

DICTIONARY OF LITERARY CHARACTERS



Michael D. Sollars



DICTIONARY OF
LITERARY CHARACTERS



DICTIONARY OF LITERARY CHARACTERS



Michael D. Sollars

DICTIONARY OF LITERARY CHARACTERS

Copyright © 2011 by Michael D. Sollars

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced or utilized in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or by any information storage or retrieval systems, without permission in writing from the publisher. For information contact:

Facts On File, Inc.
An imprint of Infobase Publishing
132 West 31st Street
New York NY 10001

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Sollars, Michael David.

Dictionary of literary characters / Michael D. Sollars.

p. cm.

Includes bibliographical references and indexes.

ISBN 978-0-8160-7379-5 (hc : alk. paper)

ISBN 978-1-4381-3289-1 (e-book) 1. Characters and characteristics in literature—Dictionaries. I. Title.

PN56.4.S66 2010

809'.92703—dc22

2009042853

Facts On File books are available at special discounts when purchased in bulk quantities for businesses, associations, institutions, or sales promotions. Please call our Special Sales Department in New York at (212) 967-8800 or (800) 322-8755.

You can find Facts On File on the World Wide Web at <http://www.factsonfile.com>

Excerpts included herewith have been reprinted by permission of the copyright holders; the author has made every effort to contact copyright holders. The publishers will be glad to rectify, in future editions, any errors or omissions brought to their notice.

Text design adapted by Kerry Casey
Composition by Hermitage Publishing Services
Cover printed by Sheridan Books, Ann Arbor, Mich.
Book printed and bound by Sheridan Books, Ann Arbor, Mich.
Date printed: November 2010
Printed in the United States of America

10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1

This book is printed on acid-free paper.

CONTENTS



Preface	vii
Entries A-Z	1
List of Authors, Titles, and Characters Included	2155
List of Titles Included	2494
List of Contributors	2525

PREFACE



Welcome to the *Dictionary of Literary Characters*, an immense and unique collection of more than 40,000 literary figures found in novels, short stories, and plays from the United States, Great Britain, and all over the world. The literary works examined here range from ancient Greek classics such as Euripides' *Medea* and Sophocles' *Antigone* to 21st-century prizewinners such as Jeffrey Eugenides' *Middlesex*. No other reference covers so many characters in so many different works.

This set contains all the character entries published previously in Facts On File's *Dictionary of American Literary Characters* and the *Dictionary of British Literary Characters*, both of which focused exclusively on novels. To those thousands of characters have been added many thousands more, from British and American novels published in the last 20 years, from classics of world literature, and from short stories and plays of all periods and places of origin. The result is a truly comprehensive collection of characters from the world's greatest literature.

The body of this dictionary consists of literary characters listed alphabetically (letter by letter) according to the character's last name, if a last name is available. Mark Twain's Huckleberry Finn, for example, is listed under the Fs. Huck's companion Jim, however, whose last name is ambiguous, is listed under the Js. Foreign-language surnames beginning in a particle such as "de" are filed per the convention of the language in which the work the character figures in was originally published. Anonymous narrators are listed under the work they narrate. An extensive appendix lists all authors included in the dictionary in alphabetical order, in addition to the works included and the characters that have entries here. A briefer appendix lists all the works included in the set in alphabetical order. Readers who cannot recall the exact name of the character they wish to research can therefore easily find it by consulting these appendixes.

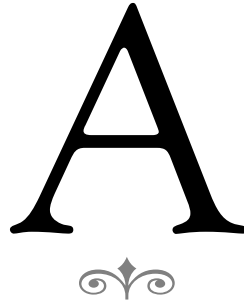
The development of this collection involved a commitment of many years by many scholars. Choosing which authors and works to include was the first challenge, and perhaps the greatest. We examined curriculum lists, reference works, and textbooks as well as lists of winners (and even short-lists of potential winners) of such major prizes as the Nobel and Pulitzer Prizes, National Book Award, PEN/Faulkner Award, Edgar Allan Poe Award, O. Henry Prize, and awards outside the United States such as the Prix Goncourt and George Büchner Prize. Some acclaimed best-selling works of popular and genre fiction were also marked for inclusion. Furthermore, suggestions from our contributors, editorial advisers, and other scholarly supporters were considered. Because a writer is included does not mean that characters from all of his or her fictional works are included. In some instances most of an author's works appear, while in other instances a writer's fiction is represented by a single major work.

A further goal was to include works from every continent and as many languages as possible. Classic works often neglected in American classrooms are included here, such as Murasaki Shikibu's medieval *The Tale of Genji*; Shudraka's Sanskrit play *The Little Clay Cart*; and the classical Chinese play *The Circle of Chalk*, which spotlights the intriguing young heroine Chang-hi-tang. Some important works that today are rarely anthologized, perhaps because of changes in literary fashion, have been resurrected here. An example is Conrad Aiken's "Silent Snow, Secret Snow."

The entries in the dictionary are brief but informative. They often include descriptions of the significance of those characters in the plots of the works. Characters that are also historical figures, such as Socrates, Abraham Lincoln, and Pancho Villa, are treated in the same manner as solely fictional characters.

This compendium of characters will aid the reader in many pursuits, whether academic or leisurely. We hope this reference will encourage readers to consider characters the primary subject of literary works, as opposed to plot. Exploring characters is often the best way to seek out the heart of any literary work, but too often we readers, no matter how experienced, focus instead simply on what happens. In Edgar Allan Poe's "The Tell-Tale Heart," for example, we should examine first the state of mind of the mad first-person narrator, whose inner life is so much more dramatic and thrilling even than the story's stunning plot. Furthermore, this collection will be of use to students and scholars in providing an overview of how an author treats characters over the span of his or her work, or how a number of related authors treat their characters. Finally, by providing a global perspective, this collection enables students to explore how different authors from different backgrounds create their characters—both the similarities and the differences can be striking. Most important of all, we hope this reference will encourage students and general readers to return to the great works in which these characters are featured.

Michael D. Sollars, Editor



A Daughter of Nimni and Ohiro-Moldona-Fivona in Herman Melville's *Mardi*.

"A" Moribund woman at age 92, invalided, and facing death's door; autocratic, proud, vain, and naturally mean-spirited nonagenarian; recalls to two other women named B and C at her bedside her past as once a poor young girl who married into money; life filled with expensive jewelry, riding horses, and love affairs; lost her husband to prostate cancer; her son seldom visits; attempts to put her will and papers in order in Edward Albee's play *Three Tall Women*

A . . . Narrator's young wife whose name is never given; suspected by her husband of having an affair with Franck, a neighboring plantation owner; her every gesture is minutely described in an accusatory manner, although no wrongdoing is ever confirmed; agitated by a centipede that Franck crushes to death in her and her husband's presence; travels with Franck to the port, where they remain together for a night, raising further suspicions in the mind of the intensely observing narrator in Alain Robbe-Grillet's *Jealousy*.

A—, Lady Louisa Aristocratic recipient of Mrs. Darnford's letters on education; she seeks to hire Mrs. Darnford as a governess for her daughters, who are to be educated at home in Clara Reeve's *Plans of Education*.

A—, Lord Aristocratic husband of Lady A—; he once proposed to Mrs. Darnford and occasionally comments on her letters in Clara Reeve's *Plans of Education*.

A—, M. French Academician, who dines with Mr. Home de Bassompierre in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

A—, Marquis of Wily and successful statesman, who is a member of the Scottish Privy Council and a kinsman to Edgar Ravenswood; he aids Edgar in his struggle against Sir William Ashton in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Aardvaark, Captain (Aarfy) Fraternity man and navigator in Yossarian's squadron; rapes an Italian chambermaid and throws her out a window to her death to avoid a blot on his reputation in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Aaron Jewish moneychanger hired by the Prior of Saint Mary's to testify against Hugh Woodreeve in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondville*.

Aaron Moorish lover of Tamora and father of her son; orchestrates the plot to kill Bassianus and rape and mutilate Lavinia; kills his baby's nurse; gleefully confesses his crimes to Lucius in exchange for his son's life; buried up to his neck to starve by Lucius in William Shakespeare's play *Titus Andronicus*.

Aaron Hebrew son of Amram, brother of Miriam (and perhaps of Moses), and first high priest of the Israelites; killed and entombed by Moses on Mount Hor in Zora Neale Hurston's *Moses, Man of the Mountain*.

Aaron, Jimmy Young black man who is murdered when he returns to the plantation to organize and lead his people

during the civil rights movement in Ernest J. Gaines's *The Autobiography of Miss Jane Pittman*.

Aaronow, George Past his prime in productivity as a salesman in the high-pressure Chicago real estate office where a group of hungry salesmen lie, cheat, bribe, and even steal to make sales; shows a lack of confidence and hope in front of the other men; investigated in the theft of the firm's sales leads and furniture in David Mamet's play *Glengarry Glen Ross*.

Aaronson, Michael Barbara Vaughan's Jewish cousin in Muriel Spark's *The Mandlebaum Gate*.

Aashild, Lady Aunt of Erlend Nikulaussön and a known witch-wife in Sigrid Undset's *Kristin Lavransdatter*.

Abagail, Mother See Freemantle, Abagail.

Abakumov, Victor Semyonovich Zek (prisoner) engineer serving his second term in the Marfino gulag prison camp located in the Moscow suburbs in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *The First Circle*.

Abarak Failed seeker after the sword of Aklis; he assists Shibli Bagarag in finding the sword and afterward in George Meredith's *The Shaving of Shagpat*.

Abaschwili, Natella Birth mother of the child Michael; abandons the baby during her flight from the invaders of the palace, as she considers clothing and jewelry more important to her; does not search for her son afterward; later sues Grusha, the young woman who has cared for the child since its abandonment, in court and tries to prove herself the rightful mother in the famed Caucasian Chalk-Circle; harshly pulls her child from Grusha's hands and out of the circle, but loses the baby because the judge realizes that she, in willing to inflict pain on the child to possess him, does not love him as fully as Grusha in Bertolt Brecht's play *The Caucasian Chalk-Circle*.

Abate Abbot who refuses to help Vincentio di Vivaldi in releasing Ellena Rosalba from the clutches of the Abbess of the San Stefano convent in Ann Radcliffe's *The Italian*.

Abate Maniacal, politically ambitious abbot of the Saint Augustin monastery, who betrays Julia de Mazzini to her father the Marquis in Ann Radcliffe's *A Sicilian Romance*.

Abath (Vasidol) Mety Vasidol's daughter, who has an affair with Robayday Anganol and later falsely testifies against him in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Abbé of Perigord Unctuous, impudent, fawning, gossipy, this clergyman introduces Candide to a marquise of ill-repute and cheats him out of his money and jewels in Voltaire's *Candide*.

Abbess Elqidia's sister, who has a bad temper and is jealous of the relationship between her sister and Natura in Eliza Haywood's *Life's Progress Through the Passions: or, the Adventures of Natura*.

Abbess Religious figure in E. T. A. Hoffmann's *The Devil's Elixir*.

Abbess Sadistic abbess of the San Stefano convent, who gives Ellena Rosalba the ultimatum to become a nun, to marry the man of Marchesa di Vivaldi's choice, or to be locked in the dungeon in Ann Radcliffe's *The Italian*.

Abbess, Benedictine Norman aunt of Eveline Berenger; when Eveline refuses to take her advice to break the engagement to Hugo de Lacy, she withdraws her protection from Eveline in Sir Walter Scott's *The Betrothed*.

Abbess, Lady Head of the convent to which the Lady Lucy is taken after being attacked and abandoned by her husband; the Abbess later spreads the story of Lucy and Lewis Augustus Albertus so that all may be inspired by the example of virtue and religion in Penelope Aubin's *The Life and Adventures of the Lady Lucy*.

Abbess, Lady Isabella's aunt, who hopes to gain Isabella's estate for the nunnery if Isabella takes holy orders in Aphra Behn's *The History of the Nun*.

Abbess, The Mother Superior at Imber Abbey and spiritual adviser to Michael Meade in Iris Murdoch's *The Bell*.

Abbess of Ursuline Convent Prim and earnest recluse, who shelters Isabelle de Croye and is anxious to have her become a nun in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Abbeville, Horace Bigamist and debtor; commits suicide after settling accounts with Lee Chong the grocer by exchanging a fish-meal storage building for his debt in John Steinbeck's *Cannery Row*.

Abbie Concentration camp prisoner at Birkenau, a part of Auschwitz; jokes that he has figured out a new way to burn prisoners: Set fire to the children's hair in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Abbot, Martha Official lady's maid at Mrs. Reed's residence, who has no kind words for Jane Eyre in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Abbot, Mrs. Widow after the suicide of her journalist husband; she takes in two children deserted by their father and ultimately remarries in George Gissing's *The Whirlpool*.

Abbot, Richard Down-to-earth romantic friend of Jane Weatherby; he takes up with Liz Jennings when Jane dismisses him for John Pomfret in Henry Green's *Nothing*.

Abbott Midshipman who fails at his duties during an attack on a fort in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Abbott, Caroline Conventional, agreeable, romantic young woman, who chaperones Lilia Herriton to Italy, where she too falls in love with Gino Carella in E. M. Forster's *Where Angels Fear to Tread*.

Abbott, Elizabeth (Liz, Gillespie Emerson) Wood-carver and clock winder who reconstitutes the Emerson family and salvages their neglected Baltimore home; as Gillespie, becomes the wife of Matthew Emerson and the mother of two children in Anne Tyler's *The Clock Winder*.

Abbott, Hannah Hufflepuff student in Harry Potter's term in school; "pink-faced" with blonde hair worn in pig-tails; worries about O.W.L. exams; sports a "Support Cedric Diggory/Potter Stinks" badge during the Triwizard Tournament; Hufflepuff prefect; joins Dumbledore's army; marries Neville Longbottom and becomes the landlady of The Leaky Cauldron in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Abbott, Horace Gentle husband of Sally Page Abbott; dies of a heart attack as a result of a Halloween prank in John Gardner's *October Light*.

Abbott, John Pastor of Faith Baptist Church in Ellington, North Carolina, and father of Elizabeth Abbott in Anne Tyler's *The Clock Winder*.

Abbott, Julia Wife of John Abbott and mother of Elizabeth Abbott in Anne Tyler's *The Clock Winder*.

Abbott, Sally Page Eighty-year-old liberal who in self-defense plans the injury or death of her brother, James Page, until she nearly kills her niece, Ginny Hicks; widow of Horace Abbott in John Gardner's *October Light*.

Abby See Freemantle, Abigail.

Abderames Emperor of the Moors; Julian the Apostate, as a Spanish king, forces him into war by refusing to pay the yearly tribute of one hundred virgins in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Abdul Musician with a taste for intoxicating "green honey" in Umberto Eco's *Baudolino*.

Abdul, General Turkish ambassador in Tunis and friend of Aunt Augusta Bertram; he helps her with shady investment deals in Graham Greene's *Travels with My Aunt*.

Abdulla Arab trader to whom Willems betrays the navigation of the River Pantai in Joseph Conrad's *An Outcast of the Islands*.

Abdullam Arab merchant in Luxor who sells Jane Malory the head that looks like Jimmy Assad in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Abdul-Mickey Cook, waiter, and proprietor of O'Connell's Pool House, the misnamed greasy diner frequented daily by Archie Jones and Samad Iqbal; one of six brothers, all named Abdul by their Muslim father so that they would learn humility in Zadie Smith's *White Teeth*.

Abe Elderly government lawyer running away from corrupt politics and grief over the death of his wife and son; befriended by Anne and Phil Sorenson before plunging off a cliff to his death in Frederick Busch's *Manual Labor*.

Abe Son of Lucy; slave who is sent to sea, where he dies trying to assist distressed sailors in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Abednego, Moses Jewish clerk in the Independent West Diddlesex Fire and Life Insurance Co.; his father precipitates its collapse in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Samuel Titmarsh and the Great Hoggarty Diamond*.

Abednego, Uncle Elderly black man from the almshouse who is the Birdsongs' gardener in Ellen Glasgow's *The Sheltered Life*.

Abel (Abelito) American Indian and World War II veteran who is imprisoned for murder in N. Scott Momaday's *House Made of Dawn*.

Abel, Francis (Frankie) Jill's older brother; son of Max, Pearl's second husband; twenty-seven-year-old gambler who spends time in jail in Marge Piercy's *Braided Lives*.

Abel, James Poor Farm inmate and witch digger in Jessamyn West's *The Witch Diggers*.

Abel, Leo Jill's oldest brother; son of Max, Pearl's second husband; thirty-year-old who lives with his mother and stepfather when escaping the law in Marge Piercy's *Braided Lives*.

Abel, Mary Poor Farm inmate and witch digger; sets the fire that kills Christian Fraser in Jessamyn West's *The Witch Diggers*.

Abel, Mr. (Abel Guevez de Argensola) Venezuelan adventurer in W. H. Hudson's *Green Mansions*.

Abellino See Rosalvo, Count.

Abelone Aunt of the protagonist Malte and with whom the protagonist has a love affair in Rainer Maria Rilke's *The Notebooks of Malte Laurids Brigge*.

Abenaide, Princess of Morocco Exquisite daughter of Sultan Abenamin of Morocco and Eloisa Clinton; her father smuggles her out of Morocco disguised as a male page; she marries young Harry Clinton in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Abenamin, Emperor of Morocco Rescuer of Eloisa Clinton, whom he marries after his conversion to Christianity; the father of Abenaide, he flees to England to protect his daughter and to be among Christians in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Abencerrage Rebellious son of Sultan Abenamin of Morocco and a concubine; his threat to the throne and his lust for his half sister Abenaide contribute to the sultan's reasons for fleeing to England in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Aben-Ezra, Raphael Rich, educated Jew, actually Miriam's son; initially a troublemaker and enamored of Hypatia, he loses all faith in human nature, gives up his wealth, and becomes the student of his dog, Bran; he recovers some faith, is finally converted to Christianity by Augustine, marries Victoria, and tries to save Hypatia in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Aberavon, Lord Rowland Deceased shipping magnate and art patron and the maternal grandfather of both Barbara Goring and Eleanor Walpole-Wilson in Anthony Powell's *A Buyer's Market*. Paintings from his collection—by Isbister, Deacon, and others—unvalued and dispersed at the time of his death, are sought by collectors in *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Aberdeen, Mrs. Rickie Elliott's servant at Cambridge in E. M. Forster's *The Longest Journey*.

Abernathy, Carol Wife of Hunt Abernathy and mistress of Ron Grant; head of Hunt Hills Little Theatre and occultist in James Jones's *Go to the Widow-Maker*.

Abernathy, Hunt Husband of Carol Abernathy and friend of Ron Grant; general manager of a brick-making and lumberyard establishment in Indianapolis in James Jones's *Go to the Widow-Maker*.

Abidaga Primary overseer in the construction of the Drina Bridge in Ivo Andrić's *The Bridge on the Drina*.

Abigail Servant in the household of Count Melvil; she is the victim of the scheme by Ferdinand and Teresa to cheat Mademoiselle de Melvil in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom*.

Abigail, Mrs. Any of several maidservants in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*. Also see Honour Blackmore.

Abilene Pool shark, oil-well driller, and richest man (in cash) in Thalia, Texas, in Larry McMurtry's *The Last Picture Show*.

Ablewhite, Godfrey Suave lay preacher and cousin of Rachel Verinder, to whom he becomes engaged for a while in order to gain her fortune; he sees Franklin Blake remove a diamond from Rachel's room, and then he makes off with it himself; he is murdered by Hindu priests to recover the jewel sacred to their temple, where it originally lodged in Wilkie Collins's *The Moonstone. A Romance*.

Ablewhite, Mr. Apoplectic father of Godfrey; angered by Rachel Verinder's refusal to marry his son, he refuses to become her guardian as desired by the will of her late mother, Lady Julia Verinder, in Wilkie Collins's *The Moonstone. A Romance*.

Ablewhite, Mrs. Downtrodden mother of Godfrey and two daughters; she escorts Rachel Verinder to London, where she and her irascible husband intend to provide Rachel with shelter after her mother's death in Wilkie Collins's *The Moonstone. A Romance*.

Ablewhite, The Misses Godfrey Ablewhite's two giggling sisters, dubbed the Bouncers by Gabriel Betteredge; they are guests at Rachel Verinder's birthday celebration, where the yellow diamond is shown off and stolen in Wilkie Collins's *The Moonstone. A Romance*.

Abner Arthur Abner's son, a Jew whom Matey Weyburn protects as a schoolboy in George Meredith's *Lord Ormont and his Aminta*.

Abner Incompetent, disloyal shepherd employed by George Fielding on his ranch in Australia; he leaves and is followed and "killed" by Jacky but recovers to return and complain to George in Charles Reade's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Abner, Arthur Man who arranges for Lady Charlotte to hire Matey Weyburn as a tutor in George Meredith's *Lord Ormont and his Aminta*.

Aboan Friend of Oroonoko; he seduces the king's old wife, Onahal, so that Oroonoko may see Imoinda, who is under her guardianship, in Aphra Behn's *Oroonoko*.

Aboan Younger man with whom Onahal, the discarded mistress of the king, becomes enamored; politically savvy about the women in the king's harem; uses Onahal's interest in him to help Oroonoko secretly see Imoinda; goes to Onahal's bed, a strategy allowing Oroonoko and Imoinda to consummate their marriage in Aphra Behn's *Oroonoko*.

Abo of Fossanova Benedictine monk and abbot of an abbey in northern Italy; he asks William of Baskerville to investigate the mysterious murders taking place, in order to protect the good name of the abbey; dies as a victim of a murder himself in Umberto Eco's *The Name of the Rose*.

Abou Tired "aged negro with haunted sin-sick eyes" who helps deliver bouquets for Bachir from the Duchess of Varna's flower shop in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Abraham Biblical patriarch, who almost loses his wife to Totis, king of Egypt; he refuses gifts of Charoba, but when he discovers she slipped jewels into his supplies, he spends them on pious works in the appended romance "The History of Charoba, Queen of Egypt" in Clara Reeve's *The Progress of Romance*.

Abraham Faithful servant of Richard Annesly in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of the World*.

Abraham Mandelbaum's nephew; he goes with the smugglers to Hungary to escape the Holocaust; however, he is forced by the Gestapo to send a fake letter to Vladek that says the smugglers can be trusted; Vladek meets him in Auschwitz, where Abraham tells him the truth; Abraham is presumed to have died in Art Spiegelman's *Maus*.

Abraham Pious Jew and keen businessman in Lodz; stern patriarch and father of two sons born minutes apart—Jacob and Simcha; later considers Simcha dead because of the young man's scheme to steal his father's position at the Huntze steam mill in Israel Joshua Singer's *The Brothers Ashkenazi*.

Abraham, Captain Master of the *Patricia*, sent to tow the crippled *Archimedes* to safety after the hurricane; he resolves an impasse over authority with Captain Edwardes by kneeling to make his assurances in Richard Hughes's *In Hazard*.

Abraham, Mr. Young Indian Christian man who serves as a guide for Being of the Fort St. Sebastian ruins in Madras; assiduously elegant and recently the recipient of a master's degree in commerce from the University of Madras; listens to test-match cricket from New Zealand on a transistor radio; his deportment has a protective haughtiness in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Abramowitz, Mrs. Effusive button-shop proprietor in Joe's neighborhood with a knack for cheek-pinching unparalleled in Wolf Mankowitz's *A Kid for Two Farthings*.

Abrams, Eliot Raised by two gay men after parents' death; lover of Philip Benjamin; roommate of Jerene Parks; sophisticated and selfish; leaves Philip and goes to Europe in David Leavitt's *The Lost Language of Cranes*.

Abrams, Mike Lawyer; early romantic interest and later good friend of Salley Gardens in Susan Cheever's *Looking for Work*.

Abramson, Dr. Abe Physician; older cousin and surrogate father of Zeke Gurevich; patron of freethinkers in Greenwich Village in William Herrick's *The Itinerant*.

Abравanel, David Egyptian Jewish lawyer to Mrs. Khoury and father of Leah Strauss; he advises Mrs. Khoury to put her possessions in his name to avoid their confiscation by the Egyptian government; he dies in his sleep in P. H. Newby's *Something to Answer For*.

Abrazza Bachelor king of Bonovona in Herman Melville's *Mardi*.

Abreskov, Paul Young, elegant Russian turned Bolshevik; he is determined to capture Princess Saskia and her jewels and take her back to Russia; he drowns in a storm in John Buchan's *Huntingtower*.

Absolute Beginners, Narrator Open-minded, intelligent teenager living and working in London in the 1950s as a

freelance photographer; he is at odds with the establishment and a defender of the independence and lifestyles of teenagers and of his friends, who include prostitutes, hustlers, and homosexuals; disgusted by racism in the city, he aids endangered blacks during racial riots; he is in love with Suzette and devoted to his father in Colin MacInnes's *Absolute Beginners*.

Abstrog, Athenat Janol Angand's personal priest who advocates the union with Oldorando in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Abuelita Aging grandmother of the young female narrator; after her death, her granddaughter washes her body to purify it in Helena María Viramontes's "The Moths."

Abundio Traveler who leads a string of burros and shows Juan Preciado the way to Comala in Juan Rulfo's *Pedro Páramo*.

Abyssinia (Sister 'ssinia) Dressmaker who travels with Arista Prolo as a costume designer; confides the story of Arista's life and death to Black Will in Carlene Hatcher Polite's *Sister X and the Victims of Foul Play*.

Acaste Wealthy young marquis who has great influence at the king's court in Moliere's play *The Misanthrope*.

Accountant, The One of the five men on board the *Nellie* waiting for the tide to change on the Thames; listens as the protagonist, Marlow, recounts his strange tale of traveling up the Congo to find the mysterious Kurtz in Joseph Conrad's *Heart of Darkness*.

Ace, Josh Son of a team of Hollywood screenwriters from the 1930s and lover of Isadora Wing in Erica Jong's *How to Save Your Own Life*.

Achille See LAFITTE.

Achille, M. Fellow bachelor with whom Roquentin shares an awkward moment at Camille's bistro; is heartened by Dr. Rogé's overbearing self-importance; slavishly admires Dr. Rogé's extroversion and self-confidence; is the object of Roquentin's pity and contempt in Jean-Paul Sartre's *Nausea*.

Achilles Hero whose spirit the author encounters in Elysium in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Achilles Greek hero at Troy and lover of Helen; joins her in Egypt in H. D.'s *Helen in Egypt*.

Achon Emperor Seth's uncle who, although the legitimate heir to the throne, has been kept prisoner for many years in a remote monastery; when he is released by the combined military forces of General Connolly and the Earl of Ngumo and is crowned emperor, the strain becomes so great that he collapses and dies in Evelyn Waugh's *Black Mischief*.

Achorn, Charlie Cracker-barrel philosopher, temporary farmhand, and resident of Pretty Pass in Peter De Vries's *I Hear America Swinging*.

Achthar, Anophel Villainous fop, who unsuccessfully attempts to have his way with Anthelia Melincourt in Thomas Love Peacock's *Melincourt*.

Ackerman, Noah Lonely Jewish social worker whose marriage to Hope Plowman deeply enriches his life; drafted into the army during World War II, where he is subjected to anti-Semitic taunts and distinguishes himself as a hero, in Irwin Shaw's *The Young Lions*.

Ackley, Robert Ill-groomed student who lives next to Holden Caulfield at Pencey Prep in J. D. Salinger's *The Catcher in the Rye*.

Ackroyd, Flora Niece of Roger Ackroyd, whose will leaves her £20,000 in Agatha Christie's *The Murder of Roger Ackroyd*.

Ackroyd, Luke Intelligent working man in love with Thyryza Trent; he is rejected and temporarily falls into evil ways in George Gissing's *Thyryza*.

Ackroyd, Mrs. Cecil Roger Ackroyd's widowed sister-in-law; she and her daughter, Flora, live in financial dependence upon him at Fernly Park in Agatha Christie's *The Murder of Roger Ackroyd*.

Ackroyd, Roger Successful manufacturer turned country squire; he is murdered in his study at Fernly Park in Agatha Christie's *The Murder of Roger Ackroyd*.

Acky Mercenary unfrocked clergyman and owner of a "short-time" house who finds consolation for his betrayals through his grotesque wife's genuine affection for him in Graham Greene's *A Gun for Sale*.

Acoraci Guard at the exit from nester in Scott Spencer's *Last Night at the Brain Thieves' Ball*.

Acorn, Lawrence Horse thief and accomplice of John Burrows in the murder of Farmer Trumbull in Anthony Trollope's *The Vicar of Bullhampton*.

Acosta, Remedios Village gossip who relays information about Americans Richard and Sara Everton to inhabitants of Ibarra, Mexico, in Harriet Doerr's *Stones for Ibarra*.

Acte Christian and a former concubine of Nero; plans Lycia's escape from a probable death sentence from Nero in Henryk Sienkiewicz's *Quo Vadis*.

Acton, Elizabeth (Lizzie) Guileless sister of Robert Acton; marries Clifford Wentworth in Henry James's *The Europeans*.

Acton, Mrs. Invalid mother of Robert and Lizzie Acton in Henry James's *The Europeans*.

Acton, Robert Sophisticated, well-traveled cousin of William Wentworth; courts Eugenia Münster in Henry James's *The Europeans*.

Actor Traveler on the wagon who intercepts the Ale-Wife's bottle and who mimics everyone in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Actor, The Alcoholic who hates the gambler and cheat Satine; one of the many poor boarders in the lodging owned by the ill-tempered landlord Kostilyoff in Maxim Gorky's play *The Lower Depths*.

Actress Traveler on the wagon who speaks in "heroicks" and turns up her nose at everything and everyone in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Ada Manager of the seedy Golden Peach Club, where Arthur Blearney gives Charles Lumley a job as a bouncer when he is down on his luck in John Wain's *Hurry On Down*.

Ada Servant girl; having grown up in Hilda Lessways Clayhanger's service, she criticizes her demanding mistress and leaves with no notice, confirming Edwin Clayhanger's judgment of Hilda as an incompetent household manager in Arnold Bennett's *These Twain*.

Ada, Aunt Arthur Seaton's aunt, who tells him what to tell a woman to do to have a miscarriage in Alan Sillitoe's *Saturday Night and Sunday Morning*.

Adair, Ace Husband of Jewel Adair; killed by a train in William Goyen's *Come, The Restorer*.

Adair, Addis Adopted son of Ace and Jewel Adair; searches for his biological father and becomes a saintlike figure in the wilderness in William Goyen's *Come, The Restorer*.

Adair, Azalea Essay writer and dedicated wife from Nashville, Tennessee; abused and driven to poverty by her alcoholic husband, who wastes whatever money she makes; delicate southern woman of exquisite education who lives in a rundown house that still shows signs of its former grandeur with a black coachman and a maid called Imp in O. Henry's "A Municipal Report."

Adair, Jewel Wife of Ace Adair; seeks to fulfill her lustful desires in William Goyen's *Come, The Restorer*.

Adair, Mr. Pamphlet writer on the Irish question; he is conceded to be helpful to Mr. Gladstone, but is considered a bore by the debutantes in George Moore's *A Drama in Muslin*.

Adair, Walter (Wat, Watty) North Carolina Tory sympathizer who betrays Arthur Butler; captured following the battle of King's Mountain; dies of a bite from a rabid wolf in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Horse-Shoe Robinson*.

Adalantaland Queen Ruler who lives no better than her subjects; she tells Ambien II all that she knows of her people's history and their many laws—most of which were given them by the Canopians in Doris Lessing's *The Sirian Experiments*.

Adam Husband of Ruma and father of Akash; often travels for his work; supportive of Ruma and more relaxed than she about asking her lonely father to live with them; cannot fathom Ruma's anxiety in making such a simple decision in Jhumpa Lahiri's *Unaccustomed Earth*.

Adam Old, former servant of Sir Rowland de Boys; chastises Oliver for his treatment of Orlando, and warns Orlando of Oliver's plot against him; offers Orlando his meager life savings and accompanies him in exile; taken in and cared for in the forest of Arden by Duke Senior and his men in William Shakespeare's play *As You Like It*.

Adam Texas soldier who has an affair with Miranda; dies from influenza in Katherine Anne Porter's *Pale Horse, Pale Rider*.

Adam, Captain Jacob R. Adam Owner of the S.S. *Thespian*, home of Adam's Original and Unparalleled Floating Opera, and master of ceremonies of the minstrel show in John Barth's *The Floating Opera*.

Adam, Father Constant companion of Dean Jocelin, who refers to him as "Father Anonymous" in William Golding's *The Spire*.

Adam, Judge Magistrate in the court of Huisum, a village near Utrecht in the Netherlands; appears in court in a disheveled and disreputable state, including lacking his ceremonial wig and sporting obvious bruises to his face; fears the sudden inspection of his corrupt court by the visiting investigator Counsellor Walter in Heinrich von Kleist's *The Broken Jug*.

Adam, Miss Young lecturer in history at the women's college that Dolores Hutton attends in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Dolores*.

Adam, Sir Rich Jew whom Lucy, Sebastian's mother, considers marrying in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*.

Adams Coroner's Clerk who investigates the death of Percy Higgins in David Lodge's *Ginger, You're Barmy*.

Adams Head boy at Dr. Strong's school in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Adams, Abraham Learned country parson, whose virtue prompts him to support the innocent or afflicted and condemn the hypocritical despite the consequences; he accompanies Joseph Andrews and Fanny Goodwill to their home parish in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*. He is the editor's friend, who perused and evaluated the manuscript that is published as *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Adams, Alice (Lady Alicia, Alys Tuttle) Daughter of Virgil Adams; has a summer-long romance with Arthur Russell, but gives up her dreams of a life in high society and enrolls in a business college in Booth Tarkington's *Alice Adams*.

Adams, Amos Philosophic and idealistic editor of the *Harvey Tribune*; husband of Mary Adams, father of Grant Adams, and grandfather of Kenyon Adams in William Allen White's *In the Heart of a Fool*.

Adams, Captain Willie Boat owner who warns Harry Morgan that Morgan's bootlegging has been discovered in Ernest Hemingway's *To Have and Have Not*.

Adams, Carter American acquaintance who introduces Charlie Stark to the beauty of the Hawaiian Islands in Peter Matthiessen's *Radtizer*.

Adams, Darryl Sells cocaine for Rodney Little at Ahab's, a fish restaurant; is cheating Rodney by selling only half of

what he is supposed to; is shot and killed by Victor Dunham in Richard Price's *Clockers*.

Adams, Dick (Jack) Parson Adams's favorite child, who is reported drowned and prompts the parson's disproportionate grief; this behavior contradicts his admonition to Joseph Andrews to love in moderation in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Adams, Dr. Country physician who drives the child Lucy Cane to take Hazel back from Nuthanger Farm to the Down in Richard Adams's *Watership Down*.

Adams, Elizabeth Daughter of wealthy businessman; meets Calvin Marshall while an exchange student at Fisk University; becomes his lover and executive assistant; tells Andrea Marshall Calvin's last words were to tell Andrea he loved her; marries Gregory Townley after Calvin Marshall's death in Julius Lester's *And All Our Wounds Forgiven*.

Adams, Geoffrey Cousin of Elizabeth Trelone; he is an East End preacher who befriends Sirius, broadens his experience with human nature, and allows him to sing in his church; Adams is later killed in the World War II bombing of London in Olaf Stapledon's *Sirius: A Fantasy of Love and Discord*.

Adams, George Handiman afflicted by advancing age and senility in Henry Green's *Concluding*.

Adams, Grandfather Grandfather of Pookie Adams; supplies Pookie with Casey Ruggles comic strips in John Nichols's *The Sterile Cuckoo*.

Adams, Grandfather Grandfather of Stephen Grendon; takes Grendon's side in arguments and teaches him that all love is just a fight against time in August Derleth's *Evening in Spring*; also appears in *The Shield of the Valiant*.

Adams, Grant Father of Kenyon Adams; carpenter, reformer, and labor organizer in love with Laura Nesbit Van Dorn and killed by an anti-union mob in William Allen White's *In the Heart of a Fool*.

Adams, Jake Streetwise eighteen-year-old who makes his living in the drug underworld of St. Louis; main character in Herbert Simmons's *Corner Boy*.

Adams, Jane Striking and talented actress who escapes an abusive marriage to find success on the hit television series *Manhattan* in Danielle Steel's *Secrets*.

Adams, John English sailor who escapes from Africa with Peter Wilkins in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Adams, John See Smith, Alexander.

Adams, John R. Major, veteran of the Philippine campaign, and commander of the First Marine battalion in France during World War I in Thomas Boyd's *Through the Wheat*.

Adams, Kay College girlfriend and later the second wife of Michael Corleone in Mario Puzo's *The Godfather*.

Adams, Kenyon Illegitimate son of Grant Adams and Margaret Müller; reared as the son of Amos and Mary Adams; musician and artist who marries Lila Van Dorn in William Allen White's *In the Heart of a Fool*.

Adams, Marian and Bob Aunt and uncle of Pookie Adams; their Los Angeles home is a haven for Pookie in John Nichols's *The Sterile Cuckoo*.

Adams, Mary Sands Wife of Amos Adams and mother of Grant Adams; with the help of James Nesbit, claims her grandson Kenyon Adams as her own son in William Allen White's *In the Heart of a Fool*.

Adams, Mildred See Gale, Mildred Adams.

Adams, Mrs. Long-suffering, self-interested wife of Parson Adams; she objects to his support of Fanny Goodwill and Joseph Andrews against Lady Booby, which threatens the welfare of Adams's own family in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Adams, Mrs. Wife of Virgil Adams and mother of Alice and Walter Adams; nags her husband to start his own factory so she and their daughter can join high society in Booth Tarkington's *Alice Adams*.

Adams, Mrs. Charles Fine Elderly woman who brings to the narrator's library a book on growing flowers in hotel rooms by candlelight in Richard Brautigan's *The Abortion*.

Adams, Nick Veteran of World War I who bears both psychic and physical scars from his duty at the Italian front; returns to the northern Michigan woods where he grew up; hikes, camps, and fishes there; regains some of the spiritual vitality he lost overseas by practicing simple but proven rituals for living off the land in Ernest Hemingway's "Big

Two-Hearted River." Also the young man who witnesses the preparations for the assassination of Ole Andresen and, when the victim has not shown up, goes to warn him in Ernest Hemingway's "The Killers."

Adams, Old Man Father of Jake Adams; factory worker close to retirement in Herbert Simmons's *Corner Boy*.

Adams, Phil Boyhood friend of Tom Bailey; teaches Bailey self-defense; becomes the consul at Shanghai in Thomas Bailey Aldrich's *The Story of a Bad Boy*.

Adams, Pookie (Pooks) Girlfriend of Jerry Payne; whimsical storyteller who falls in and out of love and finally commits suicide in John Nichols's *The Sterile Cuckoo*.

Adams, Robin Fiancé of Angela Crevy; he is jealous of and disgusted by Angela's wealthy new friends in Henry Green's *Party Going*.

Adams, Shirley Neddy's ex-lover whose house lies on his pool route as he attempts to swim across the country by going from one neighbor's pool to the next; less than pleased to see him arrive at her pool, tells him she will not give him any more money or any alcohol in John Cheever's "The Swimmer."

Adams, Virgil (Virg) Father of Alice and Walter Adams; longtime loyal employee of J. A. Lamb who starts his own glue factory but is eventually bought out by Lamb, in Booth Tarkington's *Alice Adams*.

Adams, Walter (Wallie) Son of Virgil Adams; despises the high society his mother and sister Alice aspire to; takes up with disreputable companions and becomes an embezzler in Booth Tarkington's *Alice Adams*.

Adamson, Gerard (Gerry) Chairman of the English department at Quirn College, philosopher-poet, and husband of Louise Adamson, who leaves him for Vadim Vadimovich in Vladimir Nabokov's *Look at the Harlequins!*

Adamson, Jack Unscrupulous partner of John Caldigate in a gold-mining venture in New South Wales; he conspires with Timothy Crinkett to blackmail Caldigate over his alleged bigamous marriage; he confesses to perjury in the case in Anthony Trollope's *John Caldigate*.

Adamson, Ken Attractive, well-mannered patient in Clive Ward who is popular with other patients and the nursing staff; in the hospital because of a car accident, he is concerned about his souring marriage to Maevis and his dubious

involvement in the traffic accident that resulted in the death of a motorcyclist in John Berger's *The Foot of Clive*.

Adamson, Louise Young wife of Gerry Adamson, whom she leaves for a less than felicitous marriage to Vadim Vadimovich, whose third wife she becomes in Vladimir Nabokov's *Look at the Harlequins!*

Adamson, Maevis (Maeve) Beautiful model and wife of Ken Adamson; pampered, indolent, and self-centered, she visits Ken only once in the hospital in John Berger's *The Foot of Clive*.

Adam the First Old man from the town of Deceit; he tries to stop Faithful at the Hill of Difficulty in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Adare, Adelaide Red-haired Polish woman who deserts her three children during the depression by flying off with stunt pilot The Great Omar; mother of Karl Adare, Mary Adare, and Jude Miller in Louise Erdrich's *The Beet Queen*.

Adare, Dot (Wallacette) Stocky, willful, aggressive part-Chippewa girl who at age 18 becomes the Beet Queen in Argus, North Dakota; daughter of Celestine James and Karl Adare in Louise Erdrich's *The Beet Queen*.

Adare, Karl German-Polish boy deserted by his mother, Adelaide Adare, at age fourteen; glib salesman whose life is marked by an absence of meaningful relationships; lover of Wallace Pef and Celestine James; father of Dot Adare in Louise Erdrich's *The Beet Queen*.

Adare, Mary German-Polish girl deserted by her mother, Adelaide Adare, at age eleven; foster child of Pete and Fritzie Kozka, who takes over operation of the Kozkas' butcher shop in Louise Erdrich's *The Beet Queen*.

Adcock (Sparks) Radio operator who signs on with Captain Bennett to go on an unknown mission for good pay and is the only person who survives the experience; he is narrator of Alan Sillitoe's *The Lost Flying Boat*.

Addams, Frances (F. Jasmine, Frankie) Twelve-year-old protagonist infatuated with her brother and his bride; disrupts their wedding in an attempt to accompany them on their honeymoon in Carson McCullers's *The Member of the Wedding*.

Addams, Jarvis Older brother of Frankie Addams; bridegroom in Carson McCullers's *The Member of the Wedding*.

Addams, Royal Quincy Jewelry store owner, father of Frankie and Jarvis Addams, and employer of Berenice Sadie Brown in Carson McCullers's *The Member of the Wedding*.

Adderly, Jack Northerton's fellow ensign, who joins him in teasing and insulting the new volunteer, Tom Jones, in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Addie One of two very elderly women who share a room at the Old Ladies' Home; visited by the 14-year-old Marian, who has come to spend time with them as part of her Campfire Girls' obligation in Eudora Welty's "A Visit of Charity."

Addinsell, Charles Arthur Middleton's oldest friend; he becomes successively involved with Arthur's wife, Diana; Arthur's younger love interest, Annabel Paynton; and Annabel's close friend, Clair Belaine; in Henry Green's *Doting*.

Addison, Joseph Essayist whose soul the author encounters in Elysium in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*. He appears as a critic and poet in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*.

Addison, Judah Investor in Frank Cowperwood's natural gas project in Theodore Dreiser's *The Titan*.

Adela Bernarda's youngest and most attractive daughter; dreaming of escape and freedom from the living hell of the house, she defies the domestic hierarchy of mother and sisters to initiate an illicit relationship with Angustias's fiancé that will lead to her death in Federico García Lorca's play *The House of Bernard Alba*.

Adela Emma Greatheart's maid who says that she never lays a finger on anything dead in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Mother and Son*.

Adela Josephine Napier's maid in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *More Women Than Men*.

Adela Nurse for Sefton and Clemence Shelley; she is kind, trustworthy, and attached to the children in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Two Worlds and Their Ways*.

Adelaide Mistress of Charles the Simple; she procures the downfall of Julian the Apostate, in his incarnation as court jester, after he makes fun of her appearance in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Adèle Beautiful young daughter of the Colonel and Mummy, although her biological father is the sinister Jacob

Hummel; a fragile spirit who spends most of her hours in the hyacinth garden; finds the world, when its stark truths are revealed, too bleak to live in and dies as a result in August Strindberg's play *The Ghost Sonata*.

Adele Daughter of Lillian Beye in Anaïs Nin's *Ladders to Fire and Seduction of the Minotaur*.

Adele Young woman and daughter of Roas Frumetl; her mother marries the rich patriarch Meshulam Moskat to ensure her dowry; modernized by European schools, she finds Warsaw too "Asiatic," and like her Jewish identity, the city is seen as foreign and unsettling; later marries Asa, although he still loves Hadassah; has a son, David, by him in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Moskat Family*.

Adelhu Heir and only son of King Oeros of Hypotosa and the lover and husband of Eovaai; after he is exiled through the evil machinations of Ochihatou, he disguises himself as Ihoya and acts as protector of Ijaveo in Eovaai's absence; he rescues her from Ochihatou and they are happily reunited in Eliza Haywood's *Adventures of Eovaai, Princess of Ijaveo*.

Adelina Mexican wife of Harrison; asphyxiated in Nicholas Delbanco's *News*.

Adeline Innocent young woman abandoned to thieves by her "father," Louis de St. Pierre (Jean d'Aunoy); she is rescued by the La Mott family and remains with them in an abandoned abbey until La Mott plans to relinquish her to the evil Phillippe, Marquis de Montalt; captured by Montalt, she escapes with her lover, Theodore Peyron, only to be recaptured by Montalt and returned to the abbey; she is released by La Mott to escape to Savoy, where she is sheltered by the clergyman Arnand La Luc; ultimately she testifies against Montalt, is discovered to be his niece and heir to the Montalt fortune, and marries Theodore in Ann Radcliffe's *The Romance of the Forest*.

Adelmo of Otranto Benedictine monk; he is a young illustrator of manuscripts; commits suicide due to his guilt for a homosexual affair with fellow monk Berengar in Umberto Eco's *The Name of the Rose*.

Adeppi Young orphaned street singer in the Italian village of Castiglione; befriends Nino and lives with Arsella and Pipistrello in John Hawkes's *The Goose on the Grave*.

Adept Alchemist who, while searching for the philosopher's stone, manages to free the spirit Chrysal from a small portion of pure gold and records the narration of the spirit in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Aderyn the Bird Queen Llewellyn's apparent mother, a Welsh woman famous for her trained bird act in a traveling circus; she is uneducated but shrewd and ambitious in Anthony Burgess's *MF*.

Adey, Max Fabulously wealthy young man, who plans and pays for the fog-delayed holiday of his friends; he is torn between loving Julia Wray and Amabel in Henry Green's *Party Going*.

Adimari, Euthanasia dei Beautiful, virtuous childhood friend and later the lover of Castruccio Castracani dei Antelminelli; she becomes Countess of Valperga and a benevolent ruler; she tries unsuccessfully to maintain neutrality in the Guelph-Ghibelline conflict of Florence and Lucca; an innocent idealist, she becomes disillusioned by the corrupt power tactics of her lover and finds her love for him changed to grief in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Adimari, Lauretta dei Cousin of Euthanasia dei Adimari and wife of Leodino de Guinigi; she is consoled by Euthanasia at Valperga after her husband's execution by Castruccio dei Antelminelli in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Adimari, Messer Antonio dei Chief of the Guelph party in Florence, father of Euthanasia, and a blind scholastic, who engrains love of peace and liberty in his daughter in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Ad'jibid'ji Young daughter of the protagonist and strike leader Ibrahim Bakayoko; sneaks into a railway workers' union meeting in Bamako where the African workers vote to strike against the French owners of the Dakar-Niger line of the West African Company in Ousmane Sembène's *God's Bits of Wood*.

Adlan Supernormal being, an Egyptian who lives nearly four hundred years and, thirty-five years after his death, makes telepathic contact with John Wainwright, influencing the establishment of John's colony in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Adler Member of Ward Bennett's crew seeking and failing to reach the North Pole; loyally remains with Bennett afterwards, encouraging him to make another voyage to the Arctic, in Frank Norris's *A Man's Woman*.

Adler, Dr. Vain physician and professor of internal medicine who lives in comfortable retirement in New York's Hotel Gloriana; uncaring father of Tommy Wilhelm in Saul Bellow's *The Victim*.

Adler, Irene Retired operatic figure who was previously engaged to the king of Bohemia; possesses a photograph of both Irene and the king; threatens the king by saying that she would send the photograph to the family of the king's prospective wife; now engaged to and later marries Godfrey Norton, a lawyer; understands that Sherlock Holmes is investigating to rescue the compromising photograph; leaves England for the Continent before Holmes arrives to seize the photo; leaves a letter for Sherlock Holmes and a different photograph of her for the king; always referred to by Holmes under the honourable title of 'the woman' in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's "A Scandal in Bohemia."

Adler, Joe American looking for a good time and finding it with Laurie Gaynor in Jean Rhys's *Voyage in the Dark*.

Adler, Liza Marxist who corresponds with Paul Hobbes in John Clellon Holmes's *Go*.

Adler, Myron (Mike) Successful and even-tempered businessman who, out of friendship and concern, reveals Joseph's decline into bad temper in Saul Bellow's *Dangling Man*.

Admiral Achiever of rank through phlegmatic indolence and servility of soul; he sells contracts to pursers at a great profit and accepts bribes in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Admiral's Clerk Employee who keeps track of the Admiral's accounts and enriches himself at the same time in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Admiral's Executive Officer Active man who appeals to his sailors' sense of patriotism and greed before he leads them into battle; he gives *Chrysal* to the sailor who first spots land in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Adolf Aging patriarch of a large Swedish family in the remote and isolated farm in Ulvaskog; refuses to modernize his farming methods and watches as his empire crumbles; all but one of his children, his favorite, Mari, leave for the city in hopes of a brighter future; ultimately murders Mari on the eve of her departure to Stockholm in Vilhelm Moberg's *Clenched Fists*.

Adolf New medical chief at Auschwitz who recently arrived from Dachau; possesses a pleasant nature; charged with training new medical orderlies such as the narrator, Tadek, and Staszek—two concentration camp prisoners; hopes that the new orderlies will improve the health of prisoners and

morale of the camps to which they will return in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Adolf, Father Priest who is supposed to offer repentance and support to despairing members of the congregation, but instead instills fear of deceit in them; performs his best when conducting funerals; gets rid of the Hussites; has his failings as a priest, but is held in solemn respect; has supposedly met Satan face to face and defeated him; arrests Number 44, who is disguised as Balthasar, and escapes before being burned; eventually gives up trying to arrest the Duplicates as well; remains very superstitious and eager to assert his power as a church official in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's "The Mysterious Stranger."

Adolph Servant who accompanies Swithin Forsyte on a drive with Irene Forsyte to the site of Soames Forsyte's country house in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*.

Adolphe, Monsieur Perfectly attired, rosy-cheeked, cosmopolitan reception-manager in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Adon-Ai Male spirit who is the friend and familiar of Zanoni in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Zanoni*.

Adonijah Old Jewish doctor who provides a haven for Alonzo de Monçada after Fernan di Nunez is interred; he makes a study of Melmoth the Wanderer and tells Alonzo de Monçada of Donna Isadora di Aliaga (Immalee), who was shipwrecked as an infant and grew up on an uninhabited island until she was visited by the Wanderer in Charles Maturin's *Melmoth the Wanderer*.

Adorno, Andy Weekend guest of Celia and Quentin Villiers and boyfriend of Diane Parry; he is rowdy, aggressive, and obsessed with his macho image; a number of perverse and violent acts, culminating in murder, are committed during a decadent weekend in the country, and Andy turns out to be the perpetrator in Martin Amis's *Dead Babies*.

Adraste Maid of Helen; becomes pregnant by Damastor in John Erskine's *The Private Life of Helen of Troy*.

Adrian Man involved in a brief relationship with Kate Fletcher Armstrong in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Adrian Friend of Imogene King in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*. Adrian becomes Imogene's lover in *Agatha*.

Adrian Poetic, sensitive second Earl of Windsor, son of the late King of England, and true friend of Lionel Verney; he vainly loves Evadne Zaimi, assumes the duty of Lord Protector, believes in republican government, and leads the last of mankind toward the safety of the Alps in Mary Shelley's *The Last Man*.

Adrian, Boris (B., King B.) Critically respected film director who directs a pornographic movie in Terry Southern's *Blue Movie*.

Adriana Small, thin, but stern and resolute woman who decides to convince her boyfriend, Mario, to accept the challenge to fight Jacob for the 500 pesos at stake, which would allow her to marry Mario in Juan Carlos Onetti's "Jacob and the Other."

Adriana, Doña One of two owners of a bar at the Naccos camp who are suspected by the investigator Lituma of hiding the secret about the disappearance of three men in Mario Vargas Llosa's *Death in the Andes*.

Adso of Melk Son of Baron of Melk and Benedictine novice; he is the scribe and apprentice of William of Baskerville; helps his mentor investigate the mysterious murders in the abbey; as an elder monk, he writes his memories on the events that have taken place in the monastery in Umberto Eco's *The Name of the Rose*.

Adverse, Anthony (Toni) Illegitimate son of Maria Bonnyfeather and heir of John Bonnyfeather; has many adventures in his travels as he makes his fortune in Hervey Allen's *Anthony Adverse*.

Adye, Colonel Port Burdock chief of police and friend of Dr. Kemp; he is shot by Griffin while trying to prevent Griffin's murder of Kemp in H. G. Wells's *The Invisible Man: A Grottesque Romance*.

A. E. See George Russell.

Aearchus Parasite who ingratiates himself with the duchess, Gigantilla, and has an affair with her but forsakes her in the end in Eliza Haywood's *The Perplex'd Dutchess; or, Treachery Rewarded*.

Aegistheus Lover of Clytemnestra; conspires with her to kill her husband and king Agamemnon; marries Clytemnestra and becomes the king of Argos; forces the citizens of Argos to repent for the crime and is in turn killed by Orestes and Electra, two children of Agamemnon and Clytemnestra, in Jean-Paul Sartre's *The Flies*.

Aegisthus Lover and husband of Clytemnestra; when his wife hears about Orestes' fake death, she joyfully sends for Aegisthus and thus unwittingly lures him to his death; back in the palace, he is slain by Orestes in Aeschylus's *The Libation Bearers*.

Aegisthus Clytemnestra's lover, Agamemnon's cousin, and the only surviving son of Thyestes, who was Atreus's brother and Agamemnon's uncle; Atreus had killed two of Thyestes' sons (Aegisthus's brothers) and served them to Thyestes for dinner; realizing the horror of having eaten his own children, Thyestes proclaims a curse on the House of Atreus, which Aegisthus has sworn to execute in Aeschylus's *Agamemnon*.

Aegisthus Ancient Greek figure; lover of Clytemnestra; conspires with her to murder Clytemnestra's husband, Agamemnon; killed by Orestes in John Erskine's *The Private Life of Helen of Troy*.

AEH Edwardian poet and professor of classics Alfred Edward Housman immediately after his death at age 77; best known for his collection *A Shropshire Lad*, inspired by his unrequited love for fellow Oxford student Moses John Jackson in Tom Stoppard's *The Invention of Love*.

Aehle, Miss Professional music teacher who tutors the narrator's older sister on the piano and Richard Miles on the violin; spinster who supports herself and her paralyzed father in Tennessee Williams's "The Resemblance Between a Violin and a Coffin."

Aelis, Dame Wife of Herbert le Gros Anisiau, a reprobate who nearly kills his wife before his son Haguénier steps in to defend her from his cruel father in Zoé Oldenbourg's *The Cornerstone*.

Aeore (Child-Star, Riri'an) Niaruna Indian warrior who becomes a jaguar-shaman and chief rival of Lewis Moon in Peter Matthiessen's *At Play in the Fields of the Lord*.

Afanasi, Vladimir Eskimo leader of Desolation, Alaska; builds successful community by integrating modern civilization and native practices in James Michener's *Alaska*.

Afanasyevitch, Ivan Statesman and a man of modern political and enlightened ideas; he takes Marmeladov back into the service on his own responsibility in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

A Few Fleas Son of Roman Diosdado and barman at the Farolito in Malcolm Lowry's *Under the Volcano*.

Afflick, Jackie Good-humoredly vulgar owner of a coach-tour business in Agatha Christie's *Sleeping Murder*.

Afflock, Colonel the Right Honourable Sir Rupert, M.P., J.P., F.R.S. Eminently versatile Secretary of War; he is humiliated by Lord Raingo and schemes to bring about Raingo's defensive speech in the House of Lords which seriously taxes Raingo's heart in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Afrany Head of Procurator's Secret Service; given orders in a very circumvent manner by Pilate to kill Judas in Mikhail Bulgakov's *Master and Margarita*.

Africana Somewhat physically disadvantaged kid goat passed off as a wish-granting, magical unicorn; it becomes the source of fantasy-play and the imaginary panacea to more mature adult wants and aspirations in young Joe's world in Wolf Mankowitz's *A Kid for Two Farthings*.

African Flower See Lavoisier, Angela Williams.

African Woman, The Described as wild and gorgeous, an African woman whose hair is done up to look like a helmet and who is adorned by large layers of jewelry; appears to have been Kurtz's mistress and mysteriously comes to the shore twice when Kurtz is forced to leave his African empire by Marlow on the steamer in Joseph Conrad's *Heart of Darkness*.

Afrosinya Drunken woman witnessed by Raskolnikov as she unsuccessfully tries to drown herself in a canal; she had formerly attempted to hang herself in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

After Birth Tycoon See O'Leary, Salvador Hassan.

Agamemnon Ancient Greek warrior at Troy; brother of Menelaos and husband of Clytemnestra; killed by Clytemnestra and her lover Aegisthus in John Erskine's *The Private Life of Helen of Troy*.

Agamemnon King of Argos and Clytemnestra's husband; as the older brother of Menelaus, whose wife, Helen, was abducted by Paris, he commanded the Greek armies during the 10-year Trojan War; in order to obtain favorable winds for his ships, he sacrificed his daughter Iphigenia to the gods; upon victoriously returning home he is killed by his wife to punish him for sacrificing Iphigenia; first his wife has him blasphemously step on a crimson tapestry, then he is slaughtered like an ox in Aeschylus's *Agamemnon*.

Agar, Robert Specialist in keys and safecracking and an accomplice of Edward Pierce, whom Agar turns in to the police in Michael Crichton's *The Great Train Robbery*.

Agaric, Father Clergyman of Penguinia on the mythical island of Alca; seeks to restore the king of Alca to the throne in Anatole France's *Penguin Island*.

Agata Beggar woman who wanders during the winter to collect money for a funeral in Władysław Stanisław Reymont's *The Peasants*.

Agate Man who barks at the taxi drivers for their lack of backbone in striking; insults Fatt, one of the union leaders and a suspected mole for the company; incites the drivers by telling them that the rich are killing them off; says the "reds" have helped in the past and not to wait for Lefty, who may never appear; shouts "Workers of the world, unite!" in Clifford Odets's play *Waiting for Lefty*.

Agate, Sergeant Julian Flagrantly homosexual soldier in Sergeant Richard Ennis's unit; he becomes Ennis's friend and roommate but not lover; upbeat and irresponsible, Agate flaunts his homosexuality in Anthony Burgess's *A Vision of Battlements*.

Agatha Beatrice's maid and a practicing Christian who consistently reacts to guests based on their economic class in Chinua Achebe's *Anthills of the Savannah*.

Agatha Beloved of Redhead and wily waiting maid to the queen of Utterbol; she assists Ursula to escape the evil king of the Kingdom of the Tower in William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*.

Agatha Orphan girl whom Elisabeth brings home; her parents, drug addicts, committed suicide; invited into the secret room where Paul and Elisabeth carry out their imaginative games and lives; becomes enamored with Paul, raising Elisabeth's jealousy, which leads to the death of both Paul and Elisabeth in Jean Cocteau's *The Holy Terrors*.

Agatha Wealthy spinster who, though terminally ill, superstitiously refuses to make a will; she expects her great niece, Mary Whittaker, who lives with and cares for her, to inherit in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Unnatural Death*.

Agatha Beauty parlor assistant and girlfriend of Raymond; at Raymond's request, she visits the ailing Jake Brown in Claude McKay's *Home to Harlem*.

Agatha, Lady Lord Henry's aunt who works in the London slums and engages in other charitable work in Oscar Wilde's *The Picture of Dorian Gray*.

Agathe Sister of the Austrian protagonist, Ulrich, during the years leading up to World War I; engages in a mystical and incestuous journey with her brother in Robert Musil's *The Man Without Qualities*.

Agatson, Bill Former Harvard University student who drinks heavily and craves excess; killed in the New York subway in John Clellon Holmes's *Go*.

Agave Cadmus's daughter, sister of Smele, aunt of Dionysus, and mother of the Theban king Pentheus; joins the Dionysian rituals and becomes a Bacchant, a female follower of Dionysus possessed by his spirit; moved by Dionysus, she murders and dismembers Pentheus under the impression that he is a lion, only to realize her crime later in Euripides' *The Bacchants*.

Aged Gallant Aurora's titled and rich admirer, who lives a life of gallantry and cannot divert himself from the passion of love in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Agelastes, Michael (Elephas, The Elephant) Philosopher and highly influential court wit; publicly an austere sage, in private he is a voluptuary; though seemingly attached to Emperor Alexius Comnenus, he secretly plots to ascend the throne himself but is killed before succeeding in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Agellius Callista's suitor, a farmer, who first tells her of the Christian faith; his uncle Jucundus and his brother try to dissuade him from it in John Henry Newman's *Callista*.

Agent Go-between who arranges Her Grace's patronage interviews for a gift of cash in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Agha Turkish overlord of the remote village of Lycovissa in the mountains of Anatolia; obese glutton who drinks during the day and enjoys handsome boys at night; discusses with the other village elders the upcoming Passion Play; refuses to help the priest Fotis and his throng of beleaguered people who are searching for a new homeland in Nikos Kazantzakis's *The Greek Passion*.

Agha, Abdi Tyrannical feudal landlord in a village in Turkey; oppresses the poor; rages against Memed when he attempts to elope with Hache and leave the village; finally

defeated by Memed and loses his vast lands and fortune to the peasants in Yashar (Yaşar) Kemal's *Memed, My Hawk*.

Agilulf Emo Bertrandin of the Guildivern A model knight in Charlemagne's army who is an empty suit of white armour. His rigid devotion to rules and regulations allows him to maintain his existence; assigned Gurduloo as his squire. He earned his knighthood by saving Sophronia, the King of Scotland's virgin daughter, but his knighthood is contested by Sophronia's son Torrismund, who claims that his mother was not a virgin at the time of the deed; this accusation prompts Agilulf's quest. Before the truth about Sophronia is revealed, Agilulf believes that he does not deserve to be a knight, and leaves behind his armor for Raimbaut in Italo Calvino's *The Nonexistent Knight*.

Agliè Man who may or may not be the immortal Count Saint-Germain in Umberto Eco's *Foucault's Pendulum*.

Aglone Former slave who lives with the Pinseau family after the Civil War as their cook and housekeeper in Grace King's *The Pleasant Ways of St. Médard*.

Agnes Aged attendant of Maud, Lady Rookwood, in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Rookwood*.

Agnes Gilbert Imlay's lover; a childlike street minstrel; she laughs often and over very little in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Agnes Ill-disposed servant of Mme. Walravens; she lives off the generosity of M. Paul Emanuel in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Agnes Lorenzo's sister and Raymond's lover, who finds herself condemned to live a life she detests, inasmuch as she has been forced to become a nun; falls to sexual temptation and becomes pregnant; sentenced to death for this reason; clever and daring, she makes fun of religious superstitions and convincingly argues in her defense; attempts to escape from the convent but is imprisoned in the crypt, where her baby dies soon after birth; her final rescue comes as the only happy ending in the story in Matthew Gregory Lewis's *The Monk*.

Agnes The Heriots' under-housemaid who fell because of the broken back steps in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Last and the First*.

Agnes, Sister See Udolpho, Laurentini di.

Agnew Mortuary superintendent who helps Morgan perform the autopsy on the body of Lady Ashbrook in C. P. Snow's *A Coat of Varnish*.

Agni, Roland (Rollie) Talented rookie outfielder forced to play on the worst team in the Patriot League and bat eighth all year; reminds Angela Whittling Trust of her only true love, Luke Gofarmon, in Philip Roth's *The Great American Novel*.

Agni of the Daylings Warder of the Thingstead or holy place of the Markmen, where Thiodolf and Otter are chosen as war-dukes to lead the Gothic clans in their resistance against the Romans in William Morris's *A Tale of the House of the Wolfings*.

Agocho (Agocho Koh Tli-chu, Fig Tree John, John, Red Fire Bird) Apache Indian who seeks revenge on all whites for his wife's murder in Edwin Corle's *Fig Tree John*.

Agon Tall, aquiline-featured, white-bearded and vindictive high priest of the Zu-Vendi people; he fiercely hates Allan Quatermain and his English party; he joins General Nasta in rebellion against Queen Nyleptha and is killed by Umslopogaas in H. Rider Haggard's *Allan Quatermain*.

Agoropoulos, Mme. Woman kept from the social gatherings of the Cabala; honored when Alix d'Espoli accepts her invitation in Thornton Wilder's *The Cabala*.

Agravaine Brother of Gawaine in Thomas Berger's *Arthur Rex*.

Agrippa One of Octavius Caesar's officers; proposes that Antony marry Caesar's sister Octavia in order to strengthen the bond between the two men; at one point orders Caesar's troops to retreat from a resurgent Antony in William Shakespeare's *Antony and Cleopatra*.

Agrippa, Menenius Roman patrician, friend to Coriolanus and the hero's fatherlike figure, his relationship with Martius is quasi-paternal; seen as persuasive and wise; his apologetic speech on the parts of the body displays his rhetorical art, which he uses to avoid class conflict; unable to convince Coriolanus that he should not fight against the Romans in William Shakespeare's play *Coriolanus*.

Agrippine Ambitious widow of Emperor Claudius and omnipresent, possessive, and doting mother of Néron, the son of her former marriage to Domitius Ahenobarbus; possibly played a role in Claudius's death, which made Néron Caesar; fearing for her continued domination over Néron, especially after her adviser, Pallas, is banished, she plots to make Britannicus, Néron's stepbrother, emperor; after Britannicus's assassination, Agrippine knows that she will be Néron's next victim in Jean Racine's play *Britannicus*.

Agrippinilla Claudius's niece and mother of Nero; after marrying Claudius, she rules Rome in his stead, finally poisoning him to make way for Nero's accession in Robert Graves's *Claudius, the God and His Wife Messalina*.

Agronomist, The Friend of the Colonel; given custody of the Cartographer ostensibly because of his horticultural skills, he sets him free to spare the Colonel the difficulty of a trial at which the Cartographer was to be the principal witness in Nigel Dennis's *A House in Order*.

Agua, Dr. Pedro del Royal doctor ordered to mummify deceased husband with heart intact in Carlos Fuentes's *Terra Nostra*.

Aguecheek, Sir Andrew Cowardly fool who plots to regain his riches by marrying Lady Olivia; assisted in his matrimonial scheme by Sir Toby Belch, Olivia's uncle; decides to abort his plan but is pressured by Sir Toby to pursue the marriage plot in William Shakespeare's play *Twelfth Night*.

Agueda Old servant and only companion to the elderly Sophie; suddenly dies, leaving Sophie alone in the sprawling hillside home with her cat and the young male celestial angel in Dora Alonso's "Sophie and the Angel."

Aguerra, Monsignor Investigator sent by the church to study Leibowitz to determine the trajectory of his canonization; plays the role of God's Advocate in the process, which ultimately leads to Leibowitz's canonization in Walter M. Miller, Jr.'s *A Canticle for Leibowitz*.

Aguirre, Joe Foreman of a ranch where Jack Twist and Ennis del Mar work with sheep on Brokeback Mountain in Arizona; spots the two men in a homosexual embrace while they are guarding the sheep herd, but does not mention it to the two men at that point in Annie Proulx's "Brokeback Mountain."

Ahab Captain of the *Pequod* whose pursuit of Moby-Dick leads to the death of everyone aboard the ship except Ishmael in Herman Melville's *Moby-Dick*.

Ahab, Gil Night-shift worker whose truck is used to transport workers to the Past Bay Manufacturing Company factory during the strike; religious fanatic in Robert Cantwell's *The Land of Plenty*.

Ahearn, Mickey Unmarried mother of a child she calls Willy and sends via railroad freight to Will Brady in Wright Morris's *The Works of Love*.

Ah Fong Chinese baker on Manukura who dies in the hurricane before he can return to China in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *The Hurricane*.

Ahineev, Serge Kapitovich School's writing master who gives a party for the wedding of his daughter; object of a joke, rumor, and slander, fostered by Vankin, an assistant usher at the ceremony, that he kissed the cook, Marfa, at the nuptial feast; becomes increasingly embarrassed as the tale spreads to the other wedding guests; the story grows, and the two are now rumored to be having a love affair; confronts Vankin, who denies that he has told anyone the rumor in Anton Chekhov's "A Slander."

Ahineev's Wife Wife of the school's writing master, who believes the rumors that her husband has started an affair with their cook, Marfa, and turns angry toward him in Anton Chekhov's "A Slander."

Ahmed Male name given to a baby girl born to hajji Suleyman, a tyrannical figure emblematic of the Moroccan male-dominated society; raised as a boy and then a man, even though female, for 20 years in Tahar Ben Jelloun's *The Sacred Night*.

Ahmed Turkish man working at the hotel in Istanbul where the Global Foods conference is going on; assigned to assist Kate Brown, he innately understands her role as "nanny" and its similarity to his own role in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

Ahmed Zahra's brother, favored as a child and given the choicest food; his family's ambitions for him remain unfulfilled in the context of war, and he joins a militia group and loots the homes of those he helps or kills in Hanan Al-Shaykh's *The Story of Zahra*.

Ahmed, K. Y. See O'Leary, Salvador Hassan.

Ahmose One of the protagonists and third of three pharaoh kings in a line of succession during the end of the 17th and start of the 18th dynasties in Egypt; one of three kings to lead his armies in a battle to regain Thebes and Egypt from the Hyskos king Apophis; only one of the three defending kings to survive the lost battle; years later returns to drive out the invaders in Naguib Mahfouz's *Thebes at War*.

Ah-Siu First wife and a barren woman of the wealthy tax collector; she becomes jealous that her husband's second wife, Chang-hi-tang, has borne him a son; plots to kill her husband, blames Chang-hi-tang for the murder, and claims the child as her own; later loses the child to its rightful mother

in a test of true love for the infant in Li Hsing-tao's play *The Circle of Chalk*.

Ah Wing (Ah Sing) Chinese cook of the *Flying Scud*, wounded and buried alive at sea by the crew of the *Currency Lass*; his place is taken by Joseph Amalu in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Aida Neighbor who helps Noumbe in Sembene Ousmane's "Her Three Days."

Aigredoux, Mme. Pauline Home's former schoolmistress, who did not like Mr. Home constantly in her school in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Aiken, Forney Alcoholic photographer who darkens his skin while researching his latest book on black life in the South in Walker Percy's *The Last Gentleman*.

Ailwyn, Godfrey Priest who notifies Lewis and Margaret (Hollis) Eliot that Maurice Hollis plans to marry in C. P. Snow's *Last Things*.

Aimata See Pomaree Vahinee I.

Aimee Daughter of Iris and Alex Thomas and Sabrina's mother; grows estranged from her mother and does not know her father's identity in Margaret Atwood's *The Blind Assassin*.

Aimor Rebellious Jamaican slave, who protects Matilda from his hostile compatriots in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Ainger Sometimes facetious butler to the Middletons; he gossips and eavesdrops on the family in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Mighty and Their Fall*.

Ainger, Alfred Butler to the Clare family; he identifies with Cassius Clare, the master, and advises the family not to call for a doctor when Cassius seems to be making a second pseudo-suicide attempt in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Present and the Past*.

Ainley, Mary Ann Ugly, unselfish old maid, whose good works Caroline Helstone takes as a model but finds too difficult to follow in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Ainnle Brother of Naisi and Ardank who defies the dictates of Conchubor, the high king of Ulster; murdered along with his brothers by Conchubor in John Millington Synge's play *Deirdre of the Sorrows*.

Ainslie, Earl of High-principled father of Lady Muriel Orme; he has an interest in science, particularly botany, in

Lewis Carroll's *Sylvie and Bruno*. He appears in *Sylvie and Bruno Concluded*.

Ainslie, Mollie Massachusetts teacher who becomes a major landowner in Kansas; marries Hesden Le Moynes in Albion W. Tourgee's *Bricks Without Straw*.

Ainslie, Oscar Brother of Mollie Ainslie; makes Mollie promise, as he is dying of consumption, that she will remain in a healthful Southern climate in Albion W. Tourgee's *Bricks Without Straw*.

Aiolfo Father of Medardo who gave up his title for his son; spends his time looking after the aviary; after Medardo's "bad half" rips a beloved bird in half when Aiolfo sends it up to see how his son is doing, the old man stays in his bed located in the aviary and dies in Italo Calvino's *The Cloven Viscount*.

Aire, John de Calais citizen who urges Eustace St. Pierre to sacrifice his kinsmen to English conquerors in a parable told by Charles Meekly in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Airish, Miss Loose lady of the town in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Miss Betsy Thoughtless*.

Airman, Noel (Saul Ehrmann) Songwriter with a crooked arm who is the social director and head of the entertainment staff at South Wind, an adult camp; love of Marjorie Morningstar in Herman Wouk's *Marjorie Morningstar*.

Airport Check-In Agent Jamaican female worker who reiterates to Oliver that he must substitute his additional luggage with cardboard boxes due to airport codes that deny passengers onboard with overweight, multiple luggage, unless they pay in Oliver Samuel's play *Airport*.

Air Vice Marshall Structured, determined, controlling speaker; glimpses of humanity show through his intimidating exterior in Rex Warner's *The Aerodrome: A Love Story*.

Aisgill, Alice Handsome, passionate, affectionate, empty woman, whose husband no longer loves her but will not divorce her; she is lonely until she meets Joe Lampton; their breakup results in her suicidal death by auto "accident" in John Braine's *Room at the Top*. She is the subject of talk in *Life at the Top*.

Aisgill, George Controlling, conservative, sarcastic woolman; he does not like his wife Alice's friends and does not love her in John Braine's *Room at the Top*. He is an upstanding and strange man in the community in *Life at the Top*.

Aisha Member of a middle-class Muslim family in Cairo, headed by al-Sayyad and his wife, Amina; marries and nearly loses her entire family to typhoid in the 1920s in Cairo; becomes an old woman at 34 and has taken to smoking in Naguib Mahfouz's *The Cairo Trilogy*.

Aissa Malay mistress of Peter Willems; she murders him out of jealousy over his wife in Joseph Conrad's *An Outcast of the Islands*.

Aitken, Mr. Scots landing agent for a mining firm in Africa; he helps subdue the native uprising and finds the diamond pipe in John Buchan's *Prester John*.

Aitken, Robert Philadelphia printer who hires Thomas Paine to start the *Pennsylvania Magazine*, only to fire him when Paine starts writing too plainly about American independence, in Howard Fast's *Citizen Tom Paine*.

A. J. (Merchant of Sex) Financier of Islam Inc.; international playboy and practical joker in William S. Burroughs's *Naked Lunch*; sponsor of Homer Mandrill for president in *Exterminator!*; also appears in *The Soft Machine* and *The Wild Boys*.

Ajali Store clerk in Sergeant Gollup's General Store who likes and at the same time despises Johnson; he is a witness against Johnson in the murder of Gollup in Joyce Cary's *Mister Johnson*.

Ajax See Jacks, Albert.

Akakievich, Akakiy Poor government clerk and copyist in the Russian capital of St. Petersburg; dedicated employee who becomes the butt of office jokes because his overcoat is threadbare; starves himself to pay for a fine new coat, soon stolen by robbers; finds no help from the authorities; falls sick with fever and dies. His ghost goes on to haunt St. Petersburg in search of his overcoat in Nikolai Gogol's "The Overcoat."

Akash Three-year-old son of Ruma and Adam; a proper American child in language and habits; often resistive, pre-saging for his apprehensive mother the rift that will inevitably develop as he grows; learns to love his grandfather during his short stay and enjoys his time outside as his "Dadu" is busy gardening in Jhumpa Lahiri's *Unaccustomed Earth*.

Aked, Adeline Small, dark-haired, grey-eyed orphan; her solitary youth and her inheritance from an uncle give her an independence of mind which surprises Richard Larch when he fails her test of love in Arnold Bennett's *A Man From the North*.

Aked, Richard Elderly, thin, intense former solicitor's clerk and uncle of Adeline Aked; his erratic enthusiasms fire Richard Larch's literary ambitions until Larch recognizes that neither the old man nor he will ever achieve significant authorship in Arnold Bennett's *A Man From the North*.

Akerman, Mr. Keeper of Newgate Prison in Charles Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*.

Akiba Religious fanatic who has a mania for constant religious purification, even declining to touch his wife, Gina, in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Moskat Family*.

Akiko Wife of Nobutoshi and daughter-in-law of Shigezō; cares for Shigezō after his wife's death; confronts the difficulties both the elderly and caregivers of the elderly face; grows to love Shigezō dearly and grieves for him after his death in Sawako Ariyoshi's *The Twilight Years*.

Akissi African woman with whom the protagonist Clarence is living in Camara Laye's *The Radiance of the King*.

Aksinia Married to Stepan, but the mistress of Eugene Listnitsky, a rich Cossack in the Ukraine district; finds herself tossed aside when her lover marries Olga in Mikhail Sholokhov's *The Don Flows Home from the Sea*.

Akuebue Best friend of Ezeulu, the chief priest, and a wise man who is always trying to push Ezeulu in the right direction in Chinua Achebe's *Arrow of God*.

Akukalia Emissary from the Nigeria region of Umuaro, who is sent to Okperi to announce the war in Chinua Achebe's *Arrow of God*.

Akulína Young woman waiting in the woods for her lover, Viktor Alexandrovitch; lacks education and social position; begs the man for an endearing word before he leaves for a lengthy trip abroad with his master; finds it unbearable that he will not offer a word of encouragement, not to mention marriage or love, in Ivan Turgenev's "The Tryst."

Akunna One of the respected elders of Umuofia; engaged in amicable discussions with Mr. Brown about their different religious beliefs in Chinua Achebe's *Things Fall Apart*.

Al One of the two mafia hitmen sent to kill Ole Andresen in Ernest Hemingway's "The Killers."

Alabaster, Professor Art critic who plans to write a biography of Gully Jimson in Joyce Cary's *The Horse's Mouth*.

Alacran, Rosario "Baby" Homely, sickly daughter of the wealthy, well-connected Alacran family who is considered a burden by her parents; lonely, unloved, apolitical teenager who quits high school and elopes with Pepe Carreon in Jessica Hagedorn's *Dogeaters*.

Alacran, Severo Wealthy head of the leading business conglomerate in the Philippines; charismatic womanizer who frequently argues with his wife; neglectful husband and father; father of Baby Alacran in Jessica Hagedorn's *Dogeaters*.

Alamanack, Jack Former wealthy textile designer who chooses to become a street philosopher and is befriended by Michael Cullen in Alan Sillitoe's *A Start in Life*.

Alamo Lead steer of the Del Sol trail herd that travels from Texas to Abilene in Emerson Hough's *North of 36*.

Alan Honest hand on the *Hispaniola* who won't join the mutiny; he is killed by Long John Silver in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

Alan Husband of Sabina in Anaïs Nin's *A Spy in the House of Love*.

Alan, Catharine Elderly spinster who travels to Italy with her sister, Teresa, in E. M. Forster's *A Room with a View*.

Alan, Teresa Elderly spinster who travels to Italy with her sister, Catharine, in E. M. Forster's *A Room with a View*.

Alancon, Chevalier de Father of the young nobleman Katherine de Maintenon loves; he gives her and Belinda (Madam de Beaumont) shelter when they run away from their convent in Penelope Aubin's *The Life of Madam de Beaumont*.

Alancon, Colonel de Young nobleman loved by Katherine de Maintenon; she runs away from her convent to marry him in Penelope Aubin's *The Life of Madam de Beaumont*.

Alanno Chief of Hio-Hio who criticizes King Bello in Herman Melville's *Mardi*.

Alanthus (Formator) Hero who rescues Amoranda and falls in love with her immediately; he disguises himself as the elderly guardian Formator in Mary Davys's *The Reform'd Coquet*.

al-Araj, Ahmad Son of al-Shareef Saadi and Hasan's schoolmate in Fez; suffers from alienation because of his

physical impairment; establishes a small army of fighters in the south of Morocco to attack the Portuguese; relies on Hasan in his negotiations with the sultan of Fez in Amin Maalouf's *Leon the African*.

Alarcon, Arthur Los Angeles Superior Court judge who replaces Alfred Peracca in the second trial of Gregory Powell and Jimmy Smith in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Onion Field*.

Alasco, Demetrius (Dr. Doboobie) Evil alchemist and astrologer, who poisons Thomas Ratcliffe, Earl of Sussex, tries to poison Amy Robsart Dudley, plays on the fears and ambitions of Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, with his astrological forecasts, and dies from inhaling his own concoction in Sir Walter Scott's *Kenilworth*.

Alastair ("Long Al") Charlie's alcoholic, chauvinistic lover, who physically and mentally abuses her and is mysteriously summoned back to England by an Israeli device so that Gadi Becker can entice Charlie away from her theatrical family in John le Carré's *The Little Drummer Girl*.

Alaster Rob Roy MacGregor's minstrel in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Alba Narrator and granddaughter of Esteban Trueb; professes her progressive and radical social attitudes in modern Latin America, in contrast to her grandfather Esteban Trueb's traditional aristocratic views in Isabel Allende's *The House of the Spirits*.

Alba, Bernarda Odiously authoritarian domestic tyrant; twice widowed with five daughters whom she abuses verbally and physically; her power lies in rigid conformism and local gossip; unable to avenge herself on Pepe el Romano, and faced with Adela's suicide, she fatuously proclaims Adela's virginity and demands silence to maintain the family reputation in Federico García Lorca's play *The House of Bernarda Alba*.

Alban, Frank Jacqueline Armine's brother; he leaves his slum parish in Birkpool for a pulpit guaranteed to make him an "important figure in the Church" in John Buchan's *A Prince of the Captivity*.

Albany Husband of Goneril, compassionate and honorable; chides Goneril over her treatment of her father and is criticized by her for his "milky gentleness"; rebukes his wife as a fiend for turning Lear out and having Gloucester blinded; marshals his troops to defend from the French invasion, but is alerted by Edgar of his wife's courtship of Edmund; arrests

Edmund and Goneril for treason in Shakespeare's play *King Lear*.

Albany Misanthrope born in Jamaica who haunts Cecilia Beverley to burden her conscience as a rich woman; he takes her to people who need her assistance and tells her his life story of disappointed love in Frances Burney's *Cecilia*.

Albany, Bert Former miner who works in Zar's saloon; courts and marries a prostitute, with whom he leaves Hard Times when Clay Turner returns to raze the town, in E. L. Doctorow's *Welcome to Hard Times*.

Albany, Duke of (Robert Stewart) Younger brother of King Robert III and uncle of the Duke of Rothsay; he conspires with John Ramorny in the murder of Rothsay in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fair Maid of Perth*.

Albemarle, Earl of Host of the masquerade at which young Harry Clinton displays his dancing skills and parries the flirtations of several women in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Albemarle, Lord Elderly and paralytic noble gentleman in London in 1872; remains the only advocate who believes that Phileas Fogg can succeed in his circumnavigation of the world in 80 days; wagers £5,000 on Fogg in Jules Verne's *Around the World in Eighty Days*.

Alberic, Captain Estranged husband, a reported "wrong 'un," of Eustace Cherrington's old friend, Nancy Steptoe, from whom she is separated when Eustace meets her again in Venice in L. P. Hartley's *Eustace and Hilda*.

Alberic de Montemar Duke Richard of Normandy's young vassal, who becomes his trusted friend and advisor in Charlotte Yonge's *The Little Duke*.

Albert Older son of Lionel Verney and Idris in Mary Shelley's *The Last Man*.

Albert Friend of Cecil Braithwaite in John Edgar Wideman's *Hurry Home*.

Albert Husband of Celie; marries her to provide a housekeeper for his children when his wife dies; beats her; hides letters sent to her by Nettie; lover of Shug Avery; comes to understand himself and modifies his behavior as a result of Celie's growing independence in Alice Walker's *The Color Purple*.

Albert Government employee and husband of Lotte; his practical mindset and the rival for Lotte's love make him

Werther's main opponent in Johann Wolfgang von Goethe's *The Sorrows of Young Werther*.

Albert One of the circle of Hunt's people whom Kate Fletcher (Armstrong) found interesting when she was aged sixteen; he is "lank, silent, vain" in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Albert Young son of Mercédès and Ferdinand Mandego; challenges the Count of Monte-Cristo, actually the disguised Edmond Dantès, to a duel to avenge his father's disgrace; saved from the mortal dispute by his mother's intervention in Alexander Dumas, pere's *The Count of Monte-Cristo*.

Albert, Dr. Stephen Lover and connoisseur of Chinese culture and literature; randomly picked out of the phone book by the spy Yu Tsun to be killed—as he has the same name as the town where a British artillery park is located—because this is the only way to signal the city that has to be bombed in Jorge Luis Borges's "The Garden of Forking Paths."

Alberta Maid with mixed blood who is the object of Gamaliel Bland Honeywell's early desires in Ellen Glasgow's *The Romantic Comedians*.

Alberta Young woman and the mistress of the married protagonist Troy Maxsom; dies in giving birth to Raynell, a baby raised by Troy's wife, Rose, in August Wilson's play *Fences*.

Alberto One of the young cadets at Leoncio Prado, a paramilitary academy in Lima, in the 1950s; meets Teresa, the girl that Slave loves, and starts to date her; unsuccessful in his attempt to buy the questions to an exam stolen by other cadets in a secret organization called the "Circle"; believes that his friend Slave has been murdered by Jaguar, another cadet, in retaliation for Slave's part in turning in Cava for cheating in Mario Vargas Llosa's *The Time of the Hero*.

Alberto Brother of Cristina Colamartini; seduced by Bianchina Girasole, bringing scandal to his family; enlisted by Paolo Spada into the revolutionary forces against the government; goes to Fossa with Bianchina in the revolutionary cause in Ignazio Silone's *Bread and Wine*.

Albertus, Henrietta Beautiful and virtuous daughter of Lady Lucy and Lewis Augustus Albertus; she marries a nobleman of great fortune from Heidelberg in Penelope Aubin's *The Life and Adventures of the Lady Lucy*.

Albertus, Lewis Augustus Handsome and gentlemanly but jealous German officer, who marries Lady Lucy; falsely believing she and Frederick are having an affair, he kills Frederick and stabs Lucy, leaving her to die in the woods; he leads a life of debauchery until wounded in battle, whereupon he begins to feel remorse and vows to live virtuously; he lives in a hut as a hermit, vindicates Arminda and reunites her with her husband, falls sick, and is nursed by Father Joseph, who discovers his identity and reunites him with Lady Lucy and his family in Penelope Aubin's *The Life and Adventures of the Lady Lucy*.

Albertus, Lewis Augustus (the younger) Son of Albertus and Lady Lucy; he lives in the convent with his mother until he is five; then he stays with Father Joseph in the abbey, where he meets his father, who is living as a hermit in Penelope Aubin's *The Life and Adventures of the Lady Lucy*.

Albertus, Lucy Beautiful and virtuous daughter of Lady Lucy and Lewis Augustus Albertus; she marries the noble son of Henrietta and Lord Lycidas in Penelope Aubin's *The Life and Adventures of the Lady Lucy*.

Albin, Herr Blond young man with a childish and theatrical fondness for guns and knives, with which he likes to scare the women in the hospital; his pneumonia does not keep him from smoking like a chimney; tempts the female patients with chocolate; at the end he provides the pistols for Naphta and Settembrini's duel in Thomas Mann's *The Magic Mountain*.

Albine Agrippine's confidante who flatters her mistress, provides background information, conveys the sentiments of the Roman people, and reports the massacre of Narcisse in Jean Racine's play *Britannicus*.

Albine, Salathiel (Little Turtle) Child captured and reared by Indians; eventually works his way from life in the forest to one in civilization in Philadelphia, in Hervey Allen's *The Forest and the Fort, Bedford Village, and Toward the Morning*.

Albini, Agnes D' (Ida) Lost daughter of Angelo D'Albini and Gabrielle Di Montmorency; she lived in Germany after her escape from Pierre Bouffuet and fell in love but gave up her lover to please her adoptive parents; she finally ends up locked in a convent by her father in Charlotte Dacre's *The Libertine*.

Albini, Angelo D' Libertine count, who refuses to marry the mother of his children, takes many mistresses, ruins his

son by example, and locks his daughter in a convent after killing her lover in Charlotte Dacre's *The Libertine*.

Albin, Felix D' Aristocratic son of Angelo D'Albin and Gabrielle Di Montmorency; his self-love and rejection of his mother are encouraged by his nurse; he ends up a thief in Charlotte Dacre's *The Libertine*.

Albright, Dewitt Lawyer turned underworld handyman who hires private investigator Easy Rawlins to locate a missing woman, Daphne Monet; unpredictable, dangerous, and lacking morals or scruples, he attempts to ambush Rawlins, but is shot by Raymond "Mouse" Alexander in Walter Mosley's *Devil in a Blue Dress*.

Albright, Mavis Fugitive mother who abandons her family after the accidental death of her two youngest children; is one of the Convent women, a group of women with sullied pasts who now live together on the outskirts of Ruby, Oklahoma, an all-black town; is haunted by the ghosts of her two dead children in Toni Morrison's *Paradise*.

Albuquerque, Armênio Lawyer who typifies pedantic shallow intellectuality in Erico Verissimo's *Crossroads*.

Albury, Helen Sister of Robert Albury determined to prove her brother's innocence in Dashiell Hammett's *Red Harvest*.

Albury, Lady Rosaline Marchesa Baldoni's sister and Sir Harry Albury's wife; she is fond of her cousin Colonel Stubbs; she befriends Ayala Dormer, inviting her to visit and doing all she can to further a match between Ayala and her cousin in Anthony Trollope's *Ayala's Angel*.

Albury, Robert Assistant cashier of the First National Bank in Personville who is desperately in love with Dinah Brand, embezzles money to court her, and is charged with the murder of Donald Willsson in Dashiell Hammett's *Red Harvest*.

Albury, Sir Harry Jovial Master of Foxhounds who provides Ayala Dormer with a pony so that she can ride during her visit to his country place in Anthony Trollope's *Ayala's Angel*.

Albuzzi, Mrs. Loquacious lady of rank; she finds democratic principles loathsome in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Alcacer (Mr. d'Alcacer) Embassy official who loved a young woman who died; he accompanies Mr. and Mrs. Travers on the *Hermit* to Batavia and secretly admires Edith

Travers in Joseph Conrad's *The Rescue: A Romance of the Shallows*.

Alcasan, François French radiologist, executed for poisoning his wife; his head is recused by the N.I.C.E. (National Institute for Coordinated Experiments) and becomes the medium of communication between the Macrobes and the inner circle of the N.I.C.E. in C. S. Lewis's *That Hideous Strength*.

Alcázar, Don Luis Dashing young man from Madrid in 1765; rich in title but poor in his purse except for his rich uncle's benevolence; desires to marry Margarita Pareja, the daughter of the wealthy tax collector Don Raimundo Pareja; refused by Margarita's father because of his poverty; finally gains Margarita as his bride after she falls deathly ill from love loss sorrow in Ricardo Palma's "Margarita's Chemise."

Alcazar, Maria Katerina Lorca Guerrera (Kat) American lesbian of Cuban descent; hired by Angel Stone as companion, secretary, bodyguard, and detective; narrator of M. F. Beal's *Angel Dance*.

Alcée Arobin Seducer who has an affair with Edna Pontellier in Kate Chopin's *The Awakening*.

Alceste Highly principled, irritable, and despiser of all humanity for its hypocrisy; states that people should always honestly say what they think of others and not hide their true thoughts behind false compliments; creates many enemies for his brutal honesty, including Oronte, who has asked Alceste to offer honest and frank criticism of his new love poem; Alceste's unwavering demand for uncompromised virtue also destroys the love Célimène has for him in Moliere's play *The Misanthrope*.

Alchemist Arab who lives at the Al-Fayoum oasis and possesses exceptional powers; meeting with the alchemist in the desert helps the young man discover his inner strengths and brings the seeker closer to realizing his destiny in Paulo Coelho's *The Alchemist*.

Alcibiades, Don Man of limited means who brings the beautiful female protagonist from Opera to his Mendihondo country place to enjoy her curvaceous body; fails to reward her with gifts and treasures; returns unexpectedly from a trip to find the woman and his hired hand El Circo embracing in the hammock; shoots the young man and tortures the woman but is soon shot to death by the woman in Luisa Mercedes Levinson's "The Cove."

Alcidiana Miranda's younger sister, upon whose fortune Miranda and Tarquin rely; when Alcidiana threatens to

marry against her wishes, Miranda plots her murder; Alcidi-ana survives two attempts made on her life and eventually obtains a pardon for Tarquin and her sister in Aphra Behn's *The Fair Jilt*.

Alcock, Mr. Bath innkeeper who, with the help of his Methodist scullery maid Deborah, guides Geoffrey Wild-geese to the Methodist meeting place in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Alcot, Madeline Young society matron, Lady Kitty Ashe's social rival in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *The Marriage of William Ashe*.

Aldama, Margarita Mother of landowning Señor Pablo Aldama; older woman who seeks to dominate her daughter-in-law, the protagonist Señora Laurita, in Elena Garro's "Blame the Tlaxcaltecs."

Aldama, Señora Laurita Woman who seems to live two lives; married in one life to Señor Pablo Aldama, a wealthy landowner, and to her Cuitzeo Indian cousin, a native rebel, in another; finally leaves the Aldama household behind and disappears in Elena Garro's "Blame the Tlaxcaltecs."

Aldama, Señor Pablo Landowner and husband of Señora Laurita; hot-tempered man who resorts to punishing his wife for her infidelities with her Cuitzeo Indian cousin in Elena Garro's "Blame the Tlaxcaltecs."

Aldclyffe, Cytherea Bradleigh Wealthy unmarried woman who, as the girl Cytherea Bradleigh, fell in love with Ambrose Graye but mysteriously refused his offer of marriage; having inherited a fortune and taken the family name Aldclyffe, she hires Cytherea Graye as lady's maid and Aeneas Mansion as steward and resorts to deceit to promote their marriage; after Mansion's death she reveals to Cytherea Graye that he was her son by a cousin who deserted her and the reason for her refusal of Ambrose Graye's hand; she dies, leaving her property to Cytherea Graye in Thomas Hardy's *Desperate Remedies*.

Alden, Harriet Bumstead Mother of Oliver Alden in George Santayana's *The Last Puritan*.

Alden, Nathaniel Boston landlord and half brother of Peter Alden in George Santayana's *The Last Puritan*.

Alden, Oliver Idealistic student of philosophy; the last Puritan in George Santayana's *The Last Puritan*.

Alden, Peter Alden Father of Oliver Alden in George Santayana's *The Last Puritan*.

Alden, Roberta (Mrs. Clifford Golden, Mrs. Carl Graham, Ruth Howard) Lover of Clyde Griffiths and pregnant by him; falls from a boat and drowns as Griffiths fails to rescue her in Theodore Dreiser's *An American Tragedy*.

Alden, Thomas (Tom, Tommy) Davenport author who sponsors Felix Fay at literary activities, even though Fay is a socialist, in Floyd Dell's *Moon-Calf*.

Alderigo Cousin to Castruccio dei Antelminelli; a rich London merchant, he persuades Edward II of England to exile his friend Piers Gavaston and advises Castruccio in affairs of the English court in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Alderston, Sir John An owner of South Eastern Railway in Michael Crichton's *The Great Train Robbery*.

Aldi, Leonora Italian aristocrat; she marries an Englishman who is later killed in the Napoleonic wars; she marries Captain Brooks and then dies after the births of Owen and Beatrice Brooks in Caroline Norion's *Lost and Saved*.

Aldom Manservant of the Shelleys; he mimics family visitors for the children's amusement; he is the unacknowledged natural son of Sir Roderick Shelley in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Two Worlds and Their Ways*.

Aldom, Mrs. Mother of the Shelleys' manservant by Sir Roderick Shelley; she is now willing to sell back the Shelleys' farm in order to be able to move to town in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Two Worlds and Their Ways*.

Aldova, Don Gomez d' Physician who attends the feverish Amelia de Gonzales and instantly falls in love with her in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Aldrete, Toribio Accused in a lawsuit by Pedro Páramo of falsifying land boundaries; hangs himself in Juan Rulfo's *Pedro Páramo*.

Aldrich, Karen Susan Former mental patient who finally succeeds in committing suicide in Judith Guest's *Ordinary People*.

Aldridge, Aline See Grey, Aline Aldridge.

Aldridge, Grace Wrote the autobiography *Jean is Typing*; has had many husbands and is engaged to Edward Quill when she dies from falling down stairs in Ann Beattie's *My Life, Starring Dara Falcon*.

Aldrovand, Father Norman priest, who serves as Eveline Berenger's father confessor, and who competes with Wilkin Flammock as her chief advisor in Sir Walter Scott's *The Betrothed*.

Aldwick, Rodney Friend of Neil Kingsblood; turns against his friend when Kingsblood's black ancestry is discovered in Sinclair Lewis's *Kingsblood Royal*.

Aldwinkle, Irene Lillian Aldwinkle's frank but naïve niece, to whom Lord Hovenden proposes in Aldous Huxley's *Those Barren Leaves*.

Aldwinkle, Lillian Aging, self-styled patron of the arts and hostess in her Italian villa to a myriad of guests; after rescuing the poet Francis Chelifer from a water accident, she makes preposterous advances to him which he skillfully avoids in Aldous Huxley's *Those Barren Leaves*.

Aldworth, Mr. Wealthy landowner and magistrate who, over the objections of his clerk Mr. Newland, assumes that Geoffry Wildgoose and Jeremiah Tugwell are innocent until proven guilty with regard to a stolen horse in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Aleema Priest from Amma who is killed by Taji in Herman Melville's *Mardi*.

Alehin Seemingly wealthy young man who owns the lavish country estate where Ivan Ivanovitch and Burkin take shelter in the rain; hardworking man who speaks of how busy he has been, barely having time to wash; receives the two men hospitably, however, and gives them a place to stay for the night; listens to Ivan Ivanovitch's story and then retires, since he gets up at three in the morning in Anton Chekhov's "Gooseberries."

Alehouse-Keeper's Daughter Purchaser of Pompey from the Maiden Aunt's footman; she takes him to live in a garret in Smithfield in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Alejandra Young Mexican girl who lives on the La Purissima Ranch while not attending boarding school, and with whom John Grady Cole falls in love; she is forbidden to see him again after her grandaunt, Duena Alfonso, pays Cole's ransom to secure his release from prison in Cormac McCarthy's *All the Pretty Horses*.

Alekseyev, Pavel Leonidovich (Pasha) Deputy commander of the Southwestern Theater for the Soviet Army who, with Marshal Rozhkov and Admiral Mazlov, plans

Operation Polar Glory (invasion of Iceland) and seizure of Arabian oil fields; personally commands forward troops in action against NATO forces around Alfeld; engineers the coup that puts Sergetov in power and ends the nuclear threat; negotiates cease-fire with General Robinson (SACEUR) in Tom Clancy's *Red Storm Rising*.

Aleman, Fred Sober businessman to whom Joan Mitchell is engaged in Shirley Ann Grau's *The House on Coliseum Street*.

Alencon, Duke of Officer in the army of Francis I; he leads a small body of soldiers in an orderly retreat following the battle of Pavia in William Godwin's *St. Leon*.

Alehaw Yuli's father, who teaches Yuli to hunt and is killed by the phagors in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Ale-Wife Traveler on the wagon who drinks a great deal and offers a bottle of gin to the Disguised Gentleman in Charles Johns tone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Alex Friend of Rosamund Stacey; he writes copy for an advertising agency in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Alex Meddling man who attends a cocktail party hosted by Edward and Lavina in their London flat; enjoys telling stories about his many travels in T. S. Eliot's play *The Cocktail Party*.

Alex Waitress at the summer camp in Margaret Atwood's "True Trash."

Alex Working-class graduate of a Corrective School; ignorant and violent, yet surprisingly intelligent and sensitive to serious music, he is the leader of a gang of young delinquents specializing in crimes of violence; he speaks a futuristic, degraded English intermixed with slang and vulgarized foreign words; extremely antisocial, he is temporarily reformed by a psychological treatment while in prison in Anthony Burgess's *A Clockwork Orange*.

Alex (Uncle Alex) Alabama farmer, husband of Caroline, and employer and benefactor of Ollie in George Wylie Henderson's *Ollie Miss and Jule*.

Alexander, Alex One of the wealthy socialites trapped in a fog-bound London railway station; his rudeness and lack of tact frequently annoy Angela Crevy and his other friends in Henry Green's *Party Going*.

Alexander, Dr. Assistant lecturer in biodynamics and government agent; brings Adam Krug to a university meet-

ing the night Krug's wife, Olga, dies; later exterminated for bungling in Vladimir Nabokov's *Bend Sinister*.

Alexander, F. Upper-class author of the fictional book *A Clockwork Orange* and a slightly demented intellectual fanatically opposed to the current government; he and his wife have been the victims of robbery and rape at the hands of a gang of delinquents, and he rightly suspects Alex of having been the gang's leader in Anthony Burgess's *A Clockwork Orange*.

Alexander, Mr. Lord Singer and songwriter from Trinidad; he successfully performs on the radio and in cabarets in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

Alexander, Raymond "Mouse" Friend and partner to private investigator Easy Rawlins; kills stepfather in inheritance dispute; violent and unpredictable, he values loyalty; saves Rawlins's life on several occasions in Walter Mosley's *Devil in a Blue Dress*.

Alexander, Roland Four-year-old boy who dies after accidentally swallowing rat poison left in his bedroom; as a result of this tragedy, his father almost beats his mother to death before being locked up by police in Alexis Deveau's *Spirits in the Street*.

Alexander, Rose Militant feminist dedicated to the subversion and destruction of patriarchal society; takes part in a bank robbery, during which an elderly male guard is killed; goes into hiding; is eventually arrested after being tricked by Spenser, a private detective hired by Harvey Shepard in Robert B. Parker's *Promised Land*.

Alexander, Suicide Manager of the California baseball team that signs Henry Wiggen when Wiggen is released from the New York Mammoths in Mark Harris's *It Looked Like For Ever*.

Alexandra Daughter of Beatrice and Hallam and the niece of Rosamund Stacey in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Alexandra, Sister Charismatic candidate in the election for Abbess who represents the old order even as she uses electronic devices to track her competitors in Muriel Spark's *The Abbess of Crewe*.

Alexandritch, Viktor Young pretentious and pompous man for whom the pretty but peasant girl Akulina waits in the woods for a rendezvous; exaggerates his importance despite being a valet of a wealthy gentleman; hopes to get on in society on the coat tails of his master; indifferent to

Akulina's pleas for an endearing word of love or marriage before he leaves with his master for several years abroad in Ivan Turgenev's "The Tryst."

Alexis Servant at Bellfont who acts as one of Philander's go-betweens to Sylvia in Aphra Behn's *Love Letters Between a Nobleman and His Sister*.

Alexis Budding playwright and narrator who records the thwarted lives of young people living in her Harlem neighborhood in Alexis Deveau's *Spirits in the Street*.

Alexis See Potts, James.

Alexis, Dr. Paul Official of the German Ministry of Interior and an Israeli sympathizer; he investigates the bombing at Bad Godesberg and is surprised when Marty Kurtz magically unravels the atrocity in John le Carré's *The Little Drummer Girl*.

Alexowna, Catharina Livonian woman cited as a model of beauty and virtue by Fum Hoam in a letter to Lien Chi Altangi; captured and enslaved by the Russians, she attracts the notice of Peter the Great, who makes her his wife in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Citizen of the World*.

Alexson, Alex Second husband of Sophia Grieve Ryder in Djuna Barnes's *Ryder*.

Alf, Ferdinand Style-conscious literary acquaintance of Lady Carbury and editor of the *Evening Pulpit*; he stands against Augustus Melmotte as Parliamentary candidate for Westminster and loses in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*.

Alfio Young man who is seen as prosperous since he has four mules in his stable in Sicily; marries the pretty girl Lola and thus ignites the jealousy and revenge of Lola's former sweetheart, Turiddu Macca; kills Turiddu in a duel in Giovanni Verga's "Cavalleria Rusticana."

Alfonsa, Duena Matriarchal figure in charge of the La Purisima Ranch, where John Grady Cole and Lacey Rawlins work in Mexico; grandaunt and godmother of Alejandra; pays for the release of both John and Lacey on the condition that John never see Alejandra ever again in Cormac McCarthy's *All the Pretty Horses*.

Alfonso Young man who attends a dinner party hosted by Doña Magdalena and her daughter Amalia, two intriguing women he does not know; compares the two women's illuminated faces in a dark garden as figures in the paintings of

Echave the Elder, fantastic celestial bodies; hears from the two hostesses of his improbable connection—likeness—to a blind military captain of the artillery; runs away in fright and confusion in Alfonso Reyes's "The Dinner."

Alfonso Male canary Birdy buys from Mr. Lincoln to mate with Birdie in William Wharton's *Birdy*.

Alfonso (Fonso) Wife-beater and cousin of Eva Medina Canada in Gayl Jones's *Eva's Man*.

Alfonso, Tertuliano Máximo Nondescript high school history teacher and aimless noncommittal average citizen who discovers his exact duplicate performing in a mediocre film on video in José Saramago's *The Double*.

Alfonso the Good Rightful lord of Otranto, poisoned by Prince Manfred's grandfather for his realm; his ghost, represented by an armor-clad giant in a monstrous plumed helmet, throws down the castle walls and ascends to heaven in a catastrophic revenge finale in Horace Walpole's *The Castle of Otranto*.

Alford, Jeremy Rose Vassiliou's solicitor, who acts promptly to prevent the carrying out of Christopher Vassiliou's threat to take his children out of the country in Margaret Drabble's *The Needle's Eye*.

Alfrado (Frado, Nig) Spirited mulatto girl indentured to the Bellmont family; tells the story of her mistreatment and growth to adulthood in Harriet E. Wilson's *Our Nig*.

Alfred Old professional waiter at Rules restaurant; he knew Sarah Miles and Maurice Bendrix from the days when their affair was active and they met at Rules in Graham Greene's *The End of the Affair*.

Alfred Power-hungry fanatic; he is a leader of the rebellion whose jealousy leads to doubts about his goals in Rex Warner's *The Wild Goose Chase: An Allegory*.

Alfred (Alfy) Bouncer, protector, and watchman of the Bear Flag restaurant, a bar and brothel, in John Steinbeck's *Cannery Row*.

Algernon White mouse used for experiments involving increased intelligence who is treated by Charlie Gordon, another experimental subject, as Gordon's only peer in Daniel Keyes's *Flowers for Algernon*.

Al Hafi Mohammedan begging monk and old acquaintance of Nathan's; interrupts the conversation between

Nathan and Daja to tell of the news that he has of late become the treasurer of the sultan; however, Nathan declares that he does not wish to help Al Hafi in his office duties, even though Saladin's generosity has led to a decrease in funds; slanders Nathan's reputation in front of Sultan Saladin to stall the latter's request to take money from Nathan in Gotthold Ephraim Lessing's *Nathan the Wise*.

Alhahuzza Head of the rebel faction in Hypotosa that ousts Ochihatou; he aids Eovaai, giving her shelter and magic herbs to prevent Ochihatou's evil intentions toward her in Eliza Haywood's *Adventures of Eovaai, Princess of Ijaveo*.

Ali Arab boy from Biskra befriended by Michel; introduces Michel to his prostitute sister, but then becomes jealous; Michel realizes that he is more interested in Ali than his sister in André Gide's *The Immoralist*.

Ali Baba's Hazara servant and childhood friend; single father of Hassan; suffered from polio as a child and walks with a limp in Khaled Hosseini's *The Kite Runner*.

Ali House steward and manservant of Henry Scobie for fifteen years and brother of Vande; he serves Scobie well but provides Vande and thus Wilson with information about Scobie's affairs; he is murdered after Scobie informs Yusef of this in Graham Greene's *The Heart of the Matter*.

Ali (Eli) Divorced Jewish father; first man Theresa Dunn allows to pick her up in a bar in Judith Rossner's *Looking for Mr. Goodbar*.

Ali, Dubash (Oliver, Ortencio) Handsome but consumptive man of thirty who works as the factory's dubash, or translator; stoned to death when explosives he plants to destroy Gabriel Legge's shipment instead blow up an alley in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Ali, Mahbub Colonel Creighton's faithful adjutant and a horse dealer; thinks about women though he considers them fatal; hates heretics yet compares the values of faith to horses; gives Kim a revolver and teaches him to write reports and maps; becomes responsible for making Kim a colonizer in Rudyard Kipling's *Kim*.

Ali, Mahmood Pleader for Dr. Aziz's case at the trial in E. M. Forster's *A Passage to India*.

Aliaga, Clara di Wife of Don Francisco di Aliaga and the overbearing, insensitive mother of Isidora (Immalee) and Fernan di Aliaga in Charles Maturin's *Melmoth the Wanderer*.

Aliaga, Fernan di Hot-tempered brother of Isidora (Immalee); he unsuccessfully defends his sister against and is slain by Melmoth the Wanderer in Charles Maturin's *Melmoth the Wanderer*.

Aliaga, Francisco di Father of Isidora and Fernan and husband of Clara; his business ventures keep from the di Aliaga estate during Isidora's reorientation; returning to his family, he is accompanied by Mantilla, to whom he has betrothed Isidora, unaware that Isidora has married Melmoth the Wanderer in Charles Malurin's *Melmoth the Wanderer*.

Aliaga, Isidora (Immalee) di Daughter of Don Francisco di Aliaga; as an infant she is shipwrecked and grows up on an uninhabited island where she is visited by Melmoth the Wanderer and falls in love with him; after she is found and returned to Spain, the Wanderer visits her again and they are married in a non-Christian ceremony; her marriage is discovered and she is turned over to the Inquisition; she dies shortly after giving birth to the Wanderer's child in Charles Maturin's *Melmoth the Wanderer*.

Alibai Indian graduate student in Adam Appleby's department; he is trying to decide on a thesis topic in David Lodge's *The British Museum Is Falling Down*.

Alice Servant at Manderley in Daphne Du Maurier's *Rebecca*.

Alice Lovats' upper-housemaid, not as likeable as Tabitha; she is censorious about Sir Ransome Chace's having an illegitimate daughter in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Darkness and Day*.

Alice Dalby's secretary; her knowledge of espionage and W.O.O.C.(P.) documents and procedures helps the narrator piece together Dalby's duplicity in Len Deighton's *The Ipcress File*.

Alice Widowed cousin of the Lovatt family; she acts as the children's short-term nanny in Doris Lessing's *The Fifth Child*.

Alice Caroline Knowell's African nurse in Doris Lessing's *A Proper Marriage*.

Alice Daughter of Lady O.; she is considered an acceptable marriage partner for Sebastian, master of Chevron, in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*.

Alice Attendant to Princess Katherine of France; has some knowledge of the English language and teaches Katherine,

upon her request, some English words—many associated with the body; helps translate between Henry V and Katherine when he woos Katherine to be his wife in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Alice Inquisitive but sensible seven-year-old heroine, who follows a rabbit down a hole and into a fantasy land where her size and shape are subject to surprising changes; she keeps her head, literally and figuratively, throughout encounters with creatures that embody various kinds of tyrannical nonsense, finally triumphantly denouncing the "pack of cards" at the trial which concludes Lewis Carroll's *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*. Aged "seven and a half, exactly," she climbs through a drawing-room mirror into a world laid out like a gigantic chess board; participating in the game, she reaches the eighth square and is crowned queen in *Through the Looking-Glass*.

Alice Local prostitute in Indochina (now Vietnam); becomes the sexual desire of the teenage female protagonist, in addition to the Chinese man of the book's title in Marguerite Duras's *The Chinese Lover*.

Alice Maid in Mrs. Rachel Arbuthnot's home in Wroclkey in Oscar Wilde's play *A Woman of No Importance*.

Alice Maid to Ellinor and Matilda and witness of the marriage of Lord Leicester and Matilda in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Alice Wife of an unnamed sailor stationed in Newport; wants a baby so badly that she urges Theophilus North to impregnate her in Thornton Wilder's *Theophilus North*.

Alice's Sister Elder sister and afternoon companion who listens to Alice's narration of her dream; she envisions it herself and acknowledges her disadvantage of being an adult and part of the "real" world; she reflects that Alice will grow up to share her dream with her own children in Lewis Carroll's *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*.

Alicia Lover of Cova, with whom she flees into the Colombian jungle in José Eustacio Rivera's *The Vortex*.

Alick Shepherd on the Poyser farm in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Aliena, Vasilia See Fastolfe, Vasilia.

Alina Polish au pair; badly treated by the mother of her charges; seeks revenge by terrifying her charges with horror stories; murders her abusive employer when dismissed in Roddy Doyle's "The Pram."

Alinaro of Grottaferrata One of the oldest of the Benedictine monks; is considered crazy because of his age and strange behavior; gives William of Baskerville the fundamental hint to solve the mysterious murders in Umberto Eco's *The Name of the Rose*.

Aline Wife of Halvard Solness, the master builder; fears that her husband is going mad as he pursues his architectural business to extremes in Henrik Ibsen's *The Master Builder*.

Alingsby, Sophy Tall, weird, intense, colorful, well-connected friend of Lucia Lucas in E. F. Benson's *Lucia in London*.

Alington, Bridget Daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Alington in J. B. Priestley's *Bright Day*.

Alington, David Precocious son of Mr. and Mrs. Alington in J. B. Priestley's *Bright Day*.

Alington, Eva Daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Alington; she is revealed to have been pushed to death by her sister Joan in J. B. Priestley's *Bright Day*.

Alington, Joan Alington daughter responsible for the death of her sister Eva in J. B. Priestley's *Bright Day*.

Alington, Mr. Sophisticated, well-to-do wool merchant of Bruddersford, Yorkshire, who introduces Gregory Dawson to art, music, and literature in J. B. Priestley's *Bright Day*.

Alington, Mrs. Sophisticated, well-to-do wife of Mr. Alington; she and her husband introduce Gregory Dawson to art, music, and literature in J. B. Priestley's *Bright Day*.

Alington, Oliver Mr. and Mrs. Alington's son who dies in World War I in J. B. Priestley's *Bright Day*.

Alis, Lady Wife of the old lord Ansiau de Linnières; curses her son Herbert for his incestuous affair with Eglantine, his half sister, in Zoé Oldenbourg's *The Cornerstone*.

Alison Gerald's married lover; disappears from the party for a while, but reappears dirty and beaten in Robert Coover's *Gerald's Party*.

Alison, Lady Dean Jocelin's "courtesan" aunt, who has sacrificed herself sexually to obtain royal favors so that her nephew can achieve his goal of building a spire on Salisbury cathedral in William Golding's *The Spire*.

Alissa First wife of Don Fairbairn and mother of their four children in John Updike's "How Was It, Really?"

Al-Ith Queen of Zone Three who is told by the Providers that she must marry the savage King of Zone Four, whom she learns to love and respect, and with whom she has several children in Doris Lessing's *The Marriages Between Zones Three, Four, and Five*.

Alithea Ellinor's favorite attendant, who helps her mistress escape from Lord Arlington (2) in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Alithea, Mrs. Pinchwife's sister and Sparkish's fiancée; self-assured and honorable; loves Harcourt but refuses to jilt Sparkish because of her sense of duty; informs Sparkish of Harcourt's intentions but is ignored; is delivered to Horner by her abusive brother, but is ultimately freed to marry Harcourt in William Wycherley's play *The Country Wife*.

Aliu Brave, stout brother of Bamu; he bargains with Johnson for his sister's hand in marriage, brings her back home after Johnson loses his government job, and turns Johnson over to the police for the murder of Gollup in Joyce Cary's *Mister Johnson*.

Alix Soon-to-be second wife of Ted in Reynolds Price's *Love and Work*.

Alkahest, John F. Bizarre paraplegic in violent pursuit of drug dealers in *The Smugglers of Lost Souls' Rock*, the interior novel within John Gardner's *October Light*.

Allaby, Mr. Rector of Crampsford; he gives Theobald Pontifex his first job; he is Christina Allaby Pontifex's father in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Allaby, Mrs. Mother of Christina Allaby Pontifex; she tries to marry off her other daughters but doesn't know how in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Allagash, Tad Drug abuser and womanizing best friend of Jamie Conway who always falls prey to Tad's ploys to party hard and work less in Jay McInerney's *Bright Lights, Big City*.

Allan One of Rob Roy MacGregor's clan in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Allan Wealthy white radical, now a recluse in Vermont in Nicholas Delbanco's *News*.

Allan, Miss Contented elderly teacher engaged in writing a short *Primer of English Literature* while on vacation at the Santa Marina Hotel; she offers Rachel Vinrace books, ginger,

and conversation to no avail in Virginia Woolf's *The Voyage Out*.

Allan, Mrs. Guy Mannering's housekeeper, responsible for the womanly aspects of Julia Mannering's upbringing in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Allan-a-Dale Robin Hood's gaily dressed minstrel, who captures Prior Aymer in Sir Walter Scott's *Ivanhoe*.

Allbee, Kirby Anti-Semite and weak-willed drunk who blames Asa Leventhal for his own moral degeneration, persecuting and finally attempting to murder him in retaliation, in Saul Bellow's *The Victim*.

Allberg, Karl Canadian police detective; divorced, middle-aged father of two female college students; investigates murder and finds romance with the town librarian in L. W. Wright's *The Suspect*.

Allbright, Betsy Romantic, much-married, and retired actress in Ludwig Bemelmans's *Dirty Eddie*.

Allchin Grocer's clerk who cannot keep a job but becomes a faithful assistant in Will Warburton's grocer's shop in George Gissing's *Will Warburton*.

Allègre, Henry Millionaire art connoisseur who establishes Doña Rita de Lastaola in Paris society, then dies, willing her his fortune in Joseph Conrad's *The Arrow of Gold: A Story Between Two Notes*.

Alleline, Sir Percy (codename "Tinker") Scottish-born, Cambridge-educated career spy and operational director who takes over as chief after Control's resignation in John le Carré's *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy*.

Allen Lonely barrister who shares Lewis Elliot's room in Herbert Getliffé's chambers in C. P. Snow's *Time of Hope*.

Allen, Arabella Dark-haired young lady with fur-topped boots, who is an attendant at Isabella Wardle's wedding and the sister of Ben Allen; she elopes with Nathaniel Winkle in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Allen, Benjamin Coarse, dissolute medical student, who becomes a medical partner with Bob Sawyer in Bristol; he is Arabella Allen's brother in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Allen, Bobbie Waitress and prostitute who is Joe Christmas's first love in William Faulkner's *Light in August*.

Allen, Clara Former sweetheart of Augustus McRae; strong woman, talkative, kind; good horse trainer; has two daughters and had three sons, each of whom died; husband is an invalid; takes in Lorena Woods and July Johnson in Larry McMurtry's *Lonesome Dove*.

Allen, Elisa Henry's independent-minded, 35-year-old wife who finds her married life unfulfilling; preoccupies herself with her flower garden; briefly feels attracted to a traveling tinker; her sense of self-worth is crushed when she finds her gift to him—the chrysanthemum cuttings—deserted on the road in John Steinbeck's "The Chrysanthemums."

Allen, Ethan (Ticonderoga) Enormous prisoner of war in Pendermis Castle, Falmouth, England, whom Israel Potter observes, in Herman Melville's *Israel Potter*.

Allen, Fanny Isaac Allen's daughter, who is courted by Thomas Broad in Mark Rutherford's *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*.

Allen, George With his father Isaac, a shopkeeper in Cowfold; he marries Priscilla Broad, is politically active in free-trade debate, is falsely accused of infidelity with Marie Pauline Coleman, and emigrates to America with his parents in Mark Rutherford's *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*.

Allen, Henry Ranch owner in the Salinas Valley of California; husband of Elisa who admires his wife's gift for gardening, especially growing unusually large chrysanthemums; maintains an uneventful relationship with his wife, and the lack of intimacy in their relationship leads his wife to become momentarily attracted to an itinerant tinker in John Steinbeck's "The Chrysanthemums."

Allen, Isaac Ardent Whig, shopkeeper, and deacon in the Reverend Broad's chapel in Cowfold; a friend of Zachariah Coleman, he emigrates to America with his family after confrontation with Broad in Mark Rutherford's *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*.

Allen, Jim Fellow employee of Falton Harron at Watkins & Company, manufacturer of microscopes in Susan Sontag's *Death Kit*.

Allen, Liddy Maid of Rachel Innes; believes murder and break-ins are the work of ghosts in Mary Roberts Rinehart's *The Circular Staircase*.

Allen, Madge (Kramer) Puma trainer who goes on a short trip to Mexico with Frank Chambers in James M. Cain's *The Postman Always Rings Twice*.

Allen, Miss Nurse at St. Vincent's Hospital; befriends and loves Jason Wheeler in Albert Halper's *Union Square*.

Allen, Mr. Well-to-do, sensible neighbor of the Morland family; his kindness in including Catherine Morland on a visit to Bath raises speculation that she will be his heir in John Thorpe and, consequently, in General Tilney in Jane Austen's *Northanger Abbey*.

Allen, Mrs. Good-humored, indolent, childless matron, fond of fashionable attire, in whose charge Catherine Morland visits Bath in Jane Austen's *Northanger Abbey*.

Allen, Mrs. Isaac Allen's wife, disappointed when her son, George, marries Priscilla Broad in Mark Rutherford's *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*.

Allen, Reverend Hypocritical minister in Winston Churchill's *Richard Carvel*.

Allen, Risa Woman with whom Edwin Locke becomes romantically obsessed in Joyce Carol Oates's *Cybele*.

Allen, Vera Secretary to Lewis Eliot; she asks Eliot to testify on behalf of the father of her lover, Norman Lacey, in C. P. Snow's *Homecomings*.

Allende Blind older man, passive and permissive husband of María Iribarne, confined to the Buenos Aires apartment in Ernesto Sábato's *The Tunnel*.

Allende's maidservant Polish immigrant in Buenos Aires who is protective of Allende and María's privacy in Ernesto Sábato's *The Tunnel*.

Allerton, Abigail Friend of Hamm Rufe; forced to resign her university history assistantship because of her frankness in writing the political history of the town of Franklin in Mari Sandoz's *Capital City*.

Allerton, Major Guest at Styles; attractive to women, he is detested by Arthur Hastings in Agatha Christie's *Curtain: Poirot's Last Case*.

Allestree, Sir John London acquaintance of Archibald Reeves; he warns Harriet Byron of the mischievous and revengeful character of Sir Hargrave Pollexfen in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Allewinde, Mr. Erudite Dublin barrister, who leads the Crown case against Thady Macdermot for the murder of

Captain Ussher in Anthony Trollope's *The Macdermots of Ballycloran*.

Allgood, Landon Uncle of Mildred Sutton; sleeps in a church pew, waiting for his niece's funeral in Reynolds Price's *A Long and Happy Life*.

Alliluyeva, Svetlana Daughter of Joseph Stalin; neighbor of George Levanter in Princeton in Jerzy Kosinski's *Blind Date*.

Allington, Amy Lonely, depressed, and withdrawn 13-year-old daughter of Maurice Allington by his first marriage; after her father saves her from the green man, a creature sent by Dr. Underhill to kill her, she wants to participate in life again in Kingsley Amis's *The Green Man*.

Allington, Joyce Maurice Allington's second wife, who feels that he has used and neglected her; after Allington arranges an orgy with her, Diana Maybury, and himself as participants, Joyce divorces him and leaves with Diana in Kingsley Amis's *The Green Man*.

Allington, Lucy Maurice Allington's daughter-in-law; she is practical and unemotional but believes that people can see ghosts in Kingsley Amis's *The Green Man*.

Allington, Margaret Maurice Allington's first wife and Amy Allington's mother; she was hit and killed by a car while crossing a street several months after a man with whom she was having an affair refused to leave his wife for her; Maurice's guilt over her death helps him to identify with Dr. Underhill, who killed his wife in Kingsley Amis's *The Green Man*.

Allington, Margaret (Mrs. William Grey) Lower-class, middle-aged married woman; blunt, maternal, practical, sympathetic, sallow-faced and poorly clothed, she is remembered by amnesiac Chris Baldry as beautiful and twenty-one; she reluctantly forces Chris to lose false happiness by recalling him to the reality of his son's death and to his marriage to a demanding and materialistic woman in Rebecca West's *The Return of the Soldier*.

Allington, Maurice Middle-aged proprietor of the Green Man inn and a manipulative, selfish adulterer who drinks excessively; he has difficulty relating to his wife and daughter and is afraid of death; after his encounters with God and the ghost of Thomas Underhill, he learns to be more sensitive to his daughter and accepts death in Kingsley Amis's *The Green Man*.

Allington, Mr. Maurice Allington's common-sensical father; he sees that Joyce is unhappy in her marriage to Mau-

rice and suspects that Maurice is interested in Diana Maybury; he dies of a cerebral hemorrhage after seeing an apparition in Kingsley Amis's *The Green Man*.

Allington, Nick Maurice Allington's son and an assistant lecturer in French literature at a university; he advises his wife, Lucy, to stop encouraging his father's interest in ghosts in Kingsley Amis's *The Green Man*.

Allins, Sigismund Confidential secretary of Thomas Carlyle Craw; he is a rogue and a gambler who boasts of his power with the Craw Press while doublecrossing the Evalonian Monarchists in John Buchan's *Castle Gay*.

Allison Tim Mason's ex-wife; she and Tim have a young daughter, Abby, who plays on the soccer team Tim coaches; after divorcing Tim she marries a wealthy lawyer and moves into a luxury development; she and Tim have a turbulent relationship in Tom Perrotta's *The Abstinence Teacher*.

Allison, Colonel Squeamish Chief Constable of Southbourne, where the murder takes place; he is nauseated by Jacko Jaques's betrayal of his friend Hugo Chesterton in Nicholas Blake's *A Tangled Web*.

Allison, Dick Chief of Haven, Maine, volunteer fire department in Stephen King's *The Tommyknockers*.

Allison, Mrs. Lord Fontenoy's kind, widowed friend, who will not marry him until her son, Lord Ancoats, marries and comes to live at Castle Luton in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Sir George Tressady*.

Allistoun, Captain Master of the *Narcissus* who survives a great storm off the Cape of Good Hope and confronts the rebellion of his crew in Joseph Conrad's *The Nigger of the "Narcissus."*

Allnutt, Charlie Cockney mechanic in German-occupied Central Africa during World War I; he accompanies Rose Sayer on a boat down the Ulanga River on a doomed mission to torpedo a German ship in C. S. Forester's *The African Queen*.

Allonby, Mrs. Guest attending Lady Jane Hunstanton's party at Hunstanton Chase, outside of London; niece of Lord Brancaster; member of fashionable English society who desires London parties over country estates in Oscar Wilde's play *A Woman of No Importance*.

Allsop, Cassie Visitor who jolts Alvina Houghton into realizing that she herself seems destined to be an old maid in D. H. Lawrence's *The Lost Girl*.

Allston, Anna Cousin and friend of Cornelia Wilton; becomes ill and dies following the disappearance of her husband, Lewis Barnwell, shortly after their wedding in Caroline Gilman's *Recollections of a Southern Matron*.

Allston, Joseph (Joe) Retired literary agent burdened by depression; husband of Ruth Allston and father of a dead son who haunts his thoughts; goes to Denmark to learn about his mother; his journal entries provide much of the first-person narrative for Wallace Stegner's *All the Little Live Things* and *The Spectator Bird*.

Allston, Ruth Loving wife of Joe Allston and mother of a dead son; serves as her husband's confidante and sounding board in Wallace Stegner's *All the Little Live Things* and *The Spectator Bird*.

Allworthy, Thomas Benevolent and generous-spirited squire, who raises as his own the foundling Tom Jones; he is brother to Bridget Allworthy and uncle to Master Blifil, whom he makes his heir until Lawyer Dowling finally reveals the extent of Blifil's hypocrisy; Allworthy is benefactor to many poor and needy individuals throughout Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Alma Young and troubled white woman who joins an order of nuns serving in the Mairun region of Brazil because she feels the need to redeem herself through sacrifice; meets the young Indian chief Avá but cannot marry him because he must marry an Indian woman; eventually becomes a *mirixorã*, a class of women who do not marry or have children; ironically, she becomes pregnant and is the dead woman in the beginning of the novel in Darcy Ribeiro's *Maira*.

Almanni Warrior who rules Odo during Media's absence in Herman Melville's *Mardi*.

Almas, The Greek Partner in the Regents Sportsmen's Club, Inc., and loan shark to whom Jerry Doherty owes \$18,000; kills Croce Torre in a gun battle in George V. Higgins's *The Digger's Game*.

Almásy, Ladislaus de Hungarian desert explorer and a mapmaker who carries with him a copy of Herodotus's *Histories*; loves Katharine, Geoffrey Clifton's wife; the English soldiers think him a German spy; he sides with the Germans to save Katharine; in a plane crash his body is burned beyond recognition and his identification is lost; saved by Bedouins who heal his burnt skin and benefit from his knowledge of guns and ammunition and then abandon him; becomes the mysterious English patient in Michael Ondaatje's *The English Patient*.

Almaviva, Count Governor of Andalusia; befriends the protagonist, Figaro, and enlists the barber's aid in getting the ward of Dr. Bartholo to marry him; womanizer of great renown; seeks to engage in a tryst with the pretty Suzanne, his wife's lady in waiting; tricked and unmasked when Suzanne and his wife, the countess, exchange clothes and surprise the rogue in Pierre Augustin Caron de Beaumarchais's play *The Marriage of Figaro*.

Almayer, Kaspar Dutch trader who marries Lingard's adopted Malay daughter for her dowry and dreams of finding a gold mine, but loses his daughter to Dain Maroola and ends his days in a half-finished mansion smoking opium in Joseph Conrad's *Almayer's Folly: A Story of an Eastern River*. He enters into an unsuccessful partnership with Peter Willems, who betrays the navigation of the River Pantai to the Arab trader Abdulla in *An Outcast of the Islands*.

Almayer, Mrs. Malayan woman who betrays her husband, Kaspar Almayer, by arranging for their daughter Nina's marriage to a local rajah and deserts her husband in Joseph Conrad's *Almayer's Folly: A Story of an Eastern River*.

Almayer, Nina Beautiful Eurasian daughter of Kaspar Almayer; she rejects the prejudiced society and education of white Europeans, marrying a Malayan rajah, Dain Maroola, and abandoning her father in Joseph Conrad's *Almayer's Folly: A Story of an Eastern River*.

Almitra Seeress of Orphalese who believed in Almustafa before any of her compatriots; entreats Almustafa to speak to the assemblage before boarding his ship; initiates the conversation by introducing the topics of love and marriage before the other townspeople begin participating; concludes the questioning by asking about death; remains in place to remember after Almustafa has sailed off and the crowd has dispersed in Kahlil Gibran's *The Prophet*.

Almond, Elizabeth Aunt of Catherine Sloper; hosts a party at which Catherine meets Morris Townsend in Henry James's *Washington Square*.

Almond, Jackie John Connell's school friend who meets Sarah Bennett at a party and gallantly drives her home; he provides a potential but never an actual romantic affair for Sarah in Margaret Drabble's *A Summer Bird-Cage*.

Almond, Marian Pretty cousin of Catherine Sloper; marries Arthur Townsend and introduces Catherine to Arthur's cousin, Morris Townsend, in Henry James's *Washington Square*.

Almost Soup Humanlike white dog who is rescued as a puppy by Cally Roy and later protects Cally's spirit when she is ill; narrates two chapters in Louise Erdrich's *The Antelope Wife*.

Almsbury See John Randolph, Earl of Almsbury.

Almsbury, Lady Emily Meek and faithful wife of John Randolph, Earl of Almsbury, in Kathleen Winsor's *Forever Amber*.

Almustafa Prophet who has spent 12 years abroad; speaks to the people of Orphalese on the day of his departure for his own land, preaching respect, unity, and balance in all things; speaks in verse, using rhetorical questions and analogies to convey his message of peace; affirms his commitment to the people and promises to return in another form in Kahlil Gibran's *The Prophet*.

Alonso King of Naples, father of Ferdinand; cast ashore in an apparent shipwreck; influenced by Prospero's magic, falsely believes his son Ferdinand to have been killed at sea; plotted against by his brother Sebastian, but saved by Prospero's magic; chastised by Ariel for exiling Prospero, duke of Milan; reunited with his son by Prospero in William Shakespeare's play *The Tempest*.

Alonzo Nephew of the governor of Flanders; he shares a bed with Sylvia at an inn while she is dressed as the Chevalier Bellumere; he boasts that no woman can capture his heart; Sylvia schemes to win him and, with Brilliard's help, succeeds in spending most of his fortune in Aphra Behn's *Love Letters Between a Nobleman and His Sister*.

Alonzo, Don Young lord who loves Arminda and marries her in secret before going to the army; he believes the Duchess and Grizalinda when they claim Arminda betrayed him with Constantine until Augustus the Hermit (Lewis Augustus Albertus) proves Arminda's innocence and they are reunited in Penelope Aubin's *The Life and Adventures of the Lady Lucy*.

Alp, Karl Otto Immigrant and former film star; English-speaking student of the narrator, Martin Goldberg, in Bernard Malamud's "The German Refugee."

Alphones Dapper but cowardly little French cook with enormous black moustachios; he fled to Africa after killing his girlfriend's lover in Marseille; he accompanies Allan Quatermain to the Zu-Vendis and returns to civilization with Quatermain's manuscript narrating their adventures in H. Rider Haggard's *Allan Quatermain*.

Alphonse Character from Frederick Burr Opper's popular comic strip "Alphonse and Gaston"; source of the joke, "After

you, my dear Alphonse,” by which the two cartoon characters are regularly stymied through their extreme politeness; source of a game played by Johnny and Boyd in Shirley Jackson’s “After You, My Dear Alphonse.”

Alphonso the Chaste Spanish king and uncle of Julian the Apostate in his incarnation as a king; he educates and trains Julian to be his heir in Henry Fielding’s *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Alpine, Frank Gentile drifter who becomes assistant storekeeper in Bernard Malamud’s *The Assistant*.

Alroy, David Jewish “Prince of the Captivity” in thirteenth-century Palestine under the rule of the Turkish caliph; he leads a revolt that is initially successful but ultimately fails because Alroy abandons the altruism that created his initial triumph in Benjamin Disraeli’s *The Wondrous Tale of Alroy*.

Alroy, Miriam David Alroy’s sister, who is devoted to her brother and stands with him when he falls from power and is thrown into prison in Benjamin Disraeli’s *The Wondrous Tale of Alroy*.

Al-Sayyid (Ahmad Abd al-Jawad) Patriarch of his middle-class Muslim family in Cairo; seen as hypocritical due to his nocturnal escapades with women and alcohol, now declining in both health and patriarchal status due to the loss of his son five years earlier in Naguib Mahfouz’s *The Cairo Trilogy*.

Alsi Eleven-year-old girl who shows extraordinary courage and willingness to survive the Ice; she assists the older representatives in trying to save the people and in assessing the progress of the glaciers in Doris Lessing’s *The Making of the Representative for Planet 8*.

Alsop, Gerald (Jerry) Self-styled moral adviser with deep respect for conventions and clean living whose close friendship with George Webber breaks down at Harvard when Webber begins to question Alsop’s values in Thomas Wolfe’s *The Web and the Rock*.

Alston, Isaac Elderly town patriarch disabled by a stroke in Reynolds Price’s *A Long and Happy Life*.

Alston, Marina (Miss Marina) Elderly and eccentric sister of Isaac Alston in Reynolds Price’s *A Long and Happy Life*.

Altamont, Colonel (Johnny Armstrong, J. Amory) Mysterious Indian stranger, who turns out to be Lady Claver-

ing’s first husband, J. Amory, transported as a convicted felon and long believed dead; his reappearance invalidates her marriage to Sir Francis Clavering until it is discovered that Altamont had previously, as Johnny Armstrong, been married to Madame Fribsby in William Makepeace Thackeray’s *The History of Pendennis*.

Altamont, Lord Duke who is the brother of the recently widowed Lady Matilda Sufton and the eventual spouse of Adelaide Julia Douglas in Susan Ferrier’s *Marriage*.

Altemira Woman disguised as a man because she has been seduced by Lord Lofty and wishes to get even with him; she does so by masking herself as Amoranda and marrying Lofty in Mary Davys’s *The Reform’d Coquet*.

Altifiorla, Francesca Meddling feminist, who preaches that men on the whole are bad; she persuades Cecilia Holt to break off her relationship with Sir Francis Geraldine; she tries to wreck Cecilia’s marriage to George Western by encouraging Sir Francis to tell the husband of his broken engagement with Cecilia in Anthony Trollope’s *Kept in the Dark*.

Altmayer One of a group of men who enjoys a drinking night in Goethe’s tragedy *Faust*.

Alton, Herbert Famous caricaturist whose drawings of Philip and Lucia Lucas are exhibited at the Rutland Gallery in E. F. Benson’s *Lucia in London*.

Alton, Lord Arthur Danvers Brave, noble elder brother of Richard Danvers (Lord Alton) and the real father of Julian Danvers; he challenges Fabroni, who had insulted his wife’s family and nation, and dies in the duel that follows in William Godwin’s *Cloudesley*.

Alton, Lord Richard Danvers Younger brother of Arthur Danvers, Lord Alton; he cheats his nephew, Julian Danvers, of his name and his inheritance; he later feels compunction at his misdeed and hires William Meadows to locate Julian in William Godwin’s *Cloudesley*.

Altringham, Earl of Good-humored man of the world; he regularly welcomes George Hotspur to grouse-shooting at his Scottish estate but will never lend him a penny in Anthony Trollope’s *Sir Harry Hotspur of Humblethwaite*.

Altringham, Lady Hearty consort of the Earl; she loves horseracing and regards Goodwood and Ascot as vital days in the calendar; having a soft spot for George Hotspur, she helps him in his pursuit of Emily Hotspur in Anthony Trollope’s *Sir Harry Hotspur of Humblethwaite*.

Alva Son of an American mulatto mother and Filipino father; employed as a presser in a costume house; has an affair with Emma Lou Morgan and fathers an illegitimate child by Geraldine in Wallace Thurman's *The Blacker the Berry*.

Alva, Duke of Man who raises military support for the Duke of Norfolk in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Alvan, Sigismund Hungarian-Jewish Socialist leader, lawyer, and free spirit; he falls in love with Clotilde Von Ruediger but fails to overcome the resistance of her family to her marrying such a disreputable figure and is led to fight a duel with a fellow suitor of Clotilde and is killed in George Meredith's *The Tragic Comedians*.

Alvarada, Alphonso d' See Raymond, Marquis de la Cisternas.

Alvarada (de Alvarada) y Moctezuma, Don Julian (El Supremo) Maria de Jesus Tyrannical, crazed leader of Spanish rebel forces with whom Hornblower is to create an alliance and whom he later faces as an enemy in C. S. Forester's *The Happy Return*.

Alvarado, Captain Friend of Madre Maria del Pilar; urges Esteban to go to sea with him as an escape from the loss of Thornton Wilder's *The Bridge of San Luis Rey*.

Alvarado, Francisco Twice widowed father and grandfather of two families; resort analyst for Mexican government; philandering lover of Frances Bowles; leaves her after he reads her badly written travel book about Mexico in Harriett Doerr's *Consider This, Senora*.

Alvarez, Don Governor of Puerto Rico and father to Emanuella in Eliza Haywood's *The Rash Resolve; or, the Untimely Discovery*.

Alvarez, Isora D' Morton Devereaux's young wife, who is murdered by his brother Aubrey Devereaux in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Devereaux*.

Alvarez, Madame (Manueleta [Manuelata] Hernandez) Ambitious, aristocratic, Spanish-born wife of President Alvarez of Olancho in Richard Harding Davis's *Soldiers of Fortune*.

Alvarez, Manuel (Manny) Friend of Ruben Fontanez and Marty; dances in the subway for money in Jay Neugeboren's *Listen Ruben Fontanez*.

Alvarez, Maria Child patient at Sacred Heart Hospital, where she is a victim of attempted rape; dies of pneumonia in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Children at the Gate*.

Alvarez, Pepe Prizefighter once managed by Ed Sansom; former lover of Randolph Lee Skully and the focus of his life in Truman Capote's *Other Voices, Other Rooms*.

Alvarez, President President of Olancho who aspires to establish a dictatorship but is overthrown and executed in Richard Harding Davis's *Soldiers of Fortune*.

Alvarito, Barone Duck-hunting companion of Col. Richard Cantwell in Ernest Hemingway's *Across the River and into the Trees*.

Alvin, Elizabeth Thornwell (Betty) Granddaughter of Cornelia Thornwell; leaves her parents' comfortable home to live modestly with her grandmother; becomes an antiestablishment activist; marries a socialist journalist and fights to save Sacco and Vanzetti from execution in Upton Sinclair's *Boston*.

Alving, Helen Mother of Oswald, who returns from Paris with a deadly inherited disease; finances the construction of the orphanage, a memorial to her licentious husband; hopes the memorial will silence rumors of her husband's profligate life; finds that she and her son are haunted by ghosts, an inheritance of the past; painfully watches her son die in Henrik Ibsen's play *Ghosts*.

Alving, Oswald Prodigal son of Mrs. Helen Alving; returns home to Norway from Paris after a long absence; shows signs of fatigue and illness; falls in love with Regina, a maid in his mother's home who is later revealed to be his half-sister by his licentious father and a maid in the Alving household; reveals that he is mortally suffering from an inherited disease, as the sins of the father are visited on the child; takes his own life in the presence of his mother by an overdose of morphine in Henrik Ibsen's play *Ghosts*.

Alwa Schön's son and Lulu's lover; has an affair with Lulu in *Earth Spirit* and flees with her to London after the death of his father in *Pandora's Box*; also dies at the hands of one of her clients in Frank Wedekind's *Lulu* plays.

al-Wazzan, Hasan Born in the Muslim Spanish city of Granada, the 16th-century Hasan moves to Fez to escape the Christian Inquisition; through his many journeys in the East and Western Africa as an itinerant merchant, Hasan presents an incredible description of Africa and projects the instability of the era; captured by pirates near the island of Jerba and finally taken to Pope Leo X, Hasan is converted to Christianity, freed from slavery, and renamed Johannes Leon, or Leon the African; after serving as emissary of the pope, Hasan reverts to Islam later in life in Amin Maalouf's *Leon the African*.

al-Wazzan, Muhammad Father of Hasan and husband of cousin Salma and the Christian Warda; suffers from Warda's departure and humiliation by his townsmen; gets separated from Hasan after divorcing his mother, Salma, but they reunite after the quarantine of Maryam in Amin Maalouf's *Leon the African*.

Alworth, Mr. Harriot Trentham's cousin and betrothed, who, during their engagement, falls in love with and marries Miss Melman instead; eventually resigned to a bad marriage, he allows Harriot to raise his daughter in Sarah Scott's *A Description of Millenium Hall*.

Alworth, Mrs. Kindly old gentlewoman of large fortune; she raises her grandchildren and hopes for a match between two of them, Harriot Trentham and Mr. Alworth, in Sarah Scott's *A Description of Millenium Hall*.

Alwyn, Blessed (Bles) Favorite pupil of Mary Taylor; lover and later husband of Zora; fails as a Washington politician and returns to Alabama to help blacks free themselves from the sharecropping system in W. E. B. DuBois's *The Quest of the Silver Fleece*.

Alyoshka Prisoner in Gang 104 in a Russian hard labor camp; bunks next to Shukhov; depicted as meek and obedient, and not expecting anything in return for his aid and assistance; as a devout Baptist, he reads a handwritten copy of half the Gospels and urges Shukhov to accept his fate and pray in Alexander Solzhenitsyn's *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovitch*.

Alywyn Master of the many-towered Warding Knowe; he foretells his own death in battle in William Morris's *The Sundering flood*.

al-Zarwaly Rich landowner who secures his wealth from taxpayers and is known for his multiple marriages that violate the Islamic marital law as perceived in his harem; secures Muhammad al-Wazzan's promise to bless his marriage to daughter Maryam al-Wazzan as a seal to their partnership; forced to break the engagement, he avenges the shame by quarantining Maryam; murdered by Harun and buried in the mountain of Bin Walid after a humiliating scene masterminded by Harun in Amin Maalouf's *Leon the African*.

Alzire One of the children of Vincent Maheu; crippled and dying of starvation due to the meager wages from the Montsou mine owners in 1884 in Émile Zola's *Germinal*.

Amá Mother of the young female narrator in Helena María Viramontes's "The Moths."

Ama, Maami Devoted mother to her son Kwesi and living in the small village of Bamso in Ghana, West Africa; decides to divorce her brutish husband, Kodjo Fi, a man with three wives; devastated by the news that on the same afternoon of her divorce her son dies from a snake bite in Ama Ata Aidoo's "No Sweetness Here."

Amabel Young, dramatically beautiful French girl Miriam Henderson meets at the women's club she has joined, who shows a decided (even slightly alarming) interest in a relationship with Miriam in Dorothy Richardson's *Dawn's Left Hand*. She moves into Mrs. Bailey's house and becomes the center of Miriam's emotional life, with the result that Miriam begins to feel the need to escape from intense involvements in *Clear Horizon*. Her marriage to Michael Shatov takes place in *Dimple Hill*, and Miriam sees that it is not altogether successful in *March Moonlight*.

Amabel Incredibly rich and beautiful London socialite; she loves Max Adey and, though not asked, joins his fog-delayed holiday party in Henry Green's *Party Going*.

Amadiro, Kelden Prominent theoretical roboticist on the planet Aurora who secretly interrogates Gladia Delmarre's humaniform robot lover to discover its design and who later attempts to kidnap R. Daneel Olivaw for the same purpose; leader of faction opposing space exploration by any world but Aurora; chief political enemy and accuser of Dr. Han Fastolfe in Isaac Asimov's *The Robots of Dawn*.

Amador Laboratory assistant who is the thief of experimental rats in Luis Martin-Santos's *Time of Silence*.

Amadou Youngest child of Noumbe and Mustapha in Sembene Ousmane's "Her Three Days."

Amaechina Ikem and Elewa's daughter whose name means "May-the-path-never-close" in Chinua Achebe's *Ant-hills of the Savannah*.

Amagüe, Princess Venetia Corona d' Sister of Lord Rockingham and widow of the Spanish nobleman Beltran Corona d'Amagüe; Bertie Cecil strikes his commanding officer to defend her honor; she becomes Bertie's wife when he has been cleared of forgery charges and has the right to the family estates and title in Ouida's *Under Two Flags*.

Amal Cousin of the wealthy Bhupathi; studies at the university in Calcutta and lives with his uncle and Charu, Bhupathi's younger wife; finds that the young woman is falling in love with him and deters her affections; marries another and

journeys to London to study law in Rabindranath Tagore's *The Broken Nest*.

Amalia Daughter of Doña Magdalena, the hostess of a dinner party that the protagonist and narrator, Alfonso, attends; relates to Alfonso the strange story of a blind artillery officer who resembles Alfonso in Alfonso Reyes's "The Dinner."

Amalia Maid of Cayo Bermúdez's mistress, "Musa"; woman with whom Ambrosio falls in love in Mario Vargas Llosa's *Conversation in the Cathedral*.

Amalia One of two sisters of Barnabas, the messenger from the castle, in Franz Kafka's *The Castle*.

Amalia (Princess of Schyll-Weilingen), Duchess of Graetli, Countess of Pohrendorf Austrian aristocrat with affection for Italian patriots; she involves herself in a number of plots involving Vittoria Campa and others in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Amalric the Amal Prince, lover of Pelagia, and leader of the band of warrior Goths searching for the holy city of Asgard whom Philammon meets on the Nile; he falls off a parapet to his death during a fight with Philammon over Pelagia in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Amalthea, Lady Unicorn who leaves the forest to discover if she is the last of her kind; turned into Lady Amalthea by Schmendrick in order to save her from Red Bull in Peter S. Beagle's *The Last Unicorn*.

Amalu, Joseph Hawaiian cook on the *Currency Lass*, whom Loudon Dodd first meets in a bar in San Francisco; he volunteers to go aloft as lookout after murders on the *Flying Scud* in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Amand, Monsieur Melancholy widower who is attracted to Adeline in Ann Radcliffe's *The Romance of the Forest*.

Amanda Mysterious Flemish young woman, who meets Perry Pickle in a coach from Paris to Ghent; she resists his wooing and finally dismisses him altogether after he embarrasses her in a convent in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*.

Amanda Young woman who falls in love with Peter Pludeck, an intellectual and student who chooses to withdraw from the material and social world in favor of his idealistic ideas in Vaclav Havel's *The Garden Party*.

Amanda's husband Character long absent before the play begins, as he deserted the family; though never seen

on stage, this "telephone man who fell in love with long distances" remains a significant influence, referred to throughout and evidenced by his photograph that still hangs over the mantel; symbolizes much, including the failed male provider in a male-dominant society, a role his son also briefly assumes and fails in Tennessee Williams's play *The Glass Menagerie*.

Amaranta Daughter of José Arcadio Buendía and Ursula Iguarán; sister of Colonel Aureliano Buendía and José Arcadio; competes with her step-sister for Pietro Crespi's affections; becomes a spinster in Gabriel García Márquez's *One Hundred Years of Solitude*.

Amaranta, Ursula Daughter of Fernanda del Carpio and Aureliano; mother of Aureliano III; strong-willed and hard-working; becomes friends with her nephew, Aureliano; marries Gastón while in Europe; they separate when she has an affair with Aureliano in Gabriel García Márquez's *One Hundred Years of Solitude*.

Amarantha Good-natured, innocent, and virtuous woman in love with Theanor in Eliza Haywood's *The Perplex'd Dutchess; or, Treachery Rewarded*.

Amaril, Claude Womanizing doctor in Alexandria; he falls helplessly in love with a woman at a masquerade; unmasked, she proves to have lost her nose to disease; he determines to use his surgical skill to construct a nose for her and to make her his wife in Lawrence Durrell's *Mountolive*. The operation and marriage are successful; he also constructs a serviceable mechanical hand for Clea Montis in *Clea*.

Amaril, Semira Wife of the doctor Claude Amaril, whose wedding present to her is a rebuilt nose in Lawrence Durrell's *Mountolive*. She becomes a trained doll surgeon in *Clea*.

Amarylis Art student with whom Stuart Armstrong had an affair that led to his divorce from Kate Fletcher Armstrong in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Amato, John (Johnny, Squirrel) Compulsive gambler who plans the robbery of a mob-run card game with Frankie and Russell; killed by Jackie Cogan in George V. Higgins's *Cogan's Trade*.

Amaury, Giles de Grand Master of the Templars and a leader of Christian forces on Crusade; he is jealous of King Richard and sends an assassin against the king; he murders his co-conspirator Conrade, Marquis of Montserrat and is beheaded by Saladin in Sir Walter Scott's *The Talisman*.

Ambassadors Arrive from England to tell the Danish royal court that Rosencrantz and Guildenstern have been put to death; appear only in Act 3's final dismal scene in Tom Stoppard's play *Rosencrantz and Guildenstern Are Dead*.

Ambedkar, Stephen Rector of St. Luke's in Ranpur who also serves once a month as chaplain of St. John's Church in Pankot, where Frank Bhoolabhoy and Susy Williams are members; Ambedkar is on the verge of being replaced by Father Sebastian in Paul Scott's *Staying On*.

Ambelas, Hermes Donkey driver who works for Maurice Conchis at Bourani in John Fowles's *The Magus*.

Amber Female healer who befriends Teray in Octavia E. Butler's *Patternmaster*.

Amber See St. Clare, Amber.

Amberley, Gertrude Mark's puritanical wife with intellectual pretensions; Hugo Chesterton points a gun at her when she refuses to apologize for calling his lover a "moronic shop girl" in Nicholas Blake's *A Tangled Web*.

Amberley, Mark Estranged brother of Hugo Chesterton; an extension lecturer at London University and a chaser of lost causes, he wishes to reform his brother in Nicholas Blake's *A Tangled Web*.

Amberley, Mary Promiscuous mother of Helen Ledwidge and first lover of Anthony Beavis; her life is a chronicle of increasing decadence in Aldous Huxley's *Eyeless in Gaza*.

Ambermere, Lady Cornelia Arrogant, patronizing, aristocratic widow; she expects everyone to be silent when she speaks in E. F. Benson's *Queen Lucia*. Only Lucia Lucas dares to assume the task of rejecting her gift to the Riseholme Museum of the stuffed body of her dead lapdog in *Lucia in London*.

Ambermere, Richard (Dicky) Aristocrat and friend of Sebastian in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*.

Amberson, George Brother of Isabel Amberson Minafer and uncle of George Amberson Minafer; former congressman and a business failure in Booth Tarkington's *The Magnificent Ambersons*.

Amberson, Isabel See Minafer, Isabel Amberson.

Amberson, Major Head of a prominent family whose fortunes dwindle so much that he leaves no estate in Booth Tarkington's *The Magnificent Ambersons*.

Ambien I Ambien II's mate who was on the committee to decide what work the Sirians should be doing on Rohanda (Shikasta); he goes on a spy tour across Rohanda, looking for any information that he can find about Canopian progress on the planet in Doris Lessing's *The Sirian Experiments*.

Ambien II One of the five rulers of the Sirian Empire; before becoming a great expert on Canopian wisdom, she must first learn from the Canopian agent Klorathy to understand that Canopus is not only a planet with high intentions and morals, but one which the Sirians should trust and follow in Doris Lessing's *The Sirian Experiments*.

Ambitoso Son of the duchess by a previous marriage; desires to eliminate his stepbrothers from the line of rulership; pretends to help Lussurioso escape from prison, but miscommunicates to the jailer that their brother was to die by the duke's orders; his own full brother, and not Lussurioso, is executed in Cyril Tourner's play *The Revenger's Tragedy*.

Ambroise French servant of Juliet Granville; he is forced to carry the ransom message to her in England; he marries Margery Fairfield in Frances Burney's *The Wanderer*.

Ambrose Alienated, expatriate, homosexual Englishman who builds a house on a Greek island and tries to establish a homosexual enclave in Christopher Isherwood's *Down There on a Visit*.

Ambrose Margaret Borradales' manservant, who, following her death from a stroke brought on by the shock of witnessing the murder of William, enters the service of Travers in order to assist him in pursuing Margaret's jealous husband, Deloraine, in William Godwin's *Deloraine*.

Ambrose Petty officer aboard the *Renown* in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Ambrose The Lovats' sententious butler with a gray face and jutting bones; he tries to be the authority to and moral arbiter of the Lovats' servants in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Darkness and Day*.

Ambrose The 13-year-old protagonist who together with his family goes to the beach at Ocean City on July 4 during World War II; an exceptionally introspective and self-conscious youth who is just becoming aware of his sexuality; enters the funhouse with his friend Magda, age 14, and his older brother Peter; becomes lost in the funhouse in John Barth's "Lost in the Funhouse."

Ambrose, Detective-Sergeant Impassive police investigator who arrests Cliff Sanders for trying to exploit his sister

Julia Delmore's absence by claiming to be a go-between in a kidnapping plot; he is a character in the story novelist Giles Hermitage writes in John Wain's *The Pardoner's Tale*.

Ambrose, Father See Checkley, Father.

Ambrose, Helen Rachel Vincrace's aunt, surrogate mother, dream lover/confidante/friend, and guide; Helen, the "angel of the house," orchestrates the Villa Santa Gervasio and Rachel's world in Santa Marina; vacillating between roles as omniscient, omnipotent visionary deity and human with limited insight evidenced by her rejection of ideal or religion, Helen is the creator of one path to vision for Rachel with enough foresight to foretell her tragic end in Virginia Woolf's *The Voyage Out*.

Ambrose, Ridley Rachel Vincrace's scholarly, self-absorbed uncle, with whom she lives in South America; translating Pindar's odes in his private room/world, Ridley represents single-minded, obsessive devotion to thought and to cold fact in contrast to the imaginative vision embodied by his wife, Helen, in Virginia Woolf's *The Voyage Out*.

Ambrosio Former driver of Don Fermín Zavala, Lima's famous capitalist; meets Santiago Zavala, don Fermín's son, in a bar called The Cathedral years later to recall past years in Peruvian history; hails from a lower-class family with a criminal father; seeks help from his youthhood friend Bermúdez after the latter becomes an official in the Ministry of Internal Affairs of the Odría government; serves as Cayo Bermúdez's driver and hatchet man, directly handling his master's dirty business, such as collecting "protection fees" from the brothels and dispelling political protests in Mario Vargas Llosa's *Conversation in the Cathedral*.

Ambrosio Renowned Capuchin monk with mysterious origins; seemingly incorruptible, pure, virtuous, and charismatic; devoted to his faith, even though it is motivated less by piety than by vanity and pride; proves to be vulnerable and lustful after meeting beautiful Matilda, since he easily succumbs to sexual temptation despite his vows; his wickedness and sexual perversion emerge, leading him to wanton cruelty; condemns Agnes to death, murders Elvira to gain her daughter Antonia, and then, after raping her, murders the young woman in anger; imprisoned, he sells his soul to Satan to escape punishment, but the devil betrays him; dies before he can repent in Matthew Gregory Lewis's *The Monk*.

Ambrosio Rita's first lover and inventor of the scheme of using a billy goat to make men pity her in Juan Carlos Onetti's *A Grave Without a Name*.

Ambrosius See Glendinning, Edward.

Ambrosius Young Franciscan monk who, in 1680, murders Benedicta, the hangman's daughter, to save her from a romance with Rochus in Ambrose Bierce's adaptation of *The Monk and the Hangman's Daughter*.

Ambrosius of Camadoli Friend of the hermit, Serapion, who lives in a dense forest in southern Germany in E. T. A. Hoffmann's "The Story of Serapion."

Amédée Brother of Julius and the character who seeks to intercede to ransom the purportedly kidnapped pope; murdered by the swindler Lafcadio in André Gide's *Lafcadio's Adventures*.

Amedroz, Bernard Apathetic, hypochondriac father of Clara and Charles and proprietor of the Belton estate, to which Will Belton becomes heir; resenting him at first, he comes to value his interest in improving the estate and supports Will's courtship of Clara; his sudden death puts Will in possession of the estate in Anthony Trollope's *The Belton Estate*.

Amedroz, Charles Bernard's son, the heir to die Belton estate until debt drove him to suicide; Will Belton succeeds him as heir in Anthony Trollope's *The Belton Estate*.

Amedroz, Clara Resourceful, proud daughter of Bernard Amedroz; she courageously breaks off her engagement with Captain Aylmer when she realizes he was chiefly interested in what she might inherit from Mrs. Winterfield; her distant cousin Will Belton wants to save her from poverty by handing over Belton Castle to her; his generosity and love win her heart in Anthony Trollope's *The Belton Estate*.

Amelia Amiable cousin and intimate confidante of Felicia; she marries Felicia's rejected suitor Mellifont in Mary Collyer's *Felicia to Charlotte*.

Amelia Beautiful young woman of whom Traffick was enamored and whom Traffick cheated of her fortune; later she marries the Spanish commander of Jamaica in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Amelia Referred to as "the Mummy"; old woman, shriveled and corpselike, who appears crazy; sits like an entombed body in a cupboard because her eyes cannot stand the light; teasingly called "Pretty Polly"; mother of Adèle in August Strindberg's play *The Ghost Sonata*.

Amelia Second daughter of Bernard's second marriage; fearful of men, she submits without resistance to the sexual

inequality and restrictive morality predicated by her mother in Federico García Lorca's play *The House of Bernarda Alba*.

Amelia Traveling companion of the unnamed narrator in S. J. Pratt's *Travels for the Heart*.

Amelia Wife of a criminal being defended by Mr. Jaggers, who threatens to drop the case if she keeps pestering him about "My Bill" in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Amelia ('Melia) Servant at Dr. Blimber's school; she is kind to little Paul Dombey in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Amelia Black maid and youthful friend of the narrator of Aline Bernstein's *The Journey Down*.

Amelie Half-caste servant of Antoinette Cosway after Antoinette's marriage to Mr. Rochester; she brings Daniel Cosway's letters to Rochester and sleeps with Rochester in Jean Rhys's *Wide Sargasso Sea*.

Amelot Damian Lacy's page, who leads soldiers during Damian's convalescence, and who marries Rose Flammock at the end in Sir Walter Scott's *The Betrothed*.

Amenartas Princess of the royal house of Egyptian pharaohs; her exhortation to her son to avenge the death of her husband Kallikrates at the hands of She was passed from generation to generation for two thousand years until it initiated Leo Vincey's and Horace Holly's quest into the African interior in H. Rider Haggard's *She*.

American, The American traveler in Spain who has been living a leisurely, itinerant lifestyle with a female companion; his discussion with her at a train station implies she is pregnant; tense and worried, he tries to persuade her to have an abortion, assuring her the process is simple, while unconvincingly insisting he wants her to do what she chooses in Ernest Hemingway's "Hills Like White Elephants."

"American Dreams" Narrator Child when the action of the story begins and 17 when it ends; works after school and on weekends at his father's petrol station; when he first sees Gleason's hidden model of the city, he thinks it is the most beautiful image he has ever seen and believes that the rest of the townspeople are also filled with wonder; disagrees with his father regarding Gleason's reason for building the model and thinks that Gleason foresaw the consequences in Peter Carey's "American Dreams."

American Horse, Darlene Attractive Native American woman and girlfriend of Cletus Purcel; lover of Dave Robicheaux; killed by Las Vegas hit man hired by Sally Dio; guides Robicheaux in a dream to half-buried bodies of two Native Americans killed by Dio's men in James Lee Burke's *Black Cherry Blues*.

Amerigo, Prince Italian nobleman who marries Maggie Verver and who had a previous attachment to Charlotte Stant in Henry James's *The Golden Bowl*.

Amerson, Alice Rodwell Demanding and unsympathetic wife of Jerrard Amerson and mother of five children; she is condemned by her mother-in-law for killing Jerrard by turning him into a machine to satisfy her demands at the end of Frank Swinnerton's *The Happy Family*.

Amerson, Edward (Teddy) Youngest son of Jerrard and Alice Amerson; he divides his time between his work as an invoice clerk at Tremlett & Grove's, a publishing firm, and his amateur theatricals in Frank Swinnerton's *The Happy Family*.

Amerson, Grace Eldest daughter of Jerrard and Alice Amerson; Grace has made a respectable match with Edwin Gower, son of a prosperous local builder, at the opening of Frank Swinnerton's *The Happy Family*.

Amerson, Jerrard Self-educated and self-reliant manager at the printing firm Dickertons, who began as a messenger boy; his marriage to his cousin Mice, after its first bloom, is joyless; he has thrown himself into his work and dies prematurely in Frank Swinnerton's *The Happy Family*.

Amerson, Mabel Middle daughter of Jerrard and Alice Amerson; she becomes sexually involved with Bert Mogger-son, her fiancé, alienating her family in Frank Swinnerton's *The Happy Family*.

Amerson, Mary Youngest of the Amerson children; she gets the brunt of the family criticism; she becomes engaged to Septimus Bright to escape her family, but later chooses Roger Dennett, whom she really loves, in Frank Swinnerton's *The Happy Family*.

Amerson, Mrs. Mother of Jerrard Amerson; she lives with her son and his family in Frank Swinnerton's *The Happy Family*.

Amerson, Tom Eldest of the Amerson children; like his father, he works at Dickertons printing firm; he becomes

head of the household after his father's death in Frank Swinerton's *The Happy Family*.

Amerton, Father Hypocritical, prurient-minded clergyman who denounces the Utopians as promiscuous sinners and becomes a vocal supporter of Rupert Catskill's plan to conquer them in H. G. Wells's *Men Like Gods*.

Ames, Bob Cousin of Mrs. Vance; encourages Carrie Meeber to become an actress in Theodore Dreiser's *Sister Carrie*.

Ames, Cathy See Trask, Cathy Ames.

Ames, Charlotte Wife of Harry Ames and, on one occasion, sexual partner of Max Reddick in John A. Williams's *The Man Who Cried I Am*.

Ames, Charlotte See Emory, Charlotte Ames.

Ames, Dalton Lover of Caddy Compson and the father of Quentin Compson II in William Faulkner's *The Sound and the Fury*.

Ames, Harry Leading African-American novelist of his time; murdered by the CIA in order to suppress publication of a contingency plan, code-named King Alfred, for removing the minority population of the United States to concentration camps in John A. Williams's *The Man Who Cried I Am*.

Ames, Lacey Debney Obese mother of Charlotte Emory and wife of Murray Ames in Anne Tyler's *Earthly Possessions*.

Ames, Mat Youth who leads a group of boys in the snowball fight against the boys led by Jack Harris in Thomas Bailey Aldrich's *The Story of a Bad Boy*.

Ames, Murray Dour photographer father of Charlotte Emory and husband of Lacey Debney Ames in Anne Tyler's *Earthly Possessions*.

Ames, Susan Divorced from Tim Ames; painter and artist; builds a home in Amapolas, Mexico; leaves Mexico but never sells her house there after Tim returns to remarry her in Harriett Doerr's *Consider This, Senora*.

Ames, Tim Former husband of Susan Ames; unsuccessful at various businesses; becomes a successful mountain climber; returns to Sue to remarry her in Harriett Doerr's *Consider This, Senora*.

Amesbury, Catherine See Trask, Cathy Ames.

Ami, David Ben Israeli member of the Palmach; uses biblical passages as military strategies in Leon Uri's *Exodus*.

Amiens One of Duke Senior's men who followed him into exile when the duke was banished by his brother, Frederick; notable for the songs he sings as well as his exchanges with and teasing of the melancholic Jacques in William Shakespeare's play *As You Like It*.

Amigo Mexican cowhand for Major Willard Tetley; convinces the lynch mob to seek the rustlers on a trail different from that pursued by Sheriff Risley in Walter Van Tilburg Clark's *The Ox-Bow Incident*.

Amin, Lieutenant Seemingly mild and controlled police officer who is well liked by Jack Townrow even though he arrests Townrow on charges of espionage and murder; he jumps from a train window and is killed by a British soldier in P. H. Newby's *Something to Answer For*.

Amina Wife and mother in a middle-class Muslim home in Cairo; rises in authority in the home as her husband, al-Sayyad, who has been unmasked as a hypocrite (seeking out women and alcohol), loses his familial power; dies a year following the death of her husband in Naguib Mahfouz's *The Cairo Trilogy*.

Aminadab Beastlike man of low stature and bulky frame; works in the lower depths as a laboratory assistant to the young, possessed, perhaps mad scientist Aylmer in Nathaniel Hawthorne's "The Birth-Mark."

Aminadab Brother of the Portugese Banker; a Jewish stock-jobber and Her Grace's agent, he feels that he must take revenge upon all Christians for the evils done to his race in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Aminadab, Young Aminadab's son who debases Chrysal of a quarter of his weight and all of the coin's beauty; he gives his Jewish uncle, the Portugese Banker, to the Holy Office and is himself caught by the Holy Office for clipping coins in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Aminado, Don Attractive Catholic priest of San Seville in Spain; seduced by and has sacrilegious, sadistic sex with the teenage nymphomaniac Simone, during which she strangles him to death in Georges Bataille's *Story of the Eye*.

Amir Protagonist and narrator born in 1963 in Kabul, Afghanistan; privileged son of his widowed father, Baba;

mother dies giving birth to him; escapes to the United States after the Russian invasion and fall of Afghan monarchy; half-brother of Hassan, also Amir's childhood friend in Khaled Hosseini's *The Kite Runner*.

Amis, Martin Struggling author and screenwriter in Martin Amis's *Money*.

Ammatter German scholar who arranges for Roy Calvert's lecture in Berlin in C. P. Snow's *The Light and the Dark*.

Ammen, Jasper Egoist who, as a study, plots the murder of a stranger in Conrad Aiken's *King Coffin*.

Ammiani, Carlo Merthyr Son of Vittoria Campa and Carlo Ammiani in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Ammiani, Count Carlo Ardent revolutionist in the cause of Italian liberation; his traditional ideas concerning female roles hinder his relationship with his sweetheart, later his wife, Vittoria Campa; he is killed after leading a failed revolt in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Ammiani, Countess Marcellina Carlo Ammiani's Venetian mother; she initially disapproves of her son's betrothed, Vittoria Campa, for incomplete submission to her son's authority in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

(Thaumasus) Ammonius Catholic monk who hurls a stone at the prefect Orestes, is crucified, and is subsequently canonized in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Ammu Estha and Rahel's mother and a touchable; divorced after refusing to have sex with Mr. Hollick, her husband's boss; victimized by her family and society; makes love to Velutha, an untouchable; stigmatized by society, she dies alone in Bharat Lodge in Arundhati Roy's *The God of Small Things*.

Amoranda Heroine, who is headstrong and very used to having her own way in Mary Davys's *The Reform'd Coquet*.

Amorous La Foole Knight and the subject of Clerimont's and Dauphine's ridicule; arrives to invite both men to a feast at Mistress Otter's house; pitted against Sir John Daw by Clerimont and Dauphine and scared into being blindfolded, giving up his sword, being hit in the mouth, and having his nose tweaked by Dauphine; forced to claim to have successfully wooed Epicoene, only to retract the statement in Ben Jonson's play *Epicoene, or The Silent Woman*.

Amory, Blanche Beautiful, self-centered stepdaughter of Sir Francis Clavering; she jilts Arthur Pendennis to become

engaged to Harry Foker, who breaks with her when he learns she has been corresponding with her disreputable father, Colonel Altamont, in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Amos Old shepherd of the Essene monastery, who welcomes Jesus back, turning over the flock to him in George Moore's *The Brook Kerith*.

Amos Minister who attempted to burn down his own church; golf partner of Thomas Marshfield at the retreat in John Updike's *A Month of Sundays*.

Amos Prosperous member of the Chicago Stock Exchange who disapproves of his impractical and nonmaterialistic brother, Joseph, in Saul Bellow's *Dangling Man*.

Amos Television character who turns in moochers Kingfish Stevens and Andy Brown to the police for robbing his place in Ishmael Reed's *The Last Days of Louisiana Red*.

Amos, Andrew Loyal Scots patriot and pillar of an intelligence service in World War I; he is Richard Hannay's intelligence contact in Glasgow and the Scottish Highlands in John Buchan's *Mr. Standfast*. He is one of Adam Melfort's instructors and a "watch-dog" in his intelligence training as an undercover agent in World War I in *A Prince of the Captivity*.

Amos, Mr. Valet of Congressman Doolittle; keeps Sara Andrews informed of his employer's failing health in W. E. B. DuBois's *Dark Princess*.

Amram Hebrew father of Aaron and Miriam, and perhaps of Moses as well; slave in Goshen in Zora Neale Hurston's *Moses, Man of the Mountain*.

Amron, Harriet Shippen Philadelphia blue blood married to Saul Amron in Paule Marshall's *The Chosen Place, the Timeless People*.

Amron, Saul American anthropologist who goes to the Caribbean as the leader of a research project designed to improve life for the poor people of Bourne Island; husband of Harriet Shippen Amron in Paule Marshall's *The Chosen Place, the Timeless People*.

Amsden, Mrs. American expatriate and friend of Evalina Bowen; concerned with the affairs of others in William Dean Howells's *Indian Summer*.

Amsel, Eddi Narrator of the years 1917–27; son of a Jewish merchant, Eddi builds scarecrows that resemble the townsfolk; often beaten by anti-Semitic boys in school and also beaten severely by his best friend, Walter Matern, who has become involved with the Nazis; takes on alter egos, such as Mr. Brauxel, after this incident in Günter Grass's *Dog Years*.

Amsterdam, Jack Corrupt construction contractor for the Catholic Church and business and golf partner of Desmond Spellacy; arrested for the murder of Lois Fazenda in John Gregory Dunne's *True Confessions*.

Amthor, Jules Psychic consultant in Raymond Chandler's *Farewell, My Lovely*.

Amula Young woman jealous of the attention Rochus gives Benedicta; comforts Ambrosius before his execution in Ambrose Bierce's adaptation of *The Monk and the Hangman's Daughter*.

Amusa, Sergeant Native African policeman who is offended by the Pilkings' lack of respect for indigenous customs and beliefs of Nigeria; informs Simon Pilkings of Elesin's plan to commit suicide; ordered by Pilkings to arrest Elesin, but when he attempts to he is mocked by the women in the marketplace for doing the European's bidding and sent away humiliated in Wole Soyinka's play *Death and the King's Horseman*.

Amy (Cherry, Mrs. Amy, Madam Collins) Roxana's maid who stays with her after her first husband leaves; she volunteers to sleep with Roxana's landlord to save Roxana from being "undone"; later, she is fired by Roxana for wanting to kill Roxana's daughter Susan, and she has Susan put into debtor's prison falsely; finally, she dies of the "French disease" in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunate Mistress*.

Amy Sarah and William's youngest child, a Down Syndrome victim, who is loved and cared for by the entire family in Doris Lessing's *The Fifth Child*.

Amy Aunt of Miranda; romanticized by her family as a model of Southern beauty; marries Gabriel Breaux, her longtime suitor, and dies shortly thereafter of tuberculosis in Katherine Anne Porter's *Old Mortality*.

Amyas le Poulet See Clarence.

Amy's Gentleman Messenger for the Prince of —; he becomes Amy's lover in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunate Mistress*.

Ana Church-going secretary of Dr. Eduardo Plarr in Graham Greene's *The Honorary Consul*.

Ana Nurse who marries Santiago Zavala in Mario Vargas Llosa's *Conversation in the Cathedral*.

Anacá Recently deceased chieftain in the Mairun Indian village in Brazil in Darcy Ribeiro's *Maíra*.

Anacleto Eccentric Filipino manservant excessively devoted to Alison Langdon; disappears shortly after her death in Carson McCullers's *Reflections in a Golden Eye*.

Anaitis, Dame (Lady of the Lake) Ruler of the enchanted island Cogaigne; becomes Jurgen's first wife when he begins a yearlong dalliance in the dream realm in pursuit of his wife Dame Lisa in James Branch Cabell's *Jurgen*.

Analysis, Jack Journalist of Greek parentage and former lover of Molly Calico in Peter De Vries's *The Mackerel Plaza*.

Ana María An 18-year-old girl abused by Linacero six months before her death and who keeps appearing in Linacero's dream in Juan Carlos Onetti's *The Pit*.

Anana Black mistress of Don Pedro de Sylva and benefactress to Mary, Queen of Scots; she arranges Matilda's release from a Jamaican prison in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Anandamoyi Epitome of "Mother India"; a one-time orthodox Brahmin woman who gives shelter to a pregnant British woman and adopts her child, Gora, when the mother dies; gives up Hindu rituals for the sake of Gora; loves Gora's friend Binoy like her own son; holds herself strong despite societal pressures and does not hesitate to bless the interreligious marriages of Gora with Sucharita and Binoy with Lolita in Rabindranath Tagore's *Gora*.

Ananias Anabaptist deacon from Amsterdam who is met with hostility by the character Subtle; leaves and returns with Tribulation; both desire the Philosopher's Stone as a means of accruing more money to further their religion; beaten away by Lovewit at the end of Ben Jonson's play *The Alchemist*.

Anapoupolis, Bettie Mae Friend of Elsinore briefly encountered by Eva Trout in a midwestern American city; her father, who is also present, knows of Willy Trout by reputation; he also delivers a prophetic tirade against the questionable practice of adoption rings on the eve of Eva's adoption of Jeremy in Elizabeth Bowen's *Eva Trout, or Changing Scenes*.

Anarchist, The Brigand that Jack Turner meets in George Bernard Shaw's *Man and Superman*.

Anarchus, King See King Anarchus.

Anatole Tom and Dahlia Travers's French cook, for whose art Bertie Wooster is readily corrupted in P. G. Wodehouse's *The Code of the Woosters* and in *Aunts Aren't Gentlemen*. He appears in four other novels.

Anatole Henry Foker's valet in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Anatole Twenty-four-year-old intellectual Congolese schoolteacher in the village of Kilanga; has scarified face; translates Nathan Price's sermons to his congregation; marries Leah Price, fathers four children; imprisoned by the corrupt Mobutu regime; moves with his family to an agricultural station in Angola in Barbara Kingsolver's *The Poisonwood Bible*.

Anatoly Russian son of the farmer-turned-soldier and story's narrator, Andrei Sokolov; finds his mother and sisters killed by German air raids and joins the Soviet army during World War II; quickly rises to a captain and commander of a battery; highly decorated; killed on Victory Day in May in Berlin in Mikhail Sholokhov's "The Fate of a Man."

Ancke, Albert Times Square night person and drug addict in John Clellon Holmes's *Go*.

Ancoats, Lord Edgar Son of Mrs. Allison and heir to Castle Luton; his involvement with an unsuitable actress causes distress to his relations and friends in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Sir George Tressady*.

Ancrum, Richard Melancholic minister, who befriends David Grieve in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *The History of David Grieve*.

Andemening, Lars Reclusive and overly literary book reviewer orphaned in Poland during World War II, now living in Stockholm; obsessed with and convinced he is the son of a famous Polish author who was murdered by the Nazis in Cynthia Ozick's *The Messiah of Stockholm*.

Anders, Frau Mistress of Hippolyte; sells her into slavery in Susan Sontag's *The Benefactor*.

Anders, John Police captain who investigates the murder of Angela Black in Michael Crichton's *The Terminal Man*.

Anderson See Montrose, Marquis of.

Anderson Young husband of an ailing, pregnant wife and father of several children; he has brought his family to destitution by going bail for a ne'er-do-well brother; in desperation he turns highwayman and tries to rob Tom Jones; he

becomes an object of Tom's benevolence in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Anderson, Alfred (Al) Proprietor of Al's Lunch Wagon; sympathetic to the Communist labor organizers; helps feed the strikers in John Steinbeck's *In Dubious Battle*.

Anderson, Andy Chief bugler of G Company; feels his position threatened by Robert E. Lee Prewitt; coauthors "The Re-Enlistment Blues" with Prewitt and Sal Clark in James Jones's *From Here to Eternity*.

Anderson, Anne (Sissy) Domineering older sister of Roberta (Bobbi) Anderson; travels to Haven to inform her sister of their father's death and is abducted for use in a macabre experiment in her sister's shed in Stephen King's *The Tommyknockers*.

Anderson, Argustus (Mr. Andy) Father of Mae Douglas; musician and supporter of his grandson, Raymond Douglas, in Herbert Simmons's *Man Walking on Eggshells*.

Anderson, Bess (Bessie) Daughter of Tillie and Ern Anderson and sister of Nonnie and Ed Anderson; college-educated maid in Lillian Smith's *Strange Fruit*.

Anderson, Betty Daughter of mill workers; becomes pregnant by Rodney Harrington and is bought off by his father, Leslie Harrington, in Grace Metalious's *Peyton Place*.

Anderson, Brigham M. (Brig) Senior senator from Utah and chairman of the Senate Foreign Relations Subcommittee on the nomination of Robert Leffingwell in Allen Drury's *Advise and Consent*.

Anderson, Captain Charlotte Grandison's clandestine suitor and the recipient of her rash and regretted written promise not to marry another man without his consent; though the fortune of £10,000 bestowed on her by Sir Charles Grandison is a contrary inducement, Sir Charles's eloquence convinces him of the unmanliness of not releasing her in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Anderson, Captain Paul Character referred to in the title; rich, decrepit, and moribund bachelor with an ugly, wrinkled face, who looks twice his age of 50; employs the pretty and full-bosomed young Maarja as his maid and cook; longtime morphine addict; desires the young Maarja to share his bed but she refuses; agrees to make her wealthy—so she can marry the young seaman Mait Näkisaar—if she will share his bed; further agrees to make her the heir of his for-

tune if she will marry him and legitimize their child born out of wedlock; dies on the night of their marriage after Maarja gives him a lethal dose of morphine in Eduard Vilde's "The Skipper's Sleeping-Draught."

Anderson, Charley World War I ace who has a mercurial career as an airplane parts manufacturer after the war; his obsession with the stock market and his lack of moral principles lead to his ruin in John Dos Passos's *U.S.A.* trilogy.

Anderson, Colonel Pessimistic Chief Constable in Agatha Christie's *The A.B.C. Murders*.

Anderson, Crispin (Smog) Son of Bridgitte Appledore's former husband; he attaches himself to Bridgitte and Michael Cullen in Alan Sillitoe's *A Start in Life*.

Anderson, David Kind farmer of AultRigh; he hires Robert Colwan and leads the burial party after his suicide in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Anderson, Dolly Self-loathing teenage daughter of Viola Anderson; given to flights of fantasy that are a pretext for her murder in Hal Bennett's *The Black Wine*.

Anderson, Donovan Young man from a wealthy family who becomes Martha Quest's first serious romantic interest in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest*. He also appears in *A Proper Marriage*.

Anderson, Dr. Gilbert Specialist in shell-shock who recognizes that Chris Baldry's unconscious refuses to admit the truth of the last fifteen years; his cure forces Chris into a life of suffering in Rebecca West's *The Return of the Soldier*.

Anderson, Dr. Robert Principal of the racial uplift school where Helga quits her teaching job; resurfaces in New York, where Helga avoids him; becomes engaged to Helga's housemate, Anne Grey, while Helga is in Denmark; kisses Helga in a spontaneous act, and, just as Helga is ready to run off with him, downplays the entire incident in Nella Larsen's *Quicksand*.

Anderson, Ed (Eddie) Son of Tillie and Ern Anderson, brother of Nonnie and Bessie Anderson, and killer of Tracy Deen in Lillian Smith's *Strange Fruit*.

Anderson, Ern Husband of Tillie Anderson and father of Nonnie, Bessie, and Ed Anderson in Lillian Smith's *Strange Fruit*.

Anderson, Heaven Neglected daughter of television star Silver Anderson who goes on to have a prosperous career as a singer in Jackie Collins's *Hollywood Husbands*.

Anderson, Homer Sociologist and factory personnel administrator and neighbor of Gertie and Clovis Nevels in Harriette Arnow's *The Dollmaker*.

Anderson, Hubert Acquaintance of the Westons; he marries Cicely Carmichael in Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Anderson, Hugh Lovelorn second secretary at the British Legation in Brussels whose courtship of Florence Mountjoy is rebuffed in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Anderson, James Young son of David Anderson; he is the last to speak with Robert Colwan before his suicide in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Anderson, Jan Strong-willed young protagonist who shoots Uncle Hake Nolan to protect his sister, Timmie Anderson, in Fred Chappell's *The Inklings*.

Anderson, Jaw Buster Neighbor of Nunn Ballew, fox hunter, and owner of a logging truck often used to transport neighbors to town from their isolated community in Harriette Arnow's *Hunter's Horn*.

Anderson, Jenny Nolan Widowed mother of Jan and Timmie Anderson and sister of Hezekiah (Hake) Nolan; gradually loses control of her household and eventually dies of cancer in Fred Chappell's *The Inklings*.

Anderson, Job *Hispaniola's* boatswain, who serves as mate after Arrow goes overboard; he leads the first attack on the stockade, wounds Captain Smollett, tries to stab Jim Hawkins, and is killed by Abraham Gray in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

Anderson, Leon Communications expert at nester in Scott Spencer's *Last Night at the Brain Thieves' Ball*.

Anderson, Molly Peggy Anderson's thirteen-year-old daughter, who faithfully nurses her young brother and mother in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Anderson, Mr. Silent, morose hypochondriac, who is a past government official in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest*.

Anderson, Mrs. Donovan Anderson's mother, who knew Martha Quest's mother; she is patronized by Donovan in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest*.

Anderson, Mrs. Neighbor of Gertie and Clovis Nevels and wife of Homer Anderson; brings Gertie the message that the wife of a factory executive wants dolls to be carved for a Christmas bazaar in Harriette Arnow's *The Dollmaker*.

Anderson, Nick (Nicky) Francis Coldridge's school friend who, after being brutally beaten by police at a demonstration, becomes politically active before his entire family is killed in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Anderson, Nonnie (Non) Daughter of Tillie and Ern Anderson and sister of Bessie and Ed Anderson; black lover of Tracy Deen and mother of their unborn child in Lillian Smith's *Strange Fruit*.

Anderson, Palmer Anderson An American psychoanalyst of independent means; he is Honor Klein's half brother and lover, the lover of his patient Antonia Lynch-Gibbon, and the protector of Georgie Hands, with whom he leaves for America at the end of Iris Murdoch's *A Severed Head*.

Anderson, Peggy Pregnant wife of Anderson and the mother of several children; the Andersons are cousins of Mrs. Miller, who uses their example as a warning of the hazards of marrying imprudently for love in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Anderson, Roberta (Bobbi) Single, fortyish writer of western novels who uncovers an extraterrestrial power source on her property in Haven, Maine; friend and lover of Jim Gardener in Stephen King's *The Tommyknockers*.

Anderson, Silver Famous and vain television soap opera star and neglectful mother of Heaven Anderson; wife of Wes Money in Jackie Collins's *Hollywood Husbands*.

Anderson, Steve Anderson American film star who tries to seduce Jenny McNeil and figures in her fictional account of her experiences in Hollywood in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Anderson, Tillie Mother of Nonnie, Bessie, and Ed Anderson and wife of Ern Anderson; works in white households as a cook in Lillian Smith's *Strange Fruit*.

Anderson, Timmie Violently insane sister of Jan Anderson; tries to deflect Jan's penetrating gaze by persuading him

to wear glasses and hopes to give him insight by cutting eyelike gashes in his hands and feet in Fred Chappell's *The Inklings*.

Anderson, Tommy Peggy Anderson's sick seven-year-old son, who shares a bed with his mother; he is restored to health after his father is aided by Tom Jones in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Anderson, Viola Friend of Eloise McLindon; cynical political activist, whorehouse madam, and mother of Dolly Anderson in Hal Bennett's *The Black Wine* and *Seventh Heaven*.

Anderson, Wilbur Son of Argustus Anderson and uncle of Raymond Douglas; trumpet player who buys Douglas his first trumpet and influences his musical style in Herbert Simmons's *Man Walking on Eggshells*.

Anderton, John Allison Commissioner of police and founder of Precrime; nearing retirement, he grows paranoid that his new assistant, Witwer, and his own wife are conspiring against him; intercepts the Precrime report that says he will murder Kaplan, a man he has never met; meets Fleming, who makes accusations against Witwer, Lisa, and Kaplan and gives Anderton a new identity; contacts Walter to examine the minority report; escapes with Lisa and knocks out Fleming; reads the reports and decides to kill Kaplan in order to preserve Precrime; goes to Kaplan's army rally and murders him; sent with his wife to Centaurus X as punishment in Philip K. Dick's "The Minority Report."

Anderton, Lisa John Anderton's wife; earlier his secretary, but now an executive official of Precrime; despite Anderton's suspicions and Fleming's accusation, she is innocent of the plot against Anderton; tries to help Anderton with her ship, and later willingly leaves with Anderton to his exile on Centaurus X in Philip K. Dick's "The Minority Report."

Andieta, Joaquín Chilean lover of the protagonist Eliza Sommers; poor, illegitimate young man with political passion and no real opportunities to improve his social standing; leaves Chile for a new future in California in Isabel Allende's *Daughter of Fortune*.

Andrade Real estate agent in Juan Carlos Onetti's *The Goodbyes*.

André Elder son of the aristocrat M. de Jussat and brother of Charlotte; a physical, strong sort, a direct opposite to the bookish, physically feeble tutor Robert Greslou in Paul Bourget's *The Disciple*.

Andrea Ghost of a Spanish courtier, former lover of Bel-Imperia; the ghost informs the audience of his death in battle

and experience in the afterworld, which is disrupted by his joint identity as lover and warrior; sent back accompanied by Revenge to witness Bel-Imperia kill his murderer, Balthazar; empowered by Proserpine, decides the fate of the dead in Thomas Kyd's play *The Spanish Tragedy*.

Andrea Married real estate agent who becomes obsessed with a colorful glass bowl; takes it to all of her open houses, thinking that the cream-tinted bowl is a good luck charm for selling homes; feels a bond, even personal relationship, with the bowl; wants to speak to the object bought for her by her lover some summers before at a crafts fair; finds a new love, even rapture, with the bowl in Ann Beattie's "Janus."

Andrea Polish production secretary with whom Daniel Martin has a two-year affair; she commits suicide several years later in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Andrea Servant in Count Caloveglia's household in Norman Douglas's *South Wind*.

Andreas Franciscan Superior of the Monastery of Berchtesgaden in Ambrose Bierce's adaptation of *The Monk and the Hangman's Daughter*.

Andreas, Doge Elderly prince who grants Count Rosalvo his niece for ridding Venice of assassins and political conspirators in Matthew Lewis's *The Bravo of Venice*.

Andreeson Federal agent; attempts to find Davy after his escape and in the process earns the disdain of the entire Land family in Lief Enger's *Peace Like a River*.

Andrei Concentration camp worker who, along with the narrator, Tadek, takes food and clothing from the Jews arriving at the camps in Birkenau, a part of Auschwitz, by train; watches as thousands and thousands daily file off to the crematoria; given an extra bowl of soup by Tadek for which Tadek will later receive apples from an orchard in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Andreich, Leonid Alexandrov Self-effacing Russian professor of engineering blinded by Peter Greene in John Barth's *Giles Goat-Boy*.

Andrieich, Andrei Narrator of the novel; once Nina Bursanov's fiancé, he has enlisted in the Navy and is a friend and frequent guest of the Bursanov family in William Gerhardie's *Futility: A Novel on Russian Themes*.

Andrenyi, Countess Helena (Elena) Beautiful, exotic passenger on the Calais Coach; she is proved to be the daugh-

ter of Caroline Martha Hubbard and the aunt of Daisy Armstrong in Agatha Christie's *Murder on the Orient Express*.

Andrenyi, Count Rudolph Hungarian husband of Helena in Agatha Christie's *Murder on the Orient Express*.

Andrés Quintessential Cortazarian protagonist: a man adrift, unsure of his place in the world, yet engaged in constant search to find himself; Argentinean expatriate living in Paris; becomes a member of the Screwery, an unorthodox revolutionary group, through his lover Ludmilla; develops a growing interest in the group's leader Marcos and his protest schemes in Julio Cortázar's *A Manual for Manuel*.

Andrés Member of Pablo's partisan group in Ernest Hemingway's *For Whom the Bell Tolls*.

Andrés Chilingua Ecuadorean Indian workman who married the pretty Cunshi against the jealousy of Spanish master Alfonso Pereira and the local priest; sent to build the road that would be used to exploit Ecuador; devastated to find that Alfonso has forced his wife to sleep with him while he was away working in Jorge Icaza's *Huasipungo*.

Andressön, Simon Son of a neighboring landowner at Formo; lives with his sister Sigrid and his illegitimate daughter, Arngjerd; seeks to marry Kristin's youngest sister Ramborg in Sigrid Undset's *Kristin Lavransdatter*.

Andrew Ludovic Lesly's grim and burly yeoman in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Andrew Beigh Master's first lover; a self-described untouchable from a Boston Brahmin family who leased a summer home next to the Masters in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Andrew Suitor and spiritual adviser of Mary Pinesett, husband of Doll, elder at Heaven's Gate Church, blacksmith, and carpenter at Blue Brook Plantation in Julia Peterkin's *Scarlet Sister Mary*.

Andrew, Mr. Amiable domestic in the household of Henry Clinton in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Andrews, Captain Donald Math expert and friend of Captain Nathaniel Hicks; Acting Chief of the Statistical Section in James Gould Cozzens's *Guard of Honor*.

Andrews, Elizabeth Farmer's wife and mother of Pamela Andrews; her religious and moral values inspire her daughter to resist and overcome repeated attempts of seduction

and sexual assault; she attends her daughter during childbirth in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*. As "Gammar Andrews" she is mother of Pamela Andrews and Fanny Goodwill; she corroborates the peddler's story that Gypsies switched Joseph Andrews and Fanny while they were infants in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Andrews, Elizabeth (Polly) Medical technician and first employer of Libby MacAusland; member of the Group in Mary McCarthy's *The Group*.

Andrews, Francis Smuggler on the run from his gang after he has informed on them, having been continually ridiculed for his lack of daring, especially as compared to his father, now deceased; he falls in love with Elizabeth and testifies against the smugglers, but later saves the smugglers' leader, Carlyon, by falsely confessing to the murder of Elizabeth in Graham Greene's *The Man Within*.

Andrews, Gerald Neighbor of Adah Logan and friend of the Mitchells; soldier killed during World War II in Susan Glaspell's *Judd Rankin's Daughter*.

Andrews, Hamish Cambridge student and old boyfriend of Rosamund Stacey; he once attempted to check into a hotel with Rosamund in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Andrews, Henrietta Maria Honora Mother of Shamela Andrews; her astute teachings in manipulating men's passions allow her daughter to improve her situation by marrying Squire Booby in Henry Fielding's *An Apology for the Life of Mrs. Shamela Andrews*.

Andrews, John (Goodman, Goody) Farmer and father of Pamela Andrews; his religious and moral values inspire his daughter to resist and overcome repeated attempts of seduction and sexual assault in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*. As "Gaffar Andrews" he is father of Pamela Andrews and Fanny Goodwill; in his youth, he was a sergeant at Gibraltar; he is unaware that while he was overseas, Gypsies switched Fanny, his infant daughter, and Joseph Andrews in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Andrews, Joseph Virtuous brother of the paragon, Pamela Andrews; as footman to Lady Booby, he refuses her impolite advances out of virtue and loyalty to Fanny Goodwill; as the long-lost son of Mr. Wilson, he can marry Fanny in

Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Andrews, Lieutenant Young officer who is attacked by one of his own men after brutally interrogating three black political suspects caught in a military police operation in an African colony experiencing Mau Mau-like activities; he sustains a fractured skull, from which injury he dies in Roy Fuller's *The Father's Comedy*.

Andrews, Miss Isabella Thorpe's off-stage dear friend, frequently mentioned by Isabella for the purpose of showing herself to advantage in Jane Austen's *Northanger Abbey*.

Andrews, Mr. Friend of Henry Fuseli's; a scientist with a haughty and exhausted manner; keeps a skeleton in his closet in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Andrews, Mr. (Spanking Jack) Friend and schoolmate to Hector Mowbray; he contends with Hugh Trevor for Olivia Mowbray's affection in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Andrews, Pamela (later Pamela B —) Serving maid who, at sixteen, attracts the attentions of her young master and suffers kidnapping and attempted sexual assault before her virtue persuades him to marry her; thereafter she is the virtuous wife who struggles to raise and educate a family of seven, maintain her errant husband's affections, and learn aristocratic behavior without qualifying her own standards; her letters to her parents tell the story in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*. She is Joseph Andrews's supposed sister, whose outstanding virtue sets an example to Joseph and brings about her marriage to rather than ruin by Squire Booby; her influence saves Joseph from Bridewell; she reluctantly accepts Fanny Goodwill as a sibling in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Andrews, Sara See Towns, Sara Andrews.

Andrews, Shamela Hypocritical heroine, who manipulates Squire Booby into marrying her by feigning maidenhood in Henry Fielding's *An Apology for the Life of Mrs. Shamela Andrews*.

Andrews, Thomas Eldest nephew of Pamela (Andrews) B —; he wishes to live with his grandparents after Pamela's husband provides them with a farm to manage in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Andrews, Thomas T. (Dad) Father of Todd Andrews; commits suicide after the collapse of his personal finances in the stock market crash of 1929; cofounder of the law firm Andrews and Bishop in John Barth's *The Floating Opera*.

Andrews, Todd Fifty-four-year-old lawyer who attempts suicide; narrator and central figure in John Barth's *The Floating Opera*.

Andrews, Walter Man who, seventy years earlier, owned the property and mansion which is the poorhouse in John Updike's *The Poorhouse Fair*.

Andrey One of many ardent and idealistic revolutionary friends of Pavel Vlasov and his mother, Pelagueya; lives in Pelagueya's home until he is arrested by the authorities for protesting the cut in worker wages and then exiled to Siberia in Maxim Gorky's *Mother*.

Andreyev (General) Commander of Soviet 234th Guards Air Assault Regiment; negotiates cease-fire in Iceland when Soviet air support is crippled and the ground situation untenable in Tom Clancy's *Red Storm Rising*.

Andreyevna, Paulina Wife of Ilya Afansyevich Shamrayev; falls in love with Dorn, while she hates her marriage to the uncouth Ilya, who rules her life and whom she cannot escape in Anton Chekhov's play *The Seagull*.

Andreyitch, Vasilya Manager of Babakov's lumber yard; possesses the outward appearance of a landed proprietor; meets the widowed Olinka three months after her husband's death and soon marries her; finds that Olinka's mind becomes dutifully filled with his business and life, as she has no thoughts of her own, in Anton Chekhov's "The Darling."

Andriadis, Milly Often-married society hostess with a cockney accent; said to have been a king's mistress, she is briefly Charles Stringham's in Anthony Powell's *A Buyer's Market*. She is thought to be having an affair with the German Trotskyist Guggenbühl in *The Acceptance World*. Her goings-on are discussed in *Casanova's Chinese Restaurant*, in *The Kindly Ones*, in *The Valley of Bones*, and in *The Military Philosophers*. Her death is mentioned in *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Androfski, Andrei Brother of Deborah Bronski, friend of Alexander Brandel and Christopher de Monti, and lover of Gabriela Rak; leads the Warsaw Ghetto Revolt in Leon Uris's *Mila 18*.

Androgyno Hermaphrodite who, along with Nano and Castrone, comes to entertain Volpone; Androgyno's soul is that of Pythagoras, according to the tale Nano tells; part of

the group of humorous characters positioned around Volpone and Mosca in Ben Jonson's play *Volpone*.

Andromache Wife of the Trojan military commander Hector; her pregnancy is one of the reasons that Hector desires peace instead of war with the Greeks who have marshaled at the gates of Troy in Jean Giraudoux's *Tiger at the Gates*.

Andros, Nick Deaf-mute chosen to lead The Stand, but who is killed unexpectedly in Stephen King's *The Stand*.

Andrzej Writer of poetry devoid of human problems; sympathizer of the all-powerful state; is shot by the German state in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Andy Freedman who tells Comfort Servosse about the local chapter of the Union League; caretaker at Warrington Place who tends to the dying Servosse in Albion W. Tourgee's *A Fool's Errand*.

Anerton, Mary Muse of the acclaimed poet Vincent Rendle; the Silvia of the immortal verse; falls in love with the poet even though she is married; later as a widow, she still is denied his love, as she sadly discovers that he has never loved her physically but saw her as a muse; theirs has been an intellectual union rather than an emotional or physical joining; later falls in love with the much younger Danyers, the story's protagonist, who seeks her out because of Rendle's poetry but realizes that too much age separates them in Edith Wharton's "The Muse's Tragedy."

Anerton, Mr. Husband of the beautiful Mary, the muse of Vincent Rendle's verse; infatuated by the poet, as his wife is, in Edith Wharton's "The Muse's Tragedy."

Anfisa Foma's aunt who helps to raise the motherless boy in Maxim Gorky's *Foma Gordyeff*.

Ange, Miss Drag queen in New Orleans who dresses as Scarlett O'Hara, Desdemona, and Drusilla Duncan in John Rechy's *City of Night*.

Angel Chief of a British broadcasting group that comes to interview Gilbert Pinfold at his home; he is later identified by Pinfold as the leader of the hallucinatory voices in Evelyn Waugh's *The Ordeal of Gilbert Pinfold*.

Angel Seraphic ghost and feathered figure about 20 years old with shoulder-length hair and friendly eyes; member of the last of the Nine Choirs and constantly sent on divine missions; plays a guitar; regular celestial visitor witnessed by the

elderly Sophie and her black cat in the old woman's home; brings Sophie a unicorn to play with; becomes romantically involved with the elderly virgin in Dora Alonso's "Sophie and the Angel."

Angel Decrepit old man wearing rags and batlike wings who descends upon the home of Pelayo, Elisenda, and their sick infant; locked up in a chicken coop and, like a circus animal, puts on display for paying gawkers; no one in the town seems to believe that this tried and emaciated figure with wings could be an angel because he does not match the iconic images of the church in Gabriel García Márquez's "A Very Old Man with Enormous Wings."

Angel, Miguel Cara de (Angel Face) President's decision to eliminate these men ushers in the main character of the novel, Miguel Cara de Angel (Angel Face), a young man described as the president's favorite rogue, in that he blindly follows the dictator's orders to lead certain people such as General Canales to their death; later incurs the wrath of the dictator by marrying Camila, the daughter of the president's enemy, General Canales; arrested in a trap for conspiring against the government by no other than Major Farfan, the man he had earlier saved from the president's death sentence; dies in prison in Miguel Angel Asturias's *The President*.

Angel, Stella Bast (Engels) Cousin of Edward Bast; schemes to gain control of her family's General Roll Corporation in William Gaddis's *JR*.

Angela Blonde, beautiful, virtuous Catholic; she marries Dennis after a long engagement and has several children, one of whom has Down syndrome and another of whom is killed by a van; she first breaks with and then forgives Dennis after he has an affair in David Lodge's *How Far Can You Go?*

Angela (d'Arivée) Friend of Ethan and Jacqueline Llewellyn; she recommends that they consider settling on Gabriola Island in Malcolm Lowry's *October Ferry to Gabriola*.

Angela Relative of the Lovatts who is married and has three children in Doris Lessing's *The Fifth Child*.

Angelica Beautiful but unrefined daughter of a rich peasant in southern Italy; marries Tancredi, a nephew of Don Fabrizio Corbera and the prince of Salina, in Giuseppe Tomasi di Lampedusa's *The Leopard*.

Angelica Foresight's niece and Valentine's beloved; independently wealthy, quick witted, and self-possessed; loves Valentine but feigns indifference; sees through Valentine's

pretended madness; tests Valentine's devotion by pretending an engagement with his father, Sir Sampson; ultimately chooses Valentine and protects his inheritance by destroying the signed bond in William Congreve's play *Love for Love*.

Angelica, Sister Nun who is Father Trask's apprentice; helps lead the wake for Chalmers Egstrom in William Goyen's *In a Farther Country*.

Angélique Titled pupil at Mme. Beck's boarding school in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Angélique Discarded mistress of Count Armand de Sacy; courtesan living in forced exile at Bréda in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *Drums at Dusk*.

Angelina Flirtatious 15-year-old beauty who serves as the Duchess's handmaiden in Norman Douglas's *South Wind*.

Angelo As his servant is involved in Marinelli's plan to kill Count Appiani, Angelo is the one who collects information for the plot from Pirro, Galotti's servant, in Gotthold Ephraim Lessing's *Emilia Galotti*.

Angelo Cornelia de Vereza's lover who, denied her hand, joins the army and is believed to be killed; later he becomes a priest in order to be near Cornelia; he witnesses her death in the Saint Augustin monastery in Ann Radcliffe's *A Sicilian Romance*.

Angelo, Dr. Handsome middle-aged Italian physician at the Diamond County Home for the Aged; treats George Lucas's chronic ear infection in John Updike's *The Poorhouse Fair*.

Angelo, Lord Villain of the play; tyrant who rules without mercy; forces difficult dilemmas upon the virtuous Isabella and other characters in William Shakespeare's play *Measure for Measure*.

Angelo, Max Sculptor; sometime lover of Salley Gardens in Susan Cheever's *Looking for Work*.

Angel of Death See Sallow, John.

Angharad Daughter of Seithenyn; she marries Prince Elphin and is the object of Rhûn's lustful pursuit, easily foiled by Taliesin in Thomas Love Peacock's *The Misfortunes of Elphin*.

Angie (Ange) Married woman who claims she is pregnant by her lover, Billy Phelan, in order to test Phelan's love for her in William Kennedy's *Billy Phelan's Greatest Game*.

Angstrom, Bertie English teacher of Carter Fisher; complains about his work in Sandra Scofield's *Beyond Deserving*.

Angstrom, Earl Husband of Mary Angstrom and father of Rabbit and Miriam Angstrom; works as a printer in John Updike's *Rabbit, Run* and *Rabbit Redux*.

Angstrom, Harry "Rabbit" Protagonist of John Updike's Rabbit tetralogy about middle-class suburban life from the 1950s through the 1980s, introduced in *Rabbit, Run*. In *Rabbit Is Rich* he is forty-six years old, the successful owner of an automobile dealership in Brewer, Pennsylvania, and caught up in the rampant consumerism of the late 1970s. He reunites with his wife, Janice, from whom he was separated in *Rabbit Redux*, and still as sexually charged as when he was young but increasingly aware of his aging body and his lost youth. Father of Nelson; the birth of his granddaughter drives home Harry's realization that he is now another generation closer to death—which he must confront in *Rabbit at Rest*.

Angstrom, Janice (Jan) Springer Wife of Harry "Rabbit" Angstrom in John Updike's Rabbit tetralogy; first introduced in *Rabbit, Run* as the frustrated housewife who turns to drink and accidentally drowns her infant daughter. In *Rabbit Redux*, has an affair with Charlie Stavros. Reunited with her husband in *Rabbit Is Rich*, she receives an inheritance that makes possible Harry's ability to own the auto dealership; mother of Nelson and grandmother of granddaughter born at end of the novel. Also appears in *Rabbit at Rest*.

Angstrom, Judy Daughter of Nelson and Pru Angstrom, sister of Roy, and granddaughter of Harry "Rabbit" and Janice Angstrom; born at the end of the third novel in John Updike's Rabbit tetralogy, *Rabbit Is Rich*; saved from drowning by her grandfather in *Rabbit at Rest*.

Angstrom, Mary Wife of Earl Angstrom and mother of Rabbit and Miriam Angstrom in John Updike's *Rabbit, Run*; suffers from Parkinson's disease in *Rabbit Redux*.

Angstrom, Miriam (Mim) Younger sister of Rabbit Angstrom in John Updike's *Rabbit, Run* and *Rabbit Redux*.

Angstrom, Nelson Son of Harry "Rabbit" and Janice Angstrom; first introduced as a young child in the first novel in John Updike's Rabbit tetralogy, *Rabbit, Run*; in later novels, husband of Pru and father of Judy and Roy. In *Rabbit at Rest*, he runs and ruins his parents' Pennsylvania auto dealer-

ship by embezzling assets to finance his cocaine habit; caught between bitter resentment of and love for his dying father.

Angstrom, Rebecca June Infant daughter of Janice and Rabbit Angstrom; drowns in a bathtub in John Updike's *Rabbit, Run*.

Angstrom, Teresa "Pru" Lubell Wife of Nelson Angstrom; first introduced in *Rabbit Is Rich*, the third novel in John Updike's Rabbit tetralogy; mother of Judy and Roy; attempts to maintain order and stability as her husband's life is falling apart; has a sexual encounter with her father-in-law in *Rabbit at Rest*.

Angustias Only daughter of Bernarda's first marriage and the only one with an inheritance; middle-aged and unattractive, she is betrothed to Pepe el Romano, who is marrying her for her money; her hopes are dashed by the scandal occasioned by Pepe's desire for Adela in Federico García Lorca's play *The House of Bernarda Alba*.

Aniko Sister-in-law of Grusha and married to Lavrenti, on whose farm she has gone to raise the foundling child; her milk money enables Grusha to marry the dying peasant to escape from the community's questions about the child's origins and its father in Bertolt Brecht's play *The Caucasian Chalk-Circle*.

Anisya Daughter of the aging sledge driver Iona Potapov, who is grieving over the sudden death of his son in Anton Chekhov's "Misery."

Anita Father Rentería's niece who is raped by Miguel Páramo; also called Ana in Juan Rulfo's *Pedro Páramo*.

Anitra Dancing girl the Norwegian protagonist Peer Gynt meets in a faraway desert during his journey to distant continents; steals Gynt's money that he has accumulated from his sinful business transactions in Henrik Ibsen's *Peer Gynt*.

Anjou, Duke of French suitor of Queen Elizabeth, who is flattered by his attention in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Ann Eldest daughter of a poor widow; her chronic melancholy attracts her rich, slightly younger neighbor, Mary, to her aid as caretaker and benefactor; after a period of lingering illness Ann's sudden death at their Lisbon retreat casts Mary into despair in Mary Wollstonecraft's *Mary, A Fiction*.

Ann One of three girls from California who, although strangers to Peterson, invade his New York loft in search of a

place to spend a few days in Donald Barthelme's "A Shower of Gold."

Ann Traveling companion and supporter of Francis Starwick in Thomas Wolfe's *Of Time and the River*.

Ann Wife who displays incredulity when she learns that her husband would not have married her were she racially different from him, an awareness that leads to an apparently irreparable split in their marriage in Tobias Wolff's "Say Yes."

Ann, Miss (Our Lady of the Limitless Bladder) Client of C. Card and an accomplished beer drinker; kills the prostitute whose body she hires Card to steal from the morgue in Richard Brautigan's *Dreaming of Babylon*.

Anna Enigmatic and wealthy American who owns the yacht *Gibraltar*; relates to the narrator that her purpose in life is to sail about the world in search of a former lover, a sailor from Gibraltar, who scorned her; sails toward Africa, where she and the narrator will hunt; finds her search fruitless, a patchwork of legend and fantasy; returns from Africa and finds the yacht destroyed by fire in Marguerite Duras's *The Sailor from Gibraltar*.

Anna Girlfriend of the painter and anarchist de Greef; in Georges Simenon's *My Friend Maigret*.

Anna Marriageable daughter of Anton and Maria Dobchinsky; attracted, as is her mother, to the imposter inspector general Ivan; believes that he will marry her and take her to St. Petersburg in high fashion in Nikolai Gogol's "The Inspector General."

Anna Niece of the dying spinster and Irish lady Margaret O'Brien; convinces her dying aunt to tell her her girlhood stories filled with visions of leprechauns, fairies, schoolteachers, and playmates so that Anna can keep them alive to tell her own children in Mary Lerner's "Little Selves."

Anna Wife of Kleshtch, the blacksmith; lingers on the edge of death from consumption; one of the many poor boarders in the lodging owned by the ill-tempered landlord Kostilyoff in Maxim Gorky's play *The Lower Depths*.

Anna Servant in the Hanover school run by Fraulein Pfaff; she is dismissed under a cloud and in a violent scene in Dorothy Richardson's *Pointed Roofs*.

Anna Niece of the Butcher (Giorgio) and lover of and co-terrorist with Robert Leaver in Muriel Spark's *Territorial Rights*.

Anna Traumatized victim of sexual assault who may be the saving love of Lancelot Lamar's new world in Walker Percy's *Lancelot*.

Anna (The Carline) Older woman who cares for Elfhild and whose magical powers save them from danger while they seek for Osberne Wulfsson in William Morris's *The Sundering Flood*.

Anna Annesley Genteel sister-in-law of John Osborne; cares for Mildred and Helen Osborne following their mother's death in Paul Laurence Dunbar's *The Love of Landry*.

Annabel Girlfriend of Carter Fisher; opens a pizza parlor with him; an heiress in Sandra Scofield's *Beyond Deserving*.

Annable, Lady Crystabel Earl's niece once sexually infatuated with the curate Frank Annable; her humiliating indifference after three years of marriage has driven him to flight in D. H. Lawrence's *The White Peacock*.

Annable, Frank Educated ex-parson, now a gamekeeper; he is an embittered misogynist hated by the countryfolk; his "death by misadventure" may be an act of revenge in D. H. Lawrence's *The White Peacock*.

Annable, Poll Frank Annable's second wife and widow, a slatternly but devoted countrywoman and mother of several small children in D. H. Lawrence's *The White Peacock*.

Annable, Sam One of the many young children of the gamekeeper's union to an uneducated countrywoman; after his discovery of his father's body he becomes recklessly delinquent until befriended by Emily Saxton in D. H. Lawrence's *The White Peacock*.

Annaise Young woman with whom the protagonist, Manuel Joseph, falls in love; member of a rival family with a blood feud with Manuel's family; becomes pregnant with his child out of wedlock in Jacques Roumain's *Masters of the Dew*.

Annaly, Florence Lady Annaly's charming daughter, who wins Harry Ormond's heart; after various misunderstandings and adventures Ormond wins her hand in Maria Edgeworth's *Ormond*.

Annaly, Lady Distant relative of Sir Ulick O'Shane's first wife; O'Shane wishes to regain her goodwill; dignified, intelligent, and highly regarded by the public, she sees promise of good character in O'Shane's ward, Harry Ormond, and is proved correct in Maria Edgeworth's *Ormond*.

Annaly, Sir Herbert Honorable but sickly son of Lady Annaly; he befriends Harry Ormond and is an example to him of how a just man can improve the lives of others in Maria Edgeworth's *Ormond*.

Annapple Hobbie (Halbert) Elliot's faithful old nurse in Sir Walter Scott's *The Black Dwarf*.

Annatoo Wife of Samoa; lost at sea in Herman Melville's *Mardi*.

Ann August Daughter of Adele Diamond and Hishan; moves from Bay City, Wisconsin, to Los Angeles at age twelve with her mother; likes to be alone, but rarely is apart from her mother, with whom she fights violently; goes to college in the East, and afterward, rarely visits her mother in Mona Simpson's *Anywhere but Here*.

Anne Married with children; sister of Laird, a young man who has returned to his parents and the home he grew up in to die from AIDS in Alice Elliott Dark's "In the Gloaming."

Anne Woman who is seduced and then abandoned; she educates herself and becomes a famous actress; she is depicted as honorable in Caroline Norton's *The Wife and Woman's Reward*.

Anne Sister of Katie, daughter of Grace and Neil, niece of Dan and Libby, Elinor, May, and Rachel, cousin of Jennie, Celia, Rossie, and Valerie; forever excited or ashamed; develops earlier than her cousins in Joan Chase's *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

Anne The more frankly sexual and less talented of the two girls who live with Henry Breasley, who has nicknamed her "the Freak" in John Fowles's *The Ebony Tower*.

Anne, Princess, Lady of Beaujeau Louis XI's lovely and cherished eldest daughter in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Anne, Queen Wife of King James; she scorns her husband and neglects Prince Henry in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Anne, Sister Sister of the young woman who agrees to marry the ugly Blue Beard, a man marked by his blue beard; keeps a lookout for the approach of their brothers, who are coming to save the sister from Blue Beard's deadly sword in Charles Perrault's "Blue Beard."

Annelies Beautiful Indo-European woman whom the protagonist Minke falls in love; daughter of a Javanese concubine and a Dutch factory owner; when her father dies, she becomes the legal property of her Dutch relatives and is taken to the Netherlands, her Islamic marriage having no standing in Pramoedya Ananta Toer's *This Earth of Mankind*.

Anne Marie Young peasant girl friend of Orlando King while he lives with Professor King on the remote French island in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Annie Daughter/serving girl in the Collopy household who may be leading a double life in Flann O'Brien's *The Hard Life*.

Annie, Aunt Ferdinand Clegg's aunt, whose stifling moral attitudes have helped to mold him into the repressed deviant he has become in John Fowles's *The Collector*.

Ann-Jules, Count Dark-featured young courtier of Pisuerga and brother of Blanche de Lambese; Olga Blumenghast pines in vain for him in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Anne-Marie Nurse of the three children of Nora and Torvald Helmer in Henrik Ibsen's play *A Doll's House*.

Anne-Marie Student who serves on the Cinema Committee with Hill Gallagher during the student rebellion in James Jones's *The Merry Month of May*.

Annesley, Charles Frivolous but amiable noble dandy; he is a friend of the young Duke of St. James in Benjamin Disraeli's *The Young Duke*.

Annesley, Harriet Gentle daughter of Richard and Harriet Wilkins Annesley; raped by Sir Thomas Sindall, she dies shortly after giving birth to their illegitimate daughter in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of the World*.

Annesley, Harriet Wilkins Plain but saintly wife of Richard Annesley; she dies giving birth to their third child in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of the World*.

Annesley, Harry Guileless heir of his uncle Peter Prosper of Burton Hall; innocently caught up in the Scarborough plots concerning property and entail, he begins to lose Prosper's confidence as future squire of Burton; Augustus Scarborough tries to steal his love, Florence Mountjoy, and her mother is set against him; he is restored to favor and marries Florence in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Annesley, Mary Youngest daughter of the Rector of Burton and sister of Harry; she is wooed and won by Joe Thoroughbung, the brewer, in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Annesley, Mr. Cheerful incumbent of a Hertfordshire parish and father of Harry; his brother-in-law, Peter Prosper, chides him with Harry's failings in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Annesley, Mrs. Georgiana Darcy's companion in Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

Annesley, Mrs. Peter Prosper's sister and Harry Annesley's mother, a sensible, good-humored woman in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Annesley, Richard Parson who eschews his father's wealth, retires to the country, and dies of a broken heart when his daughter is debauched in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of the World*.

Annesley, William (Billy) Impetuous, passionate son of Richard; led astray by Sir Thomas Sindall, he falls into fornication, theft, gambling, and eventually criminal transportation in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of the World*.

Annette Beautiful lover of Alphones; her betrayal and Alphones's killing of her lover in a jealous rage are the subjects of much hilarity in H. Rider Haggard's *Allan Quatermain*.

Annette Madame Montoni's talkative, superstitious maid, who becomes Emily St. Aubert's companion and informant during her captivity in the Castle di Udolpho; she falls in love with Ludovico, the servant who effects Emily's escape; she ultimately marries Ludovico and becomes housekeeper of the St. Aubert estate in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Annette Discarded mistress of Count Armand de Sacy; courtesan living in forced exile at Bréda in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *Drums at Dusk*.

Annette See Blagovo, Anna Ivanovna.

Annie Wife of the unnamed first-person narrator; in poor health; plans to move with husband from the cold northern Ohio to the warmer climate of North Carolina, where they will harvest grapes on a plantation in Charles Waddell Chesnut's "The Goophered Grapevine."

Annie Young girl who helps Almeda Joynt Roth with house cleaning in Alice Munro's "Meneseung."

Annie Anna and Vronsky's little daughter born to an illicit affair; legally christened Karenina; entrusted with Karenin, Anna's husband, after Anna's death and when Vronsky leaves for the Serbian war in Leo Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*.

Annie Maid of the Wollstonecraft household; sexually abuses Mary in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Annixter Wheat rancher in the San Joaquin Valley who attempts to influence the state's railroad commission and fails; shot by a railroad agent in Frank Norris's *The Octopus*.

Ann's Husband Man given to the belief that interracial marriages spell trouble; finds himself utterly estranged from his wife when he expresses this view to her in Tobias Wolff's "Say Yes."

Annushka Anna Karenina's maid in Leo Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*.

Anny Old workhouse woman who helps nurse Old Sally in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Anny Roquentin's former lover whom he has not seen for five years, yet whom he still loves; sends Roquentin a letter asking him to meet her in Paris; has always tried to organize her life around theatrically contrived "perfect moments" and "privileged situations," but when Roquentin meets her, she tells him that she has become disillusioned and, like him, has accepted the random amorphousness of lived experience; cuts her rendezvous with Roquentin short to keep an engagement with one of her many other lovers in Jean-Paul Sartre's *Nausea*.

Anodos Twenty-one-year-old protagonist who, on his birthday, is sent on an eastward journey in Fairyland by his "faerie" grandmother; he is seduced by the Maid of the Alder; Pygmalion-like, he sings the marble lady to life and falls in love with her; he acquires a Shadow, fights the giants with his "brothers," suffers from pride, and loses the Shadow when he learns the true nature of love in George MacDonald's *Phantastes*.

Anonymous Narrator/Killer Man who states that he is sane, although he suffers from a disease which causes an "over-acuteness of the senses"; lives in the home of an old man, one who has a clouded "vulture-like" eye; the narrator becomes so distressed by the man's eye that he plots to murder him; hides the old man's body under the room's wooden flooring; later when the police arrive, the narrator believes he hears the old man's heart beating louder and louder, forcing

his spontaneous confession of the crime in Edgar Allan Poe's "The Tell-Tale Heart."

Anonymous Prisoner Horrified victim of the Inquisition, he is sentenced to death and then imprisoned for days in a dark dungeon full of voracious rats and instruments of torture, such as a huge pendulum whose sweeping scimitar is designed to mortally wound him in the chest; he is ultimately rescued by the French army in Edgar Allan Poe's "The Pit and the Pendulum."

Anquetil, Leonard Traveler and explorer invited into the Chevron circle; he becomes the confidant of both Viola and Sebastian, encouraging both to break free of the demands of Chevron and live a wider life; he becomes engaged to Viola in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*. He and his wife, Viola, visit Miles Vane-Merrick in Kent in *Family History*.

Anquetil, Lesley Daughter of Viola and Leonard Anquetil; she comes with her family to visit Miles Vane-Merrick in Kent; calm and self-contained at eighteen, she is a detached critic of society; Miles is attracted to her and confides in her after the end of his affair with Evelyn Jarrod in Vita Sackville-West's *Family History*.

Anquetil, Paul Son of Viola and Leonard Anquetil; Paul, who is Dan Jarrod's age, comes with his parents to visit Miles Vane-Merrick in Kent in Vita Sackville-West's *Family History*.

Anquetil, Viola See Viola.

Ansaldo, Father (Sacchi) Former suitor to Olivia di Bruno who, upon her rape by and marriage to Ferando di Bruno, becomes a priest; he is the confessor to whom Ferando admits his murder of his brother; later his testimony at Ferando's trial before the Inquisition results in a verdict of death in Ann Radcliffe's *The Italian*.

Ansel, Billy Vietnam veteran who owns the town gas station; widower and father of nine-year-old twins who die in the bus wreck; has an affair with Risa Walker; refuses to join in the lawsuit Mitchell Stephens has filed against the city and the state; becomes an alcoholic in Russell Banks's *The Sweet Hereafter*.

Ansell, Maud Stewart Ansell's kind, helpful sister in E. M. Forster's *The Longest Journey*.

Ansell, Stella Balding lesbian painter who mistakes Daniel Boleyn for a model and forces him to strip and pose; she is a typical illustration of Pierpoint's "Apes of God" theory in Wyndham Lewis's *The Apes of God*.

Ansell, Stewart Rickie Elliott's scholarly Cambridge friend in E. M. Forster's *The Longest Journey*.

Anselm (Arthur, Saint Anselm) Religious poet and bitter friend of Stanley in William Gaddis's *The Recognitions*.

Anselm, Father Sacristan of Salisbury Cathedral and an old friend of Dean Jocelin, although their "rope of friendship has grown thin" in William Golding's *The Spire*.

Anselmo Old man who is Robert Jordan's guide in Ernest Hemingway's *For Whom the Bell Tolls*.

Anselmo Father of the brothel owner Chunga; musician and founder of the first brothel, "The Green House," in Piura city; plays music at local bars and in the streets after the brothel is burned down by members of the higher society of Piura in Mario Vargas Llosa's *The Green House*.

Ansit Wife of Bardia, Captain of the Royal Guard in the land of Glome; she confronts Orual after Bardia's death and castigates Orual for her possessiveness of Bardia; her criticism contributes to Orual's self-knowledge in C. S. Lewis's *Till We Have Faces*.

Ansley, Babs Spirited and dynamic daughter of Grace and Horace Ansley, but whose biological father is Delphi Slade; an American who, while touring Rome, is courted by Campolieri, one of the best eligible bachelors in Rome in Edith Wharton's "Roman Fever."

Ansley, Grace Aging widow and mother of the young and pretty Barbara (Babs); sits and talks with her lifelong friend Alida Slade, also widowed, at a restaurant in Rome; learns that Alida was the secret writer of a long-ago letter that ironically brought Grace and Delphin Slade (future husband of Alida) together one romantic night in the Colosseum, where Babs was conceived, in Edith Wharton's "Roman Fever."

Ansley, Horace Deceased husband of Grace; not the biological father of his daughter Babs in Edith Wharton's "Roman Fever."

Anson, Karen Assistant to Mark Hall in Project Wildfire in Michael Crichton's *The Andromeda Strain*.

Anson, Orestes Paulina Anson's grandfather, who was once considered a literary genius and celebrity, but whose name has become obscure with the passage of time; his granddaughter Paulina attempts to keep his legacy alive by

spending her whole life working on a book about him in Edith Wharton's *The Angel at the Grave*.

Anson, Paulina Granddaughter of Orestes Anson, Paulina dedicates her whole adult life to keeping her grandfather's literary name alive; lives alone in the Anson house, having rejected a marriage proposal by Hewlett Winsloe, and spends years working on her grandfather's biography, which no publisher wants, in Edith Wharton's *The Angel at the Grave*.

Anstey, Wilfred Mystically inclined, charismatic, but ultimately shallow warden of Toynton Grange, a private nursing home; he believes himself to have been miraculously cured of multiple sclerosis at Lourdes, although in fact he was misdiagnosed in P. D. James's *The Black Tower*.

Antek Young man in the country around the village of Lipce in central Poland; jealous of his father's new marriage to his lover Jagusia (Jagne) and infuriated that his inheritance is slipping away to the new wife; later kills a man in defending his father and goes to prison in Władysław Stanisław Reymont's *The Peasants*.

Antelminelli, Castruccio Castracani dei Impressively handsome, ambitious, abstemious Italian nobleman, who becomes leader of the Ghibelline party in Lucca, proconsul of Lucca, Lord of Lucca, and Imperial Vicar of Tuscany; high principled at first and naturally ingenuous, he subordinates love to ambition and becomes corrupted by power: a cruel, solitary tyrant in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Antelminelli, Ruggieri dei Ghibeline of Lucca and father of Castruccio; with his family, he is exiled from Lucca by the Guelph party in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Anterrabae Forceful god in Yr, the mental world of Deborah Blau in Hannah Green's *I Never Promised You a Rose Garden*.

Antheil Regulatory agent who forces John Converse to locate Marge Converse, who he believes has the smuggled heroin in Robert Stone's *Dog Soldiers*.

Anthis, Mel Art gallery administrator and secretly a writer; marries Jody; cares for and raises her son as she pursues her career in Ann Beattie's *Picturing Will*.

Anthony Adela Quested's rude servant, who tries to blackmail her in E. M. Forster's *A Passage to India*.

Anthony Coarse English archer in Sir Walter Scott's *Castle Dangerous*.

Anthony Dupe of Cleopatra's cunning wiles; he is forgiven by his saintly wife, Octavia; he commits suicide after hearing the false report of Cleopatra's death that she has sent out to test her power over him in Sarah Fielding's *The Lives of Cleopatra and Octavia*.

Anthony Hospital orderly whom Willie Hall tries to indoctrinate politically in John Edgar Wideman's *The Lynchers*.

Anthony, Alfred (Alfy) Bestwood child who steals a "cobbler" from young William Morel; his mother complains to the Morels that William has retaliated by tearing her son's collar in D. H. Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers*.

Anthony, Campbell Young poet in whom Annabel Paynton is mildly interested; he is editing a volume of love poetry entitled "Doting" in Henry Green's *Doting*.

Anthony, Father Priest and friend of Father Benedict; he aids in the escape of Madam de Beaumont; later he meets Count de Beaumont in Muscovy but is killed by robbers before he can inform him his wife lives in Penelope Aubin's *The Life of Madam de Beaumont*.

Anthony, Father Priest who takes a disliking to Tarry Flynn and urges him to confession, where he recommends that Tarry stop reading Shaw in Patrick Kavanagh's *Tarry Flynn*.

Anthony, Flora de Barral Daughter of the banker de Barral; rescued from suicidal despondency, she marries Captain Roderick Anthony, whom her father attempts unsuccessfully to poison, but loses him in a storm in Joseph Conrad's *Chance: A Tale in Two Parts*.

Anthony, Mrs. Bestwood neighbor of the Morels; she makes money by seaming stockings; after William Morel tears her son Alfy's collar, she complains, triggering a domestic quarrel between Mr. and Mrs. Morel in D. H. Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers*.

Anthony, Mrs. Cook and housekeeper for Godfrey and Charmian Colston in Muriel Spark's *Memento Mori*.

Anthony, Peggy Student at Haddan School who refuses all solid food, supplementing her milk diet with candy bars hidden in a suitcase under her bed in Alice Hoffman's *The River King*.

Anthony, Roderick Ship's captain who rescues Flora de Barral from suicide, marries her, and escapes poisoning by

her jealous father, but dies in a shipwreck in Joseph Conrad's *Chance: A Tale in Two Parts*.

Anticant, Dr. Pessimist (caricature of Thomas Carlyle) Disputatious pamphleteer; his journal, *Modern Charity*, attacks Mr. Harding in Anthony Trollope's *The Warden*.

Antigone Daughter of Oedipus and Jocasta and sister to Ismene, Polynices, and Eteocles; defies Creon's law to symbolically bury Polynices; justifies her actions with divine law and family loyalty; buried alive in a cave for her treason and unwavering defiance; remains unrepentant despite sorrow over her sacrifice; hangs herself in Sophocles' play *Antigone*.

Antigone Oedipus's daughter, traveling companion, and caretaker; seized by Creon's men to force Oedipus to return to Thebes, but is saved by Theseus; after her father's death she returns to Thebes to try to prevent her brothers from killing each other in Sophocles' play *Oedipus at Colonus*.

Antigone Young daughter of Oedipus and Jocasta and sister of Oedipus; allowed to say goodbye to her self-mutilated blind father before his exile; condemned to a bitter future without marriage or family because of Oedipus's disgrace and the family curse in Sophocles' play *Oedipus the King*.

Antigonus Sicilian lord; strongly defends Hermione against Leontes' claims of infidelity; charged with carrying Leontes and Hermione's newborn daughter into the wilderness to be left to die; leaves Perdita in the woods near the Bohemian coast, surrounded by gold and jewels; attacked and killed by a bear as he leaves in William Shakespeare's play *The Winter's Tale*.

Antime Befriended by the central character, Stefan; scholar of the works of Partenie; introduces Stefan to an Iron Guardist in Mircea Eliade's *The Forbidden Forest*.

Antiochus King of Antioch who engages in an incestuous affair with his daughter; to keep her for himself, he demands that her suitors solve a riddle or die; all of them fail to solve the riddle, which is about incest, except for Pericles, who, however, refuses to openly declare its meaning; sends Thaliart, a lord, after the escaped Pericles to kill him; burned by a fire from heaven in William Shakespeare's play *Pericles*.

Antiochus's Daughter Beautiful, young daughter of King Antiochus, who, after her mother's death, begins an incestuous affair with her; courted by many suitors whom her father

attempts to deflect by forcing them to either solve a riddle about their incestuous affair, or die; all except Pericles fail, but Pericles disavows his claims to the princess because of the incest; burned by a heavenly fire in William Shakespeare's play *Pericles*.

Antipov, Pavel Pavlovich (or Strelnikov) Son of a railway worker who marries Lara; the two move to the Urals to teach school; joins the army but is captured; presumed dead but later returns, using the alias Strelnikov, in Boris Pasternak's *Doctor Zhivago*.

Antiquarian Vain man who has such a desire to collect ancient artifacts that he is easily tricked in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Antoine, Mr. Fair-haired dancing partner, colleague to the late Paul Alexis Goldschmidt; he consoles Flora Weldon with courtship in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Have His Carcase*.

Antoinette Shallow art student, who introduces Miranda Grey to George Paston and sleeps with Paston in John Fowles's *The Collector*.

Antolini, Mr. Former English teacher of Holden Caulfield at Elkton Hills and a refuge for Holden in New York City; gives Holden a pat on the head, a drunkenly intimate gesture that frightens Holden away, in J. D. Salinger's *The Catcher in the Rye*.

Anton Supervisor of the narrator in a government post at St. Petersburg in the mid-19th century; visited at his home by the spiteful and morbid narrator, but only in the narrator's dream state in Fyodor Dostoevski's *Notes from the Underground*.

Anton (the Quail) Son of Makar and lover of his sister, Ewka, in Jerzy Kosinski's *The Painted Bird*.

Antonapoulos, Spiros Moronic deaf-mute idealized by John Singer; dies of nephritis in an insane asylum in Carson McCullers's *The Heart Is a Lonely Hunter*.

Antone Middle-aged Portuguese sailor flogged for fighting aboard the *Neversink* in Herman Melville's *White-Jacket*.

Antonet Sylvia's maid, who assists and advises her in her amours; she allows Brilliard, whom she loves, to read letters between Octavio and Sylvia; when Brilliard disguises himself as Octavio in order to go to bed with Sylvia, Antonet dupes him by dressing as Sylvia in Aphra Behn's *Love Letters Between a Nobleman and His Sister*.

Antonia Vulnerable virgin who is pious, innocent, and naïve; her goodness blinds her to the world's wickedness; her virginal appearance attracts Ambrosio's attention, and thus he rapes and murders her; finally disclosed that she is his sister in Matthew Gregory Lewis's *The Monk*.

Antonia Irishwoman long in love with her cousin Guy; she inherited not only his estate, Montefort, when he died in France but also responsibility for his fiancée in Elizabeth Bowen's *A World of Love*.

Antonio Perverted philosophical historian; he tries to create his own culture with cruelty and hypocrisy in Rex Warner's *The Wild Goose Chase: An Allegory*.

Antonio Bassanio's friend and a rich Christian merchant; scornful of the Jews, whom he often mistreats, he is nonetheless meek, generous, and beloved of his friends, though inexplicably melancholic; his friendship with Bassanio is so deep that he risks his life for him as he borrows money from Shylock, granting his flesh as security in Shakespeare's play *The Merchant of Venice*.

Antonio Italian nobleman who becomes the evil duke's successor; angered that his wife was raped by one of the sons of the duchess, driving his wife to suicide; succeeds to the throne of the principality after the death of the duke and his son Lussurioso at the hand of Vendice, the revenger; reluctantly orders Vendice to die for his murderous revenge in Cyril Tourner's play *The Revenger's Tragedy*.

Antonio Leonato's brother, who suggests to Leonato that he fake Hero's death in order to discover the truth about Claudio's intentions in William Shakespeare's play *Much Ado About Nothing*.

Antonio Olivia's father, a rich merchant who has business with the English, is arrested by the Inquisition as a spy, and is freed by English sailors in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Antonio Rescues Sebastian, twin brother to Viola, after his shipwreck and accompanies the young man to Illyria, where he further assists the castaway in William Shakespeare's play *Twelfth Night*.

Antonio Suzanne's uncle and father of Fanchette; the count's castle gardener; screams that he has seen a half-dressed man jump from the countess's window, who was actually C dressed partially in S's clothes; Figaro claims that he was the man to cover up the plot in Pierre Augustin Caron de Beaumarchais's *The Marriage of Figaro*.

Antonio Usurping brother of Prospero and duke of Milan; cast ashore in the apparent shipwreck; plots with Sebastian to kill his brother Alonso, king of Naples; chastised by Ariel for exiling Prospero; at Prospero's demand, surrenders dukedom and is forgiven in William Shakespeare's play *The Tempest*.

Antonio, Brother (Father) Capuchin monk with a mysterious past; model for Miriam's artwork; killed by Donatello in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The Marble Faun*.

Antonio, Padre (Father Antony) Portuguese ship's Catholic priest, who clears young Bob Singleton of the charge that he is a Turk and a heretic in Daniel Defoe's *The Life, Adventures, and Pyracies of the Famous Captain Singleton*.

Antoniu, Michael He grew up with Milton and Tessie, becoming a Greek Orthodox priest. He was engaged to Tessie until she broke up with him to marry Milton; he then married Milton's sister Zo after much persistence. Zo continually compares him to Milton, creating a growing jealousy that culminates with Michael pretending to be Cal's anonymous kidnapper when Cal runs away to New York. He arranges a ransom with Milton, which leads to a car chase across the Canadian border and results in Milton's death. Michael survives but is incarcerated and gets divorced from Zo in Jeffrey Eugenides' *Middlesex*.

Antonius, Marcus Friend of the Roman ruler Julius Caesar in 44 B.C. in William Shakespeare's play *Julius Caesar*.

Antonovich, Anton Prefect in the small Russian town where the city leaders have profited from bribes and graft; receives an unexpected letter informing the corrupt city officials that the inspector general from St. Petersburg is arriving, perhaps incognito, soon; proceeds quickly to hide signs of graft and bribery and put a general polish on the town; mistakes a mysterious traveler, Ivan, as the inspector; fails to realize his mistake in Nikolai Gogol's "The Inspector General."

Antonovitch, Ivan Town clerk who takes bribes to record the purchases by the protagonist Pavel Ivanovitch Tchitchikov of the names of "dead souls" in Nikolai Gogol's *Dead Souls*.

Antonovna, Pelageya Bosoi's wife in Mikhail Bulgakov's *The Master and Margarita*.

Antony (Mark Antony) One of the triumvirs ruling the Roman Empire; his love for Cleopatra has left him indifferent to his duties and the affairs of Rome; chastened by the news of the death of his wife, Fulvia, and the increasing threat posed by Pompey, he leaves for

Rome; marries Octavius Caesar's sister Octavia in order to cement his bond with Caesar; sends her back and returns to Cleopatra; loses the crucial sea battle at Actium by following Cleopatra's fleeing ship; decides to fight Caesar again, and although initially triumphant, loses once again when the Egyptian fleet defects to Caesar's side; furious, he resolves to kill Cleopatra, but, upon hearing a false report of her suicide, attempts suicide himself and eventually dies from his wounds in William Shakespeare's play *Antony and Cleopatra*.

Antony, Marc Nephew of Julius Caesar; caught attempting to seduce Cleopatra and leaving Rome soon after, in Thornton Wilder's *The Ides of March*.

Antrim, Earl of Kinsman of Alister M'Donnell and commander of the Irish army serving in Montrose's Royalist army in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

Antrobus, Goosie Energetic unmarried daughter of Mrs. Antrobus; she and her sister, Piggy, gambol on the town green in the hope of attracting Colonel Boucher in E. F. Benson's "*Queen Lucia*". She also appears in *Lucia in London*, in *Mapp and Lucia*, and in *Trouble for Lucia*.

Antrobus, Mrs. Hard-of-hearing mother of Goosie and Piggy Antrobus; she wields an ear trumpet in E. F. Benson's "*Queen Lucia*" and in *Lucia in London*. She is called Mrs. Arbuthnot in *Mapp and Lucia*. Mrs. Antrobus has taken up sign language in *Trouble for Lucia*.

Antrobus, Piggy Mrs. Antrobus's unmarried daughter who once pursued Georgie Pillson; she and her sister, Goosie, attempt to attract Colonel Boucher in E. F. Benson's *Queen Lucia*. She also appears in *Lucia in London*, in *Mapp and Lucia*, and in *Trouble for Lucia*.

Antropus, David ("Red Davie") Militant pacifist, nihilist, and Clydeside member of Parliament; he identifies Anton Mastrovin for John Galt, "Jaikie," in John Buchan's *Castle Gay*.

Anulka Local witch who cures the narrator of a kick in the stomach by applying a dead mole to his abdomen in Jerzy Kosinski's *The Painted Bird*.

Anutchkin Bachelor of refined tastes in St. Petersburg in 1830 who calls on Miss Agafya Kooperdyagin for an interview and inspection arranged by Madam Fyokla, the match-maker; arrives with the other cadre of bachelors including Mr. Omelet in Nikolai Gogol's "The Marriage."

Anville, Madame D' Parisian hostess and one of Henry Pelham's amours during his stay in Paris in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Pelham*.

Anya Sheltered and idealistic 17-year-old daughter of the once-wealthy aristocrat Madame Ranevskaya; returns to the ancestral home in a Russian province from a long trip to Paris; becomes romantically tied to the perpetual student Trofimov; returns to Paris with her mother at the end of the drama in Anton Chekhov's *The Cherry Orchard*.

Anya Austrian girl training in the hotel business and acting as nurse to Kate Brown at the London hotel where Kate stays after leaving Spain in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

Aoi, Princess Daughter of the powerful Minister of the Left in the emperor's court and Prince Genji's first wife; dies in childbirth in Lady Murasaki Shikibu's *The Tale of Genji*.

Aoife Warrior queen who threatens battle against the Irish kings, particularly Conchubar and Cuchulain; her son, the young champion she has sent to King Cuchulain's lands, is not known to be his son in William Butler Yeats's play *On Baile's Strand*.

Aoife's Son Young champion who arrives at King Cuchulain's seaside castle and fights the enemy of his mother, Aoife; dies in a sword fight with Cuchulain before learning that the Irish king was his father in William Butler Yeats's play *On Baile's Strand*.

Ao Ling Rebellious young Chinese who, having found meaning in Communism and having served in the Red Army, has shipped aboard the *Archimedes* with forged identification to evade capture by the authorities; so informed, Captain Edwardes has him arrested during the hurricane to help quell a mutiny imagined by Mr. Soutar in Richard Hughes's *In Hazard*.

Aonetti (Deer Eyes) Indian maiden enamored of Koningsmarke in James Kirke Paulding's *Koningsmarke*.

Aouda Young and beautiful Parsi woman rescued by the protagonist, Phileas Fogg, from being sacrificed on a funeral pyre by the Brahmins in a religious ceremony in India; accompanies Fogg during the rest of his successful journey around the world; marries the eccentric Brit upon their return to London in 1872 in Jules Verne's *Around the World in Eighty Days*.

Apaecides Unstable brother of Ione; he is raised by Arbaces to be a priest of Isis and is murdered by him after he becomes a Christian in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *The Last Days of Pompeii*.

Ape, Mrs. Hypocritical American evangelist whose principal interest is financial gain in Evelyn Waugh's *Vile Bodies*.

Apeyahola (Indian Jory) American sailor imprisoned by Tripoli pirates; Creek Indian, trader, pioneer, and cofounder of a town in Oklahoma in H. L. Davis's *Harp of a Thousand Strings*.

Aph-Lin Richest man in a community of the Vrilya; he serves as host to the Tish in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *The Coming Race*.

Apjohn, Nicholas Trusted lawyer of Indefer Jones and maker of several of his wills; he tracks down the missing will, which names Isabel Brodrick true heir of Llanfere estate, at the same time unmasking Henry Jones's pathetic hiding of his knowledge of the will's existence so that he might inherit in Anthony Trollope's *Cousin Henry*.

Apley, Catharine Bosworth Boston aristocrat chosen by George Apley's family to be his wife in John P. Marquand's *The Late George Apley*.

Apley, Eleanor (EI) Daughter of George and Catharine Apley; rebels against her social class and marries an outsider in John P. Marquand's *The Late George Apley*.

Apley, George William Boston aristocrat and lawyer; son of Thomas Apley, husband of Catharine Apley, and father of John and Eleanor Apley; upholds the family tradition and social convention in John P. Marquand's *The Late George Apley*.

Apley, John Son of George and Catharine Apley; rebels against family tradition but returns to assume his role as head of the family and as a proper Bostonian in John P. Marquand's *The Late George Apley*.

Apley, Thomas Boston aristocrat and textile merchant; molds his son George Apley into a proper Bostonian while maintaining an illegitimate family in New York in John P. Marquand's *The Late George Apley*.

Apley, William Manager of the Apley family textile mills; considers his nephew George incompetent to enter the business in John P. Marquand's *The Late George Apley*.

Apollo Son of Leto and Zeus, god of the oracle at Delphi, and instigator of Orestes' matricide; he clashes with the Furies at the trial, arguing that mothers are not blood relatives of their children, only nurses of an implanted seed, for which he adduces proof in Athena's genesis in Aeschylus's *The Eumenides*.

Apollyon Monster of the Valley of Humiliation; Christian fights him and is wounded but puts him to flight in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Apophis Hyskos leader who sends demands to the Egyptian pharaoh Seqenenra in Thebes, governor of South Egypt; requires that Seqenenra kill the sacred hippopotami in the lake of Thebes, build a temple to the Hyskos god Seth, and take off the White Crown of Egypt; forced into war when his demands are refused; successful in invading Thebes and killing Seqenenra and Kamose in Naguib Mahfouz's *Thebes at War*.

Apothecary Servant of the charity who sells useless medicines to the charity and gets into a disagreement with the Cook in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Apothecary Unnamed medical man who treats the nearly drowned Mr. Watson; he announces the arrival of the Duke of Monmouth to overthrow King James in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Appel, Milton Professor and editor of Jewish cultural monthly, *Inquiry*; Nathan Zuckerman's loudest critic and oldest nemesis; critical of Zuckerman's portrayal of Jewish people; once admired by a college-age Zuckerman for his portrayal of generational strife in Jewish families in Philip Roth's *The Anatomy Lesson*.

Appelfeld, Aharon Real-life Israeli novelist, whose works deal with his childhood experience as a Holocaust survivor; interviewed by his friend, American novelist Philip Roth, in Israel in 1988; advises Roth following his initial encounters with Moishe Pipik, an imposter using Roth's name for possibly nefarious purposes in Philip Roth's *Operation Shylock: A Confession*.

Appiani, Count Emilia's fiancé who is murdered in an attack by Prince Gonzaga's henchmen in their wedding carriage after he refuses to leave Emilia; to avenge his death, and in order not to be bound by marriage to the evil prince, Emilia pleads for her father, Oduardo Galotti, to stab her to death in Gotthold Ephraim Lessing's *Emilia Galotti*.

Appleby Fellow squadron member who reports Yossarian for refusing to take atabrine tablets in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Appleby, Adam Catholic graduate student in English married to Barbara Appleby; he is having trouble completing his dissertation at the British Museum and lives in fear that his wife is pregnant for the fourth time, since the Safe Method has failed them so far; he resists the temptation of Virginia Rottingdean, causes a fire scare at the British Museum, and is offered a job by Bernie Schnitz in David Lodge's *The British Museum Is Falling Down*.

Appleby, Barbara Catholic wife of graduate student Adam Appleby and a mother of three; she fears that the Safe Method has failed them again and that she may be pregnant a fourth time; she goes in search of Adam at the British Museum when she hears it is on fire in David Lodge's *The British Museum Is Falling Down*.

Appleby, Clare Precocious and talkative three-year-old daughter of Adam and Barbara Appleby in David Lodge's *The British Museum Is Falling Down*.

Appleby, Frank Bank trust officer married to Janet Appleby in John Updike's *Couples*.

Appleby, Janet Seductive wife of Frank Appleby; they couple swap with Marcia and Harold Smith in John Updike's *Couples*.

Appledom, Mr. Fifty-year-old suitor to Violet Effingham; she finds his suit highly comic, but he is unexceptionable in Lady Baldock's eyes in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*.

Appledore, Bridgitte Dutch au pair girl who becomes Michael Cullen's lover and eventually his wife in Alan Sillitoe's *A Start in Life*.

Applegate, Alf Elderly bachelor neighbor of the Birdwells in Jessamyn West's *The Friendly Persuasion*.

Applegate, Mr. Vicar of Christ Church in St. Botolph's; alcoholic whose weakness is responsible for his colorful sermons in John Cheever's *The Wapshot Scandal*.

Appleshwaite Sculptress from whose studio Jeremy Trout is taken by Iseult Arble in a kidnapping scare in Elizabeth Bowen's *Eva Trout, or Changing Scenes*.

Appleton, Corinna Mother of Skippy Appleton, possibly by Louis Zimmerman instead of by Harry Appleton, the husband she abandons in John Updike's *The Centaur*.

Appleton, Harry (Doc) Physician who treats the Caldwell family; belongs to no church and subscribes to no belief system; twin brother of Hester Appleton; abandoned by his wife, Corinna; his son, Skippy, actually may be Louis Zimmerman's in John Updike's *The Centaur*.

Appleton, Hester Spinster sister of Doc Appleton; teacher of Latin and French; harbors longtime fantasies about her colleague George Caldwell in John Updike's *The Centaur*.

Appleton, Mrs. Percy's inflexible, straight-laced mother, who accuses the schoolmaster Anthony Neale of putting ideas into her boy's head; she finally complains to the headmaster about him in C. Day Lewis's *Starting Point*.

Appleton, Percy Aggressive and well-read Communist student who succeeds, with his brother Ted, in persuading his schoolmaster Anthony Neale to join the Party in C. Day Lewis's *Starting Point*.

Appleton, Skippy Son of Corinna Appleton and possibly of Louis Zimmerman in John Updike's *The Centaur*.

Appleton, Stella First girlfriend of Eugene Witla in Theodore Dreiser's *The "Genius"*.

Appleton, Ted Percy's brother and fellow Communist in C. Day Lewis's *Starting Point*.

Appleyard Gunner on the flying boat who is shot as the plane ascends with the gold by another treasure hunter on the search for Nazi gold in Alan Sillitoe's *The Lost Flying Boat*.

Appleyard, Nicholas (Nick) Tunstall farmer who had fought at Agincourt and is the first victim of a black arrow in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Apraxine One of the many ill or handicapped people cared for by Chrysis in Thornton Wilder's *The Woman of Andros*.

Appsimar Tyrant who threatens to punish Julian the Apostate, in his incarnation as a monk, when he fails to betray his deposed predecessor, Justinian II, as promised in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Apt, Rachel (Little Mother) Leader of a group of Jewish resistance fighters battling the Nazis from well-concealed bunkers and in the sewers of occupied Warsaw in John Hersey's *The Wall*.

Aqil One of three soldiers who accompany Robert Winter into the desert in P. H. Newby's *A Journey to the Interior*.

Aqilmund Goth warrior and a particular friend of Amalric the Amal in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Aquilanera, Julia d' (Donna Julia) Daughter of Leda Matilda Colonna d'Aquilanera and half sister of Marcantonio d'Aquilanera in Thornton Wilder's *The Cabala*.

Aquilanera, Leda Matilda Colonna, La Duchessa d' Mother of Marcantonio and Julia d'Aquilanera; enlists Samuele's help in curbing Marcantonio's sensual lifestyle in Thornton Wilder's *The Cabala*.

Aquilanera, Marcantonio d' Son of Leda Matilda Colonna d'Aquilanera; adopts a life of dissipation and commits suicide in Thornton Wilder's *The Cabala*.

Aquino Member of Leon Rivas's guerrilla band who has lost two fingers in a Paraguayan prison; he is almost tricked into letting Charley Fortnum escape in Graham Greene's *The Honorary Consul*.

Arab Young Algerian who is being escorted across the desert to the French authorities for his crime of killing his cousin in a family feud over some grain; transferred from the soldier Balducci to the custody of Daru, a schoolmaster and civil servant; offered an opportunity by Daru to flee from being executed, but solemnly decides to proceed alone on his own to the French garrison of Tinguit, where he will be executed in Albert Camus's "The Guest."

Araba Sister of Baako, the novel's central character; bears a son she names after Baako, as he has been educated in the United States and is expected to become prosperous in Ghana; her infant son dies soon after its christening in Ayi Kwei Armah's *Fragments*.

Arabella Title character, who, mistaking French romances for true histories, overestimates both her power and her vulnerability to rape; she loves her cousin Charles Glanville but treats him with queenly disdain; she almost becomes to others what she believes herself to be, but is eventually "cured" (humbled) by a rational clergyman in Charlotte Lennox's *The Female Quixote*.

Arabella Lesbian movie star who acts in Boris Adrian's pornographic movie in Terry Southern's *Blue Movie*.

Arabin, Francis Scholarly clergyman recruited by Archdeacon Grantly in his struggle against Bishop Proudie and Mr. Slope; he marries Eleanor Harding Bold and becomes Dean of Barchester in Anthony Trollope's *Barchester Towers*. He appears in *Framley Parsonage* and in *Doctor Thorne*. His absence in the

Holy Land complicates problems for Mr. Crawley in the stolen-cheque scandal in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Arabin, Koré ("Corrie") "Modern" girl; she confides to Sir Edward Leithen her fear of what she must endure as heiress to the Greek island of Plakos with its corrupt House; she and Vernon Milburne survive a test which saves both their lives and makes them aware of their mutual love in John Buchan's *The Dancing Floor*.

Arabin, Mrs. See Harding, Eleanor.

Arabin, Susan (Posy) Younger daughter of Dean Arabin; adored by her grandfather, Mr. Harding, she comforts him in his old age in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

"Araby" Narrator Young boy who plays with friends in the neighborhood streets of Ireland; his first love is his friend Mangan's older sister; tells her that he is going to the bazaar at Araby where he will buy her a present; arrives too late at the bazaar at closing time; in a disappointing epiphany, he realizes that he has been "a creature driven and derided by vanity . . ." in James Joyce's "Araby."

Arachnoids Crab-like alien species, most adept at engineering and other activities that involve practical intelligence, who eventually form a telepathic union with the Ichthyoids to create a symbiotic species in Olaf Stapledon's *Star Maker*.

Aragorn (Strider) Young, brave friend of Gandalf who befriends Frodo Baggins and joins the fellowship of the rings; he leads the group after Gandalf is killed in the mines of Moria in J. R. R. Tolkien's *The Fellowship of the Ring*. He helps defeat Sauron's armies and claims his rightful title of King Elessar and marries Lady Arwen in *The Return of the King*.

Arai Younger daughter of Eakahau and Mata, sister of Marama, and servant to Madame de Laage; survives the hurricane in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *The Hurricane*.

Aram, Eugene Gentle scholar and scientist, who is arrested on his wedding day and charged with the murder of Geoffrey Lester (Daniel Clarke), uncle of his bride-to-be, Madeline Lester; his post-execution confession (by letter) maintains that the killing was an accident in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Eugene Aram*.

Aram, Solomon Wily attorney acting for Lady Mason in her trial; he believes that the forensic skills of Mr. Chaffanbrass will win her case in Anthony Trollope's *Orley Farm*.

Aramis One of the Musketeers of the Guard in the service of Louis XIII in 1625; teams up with Porthos and Athos as the three musketeers; dresses always in black; looks forward to the day when he can give up his sword and enter a monastery in Alexandre Dumas, père's *The Three Musketeers*.

Arana, Ricardo (called "Slave") One of the young cadets at Leoncio Prado, a paramilitary academy in Lim, in the 1950s; always bullied by his peers; punished by the officers of the academy during a cheating scandal; confesses that Cava was the cadet who stole the test questions, information that brings Cava's expulsion and retaliation on Slave by other cadets; mortally shot during a military training exercise in Mario Vargas Llosa's *The Time of the Hero*.

Aranda, Don Alexandro Actual captain of the *San Dominick* who is killed during Babo's slave mutiny; nondisclosed background except that he was friends with Benito Cereno, who is now forced to pretend that he is the ship's captain after the mutiny; killed by Matinqui and Lecbe, both Ashantees; his body is mutilated and his skeleton is put on display to warn the other Spaniards onboard in Herman Melville's "Benito Cereno."

Aranjuez, Second-Lieutenant Son of a Protestant minister; he serves in Major Christopher Tietjens's battalion; his eye is shot out as Tietjens carries him to safety through enemy bullets in Ford Madox Ford's *A Man Could Stand Up*.

Araspes Beautiful captive's protector, who learns that even the most virtuous can be overcome by the bad side of his nature in a parable told by Henry Clinton in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Arbaces Wicked Egyptian magician, who schemes to win Ione and to destroy Glaucus and Apaecides in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *The Last Days of Pompeii*.

Arbe, Giles Cousin of Miss Arbe; he befriends the Stranger, Juliet Granville, and helps her to discharge her debts in Frances Burney's *The Wanderer*.

Arbe, Miss Provincial lady of talents; she resigns her part in a play to the Stranger, Juliet Granville, and condescends to patronize Juliet's teaching of the harp in Frances Burney's *The Wanderer*.

Arbelow, Peregrine Alcoholic Irish actor, now playing fat TV villains; he has long concealed his jealous hatred of Charles Arrowby, who broke up his first marriage in Iris Murdoch's *The Sea, the Sea*.

Arblaster, Skipper Thirsty captain of the *Good Hope* who never ceases lamenting Tom; he is cozzened out of his ship by Will Lawless and Dick Shelton and is tricked into releasing them; Dick saves his life from Yorkists at the cost of the favor of Richard of Gloucester in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Arble, Eric Unsuccessful fruit farmer turned garage foreman; he is the husband of Iseult in Elizabeth Bowen's *Eva Trout, or Changing Scenes*.

Arble, Iseult (Smith) Former teacher at Lumleigh, a school for girls, whose special interest in Eva Trout continues after Lumleigh; following the death of Eva's father, she is asked by Eva's guardian, Constantine Ormeau, to take Eva into her house as a paying guest in Elizabeth Bowen's *Eva Trout, or Changing Scenes*.

Arbor, Miss Producer of the absurd and existential TV game show named *Who Am I?*, on which the minor artist Hank Peterson appears in Donald Barthelme's "A Shower of Gold."

Arbour, Miss Old lady who lives in the town where Mark Rutherford receives his first preaching appointment; she tells Mark the secret of her miserable marriage to help him decide about his engagement to Ellen (Butts) in Mark Rutherford's *The Autobiography of Mark Rutherford*.

Arbroath, Lord Impulsive leader of Queen Mary of Scotland's van at Langside in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*.

Arbuthnot, Alexander ("Sandy") (Lord Clanroyden) Effervescent Scot, bold man of genius and action and of chameleonic disguises; recruited by Richard Hannay for an assignment in the Foreign Office, he travels disguised as the leader of the Companions of the Rosy Hours and at Erzerum as the prophet "Greenmantle" leads the Cossack attack which defeats the evil German war machine in John Buchan's *Greenmantle*. Suspicious of the popular Dominick Medina, he investigates Medina's evil past; hearing Medina's plan to conquer the heart of society by controlling human souls, he thwarts Medina and returns the hostages to their families in *The Three Hostages*. As "El Obro Gris" he guides John S. Blenkiron and Blenkiron's niece, Barbara Dasent, in a revolt against the wicked conspirators and then leads the rebel army into Olifa City; he returns to his estates in Scotland with Barbara Dasent as his affianced bride in *The Courts of the Morning*. As husband and father, he assumes with Hannay the protection of Valdemar Haraldsen, and, in disguise as Martel the Belgian, arranges for the children, Anna Haraldsen and Peter John Hannay, to escape from the trawler on which they have been held as hostages in *The Island of Sheep*.

In a last appearance “Sandy” bids farewell to the terminally ill Sir Edward Leithen, who leaves London for New York and a final adventure in *Sick Heart River*.

Arbuthnot, Colonel Only pipe smoker on the Calais Coach; he was the devoted friend of Daisy Armstrong’s father in Agatha Christie’s *Murder on the Orient Express*.

Arbuthnot, Freddy Lord Peter Wimsey’s fellow clubman; he is a suitor of Rachel Levy in Dorothy L. Sayers’s *Whose Body?* He is one of the Duke of Denver’s houseguests when the Duke is arrested for Denis Cathcart’s murder in *Clouds of Witness*. He attends Harriet Vane’s first trial with Lord Peter Wimsey in *Strong Poison*.

Arbuthnot, Gerald Innocent and honorable young man of 20 who works as a clerk in a bank; his mother has carefully guarded the secret of his paternity; falls in love with Hester Worsley; offered a coveted secretary’s post by Lord Illingworth, who turns out to be Gerald’s unknown father; finds himself caught between the past with his mother and the future with his father; discovers that his father is an unrepentant philanderer and disowns him in Oscar Wilde’s play *A Woman of No Importance*.

Arbuthnot, Isabella Staveley Judge Staveley’s elder daughter, who brings her family to the Christmas celebrations at Noningsby, the Staveley home, in Anthony Trollope’s *Orley Farm*.

Arbuthnot, Karen Gracie Tisbourne’s friend, who angles for both Richard Pargeter and Sebastian Odmore and marries the latter in Iris Murdoch’s *An Accidental Man*.

Arbuthnot, Mrs. Rachel Pious, virtuous, and self-sacrificing woman who has lived the past 20 years in shame; the “Woman of No Importance,” as stated in the play’s title; as a young girl, she believed George Harford’s words that he would marry her, and when he would not, she, with child, left him; has kept the secret of her son’s father’s identity; by cruel chance, she meets her old lover again and finds that she must tell her son about his reprobate father in Oscar Wilde’s play *A Woman of No Importance*.

Arbuthnots Old British couple sailing on the S.S. *Normannia* from Britain to Bombay; acquainted with Captain Lionel March in E. M. Forster’s “The Other Boat.”

Arcade Guardian angel of Maurice d’Esparvieu; a foolish and lazy young man; suddenly appears in the nude to his mortal charge; steals into Maurice’s library to find books to read, as he has nothing else to do because of Maurice’s unevent-

ful existence; his reading convinces him to lead the army of angels in a revolt against God; seduces Maurice’s mistress, Madame Gilberte des Aubels, in Maurice’s bedroom; readies thousands of angels for the revolution and takes them to Satan’s throne in Anatole France’s *The Revolt of the Angels*.

Arcadio Son born of an affair between José Arcadio and Pilar Ternera; schoolteacher; leads Macondo during Colonel Aureliano Buendía’s absence; tyrant who loses control of his leadership to Ursula, who whips him; dies a mysterious death in Gabriel García Márquez’s *One Hundred Years of Solitude*.

Arcadio, José First son of José Arcadio Buendía and Ursula Iguarán; has an affair with Pilar Ternera; joins a band of gypsies and leaves Macondo as a young man; returns years later and marries Rebecca in Gabriel García Márquez’s *One Hundred Years of Solitude*.

Arcadio, José (II) Raised by Ursula; sent to Rome to become pope; returns to Macondo, where he discovers a treasure; frivolous with his newfound wealth; plans to return to Rome but is murdered in Gabriel García Márquez’s *One Hundred Years of Solitude*.

Arcenault, Victory Wanda (Vicki) Thirty-year-old nurse who has moved to New Jersey in the wake of a divorce from an abusive husband; romantically involved with Frank Bascombe; increasingly troubled by Frank’s essential lack of deeply felt emotion; finally breaks up with him in Richard Ford’s *The Sportswriter*.

Arcenaux, Julius Owner of a grocery store, the central gathering place on the Isle aux Chiens, in Shirley Ann Grau’s *The Hard Blue Sky*.

Arch Anker See Clerk, The County.

Archbald, Cora (Mamma) Widowed daughter-in-law of General Archbald; reared on *Little Women*, she tries to rear her daughter, Jenny Blair Archbald, in the same manner in Ellen Glasgow’s *The Sheltered Life*.

Archbald, Etta (Aunt Etta) Daughter of General Archbald; invalid, hysterical, and unmarried aunt of Jenny Blair Archbald in Ellen Glasgow’s *The Sheltered Life*.

Archbald, General David (Grandfather) Patriarch who idealizes Eva Birdsong in Ellen Glasgow’s *The Sheltered Life*.

Archbald, Isabella (Aunt Isabella) Bold and beautiful aunt of Jenny Blair Archbald; marries Joseph Crocker in Ellen Glasgow’s *The Sheltered Life*.

Archbald, Jenny Blair Woman who, at age nine, begins keeping a secret with George Birdsong and, at age eighteen, thinks she is in love with him in Ellen Glasgow's *The Sheltered Life*.

Archbishop of Chicago Religious leader who invites Roger Ashley to dinner at the height of Roger's journalistic fame and tells him the parable of the walls in Thornton Wilder's *The Eighth Day*.

Archbold, Captain Red-haired captain of the ship *Sephora*; comes looking for the missing prisoner Leggatt, but the captain does not tell him that the wanted man is aboard; stubborn yet flighty man who will not admit his own faults in Joseph Conrad's *The Secret Sharer*.

Archbold, Edith Matron at Silverton Grove House (asylum), who falls in love with Alfred Hardie and follows him to Drayton House, offering two options: to be made happy by his love or to reduce him to an insane slave in Charles Reade's *Hard Cash*.

Archdale, Alan White counsel for Peter in DuBose Heyward's *Porgy*.

Archdale, Mr. Annabella Richmond's beloved, whom her father finally allows her to marry in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

Archer Colonel Mannering's lieutenant, who lies to him about the relationship between Captain Vanbest Brown (Henry Bertram) and Sophie Wellwood and then confesses the truth on his deathbed in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Archer Afghan mujaheddin guerrilla who engages in several attacks on Russian convoys and airfields and launches a major assault (repelled by Bondarenko) on the Bright Star facility in Tom Clancy's *The Cardinal of the Kremlin*.

Archer, Adeline Widowed mother of Newland Archer in Edith Wharton's *The Age of Innocence*.

Archer, Alice Sensitive friend of Sally Manchester and Cecilia Vaughan; dies of a broken heart when Cecilia, her best friend, marries Arthur Kavanagh, Alice's secret love, in Henry Wadsworth Longfellow's *Kavanagh*.

Archer, Charles See Dangerfield, Paul.

Archer, Dallas Son of Newland and May Archer in Edith Wharton's *The Age of Innocence*.

Archer, Helen Friend and lover of Francis Phelan; homeless ex-singer who studied music at Vassar and now spends her days at the public library; is nostalgic and sentimental about Francis and about her life before she became homeless; has a stomach tumor that causes her not to eat in William Kennedy's *Ironweed*.

Archer, Isabel Charming, intellectual, strong-willed heroine who seeks to expand her life experiences in Europe; marries Gilbert Osmond in Henry James's *The Portrait of a Lady*.

Archer, Iva Miles Archer's wife, with whom Sam Spade is attempting to end an affair, in Dashiell Hammett's *The Maltese Falcon*.

Archer, John Doctor who assists Perry Dart in solving a murder case in Rudolph Fisher's *The Conjure Man Dies*.

Archer, Lew California private detective; the hero in eighteen of Ross Macdonald's novels starting with *The Moving Target*.

Archer, May See Welland, May.

Archer, Miles Sam Spade's partner, who is murdered while shadowing Brigid O'Shaughnessy and Floyd Thursby at the beginning of Dashiell Hammett's *The Maltese Falcon*.

Archer, Newland Fiancé of May Welland; falls in love with his cousin, Ellen Olenska, in Edith Wharton's *The Age of Innocence*.

Archer, Sir John Social catch of the season but more interested in racing than in marriage; Miss Vyner successfully pursues him in George Moore's *A Modern Lover*.

Archer, Trudy New to Runnymede; opens a dance studio; has an affair with Chester; marries the town jeweler, but always believes that Chester loves her in Rita Mae Brown's *Loose Lips*.

Archibald, John Reserved and efficient groom of John, Duke of Argyle, and confidential agent in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Archibald, Mrs. Gentleman whose testimony establishes the credibility of Mr. Longfield, a defense witness in the murder-robbery trial of Arabella Clement in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Archie Absurd vice chancellor at the university where the protagonist, George Moore, lectures as professor of moral

philosophy; non-practicing psychiatrist, although he treats Dorothy, George's beautiful neurotic wife, daily in her bedroom; dandy and ladies's man; sees the irrational as rational, and vice versa; calls the Church a monument to irrationality in Tom Stoppard's play *Jumpers*.

Archie One of the conspirators working for the Red-headed League; becomes the target of Sherlock Holmes's investigation in Arthur Conan Doyle's "The Red-headed League."

Archie Richard and Bertha's son; brought up according to Robert's principles; lively and playful, he likes joking with Robert Hand, whereas his relationship with his father, Richard, is more formal in James Joyce's play *Exiles*.

Archie Unemotional sailor on the *Narcissus* in Joseph Conrad's *The Nigger of the "Narcissus"*.

Archie, Doctor Howard Small-town doctor who recognizes the musical intelligence of Thea Kronborg; helps her move to Chicago to study music and underwrites her studies in Germany in Willa Cather's *The Song of the Lark*.

Archpriest-Militant Devit Asperamanka Leader of the Church of the Formidable Peace and commander of the Sibornalese forces; he eventually becomes the Supreme Oligarch in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Winter*.

Arco Mythical son of Perigen and Philella; he murders his father and, with his wife Telamine, founds a cruel race in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Arcoll, Captain Jim Intelligence officer who traces John Laputa from the Limpopo to a meeting of the Royal Geographical Society in London and back to the kraal; he helps to defeat Laputa in John Buchan's *PresterJohn*. As a police officer in Rhodesia he sends Peter Pienaar, the scout, to warn Richard Hannay of a suspicious group of men converging on Haraldsen's gold claim in *The Island of Sheep*.

Ardan Brother of Naisi and Ainnle who defies the dictates of Conchubor, the high king of Ulster; murdered along with his brothers by Conchubor in John Millington Synge's play *Deirdre of the Sorrows*.

Ardea, Prince Pippino Finds himself in financial straits and must sell his estate; plans, with Catherine Steno's help, to marry the daughter of Justus Hafner, Fannie, a match that

would unite Hafner's money with Ardea's noble lineage in Paul Bourget's *Cosmopolis*.

Arden Utopian scientist who dies in the experiment that transports several Earthlings to the perfect world of Utopia in H. G. Wells's *Men Like Gods*.

Arden, Deborah Daughter of John and Patty Arden, with whom she shares a strong love of nature; hysterical after rejection by her husband, Stephen Southernwood, and his desertion of her, she burns down their home in the shadow of an ominous rock formation called Devil's Chair and almost dies wandering in a snowstorm in Mary Webb's *The Golden Arrow*.

Arden, Joe Son of John and Patty Arden and brother of Deborah Arden (Southernwood); he disastrously marries the deceptive and selfish Lily Huntbatch in Mary Webb's *The Golden Arrow*.

Arden, John Shepherd and common countryman; he is husband of Patty Arden and father of Deborah Arden (Southernwood) and Joe Arden; he shares mystic beliefs with Deborah, whom he saves from death in a snowstorm and later unites with her husband, Stephen Southernwood, and their baby in Mary Webb's *The Golden Arrow*.

Arden, Julia Priggish young woman from Torquay, Devonshire, who is Catharine Furze's roommate at school in Abchurch in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Arden, Patty Midwife; she is wife of John Arden and mother of Joe and Deborah Arden in Mary Webb's *The Golden Arrow*.

Ardenti, Colonel Claims to have decoded the mystery of the Knight Templars' fate in Umberto Eco's *Foucault's Pendulum*.

Ardenvohr, Knight of See Campbell, Sir Duncan.

Ardglass, Bijou, Countess of Fashionable, beautiful, promiscuous divorcée, who is the daughter of theatrical parents in Anthony Powell's *A Buyer's Market*. Her affair with Bob Duport is discussed in *The Acceptance World*. Her war work and her death are mentioned in *The Soldier's Art*.

Ardolph, Count German nobleman who seduces Marchesa (Laurina) di Loredani, forces her daughter into seclusion, and kills her husband in Charlotte Dacre's *Zofloya; or, The Moor*.

Ardworth, John Lawyer and Susan Mivers's kinsman, who is mistakenly believed by Lucretia Clavering to be her lost son, Vincent Braddell, in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Lucretia*.

Arentia Female friend to Berentha (Biranthus); she helps with the disguise in Mary Davys's *The Reform'd Coquet*.

Aresby, Mr. Young captain in the militia who flirts with Cecilia Beverley from the time he meets her at Mr. Monckton's in Frances Burney's *Cecilia*.

Arfreetee Wife of Deacon Ereemear Po-Po in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Argent, Harry Generous, energetic lover of Eliza Quarles; movie producer in Alice Adams's *Listening to Billie*.

Argives Citizens of Argos, complacently repentant for their ruler's crime of regicide and blindly fearing the gods; fail to realize they are set free by Orestes' murderous coup in Jean-Paul Sartre's play *The Flies*.

Argo Sister of Pamphilus in Thornton Wilder's *The Woman of Andros*.

Argus, Jacques d' See Gradus, Jakob.

Argyle, Archibald, Duke of Brother and successor to John, Duke of Argyle and Greenwich, in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Argyle, Duchess of Kind and courteous wife of John, Duke of Argyle; she receives Jeanie Deans warmly while she is in London in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Argyle, Duke of Chief of the Scottish clan Campbell and present head of the College of Justice during the 1752 Appin murder trial; he is an associate of Prestongrange, Lord Advocate of Scotland, in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Argyle, James One of Aaron Sisson's friends in Florence, Italy; James, Angus Guest, and Francis Dekker are examples of jaded cosmopolitan travelers in D. H. Lawrence's *Aaron's Rod*.

Argyle, John, Duke of Argyle Powerful Scottish nobleman, who champions his country; his influence at the court of King George II makes him unpopular but allows him to assist Jeanie Deans in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Argyle, MacCallum More, Duke of Rob Roy McGregor's protector, who writes letters of reference for Robert Campbell (Rob Roy) in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Argyle, M'Callum More, Marquis of Lord Justice General of Scotland, and feudal enemy of Montrose; although a coward, he is the potent leader of the Presbyterians; he assumes the name Murdoch Campbell when he visits Dalgetty's cell; the Highlanders dub him Gillespie Grumach (ill-favoured one) in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

Argyll, Mavis Unmarried elder sister of Donna Gibson Grey; after Donna's death she becomes the dutiful caretaker of Austin Gibson Grey, sacrificing her romance with Matthew Gibson Grey in Iris Murdoch's *An Accidental Man*.

Argyle, Mungo Proud, newly wealthy upstart and a widely detested exciseman who shoots Lord Eaglesham in a dispute over hunting rights in John Galt's *Annals of the Parish*.

Arheetoo Tahitian casuist who asks Typee to forge documents in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Ariadne Beautiful Neapolitan lady to whom Julian the Apostate, in his incarnation as a wise man, loses his heart; she marries elsewhere when he decides her dowry is insufficient in Henry Fielding's *A Journey from This World to the Next*.

Ariane Young woman of twenty-six who is the shipboard lover of both Allert Vanderveen and Olaf; disappears mysteriously from the cruise ship in John Hawkes's *Death, Sleep & the Traveler*.

Aricia Royal princess and last descendant of a family annihilated by Theseus; for political expediency, he had prohibited Aricia from falling in love; sworn to silence by Hippolytus, Aricia fails to convince Theseus of his son's innocence; Hippolytus and Aricia then plan to elope for a secret marriage, but Hippolytus is killed on his way; only at the end do Aricia and Theseus share power in Jean Racine's play *Phaedra*.

Aricia, Benny Executive who heads up a division of a company that has received a multibillion-dollar Navy contract; he purposely frames his company and then shows that it overbilled the government \$600 million; his role in the fraudulent claim is revealed to the FBI in John Grisham's *The Partner*.

Ariel Passenger on daily train route and attracted to Leticia in Julio Cortázar's "End of the Game."

Ariel Psychotic policeman who interrogates Katurian in Martin McDonagh's *The Pillowman*.

Ariel Spirit, servant to Prospero; freed by Prospero from confinement and bound as his servant; desires freedom from servitude; at Prospero's direction, works magic and illusions, terrifying Alonso, Antonio, and Sebastian and confusing Caliban, Stephano, and Trinculo; freed by Prospero in William Shakespeare's play *The Tempest*.

Ariel Ungainly, feeble-minded cousin of and attendant on Miserrimus Dexter; doglike in her devotion, she dies on his grave not long after his death in Wilkie Collins's *The Law and the Lady*.

Arigof (Negro) Superstitious gambler aided by Vadinho's ghost to win a fortune against the casino's house in Jorge Amado's *Doña Flor and Her Two Husbands*.

Arina Aunt of Agafya Kooperdyagin, a young woman who is interviewing possible suitors; encourages her niece to marry the successful merchant Starikov in Nikolai Gogol's "The Marriage."

Arinbiorn of the Bearings Chief of the Bearings; his fury at the invading Romans leads him to launch a premature attack before the forces of Otter are prepared; he goes mad because of his responsibility for Otter's death in William Morris's *A Tale of the House of the Wolfings*.

Aristides Shrewd organizer of the successful effort to smuggle arms to the Greek Cypriot rebels; because he thought Jack Townrow was a British spy he twice threatened him with death in P. H. Newby's *Something to Answer For*.

Aristo Greek artist and brother of Callista; he tries first to dissuade her from Christianity, then to save her from martyrdom in John Henry Newman's *Callista*.

Arithea Woman of the Bashaw's seraglio who is the beloved of Bellamont in Eliza Haywood's *Philidore and Placentia; or, L'Amour trop delicat*.

Ariyoshi, Robert Japanese fisherman who takes Charlie Stark fishing in Peter Matthiessen's *Raditzer*.

Ariza, Florentino Impassioned poet and romantic letter writer who as a youth falls in love with Fermina Daza; feeds on his unrequited love for more than half a century until Fermina's husband dies; promiscuous with other women; renews his courtship of Fermina, and they begin a cruise

down the river in Gabriel García Márquez's *Love in the Time of Cholera*.

Ariza, Tránsito Florentino's mother, the one person to whom he reveals his secret passion for Fermina; prepares for Florentino's marriage, becomes senile, and dies in Gabriel García Márquez's *Love in the Time of Cholera*.

Arkaday, Miss Takes care of the rectory in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Arkadina, Irina Nikolayevna Fading dowager actress who holds beauty and youth above all else, claiming to look younger than any woman around her; participates in an argument over the nature of art and theater during a visit to the farm of her brother, Sorin; her unwillingness to accept her son's ideas about his own art and her biting criticism of his work contribute to Konstantin's eventual off-stage suicide; desperately manipulative, stingy, and often shallow matriarch in Anton Chekhov's play *The Seagull*.

Arkenholtz Young college student who becomes a hero after helping the injured from a collapsing building; mysteriously sees the Milkmaid and the deceased Consul walking about, characters not visible to others; foolishly befriends the Mephistophelianlike Jacob Hummel; falls in love with Hummel's daughter Adèle, but loses her when she dies because her heart cannot bear the world's wickedness and falsity in August Strindberg's play *The Ghost Sonata*.

Arkie See McClellan, James Parker.

Arkin, Margotte Widowed niece of Artur Sammler's dead wife; earnest and good-hearted but clumsy and verbose woman in whose apartment Sammler is provided a room in Saul Bellow's *Mr. Sammler's Planet*.

Arkos, Abbot Head of the monastery of the Albertian Order of Leibowitz in the 26th century; surprised by the artifacts pertaining to Leibowitz, which Brother Francis discovers, and is concerned that the new material will impede progress on the canonization of Leibowitz; orders Brother Francis to return to the desert to keep his vigil in Walter M. Miller, Jr.'s *A Canticle for Leibowitz*.

Arlen, Madge Friend of India Bridge and member of the Women's Auxiliary in Evan Connell's *Mrs. Bridge and Mr. Bridge*.

Arlette Mute orphan of the French revolution who serves the sans-culotte farmer Scevola Bron until Peyrol helps her

regain her speech; she marries Lieutenant Eugene Real in Joseph Conrad's *The Rover*.

Arlington, Lord (1) Credulous and jealous dupe of Queen Elizabeth; Ellinor is forced to marry him in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Arlington, Lord (2) Ignorant naval officer who assumes the family title after the death of his brother in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Arlova Nicolas Rubashov's private secretary and former mistress; she is called under suspicion of oppositional conspiracy, falsely confesses, and is sacrificed by Rubashov to save his own position in Arthur Koestler's *Darkness at Noon*.

Armadales, Allan Inheritor of an estate worth £8,000 a year and target of the relentless fortune hunter Lydia Gwilt; he is befriended by Ozias Midwinter, his darker self, and saved by him from a murder attempt by Gwilt; he marries Eleanor Milroy in Wilkie Collins's *Armadales*.

Armand Oldest living vampire who introduces Louis and Claudia to the Théâtre des Vampires in Anne Rice's *Interview with the Vampire*.

Armand-Dubois, Anthime Highly ranked Masonic scientist who has moved to Rome with his wife, Veronica; learns that his wife has been interfering with his experiments out of concern for his animal subjects; after a spiritual vision, he finds that he is cured of his rheumatism; makes a public announcement of his spiritual conversion and is deserted by his many Masonic friends in André Gide's *Lafcadio's Adventures*.

Armatage Gunner on the flying boat; he deserts the treasure hunt because he is sure that they will all be killed and is killed by explosives thrown by another group of treasure hunters in Alan Sillitoe's *The Lost Flying Boat*.

Armbriste, Richie Young pornography magnate in search of a movie erroneously thought to include footage of Hitler at an orgy in Don DeLillo's *Running Dog*.

Armgardson Piccolo and bass-flute player in the orchestra expropriated in wartime by the enemy; he plans to escape in Alan Sillitoe's *The General*.

Armholtz, Elizabeth Eighteen-year-old daughter of Inman Armholtz; alleges she was raped by Fareek Fanon in Tom Wolfe's *A Man In Full*.

Armholtz, Inman Chairman of large chemicals firm; father of Elizabeth in Tom Wolfe's *A Man In Full*.

Arminda Lady of quality disguised as a shepherdess; her reputation has been ruined by the Duchess and Grizalinda, and her husband, Don Alonzo, has deserted her; vindicated by Lewis Augustus Albertus, she is reunited with Alonzo in Penelope Aubin's *The Life and Adventures of the Lady Lucy*.

Armine, Ferdinand Member of an old Roman Catholic family but living in genteel poverty; he falls into debt, and, when his grandfather's entire fortune goes to his cousin, Katherine Grandison, he thinks he must, for the sake of his family, marry her even though he does not love her—even after he falls hopelessly in love with Henrietta Temple—in Benjamin Disraeli's *Henrietta Temple: A Love Story*.

Armine, Lady Constance Grandison Wife of Sir Ratcliffe Armine and mother of Ferdinand Armine in Benjamin Disraeli's *Henrietta Temple: A Love Story*.

Armine, Sir Ratcliffe Father of Ferdinand Armine; that he and his wife live quietly on a heavily mortgaged estate largely motivates Ferdinand's decision to marry his rich cousin even though he is in love with Henrietta Temple in Benjamin Disraeli's *Henrietta Temple: A Love Story*.

Armistead, Lewis (Lew, Lo) Seasoned Confederate general in charge of one of George Pickett's brigades in Michael Shaara's *The Killer Angels*.

Armiston, William (Bill) Activist who betrays the group, brings a bomb into their home, and murders three of the men; murdered by Kam Wright in M. F. Beal's *Amazon One*.

Armitage, Mr. Writer on radical subjects, George Delmont's mentor, and friend of the Glenmorris family in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

Armitage, Mr. Mill owner who is shot at when there is not enough work in spite of his attempts to conciliate his workers in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Armour, Captain Officer of an English army corps quartered in Gudetown; he is discovered to be the brother of a girl hanged for child murder; he rises from stable boy to gentleman in John Galt's *The Provost*.

Armstid, Henry Poor farmer in William Faulkner's *As I Lay Dying*, *Light in August*, *The Hamlet*, *The Town*, and *The Mansion*.

Armstid, Martha (Lula) Wife of Henry Armstid in William Faulkner's *As I Lay Dying*, *Light in August*, and *The Hamlet*.

Armstrong, Alex Stuart Armstrong's elder brother, who helped Kate Fletcher Armstrong launch her career in journalism in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Armstrong, Arnold (Aubrey Wallace) Son of Paul Armstrong; as Aubrey Wallace he marries and abandons Lucy Haswell; murdered in Mary Roberts Rinehart's *The Circular Staircase*.

Armstrong, Captain Mrs. March's escort aboard the ship traveling from India to England; valued family adviser to the husbandless Mrs. March in E. M. Forster's "The Other Boat."

Armstrong, Daisy Kidnapped child whose death resulted in a string of tragedies, motivating the action in Agatha Christie's *Murder on the Orient Express*.

Armstrong, David Young British army officer garrisoned in Ireland during the Anglo-Irish War (1919-21); he falls in love with Ascendancy-class Livvy Thompson in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Last September*.

Armstrong, Dr. Edward Eminent physician whose inebriation once caused the death of a patient; he is drowned in Agatha Christie's *And Then There Were None*.

Armstrong, Fanny B. (F. B. A.) Wife of Paul Armstrong; insists that Rachel Innes give up her lease to Sunnyside in Mary Roberts Rinehart's *The Circular Staircase*.

Armstrong, Grace Hobbie (Halbert) Elliot's distant cousin, as well as his betrothed, and a cherished member of the Elliot household; abducted by Willie Graeme, she is soon released, and she and Hobbie are married in Sir Walter Scott's *The Black Dwarf*.

Armstrong, Jackie Young girlfriend of Alec Gooch; because of her love for Alec she sees with new eyes that the world is a dangerous place; she later marries Alec and has a child in John Berger's *Corker's Freedom*.

Armstrong, Joseph Protestant clergyman who helps uncover Barry Lynch's plan to have Doctor Colligan murder Barry's sister, Anty, in Anthony Trollope's *The Kellys and the O'Kellys*.

Armstrong, Kate Young housemaid whose loneliness and jealousy of her friend Edith's romance drive her into the arms of the uncouth Paddy O'Connor in Henry Green's *Loving*.

Armstrong, Kate Fletcher Ex-wife of Stuart Armstrong, mother of their three children, journalist, and feminist; at age forty she is suffering through a midlife crisis, examining her experiences with men, with herself and others; she sees herself as a "marginal person" in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Armstrong, Louise Daughter of Paul Armstrong; secretly returns to Sunnyside when she discovers her father's plot in Mary Roberts Rinehart's *The Circular Staircase*.

Armstrong, Luisa Wife to Michael Armstrong and mother of their five children; she is a Portuguese Jew; she appears in minor artistic works of the 1930s and 1940s in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Armstrong, Mark Eighteen-year-old eldest child of Kate (Fletcher) and Stuart Armstrong in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Armstrong, Michael Husband to Luisa Armstrong and father of their five children; he is half Scottish, half Irish and is an unemployed journalist who had worked as a theatre and art reviewer for a left-wing daily that went out of business in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Armstrong, Mr. Dean of Winchester and father of Rachel, Viscountess Castlewood, in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*.

Armstrong, Mr. Sixty-year-old vicar near Cowfold; he teaches astronomy to Didymus Farrow and Miriam Tacchi in Mark Rutherford's *Miriam's Schooling*.

Armstrong, Mr. Armstrong Bigoted Protestant clergyman who takes meat to the Galway poor on Fridays in Anthony Trollope's *The Landleaguers*.

Armstrong, Paul One of the sons of Luisa and Michael Armstrong; he is a writer of a political gossip column for a weekly in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Armstrong, Paul President of the Traders' Bank who embezzles money and frames John Bailey for the crime in Mary Roberts Rinehart's *The Circular Staircase*.

Armstrong, Reuben Youngest of three children of Kate (Fletcher) and Stuart Armstrong; his parents are divorced and he lives with his mother in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Armstrong, Ruth Second of the three children of Kate (Fletcher) and Stuart Armstrong; her parents are divorced

and she lives with her mother in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Armstrong, Stella Confidante of Tom Thirkill; she is his chief political adviser in C. P. Snow's *A Coat of Varnish*.

Armstrong, Stuart Ex-husband to Kate Fletcher Armstrong and father of their three children; he is an unsuccessful painter; he was irresponsible with money and unfaithful to his wife, who found him unsatisfactory sexually in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Armstrong, Superintendent Huge, direct, abrupt police official, who has formidable intelligence in his small eyes; he is an unscrupulous if clumsy tactician in Nicholas Blake's *A Question of Proof*.

Army Chaplain Cleric considered not well bred in England; in America he becomes a leader of polite society and marries the lost European Lady in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Army Commander Sinner who rapes, murders, and robs his brother's wife and then buys forgiveness and salvation with the stolen gold and jewels, and who, to avoid secular punishment, joins the Jesuits in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Armytage, Clifford See Gill, Merton.

Arnall, Father Teacher at the Clongowes School in whose class Father Dolan pandies Stephen Dedalus; he delivers the hellfire sermon to the school retreat in James Joyce's *A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man*.

Arnaud, Claudine Wife of Michel Arnaud; neglected and abused by her husband; suffers from alcoholism and eventual insanity; murders Mouche, her maid, during the slave uprising in 1791; saves herself and several other female refugees from marauding slaves by cutting off her own finger in order to surrender her wedding ring in Madison Smartt Bell's *All Souls' Rising*.

Arnaud, Michel Brutal master of plantation Habitation Arnaud in the French colony Saint Domingue; uses crucifixions and mutilations as routine punishments for disobedience among his slaves; fathers many children by his slaves but none by his wife, Claudine Arnaud, who is driven to alcoholism by his neglect; in fear of his life during a slave rebellion, he spends several months hiding in the wilderness in Madison Smartt Bell's *All Souls' Rising*.

Arnauti (Child) Young daughter of the first marriage of Justine (Hosnani); she vanished and is the constant object of Justine's searching; she appears, a dying child prostitute, but is not identified in Lawrence Durrell's *Justine*. Financial support of the search is offered as an inducement in Justine's marriage to Nessim Hosnani in *Balthazar*. Justine reveals to Darley her long-past discovery of the dying child; Balthazar has assisted in her denial of the discovery in *Clea*.

Arnauti, Jacob First husband of Justine Hosnani; he has written a novel called *Moeurs* that is a Freudian study of her character in Lawrence Durrell's *Justine*. He is mentioned in *Balthazar*, in *Mountolive*, and in *Clea*.

Arnaz, Desi Bandleader from the same part of Cuba as the Castillo brothers; listens to and likes the Mambo Kings; puts Cesar and Nestor on an *I Love Lucy* episode; married to Lucille Ball; buys the rights to "Beautiful Maria of my Soul"; sends a letter of condolence to Cesar after Nestor dies in Oscar Hijuelos's *The Mambo Kings Play Songs of Love*.

Arnez, Armenta Middle-class high school girl to whom Jake Adams is attracted in Herbert Simmons's *Corner Boy*.

Arnez, Edna Wife of Henry Arnez and mother of Armenta Arnez in Herbert Simmons's *Corner Boy*.

Arnez, Henry Husband of Edna Arnez and father of Armenta Arnez in Herbert Simmons's *Corner Boy*.

Arnheim German businessman (based loosely on the industrialist and statesman Walther Rathenau); an outsider by nationality, he nevertheless becomes a figurehead for the political organization called the Campaign; an adversary to Ulrich and Diotama's love interest in Robert Musil's *The Man Without Qualities*.

Arnobius Jucundus's acquaintance, a young man and student who is interested in his advancement and has no religious beliefs in John Henry Newman's *Callista*.

Arnold Heavysset young man who lives with his parents; eventually goes to live in the house of Christina Goering with his father and Lucie Gamelon in Jane Bowles's *Two Serious Ladies*.

Arnold, Benedict American Revolutionary War colonel who leads an overland attack on Quebec in Kenneth Roberts's *Arundel*.

Arnold, Catherine Sidney Bidulph Daughter of Lady Bidulph, sister of Sir George Bidulph, wife of Mr. Arnold,

mother of two daughters, and best friend of Cecilia, to whom this ill-fated heroine writes copiously of her unconsummated love for Orlando Faulkland and her reasons for renouncing him in an ongoing struggle to live virtuously in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Arnold, Cecilia Younger and less beautiful but well-liked daughter of Sidney Bidulph Arnold and Mr. Arnold in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Arnold, Charles Eldest son of a modest country gentleman and a gallant midshipman aboard the *Amputator*; he falls in love with the captured Azemia; he loses her when she is removed from Mrs. Periwinkle's custody; eventually he rescues her from three poachers and marries her in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Arnold, Charlotte Romantic, loyal servant to Mrs. James Frost and later to her grandson, James; she marries Thomas Madison in Charlotte Yonge's *Dynevor Terrace*.

Arnold, Dolly Elder and beautiful daughter of Sidney Bidulph Arnold and Mr. Arnold in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Arnold, Dr. Imposing and dominating yet kindly headmaster of Rugby School who brings about the moral and spiritual regeneration of Tom Brown in Thomas Hughes's *Tom Brown's Schooldays*.

Arnold, Ida Ample, friendly, determined, life-loving, free and easy, inexorable, early-middle-aged woman; nicknamed "Lily" by the pub's regulars because of her singing, she is loyal and has a strong sense of right and wrong; befriended by Charles Hale as a protective measure against Pinkie Brown's gang, she feels a duty to find out what happened to him; intending to "see justice done," she performs an opposite function and is ultimately responsible for Rose Wilson's marriage to Pinkie, for tracking down Hale's killers, and for Pinkie's exposure and death in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Arnold, John Philanderer who inherited from his father the company that owns Captain William Russell's ship; he plans to seduce Sylvia Russell during a sea voyage; she misjudges him as superior to her husband and is later unnerved that she so narrowly escaped his advances; he continues to send her birthday gifts each year and offers her stock in his shipping business, which she declines in Storm Jameson's *Farewell, Night; Welcome, Day*.

Arnold, John Footman on Mr. B—'s Bedfordshire estate; he wins Pamela Andrews's trust by delivering her letters to

her parents but betrays that trust by secretly showing the letters to the man who is attempting to seduce her, Mr. B—, before delivering them in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Arnold, Julie Hempel Schoolgirl friend of Selina Peake Dejong; the friendship is renewed later in life in Edna Ferber's *So Big*.

Arnold, Madeline Pretty and determined girl of 19 who pursues and marries Gordon Evans; bears a striking resemblance to Gordon's mother, Nina, in Eugene O'Neill's play *Strange Interlude*.

Arnold, Mr. Genteel and handsome husband of Sidney Bidulph Arnold and owner of Arnold Abbey; estranged from his wife through Mrs. Gerrarde's intrigues, he is happily reunited with Sidney after a long absence; he dies of a wounded skull after a riding accident in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Arnold, Mr. Erroll Another inmate of the home who knows how to build log cabins; Will Barrett will use his skills as he plans his own utopian community with Allie Huger in Walker Percy's *The Second Coming*.

Arnold, Philip Sammy Mountjoy's unscrupulous rival, as child and man, in William Golding's *Free Fall*.

Arnold, Quilt Bodyguard to Jonathan Wild in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Jack Sheppard*.

Arnold, Widow Former wife of Mr. Arnold's deceased elder brother; she marries the attorney she enlists in her effort to gain the Arnold estate by passing off her illegitimate child as the eldest Mr. Arnold's heiress in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Arnot, Andrew Archer for Louis XI's Scottish Guard who relates the king's reaction to the Duke of Burgundy's message of war in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Arnott, Mr. Brother of Mrs. Harrel; he constantly pays debts for Mr. Harrel and unsuccessfully loves Cecilia Beverley in Frances Burney's *Cecilia*.

Arnulf of Flanders Treacherous murderer of Duke William of Normandy; he is ultimately forgiven by Duke Richard in Charlotte Yonge's *The Little Duke*.

Aronnax, Professor Pierre Professor of natural history in the museum in Paris; French scientist traveling aboard the American frigate *Abraham Lincoln*, a ship on course to rid

the ocean of a reported mysterious but treacherous giant sea creature; survives an attack on the *Abraham Lincoln* when he is rescued from the sea by Captain Nemo of the futuristic submarine *Nautilus*; observes many wonders while riding aboard the underwater craft with Captain Nemo in Jules Verne's *Twenty Thousand Leagues Under the Sea*.

Aronsen Builds a store in the new Norwegian farming settlement where Isak first settled in Knut Hamsun's *Growth of the Soil*.

Arrellano, Carmen Girlfriend of Gerardo Strasser Mendana and later of Antonio Strasser-Mendana in Joan Didion's *A Book of Common Prayer*.

Arrius, Quintus Roman tribune who, while in command of a ship, recognizes the slave Judah Ben-Hur's strength and eminence; is fair-minded, kind, and compassionate; is saved by Ben-Hur when pirates attack their ship and names Ben-Hur his legal heir, providing for him thusly; eventually returns to Rome and becomes a duumvir, bequeathing at his death all his riches to Ben-Hur in Lew Wallace's *Ben-Hur: A Tale of the Christ*.

Arrogant, Lady Arsinoe Woman of rank and the pretentious wife of Colonel Brusque; she finds conversation about poor people distasteful at dinner in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Arrow Ship's mate on the *Hispaniola* with Long John Silver's sponsorship; drunk most of time and overfamiliar with the crew, he disappears overboard one night before the discovery of the conspiracy in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

Arrow, Lady Susannah Wealthy anarchist and bisexual lover in Paul Theroux's *The Family Arsenal*.

Arroway, Eleanor Radio astronomer who first discovers alien palimpsest; believes strongly in the existence of intelligent extraterrestrial life; uses direct and persistent approach to both personal and professional concerns; member of The World Message Consortium, and replaces Drumlin as a member of The Five in Carl Sagan's *Contact*.

Arrowby, Abel Adam's brother, who became a barrister and married an American heiress; James Arrowby is his son in Iris Murdoch's *The Sea, the Sea*.

Arrowby, Adam Charles's now-deceased unambitious, unadventurous, affectionate father; Charles reflects on his father with respect and affection and still suppresses his resentment of the advantages enjoyed by his richer cousin, James Arrowby, in Iris Murdoch's *The Sea, the Sea*.

Arrowby, Charles Retired actor, director, and playwright, who meets again with unfortunate consequences the girl he loved as a youth; he is narrator of Iris Murdoch's *The Sea, the Sea*.

Arrowby, Estelle James's American mother, now deceased; Charles Arrowby's mother concealed her resentment of Estelle's wealth behind a façade of quiet contempt in Iris Murdoch's *The Sea, the Sea*.

Arrowby, James Charles Arrowby's first cousin and only living kinsman, whose relationship with Charles has always been characterized by tension; a bachelor, a career army officer, and of late a Buddhist, he visits Charles and happens upon an unfolding tragedy; he rescues Charles from drowning in Iris Murdoch's *The Sea, the Sea*.

Arrowby, Marian Charles's puritanical, loving mother, who died before her son achieved professional success in Iris Murdoch's *The Sea, the Sea*.

Arrowhead Untrustworthy Tuscarora Indian who informs the French of the relief party's position in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Pathfinder*.

Arrowpoint, Catherine Sensible heiress, who disturbs her family by marrying her poor Jewish music teacher, Herr Klesmer, in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Arrowpoint, Mr. Hospitable owner of Quetcham Hall and father of Catherine Arrowpoint in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Arrowpoint, Mrs. Catherine Arrowpoint's mother, who is disappointed at her daughter's marriage to Julius Klesmer in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Arrowsmith, Joyce Lanyon See Lanyon, Joyce.

Arrowsmith, Leora Tozer See Tozer, Leora.

Arrowsmith, Martin Medical doctor and researcher frustrated by the commercial and confining aspects of his work in Sinclair Lewis's *Arrowsmith*.

Arroyo, Tomás Self-declared 19th-century revolutionary general in Mexico who reluctantly accepts the American gringo Bierce into his brigade; lingers in Chihuahua at the Miranda hacienda, where he was raised as a worker and illegitimate son; falls into a rivalry with the gringo over the American school teacher Harriet Winslow; fails to have his

soldiers join with Poncho Villa in an attack on Mexico City; later executed by Poncho Villa because Arroyo had killed the gringo in Carlos Fuentes's *The Old Gringo*.

Arsat Young powerful native living in a hut among the Malay on the edge of a lagoon in the jungle; on the eve of his wife's death from a fever, he sadly recounts to his friend Tuan how he once rescued her from imprisonment by the island's ruler; also recalls that in choosing to save Diamelen he also chose to leave his brother behind to die at the hands of the pursuing ruler's warriors in Joseph Conrad's "The Lagoon."

Arsella Servant of a contessa; wife of Pipistrello; Adeppi stays with her family in John Hawkes's *The Goose on the Grave*.

Arsene Watt's predecessor as Mr. Knott's servant in Samuel Beckett's *Watt*.

Arsinia Married to Stepan and yet the mistress of many men, including Eugene Listnitsky, a rich Cossack soldier, and Piotra and Gregor Melekhov, two Cossack soldiers; dies under fire from the Red Army as she flees with Gregor in Mikhail Sholokhov's "*The Don Flows Home to the Sea*."

Arsinoé Older woman and pursuer of Alceste; now that she has long lost her attractiveness, she is jealous of Célimène's youth and beauty; she is also bitter that Alceste prefers Célimène to her; to win Alceste's devotion and favor, she betrays her friend Célimène by disclosing to him Célimène's deception in Molière's play *The Misanthrope*.

Art Friend of a friend of the narrator; lives in hotel with a prostitute and a cat in Richard Brautigan's *Trout Fishing in America*.

Art Lillian's husband and father of Adele and Carol; worked for Lillian's father; raises mink in Mona Simpson's *Anywhere but Here*.

Artagnan d' Young Gascon adventurer who travels to Paris to join the Musketeers of the Guard of Louis XIII in 1625; falls in love with Constance, the queen's seamstress; sets out to rescue Constance when she is abducted by Cardinal Richelieu's spies and henchmen; later falls under the sinister spell of the treacherous but beautiful Lady de Winter; helps in exposing Cardinal Richelieu and Lady de Winter for their treasonous acts; at long last, receives a commission in the Musketeers in Alexandre Dumas's, père, *The Three Musketeers*.

Artemia Woman in love with Philamont; Gigantilla discredits her with him; she becomes a Vesta priestess in Eliza Haywood's *The Perplex'd Dutchess; or, Treachery Rewarded*.

Artemis, Melissa Inept dancer and beautiful prostitute; mistress of the dying furrier Cohen, she falls gratefully and slavishly in love with Darley; neglected by him during his affair with Justine Hosnani, she seduces Justine's husband, Nessim, and gives birth to Nessim's daughter before dying of tuberculosis in Lawrence Durrell's *Justine*. Her affair with Cohen resulted in her knowledge of the gunrunning conspiracy, of which she informs Pursewarden in *Mountolive*. She is mentioned in *Balthazar* and in *Clea*.

Artful Dodger See Dawkins, Jack.

Arthur Character who introduces himself as one of two former assistants to the protagonist K., but the story's narrator denies this relationship; looks exactly like Jeremiah, the other purported assistant in Franz Kafka's *The Castle*.

Arthur King of the kings in Britain in Thomas Love Peacock's *The Misfortunes of Elphin*.

Arthur The Black Squire, who helps to rescue three imprisoned damsels; he shifts his affections from Atra to Birdalone, whom he ultimately marries in William Morris's *The Water of the Wondrous Isles*.

Arthur Trustworthy son of Rose Cecil's nurse; he conducts Leicester and Matilda to France in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Arthur (Jones) King of England who, while posing as a peasant with Hank Morgan, is captured and sold into slavery; rescued by Clarence in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court*.

Arthur Car captain of the Neighborhood Organization; leads a vigilante group and is shot; member of the American Legion in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Arthur Headmaster of a boys' boarding school and companion of Mrs. Montague; patrols Hill House by night with a revolver in Shirley Jackson's *The Haunting of Hill House*.

Arthur Lifelong naif compromised by his vulnerability but sustained by his idealism; eponymous character in Thomas Berger's *Arthur Rex*.

Arthur, George (Gerdie) Delicate boy, orphaned son of a clergyman who ministered in an industrial parish in the Midlands, who is entrusted to the protection of Tom Brown and thus becomes the means of his moral and spiritual regeneration in Thomas Hughes's *Tom Brown's Schooldays*. Arthur is reported as winning a scholarship to Trinity College, Cambridge, in *Tom Brown at Oxford*.

Arthur, King Legendary founder of Camelot and the Knights of the Round Table; unites England against the Germanic and northern invaders; wins significant victories against Lucius, the Holy Roman Emperor; and establishes the Knightly Code that all knights were sworn to uphold; mortally wounded by Sir Modred, an evil soul who seeks to take the Crown by force, but not before Arthur slays Sir Modred; barge of queens soon appears to take Arthur to Avalon, from where he promises to return some day in England's most dire need at the very end of Thomas Malory's *Le Morte d'Arthur*.

Arthur, Mrs. Bedfordshire neighbor whose sneers and innuendos become pleasantries once Pamela Andrews is raised from the servant class; she and her husband are given to bickering in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Artifoni, Almidano Italian music teacher who befriends Stephen Dedalus in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Artworth, Sheila ("Sheikie" Beaker) One of three women in their sixties who at the age of eleven were "best friends" at a school in Kent; now the attractive wife of a successful local businessman and stepmother to his two children, Sheila dreads that gossip will result from the cryptic ads Diana Delacroix has placed to call them all together in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Little Girls*.

Arundel, Clare Beautiful niece of the Catholic patroness Lady St. Jerome; she shares Lothair's desire to alleviate poverty and nurses Lothair after he is hurt fighting for the liberationists in Italy in Benjamin Disraeli's *Lothair*.

Arundel, Earl of Guardian of the young Lord Leicester, for whom he intends Sir Patrick Lineric's daughter as a wife; he introduces Elizabeth Tudor, later Queen Elizabeth, to Leicester in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Arundel, Lady Sister to Lady Pembroke and Sir Philip Sidney and constant ally of Matilda and Ellinor in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Arvanitaki Foreman of the Rasuka oil well; Ford heavily relies on him in P. H. Newby's *A Journey to the Interior*.

Arvey, Curt Head of Arvey Film Studio; lends Vito Orsini money to produce a film and then attempts to take control of it in the middle of production in Judith Krantz's *Scruples*.

Arviragus Cymbeline's younger son; kidnapped at an early age, along with Guiderius, by Belarius, who assigned him the

name Cadwal; fights for the British side during the war with Italy and is reconciled with his father and sister, Imogen, after the war in William Shakespeare's play *Cymbeline*.

Arvis, Henry Sixty-year-old manager of the Brooklyn bakery The Cookie Lady in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Arwen, Lady Beautiful young daughter of Elrond and Lady Galadriel; she marries King Elessar (Aragorn) in J. R. R. Tolkien's *The Return of the King*.

Aryaka, Prince Arrested by King Palaka and imprisoned in a dungeon; escapes with the aid of Sarvilaka; later becomes the new king after King Palaka is dethroned in Shudraka's *The Little Clay Cart*.

Asagai, Joseph Nigerian student in love with Beneatha; referred to as Asagai; proud of his African heritage and hopes to return to his home country eventually; desires Beneatha to accompany him as his wife, although he thinks that she is too dependent on the American lifestyle; teaches Beneatha about their African heritage in Lorraine Hansberry's play *A Raisin in the Sun*.

Asalamalakim Long-haired Muslim boyfriend of Dee, whose greeting becomes his name; tells Mrs. Johnson to call him Hakim-a-Barber when she cannot pronounce his real name; shares Dee's opinion of Mrs. Johnson and Maggie as backward and ignorant in Alice Walker's "Everyday Use."

Asano Graham's Japanese valet and guide, who betrays him to the revolutionary leader Ostrog in H. G. Wells's *When the Sleeper Wakes: A Story of the Years to Come*.

Asbella Mother of Valerius; she becomes very ill and loses all her beauty and, therefore, the little female power she had in Jane Barker's *Exilius; or, The Banish'd Roman*.

Asche, Kane Bagley Unemployed paper company manager; married; likes gardening; is fatally shot by Burke Devore in Donald E. Westlake's *The Ax*.

Asche, Stephan See Gwyon, Wyatt.

Aschenbach, Gustave Captured Comanche born in the province of Silesia who comes from a lineage of public officials; tortured by the unnamed narrator in Donald Barthelme's "The Indian Uprising."

Aschenbach, Gustav von Aging writer, repressed but highly regarded by the public; travels to Venice to overcome

writer's block and free himself of his inhibitions; falls in love with a 14-year-old Polish boy; tries to model his attraction in terms of Platonic love and Apollonian restraint, but eventually falls prey to Dionysian frenzy and abandons all morality; keeps silent about the cholera epidemic in Venice and eats infected, overripe strawberries; grotesquely rejuvenated at the hands of a hairdresser, he dies at the end while visually following the boy's movements along the beach in Thomas Mann's *Death in Venice*.

Ascher, Alice First murder victim, a tobacconist in Andover, in Agatha Christie's *The A.B.C. Murders*.

Ascher, Franz Drunkard, abusive husband of Alice in Agatha Christie's *The A.B.C. Murders*.

Ascher, Jacob (Jake) Lawyer and friend of the Isaacsons, whom he defends during their espionage trial; his defense is partially responsible for the Isaacsons being convicted and executed in E. L. Doctorow's *The Book of Daniel*.

Ase Mother of the protagonist, Peer Gynt, who upbraids her son for his idleness in Henrik Ibsen's *Peer Gynt*.

Asfur, Captain Police captain who wrongly arrests Edgar Perry for starting a student demonstration in P. H. Newby's *The Picnic at Sakkara*.

Asgill, Mrs. Charlotte Melmoth's friend, who dies and leaves Charlotte her jointure in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncl, Esq.*

Ash Tree ogre, who is always trying to fill the hole in his heart; he follows and threatens Anodos throughout his journey in George MacDonald's *Phantastes*.

Ash, Janice One of the "old guard" at the day-care center where Evelyn Morton Stennett volunteers some of her time in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Ash, Susan Maid of Beale Farange in Henry James's *What Maisie Knew*.

Ash, Walter Clara Maugham's marginally satisfactory secondary-school boyfriend; she breaks with him before starting her university career in Margaret Drabble's *Jerusalem the Golden*.

Ashalata Young woman and friend of the protagonist, Biondini, in prepartitioned Bengal in Rabindranath Tagore's *Chokher Bali*.

Ashanti Conjurers Group includes Matiluqui, Akim, Lecbe, Yambaio, Mapenda, and Yau; serve as Babo's executioners of the Spanish and most of the whites during the initial mutiny aboard the ship; Matiluqui and Lecbe kill Don Arnada; nondescript except that they are considered warriors; aboard the *Bachelor's Delight*, they spend their time sharpening their hatchets, even when Delano walks by in Herman Melville's "Benito Cereno."

Ashbrook, Lady Madge Old lady in her eighties who disapproves of Lancelot Loseby's relationship with Susan Thirkill; she is murdered, apparently for money, in C. P. Snow's *A Coat of Varnish*.

Ashburnham, Captain Edward English officer and a gentleman; a brave and decorated soldier, the Protestant Ashburnham is married by parental arrangement to a Catholic wife; his predilection for passionate love affairs leads to his mental and emotional bankruptcy and finally to his suicide in Ford Madox Ford's *The Good Soldier: A Tale of Passion*.

Ashburnham, Leonora Beautiful, gracious, Irish-Catholic wife of Edward Ashburnham; she manages his estates and his love affairs in the vain hope that he will return to her in recognition and gratitude; she tortures him and destroys his pride, driving him to suicide in Ford Madox Ford's *The Good Soldier: A Tale of Passion*.

Ashburnham, Lord Wealthy young nobleman who becomes engaged to Lady Beatrix Esmond but grows tired of her demands; he marries Lady Mary Butler in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*.

Ashburnham, Mrs. Edward's mother, who arranges his marriage to Leonora, daughter of her Irish-Catholic friend Mrs. Powys in Ford Madox Ford's *The Good Soldier: A Tale of Passion*.

Ashby, Beatrice Simon Ashby's unmarried aunt, a professional horse breeder and trainer, who runs the Ashby household with affection and competence in Josephine Tey's *Brat Farrar*.

Ashby, Charles Younger brother of Beatrice Ashby's father; he inherits the estate after Simon Ashby's death in Josephine Tey's *Brat Farrar*.

Ashby, Derek Forty-five-year-old architect; he divorces his wife, Evelyn, to marry Maureen Kirby, with whom his relations progressed from employer to lover in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Ashby, Eleanor Simon Ashby's sister, who realizes as she falls in love with Brat Farrar that he cannot be her brother in Josephine Tey's *Brat Farrar*.

Ashby, Evelyn Wife to Derek Ashby, who divorces her to marry Maureen Kirby; following the divorce she leads an eccentric, solitary existence, refusing to see her children in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Ashby, Jane Ten-year-old sister of Simon and Eleanor Ashby; she is the tomboy of a pair of twins in Josephine Tey's *Brat Farrar*.

Ashby, Lady Mother of Sir Thomas; she is a patrician devoted to a dissolute son and antagonistic toward her new daughter-in-law, Rosalie (Murray), in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Ashby, Patrick Elder Ashby brother, long believed to have committed suicide by drowning in Josephine Tey's *Brat Farrar*.

Ashby, Ruth Jane's dainty, ladylike twin sister in Josephine Tey's *Brat Farrar*.

Ashby, Simon Charming, vicious younger twin brother and heir of Patrick Ashby; he alone knows that the unexpectedly returned Patrick must be an imposter in Josephine Tey's *Brat Farrar*.

Ashby, Sir Thomas Dissolute owner of Ashby Park, who, when he marries Rosalie Murray, adds her to his list of possessions, leaving her in the country while he continues his bachelor ways in town in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Ashe, Edward Illegitimate son of Elias McCutcheon and Ellen Poe Ashe; falls in love with Betsy, fathers a child by her, and flees with them to Canada in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Raider*.

Ashe, Ellen Poe Woman abandoned by her husband; falls in love with Elias McCutcheon and bears their son, Edward Ashe; later marries Colonel Ennis Dalton in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Raider*.

Ashe, Henry Frail, crippled son of Lady Kitty and William Ashe in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *The Marriage of William Ashe*.

Ashe, Herbert Fictional version of Borges's father's friend through whom Borges inherits the 11th volume of an encyclopaedia devoted to Tlön; the volume has, in two places, a blue oval stamp with the inscription "Orbis Tertius" in Jorge Luis Borges's "Tlön, Uqbar, Orbis Tertius."

Ashe, Lady Kitty (Bristol) Madcap, unstable wife of William Ashe, cabinet minister; her bizarre behavior is caused by her unhappiness with stifling English society; when she publishes a scurrilous attack on this society and nearly ruins her husband's career, she runs away and dies, reunited at the end with her husband in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *The Marriage of William Ashe*.

Ashe, William Aristocrat, Member of Parliament, and under secretary for foreign affairs; he makes a disastrous marriage with Lady Kitty Bristol after a short acquaintance; his career is nearly ruined by the publication of his wife's book on country-house politics in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *The Marriage of William Ashe*.

Ashe, William (Bill; covername: Murphy) Effeminate GDR intelligence mercenary who makes first contact with Alec Leamas for Abteilung in John le Carré's *The Spy Who Came In from the Cold*.

Ashenden, Brewster (Brew) Millionaire playboy and eligible bachelor who copulates with a bear to save his life; narrator of *The Making of Ashenden*, a novella in Stanley Elkin's *Searches and Seizures*.

Ashenden, William Critical, realistic, cultured novelist and narrator of the story; William meets Edward Driffeld when he is a boy, but as William matures his ties to Driffeld are insignificant compared to his knowledge of Rose Driffeld in W. Somerset Maugham's *Cakes and Ale: Or the Skeleton in the Cupboard*. As a British agent he enjoys the excitement and mystery of his travels yet wishes he could see the result of his work; he relates to people well, using measured amounts of sincerity and falsehood; he sees people as puzzles and tries to decode them in *Ashenden: or The British Agent*.

Ashendyne, Colonel Argall Father of Medway Ashendyne; leads the family's attempt to force traditional womanhood on his granddaughter, Hagar Ashendyne, in Mary Johnston's *Hagar*.

Ashendyne, Hagar Independent girl who grows to overcome her family and culture; becomes a famous author and an advocate for women's rights in Mary Johnston's *Hagar*.

Ashendyne, Medway Father of Hagar Ashendyne; travels to Europe during her childhood; when he is injured, Hagar assumes responsibility for him in Mary Johnston's *Hagar*.

Asher, Luann Half-white, pill-addicted orphan adopted by Simon Asher; rejected by persons of both races in Hal Bennett's *A Wilderness of Vines*.

Asher, Owen Wealthy, fashionable dilettante, an attractive man of forty; he entices Evelyn Innes to Paris, where he has her trained as an opera star; their six-year liaison shapes her life; an atheist, he tries to destroy her Catholicism in George Moore's *Evelyn Innes*. After she rejects him to take the veil, he finds consolation in aestheticism and travel, though he continues to intrude upon her peace, offering marriage in *Sister Teresa*.

Ashfield, Harry "Bevel" Very young boy with a vivid imagination; called "ol' man" by his father; only child in the Ashfield household; makes up names instead of telling people his real name; often beaten by older kids while a babysitter fails to watch over him in Flannery O'Connor's "The River."

Ashfield, Mr. Loving, caring, and meticulous husband and father; although sharply opinionated, he respects the opinion of others; spends most of his time looking after his ill wife in Flannery O'Connor's "The River."

Ashfield, Mrs. Wife and mother who has a very humble and solemn spirit; struck by an illness that leaves her weak and unable to care for herself or her family in Flannery O'Connor's "The River."

Ashford, E. M. Older professor emerita of English literature; earlier mentor of the protagonist, Vivian Bearing, during her graduate studies of John Donne's metaphysical poetry in Margaret Edson's play *Wit*.

Ashford, Reed Lover of Daria Worthington and Eliza Quarles and love object of Evan Quarles; morose about his affair with Daria; takes an overdose of pills and dies in Alice Adams's *Listening to Billie*.

Ashinow, Hamilton Johnny Fortune's good-natured childhood classmate, who came from Lagos to London as a stowaway; he is a hustler and drug addict; he dies of a drug overdose in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

Ashkenazi, Benish (Rabbi Benish) Revered leader in the Jewish community of Goray, Poland, and father of Levi Ashkenazi; temporarily exiled from Goray after the Chmielnicki massacre of 1648; later returns and remains studiously faithful to the Torah and Jewish tradition, rejecting the Sabbatai Zevi sect as blasphemous, in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *Satan in Goray*.

Ashkenazi, Levi Youngest son of Rabbi Benish Ashkenazi; disdains his father's orthodoxy and leads the followers of Sabbatai Zevi in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *Satan in Goray*.

Ashkenazy, Baron See Tateh.

Ashleigh, Lilian Young heiress and a natural clairvoyant, whose powers are abused by Louis Grayle; she marries Allen Fenwick in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *A Strange Story*.

Ashleigh, Mrs. Gilbert Kinswoman of Mr. Vigors; she occupies Dr. Lloyd's old house in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *A Strange Story*.

Ashley, Beata Kellerman See Kellerman-Ashley, Beata.

Ashley, Constance (Constance Ashley-Nishimura) Youngest of the Ashley children; develops sympathy for the downtrodden and becomes internationally acclaimed as a social activist in Thornton Wilder's *The Eighth Day*.

Ashley, John Barrington Wrongly convicted as the murderer of Breckenridge Lansing; stolen from a train by unknown men; flees to Chile and later drowns at sea in Thornton Wilder's *The Eighth Day*.

Ashley, Lady Brett English fiancée of Michael Campbell and former lover of Robert Cohn; has an affair with Pedro Romero in Ernest Hemingway's *The Sun Also Rises*.

Ashley, Lily Scolastica Oldest of the Ashley children; leaves Coaltown to become a world-famous concert singer in Thornton Wilder's *The Eighth Day*.

Ashley, Marie-Louise Scolastique Dubois Grandmother of John Ashley; she is the only member of his early family whose influence he consciously feels; he remembers her prayer to be used in the unfolding of God's plan in Thornton Wilder's *The Eighth Day*.

Ashley, Roger Berwyn (Trent Frazier) Only son of John and Beata Ashley and the first Ashley child to flee Coaltown; becomes a famous journalist in Chicago under the name of Trent Frazier and later as Berwyn Ashley; marries Félicité Lansing in Thornton Wilder's *The Eighth Day*.

Ashley, Senator Godfrey Leading citizen of and chronicler of important social activities in Far Edgerley; junior warden of St. John's Episcopal Church in Constance Fenimore Woolson's *For the Major*.

Ashley, Sophia Daughter of John and Beata Ashley; after her father's disappearance, she takes control of the family's fortune in such enterprises as selling lemonade and books to travelers; insists on turning the family home into a boardinghouse; her hard work leads to a mental breakdown from which she never recovers in Thornton Wilder's *The Eighth Day*.

Ashley-Densley, Dr. Elegantly handsome physician called in to treat a group of nurses; one of them, Eleanor Dear, thereafter assumes him to be on call at demand; he sees through her desperate maneuverings but looks after her anyway in Dorothy Richardson's *The Tunnel*. He becomes Miriam Henderson's friend and potential suitor in *The Trap*. He reports Eleanor Dear's death to Miriam in *Dawn's Left Hand*. Miriam refuses his proposal of marriage in *Clear Horizon*.

Ashley-Nishimura, Constance See Ashley, Constance.

Ashok Eight-year-old Indian boy who is befriended by Barbara Batchelor, the retired missionary teacher, in Paul Scott's *The Towers of Silence*.

Ashton, Colonel Sholto Douglas Ambitious heir of Sir William and Lady Ashton; he challenges Edgar Ravenswood and is killed in a duel in Flanders in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Ashton, Henry Youngest child of Sir William and Lady Ashton; he succeeds to his father's estates and is the last of the Ashtons in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Ashton, Jefferson Inexperienced and opportunistic attorney retained to defend six black men accused of raping a white woman in T. S. Stripling's *Unfinished Cathedral*.

Ashton, Julia American poet in London during World War I and wife of Rafe Ashton in H. D.'s *Bid Me to Live*.

Ashton, Lady Margaret Douglas Wife of Sir William Ashton and a wily politician; in her attempts to ruin Edgar Ravenswood and dismiss him as a suitor for her daughter, Lucy, she unwittingly incurs the enmity of the Marquis of A—, causing her husband's downfall in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Ashton, Lucy Lovely and innocent daughter of Sir William and Lady Ashton; she falls in love with Edgar Ravenswood despite a long-standing feud between their families; her mother's pawn, she eventually breaks with her lover to marry Frank Hayston, Laird of Bucklaw, only to go insane and attack her groom before dying herself in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Ashton, Rafe Poet and soldier married to Julia Ashton but having an affair with Bella Carter in H. D.'s *Bid Me to Live*.

Ashton, Sir Edward Proposed husband for Miss Milner; he is rejected as too old and boring in Elizabeth Inchbald's *A Simple Story*.

Ashton, Sir Harold Determined teetotaler, chartered accountant, and vice-chairman of the Saddleford Building Society in Northern England in Roy Fuller's *Image of a Society*.

Ashton, Sir William Wealthy and politically cunning member of the Scottish Privy Council; he feigns approval of his daughter's romance with Edgar Ravenswood in order to avoid a harmful investigation, but his duplicity loses him his position as well as his daughter in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Ashwood, Mrs. Mrs. Stafford's sister-in-law, who takes Emmeline Mobray into her house near London at Mrs. Stafford's request; there Emmeline meets Humphrey Rochely in Charlotte Smith's *Emmeline: The Orphan of the Castle*.

Asisticus (Scipio) Scipiana's elder brother, who was originally named Scipio but because of his great exploits as a soldier is given a more important name; in love with Clarenthia, he is the hero of Jane Barker's *Exilius; or, The Banished Roman*.

Askerton, Colonel Bluff ex-military man whose wife, Mary, he had rescued from a bullying drunkard; he leases the shooting at Belton Castle, avoids social contacts, and refuses to attend church in Anthony Trollope's *The Belton Estate*.

Askerton, Mary Intimate friend of Clara Amedroz, who is bullied by Lady Aylmer over the friendship; Mrs. Askerton is the subject of gossip in the town of Belton concerning her rescue from an abusive husband by Colonel Askerton; her living with him prior to her husband's death casts a shadow over her social position in Anthony Trollope's *The Belton Estate*.

Askew, Joe Army officer who sets up an airplane parts business in partnership with Charley Anderson after the war; when the business is successful, Anderson, who had been living with the Askew family, sells his partner out in a stock exchange deal in John Dos Passos's *U.S.A.* trilogy.

Askew, Mr. Solicitor who represents Mr. Furze during his bankruptcy in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Askwani White youth reared by the Cherokee of Crow Town; devoted protégé of Ewen Warne; husband of Ruhama Warne in H. L. Davis's *Beulah Land*.

Asmahan Protagonist and an independent Lebanese Muslim woman who opts to remain in Lebanon despite the ravages of the civil war around her; writes a series of letters that remain unsent, correspondence addressed to the narrator's emigrant friend Hanan, her ex-lover Naser, her family's land in a Lebanese village, her grandmother, Billie Holiday, the war, and Beirut itself; wavers between her long-

ing to be with her lover Jawad in Paris, on the one hand, and her inability to renounce her attachment to Beirut, on the other hand, in Hanan al-Shaykh's *Beirut Blues*.

Asmund Ancient Dayling warrior; he foresees the ill effect on Thiodolf of the dwarf-wrought hauberk and penetrates Wood-Sun's disguise as Thorkettle in William Morris's *A Tale of the House of the Wolfings*.

Ason, Grace Young school girl taught by the narrator, Chicha, in the small village of Bamso in Ghana, West Africa, in Ama Ata Aidoo's "No Sweetness Here."

Asper, Constance Wealthy heiress with an impeccable reputation; she pines away for Percy Dacier until his infatuation with Diana Warwick wanes and the two marry in George Meredith's *Diana of the Crossways*.

Asper, Mr. Impecunious second lieutenant of H.M.S. *Harpy*; he is not above sponging on Jack Easy in Captain Frederick Marryat's *Mr. Midshipman Easy*.

Asphalter, Lucas (Luke) Zoologist at the University of Chicago who tells Moses Herzog, his dearest friend, that Madeleine Herzog has cuckolded him with Val Gersbach; stands by Herzog in his time of emotional turmoil in Saul Bellow's *Herzog*.

Aspinall, Connie "Dreary" spinster relation of Edith Liversidge; she plays the harp and pines away in a small village for the scenes of her former glory when she was companion to a lady in Belgrave Square in Barbara Pym's *Some Tame Gazelle*.

Aspinwall, Brian Young teacher at Justin Martyr School and confidant of headmaster Francis Prescott; principal narrator who keeps a journal of various accounts of Prescott's life in Louis Auchincloss's *The Rector of Justin*.

Aspramonte, Knight of Countess Brenhilda's loving but prejudiced Norman father in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Aspramonte, Lady of Loving but prejudiced Norman mother of Countess Brenhilda in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Asquith, Robert Diplomat and distant cousin of Isabel Clarendon; he proposes to her when they are young but is refused; he later becomes her friend and adviser and is ultimately accepted in George Gissing's *Isabel Clarendon*.

Asriel, Lord Scholar, inventor, explorer, and father of Lyra Belacqua; former lover of Mrs. Coulter; amasses

an army and leads a war against "Heaven" to destroy the "Authority"; kills Lyra's best friend, Roger; forges a bridge between parallel universes; sacrifices himself to destroy the Metatron (the voice of the "Authority") in Philip Pullman's *His Dark Materials*.

Assad One of three Palestinian men who attempt a dangerous border crossing in the 1950s from the refugee camps in southern Iraq into Kuwait; represents the middle generation of Palestinians who are enthusiastic and politically engaged, yet naïve and ineffective at bringing about change in Iraq; decides to flee the refugee camps because the police want to arrest him for his political activities; agrees with the other two men, Abu Qais and Marwan, to be smuggled by Abul Khazuran through the border posts in the empty tank of his water truck; dies with the other men in the metal tank from the extreme desert heat in Ghassan Kanafani's *Men in the Sun*.

Assad, Jimmy Egyptian in the film business who hosts Daniel Martin and Jane Mallory in Cairo and arranges their trip to Palmyra in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Assef Neighborhood bully in Amir and Hassan's childhood; child of a German mother and Afghan father; sympathizes with Hitler; as a teenager sodomizes Hassan; as an adult, a Taliban pedophile who terrorizes Hassan's son Sohrab; Sohrab injures Assef's eye when Assef fights Amir in Khaled Hosseini's *The Kite Runner*.

Asselta, John Known as the Ghost, he has an abusive father and an unstable home life; takes the blame and is sent to a psychiatric facility for Daniel Skinner's murder because Ken's father pays his father; psychotic and tortures and kills people for fun; befriended by Julie Miller in high school and never forgets her friendship; tells Katy the truth about her sister's death; reveals to Will that Carly is actually his daughter in Harlan Coben's *Gone for Good*.

Assingham, Col. Robert (Bob) Retired British army officer and husband of Fanny Assingham; listens to his wife's schemes with detachment in Henry James's *The Golden Bowl*.

Assingham, Fanny American-born wife of the retired British army officer Robert Assingham; becomes a confidante of Maggie Verver and breaks the golden bowl in Henry James's *The Golden Bowl*.

Assistant Commissioner Opportunistic police official who oversees the bungling of Chief Inspector Heat in Joseph Conrad's *The Secret Agent: A Simple Tale*.

Assistant Commissioner Police official in his fifties, lately returned from long service in the East; though he sees

his job as stopping when the “right man” is caught, he is asked to find out the possible reaction to the execution of Jim Drover and is followed by Conrad Drover, who tries to shoot him, in Graham Greene’s *It’s a Battlefield*.

Ast, Theodore (Teddy) Women’s garment salesman and manufacturer; gets out of his partnership with Harry Bogen in Apex Modes before it goes bankrupt in Jerome Weidman’s *I Can Get It for You Wholesale*; starts his own garment firm and steals Martha Mills from Bogen in *What’s in It for Me?*

Asta Schnauzer of Nick and Nora Charles in Dashiell Hammett’s *The Thin Man*.

Astakhov, Stepan Husband of Aksinia, whom he regularly beats; realizes that his wife has fallen in love with Grigori Panteleimonovich Melekhov, a promising young soldier, in Mikhail Sholokhov’s *Quiet Flows the Don*.

Astarte Distinguished calligrapher, who serves as Anna Comnena’s slave and Violante’s companion in Sir Walter Scott’s *Count Robert of Paris*.

Aster, Carter Byron Henry’s first submarine commander; brave to the point of recklessness; has a clandestine affair with Byron’s sister-in-law after her husband dies; turns command over to Byron and dies heroically when their ship is hit in Herman Wouk’s *War and Remembrance*.

Aster, China Candlemaker from Marietta, Ohio, whose attempts to repay loans drive him into poverty in Herman Melville’s *The Confidence-Man*.

Aster, Lieutenant Nineteen-year-old female psychiatrist who attempts a therapeutic reprise on Georgie Cornell in Thomas Berger’s *Regiment of Women*.

Asterias, Mr. Ichthyologist who spends his life searching for a mermaid in Thomas Love Peacock’s *Nightmare Abbey*.

Astill, Laurence Scientist who serves on the advisory committee for nuclear weapons and is included among those investigated for security reasons in C. P. Snow’s *Corridors of Power*.

Aston Mick’s older brother; committed to an asylum by his mother when he was young; rescues Davies from a pub brawl and cares for him in Harold Pinter’s play *The Caretaker*.

Aston, Mack Dance-marathon contestant in Horace McCoy’s *They Shoot Horses, Don’t They?*

Astor Black hired hand on Mrs. McIntyre’s farm in Flannery O’Connor’s “The Displaced Person.”

Astrid Twenty-six-year-old estranged wife of the nameless narrator of Nicholas Delbanco’s *In the Middle Distance*.

Astronomer Learned man whose long solitude has driven him to madness and the delusion that he is in control of the weather; he exemplifies the dangerous prevalence of imagination which preys incessantly on life in Samuel Johnson’s *The History of Rasselas, Prince of Abissinia*.

Asya Young woman who falls into a romantic relationship with Dyomka, a trade-school student who is a patient at the Soviet oncology ward; while the doctors want to amputate Dyomka’s leg to save his life, Asya wants him to refuse because the operations would rob him of his physical and masculine prowess; she later learns that she has breast cancer and must have the breast removed in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn’s *Cancer Ward*.

Ata. Ben King of Zone Four who is told by the Providers that he must marry Al-Ith; though he does so unwillingly, he learns to love her; later he must leave her behind and marry the savage Queen of Zone Five in Doris Lessing’s *The Marriages Between Zones Three, Four, and Five*.

Atamadoul Monkey on a chain who tells her history to Eovaai as a warning against Ochihatou: a woman of the bed-chamber to Princess Syllalippe, she wanted Ochihatou for herself and disguised herself as Syllalippe to get him, but then was transformed by Ochihatou into a monkey when he learned that he had been tricked in Eliza Haywood’s *Adventures of Eovaai, Princess of Ijaveo*.

Atawel, Sir Ethelbert Honorable English nobleman, to whom Francesco de Guinigi entrusts the eighteen-year-old Castruccio dei Antelminelli; he dislikes Piers Gavaston; he teaches Castruccio honor, horsemanship, arms, dance, and courtly behavior in Mary Shelley’s *Valperga*.

Athalfrida Sister of the Gothic king Totila; she is in charge of Veranilda in George Gissing’s *Veranilda*.

Athalie Self-centered daughter of Althanas Brasowitsch, a prosperous Hungarian trader; fails in her attempt to murder Timéa, daughter of Ali Tschorbadschi, on her wedding day, and is sent to prison in Maurus Jókai’s *A Modern Midas*.

Atheist One of the flatterers warned of by the four Shepherds; he tries to convince Christian and Hopeful that the Celestial City does not exist in John Bunyan’s *The Pilgrim’s Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Athel, Philip Egyptologist father of Wilfrid Athel; he disapproves of his son’s engagement to the governess in George Gissing’s *A Life’s Morning*.

Athel, Wilfrid Oxford University student whose ill health forces him to return home; he becomes engaged to a governess, Emily Hood, who cancels the engagement because of family troubles and disappears; he enters Parliament and becomes engaged to another lady but meets Emily again after six years and finally marries her in George Gissing's *A Life's Morning*.

Athelney, Sally Healthy, well-made, practical, and sensible young girl who waits patiently for the maturing Philip Carey to realize her worth in W. Somerset Maugham's *Of Human Bondage*.

Athelney, Thorpe Highly intelligent, well-educated father of nine who toils in a mundane, badly paid job, befriends Philip Carey, and demonstrates what a loving family can be in W. Somerset Maugham's *Of Human Bondage*.

Athelstane the Unready Debauched, slow-witted, drunken direct descendant of Edward the Confessor, revered by the Saxons; Lady Rowena's betrothed, he barely escapes being buried alive in Sir Walter Scott's *Ivanhoe*.

Athena (Athene) Daughter of Zeus, goddess of wisdom, weaving, and war, and patron of Athens; born from her father's skull rather than a woman's womb; presiding over Orestes' trial, she breaks a tie in the defendant's favor by arguing that marriage is more important than motherhood, but also integrates the Furies into the city as protectors; moreover, institutes trial by jury for all time in Aeschylus's play *The Eumenides*.

Athenry, Countess Richard Devereux's aunt, who takes him under her wing when her husband is cruel to him; when she wants to make all his decisions for him they quarrel and he returns to Chapelizod and the Royal Irish Artillery in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Athenry, Lewis Sickly son of Lord Roland Athenry and Captain Richard Devereux's cousin; he travels on the Continent with Dan Loftus as his tutor and dies there, bringing Devereux much closer to the family inheritance in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Athenry, Lord Roland Selfish, lunatic uncle of Captain Richard Devereux; he shows no fondness for his nephew; he is frequently reported near death in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Atherton Boston attorney and friend of Bartley Hubbard in William Dean Howells's *A Modern Instance*.

Atherton, Mrs. Julia Martin's landlady in Jean Rhys's *After Leaving Mr. Mackenzie*.

Athlin, Earl of Scottish nobleman who is slain by a neighboring baron, Malcolm of Dunbayne, in Ann Radcliffe's *The Castles of Athlin and Dunbayne*.

Athos One of the Musketeers of the Guard in the service of Louis XIII in 1625; teams up with Porthos and Aramis as the three musketeers; nobleman by birth and suffers from a great treachery by a woman; also the Count de la Fere who, when married to the Lady de Winter, had hanged her for hiding her criminal past from him, but she survived the death sentence; finds her again and sends her to her execution for her murderous actions in Alexandre Dumas, père's *The Three Musketeers*.

Athy Stephen Dedalus's companion in the school infirmary in James Joyce's *A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man*.

Atkins Waiter on a train who serves dinner to the boy Carruthers and his chaperone, Miss Fanshawe; bullied by upper-class Carruthers in William Trevor's "Going Home."

Atkins, Captain Emily Atkins's beleaguered father, who failed to instill religious principles in her in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of Feeling*.

Atkins, Cora Implacable wife of Emerson Atkins; mother of Beulah Madge; devoted to the unending hard work of a depression-era Nebraska farm; dies of a stroke in Wright Morris's *Plains Song for Female Voices*.

Atkins, Emerson Taciturn and stoic Nebraska farmer; husband of Cora; father of Beulah Madge; labors over his farm through the depression and drought in Wright Morris's *Plains Song for Female Voices*.

Atkins, Emily Young prostitute whom Harley rescues from degradation and reunites with her father in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of Feeling*.

Atkins, Fayrene Dee Third daughter of Belle and Orion, sister of Sharon Rose; plagued by disfiguring acne; marries Avery Dickel, who becomes a successful veterinarian in Wright Morris's *Plains Song for Female Voices*.

Atkins, Harry Sally Atkins's simple and pleasure-loving husband, who drinks too often and beats her in W. Somerset Maugham's *Liza of Lambeth*.

Atkins, (Beulah) Madge (Kibbee) Daughter of Cora and Emerson, Nebraska farmers; plump and placid as a child; dominated by but closely bonded to her cousin Sharon Rose; marries carpenter Ned Kibbee; cares for her three daughters as well as her husband and aging parents in Wright Morris's *Plains Song for Female Voices*.

Atkins, Miss Orphanage dietician whom Joe Christmas sees having sex with an intern in William Faulkner's *Light in August*.

Atkins, Mollie Married woman who runs a money-losing shop and has had affairs with numerous men, including Roger Micheldene; after he admits to her that he loves Helene Bang, Mollie gives him the key to her New York apartment, where he finds Helene with Irving Macher in Kingsley Amis's *One Fat Englishman*.

Atkins, Mr. Clergyman sent for when Mr. Arnold is dying in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Atkins, Mr. Surgeon aboard the *Thunder* when Roderick Random is kidnapped in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Atkins, Orion Outgoing and impetuous brother of Emerson, husband of Belle Rooney, father of Sharon Rose; Nebraska farmer, but more interested in hunting; wife dies during the birth of their third daughter; returns mentally and physically disabled from World War I; dies of a stroke in Wright Morris's *Plains Song for Female Voices*.

Atkins, Sally Liza Kemp's simple, good-hearted friend, who marries Harry Atkins in W. Somerset Maugham's *Liza of Lambeth*.

Atkins, Sharon Rose Oldest daughter of Belle Rooney and Orion Atkins; dominates but is devoted to her older cousin Madge; attends the university in Chicago; never marries and has series of strong attachments to women in Wright Morris's *Plains Song for Female Voices*.

Atkins, Strode New York literary agent and horrible Anglophile, who accompanies Roger Micheldene back to England; he illegally obtained Swinburne's notebooks, which Micheldene steals after finding them in Atkins's New York apartment in Kingsley Amis's *One Fat Englishman*.

Atkins, Will One of three mutineers; he turns against the English Captain but is eventually captured by the captain, Friday, and Robinson Crusoe in Daniel Defoe's *The Life and Strange Surprising Adventures of Robinson Crusoe of York, Mariner*.

Atkinson Manservant of Colonel Boucher; his engagement to Jane Weston's maid, Elizabeth Luton, poses servant problems that require as solution the marriage of their employers in E. F. Benson's *Queen Lucia*.

Atkinson, Bill Insurance salesman, ex-Army major, and Jim Dixon's dependable friend, who resides in the rooming

house where Jim lives; he pretends to faint in order to draw attention away from Jim when Jim has difficulties presenting his "Merrie England" speech in Kingsley Amis's *Lucky Jim*.

Atkinson, George P. Manufacturer of cotton seed products and employer of Mamba in DuBose Heyward's *Mamba's Daughters*.

Atkinson, Joe Foster brother to Amelia Booth; his secret adoration of her prompts his endless friendship and service to both the Booths; he marries Molly Bennet in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Atkinson, Lissa Mulatto daughter of Hagar and granddaughter of Mamba; talented singer who appears in a black folk opera at the Metropolitan Opera House in DuBose Heyward's *Mamba's Daughters*.

Atkinson, Miss Maudie Neighbor who defends Atticus Finch to his children; her house is burned down in Harper Lee's *To Kill a Mockingbird*.

Atkinson, Nurse Mother to Joe Atkinson and wet nurse to Amelia Harris; she shelters Amelia and William Booth after they escape Mrs. Harris before their marriage in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Atlas Son of Poseidon and the Earth; fated to bear the Kosmos on his shoulders; retrieves the golden apples for Hercules, who tricks him into bearing the Kosmos once again; befriended by Laika, the Russian space dog, in Jeanette Winterson's *Weight*.

Atra First love of Arthur and one of the three damsels imprisoned by the Witch-Wife's Sister and released by the three knights in William Morris's *The Water of the Wondrous Isles*.

Atreides, Moneo Serves as Leto II's majordomo and fathers Siona Atreides; originally a rebel against Leto II's reign; dies in the bridge collapse along with Leto II during the assassination by Duncan Idaho in Frank Herbert's *God Emperor of Dune*.

Atreides, Siona Daughter of Moneo; beautiful, headstrong girl who is part of a rebel group that works to overthrow the rule of Leto II; grudgingly agrees to work with the Emperor of Dune; with Duncan Idaho, assassinates Leto II in Frank Herbert's *God Emperor of Dune*.

Atreides II, Leto Son of Paul Muad'Dib; rules the known universe by doling out rations of melange spice he stockpiled when he learned spice would no longer be readily available; his political goal through his tyrannical reign is called the Golden

Path, in which the universe avoids a catastrophic war that would eliminate humankind; is assassinated on the day he will marry Hwi Noree in Frank Herbert's *God Emperor of Dune*.

Atrim, Mary Young woman who died of a fever the day after she accepted George Stranson's marriage proposal; her memory continually haunts George to his dying day in Henry James's "The Altar of the Dead."

At Swim-Two-Birds, Narrator Unnamed college student with literary pretensions who creates the novelist Dermot Trellis and numerous other characters who get out of control in Flann O'Brien's *At Swim-Two-Birds*.

Atta Moneylender, Hashim's son, who is left torn and bleeding after a naïve yet desperate trip to the criminal quarters of Srinagar when a relic of Muhammad causes his father's behavior to become violent and possessive; dies in his attempt to save the family in Salman Rushdie's "The Prophet's Hair."

Attaroa Leader of a fierce tribe of man-hating woman warriors. Strong and cruel, Attaroa plans to kill a wounded Jondalar, and poses the biggest threat to the intertwined destinies of Ayla and Jondalar in Jean Auel's *The Plains of Passage*.

Attendants Servants of the archbishop who at first interpose themselves between the knights and Becket to defend him in T. S. Eliot's play *Murder in the Cathedral*.

Atterbury, Gordon Rejected suitor of Alison Parr in Winston Churchill's *The Inside of the Cup*.

Atti Lioness kept by King Dahfu in the lower reaches of his castle; aids the transformation of Eugene Henderson from pig man to leonine kingly spirit in Saul Bellow's *Henderson the Rain King*.

Attila Strong-minded physician of the Condor; has traveled dangerous regions of the North and acquired a deep understanding of pain and of drugs; silent about the woods, he speaks of the sea; archaic genius in Ernst Jünger's *Eumeswil*.

Attwater, Louise See LOUISE ATTWATER EBORN.

Attwater, William John Steel-hearted but religious fatalist and aristocrat, who commands a small native settlement and pearl export trade on a secluded South Sea island; he successfully repels attack from three outcast sailors, Captain John Davies, Huish, and Robert Herrick in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Ebb-Tide: A Trio and a Quartette*.

Attwood, Mrs. Widow housekeeper from whom Magdalen Vanstone learns details of the household of Admiral Bar-

tram so that she can insinuate herself there as an employee in Wilkie Collins's *No Name*.

Atufu Big black slave who helps bring about Babo's mutiny on the *San Dominick*; possibly a former king in his homeland, as he carries himself with high regard aboard the *San Dominick*; property of the ship's captain, Don Alexandro; serves as Babo's second in command after the mutiny; falsely portrays himself as a disobedient slave in chains while onboard Delano's vessel in Melville's "Benito Cereno."

Atwater Architect of expensive homes in Henry Blake Fuller's *The Cliff-Dwellers*.

Aubade Young woman, part French and part Annamese, who helps Callisto to perfect the ecological balance in his apartment; finds the temperature outside the apartment a constant 37°F; then breaks the apartment window to bring equilibrium to the inside of the apartment; creates a final absence of all motion in Thomas Pynchon's "Entropy."

Aubels, Madame Gilberte des Maurice's mistress who is seduced by the angel Arcade in Anatole France's *The Revolt of the Angels*.

Auberi Ansiau's young squire in Zoé Oldenbourg's *The Cornerstone*.

Auberry, Mr. Faithful young lover, who, though discharged by Eleanor Grimshaw's father before her marriage, saves her from her wicked husband; they marry, and he joins her father's business in a ghost story interpolated into William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Aubigny, Armand Wealthy Louisianan planter who is the son of a Creole father and French mother; raised in France until his mother's death when he was eight years old; husband of Desirée and father of their son; accuses Desirée of being of African descent when it becomes apparent that their son is mulatto; compels his wife and son to leave their home in order to prevent anyone from discovering his secret; subsequently burns a letter written by his mother to his father that reveals that his mother was of French and African descent and that he is mulatto in Kate Chopin's "Desirée's Baby."

Aubigny, Desirée Young, beautiful adopted daughter of the Valmondés, a wealthy Creole family; wife of Armand Aubigny and mother of his son; notices when their son is three months old that he has the same complexion as one of the mulatto servants; having no knowledge of her biological parents, she accepts Armand's accusation that she must be of African descent if their son is mulatto; leaves her husband in order to spare him embarrassment; unaware that Armand's

mother was of French and African descent and that he is mulatto in Kate Chopin's "Desirée's Baby."

Aubineau, Mr. Henpecked host in James Kirke Paulding's *The Dutchman's Fireside*.

Aubineau, Mrs. Shrewish hostess in James Kirke Paulding's *The Dutchman's Fireside*.

Aubrey Ernest Freeman's solicitor; he negotiates with Charles Smithson following the jilting of Ernestina Freeman in John Fowles's *The French Lieutenant's Woman*.

Aubrey, Clare Keith Former well-established concert pianist who met her husband, Piers Aubrey, in Ceylon; thin and nervous and desolate and betrayed in her marriage, she insists on the extraordinary and wonderful possibilities of life to her children, Cordelia, Rose, Mary, and Richard Quin Aubrey; Cordelia's lack of musicianship disappoints her in Rebecca West's *The Fountain Overflows*.

Aubrey, Cordelia Eldest Aubrey child, who resembles her father in appearance and in lack of musical talent; to the chagrin of her mother and of her more gifted sisters, her eccentric teacher, Miss Beevor, insists that she has great talent and must continue to practice her violin in Rebecca West's *The Fountain Overflows*.

Aubrey, Edward Village priest and mentor to Lady Vargrave (Alice Darvil) and Evelyn Templeton; he knows the secret of Evelyn's birth and was the rejected suitor of her grandmother in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Alice*.

Aubrey, Mary Second child in the Aubrey family; she is a pianist in Rebecca West's *The Fountain Overflows*.

Aubrey, Piers Father of the four Aubrey children and husband of Clare; a gambler and an attractive and lovable but irresponsible parent, he joins the family in a house on the edge of London about 1900 after they have lived in South Africa and in Edinburgh; he frequently changes jobs because he annoys people, and he gambles in stocks; he sells his wife's furniture in her absence to meet his debts, and he leaves the family and does not communicate for months at a time in Rebecca West's *The Fountain Overflows*.

Aubrey, Richard Quin Youngest and only male Aubrey child, adored by the other members of the family; he is destined to die young in World War I in Rebecca West's *The Fountain Overflows*.

Aubrey, Rose Third child of the Aubrey family; she is ten when her father leaves the family; a pianist, she is the child

closest to the mother in understanding; she envies and dislikes Cordelia for her closeness to their father and her inability to achieve musical success; Rose is narrator of Rebecca West's *The Fountain Overflows*.

Auburn, Rose Beautiful, virginal, hard, materialistic "harlot"; she went from one rich lover to the next in W. Somerset Maugham's *Ashenden: or The British Agent*.

Auchenbreck, Knight of See Campbell, Sir Duncan.

Auchtermuchty, John Immoderate and lazy messenger between Kinross and Edinburgh in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*.

Auctioneer Salesman who plays on mankind's desire to buy bargains in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, the Adventures of a Guinea*.

Auditor, The Dark-clothed and hooded figure who stands silently in the background as the protagonist Mouth talks feverishly alone onstage in Samuel Beckett's play *Not I*.

Audley, Alicia Sir Michael Audley's daughter from his first marriage; she loves her cousin Robert Audley and dislikes her stepmother, is interested in horses, marries Sir Harry Towers, and lives happily in Mary Elizabeth Braddon's *Lady Audley's Secret*.

Audley, Charles Aristocratic young clergyman, who works with Edward Underwood in Bexley and, after his death, becomes guardian of the Underwood children; he eventually goes as a missionary to Australia in Charlotte Yonge's *The Pillars of the House*.

Audley, Lady Socialite English aunt and guardian of Alicia Malcolm (Douglas); she opposes Alicia's marriage to her son, Sir Edmund Audley, in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Audley, Lady Lucy (Helen Maldon Talboys) Protagonist, who marries wealthy Sir Michael Audley, much her senior, and lives happily with him until her supposedly dead first husband, George Talboys, returns; she tries to cover up her secret by murder but is caught and punished by Robert Audley, Sir Michael's nephew, in Mary Elizabeth Braddon's *Lady Audley's Secret*.

Audley, Monsieur Swiss brother-in-law of Arnand La Luc; he oversees Theodore Peyron's education in Ann Radcliffe's *The Romance of the Forest*.

Audley, Robert Character through whose thoughts the story is told, though not in the first person; suspicious of

Lucy, Lady Audley, his uncle's wife, he hunts for his missing friend, George Talboys, and discovers Lucy's secret; he marries Clara, the sister of George Talboys, in Mary Elizabeth Braddon's *Lady Audley's Secret*.

Audley, Sir Edmund Only child of Lady Audley and the tempestuous suitor of his cousin, Alicia Malcolm, before her marriage to Archibald Douglas in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Audley, Sir Michael Husband of Lady Audley; he loves her but does not know about her first marriage and her child; he rejects her when he learns the truth from his nephew, Robert Audley, in Mary Elizabeth Braddon's *Lady Audley's Secret*.

Audrey University of London student of history who becomes Arthur Miles's lover for several years; she marries Charles Sheriff and welcomes Miles's offers to help advance Sheriff's scientific career in C. P. Snow's *The Search*.

Audrey Birdalone's mother, from whom she is stolen in babyhood by the Witch-Wife; mother and daughter meet twenty years later in the City of the Five Crafts in William Morris's *The Water of the Wondrous Isles*.

Audrey Goatherd who is wooed by Touchstone, the court jester; agrees to marry him and does so in William Shakespeare's play *As You Like It*.

Audrey Name assumed at majority by the narrator's wife, Aurora, in Peter De Vries's *The Tunnel of Love*.

Audrey Narrates memoir of her childhood; accident at birth causes defect in one eye, which is disfigured and technically blind; at fifteen, seduced by ophthalmologist; wants to be an actress, but becomes writer who fabricates self she might have been as she writes memoir in Lynne Sharon Schwartz's *Leaving Brooklyn*.

Audu, Mallam Road treasurer in Fada who is arrested, without understanding why, for misappropriating funds; he is later rehired by Officer Rudbeck to complete the road in Joyce Cary's *Mister Johnson*.

Auerbach, Eric Wears a football uniform, like his twin and many other men, at a Halloween party thrown during the Pommeroy family reunion at the family's summer place at Laud's Head on the shore in Massachusetts in John Cheever's "Goodbye, My Brother."

Auersperg, Axël d' Romantic hero and young count of Auersberg, Germany, in 1828; decides against becoming an initiate into the Rosicrucian order of metaphysical inquirers;

instead decides to leave his vast ancestral castle, but before leaving meets the beautiful Sara de Maupers in the basement of his castle, where the two discover a buried treasure and their new love; soon commits a double suicide with her, as living in ordinary reality now after the bliss they discovered together could only be a disappointment after their imagined life in Auguste Villiers's *Axël*.

Aufidius, Tullus General of the Volscians and Martius's rival; keen and realistic; his hatred for Coriolanus results from the defeat he suffers from the war against Rome; remains aware of Martius's stature; welcomes his coming to Antium to join the Volscians and prepare a new campaign against the Romans; suffers Coriolanus's valor; declares Martinus a traitor and has him murdered after Martius withdraws the Volscian troops from Rome in William Shakespeare's play *Coriolanus*.

(Arsenius) Aufugus Elderly patrician monk, who buys Philammon as a slave before retiring with him from the world to the monastery at the Laura; he returns to Alexandria as a Christian ambassador and watches over the estranged Philammon, with whom he is finally reconciled in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Augie (Little Augie, Little Poison) Tiny black jockey born with a caul; succeeds despite a series of setbacks; protagonist of Arna Wendell Bontemps's *God Sends Sunday*.

Augray A sorn, one of the native species of Malacandra (Mars), who meets Ransom on his journey to meet Oyarsa of Malacandra; Augray carries Ransom to Oyarsa's habitation in C. S. Lewis's *Out of the Silent Planet*.

August, Botho Lighthouse keeper; reclusive and rude; has slept with Margaret Handle and has an affair with Alaric; is murdered by Fabian Vas in Howard Norman's *The Bird Artist*.

Augusta (Guster) Mrs. Snagsby's simple-minded maid from the workhouse, who has fits; she is kind to Jo in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Augusta, Empress Grieves over the loss of her infant daughter and suspects that the foreign princess Lycia bewitched the child in Henryk Sienkiewicz's *Quo Vadis*.

Augusta, Julia Cornelia Wealthy young Roman who befriends the destitute Hipparchia in H. D.'s *Palimpsest*.

Augustin Member of Pablo's partisan group in Ernest Hemingway's *For Whom the Bell Tolls*.

Augustine Sober French maid of Eugenia Münster in Henry James's *The Europeans*.

Augustine, Sister Marie One of the nuns who genuinely care for Antoinette Cosway in the convent in Jean Rhys's *Wide Sargasso Sea*.

Augustine, St. Saint conjured up by De Selby; he voices various complaints and opinions in a Dublin accent in Flann O'Brien's *The Dalkey Archive*.

Augustine of Hippo Celebrated philosopher-monk and Bishop of Hippo, who stays with Synesius at Berenice and influences Raphael Aben-Ezra, eventually converting him to Catholicism in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

August Person (King) Benevolent and humane monarch, who rewards men who speak and act with honesty and boldness in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Augustus, Constantius (Constans) Roman emperor who methodically exterminates all other surviving male members of his family with the exception of his cousins Galus and Julian in Gore Vidal's *Julian*.

Augustus, Julian Roman emperor who struggles unsuccessfully to discredit Christianity and restore worship of the Greek gods; assassinated by Callistus in Gore Vidal's *Julian*.

Augustus Caesar Emperor of Rome; returns with the dying Virgil from Greece to Brundisium (Brindisi, Italy); entreats Virgil not to burn his manuscript of the *Aeneid*, as the celebrated poet has become despondent about the loss of ideals in Rome, in Hermann Broch's *The Death of Virgil*.

Augustus Caesar First emperor of Rome; he rules according to the will of his wife, Livia, who eventually poisons him in Robert Graves's *I, Claudius*.

Auld Baldie the Shepherd Rustic shepherd who introduces the legend of the Black Dwarf in order to impress some tavern mates in Sir Walter Scott's *The Black Dwarf*.

Auld Reekie, Marchioness of Mother of Lord Nidderdale, an aspirant to the hand of Marie Melmotte; her social patronage of the Melmottes assists their climb in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*. She appears in *Can You Forgive Her?*

Auld Reekie, Marquis of Uncle and guardian of Lady Glencora MacCluskie (Palliser); he arranges her marriage in Anthony Trollope's *Can You Forgive Her?* He orders his son, Lord Nidderdale, to marry Marie Melmotte in *The Way We Live Now*. He appears in *The Small House at Allington*.

Aulus Military commander sent by Claudius to conquer Britain; following the Roman victory, he nobly offers his friendship to the vanquished Caractacus in Robert Graves's *Claudius, the God and His Wife Messalina*.

Aulus Plautius Roman in whose home the foreign princess Lycia is welcomed as a daughter in Henryk Sienkiewicz's *Quo Vadis*.

Aumerle, Edward, Duke of (See also York, Edward Plantagenet, Duke of) Later known as the Earl of Rutland; son of the Duke and Duchess of York, cousin to Henry Bolingbroke (later Henry IV) and Richard II; warns Richard that overconfidence in his royal prerogative is dangerous; denies that he was responsible for the Duke of Gloucester's death; loses dukedom as punishment for loyalty to Richard; conspires with the Bishop of Carlisle and the Abbot of Westminster, among others, to assassinate Henry; begs successfully for Henry to pardon him once the conspiracy is revealed in William Shakespeare's play *Richard II*.

Aunoy, Jean d' (Louis de St. Pierre) Thief hired by Phillippe de Montalt to capture Henry de Montalt, to pose as Adeline's father, and then to kill her; unable to kill her, he hires du Bosse to do so; his testimony against Phillippe de Montalt results in the marquis's arrest in Ann Radcliffe's *The Romance of the Forest*.

Aunt Woman traveling in a railway carriage with her nephew and nieces; she can hardly manage them and is tired of their difficult and endless questions; in order to still their inquisitive natures, she tells a story but clearly fails as they are not attracted to her didactic tales; when the bachelor tells his story, she considers it an improper one since it goes against all the values taught to the children in Saki's "The Story-Teller."

Aunt Abby (Nab) Maiden sister and ward of John Bellmont; tries to protect Frado from Mrs. Bellmont in Harriet E. Wilson's *Our Nig*.

Aunt Alexandra Sister of Atticus Finch and aunt of Scout and Jem Finch; moves into the Finch home to help turn Scout into a southern lady in Harper Lee's *To Kill a Mockingbird*.

Aunt Arlette Theodora Waite's mother's cousin; jewelry marks the divisions in her life; Theodora stays with her for a while after her mother dies; gives Abner \$2,000 to take Theodora off her hands in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Aunt Bessie Insane sister of Sam Evans's father; one of the many Evans family members to suffer from insanity in Eugene O'Neill's play *Strange Interlude*.

Aunt Caroline Relative with whom Henry Miller spends a summer; notable for her kindness to him and her pock-marked face in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Capricorn*.

Aunt Chloe Black nurse of Tom Bailey in New Orleans in Thomas Bailey Aldrich's *The Story of a Bad Boy*.

Aunt Chloe Wife of Uncle Tom and mother of three children; suffers greatly when Tom is sold and attempts to earn the money to buy Tom back by cooking on other plantations in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Uncle Tom's Cabin*.

Aunt Clara Maternal great aunt of the unnamed male narrator and main character; lives on the margins of both black and white society in Opelika, Alabama; married a doctor, "Uncle Eugene," who was called upon to perform secret abortions on white patients; a landowner with tenants, she is devoted to the isolated dignity of her position in Darryl Pinckney's *High Cotton*.

Aunt Cora Lou Sister of Bertha Ann Upshur, mother of Lil Bits and Mamie, and friend of Mariah Upshur; outcast of Tangierneck in Sarah E. Wright's *This Child's Gonna Live*.

Aunt Cornelia (Cornie) Aunt of Honey Winthrop; takes over Honey's upbringing, allows her to go to Paris for a year, and enrolls her in the Katie Gibbs Secretarial School in New York in Judith Krantz's *Scruples*.

Aunt Escolástica Maiden aunt of Fermina; delivers letters to her niece from Florentino, a youthful admirer; banished penniless from the house by her brother, Fermina's father, in Gabriel García Márquez's *Love in the Time of Cholera*.

Auntie Senile retired theatrical-lodging-house keeper; her boasts of her Czarist-regime past and of her jewels are laughed at by her friend-caretaker-tenant Will Boase, but they unexpectedly enrich him in Iris Murdoch's *Bruno's Dream*.

Aunt Jenny Good-hearted sister of Colonel Sartoris; husband killed at the beginning of the Civil War; cautions Bayard, the colonel's son, not to seek blood revenge against Ben Redmond, his father's killer, in William Faulkner's "An Odor of Verbena."

Aunt Julia Unmarried sister of Mr. Lucas; arrives to take Ethel's role in acting as a caregiver to her father in E. M. Forster's "The Road from Colonus."

Aunt Mamie Boardinghouse proprietor who offers bountiful meals, chaos, and love to the narrator of Aline Bernstein's *The Journey Down*.

Aunt Mandy Wise, matriarchal protector of Mattie Johnson in Countee Cullen's *One Way to Heaven*.

Aunt Martha Cook in Caroline Gordon's "The Last Day in the Field."

Aunt Milly Sister of Bertie Eliot; she urges Lewis Eliot to use his inheritance from Aunt Thirza to pay back his father's debts and lends Lewis money to subsidize his study of law in C. P. Snow's *Time of Hope*.

Aunt of Mildred Pompous and proud woman who serves as an omnipresent chaperone of her spoiled niece Mildred Douglas in Eugene O'Neill's *The Hairy Ape*.

Aunt Ruth Temperamental aunt who cared for Leticia and who brought her to medical "treatments" in Julio Cortázar's "End of the Game."

Aura Beautiful niece of Señora Llorente who seems to be under the spell of Consuelo; Felipe Montero has fallen in love with her and wants her to leave with him when he has finished the translations in Carlos Fuentes's *Aura*.

Aurangzeb, Mughal Emperor Defender of Islam; a frail ascetic, he takes Hannah Legge prisoner and gives her a pearl necklace; his battle against Jadav Singh is his last great victory in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Aurea Beloved of Sir Baudoin, who helps to release her with two other damsels from the prison of the Witch-Wife's Sister; she marries a son of Gerard of the Clee in William Morris's *The Water of the Wondrous Isles*.

Aurelia Estranged daughter of Flavius Anicius Maximus and cousin of Basil; she has married a Goth and become a heretic but agrees to embrace Catholicism secretly in order to inherit her father's property; she is mysteriously spirited away by priests in George Gissing's *Veranilda*.

Aurelia Narrator's grandmother's sister who died in 1939; one of the many family members who appear in the mirror to communicate with the living in Maria Elena Llano's "In the Family."

Aurelia Young noblewoman and daughter of Baron von F—; mysterious woman who resembles the painted image of St. Rosalia; tells Medardus that she loves him, but later, after their marriage, is murdered by Medardus in E. T. A. Hoffmann's *The Devil's Elixir*.

Aurelian Only son of a gentleman of Florence, Don Fabio; after a six-year absence he accompanies his Spanish friend Hippolito di Saviolina to Florence; they attend a masked ball

where he meets and falls in love with the mysterious Incognita; he presents himself to her as Hippolito in an effort to delay his father's knowledge of his return; Incognita is later revealed to be the Juliana to whom his betrothal was arranged in William Congreve's *Incognita*.

Aureliano III Child born of an affair between Aureliano Babilonia and Amaranta Ursula; born with the curse of a pig's tale; his mother dies during childbirth and his father is too distracted to care for him in Gabriel García Márquez's *One Hundred Years of Solitude*.

Aureliano Sons (Brothers) Seventeen sons born to Aureliano Buendía during his war campaigns; each has a different mother; all eventually return to the Buendía household; each is marked by permanent ashes on his forehead; all are assassinated in Gabriel García Márquez's *One Hundred Years of Solitude*

Aurelius, Marcus Well-known critic, who thinks Janos Lavin's work is worthy but boring in John Berger's *A Painter of Our Time*.

Auronzo, Concetta Widowed mother of Don Carlo and Domenico Campanati; she is an American transplanted to Europe; intelligent and well-read, she involves herself deeply in the effort to save the Jews from extermination in Nazi Germany in the 1930s in Anthony Burgess's *Earthly Powers*.

Aurora Theodosia's younger sister, who is an agreeable woman of fashion, takes an interest in Pompey, and buys him from Mrs. Wilkins in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Aurora See AUDREY.

Austin Professor of physics who directs Arthur Miles's research at King's College, University of London; he chairs the committee that establishes the National Institute for Biophysical Research in C. P. Snow's *The Search*.

Austin, Benny Best friend and business partner of Harry Wyeth in Joan Didion's *Play It As It Lays*.

Austin, Henry (Hank) Father of four children who is fired from his job as truckman by Old Running Water in Albert Halper's *Union Square*.

Austin, Mrs. Wife of Professor Austin; she is hostess for dinner parties attended by Arthur Miles in C. P. Snow's *The Search*.

Austin, Seymour Tory politician; he disappoints Cecilia Halkett when he recommends Blackburn Tuckham to her

rather than proposing himself in George Meredith's *Beauchamp's Career*.

Author Middle-class man of sublime sentiments who gives a guinea to a strange woman because she is in distress in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Authority, The First angel who declares himself the Creator when the next angels appear; acts as the deity worshipped by the church; falls to the ground in his crystal chariot and is released by Lyra and Will; disintegrates upon release into particles of dust in Philip Pullman's *His Dark Materials*.

Author's Friend Competitor for admission into the Mock Monastery who proposes to bring down the minister by attacking his public blunders and his private vices and follies, and who is thrown into jail for his efforts in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Autolycus Peddler who picks the Clown's pocket; visits the Old Shepherd's house on the day of the sheep shearing to sell ballads; exchanges clothes with Florizel, who wishes to flee to Sicilia unnoticed; decides not to inform Polixenes of his son's escape; sends the unwitting Clown and Old Shepherd into the ship carrying Florizel and Perdita to Sicilia in William Shakespeare's play *The Winter's Tale*.

Autumn, Mr. Mrs. Autumn's long-suffering husband; he feeds his wife's delusion that he is jealous by showing impatience at her imaginary flirtations in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

Autumn, Mrs. Henrietta Courteney's elderly but vain and self-deluded employer, who plagues her husband by inventing love intrigues; she falsely accuses Henrietta of having a lover and dismisses her in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

Autumn House, The Calls the members of the Family together in different ways throughout the centuries; has a hall carpet embroidered with "make haste to live" in Ray Bradbury's *From the Dust Returned*.

Avá Young Brazilian Mairun man who has symbolically changed his name to Isaías; becomes the Indian successor to Anacã, the recently deceased chieftain in the Mairun village; meets Alma, a white woman who has joined an order of nuns to redeem herself; conforms to the rule of marrying a local woman instead of Alma, feeling he has lost his Mairun soul in Darcy Ribeiro's *Máira*.

Ava (Delilah Lee) Aspiring dancer and lover of Isolde; names herself after Ava Gardner in Marilyn French's *The Women's Room*.

Avellaneda Short name of the reputed author of the false second part of *Don Quixote*, which pretends to continue the adventures of Cervantes's *Don Quixote*; often referred to by Cervantes's characters in *Don Quixote Part 2*; full name in false book given as Alonso Fernández de Avellaneda, of Tordesillas, in Miguel de Cervantes Saavedra's *Don Quixote de la Mancha*.

Avellanos, Antonia Costaguanan patriot who falls in love with Martin Decoud but loses him in Joseph Conrad's *Nostramo: A Tale of the Seaboard*.

Avellanos, Don José Costaguanan patriot and father of Antonia in Joseph Conrad's *Nostramo: A Tale of the Seaboard*.

Avenel, Julian Mary Avenel's ruthless uncle, a border baron outlawed by England and Scotland; lawless and formidable, he seizes his niece's inheritance but dies defending the monastery in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery*.

Avenel, Lady Alice Mary Avenel's mother; soft-spoken and polite when prosperous, she is treated courteously when misfortune befalls her; she turns to the Protestant Bible for solace and dies holding what the monks term heretical opinions in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery*.

Avenel, Leonora Gifted young poet, who secretly marries Audley Egerton, is driven to despair by Baron Levy, and dies giving birth to the boy known as Leonard Fairfield in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's "*My Novel*," by *Pisistratus Caxton*.

Avenel, Mary Lady Alice's scholarly daughter; deprived of her inheritance, she resides with the Glendinnings; she falls in love with Halbert Glendinning, whom she later marries; born on All-Hallows Eve, she is blessed with intuitive insight and is superstitiously called the Spirit of Avenel in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery*. She is Lady of Avenel and wife of Sir Halbert; her childless state causes her to lavish Ronald Graeme with maternal devotion in *The Abbot*.

Avenel, Richard Leonora Avenel's brother, who assists and later quarrels with his nephew Leonard Fairfield in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's "*My Novel*," by *Pisistratus Caxton*.

Avers, Captain Andrew Father of Raib Avers and Desmond Eden; dies aboard the *Lillias Eden* in Peter Matthiessen's *Far Tortuga*.

Avers, Captain Raib Skilled turtler and captain of the *Lillias Eden*; embittered by changes he has witnessed in the fishery business; attempts to take his crew over Misteriosa Reef at night, but wrecks his boat and dies with all but one of his crew in Peter Matthiessen's *Far Tortuga*.

Avers, Jim Eden (Buddy) Quiet and frightened seventeen-year-old son of Raib Avers; determined to be a turtler even though he gets seasick and lacks ability; dies following the wreck of the *Lillias Eden* in Peter Matthiessen's *Far Tortuga*.

Avery Original owner of the Silver Sun Saloon; tries to persuade Molly Riordan to kill Clay Turner; dies when Turner burns the Silver Sun in E. L. Doctorow's *Welcome to Hard Times*.

Avery, Captain Fellow English pirate, who joins Wilmot and Singleton's group in Madagascar; he persuades Wilmot to split off from Singleton and go with him in Daniel Defoe's *The Life, Adventures, and Pyracies of the Famous Captain Singleton*.

Avery, John Somerton Youthful, unassertive aide to Director Leclerc; he befriends Fred Leiser but ignominiously sacrifices him to Operation Mayfly in John le Carré's *The Looking-Glass War*.

Avery, Megan Caring coworker of Jamie Conway's at a prominent New York magazine who always tries to do her best for him even though she is repeatedly taken advantage of in Jay McInerney's *Bright Lights, Big City*.

Avery, Miss Mysterious old charwoman at the farms attached to Howards End in E. M. Forster's *Howards End*.

Avery, Sarah John Avery's lonely, anxious wife; her bitterness drives her husband further into Leclerc's Neverneverland of outdated espionage threats in John le Carré's *The Looking-Glass War*.

Avery, Shug Singer; loves Celie and teaches her about sex; takes her from her husband to Memphis, Tennessee; leaves to go on singing tour with nineteen-year-old lover; later returns to Celie in Alice Walker's *The Color Purple*.

Avey Independent northern black woman; the narrator mistakes her indifference toward him as indolence in Jean Toomer's *Cane*.

Avila, Daisy Daughter of opposition senator Domingo Avila; wins a government-sponsored beauty contest in the Philippines, then denounces the government in a media interview; falls in love with a rebel leader and joins his guerrilla forces; arrested after coming to her assassinated father's funeral; is tortured, gang-raped, and banished from the country, but returns to become a guerrilla fighter in Jessica Hagedorn's *Dogeaters*.

Avila, Domingo Philippine senator who is critical of the ruling regime's abuses and excesses; champion of human

rights who is assassinated by the government; father of Daisy Avila in Jessica Hagedorn's *Dogeaters*.

Avinash Maneck's closest friend at college; teaches Maneck to play chess; president of the student union and chairman of hostel committee; tortured and murdered by police for his political activities in opposition to the emergency in Rohinton Mistry's *A Fine Balance*.

Avis, Buchanan Malt (Malty) West Indian friend of Banjo in Claude McKay's *Banjo*.

Avocatori Four magistrates of the Venetian court; although initially on Celia and Bonario's side, they succumb to Volpone, Mosca, and Voltore's ruse; finally rescind their previous errors after Volpone is forced by Mosca to put an end to their plan; release Celia and Bonario, and deal severe punishments to Volpone, Mosca, Voltore, Corvino, and Corbaccio at the end of Ben Jonson's play *Volpone*.

Avora, Mr. d' Italian master for Louisa Mancel and Miss Melvyn; he later joins the women at Millenium Hall to assist in its management in Sarah Scott's *A Description of Millennium Hall*.

Awad Lawyer hired to take care of Abravanel's and Mrs. Khoury's estates after Abravanel's death in P. H. Newby's *Something to Answer For*.

Awalt, Billy Eighteen-year-old hay baler and resident of a small Nebraska town along the Platt River in Ron Hansen's "Nebraska."

Awberry, Deb Younger and more tender-hearted daughter of Mrs. Awberry; she loves William Wilson and marries him, thanks to the magnanimity of Sir Charles Grandison in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Awberry, Mrs. Widow with two daughters; Harriet Byron's forced marriage to Sir Hargrave Pollexfen was to have taken place in her house in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Awberry, Sally Elder and less tender-hearted daughter of the widow Mrs. Awberry in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

'Awkins Argumentative captive soldier held under guard as either a spy or enemy combatant; an English communist and atheist who argues against God's involvement in human life; enjoys playing cards while guarded; unclear which side of the war he is on; learns that he is going to be immediately

executed as a reprisal against the enemy's execution of their prisoners in Frank O'Connor's "Guests of a Nation."

Axel Son of Gustav Rask; fathers the illegitimate child of Oscar's daughter; murdered in revenge by Oscar in Carl A. V. Moberg's *Raskens*.

Axël See Auersperg, Axël d'.

Axel Axel (covernames: "Poppy," "Greensleeves," Herr König) Magnus Pym's Czechoslovakian controller and beloved second father-figure; he introduces Magnus to culture, literature, and philosophy; he offers Magnus sanctuary when British Intelligence unearths him, but, even with Mary Pym's help, he is unable to prevent Magnus's suicide in John le Carré's *A Perfect Spy*.

Axelrod, Arthur Father of David Axelrod and a lawyer in Scott Spencer's *Endless Love*.

Axelrod, David (Dave) Obsessive lover of Jade Butterfield; narrator of Scott Spencer's *Endless Love*.

Axelrod, Dr. Marcus J. Boyhood friend of Herman Gold and prosperous Lower East Side physician in Michael Gold's *Jews without Money*.

Axelrod, Rose Wife of Arthur Axelrod and mother of David Axelrod in Scott Spencer's *Endless Love*.

Axelroot, Eben Disreputable pilot who frequently stays in Kilanga; involved in diamond smuggling and covert CIA operations, apparently has some involvement in the assassination of the prime minister of the Republic of Congo, Patrice Lumumba; takes Rachel to Johannesburg and becomes her lover in Barbara Kingsolver's *The Poisonwood Bible*.

Axwick, Alan Dull and witless Member of Parliament for whom Owen Tuby and Cosmo Sultana form a more exciting image in J. B. Priestley's *The Image Men*.

Axworthy, Samuel Vicious cousin of Leonard Ward; he terrorizes the young Thomas May in Charlotte Yonge's *The Daisy Chain*. He is finally established by Thomas May as the murderer of his uncle in *The Trial*.

Ay, Laintal Yuli's great-great-great grandson, who is destined to become king of Oldorando and lead the country into a new era in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Ayacanora Indian priestess, actually daughter of John Oxenham; she falls in love with Amyas Leigh during his

search for El Dorado; Amyas brings her back to England; her identity is discovered by Salvation Yeo, and she and Amyas finally marry in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Aycock, Willie Duke Sexual rival of Rosacoke Mustian for the affections of Wesley Beavers in Reynolds Price's *A Long and Happy Life*.

Aysha Mistress of Louis Grayle in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *A Strange Story*.

Aysha Pakistani woman with a Danish husband; she works for International Family Planning; she is present at an Evelyn (Morton) and Ted Stennett gathering in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Ayida, Joe Art historian and sculptor who is Minister of Culture of Adra; Frances Wingate's long-time professional friend, he is her host at the conference from which she is summoned home following the discovery of Constance Olle-renshaw's death in Margaret Drabble's *The Realms of Gold*.

Ayla Strong, resourceful, beautiful Cro-Magnon woman; lives in isolation after her unjust banishment from the Neanderthal Clan that raised her; discoverer of flint and iron pyrite as tools to make fire; expert hunter; skilled healer, eventual lover of Jondular; protagonist of Jean Auel's *The Valley of Horses*, *The Clan of the Cave Bear*, *The Plains of Passage*, and *The Mammoth Hunters*.

Aylmer Young man who worships science's ability to alter nature; married to the beautiful Georgiana who has a tiny birthmark—a flaw in her otherwise perfect nature—on her cheek; becomes obsessed with the flaw and desires to remove the mark; the potion he mixes up in his laboratory ends his wife's life in Nathaniel Hawthorne's "The Birth-Mark."

Aylmer, Belinda Meek and adoring sister of Frederick; she is nagged and bullied by her mother in Anthony Trollope's *The Belton Estate*.

Aylmer, Captain Frederick Folliott Cold, egotistical Member of Parliament, who becomes engaged to Clara Amedroz; his snobbish mother snubs her when she visits Aylmer Hall and helps separate the couple; he at last marries Lady Emily Taggmaggert in Anthony Trollope's *The Belton Estate*.

Aylmer, Lady Domineering mother of Frederick; she successfully encourages him to disentangle himself from Clara Amedroz and marry Lady Emily Taggmaggert in Anthony Trollope's *The Belton Estate*.

Aylmer, Sir Anthony Henpecked husband of Lady Aylmer; he advises his son, Frederick, to remain a bachelor; he is the sole member of the family to show kindness to Clara Amedroz when she visits Aylmer Hall in Anthony Trollope's *The Belton Estate*.

Aylmer, Sir William Trustee of Maud Ruthyn's estate in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Aymaro of Alessandria Benedictine monk and copyist in the abbey; fond of gossiping, gives a lot of information to William of Baskerville in Umberto Eco's *The Name of the Rose*.

Aymer Corrupt prior of Jorvaulx Abbey; he brings great grief to the Saxons and so is captured and held for ransom in Sir Walter Scott's *Ivanhoe*.

Aymer, Mr. (alias Mr. Vallance) Evil accomplice of Squire Cranmer in John Buchan's *The Free Fishers*.

Aymeris, Sir Castellan of the Castle of the Quest in William Morris's *The Water of the Wondrous Isles*.

Aymo, Bartolomeo Ambulance driver in the command of Frederic Henry; shot and killed by fellow Italian soldiers in the confusion of a retreat in Ernest Hemingway's *A Farewell to Arms*.

Ayres British army major who attends the yacht party in William Faulkner's *Mosquitoes*.

Ayres, Phoebe Experienced prostitute who, as Fanny Hill's coworker and roommate at Mrs. Brown's bordello, introduces her to lesbian love, voyeurism, and other aspects of life in the professional sisterhood in John Cleland's *Memoirs of a Woman of Pleasure*.

Ayresleigh, Mr. Middle-aged, haggard prisoner for debt in the Fleet prison in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Ayscue, Major William ("Willie") Self-doubting chaplain, who is generally ineffective when called upon in professional capacities and more interested in pursuing interests in music in Kingsley Amis's *The Anti-Death League*.

Azar Foot soldier in the Vietnam War and member of Alpha Company; mean-spirited and cruel; makes jokes about enemy corpses and the deaths of his fellow soldiers and mocks traumatized Vietnamese civilians; helps O'Brien play a practical joke on Jorgenson, the unit's medic, after Rat Kiley is removed from combat; forced to help dig Kiowa's body out

of the sewage field and finally shows his humanity in Tim O'Brien's *The Things They Carried*.

Azariah Early tutor of Joseph of Arimathea, schooling him in Greek in George Moore's *The Brook Kerith*.

Azarian Rock musician who becomes leader of a band when singer Bucky Wunderlick drops out; ultimately murdered in Don DeLillo's *Great Jones Street*.

Azarina Black servant of Eugenia Münster in Henry James's *The Europeans*.

Azazello One of Woland's band; red-headed with a fang sticking out of his mouth; sent by Woland to persuade Margarita to be a queen at the devil's ball, and also responsible for the chaos created in Moscow in Mikhail Bulgakov's *The Master and Margarita*.

Azazruk Young shaman of Eskimo descent in 12,000 BPE; leads his tribe to start one of the earliest Aleut settlements on island of Lapak in James Michener's *Alaska*.

Azcoitia, D. Jerónimo de Wealthy aristocrat and politician to whom Humberto Peñaloza, the narrator and protagonist of the story, serves as servant and secretary; owns the convent where much of the story takes place and the narrator burns to death in José Donoso's *The Obscene Bird of Night*.

Azdak, Judge Former village employee and recorder who has now been promoted by drunken soldiers to judge of Nuka; friendly to the poor and occasionally breaks laws to get money from the rich; has no proper education but attempts to judge righteously through the famed Chalk-Circle; recognizes Grusha's love and concern for the child during this test of a tug-of-war with the baby and assigns her custody rather than the heartless birth mother in Bertolt Brecht's play *The Caucasian Chalk-Circle*.

Azemia Beautiful Turkish naif captured by a British warship captain; she is intended as a gift for a lecherous duke, but his jealous paramour removes her from the duke's household; she is in the custody of several aristocrats, the last being the good Mrs. Blandford; she eventually marries Charles Arnold in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Azeredo, Fernande (Nande) Exotic Frenchwoman who has an affair with Sam Dodsworth in Sinclair Lewis's *Dodsworth*.

Azevedo, Daniel Simon Second murdered man who, having been a political tough man and later an ordinary thief,

seems very far from any connection to the first murdered rabbi in Jorge Luis Borges's "Death and the Compass."

Azimart, Monsieur D' Famous good shot with a pistol and an old lover of the Duchesse de Perpignan; after she sets up Henry Pelham for his challenge, he is wounded in their duel, having misfired and shot Pelham's hat in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Pelham*.

Aziz Mabel Layton's Indian servant who has been with the family for many years; when Mabel dies at Rose Cottage, he returns to his home village in the mountains in Paul Scott's *The Towers of Silence*.

Aziz, Aadam Muslim doctor and Heidelberg graduate; sports a distinguished nose, red beard, dark hair, and sky-blue eyes; feels inferior among Germans during the five years of his studies, and feels alienated and suspected among Indians, including his wife, Naseem, for his European ideologies; ambivalent about God; hates calls for partitioning India and blames foreign countries; permanently scarred by the Amritsar massacre; his son Hanif's suicide makes him rebel against God by refusing to go to Pakistan; accused of stealing Prophet Muhammad's holy hair, thus causing political upheavals; his skeleton disintegrates into powder inside his skin in Salman Rushdie's *Midnight's Children*.

Aziz, Dr. Muslim Indian doctor who is optimistically friendly to the sympathetic English: Henry Fielding, Mrs. Moore, and Adela Quested; Adela's accusation against him of attempted rape in the Marabar Caves he perceives as insulting and maliciously false; he is acquitted when Adela withdraws her accusation at his trial, but he has become hostile to the British in E. M. Forster's *A Passage to India*.


Aziz, Abdul Instigator of the Fouad University student uprising against the British in P. H. Newby's *The Picnic at Sakkara*.

Azureus, President Head of the university who calls a meeting to require the faculty to sign papers of allegiance to the new regime; Adam Krug, whose wife dies only hours before the meeting, alone refuses to sign the declaration in Vladimir Nabokov's *Bend Sinister*.

Azusa Common-law wife of Wolfie, who yearns to return to her in Peter Matthiessen's *At Play in the Fields of the Lord*.

Azvedo, Throat-Cut de Pirate who had been a rabbi's son and a physician in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

B



B Artist who is a friend of DeSilva in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

"B" Middle-aged woman and plainly dressed companion of the 90-year-old matriarch named "A"; listens to the old dying woman's life story in Edward Albee's play *Three Tall Women*.

B, Mr. Handsome, confident, and wealthy man who is the middle-aged owner of the Summer Camp, and a teacher at the nearby genteel school attended by a number of the campers in Margaret Atwood's "True Trash."

B., Mr. GESS (Global-Equip Security Services) agent consulted by Anthea Leaver in Muriel Spark's *Territorial Rights*.

B, Mrs. Pressured into supervising the Summer Camp where all the teenagers meet; symbol of the wealthy leisure class seen as an obscure yet ideal adult world in the minds of the teenagers in Margaret Atwood's "True Trash."

B**, Count de** Admirer of Shakespeare and English books; mistakenly believing Yorick is like his namesake, the King's Jester, he promptly acquires the passport Yorick needs to avoid being jailed in the Bastille in Laurence Sterne's *A Sentimental Journey through France and Italy*.

B—, Countess of Lord B—'s mother; impressed with Henrietta Courteney's rejection of her son, she introduces

her to her sister in order to find her a good situation in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

B—, Earl of Lord B—'s father; he is anxious for his son to marry Jenny Cordwain's money, but sympathetic toward Henrietta Courteney, whom his son prefers, because she is a distressed gentlewoman in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

B—, Lord Father of Lady Forester; he raised her to be an atheist and is said to have been highly unpredictable in his treatment of tenants in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

B—, Lord Jenny Cordwain's betrothed; he conspires with Mrs. Eccles to seduce Henrietta Courteney, hoping to marry her (though she is a servant) if she will convert to Catholicism and thereby inherit her aunt's estate in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

B—, William Rake who attempts to seduce but finally marries his mother's young serving maid; his temper, arrogance, and errant behavior as Pamela's husband provide much of the dramatic tension in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*. As Mr. Booby, he is nephew to Lady Booby and husband to Pamela Andrews; his regard for Pamela leads him to rescue successively Joseph Andrews and Fanny Goodwill from his aunt's ire in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

B—, William (Billy) Son of Pamela (Andrews) and Mr. B— in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Baako Central character; young man educated in the United States who returns home to Ghana fearing to face the unrealistic expectations of his family and friends that he will return prosperous; experienced a nervous breakdown from the pressure prior to his return; at home, he seeks the care of Juana, a Puerto Rican psychiatrist practicing in Ghana; also becomes her lover; fails in his attempt to publish his writing that reveals Ghana's social ills; falls into insanity but is guided out of his mental maze by Juana in Ayi Kwei Armah's *Fragments*.

Baba Amir's widowed father; wealthy, successful, and generous businessman in Kabul, Afghanistan, in Khaled Hosseini's *The Kite Runner*.

Bababalouk Chief of Vathek's eunuchs; he likes to bully the women in the harem in William Beckford's *Vathek*.

Babad, Eleazar (Reb Eleazar) Wealthiest man in Goray before the 1648 invasion and massacre; afterward, a widower, wanderer, and father who abandons Rechele Babad to relatives in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *Satan in Goray*.

Babad, Rechele Epileptic daughter of Reb Eleazar Babad, wife of Reb Itche Mates in an unconsummated marriage, and mistress and later wife of Reb Gedaliya; called a prophetess by the people of Goray, she is tormented and impregnated by Satan in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *Satan in Goray*.

Babalatchi Aid to Lakamba, Rajah of Sambir; he helps Kaspar Almayer's daughter elope in Joseph Conrad's *Almayer's Folly: A Story of an Eastern River*. He thwarts Peter Willems and Almayer in *An Outcast of the Islands*.

Babbacombe, Evie Sexual "local phenomenon" of Stilbourne; she makes her body accessible to Oliver as well as to others in William Golding's *The Pyramid*.

Babbacombe, Mrs. Evie's mother and the town of Stilbourne's "only Roman Catholic"; she does not know her place in the social structure of the town and is ridiculed by its inhabitants in William Golding's *The Pyramid*.

Babbacombe, Sergeant Town crier and brutal father of Evie Babbacombe; he has an incestuous relationship with his daughter in William Golding's *The Pyramid*.

Babbalanja Philosopher from Odo and Taji's companion in Herman Melville's *Mardi*.

Babbitt, Eunice Littlefield See Littlefield, Eunice.

Babbitt, George F. (Georgie) Realtor and faithful Zenith civic booster who fails to find happiness upholding community values in Sinclair Lewis's *Babbitt*; also appears in *Elmer Gantry*.

Babbitt, Katherine (Tinka) Daughter of George and Myra Babbitt; adored by her father in Sinclair Lewis's *Babbitt*.

Babbitt, Myra Thompson Patient wife of George Babbitt; mother of Katherine, Theodore, and Verona Babbitt in Sinclair Lewis's *Babbitt*.

Babbitt, Theodore Roosevelt (Ted) Son of George and Myra Babbitt; would-be automobile mechanic who elopes with Eunice Littlefield in Sinclair Lewis's *Babbitt*.

Babbitt, Verona (Rone) Daughter of George and Myra Babbitt; Bryn Mawr graduate who marries Kenneth Escott in Sinclair Lewis's *Babbitt*.

Babbybobby Widower in his early 30s; owns a curragh (boat), which is the only transportation off the island of Inishmaan in Martin McDonagh's *The Cripple of Inishmaan*.

Babchild, Mr. Primitive Methodist pastor whose preference for Hester Limbrick's cooking angers her mother; the pleasant notion of entertaining him in her own home motivates Hester's disastrous marriage to the drunkard Joel Dethridge in Wilkie Collins's *Man and Wife*.

Babcock, Dr. Arthur Amos Cuncliffe Protective English physician to the royal court of Pisuerga and lover of royal governess Aggie Montgomery in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Babcock, Dwight Stodgy member of the Knickerbocker Trust Company who is Patrick Dennis's trustee and Mame Dennis's nemesis in Patrick Dennis's *Auntie Mame* and *Around the World with Auntie Mame*.

Babe Dayton Nickles's wild mare that Rayona Taylor tries to ride in the Havre rodeo in Michael Dorris's *A Yellow Raft in Blue Water*.

Babe See Greene, Beatrice.

Baberton, Anne Resident of the May of Teck Club and owner of a coveted Schiaparelli taffeta evening dress in Muriel Spark's *The Girls of Slender Means*.

Babette, Madame Concierge with whom Virginie de Crequy takes shelter in Elizabeth Gaskell's *My Lady Ludlow*.

Babie Blind Alice Grey's servant, a slovenly and graceless girl, in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Babilonia, Aureliano (Aureliano II) Illegitimate son of Meme and Mauricio Babilonia; sent to Buendía house and raised by Fernanda; carefully studies Melquíades's parchments; has an affair with his aunt Amaranta Ursula in Gabriel García Márquez's *One Hundred Years of Solitude*.

Babington, Anthony Childhood friend of Cecily Talbot; his admiration for Mary, Queen of Scots draws him into a plot against Queen Elizabeth and leads him to a horrible death in Charlotte Yonge's *Unknown to History*.

Babington, Babington Julia Cousin of John Caldigate much in love with him from youth; when he marries Hester Bolton, she becomes his enemy; she marries the Reverend Augustus Smirkie in Anthony Trollope's *John Caldigate*.

Babington, Mary Anne (Aunt Polly) John Caldigate's aunt, who had cared for him when he was little; she turns against him when he declines to marry her daughter, Julia, in Anthony Trollope's *John Caldigate*.

Babington, Nan Suburban middle-class friend of the Henderson girls in Dorothy Richardson's *Backwater*. She makes a brief reappearance in *Clear Horizon*.

Babington, Tommy Nan's brother, also a friend of the Henderson girls, in Dorothy Richardson's *Backwater*.

Babka Orphaned peasant girl who lives in the forest; becomes Grischa Paprotkin's lover and becomes pregnant by him; tries to save him from the death sentence by organizing his escape from prison in Arnold Zweig's *The Case of Sergeant Grischa*.

Babley, Richard (Mr. Dick) Simple-minded man, who was rescued from incarceration in an asylum by Betsey Trotwood, with whom he lives; he is engaged in writing a memorial of the Lord Chancellor, but the subject of King Charles the First's head always gets in the way; Mr. Micawber calls him Mr. Dixon in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Babli Twenty-six-year-old single daughter of Mr. Bhowmick, part of a family that moved from India to America years earlier; professional electrical engineer who has modern ideas about sex and marriage; discloses that her pregnancy is the result of artificial insemination and that she has no interest in marrying or having a man in her life in Bharati Mukherjee's "A Father."

Babo Seemingly faithful and attentive slave to his Spanish sea captain, Benito Cereno; turns out to be the ruthless mastermind behind a slave revolt, which, having placed the skeleton of the slave owner Aranda on the prow of the ship, takes as its motto "Follow your leader"; attempts to sail back to Senegal; met by the American whaler *Bachelor's Delight* captained by Amasa Delano, who is fooled by the story Babo forces Cereno to relate; Babo tries to kill Cereno in a dingy but fails; captured, Babo refuses to speak again and is "dragged to the gibbet" and decapitated in Herman Melville's "Benito Cereno."

Babu, Paresh True humanist and guru of many; has brought up Sucharita and her brother Satish like his own children; a Brahmo but respects all religions; has given freedom of choice to all his own as well as adopted children; blesses Gora's union with Sucharita without any fear of society or Samaj in Rabindra Nath Tagore's *Gora*.

Babushkin, Meyer Partner of Harry Bogen in Apex Modes, a women's garments manufacturing company; goes to jail because of Bogen's stealing from the firm in Jerome Weidman's *I Can Get It for You Wholesale*.

Baby Sneezing, howling, squirming infant of the Duchess; encumbered with its care, Alice releases it into the wood after it has undergone improvement by turning into a pig in Lewis Carroll's *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*.

Baby Igor See Metzger.

Baby Thor Son of Amanda Ziller conceived during an electrical storm in Tom Robbins's *Another Roadside Attraction*.

Baca, Jesus de Old, poor priest of Isleta whose sole worldly possession is a wooden parrot in Willa Cather's *Death Comes for the Archbishop*.

Baccani, Mr. Italian scientist who was Nathan Benjulia's friend in his youth; Mr. Mool gets from him information correcting Benjulia's mistaken evidence impugning the character of Carmina Graywell's mother in Wilkie Collins's *Heart and Science*.

Bach Crippled ex-Nazi married to a woman who is half-Jewish in Thomas Berger's *Crazy in Berlin*.

Bach, Richard Biplane-flying narrator of *Illusions: The Adventures of a Reluctant Messiah*, whose brief summer encounter with enigmatic Donald Shimoda sparks Bach's rocky journey to spiritual self-discovery.

Bache, Richard Son-in-law of Benjamin Franklin; gets Thomas Paine a job as a tutor when Paine first arrives in America in Howard Fast's *Citizen Tom Paine*.

Bachelor, The Sexton of the old church in the village where Nell Trent dies; he converses with her and shows her the old well in the church in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Bachelor, The Young man who is traveling in the same railway carriage compartment with three children and their aunt; he notices how the aunt fails to control the children and especially tests their patience with her boring moral story; he then tells the young tots a funny story that is rather different from usual stories since it flouts the convention of conveying a moral; in fact, it outrageously shows punishment being meted out for goodness; he tells the story of a good girl, Bertha, who is privileged to take a stroll in the prince's park as an acknowledgment of her peerless goodness but is eaten by a wolf who finds her an easy prey in that lonely place; the aunt highly disapproves of his tale, but he defends himself by saying that he at least has succeeded in keeping the three children quiet for 10 minutes in Saki's "The Story-Teller."

Bacheron, Octave White pharmacist who supports the civil rights efforts of the Reverend Phillip Martin in Ernest J. Gaines's *In My Father's House*.

Bachir Cheerful, hardworking young Tunisian manager of the Duchess of Varna's exotic but discreet flower shop "Haboubet of Egypt" in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Bachofen, Linda (Lin) Beautiful blonde government enforcer and sister of Mariette Bachofen; comes with her fiancé to arrest Mr. Ember and later appears with another fiancé, Doctor Alexander, to arrest Adam and David Krug; executed for her mistakes in Vladimir Nabokov's *Bend Sinister*.

Bachofen, Mariette (Mariechen) Young sister of Linda Bachofen who becomes David Krug's nurse; probably informs on Adam Krug; dies after being raped by forty soldiers in Vladimir Nabokov's *Bend Sinister*.

Bacon, Abra Young woman engaged to marry Aron Trask but who feels unworthy of his extreme virtue and trapped by his narrow view of life and love; realizes that Caleb Trask is the one she truly loves in John Steinbeck's *East of Eden*.

Bacon, Felix Man who lives with Jonathan Swift, dances with him, and sits on his knee; he becomes a drawing master at Josephine Napier's school and marries Helen Keats after

his father, Sir Robert, dies in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *More Women Than Men*.

Bacon, Francis Very intelligent eleven-year-old pupil at Lucius Cassidy's school in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Two Worlds and Their Ways*.

Bacon, Lillian Dance-marathon partner of Pedro Ortega; violently attacked by Ortega when he learns that Rocky Gravo attempted to seduce her in Horace McCoy's *They Shoot Horses, Don't They?*

Bacon, Mr. Personal enemy and rival publisher of his former friend and partner, Mr. Bungay, in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Bacon, Mrs. Mr. Bungay's sister and Mr. Bacon's wife in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Bacon, Reginald Reverend who heads many political, social, and religious organizations in the Bronx; behind-the-scenes orchestrator of the case against Sherman McCoy in Tom Wolfe's *The Bonfire of the Vanities*.

Bacon, Sir Francis Writer and courtier in George Garrett's *Death of the Fox*.

Bacon, Sir Robert Felix's father, who disapproves of his way of life; when he is dying, he makes Felix promise to marry and continue the family and protect the estate in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *More Women Than Men*.

Badcock Ugly and deformed fellow student of Ernest Pontifex at Cambridge; a leader of the despised Simonites, he invites Ernest to hear Gideon Hawke speak; after the session, Badcock tells Ernest that Hawke enquired after him in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Baddeley, Father Michael Chaplain at Toynton Grange, a private home for the disabled; he writes to Adam Dalglish, whom he knew as a child, requesting a visit, but is murdered before Dalglish can arrive in P. D. James's *The Black Tower*.

Baddely, Sir Philip Shallow, oath-using false friend of Clarence Herve; he asks Belinda to marry him; when she refuses, he circulates malicious rumors about her in Maria Edgeworth's *Belinda*.

Baddlestone, Captain Rude merchant captain of the "Princess"; he is good in battle alongside Hornblower but shows contempt for the navy in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Crisis: An Unfinished Novel*.

Bader, Miriam Wife of Shmuel Bader; helps David Lurie with his German studies in Chaim Potok's *In the Beginning*.

Bader, Shmuel Torah teacher of David Lurie and European field director of an organization that brings Polish Jews to the United States in Chaim Potok's *In the Beginning*.

Badger Kindly and wise creature, experienced in the ways of both the Wild Wood and the Wide World; with the help of Water Rat and Mole he decides to take the irresponsible Toad in hand and make him learn the error of his ways in Kenneth Grahame's *The Wind in the Willows*.

Badger, Bayham Medical man in Chelsea, with whom Richard Carstone lodges while training to be a surgeon; he is proud to be the third husband of Laura Badger in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Badger, Hugh Gamekeeper at Rookwood Place in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Rookwood*.

Badger, Laura Youthfully dressed woman of fifty, who was married twice before marrying Mr. Badger; she speaks fondly of her former husbands, Captain Swosser and Professor Dingo, and has their portraits displayed in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Badger, Ray Néer-do-well first husband of Melissa Scadon Wapshot; jewel thief and rival to Moses Wapshot in John Cheever's *The Wapshot Chronicle*.

“Bad Glazier, The” Narrator Contemplative, indolent, and bored Parisian who, seldom known for taking action in life or acting with spontaneity, suddenly seizes the moment when he looks down from his apartment balcony to see a poor elderly glazier carrying his clear panes of glass along the drab streets; an overwhelming hatred for this poor soul fills the narrator; invites the window seller to his apartment, where the resident finds the panes drab and lacking color; shoves the glazier from the apartment and then throws a flower pot down on the man, shattering his glass wares; attributes his actions to the caprices of malicious demons, housed within him and others, that force him to “carry out their most absurd wishes” in Charles Baudelaire's “The Bad Glazier.”

Badsen, Miss Thin, dark lady, who teaches music and French at Mr. Herrick's school; she is a feminist in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Pastors and Masters*.

Baffin, Arnold Successful and prolific novelist, who is the father of Julian Baffin; his wife, Rachel Baffin, murders him out of sexual jealousy in Iris Murdoch's *The Black Prince*.

Baffin, Julian Arnold and Rachel Baffin's student daughter, with whom the fifty-eight-year-old Bradley Pearson falls joyously and disastrously in love in Iris Murdoch's *The Black Prince*.

Baffin, Rachel Wife of Arnold and mother of Julian; her unimportance to both her husband and to Bradley Pearson so enrages her that she kills the former with a poker and frames the latter for the murder in Iris Murdoch's *The Black Prince*.

Bagarag, Shibli Wandering barber; he is the brave but vain hero of numerous adventures leading up to his successful attempt to shave the head of Shagpat, particularly a single hair, the Identical, which has rendered the people of the city of Oolb subject to Shagpat; his adventures lead him to shed his vanity in George Meredith's *The Shaving of Shagpat*.

Bagchi, Mrs. Meenakshi Self-reliant widow and the “girlfriend” of Ruma's father; independent-minded woman who no longer wants to share her life with any man; meets and remains friendly with Ruma's father only during the tours; it is to her he has written a postcard, which Ruma posts in the end in Jhumpa Lahiri's *Unaccustomed Earth*.

Bagenhall, James Extravagant and treacherous employer of William Wilson; his indebtedness makes him a conspirator with Solomon Merceda in Sir Hargrave Pollexfen's kidnapping of Harriet Byron; he acts as Sir Margrave's agent in attempting to force a duel upon Sir Charles Grandison in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Baggart, Proctor (Proc) Bigoted and disreputable magistrate charged with keeping blacks subservient and with maintaining law and order in the district outside Charleston where Charles Raymond's Phosphate Mining Company is located in DuBose Heyward's *Mamba's Daughters*.

Baggett, Mrs. Domineering housekeeper of William Whittlestaff; once her master has become engaged to his young ward, Mary Lawrie, she is determined that the marriage take place in Anthony Trollope's *An Old Man's Love*.

Baggett, Sergeant Drunken, one-legged husband of William Whittlestaff's housekeeper; he reappears to plague her with care in Anthony Trollope's *An Old Man's Love*.

Baggins, Bilbo Formerly comfort-loving, unambitious hobbit who travels with Gandalf to rescue the Mountain and its treasure from the dragon and finds the One Ring in J. R. R. Tolkien's *The Hobbit; or There and Back Again*. He leaves

his home and the ring to his nephew Frodo Baggins in *The Fellowship of the Ring*. He and Frodo depart over the Sea for eternity in *The Return of the King*.

Baggins, Frodo Young, brave hobbit who accepts the responsibility for the One Ring from his uncle Bilbo Baggins in J. R. R. Tolkien's *The Fellowship of the Ring*. He manages to take the ring to the Mountain of Doom; paralyzed by the spider Shelob, he is left for dead by his companion Sam Gamgee in *The Two Towers*. Reunited with Sam, he destroys Sauron's power in *The Return of the King*.

Baggs, Alderman Prominent Tory canvasser, who decides to support Aubrey Bohun when the Tory candidate, Mr. Vavasour, resigns in Benjamin Disraeli's *A Year at Hartlebury; or, The Election*.

Bagillard, M. Lecherous Frenchman who cultivates William Booth to seduce Booth's wife, Amelia; Colonel Bath kills Bagillard in a duel in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Baginut, Archpriest Branza Borlienese priest who interrogates Billy Xiao Pin in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Bagley, Dr. President of Polycarp College in Peter De Vries's *Let Me Count the Ways*.

Bagley, Harry British explorer who symbolizes his homeland's sense of masculinity and courage; hides his homosexuality; falls into a sexual relationship with Edward, the son of Clive and Betty, in Caryl Churchill's play *Cloud 9*.

Baglione, Father Battista Catholic priest and member of the Common Sense Committee in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Baglioni, Professor Adviser and mentor to Giovanni; prying and intrusive, he cautions Giovanni to avoid Beatrice and her father and concocts an antidote for Beatrice's poisonous breath that ultimately kills her in Nathaniel Hawthorne's "Rappaccini's Daughter."

Bagnet, Matthew Ex-artilleryman who is the good friend of Trooper George (Rouncewell) in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Bagnet, Mrs. Soldierly-looking wife of Matthew Bagnet and the decision maker of the family; she advises Trooper George and reunites him with his mother, Mrs. Rouncewell, in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Bagnoli, Mrs. Woman expert at running farm machinery such as balers and tractors; visits the narrator's nearby farm where Floyd Dey works in Janet Kauffman's "Patriotic."

Bagot Favorite of Richard II; at the beginning of Henry Bolingbroke's rebellion, he observes that the common people will revolt against Richard for financial reasons; fears the common people will pursue him, as well as Green and Bushy, for their complicity in Richard's taxation of them; flees to Ireland to alert Richard of the nobles' rebellion; prophesies that he, Bushy, and Green will never see each other again; accuses Aumerle of conspiring to kill the duke of Gloucester and wishing Henry dead in William Shakespeare's play *Richard II*.

Bagot, Billy (Little Billie) Young, brilliant painter who goes to Paris to study painting and discovers the model and singer Trilby O'Ferrall; naive and sensitive, he falls in love with Trilby to the point of obsession; he is the tragic hero in George Du Maurier's *Trilby*.

Bagot, Blanche Younger, caring sister of Little Billie (Billy Bagot); she nurses him and quietly watches his life slip by; after his death, she marries his friend Taffy Wynne in George Du Maurier's *Trilby*.

Bagot, Mrs. Possessive mother unable to see her son Billy Bagot marry beneath his social position; she manipulates him and divides him and Trilby O'Ferrall; finally, she recognizes the tragedy she creates by meddling in George Du Maurier's *Trilby*.

Bagradian, Gabriel Armenian patriot who returns in 1915 with his family to his ancestral village of Yoghonoluk in Turkey after living in Paris for more than two decades; travels home to escape the European hostilities and to settle his dying brother's affairs; finds that Armenians are persecuted in Turkey; takes a community of people and freedom fighters to the mountain plateau Musa Dagh, where they defend themselves from the government troops for 40 days; dies after heroically helping his refugees to safety in Franz Werfel's *The Forty Days of Musa Dagh*.

Bagradian, Juliette Wife of Gabriel, the leader of the small freedom force that defends an encampment of Armenians who have fled to the mountain plateau Musa Dagh; seduced by the Greek-American adventurer Gonzague Maris but decides against fleeing with him under the protection of his passport; dies of fever during the defense of the mountain siege by Turkish soldiers in Franz Werfel's *The Forty Days of Musa Dagh*.

Bagradian, Stephan Son of Gabriel; heroic defender with his father of the mountain plateau Musa Dagh in Turkey;

runs raids on the Turkish gun fortifications; soon killed by the Turkish soldiers as the young man seeks to bring reinforcements to defend the mountain plateau in Franz Werfel's *The Forty Days of Musa Dagh*.

Bagration Russian military commander in Leo Tolstoy's *War and Peace*.

Bags (Bad Giants) Lovers (Little Ones) who have grown in body but whose depravity keeps them spiritually and emotionally brutal and underdeveloped in George MacDonald's *Lilith*.

Bagshaw, Lindsay ("Books-Do-Furnish-a-Room") Seedy left-wing journalist given to drink and rows; his nickname derives from an apocryphal statement attributed to him at University; he is a founder of the progressive weekly *Fission* in Anthony Powell's *Books Do Furnish a Room*. He is a television personality with a house and a large family in *Temporary Kings*.

Bagshaw, Mr. English gentleman who reveals to John Dowell that Florence Dowell had an affair before their marriage; his arrival in Bad Nauheim precipitates Florence's suicide in Ford Madox Ford's *The Good Soldier: A Tale of Passion*.

Bagshot, Bob Ingenuous acquaintance whom Jonathan Wild easily persuades to rob Count La Ruse and who, in turn, becomes Wild's victim in Henry Fielding's *The Life of Mr. Jonathan Wild the Great*.

Bagster, Florence (Florrie) Young servant of Carolyn Lessways; she joins Hilda Lessways in George Cannon's Brighton boarding house, where her physical charms soon make her the mistress of the newly widowed boarder Mr. Boutwood in Arnold Bennett's *Hilda Lessways*.

Bagster, Freddie Young man with a crush on Helen Rolt in Graham Greene's *The Heart of the Matter*.

Bagstock, Major Joseph (Joey B.) Retired, conceited military man, who lives opposite Miss Tox; he believes that she loves him; insulted when her interest fades, he strikes up a friendship with Paul Dombey, introducing him to Mrs. Skewton and Edith Granger in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Bagwax, Samuel Dedicated Post Office official, whose detective work proves a forged postmark on a letter involved in a court case which has led to the false imprisonment for bigamy of John Caldigate; he marries Jemima Curlydown in Anthony Trollope's *John Caldigate*.

Bahadur, Sir Ahmed All Gaffus Kasim The Nawab of Mirat, a Muslim Prince, in Paul Scott's *The Jewel in the Crown*. He graciously offers a guest house on his estate to Susan Layton and her family so that she may be married to Edward Bingham in Mirat in *The Day of the Scorpion*. His presence continues to be felt in *The Towers of Silence* and in *A Division of the Spoils*.

Bailey Beleaguered father of three children who takes his mother and his family on a trip to Florida; they are murdered by an escaped convict called The Misfit and his two accomplices in Flannery O'Connor's "A Good Man Is Hard to Find."

Bailey, Benjamin (Bailey Junior, Uncle Ben, Young Brownrigg, Collars) Assertive servant at Todgers's Commercial Boarding House and later groom to Tigg Montague (formerly Montague Tigg); he is physically "an undersized boy" and behaviorally "an ancient man" in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Bailey, Brandy Student at Jane Addams High School who is suspended from school for making off-color remarks about a homosexual relationship between another student named Lorrie and a teacher, Mr. D'Angelo, in Carolyn Ferrell's "Proper Library."

Bailey, Captain One of Miss Larkins's dance partners at the ball where she dances with David Copperfield in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Bailey, Edward (Neddy) Young clerk in a London office who is a friend of Richard in Thomas Hughes's *The Scouring of the White Horse*.

Bailey, Henry Hired man who helps the narrator's father with the fox farm and with shooting Mack and Flora, the old horses; found intriguing by the young girl narrator and her brother Laird; remarks one day when the young girl and her brother are fighting that the day will come when Laird will be able to beat his older sister, suggesting the profound difference between boys and girls in Alice Munro's "Boys and Girls."

Bailey, Isadora Prim schoolteacher from Boston who attempts to blackmail Rutherford Calhoun into marriage; is about to marry Papa Zeringue when Rutherford disrupts the ceremony; accepts Rutherford's proposal of marriage and the responsibility of raising Baleka in Charles Johnson's *Middle Passage*.

Bailey, John (Alex, Alexander Graham, Jack) Bank cashier accused of murdering Arnold Armstrong and of causing the Traders' Bank to fail; disguises himself as a gardener in order to clear his name in Mary Roberts Rinehart's *The Circular Staircase*.

Bailey, Kenneth Private detective that helps main character Jennifer Parker in her struggle as a young lawyer in Sidney Sheldon's *Rage of Angels*.

Bailey, Mrs. Miriam Henderson's widowed landlady on the edge of London's Bloomsbury in Dorothy Richardson's *The Tunnel*. She has decided to take boarders rather than merely lodgers but allows Miriam to stay on as lodger, with the option of paying for a meal when she wishes in *Interim*. She astonishes Miriam by agreeing to marry a young man half her age in *Deadlock*.

Bailey, Polly Sissie Bailey's sister in Dorothy Richardson's *Interim*.

Bailey, Sissie One of two young daughters on whose behalf Mrs. Bailey has decided to convert 7 Tansley Street to a boarding-house, in the hope of providing social opportunities for them in Dorothy Richardson's *Interim*. Sissie grows "from an elderly schoolgirl into a young housekeeper" and disapproves of Amabel's flirtatious behavior in *Clear Horizon*.

Bailey, Thomas (Tom) Youth who has numerous adventures in Rivermouth; narrator of Thomas Bailey Aldrich's *The Story of a Bad Boy*.

Bailie Portly, bustling, and impatient official in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery*.

Baillet, Raymond Obliging Parisian taxi driver; may have inspired Jean-Louis Lebris de Kérouac's satori, or sudden illumination, in Jack Kerouac's *Satori in Paris*.

Baillie, General Skillful Presbyterian officer and Covenanter, who briefly joins his army with Argyle's in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

Bailly, Nanette de Dark, high-colored Frenchwoman, of good family, from Provence; her engagement to Colonel Stanley Levin is announced in Ford Madox Ford's *No More Parades*.

Baily, Eva Sister of Minna Baily; lives with Minna and their nephew in a 70th Street apartment building managed by Norman Moonbloom in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Baily, Joe Rival of Augie; a bad nigger who contends with Tom Wright for the affection of Florence Dessau in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *God Sends Sunday*.

Baily, Minna Sister of Eva Baily; lives with Eva and their nephew in a 70th Street apartment building managed by Norman Moonbloom in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Bailzou, Annapple Fortune-telling beggar, who buys the Whistler, the illegitimate son of Effie Deans and George Staunton, and later sells him to an outlaw in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Bainbridge, Blair Wealthy male model, he has an affair with Sarah Vane-Tempest in Rita Mae Brown's *Cat on the Scent*.

Bainbridge, Vesta Glamorous, opportunistic features editor of a women's magazine who attempts to reform F. X. Enderby as well as capitalize on his literary reputation in Anthony Burgess's *Inside Mr. Enderby* and in *Enderby Outside*.

Baines, Constance Placid, custom-bound oldest daughter of John Baines; she spends her life maintaining her parents' standards in her marriage to their clerk Cyril Povey, in her parenthood of Samuel Povey, and in her attitude toward her wayward sister, Sophia, in Arnold Bennett's *The Old Wives Tale*.

Baines, Hattie Anthony Keating's first girlfriend, whom he sees years later at the Mike Morgan comedy performance in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Baines, John Long-paralyzed and bed-ridden proprietor of Bursley's best dry-goods store; his death by his daughter Sophia's negligence precipitates her renunciation of a teaching career and her repentant clerking in the store where she meets the traveling salesman Gerald Scales, with whom she disastrously elopes to Paris in Arnold Bennett's *The Old Wives Tale*.

Baines, Miss Timberwork secretary who is somewhat incompetent in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Baines, Mrs. Salvation Army commissioner in the soup kitchen where Major Barbara works to convert the sinful to the righteous; to do God's work, she is forced to accept large financial donations from the wealthy arms manufacturer Andrew Undershaft, Major Barbara's father, in George Bernard Shaw's play *Major Barbara*.

Baines, Mrs. John Widow of John Baines and confident mother of Constance and Sophia; she finds she cannot control the circumstances of her maturing daughters' lives and withdraws in defeat to live with her widowed sister in her birthplace, Axe, in Arnold Bennett's *The Old Wives Tale*.

Baines, Sophia Beautiful, intelligent, impetuous younger daughter of John Baines; by deceiving her family and negligently causing her father's death, she is precipitated into an elopement and psychically wounding experiences in Paris with her insensitive husband, Gerald Scales, and she is abandoned there; she ruthlessly sets up the Bursley standards she had run from and lives a repressed life in the Paris commune until age and strain force her return to her birthplace, where she struggles with her sister's customs and dies of the shock sustained by having to view her late husband's body in Arnold Bennett's *The Old Wives Tale*.

Bains, Guitar Best friend of Macon (Milkman) Dead III and member of a racial revenge group called the Seven Days in Toni Morrison's *Song of Solomon*.

Bains, Lulu Daughter of a church deacon; Elmer Gantry narrowly escapes having to marry her, although he later has an affair with her, in Sinclair Lewis's *Elmer Gantry*.

Bains, Rosemary Elderly ex-school mistress who is deeply inspired by one of Charles Watkins's lectures; she very much wants to meet him in Doris Lessing's *Briefing for a Descent into Hell*.

Baird, Jeff Director of comedy films who gives Merton Gill his first starring role, in Harry Leon Wilson's *Merton of the Movies*.

Baird, Marie Wife of Vincent Baird; a member of Margaret's church; owns a gift shop, The Gilded Peacock, in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Baird, Vincent Husband of Marie Baird; has a styling shop above his wife's shop; cuts Margaret's and what is left of Adrian's hair in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Baise-la-main, Monsieur Art collector and banker; he becomes patron of Jeremy Watersouchy, who earns immediate success with the precise rendering of the coins in the financier's countinghouse in William Beckford's *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

Bakaleyev Owner of house where Razumihin arranges for Raskolnikov's mother and sister to lodge in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Bakayoko, Ibrahima Protagonist and railroad strike leader in a bitter dispute between the African workers and the French owners of the Dakar-Niger line of the West African Company; faces the railroad officials in Dakar and through a dramatic, nationally publicized speech, succeeds in expanding the strike into a general strike across West Africa, forcing the railroad to capitulate in Ousmane Sembène's *God's Bits of Wood*.

Baker Friend who visits Anne and Phil Sorenson to recover from a divorce and clumsily seduces Anne in Frederick Busch's *Manual Labor*.

Baker, Antoinette (Tony) Pretty and flirtatious neighbor of the Eberhardts; has an affair with David Eberhardt and eventually marries him many years later in Sue Miller's *Family Pictures*.

Baker, April Spaced-out teenage sister of Nicole Baker Barrett; innocent companion of Gary Gilmore during his first murderous spree in Norman Mailer's *Executioner's Song*.

Baker, Colonel Orthopedic surgeon at Kilrainey Army Hospital who wants to amputate the right leg of Bobby Prell in James Jones's *Whistle*.

Baker, Corporal Cruel, spiteful N.C.O. at the Basic Training camp; he is hostile to Jonathan Browne; he is assaulted by Mike Brady for having hounded Percy Higgins to his death; he is demoted in David Lodge's *Ginger, You're Barmy*.

Baker, Dorris Father of a boy who accidentally drowns on the day Glen Davis returns from prison in Larry Brown's *Father and Son*.

Baker, Dr. Physician whom Rebecca de Winter visited the day of her death, according to her journal; his surprising evidence concludes the investigation into Rebecca's death in Daphne duMaurier's *Rebecca*.

Baker, Helen Friend of Larry Donovan; works at a hot dog stand in Jack Conroy's *The Disinherited*.

Baker, Hermione Slightly less sinister of the two evil principals of the state educational institution for women in Henry Green's *Concluding*.

Baker, Jordan Dishonest friend of Daisy Buchanan; romantically involved with Nick Carraway in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *The Great Gatsby*.

Baker, Lizzie Music-hall barmaid, who becomes Frank Escott's mistress; he nurses her back to health in George Moore's *Spring Days*. He persuades her to marry him, and their happy home is envied by Mike Fletcher in *Mike Fletcher*.

Baker, Lou Garbo (Left Bank, Montana Lou) Bohemian and writer; mistress of Jesse Proctor in Wright Morris's *The Huge Season*.

Baker, Mary Niece of George Bertram; she is pursued for her money by Sir Lionel Bertram in Anthony Trollope's *The Bertrams*; also she comforts Margaret Mackenzie who is upset by gossip in *Miss Mackenzie*.

Baker, Miss Elderly woman who falls in love with Old Grannis in Frank Norris's *McTeague*.

Baker, Mr. Beleaguered first mate of the *Narcissus* in Joseph Conrad's *The Nigger of the "Narcissus."*

Baker, Mr. Pawnbroker who runs Silverton Grove House asylum entirely for profit in Charles Reade's *Hard Cash*.

Baker, Mr. President of the First National Bank in New Baytown who tries to use Ethan Allen Hawley to gain additional wealth and power for himself in John Steinbeck's *The Winter of Our Discontent*.

Baker, Mrs. Insensitive widow, who laments the burden of supporting the six-year-old orphan, Elizabeth Raby, in Mary Shelley's *Falkner*.

Baker, Mrs. Samuel Widow of a Washington lobbyist and client of John Carrington, to whom she reveals the improper dealings of Senator Ratcliffe, in Henry Adams's *Democracy*.

Baker, Nancy May Lover of Marshall Pearl; ornithologist studying eagles in New Mexico for the University of Chicago in Mark Helprin's *Refiner's Fire*.

Baker, Nicole See Barrett, Nicole Kathryn Baker.

Baker, Rena Baker Dying sanatorium patient beloved and mourned by Don Wanderhope in Peter De Vries's *The Blood of the Lamb*.

Baker, Steve Actor on the Cotton Blossom who leaves the showboat with his wife Julie Dozier in Edna Ferber's *Show Boat*.

Baker, Sue Mother of a boy who accidentally drowns on the day Glen Davis returns from prison in Larry Brown's *Father and Son*.

Baker, Tracy Ex-pupil of Romley Fourways, the school Kate Fletcher (Armstrong) attended; years later she is seen in Majorca in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Bakewell, Gus Thug and associate of Donald Washburn in Thomas Berger's *Who Is Teddy Villanova?*

Bakewell, Tom Loyal but somewhat dull-witted laborer Richard Feverel pays to burn Farmer Blaize's hayricks; he becomes Richard's servant and assists Richard and Lucy Desborough before and after their marriage in George Meredith's *The Ordeal of Richard Feverel*.

Bakon, Bello Son of Bello in Djibriltamsir Niane's *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Balaban, Daniel Cryptanalyst working for the United States during World War II; he is Louise Kahan's lover during the war; marries Abra Scott after the war, and they travel together to Japan in Marge Piercy's *Gone to Soldiers*.

Balbino Peasant who suffers mistreatment as a gum tree laborer in the Amazon region in José Eustacio Rivera's *The Vortex*.

Balcairn, Earl of Young aristocrat whose financial difficulties force him to become a newspaper gossip writer; he eventually commits suicide when he is ostracized by the high-society set in Evelyn Waugh's *Vile Bodies*.

Balch, Annabel Fiancée of Lucius Harney and rival of Charity Royall in Edith Wharton's *Summer*.

Balchristie, Janet The Laird of Dumbiedikes's lazy housekeeper, who terrorizes Jeanie Deans in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Balderick Retired rear-admiral who lost a leg in the service; he amuses Matthew Bramble with his recovered friendship at Bath in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Balderini, Agostino Old Italian poet who has suffered much in the cause of liberation; the librettist of the opera *Camilla*, he proposes-despite the male chauvinism of other revolutionaries-that when Vittoria Campa sings the disguised revolutionary songs in it, she signal the beginning of the Milanese revolt in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Balderson, Caleb Edgar Ravenswood's devoted servant, who fiercely protects his master and loves to talk of the

ancient glory of the Ravenswood family in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Baldini, Guiseppe Well-known perfumer; knows the art of creating perfume but lacks true talent; recognizes Grenouille's gift and buys him from Grimal; teaches Grenouille the art of mixing and creating perfumes and cosmetics in Patrick Süskind's *Perfume*.

Baldino, Guiseppe (Pepino) Italian patient in Clive Ward who loses his right hand after a fiery bus crash; unable to speak or understand English, he frantically tries to find out if his pregnant wife in Italy has borne him a son in John Berger's *The Foot of Clive*.

Baldock, Lady Violet Effingham's outspoken aunt, who promotes the claims of suitors Lord Fawn and Mr. Appledom and is strongly opposed to Lord Chiltern and Phineas Finn; she is an inveterate supporter of good causes, such as emigration for unmarried women in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*. She visits Violet and Lord Chiltern in *Phineas Redux*.

Baldock, Lord George (or Gustavus) Lady Baldock's son, who corrects her assessments of Violet Effingham's suitors in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*.

Baldoni, Nina Close friend and confidante of Ayala Dormer; she marries Lord George Bideford in Anthony Trollope's *Ayala's Angel*.

Baldry, Christopher (Chris) Thirty-six-year-old amnesiac soldier and successful businessman; he returns from service in World War I to his fine country estate and his wife, Kitty, and cousin, Jenny, who pride themselves on having provided him with a "gracious life"; he recalls only the sweet-heart of his youth, Margaret Allington, daughter of an innkeeper, and he blocks out fifteen years of memory in Rebecca West's *The Return of the Soldier*.

Baldry, Kitty Wife of amnesiac Chris Baldry; she is a rich, materialistic woman who thinks Chris should remember her because he gave her the beautiful necklaces she fingers as she welcomes him home; she expresses anger at his refusal to recall their marriage and at his pursuit of a dowdy, uneducated, and unattractive woman, Margaret Allington, whom he met at an inn fifteen years earlier in Rebecca West's *The Return of the Soldier*.

Balducci Soldier in the French army who transports an Arab prisoner to the watchful eye of Daru, the local schoolteacher and government overseer; an aging, good-natured soldier, he follows military codes and orders in minute detail;

leaves a revolver with Daru for protection from the prisoner in Albert Camus's "The Guest."

Baldwin, Archbishop Archbishop of Canterbury, successor of Thomas á Becket; he insists that Hugo de Lacy honor his pledge to go on Crusade in Sir Walter Scott's *The Betrothed*.

Baldwin (Bawley), Benedict Unmarried uncle of Bick Benedict; runs a small cattle operation in Edna Ferber's *Giant*.

Baldwin, Count Crusader and brother to Godfrey of Bouillon in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Baldwin, George Unscrupulous attorney who rises to the top of his profession and becomes the third husband of Ellen Thatcher in John Dos Passos's *Manhattan Transfer*.

Baldwin, Mr. Mysterious British financier who travels to Ishmaelia and helps defeat the Russian coup d'état in Evelyn Waugh's *Scoop*.

Baldwin, Ted Also known as Hargrave, a suitor of Ettie Shafter; he served time for crimes as a member of the Scowlers gang in America; he is shot dead in England in Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Valley of Fear*.

Baldy Scotch sailor aboard the *Neversink* whose life is saved by Cadwallader Cuticle in Herman Melville's *White-Jacket*.

Bale, Leonard Chief Inspector who is the senior policeman working with Frank Briers investigating the murder of Lady Ashbrook; he travels to New York for evidence in C. P. Snow's *A Coat of Varnish*.

Bale, Mr. Merchant and friend of Henrietta Courteney's late father; as guardian of the orphaned Henrietta, he is kindly and generous but is ill and abroad during most of her adventures; he ultimately returns to arrange settlements to enable her to marry the Marquis of—with his father's consent in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

Bale, Mr. (the younger) Son of Henrietta Courteney's guardian; he falls for Henrietta and plots to abduct her while pretending to help her on his father's behalf in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

Bale, Mrs. Shrewish wife of the younger Mr. Bale; she finds out her husband has been helping Henrietta Courteney and confronts her, thus exposing Mr. Bale's designs on her in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

Bale, Simon Religious fanatic whose wife dies in their burning house; accidentally killed by Henry Soames in John Gardner's *Nickel Mountain*.

Baleia Family dog that hunts a preá (small rodent), which serves to feed the others; plays with the two boys; gets hydrophobia and is sacrificed by Fabiano in Graciliano Ramos's *Barren Lives*.

Baleka Eight-year-old Allmuseri slave on the *Republic*; is rescued along with Squibb and Rutherford and taken aboard the *Juno*, where she nurses Rutherford back to health; is "adopted" by Rutherford and Isadora and raised by them once they are married in Charles Johnson's *Middle Passage*.

Baley, Elijah (Lije) Agoraphobic Earth detective assigned to solve a politically sensitive case of roboticide and clear Dr. Han Fastolfe's name on the planet Aurora; founder of Earth's fledgling movement to colonize unsettled worlds; investigative partner of R. Daneel Olivaw in Isaac Asimov's *The Robots of Dawn*.

Balfour Merchant who rescues Constantia Dudley from a group of ruffians; Constantia rejects him after a subsequent courtship in Charles Brockden Brown's *Ormond*.

Balfour, Alan Son of David and Catriona (Drummond) Balfour in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Balfour, Alexander Deceased father of young David Balfour and elder brother of Ebenezer Balfour; he exchanged his claim to his estate for the right to court and wed the brothers' hotly contested lover, Grace Pitarrow, in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Kidnapped*.

Balfour, Barbara Daughter of David and Catriona (Drummond) Balfour in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Balfour, David Young, courageous, and principled Scottish heir to the "Shaws" estate; he is kidnapped, befriends the Jacobite Alan Breck Stewart, and is subsequently involved in the political imbroglio of the 1752 "Appin" murder of Colin Ray Campbell in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Kidnapped*. He attempts to exonerate alleged murderer James Stewart and falls in love with Catriona Drummond in *Catriona*.

Balfour, Ebenezer David Balfour's miserly and hateful uncle, who tries to cheat his young nephew from any rightful claim to the "Shaws" estate by having him kidnapped and taken aboard the Scottish brig *Covenant*, which is destined for colony slave plantations (and slavery for David) in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Kidnapped*.

Balfour, Grace Pitarrow David Balfour's deceased mother, who married Alexander Balfour after being courted by both Alexander and his brother, Ebenezer, in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Kidnapped*.

Balfour, John (Burley) Renegade rebel soldier, who was a comrade of Henry Morton's father and is a leader of the Cameronian rebels against King James II; later he refuses to accept William as his king; he becomes increasingly fanatic, merciless, and treacherous and at last drowns while attempting to escape after the ambush and murder of Lord Evandale (William Maxwell) in Sir Walter Scott's *Old Mortality*.

Balfour of Pilrig Edinburgh Laird and kinsman to David Balfour; he writes David a letter of introduction to Prestongrange, Lord Advocate of Scotland, in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Balham, Lord Englishman and commissioner for refugees of the Society of Nations; Mary Douglas solicits his aid in blocking the expulsion order for German and Austrian refugees in Martha Gellhorn's *A Stricken Field*.

Balich, Drenka Wife of Matija Balich and hostess at inn he owns; adulterous lover of Mickey Sabbath; dies of cancer in Philip Roth's *Sabbath's Theater*.

Balkiz Mercedes owned and worshipped by the protagonist, Bayram; also referred to as "Honey Girl" and the "virgin" lover; its horn sounds more beautiful than a woman's voice; gives Bayram a sense of power and sexual ecstasy while he drives it in Adalet Agaoglu's *The Slender Rose of My Desire*.

Ball, Denise (Scooter) Schoolmate of Kate Fletcher (Armstrong); she worked hard to become a nurse; she becomes Terry Ball's wife; her story is used by Kate in the television film Kate is making in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Ball, John Hedge priest prominent in Wat Tyler's Rebellion of 1381; he discusses with the Scholar the future of England when feudal slavery will be replaced by wage slavery in William Morris's *A Dream of John Ball*.

Ball, John Margaret Mackenzie's cousin, a widower short of cash and with nine children to look after; urged by his mother to set his cap at his spinster cousin, he gradually finds he is in love with her; when it is discovered that he in fact is true heir to the Mackenzie fortune, she agrees to marry him in Anthony Trollope's *Miss Mackenzie*.

Ball, Jonathan Brother of Sir John Ball; he causes an uproar by leaving his money to his Mackenzie cousins in Anthony Trollope’s *Miss Mackenzie*.

Ball, Lady Disagreeable wife of Sir John Ball and mother of John Ball; she begrudges Margaret Mackenzie’s coming into a fortune; her approval of her son’s courtship of Margaret is contingent on Margaret’s possession of the fortune in Anthony Trollope’s *Miss Mackenzie*.

Ball, Professor Headmaster of an academy for boys and a leader of the Free Farmers’ Brotherhood of Protection and Control, a vigilante organization designed to control tobacco prices by any means necessary, in Robert Penn Warren’s *Night Rider*.

Ball, Sir John Grouchy baronet, a kinsman of Margaret Mackenzie and the owner of an estate in Twickenham; he and his wife resolve a long-standing rift between the families by inviting Margaret to stay at their home in Anthony Trollope’s *Miss Mackenzie*.

Ball, Terry Electrical engineer, married to Denise (Scooter); their story is used by Kate Fletcher Armstrong in the television film she is making in Margaret Drabble’s *The Middle Ground*.

Ballard, Eliza Daughter of Judge and Mary Ballard; worked as a professional secretary for Rausch Cordage Company; local gossip in Helen Hooven Santmyer’s “. . . *And Ladies of the Club*.”

Ballard, Gregory (Greg) Black fisherman from Cape Cod who fights for the loyalists in the Spanish civil war and against the racial hatred of Hitler; friend of Jake Starr in William Herrick’s *Hermanos!*

Ballard, Mary Married to a judge in Waynesboro, Ohio; crusader for progressive causes such as temperance and women’s suffrage in Helen Hooven Santmyer’s “. . . *And Ladies of the Club*.”

Ballerina, The Physically gifted performer whom Harrison strips of her handicaps; he names her his empress so that he can have a partner to dance with, displaying the pinnacle of human athletic achievement; Diana Moon Glampers also murders her in Kurt Vonnegut’s “Harrison Bergeron.”

Ballew, John (Old John, Uncle John) Second cousin of Nunn Ballew; prosperous, highly respected farmer in Harriette Arnow’s *Hunter’s Horn*; sells land to Gertie Nevels in *The Dollmaker*.

Ballew, Lee Roy Eldest son of Nunn and Milly Ballew; assumes responsibilities as man of the house while his father fox hunts in Harriette Arnow’s *Hunter’s Horn*.

Ballew, Lucy Youngest daughter of Nunn and Milly Ballew in Harriette Arnow’s *Hunter’s Horn*.

Ballew, Milly Long-suffering, hardworking wife of Nunn Ballew and mother of five living children and two others who died young in Harriette Arnow’s *Hunter’s Horn*.

Ballew, Nunnely Danforth (Nunn) Kentucky fox hunter obsessed with chasing the fox called King Devil; husband of Milly Ballew in Harriette Arnow’s *Hunter’s Horn*.

Ballew, Suse Intelligent, sensitive adolescent daughter of Nunn and Milly Ballew; longs to escape her family’s poverty in Little Smokey Creek, Kentucky, in Harriette Arnow’s *Hunter’s Horn*.

Ballew, William Danforth (Bill Dan) Baby son of Nunn and Milly Ballew in Harriette Arnow’s *Hunter’s Horn*.

Balliere, Francis Thief hired by Phillippe de Montalt to ambush his half brother Henry de Montalt in Ann Radcliffe’s *The Romance of the Forest*.

Ballindine, Lord, Francis (Frank) O’Kelly Impecunious aristocrat addicted to gambling; he finally wins Fanny Wyndham over her guardian’s opposition in Anthony Trollope’s *The Kellys and the O’Kellys*.

Ballinger, Drew Sales supervisor for a large soft-drink company; spokesman for the laws of civilization who is killed during the three-day canoe trip on the Cahulawassee River in James Dickey’s *Deliverance*.

Balloon (Baloon), Old Bull (Old Bull Lewis, Smiley Bull Balloon) Alcoholic gambler who sells flyswatters door-to-door with Cody Pomeray, Sr., in Jack Kerouac’s *Visions of Cody*; plays pool with Doctor Sax in *Doctor Sax*; appears as W. C. Fields in *Book of Dreams*; drinks with Emil Duluoz in *Visions of Gerard*.

Balloon, The Object that hovers over a 45-block section in Manhattan; cannot be removed by authorities and changes quotidian life of the city; is at last stored in West Virginia by its maker, waiting for some other time of unhappiness to prevail in society in Donald Barthelme’s “The Balloon.”

“Balloon, The” Narrator Creates the balloon, a “spontaneous autobiographical disclosure,” as a consequence of

lover's trip to Bergen, Norway; observes and describes the reactions of other characters as they interact with the spherical orb; removes the giant inflated sphere when the lover returns in Donald Barthelme's "The Balloon."

Ballou, Mick Unofficial owner of "Grogan's" bar and much else; career criminal, soulmate, and former drinking partner of Matt Scudder in Lawrence Sanders's *A Dance at the Slaughterhouse*.

Balmforth, Rozina (Rozzie) Strong-willed, independent, life-long friend of Sara Monday; she advises Sara on how to handle Gulley Jimson's advances in Joyce Cary's *Herself Surprised* and in *The Horse's Mouth*.

Balmy, Mr. Elderly gentleman of kindly aspect, who looks like an early Christian and explains the history of Sunchildism; he had been a professor of hypothetical languages when forced out because he urged adoption of Sunchildism in Samuel Butler's *Erewhon Revisited Twenty Years Later*.

Balou French character who feels alienated and constrained in the poverty of the ghettos of Paris in Mehdi Charef's *Tea in the Harem*.

Balsam, Mr. Mild, respectable barrister, very learned on points of law, brought in to represent Henry Jones in his libel case against Gregory Evans in Anthony Trollope's *Cousin Henry*.

Baltazar Narrator's cousin who died in 1940; one of the many family members who appear in the mirror to communicate with the living in Maria Elena Llano's "In the Family."

Balterghen, Joseph Small, moustached, Armenian-born, conscienceless man; chairman of Pan-Eruasian Petroleum and a shareholder in Cator and Bliss munitions firm, he employs Stefan Saridza to steal the B2 plans in Eric Ambler's *Uncommon Danger*.

Balthamos Rebel angel and lover of Baruch; vows to accompany and protect Will Parry on his journey; runs away in shame after he is unable to fulfill his vow; returns at the end of the trilogy and is killed by Father Gomez, a priest working for the Magisterium in Philip Pullman's *His Dark Materials*.

Balthasar Egyptian companion of Sheik Ilderim and friend of Judah Ben-Hur; father of the lovely but cunning Iras; helps Ben-Hur defeat his enemy, the Roman Messala, and helps Ben-Hur find his imprisoned mother and sister; after the miracle of curing the female Hurs' leprosy, becomes

a follower of Jesus Christ in Lew Wallace's *Ben-Hur: A Tale of the Christ*.

Balthazar Julian the Apostate's incarnation as a Jewish miser in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Balthazar Patriarch of the Gypsies and friend of Dick Turpin in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Rookwood*.

Balthazar Prince of Portugal, captured by Don Horatio and Prince Lorenzo; the killer of Don Andrea, Balthazar courts Andrea's lover, Bel-Imperia, and with her brother Lorenzo murders her new lover Horatio and imprisons Bel-Imperia; killed by Bel-Imperia during Hieronimo's revenge playlet in Thomas Kyd's play *The Spanish Tragedy*.

Balthazar, Frere Capuchin friar, who horrifies Roderick Random with his lust and theft on the road to Paris in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Balthazar, S. Homosexual physician and a leading student of the Cabala; he is a friend of L. G. Darley, of Justine Hosnani, and of Clea Montis in Lawrence Sanders's *Justine*. He expands upon Darley's version of Justine's private life in *Balthazar*. He helplessly attends the dying Narouz Hosnani in *Mountolive*. He recovers from a passion for a Greek actor in *Clea*.

Baltimore Black cook aboard the *Julia* who delivers the round robin to the English consul on Tahiti in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Baltimore, Lord See Charles Calvert, Lord Baltimore.

Balue, Cardinal John Lord Bishop of Auxerre and Grand Almoner of France; as Louis XI's favorite, he rose quickly from the lower ranks; a vain and presumptuous meddler, he betrays Louis to the Duke of Burgundy when the king insults him; he is subsequently imprisoned in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Baluzzo Assassin brought to justice by Abellino/Flodoardo (Count Rosalvo) in Matthew Lewis's *The Bravo of Venice*.

Balwhidder, Micah Presbyterian minister from 1760 to 1810 of the parish of Dalmailing (Ayrshire); at first rebuffed, he overcomes the congregation's resentment at his appointment; he writes the parish annals which include mentions of individuals and significant events and developments such as the American War of Independence, the French Revolution,

and the agricultural and industrial revolutions in John Galt's *Annals of the Parish*.

Balzac and the Little Chinese Seamstress, Narrator

Young man sent along with his friend Luo to be punished and reeducated in China's remote mountain region known as "Phoenix of the Sky" during the Cultural Revolution in the 1960s; forced to work in coal mines; befriends and falls in love with the Little Seamstress, daughter of the local tailor; discovers a horde of Western novels hidden in a suitcase belonging to Four Eyes; devours the books and finds aesthetic transcendence despite cultural deprivation in Dai Sijie's *Balzac and the Little Chinese Seamstress*.

Bambarella, Rocco (Bullets) Macho gambler and police detective in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Black Marble*.

Bamber, Jack Elderly, shriveled regular at the Magpie and Stump, who tells a story about a queer client in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Bamboo Cheerful young fisherman in the village of Mediville and lover of Miami Mouth; he is eaten by a shark after Miami moves away to the city in Ronald Firbank's *Sorrow in Sunlight*.

Bambridge, Mr. Horse dealer who is owed money by Fred Vincy; he overhears John Raffles discussing his information against Bulstrode and later realizes that Raffles was murdered in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Bamman, Hugo World War I ambulance driver, freelance journalist and documentary novelist, communist, and former schoolmate of the narrator in Edmund Wilson's *I Thought of Daisy*.

Bamu Beautiful daughter of Brimah; she becomes Johnson's wife, serves him faithfully but will not adopt his civilized nature, and later leaves him after he loses his job in Joyce Cary's *Mister Johnson*.

Banahan, Catherine Fiancée of Studs Lonigan; conceives their child, although he dies before they can wed, in James T. Farrell's *Judgment Day*.

Banascalco, Joseppi Captain of the Europe-bound *Castel Felice*, on which most of the action centers in Calvin Herton's *Scarecrow*.

Band, George R. (Brass Band, Tall George) First lieutenant in C-for-Charlie Company who replaces James Stein as company commander; his lust for heroism earns him the

hatred of his men, and he is eventually relieved of command for failing to communicate with headquarters in James Jones's *The Thin Red Line*.

Bandele Principled, quiet, and resourceful Nigerian who helps the other characters to be reconciled to their own lives, while at other times drawing attention to their internal conflicts and contradictions in Wole Soyinka's *The Interpreters*.

Bandello, Cesare (Rico) Ambitious and ruthless gang leader who takes over Sam Vettori's gang; enjoys seven years of success and fame before he is forced to flee Chicago and is killed in Toledo, Ohio, in William Riley Burnett's *Little Caesar*.

Bandicott, Acheson American millionaire and amateur archaeologist, who discovers the Viking burial barrow and treasure of "Harold Blacktooth"; he behaves in a sportsmanlike manner when "John Macnab" succeeds in killing a salmon in Strathlarrig waters in John Buchan's *John Macnab*.

Bandicott, Junius Theodore Son of a wealthy American who has rented Strathlarrig, a great house and estate bordering the property of Sir Archibald Roylance; he meets and falls in love with Agatha Raden, elder daughter of Colonel Alastair Raden and Janet's sister, in John Buchan's *John Macnab*.

Bandinelli, Giulio One of the Italian revolutionists who meet atop Monte Motterone to plan the initial uprising of the Milanese revolt in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Bando, Dai Disreputable former prizefighter who teaches Huw Morgan to box, attacks Mr. Jonas when he beats Huw, and, despite his blindness, helps Huw to search the mine for his father's body in Richard Llewellyn's *How Green Was My Valley*.

Bane Chair of Absurdist Drama in Adam Appleby's department; he has been promoted over the head of Briggs, Adam's supervisor, in David Lodge's *The British Museum Is Falling Down*.

Banford, Isabel (Bell) Apparently the illegitimate daughter of Pierre Glendinning II; she and Pierre Glendinning III pretend to be married in Herman Melville's *Pierre*.

Banford, Jill Moralistic, selfishly dependent, tiny woman, who lives with her lesbian lover Nellie March on an unproductive Berkshire farm during World War I; she is deliberately killed by a tree felled by Henry Grenfel in D. H. Lawrence's *The Fox*.

Bang, Arthur Seven-year-old son of Helene and Ernst Bang; his presence makes it difficult for Roger Micheldene to get together with Helene; Micheldene mistakenly blames him for taking his lecture notes, and after Arthur beats Micheldene at Scrabble, Micheldene reveals his childishness by breaking one of Arthur's toys in Kingsley Amis's *One Fat Englishman*.

Bang, Dr. Ernst Danish philologist who comes to an American college for one year as a Visiting Fellow from the University of Copenhagen; he knows and accepts the fact that his wife, Helene, has meaningless affairs and plans to move with her to Chicago, where he has been offered a job in the linguistics department in Kingsley Amis's *One Fat Englishman*.

Bang, Helene Danish wife of Ernst Bang; she renews her affair with Roger Micheldene while he is in Pennsylvania and then has an affair with Irving Macher during the weekend she promised to spend with Micheldene; she realizes that Micheldene is hostile and loves her but does not like her in Kingsley Amis's *One Fat Englishman*.

Bangham, Mrs. Charwoman who attended Mrs. Dorrit at the birth of Amy Dorrit in the Marshalsea Prison in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Bangles, Peter Wine merchant whom Madalina Demolines marries after Johnny Eames's escape in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Bangrove, Mr. Worthy curate in the parish of Arabella Bloomville in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Bangs, Thomas Buckminster (Tommy) Sociable, mischievous boy in Louisa May Alcott's *Little Men*.

Banham, Father John Zealous Catholic priest at Beccles; he dines with Roger Carbury and cannot resist trying to convert his host in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*.

Banion, Joe Black hired hand on Mat Feltner's Kentucky tobacco farm; husband of Nettie Banion in Wendell Berry's *A Place on Earth* and *The Memory of Old Jack*.

Banion, Nettie Black housekeeper and cook on Mat Feltner's Kentucky tobacco farm; wife of Joe Banion in Wendell Berry's *A Place on Earth* and *The Memory of Old Jack*.

Banion, William Hays (Will) Kentuckian who leads the Liberty covered wagon train in Emerson Hough's *The Covered Wagon*.

Banister Man who becomes Oroonoko's executioner after his failed uprising; he has Oroonoko burned at the stake and subjected to mutilation in Aphra Behn's *Oroonoko*.

Banjo See Agrippa Daily, Lincoln.

Bank Clerk Moll Flanders's fifth husband, who divorces his previous wife to marry Moll; after five years of marriage, he dies and leaves Moll and their two children penniless in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunes and Misfortunes of the Famous Moll Flanders*.

Bankes, William Long-time bachelor friend of the Ramsays; he walks with Lily Briscoe, and Mrs. Ramsay tries to match them romantically in Virginia Woolf's *To the Lighthouse*.

Bank Porter Edinburgh guide who rudely chastises his employer, David Balfour, for talking with Catriona Drummond in the streets in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Banks, Alonzo (Lonnie) Younger brother of the black councilman Randolph Banks; dedicated Communist expelled from the party for opposing its stand on domestic issues in Julian Mayfield's *The Grand Parade*.

Banks, Billy School friend of Terry Wilson, whom he tries to help get off drugs in Donald Goines's *Dopefiend*.

Banks, Freddie Twelve-year-old boyfriend of Jane Baxter in Booth Tarkington's *Seventeen*.

Banks, Joe Husband of Missie May; hard working man who worships his wife; comes home early one day from work to discover his wife with Otis D. Slemmons, a charlatan and womanizer; later reunites with Missie May in Zora Neale Hurston's "The Gilded Six-Bits."

Banks, Joey Enervated society woman, who is described by Miriam Henderson as "an Oriental princess" in Dorothy Richardson's *Honeycomb*.

Banks, Joseph President of the Royal Society who secures Roger Byam a midshipman's berth on HMS *Bounty* so Byam can compile a dictionary of the Tahitian language; provides for Byam's defense after he is returned to England as a mutineer in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Mutiny on the Bounty*.

Banks, Major Douglas Knowell's superior who confirms that Douglas can no longer serve in active duty because of his ill health in Doris Lessing's *A Proper Marriage*.

Banks, Margaret Wife of Michael Banks; kidnapped and beaten by a group of killers and thieves who want to benefit from her husband's theft of a horse, Rock Castle, which they expect to win one race in John Hawkes's *The Lime Twig*.

Banks, Michael Husband of Margaret Banks, who is convinced by his lodger, William Hencher, to steal a horse, Rock Castle, to win one race, but becomes entangled in a group of killers and thieves who want to benefit from his theft in John Hawkes's *The Lime Twig*.

Banks, Nanse Exemplary schoolmistress of Dalmailing who is admired by Micah Balwhidder for her "Christian submission of spirit" in John Galt's *Annals of the Parish*.

Banks, Randolph (Randy) Black city councilman and Harvard Law School graduate; brother of Lonnie Banks and lover of Patty Speed in Julian Mayfield's *The Grand Parade*.

Banks, Si Leftist writer and friend of the narrator in Edmund Wilson's *Memoirs of Hecate County*.

Banks, Sir Gerald Intelligent, wealthy aristocrat with impeccable taste and a fabulous art collection who offends Janos Lavin with his cold, "dead" art collection; he later buys one of Lavin's paintings in John Berger's *A Painter of Our Time*.

Banks, Wallace Obsequious friend of William Baxter; usually gets the unenviable jobs of master of ceremonies and money taker for the jaunts of the young townspeople in Booth Tarkington's *Seventeen*.

Bankwell, Michael Virtuous contrast to the wicked Mr. Sedley in S. J. Pratt's *Pupil of Pleasure*.

Banmann, Baroness Bavarian campaigner for women's rights, a very formidable speechmaker invited to address members of the Rights of Women Institute in the Marylebone Road in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*

Banner, Judge Goodwill Owner of the New York Knights baseball team in Bernard Malamud's *The Natural*.

Bannet, Asa Heshel Prodigal son and grandson of rabbis in Tereshpol Minor, a village distant from the urban chaos of Warsaw; comes to Warsaw to find his intellectual fortune, squandering his material, familial, and spiritual fortune to pay for that quest; meets two women—Adele, Rose's daughter, and Hadassah, Abrams's niece—at the Moskat family's

Chanukah celebration; runs off in disgrace with Hadassah to Switzerland; later marries Adele but continues his love affair with Hadassah; has children by both women in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Moskat Family*.

Banning, Ethel Instructor of Spanish and French and one of Jacob Horner's interviewers at Wicomico State Teachers College in John Barth's *The End of the Road*.

Bannister Thomas Carlyle Craw's butler and a born organizer who loves mystery and secrecy in John Buchan's *Castle Gay*.

Bannister, Auriol Bookstore proprietor and employer of Agatha (King) Field in Isabel Colegate's *Agatha*.

Bannister, Thomas Barrister who represents Abe Cady in Leon Uris's *QB VII*.

Bannon, Homer Lisle (Granddad) Second husband of Jewel Bannon and grandfather of Lonnie Bannon; ranch owner with a diseased cattle herd; killed by his stepson Hud in Larry McMurtry's *Horseman, Pass By*.

Bannon, Jewel Second wife of Homer Bannon, mother of Hud, and stepgrandmother of Lonnie Bannon in Larry McMurtry's *Horseman, Pass By*.

Bannon, Lonnie Stepnephew of Hud; leaves the ranch after the death of his grandfather, Homer Bannon; narrator of Larry McMurtry's *Horseman, Pass By*.

Bannon, Roger Ambitious building contractor who attracts Grace Caldwell Tate in John O'Hara's *A Rage to Live*.

Bannon, Scott (Hud, Huddie) See Hud.

Banquo Macbeth's wise, noble friend, and his antithesis; seen as a Renaissance man; respectable, balanced person; as a rationalist, he finds it difficult to trust the mysterious three witches, although they foretell that his progeny will inherit the Scottish throne; after his murder, his ghost haunts Macbeth in William Shakespeare's play *Macbeth*.

Banta, Henry (Hank) Mean boy, a compound of deceit and resentment, who causes Ralph Hartsook trouble in Edward Eggleston's *The Hoosier School-Master*.

Bantam, Angelo Cyrus Aging dandy and master of the ceremonies at the Pump Room in Bath, where Samuel Pickwick and friends go to socialize in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Banter, Mr. One of die London tavern boys; he leads the “roast” of Dr. Wagtail, becomes a companion of Roderick Random after his return from France, helps Roderick get revenge against Melinda Goosetrap, and leads him to success in gambling; he advises Roderick on a scheme to marry Miss Snapper for her money and Banter’s own benefit and refuses Don Rodriguez’s offer to buy him a commission in the army in Tobias Smollett’s *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Bantry, Dolly Jane Marple’s closest friend in St. Mary Mead; she appears in Agatha Christie’s *Sleeping Murder* and in two other novels.

Banu Prophet who lives in a cave and is an associate of John the Baptist in George Moore’s *The Brook Kerith*.

Banubula, Count Decrepit nobleman; he is in the employ of Countess Hippolyta, sporadically cataloguing her library in Lawrence Durrell’s *Tunc*.

Bao, Miss One of two Chinese beauties the protagonist, Fang Hong-jian, meets aboard a French liner sailing to China; lured the protagonist to her cabin during the trip and then forgot him before the liner docked in Hong Kong, as her fiancé was waiting for her at the Hong Kong harbor in Qian Zhong-shu’s *Fortress Besieged*.

Baobabs On Earth, Baobabs are simply giant African trees, no more significant than other trees; on smaller, more fragile planets, Baobabs represent danger; they can extend their roots throughout a planet’s structure, crushing the planet; the Little Prince makes a morning ritual of finding and digging out Baobab seeds on his home planet before they can grow into adult trees and destroy his home in Antoine de Saint Exupéry’s *The Little Prince*.

Baps, Mr. Professor of dancing at Dr. Blimber’s boarding school in Charles Dickens’s *Dombey and Son*.

Baps, Mrs. Wife of Mr. Baps; she accompanies him to the dance at Dr. Blimber’s boarding school in Charles Dickens’s *Dombey and Son*.

Baptista Servant who informs the evil Marquis de Mazzini that his wife, Maria de Vellorno, is having an affair in Ann Radcliffe’s *A Sicilian Romance*.

Baptiste Male servant in Rochester’s island home who serves Antoinette Cosway rum which contributes to her ultimate decline into madness in Jean Rhys’s *Wide Sargasso Sea*.

Baptiste Rapacious bandit killed by his wife Marguerite as he is about to murder Alphonso d’Alvarada (Raymond, Marquis de la Cisternas) and Rodolpha, Baroness Lindenberg in Matthew Lewis’s *The Monk*.

Baptiste, Jean (The Homesteader, St. John the Baptist) Black homesteader; would-be lover of Agnes Stewart and husband of Orlean McCarthy in Oscar Micheaux’s *The Homesteader*.

Baptistin One of the confederates of Protos and a member of the group perpetrating the swindle involving the kidnapping of the pope in André Gide’s *Lafcadio’s Adventures*.

Barabo, Antonina Elder daughter of Signor Barabo; fascinated by the power of Il Gufo, she declares her love and offers herself to him in John Hawkes’s *The Owl*.

Barabo, Ginevra Younger sister of Antonina Barabo; attacked by Il Gufo’s pet owl in John Hawkes’s *The Owl*.

Barabo, Signor Father of Antonina and Ginevra Barabo; tries to obtain the release of a prisoner to marry Antonina in John Hawkes’s *The Owl*.

Barach Blind man who belatedly tells his master, King Cuchulain, that the young foreign champion he has killed is his own son by the warrior queen Aoife in William Butler Yeats’s play *On Baile’s Strand*.

Baracoa (Indian) Loyal kitchen maid and only trusted servant allowed in the Menchaca household in Carlos Fuentes’s *The Death of Artemio Cruz*.

Barak El Hadgi Fakir and secret agent of Prince Hyder Ali Khan Bahauder; he gives Dr. Adam Hartley friendship in return for his medical attention and arranges an interview with the monarch on Menie Gray’s behalf in Sir Walter Scott’s *The Surgeon’s Daughter*.

Baranov, Aleksandr Visionary, steadfast Russian merchant sent to found and manage fur company affairs in Kodiak, Alaska; creates ordered settlement and establishes capital at Sitka; ultimately dishonored through bureaucratic harassment in James Michener’s *Alaska*.

Barasi, Senior Unctuous, wealthy Gibraltar businessman who marries Richard Ennis’s mistress, Conception Gomez, while still remaining on friendly terms with Ennis himself in Anthony Burgess’s *A Vision of Battlements*.

Barbacela (Queen of Emmets) Sorceress who appears to Prince Bonbennin bonbobbin-bonbobbinet as an old woman and promises him the white mouse he covets provided he will marry her; later in the shape of the white mouse she is destroyed by Queen Nanhoa, in an oriental fable told by Lien Chi Altangi in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Citizen of the World*.

Barban, Tommy Soldier of fortune who becomes Nicole Warren Diver's second husband in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *Tender Is the Night*.

Barbanel, Joseph Former lumber dealer; member of Kovno ghetto council; keeps secret record of all actions and regulations by Gestapo; lists names of members; records fate of Jews killed or transported; lover of Greta Margolin; uses Yehoshua Mendelssohn to smuggle manuscript in E. L. Doctorow's *City of God*.

Barbara Derba's granddaughter, whose child nature helps the king overcome his nightmares; she becomes his ward in George MacDonald's *The Princess and Curdie*.

Barbara Orlando King's secretary; Judith (Gardner) King finds out about Barbara's affair with him in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Barbara Pretty and shy servant girl of the Garlands; she eventually marries Kit Nubbles in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Barbara Servant at Lowood School, the boarding school attended by Jane Eyre; she serves the headmistress, Miss Temple, in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Barbara (the witch) Depressingly wholesome and efficient secretary who is one of Billy Fisher's three fiancées in Keith Waterhouse's *Billy Liar*.

Barbara Attorney and agent of Henry Wiggen in Mark Harris's *It Looked Like For Ever*.

Barbara Runs the pressers at Kolditis Cleaners in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Barbara Sexual conquest of Carol Severin Swanson in Jim Harrison's *Wolf*.

Barbara, Lady Daughter of the Earl of Huntingdon and one of Queen Eleanor's favorites; she marries Gaston de Blondeville only to see him killed by the ghost of Reginald de Folville within days of their marriage in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondeville*.

Barbara's Mother Kindhearted woman, who becomes a good friend to Mrs. Nubbles and assists her when Kit Nubbles is in prison in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Barbarsa Duplicitous minister of the king Georigetti; he seduces Yaccombourse and, with her, is executed for sedition in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Barbary, Miss Godmother (actually aunt) to Esther Summerson and sister to Lady Dedlock; she is grave, strict, and forbidding; she raised Esther in a repressive way from birth, telling her that it would have been far better if she had never lived, in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Barbatov, Captain Russian military martinet outsmarted by George Levanter in Jerzy Kosinski's *Blind Date*.

Barbazon, Mrs. Stella Mathews's mother who interferes in her daughter's life after the baby is born in Doris Lessing's *A Proper Marriage*.

Barbecue-Smith, Mr. Pretentious writer of popular philosophy; briefly joining the houseparty at Crome estate, he attempts to offer his hackneyed advice on writing to Denis Stone in Aldous Huxley's *Crome Yellow*.

Barbedienne, Master Florian Deaf judge in Paris who condemns the hunchback Quasimodo to torture in Victor Hugo's *The Hunchback of Notre Dame*.

Barber Drops cryptic hints about the cholera epidemic; later glibly dyes Gustav von Aschenbach's hair and paints his face; depicted as a mysterious and devilish character in Thomas Mann's *Death in Venice*.

Barber, Arthur Student council president who tries to convince Dr. Charles Osman to change his mind about failing Raymond Blent in Howard Nemerov's *The Homecoming Game*.

Barber, Helen Van Vleck First love of Nelson Dewey; marries Joel Barber and dies in childbirth in August Derleth's *The Shadow in the Glass*.

Barber, Joel Law partner of Nelson Dewey; successfully competes with Dewey for Helen Van Vleck in August Derleth's *The Shadow in the Glass*.

Barber, Solomon Physically large professor of history who, when younger, seduced one of his students, Emily, who eventually turns out to be Marco's long-lost mother; as fat as Marco, the narrator, is thin; represents the author Auster's

contempt for academics, as opposed to those inspired by the muse of creative endeavor; produces a huge corpus of scholarly writing but never creates great fiction; his sole attempt at originality, a novel entitled *Keppler's Blood*, is a hodgepodge of every clichéd situation and stock character of popular literature; visits Emily's grave with Marco, where Solomon slips and falls into an empty grave, breaking his back; represents part of the past that Marco strives to uncover and discard in his quest for self-identification in Paul Auster's *Moon Palace*.

Barber, The One of the representatives of the mortal world who enters the mountain world filled with elemental spirits in Gerhart Hauptmann's play *The Sunken Bell*.

Barber at the Inn One of the men talking in a tavern in Engsng when the funeral procession of the poor young clerk Hans Schönschreiber passes by in August Strindberg's "A Funeral."

Barbon, Frederick ("Freddy") Thomas Carlyle Crow's confidential secretary in John Buchan's *Castle Gay*.

Barbon, Nosy Aspiring young artist who worships Gulley Jimson and later helps Gulley paint the Creation in Joyce Cary's *The Horse's Mouth*.

Barboulis, Stephanie Jill's roommate her senior year; Greek girl who likes Howie and later marries him in Marge Piercy's *Braided Lives*.

Barbro Brede Olsen's daughter who lives with Axel, a farmer, and helps him with his farm work in Knut Hamsun's *Growth of the Soil*.

Bárcenas, Mágina Beautiful daughter of a fugitive of the Revolution and lover of Domingo Vizquez de Anda in Josefina Niggli's *Step Down, Elder Brother*.

Barclay, Adam Young soldier from Texas who quickly falls in love with the protagonist, Miranda; second lieutenant in the engineers corps and soon to be shipped overseas in World War I; takes care of Miranda when she suffers from the plague; tragically dies of influenza at the end of the war in 1918 in Katherine Anne Porter's "Pale Horse, Pale Rider."

Barclay, Edith Secretary to Frank Hirsh; later becomes his second mistress but leaves for Chicago after Agnes Hirsh discovers their affair in James Jones's *Some Came Running*.

Barclay, Elizabeth Long-suffering wife of Wilfred Barclay; she sees him clearly for what he is in William Golding's *The Paper Men*.

Barclay, Emily Daughter of Elizabeth and Wilfred Barclay; she has little more than contempt for her father, who sees himself as the protagonist of his own religious tragedy but whom she sees as an egocentric monster in William Golding's *The Paper Men*.

Barclay, Jane Mason Wife of John Barclay and mother of Jeanette Barclay; her death from typhoid fever is indirectly caused by her husband's greed in William Allen White's *A Certain Rich Man*.

Barclay, Jeanette Daughter of John and Jane Barclay; marries Neal Dow Ward after her father is rid of his fortune in William Allen White's *A Certain Rich Man*.

Barclay, John (Johnnie) Capitalist who founds the Golden Belt Wheat Company monopoly; husband of Jane Barclay and father of Jeanette Barclay; after his wife's death, he dismantles his fortune and returns to Sycamore Ridge in William Allen White's *A Certain Rich Man*.

Barclay, Wilfred Townsend Dipsomaniac novelist and narrator; he believes he is a penitent undergoing a religious crisis but is simply a sadistic prig experiencing a kind of literary delirium tremens in William Golding's *The Paper Men*.

Barcroft, Amanda (Miss Manda) Jilted lover of Harley Drew in Shelby Foote's *Love in a Dry Season*.

Barcroft, Florence (Miss Flaunts) Invalid sister of Amanda Barcroft in Shelby Foote's *Love in a Dry Season*.

Barcroft, Major Malcolm Cotton factor in Bristol, Mississippi, and father of Amanda and Florence Barcroft in Shelby Foote's *Love in a Dry Season*.

Bard Grim but wise man of Lake-town Esgaroth who kills Smaug the dragon after he is chased out by Bilbo Baggins and his companions in J. R. R. Tolkien's *The Hobbit; or There and Back Again*.

Bardamu, Ferdinand Young medical student who enlists in the French army in 1914; wounded and disillusioned by the horrors of war; manages a trading post in Equatorial Africa; bored with the regimentation and sick with fever, he escapes to America; works in a Ford plant in Detroit and lives with prostitute before returning to France to finish his medical degree; sets up practice among the poor and later works in a psychiatric institute, satirizing the medical profession and scientific research; encounters the even more disillusioned and amoral antihero, Leon Robinson, whose experi-

ences parallel his own in Louis-Ferdinand Céline's *Journey to the End of the Night*.

Bardell, Martha Samuel Pickwick's middle-aged landlady, who sues him for breach of promise in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Bardell, Tommy Martha Bardell's son, who likes to kick people in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Bardi, Bardo de' Blind father of Romola, descendant of a great family but poor because he has devoted his life to scholarship and used his money collecting rare books for his library; he allows Tito Melema to marry Romola only because he wants help with his studies in George Eliot's *Romola*.

Bardi, Dino de' (Fra Luca) Brother of Romola; he leaves his father's scholarly work to become a Dominican monk; he warns Romola against marriage before he dies in the monastery, but he does not tell her that Tito has left his adopted father in slavery in George Eliot's *Romola*.

Bardi, Romola de' Intellectual and beautiful woman raised in Florence to help her blind, scholarly father; she marries Tito Melema before she realizes his evil nature; the novel ends with Tito's mistress and illegitimate children living with and being taught by Romola in George Eliot's *Romola*.

Bardia Captain of the Royal Guard in the land of Glome; he teaches Orual swordsmanship and becomes a trusted counsellor after her ascension to the throne; he is the object of Orual's possessiveness which is revealed to her after his death in C. S. Lewis's *Till We Have Faces*.

Bardianni Sage who influences Babbalanja in Herman Melville's *Mardi*.

Bardolph Tavern companion of Prince Hal's; takes part in the robbery at Gad's Hill with Falstaff, Gadshill, and Peto in William Shakespeare's *Henry IV, Part One*; delivers a letter to Prince Hal from Falstaff; accepts bribes from Mouldy and Bullcalf to be released from duty; accompanies Falstaff at the coronation of Henry V; as a member of Falstaff's company, banished from the king's presence; arrested, along with Falstaff and others, by the lord chief justice after Henry V rejects Falstaff in William Shakespeare's *Henry IV, Part Two*; mourns Falstaff's death with Pistol, Nym, Hostess Quickly, and the Boy; leaves for France to fight in the war; appears to be brave in battle, but is truly a coward; steals a pix in France, and Exeter orders his execution by hanging; despite Pistol's

efforts to have him freed, executed in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Bardolph, Lord Allied to the earl of Northumberland; tells Northumberland the false report that the rebels have beaten Henry IV at the Battle of Shrewsbury; contradicted by Travers and Morton, who report the loss of Shrewsbury; rallies with Northumberland about reorganizing the rebellion; meets with the archbishop of York regarding a new rebellion; asks Hastings if York's army will be ready without the aid of Northumberland because, he implies, Northumberland is not trustworthy; advises that if Northumberland is essential to their plot they should be careful how deeply involved they become without absolute confirmation that Northumberland will not abandon them; points out that Hotspur believed Northumberland (his father) would provide reinforcements for him, but that Northumberland's abandonment caused not only Hotspur's death but also the deaths of many others and the failure of the rebellion; ironically, though a voice of reason to the other rebels, flees with Northumberland to Scotland; captured by the sheriff of Yorkshire in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Bardolph, Mrs. Card-playing gossip at Bath who speaks favorably of Geoffrey Wildgoose to Lady Sherwood in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Bareacres, Countess of Impecunious aristocrat, who is condescending towards Becky Sharp except when she needs her horses at Waterloo in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Bareacres, Earl of Impoverished nobleman, whose daughter is the despised daughter-in-law of Lord Steyne in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Bareau, Carbon Mountaineer who identifies Arnaud du Tilh as his nephew in Janet Lewis's *The Wife of Martin Guerre*.

Barefoot, Juanita Collins Harmeyer (Mother Goddam) Madam and friend of Perry in James Leo Herlihy's *Midnight Cowboy*.

Barefoot, Tombaby (Princess) Son of Juanita Barefoot in James Leo Herlihy's *Midnight Cowboy*.

Barfield, Arthur (Ginger) Gentleman rider and trainer, son and inheritor of Woodfield estate; he rarely visits his mother and dislikes her middle-class, Dissenter associates in George Moore's *Esther Waters*.

Barfield, Margaret (Peggy) Daughter of a rich brewer and cousin of the Barfields; she is attracted physically to William Latch, who marries her to spite Esther Waters; the marriage ends in divorce in George Moore's *Esther Waters*.

Barfield, Mary Pleasant, attractive daughter of the Barfields; she shows a preference for Esther Waters among the servants; because of ill health, she is taken to Egypt, where she dies in George Moore's *Esther Waters*.

Barfield, Mr. (the Gaffer) Bluff retired soldier, devoted to horses and gambling; one of the new landed gentry, he is owner of an estate, Woodfield; though he wins big at gambling, he finally loses the estate in George Moore's *Esther Waters*.

Barfield, Mrs. (the Saint) Mistress of the Barfield estate; well-loved and unassuming, she is a member of the Plymouth Brethren and abhors the family gambling; she respects and likes a fellow worshipper, the cook's helper Esther Waters; in old age and widowhood she invites Esther to return to the estate as servant; the two share common interests in religion and in their sons in George Moore's *Esther Waters*.

Barfoot, Everard Footloose and irresponsible fellow, who believes in freedom and equality between husband and wife; he offers the feminist Rhoda Nunn an unconventional union but refuses to marry her when she decides she wants marriage in George Gissing's *The Odd Women*.

Barfoot, Mary Feminist of moderate aims who runs a school that trains girls to earn their living at various occupations in George Gissing's *The Odd Women*.

Bargeman Anonymous fellow who makes an unsuccessful sexual assault on Catharine Furze while she is staying at Chapel Farm in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Bargetta Described as the only black friend the unnamed male narrator had in college; a tall, striking young woman from Memphis who remains aloof to the social and racial politics among other young blacks in the college set; dates only white men; follows a French artist to Paris, where she is eventually abandoned by him and expelled from his apartment by his disapproving mother in Darryl Pinckney's *High Cotton*.

Bargrove, Mr. Kindly country gentleman, who agrees to help Eleanor Grimshaw in a ghost story interpolated into the narrative of William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Bargrove, Mrs. Benevolent wife of Mr. Bargrove in a ghost story interpolated into the narrative of William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Barham, Mr. English visitor to Kentucky in James Kirke Paulding's *Westward Ho!*

Baring, Dr. Margaret Warden of Shrewsbury College, Oxford University; she wants to expose the anonymous mischief maker without embarrassing the college in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Gaudy Night*.

Barkeeper Saloon owner who refuses to force his guests to drink with the Swede; later accused of not preventing the fight; the prominent merchants and district attorney rush out of his bar after the Swede is killed; finds himself hanging on to a chair and staring at the murderer, who tells him he will be home if anyone wants to prosecute him; goes outside to look for help and companionship in Stephen Crane's "The Blue Hotel."

Barker Former chauffeur to Lilian Portway and Canon Portway; he blackmailed the Canon with knowledge of Gilbert Stokesay's practical joke in the Melpham discovery; he dies after years as a mute in the care of his daughter, Alice Cressett, in Angus Wilson's *Anglo-Saxon Attitudes*.

Barker, Betty One of the Cranford ladies; her cow has a flannel coat in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Cranford*.

Barker, Cecil James Former partner of John Douglas in a gold mine in California and an important witness in the Birlstone Manor case; he is attentive to Douglas's wife in Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Valley of Fear*.

Barker, Damon Lost father of Agnes Deming and loyal father-surrogate to Jo Erring and Ned Westlock in E. W. Howe's *The Story of a Country Town*.

Barker, Israel Walter Morel's "fellow-butty" in the mines in D. H. Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers*.

Barker, James Government official who becomes Lord High Provost of South Kensington and spokesman for the other borough leaders; their desire to build a road through Notting Hill leads to war with the borough of Notting Hill in G. K. Chesterton's *The Napoleon of Notting Hill*.

Barker, Jean Communist Party member, married to a minor party official and considered a "clown" by other party members because she never thinks before speaking in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Barker, Ned Bullying, blundering boy in Louisa May Alcott's *Little Men*.

Barker, Penny Former girlfriend of Clyde Stout, whose grammar she corrects in Jack Matthews's *Hanger Stout, Awake!*

Barker, Phil Drunken customer at the Three Cripples public house in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Barker, Rolfe Boy who takes Anne into a back room and puts his hands on her in Joan Chase's *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

Barkis, Mr. Carrier who proposes to Clara Peggotty by sending through young David Copperfield the message that "Barkis is willin"; he eventually marries her in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Barkley, Catherine English volunteer hospital worker in Italy at the beginning of World War I; falls in love with Frederic Henry and dies of hemorrhaging after the Caesarean delivery of their stillborn son in Ernest Hemingway's *A Farewell to Arms*.

Barkley, Wilbur New husband of the divorcee Leila in Edith Wharton's "Autres Temps . . ."

Barley, Clara Daughter and nurse of Old Bill Barley and Herbert Pocket's bride-to-be in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Barley, Old Bill (Gruffandgrim) Drunken, bedridden father of Clara Barley and a resident with Abel Magwitch (who has assumed the name Provis) at Mrs. Whimple's house in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Barleymoon, Bessie English captain's widow with means and resident of Pisuerga who, in the opinion of her friend Mrs. Bedley, doesn't get enough respect for her noble background in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Barlo, King Charismatic black preacher and field laborer famous for his cane-cutting and his attractiveness to women in Jean Toomer's *Cane*.

Barlow Mugger turned cabdriver who works for Edward Pierce in Michael Crichton's *The Great Train Robbery*.

Barlow Vampire and owner, with his partner Richard Straker, of Marsten House in Stephen King's *Salem's Lot*.

Barlow, Anthea Emissary from the pastorate whose repeated efforts to see the new rector, Carel Fisher, are blocked by Pattie O'Driscoll; recognized by Marcus Fisher,

she is revealed to have been the girl with whom he, Carel, and their late brother Julian were simultaneously in love in Iris Murdoch's *The Time of the Angels*.

Barlow, Citizen African-American young man (late 20s to early 30s); feels guilt since he was responsible for the death of another man; comes to Aunt Ester to have his soul washed by Aunt Ester in August Wilson's play *Gem of the Ocean*.

Barlow, Dennis Young, cynical English author who comes to Hollywood to write films; lack of success forces him to take a job at a pet cemetery; he courts Aimée Thanatogenos, but after her death he returns to England with money obtained from Mr. Joyboy for secretly cremating Aimée at the pet cemetery in Evelyn Waugh's *The Loved One*.

Barlow, Elder Joseph African American recently returned to the Hill District of Pittsburgh; down on his luck; owner of a house slated for demolition by Hammond Wilks and Roosevelt Hicks in August Wilson's play *Radio Golf*.

Barlow, Eli Elderly director of the Saddleford Building Society who finds it convenient to turn off his hearing device in Roy Fuller's *Image of a Society*.

Barlow, Frankie Roadhouse owner ruthlessly murdered by Glen Davis after his release from prison in Larry Brown's *Father and Son*.

Barlow, Frank X. See Fender, Dr. Robert.

Barlow, Joel American expatriate in France who helps arrange for the publication of Thomas Paine's *The Age of Reason* in Howard Fast's *Citizen Tom Paine*.

Barlow, Mr. Alderman who is reminded by everything of his obligations to General Barton in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Barlow, Polly (Mary) Waiting maid to Pamela (Andrews) B—; unheeding of her mistress's example, she agrees to enter into a common-law alliance with the silly, thoughtless gentleman Jackey H—; the affair is thwarted before it is consummated—and Polly's honor ruined—by Pamela's inadvertent discovery of them in flagrante delicto; she ultimately marries a clergyman in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Barman Brighton bartender who supplies information to Ida Arnold about Kite, Colleoni, and Pinkie Brown in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Barmby, Samuel Vulgar advocate of materialistic culture; he is in love with Nancy Lord and is made a trustee of the will that deprives her of her inheritance because she is married in George Gissing's *In the Year of Jubilee*.

Barnabas Kind, young man and a messenger who delivers a note from Klamm, a chief at the castle, to the protagonist K.; lives with his two sisters—Olga and Amalia; befriends K. by inviting the young wanderer to stay at his home in Franz Kafka's *The Castle*.

Barnabas, Mr. Clergyman called to Joseph Andrews's apparent deathbed; he prefers visiting with the Towwouses to ministering to a penniless nobody in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Barnack, Eustace Epicurean patron of the arts whose scandalous enjoyment of life's many pleasures is an embarrassment to his relations; himself childless, he dotes on his nephew Sebastian Barnack, on whom he showers expensive gifts; after his sudden death he hovers in the after-life bemused by his random memories and observations of the living in Aldous Huxley's *Time Must Have a Stop*.

Barnack, John Sebastian's often-absent father, an upper-class Socialist whose politics cause Sebastian many unnecessary embarrassments in Aldous Huxley's *Time Must Have a Stop*.

Barnack, Sebastian Sensitive and socially insecure youth who writes clever verse chiefly for the amusement of his Uncle Eustace Barnack; his immaturity leads him into various intrigues at his uncle's Florentine home and though aided in his difficulties after Eustace's death by Bruno Rontini, he fails to develop a sense of equanimity until after many years of unhappiness in Aldous Huxley's *Time Must Have a Stop*.

Barnacle, Clarence Tite Barnacle's weak-minded son, who sports a monocle, works in the Circumlocution Office, and does his best not to help Arthur Clennam in his inquiries regarding William Dorrit and Daniel Doyce's patent in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Barnacle, Ferdinand Sprightly young Barnacle who works in the Circumlocution Office and advises Arthur Clennam to give up his inquiries, stating that the Office's goal is "to be left alone" in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Barnacle, Jessie ("Granny") Noisy, cantankerous resident patient of the old women's hospital ward; when the transfer of the bullying nurse, Sister Burstead, removes the

stimulation of her hatred, she dies in Muriel Spark's *Memento Mon*.

Barnacle, Lord Decimus Tite Revered head of the Barnacle family and uncle of Tite Barnacle in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Barnacle, Mrs. Tite (née Stilt-stalking) Expensive and well-connected wife of Tite Barnacle in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Barnacle, Tite Pompous member of the highborn Barnacle family; he has high standing in the inefficient and cumbersome Circumlocution Office; he perpetuates its creed of "how not to do it" and its goal of being left alone and hinders Arthur Clennam in his inquiries in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Barnacle, William Lord Decimus Tite Barnacle's connection who is a Member of Parliament and well versed in the art of "how not to do it" in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Barnadine Prisoner who is sentenced to be executed together with Claudio, Isabella's brother; saved from the death sentence when the Duke commutes his sentence in William Shakespeare's play *Measure for Measure*.

Barnard, Augustus Spirited friend of Arthur Gordon Pym; arranges Pym's stowaway on the *Grampus*; wounded in the retaking of the ship from mutineers; dies from exposure and malnutrition in Edgar Allan Poe's *The Narrative of Arthur Gordon Pym*.

Barnard, Dr. Thomas Rector of St. Philip's Church, Winchelsea; he assists the French Protestants and is the staunch protector of Denis Duval's interests in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Denis Duval*.

Barnard, Elizabeth (Betty) Young woman murdered on a beach at Bexhill-on-Sea in Agatha Christie's *The A.B.C. Murders*.

Barnard, Harold Constance Ollerenshaw's solicitor, an agreeable, sensible, happily married man whom Frances Wingate admires and likes in Margaret Drabble's *The Realms of Gold*.

Barnard, Henry D. See Bryant, Chalmers.

Barnard, Megan Betty's intelligent, observant sister; she joins forces with Hercule Poirot to find her sister's killer in Agatha Christie's *The A.B.C. Murders*.

Barnard, Mr. Father of Augustus Barnard and captain of the *Grampus*; set adrift when the ship's crew mutinies in Edgar Allan Poe's *The Narrative of Arthur Gordon Pym*.

Barnard, Mrs. Kindly wife of the rector and supporter of Denis Duval in his childhood romance with Agnes de Saverne in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Denis Duval*.

Barnardini Porter at Castle di Udolpho, who betrays Montoni by participating in Count Morano's attempt to kidnap Emily St. Aubert in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Barnby, Ralph Third-generation painter of talent; he is Edgar Deacon's tenant in Anthony Powell's *A Buyer's Market*. He is a well-known womanizer, involved amicably with Lady Anne Stepney, among others, in *The Acceptance World*. He is discussed in *Casanova's Chinese Restaurant*, in *The Kindly Ones*, and in *The Valley of Bones*. His murals for the Donners-Brebner building are destroyed by a bomb, and he is killed when his plane is shot down in *The Soldier's Art*.

Barnes Barnabas Tyrre's steward, who assists in the harassing of the Hawkinses and in the imprisonment of Emily Melville; he objects strongly to Emily's being removed from her sickbed to jail but does as he is ordered by the angry Tyrrel in William Godwin's *Caleb Williams*.

Barnes Maid to Olive and Alice Barton; she connives to help Olive by carrying messages in George Moore's *A Drama in Muslin*.

Barnes Soldier who thinks "The Lady of the Lake" is "good po'try", and tells Mike Brady and Jonathan Browne the story of his brother-in-law, the Jehovah's Witness, in David Lodge's *Ginger, You're Barmy*.

Barnes, Betty Chambermaid first to Arabella Harlowe and then to her younger sister Clarissa; she is rude and insolent to Clarissa and a spy for other members of the family in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Barnes, Cissie General Curzon's abandoned but not forgotten old flame in C. S. Forester's *The General*.

Barnes, Djuna Literary figure, portrayed here in advanced age in her apartment at Patchin Place in New York's Greenwich Village; asks the narrator to hand-wash a blouse, followed by an observation about the "touchiness" of blacks, which causes a fatal rupture in their friendship in Darryl Pinckney's *High Cotton*.

Barnes, Dr. Elderly surgeon now angry that he has to deliver news to Dr. Benjamin that Dr. Benjamin has been replaced as the surgeon of a poor woman in the charity ward by Dr. Leeds, the son of a senator, in Clifford Odets's play *Waiting for Lefty*.

Barnes, Etta Daughter of Solon and Benecia Barnes; disregards her parents' wishes and attends the University of Wisconsin; mistress of Willard Kane; returns home following the suicide of her brother Stewart Barnes in Theodore Dreiser's *The Bulwark*.

Barnes, George Lord Kew's younger brother in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Barnes, Hannah and Rufus Quaker parents of Solon Barnes in Theodore Dreiser's *The Bulwark*.

Barnes, Jacob (Jake) American newspaperman in Paris rendered impotent by a war wound; narrator of Ernest Hemingway's *The Sun Also Rises*.

Barnes, Joe Marshall in the small town where Whitey's barbershop sits; summoned to prevent Jim Kendall from harassing and assaulting Julie Gregg in her home in Ring Lardner's "Haircut."

Barnes, June Barnes Schoolmate of Kate Fletcher (Armstrong); upon leaving school, she took a lackluster position in an estate office in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Barnes, Lady Julia Lady Kew's unmarried daughter, dominated by her sharp-tongued mother in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Barnes, Lett Poet and friend of Julia Ashton in H. D.'s *Bid Me to Live*.

Barnes, Lieutenant Barney Black CIA agent who warns the narrator about bureaucratic traps being set for him; he is murdered for his loyalty in Len Deighton's *The Ipcress File*.

Barnes, Mattie Original dance-marathon partner of Kid Kamm; collapses and is eliminated from the competition in Horace McCoy's *They Shoot Horses, Don't They?*

Barnes, Mr. London secondhand bookseller, 65 years old, who employs Clara Hopgood as a clerk in Mark Rutherford's *Clara Hopgood*.

Barnes, Osella Childhood nurse of Gavin Hexam and later a maid for Gavin and N. Hexam; quits her job as maid

because she believes N. Hexam is a witch in Diane Johnson's *The Shadow Knows*.

Barnes, Sergeant Ruby Sailing master on Earth who pilots the raft with which the explorers get to the Raman island and with which they rescue Lieutenant Pak in Arthur C. Clarke's *Rendezvous with Rama*.

Barnes, Solon Quaker farmer and businessman who attempts to be both successful and a good Quaker in Theodore Dreiser's *The Bulwark*.

Barnes, Stewart (Stew) Son of Solon and Benecia Barnes; commits suicide following his involvement in the death of Psyche Tanzer in Theodore Dreiser's *The Bulwark*.

Barnes, Will Local swain who took up with (among others) Betty and Molly Seagrim and probably fathered Molly's child in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Barnet, John Scots-speaking servant of the Reverend Wringhim; he reproves Robert Colwan for conceit and hypocrisy and is provoked into leaving his post through Robert's scheming in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Barnet, Mr. Mrs. Barnet's brother-in-law, secretly married to Miss Groves, proving how far she has fallen socially in Charlotte Lennox's *The Female Quixote*.

Barnet, Mrs. Attends Clarissa Dolloy's fashionable evening party at which the protagonist, Mabel Waring, is present in Virginia Woolf's "The New Dress."

Barnet, Mrs. Sister of Miss Groves's former maid; she provides Miss Groves a place to give birth to an illegitimate child in Charlotte Lennox's *The Female Quixote*.

Barnevelt, Miss Harriet Byron's London acquaintance, a lady of masculine mind and features, who holds her own sex in contempt; her chief pleasure in being a woman derives from the impossibility of her marrying a woman, but she is much taken with Harriet in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Barney Dwarf member of Nick Ollanton's magic act who grows more and more irresponsible; enticed and then insulted by Nonie Colmar, he strangles her but escapes the clutches of the law through an elaborate scheme devised by Nick, who has his own sense of justice in J. B. Priestley's *Lost Empires*.

Barney Waiter at the Three Cripples who speaks through his nose; he is Fagin's confederate in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Barnhelm, Minna von Rich young German woman of 21 years; goes in search of Major von Tellheim, her betrothed, who has been discharged from the German army and is financially destitute; learns that he will not marry her due to his fallen monetary state; forms a scheme with her maid Franziska to recapture her betrothed in Gotthold Ephraim Lessing's play *Minna von Barnhelm*.

Barnington, Mrs. Social leader in Robert Surtees's *Handley Cross*.

Barnstaple, William Disillusioned Victorian socialist and journalist who crosses into another dimension, the perfect world of Utopia, where he resists attempts by other Earthlings to overthrow the Utopian system; in Utopia he learns that humanity's only hope of developing an equally mature society is through the persistence of ethical men like himself in H. G. Wells's *Men Like Gods*.

Barnstorff, Edith Dewar Grandmother of Jane Clifford in Gail Godwin's *The Odd Woman*.

Barnwell, Anna Allston See Allston, Anna.

Barnwell, Lewis Girlhood boyfriend of Cornelia Wilton; disappears shortly after his marriage to Anna Allston in Caroline Gilman's *Recollections of a Southern Matron*.

Baron Danna of Mameha; orders Sayuri to attend a party without Mameha and forcibly undresses and observes her; this issue is never discussed between Mameha and Sayuri, serving a twofold purpose of exhibiting the position of weakness and power of geisha and illustrating the bond of women who can form friendships rather than rivalries over the acts of men in Arthur Golden's *Memoirs of a Geisha*.

Baron, Arthur (Art) Company division head responsible for replacing Andy Kagle with Bob Slocum in Joseph Heller's *Something Happened*.

Baron, The Former nobleman now reduced to menial labor; one of the many poor boarders in the lodging owned by the ill-tempered landlord Kostilyoff in Maxim Gorky's play *The Lower Depths*.

Baroness Bredow (née Tolstoy) Extraordinary aunt of Vadim Vadimovich, who exhorted him as a child to quit moping and use his imagination to invent reality by look-

ing at the harlequins in Vladimir Nabokov's *Look at the Harlequins!*

Baronet ("handsome Sir—") Heavy drinker who is robbed by Moll Flanders but who later has an affair with her for a year in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunes and Misfortunes of the Famous Moll Flanders*.

Baroni Extremely intelligent and able Jew, who was persecuted in his European home but was given a place in Sidonia's circle of talented associates; he is sent by Sidonia to be the companion of Tancred, Lord Montacute during his travels in Palestine in Benjamin Disraeli's *Tancred; or The New Crusade*.

Baron in the Trees, The, Narrator Brother of the protagonist and eccentric Cosimo, the title character who lives in the upper branches of tall trees; converses with Voltaire in Paris during the Age of Reason in the 18th century in Italo Calvino's *The Baron in the Trees*.

Barons Drinking partners of King Henry's and general mediocrities who take Henry at his word and kill Becket in Canterbury Cathedral in Jean Anouilh's play *Becket*.

Baroque, Amadeus Mill worker who finds and reads the only extant manuscript of Doctor Sax, written under the pen name Adolphus Asher Ghoulens, in Jack Kerouac's *Doctor Sax*.

Barr, Augustus M. Unscrupulous ex-minister; steals Peter Kaden's beloved in Oscar Micheaux's *The Homesteader*.

Barr, Lilli See Tolliver, Ellen.

Barraclough, Moses Methodist and a hypocritical preacher, who leads the machine breakers; he is eventually transported under Robert Moore's orders in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Barraclough, Robbie Academic sociologist in his late twenties; he is a resident in the West Oxfordshire village where Emma Howick has come to stay in Barbara Pym's *A Few Green Leaves*.

Barraclough, Tamsin Academic sociologist wife of Robbie; she is a resident in the West Oxfordshire village where Emma Howick has come to stay in Barbara Pym's *A Few Green Leaves*.

Barraglioul, Julius de Prominent author and husband of Marguerite, Veronica's sister; becomes involved with the notorious Lafcadio in André Gide's *Lafcadio's Adventures*.

Barralonga, Lord Gnomish land baron whose automotive rampage across Utopia confounds its peaceful inhabitants and who supports Rupert Catskill's plan to overthrow Utopian rule in H. G. Wells's *Men Like Gods*.

Barralty, Joseph Bannatyne "Half-adventurer, half squire" but "ugly as sin"; he proposes to Lancelot Troth the enterprise to seek revenge on Valdemar Haraldsen in John Buchan's *The Island of Sheep*.

Barras Belgian soldier and friend of Pierre Lavendie; he is a painter driven near to madness by his experiences on the battlefield in World War I in John Galsworthy's *Saint's Progress*.

Barre, Celestine Wife of Raoul Barre in Allen Drury's *Advise and Consent*.

Barre, Raoul French ambassador to the United States; with his wife, Celestine Barre, and the British ambassador, expresses the NATO countries' viewpoint in Allen Drury's *Advise and Consent*.

Barreaux, Monsieur Reclusive botanist, who is a friend of the St. Aubert family in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Barren Lives, Older Boy Laughs at the younger brother, who falls from a goat; asks Sinha Vitória what hell is and is punished by her for his curiosity; then sadly mopes around hugging Baleia; during the family Christmas celebration in the city, he feels threatened by the great concentration of people in Graciliano Ramos's *Barren Lives*.

Barren Lives, Younger Boy During the family march he is carried by Fabiano; tries to impress the older brother by riding a goat, but falls down a cliff; during the family Christmas celebration in the city, he feels threatened by the great concentration of people in Graciliano Ramos's *Barren Lives*.

Barrett, Captain Paul Decorated older army veteran of the European theater in World War II; no-nonsense C.O. at Camp Crowder, Missouri; short, gruff, and crisp commander of the trainee boot camp in Philip Roth's "Defender of the Faith."

Barrett, Charlie Singer for whom Bertram Verren provides piano accompaniment on a twenty-week provincial tour in Frank Swinnerton's *The Young Idea: A Comedy of Environment*.

Barrett, Daisy Tim Reede's lover, a fiercely honest, vituperative, harmless painter who no longer paints; after Tim

returns to Gertrude Openshaw, she leaves for California in Iris Murdoch's *Nuns and Soldiers*.

Barrett, Ed Father of Will Barrett; his suicide haunts Will in Walker Percy's *The Last Gentleman*.

Barrett, Jennifer Cavilleri (Jenny) Daughter of Philip Cavilleri; working-class Radcliffe graduate who marries Oliver Barrett IV against his family's wishes; dies of leukemia in Erich Segal's *Love Story*.

Barrett, Joshua Little bully who sustains a head injury after Martha Horgan hits him with an iron ladle in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Barrett, Mabel Wife of the singer Charlie Barrett; she has an affair with Bertram Verren, her husband's piano accompanist, in Frank Swinnerton's *The Young Idea: A Comedy of Environment*.

Barrett, Marion Peabody Homely northern woman of wealth whom Will Barrett marries because he likes to see her happy; a fervent "social Christian" who eats herself to death in Walker Percy's *The Second Coming*.

Barrett, Mrs. Housekeeper and Lucy Snowe's former nurse, who suggests Lucy might teach English abroad in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Barrett, Nicole Kathryne Baker (Nicole Kathryne Gilmore, Nucoa Butterball) Girlfriend of Gary Gilmore in Norman Mailer's *The Executioner's Song*.

Barrett III, Oliver (Old Stonyface) Olympic rower, textile mill owner, and father of Oliver Barrett IV; disapproves of his son's wife in Erich Segal's *Love Story*; brings his son into the family firm in *Oliver's Story*.

Barrett IV, Oliver (Ollie) Wealthy Harvard graduate who marries Jennifer Cavilleri, a working-class woman, against his family's wishes in Erich Segal's *Love Story*; falls in love with Marcie Binnendale Nash but finds that she is shallow and unethical in *Oliver's Story*.

Barrett, Pamela (Pam) Television reporter in William Bayer's *Peregrine*; witnesses a fatal Peregrine falcon attack on a girl; becomes the object of the falconer's obsession.

Barrett, Sir Justinian Purcell Barren's father, who dies, leaving his son a title but denying him his inheritance because his mother ran away with another man in George Meredith's *Emilia in England*.

Barrett, Sir Purcell Male sentimentalist; his aristocratic poverty endears him to the Poles, and he and Cornelia Pole fall in love, but her abstract ideals lead him to suicide, deserted by her and disinherited by his father in George Meredith's *Emilia in England*.

Barrett, Sonny Troubled high school teen and chum of Donny Coble; helped by Donny to break into a freshman's locker in Anne Tyler's "Teenage Wasteland."

Barrett, Sylvia (Syl) First-year teacher who learns the intricacies of life at Calvin Coolidge High School; finds herself buried in meaningless paperwork with little time or support to teach in Bel Kaufman's *Up the Down Staircase*.

Barrett, Will Seeker of love and divine truth; a successful lawyer, Will is less good as a husband and father; he must comprehend his history with his own father before he can begin to live a genuine life in Walker Percy's *The Second Coming*.

Barrett, Willston Bibb (Billy, Will) Humidification engineer who crosses America, trying to live as the epitome of southern honor in Walker Percy's *The Last Gentleman*.

Barringer, Paul Glamour boy of the Calvin Coolidge High School English faculty; unpublished writer who composes a poem for every occasion; pursues Sylvia Barrett; responds to a love letter from a student by correcting it grammatically in Bel Kaufman's *Up the Down Staircase*.

Barrios Brave Costaguanan general in Joseph Conrad's *Nostromo: A Tale of the Seaboard*.

Barron, Delia Unrelenting flirt whose interest in George Birdsong causes one of Eva Birdsong's early attacks of neuralgia in Ellen Glasgow's *The Sheltered Life*.

Barron, Grace Wife of Virgil Barron and friend of the Bridges; commits suicide in Evan Connell's *Mrs. Bridge and Mr. Bridge*.

Barron, Homer Yankee foreman who works in the southern town of Jefferson; although not the marrying type, publicly courts the reclusive and lonely Emily Grierson; comes and goes from her home until one day he is seen no more; his long decomposed body is discovered in Emily's bed upon her death in William Faulkner's "A Rose for Emily."

Barron, Virgil Bank executive, husband of Grace Barron, and friend of the Bridges in Evan Connell's *Mrs. Bridge and Mr. Bridge*.

Barron, Wilkie Acquaintance of Jeremiah Beaumont in law school and successful politician; preserves Beaumont's manuscript and shoots himself tidily through the heart in Robert Penn Warren's *World Enough and Time*.

Barronneau, Henri Innkeeper with whom Rigaud lodged while in Marseilles in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Barronneau, Madame Henri Barronneau's widow, who married Rigaud and was murdered by him in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Barrow Friend of Berkeley (Howard Tracy) in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *The American Claimant*.

Barrow, G. H. Randy labor lobbyist whom J. Ward Morehouse uses to forge a cooperative spirit between management and labor; lover of Mary French in John Dos Passos's *U.S.A.* trilogy.

Barrow, Mr. Bedfordshire apothecary in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Barrow, Mr. Discretionary associate of Mr. Marsden; he is good at deception and convinces Hornblower to spy in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower And the Crisis: An Unfinished Novel*.

Barrows, Mrs. Ulgine Loud-speaking and domineering woman who finagles her way into the employment of Mr. Fitweiler at F & S; employed as the president's personal assistant and efficiency expert; brings a myriad of changes to F & S, including threats to change Mr. Martin's filing department; tricked into looking mentally unstable by Mr. Martin in James Thurber's "The Catbird Seat."

Barry, Bell Brady Energetic, handsome widowed mother of Redmond Barry; she helps him guard his wife, and at last, when he is destitute, she cares for him in prison in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Barry, Cornelius (the Chevalier de Balibari) Sixty-year-old, tall, gaudily dressed, one-eyed Irish adventurer and Redmond Barry's uncle; sent to spy on him, the nephew discovers the uncle's identity; the two become partners in card-sharpening in high society on the Continent; eventually the uncle, a lifelong Catholic, retires to a convent in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Barry, Dr. Hall family's well-meaning neighbor, whose attempts to play the role of father and advisor to Maurice Hall are unsuccessful in E. M. Forster's *Maurice*.

Barry, Felicia Arthur Ronald's beautiful aunt, who is to Christopher Kirkland the ideal woman in Mrs. Lynn Linton's *The Autobiography of Christopher Kirkland*.

Barry, Fred T. Wealthy businessman and arts patron in Kurt Vonnegut's *Breakfast of Champions*.

Barry, Major Tiresome storyteller with an abnormal interest in gossip in Agatha Christie's *Evil Under the Sun*.

Barry, Mr. John Grey's not over-scrupulous younger partner, who proposes marriage for reasons of self-interest to Grey's daughter, Dorothy, and is rejected; he eventually takes over the firm in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Barry, Redmond (later Barry Lyndon) Narrator and protagonist, a braggart and an unscrupulous Irish adventurer; having fought a duel at sixteen, he is shipped off to Dublin, where he escapes the consequences of his debt by joining the army as a private soldier; he deserts, is impressed into the Prussian army, and deserts again; his career as a card-sharp is capped by his marriage to Honoria, Countess of Lyndon, whose name he takes; his dissipation and profligacy worsen; eventually his wife escapes his control, and he becomes an inmate of Fleet Prison in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Barry, "Roaring" Harry Redmond Barry's late father, a scoundrel, in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Barrymore, Eliza Housekeeper at Baskerville Hall and wife of John in Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Hound of the Baskervilles*.

Barrymore, John Butler at Baskerville Hall, husband of Eliza, and beneficiary of a sum of money from the death of Sir Charles Baskerville in Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Hound of the Baskervilles*.

Barrymore Servant at the Baskervilles Hall who is suspected by Dr. Watson when he is seen with a candle at the window; refuses to answer the questions asked by Dr. Watson; becomes upset when he learns that Dr. Watson and Sir Henry have tried to capture Selden, his brother-in-law, who has escaped from prison in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Hound of the Baskervilles*.

Barrymore, Mrs. Barrymore's wife, who tries to help her brother, Selden, who has escaped from prison in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Hound of the Baskervilles*.

Barsad, John See Solomon, Pross.

Barstow, Clyde British consul at Wallacia who represents Jane Murray at her trial; she is convicted, and he is assassinated later in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Bart Ellie O'Grady's fiancé in Mary Lavin's *Mary O'Grady*.

Bart Hangman who executes Ben Harper in Davis Grubb's *The Night of the Hunter*.

Bart Son of Utch Thalhammer and the unnamed narrator, brother of Jack, and playmate and friend of Fiordiligi and Dorabella Winter; favored by Severin Winter, who thinks that Bart will be an excellent 177-pound wrestler in John Irving's *The 158-Pound Marriage*.

Bart, Lily Well-bred but poor New York socialite whose futile attempts to arrange a suitable marriage for herself initiate the central plot of Edith Wharton's *The House of Mirth*.

Barter, Hussell Rector of Worsted Skeynes who opposes Gregory Vigil's efforts to secure a divorce for Helen Bellew in John Galsworthy's *The Country House*.

Barter, Rose Wife of the Rector Hussell Barter; she delivers her eleventh child in John Galsworthy's *The Country House*.

Barter, Tom Employee of Philip Crow and, later, of Johnny Geard; his profligacy produces twins and then marriage to their mother, Tossie Stickle; his homosexual love for John Crow culminates in his death, defending John, at the hands of Finn Toller in John Cowper Powys's *A Glastonbury Romance*.

Barthé, Euclides Chemist and counsellor in Santa María; influences a law that will approve of Junta's brothel and asks for a monthly 500-peso kickback; maintains a relationship with a young man to whom he unofficially leaves his pharmacy at his death in Juan Carlos Onetti's *The Body Snatcher*; helps Moncha with her esoteric inquiries in Juan Carlos Onetti's "The Stolen Bride;" editor for *El Liberal* in Juan Carlos Onetti's *Past Caring*.

Bartholo, Dr. Doctor from Seville and unknowingly Figaro's father; former guardian of the Countess Rosine Almaviva; seeks revenge on Figaro because the young barber had aided Count Almaviva in getting his ward to marry the aristocrat in Pierre Augustin Caron de Beaumarchais's play *The Marriage of Figaro*.

Bartholomew, Mr. Ninety-year-old, eccentric, well-traveled gentleman with excellent manners; living on a Caribbean island, he gives parties in the kitchen and on the beach for all visitors and residents in Rosamond Lehmann's *A Sea-Grape Tree*.

Bartholomew/The Page Servant of the lord; dresses as a woman and pretends to be Christopher Sly's wife when he awakens in William Shakespeare's *The Taming of the Shrew*.

Bárhory, Erzebeth Hungarian woman Juan compares to a vampire in Julio Cortázar's *62: A Model Kit*.

Bartle Seventeen-year-old irrepressible "boy" servant of the Lovats; he eavesdrops on the servants to discover the latest gossip in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Darkness and Day*.

Bartleby Enigmatic man whose life story is never revealed; works as a copyist for the narrator; never displays emotions, certainly not frustration or anger; answers each work request from his employer with "I would prefer not to," which ultimately produces consternation in the narrator and his staff; starts living in the office building, to the chagrin of his employer; ultimately dismissed by the narrator; later ends up in the Tombs, a prison, where his refusal to eat costs him his life in Herman Melville's "Bartleby, The Scrivener."

"Bartleby the Scrivener," Narrator Industrious, hard-working, and very practical in his business affairs and life; consummate name dropper and ambitious socialite; at a loss as to how to deal with his employee Bartleby's refusal to work; entranced by the forlorn Bartleby and with each refrain of "I would prefer not to" by Bartleby; becomes fixated on trying to figure out Bartleby; this curiosity turns into frustration, as he tries to fire Bartleby on multiple occasion and is unsuccessful; finally, frustration turns into compassion, as the narrator is the only one who cares about what happens to Bartleby in the Tombs, a prison, in Herman Melville's "Bartleby, The Scrivener."

Bartlett The Westons' butler in Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Bartlett Rancher who sways the mob to the idea of lynching the rustlers in Walter Van Tilburg Clark's *The Ox-Bow Incident*.

Bartlett, Arlene Mother of Laney Bartlett; poor but vital widow who takes several lovers and is frequently pregnant in Joyce Carol Oates's *Childwold*.

Bartlett, Charlotte Lucy Honeychurch's well-meaning but troublesome cousin and chaperone on a trip to Italy; she tries to keep Lucy and George Emerson apart, only to turn around and unite them in E. M. Forster's *A Room with a View*.

Bartlett, Dickie Teenage helper of Clem Streeter; held prisoner and then released by Legs Diamond in William Kennedy's *Legs*.

Bartlett, Dr. Ambrose Virtuous tutor who accompanies the vicious young Mr. Lorimer on a European tour; to remove the curb on his licentiousness, Lorimer has Dr. Bartlett imprisoned by the Turkish authorities in Athens, where Sir Charles Grandison rescues him from execution; he becomes Sir Charles's revered companion and is the source of much of Harriet Byron's information about Sir Charles's Italian adventures in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Bartlett, Edith Nineteenth-century fiancée of Julian West in Edward Bellamy's *Looking Backward*.

Bartlett, Edward Artist from Los Angeles hired to draw Nicole for a Stephanie Sykes doll; is caught naked with Nicole in the woods and is sent back to California in Ann Beattie's *Love Always*.

Bartlett, Evangeline Ann (Laney) Teenager from an impoverished rural area who becomes the focus of the eccentric Fitz John Kasch's obsession; daughter of Arlene Bartlett in Joyce Carol Oates's *Childwold*.

Bartlett, Evie Mousey wife of the vicar in E. F. Benson's *Miss Mapp*, in *Mapp and Lucia*, in *The Worshipful Lucia*, and in *Trouble for Lucia*.

Bartlett, Hector Hanger-on of the novelist Emma Loy, member of a radionics-blackmail group, and "pisseur de copie" according to Nancy Hawkins in Muriel Spark's *A Far Cry from Kensington*.

Bartlett, Kenneth (Padre) Card-playing vicar of Tilling; though he comes from Birmingham, he speaks in a distinctive combination of Elizabethan English and Scottish dialect in E. F. Benson's *Miss Mapp*, in *Mapp and Lucia*, in *The Worshipful Lucia*, and in *Trouble for Lucia*.

Bartlett, Paul A. Large, self-confident scientist of about forty who is appointed leader of the group of scientists who will populate a new colony in space; his brittle inflexibility leads to an intense conflict with his group in Anthony Burgess's *The End of the World News*.

Bartlett, Vale Embittered Vietnam veteran and son of Arlene Bartlett in Joyce Carol Oates's *Childwold*.

Bartley Last surviving son of Maurya; intent on going by horse and then boat to the nearby Irish town of Connemara on a fateful day; an unexpected strong wave sweeps him off his horse and into the sea, where he is lost; joins his father and five brothers who have perished in the treacherous sea in John Millington Synge's play *Riders to the Sea*.

Bartley Teenage boy who is obsessed with telescopes and sweets in Martin McDonagh's *The Cripple of Inishmaan*.

Bartley, Calvin LeRoy Youngest son of Lizzie Bartley; rejected by Darlene Mosby, he commits suicide by covering himself with pitchlime in Hal Bennett's *A Wilderness of Vines*.

Bartley, Jack Unhappily married and impoverished man whose alcoholic wife deserts him and who becomes involved in a forgery ring and is arrested in George Gissing's *The Nether World*.

Bartley, Lizzie Matriarch of the Bartley clan noted for dark-skin good looks and virility; also mother by Blessed Belshazzar of Birchie Bartley in Hal Bennett's *A Wilderness of Vines* and *The Black Wine*.

Bartley, Robert Father of 13 children and lover of Neva Stapleton and Eloise McLindon; responsible for the death of Otha Manning during World War I in Hal Bennett's *A Wilderness of Vines* and *The Black Wine*.

Bartolomé, Count Attractive, courtly man who allows the difficult child Robin Empson to ride on his palomino mare in Gail Godwin's *The Perfectionists*.

Bartolomeu, Fray Invents the "passarola," or "great bird," a flying machine, the lifelong occupation of the visionary monk whom he has been befriended in José Saramago's *Baltasar and Blimunda*.

Barton Twenty-first-century minister who preaches to thousands via telephone in Edward Bellamy's *Looking Backward*.

Barton, Alice Neglected and unhappy daughter of Mrs. Barton; she dislikes the marriage market and admires two intellectuals, both socially undesirable; without parental blessing she marries Edward Reed and escapes to London; she becomes a novelist and has a happy home, providing sanctuary for her sister, Olive, and her schoolgirl friends in George Moore's *A Drama in Muslin*.

Barton, Arthur Father of Alice and Olive and an aesthete usually dismissed as boring; he is ineffectual in practical matters and selfishly inadequate in responding to his daughters' needs in George Moore's *A Drama, in Muslin*.

Barton, General Rakish owner of a mansion near the cottage of Arabella Bloomville; he is among the casualties of a fatal banquet in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Barton, Ivy Twenty-year-old country girl who was a model for Bianca Dallison; she copies old Mr. Stone's book manuscript and unsuccessfully tries to persuade Hilary Dallison to take her with him when he leaves in John Galsworthy's *Fraternity*.

Barton, John Factory worker and Trade Unionist father of Mary Barton; he is embittered by the deaths of his wife and son and by the conditions of his life as a Manchester worker; his shooting of Harry Carson is catastrophic in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Mary Barton*.

Barton, Johnny Twenty-year-old carpenter, whose love for a young girl is thwarted by poverty until Robert Lovelace provides a modest marriage settlement in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa; or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Barton, Lady General Barton's grandmother, who writes poetry and has occasional bouts with insanity; her death nearly unhinges her grandson in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Barton, Mary John Barton's daughter, who is in danger of being tempted like her "fallen" Aunt Esther Fergusson; when Jem Wilson is accused of murdering her would-be seducer, Harry Carson, she proves his alibi and realizes she loves him in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Mary Barton*.

Barton, Miss Fellow at Shrewsbury College, Oxford; her book attacking the subjugation of women is burnt in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Gaudy Night*.

Barton, Miss Lavinia Mother of Odessa Barton Market and disapproving mother-in-law of Joe Market in Hal Bennett's *Lord of Dark Places*.

Barton, Mr. Young, simple-minded rustic convinced by Mrs. Howard that he loves and should marry Sophia Darnley despite her poverty in Charlotte Lennox's *Sophia*.

Barton, Mrs. Aggressive, foolish mother of Alice and Olive; her entire interest is in society; she neglects her hus-

band and keeps company with Lord Dungory; she fails to understand either her intelligent daughter, Alice, or her beautiful daughter, Olive, who submits to her match-making schemes in George Moore's *A Drama in Muslin*.

Barton, Mrs. Mr. Barton's mother; resenting Mrs. Howard's attempt to marry the penniless Sophia Darnley to her son, she informs her that young Mr. Howard also loves Sophia; she conspires to brand Sophia as a man-trap in Charlotte Lennox's *Sophia*.

Barton, Mrs. Mrs. Allen's friend, who nurses Priscilla (Broad) Allen in childbirth in Mark Rutherford's *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*.

Barton, Mrs. Mary Mother of Mary Barton; her early death deprives her daughter of guidance and her husband of a softening influence in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Mary Barton*.

Barton, Odessa See Market, Odessa Barton.

Barton, Olive Cameo beauty with "nothing wanting but a mind"; through her mother's scheming she becomes the belle of the Dublin social season; though she loves Captain Hibbert, her mother is ambitious for her to catch a title; she is both outsmarted by a rival classmate and thwarted in her plans to elope in George Moore's *A Drama in Muslin*.

Barton, Ralph London politician and an acquaintance of Jery Melford; he unsuccessfully courts Liddy Melford; Tabith Bramble, misunderstanding him, thinks she is the object of his amours in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Bartram Rough and heavy-looking lime-burner who spends his time watching his kiln with his son Joe; described as middle aged and obtuse; believes his son to be a timid coward like his mother, yet also proves to be frightened by Ethan Brand and his Unpardonable Sin; visited by the stranger Ethan Brand and learns his story despite his unwillingness to welcome Ethan Brand's presence; becomes the first witness to Ethan Brand's tale, then sends his son to fetch the townspeople from the tavern; heads the inquisitive conversation between characters and allows Ethan Brand to oversee his furnace for the duration of the night; afterwards comments on Ethan Brand's value as a corpse on his marble in Nathaniel Hawthorne's "Ethan Brand."

Bartram, Admiral Arthur Lusty ex-seafaring owner of St. Crux who has a soft spot for ladies; he employs as parlour maid the disguised Magdalen Vanstone in Wilkie Collins's *No Name*.

Bartram, George Rich cousin of Norah Vanstone; he inherits the Vanstone family fortune from his uncle, Admiral Bartram, and marries Norah in Wilkie Collins's *No Name*.

Bartram, Joe Sensitive, extraordinarily perceptive boy who lives with his father in the mountains; has lost his mother to some unknown cause; sent to the tavern to get the townsfolk, and subsequently his father perceives him as a barrier between the guest, Ethan Brand, and himself; becomes frightened when he is glimpsed in the diorama by Ethan Brand; cries when apprehending the latter's deep-seated loneliness and despair; finally becomes a witness to finding Ethan Brand's remains in the furnace in Nathaniel Hawthorne's "Ethan Brand."

Bartram, May Young woman who, by accident, again meets John Marcher after many years; carries on a lifetime friendship with him, without romance or passion, in which they meet in drawing rooms to talk politely about why John feels that he is awaiting some significant event in his life, a beast in the jungle that is tracking him; May knows this secret but will not disclose it until John realizes it on his own; at an elderly age she dies after a lengthy and painful blood disease; her gravesite is visited by John, who then realizes that what he was to discover was that he had never felt passionately about anyone or life itself in Henry James's "The Beast in the Jungle."

Bartram, Mistress Teacher who bears a child by Portius Wheeler; the child is named Rosa Tench after Bartram marries Jake Tench in Conrad Richter's *The Fields*; becomes a recluse in *The Town*.

Baruch Rebel angel and lover of Balthamos; brother of Enoch, the Regent of Heaven and the Metatron; is killed in the War against Heaven after revealing key information to Lord Asriel in Philip Pullman's *His Dark Materials*.

Barville, Mr. Young gentleman deviant, who introduces Fanny Hill to flagellation, active and passive, in John Cleland's *Memoirs of a Woman of Pleasure*.

Baryton, Dr. Administrator of a madhouse where Léon takes a job in Louis-Ferdinand Céline's *Journey to the End of the Night*.

Bascom, Chaplain Baptist chaplain and friend of Father Donovan; rushes to save Donovan but is crushed by the same lorry that kills his friend in John Horne Burns's *The Gallery*.

Bascombe, Clarissa Twelve-year-old daughter of Frank Bascombe, who is as grounded as her older brother, Paul,

is troubled; lives with her mother and stepfather in upscale Deep River, Connecticut; is fiercely loyal to her brother and surreptitiously refuses to offer her parents any insight to his problems or their solutions; describes herself as "thirty-twelve" in Richard Ford's *Independence Day*.

Bascombe, Frank Divorced 44-year-old writer turned real estate agent in Haddam, New Jersey, first introduced in Richard Ford's *The Sportswriter*. Offers detached yet detailed descriptions of the ordinary concerns that make up his life while he takes his troubled teenage son on a July 4th weekend trip to the basketball and baseball halls of fame; faced with a serious accident that will potentially cause him to become reengaged in his own life in *Independence Day*.

Bascombe, Lena Actress playing the mother in the film version of Osgood Wallop's *The Duchess of Obloquy* in Peter De Vries's *Mrs. Wallop*.

Bascombe, Paul Troubled 15-year-old-son of Frank Bascombe, who is awaiting trial for shoplifting three boxes of condoms; accompanies his father on a July 4th trip to visit the basketball and baseball halls of fame and has an encounter with a seventy-five-mile-per-hour baseball in Richard Ford's *Independence Day*.

Basellecci Elderly teacher of Italian; afflicted with cancer of the bowel; lives in the Mott Street building managed by Norman Moonbloom in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Bashele Wife of Koppel, a once-trusted caretaker for the patriarch Meshulam Moskat; divorced and left penniless by her husband, as he runs off with Leah, one of Meshulam's married daughters, and much of Meshulam's fortune to America; later remarries in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Moskat Family*.

Bashele Wife of Zelig, mother of Shosha, and mother-in-law of Aaron Greidinger in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *Shosha*.

Bashkirs Nomadic Russian people who bargain with Pahom, a Russian peasant, for all the land he can walk around in a day in Leo Tolstoy's "How Much Land Does a Man Need?"

Bashti Island chief who leads the destruction of the Arangi and is Jerry's keeper in Jack London's *Jerry of the Islands*.

Bashuto Cigar-smoking old man who realizes that the stone toad found in a field is an old relic crafted by his ancestors, and tells the story that countless jugs filled with silver

coins can be unearthed while digging on a farm in Salarrué's "The Vessel."

Bashwood, Felix Broken-down, nervous steward engaged by Allan Armadale to assist Ozias Midwinter through the good offices of the elder Mr. Pedgift; Bashwood is captivated by Lydia Gwilt and seeks unsuccessfully to stop her marrying Midwinter in Wilkie Collins's *Armadale*.

Bashwood, James (Jemmy) Churlish, uncouth son of Felix; his skills as professional private detective are called upon by his father, besotted with Lydia Gwilt, to spy on her and Allan Armadale in Wilkie Collins's *Armadale*.

Basie, Harold Lawyer hired to represent Oscar Crease in his suit against Erebus Entertainment who provides competent representation but is found to have lied about his credentials and must flee the law before the case is won in William Gaddis's *A Frolic of His Own*.

Basil Fictional character in the writing of the Unnamable; he is later called Mahood in Samuel Beckett's *The Unnamable*.

Basil Second son of an unnamed widower of fortune and ancient family; having agreed to Mr. Sherwin's demand that Basil's marriage to Margaret Sherwin take place a year before its consummation, the love-sick husband is deranged to discover her unchastity with Robert Mannion; hounded by Mannion after Basil has disfigured him in a beating, Basil narrowly escapes death in Cornwall in Wilkie Collins's *Basil: A Story of Modern Life*.

Basil Young Roman patrician in love with the Gothic princess Veranilda; he searches for her after she is abducted and suspects her of infidelity when he finds her with his false friend Marcian, whom he kills; he regrets his actions after instruction from St. Benedict at the Abbey of Cassino, is reunited with Veranilda, and receives the Gothic king's promise that they will be married in George Gissing's *Veranilda*.

Basil, Mrs. Wife of an officer in Burma; her prolonged affair with Edward Ashburnham leads to her husband's blackmailing Edward for years in Ford Madox Ford's *The Good Soldier: A Tale of Passion*.

Basil's Father Unnamed widower whose austere pride motivates the secrecy of Basil's attachment and marriage to a linen draper's daughter in Wilkie Collins's *Basil: A Story of Modern Life*.

Basini Young classmate of the protagonist, Törless, in an exclusive academy on the outskirts of the Austro-Hungarian Empire; discovered by Törless and other boys to have stolen money from student lockers; forced to become the object of brutal sexual experiments by the other boys; eventually turns himself in to the headmaster for his thefts in Robert Musil's *Young Törless*.

Baske, Miriam Wealthy young widow, whose long residence in Italy enables her to escape her repressed Puritanical tendencies and makes her attractive to Ross Mallard, whom she marries in George Gissing's *The Emancipated*.

Baskelett, Captain Cecil Successful challenger of his cousin Nevil Beauchamp for Parliament; he incites Dr. Shrapnel and Everard Romfrey to great enmity in George Meredith's *Beauchamp's Career*.

Baskerville, Herman Homosexual mentor of Bill Kelsey and student of racial mythology and revolution in Hal Bennett's *Seventh Heaven*.

Baskerville, Sir Charles Baronet and landowner whose recent death from terror is brought to Sherlock Holmes's attention by James Mortimer in Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Hound of the Baskervilles*.

Baskerville, Sir Henry Baskerville heir who comes from Canada to London; appears to be disturbed by the effect of the mysterious murder of Sir Charles; receives a note that warns him to stay away from the moor, where he finally goes, accompanying Dr. Watson and Dr. Mortimer, Sir Charles's best friend; falls in love with Mrs. Stapleton; finally used as a bait by Sherlock Holmes to solve the mystery of the Baskerville's curse in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Hound of the Baskervilles*.

Baso, George Japanese Zen master suffering from tuberculosis; friend visited by Jack Duluoz and Dave Wain in Jack Kerouac's *Big Sur*.

Bason, Wilfred Fussy, spinsterish, gossipy housekeeper and gourmet cook for the celibate priests in the St. Luke's clergy house in Barbara Pym's *A Glass of Blessings*. His menus are still remembered and discussed in *A Few Green Leaves*.

Basque Manservant in Célimène's household who announces the arrival of her visitors in Molière's play *The Misanthrope*.

Bass, Jethro Devious political boss who is personally a kind and genuinely concerned leader; loves Cynthia Ware;

guardian of Cynthia Wetherell in Winston Churchill's *Coniston*.

Bass, Jonathan Staunch Son of Pourty F. Bloodworth; half brother of Amos-Otis Thigpen, LaDonna Scales, Regal Pettibone, and Noah Grandberry; minister who counsels Thigpen and Abraham Dolphin in Leon Forrest's *The Bloodworth Orphans*.

Bassanio Wealthy Venetian nobleman who has squandered his money; to court the beautiful Portia of Belmont, he gets money from Shylock, but it is Antonio who vouches for him; worthy suitor who chooses the right casket and finds Portia's portrait, thus winning her hand, in Shakespeare's play *The Merchant of Venice*.

Bassart, Lucy Nelson Granddaughter of Willard Carroll and daughter of Myra and Duane Nelson; her dreams of independence are thwarted by premarital pregnancy; marriage to Roy Bassart and motherhood bring her no happiness in Philip Roth's *When She Was Good*.

Bassart, Roy Dreamy World War II veteran who becomes a photographer and marries his pregnant girlfriend Lucy Nelson in Philip Roth's *When She Was Good*.

Bassett Worker on the country estate of Chevron in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*.

Bassett Gardener working for Paul's family; becomes Paul's partner in horserace betting; bets on the boy's behalf and keeps the money won thereby safe and secret; trusts his little master's amazing conjectures about the winning horse; the one who finally brings the news that Paul has made 80,000 pounds in betting on the night of the boy's death in D. H. Lawrence's "The Rocking-Horse Winner."

Bassett, Claude Educated orphan and drifter; seasonal husband of Maggie Moore who returns every winter and leaves every spring until his death in Betty Smith's *Maggie-Now*.

Bassett, Ethel First wife of Will Brady; spends their wedding night rolled in a sheet and later abandons him in Wright Morris's *The Works of Love*.

Bassett, Georgie (The Little Gentleman) Boy whose excellent behavior and refined ways irritate Penrod Schofield in Booth Tarkington's *Penrod*, *Penrod and Sam*, and *Penrod Jashber*.

Bassett, Henry Wears a football uniform, like many other men, at a Halloween party thrown during the Pommeroy

family reunion at the family's summer place at Laud's Head on the shore in Massachusetts in John Cheever's "Goodbye, My Brother."

Bassett, Madeline Golden-haired, baby-talking girl who perceives Bertie Wooster as an acceptable fall-back suitor in P. G. Wodehouse's *The Code of the Woosters* and in four other novels.

Bassett, Sir Watkyn Madeline's father, who competes with Tom Travers for possession of a silver cow-creamer and for the services of the French cook Anatole in P. G. Wodehouse's *The Code of the Woosters*. He appears in two other novels.

Bassianus Brother of Saturninus and husband of Lavinia; lured into a trap and murdered by Aaron and Tamora in William Shakespeare's play *Titus Andronicus*.

Bassingfield, Myra Frank Dawley's girlfriend and mother of his infant son, Mark; she left her husband to live with Frank in Algeria until Frank left on an idealistic gun-running mission for the Algerian guerillas in Alan Sillitoe's *The Death of William Posters*. She returns to England and becomes involved with the family of Frank's best friend, Albert Handley; when their house burns down she invites them to live with her on the large estate left to her when her husband died in *A Tree on Fire*.

Bast, Edward Young composer who reluctantly becomes JR's business representative in William Gaddis's *JR*.

Bast, Jacky Leonard's uncultured wife; brought with Leonard to a Wilcox family event by the restitution-seeking Helen Schlegel, Jacky recognizes Henry Wilcox as her old lover; Helen's sympathetic but extreme response brings more disaster upon the Basts in E. M. Forster's *Howards End*.

Bast, Leonard Poor clerk whose aspirations for culture lead to his involvement with the Schlegel sisters and consequently, through a series of misunderstandings and mishaps, to his economic ruin and death; he is the father of Helen Schlegel's baby and is killed by Charles Wilcox in E. M. Forster's *Howards End*.

Bastaki Son of a Rumanian industrialist; a corrupt businessman, he is Stefan Saridza's contact man in Prague in Eric Ambler's *Uncommon Danger*.

Bastard of Burgundy Military leader; his troop encounters Denys, who is on leave and has nearly reached home for

the first time in three years, and impresses him into service in Charles Reade's *The Cloister and the Hearth*.

Bas-Thornton, Edward Younger brother of Emily Bas-Thornton; he enjoys being aboard the pirate ship in Richard Hughes's *A High Wind in Jamaica*.

Bas-Thornton, Emily Ten-year-old girl who, en route with her siblings to the safety of England after a hurricane in Jamaica, is accidentally captured by pirates; in mistaken fear she kills another captive, a Dutch captain who wants her to help him escape; though her hysterical testimony condemns the pirate captain, Jonsen, to hang, she retains the savage innocence of childhood throughout her adventures in Richard Hughes's *A High Wind in Jamaica*.

Bas-Thornton, Frederick Emily's father, who understands his daughter enough to be afraid of her in Richard Hughes's *A High Wind in Jamaica*.

Bas-Thornton, John Eldest of the Bas-Thornton children; he is killed in an accidental fall, and his name is never again mentioned by his siblings in Richard Hughes's *A High Wind in Jamaica*.

Bas-Thornton, Laura Three-year-old youngest of the Bas-Thornton children; she, Edward, and Rachel are the "Liddlies", for whom John and Emily are expected to be responsible in Richard Hughes's *A High Wind in Jamaica*.

Bas-Thornton, Mrs. Well-read, well-intending woman incapable of understanding her children or of being an object of interest to them in Richard Hughes's *A High Wind in Jamaica*.

Bas-Thornton, Rachel Younger sister of John and Emily Bas-Thornton in Richard Hughes's *A High Wind in Jamaica*.

Bastock Driver for Huguenine's circus who trains Caroline Trid to be Carolina, lady high rider, in Walter D. Edmonds's *Chad Hanna*.

Basu, Jay Partner of Venn at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology; works on constructing virtual reality; a fan of *Murder, She Wrote* in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Bat Motion picture mechanic who lives at Queenie's Boarding House; part of the group that sings with George Brush in Thornton Wilder's *Heaven's My Destination*.

Bat, Obed (Dr. Battius) Naturalist full of book knowledge but deficient in common sense; accompanies Ishmael

Bush and clan onto the prairie; serves as a comic foil to Natty Bumppo in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Prairie*.

Batch, Clarence Katie's young brother, who returns home to describe the drowning of the Duke of Dorset and the other undergraduates in Max Beerbohm's *Zuleika Dobson; or An Oxford Love Story*.

Batch, Katie Landlady's daughter whose silent love for the Duke of Dorset is rewarded by his giving her, just before his suicide, the earrings Zuleika Dobson gave him in Max Beerbohm's *Zuleika Dobson; or An Oxford Love Story*.

Batch, Mrs. Boarding-house landlady who likes to mother her Oxford-undergraduate tenants, especially the Duke of Dorset, in Max Beerbohm's *Zuleika Dobson; or An Oxford Love Story*.

Batchelor, Barbara Retired missionary teacher and companion to Mabel Layton at Rose Cottage; her presence in Rose Cottage is a continuing irritation to Mabel's daughter-in-law, Mildred Layton, who would like to live there herself; within days of Mabel's death, Barbara is forced to find other accommodations in Paul Scott's *The Towers of Silence*. After having been injured in a fall from a small cart, she ends up in hospital unable, or unwilling, to communicate with anyone but Sarah Layton in *A Division of the Spoils*.

Batchford, Miss Lucilla Finch's maternal aunt, whose dislike of Madame Pratolungo's revolutionary politics creates a barrier of communication which endangers Lucilla in Wilkie Collins's *Poor Miss Finch*.

Batelle, Carole (C. B.) Single mother of Dawn Batelle; activist and only member of the group to be captured; serving an indeterminate prison sentence at the end of M. F. Beal's *Amazon One*.

Batelle, Dawn Melody (Dawn Melody Topp) Illegitimate daughter of Carole Batelle; reared to age seven by Topper; after her mother's arrest, sent to live with foster parents in M. F. Beal's *Amazon One*.

Bateman Student of Nun's College, Oxford, an Anglo-Catholic ritualist, and an early influence on Charles Reding in John Henry Newman's *Loss and Gain*.

Bateman, Glen Sociology professor and fourth lead in The Stand in Stephen King's *The Stand*.

Bateman, Latimer Peter's son, constantly humiliated by his father and by Sophia Stace's wounding comments; he

obtains a partnership-apprenticeship with the “little house agent” in Ivy Compton-Burnett’s *Brothers and Sisters*.

Bateman, Matilda (Tilly) Peter’s daughter, who adores her Stace cousins but agrees to marry the “little house agent” so that she and Latimer Bateman can have a future in Ivy Compton-Burnett’s *Brothers and Sisters*.

Bateman, Patrick Handsome, well-educated twenty-six-year-old; works by day on Wall Street earning a fortune to add to the money that he was born with; spends his nights committing acts of violence against women as a psychopathic serial killer in Bret Easton Ellis’s *American Psycho*.

Bateman, Peter Cousin of the Staces; a neighborhood doctor with no tact or discretion, he spreads the news of Christian and Sophia Stace’s incest in Ivy Compton-Burnett’s *Brothers and Sisters*.

Bates Colonel Calloway’s man who is shot by Harry Lime, whom he is tracking in the sewer beneath Vienna in Graham Greene’s *The Third Man and the Fallen Idol*.

Bates Miranda Hume’s maid who tells Miss Burke of the vacant housekeeper position in the neighborhood in Ivy Compton-Burnett’s *Mother and Son*.

Bates, Amy Young maid who grows old in service to the Baines family; she becomes unprecedentedly critical of old Constance and Sophia and loses her place in Arnold Bennett’s *The Old Wives Tale*.

Bates, Annie Daughter of Walter and Elizabeth; enamored of the chrysanthemums in her mother’s apron; complains about being sent to bed before her father has come home; awakens when Walter’s body is brought home, forcing her mother to put her back to bed before she sees her father’s body in D. H. Lawrence’s “Odour of Chrysanthemums.”

Bates, Charley Sprightly boy who works for Fagin; he is shocked by Nancy’s murder and reforms at the end of Charles Dickens’s *Oliver Twist*.

Bates, Digby Deputy chief of the Los Angeles Police Department; publicity hound in Joseph Wambaugh’s *The Black Marble*.

Bates, Eliza Sociable elderly woman in Maudie Fowler’s neighborhood; her social rank is better than Maudie’s in Doris Lessing’s *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Bates, Elizabeth Wife of coal miner Walter Bates, pregnant with their third child; disapproves of her widower

father’s early remarriage; angrily suspects her husband of staying out drinking after his shift in the coal mine, but discovers that he has, in fact, died of asphyxiation in a mining accident; washes Walter’s body with his mother when it is brought home; the sight and touch of her husband’s body causes her to realize the stark divide between life and death in D. H. Lawrence’s “Odour of Chrysanthemums.”

Bates, Henrietta (Hetty) Good-natured spinster aunt of Jane Fairfax; her inability to stop talking of trivialities causes Emma Woodhouse to be cruelly rude to her in Jane Austen’s *Emma*.

Bates, Henry Mulatto lover of Teresa Cary; forced away on the day of their elopement by Teresa’s mother, Olivia Cary, in Jessie Redmon Fauset’s *Comedy, American Style*.

Bates, Ildiko Oxford friend of Sarah Bennett; he joins David Vesey and Simon Rathbone in throwing a party, at which Sarah meets Jackie Almond in Margaret Drabble’s *A Summer Bird-Cage*.

Bates, James Dance-marathon contestant who, with his wife, Ruby, is Robert Syverten’s and Gloria Beatty’s best friend in the marathon in Horace McCoy’s *They Shoot Horses, Don’t They?*

Bates, Joe Coal workers’ union leader in Benditch; D. cannot persuade him to refuse to work for enemy agent L.’s contract in Graham Greene’s *The Confidential Agent*.

Bates, John Companion of Alexander Court and Michael Williams on the night before the Battle of Agincourt; says the English have no reason to wish for day to come since the odds of winning against the French are so slim; meets Henry V in disguise; says the king can show outward courage, but wishes he were up to his neck in the Thames; wishes they were not in France; wishes the king were in France alone so the king could ransom himself and English lives could be saved; claims that, as subjects of the king, if they sin in doing service for the king in battle, the fact that they were obeying orders absolves them of sin in William Shakespeare’s play *Henry V*.

Bates, John Five-year-old son of Walter and Elizabeth; fetched from playing outside at dusk by his mother; enjoys the beauty of fire, but protests that he cannot see when his mother temporarily darkens the room by putting fresh coals on the fire in D. H. Lawrence’s “Odour of Chrysanthemums.”

Bates, Josep New England tutor of Cornelia Wilton and her brothers in Caroline Gilman’s *Recollections of a Southern Matron*.

Bates, Louis Unsophisticated, unconventional, maladroit, self-important student with a possible poetic gift; he falls in love with Emma Fielding, attempts suicide, and ends up in a mental hospital in Malcolm Bradbury's *Eating People Is Wrong*.

Bates, Miss Teacher who suggested a job possibility to Kate Fletcher (Armstrong) when she was age sixteen in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Bates, Mr. Doctor who treats the patients at Lowood School in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Bates, Mrs. Elderly, deaf mother of the good Miss Bates and grandmother of Jane Fairfax in Jane Austen's *Emma*.

Bates, Prudence Twenty-nine-year-old London spinster, who shares her romantic woes and triumphs with Jane Cleveland, her friend and former English tutor at Oxford; she is Arthur Grampian's research assistant and hopelessly devoted lover in Barbara Pym's *Jane and Prudence*. Her "love affairs" are mentioned again in *A Glass of Blessings*.

Bates, Ruby Dance partner and wife of James Bates; her participation in a marathon while pregnant is protested by the Mothers' League for Good Morals in Horace McCoy's *They Shoot Horses, Don't They?*

Bates, Sue Lathrop Head of Chicago society in Henry Blake Fuller's *With the Procession*; also appears in *The Cliff-Dwellers*.

Bates, Theodora Friend of Orlando King in Italy; she lives near Orlando's villa and takes Agatha King under her protection in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*.

Bates, Walter Coal miner, husband of Elizabeth, and father of Annie and John; dies of asphyxiation in a mining accident at the end of the day; his body is brought home and washed by his wife, Elizabeth, and mother in D. H. Lawrence's "Odour of Chrysanthemums."

Bateshaw, Hymie Mad pseudoscientist who studies boredom and thus claims to have discovered how to generate life; survives the shipwreck of the Sam MacManus with Augie March, whom he attacks viciously, in Saul Bellow's *The Adventures of Augie March*.

Bath, Colonel Pugnacious brother of Jenny Bath; his exaggerated sense of honor propels him into duels on the slightest pretext in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Bath, Lady Pedantic lady, whose learning only Frank Leigh can match in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Bath, Paulette Librarian; raised in London; helps Fabian by paying for his art supplies in Howard Norman's *The Bird Artist*.

Bathgate, Billy Young man, once known as Billy Behan, from the Bronx (Bathgate Avenue) who impresses the mobster Dutch Schultz enough to join his gang though Dutch's influence is waning; Bathgate survives Dutch's demise in E. L. Doctorow's *Billy Bathgate*.

Bathilde, Amédée Marcel's loving grandmother; constantly concerned for Marcel's physical and moral well-being; after her death, Marcel dreams about her; Marcel inherits from her his sense of having no great personal importance in Marcel Proust's *In Search of Lost Time* (also known as *À la recherche du temps perdu*).

Bathilde de Chasteller Beautiful and rich widow in Nancy in the years following the failed revolution of 1830 in France; aristocratic lady who draws the romantic desires of the protagonist and commoner Lucien Leuwen; loses the young Lucien through the subterfuge of Dr. du Poirer in Stendhal's *Lucien Leuwen*.

Bathkaarnet-she Half-human Madi who is Sayren Stund's wife and queen of Oldorando in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Bathsheba Beautiful woman with whom King David falls passionately and permanently in love; eighth wife of David's harem who insists on being made his queen; doting mother who continually attempts to advance their son Solomon by asking David to name him as heir to the throne in Joseph Heller's *God Knows*.

Batsby, Captain Benjamin Fox-hunting half brother of Sir Harry Albury; he fancies himself a lady-killer and pursues Ayala Dormer and Gertrude Tringle, whom he persuades to elope with him to Ostend; his gamble pays off when Sir Thomas Tringle makes a generous wedding settlement in Anthony Trollope's *Ayala's Angel*.

Batson, Billy Leader of the warrior faction of the Indians; committed to fighting government troops head-on and dying rather than dispersing peacefully throughout the United States in Marge Piercy's *Dance the Eagle to Sleep*.

Batt, Albert Elevator operator at the residence of Marguerite Vandemeyer; he becomes Tuppence and Tommy Beres-

ford's office boy in Agatha Christie's *The Secret Adversary*. He becomes their butler, appearing in the remaining three Beresford novels, ending with *Postern of Fate*.

Batt, Elsie Mrs. Craddock's chambermaid; she supplies information about Mrs. Craddock's association with Dr. Roberts in Agatha Christie's *Cards on the Table*.

Battacharya, Mrs. Indian woman who invites Mrs. Moore and Adela Quested to her home in E. M. Forster's *A Passage to India*.

Battaglia, Santa Native New Orleanian and aunt of patrolman Angelo Mancuso; a widow who dotes on the memory of her departed mother; meets Mrs. Reilly through her nephew; helps Mrs. Reilly leave her abusive son and find a new love in John Kennedy Toole's *A Confederacy of Dunces*.

Batte, Miss Priscilla Majestic teacher at Dinwiddie Academy for Young Ladies, guardian of the old order, and match-maker in Ellen Glasgow's *Virginia*.

Battersby, Mr. Baker from Dollington who aids Mrs. Page in the food preparations for the Hunt Ball in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Batterson, Camille Turner Retired teacher of writing and symbol of civilized behavior in Randall Jarrell's *Pictures from an Institution*.

Battiloro, Cynthia Former love of William Demarest, whom she meets unexpectedly aboard ship in Conrad Aiken's *Blue Voyage*.

Battisfore, Max Sheriff of Iron Cliffs County in Robert Traver's *Anatomy of a Murder*.

Battle Hyperactive, tap-dancing black man, an ex-sailor committed to a psychiatric hospital after knocking out his second engineer's tooth; he threatens others with "treatment 63" in Malcolm Lowry's *Lunar Caustic*.

Battle, John Brand Hellfire and brimstone revival preacher in Harriette Arnow's *Hunter's Horn* and *The Dollmaker*.

Battle, Mr. Burly solicitor from London engaged by Dean Lovelace to probe the circumstances of the marriage of the Marquis of Brotherton and the legitimacy of his heir in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*

Battle, Superintendent Careful, relentless Scotland Yard man, who works with Hercule Poirot and Ariadne Oliver to solve the murder of Mr. Shaitana in Agatha Christie's *Cards on the Table*. He appears in four other novels.

Battle, Vance Town doctor and Will Barrett's golf partner who takes great pride in curing his patients' physical ills in Walker Percy's *The Second Coming*.

Battleax, Captain Commander of the British gunboat which comes to end the presidency of John Neverbend over the independent island of Britannula near New Zealand by training its 250-ton cannon on the capital in Anthony Trollope's *The Fixed Period*.

"Battle Royal," Narrator Naïve black youth who is affected by his grandfather's dying words that the young man must keep up the fight and act as a spy in the white enemy's camp; delivers an oration with humility on social responsibility on his graduation from high school; praised by the whites in his community; invited to repeat the speech at a gathering of the town's elite white citizenry; takes part with nine other young men in a battle royal, a fighting match with blindfolds, as part of the event's entertainment; experiences shame, confusion, and bitterness from the spectacle in Ralph Ellison's "Battle Royal."

Batts, Mr. Member of Truth Society [Unitarian], who gives Charles Reding a pamphlet to deter him from becoming Roman Catholic in John Henry Newman's *Loss and Gain*.

Batty Colin Saville's childhood friend, who does not escape the poverty of the coalmine family in David Storey's *Saville*.

Batulcar, William American proprietor in 1872 in Japan of a circus troupe made up of jugglers, clowns, and acrobats; employs the destitute traveler Passepartout, Phileas Fogg's manservant, as a gymnast in Jules Verne's *Around the World in Eighty Days*.

Baucis Male slave on the Sawyer plantation; accompanies the Lacey's to Beulah and returns with them to the Tidewater in Mary Lee Settle's *Beulah Land*.

Baudoin, Sir The Golden Knight, who helps to free the three imprisoned damsels; he is killed by the Red Knight when rescuing Birdalone in William Morris's *The Water of the Wondrous Isles*.

Baudolino Title character who rescues the hapless historian and Byzantine court official Niketas from the marauding

knights of the Fourth Crusade during the sack of Constantinople in April 1204; carries out a quest for the mythical kingdom of Prester John; recalls being adopted by Frederick the Great and stealing historical parchments to write his life story; attracted to Empress Beatrice, the young wife of Frederick the Great; constructs elaborate lies about his life and his involvement in historical events, intoxicating readers by the sheer innovation of his implausible narration in Umberto Eco's *Baudolino*.

Baudouin, Father Jesuit confessor and ally of Sister Alexandra in Muriel Spark's *The Abbess of Crewe*.

Bauersch, Mr. Well-dressed book buyer from New York; he deplores Henry Earlforward's refusal to provide even the minimum services for customers, but acknowledges he will continue to seek rarities in the shop in Arnold Bennett's *Riceman Steps*.

Bauerstein, Dr. German spy disguised as a convalescent; he is an expert on poisons in Agatha Christie's *The Mysterious Affair at Styles: A Detective Story*.

Baum, Eva (Greek) Femme fatale of Earl Horter in Wright Morris's *Love among the Cannibals*.

Baum, Ingrid Trudi's devout Catholic friend who wants to become a missionary; challenged by Trudi about her beliefs; suffers a breakdown as an adult and kills one of her children because she was sexually molested by her father as child; sent to a mental asylum in Ursula Hegi's *Stones from the River*.

Bäumer, Paul Protagonist and narrator of the novel, a young German soldier fighting in the trenches of World War I; the brutalities of the war leave him devoid of feelings in Erich Maria Remarque's *All Quiet on The Western Front*.

Baumgartner, Karl Alcoholic lawyer from Mexico City traveling with his abused wife and fearful son in Katherine Anne Porter's *Ship of Fools*.

Bauvillers, Count French nobleman who criticizes Valancourt to Emily St. Aubert in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Baviaan Trickster character who is a dog-headed baboon and the wisest animal in South Africa; the Ethiopian and the Leopard question him about the disappearance of the animals from the High Veldt; knowing where the animals have gone, he winks and gives the Leopard and the Ethiopian a cryptic answer to their question in Rudyard Kipling's "How the Leopard Got His Spots."

Bawd Woman who supplies Pander with prostitutes; repeatedly but unsuccessfully attempts to convince Marina, Pericles' lost daughter who is sold to Pander by pirates, to give up her virginity in William Shakespeare's *Pericles*.

Bawwah, Fritz German cutter for Mr. Neefit, the breeches-maker; his employer sends him to Ralph Newton (the heir) to collect money owed to him in Anthony Trollope's *Ralph the Heir*.

Baxendale, Mr. Wealthy mayor of Dunfield, a man of great practical intelligence and a Member of Parliament in George Gissing's *A Life's Morning*.

Baxendale, Mrs. Gracious wife of the town's mayor; she once employed Emily Hood as a governess and advises her and her lover, not always wisely, in George Gissing's *A Life's Morning*.

Baxter Puritan preacher whose attempts to eliminate heresy and anarchic distemper in Cromwell's army force the soldiers to begin meeting secretly in order to obtain privacy in Mary Lee Settle's *Prisons*.

Baxter See Hagar.

Baxter, Abner Violent coal miner who succeeds Ely Collins as the pastor of the Nazarene church in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Baxter, Charlie Ryan Writer of experimental novels in Alison Lurie's *Real People*.

Baxter, Ezra Ezekial (Pa, Penny) Honest and hardworking man who affectionately oversees the boyhood of his son, Jody Baxter, in Marjorie Kinnan Rawlings's *The Yearling*.

Baxter, Frances (Black Piggy, Franny) Daughter of Abner and Sarah Baxter in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Baxter, Jane (Little Jane) Ten-year-old sister of William Baxter; pesters her brother while he is suffering the pangs of adolescent love in Booth Tarkington's *Seventeen*.

Baxter, Jody Adolescent who adopts an orphaned fawn; matures when his mother shoots the fawn to save the family food supply in Marjorie Kinnan Rawlings's *The Yearling*.

Baxter, Mr. English pharmaceutical salesman, former air-raid warden, and passenger on the *Medea*; he dies of a heart attack in Graham Greene's *The Comedians*.

Baxter, Mrs. Methodist whose interview with Ernest Pontifex causes him again to question his faith in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Baxter, Mrs. Patient, sympathetic, and long-suffering mother of William Baxter; tries to cope with her son's infatuation with Miss Lola Pratt during his seventeenth summer in Booth Tarkington's *Seventeen*.

Baxter, Nathan (Black Hand, Nat) Son of Abner and Sarah Baxter in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Baxter, Ory (Ma) Hardworking mother of Jody Baxter in Marjorie Kinnan Rawlings's *The Yearling*.

Baxter, Paul (Black Peter, Paulie) Son of Abner and Sarah Baxter in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Baxter, Rupert Lord Emsworth's suspicious secretary, whose investigations are interpreted as evidence of derangement in P. G. Wodehouse's *Something New*. His dismissal is mourned by Lady Constance Keeble; she hires him to steal and destroy the manuscript of Galahad Threepwood's almost-completed memoirs in *Fish Preferred*. He appears in three other novels.

Baxter, Sarah Devoted friend of Constantia Dudley; reveals to Constantia a connection between Ursula Monrose and Ormond; loses her husband and their two daughters to yellow fever in Charles Brockden Brown's *Ormond*.

Baxter, Sarah Intimidated wife of Abner Baxter in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Baxter, Timothy Squire Thornhill's agent in the abduction of Sophia Primrose in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Vicar of Wakefield*.

Baxter, William Sylvanus (Silly Bill) Seventeen-year-old who makes a fool of himself when he falls in love with Miss Lola Pratt in Booth Tarkington's *Seventeen*.

Bay, Pelly Teenage portrait artist who lives in Quill, a small Canadian village, with his aunt Hettie and uncle Sam; dies when his unicycle falls through the ice as he performs stunts for the village in Howard Norman's *Northern Lights*.

Bay, Turget Businessman from Istanbul; known for running guns to the Middle East; his beautiful daughter, Lale, drowns with the other students; his tragedy is very graphically described in Mary Lee Settle's *Blood Tie*.

Bayard Son of Colonel Sartoris; 24 years old and studying law near his Mississippi home; learns that his stern father has been murdered by his old nemesis, Ben Redmond; smells the scent of verbena in the hair of his stepmother Drusilla; pressed by his stepmother to seek revenge against the killer; rides to Jefferson, Mississippi, where, unarmed, he confronts Redmond; unharmed, he watches Redmond run out of town for good in William Faulkner's "An Odor of Verbena."

Bay Boy Boy Claudia MacTeer challenges to defend Frieda MacTeer in school playground fight in Toni Morrison's *The Bluest Eye*.

Bayer, Ludwig Communist Party leader who tells William Bradshaw of Arthur Norris's intrigues and is later assassinated in Christopher Isherwood's *Mr. Norris Changes Trains*.

Bayham, Fred ("F. B.") Gifted mimic and a good-humored Bohemian; assisted in need by Colonel Newcome, he campaigns for the colonel's election to Parliament and is ever ready with helpful advice in a crisis in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Baylen Police detective who interrogates the salesman in the high-pressure Chicago real estate sales office where a group of hungry salesmen lie, cheat, bribe, and even steal to make sales; questions the salesman in the theft of sales leads and office equipment at the firm in David Mamet's play *Glengarry Glen Ross*.

Bayles, Walter Danny's partner of eight years; lawyer who lives in the suburbs; is addicted to pornography and is thinking of leaving Danny in David Leavitt's *Equal Affections*.

Bayliss, Jim Successful doctor whose real desire is to work in medical research; friend of the Keller family in Arthur Miller's play *All My Sons*.

Bayliss, Mr. Penniless, skeleton-like, tubercular young man with costly tastes, the protégé of Mrs. Satterthwaite in Ford Madox Ford's *Some Do Not* . . .

Bayliss, Sue Wife of Jim, a physician; she is a friend of the Keller family, although she believes that Joe Keller, the owner of a manufacturing company, is guilty of shipping faulty airplane parts to the government during World War II, an act that caused the deaths of more than 20 U.S. pilots in Arthur Miller's play *All My Sons*.

Bayliss, Tommy Young son of Jim and Sue; friends with Bert, another youth in Arthur Miller's play *All My Sons*.

Baynard Old friend of Matthew Bramble; driven toward bankruptcy by the excesses of his wife, he is rescued by the interference of Bramble when his wife dies in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Baynes, Charlotte General Baynes's daughter, who marries Philip Firmin in spite of her mother's implacable opposition; she is an affectionate and devoted wife but unreasonably jealous of Caroline Brandon in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Baynes, Eliza Shrewish, domineering wife of General Baynes; their seven children include Charlotte, whose engagement to Philip Firmin is bitterly opposed by the mother when his money has been lost; the marriage estranges mother and daughter in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Baynes, General Charles Retired Indian officer, timid everywhere but in military action; as trustee of Philip Firmin's fortune, he allows Dr. Firmin to embezzle it; his subjugation to his wife makes him a weak and vacillating friend to Philip's engagement to his daughter Charlotte in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Baynes, Louisa Philip Bosinney's aunt, who cannot tell June Forsyte about Bosinney's relationship with Irene Forsyte in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*.

Bayoumi Owner of a coffee shop and a Janus man whom the young woman Firdaus meets after she escapes from her husband's physical abuse; acts kindly toward Firdaus initially, but then he begins to beat her; locks her in his apartment and allows his friends to have sex with her in Nawal El Saadawi's *Woman at Point Zero*.

Bayram Young man who seeks to regain respect in his small Turkish village; spends all his time and energy working to save money to buy a Mercedes and, in the process, sacrifices everything that is good in him for the automobile; driving from Germany, where he has worked in exile, back to his village, finds himself mesmerized by the idea that the coffeehouse men in his village will admire his car and respectfully call him Bey (Mister); ironically, finds in the village upon his return no one left from his previous social network, not even his girlfriend, Kezban, in Adalet Agaoglu's *The Slender Rose of My Desire*.

Bayson, Arthur Ineffectual husband of Betty Starr Bayson in Thomas Berger's *Killing Time*.

Bayson, Betty Starr Venal woman whose mother and sister were murdered by Joseph Detweiler in Thomas Berger's *Killing Time*.

Bayton, Mr. Workhouse inhabitant who ordered medicine for his sick wife; he dies in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Bayton, Mrs. Woman who dies shortly after coming to the workhouse in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Bazarov, Evgeny Vasilich Protagonist and student of modern science whose radical ideas shock the country gentry and his parents; returns to his home to practice medicine, but dies of an infection incurred through his own carelessness; affected by the presence of Russian nature represented in Anna Odintsova and Fenechka, although the narrative is unclear to what extent Bazarov is changed by them, in Ivan Turgenev's *Fathers and Sons*.

Bazarov, Vasily Ivanich Father of Evgeny Bazarov; country doctor who mixes contemporary science with folk beliefs; tries to understand his son, but Evgeny's radicalism confuses him; simple, honest man who wants the best for everyone and is deeply pained by his son's death; represents a naïve liberalism among the Russian country gentry in Ivan Turgenev's *Fathers and Sons*.

Bazarova, Arina Vlasaevna Mother of Evgeny Bazarov who is suffocating in her love for her son and represents the superstitions of the Russian country gentry; unlike her husband, does not even attempt to understand the new ideas in Russia; trusts to the old traditions as a way of dealing with change; both Vasily and she put all their hopes for the future in their son and are crushed by his death in Ivan Turgenev's *Fathers and Sons*.

Bazhakuloff (Messiah) Russian ex-monk who moves to Nepenthe; his disciples record his words in the *Golden Book* in Norman Douglas's *South Wind*.

Bazile Music master to Countess Rosine Almaviva; unscrupulous character who aids the countess's husband, Count Almaviva, in his design to seduce the pretty virgin Suzanne, a chambermaid in the castle and engaged to Figaro; desires to marry Marceline, but is disappointed when she marries Bartholo, the father of her newly discovered grown son Figaro in Pierre Augustin Caron de Beaumarchais's play *The Marriage of Figaro*.

Bazin, Mr. Large, ill-favored French keeper of the inn at which James MacGregor and his daughter Catriona Drummond stay in exile in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Bazzard, Mr. Hiram Grewgious's sharp-tongued clerk, who has written a tragedy titled *The Thorn of Anxiety* that reflects Rosa Bud's anxious sexual feelings about John Jasper in Charles Dickens's *The Mystery of Edwin Drood*.

B-e, W-m Old shepherd who guides the Editor and his companions in an expedition to dig up the suicide's grave in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Bea Operator and mistress of ceremonies in the Hippodrome; mother of Iris; dies of a heart attack in Cyrus Colter's *The Hippodrome*.

Beach, Alice (Alie) Younger sister of Lucy Beach; at forty-three, senses that her life lacks meaning but ignores her sister's encouragement to leave their mother in William Maxwell's *Time Will Darken It*.

Beach, Lucy Older sister of Alice Beach; given musical training but denied a career by her mother; expresses her frustration near the end of William Maxwell's *Time Will Darken It*.

Beach, Sebastian Blandings Castle butler, whose appearance bodes imminent apoplexy but who is merely a hypochondriac in P. G. Wodehouse's *Something New*. Endebted to Ronnie Fish for profitable horse-racing tips, he assists Ronnie in kidnapping Lord Emsworth's prize sow, the Empress of Blandings, in *Fish Preferred*. He appears in nine other novels.

Beaconsfield, Lord Influential member of the Marquess of Carabas's political party; he helps cause Vivian Grey's political downfall by withdrawing his support of Frederick Cleveland, the candidate for Parliament whom Grey had advised the Marquess to nominate in Benjamin Disraeli's *Vivian Grey*.

Beadle Arrests Doll Tearsheet for accessory to murder in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Beadle, Calvin Tutor and self-schooled psychologist who accepts the challenge to help the troubled teen Donny Coble; his hippie-style approach of "live and let live," rock music, and "blame the establishment" fails Donny in Anne Tyler's "Teenage Wasteland."

Beadle, Harriet (Tattycoram) Ill-tempered and jealous maid of Minnie (Pet) Meagles; she runs away to Miss Wade and later returns to Mr. Meagles with the iron box which holds the information about Arthur Clennam's birth in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Beads, Deanna Whiteheart Mostly Ojibwa girl; daughter of Rozina Roy and Richard Whiteheart Beads and twin sister of Cally Roy; dies as a result of her father's suicide attempt in Louise Erdrich's *The Antelope Wife*.

Beads, Richard Whiteheart Urban, mostly Ojibwa trash contractor whose obsessive love for his wife, Rozina Roy, alienates her and whose suicide attempt results in the death of his daughter Deanna in Louise Erdrich's *The Antelope Wife*.

Beal, Major General Ira N. (Bus) Commander at Ocanara Army Air Base whose leadership is tested when black officers attempt to use the officers' club in James Gould Cozzens's *Guard of Honor*.

Beale Cabinet minister who wishes to find out what the popular reaction will be to Jim Drover's execution in Graham Greene's *It's a Battlefield*.

Beale, Miss Temperance and religious activist who teaches Patience Sparhawk about people's obsessive roles in Gertrude Atherton's *Patience Sparhawk and Her Times*.

Beale, Mrs. See Farange, Mrs. Beale.

Beamish Richard Butler's friend and Catherine Butler's betrothed in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *The Village on the Cliff*.

Beamish, Mary "Excellent" woman, devoted to church and social work, who becomes landlady to Father Ransome and considers a vocation in a religious community, once freed from caring for her elderly mother in Barbara Pym's *A Glass of Blessings*.

Beamish, Tommy A born comic who is at the top of the bill on the variety circuit; he cannot fully control his sadistic streak and a touch of madness in J. B. Priestley's *Lost Empires*.

Bean, Elizabeth (Lizzie) Psychological counselor at a college in upstate New York; pregnant by Horace L'Ordinet, she gives birth to the baby boy later adopted by Annie and Phil Sorenson; lover of Eli Silver in Frederick Busch's *Rounds*.

Bean, "Granny" Resident patient so old as to seem androgynous; her hundredth birthday is celebrated in the old women's hospital ward in Muriel Spark's *Memento Mori*.

Bean, Old Solicitor who locates Art Kipps through a newspaper announcement and who handles his inheritance

and finances in H. G. Wells's *Kipps: The Story of a Simple Soul*.

Bean, Sidney Good friend of Henry's; fails to stop Henry from diving off a bridge over the Mississippi River the night before Henry was to marry Karen; blames himself and tries to help Karen get over her anger toward him for Henry's death; works on farms where he breaks horses in Rick Bass's "Wild Horses."

Bean, Titus Journalist and friend of Mabry Jenkins; writes scripts for pornographic movies in addition to writing stories about a chemical company's illicit activities in Peter Gent's *Texas Celebrity Turkey Trot*.

Bean Lean, Alice Daughter of Donald Bean Lean; Edward Waverly mistakes her for a serving girl while held in the robber's cave; she helps Waverly recover important letters in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Bean Lean, Donald Chieftain of a group of Highland robbers; he rescues Edward Waverly from jail and smuggles him to the Highlands; it is his interception of Waverly's letters which brings charges against Waverly in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Bear, John Deaf-mute Pawnee Indian who helps Molly Riordan when she is burned; flees town when Clay Turner appears for a second time in E. L. Doctorow's *Welcome to Hard Times*.

Bear, Petal First wife of Quoyle; killed in car accident after selling their two daughters, who are later recovered, to a maker of pornographic videos in E. Annie Proulx's *The Shipping News*.

Beard, Ceridwen Welsh sister of Leonora Beard and sister-in-law of Ronald Beard; she nurses and comforts Beard after the death of his wife in Anthony Burgess's *Beard's Roman Women*.

Beard, Dr. Shakespeare Agamemnon Black founder of the National Social Equality League in George S. Schuyler's *Black No More*.

Beard, Leonora Alcoholic, tart-tongued wife of Ronald Beard; she dies of cirrhosis of the liver but remains very much alive in his memory, even to making phantom phone calls to him in Rome in Anthony Burgess's *Beard's Roman Women*.

Beard, Ronald Fiftyish film-script writer and heavy drinker; he is a Briton living in Rome more or less perma-

nently; he deludes himself only about important matters, including his love for Paola Belli in Anthony Burgess's *Beard's Roman Women*.

Beardon, Maudie Tall, thin, 28-year-old fellow chorus girl with yellow hair and white skin; she is Anna Morgan's early roommate in Jean Rhys's *Voyage in the Dark*.

Beardsall, Cyril ("Sybil," "Pat") Lettie Beardsall's self-effacing bachelor brother; his slow-maturing avowed love is for Emily Saxton, but his most deeply felt affection is for Emily's brother George; he is narrator of D. H. Lawrence's *The White Peacock*.

Beardsall, Frank Unkempt, dying father of Lettie and Cyril; he does not identify himself to them when he encounters them after an 18-year absence in D. H. Lawrence's *The White Peacock*.

Beardsall, Lettice Mother of Lettie and Cyril; her husband left her 18 years earlier; finding him dead, she regrets that she kept his children from him for so many years in D. H. Lawrence's *The White Peacock*.

Beardsall, Lettie Romantic, selfish, charming girl; after considerable vacillation, she marries the more eligible but the less physically compelling of two devoted suitors; the happiness of her successful marriage comes from maternity in D. H. Lawrence's *The White Peacock*.

Bearing, Vivian Middle-aged doctor of philosophy and professor of 17th-century poetry who specializes in the Holy Sonnets of John Donne and the poet's tools of wit; hospitalized for advanced metastatic ovarian cancer at University Hospital, where, surrounded by doctors of medicine, she undergoes lengthy and painful chemotherapy; divines that only a comma separates life from life everlasting before succumbing in Margaret Edson's play *Wit*.

Bearn, Madame Companion to the Countess de Villefort in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Beasley, Mabel Norma Jean's doting and critical mother who spends a great deal of time in her daughter's house; successfully urges her daughter and son-in-law to drive off by themselves to Shiloh to see the Civil War battlefield in Bobbie Ann Mason's "Shiloh."

Beast Eccentric mysterious creature that lives in a remote castle; resembles a huge lion with a broad mane and long claws; catches Beauty's father stealing a white rose for his poor daughter, then compels the old man to bring Beauty to

the castle; falls in love with Beauty, and, after she departs the castle, begins to pine away toward death; saved from death when Beauty returns and shows her compassion and love for him; revealed to have the name Mr. Lyon in Angela Carter's "The Courtship of Mr. Lyon."

Beast, The Prince condemned to exist inside of a hideous monster's body until he is broken from his curse; disturbed and vengeful creature who then develops into a kind and gentle soul, especially toward the Beauty in the play, a young woman in Jean Cocteau's *Beauty and the Beast*.

Beata Israeli lawyer who pleads for Jamil's release after he had been imprisoned and tortured in Carlos Fuentes's *The Hydra Head*.

Beaton, Angus Arrogant art director of the magazine *Every Other Week* in William Dean Howells's *A Hazard of New Fortunes*.

Beaton, Mr. Secretary and general counsel for Typon International, whose admiration for Amy Joubert leads him to plot for her control of the company in William Gaddis's *JR*.

Beatrice Cynthia, Lady Weston's personal maid, who carries the news of Cynthia's affair with Philip Weston to Sir Aylmer Weston after she is rejected by Ralph Moberly in Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Beatrice Elderly housekeeper at Villa Altieri, who witnesses Ellena Rosalba's abduction and later identifies Sister Olivia as the Countess di Bruno and Ellena's mother in Ann Radcliffe's *The Italian*.

Beatrice Rosamund Stacey's sister, an Oxford graduate; a pacifist, she is a housewife living with her atomic-scientist husband and her three children in the Midlands in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Beatrice Sharp-tongued maiden beyond the traditional age of marriage; lives with her uncle Leonato and cousin Hero; sworn enemy of the soldier Benedick but is gulled into loving and marrying him; denies Don Pedro's proposal; forces Benedick to avenge the feigned death of Hero in William Shakespeare's play *Much Ado About Nothing*.

Beatrice (Prophetess of Ferrara, Ancilla Dei) Daughter of the executed heretic Magfreda and the adopted daughter of Bishop Marsilio of Ferrara; a rivetingly beautiful innocent, she has an exalted imagination and is victimized by the Church, the Paterins, and Castruccio dei Antelminelli;

she goes mad from henbane poisoning in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Beatrice (Trissie) Reuben Egerton's fiancée; the daughter of a clergyman, she is pursued sexually by Hereward Egerton, Reuben's father, in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A God and His Gifts*.

Beatrice, Empress Frederick the Great's new young wife; beauty to whom the young title character, Baudolino, is attracted in Umberto Eco's *Baudolino*.

Beatrice, Marchesa D' Baldoni Outgoing wife of an Italian marquis; she introduces Ayala Dormer to her cousin, Colonel Stubbs, in Anthony Trollope's *Ayala's Angel*.

Beatty, Captain Enforces the rules of the era in which he lives by burning dangerous books; represents authority; provides exposition about when political correctness encouraged censorship of dangerous intellectualism; uses quotations from literature to demonstrate that books are dangerous because they confuse people with their divisive positions; lives in a dystopic post-1990 America; killed by Montag in Ray Bradbury's *Fahrenheit 451*.

Beatty, Gloria Cynical aspiring actress who convinces Robert Syverten to enter the dance marathon with her; killed by Syverten at her request in Horace McCoy's *They Shoot Horses, Don't They?*

Beatty, Ken Coroner who died of the flu in the town where Whitey's barber shop sits near Centerville in Ring Lardner's "Haircut."

Beauchamp Poet occasionally entertained at the Sneaze household and closely observed by the narrator, an alley cat adopted by the Sneaze family, in Natsume Soseki's *I Am a Cat*.

Beauchamp, Bobo Groom in William Faulkner's *The Reivers*.

Beauchamp, Caroline Handsome and wealthy young woman, considered somewhat coarse by some; Stanley Lake tells his sister, Rachel, he might marry Caroline in order to allay Rachel's suspicions about his designs on Dorcas Brandon in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Beauchamp, Elizabeth Mary Aunt of both Nevil Beauchamp and Blackburn Tuckham; she divides her estate between them in George Meredith's *Beauchamp's Career*.

Beauchamp, Emily Crayton Daughter of Colonel Crayton and only true friend of Charlotte Temple among the

gentility in the United States; writes to Charlotte's parents in England to explain the plight of their daughter in Susanna Rowson's *Charlotte*.

Beauchamp, Henry Son of Lucas and Mollie Beauchamp in William Faulkner's *Go Down, Moses*.

Beauchamp, Hubert Plantation owner and uncle of Ike McCaslin in William Faulkner's *Go Down, Moses*.

Beauchamp, James Thucydides (Tennie's Jim, Thucydus) Son of Tomey's Turl and Tennie Beauchamp in William Faulkner's *Go Down, Moses*; grandfather of Bobo Beauchamp in *The Reivers*.

Beauchamp, Lady Woman who, disappointed in her romantic attraction to Edward Beauchamp, takes revenge by marrying his widowed father and having the son's income in exile greatly reduced; she is talked out of her meanness by Sir Charles Grandison; her stepson treats her generously when she is widowed in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Beauchamp, Lucas Quintus Carothers McCaslin Son of Tomey's Turl and Tennie Beauchamp; accused of murdering Vinson Gowrie; appears in William Faulkner's *Go Down, Moses*; *Intruder in the Dust*; and *The Reivers*.

Beauchamp, Matilda Daughter of Sir Benjamin and cofounder of Shenstone-Green; she marries the reformed spendthrift Danvers Davies in S. J. Pratt's *Shenstone-Green*.

Beauchamp, Molly (Mollie) Wife of Lucas Beauchamp in William Faulkner's *Go Down, Moses* and *Intruder in the Dust*.

Beauchamp, Mrs. Landlady who watches visitors to Lewis Eliot's rooms where he lives alone after his wife's suicide and who gossips with him about them in C. P. Snow's *Homecomings*.

Beauchamp, Nevil Patriotic and idealist hero of the Crimean War; he campaigns for Parliament as a Liberal, aided by Dr. Shrapnel, estranging his Tory uncle; his involvement with a Frenchwoman and the radical Dr. Shrapnel loses him the campaign, his beloved, and his health; though he reconciles with his family and marries Shrapnel's ward, Jenny Denham, he dies in an act of heroism in George Meredith's *Beauchamp's Career*.

Beauchamp, Philip Manigault Soldier who helps execute General Gagnon in William Faulkner's *A Fable*.

Beauchamp, Samuel Worsham Grandson of Lucas and Molly Beauchamp; executed for killing a Chicago policeman in William Faulkner's *Go Down, Moses*.

Beauchamp, Sir Benjamin Founder of a Utopian community who watches it disintegrate under the pressure of human frailties in S. J. Pratt's *Shenstone-Green*.

Beauchamp, (Sir) Edward Sir Charles Grandison's friend and European traveling companion; Sir Charles persuades Edward's father and stepmother to drop their unkind treatment of him; Edward is discouraged by Sir Charles from courting Emily Jervois because of her youth, but their eventual union is anticipated at the end of Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Beauchamp, Sir Harry Baronet who is influenced by his young second wife to withdraw support from his son and heir, Edward; Sir Charles Grandison's good-humored intercession restores family harmony, and when Sir Harry dies, Sir Edward treats his stepmother magnanimously in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Beauchamp, Sophonsiba See McCaslin, Sophonsiba Beauchamp.

Beauchamp, Tennie Wife of Tomey's Turl and mother of James Thucydides (Tennie's Jim, Thucydus), Lucas, and Sophonsiba Beauchamp in William Faulkner's *Go Down, Moses*; great-grandmother of Bobo Beauchamp in *The Reivers*.

Beauchamp, Tomey's Turl Husband of Tennie Beauchamp and father of James Thucydides (Tennie's Jim, Thucydus), Lucas, and Sophonsiba Beauchamp in William Faulkner's *Go Down, Moses*; a character of the same name appears in *The Town*.

Beauclair Honest and gullible lover of Montamour; he disguises himself as a friar in order to get her in Eliza Haywood's *The Injur'd Husband*; or, *the Mistaken Resentment*.

Beauclere Gambler murdered by Charles Archer (Paul Dangerfield); Lord Dunoran is convicted of the crime on Archer's testimony in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Beudair, Count de Nephew of Count de Vinevil; left in charge of the family holdings in France when the count takes his family to Constantinople, he faithfully restores the estate to Ardelisa de Vinevil when she returns in Penelope Aubin's *The Strange Adventures of the Count De Vinevil and His Family*.

Beaudreau, Bob Football fanatic and financier who loses his girlfriend to Phil Elliott in Peter Gent's *North Dallas Forty*.

Beaudry, Clair Abusive, wife-beating landlord who rents an apartment to Yolanda Garcia in Julia Alvarez's *Yo!*

Beaudry, Marie Abused wife of Clair Beaudry; rents an apartment to Yolanda Garcia; encouraged by Yo to permanently separate from Clair in Julia Alvarez's *Yo!*

Beaufils, Justin Childhood friend of Ursa Mackenzie; defeats Primus Mackenzie in election in Paule Marshall's *Daughters*.

Beaufort, Julius Husband of Regina Beaufort; wealthy banker of mysterious origins and dissipated habits in Edith Wharton's *The Age of Innocence*.

Beaufort, Lucia Cousin of the Coventry family; promised to Gerald and loves him deeply, until Gerald falls for Jean Muir; quite perceptive and never trusts Muir, who calls her the "icicle," in Louisa May Alcott's novella *Behind a Mask*.

Beaufort, Maria McInnis Banker's daughter who marries a university professor-psychiatrist after an affair with Jed Tewksbury in Robert Penn Warren's *A Place to Come To*.

Beaufort, Regina Dallas Wife of Julius Beaufort and ostentatious hostess of old New York society in Edith Wharton's *The Age of Innocence*.

Beaujeu, de Keeper of a gambling house in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fortunes of Nigel*.

Beaujolaïs, Henri de Patient, concerned, observant military man and storyteller; he belongs to the Spahis XIXth (African) Army Corps; he uses his reasoning to solve a mystery he narrates to his friend George Lawrence while traveling; he is an inspiration to the Geste brothers in Percival Christopher Wren's *Beau Geste*.

Beaully, Helena Eustace Macallan's cousin, with whom he was in love and whose marriage helped propel him into marriage with his first wife; a widow and houseguest at the time of Sara Macallan's death, she is important as both suspect and motive for Eustace as suspect in Wilkie Collins's *The Law and the Lady*.

Beaumanoir, Duchess of Dignified and accomplished wife of the duke and mother of Henry Sidney in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby; or, The New Generation*.

Beaumanoir, Duke of Well-meaning but politically uninformed father of Harry Coningsby's friend Henry Sidney in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby; or, The New Generation*.

Beaumanoir, Lucas Grand Master of the Templars; he accuses Rebecca of sorcery and is later banished by King Richard in Sir Walter Scott's *Ivanhoe*.

Beaumanoir, Marquis of, Percy Elder brother of Henry Sidney and Harry Coningsby's frivolous rival for Edith Millbank during her brief estrangement from Coningsby in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby; or, The New Generation*.

Beaumont, Belinda, Madam de Protestant orphan, the virtuous daughter of a French nobleman and an English lady; she marries Catholic Count de Beaumont, with whom she has a daughter before they are separated by her father-in-law's objections to her religion; she lives in a cave in Wales for 14 years, whereupon she meets Mr. Lluelling, who loves her daughter and finds the count, reuniting the family in Penelope Aubin's *The Life of Madam de Beaumont*.

Beaumont, Count de Son of the governor of Normandy; he elopes with the Protestant Belinda; separated from her by his father because of her religion, he joins the Swedish Army, is taken prisoner, has several adventures, and refuses women who want to love him; he finally remarries but cannot forget Belinda; he is reunited with her and his daughter after 14 years in Penelope Aubin's *The Life of Madam de Beaumont*.

Beaumont, Duke of One of the French nobles in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Beaumont, Hortensia Friend whom Lady Clementina della Porretta visits in Rome and who reveals to the family Clementina's love for Sir Charles Grandison; she believes that only marriage to Sir Charles will cure Clementina's affliction in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Beaumont, Jeremiah (Jerry, William K. Grierson) Altruist and author of the manuscript that provides the plot of the novel; kills Colonel Cassius Fort, escapes from jail, but is caught and decapitated in Robert Penn Warren's *World Enough and Time*.

Beaumont, Lady de Count de Beaumont's second wife, a young widow with a daughter; she dies from grief after two years because he cannot forget his first wife in Penelope Aubin's *The Life of Madam de Beaumont*.

Beaumont, Miss Principal in Dick Lennox's acting company until she is replaced by Kate Ede in leading roles; she is mollified by the attention she gets from admirers in high society in George Moore's *A Mummer's Wife*.

Beaumont, Mrs. Kinswoman of Lord Orville; she is the Bristol hostess for Orville and Louisa Larpent in Frances Burney's *Evelina*.

Beaumont, Ned Beaumont Gambler who investigates murder charges against his friend, political boss Paul Madvig, in Dashiell Hammett's *The Glass Key*.

Beaumont, Rachel Jordan Wife of Jeremiah Beaumont and former lover of Colonel Cassius Fort, father of her first child, in Robert Penn Warren's *World Enough and Time*.

Beaunoir, Count de Whimsical, extravagant Frenchman, who engages in a duel with Coke Clifton, later becoming Coke's friend and a suitor of Anna St. Ives in Thomas Holcroft's *Anna St. Ives*.

Beauplaisir Accomplished man who approaches Fantomina—a woman whose reputation for virtue and chastity kept him from attempting to seduce her—when she disguises herself as a prostitute; to keep his interest, Fantomina repeatedly transforms her costume and her identity; she becomes pregnant; Beauplaisir promises to serve as the child's custodian after Fantomina is sent to live in a monastery in France in Eliza Haywood's *Fantomina; Or, Love in a Maze*.

Beauséant, Madame de Eugène de Rastignac's cousin in Honoré de Balzac's *Father Goriot*.

Beauseigneur, Pussy (Mrs. Beau) Example of encroaching commuters in Woodsmoke, Connecticut; employs Frank Spofford as a handyman in Peter De Vries's *Reuben, Reuben*.

Beauty Girlfriend of Trevor Lomas in Muriel Spark's *The Ballad of Peckham Rye*.

Beauty Lovely and innocent daughter of a financially imperiled father; compelled to visit the remote castle of the Beast, a huge creature in the form of a lion; accepts living at the Beast's estate in order to help save her father from financial and legal ruin; grows to feel compassion and then love for the Beast; comes to the bedside of the dying Beast, and through her love, he is saved from death and transformed into a human mortal who marries her; his name is revealed to be Mr. Lyon in Angela Carter's "The Courtship of Mr. Lyon."

Beauty Young girl who lives and gets pleasure out of helping those in need; heroine of this romantic play; works off her father's debt to the Beast; her kind spirit and patience are her qualities that help the Beast trust and respect her in Jean Cocteau's *Beauty and the Beast*.

Beauty (Chips) Ugly carpenter aboard the *Julia* in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Beauvais, Martinette de (Ursula Monrose) Purchaser of the lute Constantia Dudley sells to alleviate her family's financial distress; revealed to be the sister of Ormond, from whom she was separated during adolescence, in Charles Brockden Brown's *Ormond*.

Beauvaris Savillon's epistolary intimate, who eventually dies in Henry Mackenzie's *Julia de Roubigné*.

Beaver, John Brenda Last's parasitic lover, who deserts her when she is no longer able to finance their affair in Evelyn Waugh's *A Handful of Dust*.

Beaver, Mrs. John Beaver's unprincipled mother; she is the proprietor of a London interior-decorating business whose sole interest is making money in Evelyn Waugh's *A Handful of Dust*.

Beaver, Ollie Totem Head Water Guide on the Alaskan hunting expedition in Norman Mailer's *Why Are We in Vietnam?*

Beavers, Myrlene Elderly resident of the solidly black, working-class neighborhood of Wallace Hill in Haddam, New Jersey; in a moment of forgetfulness, calls the police on her old acquaintance, Frank Bascombe, as he tries to collect rent from her neighbors in Richard Ford's *Independence Day*.

Beavers, Tug Poor-white teamster on a railroad construction gang who is murdered by Peck Bradley in T. S. Stribling's *Teeftallow*.

Beavers, Wesley Sexually magnetic protagonist in Reynolds Price's *A Long and Happy Life*.

Beavis, Anthony Directionless intellectual who attempts to sort out his spiritual growth in a series of fragmented diary entries, at the center of which are his relationships with Helen Ledwidge, his longtime lover, and with Dr. Miller, an ardent pacifist from whom he discovers something about human decency in Aldous Huxley's *Eyeless in Gaza*.

Bebreuilh, Anne Psychoanalyst and esteemed wife of the celebrated writer Robert Debrueih; represents the author Simone de Beauvoir, as her husband represents Jean-Paul Sartre, de Beauvoir's lifelong friend, lover, and intellectual companion; admits only to herself her emotional vulnerability; conducts her exterior life with practicality and careful precision, always internally assessing the feelings of others; maintains a loyal marriage in France while also conducting a passionate love affair overseas with a Chicago writer, Lewis Bogan, who in the novel represents the American writer Nelson Algren, in Simone de Beauvoir's *The Mandarins*.

Becca Wife of Howie, daughter of Nat, older sister of Izzy; late 30s to early 40s; lives in Larchmont (suburban New York City); grieving the death of her son Danny in David Lindsay-Abair's *Rabbit Hole*.

Bech, Hannah Mother of Henry Bech; dies in a Riverdale nursing home in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Bech, Henry Middle-aged Jewish writer from New York; experiences writer's block after publishing two novels, *Travel Light* and *The Chosen*, the novella *Brother Pig*, and two collections, *When the Saints* and *The Best of Bech*; his travels take him to Russia, Romania, Bulgaria, London, Martha's Vineyard, and Virginia in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Beck Crossing sweeper who baffles Lucretia Clavering's plot against Helen Mainwaring and Percival St. John and is murdered by Lucretia before she discovers he is her lost son, Vincent Braddell, in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Lucretia*.

Beck, Alfons School friend of Emil Sinclair; initiates Emil into the world of evil and alcohol in Hermann Hesse's *Demian*.

Beck, Desiree Mme. Beck's eldest child, who is brought up according to a system of spying to be sly and destructive in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Beck, Fifine Mme. Beck's second child, who has her father's honest nature, and who, when she breaks her arm, brings Dr. John Bretton to the school for the first time in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Beck, Georgette Mme. Beck's youngest child, who is attached to Lucy Snowe in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Beck, Modeste Maria Determined, cunning headmistress of a boarding school in Villette, Labassecour, who hires Lucy Snowe without references as a nursery governess, promotes her to English teacher, and actively interposes when

her cousin, M. Paul Emanuel, becomes interested in Lucy in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Beckendorff, Mr. Eccentric, Machiavellian prime minister of Austria, whose political intrigues include arranging the marriage of Baroness Sybilla to the Prince of Reisenburg, thereby preventing her marriage to Vivian Grey in Benjamin Disraeli's *Vivian Grey*.

Becker Old, fat Jew in the concentration camp at Birkenau, near Auschwitz; once was a senior at the Jewish camp outside Poznań; for the Germans, he killed other Jews in the death camps; hanged one of his two sons for stealing bread; his other son wants to murder the father for this offense; later beaten by Ivan for stealing food and sent to the crematorium in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Becker, David Fiancé of Susan Fletcher and a linguist; he travels to Seville, Spain, to find the reason for the death of the Japanese cryptographer Ensei Tankado in Dan Brown's *Digital Fortress*.

Becker, Gadi ("the Steppenwolf," Jose; covernames: Peter Richthoven, Joseph) Disillusioned Israeli military hero and skeptical Mossad (Israeli intelligence) operative, who is manipulated by Marty Kurtz into seducing Charlie; he scripts her infiltration into Khalil's inner circle, murders Khalil in her bed, and, after finally rejecting Kurtz's moral uncertainty, returns to Charlie to try to repair their shattered psyches in John le Carré's *The Little Drummer Girl*.

Becker, Ralph Wealthy banker acquaintance of Theodora Bates in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*.

Beckerman, Craig Electrode implantation volunteer at Neuropsychiatric Research Unit in Michael Crichton's *The Terminal Man*.

Beckerman, Dr. Senior teacher at Petersons School who falls into an insane fit at seeing Bryan Morley's statue of a nude Fay Corrigan exhibited at the school in David Storey's *A Prodigal Child*.

Becket Saxon raised through the church to become King Henry II's confidant, chancellor, and friend. The integrity that Henry admires in Becket is turned against him when the interests of the church Becket is sworn to protect come into conflict with his relationship to and need to serve King Henry, a conflict that ultimately leads to Becket's murder in Jean Anouilh's play *Becket*.

Becket, Archbishop Thomas Formerly the chancellor of England and close friend of King Henry II, now the archbishop of Canterbury; dutiful to his religious calling, he refuses to obey the king and lives in France in exile for seven years after opposing the premature crowning of the king's son; returns to England knowing he may be assassinated; tempted four times but preaches a sermon on accepting Christian martyrdom as God's will; killed by four knights in his own cathedral in T. S. Eliot's play *Murder in the Cathedral*.

Beckett, Beautiful Joe Cynical, manipulative young thug loved by Cato Forbes; when Joe, who has kidnapped both Cato and his sister, Colette Forbes, in an extortion scheme, is attempting to rape Colette, Cato kills him in Iris Murdoch's *Henry and Cato*.

Beckford, William Second cousin of the Cavaliere, twenty years old, stupendously rich, the author of a slim ironic book of imaginary biographies; homosexual; becomes a misanthropic recluse in his forties in Susan Sontag's *The Volcano Lover*.

Becky White southerner who bears two black sons; dies alone, rejected by both black and white religious communities, in Jean Toomer's *Cane*.

Beddoes, Mrs. Tom Mallow's wealthy aunt from Belgravia who expresses the family's concern about Tom's living with Catherine Oliphant and gives a coming-out party for her daughter attended by Mark Penfold in Barbara Pym's *Less Than Angels*.

Bede, Adam Authoritative and rigidly moral man, whose fixed ideas of right and wrong are challenged and softened when his betrothed, Hetty Sorrel, deserts her newborn child of another father; ultimately he finds peace through his marriage to Dinah Morris, the Methodist preacher, in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Bede, Adam (the younger) Son of Adam and Dinah (Morris) Bede in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Bede, Belinda Elder of two middle-aged spinsters whose lives center on church activities in a small village; she is harmlessly devoted to the local vicar, with whom she fell in love at Oxford while studying seventeenth-century poetry in Barbara Pym's *Some Tame Gazelle*.

Bede, Harriet Plump spinster sister of Belinda; she plays the piano, flirts with young curates, and has an affinity for colorful clothes in Barbara Pym's *Some Tame Gazelle*.

Bede, Lisbeth Adam Bede's anxious, nagging mother, who depends upon this favorite son completely; when her husband drowns, the importance of mourning rites and traditions in calming a grieving loved one are clear in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Bede, Lisbeth (the younger) Daughter of Adam and Dinah (Morris) Bede in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Bede, Matthias Adam Bede's hard-drinking father, who drowns; this begins his son's regeneration because Adam feels guilty for his ill-feelings towards the old alcoholic in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Bede, Seth Gentle, pious younger brother of Adam Bede; he loves Dinah Morris, but his suit is unsuccessful; when Adam falls in love with Dinah, Seth kindly steps aside to allow his brother full joy in marriage in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Bedford Bankrupt businessman and fledgling playwright who assists Cavor in developing Cavorite and in building the space ship with which they explore the moon; when they become separated there, he is forced to return to Earth alone, where he settles in Italy to write his account of their adventures in H. G. Wells's *The First Men in the Moon*.

Bedford, Duncan Son of Malcolm and Sarah Bedford; after serving in the Confederate army, he returns to Portobello plantation and marries Julia Valette Somerville in Stark Young's *So Red the Rose*.

Bedford, Earl of English envoy to Mary, Queen of Scots and supporter of the Duke of Norfolk's plan to free the pregnant Mary in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Bedford, John, Duke of (see also Lancaster, John, Prince of) Aware of the conspiracy against Henry V and Henry's plan to foil the conspirators; accompanies Henry throughout the action in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Bedford, Lieutenant Platoon leader in France during World War I who is killed at the battle of Soissons in Thomas Boyd's *Through the Wheat*.

Bedford, Malcolm (Mac) Husband of Sarah Tate Bedford, father of Duncan Bedford, and owner of Portobello plantation in Natchez; joins the Confederate army and dies of typhus in Stark Young's *So Red the Rose*.

Bedford, Sarah Tate (Sallie, Tait) Wife of Malcolm Bedford and mother of Duncan Bedford; widowed during

the Civil War, she manages Portobello plantation until Duncan returns from the army in Stark Young's *So Red the Rose*.

Bedley, Mrs. Venerable "Mother of the English Colony" of Kairoulla, the capital of Pisuerga, who operates a combined circulating library and tea-room, provides information to tourists, and resents her lack of social status relative to the Court society of Pisuerga in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Bedloe, Bee Mother of Claudia, Danny, and Ian and wife of Doug; unkempt, but believes every part of her life is wonderful; becomes disabled from arthritis in Anne Tyler's *Saint Maybe*.

Bedloe, Danny Middle child of Bee and Doug Bedloe and brother of Claudia and Ian; husband of Lucy Dean and father of Daphne; works at the post office; commits suicide after he hears that Lucy may be having an affair in Anne Tyler's *Saint Maybe*.

Bedloe, Daphne Daughter of Lucy Dean and Danny Bedloe; after her mother's death, is raised by her uncle, Ian; does not want to move out of the home that she occupies with Ian and her grandparents Dee and Doug in Anne Tyler's *Saint Maybe*.

Bedloe, Doug Father of Claudia, Danny, and Ian and husband of Bee; quiet high school baseball coach who retires and assists the neighbors with home repairs; helps take care of Agatha, Thomas, and Daphne in Anne Tyler's *Saint Maybe*.

Bedloe, Ian Youngest child of Bee and Doug Bedloe and brother of Claudia and Danny; feels responsible for Danny's suicide; finds guidance through The Church of the Second Chance, where he feels welcome; drops out of college at nineteen and becomes a carpenter; marries Rita DiCarlo in Anne Tyler's *Saint Maybe*.

Bedloe-Daley, Claudia Oldest child of Bee and Doug Bedloe and sister of Danny and Ian; wife of Macy Daley and mother of Abbie, Barney, Cindy, Davey, and Francis; dropped out of college her senior year to get married in Anne Tyler's *Saint Maybe*.

Bednar, Record Head (Bednarski) Veteran Chicago police captain who bears the guilt of the criminals with whom he has dealt in Nelson Algren's *The Man with the Golden Arm*.

Bedonebyasyoudid, Mrs. See Queen of the Fairies.

Bedos Henry Pelham's inestimable French valet; he high-mindedly resists all Pelham's offers to effect a reunion with his wife by providing her with employment in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Pelham*.

Bedwin, Mrs. Mr. Brownlow's housekeeper, who nurses Oliver Twist when he is ill in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Beebe, Arthur Understanding rector of Summer Street who observes and sympathizes with Lucy Honeychurch's dilemma in E. M. Forster's *A Room with a View*.

Beeber, Dr. Mark Title character; elderly man who now prefers poverty and simplicity to his former life of wealth and acclaim for his novels; humble and proud; poorly chooses to marry the rich Saltsche, an admirer of his writing, who now tries to force him to return to his writing by daily locking him in his study; retaliates by gambling away her money; thrown from Saltsche's house, returns to the old neighborhood of his poverty in Isaac Bashevis Singer's "Dr. Beeber."

Beeblebrox, Zaphod Hails from a planet in Betelgeuse; semi-cousin to Ford; has two heads and three arms; elected president of Imperial Galactic Government; steals the *Heart of Gold*, which is a spaceship that possesses the capability to effectively operate the ground-breaking Infinite Improbability Drive; involved with Trillian; likes to have fun and does not appear to be very bright; usually able to talk his way out of the trouble he attracts in Douglas Adams's *The Hitchhiker's Guide to the Universe*.

Beech Maternal tree-woman, who wants to progress to womanhood; she helps protect Anodos in George MacDonald's *Phantastes*.

Beech, Mrs. President of the Women's City Club interested in political reform in Chicago; in an attempt to join forces with others who share her reform interests, she is one of the white guests at Sara Andrews Towns's dinner party in W. E. B. DuBois's *Dark Princess*.

Beecham, Beulah See Renfro, Beulah Beecham.

Beecham, Frances Forty-eight-year-old aunt of Martha Horgan; sister of Floyd Horgan; widow of Horace Beecham, at one time the wealthiest man in southern Vermont, whom she married when she was 21 and he was 61; longtime lover of Steve Bell in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Beecham, John Former enlisted army trooper with history of violent acts; also known as Japheth Dury; suspected

by Dr. Lazlo Kriezler of committing grisly New York City serial murders in Caleb Carr's *The Alienist*.

Beechum, Clara See Pettit, Clara Beechum.

Beechum, Jack (Old Jack) Subsistence farmer and representative patriarch of Port William, Kentucky; overextending his farm to please his wife, Ruth Lightwood, he becomes estranged from her and has an affair with Rose McInnis; central presence whose thoughts organize Wendell Berry's *The Memory of Old Jack*; also appears in Nathan Coulter and A Place on Earth.

Beechum, Nancy See Feltner, Nancy Beechum.

Beechum, Ruth See Lightwood, Ruth.

Beeder, Lady Sir William's wife, an aspiring artist in Joyce Cary's *The Horse's Mouth*.

Beeder, Sir William Wealthy art collector and a benefactor of Gulley Jimson; he wishes to obtain one of Gulley's nudes; Gulley ransacks his apartment while staying there and then sells him a reproduction of one of his nudes in Joyce Cary's *The Horse's Mouth*.

Beekman, Cyrus U. (Beeky) Cunning and devious opportunist and Union army officer who exploits southern whites and blacks; carpetbag candidate for governor of Alabama who advocates a New South commercial ethic in T. S. Stribling's *The Forge and The Store*.

Beekman, Gracie See Vaiden, Gracie.

Beekman, Sir Francis (Piggie) Wealthy man attracted to Lorelei Lee; she is affectionate to him long enough to gain a diamond tiara that his wife desires for herself in Anita Loos's *Gentlemen Prefer Blondes*.

Beeler, Old Man Retired pharmacist living with his daughter Sheryl Beeler in a Mott Street apartment managed by Norman Moonbloom in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Beeler, Sheryl Daughter of Old Man Beeler; exchanges sexual favors with Norman Moonbloom for rent cuts in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Beerbohm, Max Writer who was once seated next to Zuleika Dobson at a dinner; the literary flavor of her speech was picked up from his example in Max Beerbohm's *Zuleika Dobson*; or *An Oxford Love Story*.

Beers, Alma Marries Ennis del Mar and soon has two children: Alma, Jr., and Francine; spots Ennis embracing Jack Twist in their home; later divorces him and marries the town grocer in Annie Proulx's "Brokeback Mountain."

Beers, Hiram Horse trainer and menial-for-hire for Norwood; serves as an ambulance driver during the Civil War and becomes Reuben Wentworth's stable hand in Henry Ward Beecher's *Norwood*.

Beery, Shep Accomplice of Gerry Kells in Paul Cain's *Fast One*.

Beesley, Alfred Member of the university English Department and a resident in the rooming house where Jim Dixon lives; he gives Jim notes on "The Age of Chaucer" to use in Jim's "Merrie England" lecture in Kingsley Amis's *Lucky Jim*.

Beeswax, Sir Timothy Astute, devious Conservative politician and political enemy of the (younger) Duke of Omnium in Anthony Trollope's *The Prime Minister*. He is a protégé of Mr. Daubeny and rises to become Leader of the House of Commons; a falling out with his chief, Lord Drummond, causes his downfall in *The Duke's Children*. He appears in *The American Senator*.

Beetle, Agony Meriam's normal, civil father in Stella Gibbons's *Cold Comfort Farm*.

Beetle, Meriam Simple, rural hired girl who gives birth once a year as the natural result of springtime passions; she is finally captured by Urk Starkadder as an earthy alternative to the ethereal Elfine Starkadder in Stella Gibbons's *Cold Comfort Farm*.

Beetle, Mrs. First normal, civil person that Flora Poste meets at Cold Comfort Farm; she is in contrast with the Starkadder family in Stella Gibbons's *Cold Comfort Farm*.

Beevor, Miss Violin teacher who becomes obsessed with the conviction that the untalented Cordelia Aubrey will become a great musician; she wears huge feathered hats, and she becomes roguish and plump, supposedly because she gains nourishment from her hopes for Cordelia in Rebecca West's *The Fountain Overflows*.

Beffa Man who works at Lazzaro Scacerni's mill on the Po River, near the city of Ferrara; dislikes his master and works secretly with smugglers who rob Lazzaro; joins Raguseo, the leader of a smuggling ring, and is soon killed by a rival band of outlaws in Riccardo Bacchelli's *The Mill on the Po*.

Befies, Maria Daughter of the designer of a black housing development and married lover of Bill Kelsey; dispatching black rivals, she proves the strength of white Juju in Hal Bennett's *Seventh Heaven*.

Beg, Arif One of the overseers in the construction of the Drina Bridge in Ivo Andrić's *The Bridge on the Drina*.

Beg, Callum Young Highlander of the MacIvor clan; he guides Edward Waverly through much of Scotland in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Beg, Nawab Haider The underling of the Mughal emperor Aurangzeb in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Beggar Charlatan beggar Harley meets on the way to London; he tells pleasing fortunes to people to earn his living in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of Feeling*.

Beggarmaster Controls a network of beggars whom he protects; collects a portion of their wages in return; protects Dina Dalal from *goondas* (thugs) who, on behalf of her landlord, want to evict her from her apartment; discovers he is a half-brother of Shankar, "Worm," in Rohinton Mistry's *A Fine Balance*.

Begsurbeck Pious king of Normnbdsgsrutt and revered ancestor of Georigetti; he receives prophetic notice of Peter Wilkins's mission in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wtikins*.

Beguilty Wizard and an aggressive atheist; Jancis Beguilty's father, he destroys the property of the Sarn family in vengeance against Gideon Sarn's sleeping with Jancis prior to marriage in Mary Webb's *Precious Bane*.

Beguilty, Jancis Daughter of the village wizard, Beguilty; she is beautiful and greatly loved by the Sarn family and by her own; after Beguilty burns Gideon Sarn's crops and Gideon refuses to support her and their baby, Jancis drowns herself and the infant in Mary Webb's *Precious Bane*.

Beguilty, "Missus" Wife of the wizard, Beguilty, and mother of Jancis Beguilty; in her husband's absence she permits Jancis and Gideon Sarn's unlawful wedding night with tragic consequences in Mary Webb's *Precious Bane*.

Behari Close friend of Mahendra in prepartitioned Bengal; studies medicine in India in Rabindranath Tagore's *Chokher Bali*.

Behemoth Huge black cat who talks, pays his trolley fare, drinks brandy, fires guns, and creates havoc in Moscow, as he mostly accompanies Korovyev and Azazello; finally presented as a page demon in the scene of Woland's departure in Mikhail Bulgakov's *The Master and Margarita*.

Behgin, Michel Overweight, intelligent, middle-aged, masterful French agent; a member of the Secret Generale attached to the French Department of Naval Intelligence, he blackmails Josef Vadassy into discovering the identity of the spy who took the photographs, acts as his control, and ultimately corners the real spy and is responsible for his death in Eric Ambler's *Epitaph for a Spy*.

Behm, Joseph First casualty of Paul Bäumer high school classmates to die in the German army during World War I in Erich Maria Remarque's *All Quiet on the Western Front*.

Behr-Bleibtreau, Edmond (Sordino) Psychologist and hypnotist who disrupts a radio talk show hosted by Dick Gibson in Stanley Elkin's *The Dick Gibson Show*.

Behrens, Dr. Hofrat Cynical director of the hospital, now a widower who lost his wife to tuberculosis; physically repellent with massive extremities; enjoys having power over his patients and is nicknamed Rhadamanthys ("judge of the dead"); his medical decisions are often questionable; at one point, cruelly tells a patient in his death throes not to fuss so much; paints in oil, with Chauchat as one of his sitters in Thomas Mann's *The Magic Mountain*.

Behrman, S. Railroad agent in the San Joaquin Valley who manipulates the law to the disadvantage of the wheat growers in Frank Norris's *The Octopus*.

Beidaoui, Thami Family outcast; Moroccan friend and victim of Nelson Dyar in Paul Bowles's *Let It Come Down*.

Beilby, Mr. Senior partner in the engineering firm of Beilby and Burton, in which Harry Clavering becomes apprenticed in Anthony Trollope's *The Claverings*.

Beineberg Young classmate of Törless in an exclusive academy on the outskirts of the Austro-Hungarian Empire; one of three boys who sexually abuse and torture fellow student Basini in Robert Musil's *Young Törless*.

Beineke, Dr. Fantasy leader of an expedition with which Margaret Reynolds travels to the interior of the Amazon to study the primitive Itwo tribe in Anne Richardson Roiphe's *Up the Sandbox!*

Beizmenne, Erwin Detective inspector responsible for the arrest of Katharina Blum and Ludwig Götten in Heinrich Böll's *The Lost Honor of Katharina Blum*.

Bel See Isabel.

Belacqua, Lyra Ward of Jordan College, Oxford; daughter of Marisa Coulter and Lord Asriel; owns and reads the alethiometer; journeys north to save the children of Bolvangar; walks among parallel universes; teaches Mary Malone to talk to "shadow" particles; discovers the nature of Dust; leads the trapped souls out of the Underworld; kills the Authority; falls in love with Will Parry and reprises the role of Eve in the Second Temptation, restoring Dust to the Universe in Philip Pullman's *His Dark Materials*.

Belaine, Clair Annabel Paynton's close friend and confidante, who becomes involved with Charles Addinsell, in whom Annabel is also interested, in Henry Green's *Doting*.

Belarab Ousted successor to the rule of Wajo; he leads the settlement of "vanquished fanatics, fugitives, and outcasts" living on the Shore of Refuge in Joseph Conrad's *The Rescue: A Romance of the Shallows*.

Belarius British lord unfairly banished by Cymbeline from the court; in revenge, kidnapped Cymbeline's two young sons, Guiderius and Arviragus, raising them as his own in the forests of Wales; assumes the name of Morgan; fights valiantly along with Cymbeline's two sons for Britain against Rome; reveals his real identity and that of the two sons in order to prevent Guiderius from being punished by Cymbeline for Cloten's murder; forgiven by the king in William Shakespeare's play *Cymbeline*.

Belbo In league with the narrator-protagonist and Diotellevi, becomes immersed in an international conspiracy that encompasses the Knights Templar, the Holy Grail, and the Milanese publishing community; exposed to the Diabolicals, a group of self-financing occult writers; combines computer technology with the numerology of the kabbalah to create the Plan, a system that uses a computer program to generate random connections between seemingly unconnected facts and thus to rewrite history; this enterprise endangers his life in Umberto Eco's *Foucault's Pendulum*.

Belbo Large slave who serves as a bodyguard and doorman for Gordianus, a Roman private investigator; remains unimaginative but utterly loyal to Gordianus in Steven Saylor's Rome Sub-Rosa series.

Belcampo, Pietro Old hairdresser who rescues Medardus from an angry mob in Frankenburg in E. T. A. Hoffmann's *The Devil's Elixir*.

Belch, Sir Toby Lady Olivia's rowdy and heavy drinking uncle who lives at her estate; tries unsuccessfully to marry Olivia off to his friend Sir Andrew Aguecheek; plays a cruel trick on Malvolio, Olivia's manservant; matched up later in love with Maria, Olivia's witty servant and a woman who desires to rise above her social class, in Shakespeare's *Twelfth Night*.

Belcher Big, good-natured Englishman held as a captured enemy spy or combatant during war; joyfully helps the old woman in whose house he is guarded by carrying water and chopping wood; enjoys playing cards and talking with his guards; unclear which side of the war he is on; learns that he is going to be immediately executed by the guards as a reprisal against the enemy's execution of their prisoners in Frank O'Connor's "Guests of a Nation."

Belcher, Carl Incompetent night foreman at the Past Bay Manufacturing Company factory who precipitates the strike in Robert Cantwell's *The Land of Plenty*.

Belcour Unscrupulous friend of Jack Montraville; convinces Montraville to desert Charlotte Temple on the claim that she is faithless; dies at the hands of Montraville when Montraville learns of the deception in Susanna Rowson's *Charlotte*.

Belcredi, Baron Tito Wealthy simpleton who accompanies the beautiful widow Marchioness Donna Matilda Spina; seeks an audience with the madman who believes himself to be Henry IV, the German king who reigned from 1065 to 1106; dresses in the period costume of a Benedictine monk, wearing the habit of the Abbey of Cluny in Luigi Pirandello's play *Henry IV*.

Belden, Amy Widow who helps Mary Leavenworth and Henry Clavering elope, and who hides the maid Hannah Chester after the murder of Horatio Leavenworth, in Anna Katharine Green's *The Leavenworth Case*.

Belden, Gilbert Partner with David Marshall in a wholesale grocery in Henry Blake Fuller's *With the Procession*.

Belden, Judy See Denton, Jennie.

Belfield, Duke of Admirer of Caroline Strike in George Meredith's *Evan Harrington*.

Belfield, Henrietta Sister of Mr. Belfield; she nurses him during his illness after his duel; she is befriended by Cecilia

Beverley; she secretly loves Mortimer Delvile but marries Mr. Arnott in the end in Frances Burney's *Cecilia*.

Belfield, Mr. Proud though poor brother of Henrietta; he changes his enthusiasms from literature to field labor, is seriously wounded in a duel with Sir Robert Floyer for Cecilia Beverley's attention, and is viewed by Mortimer Delvile as a rival in Frances Burney's *Cecilia*.

Belford, John ("Jack") Rakish principal confidant and chief correspondent of Lovelace but never an accessory to Lovelace's machinations; attending Clarissa Harlowe in her decline helps to effect his reformation; he becomes executor for both Clarissa and Lovelace in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Belfounder, Hugo Entrepreneur businessman and patron of the performing arts who befriends Jake Donaghue at a common-cold research establishment and inspires *The Silencer*, Jake's philosophical treatise in dialogue; Hugo's disappointing romantic involvement with the sisters Anna and Sadie Quentin ends in his giving up his theatrical pursuits to become a watchmaker in Iris Murdoch's *Under the Net*.

Belfrage, Sir Henry The British ambassador to Argentina; he would like to be rid of Charley Fortnum, the Honorary Consul, but he offers some help to Dr. Eduardo Plarr when Charley is kidnapped in Graham Greene's *The Honorary Consul*.

Belgian Doctor with cold, hard eyes who works for Spain's republican army during that country's civil war (1936–39); takes copious notes of the condemned men's physical reactions and comments in the hours before their execution by a firing squad; questions the narrator and protagonist Pablo Ibbieta about his thoughts of death in Jean-Paul Sartre's "The Wall."

Belgrave, Lord Nobleman who dismisses Mr. Gifford as tutor to his bear when Mr. Gifford unwittingly lets the animal eat the latest delivery of butter in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Bel-Imperia Niece of the Spanish king and sister to Lorenzo; defies her father and brother by taking lower-status lovers; seeks revenge for the death of her lover Don Andrea by first taking a new lover, Don Horatio, then attempting to urge Hieronimo on to vengeance while she is imprisoned by Balthazar and Lorenzo, finally stabbing her lovers' killer, Balthazar, prince of Portingale, in a playlet created by Hieronimo in Thomas Kyd's play *The Spanish Tragedy*.

Belinda Subject of a letter from Cynthia to Camilla (Simple); she loves the married Philander; after inheriting money she supports him and his wife and then marries him after his wife dies in Sarah Fielding's *Familiar Letters between the Principal Characters of David Simple and Some Others*.

Belinda (Marie O'Neill) Movie star at Olympia Studios; married to Maurice Cassard in Ludwig Bemelmans's *Dirty Eddie*.

Belinda, Lady Jealous woman of fashion; she removes the beautiful Azemia from the duke's clutches because her matrimonial plans for the noble are threatened; she takes her to the house of Mr. and Mrs. Wildcodger in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Belknap American man who manages the mill on the narrator's farm in Africa; his gun is found by the young boys, which, after a tragic accident, results in a death and serious injury in Isak Dinesen's *Out of Africa*.

Bell Proprietor of a sugar plantation in Taloo; married to a beautiful woman from Sydney in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Bell, Angelica Pretty five-year-old daughter of Vanessa Bell in Michael Cunningham's *The Hours*.

Bell, Anita Alcoholic wife of Steve Bell in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Bell, Clara (Claribel) Anna Donne's older cousin, who has been part of the family since Anna's mother died in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Elders and Betterers*.

Bell, Clinton Harkavy Advertising executive and father of David Bell; figures prominently in his son's extended flashback in Don DeLillo's *Americana*.

Bell, David New York television producer who travels west with friends to make a documentary about the Navaho but becomes obsessed with a zany film of his own creation; narrator of Don DeLillo's *Americana*.

Bell, Diana Older daughter of a prominent Newport family who is about to elope with Hilary Jones, a married man, until Theophilus North manages to halt them in Thornton Wilder's *Theophilus North*.

Bell, Edwin Former headmaster of a founding boys' school in Greenfield; he is one of the three men who provide commentary on the events in William Golding's *Darkness Visible*.

Bell, Francis Clergyman prevented by a rash youthful engagement from marrying his cousin, Helen Thistlewood (later Pendennis), to whose care he bequeaths his daughter, Laura (later Pendennis), in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Bell, Gracie Baby half-sister of the young boys Cato and Emerson, who freeze to death, in Elizabeth Bishop's "The Farmer's Children."

Bell, Irene Actress who leaves Willie Spearmint for Harry Lesser in Bernard Malamud's *The Tenants*.

Bell, Jan Oldest daughter of Steve Bell; recently divorced and moved back in with her parents in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Bell, Joe Lexington Avenue bartender who takes messages for Holly Golightly in Truman Capote's *Breakfast at Tiffany's*.

Bell, John Private, then sergeant, stationed in the Pacific; haunted by memories of his wife; receives news of his promotion to lieutenant the same day he learns of his wife's intention to leave him for another man in James Jones's *The Thin Red Line*.

Bell, Julian Grave, handsome 15-year-old son of Vanessa Bell; bluff, sturdy, and gracefully muscular in Michael Cunningham's *The Hours*.

Bell, Margaret Full professor of English at Moo University, the youngest full professor and most heavily recruited; African American; friends with Helen Levy and Timothy Monahan in Jane Smiley's *Moo*.

Bell, Mary Ann Fresh and innocent high school sweetheart of Mark Fossie, a medic in the Vietnam War; arrives in Vietnam to visit Fossie; becomes even more formidable than the Green Berets after accompanying them on several ambushes; eventually disappears into the Vietnam jungle in Tim O'Brien's *The Things They Carried*.

Bell, Mr. Old friend of Mr. Hale and godfather to Margaret Hale; her inheritance of his wealth enables her to save John Thornton and marry him in Elizabeth Gaskell's *North and South*.

Bell, Patsy Youngest daughter of Steve Bell; recently divorced; a high-school French teacher in Hanover, New Hampshire, who has sublet her apartment and moved back in with her parents in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Bell, Quentin Ruddy young son of Vanessa Bell in Michael Cunningham's *The Hours*.

Bell, Steve Husband of Anita Bell, longtime attorney and lover of Frances Beecham; always eager to smooth out any discord in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Bell, Vanessa Loving sister of Virginia Woolf; voluptuous and spirited in Michael Cunningham's *The Hours*.

Bella Dark-haired lesbian prostitute who enthusiastically tattoos and tortures Peter Leland in Fred Chappell's *Dagon*.

Bella (Belle) Brill Daughter of Clothilde Wright and cousin of Jim Calder; makes opportunistic marriages with Joe Stowe and Allen Southby in John P. Marquand's *Wickford Point*.

Belladonna Female piglet in Ludwig Bemelmans's *Dirty Eddie*.

Bellagambia Former fascist and now a café and hotel keeper in Ferrara, Italy, in Giorgio Bassani's *The Heron*.

Bellair, Lady Great society hostess in Benjamin Disraeli's *Henrietta Temple: A Love Story*.

Bellairs, Harry D. Disreputable San Francisco attorney, who bids against Jim Pinkerton as agent for Norris Carthew; he becomes friends with Loudon Dodd on a ship to Europe as he tracks Carthew in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Bellairs, Mrs. Member of the spy ring "The Free Mothers"; fronting as a fortune teller and medium, she passes along information through specific clients in Graham Greene's *The Ministry of Fear*.

Bellairs, Mrs. Wife of Harry D. Bellairs and daughter of the man who ruined Bellairs's family; she is still supported by Bellairs though she ran off with a drummer after two years of marriage in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Bellamont Placentia's brother, who was thought to be dead but instead was castrated by the Bashaw, thus becoming the Christian Eunuch; he is rescued by Philidore in Eliza Haywood's *Philidore and Placentia; or, L'Amour trop delicat*.

Bellamont, George, Duke of Doting but unworldly and socially reclusive father of Tancred, Lord Montacute; he and his wife have spent most of their lives on their country estate and do not understand their son's need to find spiritual fulfillment during a tour through the Holy Land in Benjamin Disraeli's *Tancred; or, The New Crusade*.

Bellamont, Katherine, Duchess of Wife of the duke and mother of Tancred, Lord Montacute in Benjamin Disraeli's *Tancred; or, The New Crusade*.

Bellamy, Camilla Divorced wife of Edward Bellamy; she is a femme fatale who pursues Sir Godfrey Haslem when his wife dies, but she becomes engaged to the richer lawyer Dominic Spong in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Men and Wives*.

Bellamy, Edward Rector of the Haslams' parish; he is a nervous, self-dramatizing man, who divorces Camilla, proposes to Griselda Haslam and, after the Haslam family scandals, proposes to Kate Dabis in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Men and Wives*.

Bellamy, Mr. Farmer, friend, and customer of Mr. Furze; he is owner of Chapel Farm, where Catharine Furze likes to visit, in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Bellamy, Mrs. Childless wife of Mr. Bellamy and friend of Catharine Furze; she nurses Catharine in her mortal illness in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Bellamy, Tessa Ailing upper-class Englishwoman who, accompanied by her young cousin, Sydney Warren, is wintering at a resort in northern Italy favored by the British in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Hotel*.

Bellantoni, Alice Daughter of Polina Bellantoni in Rita Mae Brown's *Rubyfruit Jungle*.

Bellantoni, Polina Columbia University professor, mother of Alice Bellantoni, and lover of Paul Digita and Molly Bolt in Rita Mae Brown's *Rubyfruit Jungle*.

Bellarmin, Cardinal Works in Rome; critical of Galileo for his heresy against the Catholic church; charged by the pope to caution Galileo to abandon his unorthodox teachings; calls Galileo's writings that the Earth revolves around the Sun, thus displacing humankind from the center of God's creation, foolish in Bertolt Brecht's play *Galileo*.

Bellarmino French lord whose European dress and manners capture Leonora's heart away from Horatio; Bellarmino abandons her when her father refuses to offer an advantageous dowry in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Bellaston, Lady Sophia Western's distant relative, with whom Sophia takes shelter in London; having started an affair with Tom Jones, and wanting to dispose of Sophia,

she encourages Lord Fellamar to rape her so she will more readily accept his marriage proposal; Tom's proposal of marriage to Lady Bellaston has the desired effect of causing her to break with him in outrage; she actively plots his ruin in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Bellby, Mr. Junior barrister who works with Dreamer, Q.C., on Winifred Dartie's divorce case in John Galsworthy's *In Chancery*.

Belle Dowerless sweetheart of Ebenezer Scrooge; she releases him from their engagement because of his "master passion, Gain," and is later seen as a comely matron with a loving family in Charles Dickens's *A Christmas Carol*.

Belle, Blondy Former moll and girlfriend of Little Arnie Worch; takes up with Rico Bandello and alerts him to Arnie's cheating on Rico in William Riley Burnett's *Little Caesar*.

Belle, La Isold Lover of Tristram; dies when his body is found in Thomas Berger's *Arthur Rex*.

Bellegarde, Celestine Raised politician Primus Mackenzie; has little regard for his wife in Paule Marshall's *Daughters*.

Bellegarde, Claire de See Cintré, Claire de Bellegarde de.

Bellegarde, Emmeline de Murderer of her husband and mother of Claire de Cintré; opposes the marriage of Claire and Christopher Newman in Henry James's *The American*.

Bellegarde, Henri-Urbain de Husband of Emmeline de Bellegarde and father of Claire, Urbain, and Valentin de Bellegarde; murdered by his wife and Urbain because he opposed Claire's first marriage in Henry James's *The American*.

Bellegarde, Madame Urbain de Unhappily married wife of Urbain de Bellegarde; encourages Christopher Newman's suit of Claire de Cintré in Henry James's *The American*.

Bellegarde, Urbain de Eldest son of Emmeline de Bellegarde, with whom he plots to kill his father; despises Christopher Newman in Henry James's *The American*.

Bellegarde, Valentin de Younger brother of Urbain de Bellegarde and friend of Christopher Newman; killed by Stanislas Kapp in a duel over Noémie Nioche in Henry James's *The American*.

Bellenden, Edith Granddaughter of Lady Margaret Bellenden; she loves Henry Morton, becomes engaged to Lord Evandale (William Maxwell) after she believes Morton is dead, and marries Morton after the death of Lord Evandale in Sir Walter Scott's *Old Mortality*.

Bellenden, Lady Margaret Mistress of Tillietudlem and a strong Jacobite, whose castle is the site of battles between Cameronian rebels and Royalist soldiers; driven out during the wars, she loses her estate to her villainous turncoat cousin Basil Olifant and lives on charity until his death in Sir Walter Scott's *Old Mortality*.

Bellenden, Major Miles Uncle of Edith Bellenden and brother-in-law of Lady Margaret Bellenden; he pleads to Francis Stewart, Sergeant Bothwell, for the life of Henry Morton and leads in the defense of Tillietudlem against the Cameronian rebels in Sir Walter Scott's *Old Mortality*.

Beller, Harry Former toastmaster converted to temperance, mentioned in the "Report of the Committee of the United Grand Junction Ebenezer Temperance Association," in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Bellerophon King of Lycia and slayer of the Chimera; must leave his city and assume an artificial identity in the *Bellerophoniad*, a novella in John Barth's *Chimera*.

Bellette, Amy (Anne Frank) Librarian and former student of E. I. Lonoff; wants Lonoff to leave his wife and live with her in Italy; becomes the second wife, and later widow, of Lonoff; urges Zuckerman to stop the publication of Lonoff's biography; imagined by Nathan Zuckerman to be Anne Frank in Philip Roth's *The Ghost Writer*.

Bellew, Captain Jaspar Landowner and neighbor of the Pendycyes; he sues his wife for divorce, naming George Pendyce as co-respondent, and drops his suit after appeal from Margery Pendyce in John Galsworthy's *The Country House*.

Bellew, Clare (Kendry) Irene's childhood friend; passes for white and travels widely with her wealthy and racist white husband and their white-appearing daughter; has a "having" way about her and courts danger in her desire to be reunited with fellow African Americans while her husband is away on business; ingratiates herself into Irene's family and social circle; dies when she falls, jumps, or is pushed out a window after her husband discovers her true identity in Nella Larsen's *Passing*.

Bellew, Helen Wife of Captain Bellew; she is separated from her husband and is sued for divorce with George Pen-

dyce as co-respondent; she ceases to care for George and leaves him in John Galsworthy's *The Country House*.

Bellew, John (Jack) Clare's husband and a wealthy businessman; racist who claims not to know any African Americans; jokingly and ironically calls his wife "Nig"; discovers the truth when he surprises Clare at a Harlem party, where she subsequently dies in Nella Larsen's *Passing*.

Bellew, Margery Daughter of John Bellew and Clare Kendry; attends boarding school in Switzerland in Nella Larsen's *Passing*.

Bellfield, Captain Gustavus Flashy suitor of Mrs. Greenwood, who chooses his raffish charm over the stolidity of Samuel Cheesacre and marries him in Anthony Trollope's *Can You Forgive Her?*

Bellfleur, Count de Fickle Venetian lover of Melanthe; he transfers his affections to Louisa just as he wins Melanthe in Eliza Haywood's *The Fortunate Foundlings*.

Belli, Paola Lucrezia Beautiful, thirtyish, Italian still photographer; separated from her Jamaican husband, she meets Ronald Beard at a Hollywood party and becomes his lover in Anthony Burgess's *Beard's Roman Women*.

Bellinetti, Arturo Effusive office assistant to Sidney Arthur Ferning, later to Nick Marlow; an agent of OVRA (Italian secret police), he spies on Marlow and is responsible for the assault on him in Eric Ambler's *Cause for Alarm*.

Belling, Oscar Julian Baffin's art-student boyfriend; Julian destroys his letters but eventually marries him in Iris Murdoch's *The Black Prince*.

Bellingham Governor of Massachusetts Bay who wants to take Pearl from her mother, Hester Prynne, in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The Scarlet Letter*.

Bellingham, Henry Upper-class seducer of Ruth Hilton; he is maneuvered by his mother into abandoning her while he is ill and she is pregnant; having taken the name Donne as a condition of inheriting wealth, he becomes Member of Parliament for Ecclestone; he reencounters Ruth, who repulses him but nurses him during a cholera epidemic; he recovers, but Ruth is infected and dies in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Ruth*.

Bellingham, Mrs. Mother of Henry Bellingham; she takes advantage of his illness to drive the pregnant Ruth Hilton away in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Ruth*.

Bellini, Louis (Schemer) Family man who leads a double life; dies from a gunshot wound suffered in a robbery in William Riley Burnett's *The Asphalt Jungle*.

Bellipine Jemmy Jessamy's best friend, who is very poor; he has no honor and manipulates everyone in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Jemmy and Jenny Jessamy*.

Bellman, Christopher Scholar and antiquarian; the widowed father of Frances, he is in love with Millie Kinnard, whom he assists financially and to whom he becomes briefly engaged; though apolitical, he is killed by a sniper in the 1916 Easter Rising in Iris Murdoch's *The Red and the Green*.

Bellman, Frances Anglo-Irish girl, Christopher Bellman's daughter; though everyone expects her to marry Andrew Chase-White, when his proposal comes she turns it down, being in love with her first cousin Pat Dumay in Iris Murdoch's *The Red and the Green*.

Bellmann, John R. (Boss) Politician elected on a reform platform and later murdered in Paul Cain's *Fast One*.

Bellmont, James Abolitionist sympathizer who befriends Frado; business associate of his brother, Lewis Belmont, and husband of Susan Belmont; dies after a lingering illness in Harriet E. Wilson's *Our Nig*.

Bellmont, Jane Invalid daughter of John and Mrs. Belmont; marries George Means against her mother's will in Harriet E. Wilson's *Our Nig*.

Bellmont, Jenny Young woman from a poor family in the West; marries Jack Belmont and suffers the hatred and lies of her mother-in-law, Mrs. Belmont, in Harriet E. Wilson's *Our Nig*.

Bellmont, John Kind patriarch of the Belmont family who tries to protect Frado from the cruelty of Mrs. Belmont in Harriet E. Wilson's *Our Nig*.

Bellmont, John (Jack) Youngest son of John and Mrs. Belmont; befriends Frado (Alfrado), a girl of mixed race indentured to his family, and defies his mother and sister on her behalf, claiming her as his protégé; husband of Jenny Belmont in Harriet E. Wilson's *Our Nig*.

Bellmont, Lewis Son of John and Mrs. Belmont; lives in Baltimore, where he is associated in business first with his brother James and later with his brother Jack in Harriet E. Wilson's *Our Nig*.

Bellmont, Mary Younger daughter of John and Mrs. Belmont; follows her mother's example in tormenting Frado, whom Mary attempts to kill by hurling a knife at her, in Harriet E. Wilson's *Our Nig*.

Bellmont, Mrs. Tyrannical and sadistic persecutor of Frado; professed Christian and wife of John Belmont in Harriet E. Wilson's *Our Nig*.

Bellmont, Susan Descendant of a wealthy Baltimore family; wife of James Belmont in Harriet E. Wilson's *Our Nig*.

Bellmour, Sir George Charles Glanville's rakish friend; loved by Charlotte Glanville, he competes with Glanville in wooing Arabella by inventing romances; he reforms when Glanville stabs him nearly to death in a jealous rage; he buys the Glanvilles' forgiveness by agreeing to marry Charlotte in Charlotte Lennox's *The Female Quixote*.

Bello Humpbacked ruler of Dominora in Herman Melville's *Mardi*.

Bello Son of M'Bali Nènè in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Belloni, Emilia Alessandra (Sandra) A pure, half-Italian singer; her friends the Poles, her patron Pericles, and even her father try to exploit her financially and socially; only Merthyr Powys remains true, rescuing her from suicide and arranging for her to go to Italy to study music; she vows to grow to love him in George Meredith's *Emilia in England*. Involved with the struggle for Italian liberation from Austria, she changes her name to Vittoria Campa; her revolutionary efforts are hindered by her loyalties to the Poles and by Pericles; she marries a patriot, Carlo Ammiani, who dies in a failed revolt; she names their son after him and Merthyr, whom she perhaps marries at last in *Vittoria*.

Belloni, Mr. Emilia Belloni's father, an Italian revolutionary and a violinist, who tries to arrange a mercenary marriage for Emilia, causing her to run away; he later tries to help Pericles send her to Italy to study music in George Meredith's *Emilia in England*.

Belloni, Mrs. Emilia Belloni's good-hearted mother in George Meredith's *Emilia in England* and in *Vittoria*.

Bellousovsky-Dommergues, Mildred Often-married writer seated next to Henry Bech at his induction ceremony in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Bellows, Alf and Mrs. Couple who run the boarding-house where Aleck Maury resides while he is in Florida in

Caroline Gordon's "To Thy Chamber Window, Sweet" and *Aleck Maury, Sportsman*.

Bellows, Dr. Director of the Entrenationo Language Centre in London, where D. meets his contact in Graham Green's *The Confidential Agent*.

Bellozane, Chevalier de George Godolphin's Swiss cousin, who is attracted to Emmeline Mobray during her stay with Lord and Lady (Augusta Delamere) Westerhaven at his father's chateau; no rebuff can check his importunities; he follows Emmeline to England, where a liaison with Lady Frances Crofts ends when he kills Frederic Delamere in a duel in Charlotte Smith's *Emmeline: The Orphan of the Castle*.

Belmont, Evelina Anville Seventeen-year-old daughter of Sir John Belmont; she is not acknowledged by her father until he is forced to recognize her mother in her features; she falls in love with Lord Orville, saves Mr. Macartney from suicide, and marries Orville after her reconciliation with Sir John in Frances Burney's *Evelina*.

Belmont, Lady Lady Julia Belmont's devoted and well-meaning mother in Frances Brooke's *The History of Lady Julia Mandeville*.

Belmont, Lady Julia Beautiful heroine of wealth, virtue, and sensibility; her mutual love for Henry Mandeville is supported by her parents and all seems well, but grief at the sudden death of Henry causes her immediate death from fever in Frances Brooke's *The History of Lady Julia Mandeville*.

Belmont, Lady Mary Elderly relative of both Belmonts and Mandevilles, once a member of Queen Mary's court; she bequeaths a fortune to Henry Mandeville, which facilitates jointure arrangements made secretly by their parents for Henry's marriage to Lady Julia Belmont in Frances Brooke's *The History of Lady Julia Mandeville*.

Belmont, Lord Descendant of ancient English nobility, a benevolent patriarch concerned with the Belmont lineage and securing fitting jointure arrangements for its continuance; he realizes the disastrous effects of his over-solicitude with the deaths of his daughter Julia and her beloved Henry Mandeville in Frances Brooke's *The History of Lady Julia Mandeville*.

Belmont, Sir John English baronet and the father of Evelina Anville Belmont, whom he refuses to acknowledge until he is forced to meet her; he joyously bestows an inheritance upon her when she marries in Frances Burney's *Evelina*.

Belmour, Miss Lady D-'s relation and Henrietta Courteney's employer; she confides to Henrietta her passion for a married man; she takes her advice to run away to Paris, where she promotes Henrietta to companion; there she resumes her illicit intrigue, forcing Henrietta to leave her service in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

Beloe, Mr. Author of Arabian stories, who, though he likes to criticize the work of others, gets angry when his works are attacked in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Beloff, Esther Leonie Sensual daughter of the Reverend Marian Miles Beloff and the object of religious leader Nathan Vickery's tormented sexual attraction in Joyce Carol Oates's *Son of the Morning*.

Beloff, Reverend Marian Miles Exploitative, materialistic religious leader who employs the young Nathan Vickery in his ministry; father of Leonie Beloff in Joyce Carol Oates's *Son of the Morning*.

Belovar Faithful friend of the protagonist; epitomizes proximity to nature and its powers; follows his emotions and joins the protagonist's fight against the Oberförster in Ernst Jünger's *On the Marble Cliffs*.

Beloved Sethe's dead baby; returns eighteen years after her death and exhibits characteristics of a young child; occupies all of Sethe's time and energy; forces Paul D out of the house and seduces him; is exorcised by the women in the community in Toni Morrison's *Beloved*.

Belrose, Charles Hearty wholesaler of cheeses; he discovers the body of the miser Henry Earlforward by his open safe on the evening of his wife's death in hospital, and he discovers Earlforward's servant Elsie Sprickett hiding her beloved Joe upstairs in Arnold Bennett's *Riceyman Steps*.

Belrose, Mrs. Charles Large, jolly, compassionate wife of a cheesemaker; she willingly calls the hospital for news of Violet Earlforward for the servant Elsie Sprickett and is informed of Violet's death from undernourishment in Arnold Bennett's *Riceyman Steps*.

Belses, Lord Harry Eldest son of Lord Snowdown, Minister of Scotland; he is made prisoner by Squire Cranmer, escapes, is injured, and finds succor in the home of the minister Mr. Blackstocks; he joins the Free Fishers and Wyse in saving the lives of the Prime Minister and Gabriel Cranmer, whom he loves and who, one day, will love him and marry him in John Buchan's *The Free Fishers*.

Belsey, Howard Liberal academic who specializes in Rembrandt and teaches art history at Wellington College; white male of British descent; lives in Wellington, Massachusetts, a small college town, with his family; his affair with his friend and colleague Claire Malcom leads to tension in his family in Zadie Smith's *On Beauty*.

Belsey, Jerome Belsey's eldest son; an undergraduate student at Brown; sensitive, intellectual, and inexperienced; a series of e-mails to his father after his brief engagement to Victoria Kipps results in an even greater enmity between the Kippses and the Belseys in Zadie Smith's *On Beauty*.

Belsey, Levi Belsey's youngest child; named after Primo Levi; embraces hip-hop culture and speaks with a Brooklyn accent; his interest in "low culture" as represented by hip-hop is at odds with the aesthetic sensibilities of the academic circle in which he was raised in Zadie Smith's *On Beauty*.

Belsey, Zora Intelligent and earnest young student at Wellington College who emulates her father; highly driven young woman; befriends Carl Thomas and encourages him to join Claire Malcom's poetry class in order to further her own agenda in Zadie Smith's *On Beauty*.

Belshazzar, Blessed Escaped rapist, leader of the sect of the Blessed Belshazzar, and father of Birchie Bartley in Hal Bennett's *A Wilderness of Vines*.

Belshue, A. M. Atheistic and freethinking jeweler and husband of Nessie Sutton; commits suicide in T. S. Stribling's *Teeftallow*.

Belsize (later Lord Highgate), Charles ("Jack") Aristocratic but impoverished suitor of Lady Clara Pulleyn, with whom he subsequently elopes after her unhappy marriage to Barnes Newcome and after he has succeeded to the title of Lord Highgate in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Belt (Alonzo Fiber) Master of the dojo at the Sun N Fun motel in Florida in Harry Crews's *Karate Is a Thing of the Spirit*.

Beltane, Mrs. Blue-haired, smug suburban widow who fancies her grey poodle more than her grown children; she lives next door to Dulcie Mainwaring in Barbara Pym's *No Fond Return of Love*.

Beltane, Paul Shy young owner of a florist's shop who lives next door to Dulcie Mainwaring and becomes romanti-

cally interested in her niece Laurel in Barbara Pym's *No Fond Return of Love*.

Beltham, Dorothy Beautiful, sought-after, wealthy aunt of Harry Richmond; she consistently intercedes with her brother, Squire Beltham, in Harry's favor; it is revealed that she loves and supports Harry's profligate father, Richmond Roy, in George Meredith's *The Adventures of Harry Richmond*.

Beltham, Squire Rich, traditional grandfather of Harry Richmond and the direct opposite of his enemy Richmond Roy, the father of his grandson; he attempts to mold Harry in the Beltham image, but, losing patience with his grandson, disinherits him in George Meredith's *The Adventures of Harry Richmond*.

Belton, Bill Local pilot and neighbor to Spence and Lila Culpepper; expands Spence's horizons by planting marijuana in his cornfields and by taking Spence into his plane to fly over Spence's farm in Bobbie Ann Mason's *Spence and Lila*.

Belton, Mary Beloved crippled sister of Will, whose household she manages; she tries to befriend Clara Amedroz, with whom her brother is much in love, in Anthony Trollope's *The Belton Estate*.

Belton, Thomas Robert Lovelace's libertine friend, who is cruelly treated by his common-law wife and dies of consumption; his death helps to effect John Belford's reformation in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Belton, Will Prosperous, industrious, unsophisticated landowner and farmer, who inherits Belton estate; meeting Clara Amedroz he instantly falls in love, but she keeps him at arm's length; when her fortunes decline he offers to give her Belton Castle; his loyalty and generosity finally win her heart in Anthony Trollope's *The Belton Estate*.

Beltrán, Irene Young, idealistic, and naïve journalist in revolutionary Chile; goes with Francisco Leal in search of the saintly young Evangelina, who has mysteriously disappeared; engaged to a military officer, a man described by Francisco as "the Bridegroom of Death"; leaves him, as she now loves Francisco; later discovers Evangelina's body in a mass grave, people murdered by brutal government officials; gunned down in the street for her discovery, but does not die despite her grave injuries; with Francisco is then forced to flee their country in Isabel Allende's *Of Love and Shadows*.

Beltrán, Lina Mother of Rafael; is sick and self-centered; monopolizes her son's time and does not like his teaching her

cook how to read; enjoys being doted on in Sandra Benítez's *A Place Where the Sea Remembers*.

Beltrán, Rafael Forty-one-year-old schoolteacher; son of Lina, with whom he has lunch every day; teaches his mother's cook how to read; falls in love with and marries Esperanza Clemente in Sandra Benítez's *A Place Where the Sea Remembers*.

Belvawney, Miss Member of the Vincent Crummies Theatrical Company who seldom speaks in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Belvedere, Count of Unexceptionable suitor to Lady Clementina della Porretta; not suspecting her infatuation for himself, even Sir Charles Grandison pleads Belvedere's case; recovered from depression and madness, partly induced by cruel treatment, Clementina is looking at Belvedere with some favor and resignation at the end of Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Belville, Colonel Recipient of Lady Anne Wilmot's correspondence and eventually of her hand in Frances Brooke's *The History of Lady Julia Mandeville*.

Bembo (Mowree) New Zealand harpooner who, as temporary captain of the *Julia*, tries to wreck the ship near Tahiti in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Bemis, Elijah Westlake (Lige) County attorney, federal judge, and protector of John Barclay's monopoly in William Allen White's *A Certain Rich Man*.

Bemis, Luther (Lute) Former partner of Jud Clasby; convicted and hanged for his part in the Indian massacre in Jessamyn West's *The Massacre at Fall Creek*.

Bemis, Ora (Ory) Wife of Luther Bemis in Jessamyn West's *The Massacre at Fall Creek*.

Bemish, Karl Amiable sixty-five-year-old operator of Franks, a birch beer stand outside of Haddam, New Jersey; runs a tight ship and enjoys offering advice to Frank Bascombe in Richard Ford's *Independence Day*.

Ben Drug supplier and friend of Arthur Ketcham in John Clellon Holmes's *Go*.

Ben Financier; European Jewish immigrant to the United States; Harvard educated; formerly married to Rachel, who divorced him; falls in love with Veronique Decaze, a married French woman who is the cousin of his best friend Jack; com-

municates his ambiguity about marrying her to Veronique; rejected by her, he commits suicide in Louis Begley's *The Man Who Was Late*.

Ben First husband of Deirdre in Bette Pesetky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Ben Large and menacing gangster whom Christina Goering meets in a bar; he deserts her in Jane Bowles's *Two Serious Ladies*.

Ben Mentally handicapped man who lives near the cottage to which Rebecca de Winter used to bring her lovers in Daphne Du Maurier's *Rebecca*.

Ben Name used for two slaves, designated big Ben and little Ben, who are opossum hunters in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Ben Phoebe's husband, who is the caretaker of Daniel Martin's country house, Thorncombe, in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Ben Refugee who has been rescued by Jahor from a whirlpool; afterwards he is unable to emerge from his state of shock in Doris Lessing's *Re: Colonised Planet 5, Shikasta*.

Ben Rough but straightforward sailor and Sir Sampson's younger son and intended heir; returns from sea to marry Miss Prue, Foresight's daughter; refuses to marry Prue, which spurs his father to pursue Angelica; rejected by Mrs. Frail when it appears he will not inherit in William Congreve's play *Love for Love*.

Ben Tough-talking hit man waiting for orders to kill; works with Gus in Harold Pinter's play *The Dumb Waiter*.

Ben Underling vociferously ordered by Long John Silver in pursuit of Black Dog, whom Jim Hawkins has spotted at the Spy Glass tavern in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

Ben (Old Ben) Slave and house servant of Moseley Sheppard in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *Black Thunder*.

Benally, Ben Friend and roommate of Abel in N. Scott Momaday's *House Made of Dawn*.

Benbacaio, Benboaro Disciple of Og of Basan; he follows his master into the deepest wilds but is abandoned by the tormented Og, who is reported dead by peasants shortly afterward in William Beckford's *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

Benbow, Albert Vulgar opportunist who marries Clara Clayhanger; he juggles false camaraderie and reluctant deference to her brother, Edwin, in Arnold Bennett's *Clayhanger*. His treatment of his children, his attempts to be noticed socially, and his financial incompetence cause Edwin to despise him in *These Twain*.

Benbow, Belle Mitchell Mother of Titania Mitchell, divorced from Harry Mitchell, and married to Horace Benbow; appears in William Faulkner's *Sartoris* (*Flags in the Dust*) and *Sanctuary*.

Benbow, Bert Coward eldest son of Albert Benbow in Arnold Bennett's *These Twain*.

Benbow, Horace Attorney in William Faulkner's *Sartoris* (*Flags in the Dust*) and *Sanctuary*.

Benbow, Narcissa See *Sartoris*, Narcissa Benbow.

Bencomb, Marcia Young woman who meets Jocelyn Pierston when she is running away from her father; he immediately falls in love with her and jilts his betrothed, Avice Caro; perceiving that he is growing tired of her also, Marcia leaves him to return to her father; she eventually marries and, widowed, raises her husband's son, Henri Leverre; she nurses Jocelyn through a serious illness and they marry comfortably but without love in old age in Thomas Hardy's *The Well-Beloved*.

Bender, Cassie Much married and divorced art dealer; has affairs with painters in her shows; once lover of Major Wedburn in Dawn Powell's *The Golden Spur*.

Bender, George James Excellent wrestler who injures his knee as a sophomore at Iowa State and fails to win the Big Eight championship; beaten by Willard Buzzard because Edith Winter tries to seduce and humble Bender in John Irving's *The 158-Pound Marriage*.

Bendham, John, Viscount Neighbor of the elder William Norwynne; he dies from overindulgence in food and drink in Elizabeth Inchbald's *Nature and Art*.

Bendham, Lady Childless wife of Lord Bendham; after her husband's death she ruins herself by gambling in Elizabeth Inchbald's *Nature and Art*.

Bendish, Mr. Art dealer who collects indiscriminately, paying little but aiding young artists in George Moore's *A Modern Lover*.

Benditch, Lord Rose Cullen's father, an English coal magnate whom D. attempts to persuade into providing coal for his government in Graham Greene's *The Confidential Agent*.

Bendix, Albert F. Brother of H. W. and R. N. Bendix; famous for giving large tips in Henry Miller's *Black Spring*.

Bendix, H. W. Brother of Albert F. and R. N. Bendix; wealthy merchant who complains about the quality of merchandise and services in Henry Miller's *Black Spring*.

Bendix, R. N. Brother of Albert F. and H. W. Bendix; unable to visit the tailor shop because he has had his legs amputated in Henry Miller's *Black Spring*.

Bendrix, Maurice Middle-aged, jealous, cynical, self-absorbed, materialistic, intellectual, sexually proficient bachelor and professional writer; a former lover of Sarah Miles, he attempts to resurrect the affair after a two-year hiatus and after engaging a detective to follow Sarah; he asks the dead Sarah to help him avoid starting an affair with Sylvia Black; after the funeral, he moves in with Henry Miles and gradually begins to take care of him just as Sarah did as a means of expiation of guilt in Graham Greene's *The End of the Affair*.

Bend-the-Bow Courteous English archer in Sir Walter Scott's *Castle Dangerous*.

Beneath the Red Banner, Narrator Story is told from the perspective of a Manchu boy in 1898 in the time of the Qing dynasty; born on a lucky day because that was the opportune day that the God of the Stove left for heaven to report the business of the household he had supervised during the whole year; his father serves as a soldier of the Chinese Red Banner, and the book's narrator is the youngest child of a poor family in Lao She's *Beneath the Red Banner*.

Benecia Wallin Barnes Wife of Solon Barnes and mother of five children, including Etta and Stewart Barnes, in Theodore Dreiser's *The Bulwark*.

Benecke, Father Priest excommunicated for his book and a friend of Edward Manisty; he befriends Eleanor Burgoyne and Lucy Foster in their self-imposed exile at Torre Amiata in the Italian hill country in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Eleanor*.

Benedetto, Don Liberal priest and a former Catholic teacher in the Italian village of Rocca dei Marsi; prepares to celebrate his 75th birthday, but war with the Abyssinians was in the wind; poisoned at a mass he was officiating when he drank the sacramental wine in Ignazio Silone's *Bread and Wine*.

Benedick Braggart soldier in Don Pedro's company; spars verbally with Beatrice before being gulled into loving and proposing to her; vows revenge against his companion Claudio for besmirching Hero's reputation; pursues justice for Hero in William Shakespeare's play *Much Ado About Nothing*.

Benedict Saint and abbot of Cassino who takes the sick Basil into his monastery and gives him religious instruction in George Gissing's *Veranilda*.

Benedict, Alan Doctor in Piedmont, Arizona, who opens the Scoop VII satellite and unleashes the Andromeda Strain in Michael Crichton's *The Andromeda Strain*.

Benedict, Alice Kitty Weston's companion/governess, who falls in love with Edmund Weston and is disliked by Cynthia, Lady Weston; Alice is the third-person narrator of Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Benedict, Father Priest in France who, when he hears how Maintenon has imprisoned Madam de Beaumont because of her religion, helps her escape and pays for her passage back to England in Penelope Aubin's *The Life of Madam de Beaumont*.

Benedict, Juana Wife of Jordy Benedict in Edna Ferber's *Giant*.

Benedict, Leslie Lynnton (Les) Wife of Bick Benedict and mother of Jordy Benedict and Luz Benedict II; forsakes her pleasant Virginia homestead for the rigors of rural Texas and the husband she loves in Edna Ferber's *Giant*.

Benedict (I), Luz Sister of Bick Benedict; manages the Reata household and helps oversee the ranch in Edna Ferber's *Giant*.

Benedict (II), Luz Daughter of Bick and Leslie Benedict in Edna Ferber's *Giant*.

Benedicta Apparently the illegitimate daughter of a hangman but actually the daughter of the Saltmaster and the hangman's wife; secretly loves Ambrosius, a monk, who murders her in Ambrose Bierce's adaptation of *The Monk and the Hangman's Daughter*.

Benedictine, Salvatore Monk and ex-member of the Dulcinian heresy; speaks a mixture of Latin and different vulgar languages; tried, tortured, and condemned by the inquisitor Bernard Gui in Umberto Eco's *The Name of the Rose*.

Benedict the Fourth, Jordan (Jordy) Son of Jordan and Leslie Benedict and husband of Juana Benedict; becomes a physician in Edna Ferber's *Giant*.

Benedict the Third, Jordan (Bick) Husband of Leslie Lynnton Benedict and father of Jordy Benedict and Luz Benedict II; manages Reata, the huge family cattle estate, in Edna Ferber's *Giant*.

Benefactor The Leader of society; elected unanimously every year in public ceremony; causes D-503 to confess his crimes to him in Evgeny Zamyatin's *We*.

Benenck, Laird Scottish neighbor and friend of Laird Douglas in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Benengeli, Cid Hamete Fictional Moorish writer and learned Arabic historian invented by Cervantes and listed as the author of the adventures of Don Quixote; serves as buffer to the real author of a "novel, a concept and a literary form not fully orthodox" in 1605 and 1615, when the book was written, in Miguel de Cervantes Saavedra's *Don Quixote de la Mancha*.

Benevento, Dr. Dr. Eduardo Plarr's only medical colleague in the northern Argentine city; he regularly "inspects" the girls at Senora Sanchez's brothel in Graham Greene's *The Honorary Consul*.

Benevolent Army Officer Elder brother of the Benevolent Naval Captain; he uses his own money to support his men and demonstrates that moral virtue is the best foundation for true heroism in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Benevolent Naval Captain Virtuous and compassionate captain of a Man of War, who, concerned with his sailors and ship, runs his ship with interesting rules: no gaming, no cursing or swearing, no drunkenness in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Benévolo, João Member the poor class who receives the frequent visit of the down-to-earth Ponciano; unemployed character who represents the great many have-nots in the society; offers a contrast to other characters through his dreamy romanticism in Erico Verissimo's *Crossroads*.

Bengston French character who feels alienated and constrained in the poverty of the ghettos of Paris in Mehdi Charref's *Tea in the Harem*.

Bengtsson Colonel's devoted servant who exposes the manipulative and sinister Jacob Hummel as a murderer and fraud in August Strindberg's play *The Ghost Sonata*.

Benham, Cleo Wife of Elmer Gantry and mother of their two children in Sinclair Lewis's *Elmer Gantry*.

Ben-Hur, Judah Young Jewish son of the deceased Prince Ben-Hur of Jerusalem; handsome, strong, devoted to his family; wrongly enslaved for a supposed assassination attempt by Messala, a friend-turned-enemy, who is a Roman subject; is delivered from slavery years later by a Roman tribune who was friends with his father, eventually becoming the man's legal heir; exacts revenge on Messala by defeating him in a chariot race; through much effort finds his long-lost mother and sister and has them cured of their lately-acquired leprosy by the young Jesus Christ, who he tries to save from death in Lew Wallace's *Ben-Hur: A Tale of the Christ*.

Ben-Hur, Tirzah Beautiful Jewish sister of Judah Ben-Hur; kind and guileless in her youth; is imprisoned with her mother by the Roman Messala after an unfortunate accident involving her brother; is stricken with leprosy while imprisoned for eight years; is eventually saved by agents of her brother and is cured of leprosy by a young Jesus Christ in Lew Wallace's *Ben-Hur: A Tale of the Christ*.

Beniform, Flora Howard Kirk's current lover; she makes a habit of going to bed with men who have troubled marriages in Malcolm Bradbury's *The History Man*.

Benignus Virtuous hero thwarted in his benevolence; he retires to a forest hermitage, where he dies, in S. J. Pratt's *Liberal Opinions upon Animals, Man, and Providence*.

Ben Israel, Nathan Jewish physician who lives near Templestowe; he helps Isaac of York gain entrance to Templestowe to try to ransom Rebecca in Sir Walter Scott's *Ivanhoe*.

Benito, Gabriel Ishmaelian governmental official engaged in an unsuccessful coup to overthrow the ruling Jackson family and set up a Soviet state in Evelyn Waugh's *Scoop*.

Benjamin See Eliezer, Benjamin.

Benjamin Well educated, formal post office clerk in Fada and friend of Johnson; although he tries to bring excitement to his life by stealing stamp monies, he rebukes Johnson for stealing from Gollup in Joyce Cary's *Mister Johnson*.

Benjamin, Abie Mary's husband and a retail magnate in Carlos Fuentes's *The Hydra Head*.

Benjamin, Dr. Practiced surgeon who is informed by Dr. Barnes that he has been replaced as the surgeon of a charity

case by Dr. Leeds, the son of a senator; further learns that he is being fired due to cutbacks at the hospital, even though he has seniority; dismissed because he is Jewish; vows that he may get a job as a taxi driver to learn more about American ways in Clifford Odets's play *Waiting for Lefty*.

Benjamin, Little See Partridge, Mr.

Benjamin, Mr. Clerk to Valeria Brinton's late father; he gives her away at her marriage to Eustace Woodville (really Macallan), assists her in her investigations, and performs the important task of piecing together the scraps of the torn-up and long-discarded last letter of the poisoned Sara Macallan in Wilkie Collins's *The Law and the Lady*.

Benjamin, Mr. Junior partner in the firm of shady jewelers Harter and Benjamin, with whom Lady Eustace had dealings before her marriage; he engineers the theft of the Eustace necklace and is convicted of the crime in Anthony Trollope's *The Eustace Diamonds*.

Benjamin, Mrs. Maid at Wood Hill from Mount Sorrel in Isabel Colegate's *Agatha*.

Benjamin, Owen Married to Rose; father of Philip; director of admissions at private boys' school; hidden homosexual whose only outlet is pornographic movies; eventually reveals self to wife and gay son in David Leavitt's *The Lost Language of Cranes*.

Benjamin, Philip Son of Rose and Owen; edits romance novels; unsophisticated homosexual; falls in love with Eliot Abrams; later becomes lover of former college friend Brad Robinson; sympathetic when father reveals hidden homosexuality; becomes Brad's lover in David Leavitt's *The Lost Language of Cranes*.

Benjamin, Rose Married to Owen; mother of Philip; copy editor; comfortable marriage without passion leads to five-year affair with coworker; shocked by son's revelation of homosexuality; realizes before husband tells her he is hidden homosexual in David Leavitt's *The Lost Language of Cranes*.

Benjie School caretaker who informs the headmaster about the sexual acts committed by Miss Manning and Mr. Carew on school property in William Golding's *Free Fall*.

Benjulia, Dr. Nathan Specialist in diseases of the brain and nervous system; a gaunt, gloomy scientist, he performs secret chemical experiments on animals, expecting to achieve immortality through the publication of the fruits of his experiments; his only human affection is for the child Zoe Gallilee,

whom he likes to tickle and in whose favor he makes his will; he commits suicide when his discoveries are pre-empted by Ovid Vere's book in Wilkie Collins's *Heart and Science*.

Benjulia, Lemuel Publisher's clerk with a reputation as a lazy sensualist; an antivivisectionist, he hates his brother, Nathan, who in turn holds him in contempt in Wilkie Collins's *Heart and Science*.

Benkowski, Casimir (Casey) Washed-up Polish boxer, minor hood, and Bruno (Lefty) Bicek's boxing manager in Nelson Algren's *Never Come Morning*.

Benlow, Judge Arranged the dissolution of the business partnership between Colonel Sartoris and Ben Redmond in William Faulkner's "An Odor of Verbena."

Benlow, Mrs. Mathematician of Maria Spence's caliber and even superior to Azora Burcot and Antonia Fletcher in Thomas Amory's *The Lift of John Bunclie, Esq.*

Benn Young man who, while he appreciates the beauty of a woman, he does not understand the sexual pretexts he encounters in Saul Bellow's *More Die of Heartbreak*.

Benn, Martin Retired journalist; friend of Carlos Rueda; skeptic and realist; finds it difficult to believe in Carlos's gift of vision; narrates Carlos's story in Lawrence Thornton's *Imagining Argentina*.

Benner, Peaches (or Benez) Young neglected daughter of a prostitute in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Bennerley, Lady Eva Sir Clifford Chatterley's imperious, elderly aunt; she is one of the Wragby Hall "mental-lifers" who condemn the "life of the body" and the "love-business" in D. H. Lawrence's *Lady Chatterley's Lover*.

Bennet, Carola Exploited woman of London who is forced into prostitution by her aunt, Mrs. Hunfleet, and sold to the rapist Cantalupe; she lives with the wealthy Irishman Frederic Dancer and is converted to Christianity by, and married to, Mr. Tench, a clergyman, in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclie, Esq.*

Bennet, Catherine (Kitty) Silly, fretful Bennet sister, fourth of the five; she thinks of nothing but handsome officers in Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

Bennet, Charley Molly Bennet's infant son; the Noble Lord feigns to dote on him in order to win Molly's trust in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Bennet, Elizabeth Witty, intelligent, and clear-sighted heroine, second of the five Bennet sisters; she attracts the proud Mr. Darcy, refuses his first proposal of marriage, but eventually loses her initial prejudice against him and grows to love him in Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

Bennet, Issachar Shaker missionary who helps Jerry Fowler rescue Norah Sharon in Walter D. Edmonds's *Erie Water*.

Bennet, Jane Sweet, good, and beautiful elder sister of Elizabeth; she loves and eventually marries the pleasant Mr. Bingley in Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

Bennet, Lydia Vain, foolish, headstrong youngest of the Bennet sisters; at sixteen she elopes with George Wickham to London, where Mr. Darcy finds her and bribes Wickham to marry her in Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

Bennet, Mary Bookish and pedantic, the plain Bennet sister, third of the five, in Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

Bennet, Miss Head nurse to the Clare children; she is kind and interested in others in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Present and the Past*.

Bennet, Miss Servant of Mr. Monckton; her objection stops Cecilia Beverley's first attempt at marriage in Frances Burney's *Cecilia*.

Bennet, Molly Sorrowful young woman, friend to Mrs. Ellison; she reveals her history to Amelia Booth to warn her to shun the Noble Lord's masquerade; she marries Joe Atkinson and restores her fortunes in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Bennet, Mr. Scholarly, ironic, and detached father of Elizabeth and her four sisters in Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

Bennet, Mrs. Silly mother, whose goal in life is to marry off her five daughters in Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

Bennet, Tom Impoverished clergyman and husband of Molly Bennet; he dies in financial ruin and misery after discovering Molly's seduction in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Bennett Henry Carr's manservant who often expresses his opinions concerning world affairs during World War I in Tom Stoppard's play *Travesties*.

Bennett Communist Party leader who thinks Conder is following him, while Conder thinks the same of him in Graham Greene's *It's a Battlefield*.

Bennett Ship's boy who recovers from an attack of terror to become wholly possessed by his task of pouring out oil to quiet the waves engulfing the *Archimedes* during the hurricane in Richard Hughes's *In Hazard*.

Bennett, "Benny" Aging servant whose deranged religiosity is supposed harmless; she kills Freddy Hamilton's mother in Muriel Spark's *The Mandlebaum Gate*.

Bennett, Captain Captain of the flying boat who plans to retrieve a hoard of gold left hidden by Nazis at the end of World War II; he goes crazy when the money is found and shoots one of his crew as they load the gold; he is killed when the plane crashes in Alan Sillitoe's *The Lost Flying Boat*.

Bennett, Cuthbert (Couth) Friend of Fred Trumper; catches a venereal disease from Elsbeth Malkas; caretaker at the Pillsbury Estate, who eventually marries Sue Kunft Trumper and cares for Colm Trumper in John Irving's *The Water-Method Man*.

Bennett, Elizabeth Married woman who is separated from her husband; she has an affair with Colin Saville in David Storey's *Saville*.

Bennett, F. W. Industrialist and a patron to Warren Penfield whose house on Loon Lake brings Warren, Joe Patterson, and Clara Lukaks together and who remains an ambiguous symbol of glory and greed in E. L. Doctorow's *Loon Lake*.

Bennett, George Former army buddy of Jack Sellars; persuades Jack and Bebe Sellars to manage his property at Pickrel Beach in Doris Betts's *The River to Pickle Beach*.

Bennett, Lucinda Bailey Wife of F. W. Bennett and lover of Warren Penfield; she is a celebrated aviatrix but crashes into the ocean with Penfield after they have planned to fly away together in E. L. Doctorow's *Loon Lake*.

Bennett, Mr. Father of Sarah and of Louise Halifax in Margaret Drabble's *A Summer Bird-Cage*.

Bennett, Mrs. Mother of Sarah and of Louise Halifax in Margaret Drabble's *A Summer Bird-Cage*.

Bennett, Mrs. Rose Cullen's childhood nurse; she refuses to help D. when he seeks her out in Benditch in Graham Greene's *The Confidential Agent*.

Bennett, Sarah (Sal) Intellectual and pretty sister of the bride Louise Bennett Halifax; she is at loose ends after graduating from Oxford and waiting for her fiancé to return from

America; she finally acquires a sense of self separate from the personality and powers of her sister in Margaret Drabble's *A Summer Bird-Cage*.

Bennett, Sue Kunft Trumper (Biggie) Mother, by her husband Fred Trumper, of Colin Trumper; divorces Trumper and marries Cuthbert Bennett in John Irving's *The Water-Method Man*.

Bennett, Ward Arctic explorer who courts Lloyd Searight, contributing to the death of Richard Ferriss as he does so, in Frank Norris's *A Man's Woman*.

Benno of Uppsala Benedictine monk from Scandinavia; a copyist of rhetoric texts appointed assistant librarian after Berengar's death in Umberto Eco's *The Name of the Rose*.

Benoit, Charles Blue-eyed daredevil who is up to every trick; traveled the Far East on merchant ships and smoked opium; knows many novels and relates them in fascinating ways; remains unperturbed when his and Herbert's escape from the training camp is discovered and he is arrested in Ernst Jünger's *Afrikanische Spiele*.

Bensey, Lov Railroad coal chute worker whose child wife, Pearl Lester Bensey, abandons him in Erskine Caldwell's *Tobacco Road*.

Bensey, Pearl Lester Daughter of Ada Lester; abandons her husband, Lov Bensey, in Erskine Caldwell's *Tobacco Road*.

Bensheng Shuyu's brother and Lin Kong's greedy brother-in-law; lives in Goose Village in Ha Jin's *Waiting*.

Bensington, Mr. Timid, nervous scientist, who is both hailed and reviled as the inventor of herakleophobia, the growth-inducing compound commonly called Boomfood; he first enjoys and then endures his notoriety, and he retires to a Tunbridge Wells sanatorium after a mob attempts to assassinate him in H. G. Wells's *The Food of the Gods, and How It Came to Earth*.

Benskin, Ted Barrister who leads in the defense of Cora Ross in C. P. Snow's *The Sleep of Reason*.

Benson Butler for the Huntingdons at Grassdale Manor, who is loyal to the family despite Arthur Huntingdon's abuses in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Benson, Bob Friend of Jule Jackson in New York; helps Jule become a printer's apprentice in George Wylie Henderson's *Jule*.

Benson, Faith Thurstan Benson's sister, who helps him rescue Ruth Hilton; she is the practical support of the household during Ruth's progress and later trouble in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Ruth*.

Benson, George Murderer of Folded Leaf; convicted and hanged in Jessamyn West's *The Massacre at Fall Creek*.

Benson, Harold Franklin (Harry) Computer scientist upon whom the stage-three operation is performed in Michael Crichton's *The Terminal Man*.

Benson, Mrs. Disagreeable employer of Anne Meredith; she dies after consuming hat paint instead of Syrup of Figs in Agatha Christie's *Cards on the Table*.

Benson, Sir Harry Miss Walton's purported betrothed, according to a rumor that proves to be false in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of Feeling*.

Benson, Steven (Chuckie, Dandy, Steve, Stevie) Narrator and central character in Ed Bullins's *The Reluctant Rapist*.

Benson, Thurstan Crippled dissenting minister of Ecclestone, who provides a home for Ruth Hilton and her son by Henry Bellingham; he stands by her when her past is discovered and the wealthy Mr. Bradshaw withdraws the financial support for his ministry; his help when Bradshaw's son gets into trouble assists the reconciliation in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Ruth*.

Benson, Walter Arlis See Boyle, Walter.

Bent, Bill Husband of Karen Michaelis's Aunt Violet in Elizabeth Bowen's *The House in Paris*.

Bent, Elkanah Officer in the Union Army; has a grudge against Orry Main and George Hazard that reaches back to their days together at West Point and will do anything to exact his revenge in John Jakes's *Love and War*.

Bent, Elspeth (Aunt Jetty) Granddaughter of Jess and Eliza Birdwell and daughter of Mattie Birdwell and Gardiner Bent in Jessamyn West's *The Friendly Persuasion* and *Except for Me and Thee*.

Bent, Gardiner (Gard) Fiancé and then husband of Mattie Birdwell in Jessamyn West's *The Friendly Persuasion* and *Except for Me and Thee*.

Bent, Mattie See Birdwell, Martha Truth.

Bent, Violet Cork relative with whom Karen Michaelis takes refuge while she tries to sort out her ambivalent feelings about her engagement to Ray Forrester; Violet's serious illness and pending surgery increase Karen's feeling that before she marries she must know more about life in Elizabeth Bowen's *The House in Paris*.

Bentein Sira Eirik's grandson who accosts the 15-year-old protagonist, Kristin Lavransdatter, but fails to sexually harm her; later kills Arne Grydson, a friend of Kristin's, in Sigrid Undset's *Kristin Lavransdatter*.

Bentham, Julia Divorced distant relative and companion of Emily Watson; beautiful and intelligent, she attracts Hubert Price but refuses his proposals out of loyalty to Emily; in desperation at Emily's tyranny, she and Hubert flee to London, where their marriage is shadowed by news of Emily's suicide in George Moore's *Vain Fortune*.

Bentham, Lucy Wealthy landowner who decides to sponsor Lewis Seymour's career; she is discreetly but deeply in love with him and jealous of Lady Helen Seely, who marries him; she becomes friends with the couple and later shares Lady Helen's recognition of Seymour's weak character in George Moore's *A Modern Lover*.

Bentham, Mr. Lucy Bentham's caddish husband, who lives in Paris and will not give her a divorce; hearing Paris gossip, he blackmails her in George Moore's *A Modern Lover*.

Bentham, Mr. Justice Judge who decides the case brought by Soames Forsyte against Philip Bosinney in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*.

Bentinck, Lord William British Minister in Palermo in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Atropos*.

Bentley, Delia Thirty-year-old daughter of Henry; she is kind to her younger stepbrothers in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Pastors and Masters*.

Bentley, Henry Father of two boys at Mr. Herrick's school; he berates and badgers his sons and daughter Delia in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Pastors and Masters*.

Bentley, Horace Generous friend of the poor after being ruined by Eldon Parr in Winston Churchill's *The Inside of the Cup*.

Bentley, Jesse Son of Tom Bentley; assumes responsibility for the Bentley farm after his father's retirement; injured by

his grandson David Hardy in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Bentley, Katherine Wife of Jesse Bentley; dies giving birth to Louise Bentley in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Bentley, Louise See Hardy, Louise Bentley.

Benton, Henry Young neighbor boy who tells Elizabeth that she has remained a child far too long in Peter Taylor's "A Spinster's Tale."

Benton, John Older cousin of the 10-year-old Robert Josiah Benton; while studying at Harvard, looks in on his young relative in a nearby boarding school; writes Josiah's father that the boy is in ill health and at his young age should be given a reprieve from his studies so that he might return home to see his mother in Mary Ladd Gavell's "The Rotifer."

Benton, Josiah Patriarch and state treasurer in the 1840s in the South; rigid, stern, and ambitious scion who dominates his wife and son in Mary Ladd Gavell's "The Rotifer."

Benton, Lizzie Wife of Josiah; frail woman who lacks the fortitude to speak her own mind in the home due to her husband's domineering nature in Mary Ladd Gavell's "The Rotifer."

Benton, Nat Stockbroker who advises Charley Anderson, allowing him to garner enough of stock in Askew-Merritt to sell out his senior partner, Joe Askew; Benton supplies Anderson with tips throughout the market boom in John Dos Passos's *U.S.A.* trilogy.

Benton, R. B. "Arby" Short, eleven-year-old African-American seventh-grader and computer genius; best friend of Kelly Curtis; student assistant of Richard Levine; stowaway onboard RV laboratory trailer destined for dinosaur-infested Costa Rican jungle in Michael Crichton's *The Lost World*.

Benton, Robert Josiah Son of Josiah and Lizzie; at age 10 he is sent away by his father from his home in the South to a school in Massachusetts to become a scholar and gentleman; through letters, the boy relates his hard work in Latin and other studies and that he greatly misses his mother and sister in Mary Ladd Gavell's "The Rotifer."

Benton, Sheila Health and beauty editor for *Vogue* magazine who is obsessed by her passion for Ambrose Clay in Gail Godwin's *Violet Clay*.

Bentson, Billy Small-time Dallas gambler and friend of Mabry Jenkins; reaches the big time by taking Junior Everett for several hundred thousand dollars in Peter Gent's *Texas Celebrity Turkey Trot*.

Bentwich, Jasper Rather cynical esthete who spends time at Lady Nelly Staveley's Venetian palazzo; he befriends Eustace Cherrington and provides commentary on the characters in L. P. Hartley's *Eustace and Hilda*.

Bentworth, Wilfred Old Squire who accepts the chairmanship of Michael Mont's committee for slum clearance in John Galsworthy's *Swan Song*. He is chairman of Hilary Cherrill's slum-conversion committee in *Maid in Waiting*.

Benvolio Cousin of Romeo; acts as his friend and advocate; his name suggests good will, even though he is allegedly as quick to quarrel as most of the other young men in Verona in William Shakespeare's play *Romeo and Juliet*.

Benvolio, Madame la Duchesse French countess, who makes her living preying on male travelers; John Jorrocks becomes a victim of her charms in Robert Surtees's *Jorrocks's Jaunts and Jollities*.

Benway, Dr. (Doc) Mad scientist and surgeon; manipulator and coordinator of symbol systems and expert in all phases of interrogation, brainwashing, and control; director of the Reconditioning Center in William S. Burroughs's *Naked Lunch*; also appears in *Nova Express*, *The Soft Machine*, and *Exterminator!*

Benwick, Captain James Shy poetry lover, mourning the death of his betrothed; Anne Elliot's suspicion that he is not immune to consolation is borne out by his engagement to Louisa Musgrove in Jane Austen's *Persuasion*.

Benyon, Tegwen Oldest of seven children of impoverished parents; she encourages Huw Morgan to witness the birth of her mother's child in Richard Liewehlyn's *How Green Was My Valley*.

Benziger, Natalie See Eaton, Natalie Benziger.

Beppo Merthyr Powys's servant, who ministers to the wounded Powys in George Meredith's *Emilia in England*. He acts also on behalf of Vittoria Campa in *Vittoria*.

Ber, Zeydel (Reb Zeydel) Ritual slaughterer, widower, uncle of Rechele Babad, and son-in-law of Granny; provides food, clothing, and shelter for Rechele until his death in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *Satan in Goray*.

Beragon (Bergoni), Montgomery (Monty) Polo-playing lover and later husband of Mildred Pierce; wastes Mildred's money and betrays her by sleeping with her daughter, Veda Pierce, in James M. Cain's *Mildred Pierce*.

Berbelang Leader of the Third World group that returns art from Western museums to its true owners; killed by Biff Muscwhite in Ishmael Reed's *Mumbo Jumbo*.

Bercy, Marquis René-Victor de French nobleman engaged to Thérèse de Fontenay in H. L. Davis's *Harp of a Thousand Strings*.

Berczynskas, Marija Cousin of Ona Rudkus; lends money to Jurgis Rudkus to buy a house; becomes a prostitute to support the family in Upton Sinclair's *The Jungle*.

Berdoe, Robert London ironmonger and relative of Mrs. Cardew; he employs Tom Catchpole upon the Reverend Theophilus Cardew's recommendation in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Bere Old farmer who is a distant relative of the Forsyte family in John Galsworthy's *Swan Song*.

Beregond Human friend whom Pippin Took rescues in J. R. Tolkien's *The Two Towers*.

Bereket, Agha Rifaat Mohammadan friend of the protagonist Gabriel Bagradian in Turkey in 1915; warns Gabriel that rich Armenians will be persecuted by the government in Franz Werfel's *The Forty Days of Musa Dagh*.

Berengar of Arundel Benedictine monk and assistant librarian who knows the secrets of the forbidden manuscripts kept in the abbey's library; has a homosexual affair with fellow monk Adelmo; is found dead in Umberto Eco's *The Name of the Rose*.

Berengaria, Queen Queen of England, wife of King Richard; on pilgrimage to the Holy Land while he fights in the Crusade, she joins in the pranks to tease Lady Edith Plantagenet about Sir Kenneth in Sir Walter Scott's *The Talisman*.

Berenger Protagonist who works in an office and is in love with a secretary, Daisy; unkempt, aimless, bored, and apathetic, he drowns his alienation in alcohol; after a fight, Daisy leaves him; the only human being left at the end, he first unsuccessfully tries, then refuses, to change into a rhinoceros in Eugène Ionesco's play *Rhinoceros*.

Berenger, Eveline Only child of Sir Raymond Berenger; she is rescued from Gwenwyn's siege of Garde Doloureuse Castle by Hugo de Lacy; betrothed to him, she is faithful to him while he is on the Crusades; she comes to love his nephew Damian de Lacy, who was left behind to protect her, and she marries Damian with Hugo's blessing after his return from the Holy Land in Sir Walter Scott's *The Betrothed*.

Berenger, Sir Raymond Norman knight who, lured onto the open plain by insinuations against his honor, dies in battle to defend his castle, Garde Doloureuse, against the attack of Gwenwyn in Sir Walter Scott's *The Betrothed*.

Berenza, Il Conte Venetian nobleman who marries Victoria di Loredani and is later poisoned by her in Charlotte Dacre's *Zofloya; or, The Moor*.

Beresford, Mrs. Passenger returning to England aboard the *Agra* with her son; both are saved by the heroism of David Dodd in Charles Reade's *Hard Cash*.

Beresford, Prudence Cowley (Tuppence) Spirited, ingenious young wife and partner in adventure of Tommy Beresford in Agatha Christie's *The Secret Adversary*. The mysteries continue and the family increases and ages through two other novels before the last, *Postern of Fate*.

Beresford, Thomas (Tommy) Red-haired, unimaginative, twice-wounded lieutenant; jobless after World War I, he becomes involved in preventing a plot to take over Britain in Agatha Christie's *The Secret Adversary*. He and his wife, Tuppence, establish the International Detective Agency and continue to solve crime in two other novels before they appear, retired and in their seventies, in *Postern of Fate*.

Bérété, Mandjan Brother of Sassouma Bérété; does not wish to follow Dankaran in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Bérété, Sassouma First wife of Maghan Kon Fatta in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Berg, Mack Volunteer in an American battalion in the Spanish civil war; killed and mutilated in the loyalists' efforts to raise the siege of Madrid in William Herrick's *Hermanos!*

Berg, Miriam See Stone, Miriam Berg.

Berg, Theodore (Teddy) Famous American composer in Alison Lurie's *Real People*.

Bergan, Alf Assistant to the Dublin sub-sheriff's office; he is among the patriotic drinkers in Barney Kiernan's Pub in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Bergdahl, P. O. Mysterious character; possibly the father of O. P. Dahlberg or possibly Dahlberg himself in Wright Morris's *The Fork River Space Project*.

Bergen, Minna Spoiled neighbor of Ada Fincastle and Ralph McBride; pursues Ralph in Ellen Glasgow's *Vein of Iron*.

Bergestrohm, Helga Wife of Swede Bergestrohm; washerwoman and cook for the miners; fights with Molly Riordan over feeding Jimmy Fee in E. L. Doctorow's *Welcome to Hard Times*.

Bergestrohm, Swede Hardworking husband of Helga Bergestrohm; killed by Clay Turner in E. L. Doctorow's *Welcome to Hard Times*.

Berger, Astrid (covernames: Helga, Edda, Maria Brinkhausen) German national and a calculating Palestinian mercenary; she sadistically threatens Charlie should she fail the Palestinian cause, and she suspects Charlie as a double agent in John le Carré's *The Little Drummer Girl*.

Berger, Herbert Dreamy adolescent who runs away from his bourgeois north German home to enlist in the French foreign legion, where he experiences various disenchanting incidents; his attempt to escape with Charles Benoit into the Sahara fails; is eventually summoned home by his father in Ernst Jünger's *Afrikanische Spiele*.

Berger, Tyrone C. Psychiatrist who counsels Conrad Jarrett after Conrad's suicide attempt in Judith Guest's *Ordinary People*.

Bergerac, Cyrano de Skillful French swordsman and poet with an uncommonly long nose; loves his cousin Roxanne, but his ugliness prevents him from pursuing her; regrettably helps the good-looking but clumsy and reticent Christian de Neuville to woo Roxanne; composes love letters for Christian that win the lady's heart; later, mortally wounded, receives Roxanne's pledge of love when she discovers that he wrote the tender letters in Edmond Rostand's play *Cyrano de Bergerac*.

Bergerac, Hogo (Roy) de Loathsome troublemaker and anti-prince in Donald Barthelme's *Snow White*.

Bergerac, Vinny Madcap boyhood friend of Jack Duluoz; known for cursing in Jack Kerouac's *Doctor Sax*, *Maggie Cassidy*, and *Book of Dreams*.

Bergeron, George Harrison's father; so gifted intellectually that he needs a sonic disrupter to keep him from having a coherent train of thought; witnesses his son's televised death, but his sonic disrupter quickly stops him from contemplating it too thoroughly in Kurt Vonnegut's "Harrison Bergeron."

Bergeron, Harrison Young man of super heroic strength and agility living in a dystopian future that handicaps exceptionally gifted people in an attempt to create equality; eventually breaks free of his impediments and has one glorious moment of physical performance, only to be destroyed by government enforcers in Kurt Vonnegut's "Harrison Bergeron."

Bergeron, Hazel Harrison's mother, who, unlike George, is not gifted intellectually; has natural difficulties remembering what she has just watched on television in Kurt Vonnegut's "Harrison Bergeron."

Bergfeld, Anna Austrian living in Michael Mont's parliamentary district; after her husband kills himself she becomes cook for Nora Curfew in John Galsworthy's *The Silver Spoon*.

Bergfeld, Fritz German actor who is married to Anna; he is given work on a poultry farm by Michael Mont; he hangs himself in John Galsworthy's *The Silver Spoon*.

Bergmann, Clara South German pupil in the Hanover school in Dorothy Richardson's *Pointed Roofs*.

Bergmann, Emma Younger sister of Clara and, at fourteen, the youngest pupil in the Hanover school; her piano-playing exemplifies German freedom of emotional expression as contrasted with English restraint in Dorothy Richardson's *Pointed Roofs*.

Bergner, Father Catholic priest from Santa María; makes a deal with Augusto Goerdel to work for him administrating, renting, buying, and selling land; arranges the marriage between Goerdel and Helga Hauser in Juan Carlos Onetti's "Death and the Girl;" also the priest at Moncha Insurralde and at Marcos Bergner's marriage ceremony in Juan Carlos Onetti's "The Stolen Bride."

Bergner, Julita Marcos's sister and Father Bergner's niece; marries Federico Malabia and has an affair after her husband's death with her brother-in-law, Jorge; feels guilty and commits suicide in Juan Carlos Onetti's *The Body Snatcher*.

Bergner, Marcos Moncha's fiancé in Juan Carlos Onetti's "The Stolen Bride."

Bergotte Decadent author whose intricate writing style has great influence; admired by most but equally despised by others; a close friend to Gilberte; Madame Swann's salon is based around him in Marcel Proust's *À la recherche du temps perdu*.

Bergson, Alexandra Smart, ambitious, but lonely farmer who becomes successful because she plans for the future in Willa Cather's *O Pioneers!*

Bergson, Emil Restless, college-educated brother of Alexandra Bergson; loves Marie Shabata and is killed by her husband, Frank Shabata, in Willa Cather's *O Pioneers!*

Bergson, John Swedish immigrant; hardworking but unsuccessful farmer who leaves his farm to his daughter, Alexandra Bergson, in Willa Cather's *O Pioneers!*

Bergson, Lou Greedy and bigoted brother of Alexandra Bergson; becomes a populist agitator in Willa Cather's *O Pioneers!*

Bergson, Mrs. Wife of John Bergson; longs for Sweden in Willa Cather's *O Pioneers!*

Bergson, Oscar Greedy and bigoted son of Mr. and Mrs. John Bergson; resents his brother Emil Bergson's intellectual tendencies and his sister Alexandra Bergson's farming success in Willa Cather's *O Pioneers!*

Bergstein, Mrs. A convert to Judaism from Unitarianism whom Miriam Henderson visits at the urging of Michael Shatov in Dorothy Richardson's *Deadlock*.

Berilla, Donna Hypocrite who pretends to like Emanuella but is malicious and plots against her in Eliza Haywood's *The Rash Resolve; or, the Untimely Discovery*.

Bering, Vitus Unassuming but decisive Danish sea captain of several expeditions commissioned by Tsar Peter Romanoff in the waters east of Siberia; one of the first Russian explorers to reach Alaska in James Michener's *Alaska*.

Berinthia (Berry) Good-natured niece of Mrs. Pipchin; she works in the boarding establishment from dawn to dusk and plays with the child boarders in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Berkeley, Kirkcudbright Llanover Marjoribanks Sellers (Howard Tracy), Viscount Son of the Earl of Rossmore; wishes to renounce his title and live in America; falls in love and marries Sally Sellers in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *The American Claimant*.

Berkeley, Thomas, Fifth Baron Loyal to Richard II; comes to Henry Bolingbroke to learn the reason for his rebellion in William Shakespeare's play *Richard II*.

Berkeley-Tyne Obnoxious editor of an art monthly; on the pretense of interviewing Janos Lavin at his exhibition, he delivers his own opinions on the modern artist, infuriating Lavin, who brushes him off in John Berger's *A Painter of Our Time*.

Berkely, Lady Augusta de (Augustine) Fair English heiress, who promises to marry Sir John de Walton if he holds Castle Douglas for a designated period; she adopts the masculine disguise of Augustine and is captured by Sir James Douglas; after de Walton loses in combat and concedes the castle, she marries him in Sir Walter Scott's *Castle Dangerous*.

Berkins, Mr. Boorish and ridiculed city magnate, who was born a gentleman but came up through poverty; he marries Grace Brookes in George Moore's *Spring Days*.

Berkley, Maurice Middle-aged, married, bitter manager of the Palladium cinema and former owner of the theater when it was a vaudeville house; he has an affair with the young usher Doreen Higgins, who becomes pregnant by him in David Lodge's *The Picturegoers*.

Berlew, Lightning Hired hand of Mat Feltner and husband of Sylvania Berlew; alienated from the land in Wendell Berry's *The Memory of Old Jack*.

Berlew, Sylvania (Smoothbore) Wife of Lightning Berlew in Wendell Berry's *The Memory of Old Jack*.

Berlin, Paul Army infantry specialist stationed in Vietnam; compelled to imagine the diverse realities of the war in Tim O'Brien's *Going After Cacciato*.

Berlingier, Chevalier de Second to Don Pedro de Gonzales in a farcical duel with Lord Mahogany in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Berlioz, Mikhail Alexandrovich Editor of a Moscow magazine and a member of the MASSOLIT (literary association) committee; discusses religion with Ivan Bezdomny; meets Woland, who prophesies that Berlioz will not make it to a meeting since he will have his head cut off by a Russian woman; not taking the prophecy seriously, Berlioz slips and falls under a trolley bus, fulfilling the prophecy; buried in Moscow with honors, but his head disappears and later turns up on a platter at Woland's ball in Mikhail Bulgakov's *The Master and Margarita*.

Berman, Benjamin Samson (Ben) Jewish father of Samuel Paul Berman; retired cabdriver and former radio actor in Jay Neugeboren's *Sam's Legacy*.

Berman, Morrie Former pimp, gambler, and backer of Billy Phelan's bowling and pool games; involved in Charlie Boy McCall's kidnapping in William Kennedy's *Billy Phelan's Greatest Game*.

Berman, O. J. Hollywood agent who helps change Holly Golightly from a hillbilly to a potential starlet in Truman Capote's *Breakfast at Tiffany's*.

Berman, Otto "Abbadabba" Right-hand man and accountant to Dutch Schultz who shows particular favor to Billy Bathgate in E. L. Doctorow's *Billy Bathgate*.

Berman, Samuel Paul (Sam) Son of Benjamin Samson Berman, professional gambler, and lover of Stella; moves to California to escape paying gambling debts in Jay Neugeboren's *Sam's Legacy*.

Bermúdez, Cayo Heads the Peruvian dictator Odría's brutal secret service; lives a scandalous life, as he abandons his wife, Rosa, has a mistress "Musa" at Lima, and tries to seduce other men's wives; uses his power to collect protection fees from local merchants; eventually forced from office by Odría and flees Peru with a cache of money in Mario Vargas Llosa's *Conversation in the Cathedral*.

Bernab, Commendatore Italian Ordnance Office's go-between for payment and for the Spartacus machinery information exchange between General Vagas and Nicholas Marlow in Eric Ambler's *Cause for Alarm*.

Bernadet, Jacques Stephan Zelli's former jailmate who, after Stephan's release from jail, is Stephan's "benefactor"; Marya Zelli immediately dislikes him in Jean Rhys's *Postures*.

Bernal, Don Gamaliel Father of Gonzalo and Catalina in Carlos Fuentes's *The Death of Artemio Cruz*.

Bernal, Gonzalo Prisoner killed in Perales prison for revolutionary activities in Carlos Fuentes's *The Death of Artemio Cruz*.

Bernard Character in the 20th-century story line of the play that is divided into two distant time periods; in his late 30s, he teaches at Sussex University and is extremely literary; seen also as pompous and solipsistic; tries to prove through his research that Lord Byron killed Mr. Chater in a duel at Sidley Park in 1809 in Tom Stoppard's play *Arcadia*.

Bernard Charley's son who earlier in school tried to warn Biff that he must focus more on his studies; becomes a successful lawyer and achieves a measure of prosperity, unlike Willy Loman's two sons, Biff and Happy, in Arthur Miller's *Death of a Salesman*.

Bernard Phrasemaker and novelist, who as a child unable to distinguish between the knob of the dresser ("a loop of light") and the horizon, awakens to sensation with Nanny's sponge and fears to lose his self; he attempts to hang on with his beautiful, wise, witty words and to tell the "true" story of his friends' lives; after experiencing a dreaded loss of self during a solar eclipse, he regains his identity and is able at last to write the perfect novel, no longer merely collecting phrases in Virginia Woolf's *The Waves*.

Bernard Young monk who helps Miles to accept his homosexuality in David Lodge's *How Far Can You Go?*

Bernard Student who serves on the Cinema Committee with Hill Gallagher during the student rebellion in James Jones's *The Merry Month of May*.

Bernard 1 First son of Salter; age 40; given up by his father and reared in a juvenile institution; professional criminal in Caryl Churchill's *A Number*.

Bernard 2 Second son of Salter; created by cloning Bernard 1, at Salter's request; age 35; raised by Salter; murdered by Bernard 1 in Caryl Churchill's play *A Number*.

Bernard, Jefferson (Jeff) Aged recluse whose explanation of Mildred Latham's past to Sidney Wyeth causes Wyeth to return to her in Oscar Micheaux's *The Forged Note*.

Bernard, John Physician who attends the disfigured Robert Mannion and the dying Margaret Sherwin; he is recognized as an old friend by Basil's brother, Ralph, and provides important information in Wilkie Collins's *Basil: A Story of Modern Life*.

Bernarda Authoritarian mother in Federico García Lorca's play *The House of Bernarda Alba*.

Bernardin Faithful former servant of Reginald de St. Leon and his family; he provides them with money which eases the hunger and penury they suffer near Lake Constance in William Godwin's *St. Leon*.

Bernardo Cornelia's kind and generous lover, whose faithfulness is tested by several scheming women and a domineering stepmother in Sarah Scott's *The History of Cornelia*.

Bernarr, Jesse (Jess) Active telepath who joins the Pattern, a vast network of mental links in Octavia E. Butler's *Mind of My Mind*.

Bernay, Mr. Pawnbroker who sells Conrad Drover the rusty gun with blank cartridges with which Conrad tries to kill the Assistant Commissioner in Graham Greene's *It's a Battlefield*.

Bernice Marjorie Harvey's socially awkward ugly duckling cousin from Eau Claire, Wisconsin; pretty, dark-haired, but shy and boring at parties; poor conversationalist and nervous until Marjorie tutors her in how to be popular; becomes clever and witty and develops charm; gains enough confidence to attract Warren, Marjorie's boyfriend; socially embarrassed and ostracized after Marjorie traps her into having her hair bobbed; leaves town, but before going cuts off a sleeping Marjorie's blonde braids and tosses them onto Marjorie's porch in F. Scott Fitzgerald's "Bernice Bobs Her Hair."

Bernice See Stockton, Bernice.

Bernini, Louisa Sweet-tempered wife of the Marquis de Mazzini; she is imprisoned in a cave beneath the castle so that the Marquis can remarry; she is discovered twenty years later by her daughter Julia and is freed in Ann Radcliffe's *A Sicilian Romance*.

Bernis, Jacques Pilot who loves the freedom of flying and the romantic lifestyle of French airmail pilots; falls in love with Genevieve, but this long sought after romantic liaison with an earthly being cannot compensate for life in the air; the couple are romantically reunited as a consequence of sorrowful events in Genevieve's life, but their past links them together in a way that their future cannot endure; their constructions of each other cannot conquer harsh reality in Antoine de Saint-Exupéry's *Southern Mail*.

Bernstein, Aaron M. Physicist at Massachusetts Institute of Technology; one of the many voices of identity in the race riots in Crown Heights, Brooklyn, in 1991, in Anna Deavere Smith's play *Fires in the Mirror: Crown Heights, Brooklyn and Other Identities*.

Bernstein, Baron Beatrix Esmond's second husband, now deceased, a disreputable German nobleman in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Bernstein, Baroness See Esmond, Lady Beatrix.

Bernstein, Madame Anna Member of the Cabala and the power behind the German banking house in Thornton Wilder's *The Cabala*.

Bernstein, Professor Award-winning economics professor and analyst of the Mexican economy in Carlos Fuentes's *The Hydra Head*.

Berowne, Sir Paul Government minister and baronet; he is murdered in an old church in P. D. James's *A Taste for Death*.

Berquist, Mark Former senior foreign policy aide; becomes a senator unwilling to admit any knowledge of the cold war intrigue that led to the death of Elena McMahon in Joan Didion's *The Last Thing He Wanted*.

Berr, Porfirio Ilyitch (Poor Berr) Blind servant in the household of the exiled Count Nikolai Diakanov in Paris; Gorin (Monsieur Komensky) almost convinces Vassili Iulievitch Chubinov that Berr is guilty of spying on his master in Rebecca West's *The Birds Fall Down*.

Berrendo, Lieutenant Paco Member of Captain Mora's fascist group in Ernest Hemingway's *For Whom the Bell Tolls*.

Berri, Duke of One of the French nobles in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Berrisfort, Bob Learned, well-bred owner of Yeoverin-Green; John Buncler first meets him on a passenger boat; he goes hunting with Buncler and discusses theology and literature with him in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncler, Esq.*

Berrisfort, Juliet Bob Berrisfort's sister, whose daring at hunting leads to a harmless accident in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncler, Esq.*

Berry Crewman aboard the *Renown* in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Berry Timid maker of inconsequential remarks during conversations among the Wragby Hall intellectuals who surround Sir Clifford Chatterley in D. H. Lawrence's *Lady Chatterley's Lover*.

Berry, Bob Grandfather of the Berry children; an aging wrestling coach and confidante to his grandson, John Berry in John Irving's *The Hotel New Hampshire*.

Berry, Egg Youngest child in the Berry family; dies in a plane accident when the Berry family flies from the United States to Vienna in John Irving's *The Hotel New Hampshire*.

Berry, Frank Oldest child of the Berry family; a closeted homosexual who leads his siblings with a quiet authority in John Irving's *The Hotel New Hampshire*.

Berry, Franny Oldest daughter in the Berry family; devoted sister and best friend of John Berry in John Irving's *The Hotel New Hampshire*.

Berry, John Narrator who details the wild experiences of his family as they live in the United States and abroad in John Irving's *The Hotel New Hampshire*.

Berry, John Pathologist and narrator; former law student and military policeman (MP); husband of Judith and good friend of Dr. Arthur Lee; investigates the murder charges against Dr. Lee in Jeffery Hudson's *A Case of Need*.

Berry, Lilly Youngest daughter in the Berry family; possesses a talent for writing and publishes a best-seller before her suicide in John Irving's *The Hotel New Hampshire*.

Berry, Mary Matriarch of the Berry family; is killed with her youngest son, Egg, in a plane accident that occurs while the family is flying from the United States to Vienna in John Irving's *The Hotel New Hampshire*.

Berry, Win Patriarch of the Berry family; rears his children in Vienna after his wife and son's deaths in John Irving's *The Hotel New Hampshire*.

Berryl, Arthur Admirable friend of Lord Colambre; he takes care of his penniless family and later marries the heiress Miss Broadhurst in Maria Edgeword's *The Absentee*.

Berryl, Sir John Arthur's father, who borrows from Mr. Mordicai and leaves his family penniless at his death in Maria Edgeworth's *The Absentee*.

Berson, Dolek Member of the Nazi-dominated Judenrat forced to coordinate the so-called resettlement of Polish Jews; becomes the strategic leader of the final battle against total Nazi destruction of the Warsaw ghetto in John Hersey's *The Wall*.

Bert Lazy, completely amoral member of the IRA, highly attracted to terrorist activities as well as to women; Alice Mellings dislikes him in Doris Lessing's *The Good Terrorist*.

Bert Working-class neighbor and father of five who helps Dan Graveson try to start a small grassroots peace movement in Alan Burns's *Buster*.

Bert Young boy who lives in the Kellers' neighborhood; frequently visits the Kellers' home, where he plays "jail" with Joe Keller, in Arthur Miller's play *All My Sons*.

Bert Youngest man of four who are on a long bicycle ride in England, where they encounter Roman roads; seeking a pub for refreshment, comes across the Tavern, a place where tea is served but no beer, in V. S. Pritchett's "Many Are Disappointed."

Bertha See Chatelaine of La Trinité.

Bertha Heart of the play and Richard Rowan's wife; beautiful, vital creature, intellectually inferior to Richard but throbbing with life; her name recalls both the Earth and the mystery of birth, linking her to the physical world (thus, akin to Robert Hand, whose name suggests the lexeme *birth*, too), to sexual maturity, and to motherhood; suffering from the unbridgeable spiritual gap, which is the hallmark of her relationship with Richard, whom she loves wholeheartedly, does not reject Robert's wooing, but seems to yield to his advances in order to arouse her husband's jealousy; although the doubts about their affair are never removed, Bertha's soul remains faithful to her husband, Richard, in James Joyce's play *Exiles*.

Bertha Kind and caring maid in the Tesman villa's household in Henrik Ibsen's play *Hedda Gabler*.

Bertha Wife of "Fido" in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Bertha Wife of the unnamed first-person narrator; encourages her husband to pay bribe money to Mr. Zumpen in order to be awarded a contract for construction work in Heinrich Böll's "Like a Bad Dream."

Bertha Young daughter of the captain and Laura; sits at the center of the war between her parents over the legitimacy of her parentage; at first, sides with her father about going away to study, but ultimately turns against him in favor of her domineering mother, who wants her to study in the family home, in August Strindberg's play *The Father*.

Bertha (Agatha) Hereward's betrothed, a Saxon captured by the Norman Knight of Aspramonte, rebaptized and renamed Agatha; she is the Countess Brenhilda's efficient squire and trusted friend; she accompanies Brenhilda on the

crusade and marries Hereward at its conclusion in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Bertha Mae Teenaged lover of Jule Jackson; eventually moves with him from Alabama to New York in George Wylie Henderson's *Jule*.

Berthe Charles and Emma's daughter; her mother refuses her because she is not a boy; ends up working in a cotton mill as an orphan in Gustave Flaubert's *Madame Bovary*.

Berthelin, Edward Idealistic French patriot who believes that after World War II is over a Christian society will be established; he remains in the army for ten years after the war because he thinks the army represents a positive and strong "gathering of men"; he later becomes the manager of Cousin Honoré's ironworks in Storm Jameson's *Cousin Honoré*.

Berthelin, Robert Strongly pro-English son of Edward Berthelin; he lost his mother when he was two years old; now 17, he loves Fanny Siguenau and enlists in the French army in Storm Jameson's *Cousin Honoré*.

Berthold Also named Fino; new member of the four private counselors to the mad character dressed as the German king Henry IV, the great and tragic emperor who reigned from 1065 to 1106; to play his new role skillfully, he must learn the historical period in Luigi Pirandello's play *Henry IV*.

Berthold, Louis French journalist with ever-changing politics; colleague of Mary Douglas in Martha Gellhorn's *A Stricken Field*.

Bertie Victim of Harry Cresswell's sexual abuse and mother by him of a mulatto child, Emma, in W. E. B. DuBois's *The Quest of the Silver Fleece*.

Bertie, Sir Husband of Lady Diana and a good and helpful friend of the Brooks family in Caroline Norton's *Lost and Saved*.

Bertilgia (Bert) Daughter of Suzanne Winograd, who behaves more maturely than her mother in Mark Harris's *It Looked Like For Ever*.

Bertin, Werner Soldier in the German army and writer; drafted into the military and marries his girlfriend, Lenore Wahl, during WWI in Arnold Zweig's *Young Woman of 1914*; involved in the private war between two officers in Arnold Zweig's *Education before Verdun*; works as clerk in Posnanski's office and assists him in the efforts to save Gri-

scha Paprotkin's life in Arnold Zweig's *The Case of Sergeant Grischa*.

Bertolini, Signor Young Venetian gambler, who is a partner in Montoni's plan to use Udolpho as a fortress for mercenaries in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Bertolt Young man studying to be a judge in the court system; forces a young married woman to be his lover; becomes one of Joseph K's foes in Franz Kafka's *The Trial*.

Bertram Lady Augusta de Berkely's loyal attendant; an enthusiastic minstrel, he obtains permission to study the old lays in Douglas Castle's library; though imprisoned and threatened with torture, he refuses to betray his mistress in Sir Walter Scott's *Castle Dangerous*.

Bertram, Augusta Henry Pulling's supposed aunt, who although in her late seventies continues to live as she always has, traveling from country to country and taking new lovers as she goes; upon the death of Henry's stepmother she takes Henry traveling with her and regales him with many stories about her past lovers and about his family; she winds up settling in Paraguay happily reunited with one of her lovers, Mr. Visconti, and is joined by Henry, who discovers that Aunt Augusta is actually his mother in Graham Greene's *Travels with My Aunt*.

Bertram, Edmund Responsible, kindhearted, clever, somewhat pedantic younger son of Sir Thomas Bertram; his bent for instruction makes him an ideal mentor to his young cousin Fanny Price, who loves him wholeheartedly; his intended profession of clergyman is distasteful and unacceptable to the worldly Mary Crawford, whom he loves in spite of himself; eventually he recognizes Fanny's superiority and marries her in Jane Austen's *Mansfield Park*.

Bertram, George Intelligent but aimless son of feckless Sir Lionel Bertram; he falls in love with Caroline Waddington, who refuses to marry him until he acquires wealth; their engagement broken off, she marries, but some time after her husband's death they become reconciled in Anthony Trollope's *The Bertrams*.

Bertram, George (the elder) Rich and disagreeable uncle of George Bertram and grandfather of Caroline Waddington; he leaves his fortune to a college for the children of fishmongers in Anthony Trollope's *The Bertrams*.

Bertram, Godfrey, Laird of Ellangowan Henry and Lucy Bertram's father; seventeen years after the kidnapping of Henry, he dies from the shock of losing the family fortune,

leaving Lucy an impoverished orphan in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Bertram, Henry (Harry; Captain Vanbest Brown)

Godfrey Bertram's heir, who is kidnapped at the age of five and renamed Vanbest Brown; while serving under Colonel Mannering in India, he falls in love with Julia Mannering; his true identity is discovered through the efforts of Meg Merriles in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Bertram, Julia Youngest of the Bertram children; she vies with her sister, Maria, for the attentions of Henry Crawford; humiliated and disappointed by his preference for Maria, she admits the attentions of Tom Bertram's friend Mr. Yates, eventually eloping with and marrying him in Jane Austen's *Mansfield Park*.

Bertram, Lady Maria Ward Handsome and kindhearted but self-centered and indolent wife of Sir Thomas Bertram and mother of Thomas, Edmund, Maria, and Julia; she is a sister of Mrs. Norris and Mrs. Price; she is loved by her niece Fanny Price in Jane Austen's *Mansfield Park*.

Bertram, Lewis Godfrey Bertram's prudent father in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Bertram, Lucy Dutiful daughter of Godfrey Bertram; she remains loyal to her father and her eccentric tutor, Dominie Abel Sampson, and marries Charles Hazelwood in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Bertram, Margaret Godfrey's selfish, cantankerous relative, who refuses to assist him but leaves her property to his son, Henry Bertram, in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Bertram, Maria Proud and self-consequential handsome elder daughter of Sir Thomas Bertram; she becomes engaged to an immensely wealthy and stupid young neighbor, Mr. Rushworth, but readily responds to Henry Crawford's attentions by falling in love with him; upon his departure she marries Rushworth out of wounded pride and determination to escape paternal restraint; she runs away with Crawford and is eventually doomed to a life of social isolation in Jane Austen's *Mansfield Park*.

Bertram, Mrs. Widowed, refined, money-borrowing mother of Sarah Miles; after Sarah's cremation, she confesses to Maurice Bendrix that she had Sarah baptized (secretly) a Roman Catholic, thereby reinforcing the significance of Sarah's desire to convert in Graham Greene's *The End of the Affair*.

Bertram, Mrs. Godfrey Mother of Henry and Lucy Bertram; she is a depressed and superstitious invalid, who dies giving birth to Henry in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Bertram, Sir Lionel Minor diplomatic official in the Middle East whose charm hides his feckless nature; in Jerusalem he meets his son, George, with whom he has had no contact for many years; he retires to the English countryside and pursues two single ladies for their money in Anthony Trollope's *The Bertrams*.

Bertram, Sir Thomas Stern and repressive, though just, parent of Tom, Edmund, Maria, and Julia; he takes on the guardianship of his wife's niece Fanny Price, for whom he is a source of terror but who eventually grows to love him in Jane Austen's *Mansfield Park*.

Bertram, Tom Eldest of Sir Thomas Bertram's four children; extravagant and careless of responsibility, he is oblivious to the emotional hazards which threaten his sisters; his triviality is diminished by serious illness at the conclusion of Jane Austen's *Mansfield Park*.

Bertram, Uncle Dulcie Mainwaring's ostentatiously High-Church relation who contemplates entering a monastery in Barbara Pym's *No Fond Return of Love*.

Bertrand Friend of the young man Joachim von Pasenow, who has left the German army; takes an interest in the young woman Ruzena, Joachim's mistress, and helps her get a chorus part on the stage; later distrusted by Ruzena and Joachim in Hermann Broch's *The Sleepwalkers*.

Bertrand One of two thugs hired by Montoni to transport Emily St. Aubert from Udolpho to Tuscany in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Bertrand, Cecile Aristocratic woman living in isolation; she aids Gabrielle di Montmorency by raising her child Agnes D'Albini, only to lose Agnes when she marries the tyrant Pierre Bouffuet in Charlotte Dacre's *The Libertine*.

Bertrand, Solange (Walker) Beautiful Frenchwoman living in France during the German occupation of World War II; loving mother of three children; wife of Sam Walker in Danielle Steel's *Kaleidoscope*.

Bertrandin, Agilulf Emo, of the Guildivern Model knight in Charlemagne's army who is an empty suit of white armour; his rigid devotion to rules and regulations allows him to maintain his existence; he is assigned Gurduloo as his squire, and earns his knighthood by saving Sophronia,

the King of Scotland's virgin daughter, but his knighthood is contested by Sophronia's son Torrismund, who claims that his mother was not a virgin at the time of the deed; this accusation prompts Agilulf's quest; before the truth about Sophronia is revealed, Agilulf believes that he does not deserve to be a knight, and leaves behind his armour for Raimbaut in Italo Calvino's *The Nonexistent Knight*.

Besamitkahl, Besi Eedam Mun Odin's mistress, who has an affair with Harbin Fashnalgid and eventually dies of the Fat Death in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Winter*.

BeShears, Alexander (Alex) Store owner and neighbor of the Vaidens; father of Ponny BeShears and victim of the Leatherwood gang's violence in T. S. Stribling's *The Forge and The Store*.

BeShears, Ponny Daughter of Alex BeShears, lover of Polycarp Vaiden, and first wife of Miltiades Vaiden; dies during childbirth; appears in T. S. Stribling's *The Forge and The Store*.

Bess Beautiful, gregarious lover, who makes herself ill over the past in Rex Warner's *The Aerodrome: A Love Story*.

Bess Mistress of Crown, who deserts her; taken in by Porgy, from whom she runs away, in DuBose Heyward's *Porgy*.

Bess, Aunt (Bessie) Wife of Uncle Clyde; boards Dandy Benson at her Maryland farm during summers in his boyhood in Ed Bullins's *The Reluctant Rapist*.

Bess, Edgeworth One of Jack Sheppard's loyal mistresses in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Jack Sheppard*.

Bessas Byzantine commander of Rome whom Heliodora, at Marcian's suggestion, tries to corrupt in George Gissing's *Veranilda*.

Bessemer, Travis (Blix) Friend of Condé Rivers; helps Rivers become a writer and falls in love with him in the process in Frank Norris's *Blix*.

Bessie Daughter of the farmer and his wife; she introduces Sylvie and Bruno to her doll, Matilda Jane, and sings a song for the doll that Sylvie taught her in Lewis Carroll's *Sylvie and Bruno Concluded*.

Bessie Employee at the women's lodging where the nurses live in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Bessie Streetwalker who is asked to model for Dick Helldar; she falls in love with his best friend, Torpenhow, and,

to revenge herself for Dick's sending Torpenhow away from her, destroys Dick's masterpiece painting, completed just before he goes blind in Rudyard Kipling's *The Light That Failed*.

Bessie Girlfriend of Van Norden; obsessed with technique in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Cancer*.

Besso, Adam Father of Eva, the "Rose of Sharon"; he is the banker to whom Tancred, Lord Montacute presents the letters of credit secured from Sidonia in Benjamin Disraeli's *Tancred; or, The New Crusade*.

Besso, Eva Called the "Rose of Sharon," the daughter of the banker Adam Besso; she enchants Tancred, Lord Montacute with her beauty as well as her passionate and highly intelligent explanations of the mysteries of ancient Judaism in Benjamin Disraeli's *Tancred; or, The New Crusade*.

Bessy Mae Sister of Teddy, who steals Bessy Mae's ADC check to support his heroin addiction in Donald Goines's *Dopefiend*.

Best, Ann Attractive woman serving in the Wrens whom Alan Percival meets during a radio and radar training course and later marries in Roy Fuller's *The Perfect Fool*.

Best, Dr. Insane psychiatrist in his forties with shining blue eyes and black-edged teeth; he typically diagnoses his patients as having problems with same-sex-sexual-attraction repression; suspected of being a spy, he comes to believe he is a member of the Anti-Death League in Kingsley Amis's *The Anti-Death League*.

Best, Jack Publicist who attempts to blackmail Gordon Walker and Lee (LuAnne) Verger with a compromising photo in Robert Stone's *Children of Light*.

Best, Mr. Librarian from the Irish National Library who criticizes Stephen Dedalus's interpretation of Shakespeare in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Best, Mrs. Housekeeper at Donnithorne Chase in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Best Beloved Presumably a child to whom the story is narrated in Rudyard Kipling's "How the Leopard Got His Spots."

Beste-Chetwynde, Margot Wealthy socialite who controls a white-slavery ring; deciding to marry to boost her sagging social reputation, she becomes engaged to Paul Pen-

nyfeather and sends her innocent fiancé on a risky mission connected with her business; after Paul's arrest she uses her influence with Humphrey Maltravers, her new husband and head of the prison system, to have Paul freed by faking his death in Evelyn Waugh's *Decline and Fall*.

Beste-Chetwynde, Peter Margot's son, who is Paul Pen-nyfeather's student at Llanabba School; Peter takes a strong liking to Paul and is pleased that Paul may become his step-father; he is an Oxford student drinking heavily at the end of Evelyn Waugh's *Decline and Fall*.

Beste, Samuel Chairman of the language arts department at Calvin Coolidge High School; observes teachers and leaves extensive memos; believes all students should read Charles Dickens and Shakespeare in Bel Kaufman's *Up the Down Staircase*.

Bestudik, Wilfrid (Wilf) Dimwitted priest, rector of St. Clement's Hill Retreat House, and superior of Father Urban in J. F. Powers's *Morte D'Urban*.

Bestwick, Gordon Cambridge student from a poor background who is a friend of Charles Eliot; he is implicated in the national-security incident in C. P. Snow's *Last Things*.

Bethel, Erasmus Lionel Desmond's former guardian and correspondent, who advises him to extricate himself from involvement with the Verney family, although he assists Geraldine Verney in Desmond's absence; letters exchanged by him and Desmond are vehicles for notions about the French Revolution that inform a large part of Charlotte Smith's *Desmond*.

Bethesda Born in Roman Egypt, her mother was killed; was sold into slavery and bought by Gordianus, who took her to Rome, where they married and she helped him in his detective work, later taking ill and returning to Alexandria with him in Steven Saylor's *Roman Blood* and other books in the Rome Sub-Rosa series.

Bethia Middle-aged maid of the Edgeworths; she declines the family invitation to go to church in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A House and Its Head*.

Bethune, John Highland cotter and poet, frequently cited by Alton Locke as a source of inspiration in Charles Kingsley's *Alton Locke*.

Bethune, Lydia Wife of Bart Bethune, a prominent member of Mt. Ephraim Country Club; informs Corinne that

Marianne is no longer attending school and is spending her days in the isolated St. Ann's Catholic Church, which ultimately leads Corinne to know that her daughter was raped in Joyce Carol Oates's *We Were the Mulvaney*s.

Betina Daughter of the well-to-do capitalist Roberto Regules, a man who undermined Robles's financial empire; considered Mexico City's "golden girl"; falls in love with the brilliant young lawyer Jamie Ceballos in Carlos Fuentes's *Where the Air Is Clear*.

Beto Good-natured cabdriver with a questionable past in Carlos Fuentes's *Where the Air Is Clear*.

Betonie The old Dine (Navajo) medicine man who guides Tayo through the ceremony that sets into motion his quest for the cattle and healing in Leslie Marmon Silko's *Ceremony*.

Betsy Prostitute friend of Nancy; she works for Fagin in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Betsy Serving girl who works for Mrs. Raddle in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Betsy Slave owned by Ellen Ashe and sold after Edward Ashe falls in love with her; Edward finds Betsy and their child and moves with them to Canada in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Raider*.

Betsy The Jorrockses' cook in Robert Surtees's *Jorrocks's Jaunts and Jollities*.

Betsy Troubled teenager who is first seen as a member of the Huron Street Ann Arbor Consciousness Raising Rap Group; later becomes Scoop's editor in Wendy Wasserstein's *The Heidi Chronicles*.

Betsy Wholesome friend of Esther Greenwood and her fellow guest editor at a New York fashion magazine; she and Esther suffer ptomaine poisoning at a *Ladies' Day* magazine banquet in Sylvia Plath's *The Bell Jar*.

Betsy ("Rosebud") Seventeen-year-old maid whom, as an act of conceit, Robert Lovelace vows not to seduce; instead he provides a marriage settlement for her so that she can marry her beloved in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Bett, Lulu Spinster sister of Ina Bett Deacon; released from domestic drudgery when she marries, inadvertently, Ninian Deacon, a man already married; marries Neil Cornish in Zona Gale's *Miss Lulu Bett*.

Bett, Mrs. Mother of Ina and Lulu Bett and mother-in-law of Dwight Deacon, in whose house she lives, in Zona Gale's *Miss Lulu Bett*.

Betteredge, Gabriel Garrulous family retainer in the Verinder household; he prides himself on his common sense but uses random texts from Robinson Crusoe as guides to conduct; he helps Sergeant Cuff investigate the theft of a yellow diamond willed to Rachel Verinder by her wicked uncle, John Herncastle, in Wilkie Collins's *The Moonstone. A Romance*.

Betteredge, Penelope Pert, outspoken daughter of Gabriel Betteredge and servant in the Verinder household; she is protective of Rosanna Spearman and furious at the blundering investigation by Superintendent Seegrave into the loss of a diamond willed to Rachel Verinder in Wilkie Collins's *The Moonstone. A Romance*.

Bettsworth, Thomas (Tommy) Small-town businessman who is killed in a fight over his wife's reputation in Mary Austin's *A Woman of Genius*.

Betterton, Miss Nottingham tradesman's daughter tricked into flight with Robert Lovelace, who rapes her eighteen months before he tricks Clarissa Harlowe; she dies delivering his son in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Betty Booth family maid, who stole Amelia's last possessions to make her own fortune in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Betty Compassionate chambermaid at the Dragon Inn who provides clothing for the sick, naked Joseph Andrews; she is fired after Mrs. Tow-wouse discovers her in bed with Mr. Tow-wouse in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Betty Haggard, vulgar girl who supports herself and her lover Edwin Froulish and pays for the apartment they share with Charles Lumley by prostituting herself to hypocritical Robert Tharkles in John Wain's *Hurry On Down*.

Betty Nurse who cared for Gyp Winton (Fiersen) from infancy and then cared for Little Gyp (Fiersen) in John Galsworthy's *Beyond*.

Betty Privileged old servant of the Holmans, who counsels Paul Manning and later Phillis Holman in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Cousin Phillis*.

Betty Unfortunate chambermaid, whom Mrs. Slipslop unjustly accuses of being pregnant by Joseph Andrews; jeal-

ously provokes Lady Booby to dismiss her in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Betty Wife of the proper British aristocrat and protagonist Clive; character played onstage by a man in act 1 and by a woman in act 2; finds difficulty in making decisions and defers to her husband's power; finds her duty as wife and mother sometimes suffocating and dreams of romance with Harry, who does not return her desires; rejects the hints of sexual desire by her son's governess, Ellen; later finds independence and freedom, even divorce, from Clive in Caryl Churchill's play *Cloud 9*.

Betty Fiancée of Miss Lonelyhearts in Nathanael West's *Miss Lonelyhearts*.

Betty Owner and operator of a dive called The Melody Coast, where the unnamed male narrator becomes a regular in Darryl Pinckney's *High Cotton*.

Betty Window designer for Saks who does layouts for Renate's planned magazine in Anaos Nin's *Collages*.

Betty, Lady Friend of Lady Davers; her expectations of Mr. B— are dashed when he marries Pamela Andrews; she becomes an admirer of Pamela through reading her letters in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Betty, Mrs. Lady Maria Esmond's maid, who gets drunk with Gumbo and Case in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Betty Chambermaid Servant at Robin's inn who, fearing Tom Jones's ghost, refuses to answer his bell until the drawer accompanies her in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Betty Jean Niece of Mrs. Wickam in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Betty Jean Older black woman and mother of O. E. Parker; works in a laundry; worries that her son, who has a fetish to cover his body in tattoos, will not turn out well in life in Flannery O'Connor's "Parker's Back."

Betu Uncastrated billy goat with a red collar studded with bells; a voracious pet that swallows whatever piece of paper he finds lying around in Gopinath Mohanty's "The Solution."

Beulah Robert's recently deceased wife who died from cancer; assumed the role as the reader for the "blind man"

after the narrator’s wife stopped working for him; pitied by the narrator since she was married to a blind man in Raymond Carver’s “Cathedral.”

Beutler, Herbert Georg One of three physicists confined to the Les Cerisiers insane sanatorium run by Mathilde von Zahnd; believes himself to be Sir Isaac Newton; earlier killed one of the female nurses, a crime being investigated by the police onstage; later reveals that he and the other scientist, Ernst Heinrich Ernesti, are not really insane but are killing the nurses to fake their mental derangement; actually, he is a spy, like Heinrich Ernesti, who has penetrated the asylum to secure Möbius’s secret scientific discoveries in Friedrich Dürrenmatt’s play *The Physicists*.

Bevan, Mr. The only American young Martin Chuzzlewit and Mark Tapley meet who objectively views the failings of his country; he befriends them by advancing money for their return from Eden to New York and offers further assistance in Charles Dickens’s *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Bever, Mr. Dishonest steward of Sir Thomas Grandison’s English estate; he conspires with Mr. Filmer to try to establish Miss O’Brien as Sir Thomas’s mistress in Samuel Richardson’s *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Beveridge, Ben (“Old”) Longtime Jago dweller, who accurately observes to Dicky Perrott that the only ways out of the Jago are to join the High Mob, to go to prison, or to die in Arthur Morrison’s *A Child of the Jago*.

Beverley, Cecilia Young woman whose estate is in the trust of three London gentlemen; an heiress about to come of age, she is pursued by many admirers in London and in her home county of Suffolk; she deliberately gives away most of her wealth to help the poor and sick; she loves Mortimer Delvile and secretly marries him, but loses her mind for a while when she thinks he has deserted her in London; she is reconciled to his father in the end in Frances Burney’s *Cecilia*.

Beverley, Frank An earl’s nephew, made into a servant of all work at Drayton House, who sets the fires that free the inmates in Charles Reade’s *Hard Cash*.

Bevill, Thomas Tory government minister who chairs committees in charge of atomic-energy research, loses his appointment during the war, and returns to government after the war to continue atomic-energy development; he offers to appoint Martin Eliot as head of research in C. P. Snow’s *The New Men*. He becomes Lord Grampound before his death in *Corridors of Power*.

Beville, Captain Dashing officer murdered by the jealous Don Pedro de Gonzales in William Beckford’s *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Bevis Attractive young man, who makes love to the married Monica (Madden) Widdowson, causing a crisis in her marriage in George Gissing’s *The Odd Women*.

Bevis, Mrs. Widow at the boarding house in Hampstead where Clarissa Harlowe first hides from Robert Lovelace, who charms her into betraying Clarissa in Samuel Richardson’s *Clarissa; or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Bevys, Sir Ghostly victim of murder in a story read by Ludovico as he stands watch in the bedroom of the dead Marchioness de Villeroi in Ann Radcliffe’s *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Bewick, Valentine Working-class labor-union leader who opposes Sir George Tressady during the strike at Tressady’s coal mines in Mrs. Humphry Ward’s *Sir George Tressady*.

Bey, Muzaffer Bashaw of Buda and favorite of the Turkish sultan; Reginald de St. Leon, in the guise of the Sieur de Châtillon, petitions him to provide aid to the Christian inhabitants of the province in William Godwin’s *St. Leon*.

Beye, Lillian Woman always fighting inner turmoil and seeking self-fulfillment; pianist in Anaïs Nin’s *Ladders to Fire, Children of the Albatross, and Seduction of the Minotaur*.

Beynon, Butcher Member of the colorful and fanciful community of Llaregyb, a mythical seaside village in Wales in Dylan Thomas’s play *Under Milk Wood*.

Beynon, Gossomer Schoolteacher who dreams of a lover; member of the colorful and fanciful community of Llaregyb, a mythical seaside village in Wales in Dylan Thomas’s play *Under Milk Wood*.

Beynon, Mrs. Wife of Butcher Beynon in the colorful and fanciful community of Llaregyb, a mythical seaside village in Wales in Dylan Thomas’s play *Under Milk Wood*.

Beynon, O. Killa Candidate for the same job that John Lewis wants; he is older than Lewis and has written pamphlets on Welsh antiquities in Kingsley Amis’s *That Uncertain Feeling*.

“Beyond the Wall,” Narrator Man who passes a week in San Francisco on the way to New York to visit an old schoolmate, with whom he had corresponded years earlier; has

become wealthy during his business ventures in the Orient; wants to renew the old friendship; perceives his old friend as melancholic, older, and somewhat uncanny; hears a mysterious tapping noise and is told the tale of a young girl, who was his friend's neighbor; leaves him later that night feeling sympathetic toward him in Ambrose Bierce's "Beyond the Wall."

Bezdomy, Ivan (Ivan Nikolayevich Ponyrov) Young and well-known poet in Moscow; becomes a witness to Woland's prediction that Berlioz will have his head cut off by a woman; unsuccessfully tries to catch the devil; ends up in a mental asylum where he meets the Master; these events change Ivan's life, making him realize that the poetry he wrote was inferior; decides he will never write again and instead becomes a historian in Mikhail Bulgakov's *The Master and Margarita*.

Bezoni, Signer Learned Italian, whose materialistic philosophy temporarily plunges Morton Devereux into deep despair in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Devereux*.

Bezukhov, Pierre Socially awkward and illegitimate son of an old Russian grandee; educated abroad; returns to Russia as misfit; unexpectedly inherits a large fortune and thus becomes socially desirable, despite his misfit character; falls prey to the fortune-seeking Helene Kuragina, whose deception marks Pierre with confusion; sets out on a spiritual odyssey that spans the epic novel; eventually weds Natasha Rostova in Leo Tolstoy's *War and Peace*.

Bezzemelny, Princess Purported by Katerina Ivanovna to have given a blessing to her and Marmeladov's marriage in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Bhaer, Friedrich (Fritz) Kindly, eccentric German tutor who marries Jo March in Louisa May Alcott's *Little Women*; also appears in *Little Men*.

Bhaer, Jo March See March, Jo.

Bhaer, Robin (Rob, Robby) Enthusiastic chatterbox at Plumfield; son of Jo and Friedrich Bhaer in Louisa May Alcott's *Little Men*.

Bhagirathi Praneshacharya's ill wife; marriage with her has brought no physical joy for the great scholar; the sexual instincts of the scholar are suppressed due to this marital bond with her in U. R. Ananthamurthy's *Samskara: A Rite for a Dead Man*.

Bhagmati Born with the name of Bindu Bashini into a Hindu merchant family; works for Henry Hedges, and he falls in love with her; after he dies, she becomes a serving girl for

Hannah in Fort St. Sebastian; accompanies Hannah on her journeys and dies in the battle between Emperor Aurangdev and Jadav Singh; is buried under the name Hester Hedges in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Bhatic Old Indian man and close friend and neighbor of Varma's; listens sympathetically to Varma's flood of complaints about how poorly he is being treated by his son, a medical doctor, in Anita Desai's "A Devoted Son."

Bhave, Mithum Ten-year-old Indo-Canadian boy; dies when Sikh terrorists bomb his plane; Shaila Bhave, his mother, floats a half-painted model B-52 in the Irish Sea where his plane went down in Bharati Mukherjee's "The Management of Grief."

Bhave, Shaila Thirty-six-year-old Indian émigré living in Toronto, narrates the story of her husband and two sons who are killed when Sikh terrorists bomb their airplane; wracked internally by grief, yet appears composed; enlisted by social worker Judith Templeton to mediate between traditional Indian and progressive Western cultures; travels to Ireland in an unsuccessful attempt to identify her family members' bodies, but maintains hope that they are alive; travels to India, begins to hear the voices of her husband and sons; returns to Toronto, becomes politically active, and bravely walks into the future at the unresolved but hopeful end of Bharati Mukherjee's "The Management of Grief."

Bhave, Vikram Indo-Canadian husband of Shaila Bhave; anglicizes his name to "Vik" in his workplace; dies when Sikh terrorists bomb his plane; returns to Shaila in a vision; encourages and comforts her throughout Bharati Mukherjee's "The Management of Grief."

Bhave, Vinod Fourteen-year-old son of Shaila Bhave; dies when Sikh terrorists bomb his plane; because he is a strong swimmer, his mother floats a pocket calculator in the Irish Sea, hoping he has survived; Irish officials incorrectly identify his body in Bharati Mukherjee's "The Management of Grief."

Bhoolabhoy, Frank Husband of the owner of Smith's hotel in Pankot; though he is hotel manager, Frank is kept in the dark about most of the hotel's business; he reluctantly composes the letter instructing Colonel and Mrs. Smalley to vacate the Lodge, also owned by Lila Bhoolabhoy; Frank is a devoted member of St. John's Church, where he is an assistant warden, in Paul Scott's *Staying On*.

Bhoolabhoy, Lila Wife of Frank Bhoolabhoy and owner of Smith's Hotel in Pankot; Lila dreams of great financial schemes to transform Smith's into a center of commerce;

since part of her current scheme is to tear down The Lodge, where “Tusker” and Lucy Smalley have lived for many years, she makes her husband Frank write the eviction letter which precipitates “Tusker’s” death in Paul Scott’s *Staying On*.

Bhowmick, Mr. Protagonist who, under his wife’s insistence, moved from his homeland in Bihar, India, to Detroit to find economic prosperity; metallurgist who studies rust in automobiles; devout man who prays daily in Sanscrit to Kali-Mata, patron goddess of the family; becomes infuriated when he learns that his single daughter is pregnant by artificial insemination and wants nothing to do with marriage in Bharati Mukherjee’s “A Father.”

Bhowmick, Mrs. Wife of the protagonist and mother of the grown daughter Babli; acted as the catalyst years earlier to push her husband to leave India for America; a woman of progressive ideas; agnostic toward God, unlike her highly religious husband; becomes infuriated when she learns that her single daughter is pregnant by artificial insemination and wants nothing to do with marriage in Bharati Mukherjee’s “A Father.”

Bhryeer Phagor who steers the sledge while Uuundaamp drives the dogs; it is he who throws Harbin Fashnalgid from the sledge in Brian W. Aldiss’s *Helliconia Winter*.

Bhupathi Wealthy businessman in 19th-century Calcutta; married to the younger Charulata; pursues his newspaper enterprise with total zeal, leaving little time for his wife; later finds that Charu and he have nothing in common, even as his business fails from his financial neglect in Rabindranath Tagore’s *The Broken Nest*.

Biaggi, Bella See Dehn, Bella Biaggi.

Bianca Baptista’s youngest daughter; beautiful, kind-hearted, and more subdued than her vociferous sister, Katharina; pursued by several potential suitors; shows a preference for her tutor, Lucentio (in disguise), and agrees to marry him; later suggested not to be as obedient as she appears after her sister is tamed in William Shakespeare’s *The Taming of the Shrew*.

Bianca Courtesan and Cassio’s mistress in William Shakespeare’s play *Othello*.

Bianca Former lover of Bill Agatson and former fiancée of Arthur Ketcham in John Clellon Holmes’s *Go*.

Bianca Servant-confidante of Princess Matilda in Horace Walpole’s *The Castle of Otranto*.

Bianchi, Signora Ellena Rosalba’s aunt and guardian, who approves of Ellena’s engagement to Vincentio di Vivaldi, only to die and leave Ellena vulnerable to the schemes of the Marchesa di Vivaldi in Ann Radcliffe’s *The Italian*.

Bianco, Count Ricardo Gentle, sad bachelor, hopelessly devoted to the middle-aged Harriet Bede in Barbara Pym’s *Some Tame Gazelle*.

Biasse, Billy Friend of Jake Brown and host to the long-shoremen’s gaming rendezvous in Claude McKay’s *Home to Harlem*.

Bib, Julius Washington Merryweather American “gentleman in the lumber line” and a member of the delegation that greets Elijah Pogram in Charles Dickens’s *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Bibbit, William (Billy, Club) Stuttering, mother-dominated mental patient who slits his throat in response to the domination of Big Nurse in Ken Kesey’s *One Flew Over the Cuckoo’s Nest*.

Biberkopf, Franz Ex-convict and transportation worker; after serving a sentence for manslaughter, returns to Berlin to start a new life but gets involved in criminal activities; as result, loses his arm, and his new girlfriend, Mieze, is murdered; ends up in a prison and a psychiatric ward; finally goes through spiritual rebirth in Alfred Döblin’s *Berlin Alexanderplatz*.

Bibi Four-year-old son of Calixta and Bobinôt; away from home running errands with his father during a thunderstorm in Kate Chopin’s “The Storm.”

Bibi, Lila Chand Name assumed by Arista Prolo on tour in Tokyo in Carlene Hatcher Polite’s *Sister X and the Victims of Foul Play*.

Bibokov, B. A. Investigating magistrate for Cases of Extraordinary Importance; tries to help clear Yakov Bok of murder charges in Bernard Malamud’s *The Fixer*.

Bicek, Bruno (Lefty) Polish hood and boxer who betrays his girlfriend Steffi Rostenkowski into prostitution and who commits a senseless murder in Nelson Algren’s *Never Come Morning*.

Bick, Fanny Young woman who has an intense affair with the much older William Dubin in Bernard Malamud’s *Dubin’s Lives*.

Bickerton, Margo Wild, indiscreet, outgoing, once-married aunt of Rita; she does as she pleases; she blames Nellie and Jack for ruining her chances for happiness; though she is fond of Rita, she wants a man and seizes upon Ira when the occasion arises in Beryl Bainbridge's *The Dressmaker*.

Bickerton, Miss Parlor boarder at Mrs. Goddard's school; taking a country walk with Harriet Smith, she runs away in fright, abandoning Harriet to the importunities of a group of Gypsies in Jane Austen's *Emma*.

Bickerton, Mrs. Prejudiced Scotswoman afflicted with gout; Jeanie Deans's landlady in York, she also befriends her in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Bicket, Anthony (Tony) Young worker who is sacked for stealing copies of Wilfred Desert's book to sell; he plans to emigrate to Australia in John Galsworthy's *The White Monkey*. He writes to Michael Mont to complain about Australia in *The Silver Spoon*.

Bicket, Victorine (Vic) Collins Wife of Tony; she models nude to earn money for passage to Australia in John Galsworthy's *The White Monkey*.

Biddenhurst, Alexander English visitor to Virginia by way of Philadelphia; proponent of liberty and agitator of the revolt against planter-aristocrats in Henrico County, Virginia, in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *Black Thunder*.

Biddle, John Captain of the ship by which Lemuel Gulliver travels back to England after leaving Blefuscu in Jonathan Swift's *Travels into Several Remote Nations of the World. In Four Parts. By Lemuel Gulliver*.

Biddlebaum, Wing Adolph Myers gained this nickname from the townfolk of Winesburg, Ohio, due to his uncontrollable fluttering hands; paroxysms resulted from narrowly escaping being lynched to death after being wrongly accused of child molestation in a Pennsylvania small town; a former schoolteacher, now works as a farm hand picking berries since he arrived in Winesburg 20 years earlier; lives in a decayed house near a ravine on the outskirts of town, ostracized from the community, prematurely old at 40, and condemned to be lonely in Sherwood Anderson's "Hands." Morbidly obsessed with his hands because of a scandal that nearly resulted in his lynching in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Biddlepen, Sprigge Meek, dapper little clergyman, a guest at a house party given by Lady Monica Knollys; he eventually marries Milly Ruthyn in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Biddy Orphan who lives with her harsh grandmother, Mr. Wopsle's great aunt; later she takes care of Mrs. Joe Gargery during her illness and, after Mrs. Joe's death, marries Joe Gargery; Biddy critically observes the development of Pip Pirrip's snobbish attitude toward Joe and his pretensions of gentility; she tells Pip that Estella is not worth having if she does not like him as he is in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Bideawhile, Mr. Junior partner in the firm of Slow and Bideawhile; he breaks with Louis Trevelyan over Trevelyan's planned abduction of his son in Anthony Trollope's *He Knew He Was Right*. Bideawhile appears in *Framley Parsonage*, in *Orley Farm*, and in *Miss Mackenzie*. He tells Frank Gresham of Louis Satcher's death in *Doctor Thorne*. His firm is consulted by the Longestaffes in *The Way We Live Now*.

Bideford, Lord George Hearty, good-natured squire, who marries Nina Baldoni in Anthony Trollope's *Ayala's Angel*.

Bidet French commander in William Faulkner's *A Fable*.

Bide-the-Bent, Peter Strict Presbyterian minister, whose religious prejudices lead him to assist Lady Ashton in dissolving the engagement between Edgar Ravenswood and Lucy Ashton in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Bidlake, John Robust artist of great renown and father of Walter Bidlake and Elinor Quarles; a life-long philanderer, he returns to his third wife when he learns of his fatal illness, selfishly demanding the attention of the entire household in Aldous Huxley's *Point Counter Point*.

Bidlake, Mrs. Aloof and vague mother of Walter Bidlake and Elinor Quarles and the third wife of John Bidlake, by whom she was abandoned early in their marriage; content with his long absence, she accepts him back for his final illness in Aldous Huxley's *Point Counter Point*.

Bidlake, Walter Ineffectual literary critic and son of John Bidlake; bored with his mistress Marjorie Carling, he is briefly the object of Lucy Tantamount's amorous interest; he is devastated when she moves on to new amusements in Aldous Huxley's *Point Counter Point*.

Bidulph, Lady Sensible, strict, and sometimes interfering mother of Sidney Bidulph and Sir George Bidulph; she educates her daughter according to the highest standards of virtue, and her death numbers among her daughter's misfortunes in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Bidulph, Lady Sarah Monied and materialistic daughter of a newly created peer; she marries Sir George Bidulph and behaves coldly and condescendingly toward Sidney Bidulph Arnold while affecting kindness and consolation in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Bidulph, Sidney See Arnold, Catherine Sidney Bidulph.

Bidulph, Sir George Elder brother of Sidney Bidulph Arnold; he wants his sister to marry his friend Orlando Faulkland; he separates from his wife, Lady Sarah; finally he reconciles with his wife and his sister and gives the report of Falkland's death in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Bidwell Servant who is shared by Lewis Eliot and Roy Calvert in their Cambridge rooms; he is made to answer for his thefts by Calvert in C. P. Snow's *The Light and the Dark*.

Bidwell, Harry Grandfather of Pinky; stalks a Fifth Avenue apartment dressed for business when there is no business to go to in the 1930s; reads British murder mysteries in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Bidwell, Mrs. Grandmother of Pinky; of missionary descent; as sweet and cold as the Schrafft's lemon sherbet she invariably serves with one cream wafer for dessert in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Biedenhorn Influential leader of a group of mercenaries; rather than doing what he is paid for by the Marina's rulers, waits for a chance to assume higher offices in the Oberförster's rising regime in Ernst Jünger's *On the Marble Cliffs*.

Biederman, Arnold Swiss magistrate who has been disinherited in favor of his brother, the Count of Geierstein; he has cared for his niece, Anne of Geierstein, for seven years; he leads an embassy to negotiate with Charles, Duke of Burgundy, and declares war with the duke on behalf of the Swiss cantons in Sir Walter Scott's *Anne of Geierstein*.

Biederman, Rudiger One of Arnold Biederman's sons; he becomes a companion of Arthur Philipson (Arthur de Vere) and is killed during the battle in which Charles, Duke of Burgundy, is killed in Sir Walter Scott's *Anne of Geierstein*.

Biederman, Sigismund One of Arnold Biederman's sons; he offers safe haven to Arthur de Vere and his father after the death of Charles, Duke of Burgundy, in Sir Walter Scott's *Anne of Geierstein*.

Biegńska, Dr. Zbigniew (Papa) Polish professor, author of an anti-Semitic pamphlet, and father of Sophie Zawistowska; executed by the Nazis in William Styron's *Sophie's Choice*.

Biegler, Paul (Polly) Lawyer from Michigan's Upper Peninsula who defends Frederic Manion; narrator of Robert Traver's *Anatomy of a Murder*.

Bierce American gringo of the title; at first befriended in Mexico by the revolutionary general Tomás Arroyo but later shot in the back by Arroyo because of a perceived rivalry over the American schoolteacher Harriet Winslow in Carlos Fuentes's *The Old Gringo*.

Biff Disillusioned grown son of Willy Loman; started off as a fanciful youth, a champion footballer in high school; once idolized his father until he discovered his father's clandestine love affair; shattered by Willy's disloyalty, ends any drive for a career or future prospects and instead becomes a kleptomaniac; the only Loman who dares to break the success myth that all the others in the family have so foolishly and carefully built up; stops hating Willy only toward the end when he realizes that he has also been as fake as his father was in Arthur Miller's play *Death of a Salesman*.

Biffen, Harold Impoverished writer, who devotes himself to a realistic novel about slum life, saves his manuscript from a fire, falls hopelessly in love with Edwin Reardon's widow, and takes his own life when his novel is a failure in George Gissing's *New Grub Street*.

Biffin, Major Boring fellow traveller with George Bertram and Arthur Wilkinson on their return journey from the Middle East in Anthony Trollope's *The Bertrams*.

Big, Daddy Cousin of Bindy McCall; former gambler and pool hustler; jailed for two years for a crime he did not commit; assisted by Billy Phelan in William Kennedy's *Billy Phelan's Greatest Game*.

Big, Mr. Smuggler who considers himself the "first of the great Negro criminals"; he is James Bond's adversary in Ian Fleming's *Live and Let Die*.

Big Bertha Black cook on the wandering island in John Hawkes's *Second Skin*.

Big Bertha of Heaven See Blackman.

Big Boy One of the four African-American boys caught swimming in Jim Harvey's pool; protagonist who watches his

friends Bobo, Buck, and Lester killed because of their skin color; ultimately kills Jim Harvey and flees to Chicago in Richard Wright's "Big Boy Leaves Home."

Big Daddy Patriarch of the Pollitts; momentarily deceived into believing that his illness is inconsequential, but recovers his self-confidence during his 65th birthday party and feels disposed to remain in charge of his cotton plantation and to make his favorite son, Brick, give up alcohol; then discovers that his illness is a deadly cancer; believes that Maggie is pregnant and decides to bequeath his possessions to Brick's supposed child instead of to Gooper and his six descendants in Tennessee Williams's play *Cat on a Hot Tin Roof*.

Bigears, Nancy Native Tlingit Indian; daughter of Sam Bigears; has brief affair with Tom Venn; after a few weeks at the university in Seattle returns to Alaska to defend native rights; marries Chinese immigrant Ah Ting; has daughter Tammy Bigears Ting in James Michener's *Alaska*.

Bigears, Sam Native Tlingit; loses land and fishing rights to cannery near Juneau; passionate defender of native rights; father of Nancy Bigears in James Michener's *Alaska*.

Big Elk, Ruby Daughter of the former chief of the Osage nation, wife of Cimarron Cravat, and mother of two children in Edna Ferber's *Cimarron*.

Big Ellis Kentucky farmer and drinking partner of Burley Coulter in Wendell Berry's *Nathan Coulter* and *A Place on Earth*.

Bigelow, Reverend Doctor James Traveling evangelist who shocks George Brush in Thornton Wilder's *Heaven's My Destination*.

Biggers, Roxie Sister of Perry Northcutt; pietistic busybody and gossip who is opposed to Sunday baseball in T. S. Stribling's *Teetallow*.

Biggs, Chester Trainer and handler of Victoria Regina, a miniature schnauzer stolen in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Black Marble*.

Biggs, Lyde (Little) Cynical, swaggering swindler in E. W. Howe's *The Story of a Country Town*.

Biggs, Martha Ingratiating, fawning friend of Mrs. FURNIVAL; she revels in the supposed infidelities of Mr. FURNIVAL, who loathes her spying in Anthony Trollope's *Orley Farm*.

Biggs, Miriam Kitchenmaid for the Lambs who is at the bottom of the house's pecking order; she grew up in an orphanage; she offers to teach Miss Buchanan to read in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Manservant and Maidservant*.

Biggs, Mr. Boatswain of H.M.S. *Harpy*; he is the butt of Jack Easy's practical jokes in Captain Frederick Marryat's *Mr. Midshipman Easy*.

Biggs, Sir Impey Council for the Duke of Denver in his trial for murder in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Clouds of Witness*. He defends Harriet Vane in *Strong Poison*.

Big Laura Leader of a group of ex-slaves heading north after the Civil War; killed while defending them from vengeful whites in Ernest J. Gaines's *The Autobiography of Miss Jane Pittman*.

Biglin, Luther Jailer in William Faulkner's *The Mansion*.

Big Lot Young man who spends the night with Charlie and causes the breakup in the relationship between Charlie and the male narrator of Tennessee Williams's *Moise and the World of Reason*.

Big Mama Big Daddy's lifelong companion, her devotion to him makes her disregard his mockeries and snubs; news of his cancer leaves her desolated, although she keeps enough fortitude to defy Gooper in his dogged self-appointment as Big Daddy's legatee in Tennessee Williams's play *Cat on a Hot Tin Roof*.

Big Mama Ruler over the kingdom of Macondo; loved and hated at the same time by her family and the peasants of the kingdom; repents and makes her last requests before passing away; never married, nor had children; offers to leave her possessions and position as ruler to her niece, Magdalena, who refuses the offer in Gabriel García Márquez's "Big Mama's Funeral."

Big Nurse See Ratched, Nurse.

Bigoness, Theresa (Theresa Haug) Coworker of Martha Reganhart; becomes pregnant by a man other than her husband, passes herself off as single, bears a daughter, gives the child up for adoption, and returns to her harsh marriage in Philip Roth's *Letting Go*.

Big Sally Black woman who drives a Mercedes and talks of her oppression in Ishmael Reed's *The Last Days of Louisiana Red*.

Big-Tooth Mid-Pleistocene ancestor of the narrator, member of a race about to make evolutionary gains in Jack London's *Before Adam*.

Big Tub Leader of the Rastas in Mark Helprin's *Refiner's Fire*.

Big Turtle Shawnee Indian who captures Salathiel Albine and gives him the name of Little Turtle in Hervey Allen's *The Forest and the Fort*.

Bigwell, Mr. Master at Lucius Cassidy's school who did not attend Oxford or Cambridge; he teaches the boys Latin and Greek in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Two Worlds and Their Ways*.

Bigwig (Thlayli) Junior member of the Sandleford Owsla (rabbit-warren militia) who joins Hazel's pioneers; he plays a critical role in the infiltration of the Efrafa Warren and in the subsequent defense of the new warren from General Woundwort in Richard Adams's *Watership Down*.

Bijoy Chatterjee Kind man and the father Anju never knows; believes that Gopal is the harbinger of good luck because the monsoon arrives, after a long drought, on the day that he arrives at the Chatterjee residence; trusts people without question; mortgages his property in order to finance the trip, with Gopal, to find rubies in a secret cave; finds out near the ruby caves that Gopal is actually his uncle's illegitimate son; killed in an accident near the ruby caves in Chitra Banerjee Divakaruni's *Sister of My Heart*.

Bilbo, Mr. Agitated divine, who cries out in original Greek in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Bildad An owner of the *Pequod* in Herman Melville's *Moby-Dick*.

Biles, Hezekiah Rustic, gossiping chorister in Thomas Hardy's *Two on a Tower*.

Bilham, John Little Aspiring artist who is a friend of Chad Newsome and a confidant of Lambert Strether; becomes engaged to Mamie Pocock in Henry James's *The Ambassadors*.

Bill Aggressive, cruel, confident farmer in Rex Warner's *The Wild Goose Chase: An Allegory*.

Bill City editor of the *Blue Mountain News*, where the protagonist, Miranda, works in 1918 in Katherine Anne Porter's "Pale Horse, Pale Rider."

Bill Clerk in Mr. Dabb's London shop, who gives Andrew Tacchi a critical unwelcome in Mark Rutherford's *Miriam's Schooling*.

Bill Editor of Miranda in Katherine Anne Porter's *Pale Horse, Pale Rider*.

Bill "Enlightenment leader" and yin-yang adherent who pursues Lise in Muriel Spark's *The Driver's Seat*.

Bill Former enlisted man and friend of Gerry; he participates in the kidnaping and firebombing masterminded by Sophy Stanhope in William Golding's *Darkness Visible*.

Bill Gamekeeper at Knowl who helps protect Maud Ruthyn from a coach of rough intruders (one of whom is her cruel cousin, Dudley Ruthyn) in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Bill Grave digger in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Bill Inebriated boyfriend of a young pregnant woman; they are discovered squatting in Anthony Keating's uninhabited London home by Keating; Bill is arrested and the woman dies later in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Bill Leader of the seven impotent capitalists who live with Snow White, wash windows, and make Chinese baby food; hanged for throwing two six-packs of beer through a windshield in Donald Barthelme's *Snow White*.

Bill Lizard whose pathetic willingness and helplessness are exploited by the other creatures; after Alice has grown so large as to fill the White Rabbit's house, blocking doors and windows, Bill is sent down the chimney to investigate but is kicked up and out by Alice; Bill later acts as a juror in the trial of the Knave of Hearts in Lewis Carroll's *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*.

Bill Mean, jealous husband of Winnie; he gets his buddies to help him beat up Arthur Seaton several times for having an affair with his wife in Alan Sillitoe's *Saturday Night and Sunday Morning*.

Bill Palace of Pleasure shooting-booth attendant; he unwittingly provides an alibi for Pinkie Brown in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Bill Reporter for *Field and Stream* and lover of Lisa in Anaïs Nin's *Collages*.

Bill (Commanding Officer, Colonel) Efficient, careful, gruff friend of McKechnie; overstrained, he becomes drunk and is locked up by Christopher Tietjens, to whom he later confides that he has a fatal cancer in Ford Madox Ford's *A Man Could Stand Up*—.

Bill (Comrade Bill) Young, cynical, and wary man in charge of culture in the British Communist Party; he interviews Anna Wulf and admits her into the Party in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Bill (My Bill) Amelia's husband, a criminal whom Mr. Jaggers is defending in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Bill, Aunt Malicious, resentful woman who lived on National Assistance until her death; she took in her orphaned niece and nephew, Crystal and Hilary Burde, but soon sent the troublesome Hilary to an orphanage in Iris Murdoch's *A Word Child*.

Bill, M. A. (Medium Asshole) Personnel director for Pure Pores Filters Company; goes on the Alaskan hunting expedition in Norman Mailer's *Why Are We in Vietnam?*

Bill, Old One of the Gorbals Die-Hards; he guides Dickson McCunn to Saksia, the Russian princess, in John Buchan's *Huntingtower*.

Billali White-bearded, patriarchal, venerable "Father" or head of an Amahagger tribe; kindly disposed toward the Englishmen Leo Vincey and Horace Holly, he saves their lives from his cannibalistic fellow tribesmen and escorts them into the presence of She in H. Rider Haggard's *She*.

Bill Barnwell Slave beaten by his master Lewis Barnwell in Caroline Gilman's *Recollections of a Southern Matron*.

Bill Collectorirate and surly man, who presents Colonel Jack with a payment; he threatens to become violent in Daniel Defoe's *The History and Remarkable Life of the Truly Honourable Colonel Jacques, Commonly Call'd Colonel Jack*.

Billickin, Mrs. Sharp-tongued British woman, who provides lodgings for Rosa Bud after she flees John Jasper and leaves Miss Twinkleton's academy in Charles Dickens's *The Mystery of Edwin Drood*.

Billie, Miss Friend of Marie Canada and mother of Charlotte; gives a wooden bracelet to Eva Medina Canada in Gayl Jones's *Eva's Man*.

Billings, George Former astronaut who serves as Jace Everett's troubleshooter; hires Mabry Jenkins to work for

Everett's radio station but fires him when the ratings slip in Peter Gent's *Texas Celebrity Turkey Trot*.

Billins, Roe College roommate of Jerry Payne; spring house-party date of Nancy Putnam in John Nichols's *The Sterile Cuckoo*.

Billows, Isobel Rich widow and doting paramour of Martin Bowles in Muriel Spark's *The Bachelors*.

Billson Biggest operator at Muskegon Commercial Academy; he becomes Loudon Dodd's clerk when a bad stock deal bankrupts him in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Billson Misanthropic, hysterical parlormaid of the Jenkins family who is mentally unhinged by unrequited passion for Creech, the cook, in Anthony Powell's *The Kindly Ones*.

Billy Captain Nares's friend, who was wrecked in the *Navigators* and decided to stay in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Billy Gentleman loafer and errand boy for Douglas Longhurst in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Billy Judy's blind, older husband; a member of Pinkie Brown's mob, he owns a boarding house where Pinkie, Spicer, Dallow, and other mob members live in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Billy Son of Martin and Stevie; has recently come out as gay in Edward Albee's play *The Goat, or, Who is Sylvia*.

Billy Retarded and abandoned sweeper of a pool hall who is employed and protected by Sam the Lion; butt of practical jokes; killed by a truck while sweeping the streets in Larry McMurtry's *The Last Picture Show*.

Billy Vietnam veteran who is impatient with passive Civil Rights-era methods of the Reverend Phillip Martin in Ernest J. Gaines's *In My Father's House*.

Billy, Uncle Thief and drunkard who steals the mules and provisions from the destitute outcasts who have sheltered in a cave during a severe snowstorm in the Rocky Mountains in Bret Harte's "The Outcasts of Poker Flat."

Billy, Uncle Belly-bumping champion whom Skipper defeats and from whom Skipper receives the crucifix he later gives to Catalina Kate in John Hawkes's *Second Skin*.

Billy Bocksfuss See Giles, George.

Billyboy Fat, brutal thug a few years older than Alex; a rival gang leader, he becomes a police officer in order to enable him to even the score with Alex for past humiliations in Anthony Burgess's *A Clockwork Orange*.

Bilson Maid for Soames and Irene Forsythe; she quietly understands their tensions in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*.

Bilson, Mr. Profligate reclaimed by his wife's virtue; released from prison after Lady Dently pays his debts, he retires to the country to exercise his philanthropic impulses in Sarah Fielding's *The History of the Countess of Dellwyn*.

Bilson, Mrs. Exemplar of domestic virtues who reclaims her husband from a life of frivolous excess and then extends her beneficence to public acts of generosity in Sarah Fielding's *The History of the Countess of Dellwyn*.

Bilton Foreman at Andrew Undershaft's munitions factory in George Bernard Shaw's play *Major Barbara*.

Bim Russian clown; paired with Bom he comments critically on English Society in the Epilogue to Richard Aldington's *The Colonel's Daughter*.

Bimbister, Margery Neil Rolandson's praiseworthy wife in Sir Walter Scott's *The Pirate*.

Binde, Harold Chancellor of Euphoric State University; he tries to handle student protest in David Lodge's *Changing Places: A Tale of Two Campuses*.

Binder, Rabbi Rigid and absolutist young Hebrew school-teacher who responds to excessive questioning and perceived misbehavior with corporal punishment; experiences severe classroom management problems when pupil Ozzie Freedman flees to the roof and refuses to come down until he is assured that no one will hit anyone else and that all things—even immaculate conception—are possible for God in Philip Roth's "The Conversion of the Jews."

Bindloose, Mr. Sheriff-clerk and banker, who introduces Meg Dods to Peregrine Touchwood in Sir Walter Scott's *St. Ronan's Well*.

Bindo (Albinois) Albino fool of Euthanasia dei Adimari's court; he predicts the downfall of Valperga and brings Beatrice to the witch of the Luccan forest (Fior de Mandragola) in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Binford, Lucius Common-law husband of Reba Rivers in William Faulkner's *Sanctuary*, *The Mansion*, and *The Reivers*.

Bingham, Captain Edward (Teddie) Arthur David Young British officer of the Muzzafirabad Guides Regiment stationed in Pankot; he marries Susan Layton at the Nawab's palace in Mirat and returns to duty after only a three-day honeymoon; Captain Bingham is killed shortly afterward while trying to locate and restore to duty an Indian soldier of his regiment who has gone over to the INA (the "Indian National Army"; a collection of renegade soldiers who allied themselves with the Japanese) in Paul Scott's *The Day of the Scorpion*.

Bingham, Doc Disreputable book peddler who hires Mac in Chicago and, after being caught in bed with a farmer's wife, flees, leaving Mac stranded in rural Michigan in John Dos Passos's *U.S.A.* trilogy.

Bingham, Emily Wealthy ward in Chancery; after attempting unsuccessfully to attract Harry Lorrequer, she becomes engaged to Tom O'Flaherty in Charles Lever's *The Confessions of Harry Lorrequer*.

Bingham, Jo-Lea Pregnant daughter of Timothy Bingham in Robert Penn Warren's *The Cave*.

Bingham, Thomas (Tom) Architect who encourages his friend David Marshall to endow a college building in Henry Blake Fuller's *With the Procession*.

Bingham, Timothy Father of Jo-Lea Bingham and chief stockholder, president, and cashier of the People's Security Bank of Johntown, Tennessee; arranges for Jo-Lea to have an abortion in Robert Penn Warren's *The Cave*.

Bingley, Caroline Proud, conceited sister of Mr. Bingley; hoping to marry Mr. Darcy, she views his growing attraction to Elizabeth Bennet with alarm and schemes to separate her brother from Jane Bennet in Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

Bingley, Charles Handsome, agreeable, rich, and young newcomer to the Bennets' neighborhood; he falls in love with Jane Bennet; too easily persuaded that Jane does not return his affections, he is separated from her by the joint efforts of his sisters and Mr. Darcy but eventually marries her in Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

Binks, Sir Bingo Quarrelsome English baronet, who challenges Francis Tyrrell to a duel and publicizes Tyrrell's shame for not appearing in Sir Walter Scott's *St. Ronan's Well*.

Binky, Craig Unintelligent and unintelligible but extremely rich owner of *The Ghost* newspaper, competitor of Harry Penn's *The Sun* in Mark Helprin's *Winter's Tale*.

Binnendale, Marcie See Nash, Marcie Birmendale.

Binnie, James Mrs. Mackenzie's brother and Colonel Newcome's old friend, who, by leaving his money to Rosey Mackenzie, precipitates her marriage to Clive Newcome in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Binny, Mr. Curate who proposes to the widowed Amelia (Sedley) Osborne in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Binodia Storekeeper of the *math*, a decent man of humble origins who becomes wealthy after Madha's death in Fakir Mohan Senapati's "The Brideprice."

Binodini Key character in prepartitioned Bengal; vivacious and educated young girl in India; forced to marry an old man and soon must live the hard and traditional life of a widow; referred to as the "chokher bali," or the "grain of sand that causes disruption to eyes," the pet name given her by Ashalata; later contemplates two options open to her—suicide or exile to the holy city of Benares—and cleverly chooses Benares in Rabindranath Tagore's *Chokher Bali*.

Binu Ramesh's *chaprasi*, or "aide"; dark and strong, a man in his mid 50s, balding and with six teeth less, unable to understand the officer's restless urge to catch thieves and even less his final decision to let them go; longing to get back home to see his third wife, Gori, left under the care of his older wives, dreams of having a son as soon as possible, maybe because of fears he might be abandoned by Gori in Gopinath Mohanty's "Ants."

Binz, Beansy Young left-handed pitcher who replaces Henry Wiggen on the New York Mammoths in Mark Harris's *It Looked Like For Ever*.

Bion Timothy's brother; very strong; works as an undertaker in Ray Bradbury's "Homecoming."

Biondello Lucentio's servant; agrees to help Lucentio and Tranio with their plan to woo Bianca in William Shakespeare's *The Taming of the Shrew*.

Biondo, Jimmy Gangster who threatens to kill Legs Diamond in William Kennedy's *Legs*.

Biranne, Edward Henrietta's twin brother; the children are fond of watching flying saucers in Iris Murdoch's *The Nice and the Good*.

Biranne, Henrietta Nine-year-old daughter of Richard and Paula; she is Edward's twin sister in Iris Murdoch's *The Nice and the Good*.

Biranne, Paula Divorced schoolteacher who is at last reconciled with her errant husband, Richard, in Iris Murdoch's *The Nice and the Good*.

Biranne, Richard Civil servant and colleague of Octavian Gray; before his divorce from Paula he was an unfaithful and violently jealous husband; he and Paula are ultimately reconciled, to the satisfaction of their twins in Iris Murdoch's *The Nice and the Good*.

Biranthus (Berentha) Character who disguises himself as a woman, Berentha, to get close to Amoranda; he tries to rape her but instead shoots her coachman in Mary Davys's *The Reform'd Coquet*.

Birch, Colonel Frank Friend of Lord Charles Oakley in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Birch, Constance Moves from Ohio to Greenwich Village in 1927; secretary and typist for artists and writers; becomes pregnant; returns to Ohio and marries Johnathan Jaimison in Dawn Powell's *The Golden Spur*.

Birch, Harvey Mysterious peddler thought to be a spy for the British army but who is, in fact, George Washington's most trusted agent; his actions are marked by a selfless devotion to his country in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Spy*.

Birchem, Master Lazarus Schoolmaster in James Kirke Paulding's *Koningsmarke*.

Birchfield, Marilyn Kindhearted social worker who tries to befriend Sol Nazerman in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Pawnbroker*.

Birchie Bartley Insane twelve-year-old daughter of Lizzie Bartley and Blessed Belshazzar; her trial for murder is used by the state of Virginia to punish blacks for the crime of pretending to be white in Hal Bennett's *A Wilderness of Vines*.

Bird Introverted, 27-year-old cram-school teacher wrestling with a moral dilemma brought on by the birth of his son, who suffers from a suspected brain hernia; feels fear, remorse, guilt, pain, and denial as he struggles to accept the imperfect child; all the while his wife lies bedridden in a hospital after the birth; escapes into the arms of his ex-girlfriend, Himiko, and tries to lose himself in sex and alcohol; dreams

of escaping to Africa; finally realizes that he must accept the child in Kenzaburo Oe's *A Personal Matter*.

Bird, Harriet Beautiful woman who shoots athletes with silver bullets in Bernard Malamud's *The Natural*.

Bird, Henry Employee of the Free Press who fights with Bartley Hubbard over Hannah Morrison in William Dean Howells's *A Modern Instance*.

Bird, Janet Ollerenshaw Young mother who derives little satisfaction from the intelligence and clarity of her perceptions, being ridiculed by a sarcastic husband and suppressed by the conditions of her marriage; her chief solace comes from an emotional readiness for catastrophe until the arrival of her distant cousin, Frances Wingate, brings some diversion in Margaret Drabble's *The Realms of Gold*.

Bird, Jem The one-hundred-year-old pride of the village; he tells the history of Deerbrook and the origins of its name in Harriet Martineau's *Deerbrook*.

Bird, Loretta Nosy, brash neighbor of the Peebles; mimics their middle-class sensibilities, trying to make herself more important than Edie, the Peebles's housekeeper; has seven children and a husband with a drinking problem; often invites herself over to the Peebles; eggs on the confrontation between Alice Kelling and Edie after she confesses to kissing Alice's fiancé in Alice Munro's "How I Met my Husband."

Bird, Luke (Preacher) Temperance reformer and dejected pursuer of Jenny Bunce; he believes that only beasts possess souls worthy of divine recitation; he seeks out the wine merchant Weston to fill his well with wine in order to get the approval of Thomas Bunce in T. F. Powys's *Mr. Weston's Good Wine*.

Bird, Mark Janet's mean-spirited, sarcastic, bullying husband in Margaret Drabble's *The Realms of Gold*.

Bird, Miss Iris (Aunt Iris) Crippled biology teacher; a spinster who chaperones a beach house party for Cress Delahanty and friends in Jessamyn West's *Cress Delahanty*.

Bird, Pete Unemployed, debt-plagued amateur poet and friend of Daisy Meissner in Edmund Wilson's *I Thought of Daisy*.

Bird, Senator and Mrs. Ohio couple who aid Eliza and Harry Harris as they flee the Shelby estate in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Uncle Tom's Cabin*.

Birdalone Young woman who was stolen from her mother, Audrey, as a baby by the evil Witch-Wife; after her escape and her adventures involving the Castle of the Quest, she marries Arthur in William Morris's *The Water of the Wondrous Isles*.

Birdie Birdy's canary persona in his fantasy bird life in William Wharton's *Birdy*.

Birdseye, Miss Elderly philanthropist and leader of New England reform movements who dies at Marmion, the summer cottage of Olive Chancellor, in Henry James's *The Bostonians*.

Birdsong, Dabney Brilliant engineer and architect who becomes the lover of Annabel Upchurch, his childhood friend, after she marries Judge Honeywell in Ellen Glasgow's *The Romantic Comedians*.

Birdsong, Eva Howard Famous Queensborough beauty of the 1890s who gives up a career in opera for the great passion of loving the unfaithful George Birdsong in Ellen Glasgow's *The Sheltered Life*.

Birdsong, George Charming but struggling attorney who marries Eva Howard; lover of Memoria and other women, including Jenny Blair, in Ellen Glasgow's *The Sheltered Life*.

Birdwell, Eliza Cope Recorded Quaker minister and wife of Jess Birdwell in Jessamyn West's *The Friendly Persuasion* and *Except for Me and Thee*.

Birdwell, Jane Younger daughter of Jess and Eliza Birdwell in Jessamyn West's *The Friendly Persuasion*.

Birdwell, Jesse Griffith (Jess) Quaker nurseryman and husband of Eliza Birdwell in Jessamyn West's *The Friendly Persuasion* and *Except for Me and Thee*.

Birdwell, Joshua (Josh) Son of Jess and Eliza Birdwell in Jessamyn West's *The Friendly Persuasion* and *Except for Me and Thee*.

Birdwell, Laban (Labe) Son of Jess and Eliza Birdwell in Jessamyn West's *The Friendly Persuasion* and *Except for Me and Thee*.

Birdwell, Little Jess Youngest child of Jess and Eliza Birdwell in Jessamyn West's *The Friendly Persuasion* and *Except for Me and Thee*.

Birdwell, Martha Truth (Mattie) Daughter of Jess and Eliza Birdwell; marries Gardiner Bent; appears in Jessamyn West's *The Friendly Persuasion* and *Except for Me and Thee*.

Birdwell, Sarah Daughter of Jess and Eliza Birdwell who dies young; appears in Jessamyn West's *The Friendly Persuasion* and *Except for Me and Thee*.

Birdwell, Stephen (Steve) Youngest son of Jess and Eliza Birdwell; marries Lidy Cinnamon in Jessamyn West's *The Friendly Persuasion*.

Biren, John Ernest See Courland, John Ernest Biren, Duke of.

Biris Philosopher and teacher who serves as Stefan's confidante and is able to shed light on Stefan's preoccupation with history; realizes that Stefan is horrified by historical events and that the young man longs for "the paradise of his childhood"; eventually dies at the hands of communist intelligence agents in Mircea Eliade's *The Forbidden Forest*.

Birkebeba Azemia's judicious and sensible paternal grandmother in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Birkin London bookseller who loses a pair of boots to the author Tim Crodale, whom he beats in a footrace, in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Birkin, Rupert School inspector who looks for and finds "star-equilibrium" (togetherness without merging) in his relationship with Ursula Brangwen, but is frustrated in his quest for "Bluterbrüderschaft" (sworn blood-brotherhood) with Gerald Crich; he is given to apocalyptic condemnations of the modern world in D. H. Lawrence's *Women in Love*.

Birkman, Kareen Young girlfriend and lover left behind by Joe Bonham in Dalton Trumbo's *Johnny Got His Gun*.

Birkman, Mike Father of Kareen Birkman in Dalton Trumbo's *Johnny Got His Gun*.

Birnbaum, Jacob (Ikey Mo) Short, fair, stout, and very wealthy admirer of Albert Sanger; Birnbaum loves Sanger's daughter Antonia and after suffering some rejection at her hands eventually marries her in Margaret Kennedy's *The Constant Nymph*.

Biron, Lord Commander of military forces besieged by the Parliamentary Army at Chester during the reign of Charles I in J. Henry Shorthouse's *John Inglesant, A Romance*.

Birt, Sebastian Young economics tutor having an affair with the mentally disturbed Elizabeth Rock in Henry Green's *Concluding*.

Birtley, Norman Lillian Matfield's suitor in J. B. Priestley's *Angel Pavement*.

Bisbee, B. D. Friend of Chad Hanna, advance man for Huguenine's circus, and eventually part-owner of the circus in Walter D. Edmonds's *Chad Hanna*.

Bisch Prison cellmate of Leo Feldman; tailor who creates Feldman's fool suit in Stanley Elkin's *A Bad Man*.

Bishop Fat, immoral London bishop, who preaches a sermon written by Hugh Trevor and who publishes Hugh's *Defense of the Thirty-nine Articles* under his own name in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Bishop Man who enjoys eating and has great faith in dreams in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Bishop One of the clients at The Grand Balcony, a brothel, who assumes the role of a bishop during a fantasy role-playing game and who, when the play begins, overstays his welcome and is forced to stop by Irma, the Queen and brothel manager; assumes the role of the actual bishop at the end of Jean Genet's *The Balcony*.

Bishop Titular head of the Order which serves the leproserie in Graham Greene's *A Burnt-Out Case*.

Bishop, Bernice Welfare worker who with Mr. Rayber attempts to get Francis Marion Tarwater away from his great-uncle; failing, she marries Rayber but deserts him after bearing their idiot son, Bishop Rayber, in Flannery O'Connor's *The Violent Bear It Away*.

Bishop, Clare Former mistress and secretary of Sebastian Knight during the six years in which he wrote his first two novels; eventually marries someone else and dies without ever speaking to V. in Vladimir Nabokov's *The Real Life of Sebastian Knight*.

Bishop, Ephraim (Eef) Sheriff in William Faulkner's *The Mansion*.

Bishop, Jesse Congressional Medal of Honor winner and member of the 918th Bomb Group; dies in battle in Beirne Lay, Jr., and Sy Bartlett's *Twelve O'Clock High!*

Bishop, Mary Frances Daughter of Eliza and Mr. Bishop; she dies of dysentery after Eliza flees her abusive husband and leaves her, with the idea that she will go back to get her in the care of others in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Bishop, Meg Judgmental journalist who accuses Mrs. Karen Stone of escapism as a way to forget her husband in Tennessee Williams's *The Roman Spring of Mrs. Stone*.

Bishop, Mr. Husband of Eliza Bishop and father of Mary Frances Bishop; beats Eliza until she leaves him in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Bishop, The High-ranking church official who listens to the priest's sincere confession that what the old women saw was no more than a father's demonstration of love for his daughter in Salarrué's "The Priest."

Bishop of Digne Priest who befriends the protagonist, Jean Valjean, by giving him food and shelter; discovers that the house's silverware has been stolen by Valjean, but, upon the thief's arrest, does not prosecute him but adds silver candle sticks to the sack of loot in Victor Hugo's *Les Misérables*.

Bishop of El Toboso Father Quixote's regional bishop; he is the immediate superior to the humble parish priest; when the letter arrives from the Vatican promoting Father Quixote to monsignor, the Bishop informs Father Quixote in a rather uncomplimentary letter, suggesting that his rank is now too great for such a small parish; when word of Father Quixote's escapades reaches El Toboso, the Bishop arranges to have Father Quixote kidnapped and returned to El Toboso; Father Quixote, however, escapes and continues his journey in Graham Greene's *Monsignor Quixote*.

Bishop of Glasgow Kindly, peaceful prelate, who performs the services on Palm Sunday in the kirk of Douglas in Sir Walter Scott's *Castle Dangerous*.

Bishop of Motopo Cleric sent from Rome on special assignment to Spain; when his car apparently breaks down near El Toboso, he is aided by Father Quixote and invited to lunch; after lunch, Father Quixote "fixes" the car by adding a little petrol to the tank and sends the Bishop on his way; the Bishop is so impressed with Father Quixote that he recommends his promotion to monsignor in Graham Greene's *Monsignor Quixote*.

Bishop of Norchester Oliver Green's superior; he is a shy man who discourages easy intimacy but has time for everyone and is universally confident and clear visioned in C. Day Lewis's *Child of Misfortune*.

Bishop Otto Historian and uncle of the 12th-century ruler Frederick the Great in Umberto Eco's *Baudolino*.

Bishopriggs, Mr. Inn employee who testifies as a witness to the "Scotch marriage" of Anne Silvester and Arnold Brinkworth; he sells Anne the letter he stole from her in Wilkie Collins's *Man and Wife*.

Bishops Catholic bishops who preside in the illicit crowning of Henry II's son as heir to the throne of England; excommunicated for usurping Becket's role as the archbishop of Canterbury, which eventually leads to his murder, in T. S. Eliot's play *Murder in the Cathedral*.

Bishop's Lady Card player who believes in dreams in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Bisi Senior lecturer, an affectionate, happy person, with whom Kamala seems to get on well but whose visits are soon interrupted by egocentric, jealous Sura in Gopinath Mohanty's "Bed of Arrows."

Bisland, Leota B. Sixth-grade classmate and first lover of Molly Bolt in Rita Mae Brown's *Rubyfruit Jungle*.

Bismark Winifred Crich's pet rabbit in D. H. Lawrence's *Women in Love*.

Bissell, Agate Strong-willed servant-for-hire who does her Christian duty for all the citizens of Norwood; serves as a hospital administrator and member of the Sanitary Commission during the Civil War and marries Parson Buell after his first wife dies in Henry Ward Beecher's *Norwood*.

Bisset, Alexandra (Biscuit) Beautiful half-Pakistani servant of Lady Kitty Jopling; she has invented an exotic Indian identity but is in fact a cockney; she carries messages to Hilary Burde from Kitty and attracts his playful amorous attentions; she marries Christopher Cather, who is promoting her career as a model at the end of Iris Murdoch's *A Word Child*.

Bissonnette, Joe (Iddiboy, Iddyboy) Muscular boyhood friend of Jack Duluoz in Jack Kerouac's *Doctor Sax* and *Maggie Cassidy*.

Biswanger, Grace One-half of an uncouth couple, according to Neddy; terse to Neddy after he crashes her outdoor pool party; gossips to another guest about Neddy's financial woes in John Cheever's "The Swimmer."

Bitherstone, Master Little Paul Dombey's fellow boarder at Mrs. Pipchin's establishment; he wants to run away to his parents in India in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Bitters, Billy (Extra) Mary's beau and later husband; has a bad reputation in Runnymede and is thought of as "white

trash"; handsome; fights in World War II in Rita Mae Brown's *Six of One and Loose Lips*.

Bittesch, Rudi Collector of authors' handwritten letters and one of Jane Wright's part-time employers in the period following Germany's surrender in 1945 in Muriel Spark's *The Girls of Slender Means*.

Bittlebrains, Lady Lady who is uneasy with her newly acquired title and is eager to attain the friendship of her neighbors, the Ashtons, in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Bittlebrains, Lord Quick-witted man who has a flair for earning money; he has used his wealth and power to grant political services and gain his title in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Bits, Roderick Magsworth (Roddy), Junior Scion of a snobbish, well-to-do family; his infrequent encounters with Penrod Schofield usually come to disastrous conclusions in Booth Tarkington's *Penrod*, *Penrod and Sam*, and *Penrod Jashber*.

Bitzenko Former Russian landowner who acts as Otto Kreisler's second in a duel with Louis Soltyk; he insists on the dignity of the duel and flees the country after Soltyk's accidental shooting in Wyndham Lewis's *Tarr*.

Bitzer Colorless student in Thomas Gradgrind's school; he mechanically adheres to his utilitarian training to be without imagination or sentiment in Charles Dickens's *Hard Times*.

Bivens, Jimmy White grocer beaten by Sonny Boy Mosby; his death convinces the town of Somerton that blacks have set out to kill all the white people in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Liberation of Lord Byron Jones*.

Bixby, Luella Aunt of Serena Lindley; member of numerous church societies and organizations for social improvement in Mary Austin's *Santa Lucia*.

B. J. Character addressed by William Lee in William S. Burroughs's *The Ticket That Exploded*; consultant to the CIA on the fate of the British monarchy in *Exterminator!*

Björgulf One of the seven sons of Erlend and Kristin; along with his sibling Björgulf, he enters the brotherhood at Tautra in Sigrid Undset's *Kristin Lavransdatter*.

Björgulfson, Lavrans Kristin Lavransdatter's father, owner of the estate Jörundgaard; descendent of power-

ful landowners; much later relinquishes his family estate to Kristin and sails to Iceland with Bishop Skaalholt in Sigrid Undset's *Kristin Lavransdatter*.

Bjorn, Sir Husband of Lady Aashild, a woman who deserts him for Erlend Nikulaussön and later commits suicide when she is spurned by Erlend in favor of the protagonist, Kristin Lavransdatter, in Sigrid Undset's *Kristin Lavransdatter*.

Bjornstam, Bea Sorenson See Sorenson, Bea.

Black Seaman who gets drunk during the advance to Scotchman's Bay in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Black (Kara) Miniaturist artist and manuscript binder recently returned from 12 years in Persia; nephew of Enishte, in love with his daughter Shekure, and one of the recurring narrators in Orhan Pamuk's *My Name Is Red*.

Black, Angela (Doris Blankfurt) Stripper killed by Harold Benson in Michael Crichton's *The Terminal Man*.

Black, Capitola See Le Noir, Capitola.

Black, Captain Squadron intelligence officer who spearheads the Glorious Loyalty Oath Campaign in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Black, Colin Margorie Pratt's suitor, later husband, a civil servant who makes Anton Hesse quite jealous in Doris Lessing's *A Ripple from the Storm*.

Black, Harry Machinist, union shop steward, and strike leader who resents the sexual demands of his wife and who, despite his apparent total masculinity, becomes intrigued by, then infatuated with, and later scorned by a series of male homosexuals and transvestites; ultimately sexually molests a ten-year-old boy and is beaten by a mob in Hubert Selby, Jr.'s *Last Exit to Brooklyn*.

Black, Iris Beautiful sister of Ivor Black and first wife of Vadim Vadimovich; killed by a crazed lover in front of her brother and husband, who claims that Iris and his unnamed fourth wife were the only women he truly loved in Vladimir Nabokov's *Look at the Harlequins!*

Black, Ivor Brother of Iris Black and Cambridge friend of Vadim Vadimovich, whom he offhandedly invites to his Riviera villa, where Vadim meets Iris in Vladimir Nabokov's *Look at the Harlequins!*

Black, James (J. B.) Community storyteller who takes pride in his African roots in George Cain's *Blueschild Baby*.

Black, Josina Kugler Owner of the Black Motor Company in Mari Sandoz's *Capital City*.

Black, Lem Native nemesis of the emperor Brutus Jones on a jungle island in the West Indies; leads a band of rebel soldiers who dethrone and kill the puppet despot who has stolen vast wealth from the poor island natives in Eugene O'Neill's play *The Emperor Jones*.

Black, Michael Created by cloning Bernard 1, without the knowledge of Salter; age 35; mathematics teacher; married with three children in Caryl Churchill's *A Number*.

Black, Miss Lady O'Shane's companion and "evil genius," who, disliking Sir Ulick O'Shane's son, Marcus, and his ward, Harry Ormond, constantly works mischief by persuading Lady O'Shane to thwart the two whenever possible; she continues to spread malicious gossip and to scheme in opposition to Ormond as Mrs. M'Crule after her marriage in Maria Edgeworth's *Ormond*.

Black, Mr. Ironside minister; usually humane man and a saint of misery until World War I unleashes his sermons on God's righteous wrath in Ellen Glasgow's *Vein of Iron*.

Black, Peggy Richard Hardie's servant and mistress, who lures Alfred Hardie away from his wedding day with a letter of assignation for important information in Charles Reade's *Hard Cash*.

Black, Sirius Nicknamed Padfoot, James Potter's closest friend, Harry Potter's godfather, and an Animagus, a wizard who can take the shape of an animal; falsely accused of betrayal and murder and imprisoned in Azkaban; member of the Order of the Phoenix; killed by his cousin Bellatrix Lestrange in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Black, Sylvia Young, intelligent aspiring writer and girlfriend of Peter Waterbury; she accompanies Maurice Bendrix to Sarah Miles's cremation and is ready to be seduced by him, but the attempt is aborted when Sarah's mother speaks to Bendrix at Sarah's cremation in Graham Greene's *The End of the Affair*.

Black, Willis B. See Will, Black.

Black Antler Seneca Indian and follower of a Seneca prophet in Jessamyn West's *The Massacre at Fall Creek*.

Blackavar Efrafan rabbit mutilated by Council Police for attempting to emigrate; rescued by Bigwig, he becomes a valued member of the band, proving his worth in the defense of the new warren in Richard Adams's *Watership Down*.

Blackberry Clever rabbit in Hazel's band of pioneers; he is responsible for devising and implementing important stratagems, including the use of boats in Richard Adams's *Watership Down*.

Black Bess Celebrated horse on which the highwayman Dick Turpin rides nonstop from London to York in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Rookwood*.

"Blackbird Pie," Narrator Male speaker who receives a letter slipped under his door from his wife of 23 years; reads in the letter an outline of his wife's grievances of all she finds wrong with him and their marriage; reacts incredulously, as he finds the "charges" to be "outrageous" and not within his wife's usual character in Raymond Carver's "Blackbird Pie."

Black Cat Guitar player who plays while Ideal, as a little girl, is implored to dance on a big brass bed in Carlene Hatcher Polite's *The Flagellants*.

Black Dog One of Flint's crew; he is pale and missing two fingers; he threatens Billy Bones and is stabbed in the shoulder by him; he deserts Pew in the rout at the Admiral Benbow Inn; spotted by Jim Hawkins at Long John Silver's pub, he eludes the pursuit Silver has ostentatiously directed in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

Black Donald Wily chief of a bandit gang and supposed henchman of the villain Gabriel Le Noir; befriended by Capitola Le Noir in E.D.E.N. Southworth's *The Hidden Hand*.

Blackenhurst, Paul English, upper-middle-class pilot (later killed) in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Blackett, Mrs. Aged but cheerful and self-reliant widowed mother of Mrs. Almira Blackett Todd and William Blackett in Sarah Orne Jewett's *The Country of the Pointed Firs*.

Blackett, William Neat, handsome, and shy farmer/fisherman who is the brother of Mrs. Almira Todd; marries Esther Hight, whom he has secretly courted for forty years, in Sarah Orne Jewett's *The Country of the Pointed Firs*.

Blackford, Jerry Tenant farmer, husband of Judith Pippinger, and father of three children in Edith Summers Kelley's *Weeds*.

Blackford, Judith Pippinger (Judy) Daughter of Bill and Annie Pippinger, wife of Jerry Blackford, and mother of three children in Edith Summers Kelley's *Weeds*.

Blackford, Wyeth Feckless best friend of Anson Page and curator of a hunt club in Hamilton Basso's *The View from Pompey's Head*.

Black Guinea (Ebony, Guinea) Crippled blackman who catches coins in his mouth in Herman Melville's *The Confidence-Man*.

Black Herman Noted occultist in Ishmael Reed's *Mumbo Jumbo*.

"Black Hoodie," Narrator Irish teenager who discovers civil rights through his love for a Nigerian girl in Roddy Doyle's "Black Hoodie."

Blackie Leader of the Wormsley Common Gang of young boys who, after tiring of playing ball games in the London streets, decide to maliciously demolish a historic home that had only recently survived the London bombings of World War II in Graham Greene's "The Destructors."

Blackingson, Lawyer Farmer who loves oppressing the poor and beating his maids; he circulates cruel rumors that Dr. Sanderson has adopted democratic principles in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Black Kitten Offspring of the cat, Dinah; Alice's playful scolding of the kitten leads to her investigation of the world beyond the drawing-room looking-glass; the Red Queen turns into the kitten at the conclusion of Lewis Carroll's *Through the Looking-Glass*.

Blackledge, Rosie Repressed and misunderstood wife of the successful Stuart Blackledge; she has an affair with the aspiring writer and company lawyer Philip Witt in Roy Fuller's *Image of a Society*.

Blackledge, Stuart Mortgage manager of the Saddleford Building Society; a flashy, ambitious man who is considered the executive most likely to succeed the General Manager, he is later detected in what proves to have been a somewhat shady property deal in Roy Fuller's *Image of a Society*.

Blacklow, Mrs. Superficially unimpressive employee; with her husband a prisoner of war, she becomes pregnant by another soldier and impresses Lord Raingo with her attitude toward her situation and condition so that he provides funds for her care in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Blackman (Big Bertha of Heaven) Itinerant fundamentalist preacher who conducts a revival in Irontown, Tennessee, in T. S. Stribling's *Teefallow*.

Blackman, Captain Abraham Black career soldier cut down by snipers in Vietnam; in delirium, imagines he participates in outstanding moments of black military history, from the Battle of Bunker Hill in the American Revolution to the Abraham Lincoln Brigade in the Spanish civil war, in John A. Williams's *Captain Blackman*.

Blackman, Mr. Middle-aged client of the London procuress Mrs. Skelton; he sexually harasses Julia Townsend but goes away unsatisfied in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Black Masseur Gigantic, resolute, and nameless character; Anthony Burns's clear antithesis and the instrument for the fulfillment of his masochistic pleasure; through his massages he gives free rein to his sadistic vein in a sort of symbiotic relationship that culminates with his devouring Burns in a perverse reenactment of the Christian Eucharist in Tennessee Williams's "Desire and the Black Masseur."

Blackmore, Honour Sophia Western's maid, who escapes with Sophia to London, calling herself Mrs. Abigail at the Upton Inn; she switches allegiance to Lady Bellaston after Squire Western discharges her in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Black One Six-year-old narrator who, beginning in 1939, wanders throughout eastern Europe and experiences the cruelty and barbarity of those who shun him in Jerzy Kosinski's *The Painted Bird*.

Blackpool, Mrs. Stephen Slovenly, alcoholic wife of the good Stephen; she will not free him to marry the loving Rachel in Charles Dickens's *Hard Times*.

Blackpool, Stephen Mistreated but uncomplaining worker in Josiah Bounderby's factory; he is wrongly accused of being a thief; he falls down an abandoned mine shaft and dies in Charles Dickens's *Hard Times*.

Black Rabbit of Inlé Mythological rabbit responsible for death and disease; El-ahrairah turns to him in desperation in Richard Adams's *Watership Down*.

Blacksmith Trainer of George Pendyce's horse Ambler in John Galsworthy's *The Country House*.

Blacksmith Freed African slave from New Amsterdam with an independent mind and body; ventures to Jacob Varrk's estate in 1680s and 1690s Virginia and amazes Florens, the young black girl, with his dignity and self-confidence; sought by Florens during a smallpox epidemic for his knowledge

of herbal medicines; abhors servitude and slavery of every kind; wants nothing of Florens's submission to him in Toni Morrison's *A Mercy*.

Blackstone, Garrett Roger Unemployed man with 26 years' experience in the paper industry; has a wife and four sons; Burke Devore decides not to kill him when he finds out that Garrett has already been hired at a paper company in Donald E. Westlake's *The Ax*.

Blackthorn, Rufus Once the dark-skinned gamekeeper in the Black Woods; bold, handsome flirt who enticed the married Dinah Lock and Rose Olliver into romantic relationships; remains a fond memory to both women in A. E. Coppard's "The Field of Mustard."

Black Warrior Primitive Indian philosopher in James Kirke Paulding's *Westward Ho!*

Blackwater, Lord Dissolute late father of Lady Kitty Bristol (Ashe); he married two heiresses in succession, spending the fortunes of both and wasting the dowry of his elder daughter before dying, survived by his second wife and both daughters in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *The Marriage of William Ashe*.

Blackwell, Alexandra Very attractive, pleasant woman who half-heartedly inherits a family fortune and business; people pleaser; twin sister of Eve Blackwell in Sidney Sheldon's *Master of the Game*.

Blackwell, David American from Oregon who works his way up to the head of an international conglomerate in South Africa and marries into it; husband of Kate Blackwell in Sidney Sheldon's *Master of the Game*.

Blackwell, Eve Very attractive, conniving woman who spends her life trying to make the world hers and finds only suffering; twin sister of Alexandra Blackwell in Sidney Sheldon's *Master of the Game*.

Blackwell, Kate Strong, successful, beautiful woman who parlays her inheritance into an international conglomerate; grateful daughter, manipulative wife, mother, grandmother and great-grandmother; daughter of Jamie McGregor in Sidney Sheldon's *Master of the Game*.

Blackwell, Melaine Widowed Irish-American painter who befriends and attempts to seduce Dan Boleyn in Wyndham Lewis's *The Apes of God*.

Blackwell, Tony Artistic dreamer who goes insane after not being aloud to follow his lifelong dream of being a

painter; son of Kate Blackwell in Sidney Sheldon's *Master of the Game*.

Black Will (Willis B. Black) Well traveled African American and confidant of Abyssinia in Carlene Hatcher Polite's *Sister X and the Victims of Foul Play*.

Black Wolf College-educated Sioux Indian who is a friend of Aaron Gadd; murdered and scalped by the Ojibway Indians in Sinclair Lewis's *The GodSeeker*.

Blackwood, Carrie Religiously doctrinaire, argumentative wife of Herbert; she is competitive with her sister, Sophia Hutton, in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Dolores*.

Blackwood, Charles Brother of Julian Blackwood and cousin of Constance and Mary Katherine Blackwood; enters the Blackwood home to secure the family fortune for himself and brings about the destruction of house and family in Shirley Jackson's *We Have Always Lived in the Castle*.

Blackwood, Constance Older sister of Mary Katherine Blackwood and nominal head of the household; accused but acquitted of the Blackwood family poisoning; never leaves the house and grounds because she is feared and hated in the village in Shirley Jackson's *We Have Always Lived in the Castle*.

Blackwood, Elsa Elder daughter of Herbert and Carrie; more independent and worldly than her sister, she secretly marries Bertram Hutton and waits while he is educated at Oxford in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Dolores*.

Blackwood, Herbert Hospitable man, the Wesleyan minister, who is an evangelist for temperance; he invites the Huttons to dinner parties in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Dolores*.

Blackwood, Herbert (the younger) Quiet-mannered son of Herbert and Carrie; he marries Evelyn Hutton in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Dolores*.

Blackwood, Julian Elderly invalid uncle of Constance and Mary Katherine Blackwood; sole survivor of the Blackwood family poisoning, about which he is writing a book in Shirley Jackson's *We Have Always Lived in the Castle*.

Blackwood, Lettice Younger daughter of Herbert and Carrie; she gives her parents no trouble and is converted at a young age to Wesleyanism in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Dolores*.

Blackwood, Mary Katherine (Merricat) Reclusive, psychotic 18-year-old who lives in the family manse with her older sister, Constance Blackwood, and her uncle, Julian Blackwood; as a child, poisoned most of her family in Shirley Jackson's *We Have Always Lived in the Castle*.

Blade, Harlow, Jr. Teenage author of a book on masturbation, which he delivers to the narrator's library in Richard Brautigan's *The Abortion*.

Blade, Harold Artist who paints portraits of Anne Forsyte, Jon Forsyte, and Fleur Mont in John Galsworthy's *Swan Song*.

Bladud, Prince Young prince featured in "True Legend of Prince Bladud" as legendary founder of Bath, recounted by Samuel Pickwick in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Blagovo, Anna Ivanovna (Annette) Typist for Vadim Vadimovich; becomes his second wife and the mother of their daughter, Isabel; leaves Vadim under the influence of Ninel Langley, with whom she drowns in floods resulting from a hurricane in Vladimir Nabokov's *Invitation to a Beheading*.

Blaikie, Captain Robert Old friend of Richard Hannay in Rhodesia; he is in a shell-shock hospital at Isham, where Hannay visits him and first sees Mary Lamington in John Buchan's *Mr. Standfast*.

Blain, Maggie Overtalkative cook at the state educational institution for women in Henry Green's *Concluding*.

Blaine, Amory Romantic egotist in and hero of F. Scott Fitzgerald's *This Side of Paradise*.

Blaine, Beatrice O'Hara Extravagant and alcoholic mother of Amory Blaine in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *This Side of Paradise*.

Blair High school girlfriend of Clay who enjoys life in Los Angeles and wants Clay to remain on the West Coast, though he intends to attend college in New Hampshire in Bret Easton Ellis's *Less Than Zero*.

Blair, Bartholomew Scott (Barley; covername: Mr. Brown) Individualistic but feckless London publisher and gifted amateur jazz musician; he becomes a reluctant spy, betraying his country for his love, Katya Orlova, when he gives Soviet K.G.B. agents the questions about Soviet military readiness that British Intelligence wants Russian dissi-

dent "Goethe" (Yakov Savelyev) to answer in John le Carré's *The Russia House*.

Blair, Edith Lawrence Childhood friend of Ruth Holland; stops seeing her after Ruth runs away with Stuart Williams, a married man, in Susan Glaspell's *Fidelity*.

Blair, Harriet Aging actress and the neglectful mother of Theodore Follett; she is an artificial, self-absorbed partygoer and giver; she needs the love and peace which she unexpectedly finds with her son's friend Henry Voyce; in a moment of derangement during an untoward and violent confrontation, Theodore kills her and himself in C. Day Lewis's *Starting Point*.

Blair, Hugh Editor in chief of *The Townsman* in Peter De Vries's *The Tunnel of Love*.

Blair, James Friend of Samuele; graduate of Harvard University in classical studies who travels to Europe as an archaeological adviser to a film company in Thornton Wilder's *The Cabala*.

Blair, Jenny See Archbald, Jenny Blair.

Blair, Robert Solicitor employed in the defense of Marion Sharpe and her mother; his investigative efforts, deductive powers, and belief in his clients triumph over his inexperience with criminal cases in Josephine Tey's *The Franchise Affair*.

Blaise Son of King Peter and successful merchant in Whitwall in William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*.

Blaize, Giles Uncle of Lucy Desborough and owner of a farm adjacent to Raynham Abbey; he horsewhips Richard Feverel and Ripton Thompson when they trespass on his land, which impels them to pay Tom Bakewell to set fire to the farmer's hayricks; Blaize thinks poorly of Richard and opposes his marriage to Lucy, to no avail in George Meredith's *The Ordeal of Richard Feverel*.

Blake Beigh Masters's lover during her freshman year in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Blake, Alice Student at Calvin Coolidge High School who throws herself out of a window because of her unreturned love for English teacher Paul Barringer, whose response to her love letter was to correct it grammatically in Bel Kaufman's *Up the Down Staircase*.

Blake, Ben Aspiring law student and first serious boyfriend of Francie Nolan in Betty Smith's *A Tree Grows in Brooklyn*.

Blake, Betty Daughter of Rachel Colbert Blake; dies in an outbreak of diphtheria in Willa Cather's *Sapphira and the Slave Girl*.

Blake, Blacky Forest ranger who supervises and befriends Glacier District lookouts Jarry Wagner and Jack Duluoiz in Jack Kerouac's *Desolation Angels*.

Blake, Catherine Wife of William Blake; has a ménage à trois with William and Mary in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Blake, Charlie The Blakes's 14-year-old son who is only referred to in the story; prefers spending time away from his parents' cold, estranged household and has practically moved into the neighbors' house in John Cheever's "The Five-Forty-Five."

Blake, Franklin Energetic amateur sleuth, who helps solve the mystery of the yellow diamond stolen from Rachel Verinder, with whom he is wildly in love; when it is established that he removed the diamond from her room, she will have no more to do with him; Ezra Jennings proves that Blake took the diamond while under the influence of a drug administered by Dr. Candy as a joke; the true thief, Godfrey Ablewhite, is unmasked, and the lovers are united in Wilkie Collins's *The Moonstone. A Romance*.

Blake, Hagar Weylin Great-grandmother of Dana Franklin in Octavia E. Butler's *Kindred*.

Blake, Harry Boyhood friend of Tom Bailey; inveterate carver of his initials in Thomas Bailey Aldrich's *The Story of a Bad Boy*.

Blake, Honor One of the village girls very much smitten with Christy Mahon, the newly arrived playboy; brings him a slice of cake in J. M. Synge's play *The Playboy of the Western World*.

Blake, James Suitor favored by Emma Flather until she becomes convinced she is sought by James, Earl of Bray in Robert Surtees's *Hillingdon Hall*.

Blake, Louise Main character's wife, a lonely and emotionally abused woman, for whom Mr. Blake feels no attraction or concern; only referred to in the story; through her absence, she reveals her husband's perspective on women and marriage, as he holds little respect for either in John Cheever's "The Five-Forty-Five."

Blake, Mabel Widowed mother of Tony Blake; stabbed to death by Erskine Fowler in Richard Wright's *Savage Holiday*.

Blake, Macijah Citizen of New Economy; informs Preacher of Pearl and John Harper's presence in the town in Davis Grubb's *The Night of the Hunter*.

Blake, Mary (Baby) High-spirited cousin of Charles O'Malley; she endeavors to attract him after his uncle's death but eventually marries Sparks in Charles Lever's *Charles O'Malley*.

Blake, Mary (Molly) Daughter of Rachel Colbert Blake; survives a diphtheria epidemic in Willa Cather's *Sapphira and the Slave Girl*.

Blake, Meredith Sensitive herbalist, apparently in love with Caroline Crale but actually in love with Elsa Greer; he is suspected of the poisoning of Amyas Crale in Agatha Christie's *Five Little Pigs*.

Blake, Michael United States congressman from Virginia; husband of Rachel Colbert Blake; dies of yellow fever during an epidemic in Willa Cather's *Sapphira and the Slave Girl*.

Blake, Miss Third governess of Muriel Ponsonby; she quits her post after Dr. Chaucer proposes to her in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Daughters and Sons*.

Blake, Montagu Garrulous young curate, who had been at Oxford with John Gordon; completely absorbed by Kattie Forrester, he constantly sings her praises and has a grand wedding in Winchester Cathedral in Anthony Trollope's *An Old Man's Love*.

Blake, Mr. Judgmental, misogynistic, and superficial protagonist who considers himself both perceptive and sensitive, though he is neither; seems to blend in with all the other business commuters on Madison Avenue, and at the men's bar, and on the 5:45 train; treats women with total disregard, firing Miss Dent after their evening of intimacy and refusing to speak to his wife for two weeks after she forgets to prepare dinner one night; ironically, finds himself terrified and at the mercy of a woman's death threat, literally with his "face in the dirt," by the story's end; seems affected by Miss Dent's hostile confrontation in John Cheever's "The Five-Forty-Five."

Blake, Mr. Supposed friend of Benignus; he tricks him into suing his wife and then forces him to pay £2,500 damages in S. J. Pratt's *Liberal Opinions upon Animals, Man, and Providence*.

Blake, Mrs. Employment agency worker; advises Emma Lou Morgan to return to school and helps her find temporary work in Wallace Thurman's *The Blacker the Berry*.

Blake, Nathaniel (Nat) Orphaned street musician who is sent to Plumfield in Louisa May Alcott's *Little Men*.

Blake, Philip Meredith Blake's brother and Amyas Crale's best friend; he was in love with Caroline Crale, although seeming to hate her in Agatha Christie's *Five Little Pigs*.

Blake, Philip Relative and neighbor of the O'Malleys and father of Mary (Baby) Blake in Charles Lever's *Charles O'Malley*.

Blake, Rachel Colbert Daughter of Sapphira and Henry Colbert; widow of Michael Blake; helps her mother's slave Nancy escape to Canada in Willa Cather's *Sapphira and the Slave Girl*.

Blake, Ron Teenage beatnik and singer; admirer of Evelyn Pomeray and companion of Jack Duluoz during a retreat to a remote cabin in Jack Kerouac's *Big Sur*.

Blake, Sid One of four men on a long bicycle tour in England, where they encounter Roman roads; seeking a pub for refreshment; comes across the Tavern, a place where tea is served but no beer; lanky and cocksure young man who makes friends with the woman proprietor and her daughter; thinks romantically about the married woman in V. S. Pritchett's "Many Are Disappointed."

Blake, Thomas Protestant gentleman in County Galway who sympathizes with Philip Jones in the troubles among the tenantry in Anthony Trollope's *The Landleaguers*.

Blake, Tony Young son of Mabel Blake; accidentally falls from the balcony of his apartment after being frightened by the sudden appearance of Erskine Fowler in Richard Wright's *Savage Holiday*.

Blake, Walter (Dot) Gambler and horsetrainer, who encourages the courtship by Frank O'Kelly (Lord Ballindine) of Fanny Wyndham in Anthony Trollope's *The Kellys and the O'Kellys*.

Blake, William English poet and illustrator who helps Thomas Paine flee from England after Paine's *The Rights of Man* creates a furor in Howard Fast's *Citizen Tom Paine*.

Blake, William Thursday-night dinner guest of Joseph Johnson; has a ménage à trois with Catherine and Mary in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Blakely, Captain Presiding officer at the courtmartial of Lieutenant Steve Maryk for mutiny in Herman Wouk's *The Caine Mutiny*.

Blakely, Laura Actress who is falsely characterized in a story made up by Tim and told to Anthony Keating; the story proves to Keating that his suspicions about Tim's credibility are true in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Blakesley, Roger Rival of Charles Gray; loses the bank vice-presidency to Gray in John P. Marquand's *Point of No Return*.

Blakeston, Jim Big, strong married man with whom Liza Kemp enjoys the passionate love she denies Tom; however, the lovers can control neither their physical passion nor events in their lives in W. Somerset Maugham's *Liza of Lambeth*.

Blakeston, Mrs. Large, strong, blowsy, wronged wife of Jim; she physically fights the pregnant Liza Kemp for her husband in W. Somerset Maugham's *Liza of Lambeth*.

Blakey School boarder at Seaforth House whose parents live in Jamaica in Roy Fuller's *The Ruined Boys*.

Blalock, Clinton W. Friend who tries to get Lee Youngdahl a teaching position at Harvard in Mark Harris's *Wake Up, Stupid*.

Blamington, Mr. Frobisher dinner-party guest; eighteen years earlier, when he proposed marriage to the Provincial Lady, he was called Bill Ransom in E. M. Delafield's *The Provincial Lady Goes Further*.

Blamington, Mrs. The Provincial Lady's old flame's wife, whose look—lovely hair, Paris frock—the Provincial Lady "does not like at all" in E. M. Delafield's *The Provincial Lady Goes Further*.

Blanc, Estel Abyssinian mortician and an eccentric; first person Malcolm visits on his journey through life in James Purdy's *Malcolm*.

Blanc, Mr. (Man from the East) Quiet and reserved; does not understand The Swede's theories about the West and believes his vision is skewed because he has read too many dime novels; is frequently standing in the background, analyzing and evaluating but rarely contributing; stands up after the Swede is killed and confesses that he saw Johnnie cheating; feels guilty for not calling Johnnie out; believes that The Swede's death was a collaboration and that all the men are partly responsible for it in Stephen Crane's "The Blue Hotel."

Blanc, Pere Mission priest in Cameroon who befriends the young protagonist, Toundi Ondoua; teaches the youth to

read and write, and keep a journal, a written record that will later expose tragedies in Cameroon in Ferdinand Oyono's *Life of a Houseboy*.

Blanca Daughter of the central figure, Esteban Trueb; persists against her father's violent disapproval in a relationship with a peasant, Pedro Tercero García, in Isabel Allende's *The House of the Spirits*.

Blanca Shrewish wife of Alfonso Pereira in Ecuador; seeks a wet nurse for her baby from the native Indian mothers; picks the unfortunate married Cunshi, for Alfonso forces the young girl to sleep with him in Jorge Icaza's *Huasipungo*.

Blanca, Dona Mother of Dr. Juvenal Urbino and mother-in-law of Fermina; forces Fermina to take harp lessons and to eat eggplant; dies while Dr. Urbino and Fermina are in Europe in Gabriel García Márquez's *Love in the Time of Cholera*.

Blanch, Mrs. Woman detective assigned by Claude Polteed to spy on Irene Forsyte for Soames Forsyte in John Galsworthy's *In Chancery*.

Blanchard, Augusta Young American painter who belongs to the artistic fraternity of Rome; fiancée of Mr. Leavenworth in Henry James's *Roderick Hudson*.

Blanchard, Bobby Mary and Virgil's son; the county sheriff and a sensitive and caring man who falls in love with Jewell Coleman in Larry Brown's *Father and Son*.

Blanchard, Emmy Elder sister of Jenny; she has spent the last ten years taking care of the household and caring for her ailing father; she feels she has lost her youth and her chance for romance, but she finds happiness with Alf Rylett, who originally courted her sister in Frank Swinnerton's *Nocturne*.

Blanchard, Jane Allan Wrentmore's bride-elect, stolen from him by a subterfuge involving forged letters and other trickery by Fergus Ingleby as prelude to events in Wilkie Collins's *Armadale*.

Blanchard, Jenny Millinery-shop worker who dreams of romance; at nearly twenty-six, she has begun to feel that life is passing her by until she meets Keith Reddington, captain of a small private yacht, whose rebellious and romantic temperament matches her own in Frank Swinnerton's *Nocturne*.

Blanchard, Mary Virgil's lover before he goes off to fight in World War II; she marries another man while pregnant with Virgil's child; later she becomes a teacher and successfully raises her son in Larry Brown's *Father and Son*.

Blanchard, Mr. Minister who preaches morality, warns Robert Colwan against Gil-martin, and becomes Robert's first murder victim in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Blanchard, Mrs. Former mistress of Thorpe-Ambrose, the Norfolk estate which comes into the possession of Allan Armadale in Wilkie Collins's *Armadale*.

Blanchard, Pa Semi-invalid who, though he depends on his daughters Emmy and Jenny for his care, is financially stable, having provided for income in addition to his retirement through membership in various beneficent societies in Frank Swinnerton's *Nocturne*.

Blanchard, Rita Paramour of Walter Knight and onetime owner of a ranch coveted by Joe Templeton in Joan Didion's *Run River*.

Blanchard-White, Mr. Uni-European zealot who forces Emile Englander to use the zoo as a source for animal torture and human contests after the victory of the Uni-Europeans in Angus Wilson's *The Old Men at the Zoo*.

Blanche Common-law wife of Albert Shore; he nurses her with great care through a terminal illness in Roy Fuller's *My Child, My Sister*.

Blanche Prostitute with Jake Jackson when he is robbed by a pickpocket in Richard Wright's *Lawd Today*.

Blanche, Anthony Brilliantly cultured aesthete who is, for a time, a student at Oxford with Charles Ryder and Sebastian Flyte; he leaves Oxford to carry on a homosexual relationship in Munich and later gives a clever and dismissive analysis of Charles Ryder's recent series of paintings in Evelyn Waugh's *Brideshead Revisited*.

Blanche, Sir Carte Comic, ostentatious architect, who undertakes excessive and ruinously expensive renovations of the Duke of St. James's London residence (Hauteville House) and country seat (Hauteville Castle) in Benjamin Disraeli's *The Young Duke*.

Blancove, Algernon Cousin of Edward Blancove, Dahlia Fleming's seducer; Algernon arranges to pay Nic Sedgett to marry Dahlia and delays Dahlia's letters to Edward, which

restore his love for her, until it is too late for Edward to prevent her marriage to Sedgett in George Meredith's *Rhoda Fleming*.

Blancove, Edward Sir William Blancove's son, who seduces Dahlia Fleming, tires of her, asks his cousin to pay someone to marry her, realizes he loves her and rushes back to England but is unable to stop the marriage; although it proves invalid, he is unable to convince Dahlia to marry him because she has lost all taste for life in George Meredith's *Rhoda Fleming*.

Blancove, Sir William Edward Blancove's father, a banker who marries Mrs. Lovell, once courted by his son in George Meredith's *Rhoda Fleming*.

Bland Master-at-arms who runs an alcohol-smuggling ring aboard the *Neversink* in Herman Melville's *White-Jacket*.

Bland, Daisy Extremely naïve and beautiful nineteen-year-old from the Cotswold hills working in a London millinery shop when she meets Hugo Chesterton, a suave criminal, and is soon pregnant with his child; passive and not particularly bright, this "child of nature" is treated as a white goddess among savages in her lover's underworld; she is tricked into giving evidence against him in Nicholas Blake's *A Tangled Web*.

Bland, Gerald Harvard classmate of Quentin Compson I in William Faulkner's *The Sound and the Fury*.

Bland, Roy (codename "Soldier") Working-class Oxford don, ex-Marxist dialectical materialist, and British Intelligence officer who is Bill Haydon's second in command of the London Station; he creates and runs European espionage networks Aggravate, Contemplate, and Plato in John le Carré's *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy*. He appears in *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Blandeville, Lady Emily Youngest daughter of a noble peer; she is wooed by Sir Everard Waverly before marrying Colonel Talbot; her loss of their child causes Edward Waverly to gain Talbot's freedom, placing them in Edward's debt in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Blandford, Mrs. Benevolent, rich widow, unsympathetic to the aristocratic defense of an economic and political system that forces the majority of the English to live at a subsistence level; she assumes the care and instruction of Azemia, who loves her benefactress dearly; she gives Azemia a dowry in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Blandford Carteret's Mother Southern widow who writes a letter informing Blandford Carteret that her deceased

husband's old vassal and bodyguard during the Civil War is traveling to New York to hand him a relic gold watch that belonged to his father's family in O. Henry's "Thimble, Thimble."

Blandish, Lady Widow and neighbor of Sir Austin Feverel; she attempts to reconcile Sir Austin and Richard Feverel; she falls in love for a time with Sir Austin but, after seeing the tragic end of his system, rejects both the man and the system in George Meredith's *The Ordeal of Richard Feverel*.

Blandish, Madame Sisseretta (Mrs. Sari Blandine) Owner of a Harlem hair-straightening parlor; when the Black-No-More process makes all blacks white, she develops a process to stain white skin light brown in George S. Schuyler's *Black No More*.

Blandly Squire Trelawney's old friend, who finds the schooner *Hispaniola* and Captain Smollett for him; he is to send a consort if the *Hispaniola* fails to return by end of August in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

Blane, Julie Actress in Tommy Beamish's act who lives with him in a loveless relationship; she seeks solace from the much younger Dick Herncastle, but is thrown out by Beamish, who discovers them together; she continues her second-rate career in South Africa in J. B. Priestley's *Lost Empires*.

Blane, Niel Town piper and taverner, who helps Henry Morton find Burley (John Balfour) after Morton returns home from exile in Sir Walter Scott's *Old Mortality*.

Blaney, Alexander Homosexual man killed accidentally by Los Angeles policeman Sam Niles in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Choirboys*.

Blaney, Ethel Teacher and sister of Elizabeth Blaney Morrison in William Maxwell's *They Came Like Swallows*.

Blankenship, Jim Chief minister of the Pine Street Methodist Church; initiator of extravagant fund-raising schemes for building a large nonsectarian cathedral in T. S. Stribling's *Unfinished Cathedral*.

Blankenship, Mrs. Wife of the mill owner in Hopewell, Kentucky; after James and Christianna Wheeler's quintuplets die, Mrs. Blankenship helps arrange for the Wheelers' to tour with the remains of the quint in Bobbie Ann Mason's *Feather Crowns*.

Blankfurt, Doris See Black, Angela.

Blarney, Lady Strumpet posing as a town lady; she is an acquaintance of Squire Thornhill in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Vicar of Wakefield*.

Blasillo el bobo The "town idiot" loyal unto death to his pastor in Miguel de Unamuno's *Saint Manuel the Good, Martyr* (*San Manuel Bueno, mártir*).

Blaskin, Gilbert Novelist who befriends Michael Cullen and is discovered to be his father in Alan Sillitoe's *A Start in Life*.

Blathers, Mr. Bow Street runner who comes to Mrs. Maylie's house to investigate the burglary in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Blatherwick, Bill Professional beggar who employs the young Arthur Golding in George Gissing's *Workers in the Dawn*.

Blatherwick, Mrs. Slum landlady who takes in the wandering Arthur Golding in George Gissing's *Workers in the Dawn*.

Blatt, Horace Intrusive, irritating vacationer; his snapshot-taking is annoying but helpful to Hercule Poirot in Agatha Christie's *Evil Under the Sun*.

Blatt, Sister Deaconess resident of the Malorys' parish and an "excellent" woman acquaintance of Mildred Lathbury in Barbara Pym's *Excellent Women*. She makes a brief appearance in *A Glass of Blessings*.

Blattergowl, Mr. Minister and friend of Oldbuck (Jonathan Oldenbuck); he visits the ruins of St. Ruth's Priory with Oldbuck and others in Sir Walter Scott's *The Antiquary*.

Blau, Bernice Museum curator Jack Flood consults about the fan Yin-Li sends him; a virginal thirty-five; not noticeably pretty except when she is aroused by the fan in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Blau, Deborah (Deb) Mentally ill teenage Jewish heroine committed to a mental hospital in Hannah Green's *I Never Promised You a Rose Garden*.

Blau, Esther Distraught, yet strong mother of Deborah Blau; has to fight herself and her family to help her daughter by committing her to a mental hospital in Hannah Green's *I Never Promised You a Rose Garden*.

Blau, Jacob Accountant whose family emigrated from Poland; father of Deborah Blau; feels the pressures of guilt,

failure, and love in Hannah Green's *I Never Promised You a Rose Garden*.

Blau, Susan (Suzy) Younger sister of Deborah Blau; has to live in the shadow of a sister who is not present in Hannah Green's *I Never Promised You a Rose Garden*.

Blazo, Colonel Sir Thomas Bowler in a cricket match in the West Indies, in an anecdote by Alfred Jingle in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Blazon, Padre Eccentric, aged Spanish member of the Bollandists, a Jesuit association of scholars of hagiography, the study of saints and sainthood, whom Dunstan Ramsay meets in Austria during the course of his scholarly mission to prove Mary's sainthood; convinces Dunstan of the subjective nature of sainthood, allowing him to reach an ambivalent closure to his quest in Robertson Davies's *Fifth Business*.

Blearney, Arthur Amicable and well-travelled entertainment promoter who introduces Charles Lumley to Bernard and Veronica Roderick and later gives Charles a job as a bouncer in an all-night club in John Wain's *Hurry On Down*.

Bledlow, Lady Constance Rich, orphaned daughter of Lord and Lady Risborough; she enriches the lives of the family of her uncle, Ewen Hooper, an Oxford don; she marries the financially ruined, aristocratic Douglas, Lord Falloden in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Lady Connie*.

Bledsoe, A. Hebert President of a southern black college who expels the narrator and sends him to New York in Ralph Ellison's *Invisible Man*.

Bledsoe, Chris Nephew of Lee Buck Cal; attracted to Louisa Sheridan, who feels herself falling in love with him; killed in a feud in Harriette Simpson Arnow's *Mountain Path*.

Bledsoe, Jerry Sawyer's and Sloat's electrician and handyman; electrocuted in Stephen King's and Peter Straub's *The Talisman*.

Bledyard Landscape painter and art master at St. Bride's School and the voice of William Mor's moral conscience in Iris Murdoch's *The Sandcastle*.

Bleecker Host of the party at which George Kelcey gets drunk in Stephen Crane's *George's Mother*.

Bleedham, Mr. Deaf director for the New Collier Company who participates in the General Meeting in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*.

Bleeding Nun See Cisternas, Beatrice de las.

Bleeding Nun, The Female ghost of one of Raymond's relatives, Beatrice de las Cisternas; takes the veil against her will and breaks her vows; beautiful and voluptuous, gives free impulse to her passions; her sexual licentiousness leads her both to murder and death; as she is doomed to suffer from remorse and her bones go unburied, she continues to haunt the castle of Lindenberg until Raymond buries her skeleton in Matthew Gregory Lewis's *The Monk*.

Blefuscu, Emperor of Ruler of the Lilliputians' neighbors and enemies; he welcomes Lemuel Gulliver when he escapes from Lilliput to Blefuscu by wading in Jonathan Swift's *Travels into Several Remote Nations of the World. In Four Parts. By Lemuel Gulliver*.

Blekensop, Lady Shallow and money-conscious friend of Lady Ashton, with whom she schemes to bring about the marriage of Lucy Ashton and Frank Hayston, Laird of Bucklaw, in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Blemont, Caroline de Beautiful but heartless pupil at Mlle. Reuter's school, who sits in the front row in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Blanda, Queen Mother of Charles Xavier, the last king of Zembla; erects a tasteless monument on the site of her husband's death in Vladimir Nabokov's *Pale Fire*.

Blenkinsop Chauffeur to the Pattersons in Frank Swinerton's *Some Achieve Greatness*.

Blenkinsop, Barbara Daughter of Old Mrs. Blenkinsop; she repeatedly breaks her engagement to Crosbie Carruthers to placate her dominating mother; she then marries just before he leaves for India in E. M. Delafield's *The Diary of a Provincial Lady*.

Blenkinsop, Cousin Maud Elderly spinster who comes to the village to be companion of Old Mrs. Blenkinsop; both are cheered as she recklessly drives her tiny Austin about the village in E. M. Delafield's *The Provincial Lady Goes Further*.

Blenkinsop, Heather Bossy 59-year-old librarian; she has always taken her holidays with and planned to retire with her old school friend Daphne Dagnall in Barbara Pym's *A Few Green Leaves*.

Blenkinsop, Mrs. Possessive woman who bitterly opposes the marriage of her daughter in E. M. Delafield's *The Diary*

of a Provincial Lady. A year later she proudly displays her daughter's baby and insists that the grandchild is an exact replica of her picture of herself as an infant in *The Provincial Lady Goes Further*.

Blenkiron, John Scantlebury Wealthy American engineer industrialist with a duodenal complaint and the habit of playing Patience in times of stress; gifted with the cool nerve of the ideal counterespionage agent, he moves across enemy lines to solve the cryptic puzzle and defeat the German war machine in John Buchan's *Greenmantle*. He works with Richard Hannay and Mary Lamington under the direction of Sir Walter Bullivant of the Foreign Service in destroying the secret organization of a dangerous German agent in *Mr. Standfast*. Officially dead, but in disguise as "Senor Rosas", he uncovers a new threat against civilization brought by Mr. Castor in Olifa in South America and ends Castor's dictatorship in *The Courts of the Morning*. He urges Sir Edward Leithen to search for the missing Francis Galliard, without knowing that Leithen is terminally ill in *Sick Heart River*.

Blent, Raymond (Ray) Star football player who purposely fails two courses to cover up accepting a bribe to lose a game; boyfriend of Lily Sayre in Howard Nemerov's *The Homecoming Game*.

Blessing, Shenandoah Army lieutenant and friend of Sean O'Sullivan; heads police services in Rombaden in post-World War II Germany in Leon Uris's *Armageddon*.

Blessingbourne, Lady, Duchess of Dounderdale Woman who appears as a parody of aristocratic snobbery in S. J. Pratt's *Tutor of Truth*.

Blessingbourne, Lord, Duke of Dounderdale Male character portrayed in hyperbole as a parody of aristocratic snobbery in S. J. Pratt's *Tutor of Truth*.

Bletchley, Ian Lifelong friend of Colin Saville; he gets an education and manages to escape the almost inevitable poverty of a coalmine family in David Storey's *Saville*.

Bletheram, Colonel Rakish octogenarian in Ellen Glasgow's *The Romantic Comedians*; also appears in *They Stooped to Folly*.

Blethyn Husband of Ceridwen Morgan in Richard Llewellyn's *How Green Was My Valley*.

Bletson, Joshua Intellectual politician who is privately an atheist; he is one of the parliamentary commissioners sent to take possession of Woodstock in Sir Walter Scott's *Woodstock*.

Bleu, Deni Seaman and friend of Jack Duluoz in New York in Jack Kerouac's *Visions of Cody*; also appears in *Book of Dreams* and *Desolation Angels*.

Blevins, Jimmy Young boy whom John Grady Cole and Lacey Rawlins encounter while traveling to Mexico. He fears God will take his life during a rain storm, and during one such storm he loses his horse, which he steals from the person who recovered it. Blevins is eventually killed after being tortured by the police captain in Cormac McCarthy's *All the Pretty Horses*.

Blewitt, Mr. Benevolent but financially indiscreet acquaintance of the hero Benignus in S. J. Pratt's *Liberal Opinions upon Animals, Man, and Providence*.

Blicero, Captain Dominus See Weissmann, Lieutenant.

Blick, Calvin Blackmailer and an evil manipulator, disliked and feared by others in Iris Murdoch's *The Flight from the Enchanter*.

Blick, Danny Boyfriend to Kate Fletcher (Armstrong) during her sexual-awakening year of sixteen; he is a naïve, small-time con man; Kate includes him on her list of possible "marginal people" in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Blick, Dr. Hypocritical clergyman who receives his post because of special favors he did for Lord Grondale in Robert Bage's *Hermesprong*.

Blifil, Bridget Allworthy Sister to Thomas Allworthy, mother to Master Blifil and clandestinely to Tom Jones; her obvious preference for Tom arouses Allworthy's pity for Blifil; Blifil intercepts and conceals her deathbed revelation that Tom is her child in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Blifil, Captain Avaricious brother of Dr. Blifil; having married Bridget Allworthy, he fathers Master Blifil; his untimely death forestalls his plan to inherit Squire Allworthy's estate in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Blifil, Dr. Ill-trained, impoverished medical man, who encourages his brother to court Bridget Allworthy; the match secure, he is cast out by his brother and dies of a broken heart in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Blifil, Master Hypocrite and villain, who schemes to ruin his half brother, Tom Jones; he is son to Bridget Allworthy Blifil and nephew to Squire Allworthy; he is undone when

circumstance reveals his villainy to Allworthy in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Bligh, Mr. Mr. Weston's predecessor as Mr. Hatfield's curate at Horton in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Bligh, Sergeant Member of the Royal Irish Artillery, in charge of transporting Dr. Sturk back to his house when he is found badly beaten in the woods in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Bligh, William Captain of the HMS *Bounty* whose harsh treatment of his men leads them to rebel in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Mutiny on the Bounty*; set adrift with eighteen men in a small boat and brings all but one of them to safety in *Men Against the Sea*.

Blight, Young Solicitor Mortimer Lightwood's clerk, who invents imaginary clients in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Blimber, Cornelia Dr. Blimber's daughter and teacher of dead languages at the school; a serious scholar who wears spectacles and cuts her hair short, she marries Mr. Feeder in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Blimber, Dr. Pompous head of the boys' boarding school in Brighton that little Paul Dombey attends; his unfortunate method of education is to force learning into the boys' heads and overfeed them academically, but he grows very fond of Paul in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Blimber, Mrs. Dr. Blimber's wife; not as learned as her husband or daughter, she pretends to appreciate the classical and the classics in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Blimin, Mr. Member of the Communist Party's Central Committee in New York; questions Lionel Lane about his true identity and political beliefs and about the murders of Langley Herndon, Gilbert Blount, and Jack Hilton in Richard Wright's *The Outsider*.

Blimunda Wise female protagonist who possesses a second sight that perceives the wills of others; sees others leaving their souls to the church in José Saramago's *Baltasar and Blimunda*.

Blind Beggar Artist of begging, who lives well on alms and who takes Pompey to Bath in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Blind Beggar Hideously deformed and afflicted with scrofula and blindness, accosts travelers on the road from Yonville to Rouen with trashy songs of love; already bankrupt, Emma gives him all her change; when Homais fails to cure his disease, he has him locked up in an asylum in order to distract from his medical quackery in Gustave Flaubert's *Madame Bovary*.

Blinder, Mrs. Landlady of the Necketts, who works in a chandler's shop; she generously forgives the children the rent of their lodging after their father dies in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Blind George Observer of dock life who tries to use his knowledge for self gain; he blinds Dan Ogle with lime in Arthur Morrison's *The Hole in the Wall*.

Blind Pig (Piggy-O) Blind, filthy drug deliverer and later drug dealer in Nelson Algren's *The Man with the Golden Arm*.

Blind White Devil (King of San Francisco) Blind party boss, who confers with Black Tom and is sketched by Loudon Dodd in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Blint, Mr. Member of the Ververs' social circle who is the object of Lady Castledean's romantic interest in Henry James's *The Golden Bowl*.

Bliss Boyhood name of Senator Adam Sunraider in Ralph Ellison's *Juneteenth*.

Bliss Native of Gaia who joins Golan Trevize and Janov Pelorat in order to teach them about Gaia, is suspected by Trevize of being a robot; paramour of Pelorat in Isaac Asimov's *Foundation's Edge*.

Bliss, Betty Plump, earnest graduate student of Russian; writes a paper on Dostoyevski for Professor Pnin in Vladimir Nabokov's *Pnin*.

Bliss, Dorothy Elderly Jewish widow who lives in the Towers condominium complex in Miami, Florida; mother of Ellen, Marvin, and Frank in *Mrs. Ted Bliss*, by Stanley Elkin.

Bliss, Ellen Dorothy Bliss's daughter-in-law; widow of Marvin Bliss; health food fanatic and shoe salesperson; marries Milton Yellin in *Mrs. Ted Bliss*, by Stanley Elkin.

Bliss, Frank Dorothy Bliss's son; sociology professor; doesn't like Manny Tressler helping Mrs. Bliss; lives in Pittsburgh, and later in Providence in *Mrs. Ted Bliss*, by Stanley Elkin.

Bliss, Marvin Dorothy Bliss's deceased son; dies in his thirties of leukemia in *Mrs. Ted Bliss*, by Stanley Elkin.

Bliss, Mattie See Carrington, Nina.

Bliss, Maxine Dorothy Bliss's daughter; lives in Cincinnati in *Mrs. Ted Bliss*, by Stanley Elkin.

Bliss, Ted Deceased husband of Dorothy; dies in his early seventies of cancer and is returned to Chicago to be buried; was a butcher and sold meat on the black market during World War II in *Mrs. Ted Bliss*, by Stanley Elkin.

Blitch, Mabel See Lipscomb, Mabel Blitch.

Blix See Bessemer, Travis.

Blixen, Karen Famous writer whom the Allstons meet on their journey to Denmark; introduces the possibility that Joe Allston's peasant mother may have immigrated to America to escape the sexual advances of Astrid's father, an experimenter in genetic purity in Wallace Stegner's *The Spectator Bird*.

Bloch, Albert Marcel's school friend; recommends Bergotte to Marcel; speaks in neo-Homeric jargon; an indiscreet Jewish snob; rival writer to Marcel who ignores Marcel's article in *Le Figaro*; changes his name to Jacques de Rozier and adopts English mannerisms in Marcel Proust's *À la recherche du temps perdu*.

Bloch, Shifrah Puah Polish concentration camp survivor and mother of Masha Tortshiner in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *Enemies, A Love Story*.

Block, the Tradesman Grain merchant named Rudi, who, like Joseph K., is a client of the defense lawyer Huld, though for already more than five years and without any indication of advancement or success concerning the defense of the charges against him, in Franz Kafka's *The Trial*.

Block Elder Big, red-headed woman who oversees a group of female prisoners at the Nazi concentration camp; against her better judgment, answers the women's pleadings to learn the fate of their husbands and children, who have been gassed to death and burned in pits in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Blockitt, Mrs. Florence Dombey's nurse in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Blodgett, Doremus (Reme) Hosiery salesman who is the first of many people to be shocked by George Brush's unusual theories in Thornton Wilder's *Heaven's My Destination*.

Bloeckman (Black), Joseph Movie producer in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *The Beautiful and Damned*.

Blofeld, Ernst Stavro Powerful, two-hundred-eighty-pound leader of the international terrorist organization SPECTRE; he steals two atomic bombs in an extortion plot against England and the United States in Ian Fleming's *Thunderball*. Thwarted, he devises a biological-warfare scheme against England from his Alpine fortress in *On her Majesty's Secret Service*. He has become "Dr. Shatterhand", the owner of a Japanese island property stocked with poisonous tropical plants; James Bond succeeds in his mission to kill him in *You Only Live Twice*.

Blois, Chevalier de Young Tom Newcome's French tutor, an emigré of ancient family; his daughter marries Comte de Florac but retains a lifelong innocent affection for Newcome in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Blok, Hafen Hessian deserter and Indian fighter; heavy drinking, storytelling vagrant in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Blok, Nikkel Crude and brutal butcher of Liège; he kills the Bishop of Liège with his cleaver at William De la Marck's command in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Blomburg, Dr. Jules First of John Wilder's psychiatrists; Wilder calls him a dead-silent bullshit artist in Richard Yates's *Disturbing the Peace*.

Blonay, Moll (Mother Blonay) Poor, elderly, potion-selling woman living in a hovel near Dorchester, South Carolina; assists her son Ned Blonay in betraying Major Singleton's partisan band to the British in William Gilmore Simms's *The Partisan*.

Blonay, Ned (Goggle) Son of Moll Blonay; betrays Major Singleton's partisan band to the British in William Gilmore Simms's *The Partisan*.

Blondel of Nesle Minstrel who sings to entertain King Richard in Sir Walter Scott's *The Talisman*.

Blondeville, Gaston de French knight favored by Henry III and accused by Hugh Woodreeve of robbing and murdering Reginald de Folville; he marries Lady Barbara only to be haunted by the ghost of Folville; upon winning in a tournament, he is struck dead by Folville's ghost in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondeville*.

Blondie Margarito Sadistic soldier in the Mexican Revolution (1910–17) in Mariano Azuela's *The Underdogs*.

Blood, Colonel Soldier who is employed as a henchman by the Duke of Buckingham to prevent Edward Christian's return to London in Sir Walter Scott's *Peveril of the Peak*.

Blood, Fanny Friend of Mary Wollstonecraft since childhood; quick with numbers; marries Hugh Skeys and moves to Portugal; dies a few months after she miscarries in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Blood, Jewell Mother of Loyal, Marvin (Dub), and Mernelle Blood and wife of Mink Blood; sells the farm after Mink's death; learns how to drive; makes money by working for a vegetable canning company and knitting for a ski shop; while on a drive, dies of an aneurysm, although her body is never found; wedding ring is buried in her place in E. Annie Proulx's *Postcards*.

Blood, Loyal Oldest child of Mink and Jewell Blood and brother of Marvin (Dub) and Mernelle Blood; kills his girlfriend, Billy Handy, then tries to cover up his murder by moving away; keeps a journal and sends postcards to his family; becomes a uranium prospector; is almost blinded in one eye by a splinter, and in the hospital meets Bullet Wulff; becomes a fossil hunter with Wulff; buys a farm in North Dakota and raises beans, but the farm burns down; traps coyotes for their pelts; as an old man, reflects on his itinerant life and collects hats in E. Annie Proulx's *Postcards*.

Blood, Lydia (Lily, Lurella, Lyddy) Niece of Maria Latham and the Erwins and granddaughter of Deacon Latham; becomes, on her trip to Venice, the Lady of the Aroostook; marries James Staniford in William Dean Howells's *The Lady of the Aroostook*.

Blood, Marvin (Dub) Son of Mink and Jewell Blood and brother of Loyal and Mernelle Blood; lost an arm in a train accident; dates Myrtle, who leaves him; burns his father's barn at his father's request and goes to jail for a year; moves to Miami and initially makes his money by swindling people through a bogus letter written from a Mexican jail; becomes a realtor, then meets and marries Pala Suarez in E. Annie Proulx's *Postcards*.

Blood, Mernelle Daughter of Mink and Jewell Blood and sister of Loyal and Marvin (Dub) Blood; as a child, has pen pals and enjoys receiving mail; answers an advertisement in the newspaper for a wife from Ray MacWay; marries Ray; visits her mother often and takes care of her in E. Annie Proulx's *Postcards*.

Blood, Minkton (Mink) Father of Loyal, Marvin (Dub), and Mernelle and husband of Jewell Blood; has arthritis, but works hard on the dairy farm; asks Dub to burn their barn

for the insurance money; the arson is found out and he goes to jail for two years; hangs himself in his cell in E. Annie Proulx's *Postcards*.

Bloodworth, Arlington, Sr. Plantation and slave owner who adopts and rears Pourty Bloodworth in Leon Forrest's *The Bloodworth Orphans*.

Bloodworth, Pourty Ford Worthy Bloodworthy Foundling reared by Arlington Bloodworth, Sr.; father of LaDonna Scales, Regal Pettibone, Amos Otis Thigpen, Noah Grandberry, and Jonathan Bass; kills his foster father in Leon Forrest's *The Bloodworth Orphans*.

Bloodworth III, Arlington Father, by Rachel Rebecca Carpenter Flowers, of Industrious Bowman and Carl-Rae Bowman in Leon Forrest's *The Bloodworth Orphans*.

Bloom, Ellen Deceased mother of Leopold Bloom; she is remembered by her son in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Bloom, Isaac Nathan Army private who boxes for the regimental team; commits suicide after being implicated in a military investigation of homosexual activity in James Jones's *From Here to Eternity*.

Bloom, "Lady" Collaborator with the gamester Pliant in a scheme to cheat George Edwards of his fortune; she feigns love for George in John Hill's *The Adventures of Mr. George Edwards, a Creole*.

Bloom, Leopold Apparently insignificant middle-aged Jewish advertising man whose wanderings in Dublin on June 16th, 1904, parallel the homecoming of Homer's Odysseus; he suffers the prejudice of Dublin's Roman Catholic citizens, avoids confronting the infidelity of his wife, Molly, with whom he has not had sex for ten years, and rescues Stephen Dedalus from British soldiers in the brothel district in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Bloom, Marion (Molly) Leopold Bloom's voluptuous wife, who has an affair with Blazes Boylan; her stream-of-consciousness monologue, recalling all the men she has ever loved, is the final episode in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Bloom, Milly Leopold Bloom's adolescent daughter working in a Mullingar photo shop whose letter home appears in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Bloom, Rudy Son whose death in infancy initiated Leopold and Molly Bloom's decade of celibacy in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Bloomacre One of the greatest libertines in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Miss Betsy Thoughtless*.

Bloomberg, Anatole Tackle for the Logos College football team and philosophizing roommate of Gary Harkness in Don DeLillo's *End Zone*.

Bloomfield, Fanny Pretty but willful four-year-old child, who has already learned to be deceitful in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Bloomfield, Harriet Only Bloomfield child still untainted; since she is only two, she is still looked after by a nurse in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Bloomfield, Mary Ann Naughty, intractable child, almost six years old, who has discovered that throwing tantrums is the easiest method of getting her way in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Bloomfield, Mr. Irascible owner of Wellwood House and Agnes Grey's first employer; he harangues both his wife and the governess in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Bloomfield, Mrs. Severe, taciturn woman, blind to her children's faults; she is wife and mother in the family where Agnes Grey is first employed; she renders futile Agnes's efforts at disciplining the children in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Bloomfield, Tom Seven-year-old eldest child of the Bloomfields; he delights in torturing small animals and birds, especially in front of his governess in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Bloomguard, Harold Los Angeles policeman and organizer of off-duty meetings in MacArthur Park; one of ten protagonists in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Choirboys*.

Bloomville, Arabella Lady Fairville's daughter, who was thought to have died as a child; she lives in a pastoral cottage but comes into contact with much of London society; she dresses as a shepherdess, including crooked staff and pocketful of turnips, to search for her missing Henry Lambert; eventually reunited with the mother she thought dead, she marries Henry and becomes Lady Laughable in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Blore Butler for Sir Lawrence Mont and Aunt Emily Mont; he helps Dinny Cherrell find a pawnbroker in John Galsworthy's *Maid In Waiting*.

Blore District Officer in Fada who is ready to press charges against Johnson for stealing government funds; he is released before a trial begins and is replaced by Rudbeck in Joyce Cary's *Mister Johnson*.

Blore, Sammy Rustic, gossiping chorister in Thomas Hardy's *Two on a Tower*.

Blore, William Henry Retired police detective whose perjured testimony resulted in the prison death of an innocent man in Agatha Christie's *And Then There Were None*.

Blorna, Hubert Successful lawyer, employer, and friend of Katharina Blum; when he remains loyal to Katharina, he and his wife, Trude, become targets for attacks by the tabloid press in Heinrich Böll's *The Lost Honor of Katharina Blum*.

Blossom, Pear Young slave who becomes Wang Lung's mistress in Pearl Buck's *The Good Earth*; after Wang Lung's death, she cares for his and O-lan's retarded daughter; following the daughter's death, she enters a nunnery in *Sons*.

Blotton, Mr. Member of the Pickwick Club and quarrelsome rival of Samuel Pickwick in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Blount, Angus Young scamp who jilts Annabel Upchurch in Ellen Glasgow's *The Romantic Comedians*.

Blount, Colonel Nina's eccentric father, who supports a movie being filmed on his estate; he purchases the film when it cannot find a commercial outlet and shows it for his own pleasure in Evelyn Waugh's *Vile Bodies*.

Blount, Eva Artist married to Gilbert Blount; becomes involved in an affair with Lionel Lane after Blount's death; commits suicide by jumping from a window of an apartment building in Richard Wright's *The Outsider*.

Blount, Gilbert (Gil) Communist Party official married to Eva Blount; attempts to recruit Lionel Lane; murdered by Lane in Langley Herndon's apartment in Richard Wright's *The Outsider*.

Blount, Jake Itinerant labor organizer who confides his dreams to the deaf-mute John Singer in Carson McCuller's *The Heart Is a Lonely Hunter*.

Blount, Nina Fiancée of Adam Fenwick-Symes; she eventually marries Eddy Littlejohn; while her husband is away in

the army, she renews her relationship with Adam in Evelyn Waugh's *Vile Bodies*.

Blout, Sir Nicolaus Older follower of Thomas Ratcliffe, Earl of Sussex; he is Walter Raleigh's friend and sparring partner in Sir Walter Scott's *Kenilworth*.

Blow, William Merchant at Bristol on whom Mr. Warner depends for help with benevolent actions on behalf of Mr. Price and his daughter in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Blower, Mrs. Widow of a smuggler; she unsuccessfully woos the Earl of Etherington (Valentine Bulmer) when he moves through the social circle of St. Ronan's Well in Sir Walter Scott's *St. Ronan's Well*.

Bloxham, Eliza Ridd John Ridd's youngest sister, who is a smart, sassy, and sarcastic bookworm; she can be agreeable but has no desire to exercise charm; Eliza and John don't get along well in R. D. Blackmore's *Lorna Doone*.

Bluck, Bully Stentorian leader of the Darlford conservatives who supports Nicholas Rigby's election to Parliament in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby*; or, *The New Generation*.

Blue Islamic fundamentalist who is having an affair with Kadife, daughter of the hotel keeper of the Snow Palace Hotel; strong and well-spoken with a formidable charisma; encourages young women to commit suicide in the name of religion in Orhan Pamuk's *Snow*.

Blue Self-appointed mayor and chronicler of Hard Times; marries Molly Riordan and cares for Jimmy Fee; ambushes and mortally wounds Clay Turner; narrator of E. L. Doctorow's *Welcome to Hard Times*.

Blue, Billy Gangster who attempts to assassinate Legs Diamond and is eventually killed by Diamond in William Kennedy's *Legs*.

Blue, Mr. Short, aging aluminum siding salesman who befriends Frederick Exley in the apartment of the Counselor and recruits him to work as his canvasser; talks incessantly about oral sex; dominated by his common-law wife, Deborah, he is a pathetic figure of frustration and missed opportunities in Frederick Exley's *A Fan's Notes*.

Blue, Walden Tenor saxophonist in John Clellon Holmes's *The Horn*.

Blue Back Old Oneida Indian and friend of Gil Martin in Walter D. Edmonds's *Drums along the Mohawk*.

Blue Beard Wealthy but monstrous looking figure with a blue beard; desires to marry again but finds no one will wed such an ugly creature; finally convinces one of two sisters to share his bed; grants his new bride access to the many chambers filled with gold, silver, and jewels in his vast home but forbids her entry into a locked closet; returns from a trip to discover that his wife has entered the closet and discovered the many bodies of his previous wives—hanging with their throats cut; decides to kill his new wife as punishment but is slain instead by her brothers in Charles Perrault’s “Blue Beard.”

Blue Beard’s New Wife One of two beautiful sisters who agrees to marry the ugly but wealthy figure who has a blue beard; curiosity compels her to open a forbidden closet in her vast castle where she discovers the bloody bodies of her husband’s previous wives—hanging with their throats cut; barely escapes the same fate when her brothers arrive in time to slay Blue Beard in Charles Perrault’s “Blue Beard.”

Bluebell Rabbit jokester and storyteller who escapes with Captain Holly from the doomed Sandleford Warren and joins Hazel’s new colony in Richard Adams’s *Watership Down*.

Blue Billie Childhood foe and later ally of Jimmie Johnson in Stephen Crane’s *Maggie: A Girl of the Streets*; hoodlum whose impending fight with George Kelcey is interrupted by news of Kelcey’s mother’s illness in *George’s Mother*.

Blue Fairy Godmother See Wirtanen, Frank.

Blue Jack Only supportive figure in Cholly’s life; taught him about history, life, and family in Toni Morrison’s *The Bluest Eye*.

Blue Juice Pimp who assaults Jake Jackson after Jackson accuses the prostitute Blanche of picking his pocket in Richard Wright’s *Lawd Today*.

Bluemits, Nancy Shaw Bluestocking daughter of a Scottish friend of the Laird Douglas family; she now resides in Bath and entertains Miss Grizzly Douglas and Mary Douglas in Susan Ferrier’s *Marriage*.

Blue Prairie Woman Nineteenth-century Ojibway woman whose infant daughter is carried away on the back of a dog during a U.S. Cavalry raid; grandmother of Zosie and Mary Shawano in Louise Erdrich’s *The Antelope Wife*.

Blues Berry Prisoner in the stockade; beaten to death by guards led by Fatso Judson in James Jones’s *From Here to Eternity*.

Blueskin Captain of Jonathan Wild’s gang who refuses to give Wild a stolen gold watch; he foments rebellion until Wild has him arrested in Henry Fielding’s *The Life of Mr. Jonathan Wild the Great*. He is a swarthy-faced, immensely strong criminal crony of Jonathan Wild; he shifts his allegiance to Jack Sheppard and dies trying to save him from the gallows in William Harrison Ainsworth’s *Jack Sheppard*.

Bluestone, Alice Youngest daughter of Serjeant Bluestone and close friend of Lady Anna Lovel; she advises Lady Anna not to marry Daniel Thwaite, die tailor, because of the social gulf between them in Anthony Trollope’s *Lady Anna*.

Bluestone, Mrs. Good-hearted wife of the eminent lawyer Serjeant Bluestone; she takes care of Lady Anna Lovel when her mother, the Countess Lovel, turns her out of her home for refusing to marry the young earl, Frederick Lovel, in Anthony Trollope’s *Lady Anna*.

Bluestone, Serjeant Eminent barrister, loud in the courtroom and docile at home, who acts for the Countess Lovel in Anthony Trollope’s *Lady Anna*.

Blum, Andrei Antonovich von Von Lembke’s secretary; raids Stepan’s residence and confiscates political papers in Fyodor Dostoevsky’s *The Possessed*.

Blum, Freddy Randy resident of Emma Lazarus Retirement Home; believed by Mandy Dattner to be the father of her unborn child in Alan Isler’s *The Prince of West End Avenue*.

Blum, Katharina Industrious housekeeper at Dr. Blorna’s; accused of helping the alleged criminal Ludwig Götten escape from the police; kills Werner Tötges, the journalist responsible for slanderous attacks on her and her family, in Heinrich Böll’s *The Lost Honor of Katharina Blum*.

Blum, Minna One of the well-to-do German pupils in the Hanover school; her conventional future life as middle-class wife and mother is pictured by young Miriam Henderson with a mixture of envy and pity in Dorothy Richardson’s *Pointed Roofs*.

Blumberg, Julian Weak, struggling novelist and screenwriter who unwittingly becomes a ghostwriter for Sammy Glick in Budd Schulberg’s *What Makes Sammy Run?*

Blumenfeld, Monroe First child to have his bar mitzvah in the temple David Dehn builds; announces at his bar mitzvah

vah that as an adult he will live in Israel in Jerome Weidman's *The Temple*.

Blumenghast, Olga Young lady of the court of Pisuerga and friend of Laura de Nazianzi; her "exotic, sexless" nature attracts the amorous interest of the Countess Violet of Tolga, despite Olga's love for the aloof Count Ann-Jules in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Blumenthal, Sarah Rabbi at Synagogue of Evolutionary Judaism; married to Rabbi Joshua Gruen; daughter of man known as Yehoshua Mendelssohn; continues to run synagogue after husband's death; falls in love with and marries Thomas Pemberton in E. L. Doctorow's *City of God*.

Blundell Joseph Balterghen's innocuous second secretary; he provides insight into Balterghen's character in Eric Ambler's *Uncommon Danger*.

Blundell, Superintendent Official in charge of the investigation into the death of an unknown man; he welcomes Lord Peter Wimsey's assistance in Dorothy L. Sayers's *The Nine Tailors: Changes Rung on an Old Theme in Two Short Touches and Two Full Peals*.

Blunderbussiana Sixteenth-century painter admired for correctness of anatomical rendering and wild scenes; the son of a bandit, he learns anatomy by dissecting his father's victims; his early life with outlaws provides subjects for paintings; he dies of fever and his body is given to surgeons for dissection in William Beckford's *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

Blunderbussiana, Rouzinski Father of sixteenth-century painter Blunderbussiana and leader of a murderous gang of bandits; his mountain hideouts and exploits provide images for his son's later paintings; his murder victims provide the youngster with opportunities to study anatomy in William Beckford's *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

Blunket, Lady Sir Paul Blunket's wife, a confirmed invalid with a surprising appetite; she is one of the houseguests at Marlowe in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Guy Deverell*.

Blunket, Miss Daughter of Sir Paul and Lady Blunket and a houseguest with them at Marlowe; although she is in her thirties, she giggles and acts very girlish in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Guy Deverell*.

Blunket, Sir Paul Great agriculturalist and eminent authority on liquid manures; he is a stolid guest at Marlowe in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Guy Deverell*.

Blunt, Captain J. K. Affected American supporter of the Spanish royalists who deceitfully wounds Monsieur George in a duel fought over Doña Rita de Lastaola in Joseph Conrad's *The Arrow of Gold: A Story Between Two Notes*.

Blunt, Jack "Irish cockney" sailor aboard the Highlander who uses hair darkener and tries to interpret his dreams in Herman Melville's *Redburn*.

Blunt, Major Hector Taciturn big-game hunter visiting at Fernly Park; he becomes engaged to Flora Ackroyd in Agatha Christie's *The Murder of Roger Ackroyd*.

Blunt, Sir John Nonspeaking role; son of Sir Walter Blunt; ally of King Henry IV; mentioned in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Blunt, Sir Walter Member of Henry IV's court; announces that Hotspur, Mortimer, and the Earl of Douglas have gathered a force against Henry and are assembled at Shrewsbury; comes to Hotspur's camp to parley before the battle; comes to learn of the rebels' quarrels with the king; disguises himself as King Henry in order to act as a decoy; killed by Douglas in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part One*.

Bluntschli, Captain A 34-year-old professional soldier from Switzerland who fought for the Serbian army; climbs into Raina's bedroom through a window to escape possible death; his cynicism clashes with Raina's idealism, as he thinks it is better to carry chocolate than ammunition; later visits the Petkoff household to return Major Petkoff's coat, which Raina lent him so he could escape; a skilled businessman; his pragmatic and worldly attitude contrasts with most of the other characters' idealism; receives notice that his father died, with Bluntschli inheriting a highly successful hotelier business; able to see through Raina's posturing as they try to hide evidence of their previous acquaintance; reveals himself to be a secret romantic; finally becomes engaged to Raina in George Bernard Shaw's play *Arms and the Man*.

Bluton, Gilly (Prince) Sensuous, hedonistic, aggressive mulatto who attempts to seduce Lissa Atkinson; employee of and informer for Proctor Baggart; murdered by Hagar in DuBose Heyward's *Mamba's Daughters*.

Bluward, Terrence (Terry) Writer and wealthy white lesbian lover of Renay Davis in Ann Allen Shockley's *Loving Her*.

Bly, Cornelia Abstract artist and mistress of Augie Poole; bears a child by Poole that Poole unwittingly adopts in Peter De Vries's *The Tunnel of Love*.

Bly, Mr. Man who tried to do something to Kate Fletcher (Armstrong) that was embarrassing for her when she was eleven years old in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Blyth, Lavinia-Ada (Lavvie) Valentine's invalid wife, cheerful despite her suffering, whose childlessness is relieved by the adoption of the ten-year-old deaf-mute "Madonna" (Grice); when Madonna's parentage is revealed, Mrs. Blyth wisely encourages Zack Thorpe to travel with Mat Grice, knowing that Madonna is attracted to Zack, her half brother, in Wilkie Collins's *Hide and Seek*.

Blyth, Mr. Mr. Goodworth's friend and Valentine's father, a businessman whose support of his son's artistic ambitions produces a good man, though not a great artist in Wilkie Collins's *Hide and Seek*.

Blyth, Valentine Whole-hearted man, whose dedication to painting results in some professional success in spite of limited talent; he is devoted to his invalid wife and to his adopted deaf-mute daughter, "Madonna" (Grice), in Wilkie Collins's *Hide and Seek*.

Blythe, Pevensey Editor of *The Outpost* who persuades Michael Mont to accept Foggartism in John Galsworthy's *The Silver Spoon*. He is distressed when Michael turns his attention to slum clearance in *Swan Song*. He writes the preface for Hubert Cherrell's diary in *Maid In Waiting*.

Bo, Karl Marx Law student from Sierra Leone in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

Boa One of the young cadets at Leoncio Prado, a paramilitary academy in Lima; belongs to a secret organization called the "Circle" at the school in which the boys carry out pranks and other mischievous acts in Mario Vargas Llosa's *The Time of the Hero*.

Boam, Major Frequent visitor to the Wandrous home; his pedophilic behavior traumatizes Gloria Wandrous in John O'Hara's *Butterfield 8*.

Boanerges, Lord Old friend of the (old) Duke of Omnium; he teaches Martha Dunstable to blow soap bubbles on scientific principles in Anthony Trollope's *Framley Parsonage*. He appears briefly in *The Bertrams* and in *Orley Farm*.

Board, Mr. Rich, drunken bachelor mayor of Maidenbridge who is loved by Nancy Gipps in T. F. Powys's *Mr. Weston's Good Wine*.

Boardman, Milly Teenaged daughter of Quincy Boardman and student at a Massachusetts boarding school in Albert Halper's *Union Square*.

Boardman, Quincy (Boardie) Widower father of Milly Boardman; executive who lives, with his mistress Margie, in the Glen Cove Apartments in Albert Halper's *Union Square*.

Boarham, Mr. Fashionable suitor of Helen Lawrence (later Huntingdon); he is undaunted in his pursuit of her, notwithstanding her outright refusal in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Boase, Nigel Bruno Greensleave's mystical nurse-companion; he is Will Boase's twin and Adelaide de Crecy's cousin in Iris Murdoch's *Bruno's Dream*.

Boase, Wilfred (Will) Professional actor long enamored of his cousin, Adelaide de Crecy; his duel with Danby Odd results in his marriage to Adelaide; his marriage and career prove unexpectedly successful in Iris Murdoch's *Bruno's Dream*.

Boatwright, Alma Sister of Anney and aunt of Bone and Reese; wife of Wade; leaves Wade after discovering his affairs; has nervous breakdown when her husband claims not to love her; eventually reconciles with Wade in Dorothy Allison's *Bastard Out of Carolina*.

Boatwright, Anney See Waddell, Anney Boatwright Parson.

Boatwright, Carr Only woman in her family to marry an outsider and leave South Carolina; rumored to have been in love with Wade and jealous of her sisters' good looks as a teenager in Dorothy Allison's *Bastard Out of Carolina*.

Boatwright, Earl (Black) Brother of Anney and favorite uncle of Bone and Reese; fighting and infidelities cost him his happiness; tries to kill Glen Waddell for beating Bone in Dorothy Allison's *Bastard Out of Carolina*.

Boatwright, Fay Wife of Nevil; reported to be the fattest as well as most quiet woman in Greenville County in Dorothy Allison's *Bastard Out of Carolina*.

Boatwright, Granny Granddaughter of a Cherokee; matriarch of the Boatwright family; the family storyteller; first in the family to express her distrust of Glen Waddell in Dorothy Allison's *Bastard Out of Carolina*.

Boatwright, Moses Lincoln Black, Harvard-educated philosopher who murdered and cannibalized his victim; interviewed in prison by Max Reddick in John A. Williams's *The Man Who Cried I Am*.

Boatwright, Nevil Husband of Fay; heavy drinker; overhears his mother compare him and his wife to furniture (taking up space and shedding dust); vows to kill Glen Waddell after discovering the rape in Dorothy Allison's *Bastard Out of Carolina*.

Boatwright, Raylene Sister of Anney and aunt of Bone and Reese; discovers bruises and belt welts on Bone; asks her brother Earle to kill Glen Waddell; Bone moves in with her after Anney leaves; she is a lesbian and the most stable member of the family in Dorothy Allison's *Bastard Out of Carolina*.

Boatwright, Ruth Sister to Anney and aunt to Bone and Reese; married to Travis; mother of eight children; works in a factory; when she becomes ill with cancer, Bone moves in to help care for her; on her deathbed Ruth is the first adult to discuss Bone's abuse, which validates the problem for her niece in Dorothy Allison's *Bastard Out of Carolina*.

Boatwright, Ruth Anne (Bone) Thirteen-year-old daughter of Anney Boatwright; rejects religion as a salvation from the violence of her stepfather, Glen Waddell; moves in with her aunt to escape her stepfather, who rapes and beats her; rejected by her mother, who chooses Glen over her in Dorothy Allison's *Bastard Out of Carolina*.

Boaz Martian army sergeant in Kurt Vonnegut's *The Sirens of Titan*.

Bob Boyish man who is Don Dubrow's errand boy in Don's Resale Shop, a junk store; wants to take part in the heist of a coin collection, including American Buffalo nickels, in David Mamet's play *American Buffalo*.

Bob Frightened, silly musician; George thinks of Bob as a friend but realizes Bob is afraid of being alone in Rex Warner's *The Wild Goose Chase: An Allegory*.

Bob Husband of Constance Marlow; the Logan brothers mistake Bob and Constance for bowling trophy thieves and shoot them in Richard Brautigan's *Willard and His Bowling Trophies*.

Bob Ines's brother who does not want an older man to marry his sister because he believes in youth as the paradigm of beauty and purity; unfortunately, later discovers that

he will also become old in Juan Carlos Onetti's "Welcome, Bob."

Bob Milly's husband, who informs May Quest that her daughter, Martha, is employed in England by a communist writer in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Bob Old friend of Emma Evans; he helped Emma when she first started modeling and has recently offered her a job on a television news program in Margaret Drabble's *The Garrick Year*.

Bob Son of Torvald and Nora Helmer in Henrik Ibsen's play *A Doll's House*.

Bob Turnkey of the Marshalsea debtors' prison when William Dorrit was first imprisoned; he was a good friend to Amy Dorrit and assisted her in her effort to support her family in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Bob, Little Jen's two-year-old brother in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Bob and Gertrude American Protestant missionaries in the Brazilian village of Mairun in Darcy Ribeiro's *Maira*.

Bobbe, Comrade-Editor (satirical portrait of D. H. Lawrence) Vain, class-conscious Socialist political writer whom George Winterbourne meets at a London literary evening in Richard Aldington's *Death of a Hero*.

Bobbie Homosexual friend of Alva in Wallace Thurman's *The Blacker the Berry*.

Bobby German bartender and boarder at Fraulein Schroeder's in Christopher Isherwood's *Goodbye to Berlin*.

Bobby Lee Accomplice of The Misfit; carries out the murder of Bailey and other members of his family in Flannery O'Connor's "A Good Man Is Hard to Find."

Bobchinsky One of two squires in a small Russian town who announces that a mysterious stranger has arrived; believes the traveler to be the expected inspector general from St. Petersburg in Nikolai Gogol's "The Inspector General."

Bober, Helen Twenty-three-year-old daughter of Morris and Ida Bober; pursued by Frank Alpine in Bernard Malamud's *The Assistant*.

Bober, Ida Wife of Morris Bober in Bernard Malamud's *The Assistant*.

Bober, Morris Jewish storekeeper in Bernard Malamud's *The Assistant*.

Bobinôt Acadian farmer who is in love with Calixta, although the latter is romantically attracted to Alcée Laballière; proposes marriage to Calixta several times and is rejected; attends the Acadian ball, where he is distracted by Calixta's presence; finally secures Calixta's consent to marry him after Alcée abandons her at the ball in Kate Chopin's "At the 'Cadian Ball."

Bobinôt Acadian farmer; husband of Calixta and father of four-year-old Bibi; waylaid by a thunderstorm while out doing errands with his son; unaware that Calixta has had a sudden sexual encounter with her former romantic interest Alcée Laballière while he is away in Kate Chopin's "The Storm."

Bobo One of the four African-American boys caught swimming in the Harvey's pool; watches his friends Buck and Lester get shot by Jim Harvey; beaten and hanged from a tree; then burnt with tar, feathered, and set on fire by a white mob in Richard Wright's "Big Boy Leaves Home."

Bobo Party host whose gatherings include an eclectic mix of the old aristocrats, nouveau riche, intellectuals, artists, and stylish youths in Carlos Fuentes's *Where the Air Is Clear*.

Bobochka Soviet Writers' Union official in charge of Henry Bech's itinerary in Russia in John Updike's *Bec h: A Book*.

Bobynin (zek) Boss of Laboratory Number Seven at the Marfino gulag prison camp located in the Moscow suburbs in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *The First Circle*.

Bocage Dishonest caretaker at Michel's Norman estate, La Morinière; father of Charles and Alcide in André Gide's *The Immoralist*.

Bocage, Alcide Younger son of the dishonest caretaker at Michel's Norman estate, La Morinière; poaches on the estate at night in André Gide's *The Immoralist*.

Bocage, Charles Older son of the dishonest caretaker at Michel's Norman estate, La Morinière; at first befriended by Michel, but later their friendship cools in André Gide's *The Immoralist*.

Bocanegra Dog who attacks Guzmán, loyal to its sire, and appears to el Señor in a vision in Carlos Fuentes's *Terra Nostra*.

Bocastle, Lady Doris Wife of Lord Bocastle; she makes Lewis Eliot her confidant in C. P. Snow's *The Light and the Dark*.

Bocastle, Lord Hugh Brother of Lady Muriel Royce; he is crushed by the death of his only child in World War II in C. P. Snow's *The Light and the Dark*.

Bocadolce, Andrea President of Venice art society; his pronouncement that nut oil is a canvas varnish superior to egg whites leads to the decline of Sucrewasser and the ascent of Og of Basan and Andrew Guelph in William Beckford's *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

Bodach Glas Foreboding apparition which has warned the MacIvors of imminent death or captivity for three hundred years in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Bodden, Junior (Speedy, Speedy-Boy) Tough and determined crew member of the *Lillias Eden* and only survivor of its wreck in Peter Matthiessen's *Far Tortuga*.

Boddick, Henry Ex-serviceman, out of work, who accepts Michael Mont's offer to start a poultry farm in John Galsworthy's *The Silver Spoon*.

Boddy, Mr. Feeble but cheerful old man with a wooden leg; he entertains by playing his fiddle and dies pathetically as a derelict in George Gissing's *Thyrza*.

Bode, Almeric Young man in love with Alison Edgeworth; he runs away with her when Grant Edgeworth is discovered to be the father of her son, Richard, in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A House and Its Head*.

Bode, Dulcia Almeric's sister, a friend of Nance and Sibyl Edgeworth; she is outspoken but warm and cheerful in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A House and Its Head*.

Bode, Else David Parker's housekeeper, who loves Gordon Paget; she leaves the nursery for a while after Meg Eliot arrives to convalesce from her nervous breakdown in Angus Wilson's *The Middle Age of Mrs. Eliot*.

Bode, Father Nondescript, good, selfless assistant priest to the parish of St. Luke's, who makes a contrast with the well-heeled connoisseur vicar, Father Thames, in Barbara Pym's *A Glass of Blessings*. His scheduled succession to the retiring Father Thames is mentioned in Edwin Braithwaite's reminiscences about the parish in *Quartet in Autumn*.

Bode, Mr. Almeric's father, who has money through his wife's inheritance in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A House and Its Head*.

Bode, Mrs. Almeric's mother; she is embarrassed when he and Alison Edgeworth run away together in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A House and Its Head*.

Bodeen, Gabriella Glamorous actress with whom Lee Youngdahl believes himself in love in Mark Harris's *Wake Up, Stupid*.

Bodger Dean of students at Steering School and friend of Jennie Fields and Garp in John Irving's *The World According to Garp*.

Bodien Disbarred plumber employed by Norman Moonbloom in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Bodine, Pig Former shipmate of Benny Profane; involved with the Whole Sick Crew in Thomas Pynchon's *V*; possibly Seaman Bodine in *Gravity's Rainbow*.

Bodine, Seaman AWOL seaman who befriends Tyrone Slothrop and Roger Mexico in Thomas Pynchon's *Gravity's Rainbow*; possibly Pig Bodine in *V*.

Bodine, William Yancey Organizer of a secret association to advance Americanism and to persecute Jews, blacks, and Catholics in T. S. Stribling's *Unfinished Cathedral*.

Bodkin, Peter Eldest son of Sir Nicholas and supporter of Tom Daly in opposing the guerillas and revolutionaries struggling against the Irish landowners in Anthony Trollope's *The Landleaguers*.

Bodkin, Sir Boreas Windbag secretary of the Post Office; he rebukes the clerk, Samuel Crocker, for bad behavior in Anthony Trollope's *Marion Fay*.

Bodkin, Sir Nicholas Conservative landowner in County Galway and opponent of Home Rule; he believes tenants must be kept in their place and that nothing must get in the way of hunting in Anthony Trollope's *The Landleaguers*.

Bodle, Betty Daughter of the Laird of Kilmarkeckle; Claud Walkinshaw arranges her marriage to his son Walter, and she dies in childbirth without producing the male heirs Claud had wanted in John Galt's *The Entail*.

Bodle, Laird of Kilmarkeckle Betty Bodle's father, who is obsessed with snuff in John Galt's *The Entail*.

Body (Bloodworth), William S. (Willie) Lover of Lavinia Masterson and father, by his half sister Carrie Trout, of Abraham Dolphin in Leon Forrest's *The Bloodworth Orphans*.

Bodyagin, Ignat Twenty-year-old local food commissar in a Russian district; communist and member of the Red Party; encounters his father, who has been arrested for leading a Cossack insurrection; although he holds the power to save his father from the firing squad, he and his father cannot reconcile their bitter differences; later, while fleeing the Cossack army, saves a young orphaned boy from freezing to death; soon dies at the hands of the pursuing Cossacks in Mikhail Sholokhov's "The Food Commissar."

Boeffleurs, Chevalier De Corrupt French nobleman, who forces Baron Julius von Konigstein to be his accomplice in cheating Albert St. George at the gambling house in Benjamin Disraeli's *Vivian Grey*.

Boeuf, Madame Having been pursued by a rhinoceros, rushes into the office and reports her husband sick; when she realizes the rhinoceros waiting at the staircase is her spouse, joins him by jumping on his back in Eugène Ionesco's play *Rhinoceros*.

Boeuf, Monsieur Another colleague of Berenger's; one of the first to transform into a rhinoceros; his name means "ox" in Eugène Ionesco's play *Rhinoceros*.

Boffin, Henrietty Noddy Boffin's plump, cheerful wife, who aims to be a "high-flyer" of fashion; she wishes to adopt an orphan to replace John Harmon, and, after the child dies, adopts Sloppy in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Boffin, Mr. Arch conservative left out of the (younger) Duke of Omnium's coalition government; he allies himself with Sir Orlando Drought to bring the duke's administration down in Anthony Trollope's *The Prime Minister*.

Boffin, Nicodemus (Noddy) Large, child-like, benevolent foreman of the mounds, who inherited Harmon's estate after John Harmon was presumed dead; he invites Bella Wilfer to live with him and his wife, and gradually changes into a miser, but only to teach Bella the danger of becoming too mercenary in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Bogan, Charles Senior partner at Bogan, Rapley, Vit-rano, and Havarac; cousin to the Senator who assists Aricia

in obtaining his reward for being a whistle blower; his role in the conspiracy against the government is revealed by Patrick Lanigan, and he is indicted by the federal government in John Grisham's *The Partner*.

Bogan, Lewis Chicago writer who carries on a love relationship with the married Anne Bebreuilh, a character based on author Simone de Beauvoir's own life; his character is based on the American writer Nelson Algren in Simone de Beauvoir's *The Mandarins*.

Bogard, Léry Scholar who accompanies Samuele to the Villa Horace for a week visit as the guest of Marie-Astrée-Luce de Morfontaine in Thornton Wilder's *The Cabala*.

Bogardes, Jack (Jackie, Jacques) Wealthy but neurotic journalist who lives with his mother on Park Avenue; friend of Eric Eisner and lover of Marie Curtin in Phillip Lopate's *Confessions of Summer*.

Bogardus, Peter Orderly in a Chicago hospital where Roger Ashley works briefly; the first to expose Ashley to the concept of reincarnation in Thornton Wilder's *The Eighth Day*.

Bogart, Dr. Dominic Clergyman and longtime friend of Aaron Burr; officiates at Burr's marriage to Eliza Bowen Jumel in Gore Vidal's *Burr*.

Bogart, Marin Daughter of Charlotte Douglas and Warren Bogart; runs off with leftist revolutionaries in Joan Didion's *A Book of Common Prayer*.

Bogart, Mrs. Strict Baptist and neighbor of the Kennicotts in Sinclair Lewis's *Main Street*.

Bogart, Warren Wandering ne'er-do-well; first husband of Charlotte Douglas and later her lover; father of Marin Bogart in Joan Didion's *A Book of Common Prayer*.

Bogen, Harry (Heshalle, Heshie) Women's garment manufacturer who steals from his own firm, Apex Modes, and makes his partner, Meyer Babushkin, take the blame and go to jail; narrator of Jerome Weidman's *I Can Get It for You Wholesale*; enters into partnership with and steals from Hrant Yazdabian; has his own money stolen by Martha Mills, his girlfriend; narrator of *What's in It for Me?*

Bogen, Mrs. Mother of Harry Bogen in Jerome Weidman's *I Can Get It for You Wholesale*; becomes ill and dies while Harry is trying to escape to Europe in *What's in It for Me?*

Bogger, George Epileptic who lives with his parents and works as a roadman with the highway department; dies of a seizure while hunting frogs in Mark Steadman's *A Lion's Share*.

Bogle, Benjamin ("Fish Benjie") Scots ragamuffin, an impudent urchin who becomes the resourceful ally and coconspirator in "John Macnab's" plot to poach the two stags and salmon in John Buchan's *John Macnab*.

Bogolepov, Elizaveta Innokentievna See Wind, Dr. Elizaveta Innokentievna Bogolepov Pnin.

Bogrov, Michael (Prisoner No. 38) Former sailor on the Battleship Potemkin and Nicolas Rubashov's broken-spirited friend; he is imprisoned, viciously tortured, and executed as a political extremist for opposing No. 1's naval construction plans in Arthur Koestler's *Darkness at Noon*.

Bogoby, J. G. Landlord of the Sol's Arms in Cook's Court in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Bohack Leader of Happy Valley Commune in Don DeLillo's *Great Jones Street*.

Bohemian Petitioner Brother of the Jesuit from Peru; he petitions the King of Bulgaria for the return of his wife in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Bohemond Prince and Count of Tarentum; he is a crafty Norman-Italian crusader, who becomes Emperor Alexius Comnenus's ally only after receiving several large bribes in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Bohl, Jimmy Argus, North Dakota, steakhouse owner briefly married to Sita Kozka in Louise Erdrich's *The Beet Queen*.

Böhm, Arno Old-time Block Elder, Kapo, and Camp Kapo; kills men for selling tea on the black market and whips others for minor offenses in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Böhm, Lotte Lover of Igor Karlovy in Leon Uris's *Armageddon*.

Bohn, Harry Friend of Luke Lampson; born of his dead mother's body; helps to bury Hattie Lampson in John Hawkes's *The Beetle Leg*.

Bohr, Margrethe Wife of Danish physicist Niels Bohr; disapproves of his meeting with German physicist Werner

Heisenberg in Nazi-occupied Copenhagen in Michael Frayn's *Copenhagen*.

Bohr, Niels Danish physicist and pioneer of quantum mechanics; winner of the 1922 Nobel Prize in physics; director of the Institute of Theoretical Physics at the University of Copenhagen; married to Margrethe Bohr; half-Jewish man working in Nazi-occupied Copenhagen when he is visited by his younger German colleague Werner Heisenberg in September 1941 in Michael Frayn's *Copenhagen*.

Bohun, Aubrey Charming, wealthy, influential, but unprincipled owner of Bohun Castle; he is drawn back to his home in Hartlebury after 10 years' absence by the political turmoil of the Reform Bill and decides to contest the borough seat of Fanchester as a liberal-independent; he wins by one vote (that of the Whig, Mr. Gainsborough) and makes a great impact in London; at the same time, he courts Helen Molesworth, who accepts his advances but later discovers his unprincipled nature in Benjamin Disraeli's *A Year at Hartlebury; or, The Election*.

Bohun, Aveline de Lady-prize of the tournament held by Henry III in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondville*.

Boilermaker, The Friendly mechanic who helps the protagonist, Marlow, refit the damaged steamer in central Africa; often speaks of his children and pet pigeons in Joseph Conrad's *Heart of Darkness*.

Bois, Monsieur Du French gentleman who accompanies Madame Duval to England; he speaks only French and returns to France without her in Frances Burney's *Evelina*.

Boisbelle, Josephine de Sister of the Marquis de Montfleuri; forced into an early marriage, she is estranged from her husband when she meets Lionel Desmond, whose child she bears and commits to his care and Geraldine Verney's while secluded in England; her reputation thus untarnished when her husband dies, she hopes to marry her first love in Charlotte Smith's *Desmond*.

Boise (Boy) Cat that is Thomas Hudson's companion in Ernest Hemingway's *Islands in the Stream*.

Bois-Guilbert, Brian de Proud Norman Templar and famed crusader; he is an adherent of Prince John; he falls in love with and kidnaps Rebecca the Jewess, taking her to Templestowe; when she is sentenced to death for witchcraft, he is commanded to fight as the Temple's champion; she spurns his offer to sacrifice his ambitions and escape with her; he is defeated by her champion, Ivanhoe, in Sir Walter Scott's *Ivanhoe*.

Boissec Scoffing, pompous professor from M. Paul Emanuel's college; he suggests that Lucy Snowe's compositions are plagiarized and forces her to take an examination in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Bojanus, Mr. Cockney tailor of socialist sympathies who helps the younger Theodore Gumbriel perfect his pneumatic pants in Aldous Huxley's *Antic Hay*.

Bok, Yakov Shepsovitch (Yakov Ivanovitch Dologushev) Jewish handyman arrested for the murder of a young boy and sent to prison in Bernard Malamud's *The Fixer*.

Boke, Miss Fat and friendly newcomer whose monopolization of William Baxter at Miss Lola Pratt's going-away party almost induces him to commit mayhem in Booth Tarkington's *Seventeen*.

Bokonon See Johnson, Lionel Boyd.

Bokum, Mrs. Widow who is Mrs. MacStinger's bridesmaid at her marriage to John Bunsby in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Bolam, Enid Abrasive administrative head of Steen Psychiatric Clinic; she is murdered in P. D. James's *A Mind to Murder*.

Bolam, Marion Self-effacing cousin of Enid Bolam in P. D. James's *A Mind to Murder*.

Boland Bully from the Belvedere School who interrogates Stephen Dedalus in James Joyce's *A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man*.

Boland, Miss Middle-aged academic who becomes involved romantically with F. X. Enderby; she is shy but friendly and masks her self-doubts with a confident manner in Anthony Burgess's *Enderby Outside*.

Bold, Eleanor See Harding, Eleanor.

Bold, John Zealous surgeon and town councilor, who leads the attack on Septimus Harding for alleged abuse of a charitable trust; he marries Eleanor, Mr. Harding's daughter, in Anthony Trollope's *The Warden*.

Bold, Johnny Baby son of the widowed Eleanor Harding Bold; Mr. Slope coos over the child in order to flatter his mother, whom he hopes to marry in Anthony Trollope's *Barchester Towers*.

Bold, Mary Sister of John Bold and friend and later sister-in-law of Eleanor Harding Bold in Anthony Trollope's *The Warden*. She is Johnny Bold's adoring aunt in *Barchester Towers*.

Boldero, Mr. Diminutive financier and partner of the younger Theodore Gumbriel in the marketing of his pneumatic pants in Aldous Huxley's *Antic Hay*.

Boldieu, Paul (Kid Faro, Scot, Scotch, Scotcho, Scotty) Baseball pitcher and boyhood friend of Jack Duluoz in Jack Kerouac's *Doctor Sax*, *Maggie Cassidy*, and *Book of Dreams*.

Boldini, Francesco Tricky, dishonest, experienced Legionnaire; he is a source of information for the Geste brothers; he plots to steal the jewel Michael Geste supposedly took; he is a spy for Color Sergeant Lejaune in Percival Christopher Wren's *Beau Geste*.

Boldwig, Captain Fierce little man, who catches Samuel Pickwick sleeping on his property in a wheelbarrow and puts him in the stocks in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Boldwood, John Gentleman farmer obsessively in love with but rejected by Bathsheba Everdene; expecting at last to win her after the extended absence of her deceitful husband, Frank Troy, Boldwood is deranged by Troy's reappearance and kills him; his death sentence is commuted in Thomas Hardy's *Far from the Madding Crowd*.

Boleo, Joe Skilled woodsman and courier for the American forces in the Mohawk Valley; instrumental in saving Gil Martin's family from destruction in Walter D. Edmonds's *Drums Along the Mohawk*.

Boles, Terence Mark Coldridge's publisher in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Boleyn, Anna Spirit of the ill-fated second wife of Henry VIII; she recounts her experiences to Judge Minos to gain entry to Elysium; her sufferings from her own ambition, as well as at the hands of her scheming father and the king, form the last chapter of Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Boleyn, Daniel Nineteen-year-old homosexual Irish naïf, who has written "one most lovely poem"; under Horace Zagreus's tutelage, he undergoes a course of instruction in the ways of apéry; his innocence and naïveté highlight the hypocracies and pretensions of bohemian society in Wyndham Lewis's *The Apes of God*.

Bolgolam, Skyresh High Admiral of Lilliput; his malice toward Lemuel Gulliver is increased when Gulliver seizes the Blefuscu fleet; he acts for the wishes of the Empress of Lilliput in trying to gain the capital penalty when Gulliver is impeached in Jonathan Swift's *Travels into Several Remote Nations of the World. In Four Parts. By Lemuel Gulliver*.

Bolin, Lester Scientist who assists Robert Softly in developing a cosmic language based on mathematical principles in Don DeLillo's *Ratner's Star*.

Bolingbroke, Henry Duke of Hereford, son of John of Gaunt in William Shakespeare's play *Richard II*.

Bolkonskaya, Lise Andrew's good-natured wife who dies in childbirth in Leo Tolstoy's *War and Peace*.

Bolkonskaya, Marya Sad and suffering daughter of the crudely stern Prince Bolkonski, a retired military commander; endures her father's cruel treatment and her isolated life in the country; later marries Nicholas Rostov, who rescues the princess from a lonely solitude after her father dies in the war with Napoleon in Leo Tolstoy's *War and Peace*.

Bolkonsky, Andrei Ambitious and intelligent son of Prince Bolkonsky, a retired military commander; seen as coldly analytical and lacking emotion; despairs after the death of his wife, Lise; falls in love with Natasha Rostova, but cannot overlook her earlier love for Anatole in Leo Tolstoy's *War and Peace*.

Bolkonsky, Prince Andrei's old-fashioned father; lives as a recluse in the country after retiring as a military commander from the army; stern in general and often cruel toward his daughter Marya in particular; cynical about the changes that modern life is bringing to Russia; forced to return to his military duties in the war with Napoleon; dies as the French advance toward his country estate in Leo Tolstoy's *War and Peace*.

Bollens, Farmer Prosperous, middle-aged country man with whom Adelaide Hinton elopes, freeing Edward Sprin-grove from his engagement in Thomas Hardy's *Desperate Remedies*.

Bolling, Dr. Romantic and restless father of Binx Bolling; joins the R.C.A.F. and dies during World War II in Walker Percy's *The Moviegoer*.

Bolling, Emily See Cutrer, Emily Bolling.

Bolling, John Bickerson (Binx, Jack) New Orleans stockbroker and film buff who pursues money, women, and God; narrator of Walker Percy's *The Moviegoer*.

Bolling, Kate Cutrer See Cutrer, Kate.

Bollum, Richard Nefarious partner of Timothy Crinkett; he persuades John Caldigate to pay Crinkett back part of the purchase price for a gold mine in New South Wales; the payment looks like a bribe and further increases Caldigate's troubles in Anthony Trollope's *John Caldigate*.

Bolo, Miss Lady Snuphanuph's card-playing companion, with whom Samuel Pickwick plays whist in a cut-throat match in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Bologna, Antonio de The duchess's steward and later husband; flees to Ancona with his eldest son on the Duchess's orders; optimistic about reconciliation with her; haunted by the duchess's echo in a graveyard; approaches the cardinal about a truce but is stabbed by Bosola in John Webster's *The Duchess of Malfi*.

Bolowski, Lazarus London music publisher who prints but does not distribute Hugh Firmin's songs in Malcolm Lowry's *Under the Volcano*.

Bolsover, Gwen Real-estate secretary who unwittingly helps Michael Cullen in a shady real-estate deal while becoming his lover in Alan Sillitoe's *A Start in Life*.

Bolster, Bridget Key witness, along with John Kenneby, at Lady Mason's trial for forgery; she withstands a withering examination from Mr. Chaffanbrass in Anthony Trollope's *Orley Farm*.

Bolt Chauffeur at Rudge Hall, the estate for which Lester Carmody is trustee in P. G. Wodehouse's *Money for Nothing*.

Bolt Master's mate of the English sloop *Amelia* captured by Peyrol while spying for the English in Joseph Conrad's *The Rover*.

Bolt Pander's servant; ordered to rape Marina in order to bring an end to her virtuous talk, which has had an adverse effect on Pander's brothel business; succumbs to Marina's virtuous speech as well, however, and agrees to find her a more suitable place to work and live in William Shakespeare's play *Pericles*.

Bolt, Cameron Husband of Francesca Fox Bolt; district attorney seeking election as attorney general of California in Gail Godwin's *Glass People*.

Bolt, Carl Adoptive father of Molly Bolt in Rita Mae Brown's *Rubyfruit Jungle*.

Bolt, Carrie Adoptive mother of Molly Bolt in Rita Mae Brown's *Rubyfruit Jungle*.

Bolt, Francesca Fox Wife of Cameron Bolt and, briefly, seeker of her own identity in Gail Godwin's *Glass People*.

Bolt, Molly (Moll) Illegitimate child, adopted daughter of Carl and Carrie Bolt, lesbian heroine, and narrator of Rita Mae Brown's *Rubyfruit Jungle*.

Bolt, Mrs. Extortionate landlady of the lodging house where Bernard Kingcote and his sister stay in George Gissing's *Isabel Clarendon*.

Bolt, Myra University student who is defended by Lewis Eliot when she is threatened with expulsion for sexual misconduct in C. P. Snow's *The Sleep of Reason*.

Bolt, Rachel Confidante and New York guide of Hagar Ashendyne; recovers from her husband's abuse in Mary Johnston's *Hagar*.

Bolt, Sir Simon Longtime Master of the Brotherton Hunt known far and wide for his expertise with horse and hound in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*

Boltby, John Family lawyer of Sir Harry Hotspur; he learns of George Hotspur's debts and actress mistress, Lucy Morton, and advises his client to forbid his daughter, Emily, to marry the rogue in Anthony Trollope's *Sir Harry Hotspur of Humblethwaite*.

Bolter, The Youngest sister of Sadie Radlett and Emily Warbeck and mother of Fanny Logan; married at least three times and the veteran of many love affairs, she has been almost entirely absent from Fanny's life until she returns to England from Europe at the outbreak of World War II in Nancy Mitford's *The Pursuit of Love*.

Bolton Defrauding steward of the Mansfield family in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Bolton Third lieutenant of the *Indefatigable* in C. S. Forster's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*. He has been promoted and is captain of the *Caligula*, though he lacks the manners

and elegance that are usually requisite for his station in life in *Ship of the Line*.

Bolton, Bolton Oliver Farmer and caretaker of the Kilburn estate in William Dean Howells's *Annie Kilburn*.

Bolton, Chick Black racketeer obsessed with hatred for all whites; counterpart of Hank Dean in Julian Mayfield's *The Grand Parade*.

Bolton, Fanny Daughter of the porter at Shepherd's Inn; Arthur Pendennis is enamored of her until his mother rescues him, fearing a dishonorable liaison; Fanny then marries Samuel Huxter in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Bolton, Harry Sir Thomas Sindall's virtuous cousin, heir apparent to the Sindall estate and lover of Lucy Sindall in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of the World*.

Bolton, Harry (Bury) Mysterious friend of Redburn; crushed to death between a whale and a ship in Herman Melville's *Redburn*.

Bolton, Ivy Gossipy Tevershall parish nurse, who comes to Wragby Hall to care for the crippled Sir Clifford Chatterley; still loving her husband, who died in a mine accident, she inspires Lady Chatterley with her remarks on the lasting value of "touch" between lovers; she enters into "an intimacy of perversity" with Chatterley, who gives over full control to her as a "Magna Mater" figure at the end of D. H. Lawrence's *Lady Chatterley's Lover*.

Bolton, Jackie Founder of the first "true" Communist Party in Martha Quest's town; he scoffs at people like Boris Kruger for organizing ineffective groups like Sympathizers for Russia in Doris Lessing's *A Proper Marriage* and in *A Ripple from the Storm*.

Bolton, Margaret Sympathetic wife of Robert Bolton; she joins with her husband in urging Hester Bolton to escape from her repressive mother by marrying John Caldigate in Anthony Trollope's *John Caldigate*.

Bolton, Mary Religious fanatic obsessed by the idea of dominating her daughter, Hester, and saving her from John Caldigate; when the young people marry, she becomes nearly deranged, and after a scandal erupts around the husband, she locks Hester up in Puritan Grange; even when Caldigate is cleared of a bigamy charge, she remains implacable towards him in Anthony Trollope's *John Caldigate*.

Bolton, Mr. Fanny Bolton's father, porter of Shepherd's Inn in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Bolton, Mrs. Fanny Bolton's mother, portress of Shepherd's Inn in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Bolton, Mrs. Plain and dowdy wife of Captain Bolton; her appearance somewhat comforts Maria Hornblower in C. S. Forester's *Ship of the Line*.

Bolton, Nicholas Cambridge banker devoted to his only daughter, Hester, and deeply pained by her mother's cruel treatment of her; he turns against Hester's husband, John Caldigate, when the young man is said to have committed bigamy in Anthony Trollope's *John Caldigate*.

Bolton, Nicholas (the younger) Narrow-minded son of a successful Cambridge banker; he shares his parents' religious bigotry in Anthony Trollope's *John Caldigate*.

Bolton, Pauliny Wife of Oliver Bolton and proud housekeeper of the Kilburns in William Dean Howells's *Annie Kilburn*.

Bolton, Robert Easy-going, gregarious Cambridge attorney and son of Nicholas by his first marriage; observing his stepmother's tyranny towards her daughter, Hester, he advises Hester to marry John Caldigate in Anthony Trollope's *John Caldigate*.

Bolton, Ruth Philadelphia Quaker; medical student and girlfriend of Philip Sterling in Samuel Langhorne Clemens and Charles Dudley Warner's *The Gilded Age*.

Bolton, Stawarth Brusque but chivalrous captain in the English army; he provides protection for the Glendinning house and family in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery*.

Bolton, William Successful London barrister son of Nicholas Bolton; he succeeds in reconciling his parents to the marriage of their daughter, Hester, and John Caldigate in Anthony Trollope's *John Caldigate*.

Boltwood Church Bishop who is the father of Tess; he is pleased by her announcement of marriage with Stephen Freer in C. P. Snow's *The Malcontents*.

Boltwood, Bella-Lenore Associate of Nathaniel Turner Witherspoon and lover of fairy tales in Leon Forrest's *The Bloodworth Orphans*.

Boltwood, Tess University student who is a member of a Marxist group planning political action; she believes the death of Bernard Kelshall was martyrdom and accepts Stephen Freer's proposal of marriage in C. P. Snow's *The Malcontents*.

Bom Russian clown; paired with Bim he comments critically on English society in the Epilogue to Richard Aldington's *The Colonel's Daughter*.

Bom Tormentor created by and identified with the "I"; his arrival is awaited in the third section of Samuel Beckett's *How It Is*.

Bomba, Kalabi Son of Lahilatoul Kalabi and brother of Kalabi Dauman in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Bombie of the Frizzled Head (Snow Ball) Witchlike black servant of Heer Peter Piper in James Kirke Paulding's *Koningsmarke*.

Bomerer, David Bookkeeper in San Francisco, a loner who is unable to change his empty life and who spends his days trapped in the demands of paperwork, the tragedies he reads about in the newspaper on his way home, and the ecstasy of the movies he watches in the evening in William Saroyan's "Secrets in Alexandria."

Boms, Mr. Clergyman and an obsequious shareholder, who attends the General Meeting of the New Collier Company in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*.

Bomston, Lord Edward Briton living in Switzerland; meets with Juliet and Saint-Preux to discuss their lovers' plight, even though he himself has fallen in love with Juliet; pleads the lovers' case to Juliet's father, Baron d'Etange, but his words are ignored; finally suggests that the couple elope but finds that Juliet will not go against her father's decision that she marry the older de Wolmar in Jean Jacques Rousseau's *The New Héloïse*.

Bon, Charles Probably the son of Thomas Sutpen and his first wife, Eulalia Bon; engaged to his probable half sister Judith Sutpen in William Faulkner's *Absalom, Absalom!*

Bon, Charles Etienne Saint-Valery Son of Charles Bon and his octoroon mistress; father of Jim Bond in William Faulkner's *Absalom, Absalom!*

Bon, Eulalia See Sutpen, Eulalia Bon.

Bonacieux D'Artagnan's landlord who seeks the young musketeer's aid in rescuing his daughter Constance, the

Queen's seamstress; agrees to forgive the back rent owed by the swordsman for his lodgings in repayment in Alexandre Dumas, père's *The Three Musketeers*.

Bonacieux, Constance Queen's young and loyal seamstress; daughter of Bonacieux, D'Artagnan's landlord; abducted on Cardinal Richelieu's orders in order to pry from her information regarding the romance between the Queen and the Duke of Buckingham; imprisoned in a convent where the villainous Lady de Winter poisons her in Alexandre Dumas, père's *The Three Musketeers*.

Bonali, Angela (Angie) Daughter of Vince Bonali; necks in a car during a high school basketball game while the mine accident occurs in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Bonali, Charlie Disaffected wastrel son of Vince Bonali; goes AWOL from the marines in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Bonali, Etta Fat, long-suffering wife of Vince Bonali in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Bonali, Vince Supervisor at the Deepwater Mine who becomes involved in efforts to stop the Brunist cult in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Bonamo Vincentio di Vivaldi's cowardly friend and confidant in Ann Radcliffe's *The Italian*.

Bonamy, Richard (Nick) Jacob Flanders's counterpart, who is attracted to the same women; he is sullen, opportunistic, and meaty where Jacob is bright, beautiful, idealistic, and diaphanous; Jacob writes the saga of his life in letters to Nick in Virginia Woolf's *Jacob's Room*.

Bonaparte Narrator and young soldier who is guarding two enemy spies; quickly grows to like the prisoners, Belcher and 'Awkins; surprised when he is ordered immediately to execute the prisoners as a reprisal against the enemy's execution of their soldiers in Frank O'Connor's "Guests of a Nation."

Bonaparte, Napoleon French dictator who seeks Thomas Paine's support to add legitimacy to his regime in Howard Fast's *Citizen Tom Paine*.

Bonaparte, Napoleon French ruler and lover of Angela Guessippi in Hervey Allen's *Anthony Adverse*.

Bonaparte, Napoleon ("Boney") French emperor and enemy with whose forces the English navy engages battle in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Hotspur*.

Bonaparte, Pauline Licentious wife of General Leclerc; enjoys male attention, especially that of Soliman, the masseur, and becomes a believer in voodoo under his influence; flees Santo Domingo after her husband's death of cholera in Alejo Carpentier's *The Kingdom of This World*.

Bonario Young gentleman and Corbaccio's son; upon encountering Mosca, he initially refuses to speak to him but eventually gives in, only to be informed that his father has disinherited him; ordered to hide and observe Corbaccio and Volpone; instead, observes Volpone's failed seduction of Celia and rescues her after Volpone threatens to rape her; framed by Volpone, Mosca, and Voltore before the Venetian court and accused of kidnapping Celia; finally released and accorded his father's entire property after Volpone ends his ruse in Ben Jonson's play *Volpone*.

Bonbennin bonbobbin-bonbobbinet Exemplary prince, whose name means "Enlightener of the Sun"; he chooses Nanhua out of seven hundred candidates to be his bride, but then barter her for a white mouse with green eyes in an oriental fable by Lien Chi Altangi in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Citizen of the World*.

Bonbon, Louise Childish wife of Sidney Bonbon; ignored by her husband, she becomes romantically involved with Marcus Payne in Ernest J. Gaines's *Of Love and Dust*.

Bonbon, Sidney Cajun plantation overseer who kills Marcus Payne in Ernest J. Gaines's *Of Love and Dust*.

Boncassen, Ezekiel Fortright American scholar engaged in research at the British Museum; proud of his humble origins, he nonetheless has reservations about his daughter, Isabel, entering British aristocracy through marriage to Lord Silverbridge; seeing the young man's devotion, he gives permission for his daughter's marriage in Anthony Trollope's *The Duke's Children*.

Boncassen, Isabel Comely, charming, and outspoken American, the novelty and belle of the season, and daughter of Ezekiel Boncassen; she enchants Lord Silverbridge but is deemed an inappropriate wife by his father, the (younger) Duke of Omnium, because of her antecedents; she charms the duke, who at last gives consent to the wedding in Anthony Trollope's *The Duke's Children*.

Boncassen, Mrs. Reticent and awkward American mother of Isabel; she is somewhat overawed at the prospect of her daughter's entering the highest ranks of British society by marrying Lord Silverbridge in Anthony Trollope's *The Duke's Children*.

Boncoeur, Remi Prep school friend of Sal Paradise; works as a barracks guard in Jack Kerouac's *On the Road*.

Bond, Hamish (Old Man Bond, 'Sieur' Amsh, Alec Hinks, Captain Strike-down-then-make-the-Palaver) Slave runner turned New Orleans plantation owner who buys the mulatto Amantha Starr and takes her as a mistress; hangs himself while a captive of Rau-Ru and black rioters in 1866 in Robert Penn Warren's *Band of Angels*.

Bond, James (Code 007) British Secret Service agent whose 00 code designation gives him a license to kill; he duels LeChiffre at baccarat in Ian Fleming's *Casino Royale*. He pursues Mr. Big, a USSR agent who is running a gold-smuggling scheme in *Live and Let Die*. He foils Hugo Drax's plot to destroy London in *Moonraker*. He uses the name Francs during his investigation of "The Spangled Mob" in *Diamonds Are Forever*. He is the intended victim of an assassination that he foils, but he is perhaps fatally wounded by a poison-tipped blade in Rosa Klebb's shoe in *From Russia, With Love*. Recovering, he acts as a freelance agent in his investigation into mysterious deaths on Crab Key in *Dr. No*. He blocks a plot to rob Fort Knox in *Goldfinger*. He thwarts Ernst Stavro Blofeld's atomic-bomb extortion plot in *Thunderball*. He is seen through the eyes of Vivienne Michel, whom he rescues from professional arsonists in *The Spy Who Loved Me*. He poses as Sir Hilary Bray to infiltrate Blofeld's Alpine fortress; his marriage to Tracy di Vincenzo ends with her murder by Blofeld in *On Her Majesty's Secret Service*. He takes the identity Taro Todoroki on his Japanese mission; he kills Blofeld but loses his memory in *You Only Live Twice*.

Bond, Jim Idiot son of Charles Etienne Saint-Valery Bon and a black woman in William Faulkner's *Absalom, Absalom!*

Bond, May Aspiring actress, Oxford student, and part-time lover of the younger Tom Nimmo; she plans to open a burlesque acting company with Tom, but their plans go awry in Joyce Cary's *Prisoner of Grace*.

Bond, Miss Mr. Bond's daughter, who loves Major Smyth in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Bond, Mr. Gentleman with a wife, several daughters, and a son home from college; the Faulklands stay with them while their country house is being built in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Bondarenko, Gennady Iosifovich Soviet colonel assigned to evaluate Bright Star, an antiballistic-missile defense laser; takes command of the security forces to defend

the project from an Afghan assault; is eventually given command of the facility in Tom Clancy's *The Cardinal of the Kremlin*.

Bondelmonti, Francesco Italian nobleman who heads the Florentine army; a cousin of Euthanasia dei Adimari, he urges her to join the conspiracy to overthrow Castruccio dei Antelminelli in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Bondorlonganon, Father Priest of Wutra, the god worshipped in Oldorando; he conducts the funeral for Laintal Ay's grandfather in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Bondum, Mr. Corrupt bailiff, who tricks William Booth to arrest him and tries to multiply the suits against him in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Bondy, Mr. London pawnbroker who lends money to Dinny Cherrell on Jean Tasburgh Cherrell's pendant in John Galsworthy's *Maid In Waiting*.

Bone, Everard Handsome, clever, churchgoing anthropologist with an eccentric mother; he tries to use Mildred Lathbury to extricate him from a nebulous relationship with his married colleague Helena Napier, and then seems to be interested in Mildred herself in Barbara Pym's *Excellent Women*. His further career is mentioned in *Less Than Angels*.

Bone, Mrs. Eccentric, energetic, elderly widow whose near-madness takes the form of obsessions about dangerous birds and proselytizing Jesuits; she is the agnostic mother of the devout Everard Bone in Barbara Pym's *Excellent Women*. She is briefly mentioned in *Less Than Angels*.

Bonello, Aldo Italian ambulance driver in the command of Frederic Henry during the retreat from Caporetto; wanders off with the hope of being taken prisoner by the Germans in Ernest Hemingway's *A Farewell to Arms*.

Bones, Billy Seaman with a sabre cut who spends his last violent and frightened days as a drunken guest at the Admiral Benbow Inn; Flint's first mate on the *Walrus*, he has possession of Flint's treasure map and is hiding from his *Walrus* shipmates in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

Bones, Brom Rough and strong young man of Sleepy Hollow; popular and athletic; given the name Abraham (Brom) Van Brunt at birth, but is known to everyone as Brom Bones because of his strong frame; courts Katrina Van Tassel, though perhaps not earnestly enough to suit her; views Ichabod Crane as a rival for Katrina's affections, an idea encouraged by her; according to some, chases Ichabod Crane in the

guise of the Headless Horseman in order to scare off his main rival; finally marries Katrina in Washington Irving's "The Legend of Sleepy Hollow."

Bones, Inspector Middle-aged, carelessly dressed policeman who investigates the murder of the Jumper and Professor Duncan McFee at George and Dorothy's apartment; dogmatic yet absurd; arrives to arrest Dorothy for murder, but is dissuaded by his admiration for Dorothy's past as a beautiful actress and his fallible logic; his brother was a patient of the absurd psychiatrist Archie in Tom Stoppard's play *Jumpers*.

Boneyard, Blanche Lebanon Timberlane First wife of Cass Timberlane in Sinclair Lewis's *Cass Timberlane*.

Bongiorno, Ann Chapin See Chapin, Ann.

Bongiorno, Charley Jazz saxophonist and Ann Chapin's first husband in John O'Hara's *Ten North Frederick*.

Bongo, Alf Young homosexual who was raised by Mr. Obo-King; he performs sexual favors in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

Bonham, Al Expert skin diver and small businessman in Ganado Bay, Jamaica; teaches Ron Grant to skin-dive in James Jones's *Go to the Widow-Maker*.

Bonham, Joe American soldier who suffers nearly complete physical incapacitation as the result of wounds received in World War I; his dreams and reminiscences comprise Dalton Trumbo's *Johnny Got His Gun*.

Bonham, Letta Jamaican schoolteacher and wife of Al Bonham; divorces Bonham and moves to Kingston in James Jones's *Go to the Widow-Maker*.

Bonhome Steward and secretary to Count de Vinevil; he accompanies the family to Turkey and is killed with the count in Penelope Aubin's *The Strange Adventures of the Count de Vinevil and His Family*.

Boniface (Father Blinkhoolie) Ineffectual abbot of the Monastery of St. Mary's of Kennaquhair; he is kindly and hospitable, though pompous and insecure; incapable of dealing with the Reformation, he is sent a capable superior whom he resents but to whom he is ultimately forced to relinquish his miter in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery*. After his abdication he acts as mail-gardener at Kinross; he unwillingly aids the rescuers of Queen Mary of Scotland, after which he disguises himself as Blinkhoolie and enters the Abbey of Dundrennan in *The Abbot*.

Boniface, Barnaby Tenant whose offer to permit a neighbor to decide on the merit of the proprietary claims of Walter Warmhouse is rejected; the ensuing lawsuit has gone thirteen years without progress in an anecdote told by Mr. Fielding in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Bonifacia Aguaruna Indian girl abducted by Spanish nuns to be converted at their jungle mission; frees indigenous girls kidnapped by the colonists; marries Lituma and moves to the coastal region; enticed by Lituma's friend when Lituma is imprisoned; becomes a prostitute in the brothel The Green House owned by Chunga in Mario Vargas Llosa's *The Green House*.

Bonifante, Eunice Aunt of Lester Stoner; widow of Al Bonifante, who committed suicide; lover of Sonny, her sister-in-law's husband; finds a new boyfriend; owns a restaurant in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Bonita Eleven-year-old sister of the two main characters, Lyman and Henry, known as the "Crazy Lamartine boys"; lives with her family on a Chippewa Indian reservation in Louise Erdrich's "The Red Convertible."

Bonita, María Prostitute who works in Larsen's brothel in Juan Carlos Onetti's *The Body Snatcher*.

Bonkers (Bonkie) Newfoundland retriever who bites off part of Garp's left ear; Garp bites off one of Bonkers's ears in John Irving's *The World According to Garp*.

Bonnac, Monsieur French nobleman rescued from debtor's prison by Valancourt; later he is given die Castle di Udolpho by Emily St. Aubert in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Bonnard, Dr. Gerard French child-care expert; because of his handicap, Jeremy Trout is placed in Dr. Bonnard's care in Elizabeth Bowen's *Eva Trout, or Changing Scenes*.

Bonnard, Mrs. Gerard Dr. Bonnard's wife, who assists with Jeremy Trout's education in Elizabeth Bowen's *Eva Trout, or Changing Scenes*.

Bonne-chance, Père Good-hearted priest of a country parish in the French colony Saint Domingue; lives with a mistress, Fontelle, by whom he has many children; is executed after a slave rebellion for crimes he did not commit in Madison Smartt Bell's *All Souls' Rising*.

Bonner, Adrian Husband of Margaret; chaplain and headmaster at Fair Haven School; dies of lung problems in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Bonner, Benny Psychology student and older maternal cousin who practices analysis on Joe Sandwich in Peter De Vries's *The Vale of Laughter*.

Bonner, Carl Attorney who represents Hanna Trout in her divorce from Paris; married to Leslie Morgan Bonner; was the youngest Eagle Scout in the history of Georgia and feels he has to live up to his "Eagle Scout" image; is shot and killed by Paris Trout in Pete Dexter's *Paris Trout*.

Bonner, Dolly Mistress of Milton Loftis in William Styron's *Lie Down in Darkness*.

Bonner, Evette Mother of Adrian, wife of Joseph; deserts Adrian at an orphanage when he is six; dies eight months later of cancer in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Bonner, Joseph Anthony (Tony) Bonner Father of Adrian, husband of Evette; leaves Adrian at an orphanage when he is six; later confesses to Margaret that he is Adrian's father and has served time in prison; lives in a house near Margaret and Adrian; outlives his son Adrian and dies at ninety-six in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Bonner, Julianna Ill-tempered, sickly heiress who dies, leaving Beckley Court to Evan Harrington, with whom she had fallen in love, in George Meredith's *Evan Harrington*.

Bonner, Margaret Thirty-three-year-old wife of Adrian, an Anglican pastor at the parish of All Saints High Balsam; her church burns down; she has a daughter; moves to New York after Adrian's death in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Bonner, Mary Sir Thomas Underwood's lovely niece, who arrives from the West Indies needing a home, much to her uncle's initial irritation; the philandering Ralph Newton, heir of Newton Priory, makes up to her, but she falls in love with the other Ralph Newton, who plucks up courage finally to propose to her in Anthony Trollope's *Ralph the Heir*.

Bonner, Mrs. Source of the Countess of Saldar's financial ambitions; she dies, leaving Beckley Court to her granddaughter Julianna in George Meredith's *Evan Harrington*.

Bonneville, Nicholas de French newspaper editor who helps shelter Thomas Paine in Paris and who later sends his family to Paine in America during the Napoleonic regime in Howard Fast's *Citizen Tom Paine*.

Bonnycastle, Miss Robust artist who tries to arrange Olga Hannaford's love affairs in George Gissing's *The Crown of Life*.

Bonnie Girlfriend of Lyons Maxsom; works in a laundry at a hospital in August Wilson's play *Fences*.

Bonnycastle, Mr. Cool, elegant private-school headmaster in Holy Orders, who uses the cane to give Jack Easy his first reason for abandoning the absurd egalitarianism of his father, Nicodemus, in Captain Frederick Marryat's *Mr. Midshipman Easy*.

Bonnyfeather, John Prominent Leghorn merchant; maternal grandfather of Anthony Adverse, whom he gives a surname and educates, in Hervey Allen's *Anthony Adverse*.

Bonnyfeather, Maria (Marquise da Vincitata) Mother, by Denis Moore, of Anthony Adverse in Hervey Allen's *Anthony Adverse*.

Bonnyrigg, Rachel New wife of Sir Bingo Binks; she helps to spread gossip among the visitors to St. Ronan's Well in Sir Walter Scott's *St. Ronan's Well*.

Bono, Jim Friend of the chief character Troy Maxsom; married to Lucielle; lives in the black tenements of Pittsburg in the 1950s in August Wilson's play *Fences*.

Bonteen, Mr. Loquacious party underling, who mocks Phineas Finn for going against party discipline in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*. He staunchly supports Plantagenet Palliser in reforming the coinage in *The Eustace Diamonds*. He befriends Lizzie Eustace and tries to help her escape from her marriage to Mr. Emilius; he is murdered in *Phineas Redux*.

Bonteen, Mrs. Busybody wife of a political hack; she tries to bolster his career by denigrating his rivals in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*. When her husband is murdered, she is vociferous in accusing Phineas Finn of the crime in *Phineas Redux*.

Bonthron Drunken thug, who is a henchman of John Ramorny and Henbane Dwining; he is defeated in a fight with Henry Smith to adjudicate Bonthron's murder of Oliver Proudfoot; he undergoes a mock hanging; he helps to murder the Duke of Rothsay and is summarily executed by Archibald, Earl of Douglas, in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fair Maid of Perth*.

Booby, John Naive young squire, whose lust for Shamela Andrews allows him to believe she is a virgin and to be manipulated into a marriage settlement with her in Henry Fielding's *An Apology for the Life of Mrs. Shamela Andrews*.

Booby, Lady Thomas Booby's widow, who assuages her grief through fickle but prolonged pursuit of Joseph Andrews;

her passion turns to hatred, and she abuses her aristocratic power to block Joseph's marriage to Fanny Goodwill in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Booby, Mr. See B—, William.

Booby, Mrs. Wealthy woman who seeks spiritual guidance from Geoffry Wildgoose at Bath, ostensibly because of her estrangement from her husband but actually because she has been snubbed by her former lover's wife in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Booby, Thomas Status-conscious lord of the estate and husband to Lady Booby; he employs both Joseph Andrews and Fanny Goodwill before his death early in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Booch, Mrs. Pensioned servant who visits Bladesover; her stereotypical remarks make her disgusting to young George Ponderevo in H. G. Wells's *Tono-Bungay*.

Boodle, Captain (Doodles) Dimwitted friend of Archibald Clavering, similarly engrossed in the turf; he counsels Archie in wooing Lady Ongar via her friend Sophie Gordeloup; he becomes fascinated by Sophie and follows her to the Continent in Anthony Trollope's *The Claverings*. He appears in *Phineas Redux*.

Booker Middle-aged pool hall owner who allows his customers—mostly corner boys—to play dice in the back room in Herbert Simmons's *Corner Boy*.

Booker One of the many illegal workers at the pancake house owned by the Chinese American Ralph Chang; flees his job to avoid prosecution by the immigration authorities in Gish Jen's "In the American Society."

Booker White man who has recently joined the Communist Party, lacks knowledge of the names of others in the party and when they are planning their next meeting; helps Sue, who has just been beaten by police, by giving her a cool, wet cloth to ease her pain in Richard Wright's "Bright and Morning Star."

Booker, Alfred Shrewd editor of the *Literary Chronicle*, who knows all the tricks of his trade and writes book reviews without troubling himself to read the books through in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*. He appears in *The Prime Minister*.

Booker, Craig Nine-year-old twin of Scott and brother of Joe; son of Frank and Diane Booker; grandson of Daniel and Ellen Booker; pestiferous source of comic relief in Nicholas Evans's *The Horse Whisperer*.

Booker, Diane Wife of Frank Booker; mother of Joe, Scott, and Craig Booker; daughter-in-law of Ellen Booker; sister-in-law and possessive caretaker of Tom Booker; jealous observer of Annie Graves Maclean's relationship with Tom; alerts Grace Maclean to her mother's affair in Nicholas Evans's *The Horse Whisperer*.

Booker, Ellen Quiet but strong widow of rancher Daniel Booker; mother of Tom, Rosie, and Frank Booker and grandmother of Joe, Craig, and Scott Booker in Nicholas Evans's *The Horse Whisperer*.

Booker, Frank Brother, partner, and friend of Tom Booker; co-owner of the Booker ranch; father of Joe, Scott, and Craig Booker; son of Ellen Booker; brother of Rosie Booker; arranges Grace's celebration and going-home party at the ranch in Nicholas Evans's *The Horse Whisperer*.

Booker, Joe Twelve-year-old son of Frank and Diane Booker; nephew of Tom Booker; helps Grace Maclean to ride again following her amputation; heir apparent to Tom Booker's talent as a trainer and friend of horses in Nicholas Evans's *The Horse Whisperer*.

Booker, Knobby Informer for Bumper Morgan against Timothy Landry in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Blue Knight*.

Booker, Mr. Director for the New Collier Company who participates in the General Meeting in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*.

Booker, Rose Mother of two young daughters; daughter of Daniel and Ellen Booker, the latter of whom lives with her; sister of Frank and Tom Booker; assistant at the ranch in Nicholas Evans's *The Horse Whisperer*.

Booker, Scott Nine-year-old twin of Craig and brother of Joe; son of Frank and Diane Booker; source of comic relief in Nicholas Evans's *The Horse Whisperer*.

Booker, Tom Son of Daniel and Ellen Booker; brother of Rosie and Frank Booker; uncle to Joe, Scott, and Craig Booker; partner in the Booker ranch, where he manages the horses; ex-husband of cellist Rachel Feinerman Booker and father of Hal Booker; lover of Annie Graves Maclean; sacrifices himself to protect the Maclean family in Nicholas Evans's *The Horse Whisperer*.

Bookseller Man of business who usually buys poetry by quantity rather than quality in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysalor*; *The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Bookwright, Calvin (Uncle Cal) Bootlegger in William Faulkner's *The Town*, *The Mansion*, and *The Reivers*.

Bookwright, Odum Wealthy farmer and one of the buyers of Old Frenchman's Place; appears in William Faulkner's *The Hamlet* and *The Mansion*.

Boomer, Father Nondescript priest who baptizes the dying Jamie Vaught in Walker Percy's *The Last Gentleman*.

Boon, Charles Eccentric, self-confident English graduate student from Rummidge; now at Euphoric State University, he hosts a wildly popular radio talk show in Plotinus; he moves in with Melanie Byrd, Morris Zapp's daughter, and during his on-air interview with Philip Swallow, Hilary Swallow calls and discusses the Swallows' sex life in David Lodge's *Changing Places*.

Boon, Danny Comedian to whom Billy Fisher has sent material and for whom he hopes to work in London in Keith Waterhouse's *Billy Liar*.

Boon, Lord Edward Ponderevo's nemesis; he uses his newspaper to spread rumors concerning Edward in H. G. Wells's *Tono-Bungay*.

Boone, Avery He runs a successful fishing business in Moray Key; hires Bob Dubois as his assistant; smuggles drugs in Russell Banks's *Continental Drift*.

Boone, Daniel Frontiersman who marries Diony Hall Jarvis and Evan Muir in Elizabeth Madox Roberts's *The Great Meadow*.

Boone, Hugh Mysterious figure in Arthur Conan Doyle's "The Adventure of the Norwood Builder."

Boone, Pete Idealistic young assistant to the cynical scientist Dr. Obispo; in love with the beautiful Virginia Maunciple and unable to reconcile his idealistic view of the world with its sordid reality, he contemplates suicide but is murdered by a jealous Jo Stoyte in Aldous Huxley's *After Many a Summer*.

Boot, John Courteney Popular author who desires to be a war correspondent in Ishmaelia; by mistake another writer with the same last name is chosen; later John becomes a correspondent in Antarctica in Evelyn Waugh's *Scoop*.

Boot, Mr. Proprietor of an old, charming sweets factory which is forced out of business by modern property developers in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Boot, Theodore William Boot's elderly uncle, who takes William's place at the banquet honoring William's journalistic achievement in Evelyn Waugh's *Scoop*.

Boot, William Timid nature writer who, because of mistaken identity, is sent to Ishmaelia to cover the war for a London newspaper; he discovers a Russian plot, reports the scoop, and returns to acclaim in England; he resumes his old position as a rural commentator in Evelyn Waugh's *Scoop*.

Bootersac, Mynheer Maternal grandfather of Jeremy Watersouchy; his gifts of engravings inspire the child's first efforts at drawing in William Beckford's *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

Booth Bulky bosun aboard the *Renown* in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Booth, Amelia (Emily) Harris William Booth's virtuous and loving wife, who supports her husband despite his vices, spurns temptations to sacrifice her virtue to sustain her family, does what virtuous things she can to preserve her family, and patiently waits for her husband to grow up in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Booth, Billy Oldest son of William and Amelia Booth; he charms Dr. Harrison with his Christian notions of revenge in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Booth, Elizabeth With William and Adolph, a beneficiary of the Vorakers' fortune who is loyal to her husband, Paul Booth, though he is absorbed by his attempts to earn capital in William Gaddis's *Carpenter's Gothic*.

Booth, Emily Second child of William and Amelia Booth; she becomes the favorite and heir of Dr. Harrison in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Booth, James Gardener at Fieldhead, the Keeldar home in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Booth, John Wilkes Underdog in the play; historical character and the assassin of the play's "Topdog" Abraham Lincoln in Suzan-Lori Parks's play *Topdog/Underdog*.

Booth, Nancy William Booth's cherished sister, whose death removes Booth from Amelia Harris long enough for

Mrs. Harris to approve his rival for Amelia's hand in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Booth, Paul Conniving businessman who schemes to take advantage of the wealth of Elizabeth Booth, his wife in William Gaddis's *Carpenter's Gothic*.

Booth, William (Billy) Good-hearted but weak husband of Amelia Booth; his belief that dominant passions rule man's behavior allows him to justify infidelity and gambling debts; he discovers true faith after reading sermons while imprisoned, eschews his bad habits and company, and, with Amelia's fortune restored, builds his family a contented life in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Boothby, June Mr. and Mrs. Boothby's adolescent daughter, who is sexually aware of the men around her; she eventually meets and marries a man in Mashopi in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Boothby, Mr. Owner of a successful hotel in Mashopi; his distrust of Anna Wulf's group of socialist friends is due to their subtle criticisms of him as a colonist in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Boothby, Mrs. Plain woman who is pleasant and polite but unable to understand why Paul Blackenhurst and Jimmy tease her, or to realize that their maliciousness towards her is due to her treatment of the Africans in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Boothby, Mrs. Widowed housekeeper/companion who joins the Sindall household after the death of Mrs. Selwyn and who acts as a pander for Sir Thomas Sindall with his ward Lucy Sindall in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of the World*.

Booth-Henderson, Lieutenant Pudgy, pimply, stupid, nervous, pompous officer in charge of intake at Catterick; he interviews Jonathan Browne as a potential officer candidate during Basic Training in David Lodge's *Ginger, You're Barmy*.

Boothroyd, Gran Aged grandmother of Billy Fisher; her death leads to a partial and temporary easing of family problems in Keith Waterhouse's *Billy Liar*.

Boothroyd, Major Head of the weapons branch of the British Secret Service; he advises James Bond to change guns in Ian Fleming's *Dr. No*.

Boots, Mr. Young man who functions as a buffer at the Veneering dinner parties in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Borabolla Fat king of Mondoldo in Herman Melville's *Mardi*.

Borak, Akbil Friendly, conscientious professor of English at the University of Ankara; he and his wife Oya Borak are Philip Swallow's hosts at Ankara in David Lodge's *Small World*.

Borak, Oya Turkish wife of Akbil Borak in David Lodge's *Small World*.

Borden, Mr. Impudent auctioneer of wrecked ships who auctions off the *Flying Scud* in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Bordenave Manager of the Théâtre des Variétés, a dancing hall he calls a brothel, in Paris in 1867; brings the devastatingly beautiful and 15-year-old Nana to the stage for her premiere performance in *The Blonde Venus*; remarks that Nana, even though she cannot sing or act, possesses other rare feminine qualities in Émile Zola's *Nana*.

Boreal, Lord Carlo, or Sir Charles Latrom Gentleman who lives in both Lyra's and Will's worlds; friend of Mrs. Coulter; attempts to steal the alethiometer from Lyra in exchange for the subtle knife; murdered by Mrs. Coulter in Philip Pullman's *His Dark Materials*.

Boreham, Augusta Lady Baldock's unmarried daughter, who manages her mother by indirection in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*. She has converted to Roman Catholicism and become Sister Veronica John to the dismay of her mother in *Phineas Redux*.

Borg, Dolly von Granddaughter of Russian friends of Vadim Vadimovich, the object of a childhood crush and later her lover in Vladimir Nabokov's *Invitation to a Beheading*.

Borg, Paul R. Self-satisfied lawyer and friend of John and Janice Wilder in Richard Yates's *Disturbing the Peace*.

Borgé, Isabelle First love of Amory Blaine while he is at Princeton in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *This Side of Paradise*.

Borges First-person narrator and fictive version of the author Jorge Luis Borges in many of his stories, including "Borges and I," "The Aleph," "Twenty-fifth of August, 1983," "Funes, the Memorius," "Tlön, Uqbar, Orbis Tertius," and "The Other Borges."

Borgesius, Katje (Domina Nocturna) Agent of Dutch descent with no fixed allegiance; involved in various sex-

ual liaisons with Lieutenant Weissmann, Tyrone Slothrop, Gottfried, Pirate Prentice, and Brigadier Ernest Pudding in Thomas Pynchon's *Gravity's Rainbow*.

Boris Editor of *Lilith* during the 50s; he is supposed to represent "the new wave," but he actually turns out to be highly inefficient in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Boris Illegitimate grandson of the music teacher La Pérouse; La Pérouse's son died estranged from his father, and Boris's mother moved to Russia; accompanied by his Russian psychiatrist, who intimates that Boris suffers from mental illness related to precocious sexual activity; moves to Paris, arranged by Edouard, to board at the academy where his grandfather teaches in André Gide's *The Counterfeiters*.

Boris Maurice Castle's humane communist controller and confessor, who helps arrange Maurice's defection in Graham Greene's *The Human Factor*.

Boris Moscow Centre agent; investigating him, Ricki Tarr becomes the lover of his common-law wife, Irina, and is told of the existence of a double agent high in British Intelligence in John le Carré's *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy*.

Boris Russian POW in Germany in World War II; falls in love with the protagonist, Leni; conceives a child with her named Leni; at war's end, Boris, carrying a German identification, is arrested by U.S. forces, handed over to the French, and dies soon in a coal mine in Heinrich Böll's *Group Portrait with Lady*.

Boris Weather prophet living with Henry Miller at the Villa Borghese in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Cancer*.

Boris the Mankiller World War II nemesis of Lieutenant Mamiya in Haruki Murakami's *The Wind-Up Bird Chronicle*.

Bork, Thaddeus (Ned) Effeminate assistant minister to Thomas Marshfield; sleeps with Alicia Crick; professes liberal political and social ideas in John Updike's *A Month of Sundays*.

Bornier, Leonie Housekeeper and foster sister of Julie Le Breton in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Lady Rose's Daughter*.

Boromir Ambitious member of the fellowship whose mission is to destroy the One Ring and its evil power; Boromir desires the power of the ring and attempts to take the ring from Frodo Baggins; he repents of his actions but is killed

in a battle with Orcs in J. R. R. Tolkien's *The Fellowship of the Ring*.

Boronai Leader of the tribe of Niaruna Indians into which Lewis Moon comes as a spirit leader in Peter Matthiessen's *At Play in the Fields of the Lord*.

Borowski Accordion-playing friend of Henry Miller; gives Miller lunch on Wednesdays in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Cancer*.

borracho ("drunkard") Unnamed man who beats a blind woman and her dead dog in Malcolm Lowry's *Dark as the Grave Wherein My Friend Is Laid*.

Borradale, Lord Rich, cultured, and worldly elder brother of Maurice Borradale and sole heir to their deceased father's estate; he seeks to marry Maurice's daughter, Margaret, to his undesirable son; to this end, he provides Margaret and her parents with a cottage on his estate in northern England in William Godwin's *Deloraine*.

Borradale, Margaret Ethereal beauty who loves William, who, she fears, has been lost at sea, but marries Deloraine; at her unexpected reunion with William her obsessively jealous husband murders him, and she suffers a stroke and dies in William Godwin's *Deloraine*.

Borradale, Maurice Father of Margaret; as a result of the prevailing system of primogeniture, he is impoverished and dependent on his elder brother, Lord Borradale, but he resists the latter's plans for marriage between Margaret and her first cousin in William Godwin's *Deloraine*.

Borre German baron who controls Varend, a region in the Swedish countryside of Småland; resides in the manor house Ubbetorp, situated next to the village Brändebol; represents the foreign noblemen who were brought in to control parts of Sweden during the reign of Queen Kristina (1644–54); arrogant ruler who heavily taxes and physically punishes the poor farmers and villagers in Vilhelm Moberg's *Ride This Night!*

Borrero, Louie Disabled Vietnam War veteran who leads a group for fellow vets suffering from post-traumatic stress disorder, from walking them through the experience of eating in a Chinese restaurant to bringing them to visit "The Moving Wall," if not the actual Vietnam War Memorial, in Washington, D.C.; takes Les Farley under his wing, albeit without the desired results, in Philip Roth's *The Human Stain*.

Borriboola-Gha, King of African ruler whose enthusiastic participation in the slave trade jeopardizes Mrs. Jellyby's

charitable project of establishing a settlement in his country in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Borrisoff, Helen Unconventional woman who has married for interest rather than love and recommends this policy to the heroine of George Gissing's *The Crown of Life*.

Borromeo Veteran of many years' imprisonment in Algeria; he is blunt, indifferent to danger, and considers himself an outcast among men; these qualities awaken sympathy in Gloucesley, who befriends him and trusts him with the secret of Julian Danvers's true parentage in William Godwin's *Cloudesley*.

Borroughs, Cousin Cousin to John Andrews; he wants Andrews to employ his son as farm help after Mr. B—provides his parents-in-law with a farm to manage in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Bors, Sir One of the French knights in Arthur's court and a cousin to Sir Lancelot; one of the three Knights of the Round Table to fully accomplish the quest for the Holy Grail; best characterized as the knight of wisdom, since his trials on the quest deal with the mind, in Thomas Malory's *Le Morte d'Arthur*.

Borsagrass, King of Rival who invades Gwyntystorm at the urging of the traitorous lord chancellor and is defeated there by Curdie Peterson and the king in George MacDonald's *The Princess and Curdie*.

Borth, Sergeant Leonard Fearless M.P. in charge of security during the Allied occupation of Adano in John Hersey's *A Bell for Adano*.

Borthwick, Lieutenant Young officer in General Curzon's regiment; his knowledge of modern weaponry is in contrast to the general's deliberate ignorance of it in C. S. Forester's *The General*.

Bortz, Emory Professor of English and editor of the Lectern Press edition of Richard Wharfinger's *The Courier's Tragedy* in Thomas Pynchon's *The Crying of Lot 49*.

Bory, Manding (Manding Bakary) Son of Maghan Kon Fatta and Namandjé Kamara in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Boryna, Maciej Rich and respected farmer in the country around the village of Lipce in central Poland; though he has been widowed twice and has grown-up children, he decides to marry again, choosing the 19-year-old Jagusia

(Jagne) despite her bad reputation, in Władysław Stanisław Reymont's *The Peasants*.

Bosanquet, Clive Barrister who leads the prosecution in the trial of Cora Ross and Kitty Pateman in C. P. Snow's *The Sleep of Reason*. Now a judge, he decides in favor of Jenny Rastall's challenge to her father's will in 1970; his decision is overturned on appeal in 1972 in *In Their Wisdom*.

Boscenos, Prince des Nobleman penguin of Penguinia on the mythical island of Alca; seeks to restore the king of Alca to the throne in Anatole France's *Penguin Island*.

Bosco, Dr. Boston surgeon who becomes so fascinated with the hints that Theophilus North effects cures with his hands that he urges North to become associated with Bosco's medical practice in Thornton Wilder's *Theophilus North*.

Bose, Dr. Ambassador from Mars to the United Planets and chairman of the Rama committee; he approves the expedition in Arthur C. Clarke's *Rendezvous with Rama*.

Bosenby, Joe Agent for many variety artists, including Nick Ollanton, in J. B. Priestley's *Lost Empires*.

Bosinney, Philip (The Buccaneer) Architect engaged to June Forsyte but in love with Irene Forsyte; he loses a lawsuit to Soames Forsyte over the country house he builds; he dies when he is run over by a London omnibus in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*.

Bosoi, Nikanor Ivanovich His last name means "bare-footed"; chairman of the tenants' association of Sadovaya Street, building 302-bis, where Berlioz and Likhodeyev shared an apartment; accepts a bribe and signs a contract letting Woland take the rooms where the late Berlioz lived; after hiding foreign currency received from Woland in an air duct in his bathroom, is arrested because Woland gives him up to the police in Mikhail Bulgakov's *The Master and Margarita*.

Bosola, Daniel de Convicted criminal and paid henchman of Ferdinand; provider of Duchess's horses; discovers the Duchess's pregnancy and Antonio's identity; tortures and murders the Duchess but vows to avenge her death; accidentally kills Antonio; murders Ferdinand, the Cardinal; stabbed by Ferdinand in John Webster's *The Duchess of Malfi*.

Boss, Robin Drunken town drummer whose public conduct often causes trouble; he is dismissed after striking up the "firebeat" in the middle of the night in John Galt's *The Provost*.

Boss, Sugar (Hornbuckle) Second cousin of Alice; married a Cherokee; her picture appears in *Life* magazine with the sign "Welcome to Heaven"; serves as the connection between Turtle's white foster family and her Cherokee tribe in Barbara Kingsolver's *Pigs in Heaven*.

Bosse, de Criminal hired by Jean d'Aunoy to murder Adeline; instead he releases her to La Mott; his testimony in La Mott's trial incriminates Phillippe de Montalt, resulting in his arrest in Ann Radcliffe's *The Romance of the Forest*.

Bossenberger, Herr Music master in the Hanover school in Dorothy Richardson's *Pointed Roofs*.

Bossnowl, Lady Clarinda Young woman who decides to marry for money and is betrothed to young Crotchet; she is converted to romance by the true love of Captain Fitzchrome when Crotchet goes bankrupt in Thomas Love Peacock's *Crotchet Castle*.

Bostock, Captain Billy Rugged proprietor of a public house and tea garden named Currency Lass; he had sailed on the brig *Jolly Roger* in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Bostock, Miss Alan Percival's teacher at school in Garside in Roy Fuller's *The Perfect Fool*.

Boswell, James Professional strongman and collector of great men; yearns for immortality and authors a diary in Stanley Elkin's *Boswell*.

Boswell, Joe Darkly handsome Gypsy; he is the social outcast who causes "something [to take] fire" in the breast of Yvette Saywell; he rescues her from raging flood waters and spends the night with her, but his caravan departs at the end in D. H. Lawrence's *The Virgin and the Gipsy*.

Boswell, Margaret See Medici, Principessa Margaret dei.

Bosworth ("Boz") Went to law school with Lexi and lived with her in Elizabeth Benedict's *Slow Dancing*.

Bosworth, Catharine See Apley, Catharine Bosworth.

Bosworth, Dr. James McHenry Former diplomat and author of several books on American architecture; elderly resident of Newport who is a virtual captive in his home because of incontinence, a problem Theophilus North helps alleviate in Thornton Wilder's *Theophilus North*.

Bosworth, Sarah Daughter of Dr. James Bosworth; because she dislikes Theophilus North, she seeks to hinder his efforts to aid her father in Thornton Wilder's *Theophilus North*.

Botard Senior archivist past his prime; cynical and jealous; resents the professional advancement of younger coworkers; always skeptical, tries to rationalize the presence of the rhinoceros, but conformity wins him over in the end in Eugène Ionesco's play *Rhinoceros*.

Botchan Young male Tokyoite who takes a teaching job in a middle school in Shikoku, the smallest of the four main Japanese islands; the "little master" quickly falls into disputes with students and fellow teachers, as he lacks social skills and is too honest and blunt in his remarks; quarrels with the slimy, hypocritical Redshirt, so named because he always wears a red flannel shirt, and Clown, another scheming teacher; eventually driven from the school, along with his fellow teacher Porcupine, by false accusations from Redshirt and Clown back to Tokyo, but not before giving Redshirt and Clown a sound thrashing in Natsume Sôseki's *Botchan*.

Botcher, Jacob (Jake) Behind-the-scenes political manipulator and dispenser of bribes in Winston Churchill's *Mr. Crew's Career*.

Bothwell Husband of Mary, Queen of Scots; he is presumed dead but is found to be alive after the marriage of Mary and the Duke of Norfolk in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Botot, Doctor Wealthy widower and physician who cares for the residents of St. Médard parish in Grace King's *The Pleasant Ways of St. Médard*.

Botsford, Loretta See Wendall, Loretta Botsford.

Bott, Mr. Toadying supporter in Parliament of the rising Plantagenet Palliser; he is heartily disliked by Glencora Palliser, who rightly suspects him of spying on her and telling tales about her and Burgo Fitzgerald; he finally marries another busybody, Mrs. Masham, in Anthony Trollope's *Can You Forgive Her?*

Bottesford, Alfie Foundry office clerk and childhood friend of Michael Cullen; Michael seduces his girlfriend in Alan Sillitoe's *A Start in Life*.

Botting, Mrs. Bindon Garrulous Folkestone society matron who hosts the crucial Anagram Tea at which Art Kipps discovers his childhood sweetheart Anne Pornick

working as her maid in H. G. Wells's *Kipps: The Story of a Simple Soul*.

Bottom, Happy Buxom nurse, letter writer extraordinaire, and bedmate of Justin Miller in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Bottom, Lord (Jemmy) Insolent son of Lord Mansfield; he fights with and makes fun of young Harry Clinton in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Bottom, Nick Weaver and amateur actor; egotistical and hungry for attention; assigned the role of Pyramus in the rude mechanicals' play; magically given the head of an ass by Puck; wooed by the enchanted Titania; disenchanting by Puck and returns to Athens; performs at Theseus's wedding feast in William Shakespeare's *A Midsummer Night's Dream*.

Bouc, Monsieur Hercule Poirot's long-time professional friend; he hires Poirot to investigate the murder of Samuel Edward Ratchett in Agatha Christie's *Murder on the Orient Express*.

Bouc, Pierre See Piotr.

Boucher, Colonel Jacob Elderly bachelor whose friendship with the widow Jane Weston is of years' standing; the engagement of their servants prompts their own in E. F. Benson's *Queen Lucia*. He is her husband in *Lucia in London* and in *Mapp and Lucia*.

Boucher, John Mill worker, discontented with a cautious union policy; a leader in the irresponsible strike riot when Margaret Hale is injured, he later commits suicide in despair at not being able to cope with his family's poverty in Elizabeth Gaskell's *North and South*.

Boucher, Lady Misinformed, "purblind dowager" and gossip, who frequently visits Lady Delacour in Maria Edgeworth's *Belinda*.

Boucher, Mrs. John Boucher's wife, who is left with starving children after his suicide in Elizabeth Gaskell's *North and South*.

Bouckman Jamaican slave who gives the call to arms in the wake of the news that France has decreed all its slaves free; killed when the French colonists quell the uprising in Alejo Carpentier's *The Kingdom of This World*.

Boudrault, Sulie Longtime servant in the Peck household; widow of a ragtime pianist in Anne Tyler's *Searching for Caleb*.

Boudreau, Hal Hired hand and tenant on the Sherbrooke estate; drunkard and possible lover of Maggie Sherbrooke in Nicholas Delbanco's *Sherbrookes*.

Bouffuet, Pierre Tyrant who marries Cecile Bertrand for her money and property and drives away her adopted daughter, Agnes D'Albini, by his cruelty in Charlotte Dacre's *The Libertine*.

Bouie, Angelina (Nanane) Aged godmother of the Reverend Phillip Martin in Ernest J. Gaines's *In My Father's House*.

Bouilloux, Michelle Longtime secret lover of Harry Ames entrusted to deliver his message from beyond the grave to Max Reddick in John A. Williams's *The Man Who Cried I Am*.

Boukman Ugly, menacing black leader of a group of rebel slaves in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *Drums at Dusk*.

Boulanger, Rodolphe Shrewd, wealthy landowner and renowned womanizer; Emma's first lover who injects new life into her romantic fantasies; manipulates Emma into eloping with him, only to dump her at the last minute; in exchange for sex, Emma seeks financial help from him at the end, but he turns her down, in Gustave Flaubert's *Madame Bovary*.

Boularis, Yves Versatile, strong, middle-aged Tunisian bodyguard and electronics and demolition expert; Paul Firman's right-hand man and instrumental in saving Paul Firman, he is murdered by Mathew Williamson Tuakana's men in Eric Ambler's *Send No More Roses*.

Boulger, Charlotte Wynn Young woman and daughter of Mrs. Lorin Boulger; unlike others in high society, she does not shun the protagonist Mrs. Lidcote for the latter's long ago divorce and perhaps other moral shortcomings in Edith Wharton's "Autres Temps. . ."

Boulger, Mrs. Lorin New York City socialite who shuns Mrs. Lidcote for being divorced and other moral lapses in Edith Wharton's "Autres Temps. . ."

Boultyb, Dr. Thomas Rector of Whinbury, a hotheaded Welshman who is doted on by his wife in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Boultyb, Grace Thomas's wife, who spends much of her time pampering her husband in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Bounama, Bilali Servant of Muhammad, ancestor of Sundiata in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Bouncer, Mr. Novelist and member of a London club, the Universe, haunt of politicians; he is present during the quarrel between Phineas Finn and Mr. Bonteen on the night Bonteen is murdered; he testifies at Finn's trial in Anthony Trollope's *The Eustace Diamonds*.

Bound, Bob Naive lieutenant, who advises William Booth to pay touch money instead of repaying George Trent's debt in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Bounderby, Josiah Blustery, selfish factory owner, who hypocritically brags about being "self-made," and who marries Louisa Gradgrind in Charles Dickens's *Hard Times*.

Bourbon, John, Duke of One of the French nobles; taken prisoner in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Bourggraff, Raoul de Masterful art department head at Olympia Studios in Ludwig Bemelmans's *Dirty Eddie*.

Bourienne, Mademoiselle French companion of Russian princess Mary; lives on the Bolkonski estate with the princess; becomes the object of the aging Prince Bolkonski's love shortly before his death in a battle with Napoleon's army in Leo Tolstoy's *War and Peace*.

Bourke, Garan New York lawyer who rescues his lover Patience Sparhawk from execution for murder in Gertrude Atherton's *Patience Sparhawk and Her Times*.

Bourne, Catherine Young wife of David Bourne; jealous of husband's writing life; introduces David to unusual sexual practices; falls in love with Marita; burns David's manuscripts, press clippings, and reviews; grows progressively more psychotic; leaves David in Ernest Hemingway's *The Garden of Eden*.

Bourne, David American writer of two successful novels; living in Europe with wife, Catherine; acquiesces to wife's sexual experiments; falls in love with Marita; loses ability to write as a result of emotional and sexual relationships with Catherine and Marita; regains it when wife leaves and he stays with Marita in Ernest Hemingway's *The Garden of Eden*.

Bourne, Ursala (Mrs. Ralph Paton) Secret wife of Roger Ackroyd's estranged stepson; employed as parlormaid at Fernly Park, she is fired on the day of Ackroyd's death in Agatha Christie's *The Murder of Roger Ackroyd*.

Bournisien, Abbé Inadequate town priest who dismisses Emma's plight as a physical or worldly ailment rather than a spiritual crisis; uncritical, dogmatic, and old fashioned, better at exorcising a cow than helping his parishioners in Gustave Flaubert's *Madame Bovary*.

Boutts, Dolly Flirt interested in John Gwynne; rival of Isabel Otis in Gertrude Atherton's *Ancestors*.

Boutwell, Breckenridge (Breck) Bad boy and brother of Honey Boutwell; born with an inverted thumb, growing toward the wrist; sexually active young man who attracts the notice of the vice society; joins the Marines and later dies heroically in World War I; memorialized through a nude sculpture of him as a war monument to be erected in the town of Reedyville in William March's "A Memorial to the Slain."

Boutwell, Honey Bad girl run out of Reedyville by the same vice committee that also later objects to erecting a nude war memorial in the town; years later turns up in Boston in a murder scandal; now a celebrated and rich singer in Paris, who finances the surprise nude sculpture for the provincially minded townspeople in Reedyville in William March's "A Memorial to the Slain."

Boutwood, Mr. Newly widowed boarder; his taking as a mistress the flirtatious servant Florrie Bagster disgusts Hilda Lessways as they all try to survive in George Cannon's Brighton boarding house in Arnold Bennett's *Hilda Lessways*.

Bouverie, Colonel Devoted friend of William; he receives an appointment under General Murray, Governor of Canada, and proposes that William join him there in William Godwin's *Deloraine*.

Bovary, Berthe Charles and Emma's daughter; her mother refuses her because she is not a boy; ends up working in a cotton mill as an orphan in Gustave Flaubert's *Madame Bovary*.

Bovary, Charles An *officier de santé*, or country doctor; passionately loves his wife, Emma, but she finds him dull and unsophisticated; well-meaning and kind, fails as both husband and doctor, especially when he botches a club-foot operation that results in the patient's amputation and, symbolically, Charles's castration; remains clueless about his wife's adultery; only after her death does he discover her infidelities and dies a broken man in Gustave Flaubert's *Madame Bovary*.

Bovary, Charles Senior Disgraced former army officer who once harbored romantic illusions but degenerates into

an alcoholic and womanizer; his wife hates him, but he does not seem to care, in Gustave Flaubert's *Madame Bovary*.

Bovary, Emma Country girl educated in a Catholic convent, where she read romantic novels; marries Charles Bovary but soon finds wedded life disappointing; looking for passion, ecstasy, sublimity, she has affairs with Léon and Rodolphe; convinced that the grass is always greener, she finds in adultery all the platitudes of marriage; her mounting financial debt and increasing depression lead her to swallow arsenic; dies a decidedly unromantic death in Gustave Flaubert's *Madame Bovary*.

Bovary, Madame Senior Charles's mother, who is disappointed in her own marriage; projects all her hopes on her son and thus repeatedly conflicts with Emma, of whose excessive spending she disapproves; has a falling out with Charles after Emma's death in Gustave Flaubert's *Madame Bovary*.

Bovey, Miles One of the men whom Charles Watkins remembers as having been aboard his ship (in his alternate reality); he was the only person who Charles felt understood him in Doris Lessing's *Briefing for a Descent into Hell*.

Bowater, Herbert Julius Charnock's muscular young curate, who neglects his duties until brought to a more serious frame of mind by illness in Charlotte Yonge's *The Three Brides*.

Bowater, Joanna Sister of Herbert Bowater; she has rejected Raymond Charnock Poyntsett's offer of marriage before the novel opens and is ultimately reunited with her long-lost lover in Natal in Charlotte Yonge's *The Three Brides*.

Bowden, Hortense Mother of Clara (Bowden) Jones and grandmother of Irie Jones, Hortense Bowden is the daughter of a black Jamaican mother, Ambrosia, and a white English father, Captain Charlie Durham, an officer stationed in Jamaica early in the 20th century who took advantage of his position to seduce the adolescent Ambrosia. Born during the Kingston earthquake of 1907, Hortense devotes her life to waiting for the end of the world, whose imminence is promised repeatedly by the elders of her church, the Jehovah's Witnesses, in Zadie Smith's *White Teeth*.

Bowden, Matt Opportunist who pursues Major Grumby in William Faulkner's *The Unvanquished*.

Bowdoin, Antoine Musician Miriam Henderson meets through Bernard Mendizabal, one of Mrs. Bailey's boarders;

he invites her to hear him play on his own piano in a setting that strikes her as really “bohemian” in Dorothy Richardson’s *Interim*.

Bowen, Charles Elderly friend of Laura Fairford; philosophizes about the male passion for moneymaking that relegates women to the periphery of men’s lives in Edith Wharton’s *The Custom of the Country*.

Bowen, Dr. Physician who oversees the care of Helen Chichester-Redfern during her physical decline and who Giles Hermitage resentfully suspects is engaged sexually with Dinah Redfern at the same time he is himself in John Wain’s *The Pardoner’s Tale*.

Bowen, Effie Daughter of Evalina Bowen and admirer of Theodore Colville in William Dean Howells’s *Indian Summer*.

Bowen, Evalina Ridgely (Lina) Widow who marries her friend Theodore Colville; mother of Effie Bowen and temporary guardian of Imogene Graham in William Dean Howells’s *Indian Summer*.

Bowen, Jack Brother of Marie Ann Bowen and friend of Steve Benson from summers in Maryland in Ed Bullins’s *The Reluctant Rapist*.

Bowen, Lora See Nolan, Lora Bowen.

Bowen, Marie Ann Sister of Jack Bowen and girlfriend of Dandy Benson in Ed Bullins’s *The Reluctant Rapist*.

Bower, Eden Aspiring opera singer who rents the room next to Hedger for a few months en route to Paris; confident and adventurous, she encourages Hedger to expand his boundaries; returns to New York 18 years later as a successful opera star, pleased to hear of Hedger’s success, if only to confirm that her youthful affair was not in embarrassingly bad taste, in Willa Cather’s “Coming Aphrodite.”

Bower, Mary Pious working-class girl, who is intolerant of nonbelievers in George Gissing’s *Thyrza*.

Bower, Mr. Prosperous shop foreman, who helps organize lectures to workmen but becomes alienated in George Gissing’s *Thyrza*.

Bower, Mrs. The Morels’ neighbor who comes to assist during Gertrude Morel’s labor and childbirth and seems antagonistic toward Walter Morel on that occasion in D. H. Lawrence’s *Sons and Lovers*.

Bowers, Frederika Chief mistress of Prince Cabano; helps her rival Estella Washington escape from Cabano in Ignatius Donnelly’s *Caesar’s Column*.

Bowers, Humphrey Capstone Big-game-hunting pukka chap whom Elizabeth Barclay takes on, briefly, as either lover or husband in William Golding’s *The Paper Men*.

Bowers, James (Jim) Employee at a funeral home owned by Tyree Tucker; proposes marriage to Emma Tucker after Tyree Tucker’s death in Richard Wright’s *The Long Dream*.

Bowers, Madison Fashionable but excellent Chicago voice teacher with whom Thea Kronborg studies in Willa Cather’s *The Song of the Lark*.

Bowker, Norman Foot soldier in the Vietnam War and member of Alpha Company; quiet and unassuming, feels guilty because he survived the war while several of his friends died in battle; cannot adjust to civilian life after the war; asks O’Brien to write a story about a young man like him who has difficulty talking about the trauma he experienced during the war; eventually commits suicide by hanging himself at his hometown’s YMCA in Tim O’Brien’s *The Things They Carried*.

Bowker, William Impeccably dressed but penniless friend of John Jorrocks; he is owner of a snuff and cigar shop, a critic of the theater, and a Whig party candidate for a seat in Parliament; his candidacy is bought off by the Duke of Donkeyton to ensure election for James, Marquis of Bray, who then loses to Jorrocks in Robert Surtees’s *Hillingdon Hall*.

Bowlegs, George Fourteen-year-old Navajo Indian who lives on the Zuni reservation in New Mexico; steals artifacts from Chester Reynolds’s anthropological dig site; believes he must make reparation to the Zuni spirits for his attempt to learn secrets of Zuni religion; killed by Reynolds in Tony Hillerman’s *Dance Hall of the Dead*.

Bowles Master who gives classes in navigation to the mates and to the midshipmen aboard the *Justinian* in C. S. Forester’s *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Bowles, Frances Twice-divorced travel writer; builds a house in Mexican town of Amapolas; left by boyfriend Francisco Alvarado; meets an archaeologist in Yucatán while researching a book; sells her home in Amapolas and leaves permanently in Harriet Doerr’s *Consider This, Senora*.

Bowles, Magnus Blaise Gavender’s patient, a painter whose neurotic compulsion prevents his leaving home in the daytime; he is in fact the invention of Monty Small, created

as a believable alibi for Blaise's evening absences; he is so real to Harriet Gavender that Monty makes him a suicide to forestall her attempts to consult him in Iris Murdoch's *The Sacred and Profane Love Machine*.

Bowles, Martin Bachelor barrister who lives with his mother and exploits his professional and personal relationship with Isobel Billows in Muriel Spark's *The Bachelors*.

Bowles, Mrs. Friend of Mildred Montag, representative of the status quo of anti-intellectualism; lives in a dystopic post-1990 America in Ray Bradbury's *Fahrenheit 451*.

Bowles, Sally Naïve, promiscuous expatriate English cabaret singer, who takes Christopher Isherwood under her wing in Christopher Isherwood's *Goodbye to Berlin*.

Bowles, Ursula Widowed mother of Frances Bowles; revisits childhood home in Mexico before her death in Harriett Doerr's *Consider This, Senora*.

Bowley, Lady Sir Joseph Bowley's young wife, who shares his patronizing view of the working classes in Charles Dickens's *The Chimes*.

Bowley, Master Twelve-year-old son of Sir Joseph Bowley in Charles Dickens's *The Chimes*.

Bowley, Sir Joseph Baronet and Member of Parliament, who styles himself "the Poor Man's Friend and Father," but whose contributions to the welfare of the working class are limited to pontifical speech making in Charles Dickens's *The Chimes*.

Bowling, Bat Charles Arnold's faithful servant, who discusses his difficulty understanding the logic of customs, excises, and taxes in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Bowling, George Fat, unhappy insurance man, who decides to go back to his old home town and reclaim his youth and memories, telling his wife he is on business; finding that his old love has grown old and fat and his little town has become industrialized and polluted, he decides that his regular life and marriage are really what he wants in George Orwell's *Coming Up for Air*.

Bowling, Hilda Wife of George Bowling; she recognizes when he is trying to get away with something but loves him in spite of her anger in George Orwell's *Coming Up for Air*.

Bowling, Tom Roderick Random's sailor uncle, who helps punish the schoolmaster, sends Roderick to university, and

jumps his ship after a fight with his captain; found in France and helped to return to England by Roderick, he commands a ship to South America, where he and Roderick discover Roderick's long-lost father in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Bowls, Mr. Stately butler to Miss Matilda Crawley; he marries Mrs. Firkin in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Bowlsby, Florence Cochran (Mrs. Ralph) Divorcée and friend of Garp; teaches English at a university where she has affairs with senior faculty members in John Irving's *The World According to Garp*.

Bowman, Carl-Rae Son of Arlington Bloodworth III and Rachel Rebecca Carpenter Flowers; brother of Industrious Bowman in Leon Forrest's *The Bloodworth Orphans*.

Bowman, David Astronaut and captain of the space ship *Discovery*; he is the only crew member to escape HAL's murder attempt; he destroys HAL's intellectual capacity, goes through the star gate, and becomes the star child in Arthur C. Clarke's *2001: A Space Odyssey*.

Bowman, Industrious Son of Arlington Bloodworth III and Rachel Rebecca Carpenter Flowers; brother of Carl-Rae Bowman; associate of Nathaniel Turner Witherspoon in Leon Forrest's *The Bloodworth Orphans*.

Bowman, Ramelle Celeste and Curtis Chalfonte's lover; has a daughter by Curtis; moves in with Celeste at twenty-one; plays bridge with Celeste, Fairy, and Fannie; dies of lung cancer at seventy-four in Rita Mae Brown's *Six of One*. Also appears in *Loose Lips*.

Bow-may Huntress and "damsel at arms," whose accurate archery is effective in peace and in battle; she marries Hart of Highcliff in William Morris's *The Roots of the Mountains*.

Bows, Mr. Crippled fiddler, friend, and mentor of Miss Fotheringay (Emily Costigan) and Fanny Bolton; he resents Arthur Pendennis's love for both women in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Bowshot Randall Peronett's head gardener in Iris Murdoch's *An Unofficial Rose*.

Bowshot, Nancy The Peronetts' head gardener's wife; yearning for Randall Peronett, she is Ann Peronett's constant companion and silent enemy in Iris Murdoch's *An Unofficial Rose*.

Bowyer, Dick Sly but slow servant of Sir Daniel Brackley; he outfits Brackley's troops at Moat House and volunteers to take Brackley's letter to Wensleydale in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Bowyer, Mr. Kindly, weak, dissenting minister, who frequently drinks tea with Alton Locke's mother and Mr. Wiglinton; he responds sympathetically to the young Alton's questions in Charles Kingsley's *Alton Locke*.

Boxall, Nelly Ever-indignant servant of the Woolfs; competent and precise, treats Virginia with exasperation in Michael Cunningham's *The Hours*.

Boxe, Lady Rich woman who flaunts her knowledge of drama, art, and literature; she arrives at parties with an entourage of fashionable friends and waves whitegloved hands as she drops her jeweled bag, lace parasol, and embroidered handkerchief in E. M. Delafield's *The Diary of a Provincial Lady*.

Boxer (satiric representation of the proletariat) Large cart horse; the hardest and most loyal worker in the cooperative of animals, he dies in the midst of his work in George Orwell's *Animal Farm*.

Boxer, Henry Ray Mary McNutt's oldest son (twenty-one); is short-tempered; works as a cleaner at the state asylum; buys a 1949 Chevrolet and car insurance from Paris Trout, but wrecks the car immediately; leaves the car at Trout's store when Trout refuses to honor the insurance in Pete Dexter's *Paris Trout*.

Boxer, Mrs. Charwoman employed by Kitty Friedman, who worries that she will not be paid while Mrs. Friedman is in hospital in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

"Boxes," Mother Clinging 70-year-old mother of the story's male narrator; complains constantly about every detail of her life, including the weather, her landlord, and the infrequent visits by her son and his live-in girlfriend, Jill; has moved residences repeatedly over the decades and now lives across town in Longview from where her son moved years earlier; threatens to move back to California, and has been living out of packed boxes until the eventual day comes in Raymond Carver's "Boxes."

"Boxes," Narrator Married, divorced, and now living with Jill, a woman he met a year earlier; finds it difficult to break loose from his aging mother's clinging nature, especially after she has moved to the town in which he lives; finally watches with relief and regret as she moves back to

California and realizes that he will never see her again in Raymond Carver's "Boxes."

Boy Nonspeaking part; an adolescent youth who remains largely invisible on the stage for much of the play until the end, when, in a reenactment, it is revealed that he watched passively as his sister drowned in the fountain; commits suicide and dies on stage by shooting himself; one of the titular six characters in Luigi Pirandello's *Six Characters in Search of an Author*.

Boy The man's only companion in the postapocalyptic environment and the man's only reason to live; was born shortly after the catastrophe that caused the end of the world occurred and has no memories of the preapocalyptic world; feels pity and sympathy for people such as Ely and the thief, but is dissuaded from helping or comforting them by his father's stoic survivalism; is taken in after the death of his father by a small vagrant family in Cormac McCarthy's *The Road*.

Boy Unnamed youth on the same bus as Ethan and Jacqueline Llewelyn; he has an uncertain command of Latin but firm opinions of Calgary girls and of Americans; he calls Ethan "Old Somebody" in Malcolm Lowry's *October Ferry to Gabriola*.

Boy Young black servant at the narrator's banana plantation; the narrator is frustrated by the boy's inability to carry out his requests and orders properly and seemingly irritated by the boy's contrastingly capable subservience to the narrator's wife, A . . .; effectively the only character of any significance outside the love triangle in the narrative proper in Alain Robbe-Grillet's *Jealousy*.

Boy (see also Page, Falstaff's) Announces that Falstaff is ill and then mourns Falstaff's death with Bardolph, Pistol, Nym, and Hostess Quickly; leaves for France to fight in the war; in battle, wishes he were still safely in London; describes each of his companions and points out their ironic qualities; acts as an ethical counterpoint to the tavern men; translates between Pistol and a French soldier during the Battle of Agincourt; calls Pistol a braggart and a mercenary; says that Bardolph and Nym have both been hanged for stealing; guards the "luggage" in the king's camp and is killed in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Boy, The Frail and timid boy who appears at the end of both acts of the play, announcing that Godot will not be coming that day; bullied by Estragon in the first act and does not remember meeting Estragon and Vladimir the night before

when he appears in the second act in Samuel Beckett's play *Waiting for Godot*.

Boy, The Startled by the photographer, young teen fled the scene in Julio Cortázar's "Blow-Up."

Boyce, Deighton Free-spirited father of Selina Boyce; commits suicide within sight of the coast of Barbados after trying to find himself in New York in Paule Marshall's *Brown Girl, Brownstones*.

Boyce, Evelyn Upper-class mother of Marcella; her husband's financial misdeeds shame and humiliate her in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Marcella*.

Boyce, Humphrey Sixtyish widower owner of an antiques shop near Sloan Square who is initiating his nephew into the business; he takes a decided interest in Leonora Eyre in Barbara Pym's *The Sweet Dove Died*.

Boyce, Ina Sister of Selina Boyce; quiet, soft-spoken young woman who is devoted to her church; settles into an uneventful life and a dull marriage in Paule Marshall's *Brown Girl, Brownstones*.

Boyce, James Twenty-four-year-old recent university graduate; the orphan nephew of Humphrey, he works in his uncle's antiques shop while deciding on his sexual preference; he becomes romantically entangled with two women and one man in Barbara Pym's *The Sweet Dove Died*.

Boyce, Marcella Beautiful, upper-class defender of the rights of the urban and rural poor; she escapes county social life to take a yearlong course in nursing, after which she works with the urban poor and eventually marries Aldous Raeburn, Lord Maxwell in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Marcella*. As Lady Maxwell she helps the passage of her husband's Factory Bill through her emotional and moral influence on Sir George Tressady in *Sir George Tressady*.

Boyce, Richard Upper-class Member of Parliament and father of Marcella; his misuse of funds leads to the ostracism of his family in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Marcella*.

Boyce, Rupert Extremely wealthy collector of books on the occult in which the Overlords are interested; he holds a séance in which Jean Morrel's psychic powers are revealed in Arthur C. Clarke's *Childhood's End*.

Boyce, Selina (Deighton Selina) Daughter of Silla and Deighton Boyce and sister of Ina Boyce; unsettled heroine who returns to the Caribbean after becoming dis-

illusioned with America in Paule Marshall's *Brown Girl, Brownstones*.

Boyce, Silla (Silla-gal) Wife of Deighton Boyce and mother of Selina and Ina Boyce; driven woman determined to control the lives of those in her family in Paule Marshall's *Brown Girl, Brownstones*.

Boyd Black youth who plays with Johnny and eats lunch at the Wilson house one afternoon; his father is a factory foreman and his older sister hopes to become a teacher; completely puzzled by Mrs. Wilson's racist assumptions that he and his family are poor and need her help in Shirley Jackson's "After You, My Dear Alphonse."

Boyd, Beverly (Bev) Homosexual college instructor rejected by Peter Gale in Louis Adamic's *Grandsons*.

Boyd, Gordon Wild boyhood friend of Walter McKee; writer and self-proclaimed failure in Wright Morris's *The Field of Vision* and *Ceremony in Lone Tree*.

Boyd, Kenneth Sefton (Kenny) Aristocratic ne'erdo-well who, as a student, is viciously betrayed by Magnus Pym; as a dissolute adult, he is one of the few who understand and forgive Magnus's duplicity in John le Carré's *A Perfect Spy*.

Boyd, Lorimer Friend of Sir Douglas Ross; he acts as narrator when he describes events through his thoughts; he brings Sir Douglas and Gertrude Ross together at the end in Caroline Norton's *Old Sir Douglas*.

Boyd, Mrs. See Daughter.

Boyer Rich man from whom the Kern family has repurchased the family farm they sold years earlier in John Updike's "Pigeon Feathers."

Boyer, J. Accomplished clergyman attracted to Eliza Wharton in Hannah Webster Foster's *The Coquette*.

Boyes, Philip Novelist whose love affair with Harriet Vane lasted two years and ended when he proved the insincerity of his principles by wanting her to marry him; Harriet narrowly escapes being convicted of his death by arsenic poisoning in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Strong Poison*.

Boykin, Miss Tee (Auntee) Loving presence and mother of Scooter in Albert Murray's *Train Whistle Guitar*.

Boylan, Hugh (Blazes) Advertising agent and Casanova who has an affair with Molly Bloom in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Boyle, Captain “New on the job” police captain who investigates Robert Halliday’s bomb-threat report and reception in Eric Ambler’s *The Care of Time*.

Boyle, Mary Rose (“Mizz Bee”) Roommate of Catherine Bray; union official’s daughter in her early forties; former nun, now a social worker; has a brief affair with James Bray in Maureen Howard’s *Natural History*.

Boyle, Orren Failing industrialist who seeks government protection against free market competition in Ayn Rand’s *Atlas Shrugged*.

Boyle, Walter (Walter Arlis Benson) Salesman, sometimes sanctimonious, sometimes involved in petty crimes; lives separate lives under different names in John Gardner’s *The Sunlight Dialogues*.

Boynton, Jim Friend who encourages Clyde Stout to stop letting people take advantage of him; owns a 1963 Corvette in Jack Matthews’s *Hanger Stout, Awake!*

Boyo, Nogood Fisherman and professed agnostic; member of the colorful and fanciful community of Llaregyb, a mythical seaside village in Wales, in Dylan Thomas’s play *Under Milk Wood*.

“Boys and Girls,” Narrator Young girl who narrates her journey from childhood into girlhood; fancies herself as strong and courageous; tomboy on the farm who works with her father on a fox farm where one of her jobs is to take water to the fox pens in the summer; prefers helping her father with the farm work than doing domestic tasks inside the house with her mother; hopes her father will be proud of her ability to help him; starts to become less of a tomboy as she grows older, but even so wants to work the farm and not perform domestic chores; later intentionally allows the horse Flora to escape its pen and run free, although the narrator does not know why she did this in Alice Munro’s “Boys and Girls.”

Boy Staunton Lifelong friend of Dunstan Ramsay; accidentally strikes Mary Dempster with a stone, causing her insanity; alienates himself from the act and the possibility of guilt; marries Leola Cruickshank but eventually pushes her to suicide through neglect and infidelity; enjoys public success, thriving financially during the Great Depression and joining the federal cabinet during World War II; eventually confronted with his dormant guilt by Dunstan and found dead in a car in Lake Ontario in Robertson Davies’s *Fifth Business*.

Boythorn, Lawrence John Jarndyce’s ferocious, loud, and warmhearted friend, who feuds with Sir Leicester Dedlock

over their boundary lines; he once loved Miss Barbary but was rejected by her; he makes his home available to Esther Summerson for her recuperation from smallpox in Charles Dickens’s *Bleak House*.

Boy with the Squint Blinded early in the epidemic and loyal to the core group of those interned in José Saramago’s *Blindness*.

Bozzari Erstwhile friend of the Greek warlord Colocotroni, whom he betrays to the Turks; when Colocotroni escapes from prison, Bozzari murders him in order to have free access to his daughter, Irene Colocotroni, in William Godwin’s *Cloudesley*.

Bozzle, Mrs. Samuel Bozzle’s wife and confidante, who takes Emily Trevelyan’s part when her child is kidnapped in Anthony Trollope’s *He Knew He Was Right*.

Bozzle, Samuel Disreputable private detective engaged by Louis Trevelyan to spy on his wife, Emily, and to arrange the kidnapping of his young son in Anthony Trollope’s *He Knew He Was Right*.

Bra Aph-Lin’s wife, who likes to read the ancient literature of the Vrilya, which resembles stories of life in our own world in Edward Bulwer-Lytton’s *The Coming Race*.

Brabantio Senator of Venice and Desdemona’s father; welcomes Othello at first, then narrow-mindedness and superstition induce him to believe in the Moor’s supposed black magic; disapproves of his daughter’s marriage to Othello; frustrated by the Duke’s approval of the marriage in William Shakespeare’s play *Othello*.

Brabner, Janice Volunteer social worker who comes to check on Marcia Ivory in the aftermath of her operation, ineffectually suggesting a number of activities and improvements for Marcia’s life in *Quartet in Autumn*.

Brace, Eloisa Resident at the fourth address to which Mr. Cox sends Malcolm; painter who often invites musicians to her house in James Purdy’s *Malcolm*.

Brace, Jerome Ex-convict and husband of Eloisa Brace; because he sees Malcolm as the spirit of life, begs Malcolm for his friendship in James Purdy’s *Malcolm*.

Bracegirdle Horatio Hornblower’s shipmate aboard the *Indefatigable* in C. S. Forester’s *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*. He has become Admiral Lord St. Vincent’s flag lieutenant; he sympathizes with Hornblower but refuses entry

to retrieve his watch in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Atropos*.

Bracegirdle, Mary Sexually frustrated but naïve guest at the Crome estate; she offers herself to Ivor Lombard but is disappointed by his aloof indifference in Aldous Huxley's *Crome Yellow*.

Bracely, Olga Good-natured, popular, refreshingly unconventional, sophisticated woman and an acclaimed and gifted opera star; she settles in Riseholme, makes an immediate conquest of Georgie Pillson, and inadvertently unseats Lucia Lucas as the cultural leader of Riseholme; she is the wife of George Shuttleworth in E. F. Benson's "*Queen Lucia*". She is Lucia's neighbor and cheerfully allows herself to be used in Lucia's social campaign in *Lucia in London*. She introduces the Duchess of Sheffield to Georgie and Lucia in *Trouble for Lucia*.

Braceweight, Samuel P. Wealthy chocolate tycoon who befriends Charles Lumley in the hospital and hires Charles briefly as a chauffeur in John Wain's *Huny On Down*.

Braceweight, Walter Spoiled, mature-looking adolescent hot-rod enthusiast whom George Hutchins unsuccessfully attempts to tutor and whom Charles Lumley shields from Mr. Braceweight's wrath by taking the blame for an auto accident and forfeiting his chauffeur job in John Wain's *Hurry On Down*.

Bracey Captain Jenkins's smartly turned-out, melancholic soldier-servant, who loves the emotionally unstable maid Billson; he is killed in 1914 in Anthony Powell's *The Kindly Ones*.

Bracher, Gerald Sensitive boy attending Seaforth House, a second-rate English public school on the brink of financial collapse; consigned to the school after the break up of his parents' marriage, Bracher changes gradually from conformist to rebel in Roy Fuller's *The Ruined Boys*.

Brack, Judge Manipulative and scheming rake of the coarse rising middle class who attempts to blackmail the married aristocratic Hedda Gabler into a love affair in Henrik Ibsen's play *Hedda Gabler*.

Brackenshaw, Lady Leader of the Pennicote society in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Brackenshaw, Lord Husband of Lady Brackenshaw in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Brackley, Lady Tall, remote wife of Sir Daniel Brackley; Goody Hatch waits upon her in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Brackley, Sir Daniel Villainous guardian of Dick Shelton; he killed Sir Henry Shelton, stole Ellis Duckworth's lands, and tries to marry Joan Sedley to Lord Shoreby; his allegiance to Lancaster or York follows his convenience, not his conscience in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Bracknell, Lady Algernon's authoritarian and high-minded; aunt; Gwendolen's mother; wants to see her daughter married well to a man with high social standing; does not consider Jack Worthing a proper match, since his ancestry is that of an orphan baby found in a cloakroom; eventually revealed as Jack's aunt; a pompous and satiric figure whose role is to mock the British aristocracy in Oscar Wilde's play *The Importance of Being Earnest*.

Bracknell, Sarah See Hazlett, Sarah Bracknell.

Bracton, Len Stage comedian for whom Owen Tuby and Cosmo Sultana form a marketable image in J. B. Priestley's *The Image Men*.

Bracton, Sir Harry Noisy, good-looking landowner; he attends the Hunt Ball, where he courts Dorcas Brandon and then badly wounds Stanley Lake in a duel; later he enters Gylginden to canvass for votes against Lake in the upcoming election in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Bracy, Earl Old friend of Dr. Wortle, at whose preparatory school his son Lord Carstairs had been taught prior to attending Eton; when Carstairs falls in love with Mary, the headmaster's daughter, Lord Bracy gives his blessing to the match in Anthony Trollope's *Dr. Wortle's School*.

Bracy, Maurice de Vain leader of a band of mercenaries; he captures Lady Rowena and attempts to force her into marrying him in Sir Walter Scott's *Ivanhoe*.

Bradamante Young female knight who has excellent skill on the battlefield; saves Raimbaut, who later espies her bathing and falls in love; she is in love with Agilulf; mistakenly sleeps with Raimbaut when he wears Agilulf's armour; is actually Sister Theodora, and leaves the abbey to resume her identity as Bradamante when Raimbaut comes in Italo Calvino's *The Nonexistent Knight*.

Bradbourne, Liliás Favorite attendant of the Lady of Avenel (Mary Avenel); jealous of her mistress's attention, she

is responsible for the dismissal of Roland Graeme in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*.

Bradbury, Nelson Goodfellow (Big Nellie) American journalist who first reports the Berlin airlift in Leon Uris's *Armageddon*.

Braddell, Vincent See Beck.

Braddock, General Leader of the forces against the French in America; young George Warrington serves in his expedition and, captured by Indians, is believed killed in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Braddock, Mr. Barrister who defends the smugglers and makes a mockery of Francis Andrews and his crucial testimony during cross-examination in Graham Greene's *The Man Within*.

Braddock, Mr. Diana Warwick's solicitor; he defends her successfully when Augustus Warwick sues her for divorce in George Meredith's *Diana of the Crossways*.

Braden, Jellie Wife of James Lee Braden III; married twenty years earlier in India to Dhiren Velayudum, a revolutionary separatist and poet killed in an ambush, with whom she had a daughter, Jaya; while married to Braden and living in Cedar Bend, has an affair with Michael Tillman; then flees to India in Robert James Waller's *Slow Waltz In Cedar Bend*.

Bradfield, Hazel Rawley Bradfield's beautiful wife and Leo Harting's mistress; she gives Harting the key to an unused basement office of the Bonn Embassy where Harting stores pilfered documents confirming Karfeld's guilt in John le Carré's *A Small Town in Germany*.

Bradfield, Rawley Condescending, dishonest Head of Chancery at the Bonn Embassy; he hides information about Klaus Karfeld's concentration camp experiments on humans from British diplomatic politicians to demean Leo Harting, repress his subordinates, divert and officially terminate Alan Turner's investigation, and compromise democratic principles to current political expediencies in John le Carré's *A Small Town in Germany*.

Bradford, Henry Saloon owner who nearly beats Adolph Myers (Wing Biddlebaum) to death because Myers supposedly molested Bradford's son in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Bradford, Hilkieah Pious, straight-laced, and kindly protector (and, later, tutor) of the child Charles Mandeville on

his perilous journey from Dublin to London during the Irish Uprising in 1641 in William Godwin's *Mandeville*.

Bradford, Joe Life-saver who recalls all the people he has pulled from the sea around Cape Cod; pulls a drowned man from the sea and takes him, out of habit, to the old life-saving station, which has been converted to the home of Mrs. Patrick in Susan Glaspell's play *The Outside*.

Bradish New York artist friend and studio mate of Richard Dale in Sarah Orne Jewett's *A Marsh Island*.

Bradley Creditor whose bill for \$200 wrecks Jim Pinkerton's firm in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Bradley, Ardis Wife of Tuck Bradley in Joan Didion's *A Book of Common Prayer*.

Bradley, Austin Owner of Happy's Café, following Tadpole McCormick's ownership of it in Gayl Jones's *Corregidora*.

Bradley, Isabel Radiantly healthy young girl who is engaged to marry Larry Darrell; being completely unable to understand Larry's changed thinking after his experiences in World War I, she marries the mundane Gray Maturin although she covertly hankers after Larry; Isabel can love only selfishly, never realizing that Larry will always be out of her reach in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Razor's Edge*.

Bradley, Jessie First wife of George Ogden; her spending ruins Ogden financially in Henry Blake Fuller's *The Cliff-Dwellers*.

Bradley, Louisa Isabel's pleasant, practical mother, who is perfectly content with her middle-class values that approve of the Gray Maturins of this era but would never comprehend the philosophy of a Larry Darrell in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Razor Edge*.

Bradley, Luke See Rookwood, Luke.

Bradley, Peck Poor-white hill man who is lynched for murdering Tug Beavers in T. S. Stripling's *Teeftallow*.

Bradley, Peter See Rookwood, Alan.

Bradley, Susan See Rookwood, Susan.

Bradley, Thorne Friend of Forrest Mayfield; refuses to continue their friendship after Forrest elopes in Reynolds Price's *The Surface of Earth*.

Bradley, Tuck American ambassador to Boca Grande in Joan Didion's *A Book of Common Prayer*.

Bradly, Colonel Member of the expedition against the wild boys; later joins them and shoots a movie of them in William S. Burroughs's *The Wild Boys*.

Bradshaw Footman to Dr. Henry Jekyll and fellow servant of Poole, Jekyll's butler, in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde*.

Bradshaw, Elizabeth Daughter of Mr. Bradshaw and pupil of Ruth Hilton in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Ruth*.

Bradshaw, Jacob Strong-minded provincial silk manufacturer who travels in Italy in George Gissing's *The Emancipated*.

Bradshaw, Jemima Spirited daughter of Mr. Bradshaw; she befriends Ruth Hilton but unwittingly learns about and reveals the secret of Ruth's past; she marries Walter Farquhar in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Ruth*.

Bradshaw, Laura Gregory Dawson's friend from youth who liberates him to live in the present when she tells him that Joan Alington had been responsible for Eva Alington's death in J. B. Priestley's *Bright Day*.

Bradshaw, Mary Daughter of Mr. Bradshaw and pupil of Ruth Hilton in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Ruth*.

Bradshaw, Mr. Wealthy, self-important businessman, and a Dissenter who is the main financial support of Thurstan Benson's chapel; after learning about Ruth Hilton's past and Benson's role in concealing it he harshly rejects them; the misconduct of his son plays a major part in changing his own attitudes in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Ruth*.

Bradshaw, Mrs. Conventional-minded wife of Jacob Bradshaw in George Gissing's *The Emancipated*.

Bradshaw, Mrs. Wife of Mr. Bradshaw; her more generous nature is dominated by his rigid attitudes in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Ruth*.

Bradshaw, Richard Mr. Bradshaw's son, who reacts against his rigid upbringing; he forges Benson's signature to get money, and the discovery of this shatters Mr. Bradshaw's complacency in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Ruth*.

Bradshaw, Sir George Dissolute companion of Casimir Fleetwood's revels who introduces him to the bewitching Mrs. Comorin in William Godwin's *Fleetwood*.

Bradshaw, Sir William Dr. Holmes's mentor and superior; he is a didactic, sanctimonious medical doctor; his tardy appearance at Clarissa Dalloway's party forges another superficial link between the Dostoevskian doubles, Septimus Smith and Mrs. Dalloway; to her dismay, Bradshaw describes Septimus's gory impalement in Virginia Woolf's *Mrs. Dalloway*.

Bradshaw, Thomas Minister of the London meeting-house attended by the Colemans; his sermons inspire Zachariah Coleman in Radical political views; he warns Coleman to escape London in Mark Rutherford's *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*.

Bradshaw, William Young, gullible English writer who travels to Germany to tutor English and narrates the story of how he became embroiled in Arthur Norris's schemes; he demonstrates how the desire for experience may blind one to reality in Christopher Isherwood's *Mr. Norris Changes Trains*.

Bradstreet, Inspector Police inspector investigating the case of the disappearance of Neville St. Clair; helps Sherlock Holmes perform his investigation in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's "The Man with the Twisted Lip."

Bradwardine, Cosmo Comyne Verbose Baron of Bradwardine, whose speech is full of Latin misnomers; a great friend of Sir Everard Waverly, he entertains Edward Waverly on his Scottish estate before joining Prince Charles Stuart's army and sharing many military adventures; as Rose's father, he eventually becomes Edward's father-in-law in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Bradwardine, Rose Beautiful but shy daughter of the baron; she loves Edward Waverly and writes to Prince Charles Stuart to arrange his escape; after she nurses him to health and obtains the papers which will clear him, her friendship with Flora MacIvor guarantees his safety in the Highlands in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Bradwardine of Inch-Grabbit, Malcolm The Baron of Bradwardine's distant heir, who receives Bradwardine's forfeited estate and then sells it unknowingly to Duncan Macwhebble in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Brady Irish schoolmaster who cares for Morton Goodwin and Kike Lumsden; marries Lumsden's mother in Edward Eggleston's *The Circuit Rider*.

Brady, Benjamin John Jorrock's young and clever but slothful groom in Robert Surtees's *Jorrock's Jaunts and Jollities* and in *Handley Cross*.

Brady, Caithleen (Cait) Clever and intelligent daughter of Mr. Brady; after her mother's tragic death, she goes to a convent on scholarship; she is later expelled, along with Bridget Brennan, for misconduct, and eventually she follows Bridget to Dublin, where she works as a shop assistant and pursues her affair with the married Mr. Gentleman in Edna O'Brien's *The Country Girls*.

Brady, Cecilia Daughter of Pat Brady; her love for Monroe Stahr is unrequited; narrator of F. Scott Fitzgerald's *The Last Tycoon*.

Brady, Charlotte Captain Maurice's "ward," who discovers that she is in fact his daughter; she is raised and educated by Mrs. Darnford in Clara Reeve's *Plans of Education*.

Brady, Honoria (Nora) First cousin and first love of Redmond Barry when he is 16 and she 23; she is the subject of his duel with Captain Quin, whom she later marries in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Brady, Michael Redmond Barry's maternal uncle and Nora and Ulick's father; he is a good-humored Irish squire in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Brady, Mick Michael Brady's eldest son, who resents and persecutes Redmond Barry in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Brady, Mike Rebellious, fiercely principled Irish Catholic friend of Jonathan Browne, who shares his hatred of National Service; Brady befriends Percy Higgins and avenges his death by assaulting Corporal Baker; later he joins the Irish Republican Army and is arrested in a raid on Jonathan's camp; he dates Pauline Vickers and introduces her to Jonathan, who later marries her in David Lodge's *Ginger, You're Barmy*.

Brady, Molly Young, fleshy, sensual farm girl; she plays flirtatious games with Tarry Flynn and catches his interest, but he later refuses to associate with her in Patrick Kavanagh's *Tarry Flynn*.

Brady, Mr. Drunken, abusive father of Caithleen Brady; through his reckless behavior, he loses his wife, his farm, and his daughter's affections in Edna O'Brien's *The Country Girls*.

Brady, Mrs. Mother of Caithleen Brady; she tragically drowns on her way to her father's house while trying to escape her abusive, drunken husband in Edna O'Brien's *The Country Girls*.

Brady, Mrs. Quarrelsome wife of Michael Brady; she and her sister-in-law, Bell Barry, are on bad terms in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Brady, Mysie Younger sister of Nora Brady in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Brady, Pat Broken-nosed manager for Thady Macdermot; he is suborned by Hyacinth Keegan into helping ruin his master in Anthony Trollope's *The Macdermots of Ballycloran*.

Brady, Pat Father of Cecilia Brady and treacherous partner of Monroe Stahr in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *The Last Tycoon*.

Brady, Ray Graduate student in charge of devising a test that can measure people's Irishness in Roddy Doyle's "57% Irish."

Brady, Susan One of the village girls very much smitten with Christy Mahon, the newly arrived playboy; brings him a pat of butter in J. M. Synge's play *The Playboy of the Western World*.

Brady, Ulick Redmond Barry's first cousin and friend; Barry helps him kidnap the heiress Amelia Kiljoy, whom he marries by force in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Brady, Will Jennings Unsuccessful entrepreneur, hotel lobby dweller; dies while dressed for the role of Santa Claus in Wright Morris's *The Works of Love*.

Brady, Willy, Jr. Son of Mickey Ahearn adopted by Will Brady in Wright Morris's *The Works of Love*.

Bragg, Clinton Early suitor and second husband of Mateel Shepherd, whose first husband, Jo Erring, kills him in E. W. Howe's *The Story of a Country Town*.

Braggioni Leader of the Mexican Revolution; his love of luxury, particularly apparent in his expensive clothing, betrays his revolutionary ideals; temporarily abandons his wife to pursue Laura, a young American who supports the revolution; returns to his wife when Laura spurns his advances in Katherine Anne Porter's "The Flowering Judas."

Bragwell, Mr. One of the London tavern boys who participate in the "roast" of Dr. Wagtail in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

"Brahms Four" See Munte, Dr. Walter von.

Braid-Beard See Mohi.

Brailstone, Lord Lord Fleetwood's friend, whose failed attempt to seduce Henrietta (Fakenham) Kirby causes her to faint and burn her face in George Meredith's *The Amazing Marriage*.

Brainard, Abbie Daughter of Abigail and Erastus Brainard; second wife of George Ogden in Henry Blake Fuller's *The Cliff-Dwellers*.

Brainard, Abigail Wife of Erastus Brainard and mother of Abbie, Burton, and Marcus Brainard in Henry Blake Fuller's *The Cliff-Dwellers*.

Brainard, Burton Tillinghast (Burt) Son of Abigail and Erastus Brainard and vice president of his father's bank; his financial schemes drive the family into poverty in Henry Blake Fuller's *The Cliff-Dwellers*.

Brainard, Cornelia McNabb Tillinghast (Nealie) Waitress and then stenographer in the Clifton; wife of Burt Brainard in Henry Blake Fuller's *The Cliff-Dwellers*.

Brainard, Erastus M. Husband of Abigail Brainard and father of Abbie, Burton, and Marcus Brainard; president of the Underground National Bank; killed by his son Marcus in Henry Blake Fuller's *The Cliff-Dwellers*.

Brainard, Marcus Son of Abigail and Erastus Brainard; frustrated artist who kills his father, strangles his brother, Burt, and commits suicide in Henry Blake Fuller's *The Cliff-Dwellers*.

Brainerd, Marigold Shoemaker Philadelphian living in Paris; rival of Aileen Cowperwood for the affections of Bruce Tollifer in Theodore Dreiser's *The Stoic*.

Braithwaite, Cecil Otis Black lawyer, janitor, and hairdresser who travels to Europe and Africa before returning to his wife in John Edgar Wideman's *Hurry Home*.

Braithwaite, Edwin Sixtyish widower clerk who lives alone in a semi-detached house but vacations with his daughter and her family; his life revolves around his church, where he is Master of Ceremonies, and vague speculation about his co-workers in Barbara Pym's *Quartet in Autumn*.

Braithwaite, Esther Brown Wife of Cecil Braithwaite, whom she supports through law school, only to have him desert her in John Edgar Wideman's *Hurry Home*.

Braithwaite, Maurice Star player on the Rugby League team who plays with Arthur Machin, becomes his friend, gets married, and tries to get Arthur to go into business with him in David Storey's *This Sporting Life*.

Braithwaite, Mr. Cashier at the colliery who pays out miners' wages when Paul Morel goes to collect his father's pay in D. H. Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers*.

Braithwaite, Simon Stillborn son of Esther Brown and Cecil Braithwaite in John Edgar Wideman's *Hurry Home*.

Braller, Linda A student in Benjamin Fermoye's class in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Bramber, Earl of Proprietor of Ongar Castle, where John Jorrocks sleeps in the bathhouse in Robert Surtees's *Handley Cross*.

Bramber, Mr. Justice Judge in the bigamy case brought against John Caldigate; he directs the jury to convict and gives Caldigate a two-year prison sentence in Anthony Trollope's *John Caldigate*.

Bramble, Matthew Loyd Welsh bachelor landowner, who leads a family expedition through Bristol, Bath, London, Edinburgh, and Glasgow; he sends his correspondent Dr. Lewis reports on scenes, manners, and customs of places visited; he discovers his footman Humphry Clinker is really his natural son; he arranges the affairs of his friend Baynard after the death of Baynard's wife, and he agrees to marriages by his sister, his niece, and his natural son in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Bramble, Tabitha Forty-five-year-old sister of Matthew Bramble; she flirts with every available gentleman she encounters during the family expedition; she is forced by Matthew to choose between her dog, Chowder, and continuing on the expedition; she finally marries in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Brambledown, Dowager Countess of Eccentric patron of Valentine Blyth in Wilkie Collins's *Hide and Seek*.

Brame, Della Young black woman whose several sexual encounters with Buck Russell may have produced her son in Reynolds Price's *A Generous Man*.

Bran Huge British mastiff, beloved pet of Raphael Abenezra; she travels with her despairing master and leads him back to a belief in human nature in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Bran See Sirius.

Branch, Kate Helen Mother of Burley Coulter's bastard son in Wendell Berry's *Nathan Coulter*.

Brancher, Miriam Body model for art students; short-term lover/fiancée of Warren in Joyce Carol Oates's *You Must Remember This*.

Branco, Joseph Illegitimate Trotta cousin; peddler and country bumpkin who describes the fate of the people in the dual monarchy of Austria-Hungary in the sequel to *The Radetzky March* in Joseph Roth's *Emperor's Tomb*.

Brand, Bertha Brittle, sharp-faced elderly spinster who after working all her life solicits a job at Corker's employment agency in order to stay out of a home for the elderly; desperate to continue working and briefly hopeful that Corker will hire her as his housekeeper, she ends up in an "Old People's Home" in John Berger's *Corker's Freedom*.

Brand, Bobby Vietnam veteran and former junkie who accompanies David Bell and friends on a trip west to make a documentary film in Don DeLillo's *American*.

Brand, Charles K. L. Secretary to the mayor of New York; trips Pal Smurch, causing the crude mechanic turned heroic aviator to plunge from a high office tower window; his trickery cements Smurch's status forever as a hero before his actual crude self can besmirch his reputation in James Thurber's "The Greatest Man in the World."

Brand, Charlotte Wentworth See Wentworth, Charlotte.

Brand, Dinah Golddigger who provides information and companionship to the Op in Dashiell Hammett's *Red Harvest*.

Brand, Ellas Credulous, pedantic parson, whose disparaging, false report of Clarissa Harlowe's behavior at the Smiths' boardinghouse keeps the family from relenting in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Brand, Ellen Nineteen-year-old Danish girl with uncanny abilities; hears voices and sees dead people; Krokowski then trains her to make contact with the otherworld; at one séance and with the help of a mysterious medium named Holger, conjures up Ziemßen's ghost, which unsettles Hans so much that he turns on the electric light and ends the session once and for all in Thomas Mann's *The Magic Mountain*.

Brand, Ethan Former lime-burner who has spent 18 years searching for his Unpardonable Sin—god-like egotism and conceit; has lost his morals as his intellectual powers have increased; possesses no remarkable physical aspects yet has an undefinable and questionable air about him; slowly discloses some details of his long, agonizing story; known for his appalling laugh and his implied connection with Satan and his powers; finds evil within his own heart; despises the townspeople who greet him as a friend; sees no escape from his suffering and sinful passions and finally commits suicide in Nathaniel Hawthorne's "Ethan Brand."

Brand, Gala Undercover policewoman who helps James Bond avert the destruction of London; she is engaged to be married and has no sexual interest in Bond in Ian Fleming's *Moonraker*.

Brand, Mr. Unitarian minister who courts Gertrude Wentworth but who ultimately marries Charlotte Wentworth in Henry James's *The Europeans*.

Brand, The (Individual Four) A female, once kept in a concentration camp, with whom Individual Five has sexual relations in Doris Lessing's *Re: Colonised Planet 5, Shikasta*.

Brandel, Alexander (Alex) Father of Wolf Brandel and friend of Andrei Androfski; historian of the Warsaw ghetto and leader of the Bathyran Zionist Executive Council; scholar and pacifist turned activist; diarist/journalist in Leon Uris's *Mila 18*.

Brandel, Wolf Son of Alexander Brandel and lover of Rachel Bronski; leads survivors from the Warsaw ghetto in Leon Uris's *Mila 18*.

Brander One of a group of men who enjoys a drinking night in Goethe's tragedy *Faust*.

Brander, George Sylvester Ohio senator who dies before he can marry his lover Jennie Gerhardt in Theodore Dreiser's *Jennie Gerhardt*.

Brandir, Lord Alan Lorna Doone's relative, murdered by Carver Doone in R. D. Blackmore's *Lorna Doone*.

Brandler, Mark California Superior Court judge who presides at the first trial of Gregory Powell and Jimmy Smith in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Onion Field*.

Brandley, Mrs. Woman in whose house in Richmond Estella lives after returning from the Continent; many of

Estella's suitors call there, exasperating Pip Pirrip, in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Brandon, Augustus (Gussie) Arrogant, competitive, aggressive nephew of Sir Hector Brandon; he is too much like his brutal uncle; Michael Geste dislikes but tolerates Augustus in Percival Christopher Wren's *Beau Geste*.

Brandon, Backwater Tidewater gentleman living in Fluvanna County; never adapts to frontier ways and so is always at odds with his neighbors in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Brandon, Caroline Gentle, loving professional nurse known as the Little Sister; lured into a false marriage by "Dr. Brandon" (Doctor Firmin) in her youth, she expiates this sin and compensates for the death of her infant son by consistently protecting the interests of Dr. Firmin's legitimate son, Philip Firmin, in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Brandon, Colonel Worthy man of thirty-five and the survivor of an unhappy romance; he punishes John Willoughby for the seduction of his ward, Miss Williams, and offers the disinherited Edward Ferrars a living so that Edward may marry; he falls in love with and eventually marries Marianne Dashwood in Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility*.

Brandon, Constanca Brown (Constance, Lady Macbeth, Mrs. Shakespeare) Garrulous, pretentious hostess of a salon in Harlem's Striver's Row; satirized, along with an outrageous assortment of her guests, in Countee Cullen's *One Way to Heaven*.

Brandon, Cousin Annie See O'Neill, Annie Brandon.

Brandon, Dorcas Grave beauty, proud and solemn, who believes that the family tradition of wicked men and brave and suffering women continues in her generation; engaged to marry Mark Wylder, she loves Stanley Lake, whom she marries when Wylder disappears, in spite of Rachel Lake's warning of Stanley's corruption; Stanley confesses his crime to her in order to coerce her into giving him money to pay blackmail to the lawyer Josiah Larkin; after Stanley dies, she and Rachel travel abroad together in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Brandon, Dr. George Husband of Constanca Brandon in Countee Cullen's *One Way to Heaven*.

Brandon, Emma Heiress who nearly yields to the twin temptations represented by the Roman Catholic church

and the reprobate Mark Gardner in Charlotte Yonge's *Heartsease*.

Brandon, Gregory Sir Walter Raleigh's executioner in George Garrett's *Death of the Fox*.

Brandon, Julius (Uncle Lorne) Elderly relative who must, according to the will, be kept at Brandon Hall; he is mistaken by the narrator of the story, Charles de Cresseron, for the ghost of Uncle Lorne; he believes himself a prophet; he predicts the death and the return of Mark Wylder in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Brandon, Lady Mary Dorcas's mother, beautiful and kind but sad because of an unhappy marriage; she died young before the action of the story begins in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Brandon, Lady Patricia Refined, abused wife of Sir Hector; she cares for her nieces and nephews, including the Geste brothers; she tries to handle the finances of Brandon Abbas; she is the beloved friend of George Lawrence; she is the owner of the sapphire called the "Blue Water" in Percival Christopher Wren's *Beau Geste*.

Brandon, Lucy William Brandon's niece, who believes in the virtue of Paul Clifford and helps him escape from an Australian penal colony to America in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Paul Clifford*.

Brandon, Mrs. Owns the variety store and phones mothers if kids take a pack of gum in Alice Hoffman's *Local Girls*.

Brandon, Oliver Black companion and employee of William Howland; helps Abigail Tolliver fight a mob and save the Howland home in Shirley Ann Grau's *The Keepers of the House*.

Brandon, Sir Hector Brutal, cruel husband to Patricia; he is hated for squandering money while his estate collapses in Percival Christopher Wren's *Beau Geste*.

Brandon, Stuart Wastrel brother of Mamie Brandon Catlett and father of Annie Brandon O'Neill in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

Brandon, William Hanging judge and uncle of Lucy Brandon; he condemns Paul Clifford to death despite his knowledge that Clifford is his son in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Paul Clifford*.

Brandreth, Percy Petitioner for Mrs. Munger; male lead in *Romeo and Juliet* in William Dean Howells's *Annie Kilburn*.

Brandt, Hannah Historical character Margaret is writing about; once active in the American Communist Party and the National Woman's Party; is senile and bitter in her old age when Margaret interviews her in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Brandt, Margaret Daughter of Peter the Magician; she is betrothed but not wed to Elias's son Gerard; she bears his son and works in Rotterdam as a doctor's assistant, then washer-woman; hearing Gerard preach, she lures him out of his hermit cave and establishes him as pastor of Gouda; she rescues their son from the plague at Deventer School and dies of the plague in Gerard's arms in Charles Reade's *The Cloister and the Hearth*.

Brandt, Peter "the Magician" Pedantic old scholar of Sevenbergen, who plots Gerard's escape from a prison tower, suffers a paralytic stroke, and dies after a vision of Gerard sore-disfigured, in a boat on a great river in Charles Reade's *The Cloister and the Hearth*.

Brandwhite, Thomas Wealthy financier who gossips about Captain and Mrs. Bellew in John Galsworthy's *The Country House*.

Brandybuck, Meriadoc (Merry) Young, unadventurous hobbit who is a member of the fellowship who travel with Frodo Baggins to destroy the One Ring in J. R. R. Tolkien's *The Fellowship of the Ring*. He fights with Theoden, King of the Mark, and kills Ringwraith in battle in *The Two Towers*. He is reunited with the fellowship to join the rebellion against the invading men in *The Return of the King*.

Brane, Mr. Justice Judge in the libel case brought by Marjorie Ferrar against Fleur Mont in John Galsworthy's *The Silver Spoon*.

Branghton, Biddy Eldest daughter of Mr. Branghton; she is a 19-year-old silly woman of fashion who pursues Mr. Smith for a husband in Frances Burney's *Evelina*.

Branghton, Mr. Forty-year-old nephew of Madame Duval; he is contemptuous of all foreigners in Frances Burney's *Evelina*.

Branghton, Polly Younger daughter of Mr. Branghton; aged seventeen, she is ignorant but good-natured; she pursues Mr. Brown for a husband in Frances Burney's *Evelina*.

Branghton, Tom Eldest son of Mr. Branghton; 20 years old, he is foolish and spends his time tormenting his sisters in Frances Burney's *Evelina*.

Brangwen, Anna Daughter of Lydia Brangwen's first marriage; Anna marries her stepfather's nephew, Will Brangwen; her sensuality is in conflict with his spirituality in D. H. Lawrence's *The Rainbow*.

Brangwen, Gudrun Ursula Brangwen's little sister; she is closest to Ursula in D. H. Lawrence's *The Rainbow*. She emerges, now grown up, as a nihilistic artist and becomes Gerald Crich's demonic and destructive lover and later Loerke's lover in *Women in Love*.

Brangwen, Lydia (Lynsky) Exotic widowed Polish immigrant in England who marries Tom Brangwen, alleviating his sexual repression in D. H. Lawrence's *The Rainbow*.

Brangwen, Tom (the elder) Farmer troubled by conflicts of sensuality and religious fervor; his marriage to Lydia is both liberating and tormented; in old age he drowns in a flood in D. H. Lawrence's *The Rainbow*.

Brangwen, Tom (the younger) Son of Lydia and the elder Tom Brangwen; a colliery manager and Ursula Brangwen's uncle, he marries Winifred Inger in D. H. Lawrence's *The Rainbow*.

Brangwen, Ursula Daughter of Will and Anna; she becomes a teacher who urgently strives for independence and meaning in her life; she has a Lesbian affair with another teacher, Winifred Inger; she has an intense love affair with Anton Skrebensky in D. H. Lawrence's *The Rainbow*. She provides a realistic balance to her lover Rupert Birkin in *Women in Love*.

Brangwen, Will Carpenter and wood-carver with artistic yearnings for the spirituality in church architecture; he becomes submissive and resigned in the warfare engendered by his and his wife Anna's passions in D. H. Lawrence's *The Rainbow*.

Branley, Jimmy Architect who lives with Ellen Proctor; a cheerful, amiable man; nearly fifty, with two grown kids in Donald E. Westlake's *The Hook*.

Branney, Mrs. Homer See Lipscomb, Mabel Blitch.

Brannigan, Biddy Maid of John Melmoth's uncle; she recounts the Melmoth family's complicity in Cromwell's

carnage against the Irish in Charles Maturin's *Melmoth the Wanderer*.

Branno, Harla Ambitious Mayor of Terminus who exiles Councilman Golan Trevize from Terminus and sends him to search for the rival Second Foundation in order to destroy it and found a second Galactic Empire during her administration in Isaac Asimov's *Foundation's Edge*.

Brannom, Bob Corrupt district attorney who is killed by Dix Handley in William Riley Burnett's *The Asphalt Jungle*.

Brannon, Alice Little-mourned wife of Biff Brannon; dies following surgery in Carson McCullers's *The Heart Is a Lonely Hunter*.

Brannon, Bartholomew (Biff) Methodical and observant café owner who is fond of freaks; husband of Alice Brannon in Carson McCullers's *The Heart Is a Lonely Hunter*.

Branston Butler at Knowl in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Braquemart Witty, fickle, and cruel member of the Mauretian order; nihilist and technocrat; murdered soon after he begins to organize a resistance movement against the Oberförster in Ernst Jünger's *On the Marble Cliffs*.

Bras-Coupé Former African prince; tortured and dies following an attempted escape from slavery in George Washington Cable's *The Grandissimes*.

Brashear, Etta Cincinnati working woman who befriends Susan Lenox; marries a rich brewer in order to avoid a life of poverty and prostitution in David Graham Phillips's *Susan Lenox*.

Brasi, Luca Close friend of Don Corleone; killed by rival gangsters in Mario Puzo's *The Godfather*.

Brasowitsch, Athanas Prosperous Hungarian trader in Komorn; owner of the *Saint Barbara*, a cargo ship on which Ali Tschorbadschi and his daughter Timéa are fleeing Turkish court pursuers; declares that the young girl become a servant in his home after her father's death in Maurus Jókai's *A Modern Midas*.

Brass, Sally Tall, gaunt sister of Sampson Brass; she is hard and merciless, lacking Sampson's cowardice; she conspires in the plot to frame Kit Nubbles and is cruel to her servant girl, the Marchioness, in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Brass, Sampson Tall, angular, and cowardly lawyer, who is at Daniel Quilp's beck and call, assists Quilp in his villainy and constantly sings his praises, hires Dick Swiveller as a clerk, and frames Kit Nubbles for theft in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Bratch Planet 6 Representative of Health who must decide how the miraculous blue flowering summer plant can be divided among the millions of hungry people and animals in Doris Lessing's *The Making of the Representative for Planet 8*.

Brattle, Carry Beloved daughter of Jacob Brattle; victim of a seducer, she is turned out of her home and becomes a prostitute; aided by Frank Fenwick, she is at last restored to her father, and they are reconciled in Anthony Trollope's *The Vicar of Bullhampton*.

Brattle, Fanny Younger daughter of Jacob Brattle; she supports her parents loyally when her brother Sam is accused of murder in Anthony Trollope's *The Vicar of Bullhampton*.

Brattle, George Prosperous, tight-fisted son of Jacob Brattle; he reluctantly puts up bail for his brother, Sam; he refuses to give shelter to his sister Carry in Anthony Trollope's *The Vicar of Bullhampton*.

Brattle, Jacob Cross-grained, moody, but hard-working miller at Bullhampton sorely beset by troubles when his son Sam is accused of murdering Farmer Trumbull; the Marquis of Trowbridge demands that the Brattles be evicted from the mill; Brattle also endures shame and sorrow for his seduced daughter, Carry, abandoned to a life of prostitution; father and daughter are finally reunited in Anthony Trollope's *The Vicar of Bullhampton*.

Brattle, Maggie Heroic, self-sacrificing mother of Carry, the daughter seduced and turned out of the house; she also bravely endures the anguish of having her son Sam wrongly accused of murder in Anthony Trollope's *The Vicar of Bullhampton*.

Brattle, Sam Youngest son of the miller, Jacob Brattle; he is the prime suspect in the murder of Farmer Trumbull, hounded, imprisoned and brought to trial; he is found not guilty thanks to the efforts and testimony of the vicar, Frank Fenwick, in Anthony Trollope's *The Vicar of Bullhampton*.

Braun, Anna German teacher to Lucy Snowe and Paulina Home in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Braun, Carlton See Brown, Carl.

Braun, Mr. Multilingual brooding captain's clerk and translator to Hornblower; he steals guns from Hornblower and tries to commit an assassination at the Imperial Palace of Peterhof in C. S. Forester's *Commodore Hornblower*.

Braunbeck-Corcoran, Thalia Corky's stepdaughter from Charlotte's first marriage; wild, neurotic, and a hippy; friend of Mailee Plummer in Joyce Carol Oates's *What I Lived For*.

Brausen, Juan María Gertrudis's husband, who experiences the unfortunate consequences of his wife's breast amputation and the downfall of their marriage; creates in a screenplay a parallel world called Santa María and slowly becomes part of it, redeeming himself through the act of writing in Juan Carlos Onetti's *The Brief Life*; appears in later novels as the founder of Santa María and as God-Brausen in many narrations in Juan Carlos Onetti's "The Stolen Bride" and *Past Caring*.

Brauxel, Mr. One of the adult alter-egos of Eddi Amsel; designs robotic versions of his childhood scarecrows that offer oaths of allegiance to Brauxel & Co.; latest master of Prinz, Hitler's German shepherd, in Günter Grass's *Dog Years*.

Bravassa, Miss Member of the Vincent Crummles Theatrical Company in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Braverman, Inez Widow of Leslie Braverman in Wallace Markfield's *To an Early Grave*.

Braverman, Leslie Deceased writer who is the subject of recollections by several of his friends in Wallace Markfield's *To an Early Grave*.

Brawl, Baron Loud and arrogant but eminent judge who deigns to dine at Sir Henry Harcourt's splendid house in Anthony Trollope's *The Bertrams*. He appears briefly as the (old) Duke of Omnium's guest in *Framley Parsonage*.

Braxley, Richard Lawyer for Major Roland Forrester; tries to cheat Edith Forrester of her inheritance in Robert Montgomery Bird's *Nick of the Woods*.

Braxton Unemployed gambler and hustler; shares an apartment with Alva in Wallace Thurman's *The Blacker The Berry*.

Bray, Catherine "Cath" Daughter of Nell Bray and sister of James Bray; in adulthood works as a copy editor in New

York, has affairs with married men, attempts suicide twice; returns to Bridgeport, becomes a spinner and weaver; keeps the secret that her father had an affair with Isabelle Poole in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Bray, Eamonn James Bray's son by his first marriage, becomes a banker in London in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Bray, Harold (Harry) Protean figure; the false Grand Tutor whom George Giles drives out of the college in John Barth's *Giles Goat-Boy*.

Bray, James Son of Nell Bray and brother of Cath Bray; becomes an actor in Los Angeles and New York; married twice, the second time to Lilah Lee Hulburt; father of two, his second child is Jen Bray in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Bray, James, Marquis of Flirtatious, flamboyantly dressed son of the Duke and Duchess of Donkeyton; he runs for a seat in Parliament against John Jorrocks and loses in Robert Surtees's *Hillingdon Hall*.

Bray, Jen Daughter of James and Lilah Lee Bray in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Bray, Lilah Lee Second wife of James Bray and mother of Jen Bray; the only beautiful one of seven children; has affair with Morty Ziff; loves her Arabian horse, Falada, in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Bray, Madeline Loving daughter of Walter Bray; she is willing to sacrifice herself in marriage to Arthur Gride in order to save her father; the plot is foiled by Nicholas Nickleby, who learns of it in his work for the Cheeryble brothers; she marries Nicholas in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Bray, Nell Mother of Catherine and James Bray; former teacher; dreamy and distant; naturally grand though unaffected in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Bray, Sir Bernard Member of Parliament and cousin to Mr. Evelyn; he takes Hugh Trevor under his wing and later deserts him to join his previous political opponents in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Bray, Walter Old man who owes money to Arthur Gride and is willing to sell his daughter to the miser in a marriage arranged by Ralph Nickleby in order to retire his debts and be released from prison in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Bray, William Aloysius “Bill” or “Billy” Husband of Nell Bray and father of Catherine and James Bray; county detective in the state’s attorney’s office; former soldier in Normandy; dies in 1955 in Maureen Howard’s *Natural History*.

Bread, Catherine Servant of the de Bellegardes; reveals to Christopher Newman that Emmeline and Urbain de Bellegarde killed Urbain’s father in Henry James’s *The American*.

Breakspere Editor of a provincial newspaper who supports Dyce Lashmar’s political campaign in George Gissing’s *Our Friend the Charlatan*.

Breasley, Henry English painter now in old age, living in the French countryside with two young girls as companions; he rejects abstract art as a retreat from human reality; he alternately berates and befriends David Williams in John Fowles’s *The Ebony Tower*.

Breaux, Gabriel (Gabe) Drinker and gambler who courts and marries Amy in Katherine Anne Porter’s *Old Mortality*.

Breck, Angus Member of Rob Roy MacGregor’s clan in Sir Walter Scott’s *Rob Roy*.

Breckbridge, Gavin Dursilla’s fiancé before she married Colonel Sartoris in William Faulkner’s “An Odor of Verbena.”

Breckbridge, Gavin Fiancé of Drusilla Hawk; killed at Shiloh in William Faulkner’s *The Unvanquished*.

Breckinridge, Myra (Myron) Female transsexual, born Myron Breckinridge, seeking to destroy traditional sex roles; rapes Rusty Godowsky and tries to seduce Mary-Ann Pringle; reverts to her original sex and marries Mary-Ann in Gore Vidal’s *Myra Breckinridge*.

Breda, Madame Sinister colleague of Dominick Medina and Dr. Newhover; she purports to be a Swedish masseuse to whom Richard Hannay is sent by Dr. Newhover for “treatment”, to determine and increase Hannay’s sensitivity to Medina’s hypnotic powers in John Buchan’s *The Three Hostages*.

Bredahl, Andersen (“Andy”) Marathon Chinless ship’s cook aboard the *Oedipus Tyrannus* who becomes Dana Hilliot’s chief tormenter but eventually accepts him in Malcolm Lowry’s *Ultramarine*.

Bredalbane, Edmonia Honeywell Liberated, promiscuous, oft-married twin sister of Judge Gamaliel Bland Honeywell in Ellen Glasgow’s *The Romantic Comedians*.

Bredalbane, Ralph Young and poor fourth husband of Edmonia Bredalbane, on whose money he lives, in Ellen Glasgow’s *The Romantic Comedians*.

Brederhagan, Nathan Profligate rake who stabs Christina Jansen during an attempted rape in Ignatius Donnelly’s *Caesar’s Column*.

Breedlove, Cholly Husband of Pauline; father of Sammy and Pecola; unemployed alcoholic; rapes Pecola and burns his storefront house down; beats Pauline and gets arrested in Toni Morrison’s *The Bluest Eye*.

Breedlove, Hallie Mulatto prostitute with a fierce sense of independence in Nelson Algren’s *A Walk on the Wild Side*.

Breedlove, Monica Neighbor and friend of Christine Penmark; senses fear and worry in Christine, but is oblivious to the evil in Rhoda Penmark, in William March’s *The Bad Seed*.

Breedlove, Pauline Williams (Polly) Wife of Cholly; mother of Sammy and Pecola; has a deformed foot; marries Cholly because he is the first man to ever talk to her; works as a cleaning woman for a white family and considers them more desirable than her own in Toni Morrison’s *The Bluest Eye*.

Breedlove, Pecola Daughter of Cholly and Pauline Breedlove and sister of Sammy; is named after a mulatto character in the movie *Imitation of Life*; considers the three whores who live above her as family over her own; wishes for blue eyes as a remedy to her problems; raped and impregnated by her father, she goes insane in Toni Morrison’s *The Bluest Eye*.

Breedlove, Sammy Son of Cholly and Pauline Breedlove and brother of Pecola; reacts to his parent’s fighting by cursing and trying to hurt Cholly; runs away to escape his parents and his legacy in Toni Morrison’s *The Bluest Eye*.

Breedlove, Yancey Young deputy who is second-in-command of the hunt for Rato Mustian, the dog, and the snake in Reynolds Price’s *A Generous Man*.

Breen, Denis Dublin eccentric obsessed with discovering the sender of an anonymous, cryptic postcard in James Joyce’s *Ulysses*.

Breen, Josie Powell Wife of crazy Denis; she was formerly attracted to Leopold Bloom in James Joyce’s *Ulysses*.

Breene, Charlie Wealthy suitor of Dorothy Shaw; their marriage is cruelly opposed by his parents; when he is penniless and her husband is dead, they marry in Anita Loos's *But Gentlemen Marry Brunettes*.

Brehgert, Ezekiel Influential city banker, a Jewish widower with grown children; despite her parents' horror and his much-dyed hair, Georgiana Longstaffe accepts his proposal of marriage; caught up in the financial whirlwind of Augustus Melmotte's downfall, he finds he can no longer promise her a London house, and she breaks the engagement in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*.

Brempong, Lawrence Ghanaian government official and a writer like the protagonist, Baako; materialist seeker whom Baako meets on his flight home to Ghana from the United States, where he was educated, in Ayi Kwei Armah's *Fragments*.

Brenda Operator of a nursery group that includes Jane Gray's son, Laurie; Jane is critical of Brenda's methods; the women are afraid of each other in Margaret Drabble's *The Waterfall*.

Brenda Well-brought-up, quiet, shy, directionless woman; denominated a "born victim" by Freda, she feels inadequate in coping with the role reversal forced on her by the discovery of Freda's murdered corpse in Beryl Bainbridge's *The Bottle Factory Outing*.

Brenda Winnie's sister, who is married to Arthur Seaton's friend Jack; she becomes pregnant by Arthur and aborts in Alan Sillitoe's *Saturday Night and Sunday Morning*.

Brendan Young member of the Northern Irish contingent of the INLA (Irish National Liberation Army) intending to kill Padraic; killed by Padraic in Martin McDonagh's *The Lieutenant of Inishmore*.

Brenhilda, Countess Beloved daughter of the Knight and Lady of Aspramonte and the large, handsome, loving, Amazonian wife of Count Robert of Paris; trained early in arms, she accompanies her husband on the crusade; she is endangered by Caesar Nicephorus Briennius's pursuit at Constantinople in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Brennan, Bridget (Baba) Beautiful, coy, and malicious daughter of Mr. Brennan; she gets herself and Caithleen Brady expelled from the convent so that they can lead wild, free lives in Dublin in Edna O'Brien's *The Country Girls*.

Brennan, Gladys, Zoe, and Emily Unmarried ladies in their 30s; they are laughed at for their yearly trips to the Sherbourne to be in society in George Moore's *A Drama in Muslim*.

Brennan, Martha Beautiful mother of Bridget Brennan; she desires drink and admiration in life; she is a good friend to Caithleen Brady, especially after Cait's mother dies in Edna O'Brien's *The Country Girls*.

Brennan, Mr. Hard-working veterinary surgeon and father of Bridget Brennan; he watches over Caithleen Brady after her mother's death and tries to protect her from her abusive father in Edna O'Brien's *The Country Girls*.

Brennan, Ned New captain of the Irish Citizen Army, as he has taken over Jack Clitheroe's rank; tells Jack that he now has the title of commandant and is to report to the night's meeting; arrested by British soldiers in a roundup of all Irish men during the Easter Rebellion of 1916 in Sean O'Casey's *The Plough and the Stars*.

Brenner, Dr. Important chemist working for a company that makes poisonous gas for chemical warfare; works for Fayette, a man who is suspicious of the scientist's loyalties, in Clifford Odets's play *Waiting for Lefty*.

Brent, Captain Elijah (Lige) Riverboat captain and devoted friend of Colonel Carvel, and therefore of the South, in Winston Churchill's *The Crisis*.

Brent, Ellen Pregnant wife of Henry Brent; scared into her grave by her husband's mad delusions in Andrew Lytle's *A Name for Evil*.

Brent, Emily Self-righteous Puritan who was accused of causing the death of an unfortunate servant girl; Miss Brent is the fatal victim of an apparent bee sting in Agatha Christie's *And Then There Were None*.

Brent, Frederick (Fred, Freddie) Ward of Hester Prime; Baptist pastor in Dexter, Ohio, who leaves his post in disgrace and migrates to Cincinnati, where he meets his father, a born-again Christian, in Paul Laurence Dunbar's *The Uncalled*.

Brent, Henry Haunted man who undertakes the restoration of his ancestor's farm; narrator of Andrew Lytle's *A Name for Evil*.

Brent, Jimmy Peter Templer's fat, high-voiced City friend, who is immediately disliked by Nicholas Jenkins in Anthony

Powell's *A Question of Upbringing*. Jenkins is dismayed to learn that Jean (Templer) Dupont ended her affair with him to pursue one with Brent in *The Kindly Ones*. Brent tells Jenkins about his affair with Jean in *The Valley of Bones*.

Brent, Major Former owner of The Grove and felt to be its ghostly inhabiter by his descendant Henry Brent in Andrew Lytle's *A Name for Evil*.

Brent, Margaret (Mag, Margar't) Wife of Tom Brent and mother of Frederick Brent; dies from alcoholism in Paul Laurence Dunbar's *The Uncalled*.

Brent, Mrs. Mistress of Sir George Tufto in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Brent, Robert New York playwright who helps Susan Lenox become an actress and dies through the plotting of her jealous lover, Freddie Palmer, in David Graham Phillips's *Susan Lenox*.

Brent, Sophy Beautiful and talkative young actress, who has recently finished drama school and is part of the ensemble gathered at Hereford; she has an affair with David Evans in Margaret Drabble's *The Garrick Year*.

Brent, Tom Drunkard who abuses and later abandons his wife, Margaret Brent, and son, Frederick Brent; becomes a born-again Christian and is reunited with his son in Paul Laurence Dunbar's *The Uncalled*.

Brentford, Earl of One-time Privy Seal and now backroom political power, at whose townhouse Phineas Finn meets eminent people; when the marriage of his daughter, Lady Laura (Standish), to Robert Kennedy breaks down, he is desolate and takes her abroad; his long quarrel with his headstrong son, Lord Chiltern, is healed by Chiltern's marriage to Violet Effingham in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*. He protects Lady Laura further from her husband in *Phineas Redux*.

Brentham, Duchess of Wife of the duke and mother of Lady Corisande Brentham and Lord Bertram Brentham in Benjamin Disraeli's *Lothair*.

Brentham, Duke of Father of Lady Corisande Brentham and Lord Bertram Brentham in Benjamin Disraeli's *Lothair*.

Brentham, Lady Corisande Daughter of the Duke and Duchess of Brentham; Lothair falls in love with her soon after their meeting; she represents the true England that Lothair finally chooses in Benjamin Disraeli's *Lothair*.

Brentham, Lord Bertram Oxford friend of Lothair and heir to the dukedom of Brentham in Benjamin Disraeli's *Lothair*.

Brenzo, Tony Liberal white policeman, friend of Joe Market, and eloquent foe of narcissism and nihilism in Hal Bennett's *Lord of Dark Places*.

Bressac, Count de Young aristocrat filled with vices: wickedness, vindictiveness, cruelty, atheism, and debauchery; extreme libertine; detests and hates his aunt, who tries to reform him; decides to enlist the aid of the maid Thérèse in killing the woman; tortures the pretty young maid when she betrays him by informing the aunt of his plan; virtue in his mind fails to triumph over evil in Marquis de Sade's *Justine: Or the Misfortunes of Virtue*.

Bressac, Marquise de Attempts to reform her libertine and wicked nephew Count de Bressac; becomes the object of his murderous intentions; informed by Thérèse of the count's intention to poison her in Marquis de Sade's *Justine: Or the Misfortunes of Virtue*.

Bret, Frank Good-looking tenor in Dick Lennox's acting company; he becomes Lucy Leslie's love after Dick becomes interested in Kate Ede in George Moore's *A Mummer's Wife*.

Breteuil, Jean Pierre French novelist who, to the surprise of his English translator Jake Donaghue, wins the Prix Goncourt; *The Wooden Nightingale*, Jake's translation of an earlier novel, is appropriated by Sammy Starfield in Iris Murdoch's *Under the Net*.

Bretlev, Ivan Ivanovitch Moscow Centre agent who probably recruited Nelson Ko for Karla in John le Carré's *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Brett, Colonel Humphrey Husband of Mary Brett and father of Lise Brett; the reckless, talkative commandant of a Prisoner of War camp in Northern Scotland, he is disturbed by trials and executions and suffers guilt for the deaths of six German prisoners killed in an attempted escape and also for the anticipated execution of Emil Gerlach in Storm Jameson's *The Black Laurel*.

Brett, Dr. Harriet Lovatt's extremely conventional doctor, who will not admit that something is indeed "wrong" with her fifth child, Ben Lovatt, in Doris Lessing's *The Fifth Child*.

Brett, Lise Twelve-year-old neglected child, who cries all night for her mother and is comforted by her eighteen-year-old neighbor, Arnold Coster, in Storm Jameson's *Before*

the Crossing. An eighteen-year-old girl in 1945, she lives at a Scottish military installation with her father, Colonel Humphrey Brett, and in London and Berlin with her mother, Mary Brett, and falls in love with Arnold in Storm Jameson's *The Black Laurel*.

Brett, Mary Unfaithful wife of Colonel Brett and neglectful mother of Lise Brett in 1939; she is an actress and musician who arranges concerts for charities, dines with Julian Swan, and frequently has her picture in the London *Tatler* in Storm Jameson's *Before the Crossing*. She has been the mistress of Lieutenant Edward West for four years when she discovers he is attempting to seduce her eighteen-year-old daughter, Lise, in Storm Jameson's *The Black Laurel*.

Brett, Nina Chic young woman who interviews Francesca Bolt at an employment agency in Gail Godwin's *Glass People*.

Bretton Political agent for Miles Vane-Merrick in Kent; the son of the local blacksmith, he is described by Miles as "a raging communist" in Vita Sackville-West's *Family History*.

Bretton, Dr. Mrs. Bretton's husband and father to John Graham; he dies young in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Bretton, Dr. John Graham Physician attending Mme. Beck's pupils; Lucy Snowe has known him in her youth as Graham Bretton; he falls in love with Ginevra Fanshawe but later is happily married to Paulina Home in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Bretton, Louisa Devoted mother of John Graham Bretton and godmother to Lucy Snowe; she is a sensible and kind woman, who takes care of Lucy when she becomes ill during a summer vacation from teaching in Villette in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Brewer Elderly, overweight man; a lower-middle-class pony player, he is behind in "subscription" payments on horse-racing bets to Pinkie Brown's mob; he is roughed up by Pinkie in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Brewer Husband of Roxana for eight years; he is a jolly but weak and empty-headed man, who lets his business go to ruin; he abandons Roxana but later emerges in the French military, only to die in the Battle of Mons in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunate Mistress*.

Brewer, Dr. Cambridge-educated physician, whose unprofitable practice has led him to innkeeping in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Brewer, Mr. Young man who functions as a buffer at the Veneering dinner parties in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Brewer, Mrs. Amiable wife of the innkeeper Dr. Brewer in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Brewer's Brother-In-Law Husband of the brewer's sister; he is a charitable man who is moved to pity over the condition of Roxana's children and gets family members to help provide support for them in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunate Mistress*.

Brewer's Sister Sister-in-law to Roxana; she refuses to take in Roxana and the brewer's children after the brewer abandons his family in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunate Mistress*.

Brewster, Emily Gruff and hearty spinster; she and Patrick Redfern are the apparent discoverers of Arlena Marshall's body in Agatha Christie's *Evil Under the Sun*.

Brewster, Maud Shipwrecked woman rescued by the *Ghost*; assists Hump Van Weyden in navigating the ship to the United States in Jack London's *The Sea Wolf*.

Brewster, Rev. Evan Minister of the Ebenezer Baptist Church in Sinclair Lewis's *Kingsblood Royal* and *Cass Timberlane*.

Brewton, Brock (Brock Chamberlain) Son of Lutie Brewton and Brice Chamberlain, although Colonel James B. Brewton refuses to accept this fact; becomes a gambler and then an outlaw; killed by a posse in Conrad Richter's *The Sea of Grass*.

Brewton, Colonel James B. (Jim) Powerful cattle baron and rancher who battles against nester settlements until government laws restrain his actions; welcomes the return of his errant wife Lutie in Conrad Richter's *The Sea of Grass*.

Brewton, Harry (Hal) Nephew of Colonel James Brewton; becomes a medical doctor; narrator of Conrad Richter's *The Sea of Grass*.

Brewton, Lutie Cameron Wife of Colonel James B. Brewton; has an affair with Brice Chamberlain and has a son by him; deserts her family because of boredom with pioneer life, but returns home fifteen years later in Conrad Richter's *The Sea of Grass*.

Briac, Alphonse Pupil of Chopin who is a monk at Shangri-la and teaches Hugh "Glory" Conway an unknown song by Chopin in James Hilton's *Lost Horizon*.

Brian Car salesman with a wealthy family in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*.

Brian Foul-smelling, marginally human boy whose whole experience is limited to the goings-on in a slaughterhouse; he resists Norah's well-meant but fleeting attempts to improve him in Richard Hughes's *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Brian Group leader of the rebellious teenagers by whom Kate wants to be accepted in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Brian, Peter Gardener at Belmont who reports to the other servants he has seen Lieutenant Puddock and Becky Chatterworth kiss in the garden in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Brice, Captain Lady Croom's brother and a house guest at the manor Sidley Park; not particularly intelligent and follows the lead of Lady Croom; engages in an affair with Mrs. Chater, the wife of his supposed friend Chater in Tom Stoppard's play *Arcadia*.

Brice, Father Haitian slave trader; works for the Worthingtons; is killed by the Worthingtons in Herbert Gold's *Slave Trade*.

Brice, Margaret Mother of Stephen Brice in Winston Churchill's *The Crisis*.

Brice, Stephen Atterbury (Steve) Antislavery lawyer who marries Virginia Carvel in Winston Churchill's *The Crisis*.

Brice, Torn Groom at Bartram-Haugh who Maud Ruthyn erroneously thinks has betrayed her by giving her uncle, Silas Ruthyn, her letter meant for Lady Monica Knollys; Bryce helps Maud escape from Bartram-Haugh the night of Mme. de la Rougierre's murder; later he marries Meg Hawkes in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Brice, Virginia Carvel See Carvel, Virginia.

Brick Disgusted with mendacity and dependent on drink until he gets an awakening "click" in his head; has dodged away from life after the suicide of his friend Skipper, for which Brick feels responsible since he hung up on Skipper when he tried to confess his real feelings; breaks the news to Big Daddy that the old man actually has cancer, as a retort to Big Daddy's suggestion that his friendship with Skipper was homosexual, in Tennessee Williams's *Cat on a Hot Tin Roof*.

Brick, Jefferson War correspondent for the *New York Rowdy Journal*, who is exceedingly youthful in appearance in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Brick, Mrs. Jefferson Child in appearance but a matron with two children in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Brickmaker, The One of the "Pilgrims" who spies on the others for the General Manager; never produces bricks, as he is always waiting for a necessary component to arrive from Europe; possesses a painting made by Kurtz of a blindfolded woman holding a torch in Joseph Conrad's *Heart of Darkness*.

Bride Daughter of Hall-ward; when the affections of her betrothed, Face-of-god, shift to Sun-beam, and after she is wounded during the war in Silver-dale, she marries Folk-might in William Morris's *The Roots of the Mountains*.

Bride, Constance Secretary to Lady Ogram; she likes Dyce Lashmar and pretends to be engaged to him at Lady Ogram's command but manifests her independence by rejecting him when she comes into an inheritance in George Gissing's *Our Friend the Charlatan*.

Bride, The Silent and respectful, hides an ardent passion for her past suitor Leonardo but consents to be married to the Bridegroom in the hope of thus forgetting her former love; nonetheless, after the wedding, readily elopes with Leonardo into the woods, from where she will return alone and dishonored in Federico Garcia Lorca's *Blood Wedding*.

Bridé, Joberlin One of two schoolmasters who find no progress in Gargantua's education in François Rabelais's *Gargantua and Pantagruel*.

Bridegroom, The Vigorous and hard-working young man who wants only to marry the Bride and lead a peaceful life, but after her elopement with Leonardo Felix has no choice but to avenge not only this affront to him, but also the blood feud for his father and brother, in a confrontation with Leonardo that will lead both of them to death, in Federico Garcia Lorca's *Blood Wedding*.

Bridegroom's Messengers Men who bring the non-existent groom's marriage proposal and agree to pay the outrageous brideprice demanded by Madha Mohanty on the wedding day in Fakir Mohan Senapati's "The Brideprice."

Bridegroom's Mother, The After having lost her husband and eldest son in a clan dispute with the Felix family,

abominates knives and other weapons and detests anything that has to do with the Felixes; however, her utter love for her only remaining son, the Bridegroom, is too strong for her to oppose his desire to marry a girl whose former suitor had been a Felix, the fatal consequences of which fulfill her utmost fears, in Federico Garcia Lorca's *Blood Wedding*.

Bridegroom's Party Relatives who testify that the wedding was celebrated in Fakir Mohan Senapati's "The Brideprice."

Bridehead, Sue Intelligent but emotionally immature cousin and lover of Jude Fawley; she marries the aging schoolmaster Richard Phillotson out of a misguided sense of duty, then later leaves him to live with Jude, by whom she bears two children; after the tragic deaths of the children, she returns to Phillotson although still in love with Jude in Thomas Hardy's *Jude the Obscure*.

Brideshead, Lord (Bridey) Lord and Lady Marchmain's oldest son; strait-laced and humorless, he is a strict Roman Catholic who eventually marries a middle-aged widow and enlists in the British army in World War II in Evelyn Waugh's *Brideshead Revisited*.

Bridesman Flight commander in William Faulkner's *A Fable*.

Bridewell First lieutenant aboard the *Neversink* in Herman Melville's *White-Jacket*.

Bridewell, Hannah See Catlett, Hannah Bridewell.

Bridge, Arthur Works Manager at the Dupret Foundry; his approach to the workers makes him very unpopular with them and with Richard Dupret in Henry Green's *Living*.

Bridge, Carolyn (Corky) Daughter of Walter and India Bridge; marries and moves to Parallel, Kansas, in Evan Connell's *Mrs. Bridge* and *Mr. Bridge*.

Bridge, Douglas Son of Walter and India Bridge; frequently in trouble as a child; later joins the army in Evan Connell's *Mrs. Bridge* and *Mr. Bridge*.

Bridge, India Wife of Walter Bridge and mother of Ruth, Carolyn, and Douglas Bridge in Evan Connell's *Mrs. Bridge* and *Mr. Bridge*.

Bridge, Ma'am Washerwoman for Clarissa Packard's mother in Caroline Gilman's *Recollections of a Housekeeper*.

Bridge, Ruth Daughter of Walter and India Bridge; moves to New York City and takes a job with a women's magazine in Evan Connell's *Mrs. Bridge* and *Mr. Bridge*.

Bridge, Walter Husband of India Bridge and father of Ruth, Carolyn, and Douglas Bridge; dies in his Kansas City law office in Evan Connell's *Mrs. Bridge* and *Mr. Bridge*.

Bridgebane, Dr. Psychoanalyst who tells the married Hollywood film director Miles Calman that the reason he cheats on his wife is that he suffers from a mother complex in F. Scott Fitzgerald's "Crazy Sunday."

Bridgenorth, Alice Major Bridgenorth's daughter, who is cared for in the household of Lady Peveril until removed by her father during the Restoration years; taken to London by her uncle, Edward Christian, she is intended as part of a political plot to be made the mistress of King Charles II; rescued by Julian Peveril, she marries Julian in Sir Walter Scott's *Peveril of the Peak*.

Bridgenorth, Major Ralph Presbyterian friend and neighbor of Sir Geoffrey Peveril; he was a justice of the peace during the Protectorate and pursues Charlotte de la Tramouille, the Countess of Derby, for revenge in Sir Walter Scott's *Peveril of the Peak*.

Bridger, Jim Mountaineer who aids the wagon train and Molly Wingate in Emerson Hough's *The Covered Wagon*.

Bridges, Cicily Carver See Lancaster, Cicily Carver Bridges.

Bridges, James (John) One of three Englishmen, sympathetic to the American cause, who send Israel Potter as courier to Benjamin Franklin in Herman Melville's *Israel Potter*.

Bridges, Katherine (Kathie) "New Woman of the nineties" with radical political views and leanings toward Bernard Shaw and William Morris; she meets Mr. Chips on a rock-climbing expedition at Great Gable; the older Mr. Chips and the beautiful young woman fall in love, marry, and take up residence at Brookfield, where she is well liked by students and staff and has a rejuvenating, tempering effect on Mr. Chips's character; she and her newly born child die on April 1 in James Hilton's *Good-bye, Mr. Chips*.

Bridges, Ronald Roman Catholic epileptic assistant curator of a handwriting museum whose expertise leads to the downfall of Patrick Seton in Muriel Spark's *The Bachelors*.

Bridget Ex-abbess of St. Catherine Nunnery; she becomes a conspirator for Queen Mary of Scotland and the Catholic church in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*.

Bridget Loyal, loving fiancée of Len; she has to walk home alone after the movies and is attacked by Harry but escapes him; she marries Len in David Lodge's *The Picturegoers*.

Bridget Mistress of Sir Stephen Penrhyn both before and after his marriage to Eleanor Raymond; she hates Eleanor and her children; she marries Sir Stephen after Eleanor's death in Caroline Norton's *Stuart of Dunleath*.

Bridget One of the Irish living in the quiet community of Baile Beag in County Donegal in 1833 in Brian Friel's play *Translations*.

Bridget Widow Wadman's maid, courted by Corporal Trim (James Butler) simultaneously with Captain Toby Shandy's courtship of her mistress in Laurence Sterne's *The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy, Gentleman*.

Bridgett Overworked social worker for the elderly in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Bridgett Schoolgirl from a broken family who takes refuge on her holidays with Harriet and David Lovatt's family until Ben Lovatt is born in Doris Lessing's *The Fifth Child*.

Bridgitte Aunt of Ruprecht, the young man accused in court of breaking Marthe Rull's cherished jug, in Heinrich von Kleist's *The Broken Jug*.

Bridgnorth, Mr. Lawyer who undertakes Jem Wilson's defense and counsels his family and Mary Barton in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Mary Barton*.

Bridle, Francis Protagonist in Partridge's story proving the existence of ghosts in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Brid'Oison, Don Guzman Judge who, along with Bartholo, comes to inform Figaro that the lawsuit against him by Marceline over money owed to the woman is starting in Pierre Augustin Caron de Beaumarchais's play *The Marriage of Figaro*.

Bridwell, Charley Reclusive father of Jed Bridwell in Vardis Fisher's *In Tragic Life*.

Bridwell, Jed Untamed boy who lives across Snake River from Vridar Hunter in Vardis Fisher's *In Tragic Life*; also appears in *Orphans in Gethsemane*.

Bridwell, Lela Mother of Jed Bridwell and friend of Prudence Hunter; leaves her husband, Charley Bridwell, after years of suffering with him in Vardis Fisher's *In Tragic Life*.

Briennius, Nicephorus Anna Comnena's handsome husband; though he became Caesar through his marriage, he is indifferent to his wife and pursues Brenhilda at Constantinople; haughty and ambitious, he conspires to become emperor in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Brierly, Father Austin The Catholic curate of Our Lady and St. Jude's, where the student group attends morning mass; he marries Angela and Dennis, is transferred several times because of his changing attitudes towards doctrine, studies first Biblical scholarship and then psychology, and ends up leaving the priesthood and pairing up with Lynn, Dennis's secretary, in David Lodge's *How Far Can You Go?*

Brierly, Henry (Harry) College friend of Philip Sterling, with whom Brierly goes west to make money in railroads; business partner of Beriah Sellers; loves but is rejected by Laura Hawkins in Samuel Langhorne Clemens and Charles Dudley Warner's *The Gilded Age*.

Briers, Betty Wife of Frank; she is slowly dying of a debilitating disease in C. P. Snow's *A Coat of Varnish*.

Briers, Frank Detective Chief Superintendent who believes that Ralph Perryman is the murderer of Lady Ashbrook but cannot prove it; he asks Humphrey Leigh to work for him in anti-terrorism in C. P. Snow's *A Coat of Varnish*.

Brigada, Monna Cousin of Bardo de' Bardi; she reveals to Romola de' Bardi that her brother is not dead but a Dominican friar in George Eliot's *Romola*.

Brigadier One of the many corpses that has responded to the invitation of Adrian Prokhoroff to attend a celebration of the coffin maker in Alexander Pushkin's "The Coffin-Maker."

Brigge, Malte Laurids Protagonist living in Paris who witnesses the ubiquitous squalor and disease in the City of Lights; threat of contagion, psychological and spiritual, more than physical, is one of Malte's dominant fears; fear becomes a motive for the character becoming a poet, for transforming his life into art, in Rainer Maria Rilke's *The Notebooks of Malte Laurids Brigge*.

Brigginshaw, H. W. Colleague of Cornelius Cardew; he amuses Cardew's wife while Cardew is away in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Briggs Adam Appleby's thesis supervisor at the university; he has been working on the same book for twenty years; he halfheartedly tries to help Adam obtain a position in the department in David Lodge's *The British Museum Is Falling Down*.

Briggs Stony young roommate of little Paul Dombey at Dr. Blimber's boarding school in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Briggs, Arabella Faithful companion to Miss Matilda Crawley, who ridicules her but leaves her a legacy; Becky (Sharp) Crawley retains her as a companion to aid in maintaining a façade of respectability and defrauds her of her money in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Briggs, Hortense Shop employee admired by Clyde Griffiths in Theodore Dreiser's *An American Tragedy*.

Briggs, Jack Previously worked as a journalist on the *Times*, who became involved in leftist politics, found a low-paying job working for a left newspaper, and was forced to resign because of rumors that he was communist, in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Briggs, John Nicholas Urfe's successor at the Lord Byron School on Phraxos in John Fowles's *The Magus*.

Briggs, Mr. London solicitor who accompanies Richard Mason to interrupt the wedding of Mr. Rochester and Jane Eyre in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Briggs, Mr. One of Cecilia Beverley's trustees; a miser who has made money from a life of business, he insults Cecilia with a shabby room when she seeks refuge with him in Frances Burney's *Cecilia*.

Brigham, Professor English department head at Brockshire University in J. B. Priestley's *The Image Men*.

Bright, Agatha Stepmother of Viola and Septimus; a young and attractive widow, Agatha becomes involved with and ultimately engaged to Robson Joyce, a sales representative for Tremlett & Grove's, the publishing firm where her stepson Septimus works, in Frank Swinnerton's *The Happy Family*.

Bright, Septimus Junior clerk at the publishing house Tremlett & Grove's; engaged to Mary Amerson, he becomes jealous of her attentions to Roger Dennett and conspires to get Dennett dismissed from the publishing firm; the failure of his plan results in his own dismissal in Frank Swinnerton's *The Happy Family*.

Bright, Viola Sister of Septimus Bright; she strives to attract Roger Dennett but loses him to Mary Amerson in Frank Swinnerton's *The Happy Family*.

Brightling, Carol Presidential science adviser and radical environmentalist in Tom Clancy's *Rainbow Six*.

Brightling, John Businessman, founder of the Horizon Group, and radical environmentalist in Tom Clancy's *Rainbow Six*.

Brightman, A. M. Retired major who initially tries to help James Latter so that he will file suit against Chester Nimmo; the plan fails, and Jim later realizes that Brightman is out only for personal gain during the General Strike in Joyce Cary's *Not Honour More*.

Brightwalton, Mrs. Society matron at whose dinner party Jocelyn Pierston improves his acquaintance with Nicholas Pine-Avon in Thomas Hardy's *The Well-Beloved*.

Brightwell Educated and artistic young man, who befriends Caleb Williams while the two are in jail; his death while awaiting trial demonstrates the unfairness of the British system of holding people in jail for extended periods of time without trial in William Godwin's *Caleb Williams*.

Brigid Old servant of the Rowan family in James Joyce's play *Exiles*.

Brigitta Impudent seven-year-old bastard daughter of the whiskey priest; growing up in poverty and violence, she is worldly and mature beyond her years and, to her father's grief, is lost utterly in Graham Greene's *The Power and the Glory*.

Brigitte Wife of Octave Pian and stepmother to Louis and Michelle; spends her lifetime trying to be a saint; highly critical and suspicious of others; commits acts that disrupt many lives; finally gains painful insight when her husband, Octave Pian, drinks himself to death, realizing that "her way of life was not the only way"; spends her last days with a handsome widower, Dr. Gellis, and befriends Calou, in François Charles Mauriac's *A Woman of the Pharisees*.

Brigstock Member of Benditch's coal board, which votes for L. rather than for D. in Graham Greene's *The Confidential Agent*.

Brigstock, Mona Owen Gereth's vulgar and domineering fiancée and, finally, wife in Henry James's *The Spoils of Poynton*.

Brigstock, Mrs. Mother of Mona Brigstock and mistress of the Waterbath estate in Henry James's *The Spoils of Poynton*.

Brill, Clothilde See Wright, Clothilde Brill.

Brill, Harry Parasitical son of Clothilde Wright and cousin of Jim Calder; preoccupied with maintaining his social position in John P. Marquand's *Wickford Point*.

Brill, Joseph Principal and founder of Edmond Fleg Primary School; Holocaust survivor; is infatuated by Hester Lilt; father of Naphtali in Cynthia Ozick's *The Cannibal Galaxy*.

Brill, Miss Principal character; a portrait of modernist isolation and self-delusion; aging single woman whose sole pleasures in life are experienced in a public garden watching other people and experiencing vicarious joy through her imagined stories of their lives, which she believes to be happy, despite the evidence that most of these lives are as unhappy and lonely as she is; her fragile illusion of happiness is casually crushed by a young woman whom Miss Brill overhears mocking her and her treasured but worn fur; suddenly seeing her sad life through another's eyes, the disheartened woman retreats to her "little dark room . . . like a cupboard" in Katherine Mansfield's "Miss Brill."

Brill, Naphtali Son of Joseph and Iris Brill; initially wants to be a teacher, but in college decides he wants to go into business in Cynthia Ozick's *The Cannibal Galaxy*.

Brilliard Friend of Philander and a penniless cadet, who marries Sylvia in order to bar her father's interference in her affair with Philander; he falls in love with her himself, accuses Octavio of treason to prevent him from marrying her, and eventually assists her in duping Octavio and Alonzo out of their money in Aphra Behn's *Love Letters Between a Nobleman and His Sister*.

Brimah Bamu's father; a shrewd bargainer, he continually raises the price Johnson must pay to marry his daughter in Joyce Cary's *Mister Johnson*.

Brimblecombe, John (Jack) Schoolmaster's fat son, who is intimidated in his schooldays by young Amyas Leigh; he loves Rose Salterne and is invited by Frank Leigh to join the Brotherhood of the Rose, of which he finally proves to be a worthy member, sailing to rescue Rose from Don Guzman de Soto in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Brimblecombe, Vindex Stern yet kindhearted master of Bideford grammar school who flogs Amyas Leigh as a way of

caring for the fatherless boy, and whose head Amyas breaks in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Brimley, Alisa Adrian Fielding's wartime secretary and George Smiley's Intelligence colleague; she edits and writes as Barbara Fellowship the *Christian Voice* before enlisting Smiley's aid to help Stella Rode in John le Carré's *A Murder of Quality*. She operates a safehouse for Smiley in *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy*.

Brimmer Communist labor organizer in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *The Last Tycoon*.

Brink, Dr. Myron T. Second psychiatrist of John Wilder; prescribes large quantities of drugs to treat Wilder's emotional breakdowns in Richard Yates's *Disturbing the Peace*.

Brinklow, Roberta Missionary of the Eastern mission who is aboard the highjacked plane and taken to the Tibetan monastery, Shangri-La, with Hugh "Glory" Conway, Henry D. Barnard, and Captain Charles Mallison in James Hilton's *Lost Horizon*.

Brinkworth, Arnold Naive youth who, because Geoffrey Delamayn saved him from drowning, trusts him; he represents himself as Anne Silvester's husband when he meets her at an inn, bringing Geoffrey's excuses; charged with being Anne's husband by "Scotch marriage," Arnold finds his later marriage to Blanche Lundie in jeopardy in Wilkie Collins's *Man and Wife*.

Brinsley Narrator's friend and fellow student, who is a voice of common sense in Flann O'Brien's *At Swim-Two-Birds*.

Brinville, Miss Young pupil of Juliet Granville on the harp; she is dropped by Sir Lyell Sycamore in favor of Juliet in Frances Burney's *The Wanderer*.

Brisbane-Brown, Harriet Westwater Alison Westwater's clannish and devoted aunt; she falls in love with Thomas Carlyle Craw, the newspaper magnate, in John Buchan's *Castle Gay*. She has married Craw in the beginning of *The House of the Four Winds*.

Briscoe, Colonel Jimmy Dahlia Travers's friend and host, through whom Bertie Wooster rents a seaside cottage; owner of a racing stable, he is Mr. Cook's chief rival in P. G. Wodehouse's *Aunts Aren't Gentlemen*.

Briscoe, Lily Self-described "peevish, ill-tempered dried-up old maid," who represents the questing artist; she brings her androgynous vision as a means to redemptive reunion

between conflicting forces; she finally completes her long-unfinished painting, in which Mrs. Ramsay is a “wedge of darkness” in Virginia Woolf’s *To the Lighthouse*.

Briscoe, Mr. Marie Fermoy’s employer; catches Benjy shoplifting in Mary McGarry Morris’s *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Brisdine, Judge Comical judge who loses his coat and shoes during the Confederate raid on Chambersburg in Hervey Allen’s *Action at Aquila*.

Brisk Would-be seducer of Mercy; he pretends to love her in John Bunyan’s *The Pilgrim’s Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Brissenden, Grace Gossip married to Guy Brissenden, a man nearly half her age, in Henry James’s *The Sacred Fount*.

Brissenden, Guy (Briss) Young man married to Grace Brissenden, a woman nearly twice his age; acts as a front for the affair between Gilbert Long and Lady John in Henry James’s *The Sacred Fount*.

Brissenden, Russ Socialist poet who encourages and inspires Martin Eden; commits suicide in Jack London’s *Martin Eden*.

Bristol, Cecile Daughter of William and Julia; student at Berkeley; elopes to Las Vegas to be married in Susan Cheever’s *The Cage*.

Bristol, Julia Wife of William; mother of Cecile; imprisons her husband in a cage at their vacation home; shoots him, perhaps accidentally, while waiting to shoot the deer who destroyed her vegetable garden in Susan Cheever’s *The Cage*.

Bristol, Louise British commoner living off Los Angeles coast; is engaged to and then left by crown prince Lawrence Mayfair; writes tongue-in-cheek exposé in Stanley Elkin’s *Van Gogh’s Room at Arles*.

Bristol, William Writer and editor for a weekly magazine; married to Julia; father of Cecile; after wife has imprisoned him in a cage at their vacation home, realizes he can live only by asserting himself; escapes and is shot, perhaps accidentally, by his wife in Susan Cheever’s *The Cage*.

Bristow, Arthur Good-looking dreamer and ethereal young man in Pittsburgh who writes to his lover, Shirley, that he cannot marry her because he has not made his way in life

yet; tells her that he has taken a job as an overseer of a coffee plantation in Java; dates other girls behind Shirley’s back in Theodore Dreiser’s “The Second Choice.”

Bristow, Wellington (Don Velantén Bristé) American businessman who keeps a list of wanted men in Thornton Wilder’s *The Eighth Day*.

Britain, Benjamin (Little Britain) Doctor Jeddler’s cheerful manservant, who marries Clemency Newcome for friendship; they become owners of the public house The Nutmeg Grater in Charles Dickens’s *The Battle of Life*.

Britain, Duke of One of the French nobles; claims the English are bastards of the Normans; focuses on the inferiority of the English, all the while recognizing the two countries have blood ties; agrees with the Dauphin that the French women scorn the lack of prowess of the French soldiers in William Shakespeare’s play *Henry V*.

Britannicus Claudius’s son, whose proud refusal to flee incognito to Britain, as Claudius suggests, costs him his life in Robert Graves’s *Claudius, the God and His Wife Messalina*.

Britannicus Teenage son of the dead emperor Claudius and Néron’s stepbrother; naive, credulous, and blinded by love and youth, gets caught up in a power struggle between Néron and Agrippine and is ruthlessly poisoned at a banquet of fraternal reconciliation in Jean Racine’s play *Britannicus*.

Britling, Edith Scientific wife of Mr. Britling; she offsets her husband’s Hellenistic qualities, yet cannot relate to him on an emotionally intimate level in H. G. Wells’s *Mr. Britling Sees It Through*.

Britling, Hugh Bumbling but distinguished philosopher and writer, who questions the Hellenistic attitudes of England in the face of German threat; he views his home, Dower House, as a pampered microcosm of England; he attempts to justify and later condemns the war through his writing; he discovers God and a mutuality with Germany through his son’s death in H. G. Wells’s *Mr. Britling Sees It Through*.

Britling, Hugh (the younger) Oldest Britling son by a previous marriage; his plans to study science at Oxford are interrupted by World War I; he lies about his age and joins the war at seventeen; his letters home inspire pride and anxiety before he is killed in the trenches in H. G. Wells’s *Mr. Britling Sees It Through*.

Britling, Sunny Jim One of two minor Britling sons; he reads American comics and, like his brother, lives the

war through toy soldiers in H. G. Wells's *Mr. Britling Sees It Through*.

Briton, Jules Friend of Conder and lover of Kay Rimmer; he thinks anxiously about trying to help Jim Drover, receives a small inheritance from his father, and decides to propose to Kay, taking her for a country outing in Graham Greene's *It's a Battlefield*.

Britt, Bill (Billy) Stepson of Helen and son of Paul Britt in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Britt, Helen Stepmother of Bill Britt, widow of Paul Britt in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Britt, Paul Husband of Helen Britt, father of Bill Britt; owned newspapers; dies of a heart attack in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Brittain, Cora Surreptitious racial avenger emulated by her grandson Kevin Brittain in Hal Bennett's *Wait Until the Evening*.

Brittain, Dolores Adopted daughter of Grandpa Brittain and wife of Henry Robinson, who murders her as she gives birth to her lover's child in Hal Bennett's *Wait Until the Evening*.

Brittain, Kevin Son of Minnie and Percy Brittain; narrator of Hal Bennett's *Wait Until the Evening*.

Brittain, Minnie Wife of Percy Brittain and mother of eight; frees her family from the despotism of her father-in-law in Hal Bennett's *Wait Until the Evening*.

Brittain, Paul Son of Minnie and Percy Brittain; tricked into hanging himself by his brother Kevin Brittain in Hal Bennett's *Wait Until the Evening*.

Brittain, Percy Philandering husband of Minnie Brittain and father of eight; marked for death by his son Kevin Brittain in Hal Bennett's *Wait Until the Evening*.

Brittain, Shadrach (Grandpa, Mr. Brittain) Former slave and tyrannical owner of the farm on which his family works as sharecroppers; husband of Cora Brittain in Hal Bennett's *Wait Until the Evening*.

Britten, Mr. Employee of Henry Dalton; questions Bigger Thomas about the disappearance of Mary Dalton in Richard Wright's *Native Son*.

Brittle, Mr. Tea and china merchant to Lady Juliana Douglas after her return from Scotland to London; he is eager to relieve her of her new wealth in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Brittlereed, Mr. Skillful cricketeer who joins Jack Nev-erbend at the crease and helps the Britannula side beat the British in an epic struggle in Anthony Trollope's *The Fixed Period*.

Britton, Nan Faithful maid and confidante of Amber St. Clare in Kathleen Winsor's *Forever Amber*.

Brittson, Sergeant English borderer entrusted by Captain Stawarth Bolton with the care of Elspeth Glendinning and her home in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery*.

Brixham, Mrs. Major Pendennis's landlady, who is cheated by his valet Morgan in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Brixton, Lady Adele American cousin of Agnes Sandeman; she becomes the first of many "Luciaphiles", a group of London elite who are captivated by Lucia Lucas's social maneuvers in E. F. Benson's *Lucia in London*. She purchases Lucia's house in Riseholme in *Mapp and Lucia*.

Broad, John Minister of Tanner's Lane Chapel in the village of Cowfold in 1840, who rules his community with his hypocritical opinions; he is paralyzed when he tries to eject George and Isaac Allen from the chapel in Mark Rutherford's *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*.

Broad, Mrs. Wife of the Reverend Broad; she is socially ambitious for her children in Mark Rutherford's *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*.

Broad, Priscilla The Reverend and Mrs. Broad's daughter, aged seventeen in 1840, who marries George Allen despite her parents' opposition in Mark Rutherford's *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*.

Broad, Thomas The Reverend and Mrs. Broad's eldest child, aged eighteen in 1840, who is sent to London to remove him from Fanny Allen, and who attempts to seduce Marie Pauline Coleman in Mark Rutherford's *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*.

Broad, Tryphosa Youngest child of the Reverend and Mrs. Broad in Mark Rutherford's *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*.

Broadbent, Donald R. Inept counsel for the State Senate Standing Committee on Education, Welfare, and Public

Morality investigating the propriety of an attempt to purchase a brilliant child in John Hersey's *The Child Buyer*.

Broadbent, Dr. Kind man and an eloquent speaker at a Bible Society meeting in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Broadbury, Colonel Gentleman who meets Richard Hannay in the Highlands of Scotland where Hannay is again on the run; after checking Hannay's credentials, he takes Hannay home for a civilized twenty-four hours in the company of Broadbury's son, Ted, maimed in the war, in John Buchan's *Mr. Standfast*.

Broaden, Thomas Prosperous, college-educated mulatto banker who promotes high culture in the upper echelon of the black community in DuBose Heyward's *Mamba's Daughters*.

Broadfoot, Bailie Alderman of Leith, Scotland, and town guide to Archibald Douglas and his niece and foster daughter, Mary Douglas, on her trip to be reunited with her mother in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Broadhurst, Miss Intelligent, sensible English heiress and friend to Grace Nugent; she is intended as a wife for Lord Colambre but marries Mr. Berryll instead in Maria Edgeworth's *The Absentee*.

Brobdignag, King of Enlightened monarch, who questions his guest and plaything, Lemuel Gulliver, about English institutions in Jonathan Swift's *Travels into Several Remote Nations of the World. In Four Parts. By Lemuel Gulliver*.

Broc, Marie Imbecile pupil at Mme. Beck's school, a cretin who is looked after during the long summer vacation by Lucy Snowe and partially personifies her own mental state in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Brochio, Signor Italian mercenary hired by Montoni; he tries to seduce Emily St. Aubert in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Brock, Decimus Somerset rector who takes as pupil Allan Armadale and witnesses the strange friendship between Allan and Ozias Midwinter in Wilkie Collins's *Armadale*.

Brock, Dorothy (Dotty) American Red Cross worker in Luxembourg and lover of Lieutenant Colonel John Dawson Smithers in Martha Gellhorn's *Wine of Astonishment*.

Brock, Lord Prime Minister succeeded by Lord de Terrier in Anthony Trollope's *Framley Parsonage*. He is the illustrious

leader of the Liberal party in *Can You Forgive Her?* Mrs. Finn recalls him as a model statesman in *The Prime Minister*.

Brock, Mr. Effete weekend guest of Margy Stuart; he thinks Georgie Smithers a "fantastic frump" in Richard Aldington's *The Colonel's Daughter*.

Brockie, Mrs. Widow who runs an inn whose name attracts Dickson McCunn on the first stage of his journey in John Buchan's *Huntingtower*.

Brocklehurst, Augusta Mr. Brocklehurst's second daughter, who amazes the pupils of Lowood School with the finery of her clothes in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Brocklehurst, Broughton Mr. Brocklehurst's youngest child, whose piety is amply rewarded with treats in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Brocklehurst, Miss Mr. Brocklehurst's eldest daughter, whose elegant dress contrasts sharply with the homespun smocks of the pupils at Lowood School in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Brocklehurst, Mrs. Mr. Brocklehurst's nosy wife, who comes to inspect Lowood School in her best lace and linen in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Brocklehurst, Naomi Mr. Brocklehurst's mother, whose memory is commemorated in a stone inscription over the door of Lowood School in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Brocklehurst, Robert Humorless clergyman and treasurer of Lowood School, a semi-charity institution which, in the name of humility and fortitude, he controls in a severely parsimonious fashion in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Brocklehurst, Theodore Mr. Brocklehurst's third child in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Brockway, Lucius Supervisor at Liberty Paints in Ralph Ellison's *Invisible Man*.

Brod (covernames: Ivlov, Lapin) Moscow Centre operative; during an adulterous affair with Moscow Centre agent Irma, he revealed to her the existence of Karla's double agent Gerald; he is executed with Irma for his betrayal in John le Carré's *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy*.

Broder, Andrew Forty-something journalist and author from Florida who moves to Boulder, Colorado, to be closer to his young daughter, Sara; published one book as a cathar-

tic measure after the death of his son in a car accident; is the ex-husband of Francine “B. B.” Brady Broder; develops a deep relationship with Margo Sampson in Judy Blume’s *Smart Women*.

Broder, Francine “B. B.” Brady Successful forty-something realtor in Boulder, Colorado; has one daughter, Sara; marries an older lover on a whim; blames ex-husband for the death of their son, has a mental breakdown in Judy Blume’s *Smart Women*.

Broder, Herman Member of a well-to-do Polish family who survived World War II by hiding in a hayloft after hearing that the Nazis had killed his wife and children; later marries the servant who hid him and immigrates to America, where he poses as a traveling book salesman in order to have time to spend with his mistress and serve as a ghostwriter for a successful rabbi in Isaac Bashevis Singer’s *Enemies, A Love Story*.

Broder, Sara Eleven-year-old daughter of Francine “B. B.” Brady Broder and Andrew Broder in Judy Blume’s *Smart Women*.

Broder, Tamara Luria Polish upper-class activist and first wife of Herman Broder; shot and left to die by Nazis but survives her wounds and, subsequently, Russian work camps; learns after the war that her husband is alive and follows him to New York in Isaac Bashevis Singer’s *Enemies, A Love Story*.

Broder, Yadviga Pracz Polish Catholic; former servant and later wife of Herman Broder; immigrates with him to America, where she gives birth to a daughter named after his mistress in Isaac Bashevis Singer’s *Enemies, A Love Story*.

Brodshaw, Colonel Wealthy Tory Member of Parliament who appears sympathetic to Anton Hesse’s desire to become a citizen in Doris Lessing’s *A Proper Marriage* and in *Landlocked*.

Brodhag, Mrs. Devoted housekeeper of Don and Carol Wanderhope in Peter De Vries’s *The Blood of the Lamb*.

Brodie Tattooed bomber and anorexic teenage girl in Paul Theroux’s *The Family Arsenal*.

Brodie, Bennett Medical student and fiancé of Sarah Henderson in Dorothy Richardson’s *Backwater*. He marries Sarah and provides a home for his bankrupt father-in-law in *Honeycomb*.

Brodie, Ian Officious and censorious doctor, brother-in-law of January Marlowe, and sometime double for Robinson in Muriel Spark’s *Robinson*.

Brodie, Jean Charismatic, unorthodox teacher at the Marcia Blame School in Edinburgh; she manipulates the girls who form “the Brodie set” to fulfill her political and sexual fantasies until one of her girls is moved to betray her in Muriel Spark’s *The Prime of Miss Jean Brodie*.

Brodie, Marian Miriam Henderson’s young niece in Dorothy Richardson’s *March Moonlight*.

Brodie, Valentine Professor of literature in twenty-first-century North America and a writer of science fiction; he is the philandering, shallow, and self-absorbed but charming husband of Vanessa Frame Brodie in Anthony Burgess’s *The End of the World News*.

Brodie, Vanessa Frame Brilliant, beautiful, unemotional scientist, daughter of Hubert Frame; she is one of the top theoretical physicists of her time; she remains inexplicably in love with Valentine Brodie even after divorcing him in Anthony Burgess’s *The End of the World News*.

Brodie, William Miriam Henderson’s nephew, Marian Brodie’s brother, in Dorothy Richardson’s *March Moonlight*.

Brodribb Middle-aged secretary of the dock workers’ union who encourages Chester Nimmo to start a farm laborers’ union in Joyce Cary’s *Except the Lord*.

Brodrick, Isabel Favorite niece of Indefer Jones, who leaves his estate to her in the last of several wills; the will being lost, his nephew Henry Jones inherits; she refuses to marry Henry, but at last the missing will establishes her as rightful heir, and she marries her true love, William Owen, in Anthony Trollope’s *Cousin Henry*.

Brodrick, Mrs. Stepmother of Isabel Brodrick; caught up in caring for her own large family, she is anxious to see Isabel married and well out of sight in Anthony Trollope’s *Cousin Henry*.

Brodsky, Dr. Social scientist and the developer of a method of criminal reform using behavioral conditioning; superficially friendly and possibly well-meaning, he is also coldly scientific and is able to deal ruthlessly with Alex to prove his theory in Anthony Burgess’s *A Clockwork Orange*.

Brody, Ellen Wife of Martin Brody; unsympathetic toward her husband’s concerns about the Great White Shark;

becomes so bored that she has an affair with Matt Hooper in Peter Benchley's *Jaws*.

Brody, Martin Chief of police in Amity determined to protect people from the Great White Shark; sole survivor of the attempt to hunt the shark in Peter Benchley's *Jaws*.

Brodzinski, Michael Polish scientist who serves on the advisory committee for nuclear weapons; he opposes Roger Quai's policy on disarmament and impugns the loyalty of scientists and civil servants in C. P. Snow's *Corridors of Power*.

Brogley, Mr. Bill-broker and owner of a second-hand furniture shop; creditor to Solomon Gills, he is about to execute on the overdue debt but is forestalled by Paul Dombey's payment of the bill in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Broke, Sally Snobbish young society woman in Winston Churchill's *Coniston*.

Broken-girth-flow, Laird of Jacobite who complains that the Union has ruined Scottish agriculture, though his is a barren district, in Sir Walter Scott's *The Black Dwarf*.

Bromberg, Austin (Irwin Swenson) Erudite essayist and owner of an impressive private library; host of Leo Percepied in Jack Kerouac's *The Subterraneans*; mentioned in *Book of Dreams*.

Bromden, Chief Broom (Big Chief) Large, half Native American inmate of a mental hospital who hallucinates and pretends to be deaf and mute before Randle McMurphy restores his self-confidence; narrator of Ken Kesey's *One Flew Over the Cuckoo's Nest*.

Brome Crazy woman who is after Chester Nimmo for supposedly causing her son's death by not exempting him from war service; after numerous incidents she is committed to an asylum in Joyce Cary's *Not Honour More*.

Bromley Surviving member of the crew of the jolly boat in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Bromley, Mr. Burly, kindly medical student, who tends to Alton Locke, paying for a bed for him when Alton collapses after having been thrown out of his mother's house in Charles Kingsley's *Alton Locke*.

Bron, Scevola Bloodthirsty sans-culotte farmer who forces Arlette to participate in the Terror and is killed with Peyrol carrying the false papers to the British blockaders in Joseph Conrad's *The Rover*.

Bronk, Louie Convicted murderer on death row in Texas; admits guilt before being executed, though the validity of the admission is called into question in Mary Willis Walker's *The Red Scream*.

Bronowsky, Dmitri White-Russian emigre who serves as secretary to the Nawab of Mirat, Sir Ahmed Bahadur, a local prince; Bronowsky's network of informants and his participation or connection with events make him an informed commentator in Paul Scott's *The Jewel in the Crown*, in *The Day of the Scorpion*, in *The Towers of Silence*, and in *A Division of the Spoils*.

Bronski, Charlie Young Los Angeles vice detective in the Red Scalotta case in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Blue Knight*.

Bronski, Deborah Androfski Sister of Andrei Androfski, wife of Paul Bronski, and lover of Christopher de Monti; becomes active in the Warsaw ghetto resistance in Leon Uris's *Mila 18*.

Bronski, Jan Cousin and lover of Oskar's mother and possible father of Oskar; Polish national whom the Nazis execute as a suspected member of the resistance in Günter Grass's *The Tin Drum*.

Bronski, Paul Husband of Deborah Bronski; heads the Jewish Civil Authority for Warsaw after the Nazi occupation; commits suicide in Leon Uris's *Mila 18*.

Bronski, Rachael Daughter of Paul and Deborah Bronski and lover of Wolf Brandel; resistance fighter in the Warsaw ghetto in Leon Uris's *Mila 18*.

Bronson, George H. Newly elected prosecuting attorney who sees the trial of Ralph Hartsook as an opportunity to distinguish himself in Edward Eggleston's *The Hoosier School-Master*.

Bronstein, Lev Davidovich (Leon Trotsky) Russian-Jewish politician, one of the intellectual leaders of the Bolshevik wing of the Russian Communist party in the early twentieth century; he seems uncharacteristically frivolous in Anthony Burgess's *The End of the World News*.

Bronzebeard Faithful colonel of the guards; he helps the king defeat the King of Borsagrass in George MacDonald's *The Princess and Curdie*.

Bronzini, Albert Retired science teacher and chess tutor living in a decaying neighborhood in New York City; formerly married to Klara Sax; perceives every loss as an echo of

Klara's departure; dies himself in the summer of 1992 in Don DeLillo's *Underworld*.

Brood, Mackey Friend and lover of Jack Curran; gives birth to a son nine months after her last night with Curran before his death in Mark Steadman's *A Lion's Share*.

Brook, Rhoda Milkmaid and mother of Farmer Lodge's son; believes that her actions in a dream cause the disfigurement of Gertrude Lodge's arm; introduces Gertrude to Conjuror Trendle in Thomas Hardy's "The Withered Arm."

Brooke, Arthur Old uncle of Celia and Dorothea Brooke; he is a typical English squire and the owner of Tipton Grange; he invites Will Ladislaw to visit Lowick without consulting Dorothea and asks Will to remain in the area to help with his unsuccessful campaign for Parliament in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Brooke, Celia (Kitty) Pretty younger sister of Dorothea; she does not understand her sister's intellect or effort to help the poor; after she marries Sir James Chettam and they have a son, Celia is totally enraptured by her child in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Brooke, Daisy (Posy, Mrs. Shakespeare Smith) Twin sister of Demijohn Brooke in Louisa May Alcott's *Little Women*; also appears in *Little Men*.

Brooke, Dorothea (Dodo) Intelligent, idealistic heroine bent on improving the lives of those in need, originally through the construction of cottages for the poor; she marries Edward Casaubon, a much older man who she mistakenly assumes will teach her about his studies in classical learning; after Casaubon's death, she marries his cousin, Will Ladislaw, a man closer to her own age and temperament in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Brooke, John (Demi, Demijohn) Twin brother of Daisy Brooke and son of Meg and John Brooke in Louisa May Alcott's *Little Women*; also appears in *Little Men*.

Brooke, John Sensible tutor of Theodore Laurence; marries Meg March in Louisa May Alcott's *Little Women*; also appears in *Little Men*.

Brooke, Lisa Seventy-three-year-old woman of wealth, viciousness, and legendary promiscuity; after her death, her estate prompts discord and discovery among her aged relatives, housekeeper, and old lovers in Muriel Spark's *Memento Mori*.

Brooke, Lord Friend of Sir Philip Sidney; he delivers letters from Lord Leicester to Matilda in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Brooke, Margaret March See March, Margaret.

Brooke, Miss Daughter of the dissenting former Birmingham baker; she marries Captain James, to the distress of Lady Ludlow in Elizabeth Gaskell's *My Lady Ludlow*.

Brooke, Mr. Dissenter and a Birmingham baker, who buys a neighboring estate where he builds "Yeast House"; his religion is more distressing than his former trade to Lady Ludlow in Elizabeth Gaskell's *My Lady Ludlow*.

Brooke, Sir James English officer stationed in Ireland; he befriends Lord Colambre and warns him to stay away from the conniving Lady Dashfort and her daughter Lady Isabella in Maria Edgeworth's *The Absentee*.

Brookenham, Fernanda (Nanda) Daughter of Mrs. Brookenham; loves Van Vanderbank; lives in London with her godfather, Mr. Longdon, in Henry James's *The Awkward Age*.

Brookenham, Mrs. Edward (Mrs. Brook) Daughter of Lady Julia and leader of a social group; ambitious mother of Nanda Brookenham in Henry James's *The Awkward Age*.

Brooker Formerly a clerk to Ralph Nickleby; he acts as Smike's father in order to have the boy confined at Squeers's Dotheboys Hall and out of Ralph's life; Brooker's evidence helps prove that Smike is Nickleby's illegitimate son when Nickleby will not help him financially in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Brookes, Aunt Hester Spinster sister of James Brookes; she counsels his daughters with religious advice in George Moore's *Spring Days*.

Brookes, Grace Eldest daughter of James Brookes, whose disapproval of her young officer drives her to marry their wealthy neighbor Mr. Berkins; she entertains for her sister in George Moore's *Spring Days*.

Brookes, James Wealthy, self-pitying widower, who worries about his three marriageable daughters but has not cultivated society; he objects to "villa" commoners' associating with his daughters; he is unable to keep money from dominating their marriage arrangements; he finally sells his house to keep his daughters from becoming subjects of scandal in George Moore's *Spring Days*.

Brookes, Maggie James Brookes's youngest daughter, who falls in love with Frank Escott, among others; her jealousy of Frank's model and her father's awkward insistence on marriage settlements with Lord Mount Rorke derail the marriage plans in George Moore's *Spring Days*.

Brookes, Mary Wife and former mistress of Willy Brookes; she has a crippled child, not Willy's, who charms Frank Escott in George Moore's *Spring Days*.

Brookes, Sally Brookes James Brookes's second daughter, a headstrong flirt who likes Jimmy Measons, one of the "villa" persons her father dislikes in George Moore's *Spring Days*.

Brookes, Willy James Brookes's only son, who is too methodical to work with his father; he fails in several businesses; he considers himself unlucky but has a happy secret marriage with his former mistress; he is a school friend and confidant of Frank Escott in George Moore's *Spring Days*.

Brooklyn, Reggie Young friend of Eleanor Burgoyne and Edward Manisty; he is fondly protective of Eleanor's well-being in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Eleanor*.

Brooks, Beatrice Heroine, who loves Montague Treherne when she is still a child and later marries him in a secret ceremony because his inheritance hinges on secrecy; she is unaware that the ceremony is also a mock one; Treherne leaves her pregnant and alone; she works to support herself and her child, who dies at the age of two; she returns to success and marries a rich marquis in Caroline Norton's *Lost and Saved*.

Brooks, Captain Father of Beatrice and Owen Brooks and guardian of Mariana, the daughter of his wife, Leonora Aldi; a good, kind man, he keeps up a happy home for the children after his wife dies; he rejects Beatrice when he thinks she has married without his permission in Caroline Norton's *Lost and Saved*.

Brooks, Mr. Pieman who used cats in sausages in an anecdote by Sam Weller in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Brooks, Mr. Rag-and-bottle merchant in the last stages of dropsy, who is fearful of death and a tenant of Mrs. Jupp; Ernest Pontifex, as clergyman, attempts to help him in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Brooks, Mrs. Bedfordshire neighbor whose sneers and innuendos become pleasantries once Pamela Andrews is

raised by marriage from the servant class in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Brooks, Mrs. (Tacchi) Forty-year-old widow with no children, who becomes Giacomo Tacchi's second wife in Mark Rutherford's *Miriam's Schooling*.

Brooks, Owen Brother of Beatrice and son of Captain Brooks; he joins the navy; he loves and helps his sister in Caroline Norton's *Lost and Saved*.

Brooks, Pierce R. (P. R.) Los Angeles homicide detective sergeant; investigating officer in the death of Ian Campbell in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Onion Field*.

Broom, Florence One of a pair of sisters who are day-pupils at Wordsworth House, the school in north London where Miriam Henderson teaches in Dorothy Richardson's *Backwater*. They make friendly overtures to Miriam and continue to invite her to their comfortable home for restorative weekends in *Interim* and in *The Trap*. Miriam goes to the Broom sisters from her Swiss holiday before returning to her job in the dental surgery in *Dawn's Left Hand*. Miriam travels on holiday with them to Sussex in *Dimple Hill*.

Broom, Grace Florence Broom's sister in Dorothy Richardson's *Backwater*, in *Interim*, in *The Trap*, in *Dawn's Left Hand*, and in *Dimple Hill*.

Brophy, J. Jerome (Jerry) District attorney who offers to dismiss a rape charge against Ralph Detweiler if Arthur Winner will support his quest for a judgeship in James Gould Cozzens's *By Love Possessed*.

Broscomin Ruler of a small principality who wants to be king of Ginsky; he is unorthodox and sleazy in Eliza Haywood's *Adventures of Eovaai, Princess of Ijaveo*.

Brosnan, Father Firebrand sympathizer with the tenantry in Galway involved in struggles with the landlords; he makes Florian Jones swear not to tell his father what he knows of the conspirators in Anthony Trollope's *The Landleaguers*.

Brother Narrates physical and symbolic displacement from ancestral home, recounting the Nazi invasion and occupation of France in Julio Cortázar's "House Taken Over."

Brother, "A Spinster's Tale" Older brother of the child narrator, Elizabeth; his drinking, like her father's, frightens Elizabeth in Peter Taylor's "A Spinster's Tale."

Brother Bethune Baptist minister at the Beecham family reunion in Eudora Welty's *Losing Battles*.

Brother Bolo Priest who smuggles religious artifacts out of Castiglione; friend of Dolce, with whom he made a hair shirt out of rat skins for Arsella's mother, in John Hawkes's *The Goose on the Grave*.

Brotherhood, Jack (covername: Marlow) Senior British Intelligence officer; he recruits young Magnus Pym, grooms him for high honors in the "Firm", and becomes one of the two father figures Magnus betrays in John le Carré's *A Perfect Spy*.

Brothers (Two) Knights who, with Adonos, overthrow the giants tyrannizing their father's kingdom; they teach Anodos brotherhood and courage in George Macdonald's *Phantasies*.

Brothers, Jeremy Rich host of the annual posh pool party attended by Ralph Chang and his family; inebriated and foolish, he insults Mr. Chang by assuming that he is a servant; finds that his apologies are not accepted in Gish Jen's "In the American Society."

Brotherton, Bishop of Mild and urbane bishop greatly perplexed by the wild stories circulating about the dean, Henry Lovelace; he is especially bewildered when the dean throws the Marquis of Brotherton into a fireplace in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*

Brotherton, Dowager Marchioness of Ill-tempered defender of her long-absent, malicious eldest son against the claims of her five dutiful children in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*

Brotherton, Marchioness of Aging Italian widow who speaks no English; the date of her marriage to the marquis is the object of speculation and investigation in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*

Brotherton, Marquis of, Frederick Augustus Idle and self-indulgent landowner, who returns from Europe with an Italian widow he claims is his wife and a son and heir, Lord Popenjoy; he summarily evicts his brother, Lord George Germain, from the family estate, Manor Cross; the eventual deaths of the child and of the marquis enable Lord George and his own child to succeed to the titles and estate in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*

Broud Brutal, brutish youth groomed to be leader of Neanderthal Clan; obsessively vengeful leader who puts his petty dreams of revenge before the interests of the Clan and whose

banishment of Ayla devastates the Clan; father of Ayla's son; son of Brun in Jean M. Auel's *The Clan of the Cave Bear*.

Brough, Belinda Affected daughter of John Brough in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Samuel Titmarsh and the Great Hoggarty Diamond*.

Brough, Isabella Blindly devoted wife of John Brough in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Samuel Titmarsh and the Great Hoggarty Diamond*.

Brough, John Head of the Independent West Diddlesex Fire and Life Insurance Co.; reputedly of vast wealth, he is a swindler who decamps, leaving his dupe Samuel Titmarsh to answer for the collapse of the association in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Samuel Titmarsh and the Great Hoggarty Diamond*.

Brough, Mr. Barrister who represents Sir Gerald Corven in his divorce suit in John Galsworthy's *Over the River*.

Broughton, Dobbs Unsavory partner of Augustus Musselboro and Mrs. Van Siever in a moneylending business; he kills himself after bankruptcy in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Broughton, Maria Wife of the shady stockbroker Dobbs Broughton, after whose death she marries his partner, Augustus Musselboro, in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Broum, Paul Louis ("Johnnie Vulkan", "King", "Mr. Angle") Prague-born, half-Jewish agricultural biologist who served as a wartime interpreter for Britain; believed killed at Treblinka, he escaped by impersonating the concentration-camp guard John August Vulkan; as Vulkan he works as Dawlish's Berlin contact and occasional operative; he tries unsuccessfully to collect £250,000 of the Broum family securities by obtaining his true identification from British intelligence and an endorsed claim from the Israeli government; he accidentally dies in a fight with the narrator in Len Deighton's *Funeral in Berlin*.

Broun, Jessie Mother of the bastard child of the Master (James Durie); she stones Henry Durie for betraying the Master; she is supported by a pension delivered on Henry's authority in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

Broune, Nicholas Influential newspaper editor, who assists the literary career of Lady Carbury; although he recognizes her faults of character and fears her profligate son,

he becomes fascinated and proposes marriage; her generous refusal cements the friendship and leads later to a marriage of mutual affection in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*. The Brounes appear briefly as guests at Gatherum Castle in *The Prime Minister*.

Brovik, Knut Architect employed by Halvard Solness, the Norwegian master builder; once a successful, independent architect, but now works under Solness's crushing business tactics in Henrik Ibsen's *The Master Builder*.

Brovik, Ragnar Son of the architect Knut Brovik and now employed as a draftsman by Halvard Solness, the ruthless master builder; engaged to Kaia Fosli, Solness's bookkeeper, in Henrik Ibsen's *The Master Builder*.

Browborough, Mr. Tory Member for Tankerville for three Parliaments, unseated by Phineas Finn and later tried for bribery in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Redux*.

Browder, Bo Childhood acquaintance of Thomas Eborn; policeman who investigates the break-in at the house of Louise Eborn in Reynolds Price's *Love and Work*.

Browdie, John Miller from Yorkshire who marries Matilda Price and who helps Nicholas Nickleby break up Dotheboys Hall school run by Wackford Squeers in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Brower Insurance adjuster and roommate of George Ogden in Henry Blake Fuller's *The Cliff-Dwellers*.

Brower, Theodore Settlement house resident who courts Jane Marshall in Henry Blake Fuller's *With the Procession*.

Brown Burly, vulgar, lower-class coxswain, who eventually shows his more reserved, compassionate side in his service to Horatio Hornblower and William Bush in C. S. Forester's *The Happy Return*, in *Ship of the Line*, and in *Flying Colours*. He is the intelligent, resourceful, masterful coxswain and companion who anticipates and fulfills Hornblower's needs in *Commodore Hornblower* and in *Lord Hornblower*.

Brown Narrator, owner of the Trianon, a hotel above Port-au-Prince, and a lapsed Catholic who distrusts everyone and is committed to no one and nothing; he is the lover of Martha Pineda, an ambassador's wife; he befriends Major Jones and helps him to join Haitian rebels; he becomes an undertaker in Santo Domingo in Graham Greene's *The Comedians*.

Brown One of the female servants of the Murrays of Horton Lodge in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Brown One of three English road laborers mistaken by John Lavender for German prisoners of war in John Galsworthy's *The Burning Spear: Being the Experiences of Mr. John Lavender in Time of War*.

Brown, Abe Rich, self-driven businessman, who loves his daughter, Susan; he makes family and business decisions with brutal force in John Braine's *Room at the Top*. He rules his employees according to his ideas and disregards other opinions in *Life at the Top*.

Brown, Andy Radio character jailed for robbing Amos's place; freed from jail by Minnie Yellings in Ishmael Reed's *The Last Days of Louisiana Red*.

Brown, Annie McGairy Eighteen-year-old bride of Carl Brown; budding writer and heroine of Betty Smith's *Joy in the Morning*.

Brown, Arthur Fellow of the Cambridge college; a Junior Tutor, he helps organize support for the election of Roy Calvert to his college; he informs Lewis Eliot that Calvert is killed in C. P. Snow's *The Light and the Dark*. He helps Chrystal woo an endowment from Sir Horace Timberlake, refuses to stand as a compromise candidate for new Master, and supports Paul Jago to the very end in *The Masters*. He casts the deciding vote for reinstatement of Howard's fellowship in *The Affair*. He delivers the eulogy for Sir Francis Getliffe in *Last Things*.

Brown, Benson Light-skinned black man attracted to Emma Lou Morgan; eventually marries Gwendolyn Johnson in Wallace Thurman's *The Blacker the Berry*.

Brown, Berenice Sadie Black cook and confidante of Frankie Addams in Carson McCullers's *The Member of the Wedding*.

Brown, Betty See Swain, Eliza Mellon.

Brown, Biglow (Papa Biglow) Magnificent ginger-colored giant and rival of Augie for the affection of Della Green in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *God Sends Sunday*.

Brown, Bobby See Swain, Wilbur Rockefeller Daffodil-11.

Brown, Bo-Jo Harvard football hero and classmate of Harry Pulham; organizes their twenty-fifth class reunion in John P. Marquand's *H. M. Pulham, Esquire*.

Brown, Bubber Comical friend of Jinx Jenkins in Rudolph Fisher's *The Walls of Jericho* and *The Conjure-Man Dies*.

Brown, Buddy Rival of Tom More; doctor who defends the use of euthanasia with the elderly in Walker Percy's *Love in the Ruins*.

Brown, Bunny Harlem friend of Max Disher; becomes white through the Black-No-More process and helps Disher run the Knights of Nordia in George S. Schuyler's *Black No More*.

Brown, Captain Retired officer, whose honest and generous spirit despite his lack of means overcomes the Cranford prejudice toward men; he dies saving a young girl from a train and is mourned by all in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Cranford*.

Brown, Carl (Carlton Braun) Struggling law student at a midwestern university in 1927; husband of Annie McGairy Brown in Betty Smith's *Joy in the Morning*.

Brown, Charles Beloved of Mary Conant banished from New England because he is an Episcopalian; returns to wed Conant and adopt her half-Indian son in Lydia Maria Child's *Hobomok*.

Brown, Cicely Ian Bedloe's high school girlfriend; refuses to marry Ian and moves to California in Anne Tyler's *Saint Maybe*.

Brown, Corporal Union soldier who befriends the black child Tacey and renames her Jane in Ernest J. Gaines's *The Autobiography of Miss Jane Pittman*.

Brown, Cyril Marine killed on Saipan in Leon Uris's *Battle Cry*.

Brown, Dan Loving husband of Laura Brown, father of Richie; World War II veteran in Michael Cunningham's *The Hours*.

Brown, Dick Humpbacked, cheerful boy in Louisa May Alcott's *Little Men*.

Brown, Dick Second-rate commercial artist; married man and first lover of Dorothy Renfrew in Mary McCarthy's *The Group*.

Brown, Dr. Exemplary ex-carpenter, who rises above his proletarian beginnings to become a rich and respected Cambridge man, mentioned by Dean Winnstay in Charles Kingsley's *Alton Locke*.

Brown, Eileen Twenty-two-year-old only daughter of Kate and Michael Brown; she accompanies her father to Boston for

the summer and is attempting to decide if she will want her mother's life style for herself, or if she will become radically different in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

Brown, Esther See Braithwaite, Esther Brown.

Brown, Fats Bartender at the Grove in Richard Wright's *The Long Dream*.

Brown, Fran College friend of Renay Davis and babysitter for Denise Davis in Ann Allen Shockley's *Loving Her*.

Brown, Frederick (Steely) Ten-year-old son of Paul and Mae Brown; reader sees ghetto life from his viewpoint in Julian Mayfield's *The Long Night*.

Brown, Gentleman Rapacious pirate who raids Patusan and, while fleeing, murders Dam Warns in retribution for Jim's resistance in Joseph Conrad's *Lord Jim*.

Brown, George, Sheriff of Calstoun One of the four Scottish counsels to James Stewart; he is doubtful of the advantages of David Balfour's testifying in the Appin murder trial in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Brown, Goody Envious villager, who was thrashing Molly Seagrim in the churchyard brawl when Tom Jones interceded in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Brown, Hattie Wife of Heck Brown, daughter of Ma Sigafoos, and client of Billy Bumpers in Peter De Vries's *I Hear America Swinging*.

Brown, Helen See Sterling, Angela.

Brown, Herkimer (Heck) Renegade farmer, husband of Hattie Brown, son-in-law of Ma Sigafoos, and client of Billy Bumpers in Peter De Vries's *I Hear America Swinging*.

Brown, Herman (Wimpy) Heroin addict and informer for Bumper Morgan in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Blue Knight*.

Brown, Hillman (Hilly) Accident-prone 10-year-old son of Bryant and Marie Brown and grandson of Everett (Ev) Hillman; makes younger brother David disappear; then slips into a coma in Stephen King's *The Tommyknockers*.

Brown, Honey Camden Foster brother of Berenice Sadie Brown; imprisoned for breaking into a drugstore in Carson McCullers's *The Member of the Wedding*.

Brown, Jackie Hard-bitten gun dealer who acts as middleman for those who sell guns and those who want them

for illegal reasons in George V. Higgins's *The Friends of Eddie Coyle*.

Brown, Jake Longshoreman who returns to Harlem longing to embrace friends and familiar places; meets the girl of his dreams, Felice, his first night home, loses her the next day, therefore spending the rest of the novel trying to find his "little brown" in Claude McKay's *Home to Harlem*; expatriate returning to the United States from Marseilles in *Banjo*.

Brown, James British prime minister who is forced to resign as a consequence of his daughter's giving a party at No. 10 Downing Street in Evelyn Waugh's *Vile Bodies*.

Brown, James Second son of Michael and Kate Brown; he will begin at the university after a summer spent on an archaeological "dig" in the Sudan with his friends in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

Brown, Jane See Pittman, Miss Jane.

Brown, Jayhu (Jehu) Union man whose cough keeps him from being drafted into the Confederate army; assists Union prisoners of war who escape from Salisbury prison in Albion W. Tourgee's *A Fool's Errand*.

Brown, Jenny (Jane, Jenny Angel, Johanna Engel) American painter traveling with David Scott, with whom she has a tumultuous relationship in Katherine Anne Porter's *Ship of Fools*.

Brown, Jessie Younger daughter of Captain Brown; she marries her early love, Major Gordon, after the deaths of her father and elder sister in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Cranford*.

Brown, Joe See Burch, Lucas.

Brown, John Harmless, drunk Scottish *Flying Scud* sailor killed by Captain Joe Wicks; Mac assumes his identity in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Brown, John Sturdy Berkshire squire and justice of the peace, who sends his son Tom to Rugby School to learn to become a Christian gentleman in Thomas Hughes's *Tom Brown's Schooldays*. He watches over his son's progress anxiously in *Tom Brown at Oxford*.

Brown, John Villager whose son, Charley, is injured by Lord Froth's coach and restored to health by Bryan Perdue, Patrick Mac Neale, Alexander Gordon, and Henry Fairman in Thomas Holcroft's *The Memoirs of Bryan Perdue*.

Brown, John Christian abolitionist devoted to freeing slaves and helping already freed blacks find work and learn to farm; fathers twenty children, only eight of whom reach adulthood; gets his family deeper into debt with each scheme to sell wool or buy land; hanged when he is captured at Harpers Ferry in Russell Banks's *Cloudsplitter*.

Brown, Johnny Sales executive under Andy Kagle in Joseph Heller's *Something Happened*.

Brown, Kate Ferreira Middle-aged, married woman—the nurturer to her four children, her husband, and her coworkers—who is alone for the first time since she can remember when her husband and children go their separate ways one summer; she begins a deep examination into her past life and her present self in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

Brown, Kate's Grandfather Kindly, tyrannical man from Lourenço Marques with whom Kate Brown spent a year while a teenager learning Portuguese; expected Kate to grow up and become only a wife and mother in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

Brown, Laura Restless, discontented homemaker in 1949 Los Angeles who is reading *Mrs. Dalloway*; wife of Dan, mother of Richie; meets Clarissa Vaughan after her adult son Richard commits suicide in Michael Cunningham's *The Hours*.

Brown, Laurence Frail, hypersensitive tutor of Josephine and Eustace Leonides; he and Brenda Leonides are arrested for the murder of her husband in Agatha Christie's *Crooked House*.

Brown, Lieutenant Vanbest Smuggler who is involved in Francis Kennedy's murder and Henry Bertram's kidnapping and is killed in a smuggling raid; Henry is given his name by the kidnapers in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Brown, Mae Long-suffering wife of Paul Brown, by whom she is temporarily deserted, and mother of Steely Brown in Julian Mayfield's *The Long Night*.

Brown, Man of the Moors Legendary character, the sighting of whom is an omen of bad tidings; Hobbie (Halbert) Elliot and Patrick Earnscliff mistake Elshender (Sir Edward Mauley) for this character and return from hunting to find Hobbie's farm destroyed in Sir Walter Scott's *The Black Dwarf*.

Brown, Margaret Overcritical, socially busy wife of Abe and mother of Susan in John Braine's *Room at the Top* and in *Life at the Top*.

Brown, Mary Sickly elder daughter of Captain Brown; her care is the cheerfully borne burden of her father and sister in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Cranford*.

Brown, Maureen Sophomore at Haddan School who lights black candles on her windowsill and alarms her roommates with the wicked things she says in her sleep in Alice Hoffman's *The River King*.

Brown, Michael Kate Brown's wealthy husband, a neurologist, who has comfortable but increasingly uninvolved relationships with his wife and children; he has had numerous affairs and has grown apart from his wife in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

Brown, Mike Revolutionary War veteran; drunken farmer and blacksmith whose family deserts him in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Brown, Mr. Grave, elderly gentleman in Brussels, who finds William Crimsworth, with his letter of introduction from Hunsden, a teaching post at M. Pelet's school in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Brown, Mr. London haberdasher who is the object of Polly Branghton's marital designs in Frances Burney's *Evelina*.

Brown, Mr. Master criminal and propagandist for peace during World War I in Agatha Christie's *The Secret Adversary*.

Brown, Mr. White missionary respected by the Ibo clan because he preaches against excessive zeal in Chinua Achebe's *Things Fall Apart*.

Brown, Mrs. London madam who hires the newly arrived innocent country girl Fanny Hill and lures her into prostitution in John Cleland's *Memoirs of a Woman of Pleasure*.

Brown, Mrs. Maid at Beech Park, the residence of Frederick, Lord Lindore and his sister, Lady Juliana Douglas, in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Brown, Nancy Old widow, afflicted with religious melancholy and nearly blind, living on the grounds of Horton Lodge; she is befriended by Agnes Grey in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Brown, Ned See Douglass, Edward Stephen.

Brown, Owen Third son of John Brown and an atheist; tells the story of his father's raid on Harpers Ferry in Virginia in 1859; responsible for Lyman Epp's death; escapes to the California mountains in Russell Banks's *Cloudsplitter*.

Brown, Parson Minister to whom Gregory Grooby entrusts the care of his illegitimate son, Gregory Glen, in Robert Bage's *Hermesprong*.

Brown, Paul Father of Steely Brown and husband of Mae Brown; defeated by ghetto life in Julian Mayfield's *The Long Night*.

Brown, Pinkie (The Boy) Seventeen-year-old, cold, frigid, amoral, calculating bookmakers' extortion-mob leader and killer of Charles Hale; haunted by his lower-class background and Roman Catholic upbringing, he seduces and marries Rose Wilson to keep her from identifying Spicer as posing as Charles Hale in Snow's restaurant; after Rose refuses to kill herself and the police come, he douses himself with vitriol and drowns himself in order to avoid police capture in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Brown, Puggy Hypocritical, adulterous Benjamite preacher who marries Lucy Wilcher in Joyce Cary's *To Be a Pilgrim*.

Brown, Recktail Corrupt businessman who talks Wyatt Gwyon into forging paintings in William Gaddis's *The Recognitions*.

Brown, Richard (Richie) As a child, sensitive and adores his mother; as an adult, a talented poet and novelist; former lover of Clarissa Vaughan and Louis; dying of AIDS, he commits suicide before Clarissa's party in Michael Cunningham's *The Hours*.

Brown, Robert Tom Wilcher's nephew; he is a scientific farmer who wants to assume control of Tolbrook Manor; he marries Ann Wilcher but has an affair with Molly Panton in Joyce Cary's *Herself Surprised* and in *To Be a Pilgrim*.

Brown, Sergeant William (Willie) Misogynistic soldier in Norman Mailer's *The Naked and the Dead*.

Brown, Sheldon Los Angeles deputy district attorney; co-prosecutor in the second murder trial of Gregory Powell and Jimmy Smith in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Onion Field*.

Brown, Sir Ferdinando New governor of Britannula, an ex-British colony off New Zealand, who takes the reins of office from John Neverbend when the British navy combined with the local populace puts an end to Neverbend's compul-

sory euthanasia program for 68-year-olds in Anthony Trollope's *The Fixed Period*.

Brown, Sister Creepy neighbor of the Bray family; has a sickly, clever daughter in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Brown, Stephen Oldest son of Kate and Michael Brown; he is in his last year at the university in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

Brown, Sue Diminutive, adorable chorus girl of resourcefulness and spirit; she is in love with Ronnie Fish in P. G. Wodehouse's *Fish Preferred* She appears in two other novels.

Brown, Susan Young, immature, beautiful, rich girl; although Joe Lampton does not love her, he woos her successfully to win her from her childhood sweetheart, Jack Wales, in John Braine's *Room at the Top*. She proves to be smarter and more passionate than her husband knew in *Life at the Top*.

Brown, Ted Working-class Englishman who had won scholarships to Oxford, and who was the only genuine socialist of Anna Wulf's group of friends in Mashopi in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*

Brown, Tiger Chief of police; old friend of Macheath, the notorious criminal, from the military and his unofficial protector; blackmailed by Jonathan Jeremiah Peachum, the leader of London's gang of thieves and beggars, into arresting Macheath in Bertolt Brecht's play *The Threepenny Opera*.

Brown, Tim Nineteen-year-old problem son of Kate and Michael Brown; he causes an emotional crisis in the family by shouting that his mother was suffocating him in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

Brown, Tom Eldest child of Squire Brown; he goes to Rugby School in the 1830s and becomes a scapegrace but reforms morally and spiritually under the influence of George Arthur and Doctor Arnold in Thomas Hughes's *Tom Brown's Schooldays*. He learns much about the problems of society while at St. Ambrose's College, Oxford, before marrying Mary Porter in *Tom Brown at Oxford*.

Brown, Tommy Young, highly sensitive and sincere member of the Communist Party whom the rest of the members, especially Andrew McGrew, watch out for and protect in Doris Lessing's *A Ripple from the Storm*.

Brown, William Young Englishman stationed in Martha Quest's town who leads her to want to become a communist, and who has an extended affair with her in Doris Lessing's *A Proper Marriage* and in *A Ripple from the Storm*.

Brown, Young Goodman Puritan who sets off on a nighttime journey into the dark woods despite the fervent pleas of his young wife, Faith; meets the devil; resists the attraction of evil until he sees pink ribbons, which are like the ribbons worn by Faith, and thereupon loses his faith; after either dreaming of or actually participating in a satanic baptism attended by many of the town's church elders, becomes a bitter, distrustful man in Nathaniel Hawthorne's "Young Goodman Brown."

Brown, Yvette (the Comtesse de Lascot-Villiers) Narrator's mother, who left him at a Jesuit school in Monaco; a colorful figure who may have fought in the French resistance, she acquires the Trianon, a Haitian hotel, and leaves it to Brown in Graham Greene's *The Comedians*.

Browne, Edward Maggie Browne's selfish brother, who forges Mr. Buxton's name; he dies in a shipwreck when fleeing to America in Elizabeth Gaskell's *The Moorland Cottage*.

Browne, Elizabeth See Rogers, Elizabeth Browne.

Browne, Jonathan Conforming, pragmatic, agnostic narrator; he clings to Mike Brady during the Basic Training portion of his National Service stint out of need for intelligent companionship and moral support; he tries to neither help nor hurt Mike, but feels in the end that he has betrayed him; he marries Mike's former girlfriend, Pauline Vickers, in David Lodge's *Ginger, You're Barmy*.

Browne, Leonard Talis Browne's irascible ailing father, who lives with him; Tallis is unable to tell the old man that he is fatally ill in Iris Murdoch's *A Fairly Honourable Defeat*.

Browne, Maggie Heroine, who marries Frank Buxton; her courage, loyalty, and selflessness set the example in Elizabeth Gaskell's *The Moorland Cottage*.

Browne, Morgan Browne Hilda Foster's younger sister, a linguistics professor; she is the discarded lover of Julius King, whose child she aborted on finding herself pregnant; estranged from her husband, Tallis Browne, she is the supposed lover of Rupert Foster in an elaborate punitive practical joke engineered by Julius in Iris Murdoch's *A Fairly Honourable Defeat*.

Browne, Mrs. Self-pitying widow, who spoils her worthless son and disregards her selfless daughter in Elizabeth Gaskell's *The Moorland Cottage*.

Browne, Nosey Bankrupt Cockney owner of a hunting establishment; John Jorrocks hires him as huntsman; his

disregard for land boundaries leads Jorrocks onto Squire Cheatum's property in Robert Surtees's *Jorrocks's Jaunts and Jollities*.

Browne, Sam Browne Stereotypic Public School Englishman without intelligence or character; he is Isabel Winterbourne's "sheik" in Richard Aldington's *Death of a Hero*.

Browne, Tallis Adult-education lecturer, who is a morally upright person; he is Julius King's inadequate adversary in Iris Murdoch's *A Fairly Honourable Defeat*.

Brownell, Katherine Morley (Kitty) American visitor to Schloss Riva and friend of Warren Howe; possibly (and briefly) Etienne Dulac's mistress in Wright Morris's *Cause for Wonder*.

Browning, Clarissa Academy Award-winning actress with a troubled past and secret history in Jackie Collins's *Hollywood Husbands*.

Browning, Hank Buys a field from Gram in Joan Chase's *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

Browning, Phoebe Younger and less stern of two spinster sisters; she defends Molly Gibson when appearances are against her in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Wives and Daughters*.

Browning, Sally Senior of the two Browning sisters; she represents local custom and moral tradition in judging Molly Gibson's conduct in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Wives and Daughters*.

Browning, Yvonne (Velvet) Pretty accomplice of her beloved houseburglar-boyfriend, Wolf; she goes to Corker's employment agency posing as a jobseeker to case the place; she deceives Corker but winds up in jail unjustly accused of hitting Irene Corker over the head in John Berger's *Corker's Freedom*.

Brownjohn, Mr. Corrupt lawyer, who, because as a married man he cannot himself get Medora Glenmorris's inheritance through forced marriage, kidnaps her as a bride for his half brother, Dicky Darnell, in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

Brownleigh, Charles Rational, no-nonsense attorney for the prosecution in Hugo Chesterton's trial; he is susceptible to Daisy Bland's charm in Nicholas Blake's *A Tangled Web*.

Brownlie, Mr. Banker, the nephew of Lord Port Scatho; he harbors a gloomy passion for Sylvia Tietjens; convinced

that she will marry him if she can be got to divorce her husband, he juggles accounts at the bank so that Christopher Tietjens overdraws in Ford Madox Ford's *Some Do Not*. . . .

Brownlow, Edith Elegant, carefree companion since childhood of sickly Gregory Marrable, whose father has always planned on their marrying in Anthony Trollope's *The Vicar of Bullhampton*.

Brownlow, Mr. Housemaster at Westminster who encourages the theatrical abilities of young Piers Mosson in Angus Wilson's *Setting the World on Fire*.

Brownlow, Mr. Old gentleman who takes Oliver Twist home with him after theft charges are dropped against the boy; an old friend of Oliver's father, he had long been searching for Oliver's mother and the boy in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Brownlow, Mrs. Tactful mother of Edith; she helps ease Sir Gregory Marrable's pain when his long-cherished plan to see Edith marry his son is thwarted when the son dies in Anthony Trollope's *The Vicar of Bullhampton*.

Brownly, Sue Ann Elementary school student who has a crush on Joseph, a classmate, who, slow-minded, is also past 30 years of age; Joseph sprains his ankle over a note she tries to pass in class, then feels pride that he is limping; catches her older "sweetheart" and the teacher Miss Mandible making love during recess in a cloakroom and tattletales in Donald Barthelme's "Me and Miss Mandible."

Brownside, Dr. Dean of Nottingham, whose shallow preaching disillusioned Charles Reding with liberal Anglicanism in John Henry Newman's *Loss and Gain*.

Brownwell, Adrian Pericles Owner and editor of the Sycamore Ridge *Banner* whose modest wealth saves John Barclay's bank early in Barclay's career and who, with Barclay's help, marries Molly Culpepper in William Allen White's *A Certain Rich Man*.

Brownwell, Molly Culpepper Daughter of Martin Culpepper and wife of Adrian Brownwell; loves Bob Hendricks in William Allen White's *A Certain Rich Man*.

Bruce Pan-like bisexual friend and lover of Renate, who travels with her through Mexico and periodically lives with her in Anaïs Nin's *Collages*.

Bruce, Colonel Commander of the station outpost in Robert Montgomery Bird's *Nick of the Woods*.

Bruce, Dr. (Doc) Black physician and business partner of Tyree Tucker in Richard Wright's *The Long Dream*.

Bruce, John Tutor at Trinity College, Dublin; he teaches John Bunce his Unitarian beliefs in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunce, Esq.*

Bruce, Rev. Calvin Chicago minister in Charles M. Sheldon's *In His Steps*.

Bruch, Walter Sixty-year-old musicologist and baritone who likes to enact his own funeral and is a compulsive masturbator when excited by women's arms, a weakness he confesses regularly to Artur Sammler in Saul Bellow's *Mr. Sammler's Planet*.

Bruchsal, Count von Wealthy uncle of Minna von Barnhelm; sanctions the marriage between Minna and Major von Tellheim in Gotthold Ephraim Lessing's play *Minna von Barnhelm*.

Brudegher, Joseph A Vineyard native and Vix's first lover; eventually marries Caitlin and has a daughter with her in Judy Blume's *Summer Sisters*.

Bruder, Cécile Wife of Ernest Bruder and mother of Dora; housewife born in Budapest and sent to Auschwitz five months after her husband and daughter in Patrick Modiano's *Dora Bruder*.

Bruder, Dora Jewish girl born in Paris to immigrant parents; runs away from a Catholic boarding school, gets arrested, is interned at Tourelles prison, is moved to Drancy camp, and finally is deported with her father to Auschwitz in 1942 in Patrick Modiano's *Dora Bruder*.

Bruder, Ernest Father of Dora; an ex-Austrian unskilled laborer and former French legionnaire; places an ad about his missing daughter in December 1941; is deported to Auschwitz in 1942 in Patrick Modiano's *Dora Bruder*.

Bruff, Matthew Kindhearted family lawyer of the Verinders; he follows up the whereabouts of the stolen diamond lodged with Septimus Luker; he shows Rachel Verinder that Godfrey Ablewhite's interest in her is entirely mercenary in Wilkie Collins's *The Moonstone. A Romance*.

Bruge, Victor Friend of Stewart Barnes; gives Psyche Tanzer a fatal dose of a drug he believes is an aphrodisiac in Theodore Dreiser's *The Bulwark*.

Bruges, General Military leader of the "Mary Anne" secret societies pledged to promote liberation movements in

Europe; he is Lothair's commander when the young heir is convinced to take part in some of the fighting in Italy in Benjamin Disraeli's *Lothair*.

Brumpton, Lady Lady Mary Jones's sister-in-law, who has a weakness for public admiration and cultivates learned company; fatal illness makes her realize her mistaken priorities in Sarah Scott's *A Description of Millenium Hall*.

Brun Stern but fair leader of Neanderthal Clan that adopts the orphaned Cro-Magnon child Ayla; proud father whose love for his son Broud blinds him to Broud's unfitness to succeed him as leader; brother of Creb and Iza in Jean M. Auel's *The Clan of the Cave Bear*.

Brundige, Joe Author of a story in the *Evening News* reporting his scientific body transfer with a Mayan so he can destroy the Mayan control machine in William S. Burroughs's *The Soft Machine*.

Brune, Pamela Goddaughter of Sir Edward Leithen; affirming her love and courage, both by precept and example, she overcomes a dangerous illness and is rewarded by joyful union with Charles Ottery in John Buchan's *The Gap in the Curtain*.

Brunel, Toto de Homosexual socialite given to inappropriate word substitutions when speaking English; he wears Justine Hosnani's identifiable ring—at her request—at a masked ball and is murdered in error by Narouz Hosnani in Lawrence Durrell's *Balthazar*.

Brunelda Obese and despotic woman for whom the protagonist, Karl Rossman, works; smothers the young man in her capacious breasts; also the scoundrel Delamarche's mistress in Franz Kafka's *Amerika*.

Brunne, Baron de Character to whom a ghost appears in the story Ludovico reads while watching in the bedroom of the dead Marchioness de Villeroi in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Brunner, Eddie Platonic friend of Gloria Wandrous; struggles to find work as a commercial artist while working as a night man in a brothel in John O'Hara's *Butterfield 8*.

Bruno Manuel Venator's unsystematic but precise philosophical mentor; looks at the world like a knowledgeable magician in Ernst Jünger's *Eumeswil*.

Bruno Warden of Oudand's precocious five-year-old son, the younger brother of Sylvie; good and kind, he is the rightful heir of the ruler of Outland; he is sometimes seen as an

Outlander, sometimes as a fairy, sometimes as a human child; he is the counterpart of Arthur Forester in Lewis Carroll's *Sylvie and Bruno*. He returns to Outland for Uggug's banquet and is reunited with his father but remains a fairy in *Sylvie and Bruno Concluded*.

Bruno, Antonio Father of Giovanni and Marcella Bruno; dies in front of a television set in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Bruno, Count di Olivia di Bruno's husband, murdered by his brother Ferando di Bruno in Ann Radcliffe's *The Italian*.

Bruno, Emilia Mother of Giovanni and Marcella Bruno in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Bruno, Ferando di (Father Schedoni) Lascivious younger son who kills his brother, Count di Bruno, out of jealousy and greed; he rapes and then marries his sister-in-law, Olivia; mistakenly thinking he murdered Olivia, he takes refuge in the Church as Father Schedoni, the politically ambitious confessor to the Marchesa di Vivaldi; he plots with her to abduct, imprison, and finally kill Ellena Rosalba, who he mistakenly comes to believe is his daughter; imprisoned by the Inquisition, he is poisoned and dies in Ann Radcliffe's *The Italian*.

Bruno, Giordan Distinguished Italian Renaissance thinker who was burned at the stake for heresy against the Catholic Church in Bertolt Brecht's play *Galileo*.

Bruno, Giovanni Catholic coal miner who, during a mine disaster, claims to have been visited by the Virgin Mary, thereby inaugurating the chiliastic cult of the Brunists in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Bruno, Marcella Innocent sister of Giovanni Bruno and Justin Miller's object of infatuation; hit and killed by a car in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Bruno, Olivia di (Sister Olivia) Widow of the Count di Bruno; she is raped by, forced to marry, and believed to be killed by her brother-in-law Ferando di Bruno; she escapes his murder attempt to become a nun in the San Stefano convent, where she befriends Ellena Rosalba and helps her to escape with Vincentio di Vivaldi; she retires to a Neapolitan convent, where she is reunited with Ellena and discovered to be her mother in Ann Radcliffe's *The Italian*.

Brunoni, Signor Stage name of the conjuror Sam Brown; he provides the link with Miss Matty Jenkyns's long-lost brother in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Cranford*.

Brunoni, Signora Purveyor of the information that sets in motion the return of Matilda Jenkyns's brother in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Cranford*.

Brunskill, Irene Woman whose marriage to Martin Eliot is discouraged by Lewis Eliot; she flirts with other men after her marriage, has a son named for Lewis, and breaks with her lover Edgar Hankins to settle into her marriage in C. P. Snow's *The New Men*. She encourages Martin in his advocacy of Donald Howard's reinstatement in *The Affair*. She worries about the financial future of her son, Pat Eliot, in *The Sleep of Reason*.

Brury, Alice Young, spirited hotel housekeeper; having quit her post because of a contretemps with a thieving guest, she begs to be reinstated but is placed in another hotel in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Brush, Bascom Political manipulator and dispenser of bribes in Winston Churchill's *Mr. Crew's Career*.

Brush, Elizabeth Martin See Martin, Elizabeth.

Brush, George Marvin (George Busch, James Bush, Jim) Innocent, religiously and socially conservative representative of a textbook company in Thornton Wilder's *Heaven's My Destination*.

Brusque, Colonel Military man whose elegant entertainment attracts guests of every kind in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Brussels Courtier Number One Son of a low-born father who purchased a title; he is welcome in all the fashionable places in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Brussels Courtier Number Two Well-born man whose life of pleasure distresses his fortune and debases his principles in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Brute-men Alien species whose worship of irrationalism, instinct, and ruthlessness travesties fascism in Olaf Stapledon's *Star Maker*.

Bruton, James English fiancé, for a brief period, of Jane Clifford in Gail Godwin's *The Odd Woman*.

Bruton, Lady Millicent Duchess and a powerful meddler, with whom Richard Dalloway frequently has intimate lunches; Clarissa Dalloway is jealous of her on the day of her party in Virginia Woolf's *Mrs. Dalloway*.

Brutt, Major Eric E. J. Retired British army officer of modest means and no property who lives in inexpensive residential hotels; to Anna Quayne's discomfort, he emerges from her indiscreet past; in his blustering avuncular manner, he becomes an understanding and trusted friend to Portia Quayne in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Death of the Heart*.

Brutus Brutal enemy of the reformed Tom Robinson; he becomes a tool of Peter Crawley in attempts to kill Tom and George Fielding in Charles Reade's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Brutus, Junius Lucrece's kinsman; vows revenge for her rape and suicide; leads the Roman people against the Tarquins, unseating their dynasty; founds and serves as first leader of the Roman Republic in William Shakespeare's play *The Rape of Lucrece*.

Brutus, Junius Roman tribune who is clever, opportunistic, and a good politician; regards Coriolanus as a danger to the people and foments sedition in William Shakespeare's play *Coriolanus*.

Brutus, Marcus One of the conspirators against Caesar in William Shakespeare's play *Julius Caesar*.

Brutus, Marcus Junius Former enemy of Caesar; recalled from Gaul by Caesar to become Praetor; one of Caesar's assassins in Thornton Wilder's *The Ides of March*.

Bry, Lou Laintal Ay's grandmother, a sorceress in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Bryanston, Mr. Rose Vassiliou's abject, irritating, hard father; a self-made man of great wealth, he speaks primarily to impress or be approved of in Margaret Drabble's *The Needle's Eye*.

Bryant, Bobby Alcoholic friend of Bill Kelsey; committed to winning government money by becoming the first male to bear a child in Hal Bennett's *Seventh Heaven*.

Bryant, Chalmers American banker who is traveling under the alias Henry D. Barnard because of business crimes amounting to millions of dollars; he is abducted on a high-jacked plane and taken to the Tibetan monastery, Shangri-La, along with Hugh "Glory" Conway, Roberta Brinklow, and Captain Charles Mallinson in James Hilton's *Lost Horizon*.

Bryant, Clarke Charismatic white supremacist and political leader against school integration in Julian Mayfield's *The Grand Parade*.

Bryant, Elsie Mrs. Wilbraham's maid, who was under suspicion when her employer's necklace was stolen some fifteen years earlier in Dorothy L. Sayers's *The Nine Tailors: Changes Rung on an Old Theme in Two Short Touches and Two Full Peals*.

Bryant, Inspector Scotland Yard officer who uncovers a plot by terrorists using Ralph Tucker's play production as a front and makes arrests during its presentation at Tothill House in Angus Wilson's *Setting the World on Fire*.

Bryant, Malcolm (Malc) Anthropologist-sociologist who analyzes the class structure of the town of Clyde in John P. Marquand's *Point of No Return*.

Bryant, Thomas English R.A.F. pilot stationed in Martha Quest's town; she takes a strong romantic interest in him in Doris Lessing's *A Proper Marriage*.

Bryant, William Cullen Poet and editor of the *Evening Post* in Gore Vidal's *Burr*.

Brydehaven, Lady Sara Macallan's aunt; her testimony tended to incriminate Eustace Macallan in his murder trial that precedes the opening of Wilkie Collins's *The Law and the Lady*.

Brydon, Spencer Rich American who leaves New York and returns 30 years later, when he has inherited his family's wealth; finds New York much changed and obsesses over what he would have been had he remained in the city; searches his family's mansion to find the Form of his alter ego; in a dream, meets the Form, is mortally frightened, loses consciousness, and is revived the next afternoon by Alice Staverton in Henry James's "The Jolly Corner."

Bryerly, Dr. Hans Emmanuel Swedenborgian friend of Austin Ruthyn and trustee of Maud Ruthyn's estate; he attempts but fails to remove her from Silas Ruthyn's guardianship; he is somewhat mysterious and intimidating, but a true friend to Maud; later he becomes manager of her estate in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Brykin, Vassya Youth who is an ironmonger's apprentice whom Yury meets on a train bound for Varykino in Boris Pasternak's *Doctor Zhivago*.

"Bub" Unnamed narrator who is referred to as "Bub" by Robert; gruff and judgmental protagonist who is a heavy drinker and a serious pot smoker; honest, semicurious, and rather emotionless for most of the story except for the frequent jealousy he reveals over his wife's ex-husband and her

intimate past friendship with Robert in Raymond Carver's "Cathedral."

Bubb, Mrs. Landlady of a lodging house in George Gissing's *The Town Traveller*.

Bubble, Madam Witch who tries to tempt Stand-fast and the other pilgrims in Christiana's party to commit various sins in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Bubbles See Wiggins, Richard.

Buch Owner of the house where Raskolnikov lodges in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Buchan, Lacy Gore Fifteen-year-old son of Major Lewis Buchan; friend of George Posey and in love with Jane Posey; tries to understand both the Buchan and Posey families; joins the Confederate army after the death of his father; narrator of Allen Tate's *The Fathers*.

Buchan, Major Lewis Father of Semmes, Susan, and Lacy Buchan; member of an old Virginia family; remains loyal to the Union but is killed by the Union army in Allen Tate's *The Fathers*.

Buchan, Semmes (Brother Semmes) Son disowned by Major Lewis Buchan; Virginia native who joins the Confederate army against his father's wishes; loves and plans to marry Jane Posey; killed by George Posey in Allen Tate's *The Fathers*.

Buchan, Susan See Posey, Susan Buchan.

Buchanan, Daisy Fay Wife of Tom Buchanan and treacherous lost love of Jay Gatsby in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *The Great Gatsby*.

Buchanan, Doctor Golf partner and doctor of Judge Honeywell in Ellen Glasgow's *The Romantic Comedians*.

Buchanan, Father Bede College chaplain who officiates at the Paschal Festival which occurs at the end of David Lodge's *How Far Can You Go?*

Buchanan, Miss Woman with a dry sense of humor; she keeps a general shop and conceals the fact that she cannot read in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Manservant and Maidservant*.

Buchanan, Rosemarie (Rosie) Friend of Ray Smith and mistress of Cody Pomeray; leaps off an apartment building to

her death during an attack of paranoia in Jack Kerouac's *The Dharma Bums*; also appears in *Book of Dreams* and *Big Sur*.

Buchanan, Tom Unfaithful millionaire husband of Daisy Buchanan in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *The Great Gatsby*.

Buchwald Army private who helps execute General Gagnon in William Faulkner's *A Fable*.

Buck Dog who leads a dog team and twice saves the life of John Thornton, whose death Buck mourns, in Jack London's *The Call of the Wild*.

Buck One of the four African-American boys caught swimming in the Harvey's pool; tells Big Boy to stay in the pool until Bertha leaves instead of going to retrieve their clothes; shot in the head by Jim Harvey while he is still in the pool in Richard Wright's "Big Boy Leaves Home."

Buck, Billy Tiflins' cowhand with strong, thick hands whose well-publicized knowledge of horses earns Jody's respect; connects and emphasizes with Jody, who grapples with the death of his pony, in John Steinbeck's *The Red Pony*.

Buck, Joe (Cowboy, Tex) Would-be hustler and grandson of Sally Buck; travels from Albuquerque to Houston and New York, where he befriends Ratso Rizzo in James Leo Herlihy's *Midnight Cowboy*.

Buck, Mr. Draper who becomes Lord High Provost of North Kensington; he is killed by Adam Wayne during the last battle in G. K. Chesterton's *The Napoleon of Notting Hill*.

Buck, Rachel Daughter of Gram and Grandad, sister of Libby, Grace, Elinor, and May; mother of her son, Rossie, aunt of Valery, Jenny, Celia, Anne, and Katie; married for a short, miserable spell at eighteen, remarried to Tom Buck in Joan Chase's *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

Buck, Sally Grandmother of Joe Buck; dies while Joe is in the army in James Leo Herlihy's *Midnight Cowboy*.

Buck, Tom Second husband of Rachel, divorces his wife to marry her; stepfather of Rossie; years before was in love with Grace and wanted to marry her in Joan Chase's *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

Bucket, Mr. Steady detective officer, who first investigates the death of Nemo (Captain Hawdon), then pursues Mr. Gridley, and then cleverly finds Lady Dedlock and solves the murder of Mr. Tulkinghorn in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Buckhurst, Lord Generous but impulsive aristocratic friend of Harry Coningsby at Eton; he becomes a member of the “New Generation” of young English politicians in Benjamin Disraeli’s *Coningsby; or, The New Generation*.

Buckingham See Villiers, George.

Buckingham, Duke of British noble who meets secretly with his lover, the married Queen of France in 1625; finds his life in peril in Paris and returns to London; stabbed to death by an admirer of Lady de Winter’s, at her urging, as she has convinced her agent that Buckingham has harmed her reputation in Alexandre Dumas, père’s *The Three Musketeers*.

Buckingham (Henry Stafford, Duke of Buckingham) Supporter of Richard III; assists Richard III in consolidating power, deposing Edward V, and killing Lord Hastings; rejects Richard’s plan to kill the two princes; turns against Richard, raising an army to assist Richmond in deposing him; captured by Richard and put to death in William Shakespeare’s play *Richard III*.

Buckingham, Duke of, George (Steenie) Villiers Companion of Prince Charles and a public enemy of Nigel Olifaunt; he witnesses the king’s interrogation of Lord Dalgarno on the matter of his marital obligations in Sir Walter Scott’s *The Fortunes of Nigel*.

Buckingham, Second Duke of, Charles Villiers Nobleman in the court of King Charles II; he conspires with Edward Christian to seize control of the Isle of Man and kidnap Alice Bridgenorth for the king; he is tricked by the allure of Zarah in Sir Walter Scott’s *Pevekil of the Peak*.

Buckland First lieutenant of the *Renown*; he is a capable seaman, who assumes command and is taken captive during the Spanish prisoners’ revolt; he is angered by Hornblower’s promotion in C. S. Forester’s *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Buckle, Helen Outspoken wife of Slim Buckle in Jack Kerouac’s *Visions of Cody*.

Buckle, Slim (Ed Buckle) Cross-country traveling companion of Cody Pomeray and Jack Duluo; husband of Helen Buckle in Jack Kerouac’s *Visions of Cody*; also appears in *Book of Dreams*.

Buckley, David A. State’s attorney who prosecutes Bigger Thomas for the murder of Mary Dalton in Richard Wright’s *Native Son*.

Buckley, Ezra Eccentric millionaire and disciple of the sect responsible for inventing the country Uqbar who pro-

poses the invention of a planet, Tlön, with the provisos that the project be kept secret and that an encyclopedia of the imaginary planet Tlön be written by the sect in Jorge Luis Borges’s “Tlön, Uqbar, Orbis Tertius.”

Buckley, Father Military chaplain of the Royal Dublin Fusiliers; accompanies Willie Dunne and his company in Flanders; supports home rule for Ireland; dies in an aid post while giving the last rites to dying soldiers in Sebastian Barry’s play *A Long Long Way*.

Buckner, Asher Maternal uncle of Paul Herz; lives an unattached life as a painter in Philip Roth’s *Letting Go*.

Buckram Horse trader who provides vicious mounts in Robert Surtees’s *Mr. Sponge’s Sporting Tour*.

Buckram, Mr. Lawyer hired to draft and administer the conveyance of Sir Sampson’s estate from Valentine to Ben; refuses to let Valentine sign the deed when Valentine is not in his right mind; flees from Valentine’s chamber when Valentine threatens him with violence in William Congreve’s play *Love for Love*.

Buckray, Lady Lady of fashion and former friend of Mrs. Blandford; she gives a masquerade ball in William Beckford’s *Azemia*.

Buckton, Ned Former geography teacher turned warden of the local youth hostel; he is the husband of Sally Buckton and the father of their two children; he meets Anthony Keating at Mrs. Bunney’s pub, and they become friends in Margaret Drabble’s *The Ice Age*.

Buckton, Sally Wife of Ned Buckton and mother of their two children in Margaret Drabble’s *The Ice Age*.

Bucktrout, Gervaise Estate agent who sells Lady Slane the house in Hampstead and becomes her true companion in Vita Sackville-West’s *All Passion Spent*.

Bud, Rosa Pretty heroine, who lives in Miss Twinkleton’s boarding school and is engaged to Edwin Drood, also orphaned like herself; Rosa has taken music lessons from John Jasper but is afraid of him, as she admits to Edwin in Charles Dickens’s *The Mystery of Edwin Drood*.

Budd, Eleanor Apley See Apley, Eleanor.

Budd, Irma Barnes Wealthy American heiress and wife of Lanny Budd in Upton Sinclair’s *Dragon’s Teeth*.

Budd, Lady Frederica Lord Warminster's eldest daughter, a distinguished-looking, self-controlled, highly respectable widow in Anthony Powell's *The Acceptance World* and in *Casanova's Chinese Restaurant*. Her sister Isobel (Tolland) Jenkins stays with Frederica during the war when she is pregnant in *The Kindly Ones*. Frederica becomes Dicky Umfraville's fifth wife in *The Valley of Bones*. The marriage endures through *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Budd, Lanning Prescott (Lanny) Wealthy American son of an arms manufacturer; helps secure the release of Johannes and Freddy Robin from the Nazis in Upton Sinclair's *Dragon's Teeth*.

Budd, William (Baby, Beauty, Billy) Handsome sailor aboard the *Rights-of-Man* impressed into service on the *Indomitable*; when falsely accused of planning a mutiny, he accidentally kills his accuser John Claggart in Herman Melville's *Billy Budd*.

Budda Ben Crippled son of Maum Hannah and adviser to Mary Pinesett; banished from Heaven's Gate Church for cursing, but later reinstated, in Julia Peterkin's *Scarlet Sister Mary*.

Buddenbrook, Antonie Referred to as Tony and sister of Thomas; marries twice through the prompting of her family, yet both marriages end in divorce; represents one of the family members who must sacrifice personal happiness for the family's business success in Thomas Mann's *Buddenbrooks*.

Buddenbrook, Christian Only brother of Thomas; crippled by hypochondria and psychopathic tendencies, fails to contribute to the success of the family business in Thomas Mann's *Buddenbrooks*.

Buddenbrook, Johann Genial patriarch and a practical and serious businessman who leaves his wealthy grain business to his family-oriented son, Jean; also leaves a tradition in the family firm that requires different generations to work together to secure the success of the business in Thomas Mann's *Buddenbrooks*.

Buddenbrook, Thomas Son of Johann; cunning businessman who finds life progressively tiresome; his marriage produces a son, Hanno, and an increase in fortunes through his wife's dowry, but lacks the ability to manage and prosper in his business affairs; successful businessman who breaks every record in the firm's history despite numerous obstacles and becomes a senator in government activities; the decline

of the Buddenbrooks relies not as a result of financial trouble but stems from physical and mental weakness; the Buddenbrook's fortune dwindles under his leadership and is liquidated upon his death at the premature age of forty-nine in Thomas Mann's *Buddenbrooks*.

Buddhist priest Traveler who reports meeting a man and woman, each on horseback, on the road the day before the murder; says the man was carrying a sword, a bow, and a black quiver; his testimony is one of seven varying accounts of the murder of a samurai, Kanazawa no Takehiro, whose corpse is found in a bamboo forest near Kyoto in Akutagawa Ryūnosuke's "In a Grove," the basis for the film *Rashomon*.

Buddle, Doctor Village doctor called in to treat Stanley Lake after his duel with Sir Harry Bracton; later he treats Fairy Wylder in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Buddy Smart, sly good friend to the Geste brothers; inseparable from his friend Hank, he is an American soldier in the French Foreign Legion in Percival Christopher Wren's *Beau Geste*.

"Buddy" Grown up narrator looking back on himself as a seven-year-old and best friend to his elderly cousin, who names him "Buddy" in memory of another boy of the same name she knew who died young; spends more time with his elderly cousin than with his family; remembers their childhood with innocence and idyllic simplicity; recalls in a wistful tone their yearly pre-Christmas ritual during "fruitcake weather" of the fun and pleasure of shopping and making fruitcakes; gave each other handmade paper kites for Christmas; hears news of her death in a letter while away at military school; symbolizes the fragile and ephemeral memories of their Christmases together as kites flying overhead in Truman Capote's "A Christmas Memory."

"Buddy"'s Cousin Buddy's unnamed, 60-something elderly cousin and best friend and guardian; small, sprightly, white-haired, and craggy yet delicate-faced woman who is an innocent dreamer; reclusive, spontaneous, and childlike, tells Buddy stories and prefers his company to that of her family; confuses Buddy with another boy of the same name who died young; a religious Christian whose real adult life is judgmental and harsh, prefers to be with Buddy; shares her universe of pleasure with him in Truman Capote's "A Christmas Memory."

Bude, Duchess of Domineering mother of Lady Emily Winter-Willoughby; she is an intrusive mother-in-law to General Curzon in C. S. Forester's *The General*.

Bude, Duke of Father-in-law to General Curzon; his amiable, gentle nature is in contrast to his wife's in C. S. Forester's *The General*.

Budgen, Martin Son of Mrs. Budgen; he makes cynical observations on the visits of the upper crust in John Galsworthy's *Fraternity*.

Budgen, Mrs. Lame caretaker for the house where Ivy Barton, Joshua Creed, and the Hugheses live in John Galsworthy's *Fraternity*.

Budger, Mrs. Wealthy widow courted by Dr. Slammer; she attends the ball at the Bull Inn in Rochester and is pursued by Alfred Jingle in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Budstock, Sir Henry Lord Raingo's predecessor as Minister of Records; he recognizes the status of a "mushroom" Ministry in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Buell Intelligent, unemotional minister of Norwood whose sermons are filled with carefully crafted scholarship and who marries Agate Bissell after the death of his first wife in Henry Ward Beecher's *Norwood*.

Buell, Elgin Spy and personal cinematographer in Lancelot Lamar's quest to see sin in Walker Percy's *Lancelot*.

Buell, Miss Kind elementary teacher with a grayish face who teaches the 12-year-old protagonist, Paul Hasleman; notices Paul's new habit of daydreaming and drifting into himself in Conrad Aiken's "Silent Snow, Secret Snow."

Buendía, Colonel Aureliano Second son of José Arcadio Buendía and Ursula Iguarán; first person born in Macondo; said to have wept in the womb and was born with his eyes open; studies in his father's lab; said to have premonitions; both an artist and a soldier in Gabriel García Márquez's *One Hundred Years of Solitude*.

Buendía, José Arcadio Founder and patriarch of Macondo, husband of Ursula Iguarán and father of Colonel Aureliano Buendía, José Arcadio, and Amaranta; takes a deep interest in the mysteries and inventions introduced by Melquíades; known to have a lab where he experiments in alchemy until he goes insane in Gabriel García Márquez's *One Hundred Years of Solitude*.

Buffalo Wallow Woman Wife of Old Lodge Skins in Thomas Berger's *Little Big Man*.

Buffle, Sir Raffle Snobbish and authoritarian head of the Income Tax Office and Johnny Eames's chief in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*. He suffers from Eames's quick wit in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Buffles (The Stink Merchant) Pale, lean, and medically unfit science master at Brookfield in James Hilton's *Goodbye, Mr. Chips*.

Buford, John Adept cavalry officer who is the first Northern general to arrive at Gettysburg in Michael Shaara's *The Killer Angels*.

Buggerie, Dr. Samuel White statistician who discovers that over half the Anglo-Saxon population of the United States has black ancestors; eventually lynched in George S. Schuyler's *Black No More*.

Buggins, Mr. Friend of Art Kipps from the Folkestone Drapery Bazaar who warns Kipps against answering Old Bean's inheritance announcement but whom Kipps later sets up in business as a gentlemen's clothier in H. G. Wells's *Kipps: The Story of a Simple Soul*.

Buggins, Mrs. Margaret Mackenzie's old servant, at whose house Margaret faces up to the formidable Lady Ball in Anthony Trollope's *Miss Mackenzie*.

Buggit, Beety Dennis's wife; often takes care of Bunny and Sunshine; has comedy act that is big hit at annual Christmas pageant in E. Annie Proulx's *The Shipping News*.

Buggit, Dennis Jack Buggit's youngest son; married to Beety; does carpentry work; loves to fish in E. Annie Proulx's *The Shipping News*.

Buggit, Jack Started newspaper to get out of the non-lucrative fishing business; had one son, Jesson, drown and a second son, Dennis, almost drown; assumed dead from drowning until he sits up in his coffin in E. Annie Proulx's *The Shipping News*.

Bukuwky, Herr Ottokar Employee of the von Studenitz family and husband of Frau Natalie Schuschnigg; instrumental in arranging restoration of Rudolf Stanka to family position in Louis Adamic's *Cradle of Life*.

Bulder, Colonel Head of the garrison stationed in Rochester who attends the ball at the Bull Inn in Rochester in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Bulder, Miss Daughter of Colonel and Mrs. Bulder in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Bulder, Mrs. Wife of Colonel Bulder in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Bulgaroux, Professor Leader of the Autogenists in Susan Sontag's *The Benefactor*.

Bulgarian Soldier Clergyman who was happily married but who loses everything and everyone in a French attack, and who is wounded in the course of the battle in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Bulic Gullible, conceited clerk in the Yugoslav Submarine Defence Department; befriended by Wladyslaw Grodek and Dimitrios Makropoulos, who later force him to steal secret information, he is roughed up by Dimitrios and when Grodek informs on him is sent to prison for life in Eric Ambler's *The Mask of Dimitrios*.

Bulic, Madame Amiable, pretty, stupid wife of Bulic; her gambling losses as manipulated by Wladyslaw Grodek serve as the means for Bulic's downfall in Eric Ambler's *The Mask of Dimitrios*.

Bulkaen Fellow inmate imprisoned with the book's narrator in France's Fontervault penitentiary, a monastery converted to a prison after the French Revolution in 1789; homosexual lover of the narrator and viewed as a sublimated, virile version of the narrator in Jean Genet's *The Miracle of the Rose*.

Bulkington Popular crewman from the *Grampus* who signs aboard the *Pequod* in Herman Melville's *Moby-Dick*.

Bull KolobEktofer's aide; he advises against attacking the Draits in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Bull Tattooed gunner on the flying boat who gets lost in a fog on the first night of the treasure hunt, falls off a cliff, and is decapitated in Alan Sillitoe's *The Lost Flying Boat*.

Bull, Dr. Saturday of the General Council of the Anarchists of Europe who is entrusted with the plans to assassinate the Czar and the King of France; he reveals himself to Gabriel Syme and Professor de Worms as a Scotland Yard Detective and travels with them to France to prevent the assassination; he joins with the other Council members in the pursuit of Sunday in G. K. Chesterton's *The Man Who Was Thursday: A Nightmare*

Bull, Mrs. Fat gossip who tells everyone about Arthur Seaton's various affairs and then is shot in the buttocks with an air rifle by Arthur in Alan Sillitoe's *Saturday Night and Sunday Morning*.

Bullamy Solemn and imposing porter, whose presence lends credibility to his employer, the Anglo-Bengalee Disinterested Loan and Life Assurance Company, in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Bullbean, Mr. George Hotspur's card-playing associate, who is willing to testify before a magistrate that George cheats in Anthony Trollope's *Sir Harry Hotspur of Humblethwaite*.

Bullcalf, Peter Ill man recruited for the army by Falstaff; bribes Bardolph to avoid service in the army in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Bullen, Mrs. Farmer's wife of Mr. Armstrong's parish who criticizes her vicar for his interest in astronomy in Mark Rutherford's *Miriam's Schooling*.

Buller Maurice Castle's trusting dog that Castle kills before he defects so his wife Sarah and adopted son Sam can live with his prejudiced mother in Graham Greene's *The Human Factor*.

Bullford, Sir Thomas Neighbor of Baynard; he plays a practical joke on Obadiah Lishmahago and is himself a victim of Lishmahago's revenge in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Bullfry Barrister who represents Marjorie Ferrar in her libel suit against Fleur Mont in John Galsworthy's *The Silver Spoon*.

Bullington, Viscount Proud, mistreated stepson of Barry Lyndon; he runs away to volunteer in the British army and is reported killed in America; he returns to his mother and horsewhips his stepfather in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Bullitt, Joe Friend of William Baxter; one of Baxter's rivals for the affections of Miss Lola Pratt in Booth Tarkington's *Seventeen*.

Bullivant Butler to the Lambs; he has witty talks with Mortimer Lamb but speaks sententiously to the other servants in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Manservant and Maidservant*.

Bullivant, Mr. Sculptor and poet, a friend of Valentine Blyth in Wilkie Collins's *Hide and Seek*.

Bullivant, Mr. Shop assistant who courts Monica Mad-den ineffectively in George Gissing's *The Odd Women*.

Bullivant, Sir Walter (Lord Artinswell) Permanent Secretary at the Foreign Office who aids Richard Hannay in subverting the villainous plot of enemy agents to steal British naval plans in John Buchan's *The Thirty-Nine Steps*. He recruits Hannay as an intelligence officer to prevent the forming of a jehad in the Near East in *Greenmantle*. He seeks Hannay's undercover abilities to locate and destroy an enemy spy network headed by Moxton Ivery (Graf von Schwabing) in World War I in *Mr. Standfast*. He appeals to Hannay to solve the mysterious disappearance of the three kidnap victims in *The Three Hostages*.

Bull Nosy Brother of Bull Shockhead; he abducts Ursula but is slain by the lustful Gandolf, King of Utterbol in William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*.

Bullock, Frederick Augustus Member of a banking family who marries Maria Osborne for her money in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Bullock, Major Rupert Close friend of Judge Clinton McKelva; informs Fay McKelva's family that the judge has died in Eudora Welty's *The Optimist's Daughter*.

Bullock, Tennyson Close friend of Becky McKelva; wife of Major Bullock and mother of Tish Bullock in Eudora Welty's *The Optimist's Daughter*.

Bullock, Tish Bridesmaid and close friend of Laurel McKelva Hand; daughter of Major and Tennyson Bullock in Eudora Welty's *The Optimist's Daughter*.

Bulls-Eye Bill Sikes's much kicked and battered dog; Sikes's attempts to drown the dog to keep it from leading pursuers to him after he murders Nancy are unsuccessful in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Bull Shockhead Wild mountain man, who becomes the thrall of Ralph; he later revenges his brother's murder by slaying Gandolf, King of Utterbol and becomes Lord of Utterbol and marries the queen in William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*.

Bulmer, Valentine Illegitimate half brother of Francis Tyrrel; he claims the title of Earl of Etherington, pursues Clara Mowbray to make their mock marriage legitimate, uses John Mowbray's gambling and need of money to gain his consent for marriage to his sister, and is killed by Mowbray in a duel in Sir Walter Scott's *St. Ronan's Well*.

Bulrush, Absalom Poor white man whose farm is mortgaged to Frank Meriwether in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Bulstrode, Harriet Sister of Walter Vincy and wife of a powerful banker; she attempts unsuccessfully to arrange a marriage between Rosamond Vincy and Ned Plymdale and is so angry when this match fails that she arranges a meeting with Dr. Lydgate to question his intentions toward Rosamond in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Bulstrode, Nicholas Power-mad banker of Middlemarch; he was once married to a wealthy widow whose daughter was Will Ladislav's mother; wanting all the family money, he kept the daughter hidden; this secret is carefully guarded, as is the one that he was dealing in stolen goods, until John Raffles arrives in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Bulteel Elderly government Resident who helps Rudbeck complete his road by secretly diverting funds from other treasury accounts in Joyce Cary's *Mister Johnson*.

Bumble, Mr. Fat, choleric beadle of the parish workhouse where Oliver lives; he marries Mrs. Corney in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Bumfrett, Ethel Devoted assistant to Mary Taylor, matron of a teaching hospital in P. D. James's *Shroud for a Nightingale*.

Bummer, Emil (Satire) German dope dealer and former cat burglar in Thomas Pynchon's *Gravity's Rainbow*.

Bumpas, Stanley Policeman who thirteen years before beat Sonny Boy Mosby; an accomplice of Willie Joe Worth in the murder of Lord Byron Jones in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Liberation of Lord Byron Jones*.

Bump Baily Outfielder for the Knights, practical joker, and lover of Memo Paris; dies going after a fly ball in Bernard Malamud's *The Natural*.

Bumpers, William (Billy) Marriage counselor who earned a doctorate by submitting a rejected sociology dissertation to the English department as an experimental novel; narrator of Peter De Vries's *I Hear America Swinging*.

Bumppo, Nathaniel (Deerslayer, Hawkeye, Leatherstocking, la Longue Carabine, Natty, Pathfinder) White woodsman and guide with knowledge of Indian ways; helps Chingachgook rescue Wah-tah!-Wah and protects the Hutter family in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Deerslayer*;

guide and escort to Major Heyward and the Munro sisters in *The Last of the Mohicans*; experiences love for Mabel Dunham in *The Pathfinder*; comes into conflict with the settlers of Templeton in *The Pioneers*; dies on the prairie in *The Prairie*.

Bumptious, Sergeant Overzealous counsel on behalf of Squire Cheatum; he wins the court case against John Jorrock, who is found guilty of trespassing his big toe on Squire Cheatum's property in Robert Surtees's *Jorrock's Jaunts and Jollities*.

Bumpus, Richard (Dickie) Little, dark man who had meant romance for William Masson in youth; he pretends that a book he wrote years ago is a second, new creation in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Pastors and Masters*.

Bumstead, Dr. Father of Harriet Bumstead Alden; briefly cares for Peter Alden in George Santayana's *The Last Puritan*.

Bumstead, Harriet See Alden, Harriet Bumstead.

Bunce Aged bedesman at Hiram's Hospital sorely perplexed by squabbles over alleged misuse of the charity in Anthony Trollope's *The Warden*. He appears in *Barchester Towers*.

Bunce, Bessy Thomas Bunce's wife, who pickles onions and supplies the Angel Inn with a grandfather clock in T. F. Powys's *Mr. Weston's Good Wine*.

Bunce, Jacob Journeyman copyist in a legal stationer's office; he provides Phineas Finn with lodgings and educates him in rights of labor with realistic estimates of political chicanery among the legislators in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*. He proclaims his belief in Finn's innocence in the murder case in *Phineas Redux*.

Bunce, Jane Stout-hearted wife of Jacob, at whose house Phineas Finn lodges; she loathes politics, her husband's consuming interest, in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*. She is distressed by Finn's ordeal in being tried for murder in *Phineas Redux*.

Bunce, Jenny Thomas Bunce's playful daughter, who admires Tamar Grobe, narrowly averts being raped by the Mumby brothers, and marries Luke Bird in T. F. Powys's *Mr. Weston's Good Wine*.

Bunce, Jo Workingman of vulgarly radical tastes and fiercely antireligious sentiments who nevertheless cares faithfully for his orphaned children in George Gissing's *Thyrza*.

Bunce, John (Frederick Altamont) Captain Clement Cleveland's lieutenant and devoted friend; a gaudy rake, he despises his plebeian name and wishes to be addressed as Frederick Altamont; arrested for piracy, he is spared hanging because of a past humane deed and gains employment in government service in Sir Walter Scott's *The Pirate*.

Bunce, Thomas (Landlord) Proprietor of the Angel Inn who believes God is to be blamed for everything and sets out to prove God is to blame for the ruin of Folly Down's maidens in T. F. Powys's *Mr. Weston's Good Wine*.

Bunch, Byron Mill worker who befriends Lena Grove in William Faulkner's *Light in August*.

Bunch, Colonel Tom General Baynes's friend, who is challenged by the General to a duel because he takes the side of Philip and Charlotte (Baynes) Firmin in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Bunch, Mrs. Colonel Bunch's wife in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Buncombe, Mr. Man whose wife has left him for a career but who lives in a large house, hoping she will return in George Gissing's *The Whirlpool*.

Buncombe, Pauline (Polly) Wife of Willis Buncombe; helps her husband in their grocery store at Pickerel Beach and hides Bible verses among the vegetables in Doris Betts's *The River to Pickle Beach*.

Buncombe, Willis Husband of Pauline Buncombe; proprietor of a small grocery store at Pickerel Beach in Doris Betts's *The River to Pickle Beach*.

Bunde, John Self-conscious autobiographer, who is estranged from his father because of his Unitarian beliefs; he wanders through the mountains of Ireland and Northern England; he marries seven wives whose premature deaths spur on his alpine and philosophical wanderings; he is at length reconciled with his father, a newly converted Unitarian, in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncle, Esq.*

Bunde, John (the elder) Wealthy and educated father of John Buncle; he is generous to his son until he throws him out after a disagreement over a daily prayer, an estrangement aggravated by the selfishness of his recently wedded young wife and her nephew; he is ultimately converted to Unitarianism by his son's writing in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncle, Esq.*

Bunder, Teddy Flashy, gangling automobile-export delivery driver who recruits co-worker Charles Lumley for a subsidiary drug-smuggling operation and who shoves Charles from a moving, stolen car while fleeing the police in John Wain's *Hurry On Down*.

Bundle, Nat Press agent for Harry Mercury in Peter De Vries's *Through the Fields of Clover*.

Bundren, Addie First wife of Anse Bundren and mother of five children, one of whom, Jewel, is fathered by the minister Whitfield; following Addie's death, the family carries her body to Jefferson in William Faulkner's *As I Lay Dying*.

Bundren, Anse Husband of Addie Bundren and father of four children; honors his wife's request to be buried in Jefferson, Mississippi; remarries soon after Addie's funeral in William Faulkner's *As I Lay Dying*.

Bundren, Cash Son of Anse and Addie Bundren; carpenter who builds his mother's coffin in William Faulkner's *As I Lay Dying*.

Bundren, Darl Son of Anse and Addie Bundren; committed to an asylum in William Faulkner's *As I Lay Dying*.

Bundren, Dewey Dell Daughter of Anse and Addie Bundren; impregnated by Lefe in William Faulkner's *As I Lay Dying*.

Bundren, Jewel Son of Addie Bundren and her lover Whitfield in William Faulkner's *As I Lay Dying*.

Bundren, Vardaman Son of Anse and Addie Bundren in William Faulkner's *As I Lay Dying*.

Bundy (Old Bundy) Aging, bald, and extremely thin slave with a predilection for alcohol; dies as a result of a whipping administered by Thomas Prosser in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *Black Thunder*.

Bunfit, Mr. Plodding detective in the case of the stolen diamonds whose theory turns out to be less reliable than that of his police colleague Gager in Anthony Trollope's *The Eustace Diamonds*.

Bungall, Mrs. The late part owner of a Devon brewery; her one-third interest in the company passes to her great-nephew, Luke Rowan, but is insufficient to assure him the partnership he wants in Anthony Trollope's *Rachel Ray*.

Bungay, Mr. Publisher of the *Pall Mall Gazette*; he is the enemy of his former friend and partner, Mr. Bacon, in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Bungay, Mrs. Sister of Mr. Bacon and wife of Mr. Bungay in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Bungs Cooper aboard the *Julia* in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Bunkin, Mrs. Neighbor of Mrs. Susannah Sanders in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Bunn, Jenny Slender 20-year-old beauty with long black hair and darkish coloring who is a grade-school teacher; she falls in love with rake Patrick Standish and after prolonged resistance loses her prized virginity to him on his terms in Kingsley Amis's *Take a Girl Like You*.

Bunney, Mrs. Proprietress of a pub Anthony Keating finds a pleasant escape from various pressures at his home, High Rook House, in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Bunny Indo-Chinese hairdresser and associate of William Holmes in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*.

Bunny First daughter of Quoyle and Petal Bear; imaginative and fearful; stands up for her friend, Wavy's son, Herry, by pushing a teacher who mimics him in E. Annie Proulx's *The Shipping News*.

Bunsby, Captain John (Jack) Captain Cuttle's nautical, mahogany-faced friend, who is regarded by Cuttle as an oracular sage and marries Mrs. MacStinger in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Bunsby, John Pilot of the *Tankadere*, a ship carrying the protagonist, Phileas Fogg, to Shanghai during his circumnavigation of the globe in Jules Verne's *Around the World in Eighty Days*.

Bunshaft, Gloria Featherbrained wife of Wally Hines and paramour of Joe Sandwich in Peter De Vries's *The Vale of Laughter*.

Bunt, Irma A "toad-like," brutal woman, who is Ernst Stavro Blofeld's secretary and mistress in Ian Fleming's *On Her Majesty's Secret Service*. She has become "Mrs. Shatterhand" in *You Only Live Twice*.

Bunter, Mervyn Lord Peter Wimsey's imperturbable, resourceful manservant, whose photography hobby, observation, and adaptability are useful to Lord Peter in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Whose Body?*, in *Clouds of Witness*, in *Unnatural Death*, in *The Unpleasantness at the Bellona Club*, in *Strong Poison*, in *Have His Carcase*, and in *The Nine Tailors: Changes Rung on an Old Theme in two Short Touches and Two Full Peals*.

Bunting, Jacob Retired soldier who accompanies Walter Lester on his travels and helps him collect the evidence that leads to the indictment for murder against Eugene Aram in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Eugene Aram*.

Bunting, Mr. Iping vicar whom Griffin burgles to get needed rent money and whose clothes he later steals in H. G. Wells's *The Invisible Man: A Grotesque Romance*.

Buntline, Amanita Wealthy lesbian friend of Caroline Rosewater in Kurt Vonnegut's *God Bless You, Mr. Rosewater*.

Bunyan, Dorothea Muriel Ponsonby's first governess; she leaves insulted by Sabine Ponsonby; she is the niece of the Reverend Dr. Chaucer in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Daughters and Sons*.

Buonarotti Venetian saved from an assassin by Abellino (Count Rosalvo); his ingratitude encourages Abellino to join the bravos in Matthew Lewis's *The Bravo of Venice*.

Burbridge, Agatha Lady Clementina Burbridge's daughter and Margaret Roehampton's cousin in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*.

Burbridge, Lady Clementina Sister to George, Earl of Roehampton; she upholds the traditional values and standards of aristocratic Edwardian society in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*.

Burch, Agatha Housekeeper at the Tennant estate who is disturbed and offended when Charley Raunce becomes head butler in Henry Green's *Loving*.

Burch, Doctor Young New York doctor who loves Dorinda Oakley and guides her emotional recovery and intellectual development in Ellen Glasgow's *Barren Ground*.

Burch, Lucas (Joe Brown) Braggart mill worker and bootlegger who fathers Lena Grove's child in William Faulkner's *Light in August*.

Burchell, Miss (Miss B., Mrs. Jefferis, Mrs. Faulkland) Mrs. Gerrarde's niece, whom Sidney Bidulph Arnold wants

Orlando Faulkland to marry in order to legitimize his unborn child; under the name Jefferis, she reveals her true name (Burchell) and delivers a son; when married to Orlando Faulkland, she is shot by him for adultery; finally she dies an unloved wretch in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Burchell, Mr. See Thornhill, Sir William.

Burckheim, Caroline Second wife of Honoré Burckheim; considered completely unmanageable by her husband, she struggles to be accepted as a French woman rather than as the daughter of an American senator; the jealous Anne-Marie Eschelmer and later Honoré himself taunt her for her inability to conceive children; she finally returns to America, disillusioned by her husband's intrigues but loyal to France in Storm Jameson's *Cousin Honoré*.

Burckheim, Genevieve Lighthearted first wife of Honoré Burckheim, whom she married at age nineteen and who remembers her as very young when he is over eighty; he also remembers her as a woman who constantly contradicted herself and was the only love of his life in Storm Jameson's *Cousin Honoré*.

Burckheim, Honoré Lusty, cunning, greedy, elderly egoist; he is the independent and self-centered owner of an ancient vineyard in an Alsatian valley and of an ironworks; husband of first Genevieve and then Caroline, he is also the father of an illegitimate daughter, Anne-Marie Eschelmer; he is fiercely anti-German just before the fall of France in World War II; he loves France but is an unheroic and often heartless figure, who is betrayed by relatives who see the financial success of the ironworks as dependent upon covert cooperation with German industrialists in Storm Jameson's *Cousin Honoré*.

Burcot, Azora Head of the female republic at Burcot Lodge, a self-sufficient colony of one hundred deeply religious women remarkably advanced in mathematics; she takes up lengthy religious discussions with John Bunclie in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclie, Esq.*

Burcot, Mr. Wealthy gentleman, who squanders his fortune in search of the philosopher's stone; reformed by his daughter, Azora, he sets up a colony in Stanemore in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclie, Esq.*

Burde, Crystal Hilary Burde's beloved unmarried sister, a dressmaker; she cherishes a selfless, hopeless passion for Gunnar Jopling in Iris Murdoch's *A Word Child*.

Burde, Hilary Orphanage-reared illegitimate child who became a brilliant linguist but is now working as a civil-

service clerk in Whitehall; he becomes involved in an emotional triangle that repeats the tragedy that destroyed his career as an Oxford don years before; he is narrator of Iris Murdoch's *A Word Child*.

Burden (I), Calvin Father of Nathaniel Burden; John Sartoris kills Burden and Calvin Burden II in William Faulkner's *Light in August*.

Burden (II), Calvin Son of Nathaniel and Juana Burden; John Sartoris kills Burden and Calvin Burden I in William Faulkner's *Light in August*.

Burden, Ellis (Scholarly Attorney) Lawyer who marries Jack Burden's mother and moves her from Arkansas to Burden's Landing; leaves her when Jack is about six years old in Robert Penn Warren's *All the King's Men*.

Burden, Jack (Jackie, Jackie-Bird, Jackie-Boy) Student of history, friend of Anne and Adam Stanton, son of Judge Irwin, and cynical right-hand man for Willie Stark; narrator of Robert Penn Warren's *All the King's Men*.

Burden, Jim Lawyer for a railroad company who recalls his friendship with Antonia Shimerda; narrator of Willa Cather's *My Antonia*.

Burden, Joanna Daughter of Nathaniel Burden and his second wife; lover of Joe Christmas, who murders her, in William Faulkner's *Light in August*; also appears in *The Mansion*.

Burden, Juana First wife of Nathaniel Burden and mother of Calvin Burden II in William Faulkner's *Light in August*.

Burden, Martha White New York artist friend of Angela Murray in Jessie Redmon Fauset's *Plum Bun*.

Burden, Milly Defiant and unsettling secretary of Virginius Littlepage; seduced, impregnated, and abandoned by Martin Welding in Ellen Glasgow's *They Stopped to Folly*.

Burden, Nathaniel Father of Calvin Burden II (by Juana Burden) and Joanna Burden (by his second wife) in William Faulkner's *Light in August*.

Burden, Simon Ancient coastal-village rustic and beacon watchman during the period of concern over an invasion in the Napoleonic War in Thomas Hardy's *The Trumpet-Major*.

Burdick, Alberta Ross See Ross, Alberta.

Burdock, Squire Matthew Bramble's friend at whose house Bramble meets the Count de Melville (Renaldo de Melvil) and Seraphina Melvilia Grieve in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Burdon, Clark Gunman and homesteader who befriends Clay Clavert in H. L. Davis's *Honey in the Horn*.

Burdon, Lester Deputy sheriff for San Mateo County, California; serves the eviction notice to Kathy; feels sorry for her and helps her move out of the house; exists in a loveless marriage; visits the evicted Kathy at her motel and tells his wife he wants a divorce; takes Kathy to his friend's fishing cabin; has admitted to tampering with evidence in the past in order to ensure a guilty verdict when he believed the defendant was guilty; feels enraged on Kathy's behalf over the situation she has been put into; plans to intimidate the Behranis by showing up in uniform to imply that he has the power to deport them if they do not give the house back to her; drives to a fishing cabin to see Kathy, but does not find her there; later breaks into the house where he finds the Behrani family trying to rouse her from an overdose of sleeping pills; threatens the family and is jailed for multiple felonies in Andre Dubus's *House of Sand and Fog*.

Burgan, Wally Shady lawyer and former business partner of Herbert Pierce; lover of Mildred Pierce in James M. Cain's *Mildred Pierce*.

Burge Arrogant college acquaintance and physician-in-training whom Charles Lumley encounters at a hospital staff party, where Charles attacks Burge's snobbery head-on in John Wain's *Hurry On Down*.

Burge, Jonathan Owner of a carpentry firm in Hayslope; he employs Adam Bede and eventually makes Adam his partner in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Burge, Mary Daughter of Adam Bede's employer, Jonathan Burge; she wants to marry Adam and thus insure that she will inherit her father's carpentry business in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Burgess, Bartholomew Sour, discontented uncle of Brooke Burgess; a long-time resident of Exeter, his strongest passion is his hatred of Miss Jemima Stanbury in Anthony Trollope's *He Knew He Was Right*.

Burgess, Becky Daughter of a poor fisherman who married into the middle class; found guilty of killing her husband with the assistance of teen lover, Sam; first in family to go to college in Marge Piercy's *The Longings of Women*.

Burgess, Bessie Vitriolic and coarse woman in the crowded Irish tenement building; engages in a verbal battle with Mrs. Gogan in a pub after a demonstration for Irish independence in 1916; goes out to loot stores during the fighting in the Easter Rebellion; shot dead by English soldiers as she stands in the window of her room, mistaken for a sniper, in Sean O'Casey's play *The Plough and the Stars*.

Burgess, Brooke Clerk in the Ecclesiastical Record Office and Jemima Stanbury's chosen heir; he courts and marries Dorothy Stanbury in Anthony Trollope's *He Knew He Was Right*.

Burgess, Milton Owner of a general store and rival merchant of Jasper Lathrop in Wendell Berry's *A Place on Earth* and *The Memory of Old Jack*.

Burgess, Mr. Undermaster who teaches the older boys in Mr. Herrick's school; he is retained for his image as a man with a degree in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Pastors and Masters*.

Burgess, Rev. Mr. One of the "virtuous" townspeople in Hadleyburg; oversees the determination of the true identity of the benevolent soul who befriended the mysterious stranger; finally selects Mr. Robinson as the one worthy of receiving the bag of gold coins in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's "The Man That Corrupted Hadleyburg."

Burgess, Richard Guard for the South Eastern Railway who is bribed into helping Edward Pierce in Michael Crichton's *The Great Train Robbery*.

Burgess, Ted Handsome, vital tenant farmer identified with Aquarius who has a clandestine love affair with Marian Maudsley, the wealthy daughter of the resident family at Brandham Hall; he kills himself following discovery of their union in L. P. Hartley's *The Go-Between*.

Burgh, Sir Thomas Aristocratic college friend of Charles Smithson; he accompanies him on a night of debauchery in John Fowles's *The French Lieutenant's Woman*.

Burgomaster of Riva Referred to as Salvatore by his wife; a dignitary who receives the body of the Hunter Gracchus into the German port town of Riva; as the Burgomaster anticipates, the long dead hunter reawakens to tell the story of his life, death, and endless wandering aboard a rudderless death ship in Franz Kafka's "The Hunter Gracchus."

Burgos, Beto Son of César Burgos; student of Rafael Beltran; feels responsible for his mother's death; keeps his mother's shawl after her death; helps his father decorate a

roadside altar for his family with shells and sea glass in Sandra Benítez's *A Place Where the Sea Remembers*.

Burgos, César Fisherman and father of Beto Burgos; his wife and two other sons are killed in a bus accident; builds a roadside altar for his family in Sandra Benítez's *A Place Where the Sea Remembers*.

Burgoyne, Colonel Chief Constable of the village in Kent where the actress Christine Clay was murdered in Josephine Tey's *A Shilling for Candles*.

Burgoyne, Eleanor Widowed cousin of Edward Manisty; she acts as his secretary for the writing of his book; she loves Manisty but loses him to Lucy Foster, a young American whom she has befriended in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Eleanor*.

Burgoyne, Erica Daughter of Colonel Burgoyne; she befriends Robin Tisdall and clears him as a suspect by recovering an important piece of evidence in Josephine Tey's *A Shilling for Candles*.

Burgundy, Duke of, Charles the Bold Louis XI's kinsman, who hates his overlord and frets against his feudal bonds; Louis in turn hates and fears the powerful duke, who presides over an extravagant but well-fortified court in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*. He negotiates with John de Vere for an alliance with Margaret of Anjou, refuses peace terms with Swiss cantons, and dies in battle in *Anne of Geierstein*.

Burgundy, Philip the Good, Duke of Part of the French nobility; later a character in *Henry VI, Part One*; hopes that the peace brought by the Treaty of Troyes will restore France to its former greatness in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Burhan, Mirza Known as "Firebeard" because of his fiery beard; clerk and philosopher riding with a caravan in the Iran desert bound for Tehran; contemplates the camel as a prophet but fails to interpret the camel's eyes in Derenik Demirjyan's "Chargah: A Poem."

Burke, Carlyle Retired schoolteacher who provokes his former brother-in-law into killing him in L. R. Wright's *The Suspect*.

Burke, Colonel Francis (Crowding Pat) Irish occasional confederate of the Master (James Durie) in Scotland, America, and France; he announces the Master's survival of both Scottish campaign and India; Mackellar uses parts of his laudatory autobiography to forward the narrative in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

Burke, Dan Old farmer and shepherd who pretends to be dead to test his much younger wife, Nora, in the matter of fidelity after noting her fondness for conversation with any passing shepherd or traveler; suddenly arises from his false death upon hearing a neighbor, Micheal, propose to Nora, and banishes her into the night before sitting down for a drink with the neighbor in J. M. Synge's play *The Shadow of the Glen*.

Burke, Elizabeth (Betty) Servingwoman at the Nutters' who tries to protect her mistress from Mary Matchwell in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*,

Burke, Father Catholic priest and gifted orator who speaks at a retreat to cure the protagonist, Tom Kernan, of his drinking problem in James Joyce's "Grace."

Burke, Frederick David Lovatt's stepfather, an academic who lives in a large, shabby house in Oxford with David's mother in Doris Lessing's *The Fifth Child*.

Burke, Lord The Marquis of Kilcarney, social catch of the season; he favors Olive Barton for much of the season but selects Violet Scully in George Moore's *A Drama in Muslin*.

Burke, Mary Former suburban housewife; goes through a bitter divorce; is injured in a fire and later goes to live in California with Leila Landsman's sister in Marge Piercy's *The Longings of Women*.

Burke, Matthew (Matt) Teacher who befriends Ben Mears; assists in destroying the evil that surrounds the Marsten House in Stephen King's *Salem's Lot*.

Burke, Miss Woman not hired as a companion by Miranda Hume but hired as a housekeeper by Emma Greatheart; Rosebery Hume proposes to her in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Mother and Son*.

Burke, Molly David Lovatt's mother, who can never forgive Harriet Lovatt for going to take Ben Lovatt out of the institution where she and her husband had put him in Doris Lessing's *The Fifth Child*.

Burke, Mr. Catholic husband who cruelly abuses his newly wedded, Protestant wife to convert her to Catholicism in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncl, Esq.*

Burke, Mr. Reformist agent of the town Colambre (a part of Lord Clonbrony's estate); he is promoted to be the agent of Colambre and Clonbrony (another part of Lord Clonbrony's Irish estate) when Nicholas Garraghty is fired in Maria Edgeworth's *The Absentee*.

Burke, Nancy Assistant costume designer and friend of Delia Poole in Janet Flanner's *The Cubical City*.

Burke, Nora Young, lonely wife of the old man Dan Burke; enjoys speaking with any stranger or neighbor who passes the isolated farm; when a tramp arrives in the night she thinks her husband has suddenly died, she takes him in, also fetching her friend and neighbor, Micheal Dara; when Micheal proposes marriage to her, Dan arises from his feigned death to banish Nora from their home; leaves in the company of the tramp, who at least promises her some sense of freedom; echoes of Henrik Ibsen's *A Doll's House* sound in Nora in J. M. Synge's play *The Shadow of the Glen*.

Burke, O'Madden Newspaperman in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Burke, Sadie Private secretary to and mistress of Willie Stark; her jealousy leads to Stark's assassination in Robert Penn Warren's *All the King's Men*.

Burke, Studsy Ex-convict, owner of the speakeasy The Pigiron Club in Dashiell Hammett's *The Thin Man*.

Burke, Teddy Pickpocket who pretends to pick Edgar Trent's pocket, thus permitting Edward Pierce to gain information on safe keys in Michael Crichton's *The Great Train Robbery*.

Burke, Tim Irishman, goldsmith, and close friend of the Mor family in Iris Murdoch's *The Sandcastle*.

Burkette, Toonker Dentist who tells of Eleanor Fite's murder and Thomas McCutcheon's suicide in Jesse Hill Ford's *Mountains of Gilead*; mentioned in *The Liberation of Lord Byron Jones*.

Burkhalter, Johnnie Price Hardware dealer in Somerton and tennis partner of Steve Mundine in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Liberation of Lord Byron Jones*.

Burkin High school teacher who has accompanied his friend, Ivan Ivanovitch, on his walk in the country and takes shelter with him in the country house of their friend, Alehin; bathes with the other men and then listens to Ivan Ivanovitch's story about his brother; has trouble sleeping, as he is preoccupied with the "oppressive" smell of a tobacco pipe in Anton Chekhov's "Gooseberries."

Burkin, George Fellow inmate of George Brush in an Ozarksville, Missouri, jail in Thornton Wilder's *Heaven's My Destination*.

Burkin-Jones, Clare (“Mumbo”) One of three women in their sixties who at the age of eleven were “best friends” at a school in Kent; now divorced, childless, and the successful owner of a chain of gift shops, she assumes a half-cynical, half-amused pose toward Diana Delacroix’s cryptic ads designed to call them all together in Elizabeth Bowen’s *The Little Girls*.

Burl Brother of Molly, uncle of Lil; travels to California and New York; his favorite sister was Lil’s mother in Joan Chase’s *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

Burlap, Denis Pompous editor of a small literary magazine; his pious devotion to Christian charity is overshadowed by his indifference to his employee Walter Bidlake’s financial problems and his calculated seduction of the vulnerable Beatrice Gilray in Aldous Huxley’s *Point Counter Point*.

Burleigh Lawyer who gains acquittal for Royal Earle Thompson in Katherine Anne Porter’s *Noon Wine*.

Burleigh, Cecil Conservative politician and supposedly eminent philosopher who first explains human society to the Utopians and who later succumbs to Rupert Catskill’s plan to overthrow Utopian rule in H. G. Wells’s *Men Like Gods*.

Burleigh, Dr. Ed Family doctor who warns Rosicky not to overexert himself; poor local boy who returns to serve his community; reflects on the completeness and beauty of Rosicky’s life and death in Willa Cather’s “Neighbour Rosicky.”

Burleigh, Lord Commander of the Covenanters; he is defeated under the walls of Aberdeen in Sir Walter Scott’s *A Legend of Montrose*.

Burleigh, Lord Cunning minister to Queen Elizabeth and implacable enemy to the Earl of Essex (2); he forces Ellinor to marry Lord Arlington (1) and to renounce her ties to the Stuart line in Sophia Lee’s *The Recess*.

Burleson, John Friend of Melville Gurney and chief of the county Ku Klux Klan; speaks out against murdering Comfort Servosse and tends to the dying Servosse; ultimately denounces the Klan in Albion W. Tourgee’s *A Fool’s Errand*.

Burley See Balfour, John.

Burling, Jean Lover of Nicholas Delbanco in Nicholas Delbanco’s *In the Middle Distance*.

Burlingame III, Henry Gifted tutor who gives Ebenezer Cooke an unusually comprehensive education in John Barth’s *The Sot-Weed Factor*.

Burlingham, Robert Showboat owner and Susan Lenox’s protector in David Graham Phillips’s *Susan Lenox*.

Burlington One of the partners in Burlington and Smith, a London law firm which conspires with Lawyer Larkin in his plot to take the property of William Wylder in J. Sheridan Le Fanu’s *Wylder’s Hand*.

Burman, Mrs. Elderly legal wife of Victor Radnor; she married the young Radnor when she was already advanced in years, a disparity that led Victor to abandon her; she refuses to grant a divorce and frustrates Victor’s designs of entering society in George Meredith’s *One of Our Conquerors*.

Burnecker, Johnny Well-meaning Iowa farm youth who joins the army and is inspired by the example of Noah Ackerman in Irwin Shaw’s *The Young Lions*.

Burnell, Nichole Fourteen-year-old paralyzed survivor of a bus accident; before the accident was frequently molested by her father; lies during her deposition in order to stop the accident victims’ lawsuit and get revenge on her father in Russell Banks’s *The Sweet Hereafter*.

Burner, Father Young ambitious priest who, through ridicule and intrigue, tries to push out Father Malt, the older priest in charge of the parish, so he can advance his own career; hypocritical and falsely pious, engages in torturing the story’s narrator, a cat named Fritz, to rid the parish of one so well liked by Father Malt; he fails to remember that a cat has more than one life in J. F. Powers’s “Death of a Favorite.”

Burnet, Mr. Hubert Price’s wealthy uncle, who disinherits him in favor of Emily Watson, then reinstates Hubert when Emily refuses his marriage proposal in George Moore’s *Vain Fortune*.

Burnham, Alistair Australian neighbor; lives in a hippie commune with his wife, Julie, and his son, Chen-Yu, in Diane Johnson’s *Lying Low*.

Burnham, Frank Stunt pilot killed in an airplane crash in William Faulkner’s *Pylon*.

Burnham, Julie Neighbor who lives with her husband, Alistair, and son, Chen-Yu; creates and sells false identities; makes explosives and stores them in jars in Diane Johnson’s *Lying Low*.

Burnham, Mr. White-haired older man who owns the Burnham Hall rented by the Pocahontas Drill Team in the

town of Los Robles in Jessamyn West's "Love, Death, and the Ladies' Drill Team."

Burns, Anthony Timid, childlike man who frequents a Turkish bath in search of a soothing massage for his aching back; finds there the realization of his hidden masochistic desire at the pounding hands of a black masseur; undergoes an increasingly violent though satisfying treatment until he offers his emaciated body to be devoured by the masseur in Tennessee Williams's "Desire and the Black Masseuse."

Burns, Helen Pensive and intelligent pupil at Lowood School, who befriends Jane Eyre and becomes Jane's spiritual guide through the example of her stoicism and selflessness in spite of her consumptive condition in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Burns, Mr. Employment manager at the Cosmodemonic Telegraph Company of North America in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Capricorn*.

Burns, Thomas Dublin shopkeeper who gives Caithleen her job as a shop assistant in Edna O'Brien's *The Country Girls*.

Burnside, Beauregard Jackson Pickett (Beau) Southern millionaire who marries Mame Dennis after she sells him twenty pairs of roller skates; dies thirteen months after their wedding in Patrick Dennis's *Auntie Mame*.

Burnside, Elmore Jefferson Davis Obnoxious southerner, ladies' underwear salesman, and cousin of Mame Dennis's dead husband; tries to court Mame until her nephew arranges to have him arrested by Fascists in Patrick Dennis's *Around the World with Auntie Mame*.

Burnside, Mame Dennis See Mame, Dennis.

Burnside, Reggie Rich young snob engaged in atomic research at Cambridge; he is first Fanny Welford's lover and then Elizabeth Paston's in Richard Aldington's *Death of a Hero*.

Burr, Aaron Conspirator to conquer and rule in Mexico; opponent of Thomas Jefferson; acquitted at a trial for treason in Mary Johnston's *Lewis Rand*.

Burr, Col. Aaron Third vice president of the United States; accused of killing Alexander Hamilton in a duel and arrested for treason in Gore Vidal's *Burr*.

Burr, Theodosia Daughter of Aaron Burr and wife of Joseph Alston; believed to have drowned in Gore Vidal's *Burr*.

Burra Little, demonstrative girl at the north London school, whose affection Miriam Henderson tries to keep within bounds in Dorothy Richardson's *Backwater*.

Burrage, Henry Son of Mrs. Burrage; Harvard student who proposes marriage to Verena Tarrant in Henry James's *The Bostonians*.

Burrage, Mrs. Society hostess who entertains Verena Tarrant in New York in Henry James's *The Bostonians*.

Burrard, Harry G. Variety artist whose day has passed; billed as an "Eccentric Comedian", he sings idiotic songs made up in white face with a red nose and topped with a ginger wig in an embarrassingly bad act; a victim of paranoia, he commits suicide in J. B. Priestley's *Lost Empires*.

Burrell, Alice Friend of Martha Quest and Stella Mathews; she works as Dr. Stern's nurse in Doris Lessing's *A Proper Marriage*.

Burrell, Willie Alice's husband, a friend of Martha Quest's husband, Douglas Knowell, in Doris Lessing's *A Proper Marriage*.

Burhus Tutor to Néron (together with Sénèque, who has been exiled and is absent in the play); unlike his colleague Narcisse, he caters to Néron's morality and honesty, including marital fidelity; he also reminds Agrippine that Néron is now master of the world and later informs her of Britannicus's death in Jean Racine's *Britannicus*.

Burrington, Nathaniel Father of Calvin Burden I in William Faulkner's *Light in August*.

Burrows, Anne Sullen and sickly wife of John Burrows; she refuses to cooperate with Constable Toffy over her husband's activities or whereabouts in respect to the murder of Farmer Trumbull in Anthony Trollope's *The Vicar of Bullhampton*.

Burrows, John (the Grinder) Jailbird and prime mover in the murder of Farmer Trumbull in Anthony Trollope's *The Vicar of Bullhampton*.

Burrows, Mrs. Ribald crone, mother of John Burrows; she shelters Sam Brattle for a while in her cottage at Pycroft Common where Mr. Fenwick finds Sam's sister Carry in Anthony Trollope's *The Vicar of Bullhampton*.

Bursanov, Magda Nikolaevna Nikolai Bursanov's wife; she is the gentle-natured mother of Sonia, Nina, and Vera Bur-

sanov and the lover of, successively, Eisenstein and Cecedek in William Gerhardie's *Futility: A Novel on Russian Themes*.

Bursanov, Nikolai Vasilievich Father to Sonia, Nina, and Vera Bursanov; he is married to Magda Bursanov but lives with his long-time mistress Fanny Ivanovna and wishes to marry his new mistress, Zina; he is handsome and somewhat honorable, yet weak and sloppy; he is not rich but owns gold mines in Siberia and another home and is the source of income for his extended family in William Gerhardie's *Futility: A Novel on Russian Themes*.

Bursanov, Nina Second eldest of the three Bursanov sisters; she is irresistibly attractive and charming, yet cold, sarcastic, and often childish; she was once the fiancée of Andrei Andreiech in William Gerhardie's *Futility: A Novel on Russian Themes*.

Bursanov, Sonia Eldest of the three Bursanov sisters and wife of Baron Wunderhausen; she is very attractive and well-mannered, yet unmotivated to do anything significant with her life in William Gerhardie's *Futility: A Novel on Russian Themes*.

Bursanov, Vera Youngest of the three Bursanov sisters; very attractive like her sisters, she is in other ways quite different from them; she is thought to be the natural daughter of Eisenstein, and she is apparently hated by her sisters and putative father, Nikolai Bursanov, in William Gerhardie's *Futility: A Novel on Russian Themes*.

Burstead, Sister ("Sister Bastard") Wrathful, hostile, middle-aged nurse in the old women's hospital ward; her fear of her own approaching old age has made her malicious in Muriel Spark's *Memento Mori*.

Bürstner, Fräulein Typist who lives in the same building as the accused Joseph K; Joseph K., on the night after his arrest, kisses her like an animal, perhaps even a vampire, upon her throat—an advance she rebuffs in Franz Kafka's *The Trial*.

Burt, Charles Social climber with a veneer of friendliness who attends a fashionable evening party at which the protagonist, Mabel Waring, appears; speaks to Mabel about her dress as old-fashioned in Virginia Woolf's "The New Dress."

Burt, Tom Thieving Maidenbridge child who tries to steal from Mr. Weston's Ford and discovers a lion in T. F. Powys's *Mr. Weston's Good Wine*.

Burtenshaw, Alexander Rosamund's father, a man who followed no calling in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A House and Its Head*.

Burtenshaw, Rosamund Woman retired from missionary work, active in Oscar Jekyll's church; she is closest to her cousin Beatrice Fellowes in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A House and Its Head*.

Burt-Jones, Poppy White English music teacher of Magid and Millat Iqbal and Irie Jones, with whom the Iqbal boys' father, Samad, has a brief extramarital affair; in addition to providing the pretext for Samad's crisis of faith and identity, which results in his sending Magid back to Bangladesh to be raised as a good Bengali Muslim, Poppy provides comic moments with her attempts to draw clear lines between cultures amid the cultural confusion of Zadie Smith's *White Teeth*.

Burton, Anthony (Tony) President of the Stuyvesant Bank who awards the vice-presidency of the bank to Charles Gray in John P. Marquand's *Point of No Return*.

Burton, Bertrand Manservant of Ebenezer Cooke; temporarily becomes a king in John Barth's *The Sot-Weed Factor*.

Burton, Cecilia Stouthearted wife of Theodore and staunch ally of Harry Clavering and supporter of his match with Florence Burton; she calls on Lady Ongar in a brave effort to dissuade her from continuing to draw Harry away from Florence in Anthony Trollope's *The Claverings*.

Burton, Charles (Barton) Baylor University pathologist and member of the scientist group at Project Wildfire in Michael Crichton's *The Andromeda Strain*.

Burton, Detective Policeman investigating the murders in Donald E. Westlake's *The Ax*.

Burton, Doc Physician who treats the migrant workers and supports their strike in John Steinbeck's *In Dubious Battle*.

Burton, Florence Devoted bride-to-be of Hairy Clavering; she suffers great sorrow when she learns of his renewed attention to Lady Ongar; she sends a parcel of his love letters to Mrs. Clavering, and Harry, thoroughly shamed, begs forgiveness; they finally marry in Anthony Trollope's *The Claverings*.

Burton, Hannah Clarissa Harlowe's favored chambermaid, who is discharged by the Harlowe family as a means of punishing Clarissa; bad health and Robert Lovelace's machinations stop her from joining Clarissa after the latter escapes from Lovelace in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Burton, Jack Salesman for a firm selling chair covers; he is an enthusiastic theater goer and culture seeker who falls hopelessly in love with Alan Percival in Roy Fuller's *The Perfect Fool*.

Burton, Mr. Junior partner in a firm of civil engineers and father of Florence; he trains Harry Clavering, who falls in love with Florence; he shares the family's dismay when Clavering neglects her for a while in Anthony Trollope's *The Claverings*.

Burton, Mrs. Practical and unselfish wife of a civil engineer and mother of Theodore, three married daughters, and Florence; she suffers with her husband when Florence seems to be in danger of losing her betrothed, Harry Clavering, in Anthony Trollope's *The Claverings*.

Burton, Ralph English officer friendly to Johnny Lacey; brings Lacey news of Braddock's death after the defeat outside Fort Duquesne in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Burton, Ted Member of the Henderson girls' social circle who is understood to be "sweet" on Miriam Henderson in Dorothy Richardson's *Backwater*.

Burton, Theodore Unpretentious, good-natured eldest son of a civil engineer; he is destined to take over the firm; he injures his standing with his future brother-in-law, Harry Clavering, by dusting his boots with his handkerchief in Anthony Trollope's *The Claverings*.

Burton, Thomas One-legged purveyor of cats' meat, converted to temperance, mentioned in the "Report of the Committee of the United Grand Junction Ebenezer Temperance Association" in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Burton, Thomas One of the soldiers who tries to make a deal with Richard Mast for the pistol Mast possesses in James Jones's *The Pistol*.

Burwell, Tom Coarse young black man, also called Big Boy, who is known for his violent actions; works as a field hand on the Stone estate; kills young Bob Stone in a knife fight over their romantic pursuit of Louisa; is killed by an angry mob in retaliation in Jean Toomer's "Blood-Burning Moon."

Burwell, Tom (Big Boy) Southern black laborer who resents white Bob Stone's advances toward his girlfriend Louisa; in self-defense he cuts Stone's throat and is lynched by a white mob in Jean Toomer's *Cane*.

Bury, Caroline Wealthy, generous old friend of both Philip Surrogate and the Assistant Commissioner; Surrogate persuades her to ask the Assistant Commissioner to help obtain a reprieve for Jim Drover in Graham Greene's *It's a Battlefield*.

Bury, Sir Wilfrid Trustee of Lady Henry's estate and her valued friend; he attempts to mediate the quarrel between Lady Henry and Julie Le Breton in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Lady Rose's Daughter*.

Buryan, John Thomas Farmer in Cornwall; Richard Lovat Somers helps him harvest corn and do other tasks in D. H. Lawrence's *Kangaroo*.

Busby, Bob English lecturer at the University of Rummidge in David Lodge's *Changing Places: A Tale of Two Campuses*. He organizes the University Teachers of English conference at the University of Rummidge and agonizes over arrangements and entertainment in *Small World*.

Busco, Bobby Large 16-year-old boy in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Bush One of the Homo sapiens tribe given metaphoric names based on botanical resemblances by Lok and Fa as they observe their opponents from up in a tree in William Golding's *The Inheritors*.

Bush, Asa Firstborn son of Ishmael and Esther Bush; shot in the back by his uncle, Abiram White, who tries to blame Natty Bumppo for Asa's murder, in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Prairie*.

Bush, Esther (Eester) Powerful and fearless wife of Ishmael Bush; concurs with Ishmael in imposing a death sentence on her brother, Abiram White, in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Prairie*.

Bush, Ike (Al Kennedy) Fighter dissuaded from taking a dive by the Op in Dashiell Hammett's *Red Harvest*.

Bush, Ishmael (the Great Buffalo) Squatter, patriarch, and law unto himself; husband of Esther Bush and brother-in-law of Abiram White; with White, kidnapper of Inez de Certavallos in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Prairie*.

Bush, William Innately cautious lieutenant aboard the *Renown*; he is injured during a prisoner break in C. S. Forster's *Lieutenant Hornblower*. He is Horatio Hornblower's battle-ready lieutenant in *Hornblower and the Hotspur*. His capability as a seaman and his loyalty continue to be of

service to his country and to Captain Hornblower in *The Happy Return* and in *Ship of the Line*. He has lost a foot during battle before they return home in *Flying Colours*. He is an aggressive, out-for-bloodshed captain under Hornblower's command in *Commodore Hornblower*, in *Lord Hornblower*, and in *Hornblower And the Crisis: An Unfinished Novel*.

Bushel, Brother Tory farmer, deacon in the Reverend Broad's chapel, who opposes George Allen on the issue of free trade, and who dies vexed by the railroad survey on his lands in Mark Rutherford's *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*.

Bushfield, Ambrose Frontiersman in James Kirke Paulding's *Westward Ho!*

Bushman Self-proclaimed son of an African chief; he illegally sells government-issued goods on the streets of London in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

Bushy Favorite of Richard II; announces to Richard II that John of Gaunt, Richard's uncle, is grievously ill and entreats Richard to visit him; comforts Queen Isabella when Richard goes to Ireland; when informed of the nobles' rebellion, asks why rebel nobles have not been proclaimed traitors; balks at the task of raising an army against Henry Bolingbroke and his followers; flees to Bristol Castle with Green; executed by Henry in William Shakespeare's play *Richard II*.

Businessman The fourth planet the Little Prince visits acquaints him with the Businessman, a powerful individual who owns all the stars over which the King rules; daily counts the number of stars he possesses, and every evening locks the list in a drawer; says that being wealthy allows him to acquire even more stars, yet never inquires about the names of stars he already has in Antoine de Saint Exupéry's *The Little Prince*.

Buskbody, Martha Young dressmaker, who persuades the schoolteacher Mr. Pattieson to complete his narration in Sir Walter Scott's *Old Mortality*.

Buss, Mrs. Senior secretary for the Robinson, Cohen legal firm; she is completely devoted to mothering Jasper Cohen in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest*, in *A Proper Marriage* and in *A Ripple from the Storm*. After his departure she transfers her devotion to Mr. Robinson until she and her husband leave the city in *Landlocked*.

Bussen, Otto Mathematics student at the University of Berlin; roomer in Rosa Reichl's boardinghouse in Katherine Anne Porter's *The Leaning Tower*.

Bussie, Jeanne Wet nurse to baby Jean-Baptiste Grenouille; recognizes that the child has no scent; refuses to nurse the unnatural child; leaves him with the local priest, Father Terrier, in Patrick Süskind's *Perfume*.

Bustamente, Senior Manager of the cinema in Malcolm Lowry's *Under the Volcano*.

Buster (Bus) Friend and playmate of Sandy Rodgers; passes for white in Langston Hughes's *Not Without Laughter*.

Buster, Lucky Retarded man who falls into the spillway of the Hoover Dam and is saved by Turtle and Taylor in Barbara Kingsolver's *Pigs in Heaven*.

Bustos, Baltasar Protagonist who writes a series of letters to Manuel Varela, a friend in Buenos Aires; young man and son of a wealthy Argentinean land owner deeply influenced by the Enlightenment, including Voltaire, Rousseau, and Diderot; faces a collision of ideas with the Catholic Church and his secular readings; involved in a campaign to remedy the contradictions and pacify the struggles regarding Spanish America's fight for independence in Carlos Fuentes's *The Campaign*.

Bustrófedon Deceased poet who, according to the story, was the creator of the tongue twister "tres tristes tigres" in Guillermo Cabrera Infante's *Three Trapped Tigers*.

Buswell, Seth Owner and editor of the *Peyton Place Times* who gives Allison MacKenzie her first job in Grace Metalious's *Peyton Place*.

Butch One of four young white men who are intent on harming Will Mayes for the accusation that he molested Minnie Cooper, a white, middle-aged spinster in William Faulkner's "Dry September."

Butcher One of the few compassionate men who, being aware of Mrs. Grimes's harsh life, gives her extra things such as soup bones or livers while she is selling her eggs; seems to hate Jake Grimes and his son for maltreating the poor woman in Sherwood Anderson's "Death in the Woods."

Butcher, Dr. Eastthorp doctor who is considered second-rate but socially superior in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Butcher, Guy Businessman who is sympathetic to Frederick Tarr, listens to his sermon on English humor and its effect on reality, and advises him against marrying Bertha Lunken in Wyndham Lewis's *Tarr*.

Butcher, Mrs. Wife of a doctor in Eastthorp; Mrs. Furze wishes to move into her social circle in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Butcher, Samuel (Long Sam) Head night porter of giant size; he appreciates Evelyn Orcham's notice in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Butcher, Sir Ryland Senior Council for the defense of Giles Colmore in Roy Fuller's *The Father's Comedy*.

Buteo Native of South America and king-to-be when the revolution is won; fights alongside Ramón Cordes and feels brotherhood with him in William Herrick's *The Last to Die*.

Butler Mysterious stranger who abducts Ellen Langton; falls from a cliff and dies while fighting Fanshaw in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *Fanshawe*.

Butler, Aileen (Ai) See Cowperwood, Aileen Butler.

Butler, Arthur Patriot hero captured by the Tories; rescued by Horse Shoe Robinson in time to fight at King's Mountain; husband of Mildred Lindsay in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Horse Shoe Robinson*.

Butler, Bonnie Rhett Butler and Scarlett O'Hara's only child; brings parents together and is spoiled by both of them; dies riding a pony; Scarlett blames Rhett for the loss; her death provokes the end of her parents' marriage in Margaret Mitchell's *Gone with the Wind*.

Butler, Catherine Eldest daughter of the Butler family; her brilliant marriage to Beamish of the Foreign Office contrasts to the dreary career of Catherine George in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *The Village on the Cliff*.

Butler, David Son of Reuben and Jeanie (Deans) Butler in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Butler, Deb (Dorcas Wykes, Dorcas Martindale) Deceitful servant and Robert Lovelace's spy in the London brothel where Lovelace lodges the unsuspecting Clarissa Harlowe; she uses the names Dorcas Wykes and Dorcas Martindale in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Butler, Donald Son of Reuben and Jeanie (Deans) Butler in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Butler, Edward Malia (Eddie) Father of Aileen Butler; uses his political influence to ruin Frank Cowperwood in Theodore Dreiser's *The Financier*.

Butler, Eugenie Victoria (Bonnie Blue) Daughter of Scarlett O'Hara and Rhett Butler; killed in a horse-riding accident in Margaret Mitchell's *Gone with the Wind*.

Butler, Euphemia Daughter of Reuben and Jeanie (Deans) Butler in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Butler, James (Corporal Trim) Uncle Toby Shandy's lanky, devoted servant, voluble but respectful, and like his master a retired soldier with a war wound (in the knee); he helps design and execute re-creations of famous military sieges on Toby's bowling green in Laurence Sterne's *The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy, Gentleman*.

Butler, Judith Reuben Butler's grandmother, who fights against age and poverty to procure Reuben an education in the ministry in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Butler, Lady Mary The Duke of Ormonde's daughter, who marries Lord Ashburnham in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*.

Butler, Michael X. (Butty) First husband of Rozelle Hardcastle; dies in a yachting accident in Robert Penn Warren's *A Place to Come To*.

Butler, Miss Lecturer in classics with a sense of humor who teaches Dolores Hutton; she is later replaced by Dolores at the women's college in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Dolores*.

Butler, Mrs. Elizabeth's cleaning woman, whose testimony at the trial of the smugglers reveals to them Elizabeth's role in sheltering Francis Andrews in Graham Greene's *The Man Within*.

Butler, Reuben Kind and scholarly man, who is somewhat vain about his learning; once educated, he becomes an assistant schoolmaster and is forced to officiate as clergyman at the hanging of John Porteous; he marries Jeanie Deans and receives a comfortable living from the kirk of Knocktarlities in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Butler, Rhett A social outcast from Charleston, S.C.; makes a fortune as a blockade runner during the Civil War; falls in love with Scarlett O'Hara; becomes her third husband; leaves her after years of waiting for her to forget Ashley Wilkes and love him in Margaret Mitchell's *Gone with the Wind*.

Butler, Richard Kind but lazy painter, who is loved by Catherine George and later aided by her to overcome his social pride and recognize his deep love for Reine Chretien in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *The Village on the Cliff*.

Butler, Sarah Young pupil of Catherine George in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *The Village on the Cliff*.

Butler, Sophia Wife of one of Albert's stepsons; sent to jail for slapping the mayor's wife; released on parole as servant to mayor and his family; serves as a role model for Celie in Alice Walker's *The Color Purple*.

Butler, Stephen (Bible Butler, Stephen Scripture) Reuben Butler's Bible-thumping grandfather; as a soldier, he saved Argyle's grandfather, a debt John, Duke of Argyle repays to Reuben and Jeanie Deans in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Butler, Walter Damned soul and British Loyalist; hand-picked member of the jury by the Devil, Mr. Scratch; decides the fate of Jabez Stone's soul in Stephen Vincent Benét's "The Devil and Daniel Webster."

Butler, Widow Invalid mother of Butler; lives with her sister in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *Fanshawe*.

Butt Fellow convict, who wants Robert Penfold to give poison to the dog so that he can rob General Rolleston in Charles Reade's *Foul Play*.

Butt, Admiral Officer who accompanies Andrei Andreich during the revolution; he is a man of sweeping movements and a war-winning air of confidence in William Gerhardie's *Futility: A Novel on Russian Themes*.

Buttall, Mr. Barrister who prosecutes the case against Hubert Cherrell for extradition to Bolivia in John Galsworthy's *Maid In Waiting*.

Butte, John British Communist Party member with whom Anna Wulf has an antagonistic, if not dubious, friendship, in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Butterfield Insurance corporation clerk who, fired by Robert Elderson, is employed by Michael Mont as a bookseller in John Galsworthy's *The White Monkey*. He helps Soames Forsyte in the libel case against Fleur Forsyte Mont in *The Silver Spoon*. Soames plans for Butterfield to replace old Gradman in *Swan Song*.

Butterfield, Ann Wife of Hugh Butterfield and mother of Jade, Sam, and Keith Butterfield in Scott Spencer's *Endless Love*.

Butterfield, Hugh Doctor and father of Jade, Sam, and Hugh Butterfield; killed by a taxi while pursuing David Axelrod in Scott Spencer's *Endless Love*.

Butterfield, Jade Object of David Axelrod's obsessive love in Scott Spencer's *Endless Love*.

Butterfield, Keith Son of Hugh and Ann Butterfield in Scott Spencer's *Endless Love*.

Butterfield, Mr. Small butcher who is unwittingly used by Orkid Jim to make Tom Catchpole look like a thief in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Butterfield, Sam (Sammy) Son of Hugh and Ann Butterfield in Scott Spencer's *Endless Love*.

Butterfly One of three miniaturists and illuminators who are suspects in the murders, the result of artistic and religious conspiracies in 16th-century Ottoman Turkey; paints figures in the book of Death, the Melancholy Woman; recurrent narrator in Orhan Pamuk's *My Name is Red*.

Butterfly See Song Liling.

Butterfly Catcher Nameless man of fifty, whom Mark Rutherford encounters during his lonely walks while preaching at the Unitarian chapel, and who renews Mark's acquaintance in London after Mary Mardon's death in Mark Rutherford's *The Autobiography of Mark Rutherford*.

Buttermead, Mabella Young society woman who banters with Jocelyn Pierston and whom he does not mistake for the "well-beloved" in Thomas Hardy's *The Well-Beloved*.

Buttermere Sir Godfrey Haslam's butler, who always overhears the family secrets in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Men and Wives*.

Butterwell, Mr. Secretary of the General Committee Office; on his promotion Adolphus Crosbie is given his job in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*. He lends Crosbie £500 in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Butterworth, Clara Daughter of Tom Butterworth and student at Ohio State University; thoughtful young woman who marries Hugh McVey in Sherwood Anderson's *Poor White*.

Butterworth, Tom Ohio farmer and father of Clara Butterworth; invests in the factory that produces Hugh McVey's inventions in Sherwood Anderson's *Poor White*.

Button Lucy's hairdresser at the country estate of Chevron in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*.

Buttrick, Elsie Spirited independent officer in the Rhode Island Natural Resources Department and lover of Dick Pierce; she chooses him to be the father of her child in John Casey's *Spartina*.

Butts, Ben Easygoing, homily-quoting Texan; husband of Sophie Butts in Aaron Elkins's *Old Bones*.

Butts, Clement (Clem) Son of the marriage of Miss Leroy and George Butts; Mark Rutherford's boyhood friend who drifts apart from him, he becomes a successful schoolmaster and marries Ellen after her engagement to Mark is broken; he emigrates to Australia with her after he is discovered making love to another woman in Mark Rutherford's *Mark Rutherford's Deliverance*.

Butts, Ellen (Mrs. Clem) Mark Rutherford's betrothed, whom he met while they taught Sunday school before he went to college and to whom he tells his religious doubts to break their engagement in Mark Rutherford's *The Autobiography of Mark Rutherford*. He finally marries her after she is widowed and he lives as a journalist in London in *Mark Rutherford's Deliverance*.

Butts, George Placid miller who marries Miss Leroy and provides her with respectability for her eccentric ways in Mark Rutherford's *Mark Rutherford's Deliverance*.

Butts, Harold The Coldridges' gardener who, like his wife, Mary, helps out the family when they need to escape London for the countryside in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Butts, Marie Ten-year-old crippled daughter of Clem and Ellen Butts; her selfless nursing of Ellen wins Mark Rutherford's profound love after his marriage to Ellen in her widowhood in Mark Rutherford's *Mark Rutherford's Deliverance*.

Butts, Mary Mark Coldridge's former nanny, who is often called to take care of his children when he is under stress in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Butts, Red Sammy Proprietor of The Tower, a rundown highway barbecue restaurant; he laments the way of the world in clichés with the grandmother in Flannery O'Connor's "A Good Man Is Hard to Find."

Butts, Sophie Plain-spoken wife of Ben Butts and aunt of Ray Schaefer in Aaron Elkins's *Old Bones*.

Butz, Earl White Landrace boar that is the subject of Dr. Bo Jones's animal science experiment at Moo University;

escapes from his pen when the building where he is housed is demolished, and dies while in flight in Jane Smiley's *Moo*.

Buxley, Edward Suitor of two of the icy Pole sisters in George Meredith's *Emilia in England*.

Buxton, Frank Son of the wealthy Mr. Buxton; he saves the life of Maggie Browne, to whom he is engaged, during the shipwreck in Elizabeth Gaskell's *The Moorland Cottage*.

Buxton, Mr. First mate of the hurricane-tossed ship *Archimedes*; the experience makes him understand, after twenty-five years of seagoing, that his virtue as a man and his profession are inextricable in Richard Hughes's *In Hazard*.

Buxton, Mr. Wealthy landowner, who disapproves of his son's engagement to Maggie Browne; her conduct wins him over in Elizabeth Gaskell's *The Moorland Cottage*.

Buxton, Mrs. Ailing wife of Mr. Buxton; her death removes a softening influence in Elizabeth Gaskell's *The Moorland Cottage*.

Buz Bold and honest but utterly unintelligent son of a local administrator; admires the Hussars and everything equestrian; natural-born follower who serves Teo in Ernst Jünger's *Die Zwille*.

Buzfuz, Serjeant Fat, red-faced lawyer, who represents Martha Bardell in her breach of promise suit against Samuel Pickwick in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Buzhardt, Marvell A "small owlsh American, post-graduate in psychology, anthropology, and environment at Columbia University, underground journalist, film-maker, and cultural entrepreneur", who is the guest of Quentin Villiers and the dispenser of exotic drug combinations in Martin Amis's *Dead Babies*.

Buzzard, Justice London judge who hears the trial of Humphrey Clinker, accused of highway robbery; he knows Clinker did not do it and that Edward Martin did in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Buzzard, Willard Iowa State wrestler who beats his former teammate George Bender in the championship for the one-hundred-fifty-eight-pound division in John Irving's *The 158-Pound Marriage*.

Buzzy Boyhood tormentor of the unnamed male narrator in Darryl Pinckney's *High Cotton*.

Bvalltu One of the Other Men; he is a philosopher who allows his mind and body to serve as a host to the disembodied narrator in Olaf Stapledon's *Star Maker*.

Byam Deputy-governor of the colony; he is wounded by an arrow from Imoinda's bow; he urges Oroonoko to surrender after the failed insurrection, then has him brutally whipped in Aphra Behn's *Oroonoko*.

Byam, Roger Midshipman on the HMS *Bounty* who narrates the events of the voyage to Tahiti, his efforts to compile a dictionary of the Tahitian language, the mutiny, his return to England in chains, and his narrow escape from being hanged as a mutineer in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Mutiny on the Bounty*.

Byass, Bessie Samuel Byass's wife, who is lively and amusing like her husband and his partner in benevolence; they quarrel and become estranged in George Gissing's *The Nether World*.

Byass, Samuel Lively and amusing benefactor to various people; he and his wife and partner in benevolence, Bessie, eventually quarrel and become alienated in George Gissing's *The Nether World*.

Bycliffe, Maurice Christian Real father of Esther Lyon and heir to the Transome estate; just before his death the scheming servant Henry Scaddon usurps his identity in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Bydel, Miss Local gossip who mishears the initials on a letter to give the Stranger, Juliet Granville, the name of Ellis in Frances Burney's *The Wanderer*.

Bye, Peter Doctor of mixed racial heritage; husband of Joanna Marshall in Jessie Redmon Fauset's *There Is Confusion*.

By-ends Traveler from Fair-speech who professes whatever will profit him the most; he hides selfish motives beneath apparent religiosity in his conversations with Christian and Hopeful in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Byers, Eileen Wife of Pete Byers in Alice Hoffman's *The River King*.

Byers, Pete Husband of Eileen Byers; as the pharmacist, privy to more personal matters than anyone else in Had-dan; doesn't gossip or judge in Alice Hoffman's *The River King*.

Byers, Sean Nephew of Pete Byers; handsome seventeen-year-old who has stolen two cars; friend of Gus Pierce; falls in love with Carlin Leander in Alice Hoffman's *The River King*.

Byfield, Mr. Track coach of Homer Macauley at Ithaca High School; prejudiced against students from immigrant families in William Saroyan's *The Human Comedy*.

Bygrave, Theresa Maud Enderby's aunt with whom Maud is sent to live after her parents separate in George Gissing's *The Unclassed*.

Byng, Stephanie ("Stiffy") Madeline Bassett's forthright cousin, whose engagement to "Stinker" Pinker is opposed by Sir Watkyn Bassett in P. G. Wodehouse's *The Code of the Woosters*. She is referred to as Mrs. Pinker in *Aunts Aren't Gentlemen*. She appears in *Stiff Upper Lip, Jeeves*.

Byrd, Anthony Florist, aspiring writer, and friend of Annie Brown in Betty Smith's *Joy in the Morning*.

Byrd, Crowell Father of Susan Byrd and son of Heddy Byrd in Toni Morrison's *Song of Solomon*.

Byrd, Heddy Indian woman who finds and rears Jake (Macon Dead I) when he is dropped by his father, the flying African; mother of Sing and Crowell Byrd and grandmother of Susan Byrd in Toni Morrison's *Song of Solomon*.

Byrd, Jessica John Ducane's lover, who proves to be the only possible girl for Willy Kost in Iris Murdoch's *The Nice and the Good*.

Byrd, Melanie Morris Zapp's free-spirited daughter from a former marriage; she lives on the ground floor of the house in which Philip Swallow lives in Plotinus, and Philip sleeps with her once; thereafter, she moves in with Charles Boon in David Lodge's *Changing Places: A Tale of Two Campuses*.

Byrd, Sing Wife of Macon Dead I, daughter of Heddy Byrd, and mother of Pilate Dead and Macon Dead II; dies in childbirth in Toni Morrison's *Song of Solomon*.

Byrd, Susan Granddaughter of Heddy Byrd and cousin of Macon (Milkman) Dead III; tells Milkman during his visit to Shalimar, Virginia, of the flying powers of his great-grandfather in Toni Morrison's *Song of Solomon*.

Byril, Emily Described as a "weak intelligent woman" in love with Mike Fletcher, but too possessive, in George Moore's *Mike Fletcher*.

Byring Young, handsome, well-bred diplomat for the British government; Byring could have been ambassador if he had not fallen in love with Rose Auburn in W. Somerset Maugham's *Ashenden: or The British Agent*.

Byrne, Joe Bushranger and lieutenant of the Kelly Gang who participates in the murders in Stringybark Creek; is killed during the siege of Glenrowan in Peter Carey's *True History of the Kelly Gang*.

Byrne, Joe Itinerant tinker who lives with his two beautiful wives in a tent by the wild moor; receives the stranger Carney into his tent during a storm; offers the traveler food and drink, but becomes incensed when Carney seeks to make love to one of the wives in Liam O'Flaherty's "The Tent."

Byrne, Michael Dublin patron of the arts who invites students and budding artists to his home in Flann O'Brien's *At Swim-Two-Birds*.

Byrne, Raymond Los Angeles deputy district attorney; co-prosecutor in the second murder trial of Gregory Powell and Jimmy Smith in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Onion Field*.

Byrnison, Iorek Exiled king of the talking armored bears of Svalbard; enslaved by men in a northern town until Lyra

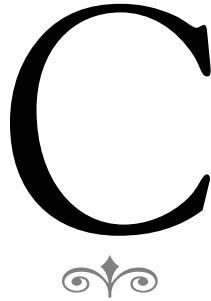
saves him and shows him how to retrieve his armor; saves Lyra and the children from Bolvangar; returns to Svalbard to fight and kill the usurper Iofur Raknison; gives Lyra the name "Silvertongue"; mends the subtle knife after Will shatters it trying to find Lyra; leads his bears south in search of colder climes after the ice on Svalbard begins to melt in Philip Pullman's *His Dark Materials*.

Byron, Harriet Beautiful heroine, a universally admired and courted orphan, raised by her grandmother; she is kidnapped by a rejected suitor, Sir Hargrave Pollexfen, and foils a secret marriage ceremony with him; Sir Charles Grandison rescues her, falls in love, and, after some trials, marries her in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Bywaters, Mrs. Frederick County postmistress who helps Nancy escape to Canada in Willa Cather's *Sapphira and the Slave Girl*.

BZ Homosexual film producer and husband of Helene; commits suicide in Joan Didion's *Play It As It Lays*.

Bzik, Jan Sickly Polish peasant, father of Wanda Bzik, and owner of the slave Jacob Eliezer in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Slave*.



“C” Young female lawyer who has arrived at A’s bedside during the latter’s final hours before death; hopes to put A’s legal affairs in order before the old woman’s demise; listens in on A’s life stories filled with marriage, wealth, and illicit romance in Edward Albee’s play *Three Tall Women*.

C., Emma Object of Stephen Dedalus’s unrequited love; she is admired on the tram at Harold’s Cross by Stephen, who ultimately sees her as representing the conformity that he must reject in James Joyce’s *A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man*.

C—, Countess of Aristocratic confidante of Lady Davers; she reads Pamela Andrews’s letters with much excitement and sympathy in Samuel Richardson’s *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

C—, Mr. Recipient of Mrs. E—’s letter, which takes him to a rendezvous with Syrena Tricky, who, though expecting Mr. E—, succumbs to his ardor in Eliza Haywood’s *Anti-Pamela: or, Feign’d Innocence Detected*.

C—, Mrs. Jealous wife who surprises her husband and Syrena Tricky together and has Syrena arrested, in accordance with Mrs. E—’s plot in Eliza Haywood’s *Anti-Pamela: or, Feign’d Innocence Detected*.

Cabano, Prince (Jacob Isaacs) Jewish banker and a leader in the Oligarchy who attempts to deflower Estella Washington; killed during an apocalyptic revolution in Ignatius Donnelly’s *Caesar’s Column*.

Cabascango, Juancho Ecuadorean Indian with prosperous land; refuses to pay Padre Loma’s extortion money for a mass; soon beaten to death by his suspicious neighbors after a flash flood brings God’s wrath on them in Jorge Icaza’s *Huasipungo*.

Cabinet, Count “Fallen” minister of the Pisuergan Court who lives in exile with his servant Peter Passer on the secluded island of St. Helena; he is visited by the pious Countess Yvorra with religious tracts during his stay at the nearby Summer-Palace in Ronald Firbank’s *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Cable, Mannon Prolific movie star and womanizer; husband of Melanie-Shanna in Jackie Collins’s *Hollywood Husbands*.

Cable, Melanie-Shanna Forgiving wife of womanizing movie-star husband Mannon Cable in Jackie Collins’s *Hollywood Husbands*.

Cabot, Eben Twenty-five-year-old passionate son of the elderly patriarch Ephraim Cabot; blames his father for his mother’s death and feels that the farm rightfully belongs to him and not his two half-brothers; at first, rejects Abbie Putnam, the beautiful young wife his father has brought to the farmstead, as an interloper, but soon falls in love with her; has a child with her; assumes responsibility for Abbie’s murder of the infant and is arrested by the sheriff in Eugene O’Neill’s play *Desire Under the Elms*.

Cabot, Ephraim Seventy-five-year-old widower who briefly abandons his New England farm to his three sons, who detest him; later returns to the farmstead with a beautiful

wife, Abbie Putnam, half his age; fails to recognize that the new infant born to Abbie under his roof was fathered not by him but his son Eben; after Abbie kills the child, he turns his wife over to the sheriff; finds himself all alone to run the farm in Eugene O'Neill's play *Desire Under the Elms*.

Cabot, Lionel Best friend of Ulysses Macauley in William Saroyan's *The Human Comedy*.

Cabot, Peter Thirty-seven-year-old half-brother of Eben's, who despises his father; sells his future prospect of any inheritance of the family farmstead to Eben and strikes out with his brother Simeon for California in Eugene O'Neill's play *Desire Under the Elms*.

Cabot, Simeon Thirty-nine-year-old half-brother of Eben who despises his father; sells his future prospect of any inheritance of the family farm to Eben and strikes out with his brother Peter for California in Eugene O'Neill's play *Desire Under the Elms*.

Cabrini, Mrs. Teacher at Jane Addams High School who shows confidence in the protagonist, Lorrie's, intelligence and future in Carolyn Ferrell's "Proper Library."

Cacambo Faithful servant to Candide when they travel to South America; practical, smart, savvy, devoted; bails out Candide numerous times and eventually brings him and Cunégonde together; ends up cultivating the soil on Candide's farm in Voltaire's *Candide*.

Cacciato American infantryman who goes AWOL to travel from Vietnam to Paris and is pursued by his own squad in Tim O'Brien's *Going After Cacciato*.

Cacilda Whore who mingles with people in the monied class, including Leitão Leiria and Pedro, in Erico Verissimo's *Crossroads*.

Cacoethes, Rheinhold San Francisco literary critic in Jack Kerouac's *The Dharma Bums*.

Cacopardo, Matteo Sulfur processor who advises Major Joppolo to secure a bell for the town in John Hersey's *A Bell for Adano*.

Caddies, Mr. Albert Edward's bumpkin father, the perennial butt of Lady Wondershot's snobbish contempt; she considers him the archetypal selfish, indolent serf in H. G. Wells's *The Food of the Gods, and How It Came to Earth*.

Caddies, Albert Edward Boomfood baby from the village of Cheasing Eyebright who lives in ignorance of the

other Giants, grows dissatisfied with his serfdom, and travels to London; there he becomes the first giant to be killed by the fearful Little People in H. G. Wells's *The Food of the Gods, and How It Came to Earth*.

Caderousse, M. Innkeeper who conceals the plot against the young protagonist, Edmond Dantès, in France in 1815; greed eventually destroys him, gratifying the revengeful Dantès, now disguised as the Count of Monte-Cristo, in Alexander Dumas, père's, *The Count of Monte-Cristo*.

Cadiga Prudent mistress of Nourjahad and sister of Cozro (Schemzeddin); named for the favorite wife of Mahomet, she is identified by a natural rosebud birthmark later painted on by an impersonator who feigns Cadiga's death when Nourjahad stabs her; she transfers Nourjahad's secret to Cozro in Frances Sheridan's *The History of Nourjahad*.

Cadman Lucia Lucas's chauffeur, who marries Georgie Pillson's housemaid, Foljambe, in E. F. Benson's *Mapp and Lucia*. He appears in *The Worshipful Lucia*.

Cadman, Emily Godwin Peak's aunt, who helps Godwin obtain financial support for his studies when he is a boy in George Gissing's *Born in Exile*.

Cadman, Mr Minor partner and manager of the publishing house Tremlett & Grove's; though he has no literary training, Cadman knows what sells books and is a good judge of character in Frank Swinnerton's *The Happy Family*.

Cadmus Legendary founder and the former king of Thebes; grandfather to both Cadmus and Dionysus; joins Teiresias in affirming Dionysus's divinity; unsuccessfully capitalizes upon his age and experience to incite Pentheus to honor Dionysus in Euripides' play *The Bacchantes*.

Cadogan, Mrs. Mother of Emma; widow of Lyon the blacksmith, lover of Joe Hart the brewer and the Welshman Cadogan in Susan Sontag's *The Volcano Lover*.

Cadurcis, Captain George Plantagenet Cadurcis's loyal and noble cousin, who encourages Venetia Herbert's marriage to Plantagenet though he loves her himself, but who finally does become her husband after Plantagenet's death in Benjamin Disraeli's *Venetia*.

Cadurcis, Lady Katherine Bitter, unrefined widowed mother of Plantagenet Cadurcis, with whom she has an increasingly volatile relationship until her death in Benjamin Disraeli's *Venetia*.

Cadurcis, Lord Plantagenet (characterization of George Gordon, Lord Byron) Renowned, aristocratic poet, whose childhood affection for Venetia Herbert grows into an adult love, tragically ended by his untimely death by drowning in Benjamin Disraeli's *Venetia*.

Cadwalader, Mr. Leader of the Progressive group and official head of the Farmer-Labor Party in Chicago with whom Mrs. Beech seeks an alliance in W. E. B. DuBois's *Dark Princess*.

Cadwallader Long-dead giant whose skull Mr. Escott acquires from a sexton and with which he bribes Mr. Cranium's consent to his marriage to Cephalis Cranium in Thomas Love Peacock's *Headlong Hall*.

Cadwallader, Elinor Busybody matchmaking wife of the Rector of Tipton Grange and Freshitt Hall in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Cadwallader, Humphrey Rector of Tipton Grange and Freshitt Hall; he refuses to interfere with Dorothea Brooke's plans to marry Edward Casaubon, although Sir James Chetam begs him to do so in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Cadwallon (Renault Vidal) Welsh bard; he swears vengeance for the death of Gwenwyn, serves Hugo de Lacy under the assumed name of Renault Vidal, murders Randal de Lacy, whom he mistakes for Hugo, and is hanged by King Henry II in Sir Walter Scott's *The Betrothed*.

Cady, Abraham (Abe) American Jewish author of *The Holocaust*, a book that charges Adam Kelno with sterilizing healthy Jewish patients without the use of an anaesthetic in the Jadwiga concentration camp; defendant in a libel suit; lover of Sarah Wydman in Leon Uris's *QB VII*.

Cady, Alex Bigoted and violent poor-white tenant farmer who persecutes blacks; destroys a wagon belonging to Miltiades Vaiden and leads a mob that lynches Toussaint Vaiden in T. S. Stribling's *The Store*.

Cady, Ben Son of Abe Cady; Israeli pilot killed during the Arab-Israeli conflict in Leon Uris's *QB VII*.

Cady, Dr. Benjamin Nobel Prize winner, one of Jesse Vogel's medical heroes, and father of Helene Cady Vogel in Joyce Carol Oates's *Wonderland*.

Cady, Eph Son of Alex Cady; assassinates Miltiades Vaiden in T. S. Stribling's *Unfinished Cathedral*.

Cady, Helene See Vogel, Helene Cady.

Caecilius [St. Cypriian] Bishop of Cardiage, who reconverts Agellius to Christianity and saves him from persecution, converts Callista and visits her in prison, and relieves Juba's madness in John Henry Newman's *Callista*.

Caesar III Prize-winning Boston bull terrier; Hedger's constant companion; serves as a register for Hedger's resistance to change; resents Eden Bower's intrusion into their lives in Willa Cather's "Coming Aphrodite."

Caesar, Augustus (Gus) Former slave of Richard Cameron; rapes Marion Lenoir and is lynched by the Ku Klux Klan in Thomas Dixon's *The Clansman*.

Caesar, Gaius Julius Dictator of Rome whose death occurs on the Ides of March in Thornton Wilder's *The Ides of March*.

Caesar, Julius Ruler of Rome and its empire in 44 B.C. in William Shakespeare's play *Julius Caesar*.

Caesarina Former prostitute and now wife of Ulderico Cavaglieri, the older cousin of the middle-aged protagonist Edgardo Limentano in Giorgio Bassani's *The Heron*.

Caesarini, Castruccio Idealistic poet, who is betrayed by Lumley Ferrers, his rival for the hand of Florence Lascilles, and lapses into madness in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Ernest Maltravers*. He hunts down and kills Ferrers before drowning himself in *Alice*.

Caffrey, Brian (Art) Grandson of Katherine Brownell and heir apparent to Etienne Dulac's audacity in Wright Morris's *Cause for Wonder*.

Caffrey, Cissy Companion of Gerty MacDowell observed by Leopold Bloom on the beach in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Caffyn, Mrs. Widow of 50 who befriends Madge Hopgood during her pregnancy in Mark Rutherford's *Clara Hopgood*.

Cafour Princess Carathis's Negress attendant, who forms love relationships with ghouls and enjoys romping in graveyards and other strange activities in William Beckford's *Vathek*.

Cage, Mr. Intelligent, humorous teacher and friend; he is Ann Veronica Stanley's lover, and he makes a life for Ann and himself in H. G. Wells's *Ann Veronica: A Modern Love Story*.

Cage, Rollo Loyal white friend of Jule Jackson and son of a store owner in George Wylie Henderson's *Jule*.

Cagertown, Liam Boyfriend of Jean Warner; British psychology professor; Dara makes a pass at him, and he tells Jean about it in Ann Beattie's *My Life, Starring Dara Falcon*.

Cahel, Delia Young fiancée of Michael Gillane who must stand by and watch her betrothed leave on the eve of their upcoming marriage day to go off to fight for Ireland in William Butler Yeats's play *Cathleen ni Houlihan*.

Cahill, Percy Dolly Wilcox's uncle, who marries Evie Wilcox in E. M. Forster's *Howards End*.

Cahn, Matthew (Matt) Handsome Arab; second husband of Rachel Farrell in William Herrick's *The Itinerant*.

Cahow, Eddie Ubiquitous barber with genealogical genius in Wright Morris's *The Man Who Was There* and *The Home Place*.

Caillard, Colonel Jean-Baptiste Proud, cruel aide-de-camp to Napoleon who is ordered to escort Horatio Hornblower, William Bush, and Brown to Paris; they escape, leaving him bound and gagged in C. S. Forester's *Flying Colours*.

Caillaud, Jean (John Kaylow) French shoemaker, a leading member of the London radical political club Zachariah Coleman joins; he is executed for killing a soldier to defend Major Maitland during the march of Manchester Blanketeers in 1817 in Mark Rutherford's *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*.

Caillaud, Pauline Illegitimate child of Victorine and Dupin and the foster daughter of Jean Caillaud; an intellectual, free-thinking dancer, she marries Zachariah Coleman after his release from prison in 1821, bears his daughter, and dies in 1822 in Mark Rutherford's *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*.

Caillet, Anna Oliver Beautiful and artistic older daughter of Thomas Oliver; marries Oliver's adopted son, Robert Caillet, and bears a son to carry on the family name in Shirley Ann Grau's *The Condor Passes*.

Caillet, Anthony Son of Anna and Robert Caillet destined to carry on the family name; commits suicide, driving his parents to despair in Shirley Ann Grau's *The Condor Passes*.

Caillet, Aurelie Mother of Joan Mitchell and four other daughters from five successive marriages in Shirley Ann Grau's *The House on Coliseum Street*.

Caillet, Robert Adopted son of Thomas Oliver; unfaithful husband of Anna Oliver Caillet and father of Anthony Caillet in Shirley Ann Grau's *The Condor Passes*.

Cain, Amanda (Mandy) Adulteress whose infidelity, discovered by Ellen Chesser, causes the suicide of Cassie Beal MacMurtrie in Elizabeth Madox Roberts's *The Time of Man*.

Cain, George (Georgie, Daddy George, Junior) Harlem basketball star and community hero unable to handle the pressure in a private school, which he attends as a token black; becomes a drug addict and ex-convict; narrator of George Cain's *Blueschild Baby*.

Cain, Keith (Raschid) Brother of George Cain; involved in urban street violence; becomes a Muslim in George Cain's *Blueschild Baby*.

Cain, Mom Deeply religious mother of George Cain in George Cain's *Blueschild Baby*.

Cain, Pop (Grandad) Ambitious government worker and father of George Cain in George Cain's *Blueschild Baby*.

Cain, Woodrow Boy Frieda MacTeer fights at the school playground to defend Pecola Breedlove in Toni Morrison's *The Bluest Eye*.

Caird, Ephraim ("Chasehope") Influential elder of the Kirk in the parish of Woodilee, but also the high priest of the coven in depraved Satanic revels in the Black Wood in John Buchan's *Witch Wood*.

Cairn American writer of short stories; he is an ugly drinking companion to Marya Zelli and an honest appraiser of the Heidlens in Jean Rhys's *Postures*.

Cairo, Joel Homosexual pursuer of the jewel-encrusted statuette who forms a temporary alliance with Brigid O'Shaughnessy in Dashiell Hammett's *The Maltese Falcon*.

Caius Lucius Roman ambassador to Britain; attempts to negotiate a continuation of Britain's payment of tribute to Rome without success; assumes the position of general of the Roman army that invades Britain during the ensuing war in William Shakespeare's play *Cymbeline*.

Cal Favorite student of Thomas Eborn; Eborn dreams that Cal has died on the evening Eborn's mother actually dies in Reynolds Price's *Love and Work*.

Cal, Corie See Calhoun, Corie.

Cal, Haze See Calhoun, Haze.

Cal, Rie See Calhoun, Rie.

Calac Argentinean acquaintance Juan meets in “the City” who resembles the author Cortázar in Julio Cortázar’s 62: *A Model Kit*.

Calamity Jane (Martha Jane Canary) Childhood friend of Morissa Kirk; drunkenly taunts Morissa about being illegitimate in Mari Sandoz’s *Miss Morissa*.

Calamy, Mr. Rich, handsome amorist, who is a houseguest at Lillian Aldwinkle’s Italian villa; after a passionate affair with Mary Thriplow, he retires to a cottage in the mountains to contemplate life in Aldous Huxley’s *Those Barren Leaves*.

Calary Aoz Roon’s human slave, who is made a ceremonial sacrifice in Brian W. Aldiss’s *Helliconia Spring*.

Calash, Joseph P. (Gentleman Joe) Highwayman who helps Daniel Harrow escape a beating and who is later helped to escape by Harrow and Molly Larkins, only to be shot by a posse, in Walter D. Edmonds’s *Rome Haul*.

Caldecott Previous captain of the *Atropos* who stripped the captain’s quarters bare in C. S. Forester’s *Hornblower and the Atropos*.

Calder Mining leader who wants very much to overthrow the tyrannous Volyen Empire but is extremely distrustful of Klorathy’s advice; he does heed his suggestion to grow a food source that ultimately gives the planet the power to overthrow both Volyen and Sirius in Doris Lessing’s *Documents Relating to the Sentimental Agents in the Volyen Empire*.

Calder, Jim Successful writer of magazine fiction and cousin of the Brills; alternately drawn to and repelled by Wickford Point; narrator of John P. Marquand’s *Wickford Point*.

Calderone, Jessica Terence’s mother, who loves him best; she is a deeply meditative, ethical woman, who kills herself when her niece Anna Donne tells her that she is blighting her family’s life in Ivy Compton-Burnett’s *Elders and Betters*.

Calderone, Julius Thomas and Jessica’s eleven-year-old son, who is closest to his sister Dora; he gives his father conventional answers when Thomas wants conventional children in Ivy Compton-Burnett’s *Elders and Betters*.

Calderone, Terence Elder son of Jessica and Thomas; he tutors his cousin Reuben Donne and proposes to his cousin

Anna Donne; he is not willing to make his own living in Ivy Compton-Burnett’s *Elders and Betters*.

Calderone, Theodora (Dora) Thomas and Jessica’s ten-year-old daughter who, with her brother Julius, has her own religion, praying to the Great God Clung in Ivy Compton-Burnett’s *Elders and Betters*.

Calderone, Thomas Journalist and critic, married to Jessica; after Jessica’s death he proposes to Florence Lacey, but he loves his daughter Tullia best in Ivy Compton-Burnett’s *Elders and Betters*.

Calderone, Tullia Elder daughter of Jessica and Thomas; she is closest to her father and jealous of his proposed marriage to Florence Lacey in Ivy Compton-Burnett’s *Elders and Betters*.

Caldicote, Dora School friend of Mildred Lathbury, with whom she has shared a flat; now a resident schoolteacher, she visits to comment on Mildred’s life in Barbara Pym’s *Excellent Women*.

Caldicote, William Fussy, epicene civil servant, brother to Dora; his purported passion for Mildred Lathbury has become almost a joke in Barbara Pym’s *Excellent Women*. He makes an appearance in *Jane and Prudence*.

Caldigate, Daniel Just, hard, outwardly unsympathetic father of John, and squire of Folking, near Cambridge; angered by his son’s debts, he disinherits him, but when John returns from Australia having made his fortune in gold mines, the pair are reconciled in Anthony Trollope’s *John Caldigate*.

Caldigate, George Reliable nephew of Daniel Caldigate; at one point he seems likely to become his uncle’s heir in Anthony Trollope’s *John Caldigate*.

Caldigate, Hester Bolton Only daughter of Nicholas Bolton; she suffers persecution by her mother, who does all she can to separate her from John Caldigate; when scandal breaks out concerning his allegedly bigamous marriage to her, she stands by him; eventually his name is cleared and they are reunited in Anthony Trollope’s *John Caldigate*.

Caldigate, John Restless, improvident son of Daniel Caldigate; he falls in love with Hester Bolton and seeks his fortune gold-mining in Australia; a foolish relationship with an adventuress, Euphemia Smith, almost wrecks his marriage when she turns up later in England; he is jailed on a trumped-up bigamy charge but is finally cleared and released from prison in Anthony Trollope’s *John Caldigate*.

Caldwell Midshipman aboard the *Goliath* in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Caldwell, Brock Idle, sarcastic older brother of Grace Caldwell Tate; gradually matures and becomes head of the Caldwell family in John O'Hara's *A Rage to Live*.

Caldwell, Catherine Kramer (Cassie, Chariclo) Wife of George Caldwell, mother of Peter Caldwell, and daughter of Pop Kramer in John Updike's *The Centaur*.

Caldwell, Dr. Edward (Ned) Father of William Caldwell; beloved country doctor injured in a buggy accident in Mary Austin's *Santa Lucia*.

Caldwell, Duck Hired worker for the Crooms; represents a high manifestation of ordinary life in Lionel Trilling's *The Middle of the Journey*.

Caldwell, Elias (Old Man) Dying neighbor of the Holbrooks, who tries to tell Mazie Holbrook what he has learned about life and wills her his books, which her father sells for fifty cents in Tillie Olsen's *Yonnonidio*.

Caldwell, Emily Wife of Duck Caldwell and lover of John Laskell; her unreality distances the Crooms in Lionel Trilling's *The Middle of the Journey*.

Caldwell, George W. (Chiron, Sticks) Husband of Cassie Caldwell and father of Peter Caldwell; high school general science teacher and swimming coach preoccupied with death and mythic delusions that he is the perpetually wounded Chiron, noblest of all centaurs; narrates part of John Updike's *The Centaur*.

Caldwell, Grace Brock See Tate, Grace Brock Caldwell.

Caldwell, Maude West Indian neighbor of the Coffin family and twelve-year-old best friend of Francie Coffin in Louise Meriwether's *Daddy Was a Number Runner*.

Caldwell, Peter Son of George and Cassie Caldwell; cares deeply about his father but is often embarrassed by him; longs to be an artist; narrates part of John Updike's *The Centaur*.

Caldwell, Professor Professor of English who helps Martin Eden expand his interests in Jack London's *Martin Eden*.

Caldwell, Rebecca (Becky) Sixteen-year-old sister of Maude Caldwell and neighbor and friend of Francie Coffin in Louise Meriwether's *Daddy Was a Number Runner*.

Caldwell, Sally Divorced mother, "lady friend" of Frank Bascombe; owns Curtain Calls, a business that finds Broadway theater tickets for people with terminal illnesses in Richard Ford's *Independence Day*.

Caldwell, Sam Railroad man in William Faulkner's *The Reivers*.

Caldwell, Susan Daughter of Duck and Emily Caldwell; John Laskell becomes friendly with her in Lionel Trilling's *The Middle of the Journey*.

Caldwell, Vallejo (Vallie) Neighbor of Francie Coffin; arrested and sentenced to die for the robbery and murder of a shoe salesman in Louise Meriwether's *Daddy Was a Number Runner*.

Caldwell, William (Billy) Ebullient daughter of Doctor Caldwell; loved by Edward Jasper and successfully courted by George Rhewold in Mary Austin's *Santa Lucia*.

Cale, Sally Aging homosexual Hong Kong antiques dealer who introduces Lizzie Worthington to Drake Ko in John le Carré's *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Calendar Captain of the fleet who puts on military airs despite his lower-class origin in C. S. Forester's *Flying Colours*.

Calenus Venal priest of Isis; he attempts to blackmail Arbaces in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *The Last Days of Pompeii*.

Calhoun, Bud Lazy genius inventor who joins revolutionaries in Kurt Vonnegut's *Player Piano*.

Calhoun, Corie (Corie Cal) Wife of Lee Buck Calhoun and mother of Rie Calhoun and five other children in Harriette Simpson Arnow's *Mountain Path*.

Calhoun, Gerald (Bull's-eye, Jerry) Former college quarterback ashamed of his father; in love with Sue Murdock, daughter of his employer, Bogan Murdock, in Robert Penn Warren's *At Heaven's Gate*.

Calhoun, Haze (Haze Cal) Brother, neighbor, and moonshining partner of Lee Buck Calhoun in Harriette Simpson Arnow's *Mountain Path*.

Calhoun, Jackson Rutherford's older brother and father figure who cares for their master, Peleg Chandler; asks Chan-

lder to divide his inheritance among the slaves instead of taking all for himself and Rutherford in Charles Johnson's *Middle Passage*.

Calhoun, Lee Buck Calhoun family patriarch, farmer, school trustee, moonshiner, fiddler, and landlord of Louisa Sheridan in Harriette Simpson Arnow's *Mountain Path*.

Calhoun, Mabel Daughter of Haze Calhoun; cousin and schoolmate of Rie Calhoun in Harriette Simpson Arnow's *Mountain Path*.

Calhoun, Noah Hardworking lover of poetry, the North Carolina outdoors, and Allie Nelson; his adoration of Allie survives fourteen years of separation, Allie's engagement to Lon Hammond, and Allie's battle with Alzheimer's disease in Nicholas Sparks's *The Notebook*.

Calhoun, Professor Seth Bigot and author of *The Menace of the Negro to Our American Civilization*; invited by Constanca Brandon to speak at a soiree in her salon in Countee Cullen's *One Way to Heaven*.

Calhoun, Rie (Rie Cal) Oldest daughter of Lee Buck and Corie Calhoun; student of Louisa Sheridan in Harriette Simpson Arnow's *Mountain Path*.

Calhoun, Riley Rutherford's father; leaves his family to escape from Peleg Chandler's farm; is caught and killed in Charles Johnson's *Middle Passage*.

Calhoun, Rutherford Freed slave from southern Illinois who works as petty thief; travels to Louisiana once freed; works on a slave clipper, the *Republic*, to avoid creditor Philippe "Papa" Zeringue and marriage to Isadora Bailey; survives mutiny and shipwreck to be rescued by luxury ship, the *Juno*; rediscovers Isadora and saves her from marriage to Zeringue by marrying her himself; raises Baleka as his own daughter in Charles Johnson's *Middle Passage*.

Caliban Slave to Prospero; son of the former owner of the island, the witch Sycorax, desires to claim the island and Miranda for himself; in a comic subplot, encounters Trinculo and Stephano, who give him wine, convincing him that they are gods; ineffectively colludes with Stephano and Trinculo to overthrow Prospero and establish Stephano as king of the island; punished but forgiven by Prospero in William Shakespeare's play *The Tempest*.

Calico, Molly Clerk of the zoning board and later parish secretary; clandestinely courted and affianced by Andrew Mackerel during the period of mourning for his late wife;

finally marries Mike Todarescu in Peter De Vries's *The Mackerel Plaza*.

Calico, Pippa Mother of Molly Calico and temporary housekeeper for Andrew Mackerel in Peter De Vries's *The Mackerel Plaza*.

Caligula Grandnephew and successor of Tiberius, whose murder he oversees; he eventually goes mad and is assassinated by conspirators in Robert Graves's *I, Claudius*.

Calista, Lady of Mountfaçon Lady in waiting to Queen Berengaria and a leader in the prank that lures Sir Kenneth from his sentry post in Sir Walter Scott's *The Talisman*.

Calixta Young, beautiful Acadian woman who is the focus of romantic attraction by Bobinôt; romantically attracted to Alcée Laballière, with whom she is reputed to have had a brief affair; attends the Acadian ball and enjoys a secluded moment with Alcée; consents to marry Bobinôt when Alcée abandons her at the ball to go home with Clarisse in Kate Chopin's "At the 'Cadian Ball."

Calixta Acadian woman; wife of Bobinôt and mother of four-year-old son, Bibi; former romantic interest of Alcée Laballière; offers her home as a refuge to Alcée during a thunderstorm while her husband and son are away from home; has a sexual encounter with Alcée during the storm; acts as if nothing has happened when Bobinôt and Bibi return home in Kate Chopin's "The Storm."

Calkin, Agatha Sixty-year-old widow, who tries to be a mother to Gregory Haslam; she takes over Harriet Haslam's place in the charity sewing circle in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Men and Wives*.

Calkin, Chief Constable Detective-Sergeant Mather's weak, place-hunting, bullying superior in Graham Greene's *A Gun for Sale*.

Call, Woodrow F. Former Texas Ranger captain; partner with Augustus McCrae in the Hat Creek Cattle Company; father of Newton Dobbs; gives Newton responsibility over cattle operations in Larry McMurtry's *Lonesome Dove*.

Callaghan, Christine Intelligent, sensitive woman who leaves Bertrand Welch and becomes romantically involved with Jim Dixon in Kingsley Amis's *Lucky Jim*.

Callahan, Deedee (Dolores) Wife of Jack Callahan; heavy marijuana user; has sex with Pablo Tabor on the *Cloud* and is killed by him in Robert Stone's *A Flag for Sunrise*.

Callahan, Donald Pastor of Jerusalem's Lot, who seeks to help Matt Burke destroy vampires in Stephen King's *'Salem's Lot*.

Callahan, Jack Owner of the *Cloud*, a shrimp boat Pablo Tabor works on; sells guns to the rebels; married to Deedee; is killed by Pablo Tabor in Robert Stone's *A Flag for Sunrise*.

Callahan, Thomas Recovering alcoholic, middle-aged law professor at Tulane University; former law clerk of one of the Supreme Court justices who is murdered in John Grisham's *The Pelican Brief*; boyfriend of Darby Shaw, a law student at Tulane; killed in a car bombing.

Callan, Robert Servant of Lord Stivers; he assists in the robbery of the nobleman's corpse and accuses Arabella Clement of the crime in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Callander, Mrs. Inquisitive passenger aboard the ship taking John Caldigate to Australia; she reprimands him for his flirtatious behavior towards Euphemia Smith in Anthony Trollope's *John Caldigate*.

Callas, Maria Singer and girlfriend of Trout Fishing in America in Richard Brautigan's *Trout Fishing in America*.

Callcott, Jack Former soldier and now a workman; he tries to lure Richard Lovat Somers into the secret, fascist "Diggers Clubs" that plans a revolution and a seizing of power in Australia; Callcott shows his pathological mentality when he kills three Socialists during a political rally in D. H. Lawrence's *Kangaroo*.

Callcott, Victoria Bright, attractive wife of Jack Callcott; she seems willing to become Richard Lovat Somers's lover, but Somers typically holds back and does not commit himself in D. H. Lawrence's *Kangaroo*.

Callendar, Major British officer stationed in Chandrapore, India, in E. M. Forster's *A Passage to India*.

Callendar, Mark Troubled son of Ronald Callendar; he takes a job as a gardener and is murdered in P. D. James's *An Unsuitable Job for a Woman*.

Callendar, Miss Recently hired faculty member of the English Department at Howard Kirk's university; she finds herself added to the list of his sexual conquests in Malcolm Bradbury's *The History Man*.

Callendar, Ronald Prominent, cold-hearted scientist; he hires Cordelia Gray to investigate the death of his son, Mark, in P. D. James's *An Unsuitable Job for a Woman*.

Callender, Mindy Young and pregnant girlfriend of Jake Simms in Anne Tyler's *Earthly Possessions*.

Calles, Plutarco Elías One of the acclaimed revolutionary leaders in the Mexican revolution (1910–17) in Mariano Azuela's *The Underdogs*.

Callicchio, Dante Former boxer and wrestler and father of three children; severely beats the federal men in New York so Fred Trumper can flee them in John Irving's *The Water-Method Man*.

Callid One of Amoranda's suitors, who wants only her money in Mary Davys's *The Reform'd Coquet*.

Callipus Charmides's friend who tries to warn him about consorting with Christians in the Reverend Theophilus Cardew's story in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Callis, Max Seedy middle-aged Bohemian who is found shot with Harry Sinton's revolver in Roy Fuller's *Fantasy and Fugue*.

Callista Greek sculptress and singer, converted by her suitor Agellius and Bishop Caecilius; she denies being a Christian when shown instruments of torture but refuses to sacrifice to Roman gods and undergoes martyrdom following instruction and baptism by Caecilius in John Henry Newman's *Callista*.

Callister, Dutt Neighbor who accompanies Elias McCutcheon on the raid of the Horse Pens and later to the Civil War in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Raider*.

Callister, Fancy Wife of Dutt Callister; bears several children and constantly complains in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Raider*.

Callisto Middle-aged man who sees his life as running down, following the laws of thermodynamics and entropy; gives comfort and warmth to a sick bird by transferring his body heat to the bird's; has perfected the ecological balance in his apartment as a hothouse, compared to the constant 37°F outside in Thomas Pynchon's "Entropy."

Callistus Servant and bodyguard assigned to Julian Augustus by a cabal of Christian military officers; assassinates Julian at the height of a military skirmish with the Persians in Gore Vidal's *Julian*.

Call-me-Cobber Vain television personality constantly looking for new faces for his television show, *Junction!*; he films the racial riots in Napoli in Colin MacInnes's *Absolute Beginners*.

Callonby, Earl of Irish landowner and father of Lady Jane Callonby in Charles Lever's *The Confessions of Harry Lorrequer*.

Callonby, Lady Jane Daughter of the Irish landowner the Earl of Callonby; her love is sought by Guy Lorrequer but won by Harry Lorrequer in Charles Lever's *The Confessions of Harry Lorrequer*.

Calloway Manservant to Sir Ronald, minister at the British legation in Stockholm; Minty tries to get information on Krogh from him in Graham Greene's *England Made Me*.

Calloway, Caroline Intellectual mother of Louisa Calloway; suffers from periods of depression in Alice Adams's *Families and Survivors*.

Calloway, Colonel British officer, formerly of Scotland Yard, who for a time erroneously believes Harry Lime to be dead; in charge of the investigation into Lime's racketeering, he is the wary narrator of Graham Greene's *The Third Man and the Fallen Idol*.

Calloway, Corrine Stockbroker who desperately wishes to leave professional life to start a family; suffers a miscarriage and separates from her husband, Russell, after he has an affair; feels guilty when Jeff Pierce, the couple's mutual friend and her onetime lover, dies; remains in love with Russell after a divorce in Jay McInerney's *Brightness Falls*.

Calloway, Jack Tobacco-rich father of Louisa Calloway; vocal in his prejudice against Franklin Delano Roosevelt, unions, blacks, and Jews; spends life in and out of sanitariums in Alice Adams's *Families and Survivors*.

Calloway, Louisa (Lou, Louisa Jeffreys, Louisa Wasserman) Modern southern belle rebelling against family wealth and tradition; protagonist of Alice Adams's *Families and Survivors*.

Calloway, Russell (Crash) Rising young editor at a New York publishing house who lives with his wife, Corrine, in a tiny Manhattan apartment; seeks to overthrow his former mentor; fails, and destroys his marriage; out of a job and divorced, he lands in Los Angeles, working for a movie studio and developing scripts in Jay McInerney's *Brightness Falls*.

Calloway, Zeb See Caudill, Boone.

Calman, Miles Famous Hollywood film director who lives in Beverly Hills; although married, lives a care-free life, including a two-year love affair with Eva Goebel, his wife's

best friend; sees an analyst for depression and anxiety; thinks he suffers from a mother complex; intensely jealous of men who talk to his beautiful wife; dies in a plane crash in F. Scott Fitzgerald's "Crazy Sunday."

Calman, Stella Beautiful wife of the famous Hollywood film director Miles Calman; often referred to as Stella Walker; hosts a cocktail party at which the young film writer Joel Coles begins to fall in love with her; depressed over her husband's affair with her best friend, Eva Goebel; learns that Miles has died in a plane crash in F. Scott Fitzgerald's "Crazy Sunday."

Calomel, Mr. Social-climbing apothecary, who is duped by Lady Riot into wearing his pajamas to a high-toned party in an anecdote told by Mr. Rouvell in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Calou, Monsieur Curé who lives alone with his many books, waiting for God to drop into his life a soul that he can rescue; Jean is that soul; shows the unruly boy infinite patience and understanding; sees the relationship among Jean, Michelle, and Louis as beneficial, apt to keep a rascal like Jean out of trouble in François Charles Mauriac's *A Woman of the Pharisees*.

Caloveglia, Count Polite but poor Italian who forges the *Locri Faun* sculpture to provide a dowry for his daughter in Norman Douglas's *South Wind*.

Calphurnius Tribune whose intervention Jucundus seeks; it comes too late to save Callista from martyrdom in John Henry Newman's *Callista*.

Calpurnia Benevolent Roman widow who becomes a close friend of Helena in Evelyn Waugh's *Helena*.

Calpurnia Black woman who maintains the attorney Atticus Finch's household in a quiet southern Alabama town in Harper Lee's *To Kill a Mockingbird*.

Calpurnia Caesar's wife in William Shakespeare's play *Julius Caesar*.

Calpurnia Housekeeper for the Finch family and mother substitute for Scout and Jem Finch in Harper Lee's *To Kill a Mockingbird*.

Calpurnia Last wife of Caesar; they are married weeks before his death in Thornton Wilder's *The Ides of March*.

Calvert Newspaper owner who is the father of Roy; he drops his financial support of Jack Cotery to learn printing

when he learns that Roy has a romantic attachment to Jack in C. P. Snow's *Strangers and Brothers*.

Calvert, Arabella (Bell) Prostitute who is eyewitness to young George Colwan's murder and who assists Arabella Logan in seeking evidence against Robert Colwan in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Calvert, Charles, Lord Baltimore Lord Proprietary of the Province of Maryland in John Barth's *The Sot-Weed Factor*.

Calvert, Clay Orphan adopted by Uncle Preston Shiveley in H. L. Davis's *Honey in the Horn*.

Calvert, Herbert Commission agent; his pressure for rent on Ruth Earp involves Denry Machin in saving her from the runaway pantehnicon (furniture van) in which she tries to slip out of town at night in Arnold Bennett's *The Card: A Story of Adventure in the Five Towns*.

Calvert, Miss Jake Richardson's student whom he holds in contempt for her lack of intellectual ability and interest in seeking knowledge in Kingsley Amis's *Jake's Thing*.

Calvert, Lieutenant Joe Pilot of the *Endeavor* and member of the Rama expeditionary group; he first discovers the nature of Rama's propulsion system in Arthur C. Clarke's *Rendezvous with Rama*.

Calvert, Muriel Daughter of Roy and Rosalind (Wykes) Calvert; she is pregnant and engaged to marry Pat Eliot in C. P. Snow's *The Sleep of Reason*. She divorces him after the birth of their daughter; she lives with Charles Eliot as his mistress in *Last Things*. She is a spectator of the court challenge by Jenny Rastahl of her father's will and is a guest at Jenny's wedding in *In Their Wisdom*.

Calvert, Olive Roy's cousin, who breaks her relationship with Arthur Morcom, is seduced by Jack Cotery, and is one of the three tried and acquitted for fraud in C. P. Snow's *Strangers and Brothers*. Divorced from Jack Cotery, she is remarried; she hates Lewis Eliot for his political past in *The Sleep of Reason*.

Calvert, Roy Son of a newspaper owner; his romantic attachment to Jack Cotery causes the elder Calvert to drop his financial support for Jack's schooling in C. P. Snow's *Strangers and Brothers*. A scholar learned in ancient Asian languages, he is elected to a fellowship in a Cambridge college, suffers from mania and depression, and demonstrates some enthu-

siasm for the Nazis in Germany; he marries Rosalind Wykes in order to have a child and dies during a bombing mission during World War II in *The Light and the Dark*. He is active in support of Paul Jago for election as new college Master in *The Masters*.

Calvin Black gay man who befriends Molly Bolt on her arrival in New York City in Rita Mae Brown's *Rubyfruit Jungle*.

Calvo, Baldassare Tito Melema's benefactor, who raised the boy as a father but is abandoned by Tito and left to remain a slave of the Turks; he frees himself and kills Tito for revenge in George Eliot's *Romola*.

Calwell, Robert Author and homosexual neighbor of Daniel House; he fought in the Spanish civil war and, with a number of others, is a guest at House's island retreat soon after the arrival there of James Ross in Roy Fuller's *The Carnal Island*.

Calyxa Mythical figure who is also a student writing a thesis on *Perseus in the Perseid*, a novella in John Barth's *Chimera*.

Camaldoli, Frederigo, Count of Esteemed friend of Francesco Perfetti; he is admired by Julian Danvers; he is considered the very embodiment of the Renaissance ideal in William Godwin's *Cloudesley*.

Camara (Princess) Six-year-old daughter of Truman Held and Lynne Rabinowitz; dies as the result of a violent, unspecified crime in Alice Walker's *Meridian*.

Camber, Joe Owner of Cujo, who neglects to take the dog to the vet for his rabies shots. An independent and alcoholic backwoods mechanic, he offers to fix Donna Trenton's car in Stephen King's *Cujo*.

Cambray, Dr. New parson at Sir Ulick O'Shane's home; his benevolence, intelligence, and understanding make him an excellent adviser to Harry Ormond after Cornelius O'Shane's death in Maria Edgeworth's *Ormond*.

Cambridge, Earl of Son of the duke of York; brother of the duke of Aumerle; bribed by France to conspire to assassinate Henry V with Lord Scroop and Sir Thomas Grey; confronted by Henry about the conspiracy; arrested and sent to execution in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Cambridge, Thomas Maternal uncle of Clara and Theodore Wieland; reveals to Clara that Theodore killed his own

wife and children at Carwin's instigation in Charles Brockden Brown's *Wieland*.

Cambujo Thief who stole Professor Bernstein's ring in Coatzacoalcos in Carlos Fuentes's *The Hydra Head*.

Camel Sardonic perpetual graduate student in English, who has been working on his doctoral thesis at the British Museum for years; he amuses Adam Appleby with a game called "When We Are in Power," and is the intended recipient of a job in the English department mistakenly offered to Adam in David Lodge's *The British Museum Is Falling Down*.

Camerando, Hector Resident of the Towers, a seniors' condominium complex where Mrs. Bliss lives; gives Mrs. Bliss a ride after one of her therapist meetings; afterward, places bets on the greyhound races and jai alai games for her in Stanley Elkin's *Mrs. Ted Bliss*.

Cameron Principal of the school where George Passant teaches nights; he presides at the board meeting at which Calvert drops his subsidy for Jack Cotery; he dismisses Passant from the faculty during the trial in C. P. Snow's *Strangers and Brothers*.

Cameron Professional killer, companion of Greer, habitual counter, and destroyer of the Hawklime Monster; plans to but does not marry Susan Hawklime in Richard Brautigan's *The Hawklime Monster*.

Cameron, Alec Letty Green's brother, down from Oxford; he is a veteran who needs violence, a militant of the Society of Ancient Britain who believes the only way to waken democrats is to kill them in C. Day Lewis's *Child of Misfortune*.

Cameron, Ben Confederate colonel who organizes the Ku Klux Klan to overthrow the black-dominated government of Reconstruction in Thomas Dixon's *The Clansman*.

Cameron, Dr. Lemuel (Bracciani) Site director of Talifer Missile Base known for his ruthlessness and brilliance; discredited in a congressional hearing in John Cheever's *The Wapshot Scandal*.

Cameron, Evelyn See Templeton, Evelyn.

Cameron, Henry Pioneer in modern architecture; defies mediocrity but finally is crushed by it in Ayn Rand's *The Fountainhead*.

Cameron, Kenneth New York producer who marries Kim Ravenal in Edna Ferber's *Show Boat*.

Cameron, Kim Ravenal Daughter of Magnolia and Gaylord Ravenal; New York actress who marries Kenneth Cameron in Edna Ferber's *Show Boat*.

Cameron, Margaret Sister of Ben Cameron; loves Phil Stoneman in Thomas Dixon's *The Clansman*.

Cameron, Richard Father of Ben and Margaret Cameron; physician who identifies Augustus Caesar as Marion Lenoir's assailant in Thomas Dixon's *The Clansman*.

Camila General Canales's daughter with whom Miguel Cara de Angel (Angel Face) falls in love and marries; her serious illness and their marriage help transform Angel Face from a traitorous rogue into a benevolent doer of charitable acts in Miguel Angel Asturias's *The President*.

Camilla Governess of Rosabella of Corfu in Matthew Lewis's *The Bravo of Venice*.

Camilla Governess to Lady Clementina della Porretta in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Camilla Sister of Matthew Pocket, wife of Cousin Raymond, and one of Miss Havisham's disappointed relatives in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Camilla Sweet-tempered nurse of Julian Danvers in William Godwin's *Cloudesley*.

Camilla, Mother Nun of St. Clare and harsh jailer of Agnes de Medina in Matthew Lewis's *The Monk*.

Camille Second wife of Dean Moriarty; following a third marriage, he returns to her in Jack Kerouac's *On the Road*.

Camillo Sicilian lord; ordered by Leontes to poison Polixenes; refuses to oblige, opting instead to escape to Bohemia with Polixenes; after 16 years in Bohemia, requests to return to Sicilia, which Polixenes disapproves of; advises Florizel to escape with Perdita to Sicilia in the hope that Polixenes will follow them with Camillo in his company; upon his return to Sicilia, following his reconciliation with Leontes, is betrothed by him to Paulina in William Shakespeare's play *The Winter's Tale*.

Camillo, Don Valerio Venetian scholar and philosopher in Carlos Fuentes's *Terra Nostra*.

Camish, Mrs. Simon's intelligent, grindingly self-driven mother; the wife of an invalid, she became a radio-script writer to enable her son to escape the poverty of his background in Margaret Drabble's *The Needle's Eye*.

Camish, Julie Simon's socialite wife, whose unhappiness finds expression in scathing criticism of her husband; she improves in cheerfulness and goodwill after she and Rose Vassiliou become friends in Margaret Drabble's *The Needle's Eye*.

Camish, Simon Constrained, self-effacing, embittered barrister; he feels dead inside until he meets Rose Vassiliou; her plight and character rouse his respectful, unconsummated love in Margaret Drabble's *The Needle's Eye*.

Camp, Flora Youngest daughter of Tom Camp; abducted and killed, apparently by Dick, in Thomas Dixon's *The Leopard's Spots*.

Camp, Reuben (Reub) Unsuccessful farmer who agrees with many of Homos's criticisms of America in William Dean Howells's *A Traveler from Altruria*.

Camp, Tom Poor, crippled Confederate veteran who becomes insane after his daughters are killed by blacks in Thomas Dixon's *The Leopard's Spots*.

Campa, Vittoria See Emilia Alessandra (Sandra) Belloni.

Campanati, Domenico Self-indulgent younger brother of Don Carlo Campanati, brother-in-law of Kenneth Toomey, and husband of Hortense Toomey Campanati; he is a successful composer of Hollywood film scores, as well as a successful womanizer in Anthony Burgess's *Earthly Powers*.

Campanalti, Don Carlo (Pope Gregory XVII) Aggressive, worldly Catholic priest with a large appetite for food and drink; he befriends Kenneth Toomey when both are in their thirties; Don Carlo ascends to the top of the Church hierarchy by shrewd and subtle machinations and a stroke of luck in Anthony Burgess's *Earthly Powers*.

Campanati, Hortense Toomey Beautiful, willful younger sister of Kenneth Toomey and later wife of Domenico Campanati; she bears twins adulterously; after her divorce from Domenico, she forms a longstanding lesbian alliance in Anthony Burgess's *Earthly Powers*.

Campbell Awe-struck crofter who discovers Pincher Martin's body on the Hebrides beach in William Golding's *Pincher Martin*.

Campbell, Adah Former Las Vegas showgirl; wife of Ian Campbell in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Onion Field*.

Campbell, Alan Once a good friend, maybe lover, of Dorian, he is a gifted musician but has turned to chemistry; helps dispose of Basil's murdered body when Dorian blackmails him; shoots himself in his laboratory, probably over remorse of conscience in Oscar Wilde's *The Picture of Dorian Gray*.

Campbell, Chrissie Mother of Ian Campbell in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Onion Field*.

Campbell, Colin Ray (the Red Fox, Glenure) Government factor to King George and member of the clan Campbell; he is shot by an unidentified man, supposedly a member of the Jacobite Appin Stewarts; David Balfour meets his road party by chance and witnesses the shooting; afterwards, David is wanted as an accessory to his murder in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Kidnapped*.

Campbell, Colonel Kind friend to the orphaned Jane Fairfax; she is brought up and educated in his home; the Campbells' departure for Ireland to visit their daughter, lately married to Mr. Dixon, causes Jane to return to her grandmother's home near Hartfield in Jane Austen's *Emma*.

Campbell, Dougal Scottish landlord who is host for Matthew Bramble's entourage at Inverary; he dislikes bagpipe music in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Campbell, General Colin Commander of loyal forces; he captures the Pretender Charles Stewart with Jacobite conspirators and gives all their freedom at the command of King George in Sir Walter Scott's *Redgauntlet*.

Campbell, Howard W., Jr. American playwright turned Nazi propagandist and U.S. spy; narrator of Kurt Vonnegut's *Mother Night*, and the "American Quisling" in *Slaughterhouse-Five*.

Campbell, Ian James Los Angeles policeman killed by Gregory Powell and Jimmy Smith in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Onion Field*.

Campbell, Kay (Kay-Kay, The Pumpkin) English literature major from Iowa and lover of Alex Portnoy; her refusal to convert to Judaism prompts Portnoy to end their relationship in Philip Roth's *Portnoy's Complaint*.

Campbell, Lady Sir Duncan's wife and Annot Lyle's grieving mother in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

Campbell, Michael (Mike) Heavy-drinking British fiancé of Lady Brett Ashley in Ernest Hemingway's *The Sun Also Rises*.

Campbell, Milly Wife of Shep Campbell and mother of their four sons; contented with her suburban life in Richard Yates's *Revolutionary Road*.

Campbell, Mr. Kindly Scottish minister who is the long-time family friend and mentor of young David Balfour in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Kidnapped*.

Campbell, Mr. Young Anglo-Catholic rector, who tries to convince Charles Reding to remain Anglican in John Henry Newman's *Loss and Gain*.

Campbell, Mrs. Colonel Campbell's wife and Mrs. Dixon's mother in Jane Austen's *Emma*.

Campbell, Mungo Colin Ray Campbell's kinsman and lawyer, who is with him when he is shot, and who draws up and prints the placards advertising David Balfour and Alan Breck Stewart as the wanted criminals in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Kidnapped*.

Campbell, Murdoch See Argyle, Marquis of.

Campbell, Nicholas First love of Phebe Grant and the husband of one of her friends in Jessie Redmon Fauset's *Comedy, American Style*.

Campbell, Sheppard Sears (Shep) Well-educated and affluent engineer who adopts a self-created mask of boorish masculinity; secretly in love with April Wheeler in Richard Yates's *Revolutionary Road*.

Campbell, Sir Duncan Knight of Ardenvohr, Knight of Auchenbreck; he is the stately old kinsman of the Marquis of Argyle and principal commander of his army; fatally wounded in battle while trying to rally his men, he is taken prisoner and dies shortly after being reunited with his long-lost daughter, Annot Lyle, in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

Campbell, Terrence (Terry) Ward of Adam Kelno and friend of Stephan Kelno; medical doctor in Leon Urís's *QB VII*.

Campbell, Tunis G. Antislavery activist, author of a memoir, and subject of Sam's research in Nicholas Delbanco's *News*; mentioned in *In the Middle Distance*.

Campbell, Virgil Owner and operator of Bound for Hell Grocery and Dry Goods on the outskirts of Tipton, North Carolina; discovers that a child rescued from a roadside creek is a relative of a state official and, with the help of a reporter, declares the rescuer a hero in Fred Chappell's *Brighten the Corner Where You Are*.

Campbell, Virgil Wily country storekeeper and school board member who gives David Christopher the job as principal of Cornhill Grammar School in Fred Chappell's *It Is Time, Lord*.

Campbell-Ward, Mrs. Professional beauty, the sensation of one of Lucy Bentham's balls; she arrives discreetly with her card-playing husband but is obviously admired by the Marquis of Worthing in George Moore's *A Modern Lover*.

Camper Traveler who helped to build the dam originally and who witnessed the mud slide that killed Mulge Lampson; helps to bury Hattie Lampson in John Hawkes's *The Beetle Leg*.

Camper, Lady Wealthy, attractive, intelligent widow who becomes acquainted with General Ople when she detects the romance developing between her nephew and his daughter; General Ople misconstrues her friendliness, forcing her to subject him to trial by ridicule before she eventually marries him in George Meredith's *The Case of General Ople and Lady Camper*.

Camperdine, Dorabella Young woman of propertied family who is insolently attracted to the handsome Gideon Sarn; his dreams of vengeance fuel his lust for wealth in Mary Webb's *Precious Bane*.

Camperdine, Mr Young squire who Beguildy hopes will fall in love with his daughter, Jancis, in Mary Webb's *Precious Bane*.

Camperdown, John Samuel Camperdown's son, the junior member of the firm of Camperdown and son in Anthony Trollope's *The Eustace Diamonds*. An energetic attorney, he establishes the existence of Mr. Emilius's first wife in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Redux*.

Camperdown, Samuel Thoroughly trusted lawyer of the Eustace family; incensed by Lizzie Eustace's claim that diamonds from her late husband were an outright gift, he insists that as an heirloom they belong to the estate; he is consistently frustrated by her lies and maneuvers in Anthony Trollope's *The Eustace Diamonds*.

Campian, Theodora Mysterious inspiration of the "Mary Anne" movements; her father and brothers died with Garibaldi, and she tries to win Lothair over to the cause of the revolutionary liberals in Benjamin Disraeli's *Lothair*.

Campinet, Caroline Charles Hermsprong's love interest and cousin, Lord Grondale's daughter, and Maria Garnet's grandniece, who, with her friend Maria Fluart, plots to

escape from an arranged betrothal to Sir Philip Chestrum in Robert Bage's *Hermesprong*.

Campion Efracan rabbit, captain of Woundwort's Owsla (rabbit-warren militia) who succeeds Woundwort as Chief Rabbit of Efracan in Richard Adams's *Watership Down*.

Campion, Dan T. Corrupt contractor and important member of the Catholic Church in John Gregory Dunne's *True Confessions*.

Campion, Lord Bryan Perdue's rival for Henrietta Saville's affections; he finally marries Henrietta and becomes Bryan's friend in Thomas Holcroft's *The Memoirs of Bryan Perdue*.

Campion, Lord, General Edward White-haired, red-checked, lame friend of Christopher Tietjens and an admirer of Christopher's wife, Sylvia, in Ford Madox Ford's *Some Do Not*. . . He believes Sylvia's slander about Christopher until his interrogation of Christopher in *No More Parades*. He distinguishes himself during World War I, and lives at Groby with Sylvia after the war in *A Man Could Stand Up* and in *The Last Post*.

Campion, Luis Homosexual expatriate in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *Tender Is the Night*.

Campley, Mr. Married seducer of Miss Belmour; he follows her to Paris and carries on with her there, endangering the reputation of her companion, Henrietta Courtney, in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

Camplin, Old Hard-hearted attorney, who is part of Sir Thomas Sindall's circle in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of the World*.

Camplin, Young Witty friend of Sir Thomas Sindall; the son of the attorney Old Camplin, he is a reluctant soldier who furthers Sindall's evil schemes in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of the World*.

Campo-Basso, Count de Italian nobleman and the Duke of Burgundy's nefarious favorite; the duke vainly commands Isabella de Croye to accept him as her husband in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*. He proves to be a traitor to the duke in the battle with the Swiss in *Anne of Geierstein*.

Campolieri Young Italian aviator and highly sought-after bachelor; pursued by Babs Ansley in Edith Wharton's "Roman Fever."

Campos, Lieutenant Social agent of the Guardia Nacional in Tecan; kills a young hippie girl and confesses to Father

Egan about it; watches Sister Justin and later tortures and kills her and confesses it to Father Egan in Robert Stone's *Flag for Sunrise*.

Canaan, Akiva Ben Brother of Barak Ben Canaan and uncle of Ari and Jordana Ben Canaan; heads illegal terrorist activities against the British forces in Palestine in Leon Uris's *Exodus*.

Canaan, Ari Ben Lover of Kitty Fremont; soldier in the Israeli War of Independence and smuggler of Jews into Palestine, his home, in Leon Uris's *Exodus*.

Canaan, Barak Ben Father of Ari and Jordana Ben Canaan and brother of Akiva Ben Canaan; political head of Palestine in Leon Uris's *Exodus*.

Canaan, Jordana Ben Sister of Ari Ben Canaan and lover of David Ben Ami; Israeli sabra and fighter in Leon Uris's *Exodus*.

Canada, Eva Medina (Eve, Sweet) Narrator who, as a young woman, is sentenced to a reformatory for having stabbed Moses Tripp in the hand; married for two years to James Hunn; murders her lover, Davis Carter, and is imprisoned in a psychiatric prison in Gayl Jones's *Eva's Man*.

Canada, John Husband of Marie Canada and father of Eva Medina Canada in Gayl Jones's *Eva's Man*.

Canada, Marie Wife of John Canada, mother of Eva Medina Canada, and lover of Tyrone in Gayl Jones's *Eva's Man*.

Canales, General One of two men who becomes the target of the president's plot for murdering those suspected of being enemies of the government; initially escapes the president's scheme, only to later be poisoned in Spain; his daughter Camila marries Angel Face, a man who had earlier befriended the general in Miguel Angel Asturias's *The President*.

Canary Unusual avian purchased by Macedo from a secondhand shop; speaks fluently and philosophically only to its new owner in Machado de Assis's "A Canary's Ideas."

Canary, Martha Jane See Calamity Jane.

Canby Eponymous owner of the only saloon in the town of Bridger's Wells in Walter Van Tilburg Clark's *The Ox-Bow Incident*.

Candide Naïve, gullible, good-natured young man who travels the world to find out whether he lives in the best of

all possible worlds; ejected from his home, faces numerous hardships and misfortunes, comes to question his tutor Pangloss's optimism, and stubbornly pursues the woman he loves, Cunégonde; finally realizes that "we must cultivate our garden," that is, focus on the small picture in Voltaire's *Candide*.

Candoe, John (Johnny) Puritan soldier and follower of Johnny Church and Thankful Perkins; condemned to death for mutiny but spared in Cromwell's blanket pardon in Mary Lee Settle's *Prisons*.

Candy Aging ranch hand who dreams of making a new start with George Milton and Lennie Small in John Steinbeck's *Of Mice and Men*.

Candy See Christian, Candy.

Candy, Maria Slum mother addicted to drink; she lives with her son and daughter in desperate poverty in George Gissing's *The Nether World*.

Candy, Mrs. Housekeeper and cook for Doremus Jessup; quiet supporter of the New Underground in Sinclair Lewis's *It Can't Happen Here*.

Candy, Pennyloaf Vigorous girl of the slums; she has an alcoholic mother, marries a cruel and irresponsible husband, and is left a poor widow in George Gissing's *The Nether World*.

Candy, Stephen Maria's son, who lives in poverty with his mother in George Gissing's *The Nether World*.

Candy, Thomas Fussy local physician, who takes offence at Franklin Blake's disparaging the medical profession; by secretly dosing him with laudanum, he unwittingly sets off a chain of events involving the loss of a yellow diamond and the eventual solving of its theft in Wilkie Collins's *The Moonstone. A Romance*.

Cane, Lucy Child who rescues Hazel from the cat during his last expedition to Nuthanger farm; driven in Dr. Adams's car, she brings Hazel back to the down in Richard Adams's *Watership Down*.

Caneback, Major Sporting chum of Lord Rufford; he has a nasty accident while fox hunting, and the ensuing drama enables Arabella Trefoil to come closer to her own quarry, Lord Rufford, in Anthony Trollope's *The American Senator*.

Canford, Peggy Older and less attractive of two concert-party girls performing in Blackpool; intelligent but cynical,

she has a brief relationship with the younger Dick Herncastle in J. B. Priestley's *Lost Empires*.

Canidius One of Antony's generals; defects to Octavius Caesar's side after Antony's shameful loss in the crucial sea battle at Actium in William Shakespeare's *Antony and Cleopatra*.

Canino, Lash Killer in Raymond Chandler's *The Big Sleep*.

Cann, Billy Diminutive professional thief, who gives evidence against his associates Mr. Smiler and Mr. Benjamin in Anthony Trollope's *The Eustace Diamonds*.

Cann, Miss Teacher and former governess, who lodges with the Ridleys and is kind to young J. J. Ridley in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Cannibal, Jimmy Former champion boxer who is beaten by Billy Whispers and knifed by Ronson Lighter because they suspect he is a police informant in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

Cannibal King Alcoholic drifter whose seedy and enigmatic presence inspires Joe to include his adversarial persona in the fantasy game "Africa" in Wolf Mankowitz's *A Kid for Two Farthings*.

Cannister, Martin Sexton who becomes an innkeeper and marries the maidservant Unity in Thomas Hardy's *A Pair of Blue Eyes*.

Cannon, Audrey Assistant professor of dance and theater arts who limps because of an accident with a lawnmower; has an affair with Severin Winter in John Irving's *The 158-Pound Marriage*.

Cannon, George Thirty-six-year-old hopeful hotel entrepreneur; he loves Hilda Lessways and draws her into his Bursley newspaper project, which fails, then into his Brighton boarding-house venture, and then into a marriage, the bigamous nature of which a servant reveals to her in Arnold Bennett's *Hilda Lessways*. He is an innocent prisoner for theft in Dartmoor; he is discovered there by Hilda and Edwin Clayhanger, and Edwin helps him to a new life in America in *These Twain*.

Cannon, George Edwin Illegitimate young son of Hilda Lessways; he charms Edwin Clayhanger before Edwin becomes his stepfather in Arnold Bennett's *Clayhanger*. He adores his stepfather and hopes to become the architect Edwin always wanted to be in *These Twain*.

Canon High-ranking priest; one of two Catholic fathers hearing confessions late one afternoon; oddly, has only two women in his single confessional line, while Father Deeley has two long lines of penitents; agitated and disturbed as he thinks about the confessions he has heard because he thinks the penitents are not sincere; many of them, such as Madgie, whose confession he is about to hear, lie during their confessions; jaundiced by his long years of hearing sinners sin even in the confessional in Seán O'Faoláin's "The Sinners."

Cantabile, Rinaldo (Ronald) Flashy criminal and would-be mafia operator who smashes Charlie Citrine's Mercedes over a welched bet and tries to exploit Citrine's writings for personal profit in Saul Bellow's *Humboldt's Gift*.

Cantacuzene, Michael Emperor Alexius Comnenus's grand sewer, or household officer, in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Cantalupe Villainous male who drugs Carola Bennet at a brothel and rapes her in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncl, Esq.*

Canterbury, Arundel, Archbishop of Mentioned in *Richard II*, in alliance with Henry Bolingbroke; crowned Henry IV in 1399 in William Shakespeare's play *Richard II*.

Canterbury, Henry Chicheley, Archbishop of Announces to the bishop of Ely that a bill is being considered by Parliament that would confiscate church lands and give monetary and property provisions to the Crown; recounts Henry V's redemption and reformation; says that the time of miracles is over and that Henry's reformation must have been somewhat calculated; dodges the threat of confiscation of property by offering to finance an invasion of France; recounts four examples in which the lineage of the crown of France inherits from females; famously compares the duties and stations of the government and its people to honey bees; advises that England should invade France with one quarter of its army and leave the other three-quarters at home to defend against the Scots in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Cantle, Christian Elderly grandson of Granfer Cantle and like him a commentator on Egdon Heath folk customs in Thomas Hardy's *The Return of the Native*.

Cantle, Grandfather Aged, comic rustic figure who seems to know or intuit the proceedings and behavior of those outside his social sphere in Thomas Hardy's *The Return of the Native*.

Cantley, Gerald (Chief) White chief of police who receives kickbacks from Tyree Tucker's illegal businesses; murders Tyree Tucker and arrests Fish Tucker for attempted rape in Richard Wright's *The Long Dream*.

Cantor, Davey Fellow student and friend of Reuven Malter in Chaim Potok's *The Chosen*.

Cantrip, Hughie Manipulative young artist who plans to marry Lady Franklin without giving up his mistress, Constance Copthorne, until his plan is foiled through an anonymous note sent to Lady Franklin by her car-hire driver, Steven Leadbitter; during a chauffeured drive after this note has been received, Leadbitter crashes his for-hire car, killing both himself and Hughie with Constance alone surviving in L. P. Hartley's *The Hireling*.

Cantrip, Lady Wife of an eminent Liberal statesman in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*, in *Phineas Redux*, and in *The Prime Minister*. She acts as adviser to Lady Mary Palliser and reluctantly assists Lord Popplecourt's suit with Mary in *The Duke's Children*.

Cantrip, Lord Wise senior statesman friend of Plantagenet Palliser and Phineas Finn's chief at the Colonial Office; he begs Finn not to resign over Irish tenant rights in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*. He is one of the Whig inner circle in *Phineas Redux*. He adds to the problems of the Duke of Omnium (Palliser) by declining to take office in *The Prime Minister*. He makes a brief appearance in *The Duke's Children*.

Cantwell, Richard (Dick, Ricardo) American army officer who, fatally ill, returns to Venice to visit a lover and hunt for ducks in Ernest Hemingway's *Across the River and into the Trees*.

Canty, John Cruel father of Tom Canty; introduces Edward Tudor, disguised as Tom Canty, to thieves and beggars in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *The Prince and the Pauper*.

Canty, Tom Boy from the London slums who looks exactly like Edward Tudor; exchanges identity with Edward and learns the burdensome duties of royal life in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *The Prince and the Pauper*.

Cao, Mr. Professor who employs the young Xiang Zi in his home after the latter has fled from the romantic trap set by Hu Niu; later allows the young man to continue his old job as a manservant in Lao She's *Camel Xiang Zi*.

Cao Yuan-lang Poet whom Miss Su Wen-wan marries in Qian Zhong-shu's *Fortress Besieged*.

Cap, Charles Sea captain who is uneasy on land and inland waters in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Pathfinder*.

Caparra, Nicolò Weapons maker of Florence who sells Tito Melema a chain mail vest for protection against knife thrusts in George Eliot's *Romola*.

Cape, Benjamin (Ben) Son of Caleb and Lizzie Cape; witnesses the murder of his friend Folded Leaf in Jessamyn West's *The Massacre at Fall Creek*.

Cape, Caleb (Cale) Husband of Lizzie Cape and unordained preacher to the settlement in Jessamyn West's *The Massacre at Fall Creek*.

Cape, Hannah (Hannay) Daughter of Caleb and Lizzie Cape; courted by Charles Fort and Oscar Dilk in Jessamyn West's *The Massacre at Fall Creek*.

Cape, Lizzie Wife of Caleb Cape in Jessamyn West's *The Massacre at Fall Creek*.

Capece, Count Nobleman of Florence and father of Cavaliere di Guardino and Lauretta Capece in J. Henry Shorthouse's *John Inglesant, A Romance*.

Capece, Lauretta Beautiful daughter of Count Capece of Florence; she is betrayed by her brother, Cavaliere di Guardino; she marries John Inglesant and dies of the plague with their son in J. Henry Shorthouse's *John Inglesant, A Romance*.

Capello, Luigi and Angelo Italian twins blamed for the murder of York Driscoll in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *Pudd'nhead Wilson*.

Capetenakis, Johnny Aging Greek who owns a restaurant where Martha Quest and her colleagues often eat and discuss politics in Doris Lessing's *Landlocked*.

Capodistria, Paul ("Da Capo") Rich lecher whose rape of Justine Hosnani when she was a girl has resulted in her troubled promiscuity; his apparently accidental death during a shooting party frees her to leave husband and lover in Lawrence Durrell's *Justine*. Evidence that his death was faked is supplied in *Balthazar*. He is proved to be a co-conspirator with Justine and Nessim Hosnani in gunrunning in *Mountolive*. He writes to Balthazar from his hideout in *Clea*.

Capon, Mrs. Woman with whom Frado leaves her son until she can regain strength and find a livelihood in Harriet E. Wilson's *Our Nig*.

Cappadocian, The Guest at Herod's palace; skeptical about the invisible God of the Jews in Oscar Wilde's *Salomé*.

Capper, John One of Ellis Duckworth's men; he goes to summon help to the cottage; he fails to recognize the begging friars Will Lawless and Dick Shelton in their disguises in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Cappone Tall, graceful, melancholic manager of the hotel restaurant; he delights in creating unique menus for wealthy patrons and brings an orchid to Gracie Savotte when she first dines in the restaurant in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Caprio, Barry Brother of Steve Caprio and former navy boxer; hired by Jackie Cogan to beat a confession out of Mark Trattman in George V. Higgins's *Cogan's Trade*.

Caprio, Steve Mafia thug and brother of Barry Caprio; hired by Jackie Cogan to beat a confession out of Mark Trattman in George V. Higgins's *Cogan's Trade*.

Captain Nameless narrator of the sea tale; young man commanding his first ship, to which he was appointed only a fortnight before; racked with feelings of inadequacy, as he seems like a stranger on his own ship; while on watch finds the nearly drowned Leggatt hanging on to the ship's ladder and secretes him into his quarters; perceiving a startling similarity between himself and Leggatt, decides to help the admitted murderer escape prosecution; at the point of obsession with Leggatt, whom he calls his "double," nearly wrecks the ship while helping him escape in Joseph Conrad's *The Secret Sharer*.

Captain Career army soldier whose real interest lies in the scientific study of elements in meteorites; referred to as Adolf, finds himself in a household filled with domineering women; wants his daughter Bertha to leave the home to prepare herself for the teaching profession; becomes embroiled with his wife, Laura, over his decision, as she wants the women of the house to educate the daughter in the new ways; is the target of his wife's acrimonious actions to render him insane with her declaration that no man can be certain that he is the father of his children; finally placed in a straightjacket and dies from a heart attack in August Strindberg's play *The Father*.

Captain Friendly and easily bribed man who makes Jemy E. and Moll Flanders's voyage to America more comfortable

by providing them with special amenities in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunes and Misfortunes of the Famous Moll Flanders*.

Captain Man who is attracted to Charlotte Woodville but who behaves honorably and rescues her from other potential molesters when he learns she is engaged to Mr. Rivers in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Captain Seasoned leader of "The Bars" life-saving station at Cape Cod; has saved and lost many lives to the sea; tries but fails to revive a drowned man who has been brought to Mrs. Patrick's home in Susan Glaspell's play *The Outside*.

Captain Sinner from Peru; he joins the Jesuits to save his life and is the man in charge of the assassination of the king of Portugal in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Captain Unnamed officer who, following the orders of his master, the unnamed squire, abducts Fanny Goodwill from the inn in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Captain Lover of Ida Farange while she is married to Sir Claude in Henry James's *What Maisie Knew*.

Captain, The Stalwart captain whose ship sinks in the Atlantic, leaving him injured in a small lifeboat with three others; despite profound indignation at the loss of his ship, crew, and passengers, remains calm, patient, and stoic; maintains his unquestioned authority in the lifeboat, still advising the other three, for whom he serves as a father figure; after the boat is swamped, manages to reach shore safely while remaining mindful of the others in Stephen Crane's "The Open Boat."

Captain, The Forty-year-old prisoner surnamed Buynovsky who is a well-educated former naval captain and is arrested because of a friendship with a British admiral; works hard but has trouble adjusting to prison camp life in Alexander Solzhenitsyn's *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovitch*.

Captain/Priest Middle-aged, non-English-speaking priest appointed by the Order to supervise the ship's crew, cargo, and infrequent passengers to and from the leproserie in Graham Greene's *A Burnt-Out Case*.

Captain, Woyzeck Woyzeck's superior who comments on Woyzeck's lack of moral fiber; teases him about the infidelity of his wife, Marie, in Georg Büchner's play *Woyzeck*.

Captain Bob Tahitian jailer and linguist in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Captain of Attacking Vessel Cruel man who proves the maxim "cowardice is the inseparable companion of cruelty" and who is granted a trial in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or the Adventures of a Guinea*.

Captain of English Man of War Miser who is bribed by the Spanish to avoid the Spanish treasure ships and who also avoids attacking any ship sighted so that he can get his gold back to England; later, he disobeys orders by leaving his station in order to get to England with his newfound wealth in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Captain of the Artillery Military officer who becomes the topic of conversation by Doña Magdalena and her daughter Amalia; left for Berlin with the hope of seeing the Parisian sights on his way, but was blinded in a boiler explosion accident before reaching the French capital in Alfonso Reyes's "The Dinner."

Captain of the Gendarmes Man in exile on a mission; mercilessly hunts down Timur in a graphic, labyrinthine chase and ensuing brutal murder; shows no remorse for his actions in Mary Lee Settle's *Blood Tie*.

Captain of the Sainte-Marie-des-Anges Irish captain of the ship on which the Master (James Durie) and Colonel Francis Burke leave Scotland; he is made to walk the plank by Teach in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

Captain's Widow Moll Flanders's friend, who takes Moll in and tries to help her find a husband; she succeeds in marrying a captain herself in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunes and Misfortunes of the Famous Moll Flanders*.

Capulet, Lady Wife of Capulet; proud, severe woman; distant when interacting with her daughter, compelling her to marry despite her youth and inexperience with men; justifies her severe behavior by noting she bore Juliet when only a teenager herself; sides with her husband in domestic matters, even though he exhibits little regard for anyone's interest but his own in William Shakespeare's play *Romeo and Juliet*.

Capulet, Lord Affluent, powerful, and domineering man, head of the Capulet household; engaged in a longstanding feud with Montague that leads to public altercations among members of both households; despite his age, purportedly wants to fight in the streets alongside other members of his

clan; aggressively pushes his daughter to marry Paris, not knowing of her love for Romeo; makes peace with Montague only after he has lost his daughter in William Shakespeare's play *Romeo and Juliet*.

Cara Lord Marchmain's likeable middle-aged mistress in Evelyn Waugh's *Brideshead Revisited*.

Cara Bansity, Bardol Dealer in bodies and anatomical specimens; he gives JandolAngand the alien watch and becomes for a short time the king's chancellor in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Carabas, Sidney Lorraine, Marquess of Stupid and pompous political leader, whom young Vivian Grey successfully manipulates for his own political ends until the Marquess and his party repudiate him in Benjamin Disraeli's *Vivian Grey*.

Caracciolo, Admiral Forty-seven-year-old Neapolitan prince who gives decades of service to the Bourbon monarchs; put to death by a verdict requested by The Hero in Susan Sontag's *The Volcano Lover*.

Caractacas Noble British king defeated by Claudius's invading army; he is allowed to live freely in Rome as the city's guest in Robert Graves's *Claudius, the God and His Wife Messalina*.

Caradoc Famous architect who designs projects for the Firm; he gives a mighty, drunken lecture on proportion in front of the Parthenon, and escapes to the Cook Islands but is recaptured by the Firm in Lawrence Durrell's *Tunc*.

Carádoc, Lady Barbara (Babs) Daughter of Lord and Lady Valleys; she is torn between her love for Charles Courtier and her love for Lord Harbinger; when Courtier leaves England, she marries Harbinger in John Galsworthy's *The Patrician*.

Carádoc, Hubert (Bertie) Younger son of the Earl of Valleys; he follows adventure around the world in John Galsworthy's *The Patrician*.

Caradoc of Menwygent Young Welsh bard, who competes with Cadwallon for fame in Sir Walter Scott's *The Betrothed*.

Caraher Anarchist saloon keeper in the San Joaquin Valley who influences Presley to bomb S. Behrman's home in Frank Norris's *The Octopus*.

Caramel, Richard (Dick) Successful novelist and friend of Anthony Patch in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *The Beautiful and Damned*.

Carathis Vathek's Greek mother who teaches him astrology and is adept in witchcraft; engages freely in acts of murder, and communicates with afrits (subterranean genies) to achieve her goals, thus destroying herself and Vathek in the process; when her heart is set on fire, starts twirling until she becomes invisible in William Beckford's *Vathek*.

Carathis, Princess Vathek's cunning, wicked mother, whose ambition causes her to go to extraordinary lengths to encourage and aid her son's attempt to obtain the treasures offered by the Giaour; she also suffers Vathek's fate in William Beckford's *Vathek*.

Caravaggio Restless Italian thief who serves the Allies in the Secret Intelligence; has lost his thumbs as a result of torture by the German Ranuccio Tommasoni; appears partially shell shocked; determined to reveal the true identity of the English patient, and warns Kip that the English are using him to fight their wars in Michael Ondaatje's *The English Patient*.

Caravaneer Sullen man who leads a caravan of camels across the Iran desert enroute to Tehran; mistrusts the deceitful Riza; tries to intercede to save the camel's life after the animal killed Ali Nizam, but is beaten back by the angry caravan attendants in Derenik Demirjyan's "Chargah: A Poem."

Carballino, Ángela Young narrator who recounts the history of Don Manuel in Miguel de Unamuno's "Saint Manuel the Good, Martyr."

Carberry Insensitive master aboard the *Renown*; he is wounded in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Carberry, Judge Darwin Judge who ultimately frees George Brush from an Ozarksville, Missouri, jail in Thornton Wilder's *Heaven's My Destination*.

Carbottle, Mr. Liberal candidate in the election at Polpenno, Cornwall, in which Frank Tregear triumphs in Anthony Trollope's *The Duke's Children*.

Carbuncle, Jane Domineering aunt of Linda Roanoke; living alone and with a dubious past, she is noted for her technicolor complexion; she forces her niece to accept the proposal of Sir Griffin Tewett, bringing the young girl to a mental breakdown in Anthony Trollope's *The Eustace Diamonds*.

Carbury, Henrietta (Hetta) Lady Carbury's lovely, high-minded daughter, who defies her mother's insistence that she marry her devoted cousin, Roger Carbury, because she loves Paul Montague; she becomes Montague's wife and Carbury's heir in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*.

Carbury, Lady Matilda Romantic, foolish, hard-pressed widow of a baronet without property; she works arduously for financial and critical success as a writer, for the marriage of her son to an heiress, and for the marriage of her daughter to the owner of the family property; she succeeds at none of these endeavors but makes an unlooked-for successful marriage of her own to the newspaper editor Nicholas Broune in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*.

Carbury, Roger Morally upright, unbending head of the Carbury family; he warns his friend Paul Montague against dealings with Augustus Melmotte; he is deeply in love with his cousin, Hetta Carbury, but loses her to Paul Montague; he resigns himself to a lonely bachelor life, gives the bride away at her wedding to Paul, and makes her heir to his property in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*.

Carbury, Sir Felix Wastrel son of Lady Carbury, on whom he sponges unmercifully; to extricate himself from debts he follows his mother's advice by persuading Marie Melmotte to elope; he gambles away the money she has stolen from her father and fails to keep their tryst; his mother is reluctantly persuaded to make him a remittance-man in Prussia with a clergyman in attendance in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*.

Card, C. (Eye, Stew Meat) Spanish civil war veteran and down-and-out private detective given to daydreaming about Babylon; hired to steal a corpse in Richard Brautigan's *Dreaming of Babylon*.

Card, Robert African-American man known as Bobby; joins Civil Rights movement; undergoes horrors in Mississippi while working on voter registration campaign; helped by John Calvin Marshall; lives with African-American woman and has daughter with her; leaves for a white lover; reconciles with mother of his child in Julius Lester's *And All Our Wounds Forgiven*.

Card, Tert Managing editor for *Gammy Bird* newspaper in E. Annie Proulx's *The Shipping News*; hires Quoyle; leaves newspaper to write newsletter for oil rig suppliers.

Cardan, Mr. Elderly guest and one-time lover of Lillian Aldwinkle; a social parasite, he proposes marriage to the

dull-willed Grace Elver, but her death thwarts his designs in Aldous Huxley's *Those Barren Leaves*.

Carde, Jimmy Intelligent, supercilious St. Bride's classmate and closest friend of Donald Mor; when the two boys attempt a forbidden climb of the school tower, Carde is seriously injured in a fall in Iris Murdoch's *The Sandcastle*.

Cardew, Ada Cornelius Cardew's wife, who divorces him in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Cardew, Cecily Jack Worthing's ward; granddaughter of the man who found and cared for Jack when Jack was a baby; intent on marrying a man named Earnest; interested in wicked men, which leads her to construct an imaginary romance with Jack's equally imaginary profligate brother, whose name is Earnest; a pupil of Miss Prism; gets engaged to Algernon after she forgives him for deceiving her with his fabricated name of Earnest in Oscar Wilde's play *The Importance of Being Earnest*.

Cardew, Cornelius Radical activist attempting to win Sir Randolph Nettleby's support in his goals of obtaining animals' rights and "free landowning" in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Cardew, Jane Wife of the Reverend Theophilus Cardew; she loves her husband but feels rejected by him in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Cardew, Mabel Mrs. Crankshaw's niece, to whom Eustace Cherrington is introduced at the wedding of his sister Barbara to Jimmy Crankshaw; Eustace finds her too inclined to wince and wiggle during their exchange of "almost passionate civilities" in L. P. Hartley's *The Sixth Heaven*.

Cardew, Theophilus Thirty-five-year-old rector in Abchurch, son of a London merchant; he is married already when he falls in love with Catharine Furze in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Cardiff, Lady Wealthy, reclusive, and eccentric noblewoman, who marries John Inglesant's twin brother, Eustace, in J. Henry Shorthouse's *John Inglesant, A Romance*.

Cardigan, Imogen Dartie Daughter of Montague and Winifred Dartie; she comes out into society in John Galsworthy's *In Chancery*. Fleur Forsyte visits Imogen before meeting her father at the gallery in *To Let*. Imogen goes to the race track to watch Val Dartie's horse in *Swan Song*.

Cardigan, Jack Husband of Imogen Dartie; he is devoted to health and physical fitness in John Galsworthy's *To Let*. He

introduces Soames Forsyte to golf in *The Silver Spoon*. He tries to interest Soames in betting on horses in *Swan Song*.

Cardinal Brother of Ferdinand and the Duchess; keeps a mistress (Julia) and endorses Ferdinand's plots against their sister, although questioning his motives; elected to the papacy; leads an army against the Duchess; murders Julia with a poisoned Bible; stabbed by Bosola in John Webster's *The Duchess of Malfi*.

Cardinal Commercial traveler in the cloth trade, who lives in London and who is rescued from his despair by Mark Rutherford and M'Kay in their mission in Mark Rutherford's *Mark Rutherford's Deliverance*.

Cardinal, Mrs. Cardinal's wife; she cares nothing for him, but her jealousy makes him miserable until she wins self-esteem with help from Mark Rutherford and M'Kay in Mark Rutherford's *Mark Rutherford's Deliverance*.

Cardinal, Ric Referred to as the saint; dedicated to his job as a social worker; father of a troubled youth, Sam; third narrator; counsels Tala and supports Roya in her endeavors in Farnoosh Moshiri's *Against Gravity*.

Cardinal Spring Daughter of Chia Cheng and Madame Wang; Pao-yu's sister; imperial concubine who is advanced to the rank of an imperial consort in Ts'ao Hsueh-chin's *Dream of the Red Chamber*.

Cardiole, Don Fernando de Spanish aristocrat who kills his rival for the affections of Donna Corina, then leaves for Turkey, where he leads a life of plunder and debauchery until his conscience awakens and he lives out his years as a hermit; he is found on his deathbed by Father Francis in Penelope Aubin's *The Strange Adventures of the Count de Vinevil and His Family*.

Cardona, Marie Mersault's lover and former coworker; committed to marrying the loner and existential protagonist despite his total detachment other than physical pleasure; visits during Mersault's imprisonment for murder, but then breaks off the connection, in Albert Camus's *The Stranger*.

Cardonnel, Mary Daughter of Guilielmina De Verdon Cardonnel; she is her grandmother Lady Mary De Verdon's heir; she refuses all suitors until she comes of age because of her honorable determination to divide her fortune with her first cousin, Medora Glenmorris Delmont; she feels morally bound to acknowledge a just claim stalled by legal machinations in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

Cardonnel, Mr. Wealthy young man who becomes Lord Daventry when his family purchases an Earldom for him on the occasion of his marriage to Guilielmina De Verdon; he survives his wife and remarries, leaving his daughter, Mary, in the care of her grandmother, Lady Mary De Verdon, in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

Cardoso, Manuel Nineteenth-century Uruguayan gaucho who has a lifelong hate for his neighbour Silveira and with whom, during war, is condemned to death in Jorge Luis Borges's "The Other Duel."

Cardoso & Sa Mystical philosopher and astrologer sought by Flor in Jorge Amado's *Doña Flor and Her Two Husbands*.

Carella, Gino Impulsive, good-looking, sexually compelling, jovial young Italian of no background or education; he marries the visiting English widow Lilia Herriton in E. M. Forster's *Where Angels Fear to Tread*.

Careri, Antonio Venetian autodidact and physician who claims he is following in the footsteps of his uncle, Gemelli Careri, who had experienced many marvels in the Indian jungles in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Caretaker Employee of the nursing home where the protagonist and existential Mersault's mother dies; chats with him at her funeral and then testifies against him, saying that Mersault showed no emotion toward the loss of his mother, at his trial for the murder of a stranger—an Arab young man—in Albert Camus's *The Stranger*.

Carew, Kitty Wealthy and witty popular "courtesan," who is a friend of Mike Fletcher, the young lords, and the aesthetes in George Moore's *Mike Fletcher*.

Carew, Mr. Latin teacher and rugby coach who, although married, becomes the lover of Miss Manning in William Golding's *Free Fall*.

Carew, Sir Danvers Well-mannered, kindly, and aristocratic white-haired gentleman, who is clubbed to death in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde*.

Carey Slave of Frank Meriwether; coachman and butler in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Carey, Fiona Macfarlane Former teacher of Kate Fletcher Armstrong; years afterward Kate interviews her in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Carey, Louisa Philip Carey's shy, gentle aunt, who is the only person who genuinely loves the lonely boy during his isolated childhood in W. Somerset Maugham's *Of Human Bondage*.

Carey, Mother See Queen of the Fairies.

Carey, Mr. Head of the English and Drama department at a new school at Camden; he is husband to Fiona Macfarlane Carey, long-time teacher at the school that had been attended by Kate Fletcher (Armstrong) in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Carey, Philip Intelligent, shy boy who is dreadfully sensitive about his club foot; he seeks self-knowledge and worldly experience by attempting to study art in Paris; realizing his own mediocrity, he turns to medicine in London, simultaneously becoming disastrously involved with the deceitful Mildred Rogers; finally, after dire poverty, he finds a gentle peace with Sally Athelney in W. Somerset Maugham's *Of Human Bondage*.

Carey, Widow Fanny Matthews's rival for Cornet Hebers's affection; her superior fortune gains her the prize in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Carey, Will Carey Squire of Clovelly Court and member of the Brotherhood of the Rose who sails with Amyas Leigh to Ireland and sails again to rescue Rose Salterne from Don Guzman de Soto in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Carey, William Weakly hypocritical and mediocre clergyman; convention expects him to bring up his dead sister-in-law's child, Philip Carey, to whom he is neither kind nor cruel but indifferent in W. Somerset Maugham's *Of Human Bondage*.

Cargill A novice who assists in ship operation; later, promoted to officer of the watch, he proves his worth to his commander as he navigates the ship in rough weather in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Hotspur*.

Cargill, Colonel Former marketing executive famed for failure; now troubleshooter for General Peckem in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Cargill, Josiah Absentminded minister, who, having presided over the mock marriage of Valentine Bulmer and Clara Mowbray, is in possession of the secret in Sir Walter Scott's *St. Ronan's Well*.

Cariola Chambermaid and confidant of the Duchess; witness of the Duchess's marriage to Antonio; warns her against

her sham pilgrimage; imprisoned with the Duchess; pleads for her life before being strangled on Bosola's orders in John Webster's *The Duchess of Malfi*.

Carker, Harriet Sister of James and John Carker; she chose to live with John after his disgrace, separating from James, and is loved by Mr. Morfin in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Carker, James Manager at Paul Dombey's firm; he pretends subservience to Dombey but plots against him and is successful in wooing Edith (Granger) Dombey away from Dombey; his passion destroys him, and he dies when he falls under a train in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Carker, John Older brother of James Carker; he works for Dombey and Son; he had once stolen money from the firm and was forgiven but never allowed to be promoted; now gray and worn, he takes an interest in Walter Gay but wishes to be left alone in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Carl Fire-tender who was cast from the clan when he let the fire die out; flees alone to the cold regions of the north; learns how to hunt and plant by the changing seasons; meets a woman, Mam, who becomes his wife; rediscovers fire and its uses in Johannes V. Jensen's *The Long Journey*.

Carl (Joe) Writer who has written no book; hates Paris in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Cancer*.

Carl Farm boy who is the first love of Rose Dutcher in Hamlin Garland's *Rose of Dutcher's Coolly*.

Carl Former lover from whom the narrator receives a bottle of brandy she later gives to her new suitor, a talented and passionate young writer, in Aline Bernstein's *The Journey Down*.

Carl Husband of Vera; kills her lover, E. L. Fletcher in Jerry Bumpus's *Anaconda*.

Carl Navy combat veteran whose plan to murder Raditzer is thwarted in Peter Matthiessen's *Raditzer*.

Carla Mental patient who becomes Deborah Blau's friend in Hannah Green's *I Never Promised You a Rose Garden*.

Carle Guard who sleeps through Hugh Woodreeve's escape and later testifies in Woodreeve's trial in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondville*.

Carle Old man who lives alone on the shore where a storm drives the ship of Walter Golden; he warns Walter against entering the lands beyond the high rock wall in William Morris's *The Wood beyond the World*.

Carlé, Rolf Native Austrian who comes to South America; scarred by his father, whose favorite pastimes included sexually humiliating his wife and abusing his children; witnessed the human bodies left behind at a German prison camp during World War II; meets Eva Luna at a party, during which Eva tells one of her stories, a story that has the dual effect of convincing the director of National Television to give her a contract and of attracting Rolf's love interest in Isabel Allende's *Eva Luna*.

Carleton-Robbins, Clare Flamboyant art gallery owner; divorced with one daughter, Puffin; is caught in the middle of a conflict between her friends Margo Sampson and Francine "B. B." Brady Broder; attempts a cautious reconciliation with her husband, Robin, in Judy Blume's *Smart Women*.

Carlin, Basil Married tenant in Milly Sanders's house in Muriel Spark's *A Far Cry from Kensington*.

Carlin, Eva Basil's wife; they are childless and secretive tenants in Milly Sanders's house in Muriel Spark's *A Far Cry from Kensington*.

Carlin, Jemmy Unsuccessful farmer whose land is supposedly purchased by Mrs. Flynn; he later tells Tarry Flynn that his good fields were not part of the sale, and as a result the Flynn's lose money and prestige in Patrick Kavanagh's *Tarry Flynn*.

Carlin, Tom Unsuccessful farmer who loses his land, which turns out to be very poor land, to Mrs. Flynn in Patrick Kavanagh's *Tarry Flynn*.

Carling, Marjorie Clinging mistress of Walter Bidlake, by whom she is impregnated after abandoning her husband; insecure in her relationship, she eventually finds some solace in acquaintance with Rachel Quarles in Aldous Huxley's *Point Count Point*.

Carlisle, Captain Clement Conventional, virtuous hero, who overcomes many obstacles to marry his beloved Lucia de Grey in S. J. Pratt's *Tutor of Truth*.

Carlisle, Darlene Mosby Best friend of Neva Manning and former lover of Calvin Bartley in Hal Bennett's *A Wilderness of Vines*.

Carlisle, Ida (Cordelia) Powerful preserver of a social system based on differences in skin color among blacks in Burnside, Virginia; convicted of pretending to be white; dies in a home for the criminally insane; appears in Hal Bennett's *A Wilderness of Vines*, *The Black Wine*, and *Wait Until Evening*.

Carlisle, Thomas Merks, Bishop of Advises Richard II not to be afraid of the rebellion led by Henry Bolingbroke but to defend his divine right to the throne; tells Richard that his fear will add strength to his enemy; defends Richard's right to the throne when Henry is told of Richard's abdication; gives a clear summary of the theory of divine right to rule; calls Henry a traitor; prophesies that the result of the usurpation will be civil war for generations to come; arrested for treason after he shows his loyalty to Richard; banished after Rutland's conspiracy is revealed in William Shakespeare's play *Richard II*.

Carlo Garage owner and pursuer of Lise in Muriel Spark's *The Driver's Seat*.

Carlo Left-wing terrorist kidnapper of Morris Zapp; he negotiates with Desiree Zapp for Morris's release in David Lodge's *Small World*.

Carlo Servant ordered to prevent Julia de Mazzini from escaping her forced marriage to Duke de Luovo in Ann Radcliffe's *A Sicilian Romance*.

Carlo Steward of the Castle di Udolpho who, though kind to Emily St. Aubert, remains faithful to the evil Montoni in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Carlo William Fielding's dog that goes with George Fielding to Australia and saves him and his friends several times from their enemies before being killed by one of the thugs in Charles Reade's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Carlo Handsome, teenaged hand-organ player aboard the *Highlander* in Herman Melville's *Redburn*.

Carlo, King Alberto (Charles Albert) Italian king leading the forces on the side of Italian liberation, despite his association with Austria, which causes his co-revolutionists some unease; Vittoria Campa's faith in him angers Carlo Ammiani in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Carloman Sickly son of King Louis of France; he is pitied and protected by the young Duke Richard of Normandy in Charlotte Yonge's *The Little Duke*.

Carlos Neighbor of Harry Meyers; often beats his wife, Nydia, and threatens Meyers in Jay Neugeboren's *Listen Ruben Fontanez*.

Carlos Proprietor of a wine cellar in John Edgar Wideman's *Hurry Home*.

Carlotta Mother of BZ; gives BZ and Helene money to stay married in Joan Didion's *Play It As It Lays*.

Carlson, Bob Sophomore at Moo University; caretaker of Earl Butz, the porcine subject of Dr. Bo Jones's experiment in Jane Smiley's *Moo*.

Carlson, Christina See Jansen, Christina.

Carlstadt, Claudia Woman hired by Frank Cowperwood to seduce the mayor of Chicago so Cowperwood can blackmail him in Theodore Dreiser's *The Titan*.

Carlton, Lady (Corinna) Beautiful wife of Bruce Carlton; her faithfulness eventually persuades him to give up his relationship with Amber St. Clare in Kathleen Winsor's *Forever Amber*.

Carlton, Lord (Bruce) Dashing cavalier, privateer, only real love of Amber St. Clare, and father of two of her children; begins a King's grant plantation in Virginia with his wife, Corinna, in Kathleen Winsor's *Forever Amber*.

Carlton, Mr. Fellow of Leicester College, Oxford, who defends Anglican diversity and makes a last-ditch effort to dissuade Charles Reding from becoming Roman Catholic in John Henry Newman's *Loss and Gain*.

Carlton, Mr. Gentleman who shares business with Mr. B— and whose death persuades Mr. B— to write his own will in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Carlton, Mrs. Henrietta Courteney's maternal grandmother, the widow of a bankrupt army officer; her petition for her husband's pension is turned down by the Earl of—in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

Carlyle, Mr. Lawyer who is made joint trustee of Scottish estates with Ephraim Mackellar when Henry Durie's family moves to New York in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

Carlyon Intelligent, charismatic successor to Francis Andrews's father as leader of a smuggling gang; he is pro-

tective and compassionate towards Andrews until Andrews informs on and testifies against the gang, whereupon Canyon seeks revenge against him; he attempts to save Elizabeth from other members of the gang and is himself saved from arrest by Andrews in Graham Greene's *The Man Within*.

Carma Muscular black southerner whose denial of adultery results in her husband's being sentenced to a chain gang in Jean Toomer's *Cane*.

Carmelo Hired hand of Sparicio; works the tiller and sings a Mediterranean ballad in Lafcadio Hearn's *Chita*.

Carmen Worker at The Grand Balcony, a brothel, and the favorite of the queen and brothel manager, Irma; appears during fantasy games twice a week in the dress and role of the Immaculate Conception of Lourdes to a bank clerk; has a daughter in the countryside with whom she yearns to be reunited; oversees the bookkeeping at the brothel in Jean Genet's play *The Balcony*.

Carmen Partner of Winston; lived with Ursula and Michael for a year; always preferred exotic men from foreign countries before Winston in Sandra Scofield's *Beyond Deserving*.

Carmichael, Augustus Poet guest stoned on opium and liquor at the Ramsays' summer house in the Hebrides; eventually, during World War I and after Mrs. Ramsay's death, he publishes an acclaimed volume of poetry, much to Mr. Ramsay's chagrin in Virginia Woolf's *To the Lighthouse*.

Carmichael, Cicely Friend of the Westons and of Ida; she hopes to attract Edmund Weston in Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Carmichael, Frank Chief of police in Peter De Vries's *Comfort Me with Apples*.

Carmichael, John Hard-drinking executive of a meat-packing firm in Robert Herrick's *The Memoirs of an American Citizen*.

Carmichael, Margaret See Howland, Margaret Carmichael.

Carmichael, Robert See Howland, Robert Carmichael.

Carmine, Captain Lawrence Authority on Indian and oriental studies and frequentor of Dower House; he is emotionally scarred by the war in H. G. Wells's *Mr. Britling Sees It Through*.

Carmody, Frank Writer and drug addict; companion of Adam Moorad and Leo Perceped in Jack Kerouac's *The Subterraneans*.

Carmody, George Student who stands up to Howard Kirk and is forced out of the university by Howard in Malcolm Bradbury's *The History Man*.

Carmody, Hugo Nephew of Lester Carmody, upon whose parsimonious trusteeship he depends; he wants to invest in a nightclub with Ronnie Fish in P. G. Wodehouse's *Money for Nothing*. He is Lord Emsworth's secretary and is in love with Millicent Threepwood in *Fish Preferred*. He appears in *Heavy Weather*.

Carmody, Jersey Single mother, writer, and helper of the other activists in M. F. Beal's *Amazon One*.

Carmody, Lester Uncle of both John Carroll and Hugo Carmody; he is the parsimonious trustee of Hugo's estate; he hopes to raise money from inalienable family heirlooms by arranging their theft in conspiracy with "Soapy" Molloy in P. G. Wodehouse's *Money for Nothing*.

Carmody, Lucette Crippled child evangelist whose preaching fascinates both Mr. Rayber and young Francis Marion Tarwater in Flannery O'Connor's *The Violent Bear It Away*.

Carmona, Manuel Romantic, mystical, vain, self-reliant spy, who fascinates Ashenden with his brutal and exotic stories; Ashenden does not trust Carmona but respects his survival instincts in W. Somerset Maugham's *Ashenden: or The British Agent*.

Carn, Mr. Attorney who represents Mr. Eggleston's claim against Cecilia Beverley's estate in Frances Burney's *Cecilia*.

Carnaby, Earl of Wealthy, elderly aristocrat who is Beatrice Normandy's rich lover, much to George Ponderevo's disgust in H. G. Wells's *Tono-Bungay*.

Carnaby, Hugh Well-traveled outdoorsman who kills a man he thinks is seducing his wife and goes to prison in George Gissing's *The Whirlpool*.

Carnaby, Sybil Superior lady of much self-control and luxurious tastes who exposes a rival lady's infidelity in George Gissing's *The Whirlpool*.

Carnashan Alcoholic messenger hired by Henry Miller in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Capricorn*.

Carnehan, Peachey Taliaferro English scam artist and loafer; somewhat more sensible than his fellow conman Dravot; travels to Kafiristan with Dravot in the hope of becoming kings; once in Kafiristan, takes over the training and drilling of the native people as commander in chief; after it is revealed that he and Dravot are not gods, the tribal people attempt to crucify him; surviving the crucifixion for a day, is released by the Kafir; begging his way back to India, finds the narrator and relays the past year's events, showing the narrator the head of Dravot, which he has kept in a bag; exhausted, dies the next day; no belongings are found on his body in Rudyard Kipling's "The Man Who Would Be King."

Carney Tall, sturdily built man with dark eyes and a fighter's face; sergeant-major in army two months ago and now tramping the roads in search of a night's shelter out of the storm; meets Joe Byrne, an itinerant tinker with two beautiful wives living in a tent; seeks to make love with the golden-haired mate of the tinker; ends up in a fight with the tinker and cast back on the road from which he started in Liam O'Flaherty's "The Tent."

Carney, Cassius P. (Cash) Boyhood friend of John Wickliff Shawnessy; financier in Ross Lockridge, Jr.'s *Raintree County*.

Caro, Ann Avice Avice Caro's daughter; immediately following her mother's burial she meets Jocelyn Pierston, the man who once jilted her mother; he promptly falls in love with her, but she, like Pierston himself when younger, is inconstant in her affections; she accompanies him to London as a housemaid; when he surprises her by proposing marriage, she reveals that she secretly married a young man before her mother's death; Jocelyn helps her establish a household with her husband and does not see her again until, widowed, she writes to him, intending to promote a match between him and her daughter, Avice Pierston, in Thomas Hardy's *The Well-Beloved*.

Caro, Avice Young, ingenuous, pretty woman whom Jocelyn Pierston meets when he returns to the peninsular village of his family origins; she falls in love with him and accepts his proposal, but meeting Marcia Bencomb, he abandons her; she marries a cousin of the same name and has a daughter, Ann Avice Caro; she dies when the daughter has grown up in Thomas Hardy's *The Well-Beloved*.

Carol Student roommate of Melanie Byrd in David Lodge's *Changing Places: A Tale of Two Campuses*.

Carol Rational secretary for Leclerc's incompetent Department; though ignored by her condescending employers, she

accurately diagnoses Leclerc's intelligence operations as chauvinistic fantasies in John le Carré's *The Looking-Glass War*.

Carol Twelve-year-old white girl who attends a black church with her best friend, Pariale; haunted for a long time after witnessing several church members displaying their religious fervor through screams and writhing on the floor; discovers that she no longer can be friends with Pariale because of their different races and hidden class differences in her school and society in Tillie Olsen's "O Yes."

Carol Young blond girl at Ruth's evening party, where Tom Harris, a traveling salesman, shows up; comes to his hotel room, but finds that Tom maintains a safe distance from human relationships in Eudora Welty's "The Hitch-Hikers."

Carola Lafcadio's mistress and a confederate in the scheme to swindle money based on a rumor of the kidnapped pope in André Gide's *Lafcadio's Adventures*.

Caroline Plump young student with whom Robin Meadows is having an affair in David Lodge's *How Far Can You Go?*

Caroline Alice Mellings's close friend who later comes to despise the rest of the house members when she is told about their plans to leave a time bomb in a car parked near a busy pavement in Doris Lessing's *The Good Terrorist*.

Caroline Friend of Agatha King and Imogene King; she is a model who has an affair with Orlando King in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*.

Caroline First bride-elect of Lord Lowborough; she breaks with him when he loses his fortune through gambling in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Caroline Wife of one of Ebenezer Scrooge's debtors; she is relieved at news of Scrooge's death in Charles Dickens's *A Christmas Carol*.

Caroline Young woman who aborts her child by Ernesto in Maria Virginia Estenssoro's "The Child That Never Was."

Caroline Wife of Uncle Alex; nurses Ollie from wounds received in a knife fight in George Wylie Henderson's *Ollie Miss*; appears also in *Jule*.

Caroline, Queen King George II's wife and a power unto herself; she assists Jeanie Deans through the intercession

of John, Duke of Argyle, in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Carolo Violinist and former child prodigy once married to Matilda Wilson; he boards with the Machinticks and runs away with Audrey Maclintick in Anthony Powell's *Casanova's Chinese Restaurant*. Long parted from Audrey, he appears as a white-haired stand-in violinist at a party in *Temporary Kings*.

Caron, Monsieur Old printer and comrade of Max du Parc; he tries to apply socialist principles in his paper mill but is killed in the battle of the Commune in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *Mrs. Dymond*.

Carp, Joe Bakery worker with Charlie Gordon in Daniel Keyes's *Flowers for Algernon*.

Carpenter Character in Tweedledee's poem; his participation in the deception played on the oysters is not so hypocritical as the Walrus's but he eats as many as he can in Lewis Carroll's *Through the Looking-Glass*.

Carpenter, Belle Employee in a millinery shop who allows herself to be courted by George Willard because of her distrust of Ed Handby in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Carpenter, David (Davey) Infant son of Patsy and Jim Carpenter in Larry McMurtry's *Moving On*.

Carpenter, Edmund Playwright and friend of Wyndham Farrar in Margaret Drabble's *The Garrick Year*.

Carpenter, Jack Detective-constable who annoys Billy Fisher and ends up in bed with Helen Lightfoot in Keith Waterhouse's *Billy Liar on the Moon*.

Carpenter, James (Jim) Husband of Patsy White Carpenter and father of Davey Carpenter; leaves Patsy for fellow Rice University graduate student Clara Clark in Larry McMurtry's *Moving On*.

Carpenter, Mrs. Secretary to Dr. Bellows at the Entrenationo Language Centre in Graham Greene's *The Confidential Agent*.

Carpenter, Mrs. Mother of Sybil; lives with Sybil in Whirly Wood, Connecticut; is friends with Mrs. Hubbel, a woman vacationing at the Florida resort, in J. D. Salinger's "A Perfect Day for Bananafish."

Carpenter, Patsy White Wife of Jim Carpenter and mother of Davey Carpenter; takes Hank Malory as a lover

and loses her husband to Clara Clark in Larry McMurtry's *Moving On*.

Carpenter, Sybil Young girl on vacation with her mother, Mrs. Carpenter; midway through the story, approaches Seymour; appears that the two have met previously; tells Seymour that her mother and she live in Whirly Wood, Connecticut, in J. D. Salinger's "A Perfect Day for Bananafish."

Carpenter, The One of the lesser described members of the religious pilgrimage to Canterbury in Geoffrey Chaucer's *The Canterbury Tales*.

Carper, Carl Youngest son of Hildie Carper, half brother of Blue and Peter in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Carper, Hildie Mother of Blue; sells alcohol to minors in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Carper, Peter Son of Hildie Carper, half brother of Blue and Carl in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Carpio, Fernanda del Known for her beauty; comes to Macondo to compete against Remedios to be crowned Queen of the Carnival; marries Aureliano Segundo; mother of José Arcadio, Renata Remedios, and Amaranta Ursula; follows Ursula as leader of the Buendía family in Gabriel García Márquez's *One Hundred Years of Solitude*.

Carr, Antonio Desperate and bankrupt man who narrates in his diary how he leaves Monte, where he had worked in a hopper, to go to Santa María and accept a job in a dam to do nothing but let do (smuggle), for which he receives good money and where he secretly loves the girl Elvirita, a relationship which will never flourish, in Juan Carlos Onetti's last novel, *Past Caring*.

Carr, Arthur See Thorpe, Zachary.

Carr, Carey Minister who presides at the funeral of Peyton Loftis; confidant of Helen Loftis in William Styron's *Lie Down in Darkness*.

Carr, Cecily Librarian in the Zurich library; becomes the wife of the English consul Henry Carr; she expresses doubts as to whether Carr actually ever met the Dada poet Tristan Tzara or the Russian revolutionary Lenin in Switzerland during World War I in Tom Stoppard's play *Travesties*.

Carr, Dr. Edward Physician whose reiterated puzzlement over Agatha Dawson's premature death costs him the loss of

his practice; his story initiates Lord Peter Wimsey's investigation, which motivates two additional murders and several attempted murders in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Unnatural Death*.

Carr, Henry English consular official living in Zurich, Switzerland, during World War I; recalls his perceptions and experiences with such early 20th-century influential figures as Lenin, James Joyce, and Tristan Tzara in Tom Stoppard's play *Travesties*.

Carr, Private Pugnacious cockney soldier who strikes Stephen Dedalus in the brothel district in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Carradine, Brent Young American scholar who helps Detective Inspector Alan Grant, bedridden with a broken leg, resurrect the reputation of King Richard III by doing the research to prove that Henry Tudor (later King Henry VII) had more to gain by the death of the two Princes in the Tower than did Richard in Josephine Tey's *The Daughter of Time*.

Carranza, President President during Artemio's early years in Carlos Fuentes's *The Death of Artemio Cruz*.

Carranza, Venustiano Famous Mexican revolutionary leader fighting federal forces; bickers with Pancho Villa, an action that divides the rebel army, in Mariano Azuela's *The Underdogs*.

Carrasco, Dona Carlota Don Ramon's Catholic first wife, who dies of fever and shock in D. H. Lawrence's *The Plumed Serpent (Quetzalcoatl)*.

Carrasco, Don Ramon Leader of a religious and political revolution in Mexico resurrecting the old Aztec gods; he assumes the persona of Quetzalcoatl (the "plumed serpent") in D. H. Lawrence's *The Plumed Serpent (Quetzalcoatl)*.

Carraway, Nick Neighbor and befriender of Jay Gatsby; narrator of F. Scott Fitzgerald's *The Great Gatsby*.

Carre, Sir Robert Military leader for Governor Lovelace in James Kirke Paulding's *Koningsmarke*.

Carreño, Tomás Lituma's assistant; engages in a love relationship with Mercedes, a young prostitute from Lituma's hometown, Piura; before coming to the Andes, was a fugitive who killed a drug dealer to save Mercedes's life in Mario Vargas Llosa's *Death in the Andes*.

Carreon, Oswaldo "Pepe" Protégé and possibly son of General Nicasio Ledesma; member of the Philippine security forces that assassinate Senator Domingo Avila; woman-hater

who marries into the wealthy Alacran family and neglects his wife, Baby Alacran, in Jessica Hagedorn's *Dogeaters*.

Carreras, Senior Former member of Mr. Castor's Bodyguard in Olifa, now in league with the evil Jacques D'Ingraville and the plot against Valdemar Haraldsen in John Buchan's *The Island of Sheep*.

Carricker, Lieutenant Colonel Benny Young fighter pilot and war hero whose punching of a black pilot is partly responsible for triggering unrest among black officers in James Gould Cozzens's *Guard of Honor*.

Carrie Waitress at the boardinghouse where Aleck Maury stays while he is in Florida in Caroline Gordon's "To Thy Chamber Window, Sweet."

Carrie Mute slave who befriends Dana Franklin and marries Nigel in Octavia E. Butler's *Kindred*.

Carrington, Henry, M.A. New Vicar of Cleeve, a widower with a private income; he disappoints as a possible husband for Georgie Smithers in Richard Aldington's *The Colonel's Daughter*.

Carrington, James Lawford Nashville sculptor and second husband of Rozelle Hardcastle; dies of a heroin overdose in Robert Penn Warren's *A Place to Come To*.

Carrington, John Washington lawyer whom Senator Ratcliffe sends to Mexico in order to get him away from Madeleine Lee in Henry Adams's *Democracy*.

Carrington, Louisa George Uploft's betrothed; she is prevented from revealing the Harringtons' class origin by her own secret, a skin disease, in George Meredith's *Evan Harrington*.

Carrington, Lukey London science teacher and algae specialist who barely survives an attack by giant water-beetle larvae in H. G. Wells's *The Food of the Gods, and How It Came to Earth*.

Carrington, Nina (Mattie Bliss) Chambermaid at the hotel where Paul Armstrong fakes his death; tries to blackmail Frank Walker in Mary Roberts Rinehart's *The Circular Staircase*.

Carrington, Rebecca See Jones-Talbot, Rebecca Carrington.

Carrington, Rico Sophisticated but effeminate would-be artist, the husband of Rachel Witt; he is injured by the great stallion St. Mawr in D. H. Lawrence's *St. Mawr*.

Carrington, Rozelle Hardcastle Butler (Beauty Queen of Dugton High, Miss Pritty-Pants, Rose) Wife successively of Michael X. Butler, J. Lawford Carrington, and a black man posing as a swami; lover of Jed Tewksbury in Robert Penn Warren's *A Place to Come To*.

Carrington, Sir William Boyd Recent possessor of a large inherited estate; Hercule Poirot finds him a stupid bore in Agatha Christie's *Curtain: Hercule Poirot's Last Case*.

Carrino, Iulo Fiercely loyal young Gentleman in the Apostolic Chamber whose desire to kill the blackmailers Hadrian VII quells in Frederick William Rolfé's *Hadrian the Seventh*.

Carrol, Judy Servingwoman at Lieutenant O'Flaherty's quarters; she angers O'Flaherty by showing Major O'Neill and Magnolia Macnamara up to his room when he is half-dressed and hung over in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Carroll, Amelia Eldest of John Grey's six vulgar nieces, who are all looked after and detested by their cousin, Dolly Grey; her engagement to Mr. Jumper broken, Amelia is enabled by Mr. Grey's dowry of £500 to marry the widower Mr. Matterson in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Carroll, Brenda One of John Grey's six vulgar nieces in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Carroll, Captain Patrick Raffish, improvident Irish brother-in-law of John Grey, upon whom he sponges for the maintenance of his wife and six silly daughters in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Carroll, Georgina Third of John Grey's six vulgar nieces and a noisy, romping 16-year-old in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Carroll, John Cousin of Hugo Carmody and nephew of Lester Carmody, whose estrangement from his old friend Colonel Wyvern complicates John's romantic attachment to Patricia Wyvern; John wins Patricia by proving himself intrepid and resourceful when necessary in P. G. Wodehouse's *Money for Nothing*.

Carroll, Madam Marion More Morris Second wife of Major Carroll, stepmother of Sara Carroll, and mistress of the Carroll Farms; forced by her husband's mental decline to protect him and the community from each other in Constance Fenimore Woolson's *For the Major*.

Carroll, Major Scarborough Owner of the Carroll Farms, first citizen of Far Edgerley, and senior warden of St. John's Episcopal Church; subject of protective attention from his wife Marion More Carroll and daughter, Sara Carroll, as senility and blindness threaten his position in the community in Constance Fenimore Woolson's *For the Major*.

Carroll, Minna One of John Grey's six vulgar nieces in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Carroll, Moriarty Lower-class man shot by Harry Ormond during a quarrel in which Ormond tries to defend Marcus O'Shane; Carroll generously refuses to blame Ormond and becomes his friend in Maria Edgeworth's *Ormond*.

Carroll, Mrs. John Grey's sister, married to an impecunious inebriate; Mr. Grey maintains in respectability the Carroll family, including their six daughters; only Mrs. Carroll has feelings of gratitude in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Carroll, Pat Ringleader of the tenantry engaged in mayhem throughout Galway; he refuses to pay rents to Philip Jones and leads a gang to flood some fields in Anthony Trollope's *The Landleaguers*.

Carroll, Potsey One of John Grey's six vulgar nieces; her openly acknowledged plainness is the despair of the Carroll family in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Carroll, Sara Daughter of Major Carroll and beloved of Frederick Owen; responds diplomatically to the needs of both her father and stepmother, Marion More Carroll, in Constance Fenimore Woolson's *For the Major*.

Carroll, Scar Son of Major Carroll and Marion More Carroll and stepbrother of Sara Carroll in Constance Fenimore Woolson's *For the Major*.

Carroll, Sophy Second of John Grey's six vulgar nieces; her status as the beauty of the family does not make her less odious to her cousin Dolly Grey in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Carroll, Terry Ruffian brother of Pat; he is shot in the Galway courtroom as he is about to testify against his brother and the terrorists in Anthony Trollope's *The Landleaguers*.

Carroll, Willard Paterfamilias and grandfather of Lucy Nelson Bassart in Philip Roth's *When She Was Good*.

Carruthers Sharp-faced bad boy of 13; traveling by train with Miss Fanshawe, a middle-aged school matron, at the end of the school term; likes to drink and smoke, although he is underaged; acts older than his years; bullies the train's waiter, Atkins; reveals to his chaperone that he has been expelled from Ashleigh Court Preparatory School for Boys for stealing the president's cigarette lighter in William Trevor's "Going Home."

Carruthers, Amy Wealthy North Carolina socialite who becomes Harley Drew's lover in Shelby Foote's *Love in a Dry Season*.

Carruthers, Crosbie Impatient fiancé of Barbara Blenkinsop; he spends much of his time reading *The Times of India*; he finally asserts himself, proposing at the zoo, and Barbara chooses to follow him rather than her mother in the struggle for power that has supplied village gossip for months in E. M. Delafield's *The Diary of a Provincial Lady*.

Carruthers, Jeff Husband and cousin of Amy Carruthers in Shelby Foote's *Love in a Dry Season*.

Carruthers, Lord George de Bruce Horse-faced confidence trickster, who becomes a suspect in the Eustace necklace theft; he approaches Lizzie Eustace's romantic ideal of a corsair lover, but he eludes her grasp, finding her too unscrupulous even for his relaxed standards in Anthony Trollope's *The Eustace Diamonds*. His pecuniary embarrassments may have lowered his standards sufficiently at the end of *Phineas Redux*. His escape is apparent from Lizzie's unchanged marital condition in *The Prime Minister*.

Carruthers, Lowell Tense, paranoid boyfriend of Ursa Mackenzie; hates his job and his boss at an electronics company in Paule Marshall's *Daughters*.

Carruthers, Mr. Lawyer who saves Mr. Furze by making with full payment of his debts in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Carshot, Mr. Fat, nagging window dresser who supervises Art Kipps at the Folkestone Drapery Bazaar in H. G. Wells's *Kipps: The Story of a Simple Soul*.

Carslake Young inexperienced purser of the *Atropos* who finally proves himself capable of his duties in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Atropos*.

Carson Sympathetic Communist agent who helps Sarah Castle escape South Africa and whose death, allegedly from pneumonia, in a British-South African prison provokes

Maurice Castle into betraying Operation Uncle Remus and himself in Graham Greene's *The Human Factor*.

Carson Crewman aboard the *Indefatigable* and the *Marie Galante* in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Carson, Christopher (Kit) Mountaineer and scout who brings news of the discovery of gold in California in Emerson Hough's *The Covered Wagon*.

Carson, Edward (Ed, Kit, Pimples) Acne-ridden seventeen-year-old apprentice mechanic to Juan Chicoy; interested in the electrifying Camille Oaks in John Steinbeck's *The Wayward Bus*.

Carson, Frederic Augustus Suitor of Nina Gordon, whom he loses to Edward Clayton, in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Dred*.

Carson, Grondine Garbage man; engaged to Jozia, but she breaks up with him in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Carson, Harry Son of the mill owner John Carson; his shooting death at the hands of John Barton is blamed on Jem Wilson, the honorable rival of Harry's dishonorable pursuit of Mary Barton in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Mary Barton*.

Carson, John Mill owner whose son is murdered by John Barton; his desire for vengeance finally gives way to recognition that conditions make men desperate in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Mary Barton*.

Carson, Jonah Dean (J. D.) Powerful political ally of Angus Cleveland under indictment for theft of political funds; manipulator of anti-school integration demonstrations in Julian Mayfield's *The Grand Parade*.

Carson, Kit (Christóbal) Explorer, trapper, and Indian hunter; friend of Bishop Latour in Willa Cather's *Death Comes for the Archbishop*.

Carson, Marvin (Marv) Banker who encourages Larry Cook to transfer his farm, Harold Clark to buy his tractor, and Tyler Smith to buy the Slurrystore and Harvestore for raising hogs; his refusal to lend Ty the money to plant, coupled with a downturn in agricultural prices, ultimately leads to the demise of the farm in Jane Smiley's *A Thousand Acres*.

Carson, Sonny Social activist; one of the many voices of identity in the race riots in Crown Heights, Brooklyn, in 1991, in Anna Deavere Smith's play *Fires in the Mirror: Crown Heights, Brooklyn and Other Identities*.

Carson, Widow Martha Quest's landlady, who is petrified of the Africans' breaking into her house and stealing from her in Doris Lessing's *A Ripple from the Storm*.

Carsons, Audrey American child who becomes a wild boy in William S. Burroughs's *The Wild Boys*; creates his lover Jerry in his story, *The Autobiography of a Wolf*, and participates in the attempt to blow up the nerve-gas train in *Exterminator!*

Carstairs Servant to Lord Glenalmond in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Weir of Hermiston: An Unfinished Romance*.

Carstairs, Lord Eldest son of Earl Bracy; returning to Bowick School as an old boy, he falls in love with Mary Wortle, the headmaster's daughter, in Anthony Trollope's *Dr. Wortle's School*.

Carstone, Richard Handsome young man, who is John Jarndyce's ward; he falls in love with his cousin, Ada Clare, and tries to pursue a profession but always loses interest after a few months; he becomes obsessed with the Jarndyce and Jarndyce Chancery case, which eventually kills him, in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Cartaret, Alice (Ally) Youngest sister who, pregnant, marries a local farmer, James Greatorex; her confrontation with her sister Mary and her father results in her father's severe stroke and Mary's refusal to associate with her in May Sinclair's *The Three Sisters*.

Cartaret, Gwendolen (Gwenda) Middle sister, who leaves Garth in the hope that her lover, Steven Rowcliffe, will marry her younger sister Alice and thereby cure Alice's hysteria; her sacrifice backfires and she remains unmarried and the caretaker of her father in May Sinclair's *The Three Sisters*.

Cartaret, James Twice-widowed vicar of Garth, abandoned by his third wife; the tyrannical father of Mary, Gwendolen, and Alice, he mellows when a stroke destroys his memory in May Sinclair's *The Three Sisters*.

Cartaret, Mary Eldest sister, who manipulates Steven Rowcliffe into marriage although he loves her sister Gwendolen; she secures her marriage by becoming the perfect Victorian wife and mother in May Sinclair's *The Three Sisters*.

Cartaret, Robina James Cartaret's third wife, who leaves him; she later uses her influence to obtain a position for Gwendolen Cartaret when she leaves Garth in May Sinclair's *The Three Sisters*.

Carteloise, Alisande de la See Sandy.

Carter Edwin Reardon's friend who holds a position as an administrator in a hospital and gives Reardon a job there in George Gissing's *New Grub Street*.

Carter Mentally incompetent prisoner, who tries to solve his problem with "hard labor" by destroying the gauge on the weighted crank he is set to turn; he is then punished by the torturing "jacket," bites Hawes's fingers, and becomes brutish in Charles Reade's *It is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Carter Third witness of the forged will that disinherited Amelia Booth in favor of her sister, Betty Harris, in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Carter Colonel Calloway's young assistant who first suggests that Harry Lime's body be exhumed in Graham Greene's *The Third Man and the Fallen Idol*.

Carter Second officer of the *Hermit*, the stranded schooner that interferes with Lingard's plans to reestablish native succession in Wajo; he attempts to remain dutiful to Mr. and Mrs. Travers but proves to have greater allegiance to Lingard in Joseph Conrad's *The Rescue: A Romance of the Shallows*.

Carter, A. Chief of British Intelligence; he commissions Tommy and Tuppence Beresford to find Jane Finn in Agatha Christie's *The Secret Adversary*. Tommy discovers that he is Lord Easterfield in *N or M?*

Carter, Ardis See Ross, Ardis.

Carter, Bella Mistress of Rafe Ashton in H. D.'s *Bid Me to Live*.

Carter, Cyrus President of a railroad, employer of Oliver Tappan, and uncle of Madeline Carter in Hjalmar Hjorth Boyesen's *The Golden Calf*.

Carter, Davis (Davy) Kentuckian who is murdered by his lover, Eva Medina Canada in Gayl Jones's *Eva's Man*.

Carter, Dr. Harry Teacher of psychology and one of Jacob Horner's interviewers at Wicomico State Teachers College in John Barth's *The End of the Road*.

Carter, Faron Fishing guide who works out of Key West in Thomas McGuane's *Ninety-Two in the Shade*.

Carter, Gil Rowdy best friend of Art Croft in Walter Van Tilburg Clark's *The Ox-Bow Incident*.

Carter, Hattie (Hattie Starr) Proprietor of a Louisville brothel; mother of Berenice Fleming in Theodore Dreiser's *The Stoic* and *the Titan*.

Carter, John Sir Daniel Brackley's servant; wounded, he lies moaning for a priest; Bennet Hatch tells Dick Shelton to ask him about Harry Shelton's murder, but he won't talk in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Carter, John T. Southern gentleman serving in the Union army during the Civil War who marries Lillie Ravenel despite the objections of her father; dies in battle shortly after the discovery of his affair with Lillie's aunt, Mrs. Larue, in John William DeForest's *Miss Ravenel's Conversion from Secession to Loyalty*.

Carter, Joseph Tenant farmer of Indefer Jones; he and his son witness Jones's last will and by their testimony lead Mr. Apjohn to where Jones had hidden it in Anthony Trollope's *Cousin Henry*.

Carter, Lillie Ravenel Louisiana belle who, through a series of adventures and marriages, becomes firmly attached to the Union cause in the Civil War in John William DeForest's *Miss Ravenel's Conversion from Secession to Loyalty*.

Carter, Madam Fannie Rosalie de Neighbor of Aunt Hager Williams; fights for women's suffrage and prohibition in Langston Hughes's *Not Without Laughter*.

Carter, Madeline Aristocratic New Yorker and niece of Cyrus Carter; marries Oliver Tappan and inspires his corruption in Hjalmar Hjorth Boyesen's *The Golden Calf*.

Carter, Martha Wife of Simon; a wealthy half American, she takes their children to California to be safe during the war; she tries to leave Simon when she learns how the zoo animals are tortured under the administration of Emile Englander in Angus Wilson's *The Old Men at the Zoo*.

Carter, Mr. Surgeon who quietly treats Mr. Rochester's mad wife, Bertha, and any victims of her attacks in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Carter, Mr. Tutor hired by Sir Boyvill Neville to prepare his son, Gerald Neville, to testify against his mother, Alithea Neville, in divorce proceedings in Mary Shelley's *Falkner*.

Carter, Mrs. Fellow lodger with the Colemans in Manchester; she nurses Jane Coleman during her illness in Mark Rutherford's *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*.

Carter, Mrs. Widow “in the ripe September of her life” who pursues Aleck Maury and attempts to reform him in Caroline Gordon’s “To Thy Chamber Window, Sweet.”

Carter, Rain Young painter, commissioned to paint Demoyte’s portrait, who falls in love with William Mor but refuses to break up his marriage and run away with him, so saving the quality of her art in Iris Murdoch’s *The Sandcastle*.

Carter, Ravenel (Ravvie) Son of John and Lillie Ravenel Carter; his presence and need for attention occupies Lillie after her husband’s infidelity is discovered in John William DeForest’s *Miss Ravenel’s Conversion from Secession to Loyalty*.

Carter, Simon Secretary of the zoological gardens; a young administrator, he helps implement the plan of the removal of animals to the Welsh reserve, takes practical charge of the London zoo during the war, is imprisoned by the conquering Uni-Europeans, and survives to compete for the directorship of the zoo after the fall of the conquerors in Angus Wilson’s *The Old Men at the Zoo*.

Carter, Ted Young man who, to the chagrin of his social-climbing family, loves the socially unacceptable Selena Cross in Grace Metalious’s *Peyton Place*.

Carter, William Communist agent posing as a slick British representative of Nucleaners Ltd.; he gives James Wormold poisoned whiskey at a vacuum-cleaner convention in Graham Greene’s *Our Man in Havana*.

Carter, William See Yeager, Jackson.

Carteret, Blandford Cousin of the Carterets of Virginia who has been living in New York since he was 15; fortifies himself to marry Olivia de Ormond rather than take back his word in O. Henry’s “Thimble, Thimble.”

Carteret, Charles Friend of Nick Dormer; urges Dormer to enter politics in Henry James’s *The Tragic Muse*.

Carteret, John Cousin of the Carterets of the North, a group of shrewd businessmen who worship money and practical matters rather than Southern chivalry and honor; being very similar in appearance to Blandford Carteret, proposes playing with Uncle Jake to see if the old servant can still make out the true descendant of the South; advises his look-alike, Blandford, to pay Olivia de Ormond the \$10,000 she demands to end their engagement in O. Henry’s “Thimble, Thimble.”

Carteret, Major Philip Aristocratic white newspaper owner and adversary of Dr. William Miller in Charles W. Chesnutt’s *The Marrow of Tradition*.

Carteret, Miss Daughter of the Dowager Viscountess Dalrymple in Jane Austen’s *Persuasion*.

Cartero Unnamed postman with a goatee beard who delivers to Geoffrey Firmin a postcard that Yvonne Firmin had mailed to him nearly a year earlier in Malcolm Lowry’s *Under the Volcano*.

Carthew, Henry Norris Carthew’s brother and Lady Ann Carthew’s favorite, killed in a hunting accident in Robert Louis Stevenson’s *The Wrecker*.

Carthew, Lady Ann Dignified, exacting mother of Norris Carthew, who tells her the story of the *Flying Scud* before leaving for France in Robert Louis Stevenson’s *The Wrecker*.

Carthew, Lord Singleton Vain, stupid father of Norris Carthew; after frequent fights he finally banishes Norris to Australia; he dies one year before Loudon Dodd’s visit to the Carthew estate in Robert Louis Stevenson’s *The Wrecker*.

Carthew, Mrs. Admiral Fakenham’s housekeeper, so blinded by the romance of Carinthia Kirby’s marriage to wealthy Lord Fleetwood that she doesn’t notice his rudeness and lack of affection in George Meredith’s *The Amazing Marriage*.

Carthew, Norris (Norrie) (Goddedaal, Dickson, Madden) Bored, disenchanted English gentleman, whose misfortunes in life and aboard the *Currency Lass* lie behind the mystery of the wreck of the *Flying Scud*; he uses various aliases in his bidding for wrecked ships in Robert Louis Stevenson’s *The Wrecker*.

Cartlett Second husband of Arabella Donn in Thomas Hardy’s *Jude the Obscure*.

Cartographer, The Cowardly war-time mapmaker left behind when his colleagues were captured by the enemy; he takes shelter for several months in a greenhouse where he tends to the plants obsessively; he becomes embroiled in the petty rivalries of his enemies and, becoming an embarrassment to them, is eventually reunited with his countrymen, who regard him as a hero in Nigel Dennis’s *A House in Order*.

Carton, Sydney Dissolute London barrister, whose identical appearance to Charles Darnay (Charles St. Evrémonde)

is decisive for both of their lives; he falls in love with Lucie Manette and dies on the scaffold in place of Darnay out of love for Lucie in Charles Dickens's *A Tale of Two Cities*.

Cartright, Emily Child most likely severely neglected as a baby; she is left to go through puberty while living with the narrator in Doris Lessing's *Memoirs of a Survivor*.

Cartucho Violent figure from Madrid's shanty world and Florita's boyfriend; blames the protagonist, Pedro, for her pregnancy and death, and kills Dorita, Pedro's lover, in revenge in Luis Martin-Santos's *Time of Silence*.

Cartwright Fourteen-year-old boy who helps Sherlock Holmes track down information and brings the detective food on the moor in Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Hound of the Baskervilles*.

Cartwright Artist who explains, at the dinner table, the mystery of the ancient god Pan in D. H. Lawrence's *St. Mawr*.

Cartwright, Althea Upper-class bluestocking, who allows Christopher Kirkland to be her escort in society in his first year in London in Mrs. Lynn Linton's *The Autobiography of Christopher Kirkland*.

Cartwright, Elijah J. (Hookworm) Sex-driven Tennessee mountain boy who is a member of Big Red Smalley's traveling gospel show in George Garrett's *Do, Lord, Remember Me*.

Cartwright, Joanna Freddy Hamilton's friend and frequent hostess in Jordan in Muriel Spark's *The Mandlebaum Gate*.

Cartwright, Lettie Midwife of Tangierneck in Sarah E. Wright's *This Child's Gonna Live*.

Cartwright, Matt Joanna's husband and Freddy Hamilton's frequent host in Jordan in Muriel Spark's *The Mandlebaum Gate*.

Cartwright, Mr. Father of five girls who has been forced to adopt a reduced style of living in George Gissing's *A Life's Morning*.

Cartwright, Mrs. Dominating mother of five girls in George Gissing's *A Life's Morning*.

Caruso, Paul Ruth Ramsey's friend and next-door neighbor while she was growing up; the first person with whom

Ruth, had sexual intercourse as a teenager; after her divorce and the uproar over her teaching methods, finds Paul on classmates.com and arranges a romantic rendezvous in Tom Perrotta's *The Abstinence Teacher*.

Carvajal, Licenciado One of two men who becomes the target of the president's plot for murdering those suspected of being enemies of the government in Miguel Angel Asturias's *The President*.

Carvel, Colonel Comyn Grandson of Dorothy Manners and Richard Carvel; father of Virginia Carvel; proslavery aristocrat in Civil War St. Louis in Winston Churchill's *The Crisis*.

Carvel, Dorothy Manners See Manners, Dorothy.

Carvel, Grafton Deceitful, unprincipled uncle of Richard Carvel in Winston Churchill's *Richard Carvel*.

Carvel, Lionel Kindly man who rears the orphaned Richard Carvel in Winston Churchill's *Richard Carvel*.

Carvel, Philip Ne'er-do-well son of Grafton Carvel in Winston Churchill's *Richard Carvel*.

Carvel, Richard (Dick) Manly Marylander who suffers greatly as an American supporter during the Revolutionary War; husband of Dorothy Manners; narrator of Winston Churchill's *Richard Carvel*.

Carvel, Virginia (Jinny) Descendant of Richard Carvel; spirited and high-minded supporter of her Maryland ancestors and of slavery; marries Stephen Brice in Winston Churchill's *The Crisis*.

Carver, Alden, Jr. Bachelor brother of Stephen Carver; succeeds his father as a bank president; appears in Margaret Ayer Barnes's *Years of Grace* and *Wisdom's Gate*.

Carver, Betsy Middle-aged Memphis eccentric and oldest daughter of George and Minta Carver; prevented from marrying her Nashville sweetheart, Wyant Brawley; opens a real estate business in Memphis; never marries and carries on an indiscreet social life in Memphis nightclubs in Peter Taylor's *A Summons to Memphis*.

Carver, Captain Jonathan Officer in Rogers' Rangers who later betrays Major Robert Rogers in Kenneth Roberts's *Northwest Passage*.

Carver, Cicily (Silly) Unmarried sister of Stephen Carver in Margaret Ayer Barnes's *Years of Grace*.

Carver, Cicily See Lancaster, Cicily Carver Bridges.

Carver, General Insipid friend and visitor of Lady Matilda Sufton and a guest at the home of Lord Altamont and Adelaide Douglas after their marriage in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Carver, George, Jr. Youngest son of George and Minta Carver; described as an unimaginative and insensitive boy as he seems undisturbed by the family's relocation from Nashville to Memphis; after briefly working in his father's law firm, he lies about being drafted into the army in order to establish his independence from his domineering parent; killed in World War II in Peter Taylor's *A Summons to Memphis*.

Carver, George, Sr. Husband of Minta Carver and father of George, Phillip, Betsy, and Josephine; takes his family from Nashville to Memphis after being betrayed by a friend and business partner; becomes a successful lawyer; he earns the resentment of his family, who address their emotions when he is older and wants to remarry in Peter Taylor's *A Summons to Memphis*.

Carver, Jane Ward (Mumsy) Daughter of John and Lizzie Ward, wife of Stephen Carver, and mother of three children, including Cicily Carver; despite her education and opportunities, she accepts a conventional life in Margaret Ayer Barnes's *Years of Grace* and *Wisdom's Gate*.

Carver, Josephine Youngest daughter of George and Minta Carver; prevented from marrying Clarkson Manning; opens a real estate business in Memphis with her sister, Betsy; submits to her father's control as a young woman; eventually rebels and evolves into an independent woman in Peter Taylor's *A Summons to Memphis*.

Carver, Lawyer Attorney who reads Peregrine Lacey Catlett's will to the Catlett family in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

Carver, Maury Loudmouth member of Johnny Catlett's militia unit in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

Carver, Minta Wife of George Carver, Sr. and mother of Betsy, Josephine, Phillip, and George; tries to maintain the family's spirits when it leaves Nashville for Memphis, but eventually loses her health in Peter Taylor's *A Summons to Memphis*.

Carver, Mother Wise old frontier woman who settles with her family at Beulah; tries to help Sally Lacey adapt to frontier life but is scorned in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Carver, Mr. Art dealer who introduces Lewis Seymour to Lucy Bentham; he accepts a secret annual commission from her to buy Seymour's pictures in George Moore's *A Modern Lover*.

Carver, Phillip Son of George, Sr., and Minta Carver and brother of Josephine, Betsy, and George, Jr., whose life in New York City is interrupted by his sisters' determination that he become involved in family matters in Memphis. The interruption allows him to address issues he has ignored in Peter Taylor's *A Summons to Memphis*.

Carver, Preston Eighteen-year-old dandy and subordinate officer in Johnny Catlett's Confederate army unit in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

Carver, Stephen Boston banker married to Jane Ward Carver; father of three children, including Cicily Carver, in Margaret Ayer Barnes's *Years of Grace* and *Wisdom's Gate*.

Carwin, Francis Biloquist who wreaks havoc on the lives of Clara Wieland, her family, and her friends in Charles Brockden Brown's *Wieland*.

Cary, Christopher Blanchard, Jr. (Chris) Son of Olivia Cary; saved from her influence by his father and his wife's claiming of their black heritage in Jessie Redmon Fauset's *Comedy, American Style*.

Cary, Christopher Fidele Husband of Olivia Cary; a doctor who refuses to pass for white in Jessie Redmon Fauset's *Comedy, American Style*.

Cary, Edward Son of Warwick Cary, brother of Judith Cary, nephew of Fauquier Cary, and husband of Désirée Gailard; fights with the Confederate navy in Virginia and Mississippi in Mary Johnston's *The Long Roll* and *Cease Firing*.

Cary, Fairfax Brother of Ludwell Cary; postpones engagement to Unity Dandridge to pursue his brother's murderer in Mary Johnston's *Lewis Rand*.

Cary, Fauquier Uncle of Judith and Edward Cary and cousin of Richard Cleave; Whig veteran of the Mexican War who wants to preserve the Union, until the battle at Fort Sumter; promoted to the rank of general and loses an arm at Sharpsburg; appears in Mary Johnston's *The Long Roll* and *Cease Firing*.

Cary, Judith Jacqueline Daughter of Warwick Cary, sister of Edward Cary, and niece of Fauquier Cary; attends wounded Confederate troops in Richmond, and marries

Richard Cleave; appears in Mary Johnston's *The Long Roll* and *Cease Firing*.

Cary, Lucy Aunt of Judith and Edward Cary and sister of Fauquier Cary; makes shirts, from family curtains, for Confederate troops in Mary Johnston's *The Long Roll*.

Cary, Ludwell Brother of Fairfax Cary; rival in politics and romance of Lewis Rand, by whom he is murdered, in Mary Johnston's *Lewis Rand*.

Cary, Oliver Dark-skinned son of Olivia Cary; driven to suicide by his mother's treatment of him in Jessie Redmon Fauset's *Comedy, American Style*.

Cary, Olivia Blanchard Upper-class, light-skinned woman who eventually destroys two of her children by her obsession with skin color in Jessie Redmon Fauset's *Comedy, American Style*.

Cary, Teresa (Tess, Treesa) Light-skinned mulatto daughter of Olivia Cary; forced by her mother to give up her dark-skinned lover to marry the white Aristide Pailleron in Jessie Redmon Fauset's *Comedy, American Style*.

Caryle, Mrs. Wife eloped from her husband; she takes a room above the Milliner's shop in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Carysbroke, Lady Mary Well-bred, kindly, engaging sister of Lord Ilbury; she befriends Maud Ruthyn at Elverston in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Carysbroke, Mr. See Ilbury, Lord.

Casabianca Competent, likable, ingenious holiday tutor who accompanies the Provincial Lady's family on a Brittany tour in E. M. Delafield's *The Provincial Lady Goes Further*.

Casamassima, Prince Young and exceedingly wealthy Italian prince married to Christina Light in Henry James's *Roderick Hudson*; pursues his runaway wife in an attempt to convince her to return home in *The Princess Casamassima*.

Casamassima, Princess See Light, Christina.

Casares, Bioy Fictive version of Borges's friend Adolfo Bioy Casares, who recalls that a heresiarch in Uqbar had declared that mirrors and copulation were abominable, since they both multiplied the number of men; this triggers fictional Borges's curiosity concerning its source, and Bioy Casares refers him to an article on Uqbar in the *Anglo-*

American Cyclopedia in Jorge Luis Borges's "Tlön, Uqbar, Orbis Tertius."

Casaubon Narrator-protagonist who, with his colleagues Belbo and Diotellevi, becomes immersed in an international conspiracy that encompasses the Knights Templar, the Holy Grail, and the Milanese publishing community; exposed to the Diabolicals, a group of self-financing occult writers; combines computer technology with the numerology of the kabbalah to create "the Plan," a system that uses a computer program to generate random connections between seemingly unconnected facts, and thus to rewrite history; this enterprise endangers his life in Umberto Eco's *Foucault's Pendulum*.

Casaubon, Edward Clergyman and scholar, who has been writing and researching his text "A Key to All Mythologies" for many years; although he is fifty and she is nineteen, he marries Dorothea Brooke in order to have company when he is not studying; the two can never understand each other, for he is cold-hearted while she is loving; he dies in his garden before he can force a promise from Dorothea that she will compile and publish his notes in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Casby, Christopher Patriarchal landlord of the Bleeding Heart Yard with long, flowing white hair; he is Flora Finching's father; he appears benevolent but is greedy and hard-hearted to his tenants; he is eventually humiliated by his collection agent, Mr. Pancks, in the Bleeding Heart Yard in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Case, Mr. Confidential servant of the Baroness Bernstein (Beatrix Esmond) in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Case, Tiffany James Bond's neurotic American ally and eventual lover in Ian Fleming's *Diamonds Are Forever*. She lives with Bond in his London flat but leaves to marry an American serviceman in *From Russia, With Love*.

Casement, Catherine Thirty-two-year-old beauty with fair skin, hazel eyes, and dark blond hair who falls in love with Captain James Churchill; she recovers from a cancer operation; she is divorced from her first husband and separated from her second and is a patient of Dr. Best in Kingsley Amis's *The Anti-Death League*.

Casement, Dolly Lesbian guest at Margy Stuart's weekend party who embarrasses Georgie Smithers by her attentions in Richard Aldington's *The Colonel's Daughter*.

Casey, Captain Jack Emma Newcome's first husband, who was abusive and died of drink in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Casey, Jem Poet of the Pick and Bard of Booterstown who writes "A Pint of Plain is Your Only Man" and "The Gift of God is a Working Man" in Flann O'Brien's *At Swim-Two-Birds*.

Casey, Jack Imaginary pitcher who kills Damon Rutherford with a bean ball in Robert Coover's *The Universal Baseball Association, Inc., J. Henry Waugh, Prop.*

Casey, John Old Fenian who bitterly argues politics with Stephen Dedalus's Aunt Dante Riordan in James Joyce's *A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man*.

Casey, Margaret Manipulative Irish-Catholic housekeeper to whom Isabel Moore makes a final conscience payment in Mary Gordon's *Final Payments*.

Casey, Mrs. Patient of Jack Flood who dies; ran a smoke shop for forty years in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Casey, Violet Shrinking, melancholy, penitential Irish Catholic, prone to nervous breakdowns; she is seduced by her college tutor, Robin Meadowes, and marries him; she is continually troubled by religious doubt and marital difficulties; she becomes first a Jehovah's Witness and then a Sufist in David Lodge's *How Far Can You Go?*

Cashel, Lady Weak-minded aunt of Fanny Wyndham; she supports her niece's loyalty to Frank O'Kelly (Lord Ballindine) in Anthony Trollope's *The Kellys and the O'Kellys*.

Cashel, Lord Uncle and guardian of Fanny Wyndham; he tries to enforce her marriage to his son, Lord Kilcullen, in Anthony Trollope's *The Kellys and the O'Kellys*.

Cashmore, Dr. Overworked physician; his initial mistake in identifying the master as the valet allows the famous artist Priam Faril to pose as Henry Leek after Leek's death in Arnold Bennett's *Buried Alive: A Tale of These Days*.

Caspar Bastard mulatto child of Sophia Willoughby's uncle; he is sent to England to become Sophia's ward, follows Sophia to Paris where he becomes a member of the Gardes Mobiles, and is slain by Sophia after he bayonets Minna Lemuel in Sylvia Townsend Warner's *Summer Will Show*.

Cass, Dunston Drinking, gambling, second son of Squire Cass; he imagines himself to be a lucky fellow who is able to rely on chance; he steals Silas Marner's gold and drowns

still clutching the heavy money bags in George Eliot's *Silas Marner*.

Cass, Godfrey Oldest son of Squire Cass; he allows his wife Molly to die and makes no attempt to claim Eppie as his daughter until many years after his childless marriage to Nancy Lammeter in George Eliot's *Silas Marner*.

Cass, Leni Unemployed actress living with her son in a Second Avenue apartment managed by Norman Moonbloom in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Cass, Miss Evelyn Orcham's trusted, authoritative, efficient, well-dressed personal secretary; she believes that men lack a sense of actuality; she is considered sufficiently eminent to be invited to the celebratory dinner of the male officials who created the merger of eight luxury hotels in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Cass, Molly First wife of Godfrey Cass, but unrecognized as such by anyone except Dunston Cass; she is an opium addict, who dies outside in the snow with her child, Eppie, in her arms in George Eliot's *Silas Marner*.

Cass, Squire Wealthiest man in Ravenloe; he is renowned more for his ill-temper and irresponsible nature than for any kindness toward the townspeople; he is the father of Godfrey and Dunston Cass in George Eliot's *Silas Marner*.

Cassandra Homer's prophetess, Cassandra, reflects on her life, the walled city of Troy, and the long war that leads to Troy's destruction at the hands of the Greeks; this story, written in the 20th century, is mostly told as a first-person interior monologue, using Homer's events as a basis; Cassandra is a prisoner of war and awaiting her execution, with her children at her side; recalls the sequence of events that led up to the war and the events during the war; her forewarning of the fall of Troy went unheeded by the Trojans in Christa Wolf's *Cassandra*.

Cassandra Trojan princess and now Agamemnon's slave and concubine; the god Apollo had given her the gift of prophecy, but when she refused to make love to him, he made sure no one would believe her knowledge of the future; thus futilely predicts Agamemnon's and her own murders; also recounts the story of the curse of the House of Atreus and predicts the return of the son of Agamemnon and Clytemnestra in Aeschylus's *Agamemnon*.

Cassandra Trojan princess and sister to the military commander Hector; seer whose prediction that war cannot be avoided between the Trojans and the Greeks proves correct

even to those that doubt her prophecy; offers Hector's wife Andromache the picture of a tiger prowling at the palace gates and waiting for the moment to strike in Jean Giraudoux's *Tiger at the Gates*.

Cassandra Woman of uncertain origin who appears regularly at the Forum in Rome; tries to learn information on enemies of Julius Caesar; has an affair with Gordianus, a Roman private investigator; and is murdered in Steven Saylor's *A Mist of Prophecies*.

Cassandra (Candy) Daughter of Skipper and Gertrude, mother of Pixie, and wife of Fernandez; commits suicide by jumping from the top of a lighthouse in John Hawkes's *Second Skin*.

Cassard, Maurice (Joe) French screenwriter who marries Belinda in Ludwig Bemelmans's *Dirty Eddie*.

Cassell, Dr. Physician of the village, who preaches on religious subjects in the building in the field; he regales people with anecdotes he has read in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Dolores*.

Cassell, Margarita Beautiful, well-dressed performer at the poetry reading that introduces Clara Maugham to Clelia Denham in Margaret Drabble's *Jerusalem the Golden*.

Cassell, Mrs. Slender, comely, affectionate wife of Dr. Cassell; she knows little about housekeeping in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Dolores*.

Casse-tête Thief executed with Stefan in William Faulkner's *A Fable*.

Casewary, Miss Elderly companion to Lady Mabel Grex and a distant cousin of the family; she constantly fears that the country is steadily declining in Anthony Trollope's *The Duke's Children*.

Cassiani, Leona Determined, intelligent black woman whom Florentino meets on a trolley and mistakes for a whore; asks him for a job, not sex; becomes indispensable in the river company; nurtures Florentino's career and cares for him in his old age in Gabriel García Márquez's *Love in the Time of Cholera*.

Cassidy, Aldo Successful and overgenerous pram manufacturer and emotionally repressed, naïve lover; he seeks love and escape from his safe, middle-class world through a doubtful affair with a charismatic, failed novelist, Shamus, and Shamus's abused, sexually provocative wife, Helen, but

destroys all his loving relationships through inertia and betrayal in John le Carré's *The Naive and Sentimental Lover*.

Cassidy, Eusebius Cassidy Sentimental poet, farmer, and horse-breeder; Tarry Flynn's best friend, he loves to spread gossip no matter who gets into trouble, including Tarry, in Patrick Kavanagh's *Tarry Flynn*.

Cassidy, Hugo Aldo Cassidy's seven-year-old son; he manipulates his father as obviously and successfully as does the grandfather for whom he is named in John le Carré's *The Naive and Sentimental Lover*.

Cassidy, Hugo ("Old Hugo") Aldo Cassidy's manipulative father; he lives off his son's largesse while draining away Aldo's emotional reserves in John le Carré's *The Naive and Sentimental Lover*.

Cassidy, Juliet Sister of Lesbia Firebrace and of the late Mary Shelley; she is married to Lucius Cassidy; she kindly conceals Maria Shelley's theft of an earring belonging to her father, Oliver Firebrace, and replaces it in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Two Worlds and Their Ways*.

Cassidy, Lucius Juliet's husband, who runs a school for boys; he reproves Oliver Shelley and Oliver Spode for their conspicuous friendship in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Two Worlds and Their Ways*.

Cassidy, Maggie (M. C.) First love of Jack Dulooz; ultimately rejects him in Jack Kerouac's *Maggie Cassidy*; mentioned in *Book of Dreams* and *Desolation Angels*.

Cassidy, Mark Aldo Cassidy's eleven-year-old son; he is isolated at Sherborne School because he never receives his father's secret confessional letters in John le Carré's *The Naive and Sentimental Lover*.

Cassidy, Sandra Aldo Cassidy's uncommunicative wife; she refuses to comfort Aldo but overlooks his affairs with Shamus and Helen and accepts him back after his psychic breakdown for the sake of her children in John le Carré's *The Naive and Sentimental Lover*.

Cassie Fiancée of Bumper Morgan and teacher of French at Los Angeles City College in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Blue Knight*.

Cassio Othello's friend who is appointed lieutenant rather than Iago; kind, loyal, and trusted, often manipulated by others; becomes the target of Iago's revenge and jealousy, as Iago tricks Othello into thinking that his wife, Desdemona,

is having an affair with Cassio in William Shakespeare's play *Othello*.

Cassius, Caius One of the conspirators against Caesar in William Shakespeare's play *Julius Caesar*.

Casson, Mr. Fat, satisfied owner of the Donnithorne Arms, a tavern in Hayslope, which he opens after being the rich Donnithorne family's butler for 15 years in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Cassy (Miss Cassy) Mysterious, unwilling slave mistress to Simon Legree; manages the escape of herself and Emmeline, her daughter, with the help of Uncle Tom and is reunited by chance with Eliza Harris in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Uncle Tom's Cabin*.

Castagnet, Jacqueline French prostitute who is one-hundred-sixty-five years old but appears under thirty; she is a supernatural being discovered telepathically by John Wainwright in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Castaldo, Gian-Battista (Count of Piadena) Persevering, indefatigable general in the army of the Emperor Charles IV and generous patron of the Chevalier de Damville (Charles de St. Leon) in William Godwin's *St. Lean*.

Castel, Dr. Old medical doctor in the French Algerian city of Oran who has worked on plague outbreaks during his visits to China and Paris, enabling him to correctly diagnose the disease in Albert Camus's *The Plague*.

Castel, Juan Pablo Self-alienated artist whose inability to connect with his society contributes to his murder of an impassive woman in Ernesto Sábato's *The Tunnel*.

Castelluci, Lou Former student of Yolanda Garcia; discovers a collection of short stories by Professor Garcia that contains a story strikingly similar to one he wrote in a creative writing class; husband of Penny Ross Castelluci in Julia Alvarez's *Yo!*

Casterley, Lady Elderly mother of Lady Valleys; she prevents her grandson, Lord Miltoun, from ruining his political future by persuading Audrey Noel to leave England in John Galsworthy's *The Patrician*.

Castevet, Minnie Wife of Roman Castevet; prepares the mysterious daily drinks for Rosemary Woodhouse during Rosemary's pregnancy with Satan's son in Ira Levin's *Rosemary's Baby*.

Castevet, Roman Warlock who poses as a kindly old neighbor of Rosemary and Guy Woodhouse; orchestrates Satan's seduction of Rosemary Woodhouse in Ira Levin's *Rosemary's Baby*. See also Steven Marcato.

Casti, Julian Bookish, culture-loving chemist's assistant and aspiring writer; he becomes the friend of Osmond Waymark by answering an advertisement and contracts a miserable marriage with his cousin, Harriet Smales, in George Gissing's *The Unclassed*.

Castiglione Italian knight who assists Castruccio dei Antelminelli in the siege of Valperga in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Castiglione, Joe Miner who initiates a new recruit by sodomizing him with an air hose in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Castillo, Alejandro Younger son of the valley's richest man and lover of the beautiful Maria de las Garzas; friend of Bob Webster; married to a woman he does not love; dies tragically in Josefina Niggli's *Mexican Village*.

Castillo, Cesar Older brother of Nestor Castillo and son of Maria and Pedro Castillo; moves to New York from Cuba to become a famous bandleader; drinks himself to death in a hotel room surrounded by his old recordings and photographs in Oscar Hijuelos's *The Mambo Kings Play Songs of Love*.

Castillo, Consuela Twenty-four-year-old gorgeous daughter of Cuban émigrés who now live in New Jersey; glossy black haired beauty with a pale complexion, is busty and uses her body to its advantage in her affair with her teacher David Kepesh; tries too hard at first to impress him; nonetheless uses her sensual beauty to enthrall and then dominate Kepesh; receives master's degree, whereupon Kepesh ends their one-and-a-half-year affair; calls him after seven years in distress because she is suffering from breast cancer; unable to cope with a lost future, visits Kepesh because she knows he once loved her body; asks him to photograph her and caress her before she soon undergoes surgery in Philip Roth's *A Dying Animal*.

Castillo, Eugenio Son of Nestor and Delores Castillo; as a child, is close to his uncle Cesar, but as an adult, is distant; calls Desi Arnaz to tell him about Cesar's death in Oscar Hijuelos's *The Mambo Kings Play Songs of Love*.

Castillo, Joaquín Older son of the valley's richest man; leaves Hidalgo to fight in the Revolution of 1910; returns incognito as an actor with a wandering troupe and

reclaims his position in the village, eventually becoming a close friend of Bob Webster, in Josefina Niggli's *Mexican Village*.

Castillo, Maria Wife of Pedro and mother of Cesar and Nestor Castillo; dejected by Nestor's death; thinks Cesar has become a drunkard; lives in Cuba in Oscar Hijuelos's *The Mambo Kings Play Songs of Love*.

Castillo, Nestor Younger brother of Cesar Castillo and son of Maria and Pedro Castillo; moves to New York to play in a band with his brother; writes their most famous song, "Beautiful Maria of My Soul"; marries Delores Fuentes and has two children; never gets over his love for Maria Rivera; dies in a car accident in Oscar Hijuelos's *The Mambo Kings Play Songs of Love*.

Castillo, Pablo Cousin and immigration sponsor of Cesar and Nestor; works at a meatpacking plant; worries about Cesar after Nestor's death in Oscar Hijuelos's *The Mambo Kings Play Songs of Love*.

Castillo, Pedro Husband of Maria and father of Cesar and Nestor Castillo; beats Cesar until he moves to Havana; believes musicians are effeminate; works hard on his farm in Cuba; is not compassionate or kind toward anyone in Oscar Hijuelos's *The Mambo Kings Play Songs of Love*.

Castillonnes, Victor (Cabasse) de Young poet who has improved on his name and is a hanger-on of the Duchesse d'Ivry, who instigates his duel with Lord Kew in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Castiza Sister of Vendice and Hippolito; nearly falls victim to Lussurioso's lustful trap; proves her virtue to Vendice in Cyril Tourner's play *The Revenger's Tragedy*.

Castle, James Elkton Hills student who commits suicide rather than retract his statement accusing another student of conceit in J. D. Salinger's *The Catcher in the Rye*.

Castle, Julian Operator of a jungle hospital; Albert Schweitzer-figure in Kurt Vonnegut's *Cat's Cradle*.

Castle, Maurice Emotionally drained espionage analyst; he betrays South Africa maneuvers, particularly the genocidal Operation Uncle Remus, to Soviet Intelligence as emotional repayment for a communist agent's help freeing his African wife from her government's apartheid oppression; he defects without being able to protect her or her young son in Graham Greene's *The Human Factor*.

Castle, Mr. Sexually molests Jill Harrington after she baby-sits for him; won't let his wife drive his new Lincoln to the store in Alice Hoffman's *Local Girls*.

Castle, Mrs. Maurice Castle's prejudiced mother; she chides Maurice for forgetting his deceased wife and belittles his African family but takes them into her home after Maurice defects in Graham Greene's *The Human Factor*.

Castle, Mrs. Wife of Mr. Castle; hires Jill Harrington to baby-sit her children Pearl and Amy in Alice Hoffman's *Local Girls*.

Castle, Philip Son of Julian Castle; hotelkeeper and author of a book on San Lorenzo in Kurt Vonnegut's *Cat's Cradle*.

Castle, Sam Sarah Castle's seven-year-old son, whose love for Arthur Davis and naïve questions torture his adoptive father, Maurice Castle, in Graham Greene's *The Human Factor*.

Castle, Sarah MaNkosi Former M.I.6 agent and Maurice Castle's African wife who, while pregnant, escapes South Africa, marries Maurice despite his family's ostracism, and is trapped without support in Britain after Maurice defects in Graham Greene's *The Human Factor*.

Castledanes, Lord Childless earl, who, after the death of his long-insane wife, marries in old age a young half sister of his nephew's wife and has two sons, apparently ruining Adolphus Delmont's hope of inheritance in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

Castledean, Lady Member of the Ververs' social circle who is romantically interested in Mr. Blint in Henry James's *The Golden Bowl*.

Castlemaine See Palmer, Barbara, Lady Castlemaine.

Castlemaine, Mr. Irving Macher's college friend who informs Roger Micheldene that Macher is in New York City, leading Micheldene to find Macher with Helene Bang in Kingsley Amis's *One Fat Englishman*.

Castlemallard, Lord Nobleman who resides near Chapelizod; he is Mervyn's guardian and a very dull conversationalist in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Castleton, Betty Jenny James's aristocratic friend, at whose card party Amelia Booth encounters the Noble Lord while William Booth becomes reacquainted with George Trent in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Castleton, Marquess of Aging nobleman, who marries Fanny Trevanion to ensure heirs to his estate in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *The Caxtons*.

Castlewell, Lord Eloquent suitor of Rachel O'Mahony, the opera singer; he secures a singing engagement for her at Covent Garden and becomes briefly engaged to her in Anthony Trollope's *The Landleaguers*.

Castlewood Anna, Dowager Countess of Second wife, now widow, of Frank, fifth Viscount and first Earl of Castlewood; she is mother of the Hon. William and Lady Fanny Esmond in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Castlewood, Clotilda de Wertheim, Viscountess of Lady from Brussels who marries the very young Frank, fifth Viscount Castlewood, converts him to Roman Catholicism, and rules over him in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*. Her children are Lady Maria Esmond and Eugene, Earl of Castlewood in *The Virginians*.

Castlewood, Edward Esmond, Earl and Marquis of Father of Lady Dorothea Esmond, who is heir to his property and ancestress of the Viscounts Castlewood in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*.

Castlewood, Eugene, second Earl of No friend of the Virginian Warringtons, his cousins; he gambles with Harry, fleecing him, and tries to deprive both brothers of their inheritance after his marriage to the wealthy Lydia Van den Bosch in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Castlewood, Francis, first Viscount of Son of Lady Dorothea and Henry (Poyns) Esmond; he is made baronet by King James I, and later viscount; his eldest son is the second viscount; his two younger sons are fathers of the third and fourth viscounts in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*.

Castlewood, Francis, fourth Viscount of Vain, good-natured first cousin of Henry Esmond's father, Thomas, the third viscount; he inherits the title after Thomas's death; he marries Rachel Armstrong and fathers Beatrix and Frank (later the fifth viscount); angry at Lord Mohun's attentions to his wife, he fights a duel with him and is killed; dying, he confesses to his protégé Henry Esmond that he knows Henry is legitimate and the rightful fourth Viscount Castlewood in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*.

Castlewood, Francis James (Frank), fifth Viscount of Henry Esmond's cheerful and charming young second

cousin, who serves with him in Marlborough's wars before he marries the Catholic Clotilda Wertheim; he is Beatrix Esmond's brother in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*. His children are Lady Maria Esmond and Eugene, Earl of Castlewood (by Clotilda) and the Hon. William and Lady Fanny Esmond (by his second wife, Anna) in *The Virginians*.

Castlewood, George, second Viscount of Nobleman ruined by his loyalty to the Stuarts; his daughter, Lady Isabel, marries his nephew and heir, Thomas, in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*.

Castlewood, Lady Isabel, Viscountess of Daughter of George, the second Viscount Castlewood; she marries her first cousin, Thomas, the third viscount; vain and ridiculous as she ages, she is nevertheless kind to her supposedly illegitimate stepson, Henry Esmond, bequeathing him her modest fortune in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*.

Castlewood, Rachel Armstrong, Viscountess of Wife of the fourth viscount, who is intellectually and morally her inferior; beautiful and high-minded, she is a warm friend to the boy Henry Esmond; after her husband's death following a duel, she is for a time estranged from Esmond; she becomes a supporter of his courtship of her daughter, Lady Beatrix Esmond, and after Beatrix's flight consoles him by marrying him herself; they emigrate to America in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*.

Castlewood, Thomas, third Viscount of Colonel Thomas Esmond's son; he is a dissipated soldier whose marriage to Gertrude Maes goes unrecognized; he marries his cousin, Lady Isabel; he brings his son, Henry Esmond, to Castlewood but does not acknowledge him as his legitimate heir before he dies in Ireland in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*.

Castor Referred to as Uncle Castor; one of Grandfather Eustace's brothers; visits the unnamed male narrator and main character at boyhood Capital Avenue home; jazz musician; travels with bands across the United States and Europe until his fortunes decline and he relies on relatives for his support in Darryl Pinckney's *High Cotton*.

Castor, Senor Olifa's dictatorial Gubernado and president of the Gran Seco; when forced by Lord Clanroyden to command the rebel troops, he is captured by a new dream and discovers a more wholesome allegiance to Olifa before he sacrifices his life to save the life of Lady Roylance (Janet Raden) in John Buchan's *The Courts of the Morning*.

Castor, Stephanos Celebrated wrestler, who possesses a magnificent shape but clownish features and a surly disposition; he is a conspirator against Emperor Alexius Comnenus in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Castorp, Hans Twenty-three-year-old, middle-class naval engineer from Hamburg who travels to a tuberculosis sanatorium in Davos, Switzerland, to visit his cousin; in rapid succession, had lost his mother, father, and grandfather and hence had a morbid sympathy with death; believing he his healthy, is proved otherwise and stays for seven years rather than three weeks; instructed in matters philosophical, medical, musical, supernatural, and sexual, loses his illusions; finally descends from the mountain to fight in World War I in Thomas Mann's *The Magic Mountain*.

Castra, Agnes de Cousin to Antonia Cranmer in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclie, Esq.*

Castro, Benito Indian soldier and gaucho who returns to the Peruvian village of Rumi after the beloved mayor is murdered; organizes the people to build a new homestead higher in the Andes, but is killed when government forces pursue the villagers to decimate them in Ciro Alegria's *Broad and Alien Is the World*.

Castro, Fidel Cuban dictator who, in Margaret Reynolds's fantasy, is really a woman disguised as a man in Anne Richardson Roiphe's *Up the Sandbox!*

Castrone Eunuch who joins Nano and Androgyno in entertaining Volpone, and who, along with them, forms a consistent group of Volpone's humorous followers in Ben Jonson's play *Volpone*.

Casy, Jim Former preacher who baptized the infant Tom Joad (II); inspires Tom to correct some social wrongs in John Steinbeck's *The Grapes of Wrath*.

Cat Narrator and alley cat who recounts in disarming candor the details of his life; saved from starvation by adoption into the Sneaze middle-class family, comments in a learned and quizzical manner on his dealings with humans; muses on the irrationality of human actions compared to the superiority of cats; introduces various eccentric and engaging human personalities in Natsume Soseki's *I Am a Cat*.

Cat, Captain Retired and blind sea captain who, as he sits in Llaregyb—a mythical seaside village in Wales—recalls many men lost at sea; member of the colorful and fanciful community in Dylan Thomas's play *Under Milk Wood*.

Cata, Ernesto Twelve-year-old Zuni Indian in Tony Hillerman's *Dance Hall of the Dead*; chosen to represent Shulawitsi, the Little Fire God, in an important annual religious ceremony; killed by Chester Reynolds, disguised as a Salamobia, or death spirit, because he stole falsified artifacts from Reynolds's dig site.

Catafago, Dr. Pompous doctor who examines Jack Townrow when he becomes delirious in P. H. Newby's *Something to Answer For*.

Catalina Kate See Kate.

Catau Signora di Modena's servant girl, who aids the escape of her prisoner in Charlotte Dacre's *Zofloya; or, The Moor*.

Catchpole Former boyfriend of Margaret Peel; he reveals to Jim Dixon that Margaret is a liar and a manipulator in Kingsley Amis's *Lucky Jim*.

Catchpole, Michael (Mike) Former employee of Mr. Furze; blinded in his work, he is forced to sell shoelaces until his son, Tom, is employed by Furze in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Catchpole, Tom Son of Mike Catchpole; Mr. Furze's assistant, he falls in love with Catharine Furze after she rescues him from a fire; he helps prevent the Reverend Theophilus Cardew from committing adultery with Catharine; the victim of a plot to drive him away from Eastthorp, he goes to London with a reference from Cardew in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Caterham, John Conservative politician who sees the dangers of Boomfood; his failure to block its development or to effect its containment is due largely to the meddling Dr. Winkles in H. G. Wells's *The Food of the Gods, and How It Came to Earth*.

Caterina Servant in the Castle di Udolpho in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Caterina Servant who helps Julia de Mazzini to escape her father's castle the night before her forced marriage to Duke de Luovo in Ann Radcliffe's *A Sicilian Romance*.

Caterpillar Arrogant and patronizing creature, who sits on a mushroom, smoking a hookah; after his interrogation of Alice he requires her to recite "You Are Old, Father William" as a test of her memory and then advises her to use the mushroom

to control her size in Lewis Carroll's *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*.

Cates, Governor John (Blackjack) Head of Typhon International; great-uncle of Amy Joubert in William Gaddis's *JR*.

Cates, John Vernon African-American professor of chemistry at Moo University; married to a woman from Ghana; has one son; discovers the plans for Loren Stroop's machine, thereby saving the university from financial ruin in Jane Smiley's *Moo*.

Cates, Molly Headstrong investigative reporter; author of recent crime book based on true-life accounts of Texas death row inmate Louie Bronk; discovers that her book contains potentially false information based on recent evidence, and fights in vain to overturn Bronk's conviction in Mary Willis Walker's *The Red Scream*.

Catesby One of the attendants on Richard of Gloucester, who explains to him why he is so hungry for glory; Catesby tells Dick Shelton he would be an earl tomorrow if his name were Richard in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Catesby, Monsignore Jesuit of noble family; he is more forceful and cunning than Father Coleman in trying to convince Lothair to become a Catholic in Benjamin Disraeli's *Lothair*.

Catfield, Mr. Deacon at Mark Rutherford's first chapel; he distributes the hymns and is ignorant of most things outside a few verses of the Bible in Mark Rutherford's *The Autobiography of Mark Rutherford*.

Catharina Wife of painter Johannes Vermeer in Tracy Chevalier's *Girl with a Pearl Earring*.

Catharines, Marmaduke Elderly clergyman who writes a character reference clearing the woman accused of kidnapping Ned Fielding; he performs the marriage of young Harry Clinton and Abenaide in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Cathcart, Abiah Stolid New Englander who rises from poverty to become a leading citizen of Norwood, owning the best set of matched horses in town and fathering an enormous family, in Henry Ward Beecher's *Norwood*.

Cathcart, Alice Friend of Rose Wentworth; joins Wentworth and Agate Bissell in Northern hospital duty during the Civil War, only to see her true love, Thomas Heywood, die

fighting for the South at Gettysburg, in Henry Ward Beecher's *Norwood*.

Cathcart, Barton Son of Abiah and Rachel Cathcart; practical yet mystical graduate of Amherst who becomes the Norwood schoolmaster; rises to a Union generalship in the Civil War despite being wounded and captured several times; marries Rose Wentworth in Henry Ward Beecher's *Norwood*.

Cathcart, Colonel Air force officer whose desire for personal glory causes him to keep raising the number of bombing missions Yossarian's squadron must fly in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Cathcart, Denis Fiancé of Lady Mary Wimsey; he is found dead of a gunshot wound in the garden of the Duke of Denver's country place in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Clouds of Witness*.

Cathcart, Lydia Disapproving aunt of Denis Cathcart in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Clouds of Witness*.

Cathcart, Rachel Liscomb Sensitive wife of Abiah Cathcart; passes on some of her mystical spirit to her son Barton Cathcart in Henry Ward Beecher's *Norwood*.

Cather, Andrew (Andy) Husband of Bertha Cather; at age twelve he found the body of his drowned mother; narrates part of Conrad Aiken's *Great Circle*.

Cather, Bertha (Berty) Wife of Andrew Cather; has an affair with Tom Crapo in Conrad Aiken's *Great Circle*.

Cather, Christopher Handsome bisexual young man whose defunct rock group boasted one hit; he rents a room in Hilary Burde's apartment; after affairs with both Clifford Larr and Laura Impiatt he marries Biscuit Bisset in Iris Murdoch's *A Word Child*.

Cather, David Uncle of Andrew Cather and brother of John Cather; drowns with his lover Doris Cather in Conrad Aiken's *Great Circle*.

Cather, Doris Mother of Andrew Cather; drowns with her lover David Cather in Conrad Aiken's *Great Circle*.

Cather, John Father of Andrew Cather in Conrad Aiken's *Great Circle*.

Catherick, Anne Poor, demented woman, whose resemblance to Laura (Fairlie), Lady Glyde makes her the victim of Sir Percival Glyde's plan to defraud his wife of her for-

tune; she dies and is buried under Laura's name while Laura is incarcerated; Walter Hartright discovers that she was the illegitimate daughter of Laura's father in Wilkie Collins's *The Woman in White*.

Catherick, Mrs. Mother of Anne, the girl with an uncanny likeness to Laura Fairlie; she reveals that Laura's father had been the father of the illegitimate Anne in Wilkie Collins's *The Woman in White*.

Catherina, Donna Mother of Violetta and wife of Don Manuel in Penelope Aubin's *The Strange Adventures of the Count de Vinevil and His Family*.

Catherine Aunt of Arlette in Joseph Conrad's *The Rover*.

Catherine Jane Gray's younger sister, who is believed by Jane to be their parents' favorite in Margaret Drabble's *The Waterfall*.

Catherine Age 25; gave up her mathematical career to care for her father, Robert; lives in the family home in Hyde Park, Chicago; uncertain of her sanity and mathematical abilities; sister of Claire in David Auburn's *Proof*.

Catherine Daughter, wife, and mother of 32 years who keeps an emotional barrier between herself and others in her family; desires to break down this self-imposed defense; an unnamed fear thwarts her attempt, and so the isolation against her mother, husband, and young son persists; intimacy through conversation is difficult, as many personal thoughts are left unsaid; ultimately, instills the same neurosis for emotional distance in her son in Clarice Lispector's "Family Ties."

Catherine Employee of the Countess of Somerset (2) and attendant to the imprisoned (younger) Mary, whom she poisons in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Catherine Julian Avenel's beautiful mistress and the mother of his illegitimate son; often ill-treated by him, she is nonetheless devoted, and she dies of grief upon discovering his body in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery*.

Catherine Sixteen-year-old daughter of Vincent Maheu; works in the infamous Montsou mine pits; meets Chaval one night and allows him to seduce her, then leaves home to live with her lover; also attracted to the socialist labor strike leader Étienne Lantier; trapped in a mine shaft explosion in 1884 and dies along with Chaval, but Etienne survives, in Émile Zola's *Germinal*.

Catherine Wife of Elias; the mother of nine, she is foolish, obstinate, and ignorant, but completely devoted to her family in Charles Reade's *The Cloister and the Hearth*.

Catherine Asthmatic wife of the Cavaliere; the only child of a wealthy Pembrokeshire squire in Susan Sontag's *The Volcano Lover*.

Catherine Wife of Hugh, lover of Cyril, and mother of Meredith, Dolores, and Eveline; once forced by Hugh to wear a chastity belt in an attempt to stop her affair with Cyril; collapses at Hugh's funeral and spends time in a village sanctuary in John Hawkes's *The Blood Oranges*.

Catherine—, Lady Clever, enthusiastic young Irish baroness, who attends Frances (Henri) Crimsworth's school in Brussels in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Catherine, Little Crippled, saintly daughter of Elias; she aids Gerard in his escape from the burgomaster's prison tower and befriends Margaret Brandt in Charles Reade's *The Cloister and the Hearth*.

Catherine, Mère Madam of a Haitian brothel where Brown encounters Captain Concasseur and Major Jones in Graham Greene's *The Comedians*.

Catherine, Queen (Infanta Catherine of Portugal) Barren queen of Restoration England's Charles II; tolerates his many mistresses out of love for him and the hope that she will eventually give him a legitimate heir to the English throne in Kathleen Winsor's *Forever Amber*.

Catherwood, George Brother of Tom Catherwood; Confederate soldier in a divided family in Winston Churchill's *The Crisis*.

Catherwood, Tom Brother of George Catherwood; Union soldier in a divided family in Winston Churchill's *The Crisis*.

Cathey, Doc Physician and small-town philosopher; long-term companion and comforter to Henry Soames in John Gardner's *Nickel Mountain*.

Cathie, Alfred Emery Solicitor given power of attorney when Jack Higgs leaves for Erewhon in Samuel Butler's *Erewhon Revisited Twenty Years Later*.

Cathleen Daughter of Maurya, an old woman who has seen her husband and six sons killed at sea; attempts to comfort her mother when they must prepare for the burial of the

two sons Michael and Bartley in John Millington Synge's play *Riders to the Sea*.

Cathleen Maid in the Tyrone family home who appears flirtatious and drunk in Eugene O'Neill's play *Long Day's Journey into Night*.

Cathy Bookkeeper at Ullswater Press and friend of Nancy Hawkins in Muriel Spark's *A Far Cry from Kensington*.

Cathy Boarder at the Geronimo Hotel and a student at the local teacher's college; alternately spies on and flirts with Paco in Larry Heinemann's *Paco's Story*.

Catiline Based on the Roman politician Lucius Sergius Catalina, appears to be a truthful and mistrusted figure heading toward his destiny of rebellion in Steven Saylor's *Catiline's Riddle*.

Catlett, Andy Oldest son of Bess and Wheeler Catlett in Wendell Berry's *A Place on Earth* and *The Memory of Old Jack*.

Catlett, Bess Feltner Daughter of Mat and Margaret Feltner; wife of Wheeler Catlett and mother of Andy and Henry Catlett in Wendell Berry's *A Place on Earth* and *The Memory of Old Jack*.

Catlett, Ezekiel (Zeke) Eldest son of Jeremiah and Hannah Catlett; marries Sara Lacey and becomes Johnny Lacey's heir; kills Witcikti, using the English tomahawk once stolen from Witcikti himself, in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Catlett, Hannah Bridewell London pickpocket transported to Virginia; as a captive of Shawnee Indians, she is the first white settler to see Beulah land; killed by Witcikti in the last Indian raid at Beulah; wife of Jeremiah and mother of Ezekiel and Rebecca Catlett in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Catlett, Henry Youngest son of Bess and Wheeler Catlett in Wendell Berry's *A Place on Earth* and *The Memory of Old Jack*.

Catlett, Jeremiah Illiterate farmer and New Light preacher led to escape his indentures, travel west, rescue Hannah Bridewell Catlett, his future wife, in the wilderness, and move to Beulah, where he is killed in the last Indian raid; father of Ezekiel and Rebecca Catlett in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Catlett, Johnny Younger son of Leah and Peregrine Lacey Catlett; leaves Beulah to avoid commitment to Melinda Lacey; goes to Missouri and Kansas, but returns to take over Beulah from his father; eventually enlists in the Confederate army but without believing in the southern position or the possibility of success in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

Catlett, Leah Cutwright Descendant of Doggo Cutwright; Ohio-born wife of Peregrine Lacey Catlett and mother of Lewis, Johnny, and Lydia Catlett; an outsider who is initially an abolitionist, she becomes willing to sell slaves and more approving of slavery than is her husband in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

Catlett, Lewis Elder son of Leah and Peregrine Lacey Catlett; inherits his mother's antislavery attitudes, religious piety, and sense of being an outsider; becomes a preacher and an abolitionist; leaves Beulah and eventually enlists in the Union army in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

Catlett, Lydia See Neill, Lydia Catlett.

Catlett, Mamie Brandon Descendant of Backwater Brandon and the Kreggs; daughter-in-law of Ezekiel Catlett and mother of Peregrine Lacey Catlett in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

Catlett, Peregrine Lacey Grandson of Ezekiel Catlett, proprietor of Beulah, husband of Leah Cutwright Catlett, and father of Lewis, Johnny, and Lydia Catlett and of the slave Toey; deplors the responsibilities of being a slave owner and supports the Union in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

Catlett, Rebecca (Becky) Daughter of Jeremiah and Hannah Catlett and sister of Ezekiel Catlett in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Catlett, Sara Lacey (Mrs. Ezekiel Catlett) Daughter of Johnny and Sally Lacey, sister of Peregrine and Montague Lacey, and wife of Ezekiel Catlett; only child of Johnny Lacey to share his love for Beulah land and his egalitarian ideas, she eventually inherits Beulah in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Catlett, Sara Lacey (Mrs. Lewis Catlett) Daughter of Brandon and Sally Lacey; beautiful child who, as an adult, becomes gawky, religious, and conscious of being a poor relation; marries Lewis Catlett and adopts his attitudes in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

Catlett, Wheeler Lawyer in Port William, Kentucky, and son-in-law of Mat Feltner; husband of Bess Catlett and father

of Andy and Henry Catlett in Wendell Berry's *A Place on Earth* and *The Memory of Old Jack*.

Catlin, Debby Daughter of John and Marian Catlin in Wallace Stegner's *All the Little Live Things*.

Catlin, Henry (Hank) Depression-era newcomer to California from the Midwest; defeats Walter Knight for a seat in the state legislature in Joan Didion's *Run River*.

Catlin, Jeremiah Union soldier from Lane County, Tennessee, who is imprisoned by the Confederates; husband of Marcia Vaiden in T.S. Stribling's *The Store*.

Catlin, John Husband of Marian Catlin in Wallace Stegner's *All the Little Live Things*.

Catlin, Marcia Vaiden See Vaiden, Marcia.

Catlin, Marian Neighbor of the Allstons; dies of cancer while pregnant in Wallace Stegner's *All the Little Live Things*.

Catlin the Second, Jerry Son of Jerry and Marcia Catlin; seduces Pammy Lee Sparkman; Methodist minister infatuated with Sydna Crowninshield Vaiden but who marries Aurelia Swartout; appears in T. S. Stribling's *The Store* and *Unfinished Cathedral*.

Cato Young, good-natured son of a farmer and stepmother; loves his father but finds that his stepmother dotes on her three girls and neglects him and his brother; sent on a winter night with his brother, Emerson, to the farm's distant barn to sleep the night and keep watch on the farm implements; denied blankets by his stepmother and finds no blankets in the cold barn; curls up with his brother in the hay for warmth; found frozen to death the next day in Elizabeth Bishop's "The Farmer's Children."

Cato, Angela Black youth who is injured when an auto strikes her and her cousin, two pedestrians; her cousin Gavin dies at the scene of the accident; the incident sparks the riots between Jews and blacks in Crown Heights, Brooklyn, in 1991, in Anna Deavere Smith's play *Fires in the Mirror: Crown Heights, Brooklyn and Other Identities*.

Cato, Carmel Character originally from Guyana; one of the many voices of identity in the race riots in Crown Heights, Brooklyn, in 1991, in Anna Deavere Smith's play *Fires in the Mirror: Crown Heights, Brooklyn and Other Identities*.

Cato, Gavin Black youth of seven years of age; killed in an auto accident, with his death sparking the Crown Heights

riots in Brooklyn in 1991 in Anna Deavere Smith's play *Fires in the Mirror: Crown Heights, Brooklyn and Other Identities*.

Caton, Dr. L. S. Editor of a scholarly journal; he accepts Jim Dixon's article for publication, becomes evasive when Jim asks when it will be published, and publishes it as his own in Kingsley Amis's *Lucky Jim*.

Caton, Miss Colorless, middle-aged assistant in Humphrey Boyce's antiques shop in Barbara Pym's *The Sweet Dove Died*.

Cator Head clerk at the Rasuka oil well; he is a tense man with a prejudice against the Rasuka natives; he is stabbed by Hebechi Effendi but survives in P. H. Newby's *A Journey to the Interior*.

Cator, Mrs. Excitable wife of Cator in P. H. Newby's *A Journey to the Interior*.

Cat-piano Player Mysterious and sinister-looking man with a switchblade who walks uninvited into Hank Peterson's New York loft in Donald Barthelme's "A Shower of Gold."

Catskill, Rupert Britain's Secretary of State for War who plots to overthrow Utopia, arguing that its inhabitants are a decadent race who should be dominated by the more vital Earthlings in H. G. Wells's *Men Like Gods*.

Cattarina, Mademoiselle French ballet dancer who charms Harry Warrington for a time in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Catterick Snobbish gentleman of the Royal Court in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Atropos*.

Catterick, Mrs. Unwilling jailer of Thomas Carlyle Craw; she agrees to provide room and board for Dougal Crombie and John Galt, "Jaikie", in John Buchan's *Castle Gay*.

Cattermole, Miss Shrewsbury College undergraduate who is resentfully dissatisfied with her academic program and social life in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Gaudy Night*.

Cattle, Carry Younger sister of Elder Miss Cattle; she adds to gossip about Mr. Cutts in Mark Rutherford's *Miriam's Schooling*.

Cattle, Elder Miss Daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Cattle; she leads the gossip about Mr. Cutts in Mark Rutherford's *Miriam's Schooling*.

Cattle, Mr. and Mrs. Giacomo Tacchi's visitors, who gossip about Mr. Cutts burning his house in Mark Rutherford's *Miriam's Schooling*.

Cattleman, Katherine Wife of Paul Cattleman; becomes the lover of Iz Einsam, a psychiatrist for whom she works as a research assistant at UCLA in Alison Lurie's *The Nowhere City*.

Cattleman, Paul History researcher, husband of Katherine Cattleman, and lover of Ceci O'Connor in Alison Lurie's *The Nowhere City*.

Catullus, Gaius Valerius Young poet with great potential; first an enemy of Caesar and then a friend; loves Clodia Pulcher, who rejects him, in Thornton Wilder's *The Ides of March*.

Caudill, Boone (Zeb Calloway) Fledgling mountain man who leaves his Kentucky home to trap furs in the Rocky Mountains in A. B. Guthrie's *The Big Sky*.

Caulder, Charlotte Ann Former girlfriend of Bob Beaudreau, who shoots her after she becomes Phil Elliott's lover in Peter Gent's *North Dallas Forty*.

Caulfield, Allie Sensitive younger brother of Holden Caulfield; dies of leukemia in J. D. Salinger's *The Catcher in the Rye*.

Caulfield, D. B. Older brother of Holden Caulfield; writer of sensitive short stories who now writes movie scripts in Hollywood in J. D. Salinger's *The Catcher in the Rye*.

Caulfield, Holden Seventeen-year-old prep school dropout who recounts the events leading to his confinement in a sanatorium; narrator of J. D. Salinger's *The Catcher in the Rye*.

Caulfield, Lord William Convivial and trustful English Lord Governor of the province of Ulster and resident at Charlemont; he is tricked and taken captive along with his officers and men by the treacherous Sir Phelim O'Neile, leader of the Irish conspiracy, in William Godwin's *Mandeville*.

Caulfield, Phoebe Josephine Ten-year-old sister of Holden Caulfield; writes short stories about Hazle Weatherfield in J. D. Salinger's *The Catcher in the Rye*.

Cava One of the young cadets at the paramilitary academy in Lima, Peru; belongs to a secret organization called the "Circle" at the school in which the boys carry out pranks

and other mischievous deeds; assisted by other members of the "Circle," steals the questions of an exam; soon expelled from the academy for the theft and breaking the honor code in Mario Vargas Llosa's *The Time of the Hero*.

Cavaglieri, Ulderico Older cousin of the middle-aged protagonist Edgardo Limentano; seeks to reestablish friendship with his younger cousin after their relations were strained when Edgardo objected to Ulderico's marriage to Caesarian, a former prostitute, in Giorgio Bassani's *The Heron*.

Cavalier Second son of a Shropshire gentleman; his father tries to settle him with a marriage and an annual income, but he wishes to travel; at the instigation of John Hepburn, he joins the forces of King Gustavus Adolphus of Sweden; upon returning home to England, he joins the Loyalists in fighting for Charles I and details the adventures of his life in Daniel Defoe's *Memoirs of a Cavalier*.

Cavaliere II (Sir William Hamilton) Husband of Catherine and, later, of Emma; grandson of a duke, youngest son of a lord, and childhood companion of the king; has a front-rank diplomatic posting abroad in Naples; wherever he is, prone to cast himself in the role of guide or mentor; flees the French army and ends up in Palermo; returns to London with Emma Hart and The Hero; passes away in Susan Sontag's *The Volcano Lover*.

Cavalier's Father Shropshire gentleman, who wishes to settle his son with a wife but consents to allow him to travel and join the military; he too is among the Loyalists in Daniel Defoe's *Memoirs of a Cavalier*.

Cavalletto, Jean Baptist Small Italian imprisoned with Rigaud in Marseilles; he later works for Daniel Doyce in the Bleeding Heart Yard and is instrumental in hunting down Rigaud in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Cavalojos, Duchess (Her Gaudiness) Gossipy "Mistress of the Robes" for Queen Lois of Pisuerga and aunt of Laura de Nazianzi, whose court debut she helps to make in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Cavanagh, Mary Commonplace, uneducated woman, whose marriage to Morton Cavanagh causes him to be socially ostracized and ultimately ruined in Mrs. Lynn Linton's *The Autobiography of Christopher Kirkland*.

Cavanagh, Morton Upper-class bohemian artist and best friend of Christopher Kirkland; he sinks into alcoholic depravity because of his unfortunate marriage to a woman

beneath him in Mrs. Lynn Linton's *The Autobiography of Christopher Kirkland*.

Cavanagh, Rita Actress turned lyric poet and Greenwich Village celebrity in Edmund Wilson's *I Thought of Daisy*.

Cavanaugh, Melissa Lover of Tommy Douglas in Scott Spencer's *Preservation Hall*.

Cavanaugh, Theodore (Ted) President of West Condon's First National Bank who is behind the efforts of the Common Sense Committee to disband the Brunists in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Cavanaugh, Tommy (Kit, Kitten) Son of Ted Cavanaugh; follows in the footsteps of Justin Miller as a high school basketball star in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Cave, Mary Wife of the Reverend Mr. Helstone; also loved by Hiram Yorke, she dies after five years of marriage amid rumors of neglect in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Cave, Montagu (Monty) Conservative member of Parliament who serves in a ministry with Roger Quaife; he is a competitor with Quaife for high office; his wife leaves him in C. P. Snow's *Corridors of Power*.

Cavely, Martha Unpleasant widowed sister of Martin Tinman; she assists her brother in his pursuit of Annette Smith in George Meredith's *The House on the Beach*.

Cavendish Proud first lieutenant of the *Pluto* in C. S. Forester's *Ship of the Line*.

Cavendish, Elizabeth (Bess of Hardwicke) Formidable wife of Lord Shrewsbury and grandmother of Arabella Stewart in Charlotte Yonge's *Unknown to History*.

Cavendish, John Childhood friend whom the convalescing Captain Arthur Hastings visits; he is accused of poisoning his stepmother, Emily Inglethorp, in Agatha Christie's *The Mysterious Affair at Styles: A Detective Story*.

Cavendish, Lawrence John's younger brother, an unsuccessful publisher of poetry in Agatha Christie's *The Mysterious Affair at Styles: A Detective Story*.

Cavendish, Mary John's wife, who is admired by Dr. Bauerstein and Captain Hastings in Agatha Christie's *The Mysterious Affair at Styles: A Detective Story*.

Cavendish, Robert Left-wing professor of political science at Columbia University; uses women sexually and domestically; has an affair with Felicitas Taylor in Mary Gordon's *The Company of Women*.

Cavidge, Anne Gertrude Openshaw's old friend, who has for fifteen years been a nun in a closed convent; she leaves the order just before Guy Openshaw's death; she falls unrequitedly in love with "Count" Szczepanski; she leaves for Chicago when it is clear that his dogged devotion to Gertrude will endure despite Gertrude's happy marriage to Tim Reede in Iris Murdoch's *Nuns and Soldiers*.

Cavigni Robber chieftain who captures Megalena de Metastasio and is killed by Wolfstein in Percy Bysshe Shelley's *St. Irvyne*.

Cavigni, Signor Italian gallant who helps the evil Montoni in his suit to marry Madame Cheron in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Cavilleri, Jennifer (Jenny) See Barrett, Jennifer Cavilleri.

Cavilleri, Philip (Phil) Rhode Island pastry chef and father of Jennifer Cavilleri Barrett; approves of his daughter's marriage to Oliver Barrett IV in Erich Segal's *Love Story*; consoles Barrett after Jenny's death in *Oliver's Story*.

Cavor Brilliant, eccentric scientist who develops the gravity-repelling alloy Cavorite, with which he builds a spherical spaceship and journeys to the Moon; there he becomes the permanent prisoner of the native Selenites, whose hierarchical, ant-like culture he at first admires, and to whom he appears the ambassador of a savage, dangerous race in H. G. Wells's *The First Men in the Moon*.

Cawthorne, Bridget Author of an innocuous letter given to Henry Lambert by mistake in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Caxon, Jacob Old barber, who dresses the only three wigs in the parish of Fairmont and sometimes serves as a messenger for Oldbuck (Jonathan Oldenbuck) in Sir Walter Scott's *The Antiquary*.

Caxton, Austin Father of Pisistratus Caxton; an unworldly, futile scholar, he is absorbed in writing a history of human error in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *The Caxtons* and in "My Novel," by Pisistratus Caxton.

Caxton, Blanche Caxton Roland Caxton's daughter, who is groomed by her father and her uncle, Austin Caxton,

to be the ideal wife for Pisistratus Caxton in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *The Caxtons*. She provides commentary in "My Novel," by Pisistratus Caxton.

Caxton, Herbert Roland Caxton's lost son, who is the rival of Pisistratus Caxton for Fanny Trevanion; he farms sheep with Pisistratus in Australia and dies as a soldier in India in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *The Caxtons*.

Caxton, Katharine (Kitty) Young ward and later wife of Austin Caxton; she is a model of domestic insipidity in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *The Caxtons*. She provides commentary in "My Novel," by Pisistratus Caxton.

Caxton, Pisistratus Austin Caxton's son, who tells the story of his birth and youth, marries his cousin Blanche, and becomes a novelist in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *The Caxtons*. He is a novelist in "My Novel," by Pisistratus Caxton and in *What Will He Do With It?* by Pisistratus Caxton.

Caxton, Roland Brother of Austin Caxton and a Waterloo veteran; he is obsessed with the family honor in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *The Caxtons* and in "My Novel," by Pisistratus Caxton.

Cayce, Dorinda (D'rindy) Attractive daughter of John Cayce; scorns the suit of Rick Tyler and believes that Hiram Kelsey is similar to an Old Testament prophet in Mary Noailles Murfree's *The Prophet of the Great Smoky Mountains*.

Cayce, John Moonshiner and father of Dorinda Cayce in Mary Noailles Murfree's *The Prophet of the Great Smoky Mountains*.

Cayenne, Mr. American Tory who establishes the first cotton-weaving mill in the area and builds the town of Cayenneville to house the workers; he rivals in power the older aristocracy of the parish in John Galt's *Annals of the Parish*.

Caypor, Grantley Energetic, vibrant, cheerful, devoted Englishman who is a British and a German spy; Caypor loves his wife more than anything else and works side by side with her; his good-natured side competes with his cold-heartedness in W. Somerset Maugham's *Ashenden: or The British Agent*.

Caypor, Mrs. Cold, quiet, loyal German wife of Grantley; she sees World War I Germany as the greatest nation in the world; she has a scholarly background, but she discusses only her German speech lesson with Ashenden; her passion is her husband in W. Somerset Maugham's *Ashenden: or The British Agent*.

Ceballos, Jaime Young protagonist filled with rebellious ideals; must choose between being at peace with the prestige and comfort of his family's wealth and the fiery idealism of his youth; lives in the provincial town of Guanajuato, where his struggle is heightened by the narrowness of the community; fails in his struggle for individualism against his repressive family and the social restraints; loses his idealistic and individualistic spark, and gives way to conformity in Carlos Fuentes's *The Good Conscience*.

Ceballos, Jamie Brilliant young lawyer who falls in love with Betina Regules, daughter of the well-known capitalist Roberto Regules, in Carlos Fuentes's *Where the Air Is Clear*.

Ceccone, Ser Underhanded informer who gives information to the party willing to pay the most; he is jealous of Tito Melema's ability to receive and pass information more quickly in George Eliot's *Romola*.

Cecedek Magda Bursavov's latest lover, an Austrian; he is an extraordinarily wealthy man until the Bolshevik Revolution in William Gerhardie's *Futility: A Novel on Russian Themes*.

Cecelia Wishes to open a car rental office in the town of Prester; is looking for a place to live; is shown several places and asked to live in the city, where the only buildings are churches, by Mr. Phillips; declines Mr. Phillips's offer in Donald Barthelme's "A City of Churches."

Ceci See O'Connor, Cecile.

Cecil, Berkeley Younger brother of Bertie Cecil; he forges the Duke of Rockingham's name to pay a gambling debt but escapes punishment when his brother is blamed instead; he inherits the family estates and title when Bertie is presumed dead in Ouida's *Under Two Flags*.

Cecil, Bertie Second-eldest son of the Viscount Royallieu and a member of the elite English guard; accused of forgery and disgraced, he joins the French Foreign Legion under the name of Louis Victor and is stationed in Algiers for twelve years in Ouida's *Under Two Flags*.

Cecil, Lady Sophia Wife of Lord Cecil and the charming stepsister of Gerald Neville; she introduces Elizabeth Raby to English society and narrates her brother's story in Mary Shelley's *Falkner*.

Cecil, Lord English aristocrat and husband of Lady Cecil in Mary Shelley's *Falkner*.

Cecil, Peter Englishman who shows up at Alice Mellings's door wanting information about Andrew Connors, and to whom, in her hurry, Alice gives incriminating evidence in Doris Lessing's *The Good Terrorist*.

Cecil, Rose Lord Burleigh's daughter, who selflessly suppresses her love for Lord Leicester and arranges his and Matilda's escape from England; abducted by Mr. Mortimer, she takes her own life rather than submit to a forced and degrading marriage in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Cecil, William, Lord Burleigh Elisabeth I's treasurer and first adviser; consistently argues in favor of the state and his queen; sees beheading Mary, the Queen of Scotland, as the only right act according to reasons of state; assesses Mary as a danger to convert England to Catholicism again and to begin a civil war; typical Machiavellian representing the English-Protestant perspective in Friedrich Schiller's *Mary Stuart*.

Cécile Daughter of M. Grégoire, owner of the Montsou mines, where the poor work for starvation wages; betrothed to Négrel by her father in Émile Zola's *Germinal*.

Cecilia Best friend of Sidney Bidulph Arnold since childhood; while living abroad with her husband, who has a station in the court of Vienna, she receives the correspondence containing Sidney's vicissitudes, and upon arriving in London she supplements the correspondence with a narrative describing Sidney's later years in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Cecilia Eladio Linacero's wife, who leaves him due to frustration over their exhausted love relationship, in Juan Carlos Onetti's *The Pit*.

Cecilia Young Christian in Rome; it is in her house that Marius becomes enamoured of the Christian religion in Walter Pater's *Marius the Epicurean*.

Cecy Timothy's sister who can send her mind far away and travel in the minds of others; controls those in whom her mind travels; goes into Timothy's mind to let him do things he normally cannot, such as drink blood, but pulled out of his mind in the midst of making him think he has wings in Ray Bradbury's "Homecoming"; also known as the Sleeper who Dreams, decides to be in love, and learns that she cannot always compel people to go against their natures when she tries to compel Ann Leary to love Tom; compels Ann to give Tom the address of the Autumn House, so he can see Cecy someday, in Ray Bradbury's "The Wandering Witch" and "The April Witch"; causes great cathedral bells to ring in John the Unjust's ears to keep him from betraying the Family; sends a warning to

the Family members when it is time for them to evacuate the House in Ray Bradbury's *From the Dust Returned*.

Cedar Utopian scientist who houses the infectious Earthlings at Quarantine (Coronation) Crag and is wounded in their attempt to take him hostage in H. G. Wells's *Men Like Gods*.

Cedarquist, Mr. Wealthy manufacturer and shipbuilder who sees a great future in grain exports to the Far East in Frank Norris's *The Octopus*.

Cedarquist, Mrs. Wife of Mr. Cedarquist and supporter of the arts, including artists of dubious merit, in Frank Norris's *The Octopus*.

Cederberge Chief inspector in the international marine police; investigates the disappearance of Hellos in Calvin Hernton's *Scarecrow*.

Cedric the Saxon of Rotherwood Wealthy, blustering Saxon, Ivanhoe's father and Lady Rowena's guardian; he longs for the ascendancy of his race, plotting the marriage of Rowena and Athelstane and disinheriting his son because of his love for the lady; eventually, King Richard wins him over in Sir Walter Scott's *Ivanhoe*.

Cee Cee Cousin of the young homosexual Lorrie; makes fun of his nickname, when his real name is Lawrence Lincoln Jefferson Adams, in Carolyn Ferrell's "Proper Library."

Celadine Self-imagined lady-killer; he chases Jenny Jessamy in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Jemmy and Jenny Jessamy*.

"Celebrated Jumping Frog of Calaveras County, The" Narrator Young man who complies with the request of a friend to inquire into the history of Leonidas W. Smiley, but instead hears the tall tale from Simon Wheeler of the infamous gambler Jim Smiley, in Samuel Clemens's "The Celebrated Jumping Frog of Calaveras County."

Celedonio Well-pampered coachman of the Marques de Torres-nobles de Fuencar's farm estate; decides to leave abruptly his employer once news arrives that the servants have won a share in a popular lottery, from a ticket purchased by the Marques; talks of setting up his own tavern with his winnings in Emilia Pardo Bazan's "The First Prize."

Céleste Meursault's friend, racetrack partner, and owner of a café where they dine; one of the few who support the loner and existentialist Mersault at his murder trial in Albert Camus's *The Stranger*.

Celestial Bill Cosey's mistress whom May calls a sporting woman and considers capable of anything; has a scar across her face but holds her head high; eyes described as cold and scary, but she can also smile; compared to a prostitute in a brothel by Christine; remains a mystery in the novel, since no one seems to know her true identity or character in Toni Morrison's *Love*.

Celestina Lover of Philip the Beautiful in Carlos Fuentes's *Terra Nostra*.

Celestina (in another era) Sorceress who trains a younger Celestina, who becomes her protégée in Carlos Fuentes's *Terra Nostra*.

Celia Daughter of Dan and Libby, sister of Jennie; cousin of Anne, Jenny, Rossie, and Valerie; niece of Grace, Rachel, May, and Elinor; engaged to Philip Masterson, but breaks it off when she discovers he has gotten Louanne Price pregnant; marries her old beau, Jimmy; tries to commit suicide with an overdose of pills and loses her baby in Joan Chase's *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

Celia Duke Frederick's daughter; Rosalind's cousin and close friend; volunteers to go into exile along with Rosalind and Touchstone when Rosalind is banished by the duke; disguises herself as Aliena, a simple shepherdess, while in the forest of Arden; falls in love with Oliver upon first sight; marries him at the end of William Shakespeare's *As You Like It*.

Celia Friend of Hélène who is later victimized by her in Julio Cortázar's *62: A Model Kit*.

Celia Merchant Corvino's wife; jealously guarded by her husband; throws her handkerchief to Volpone, who arrives before her house disguised as a mountebank; unsuccessfully attempts to reason with her husband thereafter; instead, is reproved by him; begs of him not to force her to sleep with Volpone, to no avail; rebuffs Volpone's advances and is consequently threatened with rape; rescued by Bonario; framed by Volpone, Mosca, and Voltore, with support from Corvino; arrested by the court, but eventually released after Volpone's con game is revealed at the end of Ben Jonson's play *Volpone*.

Celia Sensitive young woman who attends a cocktail party at Edward and Lavina Chamberlayne's London flat; wants Edward to divorce Lavina so she can marry him, but soon laughs at her own ridiculous infatuation with the older married man; dies two years later as a nurse on a tropical island, killed in a native rebellion in T. S. Eliot's play *The Cocktail Party*.

Celia Vindictive and jealous neighbor who discloses Vadinho's scurrilous habits before his wedding to Doña Flor in Jorge Amado's *Doña Flor and Her Two Husbands*.

Celia Woman who recounts how she has devoted her life to the pursuit of pleasure to her correspondent Sophronia, whose obsession is philosophy in Sarah Fielding's *Familiar Letters between the Principal Characters of David Simple and Some Others*.

Celia-of-the-Woods Country girl; Jemmy Jessamy is enamored of her, but she becomes the haughty Lady Handy, who loves intrigues in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Jemmy and Jenny Jessamy*.

Celie Wife of Albert; older sister of Nettie; writes letters to God and later to Nettie; raped by man she believes to be her father, later discovered to be her stepfather, bears two children by him; loves Shug Avery; discovers sexuality with her; becomes active and independent in Alice Walker's *The Color Purple*.

Célimène Young and beautiful widow who is admired by many men, particularly Alceste; her open display of coquettish humor and wit drives the misanthrope Alceste to demand that she publicly denounce all other suitors in his favor; ultimately Alceste's escalating demands on her—that she leave with him so they can live away from society as hermits—prove too much for the love she has for him in Molière's play *The Misanthrope*.

Celinda Fifteen-year-old English girl, who is seduced by Ferdinand in the guise of music master and is abandoned by him to dissipation in addiction to drugs in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom*.

Cennini, Menico Florentine goldsmith and moneylender in George Eliot's *Romola*.

Centaur, Madam One of the collegiate ladies who invites Epicoene into their ranks; much like Madam Haughty and Mistress Mavis, is shocked to discover that Epicoene is actually a man, in Ben Jonson's play *Epicoene, or The Silent Woman*.

Centavos, Cinco (Sinker) Young Mexican horse wrangler with the Del Sol trail herd in Emerson Hough's *North of 36*.

Centeville, Astride (Fru Astrida) de Nurse to Duke Richard of Normandy; she maintains his knowledge of the

old Norse language and of the sagas in Charlotte Yonge's *The Little Duke*.

Centeville, Eric de Norman baron and guardian of young Duke Richard in Charlotte Yonge's *The Little Duke*.

Centeville, Osmond de Loyal, quick-witted squire of Duke Richard of Normandy; he contrives to escape from the court of King Louis in Charlotte Yonge's *The Little Duke*.

Cereno, Benito Member of the ship's company when the *San Dominick* is overtaken by mutinous slaves aboard; forced under threat of death by the slaves to act as the new ship's captain when the vessel is boarded by Captain Amasa Delano of the *Bachelor's Delight*; carries on this masquerade until he leaps from the ship to reveal that the *San Dominick* has been taken by slaves and its captain and crew killed; later put on trial for his actions in Herman Melville's "Benito Cereno."

Ceres, M. Cabinet minister in Anatole France's *Penguin Island*.

Ceria Brilliant manager of the grill-room; he is counted among Evelyn Orcham's finest employees; his wistful, appealing smile involves Violet Powler in her second romantic difficulty in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Cerillo, Juan Zapotecan Indian in the employ of the Banco Ejidal who taught Hugh Firmin how to whinney like a horse; he is a symbol of generosity and self-sacrifice in Malcolm Lowry's *Under the Volcano*. He is associated with Juan Fernando Martinez in *Dark as the Grave Wherein My Friend Is Laid*.

Cerimon Physician in Ephesus who revives Thaisa, Pericles' wife, when she lands onshore after being thrown overboard by the seamen on Pericles' ship, who presumed her dead, in William Shakespeare's play *Pericles*.

Certavallos, Inez de Sixteen-year-old daughter of a wealthy Spanish nobleman in Louisiana and bride of Duncan Uncas Middleton; kidnapped on her wedding night by Abiram White and Ishmael Bush; later rescued by Middleton, with the help of Natty Bumppo, in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Prairie*.

Cervantes Cockfighter, friend of Geoffrey Firmin, and bartender from whom Geoffrey orders mescal at the Salon Ofelia in Malcolm Lowry's *Under the Volcano*.

Cervantes, Luis Member of Demetrio Macias's band of rebels in the Mexican revolution (1910–17); federal deserter

and opportunist who fights on the side he thinks will profit him the most in Mariano Azuela's *The Underdogs*.

Cesarini, Princess Claelia Gerard's patroness, who, because he does not return her love, hires the assassin Lodovico to slay him; she relents and orders the assassin killed; upon a pilgrimage of penitence to Loretto, she washes the feet of Friar Clement (Gerard) and confesses her wicked plot to the proposed victim in Charles Reade's *The Cloister and the Hearth*.

Cesario Gallant young prince and a plotter against the king of France; he is emasculated by his love for Hermione and defeated by his dealings with the sorcerer Fergusano; the king, who can forgive Cesario's treason but not his slander of the king's reputation, executes him in Aphra Behn's *Love Letters Between a Nobleman and His Sister*.

Cesario Servant to Count Morano; he assists in an attempt to kidnap Emily St. Aubert in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Chabot, Marian Low-born, remarkably gifted friend of Marguerite de St. Leon (Marguerite de Damville), who is similar to her in appearance and gesture in William Godwin's *St. Leon*.

Chace, Ann Sir Ransome's middle daughter, shorter and fairer than Emma; she tries to be friendly to Mildred Hallam in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Darkness and Day*.

Chace, Emma Sir Ransome's eldest daughter, who did not want her father to adopt Brigit Hallam (later Brigit Lovat) when Brigit was young; she is never proposed to in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Darkness and Day*.

Chace, Jack Young man about town who has the ambition to be thought a man of consummate debauch and who marries Daughter Frippery in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Chace, Sir Ransome Man eighty years old, chivalrous and affectionate to his daughters Emma and Ann; Brigit Lovat is his secret daughter in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Darkness and Day*.

Chacha, Ashraf Muslim tailor; family friend of the Darjis; takes in Dukhi Darjis sons, Ishvar and Narayan, at Dukhi Darji's request so they do not have to be cobblers; family is saved by the Darjis during Hindu riots against Muslims; later murdered on the street in Rohinton Mistry's *A Fine Balance*.

Chadband, Mr. Large, oily, dissenting minister with great oratorical skill, who marries Mrs. Rachael, is patronized by Mrs. Snagsby, and tries to “convert” Jo by discoursing on the “human boy” in Charles Dickens’s *Bleak House*.

Chadd Lieutenant aboard the *Indefatigable* and commander of the first gig in the *Indefatigable’s* surprise attack of the *Papillin* in C. S. Forester’s *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Chaddy Brother of the narrator, Pommeroy; lives in Manhattan with Odette and their children; attends a family reunion at his family’s summer place at Laud’s Head on the shore in Massachusetts in John Cheever’s “Goodbye, My Brother.”

Chadwick, Bernard William China buyer for a wholesale firm; his evidence at the Sharpe women’s trial contradicts their accuser, Betty Kane, in Josephine Tey’s *The Franchise Affair*.

Chadwick, Dr. Black general practitioner who comforts John Wilder during Wilder’s last emotional breakdown in Richard Yates’s *Disturbing the Peace*.

Chadwick, Jocelyn English land-agent who watches over Major Jack Thompson’s estate; he is ruthless and unkind to the tenant farmers and eventually meets his death at their hands in Liam O’Flaherty’s *Famine*.

Chadwick, John Steward of the Bishop of Barchester in charge of Hiram’s Hospital accounting in Anthony Trollope’s *The Warden*. He appears briefly in *Barchester Towers* and in *Framley Parsonage*. He is called on for legal advice in the Crawley case in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Chadwick, Mary Francis Bernard’s wife; her evidence supports his, explains Betty Kane’s injuries, and exonerates the Sharpe women at their trial in Josephine Tey’s *The Franchise Affair*.

Chaeras Genteel but ugly middle daughter of Maladie Alamode; her name is explained as a translation of “king’s evil” in Henry Fielding’s *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Chaffanbrass, Mr. Scruffy Old Bailey barrister, who specializes in defending criminals and scourging witnesses; he takes on Alaric Tudor’s case in Anthony Trollope’s *The Three Clerks*. He defends Lady Mason with his customary ferocity in *Orley Farm*. He similarly defends Phineas Finn in a murder trial in *Phineas Redux*.

Chagny, Raoul Becomes transfixed by Christine Daae, as he remembers her from his youth, having once chased into the sea after her scarf; overhears her in her dressing room arguing with a man who mysteriously disappears; declares his love for Christine, drawing the jealousy of the phantom, Erik; imprisoned by the fiend but manages his escape; weds Christine in Gaston Leroux’s *The Phantom of the Opera*.

Chaikin, Freddy Agent for Maria Wyeth in Joan Didion’s *Play It As It Lays*.

Chain, Jud Professional gambler and business associate of Bo Mason in Wallace Stegner’s *The Big Rock Candy Mountain*.

Chainmail, Mr. Young man who believes in the complete superiority of the 12th century over the 19th; he marries Susanna Touchandgo in Thomas Love Peacock’s *Crotchet Castle*.

Chairman Love interest of Sayuri, the geisha; gives Chiyo, as a child, a few coins for shaved ice which she instead offers in prayer and soon decides for herself to become a geisha; encourages Mameha to become Chiyo’s mentor; encourages Chiyo/Sayuri’s relationship with Nobu, his friend and partner, which would forever curtail a physical relationship between the Chairman and Sayuri; discovering Sayuri with another man, which Nobu is meant to witness, Nobu gives up his claim to Sayuri and the Chairman becomes her danna; entertained by Sayuri exclusively thereafter, first in his resort home, and after her move to New York in Arthur Golden’s *Memoirs of a Geisha*.

Chairman Mao’s Robot Chinese woman delegate to a youth festival in Moscow; kidnapped and sexually exploited by George Levanter and Romarkin in Jerzy Kosinski’s *Blind Date*.

Chairman of the Bench Official who convicts the errant Toad of stealing a motor car, of furious driving, and of the more serious offence of checking the police in Kenneth Grahame’s *The Wind in the Willows*.

Chakravati, Ramlochan Respected pillar of the Indian village and chief source of legal advice; spreads the false rumor that Chandara had killed her sister-in-law named Radha, when, in fact, he knows the murderer to be Dukhiram, the victim’s husband; his well-regarded status in the town is key to the innocent Chandara’s conviction and execution in Rabindranath Tagore’s “Punishment.”

Chakravorti, Conrad Indian who rents the Adirondack cabin inhabited by Ambrose Clay; mishap prevents his discovery of Clay's suicide in Gail Godwin's *Violet Clay*.

Chalfen, Joshua Eldest of the four sons of Marcus and Joyce Chalfen, a precocious, self-confident youth who, in the confusion of a drug raid on the Glenard Oak School, finds himself charged along with the young rebel Millat Iqbal and Irie Jones; the incident brings Irie Jones and Millat Iqbal into the sphere of Joshua's influential parents, a circumstance which, in turn, contributes to the alienation of Joshua; later joins a radical animal protection group called FATE (Fighting Animal Torture and Exploitation), which plans to rescue Marcus Chalfen's famous test subject, FutureMouse, in Zadie Smith's *White Teeth*.

Chalfen, Joyce Wife of Marcus Chalfen and mother of Joshua and three other Chalfen sons; primary target of the critique of middle-class Englishness in the novel; overwhelmingly assured of her own enlightenment and remains blithely unaware of both her own class privilege and of the conservative notions of gender that inform her books on gardening, which are thinly veiled lessons about family life and proper social organization; defines herself as a mother, one seeking to nurture plants and children alike; regarded by the book's narrator as a latter-day frontier missionary, full of self-confidence and good intentions, but blind to the negative consequences of her actions, in Zadie Smith's *White Teeth*.

Chalfen, Marcus Geneticist whose research involves the creation of mice genetically programmed to develop cancer at the time and in the form of Chalfen's choosing; hopes through his research to "eliminate the random" and thereby firmly establish human dominion over nature; however, sorely lacks both imagination and a knowledge of history; despite his own family's German and Polish Jewish roots, fails to make a connection between his research and the early work of his mentor, a French eugenicist who served the Nazi cause in the World War II, in Zadie Smith's *White Teeth*.

Chalfont, Mrs. Giles Peters's old, elegant ex-mother-in-law; she attends the Mike Morgan comedy performance with Giles and Anthony Keating in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Chalfonte, Celeste Cora's employer and friend; sister of Curtis, Spottiswood, and Carlotta; lesbian lover of Ramelle; kills Brutus Rife; dies at sixty-seven of a fall from a horse in Rita Mae Brown's *Six of One*. Also appears in *Loose Lips*.

Chalfonte, Curtis Brother of Celeste Chalfonte; lives in California; has an affair with Ramelle and is father of her daughter in Rita Mae Brown's *Six of One*.

Chalfonte, Spottiswood (Spotty) Celeste's youngest brother; is in the army and dies in World War I in Rita Mae Brown's *Six of One*.

Chalk Lieutenant of the *Goliath* in charge of impressing men into the navy in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Challee, Lieutenant Commander Jack Navy judge advocate who prosecutes Lieutenant Steve Maryk for mutiny in Herman Wouk's *The Caine Mutiny*.

Challenger, Mark Tailor and friend of Arthur Golding; he is a member of a workingmen's club and arouses Arthur's interest in social problems in George Gissing's *Workers in the Dawn*.

Challenger, Professor Irascible scientist who defies public and scholarly opinion and leads an expedition to the region of dinosaurs in Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Lost World*.

Challenor, Beryl Childhood friend and playmate of Selina Boyce; values prestige and material gain in Paule Marshall's *Brown Girl, Brownstones*.

Challenor, Percy Father of Beryl Challenor and a leader of the Association of Barbadian Homeowners and Businessmen in Paule Marshall's *Brown Girl, Brownstones*.

Challice, Alice Endearing, practical Putney widow; seeking a new husband by advertising, she contacts Henry Leek; she accepts the great artist Priam Farll as Leek, and she insouciantly copes with the series of comical crises the double identity of her new husband brings in Arnold Bennett's *Buried Alive: A Tale of These Days*.

Challoner, Claude Youngest son of Simon and Fanny (Graham); he is a charming little boy who wants to marry his sister Emma in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Heritage and Its History*.

Challoner, Emma Younger daughter of Simon and Fanny (Graham); she copies the actions of her brother Claude; she is forgotten by her parents after Sir Edwin's funeral in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Heritage and Its History*.

Challoner, Graham Son of Simon and Fanny (Graham); intelligent and ironic, he is kept under constraint by Simon, who begrudges him his financial support in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Heritage and its History*.

Challoner, Hamish Brother to Sir Edwin, who is always the center of Hamish's life; Hamish dies in his sixties in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Heritage and Its History*.

Challoner, Hamish (the younger) Sir Edwin's legal son; when his wife, Marcia, wants to leave the house, Hamish gives up his inheritance to Simon Challoner, his natural father, in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Heritage and Its History*.

Challoner, Julia Hamish's wife, who feels that she gave him up to his elder brother, Sir Edwin; she is shocked that Simon is the father of the younger Hamish in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Heritage and Its History*.

Challoner, Marcia Wife of the younger Hamish; she is charmed by Simon Challoner to influence Hamish to relinquish his claim to the family estate in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Heritage and Its History*.

Challoner, Naomi Elder daughter of Simon and Fanny (Graham); she falls in love with and wants to marry her supposed cousin, the younger Hamish Challoner; their mothers are sisters, but his father is not her father's uncle, as publicly believed, but her own father in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Heritage and Its History*.

Challoner, Ralph Son of Simon and Fanny (Graham); he is always threatened by his disappointed father with the workhouse as his future in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Heritage and Its History*.

Challoner, Simon Hamish's son, reared in expectation of inheriting his uncle's title and estate; he is supplanted by his own natural son, the younger Hamish, when Sir Edwin, married to the mother, Rhoda Graham, assumes paternity; Simon feels his life is ruined and brings up his legitimate children in harsh preparation for penury in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Heritage and Its History*.

Challoner, Sir Edwin Baronet who evicts his nephew, Simon Challoner, from his house when he discovers that Simon has impregnated Rhoda Graham; married to Rhoda, Sir Edwin rears her son, the younger Hamish, as his own in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Heritage and Its History*.

Challoner, Walter Younger brother of Simon; he does not earn a degree at Oxford and remains in the family home as a dependent in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Heritage and Its History*.

Chalmers Schoolmaster with a Glasgow M.A., who is jealous of Clement Butt's greater success with lesser education in Mark Rutherford's *Mark Rutherford's Deliverance*.

Cham, Oiseau de Also known as Word Scratcher; character who appears as the author himself in the shantytown dwellings near the oil refinery on the outskirts of Fort-de-France, Martinique's capital city, in Patrick Chamoiseau's *Texaco*.

Chama Young woman in Fatima's family who expresses rebellious theories against the harem system and helps the harem women discover their talents and develop self-confidence; stages plays about the lives of heroines of literature and history and important feminists in the Arab world; her unfamiliar embroidery is a significant tactic that mocks the traditionalism of the proharems women in Fatima Mernissi's *Dreams of Trespass*.

Chamar, Madame Charles (Anastasia Petrovna Potapov) Russian mother of Armande Chamar Person; product of a noble family ruined by the revolution in Vladimir Nabokov's *Transparent Things*.

Chamberlain Reports to Gadshill that the travelers he hopes to rob will have 300 marks in gold; helps to arrange the robbery in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part One*.

Chamberlain, Brice Prominent lawyer who supports the nesters; paramour of Lucie Brewton and father of Brock Brewton; becomes judge of the district court in Conrad Richter's *The Sea of Grass*.

Chamberlain, Joshua Lawrence Brilliant Union colonel who defends a rocky hill called Little Round Top against a rebel onslaught at Gettysburg in Michael Shaara's *The Killer Angels*.

Chamberlaine, Henry Fitzackerly Handsome, affable, utterly self-centred prebendary of Salisbury Cathedral and uncle of Harry Gilmore; his goal in life is not to become involved, but he is reluctantly drawn into the controversy over the chapel built on glebe land in Anthony Trollope's *The Vicar of Bullhampton*.

Chamberlayne, Edward Middle-aged husband of Lavina; hosts a cocktail party with his wife in their London flat; desires another woman when his wife is under his roof, but after she leaves him he wants her back; meets his wife at a therapist's office in T. S. Eliot's play *The Cocktail Party*.

Chamberlayne, Lavina Wife of Edward Chamberlayne; intended to hostess a cocktail party with her husband but left their London flat without explanation; feels drained due to

marital turbulence; domineering wife to a husband who cannot make up his mind; becomes infatuated with the young man Peter in T. S. Eliot's play *The Cocktail Party*.

Chamberlin, Anne Daughter of Colonel Chamberlin and sweetheart of Marse Chan; finds her love for Marse threatened by family differences, politics, and the Civil War in Thomas Nelson Page's "Marse Chan."

Chamberlin, Colonel Father of the young girl Anne who is the sweetheart of Marse Chan; decides to run for Congress but is opposed by his friend Mr. Channing and Marse's father; wins the election but finds a wedge has been driven between the two families in Thomas Nelson Page's "Marse Chan."

Chamber Maid at Inn Player of a trick on the Disguised Gentleman by sending him to the wrong room, starting all the other travelers in a merry game of accusation and counter accusation in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Chambers, Frank Drifter who works for Nick Papadakis and is the lover of Cora Papadakis; with Cora, he murders Nick, but is acquitted; later convicted of murdering Cora, who dies accidentally, in James M. Cain's *The Postman Always Rings Twice*.

Chambers, Ishmael Owner, publisher, and sole reporter of the *San Pedro Review*; childhood sweetheart of Hatsue Imada; discovers evidence that could exonerate Kabuo Miyamoto of the murder of Carl Heine in David Guterson's *Snow Falling on Cedars*.

Chambrolet, Edith de Wealthy expatriate American who takes in McKenna Gallagher after Louisa Gallagher's suicide attempt in James Jones's *The Merry Month of May*.

Champfort Lord Delacour's deceitful, conceited servant, who turns him against Lady Delacour and circulates lies about Lord Delacour's relationship with Belinda Portman in Maria Edgeworth's *Belinda*.

Champfort, Marchioness Parisian widow of dubious character, whose parties Valancourt frequents during his separation from Emily St. Aubert in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Champion, Steve Stylish, flamboyant British agent perceived as an anachronism by his superiors; he is suspected of planning to supply the Arabs with massively destructive weapons in Len Deighton's *Yesterday's Spy*.

Champneis, Lord Edward Famous explorer and writer who is Christine Clay's husband; he smuggles a well-known Eastern European radical into England under circumstances which suggest opportunity and alibi for the murder of his wife in Josephine Tey's *A Shilling for Candles*.

Chan, Marse Young man of a prosperous Virginia family—Channing—during the Civil War era; falls in love with Anne Chamberlin, daughter of Colonel Chamberlin; finds his love for Anne threatened by family differences, politics, and war; goes off after college to fight for the South in the Civil War where he is killed just after receiving a letter announcing Anne's eternal love in Thomas Nelson Page's "Marse Chan."

Chanca, Demetrio Highway construction foreman whose mysterious disappearance is investigated by Sergeant Lituma in Mario Vargas Llosa's *Death in the Andes*.

Chance (Chauncey Gardiner) Gardener, idiot, and hero who is propelled to fame in Jerzy Kosinski's *Being There*.

Chance, George (Fat) Portly inspector and chief of detectives in Peter De Vries's *The Mackerel Plaza*.

Chance, Vic Airplane builder in William Faulkner's *Pylon*.

Chancellor, Kate Feminist, socialist, and student at Ohio State University; becomes a good friend of Clara Butterworth in Sherwood Anderson's *Poor White*.

Chancellor Conspirator in the scheme to usurp the Warden of Outland and create a Vice-Warden in Lewis Carroll's *Sylvie and Bruno*. He attends Uggug's birthday banquet and escorts in the beggar in *Sylvie and Bruno Concluded*.

Chancellor, Miss Mistress who teaches history at Lesbia Firebrace's school; she accompanies the four girls to visit Clemence Shelley at her home in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Two Worlds and Their Ways*.

Chancellor, Olive Radical Boston spinster who opposes the marriage of her protégée Verena Tarrant in Henry James's *The Bostonians*.

Chancey and Mrs. Shortley Poor white couple who are shiftless hired workers on Mrs. McIntyre's farm in Flannery O'Connor's "The Displaced Person."

Chand, Hamijolli Wife of the owner of the Hotel Phoenix in Delhi; becomes Lieutenant Corson's lover in Tim O'Brien's *Going After Cacciato*.

Chandara Beautiful and independent-thinking young wife of the traditional-minded Indian Chidam; displeased with her arranged marriage and domineering husband; reluctantly follows her husband's hasty strategy that she falsely confess to his brother's crime of killing his wife in a fit of rage; when asked by the police for a true account of the crime, ultimately chooses death over living a life with Chidam in Rabindranath Tagore's "Punishment."

Chandler, Cathie See Finer, Cathie Chandler.

Chandler, Mr. Farmer who is a friend and customer of Mr. Furze in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Chandler, Reverend Peleg Rutherford's master; a tobacco planter, cared for until his death by Rutherford's brother Jackson; frees Rutherford and Jackson upon his death; gives Rutherford about forty dollars and the family Bible as his share of inheritance in Charles Johnson's *Middle Passage*.

Chandler's-Shopkeeper Woman who explains how she came by the manuscript in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Chandri Naranappa's low-caste concubine; Praneshacharya, the great scholar of theology, sleeps with this mistress of Naranaappa; through her, Praneshacharya participates in the situation of his opposite, Naranappa; the renowned priest's sudden sexual experience with her awakens him to the fact that salvation is as possible through indulgence as by self-control in U. R. Ananthamurthy's *Samskara: A Rite for a Dead Man*.

Chaney, Tom Hired hand and outlaw who kills two men and who is pursued by Mattie Ross, Rooster Cogburn, and LaBoeuf in Charles Portis's *True Grit*.

Chang Polite citizen of Shangri-La whose monkhood is pending; he is a diligent and compassionate host to his unwilling guests at the Tibetan monastery in James Hilton's *Lost Horizon*.

Chang, Callie Narrator and one of two young Chinese-American daughters of Ralph Chang; desires to join a posh country club in Gish Jen's "In the American Society."

Chang, Cho Ravenclaw student one year above Harry, Quidditch Seeker, and member of Dumbledore's Army, dates Cedric Diggory, Harry Potter, and Roger Davies; later attends the Yule Ball with Cedric Diggory in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Chang, Helen Gentle, frail daughter of an aristocratic Shanghai family that secures a student visa for her to flee to the United States during the Chinese revolution in 1949; wife of Ralph Chang in Gish Jen's *Typical American*. In *Mona in the Promised Land*, she is a strict parent whose American-born children's attempts to determine their individual identities often challenge her sense of propriety and her belief that the concerns of family are paramount.

Chang, Mona One of two young Chinese-American daughters of Ralph Chang; desires to join a posh country club in Gish Jen's "In the American Society."

Chang, Mona Chinese-American teenager living in an upscale, largely Jewish New York suburb; intelligent and witty daughter who rebels against her immigrant parents by adopting the new popular ideals of late-1960s and early-1970s America; converts to Judaism in Gish Jen's *Mona in the Promised Land*.

Chang, Mrs. Mother of the household run by the Chinese man Ralph; has two daughters, Callie and Mona; desires to get the family admitted to a posh country club in Gish Jen's "In the American Society."

Chang, Ralph Chinese man who heads an American household filled with his wife and two daughters; owns a profitable pancake house, where his daughters, Callie and Mona, work; uses his workers as servants as well as employees, as they run all sorts of personal errands for him; gets into trouble with immigration authorities over illegal workers in his restaurant; offended that the host of an upscale pool party he attends as a guest mistakenly treats him as a servant in Gish Jen's "In the American Society."

Chang, Ralph Chinese graduate student stranded in the United States by the 1949 Chinese revolution; dissatisfied engineering professor who becomes an entrepreneur; domineering in times of family crisis; husband of Helen Chang, brother of Theresa Chang in Gish Jen's *Typical American*.

Chang, Theresa Studious independent-minded woman who arrives with her friend Helen in the United States during the 1949 Chinese revolution and finds her brother, Ralph, despairing over his poverty and his uncertain status as a foreign student; postpones her medical career to encourage Ralph to complete his doctorate; lonely and unmarried; her affair with Ralph's married colleague estranges her from Ralph and her sister-in-law Helen in Gish Jen's *Typical American*.

Chang Hi-tang (Chang-hi-tang) Beautiful 16-year-old girl who is sold into a house of prostitution by her impoverished family after her father's death; becomes the second wife of Ma Chun-shing, a wealthy but childless tax collector in the Chinese district; bears a son, Shoulang, a birth that triggers the jealousy and wrath of Ma's first wife, Ah-Siu, a barren woman; falsely accused of poisoning Ma, an act of revenge perpetrated by Ah-Siu; learns that Ah-Siu now claims motherhood of the infant son; later forced to a test of true motherhood, as she, the real mother of the infant, and Ah-Siu are positioned in a chalk circle with the baby between them; declines to harm the child in a tug of war for the baby and is thus awarded the child in Li Hsing-tao's *The Circle of Chalk*.

Chang-ling Brother of the young girl Chang-hi-tang; poor scholar who opposes the sale of his sister to a teahouse in Nanking, although he receives part of the proceeds; joins a secret society whose manifesto is to strike down the oppressors of the poor; arrested but later set free by the new emperor in Li Hsing-tao's play *The Circle of Chalk*.

Chankery, Young Barrister who represents Philip Bosinney in court in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*.

Channelcliffe, Countess of Hostess at whose assembly Jocelyn Pierston hopes for a glimpse of the "well-beloved" in Thomas Hardy's *The Well-Beloved*.

Channell, Luke Disgusting rogue and secret first husband of Amber St. Clare in Kathleen Winsor's *Forever Amber*.

Channell, Mrs. Luke See Clare, Amber St.

Channing, Christina Singer with a symphony orchestra and mistress of Eugene Witla in Theodore Dreiser's *The "Genius."*

Channing, Elizabeth Rockbridge Stunningly beautiful artist who moves to the small village of Chatham, Massachusetts; begins a tragic affair with one of the school's married teachers, Leland Reed; is charged with attempted murder and adultery and is convicted and imprisoned for three years for the latter offense in Thomas H. Cook's *The Chatham School Affair*.

Channing, Judy Mistress of the special school that Molly Murray attends; Channing writes to Molly's mother, Alison Murray, of Molly's unusual, hard-to-control behavior in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Channing, Mr. Head of a wealthy Virginia family during the Civil War era; father of Marse Chan, the young protagon-

ist who has fallen in love with Anne Chamberlin; declares himself a candidate for Congress in opposition to Colonel Chamberlin, the father of Anne; loses the election, an action that results in a wedge between the two families in Thomas Nelson Page's "Marse Chan."

Channing, Nancy Dupree (Bugsy) Bay Area socialite who marries and divorces Ryder Charming in Joan Didion's *Run River*.

Channing, Ryder Entrepreneur and real estate developer; seducer of Martha McClellan and Lily Knight McClellan; murdered by Everett McClellan in Joan Didion's *Run River*.

Chant, Mercy Young lady devoted to church work and seen by Angel Clare's parents as a suitable bride for him; she marries his brother Cuthbert in Thomas Hardy's *Tess of the D'Urbervilles*.

Chantal Female worker at The Grand Balcony, a brothel, who is stolen away by Roger and is positioned by the rebels outside as the symbol of their insurrection; assassinated on the orders of the bishop, who wishes to transform her into a martyr to his cause, in Jean Genet's *The Balcony*.

Chantal French character who feels alienated and constrained in the poverty of the ghettos of Paris in Mehdi Charef's *Tea in the Harem*.

Chantal Daughter of Papa and Honorine, older sister of Pascal, and lover of Henri for five years; with Henri, an unwilling passenger in the car in John Hawkes's *Travesty*.

Chantal, Mademoiselle Strong-willed and self-centered daughter of the count; ridicules and embarrasses the young parish priest, then later convinces the clergyman to speak to her mother, the countess, about the girl's unhappiness at the prospect of being sent to England to live with her mother's cousin in Georges Bernanos's *The Diary of a Country Priest*.

Chantelle, Madame de Mother-in-law of Anna Leath; represents aristocratic French propriety in spite of her American origins in Edith Wharton's *The Reef*.

Chantrey, Lady Rose Deceased mother of Julie Le Breton; she chose to flout tradition and bear a daughter out of wedlock rather than live with a husband she no longer loved in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Lady Rose's Daughter*.

Chapa, Mateo Mestizo chauffeur whose entrepreneurial ambitions and intelligence accelerate his rise in the

Monterrey business world; marries Sofia Vázquez de Anda in Josefina Niggli's *Step Down, Elder Brother*.

Chapin, Ann Daughter of Edith and Joe Chapin I in John O'Hara's *Ten North Frederick*.

Chapin, Benjamin Father of Joe Chapin I in John O'Hara's *Ten North Frederick*.

Chapin, Charlotte Hofman Wife of Benjamin Chapin and mother of Joe Chapin I in John O'Hara's *Ten North Frederick*.

Chapin, Edith Stokes Wife and widow of Joe Chapin I in John O'Hara's *Ten North Frederick*.

Chapin, Joseph (Joe) Benjamin Gibbville, Pennsylvania, lawyer who aspires to be president of the United States in John O'Hara's *Ten North Frederick*.

Chapin, Joseph Benjamin, Jr. (Joby, Joe) Son of Edith and Joe Chapin I; jazz pianist unappreciated by his parents; works for the OSS in John O'Hara's *Ten North Frederick*.

Chaplain Religious adviser to the Swedish Army; at first, promotes the idea of "holy war"; later captured by the Catholic army, but Mother Courage helps him disguise his identity to escape; travels with Mother Courage's canteen cart for several years; competes with The Cook for Mother Courage's affections; intends to return to clerical life after the war in Bertolt Brecht's *Mother Courage and Her Children*.

Chaplain of the Charity Person of some learning; he places his abilities in a conspicuous light in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal; or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Chaplain of the Man of War Libertine who is reformed by the Benevolent Naval Captain in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal; or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Chaplin, Mr. Teacher and house master at Seaforth House school in Roy Fuller's *The Ruined Boys*.

Chaplitsky Professional gambler who has squandered millions of rubles in card games; Countess Anna Fedotoona once took pity on his misfortunes by disclosing to him the secret of a certain winning strategy at card games in Alexander Pushkin's "The Queen of Spades."

Chapman Landing-party member who suffers a sprained ankle in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Chapman Ill-disposed traveling merchant, who lusts after Elfhild but sells her to Sir Mark (the Blue Knight) in William Morris's *The Sundering Flood*.

Chapman Traveling merchant from the Westland Cities of the Plain; he had once been held to ransom by Folk-might for dastardly deeds in William Morris's *The Roots of the Mountains*.

Chapman, Celia Eighteen-year-old cleaning woman who loves Leon Fisher in Albert Halper's *Union Square*.

Chapman, John Friend of Thomas Keene and Fanny Cooper; grows apples and is nicknamed Appleseed John; admirer of Emanuel Swedenborg; townspeople think he is a lunatic, but they tolerate him in Hugh Nissenson's *The Tree of Life*.

Chapman, John Lawyer and prestigious private investigator; lonely man who finds solace in his work in Danielle Steel's *Kaleidoscope*.

Chapman, Mr. Bedfordshire neighbor whose love and tenderness toward his wife are a foil to the behavior of aristocratic couples in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Chapman, Mr. Henry Lambert's friend in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Chapman, Mr. Fiery and independent Labour Member of Parliament; he rescues Edward Leithin from two murderous plots of the "Power-House" until he himself is hospitalized after being run down by a car in John Buchan's *The Power-House*.

Chapman, Mrs. Bedfordshire neighbor whose kindness to and love of her husband are a foil to the behavior of aristocratic couples in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Chapman, Nat Rustic, gossiping chorister in Thomas Hardy's *Two on a Tower*.

Chapman, Richard Fifteen-year-old boy sentenced to hang on charges of murder and attempted rape; Ethan Llewelyn imagines himself unsuccessfully defending the boy against the charges in Malcolm Lowry's *October Ferry to Gabriola*.

Chapron, Florent Brother of Lorent; also brother of Lincoln Maitland's wife, Lydia, in Paul Bourget's *Cosmopolis*.

Chapter Eleven Cal's older brother, he is scientifically inclined and helps family business by designing hot dogs. He goes to University of Michigan for engineering but gets caught up by hippie counterculture and turns to anthropology. He destroys the business when he takes over after Milton's death in Jeffrey Eugenides' *Middlesex*.

Chapultepec, Ali Juan (God of Street Boys) Street boy in William S. Burroughs's *The Soft Machine*; as Clinch Smith's houseboy, he runs amok and is killed in *Exterminator!*; appears also in *Nova Express*, *The Ticket That Exploded*, and *The Wild Boys*.

Chapy, Mr. North American developer and exploiter working in league with Don Julio; seeks to build a road in rural Ecuador to drill for oil; plans to drive the poor native Indians from their homes and land in Jorge Icaza's *Huasipungo*.

Charaiambos, Anna-Maria Sister of Orsetta Procopirios in Nicholas Delbanco's *The Martlet's Tale*.

Chardin, Simone Jacques Bernadet's sluttish paramour, who ends up with Stephan Zelli after he deserts Marya Zelli in Jean Rhys's *Postures*.

Charette, M. de Wealthy officer who is attempting to raise armies to turn back rebels in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Charge, Major Henry Pulling's politically conservative and gruff next-door neighbor, who occasionally watches Pulling's dahlias when he is away in Graham Greene's *Travels with my Aunt*.

Chargut One of the supernormals of John Wainwright's Pacific island colony; he sacrifices himself to prevent dissolution of the colony in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Charibon, Lambert Friend of Orkney Vas; owns a trout camp; burly, large, and nervous around women in Howard Norman's *The Bird Artist*.

Charisma, John F. (Jack) Martyred United States president and rival of Trick E. Dixon in Philip Roth's *Our Gang*.

Charitas Conventional neighbor of Helen; shocked by Helen's views of love and morality; forces her son Damastor to leave home after he impregnates Helen's maid Adraste in John Erskine's *The Private Life of Helen of Troy*.

Charity One of three virgins of the Palace Beautiful who catechize Christian and later his sons; she shows them the house and its contents in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Charity Wife of Lazarus and nurse to Johnny Church, his mother, and his aunt, Nell Lacy, in Mary Lee Settle's *Prisons*.

Charity Supporter Number Eight Large athletic and deprived man, who cheats his ward out of her estate and gives everything to his daughter in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Charity Supporter Number Five (Attorney) Man who is beyond reproach, knowledgeable in his profession, honest, and generous in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Charity Supporter Number Four Low-bred avaricious wretch, who marries his pupil's mother and turns her against her son, whom she disinherits in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Charity Supporter Number Nine (Man-Midwife) Man who becomes a midwife through a desire to alleviate the suffering of the poor but neglects to appreciate the force of public opinion in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Charity Supporter Number One (Scrivener) Huge man who is the principal support of every public charity founded on the principle of the feast; he acquires the money he gives to charity from vice in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Charity Supporter Number Seven Superannuated fop, who in his own home is a perfect cypher for his wife in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Charity Supporter Number Six Man of such indolence of mind that he completely submits to his wife's capricious tyranny in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Charity Supporter Number Three (Clergyman) Venerable and happy man, who is a true supporter of charity and a blessing to mankind in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Charity Supporter Number Two (Almoner) Hypocrite who dispenses other people's charity because of his pious

demeanor in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Charke, Tom Gambler associated with the young Silas Ruthyn; his death in a locked room during a visit to Bartram-Haugh is believed to be a suicide until Maud Ruthyn's experiences reveal how he was murdered in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Charlane Tough-talking chef at the Deerslayer Inn in Richard Ford's *Independence Day*.

Charlecote, Honora Wealthy, devout spinster, who adopts the orphaned children of Owen Sandbrook, the man who jilted her, and is bitterly disappointed in them in Charlotte Yonge's *Hopes and Fears*.

Charlecote, Humfrey Worthy, high-minded country squire, who finally wins Honora Charlecote but dies before they can marry in Charlotte Yonge's *Hopes and Fears*.

Charlecote, Humfrey (the younger) Canadian and the heir to Honora Charlecote's estate; he marries Phoebe Fulmort in Charlotte Yonge's *Hopes and Fears*.

Charlemagne Parodic version of the historical king of the Franks and the Holy Roman Empire; has a casual view of the war and indulges himself with food, drink, and the occasional joke on his knights in Italo Calvino's *The Nonexistent Knight*.

Charlemont St. Louis merchant who bankrupts himself to help a needy friend in Herman Melville's *The Confidence-Man*.

Charles Nephew of the Cavaliere; mineralogy is the ruling passion of his life; manages Catherine's estate in Wales; compulsively washes his hands; never marries in Susan Sontag's *The Volcano Lover*.

Charles Son of Clara, brother of Susan, and stepson of Pete; in love with Laura, a married woman who eventually leaves her husband in Ann Beattie's *Chilly Scenes of Winter*.

Charles Young street hustler and drug addict; sent to a school for delinquent boys at age fourteen for stealing; homeless after his release because his mother is hospitalized and his father has disappeared in Alexis Deveau's *Spirit in the Street*.

Charles Friend and narrator of Harley's story in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of Feeling*.

Charles Lucy Snowe's uncle whom she apparently resembles in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Charles Schoolfriend to whom William Crimsworth writes the letter that forms the first chapter of Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Charles Son of an aristocratic family; he marries the heiress Mary by parental arrangement and then leaves for an extended absence on the Continent, fueling the young wife's already active aversion to the empty union in Mary Wollstonecraft's *Mary, A Fiction*.

Charles Known as Uncle Charles; Curate of Chapelizod and the narrator's uncle and godfather; his attendance at the funeral of Lady Darby and the finding of the skull of Barney Sturk precipitate the telling of the story of events in Chapelizod in 1767 in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Charles Wrestler at Duke Frederick's court; concerned by the prospect of defeating Orlando and thereby falling out of favor with the court; approaches Orlando's brother Oliver to encourage him to dissuade Orlando from participating in the match, to no avail; soundly defeated by Orlando in their match at the beginning of William Shakespeare's *As You Like It*.

Charles, Uncle Stephen Dedalus's granduncle who smokes in the outhouse and exercises in the park with him in James Joyce's *A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man*.

Charles I, King Prince Charles and son of King James I in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fortunes of Nigel*. He is the reigning monarch during the English civil war for whom John Ingle-sant is messenger and courtier in J. Henry Shorthouse's *John Inglesant, A Romance*. As monarch of England he enlists the Cavalier to fight for him in the civil war; he is dejected and constantly plagued with poor advice from his counselors in Daniel Defoe's *Memoirs of a Cavalier*.

Charles II See Stuart, Charles.

Charles II See Vseslav, Charles Xavier.

Charles II, King British monarch who orders the release of the Peverils from the Tower and tricks Zarah into revealing her identity to Charlotte de la Tremouille, the Countess of Derby, in Sir Walter Scott's *Peveril of the Peak*. He is king of Scotland and deposed king of England; using the names Charles Stewart and Louis Kerneguy he is in hiding at Woodstock Lodge while escaping to the Continent; he attempts to

seduce Alice Lee and narrowly escapes a duel with her lover, Markham Everard, in *Woodstock*.

Charles V Emperor of Germany; welcomes Faustus to his court as a renowned magician; requests to see the long-dead Alexander the Great and his lover; Faustus obliges the emperor's wishes by conjuring two spirits akin to the pair desired by Charles in Christopher Marlowe's play *Dr. Faustus*.

Charles VI King of France (1380–1422); when confronted with Henry's claim to the throne, begins to prepare for war; recalls the Battles of Crecy (1346) and Poitiers (1356), during which the French underestimated the forces of Edward III and Edward the Black Prince; believes that Henry V is a strong king and that the French must arm strongly against him; offers Henry marriage with Princess Katherine and to hand over "some petty and unprofitable dukedoms" instead of the Crown; calls for Montjoy to address Henry with firm defiance; sends Montjoy to ask Henry what he is willing to pay for his ransom; stays at Roan with the Dauphin while the French prepare to fight; after the Battle of Agincourt, meets with Henry and his counsel to negotiate the terms of the Treaty of Troyes, accepting all Henry's demands in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Charles, Anatole Art dealer who sponsors a show of Eugene Witla's work in Theodore Dreiser's *The "Genius."*

Charles, Helena Actress, socialite, and friend of Alison Porter who comes to stay in Alison and Jimmy's apartment; despised by the working-class Jimmy because of her upper-class background; sends a telegram to Alison's father telling him that Alison needs to be rescued from her abusive husband; after Alison flees the apartment, Helena surprisingly becomes Jimmy's lover, taking Alison's role; later forced from the apartment when Alison returns to rejoin Jimmy in John Osborne's play *Look Back in Anger*.

Charles, Leo Handsome black Londoner in his late 20s who works for the city council; Nick Guest's first lover and responsible for Nick's sexual awakening; acts as Nick's guide to London's gay subculture; race and class pose an insurmountable barrier in his relationship with Nick in Alan Hollinghurst's *The Line of Beauty*.

Charles, Mrs. Leo Charles's mother; a West Indian immigrant; her home is the first black home into which Nick Guest is invited; unaware of her son's homosexual orientation; her open love of Jesus is compared to Nick's closeted love for Leo in Alan Hollinghurst's *The Line of Beauty*.

Charles, Nick Out-of-retirement private detective in Dashiell Hammett's *The Thin Man*.

Charles, Nora Wealthy wife of Nick Charles in Dashiell Hammett's *The Thin Man*.

Charles, Prince (Stuart) See Stewart, Charles Edward.

Charles, Rosemary Leo Charles's sister, who informs Nick that Leo has died of AIDS, in Alan Hollinghurst's *The Line of Beauty*.

Charles, Vera Famed actress and best friend of Mame Dennis in Patrick Dennis's *Auntie Mame* and *Around the World with Auntie Mame*.

Charlesbois, Inez Dresden Piano and accordion teacher idealized by Cress Delahanty until Cress learns of her affair with Don Rivers in Jessamyn West's *Cress Delahanty*.

Charlesbois, Luther Husband of Inez Charlesbois in Jessamyn West's *Cress Delahanty*.

Charles the Simple King of France, son of Louis III; he was the butt of many of Julian the Apostate's jokes in his incarnation as court jester in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Charlesworth, Alfred Colliery manager in Bestwood; he hears Walter Morel mimicking his "squeaky voice" in a pub and then retaliates by assigning Morel unprofitable mine "stalls" to work in D. H. Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers*.

Charley Inexperienced sailor on the *Narcissus* in Joseph Conrad's *The Nigger of the "Narcissus"*.

Charley Adolescent who is in love with Eustacia Vye and mourns her death in Thomas Hardy's *The Return of the Native*.

Charley Owner of a second-hand marine store in Chatham to whom David Copperfield sells his jacket on the way to Dover in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Charley Potboy at the Magpie and Stump in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Charley Willy Loman's neighbor who is sympathetic to the troubles the aging salesman faces in Arthur Miller's play *Death of a Salesman*.

Charley, Lester Bookstore owner and later a canaller who rents a room to Jerry and Mary Fowler in Walter D. Edmonds's *Erie Water*.

Charlie Large, kind, black male nurse on the Men's Violent Ward of Bellevue Mental Hospital, where John Wilder is a patient in Richard Yates's *Disturbing the Peace*.

Charlie Painter from Texas whose affair with Big Lot inspires the male narrator, Charlie's lover, to write in Tennessee Williams's *Moise and the World of Reason*.

Charlie Reactivated reluctant American World War II spy; he returns to service impersonating a burned-out field agent to investigate his close wartime friend Steve Champion's suspicious liaisons with Egypt but ends up killing his one-time comrade in Len Deighton's *Yesterday's Spy*.

Charlie Fellow voyager who, in Charles Watkins's hallucination, was snatched up by the Crystal Disc in Doris Lessing's *Briefing for a Descent into Hell*.

Charlie Inebriated boatman-postilion whose concussion forces Hornblower to assist the crew of the canal boat in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Atropos*.

Charlie Hard-drinking member of the Alpha and Omega Club in Norman Douglas's *South Wind*.

Charlie New, lazy, good-natured editor of *Lilith* whom many of the magazine's employees feel to be a disappointment; he later marries Jane Somers's coworker Phyllis in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Charlie (Charmian, "Charlie the Red"; covernames: Comrade Leila, Fräulein Palme, Imogen Boastrup, Joan, Margaret) Chameleon-like red-haired British actress, naïve political radical, and Palestinian sympathizer manipulated by the Israelis into espionage; at Marty Kurtz's orders, she infiltrates a Palestinian training camp and, by a supreme performance in the "theatre of the real", sets up the Israeli assassination of Palestinian bomb-maker Khalil and her own psychic death in John le Carré's *The Little Drummer Girl*.

Charlock, Felix Inventor and the central consciousness of the narrative; after an affair with Iolanthe Samiou he marries Benedicta Merlin; he strives to resist the machinations of the Firm in Lawrence Durrell's *Tunc*. He ultimately becomes the Firm's puppet, even after rising to its directorship in *Nunquam*.

Charlock, Mark Young son of Benedicta Merlin and Felix Charlock; he is killed accidentally by a shotgun booby trap Felix plants within the Abel computer in Lawrence Durrell's *Tunc*.

Charlot Full-time professional criminal in Porquerelles, an island paradise located off the southern French coast in the Mediterranean, in Georges Simenon's *My Friend Maigret*.

Charlot Idiot groom assigned to Quentin Durward by Louis XI in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Charlotta Charming young woman, who is insensible of her attractions; she is no coquette in Eliza Haywood's *Life's Progress Through the Passions: or, the Adventures of Natura*.

Charlotta Governess of Anya on Madame Ranevskaya's estate in a Russian province in Anton Chekhov's *The Cherry Orchard*.

Charlotte Pretty young daughter of the aristocrat M. de Jussat and a student of the tutor Robert Greslou; becomes the love interest of Robert, but as the teacher's philosophical experiment; a lovers' suicide pact by Charlotte and Greslou goes awry when she carries through with her death act but Robert reneges in Paul Bourget's *The Disciple*.

Charlotte Sowerberrys' kitchenmaid, who feeds Noah Claypole oysters and later robs the till and runs off with Noah to London in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Charlotte London friend and recipient of Felicia's letters; she possesses fashionable society's conventional views about male-female relationships and the virtues of country living, but a visit to Felicia changes her mind in Mary Collyer's *Felicia to Charlotte*.

Charlotte Daughter of Miss Billie in Gayl Jones's *Eva's Man*.

Charlotte French trainee PaPa LaBas hires to replace Berbelang; becomes an assistant in a stage show and, because she helps Berbelang return art stolen by Western museums to the original owners, is killed by Biff Musclevwhite in Ishmael Reed's *Mumbo Jumbo*.

Charlotte Mina and Anatole Krainik's niece; orphaned by an accident in the salmon-canning factory where her parents worked; moves to Toronto; becomes more independent; meets Martha and Bernice, waitresses at a diner she fre-

quents, and invites them to her birthday party in Howard Norman's *Northern Lights*.

Charlotte Viennese prostitute questioned about lust by Jenny Fields; has sex with Garp, becomes a close friend of his, and dies of uterine cancer in John Irving's *The World According to Garp*.

Charlotte American nun who runs an institute for retarded adults in southern California; she takes Ruth (Sister Mary Joseph) to a meeting of charismatic Catholics in David Lodge's *How Far Can You Go?*

Charlotte (Charley) George and Jim's friend who allows George to express his grief in Christopher Isherwood's *A Single Man*.

Charlton, Mrs. Suffolk neighbor of Cecilia Beverley; until her death she provides hospitality to Cecilia as desired in Frances Burney's *Cecilia*.

Charlus, Baron de Decadent aesthete and dilettante aristocrat; reputedly a womanizer and lover of Odette; friend of Swann; develops his homosexual character and becomes socially isolated due to his sexual indiscretions; latterly a pederast in Marcel Proust's *In Search of Lost Time* (also known as *À la recherche du temps perdu*).

Charmian One of Cleopatra's maids; suggests to Cleopatra that she retreat to her monument and send Antony a false report that she has committed suicide; joins her mistress in committing suicide at the end of William Shakespeare's *Antony and Cleopatra*.

Charmides Greek sculptor in Rome who becomes a Christian martyr with a woman he loves in a story written by the Reverend Theophilus Cardew and given to Catharine Furze in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Charmolue, Master Jacques One of Claude Frollo's associates; tortures the young street woman Esmerelda to force her to confess to killing Phoebus de Chateaupers; later directs her execution in Victor Hugo's *The Hunchback of Notre Dame*.

Charmond, Felice Beautiful former actress, now a lonely widow, who has a love affair with Edred Fitzpiers which costs him his wife and his medical practice; she is killed by a former lover in Thomas Hardy's *The Woodlanders*.

Charney, Ed Gibbville bootlegger and keeper of Helene Holman in John O'Hara's *Appointment in Samarra*.

Charnock, Anne South African colonist who comes to England as the bride of Commander Miles Charnock; her rigid, repressive brand of Evangelicalism comes into conflict with the practices of her worldly new relations in Charlotte Yonge's *The Three Brides*.

Charnock, Commander Miles Second son of Julia Charnock Poyntsett; he sends home from South Africa his rigidly Evangelical bride, Anne, in Charlotte Yonge's *The Three Brides*.

Charnock, Frank Fourth son of Julia Charnock Poyntsett; he gains the hand of Eleonora Vivian after many vicissitudes and succeeds as a literary man in Charlotte Yonge's *The Three Brides*.

Charnock, Julius Albino and Rector of Compton Poyntsett; he introduces High Church practices to his parishioners and reconciles Anne Charnock to her in-laws in Charlotte Yonge's *The Three Brides*.

Charnock, Lady Rosamond (Lady Rose) Daughter of an impoverished Irish earl and the warmhearted wife of Julius Charnock; she is held in contempt by her sister-in-law Cecil but overcomes her natural indolence to become a pattern wife and mother in Charlotte Yonge's *The Three Brides*.

Charnock Poyntsett, Cecil Priggish young bride of Raymond Charnock Poyntsett; she chafes at living in her mother-in-law's house, dabbles in feminism, and recognizes her passion for her husband only as he is dying in Charlotte Yonge's *The Three Brides*.

Charnock Poyntsett, Julia Widowed mistress of a large estate and mother of Raymond Charnock Poyntsett and of Miles, Julius, and Frank Charnock (the younger sons bear the patronymic alone); she has been crippled in a riding accident; her abnormally strong hold on her eldest son is partly responsible for the failure of his marriage in Charlotte Yonge's *The Three Brides*.

Charnock Poyntsett, Raymond Eldest son of Julia Charnock Poyntsett and Member of Parliament, who marries his young cousin Cecil Charnock largely for his mother's sake and suffers for his mistake until he dies of typhoid in Charlotte Yonge's *The Three Brides*.

Charo Miss Mary's gun bearer and tracker; protective of her; aware of her deficiencies as a marksman in Ernest Hemingway's *True At First Light*.

Charoba Compassionate and independent daughter of Totis, king of Egypt; she becomes Queen of Egypt when her

father is poisoned and rids herself of her unwanted suitor and would-be conqueror, the giant Gebirus, by poisoning him in the appended romance “The History of Charoba, Queen of Egypt” in Clara Reeve’s *The Progress of Romance*.

Charolois, Countess Belated patroness of Gerard; at the reminder of his brother, the dwarf Giles, she fulfils an old promise by bestowing Gouda parsonage upon him in Charles Reade’s *The Cloister and the Hearth*.

Charon Ferryman who carries the dead across the River Styx to the underworld in Tom Stoppard’s *The Invention of Love*.

Charon, Mark Corrupt police detective who works with Henry Tucker; arranges the murder of one of Tucker’s contacts, Eddie Morello, is killed by Tucker’s associate Tony Piaggi during the final confrontation between Tucker and Kelly in Tom Clancy’s *Without Remorse*.

Charpentier, Arthur Royal Navy sublieutenant initially arrested for the murder of Enoch Drebber in Arthur Conan Doyle’s *A Study in Scarlet*.

Charrington Old man who runs an antiques store in the prole section of Oceania when he is in disguise and is actually part of the Thought Police; he sets up the environment where Smith and Julia get caught in George Orwell’s *Nineteen Eighty-Four*.

Charskaya, Princess Betsy Penniless Russian princess, incomparably plain but chic; she must attach herself to others to subsist; she receives favors from Mr. Rivers for bringing wealthy women such as Martha Denman to his dress shop in Vita Sackville-West’s *Family History*.

Charteris, Anna Nineteen-year-old daughter of a schoolmaster; she communes with her only friend, a tree, until Steve Hallem appears; though attracted to Steve’s rebelliousness, she fears the consummation of love; she marries Steve in spite of her father’s opposition in C. Day Lewis’s *The Friendly Tree*.

Charteris, Edward Anna’s gracelessly and rigidly moral father, a schoolmaster, who claims to be a “bit of a socialist himself”; believing that he has devoted his life to Anna and worrying that she will leave him, he plans strategies against her marrying in C. Day Lewis’s *The Friendly Tree*.

Charteris, Sir Patrick Provost of Perth, who offers himself as champion of Henry Smith, Simon Glover, and other burgesses in their quarrel with the Duke of Rothsay

and John Ramorny in Sir Walter Scott’s *The Fair Maid of Perth*.

Chartersea, Duke of Degenerate, immoral suitor of Dorothy Marmaduke and rival of Richard Carvel in Winston Churchill’s *Richard Carvel*.

Charudatta Brahmana who devotes himself to the gods and pledges to help the poor in Ujjayini in India; married and has a son, but is enamored with Vasantasena, a wealthy courtesan, who loves him in return; mistakenly accused of her murder and sentenced to execution; saved from death when Vasantasena, surviving the attack on her, appears to reveal that the evil Samsthanka had accosted her; his wealth is restored and is made a member of the new king’s court in Shudraka’s *The Little Clay Cart*.

Charulata Affectionately called Charu; young, intelligent woman in 19th-century Calcutta, married to the older and wealthy Bhupathi, whose business pursuits leave little time for her; enjoys the friendship of Amal, a university student living in her home, especially since they talk about the novels they are reading; begins to fall in love with Amal, but the young man shuns her affections; finds that she can no longer love her husband, Bhupathi, in Rabindranath Tagore’s *The Broken Nest*.

Charvill, Robin Oxford undergraduate and rugby star; he joins Dougal Crombie and John Galt, “Jaikie”, in saving Prince John of Evallonia from the Republican conspirators determined to keep him off the throne in John Buchan’s *Castle Gay*.

Charwoman Cleaning lady with a pronounced bone structure and predilection for feather hats; shows no repugnance for Gregor’s transformation into a giant beetle; morbidly fascinated by the insect; cheerfully inspects Gregor’s carcass and disposes of it; is then given immediate leave in Franz Kafka’s *The Metamorphosis*.

Charwoman, Laundress, and Undertaker’s Man Three thieves who steal from the dead Scrooge, thus illustrating his friendless state at the time of his death in Charles Dickens’s *A Christmas Carol*.

Chase Brief flirtation of Beigh’s from a summer archaeology dig in Harvard Yard, with a knack for finding fragments; the first of her friends to win a genius grant in Bharati Mukherjee’s *The Holder of the World*.

Chase, Adelia (née Montfort) Iris and Laura’s grandmother; assumes the role of the submissive wife; finds an

outlet in architecture, interior design, and art; means of self-expression include sculpture, decorations, and poems on Christmas cards in Margaret Atwood's *The Blind Assassin*.

Chase, Benjamin Adelia's husband, Iris and Laura's grandfather; builds the button factory in the early 1870s in Margaret Atwood's *The Blind Assassin*.

Chase, Betsy Fiancée of Eric Herman, the new photography instructor at Haddan School and houseparent at St. Anne's dormitory; is used to life in the city rather than life in a small town, continually gets lost; orphaned, she possesses a survivor's guilt; becomes the lover of Abel Gray and runs away with him in Alice Hoffman's *The River King*.

Chase, Elyot Passionate and fiery by nature; newly married to Sibyl, and formerly married to the combustible and explosive Amanda, who is now married to the even-tempered Victor Prynee; meets Amanda by coincidence at a hotel in which the two couples are staying; affirms his old love for Amanda and suddenly runs off to Paris with her, leaving his wife and Amanda's new husband behind in Noel Coward's play *Private Lives*.

Chase, Jack Respected British captain of the main-top aboard the *Neversink*; deserts ship to fight for Peru; secures liberty for the crew in Rio in Herman Melville's *White-Jacket*.

Chase, Jasper Local society novelist in love with but rejected by Rachel Winslow in Charles M. Sheldon's *In His Steps*.

Chase, Joseph Raymond (Joe, Joey) Brother of Orpha Chase; Quaker minister and faith healer charged with manslaughter in the death of Marie Griswold in Jessamyn West's *The Life I Really Lived*.

Chase, Mary Eliza Niece of Eliza Bowen Jumel; marries Nelson Chase in Gore Vidal's *Burr*.

Chase, Nelson Nephew by marriage of Eliza Bowen Jumel and husband of Mary Eliza Chase in Gore Vidal's *Burr*.

Chase, Orpha (Mrs. Dudley, Mrs. Hesse, Tumbleweed) Novelist; sister of Joseph Chase; wife of Alonzo Dudley, Jacob Hesse, and Ralph Navarro; lover of Tom O'Hara and Gregory McGovern; adoptive mother of Wanda; narrator of Jessamyn West's *The Life I Really Lived*.

Chase, Sibyl Young woman newly married to Elyot, and loves being in a state of matrimony; takes pride in knowing

how to handle a husband; fears that the passionate and fiery Elyot still loves the combustible and explosive Amanda, his ex-wife, more than her; only morally disturbed when Elyot and Amanda fall into each other's warring arms again and run off together, leaving the other spouses merely looking on, in Noel Coward's play *Private Lives*.

Chase, Warrender Central and title character in Fleur Talbot's novel in Muriel Spark's *Loitering with Intent*.

Chasen, Dean Bond trader on Wall Street who dreams of retiring so that he can become a full-time writer; begins a promising relationship with Alison Poole that is eventually sabotaged by infidelity and the excesses of Alison's lifestyle in Jay McInerney's *Story of My Life*.

Chase-White, Andrew Young, virginal, and decent British cavalry officer stationed in Ireland in 1916; stunned after his proposal of marriage is rejected by Frances Bellman, he becomes briefly involved with his sexually magnetic aunt, Millie Kinnard; the inglorious part he plays in the Easter Rising is redeemed by his hero's death later at Passchendaele in Iris Murdoch's *The Red and the Green*.

Chase-White, Hilda Andrew's widowed Anglo-Irish mother, pleased with her recent purchase of a picturesque house in Ireland; oblivious to the political and familial chaos around her, she is euphoric on the eve of the Easter Rising in Iris Murdoch's *The Red and the Green*.

Chastain, Darryl Louise (DL) Ninja warrior who was trained in Japan while her parents were stationed at a military base; serves as an assassin in a failed attempt to murder Brock Vond; protects Prarie Wheeler from Brock Vond and informs the girl of the political acts of her parents during the 1960s in Thomas Pynchon's *Vineland*.

Chastinet Meticulous Bahia Casino croupier who dropped his chips in Jorge Amado's *Doña Flor and Her Two Husbands*.

Chasuble, Rev. Canon, D.D. Reverent man responsible for the Manor House residents' salvation; approached by both Jack and Algernon with the hasty request to be christened "Earnest"; harbors secret romantic feelings for Miss Prism, Cecily's governess, in Oscar Wilde's *The Importance of Being Earnest*.

Chatach, Maire Young Irish woman in the quiet community of Baile Beag, in the County Donegal, in 1833; falls in love with the British orthographer lieutenant Yolland, a soldier who has come to translate the Irish place names

into English for modern British maps; contemplates emigration to America; finds herself caught in a love triangle: She loves the Briton Yolland but is pursued by her childhood friend and Irishman Manus O'Donnell in Brian Friel's play *Translations*.

Chateaupers, Phoebus de Captain of the king's archers and the man to whom the beautiful street dancer Esmerelda dedicates her heart; saves La Esmerelda from Quasimodo but is stabbed by the archdeacon Claude Frolo out of the latter's jealousy; wrongly believed by everyone to have died from his wounds; later fails to come forward when La Esmerelda is hanged for his supposed murder; later marries Fleur-de-Lys de Gondelaurier in Victor Hugo's *The Hunchback of Notre Dame*.

Châteauroy, Colonel Raoul de Colonel in the French Foreign Legion who is called "the Black Hawk"; his jealousy, hatred and maltreatment of Louis Victor (Bertie Cecil) lead to a scuffle and a charge of insubordination against Victor in Ouida's *Under Two Flags*.

Chatelaine of La Trinité (Bertha) Chatelaine of a community in the High Alps; travels through Europe with Aurelia West, dilettantes, and minor nobles in Henry Blake Fuller's *The Chatelaine of La Trinité*.

Chater, Ezra Flawed poet and amateurish biologist; seems oblivious that his wife has cuckolded him with most of the men at the Sidley Park manor; friend of Captain Bryce, a man who engages in an affair with Mrs. Chater; later dies in Malta of a spider bite in Tom Stoppard's play *Arcadia*.

Chatillion, Denise Early settler of Fort Hill and wife of Pettecasockee in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Raider*.

Chatillon Admiral of the navy of Penguinia on the mythical island of Alca; seduced by the Viscountess Olive in her attempt to prevent the admiral from defending the republic against revolutionary forces in Anatole France's *Penguin Island*.

Chattaway, Mrs. The mistress for English literature in Josephine Napier's school; she is a widow whose chatter is not discreet in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *More Women Than Men*.

Chatter, Billy One of the London tavern boys, who becomes a companion of Roderick Random after his return from France and suggests that Roderick court Miss Biddy Gripewell in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Chatteris, Mr. Successor to Mr. Ralston at Brookfield; diabetic and visually impaired, he is unfit for military duty when the war breaks out; the shortage of masters at the school forces him to call back Mr. Chips from retirement; Chatteris dies shortly thereafter, and Mr. Chips serves as Acting Head until the end of the war in James Hilton's *Good-bye, Mr. Chips*.

Chatterjee, Anju Impetuous, willful heir to the famous Chatterjee name and dwindling fortune; considers Sudha almost a twin and is protective and possessive of her; intelligent, smart, and used to being considered unattractive; decides to study English literature in college so that she can run her family's bookshop; falls deeply in love with Sunil, her arranged-marriage bridegroom; discovers, on her wedding day, that Sunil is infatuated with Sudha; instrumental in having Sudha move to America to start a new life in Chitra Banerjee Divakaruni's *Sister of My Heart*.

Chatterjee, Bijoy Kind man who is the father Anju never knows; believes that Gopal is the harbinger of good luck because the monsoon arrives, after a long drought, on the day that he arrives at the Chatterjee residence; trusts people without question; mortgages all his property in order to finance the trip, with Gopal, to find rubies in a secret cave; finds out near the ruby caves that Gopal is actually his uncle's illegitimate son; finally is killed in an accident near the ruby caves in Chitra Banerjee Divakaruni's *Sister of My Heart*.

Chatterjee, Lady Lili Widow of the late Sir Nello Chatterjee; she is part of that small segment of educated and often Anghicized Indians who form the civil-servant and professional class throughout the Raj; an old friend of Lady Manners, Lady Chatterjee becomes a surrogate "auntie" to Daphne Manners, welcoming her to her home and looking after her interests in Paul Scott's *The Jewel in the Crown*. Lady Chatterjee comments on events, especially in *The Day of the Scorpion*. She appears in *The Towers of Silence* and in *A Division of the Spoils*.

Chatterley, Sir Clifford Constance's husband, who is paralyzed and rendered impotent during World War I; he returns home to run his prosperous Midlands mines and to host gatherings of "highly mental" friends at Wragby Hall in D. H. Lawrence's *Lady Chatterley's Lover*.

Chatterley, Lady Constance (Connie) Daughter of artists and intellectuals whose husband returns from World War I paralyzed and impotent; her sufferings induced by his "life of the mind" are not sufficiently alleviated by a brief sexual affair with a young writer; an affair with the estate's gamekeeper, Mellors, brings her into vital life and closer contact

with nature; pregnant by Mellors, she abandons Clifford and plans a life with the gamekeeper at the end of D. H. Lawrence's *Lady Chatterley's Lover*.

Chatterley, Sir Geoffrey Baronet and a wealthy mine owner; he is Clifford's father in D. H. Lawrence's *Lady Chatterley's Lover*.

Chatterly, Simon Dandified prelate who visits St. Ronan's Well for its waters and gossiping society in Sir Walter Scott's *St. Ronan's Well*.

Chattsworth, General Gertrude's father and Rebecca's brother, the jovial leader of the Royal Irish Artillery and owner of the Belmont estate in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Chattsworth, Gertrude Graceful daughter of General Chattsworth; she falls in love with Mervyn, but they keep their engagement a secret until his family's name is cleared; Paul Dangerfield tries to marry her but she resists in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Chattsworth, Rebecca (Aunt Becky) Kind-hearted but dictatorial sister of General Chattsworth and thus the matriarch of the Royal Irish Artillery; she administers her benevolences somewhat tyrannically; she opposes Mervyn and promotes Paul Dangerfield as a husband for Gertrude until the truth comes out; she finally confesses a long-standing affection for Lieutenant Puddock and marries him in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Chaucer Chief writer for comedian Harry Mercury in Peter De Vries's *Through the Fields of Clover*.

Chaucer, Dr. Herbert Maternal uncle of Dorothea Bunyan; a clergyman, he proposes to two governesses (Edith Hallam and Miss Blake) and finally successfully to Henrietta Ponsonby in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Daughters and Sons*.

Chauchat, Clawdia Twenty-eight-year-old Russian femme fatale and repeat patient in the sanatorium; her name combines English "claws" and French "hot cat"; married but refuses to wear a wedding band; notorious for being lascivious, slamming doors, and biting her nails; as Hans's mistress, initiates him into erotic mysteries and leaves the next day; he keeps an X-ray of her as a memento, but then she returns two years later in the company of another man, in Thomas Mann's *The Magic Mountain*.

Chauffeur L.'s unnamed employee, who beats D. at the behest of Captain Currie in Graham Greene's *The Confidential Agent*.

Chauncey, Ellen Pleasant young woman Ellen Montgomery meets at the Marshmans' Christmas dinner; they become bosom friends in Susan Warner's *The Wide, Wide World*.

Chaval Workman in the Montsou mine pits; seduces Catherine, the 16-year-old daughter of Vincent Maheu, and then lives with her; jealous that Étienne Lantier shows interest in Catherine; dies along with Catherine in a cave in Émile Zola's *Germinal*.

Chavez, Domingo (Ding) Light-infantry sergeant who volunteers for a covert operation against Colombian drug-smuggling operations; is stranded in Colombia with members of other teams when Cutter cuts off support for their mission; fends off Colombian assaults long enough for Jack Ryan and John Clark to effect their rescue; transfers to CIA at Clark's suggestion in Tom Clancy's *Clear and Present Danger*. Later appears as a CIA field officer and son-in-law to Clark in *Rainbow Six*.

Chayne Private detective who spies on Clare Corven and her activities with Tony Croom to supply evidence for Gerald Corven's divorce proceedings in John Galsworthy's *Over the River*.

Chayo Director General's aloof secretary in Carlos Fuentes's *The Hydra Head*.

Cheap, Mary Elderly Jewish store owner who insists Joe Market end her life as he did his son's in Hal Bennett's *Lord of Dark Places*.

Cheatum, Squire Landowning neighbor of John Jorrocks; he is jealously vigilant against trespassing on his property in Robert Surtees's *Jorrocks's Jaunts and Jollities*.

Cheche Half-brother of Santiago, the middle-aged owner of a cigar factory in Tampa, Florida, in 1929; half-Cuban and half-American male in his early 40s; loses his wife to another man and then sets his eyes on Marela, his half-brother's younger daughter in Nilo Cruz's *Anna in the Tropics*.

Checkley, Father Sinister Catholic priest, who officiates at the secret wedding of Sir Piers Rookwood and Susan Bradley and subsequently murders Susan Bradley; later (as Father Ambrose) he attends the Mowbray family; he is finally strangled to death in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Rookwood*.

Cheeky, John Abrasive London lawyer known for his powers of cross-examination; he acts for Gregory Evans in the libel action Henry Jones brings against Evans in Anthony Trollope's *Cousin Henry*.

Cheeryble, Charles Twin brother of Edwin Cheeryble and a kindhearted philanthropist, who gives Nicholas Nickleby a job as a clerk and later makes him a partner in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Cheeryble, Edwin Twin brother of Charles and also a philanthropist; the two help Madeline Bray resolve her father's debt problems with Arthur Gride and work to bring Ralph Nickleby's schemes to a halt in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Cheeryble, Frank Nephew of the Cheerybles, who marries Kate Nickleby after he and Nicholas Nickleby foil Ralph Nickleby's plans to marry Madeline Bray to Arthur Gride in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Cheesacre, Samuel Stolid Norfolk farmer, who pays court to the rich widow, Arabella Greenow, but loses to his rival, Captain Bellfield; he marries Charlotte Fairstairs in Anthony Trollope's *Can You Forgive Her?*

Cheeseman Disreputable old acquaintance of James Hood; he extracts money from him in George Gissing's *A Life's Morning*.

Cheeseman, Mr. Money-tight bookseller; he starts a two-penny library of cheap paperback books and hires Gordon Comstock after he gets arrested in George Orwell's *Keep the Aspidistra Flying*.

Cheeseman, Maria Retired actress and singer whose biography Dougal Douglas is supposed to be writing in Muriel Spark's *The Ballad of Peckham Rye*.

Cheggs, Alick Market gardener who is Dick Swiveller's rival for Sophy Wackles; he wins Sophy after Dick breaks with her in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Cheggs, Miss Alick Cheggs's sister, who is present at the party where Dick Swiveller breaks with Sophy Wackles and Alick wins Sophy in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Chekalinsky Wealthy and celebrated gambler among the Moscow and St. Petersburg elite class; loses a great fortune in two games to the young military officer Hermann before soundly defeating the young man in Alexander Pushkin's "The Queen of Spades."

Chekhtaryova, Mrs. State councillor's wife and supposed acquaintance of the snobbish, low-level government assessor major Kovalyov in Nikolai Gogol's "The Nose."

Chekov Character taken from the television series and movie *Star Trek*; dispatched by the Indian House to look into the mystery of the disappearance of his old school friend Zulu in Birmingham in 1984 in Salman Rushdie's "Chekov and Zulu."

Chekov, Anton Moribund character in the final days of life; recalls his past, his career, and his interactions with other writers like Leo Tolstoy; fondly remembers times good and bad before drawing his final breath in Raymond Carver's "Errand."

Chela Maid of honor at Cleófilas's wedding in Sandra Cisneros's "Woman Hollering Creek."

Chelford, Lady Mother of Lord Chelford and a rich, strict, old-fashioned dowager, who often lectures the young people around her; she arranges the engagement between Mark Wylder and Dorcas Brandon in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Chelford, Lord Respected, intelligent, courteous son of Lady Chelford; he loves Rachel Lake, who loves him in return but refuses him because of her secret knowledge of her brother Stanley's crimes; he helps save William Wylder from the machinations of Lawyer Larkin; he hears Stanley Lake's deathbed confession in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Chelifer, Francis Romantic but aloof poet who after being rescued from near drowning by Lillian Aldwinkle holds off her pointed advances; the story of his life is recorded in a series of tedious fragments which he writes before escaping to London to work as editor for the *Rabbit Fancier's Gazette* in Aldous Huxley's *Those Barren Leaves*.

Chelles, Comte Raymond de Third husband of Undine Spragg; enraged when Undine attempts to sell his family's Louis Quinze tapestries hanging in his chateau de Saint Désert in Edith Wharton's *The Custom of the Country*.

Chelles, Countess Raymond de See Spragg, Undine.

Chelnov, Vladimir Erastovich Professor of mathematics in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *The First Circle*.

Chelsea, Annie Billy Chelsea's five-year-old daughter in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Chelsea, Billy Widower whom Martha Horgan has a crush on; has two small daughters in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Chelsea, CeeCee Billy Chelsea's four-year-old daughter in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Chelyustnikov Anti-Stalinist who presents a fake religious service for a dignitary from the West in Kiev in "The Mechanical Lions" in Danilo Kiš's *A Tomb for Boris Davidovich*.

Ch'en Chinese terrorist and killer in Shanghai; member of the Red revolutionaries; seizes a secret document listing arms aboard a ship in the harbor; tries twice but fails to assassinate Chiang Kai-shek; killed in the second failed car bombing attempt in André Malraux's *Man's Fate*.

Chenal, Albert White merchant in protest of whom the Reverend Phillip Martin is organizing the black community in Ernest J. Gaines's *In My Father's House*.

Chen Hao Revered teacher and mentor of the younger teacher Wang Ta-nien in Taiwan in the 1960s; referred to as "Sage"; once a rival for Wen-chin, who eventually married Wang Ta-nien; mocks his younger colleague's idea of corporate fish farming, as he fears the enterprise's failure and that he, if he joins it, will lose his stable teaching job in Hua-ling Nieh's "The Several Blessings of Wang Ta-nien."

Ch'en Ta Erh Chinese Communist assassin living in Shanghai who commits a murder at the start of the novel; only revolutionary who is Chinese in André Malraux's *Man's Fate*.

Chentshiner, Celia Intellectual wife of Haiml Chentshiner and lover of Morris Feitelzohn and Aaron Greidinger in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *Shosha*.

Chentshiner, Haiml Well-to-do husband of Celia Chentshiner and friend and benefactor of Aaron Greidinger in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *Shosha*.

Chépé, Coralie Governess for the Talbot family before the Civil War; strips their abandoned house of its remaining valuables and refuses to help them when they return to New Orleans destitute after the war in Grace King's *The Pleasant Ways of St. Médard*.

Cheri (Fred Pelous) Spoiled 25-year-old young man who is having an affair with the wealthy Lea de Lonval, a woman twice his age; at first, was a poor lover, but Lea's experienced guidance improved his art in love and romance; habitually dependent on wealthy women; soon leaves Lea and marries Edmée, an 18-year-old heiress; argues with her and leaves her, to return to Lea; sees Lea's aging body and is filled with disgust; returns to Edmée in Colette's *Cheri*.

Chernyshevsky, Alexander Friend of Russian émigré writer Fyodor Gudunov-Cherndyntsev in Berlin, Germany; goes insane after his son Yasha commits suicide in Vladimir Nabokov's *The Gift*.

Chernyshevsky, Nikolai Gavrilovich Subject of Russian émigré writer Fyodor Gudunov-Cherndyntsev's irreverent biography; 19th-century Russian political writer and novelist; major influence on Russian liberals and Bolsheviks; represents for Fyodor the decline of 19th-century Russian literature into didacticism in Vladimir Nabokov's *The Gift*.

Chernyshevsky, Yasha Russian émigré writer who commits suicide in Berlin, Germany; subject of Fyodor Gudunov-Cherndyntsev's writing in Vladimir Nabokov's *The Gift*.

Cheron, Madame, later Madame Montoni Superficial French gentlewoman and guardian to her niece Emily St. Aubert; her marriage to the evil Montoni leads to her and Emily's confinement in the Castle di Udolpho and ultimately to her own death in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Cherrell, Adrian Fiftyish museum curator who is in love with Diana Ferse; he finds Ronald Ferse's body in John Galsworthy's *Maid In Waiting*. He is critical of Wilfred Desert's conversion to Islam in *Flowering Wilderness*. He writes his wife a description of Dinny Cherrell's wedding in *Over the River*.

Cherrell, Cuthbert (Cuffs) Canon, aged eighty-two, whose death occasions the gathering of his nieces and nephews in John Galsworthy's *Maid In Waiting*.

Cherrell, Elizabeth (Dinny) Twenty-four-year-old daughter of General Sir Conway and Elizabeth Cherrell; she uses her brother Hubert's diary to prevent his extradition and gives evidence to protect her Uncle Adrian at the coronor's inquest in John Galsworthy's *Maid In Waiting*. She plans to marry Wilfred Desert in 1930, surrenders to him when he decides to leave England again, and returns to her parents in sorrow in John Galsworthy's *Flowering Wilderness*. She helps her sister Clare during the divorce from Sir Gerald Corven; she learns that her dream of Wilfred Desert's death is true, and in 1932 she marries Eustace Dornford, the new Member of Parliament from Oxfordshire, in *Over the River*.

Cherrell, General Sir Conway Sixty-year-old eldest brother of his family, who worries over the fate of his son, Hubert, in John Galsworthy's *Maid In Waiting*. Sixty-two in 1930, he is grieved by Dinny Cherrell's engagement to a

man branded as a coward in *Flowering Wilderness*. He stands by his daughter Clare (Corven) during her divorce in John Galsworthy's *Over the River*.

Cherrell, Hilary (Charwell) Vicar who persuades his nephew Michael Mont to take up the cause of slum clearance in John Galsworthy's *Swan Song*. He performs the marriage ceremony for his nephew Hubert Cherrell and Jean Tasburgh, and he helps his brother Adrian search for Ronald Ferse in *Maid In Waiting*. He sticks by his niece, Dinny Cherrell, when she decides to marry Wilfred Desert in *Flowering Wilderness*.

Cherrell, Hubert Son of General Conway Cherrell; he is a British Army Officer and is liable to extradition to Bolivia for the murder of a half-caste Bolivian Indian in John Galsworthy's *Maid In Waiting*. He attends a family conference on his sister Dinny's problems with Wilfred Desert before taking a foreign post in John Galsworthy's *Flowering Wilderness*.

Cherrell, Jean Tasburgh Daughter of the rector near Sir Lawrence Mont's estate; at twenty-one she marries Hubert Cherrell; she plans for him to escape extradition in John Galsworthy's *Maid In Waiting*. She fails to make Wilfred Desert surrender his affections for Dinny Cherrell in *Flowering Wilderness*.

Cherrell, Lady Alison (Charwell) Wife of Michael Mont's young uncle Lionel; she helps Fleur Forsyte Mont with social arrangements in John Galsworthy's *The White Monkey*. She helps Fleur communicate with the Bolivian ambassador on behalf of Dinny and Hubert Cherrell in *Maid In Waiting*.

Cherrell, Lady Elizabeth Frensham Wife of General Sir Conway Cherrell in John Galsworthy's *Maid In Waiting*. She hears her daughter Dinny's problems of love without help for her in John Galsworthy's *Flowering Wilderness*. She offers kindly advice to her daughters Clare (Corven) and Dinny in *Over the River*.

Cherrell, Lionel (Charwell) Michael Mont's uncle in John Galsworthy's *The White Monkey*. As a new judge he avoids involvement in Hubert Cherrell's legal problems in *Maid In Waiting*. He joins in family conference about Dinny Cherrell and Wilfred Desert in *Flowering Wilderness*.

Cherrell, May (Charwell) Wife of Hilary; she supports her husband's slum-clearance project in John Galsworthy's *Swan Song*. She helps her niece Dinny Cherrell keep in touch with Hilary during the trials of Hubert Cherrell in *Maid In Waiting*. She criticizes Wilfred Desert's conversion in *Flowering Wilderness*.

Cherrington, Alfred Widower and rather weak father of Eustace, Hilda, and Barbara; his wife died in childbirth with the latter child in L. P. Hartley's *The Shrimp and the Anemone*.

Cherrington, Barbara Youngest sibling in L. P. Hartley's *The Shrimp and the Anemone*. She is the nubile younger sister of Eustace and Hilda when she marries Jimmy Crankshaw in *The Sixth Heaven*. As Barbara Crankshaw, she gives birth to her first child, a boy named after her brother Eustace, as an act of renewal in *Eustace and Hilda*.

Cherrington, Eustace Neurotic, sister-dominated boy who becomes the recipient of an old woman's financial largesse in L. P. Hartley's *The Shrimp and the Anemone*. He is an Oxford undergraduate who has refined his earlier capacity to render himself agreeable but possesses an interior life rich in romantic fantasy in *The Sixth Heaven*. As a sensitive young man in Venice, he writes a novella which is accepted for publication; he plunges into the Adriatic sea as a ritual baptism, aids in the recovery of his sister Hilda, and undergoes transfiguration and death in *Eustace and Hilda*.

Cherrington, Hilda Eustace's older sister, who is largely responsible for creating his senses of reality and morality in L. P. Hartley's *The Shrimp and the Anemone*. She administers Highcross Hill for Crippled Children with money from Eustace's inheritance and becomes romantically involved with Dick Staveley in *The Sixth Heaven*. Notwithstanding her own rejection of Dick Staveley, she is shocked by the announcement of his engagement and suffers psychosomatic paralysis, only to recover as a result of a shock imposed by Eustace to benefit her; she resumes care of him in *Eustace and Hilda*.

Cherrington, Sarah (Aunt) Strict, puritanical mother-substitute, who presides over the household at Anchorstone and warns the family about presuming beyond one's social and economic class in L. P. Hartley's *The Shrimp and the Anemone*. Resuming her care over her nieces and nephew, she calls Eustace back to England from Venice at the behest of Hilda in *Eustace and Hilda*.

Cherry Brian's girlfriend in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*.

Cherry See Melanie, Cherry.

Cherry, Mary Opinionated spinster who moves from family to family in the Natchez plantation society; during the Civil War, sneaks messages and medicines through the picket lines in Stark Young's *So Red the Rose*.

Cherry-Marvel, Mr. Garrulous English socialite in Paris from whom the writer-narrator learns that his friend Iris Storm is ill and under the obstetric care of Conrad Masters in Michael Arlen's *The Green Hat*.

Cherson, Mrs. Ferdinand Woman whose gossip about financial matters encourages Diana Warwick to invest and lose a great deal of money in George Meredith's *Diana of the Crossways*.

Cherubin Young page of Count Almaviva; enamored with many women; informs Suzanne that he has just been fired by the count for being caught hiding in the bedroom of Fanchette; banished from the castle, although later returns to the castle to be matched in marriage with a maid in Pierre Augustin Caron de Beaumarchais's *The Marriage of Figaro*.

Cheryl Speech therapist; teaches Theodora not to hiss her s's in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Cheshire, Pete (The Smoothie) Ex-convict and attempted blackmailer in Peter De Vries's *Comfort Me with Apples*.

Cheshire-Cat Unperturbed creature first encountered in the Duchess's chaotic kitchen; it carries on a conversation with Alice full of logical fallacies about madness; its power to appear and disappear at will annoys the King of Hearts at the croquet party in Lewis Carroll's *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*.

Chesney, Stella Beautiful actress, fugitive from a jealous lover in Mexico, and finally wife of Augie March and starlet in the French movie *Les Orphelines* in Saul Bellow's *The Adventures of Augie March*.

Chesnokov, Ivan War-seasoned leader in the Russian Cossack army; the young narrator who becomes assigned to his military unit in Isaac Babel's "My First Goose."

Chesser, Ellen (Ellie) Daughter of an itinerant farmer; engaged to Jonas Prather but marries Jasper Kent and has many children in Elizabeth Madox Roberts's *The Time of Man*.

Chesser, Henry Itinerant farmer who is the husband of Nellie Chesser and the father of Ellen Chesser in Elizabeth Madox Roberts's *The Time of Man*.

Chesser, Nellie Wife of Henry Chesser and mother of Ellen Chesser in Elizabeth Madox Roberts's *The Time of Man*.

Chessman, Hattie Old friend of Swithin Forsyte in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*.

Chester, Edward Frenchman and new companion of the divorced Diana; attends his paramour's family reunion at the family's summer place at Laud's Head on the shore in Massachusetts in John Cheever's "Goodbye, My Brother."

Chester, Edward Sir John Chester's son, disinherited when he refuses to marry a rich heiress; he falls in love with Emma Haredale, niece of his father's hated enemy, marries her, and leaves England to live abroad in Charles Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*.

Chester, Hannah Maid to Eleanore and Mary Leavenworth; discovered to be missing following the murder of Horatio Leavenworth in Anna Katharine Green's *The Leavenworth Case*.

Chester, Sir John Refined but vicious gentleman, who has wronged Geoffrey Haredale and plots to wreck the relationship between his son, Edward, and Emma Haredale because of his hatred of the Haredales in Charles Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*.

Chesterton, Hugo (born Chester Hugo Amberly) Quick-witted, self-assured young man of the public-school type, but a violent-tempered natural anarchist incapable of responding to social values; a manic-depressive thief, he falls totally in love with Daisy Bland's innocence; he is sentenced to die for killing a police inspector in Nicholas Blake's *A Tangled Web*.

Chestle, Mr. Hop grower in Ashford who marries Miss Larkins in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Chestnut-head Red-haired Homo sapiens man, metaphorically designated by Lok and Fa; he is the father of Tanakil in William Golding's *The Inheritors*.

Chestrum, Sir Philip Foppish character who loves Caroline Campinet and convinces his mother to arrange their betrothal in Robert Bage's *Hermesprong*.

Cheswick, Charles (Cheswickle) Blustering but insecure mental patient who apparently drowns himself in Ken Kesey's *One Flew Over the Cuckoo's Nest*.

Chettam, Arthur Celia (Brooke) and Sir James's baby boy, who is the joy of his mother's existence in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Chettam, Lady Dowager Mother of Sir James Chettam in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Chettam, Sir James Baronet and owner of Freshitt Hall, who, when he is rejected as a suitor of Dorothea Brooke, marries her younger sister, Celia; for many years he does not forgive Dorothea for marrying Will Ladislaw in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Chetty, Kashi Trader at Fort St. Sebastian in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Chetwynd, Alyn Favorite teacher of Sophia Baines; she encourages Sophia to follow her desire to be a teacher in defiance of her parents' wish in Arnold Bennett's *The Old Wives Tale*.

Chetwynd-Smythe, Mrs. Intemperate woman of means who waddles in a big house; Daisy Bland is delivering her hat when she encounters Hugo Chesterton in Nicholas Blake's *A Tangled Web*.

Chevalley Representative of Savoia's government; arrives to offer Don Fabrizio Corbera, a prominent figure on the island and an aristocrat in southern Italy, a seat in the new senate in Rome in Giuseppe Tomasi di Lampedusa's *The Leopard*.

Chevez, Madame Rich, overbearing Turkish woman; she introduces Charles Latimer to Colonel Zia Haki at a party at her villa in Eric Ambler's *The Mask of Dimitrios*.

Cheviot, Charles Headmaster of the Stoneborough school; he marries Mary May in Charlotte Yonge's *The Trial*.

Chew, Jacob American Indian trader who guides the Master (James Durie) and Colonel Francis Burke through the wilderness; he dies, poisoned, in a canoe in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

Cheyne, Harvey Spoiled 15-year-old son of a millionaire; he falls out of an ocean liner and is rescued by the members of the cod-fishing boat *We're Here*; they gradually help him to mature and discard his mannerisms in Rudyard Kipling's "Captains Courageous": *A Story of the Grand Banks*.

Cheyne, Romola Clever woman who maintains a difficult social position as mistress to the King; Sebastian recognizes her great soul despite her materialism and hardness in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*.

Chia Cheng Younger son of Madame Shih, the matriarch, in Ts'ao Hsueh-chin's *Dream of the Red Chamber*.

Chia Gen Master of the Ningkuofu compound outside Peking (Beijing) in Ts'ao Hsueh-chin's *Dream of the Red Chamber*.

Chia Ging Prince of the Ningkuofu who has retired to a Taoist temple, leaving his son Chia Gen as master in his place of the family compound outside Peking (now Beijing) in Ts'ao Hsueh-chin's *Dream of the Red Chamber*.

Chia Huan Chia Cheng's son by his concubine in Ts'ao Hsueh-chin's *Dream of the Red Chamber*.

Chia Jung Son of Chia Gen and Yu-shih in Ts'ao Hsueh-chin's *Dream of the Red Chamber*.

Chiang (Elder Gull, The Elder) Leader of the flock of seagulls who are perfecting their flying skills; helps Jonathan Livingston Seagull become a better flyer in Richard Bach's *Jonathan Livingston Seagull*.

Chiang Kai-shek Chinese general and leader of the Blues in Shanghai in 1927 in André Malraux's *Man's Fate*.

Chia Sheh Older son of Madame Shih, the matriarch; master of the Yungkuofu, the western compound of the aristocratic family's rich land holdings, in Ts'ao Hsueh-chin's *Dream of the Red Chamber*.

Chicago, Bebe (Francois Parmentier) West Indian homosexual with political connections to the guerrilleros and to Gerardo Strasser-Mendana in Joan Didion's *A Book of Common Prayer*.

Chicester, Sir Arthur Lord Governor legendary for his success in pacifying Ireland and a contemporary of Charles Mandeville's great-uncle in William Godwin's *Mandeville*.

Chicha Narrator and female schoolteacher in the small village of Bamso in Ghana, West Africa; visits Maami Ama, the mother of the handsome young boy Kwesi; relates the story of Maami's divorce and little Kwesi's tragic death from a snakebite that both occur in one brief afternoon in Ama Ata Aidoo's "No Sweetness Here."

Chichester, Mr. Member of the Brotherhood of the Rose in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Chichester-Redfern, Dinah (Diana) Redfern Strong and sensual but ruthlessly independent and controlling professional guitarist, who shares her passions for music, sex, and superficial religious ritual with novelist Giles Hermitage

while she lives with and cares for her dying mother in John Wain's *The Pardoner's Tale*.

Chichester-Redfern, Helen Terminally ill matron and avid reader of the novels of Giles Hermitage; she asks him to come visit her at her home to help her "make sense of" them and ultimately to indict, in his fiction, her own abandonment years ago by her husband in John Wain's *The Pardoner's Tale*.

Chichester-Redfern, Richard Scientist husband who leaves his homemaker-wife Helen and unborn daughter Diana for a more fulfilling relationship with a younger woman colleague; Helen struggles to come to terms with the desertion years later on her deathbed in John Wain's *The Pardoner's Tale*.

Chick, Frederick Son of John and Louisa Chick in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Chick, George One of John and Louisa Chick's sons in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Chick, John Stout and bald husband of Louisa Chick; slightly vulgar, he likes to whistle and hum tunes at inappropriate times and is animated by bickering with his wife in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Chick, Louisa Paul Dombey's sister; she supports him in his pride of *Dombey and Son*, schemes to have him marry Miss Tox, is active in his household, and drops Miss Tox after Dombey marries Edith Granger in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Chicken Little Young boy who, during a child's game, slips from Sula's hands and drowns in Toni Morrison's *Sula*.

Chicken Number Two Lifetime convict who, in his dying days, evokes a transforming sympathy in Zeke Farragut that results in Farragut's escape in John Cheever's *Falconer*.

Chickenstalker, Anne Proprietress of a grocery shop where Trotty Veck owes money in Charles Dickens's *The Chimes*.

Chickerel, Joey Ethelberta Petherwin's younger brother, infatuated with the lady's maid Menlove; by revealing to Menlove his relationship he jeopardizes Ethelberta's social position and influences her choice of husband and her clandestine marriage; Joey's studying for the clergy is an effect of Lord Mountclere's general benevolence to his young wife's family in Thomas Hardy's *The Hand of Ethelberta*.

Chickerel, Mrs. Invalid mother of numerous and variously capable children, including Ethelberta Petherwin; she is the nominal keeper of a lodging house established by Ethelberta after Lady Petherwin's death in Thomas Hardy's *The Hand of Ethelberta*.

Chickerel, Picotee Ethelberta Petherwin's younger sister; she marries Ethelberta's rejected suitor Christopher Julian in Thomas Hardy's *The Hand of Ethelberta*.

Chickerel, R. Father of heroine Ethelberta Petherwin; he hides his relationship to his daughter because of his position as servant in Thomas Hardy's *The Hand of Ethelberta*.

Chickerel, Sol Carpenter and Ethelberta Petherwin's brother; his concern over Lord Mountclere's character causes him to accompany Mr. Mountclere in an unsuccessful effort to prevent the viscount's marriage to Ethelberta in Thomas Hardy's *The Hand of Ethelberta*.

Chickering, Crystal Fiancée, then wife of Chick Swallow in Peter De Vries's *Comfort Me with Apples*.

Chickweed, Conkey Clever robber who kept a public house as related by Mr. Blathers of the Bow Street runners in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Chiclitz, Clayton (Bloody) American industrialist and president of Yoyodyne, Inc. in Thomas Pynchon's *V.* and *The Crying of Lot 49*; toy manufacturer involved in black-marketeering with Major Duane Marvy in *Gravity's Rainbow*.

Chico Highly touted, brainy W.O.O.C.(P). agent; he bungles every assignment and has to be rescued by agents working with the narrator in Len Deighton's *The Ipcress File*.

Chicoy, Alice Querulous, bored, and alcoholic wife of Juan Chicoy; helps at her husband's diner and fears that Juan will leave her in John Steinbeck's *The Wayward Bus*.

Chicoy, Juan Irish-Mexican mechanic, bus driver, and owner of a gas station/diner; considers abandoning his mud-stuck bus and his troublesome passengers to start a carefree life away from his gas station and his alcoholic wife in John Steinbeck's *The Wayward Bus*.

Chief (codename: C) Bureaucratic-minded head of the Secret Service; he recalls James Wormold to England and rewards his incompetence with a promotion, an O.B.E. (Officer of the Order of the British Empire), and a substantial raise in Graham Greene's *Our Man in Havana*.

Chief, The Brigand; strong man with black hair and a pointed beard and upturned moustache; favorite orator to the other brigands in George Bernard Shaw's play *Man and Superman*.

Chief, The Leader of Italian revolutionaries who meet atop Monte Motterone; he supports Vittoria Campa's involvement despite objections about her sex in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Chief Accountant, The First European met by Marlow at the Central Station; appears to be exact in his perfect accounting files and in his clean and tidy appearance, both of which are rarities in the African Congo; frustrated by a dying agent whose moaning distracts him in Joseph Conrad's *Heart of Darkness*.

Chief Broom See Bromden, Chief Broom.

Chief Captain of the Romans Ambitious and inexperienced officer, who is cornered with his remaining troops in the Wolfing homestead; he kills Thiodolf and is slain by Wolfkettle in William Morris's *A Tale of the House of the Wolfings*.

Chief Clerk High-powered businessman who comes to the Samsa's flat just minutes after Gregor fails to show up for work; when Gregor refuses to open the door to his room, the chief clerk accuses him of embezzling the firm's money; upon seeing his employee's transformation, flees in horror in Franz Kafka's *The Metamorphosis*.

Chief Clerk of the Court Enigmatic dark and threatening figure in Franz Kafka's *The Trial*.

Chief Mate Rather crude, whiskered seagoer for whom the Captain, the story's protagonist, has a mild distaste; suspicious of some of the Captain's strange behaviors in Joseph Conrad's *The Secret Sharer*.

Chief of Police Irma's erstwhile lover; strives for a position of complete authority, which he achieves when Roger, an insurrectionist, decides to play his part in The Grand Balcony, a brothel, thereby allowing the chief to be aligned with other subjects of role-playing such as the Bishop, General, and Judge in Jean Genet's play *The Balcony*.

Chief of Rostrums Along with the Chief of Gardens (Fructuoso Sanabria) and the Chief of the Municipality (Zuzugoitea), one of the three fascist militiamen who persecute Geoffrey Firmin at the Farohito; it is he who actually shoots Geoffrey in Malcolm Lowry's *Under the Volcano*.

Chief of Staff Leader of the Russian Cossack army; issues orders for Ivan Chesnokov and his soldiers to destroy the enemy at Chugunov-Dobryvodka; the narrator, a young and unproven new recruit, is part of this platoon in Isaac Babel's "My First Goose."

Chielo Widow with two children and the priestess of Agbala, the Oracle of the Hills and the Caves, in Chinua Achebe's *Things Fall Apart*.

Chiffinch (Will Smith) Servant of King Charles II; he conspires with the Duke of Buckingham and Edward Christian to kidnap Alice Bridgenorth; he also steals letters from Julian Peveril to implicate him in the Popish Plot in Sir Walter Scott's *Peveril of the Peak*.

Chigi, Cardinal di Cardinal elected Pope upon the death of Pope Innocent X; he is uncle of Don Agostino di Chigi and patron of John Inglesant in J. Henry Shorthouse's *John Inglesant, A Romance*.

Chigi, Don Agostino di Friend and traveling companion of John Inglesant in *John Inglesant, A Romance*.

Chihani, Simone Young, striking, intense Algerian (Berber) woman; a trained terrorist, undercover agent, and security officer for Karlis Zander, she is also his daughter; she protects Robert Halliday and is instrumental in the success of the Ruler-NATO negotiations in Eric Ambler's *The Care of Time*.

Chikako Former mistress of Kikuji's father; introduces Kikuji to the Inamura girl, a prospective bride, in Yasunari Kawabata's *Thousand Cranes*.

Chilcox, Humphrey Political opponent who loses Parliamentary election to Lord Miltoun in John Galsworthy's *The Patrician*.

Child Pretty, blond, over-indulged adolescent and Red Riding Hood figure who knows how to use a knife and is afraid of nothing, but is seduced by the wolfish young man; submits to the wolf's embrace and to his wild and savage way of life in Angela Carter's "The Company of Wolves."

Child, The Youth who is malnourished and trapped alone in a basement; people of Omelas must all, at least once, look at the child so that they know their happiness is possible only through the child's suffering in Ursula Le Guin's "Those Who Walk Away from Omelas."

Childe, Joanna Rector's daughter, elocution teacher, and resident of the May of Teck Club; virginal and ritualistic, she

is deficient in the self-centered, life-affirming drives that variously characterize her fellow residents; she dies in the fire after an unrecovered German bomb belatedly explodes in Muriel Spark's *The Girls of Slender Means*.

Childers, E. W. B. Horseback rider and trainer in Sleary's circus; he marries Sleary's daughter, Josephine, in Charles Dickens's *Hard Times*.

Childish, Lady Stereotypical lady of quality who acts thirty years younger than her age in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Children of Crake/Crakers Genetically engineered humanlike beings created by Crake to repopulate the Earth; cared for after Crake's death by Jimmy/Snowman in Margaret Atwood's *Oryx and Crake*.

Chiliquinga Andrés Ecuadorian Indian workman who married the pretty Cunshi against the jealousy of Spanish master Alfonso Pereira and the local priest; sent to build the road that would be used to exploit Ecuador; devastated to find that Alfonso has forced his wife to sleep with him while he was away working in Jorge Icaza's *Huasipungo*.

Chilleywater, Harold First attache to the English Embassy in Pisuerga whose successful diplomatic career becomes less certain when his wife begins publishing "lurid stories of low life" under her maiden name in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Chilleywater, Victoria Gellybone Frinton Aristocratic, Kentish-born wife of an English Embassy official in Pisuerga and a vain, popular romantic novelist in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Chillingsworth, Lady Charlotte Emilia Belloni's rival for Wilfrid Pole; she believes, rightly, that Pole's feelings for Emilia are superficial in George Meredith's *Emilia in England*.

Chillingworth, Doctor Reverend Wesley Augustus Professor of ethics at the divinity school Thomas Marshfield attended; father of Jane Chillingworth Marshfield in John Updike's *A Month of Sundays*.

Chillingworth, Roger Name assumed by the husband of Hester Prynne; conceals his identity, with Hester's help, in order to seek revenge on Arthur Dimmesdale, his wife's lover, in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The Scarlet Letter*.

Chillip, Mr. Doctor who delivers David Copperfield in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Chilon Traitorous Greek sycophant who, for a reward, helps Vinicius and Petronious find the young princess Ligia, who has gone into hiding with other Christians, in Henryk Sienkiewicz's *Quo Vadis*.

Chiltern, Lord Oswald Standish Earl of Brentford's savage son, much given to gambling at cards and on horses; his sister, Lady Laura Standish, has used her fortune to pay his debts; he quarrels with his father; repeatedly rejected by Violet Effingham, he fights a duel with Phineas Finn, who refuses to promise not to court her; he wins Violet at last because of the unchanged intensity of his love in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*. He becomes a passionately committed Master of Foxhounds, angry with both Dukes of Omnium for failing to be considerate of his foxes in *The Eustace Diamonds*, in *Phineas Redux*, in *The Prime Minister*, and in *The Duke's Children*. He is Lord Mistletoe's guest in *The American Senator*.

Chilton, Fredrick Experienced FBI agent who supervises the young agent Clarice Starling; assigns Starling to the "Buffalo Bill" case, that of a serial killer; directs her to work and seek advice from Dr. Hannibal Lecter in Thomas Harris's *Silence of the Lambs*.

Chilton, Teresa Woman who rejects Ninian Middleton, rejects Hugo Middleton, and finally accepts Ninian as a husband, saying that she has little feeling for her life in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Mighty and Their Fall*.

Chilvers, Bruno Pretentious and hypocritical clergyman, who advocates a union of science and religion and has a successful career in George Gissing's *Born in Exile*.

Chin Mid-level member of the Communist Party; comrade who receives military intelligence from Song Liling, who has gathered the information from her lover, Rene Gallimard, in David Henry Hwang's play *M. Butterfly*.

China Thinnest of the three prostitutes who live above the Breedloves; so named for her makeup choices; like her roommates, she hates men in Toni Morrison's *The Bluest Eye*.

Chinaman, Jack Keeper of an opium den in Charles Dickens's *The Mystery of Edwin Drood*.

China Mary Longtime housekeeper for the McClellan family in Joan Didion's *Run River*.

Chinatown See Moss, Chinatown.

Chinese Lover, The Rich and older Chinese man (unnamed) of the book's title living in Indochina (now

Vietnam); meets a teenage French girl with whom he begins a long sexual affair; ultimately leaves her, as he is engaged to a beautiful Chinese woman through an arranged marriage, so the French girl must return with her family to her homeland, in Marguerite Duras's *The North China Lover*.

Ching Honest and industrious farmer and overseer of Wang Lung's land in Pearl Buck's *The Good Earth*.

Chingachgook (Great Serpent, Indian John, John Mohegan) Noble Indian who is the last of his tribe, the father of Uncas, and the companion of Natty Bumppo; enlists Bumppo's help in rescuing Wah-tah-Wah in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Deerslayer*; helps Bumppo fight Magua in *The Last of the Mohicans*; helps Bumppo guide Mabel Dunham to her father in *The Pathfinder*; converted to Christianity, he lives in a cabin near Templeton, where he dies in a fire, in *The Pioneers*.

Ching-wen (Bright Design) Pao-yu's serving maid who is dismissed from her role in the household due to gossip that she was carrying on a secret affair; soon kills herself out of loss of honor in Ts'ao Hsueh-chin's *Dream of the Red Chamber*.

Chinita Daughter of the nouveau riche Coronel Zé Maria Pedrosa; provincial girl who, aspiring to a better and more glamorous life, imitates Hollywood artists in Erico Verissimo's *Crossroads*.

Chink Keeper of the clockworks, shaman of Siwash Ridge, and impregnator of Sissy Hankshaw Gitche in Tom Robbins's *Even Cowgirls Get the Blues*.

Chinney, Joseph Railway porter whose belated evidence that Eunice Manston survived the fire convinces Cytherea Graye that her marriage to Aeneas Manston is illegal in Thomas Hardy's *Desperate Remedies*.

Chinnock, Bet (Mad Bet) Madwoman whose unrequited passion for John Crow motivates her conspiracy with Finn Toller to murder him; she kills Toller after his murder attempt goes awry, and her plot is never discovered in John Cowper Powys's *A Glastonbury Romance*.

Chin-shih Wife of Chia Jung and daughter-in-law of Chia Gen; dies following a long illness; given an elaborate funeral after her husband is made a chevalier of the Imperial Dragon Guards in Ts'ao Hsueh-chin's *Dream of the Red Chamber*.

Chipande Intelligent black man who returns home to South Africa from exile as the confidential secretary to the

country's new president after majority rule has been won; friends with the white liberal lawyer and his wife in Nadine Gordimer's "A Soldier's Embrace."

Chiple, Elly (Lenore La Verne) Actress on the *Cotton Blossom* in Edna Ferber's *Show Boat*.

Chippering, Thomas Professor of linguistics; compulsive womanizer and liar; boyhood friend of Herbie and Lorna Sue Zylstra; serves in Vietnam; marries Lorna Sue; after she leaves, seeks revenge on her and new husband; begins affair with Donna Kooshof; loses his job; agrees to marry Donna Kooshof in Tim O'Brien's *Tomcat in Love*.

Chipping, Mr. (Mr. Chips) Classics teacher at Brookfield School who devotes a lifetime to teaching generations of British boys; he witnesses the upheavals in the world and the changes in masters and headmasters through his decades at Brookfield, yet strives for balance between the old world and the new, the young and the old, and earns the love and respect of all with his wisdom and keen sense of humor in James Hilton's *Good-bye, Mr. Chips*.

Chippo See Simon, Erin.

Chipp, Edith English radio and television writer; wife, then widow of Gowan McGland and paramour of Alvin Mopworth in Peter De Vries's *Reuben, Reuben*.

Chips See Beauty.

Chirk, Mrs. Muddleheaded patient taken by Beaufort Mallet from Dr. Towzer's waiting room; "Captain Mallet" recasts her as his own overzealous maid, who also responds to the name of "Mrs. Finch" in Nigel Dennis's *Cards of Identity*.

Chiroc, Monsieur Sensitive, courteous newsman and adventurer; he befriends Sophia Baines after her husband abandons her, falls in love with her, and, after her refusal of him, purposely goes on a dangerous mission from which he never returns in Arnold Bennett's *The Old Wives Tale*.

Chiron Brother of Demetrius and son of Tamora; encouraged by Aaron to rape Lavinia; cuts off her tongue and hands to prevent her from revealing his crime; disguises himself to fool Titus; captured by Titus and cooked into a pie; fed to Tamora in William Shakespeare's play *Titus Andronicus*.

Chisholm, Deputy Warden Unsympathetic supervisor at Falconer prison whose denial of drugs to Zeke Farragut gives the convict periods of extreme agony in John Cheever's *Falconer*.

Chit, Miss Ensnarer of Jemmy Jessamy in Bellipine's plan that fails in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Jemmy and Jenny Jessamy*.

Chitling, Tom Young man who comes to Fagin's after being released from prison in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Chitral, Alcibiades Buys Mrs. Bliss's deceased husband's Buick LeSabre; Mrs. Bliss testifies against him; he is convicted of dealing drugs and is sentenced to one hundred years in prison; Mrs. Bliss later visits him in prison in Stanley Elkin's *Mrs. Ted Bliss*.

Chitterlow Aggressive, overwhelming playwright who befriends Art Kipps and recognizes him as the missing heir in Old Bean's inheritance announcement, and whose play *Pestered Butterfly* is a great success, making Kipps, one of its investors, independently wealthy in H. G. Wells's *Kipps: The Story of a Simple Soul*.

Chiverly, Mrs. Woman of rank, proud of her family connections in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Chivery, John Weak-eyed and slight son of the Marshalsea turnkey and tobacco shop proprietor; he loves Amy Dorrit although she rejects his marriage proposal; he serves Arthur Clennam when the latter is a prisoner in the Marshalsea, and he reveals Amy's love to Clennam in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Chivery, Mr. Turnkey of the Marshalsea debtors' prison and tobacco-shop proprietor; he is the concerned father of John Chivery in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Chivery, Mrs. Prudent and watchful mother of John Chivery in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Chiyo/Sayuri Narrator and main character; named Chiyo as a child and given her new name, Sayuri, when she becomes an apprentice geisha; demonstrates the limits of a geisha, but also the power that can be exercised even within a position of seeming inferiority; Sayuri's choices culminate in her own greatest desire being fulfilled—freedom from a geisha house and love in Arthur Golden's *Memoirs of a Geisha*.

Chlegen, Lady Former Lady Fanny Fashion; she competes with Lady Dellwyn for social preeminence in Sarah Fielding's *The History of the Countess of Dellwyn*.

Chlestakon Covernamed K.G.B. agent who enlists Giles Trent as a minor K.G.B. mole to cover for the real mole, Fiona Samson, in Len Deighton's *Berlin Game*.

Chloe Barmaid at Yandaemonium Club in Hampstead in Muriel Spark's *The Bachelors*.

Chloris Denizen of the enchanted forest Leuke; becomes Jurgen's second wife after his apotheosis as a solar legend and subsequent exile from Cocaigue following the vernal equinox in James Branch Cabell's *Jurgen*.

Choang Korean husband who dies, then revives to find his wife Hansi about to remarry; he survives her himself to marry again in a cynical parable on marital faithfulness told by Lien Chi Altangi in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Citizen of the World*.

Choape, Sir Trevor London doctor favored by the Duchess of Bude; he assumes Lady Emily (Winter-Willoughby) Curzon's obstetrical care in C. S. Forester's *The General*.

Choate, Chief Full-blooded Indian corporal who boxes on the regimental team in James Jones's *From Here to Eternity*.

Choh Artisan and Tehkohn wife of Gehnahteh; fosters Tien in Octavia E. Butler's *Survivor*.

Chojnacki, Count Nonchalant Polish count in Joseph Roth's *The Radetzky March*.

Choke, General Cyrus Arrogant and nationalistic American military officer, who insists the Queen of England lives in the Tower of London, and who is a member of the Eden Land Corporation, by which young Martin Chuzzlewit and Mark Tapley are cheated in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Chokee, Bill Pawnbroker from whom Edward Pierce buys guns and bullets in Michael Crichton's *The Great Train Robbery*.

Chollop, Major Hannibal Migratory, tobacco-spitting proponent of liberty, whom Mark Tapley meets in Eden; he carries a host of weapons which he delights to use on anyone who disagrees with him; he advocates slavery and lynch law in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Cholly, Luzana (Old Luze) Legendary bluesman idolized by Scooter in Albert Murray's *Train Whistle Guitar*.

Cholmley, Lionel Young boarder in Mrs. Bailey's house who in the past would have attracted Miriam Henderson, especially with his ambition "to disseminate poetry," but

whom she resists taking up in Dorothy Richardson's *Clear Horizon*.

Cholmondely, Mrs. Fashionable lady in Villette, who chaperons Ginevra Fanshawe in society in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Chon Maria's silent mother in Salarrué's (Salvador Salazar Arrué's) "La petaca."

Chong, Mr. "Old Chong"; the narrator Jing-mei's deaf piano teacher; has poor eyesight and is deaf; feels the rhythm of the music, but cannot hear it; because he has poor eyesight, cannot visually keep up with the notes the narrator plays; thus, so long as the narrator plays in rhythm, she can play a cacophony and he will find her music to be lovely; can hear only the music that he has in his own mind, as he says, "like Beethoven," in Amy Tan's *The Joy Luck Club*.

Chong, Mrs. Wife of the young girl narrator's deaf piano teacher and neighbor in Amy Tan's *The Joy Luck Club*.

Choo One of many Haitian immigrants who call Wellington home; proudly embraces his African heritage; provides Levi with a link to lower-class blacks and a kind of black culture that Levi has been unable to access for most of his life in Zadie Smith's *On Beauty*.

Chopper Member of the regular fire brigade; he is assigned to Richard Roe's auxiliary fire service unit in Henry Green's *Caught*.

Chorsoman Hunnish governor of Cumae who is persuaded by Marcian to allow Veranilda to leave the city and then comes to occupy and pillage Aurelia's villa in George Gissing's *Veranilda*.

Chorus Women on pilgrimage who make offerings to a shrine and chant the glories of motherhood in Federico García Lorca's play *Yerma*.

Chorus Unlike classical choruses, which use many people in a group that interacts with fellow players, Shakespeare's in *Henry V* consists of a single character who does not interact with other characters, and, instead, narratologically frames the play; gives a prologue to each act; announces setting of coming events, though this mapping is sometimes inconsistent; praises Henry V with patriotic warmth; in epilogue, admits that though Henry V was a successful warrior king, his success was not long lasting, in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Chorus Ancient chorus upset with Antigone for taking away its lines; shoots Minnie Yellings aboard an airplane she is hijacking; the airplane captain, mistaking Chorus for a hijacker, shoots it to death in Ishmael Reed's *The Last Days of Louisiana Red*.

Chorus, Agamemnon Twelve wise elder citizens of Argos; too old to fight in the war and now act as advisers to Queen Clytemnestra; provide background information on the Trojan War; generally, as in Greek tragedy, comment on the action and have been referred to as the ideal spectator or moral voice in Aeschylus's play *Agamemnon*.

Chorus, Prometheus Bound Comprised of the daughters of Oceanus, whose rivers surround the world; visit Prometheus in friendship and encourage him to seek moderation in his relation to Zeus, which Prometheus rejects; in their exchanges with him, lead Prometheus to divulge his entire history, which arouses sympathy in them; make the extraordinary decision to voluntarily share in the suffering that is heaped upon Prometheus at the end of Aeschylus's play *Prometheus Bound*.

Chorus, The Eumenides Made up of the Furies, or Erinyes; chthonic, or primal, goddesses, predate the Olympian gods; harbor great resentment against the new system of justice; kindred bloodshed is more abhorrent to them than murder of a spouse; terrifying, savage, brutal, have snakelike hair, black skin, bloodshot eyes, and vile breath; at the end of the play, are escorted by a second chorus to their new honorable home under the soil of Athens; from now on, named Eumenides, or "Kind Ones," in Aeschylus's play *The Eumenides*.

Chorus, The Libation Bearers Captive Trojan women bearing offerings, or libations, to Agamemnon's grave; conspire with Orestes and Electra in Aeschylus's play *The Libation Bearers*.

Chorus, Romeo and Juliet Traditional intermediary figure who helps audiences appreciate the drama; uses a sonnet, a traditional form associated with love, to introduce the tragedy of Romeo and Juliet in William Shakespeare's play *Romeo and Juliet*.

Chorus of Men Twelve angry and stubborn old men who vainly attempt to put the women in their place by conjuring up the most grotesque misogynistic scenarios, thus offering high comedy; fail to lay siege to the Acropolis, which the women have occupied, but are reconciled in the end in Aristophanes' play *Lysistrata*.

Chorus of Old Men from Colonus Elders of Colonus who investigate the interloper of their sacred grove; promise to protect him if he leaves the grove, but revoke their promise when they discover who he is; interrogate Oedipus about his past; require him to perform purification rites to appease the Furies in Sophocles' play *Oedipus at Colonus*.

Chorus of Old Theban Men Group of Theban elders who advise the king and comment critically and sympathetically on unfolding events; initially side with Creon, but Tiresias's prophecy urges them to intercede; convince Creon to free Antigone and bury Polynices, but their help comes too late to save Antigone in Sophocles' play *Antigone*.

Chorus of Satyrs Comic, unindividuated collective common to all satyr plays; a race of wild humanoids with the lower body of a goat and a horse's tail; crude, lecherous, unrestrained, cowardly, and inordinately alcoholic; former servants of Dionysus, the god of wine; currently stranded in Sicily and enslaved by the Cyclops; oscillates treacherously between the Ithacans and the Cyclops, depending on the balance of power, in Euripides' play *The Cyclops*.

Chorus of Theban Citizens Theban delegation that petitions their king, Oedipus, to save them from the plague; initially rejects the possibility that Oedipus is the murderer of King Laius and the source of the plague, but eventually and despairingly accepts the truth that Oedipus is the source of evil in Sophocles' play *Oedipus the King*.

Chorus of the Women of Canterbury Group of townswomen loyal to Becket; rejoice at his return from France after seven years of exile, but know Henry II will kill Becket and try to persuade him to flee; mourn Becket's death but thank God for strengthening the church with another saint in T. S. Eliot's play *Murder in the Cathedral*.

Chorus of Women Though physically frail, outwit the men with jars of water; under the pretense of sacrifice, seize the Acropolis, Athens's political and religious center; by appropriating the treasury, immediately terminate warfare and join in a grand celebration of love and peace in Aristophanes' play *Lysistrata*.

Choucouné Tiny mulatto modiste who sometimes sews at Bréda in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *Drums at Dusk*.

Choufleur Free mulatto; son of Sieur Maltrot, a wealthy planter of the French colony Saint Domingue; when his father is captured during the slave rebellion of 1792–1802, Choufleur murders him and saves his father's severed penis in a snuff box

as a gift for his father's former mistress, Nanon; attempts to seduce Nanon in Madison Smartt Bell's *All Souls' Rising*.

Chow Official of Justice in Nanking; paramour of Mrs. Ma; deprived of his office as punishment for his duplicity in Mrs. Ma's murder of her husband in Li Hsing-tao's play *The Circle of Chalk*.

Chrabotzky, Emilia Catholic widow of a professor and mother of Halina Chrabotzky; beloved friend of Yasha Mazur in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Magician of Lublin*.

Chrabotzky, Halina Sickly daughter of Emilia Chrabotzky; her youth, beauty, and precocity sexually attract Yasha Mazur, unbeknown to Emilia, and to Yasha's admitted shame, in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Magician of Lublin*.

Chremes Father of Philumena; does not understand why Simo does not insist that Pamphilus marry Philumena in Thornton Wilder's *The Woman of Andros*.

Chretien, Reine Beautiful, capable woman, who manages her father's farm in Normandy; she loves Richard Butler but hesitates to marry him because of his family's contempt for her social position in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *The Village on the Cliff*.

Chris Friend of Gwen Murray in Jenkintown; seriously pretty, with a rope of blond hair and creamy, pale skin in Alice Hoffman's *Here on Earth*.

Chrissy Blond receptionist at a large corporation; joins in a lunchroom conversation with other women employees about their rape fantasies in Margaret Atwood's "Rape Fantasies."

Christabel Schoolgirl who finds the young Alfred Polly's impassioned attempts to woo her merely a source of entertainment for herself and her friends; her rejection drives him to marry Miriam Larkins (Polly) in H. G. Wells's *The History of Mr. Polly*.

Christémio Paquita's obedient mulatto foster-brother; adores and protects his sister as he transports de Marsay to and from her boudoir in Honoré de Balzac's "The Girl with the Golden Eyes."

Christian Pilgrim who journeys from the City of Destruction to the Celestial City, aided by his faith and the spiritual guides sent to help him; he errs and helps others avoid error along the way; he fights and defeats the demon Apollyon; he is accompanied by Faithful, then by Hopeful; he is welcomed by the King of the Celestial City in Part 1 of John Bunyan's

The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come.

Christian, Bill Member of the board of directors of the Association of Growers of Dark Fired Tobacco, an organization designed to influence tobacco prices; supporter of the night riders in Robert Penn Warren's *Night Rider*.

Christian, Candy Innocent who, in her search for love, has a number of bizarre sexual encounters in Terry Southern and Mason Hoffenberg's *Candy*.

Christian, Edward (Ganlesse, Simon Canter) Hypocritical enemy of Charlotte de la Tremouille, the Countess of Derby; he conspires with the Duke of Buckingham to kidnap Alice Bridgenorth for King Charles II and confesses that he is the father of the mysterious Zarah in Sir Walter Scott's *Peveril of the Peak*.

Christian, Fletcher Master's mate on HMS *Bounty* who marries Maimiti and who leads the rebellion against Captain Bligh in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Mutiny on the Bounty*; leads a group of mutineers and Tahitians to an isolated island where he attempts to establish a democracy, only to see it fail when the tension between the Tahitians and the whites erupts into violence, to which he falls victim, in *Pitcairn's Island*.

Christian, Jack Identical twin of Sidney Christian, husband of Livia Christian, and uncle of Candy Christian, whom he seduces on the floor of her father's hospital room, in Terry Southern and Mason Hoffenberg's *Candy*.

Christian, Livia Vulgar, sex-starved wife of Jack Christian and aunt of Candy Christian in Terry Southern and Mason Hoffenberg's *Candy*.

Christian, Lucille (Sukie) Daughter of Bill Christian and lover of Percy Munn in Robert Penn Warren's *Night Rider*.

Christian, Sidney Father of Candy Christian; suffers a partial lobotomy at the hands of his gardener but reappears as a dung-covered holy man in Terry Southern and Mason Hoffenberg's *Candy*.

Christian, Uncle Willy Drugstore operator in William Faulkner's *The Town*, *The Mansion*, and *The Reivers*.

Christian, William Leader of the Roundheads whose execution had been ordered by Charlotte de la Tremouille, Countess of Derby in Sir Walter Scott's *Peveril of the Peak*.

Christiana Wife of Christian; she remains behind in the City of Destruction with her children, but after Christian's death decides to follow in his path; joined by her four sons and Mercy, she is guided by Great-heart through the same perils and trials as her husband, ultimately reaching the Celestial City in Part 2 of John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Christiane Franck's wife; narrator's comments about her arguments with Franck suggest marital difficulties, which, however, are never substantiated; unable to accompany Franck and A. . . on their trip to the port because of her weak physical condition, presumably as a consequence of childbirth; never actually present in the narrative proper of Alain Robbe-Grillet's *Jealousy*.

Christianson, Miss Friend of Lady Macfarren; she plots to make Eleanor (Raymond) Penrhyn look guilty of adultery when David Stuart, thought to be dead, returns; she marries and rules over Lord Peebles in Caroline Norton's *Stuart of Dunleath*.

Christie Lady's maid to Alison (Graeme); she accompanies Henry Dune's family to New York in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

Christie, John London ship chandler who rents rooms to Nigel Olifaunt and Richie Moniplies, believes Nigel has seduced his wife, and pursues Lord Dalgarno to recover his wife in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fortunes of Nigel*.

Christie, Nelly John Christie's wife, who flees with Lord Dalgarno and is reclaimed by John when Dalgarno is killed in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fortunes of Nigel*.

Christie, Rebecca "Jelly" Wife of Thomas Christie; likes to entertain in a grand fashion and is a consummate hostess, circulating among her guests with grace and charm in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Christie, Thomas Thursday-night dinner guest of Joseph Johnson; one of Joseph's lovers; marries Rebecca "Jelly" Christie; dies of fever in Surinam the same year Mary dies in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Christie of the Clint Hill Julian Avenel's odious chief retainer; crafty and aggressive, he cowers in the presence of his master, whom he faithfully serves and dies beside in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery*.

Christine Granddaughter of Bill Cosey and daughter of May, who has had to endure many hardships in life but does

not want people to pity her; works as a prostitute and has acquired valuable jewelry as gifts of her trade; also has been a G.I. bride in Germany and the lover of a black radical by the name of Fruit in the 60s; jailed often for various crimes and is disliked by the townspeople in Toni Morrison's *Love*.

Christine Aunt of Katie, sister of June; recently widowed in Sandra Scofield's *Beyond Deserving*.

Christine Blonde wife of Max; impregnated by Gene Pasternak in John Clellon Holmes's *Go*.

Christine Worker in a laundry across from Sebastian Dangerfield's house; becomes one of Sebastian's girlfriends in J. P. Donleavy's *The Ginger Man*.

Christmas, Joe Possibly a mulatto who is the lover and murderer of Joanna Burden; castrated by Percy Grimm in William Faulkner's *Light in August*.

Christmas, Tom Porter at the local train station; his report leads Larkin to believe erroneously that Rachel Lake went to London with Mark Wylder in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Christophe, Henri Chief owner of l'Auberge de la Couronne, who later becomes the king of Santo Domingo and owns black slaves whom he enlists to build the Citadel La Ferriere; immures his French confessor in cement when the latter tries to leave for France, and is haunted by him; takes ill due to the shock he receives when the confessor rises from the dead; kills himself when he sees that all his slaves have escaped and revolted in the wake of his illness in Alejo Carpentier's *The Kingdom of This World*.

Christopher Fisherman who directs John Buncl to the home of Dorick Watson and is employed by Watson at regular intervals in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncl, Esq.*

Christopher, Annabel The "English Lady-Tiger" of Italian B Films who breaks free of her public image after the suicide of her husband and his carefully crafted attempt to blacken her with responsibility for his death in Muriel Spark's *The Public Image*.

Christopher, Black See Hall, Christopher.

Christopher, Carl Infant son of Annabel and Frederick Christopher; his existence gives purpose to his mother's life after his father's suicide in Muriel Spark's *The Public Image*.

Christopher, Cory Wife of David Christopher, mother of James and Julia Christopher, and daughter of the owners of the farm where the Christophers live in Fred Chappell's *It Is Time, Lord*.

Christopher, David (Davy) Husband of Cory Christopher and father critical of his son, James, but indulgent toward his daughter, Julia; teacher fired for his teaching of science but too proud to ask for reinstatement in Fred Chappell's *It Is Time, Lord*.

Christopher, Frederick Failed actor and screenwriter who tries to destroy his wife through a plot to blame her for his suicide in Muriel Spark's *The Public Image*.

Christopher, James (Jimmy) Son of Cory and David Christopher and husband of Sylvia Christopher; quits his job as production manager of Winton College Press to come to terms with his past and his own identity; eventually starts over by reapplying for his job and returning to his family; narrator of Fred Chappell's *It Is Time, Lord*.

Christopher, Julia Younger sister of James Christopher; model child and responsible adult who claims she always has protected James from the consequences of his actions in Fred Chappell's *It Is Time, Lord*.

Christopher, Sylvia Understanding wife of James Christopher in Fred Chappell's *It Is Time, Lord*.

Christou Storyteller, liar, and good-natured owner of the Cyprus Bar; he was a friend and partner of Ehie Khoury in arms-smuggling to Cypriot rebels, as well as an acquaintance of Townrow; supposedly he tried to kill Townrow in P. H. Newby's *Something To Answer For*.

Christy Laborer who runs errands for Father Oliver Gogarty; he represents the simple and parochial mind of the villagers in George Moore's *The Lake*.

Christy Member of the Northern Irish contingent of the INLA (Irish National Liberation Army) intending to kill Padraic; killed by Padraic in Martin McDonagh's *The Lieutenant of Inishmore*.

Christy, Mrs. Camilla Bellamy's mother, who has wars of words with Edward Bellamy; she does much of the charity sewing work in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Men and Wives*.

Chromatic, Graziosa Mr. Chromatic's daughter; she weds Sir Patrick O'Prism in Thomas Love Peacock's *Headlong Hall*.

Chromatic, Mr. Squire Headlong's guest for whom all other arts are inferior to music in Thomas Love Peacock's *Headlong Hall*.

Chromatic, Tenorina Mr. Chromatic's daughter; she weds Squire Harry Headlong in Thomas Love Peacock's *Headlong Hall*.

Chronicler/Cronista, The Recorder of courtly events and documenter of official history during the reign of Philip II in Carlos Fuentes's *Terra Nostra*.

Chrono Son of Malachi Constant and Beatrice Rumfoord in Kurt Vonnegut's *The Sirens of Titan*.

Chrysal Spirit of gold trapped in a guinea who narrates the history of his life while in the hands of men, and who promises to communicate the grand secret of nature and spirits to the Adept in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal; or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Chrystal, Charles P. Dean of the Cambridge college who successfully courts Sir Horace Timberlake for a handsome endowment to the college; he joins Arthur Brown to lead in organizing support for Paul Jago as new Master but defects at the last moment to support Crawford instead in C. P. Snow's *The Masters*.

Chrysanthi (Chr'yomou) Lover of Sotiris Procopirios in Athens in Nicholas Delbanco's *The Martlet's Tale*.

Chrysis The woman of Andros who comes to Brynos, to the dismay of the Greek citizens there whose sons frequent her dinners and discussions, in Thornton Wilder's *The Woman of Andros*.

Chrysostom, Saint Humane fourth owner of Julian the Apostate during his incarnation as a slave; he eventually frees him in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Chub Irish immigrant and Presbyterian minister; friend of Frank Meriwether, collector of the classical library, and tutor in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Chubb, Eustace Poet known for his cold war verse in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Chubb, Laurence, Jr. Head of Chubb's safe-making company who shows the South Eastern Railway safes to Miss Miriam in Michael Crichton's *The Great Train Robbery*.

Chubb, Mr. Operator of the Sugar Loaf public house; he has an interest in the electioneering in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Chubinov, Vassili Iulievitch Colorless-appearing anarchist descended from monarchs; he is the son of old friends of Nikolai Diakanov, whose heart attack he causes by reporting that Nikolai was betrayed by his secretary, the double agent Monsieur Kamensky, in Rebecca West's *The Birds Fall Down*.

Chubsalid Priest-Supreme of the Church of the Formidable Peace; he insists the Church must be superior to the State and is executed by the Supreme Oligarch in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Winter*.

Chuchki, Arkikov Eskimo reindeer herder; strikes gold at Seven Above mine in Nome; loses claim due to foreign status; discovers first gold on Nome beaches in James Michener's *Alaska*.

Chu-chu Corrupt judge who accepts a bribe from Mrs. Ma who has killed her husband and blamed the young girl Chang-hi-tang; deprived of his official office by the emperor as punishment in Li Hsing-tao's play *The Circle of Chalk*.

Chucundra Comical muskrat that Rikki meets in the house; afraid of his own shadow, as he cries when Rikki speaks harshly to him, in Rudyard Kipling's "Rikki-tikki-tavi."

Chudleigh, Lord Duke who kills himself on the death of his sickly son because he has no heart to wield the necessary power to run his estates; his property passes to his nephew, Jacob Delafield, in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Lady Rose's Daughter*.

Chuffey, Mr. Anthony Chuzzlewit's devoted clerk, who is debilitated mentally and physically but remains faithful to Chuzzlewit and his memory, helping to expose Jonas Chuzzlewit's attempt to murder his father in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Chumfield, Mr. Mayor of Hartlebury and local Tory chairman; he decides to support Aubrey Bohun in the Fanchester election when his own candidate resigns in Benjamin Disraeli's *A Year at Hartlebury; or, The Election*.

Chump, Martha Wealthy, vulgar Irish widow, scorned by the daughters of her business associate and potential husband, Samuel Bolton Pole, in George Meredith's *Emilia in England*.

Chunder, Hurree (the Babu) Although fat and seemingly foolish, an eminent player of the “Great Game” of intrigue for the British army in India; a master of disguise, he joins Kim in tricking the Russian spies in Rudyard Kipling’s *Kim*.

Chunga Blind daughter of Anselmo and Antonia; seduced by Anselmo; reopens the brothel The Green House and makes it the most prosperous business in town of Piura in Mario Vargas Llosa’s *The Green House*.

Chunsheng Soldier who served in the same battle tunnel with the narrator, Xu Fugui; survived the civil war and the Korean War but died in the political struggle during the Cultural Revolution in China in Yu Hua’s *To Live: A Novel*.

Church, Corporal Jonathan (Johnny) Young rebel who is disowned by his father and enlists in Cromwell’s army at age sixteen; opposes Cromwell’s Irish campaign but is offered a pardon if he will recant his democratic views; chooses to be executed by a firing squad; fathers a child by Nell Lacy; narrator of Mary Lee Settle’s *Prisons*.

Church, Roy Agent for the Kansas Bureau of Investigation; works with Harold Nye in breaking the false story of Richard Hickock in Truman Capote’s *In Cold Blood*.

Church, Soaphead See Whitcomb, Elihue Micah.

Churchill, Alfred Rambunctious son of the Churchills who grows to manhood in Henry Wadsworth Longfellow’s *Kavanagh*.

Churchill, Captain James Twenty-four-year-old romantic who falls in love with Catherine Casement; he is easily affected by the pitfalls of the human condition, especially death, in Kingsley Amis’s *The Anti-Death League*.

Churchill, Charles Plump schoolmaster and father of Florence Churchill; he combines a “gross person” with a “fine delicacy of wits”; he astutely recognizes the error Florence has made in marrying Lewis Dodd in Margaret Kennedy’s *The Constant Nymph*.

Churchill, Edward Uncle of Jacqueline Churchill, whose marriage to Lewis Rand he opposes; Federalist and veteran of Yorktown in Mary Johnston’s *Lewis Rand*.

Churchill, Evelyn Albert Sanger’s talented, intelligent, beautiful British second wife, who bears him four children; Evelyn loves Sanger “to distraction” but dies early from a heart condition in Margaret Kennedy’s *The Constant Nymph*.

Churchill, Florence Beautiful, good-humored, intelligent cousin to Albert Sanger’s children; she falls in love with Lewis Dodd and determines to marry him; achieving her goal, she is devastated when she discovers the love between Lewis and her cousin Teresa Sanger; losing her good humor, she verbally torments Teresa; when Teresa and Lewis run off together, she sets out to find them, determined not to lose Lewis, in Margaret Kennedy’s *The Constant Nymph*.

Churchill, Frank Weston Handsome, lively, careless son of Mr. Weston; after his mother’s death he was adopted and raised by his wealthy uncle and aunt; secretly engaged to Jane Fairfax, he deflects suspicion by pretending to court Emma Woodhouse; his aunt’s opportune death removes the need to keep his engagement secret in Jane Austen’s *Emma*.

Churchill, Jacqueline Niece of Edward Churchill; refuses Ludwell Cary’s marriage proposal and offends her family by marrying Lewis Rand in Mary Johnston’s *Lewis Rand*.

Churchill, Mary Wife of Churchill; encourages her husband to write and scolds him when he does not do so in Henry Wadsworth Longfellow’s *Kavanagh*.

Churchill, Mr. Maternal uncle of Frank Churchill; a childless man of wealth, he and his wife have brought Frank up as their adopted son; he is under the direction of his wife and, after her death, is easily manipulated by his nephew in Jane Austen’s *Emma*.

Churchill, Mr. Schoolmaster who tries unsuccessfully to write a romance in Henry Wadsworth Longfellow’s *Kavanagh*.

Churchill, Mrs. Arrogant, capricious wife of Frank Churchill’s uncle; she caused the rupture between the Churchills and Mr. Weston; her sudden death relieves Frank of the necessity for keeping secret his engagement to Jane Fairfax in Jane Austen’s *Emma*.

Churchill, Robert Evelyn Churchill’s unprepossessing, reserved brother, who is the principal at a university in the British midlands; he accompanies his niece Florence Churchill to the Austrian Tyrol to visit the Sanger household and disapproves of most of the people there in Margaret Kennedy’s *The Constant Nymph*.

Church Organist Man who plays the anthem that mesmerizes Soap and changes him into a repentant soul in O. Henry’s “The Cop and the Anthem.”

Church-Woodbine, Horace (Woody) Irresponsible banjo player from a family of wealthy horse fanciers; employer of Bad-foot Dixon and Augie in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *God Sends Sunday*.

Churm, Miss Low-class Cockney girl who is very skilled as a painter's model and can assume the bearing and emotion of any class of woman in Henry James's "The Real Thing."

Churnin, Dowell Neighbor of the Warners; retired high school basketball coach whose son was killed in Vietnam; partner with Tom Van Sant in Snell's Greenhouse; dates and later becomes engaged to Barbara Warner in Ann Beattie's *My Life, Starring Dara Falcon*.

Chuzzlewit, Anthony Wealthy and triumphantly stingy brother of old Martin Chuzzlewit; he is proud of the avarice and suspiciousness of his son, Jonas, in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Chuzzlewit, Diggory Chuzzlewit family forebear who relied heavily for support on an oft-mentioned uncle whose splendid entertainments he called the "Golden Balls" in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Chuzzlewit, George Bachelor who attends the family gathering at Seth Pecksniff's house; he is so disposed to pimples that the ornaments of his attire seem to have broken out upon him in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Chuzzlewit, Jonas Vile, crafty, abusive, and murderous son and business partner of Anthony Chuzzlewit; he woos Mercy Pecksniff by pretending to court her sister in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Chuzzlewit, Martin Extremely wealthy patriarch of the Chuzzlewit family, who suspects everyone he comes in contact with of coveting his money; the selflessness of Mary Graham and Tom Pinch assist his developing benevolence; he is reconciled to his grandson, Martin, and exposes his cousin Seth Pecksniff's hypocrisy in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Chuzzlewit, Martin (the younger) Grandson to Martin and suitor to his grandfather's paid companion, Mary Graham; having quarreled with old Martin, he ventures abroad to America to make his fortune, taking Mark Tapley as his servant/companion; hardship, illness, and Mark's example of cheerful heroism change him from a selfish man into a more affectionate, appreciative friend and lover in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Chuzzlewit, Mrs. Ned Strong-minded, disagreeable widow with three red-nosed, unmarried daughters; she is a witness to Charity Pecksniff's triumph-turned-humiliation in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Chuzzlewit, Toby Chuzzlewit family member, now dead, through whom the Chuzzlewits claim a bend-sinister connection to Lord No Zoo in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Chzarn, Ghht-Mlark Phagor major of the Borlien guard; she reports secretly to the phagor leader in hiding and sets fire to the Borlien palace in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Ciccio Dark, passionate Italian, who comes to Woodhouse as a member of the Natcha-Kee-Tawara Troupe; he has mesmeric power upon Alvina Houghton, who goes with him to his remote mountain village in southern Italy in D. H. Lawrence's *The Lost Girl*.

Cicely Wife of Otto and sister of Mrs. Pullbody's sister's husband; she attends Otto during John Lavender's visit to the dentist's office in John Galsworthy's *The Burning Spear: Being the Experiences of Mr. John Lavender in Time of War*.

Cicero Based on a real historical person, Marcus Tullius Cicero; Roman advocate, lawyer, and politician who often hires the private investigator Gordianus in Steven Saylor's *Roman Blood* and many of the other books in the Rome Sub-Rosa series.

Cicero Former slave employed to carry young Martin Chuzzlewit's luggage in New York; his life story, recounted by Mark Tapley, exemplifies American brutality towards Negroes in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Cicero Roman senator who becomes one of the conspirators against Caesar in Thornton Wilder's *The Ides of March*.

Cienfuegos, Ixca Narrator and mysterious central character; Indian with a double personality as an avatar of the Aztec god of war and a trickster; mythic, handsome, and powerful presence embodying the spirit of indigenous Mexico; responsible for unmasking the decadence of Mexico's upper class; seeks to reclaim the solidity of Mexican nationality and to cleanse Mexico's social classes of inequality in Carlos Fuentes's *Where the Air Is Clear*.

Cifuentes Engineer nearly killed by enemy agents stalking James Wormold because Wormold has taken his identity for an imaginary agent (code identification: 59200/5/2) who allegedly details the mysterious constructions in the Oriente mountains in Graham Greene's *Our Man in Havana*. See also James Wormold.

Cigarette Young, attractive, boyish-looking, cigar-smoking Frenchwoman, a camp follower who leads the troops of the French Foreign Legion to victory at the Battle of Zaraila; she loves Bertie Cecil and sacrifices her life to save him from execution by a firing squad in Ouida's *Under Two Flags*.

Cigny, Isabelle Creole woman of Le Cap, capital city of the French colony Saint Domingue; during the initial days of the slave rebellion of 1791–1802, she shelters Antoine Hébert's mistress, Nanon, who bears Hebert's child in an upstairs room of Isabelle's home; takes his friend Captain Maillart, among other officers, as one of her frequent, casual lovers; escapes Le Cap after the city is subdued in the rebellion in Madison Smartt Bell's *All Souls' Rising*.

Cilissa Orestes' nurse who is greatly devoted to him; when she hears of his (false) death, sadly fetches Aegisthus in Aeschylus's play *The Libation Bearers*.

Cilly Franz Biberkopf's mistress and Reinhold's ex-girlfriend; wants to take revenge on Reinhold for leaving her and plots her payback together with Biberkopf in Alfred Döblin's *Berlin Alexanderplatz*.

Cincia Countess of Cornwall, sister of Queen Eleanor, and member of the royal entourage in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondville*.

Cinder Rival of Mary Pinesett; lover of July, whom she wins by means of a love charm, in Julia Peterkin's *Scarlet Sister Mary*.

Cindy Artist's model who is Philip Weston's customary sexual refuge in Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Cinnamon Akasaka Made up name by the character; lost his voice because of traumatic memories, but finds a new voice and a more stable relationship to history through writing; person with an ability to form stories, offering an extended lifeline to narratives; enables the protagonist, Toru, computer contact with his missing wife; rescues Toru from drowning in the well in Haruki Murakami's *The Wind-Up Bird Chronicle*.

Cinnamond, Lidy Wife of Stephen Birdwell and lover of Mel Venters in Jessamyn West's *The Friendly Persuasion*.

Cinqbars, Captain Tom (variously George) Member of Rawdon Crawley's regiment and an admirer of Becky (Sharp) Crawley in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Cinqbars, Lord Charles Ringwood Puny only child of the Earl of Ringwood; his early death signifies the end of Lord Ringwood's title in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Cinthia Low companion of the bravos and a foil to Rosabella of Corfu in Matthew Lewis's *The Bravo of Venice*.

Cipher X Designer of hula hoops in Ishmael Reed's *The Free-Lance Pallbearers*.

Circe Midwife and housekeeper on the Butler plantation in Danville, Pennsylvania; secretly cares for Pilate Dead and Macon Dead II after their father is killed in Toni Morrison's *Song of Solomon*.

Circumference, Lady Querulous, aggressive noblewoman whose son Lord Tangent dies from an accidental gunshot wound he suffered while attending Llanabba School in Evelyn Waugh's *Decline and Fall*.

Cirillo, Domenico Official physician to the court and personal physician of the Cavaliere and his wife; hanged because he had welcomed the republic's invitation to carry out much-needed reforms in the organization of hospitals and medical care for the poor in Susan Sontag's *The Volcano Lover*.

Cisneros, Damiana One of the women who lives as a spirit or ghost at the Media Luna ranch; helped look after the narrator, Juan Preciado, at birth; serves as a maid and house servant at the ranch in Juan Rulfo's *Pedro Páramo*.

Cissé, Singbin Mara Member of the court of Dankaran Touman; one of the founders of Sundiata in Mema in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Cissé, Soumaba King of Ghana (Wagadou) and cousin of Moussa Tounkara; grants asylum to Sundiata and his family in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Cisternas, Antonia de las Beautiful, innocent, impoverished daughter of Elvira de la Cisternas; after Elvira's murder, cut off from her father's family; unaware of Lorenzo de Medina's love, she falls victim to Abbot Ambrosio, who feigns her death and rapes and murders her in a sepulchre, later discovering that she was his sister in Matthew Lewis's *The Monk*.

Cisternas, Beatrice (Bleeding Nun) de las Licentious nun, murdered long ago; as the Bleeding Nun ghost, she haunts Raymond de las Cisternas and foils Agnes de Medina's escape from Lindenberg in Matthew Lewis's *The Monk*.

Cisternas, Elvira (Dalfa) de las Antonia's lowborn but noble-spirited mother; murdered by Abbot Ambrosio (later identified as her son) while preventing Antonia's rape, she reappears as a ghost to predict Antonia's death in Matthew Lewis's *The Monk*.

Cisternas, Raymond de las Marquis who is a virtuous, benevolent relative of Antonia; in love with Agnes; while

attempting to elope with his beloved, runs off with the Bleeding Nun instead, in Matthew Gregory Lewis's *The Monk*.

Citizen, The Bigoted leader of the patriotic drinkers in Barney Kiernan's Pub; he throws a biscuit tin at Leopold Bloom in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Citizen Barlow African-American young man (late 20s or early 30s); feels guilt since he was responsible for the death of another man; comes to Aunt Ester to have his soul washed by her in August Wilson's *Gem of the Ocean*.

Citizen of Colonus Man who encounters Oedipus near the Furies' grove and orders him to leave the sacred site; asked to tell Theseus, king of nearby Athens, that Oedipus can help him but instead travels to Colonus to confer with its elders in Sophocles' play *Oedipus at Colonus*.

Citrine, Charles (Charlie) Author of the Broadway play *Von Trenck*, which wins a Pulitzer Prize and becomes a successful film; friend of Von Humboldt Fleisher, jilted lover of Renata Koffritz, and seeker of a quiet life through anthropology; narrator of Saul Bellow's *Humboldt's Gift*.

Clack, Drusilla Officious, busybody maiden aunt of Rachel Verinder; she tries to save souls by distributing religious tracts and adores the plausible lay preacher Godfrey Ablewhite in Wilkie Collins's *The Moonstone. A Romance*.

Cla-cla Runi's mother; she is killed in W. H. Hudson's *Green Mansions*.

Claggart, Dr. Sympathetic but pessimistic staff psychiatrist who is forced to discharge Bill Plantagenet from City Hospital without having helped him in Malcolm Lowry's *Lunar Caustic*.

Claggart, John (Jemmy Legs) Master-at-arms aboard the *Indomitable* who, upon falsely accusing the young sailor Billy Budd of planning a mutiny, is killed by Budd in Herman Melville's *Billy Budd*.

Claire Daughter of Robert; successful sister of Catherine in David Auburn's *Proof*.

Claire Juliet's cousin who, along with Juliet, is tutored by the young man Saint-Preux, a Swiss commoner; marries a man friendly with Lord Bomston and Saint-Preux, but is later widowed; falls in love with Saint-Preux and marries him after Juliet's death in Jean Jacques Rousseau's *The New Héloïse*.

Claire Sister of Stephen and Rebecca; daughter of Man and Woman; lesbian; and suicidal in Paula Vogel's *The Long Christmas Ride Home*.

Claire Younger sister of Solange; both sisters are maids of the wealthy Madame, for whom they feel both love and resentment; Claire play acts the role of Madame while her sister, Solange, plays the role of Claire while their mistress is absent from the house; her role-reversal shows her hatred of Madame; playing Madame, she insults and abuses Solange (dressed as Claire), as she orders her sister to help her dress; her impersonation shows Madame to be cruel; believes that, in trying to kill Madame, Solange is actually aiming to kill her, Claire; writes an anonymous letter that leads to Monsieur, Madame's paramour, being jailed; fears that Madame will discover their deception, so the maids plan to poison Madame; Claire's plan to give Madame poisoned tea fails; after Madame has departed the house, forces Solange to return to their play and, in the role of Madame, commits suicide by drinking the poisoned tea in Jean Genet's play *The Maids*.

Claire Deceased wife of Konrad Vost and mother of Mirabelle in John Hawkes's *The Passion Artist*.

Claire Discarded mistress of Count Armand de Sacy; courtesan living in forced exile at Bréda in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *Drums at Dusk*.

Claire Syphilitic store owner and wife of Jimmy in Jerry Bumpus's *Anaconda*.

Claire Young, attractive surgeon, who is affianced to Nicholas Marlow; her opened letters to him while he is in Italy serve to confuse the enemy in Eric Ambler's *Cause for Alarm*.

Claire de Bellegarde de Cintré Young widow whose family hopes she will marry a rich man; becomes a nun because her family will not let her marry Christopher Newman in Henry James's *The American*.

Clairval, Madame Wealthy, elderly widow, who is Valancourt's aunt in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Clarence, Jean-Baptiste Garrulous and narcissistic Parisian lawyer who calls himself a "judge-penitent"; novel's sole controlling voice; fled from the City of Lights and now sits in a squalid bar called Mexico City, a place not unlike Dante's Inferno, located in Amsterdam's wretched sailors' quarter; confesses his past to an acquaintance in the bar, relating that he did nothing when a suicidal woman jumped from a bridge into the Seine and that he has lied to women to

gain their affection; seeks to judge himself in Albert Camus's *The Fall*.

Clammidge, Clem (Cousin Clem) Farmhand turned primitive art critic; writes for the *Daily Bugle* in Peter De Vries's *I Hear America Swinging*.

Clammidge, Harry Publisher of the *Picayune Blade* and employer of Chick Swallow in Peter De Vries's *Comfort Me With Apples*.

Clanahan, DeYancey Grandson of Tip Clanahan; defense attorney for Daniel Ponder in Eudora Welty's *The Ponder Heart*.

Clanahan, Tip Friend of Sam Ponder; judge who helps commit Daniel Ponder to an asylum in Jackson, Mississippi, in Eudora Welty's *The Ponder Heart*.

Clancarryl, Lady Camilla Wife of an Irish peer and sister of George Godolphin and Lady Adelina Trelawny, whom she introduces to George Fitz-Edward, her husband's brother, in Charlotte Smith's *Emmeline: The Orphan of the Castle*.

Clancey, William de la Touche Tory sodomite and editor of the anti-American magazine *America* in Gore Vidal's *Burr*.

Clancy Displaced archetypal 1890s police officer in William S. Burroughs's *Exterminator!*

Clancy, Mr. General manager of the Cosmodemonic Telegraph Company; hires Henry Miller to spy on and fire employees in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Capricorn*.

Clancy, Tom Owner of a small inn, the Cat and Bagpipe, near Knaresborough; he tells John Buncler of his cruel landlord, Old Cock, in Thomas Amory's *The Lift of John Buncler, Esq.*

Clandidlem, Lady House guest of the de Courcy family who spreads gossip about Lady Dumbello and Plantagenet Palliser in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*.

Clandon-Hartley, Major Herbert Retired, broke British military officer; he avoids his wife's relatives, who are partly responsible for his financial difficulties; he is wrongly suspected by Vadassy of being a spy in Eric Ambler's *Epitaph for a Spy*.

Clandon-Hartley, Maria Dry, austere, Italian-born wife of Major Herbert Clandon-Hartley; having married against

her father's wishes, she and her husband have traveled to France in Eric Ambler's *Epitaph for a Spy*.

Clane, John Jester Grandson of Judge Fox Clane and son of Johnny Clane; determined to discover the reason for his father's suicide; loves Sherman Pew in Carson McCullers's *Clock Without Hands*.

Clane, Johnny Son of Judge Fox Clane and father of John Jester Clane; commits suicide after he learns the woman he loves, Joy Little, detests him and loves Nigra Jones in Carson McCullers's *Clock Without Hands*.

Clane, Judge Fox Prejudiced judge and retired statesman whose idea to convince the government to redeem Confederate money leads to Sherman Pew's rebellion and death in Carson McCullers's *Clock Without Hands*.

Clangor, Lady Clara Woman of fashion in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Clanroyden, Lady See Barbara Dasant.

Clanroyden, Lord See Alexander ("Sandy") Arbuthnot.

Clapp, Mary (Polly) Former servant of the Sedleys who becomes Amelia Sedley's devoted friend in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Clapp, Mr. Clerk and later landlord to John Sedley in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Clapp, Mrs. Sedleys' landlady after their loss of fortune requires them to move in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Clappique, Baron de French merchant, largely a fool, who is also a smuggler and an obsessive gambler at the time of the Communist-Nationalist split in 1927 in Andre Malraux's *Man's Fate*.

Clapsaddle, Captain Daniel Bluff American patriot in Winston Churchill's *Richard Carvel*.

Clapton, Hugh Royalist clergyman and teacher of Johnny Fraser in James Boyd's *Drums*.

Clara Amiable, mature orphaned daughter of Lord Raymond and Perdita; she serves as second mother to the children of Lionel Verney and is one of the three survivors of the plague in Mary Shelley's *The Last Man*.

Clara Clara's daughter and Rosa's clairvoyant sister; foretells her marriage with Esteban Trueb in Isabel Allende's *The House of the Spirits*.

Clara Gentle, high-minded sister of Basil; she disobeys their father by visiting Basil when he is ill; her companionship brings Basil solace and strength in Wilkie Collins's *Basil: A Story of Modern Life*.

Clara Mr. Rochester's third mistress, an honest but uninspiring German girl, whom he sets up in business in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Clara Narrator's cousin; bold and determined woman who becomes one of the first female dentists in Cuba; becomes the family's oracle, prescribes painkillers and is the arbiter of fashion; decides to move the mirror—a portal to the world of the dead—from the living room to the dining room, where all could look into it during meals; asks Eulalia from the ghost world to pass a salad bowl to her in the living world; eats the gray lettuce, grows pale, and dies; then is seated at the dinner table in the mirror world of the dead in Maria Elena Llano's "In the Family."

Clara Middle child of the three orphans in the care of Rachel Cooper in Davis Grubb's *The Night of the Hunter*.

Clara Mother of Charles and Susan and wife of Pete; medically and psychologically unstable, demands extra care from those who are close to her in Ann Beattie's *Chilly Scenes of Winter*.

Clara Native American woman who comes to a Montana reservation to care for her bedridden sister Annie George; Clara's relationship with other characters is revealed in the final section of Michael Dorris's *A Yellow Raft in Blue Water*.

Clara Prostitute who befriended Else Crole and appears in the hotel after her death in Graham Greene's *The Confidential Agent*.

Clara, Aunt Thomas Phillips's aunt, a wealthy old woman, who takes care of him financially, sends him to good boarding schools while he is young, lets him visit occasionally when he becomes a sailor, and leaves him all her belongings when she dies in Alan Sillitoe's *Her Victory*.

Clare Black dancing teacher and gigolo whose life is composed of women and drink; he is a confidant of Herbert Gregory and a denizen of the Regina Hotel in Lawrence Durrell's *The Black Book*.

Clare Mother of Ursula; left her husband when Ursula was fifteen in Sandra Scofield's *Beyond Deserving*.

Clare, Ada Beautiful girl, who is John Jarndyce's ward; she falls in love with her cousin, Richard Carstone, whom she eventually marries in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Clare, Agatha (King) Field's old schoolmate in Isabel Colegate's *Agatha*.

Clare, Angel Clergyman's son and would-be dairyman, who loves and is loved by Tess Durbeyfield; they marry despite her misgivings over her concealed past; when she confesses to him, his intolerance and self-righteousness prevent him from understanding and result in his separation from her; when he realizes his cruelty to Tess, he returns from Brazil to discover that she has been driven by necessity back to her seducer, Alec Stoke-D'Urberville; Clare escapes with Tess for a few days of happiness after she murders Stoke-D'Urberville in Thomas Hardy's *Tess of the D'Urbervilles*.

Clare, Cassius Self-dramatizing father of five; he is married first to Catherine and then to Flavia; he pretends suicide and then suffers a heart attack that resembles his previous drugged state in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Present and the Past*.

Clare, Catherine Elton Scrope's sister and Cassius's divorced wife; she returns to get to know her sons, Fabian and Guy, and takes them away with her when Cassius dies in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Present and the Past*.

Clare, Cuthbert Angel Clare's conventional clergyman brother who eventually marries Mercy Chant; like Felix Clare, he snobbishly disapproves of Angel's marriage to Tess Durbeyfield in Thomas Hardy's *Tess of the D'Urbervilles*.

Clare, Edward, Lord Tory member of the House of Lords who shows Jenny Rastall about the House, abuses his privilege to claim travel expenses on behalf of charity, and is removed from his board position by Reginald Swaffield in C. P. Snow's *In Their Wisdom*.

Clare, Fabian Cassius's eldest son, whose mother, Catherine, left when he was four years old; he is an angry boy in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Present and the Past*.

Clare, Felix Angel Clare's conventional elder brother, a clergyman like his father; he disapproves of Angel's marriage to Tess Durbeyfield in Thomas Hardy's *Tess of the D'Urbervilles*.

Clare, Flavia Present wife of Cassius and the stepmother of Fabian and Guy and the mother of Henry, Megan and Tobias; she treats the children equally, and her friendship with her predecessor, Catherine Clare, makes Cassius jealous in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Present and the Past*.

Clare, Francis Eccentric widower neighbor and friend of Andrew Vanstone; he is constantly descanting on the worthlessness of his son, Frank, whom he dispatches to China to earn a living in Wilkie Collins's *No Name*.

Clare, Frank Lazy, selfish lover of Magdalen Vanstone, whom he jilts when he learns that she has lost her inheritance in Wilkie Collins's *No Name*.

Clare, Guy Fabian's full brother, who cannot bear to be parted from him but who loves Flavia Clare as the only mother he has known in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Present and the Past*.

Clare, Henry Closest child to Megan in age; he is a son who does not glorify his father even after Cassius's death in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Present and the Past*.

Clare, James Angel Clare's father, a clergyman, who hoped his son would follow the same occupation; he represents those in society who are well-meaning but narrow-minded; when Tess (Durbeyfield) walks over fifteen miles to visit him for financial help, thoughts of his stern goodness intimidate her and she returns home in Thomas Hardy's *Tess of the D'Urbervilles*.

Clare, Megan Cassius's seven-year-old daughter; she is thoughtful like Fabian and insightful in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Present and the Past*.

Clare, Mother Member of the Anglican Benedictine convent; she appears surprisingly to assist Dora Greenfield in rescuing Catherine Fawley from drowning in Iris Murdoch's *The Bell*.

Clare, Mr. Cassius's father, who says he loved Cassius best in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Present and the Past*.

Clare, Mr. Clergyman uncle of Alick Keith; he brings about Rachel Curtis's reconciliation with the Church in Charlotte Yonge's *The Clever Woman of the Family*.

Clare, Mr. Renowned and adored poet, who retires to Ferdinando Falkland's part of England; he takes a liking to Falkland, upsetting Barnabas Tyrrel; he warns Falkland against his too great love of honor and urges him to reconcile with

Tyrrel; he makes Falkland the executor of his will, upsetting Tyrrel even more in William Godwin's *Caleb Williams*.

Clare, Mrs. Angel Clare's mother, a good woman, complacent in her ignorance of danger to her son's wife, Tess (Durbeyfield), in Thomas Hardy's *Tess of the D'Urbervilles*.

Clare, Tobias (Toby) Three-year-old boy who pretends to be a minister at the mole's funeral; he is said to have the sense of humor of a savage in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Present and the Past*.

Clarence European who disembarks in an unnamed African country as an adventurer or escapee from past troubles; seen as financially destitute from his gambling; already evicted from a colonists' hotel and now faces being turned out by an African innkeeper; descends into a sexual world in which he finds that he has been sold as a sexual slave, a breeding stud service in a harem controlled by a sterile African chief in Camara Laye's *The Radiance of the King*.

Clarence (Amyas le Poulet) Sixth-century associate of Hank Morgan; with Morgan's help, publishes a newspaper in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court*.

Clarence (the ghost) Sombre, thin man; he is one of Ida Arnold's lovers in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Clarence, George, Duke of Brother of Richard III; condemned to the Tower based on a prophecy created by Richard, whom Clarence trusts; troubled by dreams of those he has killed; murdered by Richard's assassins despite his appeals to their humanity in William Shakespeare's play *Richard III*.

Clarence, Thomas, Duke of Son of Henry IV; gathers with Henry IV, the Earl of Warwick, and his brother Humphrey of Gloucester because of the king's ill health; reveals to Henry that Prince Hal is in London with his tavern friends; when Henry has a fit of apoplexy, fears that Henry will soon succumb to his illness; additionally fears the death of Henry because of bad omens and the superstition of the people; gathers with his brothers to mourn for his father and finds the Lord Chief Justice and Warwick worrying about the future under King Henry V; says the Lord Chief Justice will have to speak kindly of Falstaff now that Prince Hal has become the king; reassured by Henry V that his rule will be just and free from prodigality in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part Two*; sent with the counsel of English nobles to negotiate the terms of the Treaty of Troyes in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Clarendon See Hyde, Edward, Earl of Clarendon.

Clarendon, Isabel Wealthy young widow, whose husband has cruelly provided in his will that she must bring up his illegitimate daughter and then turn over the estate to her when she comes of age; she and Bernard Kingcote become lovers but later disagree; ultimately she retains her estate and marries her old lover, Robert Asquith, in George Gissing's *Isabel Clarendon*.

Clarendon, Mr. Husband of Isabel and father of the illegitimate Ada Warren; he mistreats Isabel and injures her after his death by a will which requires her to bring up Ada and which limits her interest in his property to Ada's minority in George Gissing's *Isabel Clarendon*.

Clarenthia Daughter of Turpius and an heiress; she is the best friend of Scipiana and suffers like her, being abducted and seduced by her father; she is loved by Hannibal but loves Lysander in Jane Barker's *Exilius; or, The Banish'd Roman*.

Claret Captain of the *Neversink* in Herman Melville's *White-Jacket*.

Clarice Friend of the narrator, Seline Davis; works at the same dress alteration shop in Jean Rhys's "Let Them Call It Jazz."

Clarice Woman with whom Steven Leadbitter, the hireling, lived for three years and from whom he disengages himself before beginning to chauffeur Lady Franklin and embarking on the tales of family life which entrap him in L. P. Hartley's *The Hireling*.

Clarice Helpful and unintimidating young maid who is assigned to Mrs. de Winter in Dapne Du Maurier's *Rebecca*.

Clarice Illegitimate daughter of Arthur Wiatte, niece of Euphemia Lorimer, and fiancée of Clithero Edny in Charles Brockden Brown's *Edgar Huntly*.

Clarice, Lady Clarice Silly and condescending woman, who marries a man she dislikes and is unhappy in Caroline Norton's *The Wife and Woman's Reward*.

Claridge, Stormy Girlfriend of Ezra Lyttle; uses sex to further her career in Peter Gent's *Texas Celebrity Turkey Trot*.

Clarie See Henderson, Clarence.

Clarimundo, Professor Earns his living in the regular school system and also teaches private classes to well-to-do youngsters; represents the class of society between the haves and have-nots in Erico Verissimo's *Crossroads*.

Clarinau, Calista, Countess of Clarinau Octavio's sister and the unwilling wife of an old Spanish count; she falls in love with Philander, becomes pregnant, and attempts to elope, wounding Clarinau; she flees to a convent, where she takes holy orders when she learns of Philander's infidelity in Aphra Behn's *Love Letters Between a Nobleman and His Sister*.

Clarinau, Count of Calista's jealous, elderly husband, who has killed his first wife; after Calista and Philander elope, he is killed by Octavio, whom he mistakes for Philander in his attempt at revenge in Aphra Behn's *Love Letters Between a Nobleman and His Sister*.

Clarinda, Lady One of Major Fitz-David's many woman friends; the later employer of Sara Macallan's maid, Phoebe, she relays important information to Valeria Macallan in Wilkie Collins's *The Law and the Lady*.

Clarissa Mira's friend in graduate school; abandons her traditional marriage for a lesbian relationship in Marilyn French's *The Women's Room*.

Clarissa Susie's best friend on earth before Susie Salmon's rape and murder at the age of 14; admired by Susie because Clarissa is allowed to do things Susie is not, like wearing platform shoes and smoking; has a boyfriend named Brian in Alice Sebold's *The Lovely Bones*.

Clarisse Young Creole woman who is the love interest of her godmother's son Alcée Laballière; initially spurns Alcée's advances because of his unconventional behavior; goes to the Acadian ball, which Alcée is attending, to profess her love and to bring him home in Kate Chopin's "At the 'Cadian Ball."

Clarisse Young Creole woman, wife of Alcée Laballière; goes on a trip with her children and leaves Alcée at home; unaware that Alcée has a sexual encounter with his former romantic interest, Calixta, while she is away in Kate Chopin's "The Storm."

Clark, Clara Rice University graduate student and lover of Jim Carpenter in Larry McMurtry's *Moving On*.

Clark, G. S. Modern Languages scholar and Cambridge college fellow; a fierce conservative and anti-communist, he gives hostile testimony against Donald Howard in C. P. Snow's *The Affair*. The new Master of the Cambridge college, he pesters Charles Eliot with talk about college matters at the party given by Charles's parents in *The Sleep of Reason*. He wants to deliver the eulogy for Sir Francis Getliffe but yields the honor to Arthur Brown in *Last Things*.

Clark, Howard Farmer in Zebulon County, Iowa; father of sons Loren and Jess Clark; best friend, cohort, and neighbor of Laurence Cook; pretends to arrange reconciliation between Rose, Ginny, and their father, but instead orchestrates a public charge of disloyalty against the two older daughters in Jane Smiley's *A Thousand Acres*.

Clark, Jess Prodigal son of Harold and Verna Clark, who returns to Cabot, Iowa, after spending thirteen years in Vancouver, British Columbia, to escape the draft; sometime Buddhist; imaginative dreamer of alternative farming techniques and products; lover of both Ginny Cook Smith and Rose Cook Lewis; lives with Rose Lewis after her husband, Pete, dies in Jane Smiley's *A Thousand Acres*.

Clark, John CIA field officer who assists in planning and execution of joint CIA and military operations against drug cartels in Colombia; meets Jack Ryan after the passing of their common mentor, James Greer; returns to Colombia to kill or capture intelligence officer turned drug kingpin Felix Cortez; talks James Cutter into committing suicide; and recruits Domingo Chavez for CIA in Tom Clancy's *Clear and Present Danger*. Also appears in *Without Remorse* and *Rainbow Six*.

Clark, Loren Less glamorous son of Harold and Verna Clark, who stays home to help his father farm after Jess moves to Vancouver, British Columbia, during the Vietnam War; imitates his father in mannerisms and habits but not in attitude; friend and neighbor of Ginny Cook Smith and Rose Cook Lewis in Jane Smiley's *A Thousand Acres*.

Clark, Major Jimmy British officer who pays attention to Sarah Layton while she is visiting her uncle and aunt, Arthur and Fenny Grace, in Calcutta; Sarah becomes pregnant from their single sexual encounter in Paul Scott's *The Towers of Silence*.

Clark, Mr. Stout man who works at the wharves; he sends Joe to find Walter Gay for the lost Florence Dombey in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Clark, Nobby Impudent and charming Cockney private who teams up with Roger Henderson when they are stranded in France in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Hour Before the Dawn*.

Clark, Paul Suave rival of Homer Zigler for the affections of Frances Harbach in Clyde Brion Davis's *The Great American Novel*.

Clark, Reverend Young minister from Westbury who presides over Reverend Hooper's deathbed to pray for him;

encourages Hooper to shed the black veil before his death, but Hooper shocks him (and everyone else present) with his strength as he refuses to remove the veil in Nathaniel Hawthorne's "The Minister's Black Veil."

Clark, Richard Lame young London clerk, who is rescued from his work by M'Kay and Mark Rutherford to become a shorthand newspaper reporter in Mark Rutherford's *Mark Rutherford's Deliverance*.

Clark, Robert (Bob, David Hawke) Writer and teacher whom Vridar Hunter meets in New York in Vardis Fisher's *No Villain Need Be*; also appears as David Hawke in *Orphans in Gethsemane*.

Clark, Salvatore (Friday, Sal) Bugler for G Company; shares Andy Anderson's and Robert E. Lee Prewitt's love of the blues in James Jones's *From Here to Eternity*.

Clark, Sam Owner of a hardware store and friend of Will Kennicott in Sinclair Lewis's *Main Street*.

Clark, Seward Trewlove Unitarian minister from California who predicts a murder aboard ship in Conrad Aiken's *Blue Voyage*.

Clarke Overseer in Kirby and John's mill in Rebecca Harding Davis's *Life in the Iron Mills*.

Clarke, Betty Poor friend of John Brown's wife; she is assisted as a result of Bryan Perdue's concern in Thomas Holcroft's *The Memoirs of Bryan Perdue*.

Clarke, Daniel See Lester, Geoffrey.

Clarke, Dolly Trevor's complicit secretary who threw Angelica out the window to her death in Carlos Fuentes's *The Hydra Head*.

Clarke, Dorothy Senile neighbor of the Martins; wife of Edward; actual murderer of Robert's daughter Amber and wife, Gwen, in Minette Walters's *The Sculptress*.

Clarke, Edward Neighbor of the Martins; has affair with both Robert Martin and his daughter, accused murderer Olive Martin; husband of senile wife, Dorothy, the actual murderer of both Olive's mother, Gwen, and sister, Amber, in Minette Walters's *The Sculptress*.

Clarke, Franklin Sir Carmichael's brother and prospective heir in Agatha Christie's *The A.B.C. Murders*.

Clarke, Helen Only friend of Mary Katherine, Constance, and Julian Blackwood and only regular visitor to the family home in Shirley Jackson's *We Have Always Lived in the Castle*.

Clarke, Henry Capable certified public accountant with Glymmer, Read who is relatively unaffected by the firm's bankruptcy in Nathan Asch's *The Office*.

Clarke, Jim Husband of Helen Clarke in Shirley Jackson's *We Have Always Lived in the Castle*.

Clarke, Lady Charlotte Wife of Sir Carmichael; she hires Hercule Poirot to investigate her husband's death in Agatha Christie's *The A.B.C. Murders*.

Clarke, Maxwell E. Principal of Calvin Coolidge High School; manages to stay in his office all day, except for a rare public appearance to give a speech on lofty ideals in Bel Kaufman's *Up the Down Staircase*.

Clarke, Mr. Honest carpenter, who is mistakenly accused of theft by Hugh Trevor, later restores Hugh to health, and finally is a recipient of Hugh's patronage in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Clarke, Mrs. Beloved housekeeper for Anna St. Ives's mother during her life and aunt to Peggy and Mr. Webb in Thomas Holcroft's *Anna St. Ives*.

Clarke, Sir Carmichael Third murder victim in Agatha Christie's *The A.B.C. Murders*.

Clarke, St. John Immensely popular novelist of waning prestige who employs Mark Members as secretary in Anthony Powell's *A Buyer's Market*. He fires Members, replacing him with Quiggin, who converts him to Marxism, and later with Guggenbühl, who converts him to Trotskyism, in *The Acceptance World*. He is abandoned by Guggenbühl in *At Lady Molly's*. He backslides politically; at his death he leaves his money to Lord Erridge in *Casanova's Chinese Restaurant*. His books have resisted revival, but he is the subject of a TV documentary in *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Clarke, Thomas Attorney, the nephew of Captain Crowe and the godson of Sir Launcelot Greaves; he fears his uncle is losing his mind imitating Sir Launcelot; he flirts with Dolly Cowslip and eventually marries her in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Clark-Matthew, Archie Boisterous nephew of Lady Spencer; well groomed and superior-acting, he gets some-

what drunk and makes crude remarks at the ball in Rosamond Lehmann's *Invitation to the Waltz*.

Clarkson, Mr. Importunate, offensively familiar money-lender, who hounds Phineas Finn to pay up punctually on a bill he had signed as a favor to Lawrence Fitzgibbon in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*.

Claro, António Supporting actor in forgettable films who seeks revenge and the destruction of his exact double after being pursued and threatened by Senhor Afonso in José Saramago's *The Double*.

Claro, Helena Wife of António Claro who accepts Tertuliano Máximo Afonso as her husband after the men's mutual deceit brings the death of António Claro in José Saramago's *The Double*.

Claros, Colonel Juan Lean and considerate yet stubborn and proud header of the Cape Creux forces who are to aid in the attack on Rosas Bay in C. S. Forester's *Ship of the Line*.

Clarriker, Mr. Manager of a financial house where Herbert Pocket is given a job in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Clasby, Jud Hunter, trapper, and instigator of the Indian massacre in Jessamyn West's *The Massacre at Fall Creek*.

Claude, Mlle. Prostitute with whom Henry Miller briefly thinks he is in love in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Cancer*.

Claude, Sir Refined but indecisive aristocrat who marries Ida Farange and later has an affair with Miss Overmore; becomes a surrogate father and object of adolescent affection to Ida's daughter, Maisie; plans to form a family with Miss Overmore and Maisie but is repudiated by the latter in Henry James's "What Maisie Knew."

Claudette, Madame Elderly casino chips beggar and former prostitute in Jorge Amado's *Doña Flor and Her Two Husbands*.

Claudia Child vampire whom Louis treats as a daughter; destroyed by Lestat in Anne Rice's *Interview with the Vampire*.

Claudine Fifteen-year-old who lives in a small village on the northern edge of Burgundy, France; seen as witty and intelligent; attends an all-girls school, where she forms lesbian relationships in Colette's *Claudine at School*.

Claudio Governor (tutor) to Hippolito on his travels; after Hippolito returns from the masked ball, Claudio ventures out in Don Lorenzo's costume and is rescued from attack by

Aurelian; his injuries allow Hippolito to postpone traveling in William Congreve's *Incognita*.

Claudio Hired assassin who kills his master by mistake in Charlotte Dacre's *The Libertine*.

Claudio Isabella's brother; young man who is sentenced to death for bringing pregnancy upon an unwed woman, even though he is engaged to her, in William Shakespeare's play *Measure for Measure*.

Claudio Young soldier in Don Pedro's company and Benedick's companion; falls in love with Hero, young daughter of Leonato; falsely accuses Hero of promiscuity; believes Hero to be dead; vows to marry her cousin in recompense but eventually marries the 'revived' Hero in William Shakespeare's play *Much Ado About Nothing*.

Claudius King of Denmark and, unbeknownst to his subjects, a villain; brother of King Hamlet, whom he poisoned; prizes both the Crown and Queen Gertrude; initially wins over almost everyone in court with his charm and cunning; later is exposed to a watchful few by *The Mousetrap*, a play that recreates his crimes; recognizes his sins in the eyes of heaven yet shows no scruples when it comes to dealing with threats to the throne, notably Hamlet; plots along with Laertes to kill the prince with treachery; accidentally kills Gertrude with a poisoned drink before finally being struck down by the avenging Prince Hamlet in William Shakespeare's play *Hamlet*.

Claudius Murderer of his brother King Hamlet and usurper of his throne; now husband to Gertrude and stepfather to Prince Hamlet in Tom Stoppard's play *Rosencrantz and Guildenstern Are Dead*.

Claudius Lame, stuttering historian and stepgrandson of Augustus; he is virtually ignored by all until he is chosen to succeed Caligula as emperor in Robert Graves's *I, Claudius*. He is a trepid Roman emperor who intends, following initial reforms, to restore the Republic but is prevented by successive crises from doing so; he eventually surrenders power to his wife and niece, Agrippinilla, dies at her hands, and is subsequently deified in *Claudius, the God and His Wife Messalina*.

Claudius, Lucius Wealthy Roman patrician and close friend of Gordianus, a Roman private investigator; a source of much gossip about the Roman ruling class; on his death leaves Gordianus his farm north of Rome in Steven Saylor's *Catalina's Riddle*.

Clausen Sexually frustrated murderer and suicide in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Capricorn*.

Clausen, Anna Sister-in-law of Orin Clausen and neighbor of Chris Van Eenanain and Ellen Strohe in Larry Woiwode's *What I'm Going to Do, I Think*.

Clausen, Orin Brother-in-law of Anna Clausen and Michigan-woods neighbor of Chris Van Eenanam and Ellen Strohe in Larry Woiwode's *What I'm Going to Do, I Think*.

Claverhouse, Janet Sigismund's aged mother, who is devoted to him and his writing in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Dolores*.

Claverhouse, Sigismund Dramatist of genius who lectures at the women's college that Dolores Hutton attends; he is the love of Dolores's life whom she gives up for her friend Perdita Kingsford and for the sake of Dolores's father in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Dolores*.

Clavering Cultivated, well-known statesman; he loves Mary, influences her education, and marries her when his wife dies; he ignores public gossip and continues his political career in Caroline Norton's *The Wife and Woman's Reward*.

Clavering, Captain Archibald Lazy brother of Sir Hugh and cousin of Harry; he devotes his energies to horse racing and the pursuit of Lady Ongar, whom he wants to marry for her money; he drowns off Heligoland in a stormy sea in Anthony Trollope's *The Claverings*.

Clavering, Fanny Younger daughter of the Reverend Henry Clavering; she falls in love with the curate, Samuel Saul, and despite initial disapproval from her father she marries him in Anthony Trollope's *The Claverings*.

Clavering, Francis Young son of Sir Francis and Lady Clavering, who is devoted to him in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Clavering, Harry Impulsive, pliable son of the rector of Clavering parish; having been jilted by Julia Brabazon (now Lady Ongar), he falls in love with Florence Burton, but when Lady Ongar returns a wealthy widow he succumbs to her attractions; repentant at last, he admits his folly, and Florence forgives him; he becomes heir to the Clavering property after the accidental deaths of Sir Hugh and Archibald Clavering in Anthony Trollope's *The Claverings*.

Clavering, Henry Uncle of Sir Hugh and Archibald Clavering; the benign rector of Clavering parish, he is amiable in all things except when his curate, Mr. Saul, dares to fall in love with Henry's beloved daughter Fanny; after opposing

the match, he at last relents; he becomes the twelfth baronet and resigns the living to Mr. Saul after the deaths of his nephews in Anthony Trollope's *The Claverings*.

Clavering, Henry Ritchie (Le Roy Robbins) Englishman who secretly marries Mary Leavenworth in Anna Katharine Green's *The Leavenworth Case*.

Clavering, Hughy Sickly young son and heir and only living child of Sir Hugh Clavering; his death destroys any vestige of satisfaction left in his parents' marriage in Anthony Trollope's *The Claverings*.

Clavering, Lady Good-natured and long-suffering wife to Sir Francis; the reappearance as Colonel Altamont of her presumed-dead first husband threatens her happiness, as does Sir Francis's gambling in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Clavering, Lady Hermione Brabazon Elder sister of Julia Brabazon (Lady Ongar); she is abused and neglected by her husband, Sir Hugh Clavering, but is desperate when he is drowned in Anthony Trollope's *The Claverings*.

Clavering, Lee (Clavey) New York journalist and playwright who offers his lover Countess Marie Zattiany a return to youthful passion in Gertrude Atherton's *Black Oxen*.

Clavering, Lucretia Heiress of Miles St. John; her tutoring in evil by Olivier Dalibard leads to the loss of her inheritance and then to a career of crime in the company of his son, Gabriel Varney, in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Lucretia*.

Clavering, Mary Elder daughter of the Reverend Henry Clavering; she falls in love with the Reverend Edward Fielding and marries him in Anthony Trollope's *The Claverings*.

Clavering, Mrs. Henry Sweet-natured mother of Mary, Fanny, and Harry and wife of the rector; when Fanny confides Mr. Saul's declaration of love, her mother mediates between her and her father's wrath; she is also instrumental in bringing Harry Clavering and Florence Burton back together in Anthony Trollope's *The Claverings*.

Clavering, Sir Francis Impecunious baronet and Member of Parliament, whose marriage to the rich Lady Clavering is threatened by the reappearance of her first husband in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Clavering, Sir Hugh Eleventh baronet, totally selfish and tyrannical in his household; he bullies his frightened

wife until he drowns off Heligoland during a fishing trip in Anthony Trollope's *The Claverings*.

Clavis, Christophers Chief astronomer of the Papal College in Rome; sides with Galileo regarding the positions of the Sun and Earth in the solar system in Bertolt Brecht's play *Galileo*.

Clawson, Clif Medical school roommate of Martin Arrowsmith; drops out of school and becomes an automobile salesman in Sinclair Lewis's *Arrowsmith*.

Clay First-person protagonist who narrates the story in the present tense; young student at Camden College in New Hampshire (based on Bennington College, where the author attended as an undergraduate and wrote the first draft of this novel); returns home to Los Angeles for the holiday break, where he crosses paths with many of his old friends while going to parties, concerts, and trendy L.A. spots; bisexual and has sex with an unnamed man, yet still hopes to have a more serious relationship with Blair, a high school girlfriend; finds that his friend Julian is working as a gay prostitute for a drug dealer he owes money to in Bret Easton Ellis's *Less Than Zero*; also appears in and narrates a chapter in Ellis's second novel *The Rules of Attraction*; makes an appearance as a metacharacter in Ellis's *Luna Park*.

Clay First lieutenant aboard the *Justinian* in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Clay, Ambrose Valentine Uncle of Violet Clay; dabbles at writing, is briefly married to Carol Gruber, and shoots himself in Gail Godwin's *Violet Clay*.

Clay, Catherine South Carolinian and former lover of Chester Hunnicutt Pomeroy; produces a Panamanian marriage certificate showing her marriage to Pomeroy in Thomas McGuane's *Panama*.

Clay, Christine (Gotobed) Film actress found murdered at a seashore retreat in Josephine Tey's *A Shilling for Candles*.

Clay, Collis Unsuccessful suitor of Rosemary Hoyt in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *Tender Is the Night*.

Clay, Dr. Somewhat unctuous rector of the parish at Knowl in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Clay, Father Lonely, homesick Catholic priest in Bamba with whom Henry Scobie stays during his investigation of Dicky Pemberton's suicide in Graham Greene's *The Heart of the Matter*.

Clay, Henry Judge; the mayor of the town 30 years before; dies in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Clay, John Murderer, thief, and elusive conman long sought by Scotland Yard; grandson of a royal duke; intent on robbing the bank of Mr. Merryweather with the use of the Red-headed League in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's "The Red-headed League."

Clay, Penelope Ingratiating widowed daughter of Sir Walter Elliot's agent; she establishes herself as a necessary member of the Elliot household, accompanying them to Bath; Elizabeth Elliot ridicules the warning that she might become Lady Elliot, pointing out her freckles and projecting tooth; William Elliot neutralizes the threat by setting her up as his mistress, but her cajoling him into making her his wife is not improbable at the end of Jane Austen's *Persuasion*.

Clay, Robert Adventurer and self-taught engineer in charge of an iron-mining operation in Olancho; enamored of socialite Alice Langham in Richard Harding Davis's *Soldiers of Fortune*.

Clay, Violet Isabel Aspiring artist who leaves her unsatisfactory work in New York as an illustrator of gothic novels to work seriously on her painting in an isolated cabin; narrator of Gail Godwin's *Violet Clay*.

Claybody, Charles Johnson Son of Lord Claybody; his capture of Lord Lamancha reveals the scheme and elicits a laugh and admiration for Lamancha's success in John Buchan's *John Macnab*.

Claybody, Lady Romantic with social ambitions; she enjoys Haripol for its ancient traditions but also exhibits warmth and the ability to laugh at herself during the recovery of her dog, Wee Roguie, in John Buchan's *John Macnab*.

Claybody, Lord Johnson Wealthy, shrewd Scot, owner of Haripol; he exhibits humor and generosity at the unmasking of "John Macnab" in John Buchan's *John Macnab*.

Clayhanger, Clara Pert, vivacious, youngest sister of Edwin Clayhanger; she declines into the fecund, assenting wife of Albert Benbow in Arnold Bennett's *Clayhanger*. A loyal wife, she becomes a prying, embittered sister; her youthful potential has been erased in her submissive wife-hood in *These Twain*.

Clayhanger, Darius Successful Bursley printer but an inarticulate, dictatorial father, haunted by his childhood

trauma of being driven into the workhouse; his hidden love for and incomprehension of his son, Edwin, and his lingering death form the context of Edwin's conflicts and development in Arnold Bennett's *Clayhanger*.

Clayhanger, Edwin (Teddy) Intelligent, introspective, compassionate, diffident son; his daily conflicts with his tyrannical father, Darius, and his awkwardness with his sisters, aunt, and neighbors provoke his ingenuous astonishment at human behaviour and his constant efforts to adjust his perspective during his coming of age and first love in Arnold Bennett's *Clayhanger*. He attracts Hilda Lessways by his spontaneously stated insights and makes her realize her true love after the disaster of her bigamous marriage to George Cannon in *Hilda Lessways*. His capacity to view daily life with wonder allows him to adjust and to weather the frictions within his marriage and with his relatives in *These Twain*.

Clayhanger, Maggie Older, placid sister of Edwin Clayhanger; she spends her early years as housekeeper for her widowed father and, following his death, keeps house for her brother, Edwin, until his marriage in Arnold Bennett's *Clayhanger*. Maggie's long years of quiet servitude to her relatives are sporadically interrupted with flashes of independent thinking which finally win her brother's respect in *These Twain*.

Claymore, Imogen Grantley Well-placed, vain, and musically unaccomplished young woman whom Oliver unsuccessfully pursues in William Golding's *The Pyramid*.

Claymore, Norman Socially pretentious and arrogant owner of Stilbourne's newspaper; he gets one of the leads opposite his wife in the town opera in William Golding's *The Pyramid*.

Claypole, Noah (Morris Bolter) Big, large-headed charity boy, who works for Mr. Sowerberry; he is knocked down by Oliver Twist when he insults Oliver's mother and later runs off with Charlotte to London, where he spies on Nancy for Fagin in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Claypole, Tom Gossipy, stupid son of a baronet; he marries Flora Warrington in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Claythorne, Vera Governess who once deliberately allowed a child to drown; she hangs herself in Agatha Christie's *And Then There Were None*.

Clayton, Anne Owner, with her brother Edward Clayton, of Magnolia Grove plantation; institutes educational

and disciplinary reforms on the plantation, which arouse the ire of her neighbors, in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Dred*.

Clayton, Captain Yorke Zealous joint resident magistrate for several Irish counties who hunts down the law breakers; he marries Edith Jones after she nurses him when he has been shot in Anthony Trollope's *The Landleaguers*.

Clayton, Edward Son of Judge Clayton and fiancé of Nina Gordon; sides increasingly with the abolitionists until he is forced to give up the plantation system and move to Canada with his emancipated slaves in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Dred*.

Clayton, Gabriel Dipsomaniac sculptor friend of Wilfred Barclay and Johnny St. John John in William Golding's *The Paper Men*.

Clayton, Judge Father of Edward and Anne Clayton; as a North Carolina superior court judge, he is forced to overturn a ruling that Edward won ensuring humane treatment of slaves in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Dred*.

Clayton, Miss Headmistress of the school Agatha King attends; she writes progress reports to Agatha's father, Orlando King, in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*.

Clayton, Mr. Former lover of Mrs. Booby, prior to her marriage; his suit having been thwarted by her mother, he is now married to someone else in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Clayton, Mrs. Ambitious mother of Sir George Clayton; upon his receiving an additional large inheritance which expands his prospects, she precipitates Emily Montague's decision to break the arrangement for the proposed marriage to him in Frances Brooke's *The History of Emily Montague*.

Clayton, Sir George Moneyed, "civil, attentive and dull" English baronet in Quebec to honor the arrangements made for his marriage to Emily Montague by his mother and Emily's now-deceased guardian uncle in Frances Brooke's *The History of Emily Montague*.

Clayton, Sir Robert Roxana's financial adviser, who assists her in investing her money in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunate Mistress*.

Clayton, Tom Union worker who tells the taxi drivers about his experience in an unsuccessful strike in Philadelphia; real name is Clancy, a spy for the owners and a union breaker in Clifford Odets's play *Waiting for Lefty*.

Cléante Orgon's wise brother-in-law; easily sees through Tartuffe's hypocrisy and helps Orgon's family members turn the conman out of the house in Molière's play *Tartuffe*.

Cleanthe Lady of about 50 who behaves like a 15-year-old and who has a discussion with Cleora in which she abuses (in polite terms) Hillario in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Cleary, Sean Unprincipled, self-serving director of guidance for the public schools of Pequot; aids Wissey Jones's attempt to purchase a child genius for experimental research in John Hersey's *The Child Buyer*.

Cleave, Richard (Dick, Philip Deaderick) Captain of the 65th Virginia Infantry under General Jackson; temporarily disgraced and forced to fight under an assumed name, but restored to command; marries Judith Cary after heroic action and revelation of a rival's plotting; appears in Mary Johnston's *The Long Roll* and *Cease Firing*.

Cleaver, Fanny (Jenny Wren) Crippled, shrewish girl, who is a dolls' dressmaker and looks after her drunken father; she rents a room to Lizzie Hexam, is a friend of Riah's, and is instrumental in divining that the dying Eugene Wrayburn wishes to marry Lizzie Hexam in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Clegg, Arthur Property owner whose house is the object of a disputed real-estate transaction, through which Michael Cullen obtains funds to go to London in Alan Sillitoe's *A Start in Life*.

Clegg, Ferdinand Young working-class man who wins a fortune in a football pool, kidnaps Miranda Grey, and holds her prisoner in a cottage basement; his narration reveals the narrowness and deadness of his inner life, epitomized by his butterfly collection and his pathetic attempts to make Miranda fail in love with him in John Fowles's *The Collector*.

Clegg, Harry Barbara Vaughan's lover, an archaeologist working at the Dead Sea excavation sites; his hoped-for marriage to the Roman Catholic Barbara awaits the annulment of his previous marriage to his long-divorced wife in Muriel Spark's *The Mandlebaum Gate*.

Clegg, Harry C. Newspaper reporter in Thomas Berger's *Killing Time*.

Clegg, Hattie Old-maid neighbor of the Ganchions who moves to Houston in William Goyen's *The House of Breath*.

Clegg, Hiram Brunist and eventually bishop of Randolph Junction in Robett Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Clegg, Humphrey Forty-five-year-old divorced civil servant with the British Foreign and Commonwealth Office; he invites Anthony Keating to go to Wallacia to escort Jane Murray home and also to take and receive some secret papers in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Clegg, Sylvia Ex-wife of Humphrey Clegg, whom she divorced after discovering he was a solitary transvestite in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Clegthorpe, Sam Agnostic who is absurdly named archbishop of Canterbury; also a radical liberal spokesman for agriculture; shot as one of the acrobatic Jumpers at the end of the action in Tom Stoppard's *Jumpers*.

Clelia Extremely beautiful niece of Publius Scipio and one of the heroines of Jane Barker's *Exilius; or, The Banish'd Roman*.

Clellon, Donald First fiancé of Sarah Grimes Wilson; lies about his age and background, causing the engagement to be broken in Richard Yates's *Easter Parade*.

Clem One of the seven dwarfs who wash windows, make Chinese baby food, and live with Snow White in Donald Barthelme's *Snow White*.

Clematis (Clem) Mongrel dog of Genesis; his antics embarrass William Baxter in Booth Tarkington's *Seventeen*.

Clemence Black street woman who assists Palmyre la Philosophe in seeking revenge on Agricola Fusilier in George Washington Cable's *The Grandissimes*.

Clemence, Sam Boyfriend of Mary Kettlesmith in Bernard Malamud's *The Tenants*.

Clemens Monk who announces the ringing of bells throughout Rome for Gregory's arrival and coronation as pope; introduces the reader to the events that led up to Gregory's achievement as the new pontiff in Thomas Mann's *The Holy Sinner*.

Clement Chapman of Wulstead whom Ralph accompanies from Whitwall to Goldburg and who participates in the battle at Upmeads in William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*.

Clement, Arabella Graves Exquisite wife of Hammel Clement; she kills Lord Stivers while defending herself

against rape; she is placed on trial, but the justice system proves effective in protecting the innocent and punishing the guilty in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Clement, Bartholomew Wealthy tradesman who disowns his son Hammel at the urgings of Hammel's stepmother; father and son eventually reconcile in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Clement, Dennis Sixteen-year-old would-be detective and nephew of Leonard Clement in Agatha Christie's *The Murder at the Vicarage*.

Clement, Father (Clement Blair) Heretic priest, who teaches Catherine Glover a religion of love and peace, and who flees for safety to the Scottish Highlands in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fair Maid of Perth*.

Clement, Griselda Leonard Clement's pretty, much younger wife in Agatha Christie's *The Murder at the Vicarage*. She becomes Miss Jane Marple's great friend and appears in two subsequent mysteries.

Clement, (Stapleton) Hammel (Hammy) Reduced gentleman whose education as a scholar of the classics has rendered him unable to do useful work; he commits crimes to feed his wife and child, who have nearly reached starvation; they are befriended by Henry Clinton, who hires Hammel as a tutor to give Master Harry Clinton moral instruction; Hammel and his father, Bartholomew Clement, are reconciled, and he eventually assumes his father's estate in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Clement, Karen Hansen Surrogate daughter of Kitty Fremont, lover of Dov Landau, and Jewish refugee in Cyprus; killed during the Israeli War of Independence in Leon Uris's *Exodus*.

Clement, Leonard (Len) Vicar and neighbor of Miss Jane Marple; he is bemused by the antics of his much younger wife, Griselda, in Agatha Christie's *The Murder at the Vicarage*. He appears in *The Body in the Library*.

Clement, Madame Frenchwoman who offers her church pew to an exhausted Monimia (Serafina de Zelos) in London; she sends the crucial letter written by Monimia for Renaldo de Melvil; she agrees to marry Don Diego de Zelos in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom*.

Clement, Mrs. Hammel Clement's unsympathetic stepmother, who is responsible for his father's disowning him in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Clement, Mrs. Prostitute whom Bert Albany trades for another prostitute in E. L. Doctorow's *Welcome to Hard Times*.

Clement, Richard (Dicky) Son of Hammel and Arabella Clement and the occasional companion of Master Harry Clinton in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Clement, Sir James Baronet who is a Liberal candidate for Parliament in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Clemente, Esperanza Nurse and midwife; was raped when she was seventeen; falls in love with and marries Rafael Beltrán in Sandra Benítez's *A Place Where the Sea Remembers*.

Clements, Laurence G. Scholar at Waindell College; his wife rents a room to Timofey Pnin until their daughter returns and forces Pnin to move out in Vladimir Nabokov's *Pnin*.

Clements, Mrs. Kindhearted friend of Anne Catherick as a child; she takes Anne to her London lodging and to Cumberland in quest of Laura (Fairlie), Lady Glyde; she trusts Count Fosco, who dupes her and spirits Anne away from her in Wilkie Collins's *The Woman in White*.

Clemenza, Peter Gangster who remains loyal to the Corleone family in Mario Puzo's *The Godfather*.

Clemmie Ambitious prostitute who tells Arkie McClellan a lie about her new pimp and so causes him to shoot Zebulon Johns Mackie in Fred Chappell's *The Gaudy Place*.

Clennam, Arthur Middle-aged, lonely gentleman, who returns to London after working in China for twenty years; he breaks with his stern stepmother, unhappily loves Pet Meagles, becomes Daniel Doyce's business partner, is imprisoned in the Marshalsea after losing the partnership's money, and befriends and later marries Amy Dorrit in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Clennam, Mrs. Arthur Clennam's old, crippled, hard-hearted stepmother; she is bound to a wheel chair, runs the family business, employs Amy Dorrit for needlework, withholds information from Arthur about his birth, negotiates with Rigaud for the iron box containing that information, and suffers a stroke in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Cleo Divorced, consumptive, pot-smoking member of the Hippodrome's cast in Cyrus Colter's *The Hippodrome*.

Cleo Piano player with Walden Blue in John Clellon Holmes's *The Horn*.

Cleófilas Mexican immigrant bride cut off from home and family after moving to Seguin, Texas, with her husband, Juan Pedro; only daughter, previously pampered at home; becomes disabused of romantic notions of life based on the *telenovelas* she watches when she suffers verbal and physical abuse at Juan Pedro's hands; lives by the creek called La Gritona; does not understand the meaning of La Gritona until she meets Felice; finds the courage to finally leave her abusive husband during her second pregnancy and return to her father in Mexico, along with her son, Juan Pedrito, in Sandra Cisneros's "Woman Hollering Creek."

Cleomenes Correspondent of Pharamond on the subject of vanity; he ironically prides himself on his lack of vanity in Sarah Fielding's *Familiar Letters between the Principal Characters of David Simple and Some Others*.

Cleomenes Sicilian lord sent to the Oracle of Delphi along with Dion by King Leontes to inquire about Hermione's fidelity in William Shakespeare's play *The Winter's Tale*.

Cleon Governor of Tarsus and Dionyza's husband; happily receives Pericles, who arrives with corn to aid the famine-stricken city; promises to take care of Marina when Pericles returns to give his daughter over to him; although not involved in his wife's plan to kill Marina, becomes implicated by association, and is burned to death by the citizens once news of the attempted murder spreads in William Shakespeare's play *Pericles*.

Cléonte Respectable young man of middle-class origin who wishes to marry Lucile, the daughter of Monsieur Jourdain, a former tradesman who desires to rise to nobility status; Cléonte is found to be unworthy of Lucile by her father in Molière's play *The Bourgeois Gentleman*.

Cleopatra Narrative exemplar of the female vices of ambition, avarice, and pride; she regards Anthony's suicide with satisfaction since it reveals her power, and ends her own life because of her horror at the prospect of the imprisonment that will follow her failure to seduce Caesar in Sarah Fielding's *The Lives of Cleopatra and Octavia*.

Cleopatra Queen of Egypt and Antony's volatile lover; proud of Antony's love for her; reacts angrily to a messenger's announcement of Antony's marriage to Octavia; appeased only when the messenger returns to inform her that Octavia cannot compare to her; joins forces with Antony upon his return to combat Octavius Caesar; proves a devastating

distraction to Antony, who consequently loses the crucial sea battle at Actium; goaded by her servants, makes the catastrophic error of sending the furious Antony a false report of her suicide, which leads Antony to kill himself; thus left alone and at Caesar's mercy, decides to commit suicide rather than be paraded by him in Rome in William Shakespeare's play *Antony and Cleopatra*.

Cleopatra Queen of Egypt and lover of Caesar, by whom she has borne a son; visits Rome on a state visit in Thornton Wilder's *The Ides of March*.

Cleora Celebrated toast (belle) in the meridian of her charms who has a discussion with Cleanthe in which she supports Hillario in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Cleora Subject of a letter from Aurelia to Silvia; she entraps a wealthy man into marrying her and then dies of sorrow as her passion for him is matched by the waning of his for her in Sarah Fielding's *Familiar Letters between the Principal Characters of David Simple and Some Others*.

Clerac, Prince of— (Count de Clerac) Roxana's lover who gives her a sizeable pension after the death of the landlord; Roxana has three sons by him and calls him by the pseudonym of Count de Clerac; after his wife dies, he repents of his affair with Roxana in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunate Mistress*.

Clergyman Man with no money who borrows from everyone to keep up an appearance and to support his style of life in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Clergyman Scholar who lodged with the Chandler's-Shopkeeper's mother and who first edited the manuscript in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Cleric, Gaston Classical scholar and teacher who inspires Jim Burden in Willa Cather's *My Antonia*.

Clerimont, Ned Gentleman and Sir Dauphine Eugenie's friend; along with Dauphine, mocks and plays pranks on Amorous La Foole and John Daw; like Truewit and the other characters, is shocked to discover that Epicoene is a disguised man in Dauphine's service at the end of Ben Jonson's play *Epicoene, or The Silent Woman*.

Clerk, The Poor student of logic at the university who has accompanied the pilgrims on their journey to Canter-

bury; despite his scholarly background, adheres to Harry Bailey's request to eschew a high and lofty tale and presents a romance similar to that of Cinderella in Geoffrey Chaucer's *The Canterbury Tales*.

Clerk of the Custom-house Colonel Jack's confidant, who holds his money for safe keeping, allowing it to draw interest in Daniel Defoe's *The History and the Remarkable Life of the Truly Honourable Colonel Jacques, Commonly Call'd Col. Jack*.

Clermont, Lord Man who seduces Lady Dellwyn by manipulating her vanity in Sarah Fielding's *The History of the Countess of Dellwyn*.

Clerval, Henry Son of a small-minded merchant, who at first thwarts his university education at Ingolstadt; poetic and loyal, he is the dearly loved friend of Victor Frankenstein; he is strangled by Frankenstein's demon in Mary Shelley's *Frankenstein; or, The Modern Prometheus*.

Cleuch, Jock O'Dawson Dandie Dinmont's neighbor, with whom Dinmont quarrels over boundaries in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Cleveland Crewman of the *Justinian* who acts as Simpson's second in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Cleveland, Angus Powerful, corrupt seventy-year-old political leader, former mayor of Gainesboro, and benefactor of Douglas Taylor, his successor in Julian Mayfield's *The Grand Parade*.

Cleveland, Captain Clement (Clement Vaughan) Pirate; the handsome son of Basil Vaughan and Norna Troil, he adopts the name of Cleveland; when shipwrecked, he is taken into Magnus Troil's household and falls in love with Magnus's daughter Minna; arrested for piracy, he is pardoned because of his past noble deeds in Sir Walter Scott's *The Pirate*.

Cleveland, Flora Competent only child of her absent-minded clergyman father and domestically disorganized mother; she toys with romantic possibilities in the village before she goes up to Oxford in Barbara Pym's *Jane and Prudence*.

Cleveland, Frederick Embittered member of Lord Carabas's party, whose failure to win the party's support of his candidacy for Parliament leads to a duel in which he is unintentionally killed by Vivian Grey in Benjamin Disraeli's *Vivian Grey*.

Cleveland, Jane Forty-one-year-old intellectual eccentric, wife of a country clergyman she met at Oxford; she is a disorganized housewife and mother of a grown daughter; she occupies herself with trying to arrange the life of her protégée Prudence Bates in Barbara Pym's *Jane and Prudence*.

Cleveland, Mr. Tutor and loyal friend to Ernest Maltravers in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Ernest Maltravers* and in *Alice*.

Cleveland, Mr. Chauffeur of Miss Ann and her accomplice in crime in Richard Brautigan's *Dreaming of Babylon*.

Cleveland, Nicholas Handsome, bespectacled, vague, middle-aged newcomer clergyman to a village parish; he is bemused by parish disputes and by his wife's unpredictable tangents of thought in Barbara Pym's *Jane and Prudence*.

Cleveland, Sir Harry Ingenuous youth corrupted by exposure to society and then reclaimed to virtue by Miss Bilson, whom he marries, in Sarah Fielding's *The History of the Countess of Dellwyn*.

Clevemore, Sir Henry (nickname "D-G") Director-General of British Secret Intelligence who approves Dr. von Munte's defection in Len Deighton's *Berlin Game*. He assists in the search for a mole and Bret Rensselaer's downfall in *London Match*.

Clevenger Car test-track owner who takes the hitchhiking David Bell to Texas at the end of Don DeLillo's *Americana*.

Clevering-Haight, Tony Anglican priest who is a friend of Constantine Ormeau in Elizabeth Bowen's *Eva Trout*, or *Changing Scenes*.

Cleves, Helena (Hellen) Friend and employer of Constantia Dudley; her reputation is ruined by Ormond's refusal to marry her; dies of yellow fever in Charles Brockden Brown's *Ormond*.

Clevinger Friend and fellow squadron member of Yossarian; Harvard undergraduate with much intelligence and no brains; hounded as a troublemaker by Lieutenant Scheisskopf in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Clewes, Leland Former state department friend whom Walter F. Starbuck betrays; husband of Sarah Wyatt in Kurt Vonnegut's *Jailbird*.

Clewline, Captain Prisoner for indebtedness who seconds Tapley in a prison fight; an alcoholic and a brute since

the death of his child, he is a great quarreller with his wife in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Clewline, Mrs. Once a beautiful woman and now an ugly drunkard; in debtors' prison with her husband, she seconds Crabclaw in a prison fight in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Clews, Hasper Tall, taciturn, hypochondriacal Chancellor of the Exchequer and member of the War Cabinet; he has risen to his post from being the son of a nonconformist professor of theology in a minor college in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Clickett (The Orfling) Micawbers' maid from the workhouse in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Cliff Welsh lodger in the small apartment rented by Jimmy and Alison Porter; attempts but fails to keep the married pair from bickering in John Osborne's play *Look Back in Anger*.

Cliff, Miss Grey-haired lecturer in English literature at the women's college that Dolores Hutton attends in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Dolores*.

Cliffe, Geoffrey Upper-class poet and journalist; he is a ladies' man who finally induces Lady Kitty Ashe to run away with him; he is murdered by a notorious actress in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *The Marriage of William Ashe*.

Clifford One of the circle of Hunt's people whom Kate Fletcher (Armstrong) found interesting when she was sixteen; he is "butch, thick, hairy, squat", and "travels in Oriental fabrics" in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Clifford, Jane Teacher of English at a midwestern university and lover of Gabriel Weeks in Gail Godwin's *The Odd Woman*.

Clifford, Jerome Lawyer of Barry Muldanno; fears he will be killed by his Mafia-connected client so decides to kill himself before he is killed; tells Mark Sway where the body of a dead senator is buried, then kills himself in John Grisham's *The Client*.

Clifford, Lady Anne Widowed mother of two boys in Dr. Wortle's school; as gossip circulates about the marital status of two of his staff, she is induced by relatives to remove her children in Anthony Trollope's *Dr. Wortle's School*.

Clifford, Lionel Charles Mandeville's fair-haired, good-natured friend and rival at Winchester, whose father is killed fighting for the Royalist cause at Edgehill; he is in every way the archetypal opposite of Mallison; during the Civil War he vies with Charles to become secretary to Sir Joseph Wagstaff and succeeds; later, he marries Charles's sister, Henrietta, in William Godwin's *Mandeville*.

Clifford, Lord Sir Philip Harclay's aristocratic friend, who arranges the joust between Sir Philip and Sir Walter Lovel in Clara Reeve's *The Old English Baron*.

Clifford, Martha Woman who writes a suggestive letter in response to a classified advertisement placed by Leopold Bloom; he decides not to respond in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Clifford, Paul (Captain Lovett) Foundling who leads a double life as a man about town and a highwayman; he loves Lucy Brandon and is condemned to death by William Brandon in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Paul Clifford*.

Clifford, Sir Coniers Military commander defeated by the Irish in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Clifton, Brother Tod Member of the Brotherhood who is killed by the police and becomes a Brotherhood martyr in Ralph Ellison's *Invisible Man*.

Clifton, Coke Reckless but extraordinary youth, who vies with Frank Henley for the affection of Anna St. Ives; he later attempts to ruin Anna and Frank in a vengeful kidnapping scheme; he finally learns, under Anna's and Frank's instruction, to subdue his passion and pursue virtue in Thomas Holcroft's *Anna St. Ives*.

Clifton, Geoffrey Husband of Katherine; his wife has an affair with Almásy (later the English patient); after discovering the love affair, he crashes his airplane in an attempt to kill all three of them, although he is the only one killed in Michael Ondaatje's *The English Patient*.

Clifton, Katherine Geoffrey Clifton's wife who has an affair with Almásy (later the English patient); is badly injured when Clifton, enraged with jealousy, crashes his airplane to kill all three of them; later dies alone in a desert cave; Almásy puts her body in a plane, but the craft disintegrates by strong winds in Michael Ondaatje's *The English Patient*.

Clifton, Lord Elderly major-domo to Lady Casterley; he takes great interest in the future of Lord Miltoun in John Galsworthy's *The Patrician*.

Clifton, Louisa Anna St. Ives's intimate friend and correspondent, who encourages Anna in her admiration of the noble Frank Henley in Thomas Holcroft's *Anna St. Ives*.

Clifton, Mrs. Virtuous mother of Coke and Louisa; she initially encourages the engagement of Anna St. Ives and Coke and later encourages Coke to forsake his uncontrolled passions in Thomas Holcroft's *Anna St. Ives*.

Climbup, Mr. Promising young man in the Treasury; he argues it is impossible to separate the poor from their poverty in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Climpson, Alexandra Good-humored, observant middle-aged woman, who works as Lord Peter Wimsey's "inquiry agent" in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Unnatural Death*. She is Katharine Climpson when, as a juror in Harriet Vane's first murder trial, she holds out for a verdict of not guilty in *Strong Poison*.

Clinker, Humphry (Matthew Loyd) Twenty-year-old man, who is employed as Matthew Bramble's footman when John Thomas quits; he embarrasses Tabitha Bramble with his bare posterior, becomes a Methodist preacher, is mistakenly jailed as a highwayman, flirts with Winifrid Jenkins, saves Matthew from drowning, is discovered to be Matthew's natural son, and is allowed to marry Winifrid in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Clint Attorney of James Latter; he advises Jim not to go public in a suit against Chester Nimmo because of the damage it may do to Jim's own name in Joyce Cary's *Not Honour More*.

Clinton, Eloisa Daughter of Louisa and Henry Clinton; presumed dead in a boating accident, she is discovered to be the wife of the Sultan of Morocco; the mother of Abenaide, she becomes young Harry Clinton's mother-in-law in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Clinton, General Governor of New York; he stands by Henry Durie upon the arrival of the Master (James Durie) in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

Clinton, Harriet Child of Matilda (Golding) and Henry Clinton; she dies young from smallpox in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Clinton, Harry (Henry) Son of Lord Richard Clinton, second Earl of Moreland; because he is reared by peasant foster parents and subsequently by a fugitive uncle who trains

him to be the ideal Christian aristocrat, his natural goodness and compassion are not distorted by fashionable society; his lack of affectation and manners cause the fashionable to consider him a fool; he returns home on the deaths of his mother and brother; he marries Abenaide in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Clinton, Henry (Harry, Dada) Idealized Christian aristocrat, the second son of Richard Clinton, first Earl of Moreland; apprenticed to a London merchant, he becomes wealthy at trade; disgusted at his brother's arrogance, he abducts his nephew Harry Clinton to teach him to be a generous and compassionate steward of God's earthly wealth; he uses the alias Mr. Fenton; he is a generous financial supporter of King William; he is eventually reconciled with his profoundly apologetic brother in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Clinton, Jacky Child of Matilda (Golding) and Henry Clinton; he dies young from smallpox in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Clinton, Louisa D'Aubigny Beautiful sister of the Marquis D'Aubigny; unprotected by law, she flees a forced marriage to a favorite of the French king; Henry Clinton rescues her; though her father objects to Clinton's background in trade, she elopes with him and becomes the mother of Eloisa Clinton in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Clinton, Mr. Dishonest speculator, whom John Meadows uses to get Mr. Merton deep in debt in Charles Reade's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Clinton, Mrs. Housekeeper for Arthur Villars; she identifies Evelina as the real daughter of Sir John Belmont in Frances Burney's *Evelina*.

Clinton, Schuyler New York senator and chairman of the Foreign Relations Committee; admirer of Madeleine Lee in Henry Adams's *Democracy*.

Clippurse, Mr. Waverly family lawyer who draws up documents necessary to clear Edward Waverly in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Clipsby Man in a russet smock who followed the Walsinghams and insults Sir Daniel Brackley to his face in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Clitandre Wealthy young marquis who pursues Célimène and has great influence at the king's court in Molière's play *The Misanthrope*.

Clitheroe, Jack Upset that he has lost his rank of captain in the Irish Citizen Army to Ned Brennan, but regains his composure when Ned informs him that he has been named commandant; dies in the Easter Rebellion of 1916, leaving behind his wife, Nora, who gives birth to a stillborn infant in Sean O'Casey's play *The Plough and the Stars*.

Clitheroe, Nora One of many Irish who live in a common tenement building; learns that her husband has been killed in the Easter Rebellion of 1916; has a stillborn baby a few days later in Sean O'Casey's play *The Plough and the Stars*.

Clive Protagonist and exemplar British aristocrat married to Betty; puts his duty to country highest; controls the other characters on stage; sees sex roles as firmly defined as male and female; expects his son Edward to be a chip off the old block; subscribes to colonialism and the master-slave hierarchy; ironically, falls into an affair with Mrs. Saunders; appears only in the first part of the play in Caryl Churchill's *Cloud 9*.

Clive American millionaire who befriends Sally Bowles and Christopher Isherwood and offers to fly them off to "nowhere" in Christopher Isherwood's *Goodbye to Berlin*.

Clive Surgeon who is very cautious in assessing Captain Sawyer's sanity in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Clive Young, sharp-suited British espionage agent; he cynically questions Niki Landau and Barley Blair, surreptitiously degrades his American counterparts, and helps run the Russia House's compromising Operation Bluebird in John le Carré's *The Russia House*.

Clive An inside member of the British Communist Party and an acquaintance of Anna Wulf; he is a communist pamphleteer and journalist in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Clive, Maurice Handsome ex-fiancé of Dulcie Mainwaring in Barbara Pym's *No Fond Return of Love*.

Clocklan, Percy Dublin friend of Sebastian Dangerfield; fakes suicide in the Irish Sea and later re-emerges in London as a mysteriously wealthy man in J. P. Donleavy's *The Ginger Man*.

Clod, Mrs. Shrewish wife of Thomas; she urges him to make extra money by selling trees cut on Lucius Manly's estate in Mary Collyer's *Felicia to Charlotte*.

Clod, Thomas Dull, henpecked tenant on Lucius Manly's estate; he confesses the theft of trees to a stranger who he

does not realize is his landlord; Lucius handles the theft in a generous way in Mary Collyer's *Felicia to Charlotte*.

Clodius Lewd wretch who attacks Fabius in Jane Barker's *Exilius; or, The Banish'd Roman*.

Clodius, Marcus Young Roman fop and parasite, who proves a fickle friend to Glaucus in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *The Last Days of Pompeii*.

Clonbrony, Lady English-born but Irish-reared aristocrat, who denounces her Irish heritage to be allowed to mingle with snobbish English society in Maria Edgeworth's *The Absentee*.

Clonbrony, Lord Irish absentee uprooted from his Irish home by his wife, Lady Clonbrony, and forced to live in England in Maria Edgeworth's *The Absentee*.

Cloten Queen's son; pompous fool repeatedly rejected by Imogen in favor of Posthumus; travels to the forest in search of Imogen and Posthumus, where he meets and immediately challenges Guiderius, Arviragus, and Belarius; duels with Guiderius and is beheaded by him in William Shakespeare's play *Cymbeline*.

Clothier, Mary Widowed mother of Pierce Clothier; she falls in love with Willy Kost but eventually is happily married to John Ducane in Iris Murdoch's *The Nice and the Good*.

Clothier, Pierce Teenaged schoolboy who has a summer-vacation love affair with Barbara Gray in Iris Murdoch's *The Nice and the Good*.

Clotilde French actress who entertains Lord Mon-mouth after his separation from his wife, Lucretia (Colonna), in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby; or, The New Generation*.

Cloudesdale Sir Harry Hotspur's loyal old butler, who is well aware that George Hotspur does no credit to the house of Humblethwaite in Anthony Trollope's *Sir Harry Hotspur of Humblethwaite*.

Cloudesley Son of a peasant on the Danvers estate at Millwood Park; he enters the service of Arthur Danvers, Lord Alton after the latter saves him from prison; his chameleon-like change of character—from a grateful and utterly faithful servant to a greedy, vengeful egotist—occurs after he agrees to become the infant Julian Danvers's foster father; he dies while searching for Julian when he stumbles into an ambush of mountain bandits led by Francesco Perfetti in William Godwin's *Cloudesley*.

Cloudy, Lady Loquacious, empty-headed wife of Sir Christopher Cloudy in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Cloudy, Sir Christopher Stereotypical member of the gentry who says nothing in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Clough Crewman aboard the *Indefatigable* in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Clouston, Jennet Dark and sour-looking Scottish peasant woman, who calls down a curse upon the house of Shaws, the residence of miser Ebenezer Balfour and the future estate of Ebenezer's nephew, David Balfour, in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Kidnapped*.

Clout Gunner's mate aboard the *Atropos* in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Atropos*.

Clov Considered a knight in a game of chess against Hamm's role of the king; the pieces move on the theatrical chess board in a stalemate; feels permanent allegiance to his surrogate father figure Hamm, although constantly threatens to leave the imprisoned domicile; meets Hamm's constant demand; although he constantly questions his life confined with Hamm and wishes to leave the tyrant, cannot for fear of isolation and desolation; shares Hamm's view of the cyclical nature of life with its fused beginnings and endings, and believes that finality to anything is impossible to be reached, which leads him to his chronic inaction about his much-contemplated concern of leaving Hamm in Samuel Beckett's play *Endgame*.

Clover Hutch doe rabbit liberated by Hazel's pioneers; she is the first to bear a litter in the new warren in Richard Adams's *Watership Down*.

Clover, Charles Young man who secures help from Perry Pickle to marry Julia Pickle in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*.

Clover, Louisa Proprietor of a china shop whose missing husband is the object of a search in George Gissing's *The Town Traveller*.

Clover, Minnie Young girl in whom Mr. Gammon shows an interest but whose mother firmly rejects him in George Gissing's *The Town Traveller*.

Clovis, Cletus James (C. J.) Entrepreneur who builds bat towers for insect control in Thomas McGuane's *The Bushwhacked Piano*.

Clovis, Esther Fiercely loyal resident organizing force and research associate of the Learned Society for anthropologists in Barbara Pym's *Excellent Women*. She performs the same functions for the new Research Centre in *Less Than Angels*. Her memorial service occurs in *A Few Green Leaves*.

Clown Agrees to become Wagner's servant, wavers, and is scared into service by Wagner's conjuration of two devils; requests of Wagner to be taught to conjure as well in Christopher Marlowe's play *Dr. Faustus*.

Clown Old shepherd's son who falls victim to Autolycus's tricks; made a gentleman at the end of William Shakespeare's play *The Winter's Tale*.

Clown Sycophantic art teacher at the middle school in Shikoku, the smallest of the four main Japanese islands; ally of the mean-spirited Redshirt; in league with Redshirt to break the loyalty between Botchan and Porcupine; wants to drive Botchan away from the school so he can take over his nice apartment; succeeds in expelling the two teachers, but not before he and Redshirt receive a sound thrashing in Natsume Sôseki's *Botchan*.

Cloyse, Goody One of the characters in Young Goodman Brown's village; he assumes that she is pure of heart and soul, all the while her life is tainted with sin in Nathaniel Hawthorne's "Young Goodman Brown."

Clubber, Lady Wife of Sir Thomas Clubber in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Clubber, Sir Thomas Commissioner of the dockyard and a distinguished personage at a ball at the Bull Inn in Rochester in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Clubber, The Misses Daughters of Sir Thomas and Lady Clubber in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Clubfoot Prisoner who gets himself classified as an invalid, although he is healthy, so he can work in the gulag prison kitchen in Alexander Solzhenitsyn's *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovitch*.

Cluffe, Captain Stout, dandyish member of the Royal Irish Artillery and frequent companion of Lieutenant Puddock; he has designs on Rebecca Chatterworth, but when she becomes engaged to Lieutenant Puddock he claims he brought them together; after Paul Dangerfield's identity is revealed, he realizes he saw him hide the murder weapon

the night of the attack on Dr. Barney Sturk in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Clumly, Esther Blind wife of Fred Clumly; helps temper his zeal for obedience to laws in John Gardner's *The Sunlight Dialogues*.

Clumly, Fred Police chief of Batavia, New York, who finally understands what makes the Sunlight Man behave like a criminal; husband of Esther Clumly in John Gardner's *The Sunlight Dialogues*.

Clump, John Country lad who delivers a letter from Ralph Mattocks; he is disappointed to learn that Dolly Cowslip loves Thomas Clarke in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Clun, Arthur Professor of history who opposes the appointment of Gerald Middleton to the editorship of a new journal; he admires John Middleton's social-welfare activities; he finally supports Gerald after disclosure of the Melpham fraud in Angus Wilson's *Anglo-Saxon Attitudes*.

Cluppins, Elizabeth Brisk, busy-looking friend of Martha Bardell in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Clutter, Bonnie Fox Wife of Herbert Clutter and mother of their four children; ill with emotional and physical ailments, she is the last member of the family to be murdered in Truman Capote's *In Cold Blood*.

Clutter, Herbert William Prominent and wealthy owner of River Valley Farm in Holcomb, Kansas; victim of the first and most brutal murder by Perry Smith in Truman Capote's *In Cold Blood*.

Clutter, Kenyon Youngest child and only son of Bonnie and Herbert Clutter; shot to death in Truman Capote's *In Cold Blood*.

Clutter, Nancy Talented and much admired 16-year-old daughter of Bonnie and Herbert Clutter; third murder victim in Truman Capote's *In Cold Blood*.

Clutterbuck, Captain Cuthbert of Kennaquhair Antiquarian and the editor of Benedictine manuscripts containing the stories told in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery* and in *The Abbot*.

Clutterbuck, Major Head of a family of eight; his repudiation of the Alpine hotel at which Denry Machin was honeymooning provokes Denry to attempt to draw customers to

his hotel from the hotel of their choice in Arnold Bennett's *The Card: A Story of Adventure in the Five Towns*.

Clutton Sardonic, talented artist who studies at Amitrano's Studio in Paris with Philip Carey in W. Somerset Maugham's *Of Human Bondage*.

Cluveau, Albert Cajun who is the occasional fishing companion of Miss Jane Pittman and the hired killer of Ned Douglass in Ernest J. Gaines's *The Autobiography of Miss Jane Pittman*.

Cly, Roger Partner of Solomon Pross and former servant of Charles Darnay, against whom he testifies falsely; he is a spy for the Old Bailey, London criminal court; supposedly dead and buried, he is actually smuggled out of England into revolutionary France; the hoax is uncovered by Jerry Cruncher in Charles Dickens's *A Tale of Two Cities*.

Clyne, Frances Lover of Robert Cohn in Ernest Hemingway's *The Sun Also Rises*.

Clynes Crewman of the *Indefatigable* in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Clytemnestra Orestes' and Electra's mother; dreams about giving birth to a snake, which now draws blood and milk from her breast; unknowingly receives her son, Orestes, who has disguised himself as a stranger and who falsely reports news of Orestes' death; when finally confronted by her son, holds out her maternal breasts as her defense; upon Apollo's command, however, Orestes kills her in Aeschylus's play *The Libation Bearers*.

Clytemnestra Queen of Argos and wife of King Agamemnon; mother to Orestes and Electra; kills Agamemnon, with the aid of her lover, Aegisthus, upon his triumphant return from Troy; marries Aegisthus and makes him king; aids in imposing a mandatory remorsefulness by all citizens for the crime, and is finally killed by her son Orestes and daughter Electra in Jean-Paul Sartre's play *The Flies*.

Clytemnestra Sister of Agamemnon's wife, Helen, and ruler of Argos during her husband's long absence at Troy; has taken a lover, Aegisthus, with whom she plots to avenge her daughter's death; treacherously butchers Agamemnon in a bathtub, which is but another step in the curse that afflicts the House of Atreus in Aeschylus's play *Agamemnon*.

Clytemnestra Sister of Helen and wife of Agamemnon; conspires with her lover Aegisthus to murder Agamemnon;

killed in turn by her son Orestes in John Erskine's *The Private Life of Helen of Troy*.

Clytemnestra's Ghost Appears at the beginning of the play to summon the Furies; dishonored in the underworld for killing her husband, advocates revenge in Aeschylus's play *The Eumenides*.

Clyth, Andrew Powerful Prime Minister; he is influenced by his adored mother to appoint his old Eccles schoolmate Sam Raingo to be Minister of Records and impresses Sam with his comradely demeanor but unique genius for chicanery in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Coade, Bill Resettlement officer when Timberwork shuts down in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Coal, Fletcher Sinister, ambitious, presidential chief of staff; works to suppress Darby Shaw's damaging brief; is politically ruined when the brief is made public in John Grisham's *The Pelican Brief*.

Coates, Bernice Young woman from Massachusetts; joins the WASP to become a pilot during World War II; sister of Jeffrey Coates; occasional lover of Zachary Taylor who assists her in obtaining the legal documents to assume a man's identity; after the war, moves with her partner Florence to Alaska in Marge Piercy's *Gone to Soldiers*.

Coates, Codicil Attorney to the Rookwood family in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Rookwood*.

Coates, Jeff Painter who joins the Office of Strategic Services (OSS) during World War II; brother of Bernice Coates; in his work with an active cell of L'Armee Juive, falls in love with Jacqueline Levy-Monot; they are captured; Jeff commits suicide with a cyanide capsule in Marge Piercy's *Gone to Soldiers*.

Coats, Sarah Ruth Pregnant wife of O. E. Parker; described by him as very plain and ugly; daughter of a gospel preacher; strict Christian who does not smoke, drink, use cosmetics, or speak profanity; dislikes her husband's fetish to cover his body in tattoos; finally throws Parker out of the house after he has the image of Christ tattooed across his back, as she abhors idolatry, in Flannery O'Connor's "Parker's Back."

Cobb, Billy Sportsman and a houseguest at Marlowe in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Guy Deverell*.

Cobb, Charles (Cobby) Greedy and crafty bookie who helps finance a jewelry robbery in William Riley Burnett's *The Asphalt Jungle*.

Cobb, Georgiana Fiancée of her neighbor Adam Moss in James Lane Allen's *A Kentucky Cardinal*; dies after giving birth to their son, Adam Cobb Moss, in *Aftermath*.

Cobb, Jeremiah Judge who sentences Nat Turner and Hark to be hanged; Job figure and lonely widower in William Styron's *The Confessions of Nat Turner*.

Cobb, Joe R. Air exec with the 918th Bomb Group in Beirne Lay, Jr., and Sy Bartlett's *Twelve O'Clock High!*

Cobb, Joseph Brother of Georgiana Cobb; West Point cadet in James Lane Allen's *A Kentucky Cardinal*; also appears in *Aftermath*.

Cobb, Margaret Mother of Georgiana Cobb in James Lane Allen's *A Kentucky Cardinal* and *Aftermath*.

Cobb, Maybelline (Mae) Defiant, bedridden wife of Winston Cobb; killed in a fire set by her husband; appears in Hal Bennett's *A Wilderness of Vines*, *The Black Wine*, *Wait Until the Evening*, and *Seventh Heaven*.

Cobb, Reverend Winston Preacher in Burnside, Virginia; sex-show performer, blackmailer, and perfume salesman; father of David Hunter, mentor of Kevin Brittain, alter ego of Bill Kelsey, and slayer of his wife, Mae Cobb; apprehended in New Jersey for murdering Dolly Anderson and visited in jail by Joe Market; appears in Hal Bennett's *A Wilderness of Vines*, *The Black Wine*, *Lord of Dark Places*, *Wait Until the Evening*, and *Seventh Heaven*.

Cobb, Sylvia Sister of Georgiana and Joseph Cobb; flirts with Adam Moss in James Lane Allen's *A Kentucky Cardinal*; also appears in *Aftermath*.

Cobb, Thomas Serious young man of quasi-plebeian demeanor whose quarrel with his betrothed, Louise Derrick, starts a fire in the house where she is lodging in George Gissing's *The Paying Guest*.

Cobb, Tom Keeper of the post office at Chigwell and frequenter of the Maypole Inn in Charles Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*.

Cobble, Father Uncomprehending priest with whom Mick Shaughnessy discusses the De Selby problem in Flann O'Brien's *The Dalkey Archive*.

Cobbly, Eric Struggling artist who is the object of June Forsythe's attempts to help bring him before the public in John Galsworthy's *In Chancery*.

Cobham, Kitty Actress who assumes the identity of the recently dead Duchess of Wharfedale in order to help smuggle orders entrusted to Horatio Hornblower before his capture in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Coble, Amanda Younger sister of Donny and target of sibling rivalry by her brother in Anne Tyler's "Teenage Wasteland."

Coble, Daisy Mother of Donny and Amanda; once a fourth grade teacher; faces a troubled teenage son who is rebellious, antiauthoritarian, and lacking interest in school in Anne Tyler's "Teenage Wasteland."

Coble, Donny Young teenage boy who has lost interest in his parents and home life and becomes disruptive in school; engages in underage drinking and smoking and skips classes; finds that his hippie-style tutor only enables his problems; finally expelled from school for having beer and cigarettes in his locker; goes from private to public high school, then one day vanishes entirely in Anne Tyler's "Teenage Wasteland."

Cobleigh, James Handsome and charming son of financially ruined parents; puts himself through Harvard Law School and marries socialite Winifred Tuttle; has five children, oldest is Nicholas; philanderer and alcoholic in Susan Isaacs's *Almost Paradise*.

Cobleigh, Jane (Heissenhuber) Tall, outgoing daughter of Richard Heissenhuber and Sarah Taubman; abused by father and stepmother; studies acting in college but abandons career to support husband, Nicholas Cobleigh, in his acting career; mother of two daughters; develops agoraphobia, which threatens her marriage in Susan Isaacs's *Almost Paradise*.

Cobleigh, Nicholas Photogenic scion of New York society mother, Winifred Tuttle, and father, James Cobleigh; excels at sports and studies law; bucks family expectations to become actor; marries Jane Heissenhuber; becomes estranged from family and values by fame in Susan Isaacs's *Almost Paradise*.

Cobleigh, Winifred (Tuttle) Awkward and tomboyish daughter of wealthy New York family; marries James Cobleigh; has five children; battles depression and insecurity throughout her life in Susan Isaacs's *Almost Paradise*.

Cobling, Ben Clara Whittaker's old groom, who supplies information about Whittaker/Dawson family affairs in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Unnatural Death*.

Coburn, Mr. Protestant minister; even though falsely accused of proselytism, he charitably helps the poor Catholic farmers during the blight in Liam O'Flaherty's *Famine*.

Cochrane, Lord Englishman ruined by court martial after years of service; Hornblower continually imagines himself victim of the same fate in C. S. Forester's *Ship of the Line*.

Cock, John Barber who brings his whole family back to London at the first sign of the plague's abating; everyone in his household except his maid dies in Daniel Defoe's *A Journal of the Plague Year*.

Cock, Old Old lawyer who cruelly controls the inheritances and futures of Martha Tilston and Alithea Llansoy; John Bunce with the help of his servant, Soto O'Fin, effects their escape from the villainous guardian and hides the women at Orton Lodge until Old Cock's death in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunce, Esq.*

Cockburn Keeper of the George Inn near Bristo-port in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Cockburn, Ensign Peregrine English cousin of Johnny Lacey; sent to Virginia as part of Braddock's force against Fort Duquesne; killed by Indians and stripped of his possessions by Squire Raglan in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Cocker, Mrs. Housekeeper who discovers Helen Halliday's skeleton and recovers from a dose of poisoned brandy in Agatha Christie's *Sleeping Murder*.

Cockerell, Jack Head of the English department at Waindell College; does near-perfect but mean impersonations of Timofey Pnin in Vladimir Nabokov's *Pnin*.

Cockayne, Annette Spoilt young girl at finishing school who attempts suicide when disappointed in love but takes the wrong tablets and survives in Iris Murdoch's *The Flight from the Enchanter*.

Cockney See Shorty.

Cockney Girl Leaves after the party at the house of the famous poet and proceeds to the safety of an underground shelter when the sirens go off announcing the German air raids over London in Muriel Spark's "The House of the Famous Poet."

Cocoanut Called so because of the peculiar shape of his head; young dark-skinned man met by the young white Brit-

ish officer Captain Lionel March aboard the S.S. *Normannia* sailing to Bombay; finagles it so that he and the captain share the same cabin; instigates a homosexual relationship with the captain; carries two passports, thus confusing the protagonist, Lionel March, as to his real name and age; rejected and then killed in a scuffle with Lionel in E. M. Forster's "The Other Boat."

Códac Photographer and one of the three main characters who are all trapped in a socially changing Havana in Guillermo Cabrera Infante's *Three Trapped Tigers*.

Codd, Wayne Cowboy and ranch foreman who hits Nicholas Payne, possibly causing Payne brain damage in Thomas McGuane's *The Bushwhacked Piano*.

Codero, Esperanza Thirteen-year-old Mexican-American girl; attends Catholic school; has three brothers and sisters; hopes for a "real house" someday; narrates Sandra Cisneros's *The House on Mango Street*.

Codger, Miss American literary lady, who wears on her brow a cameo the size and shape of a raspberry tart in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Codlin, Tom Partner with Harris Short in a traveling Punch and Judy show; he meets with Nell Trent and her grandfather, takes care of the money, is cautious and surly, and states that he is the "open-hearted one" but would turn Nell and her grandfather in for a reward in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Codlyne, Mrs. Stout widow of a chemist; the increase in taxes on her rented cottages angers her against Mr. Duncalf, her collector, so that Duncalf tells her to place her cottages in other hands; she does so after Duncalf fires Denry Machin, who offers to be her rent collector in Arnold Bennett's *The Card: A Story of Adventure in the Five Towns*.

Cody, Dan Millionaire miner who employs the young James Gatz for five years; leaves money to Gatz, which he does not receive, in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *The Great Gatsby*.

Cody, James M. (Jimmy) Doctor who concludes that Danny Glick was killed by vampires in Stephen King's *'Salem's Lot*.

Coeur, Cindi Lucy Spenser's nom de plume for *Country Daze* magazine in Ann Beattie's *Love Always*.

Coffee, Edward R. (Instant) Impulsive presiding judge; character in Osgood Wallop's *The Duchess of Obloquy* in Peter De Vries's *Mrs. Wallop*.

Coffee, Mr. Ragman and vagrant in Carlene Hatcher Polite's *The Flagellants*.

Coffee-house Orator Domestic tyrant but a true-born Englishman, who uses his rights to abuse the government for the exertion of its power in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Coffey, Father Taciturn priest at Paddy Dignam's funeral in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Coffin, China Doff Older sister of Sukie Maceo and neighborhood prostitute in 1930s Harlem; stabs and kills her pimp in Louise Meriwether's *Daddy Was a Number Runner*.

Coffin, Francie Twelve-year-old only daughter and youngest child of Henrietta and Adam Coffin; comes of age in mid-1930s Harlem; narrator of Louise Meriwether's *Daddy Was a Number Runner*.

Coffin, Henrietta Wife of Adam Coffin and mother of James Junior, Sterling, and Francie Coffin; becomes the primary support of the family after her husband abandons them in a Harlem tenement in Louise Meriwether's *Daddy Was a Number Runner*.

Coffin, James Adam Husband of Henrietta Coffin and father of James Junior, Sterling, and Francie Coffin; becomes a number runner and eventually abandons his family after legal fees for Junior absorb his income in Louise Meriwether's *Daddy Was a Number Runner*.

Coffin, James Adam, Jr. (James Junior, Junior) Fifteen-year-old brother of Sterling and Francie Coffin; arrested for the robbery and murder of a white shoe salesman, but released in Louise Meriwether's *Daddy Was a Number Runner*.

Coffin, Sterling Fourteen-year-old brother of Francie and James Junior Coffin; quits high school to take a job because he sees no future as a black person with a diploma in Louise Meriwether's *Daddy Was a Number Runner*.

Coffin, Tom Protestant justice of the peace and member of the Brotherhood of the Rose in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*.

Cogan, Jack (Jackie) Mafia enforcer who restores order to mob-run enterprises; kills Frankie, Mark Trattman, and Squirrel Amato in George V. Higgins's *Cogan's Trade*.

Cogburn, Reuben (Rooster) Rough talking and riding United States marshal and bounty hunter, often referred to

as "Rooster," who is hired by the young woman Mattie Ross to capture Tom Chaney, the killer of her father, in Charles Portis's *True Grit*.

Coggan, Jan Gabriel Oak's good friend, a worker on Bathsheba Everdene's farm in Thomas Hardy's *Far from the Madding Crowd*.

Cogglesby, Andrew Brewer who marries Harriet Harrington, the snobbish daughter of a tailor; she conceals her origins in George Meredith's *Evan Harrington*.

Cogglesby, Harriet Harrington Evan Harrington's snobbish sister, who conceals her father's occupation as a tailor to rise socially by marrying Andrew Cogglesby, a brewer, in George Meredith's *Evan Harrington*.

Cogglesby, Tom Owner of a brewery with his brother Andrew; he engineers numerous odd schemes, including one designed to humble Andrew's snobbish wife in George Meredith's *Evan Harrington*.

Cogshell New captain of the *Renown*, formerly of the *Buckler*; he sits as a member of the court of inquiry regarding the *Renown's* voyage in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Cohen Elderly furrier who kept the prostitute Melissa Artemis; he dies painfully from uraemia in Lawrence Durrell's *Justine*. Nessim Hosnani's co-conspirator in procuring arms for Palestinian Jews, he has indiscretely confided in Melissa in *Mountolive*.

Cohen, Addy Wife of Ezra Cohen in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Cohen, Adelaide Rebekah Daughter of Ezra Cohen in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Cohen, Anna Worker burned to death in a fire at Mine. Soubriane's, a fashionable millinery shop in John Dos Passos's *Manhattan Transfer*.

Cohen, Archie Young American volunteer in the Spanish civil war; eventually denounces the Communist party in William Herrick's *Hermanos!*

Cohen, Baruch Mathematical-instrument maker and forty-year-old widower and Jewish brother-in-law of Mr. Marshall; he falls in love with Clara Hopgood and marries Madge Hopgood after Clara decides not to encourage him in Mark Rutherford's *Clara Hopgood*.

Cohen, Bella (Bello) Mistress of a brothel who, in the hallucination of the “Circe” episode, transforms Leopold Bloom into a prostitute; she also calls the police on Stephen Dedalus in James Joyce’s *Ulysses*.

Cohen, Benjamin Apprentice for optical-instrument makers in York; he convinces his father, Baruch Cohen, that he is an independent man in Mark Rutherford’s *Clara Hopgood*.

Cohen, Bernie Jewish-American citizen who works at the Higate winery for Jake and Claire Levy; volunteer soldier with the Lincoln Brigade; rescuer of Marcel Duboise; meets Barbara Lavette in Paris and falls in love with her in Howard Fast’s *Second Generation*.

Cohen, Dr. Medical man discussed by the nurses at St. Andrews, where Rosamund Stacey goes to have her baby in Margaret Drabble’s *The Millstone*.

Cohen, Edie Harry’s wife who provides the Jewbird with food and shelter; tries to mediate between the bird and her husband; after her husband kills the bird and her son finds the carcass, tells her son the bird was killed by “Anti-Semeets” in Bernard Malamud’s “The Jewbird.”

Cohen, Ezra Poor Jewish man who owns a pawn shop and is at first mistaken by Daniel Deronda for Mirah Lapidoth’s lost brother in George Eliot’s *Daniel Deronda*.

Cohen, Gabriel C. (Dutch) Friend of Samuel Paul Berman since grade school in Jay Neugeboren’s *Sam’s Legacy*.

Cohen, Genghis Eminent philatelist hired to appraise Pierce Inverarity’s stamp collection in Thomas Pynchon’s *The Crying of Lot 49*.

Cohen, Harry Frozen-foods salesman who resents the Jewbird that takes up residence and requests food; tolerates the bird’s presence for his wife and son’s sake (because the bird endears himself to Cohen’s wife and helps his son with his homework); when he is unsuccessful in persuading the bird to leave, gives him a beating that leads to his death in Bernard Malamud’s “The Jewbird.”

Cohen, Jacob Alexander Precocious son of Ezra Cohen; Ezra Mordecai Lapidoth tutors him in George Eliot’s *Daniel Deronda*.

Cohen, Jasmine Solly and Joss’s cousin and Martha Quest’s close friend in Doris Lessing’s *Martha Quest*. She works with Martha in the Communist Party in *A Proper*

Marriage, in *A Ripple from the Storm*, and in *Landlocked*. She is tried for treason in *The Four-Gated City*.

Cohen, Jasper Senior partner in the town law firm who offers Martha Quest a secretarial job, thus giving her the chance to leave behind her parents’ farm in Doris Lessing’s *Martha Quest*. He later leaves to help run an army in North Africa in *A Ripple from the Storm*.

Cohen, Joey Russian-born childhood friend of Michael Gold in Michael Gold’s *Jews without Money*.

Cohen, Joss Jewish intellectual friend of Martha Quest; he experiments with socialism and other political philosophies in Doris Lessing’s *Martha Quest*, in *A Proper Marriage*, in *A Ripple from the Storm*, and in *Landlocked*. His expulsion from North Africa by the Colonialist government has brought him to London, England, in *The Four-Gated City*.

Cohen, Maurie Harry and Edie’s young son; sweet but not very bright; accepts the Jewbird as a sort of pet and tutor, and studies more diligently under his supervision; finds the dead bird after spring thaw in Bernard Malamud’s “The Jewbird.”

Cohen, Max Jasper Cohen’s brother, also a lawyer, whom Martha Quest dislikes because of his disagreeable and over-formal nature in Doris Lessing’s *Martha Quest*.

Cohen, Morris (Mike Palgrave) Architect who designs a temple for David Dehn; adopts Dehn’s daughter, Rachel Dehn, in Jerome Weidman’s *The Temple*.

Cohen, Mr. Orthodox Jewish storekeeper in the station neighboring the Quests’ farm, with whose boys Martha Quest develops a friendship in Doris Lessing’s *Martha Quest*.

Cohen, Mrs. Mother of Ezra Cohen and assistant in his shop in George Eliot’s *Daniel Deronda*.

Cohen, Mrs. An orthodox, rather sad Jewish woman, wife of the storekeeper; she is friendly to Martha Quest and worries incessantly about her two sons in Doris Lessing’s *Martha Quest*.

Cohen, Rachel Daughter of David Dehn and Bella Biaggi Dehn, and adopted daughter of Morris Cohen; friend of the reporter who discovers the source of David Dehn’s wealth in Jerome Weidman’s *The Temple*.

Cohen, Solly Rebellious Jewish intellectual who leaves his home to study at the university in Cape Town in Doris

Lessing's *Martha Quest*. He returns to the city of his province and attempts to bring reforms for the Africans in Doris Lessing's *A Proper Marriage*, in *A Ripple from the Storm*, and in *Landlocked*.

Cohenlupe, Samuel Tricky politician and business associate of Augustus Melmotte; just as Melmotte's trading empire is about to collapse, he decamps with a large sum of money to Europe in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*.

Cohenson, Miss Musical-comedy actress; her fabrication of a connection with the famous painter Priam Farll for her reporter friend Charlie Docksay is overheard by Farll, whose reported death is making headlines in Arnold Bennett's *Buried Alive: A Tale of These Days*.

Cohn, Robert Jewish-American novelist in Paris; in love with and violently jealous of Lady Brett Ashley in Ernest Hemingway's *The Sun Also Rises*.

Coigney, M. de Vile unsuccessful pursuer of Charlotta de Palfoy in Eliza Haywood's *The Fortunate Foundlings*.

Coigney, Mademoiselle de Vicious, jealous, and devious pursuer of Horatio; she wants to destroy the Charlotta de Palfoy and Horatio connection in Eliza Haywood's *The Fortunate Foundlings*.

Coil Rustic servant and bagpipe player for the evening dances of the Laird Douglas family at Glenfern Castle in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Coiler, Mrs. Toady neighbor of the Pockets in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Coker Homely barmaid to whom Gulley Jimson owes money; she tries to get Gulley's paintings from Sara Monday and Mr. Hickson, but her plan fails; having become pregnant, she loses her job and is forced to live with her mother in Gulley's old apartment in Joyce Cary's *The Horse's Mouth*.

Cola, Master Vine grower in Sicily in the mid-19th century for whom the protagonist Turiddu Macca is employed; father of the unmarried young girl Santa who Turiddu pretends to court to make Lola, his previous sweetheart, jealous in Giovanni Verga's "Cavalleria Rusticana."

Colamartini, Cristina Schoolmate of Bianchina Girasole; visited in her family's home in Pietrasecca by Bianchina; later joins the underground revolutionaries and seeks to help

Paolo Spina escape government forces; dies at the mouths of hungry wolves as she climbs a snowy mountain to help Paolo in Ignazio Silone's *Bread and Wine*.

Colambre, Lord Irish-born but English-reared son of Lord and Lady Clonbrony; he is in love with Grace Nugent; he embarks on a journey to discover his Irish heritage and investigate the condition of his father's estate in Maria Edgeworth's *The Absentee*.

Colbert, Henry Miller and husband of Sapphira Dodderidge Colbert; gives their daughter, Rachel Colbert, money to smuggle Nancy to Canada in Willa Cather's *Sapphira and the Slave Girl*.

Colbert, Martin Rakish nephew of Henry Colbert; his repeated advances toward Nancy cause her to escape to Canada in Willa Cather's *Sapphira and the Slave Girl*.

Colbert, Rachel See Colbert Blake, Rachel.

Colbert, Sapphira Dodderidge (Sapphy, The Mistress) Wealthy Virginia slave owner, wife of Henry Colbert, and mother of Rachel Colbert in Willa Cather's *Sapphira and the Slave Girl*.

Colbrand, Monsieur Swiss attendant of Mr. B—; his appearance and demeanor are frightening in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Colbrook Marine corporal aboard the *Neversink* who saves White-Jacket from a flogging in Herman Melville's *White-Jacket*.

Colburne, Edward (Cap) New England lawyer who relinquishes Lillie Ravenel to John Carter and serves as a captain under Carter in the Civil War; marries Lillie after Carter's death in John William DeForest's *Miss Ravenel's Conversion from Secession to Loyalty*.

Colburne, Lillie Ravenel Carter See Carter, Lillie Ravenel.

Colchnaben, Lady Mother of Lorimer Boyd; hypocritical and jealous of Gertrude Ross, she plots with Alice Ross and Kenneth Carmichael Ross's mother, Margaret Carmichael Ross, against Gertrude; she wants her son to be Sir Douglas Ross's heir in Caroline Norton's *Old Sir Douglas*.

Cold Cuts Alcoholic nightclub singer who works in a morgue and speaks sixteen languages; friend of Jay in Anaïs Nin's *A Spy in the House of Love*.

Colder, Gene Police investigator who is Felicity's lover and vows to find her killer; suspected by Ben Dill as her murderer in Ross Thomas's *Briarpatch*.

Coldfield, Ellen See Sutpen, Ellen Coldfield.

Coldfield, Goodhue Father of Ellen and Rosa Coldfield in William Faulkner's *Absalom, Absalom!*

Coldfield, Rosa Daughter of Goodhue Coldfield in and one of the narrators of William Faulkner's *Absalom, Absalom!*

Coldmoon Scientist and former student of the high school teacher Mr. Sneaze; occasionally entertained at the Sneaze household and closely observed by the narrator, an alley cat adopted by the Sneaze family; seeks to marry Opula Goldfield, the daughter of a prosperous businessman who lives near the Sneaze household, but is turned away; later marries a girl from his hometown in Natsume Soseki's *I Am a Cat*.

Coldridge, Amanda Jill's daughter and Francis Coldridge's stepdaughter, to whom Francis leaves his memoirs of life as it was before the Catastrophe in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Coldridge, Arthur Phoebe Coldridge's ex-husband, who is a member of the Labour left Party and a Member of Parliament; Phoebe maintains a good relationship with him in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Coldridge, Colin Mark Coldridge's brother, who is a physicist working at Cambridge on a bomb during the Cold War; accused of spying for the Soviet Union, he decides to flee his country for the Soviet Union in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Coldridge, Elizabeth Daughter of Mark Coldridge's deceased brother; she visits him because she knows it will create havoc among her stepfamily all of whom see Mark as a traitor; she later becomes involved with Graham Patten and leaves with him in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Coldridge, Francis Mark Coldridge's son, who suffers from a traumatic relationship with his mentally ill mother; he eventually marries Phoebe Coldridge's daughter, Jill, before establishing a farm commune in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Coldridge, Galina Colin Coldridge's Russian wife, whom he marries after fleeing England in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Coldridge, Gwen Phoebe Coldridge's daughter, who rebels against her mother by joining political activities completely at odds with hers; she later moves to the farm commune in Wiltshire in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Coldridge, Jill Phoebe Coldridge's daughter, who rebels against her mother by joining political activities completely at odds with hers; she later marries Francis Coldridge, moving with him to the farm commune in Wiltshire, and ultimately getting a divorce in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Coldridge, Lynda Mark Coldridge's mentally ill wife (later ex-wife), who very slowly gains her independence from the hospital and drugs; she is able to predict the imminent disaster that will eventually strike Great Britain in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*. Her therapist instructs her to write down her thoughts and to assist other mental patients in *Re: Colonised Planet 5, Shikasta*.

Coldridge, Mark Writer for whom Martha Quest works as a secretary and confidante; through Martha's visions, he is able to develop characters and plots for his novels; ultimately he initiates a plan for a rescue mission and rescue points to save people from the destructive environment they have created in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Coldridge, Paul Sally and Colin's son, who suffers miserably because of his mother's suicide and his father's fleeing; he later becomes rich and helps fund Mark Coldridge's rescue enterprise in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Coldridge, Phoebe Martha Quest's connection in London; she offers Martha a job working for her ex-brother-in-law, Mark Coldridge, as a secretary; she is herself highly devoted to the Labour party, in which she eventually holds a minor office in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Coldridge, Sally (Sarah Koenig) Colin's wife, a Jewish refugee from Germany, who commits suicide after her husband flees England for the Soviet Union in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Coldstream, Giles Rich, anxious, and decidedly alcoholic innocuous weekend guest of Celia and Quentin Villiers; he is obsessed with hosing his teeth; he wants most to do nothing, but he can be aroused to cautious movement by the promise of gin in Martin Amis's *Dead Babies*.

Cole Heads up the advertising agency for which Sam Evans works; first sees Sam as a rising star but then views the young man with misgivings in Eugene O'Neill's play *Strange Interlude*.

Cole, Berkeley A close friend of the narrator who lives on a nearby African farm; has a good spirit and is full of adventure; stays with the narrator when he becomes ill; is encouraged by the doctor to remain in bed until he is well, but travels to Europe anyway; the narrator is sad to learn later that he has died in Isak Dinesen's *Out of Africa*.

Cole, Brian Son of Alderman Cole; he is a fat boy at Seaforth House who out of fear of injury hides equipment to prevent a school boxing tournament which would have pitted him against talented boxers in his weight class in Roy Fuller's *The Ruined Boys*.

Cole, Corporal Richard General Curzon's cousin, son of Stanley and Kate Cole; he is killed in military action after Curzon ignores Kate's written plea for her son's withdrawal and civilian reestablishment in C. S. Forester's *The General*.

Cole, Elizabeth (Litchfield) Deeply troubled woman whose sister killed their tyrannical father in Agatha Christie's *Curtain: Poirot's Last Case*.

Cole, George (Stuffy) Big boy with an overindulgent mother in Louisa May Alcott's *Little Men*.

Cole, John Grady Idealistic 16-year-old from west Texas; accomplished horseman, and confident in his abilities to run the family ranch, despite his mother's objections; runs away to Mexico to live out his dreams of being a mythic cowboy; finds love, adventure, and eventual disillusionment in Cormac McCarthy's *All the Pretty Horses*.

Cole, Harry Blue-collar worker in Chive Ward for ulcer surgery who is bitter towards the bosses of the world; he stays busy helping patients, seeks to keep peace when Ken Adamson and Dai Evans fight, and looks forward to returning home to his wife and son in John Berger's *The Foot of Clive*.

Cole, Kate Wife of Stanley Cole and aunt of General Curzon, for whom she is a source of embarrassment in C. S. Forester's *The General*.

Cole, King Marine whose guitar playing entertains his platoon mates; wounded in France during World War I in Thomas Boyd's *Through the Wheat*.

Cole, Marion Ruth Cole's mother; suffering from grief over the tragic accident that killed her two sons, is drawn into an affair with a much younger man named Eddie O'Hare; affair prompts Marion to leave her husband, Ted, and four-year-old Ruth in John Irving's *A Widow for One Year*.

Cole, Miranda High school teacher and girlfriend of Thomas Skelton in Thomas McGuane's *Ninety-Two in the Shade*.

Cole, Mr. Well-to-do Highbury tradesman, whose social aspirations Emma Woodhouse deplors; she allows herself to be persuaded to attend his and Mrs. Cole's dinner party in Jane Austen's *Emma*.

Cole, Mrs. Kindly madam of a high-class bordello; almost a surrogate mother to Fanny Hill, she oversees most of Fanny's career and helps her mature and gain financial success in John Cleland's *Memoirs of a Woman of Pleasure*.

Cole, Mrs. Unpretentious, ungentle wife of a prosperous Highbury tradesman; her dinner party is a success in Jane Austen's *Emma*.

Cole, Nat King Hamilton Ashinow's landlord; he joins Hamilton and his friends in drinking and smoking marijuana in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

Cole, Pauline (M. C. Number Two, Moe) High school cheerleader and girlfriend abandoned by Jack Dulooz in favor of Maggie Cassidy in Jack Kerouac's *Maggie Cassidy*; mentioned in *Book of Dreams* and *Desolation Angels*.

Cole, Peter Young son of Harry Cole; he "lacks confidence" and "has too much imagination" in John Berger's *The Foot of Clive*.

Cole, Phyl Small, dark, energetic wife of Harry Cole; a schoolteacher, she is lovingly called a "great agitator" by her husband in John Berger's *The Foot of Clive*.

Cole, Raymond Fighter and heavy drinker; combat veteran who freezes to death in a cornfield in James Jones's *Some Came Running*.

Cole, Ruth Protagonist; daughter of Marion Cole; an acclaimed novelist who still bears the emotional scars resulting from Marion's abrupt departure from the family in John Irving's *A Widow for One Year*.

Cole, Stanley Radical, who is father of Corporal Richard Cole and husband to Kate; he stands in political opposition to the Victorian conservatism of his celebrated nephew, General Curzon, in C. S. Forester's *The General*.

Cole, Ted Ruth Cole's father; a children's book author and illustrator with a lustful eye who is left to raise his young

daughter when his wife, Marion, leaves them in John Irving's *A Widow for One Year*.

Cole, Walter Called Teach, a friend of Don Dubrow, owner of Don's Resale Shop; small-time thug who hangs out at the junk store; plans with Don to steal a coin collection, including American buffalo nickels, from a collector staying in a nearby hotel room in David Mamet's play *American Buffalo*.

Cole, William Boatswain on HMS *Bounty* whose loyalty to Captain Bligh and his regard for Admiralty law cause him to be set adrift with Bligh after the mutiny in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Mutiny on the Bounty*; his faith in God and Bligh, as well as his great strength, help him survive being cast adrift at sea in *Men Against the Sea*.

Coleby, Mr. Prisoner for indebtedness who receives a gift of money from Sir Launcelot Greaves in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Coleman Exploitative cynic and prophet of despair; stabbed by one mistress, he immediately goes to work on and seduces Rosie Shearwater in Aldous Huxley's *Antic Hay*.

Coleman Surgeon's mate who assists in the repair of Captain Sawyer after his tumble in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Coleman, Alice E. Wife of a northerner who, after being ambushed, dies in her arms in Albion W. Tourgee's *A Fool's Errand*.

Coleman, Claris Daughter of Colonel Coleman and first lover of Clay-Boy Spencer in Earl Hamner, Jr.'s *Spencer's Mountain*.

Coleman, Colonel General manager of the New Dominion Stone Company; buys Clay Spencer's mountain property so Spencer can send his oldest son of college in Earl Hamner, Jr.'s *Spencer's Mountain*.

Coleman, Daisy Meissner Broadway chorus girl and wife of Ray Coleman in Edmund Wilson's *I Thought of Daisy*.

Coleman, Father Good-hearted Jesuit priest, who discusses the church with Lothair but does not bring enough pressure on him to convert and thus incurs the dissatisfaction of Cardinal Grandison in Benjamin Disraeli's *Lothair*.

Coleman, Jane Zachariah's wife, who dislikes his political activity and French friends, and who dies in 1819 while he is

in Manchester prison in Mark Rutherford's *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*.

Coleman, Jewell Glen Davis's longtime girlfriend and the mother of his son David; a hardworking waitress who remains faithful to Glen during the three years he spends in prison in Larry Brown's *Father and Son*.

Coleman, Marie Pauline Daughter of Zachariah and Pauline (Caillaud) Coleman; she lives alone with her widowed father in London; she loathes Thomas Broad and successfully resists his forceful attentions in Mark Rutherford's *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*.

Coleman, Miss Woman in poor health because of weak lungs, culpable idleness, and a gentleman who disappointed her; she is reunited with her gentleman, Mr. Evans, after her father loses his wealth in George MacDonald's *At the Back of the North Wind*.

Coleman, Miss ("Collie") One of three aging spinsters who live in the May of Teck Chub in Muriel Spark's *The Girls of Slender Means*.

Coleman, Mr. Diamond's father's first employer; he dissipates his wealth in shady speculations urged by his daughter's "gentleman," Mr. Evans; he is finally ruined when North Wind sinks the ship with Mr. Evans aboard in George MacDonald's *At the Back of the North Wind*.

Coleman, Ray Husband of Daisy Meissner Coleman; reporter for the *Telegram-Dispatch* and then for the tabloid *Daily Sketch* in Edmund Wilson's *I Thought of Daisy*.

Coleman, Vance R. (Professor, Slim) Book salesman and would-be entrepreneur; friend of Sidney Wyeth in Oscar Micheaux's *The Forged Note*.

Coleman, Walter ("Bill") Master of Ceremonies at St. Luke's Church, who jealously protects his position and his tailor-made cassock in Barbara Pym's *A Glass of Blessings*.

Coleman, Zachariah Radical Calvinist printer, 30 years old in 1814, who is imprisoned for his connections with the Manchester Blanketeers in 1817; he marries Pauline Caillaud after his release and fathers Marie Pauline Coleman in 1822 in Mark Rutherford's *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*.

Colepepper, Captain (Peppercull) Cowardly soldier who courts Martha Trapbois for her father's wealth, conspires with Andrew Skurliewhitter to kill and rob old

Trapbois, and is killed by Richie Moniplies after Colepepper murders Lord Dalgarno in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fortunes of Nigel*.

Coles, Anne-Marion College roommate and later correspondent of Meridian Hill in Alice Walker's *Meridian*.

Coles, Arthur Friend and research partner of Colin Pasmore; he tries to help Colin and his wife, Kay, while they are estranged in David Storey's *Pasmore*.

Coles, Irene Boyish and unconventional artist; Elizabeth Mapp dreads her powers of mimicry in E. F. Benson's *Miss Mapp*. She is one of Lucia Lucas's allies in *Mapp and Lucia* and in *The Worshipful Lucia*. Her satire of Botticelli's Venus in Victorian attire caricatures Elizabeth Mapp and is named "Picture of the Year" at the Royal Academy in *Trouble for Lucia*.

Coles, Joel Twenty-eight-year-old handsome, aspiring writer in Hollywood whose career has already jumped off to a promising start, as he has been introduced to the right people; attends a cocktail party given by his employer, the famous director Miles Calman, where he falls in love with Miles's wife Stella in F. Scott Fitzgerald's "Crazy Sunday."

Coleville (or Colevile), Sir John Knight loyal to the archbishop of York; taken prisoner by Falstaff; executed in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Coley, Captain Kevin Adjutant and frequently the official representative of the prestigious Pankot Rifles in Paul Scott's *The Day of the Scorpion*. He inevitably spends much time with Mildred Layton, wife of the regiment's commander, who is a prisoner of war in Germany, and is revealed to be Mildred's hover in *The Towers of Silence*.

Colfax, Clarence Hotheaded but noble Confederate soldier; suitor of Virginia Carvel in Winston Churchill's *The Crisis*.

Colgate, Father Catholic priest and optimist who says Roger Micheldene's soul is at variance with God; Micheldene, under the influence of alcohol, goes to Colgate's residence and immerses the priest's head in a fishtank in Kingsley Amis's *One Fat Englishman*.

Coligny, Gaspar de Virtuous, honorable French nobleman, who was acquainted with Reginald de St. Leon in his youth, and who, when they meet many years later at the court of Dresden, demands that St. Leon, as a man of honour, account for the astounding change in his fortunes in William Godwin's *St. Leon*.

Colin Young, homosexual server in a Kensington snack bar; he is the object of the hopeless devotion of Leonora Eyre's friend and contemporary Meg in Barbara Pym's *The Sweet Dove Died*.

Colin, Dr. Hard-working, dedicated, early-middle-aged physician employed by the Order in charge of the leper colony; a professed atheist motivated by anger and a strong sense of duty, he finds his salvation in helping others; through his example and uncritical acceptance he helps Querry cure himself of spiritual aridity in Graham Green's *A Burnt-Out Case*.

Colindale, Ann Gracie Tisbourne's friend, who succeeds in marrying Richard Pargeter in Iris Murdoch's *An Accidental Man*.

Colkitto See M'Donnell, Alister.

Collander, Tom Very successful architect in prison for corruption, keeping almost entirely to himself until Len Wincobank speaks to him; he then proceeds to share with Wincobank ideas which Wincobank finds maddening in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Collatine Virtuous Roman nobleman whose soldier's boasting of his wife's purity and beauty leads directly to her rape and suicide in William Shakespeare's poem *The Rape of Lucrece*.

Colleoni, Mr. Wealthy, powerful, elegant-appearing Jewish leader of a rival extortion mob; he engineers a takeover of Pinkie Brown's (formerly Kite's) mob after Kite's death in Graham Green's *Brighton Rock*.

Collett, Selina Schoolgirl friend of Aminta Farrell (Lady Ormont); she passes letters to Aminta from Matey Weyburn when they are in school, and when they are adults she-unknowingly-helps bring them together again in George Meredith's *Lord Ormont and his Aminta*.

Colley Red-haired student at Brookfield who has the distinction of being the first boy Mr. Chips punished; he eventually becomes an alderman of the City of London and a baronet whose son and grandson attend Brookfield in James Hilton's *Good-frye, Mr. Chips*.

Colley (the younger) Grandson of the first boy Mr. Chips punished at Brookfield and son of another Brookfield boy; he is the butt of Mr. Chips's joke about the stupidity of the Colleys in James Hilton's *Good-bye, Mr. Chips*.

Collier, Andrew Journalist and half brother of Daniel Compton Wills; discovers his supposed benefactor, Daniel

Cable Wills, is his father and a former member of the OSS and CIA in George V. Higgins's *Dreamland*.

Collier, John Bearer of a marriage proposal from James Hopkins to Sally Oldham; she encourages Collier to advance his own suit and becomes his wife in Lydia Maria Child's *Hobomok*.

Collier, Sally Oldham Friend of Mary Conant; rejects the written marriage proposal of James Hopkins in favor of its bearer, John Collier, in Lydia Maria Child's *Hobomok*.

Colligan, Dr. Physician who treats Anty Lynch for fever; he knocks down her brother, Barry, who has invited the doctor to murder her in Anthony Trollope's *The Kellys and the O'Kellys*.

Collingwood, Lord Cuthbert Vice Admiral of the Mediterranean; he was promoted after battle victories as Captain of the *Trafalgar* in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Atropos*.

Collingwood, Reginald Cabinet minister who is an ally of Roger Quaipe in C. P. Snow's *Corridors of Power*.

Collins American sailor who often pays for drinks and entertainment for Henry Miller, Kruger, and Fillmore in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Cancer*.

Collins, Alfred Alcoholic who stopped drinking for a period but who lost all remission, according to the prison officer Jim in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Collins, Audrey Oldest child of Theresa and Dan Collins; sister of Lizzy Collins; friend of Emma and Claire Goodwin in Jane Hamilton's *A Map of the World*.

Collins, Clara Widow of Ely Collins and leader of the Circle in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Collins, Dan Husband of Theresa; father of Lizzy and Audrey; friend of Howard; curator for the Dairy Shrine and organist at the Presbyterian Church in Prairie Center in Jane Hamilton's *A Map of the World*.

Collins, Elaine Repressed daughter of Ely Collins; falls in love with Carl Dean Palmers in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Collins, Ely Preacher and coal miner; deceased husband of Clara Collins in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Collins, Hannah Ann Old and blind Alabama poetess in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Collins, Henry Rich, cranky Englishman who marries Marian Forrester and makes her final years secure in Willa Cather's *A Lost Lady*.

Collins, Jasper Companion of Larry Donovan and Nat Moore in the search for jobs and a meaningful life in Jack Conroy's *The Disinherited*.

Collins, Josh Sardonic computer expert at Darlington University who introduces Robin Dempsey to Eliza, the psychiatric program, in David Lodge's *Small World*.

Collins, Kitty (Mrs. Benjamin Watson, Mrs. Catherine) Maid at the Hutter house; married to Benjamin Watson, who returns to her after an absence of ten years, in Thomas Bailey Aldrich's *The Story of a Bad Boy*.

Collins, Lieutenant Leader of an expedition with Dick Gibson in search of the last living dodo bird on the island of Mauritius during World War II in Stanley Elkin's *The Dick Gibson Show*.

Collins, Lizzy Youngest daughter of Dan and Theresa Collins; victim of drowning in Alice Goodwin's pond; child about whom Alice continues to think in Jane Hamilton's *A Map of the World*.

Collins, Mr. Ferdinando Falkland's steward, considered by Caleb Williams to be one of his closest friends; Caleb learns Falkland's history from Collins; when Caleb asks for Collins's help, Collins replies he will do what he can, but not at the risk of his position in William Godwin's *Caleb Williams*.

Collins, Mrs. Older woman who divides her time between religion and gossip; she goes to Mrs. Thorpe to suggest that Lucy Bentham is the subject of scandal in George Moore's *Modern Lover*.

Collins, Rupe (Rupie) Bully who encourages Penrod Schofield's antics to take a more aggressive form in Booth Tarkington's *Penrod*.

Collins, Sam (covername: Mellon) Bill Haydon's recruit who becomes Operational Director for British Intelligence; he is dismissed when Operation Testify goes sour in John le Carré's *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy*. Reinstated by George Smiley for Operation Dolphin, he forces Lizzie Worthington to betray her hover Drake Ko in *The Honourable Schoolboy*. He

conspires with Saul Enderby for Smiley's dismissal in *Smiley's People*.

Collins, Theresa Psychologist/therapist; wife of Dan and mother of Audrey and Lizzy Collins; best friend of Alice and witness at her trial; with her family, leaves for Montana following her youngest daughter's death; cares for Alice's children and husband, Howard, during Alice's jail stay in Jane Hamilton's *A Map of the World*.

Collins, William Prosy, self-important clergyman whose practice of studied flattery is not offensive to his patroness, Lady Catherine de Bourgh; heir to Mr. Bennet's entailed estate, he intends to find a wife among the Bennet sisters; after Elizabeth's rejection he proposes successfully to Charlotte Lucas in Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

Collins, William David Name given to the baby Leslie Collins adopts in Harriette Simpson Arnow's *The Kentucky Trace*.

Collins II, William David Leslie Son of Virginia gentry and patriot covertly involved in the American Revolution; shoots his own brother at the battle of Camden; cares for and ultimately adopts a child in Harriette Simpson Arnow's *The Kentucky Trace*.

Colliphant, Mr. Dark-haired, dark-faced, heavy-set master of the Works Department; he fails to deal appropriately with the crises created by a visiting Rajah's demand for a special bed in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Collop, Christopher Fun-loving Anglican clergyman revealed in a spurious editor's note to be the author in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Collopy, Mr. Campaigner for public lavatories for women; while in Rome to seek the Pope's assistance for his project, he crashes through a floor because of his enormous weight in Flann O'Brien's *The Hard Life*.

Collwar Deity worshipped by residents of Normnbdsgsutt in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Collyer British adjutant in William Faulkner's *A Fable*.

Colmar, Nonie Sexual tease who is part of a company of foreign acrobats; she is murdered by Barney, a dwarf, after she insults his manhood in J. B. Priestley's *Lost Empires*.

Colmar, Sir George Early admirer of Clarissa Harlowe's friend Anna Howe in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Colmore, Dorothy Wife of Harold Colmore in Roy Fuller's *The Father's Comedy*.

Colmore, Giles Harold Colmore's son; he is completing his compulsory military service in an African colony when he is arrested for striking an officer who he thinks has brutally interrogated some political prisoners; the charge of assault turns to one of murder on the death of the officer in Roy Fuller's *The Father's Comedy*.

Colmore, Harold Chartered accountant who has risen from humble social origins to become the complacent assistant secretary of a major London industrial company; poised to replace the company's secretary in a post which will ultimately give him a knighthood, he leaves England for an African colony to help organize the legal defense of his son, Giles, who is charged with assault; he is also involved in a relationship with Giles's young woman friend in Roy Fuller's *The Father's Comedy*.

Colocotroni Greek warlord betrayed and later murdered by Bozzari in William Godwin's *Cloudesley*.

Colocotroni, Irene Young Greek woman whom Arthur Danvers, Lord Alton rescues from Bozzari, the murderer of her father; she marries Arthur, but dies in childbirth; her son, Julian, survives but is bilked out of his rightful inheritance by Arthur's younger brother, Richard (Lord Alton), and his accomplice, Cloudesley, in William Godwin's *Cloudesley*.

Colocynth, Comfit Physician who certifies for Mrs. Grizzle that Mrs. Pickle is wrong to douse her infant in cold water in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*.

Colonel Embodiment of the concept of the glory of war and army; dressed up with a patchwork of historical uniforms decorated with bits and pieces of military equipment reminiscent of earlier American wars; represents the American ideal of expansionism through wars; father whose son was badly mutilated in war in Sam Shepard's *States of Shock*.

Colonel Husband of an old woman referred to as the Mummy, and father of the young Adèle, who is actually the biological daughter of fiendish Jacob Hummel; unmasked by Hummel, who shows that the colonel is not in reality a colonel, of noble birth, or Adèle's real father in August Strindberg's play *The Ghost Sonata*.

Colonel Veteran who calls the Doctor to task for his opinions and impudence in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Colonel Well-born man whose confidence in his own understanding allows him to be defrauded by the Servant's Servant in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Colonel, The Ranking enemy officer who holds the Cartographer captive in a greenhouse to spite the prison-camp Commandant; he becomes the subject of an inquiry at which the Cartographer is the principal witness in Nigel Dennis's *A House in Order*.

Colonel Pickering Noted phonetician who bets Prof. Higgins to transform Eliza from a flower girl with a Cockney dialect into a refined duchess; unlike the aloof Higgins, Pickering is caring and treats Eliza as a lady even before her transformation in George Bernard Shaw's *Pygmalion*.

Colonna, Fra Wealthy, aristocratic Dominican friar; a sceptic in religion but a zealot in the arts, he makes Gerard's fortune as a copyist of Greek and Latin in Charles Reade's *The Cloister and the Hearth*.

Colonna, Prince Paul Dissolute Roman friend of Lord Monmouth; he is killed in a riding accident in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby; or, The New Generation*.

Colonna, Princess Malicious and greedy second wife, later the widow, of Prince Colonna and friend of Lord Monmouth; she unsuccessfully plots her stepdaughter's marriage to Harry Coningsby and her own marriage to Lord Monmouth in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby; or, The New Generation*.

Colonna, Princess Lucretia Sullen and manipulative daughter of Prince Colonna; she initially intends to marry Harry Coningsby but falls in love with Sidonia, whose rejection of her causes her to marry Lord Monmouth in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby; or, The New Generation*.

Colper, Joe Sales manager of Harris Towers, a condominium complex in *The Condominium*, a novella in Stanley Elkin's *Searches and Seizures*.

Colston, Charlie Mrs. Colston's silly son, who is twenty-eight and eligible for marriage, but whom Catharine Furze rejects when her mother introduces them in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Colston, Dame Lettie Sister of Godfrey Colston and friendless social reformer; her selfishness, isolation, and fear cause her to misinterpret death's telephone warning and head to her violent death in Muriel Spark's *Memento Mori*.

Colston, Eric Middle-aged failure, who preys on his aged relatives for money in Muriel Spark's *Memento Mori*.

Colston, Godfrey Retired businessman, husband of Charmian Piper; his sexual voyeurism makes him susceptible to Mabel Pettigrew's control, and his long-past indiscretions make him her blackmail victim; his selfishness makes him obtuse to death's call in Muriel Spark's *Memento Mori*.

Colston, Leo Impressionable narrator who at age thirteen visits his classmate's rented estate in Norfolk during Summer 1900 and finds himself messenger and inadvertent panderer for a love relationship; fifty years later he returns to the scene of early trauma to deliver a final message between survivors and a new generation in L. P. Hartley's *The Go-Between*.

Colston, Mrs. Snobbish wife of the brewer in Eastthorp; she condescends to visit Mrs. Furze to collect for a church memorial in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Colston, Mrs. Widowed mother of Leo Colston; she discourages him from departing Brandham Hall when his own instincts suggest disaster if he remains as go-between in L. P. Hartley's *The Go-Between*.

Colt, Ann Wife of Timothy Colt; shy, awkward former English major who remains devoted to her husband despite his affair with Eileen Shallcross; returns to him after his trial in Louis Auchincloss's *The Great World and Timothy Colt*.

Colt, Ronald Director of the British Institute in Zagazig; he invites Edgar Perry to Zagazig to give a lecture in P. H. Newby's *The Picnic at Sakkara*.

Colt, Timothy (Timmy) Idealistic but angry young lawyer who becomes a partner in a large Manhattan law firm and almost destroys his career and marriage through unethical conduct; husband of Ann Colt in Louis Auchincloss's *The Great World and Timothy Colt*.

Coltham, Geoffrey Critic whose review publicizes Wilfred Desert's religious conversion as an act of cowardice in John Galsworthy's *Flowering Wilderness*.

Coltherd, Little Benjie Boy who teaches Darsie Latimer (Arthur Redgauntlet) the art of fishing and is used as a messenger by Cristal Nixon in Sir Walter Scott's *Redgauntlet*.

Colton Unknown outsider who becomes the first elected sheriff of Tooms County, Alabama, and vows to destroy blacks any way possible to prevent them from advancing in W. E. B. DuBois's *The Quest of the Silver Fleece*.

Colton, Anabel Friend of Isabel Otis, wife of Tom Colton, and a mother submerged in domesticity in Gertrude Atherton's *Ancestors*.

Colton, Thomas (Tom) Practical California businessman, husband of Anabel Colton, politician eager to become a United States senator, and rival of John Gwynne in Gertrude Atherton's *Ancestors*.

Coltsworth, Ralph Suitor preferred by Hagar Ashendyne's family; opposes Hagar's beliefs, but is determined to marry her until she resists his physical advances in Mary Johnston's *Hagar*.

Columbato, Alfonso (Al) Birdy's boyhood friend in real life; the male canary in Birdy's fantasy bird life in William Wharton's *Birdy*.

Columbine, Bess Mistress and partner in crime of Black-jack Mallard; jealous of Mallard's friendship with Amber St. Clare in Kathleen Winsor's *Forever Amber*.

Columbus, Christopher Great mariner portrayed as both valorous and altruistic (the "Harp") and egotistical and duplicitous (the "Shadow") at the time of his canonization by Pope Pius XI; saint whose fame is unlimited and incontrovertible, reaching a planetary wingspan "even larger than the Colossus of Rhodes"; also confesses to profound greed, sexual conquests, unbridled lust for glory, and "deceptions and intrigues trying to gain the favor of the princes of the earth" in Alejo Carpentier's *The Harp and the Shadow*.

Columbus, Christopher Ocean explorer and representative of the new renaissance man in Johannes V. Jensen's *The Long Journey*.

Colville, Anthony Illegitimate son of Lord Scroope (1); he unknowingly marries his sister Gertrude Marlowe; subsequently, as Father Anthony, he devotes himself to study and is an exacting mentor for Matilda and Ellinor before being murdered by Williams in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Colville, Mr. Gentleman with an estate in Jamaica; he knowingly marries the pregnant lover of Lord Scroope (1) and with her raises Anthony Colville in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Colville, Mr. John Falkner's solicitor in his murder trial who obtains his acquittal in Mary Shelley's *Falkner*.

Colville, Theodore Newspaper editor living in Florence; briefly engaged to Imogene Graham, but marries the more

suitable Evalina Bowen in William Dean Howells's *Indian Summer*.

Colvin English officer in the pay of Charles, Duke of Burgundy; he is loyal to his employer to the end in Sir Walter Scott's *Anne of Geierstein*.

Colwan, George (the father) Free-living Laird of Dalcastle, who dotes on his son George but rejects his wife's second son, Robert, and dies of grief at George's murder in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Colwan, George (the son) Elder son of George Colwan the Laird of Dalcastle; he is shadowed, persecuted, and finally murdered by his brother, Robert, in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Colwan, Rabina ("Lady Dalcastle") Daughter of Bailie Orde; she is the pleasure-renouncing, pious, disapproving wife of the jovial elder George Colwan; hating the name of her husband, she is called Lady Dalcastle as a courtesy; she is mother of the younger George Colwan and of Robert Colwan in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Colwan, Robert Wringhim Son of Lady Dalcastle (Rabina Colwan) and ward of the Reverend Wringhim; under the influence of Gil-martin and belief in the infallibility of the elect, he murders his brother, George, and several others, commits crimes as Laird of Dalcastle, and finally commits suicide after writing his memoirs in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Colza, Miss Determinedly youthful maiden lady much given to curls and pink bows, who spies on Margaret Mackenzie and passes information to Mr. Maguire for gossip articles in a Christian journal attacking John Ball; she ends up marrying Maguire in Anthony Trollope's *Miss Mackenzie*.

Comeaux, Bob Physician who works at Fedville medical facility; with the help of John Van Dorn, secretly taints water supply of Ruhr Valley, Louisiana; contamination decreases violent crime, drug addiction, pregnancy, and the spread of AIDS virus in Walker Percy's *The Thanatos Syndrome*.

Comendador Orsini Jacob's boxing manager who is tired of exploiting the aging Jacob; convinced Jacob cannot win another fight; tries to convince Jacob to run away with the purse money before a fight in Santa Maria, but the proud old

boxer refuses to play the cheat in Juan Carlos Onetti's "Jacob and the Other."

Comfort, Aycock Friend of Jack Renfro sentenced with him to Parchman State Penitentiary; maintains the balance of Maud Eva Moody's car while it hangs on the edge of Banner Top in Eudora Welty's *Losing Battles*.

Comfort, Charles Low Church rector of Cawston, neighboring parish to Baslehurst, in Devon; a long-time friend of Mrs. Ray, he pours cold water on her daughter's attachment to Luke Rowan in Anthony Trollope's *Rachel Ray*.

Comfort, James Village blacksmith and volunteer soldier in Thomas Hardy's *The Trumpet-Major*.

Comines, Philip des Shrewd politician and historian of the Duke of Burgundy's court, who is persuaded to join Louis XI in France in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Cominius General against the Volscians; a former consul and friend to Coriolanus; when Martius leads the Volscian armies under the walls of Rome, is the first who goes to the camp, trying to speak to him, but Coriolanus refuses to hear his friend in William Shakespeare's play *Coriolanus*.

Comisky, Dan Gambler who promotes free-hanging as a sport and urges Clyde Stout to compete in it in Jack Matthews's *Hanger Stout, Awake!*

Commandant of German Prisoner-of-war Camp An unnamed German officer who disagrees with the sadistic Dr. Halde; he says that the psychologist "does not know about peoples" in William Golding's *Free Fall*.

Commander Jesuit whom Candide meets in Paraguay; turns out to be Cunégonde's brother; attacks the lower-class Candide with his sword when Candide tells him his intention to marry Cunégonde; then killed by Candide, but survives miraculously and is sent first to the galleys, then back to Rome in Voltaire's *Candide*.

Commander of British Forces in America Young, active, and brave Commander with good judgment, who leaves his mother and his beloved to do his duty and fight for his country in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Commissary Medina Appears as many characters, including frustrated surgeon and painter maintained by Frieda, a lesbian prostitute; also plays a police officer in a love relationship with young Olga, as well as an affair with

Seoane, who bears his son, in Juan Carlos Onetti's *Let the Wind Speak*; police officer in Juan Carlos Onetti's *The Body Snatcher* and *Past Caring*.

Commissioner Government Treasury official who bribes Mr. Secretary to spy on London political radicals in Mark Rutherford's *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*.

Commissioner of Public Safety Magistrate who is officially the head of law and order but fails to establish security; troubled in following Lysistrata's grand ideas of peace through common sense instead of weapons; only a reference to a real historical disaster, the failed expedition to Sicily in 415 B.C.E., makes him uncomfortable in Aristophanes' play *Lysistrata*.

Common, Doll Prostitute and third member of the three-part con operation that includes Face and Subtle; serves as an intermediary between Subtle and Face during their arguments over their roles in the group; desired by Sir Epicure Mammon, and assumes the role of a great lady in her conversation with him; pretends to a madness activated by Mammon's mention of Broughton, under whom she claims to have studied; escapes, along with Subtle, from the house without any reward for her work at the end of Ben Jonson's play *The Alchemist*.

Comnena, Anna Emperor's beautiful and intelligent daughter, who wrote his history, the *Alexiad*; she jealously guards her dignity as a princess and author; though admired by the court for her wisdom and generous nature, she is often neglected by her beloved husband, Nicephorus Briennius, in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Comnenus, Alexius Emperor of Greece; essentially powerless and ineffectual, he maintains his throne through the wealth and importance of his predecessors; though deeply religious and a defender of the Church, he is nevertheless extremely superstitious in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Comorin, Mrs. Mistress of Casimir Fleetwood; she is distinguished by her pride of heart, ease of manners, and inexhaustible vitality in William Godwin's *Fleetwood*.

Compeyson Swindler who jilted Miss Havisham on her wedding day; later he is Abel Magwitch's fellow convict and mortal enemy; he betrays Magwitch to the police and finally drowns fighting in the river with Magwitch in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Compeyson, Sally Wife of the swindler Compeyson in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Compiler Notes and quotations from the “compiler” help to form the history and story of the Paraguayan dictator José Gaspar Rodríguez de Francia; uses library resources such as books, journals, governmental files, and personal documents to explain the personal life of the dictator and his ambitions to save Paraguay; possesses an independent space from which he can launch criticism toward the dictator, with confrontation erupting between the dictator’s discourse and the documents collected by the “compiler” in Augusto Roa Bastos’s *I, the Supreme*.

Compor, Munn Li Councilman of Terminus who aids Mayor Harla Branno in exiling Golan Trevize, then is himself exiled by Branno and assigned to follow Trevize through space and report on his movements; secretly an agent of the Second Foundation who reports to Stor Gendibal in Isaac Asimov’s *Foundation’s Edge*.

Composite beings Beings on various planets where the “individual” is a flock of birds or a swarm of insects in Olaf Stapledon’s *Star Maker*.

Compson, Benjamin (Benjy, Maury) Idiot son of Caroline Bascomb and Jason Lycurgus Compson III; brother of Caddy Compson, Quentin Compson I, and Jason Compson IV; castrated and committed to an asylum; appears in William Faulkner’s *The Sound and the Fury* and *The Mansion*.

Compson, Candace (Caddy) Daughter of Caroline Bascomb and Jason Lycurgus Compson III; sister of Benjy Compson, Quentin Compson I, and Jason Compson IV; mother of Quentin Compson II; appears in William Faulkner’s *The Sound and the Fury* and *The Mansion*.

Compson, Caroline Bascomb Wife of Jason Lycurgus Compson III; mother of Benjy and Caddy Compson, Quentin Compson I, and Jason Compson IV in William Faulkner’s *The Sound and the Fury*.

Compson, General Neighbor of Colonel Sartoris in William Faulkner’s “An Odor of Verbena.”

Compson (I), Jason Lycurgus Indian agent who trades a racing mare to Ikkemotubbe for a square mile of land that becomes the center of Jefferson, Mississippi; appears in William Faulkner’s *The Sound and the Fury* and *Requiem for a Nun*.

Compson (I), Quentin Son of Caroline Bascomb and Jason Lycurgus Compson III; brother of Benjy and Caddy Compson and Jason Compson IV; following a year at Har-

vard, he commits suicide; appears in William Faulkner’s *The Sound and the Fury*; *Absalom, Absalom!*

Compson (II), Jason Lycurgus Hunter and Civil War general; only real friend of Thomas Sutpen; appears in William Faulkner’s *The Sound and the Fury*; *Absalom, Absalom!*; *The Unvanquished*; *Go Down, Moses*; *Intruder in the Dust*; *Requiem for a Nun*; *The Town*; and *The Reivers*.

Compson (II), Quentin Illegitimate daughter of Caddy Compson and Dalton Ames; appears in William Faulkner’s *The Sound and the Fury* and *The Mansion*.

Compson (III), Jason Lycurgus Husband of Caroline Bascomb; father of Benjy and Caddy Compson, Quentin Compson I, and Jason Compson IV; appears in William Faulkner’s *The Sound and the Fury* and *Absalom, Absalom!*

Compson (IV), Jason Lycurgus Son of Caroline Bascomb and Jason Lycurgus Compson III; brother of Benjy and Caddy Compson and Quentin Compson I; appears in William Faulkner’s *The Sound and the Fury*, *The Town*, and *The Mansion*.

Compton Airplane pilot who is supposed to fly the injured protagonist, Henry, to the hospital; fails to arrive in time to save Henry’s life in Ernest Hemingway’s “The Snows of Kilimanjaro.”

Compton, Ben Radical intellectual devoted to proletarian issues who is jailed for subversive activities in John Dos Passos’s *U.S.A.* trilogy.

Compton, Father Graceless, overworked Roman Catholic priest to whom Sarah Miles goes for counseling and announces her intention to convert to Roman Catholicism; while having dinner with Henry Miles and Maurice Bendrix, he reveals his understanding that Maurice’s feelings about Sarah are reflected in his anger in Graham Greene’s *The End of the Affair*.

Compton, Gladys Secretary whom J. Ward Morehouse asks to watch over Janey Williams and whose family, as a result, boards her temporarily; sister of Ben Compton in John Dos Passos’s *U.S.A.* trilogy.

Comstock, Gordon Middle-class working man who tries to resist the lure of an easy, unthinking life by writing poetry and working at a bookstore instead of at a “good job”; he spends the money he receives for the sale of a poem to an American magazine on a convivial binge that ends in his being arrested and fired; after he gets Rosemary pregnant, he

finally marries her and takes the good job and all that comes with it in George Orwell's *Keep the Aspidistra Flying*.

Compton, Molly Lawyer from Washington, D.C.; dates Roger Gaston in Elizabeth Benedict's *Slow Dancing*.

Compton, Mr. Suitor of Alicia Malcolm in contest with her cousin, Sir Edmund Audley, before her marriage to Archibald Douglas in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Compton, Mrs. Neighbor whom Mr. Blake dislikes, for she is a shoulder to cry on for Louise and too intrusive and compassionate toward Louise for Blake's tastes in John Cheever's "The Five-Forty-Five."

Compton, Private Cockney soldier and companion of Private Carr; he strikes Stephen Dedalus in the brothel district in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Comroe, Edgar Night officer at Vandenberg Air Force Base in Michael Crichton's *The Andromeda Strain*.

Comstock, Charlie Reformed alcoholic, pious parishioner of Andrew Mackerel, and copublisher of the *Globe* in Peter De Vries's *The Mackerel Plaza*.

Comstock, Julia Gordon Comstock's unmarried sister; though she works seventeen hours a day to make her bills, she lends Comstock money when he is low in George Orwell's *Keep the Aspidistra Flying*.

Comtesse de Mirbel Dissolute mother of Jean, a boy and troublemaker whose problems stem from his mother's indifference and cruelty; becomes friends with the narrator, Louis, and Michelle Pian in François Charles Mauriac's *A Woman of the Pharisees*.

Comyn, Lord (Jack) Generous nobleman secretly sympathetic to the American cause; friend of Richard Carvel in Winston Churchill's *Richard Carvel*.

Comyns, Ralph Physical therapist at Emma Lazarus Retirement Home and lover of Mandy Dattner in Alan Isler's *The Prince of West End Avenue*.

Conachar (Eachin M'lan, Hector M'lan) Simon Glover's young apprentice, who rejoins his clan in the Highlands to become its chief; he courts Catherine Glover; he shames himself as a coward when he runs from a fight with Henry Smith; he leaps to his death in a raging torrent in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fair Maid of Perth*.

Conant, Charles Hobomok Son of Mary Conant and Hobomok in Lydia Maria Child's *Hobomok*.

Conant, Jerry Designer and animator of television commercials; husband of Ruth Conant and lover of Sally Mathias in John Updike's *Marry Me*.

Conant, Mary Bride of Hobomok and later of Charles Brown; mother of Charles Hobomok Conant and heroine of Lydia Maria Child's *Hobomok*.

Conant, Mrs. Mary Daughter of an English earl, wife of Roger Conant, and mother of Mary Conant; dies in the Puritan settlement at Salem in Lydia Maria Child's *Hobomok*.

Conant, Roger Stern Puritan father of Mary Conant and husband of Mrs. Mary Conant; forbids his daughter to marry the Episcopalian Charles Brown in Lydia Maria Child's *Hobomok*.

Conant, Ruth Conant Wife of Jerry Conant and lover of Richard Mathias in John Updike's *Marry Me*.

Conari Procurator of Venice whose murder is feigned in Count Rosalvo's plan to ensnare the political conspirators in Matthew Lewis's *The Bravo of Venice*.

Conboy, Catherine M. (Cate) Daughter of Lincoln and Elizabeth Conboy; loves Christian Fraser but marries Ferris Thompson in Jessamyn West's *The Witch Diggers*.

Conboy, Elizabeth (Lib) Wife of Lincoln Conboy and mother of Catherine, James, and Emma Conboy in Jessamyn West's *The Witch Diggers*.

Conboy, Emma Jane (Em) Younger daughter of Lincoln and Elizabeth Conboy in Jessamyn West's *The Witch Diggers*.

Conboy, James (Dandie, Jim) Son of Lincoln and Elizabeth Conboy; marries Poor Farm inmate Norah Tate in Jessamyn West's *The Witch Diggers*.

Conboy, Lincoln (Link) Superintendent of Poor Farm, husband of Elizabeth Conboy, and father of Catherine, James, and Emma Conboy in Jessamyn West's *The Witch Diggers*.

Concasseur, Captain Officer in the Tontons Macoutes, the Haitian secret police; he briefly befriends Major Jones, discovers Jones is trying to trick him, and pursues Jones and Brown; he is killed by Henri Philipot in Graham Greene's *The Comedians*.

Concepta Housekeeper who serves Geoffrey Firmin both his drinks and his “strychnine” (cure for alcoholism) in Malcolm Lowry’s *Under the Volcano*.

Concetta Daughter of Don Fabrizio Corbera, prince of Salina in southern Italy and whose family herald is the leopard; loves Tancredi, her father’s nephew, but is heartbroken when he elects to marry Angelica, the beautiful but unrefined daughter of a rich peasant in Giuseppe Tomasi di Lampedusa’s *The Leopard*.

Concha Young woman and lover of the narrator and protagonist Pablo Ibbieta; her memory is dismissed from Pablo’s mind in the hours before he is to be executed as an anarchist by Spain’s Republican army during that country’s civil war (1936–39) in Jean-Paul Sartre’s “The Wall.”

Conchis, Maurice Wealthy Greek owner of Bourani, a villa on the island of Phraxos; he lures Nicholas Urfe into his elaborate “god-game”, in which he exposes Urfe to a variety of carefully staged experiences using actors and people from Urfe’s life in order to teach him his philosophy of life; he half-fabricates long stories about his own past, including one about the Nazi occupation of Phraxos in John Fowles’s *The Magus*.

Conchita Older sister of Marela; daughter of Santiago and Cheche; married to Palomo who has taken a mistress; demands that she, too, should enjoy the same equal opportunity and sexual pleasure; takes as her lover the lector Juan Julian in Nilo Cruz’s *Anna in the Tropics*.

Conchubar Old King of Ulad who reigns over all other kings, including Cuchulain, in Ireland; arrives to demand that the younger king Cuchulain bow to his demands in order to unify the country; compels Cuchulain, in the name of honor, to carry out a sword fight with the young foreign champion in William Butler Yeats’s play *On Baile’s Strand*.

Conchubar Aging High King of Ulster who intends to wed the unwilling young maiden Deirdre to make her queen of Ulster; demands her compliance in two days, as she has repeatedly delayed his proposals; his men kill Naisi, her lover, and his two brothers in John Millington Synge’s play *Deirdre of the Sorrows*.

Concord, Sophie Negro nurse and friend of Neil Kingsblood in Sinclair Lewis’s *Kingsblood Royal*.

Concordance, Mr. Schoolmaster who is a friend of Hugh Strap and who recommends Roderick Random to Mr. Lave-

ment in London in Tobias Smollett’s *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Condall of Shoreby Old, feverish man, from whom Sir Daniel Brackley extorts a promissory note in Robert Louis Stevenson’s *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Conder Short, balding newspaperman, who tells elaborate lies about his life; Milly Drover attempts to persuade him to publish a story about Rose Coney’s signing of the petition to save Jim Drover from execution in Graham Greene’s *It’s a Battlefield*.

Condesa, La Insane, drug-addicted Spanish noblewoman deported from Cuba for her political activities; loved by the ship’s doctor, Schumann, in Katherine Anne Porter’s *Ship of Fools*.

Condor Benevolent autocratic ruler of Eumeswil, a posthistorical state in the Maghreb; overthrew the Tribunes with help of the navy and has since cultivated philosophical and historical interests in Ernst Jünger’s *Eumeswil*.

Condorex, Arnold (Lord Mondh) Ambitious and hypocritical politician, who achieves some economic and social power and gains a title; he spars ably with Harriet Hume in an unstable relationship over several years; he sometimes tells her that he thinks of marrying Ginevra, a richer woman from a powerful family; both conceited and insecure, he is interested in politics because he enjoys “the struggle for eminence”; he believes Harriet Hume cannot understand him because he is a man and “a man must rise” in Rebecca West’s *Harriet Hume, a London Fantasy*.

Condotti-Pignata, Signor (Cee-Pee) Painter who imagines Cynthia Pomeroy as Primavera in Wright Morris’s *What a Way to Go*.

Condu, Count Hungarian vampire imagined by Jack Duluoz in Jack Kerouac’s *Doctor Sax*.

Coneg Undunory Myrdem Inggala Queen of Borlien; although greatly loved by the people, she is divorced by her husband for political reasons in Brian W. Aldiss’s *Helliconia Summer*.

Coney, Rose Wife of the constable killed by Jim Drover; Milly Drover persuades her to sign the petition for the reprieve of Drover in Graham Greene’s *It’s a Battlefield*.

Confrey, Mame and Max Restaurateurs in William Faulkner’s *Light in August*.

Congo Sailor without attachments or responsibilities; he is an intellectual anarchist against whom free-spirited but otherwise encumbered characters are measured in John Dos Passos's *Manhattan Transfer*.

Congo Witch-Doctor Wizen and old man who wears antelope horns on his head and chants spells; appears as an apparition to the emperor Brutus Jones at a sacrificial altar in the night jungle forest; signs that the fraudulent Jones must be sacrificed to the Crocodile God in Eugene O'Neill's play *The Emperor Jones*.

Coniffe, Katherine Elegant wife of Theodore Coniffe and mother of fifteen-year-old Theresa and thirteen-year-old Sara; at age thirty-eight she discovers to her dismay that she is once again pregnant; she dies delivering a third daughter, Lily, in Mary Lavin's *The House in Clewe Street*.

Coniffe, Lily Youngest of the three daughters of prosperous Theodore Coniffe; her brief marriage to Cornelius Galloway at the age of seventeen is a source of great bitterness to Theresa, her thirty-two-year-old elder sister, in Mary Lavin's *The House in Clewe Street*.

Coniffe, Sara Second daughter of Theodore Coniffe; the gentle and warm but unassertive aunt of Gabriel Galloway, she timidly tries to shield her orphaned nephew from the harsh Puritanism of her elder sister, Theresa, in Mary Lavin's *The House in Clewe Street*.

Coniffe, Theodore Prosperous and conservative widower; he is the owner of properties in Castlerampart, many of them on fashionable Clewe Street; he is the father of Theresa, Sara, and Lily and the grandfather of Gabriel Galloway in Mary Lavin's *The House in Clewe Street*.

Coniffe, Theresa Eldest and most assertive of the three daughters of Theodore Coniffe; having regarded Cornelius Galloway as her suitor, she was embittered by his marriage to her sister Lily; she is Gabriel Galloway's rigid, Puritanical, class-conscious aunt in Mary Lavin's *The House in Clewe Street*.

Coningsby, Henry (Harry) Orphan grandson of Lord Monmouth; he rejects his grandfather's epicurean materialism for the honest enterprise of the Millbank family; he matures into the principled political leader of the "New Generation" of idealistic young aristocrats in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby; or, The New Generation*.

Coningsby, Lord John Polly Hampton's rich and handsome "official young man" during her debutante season; that

she has no interest in encouraging him outrages her mother, Lady Montdore, in Nancy Mitford's *Love in a Cold Climate*.

Coningsby, Mrs. Harry Coningsby's deceased mother, whose portrait Harry discovers in the house of his grandfather's archenemy, Mr. Millbank, in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby; or, The New Generation*.

Conjurer Trendle Conjurer whom Gertrude visits to find a cure for her disfigured arm in Thomas Hardy's "The Withered Arm."

Conklin, Jim Tall soldier fatally wounded in battle; Henry Fleming witnesses his grotesque death throes in Stephen Crane's *The Red Badge of Courage*.

Conklin, Will (Willie) Chief of the Emerald Isle Engine Company; he and his men destroy the Model T of Coalhouse Walker, Jr., and cause the death of many innocent people in E. L. Doctorow's *Ragtime*.

Connal (Duke of Aros) Renowned translator of Shakespeare into Zemblan; uncle who influences Charles Xavier, the last king of Zembla, to be passionately addicted to literature in Vladimir Nabokov's *Pale Fire*.

Conmee, Father John Jesuit rector of Clongowes School who offers to prevent Father Dolan from pandying Stephen Dedalus in James Joyce's *A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man*. His perambulations transect the nineteen narratives of "The Wandering Rocks" episode in *Ulysses*.

Connage, Alec Princeton classmate of Amory Blaine and brother of Rosalind Connage in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *This Side of Paradise*.

Connage, Rosalind Great love of Amory Blaine; marries a rich man in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *This Side of Paradise*.

Connal, Black (Captain Connal, Monsieur de Connal) French-educated brother of White Connal; he marries Dora O'Shane when his brother, betrothed to her since her birth, dies in an accident; a coxcomb, gambler, and fortune hunter, Black alienates Harry Ormond at their first meeting but later treats Ormond with genuine regard for both Ormond's character and the money he wants to win from him in Maria Edgeworth's *Ormond*.

Connal, White Shallow "gentleman" betrothed to Dora O'Shane since her birth; he is hard and niggardly with others but extravagant with personal purchases; luckily for Dora,

he dies in an accident before he has a chance to wed her in Maria Edgeworth's *Ormond*.

Connell, George Kingham Youngish, ambitious social scientist and criminologist; he is the witness chosen by Frits Krom to substantiate his evidence against Paul Firman in Eric Ambler's *Send No More Roses*.

Connell, John Lover of Louise Bennett Halifax and a friend of Louise's husband, Stephen Halifax; because he is an actor, Louise doubts his sincerity, although her sister, Sarah Bennett, suspects he truly loves Louise in Margaret Drabble's *A Summer Bird-Cage*.

Connemara, Maggie Kind-hearted Dublin prostitute who befriends Gypo Nolan in Liam O'Flaherty's *The Informer*.

Conner, Charlie Hired hand on George Whitney's place; a slave to superstition and an ardent "homeruler", he helps Arthur Green locate Uncle George, missing in Ireland, in C. Day Lewis's *Child of Misfortune*.

Conner, Matt Childhood playmate of Arthur Green; he is now an I.R.A. militant, who leads Arthur into the camp where Uncle George Whitney is captive in C. Day Lewis's *Child of Misfortune*.

Conner, Stephen Current superintendent of the Diamond County Home for the Aged; holds certain ideals about serving humanity and the need for impartiality in dealing with the residents; stoned by some of the old people in John Updike's *The Poorhouse Fair*.

Connie Editorial colleague of Nancy Hawkins at Mackintosh & Tooley in Muriel Spark's *A Far Cry from Kensington*.

Connie Red-haired machinist at Jordan's surgical appliances factory in Nottingham in D. H. Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers*.

Connin, Mr. Hardworking man; the description of his picture paints him as handsome, although he is now very sick and weak; he seems to be a very patient, loving, and sincere husband, father, and family man; he does not have the same religious ritualistic beliefs as his wife; he is perceived as very level-headed in Flannery O'Connor's "The River."

Connin, Mrs. Caring, loving wife and mother who is very confirmed in her faith; she believes that preachers possess

healing powers; she is hired by Mr. Ashfield as a sitter; she is not timid and speaks her mind quite often in Flannery O'Connor's "The River."

Connin children, J.C., Spivey, Sinclair, and Sarah seem to be very poor; they are jealous about any other children that their mom brings home in Flannery O'Connor's "The River."

Connoisseur Collector of paintings who is told that he must shoot himself in order to get a good price for his paintings in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Connolly, Betsy Jekyll See Jekyll, Betsy.

Connolly, Doris The leering teenaged eldest of a trio collectively known as "the Connollies"; presumed war evacuees of unknown origin, they wreak havoc wherever they are sent; Basil Seal billets them on various rural families and accepts payment from the families to place them elsewhere in Evelyn Waugh's *Put Out More Flags*.

Connolly, Father Priest who visits Granny Weatherall at her deathbed in Katherine Anne Porter's "The Jilting of Granny Weatherall."

Connolly, General Capable head of Emperor Seth's army who defeats a rebellion against the Azanian government; he and Basil Seal later disagree, however, and Connolly and the Earl of Ngumo join and succeed in overthrowing Seth's government in Evelyn Waugh's *Black Mischief*.

Connolly, Hector Irish-Catholic newspaperman and author; marries Betsy Jekyll in Nancy Hale's *The Prodigal Women*.

Connolly, Lizzie Occasional girlfriend of Martin Eden in Jack London's *Martin Eden*.

Connolly, Marlene Doris's sister, the drooling youngest of "the Connollies" in Evelyn Waugh's *Put Out More Flags*.

Connolly, Micky The lowering brother of Doris and Marlene in Evelyn Waugh's *Put Out More Flags*.

Connolly, Professor Fawning head of the drama department at Webster, an Ivy League school, whom Victor Milgrim courts in hopes of obtaining an honorary degree in Budd Schulberg's *The Disenchanted*.

Connor, Phil Boss of Ona Rudkus; coerces her into having sex with him in Upton Sinclair's *The Jungle*.

Connor, Walt Night-shift worker at the Past Bay Manufacturing Company factory who is promoted by Carl Belcher and sides with management during the strike; briefly kidnaps Marie Turner and has a relationship with Rose MacMahon in Robert Cantwell's *The Land of Plenty*.

Connors, Andrew Man involved with the IRA who poses as an American and whom Alice Mellings suspects of being a Russian; he inadvertently makes Alice and her comrades conspicuous to the authorities in Doris Lessing's *The Good Terrorist*.

Connors, Ruth Classmate of Susie Salmon; touched by Susie's dead spirit as Susie leaves the earth; becomes fascinated with Susie, despite barely having known her in her life; becomes a friend of Ray Singh; devotes herself to writing about the visions of the dead she sees in Alice Sebold's *The Lovely Bones*.

Connybeare, Wilfred Wealthy brewer and cousin to Nina Woodville; he helps Chester Nimmo make a lot of money in stocks, and his advice helps Chester avoid an insider-information scandal in the Contract Case in Joyce Cary's *Prisoner of Grace*.

Connyngge, Mary Deceitful mistress of John Law and, later, of Philippe of Orleans in Emerson Hough's *The Mississippi Bubble*.

Conover, Andrea Biddle Washington mistress of Bruce Gold and daughter of Pugh Biddle Conover in Joseph Heller's *Good as Gold*.

Conover, Pugh Biddle Member of well-connected Virginia gentry and father of Andrea Biddle Conover in Joseph Heller's *Good as Gold*.

Conover, Sarah (Sally) Lover of Ian Sherbrooke in Nicholas Delbanco's *Sherbrookes*.

Conquest, Mrs. Woman to whom George Edwards transfers his affections from Miss Oddly; he is arranging the terms of his marriage when July Wentworth, believed to be dead, appears; Mrs. Conquest nobly yields her claim in John Hill's *The Adventures of Mr. George Edwards, a Creole*.

Conrad Homely, favored son and heir of Manfred; he dies horribly on the eve of his wedding when a monstrous helmet of supernatural origin falls on him in Horace Walpole's *The Castle of Otranto*.

Conradin Ten-year-old sickly boy who detests his guardian and cousin, Mrs. De Ropp, for her suffocating dominance; calls her disdainfully "the Woman"; finds an alternative to the stifling home when he visits the outdoor toolshed, where he secretly keeps a Houdan hen and polecat ferret; sees the toolshed as a refuge and sanctuary; believes the ferret, named Sredni Vashtar, to be a god capable of avenging him against his harsh guardian; elated when the ferret kills the aunt in Saki's "Sredni Vashtar."

Conran, Cathleen Wife of Jack and mother of Rose; she is a fussy, querulous woman in C. Day Lewis's *Child of Misfortune*.

Conran, Jack Irish uncle visited by Arthur and Oliver Green in C. Day Lewis's *Child of Misfortune*.

Conran, Rose Cathleen's provocative and deceitful ten-year old daughter, who cries to her mother in order to escape the consequences of her behavior in C. Day Lewis's *Child of Misfortune*.

Conroy Man involved in a brief relationship with Kate Fletcher Armstrong in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Conroy, Bill Husband of Stella Conroy; he works at the Polytechnic in Margaret Drabble's *A Summer Bird-Cage*.

Conroy, Gabriel Favorite nephew of his aunts Julia and Kate Morkan; son of their dead sister Ellen; married to Gretta; highly educated and sometimes aloof to the other party gatherers; after the party in a hotel room with his wife, when his desire builds to make love to Gretta, discovers that she harbors memories of a young man named Michael Furey who had died tragically because of his love for Gretta in James Joyce's "The Dead."

Conroy, Gabriel (John Doe, Johnny Dumbledee, Gabe) Gentle giant of a man; good but somewhat clumsy protagonist of Bret Hart's *Gabriel Conroy*.

Conroy, Grace See Salvatierra, Doña Dolores.

Conroy, Gretta Wife of Gabriel, who attends an evening celebration at her husband's aunts' home; recalls aloud painfully to her husband in a hotel room after the party that she had in her youth loved a young man named Michael Furey who had died because of his passion for her in James Joyce's "The Dead."

Conroy, Olympia (Olly) Dutiful wife of Gabriel Conroy in Bret Hart's *Gabriel Conroy*.

Conroy, Stella Cambridge graduate and wife of Bill Conroy; she spends her day in a domestic chaos of crying babies, spilt food, and a cluttered terrace house; she complains that she has no one intelligent to talk to in Margaret Drabble's *A Summer Bird-Cage*.

Conscientious Objector Young Christian Socialist who is recently out of prison; he is defended by John Lavender from attacks by four commercial travellers in John Galsworthy's *The Burning Spear: Being the Experiences of Mr. John Lavender in Time of War*.

Conseil Servant to Professor Pierre Aronnax; traveling with his employer aboard the American frigate *Abraham Lincoln*, a ship on course to rid the ocean of a reportedly mysterious but treacherous giant sea creature; survives an attack on the *Abraham Lincoln* when he is rescued from the sea by Captain Nemo of the futuristic submarine *Natilus*; observes many wonders while riding in the underwater craft with Captain Nemo in Jules Verne's *Twenty Thousand Leagues Under the Sea*.

Consett, Donald Kay's sociologist husband, who cannot find an academic appointment; he gives lectures to the workers in Robin Middleton's plant and is fired when he discloses a family confidence during one of his lectures in Angus Wilson's *Anglo-Saxon Attitudes*.

Consett, Father Perpetually laughing, untidy, dark-haired, clear-sighted Irish priest, who is Mrs. Satterthwaite's friend; he is hanged by British military authorities in Ulster in Ford Madox Ford's *Some Do Not*. . . . The Roman Catholic Sylvia Tietjens sees him as a saint and martyr who directs her life in *No More Parades* and in *The Last Post*.

Consett, Kay Daughter of Gerald and Ingeborg Middleton; her hand was burned in a fire from an accident caused by her mother when she was a child; she hates her father for reminding her of it in Angus Wilson's *Anglo-Saxon Attitudes*.

Considine, Count William Old family friend and adviser to the O'Malleys in Charles Lever's *Charles O'Malley*.

Constable Officer who arrests Colonel Jack, mistakenly thinking that he is Captain Jack in Daniel Defoe's *The History and the Remarkable Life of the Truly Honourable Colonel Jacques, Commonly Call'd Col. Jack*.

Constable Spokesman for the townspeople of Walthamstow who refuse to allow the poor men from Wapping and the band of thirteen others to pass through their town; he

agrees to give the group food if they pass around the town in Daniel Defoe's *A Journal of the Plague Year*.

Constable, Captain Yvonne Firmin's late father in Malcolm Lowry's *Under the Volcano*.

Constable of France Tells the Dauphin that he is wrong to underestimate the English and is mistaken in his opinion of Henry V; compares the French and English soldiers' spirits and finds the French lacking; wishes to rally the troops by pointing out the presumed superiority of the French and shaming them into being better soldiers than the English; predicts that Henry will beg to be ransomed; killed in the Battle of Agincourt in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Constance Primitive woman inhabiting the forest where Charles Watkins finds himself after his shipwreck; she is perhaps a hallucinatory version of his former mistress, Constance Maine, in Doris Lessing's *Briefing for a Descent into Hell*.

Constance (Cousin) Clare Aubrey's cousin, Jock's wife, and Rosamund's mother; she nurtures her unusual child and is patient about Jock's failures and mean spiritedness in Rebecca West's *The Fountain Overflows*.

Constance, Lady Woman falsely rumored to be engaged to Lord Chelford in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Constance, Sister (formerly Lady Herbert Somerville) Aristocratic widow and member of an Anglican sisterhood; she helps the Underwood family in Charlotte Yonge's *The Pillars of the House* and in *The Long Vacation*.

Constant, Malachi (Space Wanderer, Unk) Millionaire, messiah, and space traveler in Kurt Vonnegut's *The Sirens of Titan*.

Constantin United Nations simultaneous interpreter and blind date of Esther Greenwood in Sylvia Plath's *The Bell Jar*.

Constantine Young lord who falls in love with Arminda and pursues her in spite of her protests; he dies from a wound she inflicts when he breaks into her room in Penelope Aubin's *The Life and Adventures of the Lady Lucy*.

Constantine Brilliant young physicist who meets Arthur Miles at Cambridge; he is elected to the Royal Society at very young age; he tries to get Miles the directorship of the National Institute in C. P. Snow's *The Search*.

Constantine Son of Helena and Constantius Chlorus; he rises in military and political influence until he becomes the ruler of the Roman Empire in Evelyn Waugh’s *Helena*.

Constantine, Carol Painter and wife of Eddie Constantine; they participate in couple swapping, with homosexual overtones, with Irene and Ben Saltz in John Updike’s *Couples*.

Constantine, Dr. Physician who examines Samuel Edward Ratchett’s body in Agatha Christie’s *Murder on the Orient Express*.

Constantine, Eddie Airline pilot married to Carol Constantine in John Updike’s *Couples*.

Constantine, Lady Viviette Melancholy young wife, who lives isolated from society because of a promise to her jealous husband, Sir Blount, now off exploring in Africa; she gradually falls clandestinely in love with Swithin St. Cleeve, a handsome young astronomer, and marries him secretly on learning of her husband’s death; discovering the marriage invalid because of news of a later date of Sir Blount’s death, she gives up St. Cleeve rather than lose him an inheritance; finding that she is pregnant, she desperately marries Bishop Helmsdale; after the bishop’s death St. Cleeve returns to claim her, and she dies of heart failure in his arms in Thomas Hardy’s *Two on a Tower*.

Constantine, Sir Blount Viviette’s jealous husband, off exploring in Africa; instead of dying of fever as reported, he takes to drink and a native wife and eventually his own life, but on a date subsequent to Lady Constantine’s clandestine remarriage; Sir Blount has left her an income too small to compensate for the loss of Swithin St. Cleeve’s inheritance, should they now repeat their vows in Thomas Hardy’s *Two on a Tower*.

Constantinescu, Maria Geoffrey’s friend who disrupts life at Ambrose’s in Christopher Isherwood’s *Down There on a Visit*.

Constantius Chlorus Constantine’s father, who is an ambitious Roman military officer; he marries Helena and achieves constant governmental promotions; he ultimately divorces Helena in order to become a Caesar under the Emperor Diocletian; he serves as governor of Dalmatia and eventually is put in charge of Gaul in Evelyn Waugh’s *Helena*.

Constanza, Matilda Guest at a ball held at the castle of the Marquis de Mazzini in Ann Radcliffe’s *A Sicilian Romance*.

Consuelo Eva Luna’s mother, whose life has been both harsh and difficult; bequeaths her daughter the ability to tell stories and with words to create wondrous narratives in Isabel Allende’s *Eva Luna*.

Cónsul Introductory narrator who fled into the Colombian wilderness, in José Eustacio Rivera’s *The Vortex*.

Contarini, Signora Alcesté Last of Contarini Fleming’s mother’s family; she marries Contarini and, after a year of traveling with him, dies in childbirth in Benjamin Disraeli’s *Contarini Fleming*.

Contarino Boastful, profligate youth and conspirator, who kills himself after realizing he has been trapped by Abellino/Flodoardo (Count Rosalvo) in Matthew Lewis’s *The Bravo of Venice*.

Contessa Elderly woman who arranges meetings between handsome Italian gigolos she calls *marchettas* and rich men and women; introduces Mrs. Karen Stone to Paolo in Tennessee Williams’s *The Roman Spring of Mrs. Stone*.

Conti Painter; shows Prince Hettore Gonzaga a drawing of Emilia; establishes the connection between the evil Prince and Emilia in Gotthold Ephraim Lessing’s *Emilia Galotti*.

Continental Op, The Nameless detective for the Continental Detective Agency who heads the investigation into corruption in Personville in Dashiell Hammett’s *Red Harvest*.

Contrite One of the good people of Vanity Fair introduced to Christiana and her party by Mnason in John Bunyan’s *The Pilgrim’s Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Control Otherwise unnamed head of British Intelligence London Station; he and George Smiley instigate a complex double-doublecross to protect Hans-Dieter Mundt in John le Carré’s *The Spy Who Came In from the Cold*. On the trail of a double agent within his inner circle, he is lured into launching an espionage operation that is in fact a set-up; utterly discredited, he dies not long after losing his position in *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy*.

“Conversation with My Father, A” Narrator Middle-aged female fiction writer who lives in Manhattan; at her father’s request, develops a story about a woman who becomes a junkie in order to bond with her son, who subsequently disowns her; resists the finality of endings that her father wants of her stories in Grace Paley’s “A Conversation with My Father.”

"Conversation with My Father, A" Narrator's Father

Eighty-six years old and disabled by a heart condition; asks his daughter to write a simple, straightforward story about recognizable people; retired doctor and artist who wants his daughter to acknowledge finality and tragedy—in her stories and in her life—to little avail in Grace Paley's "A Conversation with My Father."

Converse, John American journalist in Vietnam who tries to get rich by smuggling heroin into the United States but is captured by Antheil and forced to locate his wife, Marge Converse, who has the heroin in Robert Stone's *Dog Soldiers*.

Converse, Marge Bender Wife of John Converse; pursued by Antheil's men in Robert Stone's *Dog Soldiers*.

Conway Fierce and dissipated-looking Australian from Oxford; possessing a strong, unsatisfied sense of community, he is a header desiring to capture the will of the group, any group, although he is himself without basic belief in C. Day Lewis's *Starting Point*.

Conway, Amanda Young, beautiful fashion model on the rise in New York City who leaves her husband, Jamie Conway, for a more exciting career and life in Paris in Jay McInerney's *Bright Lights, Big City*.

Conway, Bill Boyhood foe of Tom Bailey, until Tom beats him in a fight; tells Ezra Wingate that Tom and others stole Ezra's stagecoach; becomes a grocer with Seth Rodgers in Thomas Bailey Aldrich's *The Story of a Bad Boy*.

Conway, Dodo Often-pregnant Catholic housewife and neighbor of Esther Greenwood in Sylvia Plath's *The Bell Jar*.

Conway, Durfee (Duff) Jazz cornet player executed for murder in Shelby Foote's *Jordan County*.

Conway, Hugh ("Glory") Member of H.M. Consul who is abducted with Miss Roberta Brinklow, Henry D. Barnard, and Captain Charles Mallison when their pilot, Fenner, is mysteriously replaced by Talu, a Tibetan, and flown to Shangri-la, a monastery in Tibet whose monks are hundreds of years old in James Hilton's *Lost Horizon*.

Conway, Isabel Dreamy, aristocratic wife of James Frost; she adapts to a life of relative poverty and publishes a historical romance in Charlotte Yonge's *Dynevor Terrace*.

Conway, Jamie Young writer working in the Department of Factual Verification at a prominent New York magazine; throughout the course of a few days he tries to outstrip mor-

tality with nothing but good will, controlled substances, and wit; ex-husband of Amanda Conway in Jay McInerney's *Bright Lights, Big City*.

Conway, Nora Mother of Duff Conway in Shelby Foote's *Jordan County*.

Conway, Widow Dressmaker and mother of Bill Conway in Thomas Bailey Aldrich's *The Story of a Bad Boy*.

Conyers, Bertha General Conyers's wife, who is twenty years younger than he and twenty years older than her sister, Mildred Haycock, in Anthony Powell's *At Lady Molly's*. She dies in *The Kindly Ones*.

Conyers, General Aylmer Capable soldier and family friend of Nicholas Jenkins's grandparents; an amateur psychologist, he comments on Widmerpool's broken engagement to his sister-in-law, Mildred Haycock, in Anthony Powell's *At Lady Molly's*. After his wife's death Conyers marries Geraldine Weedon in *The Kindly Ones*. His marriage is successful in *The Valley of Bones*. He dies in *The Military Philosophers*.

Conyers, John Poor tenant farmer, for whom Vivian Grey intercedes by flattering Mr. Stapylton Toad to the point that he agrees to stop foreclosure on Conyers's farm in Benjamin Disraeli's *Vivian Grey*.

Coode, John Antithesis of Lord Baltimore; possible hero, possible villain, or possible figment of the imagination in John Barth's *The Sot-Weed Factor*.

Coogan, Signora Rich woman who pays for the companionship of Paolo and takes him to Capri; ridiculed by Paolo and the Contessa in Tennessee Williams's *The Roman Spring of Mrs. Stone*.

Cooger, J. C. Co-owner of Cooger and Dark's combined Shadow Shows and Cross-continental Pandemonium Theater Company; goes backward on the carousel to reverse his age from 40 to 12 years in order to masquerade as "Robert," Miss Foley's nephew; frames Will and Jim for robbery; goes forward on the carousel to become the aged Mr. Electrico in Ray Bradbury's *Something Wicked This Way Comes*.

Cook Blond Dutchman employed by the Swedish Army whose actual name is Peter Lamb; perfidious lover who once broke Yvette Pottier's heart; smokes a special pipe; expresses his bitter cynicism over war in "The Song of the Great Souls of This Earth"; invites Mother Courage to join him in running an inn he has inherited, but stipulates that Katrin

Haupt, Mother Courage's daughter, cannot come; leaves when Mother Courage refuses to leave her daughter in Bertolt Brecht's play *Mother Courage and Her Children*.

Cook Dr. Benjulia's employee, whose food preparation suffers from her passion for reading novels, especially Samuel Richardson's *Pamela*; until the end of the interview in which Benjulia fires her, she confidently expects his proposal of marriage in Wilkie Collins's *Heart and Science*.

Cook Servant of the charity who saves the best food for his fellow servants and starts a brawl with the Apothecary in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Cook South Sea native cook who fixes delicacies out of affection for Robert Herrick aboard the pirated schooner *Farallone* in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Ebb-Tide: A Trio and a Quartette*.

Cook Violent-tempered servant of the Duchess; the chemical assault of her use of pepper is preliminary to her throwing various objects, including fire irons and dishes, at the Duchess and the baby; later, when she is questioned at the trial of the Knave of Hearts, her temper has not improved in Lewis Carroll's *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*.

Cook Cooks for Mrs. Dawson; sings sad Sicilian songs in a feeble soprano in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Cook Short, thin woman, employed by the Donnes; she finds the stairs steep and the house eerie in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Elders and Betters*.

Cook Provincial Lady's servant, who takes revenge against an under-equipped kitchen and larder with culinary accidents in E. M. Delafield's *The Diary of a Provincial Lady*.

Cook, Al See Kukolnikov, Alexandr Petrovich.

Cook, Caroline Youngest daughter of Laurence Cook; wife of Frank Rasmussen; sister of Ginny Cook Smith and Rose Cook Lewis; lawyer in Des Moines, Iowa; loses her father's allegiance when she voices concern regarding Larry Cook's plans to bequeath property to his daughters, which Larry perceives as a lack of gratitude and loyalty; recovers her father's affections as she helps her father sue his two older daughters in Jane Smiley's *A Thousand Acres*.

Cook, Ginny See Smith, Ginny Cook.

Cook, John Douglas Under the assumed name Mr. Dundas, the editor of the newspaper that Christopher Kirk-

land worked on in his first job in London; in his own name, the editor of the *Morning Chronicle* in Mrs. Lynn Linton's *The Autobiography of Christopher Kirkland*.

Cook, Kiddo One of the few Jago "rats" who escape a life of crime; he becomes a respectable vendor and marries Pigeony Poll in Arthur Morrison's *A Child of the Jago*.

Cook, Laurence (Larry and Daddy) Alcoholic, tyrannical, and abusive father of Ginny Cook Smith, Rose Cook Lewis, Caroline Cook; friend and arch-competitor of Harold Clark; grandfather of Pammy and Linda; inheritor of land in Iowa; impulsive Lear-like retiree who at Jess Clark's homecoming party announces his plan to transfer his farm to his daughters; accuses Ginny and Rose of casting him off; temporarily disowns and subsequently collaborates with daughter Caroline regarding the transfer of his land in Jane Smiley's *A Thousand Acres*.

Cook, Lois Unkempt author of *The Gallant Gallstone* who exalts decadence in order to spite beauty in Ayn Rand's *The Fountainhead*.

Cook, Margery London cook who is smitten by Captain Samuel Crowe; she advises him to visit the astrologist in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Cook, Moll Kitchen wench, who discovers Shamela Andrews in the coal-hole after Mrs. Jewkes has dragged the pond, believing her drowned, in Henry Fielding's *An Apology for the Life of Mrs. Shamela Andrews*.

Cook, Mr. Vanessa's father; his trusteeship of Orlo Porter's inheritance gives teeth to his opposition to Vanessa and Orb's engagement; he owns the racehorse Potato Chip in P. G. Wodehouse's *Aunts Aren't Gentlemen*.

Cook, Mrs. Beatrice Latchett (Bea) Mistress of Henry Bech following her sister, Norma Latchett; bland and gentle thirty-four-year-old mother of three in the process of divorcing her husband in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Cook, Rose See Lewis, Rose Cook.

Cook, The Provides the pilgrims who have stopped at a tavern during their travel to Canterbury with a brief tale about a thief who moves in with another man and his prostitute wife; this tale serves as the most churlish fabliau of the three presented in the beginning of Geoffrey Chaucer's *The Canterbury Tales*.

Cook, The Stout, cheerful cook of a capsized ship in charge of bailing out the lifeboat that he and three other survivors

try to keep afloat in the Atlantic; rebuked for his unfounded optimism and failure to keep his mind on the problem of survival; becomes preoccupied with the idea of pie and ham sandwiches; later, in the water, lying on his back encircled by a cork life preserver, is able to paddle himself to shore—"as if he were a canoe"—when the lifeboat is swamped in Stephen Crane's "The Open Boat."

Cook, Thomas (Tommy) Law clerk who takes over Mr. Talbot's practice during the Civil War but relinquishes it to Talbot when he returns to New Orleans after the war in Grace King's *The Pleasant Ways of St. Médard*.

Cook, Vanessa Beautiful art student and an old flame of Bertie Wooster; the radical politics she shares with her fiancé, Orlo Porter, arouse her father's opposition to the engagement in P. G. Wodehouse's *Aunts Aren't Gentlemen*.

Cook, Wilmer Boyish thug who works for Casper Gutman and whom Sam Spade calls a gungsel in Dashiell Hammett's *The Maltese Falcon*.

Cooke, Anna Twin sister of Ebenezer Cooke who, Henry Burlingame suggests, might be in reality the woman Cooke really loves in John Barth's *The Sot-Weed Factor*.

Cooke, Ebenezer (Eben) American-born Londoner forced to cross the Atlantic to claim his father's Maryland estates in John Barth's *The Sot-Weed Factor*.

Cooke, Gilbert Bureaucrat in government civil service who works under the direction of Lewis Eliot; his gossip about the suicide of Sheila (Knight) Eliot causes Eliot to have him transferred in C. P. Snow's *Homecomings*.

Cookson, Elsie Previously beautiful and now fat and ugly woman; she was George Bowling's lover when he was young in Lower Binfield; she does not recognize him when he sees her on his outing in George Orwell's *Coming Up for Air*.

Cool, Joe Prison inmate who entrusts Erwin Riemschneider with Cool's big robbery plan, provided that Riemschneider will try to get Cool paroled, in William Riley Burnett's *The Asphalt Jungle*.

Cool, Judge Charlie Defender and protector of Dolly Talbo; proposes to her shortly before her death in Truman Capote's *The Grass Harp*.

Cool, Mr. Black teenager living in Napoli; he is attacked by racists and defended by his half brother, Wilf, in Colin MacInnes's *Absolute Beginners*.

Cooler, Colonel Corrupt American officer and Harry Lime's friend who is present at Lime's supposed demise in Graham Greene's *The Third Man and the Fallen Idol*.

Cooley, Benjamin ("Kangaroo") Jewish lawyer and former army officer; he is the charismatic, powerful leader of the Australian paramilitary "Diggers" group; he preaches the "love-ideal" of "mateship" as a new social principle that will save Australia, but he is shot during a political rally and dies at the end of D. H. Lawrence's *Kangaroo*.

Cooley, Gertrude Long-suffering wife of Hubert Cooley and mother of James Lee Cooley in Julian Mayfield's *The Hit*.

Cooley, Hubert Fifty-year-old husband of Gertrude Cooley and father of James Lee Cooley in Julian Mayfield's *The Hit*.

Cooley, James Lee Twenty-six-year-old son of Hubert and Gertrude Cooley, lover of Essie Turner in Julian Mayfield's *The Hit*.

Cooley, Seabright B. (Seab) Senior senator from South Carolina and president pro tempore of the Senate who helps defeat two of his enemies, the president and the president's nominee for secretary of state, in Allen Drury's *Advise and Consent*.

Coon, Jasper Free Soiler who questions why he fights for the Confederacy in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Raider*.

Coonskins See Pitch.

Coop Hollis and Belinda's child, who died of leukemia; the single trait shared by father and son was their dislike of horses in Alice Hoffman's *Here on Earth*.

Coop, Nate Quiet Alaskan native; marries Flossie Flatch; scouts Japanese bases in Aleutian Islands during World War II; works with Flossie to achieve Alaskan statehood in James Michener's *Alaska*.

Cooper, Annabeth Belinda Cooper's mother in Alice Hoffman's *Here on Earth*.

Cooper, April Louise and Nat's daughter and oldest child by nine years; sister of Danny Cooper; gay; well-known singer whose stage name is April Gold; self-centered instigator; is pregnant by artificial insemination in David Leavitt's *Equal Affections*.

Cooper, Belinda Daughter of Annabeth Cooper and sister of Richard Cooper, a pale, red-haired next-door neigh-

bor of March; keeps injured wild animals and nurses them back to health; inherits Guardian Farm; marries Hollis and dies from his abuse and neglect in Alice Hoffman's *Here on Earth*.

Cooper, Charlie Main translator coordinator for Global Foods, who not only introduces Kate Brown to her job, but also fulfills the role as nanny to the many delegates, in the same way that Kate does for her family in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

Cooper, Cynthia Albermarle County deputy in Rita Mae Brown's *Cat on the Scent*.

Cooper, Danny Louise and Nat's son and youngest child; brother of April Cooper; gay; life partner of Walter Bayles; lawyer; feels both close to and resentful of his sister, April; moves from California to Connecticut in David Leavitt's *Equal Affections*.

Cooper, Effingham (Effie) Former student of Max Lejour, to whom he makes an annual visit; he has developed a romantic fixation on Hannah Crean-Smith; he conspires unsuccessfully with Marion Taylor to rescue Hannah from Gaze Castle in Iris Murdoch's *The Unicorn*.

Cooper, Emily New member of the Pocahontas Drill Team in the town of Los Robles; at 36, regrets moving into middle age, as she has been married half her life; like the other women on the drill team, secretly marvels at the free life lived by Iomela Ramos, who has left one husband and is living openly with another man, sun bathes with him in the nude, and eats breakfast in the afternoon in restaurants in Jessamyn West's "Love, Death, and the Ladies' Drill Team."

Cooper, Fanny Widow of Henry Cooper, who dies from a snake bite; mother of Carrie, to whom she gives birth after Henry's death, and Sarah; is engaged to and later marries Thomas Keene in Hugh Nissenson's *The Tree of Life*.

Cooper, Ivy The other new girl on the swim team besides Carlin Leander in Alice Hoffman's *The River King*.

Cooper, Louise Wife of Danny Cooper and mother of April and Nat Cooper; older sister of Eleanor Friedman; atheist; has a temper, but loses her "fighting spirit" after she is diagnosed with cancer; lives with cancer for twenty years and dies of it in David Leavitt's *Equal Affections*.

Cooper, Marlene Rich widow and patron of "The Wider Infinity", a setting for séances in Muriel Spark's *The Bachelors*.

Cooper, Master One of the men talking in a tavern in Engsg when the funeral procession of the poor young clerk Hans Schönschreiber passes by in August Strindberg's "A Funeral."

Cooper, Michael Lover of Nell; a reporter for a trade magazine in Elizabeth Benedict's *Slow Dancing*.

Cooper, Minnie Fortyish unmarried spinster who lives in a small house with her invalid mother and aunt; ordinary looking woman who fell behind the other women who married; drinks at times, and has enjoyed men's intimate company in the past; known for her false stories about men; now accuses Will Mayes, a young black man, of molesting her in William Faulkner's "Dry September."

Cooper, Mr. Imprisoned Methodist who praises sin because it may provide grace while he removes William Booth's valuables from his pockets in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Cooper, Mr. Father of Richard and Belinda Cooper; disinherited his son and is killed with his wife in a car wreck before he can reverse his rash decision in Alice Hoffman's *Here on Earth*.

Cooper, Nat Husband of Louise Cooper and father of April and Nat Cooper; computer scientist; has an affair with and loves Lillian Rubenstein-Kraft in David Leavitt's *Equal Affections*.

Cooper, Rachel Elderly woman who takes in Pearl and John Harper after their flight down the river; protects the children from Preacher in Davis Grubb's *The Night of the Hunter*.

Cooper, Reverend Minister in Danville, Pennsylvania, who helps Milkman find his family farm in Toni Morrison's *Song of Solomon*.

Cooper, Richard Husband of March Murray, father of Gwen Cooper, son of Annabeth Cooper, and brother of Belinda Cooper; estranged from his father; a biologist; rejoices in the odd and unprecedented; married to March Murray for eighteen years until she leaves him for Hollis in Alice Hoffman's *Here on Earth*.

Cooper, Sir Anthony Ashley The kinsman of an Oxford friend of Charles Mandeville; to show his appreciation to Charles he provides him with an introduction to Colonel Penruddock in William Godwin's *Mandeville*.

Coot See Harcoot, Asa Bruce.

Coote, Belinda Newly wedded wife of Orlando Eustace, who stabs her to death after an argument over the merits of her sister Maria's painted fan in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncl*, *Esq.*

Coote, Chester Coote Pallid, class-conscious friend of Helen Walshingham; he becomes Art Kipps's mentor, advising him how to live like a gentleman but ultimately spurning him when Kipps breaks off with Helen in H. G. Wells's *Kipps: The Story of a Simple Soul*.

Coote, Maria Sister of Belinda Coote; she overpraises a painted fan she owns but which Belinda disparages; the disagreement leads to violent domestic tragedy in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncl*, *Esq.*

Cope Crewman aboard the *Renown* in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Cope, Carmen Sylva (Sylvy) Cousin and fiancée of Christian Fraser; loses him first to Catherine Conboy and then to death in Jessamyn West's *The Witch Diggers*.

Copeland, Benedict Mady Ascetic black physician committed to racial progress; his children ignore his teachings in Carson McCullers's *The Heart Is a Lonely Hunter*.

Copeland, Brownfield (Brown) Crazed son of Margaret and Grange Copeland; kills his wife, Mem Copeland, and is later murdered by his father in Alice Walker's *The Third Life of Grange Copeland*.

Copeland, Daphne (Daffy) Eldest daughter of Mem and Brownfield Copeland; committed to an insane asylum in Alice Walker's *The Third Life of Grange Copeland*.

Copeland, Grandpapa Elderly preacher; father and final refuge of Benedict Mady Copeland in Carson McCullers's *The Heart Is a Lonely Hunter*.

Copeland, Grange Georgia black redeemed by love for his granddaughter, Ruth Copeland; his life is chronicled from Prohibition to the Civil Rights movement in Alice Walker's *The Third Life of Grange Copeland*.

Copeland, Josie One-time prostitute and owner of the Dew Drop Inn; vacillates in her allegiance to Grange Copeland, whom she marries, and his son, Brownfield Copeland, in Alice Walker's *The Third Life of Grange Copeland*.

Copeland, Margaret First wife of Grange Copeland; commits suicide after poisoning her illegitimate son Star in Alice Walker's *The Third Life of Grange Copeland*.

Copeland, Mem R. Teacher demoralized by her husband, Brownfield Copeland, who shoots her to death in front of their children in Alice Walker's *The Third Life of Grange Copeland*.

Copeland, Ornette Middle daughter of Mem and Brownfield Copeland; becomes a prostitute in Alice Walker's *The Third Life of Grange Copeland*.

Copeland, Ruth Youngest daughter of Mem and Brownfield Copeland; reared by her grandfather, Grange, who is slain by police after attempting to save her from her father's custody in Alice Walker's *The Third Life of Grange Copeland*.

Copeland, Ted (Teddy) First fiancé of Aline Grey, dies of the flu during World War I in Sherwood Anderson's *Dark Laughter*.

Copeland, William (Willie) Son of Benedict Mady Copeland and brother of Portia; negligent prison guards cause the amputation of his feet from frostbite in Carson McCullers's *The Heart Is a Lonely Hunter*.

Copfee, Beverly Prostitute employed by Maurice Cassard in Ludwig Bemelmans's *Dirty Eddie*.

Coppard, George Nottingham engineer; he is Gertrude Morel's high-minded, stern father in D. H. Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers*.

Coppelius Detestable and satanic old German lawyer who makes mysterious visits to Nathanel's father late at night; Nathanel associates him with the horrible and frightful Sandman; kills Nathanel's father; reappears years later when Nathanel discovers that Coppelius is working with the physics professor Spalanzani to create a human robot in the form of a beautiful woman named Olympia in E. T. A. Hoffmann's "The Sandman."

Copper, Lord English newspaper magnate who sends William Boot as a war correspondent to Ishmaelia; he is confused by Theodore Boot's later substitution at the banquet honoring Boot's journalistic achievement in Evelyn Waugh's *Scoop*.

Copperfield, Clara See Copperfield Murdstone, Clara.

Copperfield, David (Daisy, Trotwood, Doady) Hero and narrator, who relates the story of his life from birth, including his mother's death, his pain and poverty before he lived with his aunt Betsey Trotwood, his school-days, his

courtship of and marriage to Dora Spenlow, his career as a writer, and his marriage to Agnes Wickfield in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Copperfield, Dora See Spenlow, Dora.

Copperfield, Frieda Wife of J. C. Copperfield, friend of Christina Goering, and intimate companion of Pacifica in Jane Bowles's *Two Serious Ladies*.

Copperfield, J. C. Husband of Frieda Copperfield; enthusiastic man who loves to travel; Frieda finally leaves him in Jane Bowles's *Two Serious Ladies*.

Copperwheat, Stephen British government official who notifies Bernard Sands of the government's subsidy for Vardon Hall in Angus Wilson's *Hemlock and After*.

Coppola, Giuseppe Peddler of optical instruments: eyeglasses, telescopes, and spyglasses; thought by Nathanel to be a double of the sinister and satanic Coppelius; sells a spyglass to Nathanel, which the latter uses to observe the beautiful Olympia in E. T. A. Hoffmann's "The Sandman."

Copthorne, Constance Mistress of Hughie Cantrip; following the crash that killed Hughie and Steven Leadbitter, she delivers the latter's truncated final message to Lady Franklin that he loved her in L. P. Hartley's *The Hireling*.

Cora Prostitute who hangs out at Harry Hope's seedy saloon; her pimp is Chuck Morello, the daytime bartender at the bar; Cora and Chuck fantasize about their future marriage and life on a New Jersey farm, pipe dreams that never materialize in Eugene O'Neill's play *The Iceman Cometh*.

Cora Young, impoverished black student of Eric Eisner's literacy program; suffers from depression and suicidal tendencies in Phillip Lopate's *Confessions of Summer*.

Cora, Aunt Ex-slaveowner who cares for Antoinette Cosway after her brother Pierre's death until Antoinette goes to the Mt. Calvary Convent; she leaves for England for her health and returns for the same reason; she tries to tell Antoinette not to marry Mr. Rochester in Jean Rhys's *Wide Sargasso Sea*.

Coral, Mrs. Diana Delacroix's helpful neighbor in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Little Girls*.

Coralie Pupil attending Mme. Beck's school in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Coram, Farder Gyptian elder who teaches Lyra to read the alethiometer in Philip Pullman's *His Dark Materials*.

Coramantien, King of Oroonoko's grandfather, who desires Imoinda for his own when he discovers Oroonoko's love for her; he finds the lovers together, but believes Imoinda's false claim of rape and sells her into slavery instead of killing her in Aphra Behn's *Oroonoko*.

Coransee Brother of Teray and son of Rayal and Jansee; challenges his brother for the Pattern, a vast network of mental links in Octavia E. Butler's *Patternmaster*.

Corbaccio Old gentleman and one of Volpone's would-be heirs; gives Mosca a drug for Volpone, which Mosca refuses out of fear that it might be poison; gives Volpone a bag of coins after being informed of Voltore's gold plate gift; disinherits his son Bonario and makes Volpone his heir; readily believes Volpone's lie that Bonario attempted to kill him, Volpone; stripped of all his property by the Venetian court in Ben Jonson's play *Volpone*.

Corbera, Don Fabrizio Aristocratic protagonist who is prince of Salina and whose family herald is the leopard; sharp observer of the events that are precipitating his own demise as well as changing dramatically the destiny of southern Italy; disillusioned with the political state of Italy in Giuseppe Tomasi di Lampedusa's *The Leopard*.

Corbett, Charles Father of the heroine, Emma; he urges her betrothed, Henry Hammond, to renounce either Emma or his commission in the British army; he survives to mourn the deaths of Emma and his son Edward in S. J. Pratt's *Emma Corbett*.

Corbett, Earlie Young black man murdered by Omar Duvall in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Corbett, Edward Ill-fated brother of the ill-fated heroine, Emma Corbett, in S. J. Pratt's *Emma Corbett*.

Corbett, Emma Heroine who travels to America to join her lover, Henry Hammond, whose regiment is fighting there; she dies in England months after sucking poison from her betrothed's arrow wound in S. J. Pratt's *Emma Corbett*.

Corbett, Luther Grandfather of Earlie in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Corbett, Mr. Engineer who came to the mines of the Gran Seco from Rhodesia; he is now in charge of the coast

garrison held by the rebels in John Buchan's *The Courts of the Morning*.

Corbett, Myna Overweight health food advocate and occasional companion of Gary Harkness at Logos College in Don DeLillo's *End Zone*.

Corbitant Enemy of Hobomok and the Puritan settlers in Lydia Maria Child's *Hobomok*.

Corby, George Young biologist who visits the Anson house years after Paulina's book about her grandfather and his literary work is rejected by publishers; wishes to write an article about an obscure anatomy pamphlet published by Orestes Anson before he had turned his focus from medicine to literature; Corby's interest in her grandfather revives the disillusioned Paulina in Edith Wharton's *The Angel at the Grave*.

Corcoran, Cork Headmaster of Rawcliff School where Colin Saville gets a teaching job; Corcoran extinguishes the small spark of enthusiasm with which Colin is pursuing his vocation and fires him in David Storey's *Saville*.

Corcoran, Fidsey Young hoodlum whom George Kelcey helps win a fistfight in Stephen Crane's *George's Mother*.

Corcoran, Jerome (Corky) Corcoran Son of Timothy and Theresa Corcoran; successful businessman, active in local politics; sexually attractive, flirtatious, and unstable in Joyce Carol Oates's *What I Lived For*.

Corcoran, Jesus Maria Alcoholic, dissipated acquaintance of Pilon, who invites Corcoran to live with him because Corcoran has three dollars, in John Steinbeck's *Tortilla Flat*.

Corcoran, Sean Heavy drinker, brother of Timothy, and uncle of Corky in Joyce Carol Oates's *What I Lived For*.

Corcoran, Theresa Widow of the murdered Timothy; neurotic alcoholic mother of Corky in Joyce Carol Oates's *What I Lived For*.

Corcoran, Timothy Patrick Irish-American man in favor of black workers; murdered on Christmas Eve in front of his own house in Joyce Carol Oates's *What I Lived For*.

Corcos, Ludovic (Ludo) Son of a wealthy Jewish financier; his friend Augustine Penry-Herbert travels with him in Morocco and in Germany in Richard Hughes's *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Cord, Jonas, Jr. Magnate who takes control of Cord Explosives upon the death of his father; develops an aircraft company, an electronics firm, and a movie company; sacrifices personal happiness for power in Harold Robbins's *The Carpetbaggers*.

Cord, Jonas, Sr. Father of Jonas Cord, Jr., and founder of Cord Explosives and the Cord fortune; dies of an encephalic embolism in Harold Robbins's *The Carpetbaggers*.

Cord, Rina Marlowe See Marlowe, Rina.

Corday, Charlotte Prominent figure in the French Revolution; a young and attractive aristocrat; inveigles her way into Jean-Paul Marat's bath to murder him; idealist who believes that the assassination of revolutionary leader Marat would prevent the slaughter of thousands of innocents, but her actions do not stem the future Reign of Terror that explodes in France after the revolution; is guillotined by the revolutionary courts for treason in Peter Weiss's play *The Persecution and Assassination of Jean-Paul Marat as Performed by the Inmates of the Asylum of Charenton Under the Direction of the Marquis de Sade*.

Corde, Albert Dean of a Chicago university and husband of one of the university's astrophysicists, Minna Rares; a journalist by trade, nationally known for his columns on the ravages of the inner city and American prisons; spends his Christmas vacation in Romania attending to the dying mother of his wife, while escaping the scandal of the murder of a university student in Saul Bellow's *The Dean's December*.

Corde, Minna Rares Romanian-born astrophysicist who is married to her university's dean, Albert Corde; is thin and pensive, with a fierce work ethic; suffers greatly at the sudden illness and subsequent death of her mother, Valeria, in Saul Bellow's *The Dean's December*.

Cordelia Daughter of Lear, sister of Regan and Goneril; disowned by her father after she refuses to flatter him by overstating her filial love; marries the king of France, who admires her virtue; returns to England with the army of France to rescue Lear and reclaim his throne from her sisters; captured by Regan and Goneril and murdered in prison on Edmund's orders in Shakespeare's play *King Lear*.

Cordelia Daughter of Nicanor, sister of Oliver, and twin of Ferdinand; she fails to meet a man whom she could marry and remains happily single in Sarah Fielding's *The Cry*.

Cordes, Ramón (Cortés) Itinerant professional revolutionary with a fatal attraction to lost causes; leader of a band of revolutionaries who is taken prisoner and awaits execution in William Herrick's *The Last to Die*.

Cordiala Orphan disguised as a male, Almon; having no one to protect her, she masks herself and runs away to avoid marriage to Clodius; she becomes servant to Clarenthia in Jane Barker's *Exilius; or, The Banished Roman*.

Cordiner, Cordelia Swain Psychologist who separates the Swain twins, Wilbur and Eliza, in Kurt Vonnegut's *Slapstick*.

Cordwain, Jenny Rich packer's daughter, who thinks herself more genteel than the impoverished nobility and hires Henrietta Courteney for the fun of having a gentlewoman as her maid; she is betrothed to Lord B—, who loves Henrietta in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

Cordwain, Mr. Rich packer, who wishes to marry his daughter into the nobility in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

Cordwainer, Peter College friend of Ethan Llewelyn, who believes he should have prevented Peter's suicide two decades ago; Ethan thinks of Peter each time he sees a billboard advertisement for Mother Gettle's Kettle Simmered Soups, made by the Cordwainer family, in Malcolm Lowry's *October Ferry to Gabriola*.

Coredero, Carlos One of Esperanza's brothers who lives largely in a male world in Sandra Cisneros's *The House on Mango Street*.

Coredero, Esperanza Narrator and young girl in a poor and primarily Hispanic section of Chicago; sees how some of the people around her fail to assimilate into American life; embarrassed by her family's impoverished status, the actual poorhouse on Mango Street, for example; although her father says that the house is "temporary" and that the family will get a better one, recognizes that this is not likely to happen in Sandra Cisneros's *The House on Mango Street*.

Coredero, Kiki One of Esperanza's brothers in Sandra Cisneros's *The House on Mango Street*.

Corey Leader of the Indians, a youth movement revolting against an authoritarian United States; his followers disperse and survive in ragtag groups in Marge Piercy's *Dance the Eagle to Sleep*.

Corey, Anna Bellingham Wife of Bromfield Corey; opposes the attachment of her son, Tom Corey, to Penel-

ope Lapham in William Dean Howells's *The Rise of Silas Lapham*.

Corey, Bromfield Boston aristocrat who tries to accept the relationship of his son, Tom Corey, with the Laphams in William Dean Howells's *The Rise of Silas Lapham*.

Corey, Giles Feisty 80-year-old individualist famous for instigating many lawsuits in Salem; does not care what others think; accuses Thomas Putnam of land grabbing and lying to the court; makes the mistake of questioning his own wife to Reverend Hale, which leads to her being accused of witchcraft; held in contempt of court and, refusing to plead guilty to an indictment, is pressed to death by great stones in Arthur Miller's play *The Crucible*.

Corey, Judge Leonidas Member of the educational committee in Morganville, Oklahoma; tries to interest George Brush in Corey's daughter in Thornton Wilder's *Heaven's My Destination*.

Corey, Mississippi Daughter of Judge Leonidas Corey; dines with George Brush and shocks him with her references to drinking and smoking in Thornton Wilder's *Heaven's My Destination*.

Corey, Mister Minister imported by Sally Lacey for Sara Lacey's marriage to Ezekiel Catlett in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Corey, Tom Son of Bromfield and Anna Corey; employee in Silas Lapham's paint factory who marries Penelope Lapham in William Dean Howells's *The Rise of Silas Lapham*.

Corfield, Aspasia Aristocrat at whose country house Letty Sewell and Sir George Tressady become engaged in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Sir George Tressady*.

Corin Old shepherd who attempts, unsuccessfully, to reason with Silvius over his unrequited love for Phoebe; informs Rosalind and Celia of the availability of his master's cottage, which they immediately buy; engages in an exchange with the court jester Touchstone in which he, Corin, argues for country life over courtly life in William Shakespeare's play *As You Like It*.

Corina, Donna Maid of honor to the Queen of Spain; she is loved by Don Fernando de Cardiole but spurns him for Don Pedro de Mendoza in Penelope Aubin's *The Strange Adventures of the Count de Vinevil and His Family*.

Cork, Mrs. London landlady who forces Mrs. Hopgood to move out when she discovers Madge Hopgood is pregnant and unmarried in Mark Rutherford's *Clara Hopgood*.

Cork, Mrs. (Nanny) Silvia Fox Tebrick's old nurse, who discovers her mistress as a fox dressed in her jacket lying in a chair in the Tebricks' bedroom; she recognizes her instantly but hurries away and leaves the house for a cottage near Tangleby because she hears Richard Tebrick shooting the family dogs to protect his wife's safety in their home; she later returns to the house to care for the couple and tries to be a civilizing influence on Silvia Fox Tebrick in David Garnett's *Lady Into Fox*.

Cork, Polly Mrs. Cork's granddaughter, who lives at Cork's cottage in Tangleby with her father, Simon, Mrs. Cork's son; she befriends Silvia Fox Tebrick when Richard Tebrick decides to relocate to the secluded cottage as a means of protecting his wife's secret in David Garnett's *Lady Into Fox*.

Cork, Simon Son of Mrs. Cork and father of Polly; the Cork cottage becomes a place of refuge for the Tebricks in David Garnett's *Lady Into Fox*.

Corkan, Salko Illegitimate child who is raised by the villagers in Visegrad in Ivo Andrić's *The Bridge on the Drina*.

Corker, Irene Spiteful invalid sister of William Corker, with whom she has lived for twelve years; she "talks like a wife but isn't"; bitterly resentful of her brother's leaving her, she leaves all of her money and property at her death to the Radley Rheumatism Clinic in John Berger's *Corker's Freedom*.

Corker, William Tracey Nondescript, gullible, sixty-three-year-old bachelor, who owns and manages an employment agency in Clapham, England; giving slide shows and lectures of his travels in his spare time, he lives with and is henpecked by an invalid sister for twelve intolerable years until one day, determined to be happy, he declares his freedom from her and leaves her in John Berger's *Corker's Freedom*.

Corkery, Phil Quiet, spare man; an occasional lover of Ida Arnold, he assists her in her quest to find Charles Hale's killers by acting as confidant and by accompanying her to the police station in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Corleone, Constanzia (Connie) Daughter of Vito Corleone and wife of the abusive Carlo Rizzi in Mario Puzo's *The Godfather*.

Corleone, Kay See Adams, Kay.

Corleone, Michael Youngest son of Don Corleone; originally determined to stay out of the family business, he takes

the place of his father after the old man's death and proceeds to murder all of his family's enemies in Mario Puzo's *The Godfather*.

Corleone, Santino (Sonny) Acting head of the family during the convalescence of his father, Don Corleone, until he himself is killed by rival gangsters in Mario Puzo's *The Godfather*.

Corleone, Vito (Don Corleone, The Godfather) Head of a powerful family of Sicilian gangsters in Mario Puzo's *The Godfather*.

Corley Sexy boyfriend of Celia in Joan Chase's *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

Cornaro Spanish gentleman who sends men out to retrieve his daughter after she marries without his consent; his men mistakenly seize Cornelia and carry her off to Madrid in Sarah Scott's *The History of Cornelia*.

Cornblow Young, amiable interior decorator who believes the work he performs has a "civilizing or priestly function"; he is rejected by Sergeant Jebb because his superior taste makes Jebb recognize that all he himself wants in life is an attic or hotel with no possessions but his books in Storm Jameson's *There Will Be a Short Interval*.

Cornbury, Butler Eldest son of a Devonshire squire; his campaign to represent Baslehurst in Parliament is endorsed by Mrs. Tappitt's social gathering; he kowtows to local gentry, but the Tappitts switch allegiance to his opponent, Mr. Hart, from London; it is a close race, but Cornbury wins the election in Anthony Trollope's *Rachel Ray*.

Cornbury, Patty Comfort Onetime beauty of Devon, now wife of Butler Cornbury and mother of five; she works hard among the country gentry to ensure that her husband is elected Member of Parliament for Baslehurst; she remains loyal to Rachel Ray in the face of local jealousy over the girl's attachment to Luke Rowan in Anthony Trollope's *Rachel Ray*.

Cornbury, Walter Cousin of Patty Cornbury, who encourages him to dance with Rachel Ray at Mrs. Tappitt's ball in Anthony Trollope's *Rachel Ray*.

Cornelia Faithful daughter of Ellen "Granny" Weatherall; one of four children, dutifully brings Granny into her home; calls for a priest, the doctor, and the other children to come to Granny's deathbed; exasperated with her mother but humors

her and tries to soothe her last moment in Katherine Anne Porter's "The Jilting of Granny Weatherall."

Cornelia Miranda's friend who tells the story of Prince Henrik's past and of his taking holy orders in Aphra Behn's *The Fair Jilt*.

Cornelia Seven-year-old daughter of Catharina and Johannes Vermeer; challenges Griet's authority and makes trouble for Griet whenever possible in Tracy Chevalier's *Girl with a Pearl Earring*.

Cornelia Virtuous orphan from a well-bred family; she hopes to help the poor, but her great beauty and charm expose her to the jealousy of other women and the lechery of various men in Sarah Scott's *The History of Cornelia*.

Cornelis Brother of Gerard and Sybrandt; expecting to inherit the family business, he dies disappointed at age sixty-five with his mother and father still alive in Charles Reade's *The Cloister and the Hearth*.

Cornelius Roman soldier in the Twelfth Legion and companion to Marius; he is known for his purity and his paradoxical severity and hopefulness in Walter Pater's *Marius the Epicurean*.

Cornelius Aristo's friend, a civil servant who negotiates release for Callista on condition she will sign to having sacrificed to the gods in John Henry Newman's *Callista*.

Cornelius Faustus's friend and a famous magician; along with Valdes, is called upon to teach Faustus about magic; stresses the value of incantations as part of Faustus's education in Christopher Marlowe's play *Dr. Faustus*.

Cornelius Physician at Cymbeline's court; ordered by the queen to produce a deadly poison; deeply suspicious of her intentions; instead, produces a sleeping potion that is drunk unknowingly by Imogen in William Shakespeare's play *Cymbeline*.

Cornelius, Frank (Frankie, Mark) Dying tubercular who is the object of Cress Delahanty's infatuation in Jessamyn West's *Cress Delahanty*.

Cornelius, Joyce School bus driver and wife of Frank Cornelius in Jessamyn West's *Cress Delahanty*.

Cornelius, Oswald Hendryks Referred to as Uncle Oswald and born in 1895; womanizer whose motto is never

to lie down with the same woman twice; connoisseur of wine, lover of opera, expert on Chinese porcelain, and collector of spiders, scorpions, and walking sticks; describes himself as the greatest Don Juan of all time; an aesthete and dandy who lives life for self-indulgence; wealthy as a result of either immoral or illegal schemes in Roald Dahl's "Bitch."

Cornell, Georgie Twenty-first-century man living in a society dominated by women; escapes enslavement by females in a fantasy of role reversals; protagonist of Thomas Berger's *Regiment of Women*.

Corner, Cecily Sister-in-law of Mr. Brithing's secretary; she reads extensively, is interested in utopias, and longs for a formal education; she is suspicious of marriage and is pursued by the American Mr. Dierck in H. G. Wells's *Mr. Britling Sees It Through*.

Corney, Molly Childhood friend of Sylvia Robson; her coarser nature contrasts with Sylvia's sensitivity and depth of feeling in love and marriage in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Sylvia's Lovers*.

Corney, Mrs. Matron of the workhouse where Oliver Twist was born; she is sweet and sympathetic to Mr. Bumble until she marries him; afterwards, she is shrewish and nags him in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Cornford, Adam Psychiatrist who gives expert testimony for the defense in the trial of Cora Ross and Kitty Pateman in C. P. Snow's *The Sleep of Reason*.

Cornick, Jim Sailor from the ship *Victory* who brings Anne Garland news of Bob Loveday's survival after the Battle of Trafalgar and gossip of Bob's fickle affections in Thomas Hardy's *The Trumpet-Major*.

Cornish, Neil Piano teacher and would-be law student who marries Lulu Bett in Zona Gale's *Miss Lulu Bett*.

Cornwall Husband of Regan, arrogant and greedy; puts Kent in the stocks for confronting Oswald; turns Lear out into the storm; with Regan, blinds Gloucester and is killed by one of Gloucester's servants in Shakespeare's play *King Lear*.

Cornwall-Cope, Denise New wife of Mr. Daintry in Isabel Colegate's *Agatha*.

Cornwallis Head of the British forces in the South; graciously receives Mildred and Henry Lindsay in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Horse-Shoe Robinson*.

Cornwallis, Isabel Director of a traveling ballet company; she practices voodoo and kills chickens when her performances are not sold out; she is strict with her dancers in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

Cornwallis, William Admiral of the English naval fleet; he commands Hornblower, offering advice, gratitude, and praise; he finally helps Hornblower get promoted to Captain in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Hotspur*.

Coronett, Brother Handsome charismatic preacher; Christianna Wheeler has a sexual dream about Brother Coronett and believes it is partially responsible for the difficult and mysterious pregnancy that results in her quintuplets in Bobbie Ann Mason's *Feather Crowns*.

Corporal See Stefan.

Corpse, The Mummified and later plastered body of Jesus Christ stolen from the Vatican by Plucky Purcell; incinerated along with John Paul Ziller and Mon Cul on the Icarus XC solar balloon in Tom Robbins's *Another Roadside Attraction*.

Corrado Italian brigand who leads Cloudesley to the hideout of St. Elmo and his band and who, on reaching their destination, is killed along with Cloudesley in William Godwin's *Cloudesley*.

Corregidora Portuguese sea captain who in Brazil is a slave breeder and whoremonger; in fathering two females by his own daughters, he ultimately influences the life of Ursa Corregidora in Gayl Jones's *Corregidora*.

Corregidora, Correy (Mama) Daughter of Gram Corregidora and Corregidora; mother by Martin of Ursa Corregidora in Gayl Jones's *Corregidora*.

Corregidora, Dorita (Great Gram) Slave of Corregidora, by whom she has Gram Corregidora; great-grandmother of Ursa Corregidora in Gayl Jones's *Corregidora*.

Corregidora, Gram (Grandmama) Daughter of Dorita and Corregidora; mother, by Corregidora, of Correy Corregidora; grandmother of Ursa Corregidora in Gayl Jones's *Corregidora*.

Corregidora, Ursa (U. C., Ursa Corre, Urs, Ursie) Blues singer descended from the whoremonger Corregidora and instructed by her female forebears to make generations; after her husband, Mutt Thomas, throws her, pregnant, down a flight of stairs, she undergoes a hysterectomy; narrator of Gayl Jones's *Corregidora*.

Corregio, Alfredo Portuguese fisherman who lives for a time with his family in the Meserve's servant house before returning to the shrimping business to handle Jim Meserve's boats in Zora Neale Hurston's *Seraph on the Suwanee*.

Correspondent, The Newspaper reporter stranded with three others on a small lifeboat in the Atlantic after their ship capsizes; diligently shares the duty of rowing with the oiler, despite exhaustion and severe back pain; begins to contemplate, first with terror and later with awe, what he perceives as a universe indifferent to his plight; undergoes a profound transition in his perception of everyday reality; boarded the ship earlier a cynic but gains a sense of comradeship and a keen appreciation for the suffering of others through his struggle and somewhat fortuitous survival in Stephen Crane's "The Open Boat."

Corrie, Felix, Q.C. Wealthy and sophisticated barrister and owner of the country house Newlands; Miriam Henderson's employer, he comes to represent for her narrow and limited masculine logic in Dorothy Richardson's *Honeycomb*.

Corrie, Julia Indulgent mother and bored woman of leisure, whose life-style both attracts and repels Miriam Henderson; she follows the sensational trial of Oscar Wilde with rapt and shocked attention in Dorothy Richardson's *Honeycomb*.

Corrie, Miss See Hogganbeck, Everbe Corinthia.

Corrie, Sybil Twelve-year-old privileged daughter of Felix Cone in Dorothy Richardson's *Honeycomb*.

Corrigan, Fay Very wealthy aunt of Margaret Spencer; she takes Bryan Morley into the Corrigan household in order to send him to Petersons School; her relationship with Bryan becomes questionable as he matures, being more that of lover to lover than guardian to child in David Storey's *A Prodigal Child*.

Corrigan, Harold Wealthy furniture retailer and husband to Fay Corrigan; he finances Bryan Morley's education at Petersons School in David Storey's *A Prodigal Child*.

Corrigan, Miss Red-haired principal of the secretarial school Meg Eliot attends; she helps Meg succeed in her study to find a position in Angus Wilson's *The Middle Age of Mrs. Eliot*.

Corrigan, Mrs. Resident on the street purchased by Hilary Charwell for his clearance project in John Galsworthy's *Swan Song*.

Corrine Wife of Reverend Samuel; unable to have children; fears Olivia and Adam are the children of Nettie and Samuel but is wrong; dies during a mission in Africa in Alice Walker's *The Color Purple*.

Corruthers Political crony of Sammy Scott; known for his underground dirty work in W. E. B. DuBois's *Dark Princess*.

Corson, Lieutenant Veteran army lieutenant who is disillusioned by the Vietnam War and years for the old army; falls in love with Hamijolli Chand in Delhi in Tim O'Brien's *Going After Cacciato*.

Corte, Colonel Ugo Italian revolutionist from Bergamo, operating in groups with Carlo Ammiani; he objects to Milan's initiating a revolt and to Vittoria Campa, a woman, signaling it in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Cortese, Dorothea English wife of composer Signor Cortese in E. F. Benson's *Trouble for Lucia*.

Cortese, Signor Acclaimed Italian composer of the opera *Lucretia*; his presence at Olga Bracely's dinner party exposes Lucia Lucas's ignorance of Italian in E. F. Benson's "Queen Lucia". He appears in *Lucia in London* and in *Trouble for Lucia*.

Cortez, Felix Cuban emigrant who becomes chief adviser to Colombian drug kingpin Escobedo; seduces FBI director Jacobs's secretary in order to uncover American actions against the Colombian cartels; leads assaults against American light-infantry teams in Colombia; is captured by John Clark and returned to Cuba in Tom Clancy's *Clear and Present Danger*.

Corthell, Sheldon Esthete who courts Laura Dearborn and then attempts to win her once more after her marriage to Curtis Jadwin in Frank Norris's *The Pit*.

Cortleigh, Cardinal Elderly prelate who, in reparation for pains suffered at the Church's hands, offers George Arthur Rose Holy Orders in Frederick William Rolfe's *Hadrian the Seventh*.

Cortright, Edith American-born widow of a British diplomat; lover and traveling companion of Sam Dodsworth in Sinclair Lewis's *Dodsworth*.

Corven, Clare Cherrell, Lady Twenty-year-old daughter of General Sir Conway and Elizabeth Frensham Cherrell; she discusses the background of the Tasburghs with Dinny Cherrell in John Galsworthy's *Maid In Waiting*. She marries

Sir Gerald (Jerry) Corven, seventeen years older than she, in *Flowering Wilderness*. In 1931, at twenty-four, she flees her sadistic husband in Ceylon, meets Tony Croom returning to England, and is divorced with Croom as co-respondent in *Over the River*.

Corven, Sir Gerald (Jerry) Government official in British Colonial service; at forty he marries Chare Cherrell before taking a post in Ceylon in John Galsworthy's *Flowering Wilderness*. He treats his wife sadistically in Ceylon and divorces her in *Over the River*.

Corvino Merchant and one of Volpone's would-be heirs; gives Volpone a pearl as a gift; jealous of his wife Celia, whom he keeps as a prisoner; furious at the scene caused by Volpone (in a mountebank disguise) and chases him and the others away; chastises his wife following the incident; decides to make her sleep with the supposedly ill Volpone in order to help him recover; dismisses her repeated calls for him to reconsider; after Volpone and Mosca's ruse is revealed, he is condemned by the court to wear donkey ears while being paraded through Venice's canals in Ben Jonson's *Volpone*.

Corydon Cobbler of Constantinople in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Cosette Illegitimate daughter of the beautiful Fantine; entrusted to a foster home by her mother, where she endured harsh treatment; rescued by the protagonist, Jean Valjean, who has promised the dying Fantine that he will raise the child with love; falls in love with the young aristocrat Marius; spared losing both men in her life, as Marius is saved from death at the revolutionary fighting at the barricades and her father is not sent to prison by Inspector Javert in Victor Hugo's *Les Misérables*.

Cosey, Bill Owner of the Hotel and Resort, around whom the story of the women, all of whom were previously in different relationships with him, revolves; hosted the best jazz musicians and drew the finest crowd from the East Coast at his resort until the Civil Rights movement in the 1960s proved fatal to this all-black establishment; known as a ladies' man; although dead for 25 years, is still remembered for his generosity and as a benefactor to the town; connected through marriage to Heed, the grandfather of Christine, and the former husband of May in Toni Morrison's *Love*.

Cosey, Christine Bill Cosey's granddaughter; she and Heed were friends until Heed's marriage; Christine and Heed both vie for Bill Cosey's love and affection; sent to boarding

school at the age of 17; maintains her animosity toward Heed throughout her adult life in Toni Morrison's *Love*.

Cosey, Heed Second wife of Bill Cosey, owner of the town's Hotel and Resort, who was married off by her parents at the age of 11; fails to bear Bill children, as he expects; learns to behave more ladylike and deal with her rivalries among the hotel's female employees; illiterate; Heed fights her way to gain respect in the hotel; later inherits the hotel from Bill based on a will written on a napkin, and continues her ferocious love relationship with Christine; lives with Christine in Bill Cosey's house, where the heiress employs Christine as her servant, and the latter continually tries to annoy, even sue, her in Toni Morrison's *Love*.

Cosey, May Bill Cosey's daughter-in-law and the widow of Bill's only son, Billy Boy; successfully bars the friendship between Heed and her daughter Christine and encourages their enmity in Toni Morrison's *Love*.

Cosgrave, Samuel Merchant whose letter reveals to Harriet Fitzpatrick her husband's mercenary motives in marrying her in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Cosgrove, Billy Wealthy acquaintance of Father Urban and patron of the Order of St. Clement; offended by Father Urban's attempt to correct his behavior, he abandons both priest and order in J. F. Powers's *Morte D'Urban*.

Cosgrove, Mrs. Hostess who brings young marriageable people together, opposing the aims of the feminists in George Gissing's *The Odd Women*.

Cosimo (Piovasco di Rondo) Baron of the book's title and brother of the narrator; as a young boy has a trivial dispute with his parents and decides to live the rest of his life in the boughs of tall trees; engages in many adventures; grows old living in the trees and is seen as mad by the community; as he nears death, grabs on to a balloon that passes by his tree and floats away, never to be seen again, in Italo Calvino's *The Baron in the Trees*.

Cosimo, Piero di Artist who sees Tito Melema's true nature and shows it in his prophetic paintings in George Eliot's *Romola*.

Cosini, Zeno Protagonist, narrator, and failure in life; recounts the traumatic death of his father, his courtship of four daughters whose names all begin with the letter A, his marriage to the ugly but level-headed Augusta, his affair with the off-key singer Carla Gerco, and the suicide of his acquaintance Guido; finds that his mental health is deteriorating despite his therapy with the psychoanalyst Doctor S in Italo Svevo's *Zeno's Conscience*.

Cosman, Michael General practitioner; best friend and almost lover of Isadora Wing; tells Isadora of her husband's affair in Erica Jong's *How to Save Your Own Life*.

Cosmic Spirit Composite mind, made up of the minds of innumerable beings from throughout the cosmos, which makes contact with its own past (the nebulae) and develops a vision of its creator, the Star Maker, in Olaf Stapledon's *Star Maker*.

Cossar Ferociously determined and single-minded civil engineer and friend of Bensington and Redwood; along with Redwood, Cossar acts as mentor and mediator for the Giants, encouraging their creativity and independence, and, ultimately, their rebellion in H. G. Wells's *The Food of the Gods, and How It Came to Earth*.

Cossar's Sons Three unnamed Giants who become frustrated with the Little People's laws, limits, and fearful narrow-mindedness; Cossar's sons lead the other Giants in rebellion and conquest, refusing to compromise their belief that they are following natural law in claiming the earth for their own in H. G. Wells's *The Food of the Gods, and How It Came to Earth*.

Cosset, Edgar Seventy-year-old uncle of Charles Henri Persaud; former soldier, politician, and statesman; married; has an affair with nephew's sister-in-law Isabel Walker; leaves her on the excuse of a mission to Eastern Europe in Diane Johnson's *Le Divorce*.

Cost, Mr. Agent for the spy ring "The Free Mothers"; with Willi Hilfe, he schemes to frame Arthur Rowe for the apparent murder of Cost at a seance, sending Rowe into hiding; Cost first appears as Travers, a businessman to whom Rowe delivers a suitcase supposedly filled with books but actually containing a bomb which seriously injures Rowe; he later appears as Ford, a tailor's assistant; he commits suicide in Graham Greene's *The Ministry of Fear*.

Costa, Ma Gyptian woman who lived at Jordan College and secretly watched over Lyra during her childhood; protected young Lyra when Lord Asriel killed Mr. Coulter; takes Lyra in to the Gyptian clan in Philip Pullman's *His Dark Materials*.

Costa, Ma Gyptian woman who lived at Jordan College and secretly watched over Lyra during her childhood; protected young Lyra when Lord Asriel killed Mr. Coulter; takes Lyra in to the Gyptian clan in Philip Pullman's *His Dark Materials*.

Costam, Dr. Young, satiric hotel medical man; his treatments of various women's illnesses and emergencies are based upon his belief that the women must be deceived for their own good in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Costello Kind-hearted policeman, who tends to Alton Locke when he collapses with exhaustion after having been thrown out of his mother's house in Charles Kingsley's *Alton Locke*.

Costello, Bill Sponsor of John Wilder in *Alcoholics Anonymous*; well-intentioned but platitudinous in Richard Yates's *Disturbing the Peace*.

Costello, Ivan First boyfriend of Maria Wyeth in New York in Joan Didion's *Play It As It Lays*.

Costello, Jim Student at Muskegon Commercial Academy who gets stock tips by telegraph from his father in New York; he is imitated by Loudon Dodd in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Costello, Mrs. Aunt of Frederick Winterbourne; a rich American lady spending time in the best resorts of Europe; met by Winterbourne in Vevey; very exclusive about the people with whom she allows an acquaintance; has a strong sense of decorum and thus refuses to meet commoners such as the Millers in Henry James's *Daisy Miller*.

Coster, Arnold Eighteen-year-old son of Frances and Stephen Coster in 1939; he admires David Renn, comforts a neglected child, Lise Brett, and very briefly loves Georgina Swan in London in Storm Jameson's *Before the Crossing*. In 1945 he is a twenty-four-year-old discharged Airforce Flight-Lieutenant, the private pilot of William Gary, a close companion of Edward West, and the hesitant but successful hover of Lise Brett in Storm Jameson's *The Black Laurel*.

Coster, Frances Dominating wife of Stephen Coster; she seeks to direct and even to smother their son, Arnold, with her anxious solicitude and desire for his safety; against her husband's wishes, she approaches his financial sponsors, Evelyn Lamb and Sir Thomas and Lady Harben, and arranges for Arnold to avoid military service, but he secretly enlists in the air force in Storm Jameson's *Before the Crossing*.

Coster, Stephen Editor of a conservative paper, *The Order*; he is the husband of Frances Coster in an incompatible marriage and the father of Arnold Coster; he seeks financial support from Evelyn Lamb and Nancy, Lady Harben in Storm Jameson's *Before the Crossing*.

Costigan, Captain Jack Pathetically drunken Irishman, the father of Miss Fotheringay (Emily Costigan), in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*. He reappears, behaving indecorously in *The Newcomes*.

Costigan, Emily (Miss Fotheringay) Beautiful actress encouraged by her father to accept the proposal of the smitten young Arthur Pendennis; persuaded that he is not rich, she breaks the engagement and subsequently, as Miss Fotheringay, goes on the London stage; she marries Sir Charles Mirabel in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Costuopolis, Johnny Greek head waiter at the sports club where all of the young people gather nightly for dinner and dancing in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest*.

Cosway, Antoinette Beautiful West Indian Creole of English descent with long, sad, dark, alien eyes, a pleading expression, and a family history of madness; she marries Mr. Rochester, who renames her Bertha; increasingly unhappy and irrational, she is incarcerated in the attic of her husband's English house in Jean Rhys's *Wide Sargasso Sea*. See Bertha Antoinetta Mason Rochester in *Dictionary of British Literary Characters 18th- and 19th-Century Novels*.

Cosway, Daniel (Boyd) Antoinette Cosway's kinsman, who writes letters to Mr. Rochester telling him of Antoinette's true background and inherited tendency toward madness in Jean Rhys's *Wide Sargasso Sea*.

Cosway, Mrs. (Mrs. Mason) Antoinette's unloving, irrational, and helpless mother; a beautiful West Indian Creole, she is the widowed second wife of an impoverished landowner; she marries the wealthy Mr. Mason but becomes slowly, irrevocably insane and dies when Antoinette is sixteen years old in Jean Rhys's *Wide Sargasso Sea*. See Antoinetta Mason in *Dictionary of British Literary Characters 18th- and 19th-Century Novels*.

Cosway, Pierre Antoinette's younger brother, who "staggered when he walked and couldn't speak distinctly"; he dies as result of fire at Coulibri, their estate, in Jean Rhys's *Wide Sargasso Sea*.

Côte de Grace, Comte Edouard de la Poor French count who refuses to marry Billy Winthrop when he discovers that she has no money in Judith Krantz's *Scruples*.

Cotery, Jack Schoolchum of Lewis Eliot; he urges Eliot not to be hurt by Mr. Peck's insults and warns Eliot in 1925 to stay away from Sheila Knight; he is implicated in the lawsuit for fraud against George Passant in C. P. Snow's *Time of Hope*. He is a businessman and entrepreneur who drops out of the technical school when he loses his subsidy from Calvert to learn printing; he goes into business with financial help from George Passant and seduces Olive Calvert away from Arthur

Morcom; he is tried and acquitted of fraud in *Strangers and Brothers*. He is divorced from his second wife; he is religious and tries to convert Eliot in *The Sleep of Reason*.

Cothope Engineer who assists George Ponderevo in his aeronautical work in H. G. Wells's *Tono-Bungay*.

Cottard, M. Neighbor of Joseph Grand in the French Algerian city of Oran who attempts to commit suicide but is saved by Grand in Albert Camus's *The Plague*.

Cotterill, Councillor Portly, apparently affluent builder; his patronizing responses annoy Denry Machin, and his bankruptcy precipitates Denry's proposal to his daughter, Nellie, in Arnold Bennett's *The Card: A Story of Adventure in the Five Towns*.

Cotterill, Nellie Councillor Cotterill's shy daughter and Ruth Earp's friend; Nellie admires Denry Machin but thinks he will marry Ruth Earp until the day of Nellie's departure as bankrupt for America, when Denry sweeps her off the boat and into an unconventional marriage with him in Arnold Bennett's *The Card: A Story of Adventure in the Five Towns*.

Cotton, Euphrosia (Phrasie) Spinster housekeeper of Hilary Vane; friend of Austen Vane in Winston Churchill's *Mr. Crew's Career*.

Cotton, Mr. Associate of Mr. Daintry in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*.

Cotton, Ralph (Ralphie) Rich and snobbish black student, one of only two, at a private academy; his family discourages his association with George Cain in George Cain's *Blueschild Baby*.

Cotton, Sister Joe Provincially minded woman who works with Mr. Palmiller, chairman of the vice committee in Reedyville, to distribute leaflets against publicly displaying the nude statue of Breckenridge Boutwell as a war memorial in the town in William March's "A Memorial to the Slain."

Coulmier Director of the Clinic of Charenton, a mental asylum; oversees the action as historical figures such as the Marquis de Sade and Jean-Paul Marat and mental patients play roles in the drama in Peter Weiss's play *The Persecution and Assassination of Jean-Paul Marat as Performed by the Inmates of the Asylum of Charenton Under the Direction of the Marquis de Sade*.

Coulson, William Fellow shopman and subsequent partner of Philip Hepburn; his lack of Philip's intensity of feeling provides a contrast in love and daily life in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Sylvia's Lovers*.

Coulter, Burley (Uncle Burley) Wayward bachelor brother of Jarrat Coulter; his wild antics provide down-home Kentucky humor in Wendell Berry's *Nathan Coulter, A Place on Earth*, and *The Memory of Old Jack*.

Coulter, David (Dave) Father of Jarrat and Burley Coulter and Grandpa to Nathan Coulter in Wendell Berry's *Nathan Coulter*; also appears in *The Memory of Old Jack*.

Coulter, Hannah Wife of Nathan Coulter and mother of Mattie Coulter; widow of Virgil Feltner and mother by him of Little Margaret Feltner in Wendell Berry's *A Place on Earth* and *The Memory of Old Jack*.

Coulter, Jarrat Widowed subsistence tobacco farmer in Port William, Kentucky; father of Tom Coulter and Daddy to Nathan Coulter in Wendell Berry's *Nathan Coulter, A Place on Earth*, and *The Memory of Old Jack*.

Coulter, Marisa Mother of Lyra and former lover of Lord Asriel; female scholar and head of the General Oblation Board; kidnaps street urchins for use in intercision experiments to protect them from Dust; kills Lord Boreal and the witch Lena Feldt to discover Lyra's destiny; drugs Lyra and holds her captive; sacrifices herself and Lord Asriel to destroy the Metatron (the voice of the Authority) in Philip Pullman's *His Dark Materials*.

Coulter, Mathew Burley (Mattie) Son of Nathan and Hannah Coulter in Wendell Berry's *The Memory of Old Jack*.

Coulter, Mr. Agricultural "improver" who inspires others with his new, productive farming methods in John Galt's *Annals of the Parish*.

Coulter, Nathan Kentucky tobacco farmer and second husband of widowed Hannah Feltner; narrator of Wendell Berry's *Nathan Coulter*; also appears in *A Place on Earth* and *The Memory of Old Jack*.

Coulter, Tom Oldest son of Jarrat Coulter; leaves home after a fight with his father; killed during World War II in Wendell Berry's *A Place on Earth*; also appears in *Nathan Coulter*.

Counihan, Miss Woman who loves Murphy as long as he is off seeking his fortune in London in Samuel Beckett's *Murphy*.

Counselor, The Lawyer, fellow drinker, and close friend of Frederick Exley; his apartment is a place of retreat after Exley is released from one of his stints in a mental hospital; suffers the ignominy of disbarment, but remains optimistic even as Exley sinks into bitter despair in Frederick Exley's *A Fan's Notes*.

Count Aristocratic father of Miss Julie; his boots, polished by the valet Jean, represent him in the play; is absent from the estate when Miss Julie, after a sudden and brief affair with the hired man Jean, commits suicide out of a loss of honor in August Strindberg's play *Miss Julie*.

Count, The Wealthy aristocrat and head of a family living in a chateau near the Ambricourt Parish in France; sought after by the country priest to help finance needed projects for poor parishioners; engages in numerous affairs, most recently with the hired governess in Georges Bernanos's *The Diary of a Country Priest*.

Count, "The Maid of the Dauber" Wealthy Parisian aristocrat who establishes an unusually beautiful young—but peasant—woman in a luxurious apartment for his pleasure; disturbingly discovers after a few months that the immaculate beauty cannot long be displaced from her humble roots, as he finds her hidden in a closet where she is polishing his black boots in Émile Zola's "The Maid of the Dauber."

Countess Epicene tycoon of feminine hygiene products and owner of the Rubber Rose Ranch; makes Sissy Hankshaw his star model as the Yoni Yum/ Dew Girl in Tom Robbins's *Even Cowgirls Get the Blues*.

Countess Physically ugly but wealthy American lover of Beale Farange while he is married in Henry James's *What Maisie Knew*.

Countess, Dowager of Aristocratic widow whose costume as a nun at a masquerade attracts Mr. B—'s interest; she almost commits bigamy with him in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Countess, The Wife of the count in the chateau near the Ambricourt Parish in France; talks to the country priest about her hysteria over her husband's many infidelities, the latest being an affair with their governess; continues to mourn for her young son who died years earlier; released from her anguish, only to die that very night in Georges Bernanos's *The Diary of a Country Priest*.

Countess of — Model noblewoman, romance-reader, unfashionably intelligent; she begins Arabella's cure by

explaining that real, good women have no adventures; she leaves Bath before accomplishing her purpose in Charlotte Lennox's *The Female Quixote*.

Countess of Chell (Interfering Iris) Pretty, young, philanthropic wife; of poor parentage but successfully groomed for a rich marriage, she involves herself in the social progress of the Five Towns; she appreciates the amusing exploits of Denry Machin to the extent of dancing with him at her annual ball, which starts Denry on his career as a "card" in Arnold Bennett's *The Card: A Story of Adventure in the Five Towns*.

Count of Monte Beni See Donatello.

Count of Monte-Cristo See Dantès, Edmond.

Country Girl Traveler on the wagon who is very beautiful and attracts the attention of the Disguised Gentleman in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Country Girl's Mother Traveler on the wagon who is an unpolished, good-looking woman whose false modesty allows her to drink too freely in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

County Attorney Young man in charge of prosecuting Minnie Wright; referred to as George; believes in her guilt but cannot find a motive for her murdering her husband; acts condescendingly toward the women in the farmhouse and disparages Mrs. Wright's housekeeping abilities in Susan Glaspell's play *Trifles*.

County Clerk, The (Arch Anker) Obscene civil servant working out of the Old Court House in Pigeon Hole; person to whom civil cases are referred so they will not be resolved in William S. Burroughs's *Naked Lunch* and *The Soft Machine*.

County Paris Young noble related to Prince Escalus; seeks the hand of Juliet and secures an arranged marriage to her before the two have even been introduced; visits her tomb after her staged death to grieve; killed in a duel with Romeo, becoming another victim of needless violence in William Shakespeare's play *Romeo and Juliet*.

Coupeau Industrious but cocky zinc worker; marries Gervaise; falls and breaks his leg; turns to drink and dies of alcoholism in the asylum of Sainte-Anne in Émile Zola's *L'Assommoir*.

Coupeau, Nana Young, beautiful, and sexually free woman in Paris in 1867; rises from a poor streetwalker to

a high-class stage performer at the Théâtre des Variétés; performs nearly nude in the lead role of *The Blonde Venus*; femme fatale whose beauty and talent to seduce men bring ruin to many desiring paramours; finally dies a horrible death from smallpox in Émile Zola's *Nana*.

Courcy, Olive de Red Cross volunteer in France who passes out stocks of American supplies to the villagers in Willa Cather's *One of Ours*.

Courland, Duke of, John Ernest Biren Consort of the Czarina Anne of Russia and de facto head of state, who jealously guards his power; displeased with William Meadows's growing intimacy with his niece, Isabella Scherbatoff, he orders him arrested in William Godwin's *Cloudesley*.

Court, Alexander Companion of John Bates and Michael Williams on the night before the Battle of Agincourt; meets Henry V in disguise in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Court, Julius Young, rich, hedonistic owner of a cottage on the grounds of Toynton Grange in P. D. James's *The Black Tower*.

Court, Landry Boyish suitor of Laura Dearborn and worshipful colleague of Curtis Jadwin at the Chicago Board of Trade; marries Laura's sister Page Dearborn and remains determined to become like Jadwin, despite Jadwin's failure as a speculator, in Frank Norris's *The Pit*.

Court, Mont Parole officer of Gary Gilmore in Norman Mailer's *The Executioner's Song*.

Court Clerk Official who accepts the Matron's bribe in order to facilitate her case in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Courtenay, Hubert Elderly, dignified gentlemanly performer; once a Shakespearean actor, he is now a supporting member of Tommy Beamish's act in J. B. Priestley's *Lost Empires*.

Courtenay, Mr. Oxford tutor responsible for the shaping of the strong moral sense of Jacob Delafield in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Lady Rose's Daughter*.

Courteney, Charles (Mr. Freeman) Marquis of —'s tutor-companion; he tries to procure Henrietta Courteney as mistress to his charge, then recognizes her as his long-lost sister; he opposes her marriage to the marquis because of parental opposition; he gives up a large portion of his inheri-

tance to arrange an acceptable dowry for her in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

Courteney, Henrietta ("Clelia," Miss or Mrs. Benson) Heroine, an orphan cast off by her relatives because of her father's elopement with her mother; she resists forced marriage and conversion to Catholicism and stands up for old aristocratic values in a mercenary world; she shames her family into accepting her by becoming a lady's maid in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

Courteney, Mr. Henrietta Courteney's father; the youngest son of the Earl of —, he is disinherited for marrying the daughter of a poor army widow; he dies leaving his family desolate in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

Courteney, Mrs. (Miss Carlton) Henrietta Courteney's mother, the daughter of a former army officer; she inspires Mr. Courteney's pity and love when his father rejects her mother's request to reinstate her father's pension in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

Courteney, Prudence Frivolous daughter of the British ambassador to Azania; one of her love affairs is with Basil Seal; hater a plane in which she is riding crashes in the jungle, and she is captured and eaten by cannibals and inadvertently by Basil in Evelyn Waugh's *Black Mischief*

Courteney, Samson Imperturbable British minister to Azania who seems to regard his job as a perpetual vacation in Evelyn Waugh's *Black Mischief*

Court Envoy Informs Irma and the chief of the rebel conflict taking place outside the The Grand Balcony, a brothel, and of the effective demise of the queen; designates Irma as the new queen in Jean Genet's play *The Balcony*.

Courter, Mary Librarian of River Cover; always calls Geneva first when a book comes in that she thinks Geneva would like in Sandra Scofield's *Beyond Deserving*.

Courtesan of Bologna Owner of Phyllis and Pompey; she gives Pompey to the English fop Hillario in exchange for a gold watch in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Courtier, Charles Forty-year-old radical author of books against war; a longtime friend of Audrey Noel, he courts Lady Barbara Carádoc though discouraged by her family; he gives her up to Lord Harbinger when he goes off to Persia in John Galsworthy's *The Patrician*.

Courtland, Adele Neighbor of the McKelvas and sister of Nate Courtland in Eudora Welty's *The Optimist's Daughter*.

Courtland, Earl of Wealthy English father of Frederick, Lord Lindore and Lady Juliana (Douglas); he opposes her marriage to Henry Douglas on the grounds that it is for love, not for money, in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Courtland, Nate New Orleans eye specialist and family friend of the McKelvas; treats both Clinton and Becky McKelva's vision problems in Eudora Welty's *The Optimist's Daughter*.

Courtney Lover of Patrick Bateman and best friend of his girlfriend Evelyn; has a boyfriend who is unaware that she is having an affair; comes from money and makes a lot of it herself; street smart, but not smart enough to know that Patrick Bateman is a serial killer in Bret Easton Ellis's *American Psycho*.

Courtney, Duke Father of Iris and husband of Persia; respected middle-class Irish-American businessman in Hammond; loving and mild-tempered until he gambles away his fortune and his family in Joyce Carol Oates's *Because It Is Bitter, and Because It Is My Heart*.

Courtney, Emma Independent-minded but impractical young woman, who repeatedly proposes to Augustus Harley, the last time offering to live common-law; she supports herself by tutoring, loses her money in a bank crash, reluctantly marries Mr. Montague, and becomes his medical assistant in Mary Hays's *Memoirs of Emma Courtney*.

Courtney, Iris Daughter of Duke and Persia Courtney; sensitive and strong-willed; the only witness of the killing of "Little Red"; secret admirer of Jinx; later fiancée of Alan Savage in Joyce Carol Oates's *Because It Is Bitter, and Because It Is My Heart*.

Courtney, Jim Police captain killed by Rico Bandello in the New Year's Eve holdup of the Casa Alvarado nightclub in William Riley Burnett's *Little Caesar*.

Courtney, Leslie Iris's uncle, Duke Courtney's older, bachelor brother; photographer who supports minorities' civil right against a racist community; admirer of Persia in Joyce Carol Oates's *Because It Is Bitter, and Because It Is My Heart*.

Courtney, Mr. Selfish libertine, father of Emma; he spends his money on pleasure, leaving Emma poor, but does

teach her to appreciate Roman history and to long for heroic virtue in Mary Hays's *Memoirs of Emma Courtney*.

Courtney, Persia Mother of Iris and wife of Duke Courtney; elegant hostess at Lambert's Tea Room; later divorced from Duke and dies an alcoholic, "loose" woman in Joyce Carol Oates's *Because It Is Bitter, and Because It Is My Heart*.

Courtney, Tom *New York Times* reporter who conducts the first interview with Chance in Jerzy Kosinski's *Being There*.

Courtown, Lord Influential member of the Carabas party, who withdraws his support of Frederick Cleveland's nomination to Parliament, thereby destroying Vivian Grey's political career in Benjamin Disraeli's *Vivian Grey*.

Cousin, Emile Sedate, reserved, cigar-smoking hotel manager upon whom Evelyn Orham relies in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Cousin, Henri Local executioner in Victor Hugo's *Hunchback of Notre Dame*.

Cousin Michael Cousin of Sarah Bennett and Louise Bennett Halifax and the brother of Daphne; a close friend of Sarah, often provided Sarah with a means of temporary independence from Louise while they were all growing up in Margaret Drabble's *A Summer Bird-Cage*.

Couthon Chairman of the French Revolutionary Committee of Public Safety during the Terror in 1793; he yields to Victorine's pleas to release Dupin from prison in Mark Rutherford's *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*.

Coutras, Dr. French physician who diagnoses Charles Strickland's leprosy and narrates both Strickland's death and the fate of Ata and their young son in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Moon and Sixpence*.

Coventry, Bella Pupil of Jean Muir and almost of age to come out to society in Louisa May Alcott's novella *Behind a Mask*.

Coventry, Gerald Eldest brother in the Coventry family; betrothed to his cousin Lucia, but falls in love with the family governess, Jean Muir; described as aristocratic, handsome, and lazy in Louisa May Alcott's novella *Behind a Mask*.

Coventry, Mrs. Mother of Bella, Ned, and Gerald Coventry; rarely present in the story, except, ironically, to further Jean Muir's deception of the family; often ill and

comforted by Jean Muir in Louisa May Alcott's novella *Behind a Mask*.

Coventry, Ned Youngest brother of the Coventry family; the first family member to fall in love with Jean Muir's charms; sent away on commission, during which time he discovers Jean's secret about her identity and returns home to unmask her deception in Louisa May Alcott's novella *Behind a Mask*.

Coventry, Sir John Owner of a large parcel of land and grand estate; falls in love with Jean Muir, who reads to him each night; marries her and allows her, by fraud, to gain his estate in Louisa May Alcott's novella *Behind a Mask*.

Coverdale, Merle Head of the typing pool at Meadows, Meade & Grindley; her affair with the married Vincent Druce ends with her murder in Muriel Spark's *The Ballad of Peckham Rye*.

Coverdale, Miles Narrator who observes the people and events at Blithedale and who claims to have loved Priscilla in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The Blithedale Romance*.

Coverley, Jack Bristol fop and horseman who flirts with Evelina Anville Belmont without success in Frances Burney's *Evelina*.

Coverley, Major de Magisterially photogenic officer responsible for renting apartments for the use of officers and enlisted men on rest leave in Europe in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Coverly, Chloe Character in the 20th-century story line of the play, which is divided into two distinct time periods; eager to act as an adult, even though she is 18; considerate of her younger brother Gus; flirtatious with Bernard Nightingale in Tom Stoppard's play *Arcadia*.

Coverly, Thomasina Young girl genius and the daughter of Lord and Lady Coom in an old manor, Sidley Park, in Derbyshire, England; typical young teenager except that she intuitively knows the second law of thermodynamics and other esoteric mathematical concepts; driven by the desire for both academic and sexual knowledge; asks her male tutor Septimas Hodge to explain "carnal knowledge"; develops a mathematical theory on heat, a theme related to both mechanics and sex; sees that sex, because it is a random act, brings chaos to the orderly Newtonian universe; dies tragically, leaving Septimus to try to solve the girl's mathematical hypothesis in Tom Stoppard's play *Arcadia*.

Coverly, Valentine Older brother of Chloe and Gus Coverly; seen as highly intelligent but lacking in sentiment; often explains mathematical concepts to other characters in the play and to the audience in Tom Stoppard's play *Arcadia*.

Covert, Florence ("Florrie") (Mrs. "Jos" Utlaw) Utlaw's fiancée, daughter of a country clergyman, deeply in love and ambitious for both Utlaw and herself in John Buchan's *A Prince of the Captivity*.

Covey, The Nora Clitheroe's cousin who bemoans that he has been laid off because of the mobilization for Irish independence; claims that fighting will do the poor little good; arrested by British soldiers in a roundup of all Irish men during the Easter Rebellion of 1916 in Sean O'Casey's play *The Plough and the Stars*.

Covielle Cléonte's shrewd servant, who easily manipulates others for moral outcomes in Molière's play *The Bourgeois Gentleman*.

Covill, Mr. Justice Judge who hears the suit of divorce brought by Sir Gerald Corven against his wife, Clare, in John Galsworthy's *Over the River*.

Cowan, Daisy Patricia Sister of Jim Cowan and fiancée of Phillip Laurie in Nathan Asch's *Pay Day*.

Cowan, Eugene Brother of Jim and Daisy Cowan; killed at Verdun in Nathan Asch's *Pay Day*.

Cowan, James (Jim) Dissatisfied bookkeeper who wants to be a traveling salesman and who wanders around New York on the night of the Sacco-Vanzetti executions in Nathan Asch's *Pay Day*.

Cowan, Martha Mother of Jim and Daisy Cowan; tries to keep the family together in Nathan Asch's *Pay Day*.

Cowboy Tall, bronzed cowboy who was on his way to a ranch near the Dakota line and also stays at the Palace Hotel; believes the Swede to be a Dutchman after he has left; tends to the injured Johnnie Scully; later debates with the Easterner about who has fault in the Swede's death and did not prevent the subsequent events in Stephen Crane's "The Blue Hotel."

Cowey, Mrs. Friend of Mrs. Allaby and wife of the celebrated Professor Cowey; a marriage arranger, she suggests Theobald Pontifex for Christina Allaby in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Cowlard, Linda “A vast dazzling blonde” and the resident lover of Albert Sanger; Linda is “splendidly stupid” and indolent, but her great beauty attracts Kiril Trigorin when he comes to visit Sanger, and she has an affair with him in Margaret Kennedy’s *The Constant Nymph*.

Cowles, T. Trainer of horses who helps Michael Banks to steal a horse but who betrays Banks to Larry, the leader of a group of killers and thieves who want to benefit from Banks’s theft in John Hawkes’s *The Lime Twig*.

Cowley, Cecil Man who seeks to be with “the right people” in London, Paris, and New York; he is fat, flaccid, coquettish, has a “big snout”, and is described as a “cultural insect” with merely superficial interest in the arts; he takes Mary Brett as mistress after she rejects Edward West in Storm Jameson’s *The Black Laurel*.

Cowley, Ebenezer Owner of Cowley & Son’s store whose reputation as queer torments his son Elmer Cowley in Sherwood Anderson’s *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Cowley, Elmer Junior partner of Cowley & Son’s store; beats George Willard and leaves Winesburg in a frustrated attempt to deal with his family’s reputation as queer in Sherwood Anderson’s *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Cowley, Father Bob Debt-ridden priest who owes money to Reuben J. Dodd and accompanies Simon Dedalus in James Joyce’s *Ulysses*.

Cowley, Sergeant-Major Army professional with a walrus moustache and scarlet cheeks who serves under Captain Christopher Tietjens on the Western Front; he watches over his men and over Tietjens with motherly tenderness in Ford Madox Ford’s *No More Parades*.

Cowperwood, Aileen Butler (Ai, Mrs. Montague) Mistress of Frank Cowperwood in Theodore Dreiser’s *The Financier*; unhappily married wife of Cowperwood in *The Stoic* and *The Titan*.

Cowperwood, Frank Algernon (Dickson, Montague) Stockbroker and friend of Philadelphia politicians; husband of Lillian Semple Cowperwood and lover of Aileen Butler; convicted and jailed for unscrupulous business deals in Theodore Dreiser’s *The Financier*; released from jail, he is active in the natural gas business; marries Aileen Butler in *The Titan*; attempts to monopolize the London streetcar and subway system; dies in *The Stoic*.

Cowperwood, Henry Worthington Father of Frank Cowperwood; resigns his bank presidency following

Frank’s involvement in a scandal in Theodore Dreiser’s *The Financier*.

Cowperwood, Lillian Semple (Anna Wheeler) Widow of Alfred Semple and first wife of Frank Cowperwood in Theodore Dreiser’s *The Financier*; also appears in *The Stoic*, where she is called Anna Wheeler, and *The Titan*.

Cowslip Rabbit who guides conduct in the Warren of the Snares in Richard Adams’s *Watership Down*.

Cowslip, Dorothy (Dolly) Supposed daughter of the landlady at Black Lion Inn; she becomes Aurelia Darnel’s servant and traveling companion to London, is courted by Tom Clarke, and marries him after she is discovered to be Sir Launcelot Greaves’s niece in Tobias Smollett’s *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Cowslip, Mrs. Landlady of Black Lion Inn who believes her foster child Dolly Cowslip is Tom Clarke’s sister in Tobias Smollett’s *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Cox, Alcmena Guest at a Harrogate dance, where she meets Mr. Dunkley, whom she later marries in Thomas Amory’s *The Life of John Bunclie, Esq.*

Cox, George Friend of Nelson Dewey; involves Dewey in mining investments that lead to the wealth of both men in August Derleth’s *The Shadow in the Glass*.

Cox, Hillary Innocent disfigured by an anarchist’s bomb in Robert Herrick’s *The Memoirs of an American Citizen*.

Cox, Lieutenant Idle horse-riding crony of Ralph Newton, heir of Newton Priory; he joins in the general dissipation of the Moonbeam pub in Anthony Trollope’s *Ralph the Heir*.

Cox, Mr. Astrologer who meets Malcolm on a hotel bench and helps introduce him to life by sending him to the homes of acquaintances in James Purdy’s *Malcolm*.

Cox, Mr. London proprietor of Dick Lennox’s acting company; he promises to listen to Montgomery’s opera but doesn’t in George Moore’s *A Mummer’s Wife*.

Cox, Mr. Publisher of the Hadleyburg newspaper; one of the principal towers of “virtue” in the town, who easily falls prey to the temptation of greed introduced by a mysterious visitor, a revengeful man who intends to corrupt the entire community in Samuel Langhorne Clemens’s “The Man That Corrupted Hadleyburg.”

Cox, Trina Ruthless investment banker who specializes in hostile takeovers; helps an old college friend, Russell Callo-way, to initiate a bid to buy the publishing firm where he is an editor; her relentless and eventually successful seduction of Russell leads to the end of his marriage in Jay McInerney's *Brightness Falls*.

Coyle, Eddie (Eddie Fingers, Paulie) Convicted small-time criminal who sells out other criminals in order to make a deal with federal authorities in George V. Higgins's *The Friends of Eddie Coyle*.

Coyne, Duddy Neighbor of the Bray family; sailor torpedoed and killed in the North Atlantic in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Coyotito Only son of Kino and Coyotito; stung by a scorpion in his bed, is the catalyst for Kino's desire to find a great pearl to pay the doctor; murdered by a thief as the family tries to escape the trackers in John Steinbeck's *The Pearl*.

Coyte, Fred Underachieving son of the wealthy landowner Mrs. Coyte; he becomes engaged to Georgina Nimmo but is later rejected and dies a poor man in Joyce Cary's *Except the Lord*.

Coyte, Mrs. Wealthy landowner who gives the elder Tom Nimmo a job as foreman on her farm in Joyce Cary's *Except the Lord*.

Cozens, Norma The lecturing and intrusive but essentially good-natured wife of an Oxford colleague of Alfred Wincham; she constantly drops in on the recently married Fanny (Logan) Wincham in Nancy Mitford's *Love in a Cold Climate*.

Crab Young man with dyed red hair; a former member of Pinkie Brown's mob, he joins Colleoni's mob; he serves to point out the instability of Pinkie's position as new leader of Kite's mob and thus to further frighten Spicer in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Crab Teacher at Swallow Barn; preceptor of Ned Hazard in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Crab, Dr. Referred to as the mizuage specialist; wins Sayuri's mizuage, and also won Mameha's previously; does little else with his free money than pursue new geisha's mizuage in Arthur Golden's *Memoirs of a Geisha*.

Crab, Launcelot Short, fat surgeon, who is an enemy of Roger Potion; he accepts Roderick Random as an apprentice

but sends Roderick off to London when his servant becomes pregnant in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Crabb, Alf Scotland Yard inspector who investigates the death of Nonie Colmar; he is finally no match for the shrewder Nick Ollanton, who enables Barney to escape in J. B. Priestley's *Lost Empires*.

Crabb, Caroline (Calamity Jane) Sister of Jack Crabb in Thomas Berger's *Little Big Man*.

Crabb, Jack (Little Big Man) One-hundred-eleven-year-old survivor of the Battle of Little Bighorn; picaresque hero and narrator of Thomas Berger's *Little Big Man*.

Crabb, Olga Wife of Jack Crabb and mother of their son in Thomas Berger's *Little Big Man*.

Crabbe Recently deceased old don; he was a friend of Nicholas Herrick, William Masson, and Richard Bumpus in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Pastors and Masters*.

Crabbe, Cissie Provincial Lady's old friend, whose postcards with pictures of exotically distant landmarks have Norwich postmarks in E. M. Delafield's *The Diary of a Provincial Lady*. She also appears in *The Provincial Lady Goes Further*.

Crabbe, Lieutenant Aggressive, patriotic fellow army officer who heads a group to dunk Dan Graveson's head in grease for his Marxist discourses in the mess hall in Alan Burns's *Buster*.

Crabbe, Mickey Politically and sexually impotent Bonn Embassy official; he relates Leo Harting's bar fight in Cologne to Alan Turner in John le Carré's *A Small Town in Germany*.

Crabbe, Timothy Warwick schoolmaster who deciphers part of the manuscript relating Gaston de Blondeville's story in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondeville*.

Crabbe, Vincent Slytherin student in Harry Potter's year at school; son of a Death Eater; a bully and enforcer with Gregory Goyle and Draco Malfoy; Slytherin Quidditch team Beater and member of the Inquisitorial Squad in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Crabbie, Reverend Dr. Head of the seminary where Woody was enrolled until expelled for theft of a silver dish in Saul Bellow's "The Silver Dish."

Crabbin Confused British Council representative who, believing Rollo Martins, whose pseudonym is Buck Dexter, to

be the novelist Benjamin Dexter, a stylist in the Henry James tradition, arranges a lecture for the hack writer of westerns in Graham Green's *The Third Man*.

Crabclaw, Dr. Physician in London debtors' prison; he fights Mr. Tapley in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Crabshaw, Timothy Cowardly squire to Sir Launcelot Greaves; he loves his horse, Gilbert, and consults an astrologer about the horse's fate in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Crabstick, Patience Lady Eustace's personal maid, implicated in the theft of the Eustace necklace; she later marries Mr. Gager, the detective who proved her guilt in Anthony Trollope's *The Eustace Diamonds*.

Crabtree, Arthur Billy Fisher's fellow worker and friend; he is finally put off by Billy's constant lying in Keith Waterhouse's *Billy Liar*.

Crabtree, Cadwallader Misanthropic old man, who becomes Perry Pickle's companion in London and influences him toward misanthropy; he pretends to be a magician and soothsayer in a scheme with Perry in London and begrudgingly agrees to give away the bride in Perry's marriage to Emilia Gauntlet in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*.

Crabwitz, Mr. Unscrupulous clerk to Thomas Furnival; under an assumed name he tries to buy off Samuel Dockwraith with £1000 in the case of the forged will in Anthony Trollope's *Orley Farm*.

Crackamup, Mr. News editor for a journal; he is assigned the task of running John Lavender's article on a plan to starve German prisoners in John Galsworthy's *The Burning Spear: Being the Experiences of Mr. John Lavender in Time of War*.

Crackenthorp, Father Joe Innkeeper who meets Antony Ewart's ship with horses for Darsie Latimer (Arthur Redgauntlet) and serves the Jacobite conspirators as host for their last meeting in Sir Walter Scott's *Redgauntlet*.

Crackit, Toby Accomplice of Bill Sikes in the attempted housebreaking at Mrs. Maylie's mansion in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Craddock Driver for Eustace Cherrington; his mentioning to the youngster that "we shall be losing you before long", on the assumption, unspoken to the boy, that he will be going to boarding school following receipt of his legacy, inspires

the boy to think he is facing imminent death in L. P. Hartley's *The Shrimp and the Anemone*.

Craddock, Alan Eric's older brother, who is a rising Inspector of Education; he tries to dissuade Eric from his life of homosexuality in Angus Wilson's *Hemlock and After*.

Craddock, Alice Name that Mary Reed comes to be known by after she is adopted by Dr. Craddock and his wife (see Mary Alice Reed) in Thomas H. Cook's *The Chatham School Affair*.

Craddock, Celia (Mimi) Eric's American mother, who loses her battle to keep Eric with her in Angus Wilson's *Hemlock and After*.

Craddock, Charles Suspicious husband who dies of anthrax while intending to present a complaint against Dr. Roberts in Agatha Christie's *Cards on the Table*.

Craddock, Edward Joseph Oxford University rowing-man whose last will and testament bequeaths everything to Zuleika Dobson in Max Beerbohm's *Zuleika Dobson; or An Oxford Love Story*.

Craddock, Eric Twenty-eight-year-old lover of Bernard Sands; he works in a London bookstore and is thought to be a poet; he finally succeeds in breaking from the influence of his mother in Angus Wilson's *Hemlock and After*.

Craddock, Father Brendan Cato Forbes's friend, whose wise advice Cato is too infatuated to take in Iris Murdoch's *Henry and Cato*.

Craddock, Jack Fifty-nine-year-old, short, stout, shrewd meat buyer for the hotel; he marvels at Evelyn Orcham's knowledge of foods yet hack of pretense, but he is shocked at Orcham's taking Gracie Savotte to the Smithfield market in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Craddock, Mrs. Landlady of Samuel Pickwick's lodgings in Bath in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Craddock, Mrs. Philandering wife of Charles Craddock; she dies in Egypt of an infection in Agatha Christie's *Cards on the Table*.

Cradell, Joseph Fellow boarder at Mrs. Roper's with Johnny Eames; he marries Amelia Roper, his landlady's daughter, after she fails to secure Eames in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*. He appears briefly in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Crader, Benn Maternal uncle of Kenneth Tractenberg in Saul Bellow's *More Die of Heartbreak*; famous botanist and great reader who believes society can be understood by reading Balzac; abruptly weds socialite Matilda Layamon whom he abandons before their honeymoon in order to study lichens in Antarctica and avoid being used by her family in a scheme to manipulate money from Benn's gangster uncle Harold Vilitzer.

Craft, Mr. Partner in Aaron Burr's law firm in Gore Vidal's *Burr*.

Crafton, Mrs. Lady renowned for the shell collection in her grotto at Fingal, less impressive only than the variety of shells in Harriet Noel's grotto in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclie, Esq.*

Craggs, Howard Left-wing publisher; he employs Gypsy Jones, whose duties presumably include sleeping with him in Anthony Powell's *A Buyer's Market*. His publishing career progresses, and he is knighted in *The Military Philosophers*. He becomes J. G. Quiggin's partner; he marries Gypsy and tolerates her infidelity in *Books Do Furnish a Room*. He dies in *Temporary Kings*.

Craggs, Mrs. Thomas Craggs's wife, who is suspicious of Jonathan Snitchey on principle in Charles Dickens's *The Battle of Life*.

Craggs, Thomas Conservative lawyer and family friend of the Jeddlers and best friend of his partner, Jonathan Snitchey; his death leaves Snitchey bereft in Charles Dickens's *The Battle of Life*.

Craig, Mr. Gardener at Donnithorne Chase; he tries to woo the beautiful Hetty Sorrel even though he is near forty, knock-kneed, and has an odd voice in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Craig, Sam Emily Webb's cousin who has departed Grover's Corners to travel out west; later returns to the New Hampshire town to attend Emily's funeral in Thornton Wilder's play *Our Town*.

Craig, Thomas Employee of Stephen Dudley; his embezzlement causes Dudley's financial ruin; kills Dudley, at Ormond's bidding, and is himself killed by Ormond in Charles Brockden Brown's *Ormond*.

Craigan, Phil Best moulder in the Dupret foundry; he shares his house with and controls the lives of Joe and Lily

Gates until his forced retirement saps his strength and his dominance in Henry Green's *Living*.

Craige, Constant Factory owner in debt to Sir Horace Stimms; he houses his underpaid workers in two "infamous" blocks of cottages in Richard Aldington's *The Colonel's Daughter*.

Craigengelt, Captain Shrewd and sinister-looking swindler pretending to support the Jacobite interest; he attaches himself to Bucklaw (Frank Hayston), becoming his constant companion in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Craik (Belfast) Sailor on the *Narcissus* in Joseph Conrad's *The Nigger of the "Narcissus."*

Crail, Captain Captain of smugglers on whose ship the Master (James Durie) arrives at Durrisddeer from France and departs after being stabbed by Henry Durie in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

Crail, Miss Supervisory librarian at the Bayswater Library for Psychic Research whose verbal abuse of Alec Leamas helps Liz Gold fall in love with him in John le Carré's *The Spy Who Came In from the Cold*.

Crainpool Dickensian secretary to Alexander Main; forced to flee for his life for jumping bail in *The Bailbondsmen*, a novella in Stanley Elkin's *Searches and Seizures*.

Crake Geneticist and childhood friend of Jimmy; genetically engineers a race of perfect humanlike beings known as the Children of Crake; kills his lover, Oryx, and then himself after releasing a deadly virus in Margaret Atwood's *Oryx and Crake*.

Crale, Amyas Licentious painter, whose wife was convicted of his murder; their daughter, Carla Lemarchant, asks Hercule Poirot to investigate the sixteen-year-old case in Agatha Christie's *Five Little Pigs*.

Crale, Caroline Wife of Amyas Crale, of whose poisoning she was accused and convicted in Agatha Christie's *Five Little Pigs*.

Cramchild, Cousin Dogmatic Bostonian writer of *Conversations*, in which it is claimed that fairies do not exist; he is berated for his beliefs by the narrator in Charles Kingsley's *The Water-Babies*.

Cramer, Keg Head Neighbor of Nunn Ballew; crass, self-righteous father-in-law of Lureenie Cramer in Harriette Arnow's *Hunter's Horn*.

Cramer, Lureenie Mother of three at age twenty; dreamer deserted by her husband, Rans Cramer; nearly starves to death with her family; dies in childbirth in Harriette Arnow's *Hunter's Horn*.

Cramer, Mark Son of Keg Head Cramer; works in Detroit and fathers a child by Suse Ballew out of wedlock in Harriette Arnow's *Hunter's Horn*.

Cramer, Nurse Freckled army nurse and friend of Sue Ann Duckett in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Cramer, Rans Husband who deserts Lureenie Cramer; flees the community to avoid arrest and returns after he gets religion in Harriette Arnow's *Hunter's Horn*.

Cramier, Olive Four-years-married wife of Robert Cramier; at age twenty-six she begins an affair with Mark Lennon at Monte Carlo and dies of drowning when she and Mark are attacked in a boat while she is leaving her husband in John Galsworthy's *The Dark Flower*.

Cramier, Robert Forty-two-year-old Member of Parliament who pursues his wife, Olive, when she flees with Mark Lennon and causes her to drown when he attacks them in a boat in John Galsworthy's *The Dark Flower*.

Cramner, Emile Grocery delivery boy with whom Melissa Wapshot has an affair in John Cheever's *The Wapshot Scandal*.

Cramp, Agatha Wealthy white woman dedicated to social service to blacks but opposed to an integrated neighborhood in Rudolph Fisher's *The Walls of Jericho*.

Cramp, Corporal Captain Thornton's subordinate whose duty it is to play Provost-Marshal and hang Dougal in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Crampley Midshipman on the *Thunder* who hates Roderick Random and loses a fight with him; he is assigned as a lieutenant on board the *Lizzard*; he abuses his surgeon, Tomlins, after assuming command of the ship returning to England; he attempts to leave Roderick to drown with the ship in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Cranage, Ben (Wiry Ben) Worker in Burge's carpentry shop; he teases Seth Bede about his belief in the Methodist

religion and, thus, nearly has to fight Adam Bede in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Cranage, Bessy (Chad's Bess) Blacksmith's daughter, who wears large, fake garnet earrings to hear Dinah Morris preach and is persuaded to remove her jewelry as a part of her Methodist conversion in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Cranage, Chad Ben Cranage's cousin, an anti-Methodist blacksmith, in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Cranch, Martha Poor sister of Peter Featherstone; her hopes of inheritance are disappointed in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Cranch, Tom Useless son of Mardia Cranch in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Crandall, Judson "Jud" Kind-hearted and nostalgic eighty-three-year-old neighbor of the Creed family and husband of Norma Crandall; shows Louis the Micmac burying grounds and helps him to bury Winston Churchill; seemingly omniscient regarding Louis's plans for Gage's body after Gage's death; later killed by Gage after Gage's return from the dead in Stephen King's *Pet Sematary*.

Crandall, Norma Arthritic wife of Judson "Jud" Crandall; puts up a healthy facade despite the intense pain of her arthritis; refuses to go to the doctor about her heart condition, and later dies as a result in Stephen King's *Pet Sematary*.

Crane Henry Wilcox's chauffeur in E. M. Forster's *Howards End*.

Crane, Arabella Jasper Losely's rejected mistress, who baffles his schemes and provides proof of Sophy's parentage in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *What Will He Do With It? by Pisis-tratus Caxton*.

Crane, Clarissa Popular novelist who is a neighbor of Dollie Stokesay; she is researching medieval history for a new novel but changes her subject after disclosures of truth about the Melpham artifacts in Angus Wilson's *Anglo-Saxon Attitudes*.

Crane, Edwina Superintendent of the Protestant mission schools in the Mayapore District; she and Mr. D. R. Chaudhuri, an Indian teacher from Dibrapur, are attacked by a mob of locals, and Chaudhuri is killed; though Edwina is not severely injured, she never recovers emotionally from the incident and eventually commits suicide in Paul Scott's *The Jewel in the Crown*.

Crane, Esther Daughter of a prosperous black grocer; fascinated by King Barlo in Jean Toomer's *Cane*.

Crane, Evelyn Richard's vivacious, irresponsible, irrevocably attached sister; desirous of their "bolshi" friend, Steve Hallem, she intends her brother for an innocent local, Anna Charteris, who is herself taken with Steve; Evelyn manages an affair with Steve in C. Day Lewis's *The Friendly Tree*.

Crane, Helga Biracial product of a Danish mother and a West-Indian father; educated and restless; spends her young adulthood searching for her identity and proper setting; turning down several eligible suitors, inexplicably chooses a semiliterate preacher and follows him to the backwoods, where she becomes trapped in an endless cycle of pregnancy and illness in Nella Larsen's *Quicksand*.

Crane, Ichabod Schoolteacher from Connecticut who comes to Sleepy Hollow to instruct the children, and does so not as a cruel potentate, but as a discriminating judge who is on good terms with his pupils; renders himself agreeable and useful to the students' parents; also has other duties in the village and carries gossip; woos Katrina Van Tassel and competes with Brom Van Brunt for her hand in marriage; wants to settle down comfortably; appears less physically strong than his handsome rival; after his interview with the heiress goes wrong, leaves and is haunted or hunted into a brook; his body is never found, but also never returns to the village in Washington Irving's "The Legend of Sleepy Hollow."

Crane, Jasper Black Virginian who claims to live with his brother in Harlem; meets Emma Lou Morgan in a movie theater, borrows five dollars from her, and vanishes in Wallace Thurman's *The Blacker the Berry*.

Crane, Kelcey Young trumpeter in John Clellon Holmes's *The Horn*.

Crane, Lewis Army electronics technician who looks for the downed Scoop VII satellite in Michael Crichton's *The Andromeda Strain*.

Crane, Nebraska (Bras) Part-Cherokee Indian boyhood friend of George Webber in Thomas Wolfe's *You Can't Go Home Again* and *The Web and the Rock*.

Crane, Richard Well-born, cynical writer of detective fiction; he is inordinately attached to his sister, Evelyn, with whom he lives in an "agreeable ambiance of privilege"; he is somewhat in love with Anna Charteris in C. Day Lewis's *The Friendly Tree*.

Cranium, Cephalis Daughter of Mr. Cranium; she is sought in marriage by both Mr. Escott and Mr. Panscope in Thomas Love Peacock's *Headlong Hall*.

Cranium, Mr. Phrenologist, who uses skull structure as an index to human personality; he so covets the skull of Cadwallader that he accepts Mr. Escott as his daughter's suitor in exchange for it in Thomas Love Peacock's *Headlong Hall*.

Crankshaw, Jimmy Man who marries Barbara Cherrington; he is "a representative of the Better Sort rather than the Finer Grain", but Eustace Cherrington warms to his friendliness and directness in L. P. Hartley's *The Sixth Heaven*. He and Barbara have a young son whom they name Eustace in *Eustace and Hilida*.

Crankshaw, Mrs. Mother of Barbara Cherrington's husband, Jimmy; she tries a bit of futile match-making for Eustace Cherrington at the wedding of her son in L. P. Hartley's *The Sixth Heaven*.

Cranly Stephen Dedalus's university friend who circulates a petition for universal peace in James Joyce's *A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man*.

Cranmer, Antonia Wealthy, beautiful, nineteen-year-old woman of Bishoprick; John Buncler's third wife, she dies of smallpox at Orton Lodge after the third year of marriage and is buried at Orton Lodge with Buncler's two earlier wives, Charlotte Melmoth and Statia Henley, in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncler, Esq.*

Cranmer, Faith Hope Cranmer's stepdaughter, who opposes fox hunting and other cruelty to animals in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Parents and Children*.

Cranmer, Gabriel Cornelia Lucy Perceval Mistress of Overy Hall and wife of Squire Justin Cranmer of Hungrygrain; she has been the victim of Cranmer's fiendish plot to use her as a decoy in his nightmarish schemes to destroy England and to assassinate her cousin, Spencer Perceval, the Prime Minister; after the death of Cranmer she is restored to health and to hope in a happy future with Lord Belses in John Buchan's *The Free Fishers*.

Cranmer, Hope Ridley Cranmer's stepmother and a neighbor of Eleanor Sullivan; there is something second-rate about her in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Parents and Children*.

Cranmer, Justin Squire of Hungrygrain, a justice of the peace, and deputy-lieutenant for the county of Northumberland; his attempt to kill Anthony Lammas and to assassinate

Spencer Perceval, the Prime Minister, fails when Sir Turnour Wye shoots Cranmer in John Buchan's *The Free Fishers*.

Cranmer, Paul Ridley's and Faith's quiet father, who is often in the background in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Parents and Children*.

Cranmer, Ridley Lawyer who conceals knowledge of Fulbert Sullivan's return in order to try to marry Eleanor Sullivan in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Parents and Children*.

Cranston, Mrs. Amelia Operator of a boardinghouse for Newport servants in Thornton Wilder's *Theophilus North*.

Cranton, Nobby London jewel thief, a conspirator in the theft of Mrs. Wilbraham's necklace; the body unearthed in the Fenchurch St. Paul churchyard is thought to be his in Dorothy L. Sayers's *The Nine Tailors: Changes Rung on an Old Theme in Two Short Touches and Two Full Peals*.

Crapo, Thomas (Tom) Lowell Friend of Andrew Cather and lover of Cather's wife Bertha Cather in Conrad Aiken's *Great Circle*.

Crash Naval officer convicted of having an illicit affair with a fourteen-year-old Polynesian female in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Crashaw One of two cronies on the staff of Lord Raingo's Ministry of Records; Raingo hopes to see them to ease his awkward entry for the first time to the St. James's Club frequented by government members in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Crasweller, Eva Linguist, musician, and model young citizen of Britannula; she is far from enthusiastic about the euthanasia law condemning her father to be disposed of at sixty-eight years of age; she falls in love with Jack Neverbend in Anthony Trollope's *The Fixed Period*.

Crasweller, Gabriel Best friend of President John Neverbend of Britannula, an ex-British colony off New Zealand; he supports the law demanding that citizens prepare for euthanasia at sixty-eight years of age, but when his own time comes his enthusiasm for the law wanes in Anthony Trollope's *The Fixed Period*.

Cratander Correspondent with Lysimachus on the subject of personal criticism in Sarah Fielding's *Familiar Letters between the Principal Characters of David Simple and Some Others*.

Cratchit, Belinda Bob Cratchit's second daughter in Charles Dickens's *A Christmas Carol*.

Cratchit, Bob Ebenezer Scrooge's clerk and father of Tiny Tim, who acts as a foil to the penny-pinching Scrooge; keeps tardy work habits and is in financial difficulties, yet in spite of these obstacles has a good heart; offsets his boss's stern punctuality and miserly ways by remaining cheerfully unaffected by Scrooge's dour attitude in Charles Dickens's *A Christmas Carol*.

Cratchit, Martha Bob Cratchit's eldest daughter, a milliner's apprentice, in Charles Dickens's *A Christmas Carol*.

Cratchit, Mrs. Wife of clerk Bob Cratchit and mother of six children; she keeps a happy home despite poverty in Charles Dickens's *A Christmas Carol*.

Cratchit, Peter Bob Cratchit's son about whose future his father is hopeful in Charles Dickens's *A Christmas Carol*.

Cratchit, Tim (Tiny Tim) Crippled young son of clerk Bob Cratchit; he exemplifies the piety, charity, and optimism of which Ebenezer Scrooge must learn the importance in Charles Dickens's *A Christmas Carol*.

Cravat, Cimarron (Cim) Son of Sabra and Yancey Cravat and husband of Ruby Big Elk; field geologist in Edna Ferber's *Cimarron*.

Cravat, Donna Daughter of Sabra and Yancey Cravat and wife of the multimillionaire Tracy Wyatt in Edna Ferber's *Cimarron*.

Cravat, Sabra Venable Daughter of Felice and Lewis Venable, wife of Yancey Cravat, and mother of Cimarron and Donna Cravat; strong pioneer who becomes an important newspaper editor and an Oklahoma congresswoman in Edna Ferber's *Cimarron*.

Cravat, Yancey (Cimarron) Husband of Sabra Venable Cravat and father of Cimarron and Donna Cravat; lawyer and newspaperman who becomes governor of the Oklahoma Territory and then Joins Teddy Roosevelt's Rough Riders in Edna Ferber's *Cimarron*.

Craven, Anthony Socialist and Venturist friend of Marcella Boyce in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Marcella*.

Craven, Louis Friend of Marcella Boyce and editor of Harry Wharton's paper, the *Labour Clarion*, in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Marcella*.

Craven, Marcella L. (Queenie) Owner of Queenie's Boarding House in Kansas City, where George Brush stays; devout Catholic in Thornton Wilder's *Heaven's My Destination*.

Craven, Nurse Opportunistic manhunter who knows that her patient, Barbara Franklin, is not in bad health in Agatha Christie's *Curtain: Hercule Poirot's Last Case*.

Craven, Stella Villem Craven's wife, who wants her husband to become thoroughly British and therefore forbids George Smiley any contact, forcing Smiley to interrogate Villem secretly in John le Carré's *Smiley's People*.

Craven, Villem (William) Estonian exile and occasional courier for General Vladimir and his freedom movement who risks his British passport and residency to carry Otto Leipzig's clues to Karla's secret to General Vladimir in John le Carré's *Smiley's People*.

Cravens, Wanda Dimwitted widow who is readily seduced by both Justin Miller and Vince Bonali in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Craw, Bill Legendary Australian journalist and British Intelligence agent who feeds information on Jerry Westerby's activities to George Smiley and who visibly represents Smiley's disillusion at his betrayal and Westerby's and Luke's death in John le Carré's *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Craw, Sergeant Legal advisor whose advice to Walter Warmhouse occasions a lawsuit that remains in British courts for thirteen years in an anecdote told by Mr. Fielding in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Craw, Thomas Carlyle Scots newspaper magnate who leases Castle Gay; sought by Evallonian conspirators who seek to use Craw and his influence to insure British support, he moves under John Galt's tutelage on their walking tour from childish sulkiness and despair to become a "new man", as he recognizes the inadequacy of his former values in John Buchan's *Castle Gay*.

Crawford, Admiral Uncle and, formerly, guardian of the orphaned Henry and Mary Crawford; his contempt for women has helped form Henry's character; his bringing his mistress to his house after his wife's death has driven Mary to seek a home with Mrs. Grant; the admiral effects William Price's promotion to lieutenant at Henry's instigation in Jane Austen's *Mansfield Park*.

Crawford, Andrew Husband for one summer of Emily Grimes; impotent, he hates Emily's sexuality in Richard Yates's *Easter Parade*.

Crawford, Brandon Brother-in-law of Sally Lacey, helps Johnny Lacey with his land claims and is elected with him to the House of Burgesses in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Crawford, Elise Sister of Maija von Einzeedle, wife of Reuben Crawford, and lover of Anthony Hope Harding in Nicholas Delbanco's *Small Rain*.

Crawford, Frank Father of Sonny Crawford, former high school principal, and proprietor of a domino parlor in Larry McMurtry's *The Last Picture Show*.

Crawford, Haim Cousin of Bannie Upshire Dudley; member of the Paddy Rollers of Mantipico County in Sarah E. Wright's *This Child's Gonna Live*.

Crawford, Henry Charming, clever, selfish, and unprincipled half brother of Mrs. Grant; he simultaneously gains the affections of Maria and Julia Bertram; after Maria's marriage to Rushworth, he, with his sister Mary's complicity, begins a campaign on Fanny Price; her dislike of him stimulates his admiration of her beauty and sweetness, and he falls in love; though her rejection is unequivocal, he persists, but his chances of success are doomed by the lapse of constancy which results in his adulterous elopement with Maria in Jane Austen's *Mansfield Park*.

Crawford, Jack Chief of the Behavioral Science section of the Federal Bureau of Investigation; supervisor of FBI trainee Clarice Starling, whom he selects to interview serial killer Hannibal Lecter, in Thomas Harris's *The Silence of the Lambs*. Crawford also appears in Harris's *Red Dragon* (1981) and *Hannibal* (1999).

Crawford, Janie Woman whose life story provides the plot of the novel; comes back from a funeral at the beginning and tells the story to her friend Pheoby Watson of her upbringing and three marriages; nicknamed Alphabet as a black child; kisses a boy at her grandmother's house and is married off; escapes from that home with another man, with whom she stays for 20 years; when he dies, marries Tea Cake, her last love, who dies before the story commences; never knew her father or mother; women in town are jealous of her in Zora Neale Hurston's *Their Eyes Were Watching God*.

Crawford, Lord Loyal captain of the archers of the Scottish Guard, well trusted by Louis XI; tall and spare, he is a blunt Scottish nobleman who distinguished himself under Jeanne D'Arc's banner in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Crawford, Mary Pretty, witty, accomplished, financially secure, cynical, and unprincipled half sister of Mrs. Grant; she falls in love with Edmund Bertram before she knows he is to be a clergyman; she is her brother Henry's willing confidante and assistant in his games of lovemaking; her cool acceptance of his adulterous liaison with Maria (Bertram) Rushworth opens Edmund's eyes to her character in Jane Austen's *Mansfield Park*.

Crawford, Melancthon American sailor imprisoned by Tripoli pirates; Indian trader and pioneer who is a cofounder of a town in Oklahoma in H. L. Davis's *Harp of a Thousand Strings*.

Crawford, Miss Stephanie Gossipy neighbor of Atticus Finch and one of the family who constantly spread rumors about Boo Radley in Harper Lee's *To Kill a Mockingbird*.

Crawford, Myles Editor of the *Weekly Freeman and National Press* who refuses to give a commission to Leopold Bloom in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Crawford, Redvers T. A. Scientist and fellow of the Cambridge college who has a strong reputation for the quality of his research in physiology; he is elected as Master in a close vote over Paul Jago in C. P. Snow's *The Masters*. He is nearing the end of his mastership and conducts the deliberations of the Court of Seniors into the affair of Donald Howard's fellowship; he finally votes for restoration of the fellowship in *The Affair*.

Crawford, Reuben Husband of Elise Crawford in Nicholas Delbanco's *Small Rain*.

Crawford, Sonny Athlete at Thalia High School, roommate of Duane Moore, and lover of Ruth Popper; initiated into adulthood in Larry McMurtry's *The Last Picture Show*.

Crawford, David Young, courageous Scots boy-hero; he joins in the effort to combat John Laputa's evil enterprise; later he uses the treasure of Prester John to create a college for black Africans in John Buchan's *Prester John*.

Crawley, Bob Only son of Josiah Crawley; his godfather is Dean Arabin in Anthony Trollope's *Framley Parsonage*. He is a schoolboy in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Crawley, Bute Jovial and impecunious fox-hunting clergyman brother to Sir Pitt Crawley in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Crawley, Captain Rawdon Handsome, dashing, somewhat stupid second son of Sir Pitt Crawley; he marries Becky

Sharp and lives with her in style, largely by her wits, until he suspects her of having an affair with Lord Steyne; he places his son in the custody of his brother and becomes governor of Coventry Island, where he dies in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Crawley, Emma Accomplished and well-educated but poor and plain and therefore unmarriageable daughter of the Reverend and Mrs. Bute Crawley in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Crawley, Fanny Emma Crawley's sister and like her in being accomplished, well educated, poor, and plain in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Crawley, Frank Maxim de Winter's agent and loyal friend, who also befriends the second Mrs. de Winter in Daphne Du Maurier's *Rebecca*.

Crawley, Frank Younger son of the Reverend and Mrs. Bute Crawley in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Crawley, Grace Josiah Crawley's eldest daughter, a child in Anthony Trollope's *Framley Parsonage*. Lovely, gentle, and remarkably well educated by her father, she is a schoolteacher; her love for Major Henry Grantly is rewarded in their union in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Crawley, James Oafish son of Bute Crawley; his attempts to impress his aunt, Matilda Crawley, are thwarted in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Crawley, Jane Beloved younger daughter of Josiah Crawley; she comforts her father when he is accused of stealing a cheque in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Crawley, Josiah High-minded clergyman, once a scholar of promise but unlucky in preferment; he has long been the irascible, melancholy perpetual curate of Hoggstock, whose flock are predominately brickmakers; he is charged with the theft of a cheque; driven almost to madness by his own doubts and believed undoubtedly guilty by almost all, he nevertheless holds his own against Mrs. Proudie before he is exonerated and becomes Vicar of St. Ewold's in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*. His friendship with Francis Arabin is mentioned in *Barchester Towers*. He also appears in *Framley Parsonage*.

Crawley, Kate Daughter of the Reverend and Mrs. Bute Crawley in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Crawley, Lady Grizzel Deceased well-born first wife of Sir Pitt Crawley and mother of Pitt and Rawdon Crawley in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Crawley, Lady Jane (Sheepshanks) Gentle and virtuous wife of the younger Pitt Crawley in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Crawley, Lady Rose Ironmonger's daughter and the sickly second wife of Sir Pitt Crawley; only her stepson Pitt treats her with respect; she is the mother of Rose and Violet Crawley; her death enables Sir Pitt to make his unsuccessful proposal of marriage to Becky Sharp in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Crawley, Louisa Daughter of the Reverend and Mrs. Bute Crawley in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Crawley, Martha Daughter of the Reverend and Mrs. Bute Crawley in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Crawley, Mary Josiah Crawley's stouthearted wife, much tried by poverty; stricken with typhus, she is nursed by Lucy Robarts in Anthony Trollope's *Framley Parsonage*. Her greatest trials occur when her husband is accused of theft in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Crawley, Matilda Rich sister of Sir Pitt Crawley; dashing in her youth, she is in old age pathetically flattered by members of her family; she prefers her rakish nephew, Captain Rawdon Crawley, and takes to the governess Becky Sharp, but casts them off after their secret marriage; her favor and money are eventually won by the younger Pitt Crawleys in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Crawley (2), Matilda Daughter of the Reverend and Mrs. Bute Crawley in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Crawley (3), Matilda Daughter of the younger Sir Pitt Crawley; she grows up to marry her cousin, young Rawdon Crawley, though she is also courted by Georgy Osborne in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Crawley, Mr. Impoverished suitor of Jane Wugsby in Bath in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Crawley, Mrs. Bute Rector's managing wife, who tries unsuccessfully to secure Matilda Crawley's fortune for her

numerous family in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Crawley, Peter Cowardly, alcoholic attorney-at-law, who is John Meadows's secret agent of "dirty work," going to Australia to attempt to keep George Fielding from returning to claim Susan Merton as his wife in Charles Reade's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Crawley, (Sir) Pitt Shy and virtuous elder son and heir of Sir Pitt Crawley; he marries Lady Jane Sheepshanks but has vague hankering after Becky Sharp in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Crawley, Rawdon Son of Becky (Sharp) and Captain Rawdon Crawley; he is loved by his father but neglected by his mother; eventually inheriting the Crawley property, he supports but will not see his mother in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Crawley, Rose Elder of Sir Pitt Crawley's young daughters, whom Becky Sharp is hired to teach in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Crawley, Sir Marmaduke English baronet who hires Juliet Granville to teach the harp to his two sisters in Frances Burney's *The Wanderer*.

Crawley, Sir Pitt Rough and coarse baronet, who employs Becky Sharp as a governess and proposes marriage to her before taking up with Miss Horrocks and succumbing to a stroke in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Crawley, Violet Younger of Sir Pitt Crawley's daughters, whom Becky Sharp is hired to teach in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Cray Landing-party member who is in charge of swabbing the cannons for precaution against hot shot in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Crayton, Colonel Father of Mrs. Beauchamp and husband of Mademoiselle La Rue in Susanna Rowson's *Charlotte*.

Crayton, Mrs. See Mademoiselle La Rue.

Crazy Carl Retarded adult in the town of Maxwell, Georgia, on whose word Henry McIntosh is mistakenly identified as the murderer of Tracy Deen in Lillian Smith's *Strange Fruit*.

Creakle, Miss Daughter of Mr. Creakle; she is rumored to be in love with James Steerforth in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Creakle, Mr. Bald, fiery, sadistic head of Salem House school; he always speaks in a whisper but is cruel to the students, except for James Steerforth, whom he treats with favor; he eventually becomes a Middlesex magistrate in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Creakle, Mrs. Wife of Mr. Creakle; she breaks the news to David Copperfield of his mother's death and treats him kindly in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Cream, William Barber who offers no trust to his customers in Herman Melville's *The Confidence-Man*.

Creamer, Mr. Miss Matilda Crawley's physician at Brighton in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Creamhair, Lady See Hector, Virginia R.

Crean-Smith, Hannah Heiress who made an unhappy marriage to her bisexual, abusive cousin; guilt and religion have made her an accomplice in her imprisonment at Gaze Castle since, seven years ago, she almost killed her husband during a row over her affair with Pip Lejour; believing her husband about to return, she shoots her keeper, Gerald Scottow, and commits suicide in Iris Murdoch's *The Unicorn*.

Crean-Smith, Peter Hannah's abusive absent husband, who keeps her imprisoned in their isolated house under the watchful eyes of servants, especially his homosexual lover Gerald Scottow; returning after a seven years' absence, he is deliberately killed in a car crash by Denis Nolan in Iris Murdoch's *The Unicorn*.

Crease, Oscar Stepbrother of Christina Lutz and community college teacher and playwright who relies increasingly upon litigation as a means of gaining recognition and capital in William Gaddis's *A Frolic of His Own*.

Creb Powerful Neanderthal shaman, or Mog-ur, whose childhood crippling by a bear is regarded as the source of his mystical potency; teacher and adoptive father of Ayla, who discovers that her mixed-heritage son has a natural Cro-Magnon resilience that is the key to preventing Neanderthal extinction; brother of Brun and Iza in Jean M. Auel's *The Clan of the Cave Bear*.

Crechy, Peter Wealthy friend of Lennie; later, Jill's lover who feels that he has to develop her mentally; marries Donna, but abuses her in Marge Piercy's *Braided Lives*.

Credenza, Louis Senior member of a large property-owning family in northwest Iowa that controls the radio station

that employs Dick Gibson in Stanley Elkin's *The Dick Gibson Show*.

Cree, Captain Joe First husband of Julia Croleigh Cree and pillar of the community; his suicide sets in motion the events of Andrew Lytle's *The Velvet Horn*.

Cree, Foxy (Kennedy) Native American cousin of Rayona Taylor who harasses Rayona when she moves onto his Montana reservation in Michael Dorris's *A Yellow Raft in Blue Water*.

Cree, Julia Croleigh Youngest of the orphaned Croleigh children and mother of Lucius Cree; object of the long-suffering love of Pete Legrand, the crazed passion of her brother, Duncan Croleigh, and the formal devotion of her husband, Joe Cree, in Andrew Lytle's *The Velvet Horn*.

Cree, Lucius Son of Joe and Julia Croleigh Cree; forced to face the mystery of his family's past when his father commits suicide in Andrew Lytle's *The Velvet Horn*.

Cree, Pauline George Native American woman living on a Montana reservation; younger sister of Ida George and mother of Foxy Cree in Michael Dorris's *A Yellow Raft in Blue Water*.

Crech, Albert Jenkins family's weary, egotistical, self-taught cook, who is loved by Bilison, the emotionally unstable maid; he marries another and leaves the Jenkinsons, eventually managing the Bellevue Hotel in Anthony Powell's *The Kindly Ones*. His death is mentioned in *The Military Philosophers*.

Creed, Dr. Louis Middle-aged methodical and organized physician, employed at the University of Maine; has something of a quick temper; saved Norma Crandal's life when she suffered a heart attack; father of Gage and Ellie and husband of Rachel in Stephen King's *Pet Sematary*.

Creed, Eileen "Ellie" Adventurous yet emotionally reserved daughter of Louis and Rachel Creed; has visions of future disasters regarding Louis and Gage in Stephen King's *Pet Sematary*.

Creed, Emmett Head football coach in his first year at Logos College; has a no-nonsense attitude and reputation for winning in Don DeLillo's *End Zone*.

Creed, Joshua (Westminster) Aged newspaper venter, once a butler, who gives evidence to police after Hughes stabs his wife in John Galsworthy's *Fraternity*.

Creed, Mrs. The Costigans' landlady in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Creed, Rachel City-born wife of Louis Creed and mother of Gage and Eileen; sister Zelda died of spinal meningitis as a child, and Rachel blames herself; is later killed by Gage after Fage's return from the dead and then buried in the Micmac burying grounds in Stephen King's *Pet Sematary*.

Creed, Winston Churchill Creed family cat that is killed by a passing truck on the highway near the Creed house; is buried in the Micmac burying grounds behind the Pet Sematary, and returns as a changed cat, serving as foreshadowing for future events in Stephen King's *Pet Sematary*.

Creedle, Robert Giles Winterborne's loyal old servant in Thomas Hardy's *The Woodlanders*.

Creek, Catherine Black woman who insists she is an Indian; from childhood on, lives with the Talbo sisters, adoring Dolly and despising Verena, in Truman Capote's *The Grass Harp*.

Creevey, Warren Man of misdirected genius and brilliant intellect whose powers are devoted to goals of self-glorification and who is changed by the self-sacrifice of Adam Melfort in John Buchan's *A Prince of the Captivity*.

Creevy, Mrs. Disagreeable, selfish old woman who runs the Ringwood House Academy for Girls where Dorothy Hare teaches and who forces Dorothy to stay hungry most of the time and will not let her teach the students anything but basic math and penmanship because that is what parents want to see from their daughters in George Orwell's *A Clergyman's Daughter*.

Crefeldt, Countess von Longtime lover of Sigismund Alvan; she has become his staunchest friend by the time he meets Clotilde von Rüdiger, but the Countess feels that marriage to the younger woman would ruin Alvan, and she does not help his suit; she nurses Alvan after he is mortally wounded in George Meredith's *The Tragic Comedians*.

Creighton Officer on the *Narcissus* wounded during a storm in Joseph Conrad's *The Nigger of the "Narcissus"*.

Creighton, Colonel Director of the British Secret Service; impressed with Kirn's craftiness and cunning, he recruits him into the "Great Game" of intrigue to collect intelligence for the British army in India in Rudyard Kipling's *Kim*.

Creighton, Fannie Jump Friend and contemporary of Celeste's; plays bridge with Celeste, Fairy, and Ramelle; drinker whose husband leaves her with no money; opens a speakeasy and becomes independent in Rita Mae Brown's *Six of One*.

Crenshaw Shrewd, alcoholic poet; Philip Carey, studying art in Paris, becomes fascinated with Crenshaw, realizing that mediocrity ends in cynical disillusionment in W. Somerset Maugham's *Of Human Bondage*.

Creon Brother-in-law of Oedipus; comes to Colonus ostensibly to invite Oedipus to return to Thebes; instead plans to bury him on the border of Thebes to prevent other cities from benefiting from the grave's power; uses force to compel Oedipus to return by capturing Ismene and Antigone in Sophocles' play *Oedipus at Colonus*.

Creon Jocasta's brother; sent to Delphi to learn how to avert the plague in Thebes; accused of conspiracy and sentenced to death by Oedipus, then reprieved; initially claims to have no interest in ruling but does not hesitate to claim power when given the opportunity; banishes Oedipus in Sophocles' play *Oedipus the King*.

Creon King of Corinth and father of Glauce; makes the tragic mistake of allowing the sorceress Medea to remain one more day in his kingdom, thus giving the raging woman time to plot his murder, along with that of his daughter, in Euripides' *Medea*.

Creon Proud, principled, and stubborn king of Thebes, Antigone's uncle, and Haemon's father; orders that Polynices' corpse remain unburied because he was a traitor; vows to punish anyone defying his order; values adherence to political law over divine law and family; grudgingly agrees to spare Antigone and bury Polynices to save Thebes from divine retribution; recognizes too late that his inflexibility and pride have destroyed his family in Sophocles' play *Antigone*.

Crequy, Clement de Young aristocrat and friend of Lady Ludlow's son; Lady Ludlow tells his story of betrayal and death during the Revolution as an example of the dangers of educating the lower classes in Elizabeth Gaskell's *My Lady Ludlow*.

Crequy, Virginie de Clement de Crequy's cousin, for whom he returns to France; she goes to the guillotine with him in Elizabeth Gaskell's *My Lady Ludlow*.

Crespi, Pietro Handsome Italian who introduces the pianola to the Buendía house; teaches Rebeca and Amaranta

to dance; both girls compete for his affection; engaged to Rebeca, who marries José Arcadio; then rejected by Amarantha and commits suicide in Gabriel García Márquez's *One Hundred Years of Solitude*.

Cresseron, Charles de Narrator of the story, a lawyer helping to sort out the tangled wills of the Brandon and Wylder families; he is infatuated with Dorcas Brandon in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Cressett, Alice Daughter of Barker and bullying wife of Harold Cressett; she cares for her crippled father in his last years; she helps her father blackmail Canon Portway over the Melpham affair and is convicted of killing her husband in Angus Wilson's *Anglo-Saxon Attitudes*.

Cressett, Harold Husband of Alice; he is a victim of British bureaucracy and is made a public cause by John Middleton; he is murdered by his wife in Angus Wilson's *Anglo-Saxon Attitudes*.

Cresset, Earl of Nobleman who dies shortly after his wife, Fanny, runs away in George Meredith's *The Amazing Marriage*.

Cresset, Fanny, Countess of The Earl of Cresset's wife, who runs away from her husband; after his death she marries hardy old Captain Kirby; they have two children, Chillon and Carinthia, in George Meredith's *The Amazing Marriage*.

Cressler, Carrie Confidante of Laura Dearborn; encourages Laura to marry Curtis Jadwin in Frank Norris's *The Pit*.

Cressler, Charles (Charlie) Dealer in grain at the Chicago Board of Trade who is ruined by speculation and commits suicide in Frank Norris's *The Pit*.

Cresswell, Colonel Brother of Adele, Lady Brixton; when Adele purchases Lucia Lucas's Riseholme property, he conveniently makes an offer for Georgie Pillson's in E. F. Benson's *Mapp and Lucia*.

Cresswell, Colonel St. John Southern aristocrat who owns almost everything in Tooms County, Alabama; father of Helen and Harry Cresswell in W. E. B. DuBois's *The Quest of the Silver Fleece*.

Cresswell, Harry Congressman who opposes the education of his black tenants; son of Colonel St. John Cresswell, husband of Mary Taylor, and father of Bertie's mulatto child Emma in W. E. B. DuBois's *The Quest of the Silver Fleece*.

Cresswell, Helen Self-centered daughter of Colonel St. John Cresswell and wife of John Taylor in W. E. B. DuBois's *The Quest of the Silver Fleece*.

Cresswell, Mary Taylor See Taylor, Mary.

Cresswell, Oscar Uncle of the child Paul; comes to know of Paul's secret to horse race betting; though initially surprised, later becomes a partner of the boy and wins a lot of money because of Paul's astoundingly correct guesses for the races; it is to him that Paul divulges the secret of his trying to be lucky because his house is filled with the whippers of the scarcity of money; according to Paul's wishes, secretly arranges a financial agreement with lawyers so that Paul's mother may receive a huge sum of money as a "gift from a relative" in D. H. Lawrence's "The Rocking-Horse Winner."

Cresswell, Penrose Trustee of Maud Ruthyn's estate in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Cressy, Hugh Paulin (Serenus de Cressy) Chaplain and fellow at Merton College, Oxford, who joins a Benedictine monastery in Paris and becomes spiritual advisor to John Inglesant in Henry Shorthouse's *John Inglesant, A Romance*.

Creston, Kate Wife of Paul Creston, who has been deceased for a number of years; her memory of a genial and charming woman is carried on by George Stranson's macabre desire to nourish the memory of the dead as though flowers in a garden in Henry James's "The Altar of the Dead."

Creston, Paul Longtime friend of George Stranson; unlike George, who lives wrapped in a cocoon of past memories of his dead fiancée, Paul has remarried after the untimely death of his wife, Kate, in Henry James's "The Altar of the Dead."

Cretan Villagers Ultraconservative, orthodox, and reactionary group; the men hound after and the women shun the attractive but elusive widow, who, after a failed suitor's suicide, is stoned and beheaded by the mob in Nikos Kazantzakis's *Zorba the Greek*.

Cretha Si's wife and the mother of Orfik and Iyfilka in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Creutzer, Monsieur (Sir) Charles Grandison's governor on his European tour; because of Creutzer's licentiousness, Charles petitions for a replacement to Sir Thomas Grandison, who thereupon decides no governor is necessary in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Creuzot Tall, fair-skinned Frenchman who operates his own print shop; afflicted with a lung disease in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *Black Thunder*.

Crèvecoeur, Count Philip de Haughty and observant Burgundian knight, marshal of the Duke of Burgundy's household, and Isabelle de Croye's friend; a calming influence on the duke, he serves as his courier in delivering a message of war to Louis XI, who admires him in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Crèvecoeur, Countess de Philip de Crèvecoeur's beautiful and spirited wife; she befriends Isabelle de Croye in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Crevy, Angela Young woman who joins an older, more advanced social set; she has a dominating power over her jealous and love-sick fiancé Robin Adams, in Henry Green's *Party Going*.

Crew, Peter Unethical solicitor who represents confessed murderer Olive Martin and is later arrested for embezzling Olive's father's legacy in Minette Walters's *The Sculptress*.

Crew, The Thirty African natives and five European pilgrims, including the general manager and Marlow, who sail the company's steamer on the Congo River; attacked by Africans and later find the mysterious Kurtz in Joseph Conrad's *Heart of Darkness*.

Crewe, Alice Pomfret See Pomfret, Alice.

Crewe, Arthur Stepfather of Dixie Morse in Muriel Spark's *The Ballad of Peckham Rye*.

Crewe, Dr. Gruff but kind Gylingden rector when the narrator was a child in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hard*.

Crewe, Humphrey Unskilled amateur politician who becomes increasingly shrewd and reforming; unsuccessful suitor of Victoria Flint and husband of Alice Pomfret in Winston Churchill's *Mr. Crewe's Career*.

Crewe, Leslie Half brother of Dixie Morse and member of Trevor Lomas's loutish gang in Muriel Spark's *The Ballad of Peckham Rye*.

Crewe, Luckworth Ambitious advertising agent and entrepreneur with crassly materialistic values; he courts Nancy Lord and participates in Beatrice French's ladies' dress business in George Gissing's *In the Year of Jubilee*.

Crewe, Mavis First G.I. bride from Peckham and mother of Leslie Crewe and Dixie Morse in Muriel Spark's *The Ballad of Peckham Rye*.

Crewkherne, Mrs. Fundamentalist Christian and George Delmont's aunt, whose prejudice against radical political and social notions has disastrous consequences for the Glenmorris family when it informs rumors she spreads about their licentious behavior in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

Crewler, Caroline Eldest sister of Sophy Crewler and the beauty of the family; she lives with Tommy Traddles and Sophy after they are married in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Crewler, Horace Vicar in Devonshire and father of Sophy; he opposes her engagement to Tommy Traddles in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Crewler, Louisa Sister of Sophy Crewler; she lives with Tommy Traddles and Sophy after they are married in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Crewler, Lucy Sister of Sophy Crewler; she lives with Tommy Traddles and Sophy after they are married in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Crewler, Margaret Sister of Sophy Crewler; she lives with Tommy Traddles and Sophy after they are married in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Crewler, Mrs. Horace Wife of the Reverend Horace Crewler; like her husband, she opposes her daughter Sophy's engagement to Tommy Traddles in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Crewler, Sarah Second eldest sister of Sophy Crewler; she has an ailment of the spine and lives with Tommy Traddles and Sophy after they are married in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Crewler, Sophy Fourth daughter of a vicar in Devonshire and "the dearest girl in the world," according to her betrothed, Tommy Traddles; the marriage is opposed by her family because she is so useful in the household in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Crews, Tony Black poet; Emma Lou Morgan meets him at a rent party in Wallace Thurman's *The Blacker the Berry*.

Crewsy, Yod Celebrated, loutish pop musician who plagiarizes F. X. Enderby's poetry with the connivance of Vesta

Bainbridge in Anthony Burgess's *Inside Mr. Enderby* and in *Enderby Outside*.

Cribbens (Crib) Prospector with whom McTeague discovers gold in the Panamint Range in Frank Norris's *McTeague*.

Cribiche Young orphan reared by Père Philéas in Grace King's *The Pleasant Ways of St. Médard*.

Crich, Christiana Eccentric, resentful wife of colliery owner Thomas Crich in D. H. Lawrence's *Women in Love*.

Crich, Diana Gerald Crich's young sister who drowns in the lake at Shortlands during the water party in D. H. Lawrence's *Women in Love*.

Crich, Gerald Thomas Crich's son and Gudrun Brangwen's lover; he becomes a wealthy and modern industrialist who is driven by an inner emptiness and his destructive relationship with Gudrun to commit suicide; he dies by freezing in the snow in D. H. Lawrence's *Women in Love*.

Crich, Laura Thomas Crich's daughter who is the bride in the wedding scene that opens D. H. Lawrence's *Women in Love*.

Crich, Thomas Paternalistic old colliery owner in D. H. Lawrence's *Women in Love*.

Crich, Winifred Gerald Crich's precocious youngest sister, who has artistic talent in D. H. Lawrence's *Women in Love*.

Crichton Aide to the British ambassador to Argentina who relieves Charley Fortnum of his position as Honorary Consul in the final pages of Graham Greene's *The Honorary Consul*.

Crick, Alicia Lover of the Reverend Thomas Marshfield in the first of his many adulterous affairs; later lover of Ned Bork; church organist and divorced mother of three in John Updike's *A Month of Sundays*.

Crick, Richard Owner and operator of the dairy farm where Tess Durbeyfield and Angel Clare work and meet in Thomas Hardy's *Tess of the D'Urbervilles*.

Cricket, Mrs. Snooping countrywoman whose discovery of a woman's hair on Aeneas Manston's pillow prepares for the disclosure that he has a wife in Thomas Hardy's *Desperate Remedies*.

Cricklade One of a group of Brookfield boys patrolling the railway lines who asks Mr. Chips what he should do

should he meet any strikers in James Hilton's *Good-bye, Mr. Chips*.

Crikey One of a gang of boys in Benditch who blow up an explosives shed with D's gun, thus helping D. win a small victory in Graham Greene's *The Confidential Agent*.

Criley, Avis See Elderman, Avis Criley.

Criley, Bradd Grand Republic attorney, friend of Cass Timberlane, and lover of Jinny Timberlane in Sinclair Lewis's *Cass Timberlane*.

Crimp, David Pawnbroker to whom young Martin Chuzzlewit pawns his gold watch; later, as David Crimple, Secretary of the Anglo-Bengalee Disinterested Loan and Life Assurance Company, he lapses into fits of hilarity in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Crimpleham, Thomas Solicitor who answers Lord Peter Wimsey's advertisement offering the return of the eyeglasses found on the body in Alfred Thipp's bathtub in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Whose Body?*

Crimson Rambler See Rambo, Clarence.

Crimsworth, Edward Tyrannical older brother of William; he runs a successful mill and warehouse, where he employs William for a time; he later goes bankrupt in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Crimsworth, Mr. Edward and William Crimsworth's uncle, who is responsible for William until he is nine and then passes on the job of William's education to the Sea-combes, the maternal relations, in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Crimsworth, Mrs. Edward's attractive wife from a wealthy family, who is later mistreated by her husband in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Crimsworth, Victor Son of William and Frances (Henri) Crimsworth; he is attached to his mother and fears his father in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Crimsworth, William Reserved "professor" who, orphaned as a boy, receives his education at Eton, tries and dislikes trade with his brother, becomes a teacher in Belgium in several different schools, meets and finally marries Frances Henri, who has his son, and then returns to England, where he retires in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Cringer, Mr. Member of Parliament to whom Launcelot Crab sends Roderick Random in London for help to become a surgeon's mate and who refers Roderick to Staytape in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Cringle, Peter First mate and quartermaster of the *Republic*, son of an immigrant who earned a fortune and despised the privileged, of which his son is considered part; watches his father dote on an orphan who had a hard beginning similar to that of Cringle's father; comforts Tommy O'Toole after the boy receives abuse from Captain Falcon; asks to be killed and eaten by his starving shipmates; has this wish carried out in Charles Johnson's *Middle Passage*.

Crinkett, Timothy Mine owner in New South Wales and a partner of John Caldigate in the Polyueka mine; he follows him to England and tries to blackmail him concerning his association with Euphemia Smith prior to his marriage to Hester Bolton in Anthony Trollope's *John Caldigate*.

Cripple Loyalist soldier who disguises himself as a cripple in order to flee after the defeat at Marston Moor; he goes with the Cavalier and another soldier, who are also in disguise, in Daniel Defoe's *Memoirs of a Cavalier*.

Cripple Billy Orphaned teenager with a crippled arm and leg; raised by Kate and Eileen; loves Helen; goes to Hollywood to do a screen test for a role in Robert Flaherty's film *Man of Aran*; comes down with tuberculosis in Martin McDonagh's *The Cripple of Inishmaan*.

Cripplestraw, Anthony Farm worker for Benjamin Derriman and a volunteer soldier in Thomas Hardy's *The Trumpet-Major*.

Cripps, John Illiterate and cruel husband of Sue Seymour Cripps; following her death, turns their children's home into a low tavern in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Dred*.

Cripps, Mr. Gossip and deadbeat who hangs around Captain Nat Kemp's tavern and tries to use information he gathers to his own advantage in Arthur Morrison's *The Hole in the Wall*.

Cripps, Sue Seymour (Suse) Daughter of formerly aristocratic Virginian parents and wife of the illiterate John Cripps; owner of Tiff Peyton; dies in poverty after the birth of her third child in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Dred*.

Crisp, Mr. Chiswick curate who falls in love with Becky Sharp in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Crisparkle, Mrs. The Reverend Septimus Crisparkle's mother, dainty as a china shepherdess; she is fond of Edwin Drood and Rosa Bud but critical of Neville Landless's character in Charles Dickens's *The Mystery of Edwin Drood*.

Crisparkle, Septimus Minor canon in the Cloisterham Cathedral; he befriends Neville and Helena Landless and prevents John Jasper from assaulting Neville after the disappearance of Edwin Drood in Charles Dickens's *The Mystery of Edwin Drood*.

Critchlow, Mr. Harsh realist and Methuselah of St. Luke's Square; his wry criticisms chart the years; he, late in life, marries the desiccated Miss Insull, clerk of Baines's store, in Arnold Bennett's *The Old Wives Tale*.

Crittenden, Amy Mother of John Buddy Pearson and wife of Ned Crittenden in Zora Neale Hurston's *Jonah's Gourd Vine*.

Crittenden, Ned Stepfather of John Buddy Pearson and husband of Amy Crittenden in Zora Neale Hurston's *Jonah's Gourd Vine*.

Crittendon, Elizabeth Southern lady who has an affair with Nathaniel Franklin after he burns her house in Hervey Allen's *Action at Aquila*.

Crittendon, Margaret Daughter of Elizabeth Crittendon; has an affair with a doomed Confederate soldier in Hervey Allen's *Action at Aquila*.

Croaker Savage, uneducated sexual brute who rapes Anastasia Stoker in John Barth's *Giles Goat-Boy*.

Crocker, Joseph Handsome carpenter whom Isabella Archbald elects to marry in Ellen Glasgow's *The Sheltered Life*.

Crocker, Samuel Post Office clerk who gets into hot water with his superiors for tearing up official papers; he pursues Clara Demijohn but loses her to his rival, Daniel Tribbledale, in Anthony Trollope's *Marion Fay*.

Crockett, Priss Hartshorn Introverted New York socialite and member of the group in Mary McCarthy's *The Group*.

Crocodile God Menacing apparition in the shape of an immense crocodile that emerges from the jungle river to attempt to devour the emperor Brutus Jones as the petty dic-

tator flees for his life from an uprising of his native subjects in Eugene O'Neill's play *The Emperor Jones*.

Croft, Admiral Warm-hearted retired rear admiral, who rents the Elliot estate; his devotion to and touchingly comic dependence on his wife make them a model of marital happiness in Jane Austen's *Persuasion*.

Croft, Art Narrator of Walter Van Tilburg Clark's *The Ox-Bow Incident*.

Croft, Mrs. Proud American centenarian who makes the narrator, her Indian tenant, say "splendid" every time she mentions the American flag; maintains her distance with her tenants; listens to classical music and news on the radio; belongs to the traditional school of thought, as she does not like girls wearing short dresses; sits on her favorite bench all day, but dies succumbing to an injury caused by her fall from the same bench in Jhumpa Lahiri's "The Third and Final Continent."

Croft, Sophia Wife of the admiral and sister to Captain Wentworth; her good-heartedness, candor, and affection for her husband are admired by Anne Elliot in Jane Austen's *Persuasion*.

Croft, Staff Sergeant Samuel (Sam) Fascistic commander of a reconnaissance unit who arranges the death of Robert Hearn in Norman Mailer's *The Naked and the Dead*.

Croftangery, Chrystal First-time author, who asks editing advice of his friend Mr. Fairscribe and winds up narrating Menie Gray's history in Sir Walter Scott's *The Surgeon's Daughter*.

Crofts, Dr. James Physician in Guestwick who marries Bell Dale in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*. He appears briefly in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Crofts, Lady Frances Delamere Shameless and unprincipled elder daughter of Lord and Lady Montreville; her affair with Bellozane causes her to separate from her husband; Bellozane kills her brother, Frederic Delamere, in a duel in Charlotte Smith's *Emmeline: The Orphan of the Castle*.

Crofts, Mr. Elder son of Sir Richard Crofts; he ingratiates himself with Lord Montreville's daughter, Lady Frances, and secretly marries her; he agrees to maintain separate residences when she begins an affair with the urbane Chevalier de Bellozane in Charlotte Smith's *Emmeline: The Orphan of the Castle*.

Crofts, Mr. Perverse old man, ugly but rich, who pays fifty guineas for first rights to Fanny Hill's virginity, tries to rape her, and fails grotesquely in John Cleland's *Memoirs of a Woman of Pleasure*.

Crofts, Mr. Solicitor for the defense who thinks his client, Harriet Vane, is guilty in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Strong Poison*.

Crofts, Professor Condescending Emersonian scholar and Shep Stearns's former teacher in Budd Schulberg's *The Disenchanted*.

Crofts, Sir George Man about town in his 50s; shrewd in business and manipulating people; old friend of Mrs. Warren in many ways; wonders if he, like other men in the play, could be the father of Vivie Warren; desires to marry Vivie, but the young woman refuses him in George Bernard Shaw's play *Mrs. Warren's Profession*.

Crofts, Sir Richard Attorney and Member of Parliament; he manages Lord Montreville's affairs and promotes ruthless schemes to prevent a marriage between Frederic Delamere and Emmeline Mowbray, whose legitimate claim to the Mowbray estate he suppressed soon after the death of her father in Charlotte Smith's *Emmeline: The Orphan of the Castle*.

Croftut, Mrs. Woman who George Brush believes has many daughters, when in fact she operates a house of prostitution, in Thornton Wilder's *Heaven's My Destination*.

Croisenois, Monsieur de Appealing young man, rich and set to inherit a dukedom; becomes engaged to Made-moiselle de la Mole, who spurns him for Julien Sorel; later killed in a duel over a slur on the young woman's honor in Stendhal's *Red and Black*.

Croisnel, Roland de Nevil Beauchamp's close friend, after Beauchamp saves his life; he disapproves of Beauchamp's plan to elope with his sister Renée (Rouaillout) in George Meredith's *Beauchamp's Career*.

Croke, Captain Unton Officer of the insurgent forces; relentless in pursuit of Sir Joseph Wagstaff and other Royalist fugitives defeated at the battle of Salisbury, he is hoodwinked by Charles Mandeville, who finds an unlikely hiding place for Sir Joseph in William Godwin's *Mandeville*.

Croke, Dr. Acton Eminent London medical specialist who diagnoses the unusual weariness of Sir Edward Leithen and Mr. Palliser-Yeates as boredom with life in John Buchan's

John Macnab. He tells Leithen that he has less than a year to live in John Buchan's *Sick Heart River*.

Croker, Charles Wealthy real estate developer with overextended credit; agrees to endorse innocence of Fareek Fanon, college football star who is an alleged rapist, in return for settlement of his debts; reneges on the deal; loses wife, money, and property; becomes a televangelist for The Stoic's Hour in Tom Wolfe's *A Man in Full*.

Croker, Martha First wife of Charles Croker; mother of three children; educated, intelligent; from an old Virginia family, marries Raymond Peepgas in Tom Wolfe's *A Man In Full*.

Croker, Serena Second wife of Charles Croker; mother of one daughter; beautiful; 36 years younger than Charles in Tom Wolfe's *A Man In Full*.

Crole, Else Fourteen-year-old girl, a servant at D.'s London hotel; she devotedly helps D. until she is murdered by the manageress and K. in Graham Greene's *The Confidential Agent*.

Croll, Herr Augustus Melmotte's confidential secretary, whose refusal to sign as witness papers forged by his employer immediately precedes Melmotte's suicide; he and Madame Melmotte marry in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*.

Croly, Miss Grade-school teacher of Felix Fay; encourages Fay to use his imagination in Floyd Dell's *Moon-Calf*.

Cromarty, Sir Francis Retired English general who accompanies the protagonist, Phileas Fogg, during part of his challenging circumnavigation of the globe in Jules Verne's *Around the World in Eighty Days*.

Crombie, Dougal Chieftain and canny header of the Gorbals Die-Hards; he aids Dickson McCunn in rescuing Saksia, the Russian princess, and preserving her jewels in John Buchan's *Huntingtower*. He again joins forces with McCunn, his benefactor, and Jaikie (John Galt), another former Die-hard, in teaching self-control and objectivity to his boss, Thomas Carlyle Craw, and the quarreling Evallonian political factions in *Castle Gay*. In the confidence of Craw and gradually taking over the position of general manager of the Craw Press, he realizes that a Royalist rebellion would be upset by the new third party, Juventus, and seeks Dickson McCunn's advice and aid again in *The House of the Four Winds*.

Crombie, Hugh and Sarah Hutchins (Widow Hutchins) Operators of the Hand and Bottle Inn in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *Fanshawe*.

Crome, George Captain of the frigate *Syrtis* who allows Hornblower and the Spaniards to return to Ferrol in accordance with the rules of law in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Crompton, Jack English consulting engineer who tries to help organize the work-relief effort in Crom during the blight in Liam O'Flaherty's *Famine*.

Cromwell (Earl of Essex) Nobleman engaged in the suppression of monasteries in England during the reign of Henry VIII in J. Henry Shorthouse's *John Inglesant, A Romance*.

Cromwell, Clarence (Sinbad) Veteran black Los Angeles police detective; friend of A. M. Valnikov in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Black Marble*.

Cromwell, Oliver Referred to as a "firebrand of war"; he and his Roundhead forces rout the overeager Prince Rupert and his army at Marston Moor in Daniel Defoe's *Memoirs of a Cavalier*. He is a soldier and Protector of the Commonwealth, who pursues King Charles II after the triumph of Parliamentary armies over Stuart forces; he narrowly misses capturing the king at Woodstock Lodge in Sir Walter Scott's *Woodstock*. He explains his presence in Elysium as a reward for sufferings in a second incarnation that made reparation for his disloyalty to Charles I in his first incarnation in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Cromwell, Oliver (Ironsides) Commander of the Parliamentary army; originally appears to consider his soldiers equals but is corrupted by power and property, betraying his promises to the soldiers opposed to his Irish campaign in Mary Lee Settle's *Prisons*.

Cronstadt, Jabberwhorl (Jab) Friend of Henry Miller; provides one free meal per week for Miller in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Cancer*; poet, musician, weatherman, herbologist, and linguist in *Black Spring*.

Cronstadt, Katya Daughter of Jabberwhorl Cronstadt in Henry Miller's *Black Spring*.

Crook, Eugene (Gene) Crooked banker who swindles Jean Baptiste in Oscar Micheaux's *The Homesteader*.

Crook, Mr. Legal representative of Staffordshire iron merchants; he insists upon payment for his creditors from Mr. Furze in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Crook, Sir William Friend of Harry Annesley; he offers Harry a post as private secretary when it appears that Peter Prosper has withdrawn his support and favor in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Crookman, Dr. Junius (Doc) Black biologist and physician who develops the Black-No-More process to make blacks white in George S. Schuyler's *Black No More*.

Crooks Black ranch hand who hesitatingly befriends Lennie Small in John Steinbeck's *Of Mice and Men*.

Crookshanks Half cat half kneazle belonging to Hermione Granger in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Croom, Arthur Friend of John Laskell; arranges for Laskell's care during his illness in Lionel Trilling's *The Middle of the Journey*.

Croom, James Bernard (Tony) Unemployed young man who meets Clare Corven on a ship from Ceylon; he finds employment caring for Jack Muskham's horses; he becomes co-respondent in Clare's divorce from Sir Gerald Corven in John Galsworthy's *Over the River*.

Croom, Lady Mother of Thomasina, the sister of Captain Brice, and the bossy, wealthy lady of Sidley Park where the young girl Thomasina Covely studies under the tutoring of Septimus Hodge; recognizes Thomasina's intellectual superiority but argues that the girl should look to a suitable marriage rather than academic ends; falls in love with Byron and is upset with his affair with Mrs. Chater; realizes that Septimus is in love with her in Tom Stoppard's play *Arcadia*.

Croom, Nancy (Nan) Wife of Arthur Croom; refuses to accept the reality of death in Lionel Trilling's *The Middle of the Journey*.

Crooper, George Cousin of Johnnie Watson; his prodigious appetite causes him trouble, to the delight of William Baxter, Johnnie Watson, and Joe Bullitt, in Booth Tarkington's *Seventeen*.

Crop, Annie Young daughter of Gideon and Ida Crop; swept off a country bridge to her death during a flood in Wendell Berry's *A Place on Earth*.

Crop, Gideon Tenant farmer of Roger Merchant, husband of Ida Crop, and father of Annie Crop in Wendell Berry's *A Place on Earth*.

Crop, Ida Wife of Gideon Crop, mother of Annie Crop, and object of Ernest Finley's unrequited love in Wendell Berry's *A Place on Earth*.

Cropdale, Tim London author who tricks Birkin out of a pair of boots in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Cropleigh, Beverly Woodsman and eldest of the Cropleigh siblings; retreats to Parcher's Cove after his parents are killed in a steamboat disaster in Andrew Lytle's *The Velvet Horn*.

Cropleigh, Dickie Physician and brother of Julia Cropleigh Cree in Andrew Lytle's *The Velvet Horn*.

Cropleigh, Duncan Jealous brother of Julia Cropleigh Cree and probable biological father of her son, Lucius Cree; blown up with his brother Beverly in a dynamite explosion during the Civil War in Andrew Lytle's *The Velvet Horn*.

Cropleigh, Jack (Uncle Jack) Brother of Julia Cropleigh Cree and garrulous uncle of Lucius Cree; tries to instruct and protect his nephew, in the lunging in front of the bullet intended for Lucius; principal narrator of Andrew Lytle's *The Velvet Horn*.

Cropleigh, Julia See Cree, Julia Cropleigh.

Cropper Boarder at Seaforth House school who is in charge of the library in Roy Fuller's *The Ruined Boys*.

Cropper, Evelyn Gotobed Bertha Gotobed's sister and former fellow housemaid in Agatha Dawson's service; she married and emigrated but returns to England for Bertha's funeral in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Unnatural Death*.

Crosbie, Adolphus Unprincipled and selfish minor civil servant, whose social ambition causes him to jilt Lily Dale and marry Lady Alexandrina de Courcy in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*. After Lady Alexandria's death his renewed suit is firmly rejected by Lily in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Crosbie, William Provost of Dumfries, who is a friend of Alexander Fairford, and whose letter reporting the disappearance of Darsie Latimer (Arthur Redgauntlet) causes

Alan Fairford's abrupt departure from the court in Sir Walter Scott's *Redgauntlet*.

Crosby Servant and housekeeper to the original Pargiter family; Crosby assists Eleanor in her duties as "angel of the house" in Virginia Woolf's *The Years*.

Crosby Head servant at Anchorstone Hall during the Staveleys' houseparty in L. P. Hartley's *The Sixth Heaven*.

Crosby, Hazel (Mom) Hoosier wife of H. Lowe Crosby; sews the U.S. flag in Kurt Vonnegut's *Cat's Cradle*.

Crosby, H. Lowe Midwestern entrepreneur and patriot; husband of Hazel Crosby in Kurt Vonnegut's *Cat's Cradle*.

Cross, Abel Guard on the Rover Mail; Sir Turnour Wyse appropriates his coach for the last desperate run to Fenny Horton and the defeat of Squire Cranmer's plan in John Buchan's *The Free Fishers*.

Cross, Anthony (Anthony Cruz) Poor, light-skinned love and eventual mate of Angela Murray in Jessie Redmon Fauset's *Plum Bun*.

Cross, Bertha Girl of a poor but genteel background with a troublesome mother; a friend of Rosamund Elvan, she earns money as an artist and eventually marries Will Warburton in George Gissing's *Will Warburton*.

Cross, Lieutenant Jimmy Lieutenant of Alpha Company during the Vietnam War; escapes the fear and the stress of war by occupying his mind with memories of his old sweetheart, Martha; carries a heavy sense of guilt caused by his belief that his preoccupation with Martha prevented him from saving the lives of two of his men in Tim O'Brien's *The Things They Carried*.

Cross, Lucas Drunken shack-dweller whose abuse of his stepdaughter, Selena Cross, drives her to murder him and causes the suicide of his wife, Nellie Cross, in Grace Metalious's *Peyton Place*.

Cross, Mrs. Bertha Cross's ill-tempered mother, who abuses her servants in George Gissing's *Will Warburton*.

Cross, Mrs. Kindly shopkeeper who allows Ernest Pontifex and other schoolboys to run up small debts; Theobald Pontifex's anger results in her shop's being ruled off bounds by the Roughborough school in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Cross, Nadine Woman chosen to bear Randall Flagg's child in Stephen King's *The Stand*.

Cross, Nellie Wife of Lucas Cross and mother of Selena Cross; hangs herself in the MacKenzie home as a result of her husband's raping and impregnating her daughter in Grace Metalious's *Peyton Place*.

Cross, Selena Daughter of Nellie Cross, stepdaughter of Lucas Cross, and best friend of Allison MacKenzie; kills her abusive stepfather during an attempted rape and is acquitted of the murder but henceforth shunned by the respectable townspeople in Grace Metalious's *Peyton Place*.

Cross, Sir Henry A supposedly intimidating figure who proves scarcely a threat to General Curzon or anyone else in C. S. Forester's *The General*.

Crosby, Mr. High-spirited journalist and long-distance runner; seeking a story about the archaeological discovery of the Viking barrow of "Harold Blacktooth", he agrees to act as a decoy for Sir Edward Leithen in his attempt to kill a salmon in the waters at Strathlarrig in John Buchan's *John Macnab*.

Crosse, Superintendent Policeman who takes the Assistant Commissioner along to make the arrest of a murderer in Graham Greene's *It's a Battlefield*.

Crossley, Mrs. Neighbor of Jim Hawkins and his mother in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

Crossthaite, John Idealistic, intelligent Chartist tailor, to whom Alton Locke is apprenticed; an advocate of self-sacrifice for the common good, he encourages Alton to become involved in the Chartist movement, finally becoming, like Alton, a Christian socialist and sailing with him for Texas in Charles Kingsley's *Alton Locke*.

Crossthaite, Katie Supportive wife of the Chartist tailor John Crossthaite; she helps Lady Ellerton nurse Alton Locke through his fever in Charles Kingsley's *Alton Locke*.

Crosstrees, Lieutenant First officer of a British gunboat sent to end the jurisdiction of John Neverbend as president of the South Seas island of Britannula; he has charge of a 250-ton cannon trained on the capital city to enforce British law in Anthony Trollope's *The Fixed Period*.

Crotchet, Lemma Daughter of Ebenezer Crotchet in Thomas Love Peacock's *Crotchet Castle*.

Crotchet, Young Son of Ebenezer Crotchet; his greed and speculations blight the lives of all around him in Thomas Love Peacock's *Crotchet Castle*.

Croton Giant who helps Vinicius and Petronius locate Lycia, who has gone into hiding with other Christians; killed by Ursus, another giant and devoted servant to Lycia, in Henryk Sienkiewicz's *Quo Vadis*.

Crotti Cocaine merchant involved in a struggle for control of Los Angeles in Paul Cain's *Fast One*.

Crotty, Frank Los Angeles policeman and partner of Thomas Spellacy in John Gregory Dunne's *True Confessions*.

Crouch, Henry Old stooped man who works as a superintendant in the apartment building where George and Dorothy Moore live and where Dorothy shoots Professor Duncan McFee; arm chair philosopher who follows Professor McFee's pragmatism and logic; absurdly named the chairman of the philosophy symposium on the existence of God in Tom Stoppard's play *Jumpers*.

Crouch, Martha Wife of Samuel Crouch; landlady and secret lover of N'Gana Frimbo in Rudolph Fisher's *The Conjure-Man Dies*.

Crouch, Samuel (Easley Jones) Harlem mortician, husband of Martha Crouch, and landlord of N'Gana Frimbo, whom Crouch kills in Rudolph Fisher's *The Conjure-Man Dies*.

Crow (Shaft-speeder) Warrior who leads scouting parties and bears messages in war and peace in William Morris's *The Roots of the Mountains*.

Crow, Canon John Crow's grandfather, whose death at ninety has brought John back to Glastonbury in John Cowper Powys's *A Glastonbury Romance*.

Crow, John Cynical adventurer who returns upon his grandfather's death to Glastonbury after fifteen years in France; he re-encounters and marries his cousin Mary, inveigles a position as Johnny Geard's secretary, and, disdainful of Glastonbury, leaves with Mary for Norfolk in John Cowper Powys's *A Glastonbury Romance*.

Crow, Jonah (J., Jayber, Jaybird) Barber of Port William, Kentucky, and self-taught philosopher in Wendell Berry's *A Place on Earth* and *The Memory of Old Jack*.

Crow, Mary Cousin of John Crow employed as the companion of the spinster Euphemia Drew; she and John become lovers, marry, and, contemptuous of Glastonbury's overawing spiritual character, leave for Norfolk in John Cowper Powys's *A Glastonbury Romance*.

Crow, Philip John Crow's third cousin, an ambitious Glastonbury industrialist who battles Johnny Geard's efforts to revive the town's religious past and the communists' attempts to collectivize its business and industry; he fails on both counts and goes bankrupt, vowing to "begin again" in John Cowper Powys's *A Glastonbury Romance*.

Crowan, Lady Guest at Manderly who asks Maxim de Winter about continuing the tradition of the Manderly costume ball; Maxim's decision to have the ball is the occasion for a public humiliation of his second wife, engineered by Mrs. Danvers in Daphne Du Maurier's *Rebecca*.

Crowd Burmese people in the town of Moulmein, in Lower Burma; the mob's growing size and expectations compel the narrator, a British subdivisional police officer, to shoot a rampaging elephant in George Orwell's "Shooting an Elephant."

Crowd, "Chicamauga" Retreating troops from an unidentified battle or riot on the plantation; throng of blacks is on the way back to the plantation; described as exhausted and defeated; the successive battalions had previously passed the young boy in the opposite direction but have gone unnoticed; the child is attracted by the gleaming blood on their clothing but also frightened by one particular man in the crowd; their course is not disturbed or aided by the boy's presence in Ambrose Bierce's "Chicamauga."

Crowder, Anne Detective-Sergeant Mather's romantically misled fiancée and James Raven's "moll"; after being terrorized by Raven, she joins him in his search for Davis but betrays him to Mather and his death in Graham Greene's *A Gun for Sale*.

Crowder, Ben Tough-minded manager of the Washington baseball team in Mark Harris's *It Looked Like For Ever*.

Crowdey, Jogglebury Chairman of the Stir-it-stiff union; he believes Soapey Sponge is wealthy and invites him to be his houseguest but tries to get rid of him when he finds out otherwise in Robert Surtees's *Mr. Sponge's Sporting Tour*.

Crowdy, Blanche Robarts Buxom sister of Mark Robarts; she marries Squire Crowdy and becomes mistress of Cream-clotted Hall in Anthony Trollope's *Framley Parsonage*.

Crowdy, Squire Hearty landowner and husband of Blanche Robarts in Anthony Trollope's *Framley Parsonage*.

Crowe, Captain Samuel Retired merchant marine captain, who travels with his nephew, Thomas Clarke; he admires and imitates Sir Launcelot Greaves, but gives up his mad ambition when he learns from Ferret he has an inheritance; he marries Dorothy Oakley in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Crowe, Mrs. Young woman who travels to interview with the Committee for Aid to the Elderly; she sullenly agrees to accept her aged mother into her home in Angus Wilson's *The Middle Age of Mrs. Eliot*.

Crowe, Letty Spinster in her mid-sixties; she is a clerk in an undefined office who lives alone in a bedsitting room, her retirement plans overthrown by her friend's impending marriage, until her landlady sells the building to an African evangelical pastor in Barbara Pym's *Quartet in Autumn*.

Crowe, Mrs. Obsessive widow whose desire to be near Hadrian VII impels him to join Jerry Sant's blackmailing scheme in Frederick William Rolfe's *Hadrian the Seventh*.

Crowe, Old Old man who lives in the same boarding house as Ida Arnold and partners her as they consult the Ouija Board in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Crowe, Thaddeus Honest, successful lawyer, who handles the arrangements on behalf of Fred Neville by which Captain O'Hara is to be paid an annuity of 200 so long as he stays out of Ireland in Anthony Trollope's *An Eye for an Eye*.

Crowell, Joe, Jr. Paperboy who delivers the daily paper to each household in Grover's Corners in Thornton Wilder's play *Our Town*.

Crowell, Si Joe's younger brother who takes over his older brother's newspaper route in Thornton Wilder's play *Our Town*.

Crowhurst, Mrs. Poor woman who is mother of Phoebe and who nurses her during her mortal illness in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Crowhurst, Phoebe Mrs. Furze's servant, who quits in disgust when she realizes the plot being prepared against Tom Catchpole; she confesses to Catharine Furze her love for Tom before she dies in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Crowl, Mr. Newman Noggs's fellow lodger, who rails at him when he will not put enough coals on the fire or get him invited to dinner with the Kenwigs in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Crowle, Old Mean-hearted, rough gatekeeper at Bartram-Haugh; at Silas Ruthyn's order he helps keep Silas's ward, Maud Ruthyn, confined to the estate in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Crowling, Mrs. Procuress for Sir Harry Richmond in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

Crown Catfish Row cotton stevedore and lover of Bess; murders Robbins and is fatally stabbed by Porgy in DuBose Heyward's *Porgy*.

Crowne, Emily William's "elusively radiant" twin, who possesses a "divine purity of outline"; the daughter of Norman Crowne, she inherits his dreaminess and childlike attitude but unlike her father and brother consciously defies her fate and marries Philip Luttrell, conceives a child, and becomes blissfully happy in Margaret Kennedy's *Red Sky at Morning*.

Crowne, Lenina Attractive genetic worker who after disaffection with Bernard Marx develops an emotional interest in the uncivilized John Savage; conditioned to express affection sexually, she is rebuffed by the naïve youth and eventually brutally murdered by him in Aldous Huxley's *Brave New World*.

Crowne, Norman Handsome, well-born, rich, unstable poet who marries and produces two beautiful children, William and Emily; possessing a "dazzling if fitful genius", he lives in a world of fantasy and is eventually implicated in the death of one of his friends; found innocent, he flees England and dies abroad in Margaret Kennedy's *Red Sky at Morning*.

Crowne, William Handsome, "elusively radiant" twin of Emily Crowne and son of Norman Crowne; like his father, William has poetical genius and is brilliant and unbalanced; he makes an unfortunate marriage to Tilli Van Tuyl and, like his father, is implicated in the death of a man, his cousin Trevor Frobisher, in Margaret Kennedy's *Red Sky at Morning*.

Crowninshield, Alberta Sydna See Vaiden, Alberta Sydna Crowninshield.

Crowninshield, Drusilla Lacefield (Dru) Daughter of Caruthers Lacefield; elopes with Emory Crowninshield

the day before she is to marry Miltiades Vaiden; mother of Sydna Crowninshield; appears in T. S. Stribling's *The Forge*, *The Store*, and *Unfinished Cathedral*.

Crowninshield, Emory Southern genteel aristocrat and husband of Drusilla Lacefield; Confederate major and ardent defender of chattel slavery; appears in T. S. Stribling's *The Forge*.

Crowther, Irene One of Evelyn Morton Stennett's "clients"; on one visit to Irene's, Evelyn is injured during a domestic quarrel between Irene and Joseph Leroy in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Croy, Kate Secret fiancée of Merton Densher and friend of the dying Mildred Theale; plots to have Densher marry Theale and inherit her money in Henry James's *The Wings of the Dove*.

Croyden, Sarah Actress, confidante of Olivia Lattimore, and abandoned lover and later the wife of Leon Lawrence in Mary Austin's *A Woman of Genius*.

Croye, Lady Hameline de Isabelle de Croye's aunt and guardian; fond of gaiety and absurdly romantic, she imagines Quentin Durward to be infatuated with her and is humiliated to discover his interest lies with Isabelle; eventually she marries William de La Marck in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Croye, Lady Isabelle de (Jacqueline) Beautiful Burgundian heiress whom the Duke of Burgundy endeavors to bestow on an odious favorite; fleeing to France, where she uses the name Jacqueline, she is betrayed by Louis XI to William de La Marck; she is rescued by Quentin Durward in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Cruchi, Jacopo Innkeeper who incites Angelo Guidascarpì's distrust during his escape from Milan; he regains his trust only to betray him in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Cruddock Sir Edward Leithen's manservant in John Buchan's *Sick Heart River*.

Cruickshank, Leola Beautiful but dimwitted schoolmate of Dunstan Ramsay and Boy Staunton; romantically involved with Dunstan briefly following his enlistment, but weds Boy after the war; has two children by her husband, but proves incapable of adapting to the sociocultural demands of Boy's meteoric rise in politics and finance; facing years of Boy's numerous infidelities, neglect, and verbal abuse, commits suicide in Robertson Davies's *Fifth Business*.

Crum Twenty-year-old spendthrift chum of Val Dartie; he is out with Val on an evening when Montague Dartie embarrasses his son in John Galsworthy's *In Chancery*.

Crumb, John Honest, simple, flour-dusted miller, who is devoted to Ruby Ruggles and jealous of her would-be seducer, Sir Felix Carbury; he thrashes his rival and wins Ruby as his bride in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*.

Crummins, Ned Laborer who is delivering to Martin Tinman a large mirror broken by Van Dieman Smith (Ribstone); Crummins runs, starting the quarrel between Smith (Ribstone) and Tinman in George Meredith's *The House on the Beach*.

Crummles, Charles Son of Vincent Crummles and an actor in the company since childhood; he later emigrates to Australia in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Crummles, Mrs. Vincent Crummles's wife, who plays tragic roles and dances the hornpipe in her husband's theatrical company in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Crummles, Ninetta (The Infant Phenomenon) Precocious "child" actress, who is kept small in stature by her father, Vincent Crummles, with applications of gin and few hours of sleep; her top billing is resented by other performers in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Crummles, Percy Second son of Vincent Crummles and an actor in his father's theatrical company since childhood; he leaves with his brother for Australia in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Crummles, Vincent Manager of a traveling theatrical company; he hires Nicholas Nickleby and Smike as actors immediately upon seeing them when they need work and asks Nicholas to translate a French play in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Crumpp, John Secretary of the Imperial Palace Hotel Company; his nervousness at the annual meeting makes him read the notice of meeting in a loud, defiant voice in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Crumpp, Lottie Eccentric owner of a London hotel where many of the aristocrats gather in Evelyn Waugh's *Vile Bodies*.

Crumpp, Mr. Baker in the town of Gylingden who, with John Thomas, brings news of Sir Harry Bracton's entry into the town to try to win the election from Stanley Lake, precipitating

Lake's fateful ride past the uncovered hand of Mark Wylder's corpse in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Cruncher, Jerry Tellson's Bank employee, who moonlights as a resurrection-man, retrieving bodies from graves to sell to interested parties; he is devoted to Dr. Manette and Lucie Manette and aids Charles Darnay in his escape from France in Charles Dickens's *A Tale of Two Cities*.

Cruncher, (Young) Jerry Son of the resurrectionist; he accompanies his father on burial excavations much to his mother's displeasure in Charles Dickens's *A Tale of Two Cities*.

Cruncher, Mrs. Wife of Jerry Cruncher; she fights with him over his stealing bodies from graves and fears for the safety of her son in Charles Dickens's *A Tale of Two Cities*.

Crupp, Mrs. David Copperfield's landlady while he is lodging in the Adelphi when he first lives in London; she is afflicted with 'spazzums,' which require the administration of brandy in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Cruse, Mr. Clergyman and tutor of a student making the Grand Tour; he vies with Mr. M'Gabbery in trying to attract ladies of the party in Anthony Trollope's *The Bertrams*.

Crushton, Mr. The Honourable Crushton, a bosom friend of Lord Mutanhed in Bath in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Crusoe, Billie Rebel scientist on a dying planet; sent on an exploratory mission to colonize Planet Blue; falls in love with Spike, a robotic human being; also a scientist on Earth who invents the first robot in Jeanette Winterson's *The Stone Gods*.

Crusoe, Billy Member of Captain Cook's crew; left behind on Easter Island; forms a bond with Spickers, a shipwrecked Dutchman, in Jeanette Winterson's *The Stone Gods*.

Crusoe (Kreutznaer), Robinson (Bob, Robin) Son of a middle-class merchant; having gone to sea against his father's wishes, he is captured by pirates off the coast of Africa and made a slave for two years before escaping and being brought to Brazil by a Portuguese vessel; later, shipwrecked on the "Island of Despair," he becomes a devout Christian and eventually establishes a home and farm while on the island; after fifteen years of solitude, he discovers another inhabitant, a native whom he names Friday; with Friday, Crusoe saves a Spaniard, the English Captain, and Friday's father, and even-

tually both Crusoe and Friday are able to leave the island and come to England in Daniel Defoe's *The Life and Strange Surprising Adventures of Robinson Crusoe of York, Mariner*.

Crutchleigh, Corfe Guest at Brandon Hall's Hunt Ball in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Crutchleigh, Mr. One of the guests at Brandon Hall's Hunt Ball in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Crutchleigh, Mrs. Guest at the Hunt Ball at Brandon Hall who disapproves of having a singer performing in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Cruyer, Richard (Dicky) German Stations Controller and Bernard Samson's boss, who sends Bernard to Berlin for "Brahms Four" in Len Deighton's *Berlin Game*. He conspires for Bret Rensselaer's position in *Mexico Set* and in *London Match*.

Cruz Indian woman, addict, and companion of Tristessa in Jack Kerouac's *Tristessa*.

Cruz, Anthony See Cross, Anthony.

Cruz, Artemio Protagonist in Carlos Fuentes's *The Death of Artemio Cruz*.

Cruz, Catalina Wife of Artemio in Carlos Fuentes's *The Death of Artemio Cruz*.

Cruz, Isabel Mulatta mother of Artemio and sister of Lunero, mistress to the master Atanasio, who drove her off the estate, in Carlos Fuentes's *The Death of Artemio Cruz*.

Crystal Utopian teenager who befriends the isolated William Bamnstaple; Crystal's intelligence makes Bamnstaple realize how inferior he is to the Utopians in H. G. Wells's *Men Like Gods*.

Crystal Merchant Employer for whom the protagonist, Santiago, works for a year during his quest; prefers to dream of going on a pilgrimage instead of embarking on a journey to Mecca in real life; fear of failure shakes Santiago into resolving to follow his dream in Paulo Coelho's *The Alchemist*.

Csycsyry, Attila Publican in Fort St. Sebastian; an oft-wounded, now philosophical Transylvanian Protestant; since public houses are not permitted, he calls his business a water room in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Cubitt Slow, large, redheaded man; a member of Pinkie Brown's extortion mob, he witnesses Charles Hale's killing, deserts Pinkie, and tries unsuccessfully to join Colleoni's mob in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Cuchulain King of Muirthemne of Ireland; quarrels with the older king Conchubar about why he must be obedient to his elder's higher royal status; meets a foreigner, a young champion, on his land and soon kills the youth in a sword fight; learns from the Blind Man and Fool that the lad was his own son—the son of the foreign queen warrior Aoife; despondent and raging, goes into the sea and drowns in William Butler Yeats's play *On Baile's Strand*.; also appears as legendary figure in Yeats's play *At the Hawk's Well*.

Cuckold Wife murderer and convict who runs a private commissary and tells of a homosexual relationship that parallels that of Zeke Farragut in John Cheever's *Falconer*.

Cuckoo Mistress of Old Lord in the House of Hwang; procuress who moves to Wang Lung's home as Lotus's meddling servant in Pearl Buck's *The Good Earth*.

Cuckow, Tom Man scolded by Ellis Duckworth for not doing a better job of robbing a pardoner; he is one of the few aboard the *Good Hope* who keep their heads during a storm in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Cudjoe Deformed slave fiercely faithful to Lafitte in Joseph Holt Ingraham's *Lafitte*.

Cudlip, Moll Cutpurse sentenced for life to Australia; escapes and lives with her aborigine lover in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Botany Bay*.

Cué, Arsenio Actor and one of the three main characters who are all trapped in a socially changing Havana in Guillermo Cabrera Infante's *Three Trapped Tigers*.

Cuestas, Goyo Old farmhand who, along with his son, steals a phonograph and escapes on horseback through the jungle and across the mountains to Honduras in the hope of selling the artifact for money; get stuck in the mud, sleep under a tree, and are brutally chopped to pieces by four bandits who throw their bodies down into a ravine in Salarrué's "We're Bad."

Cuff, Alastair Director of a family publishing house where George Garner works in Roy Fuller's *The Second Curtain*.

Cuff, Nigel Published critic and cynical friend of Trevor Frobisher; invited by Trevor to join his communal "settlement," Nigel goes with his girlfriend Sally Green to live at the settlement in Margaret Kennedy's *Red Sky at Morning*.

Cuff, Sergeant Richard Grizzled, fatherly detective with a penetrating gaze and a passion for growing roses; he is called in by Lady Verinder to investigate the theft of a valuable diamond, but when his suspicions light on her daughter, Rachel, Lady Verinder discharges him; he helps solve the mystery at last in Wilkie Collins's *The Moonstone. A Romance*.

Cuffee Slave and miller at Beulah; sold as punishment for trying to run away in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

Cuffee Ned Hero of the poor blacks on Bourne Island; led the largest and most successful slave revolt in the island's history in Paule Marshall's *The Chosen Place, the Timeless People*.

Cuitzeo Indian Cousin One of the two husbands of Señora Laurita Aldama; native rebel hunted by landowners in Elena Garro's "Blame the Tlaxcaltecs."

Cujo Friendly Saint Bernard who becomes rabid after being bitten on the muzzle by an infected bat; after killing his owner, Cujo terrorizes Donna and Tad Trenton as he is left to slowly die in Stephen King's *Cujo*.

Culavrov, Louis One of three main characters who are described as thieves, homosexuals, and murderers; arrives in Paris from the country at the age of 20; changes his name to Divine and becomes a thief and male prostitute; ruthless criminal who is unafraid of prison and death; engages in love relationships with Daintyfoot and Our Lady in Jean Genet's *Our Lady of the Flowers*.

Cul de Jatte Fraudulent cripple, who befriends Gerard in Burgundy but is last seen as an inmate of the jail in Hamburgh in Charles Reade's *The Cloister and the Hearth*.

Cullen, Alice Working-class mother of Michael Cullen, whose birth resulted from her liaison with a serviceman during World War II in Alan Sillitoe's *A Start in Life*.

Cullen, Father Outspoken curate of Drumsna and an ally of Father John McGrath in Anthony Trollope's *The Macdermots of Ballycloran*.

Cullen, Lady Cecilia Delicate, shy, tided girl, a hunchback, who is fiercely devoted to Alice Barton and becomes a nun in George Moore's *A Drama in Muslin*.

Cullen, Michael Illegitimate youth who seeks love and fortune through illegal real estate deals and smuggling; he is narrator of Alan Sillitoe's *A Start in Life*.

Cullen, Tom Slightly retarded man who, under the influence of Nick Andros's spirit, saves Stuart Redman's life in Stephen King's *The Stand*.

Culligan, Norah (Norry) Landlady and lover of Charles Fort in Jessamyn West's *The Massacre at Fall Creek*.

Cullen, Rose Embittered, reckless daughter of Lord Benditch; though at first distrustful of D., she finds new purpose for her life by helping him, falling in love with him, and finally leaving England with him in Graham Greene's *The Confidential Agent*.

Cullen, Tad American pilot and friend of Bill Kendrick; he identifies the dead man on the train as Kendrick in Josephine Tey's *The Singing Sands*.

Culling, Rosamund Everard Romfrey's housekeeper and eventually his wife, a motherlike figure to Nevil Beauchamp; despite her affection for Beauchamp, she inadvertently estranges him from his uncle and from an inheritance in George Meredith's *Beauchamp's Career*.

Culloden, Lord Presbyterian Scottish peer and brother-in-law of Lothair's father; he is one of Lothair's two guardians in Benjamin Disraeli's *Lothair*.

Culpepper, Alderman Wealthy High Churchman, who allows his young wife to attend Methodist services for diversion, and who good-naturedly opposes Geoffrey Wildgoose's assertion that the theater is evil in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Culpepper, Mrs. Young wife of a wealthy alderman; she attends Methodist assemblies and flirts discreetly with Geoffrey Wildgoose in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Cully, Captain Would-be minstrel and leader of a band of ineffective outlaws in Peter S. Beagle's *The Last Unicorn*.

Culpepper, Catherine Daughter of Spence and Lila Culpepper, who lives nearby and provides emotional support to her mother and father when Lila faces a mastectomy in Bobbie Ann Mason's *Spence and Lila*.

Culpepper, Lee Son of Spence and Lila Culpepper; has abandoned the family farm for factory work but provides some emotional support to his mother and father when Lila faces a mastectomy in Bobbie Ann Mason's *Spence and Lila*.

Culpepper, Lieutenant Third-generation army officer; serves as defense counsel for Robert E. Lee Prewitt's trial in James Jones's *From Here to Eternity*.

Culpepper, Lila Mother of Nancy, Catherine, and Lee Culpepper and wife of Spence Culpepper; endures a mastectomy and, as a result of the operation, must rediscover herself as a mother and a wife in Bobbie Ann Mason's *Spence and Lila*.

Culpepper, Martin (Mart) Town developer and partner of John Barclay; saved from disgrace and financial ruin when his daughter, Molly Culpepper, marries Adrian Brownwell in William Allen White's *A Certain Rich Man*.

Culpepper, Molly See Brownwell, Molly Culpepper.

Culpepper, Nancy Daughter of Spence and Lila Culpepper; moved away from her hometown but returns to provide emotional support to her mother and father when Lila faces a mastectomy in Bobbie Ann Mason's *Spence and Lila*.

Culpepper, Spence Father of Catherine, Nancy, and Lee Culpepper and husband of Lila Culpepper, who undergoes a mastectomy; is challenged to accept the ways his wife and his marriage might change because of the operation in Bobbie Ann Mason's *Spence and Lila*.

Culver, Lieutenant Jack Lawyer on Marine reserve duty and closest friend of Captain Mannix; one of the men ordered on a useless thirty-six-mile hike in William Styron's *The Long March*.

Culwin, Andrew Cold, detached, and hyperrational bachelor who inadvertently exposes a natural terror as horrifying as any supernatural one; enjoys mentoring young men; hosts a dinner party with several friends, including one such young man; as each shares a ghost story, reaches into his own past and reports having encountered ghosts twice in his youth; after putting off a smitten cousin, Alice Nowell, had a haunting vision of evil eyes; three years later, after falsely building up the hopes of a protégé, Gilbert Noyes, again encountered evil eyes; only escaped them once Noyes gave up art and left Culwin's company; after telling his story, finds current protégé Phil Frenham taken aback; finally glimpses himself in a mirror, recognizing the eyes he described as his own in Edith Wharton's "The Eyes."

Cumberland, Richard Asinine young man who wishes to attend society parties to which he is not invited; Max Adey finally invites him to join his holiday party to occupy Ama-

bel, so that Max will be free to romance Julia Wray in Henry Green's *Party Going*.

Cumberland, Sheriff of Kind and courteous sheriff, who escorts Queen Mary of Scotland to England in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*.

Cumberly, Thwaite Philadelphian hired by MacDougal to work with Marietta McGee-Chavéz to populate her Spain in William Goyen's *In a Farther Country*.

Cummings, Harry "Shy youth" who helps his friend Bachir fill orders at the Countess of Varna's flower shop and who complains to an American companion that his position as "Salad-Dresser to the King" affords him no opportunities to rise socially in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Cummings, Major General Edward Commander of troops on the island of Anopopei; predicts a totalitarian future for America in Norman Mailer's *The Naked and the Dead*.

Cummins, Derek Assistant manager in a large corporation; nicknamed the Duck by the women employees during their lunchroom conversation about rape fantasies in Margaret Atwood's "Rape Fantasies."

Cummins, Tom Card player in an anecdote related by Mr. Wicks to Dodson and Fogg in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Cummys, Miss Virtuous friend of Lady Dellwyn; she is spurned when she will not toady, and then is falsely embraced by society when Lady Dellwyn is cast out after her divorce in Sarah Fielding's *The History of the Countess of Dellwyn*.

Cunmor, Lady Local benevolent autocrat and matriarch of the Whig aristocratic influence on the Hollingford community in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Wives and Daughters*.

Cunmor, Lord Friendly and unpretentious landowner; relations between his "great house" (the Towers) and the Gibsons mirror some of the social changes of the period in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Wives and Daughters*.

Cunegonda Governess to Agnes de Medina; she is manipulated by Rodolpha, Baroness Lindenberg to oblige Agnes to enter the convent in Matthew Lewis's *The Monk*.

Cunégonde Daughter of a German baron; grows up in the same household as Candide; object of Candide's love, but her father expels him from this earthly paradise; they are separated

throughout the novel and reunite at the end when, alas, Cunégonde has become remarkably ugly; ends up as an excellent pastry chef on a farm with Candide in Voltaire's *Candide*.

Cunningham, Archie One of Louis XI's Scottish Guard archers who save Quentin Durward from hanging in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Cunningham, Candace (Candy, The One Who Is Always Wrapped, The Muffled One) Blond American second wife of Colonel Ellelov; fellow student with him at McCarthy College in Wisconsin; wears full purdah to survive the coup Ellelov leads against foreigners; leaves him after his own government falls in John Updike's *The Coup*.

Cunningham, Captain Harold Grumpy and unresponsive but curious-minded husband of Ellie; he watches the beach area through binoculars or sits on the veranda keeping a look-out in Rosamond Lehmann's *A Sea-Grape Tree*.

Cunningham, Ellie Wife of Harold; she has wisdom and insight and believes in miracles; enamoured of Johnny, she feels shy around him in Rosamond Lehmann's *A Sea-Grape Tree*.

Cunningham, John Father of Avis Cunningham Everhard; physics professor who is fired for publishing a pro-labor book; disappears during the rise of the Iron Heel in Jack London's *The Iron Heel*.

Cunningham, Martin Friend of the protagonist, Tom Kernan, and elder colleague of Jack Powers; endures an unhappy domestic life because his wife is an incurable alcoholic; plots a scheme to cure Tom Kernan of his drinking problem in James Joyce's "Grace." Sympathetic, failing barrister who seeks assistance for Paddy Dignam's widow with Leopold Bloom in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Cunningham, Miz Woman who looks after John and Pearl Harper while Willa Harper is at work; attempts to coerce John into revealing the whereabouts of hidden money in Davis Grubb's *The Night of the Hunter*.

Cunningham, Mr. Old man cared for until his death by Elizabeth Abbott in Anne Tyler's *The Clock Winder*.

Cunshi Wife of the Ecuadorian Indian workman Andres Chiliquinga; forced to sleep with the Spanish master Alfonso Pereira when she is working as a wet nurse for Blanca, Alfonso's wife; later dies from eating rancid meat, the only nourishment left for her family to eat by the greedy Alfonso in Jorge Icaza's *Huasipungo*.

Cupcake, Billy Television evangelist who delivers a eulogy for Trick E. Dixon in Philip Roth's *Our Gang*.

Cupid Arrogant, perverted policeman in Wright Morris's *My Uncle Dudley*.

Cupid, Dan Mischievous grandson of Bombie of the Frizzled Head in James Kirke Paulding's *Koningsmarke*.

Cupp, Ed Leslie's father-in-law; six-foot-eleven Californian whose conversation concerns his troubles with his Mercedes in Walker Percy's *The Second Coming*.

Cupp, Jason Leslie's fiancé (later husband); a Californian, he too is a born-again Christian in Walker Percy's *The Second Coming*.

Cupp, Leslie Barrett Unsmiling daughter of Will and Marion who becomes a born-again Christian and plans to use her mother's money to found a "love-and-faith community" in Walker Percy's *The Second Coming*.

Cupp, Marge Leslie's mother-in-law; an athletic woman whose hobby has become her religion; teaches infants to swim in Walker Percy's *The Second Coming*.

Curate Deranged clergyman whose reckless behavior while hiding from the Martians drives the anonymous narrator, his unwilling companion, to kill him in H. G. Wells's *The War of the Worlds*.

Curate Heartless clergyman, who uses the manuscript of Harley's biography for shotgun wadding in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of Feeling*.

Curate Jacobite frequenter of the Black Bear in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Curator Official of the museum and an English informant; shows the Lama a picture of the Lama's monastery, a map of Buddhist holy places; gives the Lama English paper, pencils, and crystal glasses and receives the Lama's iron pen case as a gift; wishes to learn the secret of brush-pen Buddhist pictures in Rudyard Kipling's *Kim*.

Curco, Ernest Las Vegas cab driver whom James Bond employs in Ian Fleming's *Diamonds Are Forever*.

Curdy, Miss Lavinia Friend of Gin-head Susy; searches successfully for a lover in Claude McKay's *Home to Harlem*.

Curé de Torcy Superior and mentor of the young parish priest, the protagonist, in charge of the Ambricourt Parish; thwarts the hopes of the young man, who wants to improve the lives of the poor; believes in the goodness and necessity of poverty for the parishioners in Georges Bernanos's *The Diary of a Country Priest*.

Curfew, Bertie Young man who directs Marjorie Ferrar in a Restoration play; she had a liaison with him in Paris in John Galsworthy's *The Silver Spoon*.

Curfew, Nora Sister of Bertie; she wins the admiration of Michael Mont for her social service in John Galsworthy's *The Silver Spoon*. She helps Fleur Mont run the railway canteen during the General Strike in *Swan Song*.

Curl, Jack Episcopal priest who believes manual labor contributes to his stature as a priest; has so little faith that he cannot even admit a belief in God in Walker Percy's *The Second Coming*.

Curlew, William Richard Pulling's partner, who wanted to get rid of his "perfect" wife; with the help of Pulling, Curlew writes a letter to his wife claiming to be unfaithful, but to his distress she forgives him and he is forced to remain with her in Graham Greene's *Travels with My Aunt*.

Curley Friend admired by Henry Miller because he has no morals or sense of shame; has affairs with three women at the same time in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Capricorn*.

Curley Part-owner of a ranch who vows to kill Lennie Small for having raped Curley's wife in John Steinbeck's *Of Mice and Men*.

Curll, Edmund Bookseller in London made notorious by Pope's *Dunciad* for his frauds and thefts; he shows John Bunce London life, including brothels, and is instrumental in uniting Bunce with his sixth wife, Agnes Dunk, by helping free her from her cruel father, Old Dunk, in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunce, Esq.*

Curlydown, Jemima Irrepressible daughter of a Post Office clerk called to give evidence in the bigamy trial of John Caldigate; she marries another postal official, Samuel Bagwax, in Anthony Trollope's *John Caldigate*.

Curlydown, Mr. Post Office clerk who gives evidence at the bigamy trial of John Caldigate in Anthony Trollope's *John Caldigate*.

Curnow, Dr. Disliked but trusted general practitioner; finding no physical reason for Jake Richardson's declining

sex drive, he recommends psychological treatment in Kingsley Amis's *Jake's Thing*.

Curpet, Mr. Small, round-faced man with a neatly trimmed beard; the senior partner in a law firm, he recognizes Richard Larch's dependability and talent for bookkeeping; he surprises Richard with a promotion enabling him to consider marriage in Arnold Bennett's *A Man From the North*.

Curran Past lover of Aunt Augusta Bertram; after working in a circus he established a church for dogs and was often in trouble with the law in Graham Greene's *Travels with My Aunt*.

Curran, Jack Son of Kathleen and Johnny Curran; football star of Boniface College, beer truck driver, and wrestler; falls in love with and marries Mary Odell, who later leaves him; dies fighting a fire in Mark Steadman's *A Lion's Share*.

Curran, Johnny (Old Johnny) Father of Jack Curran and ex-husband of Kathleen Reilley in Mark Steadman's *A Lion's Share*.

Curran, Kathleen See Reilley, Kathleen Lynch.

Curran, Mark Rich art collector, American expatriate, and former lover of Robert Leaver, whose blackmail scheme he foils in Muriel Spark's *Territorial Rights*.

Curran, Mary Cheney Odell First real love of Jack Curran; marries Curran against her parents' wishes and later divorces him in Mark Steadman's *A Lion's Share*.

Currie, Captain Bigoted restaurant manager whom D. encounters at crucial moments; alternately hostile and friendly, he ultimately tries to turn D. over to the police in Graham Greene's *The Confidential Agent*.

Currie, Ned Reporter for the *Winesburg Eagle* who leaves his lover Alice Hindman for greater opportunities in Chicago in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Curry, Honey Small-time Irish hoodlum who is involved in Charlie Boy McCall's kidnapping; killed in Newark in a gun battle with the police in William Kennedy's *Billy Phelan's Greatest Game*.

Curry, James (Peppercorn) British dragoon who bribes Wat Adair to betray Arthur Butler; killed at King's Mountain in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Horse-Shoe Robinson*.

Curry, Vera Old woman who is a neighbor of Bernard Sands; she is convicted of blackmail, procuring, and other crimes, largely because of Sands's initiative in Angus Wilson's *Hemlock and After*.

Curryfin, Lord Handsome young nobleman, whose beauty and money attract women to his lectures on fish; he loses himself in constantly changing interests and experiments but finally marries Miss Niphet in Thomas Love Peacock's *Gryll Grange*.

Curtin (Curtis, Curty) American drifter who meets Dobbs in a Mexican oil camp and joins him on a search for gold in B. Traven's *The Treasure of the Sierra Madre*.

Curtin, Marie Asthmatic young socialite and part-time model and writer; lover of Jack Bogardes, Teddy Forster, and Eric Eisner in Phillip Lopate's *Confessions of Summer*.

Curtis Psychologist who marries Gretchen; reads Tarot cards and owns a house in the Berkshires in Elizabeth Benedict's *Slow Dancing*.

Curtis Servant in Petruchio's country home in William Shakespeare's *The Taming of the Shrew*.

Curtis, Charles Father of Kate and Olivia in Rosamond Lehmann's *Invitation to the Waltz* and in *The Weather in the Streets*.

Curtis, Ephraim Captain who rescues Thomas from the Nipmuc ambush; crawled and ran thirty miles to get troops and supplies from Marlborough in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Curtis, George Lost younger brother of Sir Henry Curtis; excluded from his father's inheritance, he assumes the name Neville and journeys into Africa to find King Solomon's mines; he remains stranded in a desert oasis with his servant, Jim, until Sir Henry rescues him in H. Rider Haggard's *King Solomon's Mines*.

Curtis, Grace Quietly satiric elder sister of Rachel Curtis; she attempts unsuccessfully to curb Rachel's excesses in Charlotte Yonge's *The Clever Woman of the Family*.

Curtis, John Richard Curtis's son who has Down's Syndrome in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Curtis, Kate Independent, sensible older daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Charles Curtis; she plans to go to Paris to further her education in Rosamond Lehmann's *Invitation to the*

Waltz. She is a capable, experienced wife with four children in *The Weather in the Streets*.

Curtis, Kathleen Richard Curtis's daughter, a student at the University of London, whose time is spent "secretly" trailing Jane Somers and Richard on their dates in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Curtis, Kelly Brainy thirteen-year-old seventh grader; best friend of R. B. "Arby" Benton; student assistant of Richard Levine; stowaway onboard RV trailer destined for dinosaur-infested Costa Rican jungle in Michael Crichton's *The Lost World*.

Curtis, Mathew Richard Curtis's bright and ambitious son, who looks like his father; he admits to Jane Somers that he is in love with her in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Curtis, Mrs. Stubborn landlady to Edgar and Mary Perry; she has owned a beauty parlor in Cairo for twenty years yet is prejudiced against the natives and refuses to learn Arabic in P. H. Newby's *The Picnic at Sakkara*.

Curtis, Mrs. Charles Mother of Kate and Olivia; she expects conventional actions of her daughters in Rosamond Lehmann's *Invitation to the Waltz*. Her superficial, domestic perspective makes it impossible for her to understand Olivia's independent nature in *The Weather in the Streets*.

Curtis, Olivia Naïve, sheltered, seventeen-year-old daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Charles Curtis; she is curious about others and feels that she has had an introduction to life after a party where she meets different characters in Rosamond Lehmann's *Invitation to the Waltz*. At twenty-six she is estranged from her husband, lives an impoverished existence with a cousin, and has an eight-month love affair with Rollo Spencer in *The Weather in the Streets*.

Curtis, Rachel Socially conscious young woman, whose attempts to transcend the restricted life of the seaside resort in which she lives fail until she submits to the guidance of a superior male; she marries Alick Keith in Charlotte Yonge's *The Clever Woman of the Family*.

Curtis, Richard Middle-aged doctor whom Jane Somers meets at a railroad station, and with whom she falls in love; he must eventually move to Canada for his wife's career in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Curtis, Sir Henry (Incubu) Powerful, handsome, yellow-bearded Englishman, who accompanies Allan Quater-

main on two expeditions into Africa; the first is in search of King Solomon's Mines and Sir Henry's lost brother in H. Rider Haggard's *King Solomon's Mines*. The second expedition is to find a rumored white race, the Zu-Vendi, in Allan Quatermain.

Curtis, Sir Walter Man sent by the Earl of Essex (2) to Rouen in search of Lord Leicester and Matilda in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Curtis, Sylvia Richard Curtis's hard-working, brilliant wife, a surgeon, who has always allotted only a certain amount of time to her husband in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Curtiss Hercule Poirot's manservant in the necessary absence of George in Agatha Christie's *Curtain: Hercule Poirot's Last Case*.

Curzon, Lieutenant-General Sir Herbert ("Bertie") Central figure whose ascent from an acclaimed commander of the 22nd Lancers in the Boer War to his final post as a general in charge of 100,000 soldiers in World War I is counterpointed by his increasing blindness to a drastically changing world, particularly with regard to wartime tactics and practices; the social status solidified by his marriage to Lady Emily Winter-Willoughby, daughter of the Duke and Duchess of Bude, is accompanied by internal punishments; Curzon grows to understand the anachronism he and his peers have become only in his final symbolic, and somewhat pathetic, attempt to resuscitate the past in C. S. Forester's *The General*.

Cusins, Adolphus Young idealist who is determined to marry Barbara Undershaft, a major in the Salvation Army and daughter of an arms industrialist; a devoted student of Euripides and the Dionysian spirit; becomes swayed from his academic pursuits and ideals by Barbara's father's offer that the young man succeed him at the Armory, and by doing so wins Barbara's hand in George Bernard Shaw's play *Major Barbara*.

Cuss Iping doctor who witnesses Griffin's open invisibility while soliciting his charity at the Coach and Horses, and whose trousers are later stolen by Griffin in H. G. Wells's *The Invisible Man: A Grotesque Romance*.

Cust, Alexander Bonaparte Frustrated possessor of a grandiose name; his travels connect with the murder scenes to a degree beyond coincidence in Agatha Christie's *The A.B.C. Murders*.

Custer, Alex British Council Cultural Affairs officer in Turkey; he takes Philip Swallow to a party in Ankara, where

Philip re-discovers Joy Simpson in David Lodge's *Small World*.

Custer, George Armstrong Famed army cavalry general defeated at Little Bighorn in Thomas Berger's *Little Big Man*.

Cutbeard Morose's supposedly silent barber; following Morose's request, arranges a meeting between Morose and Epicoene; finds Morose a parson who coughs violently; disguised as a lawyer, engages in a long-winded argument regarding divorce with Captain Otter, disguised as a parson, during which both spout off Latin phrases much to Morose's annoyance in Ben Jonson's play *Epicoene, or The Silent Woman*.

Cutbush, Primrose Third-year anthropology student who competes for the Foresight Fellowship in Barbara Pym's *Less Than Angels*.

Cute, Alderman Local justice, red-faced and complacent, determined to "put down" the poor and the distressed in his district in Charles Dickens's *The Chimes*.

Cut-Glass, Lord Eccentric recluse who enjoys his kitchen filled with clocks; member of the colorful and fanciful community of Llaregyb, a mythical seaside village in Wales in Dylan Thomas's play *Under Milk Wood*.

Cuticle, Cadwallader Surgeon aboard the *Neversink* who is interested in morbid anatomy; saves the life of Baldy and kills another sailor by operating on him unnecessarily in Herman Melville's *White Jacket*.

Cutler Gunner aboard the *Indefatigable* in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Cutler, Rav Yosef Mashpia of Asher Lev; treats Lev compassionately until Lev exhibits his masterpieces in Chaim Potok's *My Name Is Asher Lev*.

Cutler, Sophy Girl who made a play for Jos Sedley in India and whom he likes to speak of in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Cutrer, Emily Bolling Stoical and aristocratic great aunt and patron of Binx Bolling in Walker Percy's *The Moviegoer*.

Cutrer, Jules Worldly and wealthy husband of Emily Bolling Cutrer and father of Kate Cutrer in Walker Percy's *The Moviegoer*.

Cutrer, Kate Despairing daughter of Jules Cutrer and stepdaughter of Emily Bolling Cutrer; marries Binx Bolling in Walker Percy's *The Moviegoer*.

Cutter, James Vice admiral and national security adviser who urges the president to treat drug smuggling as a terrorist threat and use military force against Colombian cartels; sets up several missions, violates chains of command, and fails to ensure operational security; commits suicide after John Clark shows him the evidence against him in Tom Clancy's *Clear and Present Danger*.

Cutter, Joseph CIA agent who was trained by Miles Kendig but leads the team that pursues Kendig in Brian Garfield's *Hopscotch*.

Cutter, Leo Anna Dunlap's lover; a passionate, unconventional artist who falls deeply in love with Anna and awakens her sexuality, then becomes a scapegoat accused of child abuse in Sue Miller's *The Good Mother*.

Cutter, Wycliffe (Wick) Merciless moneylender who tries to seduce Antonia Shimerda; murders his wife and commits suicide in Willa Cather's *My Antonia*.

Cuttle, Captain Edward (Ned) Loyal friend of Solomon Gills and Walter Gay; he has a hook for a right hand; he supports Gills in his big dreams for Walter, watches the shop while Gills is searching for Walter, and gives Florence Dombey shelter there when she flees her home in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Cutts, Captain Criminal associate of Jasper Losely in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *What Will He Do With It?* by *Pisistratus Caxton*.

Cutts, Fiona Daughter of Susan Tolland Cutts; a difficult girl, she has run away from various schools before she becomes a disciple of Scorpio Murtlock and a member of his cult; she marries Russell Gwinnett in Anthony Powell's *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Cutts, Mr. Fifty-year-old saddler of Cowfold accused and acquitted of arson; Miriam Tacchi is willing to lie to protect him in Mark Rutherford's *Miriam's Schooling*.

Cutts, Roddy Smiling, assiduously polite Tory member of Parliament who becomes engaged to Lady Susan Tolland in Anthony Powell's *At Lady Molly's*. They are married in *Casanova's Chinese Restaurant* and in *The Kindly Ones*. He has a wartime romance with a cypher decoder and wants a divorce in *The Military Philosophers*. Chastened, he submits to his wife's domination in *Books Do Furnish a Room*. He talks about his daughter, Fiona, in *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Cuttwater, Captain Bartholomew (Uncle Bat) Gin-drinking uncle of Bessie Woodward; he lodges with her and her three daughters in Anthony Trollope's *The Three Clerks*.

Cutwright, Doggo Braggart, provincial soldier, and lazy settler at Beulah; moves west beyond Beulah because he hates all symbols of refinement, but leaves his children behind so they can be educated; eventually sides with Johnny Lacey's political opponents in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Cutwright, Jacob Drunkard and brother of Doggo Cutwright; tears up and fouls Jarcey Pentacost's books before leaving Beulah with a band of white outlaws who raid the settlement during Johnny Lacey's absence in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Cutwright, Leah See Catlett, Leah Cutwright.

Cutwright, Maggie Half-Indian wife of Doggo Cutwright; insulted by the women of Beulah, she steals Sally Lacey's china cup before leaving the settlement in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Cuzak, Anton Husband of Antonia Shimerda at the conclusion of Willa Cather's *My Ántonia*.

Cyclops Dimwitted and savage son of the sea god Poseidon; one among the many one-eyed, cannibalistic, giant Cyclopes inhabiting Sicily; herds sheep and is ignorant of agriculture, wine, permanent settlement, and the rule of human and divine law; antithesis of the Greek ideal of moderation, as embodied in Odysseus; captures the Ithacans, devouring two; rendered drunk, and then blinded by Odysseus; as the Ithacans leave, appeals to his divine father for vengeance in Euripides' play *The Cyclops*.

Cylinda Wealthy young woman who exemplifies the dangers of educating females; her "wild imagination" leads her to reject marriage and become the mistress of Nicanor and Eustace; following her repentance she lives a blameless existence with Ferdinand, Portia, and Cordelia in Sarah Fielding's *The Cry*.

Cymbeline King of Britain; father of Imogen, Guiderius, and Arviragus; angered by Imogen's decision to secretly marry the low-born Posthumus instead of Cloten, the son of the queen, under whose negative influence the king has fallen; banishes Posthumus to Italy and imprisons Imogen; supported by the queen and Cloten, refuses to pay Rome the annual tribute demanded to prevent Romet from attacking Britain, thus initiating a war between the two countries; finally comes to his senses following the queen's death; reunited with

his children, and agrees to resume paying tribute to Rome at the end of William Shakespeare's play *Cymbeline*.

"Cynecia" Phony heroine sent by Sir George Bellmour to convince Arabella that Charles Glanville is her perjured lover, Ariamenes, in Charlotte Lennox's *The Female Quixote*.

Cynthia Fickle secretary in Section 6A, Overseas Intelligence, and the unresponsive object of Arthur Davis's infatuation in Graham Greene's *The Human Factor*.

Cynthia Tall, busty Swedish girl at the convent who befriends Caithleen Brady and teaches her many things about the real world in Edna O'Brien's *The Country Girls*.

Cynthia Name Mr. Grant gives the marble statue of an angel that stands on the porch outside his monument and statuary business; also the name of Mr. Grant's first wife; the statue is purchased by Queen Elizabeth to adorn the grave of a young female prostitute in her employ in Thomas Wolfe's "The Angel on the Porch."

Cynthia Virtuous wife of Valentine in the happy ending of Sarah Fielding's *The Adventures of David Simple in Search of a Faithful Friend*. She corresponds with Camilla (Simple) in *Familiar Letters between the Principal Characters of David Simple and Some Others*. She suffers greatly after Valentine's death in Jamaica; she returns to England to care for her niece after the death of the latter's parents, David and Camilla Simple, in *David Simple. Volume the Last*.

Cynthia Girlfriend, briefly, of Jesse; leaves him just before he joins Lee Mellon at Big Sur in Richard Brautigan's *A Confederate General from Big Sur*.

Cyon, Lily Shane de See Shane, Lily.

Cyon, René de French diplomat who marries Lily Shane in Louis Bromfield's *The Green Bay Tree*.

Cypher, Humphrey Sergeant-at-arms who advises Hammel Clement after his first arrest in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Cypress, Hugo Young aristocratic friend and protégé of Guy de Travest; he attends a tension-filled swimming party at Guy's house the night before Iris Storm's death in Michael Arlen's *The Green Hat*.

Cypress, Shirley Well-bred but spirited aristocrat who feels jealous of Iris Storm for saving her girlhood friend Venice Pollen from drowning during their swimming party in Michael Arlen's *The Green Hat*.

Cyprian, Father Parish priest; in 1932 organized a retreat for working women at which some characters in novel met and became friends; in later years they visit him for three weeks each summer in Mary Gordon's *The Company of Women*.

Cyprus, Mr. Visitor at Nightmare Abbey who takes his ideas from Lord Byron's Childe Harold and delivers the Byronic parody "There is a Fever of the Spirit" in Thomas Love Peacock's *Nightmare Abbey*.

Cyril Cancer-stricken, scripture-quoting elderly patient in Clive Ward who is wracked with guilt because of the memory of his rape of his now-deceased wife; he hopes that his daughter, Dorothy, can still be "saved" and prays for "judgement" in John Berger's *The Foot of Clive*.

Cyril Proud, autocratic patriarch and leader of the Christians in Alexandria; he plots and counterplots for the elimination of the Jews, the philosopher Hypatia, and all remaining polytheistic tendencies; his plans succeed but sow seeds of future violence among the Christians in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Cyril Husband of Fiona, lover of Catherine, and employer of Rosella; narrator of John Hawkes's *The Blood Oranges*.

Cyril Small boy who is in a railway carriage with his sisters and aunt; he is very curious and naughty and keeps pester-

ing others with questions; he thinks that the bachelor's story is the only beautiful one he has ever heard in Saki's "The Story-Teller."

Cyrus Ancient conqueror; unable to trust himself in the presence of the beautiful captive Panthea, he entrusts her to the care of the virtuous Araspes in a parable told by Henry Clinton in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.


Cytheris Famous actress who instructs Pompeia for a part in the Mysteries; visits Turrinus in his self-imposed exile in Thornton Wilder's *The Ides of March*.

Czap, Sybil Mother who sells the story of her son's death to Waldo in Paul Theroux's *Waldo*.

Czienwicz, Casimir (Polack) Polish-American soldier who believes he can beat the system in Norman Mailer's *The Naked and the Dead*.

Czinner, Dr. Richard (covername: Richard John) Doomed political leader and weary refugee; he is captured and condemned by Subotican military authorities while attempting a return to Belgrade to lead a futile uprising and, after breaking away, is shot by the militia and dies in Coral Musker's arms in Graham Greene's *Stamboul Train*.

D



D Passenger on the *Here They Come* who plans to buy the English language in Gregory Corso's *The American Express*.

D. Former scholar of medieval French literature; he is a dogged but disillusioned confidential agent of an unnamed country torn by a civil war in which his wife was killed; sent to buy coal in England, suspicious of everyone, he is thwarted by his enemies, though he wins the love of Rose Cullen in Graham Green's *The Confidential Agent*.

D. Has an affair with college student Sybil Vane, who commits suicide after the relationship ends in Vladimir Nabokov's "The Vane Sisters."

D-503 Mathematician and builder of *The Integral* spaceship; rebels against but then sides with the government; becomes a social outcast by developing a soul in Evgeny Zamyatin's *We*.

D, Brod Jonathan's ancestral grandmother; adopted and named after the river she was found in; cannot fall in love until she is told of her adoption; perpetually sad; raped at least once, desired by many men, but marries the Kolker; has three sons named Yankel in Jonathan Safran Foer's *Everything Is Illuminated*.

D, Mr. & Mrs. See Mortin, Mr., Mr. Bradley

D., Dowager Countess of Suitor to Harriet Byron on behalf of her 25-five-year-old son, the Earl of D.; Harriet's inability to encourage the project awakens her consciousness

of her love for Sir Charles Grandison in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

D., Earl of Willing though unsuccessful aspirant to the hand of Harriet Byron; his entire suit is conducted by his mother, the Dowager Countess of D., in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

D—, Earl and Countess of Aristocrats and Bedfordshire neighbors of the B—s; they are a "fashionable married couple" whose behavior toward each other is a foil to Pamela and Mr. B—'s behavior in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

D—, Lady Countess of B—'s sister; perceptive and benevolent, she tries to dissuade Henrietta Courteney from going into service and then places her with Mrs. Autumn and later with Miss Belmour in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

D—, Mr. Young gentleman who earns £800 a year; he returns to his first love, Maria, only after an affair with Syrena Tricksy in Eliza Haywood's *Anti-Pamela: or, Feign'd Innocence Detected*.

D—, Mrs. Headmistress of an English girls' school in Brussels; she employs Frances Henri as a French teacher on Mrs. Wharton's advice in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

D, Yankel Disgraced moneylender and Brod's adoptive father; deserted by his wife; is much older than Brod and begins to go senile before his death; is a fantasist and never

tells Brod she is adopted in Jonathan Safran Foer's *Everything is Illuminated*.

Daae, Christine Young beautiful woman and an opera singer understudy to the star La Carlotta in Paris; goes on stage replacing La Carlotta when the star mysteriously becomes ill; meets and falls in love with Raoul, and they become secretly engaged, drawing jealousy from the phantom Erik; forced by Erik to accept his marriage proposal in order to save the life of her love, Raoul; later freed by the phantom and is able to marry Raoul in Gaston Leroux's *The Phantom of the Opera*.

Daan, Hans van Colleague of Anne's father, husband of Petronella, and father of Peter; criticizes Anne often in Anne Frank's *The Diary of Anne Frank*.

Daan, Peter van Fifteen-year-old son of Hans and Petronella van Daan; friends with Anne and Margot Frank; the only person Anne shares her thoughts and feelings with besides her diary; shows romantic feelings for Anne, gives her her first kiss; Anne gets bored with him and finds him weak in Anne Frank's *The Diary of Anne Frank*.

Daan, Petronella van Wife of Hans and mother of Peter; does not get along with Anne and is jealous of her relationship with Peter in Anne Frank's *The Diary of Anne Frank*.

Dabb, Mr. London provision dealer, who yields to his wife's request to take her nephew, Andrew Tacchi, as a clerk, and who dismisses him for drunkenness in Mark Rutherford's *Miriam's Schooling*.

Dabb, Mrs. Wife of Mr. Dabb and sister of Giacomo Tacchi; she lives in London and reluctantly persuades her husband to employ Andrew Tacchi in Mark Rutherford's *Miriam's Schooling*.

Dabbs, Daniel Good-humored proletarian friend of Richard Mutimer; he becomes alienated from him and Socialism and opens a pub in George Gissing's *Demos*.

Dabby, Mrs. Deputy's wife who comes up short in Jeanie Deans's comparison of her with Queen Caroline in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Dabeeb Jarnti's wife, who becomes Al-Ith's closest friend and confidante in Doris Lessing's *The Marriages Between Zones Three, Four, and Five*.

Dabis, Geraldine Hearty sister of Agatha Calkin; she will always be a spinster in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Men and Wives*.

Dabis, Kate Geraldine Dabis's half sister, who accepts Edward Bellamy's proposal after his divorce from Camilla; she is an alert woman with a pleasant face in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Men and Wives*.

Dabney, Elliott Four-year-old son of Billie Dabney; rival of Jack Duluoz for Billie's attention in Jack Kerouac's *Big Sur*.

Dabney, Willamine (Billie) Blond model whose beauty reminds Jack Duluoz of Julien Love; mother of Elliott Dabney, mistress of Cody Pomeray, and lover of Jack Duluoz in Jack Kerouac's *Big Sur*.

Dace, Viola Thirtyish spinster, disappointed in her love for Aylwin Forbes; she works as a researcher and maker of book indices and comes to share Dulcie Mainwaring's suburban house and her voyeuristic interest in people's lives in Barbara Pym's *No Fond Return of Love*.

Dacey, Daisy Traveling companion of Pauline Faubion in Conrad Aiken's *Blue Voyage*.

Dacha Daughter born to Asa Heshel Bannet and his mistress, Hadassah, in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Moskat Family*.

Dacier, Percy Lord Dannisburgh's nephew, who falls in love with Diana Warwick but repudiates her to marry the heiress Constance Asper when Diana leaks his confidential news of upcoming political action to a newspaper in George Meredith's *Diana of the Crossways*.

Dacker, Reggie Dandified fellow-director usually referred to as the alter ego of managing-Director Evelyn Orcham; both are involved in an elaborate fighting campaign for the reform of the liquor licensing laws of the country in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Dacre, Arundel Serious career diplomat, who is cousin to May Dacre and heir to all the Dacre property; he is engaged to Miss Dacre but ends up marrying Lady Caroline St. Maurice in Benjamin Disraeli's *The Young Duke*.

Dacre, May Beautiful, lively, intelligent, generous, conscientious daughter of the Catholic guardian of the Duke of St. James; she eventually marries the duke in Benjamin Disraeli's *The Young Duke*.

Dacre, Mr. Courtly, virtuous, astute, wealthy Catholic gentleman; he is the guardian of the young Duke of St. James during his minority and father of May Dacre in Benjamin Disraeli's *The Young Duke*.

Dad Narrator's father; a mild, middle-aged man, he is estranged from his wife; he spends his time in the attic of his wife's boarding house writing the history of his neighborhood, Pimlico; he dies of an unnamed illness and leaves his life savings and unfinished manuscript to his son in Colin MacInnes's *Absolute Beginners*.

Daddy Father of Sonny and the narrator; hardworking, tough, and a chronic alcoholic haunted by the memory of his brother's murder; and vexed by a frayed relationship with Sonny in James Baldwin's "Sonny's Blues."

Daddy Talented and exuberant actor; father of the narrator of Aline Bernstein's *The Journey Down*.

Daddy Cudjoe Conjure doctor at Blue Brook Plantation; dispenser of a successful love charm to Cinder and of an unsuccessful antidote to Mary Pinesett in Julia Peterkin's *Scarlet Sister Mary*.

Daddy Faith Preacher who conducts a riverside baptismal service in William Styron's *Lie Down in Darkness*.

Dade, Elaine Jamaican lover of Allan and mother of their child in Nicholas Delbanco's *News*.

Dade, Herbert Hamilton Young entrepreneur whose courtship of Margaret Schofield is undermined by her brother, Penrod Schofield, in Booth Tarkington's *Penrod Jashber*.

Dade, Private Luther Confederate rifleman from Mississippi; narrates part of Shelby Foote's *Shiloh*.

Dadhibaman White-collar clerk of Calcutta unable to support his family with his meager salary and ridiculed and abused by his terrible boss; threatened with the loss of his job; sent a complaint note from his boss that he must personally answer; unfortunately, the note is eaten by Betu, the male pet goat that he keeps at home; emboldened with a rebellious attitude, decides to take Betu to his office to eat the neglected folders of paperwork labelled "Urgent" in Gopinath Mohanty's "The Solution."

Dadhibaman's Boss Bad-tempered boss who now and then comes down on his employees and threatens to fire them if they do not work more efficiently in Gopinath Mohanty's "The Solution."

Dadier, Anne Pregnant wife of Richard Dadier in Evan Hunter's *The Blackboard Jungle*.

Dadier, Richard (Richie, Rick) First-year teacher at a New York vocational school who wins the respect of the problem student Gregory Miller in Evan Hunter's *The Blackboard Jungle*.

Dagg, Steven (Steve) Drunken, malingering, and scavenging backwoodsman who serves as a foot soldier under General Jackson; delivers a false message, which leads to the destruction of Richard Cleave's Stonewall Brigade; deserts the military to live with a widow in the mountains; appears in Mary Johnson's *The Long Roll* and *Cease Firing*.

Dagget, Mrs. Old woman and gossipmonger in Eudora Welty's "The Hitch-Hikers."

Daggett Lawyer for the Ross family in Charles Portis's *True Grit*.

Daggoo Black harpooner for Flask in Herman Melville's *Moby-Dick*.

Dagley Farmer and Arthur Brooke's insolent tenant in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Dagnall, Daphne Fifty-five-year-old eager spinster housekeeper to her brother in the village rectory; she cherishes vaguely discontented dreams of retirement in a Greek villa, but she must settle eventually for sharing a dog and a house near Birmingham with her bossy old school friend Heather Blenkinsop in Barbara Pym's *A Few Green Leaves*.

Dagnall, Tom Middle-aged widower rector of a West Oxfordshire village church, who lives with his sister whom he takes for granted until she departs; he is an amateur student of local history who hopes to enlist Emma Howick in some of his researches—and who may be interested in Emma herself—in Barbara Pym's *A Few Green Leaves*.

Dago Participates in the murderous mutiny in Melville's "Benito Cereno."

Dagon Phoenician fertility god, half man and half fish; subject of Peter Leland's investigations and the deity to whom he is finally sacrificed in Fred Chappell's *Dagon*.

Dagonet, Urban Grandfather of Ralph Marvell and head of the prestigious old New York family whose locus is a house on Washington Square in Edith Wharton's *The Custom of the Country*.

Dagworthy, Richard Brutal, overbearing mill owner who tries to force Emily Hood to marry him by threatening

to have her father arrested for theft in George Gissing's *A Life's Morning*.

Dahfu King of the Wariri tribe of African lion worshippers; former medical student and later philosophical mentor and friend of Eugene Henderson in Saul Bellow's *Henderson the Rain King*.

Dahl, Gjermund Norwegian political leader in O. E. Rølvaag's *Peder Victorious* and *Their Father's God*.

Dahl, Katrina and Poul Helga's maternal aunt and her husband who luxuriously entertain Helga in Denmark, using her as a showpiece and enjoying her status as a curiosity; emphasize her difference and use her as a social stepping stone; are surprised and disappointed when Helga turns down Axel Olsen's proposal in Nella Larsen's *Quicksand*.

Dahl, Katrina Nilssen Maternal aunt of Helga Crane and wife of Poul Dahl; encourages Helga to marry an artist in Copenhagen and remain in Denmark in Nella Larsen's *Quicksand*.

Dahl, Mona Best friend of Dolores Haze at Beardsley School; knows about Haze's involvement with Clare Quilty and helps her keep secrets from Humbert Humbert in Vladimir Nabokov's *Lolita*.

Dahl, Poul Dahl Uncle by marriage of Helga Crane and husband of Katrina Dahl; encourages Helga to become an expatriate and remain in Denmark in Nella Larsen's *Quicksand*.

Dahlberg, Howie Childhood friend of Jill's; has an affair with Jill, whom he becomes engaged to, but marries Stephanie Barboulis in Marge Piercy's *Braided Lives*.

Dahlberg, O. P. Handyman and writer who runs off with Alice Kelcey in Wright Morris's *The Fork River Space Project*. See also P. O. Bergdahl.

Dahlmann, Juan Man who dreams while hospitalized that he is not dying of septicemia but involved in an honorable duel in Jorge Luis Borges's "The South."

Daigle, Claude Schoolmate of Rhoda Penmark; murdered by Rhoda because he received a penmanship medal that Rhoda thought she should have won in William March's *The Bad Seed*.

Daily, Lincoln Agrippa (Banjo) Black American expatriate living in Marseilles; hangs out with a group of black

expatriates from Africa and the Caribbean in Claude McKay's *Banjo*.

Dain, Sir Jehoshophat Aged philanthropist and snob; he is ignored by the Countess of Chell at the opening ceremonies for the Policeman's Institute, while Denry Machin gains her attention and all the limelight in Arnold Bennett's *The Card: A Story of Adventure in the Five Towns*.

Daintry, Colonel Psychologically insecure head of British Intelligence security; he argues ineffectually against Dr. Percival's circumstantial evidence condemning Arthur Davis and verifies Maurice Castle as a double agent, but fails to prevent Castle's defection in Graham Greene's *The Human Factor*.

Daintry, Elizabeth Colonel Daintry's estranged daughter; during her wedding Daintry and Maurice Castle learn of Arthur Davis's death in Graham Greene's *The Human Factor*.

Daintry, Mr. Serena Daintry's father; a successful and wealthy businessman, he buys Timberwork and gives Paul Gardner a job in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*.

Daintry, Serena Daughter of Paul Gardner's wealthy employer; she marries Paul in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*. She is divorced from him in *Agatha*.

Daisy Cook at the Mowbrays' boarding house in Caroline Gordon's "The Presence."

Daisy Mark Linkwater's former mistress, to whom he reverts when he becomes tired of Emmeline Summers in Elizabeth Bowen's *To the North*.

Daisy Typist and Berenger's object of affection; unimpressed by the rhinoceroses that suddenly appear onstage; comes to appreciate them as more beautiful than humans; uncommitted, naïve, and eager to go with the flow of society, chooses the path of least resistance and is also changed into a rhinoceros in Eugène Ionesco's play *Rhinoceros*.

Daisy Young married woman with whom Peter Walsh has had a sordid affair in Virginia Woolf's *Mrs. Dalloway*.

Daisy, Solomon Parish clerk of Chigwell, who entertains the patrons of the Maypole Inn with a strange experience he had on the night Reuben Haredale died in Charles Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*.

Daja Woman who is Recha's *Gesellschafterin* and very attached to her; devoted Christian; sent to convince the master of the temple to come into the house to collect his reward, but is unsuccessful in this attempt; instructed to keep Recha's origins a secret and also refrain from questioning the master of the temple about his past; despite these instructions, informs the master of the temple of Recha's origins and Christian religion in Gotthold Ephraim Lessing's *Nathan the Wise*.

Dajcher, Mendel (Menachem) Nachmanovich Born in 1915; courageous, wise, stable partisan; formerly a Russian Jewish watchmender in Strelka; becomes an artilleryman in the Russian army after the Germans kill his wife, Rivke; called "a just man" by White Rokhele; weary protagonist in Primo Levi's *If Not Now, When?*

Dakens, Hube River flatboatman in H. L. Davis's *Beulah Land*.

Dakenshield, Thorin Old, important elf leader whose ancestors were killed, their castle and treasures taken by a dragon; he journeys with Bilbo Baggins and Gandalf to the Mountain to recapture his inheritance and kill the dragon; he is successful in his quest but dies in a battle with the Orcs in J. R. R. Tolkien's *The Hobbit; or There and Back Again*.

Daker, Reginald ("Reggie") Admiring suitor of Pamela Brune and member of the Whitsuntide house party at Flambar; participating in Professor Moe's experiment to gain a brief glimpse of his future, he is saved from an intolerable alliance in John Buchan's *The Gap in the Curtain*.

Dalal, Dina Shroff Main protagonist; 47-year-old Parsi widow of Rustom Dalal; lives independently in her apartment; makes a subsistence living doing piecemeal sewing for a woman, Mrs. Gupta, who runs an export company; takes in her friend's college-aged son, Maneck Kolah, as a boarder to make ends meet in Rohinton Mistry's *A Fine Balance*.

Dalby, Brigadier Elegant public-school-educated head of W.O.O.C.(P.), a provisional subdivision of M.I.6; a Communist double agent, he is Jay's espionage tool and is exposed by the narrator in Len Deighton's *The Ipcress File*.

Dale, Black Andie Swarthy Scottish lowlander and gamekeeper, who supervises David Balfour's kidnapping to the highlands and becomes his friend after David saves his life in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Dale, Captain Bernard Nephew and heir of Christopher Dale, the squire of Allington; he is rejected by his cousin Bell

Dale in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*. He marries Emily Dunstable in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Dale, Charles Benevolent clergyman and friend of William Hazeldean; he assists Leonard Fairfield and reveals the truth about his identity to Audley Egerton in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's "My Novel," by *Pisistratus Caxton*.

Dale, Christopher Squire of Allington; he becomes resentful with disappointment when his niece, Bell, refuses to marry his heir, Captain Bernard Dale, in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*. He appears in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Dale, Colonel Orlando Languid, whist-playing father of Bernard and brother-in-law of Lord de Guest in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*.

Dale, Governor Thomas Damned soul and handpicked member of the jury by the Devil Mr. Scratch; decides the fate of Jabez Stone's soul in Stephen Vincent Benét's "The Devil and Daniel Webster."

Dale, Grandfather (grandsire) Grandfather of Black Andie Dale; he takes young Andie fishing in the "Tale of Todd Lapraik" in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Dale, Isabella (Bell) Mary Dale's elder daughter, who is in love with Dr. James Crofts of Guestwick; she disappoints her uncle, Christopher Dale, by not marrying his heir in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*.

Dale, Jim Worker in the Dupret foundry; he lives in Phil Craigan's house and hopes to marry Lily Gates, but when she elopes with Bert Jones, Dale changes his job and his lodgings in Henry Green's *Living*.

Dale, Judith Housekeeper who raised March Murray after her mother died when March was little more than a baby; a very private person; Bill Justice's longtime lover in Alice Hoffman's *Here on Earth*.

Dale, Laetitia Sentimental, unrequited lover of the callous Sir Willoughby Patterne; their positions are reversed when, after recognizing his true colors, she agrees to a loveless marriage of convenience to the jilted Willoughby in George Meredith's *The Egoist*.

Dale, Lilian (Lily) Mary Dale's younger daughter; obstinate and proud though good-tempered and loving, she will not marry her worthy suitor, Johnny Eames, once she has been jilted by Adolphus Crosbie in Anthony Trollope's

The Small House at Allington. She vows to remain a spinster, rejecting Eames for a last time in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Dale, Mary High-minded widow of the youngest brother of Christopher Dale, who dislikes but respects her; he allows her to occupy a modest house on his estate; her life is devoted to her daughters, Bell and Lily, in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*. She gives refuge to Grace Crawley during the stolen-cheque controversy in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Dale, Richard (Dick) Wealthy young New York painter who becomes more serious about both his life and his art after spending a month on a New England farm in Sarah Orne Jewett's *A Marsh Island*.

Dale, Sheridan Shady lawyer who heads the trusts and estates department and becomes managing partner of Sheffield, Knox after the death of Henry Knox; under his influence Timothy Colt commits a breach of trust in Louis Auchincloss's *The Great World and Timothy Colt*.

Dale, Suzanne Dale Daughter of Eugene Witla's landlady; attracts Witla, whom she distracts from his work, in Theodore Dreiser's *The "Genius"*.

Dale, Tam Father of Scottish lowlander Black Andie Dale; devilish and ungodly in his youth, he later becomes honest and the victim of warlock Todd Lapraik's black magic in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

D'Alessandro, Anthony X. (Tony) Lover of Bella Biaggi before and after her marriage to David Dehn; dies with Biaggi in an automobile accident in Jerome Weidman's *The Temple*.

D'Alfonso, Annie See Landry, Annie.

D'Alfonso, Ignatius (Inky) Marooned skipper of the *Pixie* who becomes the lover and then husband of Annie Landry in Shirley Ann Grau's *The Hard Blue Sky*.

D'Alfonso, Stephanie See Oliver, Stephanie Maria D'Alfonso.

Dalgarno, Lord Malcolm Only son of the Earl of Huntinglen; he befriends Nigel Olifaunt to the ruin of his reputation, employs Andrew Skurliewhitter to steal Nigel's property, is forced by the king to marry Lady Hermione, and is murdered by Captain Colepepper while fleeing with Nelly Christie to Scotland in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fortunes of Nigel*.

Dalgetty, Dugald, of Drumthwacket Mercenary serving as a major under Montrose and formerly a ritt-master in the army of Gustavus Adolphus, a position he recalls quite often; his military view of honor does not allow him to betray Montrose while a prisoner in Argyle's castle, from which he eventually escapes in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

Dalgliesh, Adam (also Dalgleish) Introspective, intellectual detective and poet who lost his wife and son in childbirth and who has a variety of unsatisfactory romantic attachments; as Adam Dalgleish he is a Detective Chief Inspector and Metropolitan CID veteran who investigates the murder of a servant and is attracted to Deborah Riscoe in P. D. James's *Cover Her Face*. Adam Dalgliesh thereafter, he finds his courtship of Deborah interrupted while he investigates the murder of the administrative head of a psychiatric clinic in *A Mind to Murder*. His matrimonial plans are ended by Deborah's departure to America after he has solved the murders of two nursing students in *Shroud for a Nightingale*. His investigative methods, inculcated by the late Bernie Pryde, influence Cordelia Gray's solution of the murder of a scientist's son in *An Unsuitable Job For a Woman*. He has become a CID Commander and is a recognized poet during his investigation of the death of a chaplain whom he knew as a child in *The Black Tower*. He investigates the murder of a laboratory pathologist in *Death of an Expert Witness*. He vouches for Cordelia Gray when she is viewed by the police as a suspect in *The Skull Beneath the Skin*. He is assisted by Inspector Kate Miskin in solving the murder of a cabinet minister in *A Taste for Death*. He investigates the murder of an ambitious scientist in *Devices and Desires*.

Dalhart, Cal Cowboy who falls in love with Taisie Lockhart and murders his rival, Del Williams, in Emerson Hough's *North of 36*.

Dalibard, Olivier French scholar who corrupts his son, Gabriel Varney, and his pupil, Lucretia Clavering, with such success that they coldly betray him to political enemies in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Lucretia*.

Dalica Kinswoman of Charoba; she succeeds her as Queen of Egypt in the appended romance "The History of Charoba, Queen of Egypt" in Clara Reeve's *The Progress of Romance*.

Dalila Philistine wife of Samson; betrayed him earlier and now, as he sits imprisoned in Gaza, seeks to excuse herself by blaming her acts on weakness and patriotism in John Milton's play *Samson Agonistes*.

Dalin, Knut Norwegian anarchist; works as a butler on the Kasbah; talks too much about his pointless activism; killed by

a bomb planted by the lawyer Sebastian Carnex, from whom Dalin had stolen case files in Ernst Jünger's *Eumeswil*.

Dallach Escaped thrall of the Dusky Men; he is rescued by Face-of-god and after hostilities becomes alderman of Rose-dale in William Morris's *The Roots of the Mountains*.

Dallas, Brother See Purcell, L. Westminster III.

Dalleson, Major Officer who accidentally wins the Battle of Anopei in Norman Mailer's *The Naked and the Dead*.

Dallison, Bianca Artist and estranged wife of Hilary; she paints a portrait of the country girl Ivy Barton and laughs at her when Ivy insists on going with Hilary in John Galsworthy's *Fraternity*.

Dallison, Cecilia (Cis) Wife of Stephen; she spends her time shopping and worrying over her daughter and sister in John Galsworthy's *Fraternity*.

Dallison, Hilary Author and man of letters, brother of Stephen; estranged from his wife, Bianca, he separates from her; he rejects the appeals of Ivy Barton to take her with him in John Galsworthy's *Fraternity*.

Dallison, Stephen (Stevie) Attorney brother of Hilary; he attempts to dissuade Hilary from becoming involved with Ivy Barton in John Galsworthy's *Fraternity*.

Dallison, Thyme Seventeen-year-old daughter of Cecilia and Stephen; she fails to help Martin Stone in social rescue projects in John Galsworthy's *Fraternity*.

Dallow Ugly, coarse, cautious, insensitive man who is a member of Pinkie Brown's mob; trusted by Pinkie, he exercises a calming influence on him; apparently not afraid of capture, he always has his eye on the main chance in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Dallow, Julia Sherringham Widow engaged to Nick Dormer until he chooses art over politics in Henry James's *The Tragic Muse*.

Dalloway, Clarissa Young woman who meets Rachel Vinrace aboard the *Euphrosyne* crossing the Atlantic; she serves as a bridge between Rachel and her husband, Richard Dalloway, in Virginia Woolf's *The Voyage Out*. She is the heroine and interval narrator, a middle-aged but still beautiful London matron and the apparent prototype of a society hostess but also the Dostoevskian double of Septimus Smith, whose suicide, although they never meet, reflects the emptiness and

paradoxical fullness of her life choices; unlike Septimus, Clarissa survives, is even at home in the world of flux because she can adapt to motion and change; she breaks through to a reality larger than herself in which the moment is enough in *Mrs. Dalloway*.

Dalloway, Elizabeth Clarissa's similarly beautiful seventeen-year-old daughter, presently enamored of her teacher Miss Kilman; engaged in rebellion and identity crises, she is closer to her father than to her mother in Virginia Woolf's *Mrs. Dalloway*.

Dalloway, Richard Masculine, "factual" Member of Parliament, who assaults Rachel Vinrace with kisses and sexual energy on her father's ship; his meticulous appearance represents to Rachel his solidity and favored connections with the objective world; Rachel turns to him for a version of truth only to find physical harassment in Virginia Woolf's *The Voyage Out*. As Clarissa's husband, he is content with lunch at Lady Bruton's and with his wife's party that the Prime Minister attends; in spite of passionately choosing him over his ardent rival Peter Walsh as a young woman Clarissa now feels she has failed him "through some contraction of this cold spirit" in *Mrs. Dalloway*.

Dalmaine Member of Parliament who takes a harshly practical view of the problems of the poor, marries an attractive young woman, and bullies her in George Gissing's *Thyrza*.

Dalraye, Dorothy (Sister Doll) Red Cross nurse who wants to train Martha Quest and other young women in care for the wounded in Doris Lessing's *A Proper Marriage*.

Dalrymple, Adeline Beautiful married neighbor of the Kirklands; she is the first innocent love of Christopher Kirkland in Mrs. Lynn Linton's *The Autobiography of Christopher Kirkland*.

Dalrymple, Amy Paget Attractive, opulent neighbor of Virginus Littlepage; seeks Littlepage's legal advice in Ellen Glasgow's *They Stood to Folly*.

Dalrymple, Conway Fashionable artist, who paints a portrait of Clara Van Siever and marries her in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Dalrymple, Dowager Viscountess Noble family connection much courted by Sir Walter Elliot and his eldest daughter, Elizabeth, in Jane Austen's *Persuasion*.

Dalrymple, Lady Red-faced, fussy woman who invites Hornblower to dinner in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Dalrymple, Marriott Charming, sensitive father of Julie Le Breton in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Lady Rose's Daughter*.

Dalton, Col. Ennis Yankee officer and later husband of Ellen Poe Ashe in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Raider*.

Dalton, Harry Owner of the stables where the young boy Alan Strang worked and blinded six horses with a metal spike in Peter Shaffer's play *Equus*.

Dalton, Henry G. Father of Mary Dalton; wealthy philanthropist who hires Bigger Thomas as a chauffeur in Richard Wright's *Native Son*.

Dalton, Mary Daughter of the wealthy Dalton family and girlfriend of Jan Erlone sympathetic to Communist ideology; suffocated with a pillow by Bigger Thomas in Richard Wright's *Native Son*.

Dalton, Mrs. Blind wife of Henry G. Dalton and mother of Mary Dalton in Richard Wright's *Native Son*.

Daly, Father Well educated priest who is well liked by his congregation; he preaches sternly on matters of morality and sex but is himself in financial trouble in Patrick Kavanagh's *Tarry Flynn*.

Daly, J. Unscrupulous attorney engaged by Barry Lynch to swindle Anty Lynch out of her fortune in Anthony Trollope's *The Kellys and the O'Kellys*.

Daly, Tom (Black Daly) Imposing master of the Galway hounds known for his fierce black whiskers and hatred for all those who would interfere with the hunt in Anthony Trollope's *The Landleaguers*.

Dalzell, General Thomas The Duke of Monmouth's chief lieutenant, infamous for military cruelty; he argues against leniency for Henry Morton in Sir Walter Scott's *Old Mortality*.

Dalzell, Mr. Hospital roommate of Judge Clinton McKelva; convinces himself that the judge is his long-lost son in Eudora Welty's *The Optimist's Daughter*.

Dalziel, Mr. Tall, thin man who teaches Scripture, history, and English at Lucius Cassidy's school in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Two Worlds and Their Ways*.

Daman Malayan who arrives at the Shore of Refuge and backs Tengga, not Belarab in Joseph Conrad's *The Rescue: A Romance of the Shallows*.

Damastor Cowardly son of Charitas; forced to leave home after impregnating Adraste in John Erskine's *The Private Life of Helen of Troy*.

Dambreuse, Achille One of Aunt Augusta Bertram's many lovers; married with four children, he kept Augusta as his mistress for six months in a Parisian hotel until he was discovered to be keeping another mistress at the same time at the same hotel in Graham Greene's *Travels with My Aunt*.

Damer, Tommy Sailor and beloved brother of Eleanor Tirrel; he is stabbed when her jealous husband mistakes him for a lover in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Damerel, Mrs. Eustace Matron who is secretly the mother of the Lord children and seeks to guide them in George Gissing's *In the Year of Jubilee*.

Dameron, Stuart Chief of the Campbell County Ku Klux Klan in Thomas Dixon's *The Leopard's Spots*.

Damico, Vern Uncle who gives Gary Gilmore a job when Gilmore first gets out of prison in Norman Mailer's *The Executioner's Song*.

Damis Orgon's son and Elmire's stepson who easily sees through Tartuffe's hypocrisy; when he attempts to reveal the truth about Tartuffe, his own father disowns him in Molière's comedy *Tartuffe*.

Damon, Cross (Lionel Lane) Postal worker believed by his family and friends in Chicago to have been killed in a train accident; escapes to New York, where he assumes another identity, commits three murders, and is himself murdered by members of the Communist Party, in Richard Wright's *The Outsider*.

Dampier, Jane Aunt of John Dampier; she takes Elizabeth Gilmour from her grim Parisian home to convalesce at the English seaside in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *The Story of Elizabeth*.

Dampier, John Worldly bachelor who, while idling away time in Paris, attaches the affections of both Caroline Gilmour and her daughter, Elizabeth; he ultimately marries the latter in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *The Story of Elizabeth*.

Dampier, Mohun Old gentleman and aristocrat who receives a visit from his old schoolmate, the narrator, who revels in the memory of his lovely young neighbor; had fallen in love with her but preferred to admire her from a distance rather than enter into what he calls a vulgar marriage; is still haunted by the memories of the tapping noises they used to communicate; seems to have become a wreck of his former self; believes in honor, pride, and prudence; still thinks he should make some reparation for not knowing of her illness and punishing her for it through neglect; at the end of the story, passes “into the Unknown” in Ambrose Bierce’s “Beyond the Wall.”

Dampier, Will Brother of John Dampier; he first mistrusts Elizabeth Gilmour but eventually befriends her in Anne Thackeray Ritchie’s *The Story of Elizabeth*.

Damplin, Lord Nobleman who proposes, unsuccessfully, to Arabella Bloomville instead of attending a boxing master in William Beckford’s *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Damrosch, Magda Beautiful, vital object of Otto Korner’s passion and obsession in his youth in Alan Isler’s *The Prince of West End Avenue*.

Damson, Suke Village girl who had a pre-marital affair with Dr. Edred Fitzpiers; though she is now unimportant to him, she cannot forget him; the man-trap set by her jealous husband, Tim Tang, accidentally assists in the reunion of Fitzpiers and his wife, Grace Melbury, in Thomas Hardy’s *The Woodlanders*.

Damuddy Grandmother of Benjy and Caddy Compson, Jason Compson IV, and Quentin Compson I in William Faulkner’s *The Sound and the Fury*.

Damville, Marguerite de Beautiful and accomplished girl who studies drawing with Leonardo da Vinci and literature with Clement Marot; as Reginald de St. Leon’s wife she bears him four children and, until her death, tirelessly seeks to save her husband from his vices in William Godwin’s *St. Leon*.

Damville, Marquis de Father-in-law of Reginald de St. Leon and patron of culture; his house was frequented by Marot, Rabelais, Erasmus, and Scaliger in William Godwin’s *St. Leon*.

Dan Husband of Libby, father of Jennie and Celia, uncle of Anne, Katie, Rossie, and Valery; has a butcher shop, but has to hire another man to do the actual killing; a Marine dur-

ing World War II; forever joking, complaining that he never intended to settle in Ohio in Joan Chase’s *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

Dan New leader of Snow White’s seven dwarfs, after Bill’s execution in Donald Barthelme’s *Snow White*.

Dan Rough, rebellious orphan in Louisa May Alcott’s *Little Men*.

Dana, Seth Active telepath who joins the vast network of mental links known as the Pattern in Octavia E. Butler’s *Mind of My Mind*.

Dana, Troy Hollow actor who plays the mysterious savior in the southern melodrama being filmed in Walker Percy’s *Lancelot*.

Danaher, Hugh Catholic cardinal and superior of Desmond Spellacy in John Gregory Dunne’s *True Confessions*.

Danbury, Sir Paul Second to the malicious Lord Mahogany in a farcical duel with Don Pedro de Gonzales in William Beckford’s *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Danby Dissolute American husband of Handsome Mary in Herman Melville’s *Redburn*.

Danby, Edward Mr. Danby’s younger nephew, apprenticed to a wine merchant; his brother and sister and Sir Charles Grandison are offended by his mercantile assessment of his marriage prospects, but Sir Charles treats him as generously as them in Samuel Richardson’s *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Danby, Fred Illegitimate cousin of Antonia; by arrangement with her, he has married Lilia and now lives at Montefort with Antonia and with Lilia and their daughter, Jane, in Elizabeth Bowen’s *A World of Love*.

Danby, Jane Daughter of Lilia; she reads Guy’s letters and becomes infatuated with his memory in Elizabeth Bowen’s *A World of Love*.

Danby, John Mr. Danby’s vicious brother, who greedily plots his murder though Mr. Danby has benevolently educated his children; the crime is foiled and exposed through the opportune interference of Sir Charles Grandison in Samuel Richardson’s *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Danby, Lilia Englishwoman who had been engaged to Guy when he was killed in France; she lives as the dependent

of Guy's cousin and heir, Antonia, in Elizabeth Bowen's *A World of Love*.

Danby, Miss Daughter of John Danby, whose plot to have his brother murdered was foiled by Sir Charles Grandison; subsequently the executor and legatee of the uncle's estate, Sir Charles divides it among Miss Danby and her brothers, facilitating her marriage in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Danby, Mr. Benevolent friend of Sir Charles Grandison, who saves his life from an attack by killers hired by his villainous brother; on his death, he leaves his property to Sir Charles instead of to his brother's sons and daughter, but Sir Charles magnanimously divides it among them in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Danby, Philip Norman Publisher who fires Tony Bicket for stealing books in John Galsworthy's *The White Monkey*.

Danby, Sir Isaac Old fop who still believes himself a young dandy; he is chosen by Lady Meadows to be Henrietta Courteney's husband but is spurned by the heroine in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

Danby, Thomas Mr. Danby's elder nephew, apprenticed to a West-India merchant; Sir Charles Grandison's generosity facilitates his becoming a partner and his marrying his master's niece in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Dance, Molly Whore and mother of ten; lover of Wendell Ryder and Dr. Matthew O'Connor in Djuna Barnes's *Ryder*.

Dance, Nichol Key West fishing guide whose feud with Thomas Skelton leads to the burning of Dance's boat and the deaths of both Skelton and Dance in Thomas McGuane's *Ninety-Two in the Shade*.

Dance, Superior Supervisor of the revenue officers who come to the rescue of Jim Hawkins and his mother and put the pirates at the Admiral Benbow Inn to flight, killing Pew; he takes Jim to Squire Trelawney's house in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

Dancer, Claude Lawyer who takes over Mitch Lodwick's prosecution of Frederic Manion in Robert Traver's *Anatomy of a Murder*.

Dancer, Frederic Wealthy Irishman who cohabits with Carola Bennet for some time after she has been exploited as a prostitute in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncke, Esq.*

Dancey, Alaric Vicar of the church near Larkins, the home of the Arbles, in Elizabeth Bowen's *Eva Trout, or Changing Scenes*.

Dancey, Andrew Younger brother of Henry Dancey in Elizabeth Bowen's *Eva Trout, or Changing Scenes*.

Dancey, Catrina Eldest of the children of Alaric Dancey, the vicar near Larkins; she is thirteen when Eva Trout meets her in Elizabeth Bowen's *Eva Trout, or Changing Scenes*.

Dancey, Henry Second oldest of the Dancey children of the vicarage near Larkins; he is 12 when Eva Trout meets him; despite the twelve-year difference in their ages, he becomes Eva's trusted friend and is about to marry her when she is killed in a shocking accident in Elizabeth Bowen's *Eva Trout, or Changing Scenes*.

Dancey, Louise Youngest of the Dancey children of the vicarage near Larkins in Elizabeth Bowen's *Eva Trout, or Changing Scenes*.

Dancey, Mrs. Wife of Alaric and mother of Catrina, Henry, Andrew, and Louise; she is always ready to provide a warm welcome for Eva Trout in Elizabeth Bowen's *Eva Trout, or Changing Scenes*.

Dancing Master Teacher hired by Monsieur Jourdain to teach the former tradesman the art of dance so that he can pass himself off as having the air of nobility in Molière's play *The Bourgeois Gentleman*.

d'Anconia, Francisco Domingo Carlos Andres Sebastian (Frisco) Successful industrialist who destroys his international copper empire when he joins the strike in Ayn Rand's *Atlas Shrugged*.

Dandelion Storytelling rabbit whose recounting of the tales of El-ahrairah is critical to morale and suggests stratagems to Hazel's band of pioneers in Richard Adams's *Water-ship Down*.

Dandridge, Unity Niece of Edward Churchill and cousin of Jacqueline Churchill; engaged to Fairfax Cary in Mary Johnston's *Lewis Rand*.

Dane, William Friend of Silas Marner in their youth; he steals money from a dead church member and frames Marner for the crime in the town of Lantern Yard in George Eliot's *Silas Marner*.

Daneeka, Doc Brooding medical officer who introduces Yossarian to Catch-22; because his name falsely appears on

the manifest of a crashed plane, he is declared officially dead, despite his obvious continued existence in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Daneri, Carlos Argentino Poet and cousin of Beatriz Elena; discovers the Aleph in the basement of his house and only gives away his secret to his friend Borges when the house is about to be pulled down in Jorge Luis Borges's "The Aleph."

Danforth See Stanhope, Gerald.

Danforth, Deputy Governor Deputy governor of Massachusetts, longtime lawyer, and presiding judge at the Salem witchcraft trials; proud, grave man in his 60s, he is a symbol of authority and motivated by his belief in the existence of evil spirits; sees attempts to overthrow the court as a plot to destroy the church; sets up a confrontation between Elizabeth Proctor and her husband, John, that convinces him that Proctor is a liar; agrees to free Proctor if he will sign his name to an indictment that will be posted on the church door for all to see in Arthur Miller's play *The Crucible*.

Danforth, Nigel Steeplechase jockey who becomes Adelia Valiant's boyfriend shortly before she receives her hefty inheritance; is mysteriously murdered with a dagger to his heart shortly after fighting with Charles Valiant; employed at a local stable at the time of Mary Lou Valiant's disappearance in Rita Mae Brown's *Murder, She Meowed*.

Dangerfield, Colonel Cuthbert Displaced Virginian and founder of a Kentucky frontier village in James Kirke Paulding's *Westward Ho!*

Dangerfield, Cornelia Wife of Cuthbert Dangerfield in James Kirke Paulding's *Westward Ho!*

Dangerfield, Leonard Son of Cornelia and Cuthbert Dangerfield; politician in James Kirke Paulding's *Westward Ho!*

Dangerfield, Marion English wife of Sebastian Dangerfield; in exasperation, she leaves him, taking their daughter with her in J. P. Donleavy's *The Ginger Man*.

Dangerfield, Mrs. Samuel See St. Clare, Amber.

Dangerfield, Paul (Charles Archer) Mysterious businessman, who comes to Chapelizod highly touted by Lord Castlemallard; with Aunt Becky Chattersworth's consent, he tries to court Gertrude Chattersworth but is un-

successful; after an assault which leaves Dr. Barney Sturk in a coma and after indulging in bribery, perjury, and deceit to cover all his previous crimes, he is revealed as Charles Archer, the man who killed Beauclerc and then testified that Lord Dunoran was guilty; he dies in prison before he can be hanged in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Dangerfield, Samuel Extremely wealthy elderly commoner and second husband of Amber St. Clare; gives her second child by Bruce Carlton his name and then dies, leaving her a rich widow, in Kathleen Winsor's *Forever Amber*.

Dangerfield, Sebastian American law student at Trinity College, Dublin, which he flees in order to escape creditors; narrator of J. P. Donleavy's *The Ginger Man*.

Dangerfield, Virginia Daughter of Cornelia and Cuthbert Dangerfield; high-spirited heroine of James Kirke Paulding's *Westward Ho!*

Danglars Ambitious shipmate who is jealous of the protagonist, Edmond Dantès; in league with Ferdinand Mondego, writes a false letter accusing Dantès of treason, an act that results in the hero's long imprisonment beginning in 1815 in the dungeons of the infamous French prison Chateau D'If; becomes a rich banker, but is brought to ruin by the machinations of the Count of Monte-Cristo, whose true identity is Edmond Dantès, in Alexander Dumas, père's *The Count of Monte-Cristo*.

Danglecourt, Lord Peer who takes Pompey from the Milliner in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Daniel Miriam's husband; his mother-in-law, Kitty Friedman, thinks him an overcritical father to Jonathan in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Daniel Writer and friend of Sigbjorn Wilderness in Malcolm Lowry's *Dark as the Grave Wherein My Friend Is Laid*.

Daniel Friend of Clay's who has spent one semester with him in New Hampshire but decides to remain in Los Angeles after the Christmas vacation, though Clay decides to return to New Hampshire in Bret Easton Ellis's *Less Than Zero*.

Daniel Friend of Fonny Hunt; recently released from prison in James Baldwin's *If Beale Street Could Talk*.

Daniel Student who serves on the Cinema Committee with Hill Gallagher during the student rebellion in James Jones's *The Merry Month of May*.

Daniel, Inspector Local Dorsetshire policeman who investigates the deaths of Victor Holroyd and Maggie Hewson in P. D. James's *The Black Tower*.

Daniel, Mr. Brazilian who is part of the Global Foods delegation meeting in Istanbul in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

Daniel, Mr. Partner in the legal firm where Martha Quest works; he is also a Member of Parliament in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest*.

Daniele Gondolier, "unprostituted" and loyal to the woman he loves; Connie Chatterley and her sister, Hilda Reid, encounter him in Venice in D. H. Lawrence's *Lady Chatterley's Lover*.

Daniells Working hand on the *Norah Creina* in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Daniels, Robeson Son of Viney Daniels; named for singer Paul Robeson; godson of Ursa Mackenzie; arrested at the age of nine by a racist police officer in Paule Marshall's *Daughters*.

Daniels, Vincereta ("Viney") Best friend of Ursa Mackenzie; single mother of one son; assistant vice president at Metropolitan Life Insurance Company in Paule Marshall's *Daughters*.

Dankster, The (Board-Her-in-the-Smoke) Mainmastman aboard the *Indomitable* who tells Billy Budd that John Claggart dislikes Budd in Herman Melville's *Billy Budd*.

Dan'l Black servant of Mulberry Sellers in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *The American Claimant*.

Danneskjold, Ragnar Aristotelian philosopher who turns pirate in order to exact justice in Ayn Rand's *Atlas Shrugged*.

Dannisburgh, Lord Elderly cabinet member; his innocent and intellectually based friendship with Diana Warwick leads her husband to sue for divorce in George Meredith's *Diana of the Crossways*.

Danny Happily vagrant and alcoholic young man who inherits two small houses and quickly finds himself beset by friends who come to live in his houses; becomes so depressed from the restrictive lifestyle of owning property that he dies from a fall, his houses burn, and all his friends disperse after his burial in John Steinbeck's *Tortilla Flat*.

Dan of Arimathea Wealthy fishmonger and widower, who is devoted to his son Joseph and pleased with Joseph's scholarship and with his willingness to join in partnership; a Pharisee, he forbids Joseph's following Jesus in George Moore's *The Brook Kerith*.

Dan of the Howlet-hirst Provincial gallant and a friendly member of the Halidome in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery*. A vassal of the Monastery of St. Mary's, he becomes a Protestant and participates in a masquerade which mocks the monastery in *The Abbot*.

Dansaert Head captain of the Montsou mine pits who employs Étienne Lantier in 1884 in Émile Zola's *Germinal*.

Dantès, Edmond (Count of Monte-Cristo) Later in the story takes the disguise of the Count of Monte-Cristo; protagonist and young French maritime officer in 1815; betrothed to the pretty Mercédès; imprisoned under false charges of treason by his rival, Ferdinand Mondego, in the dungeons of the infamous Chateau D'If; eventually escapes and finds a treasure at the island of Monte-Cristo, from which he adopts his new identity, in Alexander Dumas, père's *The Count of Monte-Cristo*.

Danton Leader of the French Jacobites who, opposed to Thomas Paine and the Girondists, unleashes the Terror on France, only to be a victim of it himself, in Howard Fast's *Citizen Tom Paine*.

Danton, Lucy Mother of Amelia (de Gonzales); rejected by her family when she married an Irish baron, she resides in Spain but returns to England to die; she succumbs when gout settles in her head in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Danver, Grace Actress who throws acid in the face of Clara Hewett, a rival who has replaced her in George Gissing's *The Nether World*.

Danvers Master's mate aboard the *Justinian* who acts as Hornblower's second in his duel with Simpson in C. S. Forster's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Danvers, Julian Disinherited son of Arthur Danvers, Lord Alton, and his Greek wife; he is, according to the bargain struck between his uncle, Richard (Lord Alton), and the servant Cloudesley, brought up in Italy as Cloudesley's son; while his foster father is away in Ireland, Julian escapes the supervision of Borromeo to join St. Elmo's robber band and is subsequently captured, imprisoned, and then released

owing to the intervention of William Meadows in William Godwin's *Cloudesley*.

Danvers, Mr. Father confessor to Lady Meadows; he tries to seduce Henrietta Courteney and then turns on her; he encourages Lady Meadows's attempts to force the heroine to marry Sir Isaac Danby, then to have her imprisoned in a convent; he is eventually caught with Lady Meadows's maid and dismissed in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

Danvers, Mr. Manager of Austin Ruthyn's estate in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Danvers, Mrs. Housekeeper of Manderley; stern, manipulative, and frightening; devoted to Rebecca, whom she had cared for since childhood; keeps Rebecca's rooms as they were before she died; resents the young female narrator as replacing Rebecca as the new wife of Maxim de Winter; attempts to goad the narrator to commit suicide; tricks the narrator into emulating a family portrait of Catherine de Winter for the Manderley fancy dress ball, transforming her into the image of the dead Rebecca, horrifying Maxim, and estranging him and the narrator; disappears mysteriously; suspected of burning Manderley at the conclusion of Daphne du Maurier's *Rebecca*.

Danyers Harvard graduate who idolizes Mary Anerton, the muse of the romantic verse written by the acclaimed poet Vincent Rendle; finally meets the 50-year-old woman and falls in love with her in Edith Wharton's "The Muse's Tragedy."

Daoud, Soliman Ben Sufferer in the palace of Eblis and a wise ruler of the earth before Adam; the story of his journey to the subterranean palace is similar to Vathek's in William Beckford's *Vathek*.

Daphne Passenger on the *Here They Come* who designs a replacement ship, *There They Go*, in Gregory Corso's *The American Express*.

Daphne Precocious child whom Miriam Henderson meets on her two-week holiday in the Bernese Alps in Dorothy Richardson's *Oberland*.

Daphne, Cousin Schoolteacher and the cousin of Sarah Bennett and Louise Bennett Halifax and the sister of Cousin Michael; she seems destined for spinsterhood, and the course of her life terrifies Sarah and Louise in Margaret Drabble's *A Summer Bird-Cage*.

Dapper Clerk who solicits Subtle's services; requests a gambling spirit that would allow him to win; informed by

Subtle that he is a relative of the Fairy Queen; ordered by Subtle to leave and clean himself; ordered to pay a large sum before meeting the Fairy Queen; robbed by the three con artists and thrown into the privy, where he remains until the very end of Ben Jonson's play *The Alchemist*.

Dara, Michael Young shepherd and the nearest neighbor to Nora and Dan Burke; proposes marriage to the young Nora, believing her old husband to be dead; his proposal results in her banishment from the home once Dan reveals his deception; ironically, remains behind with Dan, accepting his offer of a drink in J. M. Synge's play *The Shadow of the Glen*.

Darah, Lady Patternist who leads a faction against Teray and Amber in Octavia E. Butler's *Patternmaster*.

Darby Vesey's chief in the town-hall education office, where Lewis Eliot works in 1921–22 in C. P. Snow's *Time of Hope*.

Darby, George Grandfather of Margaret Flood, husband of Mary, father of Mae, George, and Francis; left public school in the seventh grade in order to support his mother; composes eloquent letters to the editor; lives in considerable back pain; eventually he gets an office job in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Darby, George Son of Mary and George, brother of Mae and Francis; spoiled; dies in Normandy during World War II in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Darby, Joyce University student who is one of four defended by Lewis Eliot when they are threatened with expulsion for sexual misconduct in C. P. Snow's *The Sleep of Reason*.

Darby, Lady Lady who was brought to Chapelizod to be buried; when digging her grave, the sexton finds the skull of Barney Sturk, precipitating the telling of the story of his murder to the narrator and his uncle Charles in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Darby, Mary Grandmother of Margaret Flood, wife of George, mother of Mae, George, and Francis; habitually cups her fragile translucent hands up and around her bulging eyes in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Darce Disrespectful yet well-liked boy summer camp counsellor who jokes about his conquest of Ronette, the most desired waitress; years later has short-lived relationships with Hilary and Joanne, forgetting all about Ronette, which is for Joanne symbolic of the death of romance; his final portrayal

is as a failed womanizer, falling sick on Joanne's borrowed formal dress in Margaret Atwood's "True Trash."

Darch, Car Strong, vulgar village woman, nicknamed The Queen of Spades, and a former lover of Alec Stoke-D'Urberville; drunk and jealous of his interest in Tess Durbeyfield, she, proposes to fight Tess; Stoke-D'Urberville's timely rescue of Tess gives him his hoped-for opportunity to seduce her in Thomas Hardy's *Tess of the D'Urbervilles*.

Darch, Nancy Car's sister, nicknamed the Queen of Diamonds, in Thomas Hardy's *Tess of the D'Urbervilles*.

D'Arcy, Bartell Guest at the Morkans' evening celebration and tenor at the opera company playing at the Theatre Royal in James Joyce's "The Dead."

D'Arcy, Felix Snobbish, unmarried senior yet temporary tutor at Came School who knows of Stella Rode's extortion and the identity of her murderer in John le Carré's *A Murder of Quality*.

Darcy, Fitzwilliam Clever and handsome friend and houseguest of Mr. Bingley; his youthful inheritance of wealth has reinforced his pride and reserve; his love for Elizabeth Bennet impels him to change his behavior after she refuses his first proposal of marriage in Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

Darcy, Georgiana Mr. Darcy's shy, accomplished younger sister, whom he and Mr. Bingley's sisters would like to see married to Bingley; her earlier foiled elopement with Wickham has been kept secret; she welcomes Elizabeth Bennet as sister at the end of Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

Darcy, Monsignor Thayer Worldly Roman Catholic priest who becomes a father-substitute for Amory Blaine in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *This Side of Paradise*.

Darcy, Mrs. Eccentric sister of Squire Wendover; her strange ways develop into madness in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Robert Elsmere*.

Dare, Victoria Frequenter of Washington parties; keeps Madeleine Lee and Sybil Ross informed of the latest gossip; engaged to Lord Dunberg in Henry Adams's *Democracy*.

Dare, William Captain DeStancy's illegitimate son, a diabolical photographer, who plots to marry his father to the rich Paula Power so that he may insure his own financial security; ruthless and amoral, he represents the modern, technologically dangerous man who is able to deceive and

ruin people through manipulating photographic images in Thomas Hardy's *A Laodicean*.

Dare-not-lie One of the good people of Vanity Fair introduced to Christiana and her party by Mnason in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Dareville, Mrs. Member of snobbish English society who pokes fun at the Clonbronsy's Irish heritage in Maria Edgeworth's *The Absentee*.

Dargelos Male youth worshipped at school by Paul for his good looks and brutish nature; expelled from school for harming Paul with a snowball; later sends Paul a gift of poison in Jean Cocteau's *The Holy Terrors*.

Daria Wife of Piotra Melekhov; kills the soldier she thinks is responsible for the death of her husband; later catches syphilis from her many affairs and drowns herself in Mikhail Sholokhov's *The Don Flows Home to the Sea*.

Daris Passenger scheduled on the same flight as Oliver Samuels; overhears Oliver's conversation with the check-in agent and inspector about being a "regular traveler"; asks Oliver about seating arrangements and location directions of the overhead compartments and air conditioner; inquires also about Oliver's winter apparel for the "blizzard" in America in Oliver Samuel's play *Airport*.

Darji, Ishvar Middle-aged man born into the Hindu Chamaar caste (cobblers, considered "untouchable"); son of Dukhi Darji, who defies social convention so his sons can have a better life by having them serve as apprentices to tailor Ashraf Chacha; moves to the City by the Sea with his nephew Omprakesh to work as a tailor after his brother Narayan's family is brutally murdered in his village; works for Dina Dalal; gets blood poisoning and ultimately loses both legs when he receives a vasectomy under The Emergency's Family Planning Program when he returns to his rural village to find Omprakesh a wife in Rohinton Mistry's *A Fine Balance*.

Darji, Omprakesh "Om" Teenage nephew of Ishvar Darji; son of Narayan Darji; friend of Maneck Kohlah; Hindu of Chamaar caste (cobblers, considered "untouchable"); his family was murdered while he was apprenticed as a tailor to Ashraf Chacha; later castrated by Thakur Dharamsi's thugs in his village because of his defiance and left as a eunuch in Rohinton Mistry's *A Fine Balance*.

Dark, Babel Nineteenth-century clergyman; owner of the lighthouse in Salts; lives a double life as a married preacher

in Scotland with a mistress and blind daughter in Wales; befriends Charles Darwin and Robert Louis Stevenson in Jeanette Winterson's *Lighthousekeeping*.

Dark, G. M. Possessor of a magical business card that changes whenever he manipulates it and depending on the desires of the viewer; co-owner of Cooger and Dark's combined Shadow Shows and Cross-continental Pandemonium Theater Company; Illustrated Man with legions of tattoos of those he can control with a pinch or clenched fist; goes backward on the carousel to become "Jed"; dies in a hug from Mr. Halloway in Ray Bradbury's *Something Wicked This Way Comes*.

Darke, Amber Oldest daughter of Solomon and Rachel Darke; with a gray face and mouse-colored hair, she is a love mystic, whose insights derive from nature and are expressed in nurturing protection of others and in a spirit of laughter; she supports her brother Jasper in his quest for greater psychic understanding and his rejection of Christian theology in Mary Webb's *The House in Dormer Forest*.

Darke, Jasper Theology student, dismissed from university for his rejection of Christianity; he achieves mental and emotional transformation through symbolic drowning in an "opaque and fathomless pool" within himself and suffers an emotional isolation from his family and sweetheart, Catherine Velindre, when he returns to Dormer Old House in Dormer Forest in Mary Webb's *The House in Dormer Forest*.

Darke, Peter Twenty-year-old brother of Jasper, Ruby, and Amber Darke; he denounces Jasper's loss of religious faith; he appears nervous and always ready to spring but uncertain upon whom he will pounce; he has inherited the farm ahead of the elder son, Jasper; he is almost forced by Enoch Gale to marry Marigold Gosling after he kisses her in Mary Webb's *The House in Dormer Forest*.

Darke, Rachel Solomon's unloving wife, who married in order to escape her family; she is so bored by childbirth that she refuses to help her husband select names for their children; she harshly dominates the family in Mary Webb's *The House in Dormer Forest*.

Darke, Ruby The tall, plump, and pretty 18-year-old younger daughter of Solomon and Rachel Darke; her resentment of her brother Jasper's decision to give up theological studies parallels that of other family members; at her mother's insistence, she marries the Reverend Ernest Swyndal in Mary Webb's *The House in Dormer Forest*.

Darke, Solomon Sixty-year-old husband of Rachel Darke; he is the father of Peter, Ruby, Jasper, and Amber Darke in Mary Webb's *The House in Dormer Forest*.

Dark One Epithet for the devil; omnipresent evil force against which Marie and Sister Leopolda battle in Louise Erdrich's "Saint Marie."

Darlene Lovely but stupid employee of Lana Lee in the Night of Joy, a bar on Bourbon Street in New Orleans; wants to be a professional exotic dancer; tries to help coworker Burma Jones make something of himself in John Kennedy Toole's *A Confederacy of Dunces*.

Darlene Older clerical worker in a large corporation; divorced, unlike the other women workers who are sharing lunch and airing their rape fantasies in Margaret Atwood's "Rape Fantasies."

Darlene Performer in the Hippodrome; rescued from a tavern by Bea; attempts to save Jackson Yeager in Cyrus Colter's *The Hippodrome*.

Darlet, Saunders Irascible villager of Kinross; he opposes paying Dr. Luke Lundin in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*.

Darley, L. G. Writer enmeshed in, and baffled by, the many intrigues of Alexandria; he has affairs with Justine Hosnani and with Melissa Artemis; after Melissa's death he retires to a Greek island with her infant daughter to compile the narrative of his Alexandrian adventures in Lawrence Durrell's *Justine*. Balthazar visits him, bringing corrections and emendations that extend the narrative in *Balthazar*. He is proved to be altogether mistaken and unimportant—taken up by Justine merely in an attempt to discover Melissa's awareness of the gunrunning conspiracy—in *Mountolive*. He returns to Alexandria where he has a love affair with Clea Montis and is again narrator in *Clea*.

Darley, Mrs. Edward See Deland, Flora.

Darling, Christian Thirty-five-year-old whose life has fallen far short of the pinnacle he had expected; recalls his one moment in college football when he broke a run in practice for 80 yards; never exceeded that feat; later married well and worked for his wife's father, but the 1929 stock market crash brought his easy life to ruin; finds that his wife, Louise, has weathered the difficult setbacks and found new success in business, eventually moving past and away from him; visits the college football field where he earlier played in Irwin Shaw's "The Eighty-Yard Run."

Darling Daintyfoot One of three main characters who are described as thieves, homosexuals, and murderers; male

pimp who is a vile and ruthless murderer, unafraid of prison or death; devoid of any moral or ethical code; lover of the male prostitute Our Lady in Jean Genet's *Our Lady of the Flowers*.

Darlington, Mr. Secretary for the Committee for Aid to the Elderly who disappoints Meg Eliot when he displays no sense of humor after her widowhood in Angus Wilson's *The Middle Age of Mrs. Eliot*.

Darlington, Sir George Friend of Colonel and Lady Maria Lambert in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Darlovsky, Emil Lazarus (Laz) Handsome, mystic, 15-and-a-half-year-old brother of Simon Darlovsky in Jack Kerouac's *Desolation Angels*.

Darlovsky, Simon (The Mad Russian) Poet, companion, and lover of Irwin Garden, and older brother of Lazarus Darlovsky in Jack Kerouac's *Desolation Angels*.

Darlowitz, Amelia Venetian countess who represents the "ideal" woman, selfless and forgiving; she miscarries her child and dies in anguish over her husband's infidelity in Charlotte Dacre's *The Passions*.

Darlowitz, Count Passionate aristocrat, who is intent on his own gratification; he pursues his best friend's wife, even though reason tells him the path leads only to destruction in Charlotte Dacre's *The Passions*.

Darmolatov, A. A. Struggling revolutionary poet in Stalinist Russia in "The Short Biography of A. A. Darmolatov" in Danilo Kiš's *A Tomb for Boris Davidovich*.

Darnay, Charles See St. Evrémonde, Charles.

Darnay, Lucie Daughter of Charles Darnay and Lucie Manette; Madame Defarge wants her dead in Charles Dickens's *A Tale of Two Cities*.

Darnel, Anthony Uncle and guardian of Aurelia Darnel; defeated for Parliament by Sir Everhard Greaves, he prevents Aurelia from seeing Sir Launcelot Greaves and fights a duel with Sir Launcelot; he loses his guardianship of Aurelia when he suffers a stroke in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Darnel, Aurelia (Miss Meadows) Young woman beloved of Sir Launcelot Greaves; she suffers imprisonment, kidnapping, and other hardships on the road from York to London; intended by her uncle to marry Squire

Philip Sycamore, she wishes to marry Sir Launcelot, is rescued by him in a London madhouse, and is married to him at the end in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Darnel, Mrs. Mother of Aurelia Darnel; she approves of Sir Launcelot and blesses his courtship of her daughter just before dying in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Darnell, Dicky Mr. Brownjohn's half brother, who succeeds in kidnapping Medora Glenmorris but is ineffectual in his efforts to force her to marry him in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

Darnford, Frances Primary correspondent in this epistolary work; she is unable to accept Lady A—'s request to serve as governess for her daughters but responds by sending Lady A— a series of letters detailing the proper education for young women; she supports a firmly moral and domestically oriented education, along the way advocating strict separation of classes, the reinstatement of sumptuary law, and continuation of the African slave trade in Clara Reeve's *Plans of Education*.

Darnford, Henry Gallant yet sensitive aristocrat, who intercedes on behalf of Maria Venables; he is hunted by her estranged husband and his attorney; later, as a fellow inmate in a corrupt private madhouse, he becomes Maria's confidant, lover, and true "husband" in Mary Wollstonecraft's *Maria; or The Wrongs of Woman*.

Darnford, Mary (Polly) Pamela Andrews's disappointed rival for Mr. B—'s matrimonial intentions; she becomes a close friend and important correspondent of Pamela; she rejects the boorish, silly Mr. Murray on solid principles and finally marries Sir William G— but dies in labor with her fourth child in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Darnford, Nancy Ill-natured sister of Mary Darnford; she thoughtlessly accepts Mr. Murray's proposal only to find the marriage cross-grained in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Darnford, Sir Simon Cantankerous, self-indulgent aristocrat and Lincolnshire neighbor of Mr. B—; he warns B— of Mr. Williams's plan to free Pamela Andrews; he is no match for Pamela's charm and perspicacity; he is one of the correspondents in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Darnley, Austin Father of James and Rose Darnley; English vicar and philosophical adviser to Oliver Alden in George Santayana's *The Last Puritan*.

Darnley, Harriot Sophia Darnley's older sister, more obviously though less truly beautiful; vain, supercilious, and expensive, she attracts seducers rather than honorable lovers and eventually becomes mistress to Lord L—, loses her beauty to jaundice, and winds up unhappily married to a peruke maker turned ensign in Charlotte Lennox's *Sophia*.

Darnley, James (Jim, Lord Jim) Captain of the yacht owned by Peter Alden and friend of Oliver Alden in George Santayana's *The Last Puritan*.

Darnley, Mr. Sophia's father; a gentleman, he squanders his fortune, marries a beautiful and expensive wife, and dies, leaving his family in poverty in Charlotte Lennox's *Sophia*.

Darnley, Mrs. Sophia's mother; having spoiled her older daughter, Harriot, and having been willing to "sell" both daughters' honor for the gifts of their noble suitors, she is punished when Harriot, as wealthy mistress to Lord L—, refuses to help her out of poverty in Charlotte Lennox's *Sophia*.

Darnley, Rosamund Fashionable dressmaker; she is Kenneth Marshall's lifelong devoted friend in Agatha Christie's *Evil Under the Sun*.

Darnley, Rose Sister of James Darnley; rejects the marriage proposal of Oliver Alden in George Santayana's *The Last Puritan*.

Darnley, Sophia Mr. Darnley's younger daughter, whose subtler qualities attract Sir Charles Stanley away from her sister; she deserves to marry him but, because of her poverty, doubts his honorable intentions, treats him coldly, and leads him to doubt her love; eventually she wins him through quiet persistence, with Mr. Herbert's help, in Charlotte Lennox's *Sophia*.

Darnlinvarach, Laird of See M'Aulay, Angus.

Darrell, Edmund (Ned) Young and handsome physician at the hospital where Nina works as a nurse; friend of Sam Evans, Nina's husband; agrees to impregnate Nina with his sperm to give the unaware Sam a son; falls in love with

Nina and carries on a lifetime love affair with her in Eugene O'Neill's play *Strange Interlude*.

Darrell, Guy Wealthy landowner, whose obsession with his family honor and grief over the loss of Caroline Montfort have blighted his life in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *What Will He Do With It?* by Pisistratus Caxton.

Darrell, Larry Enigmatic, graceful man with a true sweetness of soul who struggles to find spiritual truth and peace; the quest loses him his fiancée, Isabel Bradley, but finds him Sophie Macdonald; however, he is destined to remain alone in his search in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Razor's Edge*.

Darrell, Matilda Secretive daughter of Guy Darrell; she elopes with Jasper Losely in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *What Will He Do With It?* by Pisistratus Caxton.

Darrell, Miss Pretty, shallow girl, who briefly attracts Harry Ormond; he quickly sees her pettiness in Maria Edgeworth's *Ormond*.

Darrell, Philip Middle-class friend and Oxford schoolmate of William Ashe; he betrays Ashe by tacitly permitting Lady Kitty Ashe to publish a book that will ruin Ashe's career in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *The Marriage of William Ashe*.

Darrell, Thames Adopted son of Owen Wood; he prospers in the Wood household, survives a plot by his uncle, Sir Rowland Trenchard, to have him murdered, escapes overseas, and returns to find he is of noble birth and to marry Wood's daughter, Winifred, in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Jack Sheppard*.

Darrington, Miss (The Pussum) Julius Halliday's mistress and a member of the London Bohemian set; she also sleeps with Gerald Crich in D. H. Lawrence's *Women in Love*.

Darrow, George Middle-aged diplomat and former suitor of Anna Leath; when they renew their relationship, he lies about his connection with Sophy Viner, with whom he has had an affair, in Edith Wharton's *The Reef*.

Dart See Foxx, D'Artagnan.

Dart, Perry Police detective in Rudolph Fisher's *The Conjure-Man Dies*.

d'Artagnan See Artagnan, d'.

Dartie, Holly Forsyte Daughter of Young Jolyon and the foreign governess in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*. She goes to South Africa with her half sister, June, to be near Val Dartie and her brother, Jolly; she marries Val in 1900 after the death of Jolly in *In Chancery*. She entertains her younger half brother, Jon, and Fleur Forsyte as houseguests in *To Let*. She meets Michael Mont at Winifred Dartie's and tells him the story of Fleur's love for Jon in *The White Monkey*. She entertains Jon and her sister-in-law, Anne Wilmot Forsyte, while they search for a farm to buy in *Swan Song*.

Dartie, Montague (Monty) Moses Gambler son-in-law of James Forsyte and husband of Winifred; he drunkenly flirts with Irene Forsyte in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*. He gives his wife's pearls to a dancer with whom he flees to Buenos Aires, and he returns to beg Winifred to take him back in *In Chancery*. He dies from a fall in Paris in 1914 in *To Let*.

Dartie, Publius Valerius (Val) Seven-year-old son of Montague and Winifred in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*. At age nineteen he joins the army for service in the Boer War on a dare from Jolly Forsyte, is wounded, and marries Holly Forsyte (Dartie) in 1900 in *In Chancery*. He does some farming in South Africa and returns to England to train race horses in *To Let*. He objects to Soames Forsyte about the race horses left him by George Forsyte in *The White Monkey*. He gives Soames information about Lord Charles Ferrar in *The Silver Spoon*. He refuses to prosecute Aubrey Stamford after being robbed by him in *Swan Song*.

Dartie, Winifred (Freddie) Soames Forsyte's sister, wife of Montague Dartie; she invites Irene Forsyte and Philip Bosinney on a dinner outing in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*. She is deserted by her husband and turns to Soames for legal help in divorce; she takes her husband back in *In Chancery*. A 62-year-old widow in 1920, she gives a wedding reception for Fleur Forsyte and Michael Mont in *To Let*. She sells her insurance corporation stock upon Soames's advice in *The White Monkey*. She helps calm Soames during the crisis of the libel suit in *The Silver Spoon*. She is distressed by the theft by Aubrey Stamford of a snuff-box given her by her father in *Swan Song*.

Dartle, Rosa Dantle Slight, dark woman who lives with Mrs. Steerforth; she is disfigured by a scar on her lip caused by a hammer thrown at her by James Steerforth when a child; she is obsessively in love with Steerforth and hates Emily Peggotty because of Steerforth's attraction to her; she tries to punish Emily after she returns to London in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Daru An idealist teacher in an isolated region in the Algerian desert; content with the simple rural life; finds this quiet scene disrupted when he is entrusted with an Arab prisoner and is expected to deliver the prisoner for execution to the French authorities in Tinguit; treats the Arab as a guest; hesitates to carry out his order from the old gendarme who had put the Arab in his charge; allows the Arab to escape his punishment, but the Arab, ironically, pursues his fate; at the end, the schoolteacher is threatened by other Arabs for his role in the fate of the Arab in Albert Camus's "The Guest."

Darvil, Alice Luke Darvil's innocent daughter, whose love for Ernest Maltravers never wavers, despite the birth and death of her illegitimate daughter and her unconsummated marriage to Richard Templeton (Lord Vargrave) in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Ernest Maltravers*. As the widowed Lady Vargrave she raises Evelyn Templeton as her own daughter and is at last reunited with Maltravers in *Alice*.

Darvil, Luke Alice Darvil's criminal father, also known as Jack Walters; a violent, trouble-making ruffian, he dies suddenly of apoplexy in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Ernest Maltravers*.

Darvinoglu, Faruk Turkish narrator and encyclopedist who finds the old Venetian's manuscript in a deserted house in 1982; sets about to translate the Venetian's work; contends that even though neither the individuals nor the events recorded in the manuscript can be verified, the Venetian's story allegorically illuminates the complex relationship between the East and the West in Orhan Pamuk's *The White Castle*.

Darvlish the Skull Driat leader who attacks Borlien and defeats JandolAngand's forces at the battle of the Cosgatt in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Darwent, James W. (Jim) Kindly dean of the law school and friend of Carl and Annie Brown in Betty Smith's *Joy in the Morning*.

Darwin, Beagle Hamlet Character in a novel Balso Snell reads; impregnates Janey Davenport but will not marry her in Nathanael West's *The Dream Life of Balso Snell*.

Darwin, Charles Naturalist sailing aboard the H. M. S. *Beagle* and representative of the new scientific man in Johannes V. Jensen's *The Long Journey*.

Daryaei, Mahmoud Haji Iranian religious leader who forms the United Islamic Republic; forges an alliance with

China and India; arranges the attempted kidnapping of Jack Ryan's daughter; attempts to cripple America with an Ebola epidemic; invades Saudi Arabia; is executed by cruise missile on Ryan's order in Tom Clancy's *Executive Orders*.

Darzee's Wife Mate of Darzee; astute and quick-witted; instrumental in helping the mongoose Rikki destroy the nest of cobra eggs; distracts Nagaina by pretending to have a broken wing, thus giving Rikki time to kill the eggs in Rudyard Kipling's "Rikki-tikki-tavi."

Darzee the Taylorbird Silly singing bird who first alerts the mongoose Rikki to the presence of cobras in Teddy's garden in Rudyard Kipling's "Rikki-tikki-tavi."

Das, Meena Twenty-eight-year-old Indian, born and brought up in America; disinterested mother who does not share the enthusiasm of her husband and children about the local landscape and its people; her indifference to Kapasi changes into curiosity when she learns about his job as an interpreter; unburdens her gravest and murkiest secret of having one of her children fathered by her husband's friend; sharing relieves her from pain and guilt, as she looks forward to a new beginning with Raj and their three children in Jhumpa Lahiri's "Interpreter of Maladies."

Das, Mr. Indian magistrate who presides over the court and controls the English at Dr. Aziz's trial in E. M. Forster's *A Passage to India*.

Das, Raj Teacher and apathetic husband of Meena, an Indian who has adopted American ways; fond of photography; takes care of the children but does not have much to share with Meena in Jhumpa Lahiri's "Interpreter of Maladies."

Dasent, Barbara Lovely young American niece of John S. Blenkiron; she courageously assists in the revolt against Senor Castor's enemy forces; she falls in love with "Sandy" (Lord Clanroyden) and agrees to marry him in John Buchan's *The Courts of the Morning*. As Lady Clanroyden, she is hostess at Laverlaw, the Clanroydens' ancestral property, where the Richard Hannays and their guests Valdemar and Anna Haraldsen move for sanctuary and greater protection in *The Island of Sheep*.

Dasha Sister of Shatov; young servant woman of 20 in Varvara Stavrogin's household; object of lustful pursuits by Nikolay, her employer's son; convinced by Varvara Stavrogin to marry Nikolay's tutor, the 53-year-old Stepan Verhovensky, in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *The Possessed*.

Dashfort, Lady Conniving Englishwoman who, with her daughter's compliance, schemes to make Lord Colambre fall

in love with and marry her daughter, Lady Isabella, in Maria Edgeworth's *The Absentee*.

Dashwood, Basil Actor who marries Miriam Rooth in Henry James's *The Tragic Muse*.

Dashwood, Elinor Heroine who embodies the "sense" of the title; she views her sister Marianne's excessive romantic sensibility with distress; loving Edward Ferrars, she must suffer the impertinent confidence of his secret betrothed, Lucy Steele; steadfast of heart as well as clear-sighted in attention to duty, Elinor is eventually rewarded by marrying Edward in Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility*.

Dashwood, Fanny Ferrars Wife of John Dashwood and a selfish and unfeeling sister to Edward Ferrars in Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility*.

Dashwood, Harry Only child of John and Fanny Dashwood; in his interests the Norwood estate has unnecessarily enriched his parents at the expense of his step-grandmother, Mrs. Henry Dashwood, and her daughters in Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility*.

Dashwood, John Elder half brother of the Dashwood sisters; having inherited the family estate, he is easily persuaded by his wife to disregard his promise to his dying father of generosity to his sisters and stepmother in Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility*.

Dashwood, Lucy Daughter of Sir George Dashwood; her life is saved by Charles O'Malley, who falls in love with her in Charles Lever's *Charles O'Malley*.

Dashwood, Margaret At fourteen, the youngest of the three Dashwood sisters in Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility*.

Dashwood, Marianne Heroine who embodies the "sensibility" of the title; she falls in love with the handsome but dissolute John Willoughby, who disappoints her; her despair makes her gravely ill, but she survives to learn sense and to marry Colonel Brandon in Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility*.

Dashwood, Miriam Rooth See Miriam Rooth.

Dashwood, Miss Superintendent of nursing in the London hospital where Miriam Tacchi is an apprentice; she decides Miriam can never qualify as a nurse in Mark Rutherford's *Miriam's Schooling*.

Dashwood, Mrs. Henry Widowed mother of Elinor, Marianne, and Margaret Dashwood; she exhibits much romantic sensibility in Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility*.

Dashwood, Sir George General in the British army and father of Lucy Dashwood; he endeavors unsuccessfully to contest Godfrey O'Malley's seat in Parliament and is insultingly prevented from buying the O'Malley estates but is reconciled to Charles O'Malley, who saves him from a French firing squad, in Charles Lever's *Charles O'Malley*.

Da Silva, Lou Chairman of the student honor committee and forceful advocate of Raymond Blent's eligibility to play football in Howard Nemerov's *The Homecoming Game*.

Dass, Secundra Devoted Hindu servant of the Master (James Durie); she spies out Alison (Graeme) and Henry Durie's American destination, supports the Master by goldsmithing, and conspires with him to bury him in a state of suspended animation for his third apparent death; she is unable to restore him to more than a flickering of life, however, in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

Datchery, Dick Mysterious figure who appears, apparently in disguise; he gets Princess Puffer, the opium dealer, to identify John Jasper as one of her clients in Charles Dickens's *The Mystery of Edwin Drood*.

Datchet, Mary Katherine Hilbery's friend who runs a London women's suffrage office; she has her work and her principles in the factual world; she is in love with Ralph Denham but gives him up to Katherine, whom he truly loves, because she believes that "whatever happens, I mean to have no pretences in my life" in Virginia Woolf's *Night and Day*.

Dates Servitor to the Glendinnings in Herman Melville's *Pierre*.

Dathka Silent and rebellious metal worker who becomes a hunter and Laintal Ay's best friend in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Dato Young man paid by Natalia's husband, the wealthy banker Hieronimo Manur, to shadow his wife and report on her liaisons with men; his talents are for sale to the highest bidder in Javier Mariás's *The Man of Feeling*.

Dattner, Mandy Physical therapist at Emma Lazarus Retirement Home whose beauty and youth initially remind Otto Korner painfully of Magda Damrosch; her vapid, childish nature quickly ends the resemblance in Alan Isler's *The Prince of West End Avenue*.

Daubeny, Archdeacon Guest attending Lady Jane Hunstanton's party at Hunstanton Chase, outside of London, in Oscar Wilde's play *A Woman of No Importance*.

Daubeny, Mr. Parliamentary gladiator and leader of the Conservative party whose success owes more to tactical skills than principles in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*. He outmaneuvers the Liberals by introducing a bill to disestablish the Church in *Phineas Redux*. His inability to form a government causes the (younger) Duke of Omnium to become leader in *The Prime Minister*.

D'Aubigny, Eloisa, Marchioness Mother of Louisa D'Aubigny (later Clinton); she assists her daughter's escape from the arbitrary power of the French king; she hires Henry Clinton, believing him a tutor, for her daughter in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

D'Aubigny, Lewis, Marquis Brother of Louisa D'Aubigny (later Clinton); he is rescued by Henry Clinton from thugs; he serves as French ambassador to Morocco in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Daugherty, Edward Husband of Katrina Daugherty, father of Martin Daugherty, and lover of Melissa Spencer; author of two plays in William Kennedy's *Billy Phelan's Greatest Game*.

Daugherty, Katrina Wife of Edward Daugherty and mother of Martin Daugherty; burned in the Delavan Hotel fire and dies from smoke inhalation in the Brothers' School fire in William Kennedy's *Billy Phelan's Greatest Game*.

Daugherty, Martin Husband of Mary Daugherty, father of Peter Daugherty, and lover of Melissa Spencer; go-between in Charlie Boy McCall's kidnapping; chastises the McCalls for their treatment of his friend Billy Phelan in William Kennedy's *Billy Phelan's Greatest Game*.

Daugherty, Mary Wife of Martin Daugherty and mother of Peter Daugherty in William Kennedy's *Billy Phelan's Greatest Game*.

Daugherty, Peter Son of Mary and Martin Daugherty; joins the Catholic priesthood, to his mother's delight and his father's chagrin in William Kennedy's *Billy Phelan's Greatest Game*.

Daughter Honourable young widow without support or friends; she falls under the protection of the Matron and finds her long-lost father in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Daughter (Mrs. Boyd) Companion of Gordon Boyd; poses as his wife in Wright Morris's *Ceremony in Lone Tree*.

Daughter of Charity Supporter Number Eight A daughter who takes all her father's possessions and then

accuses him of an impious passion in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Daughter of Eusebius Intelligent but not beautiful girl who is at a dangerous age, runs away with the Nominee to the Mock Monastery, and ends her days as a common prostitute in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Daughter of Man, The Beautiful multi-racial woman who emerges from the sea during a summit conference on a Pacific island and becomes the mistress of the President of the World State in Olaf Stapledon's *Last and First Men: A Story of the Near and Far Future*.

Daughter of the Governor The townspeople believe that the protagonist, Pavel Ivanovitch Tchitchikov, plans to elope with the young woman in Nikolai Gogol's *Dead Souls*.

Daumler, Kitty Earthy and uncomplicated mistress of Joseph for a brief time in Saul Bellow's *Dangling Man*.

Daunt, Mary Young woman who works with Martin Stone; she shows Thyme Dallison how to study the sanitation needs of the poor in John Galsworthy's *Fraternity*.

Dauphin (Edmund Kean, Elexander Blodgett, Looey the Seventeen, Harvey Wilks) Confidence man and accomplice of the Duke of Bridgewater in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *Adventures of Huckleberry Finn*.

Dauphin, The Son of the king of France and heir to the throne; loses this future when Henry takes it from him in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Davenant, Janey Lady Sylvia Davenant's willful child, who holds the younger Polly Wadamy in contempt in Richard Hughes's *The Fox in the Attic*. An emotionally unstable 18-year-old, she follows Polly's lead, especially in developing a crush on Adolf Hitler in *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Davenant, Lady Sylvia London neighbor of Gilbert and Mary Wadamy in Richard Hughes's *The Fox in the Attic*.

Davenport, Ben Friend of the Bartons and widow of Ben Davenport in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Mary Barton*.

Davenport, Captain Dermot Lover of Violet Tennant in Henry Green's *Loving*.

Davenport, Janey Character in a novel Balso Snell reads; wants Snell to kill Beagle Darwin in Nathanael West's *The Dream Life of Balso Snell*.

Davenport, Keith Commanding officer of the 918th Bomb Group who overidentifies with his men; replaced by Frank Savage in Beirne Lay, Jr., and Sy Bartlett's *Twelve O'Clock High!*

Davenport, Mrs. Mill worker and friend of John Barton; his death and the deaths of his children from poverty increase John Barton's anger over conditions in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Mary Barton*.

Davers, Lady Barbara Aristocrat and sister of Mr. B—; she first insults and physically threatens his servant-class wife Pamela Andrews, whose virtue and letters finally win her esteem; thereafter she accepts Pamela as a sister and becomes her staunch defender, especially against her brother's transgressions, in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Davey Teenage neighbor of Donny and Padraic; sports a head of long hair; finds what he believes to be Padraic's dead cat Wee Thomas in Martin McDonagh's *The Lieutenant of Inishmore*.

David American youth living in Paris and trying to come to terms with his sexual identity; breaks his engagement to Hella when he falls in love with Giovanni; narrator of James Baldwin's *Giovanni's Room*.

David Gravedigger in the village where Nell Trent and her grandfather eventually reside in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

David Husband of Eva and a Jewish immigrant to the United States from Russia; represents many contrary views to his wife's; friendly and outgoing and enjoys the company of others; wishes to move to a retirement community where he can socialize, and mocks his wife's need to remain at home in their golden years; referred to by Eva, in a tit-for-tat game, with offensive epithets such as "Diarrhea of the Mouth" and "Babbler," despite the revelation of their need and love for one another at the end of the story in Tillie Olsen's "Tell Me a Riddle."

David Illegitimate son of Jewell Coleman and Glen Davis; confused about who his father is; dotes on his grandfather and serves as a means of family reconciliation in Larry Brown's *Father and Son*.

David Old, dying ruler of Israel reflecting on his rise from humble shepherd to powerful king; passionate, powerful man who alienates God by arranging for the death of a rival in order

to marry the rival's wife, Bathsheba, but who longs for an end to his estrangement from God in Joseph Heller's *God Knows*.

David Psychiatrist and husband of Evelyn (Morton) Stennett's sister Isobel (Morton) in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

David Selfish, cultured, philosophical scholar; he travels to the city quickly, thinking it Paradise, while forgetting all else in Rex Warner's *The Wild Goose Chase: An Allegory*.

David Son born to Asa Heshel Bannet and his wife Adele in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Moskat Family*.

David (Wilkins) Son of Peter Wilkins and Youwarkee in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Davidge, Lucia ("Loo") Vacationer in Sweden who meets and falls in love with Anthony Fallant; feeling that his job with Erik Krogh is not respectable, she finally persuades him to give it up and meet her in England, though he is murdered before he can do so in Graham Green's *England Made Me*.

Davidoff, Dave Public relations director first for Typhon International, then for JR's company in William Gaddis's *JR*.

Davidson Generous captain of a coastal steamer who regularly visits Axel Heyst at Samburan but is unable to prevent the gamblers, Jones and Ricardo, from murdering Lena in Joseph Conrad's *Victory: An Island Tale*.

Davidson, Austin Art critic who is the father of Margaret Hollis; he interrogates Lewis Eliot about the prosecution of Eric Sawbridge for espionage and offers assistance for Margaret's divorce in C. P. Snow's *Homecomings*. He asks Lewis and Margaret (Hollis) Eliot to help him commit suicide and continues to live when they refuse in *The Sleep of Reason*. He fails to commit suicide and then dies in 1966 of natural causes in *Last Things*.

Davidson, Captain Royal Navy officer whose duty it is to collect the bodies of drowned sailors; he takes charge of Pincher Martin's body in William Golding's *Pincher Martin*.

Davidson, Helen Older sister of Margaret Hollis; married but childless, she opposes Margaret's divorce in C. P. Snow's *Homecomings*.

Davidson, Helena Highly educated daughter of a wealthy Ohio family; roommate of Kay Leiland Strong and member of the Group in Mary McCarthy's *The Group*.

Davidson, Professor Olaf Chairman of the Space Advisory Council who sees Rama as unimportant in Arthur C. Clarke's *Rendezvous with Rama*.

Davidson, Rachel Healer who joins the vast network of mental links known as the Pattern in Octavia E. Butler's *Mind of My Mind*.

Davidson, Scott Lover of Hildegard Falkenstein; pilot killed during the Berlin airlift in Leon Uris's *Armageddon*.

Davie of Stenhouse One of Hobbie (Halbert) Elliot's friends; he helps rescue Grace Armstrong in Sir Walter Scott's *The Black Dwarf*.

Davies Unemployed tramp rescued by Aston in a pub brawl; claims that his real name is Bernard Jenkins and he must go to Sidcup to retrieve his identity papers, but never goes; eventually turned out of the house by Aston in Harold Pinter's play *The Caretaker*.

Davies, Arthur General-store owner who opposes the lynch mob but rides with it in hopes of averting the hanging in Walter Van Tilburg Clark's *The Ox-Bow Incident*.

Davies, Augusta Ginevra Fanshawe's beautiful elder sister, who made a match with a rich old gentleman in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Davies, Captain John (Captain Brown) Former American sea captain, who loses his command through drunkenness and becomes a beachcomber in the South Sea islands; he turns to drinking aboard his next command, the *Farallone*, which he pirates from course; he plans the robbery of the gentleman recluse and pearl trader William John Attwater in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Ebb-Tide: A Trio and a Quartette*.

Davies, Danvers (Mr. Danby) Profligate nephew of Sir Matthew Davies; he is disinherited by his virtuous uncle; after his reformation they are reconciled in S. J. Pratt's *Shenstone-Green*.

Davies, Dr. Bachelor clergyman who is the object of Anne Steele's pursuit and the subject of much of her conversation in Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility*.

Davies, Edna John Lewis's meddlesome, annoying downstairs neighbor; she lives with her husband and grown son, Ken Davies, in Kingsley Amis's *That Uncertain Feeling*.

Davies, Ken Edna Davies's grown son, who spends his time drinking and frequenting dance halls, where he helps John Lewis when Lewis gets into a fight with some men over Elizabeth Gruffydd-Williams; Lewis later helps Ken home after finding him drunk, beaten, and lying in the Street in Kingsley Amis's *That Uncertain Feeling*.

Davies, Mr. Bus conductor and Edna Davies's husband; he rescues John Lewis when a man is chasing Lewis after he has disguised himself as a woman in order to sneak out of Elizabeth Gruffydd-Williams's house in Kingsley Amis's *That Uncertain Feeling*.

Davies, Mr. Ginevra Fanshawe's rich brother-in-law, who is older than her father in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Davies, Mrs. Susan Merton's aunt, a practical housekeeper, who helps Susan nurse Francis Eden back to health at the prison in Charles Reade's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Davies, Sir Matthew (Mr. Seabrooke) Gentleman of wealth and virtue who poses as the indigent Seabrooke in order to measure the success of the Utopian Shenstone-Green; he oversees its conversion to a viable community; he rescinds his disinheritance of his nephew in S. J. Pratt's *Shenstone-Green*.

Davilow, Alice Half sister of Gwendolen Harleth in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Davilow, Bertha Half sister of Gwendolen Harleth and a whisperer in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Davilow, Fanny Middle-aged, indecisive, twice-widowed woman; her first marriage produced the beautiful Gwendolen Harleth and her second, four weak-minded girls in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Davilow, Fanny (the younger) Half sister of Gwendolen Harleth and a whisperer in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Davilow, Isabel Half sister of Gwendolen Harleth and a listener in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Davin Nationalist university-student friend of Stephen Dedalus in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Davis (covername: Cholmondeley) Sir Marcus's fat, scheming business associate; he hires James Raven to assassinate the Minister for War in Middle Europe and then lays a trap with stolen bank notes for Raven's capture in Graham Greene's *A Gun for Sale*.

Davis See Carter, Davis.

Davis, Angela Author and social activist; one of the many voices of identity in the race riots in Crown Heights, Brooklyn, in 1991, in Anna Deavere Smith's play *Fires in the Mirror: Crown Heights, Brooklyn and Other Identities*.

Davis, Arthur Maurice Castle's open-hearted, somewhat eccentric assistant; he is wrongly suspected as a double agent

and murdered by British Intelligence's Dr. Percival in Graham Greene's *The Human Factor*.

Davis, Avis House-party participant, identical twin of Mavis Davis, and schoolmate of Cress Delahanty in Jessamyn West's *Cress Delahanty*.

Davis, Barney Supervisor of the Deepwater Mine in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Davis, Becky Schoolgirl who appears slutty to her teacher George Caldwell in John Updike's *The Centaur*.

Davis, Captain Drunken, intolerant officer of the *Ipecacuanha* who maroons Edward Prendick on Moreau's island and dies at sea himself in H. G. Wells's *The Island of Doctor Moreau*.

Davis, Charles (Chappie) Coach and spiritual father of the alumni of a black high school athletic team and neighborhood gang, the Junior Bachelor Society, which holds a reunion to celebrate his seventieth birthday in John A. Williams's *The Junior Bachelor Society*.

Davis, Dante High school sweetheart of Kippy Strednicki (Dolores's college roommate); becomes a high school teacher rather than the minister he once intended to be; marries Dolores but is then fired for having an affair with one of his students; Dolores divorces him in Wally Lamb's *She's Come Undone*.

Davis, Denise Daughter of Renay and Jerome Lee Davis; killed in an automobile accident in Ann Allen Shockley's *Loving Her*.

Davis, Emma Lee Vigil's recently dead wife; a bitter woman who mourned the loss of her son Theron and tries desperately to turn her second son, Glen, against his father in Larry Brown's *Father and Son*.

Davis, Esther Vain, treacherous servant girl from Fanny Hill's home village; she first entices Fanny to London and then abruptly abandons her there in John Cleland's *Memoirs of a Woman of Pleasure*.

Davis, Exum Confederate veteran who, because he sells land and stock to his black hands, is threatened by the Regulators in Albion W. Tourgee's *A Fool's Errand*.

Davis, Glen Second legitimate son of Virgil and Emma Davis; filled with hatred and guilt, he cannot love his family, his girlfriend Jewell, or himself; fated to a violent end in Larry Brown's *Father and Son*.

Davis, Helen American history teacher at Haddan School for more than 50 years; the senior houseparent of St. Anne's dormitory; had an affair with George Howe when she was a student at Haddan; remorseful over the part she played in Annie Howe's miserable marriage, seeks absolution from Annie before her own death; has a feud with Eric Herman, who teaches ancient history; employs Carlin Leander as a helper, and becomes friends with Abel Gray and Betsy Chase; dies of heart failure in Alice Hoffman's *The River King*.

Davis, Jack Convict husband of Judy Davis; beats Preacher Smathers and causes his death in Fred Chappell's *It Is Time, Lord*.

Davis, Jerome Lee Ex-athlete; philandering, alcoholic, and abusive husband of Renay Davis, and father of Denise Davis in Ann Allen Shockley's *Loving Her*.

Davis, John (Jack) Young Goose Creek native recruited for Major Singleton's partisan band; his love for Bella Humphries embroils him in a dispute with Sergeant Hastings in William Gilmore Simms's *The Partisan*.

Davis, Judy Millworker and prostitute involved first with Preacher Smathers and then also with James Christopher; wife of Jack Davis in Fred Chappell's *It Is Time, Lord*.

Davis, Lancy White-hating black youth killed in a race riot in Carson McCullers's *The Heart Is a Lonely Hunter*.

Davis, Lavender Boring and detested acquaintance of Linda Radlett in her girlhood; she is among the English activists who assist the Spanish in the Perpignan refugee camps; the discovery of Christopher Talbot's affair with her partly motivates Linda's departure in Nancy Mitford's *The Pursuit of Love*.

Davis, Louise (Lou) College-educated girlfriend of Jule Jackson in New York; has an affair with Jeff Gordon in George Wylie Henderson's *Jule*.

Davis, Matthew L. (Matt) Newspaper editor, historian, and official biographer of Aaron Burr; conspiratorial political activist in Gore Vidal's *Burr*.

Davis, Mavis House party participant, identical twin of Avis Davis, and schoolmate of Cress Delahanty in Jessamyn West's *Cress Delahanty*.

Davis, Mississippi Driver of rigs for hire in New Orleans in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *God Sends Sunday*.

Davis, Mr. Ecclestone physician who publicly supports Ruth Hilton and takes her illegitimate son Leonard as his apprentice shortly before her fatal illness, revealing his own illegitimacy, in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Ruth*.

Davis, Mrs. Landlady of the Cat and Whistle public house; she tries to inveigle Charley Tudor into marrying Norah Geraghty in Anthony Trollope's *The Three Clerks*.

Davis, Peggy Attractive widow returning to Wales; the Welsh Rarebit in Conrad Aiken's *Blue Voyage*.

Davis, Randolph (Puppy) Davis Third legitimate son of Virgil and Emma Davis; skilled mechanic; married and the father of three children in Larry Brown's *Father and Son*.

Davis, Renay Musician, mother of Denise Davis, wife of Jerome Lee Davis, and black lover of Terry Bluvard in Ann Allen Shockley's *Loving Her*.

Davis, Roger American novelist and friend of Thomas Hudson in Ernest Hemingway's *Islands in the Stream*.

Davis, Selina Poor, young, and uneducated black woman trying to make her way in London; flees one flat in search of another when she by chance meets Mr. Sims, a criminal who offers her free use of a flat; soon arrested for disturbing the peace by dancing and singing; sent to jail because she cannot pay the fine; in prison she hears the Holloway song sung by a black inmate; later finds work in altering women's dresses; receives a pittance from a songwriter for the Holloway song in Jean Rhys's "Let Them Call It Jazz."

Davis, Seneca Uncle of Frank Cowperwood and owner of a Cuban sugar plantation in Theodore Dreiser's *The Financier*.

Davis, Spunk "B" actor recruited for John Self's movie in Martin Amis's *Money*.

Davis, Theron Oldest legitimate son of Virgil and Emma Davis; a good athlete; as a teenager, his brother Glen accidentally shoots him in Larry Brown's *Father and Son*.

Davis, Virgil Negative patriarch of the Davis family; a man wounded by lost love, World War II, and alcohol; hopeful grandfather of Glen's illegitimate son, David, in Larry Brown's *Father and Son*.

Davison, Hope Friend of Sally Forbes; secretly in love with Lymie Peters in William Maxwell's *The Folded Leaf*.

Davison, Phoebe Granddaughter of Garrett Pendergass and true love of Salathiel Albine in Hervey Allen's *Bedford Village*.

Davus Large hulking slave; becomes a bodyguard of Gordianus during the rioting in Rome following the murder of Publius Clodius in 52 B.C. and goes on to marry Diana, the daughter of Gordianus, in Steven Saylor's *A Murder on the Appian Way* and subsequent books in the Rome Sub-Rosa series.

Davy Servant to Justice Shallow; called justice-like by Falstaff in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Daw, John Knight, Epicoene's admirer, and, along with Amorous La Foole, the subject of Clerimont's and Dauphine's ridicule; asked by the two men to recite his ridiculous poetry in Epicoene's presence; pitted against Amorous La Foole, and coaxed into agreeing to receive five kicks from Sir Amorous, which are in fact administered by Dauphine; forced to claim to have had an affair with Epicoene, but retracts his claim in Ben Jonson's play *Epicoene, or The Silent Woman*.

Dawdle, Davy Counselor and companion to Squire Philip Sycamore; he suggests the scheme to imprison Sir Launcelot Greaves in a madhouse; he flees to the Continent with Sycamore in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Dawe, Meredith (Mered) Young counterculture artist, mystic, and prophet who is imprisoned and later defended by lawyer Jack Morrissey in Joyce Carol Oates's *Do with Me What You Will*.

Dawes, Alice Diabetic coffee-bar waitress whose pregnancy inspires her lover, Patrick Seton, to plan her murder in Muriel Spark's *The Bachelors*.

Dawes, Baxter Sullen, defiant man who is Clara Dawes's estranged husband; he and Paul Morel engage in a bloody fight, and later Paul feels a bond with the other man, eventually helps Dawes find a new job, and helps engineer Clara's return to her husband in D. H. Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers*.

Dawes, Clara Striking blonde woman and a clever advocate of Women's Rights; estranged from her bullying husband, Baxter, she helps Paul Morel achieve his "baptism of fire in passion"; then, "morally frightened" and seeking to do "penance", she returns to her husband in D. H. Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers*.

Dawes, Gerald Fiancé of Agnes Pembroke (later Elliott); he is killed playing football in E. M. Forster's *The Longest Journey*.

Dawidowicz, Tosca Resident of Emma Lazarus Retirement Home and diva of the home's theatrical society; has her moment of glory as Ophelia in the home's production of *Hamlet* in Alan Isler's *The Prince of West End Avenue*.

Dawkins, Jack (Artful Dodger) Fagin's head pick-pocket, who befriends Oliver Twist north of London and brings him to Fagin's house; he is arrested for theft and transported in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Dawley, Frank Young workingman who left his wife, Nancy, and two children to run away with Myra Bassingfield to Algeria; he goes on a gun-running mission to the Algerian guerilla forces against French occupation troupes and stays to fight with them in Alan Sillitoe's *The Death of William Posters*. He is found in a hospital cave by John Handley, his friend's brother, and brought back to England, where he is reunited with Myra, their son Mark, and Albert Handley and his family in *A Tree on Fire*.

Dawley, Nancy Wife of Frank Dawley and mother of his two children; he deserts them in Alan Sillitoe's *The Death of William Posters*. They are brought to live on Myra Bassingfield's estate in *A Tree on Fire*.

Dawlish Eccentric but politically astute chief of W.O.O.C. (P.) who counters Colonel Stok's moves in Len Deighton's *Funeral in Berlin*. He sets up General Midwinter in *The Billion-Dollar Brain*. He guides the narrator with information about Steve Champion's Middle East connections in *Yesterday's Spy*. He explains the true scope of the mission to the narrator in *Spy Story*.

Dawlish, Miss ("Bounce") Spinster of passion and wisdom, as well as Oliver's music teacher and guide in William Golding's *The Pyramid*.

Dawlish, Mr. Father of "Bounce" Dawlish, whom he represses; the town's "failed artist," he has turned himself into "the portrait of a romantic musician" in William Golding's *The Pyramid*.

Dawn Tall, slim high school girl who does housework for Frances Beecham in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Dawn, Charles Proctor Attorney engaged by Helen Albury to defend her brother and whom the Op is accused of murdering in Dashiell Hammett's *Red Harvest*.

Daws, Reverend Mr. Presbyterian church leader in Sandy Bar who attempts but fails to reconcile the two quarreling mining partners Captain Scott and Henry York; one day finds that someone has hauled off the front steps to his new church in Bret Hart's "The Iliad of Sandy Bar."

Dawson Serious-minded friend of Ernest Pontifex at Cambridge; he is pleased at Ernest's devotion in religion in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Dawson Néer-do-well and confederate of Thomas Thornton in the murder-robbery of Sir John Tyrrell; tracked down by Henry Pelham, he gives testimony which clears Sir Reginald Glanville of the murder in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Pelham*.

Dawson, Dave Albino conjure man; kidnapped to locate a lode of gold on Ty Ty Walden's farm in Erskine Caldwell's *God's Little Acre*.

Dawson, Francis (Frank) Schoolmaster in colonial North Carolina who avoids punishment for his rebellion by fleeing to Tennessee in Caroline Gordon's *Green Centuries*.

Dawson, Gregory Successful, middle-aged film writer who thinks back on his youth in a genteel hotel on the Cornish coast, wondering what has brought him to his present state of disenchantment with his work and his life in J. B. Priestley's *Bright Day*.

Dawson, Hallelujah Mulatto West Indian distant relation of Agatha Dawson and Mary Whittaker in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Unnatural Death*.

Dawson, Joanna Teenage traveling companion and first wife of Cody Pomeray in Jack Kerouac's *Visions of Cody*.

Dawson, Jocasta See Jocasta Dawson Outlaw.

Dawson, Joe Laundry room supervisor of Martin Eden in Jack London's *Martin Eden*.

Dawson, 'Lias Deranged visionary, who befriends the young Grieve orphans, Louie and David, in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *The History of David Grieve*.

Dawson, Louisa Elegant young-woman passenger of the steamship to which the pirates transfer the Bas-Thornton and Fernandez children; Emily Bas-Thornton's romantic crush on her is ended by her invitation to Emily to call her "Lulu" in Richard Hughes's *A High Wind in Jamaica*.

Dawson, Margaret Central character, who recounts her youth as one of Lady Ludlow's "young gentlewomen" in Elizabeth Gaskell's *My Lady Ludlow*.

Dawson, Margaret 'Lias Dawson's wife, who shelters and feeds the young David Grieve in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *The History of David Grieve*.

Dawson, Mr. Elderly physician called in to treat Marian Halcombe when she is suddenly taken ill; he takes exception to Count Fosco's amateur interference in the patient's treatment and is adroitly steered away from the case in Wilkie Collins's *The Woman in White*.

Dawson, Mr. and Mrs. Luke Wealthiest couple in Gopher Prairie in Sinclair Lewis's *Main Street*.

Dawson, Mrs. Employs Mary Wollstonecraft as a lady's companion at Bath when Mary is 21; autocratic and sanctimonious in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Dawson-Hill Barrister who serves to represent the case against Donald Howard before the Court of Seniors in C. P. Snow's *The Affair*.

Daxter, George Obese, half-white mortician; tries to seduce Meridian Hill in Alice Walker's *Meridian*.

Day, Clara Daughter of Traverse Rocke's benefactor and later fiancée of Rocke in E.D.E.N. Southworth's *The Hidden Hand*.

Day, Diana Intellectual daughter of Burden Day and wife of Billy Thorne; hopelessly in love with Peter Sanford in Gore Vidal's *Washington, D.C.*

Day, Fancy Pretty, guileless young schoolmistress and organist of the instrument which supplants the parish choir; admired by three variously qualified suitors, she marries Dick Dewey at the end of Thomas Hardy's *Under the Greenwood Tree*.

Day, Geoffrey Landowner's agent and Fancy's father, ambitious for her social advancement; her calculated pretense of languishing tricks him into abandoning his support of Fred Shiner's courtship and consenting to her marrying Dick Dewey in Thomas Hardy's *Under the Greenwood Tree*.

Day, James Burden Flawed, idealistic senator whose fall from power drives him to suicide in Gore Vidal's *Washington, D.C.*

Day, Kitty Eccentric wife of Burden Day; known for blurt-ing out embarrassing truths in Gore Vidal's *Washington, D.C.*

Day, Mr. Scottish farmer, neighbor and toady to Lord Senton; he is received into county society "on sufferance" in George Moore's *A Modern Lover*.

Day, Mr. Stepmother of Fancy and wife of Geoffrey Day, who staunchly endures her comically deranged behavior in Thomas Hardy's *Under the Greenwood Tree*.

Day, Norma Girlfriend of Eddie Brunner; lends clothes to Gloria Wandrous in John O'Hara's *Butterfield 8*.

Day, Sally Dark, lean far-west South Sea native, who serves as good-natured crew member and friend to Robert Herrick aboard the pirated schooner *Farallone* in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Ebb-Tide: A Trio and a Quartette*.

Dayson, Arthur Devious reporter and sub-editor of George Cannon's still-born paper; Hilda Lessways works for him in her first employment as a secretary competent in shorthand in Arnold Bennett's *Hilda Lessways*.

"Day They Burned the Books, The" Narrator Twelve-year-old girl who lives with her British parents in the Lesser Antilles; friends with Eddie Sawyer, the son of a British father and a native island mother; after the death of Mr. Sawyer, she and Eddie spend long hours in the dead man's book-filled study; flees Eddie's house with a book when Mrs. Sawyer is intent on burning all of the books in Jean Rhys's "The Day They Burned the Books."

Dayton, Uncle June's elderly uncle in Sandra Scofield's *Beyond Deserving*.

Daza, Fermina Object of Florentino's affection from their youth, when she rejects him, to their maturity, when they cruise down the river during the time of cholera; proud and haughty wife of the successful Dr. Juvenal Urbino; renews her acquaintance with Florentino after her husband's death in Gabriel García Márquez's *Love in the Time of Cholera*.

Daza, Lorenzo Fermina Daza's father; greedy mule driver; despises Florentino, Fermina's youthful admirer; banishes his sister, who was sympathetic to the young couple; encourages Dr. Urbino to court his daughter, anxious for the doctor's wealth and prestige; disgraced, flees the city with Dr. Urbino's help in Gabriel García Márquez's *Love in the Time of Cholera*.

Deacon Man who comes to Gracie Mae Still's home to buy her song; 60 with white hair in Alice Walker's "Nineteen Fifty-five."

Deacon, Diana (Di) Daughter of Dwight Deacon; talked out of eloping with Bobby Larkin by Lulu Bett in Zona Gale's *Miss Lulu Bett*.

Deacon, Dwight Herbert (Bertie) Husband of Ina Deacon and brother-in-law of Lulu Bett; dentist and justice of the peace who inadvertently marries his brother Ninian Deacon to Lulu Bett in Zona Gale's *Miss Lulu Bett*.

Deacon, Edgar Bosworth Painter once acquainted with Nicholas Jenkins's parents; his canvases—large and classical in theme—evoke past associations for Jenkins in Anthony Powell's *A Buyer's Market*. His oddly borderline criminal activities connected with the sale of illegal erotica are examined in *The Acceptance World* and in *Casanova's Chinese Restaurant*. His artistic reputation undergoes a rehabilitation in *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Deacon, Ina Bett (Inie) Sister of Lulu Bett, wife of Dwight Deacon, and stepmother of Diana Deacon in Zona Gale's *Miss Lulu Bett*.

Deacon, Ninian Globe-trotting brother of Dwight Deacon; husband of Lulu Bett until his long-lost wife is discovered to be alive in Zona Gale's *Miss Lulu Bett*.

Deacon Jeff Sir Charles Thorpe's butler at the time of the theft of a necklace some 15 years earlier; convicted of complicity in the crime, he later escaped from prison and was identified as an accident victim in Dorothy L. Sayers's *The Nine Tailors: Changes Rung on an Old Theme in Two Short Touches and Two Full Peals*.

Dead, First Corinthians Daughter of Macon Dead II and Ruth Foster Dead; sister of Mary Magdalene Dead and Milkman; falls in love with Henry Porter in Toni Morrison's *Song of Solomon*.

Dead, Hagar Cousin and lover of Milkman, granddaughter of Pilate Dead; attempts to kill Milkman after he ends their relationship in Toni Morrison's *Song of Solomon*.

Dead, Macon Father of Milkman; brother of Pilate; has strong southern working-class roots; now an upper-class businessman in Toni Morrison's *Song of Solomon*.

Dead I, Macon (Jake) Ex-slave whose name was changed erroneously by a drunken Civil War soldier; youngest son of Solomon, the flying African; because of his wealth and independence, he is killed by resentful white landowners in Toni Morrison's *Song of Solomon*.

Dead II, Macon Son of Macon Dead I and Sing Byrd; brother of Pilate Dead, husband of Ruth Foster Dead, and father of Milkman, First Corinthians, and Mary Magdalene Dead in Toni Morrison's *Song of Solomon*.

Dead III, Macon (Milk, Milkman) Son of Macon Dead II and Ruth Foster Dead; hero who discovers in a journey to Shalimar, Virginia, the history and mythical powers of his African great-grandfather in Toni Morrison's *Song of Solomon*.

Dead, Mary Magdalene (Lena) Daughter of Macon Dead II and Ruth Foster Dead; sister of First Corinthians and Milkman Dead in Toni Morrison's *Song of Solomon*.

Dead, Pilate Sister of Macon Dead II, daughter of Sing Byrd and Macon Dead I, mother of Hagar and Reba Dead; known for her independence, use of conjure, and absence of a navel in Toni Morrison's *Song of Solomon*.

Dead, Rebecca (Reba) Daughter of Pilate Dead and sister of Hagar Dead in Toni Morrison's *Song of Solomon*.

Dead, Ruth Foster (Miss Rufie) Daughter of the town's only black doctor; wife of Macon Dead II and mother of Mary Magdalene, First Corinthians, and Milkman Dead in Toni Morrison's *Song of Solomon*.

Dead Father, The Abstract hero who slowly loses limbs on the journey to his grave in Donald Barthelme's *The Dead Father*.

Deak, Mr. Bracktown store owner in Gayl Jones's *Corregidora*.

Deakin Challoner butler, who has an especial regard for Julia Challoner, but who talks familiarly with her son Simon in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Heritage and Its History*.

Deakins, Jim Young sidekick of Boone Caudill; killed by Caudill, who suspects Deakins of making love to Teal Eye, in A. B. Guthrie's *The Big Sky*.

Dealey, Fred Realistic judge who believes that whatever happens, happens because a lot of other things have happened already in James Gould Cozzens's *By Love Possessed*.

Dealtry, Peter Proprietor of the Spotted Dog at Grassdale in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Eugene Aram*.

Dean Lawyer with an office in the same building as Harry Bellairs in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Dean, Agatha Daughter of Lucy Dean; after Danny dies, takes care of her mother; keeps her mother's jewelry box and refuses to let anyone including her brother look in it; is reared by her stepuncle, Ian, after her mother's death; becomes a dermatologist and moves to California in Anne Tyler's *Saint Maybe*.

Dean, Eliza First fiancée of Francis Prescott; broke the engagement after he announced his intention to become a clergyman and educator in Louis Auchincloss's *The Rector of Justin*.

Dean, Ellen (Nelly) Loyal, garrulous servant; she goes from Wuthering Heights with Catherine Earnshaw to Thrushcross Grange upon Catherine's marriage to Edgar Linton, and later at Wuthering Heights she is Heathcliff's housekeeper; she narrates to Mr. Lockwood the story of the Earnshaw and Linton families in Emily Brontë's *Wuthering Heights*.

Dean, Hank White supremacist follower of Clarke Bryant; assassin of integrationist mayor Douglas Taylor in Julian Mayfield's *The Grand Parade*.

Dean, Jean (Jane Provost) Former secretary of John Shade; arranges a disastrous blind date between Hazel Shade and her cousin Pete Dean; supposedly Charles Kinbote's source of information about Hazel in Vladimir Nabokov's *Pale Fire*.

Dean, Lucy Wife of Danny and mother of Agatha and Thomas Dean and Daphne Bedloe; after Danny's death, becomes depressed and commits suicide by a pill overdose in Anne Tyler's *Saint Maybe*.

Dean, Susie Soubrette of genuine talent destined for success in London's West End in J. B. Priestley's *The Good Companions*.

Dean, Thomas Son of Lucy Dean; charismatic and popular; when young, accidentally tells the Deans the name of his father; is reared by his stepuncle, Ian, after his mother's death in Anne Tyler's *Saint Maybe*.

Dean, Ulick Music critic and an admirer of Mr. Innes; he composes an opera with a role for Evelyn Innes; he counters Owen Asher's atheism with spiritual beliefs in Celtic-Rosicrucianism; he becomes Evelyn's lover and proposes marriage in George Moore's *Evelyn Innes*. His interest in the opera and his charm appeal to her even after she has entered the convent in *Sister Teresa*.

Deane, Lucy Pretty and mild-mannered girl who makes her cousin Maggie Tulliver seem naughty by comparison; years later, Maggie visits the Deanes, and Lucy's suitor, Stephen Guest, becomes enamored of her, but Lucy remains faithful and forgiving in George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*.

Deane, Mr. Lucy Deane's father; he is a businessman who rises quickly to wealth; he helps his nephew, Tom Tulliver, to get a warehouse job and eventually to possess the mill on the Floss in George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*.

Deane, Susan Dodson Third sister of Mrs. Tulliver and the mother of Lucy; she was thought to have married a man beneath her family's standards in George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*.

Deane, Thomas Harriet Byron's godfather in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Dean of Studies, The English Jesuit and University College professor who discusses Aquinas with Stephen Dedalus in James Joyce's *A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man*.

Deans, David (Douce Davie) Jeanie and Effie Deans's stern father; a Cameronian, he is deeply religious and morally rigid; he disowns Effie when he discovers that she is pregnant in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Deans, Euphemia (Effie) "Lady Staunton" Jeanie Deans's younger half sister; beautiful and spoiled, she becomes pregnant by Geordie Robertson (George Staunton); when her child disappears, she is tried for murder and sentenced to hang; pardoned through Jeanie's efforts, she marries George and becomes Lady Staunton; she is generous to Jeanie's family and remains with them after George is killed by the Whistler in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Deans, Jeanie Honest and generous half sister of Effie Deans; she refuses to lie for Effie, yet walks to London to obtain a pardon for her; her devotion captures Queen Caroline and John, Duke of Argyle; she marries Reuben Butler and lives comfortably through the largesse of Lady Staunton (Effie) and of Argyle in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Deans, Rebecca David Deans's second wife and Effie's mother, who tries to bring about a match between Jeanie and the young Laird of Dumbiedikes in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Dear, Eleanor Unscrupulous but attractive nurse, suffering from tuberculosis and refusing to admit it, who deftly manipulates everyone (including Miriam Henderson) in Dorothy Richardson's *The Tunnel*. She stays briefly in Mrs. Bailey's house and embarrasses Miriam by trying to extort money from some of the boarders in *Interim*. Enterprising to the end, she succeeds in getting married and actually bears two children in *Revolving Lights*. Miriam learns of her death in *Dawn's Left Hand*.

Dearborn, Laura See Laura Dearborn Jadwin.

Dearborn, Page Younger sister of Laura Dearborn; ingénue who loves her sister's former suitor Landry Court in Frank Norris's *The Pit*.

Deasy, Garrett Deasy Prejudiced Protestant headmaster of Dalkey School who pays Stephen Dedalus, gives Stephen a letter on hoof-and-mouth disease, and expounds his theological theory of history in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Death Disguised as an old beggar woman, together with the Moon, the figure stages the fatal outcome of the fight between Leonardo and the Bridegroom in Federico García Lorca's *Blood Wedding*.

Death Emperor presiding over a court including Charles XII of Sweden, Alexander, and Caligula, all of whom contributed many subjects (corpses) to his reign in the Palace of Death in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

"Death in the Woods," Young Narrator Boy who recounts the story of Mrs. Grimes's life, mixing up personal experiences and recollections with the lives of many anonymous women who lead very similar lives in rural America, in an attempt to discover the cycle of the seasons and how life and death are inseparable forces in Sherwood Anderson's "Death in the Woods."

"Deathwish" the Hun South African photographer who lets Jerry Westerby hide in his lodgings while he is on a photo assignment in Cambodia in John le Carré's *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Deb Servant of Hiram Yorke in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Debanham, Mary Hermione Apparently emotionless passenger on the Calais Coach; she is proved to be the former governess of the present Countess Helena Andrenyi in Agatha Christie's *Murder on the Orient Express*.

De Baron, Captain Jack Dashing Coldstream Guards officer; pleasure-loving and mercenary, he devotes himself to flirtations and believes himself in love with Lady George Germain; he is finally captured in marriage by Augusta Mildmay in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*

de Barral Banker who builds a large fortune but then becomes bankrupt and imprisoned; feeling betrayed by his daughter Flora's marriage to Roderick Anthony, he attempts to poison Anthony, only to be discovered and to drink his own poison in Joseph Conrad's *Chance: A Tale in Two Parts*.

de Barral, Mrs. Wife of the banker de Barral in Joseph Conrad's *Chance: A Tale in Two Parts*.

Debarry, Augustus Clergyman brother of Sir Maximus Debarry and like him an arch-Tory in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Debarry, Harriet Debarrys' eldest daughter in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Debarry, Lady Sir Maximus Debarry's wife in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Debarry, Philip Tory candidate for Parliament running against the Radical Harold Transome in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Debarry, Selina Debarry daughter in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Debarry, Sir Maximus Wealthy owner of Treby Manor and an arch-Tory; although he refuses to associate with the Transome family when Harold Transome declares himself to be of the Radical party, he petitions Parliament to have Felix Holt released from prison in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Debates, Charles Unprepossessing youth, Alan Percival's cousin, who sits out the war as a solicitor with a munitions company and becomes a Labour Member of Parliament, rising to Parliamentary Secretary in the Attlee government in Roy Fuller's *The Perfect Fool*.

Debates, Lottie Alan Percival's widowed aunt; she is the mother of Charlie Debates in Roy Fuller's *The Perfect Fool*.

Debba Kamba tribeswoman; secondary wife of Ernie, who is pleased by her insolence and impudence; fascinated by trappings of civilization; has pictures of them in her home in Ernest Hemingway's *True At First Light*.

Debbitch, Deborah Governess of Alice Bridgenorth and Julian Peveril; she serves as an intermediary between Alice and Julian on the Isle of Man in Sir Walter Scott's *Peveril of the Peak*.

Debende, Dr. Maxence Thwarts the hopes of the young parish priest to improve the lives of his parishioners at the Ambricourt Parish; commits suicide because he had not received a legacy as he expected in Georges Bernanos's *The Diary of a Country Priest*.

Debienne One of two opera house managers in Paris who transfer ownership of the theater to Moncharmin and Richard in Gaston Leroux's *The Phantom of the Opera*.

De Boots, General Sir Thomas, K. C. B. Calvary officer who served in India; he is Barnes Newcome's fellow club member in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Deborah Arabella's servant, bribed by Sir George Bellmour to spy on her mistress; she reveals his plot to Charlotte Glanville, thus bringing on the violent climax in Charlotte Lennox's *The Female Quixote*.

Deborah Scullery maid who drunkenly describes her enthusiastic participation in Methodist services in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Deborah (Deb) Cousin of Hugh Wolfe; her theft of a pocketbook results in his imprisonment in Rebecca Harding Davis's *Life in the Iron Mills*.

de Bourgh, Anne Pale, sickly, and insipid daughter of the arrogant Lady Catherine de Bourgh in Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

de Bourgh, Lady Catherine Overbearing aunt of Mr. Darcy and patroness of Mr. Collins; she wishes Darcy to marry her insipid daughter, is horrified to hear a report of his interest in Elizabeth Bennet, and unwittingly gives him the courage to propose a second time in Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

Debreuilh, Anne Psychoanalyst and esteemed wife of the celebrated writer Robert Debreuilh; represents the author Simone de Beauvoir, as her husband, Robert, represents Jean-Paul Sartre, Beauvoir's lifelong friend and intellectual companion; admits only to herself her emotional vulnerability; conducts her exterior life with practicality and careful precision, always internally assessing the feelings of others; maintains a loyal marriage in France while also conducting a passionate love affair overseas with a Chicago writer, Lewis

Bogan, who in the novel represents the American writer Nelson Algren, in Simone de Beauvoir's *The Mandarins*.

Debreuilh, Nadine Robert and Anne Debreuilh's daughter; shows little of the fortitude and dynamics of her parents, often seems seriously distracted from both work and school, as well as uncomfortable with love; becomes one of Henri Perron's many lovers and pregnant with his child in Simone de Beauvoir's *The Mandarins*.

Debreuilh, Robert Celebrated writer and husband of Anne; represents Jean-Paul Sartre, Beauvoir's lifelong friend and intellectual companion in the novel in Simone de Beauvoir's *The Mandarins*.

Debry, Miss Day-nurse of John Laskell in Lionel Trilling's *The Middle of the Journey*.

Decaze, Paul Husband of Veronique; father of Laurent; attorney; learns of his wife's affair with Ben in Louis Begley's *The Man Who Was Late*.

Decaze, Veronique Wife of Paul Decaze; mother of Laurent; cousin of Jack; falls in love with Ben but ultimately rejects him in Louis Begley's *The Man Who Was Late*.

DeCellar, Thomas Davy's lawyer; believes Davy acted in defense of his family when he murdered the two hoodlums; charms Swede with his vivid accounts of historical events in Lief Enger's *Peace like a River*.

Decius Scholarly kinsman of Basil in George Gissing's *Veranilda*.

Deck, Daniel (Danny) Husband of Sally Bynum Deck, father of Lorena Deck, and lover of Jill Peel; aspiring novelist who travels from Texas to California and back to Texas; disappears into the Rio Grande; narrator of Larry McMurtry's *All My Friends Are Going to Be Strangers*.

Deck, Lorena Daughter of Daniel and Sally Deck in Larry McMurtry's *All My Friends Are Going to Be Strangers*.

Deck, Sally Bynum Wife of Daniel Deck and mother of Lorena Deck; after her marriage fails, she refuses to permit Daniel to see Lorena in Larry McMurtry's *All My Friends Are Going to Be Strangers*.

De Clappique Frenchman commissioned to take a forged document to the ship *Shantung*, a vessel heavily laden with arms, in the Shanghai harbor; flees in disguise aboard a ship returning to France in André Malraux's *Man's Fate*.

Declaux, Lucie Sophisticated Frenchwoman whom Miriam Henderson meets at a lecture in Dorothy Richardson's *Deadlock*.

Decoud, Martin French intellectual who becomes engaged to Antonia Avellanos but commits suicide when trapped, alone in a boat, while helping Nostromo (Gian' Battista) to keep the silver from the Monterists in Joseph Conrad's *Nostromo: A Tale of the Seaboard*.

de Courcy, Earl Gouty head of the de Courcy family; proud and ill-tempered, he hates in varying degrees his wife and children in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*. He appears in *Doctor Thorne*.

de Courcy, George Spendthrift second son of the Earl de Courcy; he becomes parsimonious on marrying a lowborn heiress and sponges on his family in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*. He appears briefly in *Barchester Towers* and in *Doctor Thorne*. He serves on the bench dealing with Josiah Crawley's case in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

de Courcy, John Third son of the Earl de Courcy; an extravagant wastrel, he is a burden to his father in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*. He appears in *Barchester Towers* and in *Doctor Thorne*.

de Courcy, Lady Alexandrina Handsome, vain, cold-hearted daughter of an earl; twice disappointed in engagements broken over marriage-settlement problems, she accepts the proposed of Adolphus Crosbie; soon after the wedding she leaves him to live with her mother in Baden-Baden in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*. She appears briefly in *Barchester Towers* and in *Doctor Thorne*. Her death contributes to Crosbie's financial distress in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

de Courcy, Lady Amelia An earl's daughter mentioned in Anthony Trollope's *Barchester Towers*. Her rank qualifies her as matrimonial consultant to her cousin Augusta Gresham; she persuades Augusta that the social inferiority of Mortimer Gazebee makes him unacceptable; later she marries him herself in *Doctor Thorne*. As Lady Amelia Gazebee she is officious in advising and directing Adolphus Crosbie in *The Small House at Allington*.

de Courcy, Lady Margareta Favorite daughter of Countess de Courcy, whom she resembles except in having no beauty; she accompanies her mother to Baden-Baden in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*. She appears in *Barchester Towers* and in *Doctor Thorne*.

de Courcy, Lady Rosina Proud, pious second daughter of the Earl de Courcy in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*. She appears in *Barchester Towers*. She is the last of the family to remain in Bassetshire, living alone in a small cottage, much respected, especially by the (younger) Duke of Omnium, in *The Prime Minister*.

de Courcy, Mrs. George Coal merchant's daughter, whose money makes up for her low birth in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*.

de Courcy, Rosina, Countess Wife of the earl; she is always scheming on behalf of her large, impecunious family in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*. She urges her nephew, Frank Gresham, to pay court to the wealthy Martha Dunsable in *Dr. Thorne*. She appears in *Barchester Towers*.

de Crecy, Adelaide Danby Odell's maidservant and lover, over whom Danby fights a duel with Will Boase; she marries Will, eventually becoming Lady Boase, in Iris Murdoch's *Bruno's Dream*.

Dedalus, Dilly Stephen Dedalus's impoverished sister, who goes book shopping with him in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Dedalus, Mary Mother of Stephen Dedalus in James Joyce's *A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man*. She haunts him for not having prayed at her deathbed in *Ulysses*.

Dedalus, Maurice Stephen Dedalus's brother in James Joyce's *A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man*.

Dedalus, Simon Stephen Dedalus's gregarious, once-respectable, bankrupt father, who wants his son to become a gentleman and tours Cork with him in James Joyce's *A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man*. He is a sort of false father figure, crossing paths with Leopold Bloom in *Ulysses*.

Dedalus, Stephen Aspiring Irish artist; he is tyrannized by classmates and teachers at two Jesuit schools and is embarrassed by his father Simon's bankruptcy; he develops an adolescent infatuation for Emma C.; he visits a prostitute and suffers overwhelming remorse; he rejects the call to become a Catholic priest or an Irish patriot; he determines "to forge in the smithy of my soul the uncreated conscience of my race" in James Joyce's *A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man*. He is an intellectually tormented schoolteacher who, while dissipating himself with a group of medical students, encounters Leopold Bloom; Bloom rescues him from a fight and takes him home in *Ulysses*.

Dedekind, Mr. Member of the governing Republican Party in league with Count Mastrovin; he interrogates John Galt, "Jaikie", in Castle Gay and continues to question and to bully Jaikie in John Buchan's *The House of the Four Winds*.

Dedinho, Antônio Nervous croupier confounded by Vadinho's ghost, who chose cards that played against the house in Jorge Amado's *Doña Flor and her Two Husbands*.

Dedlock, Lady Honoria Cold, haughty, and beautiful wife of Sir Leicester Dedlock; she is under investigation by Mr. Tulkinghorn because she seems to have a secret past; the secret is revealed to be the birth, before her marriage, of her illegitimate daughter, Esther Summerson; fearing exposure and rejection, she flees her husband after Tulkinghorn's murder and dies at the dreadful paupers' graveyard where her lover is buried in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Dedlock, Sir Leicester Baronet of an old family; proud and chivalrous, he represents the country's decaying aristocracy; he devotedly loves his wife even after she runs away in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Dedlock, Volumnia A "young lady (of sixty)" who is cousin to Sir Leicester Dedlock and frequently visits Chesney Wold in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Dedman, Johnny Delinquent held back in school in John Updike's *The Centaur*.

Dedman, Leonard Friend and victim of Leo Feldman in Stanley Elkin's *A Bad Man*.

Dee Daughter of Mrs. Johnson and sister of Maggie; ashamed of her background and leaves for Augusta to be educated; returns to her mother's country home with a Muslim boyfriend, an Africanized new identity (Wangero Lee-wanika Kemanio), and a self-confident sense of style; sees her mother and sister as backward and ignorant; wants to take quilts and other items from her mother's home to show off her African heritage; leaves without these items or sense of how her homecoming has harmed her mother and sister in Alice Walker's "Everyday Use."

Deedles, Mr. Banker whose suicide is deemed morally acceptable in contrast to suicides of indigent citizens in Charles Dickens's *The Chimes*.

Deeley, Father Young priest who is hearing the penitent in confessionals at the church; oddly, has two long lines of penitents awaiting him, while the older priest, a canon, has

only two women seeking his absolution of their sins in Seán O'Faoláin's "The Sinners."

Deen, Alma Mathews Mother of Tracy and Laura Deen and wife of Dr. Tutwiler Deen; driving force to get Tracy married and in the church in Lillian Smith's *Strange Fruit*.

Deen, Dr. Tutwiler (Tut) Husband of Alma Deen and father of Tracy and Laura Deen; physician to White Town of Maxwell, Georgia, in Lillian Smith's *Strange Fruit*.

Deen, Laura Sister of Tracy Deen and daughter of Alma and Dr. Tutwiler Deen; northern-educated young southern woman in Lillian Smith's *Strange Fruit*.

Deen, Tracy Son of Alma and Dr. Tutwiler Deen and brother of Laura Deen; white lover of a black woman, Nonnie Anderson; murdered by Ed Anderson in Lillian Smith's *Strange Fruit*.

Deepdale, Baron of Enemy of Sir Medard; he besieges the men of Eastcheap; he is captured by Sir Medard, Osberne Wulfsson, and Stephen the Eater in William Morris's *The Sundering Flood*.

Deepley, Jack Silly young gentleman in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Deepmore, Lord English aristocrat who becomes friendly with Noémie Nioche in Henry James's *The American*.

Deep Thought Computer created by the pandimensional, hyperintelligent race of beings of planet Magrathea; creates the "ultimate answer to Life, the Universe, and Everything," which turns out to be 42, and requires the characters to ask what the original question really was in Douglas Adams's *The Hitchhiker's Guide to the Galaxy*.

Deering, Private Personal servant to Captain P. B. Leonard; he is described as "untidy and casual and sometimes faintly impertinent"; he is a spy working for the Chinese who is eventually apprehended in Kingsley Amis's *The Anti-Death League*.

Deerslayer See Bumpo, Nathaniel.

Dees, Flora Foster mother of Tisha Dees and wife of Squire Dees in Arthenia J. Bates's *The Deity Nodded*.

Dees, Heflin (Hef) Foster brother of Tisha Dees and legal son of Flora and Squire Dees in Arthenia J. Bates's *The Deity Nodded*.

Dees, Katie Mae (Plump) Foster sister of Tisha Dees, legal daughter of Flora and Squire Dees, and wife of Obidiah Funches in Arthenia J. Bates's *The Deity Nodded*.

Dees, Ludd Foster brother of Tisha Dees and legal son of Flora and Squire Dees in Arthenia J. Bates's *The Deity Nodded*.

Dees, Lyman Portland (Pa) Father of Squire Dees and foster grandfather of Tisha Dees in Arthenia J. Bates's *The Deity Nodded*.

Dees, Squire Foster father of Tisha Dees and husband of Flora Dees in Arthenia J. Bates's *The Deity Nodded*.

Dees, Tisha (Chip, Tish) Foster daughter of Flora and Squire Dees, teenage bride of Kovel Henry, and Black Muslim convert in Arthenia J. Bates's *The Deity Nodded*.

Deeter, Duffy Visitor to the Rattlesnake Roundup from Gainesville, Florida, in Harry Crews's *A Feast of Snakes*.

Deever, Anne Pretty 26-year-old woman who has shunned her father for many years, believing that he was responsible for his company shipping inferior airplane parts to the government that resulted in more than 20 U.S. pilots being killed during World War II; once was Larry Keller's girl, but has accepted the fact that he was killed in the war, although he is listed as missing in action; now wants to marry Chris, Larry's younger brother, in Arthur Miller's play *All My Sons*.

Deever, George Older brother of Anne; World War II veteran and a successful lawyer in New York; becomes enraged at the Keller family for deceiving him that his father was guilty of supplying inferior airplane parts during the war, an act that caused the deaths of more than 20 war pilots; learns that Joe Keller was responsible for intentionally shipping the defective parts in Arthur Miller's play *All My Sons*.

Deever, Steve Once a neighbor and partner of the protagonist, Joe Keller, in a manufacturing company; Joe fraudulently blames him for the decision knowingly to ship inferior airplane parts for U.S. warplanes during World War II, an act that caused the deaths of more than 20 U.S. pilots in Arthur Miller's play *All My Sons*.

Deevers, Bernadine (Nedra) Friend and schoolmate of Cress Delahanty in Jessamyn West's *Cress Delahanty*.

Defarge, Ernest Keeper of a wine shop in Paris and an important figure in the French revolutionary movement based in the suburb of St. Antoine; he often assumes the name

of Jacques Four and is a friend of Dr. Alexander Manette in Charles Dickens's *A Tale of Two Cities*.

Defarge, Thérèse Wife of Ernest Defarge; her sister is murdered by the Marquis St. Evrémonde; most militant of the revolutionists, she vows vengeance on all the St. Evrémondes; her fierce knitting is a code for guillotined aristocrats in Charles Dickens's *A Tale of Two Cities*.

“Defeated, The” Narrator Young girl and daughter of the manager of a mine in South Africa; relates, in a bildungsroman form, her friendship with Miriam, a school friend and daughter of the owner of a general store; goes to the university in Johannesburg and later accepts a teaching post in a small school in the Northern Transvaal; leaves teaching to become a nurse during World War II; returns to her family in Cape Town in Nadine Gordimer's “The Defeated.”

Deform, Dad Hunchbacked passenger on the *Here They Come* who makes bombs for Hinderov and religious statues for Simon in Gregory Corso's *The American Express*.

Degraded Clergyman The author who writes all of Hunchback's pamphlets, letters, religious tracts, and sermons in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Degré, Mr. See Gradus, Jakob.

Degree, Jack See Gradus, Jakob.

de Guest, Earl Theodore Bachelor peer dedicated to his estate and livestock who bestows a legacy on Johnny Eames for saving him from a bull in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*.

de Guest, Lady Julia Sister of Lord de Guest, whose house she manages; a fellow guest at Courcy Castle, she works hard but unsuccessfully to keep Adolphus Crosbie true to Lily Dale in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*. She tries to comfort Johnny Eames when Lily refuses his marriage offer in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

de Haviland, Edith Sister-in-law of Aristide Leonides; hostility to him has made her the more determined in the supervision of his children and grandchildren after her sister's death in Agatha Christie's *Crooked House*.

Dehinwa Girlfriend of Sagoe in Wole Soyinka's *The Interpreters*.

Dehn, David (Dave) Builder of a temple and founder and leader of the Beechwood, New York, Jewish community in Jerome Weidman's *The Temple*.

DeHorn, Frederick Swedish nobleman's illegitimate son, who poses as the legitimate heir; he persuades Angelica Kauffmann into a clandestine marriage in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *Miss Angel*.

Deianeira Wife of Heracles; raped by Nessus the centaur; uses the centaur's charm to keep Heracles faithful and unknowingly causes his death in Jeanette Winterson's *Weight*.

Deifendorf, Ray (Deify) Ace swimmer and student of George Caldwell who accidentally breaks the grille on Caldwell's car in John Updike's *The Centaur*.

Deirdre Friend of Theodora Waite mother of Jane; believes her life breaks evenly into when she was with Ben or after she left him or when she was with Ralph and after she left him; life is separated by her moves; once a merchandising assistant for a sportswear wholesaler; obsessed with divorce in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Deirdre Student roommate of Melanie Byrd in David Lodge's *Changing Places: A Tale of Two Campuses*.

Deirdre Young beautiful maiden of 20; proud and independent woman who defies Conchubor, high king of Ulster, by not marrying him; pleads for a one-year delay; runs away and weds Naisi; called the girl of many sorrows because Conchubor has decreed that she must marry him; spends seven years in the forest with Naisi before she and her husband are captured by Conchubor in John Millington Synge's play *Deirdre of the Sorrows*.

Deirdre Young girl who is in the same elementary class as the 12-year-old protagonist, Paul Hasleman; notices Paul's new habit of daydreaming in Conrad Aiken's “Silent Snow, Secret Snow.”

Dejong, Dirk (So Big, Sobig) Son of Selina and Pervus Dejong; studies architecture and becomes a bond salesman in Edna Ferber's *So Big*.

Dejong, Pervus Truck farmer and widower who marries Selina Peake in Edna Ferber's *So Big*.

Dejong, Selina Peake Daughter of Simeon Peake; teacher in a country school near Chicago who marries Pervus Dejong and becomes a successful truck farmer following his death; mother of Dirk Dejong in Edna Ferber's *So Big*.

De Kalb, General Johann German commander of the Continental Regulars under Horatio Gates at the Battle of Camden in William Gilmore Simms's *The Partisan*.

Dekker, Francis One of Aaron Sisson's friends in Florence, Italy; Francis, James Argyle, and Angus Guest are examples of jaded cosmopolitan travellers in D. H. Lawrence's *Aaron's Rod*.

Dekker, Mat Clergyman father of Sam Dekker in John Cowper Powys's *A Glastonbury Romance*.

Dekker, Sam Son of the clergyman Mat Dekker; his religious struggle prompts him to renounce the married Nell Zoyland, who has borne him a child, and to become an ascetic; his faith is transformed by his vision of the Grail in John Cowper Powys's *A Glastonbury Romance*.

Del Father of Selma; held her hand against a lantern globe until it burned in Joan Chase's *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

Delacour, Fleur Student of Beauxbatons Academy in France, who participates in the Triwizard Tournament; becomes friendly with Hogwarts students after Harry rescues her sister Gabrielle Delacour from a lake; fights for the Order of the Phoenix in the Battle of Hogwarts; marries Bill Weasley and becomes the mother of Victoire, Dominique, and Louis Weasley in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Delacour, Helena Young daughter of Lord and Lady Delacour; she is reared with another family but is later happily reunited with her parents in Maria Edgeworth's *Belinda*.

Delacour, Lady Belinda Portman's sophisticated, witty, dissipated friend, who believes herself to be dying of a self-inflicted wound; jaded with her life and the high society she is so popular in, and estranged from her husband and daughter, she recovers from her wound, is reconciled to her husband and daughter with Belinda's encouragement, and helps to unite Belinda with Clarence Hervey in Maria Edgeworth's *Belinda*.

Delacour, Lord Drunken, jealous husband of Lady Delacour; with Belinda Portman's help he is reformed and reconciled to his wife and daughter in Maria Edgeworth's *Belinda*.

Delacour, Margaret Stern, passionate aunt of Lord Delacour; she dislikes Lady Delacour but is eventually reconciled to her through the intervention of Belinda Portman in Maria Edgeworth's *Belinda*.

Delacroix, Diana (Dinah, "Dicey" Pigott) One of three women in their sixties who at the age of eleven were "best friends" at a school in Kent; there she had persuaded

the others to create a fictionalized time capsule; although now a widow with two grown sons and five grandchildren, she is still fascinated with digging up and burying things in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Little Girls*.

Delacroix, Emma Granddaughter of Diana in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Little Girls*.

Delacroix, Pamela Granddaughter of Diana in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Little Girls*.

Delacroix, Roland One of Diana's two sons in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Little Girls*.

Delacroix, William One of Diana's two sons in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Little Girls*.

Delafield, Jacob Quiet, sincere aristocrat, whose strong moral sense leads him to reform Julie Le Breton's social attitudes when they marry; he becomes the Duke of Chudleigh after the deaths of his cousin and uncle in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Lady Rose's Daughter*.

Delahanty, Crescent (Cress, Cressy) Daughter of John and Gertrude Delahanty who grows from twelve to sixteen in Jessamyn West's *Cress Delahanty*.

Delahanty, Gertrude Wife of John Delahanty and mother of Cress Delahanty in Jessamyn West's *Cress Delahanty*.

Delahanty, John Rancher, school board clerk, husband of Gertrude Delahanty, and father of Cress Delahanty in Jessamyn West's *Cress Delahanty*.

Delamarche One of two scoundrels that Karl meets in his newly adopted country of America in Franz Kafka's *Amerika*.

Delamayn, Geoffrey Blackguard athlete, who seduces Anne Silvester and abandons her, sending a friend, Arnold Brinkworth, with his promises of marriage; later he wins the love of the wealthy widow Mrs. Glenarm; his unscrupulous attempts to free himself from any impediment from Anne have a directly contrary effect; he therefore determines to get rid of her by unprovable murder; having forced her to accompany him to an isolated cottage, he dies while trying to smother her: incapacitated by stroke, he is strangled by his insane accomplice, Hester Dethridge, in Wilkie Collins's *Man and Wife*.

Delamere, Frederic Fiery and willful son of Lord and Lady Montreville; by way of courtship, he pursues, harasses,

and abducts Emmeline Mobray in spite of her scruples and the opposition of his parents; although protected by her against violence triggered by jealousy, he challenges and is killed by Bellozane, the lover of his sister, Frances Crofts, in Charlotte Smith's *Emmeline: The Orphan of the Castle*.

Delamere, Lady Augusta Younger sister of Frederick Delamere; she allies herself with him against parental disapproval of marriage to Emmeline Mobray; later, as Lady Westerhaven, she takes Emmeline under her protection during travels through Switzerland and France in Charlotte Smith's *Emmeline: The Orphan of the Castle*.

Deland, Flora (Mrs. Edward Darley) Newspaper gossip writer in Thornton Wilder's *Theophilus North*.

Delane, Roger Upper-class Cambridge graduate and divorced husband of Rachel Henderson; he murders her because of his physical and moral depravity and desire for revenge in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Harvest*.

Delaney Foreman of the Quien Sabe ranch discharged because of Annixter's jealousy; joins the railroad agents who oppose the wheat ranchers in the San Joaquin Valley; dies during a gunfight with the ranchers in Frank Norris's *The Octopus*.

Delaney, Colonel Stiff-necked husband of Lady Rose Chantrey, whom he will not divorce when she leaves him for another man in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Lady Rose's Daughter*.

Delaney, Father Egbart Unfrocked priest and member of the Autobiographical Association in Muriel Spark's *Loitering with Intent*.

Delaney, Grace Managing editor of *Running Dog* and lover of Lomax in Don DeLillo's *Running Dog*.

Delaney, Patrick (Packy) Owner of the Parody Club and bartender at the Kenmore Hotel in William Kennedy's *Legs*.

Delaney, Poll Character who sells eggs in Chapelized in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Delano, Captain Amasa Skippers the whaling vessel *Bachelor's Delight*; unfailingly honest, hardworking, and competent captain; desires to believe that most people are trustworthy, which leads him to tell Cereno and Babo the contents of his ship's armory; mistakenly believes that all the slaves aboard are faithful servants, which causes a blind spot when trying to discover the mystery as to what happened on

board the ship the *San Dominick*, captained by the false captain Cereno in Herman Melville's "Benito Cereno."

De la Poer, Ernest Katharine Umfraville's cousin who shares her childhood love of imaginative play and eventually becomes her husband in Charlotte Yonge's *Countess Kate*. He is Robina Underwood's employer in *The Pillars of the House*.

Delarmi, Delora Ambitious Speaker of Second Foundation who seeks First Speakership; rival of Stor Gendibal, who attempts to impeach Gendibal, then manipulates him into leaving Trantor to investigate Golan Trevize's mission in Isaac Asimov's *Foundation's Edge*.

de la Serna, Luis See Serna, Luis de la.

Delaserre, Captain Henry Bertram's Swiss friend and correspondent; their letters relate much of Henry's history in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

de la Tour, F. J. Robert Lovelace's traveling valet and second for the duel between Lovelace and Clarissa Harlowe's cousin, Colonel Morden, in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Delatte, Edward Lawyer hired by Abigail Tolliver to help her keep the Howland fortune intact in Shirley Ann Grau's *The Keepers of the House*.

Delaunay, Elise French painter who is loved by David Grieve during his sojourn in France; she is unwilling to give up her painting to marry him in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *The History of David Grieve*.

Delavacquerie, Gibson Poet and critic who works in public relations for Donners-Brebner; he and Nicholas Jenkins award a literary prize to Gwinnett's book on Trapnel; he marries the actress Polly Duport in Anthony Powell's *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Delbanco, Andrea Sister of Nicholas Delbanco in Nicholas Delbanco's *In the Middle Distance*.

Delbanco, Barbara Wife of Nicholas Delbanco in Nicholas Delbanco's *In the Middle Distance*.

Delbanco, Evelyn (Eve) Daughter of Nicholas and Barbara Delbanco in Nicholas Delbanco's *In the Middle Distance*.

Delbanco, Michael Son of Nicholas and Barbara Delbanco; accidentally killed at age thirteen in Nicholas Delbanco's *In the Middle Distance*.

Delbanco, Nicholas (Nicky) Architect and would-be novelist; narrator of Nicholas Delbanco's *In the Middle Distance*.

Delbert (Delly) Owner of the rum shop and leader in the village of Spiretown, center of the poorest section of Bourne Island in Paule Marshall's *The Chosen Place, the Timeless People*.

del Fuego, Juan President of Nicaragua who inspires Auberon Quin in his role as King of England in G. K. Chesterton's *The Napoleon of Notting Hill*.

Delgado Former Cuban pickpocket and brothel exhibitionist; member of Ramón Cordes's band of revolutionaries in William Herrick's *The Last to Die*.

Delgado, Herminia Best friend of Felicia since they were both six; daughter of a Santeria high priest; teaches Felicia Santeria; remembers prerevolution racial divides between her ancestors and the white Cubans in Cristina Garcia's *Dreaming in Cuban*.

Delia Character who recounts the history of Lydia in Sarah Fielding's *Familiar Letters between the Principal Characters of David Simple and Some Others*.

Delia Friend of Molly the fat girl in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Delia Very childish coquette in Eliza Haywood's *Life's Progress Through the Passions: or, the Adventures of Natura*.

Delibro, Dr. Psychiatrist/gerontologist for John Tremont, Sr.; serves to unravel the complexities of John, Sr., and Bette's relationship that have John, Sr., sinking into a dream-world; helps John, Sr., to understand what is occurring with his senility; diagnoses John, Sr., as a functional schizophrenic in William Wharton's *Dad*.

Delio Best friend and confidant of Antonio and former love of Julia; goes to Rome regarding Antonio; restores the duchess's only surviving son to the throne of Amalfi in John Webster's *The Duchess of Malfi*.

de Lisle, Peter Homosexual assistant in the General Department and, later, member of the British diplomatic chancery in Bonn; he allegedly allows Leclerc to initiate

Operation Mayfly in John le Carré's *The Looking-Glass War*. He unsuccessfully attempts to betray his Embassy superior, Rawley Bradfield, and subvert Alan Turner's investigation in *A Small Town in Germany*.

Dell, Major World War II operative; he now manages the Alias Club, a drinking home for other leftover, disillusioned agents like Wilf Taylor and Bruce Woolford in John le Carré's *The Looking-Glass War*.

Della African-American woman and daughter of a fortune teller; cleans for Gram in Joan Chase's *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

Della Schofield family cook who manages to keep Penrod Schofield out of trouble in her domain in Booth Tarkington's *Penrod, Penrod and Sam, and Penrod Jashber*.

della Anzasca, Olympia Rival of Megalena de Metastasio for Wolfstein's affections; she is driven to suicide over her unrequited love for Wolfstein in Percy Bysshe Shelley's *St. Irvyne*.

della Campo, Henry Murdered member of a family rival to Mazzini ancestors; the Marquis de Mazzini claims that his ghost haunts the Mazzini castle in Ann Radcliffe's *A Sicilian Romance*.

della Faggiuola, Ranieri Ugucione's cowardly son, who becomes governor of Lucca and a deceitful pretender to the hand of Euthanasia dei Adimari; he stupidly takes Castruccio dei Antelminelli prisoner, causing open revolt in Lucca in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

della Faggiuola, Ugucione Exiled Italian soldier hired by Pisa for protection; unscrupulous and dishonorable, he breaks his agreement with Castruccio dei Antelminelli in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

della Fazelli, Marquis Dance partner of Emilia de Mazzini at a ball held by the Marquis de Mazzini in Ann Radcliffe's *A Sicilian Romance*.

della Porretta, Giacomo The Marchese's eldest son, called "the General"; he is enraged at the affront to his family when Sir Charles Grandison cannot accept the conditions for his marriage to Lady Clementina della Porretta in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

della Porretta, Jeronymo della Devoted friend of Sir Charles Grandison, whose rescue of him from assassins

leads to Sir Charles's intimacy in the Porretta household and to Clementina della Porretta's dangerous attachment to Sir Charles; Jeronymo remains an advocate of their marriage, though religious differences prove irreconcilable, in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

della Porretta, Lady Clementina Beautiful Catholic maiden of noble birth who has fallen into a deep depression; her parents recall Sir Charles Grandison, a past suitor who was rejected because of religious differences, being now willing to accept his status in an attempt to cure their daughter; as she recovers, she grows unwilling to disappoint her parents with marriage to a heretic, and Sir Charles is free to be with Harriet Byron; he later confirms his lifetime friendship with Clementina in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

della Porretta, Marchesa Mother of several grown children, including Lady Clementina della Porretta; devoted to her daughter, she is at a loss in dealing with the problems surrounding Clementina's love for the "heretic," Sir Charles Grandison, and therefore allows Clementina to fall into malicious hands in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

della Porretta, Marchese della Wealthy Italian nobleman and father of Lady Clementina della Porretta, whom he treats harshly in hopes of curing her passion for Sir Charles Grandison in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

della Ventura, Messer Tadeo Italian merchant who hosts Benedetto Pepi and Castruccio dei Antelminelli in Mary Shelley's *Valpergia*.

Dellwyn, Lady (Charlotte Lucum) Woman who is corrupted by her exposure to London; she agrees to marry Lord Dellwyn, commits adultery with Lord Clermont, is divorced by her husband, and is rejected by her family and society in Sarah Fielding's *The History of the Countess of Dellwyn*.

Dellwyn, Lord Decrepit, diseased aristocrat who marries the young Miss Lucum, grows to hate her as she reveals her contempt for him, and then divorces her after arranging evidence of her adultery in Sarah Fielding's *The History of the Countess of Dellwyn*.

Delm, Bella Biaggi First wife of David Dehn and lover of Anthony X. D'Alessandro; owner of the land on which Dehn builds a temple in Jerome Weidman's *The Temple*.

Delmarre, Gladia Also called Gladia Solaria; previously rescued by Elijah Baley from the planet Solaria, where inhabitants live in extreme isolation; lover of humaniform robot that Dr. Han Fastolfe is accused by his enemies of deactivat-

ing; urges Fastolfe to arrange for Baley to come from Earth and investigate the robot's destruction in Isaac Asimov's *The Robots of Dawn*.

Delmer, Alfred Antique dealer who rents out upstairs rooms to male university students; landlord of Spud Latham and Lymie Peters in William Maxwell's *The Folded Leaf*.

Delmont, Adolphus George Delmont's older brother, an army officer and heir to an earldom until his great-uncle Lord Castledanes's September-May marriage disappoints his expectations; exhausting his resources and George's to pay gambling debts, he marries Martha Gold-thorp for her £50,000; when his infant cousins die and he becomes Lord Castledanes, he regrets having limited his fortune by his marriage in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

Delmont, Caroline Elder of George Delmont's two sisters and her aunt Mrs. Crewkherne's favorite; she marries a man of substance in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

Delmont, Colonel Father of Adolphus and George Delmont; outraged by his uncle Lord Castledane's second marriage, he breaks with him and requires that his children do the same in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

Delmont, George Hero, whose early education at home on principles derived from Rousseau, reinforced by his independent reading, commits him to the exercise of reason; he becomes engaged to Medora Glenmorris, fails to secure her claim against her grandfather's estate, risks his own property to cover his brother's gambling debts, and after his marriage takes up residence in America to escape the corruption that permeates English society in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

Delmont, Louisa Younger of George Delmont's two sisters; she marries Mr. Sydenham in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

Delmore, Sir Henry Model of prudential benevolence in S. J. Pratt's *Pupil of Pleasure*.

Delmore, Julia Beautiful actress and estranged wife of actor Jake Driver, whose infidelity and insensitivity trigger her flight to Wales, where she encounters and accepts the help of the sympathetic and lonely Gus Howkins; she is a character in the story novelist Giles Hermitage writes in John Wain's *The Pardoner's Tale*.

Del Nero, Bernardo Godfather of Romola de' Bardi; he is executed for plotting the return of the Medici family to Florence in George Eliot's *Romola*.

del Obispo, Lucretia del Real Close friend to Fermina; after a fabricated story circulates in a tabloid newspaper that she and Dr. Juvenal Urbino have had an affair, she feels too ashamed to speak to Fermina again in Gabriel Garcia Marquez's *Love in the Time of Cholera*.

DeLoch, Hannah Young, robust Lesbian who joins the editorial staff of *Lilith*; she persuades Jane Somers to allow Kate to move into her commune in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

DeLoessian, Jason Jack Sawyer's persona in the alternate world of the Territories, son of Queen Laura's in Stephen King's and Peter Straub's *The Talisman*.

DeLoessian, Laura Queen of the Territories; twinner of Lily Cavanaugh Sawyer in an alternate world in Stephen King's and Peter Straub's *The Talisman*.

Deloraine, Catherine Daughter of Deloraine and his first wife, Emilia Fitzcharles; she sacrifices everything to accompany her father on his flight from the law following the murder of William; driven to extremity, she throws herself on the mercy of Travers, who is leading the search for Deloraine, and who grants him a reprieve in exile; she retires to live in Holland near her father and marries Thornton, her father's protector and devoted friend, in William Godwin's *Deloraine*.

Deloraine, Emilia Fitzcharles Beautiful and charming wife of Deloraine and mother of Catherine Deloraine; she dies as a result of a miscarriage in William Godwin's *Deloraine*.

Deloraine, Lord Charles Sensible marquis, who becomes the second husband of Charles Egremont's mother, Lady Marney, in Benjamin Disraeli's *Sybil*.

Deloraine, P. Arch-romantic outcast from human society; a modern Cain, he offers this work as a confidential memoir, which describes how from birth to forty years of age he enjoyed all the privileges of a member of the ruling class; elected to Parliament at age twenty-two, he later serves as ambassador from the English court to various governments on the Continent; his fortunes change with the death of his exemplary first wife, the former Emilia Fitzcharles; he becomes ill and, during his convalescence in the north, meets and then marries the hauntingly beautiful Margaret Borradaile; he keeps secret the news that William, her true love, who is presumed lost at sea, has miraculously survived; returning home one day from a journey and discovering Margaret and William together, he flies into a rage and kills him; Margaret dies from a stroke; he flees to the Continent with his devoted

daughter, Catherine; he is betrayed to pursuit but is finally allowed to accept permanent exile in Holland in William Godwin's *Deloraine*.

Deloraine, Tommy One of Edward Leithen's eminent London friends; he sets off to Russia to find and, ultimately, to save Charles Pitt-Heron after his mysterious disappearance in John Buchan's *The Power-House*.

Delos, Pauline Bisexual mistress of Earl Janoth and sometime lover of George Stroud; killed by Janoth in Kenneth Fearing's *The Big Clock*.

del Pablo, Juanita Querulous film starlet who treacherously backbites Sir Francis Hinsley when he has been instrumental in establishing and developing her career in Evelyn Waugh's *The Loved One*.

Del Rio Boxer and aspiring actor; lives in the 13th Street building managed by Norman Moonbloom in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Delson, Ida (Ida Bitch) Worker in a textile union office in New Jersey; first wife of Zeke Gurevich; transvestite in William Herrick's *The Itinerant*.

Deltoid, P. R. Alex's Post-Corrective Advisor, a kind of probation officer for juvenile delinquents; he seems genuinely interested in Alex's welfare, but he has become cynical and pessimistic in Anthony Burgess's *A Clockwork Orange*.

Del Torre, Marchesa Spoiled and jaded aristocrat; an unfaithful wife, she sleeps with Aaron Sisson in D. H. Lawrence's *Aaron's Rod*.

Del Torre, Marchese Rich aristocratic Italian in Florence; Aaron Sisson sleeps with his wife, the Marchesa, in D. H. Lawrence's *Aaron's Rod*.

Delvile, Augusta Wife to Compton Delvile and mother of Mortimer; she persuades Cecilia Beverley to break her engagement with Mortimer by telling her what the family stands to lose; she bursts a blood vessel in her anger over her son's engagement and goes to the Continent for her health after she is reconciled to the marriage of her son with Cecilia in Frances Burney's *Cecilia*.

Delvile, Compton Trustee of Cecilia Beverley's estate; he is proud of his family ancestry and violently opposes his son's desire to marry Cecilia in Frances Burney's *Cecilia*.

Delvile, Jonathan Healthy, lecherous gentleman who tricks Diana Stern into debt, then prison, so that she is

within his power; he suffocates from swollen glands in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Delvile, Mortimer Son of Compton and Augusta Delvile; he loves Cecilia Beverley but misinterprets her relationships with other men, particularly Mr. Belfield; in defiance of his parents he offers her marriage but is abandoned by Cecilia at the altar during their first marriage ceremony; he finally succeeds in marrying her with his mother's blessing and then with his father's begrudging approval in Frances Burney's *Cecilia*.

De Malthe, Mrs. Affected woman of rank whose ambitions are to be accepted by the unimpressed great and to be known as a woman of learning in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, The Elegant Enthusiast*.

DeMarco, Angelo Nineteen-year-old pharmacist's assistant; beneficiary of Sammy Kahan's insurance policy in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Children at the Gate*.

DeMarco, Ellen Beautiful teenage swimming instructor for the campers at Montana's Bearpaw Lake State Park, whom Rayona Taylor both admires and envies in Michael Dorris's *A Yellow Raft in Blue Water*.

DeMarco, Esther Widowed mother of Angelo and Theresa DeMarco in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Children at the Gate*.

DeMarco, Frank Cousin of Angelo and Theresa DeMarco; owner of a pharmacy and employer of Angelo in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Children at the Gate*.

DeMarco, Theresa Mentally retarded sister of Angelo DeMarco and daughter of Esther DeMarco; dies of a congenital heart ailment in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Children at the Gate*.

Demarest, William Author traveling by ship from New York to London in Conrad Aiken's *Blue Voyage*.

Demariste Young Greek Christian slave who is martyred in Rome with her lover Charmides in the story by the Reverend Theophilus Cardew in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Demart, Doctor Troubled physician in Joseph Roth's *The Radetzky March*.

De Martino, Geraldo James Bray's music teacher; becomes the director of the high school marching band in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

De Martino, Signora Mr. De Martino's old mother in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Demas Son of Abraham; at the Hill Lucre he tries to tempt Christian and Hopeful to dig at his silver mine; they refuse, but By-ends and his friends are seduced and disappear there in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Dembosky, Alice (Legs) Baton twirler and fiancée of Heshie Portnoy in Philip Roth's *Portnoy's Complaint*.

Demby, Alonzo I. R. Former linebacker and current teacher of Afro-American studies at a college in upstate New York; office mate of Phil Sorenson and Turner's eventual roommate; dismissed from the college faculty on grounds of moral turpitude in Frederick Busch's *Rounds*.

Dementyev, Nikolay Peasant and journeyman house painter who sells a set of jewels to the pawnbroker Dushkin on the day of the murder, claiming to have picked them up from the street; the painting job that he shares with Dmitri is on the same staircase as the murder; he and Dmitri are arrested as suspects in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Demetriades, Meli Nicholas Urfe's colleague in English at the Lord Byron School on Phraxos in John Fowles's *The Magus*.

Demetrius Brother of Chiron and son of Tamora; encouraged by Aaron to rape Lavinia; cuts off her tongue and hands to prevent her from revealing his crime; disguises himself to fool Titus; captured by Titus and cooked into a pie; fed to Tamora in William Shakespeare's play *Titus Andronicus*.

Demetrius Gossipy politician of Constantinople in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Demetrius Poet who invites Hedylyus to a school in Alexandria in H. D.'s *Hedylyus*.

Demetrius Young Athenian man; loved Helena, but changes his affections to Hermia, who loves Lysander; informed by Helena, pursues Hermia and Lysander into the woods, where he is followed by Helena; enchanted by Puck to love Helena, who flees him, thinking he is mocking her; quarrels with Lysander over Helena; reconciles with Helena, whom he marries in William Shakespeare's play *A Midsummer Night's Dream*.

Demian, Eva Mother of Max Demian; lives a secluded and unconventional life with her son; heads a group of

eccentric intellectuals dreaming of a better world; becomes Emil Sinclair's friend and platonic lover in Hermann Hesse's *Demian*.

Demian, Max Emil Sinclair's friend and idol; saves Emil from being bullied by his classmate Franz Kromer; seems to possess supernatural powers such as reading other people's minds; calls the teachings of Christianity and Western philosophy into question in Hermann Hesse's *Demian*.

Demijohn, Clara Niece of Jemima Demijohn, with whom she lives in Holloway; courted by Samuel Crocker, she finally chooses Daniel Tribbledale as the steadier husband in Anthony Trollope's *Marion Fay*.

Demijohn, Jemima Busybody neighbor of the Fays in Holloway; she writes anonymously to the Marchioness of Kingsbury reporting that Lord Hampstead is pursuing Marion Fay in Anthony Trollope's *Marion Fay*.

Deming, Agnes Daughter of Damon Barker; school-teacher and later the wife of Ned Westlock in E. W. Howe's *The Story of a Country Town*.

Deming, Carol Aspiring actress who plays a role in David Bell's documentary film in Don DeLillo's *Americana*.

Demion Former lover of Hedyle who befriends her son Hedylus in H. D.'s *Hedylus*.

Demiris, Constantin Billionaire with more power than most heads of state; defies the rules of ordinary men in the elaborate games of sex and death he masterminds; husband of Melina Demiris in Sidney Sheldon's *Memories of Midnight*.

Demiris, Melina Sets out to destroy the husband who once loved her, Constantin Demiris, to save her brother, Spyros Lambrou, in Sidney Sheldon's *Memories of Midnight*.

Demitraki, Lazari "Blonde boy with skin of amber" who dawdles as he helps his friend Bachir fill orders in the Countess of Varna's flower shop in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Demokos Poet and leader of the Trojan senate; his lies and deceit undermine the peace treaty that Hector has fashioned with the Greek warrior Ulysses in Jean Giraudoux's *Tiger at the Gates*.

Demolines, Lady Languid mother of Madalina; her title makes her useful as a dinner guest of Dobbs Broughton; with a policeman's help, Johnny Eames escapes her conspiracy to

bully him into marriage with Madalina in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Demolines, Madalina Fashionable husband hunter who tries to attract and then to entrap Johnny Eames; she successfully allures Peter Bangles in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Demon, The Jockey for the Barfield family who undergoes extreme physical treatment to keep his correct weight but remains good-natured in George Moore's *Esther Waters*.

Demont, Marthe (Magda) Sister of Marya and Stefan in William Faulkner's *A Fable*.

DeMontaigne, Monsieur Literary friend of Ernest Maltravers; he tries to control his mad brother-in-law, Castruccio Caesarini, in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Ernest Maltravers* and in *Alice*.

DeMontaigne, Teresa Sister of Castruccio Caesarini, wife to DeMontaigne, and friend to Ernest Maltravers in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Ernest Maltravers* and in *Alice*.

Demornay, Edgar Famous scholar recently returned from America to be Master of an Oxford college; his romantic attachments to women have all been unconsummated; his love for his late long-time friend Sophie Small is complicated by his infatuation with her husband, Monty Small, in Iris Murdoch's *The Sacred and Profane Love Machine*.

Demoyte Former headmaster of St. Bride's School and a close friend and patron of William Mor; Rain Carter is commissioned to paint his portrait in Iris Murdoch's *The Sandcastle*.

Demple, George Student at Salem House school in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Dempsey, Janet Wife of Robin Dempsey in David Lodge's *Changing Places: A Tale of Two Campuses*. She is divorced from Dempsey but is reunited with him in *Small World*.

Dempsey, Robin Linguistics specialist at the University of Rummidge; he unsuccessfully competes with Philip Swallow for a senior lectureship in David Lodge's *Changing Places: A Tale of Two Campuses*. He is divorced and at the University of Darlington; he pursues Angelica Pabst at the Rummidge conference, becomes obsessed with a psychiatric computer program that increases his jealous rage and despair, and reunites with his wife, Janet Dempsey, in *Small World*.

Dempster, Amasa Dogmatic yet awkward and weak-willed Baptist pastor; husband of Mary and father of Paul; displays excessive public affection for his wife; resigns from ministry following Mary's sexual disgrace; dies shortly after, spiritually and psychologically wasted, in Robertson Davies's *Fifth Business*.

Dempster, Mary Eccentric wife of the Baptist pastor Amasa and the mother of Paul; displays seemingly unconscious disregard of social conventions, actions widely interpreted as madness; publicly exposed amidst sexual intercourse with a tramp, prompting communal persecution; serves as a spiritual mother to Dunstan Ramsay, whose belief in her sainthood prompts his vocation as a hagiographer-historian, and whose financial aid sustains her in an asylum following Amasa's death in Robertson Davies's *Fifth Business*.

Dempster, Mr. Scots tutor to George and Harry Warrington and good friend of the Warrington family in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Dempster, Paul Son of Mary and Amasa; born prematurely and only survives infancy due to Fiona Ramsay's care; educated in the fundamentals of magic by Dunstan Ramsay; brutalized by schoolmates following his mother's sexual disgrace; runs away with a magic circus and endures years of sexual abuse by the manager, Willard; unequivocally dissociates himself from his past, renaming himself Magnus Eisengrim and gaining an international legendary status as a magician in Robertson Davies's *Fifth Business*.

De Muccio, Salvatore (Sal) Son of Italian immigrants, owner of Superior Shoeshine Parlor, and husband of Reenie O'Farron in Betty Smith's *Tomorrow Will Be Better*.

de Multon, Thomas (Thomas de Vaux, Lord of Gilsland) English baron who is the faithful guard of King Richard in Sir Walter Scott's *The Talisman*.

Den, Dresyl Father of Nahkri and Klils; he and Little Yuli conquer Embruddock in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Den, Sar Gotth Iyfilka's husband and the father of Dresyl Den in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Denbigh, Ruth See Ruth Hilton.

Denbrough, Bill Head of The Losers Club; his younger brother, Georgie, is one of "IT's" first victims. First as a child, and then as an adult, he joins the rest of his friends in attempting to defeat "IT" in Stephen King's *IT*.

Denby, Jim Boyfriend of Gertrude Donovan in Nathan Asch's *The Office*.

Denby, Mr. Styles Court accountant, who provides Alfred Inglethorp with an alibi in Agatha Christie's *The Mysterious Affair at Styles: A Detective Story*.

Dengate, Charles Businessman who unexpectedly pays Maurice Hilliard the money owed to his dead father in George Gissing's *Eve's Ransom*.

Denge, Mr. Partner in the real-estate office of Denge & Donewell through whom Eva Trout purchases her first home, Cathay, on the north foreland of the English Channel in Elizabeth Bowen's *Eva Trout, or Changing Scenes*.

Denham, Amelia Only member of the Denham family who eschews family contact; Clelia's eldest sister, she married and "went mad" in Margaret Drabble's *Jerusalem the Golden*.

Denham, Annunciata (Nancy) Clelia's youngest sibling; she is so like Clelia that Clara Maugham resents the "dilution" in Margaret Drabble's *Jerusalem the Golden*.

Denham, Candida Gray Handsome, successful novelist and mother of five grown children; she is the center of a lively, mutually nourishing, almost exhaustingly embracing family that is extended to include, as well as her daughter Clelia's friend Clara Maugham, Clelia's married lover Martin, complete with infant son, in Margaret Drabble's *Jerusalem the Golden*.

Denham, Clelia Creative, charming young painter who lives at home and works in the art gallery of her married lover, Martin; the liveliness and shared intimacy of her large family are a revelation to her friend Clara Maugham in Margaret Drabble's *Jerusalem the Golden*. Her brother Gabriel says he has always been in love with her in *The Middle Ground*.

Denham, Danny Youngest son of Gabriel Denham; he is a friend to Reuben Armstrong in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Denham, Edmund (Longford) Sick, weak student of Redlaw; he respects Redlaw very much and is invigorated by studying; Milly Swidger nurses him in Charles Dickens's *The Haunted Man and the Ghost's Bargain*.

Denham, Homer Orphan befriended by Jess Birdwell in Jessamyn West's *The Friendly Persuasion*.

Denham, Jenny Ward of Dr. Shrapnel; she nurses Nevil Beauchamp during an illness, marries him, and becomes pregnant; he drowns soon after the marriage in George Meredith's *Beauchamp's Career*.

Denham, Jessica Second wife of Gabriel Denham; she accuses him of having an affair with Kate Fletcher Armstrong in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Denham, Magnus (Marcus) Clelia's eldest brother, a political economist; he confides to Clara Maugham, whom he has accidentally encountered with his brother, Gabriel, in Paris, that he was once in love with Phillippa Denham; he insists that Clara kiss him in Margaret Drabble's *Jerusalem the Golden*. He is called Marcus in *The Middle Ground*.

Denham, Phillippa Gabriel's passive, exhausted wife, who embraces suffering as an indiscriminate response to every frustration and irritation; philosophically as well as constitutionally unhappy, she is indifferent to her husband and children and brightens up only at social gatherings in Margaret Drabble's *Jerusalem the Golden*. She is Gabriel's ex-wife and Danny's mother in *The Middle Ground*.

Denham, Ralph Katherine Hilbery's true love, who approaches fact through vision and with whom she can unite both, as he can with her; their relationship hinges upon Katharine's ability to reconcile her love of clean abstractions with the visionary side and upon Ralph's recognizing the reality underlying his dreams; Katherine supplies objectivity, and he provides imagination; he is also loved and altruistically renounced by Mary Datchet, who sees him as "a young Greek horseman who reins his horse back so sharply" in Virginia Woolf's *Night and Day*.

Denham, Sebastian Admired fiftyish poet featured at a reading attended by Clara Maugham; he is Candida's husband and the father of Clelia and her siblings in Margaret Drabble's *Jerusalem the Golden*.

Denham, Sergeant Investigator notified by Charlie Slatter that Mary Turner has been murdered; he must depend on Slatter for information and details concerning the events of the slaying in Doris Lessing's *The Grass Is Singing*.

Denhan, Gabriel Clelia's pleasant and witty brother, who works in television; his remarkable good looks and sex appeal are irresistible to Clara Maugham; faithful heretofore to his unremittingly unhappy wife, Phillippa, he ventures upon a love affair with Clara in Margaret Drabble's *Jerusalem the Golden*. He is Phillippa's ex-husband and Jessica's husband; Kate Fletcher Armstrong's longtime friend, he has hired Kate

to make a film he is producing; he says he has always been in love with his sister Clelia in *The Middle Ground*.

Denholm, Dr. Local minister who marries Walter Walkinshaw to Betty Bodle and later comforts Claud Walkinshaw when he confesses to the sin of pride in John Galt's *The Entail*.

Denis Four-year-old boy who started murdering people at the age of three in Doris Lessing's *Memoirs of a Survivor*.

Denise Hard-nosed 11-year-old daughter of Babette Gladney; is highly critical of her mother's behavior; is the first to discover that Babette is taking the drug Dylar; tries to work with Jack on discovering what the drug is, but is denied explanations; destroys the remaining Dylar pills to Jack's chagrin in Don DeLillo's *White Noise*.

Denise Mother to Johnnie, a nursery-group playmate of Laurie Gray; Jane Gray's attempt at becoming friends with Denise is an early, tentative step in her breaking free of her nearly complete fear of social contact in Margaret Drabble's *The Waterfall*.

Denisov Friend of Nicholas Rostov and member of the Russian military; accompanies the latter to Moscow on leave where he falls in love with Sonya Rostova; later court-martialed for confiscating army provisions to feed his troops in Leo Tolstoy's *War and Peace*.

Denitz, Norma Daughter of a psychiatrist; jealously claims that Callie Wells's pregnancy was entrapment in John Gardner's *Nickel Mountain*.

Denk, Reva Beautiful blond woman with whom Jesse Vogel falls obsessively in love in Joyce Carol Oates's *Wonderland*.

Denleigh, Stephen Doctor who successfully courts Laurentine Strange in Jessie Redmon Fauset's *The Chinaberry Tree*.

Denman, Ep Husband of Jennifer Denman, father of Leroy and Ted Denman, and uncle of Molly Bolt in Rita Mae Brown's *Rubyfruit Jungle*.

Denman, Jennifer (Jenna) Wife of Ep Denman, mother of Leroy and Ted Denman, aunt of Molly Bolt; dies of cancer in Rita Mae Brown's *Rubyfruit Jungle*.

Denman, Leroy Cousin of Molly Bolt in Rita Mae Brown's *Rubyfruit Jungle*.

Denman, Martha Rich, unpleasant widow whom Evelyn Jarrold sees in the exclusive London dress shop of Rivers and Roberts; squat as a toad, she is a vulgar woman whose excessive personal vanity is flattered by Julia Levison in Vita Sackville-West's *Family History*.

Denman, Mr. Butler at the Carthew estate and a stamp collector; his stamps give Loudon Dodd a clue to Norris Carthew's French hideaways in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Denman, Ted Cousin of Molly Bolt in Rita Mae Brown's *Rubyfruit Jungle*.

Denmeath, Lord Uncle and guardian of Lady Aurora Granville; he acts to prevent Juliet Granville from discovering her relationship with his family and tries to force her to return to France in Frances Burney's *The Wanderer*.

Denne, Cornet Henry (Harry) Chaplain in Cromwell's army and one of two officers to remain with the dissenting soldiers; confesses and implicates Johnny Church and Thankful Perkins; sentenced to death but recants and is pardoned in Mary Lee Settle's *Prisons*.

Denner Faithful maid of Arabella Transome in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Dennett, Charles Father of Roger and Edith Dennett; although he is partially paralyzed, he manages to earn an adequate livelihood for his family as an independent journalist and literary critic in Frank Swinnerton's *The Happy Family*.

Dennett, Edith Teenaged sister of Roger Dennett; like her mother, she has a tender heart for any troubled person; when Jerrard Amerson dies, Edith and her mother nurse Mary Amerson back to health in Frank Swinnerton's *The Happy Family*.

Dennett, L. Mother of Roger and Edith Dennett and wife of Charles; though less well educated than her husband, she too sprang from the class of small tradespeople; even though they are self-reliant and independent thinkers, both are sensitive to those in need; she welcomes Mary Amerson into her home in Frank Swinnerton's *The Happy Family*.

Dennett, Roger Confidential clerk to the manager of Tremlett & Grove's, general publishers; formerly a school friend and now a senior colleague of Teddy Amerson, Dennett gradually becomes the object of Mary Amerson's love; he acts as a protector for both Mary and her sister Mabel in Frank Swinnerton's *The Happy Family*.

Denney, Weede Television executive and David Bell's boss in Don DeLillo's *American*.

Dennings, Burke British film director and friend of Chris MacNeil; murdered by Captain Howdy, the demon in William Peter Blatty's *The Exorcist*.

Dennis Oliver's servant in William Shakespeare's play *As You Like It*.

Dennis Stocky, successful husband of Angela; after their long engagement, including his two years in National Service, he becomes an executive in an electronics firm; he is devastated by the birth of one child with Down's Syndrome and the death of another in an accident, and he has an affair with his secretary, Lynn, but is reconciled with Angela in David Lodge's *How Far Can You Go?*

Dennis ("Epaulets") Uncooperative doorman in Jake Driver's apartment building who briefly thwarts Gus Howkins's attempts to see Driver concerning his estranged wife, the mysterious Julia Delmore; he is a character in the story Giles Hermitage writes within John Wain's *The Pardoner's Tale*.

Dennis, Frederick Mr. Marshal's Chartist friend, who debates Chartist ideas with Baruch Cohen and Clara Hopgood in Mark Rutherford's *Clara Hopgood*.

Dennis, Mame (Auntie Mame) Flamboyant heiress whose unorthodox ideas and lifestyle are the basis of Patrick Dennis's *Auntie Mame* and *Around the World with Auntie Mame*.

Dennis, Michael Son of Patrick Dennis and Pegeen Ryan in Patrick Dennis's *Around the World with Auntie Mame*.

Dennis, Ned Public hangman, who enjoys his occupation and takes an active role in the Gordon riots; he is a coward when hanged himself for his actions in Charles Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*.

Dennis, Patrick Young boy who comes of age under the influence of his flamboyant aunt; narrator of Patrick Dennis's *Auntie Mame* and *Around the World with Auntie Mame*.

Dennis, Pegeen See Ryan, Pegeen.

Dennis, Wallace French (Wally) Writer and winner of the Parkman College Creative Writing Fellowship; lover of Dawn Hirsh; killed in the Korean War in James Jones's *Some Came Running*.

Dennison, Charles School friend of Matthew Bramble and father of George Dennison; he recognizes Matthew as Matthew Loyd, leading to the discovery that Matthew is the father of Humphry Clinker in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Dennison, George (Wilson) Charles Dennison's son, who has left his home and school to stroll about the country disguised as a player; he has tried to court Liddy Melford as "Wilson," and he is allowed to marry her when his true identity is discovered in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Dennison, Jenny Lady Margaret Bellenden's servant, who tries to help Henry Morton escape Francis Stewart, Sergeant Bothwell, and who marries Cutty Headrigg in Sir Walter Scott's *Old Mortality*.

Dennison, Mrs. Elderly woman in Franconia said to keep a shotgun in her parlor and hate people; Gretel Samuelson goes to visit her in Alice Hoffman's *Local Girls*.

Dennison, Will Friend of David Stofsky in John Clellon Holmes's *Go*.

Denniston, Arthur Sociologist and Fellow of Northumberland College, University of Edgestow; he is husband of Camilla and undergraduate friend of Mark Studdock, with whom he later competes for a fellowship at Bracton College; he is the member of the St. Anne's community who, along with Cecil Dimble and Jane Studdock, searches for Merlin's tomb in C. S. Lewis's *That Hideous Strength*.

Denniston, Camilla Wife of Arthur Denniston and the member of the St. Anne's community who attempts to persuade Jane Studdock to join the community in C. S. Lewis's *That Hideous Strength*.

Denniston, Garrett Land speculator who hopes to make Cassville Wisconsin's state capital in August Derleth's *The Shadow in the Glass*.

Denny, George Middle-class Labour Party member of Parliament who reveals Harry Wharton's bribe-taking to the press in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Marcella*.

Denny, Mr. George Wickham's friend, also a young army officer, in Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

Denny, William (Wilhelm) Chemical engineer from Texas in Katherine Anne Porter's *Ship of Fools*.

Denoon, Nelson Forty-something white American anthropologist, dilettante, and social activist guru; love interest of an unnamed white Stanford anthropology graduate student whom he meets in Gaborone, Botswana; creator of the experimental community of Tsau, a socialist, feminist compound for ostensibly outcast African women; is accused of a murder by one of his enemies and must flee; while in exile, is nearly eaten by a wild lion, the experience of which makes him more religious and less attractive to his lover, who conspires to replace herself with another adoring young woman in Norman Rush's *Mating*.

Densher, Merton Journalist secretly engaged to Kate Croy; plots with Croy to marry the dying Mildred Theale and inherit her money; cannot go through with the plot, and refuses Theale's fortune when he inherits it in Henry James's *The Wings of the Dove*.

Dent, Arthur Human galactic hitchhiker; lives alone in a small house in West Country, England; hitchhikes—with the help of a Vogon spaceship—with his friend Ford a few moments before Earth is demolished; met Trillian at a party, but she chose Zaphod over him; good at making sandwiches and enjoys tea; the question regarding the meaning of "Life, the Universe, and Everything" is imprinted in his brain in Douglas Adams's *The Hitchhiker's Guide to the Galaxy*.

Dent, Colonel One of the house guests at Thornfield Hall who arrive for Mr. Rochester's bout of entertaining in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Dent, Miss Mr. Blake's jilted lover and former employee; stalks the protagonist on a dark and rainy afternoon as he heads from his office to a bar to his train; regarded as weepy, not particularly attractive, and unintelligent by the protagonist; shows determined calculation when she holds him at gunpoint on the 5:48 train, a scene of revenge she has imagined for many weeks; makes many irrational comments to Mr. Blake during his hostage ordeal; reveals that she has been hospitalized for mental illness; holds his life in her hands in John Cheever's "The Five-Forty-Eight."

Dent, Mrs. Colonel Dent's ladylike wife, who, unlike most of Mr. Rochester's other house guests, shows consideration for the governess, Jane Eyre, in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Dent, Mrs. Parishioner of Father O'Grady; she has taken in Rose Leicester, helping her find music pupils in George Moore's *The Lake*.

Dently, Lady Character who discovers a familial relationship to Mrs. Bilson, pays the Bilsons' debts, and on her death

leaves them the fortune of £4,000 a year which allows them to retire to the country in Sarah Fielding's *The History of the Countess of Dellwyn*.

Denton, Bobby Revivalist preacher in Kurt Vonnegut's *The Sirens of Titan*.

Denton, George (Crazy George) Insane friend of Henry Miller in Henry Miller's *Black Spring*.

Denton, Jennie (Judy Belden, Sister M. Thomas) Young woman, raped as a teenager, who escapes her neighborhood through a nursing school scholarship; turns from nursing to prostitution; becomes a movie star and the lover and fiancée of Jonas Cord, Jr., but breaks the engagement after telling him of her past; becomes a nun in Harold Robbins's *The Carpetbaggers*.

Denton, Thomas Union man who is the intended victim of a Ku Klux Klan ambush in Albion W. Tourgee's *A Fool's Errand*.

Denver Daughter of Sethe; sister of Beloved; saves her family by working; is college bound in Toni Morrison's *Beloved*.

Denver, Amy Indentured servant; encounters Sethe on her escape from Sweet Home Plantation; begins to heal Sethe's beaten back; helps deliver Sethe's baby; is Denver's namesake in Toni Morrison's *Beloved*.

Denyer, Barbara Oldest daughter of Mrs. Denyer; she marries Mr. Musselwhite in George Gissing's *The Emancipated*.

Denyer, Madeline Second daughter of Mrs. Denyer; she breaks off her engagement to the penniless artist Clifford Marsh and then agrees to marry him when he consents to go into his stepfather's business; when she is crippled by a fall, Marsh leaves her, and she later dies in George Gissing's *The Emancipated*.

Denyer, Mr. Traveling man who tries desperately to support his family in cheap lodgings in Naples by attempts at business in various parts of the world and then dies of yellow fever in George Gissing's *The Emancipated*.

Denyer, Mrs. Mother of three girls who is eager for them to marry because she fails to receive support from her absent husband; she is left an impoverished widow in George Gissing's *The Emancipated*.

Denyer, Zillah Mrs. Denyer's youngest daughter, an ineffectual and unhappy student of history who becomes reli-

gious and tends her crippled sister in George Gissing's *The Emancipated*.

Denys Burgundian arbalestier, whose motto is "le diable est mort"; he becomes Gerard's protector and comrade until impressed into the army of the Bastard of Burgundy; mustered out, he locates Margaret Brandt and is named master of the Gouda almshouse; finally he returns to Burgundy on a small military pension, inherits a considerable sum from a relative, and lives on in comfort in Charles Reade's *The Cloister and the Hearth*.

Deodatus Basil's servant, who decides to remain at the Abbey of Cassino in George Gissing's *Veranilda*.

Deo Gratias Mutilated native; a cured leprosy victim, he is a helper of Dr. Colin and later servant to Querry; a burnt-out case himself, he is Querry's loyal ally, especially after Querry sits with him during his night of fear in Graham Greene's *A Burnt-Out Case*.

De Ormond, Olivia Lighthearted actress who demands that Blandford Carteret's marriage proposal be fulfilled or that she be given \$10,000 as economic compensation in O. Henry's "Thimble, Thimble."

de Paifrey, Horatio Benedict (Harry) British Intelligence's portentously lamenting legal counsel and disillusioned lover; in his recounting of the Russia House's Operation Bluebird, he admits papering over this intricate but ineptly managed operation and offers some insight into Barley Blair's treason in John le Carré's *The Russia House*.

Depleach, Sir Montague Barrister who unsuccessfully defended Caroline Crale for the murder of her husband; he argued for suicide although, as he tells Hercule Poirot, he believed his client guilty in Agatha Christie's *Five Little Pigs*.

Depre, Virginia See Du Pre, Virginia.

de Quincey, Robert Director of the Garden Gallery and writer on aesthetics who examines Janos Lavin's work and rejects it because of its "desperate optimism" in John Berger's *A Painter of Our Time*.

Der Prisoner who acts as a foreman of the power plant building project; once worked in a ministry office in Moscow; threatens Tyurin with a longer sentence over some stolen roofing felt but backs down when an inmate gang threatens to kill him in Alexander Solzhenitsyn's *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovitch*.

Der, Springer See von Göll, Gerhardt.

Derba Old wise-woman who, unlike her fellow townsmen, welcomes and protects Curdie Peterson when he enters Gwyntystorm in George MacDonald's *The Princess and Curdie*.

Derby, Countess of (Charlotte de la Tremouille) Catholic queen of the Isle of Man; she is wanted by the government for her execution of William Christian, is protected by Lady Peveril, and sends Julian Peveril to London for help when she is implicated in the Popish Plot in Sir Walter Scott's *Peveril of the Peak*.

Derby, Earl of Supporter of the Duke of Norfolk's plan to free the pregnant Mary, Queen of Scots in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Derby, Earl of, Philip Son of Charlotte de la Tremouille, Countess of Derby, and Julian Peveril's young companion, who is bored with life on the Isle of Man; he yearns to return to London, where he can gamble and enjoy himself; he disappoints his mother with his feckless life in Sir Walter Scott's *Peveril of the Peak*.

Derby, Edgar Former teacher and leader of American prisoners of war in Kurt Vonnegut's *Slaughterhouse-Five*.

Derek Wesleyan by faith and a builder in the village of Brontëland, an English area rumored for its haunts once frequented by the Brontë sisters; discusses the nationality of Mr. Kafka with the young female narrator; thinks the reclusive villager Mr. Kafka is Dutch, but remains uncertain as to what lies behind the mysterious man; arrives at the narrator's small home to tear out the ceiling so as to open up the small room and reveal its hidden overhead timbers in Tamar Yellin's "Kafka in Brontëland."

Derek, Nancy Englishwoman who opportunely helps Adela Quested escape the Marabar Caves; she has an affair with Mr. McBryde in E. M. Forster's *A Passage to India*.

Derford, Lord Son of Lord Ernof; he is pushed by his father and others unsuccessfully to court Cecilia Beverley for her wealth in Frances Burney's *Cecilia*.

Derik Derelict 15-year-old to whom 11-year-old Ben Lovatt attaches himself after John leaves in Doris Lessing's *The Fifth Child*.

Derlanger, Grace Middle-aged American wife of Joe Derlanger; she is the hostess of a party Roger Micheldene

attends, and although she does not understand her husband's bad temper, she accepts it in Kingsley Amis's *One Fat Englishman*.

Derlanger, Joe American who invites Roger Micheldene to his parties; he has a bad temper, often becoming angry at such inanimate objects as his car and destroying them in Kingsley Amis's *One Fat Englishman*.

d'Ermand, Madame Milliner who is supposed to have been rescued from the monastery and set up in the millinery business by Natura in Eliza Haywood's *Life's Progress Through the Passions: or, the Adventures of Natura*.

Dermody, Mrs. Receptionist for the spy ring "The Free Mothers" in Graham Greene's *The Ministry of Fear*.

Deronda, Daniel Sir Hugo Mallinger's handsome ward, raised without knowledge of his parents; he falls in love with a Jewish woman, Mirah Lapidoth, whom he saves from suicide; when he meets his mother, Princess Leonora Halm-Eberstein, he learns that he is also Jewish; he and Mirah marry and leave for Israel with her brother, Ezra Mordecai Lapidoth, in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

De Ropp, Mrs. Guardian and cousin of the 10-year-old boy Conradin; dislikes the boy; domineering and unsympathetic woman who sells Conradin's pet hen and then threatens to rid the tool shed of the boy's beloved ferret named Sredni Vashtar; killed by the ferret to the delight of the boy in Saki's "Sredni Vashtar."

Derrick, Annie Wife of Magnus Derrick, with whom she lives on a wheat ranch; refined woman fearful of nature in Frank Norris's *The Octopus*.

Derrick, Harran Loyal son of Magnus and Annie Derrick and one of the ranchers slain by the railroad agents at the irrigation-ditch gunfight in Frank Norris's *The Octopus*.

Derrick, Louise Young woman who moves into lodgings and involves Clarence and Emmeline Mumford, her hosts, in her family quarrels and love affairs in George Gissing's *The Paying Guest*.

Derrick, Lyman San Francisco attorney with gubernatorial ambitions; betrays his father, Magnus Derrick, and other San Joaquin Valley wheat ranchers in order to obtain the railroad's support in Frank Norris's *The Octopus*.

Derrick, Magnus Proprietor of the Los Muertos wheat ranch in the San Joaquin Valley; resorts to bribery to effect

a change of grain-hauling rates and loses his reputation and sanity in the process as the railroad finally defeats him in Frank Norris's *The Octopus*.

Derrick, Tom Quartermaster to Captain Clement Cleveland's pirate crew in Sir Walter Scott's *The Pirate*.

Derriman, Benjamin Aged, comically pathetic farmers-quire, who constantly and sensibly fears his nephew's cheating him out of his money; he leaves his estate to Anne Garland when he dies in Thomas Hardy's *The Trumpet-Major*.

Derriman, Festus Benjamin Derriman's boastful, dishonest, and greedy nephew, who pursues the pretty Anne Garland; aware of his character, she rejects him; he later marries Matilda Johnson, a woman of ill repute, in order to spite Anne and under the mistaken impression that John Loveday cares for her; he is constantly trying to cheat his grandfather out of his money, but is properly rewarded when, upon the old man's death, Anne Garland inherits the estate in Thomas Hardy's *The Trumpet-Major*.

Derrydown, Lord Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster for whom Arnold Condorex serves as secretary; he is the father of "young Ladyday" and is the target of Condorex's aim to topple the elder politicians in Rebecca West's *Harriet Hume, A London Fantasy*.

Derrydown, Mr. (caricature of Sir Walter Scott) Countryside traveler who studies poetry and peasantry in Thomas Love Peacock's *Melincourt*.

Dersingham, Howard Snobbish head of Twigg and Dersingham, dealers in veneers and inlays used in the manufacture of furniture; he is out of touch with the market in a time of general economic depression in J. B. Priestley's *Angel Pavement*.

Dersingham, Mrs. (Pongo) Howard Dersingham's wife in J. B. Priestley's *Angel Pavement*.

Derval, Philip Landowner learned in the occult; he is murdered by the agency of Louis Grayle in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *A Strange Story*.

Derwent, Dr. Irene Derwent's father, a pathologist who follows humane principles in his research in George Gissing's *The Crown of Life*.

Derwent, Eustace Irene Derwent's brother, an Oxford graduate and law student who marries a wealthy widow in George Gissing's *The Crown of Life*.

Derwent, Irene Witty and convivial girl who regrets her engagement to a model Englishman and ultimately realizes that she loves Piers Otway in George Gissing's *The Crown of Life*.

Derwent, Walter American who gives Sir Edward Leithen the clue he needs to search for Francis Galliard in Northern Canada in John Buchan's *Sick Heart River*.

De Sacy, Count Armand Parisian visiting the Haitian estate of his cousin, the absent owner of Bréda, in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *Drums at Dusk*.

Desaix, General French army leader during the time of Napoleon; fights the Arabs in Egypt's desert; M. Martin, the protagonist, serves under Desaix in Honoré de Balzac's "A Passion in the Desert."

de Salis, Peter Aspiring young poet who takes Clara Maugham to the poetry reading at which she meets Clelia Denham in Margaret Drabble's *Jerusalem the Golden*.

Desautels, Diron Handsome young nephew of Philippe Desautels and member of Les Amis des Noirs, an antislavery faction; with Toussaint, coprotagonist of Arna Wendell Bontemps's *Drums at Dusk*.

Desautels, Philippe Elderly aristocrat recently fired as naval commissioner of Colonial Haiti in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *Drums at Dusk*.

Desborough, Colonel Soldier and brother-in-law of Oliver Cromwell; he is one of the Parliamentary commissioners sent to take possession of Woodstock in Sir Walter Scott's *Woodstock*.

Desborough, Lucy Farmer Giles Blaize's niece; she and Richard Feverel meet accidentally and fall in love, but must marry secretly because of Sir Austin Feverel's opposition; her faithfulness disproves Sir Austin's belief that women are an "ordeal" for men; she dies because of the impediments Sir Austin's system has placed between her and Richard in George Meredith's *The Ordeal of Richard Feverel*.

Desdemona Brabantio's daughter and Othello's wife; marries Othello despite his blackness and her father's disapproval; trusts her husband, even when she realizes that he is going to kill her; tender, faithful, and innocent as well as a sensual, strong-minded woman in love; her manners are never vulgar; victim par excellence of the play and one of Shakespeare's purest female characters in William Shakespeare's play *Othello*.

Desebour, Miriam See Kranz, Miriam Desebour.

DeSeitas, Lily (alias Julie Holmes) Twin sister of Rose DeSeitas; she pretends to fall in love with Nicholas Urfe during Maurice Conchis's "god-game" on Phraxos; Urfe falls in love with her and tries to find her after the game is over, but finds only her mother, also named Lily, in John Fowles's *The Magus*.

DeSeitas, Lily Montgomery (alias Constance Holmes) Mother of Lily and Rose; she assists Maurice Conchis in his elaborate schemes; Conchis also appropriates her maiden name for his invented boyhood love and fiancée in John Fowles's *The Magus*.

DeSeitas, Rose (alias June Holmes) Twin sister of Lily DeSeitas, with whom Nicholas Urfe falls in love on Phraxos; the elder Lily DeSeitas's daughter, she is an actress employed by Maurice Conchis in John Fowles's *The Magus*.

De Selby Mad scientist and inventor of the dread DMP in Flann O'Brien's *The Dalkey Archive*. His theories of space, time, matter, and motion are footnoted in *The Third Policeman*.

Desert, Wilfred Successful poet, wounded in World War I, who is published by Michael Mont's firm; he is attracted to Fleur Forsyte and leaves England for Arabia in John Galsworthy's *The White Monkey*. He causes Fleur to feel Michael is ignoring her in *The Silver Spoon*. He returns to London in 1930, plans to marry Dinny Cherrell, is ostracized as a coward, brawls with Jack Muskham, and leaves England and Dinny for Siam in despair in *Flowering Wilderness*. His death by drowning near Bangkok is reported in *Over the River*.

Des Esseintes Aesthete and misanthrope, frail of health and educated at a Jesuit college; after exploring various avenues of social and physical satisfaction, none of which bring him happiness, seeks refuge from society in his disillusionment; outfits a remote dwelling with bizarre and decadent décor and takes the aesthetic lifestyle to a lonely extreme, indulging in books and art for months; his health unable to support this way of life, is forced against his will to relocate to Paris, recoiling at the thought of rejoining the mediocre populace in Joris-Karl Huysmans's *À rebours*.

de Silsky, Nick Bill Haydon's protégé and secret courier; he is forced out by George Smiley in John le Carré's *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy* and in *The Honourable Schoolboy*. He is re-employed by Toby Esterhase to help kidnap and blackmail Anton Grigoriev in *Smiley's People*.

DeSilva Originally a friend of Molly Jacobs from Ceylon; he abandons his wife and two children; he sleeps once with Anna Wulf and attempts to control her, but Anna firmly rejects him in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

"Desire and the Black Masseur," Narrator Moralizing voice that interprets Anthony Burns's submission to the black masseur's beatings as a conscious search for the atonement of his depraved instincts by means of an agonizing self-sacrifice; voice that disregards textual references to both the unintentional and ignorant character of Burns's actions and the sexual gratification he obtains from his ordeal, something that would annul the redeeming capacity of his suffering in Tennessee Williams's "Desire and the Black Masseur."

Désirée, Dorothy la (Heart's Desire, Madame Dorothy) First true love of Jurgen; appears to him as the perfect woman and epitome of lost love throughout his yearlong journey in James Branch Cabell's *Jurgen*.

Desjardin, Miss Sympathetic gym teacher of Carrie White in Stephen King's *Carrie*.

Desmarais, Jean Valet to Morton Devereux and spy for the Abbe Julian Montreuil; he forges the will of William Devereux in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Devereux*.

Desmarets, Gabrielle Jasper Losely's French mistress, who plots to impose Sophy on Guy Darrell as his granddaughter in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *What Will He Do With It?* by *Pisistratus Caxton*.

Desmit, Colonel Potem (Potestatem Dedimus Smith) Son of Peter Smith; owner of numerous North Carolina plantations, where he breeds slaves scientifically; owner of Nimbus, whom Desmit cheats in the sale of the Red Wing plantation, in Albion W. Tourgee's *Bricks without Straw*.

Desmit, Lorency See Lorency.

Desmit, Nimbus See Nimbus.

Desmond Carpenter at Wood Hill, the estate of Conrad, Lord Field in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Desmond Oxford scientist who meets Arthur Miles in Munich; he is the swing vote on the committee to establish the new National Institute, and he turns against Miles after the notoriety of the incorrect research report in C. P. Snow's *The Search*.

Desmond, Clara, Dowager Countess of Grand, proud owner of an impoverished estate; she falls in love with Owen Fitzgerald only to find he loves her daughter, Lady Clara Desmond; finally she lays bare her heart and becomes a recluse in Anthony Trollope's *Castle Richmond*.

Desmond, James Treacherous Irishman who murders several Englishmen in their beds to demonstrate his allegiance to the Spaniards in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Desmond, Lady Clara Unhappy rival of her mother for the love of Owen Fitzgerald; she finds happiness at last with Herbert Fitzgerald in Anthony Trollope's *Castle Richmond*.

Desmond, Lionel Jacobin sympathizer who visits France in 1790 in part to distance himself from Geraldine Verney, the married woman he loves; while abroad, he has an affair with Josephine de Boisbelle and fathers an illegitimate child; returning to England, he assists and protects Geraldine; after her husband dies he looks forward to marriage with her in Charlotte Smith's *Desmond*.

Desmond, Patrick, Earl of The Dowager Countess of Desmond's son, a schoolboy at Eton; he hero worships Owen Fitzgerald but draws the line at Owen's wish to marry his sister in Anthony Trollope's *Castle Richmond*.

Desnos, Robert Real life French surrealist who appears in the fictional story; uses automatic writing and frequents the theater to see the obscure play *Les Détraquées* by P. L. Palau in André Breton's *Nadja*.

De Solla, Esther Painter and ascetic who introduces Marya Zelli to the Heidlers and is uneasy about Marya's living with the Heidlers in Jean Rhys's *Postures*.

Despain, Bernie Bookie who holds IOUs from Taylor Henry and who owes Ned Beaumont money in Dashiell Hammett's *The Glass Key*.

Despair (Giant) Owner of Doubting Castle; he imprisons Christian and Hopeful, attempting to make them despair and commit suicide; he is killed by Great-heart in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Despard, Major John Suspect of the murder of Mr. Shaitana in Agatha Christie's *Cards on the Table*. He has been promoted to Colonel and is called Hugh in *The Pale Horse*.

Despard, Rhoda Dawes Anne Meredith's former roommate and Major John Despard's wife; she becomes Ariadne

Oliver's friend in Agatha Christie's *Cards on the Table*. She also appears in *The Pale Horse*.

Despard-Smith, Albert T. Mathematician, clergyman, and Cambridge fellow, who opposes Roy Calvert's election; he delivers the eulogy at Calvert's memorial service in C. P. Snow's *The Light and the Dark*. He nurses an old grievance that he was not elected Master years ago and supports election of Redvers Crawford as new Master so that Paul Jago will know the same grievance in C. P. Snow's *The Masters*.

Despondency Traveler rescued with his daughter Muchafraid from the Castle of Despair by Christiana and her party in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Desrivières, Raoul-Ernest-Louis Husband of Aimée Peyronnette and father of Mayotte; shot to death in Lafcadio Hearn's *Youma*.

Dessau, Florence Churchgoing New Orleans woman who captures Augie's attention and at whose heels Joe Baily and Tom Wright follow; involved in a secret affair with Horace Church-Woodbine in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *God Sends Sunday*.

Dessein, Monsieur Owner of the hotel in Calais where Yorick meets Madame de L*** in Laurence Sterne's *A Sentimental Journey through France and Italy*.

Dessie Girlfriend of Henry McIntosh and maid in Tom Harris's household in Lillian Smith's *Strange Fruit*.

DeStancy, Captain Paula Power's irresponsible and immoral suitor, who courts her mainly for her money and beauty; father of the illegitimate William Dare, he allows himself to be blackmailed by his son and forced into conspiring against his rival, George Somerset, in Thomas Hardy's *A Laodicean*.

DeStancy, Charlotte Meek, quiet young woman who is the best friend of Paula Power and who lives with her in the DeStancy castle; secretly in love with George Somerset, Paula's suitor, she uncovers the plot waged against him by William Dare and Captain DeStancy and succeeds in restoring the faithful Somerset to Paula's good favor in Thomas Hardy's *A Laodicean*.

Desterro, Teresa South American who is a physical-education-college graduating senior; her critical assessment of her fellow students alerts Lucy Pym to discord in the school in Josephine Tey's *Miss Pym Disposes*.

Destiny, Miss Flamboyant drag queen who dreams of a grand Hollywood-style wedding for herself in John Rechy's *City of Night*.

d'Estrees, Madame Marguerite Outrageously fast-living mother of Lady Kitty Ashe; an Irish heiress, born Margaret Fitzgerald, she is twice widowed, her first husband having been Lady Kitty's father, Lord Blackwater; her salons are frequented by artistic and literary society; she marries her long-time companion, Markham Warrington, for financial security in Mrs. Humphrey Ward's *The Marriage of William Ashe*.

Detective-Sergeant Hard-nosed man who promotes Edward Justice to plain-clothes policeman but then suspends him when he refuses to testify against Frankie Love in Colin MacInnes's *Mr. Love and Justice*.

Detering Friend of Paul Bäumer in the German army's Second Company in World War I; is homesick for his wife and family in Erich Maria Remarque's *All Quiet on the Western Front*.

de Terrier, Lord Tory Prime Minister who succeeds Lord Brock in Anthony Trollope's *Framley Parsonage*. He leads his party in *Phineas Finn*. He has given up the leadership to Mr. Daubeny in *Phineas Redux*.

Dethridge, Hester Limbrick Industrious and skilled cook, a servant in the Lundie household; she has been mute ever since she succeeded in the undetected locked-room murder of her abusive husband; she becomes Geoffrey Delamayn's landlady and is blackmailed by him into helping him murder Anne Silvester in a locked room; she goes berserk, strangling him while he is incapacitated by stroke in the murder attempt, and is incarcerated in a madhouse in Wilkie Collins's *Man and Wife*.

Dethridge, Joel Abusive, drunken, worthless husband, from whom Hester cannot escape, though he costs her job after job; though rarely employed, he is a skilled paper-hanger and plasterer, and Hester learns from him the technique she uses to smother him in a locked room in Wilkie Collins's *Man and Wife*.

de Tracy, Evelyn Transvestite professional director hired by the Stilbourne Operatic Society; he tries drunkenly to share some of his perceptions about the town and its inhabitants with Oliver in William Golding's *The Pyramid*.

DeTracy, Madame Sister of Catherine George's employers; her estate in Normandy provides the backdrop for Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *The Village on the Cliff*.

de Travest, Guy Soldier, family man, and self-possessed guardian of aristocratic values; he is the proper but concerned standard-bearer of discretion and conduct among his social circle in Michael Arlen's *The Green Hat*.

Dettrey, Anne Clever magazine editor who is a friend and supporter of Phil Green, unaware he is not really Jewish, in Laura Z. Hobson's *Gentleman's Agreement*.

Detweiler, Helen Secretary of Arthur Winner and sister of Ralph Detweiler; commits suicide because of troubles brought by her brother in James Gould Cozzens's *By Love Possessed*.

Detweiler, Joseph (Joe) Deranged murderer in Thomas Berger's *Killing Time*.

Detweiler, Ralph Brother of Helen Detweiler; charged with rape; his subsequent flight contributes to his sister's suicide in James Gould Cozzens's *By Love Possessed*.

Detwiler, Brockhurst (Broc, Broccoli) Childhood friend of Molly Bolt who exposes himself in a scheme for the two children to make money in Rita Mae Brown's *Rubyfruit Jungle*.

Deuceace, Mr. Confederate of Major Loder in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Dev Bengali happily married to a Madhuri Dixit look-alike; lacks scruples about his affair with Mirinda, which begins when his wife is out of town, but continues even after she returns; dropped by Mirinda when, through the babysitting experience, she becomes wiser in Jhumpa Lahiri's "Sexy."

DeVasher Sinister security chief of Mafia-tied law firm in John Grisham's *The Firm*.

Deverax, Captain Thin, monocle-wearing snob; Denry Machin tricks him into total discomfiture and departure from the Alpine village where Denry is honeymooning in Arnold Bennett's *The Card: A Story of Adventure in the Five Towns*.

De Verdon, Guilielmina Elder daughter of Lady Mary De Verdon and so much her mother's favorite that her sister, Laura (Glenmorris), is neglected and almost portionless; she marries the rich Mr. Cardonnel and dies, leaving her daughter, Mary, to her mother's care in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

De Verdon, Lady Mary Mother of two daughters; the family wealth and all her attention are devoted to the elder;

her indifference to the younger, Laura, turns to hatred when Laura, forcibly separated from her suitor, elopes with him; her repudiation of Laura remains obdurate in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

De Verdon, Mr. Wealthy European businessman, who takes the family name of his wife, Lady Mary De Verdon, when he marries; he is dominated by her; his will does not exclude his younger daughter, Laura Glenmorris, and her daughter, Medora, but Lady Mary and her financial advisers keep them from their inheritance in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

De Vere Pious chaplain to the Earl of Somerset; he cares for the dying Matilda in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

De Vere Quantocks' parlormaid in E. F. Benson's "Queen Lucia" and in *Lucia in London*.

De Vere, Samantha (Sam) Self-sufficient carpenter in Gail Godwin's *Violet Clay*.

Deverell, Guy Son of Lady Alice Redcliffe; he is killed by Sir Jeckyl Marlowe in an unfair duel witnessed only by Herbert Strangways (Varbarriere), whose sister he had secretly married; he is father of the young man who goes by the name Guy Strangways in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Guy Deverell*.

Deverell, Guy (the younger) See Strangways, Guy.

Devereux, Aubrey Youngest brother of Morton Devereux; he falls under the spell of the Abbe Julian Montreuil and murders Isora D'Alvarez; he ends his days in Italy as the mad Hermit of the Well in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Devereux*.

Devereux, Captain Richard Dashing, handsome, intelligent, but somewhat rakish young member of the Royal Irish Artillery; he is in love with Lilius Walsingham, who, although she loves him, refuses him because of his reputation; he is forced to leave Chapelizod by his aunt, but returns when they quarrel; he grieves over Lily's death and tries to reform in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Devereux, Countess Morton Devereux's mother, whose coldness blights his character in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Devereux*.

Devereux, Gerald Younger twin brother of Morton Devereux; he is falsely suspected by his brother of embezzling the estate of William Devereux; he is blackmailed by Jean Desmarais in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Devereux*.

Devereux, Morton Son of an English adventurer ennobled by Louis XIV; he grows up in an atmosphere of Jacobite intrigues and is deceived by his brother Aubrey Devereux and the Abbe Julian Montreuil; he weds Isora D'Alvarez in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Devereux*.

Devereux, Sir Walter, Earl of Essex (1) Queen Elizabeth's commander of forces in Ireland; he marries the daughter of Sir Patrick Lineric in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Devereux, William Wealthy, good-natured landowner and uncle of Morton, Gerald, and Aubrey Devereux in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Devereux*.

Devi, Miss Beautiful, inscrutable Asiatic Indian secretary to Mr. Theodorescu; she seduces Denis Hillier for her employer, and during their liaison, she drugs him in Anthony Burgess's *Tremor of Intent*.

Devil Appears as an older, somewhat ancient figure to Young Goodman Brown as they encounter each other in a dark woods; carries a twisted, snakelike staff, or cane; claims to know the young Brown's grandfather and father, both of whom took part in evil deeds while they lived in sin in Nathaniel Hawthorne's "Young Goodman Brown."

Devil, The Rather charming fast-talk artist; he lurks about Cologne, combats Monk Gregory, and with his horrible smell renders Cologne unfit for a visit from the Kaiser, leading Farina to invent eau de cologne in George Meredith's *Farina*.

Devilsdust Intelligent but melancholy orphan, who survives a miserable childhood working in factories to become a labor union activist in Benjamin Disraeli's *Sybil*.

Devine, Dick, Lord Feverstone Elwin Ransom's former classmate, who is a mysterious financier and a Member of Parliament; he and Edward Weston kidnap Elwin Ransom and take him to Malacandra (Mars); Ransom escapes from Weston and Devine, and in their search for Ransom, they are captured by inhabitants of Malacandra and delivered to Oyarsa of Malacandra; he and Weston are expelled from Malacandra and return to Earth in C. S. Lewis's *Out of the Silent Planet*. As a Fellow of Bracton College, Lord Feverstone is involved in promoting the evil programs of the N.I.C.E. (National Institute for Coordinated Experiments); he introduces Mark Studdock to the leaders of the N.I.C.E.; he is killed in the destruction of the city of Edgestow in *That Hideous Strength*.

Devine, John Unruly British youth who, brought to the Vatican to build his character, serves as Hadrian VII's Gen-

tleman in *Waiting* with extreme loyalty in Frederick William Rolfe's *Hadrian the Seventh*.

de Vine, Miss New Research Fellow at Shrewsbury College, Oxford; a hard-minded, distinguished scholar, she was formerly administrator of a provincial college in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Gaudy Night*.

Devitt, Tom Physician who courts Sheila Knight; he accompanies Sheila when she uses him to embarrass Lewis Eliot at the Edens'; he gives a medical exam to Eliot in C. P. Snow's *Time of Hope*.

Devlin, Jack Childhood friend and later fiancé of Derrick Thornton; although a socialist and a pacifist, he fights in World War I and is killed in action in Helen Hooven Santmyer's *Herbs and Apples*.

Devlin, Zoë Dorothy Mellings's long-time friend, who eventually parts with Dorothy because of their increasingly different political and philosophical outlooks in Doris Lessing's *The Good Terrorist*.

Devon Lover of Beigh who gets her through the first lonely months in London until he disappears and the police find sticks of dynamite and blasting caps in Beigh's closet in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Devonne, Buster Former police officer who was taken off the force for assaulting African Americans; is with Paris when he shoots Rosie Sayers, and shoots Mary McNutt himself; gets \$1,000 from Harry Seagraves to testify for Paris at the trial in Pete Dexter's *Paris Trout*.

Devonshire, Earl of Rejected suitor of Queen Elizabeth; Leicester frees him from captivity in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Devore, Betsy Nineteen-year-old daughter of Burke and Margaret Devore in Donald E. Westlake's *The Ax*.

Devore, Bill "Billy" Eighteen-year-old son of Burke and Margaret Devore, arrested for breaking into a store in Donald E. Westlake's *The Ax*.

Devore, Burke Fifty-one-year-old former sales manager and product manager at a paper company, laid-off after twenty years and unemployed for close to two years, who decides to kill off his competition; husband of Margaret and father of Betsy and Bill Devore in Donald E. Westlake's *The Ax*.

Devore, Kyra Young daughter of Mattie Devore, who exhibits psychic powers; her love enables Mike Noonan to

learn how to love someone in return again; is a surrogate daughter to Mike Noonan, and the pawn in the custody battle between her mother and her paternal grandfather, Max Devore, in Stephen King's *Bag of Bones*.

Devore, Margaret Wife of Burke Devore; works two part-time jobs as a dentist's receptionist and a cashier at a movie theater; is ignorant of Burke's murders; has an affair and insists on marriage counseling in Donald E. Westlake's *The Ax*.

Devore, Mattie Young widowed mother who helps Mike Noonan to grieve and learn to love in Stephen King's *Bag of Bones*.

Devore, Max Powerful millionaire who holds the entire town of Castle Rock in his grasp; the father-in-law of Mattie Devore and grandfather of Kyra Devore, he is determined to win custody of Kyra by any means possible in Stephen King's *Bag of Bones*.

DeVoss Manager of the Bronze Peacock nightclub in William Riley Burnett's *Little Caesar*.

Devotion, Josiah See Raglan, Squire.

Devries, Colonel War hero and congressman in William Faulkner's *The Mansion*.

de Vries, Paul Wealthy American idealist whose blind devotion to Veronica Thwale, whom he eventually marries, prevents him from seeing her many deceptions in Aldous Huxley's *Time Must Have a Stop*.

Dewar, Cleva Sister of Edith Barnstorff who figures in Jane Clifford's family lore; left the South for New York with a traveling actor in 1905 and died in childbirth, unwed and deserted in Gail Godwin's *The Odd Woman*.

Dewey Name given to three indigent children who live in the home of Eva Peace in Toni Morrison's *Sula*.

Dewey, Alvin Adams (AI) Member of the Kansas Bureau of Investigation; appointed chief investigator in the Clutter murder case; breaks the case with the assistance of three other agents in Truman Capote's *In Cold Blood*.

Dewey, Charles (Charlie) Elder son of Nelson and Katherine Dewey; his death in childhood causes difficulties between his parents in August Derleth's *The Shadow in the Glass*.

Dewey, Katherine Dunn (Kate, Katie) Wife of Nelson Dewey; after being the first lady of Wisconsin she cannot live

easily in a lesser role in August Derleth's *The Shadow in the Glass*.

Dewey, Katie Daughter of Nelson and Katherine Dewey; becomes the agency by which her mother is able to separate herself from Nelson Dewey in August Derleth's *The Shadow in the Glass*.

Dewey, Nelson (Nels) Lawyer, land speculator, mining and railroad investor, and politician who becomes the first governor of Wisconsin; his determination to live as a country squire leads to his disappointment and despair in August Derleth's *The Shadow in the Glass*.

Dewey, Nelson (Nettie) Younger son of Nelson and Katherine Dewey; leaves college to seek a fortune in the West, but disappears and is not heard from again in August Derleth's *The Shadow in the Glass*.

Dewey, Reuben Dick Dewey's father and spokesman for the parish choir in their protest over being supplanted by the church organ in Thomas Hardy's *Under the Greenwood Tree*.

Dewey, Richard (Dick) Young, carefree tranter (carter) and violinist for the parish choir; his devoted courtship of Fancy Day ends in their marriage under a large tree in Thomas Hardy's *Under the Greenwood Tree*.

Dewey, Thomas E. Special public prosecutor appointed to clean up the rackets and targeted by Dutch Schultz's gang in E. L. Doctorow's *Billy Bathgate*.

Dewey, William Father of Reuben and grandfather of Dick Dewey; as leader of the parish choir, he is distressed when they are supplanted by an organ in Thomas Hardy's *Under the Greenwood Tree*.

de Winter, Maxim Aristocratic owner of the estate Manderly; he marries—presumably out of pity, as well as loneliness following his beloved first wife's death—a timid, browbeaten young woman, with whom he returns home; he is aloofly unsympathetic to his wife's awkward attempts to fill her predecessor's place; gradually a different picture of his first marriage emerges in Daphne Du Maurier's *Rebecca*.

de Winter, Mrs. Young, timid, naïve paid companion of Mrs. Van Hopper; Maxim de Winter meets her in Monte Carlo, marries her, and brings her back to his English estate, Manderly; her jealousy of her predecessor, Rebecca de Winter, is fostered by the housekeeper, Mrs. Danvers, but she grows in strength and resolution; so self-effacing that she

never reveals her name, she is the first-person narrator of Daphne Du Maurier's *Rebecca*.

de Winter, Rebecca Stunningly beautiful and poised late wife of Maxim, who is generally believed to be unmanned by grief at her accidental drowning; a legendary model of perfection as wife and hostess, she is the object of her successor's unhappy jealousy until a different picture of her and of her marriage emerges in Daphne Du Maurier's *Rebecca*.

de Winter, Violet (The Countess) Friend of Mark Curran, agent of GESS (Global-Equip Security Services), and because of wartime treachery in Venice, victim of Robert Leaver's blackmail attempt in Muriel Spark's *Territorial Rights*.

de Wit, Clive Man with an African contact who wants to start a study group with some of Martha Quest's acquaintances; however, he distrusts both Martha and Mrs. Van der Bylt in Doris Lessing's *Landlocked*.

De Wit, Mr. German friend who introduces Henry Clinton, disguised as a tutor, to the beautiful but mysterious Louisa D'Aubigny (later Clinton) and her mother in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Dexter, Josiah Newport mechanic who buys Theophilus North's car, rents North a bicycle, and sells him a car in Thornton Wilder's *Theophilus North*.

Dexter, Miserrimus Mentally diseased megalomaniac, born without legs, who lives in a house adorned with skulls, and who tyrannizes over his grotesque servant; the rejected suitor of Sara Macallan and a guest in the Macallan house at the time of her death, he knows the secret of her poisoning; he feeds Valeria Macallan's conviction that the poisoner was Mrs. Beaulieu in Wilkie Collins's *The Law and the Lady*.

Dexter, Paul Regular customer at the tailor shop; moves to New York from Indiana in Henry Miller's *Black Spring*.

Dey, Floyd High school senior and middle of three brothers; works hard baling hay on a neighbor's farm, his last season of baling as he plans to leave for college; thinks nothing of it when the female narrator, who works alongside him during the baling, sheds her blouse and bra when the summer heat becomes oppressive in Janet Kauffman's "Patriotic."

d'Eyrac, Baron Natura's benefactor, who gets him a place in the army and gives him money in Eliza Haywood's *Life's Progress Through the Passions: or, the Adventures of Natura*.

Dhaniya Feminist wife of Hori; woman of strong convictions and integrity who is well respected despite being poor; faces the brunt of the whole Indian village of Bellary when she shelters Jhuniya and later Seliya when they become pregnant out of wedlock; does not succumb to either the threats or the temptations offered by the moneylender Bhola, who promises to forgive Hori's debt, if only she would drive Jhuniya from her house; woman of principles who sticks to her beliefs despite adverse circumstances; comes to the rescue of Hori whenever he seems to bow before adversaries; breaks down in the end when, despite all her moral convictions, is not able to give the "gift of a cow" to her husband after his death in Premchand's *Godan*.

Dharamsi, Thakur Corrupt and cruel local magnate in Ishvar and Omprakesh Darji's rural village; murders Narayan Darji when he refuses to participate in a farcical election; burns Narayan's home down with his wife, children, and parents inside; forcefully sterilizes Ishvar Darji and causes blood poisoning so he loses both his legs; castrates Omprakesh Darji in Rohinton Mistry's *A Fine Balance*.

Dhu, Evan, of Lochiel (Lochiel) Capable Highland chieftain, who settles a dispute among his colleagues by persuading them that Montrose is the best man to command them in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

Di'aa Journalist and once a client of the prostitute Firdaus; as her friend now, tells her that her street work denigrates her, prompting Firdaus to give up prostitution and begin working at an office in Nawal El Saadawi's *Woman at Point Zero*.

Diakanova, Countess Sofia Andreievna Dying wife of Nikolai Diakanov in Rebecca West's *The Birds Fall Down*.

Diakanova, Count Nikolai Nikolaievitch Laura Rowan's grandfather; formerly Russian Minister of Justice, he is now in exile in Paris; after a heart attack he gives a long speech preceding his death in Rebecca West's *The Birds Fall Down*.

Dial, Evelyn Seemingly hard-nosed but kindly woman who works as cook for the campers at Montana's Bearpaw Lake State Park and who takes in the runaway Rayona Taylor; wife of Sky Dial in Michael Dorris's *A Yellow Raft in Blue Water*.

Dial, Sky (Norman) Kindhearted middle-aged hippie who operates a gas station near Bearpaw Lake State Park and takes in the runaway Rayona Taylor; husband of Evelyn Dial in Michael Dorris's *A Yellow Raft in Blue Water*.

Diamelen Young woman loved by the Malay Indian Arsat who dies suddenly of a fever; because of her beauty, she had earlier been imprisoned by the island's ruler but rescued by

Arsat in a daring night raid on the ruler's camp in Joseph Conrad's "The Lagoon."

Diamond Coach horse for whom Diamond the child is named in George MacDonald's *At the Back of the North Wind*.

Diamond Sir Halbert Glendinning's favorite falcon in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*.

Diamond (the child) Spontaneous poet of inspired nonsense verse; considered God's baby, silly, and not right in the head by some, he is seen as profound in metaphysics by the narrator; he is taken on several night journeys by North Wind and to the country at the back of the North Wind when seriously ill; when his father falls ill, he drives the cab to support the family; although befriended by the philanthropic Mr. Raymond, he dies in George MacDonald's *At the Back of the North Wind*.

Diamond, Adele Mother of Ann August; married and divorced from Hishan (Ann's father) and Ted Diamond; moves from Bay City, Wisconsin, to Los Angeles with her daughter; vain and manipulative; believes she has to find a husband; threatens to commit suicide after her daughter leaves for college in Mona Simpson's *Anywhere but Here*.

Diamond, Alice Wife of Legs Diamond; tends to her husband following the various assassination attempts against him and tolerates his affair with Kiki Roberts in William Kennedy's *Legs*.

Diamond, Eddie Brother of Legs Diamond; suffers from tuberculosis and moves to Denver, where he escapes an assassination attempt in William Kennedy's *Legs*.

Diamond, John Thomas (Jack, Legs) Husband of Alice Diamond and lover of Kiki Roberts; gangster who survives five assassination attempts before being killed in William Kennedy's *Legs*; also appears in *Billy Phelan's Greatest Game*.

Diamond, Ted Adele's second husband; ice-skating instructor; is kind to and loves Ann; Adele leaves him to move to California in Mona Simpson's *Anywhere but Here*.

Diana Imogene King's roommate in Isabel Colegate's *Agatha*.

Diana Nick's wife and Simon Camish's frequent hostess; she is an old acquaintance of Rose Vassiliou in Margaret Drabble's *The Needle's Eye*.

Diana One of Orlando King's secretary/lovers; she is hated by Judith (Gardner) King in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Diana Pretty and promiscuous sister of the narrator Pomeroy; lives in France, but returns to a family reunion at the family's summer place at Laud's Head on the shore in Massachusetts; brings her new boyfriend, having left her two children behind in Switzerland in John Cheever's "Goodbye, My Brother."

Diana Talented art-school dropout, who is nicknamed "the Mouse" by Henry Breasley, with whom she lives; she befriends and nearly makes love to David Williams in John Fowles's *The Ebony Tower*.

Diana ("Gordiana") Daughter of Gordianus, a Roman private investigator, and Bethesda, his Egyptian wife, a strong-willed young girl who later has an affair with Davus, a bodyguard, whom she marries, in Steven Saylor's *Catalina's Riddle* and subsequent books in the Rome Sub-Rosa series.

Diana Flamboyant collector of textiles, paintings, and jewelry; resident of Golconda and friend of Lillian Beye and Fred in Anaïs Nin's *Seduction of the Minotaur*.

Diana, Lady (Aunt Dumpy) Least attractive but nicest of the sisters of Lady Eudocia Wallingham; she marries a doctor who becomes famous; she continues her close relationship with Mariana and Beatrice Brooks in Caroline Norton's *Lost and Saved*.

Diane First-year student at Moo University; dates Bob Carlson for a time; a social climber concerned with joining the right sorority and learning the right skills to become a corporate woman in Jane Smiley's *Moo*.

Diane Single, 29-year-old woman obsessed with dieting and staying thin; spends a week with her friend Lanier trying to diet drastically but gets sidetracked by her alcoholic cousin Sandor in Ellen Gilchrist's *Victory over Japan*.

Diane Third wife of Cody Pomeray in Jack Kerouac's *Visions of Cody*.

Diarisso Family of ironsmiths, which includes the ancestor of Soumaoro Kanté in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Diarra, Gnemo King of Do when Sogolon was a youth in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Diawl Du ("black devil") Large and aggressive dog that bullies Sirius and then is nearly killed by him in Olaf Stapledon's *Sirius: A Fantasy of Love and Discord*.

Díaz, Justina Caretaker of Susana San Juan from the latter's birth in Juan Rulfo's *Pedro Páramo*.

Díaz, Porfirio Longtime dictator of Mexico (1876–1910); his corruption ignited the Mexican Revolution against the Federal forces (1910–17) in Mariano Azuela's *The Underdogs*.

Dib Contact of Johnny with the wild boys in William S. Burroughs's *The Wild Boys*; also appears in *Exterminator!*

Dibden, Jeremy Augustine Penry-Herbert's Oxford friend who argues that all revolutionary movements are flights from freedom in Richard Hughes's *The Fox in the Attic*; also a German-speaking journalist sent to report on Germany in 1938, he is surprised at the ease with which he learns of her rearmament in *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Dibden, Joan Pretty young aunt of Jeremy Dibden; she falls in love with Augustine Penry-Herbert but tires of his fear of commitment and marries Anthony Fairfax in Richard Hughes's *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Dibdin, Mr. Writer of "Who Hasn't Heard of a Jolly Young Waterman," a song adapted for the Brick Lane Branch of the United Grand Junction Ebenezer Temperance Association in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

DiCarlo, Rita Friend of Daphne Bedloe who organizes houses for a living; wears flannel and bakes her own bread; falls in love and marries Ian Bedloe in Anne Tyler's *Saint Maybe*.

Dickey Common-law wife of Bill Kelsey and mother of seven; slain by white magic in Hal Bennett's *Seventh Heaven*.

Dick Small boy who had been Oliver Twist's friend and playmate in the branch workhouse in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Dick (Good-natured) Idiot boy who sells flowers and who, when seduced on a whim by Fanny Hill's colleague Louisa, proves a priapic prodigy in John Cleland's *Memoirs of a Woman of Pleasure*.

Dick Cartoon editor for *The Townsman*; friend and neighbor of Augie Poole; narrator of Peter De Vries's *The Tunnel of Love*.

Dick Communist organizer and ladies' man known as a bedroom radical in John Steinbeck's *In Dubious Battle*.

Dick Dishonest black who is lynched for apparently having murdered Flora Camp in Thomas Dixon's *The Leopard's Spots*.

Dick Father of Josie, husband of Felicia; a corporation lawyer in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Dick Inside member of the British Communist Party and a socialist-realist novelist who does a lot of traveling and has recently returned from Russia in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Dick Personable chauffeur to Robert Druff, who suspects him of being a spy in Stanley Elkin's *The MacGuffin*.

Dick Son of Wolfie and Azusa; preys constantly on his father's mind in Peter Matthiessen's *At Play in the Fields of the Lord*.

Dick Writer and friend of Rosamund Stacey in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Dick, Mr. See Babley, Richard.

Dick, Nathaniel G. Union colonel in William Faulkner's *The Unvanquished*.

Dickensen, Pamela Actress who performs a lesbian scene with Arabella in Boris Adrian's pornographic movie in Terry Southern's *Blue Movie*.

Dickerson, Danny Pathetic, has-been performer who approaches Miranda about an unfavorable review she gave him in Katherine Anne Porter's *Pale Horse, Pale Rider*.

Dickie of the Dingle Cautious old borderer and elder of the Elliot clan; he attempts to calm Hobbie (Halbert) Elliot when Grace Armstrong is abducted in Sir Walter Scott's *The Black Dwarf*.

Dickieson Treacherous countryside neighbor to the younger Gilbert Elliot; he acts as guide to the vagabond robbers, who beat and eventually kill but fail to rob Elliot in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Weir of Hermiston: An Unfinished Romance*.

Dickingham, Mr. Scrubby little solicitor with a rasping voice; he tries to influence the shareholders' vote in the annual meeting of the Imperial Palace Hotel Company in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Dickinson, Aunt Ephraim Mackellar's aunt, who paid his fees at the University of Edinburgh in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

Dickinson, Foley Refugee from an Ivy League college who lives for several months at Pickerel Beach; Bebe Sellars

tries to reunite him with his parents in Maryland in Doris Betts's *The River to Pickle Beach*.

Dickinson, Miss Insinuating head assistant at Baines's drapery shop in Bursley; her gossip embarrasses Anna Tellwright in Arnold Bennett's *Anna of the Five Towns*.

Dickson, Charles Thomas Dickson's son; a brave follower of Sir James Douglas, he is killed by Sir John de Walton in Sir Walter Scott's *Castle Dangerous*.

Dickson, Geordie Jazz singer discovered by Edgar Pool in John Clellon Holmes's *The Horn*.

Dickson, Mr. Valet of Lord Danglecourt in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Dickson, Paul Slow-witted young man who is the butt of many jokes because his mind never fully developed after he fell from a tree; enamored with the pretty Julie Gregg; kills Jim Kendall, the town's mean prankster, in what is ruled a hunting accident, after Jim harassed and assaulted Julie in Ring Lardner's "Haircut."

Dickson, Thomas Stern father of Charles Dickson and faithful follower of Sir James Douglas; although he hates the English, he is forced to host a portion of their garrison in Sir Walter Scott's *Castle Dangerous*.

Didapper, Beau Effeminate rake and friend of Lady Booby; he attempts to rape Fanny Goodwill and then to bribe her into becoming his mistress in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Didapper, Dr. Divine who praises William Pitt with unconscious irony in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Didon, Elise Voluble maidservant of Madame Melmotte; she acts as go-between for Marie Melmotte and Sir Felix Carbury and is called upon to assist their elopement plans in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*.

Die, Neversay Tory legal oracle and friend of Henry Harcourt; George Bertram half-heartedly studies law under his tutelage in Anthony Trollope's *The Bertrams*. Herbert Fitzgerald studies under him in *Castle Richmond*. He is consulted over the legality of Sir Roger Scatcherd's will in *Doctor Thorne*.

Diederich, Alfred Teammate with Charles Darling on a college football team; physically tough German from

Wisconsin; becomes the team's star runner and scorer, eclipsing Darling's hopes for stardom; goes on to play professionally, but ends up paralyzed from a broken neck in Irwin Shaw's "The Eighty-Yard Run."

Diefendorf, Bud Former physicist turned philosopher, Buddhist, and janitor; friend of Ray Smith in Jack Kerouac's *The Dharma Bums*.

Diefendorf, Mr. Newport chief of police who is frequently consulted as Theophilus North becomes involved in local conflicts in Thornton Wilder's *Theophilus North*.

Diego Comic servant who rushes in with his fellow servant, Jaquez, to give an incoherent report of a supernatural visitation they have witnessed in Horace Walpole's *The Castle of Otranto*.

Diego Paraguayan guerrilla, a member of the group that kidnaps Charley Fortnum; he dies trying to escape the police in Graham Greene's *The Honorary Consul*.

Diego, Senor Galician wine merchant visited by Father Quixote and Enrique Zancas on their way to the Trappist Monastery at Osera; they pause there to buy wine before continuing their journey in Graham Greene's *Monsignor Quixote*.

Diehl, Cathleen Married woman involved in an adulterous love affair with Edwin Locke in Joyce Carol Oates's *Cybele*.

Dierck, Mr. Salaried secretary of an American society of thought; on his first visit to Europe he researches his ancestry, falls in love with Cecily Corner, criticizes the falseness of English society, and is injured in a car crash; embarrassed by his uninvolved involvement in the war, he joins the Canadian army in H. G. Wells's *Mr. Britling Sees It Through*.

Diestl, Christian Ex-communist German officer who joins the Nazi party and gradually becomes a fanatical fascist, losing moral principles in a series of brutal acts; killed by Michael Whitacre at the end of World War II in Irwin Shaw's *The Young Lions*.

Dieter Drug guru who lives in the desert and provides a hiding place for Marge Converse in Robert Stone's *Dog Soldiers*.

Dietz, Bob (Bobby) Son of the Reata ranch boss; becomes a self-employed agronomist after refusing to operate the ranch in Edna Ferber's *Giant*.

Dieudonne, Hippolyte Haitian drummer with the Isabel Cornwallis Ballet Company; he practices voodoo in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

Diffidence Wife of Giant Despair; she advises him to persuade Christian and Hopeful to commit suicide; she is killed by Honest in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Digby Owner of the Past Bay Manufacturing Company in Robert Cantwell's *The Land of Plenty*.

Digby, Dr. Headmaster at Graham Bretton's school in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Digby, Helen Orphan who is rescued from destitution by Leonard Fairfield; she becomes the ward of Harley L'Estrange but ultimately marries Fairfield in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's "My Novel," by *Pisistratus Caxton*.

Digby-Vane-Trumpington, Alastair One of the wealthy Oxford fraternity brothers whose drunken antics are responsible for Paul Pennyfeather's expulsion from college; later he and Paul become friendly; he becomes Margot Beste-Chetwynde's lover after she marries Maltravers in Evelyn Waugh's *Decline and Fall*.

Diggory, Cedric Hufflepuff student two years above Harry, school prefect, Quidditch Seeker, and captain; co-winner of the Triwizard Tournament, attends the Yule Ball with Cho Chang; killed by Peter Pettigrew on Voldemort's orders in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Diggs, Joseph Vulgar and malicious proprietor of his father's supply shop; he abuses the poor factory workers who are his customers in Benjamin Disraeli's *Sybil*.

Diggs, Mr. Surgeon who treats the wounds of Clarissa Harlowe's brother James after his duel with Robert Lovelace in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Digita, Paul New York University professor of English and lover of Polina Bellantoni and Molly Bolt in Rita Mae Brown's *Rubyfruit Jungle*.

Dignam, Patrick Acquaintance of Leopold Bloom, who attends his funeral in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Dignam, Patrick Aloysius Son of Patrick Dignam, whose funeral Leopold Bloom attends in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Dijon Portly Frenchman, Loudon Dodd's fellow student, who designs clocks and lends Dodd a corner of his studio in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Dilara Jealous Sultana, whose letter detailing the presence of Nouronihar in Vathek's train brings Princess Carathis in a rage to Vathek; her absence in the capital allows a revolt to begin in William Beckford's *Vathek*.

Dilber, Ms. Laundress who raids the deceased Ebenezer Scrooge's lodgings for goods to pawn in Charles Dickens's *A Christmas Carol*.

Dilk, Oscar Achilles (O. A., Ossie) Assistant prosecutor who courts Hannah Cape in Jessamyn West's *The Massacre at Fall Creek*.

Dill, Benjamin (Ben) No-nonsense, divorced former employee of the FBI who travels back to his hometown to investigate the murder of his twin sister, Felicity, in Ross Thomas's *Briarpatch*.

Dill, Gracie See Vaiden, Gracie.

Dill, Marguerite Though originally from Georgia, she works as a nurse in Florida; has an affair with Bob Dubois until Bob's son is born and he breaks off their relationship in Russell Banks's *Continental Drift*.

Dille, Bonita Daughter of Theodora and Mortimer, sister of John, half sister of Sheryl, Rebecca, and Robert; has a cookie named after her, and gets upset when Theodora changes the recipe; goes to school in Massachusetts; learning Italian in preparation for summer session in Florence in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Dille, John Son of Theodora and Mortimer, brother of Bonita, and half brother of Sheryl, Rebecca, and Robert; goes to school in Colorado in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Dille, Mortimer First husband of Theodora, father of John and Bonita; well-known artist; on prescription tranquilizers; a vegetarian; completely immodest in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Dillert, William Howard Taft ('Bama) Flamboyant gambler and drinker; protector of Dave Hirsh in James Jones's *Some Came Running*.

Dillinger, John (Johnny) Head of a gang of robbers in William Riley Burnett's *High Sierra*.

Dillingham, Jeanne (Jenny) Daughter of Sir George and Rose Dillingham; somewhat precocious, Jenny at fourteen becomes infatuated and believes herself in love with

her cousin Alexis Golightly, more than twenty years her senior; his protective feelings toward her overshadow any romantic attraction that might develop in David Garnett's *Aspects of Love*.

Dillingham, Rose Vibert Beautiful and free-spirited French actress who first becomes the lover of the very young and inexperienced Alexander Golightly; later she marries his uncle, Sir George Dillingham, a wealthy widower and poet; after the birth of their daughter, Jenny, Rose and George become reconciled with Alexis, who is visiting them on the night, fourteen years later, of Sir George's fatal heart attack in David Garnett's *Aspects of Love*.

Dillingham, Sir George Wealthy and distinguished poet and uncle of Alexis Golightly; when he finds Alexis with Rose Vibert at his villa at Pau, he is at first quite angry, but later, charmed by Mademoiselle Vibert, he leaves the villa reconciled with his nephew; Rose and Sir George become lovers and eventually marry; their daughter, Jenny, is born several years later; the three Dillinghams live at a vineyard near Chinon, although Rose returns to the theater and openly takes a lover, Vincent; Sir George's fatal heart attack occurs 14 years after Jenny's birth in David Garnett's *Aspects of Love*.

Dillon Full-time bartender and part-time hit man who works for the mob but also snitches to the police when it suits him in George V. Higgins's *The Friends of Eddie Coyle*.

Dillon, Bernard Oxford neighbor of Daniel Martin; he becomes a critic and television personality; he is known to Dan as "Barney"; he becomes the lover of Dan's daughter, Caroline, in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Dillon, Dr. (Black Dillon) Surgeon from London known for both his skill and his depraved life-style; Paul Dangerfield tries to bribe him into killing Dr. Barney Sturk under the pretense of operating to bring him out of the coma, but Dillon performs a trepan successfully, awakening Sturk long enough for him to identify his murderer in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Dillon, Major Friend of Captain Anderson in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Dillon, Mr. Real-estate agent and a director of the Saddleford Building Society in Roy Fuller's *Image of a Society*.

Dilsey See Gibson, Dilsey.

Dilworth, Holly One of the three Kafir chiefs to whom Carnehan and Dravot give English-sounding names; discovers that Carnehan and Dravot are not gods but deceivers in Rudyard Kipling's "The Man Who Would Be King."

Dilworthy, Abner United States senator investigated for bribery in Samuel Langhorne Clemens and Charles Dudley Warner's *The Gilded Age*.

Dim Descriptively named, large, stupid, and particularly vicious young delinquent and member of Alex's gang; he has a correspondingly large capacity for resentment, which leads him to avenge himself on Alex for the latter's condescending treatment of him in Anthony Burgess's *A Clockwork Orange*.

Dimble, Cecil Fellow of Northumberland College, University of Edgestow, tutor to Jane Studdock, and a member of the St. Anne's community; his knowledge of medieval England helps the community search for and communicate with Merlin in C. S. Lewis's *That Hideous Strength*.

Dimble, Margaret (Mother) Wife of Cecil Dimble, friend of Jane Studdock, and a member of the St. Anne's community; she encourages Jane to visit St. Anne's and to speak to Grace Ironwood about Jane's troubling dreams in C. S. Lewis's *That Hideous Strength*.

Dimick, Mr. Insurance man from Albany, New York, and a courier of messages for the New Underground in Sinclair Lewis's *It Can't Happen Here*.

Dimmesdale, Arthur Minister, lover of Hester Prynne, and father of Pearl; dies after acknowledging his paternity of Pearl in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The Scarlet Letter*.

Dimnisio, Don One of two owners of a bar at the Naccos camp who are suspected by the investigator Lituma of hiding the secret about the disappearance of three men in Mario Vargas Llosa's *Death in the Andes*.

Dimock, Nancy Mistress of the Blue Ball Inn and friend of the Lindsays, Arthur Butler, and Horse Shoe Robinson in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Horse-Shoe Robinson*.

Dinadan Camelot humorist who tells old jokes in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court*.

Dinah Alice's cat, to which Alice's thoughts and conversations occasionally refer, though she does not share Alice's adventures in Lewis Carroll's *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland* and in *Through the Looking-glass*.

Dinah First wife of Hart Kennedy in John Clellon Holmes's *Go*.

Dinah Tristram Shandy's great aunt who "was married and got with child by the coachman" to the chagrin of the family; she dies and leaves Tristram's father £1,000 in Laurence Sterne's *The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy, Gentleman*.

Dinah Young girl in Lodz; infatuated with Jacob, but to her unhappiness is at the age of 13 betrothed to Simcha, Jacob's brother; her daughter later marries Jacob in Israel Joshua Singer's *The Brothers Ashkenazi*.

Dinando, Myrtle Parasol-wielding accomplice of Mother Ormsby in upstaging the navy during ceremonies dedicating the USS *Ormsby* in Wright Morris's *Man and Boy*.

Ding, Grover Manipulative, charismatic self-made millionaire who convinces Ralph Chang to purchase a take-out restaurant built on unstable land; seduces Ralph's wife, Helen, while Ralph is immersed with bookkeeping and who causes the Changs' financial woes after Helen eventually rejects him by allowing Ralph to build an addition to the restaurant in Gish Jen's *Typical American*.

Dingle, Mabel Budd Detaze (Beauty) Oft-married mother of Lanny Budd in Upton Sinclair's *Dragon's Teeth*.

Dingle, Parsifal Latest husband of Mabel Dingle; spiritualist and devotee of New Thought literature in Upton Sinclair's *Dragon's Teeth*.

Dingo, Professor Botanist and the second of Mrs. Bayham Badger's often-mentioned late husbands in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Dingwall, Davie Calculating provincial attorney, who becomes Sir William Ashton's agent and acts against the Ravenswood family in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Dinmont, Ailie Rustic but hospitable wife of Dandie Dinmont in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Dinmont, Dandie Rustic, brave, stubborn, and kind-hearted Scottish store-farmer; a generous husband and loving father, he is also a devoted friend to Henry Bertram; he is proud of his breed of terriers, the "Mustards and Peppers," in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

di Nolli, Marquis Charles Wealthy aristocrat and lord of the immense estate where a madman believes himself

to be Henry IV, the German king who reigned from 1065 to 1106; engaged to the young marchioness Frida; wears mourning clothes for the recent death of his mother; later dresses in period costume of Henry IV in Luigi Pirandello's play *Henry IV*.

Dinsmore, Willie Playwright from whom Michael Lovett gets a boardinghouse room in Norman Mailer's *Barbary Shore*.

Dint Tehkohn tribal leader who marries Alanna Ver-rick and fathers Tien; narrates part of Octavia E. Butler's *Survivor*.

D'Invilliers, Thomas Parke Literary Princeton class-mate of Amory Blaine in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *This Side of Paradise*.

Dio, Sally Narcissistic sociopath and principal villain of the novel; small-time drug trafficker with Mafia connections and delusions of grandeur; tapped by FBI as link to more prominent underworld figures; instigates real estate and mineral lease scam as cover for drug operation in James Lee Burke's *Black Cherry Blues*.

Diogenes Michael Agelastes's Negro slave, who picks up philosophical quirks; the philosopher trusts him to carry out many of his unscrupulous plans in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Dion Sicilian lord sent to the Oracle of Delphi along with Cleomenes by King Leontes to ask the oracle about Hermione's fidelity in William Shakespeare's *The Winter's Tale*.

Dionysus Alternatively called Bacchus and Bromius; god of wine, madness, and ecstasy; son of Zeus and Cadmus's daughter Semele; new arrival to Greece and the Olympian Pantheon; effeminate and Oriental in appearance; summons the Thebans to the Bacchic rituals on Mount Cithaeron; opposed by King Pentheus, who forbids the rituals for negating social order; coaxes the king to Mount Cithaeron and moves his deranged kin to slaughter him in Euripides's *The Bacchants*.

Dionyza Wife of Cleon; although she promises to take care of Marine, Pericles' daughter, becomes increasingly jealous of her because of her superiority to Dionyza's own daughter; plots to kill Marina, and hires Leonine to perform the deed; burned to death when the citizens revolt in response to the news of the attempted murder in William Shakespeare's *Pericles*.

Diosdado, Ramon (the Elephant) Father of A Few Fleas; he is owner of the Farolito, the bar where Geoffrey Firmin dies in Malcolm Lowry's *Under the Volcano*.

Diotellevi In league with the narrator-protagonist and Belbo; becomes immersed in an international conspiracy that encompasses the Knights Templar, the Holy Grail, and the Milanese publishing community; exposed to the Diabolicals, a group of self-financing occult writers; combines computer technology with the numerology of the kabbalah to create the Plan, a system that uses a computer program to generate random connections between seemingly unconnected facts, and thus to rewrite history; this enterprise endangers his life in Umberto Eco's *Foucault's Pendulum*.

Diotima Austrian protagonist Ulrich's idealistic cousin who orchestrates salonlike political gatherings from her home during the years leading up to World War I in Robert Musil's *The Man Without Qualities*.

Director, The Belvedere School official who encourages Stephen Dedalus to prepare for the priesthood in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Director General Ministry and spy chief who accuses Felix of stealing a criminal identity and later transforms him into the identity of Diego Velázquez in Carlos Fuentes's *The Hydra Head*.

Director of Companies, The One of the five men on board the *Nellie* waiting for the tide to change on the Thames; listens to the seaman Marlow's strange tale of his search for Kurtz in Africa in Joseph Conrad's *Heart of Darkness*.

Dirk Lookout for the pirates' attack on the Admiral Benbow Inn; he deserts Pew in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

Dirk Marleen's boyfriend, a predatory man who seduces and then leaves her pregnant and alone in the True Romance story within a story in Margaret Atwood's "True Trash."

Dirty Eddie Black piglet from a San Fernando Valley farm who achieves stardom in a musical film in Ludwig Bemelmans's *Dirty Eddie*.

Disa, Duchess of Payn (Queen Disa) Cherished wife of Charles II; once copied into her album a quatrain from a poem by John Shade in Vladimir Nabokov's *Pale Fire*.

di Salis, "Doc" ("the Mad Jesuit") Grumbling and grubby former priest, Oriental scholar, fieldman, and

recruiter who heads the China surveillance operation for British Intelligence; with Connie Sachs, he educates George Smiley on Nelson Ko's and Drake Ko's motivations in John le Carré's *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Discoverer, The Chinese physicist who invents, uses, and destroys a superweapon before committing suicide and much later is misconceived as the prophet of the pseudo-scientific religious cult of Gordelpus in Olaf Stapledon's *Last and First Men: A Story of the Near and Far Future*.

Discretion Young woman who appears as a virgin of the Palace Beautiful in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Disguised Gentleman Young man "bubbled" out of his money at a horse race; he disguises himself as a common traveler in order to pursue a beautiful young country girl in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Disher, Max (Matthew [Matt] Fisher, William Small) Harlem man about town and first recipient of the Black-No-More treatment; after becoming white, marries the daughter of the Imperial Grand Wizard of the Knights of Nordica in George S. Schuyler's *Black No More*.

DiSilva, Robert District attorney for New York County with a vendetta against Jennifer Parker in Sidney Sheldon's *Rage of Angels*.

Diskin, Benny Delicatessen counterboy who serves J. Henry Waugh his meals in Robert Coover's *The Universal Baseball Association, Inc., J. Henry Waugh, Prop.*

Dismas, Gestas, Bar-Rabban Three outlaws who are condemned to be executed alongside Yeshua (Jesus), of which Bar-Rabban was pardoned in Mikhail Bulgakov's *Master and Margarita*.

Dissuava King of Ceylon's emissary, who tricks Robert Knox and others into coming on shore and holds them prisoner in Daniel Defoe's *The Life, Adventures, and Pyracies of the Famous Captain Singleton*.

Distich, Dick Poet who is confined to the London madhouse in which Sir Launcelot Greaves is imprisoned in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Distinguished Professor Competent female Chairman of a debate that forms the entertainment provided at a party given by *Time and Tide*, a publication for which the Provincial Lady also writes; her demeanor makes her contempt for

the Provincial Lady's literary efforts clear in E. M. Delafield's *The Provincial Lady Goes Further*.

Distressed Father Son of a good family with no money who becomes an army officer and suffers the pains of poverty because of bureaucratic difficulties in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Distressed Parents Starving couple who will not eat bread acquired by vice and infamy; they are saved from despair by the benevolence of the Author in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Distressed Young Woman Wretched and starving girl who buys bread for her family in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Ditcher Barrel-chested black overseer on the Bowler plantation; champion fistfighter until conquered by Gabriel Prosser; the two become friends and cogenerals in the slave uprising in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *Black Thunder*.

Ditmas Cynical and freethinking engineer on a railroad construction gang who is the chief proponent of Sunday baseball in T. S. Stripling's *Teeftallow*.

Dittisham, Lord Poet-dramatist who has spent large sums staging his own works; he is the third husband of Elsa Greer in Agatha Christie's *Five Little Pigs*.

Diver, Colonel Editor of the *New York Rowdy Journal*, a publication of dubious ethics and popular appeal; he is the younger Martin Chuzzlewit's first acquaintance in America in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Diver, Nicole Warren Wealthy young woman who suffers a mental collapse as a result of an incestuous relationship with her father; wife of Dick Diver in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *Tender Is the Night*.

Diver, Richard (Dick) Brilliant young psychiatrist who undergoes a process of decline after marrying mental patient Nicole Warren in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *Tender Is the Night*.

Diver, Tom Arthur Pendennis's neighbor at Shepherd's Inn who has a scheme to retrieve sunken treasure in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Divers Fellow inmate imprisoned with the book's narrator in France's Fontervault penitentiary, a monastery converted

to a prison after the French Revolution in 1789 in Jean Genet's *The Miracle of the Rose*.

Divich, Alonzo Frequently married carnival owner in Anne Tyler's *Searching for Caleb*.

Divine, Gertie Buxom stripper and con artist living in New York City; live-in companion and "nurse" of Matthew Grierson, an aging master con man; becomes part of a complicated confidence scheme to retrieve Grierson's estate from Fred Fitch, the gullible nephew who inherits it; eventually forms a romantic relationship with Fred after he sees through the con in Donald E. Westlake's *God Save The Mark*.

Divine, Jerry Sportscaster with whom Henry Wiggen does some announcing in Mark Harris's *It Looked Like For Ever*.

Divine Boy, The (or, the Boy Who Refused to Grow Up) Religious prophet of the Patagonian civilization who teaches that life must be recognized as a game in Olaf Stapledon's *Last and First Men: A Story of the Near and Far Future*.

Divney, John Partner in crime and murderer of the narrator, whose ghostly reappearance after many years causes Divney's own death in Flann O'Brien's *The Third Policeman*.

Divver, Lily Max Divver's wife; weary of his neglect, she requests a divorce; she is later unaffected by news of his death in Nigel Dennis's *Boys and Girls Come Out to Play*.

Divver, Max Liberal editor of *Forward* magazine whom Mrs. Morgan sends to Poland as a journalist and as her son's guardian; he becomes the lackey of and is later murdered by the tyrannical Larry Streeter in Nigel Dennis's *Boys and Girls Come Out to Play*.

Dix, Mr. Landowner unsuccessfully sued by Edward Tulliver in George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*.

Dix, Sandra Beautiful student who seduces and blackmails Philip Swallow and Rodney Wainwright in order to pass her exams in David Lodge's *Small World*.

Dixon Faithful but crusty old servant of the Hale family, who moves with them to the north while retaining her southern sense of superiority in Elizabeth Gaskell's *North and South*.

Dixon Richard Vere's stupid manservant; he accompanies Isabella Vere and her father on their walk prior to her abduction in Sir Walter Scott's *The Black Dwarf*.

Dixon, Bad-foot (Mistah Bad-foot Man) Clubfooted stableman who gives Augie a home and a chance to become a jockey in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *God Sends Sunday*.

Dixon, Jim Junior lecturer in medieval history at a provincial university; of lower-middle-class origin, he despises insincerity and snobbishness in academia and dislikes his job; he unintentionally imitates Professor Welch during his "Merrie England" lecture, loses his job, and moves toward self-realization in Kingsley Amis's *Lucky Jim*.

Dixon, Mr. Husband of the daughter of Jane Fairfax's guardian; Emma Woodhouse confides to Frank Churchill her suspicion of a dangerous attraction between Dixon and Jane, but Frank does not refute the charge in Jane Austen's *Emma*.

Dixon, Mrs. Colonel Campbell's daughter, with whom Jane Fairfax has been reared almost as a sister; her parents' visit to her in Ireland after her marriage occasions Jane's return to Mrs. Bates's home in Highbury in Jane Austen's *Emma*.

Dixon, Sebastian Violinist uncle of Sir Guy Morville and an inveterate gambler; his debts occasion misunderstanding between Sir Guy and his guardian, Mr. Edmonstone, in Charlotte Yonge's *The Heir of Redclyffe*.

Dixon, Trick E. (Tricky, Tricky D) Double-talking United States president who champions the unborn and directs the invasion of Denmark; dies when stuffed naked in a fetal position into a water-filled baggie in Philip Roth's *Our Gang*.

D. J. (Jellicoe Jethroe, Ranald Jethroe) Eighteen-year-old who remembers an Alaskan hunting expedition on the night before going to Vietnam; narrator of Norman Mailer's *Why Are We in Vietnam?*

Djali La Esmerelda's pet goat that performs magic tricks and spells the name Phoebus out of a group of letters; accused of being possessed by the devil at La Esmerelda's trial for murder in Victor Hugo's *The Hunchback of Notre Dame*.

Djamarou, Sogolon Sundiata's sister and daughter of Maghan Kon Fatta and Sogolon Kedjou in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Djata, Mari Name for Sundjata Keita in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Djata, Naré Maghan Name for Sundiata Keita in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Djata, Sogolon Name for Sundiata Keita in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Djuna Dancer, friend and possibly lover of Lillian, and lover of Rango; appears in Anais Nin's *Ladders to Fire*, Children of the Albatross, The Four-Chambered Heart, A Spy in the House of Love, and Seduction of the Minotaur.

Dmitri Painter; the painting job that he shares with Nikolay Dementyev is on the same staircase as the murder; he and Nikolay are arrested as suspects in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Dmitrievna, Marya Widow and social leader in her small Russian town; mother of the 19-year-old Liza in Ivan Turgenev's *A House of Gentlefolk*.

Doak, Dill Black burlesque entertainer who tries to convert Cass McKay to communism in Nelson Algren's *Somebody in Boots*.

Doaks, Ben Cattle herder and farmer who loves Lethe Sayles in Mary Noailles Murfree's *In the Clouds*.

Doalty One of the Irish living in the quiet community of Baile Beag, in the County Donegal, in 1833, in Brian Friel's play *Translations*.

Doangivadam Itinerant printer who might just be conjured by Number 44, who responds to August Feldner's prayers for help and finishes his work for him overnight; saves the situation for the master printer, who has to complete an important project, when the other printers go on strike; takes the side of Number 44 against the other printers, who are continually harassing him; approves of August's friendship with Number 44 in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's "The Mysterious Stranger."

Doasyouwouldbedoneby, Mrs. See Queen of the Fairies.

Dobbes, Montgomerie Close friend of Adolphus Crosbie and best man at his wedding in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*.

Dobbes, Reginald Sports fanatic and sharer with Lord Poplecourt of the shooting at Crummie-Toddie; he is a tyrant in requiring commitment to the sport of killing birds and detests Mrs. Montacute Jones of the neighbor-

ing estate Killancodlem in Anthony Trollope's *The Duke's Children*.

Dobbie, Maudge Walkinshaw family nurse who raises Claud Walkinshaw and instills in him the desire to recover his family's lost estate in John Galt's *The Entail*.

Dobbin, Captain William Loyal friend of George Osborne; selflessly in love with the gentle Amelia Sedley, he persuades Osborne to flout his father's dishonorable command by keeping his promise to marry her; Dobbin woos her after Osborne's death and finally wins her in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Dobbin, Jane Child of Amelia Sedley (Osborne) Dobbin and William Dobbin in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Dobbins, Harry Machine gunner of Alpha Company in the Vietnam War; physically large man with a kind heart; possesses a profound sense of decency and treats everyone, whether friend or enemy, with respect in Tim O'Brien's *The Things They Carried*.

Dobbs Copilot who wrestles the controls from Huple on a fateful bombing mission over Avignon; urges the assassination of Colonel Cathcart in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Dobbs (Dobby) American drifter in Mexico; works in an oil camp and lives as a panhandler before searching for gold in B. Traven's *The Treasure of the Sierra Madre*.

Dobbs, Captain Drunken pilot in Butaritari who tells Captain Joe Wicks about the wreck of the *Leslie* in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Dobbs, Newton Son of Woodrow F. Call and prostitute named Maggie; raised in foster homes; works for Call and McRae at the Hat Creek Cattle Company; takes over the cattle operations after the drive to Montana in Larry McMurry's *Lonesome Dove*.

Dobbs-Jellinek, Elaine Associate vice president for development at Moo University; ex-wife of Dean Jellinek; ruthless social climber interested in powerful men; involved with Arlen Martin's and Dr. Lionel Gift's proposed Costa Rican gold mine in Jane Smiley's *Moo*.

Dobby House-elf belonging to the Malfoy family; set free by Harry in *Chamber of Secrets*; attempts to protect Harry by discouraging Harry's return to Hogwarts; becomes a paid house-elf on the staff of Hogwarts; rescues Harry and others,

but is killed by Bellatrix Lestrange; his grave physically dug by Harry Potter without using magic; stone labeled “Here Lies Dobby, A Free Elf,” in J. K. Rowling’s Harry Potter series.

Dobchinsky, Anton One of two squires in a small Russian town who announces that a mysterious stranger, no doubt the inspector general from St. Petersburg, has arrived; hopes that Ivan, a penniless man who pretends to be the inspector, will marry his daughter and move his family to the high society in St. Petersburg in Nikolai Gogol’s “The Inspector General.”

Dobell, Colonel G. Felix Head of a branch of American Intelligence and the married lover of Selina Redwood in Muriel Spark’s *The Girls of Slender Means*.

Dobell, Gareth Wife of Colonel Felix Dobell, member of the Guardians of Ethics in the United States, and an unexpected visitor to the May of Teck Club in Muriel Spark’s *The Girls of Slender Means*.

Dobie, Jack Socialist Member of Parliament who is later appointed member of a committee on the condition of urban Africans; he wants to have an affair with Martha Quest in Doris Lessing’s *A Ripple from the Storm* and in *Landlocked*.

Dobrowsky Police inspector who combines strategic thinking, empathy, and active determination; negligently dressed and of mixed ethnic background; passionate chess player and skillful leader in Ernst Jünger’s *A Dangerous Encounter*.

Dobson, Diana Handicapped woman from a poor background; she marries Maurice Hollis and has a baby in C. P. Snow’s *Last Things*.

Dobson, Goodman Gaffer Tenant farmer and the kindly foster father of Master Harry Clinton; he nurtures the boy’s natural goodness in Henry Brooke’s *The Fool of Quality*.

Dobson, Mrs. Bedfordshire housewife whose dairy farm provides the local gentry with breakfast after morning rides in Samuel Richardson’s *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Dobson, Nurse Kate Wife of Goodman Dobson and the loving foster mother of Master Harry Clinton; she nurtures the boy’s natural goodness in Henry Brooke’s *The Fool of Quality*.

Dobson, Reverend Delicate young man of the Lutheran ministry who talks about the eternal nature of the soul in John Updike’s “Pigeon Feathers.”

Dobson, Zuleika A “not strictly beautiful” but thoroughly adorable orphan who supports herself by ineptly performing conjuring tricks and is the “toast of two hemispheres”; in honor of her charms the entire undergraduate population of Oxford University commit suicide; she abandons her impulsively remorseful decision to take the veil and orders a special train to Cambridge at the end of Max Beerbohm’s *Zuleika Dobson; or An Oxford Love Story*.

Doc Easygoing physician aboard the *Reluctant*; friend and confidant of Mr. Roberts in Thomas Heggen’s *Mister Roberts*.

Docimer, Imogene High-principled cousin of Frank Houston; she meets his cynical arguments on marrying for money with scorn; when he returns to her after trying to marry Gertrude Tringle, she accepts him as her husband, and they agree to live by hard work and a cradle filled annually in Anthony Trollope’s *Ayala’s Angel*.

Docimer, Mrs. Warm-hearted sister-in-law of Imogene Docimer; she does her best to offset her husband’s attempts to prevent the match between Imogene and Frank Houston in Anthony Trollope’s *Ayala’s Angel*.

Docimer, Mudbury Inveterate opponent of Frank Houston’s self-interested courtship of his sister Imogene in Anthony Trollope’s *Ayala’s Angel*.

Dockey, Mrs. Receptionist and nurse at the Remobilization Farm in John Barth’s *The End of the Road*.

Docksey, Charlie Struggling reporter of the *Daily Record*; while he interviews an actress who is his friend, she greets a society priest of her acquaintance who then discusses with them the appropriateness of burying Priam Farll in Westminster Abbey as Farll, sitting nearby, overhears in Arnold Bennett’s *Buried Alive: A Tale of These Days*.

Dockwrath, Miriam Mild wife of Samuel; she tries to mitigate his hatred of Lady Mason in Anthony Trollope’s *Orley Farm*.

Dockwrath, Samuel Conniving lawyer, who becomes angry when Lucius Mason cancels his lease and finds evidence to resurrect an accusation of forgery against Lady Mason regarding a codicil to the will of her late husband leaving the Orley Farm estate to Lucius Mason in Anthony Trollope’s *Orley Farm*.

Doctor Director of the Remobilization Farm and Jacob Horner’s personal psychotherapist in John Barth’s *The End of the Road*.

Doctor English traveler who considers himself to be a poet; he often quarrels with his friend, the painter Mr. Pallet; he meets Perry Pickle in Paris, gives a Roman banquet much to the disgust of his guests in Paris, and accompanies Perry on many of his Continental adventures; he fights a duel with Pallet fomented by Perry, and he rejoins Pallet to separate from Perry in Rotterdam in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*.

Doctor Grub Street hack writer, who wins Chrysal at the gaming tables and is deeply in debt; he takes Chrysal to his first coffee house in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Doctor Heartless, selfish, and avaricious, tends to the sick only when they can pay his fee; condescending and arrogant, refuses to treat Coyotito's scorpion sting at first; dreams of leaving La Paz and returning to "civilized" life in France; rushes to Kino's house when he finds out Kino has an expensive pearl and pretends to cure the already recovering child in John Steinbeck's *The Pearl*.

Doctor Miss Tippitt's physician, who attends Andrew Tacchi and helps Miriam Tacchi get an apprenticeship for nursing in a London hospital in Mark Rutherford's *Miriam's Schooling*.

Doctor Psychiatrist called by Phaedra to treat Hippolytus, but the only conclusion he can reach is that Hippolytus is incurable in Sarah Kane's *Phaedra's Love*.

Doctor, The Called to treat Blanche after she has had a mental breakdown; takes Blanche to a mental institution in Tennessee Williams's play *A Streetcar Named Desire*.

Doctor, The Company doctor in Brussels who examines Marlow and eerily insists that the changes that will occur will be inside Marlow's head in Joseph Conrad's *Heart of Darkness*.

Doctor, The Physician solicited to deliver the child of a Native American woman; takes his young son along to assist, telling the boy the woman's screams do not matter; performs a Caesarian section with a jack-knife and no anesthesia; stitches the woman with coarse fishing wire; boasts of the feat; is humbled slightly by the sight of the woman's dead husband, who has slashed his throat during the delivery; assures his son that having babies is generally not so unpleasant nor is death generally difficult, after apologizing for exposing him to the ordeal in Ernest Hemingway's short story "Indian Camp."

Doctor, The Seeks the ophthalmologist's help after being blinded in José Saramago's *Blindness*.

Doctor, Woyzeck Conducts experiments on the protagonist, Woyzeck, (a month-long all pea diet, for example); oblivious to the damage he causes to Woyzeck with his medical tests in Georg Büchner's play *Woyzeck*.

Doctor— Clergyman whose arguments finally bring the seriously ill Arabella to her senses; he grants that the romance world may have advantages over reality, but shows that these books are untrue, morally dangerous, and aesthetically flawed in Charlotte Lennox's *The Female Quixote*.

Doctor Gunz Doctor at a tuberculosis hospital whose patient is the unnamed protagonist of Juan Carlos Ontetti's *The Goodbyes*.

Doctor Harry Physician who monitors Granny Weatherall's health during her final hours; recipient of the old woman's acrimony in Katherine Anne Porter's "The Jilting of Granny Weatherall."

Doctor of Obstetrics Physician called to take care of an injured pregnant cat; he kills the cat in a disappointed rage in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Doctor S Psychoanalyst treating the protagonist, Zeno Cosini, and one of several narrative voices; offers a preface to the novel's story, explaining that he is publishing the book out of vengeance for his failed patient Zeno in Italo Svevo's *Zeno's Conscience*.

Doctor's Wife Only sighted person in a society that has been mysteriously blinded; eyesight gives her practical and spiritual advantages in José Saramago's *Blindness*.

Dodd, Captain David Sea captain who survives a pirate attack and a hurricane, enters an asylum where he is rescued from fire by his son, and totally loses his memory until resuscitated from a supposed death by a fly sting in Charles Reade's *Hard Cash*.

Dodd, Colonel Colin Dinner guest at Daniel House's island home; he has written a book about the Sherpas and shows some knowledge of Sanskrit in Roy Fuller's *The Carnal Island*.

Dodd, Edward Son of David and Lucy Dodd; he fails at Exeter but wins the Henley boat race; in his father's absence he becomes a fireman and head of his family, losing his sweet-

heart Jane Hardie by death but receiving £14,000 inheritance from her father in Charles Reade's *Hard Cash*.

Dodd, Frank Psychotic rapist and murderer whose true identity Johnny Smith's psychic ability helps reveal in Stephen King's *The Dead Zone*.

Dodd, James K. (Big Head) Successful real estate entrepreneur, who wants his son, Loudon Dodd, to inherit his joy of business; he dies penniless as Loudon finishes his art studies in Paris in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Dodd, Jane (Jeannie) Loudon Dodd's Scottish mother and the favorite child of her father, Alexander Loudon, who treats her son well for her sake in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Dodd, Julia Daughter of David and Lucy Dodd; she is betrothed to Alfred Hardie, for whom she waits in vain at the altar; she becomes a district visitor for her church but is finally united with Alfred in Charles Reade's *Hard Cash*.

Dodd, Lewis Lean, pale, plain-faced, and rude Englishman who nevertheless is irresistible to women; Dodd is a gifted composer and disciple of Albert Sanger; he loves Sanger's daughter Teresa but marries Florence Churchill instead; he finally leaves Florence to run away with Teresa, only to lose her to death in Margaret Kennedy's *The Constant Nymph*.

Dodd, Loudon (Dromedary) Reluctant business student, erstwhile sculptor and painter, convivial picnicker, and eventual entrepreneur and bankrupt; he is the steadfast but sometimes foolhardy gentleman who traces out the secret of the *Flying Scud's* wreck in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Dodd, Lucy Fountain Her husband's and children's beloved companion, the perfect lady, who turns to dressmaking in adversity in Charles Reade's *Hard Cash*.

Dodd, Millicent Lewis Dodd's toothy, pop-eyed sister, who possesses a "tongue like a horse radish" and spreads gossip generously as she climbs in society in Margaret Kennedy's *The Constant Nymph*.

Dodd, Reuben J. Jewish solicitor, agent for the Patriotic Insurance Co., and moneylender, who is the object of anti-Semitic remarks in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Dodge, Franklin Jim Pinkerton's boss when Pinkerton works as a clerk after bankruptcy in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Dodge, Henry Territorial governor of Wisconsin and United States senator in August Derleth's *The Shadow in the Glass*.

Dodge, Mr. Chief Superintendent of the fire service in Henry Green's *Caught*.

Dodge, Pardon Frontier settler who kills Richard Braxley while Braxley is abducting Edith Forrester in Robert Montgomery Bird's *Nick of the Woods*.

Dodge, William Self-described clerk carted to Pointz Hall by Mrs. Manresa on the day of the village pageant; Mrs. Manresa describes William as an artist in Virginia Woolf's *Between The Acts*.

Dodgen, Sister Addine Death row religious counselor and friend of Louie Bronk; believes in Louie's innocence; opposed to death penalty; ingratiates herself to Molly Cates through her support of Louie in Mary Willis Walker's *The Red Scream*.

Dodo Initiator of the caucus-race, following the failure of the Mouse to dry the creatures after their swim in the pool of tears; it also requires Alice to distribute presents and ceremoniously bestows on her her own thimble in Lewis Carroll's *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*.

Dods, Johnny Weaver who first shelters Robert Colwan, then beats him and drives him out as the devil in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Dods, Meg Owner of an inn once the property of the Mowbray family; she befriends Francis Tyrrell and Peregrine Touchwood and tends the dying Clara Mowbray in Sir Walter Scott's *St. Ronan's Well*.

Dods, Nans Weaver's wife, who defends Robert Colwan from her husband's suspicions that he is the devil in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Dodson, Mr. Innkeeper in Dalquharter village who refuses to give Dickson McCunn and John Heritage a room; he is captured by the Gorbals Die-Hards and locked in the boiler room at Huntingtower in John Buchan's *Huntingtower*.

Dodson, Mr. Portly and stern-looking sharpster lawyer, who is a partner of Mr. Fogg and is employed by Martha Bardell in her breach-of-promise suit against Samuel

Pickwick in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Dodsworth, Brent Son of Fran and Sam Dodsworth and a student at Yale University in Sinclair Lewis's *Dodsworth*.

Dodsworth, Emily See McKee, Emily Dodsworth.

Dodsworth, Frances Voelker (Fran) Europhile wife of Sam Dodsworth; runs off with her lover, Count Kurt von Obersdorf, in Sinclair Lewis's *Dodsworth*.

Dodsworth, Samuel (Sam, Sammy) President of Revelation Motor Company in Zenith; travels with his wife, Fran, to Europe, where their marriage breaks up, in Sinclair Lewis's *Dodsworth*.

Doe, Abel Renegade white man who has become a Piankeshaw Indian warrior in Robert Montgomery Bird's *Nick of the Woods*.

Doe, Revision Publisher who contracts for Fleur Talbot's *Warrender Chase* and then refuses to publish it because of Sir Quentin Oliver's blackmail threat in Muriel Spark's *Loitering with Intent*.

Doe, Telie Daughter of Abel Doe and guide to Captain Roland and Edith Forrester in Robert Montgomery Bird's *Nick of the Woods*.

Doeg Planet 8's main representative, who records the story of the planet's sudden shift on its axis, which causes the coming of the Ice (-Age)—an event which destroys people, both physically and emotionally—in Doris Lessing's *The Making of the Representative for Planet 8*.

Dog Large, woolly dog who runs to the condemned prisoner and, in the only gesture of acknowledgement of him, attempts to lick his face; eventually subdued but accompanies the group to the gallows, where it whines in response to the cries of the hanged prisoner in George Orwell's "A Hanging."

Dog, The Companion of the unnamed prospector; a husky built to survive in the Yukon; attuned to the rhythms of the wild by wolflike instincts in Jack London's "To Build a Fire."

Dogberry Comic constable who appoints himself to the watch of Leonato's house; malaprop who captures and interrogates Don John and his henchmen; delivers the villains and the evidence to Don Pedro, absolving Hero, Leonato's daughter, of guilt in William Shakespeare's play *Much Ado About Nothing*.

Dogger Revenue officer with whom Jim Hawkins rides to Squire Trelawney's house in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

Doggett, Miss Dogmatic spinster who tyrannizes the parish society, especially her companion Jessie Morrow, in Barbara Pym's *Jane and Prudence*.

Dog of Tears, The Sighted stray dog who comforts the sighted doctor's wife when she breaks down in despair as a result of the burden of caring for the many other blinded people in the town in Jose Saramago's *Blindness*.

Dogood, William (Little Will) Fifteen-year-old Puritan soldier and follower of Johnny Church; beaten for refusing to sign Cromwell's petition asking pardon and sentenced to death for mutiny; saved by Cromwell's blanket pardon in Mary Lee Settle's *Prisons*.

Dogson, Harry Persistent tabloid reporter and college acquaintance of Charles Lumley; he discovers the export-delivery drug-smuggling ring in which Charles is involved and, as a result, is beaten up or killed by Teddy Bunder and his cohorts in John Wain's *Hurry On Down*.

Doheny, Charles (Charley) Irish farmer who is the brother of Susie Doheny and the friend of Peder Holm in O. E. Rølvaag's *Peder Victorious* and *Their Father's God*.

Doheny, Susie Devout Irish Catholic neighbor of the Norwegian Holms in O. E. Rølvaag's *Peder Victorious*; marries the Lutheran Peder Holm, and religion becomes the basis for conflict between them in *Their Father's God*.

Doherty, Jerry (Digger) Boston criminal and owner of the bar The Bright Red; owes the mob \$18,000; resorts to theft and other crimes in George V. Higgins's *The Digger's Game*.

Doherty, Paul Catholic priest and brother of Jerry Doherty; attempts to keep his brother out of trouble with the mob and the police in George V. Higgins's *The Digger's Game*.

Dohmler, Professor (Dr.) Swiss psychiatrist and mentor of Dick Diver in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *Tender Is the Night*.

Doig Fat, plain, little man who is the private hand of Prestongrange, Lord Advocate of Scotland, in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Doig, Johnnie Policeman who comes with Dickson McCunn to Castle Gay just in time to overhear Thomas

Carlyle Crow and others threatened by Evallonian political intriguers in John Buchan's *Castle Gay*.

Dolabella Friend and attendant of Octavius Caesar; ordered to guard Cleopatra; admits to her that Octavius Caesar intends to send her to Rome as his triumph in William Shakespeare's play *Antony and Cleopatra*.

Dolan, Corney Illegal poteen maker at Drumleesh; he gives temporary sanctuary to Thady Macdermot after Thady murders Captain Ussher in Anthony Trollope's *The Macdermots of Ballycloran*.

Dolan, Father Prefect at the Clongowes School who pandies Stephen Dedalus after unjustly accusing him of breaking his glasses in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Dolce Priest who stays at the Caffé Gatto; as a novice, he and Brother Bolo made a hair shirt of rat skins for Arsella's mother in John Hawkes's *The Goose on the Grave*.

Dole, Della Former lover of Jule and rival of Ollie; dies before the conclusion of George Wylie Henderson's *Ollie Miss*.

Doleful, Captain Nondescript opportunist, who becomes master of ceremonies at Handley Cross and provides introductions for the rich; he sues John Jorrock over the death of a horse in Robert Surtees's *Handley Cross*.

Doleman, Thomas Robert Lovelace's libertine friend, who is directed to find lodgings for Clarissa Harlowe in London in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Dolgelly, George Farmer in Wales with whom the narrator and Emily Cartright can take refuge if they are forced to move; the narrator creates pastoral fantasies about the Dolgellys to help her in crisis situations in Doris Lessing's *Memoirs of a Survivor*.

Dolgelly, Mary Wife of George in Doris Lessing's *Memoirs of a Survivor*.

Dolgoruki, Princess Patron who requests a portrait of her lapdog; the commission leads to a split between Sucrewasser and Insignificanti, occasioned by an argument over the merits of blue and red in William Beckford's *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

Dolgorouki, Sergius Leading member of a prominent boyar family; he is persecuted and then executed by John

Ernest Biren, Duke of Courland, who fears him as a rival to his power in William Godwin's *Cloudesley*.

Doll Unpleasant wife of Andrew and rival of Mary Pine-sett in Julia Peterkin's *Scarlet Sister Mary*.

Doll, Don Naive Virginian private in C-for-Charlie Company who is distressed that his cowardice is mistaken for bravery in James Jones's *The Thin Red Line*.

Doll, Mama Retarded, half blind, and half deaf; goes to the same speech clinic as Theodora in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Dollfuss, Engelbert Chancellor of Austria killed by his brother in John Irving's *Setting Free the Bears*.

Dolling, Dr. Exiled Frenchman who is one leader of the Proudham Society; his revolutionary rhetoric has a great influence on the young Chester Nimmo in Joyce Cary's *Except the Lord*.

Dolloby, Mr. Owner of a second-hand shop where David Copperfield sells his waistcoat on the way to Dover in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Dolloway, Clarissa Hostess of a fashionable evening party attended by the protagonist, Mabel Waring, in Virginia Woolf's "The New Dress."

Dolly Aging former chorus girl who cleans the Palladium cinema and talks to Gertrude Halibut in David Lodge's *The Picturegoers*.

Dolly Housekeeper for Jonathan Burge in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Dolly Rawdon and Becky (Sharp) Crawley's London housekeeper, who is adept at fending off dunning tradesmen in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Dologushev, Yakov Ivanovitch See Yakov Shepsovitch Bok.

Dolokhov Handsome Russian army officer and friend of Nicholas Rostov; flirts with Helene Kuragina, conduct which compels Pierre Bezukhov to challenge him to a duel; nearly killed by Pierre in the face-off in Leo Tolstoy's *War and Peace*.

Dolores Daughter of Hugh and Catherine, younger sister of Meredith, and twin sister of Eveline in John Hawkes's *The Blood Oranges*.

Dolores Neighbor of Cleófilas; kind soul who fills her house with the smell of incense for her deceased two sons and husband, and fills her garden with spectacular sunflowers in Sandra Cisneros's "Woman Hollering Creek."

Dolores Rebellious student at Mme. Beck's school, to control whom Lucy Snowe has to use severe measures in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Dolores Sorceress from whom Yerma seeks a cure for infertility in Federico García Lorca's play *Yerma*.

Dolour, Luke Thickly built, silent fellow with an eye to the bed and the board in Stella Gibbons's *Cold Comfort Farm*.

Dolour, Mark Silent fellow with a penchant for chicken feathers in Stella Gibbons's *Cold Comfort Farm*.

Dolphin, Abraham Ulysses (Abe) Son of William Body and Carrie Trout; grandson of Arlington Bloodworth, Sr., in Leon Forrest's *The Bloodworth Orphans*.

Dolphin, Mr. London theater manager who hires Miss Fotheringay (Emily Costigan) in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Doltimore, Lord Dim but wealthy young peer, who marries Caroline Merton through the machinations of her lover, Lumley Ferrers, in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Alice*.

Dolton, Miss Nursery governess to the Challoners; she is loved best by Claude and Emma; her pupils grow beyond her in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Heritage and Its History*.

Dombalian, Arshag Man from Gultik who asks Sarkis the fundamental question: "How do you like America?" in William Saroyan's "The Peasant."

Dombey, Fanny Paul Dombey's first wife, who married him for convenience after her hope for happiness was gone; she dies after giving birth to little Paul in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Dombey, Florence Little Paul Dombey's pretty older sister, who longs for her father's withheld love; instead, he is jealous of the love she evokes from little Paul and from Edith (Granger), her stepmother, and grows to hate her; finally rejected by him, she flees to Solomon Gills's shop; she marries Walter Gay and is eventually reunited with her father in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Dombey, Paul Stern and pompous wealthy merchant, who invests all his ambition and emotion in his son, Paul,

whom he expects to carry on the tradition of Dombey and Son; neglecting his daughter Florence even after Paul's death, he marries Edith Granger, who deserts him; in the end, bankrupt and alone, he is awakened to Florence's love in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Dombey, Paul (Little Paul) Son of the elder Paul Dombey; his birth represents the continuation of the Dombey line, but he is small and sickly and dies at the age of six in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Domingo Augusto's servant who marries Liduvina in Miguel de Unamuno's *Fog (Mist)*.

Domingo, Eugenia Piano teacher in Miguel de Unamuno's *Fog (Mist)*.

Dominguez Thomas Fowler's Asiatic informant and newspaper stringer; he sends Fowler to Mr. Heng, a leader in the Vietnamese underground, to discover the nature of Alden Pyle's covert connection to General Thé in Graham Greene's *The Quiet American*.

Domínguez, Diego Husband to Aurora but does not love her; stays married to her so that his family will not find out about his love affair with Susana in Isabel Allende's *Portrait in Sepia*.

Dominguez, Raul (code identification: 59200/5/4) See Wormold, James.

Domínguez, Susana Older sister-in-law to Diego; passionately in love with him to the extent that Aurora suspects that her three children are his and not her husband Eduardo's; is involved in precipitating the end of Diego and Aurora's marriage when the latter catches the two of them together illicitly in Isabel Allende's *Portrait in Sepia*.

Dominic Audacious Corsican who assists Monsieur George in gunrunning in Joseph Conrad's *The Arrow of Gold: A Story Between Two Notes*.

Dominick Footman at Belmont in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Domiron Spirit contact of Eleanor Norton in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Domo Short for "majordomo" in the Condor's palace; in charge of policy making and security; Machiavellian materialist with diplomatic skills and ample patience in Ernst Jünger's *Eumeswil*.

Don Young English R.A.F. pilot who marries Maisie Gale but is killed in Doris Lessing's *A Proper Marriage*.

Donacha dhu na Dunaigh (Black Duncan the Mischievous) Highland outlaw who buys the Whistler, the illegitimate son of Effie Deans and George Staunton, as an infant; he dies in the attack upon Staunton in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Doña Clara See Montemayor, Doña Clara de.

Doña Dinorá Vituperative, self-righteous neighbor and understudy of Doña Rozilda in Jorge Amado's *Doña Flor and Her Two Husbands*.

Doña Elvira Mother to Diego and mother-in-law to Aurora, she loves Aurora as she would her own child; is concerned that Aurora and Diego remain childless; never knows that Diego loves Susana in Isabel Allende's *Portrait in Sepia*.

Doña Eufrasia Josefina's mother and Elvirita's stepmother; dark native woman who lives and works in the dam, taking care of Carr and the three American engineers; also Carr's occasional lover and almost murdered by Elvirita while in the hospital in Juan Carlos Onetti's *Past Caring*.

Doña Flor Widowed wife haunted by her first husband after remarrying in Jorge Amado's *Doña Flor and Her Two Husbands*.

Doña Gisa North American woman, naturalized Brazilian, and confidante of Vadinho, who sympathized with him in Jorge Amado's *Doña Flor and Her Two Husbands*.

Doña Glória Self-sacrificing aunt of Madalena, Honório's wife, who eventually abandons the egotistical and harsh landowner Honório and the São Bernardo estate, leaving it to fall into disrepair in Graciliano Ramos's *São Bernardo*.

Donaghue, James (Jake) Writer who makes a living from translations and other literary odd jobs; his commercially and critically unsuccessful philosophical treatise *The Silencer* owes much to his friend Hugo Belfounder; he is in love with Anna Quentin and is loved by her sister, Sadie; the fruitless result of his energetic efforts at benign extortion convinces him to get a job and to settle himself seriously to his own writing; he is narrator of Iris Murdoch's *Under the Net*.

Doña Rita Well-pampered governess of the Marques de Torres-nobles de Fuencar's farm estate; decides to leave abruptly her employer once news arrives that the servants have won a share in a popular lottery, from a ticket purchased

by the Marques; talks of setting up her own boarding house in Emilia Pardo Bazan's "The First Prize."

Donald Flamboyant, effeminate man who becomes one of Sabina's lovers but treats her as a mother figure in Anaïs Nin's *A Spy in the House of Love*.

Donald Homosexual member of the Hippodrome's cast; solicits Jackson Yeager in Cyrus Colter's *The Hippodrome*.

Donald Lover of Michael in Anaïs Nin's *Children of the Albatross*.

Donald Old family servant to the M'Aulays in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

Donald (Old) Elderly, observant manservant of Glenfern Castle in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Donald, Geoffrey (Fife of Fain) Established San Francisco poet and benefactor of Jack Dulooz in Jack Kerouac's *Desolation Angels*.

Donald, Vincent (Socks) Promoter of the dance marathon; loses his struggle against the Mothers' League for Good Morals after a shooting in the bar adjoining the dance hall in Horace McCoy's *They Shoot Horses, Don't They?*

Donaldson, Gerritt History professor; Jill has a crush on him from her freshman to senior years; steals money from an African-American prostitute in Marge Piercy's *Braided Lives*.

Donaldson, Keri First-year student at Moo University; from a small town in Iowa, where she was Warren County Pork Queen; witnesses the escape and death of Earl Butz in Jane Smiley's *Moo*.

Donatello (Count of Monte Beni) Faunlike Italian who loves Miriam Schaefer and kills Brother Antonio in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The Marble Faun*.

Donato, Eddie Sicilian grocery store owner who hides Dix Handley and Erwin Riemenschneider in William Riley Burnett's *The Asphalt Jungle*.

Donato, Nick Unconventional painter who is the lover of Janet Belle Smith in Alison Lurie's *Real People*.

Doncastle, Mr. Wealthy acquaintance of Ethelberta Petherwin; he is not disturbed that his excellent butler, Chickerel, waited on his guest Mrs. Petherwin without

appearing to recognize her in Thomas Hardy's *The Hand of Ethelberta*.

Doncastle, Mrs. Mr. Doncastle's wife, who thinks the butler Chickerel should be dismissed for not reacting to his daughter's presence among the dinner guests in Thomas Hardy's *The Hand of Ethelberta*.

Donell, Jim Chief of the village fire department; most vocal and only identified individual in an otherwise anonymous crowd of cruel villagers in Shirley Jackson's *We Have Always Lived in the Castle*.

Donellan, Captain Hunting crony and frequent guest of Owen Fitzgerald in Anthony Trollope's *Castle Richmond*.

Don Fernando (d'Ibaraa y Figueora y Mascarenes y Lampourdos y Souza) Governor of Buenos Aires and very important by dint of his name; Cunégonde serves him as mistress as well in Voltaire's *Candide*.

Donjalolo (Fonoo) Effeminate ruler of Juam in Herman Melville's *Mardi*.

Don Juan Son of Phillip the Beautiful and Isabel, wife and future queen of King Philip's son and future king in Carlos Fuentes's *Terra Nostra*.

Donkin Troublesome cockney sailor who befriends the dying black sailor James Wait and challenges Captain Allistoun, who recognizes that Wait is dying in Joseph Conrad's *The Nigger of the "Narcissus"*.

Don Mónico Wealthy landowner-chieftain who, supported by federal soldiers, hounds Demetrio Macías and his family in Mariano Azuela's *The Underdogs*.

Donn, Arabella Jude Fawley's coarse, calculating wife, who tricks Jude into marrying her and then leaves him to seek wealth in Australia; she returns, leaving Jude with a boy she claims is his, and marries a second time; after the death of her second husband, she tricks Jude into marrying her again; she nurses the dying Jude but brings him no comfort; it is her intensely physical nature that makes her the antithesis of Jude's second lover, the intellectual and frail Sue Bridehead, in Thomas Hardy's *Jude the Obscure*.

Donn, Mr. Arabella's father, who assists her the second time she tricks Jude Fawley into marriage in Thomas Hardy's *Jude the Obscure*.

Donna Forty-five-year-old Precrime precog mutant who looks 10 years old because of the mutation; creates

the first report of the future where Anderton discovers the Army plot, tries to reveal the plot to the Senate, which only imposes martial law; Anderton leads a group of police against Kaplan and his group, and the only result is that Anderton murders Kaplan in Philip K. Dick's "The Minority Report."

Donne, Anna Thirty-year-old woman, bossy and rude; she destroys her Aunt Sukey Donne's real will so that she will inherit, and drives her Aunt Jessica Calderone to suicide in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Elders and Betterers*.

Donne, Benjamin Widower for twelve years; lately retired from a government office, he wishes now to spend time with his sisters in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Elders and Betterers*.

Donne, Bernard Eldest, somewhat stout son of Benjamin Donne; he proposes to his cousin Tullia Calderone in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Elders and Betterers*.

Donne, Edgar Latest curate over whom Harriet Bede has mildly made a fool of herself in Barbara Pym's *Some Tame Gazelle*.

Donne, Esmond Child least liked by his father, Benjamin Donne; he is a young man who makes cynical comments but understands his sister Anna better than the rest of the family do in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Elders and Betterers*.

Donne, Henry See Bellingham, Henry.

Donne, Joseph Self-satisfied Whinbury curate, who unsuccessfully courts Shirley Keedlar before making a more suitable match at the novel's end in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Donne, Reuben Anna's youngest brother, who is lame from an accident; he is tutored by his cousin Terence Calderone in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Elders and Betterers*.

Donne, Susan (Aunt Sukey) Jessica Calderone's sister; a querulous, self-absorbed invalid, she dies after becoming friendly with her niece Anna Donne in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Elders and Betterers*.

Donner, Lady Agnes Mother of Bidy, Grace, Nick, and Percy Dormer in Henry James's *The Tragic Muse*.

Donners, Sir Magnus Magnate of the City and employer of Bill Truscott and Charles Stringham in Anthony Powell's *A Question of Upbringing*. His business and social prominence and his undisclosed sexual proclivities make him a subject

of speculation; he is accompanied by Baby Wentworth in *A Buyer's Market*. He takes up with Matilda Wilson in *The Acceptance World*. After her marriage to Hugh Morland, Donners lends the couple a cottage; he goes about with Lady Anne (Stepney) Umfraville in *The Kindly Ones*. He marries the divorced Matilda in *The Soldier's Art*. His political fortunes change with the times in *The Valley of Bones* and in *The Military Philosophers*. His sexual tastes and voyeurism are analyzed after his death in *Books Do Furnish a Room*. The Magnus Donners Prize is established by his widow fifteen years after his death in *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Donnigan, Sean Xavier (Mike) Master construction worker and friend of Howard Roark in Ayn Rand's *The Fountainhead*.

Donnington, Mr. Inn landlord and churchwarden; he pulls the number six bell, "Dimity", in Dorothy L. Sayers's *The Nine Tailors: Changes Rung on an Old Theme in Two Short Touches and Two Full Peals*.

Donnithorne, Arthur Elegant, impulsive grandson of Squire Donnithorne and the heir to his large estate; he deflowers Hetty Sorrel and leaves to join the army before knowing that she is pregnant; he returns just in time to have Hetty's sentence of execution commuted to transportation; he leaves Hayslope again, returning many years later, appearing tired, sick, and unhappy in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Donnithorne, Lydia Squire Donnithorne's daughter, whose few appearances in society lower than her own clearly show her contempt for the lower classes in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Donnithorne, Squire Cold, rich old man who loves no one, including his grandson, Arthur; his unfairness towards his tenant farmers is reflected in Mrs. Poyser's spirited attack on his personal and public behavior in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Donny Idolizes Ronette above all the other summer camp waitresses; wonders about what she is reading instead of joining in with the other boys' lewd banter; spies on the older girls with binoculars; throws the binoculars into the lake to protect Ronette and is expelled from camp; at age 14 fathers Ronette's child during his first sexual encounter in Margaret Atwood's "True Trash."

Donny Mid-40s, from Inishmore; father of Padraic; takes care of Padraic's cat, Wee Thomas, in Martin McDonagh's *The Lieutenant of Inishmore*.

Donny, Miss One of the mistresses at the boarding school Esther Summerson attended in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Donovan, Father Catholic chaplain and friend of Chaplain Bascom; run over by an English lorry while trying to save a young girl in John Horne Burns's *The Gallery*.

Donovan, Gertrude (Gert, Gerty) Donovan Stenographer-typist for Glymmer, Read; consents to marry Jim Denby when she discovers that she is unable to marry one of the firm's junior partners in Nathan Asch's *The Office*.

Donovan, Jeremiah Sober-thinking and -acting soldier in charge of a squad guarding two spies; shy man who does not speak much but prefers to carry out his orders; follows his assignment to summarily execute the two likable prisoners—Belcher and 'Awkins—as a reprisal against the enemy's execution of their soldiers in Frank O'Connor's "Guests of a Nation."

Donovan, Larry Rakish railroad conductor who plans to marry Antonia Shimerda, but abandons her after impregnating her in Willa Cather's *My Antonia*.

Donovan, Larry Young workingman who travels through the American Midwest in the years leading up to the Great Depression in search of jobs and a meaningful life; narrator of Jack Conroy's *The Disinherited*.

Donovan, Michael Seaman and husband of Jane Holt in Charles Reade's *Foul Play*.

Donovan, Tom Former Catholic priest, coal miner, labor organizer, and father of Larry Donovan in Jack Conroy's *The Disinherited*.

Don Pedro the Catholic Rewarded heretic hunter who acquired castles and lands of opposition leaders in north central Spain in Carlos Fuentes's *Terra Nostra*.

Don Segundo Sombra Titular character, strong and admired, who rescues the narrator as a boy as the youth teeters precariously on the edge of juvenile delinquency, becoming the boy's *padrino* (godfather); his moral and not physical stature defines him as a paragon of virtue in Ricardo Güiraldes's *Don Segundo Sombra*.

Don Segundo Sombra, Narrator Speaks retrospectively about his maturation under Don Segundo Sombra's tutelage in the gaucho life on the Argentine pampas; rescued by Don Segundo Sombra, as the boy teeters precariously on the edge

of juvenile delinquency, becoming the boy's *padrino* (godfather); rides with the older man; grows up and leaves the pampas for the city in Ricardo Güiraldes's *Don Segundo Sombra*.

Donsell, Ramona Lexington Avenue florist, beautiful divorcée, and graduate student in art history enrolled in Moses Herzog's evening course; resilient survivor and Herzog's mistress and priestess of love in Saul Bellow's *Herzog*.

Donthorne, Major Resort owner who provides Walter Hartright with information linking Philip Fairlie and Mrs. Catherick in Wilkie Collins's *The Woman in White*.

Dontsova, Lyudmila Female doctor who treats cancer patients in the Soviet oncology ward; becomes a lover of Oleg Kostoglotov; helps Oleg avoid the hormone treatment for his cancer because the medication renders him impotent; ultimately feels betrayed by Oleg because he has not followed the medical regime and has another lover in Aleksandr Isayevich Solzhenitsyn's *Cancer Ward*.

Doocey, Colonel Dick Retired colonel, courtly and agreeable, who is a houseguest at Marlowe in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Guy Deverell*.

Doole, Nelo (Nell) Wife of Vridar Hunter; in order to punish him for her frustrating life with him, she commits suicide; appears in Vardis Fisher's *In Tragic Life, Passions Spin the Plot, We Are Betrayed, and Orphans in Gethsemane*.

Dooley, Mrs. Neighbor of the narrator's family; says she has heard that the young girl narrator will be going out to minister to the lepers in some remote part of the world in Mary Lavin's "My Vocation."

Doolie, Gene Heroin customer of William Lee; possibly a police informer in William S. Burroughs's *Junkie*.

Doolittle, Congressman White legislator whose vacant seat Sammy Scott and Matthew Towns attempt to win in W. E. B. DuBois's *Dark Princess*.

Doolittle, Eliza Young flower girl with a coarse Cockney dialect who, to escape her low-class roots, receives speech lessons from the acclaimed phonetician Prof. Higgins; because he treats her as a lab experiment and after her successful transformation into a refined duchess, leaves Prof. Higgins to marry Freddy or to teach phonetics to other flower girls in George Bernard Shaw's *Pygmalion*.

Doolittle, Hiram Templeton architect who has Natty Bumppo imprisoned for hunting out of season in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Pioneers*.

Doolittle, Mr. Eliza's pub-frequenting father who offers to sell her to Prof. Higgins for 50 pounds; intimidated and unhappy because Wannafeller, an American millionaire, leaves him 3,000 pounds a year provided that he lectures, ironically, about moral reform, thus transforming him from a dustman into a gentleman in George Bernard Shaw's play *Pygmalion*.

Doom See Ikkemotubbe.

Doom, Aunt Ada Powerful old matriarch who spends all her time in her room brooding but nevertheless rules the Starkadder family with an iron hand until Flora Poste suggests that a much more pleasant life can be had by a handsome old lady of good fortune and firm will in Stella Gibbons's *Cold Comfort Farm*.

Doone, Carver Leader of the Doones; barbaric, cruel, uneducated, and disrespectful, he is the first Doone leader with no gentility and no comprehension of social rules; the actual murderer of John Ridd's father, he hates John Ridd; Lorna Doone bravely resists the Doone clan's efforts to marry her to Carver in R. D. Blackmore's *Lorna Doone*.

Doone, Lorna (Dugal) Beautiful, noble, graceful woman trapped by her upbringing; a gentle, complex creature, she loves John Ridd and his family despite the Doone family's prejudices against the Ridds; she turns out to be an heiress, Lady Dugal, who was captured as a small child by the Doones in R. D. Blackmore's *Lorna Doone*.

Doone, Mrs. Mother of Sylvia (Lennon) and sister of Gordy Heatherly; in poor health, she travels for therapy with Sylvia as her companion in John Galsworthy's *The Dark Flower*.

Doone, Sir Ensor Carver Doone's father, loved by Lorna Doone; he gives his dying blessing to her marriage to John Ridd in R. D. Blackmore's *Lorna Doone*.

Doopeyduk, Bukka (Make-um-shit) Narrator and resident of Harry Sam, who wants to become the first black bacteriological warfare expert; flunks out of college, loses his job as a hospital orderly; marries Fannie Mae; has the hoodoo put on him by her grandmother, has it removed by U2 Polyglot; is divorced from his wife, and meets Harry Sam in Ishmael Reed's *The Free-Lance Pallbearers*.

Doppelgeist, His Adiposity Baron Bearer of the letter from Fairyland that asks the Warden to serve as Elfinking; he is a military hero and a very fat gourmand; asked to review Uggug's "accomplishments," he finds Uggug has filled his

room with frogs and leaves in a huff in Lewis Carroll's *Sylvie and Bruno*.

Doramin Malay chief whose son, Dam Waris, is murdered by the rapacious Gentleman Brown; he shoots Lord Jim in retribution in Joseph Conrad's *Lord Jim*.

Doran, Cecily Young woman of advanced views and education; she runs away with and marries the unreliable Reuben Elgar, finds herself in an unhappy marriage, and loses both her child and her husband in George Gissing's *The Emancipated*.

Dorante Aristocratic count who pretends to befriend Monsieur Jourdain while he swindles the former tradesman who has grown rich out of a sizable fortune; uses the ill-begotten funds to purchase lavish gifts for the woman he is pursuing, the wealthy Marquis Dorimène in Molière's play *The Bourgeois Gentleman*.

Dorchester, Lord Aristocratic libertine who kidnaps Ophelia from her aunt's retreat in Wales, learns the value of female virtue, and finally marries the heroine in Sarah Fielding's *The History of Ophelia*,

Doreen Cynical fellow guest editor with Esther Greenwood on a New York fashion magazine and Esther's companion during a sexual escapade in Sylvia Plath's *The Bell Jar*.

Doremus, Ella Spokeswoman in favor of publicly displaying the nude statue of Breckenridge Boutwell as a war memorial in Reedyville in William March's "A Memorial to the Slain."

Dorfû Astute spy for Michaelis Ezana; becomes the new president of Kush and exiles the fallen Colonel Ellelouï in John Updike's *The Coup*.

Dorilant, Mr. Wit, rake, and friend to Horner; suspicious of love and fidelity; conspires with Harcourt to help him win Alithea in William Wycherley's play *The Country Wife*.

Dorilaus Guardian for Horatio and Louisa; a bachelor and a "man of steady resolutions," he thinks he is in love with Louisa but then learns he is her father in Eliza Haywood's *The Fortunate Foundlings*.

Dorina Wary Tuscan peasant, in whose cottage Emily St. Aubert is confined in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Dorincourt, Earl of See John Arthur Molyneux Errol.

Dorine Mariane's outspoken maid who easily sees through Tartuffe's religious hypocrisy in Molière's comedy *Tartuffe*.

Dorine Commune-mate of Beth Walker; acquires self-esteem in Marge Piercy's *Small Changes*.

Doriodot, La petite de Mlle. Reuter's young pupil who is taken home one night by Frances Henri, indicating Frances's lowly status in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Doris George's dying friend who some years earlier had seduced Jim in Christopher Isherwood's *A Single Man*.

Doris Flirtatious sister of Joan Mitchell and daughter of Aurelie Caillet; dates Michael Kern in Shirley Ann Grau's *The House on Coliseum Street*.

Doris Senior waitress at Snow's, the restaurant at which Rose Wilson is employed, in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Dorisca Gervilen's father who began the blood-feud with Manuel Joseph's family in a land rights dispute in Jacques Roumain's *Masters of the Dew*.

Dorita Temptress who entraps the protagonist, Pedro, into a love affair; Pedro's landlady's granddaughter; killed in an act of revenge by Cartucho for Pedro's part in the death of his lover Florita in a botched abortion in Luis Martin-Santos's *Time of Silence*.

Dorking, Countess of Lady Clara Pulleyn's mother, who assists the earl in misdirecting Lady Clara's matrimonial affairs in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Dorking, Earl of Impoverished nobleman who separates his daughter, Lady Clara Pulleyn, from her first love and presses her into marriage with the wealthy Barnes Newcome in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Dorking, Rumford Squire who devotes himself to hunting, to the disgust of his wife, who loathes the country, in Sarah Fielding's *The History of Ophelia*.

Dorland, Ann Ward and distant relative of Lady Dormer; she refuses to cooperate with Lord Peter Wimsey when he makes inquiries in Dorothy L. Sayers's *The Unpleasantness at the Bellona Club*.

Dorlodot, Mme. La Baronne de Colonel de Hamal's aunt, who uses her influence to get him admitted to the school fête in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Dorman, Margaret Neville Stafford's friend, who dates Cohn Saville and discusses marriage with him but leaves him for Neville in David Storey's *Saville*.

Dormer, Ayala Vivacious, highly romantic younger sister of Lucy; after her parents have died, she lives with Sir Thomas Tringle, whose son Tom begs her to marry him; she dreams of the beau ideal, an angel of light, and finds him eventually in Jonathan Stubbs in Anthony Trollope's *Ayala's Angel*.

Dormer, Bridget (Biddy) Younger sister of Nick Dormer; loves Peter Sherringham in Henry James's *The Tragic Muse*.

Dormer, Egbert Impecunious artist who dies, leaving his daughters, Lucy and Ayala, dependent on his late wife's brother and sister, Reginald Dosett and Lady Tringle, in Anthony Trollope's *Ayala's Angel*.

Dormer, Grace Older sister of Nick Dormer in Henry James's *The Tragic Muse*.

Dormer, Lady Felicity Wealthy long-estranged but lately reconciled sister of General Fentiman; their deaths occur on the same morning in Dorothy L. Sayers's *The Unpleasantness at the Bellona Club*.

Dormer, Lucy Elder sister of Ayala and equally romantic about love and marriage; after her parents have died, she lives with her uncle, Reginald Dosett; when the girls switch homes, she meets and falls in love with Isadore Hamel, a sculptor, whom she marries in Anthony Trollope's *Ayala's Angel*.

Dormer, Nicholas (Nick) Man who chooses art over politics, which leads Julia Sherringham Dallow to break their engagement in Henry James's *The Tragic Muse*.

Dormer, Percival (Percy) Older brother of Nick Dormer in Henry James's *The Tragic Muse*.

Dormina Clarinau's elderly maid, who keeps watch over Calista, and whose heavy sleeping facilitates the affair between Calista and Philander in Aphra Behn's *Love Letters Between a Nobleman and His Sister*.

Dormouse Creature whose tendency to sleep renders it indifferent to the abuse of the Mad Hatter and the March Hare; during the mad tea party it is roused to tell a story of three little girls who live in a treacle well; it appears at the trial of the Knave of Hearts in Lewis Carroll's *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*.

Dorn, Yevgeny Sergeevich Local doctor and something of a ladies' man in his day; now 55 and one of the only encouragers of Konstantin's writing; bears the news of Konstantin's suicide in Anton Chekhov's play *The Seagull*.

Dornford, Eustace Nearly middle-aged barrister, a veteran of World War I, and a newly elected Member of Parliament; he marries Dinny Cherrell in John Galsworthy's *Over the River*.

Dornock, Laird of Sullen Scotsman who procures King James's permission to detain both Ellinor and the woman he desires, Lady Southampton, in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Doro Nubian male who can change bodies and live indefinitely in Octavia E. Butler's *Mind of My Mind*.

Doronin, Rostislav (Ruska) Vadimich Appears in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *The First Circle*.

Dorothea Melancholy servant hired by Felicia, who is now married to Lucius Manly; Dorothea is discovered to be a gentlewoman raised as a Catholic and fleeing religious bigotry at home; she agrees to examine Catholic doctrines with an open mind, after which she converts to Protestantism in Mary Collyer's *Felicia to Charlotte*.

Dorothee Elderly housekeeper of Chateau-le-Blanc, who shows Emily St. Aubert the room where the Marchioness de Villeroi died in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Dorothy Cyril's red-haired daughter, who conscientiously albeit perfunctorily visits her father in the hospital and who is, according to her father, shameless and fleshy like her mother in John Berger's *The Foot of Clive*.

Dorothy Harriet Lovatt's mother, who believes that her daughter's repeated pregnancies indicate utter irresponsibility; she manages to stay and help Harriet raise her first four children, ultimately leaving her to fend for herself after Ben Lovatt's birth in Doris Lessing's *The Fifth Child*.

Dorothy Upper-middle-class Englishwoman who travels to Germany to explore Communism and brings her boyfriend, Waldemar, into Britain in Christopher Isherwood's *Down There on a Visit*.

Dorriforth See Elmwood, Dorriforth, Lord.

Dorriforth, Lord Elmwood Young and handsome but stubborn Catholic priest, who is granted a papal dispensation from his vows of celibacy in order to marry and keep the

title of Elmwood in a Catholic family; despite their religious differences, he is wed to his Protestant ward, Miss Milner, by Sandford; her adultery causes their separation and his disowning their daughter, Matilda, with whom he is finally reunited in Elizabeth Inchbald's *A Simple Story*.

Dorrington, Miss Ungainly lecturer in German with eruptive skin; she exhibits moral attractiveness at the women's college that Dolores Hutton attends in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Dolores*.

Dorris Artistic dancer barred by class differences from a romance with the brother of her employer in Jean Toomer's *Cane*.

Dorrit, Amy (Little Dorrit) Self-sacrificing "daughter of the Marshalsea"; born in prison, she looks after and supports her father, brother, and sister by working as a seamstress for Mrs. Clennam; she is bewildered by the new wealthy life of her family when their luck changes; she loves and eventually marries Arthur Clennam in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Dorrit, Edward (Tip) Amy's lazy, indolent older brother, who is unable to pursue any profession at length and eventually dies in the Marshalsea debtors' prison in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Dorrit, Fanny Amy's selfish and capricious older sister, who dances in a theater; she lives with their uncle Frederick Dorrit; after the Dorrits become wealthy, she marries Edmund Sparkler mainly to defy and humiliate his mother, Mrs. Merdle, in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Dorrit, Frederick William Dorrit's elderly, feeble-minded brother, who long ago supported Arthur Clennam's mother while she was pregnant; he plays clarinet in the orchestra of the theater where Fanny Dorrit dances, travels with the Dorrits after they become wealthy, and dies shortly after William's death in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Dorrit, Mrs. William Dorrit's wife, who died in the Marshalsea debtors' prison when their daughter Amy was eight in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Dorrit, Tam Member of the secret society the Free Fishers of Forth and loyal ally of Anthony Lamma's applications to join the society in John Buchan's *The Free Fishers*.

Dorrit, William "Father of the Marshalsea" and now proud of this title; he was imprisoned for debt in the Marshalsea as a young husband and father; he grows dependent upon his daughter Amy to support and minister to him while

selfishly ignoring her service; he inherits an estate in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Dorsday, Vicomte Member of the aristocracy; deals in valuable paintings; agrees to lend 30,000 florins to Else's father if he is allowed to see Else naked for 15 minutes in Arthur Schnitzler's "Fraulein Else."

Dorsenne, Julien Novelist and one of Chapron's seconds in a duel; insulted by Gorka after the duel between Maitland and Gorka ends without death; demands another duel with Gorka; emerges unscathed from the conflict; does not reciprocate Alba Steno's love in Paul Bourget's *Cosmopolis*.

Dorset, Bertha Wealthy New York socialite who tries to conceal her own infidelity by insinuating that her husband, George Dorset, is involved with Lily Bart in Edith Wharton's *The House of Mirth*.

Dorset, Ebenezer Father of the kidnapped boy playfully named Red Chief and well-to-do mortgage lender in Summit, Alabama; unbeknownst to the two inept kidnappers, Mr. Dorset's son, a freckle-faced, red-headed boy 10-years old, is a mischievous, mean, and clamorous scamp; in a turn of events, the father demands that the kidnappers pay him money to be rid of the terrorizing tot in O. Henry's "The Ransom of Red Chief."

Dorset, George Unhappily married, wealthy businessman who falls in love with Lily Bart but is rejected by her in Edith Wharton's *The House of Mirth*.

Dorsey Elderly, intelligent, reserved clerk; he is an expert with captured dispatches in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower And the Crisis: An Unfinished Novel*.

Dorsey, Nancy Iris's girlfriend in Joyce Carol Oates's *Because It Is Bitter, and Because It Is My Heart*.

Dorsinville, Vanise Haitian woman who works as Jimmy Grabow's whore until her nephew kills him before they take Bob Dubois's boat to Florida; the only survivor of the tragedy in Russell Banks's *Continental Drift*.

Dorsoduro, Countess Friend of Lady Nelly Staveley in Venice; she playfully teases Eustace Cherrington during his stay as he embarks on becoming a writer in L. P. Hartley's *Eustace and Hilda*.

Dorson, Lewis Once a student of Joe Robert Kirkman at the high school in Tipton, North Carolina; returns from World War II a heavily decorated hero; leaves North Carolina

for Detroit, where he commits suicide; Lewis's parents, Pruitt and Ginny Dorson, give Kirkman one of Lewis's many medals as a remembrance in Fred Chappell's *Brighten the Corner Where You Are*.

Dorville, Mademoiselle Wealthy Martinique heiress about whom it is rumored to Julia de Roubigné that Savillon is engaged in Henry Mackenzie's *Julia de Roubigné*.

Dosett, Margaret Puritanical wife of Reginald; she is depressed by economies enforced upon them by having to make a home for his niece, Lucy Dormer, in Anthony Trollope's *Ayala's Angel*.

Dosett, Reginald Hard-working Admiralty clerk living in humble circumstances; he generously gives a home to his niece, Lucy Dormer, after her parents' deaths in Anthony Trollope's *Ayala's Angel*.

Dosolina Wife of Lazzaro Scacerni and the mother of Giuseppe; only one to see her mean-natured son as without flaws; dies in 1855 from an outbreak of cholera, at a time that brought an end to papal rule and the dawn of a united Italy in Riccardo Bacchelli's *The Mill on the Po*.

Dosson, Fidelia (Delia) Sister of Francie Dosson in Henry James's *The Reverberator*.

Dosson, Francina (Francie) Daughter of Whitney Dosson; gives an interview to her friend George Flack which, when published, scandalizes her family in Henry James's *The Reverberator*.

Dosson, Whitney Wealthy American who takes his daughters, Delia and Francie Dosson, to Europe in Henry James's *The Reverberator*.

Dot See Powers, Dorothy.

Dott, Duncan Lawyer and town-clerk of the burgh of Waucht; he becomes an important ally in the group devoted to saving Lord Belses and bringing Squire Cranmer to justice in John Buchan's *The Free Fishers*.

Dotterel, Lob (Jumping Sturgeon) Busybody constable adopted by the Indians in James Kirke Paulding's *Koningsmarke*.

Dottie Censorious Catholic and wife of Leslie (lover of Fleur Talbot); she steals her friend Fleur's manuscript in Muriel Spark's *Loitering with Intent*.

Doua, Gnankouman Maghan Kon Fatta's griot and Balla Fasséké's father in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Douban Adept physician and elderly royal slave in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Doubkov, Olga Sergeievna Russian dressmaker living in Coaltown; befriends the Ashley and Lansing families; influences George Lansing by teaching him Russian and encouraging his interest in acting in Thornton Wilder's *The Eighth Day*.

Doubleday, Gertrude Mother of Gideon and Magdalen; she receives letters at Miss Buchanan's shop and notices the knife that George, the Lambs' footman, carries in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Manservant and Maidservant*.

Doubleday, Gideon Tutor for all the Lamb children except Avery; he lives unmarried with his mother and sister in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Manservant and Maidservant*.

Doubleday, Magdalen Gideon's sister; she finds a letter from Charlotte Lamb to Mortimer Lamb and reveals their planned escape together to Horace Lamb in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Manservant and Maidservant*.

Doublemain Clerk to Judge Don Guzman Brid'Oison in Pierre Augustin Caron de Beaumarchais's *The Marriage of Figaro*.

Douce, Gustavus Absconding joint trustee of the fortune left to Evelyn Templeton; he tricks Lumley Ferrers in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Alice*.

Douce, Lydia Bronze-haired, siren-like barmaid whom Leopold Bloom encounters at the Ormond Hotel in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Douceline Mother of Youma; dies when her son is young in Lafcadio Hearn's *Youma*.

Doug Fifteen-year-old southern lad who, along with his friend Raeburn, works for a Yankee government contractor following the end of the Civil War; he uses a pick to break loose the frozen remains of Yankee soldiers from a Southern battlefield make-shift grave; places the bones into pine caskets; later discovers that the contractor is redistributing the bones by putting only half the bones from a body in each casket in order to overcharge the government in Caroline Gordon's "The Ice House."

Doug Professionally congenial chauffeur for both Robert Druff and the mayor; Druff believes him to be a spy in Stanley Elkin's *The MacGuffin*.

Dougal Rob Roy MacGregor's loyal and devoted agent; though possessing an appearance of savage stupidity, he is actually shrewd and gentle; he cunningly leads Captain Thornton's men into an ambush and rescues Francis Osbaldistone and Bailie (Nicol) Jarvie in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Dougdale, Harvey (Boy) Husband of Polly Hampton's aunt, Patricia Dougdale, and lover of Polly's mother, Lady Montdore; known as the Lecherous Lecturer, he is a general Casanova with a penchant for very young girls; his hobbies include needlework and the history of the nobility; he becomes Polly's husband and enters into a homosexual liaison with Cedric Hampton at the end of Nancy Mitford's *Love in a Cold Climate*.

Dougdale, Lady Patricia Lord Montdore's sister and Boy Dougdale's sickly wife; she is a beautiful, quiet woman ashamed of her unfaithful husband and relieved when his philandering seems limited to her sister-in-law, Lady Montdore; her death paves the way for his marriage to her niece, Polly Hampton, in Nancy Mitford's *Love in a Cold Climate*.

Dougherty, Thomas Butler in the Leavenworth house who discovers the body of Horatio Leavenworth in Anna Katharine Green's *The Leavenworth Case*.

Doughty, Beth Efficient spinster in her mid-forties; she is an administrator of an old-people's home near Letty Crowe's friend Marjorie's country cottage, and rival for Marjorie's fiancé, David Lydell, in Barbara Pym's *Quartet in Autumn*.

Douglas Man who reads the governess's manuscript about Miles, Flora, and the ghosts in Henry James's *The Turn of the Screw*.

Douglas, Adelaide Julia Elder twin daughter of Henry and Lady Juliana Douglas; she is spoiled by her mother and her uncle, Frederick, Lord Lindore, in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Douglas, Alicia ("Alice") Malcolm Wise and refined half-Scottish and half-English wife of Archibald Douglas; she becomes foster mother to Mary Douglas and mother to Norman Douglas in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Douglas, Archibald Son of Laird Douglas and brother of Henry Douglas; he marries Alicia Malcolm and rears the unwanted twin daughter of Henry and Lady Juliana Douglas in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Douglas, Archibald, Earl of Father-in-law of the Duke of Rothsay; he orders the executions of John Ramorny, Hen-

bane Dwining, and Bonthron for their murder of the prince (The Duke of Rothsay), and he sends Catherine Glover to Marjory Douglas for protection in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fair Maid of Perth*.

Douglas, Babby One of Henry Douglas's five younger uneducated and unmarried sisters, who live in Glenfern with their father and three spinster aunts in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Douglas, Banny Religious grandmother of Hosea Douglas; storyteller of the lives of black heroes in Herbert Simmons's *Man Walking on Eggshells*.

Douglas, Becky One of Henry Douglas's five younger uneducated and unmarried sisters, who live in Glenfern with their father and three spinster aunts in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Douglas, Beenie One of Henry Douglas's five younger uneducated and unmarried sisters, who live in Glenfern with their father and three spinster aunts in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Douglas, Belle One of Henry Douglas's five younger uneducated and unmarried sisters, who live in Glenfern with their father and three spinster aunts in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Douglas, Betty One of Henry Douglas's five younger, uneducated and unmarried sisters, who live in Glenfern with their father and three spinster aunts in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Douglas, Catherine Survivor of deadly erotic machinations that leave her with amnesia; learns to live again overcoming odds that threaten to destroy her in Sidney Sheldon's *Memories of Midnight*.

Douglas, Charlotte Amelia (Char) Wife of Leonard Douglas and formerly of Warren Bogart; mother of Marin Bogart; killed in a coup d'état in Boca Grande in Joan Didion's *A Book of Common Prayer*.

Douglas, Dougal (Douglas Dougal) Mysterious (possibly satanic) interloper in the world of Peckham Rye; his persuasive, experimentally manipulative personality is given scope by his employment as Arts man at Meadows, Meade & Grindley—bringing "vision" to industry—and causes class unrest, disrupted relationships, and a brutal murder in Muriel Spark's *The Ballad of Peckham Rye*.

Douglas, Earl of Fought against Hotspur and taken prisoner; released from captivity on the condition that he fight with Hotspur's rebels against Henry IV; kills the lord of Stafford and Sir Walter Blunt, both of whom had disguised themselves as the king during the battle; fights with the king and then is intercepted by Prince Hal, who fights him off; fights with Falstaff, who feigns death in order to escape Douglas's fury; captured after the other rebels have either been killed or captured; released without ransom by Prince Hal in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part One*.

Douglas, Edward Son of Henry and Lady Juliana Douglas and the brother of Mary and Adelaide Douglas; he is reared by his mother and his uncle, Frederick, Lord Lindore, and eventually becomes the spouse of his cousin Emily Lindore in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Douglas, George Seneschal of Lochleven Castle and the handsome grandson of the Lady of Lochleven (Margaret Erskine); he is fiercely loyal to Queen Mary of Scotland and assists her escape before being fatally wounded at Langside in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*.

Douglas, Gertrude Sir Reginald Glanville's beloved deceased mistress; beautiful and sensitive but not Glanville's social equal, she eloped with him; during an absence caused by his mother's illness and then his own, she went mad after being raped by Sir John Tyrrell; located and cared for by Glanville, she died without recovering her sanity in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Pelham*.

Douglas, Grizzy Mild-mannered middle spinster sister of Laird Douglas; she valiantly tries to please all parties at all times in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Douglas, Helen Sister of Raymond Douglas in Herbert Simmons's *Man Walking on Eggshells*.

Douglas, Henry (Harry) Ill-fated son of Laird Douglas; he marries Lady Juliana, becomes the father of Adelaide, Mary, and Edward Douglas, becomes heavily indebted, and spends his last days in India as a soldier in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Douglas, Hosea Husband of Mae Douglas and father of Raymond Douglas; aspiring football player who in 1927 is unable to play professionally because he is black in Herbert Simmons's *Man Walking on Eggshells*.

Douglas, Ivy John Douglas's curiously unfeeling apparent widow in Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Valley of Fear*.

Douglas, Joan (Jacky) Matriarchal eldest spinster sister of Laird Douglas; she runs Glenfern Castle and the lives of the people resident in it in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Douglas, John Former gold miner and former Pinkerton detective, also known as Birdy Edwards and John McMurdo; he appears to have been murdered in Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Valley of Fear*.

Douglas, Lady Juliana Spoiled, extravagant daughter of the Earl of Courtland; she elopes with soldier Henry Douglas against her father's wishes; mother of Mary, Adelaide, and Edward Douglas, she is a manipulating socialite in London and Bath in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Douglas, Laird Henry Douglas's practical Scottish father, master of Glenfern Castle, and target of his sisters' and daughters' schemes and advice in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Douglas, Leonard San Francisco attorney, second husband of Charlotte Douglas, and father of their hydrocephalic baby; possible power broker in Boca Grande in Joan Didion's *A Book of Common Prayer*.

Douglas, Lillian Belsito See Morgan, Lillian Belsito Douglas.

Douglas, Mae Wife of Hosea Douglas and mother of Raymond Douglas; becomes insane as a result of her hatred of whites and her son's preference for music over any other career in Herbert Simmons's *Man Walking on Eggshells*.

Douglas, Marjory Wife of the Duke of Rothsay; she is ignored by the prince (her husband); she accepts Catherine Glover as her protected guest after the murder of Rothsay in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fair Maid of Perth*.

Douglas, Mary American Journalist and anti-Fascist in Czechoslovakia between the time of the Munich Pact and the Anschluss in Martha Gellhorn's *A Stricken Field*.

Douglas, Mary Younger twin daughter of Henry and Lady Juliana Douglas; reared by Archibald and Alicia Douglas, she eventually becomes the wife of Colonel Charles Lennox in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Douglas, Mildred Wealthy socialite of 20; well educated, she displays a superior and snobbish attitude toward others aboard a transatlantic liner sailing out of New York; has just finished one of her stints at slumming: doing social work for the poor in New York; upon first seeing Yank and the other

workers in the boiler room of the ship, becomes paralyzed with horror at their appearance as apelike animals in Eugene O'Neill's *The Hairy Ape*.

Douglas, Molly Commonplace and dowdy-looking wife of the blind Timmy Douglas; she is indifferent to Olivia Curtis in Rosamond Lehmann's *Invitation to the Waltz*.

Douglas, Monica Member of "the Brodie set" who is "famous for mathematics" in Muriel Spark's *The Prime of Miss Jean Brodie*.

Douglas, Mrs. Wife of Tarn Douglas, the innkeeper of Ancrum, in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Douglas, Nicky Youngest spinster sister of Laird Douglas; she lives in Glenfern Castle in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Douglas, Norman Only child borne to Archibald and Alicia Douglas; he is brought up without incident, despite the constant advice of his aunts and great-aunts in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Douglas, Old Racist who initially denies Jule Jackson a membership card in Typographical Union No. 6 in George Wylie Henderson's *Jule*.

Douglas, Raymond Charles Son of Mae and Hosea Douglas; grows up in St. Louis's black belt during the depression and becomes a jazz musician in Herbert Simmons's *Man Walking on Eggshells*.

Douglas, Sir James (The Black Douglas, The Knight of the Tomb) Associate of Robert the Bruce; he is dedicated to winning back his castle, eventually succeeding after capturing Lady Augusta de Berkely; he sometimes rides as the Knight of the Tomb, wearing armor painted to resemble a skeleton in Sir Walter Scott's *Castle Dangerous*.

Douglas, Tarn Innkeeper of Ancrum; his house is attacked by Gil-martin and fiends battling for possession of Robert Colwan; he turns Colwan out in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Douglas, Thomas (Tom, Tommy) Prisoners' rights activist who is accidentally killed by his stepbrother Virgil Morgan in Scott Spencer's *Preservation Hall*.

Douglas, Tibby Daughter of Tam Douglas, the innkeeper of Ancrum, in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Douglas, Timmy Pale, worn-looking young man, blinded in the war, who dances with Olivia Curtis; in general he resignedly sits while his wife enjoys the dance in Rosamond Lehmann's *Invitation to the Waltz*.

Douglas, Vicar Rather confused and ineffectual young cleric who performs funeral rites for Elizabeth Barclay in William Golding's *The Paper Men*.

Douglas, Widow Sister of Miss Watson and guardian of Huck Finn in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *The Adventures of Tom Sawyer* and *Adventures of Huckleberry Finn*.

Douglass, Chet Student at Devon School and rival of Gene Forrester for class academic honors in John Knowles's *A Separate Peace*.

Douglass, Edward Stephen (Ned, Ned Brown) Son of Big Laura reared by Miss Jane Pittman; murdered for his efforts to improve the condition of his people in Ernest J. Gaines's *The Autobiography of Miss Jane Pittman*.

Douglass, Frederick One of the most prominent leaders in the antislavery movement; meets and confers with John Brown numerous times; in their final meeting on the eve of the raid on Harpers Ferry Douglass refuses to join John Brown in his scheme because it would be a senseless risk of lives in Russell Banks's *Cloudsplitter*.

DouLache Cunning and jealous lover who spreads rumors about the Baroness de Tortillee; he is an unscrupulous villain in Eliza Haywood's *The Injur'd Husband; or, the Mistaken Resentment*.

Douperie, Monsieur French dancing master driven to distraction by his student Teague Oregon in Hugh Henry Brackenridge's *Modern Chivalry*.

Douris Ruler of Samos in Hellenistic times, lover of Hedyle, and patron of Hedyle's son, Hedylus, in H. D.'s *Hedylus*.

Dousman, Hercules Entrepreneur in the early development of Wisconsin; helps Nelson Dewey with railroad investments in August Derleth's *The Shadow in the Glass*.

Dousterswivel, Herman German mining engineer, who uses magic during a visit to the ruins of St. Ruth's Priory to swindle money from Sir Arthur Wardour, is exposed as a fraud by Oldbuck (Jonathan Oldenbuck), and is punished with a mocking trick by Edie Ochiltree and Steenie Mucklebackit in Sir Walter Scott's *The Antiquary*.

Douviers, Laura Vedel-Azaïs Daughter of Prosper Vedel, who runs the boarding school where all males in the novel attend at one time or another; wife of Felix, a French professor in England; travels to Switzerland because she is pregnant by Vincent Molinier, Olivier's brother, in André Gide's *The Counterfeiters*.

Dove, The See Hilda.

Dove, Thomas Acerbic learned counsel employed by Samuel Camperdown to explore legal niceties concerning ownership of the diamonds Lady Eustace claims are hers by gift; his opinion is equivocal and brings Mr. Camperdown no comfort in Anthony Trollope's *The Eustace Diamonds*.

Dow, Gerard Dutch painter celebrated for his rendering of minute detail; he becomes the teacher of Jeremy Water-souchy; he emphasizes detail and minute methodological rituals in William Beckford's *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

Dow, Johnnie Journeying packman who brings news of the other farm towns and Kirk Aller to Woodilee village in John Buchan's *Witch Wood*.

Dowager Duchess Sebastian's grandmother; she believes firmly in the old creed that the people who lead the aristocracy deserve their privileges in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*.

Dowd, Kevin Forty-five-year-old interim priest at the Chapel of St. Francis-in-the-Valley; worries about being liked; finally gets to lead a parish at fifty-two in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Dowden, Olly Broom maker and a female voice of rural wisdom on Egdon Heath in Thomas Hardy's *The Return of the Native*.

Dowdy, Clary "Mittens" Black wet-nurse and close friend of Christianna Wheeler; lives in Hopewell, Kentucky, with her husband, Sam, in a shack behind Dr. Cooley's house; assists Christianna Wheeler with the quintuplets by offering her own milk; tells Christianna that she is an unacknowledged descendant of the Wheeler family in Bobbie Ann Mason's *Feather Crowns*.

Dowell, Florence Hurlbird Beautiful, upper-class New England wife of John Dowell; her "heart condition" is unmasked as a fraud used to cover her affair with Edward Ashburnham; she commits suicide when an earlier infidelity is uncovered in Ford Madox Ford's *The Good Soldier: A Tale of Passion*.

Dowell, John Intelligent, upper-class, well-educated, extremely wealthy American Quaker; he attends his "ailing" wife, Florence, in spas and resorts for ten years; after her suicide, he discovers her prolonged infidelity with his best friend; henceforth he sees the beauty and harmony of upper-class life as deceptions in Ford Madox Ford's *The Good Soldier: A Tale of Passion*.

Dowler, Hettie Zenith church secretary who attempts to blackmail her lover, the Methodist minister Elmer Gantry, in Sinclair Lewis's *Elmer Gantry*.

Dowler, Mr. Outwardly fierce but inwardly cowardly gentleman, whom Samuel Pickwick and friends meet on the way to Bath, and who later threatens Nathaniel Winkle over an incident with his wife in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Dowler, Mrs. Pretty wife of Mr. Dowler; she is accidentally involved in an unfortunate incident with Nathaniel Winkle in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Dowler, Oscar Husband of Hettie Dowler; helps his wife attempt to blackmail Elmer Gantry in Sinclair Lewis's *Elmer Gantry*.

Dowling, Lawyer Self-serving lawyer to Squire Western, Squire Allworthy, and Master Blifil; he pressures witnesses to testify against Tom Jones at Blifil's instigation but quickly unmasks Blifil when Allworthy threatens him with unemployment in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Dowling, Margo Chorus girl who marries unhappily and is unable to rid herself permanently of her leeching Cuban husband; mistress of Charley Anderson in John Dos Passos's U.S.A. trilogy.

Dowling, Sir Lionel Aristocrat who tries to seduce Sonia Sands at the opening of Vardon Hall in Angus Wilson's *Hemlock and After*.

Downes, Jemmy Coarse, drunken, abusive tailor, who sets up the sweatshop in which Alton Locke finds Billy Porter and Mike Kelly; finally, destroyed by gin, he drowns in the cesspool which, exuding deadly vapors, also kills his family in Charles Kingsley's *Alton Locke*.

Downes, Roger Emmanuel Moviegoer sitting next to the murdered George Earlsfield; because of the broken alphabetical sequence, Colonel Anderson believes that Downes

was the intended victim in Agatha Christie's *The A.B.C. Murders*.

Downeton, Sir Harry Gentleman who reports to Clarissa Harlowe's friend Anna Howe and her mother information detrimental to the character of Clarissa's despised suitor Roger Solmes; although his report validates Clarissa's antipathy toward Solmes, Downeton prefers to support the Harlowes' right of parental authority in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Downie, Dr. Thinker in Ordinary to the Royal Family, Professor of Logomachy, and perhaps the most subtle dialectician in Erewhon; he is skeptical about Sunchildism; he aids in Jack Higgs's escape in Samuel Butler's *Erewhon Revisited Twenty Tears Later*.

Downs, Charles Leading Muskegon businessman who "bit the dust" in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Downward, Dr. Abortionist quack who invents a new role for himself as Doctor le Doux, running a private sanatorium for the care of the mentally disturbed while attempting to avoid the laws governing such institutions; he colludes with Lydia Gwilt in her diabolical murder attempt on Allan Armadale in Wilkie Collins's *Armadale*.

Dowson, Frances Lonigan See Lonigan, Frances.

Doyce, Daniel Engineer and inventor, who cannot get his invention patented by the Circumlocution Office; he owns a factory in the Bleeding Heart Yard, takes Arthur Clennam into partnership, travels abroad to sell his invention, and releases Arthur from the Marshalsea prison by paying his debt in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Doyle, Fay Wife of Peter Doyle; writes to Miss Lonelyhearts and seduces him in Nathanael West's *Miss Lonelyhearts*.

Doyle, Inspector Irish local police chief investigating the death of Edwin Lorrimer; he is assisted by Adam Dalgliesh in P. D. James's *Death of an Expert Witness*.

Doyle, Julia Young, energetic, worshipful Irish girl, who joins Miriam Henderson as a teacher in the north London school and tries to relieve Miriam's burden with the youngest girls in Dorothy Richardson's *Backwater*.

Doyle, Kenny Works with Norm Fermoye and is the toughest man he's ever known; stops on his way home every Friday night to buy ice cream and root beer for his five kids in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Doyle, Peter Crippled husband of Fay Doyle; shoots Miss Lonelyhearts in Nathanael West's *Miss Lonelyhearts*.

Doyle, Ruby Alexandra McCaffrey's almost life-long servant, who acted as nurse to George, Brian, and Tom; her increased assertiveness is seen by Alexandra as a symbol of societal breakdown in sense and order in Iris Murdoch's *The Philosopher's Pupil*.

Doyle, Sarah Doyle Teenage Irish servant girl of the Griswalds; grows friendly with Chatham's teenage son, Henry; admires the beautiful Elizabeth Channing, enlisting her services in literacy tutoring; is killed by Abigail Reed in a freak car accident, in Thomas H. Cook's *The Chatham School Affair*.

D'Oyley, Count Alphonse (Henri) Twin brother and nemesis of Lafitte in Joseph Holt Ingraham's *Lafitte*.

"Do You Love Me?" Narrator Twenty-year-old son of a cartographer in an imaginary society where people dematerialize if they are not loved; feels that his father is distant toward him because he is not as physically attractive or impressive as his father is; tries to prevent a stranger from dematerializing by willing himself to love the stranger, but cannot overcome his dislike for the man's facial features; when his father begins to dematerialize as a result of not being loved, the narrator is unable to will himself to love his father, since he cannot forget how his father has physically and emotionally abused him in Peter Carey's "Do You Love Me?"

Dozer, Beckwith Proud black man who becomes the central figure in racially tense Winfield County, Mississippi, in Elizabeth Spencer's *The Voice at the Back Door*.

Dozier, Julie Actress who is forced to leave the *Cotton Blossom* when people learn that her mother is black in Edna Ferber's *Show Boat*.

Drachenfels, Hella (Helen Drake) Nazi at Buchenwald and a prostitute following World War II; second wife of David Dehn, the source of whose money she reveals; murdered by Fanny Mintz in Jerome Weidman's *The Temple*.

Draco, Chatillon Son of the clever penguin man Kraken; founds the first royal family line in Penguinia on the mythical island of Alca in Anatole France's *Penguin Island*.

Draco, Marc-Ange Head of the French crime syndicate Union Corse; he becomes James Bond's ally against Ernst Stavro Blofeld, initially because he thinks Bond is the right

man for his daughter, Tracy di Vincenzo, in Ian Fleming's *On Her Majesty's Secret Service*.

Dracula, Count Aristocratic vampire, who leaves his home in Transylvania and tries to establish himself in London but is chased and ultimately killed by a small band of Englishmen in Bram Stoker's *Dracula*.

Draeger, Jonathan Bailey (Johnny B.) Union official who comes from California to Oregon to supervise the suppression of the Stamper family's nonunion logging operation in Ken Kesey's *Sometimes a Great Notion*.

Dragan, Ada Active telepath who founds a school for Patternists in Octavia E. Butler's *Mind of My Mind*.

Dragomiroff, Princess Natalia Fascinatingly ugly, bejewelled passenger on the Calais Coach; she is proved to have been the godmother of Daisy Armstrong's mother in Agatha Christie's *Murder on the Orient Express*.

Dragon Guardian of a personal treasure hoard who cynically denies any freedom of will in a world of chance in John Gardner's *Grendel*.

Drake Married lover of Sylvia Satterthwaite; her suspicion that she is pregnant is the motive for her marriage to Christopher Tietjens in Ford Madox Ford's *Some Do Not. . .* Drake takes revenge after Sylvia's marriage by inserting slanderous material into Christopher Tietjens's military file in *A Man Could Stand Up—*.

Drake, Augusta Friend of Susan Ward and wife of Thomas Hudson; artist living in the East in Wallace Stegner's *Angle of Repose*.

Drake, Elfreda Widow of an American millionaire attracted to Cosmo Sultana; wishing to put her dead husband's money into sociological studies, she gives Sultana and Owen Tuby sufficient funds to start the Institute of Social Imagistics in J. B. Priestley's *The Image Men*.

Drake, Hubert Brother of Temple Drake in William Faulkner's *Sanctuary*.

Drake, Judge Father of Hubert and Temple Drake in William Faulkner's *Sanctuary*.

Drake, Sir Francis Leicester's friend, who imprisons Williams on his ship in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*. He is a courtier and Plymouth mariner, who takes Amyas Leigh to sea, and

who fights in the Battle of the Armada in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Drake, Sophia Cross-grained head housekeeper at St. Crux, the home of Admiral Bartram; she reports to George Bartram on the misdeeds of a servant, who is Magdalen Vanstone in disguise, in Wilkie Collins's *No Name*.

Drake, Susanna Lovely, scarred, and mad Southern belle who marries John Wickliff Shawnessy; dies during the Civil War in Ross Lockridge, Jr.'s *Raintree County*.

Drake, Temple See Stevens, Temple Drake.

Drakefield One of two cronies on the staff of Lord Raingo's Ministry of Records; Raingo hopes to see them to ease his awkward entry for the first time to the St. James's Club frequented by government members in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Draper, Alice Troubled wife of Jack Draper; has an affair with Jean-Paul La Prade in Richard Yates's *A Good School*.

Draper, Jack Polio-crippled, alcoholic, and cynical chemistry master at Dorset Academy; characteristically botches an attempt to hang himself in his lab with a Brooks Brothers belt in Richard Yates's *A Good School*.

Draper, Mr. London lawyer, agent for Madam Esmond and her half-sister, the Baroness Bernstein (Beatrix Esmond), in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Draper, Theobald Seemingly virtuous but actually dissolute tempter of the hero Benignus; he dies in a duel in S. J. Pratt's *Liberal Opinions upon Animals, Man, and Providence*.

Dravidian Coolie Man who was killed by a rampaging elephant in the town of Moulmein, in Lower Burma, in George Orwell's "Shooting an Elephant."

Dravog Brutal lieutenant of guards who oversees Yuli's work with prisoners in Pannoval in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Dravot, Daniel Itinerant English "loafer" living in India; along with Carenehan, comes up with a scheme to become kings of Kafiristan; after reaching Kafiristan, learns the language and consolidates the warring tribes into a peaceful, unified kingdom; crowns himself king and allows the native people to believe that he and Carnehan are gods; dreams of building an empire; falls from being idolized and insists on taking a Kafir wife, despite protestations from Carnehan and the tribal chiefs;

the terrified girl bites him when he tries to kiss her, drawing blood and proving to the people that he is not a god; killed by the furious native people, who have realized his deception in Rudyard Kipling's "The Man Who Would Be King."

Drawbell, Cyril Superintendent of British atomic energy research who is replaced by Walter Luke after World War II; he is disappointed in his hope for knighthood in C. P. Snow's *The New Men*.

Drayton, Captain Handsome though somewhat egotistical young man, a houseguest at Marlowe; he attempts with Sir Jeckyl Marlowe's approval to court Beatrix Marlowe but is unsuccessful in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Guy Deverell*.

Drax, Sir Hugo Supposed English national hero, who awakens M's suspicion because he cheats at cards; backed by the USSR, he has almost ready a weapon to destroy London as a means of avenging Germany; he is foiled by James Bond in Ian Fleming's *Moonraker*.

Dreamer, Q.C. Senior barrister who takes on Winifred Dartie's divorce case in John Galsworthy's *In Chancery*.

Drebbler, Enoch J. Principal Elder of the Church of Latter Day Saints (Mormons) and the widowed husband of Lucy Ferrier; he is a murder victim in Arthur Conan Doyle's *A Study in Scarlet*.

Dred See Vesey, Dred.

Dreedle, General Rival of General P. P. Peckem; prevented from pinning a medal on Yossarian when Yossarian appears at the ceremony naked in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Dreff, Samuel Retired Jewish accountant who spends one night in a shelter on an Appalachian mountain trail with Mac Miller in Frederick Busch's *Domestic Particulars*.

Dreiman, Sam American builder and investor who leaves his estranged wife and children to live and travel with Betty Slonim; finances Aaron Greidinger's first play, *The Ludmir Maiden*, in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *Shosha*.

Dreme, James Teen movie-idol whose death is constantly mourned by Hilda Syms in David Lodge's *The Picturegoers*.

Dresden, Inez See Charlesbois, Inez Dresden.

Drew Reporter who helps James Latter escape after he tries to kill Chester Nimmo; later Drew records Jim's story

about why he killed his wife, but the newspaper rewrites it and distorts the truth in Joyce Cary's *Not Honour More*.

Drew, Harley Ambitious cotton merchant and banker engaged to Amanda Barcroft; lover of Amy Carruthers in Shelby Foote's *Love in a Dry Season*.

Drew, Harley Owner of the largest ranch in Bridger's Wells; sells Donald Martin the cattle Martin is accused of rustling in Walter Van Tilburg Clark's *The Ox-Bow Incident*.

Drew, Lady The lady of Bladesover estate; she represents the persistence of the Victorian class structure in H. G. Wells's *Tono-Bungay*.

Drew, John Thomas Man rescued by Nevil Beauchamp in the Crimean War in George Meredith's *Beauchamp's Career*.

Drew, Rev. John Jennison Pastor of the Chatham Road Presbyterian Church, of which George Babbitt is a member, in Sinclair Lewis's *Babbitt*.

Drew, Ruby Black cleaning woman who tries to save her fair sister, Savata; narrator of William Goyen's *The Fair Sister*.

Drewitt, Mr. Middle-aged, tough, shady lawyer paid by Pinkie Brown and other mob members for legal advice; he witnesses Pinkie's and Rose Wilson's wedding; he is arrested as he tries to leave Brighton and tells the police about Pinkie's murder of Charles Hale and Spicer in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Drewry, Margaret Jane (Polly) Caretaker, sometime daughter substitute, and sometime mistress of Robinson Mayfield in Reynolds Price's *The Surface of Earth*.

Dreyer, Kurt Wealthy owner of a clothing store in Berlin, Germany; husband to Martha and uncle to Franz; becomes Martha and Franz's potential murder victim when they begin a clandestine love affair and plot to drown him to collect inheritance money; unwittingly survives the murder attempt in Vladimir Nabokov's *King, Queen, Knave*.

Dreyer, Martha Wealthy wife of clothing store owner Kurt Dreyer; aunt to Franz, with whom she has a clandestine love affair; plots with Franz to drown her husband and collect inheritance money; dies after she catches pneumonia during the murder attempt in Vladimir Nabokov's *King, Queen, Knave*.

Dreyfus, Dr. Felix Plastic surgeon who operates on one of Sissy Hankshaw Gitche's thumbs; later creates the first Cubist nose in Tom Robbins's *Even Cowgirls Get the Blues*.

Driblette, Randolph Actor and director who stages a performance of Richard Wharfinger's *The Courier's Tragedy*, in which he delivers a variant line that mentions the Tristero; commits suicide by walking into the ocean in Thomas Pynchon's *The Crying of Lot 49*.

Driffeld, Amy Determined, forceful, organized hostess and Edward's second wife; she was his nurse when Rose left him; she molded Edward during his later years into a genteel and cultured gentleman in W. Somerset Maugham's *Cakes and Ale: Or the Skeleton in the Cupboard*.

Driffeld, Edward (fictionalized portrait of Thomas Hardy) Irresponsible, sociable, unique, contradictory writer; hailed as a gentleman in his later life, Edward was considered lower class in his hometown when he was young; disliking social convention, Edward did what he liked until his late life, when the world recognized him as a great novelist, with help from his second wife, Amy, in W. Somerset Maugham's *Cakes and Ale: Or the Skeleton in the Cupboard*.

Driffeld, Rose (Gann) Simple, attractive, ambitious, gregarious first wife to Edward; her plain looks are made beautiful by her mischievous personality; Rosie wants to rise above her lower-class status, even though she has sexual relationships with most of her husband's friends in W. Somerset Maugham's *Cakes and Ale: Or the Skeleton in the Cupboard*.

Drina Bridge Focal point in Višegrad, a town in eastern Bosnia; historic stone structure spanning the Drina river, built by the Turkish vizier Mehmed Pasha Sokolli in 1516; represents Bosnian history from 1516 to 1914, interweaving several narratives in the depiction of a borderline town in which different ethnicities—Orthodox Serbs, Catholic Croats, Muslims, Roma people, and Sephardic Jews—mingled and lived together, most of the time in peace, in Ivo Andrić's *The Bridge on the Drina*.

Drine, Osyth Resident of the last cottage in Flittering; near Moze Hall, it is the last outpost against the North Sea and German raiders in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Driscoll, Bill One of two inept scoundrels who quickly realize the error of their ways after kidnapping a mischievous, mean, and clamorous 10-year-old, red-headed scamp; finds that the tables of the kidnapping plan are turned on him and his partner when the culprits must pay money to the boy's father to be rid of the terrorizing tot in O. Henry's "The Ransom of Red Chief."

Driscoll, Dolores Wife of Abbott Driscoll, an invalid whose advice she heeds; school bus driver who survives the

deadly accident; refuses to become a party in a lawsuit with Mitchell Stephens as the lawyer; after the accident, is treated apathetically by her community in Russell Banks's *The Sweet Hereafter*.

Driscoll, Mary Leopold Bloom's former maid, whom he allegedly tried to seduce in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Driscoll, Percy Northumberland Father of Thomas A. Becket Driscoll and brother of York Driscoll; rears Valet de Chambre in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *Pudd'nhead Wilson*.

Driscoll, Robert (Bob, Pop) Assistant English master popular with his students and his colleagues; loves Dorset Academy and tries to believe it is a good school in Richard Yates's *A Good School*.

Driscoll, Thomas à Becket (Chambers, Valet de Chambre) Son of Percy Driscoll; switched at birth with Valet de Chambre and reared as a slave named Chambers in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *Pudd'nhead Wilson*.

Driscoll, York Leicester Judge and leading citizen of Dawson's Landing; murdered by Valet de Chambre in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *Pudd'nhead Wilson*.

Driver Paulus Plydell's clerk, who never allows his drunkenness to interfere with his efficiency in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Driver Passer-by who finds the body of Robert Colwan hanging from a hayrick in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Driver, Anne Woman who helps her father run the post office in the village near Brandon Hall in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Driver, Fabian Dark, handsome, self-satisfied, formerly philandering widower resident of the Cleavelands' parish who takes up with Prudence Bates in Barbara Pym's *Jane and Prudence*. His obituary appears in *A Few Green Leaves*.

Driver, Jake (Delmore) Successful television actor whose insensitivity and infidelity drive away his wife, Julia Delmore, and whom Gus Howkins seeks out in London to discover the cause of Julia's distress; he is a character in the story novelist Giles Hermitage writes in John Wain's *The Pardoner's Tale*.

Driver, Mr. Man who runs the post office in the village near Brandon Hall in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Drobeck, Stanley Captain of the Wilshire Police Station, base of the ten Los Angeles policemen protagonists of Joseph Wambaugh's *The Choirboys*.

Drobes, George Bronx suitor of Marjorie Morningstar in Herman Wouk's *Margorie Morningstar*.

Drogue, Walter Director of the film *The Awakening* written by Gordon Walker and starring Lee (LuAnne) Verger in Robert Stone's *Children of Light*.

Drollinger, Natasha and Otto (Vanya) Married couple who are non-Communist Russophiles and residents of the Glen Cove Apartments in Albert Halper's *Union Square*.

Dromore, Johnny Oxford roommate of Mark Lennon; he is a horseman and a gambler; he introduces his seventeen-year-old daughter, Nell, to Mark in 1906 in John Galsworthy's *The Dark Flower*.

Dromore, Nell Johnny's illegitimate daughter, whose mother died in childbirth; at seventeen she meets the forty-six-year-old Mark Lennon and wants him to leave his wife for her; she is courted by her father's cousin, Oliver Dromore, in John Galsworthy's *The Dark Flower*.

Dromore, Oliver Twenty-four-year-old cousin of Johnny Dromore; he courts Johnny's daughter, Nell, and wants to marry her in John Galsworthy's *The Dark Flower*.

Dronsart, Adele Mlle. Reuter's Belgian pupil, who looks fresh and sturdy, but whose attitude and expression are "Gorgon-like," explaining her lack of friends in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Dronsdaughter, Tronda Barbara Yellowley's servant, whose half-starved condition is due to her mistress's economies in Sir Walter Scott's *The Pirate*.

Drood, Edwin John Jasper's nephew, who is engaged to Rosa Bud, whom he calls Pussy; their engagement is broken off, perhaps precipitating his disappearance either through murder or his own will; he despises Neville Landless on racial and aristocratic grounds; Drood is part of the complicated, *doppelgänger* motif that exists among himself, John Jasper, and Neville in Charles Dickens's unfinished *The Mystery of Edwin Drood*.

Drop John See Granser.

Drouet, Charles H. (Charlie) Traveling salesman and first lover of Carrie Meeber in Theodore Dreiser's *Sister Carrie*.

Drought, Sir Orlando Consistent old Tory in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Redux*. He becomes leader of the House in the (younger) Duke of Omnium's coalition government; he opposes the duke by insisting on expenditure on gunboats as government policy; he resigns, hoping to wreck the unstable coalition in *The Prime Minister*. He appears in *The Way We Live Now*.

Dround, Henry Iverson Old-fashioned and philanthropic meat packer in Robert Herrick's *The Memoirs of an American Citizen*.

Dround, Jane Forceful and brilliant wife of Henry Dround and adviser of Edward Van Harrington in Robert Herrick's *The Memoirs of an American Citizen*.

Drove, Amberly Self-important journalist for a London daily; he writes a racist article about unrestricted immigration and the blacks of London in Colin MacInnes's *Absolute Beginners*.

Drover, Conrad Brother of Jim Drover; in love with Jim's wife, Milly Drover, he is frustrated by love and resentment for his brother and deep feelings of inadequacy, despite his responsible job; he sleeps with Milly, buys a gun, and is fatally injured trying to shoot the Assistant Commissioner in Graham Greene's *It's a Battlefield*.

Drover, Dennis ("father") Chairman of the Board of Directors and largest shareholder; he is over seventy, of huge frame, with damaged vocal chords; he implicitly trusts the judgment of his protégé Evelyn Orcham and casts his vote for the merger of his prized hotel with seven other luxury hotels in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Drover, Dr. Roy President of the Federal Club, from which Neil and Robert Kingsblood resign, in Sinclair Lewis's *Kingsblood Royal*; friend of Cass Timberlane in *Cass Timberlane*.

Drover, Jim Communist bus driver condemned to death for the killing of a policeman who he thought was going to strike his wife, Milly Drover; efforts to gain his reprieve are successful in Graham Greene's *It's a Battlefield*.

Drover, Kathleen Middle-aged wife and mother who returns to the family home in London that has been shuttered up due to the German bombings in World War II; has moved to the English countryside until the war ends; startled to find a letter on a table addressed to her and worries how the letter got into the locked house; letter writer reminds Kathleen

that today is their anniversary and to expect him at the hour arranged 25 years ago; then, in August 1916, she had capriciously promised a soldier on leave that she would see him again, a girlhood courtship; her fiancé was reported missing, presumed killed; recalls that he was not a kind man, and that she hardly knew him; cannot recall his face; horrified that he has supernaturally returned as a demon in Elizabeth Bowen's "The Demon Lover."

Drover, Milly Desperate, intelligent wife of Jim Drover; she gets Rose Coney to sign the petition to save Jim, and she sleeps with Conrad Drover, her brother-in-law, in Graham Greene's *It's a Battlefield*.

Drover, William Husband of Kathleen; lives in Kensington until the London bombings during World War II drove the family to live in the countryside in Elizabeth Bowen's "The Demon Lover."

Drozdov, Mavriky Maurice Nikolaevich Chevalier in love with Lizaveta Nikolaevna Tushin in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *The Possessed*, also published as *Demons*.

Drozdov, Praskovya Ivanovna Widow of the landowner General Ivan Ivanovich Drozdov and her second husband Tushin, who fathered Liza Tushin; Praskovya and Varvara Stavrogin were childhood friends and in the novel continue their childish, high-society relationship in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *The Possessed*, also published as *Demons*.

Drubetskaya, Princess Anna Mikhaylovna Woman possessing an illustrious old family name but none of the past wealth; consumed by the desire to secure a future for her son Boris; successfully convinces Vasili Kuragin to promise to help her son get an officer's position in the army in Leo Tolstoy's *War and Peace*.

Drubetskoy, Boris Anna Mikhaylovna's son who is poor but ambitious; friend of Nicholas Rostov; struggles to make his way financially in the world; eventually weds an heiress in Leo Tolstoy's *War and Peace*.

Druce Police officer who assists Henry Scobie in his investigations in Graham Greene's *The Heart of the Matter*.

Druce, Vincent Manager of Meadows, Meade & Grindley and a married man with a well-established extra-marital affair; his muddled ambition to link Art and Industry leads him to hire Dougal Douglas, whose personality so acts on him that he murders his mistress, Merle Coverdale, in Muriel Spark's *The Ballad of Peckham Rye*.

Drucilla Black cook for Moseley Sheppard in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *Black Thunder*.

Druff, Michael (Mikey) Thirty-year-old perpetual adolescent, the only child of Robert and Rose Helen; romantically involved with Su'ad al-Najaf, he also delivers the expensive Iranian rugs Su'ad smuggles in Stanley Elkin's *The MacGuffin*.

Druff, Robert (Bobbo, Bob) City commissioner of streets; husband of Rose Helen and father of Michael; Druff's recent heart surgery, his boredom with his job, and his suspicion of being dismissed as out-dated by the bureaucracy he works for lead him to conjure up an intricate plot against himself and suspect everyone he comes in contact with in Stanley Elkin's *The MacGuffin*.

Druff, Rose Helen Long-suffering wife of Robert and mother of Michael; as a young woman, her self-consciousness about her scoliosis as well as her intense pride leads to a protracted, tension-fraught courtship with Robert in Stanley Elkin's *The MacGuffin*.

Drugger Young tobacconist who, like Dapper, solicits Subtle's services after meeting Face at a pub; requests to know how to properly arrange his shop; gives over large quantities of his expensive tobacco to Subtle and Face; responsible for bringing Kastril and Dame Pliant into the house; loses everything at the end of Ben Jonson's play *The Alchemist*.

Drum, Lady Eccentric, elderly Irish dowager, who is moved by the sight of the Hoggarty diamond to claim kinship with Samuel Titmarsh, thus bringing him temporary prosperity in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Samuel Titmarsh and the Great Hoggarty Diamond*.

Drumlin, David Eleanor Arroway's professional nemesis and ultimately, her protective mentor; does not subscribe completely to the existence of intelligent extraterrestrial life; an insider in the bureaucracy of science and politics; one of original members of The Five in Carl Sagan's *Contact*.

Drumm, Barnabas Hilda Chase-White's brother, a Roman Catholic convert and an ardent though constitutionally ineffectual Irish patriot; his infatuation for Millie Kinnard resulted in his failing to become a priest and has persisted through his unconsummated marriage to Kathleen in Iris Murdoch's *The Red and the Green*.

Drumm, Kathleen Kinnard Dumay Sister of Christopher Bellman's late wife and of Millie Kinnard's late husband; herself the widow of Millie's brother, she is the conventional,

pious, morally sturdy, unglamorous mother of Pat and Cathal Dumay; her marriage to Hilda Chase-White's brother, Barnabus Drumm, is unconsummated in Iris Murdoch's *The Red and the Green*.

Drum Major Big, powerful, and confident man; desires and seduces Marie, Woyzeck's wife; beats Woyzeck in a tavern brawl, thereby further humiliating Woyzeck in Georg Büchner's play *Woyzeck*.

Drumme, Bentley Gentleman Estella decides to marry in her effort to fulfill Miss Havisham's desire for revenge on the male sex; he and Pip Pirrip actively despise each other in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Drummond, Captain Selfish parasite who attaches himself first to Sir Harry Cleveland and then to Lord Dellwyn, to whom he reveals Lady Dellwyn's adultery in Sarah Fielding's *The History of the Countess of Dellwyn*.

Drummond, Catriona (MacGregor) Beautiful, brave, and spirited daughter of the unscrupulous highland clansman James More MacGregor; she breaks her father out of prison and falls in love with and marries David Balfour in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Drummond, Charlotte Daughter of Corky's wealthy boss, Ross Drummond, the biggest realtor in the region; an actress and divorcée before marrying Corky; stubborn, strong-willed, attractive woman in Joyce Carol Oates's *What I Lived For*.

Drummond, Kate New York roommate of Ann Chapin; lover of Joe Chapin I in John O'Hara's *Ten North Frederick*.

Drummond, Lord Cabinet colleague of the (younger) Duke of Omnium; he is denied the Garter and is volubly displeased in Anthony Trollope's *The Prime Minister*. He becomes Prime Minister, has a falling out with his leader in the House, Sir Timothy Beeswax, and is forced to resign in *The Duke's Children*. He is a guest at Mistletoe in *The American Senator*.

Drummond, Ross Biggest realtor in the region where Corky works; father of Charlotte and later father-in-law of Corky in Joyce Carol Oates's *What I Lived For*.

Drummond, Thomas Friend of young George Colwan; he quarrels slightly with him and is falsely convicted of his subsequent murder in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Drunkard Inhabitant of the third planet visited by the Little Prince; pitiful figure who spends his life drinking in order

to forget he is a drunkard; illustrates the dangers both of dissipation and of self-delusion in Antoine de Saint Exupéry's *The Little Prince*.

Drusilla Young widow of Colonel Sartoris; stepmother of Bayard; fourth cousin and eight years older than her stepson; wants Bayard to make love to her; presses Bayard, by giving him his father's pistols, to avenge the colonel's death; suddenly leaves the house for good and goes to Montgomery in William Faulkner's "An Odor of Verbena."

Drybone, Will "Man in Black," an elderly gentleman who befriends Lien Chi Altangi in Westminster Abbey and guides him around London; he exemplifies autumnal love gone sour in a cynical episode at the end of Oliver Goldsmith's *The Citizen of the World*.

Dryden, Edward Rector of the parish, who conducts funerals for Christian and Sophia Stace; he proposes to Dinah Stace but withdraws his offer when the Stace scandal breaks in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Brothers and Sisters*.

Dryden, Judith Younger Andrew Stace's tall, pale, reputedly intellectual fiancée; the engagement ends when the news of his parents' incest is revealed in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Brothers and Sisters*.

Dryfesdale, Jasper Baleful and suspicious elderly steward at Lochleven Castle; though devoted to the Douglas family, he hates Romanism and Queen Mary of Scotland and so tries to poison her; he is afterwards killed by Henry Seyton in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*.

Dryfoos, Christine (Chris) and Mela (Mely) Daughters of Jacob Dryfoos who are eager to find their place in New York society in William Dean Howells's *A Hazard of New Fortunes*.

Dryfoos, Conrad Son of Jacob Dryfoos and publisher of *Every Other Week*; killed while helping the people involved in a streetcar strike in William Dean Howells's *A Hazard of New Fortunes*.

Dryfoos, Jacob Millionaire from oil found on his farm; backer of the magazine *Every Other Week* who has difficulty fitting into high society in William Dean Howells's *A Hazard of New Fortunes*.

Drysedale Indolent undergraduate of St. Ambrose's College, Oxford, who reforms and brings about the denouement in Thomas Hughes's *Tom Brown at Oxford*.

Duane, Jack Jail inmate with Jurgis Rudkus; introduces Jurgis to a life of crime and Chicago politics in Upton Sinclair's *The Jungle*.

Duane, Larry Young lawyer married to a daughter of Henry Knox; defends Timothy Colt in his trial for breach of trust in Louis Auchincloss's *The Great World and Timothy Colt*.

Duarte, Pascual Narrates the story of his life and family from prison as he awaits execution for matricide and other crimes; describes his village and the customs of ordinary people in Spain; recalls his youthful sweetheart and first wife, Lola, whom he learns has been intimate with his sister's lover; witnesses Lola's death; later marries Esperanza, but this marriage is doomed by his overbearing mother; sent to his execution for killing his mother in Camilo José Cela's *The Family of Pascual Duarte*.

Dubber, Miss Shrewish, tyrannical, but unsuspecting landlady; her Devon boarding house serves as Magnus Pym's "safehouse" until he commits suicide in John le Carré's *A Perfect Spy*.

Dubbley Constable Daniel Grummer's Officer of Justice, who participates in the arrest of Samuel Pickwick and his friends at Ipswich in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Dubin, Gerald See Willis, Gerald.

Dubin, Kitty Willis Widow who marries William Dubin; mother of Gerald Willis and Maud Dubin in Bernard Malamud's *Dubin's Lives*.

Dubin, Maud Daughter of William and Kitty Dubin; as a college student, becomes pregnant by a much older professor who is both married and of a different race in Bernard Malamud's *Dubin's Lives*.

Dubin, William B. Biographer; husband of Kitty Dubin, father of Maud Dubin, and adoptive father of Gerald Willis; has a passionate extramarital affair with the much younger Fanny Bick in Bernard Malamud's *Dubin's Lives*.

Dubois Alceste's bumbling and inept manservant in Molière's play *The Misanthrope*.

Dubois Second comic in Dick Lennox's acting company; small, ugly, and the laughingstock of the company, he likes to talk of his experiences in France in George Moore's *A Mum-mer's Wife*.

Dubois, Blanche Visits her sister Stella in New Orleans, but stays longer than intended due to the loss of her ancestral home, Belle Reve, in Laurel, Mississippi; announces she took a leave of absence from the school where she teaches; starts a relationship with Mitch; undermines her sister's marriage; kisses a young newspaper bill collector; tells Mitch about her frustrated marriage; has a row with Stanley, Stella's husband, who rapes her; finally becomes deranged and departs the Kowalski's apartment for a mental institution in Tennessee Williams's play *A Streetcar Named Desire*.

Dubois, Bob While working at his brother's liquor store, he shoots an intruder; has an affair with Marguerite Dill; later works for his friend Avery Boone on Boone's fishing boat and gets involved in smuggling Haitian refugees; on his first run, causes the deaths of all but one of his passengers in Russell Banks's *Continental Drift*.

Dubois, Christophine (Josephine) Servant and cook to the Cosways; blue-black with thin face and straight features, she has a quiet voice and laugh; she wears her head scarf Martinique style and practices obeah (a type of voodoo) in Jean Rhys's *Wide Sargasso Sea*.

Dubois, Eddie Successful businessman in Florida, who runs a liquor store and is involved in real estate; owns a large home with a swimming pool as well as a large boat; his business begins to falter and his involvement with dangerous people begins to frighten him; his wife leaves him with the children, and although his brother, Bob, tries to help him out of his depression, Eddie kills himself in Russell Banks's *Continental Drift*.

Dubois, Elaine Married to Bob Dubois and mother of Ruthie, Emma, and Bob, Jr., Elaine once had a one-night stand with Bob's best friend, Avery Boone; gets a job as a waitress when they move to Florida just to help make ends meet in Russell Banks's *Continental Drift*.

Duboise, Chloe Mistress of both Hans and Alexander Mueller and mother by one of them of Robert Mueller in Nicholas Delbanco's *Fathering*.

Duboise, Marcel French citizen; fiancé of American expatriate Barbara Lavette; volunteers as a war correspondent with the Fifteenth Brigade and suffers a bullet wound that turns gangrenous in Howard Fast's *Second Generation*.

Du Boung, Mr. Local brewer with sufficient wealth to contest the Silverbridge seat in Parliament against Arthur

Fletcher; Du Boung loses in Anthony Trollope's *The Prime Minister*. In another election he steps down in favor of Lord Silverbridge in *The Duke's Children*.

Dubourg, Clement Efficient clerk employed by the mercantile firm Osbaldistone and Tresham; Francis Osbaldistone compares unfavorably with him in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Dubourg, Monsieur Agent for the mercantile firm Osbaldistone and Tresham and father of Clement in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Dubourg, Nugent Identical twin brother of Oscar Dubourg; he seeks to win Lucilla Finch for himself, knowing of her engagement to his brother, by representing himself to her as Oscar when her sight is temporarily restored; his elopement with her is foiled by Madame Pratolungo in Wilkie Collins's *Poor Miss Finch*.

Dubourg, Oscar Young gentleman of means whose pastime is the crafting of gold and silver vessels; he resides alone in the isolated village of Dimchurch following a near-conviction on a false criminal charge; he and the blind Lucilla Finch fall mutually in love; to cure the severe epilepsy that follows a head injury caused by robbers he takes silver nitrate, which turns his skin dark blue; afraid to reveal the truth to his beloved, he leaves when her sight has been temporarily restored, inadvertently allowing his twin brother to impersonate him; through Madame Pratolungo's efforts he returns and is restored to Lucilla in Wilkie Collins's *Poor Miss Finch*.

Dubrow, Don Man in his late 40s and owner of Don's Resale Shop, a junk store; sells an American nickel to a collector; his plans to steal the collector's coin collection from a hotel room near his shop never materialize in David Mamet's play *American Buffalo*.

Dubuc, Héloïse Charles's first wife in a marriage of convenience arranged by his mother; frigid and unattractive, she is supposedly rich; when she loses all her property, she passes away with Charles looking the other way in Gustave Flaubert's *Madame Bovary*.

Ducane, John Octavian Gray's colleague, who makes an unorthodox but highly competent investigation into an office suicide; he is entangled with both Jessica Byrd and Kate Gray and is pursued by Judy McGrath; he falls in love with Mary Clothier, whose son, Pierce, he saves from drowning in Iris Murdoch's *The Nice and the Good*.

Ducasse, Léon Ailing descendant of an old aristocratic family; dandy with profound contempt for modernity; wasted the enormous fortune acquired through a marriage of taste with an American lady on lavish parties; misogynous composer of social conflict who encourages Gerhard to meet Irene in Ernst Jünger's *A Dangerous Encounter*.

Ducayne, Elspeth Miriam Henderson's niece, the small child of Gerald and Harriett (Henderson); they have suffered financial reverses and are running a seaside boarding house in Dorothy Richardson's *Deadlock*.

Ducayne, Gerald Well-to-do, appealing, empathic young fiancé of Harriett Henderson in Dorothy Richardson's *Backwater*. He marries Harriett in *Honeycomb*. He has suffered financial reverses in *Deadlock*.

Duchamp, Marcel Real-life French artist and one of the chief proponents of dadaism and surrealism; appears in André Breton's *Nadja*.

Duchateau French doctor who is convinced that Jack Townrow is a British spy in P. H. Newby's *Something to Answer For*.

Duchemin, Captain Clarence Enthusiastic voluptuary of the Reports Section at Ocanara Army Air Base whose influence secures an apartment for himself, Captain Nathaniel Hicks, and Captain Donald Andrews in James Gould Cozzens's *Guard of Honor*.

Duchemin, Edith Ethel Blue-eyed, black-haired, gracious and cultured woman, who has been "bought", educated, and married by Mr. Duchemin; she marries Vincent Macmaster immediately following Duchemin's death in an insane asylum; her obligations to Christopher Tietjens and to Valentine Wannop make her the enemy of both in Ford Madox Ford's *Some Do Not*. . . . She intrudes into Valentine's employment at school with telephone slander in *A Man Could Stand Up*—. Her mischief continues in *The Last Post*.

Duchemin, Mr. Wealthy clergyman, who is prone to fits of violent madness; he attacks his wife, Edith Ethel Duchemin, and is subsequently incarcerated in an insane asylum, where he dies in Ford Madox Ford's *Some Do Not*. . . .

Duchesne, Dr. Pete Physician and hero of Bret Harte's *Gabriel Conroy*.

Duchess Ill-tempered mother tending her baby in her kitchen when Alice first encounters her; she flings the baby to Alice when she goes to play croquet with the Queen of

Hearts; at a later meeting she lards her conversation with irrelevant homilies and is disagreeably cozy to Alice in Lewis Carroll's *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*.

Duchess Married woman who has had an affair with Don Alonzo; she conspires with Grizalinda to ruin Arminda's reputation for the purpose of regaining the affections of Don Alonzo, in which she is successful until Lewis Augustus Albertus convinces her to repent in Penelope Aubin's *The Life and Adventures of the Lady Lucy*.

Duchess Recent bride of the lecherous duke of an Italian principality; depraved morally as her husband, as she seeks an amorous affair with her husband's illegitimate son Spurio in Cyril Tournier's play *The Revenger's Tragedy*.

Duchess Young woman, prostitute banished from Poker Flat for her profession, along with other undesirables, including John Oakhurst; although rough on the outside, reveals her golden heart by befriending Piney, a young woman of pure heart in Bret Harte's "The Outcasts of Poker Flat."

Duchess of D. Arbiter of social practices for the aristocratic class of Edwardian society; she exercises power to admit or exclude persons from intimate social gatherings on the basis of birth, dignity (virtue), and reserve in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*.

Duchess of Malfi Passionate but ultimately patient sister of Ferdinand (her twin) and the cardinal; proposes to and marries her steward, Antonio; has three children in secret; feigns pilgrimage to escape fraternal persecution but is captured, tortured, and murdered in prison on Ferdinand's orders in John Webster's *The Duchess of Malfi*.

Duchess of York Mother of Richard III, Edward IV, and George Clarence; dislikes and distrusts her son Richard, noting his inherently deformed nature; curses her womb for bearing Richard, and him for his role in the deaths of his brothers and nephews; renounces Richard and leaves London in William Shakespeare's play *Richard III*.

Duck Disputatious creature from the pool of tears; she interrupts the Mouse's "dry" history in Lewis Carroll's *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*.

Duck, Colonel Victor Older aristocratic cad with whom Iris Storm reluctantly appears in Michael Arlen's *The Green Hat*.

Duckett, Sue Ann Army nurse and occasionally lover of Yossarian in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Duckle, Lady Older woman Owen Asher hires to chaperon Evelyn Innes; she knows high society in George Moore's *Evelyn Innes*.

Ducklegs, Pompey Slave of Cuthbert Dangerfield in James Kirke Paulding's *Westward Ho!*

Duckworth, Ellis (The Black Arrow, John Amend-All) Outlaw robbed of his lands and blamed for Sir Harry Shelton's murder by the real murderer, Sir Daniel Brackley; he leads a band of merry men intent on revenge and plunder, protects Dick Shelton for his father's sake, and kills Nick Appleyard and Brackley; he uses the alias John Amend-All on all Black Arrow's messages in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Duclida Young woman at a bar who flirts with Raskolnikov in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Duclos, Marie Young and abused French mistress of Captain Tim Hunt; her poverty and dogged loyalty to Hunt, whom she knows to be a murderer, arouse great pity in David Renn and cause him to search across Europe for several years to find and help her; when he locates her at a Prague convent, she refuses to allow him to rescue her by marrying her, but urges him to adopt her son and take him to safety; she plans to accompany an American official and his wife to Wisconsin to find freedom and work in Storm Jameson's *The Black Laurel*.

Duclos, Robert White-bearded, mentally unstable, middle-aged French clerk; an inveterate liar, he pretends to be a wealthy businessman during his annual sojourns at the Reserve Hotel, and Joseph Vadassy incorrectly thinks him to be the spy in Eric Ambler's *Epitaph for a Spy*.

Ducorroy, Aline French Protestant pupil-teacher in the Hanover school; prim and priggish, she leaves before the end of the term under somewhat mysterious and charged circumstances in Dorothy Richardson's *Pointed Roofs*.

Ducorroy, Charles French Catholic seminarian whom the Roscorlas take in and with whom Miriam Henderson becomes involved when Rachel Mary Roscorla invites her back to the Sussex farm in Dorothy Richardson's *March Moonlight*.

Ducos, Monsieur French captain severely wounded in the battle for the *Amelia Jane* in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Atropos*.

Ducrot, Bernard Aide to the retired Archbishop Latour in Willa Cather's *Death Comes for the Archbishop*.

Dudard Colleague of Berenger's who is interested in Daisy as well; good-looking, highly intellectual, and destined for professional greatness, cannot resist the herd mentality either in Eugène Ionesco's play *Rhinoceros*.

Duddingstone Chandler who gives Hornblower credit, taking his sword as collateral in C. S. Forester's *Ship of the Line*. After Hornblower's return he absolves him from his debt in *Flying Colours*.

Dudley Artist and companion to Henry Bertram through England and Scotland in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Dudley Caretaker at Hill House and husband of Mrs. Dudley in Shirley Jackson's *The Haunting of Hill House*.

Dudley, Alonzo T. (Lon, Lonnie) First husband of Orpha Chase; murders Crit Matthews and then kills himself to prevent Orpha's learning of his homosexuality in Jessamyn West's *The Life I Really Lived*.

Dudley, Amy Robsart Sir Hugh Robsart's daughter and wife of Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, whose political ambitions as Queen Elizabeth's favorite depend on his keeping his marriage secret; Amy remains hidden at Cumnor-Place until she fears that Richard Varney is trying to poison her; she flees to her husband at Kenilworth, but, persuaded by Varney that she has been unfaithful to him, he sends her back to Cumnor-Place in the care of Varney, who dupes him into consenting to her death; having placed Amy in a chamber at the threshold of which is a trap door, Varney imitates Leicester's whistle, and Amy, rushing out, falls to her death almost as rescue arrives in Sir Walter Scott's *Kenilworth*.

Dudley, Bannie Upshire White second cousin of Margaret Upshur, lover of Percy Upshur, and mother of Dr. Albert Grene; holds the deed to the Upshur land in Sarah E. Wright's *This Child's Gonna Live*.

Dudley, Bruce (John Stockton) Dissatisfied newspaper reporter who flees from his job and his wife in Chicago and returns to his boyhood home of Old Harbor, Indiana, under an assumed name; runs away with the wife of the richest man in town in Sherwood Anderson's *Dark Laughter*.

Dudley, Constantia (Constance) Young woman whose efforts to support her father and herself lead her into a battle of wills with the sinister Ormond in Charles Brockden Brown's *Ormond*.

Dudley, Miss Elderly invalid whom Mike Fletcher sincerely admires; her death augments his ennui and despair in George Moore's *Mike Fletcher*.

Dudley, Mrs. Officious housekeeper and cook who refuses to stay at Hill House after dark in Shirley Jackson's *The Haunting of Hill House*.

Dudley, Mrs. See Chase, Orpha.

Dudley, Robert, Earl of Leicester Third adviser to the queen of England; unlike Cecil and Talbot, does not take a firm stand on the decision whether to denunciate Mary; mostly interested in his own good and therefore counts as an opportunist; conniving in that he works for both sides, Mary's and Elizabeth's, in Friedrich Schiller's *Mary Stuart*.

Dudley, Stephen Father of Constantia Dudley; supported by Constantia after he loses his business to Thomas Craig's embezzlement; murdered by Craig in Charles Brockden Brown's *Ormond*.

Dudorov, Nicky Childhood friend of the title character, Yury Zhivago, in Boris Pasternak's *Doctor Zhivago*.

Duer, Angus Medical school classmate of Martin Arrow-smith; Arrowsmith's rival for the affections of Leora Tozer in Sinclair Lewis's *Arrowsmith*.

Duerinckx Williams, John Nick Allington's former supervisor at Cambridge; he persuades the librarian to show Maurice Allington the journal belonging to Dr. Thomas Underhill in Kingsley Amis's *The Green Man*.

Duessa Spokeswoman for The Cry, a group representative of error in all its forms; she leads the chorus of howls which greets Portia's attempt to narrate a story of good rewarded and evil punished in Sarah Fielding's *The Cry*.

Duff Gun-crew member in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Duff, Jamie Idiot employed by the undertaker; he attends all funerals in Edinburgh in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Duff, Margaret (Margy) First lover of Eugene Witla in Theodore Dreiser's *The "Genius"*.

Duff, Mr. Bow Street runner who investigates the attempted burglary at Mrs. Maylie's house in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Duff, Mrs. Housekeeper for the Heriots; she is talkative and not as servile as Eliza Heriot would like her to be in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Last and the First*.

Dufferin, Dr. Anthony Physician who gives Lady Harriet Haslam a suicide pill that is really harmless; he becomes engaged to Camilla Bellamy and later to Griselda Haslam in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Men and Wives*.

Duffey, J. D. Well-known moonshiner in Harriette Arnow's *Hunter's Horn*.

Duffian, Herbert Priest responsible for the conversion to Catholicism of Louisa Harrington, the Countess de Saldar, in George Meredith's *Evan Harrington*.

Duffy, Leo Composition instructor at Cascadia College; his high standards, radical thinking, and liaison with Pauline Gilley cause his demise at that institution and his eventual suicide in Bernard Malamud's *A New Life*.

Duffy, Mr. Neighbor of the narrator's family, nice man who offers to sell raffle tickets for the narrator when she becomes a nun; also comments that "it's the biggest devils that make the best saints" in Mary Lavin's "My Vocation."

Duffy, Tiny Lieutenant governor under Willie Stark and Stark's reminder to himself of political corruption; sets in motion the events leading to Stark's assassination in Robert Penn Warren's *All the King's Men*.

Dufour, Maribeth Schoolmate of Cress Delahanty, house party participant, and niece of Miss Iris Bird in Jessamyn West's *Cress Delahanty*.

Dufrety, Monsieur One-time schoolmate of the protagonist, the country priest, at the seminary; receives a visit one night from the ill young priest who then suddenly dies in his lodgings in Georges Bernanos's *The Diary of a Country Priest*.

Dug Australian workman who appears briefly at the opening of D. H. Lawrence's *Kangaroo*.

Dug, Yuro Husband of Dora Dugova and father of Zorka Dugova; imprisoned for robbery; murderer of several foster children in Louis Adamic's *Cradle of Life*.

Dugan, Butch (Monster) Maine state trooper, friend of Ruth McCausland and her late husband's partner; kills himself after going with Ev Hillman to investigate the mysterious power in the woods in Stephen King's *The Tommyknockers*.

Dugan, Sheik Bullying thug who terrorizes Sammy Glick in elementary school and later becomes his factotum in Budd Schulberg's *What Makes Sammy Run?*

Duggs, Charlene Girlfriend of Sonny Crawford, who outgrows her in Larry McMurtry's *The Last Picture Show*.

Dugova, Dora (Doramamo) Croatian peasant who is the wife of Yuro Dug, mother of Zorka Dugova, and foster mother of Rudolf Stanka; murderer of several foster children in Louis Adamic's *Cradle of Life*.

Dugova, Zorka Peasant daughter of Dora Dugova and Yuro Dug; marries Rudolf Stanka in Louis Adamic's *Cradle of Life*.

Dugovka, Leo Gentile friend of David Schearl in Henry Roth's *Call It Sleep*.

Duke Lecherous nobleman, whose favor Captain Wappingshot hopes to cultivate by giving him the captive Azemia; he tries to recapture the young Turk after she is spirited away from his household in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Duke Member of the Duke di Angelio quartet playing at Meatball Mulligan's lease-breaking party in Thomas Pynchon's "Entropy."

Duke Patient, long-suffering dog of Penrod Schofield; his loyalty to his master results in his being subjected to numerous experiments in Booth Tarkington's *Penrod*, *Penrod and Sam*, and *Penrod Jashber*.

Duke, Kenny Bouncer at the strip club who causes Mr. Moggerhanger to fire his chauffeur, Michael Cullen, in Alan Sillitoe's *A Start in Life*.

Duke, Mrs. Proprietor of Beacon House who acts as judge in the trial of Innocent Smith in G. K. Chesterton's *Manalive*.

Duke, The Intriguing central character who spends much of the play disguised in a friar's robes in order to observe the actions of others in his absence; good-hearted ruler who enlists Angelo's aid in matters of state in William Shakespeare's play *Measure for Measure*.

Duke, The Lecherous and murderous ruler of an Italian principality; object of Vendice's revenge for the murder of his father and the death of his betrothed; lured into a death trap by the scheming Vendice in Cyril Tourner's play *The Revenger's Tragedy*.

Duke, The (Herr Duke) German cannibal who carves up and devours a child in John Hawkes's *The Cannibal*.

Duke of— Father of the Marquis of—and employer of Charles Courteney; he opposes his son's marriage to Henrietta Courteney until she manages to scrape up a dowry of twenty thousand pounds; he values Charles's loyalty in refusing to promote this advantageous match for his sister until the terms are met in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

Duke of Bridgewater (Bilgewater, David Garrick, William Wilks) Confidence man and accomplice of the Dauphin in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *Adventures of Huckleberry Finn*.

Duke of Dorset, John Tanville-Tankerton Zuleika Dobson's romantic suitor; though he has become disaffected, resolving to spurn her and not to die for love, honor and reputation require that he carry out his pledge of suicide, which the other Oxford undergraduates have pledged to emulate in Max Beerbohm's *Zuleika Dobson; or An Oxford Love Story*.

Dukes, Tommy Brigadier-General in the British army who leads conversations of the Wragby Hall "mental-lifers" and espouses (but does not act upon) the philosophy of "phallic consciousness" in D. H. Lawrence's *Lady Chatterley's Lover*.

Dukhipoor, Dr. Alistair (Duk) Allie's inept psychiatrist, who forces her to undergo electric shock treatments; half British, half Indian, and insecure; like Allie's parents, he succumbs to the temptation of money in Walker Percy's *The Second Coming*.

Dukinfield, Nathaniel (Nat, Sir Nat) Dissipated, sports-loving baronet who attracts Johnny Fraser at Edenton in James Boyd's *Drums*.

Dulac, Etienne Owner of the Austrian castle Schloss Riva and weaver of fantasies; his alleged death brings the characters together in Wright Morris's *Cause for Wonder*.

Dulcinea of El Toboso Don Quixote's name for his pretty country neighbor, Aldonza Lorenzo, the woman Don Quixote fancies as his lady love and idealizes as his platonic mistress and patron in Miguel de Cervantes Saavedra's *Don Quixote de la Mancha*

du Loiret, Baronne Clotilde Member of the Autobiographical Association in Muriel Spark's *Loitering with Intent*.

Duluoz, Ange (Angie, Angy, Ma, Memère) Wife of Emil Duluoz and mother of Gerard, Catherine, and Jean Duluoz in Jack Kerouac's *Doctor Sax*, *Maggie Cassidy*, *Book of Dreams*, *Big Sur*, *Visions of Gerard*, and *Desolation Angels*.

Duluoz, Catherine (Nin, Ti Nin) Older sister of Jean Duluoz in Jack Kerouac's *Doctor Sax*, *Maggie Cassidy*, *Book of Dreams*, *Visions of Gerard*, *Desolation Angels*, and *Visions of Cody*.

Duluoz, Emil Alcide (Emilio, Emil Kerouac, Emil Pop, Leo, Pa) Husband of Ange Duluoz and father of Gerard, Catherine, and Jean Duluoz in Jack Kerouac's *Doctor Sax*, *Maggie Cassidy*, *Book of Dreams*, *Big Sur*, *Visions of Gerard*, and *Desolation Angels*.

Duluoz, Gerard (Gerardo, Ti Gerard) Sainly older brother of Jean Duluoz; dies at age nine of a rheumatic heart in Jack Kerouac's *Visions of Gerard*; appears briefly in *Doctor Sax*, *Maggie Cassidy*, *Book of Dreams*, *Big Sur*, *Desolation Angels*, and *Visions of Cody*.

Duluoz, Jean Louis (Jack, Jackie, Jacky, J. D., John, Ti Jean, Ti Loup, Ti Pousse [Little Thumb], Zagg, Zaggo) Autobiographical French Canadian hero and narrator of Jack Kerouac's *Doctor Sax*, *Maggie Cassidy*, *Visions of Gerard*, *Desolation Angels*, and *Visions of Cody*.

Dumas, Jacqueline OAS member who seduces Colonel Saint-Clair of the Presidential Security Corps in order to compromise the investigation into OAS movements and gain inside information about security preparations; is caught speaking to her contact, Valmy, when Lebel taps Saint-Clair's phone, thus allowing Lebel to close the security breach in Frederick Forsyth's *The Day of the Jackal*.

Dumas, Mr. One of Adrian's earliest mentors; alcoholic and nerve-damaged from World War II; unemployable, but a simple-hearted, faithful Catholic from a respected family in the area; gets Adrian to hide his empty bottles out in the woods in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Dumay, Cathal Fourteen-year-old hotheaded brother of Pat, who so loves Cathal that he considers killing him to keep him safe from the planned uprising; with Millie Kinnard's help, Pat leaves Cathal gagged and handcuffed to Andrew Chase-White until the fighting has begun; Cathal becomes an IRA member and is killed in 1921 in Iris Murdoch's *The Red and the Green*.

Dumay, Pat Ardent young Irish nationalist who is a romantic focus for his aunt Millie Kinnard and his cousin Frances Bellman but holds women in contempt; his allegiance makes him an enemy of his cousin Andrew Chase-White, whom he neutralizes at the start of the 1916 Easter Rising in which he himself is killed in Iris Murdoch's *The Red and the Green*.

Dumbello, Lady See Grantly, Griselda.

Dumbello, Lord Gustavus (later Marquis of Hartletop) Nitwit aristocrat, who marries Griselda Grantly in Anthony Trollope's *Framley Parsonage*. He rewards her with an emerald necklace after she relieves his anxiety over tittle-tattle of her supposed liaison with Plantagenet Palliser in *The Small House at Allington*. He appears briefly in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Dumbledore, Albus Percival Wulfric Brian Brilliant, wise, and eccentric headmaster of the Wizarding school Hogwarts in Harry Potter's school days; transfiguration professor in Tom Riddle's school days; founder of the Order of the Phoenix, organized to fight the main antagonist of the series, Lord Voldemort; Chief Warlock of the Wizengamot and Secret-Keeper of the Order; rescues, guides, and protects Harry Potter; life ends through a killing curse by Severus Snape; keeper of secret knowledge and the epitome of goodness in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Dumbiedikes, Young Laird of Awkward clod, who worships Jeanie Deans from afar and generally lets his kindness overrule his selfishness in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Dumb Man Dumb and faithful mason-artist who produces a sculpted likeness of Dean Jocelin, saves him from falling to his death, and works doggedly to bring their construction project to a conclusion in William Golding's *The Spire*.

Dumbrowski, Jack Neighbor and antagonist of Alvin Mopworth; popular novelist whose narrative style is satirically demonstrated in Peter De Vries's *Reuben, Reuben*.

Dumkin, Mr. Famous batter of the All-Muggleton cricket club in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Du Mesne French-Canadian guide and boatman for John Law in Emerson Hough's *The Mississippi Bubble*.

Dumetrius Owner of a London gallery where Aubrey Greene's painting "Afternoon of a Dryad" is shown in John Galsworthy's *The White Monkey*.

Dummaker, Dummie Pickpocket and friend of Margery Lobkin in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Paul Clifford*.

Dummerar, Dr. Anglican Vicar of Martindale, reinstated by Sir Geoffrey Peveril at the time of the Restoration, in Sir Walter Scott's *Peveril of the Peak*.

Dumouchel, Seraphita Young parishioner and student who heckles the young priest with unsavory attention and suggestive questions in Georges Bernanos's *The Diary of a Country Priest*.

Dumphry, Royal Homosexual expatriate in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *Tender Is the Night*.

Dumphy, Peter Conniving villain; specialist in California land fraud schemes in Bret Harte's *Gabriel Conroy*.

Dumple Dandie Dinmont's beloved pony in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Dumpson, Kenneth (Snake) Housing commissioner and former member of the black high school athletic team and neighborhood gang gathering for a birthday testimonial honoring Chappie Davis in John A. Williams's *The Junior Bachelor Society*.

Dumur, René Suitor of Annette Slogum; castrated by Butch Haber in Mari Sandoz's *Slogum Home*.

Dunbar Air force lieutenant and friend of Yossarian; malingerer who believes he will live longer if he makes time pass slowly in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Dunbeg, Lord Irishman visiting Washington to study Americans; fascinated by Victoria Dareto, to whom he becomes engaged, in Henry Adams's *Democracy*.

Duncalf, Mr. Town clerk of Bursley; he organizes the invitation list for the Countess of Chell's ball in his office where Denry Machin, working as shorthand clerk, manages to include on the list his own name and those he wishes to favor in Arnold Bennett's *The Card: A Story of Adventure in the Five Towns*.

Duncan King of Scotland; virtuous, benevolent, beloved, yet, too naïve; no longer able to fulfil his role and restore

order in his country; Macbeth's first victim of murder in William Shakespeare's play *Macbeth*.

Duncan Sophisticated and well versed young man who after a poker game is accused by another player, Uriarte, of cheating and challenged to a duel in Jorge Luis Borges's "The Meeting."

Duncan, Anthony Popular author who attempts to fake his disappearance in East Germany; after Tarden exposes him, Duncan is found dead in his car in Denmark, near the German border in Jerzy Kosinski's *Cockpit*.

Duncan, Charles New England tutor of Cornelia Wilton and her brothers in Caroline Gilman's *Recollections of a Southern Matron*.

Duncan, Mary Beth Secretary of James Quinn in Thomas McGuan's *The Sporting Club*.

Duncan, Neil (of the Tom) Red-headed servant of and spy for James More MacGregor and his daughter, Catriona Drummond, in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Duncan of Knockdunder High-tempered protector of Knocktarlities, the estate of John, Duke of Argyile; he is generally kindly and combines both the Lowlands and Highlands in his dress in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Duncan of Lundie Commander of Tort Oswego in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Pathfinder*.

Duncan, Whitey Veteran Los Angeles policeman and alcoholic partner of Roy Fehler; dies of cirrhosis of the liver in Joseph Wambaugh's *The New Centurions*.

Duncansby, Lieutenant Hector Gangly young Scottish swordsman with a speech impediment; at the contrivance of David Balfour's enemies, he insults David in order to engage him in a duel and kill him in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Duncombe, Bessie Publicist for women's rights; she neglects her own children but behaves valiantly as fire and then a typhoid epidemic rage in the nearby town in Charlotte Yonge's *The Three Brides*.

Dundy, Lieutenant Police detective antagonistic toward Sam Spade who is investigating the murders of Miles Archer and Floyd Thursby in Dashiell Hammett's *The Maltese Falcon*.

Dunes, Everett Boyd Respondent to Burke Devore's ad; has worked in the paper industry for 25 years; married, with three nearly grown children; run over and murdered by Burke Devore in Donald E. Westlake's *The Ax*.

Dungaree South-Sea-native crew member aboard the schooner *Farallone*; he is so named by Captain John Davies because he wears blue dungarees in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Ebb-Tide: A Trio and a Quartette*.

Dungory, Lord Aristocratic old roué, who is father of three daughters and ignores them all; he is attached to Mrs. Barton in George Moore's *A Drama in Muslin*.

Dunham, Charley Friend of James Staniford; marries Miss Hibbard in William Dean Howells's *The Lady of the Aroostook*.

Dunham, Mabel (Magnet) Daughter of Serjeant Dunham and the only woman Natty Bumppo ever loves; loves and marries Jasper Western in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Pathfinder*.

Dunham, Mrs. See Hibbard, Miss.

Dunham, Ronald (Strike) Nineteen-year-old brother of Victor Dunham; a cocaine and crack dealer; works for Rodney Little and looks up to him as a father; sees potential in Tyrone Jeeter and tries to employ him; has never killed anyone; after his brother's arrest, leaves drug dealing to travel all over the United States in Richard Price's *Clockers*.

Dunham, Serjeant Father of Mabel Dunham, whom he wishes to marry Natty Bumppo; killed in an ambush in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Pathfinder*.

Dunham, Victor Older brother of Ronald (Strike) Dunham; husband of ShaRon and father of two young children; lives with his mother, wife, and two children in one apartment in the projects; has two jobs to support his family; is liked and respected; kills Darryl Adams and surrenders to the police in Richard Price's *Clockers*.

Dunia Younger sister of Gregor Melekhov, a Cossack rebel in the White Army in Russia in 1919; marries Koshevoi, who becomes the Red commissar of the village of Tatarsk in Mikhail Sholokhov's *The Don Flows Home to the Sea*.

Dunk, Agnes Daughter of the cruel Old Dunk, who confines her until John Buncler rescues her; apparently dead of a fever, she is buried but revives and marries her would-be dissector, Dr. Stanvil; she finally marries Buncler

when Dr. Stanvil dies suddenly; she dies of smallpox within a few years of marriage in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncl*, *Esq.*

Dunk, Old Cruel, miserly father of Agnes Dunk; he holds her against her will until John Buncl rescues her; he dies later in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncl*, *Esq.*

Dunkel Manager of a traveling circus in which Llewellyn and Aderyn the Bird Queen work; he is motivated almost purely by avarice in Anthony Burgess's *MF*.

Dunkel, Ed Complacent friend of Dean Moriarty in Jack Kerouac's *On the Road*.

Dunkle, Dr. Ginery Shrill boy and the poetical spokesman of the delegation welcoming Elijah Pogram in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Dunkley, Mr. Wealthy Irish gentleman and John Buncl's contemporary at Trinity College, Dublin; he is a good-humored philosopher; he meets his future wife, Alcmena Cox, at the Harrogate dance Buncl attends in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncl*, *Esq.*

Dunlap, Anna Single mother of Molly and ex-wife of Brian Dunlap; a devoted mother but otherwise unsure of her identity; experiences a sexual awakening with her lover, Leo, and then finds her relationship with her daughter jeopardized in Sue Miller's *The Good Mother*.

Dunlap, Brace Suitor of Benny Phelps; conspires with Jubiter Dunlap to kill their brother, Jake Dunlap, and frame Silas Phelps in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *Tom Sawyer, Detective*.

Dunlap, Brian Anna's ex-husband and father of Molly; a kind father with traditional values who becomes wrathful and judgmental when he suspects his daughter has been abused in Sue Miller's *The Good Mother*.

Dunlap, Doctor J. Hospital director who fondles the unconscious Candy Christian in Terry Southern and Mason Hoffenberg's *Candy*.

Dunlap, Jake Jewel thief murdered by his brothers Brace and Jubiter Dunlap in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *Tom Sawyer, Detective*.

Dunlap, Jubiter Twin brother of Jake Dunlap; conspires with his brother Brace Dunlap to kill Jake and frame

Silas Phelps in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *Tom Sawyer, Detective*.

Dunlap, Molly Three-year-old daughter of Anna and Brian Dunlap; strongly attached to both parents; suffers though their divorce and custody battle in Sue Miller's *The Good Mother*.

Dunlop Respectful but vigilant guard of the imprisoned Matilda and (younger) Mary in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Dunlop, Rosie Wife of Royce Dunlop and housekeeper for Aurora Greenway in Larry McMurtry's *Terms of Endearment*.

Dunlop, Royce Husband of Rosie Dunlop; has an affair and is stabbed to death in Larry McMurtry's *Terms of Endearment*.

Dunn, Brigid See Kelly, Brigid Dunn.

Dunn, Charles Judge who examines Nelson Dewey for the bar and who becomes Dewey's father-in-law in August Derleth's *The Shadow in the Glass*.

Dunn, Katherine See Katherine Dunn Dewey.

Dunn, Katherine (Kitty) Older and more liberal sister of Theresa Dunn; introduces Theresa to drugs in Judith Rossner's *Looking for Mr. Goodbar*.

Dunn, Onesiphorus (Siph) Irish man about town delegated to be Lily Dale's escort when she rides in Rotten Row in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Dunn, Theresa (Terry, Tessie, Theresita) Young Catholic teacher who frequents bars to meet men; murdered by one of her pickups, Gary Cooper White, in Judith Rossner's *Looking for Mr. Goodbar*.

Dunn, Thomas Older brother of Theresa Dunn; dies in Vietnam when Theresa is very young in Judith Rossner's *Looking for Mr. Goodbar*.

Dunne, Annie Daughter of Thomas Dunne; lives in Dublin Castle with her father and sisters, Maud and Dolly, while her brother Willie fights in Belgium in Sebastian Barry's *A Long Long Way*; 60-year-old and impoverished spinster, goes to County Wicklow to live at her cousin Sarah's farm; undergoes a life crisis when her nephew leaves his children at the farm for the summer and Sarah starts a relationship with a man in Sebastian Barry's play *Annie Dunne*.

Dunne, Michael Clever prisoner who helps Moriarty Carroll escape from prison in Maria Edgeworth's *Ormond*.

Dunne, Private Willie Son of Thomas Dunne; signs up as a volunteer with the Royal Dublin Fusiliers during World War I because he lacks the physical height to join the police; finds himself engaged in the repression of the Easter Rising during one of his leaves; dies and is buried in Flanders at age 21 in Sebastian Barry's play *A Long Long Way*.

Dunne, Thomas Father of Willie Dunne and Chief Superintendent of the Dublin Metropolitan Police, though he is a Catholic; lives in the police headquarters in Dublin Castle with his four children in Sebastian Barry's *A Long Long Way*; discharged after Irish independence, slowly descends into madness and remembers his old days in Sebastian Barry's play *The Steward of Christendom*.

Dunninger, Howard Lawyer and final lover of Emily Grimes; leaves her to return to his young second wife in Richard Yates's *Easter Parade*.

Dunois, Count de Champion of France, beloved by the people and esteemed by Louis XI; he assists in attempting to stop Isabelle de Croye from leaving France in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Dunoran, Viscount Mervyn's father, wrongly accused of the murder of Beauclerc and convicted on the evidence of Charles Archer (Paul Dangerfield), the actual murderer; he kills himself while in prison awaiting hanging in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Dunshaughlin, Betty Housekeeper for Cornelius O'Shane in Maria Edgeworth's *Ormond*.

Dunshaughlin, Tommy Studious, hardworking young man of lower-class birth, befriended by Harry Ormond; Ormond's concern for the boy's education greatly increases Florence Annaly's esteem for Ormond and contributes to his finally marrying her in Maria Edgeworth's *Ormond*.

Dunsop, Alfred Only son of a wealthy cotton man; he is infatuated with the music-hall artist Lilly Farris in J. B. Priestley's *Lost Empires*.

Dunstable, Emily Cousin of Martha (Dunstable) Thorne; Susan Grantly has ambitions for her marriage to Henry Grantly, opposing his choice of Grace Crawley; Emily becomes Lily Dale's friend and eventually marries Lily's

cousin Bernard Dale in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Dunstable, Martha Outspoken, good-humored, sensible, no-longer-young heiress to a fortune from patent medicine; she is pursued by the Hon. George de Courcy and by Gustavus Moffat, and she admonishes Frank Gresham for proposing to her for her money in Anthony Trollope's *Doctor Thorne*. She makes a happy marriage to Dr. Thorne in *Framley Parsonage*. She is Emily Dunstable's cousin and hostess in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Dunstan Homely middle-aged man who is Henry Miles's superior; he is subject of a nascent but never-realized post-Bendrix affair with Sarah Miles in Graham Greene's *The End of the Affair*.

Dunstane, Lady Emma Diana Warwick's best friend and Sir Lukin Dustane's wife, an intellectual invalid whose ill health keeps Diana from an almost certainly disastrous liaison with Percy Dacier in George Meredith's *Diana of the Crossways*.

Dunstane, Sir Lukin Husband of Diana Merion's best friend, Emma Dunstane; he helps to precipitate Diana into a loveless marriage with Augustus Warwick by attempting to seduce her while she is visiting Emma in George Meredith's *Diana of the Crossways*.

Dunster, Mrs. Honest farmer's wife who recognizes the perfidy of the Orgueils toward die Simples but is unable to offset it in Sarah Fielding's *David Simple. Volume the Last*.

Duntz, Clarence Agent for the Kansas Bureau of Investigation; works with Alvin Dewey to break down the lies of murderer Perry Smith in Truman Capote's *In Cold Blood*.

Dunwoodie, Brother Leader of the August evangelist tent revival; at Alma Deen's request, he counsels Tracy Deen into church and marriage in Lillian Smith's *Strange Fruit*.

Dunwoodie, Peyton Major of the Virginia dragoons who is torn between his friendship with Henry Wharton and the patriot cause; marries Frances Wharton and later becomes a general in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Spy*.

Dunyasha Maid in the ancestral home of Madame Ranevskaya; sale of the estate and cherry orchard brings a harsh reality to her mind; she can no longer hope to marry the dreamer Yasha, but must spend her life in bondage to Yephikodov, an ineffectual clerk, in Anton Chekhov's *The Cherry Orchard*.

Dunyashka Maid to Agafya and Arina in Nikolai Gogol's "The Marriage."

Dunyazade (Doony) Younger sister of Scheherazade in the *Dunyazadiad*, a novella in John Barth's *Chimera*.

Duo Lao-da Rascally Banner soldier who makes demands for food on credit from the shopkeeper Lao Wang in Manchuria, China, during the Qing Dynasty in Lao She's *Beneath the Red Banner*.

Duperret Girondist deputy during the French Revolution; infatuated with the beautiful Charlotte Corday and whose name has fallen on the blacklist of the revolutionary leader Jean-Paul Marat in Peter Weiss's play *The Persecution and Assassination of Jean-Paul Marat as Performed by the Inmates of the Asylum of Charenton Under the Direction of the Marquis de Sade*.

Duperrier, Colonel Athletic and energetic British former army officer who prefers the company of young female guests to that of his dull and complaining wife in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Hotel*.

Duperrier, Mrs. Wife of Colonel Duperrier; she is a member of the gossip, needlework, and card-game circles of upper-class Englishwomen in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Hotel*.

Dupin Rich Parisian who fathered Pauline (Caillaud) in 1790 upon the poor Victorine and deserted her at his father's insistence in Mark Rutherford's *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*.

Dupin, C. Auguste Young Frenchman with a vivid imagination and brilliant analytical abilities; solves the mystery of the Rue Morgue murders by deducing that the two women have been killed by an "orang-utan" belonging to a sailor in Edgar Allan Poe's "The Murders in the Rue Morgue."

Duplessis, Father Priest with medical training who has served in the war with Sir Edward Leithen and whom Leithen meets on his way north at Fort Bannerman; he welcomes Leithen when he returns and gives the account of Leithen's last months in his journal in John Buchan's *Sick Heart River*.

Dupont, Chevalier Pugnacious young French nobleman, who insults the honor of Charles de St. Leon with insinuations concerning his father's mysterious rise from poverty in William Godwin's *St. Leon*.

Dupont, Clement Haitian undertaker; he and his twin brother, Hercule, try to bury Dr. Philipot but are stopped by the Tontons Macoutes in Graham Greene's *The Comedians*.

Dupont, Emile French companion of Lord Barralonga; he supports Rupert Catskill's plan to overthrow Utopian rule but insists that French interests be considered in the resulting empire in H. G. Wells's *Men Like Gods*.

Dupont, Hercule Haitian undertaker and twin brother of Clement in Graham Greene's *The Comedians*.

Dupont, Louis Eugene (Julian Morris) Visitor to Carroll Farms who is revealed to be Marion More Carroll's lost son in Constance Fenimore Woolson's *For the Major*.

Dupont, Mr. Guest at the hotel where Adolf Hitler is briefly employed; he pays Adolf to run mysterious errands, involving him unwittingly in embarrassing petty thievery in Beryl Bainbridge's *Young Adolf*.

Dupont, Polly Daughter of Jean (Templer) and Bob Duport in Anthony Powell's *The Military Philosophers*. She is a successful, dedicated actress; she has an affair with Louis Globber in *Temporary Kings*. Her affair with Delavacquerie is complicated by his involvement with Fiona Cutts, but Polly's marriage to Delavacquerie is imminent in *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Dupont, Robert (Bob) Acquaintance whom Nicholas Jenkins immediately dislikes in Anthony Powell's *A Question of Upbringing*. His marriage to Jean Templer, characterized by infidelities, separations, and ultimately divorce, and his business dealings are detailed in *The Acceptance World*, in *At Lady Molly's*, and in *The Kindly Ones*. He is recalled with admiration by Jimmy Brent in *The Valley of Bones*. He appears in *The Military Philosophers* and is discussed in *Books Do Furnish a Room* and in *Temporary Kings*. A wheelchair-bound invalid, he is disliked less than heretofore by Jenkins in *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

du Preez, Marie Woman who partakes in the socialist movement of Zambesia and is an acquaintance of Martha Quest in Doris Lessing's *A Proper Marriage* and in *A Ripple from the Storm*.

du Preez, Piet Prominent official in the white trade union movement and an outspoken socialist in Doris Lessing's *A Ripple from the Storm*.

Du Pre (Depre), Virginia (Miss Jenny) Sister of John Sartoris in William Faulkner's *Sartoris* (Flags in the Dust),

Sanctuary, The Unvanquished, Requiem for a Nun, The Town, and *The Mansion*.

DuPres, Lone Eighty-six-year-old midwife and healer in the all-black town of Ruby, Oklahoma; is ostracized by the young women of Ruby after two Fleetwood children die in childbirth; instructs Connie (Consolata) Sosa in the ways of healing; tries and fails to warn the Convent women, a group of mostly black women with sullied pasts who live on the outskirts of town, of the impending raid by the townsmen in Toni Morrison's *Paradise*.

Dupret, Jack Strong-willed owner of the Dupret foundry; his death enables his son, Richard, to assume control of the business in Henry Green's *Living*.

Dupret, Richard Son of Jack Dupret; after his father's death and a failed attempt at romance with Hannah Glosop, he assumes control of and tries to modernize the Dupret foundry and its workers in Henry Green's *Living*.

Dupret, Sylvia Wife of Jack and mother of Richard Dupret in Henry Green's *Living*.

Dupuis, Léon Initially a law clerk in Yonville who harbors the same illusions and frustrations as Emma; moves to Paris to study law and enjoy the city's pleasures, which are forever denied to Emma; becomes Emma's lover but then grows bored with her mastery over him; refuses to alleviate her monetary debt by stealing and marries a bovine heiress in Gustave Flaubert's *Madame Bovary*.

Duquesne, Captain Owner of the house on Gabriola island that Ethan and Jacqueline Llewelyn consider buying in Malcolm Lowry's *October Ferry to Gabriola*.

Duran, Sergio (Serge) Mexican-American Los Angeles policeman who grows to accept his heritage in Joseph Wambaugh's *The New Centurions*.

Durance, Colney Friend and opposite to Victor Radnor; his pessimism and satirical wit illuminate Victor's conventional and ill-founded optimism in George Meredith's *One of Our Conquerors*.

Durant French medical colleague in Paris of the protagonist Ravic during the outbreak of World War II in 1938–39 in Erich Maria Remarque's *Arch of Triumph*.

Durant, Genevieve Bewitching Frenchwoman, who is loved hopelessly by Gilbert Kendal; after his death she

marries Ulick O'More in Charlotte Yonge's *The Young Step-Mother*.

Duras (His Britannic Majesty Consul) Mountainous, clay-colored Mussulman attended by a Negro slave who leads his donkey; he dies of the "black plague" in front of the landing party at Oman in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Durbeyfield, Abraham Tess's young brother in Thomas Hardy's *Tess of the D'Urbervilles*.

Durbeyfield, Eliza-Louisa (Liza-Lu) Tess's younger sister who waits with Angel Clare while Tess is executed for the murder of Alec Stoke-D'Urberville in Thomas Hardy's *Tess of the D'Urbervilles*.

Durbeyfield, Hope One of Tess's young sisters in Thomas Hardy's *Tess of the D'Urbervilles*.

Durbeyfield, Joan Well-meaning but misguided mother of Tess; she encourages her daughter to present herself to Alec Stoke-D'Urberville, a presumed relative, in hopes that he will help them financially; a former beauty herself, she advises Tess to play upon her good looks; her opportunistic counsel is useless to the innocent, high-minded, proud Tess in Thomas Hardy's *Tess of the D'Urbervilles*.

Durbeyfield, John Tess's father, a carter whose shiftlessness increases when he learns he is descended from an ancient family; later, his death drives Tess to maintain her mother and siblings by accepting the protection of Alec Stoke-D'Urberville in Thomas Hardy's *Tess of the D'Urbervilles*.

Durbeyfield, Modesty One of Tess's young sisters in Thomas Hardy's *Tess of the D'Urbervilles*.

Durbeyfield, Tess Beautiful, high-minded, proud, courageous country girl, who is seduced by the rich Alec Stoke-D'Urberville, has an illegitimate child who soon dies, and goes to work on a dairy farm where she meets Angel Clare, whom she marries; when she reveals the facts about her seduction, he cannot bear his changed perception of her, and they separate; despondent, in need, and to provide sustenance for her mother and siblings after her father's death, she allows herself to become Stoke-D'Urberville's mistress; when, too late, Clare returns for her, she kills Stoke-D'Urberville out of desperation and escapes with Clare but is soon caught and executed for her crime in Thomas Hardy's *Tess of the D'Urbervilles*.

Durd, Borsfa Slovenian peasant killed by Ustashi terrorists in John Irving's *Setting Free the Bears*.

Durdles Writer of witty epitaphs on tombs; he discusses his practice with John Jasper one evening in the Cloisterham Cathedral churchyard in Charles Dickens's *The Mystery of Edwin Drood*.

Durgo, Julian Detective sergeant who investigates the rape of Laura Manion and the shooting of Barney Quill in Robert Traver's *Anatomy of a Murder*.

Durham, Anne Woods Clive Durham's kind, energetic wife, who tries to befriend Maurice Hall in E. M. Forster's *Maurice*.

Durham, Captain Charlie "Whitey" English officer stationed in Jamaica in the early years of the 20th century; impregnates a black Jamaican adolescent, Ambrosia Bowden, who gives birth to Hortense, the mother of Clara Bowden and grandmother of Irie Jones; his love for Ambrosia is reminiscent of the love of imperial England for its colonies, a love heavily tainted with power carelessly wielded, as suggested in Zadie Smith's *White Teeth*.

Durham, Clive Sincere, sentimental Cambridge scholar, who has a platonic, intimate relationship with Maurice Hall in E. M. Forster's *Maurice*.

Durham, Mrs. John Aristocratic former slave owner who rears Allan McLeod in Thomas Dixon's *The Leopard's Spots*.

Durham, Rev. John North Carolina preacher who turns down a lucrative job offer from a Boston church in Thomas Dixon's *The Leopard's Spots*.

Durie, Alexander Son of Alison (Graeme) and Henry Durie, who dotes on him just as old Lord Durriseer doted on the Master (James Durie) in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

Durie, Henry See Durriseer, Henry, Lord.

Durie, Katharine Daughter of Allison (Graeme) and Henry Durie in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

Durie, James (Mr. Bally, Master of Ballantrae) Profigate, fascinating, sinister elder son of Lord Durriseer and Henry Durie's brother and Alison Graeme's intended; he is believed dead after the Battle of Culloden and again after he, as "Mr. Bally," is wounded by Henry in a duel; his pact with

his brother and his three returns from the dead destroy the lives of tenants of Durriseer in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

Durling, Roger President running for re-election after replacing President Fowler; faced with economic and military assaults from Japan; relies heavily on Jack Ryan's abilities to end the war and resolve the crisis; appoints Ryan vice president to replace the disgraced Kealty; dies while addressing a joint session of Congress when Torajiro Sato crash-lands an airliner into the Capitol building in Tom Clancy's *Debt of Honor*.

Duroch, Duncan Donald Bean Lean's lieutenant, who helps rescue Edward Waverly from jail and then guides him to Doune Castle in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Duroy, André Sculptor and first boyfriend of Jane Ward in Margaret Ayer Barnes's *Years of Grace*.

Durrant, Clara Timothy Durrant's sister, who has an affair with Jacob Flanders when he comes to visit their summer home in Cornwall in Virginia Woolf's *Jacob's Room*.

Durrant, Timothy College chum of Jacob Flanders at Cambridge; their sailing trip to the Durrants' summer home in Cornwall leads to Jacob's affair with Timothy's sister, Clara, in Virginia Woolf's *Jacob's Room*.

Durrell, Reverend Paul Civil rights leader resembling Martin Luther King, Jr., in John A. Williams's *The Man Who Cried I Am*.

Durrfeld, Dr. Walter Director of a German industrial conglomerate for which the Auschwitz concentration camp furnishes labor in William Styron's *Sophie's Choice*.

Durriseer, Lady Alison Graeme Durie kinswoman, an orphan and an heiress; betrothed to the Master (James Durie), she weds his brother, Henry Durie, after his reported death at the Battle of Culloden; she is mother of Katharine and Alexander; her devotion to James and initial blindness about Henry contribute to the accumulating distress in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

Durriseer, Lord Doting, deluded eighth lord of Durriseer, who never quite accepts his younger son, Henry Durie, nor loses his love for his elder son, James Durie (the Master), in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

Durrisdeer, Lord Henry Honest, capable second son of Lord Durrisdeer; left at home to tend the estates after the falsely reported death of his brother the Master (James Durie), he marries his brother's betrothed, Alison Graeme; after years of torment at his brother's hands—in part the result of his mistaken belief that he has killed his brother in a duel—Henry finds his brother on the point of a third “resurrection”; the brothers die almost simultaneously in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

Dursley, Dudley Son of Vernon Dursley and Petunia Evans, first cousin of Harry Potter; spoiled, insolent, and fat as a child; taunts and torments Harry until he has a run-in with the Dementors and becomes a bit friendlier in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Dursley, Petunia (née Evans) Sister of Lily Evans, aunt of Harry Potter, wife of Vernon Dursley, mother of Dudley Dursley; Petunia's whole family is Muggle-born without any magical powers, except her sister Lily who was a Muggle-born witch; takes in Harry after his parents die but treats him badly in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Dursley, Vernon Uncle of the protagonist, Harry Potter; husband of Petunia Evans, the sister of Harry's mother; lives on Pivot Dive; forced to take in his nephew Harry when Harry's parents die; dislikes and mistrusts anything to do with the imaginary or magical in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Durward, Quentin Bold and chivalrous archer of the Scottish Guard; he leaves Scotland to seek his fortune in France, where he gains Louis XI's favor; entrusted with the ladies of Croye, he extricates them from numerous hazards and falls in love with Isabelle de Croye in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Dusautoy, Algernon Bullying, wealthy would-be artist who marries Lucy Kendal and forces her to accompany him to Italy amid distressing family circumstances in Charlotte Yonge's *The Young Step-Mother*.

Dushkin Peasant who keeps a dram-shop; comes to the police with information about Nikolay Dementyev's selling him jewels on the day of the murder in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Dussel, Alfred Dentist who enters the Secret Annexe last for hiding from Nazi persecution in World War II; stubborn, and criticizes Anne often; shares a room with her in Anne Frank's *The Diary of Anne Frank*.

Dusser, Birdy Lover of Getso, manager of Kolditis Cleaners; breaks off contact with Martha Horgan although Martha considers Birdy her best friend in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Dust Witch, The Blind witch with eyes sewn with black thread; former wind-up fortune teller; rides a hissing hot-air balloon to feel the air currents and “see” where Jim and Will are hiding; fails to kill Mr. Halloway by squeezing his heart and reminding him of his own mortality because he started to laugh; killed by a smile carved on a wax bullet by Mr. Halloway in Ray Bradbury's *Something Wicked This Way Comes*.

Dutcher, John Farmer and father of Rose Dutcher; reluctantly supports Rose's university education and life in the city in Hamlin Garland's *Rose of Dutcher's Coolly*.

Dutcher, Rose (Rosie) Farm girl reared by her father, John Dutcher; college graduate whose independence and natural grace gain her access to Chicago society; marries Warren Mason in Hamlin Garland's *Rose of Dutcher's Coolly*.

Du Thien Fierce survivor who grew up in Vietnamese refugee camps; adopted teenage son of Bud and Jane Ripplemeyer; expert tinkerer in electronics; efficient adapter in Bharati Mukherjee's *Jasmine*.

Dutton Servant who is hired by Jerry Melford; he prides himself on his clothing and manners and competes with Humphry Clinker for the affections of Winifrid Jenkins; he elopes with a woman with money in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Dutton Lanky first lieutenant of the flagship; he is rumored to be replacing Cogshell as the new Commander of the *Buckler* in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Dutton Pirate and mutineer on Teach's *Sarah*; he guides the Master (James Durie) out of the swamp only to be stabbed by him in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

Dutton Shabby archer, who is set by Richard of Gloucester to watch Dick Shelton during battle and stab him if he is faithless in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Dutton, Jim Former servant of the Lake family; bearing a striking resemblance to Mark Wylder, he is paid by Stanley Lake to travel abroad, sending forged letters from various locations; eventually he becomes suspicious of Lake's actions and writes to the attorney Josiah Larkin, but returns and is

mollified by Lake; he reports his actions and suspicions after Lake's accident in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Duval, Denis Youthful hero and narrator of the novel; he grows up in humble circumstances and is involved unwittingly in his grandfather's smuggling expeditions and the intrigues of the Chevalier de la Motte; he incurs the dangerous enmity of Joseph Weston but is clearly destined for success and a happy marriage to his childhood sweetheart Agnes de Saverne in William Makepeace Thackeray's unfinished *Denis Duval*.

Duval, Gérard French soldier killed by the German combatant Paul Bäumer in hand-to-hand combat in the infamous No Man's Land of trench warfare during World War I in Erich Maria Remarque's *All Quiet on the Western Front*.

Duval, Jacque Varbarriere's servant, who is willing to do unethical tasks for money in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Guy Deverell*.

Duval, Madame French grandmother of Evelina Anville Belmont; she journeys to England to take charge of Evelina but fails to make Sir John Belmont acknowledge Evelina as his daughter; she is subjected to insults and practical jokes by Captain Mirvan; she notifies Evelina she is to be her heir in Frances Burney's *Evelina*.

Duval, Peter Rascally and cowardly grandfather of Denis Duval; a refugee French Protestant, he supplements his income as a wig-maker and hairdresser by smuggling goods from France in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Denis Duval*.

Duval, Pierre Chief of the United Nations Science Bureau; he builds a device to discover the Overlords' nature in Arthur C. Clarke's *Childhood's End*.

Duval, Ursule Brave, bad-tempered mother of Denis Duval, whom she chastises but also protects, as she does her childhood friend and foster sister Clarisse, now the Comtesse de Saverne in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Denis Duval*.

Duvall, Omar Con artist; stabs Earlie to death; convinces Marie Fermoyle that they will get married and make a fortune selling Presto soap; Norm discovers he is altering the amounts on people's checks and Omar tries to murder him in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Duveen, Dulcie Young woman who marries Arthur Hastings in Agatha Christie's *The Murder on the Links*.

Duvergois, Philip Faithful valet of Henry Lambert in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Duxbury, Councillor Elderly senior partner in the undertaking firm where Billy Fisher works; he is given to reminiscing about the good old days in Keith Waterhouse's *Billy Liar*.

Duz, Dori Shameless sexual exploiter of men; loved by Yossarian in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Dwadle, Lady Dorothy Lady of rank and an amiable hostess in William Beckford's *Azemias*.

Dwarf Distressed opera goer, whose view is blocked by a tall, corpulent German; Yorick regards the incident as an example of the need for mercy toward the unfortunate in Laurence Sterne's *A Sentimental Journey through France and Italy*.

Dwarf Noisy, evil, spiteful servant of the Lady; he spies on the Maid and Walter Golden, who slays him in William Morris's *The Wood beyond the World*.

Dwight, Gora Novelist aware of the recklessness of Lee Clavering and Mary Ogden's passion in Gertrude Atherton's *Black Oxen*.

Dwining, Henbane Apothecary who treats John Ramorny for his mutilated hand and conspires with Ramorny in the kidnapping and murder of the Duke of Rothsay; he gives Catherine Glover his gold just before he is hanged by Archibald, Earl of Douglas, in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fair Maid of Perth*.

Dworak, Widow Resident of a small Nebraska town along the Platte River; waters her lawn and ivy in the early morning hours in Ron Hansen's "Nebraska."

Dy Richard Roe's sister-in-law; she takes care of Christopher Roe during the blitz and fails to understand the significance of Richard's fire-fighting experience in Henry Green's *Caught*.

Dyada, Eduviges Best friend of Doloritas Preciado, the narrator's mother; lives in the town of Comala, a wandering lost soul or ghost who died from suicide or prolonged sorrow in Juan Rulfo's *Pedro Páramo*.

Dyada, María Sister of Eduviges in Juan Rulfo's *Pedro Páramo*.

Dyar, Nelson New York bank teller who travels to Tangier; protagonist of Paul Bowles's *Let It Come Down*.

Dyce, Inspector Detective who investigates N. Hexam's claim that Evalin McCabe Wilson was murdered in Diane Johnson's *The Shadow Knows*.

Dyer, Billie Son of Malcolm Dyer and friend of Paul Hardin; recipient of a dog cart made by J. Hardin; drowned in a swimming accident in Brand Whitlock's *J. Hardin & Son*.

Dyer, Dave Gopher Prairie druggist in Sinclair Lewis's *Main Street*.

Dyer, Joan Owner of the stable where Grace Maclean's horse Pilgrim and Judith's horse Gulliver are kept; mother of two sons whose aggressive treatment of Pilgrim is contrasted with Tom Booker's compassion and skill as a horse whisperer; teaches Grace to ride and calls Robert Maclean following Grace's accident in Nicholas Evans's *The Horse Whisperer*.

Dyer, Joe Cape Cod resident who encourages Mr. and Mrs. Patrick, from New York City, to buy the abandoned life-saving station in Susan Glaspell's play *The Outside*.

Dyer, Malcolm Father of Billie and Winona Dyer; wealthy landowner and idol of Paul Hardin; dies of pneumonia after rescuing Evelyn Walling from an icy creek in Brand Whitlock's *J. Hardin & Son*.

Dyer, Mrs. Grim, censorious, gossiping charwoman at the rectory in Barbara Pym's *A Few Green Leaves*.

Dyer, Winona (Winifred, Winnie) Daughter of Malcolm Dyer and wife of Paul Hardin; temporarily separated from her husband when his affair with Evelyn Walling is exposed in Brand Whitlock's *J. Hardin & Son*.

Dying Indian Unnamed victim of robbery by the pelado; his dying word, "Companero", becomes Geoffrey Firmin's dying word in Malcolm Lowry's *Under the Volcano*.

Dyke Wrongfully discharged railroad employee who turns to hop-growing, only to be ruined by the railroad's shipping rates; becomes a train robber in Frank Norris's *The Octopus*.

Dyke, Tam Boyhood friend of David Crawford's; he serves on the ship which Crawford takes to Africa in John Buchan's *Prester John*.

Dykes Gamekeeper at Knowl who helps protect Maud Ruthyn from a coach of rough intruders (one of whom is her cruel cousin, Dudley Ruthyn) in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Dykstra, George Youth soccer coach and a contractor with connections in the real estate business; invites Tim to a poker game to meet some of his business associates in Tom Perrotta's *The Abstinence Teacher*.

Dymchurch, Lord Thoughtful aristocrat of moderate means; he decides to retire to his small estate after he is rejected by May Tomalin in George Gissing's *Our Friend the Charlatan*.

Dymes, Felix Conceited composer in love with Alma Frothingham; he manages her concert appearance in George Gissing's *The Whirlpool*.

Dymond, Colonel Kindly, middle-aged husband of Susanna Dymond; he fails to satisfy her intellectual or emotional needs in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *Mrs. Dymond*.

Dymond, Jo Son of Colonel Dymond in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *Mrs. Dymond*.

Dymond, Susanna Young woman from the Lake District; at her grandfather's death she goes to live with her mother and the despicable Irish journalist she has married; for self-preservation Susanna marries Colonel Dymond, but his death frees her to realize her own values in a marriage with the artist Max du Parc in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *Mrs. Dymond*.

Dymond, Temperance (Tempy) Daughter of Colonel Dymond by his first wife; she resents the domestic tyranny of her elderly aunts and is loyal to Susanna Dymond in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *Mrs. Dymond*.

Dynevov, Oliver Catharine Frost's son, who spends thirty-four years in Peru working to win back his mother's estate, only to find his triumph hollow in Charlotte Yonge's *Dynevov Terrace*.


Dyomka Young trade-school student who is romantically involved with Asya while he is being treated in the Soviet cancer ward; while the doctors want to amputate Dyomka's leg to save his life, Asya wants him to refuse because the operation would rob him of his physical and masculine prowess in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *Cancer Ward*.

Dyre, The A word that means “dear”; this person is one of the lesser-described members of the religious pilgrimage to Canterbury in Geoffrey Chaucer’s *The Canterbury Tales*.

Dyrsin, Ivan Selivanovich Appears in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn’s *The First Circle*.

Dysart, Martin Child psychiatrist who works in a provincial hospital and is overburdened with cases; married and 40 years old; reluctantly accepts the case of Alan Strang, a 17-year-old neurotic who has blinded six horses with a metal spike in Peter Shaffer’s play *Equus*.

E



E, Jemy (James) Moll Flanders's fourth husband, who deceives her into thinking he is wealthy; he himself finds he was deceived when he learns that Moll has no money; they separate because they are poor, and when he later lands in prison for robbery, Moll arranges to have him transported with her to Virginia in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunes and Misfortunes of the Famous Moll Flanders*.

E—, Mr. Wealthy, married gentleman who becomes enamored of Serena Tricksy and courts her at an auction where he makes her an expensive present in Eliza Haywood's *Anti-Pamela: or, Feign'd Innocence Detected*.

E—, Mrs. Cunning wife of Mr. E—; she manipulates another jealous wife into having Syrena Tricksy arrested as a prostitute in Eliza Haywood's *Anti-Pamela: or, Feign'd Innocence Detected*.

Eaden Businessman friend of Harry Vereker; the child Daphne attaches herself to him exclusively and passionately in Dorothy Richardson's *Oberland*.

Eadie, Mr. Lowland Presbyterian minister of a lower social class and a more skeptical tradition concerning foreknowledge; he is married to the Highlander Mrs. Eadie; he educates Charles Walkinshaw's son James in John Galt's *The Entail*.

Eadie, Mrs. Highland lady who possesses the second sight, befriends Charles Walkinshaw's wife and family, and correctly predicts their future in connection with her own in John Galt's *The Entail*.

Eadwyn Monk of Saint Mary's Priory who sees the ghost of Reginald de Folville, reports to the prior, and then dies mysteriously in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondville*.

Eager, Cuthbert Zealous English clergyman and member of a religious colony who spreads the rumor that Mr. Emerson murdered his wife in E. M. Forster's *A Room with a View*.

Eagle, Solomon An "enthusiast," who proclaims that the plague is a judgment upon the city of London while walking through the streets naked and with a pan of burning charcoal on his head in Daniel Defoe's *A Journal of the Plague Year*.

Eaglesham, Lord Principal landowner of the Dalmailing region and a benevolent landlord; he patronizes the Malcolm family, helps improve the parish, and is shot by Mungo Argyle in John Galt's *Annals of the Parish*.

Eaglet Bird whose impudence to the Dodo brings an appreciative response from the other creatures after the swim in the pool of tears in Lewis Carroll's *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*.

Eagleton, Harlan Truth Faith healer; has affairs with James Savage and Josef Ehelich von Fremd; ex-gambler, beautician, and rock-star manager of Joan Savage; was married to Norvelle Goodling, with whom she traveled to Africa; is stabbed with a knife and heals herself in Gayl Jones's *The Healing*.

Eames, Ernest Reclusive bibliographer whose love for Latin inspires him to devote his life to annotating Perrelli's *Antiquities* in Norman Douglas's *South Wind*.

Eames, Fred Neighbor of Phil Craigan in Henry Green's *Living*.

Eames, John Scapegrace civil-service clerk hopelessly in love with Lily Dale; he thrashes Adolphus Crosbie for jilting her; he saves Lord de Guest from a bull and becomes his legatee in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*. His susceptibility to feminine attraction does not affect his love for Lily but is a factor in her final rejection of him in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Eames, Mrs. Neighbor of Phil Craigan; she expends all her thought and energy on her son and her soon-to-be-born daughter in Henry Green's *Living*.

Eardham, Augusta (Gus) Second daughter of Sir George; her mother leaves no stone unturned to ensure that she marries Ralph Newton, heir to Newton Priory, in Anthony Trollope's *Ralph the Heir*.

Eardham, Lady Imperious and strong-willed wife of Sir George; she is dedicated to finding suitable husbands for her three daughters; when Ralph Newton, heir to Newton Priory, shows interest in her second daughter, Augusta, she makes sure he is well and truly captured in Anthony Trollope's *Ralph the Heir*.

Eardham, Sir George Gouty and ill-tempered father of Augusta and two other dowerless daughters, for all of whom husbands have to be found in Anthony Trollope's *Ralph the Heir*.

Earl and Rich Two old men who once ranched together and were suspected of being homosexuals; Earl was rumored to have been killed with a tire iron and his body dragged behind a car in Annie Proulx's "Brokeback Mountain."

Earle, Roy (Mad Dog) Pardoned convict who is sent to California to rob a resort hotel; hunted down and killed after he becomes America's New Public Enemy No. 1 in William Riley Burnett's *High Sierra*.

Earle, Roy See Wade, Johnston.

Earlforward, Augustus Stiff, surprised inheritor of his brother Henry's estate; he learns of his good fortune on furlough from a Caribbean mission and reservedly permits Elsie Sprickett's ailing fiancé, Joe, to remain in the Earlforward

home until after the funeral in Arnold Bennett's *Riceyman Steps*.

Earlforward, Henry Middle-aged miser of a quiet, refined, prosperous appearance with rich, red lips and near-sighted brown eyes; he is the proprietor of a secondhand bookstore inherited from his uncle; his passion for thrift slowly freezes and starves to death him and his new wife, Violet, without destroying their mutual affection in Arnold Bennett's *Riceyman Steps*.

Earlforward, Violet Arb Petite, vivacious, fortyish, lonely, nervous widow; she becomes passionately bound to her new husband, Henry Earlforward; she is overwhelmed by his obsession for thrift; she succumbs to his frugality, having failed to rally from an operation because of undernourishment in Arnold Bennett's *Riceyman Steps*.

Earlham, Louis Husband of Rachel Earlham; he is a friend of David Renn and Mary Hervey Russell in London, 1918, and struggles in poverty to publish a socialist weekly, which advocates assistance for Germany's recovery rather than punishment; he plans to run as Labour candidate in North London in Storm Jameson's *Company Parade*. In 1939 he is a wealthy and high-ranking member of the Labour Party; he curries favor with elegant and rich Nancy, Lady Harben and powerful Sir Thomas Harben; he loses his commitment to equality, sends his children to exclusive boarding schools, and is no longer respected by David Renn in *Before the Crossing*.

Earlham, Rachel Half-Jewish wife of Louis Earlham; she helps her husband publish a radical socialist newspaper; a friend of David Renn and Mary Hervey Russell in London, 1918, she opposes their newspaper's emphasis on commercial advertising rather than social reform in Storm Jameson's *Company Parade*. In 1939 Rachel remains loyal to Louis but has adjusted only tenuously to the status-conscious life of British Labour Party members in *Before the Crossing*.

Earl of Earlybird Zealous campaigner for improved conditions of labor in housing and education, chosen by the (younger) Duke of Omnium to become Knight of the Garter in Anthony Trollope's *The Prime Minister*.

Earl of Essex (2) Accomplished soldier and favorite of Queen Elizabeth; his marriage to Sir Philip Sidney's widow follows his erroneous belief that his beloved Ellinor has willingly deserted him, and his execution is largely the result of Elizabeth's discovery of his negotiations with King James for Ellinor's release in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Earlsfield, George Fourth murder victim, stabbed in a movie theater in Agatha Christie's *The A.B.C. Murders*.

Earnscliff, Patrick Brave and generous border laird, much admired by his ruder neighbors, and a good friend of Hobbie (Halbert) Elliot; though he is Isabella Vere's lover, her father will not allow them to marry because of a distant feud between the families in Sir Walter Scott's *The Black Dwarf*.

Earnshaw, Catherine Spoiled and willful sister of Hindley; she loves Heathcliff but marries Edgar Linton, making a match that brings about much unhappiness when Heathcliff returns; she dies after giving birth to a daughter, Catherine, in Emily Brontë's *Wuthering Heights*.

Earnshaw, Frances Wife of Hindley; her death of consumption shortly after the birth of Hareton brings about her husband's moral decline in Emily Brontë's *Wuthering Heights*.

Earnshaw, Hareton Last of the Earnshaws, who, in spite of losing both his parents at an early age and receiving brutal treatment at the hands of Heathcliff, is destined for a share of happiness in his marriage to Catherine Linton in Emily Brontë's *Wuthering Heights*.

Earnshaw, Hindley Son of Mr. Earnshaw; as a boy he is jealous of Heathcliff and torments him; he deteriorates after the death of his wife and dies disgraced and degraded by Heathcliff in Emily Brontë's *Wuthering Heights*.

Earnshaw, Mr. Prosperous yeoman, owner of Wuthering Heights, and father of Catherine and Hindley; his inexplicable action in bringing back from a trip to Liverpool the boy Heathcliff sets up the tragedy in Emily Brontë's *Wuthering Heights*.

Earnshaw, Sergeant Soldier on Jonathan Browne's last guard duty in National Service in David Lodge's *Ginger, You're Barmy*.

Earp, Ruth (Mrs. Capron-Smith) Flirtatious, extravagant dancing mistress; she is chronically short of funds; she entices Denry Machin into an early engagement, but eventually her spendthrift ways provoke him to break the engagement in Arnold Bennett's *The Card: A Story of Adventure in the Five Towns*.

Earwaker, John Sensible journalist and friend of Godwin Peak; he writes for a paper that advocates Conservative views at odds with his own but gains a better position and

acts as adviser to Peak and Malkin in George Gissing's *Born in Exile*.

Earwicker, Humphrey Chimpden (HCE) Stuttering Dublin pub owner who arrives from overseas, commits some unidentified crime in Phoenix Park, and appears under many names as the patriarch in the archetypal family romance of James Joyce's *Finnegans Wake*.

East, Harry (Scud) Scapegrace companion of Tom Brown at Rugby School in Thomas Hughes's *Tom Brown's Schooldays*. He becomes an army officer, is courtmartialled for helping Harry Winburn, and emigrates to New Zealand in *Tom Brown at Oxford*.

East, Primrose Former model, a protégé of Owen Tuby; she has an interest in sociology and a fixation on Cosmo Sultana in J. B. Priestley's *The Image Men*.

Eastcourt, Martin Fifty-year-old son still under the domination of his mother, the town busybody, in Richard Aldington's *The Colonel's Daughter*.

Eastcourt, Mrs. Spiteful gossip whose victims include all the residents of Cleeve but especially Georgie Smithers in Richard Aldington's *The Colonel's Daughter*.

Easterbrook Politician who charges that some Chicano community leaders had registered illegal aliens to vote in Elizabeth Benedict's *Slow Dancing*.

Easterly, Edward Partner of the late Mr. Job Grey and executor of the Grey fortune; chairman of the Republican State Committee of New Jersey in W. E. B. DuBois's *The Quest of the Silver Fleece*.

Easterner, Mr. Blanc Short and silent man from the East who is also enticed by Scully's invitation to the hotel; tends to Johnnie after the fight in Stephen Crane's "The Blue Hotel."

Easthupp, Mr. Cocky purser's steward, who fights a ridiculous duel with Mr. Biggs and Jack Easy in Captain Frederick Marryat's *Mr. Midshipman Easy*.

Eastlake, Elinor (Lakey) Taciturn brunette beauty who studies art in Paris after graduating from Vassar; believed by other members of the Group to be homosexual in Mary McCarthy's *The Group*.

Eastlake, Lord Governor-designate of Bombay who, in reward for their efforts in protecting the East India Company's

ship, offers a generous reward to the crew of the *Sutherland* in C. S. Forester's *Ship of the Line*.

Eastman, Monk Imaginative version of the real-life Edward Osterman, a New York brawler who founded and led one of the most powerful street gangs in New York City at the turn of the 20th century in Jorge Luis Borges's "Monk Eastman, Purveyor of Iniquities."

Easton, Edward Older bachelor farmer with education and some money who arrives in Brookfield, Massachusetts, in 1661; marries Rebecca Easton in 1668; his daughter, Hannah Easton, is born in 1670; dies in 1671 of a bee sting in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Easton, Rebecca Wife of Edward Easton, mother of Hannah Easton, daughter of Elias Walker; loves to sing; leaves with her Nipmuc lover when the Nipmuc Indians lay siege to Brookfield in August 1675 in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Eastwood, Christina Philip Witt's girlfriend, supposed euphemistically by his mother to be his fiancée in Roy Fuller's *Image of a Society*.

Eastwood, Major Powerful sportsman who was formerly in the British military; his unconventional union with Mrs. Fawcett inspires Yvette Saywell in D. H. Lawrence's *The Virgin and the Gipsy*.

Easy, John (Jack, "Equality Jack") Bright teenager, who discovers the absurdity of the egalitarian ideas dear to his father, Nicodemus, while serving as a midshipman under Captain Wilson; he marries Agnes de Reberia in Captain Frederick Marryat's *Mr. Midshipman Easy*.

Easy, Mrs. Foolish wife of Nicodemus Easy; bearing Jack Easy late in life, she treats him with absurd indulgence in Captain Frederick Marryat's *Mr. Midshipman Easy*.

Easy, Nicodemus Jack's father, a rich Hampshire landowner, whose ideas of equality are shown to be absurd, and who is killed in a phrenological machine of his own invention in Captain Frederick Marryat's *Mr. Midshipman Easy*.

Easyman, Dr. Personal physician to Martha Dunstable; he is always in poor health, and she looks after him in Anthony Trollope's *Doctor Thorne*. He also appears in *Framley Parsonage*.

Easy Walker Expatriate Briton in Morocco who lives opportunistically and amorally by performing various,

mostly illegal services; he accepts F. X. Enderby's British passport in exchange for transportation in Anthony Burgess's *Enderby Outside*.

Eathorne, William Washington President of the First State Bank of Zenith; works with George Babbitt to increase Sunday school enrollment in Sinclair Lewis's *Babbitt*.

Eaton, Brother Second Avenue evangelist in Henry Miller's *Black Spring*.

Eaton, Martha Johnson Wife of Samuel Eaton and mother of Alfred Eaton; falls in love with two other men and becomes an invalid alcoholic in John O'Hara's *From the Terrace*.

Eaton, Mary St. John Woman who breaks off her engagement to another man to marry Alfred Eaton in John O'Hara's *From the Terrace*.

Eaton, Mr. Principal landowner in the town of Eastthorp in 1840 and a customer of Mr. Furze in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Eaton, Natalie Benziger Young Mountain City woman with whom Alfred Eaton falls in love at first sight; becomes Eaton's mistress and later his wife in John O'Hara's *From the Terrace*.

Eaton, Raymond Alfred Second son of Samuel and Martha Eaton; after World War I he becomes a private banker in New York; an assistant secretary to the navy in World War II in John O'Hara's *From the Terrace*.

Eaton, Rowland First son of Alfred and Mary Eaton; World War II navy pilot who dies on a training mission in John O'Hara's *From the Terrace*.

Eaton, Samuel Father of Alfred Eaton and autocratic owner of Eaton Iron & Steel in John O'Hara's *From the Terrace*.

Ebanks, Athens Incompetent and insubordinate crew member of the *Lillias Eden*; said to be a thief; jumps ship to join Desmond Eden's crew in Peter Matthiessen's *Far Tortuga*.

Eaves, Jim Anthony Keating's assistant in removing a tree from a future garden site at his residence in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Eaves, Vanessa Third-year anthropology student who competes for the Foresight Fellowship in Barbara Pym's *Less Than Angels*.

Ebag, Mrs. (alias Mrs. de Rassiter) Drunken woman; she tries to claim cloakroom furs as hers; she is stopped by Alice Brury, housekeeper, who is chastised for insubordination to a guest and feels she must leave her position in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Ebbling, Lars Alexandra's philandering husband who is a friend of her father and significantly older than his wife; works as a ship's engineer; frustrates the narrator, who feels that Ebbling does not deserve Alexandra, in Willa Cather's "On the Gulls' Road."

Ebbling, Mrs. Alexandra Beautiful Scandinavian mother and wife with a terminal disease; falls in love with the narrator but refuses to ruin his life by running off with him; gives him tokens when they part, to be opened after her death, in Willa Cather's "On the Gulls' Road."

Eberhardt, David Husband of Lainey and father of the six Eberhardt children; a rational intellectual psychiatrist who drives a wedge in his marriage by judging Lainey as the cause of their son's autism, but also shows a deep and abiding love for his family in Sue Miller's *Family Pictures*.

Eberhardt, Lainey Wife of David and mother of the six Eberhardt children; suffers her husband's blame when their third child is diagnosed autistic; tries desperately to prove herself a good mother by continuing to have "healthy" babies and devoting herself to her family in Sue Miller's *Family Pictures*.

Eberhardt, Lydia (Liddie) Oldest child of David and Lainey Eberhardt; independent, self-assured, and talented, Liddie escapes from the intense emotional entanglements of the Eberhardt family in Sue Miller's *Family Pictures*.

Eberhardt, Macklin (Mack) Son of David and Lainey Eberhardt; a thoughtful but angry young man, deeply troubled by his parents' intense conflicts and his brother's autism; struggles to define himself and find direction in his life in Sue Miller's *Family Pictures*.

Eberhardt, Mary One of David and Lainey Eberhardt's youngest daughters; well-adjusted and cheerful—one of the "healthy" children in a family troubled by one child's autism in Sue Miller's *Family Pictures*.

Eberhardt, Nina Fourth child of David and Lainey Eberhardt; a photographer living on the fringe of society; Nina's childhood and adolescence are shaped by the illness of her older brother Randall and by her parents' conflicted relationship; works through this history in her adult relationships in Sue Miller's *Family Pictures*.

Eberhardt, Randall Third child of David and Lainey Eberhardt; a beautiful but autistic child who cannot communicate or relate normally to others; center of the Eberhardt family's intense dynamics as they struggle to understand and cope with his autism in Sue Miller's *Family Pictures*.

Eberhardt, Sarah Youngest child of David and Lainey Eberhardt; one of the "healthy" children in a family troubled by one child's autism in Sue Miller's *Family Pictures*.

Eberhart, Lionel Another inmate of the convalescent home; a former gardener, he will help Allie develop her greenhouse in Walker Percy's *The Second Coming*.

Eberly, Janet Crippled woman loved by Sam McPherson in Sherwood Anderson's *Windy McPherson's Son*.

Eberson, Carl William de La Marck's handsome illegitimate son, treasured by his father in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Ebhart, Max French-English Jew engaged to marry Naomi Fisher until he has an affair with Naomi's friend Karen Michaelis, quarrels with Mrs. Fisher, and commits suicide; his son, Leopold, is born to Karen after his death in Elizabeth Bowen's *The House in Paris*.

Ebling, Clamor Fearful, lonely, and taciturn son of a deceased mill worker; attracted by colors, solitude, and nature and dreads his urban grammar school; nurtures an unfounded feeling of guilt; serves and admires Teo; after a series of misunderstandings, is adopted by his arts teacher in Ernst Jünger's *Die Zwille*.

Eblis Prince of the infernal powers who resembles a tarnished angel of light; his votaries spend eternity with their hands over hearts enveloped in flames in William Beckford's *Vathek*.

Ebony See Black Guinea.

Eborebelosa, Mr. Student from West Africa who carries an ancestor's skull around with him; he proposes marriage to Emma Fielding in Malcolm Bradbury's *Eating People Is Wrong*.

Eborn, Jane Wife of Thomas Eborn in Reynolds Price's *Love and Work*.

Eborn, Jim Father of Todd Eborn and grandfather of Thomas Eborn in Reynolds Price's *Love and Work*.

Eborn, Louise Attwater (Lou) Mother of Thomas Eborn; her death sets off her son's questioning of his own life in Reynolds Price's *Love and Work*.

Eborn, Thomas (Tom) Professor of English whose elderly mother's death sets in motion the events of Reynolds Price's *Love and Work*.

Eborn, Todd Deceased father of Thomas Eborn and husband of Louise Eborn in Reynolds Price's *Love and Work*.

Ebron, Captain Military leader who interrogates Yuli in Pannoval in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Eccles Grey-haired, blue-eyed first lieutenant aboard the *Indefatigable* in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Eccles, Francis Bachelor, dilettante, and amateur critic in Muriel Spark's *The Bachelors*.

Eccles, Jack Episcopalian minister who counsels Rabbit Angstrom in John Updike's *Rabbit, Run*.

Eccles, Lucy Wife of Jack Eccles; physically attracted to Rabbit Angstrom in John Updike's *Rabbit, Run*.

Eccles, Mrs. Milliner and procuress in whose house the runaway Henrietta Courteney first finds lodgings in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

Eccles, Robert Armstrong Rhoda Fleming's beloved, estranged from her for refusing to believe that her sister Dahlia has retained her honor in an affair; he goes in search of Dahlia and her wealthy seducer; he is unable to prevent his enemy, Nic Sedgett, from marrying Dahlia; after the marriage proves invalid, he marries Rhoda in George Meredith's *Rhoda Fleming*.

Echegaray Gentle wood-carver of animals who drowns after saving a dog thrown overboard by Ric and Rac in Katherine Anne Porter's *Ship of Fools*.

Echo, Mrs. Lady D—'s servant; she advises Henrietta Courteney to flatter Mrs. Autumn in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

Eckerthy, Tom Farmer and cricket fan, who sees Harry Richmond in his flight from Rippenger's school and notifies Squire Beltham in George Meredith's *The Adventures of Harry Richmond*.

Eckland, Sol Senior agent for Drug Enforcement Administration in Southeast Asia who brusquely argues with George

Smiley for U.S. priority in interrogating Drake Ko in John le Carré's *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Ecklund, Adela Daughter of Olle; poses as daughter of famous Polish author to trick Lars Andemening into publicizing forged literary masterpiece in Cynthia Ozick's *The Messiah of Stockholm*.

Ecklund, Heidi Bookstore owner who befriends Lars Andemening in his quest to prove he is the son of a famous Polish author; colludes with her husband, Olle, and step-daughter, Adela, to pass off forged literary masterpiece in Cynthia Ozick's *The Messiah of Stockholm*.

Ecklund, Olle Posing as a doctor, works with his wife, Heidi, and daughter, Adela, to trick Lars Andemening into publicizing forged literary masterpiece in Cynthia Ozick's *The Messiah of Stockholm*.

Ecktin, Char Young dramatist in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Eco Born in ancient Rome; his father died when he was young, and when his mother, Polia, is evicted by rent collectors, is looked after and educated by Gordianus; is mute for many years, but later gains the use of his voice; upon marrying and leaving home, starts his own detective agency in Steven Saylor's *Roman Blood* and other books in the Rome Sub-Rosa series.

Ecrest Psychiatrist who treats David Axelrod in Scott Spencer's *Endless Love*.

Ecuyer, Simeon Swiss soldier-of-fortune in charge of Fort Pitt; appears in Hervey Allen's *The Forest* and *The Fort* and *Bedford Village*.

Ed Heavily built facilitator of encounter-group workshops attended by Jake Richardson and his wife, Brenda; he is not respected by Jake for his seeming lack of empathy in Kingsley Amis's *Jake's Thing*.

Eda, Abonneba Physicist held in same regard as Einstein and Newton, responsible for conceptualizing Superunification Theory; Muslim from Nigeria; member of The World Message Consortium and The Five in Carl Sagan's *Contact*.

Edbury, Marquis of (Lord Destrier) Rake who seduces Mabel Sweetwinter and makes her his mistress; he becomes engaged to Janet Ilchester, who believes she can reform him, but he becomes lost at sea while pursuing Mabel in George Meredith's *The Adventures of Harry Richmond*.

Eddie Conceited and callow twenty-three-year-old would-be writer, who trades on his Oxford connections, flatters himself that he has charmed Anna Quayne, and plays with Portia Quayne's affections in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Death of the Heart*.

Eddie Shipboard computer on the Spaceship *Heart of Gold*; is the pendant for Marvin: always cheerful, very talkative, happy, and excited; controls everything connected to the *Heart of Gold*; was nearly crippled when Arthur ordered tea for the first time in Douglas Adams's *The Hitchhiker's Guide to the Galaxy*.

Eddie Baker at La Patisserie; has Theodora Waite fired because he says she gives him the evil eye; wears a red ribbon in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Eddie Part-time bartender who supplies the Palace Flophouse and Grill with stolen liquor in John Steinbeck's *Cannery Row*.

Eddie Store clerk who brings the resurrected road runner to Marietta McGee-Chavéz in William Goyen's *In a Farther Country*.

Eddie Teenage husband of Meridian Hill and father of Eddie Jr.; divorces Meridian in Alice Walker's *Meridian*.

Eddie, Jr. (Rundi) Son of Meridian Hill and Eddie; she gives him away so she can resume her education in Alice Walker's *Meridian*.

Eddison, Mabel Ex-pupil of Romley Fourways', the school Kate Fletcher (Armstrong) attended; she works in a drug store in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Eddy Bimini fisherman admired by the Hudsons in Ernest Hemingway's *Islands in the Stream*.

Ede, Kate D'Arcy Working-class wife in the Five Towns and manager of the sewing in her husband's dress shop; charmed by their lodger, Dick Lennox, proprietor of a traveling acting troupe, she leaves her pious home to join Dick and the mummies; madly enjoying the excitement, she becomes a singer and star of the company, but hard times bring poverty, childbirth, and drunkenness; jealous and lonely, she becomes unmanageable and dies from alcoholism in George Moore's *A Mummer's Wife*.

Ede, Mrs. Interfering mother of Ralph Ede; piously condemning worldly activities, she is fond of her daughter-in-law, Kate, but sharp-tongued; she is indignant at their taking

in a lodger from the theater in George Moore's *A Mummer's Wife*.

Ede, Ralph Invalid, self-centered and ambitious for his dressmaking shop; although fond of his wife, Kate, he does not pursue her when she elopes with Dick Lennox; he marries Miss Herder, Kate's assistant, in George Moore's *A Mummer's Wife*.

Edek Lieutenant in the Polish Internal Army; former medical student; at 23 years old, captures Gedaleh's Jewish partisan band and then befriends them and fights with them against the Germans in Primo Levi's *If Not Now, When?*

Edek Mate to the woman, Ilsebil; has seen nine or more reincarnations with her, starting with Danzig's Stone Age; to entertain Ilsebil, tells her stories of their previous incarnations, one for each of the months of her pregnancy, in Günter Grass's *The Flounder*.

Eden, Aubrey Solicitor who is the nephew of Harry Eden; he is bored by Lewis Eliot's enquiries into the case against Cora Ross in C. P. Snow's *The Sleep of Reason*.

Eden, Captain Desmond Outside child of Captain Andrew Avers and half brother of Raib Avers, who hates him; reputed to be a pirate and smuggler; competes with Raib Avers for turtles in Peter Matthiessen's *Far Tortuga*.

Eden, Francis Saintly, courageous clergyman, who, as the village's part-time pastor for three months, shows Susan how to overcome her grief at George Fielding's absence; he becomes chaplain of a jail in which the "new" separate-silent-system is being cruelly misused until he proves the crimes to a representative of the Home Office; he redeems many sinners, among them Tom Robinson in Charles Reade's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Eden, Harry Solicitor who is partner with Howard Martineau; George Passant's employer, he introduces Lewis Eliot to Herbert Getliffe in C. P. Snow's *Time of Hope*. He accepts a gift of the firm from Martineau; disliking Passant, he refuses to offer him a share of the firm; he employs Getliffe to lead in the defense of the accused at the trial for fraud in *Strangers and Brothers*.

Eden, Martin (Bill) Sailor who becomes a successful author; commits suicide when he is unable to find happiness in Jack London's *Martin Eden*.

Eden, Michael (Mike) Former psychology professor who works to rescue Jews from Nazi Germany; meets

Marjorie Morningstar on a ship sailing to France in Herman Wouk's *Marjorie Morningstar*.

Edgar Son of Gloucester, half-brother of Edmund; falsely convinced by Edmund that their father has turned against him; flees and disguises himself as a madman, one of Lear's companions in the storm; asked by Gloucester to lead him to his death and tricks his father into repenting; reveals himself to Gloucester, who dies of mixed joy and sorrow; confronts and kills Edmund in Shakespeare's play *King Lear*.

Edgar, Sister Alma Elderly nun tending to the needy in the Bronx; former teacher in Catholic school; dedicated to her work but often abrasive and has trouble connecting with the younger nuns; troubled by the murder of Esmerelda, a homeless child she had been trying to care for; dies after witnessing an apparently miraculous vision of Esmerelda, which helps restore her faith in Don DeLillo's *Underworld*.

Edge, Homer Promoter of Herman Mack's attempt to eat a Ford Maverick at the Hotel Sherman in Harry Crews's *Car*.

Edge, Julian Thirty-something owner and publisher of *Businessman's Press* and Macon Leary's editor and employer; marries Macon's sister, Rose; loses her temporarily while she moves back to tend to her brothers and their elderly neighbors, but gains her back by inviting her to reorganize the office work at his publishing company in Anne Tyler's *The Accidental Tourist*.

Edge, Mable Co-principal of the state educational institute for women who devotes her considerable energies to strictly enforcing state rules and trying to force Mr. Rock from his cottage in Henry Green's *Concluding*.

Edge, Rose Leary Sister of Macon Leary; has spent her whole life caring for her brothers after they divorce their respective wives and return to the family home in Baltimore; also cares for the elderly neighbors who live nearby; while Macon is living with her, she meets his publisher (Julian Edge) and develops a relationship with him that ends in marriage in Anne Tyler's *The Accidental Tourist*.

Edgerton, Sir James Peel Celebrated barrister and criminologist in Agatha Christie's *The Secret Adversary*.

Edgeworth, Alison Second wife of Duncan Edgeworth; she has a son, Richard, by her husband's nephew, Grant Edgeworth, and later a legitimate daughter by her second husband, Almeric Bode, in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A House and Its Head*.

Edgeworth, Aunt Maria Relative who extends hospitality to Duncan Edgeworth after his wife Ellen's death; she leaves her money to Sibyl Edgeworth in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A House and Its Head*.

Edgeworth, Duncan Autocratic father, impatient with his wife Ellen's illness; he later marries Alison and then Cassie Jekyll and has a son by each woman in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A House and Its Head*.

Edgeworth, Ellen Duncan's first wife, who was always kept short of money by him; she is the mother of Nance and Sibyl in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A House and Its Head*.

Edgeworth, Grant Son of Duncan Edgeworth's deceased brother; Grant fathers Richard Edgeworth on Alison, Duncan's wife; he marries Sibyl Edgeworth and remains with her when she inherits money from her aunt in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A House and Its Head*.

Edgeworth, Nance Elder daughter of Duncan and Ellen; sensible and intelligent, she eventually marries the clergyman Oscar Jekyll and gets a home of her own in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A House and Its Head*.

Edgeworth, Richard Supposed son of Duncan and Alison Edgeworth; he has a lock of white hair like his natural father, Grant Edgeworth, in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A House and Its Head*.

Edgeworth, Sibyl Younger daughter of Duncan and Ellen; devoid of a normal moral sense, she pays a nurse to kill Richard Edgeworth, her father's young presumed son by Alison, his second wife; Sibyl is married to Richard's actual father, Grant Edgeworth, in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A House and Its Head*.

Edgeworth, William Son and heir of Duncan Edgeworth by his third wife, Cassandra (Jekyll), in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A House and Its Head*.

Edie Narrator and teenage girl working for the Peebles family; observes everything that the family has, which differs from her own, including signs of middle-class modernity, such as a mother who does not make pies and has the luxury of lying down when she has headaches; becomes enamored of Chris Waters, a pilot who flies people into the country on joy rides for a dollar; naïve, she mistakes a kiss with Chris as being intimate with a man and tells this to his fiancée Alice Kelling, and her employer, Mrs. Peebles, when Chris suddenly leaves town; believes Chris when he tells her he will write her a letter; her waiting by the mailbox everyday leads to her eventual

marriage to the mailman, a member of the local Carmichael family, in Alice Munro's "How I Met My Husband."

Edie Wife and mom dressed in shorts and halter top in Bernard Malamud's "The Jewbird."

Edima One of the Kala African chief's many daughters whom the protagonist, Jean-Marie Medza, falls in love with and marries in Mongo Beti's *Mission to Kala*.

Edinburgh innkeeper Keeper of the Black Bull of Norway; he is instrumental in escalating the first quarrel of the Colwan brothers into a factious riot in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Edinburgh jailor Scots-speaker who accuses Robert Colwan of hypocrisy and madness when the latter is jailed and tries to convert him in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Edith Unkempt young housemaid; she is kindly treated by Lord Raingo and develops into an efficient servant who adores him in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Edith Young housemaid who elopes to England with the butler Charley Raunce in Henry Green's *Loving*.

Editor Man about town who discovers the manuscript (in pieces) in a Whitechapel chandler's shop in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Editor Rationalistic skeptic, who finds the memoirs of Robert Colwan in a suicide's grave and prefaces them with his own researched account in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Editor, The Nephew of Harry Haller's landlady; receives the Steppenwolf's records left behind by the protagonist in Hermann Hesse's *Steppenwolf*.

Edlin, Mrs. Widow who serves as "counselor" to Sue Bridehead in her confusion over her feelings for Jude Fawley and Richard Phillotson; although highly sympathetic to Jude and Sue's plight, she represents an older generation that scorns what she perceives as a trend toward avoiding marriage and commitment in Thomas Hardy's *Jude the Obscure*.

Edmée Eighteen-year-old heiress whom the young man Cheri marries in 1912; leaves with him on a six-month honeymoon; later is abandoned by Cheri, who returns for a brief time to his former older lover, Lea de Lonval, in Colette's *Cheri*.

Edmonds, Carothers (Roth) Son of Zack Edmonds and father of McCaslin Edmonds in William Faulkner's *Go Down, Moses; Intruder in the Dust; The Town; and The Reivers*.

Edmonds, Carothers McCaslin (Old Cass) Woodsman and father of Zack Edmonds in William Faulkner's *Go Down, Moses; The Town; and The Reivers*.

Edmonds, Zachary Taylor (Zack) Son of McCaslin Edmonds; almost murdered by Lucas Beauchamp; appears in William Faulkner's *Go Down, Moses* and *The Reivers*.

Edmonstone, Amabel (Amy) Cousin of Sir Guy Morville; her character deepens during their engagement and marriage and her early widowhood until she becomes the moral center of the Edmonstone family in Charlotte Yonge's *The Heir of Redclyffe*.

Edmonstone, Charles Crippled, satiric son of Guy Morville's guardian; he is rescued from self-pity and uselessness by Sir Guy's influence in Charlotte Yonge's *The Heir of Redclyffe*.

Edmonstone, Charlotte Youngest and cleverest of the children of Sir Guy Morville's guardian in Charlotte Yonge's *The Heir of Redclyffe*.

Edmonstone, Laura Eldest daughter of Sir Guy Morville's guardian; she agrees to a secret engagement with her cousin Philip Morville and undergoes grievous emotional and mental suffering before they can marry in Charlotte Yonge's *The Heir of Redclyffe*.

Edmonstone, Mr. Good-natured guardian of Sir Guy Morville; he is easily convinced by his nephew Philip Morville that Sir Guy has been gambling but is ultimately shown the truth in Charlotte Yonge's *The Heir of Redclyffe*.

Edmonstone, Mrs. Warmhearted, loving wife of Sir Guy Morville's guardian; she becomes Sir Guy's confidante and advisor in Charlotte Yonge's *The Heir of Redclyffe*.

Edmund Bastard son of Gloucester, half-brother of Edgar, scheming and malicious; out of jealousy of his brother's inheritance, convinces his father that Edgar is plotting his death; convinces Edgar to flee Gloucester's rage; betrays Gloucester to Regan and Goneril to become earl; wooed by Regan and Goneril; orders the death of Cordelia; slain by Edgar in Shakespeare's play *King Lear*.

Edmund Guard who helps Osbert escape the evil Malcolm's castle in Ann Radcliffe's *The Castles of Athlin and Dunbayne*.

Edmund Drunken, fat, illegitimate son in Donald Barthelme's *The Dead Father*.

Edmund, Lord Debauched English aristocrat émigré in Spain; passionately voyeuristic, and captivated by Simone's and the narrator's sexual prowess; after they kill a priest while having sadistic sex, during which he recited scripture with semen and blood, he charters a yacht, and they flee in Georges Bataille's *Story of the Eye*.

Edmund, Prince Younger son of Henry III in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondville*.

Edmundo Hairy Argentinian butcher who guards Adam Appleby while he is reading the Merrymarsh manuscript in David Lodge's *The British Museum Is Falling Down*.

Edmunds Wicked, abusive husband and father in "The Convict's Return," told by the clergyman at Manor Farm, Dingley Dell, in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Edmunds, John Son of Edmunds and title character of "The Convict's Return," told by the clergyman at Manor Farm, Dingley Dell, in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Edna Joe's wife, who tells her union worker husband their furniture has been repossessed; wants him to go on strike against the union that is filled with racketeers and company spies in Clifford Odets's play *Waiting for Lefty*.

Edny, Clithero Deranged Irishman who murders Arthur Wiatte; attempts further murder because of insane delusions; ultimately commits suicide in Charles Brockden Brown's *Edgar Huntly*.

Edogo One of the four sons of the tribal high priest Ezeulu, in the Nigerian region of Umuaro, in Chinua Achebe's *Arrow of God*.

Edouard Friend of Nino; attacked by his former partner, Jacopo, in John Hawkes's *The Goose on the Grave*.

Edouard Protagonist and novelist who sometimes acts as a second-person narrator; arrives in Paris ostensibly to visit his half-sister, but actually desires his nephew Olivier Molinier; loses his belongings to his nephew's schoolmate, Bernard Profitendieu, in André Gide's *The Counterfeiters*.

Edric Guard who helps Alleyn (Philip) to escape Castle Dunbayne and who joins Osbert's forces in Ann Radcliffe's *The Castles of Athlin and Dunbayne*.

Edric Hereward's Saxon attendant in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Edrington, Earl of Heavily built major in command of a wing of the 43rd Foot; his youthfulness indicates that his rank was purchased, although he proves an excellent soldier in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Edsell, First Lieutenant James A. Champion of justice and equality whose pleasure in making trouble renders his liberal principles suspect in James Gould Cozzens's *Guard of Honor*.

Edumu IV, King, Lord of Wanjiji Aged king of Noire deposed by his adopted son, Colonel Hakim Félix Ellello; beheaded by Ellello to restore rain to the land; his severed head is used by the Soviets and Ellello's enemies as a fake oracle to stir up dissent in John Updike's *The Coup*.

Edward Ex-violinist who lives in a trailer on the beach in Golconda with his many children in Anaïs Nin's *Seduction of the Minotaur*.

Edward Marquis of—'s well-mannered gardener, whom Arabella mistakes for a disguised nobleman and intended rapist; he proves his low birth to everyone but Arabella by stealing carp from the fish pond in Charlotte Lennox's *The Female Quixote*.

Edward Son of Clive and Betty and living in a proper British aristocratic home; character played onstage by a woman; realizes a proclivity for feminine items and his attraction to men, but fears that his conservative, traditional father will discover his aberrant desires; carries on a sexual relationship with Harry, a British explorer, in Caryl Churchill's play *Cloud 9*.

Edward Vicious and indulgent aristocrat, who neglects and later harasses his invalid wife and arranges a loveless marriage for his daughter, Mary, before his violent death from a riding accident in Mary Wollstonecraft's *Mary, A Fiction*.

Edward One of the seven dwarfs who wash windows, make Chinese baby food, and live with Snow White in Donald Barthelme's *Snow White*.

Edward IV King of England, brother to Richard III; ailing and sickly; deceived by Richard into arresting their brother Clarence; intent on securing a peaceful legacy, he attempts to reconcile the warring factions in the court; informed of Clarence's death, he is wracked by guilt and dies in William Shakespeare's play *Richard III*.

Edward V Son of Edward IV and Queen Elizabeth; precocious and insightful; succeeds his father as king; deposed by Richard III on trumped up allegations of bastardy; murdered with his brother Richard, Duke of York, by Richard III's assassin James Tyrrel in William Shakespeare's play *Richard III*.

Edward, Prince Eldest son of Henry III; he believes Gaston de Blondville is guilty of murdering Reginald de Folville in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondville*.

Edwardes, Captain Captain of the *Archimedes*; his latent greatness as a seaman is revealed during the hurricane in Richard Hughes's *In Hazard*.

Edward of Caernarvon (King Edward II) Weak English king, who uses the young Castruccio dei Antelminelli to restore an exiled friend to his court in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Edwards Harley's elderly former neighbor, who was forced off his land and pressed into the army; Harley rescues him and his two grandchildren from poverty in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of Feeling*.

Edwards, Agnes and Esther Elderly aunts of Guy Grand in Terry Southern's *The Magic Christian*.

Edwards, Alfonse Black CIA agent involved in undercover counterintelligence activities including assassination, while posing as a writer in John A. Williams's *The Man Who Cried I Am*.

Edwards, Birdy See Douglas, John.

Edwards, Chief Constable Head of police; he unsympathetically puts down protests by the poor and hungry in Liam O'Flaherty's *Famine*.

Edwards, Edward Captain of HMS *Pandora* who, sent to capture mutineers, captures and returns to England both the guilty and innocent, and treats them all inhumanely, in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Mutiny on the Bounty*.

Edwards, Eurydice Vain, affected companion of Madame Ruiz in Ronald Firbank's *Sorrow in Sunlight*.

Edwards, Foxhall (Fox) Editor, mentor, and best friend of George Webber in Thomas Wolfe's *You Can't Go Home Again*.

Edwards, George Proud but essentially honorable hero; a native of the plantations to which his grandfather was

transported and where the family prospered, he is sent to his uncle, Jeremy Edwards, in London because his father wants to detach him from July Wentworth, whom he loves; he yields to the temptations of the London underworld but is opportunely rescued by the appearance of July, whom he marries; they return to the plantations, where he finds he has inherited his father's wealth in John Hill's *The Adventures of Mr. George Edwards, a Creole*.

Edwards, Henry Elderly friend of Julien La Brierre; dies at Viosca's Point before La Brierre can reach him in Lafcadio Hearn's *Chita*.

Edwards, Jack Edwards's deceased son, who had been saved from the pressmen by his father and who has left his children to Edwards's care in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of Feeling*.

Edwards, Jeremy Avaricious, corrupt half brother of Thomas Edwards and father of the illegitimate Ruth, whom he has retained as housekeeper and mistress; he plots to do away with his nephew, George Edwards, in order to inherit Thomas's fortune in John Hill's *The Adventures of Mr. George Edwards, a Creole*.

Edwards, Josh Teacher whose students destroy his prized record collection in Evan Hunter's *The Blackboard Jungle*.

Edwards, Mike Meteorologist for joint navy/air force airbase in Keflavik, Iceland, who survives the initial bombing and Soviet invasion of Iceland and escapes to the mountains with a small team of marines; rescues Vigdis Agustdottir, an Icelander, from rape by a Soviet patrol in Tom Clancy's *Red Storm Rising*.

Edwards, Miss Poor apprentice at Miss Monflathers's girls' school; kind to Nell Trent after the scolding by Miss Monflathers, she is shamed for her kindness; she is later watched by Nell with envy when her sister comes to visit in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Edwards, Mog Draper and member of the colorful and fanciful community of Llaregyb, a mythical seaside village in Wales; secretly loves Myfanwy Price, a dressmaker, in Dylan Thomas's play *Under Milk Wood*.

Edwards, Oliver See Oliver Effingham.

Edwards, Ralph Pharmacy student who seduces Barbara Mintner at a drive-in theater in Terry Southern's *Flash and Filigree*.

Edwards, Reverend T. L. Owner and president of Ashleigh Court Preparatory School for Boys; revealed as a longtime pervert by Carruthers, a boy who has recently been expelled from the school, in William Trevor's "Going Home."

[**Edwards**], **Ruth** Mistress of Jeremy Edwards and, unknown to her, his illegitimate daughter in John Hill's *The Adventures of George Edwards, a Creole*.

Edwards, Thomas Father of the hero, George, and half brother of Jeremy in John Hill's *The Adventures of Mr. George Edwards, a Creole*.

Edwards, Tom Lady Bellaston's friend, who fabricates Tom Jones's death while dueling to show Lord Fellamar Sophia Western's love for Tom in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Edwards, Wesley Presbyterian minister in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Edward the Confessor (King Edward III) Norman king of England whom Julian the Apostate, in his incarnation as an English minister of state, brings to power; his weak character makes him an easy victim for unscrupulous politicians in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Edward the Ted (Ed) Childhood friend of the narrator; a former member of the Teddy gang and involved in rioting against blacks as a member of Flicker's gang, he attacks the narrator in Colin MacInnes's *Absolute Beginners*.

Edwin Querulous and conventional father of Waldo in Paul Theroux's *Waldo*.

Eeles, Julie Aspiring actress and Edward Wilcher's mistress; she is rejected by Edward and becomes Tom Wilcher's mistress until he ends the affair to marry Sara Monday in Joyce Cary's *Herself Surprised* and in *The Horse's Mouth*.

Effendi Levantine Greek youth with a "cigarette smoldering at his ear" who sluggishly helps his friend Bachir fill orders at the Countess of Varna's flower shop in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Effendi, Hebechi Native of Rasuka and an accountant for the oil well who is accused of stealing money from the company; he stabs Cator, believing he is the true robber, and is sentenced to death by the Sultan; he escapes prison and flees into the desert in P. H. Newby's *A Journey to the Interior*.

Effendi, Mehmet Turkish friend of Alexis Saranditis and lover of Saranditis's daughter in Nicholas Delbanco's *The Martlet's Tale*.

Effendi, Tosun Stonemason in the village of Visegrad in Ivo Andrić's *The Bridge on the Drina*.

Effendi Karamanli, Osman Opposes peaceful diplomacy with the Austrians in Ivo Andrić's *The Bridge on the Drina*.

Effie Christopher Tietjens's sister, married to a Yorkshire vicar and mother of several children; she has custody of Tommie Tietjens in Ford Madox Ford's *Some Do Not . . .*

Effing, Thomas Also referred to as Julian Barber; elderly blind man in a wheelchair whom Marco is hired to look after when he leaves Zimmer's apartment; sends Marco on a succession of educational missions, including the viewing of a painting by an early American artist, Ralph Albert Blakelock, entitled "Moonlight"; eventually reveals that he himself had been a celebrated painter named Julian Barber and that, following a shootout with desperados in the desert, he filled a cave with wonderful paintings; dies and is later found to be Solomon's father and Marco's grandfather in Paul Auster's *Moon Palace*.

Effingham, Oliver (Oliver Edwards) Young hunter who returns to Templeton to claim land once owned by his father but now owned by judge Marmaduke Temple; marries Elizabeth Temple in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Pioneers*.

Effingham, Violet Orphaned heiress of independent leanings much loved by Lord Chiltern and simultaneously courted by Lord Fawn and Mr. Appledom; because Phineas Finn is interested in marrying her, Chiltern wings him in a duel; although his violent temper frightens her, Violet is ultimately moved by Chiltern's constancy and passion, and she accepts him in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*. As Lady Chiltern, she follows the escapades of Lady Eustace in *The Eustace Diamonds*. She mitigates her husband's wrath over Plantagenet Palliser's neglect of the coverts and remains Phineas Finn's loyal friend during his trial for murder in *Phineas Redux*. She is a guest at Lord Mistletoe's in *The American Senator*.

Efrim, Mrs. Operator of a small store where George Brush assists a thief in taking her money in order to prove his theory of ahimsa in Thornton Wilder's *Heaven's My Destination*.

Efua Mother of the young man Baako; has unrealistic expectations that her son, upon his return from being edu-

cated in the United States, will bring material prosperity to the family in Ayi Kwei Armah's *Fragments*.

Egan, Father Charles Priest at a mission in Tecan with Sister Justin; Lieutenant Campos confesses to him about a murder; Egan takes the body back to the mission and throws it in the sea; an alcoholic who has been asked to leave Tecan, but instead ministers to the hippies and a child murderer at the Indian ruins in Robert Stone's *A Flag for Sunrise*.

Egan, Frances School nurse at Calvin Coolidge High School who sends memos pronouncing poor nutrition is frequently the cause of poor marks in Bel Kaufman's *Up the Down Staircase*.

Egan, Norah Chicago prostitute and Cass McKay's only love in Nelson Algren's *Somebody in Boots*.

Egba, Sister Leader of a local organization called Heirs of Malcolm in Darryl Pinckney's *High Cotton*.

Egbert Disciple of Mark Winsome; tells the story of China Aster in Herman Melville's *The Confidence-Man*.

Egbo Grandson of the king of Osa, a rich creek town; now grown, is heavily pressured to return and take the throne in Nigerian society; torn between this responsibility and keeping his comfortable job at the Foreign Office, although he decides on the latter; later must decide whether to leave his girlfriend, Simi, an undergraduate whom he hardly knows but whom he has made pregnant; chronically caught between the past and the future in Wole Soyinka's *The Interpreters*.

Egerton, Audley Half brother of Squire William Hazeldean; he advances the career of his kinsman Randal Leslie and keeps the secret of his marriage to Leonora Avenel from his friend and rival Harley L'Estrange in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's "My Novel," by *Pisistratus Caxton*.

Egerton, Henry Adopted son of Hereward and Ada (Merton) Egerton, and the natural child of Hetty Egerton by Hereward; he wants to marry dear little Maud, his half sister, in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A God and His Gifts*.

Egerton, Hereward Writer of popular novels, who seduces his wife's sister and his son's fiancée; he is moving in on a second son's fiancée; he fosters his feelings and yields to them in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A God and His Gifts*.

Egerton, Hetty An orphan with family money who decides to marry Merton Egerton; she is the mother of Henry

Egerton by Hereward, Merton's father in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A God and His Gifts*.

Egerton, Lady Joanna Affectionate wife of her distant cousin, Sir Michael; she respects her husband in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A God and His Gifts*.

Egerton, Maud Daughter of Hetty and Merton Egerton; she is not made much of by the grandparents, Hereward and Ada Egerton, in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A God and His Gifts*.

Egerton, Merton Middle son of Hereward and Ada (Merton); unlike his father, he writes for the select few; his fiancée, Hetty (Egerton), is impregnated by his father in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A God and His Gifts*.

Egerton, Reuben Youngest son of Hereward and Ada (Merton); he becomes a schoolmaster who, wanting to marry Beatrice, warns his father off in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A God and His Gifts*.

Egerton, Salomon Eldest son of Hereward and Ada (Merton); a steady, intelligent boy, he falls in love with his cousin, Viola, not knowing that she is also his half sister in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A God and His Gifts*.

Egerton, Sir Michael Hereward's father, who is in debt before the income from Hereward's books; he wishes that his son had kept the human laws in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A God and His Gifts*.

Egerton, Zillah Hereward's sister, who is closer to him than his wife; she says that Hereward is a rule unto himself in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A God and His Gifts*.

Egeus Authoritarian father of Hermia; insists that Hermia marry Demetrius instead of Lysander; appeals to Theseus to enforce his decision or put Hermia to death; demands punishment for Lysander and Hermia after the lovers are discovered in the forest; overruled by Theseus after Demetrius renounces his claim in William Shakespeare's play *A Midsummer Night's Dream*.

"Egg, The" Narrator Young boy who lives with his parents, who struggle to get ahead financially in Ohio; characterizes himself as a "gloomy man inclined to see the darker side of life"; despondent because he has spent his childhood years on the family's failing chicken farm, missing out on the joys of boyhood, in Sherwood Anderson's "The Egg."

Eggar, Houston Government official in the Foreign Office who writes to warn Lord Bocastle about Roy Calvert's

close ties to Nazis; he arranges for Lewis Eliot to accompany Calvert to meet a German spy in Switzerland in C. P. Snow's *The Light and the Dark*.

Egger Swiss who teaches at Dr. Toode's school and becomes a friend of Osmond Waymark in George Gissing's *The Unclassed*.

Egglane, Captain Lord Fellamar's servant; he challenges Squire Western to duel after Western rejects Fellamar's proposal to Sophia Western in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Eggleston, Mr. Next heir after Cecilia Beverley; he assumes control of the estate after Cecilia's marriage in Frances Burney's *Cecilia*.

Eglantine Herbert le Gros's half sister, with whom he has an incestuous affair, in Zoé Oldenbourg's *The Cornerstone*.

Eglett, Lady Charlotte Strong-willed and adoring sister of Lord Ormont; she brings Matey Weyburn back into Lady Ormont's life by hiring him as her brother's secretary in George Meredith's *Lord Ormont and his Aminta*.

Eglinton, John Colleague of A. E.; he debates interpretations of Shakespeare with Stephen Dedalus in the Irish National Library in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Ego, Pomponius Author whose overinflated rhetoric leads John Jorrocks to consider him an authority on fox hunting in Robert Surtees's *Handley Cross*.

Egon Wealthy friend of Helmuth; grew up with Helmuth, who designed his country home; is married to Gisela, but has an affair with Rita Tropf-Ulmwehrt; publisher in Walter Abish's *How German Is It*.

Egremont, Charles Second son of Lady Marney and the late Lord Marney; he sheds his aristocratic prejudices against the working-class poor after learning of their deplorable condition from Walter Gerard and his daughter, Sybil, whom he finally marries; as a Member of Parliament he persuades the aristocracy to take responsibility for improving the condition of the poor in Benjamin Disraeli's *Sybil*.

Egremont, Walter Wealthy young idealist, who tries to educate workers and becomes infatuated with the working-class girl Thyrza Trent, although she is engaged to another man; he is ultimately persuaded that her reeducation has made her too good for him, and he marries a woman of his own class in George Gissing's *Thyrza*.

Egstrom, Chalmers Fat, laughing man who brings a mandolin with strings made of a woman's hair into Marietta McGee-Chavéz's Spain; dies and is resurrected in William Goyen's *In a Farther Country*.

Eguchi Elderly man who makes frequent visits to an inn where old men pay to spend a chaste night with beautiful young women who have been drugged into sleep; no sexual penetration is allowed by the men; he muses on the lives of the women, reflects on his past, and confronts the loneliness of old age and death in Yasunari Kawabata's *House of the Sleeping Beauties*.

Eguren, Fermin Alejandro Ferri's friend and the last member of a secret universal congress with the exception of Ferri; at his death, Ferri decides to reveal the existence of the congress in Jorge Luis Borges's "The Congress."

Ehrlich, Harriet Fiancée, then wife of Ron Patimkin in Philip Roth's *Goodbye, Columbus*.

Ehrlich, Mr. "Portuguese Jew" discovered to be a German professor of Celtic languages; operating as one of Moxon Ivery's agents, he follows Richard Hannay on the train from Scotland back to London and is killed at the Pink Chalet by John S. Blenkinsop in John Buchan's *Mr. Standfast*.

Ehrmann, Billy Son of a Supreme Court justice, brother of Saul Ehrmann (Noel Airman), student at Columbia University, and suitor of Marjorie Morningstar in Herman Wouk's *Marjorie Morningstar*.

Ehrmann, Saul See Airman, Noel.

Eichner, Frederick Renowned dermatologist who causes a fatal automobile accident and inexplicably attacks and later kills his patient Felix Treevly in Terry Southern's *Flash and Filigree*.

Eiclunann, Margaret (covername: Gerda Eich) Librarian and Leo Harting's former mistress; she allows Harting access to the library for his assassination attempt on Karfeld but, when caught and tortured, reveals Harting's whereabouts and is murdered by his political enemies in John he Carré's *A Small Town in Germany*.

Eierkopf, Eblis Physically deficient and impotent scientist in John Barth's *Giles Goat-Boy*.

Eigen, Thomas Author of an important novel, reduced to doing public relations work for Typhon International in William Gaddis's *JR*.

Eigenvalue, Dudley, D.D.S. Practitioner of psychodonia; Herbert Stencil's consultant in Thomas Pynchon's *V*.

Eighth Men Practical-minded form of humanity living on Venus nearly a billion years in the future in Olaf Stapledon's *Last and First Men: A Story of the Near and Far Future*.

Eiko Shingo's secretary; plain-looking woman who informs Shingo about Shuichi's love affairs in Yasunari Kawabata's *The Sound of the Mountain*.

Eileen Woman in her mid-60s who runs a small store with her sister Kate; consumes the candy meant for sale in the store; has been the guardian of Cripple Billy since he was orphaned in Martin McDonagh's *The Cripple of Inishmaan*.

Eileen Young, pretty nurse in Clive Ward who serves breakfast and is teased by Dai Evans in John Berger's *The Foot of Clive*.

Einar, Uncle Tall man who sleeps in a large coffin; has sea-green wings; throws Timothy in the air to feel like flying; tries to make Timothy feel better because of his short life in Ray Bradbury's "Homecoming"; agrees to let Cecy "ride" in his mind to find safe places for the Family; struck by lightning after drinking red wine and flying; loses delicate night vision; marries Brunilla Wexley; broods for a time about his lessened flight abilities; brings joy to his adopted children by becoming the best kite in the land in Ray Bradbury's "Uncle Einar" and *From the Dust Returned*.

Einem, Hilda von Mysterious but fascinating "evil she-devil", who seeks to insure a German victory in World War I by persuading the prophet "Greenmantle" to launch a jihad; obsessively drawn to "Sandy" Arbuthnot, in disguise as "Greenmantle", she offers him her love, is rejected by him, and, leaping on the parapet and down the hillside, is killed by a Russian shell in John Buchan's *Greenmantle*.

Einhorn, William Full-time employer and part-time mentor of Augie March during March's high school years; paralytic schemer, bluffer, survivor, womanizer, and philosopher of high aspirations in Saul Bellow's *The Adventures of Augie March*.

Einsam, Dr. Isidore (Iz) Psychiatrist, husband of Glory Green, and lover of Katherine Cattleman in Alison Lurie's *The Nowhere City*.

Einzeedle, Harald von Husband of Maija von Einzeedle in Nicholas Delbanco's *Small Rain*.

Einzeedle, James von Son of Maija and Harald von Einzeedle in Nicholas Delbanco's *Small Rain*.

Einzeedle, Maija von Former wife of Harald von Einzeedle and lover of Anthony Hope-Harding in Nicholas Delbanco's *Small Rain*.

Einzeedle, Thomas von Son of Harald and Maija von Einzeedle in Nicholas Delbanco's *Small Rain*.

Eisen Ex-husband of Shula Sammler; toeless, handsome, mentally unstable artist manqué who gleefully smashes the head of a black pickpocket with his art objects in Saul Bellow's *Mr. Sammler's Planet*.

Eisenbeiss, Baron von High Chamberlain who introduces Hornblower to the Prince of Seitz-Bunau; as surgeon aboard the *Atropos*, he is angered that he is not treated with the respect due his social status; he wounds McCulum in a duel and is forced to treat him; his success demonstrates his skill in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Atropos*.

Eisenberg, Norman White lover of Eloise McLindon, unsuspecting father of Clair Hunter, and self-appointed moral guide of David Hunter in Hal Bennett's *The Black Wine*.

Eisenbraun, Ruth English instructor and Lanier Club adviser at a Virginia women's college; arranges for Henry Bech's visit and offers to sleep with him in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Eisengrein Loyal counselor to the royal brother and sister, Wiligis and Sibylla, respectively; suggests that Wiligis, to atone for his incestuous sin with his sister that resulted in a child, take up the Crusade in Messina; suggests that the child born between the siblings be set adrift on a raft so that God's will can be done in Thomas Mann's *The Holy Sinner*.

Eisenhower, Dwight David President of the United States and most recent incarnation of Uncle Sam Slick in Robert Coover's *The Public Burning*.

Eisenstein Magda Bursanov's lover before she meets Cece-dek; he is a Jewish dentist and conjurer, and he could possibly be Vera Bursanov's biological father in William Gerhardie's *Futility: A Novel on Russian Themes*.

Eisman, Gus "Button King" who is interested in educating his mistress, Lorelei Lee; she remains attentive to him throughout her adventures and does not drop him until she marries Henry Spoffard in Anita Loos's *Gentlemen Prefer Blondes*.

Eisner, Eric Columbia University graduate, former journalist, and current teacher in the New York City literacy program; friend of Jack Borgardes and lover of Marie Curtin; narrator of Phillip Lopate's *Confessions of Summer*.

Eitel, Charles Francis (Charley) Movie director who eventually testifies before an antisubversive congressional committee in Norman Mailer's *The Deer Park*.

Ekkehard, Paul Trained locksmith who has learned entertaining tricks in the circus; plays the mouth organ and befriends and remembers everyone in the Foreign Legion; serves as a mentor for Herbert in Ernst Jünger's *Afrikanische Spiele*.

Ekwefi Okonkwo's 45-year-old second wife; the village beauty who ran away from her first husband to live with Okonkwo; she has 10 children all but one of which, Ezinma, die in infancy in Chinua Achebe's *Things Fall Apart*.

Eladio Member of Pablo's partisan group in Ernest Hemingway's *For Whom the Bell Tolls*.

El-ahrairah (Prince with a Thousand Enemies) Mythological hero of rabbit folklore; a consummate trickster, he takes risks on behalf of his followers and ultimately loses his ears and tail in a match with the Black Rabbit of Inlé to save his besieged warren; Frith gives him new ears and a tail, and henceforth Elahrairah passes back and forth at will between the natural and supernatural worlds in Richard Adams's *Watership Down*.

Elaine Lover of Jesse; they meet in a Monterey bar in Richard Brautigan's *A Confederate General from Big Sur*.

Elaine One of the nurses at St. Andrews, where Rosamund Stacey goes to have her baby in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Elaine Tom Mallow's faithful, neglected, wealthy former girlfriend, who remains at home, breeding dogs, doing church and volunteer work, and attending the Women's Institute near Tom's family's Shropshire estate in Barbara Pym's *Less Than Angels*.

Elan Soul at the seventh aspect of Eleanor Norton in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Eland, Koodoo, Quagga, Hartebeest, and Zebra Animals who are tired of being eaten by the Leopard and the Ethiopian; head into the forest with the giraffe; all gain different camouflage patterns in Rudyard Kipling's "How the Leopard Got His Spots."

Elbert, Donald Merwin (Trashcan Man) Pyromaniac and devoted servant to Randall Flagg; inadvertently destroys Flagg's forces, thus saving The Free Zone in Stephen King's *The Stand*.

Elbow Dim-witted constable who arrests people for social misconducts, particularly sex out of wedlock, the fate of Claudio and Juliet; provides comic relief in William Shakespeare's play *Measure for Measure*.

Elburne, Lady Rose Jocelyn's grandmother; she tames her independently minded granddaughter in George Meredith's *Evan Harrington*.

Elcho, Lord Commander of the Covenanters; he is beaten at Tippermuir in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

El Ciro Young man hired by Don Alcibiades to work the land in the Mendihondo country ranch; responds as the beautiful protagonist, Don Alcibiades' latest conquest, lures him toward her as she undresses; suddenly shot to death by Don Alcibiades as he returns early from his trip in Luisa Mercedes Levinson's "The Cove."

El Colorado Young and foolish red-haired man with an arsonist mania; following the instructions of Medina, sets Santa María on fire in Juan Carlos Onetti's *Let the Wind Speak*; also appears in the same role of arsonist in Onetti's "The House in the Sand."

El Comandante Magda's lover who leaves her to return home to his country and gives her a furnished apartment as compensation; dies when his plane crashes in Juan Carlos Onetti's *Cuando Entonces*.

El Culito, Pepe See O'Leary, Salvador Hassan.

Elder See Nung En.

Elder Bodyagin Father of Ignat; in anger throws his young son off his farm for disobedience; a Kulak, a rich farmer who opposes the communization of Russia by the Red army, is arrested for trying to persuade the Cossack farmers not to hand over their grain harvests to the Red army; before being shot for insurrection, encounters his son, who has become a leader in the Red army; neither father nor son reconciles, and the father is led off to be shot in Mikhail Sholokhov's "The Food Commissar."

Elder Brother Merchant who is the elder brother of the narrator (H.F.) and who has recently returned from Lisbon; the narrator watches over his house while he and his fam-

ily live away from the city in Daniel Defoe's *A Journal of the Plague Year*.

Elder Brother Older son of the rich matron who takes Moll Flanders into her household; he seduces Moll and then gets rid of her by arranging to have her marry his younger brother in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunes and Misfortunes of the Famous Moll Flanders*.

Elderly Gentleman Figure who sits beside the protagonist, Norman Gortsby, on a bench in Hyde Park; appears unhappy and lonely; Gortsby imagines he is a man for whom no one cares, except for the money that he might have to pay their bills; he walks away, but after some time Gortsby sees him searching for something near the bench; on asking, Gortsby comes to know that he has lost a cake of soap, which proves that the other young man has lied to Gortsby in Saki's "Dusk."

Elderman, Avis Criley Sister of Bradd Criley; cares for Jimmy Timberlane in Sinclair Lewis's *Cass Timberlane*.

Elderson, Robert Manager of P.P.R.S. insurance corporation, who is discovered by Soames Forsyte to have wrongfully managed the firm; he flees the country in John Galsworthy's *The White Monkey*.

Eldon Deceased butler succeeded by Charley Raunce, who assumes his mannerisms and petty embezzlements in Henry Green's *Loving*.

Eldon, Hubert Young aristocrat of bitterly anti-Socialist convictions; he is disinherited by lack of a will but then inherits after all and, to restore the environment, closes down the factory that has been built in his town in George Gissing's *Demos*.

Eldorado Exploring Expedition Group of cruel and greedy Europeans led by the General Manager's uncle that stops at the Central Station before continuing into the jungle in Joseph Conrad's *Heart of Darkness*.

Eldridge, Mr. Maternal grandfather of Charlotte Temple; despite his grief at the loss of Charlotte, he manages to enjoy her child for several years in Susanna Rowson's *Charlotte*.

Eldridge, Mrs. London landlady who, taking advantage of Harriet Wilkins's presence in her home, takes the opportunity to praise Sir Thomas Sindall to her and present him with opportunities to seduce her in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of the World*.

Elenor Ken Adamson's former girlfriend, who made "a fool of him" once in John Berger's *The Foot of Clive*.

Eleanor Widowed sister of Henry III now married to the duplicitous Simon de Montfort and member of the royal entourage in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondville*.

Eleanor Young woman who, with her husband, Simon, and their two small children, Caroline and Hubert, visits Kew Gardens, the site of the Royal Botanic Gardens outside London; recalls a kiss on the back of her neck when she was but a little girl in Virginia Woolf's "Kew Gardens."

Eleanor Friend of Gerda Mulvaney in Chicago; tells Jane Clifford the story of her marriage and her husband's new fiancée in Gail Godwin's *The Odd Woman*.

Eleanor, Queen French wife of Henry III; she is attended by Lady Barbara, wife of Gaston de Blondville, in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondville*.

Electra Daughter of Agamemnon and Clytemnestra; reduced to virtual slavery by her mother; prays for her brother's return; when she discovers a lock of hair on her father's grave, is confident that her prayer has been answered; together, Electra and Orestes plot their mother's death in Aeschylus's *The Libation Bearers*.

Electra Daughter of Clytemnestra and Agamemnon; sister of Orestes; abused by her mother, queen of Argos, who out of revenge and hatred kills her husband on his triumphant return from his successful battle at Troy; finds revenge by enlisting her brother in the murder of their mother and her lover, Aegistheus, a coconspirator in the death of their father, in Jean-Paul Sartre's play *The Flies*.

Elegant Effendi Murdered miniaturist and illuminator in the Ottoman court; speaks to the reader from the afterlife in the opening chapter of Orhan Pamuk's *My Name is Red*.

Elena Daughter Vanan, the president of the Justices; like Antigone, helps her ailing and aging father; wants her father to defend himself against false accusations by members of the court; dies tragically in a mysterious fall in Ugo Betti's play *Corruption in the Palace of Justice*.

Elena Middle-aged woman of Mediterranean descent and the Fedden's housekeeper; Nick mistakes her for Rachel Fedden when they first meet in Alan Hollinghurst's *The Line of Beauty*.

Elenor English girl who is Ferdinand's first victim in England, seduced by him after meeting him in a carriage to

London; she loses her sanity and is put in Bethlem when he abandons her; she recovers her mind, discovers Ferdinand desperate in prison, accompanies him on his wanderings, and nurses him to recovery in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom*.

"Elephant," Narrator Unnamed writer (much like Carver himself) who has, after many years of struggling, arrived at a comfortable financial position in his career; finds family members have their hats in hand to partake of his good fortune: his elderly mother, his demanding ex-wife, his hard-luck case of a brother, his distant daughter, who is married to an abusive drug addict, and his son, who is in college in Europe; sees that he cannot turn his back on his family's money woes, but resents them for beseeching him, leading him to constant worry; fantasizes about running away to Australia where they will never find him in Raymond Carver's "Elephant."

Elephant, The Domesticated Indian elephant that escapes from its mahout during its very aggressive cycle of "must"; rampages and kills an Indian laborer; found by the British policeman when his must has worn off but is shot nevertheless so the policeman can maintain his persona of dominance and ability; dies slowly in agony when the policeman does not shoot him properly through the brain in George Orwell's "Shooting an Elephant."

Elesin Horseman of the king and a man of great energy and joy; sings, dances, and recites a narrative poem; plans to commit suicide in order to accompany the king, who has died, into the afterlife; hates Simon Pilkings for helping his son Olunde enter medical school in England, and declares that Pilkings has destroyed his life by preventing him from taking it by suicide; learns that his son has taken his place and committed suicide, and immediately kills himself in Wole Soyinka's play *Death and the King's Horseman*.

Elewa Working-class girl and Ikem's pregnant widow who is befriended by Beatrice; gives birth to a daughter, Amaechina, in Chinua Achebe's *Anthills of the Savannah*.

Elfhild Osberne Wulfsson's beloved, who is separated from him by a torrent and, with Anna the Carline, seeks him southward when he goes to war in William Morris's *The Sundering Flood*,

Elfin-king See Warden.

Elford, Mrs. Hugh Trevor's aunt, who becomes moody and fretful in her unhappy second marriage, to the generous Mr. W. Elford, in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Elford, W. Generous and loving man who marries Hugh Trevor's aunt, conceives a great affection for young Hugh, leaves his wife, and returns at the end of the novel to be Hugh's benefactor in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Elgar, Reuben Dissolute brother of Miriam Baske; he proposes to the underaged Cecily Doran in the ruins of Pompeii, marries her against the wishes of her guardians, and becomes involved in a scandal that ruins the marriage in George Gissing's *The Emancipated*.

El Granero Handsome Spanish matador who kills a bull, the testicles of which the nymphomaniac Simone enjoys inserting into her vagina; dies in another bullfight, and his protruding, bloody eye reinforces the recurring image in Georges Bataille's *Story of the Eye*.

El Hombre Invisible See Lee, William.

Eli African-American friend of Solly Two Kings; Aunt Ester's gatekeeper in August Wilson's *Gem of the Ocean*.

Eliades Local gambler who runs cockfights near Tampa, Florida, in 1929, in Nilo Cruz's *Anna in the Tropics*.

Éliante Cousin of Célimène; abandons her love for Alceste, the misanthrope who demands from all others uncompromised virtue and truth, in favor of the more practical-minded and prudent Philinte in Moliere's play *The Misanthrope*.

Elias Trader in silk, brown Holland, and leather, married to Catherine, and the father of nine children; he turns Gerard over to a burgomaster to keep him true to his clerical vocation; later he is reconciled to Gerard, Margaret, and their son; he and his wife move to Rotterdam in Charles Reade's *The Cloister and the Hearth*.

Elias, Abishai (the shop) Vindictive shop owner and religious fundamentalist who seeks Mr. Gryffydd's removal; caught stealing Gwilym Morgan's turkeys, he attempts to avenge himself on the Morgans by pressing a suit for assault against Huw Morgan in Richard Llewellyn's *How Green Was My Valley*.

Eliezer, Benjamin Son of Jacob Eliezer and Wanda Bzik; grows up in Jerusalem and becomes a teacher in the yeshiva and the father of three children in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Slave*.

Eliezer, Jacob (Reb Jacob) Jewish slave of Polish peasants after the Chmielnicki massacres in which his wife and

children were murdered; falls in love with Wanda Bzik and lives in Pilitz with her until she dies in childbirth; when he dies two decades later, he is buried next to her in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Slave*.

Elijah Mysterious figure who warns Ishmael and Queequeg about Ahab in Herman Melville's *Moby-Dick*.

Elinor Daughter of Gram and Grandad, sister of Libby, Grace, Rachel, and May; aunt of Anne, Katie, Jenny, Celia, Rossie, and Valery; plays the piano; art director of a large advertising agency; a Christian Scientist who believes Grace can be cured of terminal cancer in Joan Chase's *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

Elinor Married woman who leaves her family to join Francis Starwick in France; supports Starwick financially and is erroneously thought to be his mistress in Thomas Wolfe's *Of Time and the River*.

Eliot Eleven-year-old boy who is cared for by Mrs. Sen; amused and amazed by the Indian ways of Mrs. Sen; has a beach house but loves the cozy welcome atmosphere of Mrs. Sen's house; accompanies Mrs. Sen to the fish store when she has an auto accident; has to learn to live on his own when Mrs. Sen gives up her babysitting job in Jhumpa Lahiri's "Mrs. Sen's."

Eliot, Bertie Father of Lewis; he is not yet forty in 1914; he goes bankrupt and moves in with Aunt Milly after Lena Eliot dies in C. P. Snow's *Time of Hope*. He is unwillingly retired as choir secretary and dies shortly afterward in *The Sleep of Reason*.

Eliot, Bill Meg's 55-year-old husband, who is a successful barrister; he is killed while saving the life of a Badai political official in the airport at Srem Panh in Angus Wilson's *The Middle Age of Mrs. Eliot*.

Eliot, Charles Son of Lewis Eliot and Margaret (Hollis) Eliot; he recovers from meningitis in C. P. Snow's *Homecomings*. He visits his grandfather Eliot for only the second time, and is growing detached from his father in *The Sleep of Reason*. He is involved in a national security incident when he breaks into a college office to take a document dealing with biological warfare; he lives with Muriel Calvert for a while, and chooses to make his career as a foreign correspondent in the Middle East in *Last Things*.

Eliot Julia Reticent painter who observes the tragedy of Jacob Flanders in Virginia Woolf's *Jacob's Room*.

Eliot, Lena Lewis's mother, who urges him to distinguish himself in life; she dies in C. P. Snow's *Time of Hope*.

Eliot, Lewis Youth who works as a clerk and attends night classes in law taught by George Passant; he prepares for the bar in 1924 and is accepted into the chambers of Herbert Getliffe; a long-time obsessive love for Sheila Knight results in their mutually miserable marriage, but he decides against a separation in 1933; he is a junior barrister in the trial of George Passant in C. P. Snow's *Time of Hope*. He defends George Passant's moral character and suggests that Passant jump bond rather than stand trial for fraud in *Strangers and Brothers*. He refuses Ann Simon's invitation to join the Communist Party, leaves Getliffe's chambers to take a position at Cambridge, and enquires of Getliffe and Ronald Porson on behalf of the March family concerning unethical financial investments in *The Conscience of the Rich*. He is active in support of Roy Calvert's election to his college at Cambridge and unknowingly gives Calvert the idea for ending his life by volunteering for bombing missions in World War II in *The Light and the Dark*. He supports Paul Jago for election as new college Master in *The Masters*. He is a temporary civil servant connected with atomic-energy research during World War II; he disapproves of Martin Eliot's marriage to Irene Brunskill; he discourages Martin from publishing a protest against use of the atomic bomb and disapproves Martin's role in the confession of Eric Sawbridge in *The New Men*. He suffers from guilt after his wife's suicide, decides he wishes to write books, and marries Margaret Davidson in 1947 after her divorce from Geoffrey Hollis; he secures the appointment of George Passant to work for him in the civil service for three years in *Homecomings*. He argues the case for Donald Howard before the Court of Seniors in *The Affair*. He works for Roger Quaife with the advisory committee on nuclear weapons and is subjected to a security interrogation; he plans to resign from government service after the forced resignation of Quaife in *Corridors of Power*. He defends university students threatened with expulsion for sexual misconduct, has surgery for a detached retina, and attends the trial of Cora Ross and Kitty Pateman out of respect for George Passant in *The Sleep of Reason*. He suffers cardiac arrest while undergoing more eye surgery, declines a ministerial appointment with the government, and helps his son, Charles, through a security investigation in *Last Things*.

Eliot, Lewis Gregory (Pat) Son of Martin and Irene (Brunskill) Eliot; he pursues several women, drops his relationship with Vicky Shaw, and is engaged to marry Muriel Calvert after she is pregnant in C. P. Snow's *The Sleep of Reason*. A painter, he is divorced from Muriel after the birth of their daughter, and then finally marries Vicky Shaw in *Last Things*.

Eliot, Martin Younger brother of Lewis; born after Bertie Eliot's bankruptcy, he is unwanted by his mother in C. P. Snow's *Time of Hope*. A physicist, he works at the atomic-energy research facility with Walter Luke, helps persuade Eric Sawbridge to confess he spied for communists, and declines an offer by the government to head the agency for atomic-energy research; he marries Irene Brunskill in *The New Men*. He leads the college supporters of Donald Howard in his appeal for reconsideration of his fellowship in *The Affair*. He is Senior Tutor at a Cambridge college; he confides his worries about his son Pat to Lewis; he is relieved when Pat becomes engaged to Muriel Calvert in *The Sleep of Reason*. He sends warning to Lewis about the national security investigation of Charles Eliot in *Last Things*.

Eliot, Meg Middle-aged woman whose husband is murdered; she has to learn to adjust to reduced income and becomes a secretary; she lives with one friend after another and cannot settle into her brother's lifestyle; she continues without end to leave one secretarial position for another in Angus Wilson's *The Middle Age of Mrs. Eliot*.

Eliot, Nina Daughter of Martin and Irene (Brunskill) Eliot; she loves Guy Grenfell; she carries the message to her uncle, Lewis Eliot, about the security investigation in C. P. Snow's *Last Things*.

Elisa Chambermaid of Madame de Rênal, who exposes the illicit affair between Sorel and the mayor's wife; her romantic designs on Sorel go unrequited in Stendhal's *The Red and the Black*.

Elisabeth Sixteen-year-old imaginative girl in Paris; lives with her brother Paul and their paralyzed mother in an old quarter of the city; she and her brother seek needed isolation from the world in the Room, a hideaway place in their home where the two siblings carry out an imaginative life; brings Agatha, an orphan, into the Room, and later fears that Agatha will come between her and Paul; shoots herself after Paul dies from poison in Jean Cocteau's play *The Holy Terrors*.

Elisabeth I, Queen of England Plays the counterpart to her cousin Mary Stuart, Queen of Scotland; pressured by her advisers to imprison Mary because she has a rightful claim to the English throne; unsure whether to meet their expectations and to sign the death sentence, agrees to meet with Mary; during this discussion, fears that Mary's words are more powerful than hers, and gives in to signing Mary's death sentence in Friedrich Schiller's *Mary Stuart*.

Elise Faithful servant who stays with Koré Arabin and with Mitri brings Vernon Milburne to her mistress in hopes

he can save her from the islanders' pagan rituals and death in John Buchan's *The Dancing Floor*.

Elise Young woman traveling by train to London in 1944 to a job as a domestic and nursemaid; engaged to an Australian soldier; dies in a bomb blast in the house of the famous poet where she is employed in Muriel Spark's "The House of the Famous Poet."

Elisenda Wife of Pelayo who doubts the authenticity of the angel—an old decrepit man with batlike wings—that has descended upon their home; further, is uncertain if the figure brings good or bad luck; makes a fortune by selling tickets for others to gawk at the angel that has been imprisoned in a chicken coop; finally, watches the angel spread new wings and fly away in Gabriel García Márquez's "A Very Old Man with Enormous Wings."

Elisua Son born to Isak and Inger on a homestead in the wild rural country of Norway; sent to work in an office in the city; later leaves Norway for America and never returns in Knut Hamsun's *Growth of the Soil*.

Eliza Addressee of Yorick's letters and the object of his occasional idealized flights of passion in Laurence Sterne's *A Sentimental Journey through France and Italy*.

Eliza Overdelicate, languid, and sickly lady of leisure, whose affectation and weak constitution lead her to neglect her daughter, Mary, who forgives her on her deathbed in Mary Wollstonecraft's *Mary, A Fiction*.

Eliza Skillful cook for the Reverend Mr. Helstone in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Elizabeth Fiancée of Reverend Mr. Hooper, minister of Milford, in New England; confronts him about his black veil and believes she can get him to remove it for her or tell her why he wears it; runs away after his refusal, but is at his deathbed when, as an old man, he is buried still wearing the veil in Nathaniel Hawthorne's "The Minister's Black Veil."

Elizabeth Friend of Françoise and Pierre, a couple who have formed a ménage à trois with the teenage girl Xavière; receives the three as guests and finds them "hilarious" together, in "a perfectly symmetrical triangle" and "almost drunk" in Simone de Beauvoir's *She Came to Stay*.

Elizabeth One of four friends driving to the beaches of Veracruz, Mexico, when their car breaks down, forcing the two couples to change plans and spend the night in a hotel in Cholula, Mexico; wife of Javier; engages in sexual partner

switching with the others during the night; visits the ancient Aztec pyramids at Cholula, where mysteriously her past meets her present, suggesting that the past is not merely history, but a continual influence on the present and future in Carlos Fuentes's *A Change of Skin*.

Elizabeth Woman who shelters Francis Andrews following the arrest of the smuggling gang at Shoreham; she encourages Andrews to testify against the smugglers and through her love for him encourages him to make a new start in his life, but she commits suicide after brutal treatment by a vengeful smuggler in Graham Greene's *The Man Within*.

Elizabeth Young girl who experiences the fears of growing out of childhood; fears her father's and brother's drinking and the mysterious neighbor named Mr. Speed; eventually matures and becomes the mistress of her family's home in Peter Taylor's "A Spinster's Tale."

Elizabeth Part-time prostitute and Lee Mellon's part-time lover; visits Mellon and Jesse at Big Sur in Richard Brautigan's *A Confederate General from Big Sur*.

Elizabeth, Archduchess Aged aunt to King William of Pisuerga; up until her sudden death she keeps busy swimming and designing aesthetically attractive public toilets in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Elizabeth, Queen Queen of England, for whose favor Thomas Ratcliffe, Earl of Sussex, and Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, are rivals; though she refuses to marry Leicester for reasons of policy, she is in love with him, and her wrath at finding him already married almost costs him his life in Sir Walter Scott's *Kenilworth*. She proposes marriage to Lord Leicester and has Mary, Queen of Scots executed after learning that Leicester has secretly wed Matilda and that Matilda and Ellinor are Mary's daughters; her rage over the negotiations between the Earl of Essex (2) and King James for the release of Ellinor precipitates Essex's execution in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

El Khalil Charismatic, self-righteous Palestinian terrorist and elusive intelligence agent; he welcomes Charlie as an effective comrade-in-arms and sexual diversion, but he is betrayed by her and murdered in her bed by Gadi Becker in John le Carré's *The Little Drummer Girl*.

Ella Main character in Anna Wulf's manuscript, *The Shadow of the Third*; she is a single woman working for a woman's magazine, who very much mirrors Anna in her love affairs and in her personal and physical make-up in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Elleloù, Colonel Hakim Félix (Bini, Happy) Ill-fated, American-trained creator and dictator president of the imaginary African nation of Kush; struggles with the meaning of freedom and identity in John Updike's *The Coup*.

Ellen Maid to Sidney Bidulph; she is discharged for receiving a letter from Mr. Faulkland's servant against Lady Bidulph's wishes in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Ellen Kitchenmaid at Charleswood, the Westons' country estate; she is in love with and marries Ralph Moberly in Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Ellen Member of the British Communist Party; she persuades Molly Jacobs to join, simply by accusing her of being an "agent" because of her indecisiveness about signing up in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Ellen Poverty-stricken, pockmarked girl dying in a garret, supported by her sister Lizzy and befriended by the compassionate Sandy Mackaye in Charles Kingsley's *Alton Locke*.

Ellen Timothy's sister; manicurist in the Mellin Village beauty parlor; collects hair and nail clippings from her job; puts hair and nails in "plastic images;" threatens Timothy with raw oysters in his bed in Ray Bradbury's "Homecoming."

Ellen Very beautiful servant to Theobald and Christina Pontifex; she is dismissed from service when she becomes pregnant; later the wife of Ernest, by whom she has two children, she becomes an alcoholic; the marriage ends with Ernest's discovery that she is a bigamist in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Ellen Vibrant young woman of the year 2090 whose natural manners and oneness with nature embody for William Guest the life of the new age in William Morris's *News from Nowhere*.

Ellen Edward's governess who exhibits a clear duty to Clive and Betty's family; finds herself financially and emotionally dependent upon the family; tests her physical attraction to Betty, but is rebuffed; her desires of any sort go unrealized in Caryl Churchill's play *Cloud 9*.

Ellen, Mr. Vicar of Dansby Church and Oliver Green's superior; he is a man of almost boisterous vigor who thrives on Christianity and influences Oliver in C. Day Lewis's *Child of Misfortune*.

Ellerker, Judy Downstairs neighbor of Thomas Phillips and Pam Hargreaves; she becomes lover to each of them and

becomes close friends with them as a couple in Alan Sillitoe's *Her Victory*.

Ellersley, Maggie (Mag) Friend of the Marshall family; wife of Henderson Neal and then of Peter Marshall; successful businesswoman after Peter's death in Jessie Redmon Fauset's *There Is Confusion*.

Ellerton, Lady Eleanor Staunton Idealistic, well-educated heiress, niece of Dean Winnstay; she marries Lord Ellerton; initially disliked by Alton Locke, though she is sympathetic toward him, she becomes an active proponent of Christian socialism after her husband's death and, nursing Alton through his fever, converts him to her beliefs in Charles Kingsley's *Alton Locke*.

Ellerton, Lord Lynedale High-minded aristocrat, to whom George Locke toadies at Cambridge, and who behaves generously toward Alton Locke, recognizing his potential; he is thrown from his horse and killed soon after his marriage to the adoring Eleanor Staunton in Charles Kingsley's *Alton Locke*.

Ellery, Tex See Gibson, Dick.

Ellesborough, George Yale graduate and forester; he is a captain in the American army stationed in England's countryside; he loves Rachel Henderson but loses her when she is murdered by her former husband in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Harvest*.

Ellesmere Successful gamester who wins possession of the house and belongings of Angelo D'Albini and later restores them on his death in Charlotte Dacre's *The Libertine*.

Ellesmere, Mistress Lady Peveril's housekeeper, who kept Charlotte de la Tremouille, the Countess of Derby, in hiding at the castle of the Peverils in Sir Walter Scott's *Peveril of the Peak*.

Ellgood, Bob Robust brother of Geneva Ellgood; farms scientifically and takes an interest in Dorinda Oakley in Ellen Glasgow's *Barren Ground*.

Ellgood, Geneva Wealthy, ugly blonde whose family pressures Jason Greylock to marry her after she claims they were engaged in New York; drowns on Dorinda Oakley's wedding day in Ellen Glasgow's *Barren Ground*.

Ellgood, James (Jim) Father of Geneva and Bob Ellgood; experimental and successful stock farmer who forces

Jason Greylock to marry Geneva in Ellen Glasgow's *Barren Ground*.

Elling, Mats One of the council collaborators in Varend, a region in the Swedish countryside of Småland; found severely beaten by the tyrannical German baron Borre in Vilhelm Moberg's *Ride This Night!*

Ellinger, Francis Bosworth (Frank) Handsome bachelor of ambiguous morals, lover of Marian Forrester during her husband's illness, and husband of Constance Ogden in Willa Cather's *A Lost Lady*.

Ellinor Twin sister of Matilda and daughter of Mary, Queen of Scots; her passion for the Earl of Essex (2) prompts Queen Elizabeth to marry her to Lord Arlington (1); she flees to Essex in Ireland and plans to rejoin him in England but lapses into permanent insanity after hearing of his execution in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Elliot Enthusiastic and talented English tutor of Julian Danvers; he instills in him a love of learning and a high regard for English culture in William Godwin's *Cloudesley*.

Elliot Journalist at the *Post*; gnomelike, crooked mite of a fellow with rimless glasses in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Elliot, Agnes Pembroke Rickie Elliott's overbearing wife, who schemes to obtain the Elliott family fortune in E. M. Forster's *The Longest Journey*.

Elliot, Andrew (Dand, Dandie) Dextrous but undisciplined shepherd; he is brother to Christina Elliot and is the youngest of the "Four Black Brothers"; his outrageous spirit and gifted minor verse make him a sought-after local bard in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Weir of Hermiston: An Unfinished Romance*.

Elliot, Anne Selfless, high-principled, and refined 27-year-old heroine, who was persuaded eight years earlier to break her engagement to Captain Frederick Wentworth, whom she still loves; she encounters him again, regains her bloom and beauty, and is finally reunited with him in Jane Austen's *Persuasion*.

Elliot, Annot Sister of Hobbie (Halbert) Elliot in Sir Walter Scott's *The Black Dwarf*.

Elliot, Captain Captain of the *Pluto*; he is somewhat in awe of Hornblower's voyage on the *Lydia* in C. S. Forester's *Ship of the Line*.

Elliot, Christina Dark and lovely youngest daughter of Gilbert Elliot, the son; she is sister to the “Four Black Brothers”; she falls in love with Archibald Weir, an estate lord, in Robert Louis Stevenson’s *Weir of Hermiston: An Unfinished Romance*.

Elliot, Clement (Clem) Wealthy and corpulent middle-class Glasgow businessman; he is brother to Christina Elliot and is the third eldest of the “Four Black Brothers” in Robert Louis Stevenson’s *Weir of Hermiston: An Unfinished Romance*.

Elliot, Elizabeth Eldest of the three Elliot sisters; cold, proud, and vain, she would like to marry the one man she deems suitable, her father’s heir, William Elliot; he disappoints her twice in Jane Austen’s *Persuasion*.

Elliot, Frederick (Rickie) Lame young schoolmaster, who longs to be a writer but lets his wife and brother-in-law run his life; he is Stephen Wonham’s half brother in E. M. Forster’s *The Longest Journey*.

Elliot, Gilbert Smuggler, pious disciplinarian, and father of housekeeper Kirstie Elliot in Robert Louis Stevenson’s *Weir of Hermiston: An Unfinished Romance*.

Elliot, Gilbert (Gib) Scottish weaver and revolutionary turned schismatic evangelist; he is brother to Christina Elliot and is the second eldest of the “Four Black Brothers” in Robert Louis Stevenson’s *Weir of Hermiston: An Unfinished Romance*.

Elliot, Gilbert (the son) Farmer of Cauldstaneslap; he is the half-brother of Kirstie Elliot and father of Christina and the “Four Black Brothers”; he dies from the attack of highway robbers in Robert Louis Stevenson’s *Weir of Hermiston: An Unfinished Romance*.

Elliot, Halbert (Hobbie of the Heugh-foot) Substantial Scottish farmer, who is well loved by his family and by Grace Armstrong, his betrothed; blunt, courageous, and shrewd, he enjoys outdoor sports and acts kindly towards Elshender the Recluse (Sir Edward Mauley), earning his friendship and aid, as well as his gold as a wedding gift, in Sir Walter Scott’s *The Black Dwarf*.

Elliot, Harry Brother of Hobbie (Halbert) Elliot in Sir Walter Scott’s *The Black Dwarf*.

Elliot, Hughling Garrulous, vacationing Englishman at the Santa Marina Hotel in Virginia Woolf’s *The Voyage Out*.

Elliot, Jean Sister of Hobbie (Halbert) Elliot in Sir Walter Scott’s *The Black Dwarf*.

Elliot, John Brother of Hobbie (Halbert) Elliot in Sir Walter Scott’s *The Black Dwarf*.

Elliot, Kirstie Capable, healthy, and unmarried housekeeper of the Hermiston estate, sister of a minor but landed farmer, and distant cousin to Mrs. Weir; devoted to Mrs. Weir and her son Archibald, she is jealous of her niece, Christina Elliot, with whom Archibald later falls in love in Robert Louis Stevenson’s *Weir of Hermiston: An Unfinished Romance*.

Elliot, Liliias Sister of Hobbie (Halbert) Elliot in Sir Walter Scott’s *The Black Dwarf*.

Elliot, Mrs. Kindly grandmother of the Elliot household; she is pious with a touch of superstition in Sir Walter Scott’s *The Black Dwarf*.

Elliot, Mrs. Hughling Silly social butterfly on holiday with her husband at the Santa Marina Hotel in Virginia Woolf’s *The Voyage Out*.

Elliot, Robert (Hob) Decent and prudent Scottish laird of Cauldestaneslap and church elder; he is brother to Christina Elliot and is the eldest of the “Four Black Brothers” in Robert Louis Stevenson’s *Weir of Hermiston: An Unfinished Romance*.

Elliot, Sir Walter Widower father of Anne Elliot and her sisters; a handsome baronet, he is vain both of his appearance and his title; his debts force him to rent his estate to Admiral Croft, setting the stage for Anne Elliot’s reunion with Captain Wentworth in Jane Austen’s *Persuasion*.

Elliot, William Heir presumptive of Sir Walter Elliot and the object of Elizabeth Elliot’s matrimonial hopes; he behaved insultingly to both at the time of his marriage, years earlier, to a lowbred woman of fortune; now a childless widower, he renews acquaintance with the Elliots, being fearful that Mrs. Clay will marry Sir Walter and produce an heir to the title; he is attracted to Anne Elliot but after her engagement to Captain Wentworth he secures Mrs. Clay by establishing her as his mistress in Jane Austen’s *Persuasion*.

Elliott, Ed Boyhood friend of Niel Herbert, whom Elliott tells, much later, about the final years and death of Marian Forrester, in Willa Cather’s *A Lost Lady*.

Elliott, Jim Secretary of the West Condon Chamber of Commerce in Robert Coover’s *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Elliott, Peter (Spider) New York fashion photographer who, after being fired from various jobs, moves to California with his partner, Valentine O'Neill, to run Scruples, Billy Ikehorn Orsini's boutique in Judith Krantz's *Scruples*.

Elliott, Phillip J. (Bertrand, Phil) Dallas Cowboy wide receiver and loner who is released from the team for behavior detrimental to professional football in Peter Gent's *North Dallas Forty*.

Ellis, Dr. Research physician at Duke who diagnoses Will Barrett's physical problem as Hausmann's Syndrome and gives Leslie the opportunity to "put her father away" in Walker Percy's *The Second Coming*.

Ellis, Edith Daughter of Ralph Ellis and pupil of Rose Leicester in George Moore's *The Lake*.

Ellis, Edward Elton (Ed, Eddie) Worker at Red Cloud Agency and friend of gamblers and horse thieves; husband of Morissa Kirk in Mari Sandoz's *Miss Morissa*.

Ellis, Eliza Enoch Ellis's flirtatious, self-serving daughter, who attempts to trap Hugh Trevor into a marriage proposal in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Ellis, Enoch Vain, servile London cleric, who introduces Hugh Trevor to important persons in the city and who later acts as agent for the bishop in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Ellis, John Neurosurgeon who performs the stage-three operation on Harold Benson in Michael Crichton's *The Terminal Man*.

Ellis, Miss One of the nurses at St. Andrews, where Rosamund Stacey goes to have her baby in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Ellis, Morissa Kirk See Kirk, Morissa.

Ellis, Nancy Teen-aged member of a variety act with her sister and brother-in-law; she progresses from music halls to pantomimes to musical comedy and eventually marries Dick Herncastle, who has always loved her despite their many misunderstandings stemming from his involvements with other women in J. B. Priestley's *Lost Empires*.

Ellis, P. W. Bigoted cockney who is spiteful and abusive and determined that no natives ever be admitted to the European Club in George Orwell's *Burmese Days*.

Ellis, Puss Town's loose woman in Reynolds Price's *A Generous Man*.

Ellis, Ralph Poet-scholar who hires Rose Leicester as a tutor for his daughter, Edith, then as his secretary; his enlarging her knowledge and outlook arouses the jealousy of Father Oliver Gogarty, who fears he is undermining Rose's faith and morals in George Moore's *The Lake*.

Ellis, Steve Television producer and sugar daddy to Ida Scott in James Baldwin's *Another Country*.

Ellis, Sylvia Twenty-two-year-old secretary for solicitors who represent local Conservative politicians; she is in love with Mark Robinson, warns the group it has been spied on, and confides to Stephen Freer that the spy was Bernard Kelshall in C. P. Snow's *The Malcontents*.

Ellish, Alice Roommate of Natalie Novotny in Thomas Berger's *Who Is Teddy Villanova?*

Ellison, Amy Roommate of Carlin Leander; sleeps with Harry McKenna in Alice Hoffman's *The River King*.

Ellison, Kitty Cousin of Richard Ellison; befriends Isabel March in William Dean Howells's *Their Wedding Journey*.

Ellison, Lucy Classmate of Mollie Ainslie; teacher at Red Wing school, until her marriage to an army officer, in Albion W. Tourgee's *Bricks Without Straw*.

Ellison, Mrs. Bawd to the Noble Lord; she houses the Booth family and tries to effect Amelia's ruin using the same scheme that worked on Molly Bennet in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Ellison, Richard and Fanny Married couple traveling across New York and Canada in William Dean Howells's *Their Wedding Journey*.

Elmer, Fanny Jacob Flanders's London girlfriend in whom he "left his seed somewhere"; Jacob's child lives inside her while the father dies in Virginia Woolf's *Jacob's Room*.

Elmer, Ted See Gibson, Dick.

Elmire Wife of Orgon, the aristocratic head of a large household; easily sees through the hypocrisy and deceit of the infamous Tartuffe; masterminds a simple plot to unmask the fraud in Molière's comedy *Tartuffe*.

El Moreno Black man who waits seven years to avenge the death of his brother and kill Martin Fierro in Jorge Luis

Borges's completion of the great folk poem *Martin Fierro* in "The End."

Elmy Honest justice who hears the case brought by Geoffrey Prickle against Captain Samuel Crowe and Sir Launcelot Greaves in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Eloise An au pair girl who stayed for a time with Anthony and Babs Keating in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Elphin Fisherman son of Gwythno Garanhir and his successor as king of Caredigon (Wales); his kingdom is too poor to attract enemies until Maelgon, resentful of Elphin's claims for his wife's virtue, imprisons him in Thomas Love Peacock's *The Misfortunes of Elphin*.

Elphinstone, Miss Spunky upper-class young woman who flees to France with her mother and the anonymous narrator's unnamed brother in H. G. Wells's *The War of the Worlds*.

Elphinstone, William Master-at-arms's mate on HMS *Bounty* who is set adrift with Captain Bligh in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Mutiny on the Bounty*; the ordeal at sea causes his mind to snap in *Men against the Sea*.

Elqidia Sister to the Abbess and a member of Le Convent de Riche Dames; she loves Natura but loses him through the machinations of her sister in Eliza Haywood's *Life's Progress Through the Passions: or, the Adventures of Natura*.

El que te dije Unmentioned narrator who maintains a code of secrecy throughout Julio Cortázar's *A Manual for Manuel*.

Elrond Wise, kind half-elf who befriends Bilbo Baggins and Gandalf on their quest to oust the dragon from the Mountain in J. R. R. Tolkien's *The Hobbit; or There and Back Again*. He helps and advises Frodo Baggins and provides him shelter and supplies in *The Fellowship of the Ring*, in *The Two Towers*, and in *The Return of the King*.

Elsa Waitress in a cabaret who is visited frequently by Joseph K. in Franz Kafka's *The Trial*.

Elsa Young German woman living with Henry Miller and Boris in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Cancer*.

El Saadawi, Nawal Author and narrator; psychiatrist who interviews women in prison; hears the life history of the

inmate Firdaus as she sits on death row for murder in Nawal El Saadawi's *Woman at Point Zero*.

Elsbender See Edward Mauley.

Elsie, Princess Young princess of England and niece of the archduchess Elizabeth of Pisuegra; she is an avid huntress; she courts and wins the favor of Prince Yousef and is ceremoniously married in his homeland with the blessings of both their royal families, much to the despair of jilted Laura de Nazianzi in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Elsinore Eva Trout's sickly and suicidal roommate at The Castle, a school briefly funded by Eva's father; on the day before her adoption of Jeremy, Eva accidentally meets Elsinore again in a city in the American midwest in Elizabeth Bowen's *Eva Trout, or Changing Scenes*.

Elsmere, Mowbray Robert Elsmere's cousin, to whom he owes the living of Murewell in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Robert Elsmere*.

Elsmere, Robert Liberal, idealist Rector of Murewell; he marries Catherine Leyburn, loses his faith, embraces a works-oriented Unitarianism, and dies of cancer in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Robert Elsmere*.

Elsbeth Haglike mother of Zora; allows Harry Cresswell and his cronies to carouse with the young girls in her cabin in W. E. B. DuBois's *The Quest of the Silver Fleece*.

Elstir Impressionist painter much admired by Marcel, with a great aesthetic influence upon him; reputed lover of Odette; given to attempted matchmaking in Marcel Proust's *In Search of Lost Time*, previously published in English as *Remembrance of Things Past (À la recherche du temps perdu)*.

Elswint, Lorna Old fortune-teller and storyteller; friend of Riddley who gives him advice; foretells that Riddley will be important in Russell Hoban's *Riddley Walker*.

Elton, Augusta Hawkins Disagreeable, self-satisfied, and ill-bred daughter of a tradesman and possessor of a modest fortune; she marries Mr. Elton after his disappointment with Emma Woodhouse; she attempts to patronize Emma and others in Jane Austen's *Emma*.

Elton, Jeremy TV producer who marries Polly Elton; he tries to engage in wife-swapping with Michael and Miriam and has an affair with Gertrude, the au pair; Polly divorces him in David Lodge's *How Far Can You Go?*

Elton, Philip Conceited clergyman whom Emma Woodhouse fancies in love with Harriet Smith, though he is really, with unsuspected self-interest, courting herself; at her rejection he becomes spiteful and marries a wealthy tradesman's daughter in Jane Austen's *Emma*.

Elton, Polly Sexy and dark lapsed Catholic who experiments with sex early; she marries Jeremy Elton, writes an advice column, has several children, and finally divorces Jeremy and joins the women's movement in David Lodge's *How Far Can You Go?*

Elton, Ruth Wealthy socialite who marries Arthur Miles after his appointment as assistant director of the new National Institute; she supports him in his decision to turn from science to writing in C. P. Snow's *The Search*.

Elton, Sarah Evelyn Templeton's former wet-nurse, who reveals Evelyn's parentage to Ernest Maltravers, removing his horrifying conviction that he has been courting his own daughter in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Alice*.

Éluard, Paul Real-life French poet and surrealist who appears in André Breton's *Nadja*.

Elvan, Rosamund Attractive girl who breaks her engagement to Norbert Franks and is loved by Will Warburton while trying to support herself as an artist; she marries Franks when she discovers that Will has become a grocer in George Gissing's *Will Warburton*.

Elver, Grace Moronic heiress who is pursued by the scheming Mr. Cardan; she dies after her betrothal from eating tainted fish in Aldous Huxley's *Those Barren Leaves*.

Elvira Antonia's ostentatiously pious mother, and, to the reader's surprise, Ambrosio's mother, too; goes to Madrid with her daughter Elvira to hear the monk's sermons and meet their relative Raymond, who has promised them financial aid in Matthew Gregory Lewis's *The Monk*.

Elvira See Elvira Moody.

Elvira Karl Riemeck's mistress; she encourages her lover to defect to West Berlin and, although he is assassinated, follows him; she is later murdered on Hans-Dieter Mundt's orders in John le Carré's *The Spy Who Came in from the Cold*.

Elvira Venetian maid who tries to make Eustace Cherrington comfortable at the palazzo of Lady Nelly Staveley in L. P. Hartley's *Eustace and Hilda*.

Elvira, Jane Great-granddaughter of Veenie Goodwin and, through an affair with Robinson Mayfield, mother of Rover Walters in Reynolds Price's *The Surface of Earth*.

Elvirita Beautiful blond girl with big blue eyes, daughter of mad Angélica Inés; given to Eufrasia to be brought up as a daughter, but inherits part of her real mother's madness and tries to kill Eufrasia; becomes Carr's secret love as well as Diaz Grey's lover, ending up as a prostitute abroad in Juan Carlos Onetti's *Past Caring*.

Elvsted, Thea Young woman who courageously leaves her husband and his children behind to follow her dream of helping Eilert Loevborg achieve literary and scholarly success; also hopes to keep him from drinking; loses Eilert to Hedda Gabler, his former lover, but is ultimately comforted in being able to piece together for publication his final posthumous manuscript in Henrik Ibsen's play *Hedda Gabler*.

Elweys, Dr. Village doctor who pronounces Austin Ruthyn dead in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Ely Starving man whom the man and the boy encounter on the road; is pitied by the boy, who convinces his father to give him some food and to let him stay with them for the night; is cantankerous, suspicious, and lies to the man and the boy about his name (it is not really Ely) and his mode of survival; is convinced that "things will be better when everybody's gone" and refuses to thank the man and the boy or to wish them luck in Cormac McCarthy's *The Road*.

Ely, Bishop of Asks Canterbury how to avoid the seizure of church lands by Henry V; reasons that Henry has hidden his contemplation of serious matters under the guise of a prodigal youth; encourages Henry to imitate his forefathers Edward III and Edward the Black Prince in invading France; warns that an invasion of France means that England must guard against an invasion from Scotland in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Elyle Beautiful, wealthy woman living in Koshi who is highly intrigued by Ambien II's beauty; she is Adalantand's fallen daughter in Doris Lessing's *The Sirian Experiments*.

Elys Woman who, although responsible for teaching Ben Ata many ways of increasing sexual pleasure, is unable to teach him the necessary components of tenderness and passion in Doris Lessing's *The Marriages Between Zones Three, Four, and Five*.

Elzbieta (Teta Elzbieta) Stepmother of Ona Rudkus in Upton Sinclair's *The Jungle*.

Emanthe Placentia's woman servant in Eliza Haywood's *Philidore and Placentia*; or, *L'Amour trop delicat*.

Emanuel Mr. Mortimer's major domo and the organizer of the slave uprising that aborts Mortimer's plans to wed Matilda; he generously protects Matilda in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Emanuel, Josef M. Paul Emanuel's less forceful half brother, a well-known pianist in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Emanuel, Paul Carl David Visiting teacher of literature at the school of his cousin, Mme. Beck; he first recommends that Lucy Snowe be hired; he and Lucy fall in love, but his family commitments require him to leave her for three years; on the return voyage it is unlikely that his ship survives a storm at sea in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Emanuella Bright and intellectually curious heroine, who enters Pourclairs after her disastrous affair with Emilius; she has a baby by Emilius and dies in Eliza Haywood's *The Rash Resolve*; or, *the Untimely Discovery*.

Ember, Mr. Obscure scholar, translator of Shakespeare, and friend of Adam Krug, with whom he carries on a lengthy conversation about Hamlet; later arrested for his association with Krug in Vladimir Nabokov's *Bend Sinister*.

Emerentia Dwarf who serves huge portions to the guests; she, together with other handicapped employees, embodies the perversity of the magic mountain, where the patients ingest enormous meals five times a day but attempt to dwarf time by using diminutives such as "little year" in Thomas Mann's *The Magic Mountain*.

"Emergency," Narrator Young man who works as a summer clerk in a hospital emergency room section; makes friends with Georgie, an orderly who steals drugs from the hospital; finds that Georgie is sometimes, but not always, helpful in life-and-death emergencies in Denis Johnson's "Emergency."

Emerson Young, good-natured son of a farmer and stepmother; loves his father but finds that his stepmother dotes on her three girls and neglects him and his brother; sent on a winter night with his brother, Cato, to the farm's distant barn to sleep the night and keep watch on the farm implements; denied blankets by his stepmother and finds no blankets in the cold barn; curls up with his brother in the hay for warmth, but the two boys are found frozen to death the next day in Elizabeth Bishop's "The Farmer's Children."

Emerson, Andrew Son of Pamela Emerson; one of seven Emerson siblings and twin of the ill-fated Timothy Emerson; brother-in-law of Elizabeth Abbott in Anne Tyler's *The Clock Winder*.

Emerson, Fortune Half sister of Captain Morgan Montgomery and strict guardian of Ellen Montgomery when Ellen's parents go abroad in Susan Warner's *The Wide, Wide World*.

Emerson, George Aline Peters's ardent suitor, a young man second in command of the Hong Kong police force but on vacation at home in England in P. G. Wodehouse's *Something New*.

Emerson, George Unconventional young man who falls in love with Lucy Honeychurch in Italy; aroused and insulted by his impulsive kiss, Lucy accepts another proposal, but recognizes in time the real suitability of George in E. M. Forster's *A Room with a View*.

Emerson, Gillespie See Abbott, Elizabeth.

Emerson, Margaret Daughter of Pamela Emerson; one of seven Emerson siblings and sister-in-law of Elizabeth Abbott in Anne Tyler's *The Clock Winder*.

Emerson, Matthew Newspaperman; son of Pamela Emerson and, eventually, husband of Elizabeth Abbott and father of their two children in Anne Tyler's *The Clock Winder*.

Emerson, Mr. George Emerson's father, a kind, outspoken old man who helps Lucy Honeychurch decide to marry George in E. M. Forster's *A Room with a View*.

Emerson, Pamela Baltimore matron and mother of four sons and three daughters; saved from neglect by Elizabeth Abbott, who becomes her daughter-in-law in Anne Tyler's *The Clock Winder*.

Emerson, Peter Vietnam veteran; youngest child of Pamela Emerson and brother-in-law of Elizabeth Abbott in Anne Tyler's *The Clock Winder*.

Emerson, Timothy Medical student who shoots himself; son of Pamela Emerson and twin of Andrew Emerson in Anne Tyler's *The Clock Winder*.

Emery, Enoch Young man with "wise blood" who steals a mummy from the zoo museum to be the new Jesus for Hazel Motes's Church Without Christ; later disappears wearing a gorilla suit in Flannery O'Connor's *Wise Blood*.

Emery, Stan Would-be architect who feels imprisoned within the artlessness of the buildings and the intellectual stagnation of New York; burns the building in which he lives in a suicidal gesture in John Dos Passos's *Manhattan Transfer*.

Emil Adolf Ulvaskog and Emma's first legitimate son; a disappointment to his father, as the father worries that the young man cannot live up to the responsibility of managing a large farm in their remote and isolated area of Sweden in Vilhem Moberg's *Far from the Highway*.

Emil Quick-tempered, restless boy in Louisa May Alcott's *Little Men*.

Emile Taxi driver, friend of the French consul, and painter from Marseilles in Anans Nin's *Collages*.

Emilia Hermit's wife's sister, seduced and, later, poisoned by him when her pregnancy threatens exposure in Penelope Aubin's *The Life and Adventures of the Lady Lucy*.

Emilia Iago's wife and Desdemona's attendant; faithful to Desdemona and distrustful of Iago; does not hesitate to accuse Iago of his deceit when she realizes the truth about his plans in William Shakespeare's play *Othello*.

Emiliano Detective and informer seeking information about Sarah Klein's murder in Carlos Fuentes's *The Hydra Head*.

Emilio Man briefly involved with Kate Fletcher Armstrong in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Emilius Man who is in love with Emanuella but is easily swayed by rumors and abandons her in Eliza Haywood's *The Rash Resolve; or, the Untimely Discovery*.

Emilius, Joseph (Mealyus) Bohemian Jew who has changed his name and a charismatic, popular London preacher with a knack for making churchgoing pleasant; when Lizzie Eustace has exhausted her list of suitors, she marries him in Anthony Trollope's *The Eustace Diamonds*. She leaves him with an ample settlement for his maintenance, but her friend Mr. Bonteen is looking for proof he has a prior wife still living in Prague; though he is finally understood to have been the murderer of Bonteen, he is not brought to trial for that crime; he is convicted of bigamy and sent to prison in *Phineas Redux*.

"Emily" Unnamed narrator's hallucinatory projection of her former self in an alternate reality; the narrator is a middle-aged woman who takes in a young girl, Emily Cartright,

and attempts to pursue a normal life in her city flat following a catastrophic war in Doris Lessing's *Memoirs of a Survivor*.

Emily Blonde, blue-eyed friend and fellow prostitute of Fanny Hill; she began life as a runaway, lost her virginity to a ploughboy, and lapsed into prostitution at Mrs. Cole's, but ultimately returns to her penitent parents in John Cleland's *Memoirs of a Woman of Pleasure*.

Emily Daughter of the narrator mother; considered a neglected child who was sent to live with relatives or pushed off on babysitters in her early years, and then sent to a convalescent home at the age of seven; described as dark, foreign looking, small, thin, asthmatic, and slow in school; discovers that she has a gift for comedy and pantomime; shows resentment toward her younger sister, Susan, because her sister has had more time and love from their mother in Tillie Olsen's "I Stand Here Ironing."

Emily Neurologically deficient patient living in the basement of Dr. Sondervan's house; helps Howard Wakefield hide from his wife and family in E. L. Doctorow's "Wakefield."

Emily Red-haired young woman of the village of Great Mop with whom Lolly Willowes enjoys dancing at the witches' sabbath in Sylvia Townsend Warner's *Lolly Willowes; or, the Loving Huntsman*.

Emily Sensitive young woman traumatized by her husband, from whom she is separated; sexually naïve, she offers the younger Theodore Gumbriel a sense of hope—dashed when he is delayed in a crucial meeting because of his attentions to Myra Viveash in Aldous Huxley's *Antic Hay*.

Emilyan Russian peasant worker who marries a beautiful, wise, and magical young woman; moves with her to a small cottage on the outskirts of a city, where his wife falls under the notice of the king; forced to work for the king, as the ruler intends to kill the worker and possess his beautiful wife for his own; successfully fulfills all of the king's demands because of his wife's magical powers in Leo Tolstoy's "The Empty Drum."

Emina, Larisa Nikolayevna Appears in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *The First Circle*.

Emir Tribal leader who uses his ministers, especially the Wazari, to spy and scheme for him against the government in Joyce Cary's *Mister Johnson*.

Emlen, George Obnoxious businessman whom Timothy Colt represents in several corporate transactions; as trustee of Emlen family holdings, Colt helps George by concealing

the true value of stock in a textile firm, thus breaking his trust to other family members, in Louis Auchincloss's *The Great World and Timothy Colt*.

Em'ler Slow-witted girl who helps Brenda with her "mis-carriage recipe" in Alan Sillitoe's *Saturday Night and Sunday Morning*.

Em'ly, Little See Peggotty, Emily.

Emma Buxom daughter of The Dead Father in Donald Barthelme's *The Dead Father*.

Emma Maidservant at Manor Farm, Dingley Dell, in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Emma Mean-spirited, one-eyed mother of Waldo in Paul Theroux's *Waldo*.

Emma Mulatto daughter of Harry Cresswell and Bertie; grows into a fine young woman with Zora's guidance in W. E. B. DuBois's *The Quest of the Silver Fleece*.

Emma Plain girl who works as a machinist at Jordan's factory in D. H. Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers*.

Emma Robert's wife and Jerry's ex-lover in Harold Pinter's play *Betrayal*.

Emma Secretary shared by Lexi Steiner and Mark in Elizabeth Benedict's *Slow Dancing*.

Emma Westcotts' maid who is affected by the radio; her responsibilities with the children and the household increase, as Irene, the mother in the home, listens continually to the private conversations and conflicts of her neighbors on the radio in John Cheever's "The Enormous Radio."

Emma Young woman who falls in love with Adolf Ulvaskog, a rural man who inherits a farm in a remote and isolated part of Småland at the end of the 19th-century; bears his child out of wedlock, as her father, Otto, refuses to allow her to marry a mere farmer; supposedly places the infant with a foster family; later marries Adolf and reveals that, because she could not earlier part with the infant, she drowned the baby in a ditch when he was just 17 days old; takes her own life after Adolf shows hatred toward her after this revelation in Vilhelm Moberg's *Far from the Highway*.

Emma (Em) Ibo woman who can heal herself and shift her shape and thus live indefinitely in Octavia E. Butler's *Mind of My Mind*.

Emma, Miss Elderly African-American godmother of Jefferson, a young man facing execution in 1948 rural Louisiana; former servant in white homes who urges Grant Wiggins to help Jefferson die with dignity in Ernest J. Gaines's *A Lesson Before Dying*.

Emmanuel Leader of the University of Bassa Students Union; political protester against the regime headed by Sam in Chinua Achebe's *Anthills of the Savannah*.

Emmanuel Mexican gardener who, upon being caught having sex with Candy Christian, attacks her father with a trowel in Terry Southern and Mason Hoffenberg's *Candy*.

Emmanuelson A Swede who worked in a restaurant in Nairobi; the narrator is familiar with him because she has previously loaned him money; he leaves Nairobi for reasons unexplained and spends the night on the farm; he is a former actor and entertains the narrator over dinner; he continues on his journey and eventually finds a new job; he finally sends a letter to the narrator, returning the money he owed her in Isak Dinesen's *Out of Africa*.

Emmeline Beautiful young slave bought by Simon Legree to be his mistress; escapes with Cassy to Canada and then to Europe in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Uncle Tom's Cabin*.

Emmerich, Alonzo D. (Lon) Corrupt criminal lawyer who commits suicide rather than face exposure and prison in William Riley Burnett's *The Asphalt Jungle*.

Emmett, Miss Devoted elderly governess and companion of Kitty Faber; she impulsively murders Llewellyn to defend Kitty from attempted rape and then forgets about it in Anthony Burgess's *MF*.

Emmett, Reverent Minister at the Church of the Second Chance, which Ian Bedloe attends; wants Ian to be his replacement when he retires in Anne Tyler's *Saint Maybe*.

Emmie Unmarried maid in Clara Hamp's house whose newly discovered pregnancy causes the dying Auntie Hamp's last display of strict Chapel morality in ordering her immediately out of the house, although she has nowhere to go until Maggie and Edwin Clayhanger treat her compassionately in Arnold Bennett's *These Twain*.

Emmy Daughter of Torvald and Nora Helmer in Henrik Ibsen's play *A Doll's House*.

Emmy (Mary Elizabeth) Charming Southern matriarch who lives in Brooklyn with her second husband, Pop; mother

of a recently deceased son and grandmother of a fifteen-year-old boy; is moved by the letter of admonishment and loving advice her son leaves his son in Joseph McElroy's *The Letter Left to Me*.

Emmy Housekeeper for the Mahons; loves Donald Mahon before and after his injuries in William Faulkner's *Soldiers' Pay*.

Emory, Alberta Gypsylike mother of Amos, Saul, Linus, and Julian Emory in Anne Tyler's *Earthly Possessions*.

Emory, Amos Musician brother of Saul Emory and would-be lover of Saul's wife, Charlotte Emory in Anne Tyler's *Earthly Possessions*.

Emory, Catherine (Selinda) Daughter of Charlotte and Saul Emory, who adopts the name and identity of an imaginary playmate in Anne Tyler's *Earthly Possessions*.

Emory, Charlotte Ames Wife of Saul Emory, mother of Selinda Emory, and foster mother of Jiggs Emory; photographer whose longing to travel is fulfilled only when she is kidnapped by Jake Simms in Anne Tyler's *Earthly Possessions*.

Emory, Jiggs Foster son of Charlotte and Saul Emory in Anne Tyler's *Earthly Possessions*.

Emory, Julian Shiftless but mechanically talented brother of Saul Emory and brother-in-law of Charlotte Emory in Anne Tyler's *Earthly Possessions*.

Emory, Linus Carver of dollhouse furniture; brother of Saul Emory and brother-in-law of Charlotte Emory in Anne Tyler's *Earthly Possessions*.

Emory, Saul Bible-toting pastor of Holy Basis Church in Clarion, Maryland; oldest and gravest of Alberta Emory's sons; husband of Charlotte Emory, father of Selinda Emory, and foster father of Jiggs Emory in Anne Tyler's *Earthly Possessions*.

Emperor See Sub-Warden.

Emperor Ruler of the Qing (Ch'ing) dynasty in China; carries out an eight-banner system to guard the country, with all the banner men divided into eight groups (Pure Yellow Banner, Band Yellow Banner, Pure White Banner, Band White Banner, Pure Blue Banner, Band Blue Banner, Pure Red Banner, Band Red Banner) in Lao She's *Beneath the Red Banner*.

Emperor, The Ruler of Japan in the early medieval period; father of the illegitimate son and protagonist, Genji; fails to

realize that Genji has fathered a son by one of his own concubines, Fujitsubo, in Lady Murasaki Shikibu's *The Tale of Genji*.

Emperor Franz Joseph Young ruler of the Habsburg dynasty; emperor of Austria, apostolic king of Hungary-Croatia, and king of Bohemia (1848–1916); saved from a sniper's bullet at the Battle of Solferino in 1859 by the first von Trotta in Joseph Roth's *The Radetzky March*.

Empire State Townsman who never speaks; member of a racial revenge group called the Seven Days in Toni Morrison's *Song of Solomon*.

Empress See My Lady.

Empress of Blandings Lord Emsworth's prize sow and raison d'être in P. G. Wodehouse's *Fish Preferred* and in eight other novels.

Empson, Dane Tarrant Former magazine writer, wife of John Empson, and stepmother of Robin Empson in Gail Godwin's *The Perfectionists*.

Empson, John Dominick Unconventional psychotherapist, husband of Dane Empson, and father, by an earlier liaison, of Robin Empson in Gail Godwin's *The Perfectionists*.

Empson, Robin (Robin Redbreast) Three-year-old illegitimate son of John Empson; silent child who engages in a battle of wills with his new stepmother, Dane Empson, in Gail Godwin's *The Perfectionists*.

Empson-Courtney, Mr. Relative of Alvina Smithers; he and his wife own a seashore cottage where Georgie Smithers visits to recover from her desertion by Mr. Purfleet in Richard Aldington's *The Colonel's Daughter*.

Empson-Courtney, Mrs. Wife of Mr. Empson-Courtney in Richard Aldington's *The Colonel's Daughter*.

Emsworth, Lord, Clarence Threepwood Mild, harmless earl whose absence of mind creates difficulties in P. G. Wodehouse's *Something New*. His constant wish is for uninterrupted serenity for his contemplation of the Empress of Blandings, his prize sow, in *Fish Preferred*. He appears in eight other novels.

Endell, Martha Friend of Emily Peggotty from Yarmouth; she becomes a prostitute; she finds Emily and shelters her and later emigrates with the Peggottys in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Enderby, Captain Dykes Master of the local hunt; he is a “vulgar pinheaded bore”, who nevertheless provides distraction for Evelyn Crane in C. Day Lewis’s *The Friendly Tree*.

Enderby, Emily Mother of Maud; she attempts suicide after her husband’s desertion and remains mentally disturbed after she is rejoined by her husband and child in George Gissing’s *The Unclassed*.

Enderby, F. X. Eccentric, dyspeptic, middle-aged British poet, who has pleasant manners but grossly unclean personal habits; having impulsively spurned a publisher’s award, he becomes the object of various reformation attempts in Anthony Burgess’s *Inside Mr. Enderby*. He triumphs over the behaviorists by regaining his lyric gifts but must confront his mediocrity in *Enderby Outside*. Temporarily a professor of literature at an American university out of financial need, he achieves a modest fame which attracts additional deranged attentions in *The Clockwork Testament; Or Enderby’s End*.

Enderby, Maud Ida Starr’s friend, a governess at Dr. Tootle’s school who is engaged to Osmond Waymark but refuses to marry because she is afraid she will prove to have inherited her mother’s madness in George Gissing’s *The Unclassed*.

Enderby, Mrs. Elderly and docile mother of Philip Enderby and Priscilla Rowland; she is used as a pawn in her daughter’s manipulative display of power in Harriet Martineau’s *Deerbrook*.

Enderby, Paul Father of Maud; he steals money entrusted to him, deserts his family, rejoins them after ten years, and is eventually arrested in George Gissing’s *The Unclassed*.

Enderby, Philip Son of Mrs. Enderby and brother of Priscilla Rowland; he is nearly separated from his beloved Margaret Ibbotson by his sister’s jealous machinations in Harriet Martineau’s *Deerbrook*.

Enderby, Sir Saul Foreign Office expert on Southeast Asian affairs whose undercover deal with the American C.I.A. robs the British Intelligence of its prize catch (Sino-Soviet double agent Nelson Ko), forces Smiley’s retirement after Operation Dolphin, and insures his own ascension as the new head of London Station in John le Carré’s *The Honourable Schoolboy*. He appears in *Smiley’s People*.

Enders, Mrs. Woman whose family rents Kate Brown’s house while the Brown family all go their separate ways for the summer in Doris Lessing’s *The Summer Before the Dark*.

Endicott, Governor Chief magistrate of the Puritan settlement at Salem; banishes Charles Brown in Lydia Maria Child’s *Hobomok*.

Endicott, Melissa Recently divorced from Phil Endicott, a philandering psychologist; cries all the time and takes Prozac and any other antidepressant she can get her hands on in Alice Hoffman’s *The River King*.

Endicott, Mr. Retired barber to the elite; Lord Peter Wimsey traces the provenance of the murder weapon through him in Dorothy L. Sayers’s *Have His Carcase*.

Endicott, Mrs. Owner of a rooming house in Exeter where Sarah Woodruff and Charles Smithson make love in John Fowles’s *The French Lieutenant’s Woman*.

”End of the Game,” Narrator Organized the game of Statues and Attitudes that was performed before a daily train route in Julio Cortázar’s “End of the Game.”

Endon, Mr. A “schizophrenic of the most amiable variety”, the opponent in a non-game of chess in which the object is not to lose a piece or attack in Samuel Beckett’s *Murphy*.

Endor, Henrik Mathematician for Field Experiment Number One who becomes disillusioned and retreats to a hole in the ground for the rest of his life in Don DeLillo’s *Ratner’s Star*.

Endymion Slave of Mildred Lindsay in John Pendleton Kennedy’s *Horse-Shoe Robinson*.

Enfield, Richard Reputable gentleman, distant relative, friend, and walking companion to the lawyer Mr. Utterson in Robert Louis Stevenson’s *The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde*.

Engel, Lou Lover of classical music and steak; attempts to save J. Henry Waugh’s job in Robert Coover’s *The Universal Baseball Association, Inc., J. Henry Waugh, Prop.*

Engelbrecht Sentinel at the Varangian barracks in Sir Walter Scott’s *Count Robert of Paris*.

Engelhardt, Dr. Albert Eighty-year-old bachelor; retired throat specialist with a particular interest in singers; suffered a great disappointment when a young singer whose musical training he offered to fund married foolishly and then died young; lives near Pittsburgh with his nephew, his memories, and his inflated sense of self in Willa Cather’s “Double Birthday.”

Engelhardt, Young Albert Fifty-five-years old, the last of the once-prosperous Engelhardt boys; lives with and looks after his uncle and namesake, with whom he shares a birthday; enjoyed his life of art and travel and now has nothing to show for it, but harbors no regrets; orchestrates the memorable double birthday celebration in Willa Cather's "Double Birthday."

Engelhart, Fräulein Patient who sits next to Hans at the dining table; wallflowerlike in her drab appearance; taken for a seamstress but actually used to work as a teacher; provides Hans with background information on Chauchat, to whom she seems attracted herself in Thomas Mann's *The Magic Mountain*.

England, Captain Pirate with whom Long John Silver and his parrot sailed before joining Flint in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

Englander, Dr. Emile Curator of reptiles at the zoological gardens who is suspected by British police to be a spy for the Uni-Europeans; he builds a reptile house in the Western Islands off Scotland to save his serpents during the war; he becomes zoo director after a victory by the Uni-Europeans and is imprisoned for his complicity in zoo-games after the final defeat of the Uni-Europeans in Angus Wilson's *The Old Men at the Zoo*.

Englander, Sophie Wife of Emile; she was helped by Simon Carter when she was jailed before the war in Angus Wilson's *The Old Men at the Zoo*.

Engle, Martin English professor who becomes Theresa Dunn's first lover in Judith Rossner's *Looking for Mr. Goodbar*.

Englehart, Arnold Member of the Lycurgan [Fabian] Society in Dorothy Richardson's *Dawn's Left Hand*.

English, Caroline Walker Wife of Julian English in John O'Hara's *Appointment in Samarra*.

English, Julian McHenry Unhappy Gibbsville Cadillac dealer; protagonist in John O'Hara's *Appointment in Samarra*; also appears in *A Rage to Live*.

English, William Dilworth Prominent Gibbsville doctor and father of Julian English in John O'Hara's *Appointment in Samarra*; appears in *Ten North Frederick*.

English Captain Commander of a vessel whose crew has mutinied; he is helped by Robinson Crusoe and Friday to

retake his ship in Daniel Defoe's *The Life and Strange Surprising Adventures of Robinson Crusoe of York, Mariner*.

English General Aristocrat of captious and unquiet disposition; accused of cowardice in the face of the enemy, he goes to court to vindicate his character in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, the Adventures of a Guinea*.

Englishman Harbors Santiago's hope of meeting the mysterious alchemist, an Arab who lives at the Al-Fayoum oasis and possesses exceptional powers; joined by Santiago as his caravan travels to Egypt in Paulo Coelho's *The Alchemist*.

Englishman Unnamed benefactor who finds Geoffrey Firmin passed out in the street and gives him a drink of Irish whiskey in Malcolm Lowry's *Under the Volcano*.

Englishman Well-bred, middle-aged man, who lives naked among the natives of Africa and engages in the ivory trade; he accompanies Captain Singleton's group in their trip across Africa in Daniel Defoe's *The Life, Adventures, and Pyracies of the Famous Captain Singleton*.

English Tar Trustworthy, modest, and true man, who is freed by the Inquisitor to assist with the escape of Pheron and Ilissa in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Engstrand, Jacob Carpenter and reformed alcoholic who helps build the memorial orphanage dedicated to Oswald Alving's father; supposed father of Regina, but learns that Oswald's father is Regina's real father; convinces the parson Manders to finance his business, an eating and entertainment establishment for sailors, in Henrik Ibsen's play *Ghosts*.

Engstrand, Regina Young, beautiful supposed daughter of the carpenter Jacob Engstrand; works as a maid for the widow Mrs. Helen Alving; focus of romantic love interest by Oswald Alving; learns that she is actually the daughter of Oswald's licentious father and her mother, who was also a maid in the Alving home, in Henrik Ibsen's play *Ghosts*.

Enid Blond lesbian prostitute who anticipates becoming Mina Morgan's next victim when the disintegration of Peter Leland is completed in Fred Chappell's *Dagon*.

Enid Prince of Wales barmaid, for whom Maureen Kirby's mother sometimes substitutes in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Enishte Effendi Master miniaturist and illuminator in charge of the creation of a secret book in the style of the

Franks, uncle of Black and father of Shekhure, in Orhan Pamuk's *My Name is Red*.

Ennis, Donny Mentally handicapped boy befriended by Tim Neumiller in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Ennis, Laurel Shallow, middle-class wife of Richard; she urges him to try for promotion to officer in order to satisfy her longing for social status in Anthony Burgess's *A Vision of Battlements*.

Ennis, Sergeant Richard Liberal, intellectual musician inducted into the British Army in World War II; he haphazardly conducts vocational classes for enlisted men in Gibraltar; out of place and thoroughly muddled, he meets confusion and disaster in all his endeavors, including his affair with Conception Gomez in Anthony Burgess's *A Vision of Battlements*.

Enobarbus (Domitius Enobarbus) Follower of Mark Antony; insists, rightly, that Antony, despite his marriage to Octavia, will return to Cleopatra; refuses to abandon Antony after his stunning defeat at the sea battle of Actium; decides, however, to break away from Antony and join with Octavius Caesar; after Antony sends him the goods he left behind, he grows so ashamed at the realization that he has become a traitor that he looks for a ditch in which to die; dies railing against himself in William Shakespeare's play *Antony and Cleopatra*.

Enoch Son of the snake-priest who becomes an overzealous convert to the Christian faith in Chinua Achebe's *Things Fall Apart*.

Enoch, Enos First grand tutor of New Tammany College, whose influence has weakened in John Barth's *Giles Goat-Boy*.

Enright, Bartholomew Broadway producer to whom Lee Youngdahl takes his play in Mark Harris's *Wake Up, Stupid*.

Enright, Father Confessor of the young Joe Sandwich in Peter De Vries's *The Vale of Laughter*.

Enright, Geoffrey Young secretary and catamite of Kenneth Toomey in the latter's old age; frequently drunk, he is an insolent but amusing companion and a lazy, slovenly secretary in Anthony Burgess's *Earthly Powers*.

Ensei Tankado Japanese cryptographer who once worked for the National Security Agency, with a secret he tries to

pass on to other people; his murder in Seville, Spain, comes at the start of Dan Brown's *Digital Fortress*.

Enticott, Dr. Kenneth Psychiatrist who treats Beatrice Ifor; he confesses to Sammy Mountjoy that he would like to marry his wife, Taffy Mountjoy, in William Golding's *Free Fall*.

Entwhistle, Joan Resentful daughter of a defrocked clergyman; she has a relatively short but deep romantic friendship with John Haye in Henry Green's *Blindness*.

Entwhistle, Lady Sophia Priam Farll's former fiancée, from whose control he has bolted in terror; she is subpoenaed back to London to give evidence in a trial to determine the identity of Priam Farll after his supposed death and burial in Westminster Abbey in Arnold Bennett's *Buried Alive: A Tale of These Days*.

Entwhistle, Mr. Defrocked clergyman whose drunkenness and irresponsibility have led to his losing his position and create severe problems for his daughter, Joan, in Henry Green's *Blindness*.

Entwhistle, Norman Brother-in-law of Charles Highway; Norman is a middle-class manager of mediocre intellect, pedestrian views, and disgusting personal habits; it is through Norman that Charles gets at least one view of what an adult male thinks about sex and women in Martin Amis's *The Rachel Papers*.

Entwistle, Reverend Wilbur See Stingo.

Envelove Head of the legal department at Olympia Studios in Ludwig Bemelmans's *Dirty Eddie*.

Envile, Mrs. Blacksmith's wife, who is frustrated in her feelings of superiority toward Dorothy Tugwell by Jeremiah Tugwell's returning home with some money in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Envy One of three men who give evidence against Faithful and Christian at their trial at Vanity Fair in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Enzian, Oberst Leader of the Herero group known as the Schwarzkommando, who attempt to build a rocket in occupied Germany; half brother of Vaslav Tchitcherine and former lover of Lieutenant Weissmann in Thomas Pynchon's *Gravity's Rainbow*.

Enzkwu, Jaja African diplomat assassinated for uncovering a CIA contingency plan for removing the minority population of the United States into concentration camps in John A. Williams's *The Man Who Cried I Am*.

Eojaeu King of Ijaveo and father of Eovaai; he is a master of science in Eliza Haywood's *Adventures of Eovaai, Princess of Ijaveo*.

Eovaai Princess brought up in statecraft; she has few women companions and has not been conditioned to pursue usual female goals; she becomes queen of Ijaveo at fifteen years of age; initially she listens to Ochihatou, but soon perceives her mistake; she must put down a rebellion but ultimately becomes a good ruler in Eliza Haywood's *Adventures of Eovaai, Princess of Ijaveo*.

Ephraim, Mendel Non-aligned Israeli who lives in the harmony of a youth-culture underclass with his Palestinian contemporaries, especially Abdul Ramdez, in Muriel Spark's *The Mandlebaum Gate*.

Ephraim, Saul Older brother of Mendel and stern, conservative guide of Barbara Vaughan during her stay in Israel in Muriel Spark's *The Mandlebaum Gate*.

Ephum Loyal slave in Winston Churchill's *The Crisis*.

Epicoene Young gentleman disguised as a silent woman as part of Dauphine's plan to deceive his uncle Morose; introduced to Morose by Cutbeard and, to Morose's great satisfaction, speaks so softly as to be inaudible; after the marriage, suddenly begins to speak loudly, to Morose's shock; invited to join the collegiate ladies; exposed as a man by Dauphine at the end of Ben Jonson's play *Epicoene, or The Silent Woman*.

Epp, Horst von Head of the Department of Propaganda and Press in Warsaw after Nazi occupation; friend of Christopher de Monti in Leon Uris's *Mila 18*.

Eppenweld-Sarkeld (Count Delzenburg), Prince Ernest of Friend and patron of Richmond Roy and father of Princess Otilia; he opposes Roy's plans for Harry Richmond and the Princess to be married in George Meredith's *The Adventures of Harry Richmond*.

Eppenweld-Sarkeld (Wilhelmina Frederina Hedwig, Countess of Delzenburg), Princess Otilia of Beautiful, idealistic, somewhat ethereal daughter of the German Prince Ernest; Harry Richmond loves and wants to marry her, but she realizes that Janet Ilchester is better suited to him

and helps arrange their marriage in George Meredith's *The Adventures of Harry Richmond*.

Epperson, Max Also called Bob Weir; old "friend" of Dick McMahon; gun runner who sets up Elena McMahon in Joan Didion's *The Last Thing He Wanted*.

Eppes, Reverend Alexander Backwoods preacher who buys Nat Turner from Samuel Turner and hires him out to his congregation; eventually sells him back into slavery in William Styron's *The Confessions of Nat Turner*.

Eppie (Cass, Marner, Winthrop) Unacknowledged daughter of Godfrey Cass and his opium-addict wife, Molly; baby Eppie crawls to Silas Marner's house when her mother dies; in Marner's heart, she acts as a substitute for his stolen gold; she later marries Aaron Winthrop and they both take care of Marner in George Eliot's *Silas Marner*.

Epps, Lyman Family friend of the Browns, Lyman and his wife, Sarah, live with them in North Elba until their child dies stillborn and they return to Timbuctoo; assists the Browns on the farm and in maintaining their link in the Underground Railroad, transporting escaped slaves to Canada; kills himself accidentally in Russell Banks's *Cloudsplitter*.

Epstein, Nathan Philosophy professor at Marlowe College; campus favorite whose students refer to him as God in Richard Yates's *Disturbing the Peace*.

Erasmus Son of Gerard and Margaret Brandt; he is destined for greatness in Charles Reade's *The Cloister and the Hearth*.

Ercott, Dolly Wife of the Colonel; she chaperones Olive Cramier at Monte Carlo and does not discourage Mark Lennon's attentions in John Galsworthy's *The Dark Flower*.

Ercott, Colonel John Olive Cramier's uncle, a retired soldier, who chaperones her at Monte Carlo; he does not hike her husband in John Galsworthy's *The Dark Flower*.

Erdleigh, Myra Large, conspicuous middle-aged widow who is Uncle Giles Jenkins's alarming only woman friend; she tells Nick Jenkins's fortune with the Tarot cards; she has acquired control of Jimmy Stripling; Uncle Giles denies all knowledge of her in Anthony Powell's *The Acceptance World*. She associates with Dr. Trelawney for undiscovered nefarious reasons; she visits Uncle Giles's deathbed and inherits all his money in *The Kindly Ones*. She burns incense and makes dark predictions in *The Military Philosophers*. She reappears with Stripling in *Temporary Kings*. Her spiritual "presence" in

supernatural cults of the 1960s somewhat validates her claim that death is insignificant in *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Erdmann, Margherita (Greta, Gretel) German actress and star of Gerhardt von Göll's semipornographic horror films; sometime lover of Tyrone Slothrop in Thomas Pynchon's *Gravity's Rainbow*.

Ergot, Clem Brother of Jody Ergot; old-time vaudeville hooper who works as a Russian agent to represent the United States in an unfavorable light in William S. Burroughs's *Naked Lunch*.

Ergot, Jody Brother of Clem Ergot; with him, works as a Russian agent to discredit the United States in William S. Burroughs's *Naked Lunch*.

Eric Half of "Sam 'n Eric", a pair of twins always mentioned in tandem; they typify people of good will who behave as decently as possible but eventually capitulate to evil in William Golding's *Lord of the Flies*.

Eric, Lord Lover of Ida Farange during her marriage to Sir Claude in Henry James's *What Maisie Knew*.

Erickson, Sweyn Disreputable fisherman, expert at extortion and argument in Sir Walter Scott's *The Pirate*.

Ericson, Lars Handsome merchant marine who leaves Emily Grimes for a male lover in Richard Yates's *Easter Parade*.

Erik Phantom of the opera who has an affinity for architecture and music, thereby making the opera house the perfect locale for him to hide from the outside world and still find something rewarding in his solitary life; pursues the young and beautiful Christine Daae, an understudy at the opera, in Gaston Leroux's *The Phantom of the Opera*.

Erik Son of the aging patriarch Adolf, who rules over his Swedish farm in a remote and isolated area of Sweden; decides to leave the farm for the city, where he is accepted to business school in a nearby metropolis; later faces personal bankruptcy as he finds his move from the farming world to the city hazardous in Vilhelm Moberg's *Clenched Fists*.

Eriko Yuichi Tanabe's transsexual father-turned-mother who helps the protagonist, grief-stricken Mikage Sakurai, through the therapy of cooking in Banana Yoshimoto's *Kitchen*.

Erikson Late writer who influenced Sigbjorn Wilderness in Malcolm Lowry's *Dark as the Grave Wherein My Friend Is Laid*.

Erinyes or Furies Snakelike avengers of matricide, they creep in at the end of the play and will play a major role later (in *The Eumenides*) in Aeschylus's *The Libation Bearers*.

Erio Son of the protagonist and of the daughter of his housekeeper; possesses magical powers over snakes and uses them to help his father in Ernst Jünger's *A Dangerous Encounter*.

Erkel Sycophant of Pyotr Stepanovich Verkhovensky in directing the "group of five"; intelligent in appearance but lacking in wisdom, he unquestioningly participates in the murder of Shatov; bolts in fear shortly after the killing, but when he is arrested he makes no sign of repentance; he is the pathetic son of a sick mother and sends his pay to her in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Possessed*, also known as *Demons*.

Erle One of two legitimate sons of the blood merchant Xu Sanguan; sent to the poor countryside to be reeducated by the peasant farmers according to Mao's policy in Yu Hua's *Chronicle of a Blood Merchant*.

Erle, Barrington Party hack and private secretary to William Mildmay and the Whig administration; his constant theme is party loyalty; he warns Phineas Finn against independent action over rotten boroughs in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*. He is enraged by Finn's shillyshalling over the Church disestablishment issue in *Phineas Redux*. He is a guest of the Pallisers in *The Eustace Diamonds*. He appears in *The Duke's Children*.

Erlich, Augusta Mother of a college friend of Claude Wheeler; befriends Wheeler with adoration and introduces him to a social and cultural arena in Willa Cather's *One of Ours*.

Erlone, Jan Communist party member and boyfriend of Mary Dalton; secures an attorney to defend Bigger Thomas after Thomas is charged with Mary's murder in Richard Wright's *Native Son*.

Ermelov, Vladimir Arrogant Russian naval officer sent to oversee merchant activities in Alaska; instrumental in dishonoring Aleksandr Baranov and prompting Russian government to sell Alaskan territory to United States; husband of Natasha Ermelova in James Michener's *Alaska*.

Ermengarde French actress and companion of Clotilde; she entertains Lord Monmouth after his separation from his wife, Lucretia (Colonna), in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby*; or, *The New Generation*.

Ermengarde, Lady Saxon aunt of Sir Raymond Berenger; she subjects Eveline Berenger, who stays with her when traveling, to nightmarish ritual in Sir Walter Scott's *The Betrothed*.

Ermina Mother of the middle-aged protagonist, Edgardo Limentano, in Giorgio Bassani's *The Heron*.

Ermino One of the two gondoliers attached to the household of Lady Nelly Staveley in Venice who pilot her and her guests around the city in L. P. Hartley's *Eustace and Hilda*.

Ermyntrude Daughter of Lady Winterbourne in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Marcella*.

Erna Sister of Korn, a customs inspector; unattractive woman who desperately seeks to marry and becomes engaged to marry Lohberg in Hermann Broch's *The Sleepwalkers*.

Ernaut Herbert le Gros's bastard son in Zoé Oldenbourg's *The Cornerstone*.

Erne of the Sea Eagles Chief of the Ravagers; captor of the Hostage of the Rose, he restores her to Hallblithe of the Raven on the Isle of Ransom in William Morris's *The Story of the Glittering Plain*.

Ernescliffe, Alan Naval lieutenant who engages himself to Margaret May, dies in the Loyalty Islands, and leaves a legacy to complete the church at Cocksmoor in Charlotte Yonge's *The Daisy Chain*.

Ernescliffe, Hector Younger brother of Alan Ernescliffe; he is incorporated into the May family in Charlotte Yonge's *The Daisy Chain*. He marries Blanche May in *The Trial*.

Ernest Favorite brother of Eveline, who has died, in James Joyce's "Eveline."

Ernesti, Ernst Heinrich One of three physicists confined to Les Cerisiers insane sanatorium run by Mathilde von Zahnd; believes himself to be Albert Einstein; has killed one of the female nurses, a crime being investigated by the police at the opening of the play; later reveals that he and the other scientist, Herbert Georg Beutler, are not really insane, but are killing the nurses to fake their mental derangement; actually is a spy, like Georg Beutler, who has penetrated the asylum to secure Möbius's secret scientific discoveries in Friedrich Dürrenmatt's play *The Physicists*.

Ernesto Lover of La Queca; kills the prostitute and is helped to escape to Santa María by Brausen in Juan Carlos Onetti's *The Brief Life*.

Ernesto Young playwright in Madrid; befriended by the rich Spanish businessman Don Julian; lives in Don Julian's home with his younger wife, Teodora; becomes caught in the grip of scandal, as the townspeople gossip that Ernesto and Teodora are romantically linked; forced to fight a duel with Viscount Nebreda, who has slandered the virtuous Teodora's reputation, in José Echegaray y Eizaguirre's *The Great Galeoto*.

Ernesto Narrator and main character with origins in two worlds; the son of a wandering country lawyer, is brought up by Andean servants until he enters a Catholic boarding school at age 14; seen in this urban Spanish environment as a misfit and a loner; the conflict of the indigenous and the Spanish cultures is acted out within him; for him, salvation is his attachment to Andean culture in José María Arguedas's *Deep Rivers*.

Ernesto Young man whose children are aborted, first by Caroline and then by Magdalena, in Maria Virginia Estensoro's "The Child that Never Was."

Ernest of Otranto Prince Tancred's handsome and courteous Italian page in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Ernie Fictionalized Ernest Hemingway; first-person narrator; married to Miss Mary; quasi-married to Debba, a Kamba woman, following the local custom of having more than one wife; feels responsible for well-being of his wife, Debba, his employees, and the animals he hunts; strict ethical codes govern his behavior toward humans, animals, and the landscape in Ernest Hemingway's *True At First Light*.

Erno Architect friend of Janos Lavin and Laszlo; he worked with them for the socialist cause in Hungary, dying before Laszlo was executed in John Berger's *A Painter of Our Time*.

Ernolf, Lord Aristocrat who unsuccessfully courts Cecilia Beverley on behalf of his son Lord Derford in Frances Burney's *Cecilia*.

Ernst Shepherd who lives a free life close to nature; trusts only animals and does not subordinate his existence to anyone else in Anna Seghers's *The Seventh Cross*.

Ernst, Dr. Laura Chief surgeon on the *Endeavor*, she is the first to examine a Raman robot in Arthur C. Clarke's *Rendezvous with Rama*.

Ernst, Max Real-life German artist and one of the chief proponents of dadaism and surrealism; appears in André Breton's *Nadja*.

Eros One of Antony's loyal men; following the false report of Cleopatra's suicide, Antony urges Eros to kill him; Eros refuses, however, and decides instead to kill himself, an act for which he is praised by Antony in William Shakespeare's play *Antony and Cleopatra*.

Erpingham, Sir Thomas Mentioned in *Richard II* as a member of Henry Bolingbroke's company; appears first in *Henry V*; one of the English nobles highly regarded by Henry V; lends Henry a cloak with which Henry disguises himself in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Erridge, Alfred, Lord Eldest of the ten children of Lord Warminster; he is a misfit at debutante dances in Anthony Powell's *A Buyer's Market*. He inherits the Warminster title in *The Acceptance World*. He is a "red" nobleman of slightly comic proportions who derives pleasure from living simply and professing leftist views; he heavily subsidizes Quiggin's publications before Mona Templer ditches Quiggin to accompany him to China in *At Lady Molly's*. He is abandoned by Mona, goes to Spain, and becomes St. John Clarke's heir in *Casanova's Chinese Restaurant*. In failing health, he is invigorated by his opposition to the military requisition of his estate during World War II in *The Kindly Ones*. His death and funeral occur in *Books Do Furnish a Room*.

Erring, Jo Uncle and closest friend of Ned Westlock; divorces Mateel Shepherd and kills her second husband, Clinton Bragg; commits suicide in E. W. Howe's *The Story of a Country Town*.

Errol David Mountolive's Head of Chancery in Alexandria in Lawrence Durrell's *Mountolive*.

Errol, Angela Wife of the Head of Chancery in Alexandria; her presenting David Mountolive with a dachshund is a formal recognition of his loneliness in Lawrence Durrell's *Mountolive*.

Errol, Captain Cedric Third son of the Earl of Dorincourt; marries an American, fathers Cedric Errol, and dies young in Frances Hodgson Burnett's *Little Lord Fauntleroy*.

Errol, Cedric (Ceddie, Lord Faunderoy) American-born grandson of the Earl of Dorincourt; returns to England as his grandfather's heir in Frances Hodgson Burnett's *Little Lord Fauntleroy*.

Errol, John Arthur Molyneux (Earl of Dorincourt) British nobleman who disinherits his son yet brings his grandson, Cedric Errol, to England as his heir in Frances Hodgson Burnett's *Little Lord Fauntleroy*.

Errol, Mrs. Cedric (Dearest) American widow of Captain Cedric Errol and mother of Cedric Errol in Frances Hodgson Burnett's *Little Lord Fauntleroy*.

Erskine, Major Richard Married man in love with Helen Halliday in Agatha Christie's *Sleeping Murder*.

Erskine, Mr. Celebrated Scottish divine in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Erskine, Mr. Rigid tutor and a pedophile; teaches Iris and Laura lessons about Virgil's *Aeneid* (in which Dido, betrayed by Aeneas and encouraged by Iris, kills herself), sexual episodes from Ovid's *Metamorphoses*, the life of Phaedra (who killed herself after accusing her stepson Hippolytus of rape), and stories about the rape of Europa by a bull, of Leda by a swan, and of Danae by a shower of gold; does not know that Laura and Iris copy flawless Latin translations from books and conceal their forgeries in Margaret Atwood's *The Blind Assassin*.

Erskine, Sheriff of Perth Cool and even-tempered associate of Prestongrange, Lord Advocate of Scotland, in the prosecution of the Appin murder case in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Ertzberger, Theodore Powerful financier; he tells the sympathetic Sir Edward Leithen of Koré Arabin's tragic life in John Buchan's *The Dancing Floor*.

Erve, Minna One of the delegates to the conferences of the planets that are to decide on the fate of Planet Earth in Doris Lessing's *Briefing for a Descent into Hell*.

Erwin, Henshaw Second husband of Josephine Erwin; eccentric Englishman fascinated by the United States in William Dean Howells's *The Lady of the Aroostook*.

Erwin, Josephine Aunt of Lydia Blood; invites Lydia to visit her in Italy in William Dean Howells's *The Lady of the Aroostook*.

Esa Narrator's cook who trades a cow for a wife even though he is already married; his new wife cheats on and eventually poisons him in Isak Dinesen's *Out of Africa*.

Esau Youngest son of Ezekiel in the strict Huguenot colony; befriends Medardo's nephew; defies the community's religious ways, has a lair where he drinks and smokes, and is the head of a band of Catholic brigands in Italo Calvino's *The Cloven Viscount*.

Escalona, Joaquín Mayor of a Mexican village; captures Miguel and Miguel's bandits in B. Traven's *The Treasure of the Sierra Madre*.

Escalus Wise lord who advises the tyrant lord Angelo to act with mercy; faces a dilemma: although he wants to remain loyal to the just duke, he finds it difficult to evade Angelo's evil will in William Shakespeare's play *Measure for Measure*.

Escalus, Prince Ruler of Verona; responsible for maintaining law; frustrated by the repeated outbreaks of civil violence resulting from the conflict between Montague and Capulet; declares public fighting a crime punishable by death; banishes Romeo after his relative Mercutio is killed because of a brawl; loses another relative, Paris, as indirect consequence of the conflict between the Montagues and Capulets; left to reassert order after the events that lead to the tragic end of Romeo and Juliet in William Shakespeare's play *Romeo and Juliet*.

Esch, August Bookkeeper who starts a new life as a circus manager; feels insecure in a world of decaying old values—those of capitalism and middle-class life; wants other people to feel sorry for him so he uses people to that end in Hermann Broch's *Sleepwalkers*.

Eschelmer, Anne-Marie Fifty-year-old illegitimate daughter of Honoré Burckheim; she dotes on her son, Henry; she hates her dead German husband, who abused her and Henry; she is jealous of Honoré's wife, Caroline, and insults her as a childless woman; she pressures Honoré to acknowledge Henry as his grandson; she seems finally to have helped her son escape to Germany after he has killed Ernest Siguenau for referring to him as a German agent in Storm Jameson's *Cousin Honoré*.

Eschelmer, Henry Anne-Marie Eschelmer's son; because of Anne-Marie's illegitimacy, Honoré Burckheim refuses to help him or recognize him as a grandson and despises him because he is born of a German father; Henry works as a clerk in a "dubious" financial house in Metz; he hates his dead German father for his great cruelty to him as a child; he covets the favor of Honoré; his trust is misused by unscrupulous employees of the ironworks; he is paranoid and emotionally unstable and finally commits a double murder in Storm Jameson's *Cousin Honoré*.

Eschenbach, Baron Carola von Practical joker who once worked in Hollywood; claims to have been wealthy, but is now broke and has a venereal disease in Henry Miller's *Black Spring*.

Escobar, Gustavo Husband of Margarita Escobar in Graham Greene's *The Honorary Consul*.

Escobar, Margarita One of the rich patients with whom Dr. Eduardo Plarr has had an affair in Graham Greene's *The Honorary Consul*.

Escot, Mr. "Deteriorationist," who expresses the belief that the world is headed for ruin; he successfully courts Cephalis Cranium in Thomas Love Peacock's *Headlong Hatt*.

Escott, Frank Irish heir to Lord Mount Rorke's title and school friend of Willy Brookes, who invites him to spend a summer's idyll in an artist's studio on the Brookes estate; he falls in love with Maggie Brookes, but their marriage plans fall through because of Mr. Brookes's mercenary approach to the marriage settlement and because of his attentions to his model, barmaid Lizzie Baker, in George Moore's *Spring Days*. In London he shares living quarters with Mike Fletcher and edits a magazine; he persuades Lizzie Baker to marry him, thereby losing his inheritance; nevertheless, he remains happily married, the envy of Mike in *Mike Fletcher*.

Escott, Kenneth Newspaper reporter with liberal political views; marries Verona Babbitt in Sinclair Lewis's *Babbitt*.

Escott, Verona Babbitt See Babbitt, Verona.

Esdale, Mr. Respected military surgeon, who had been imprisoned by Prince Hyder Ali Khan Bahauder and is strongly opposed to Dr. Adam Hartley's attempting to free Menie Gray in Sir Walter Scott's *The Surgeon's Daughter*.

Esel, Frank Painter summering in Norwood who, rejected by Rose Wentworth, becomes a superior artist before becoming a Union colonel in Barton Cathcart's regiment during the Civil War in Henry Ward Beecher's *Norwood*.

Eshton, Amy Lively but child-like eldest daughter of the Eshtons in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Eshton, Louisa Second daughter of the Eshtons, more elegant than her elder sister in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Eshton, Mr. Magistrate who has Mr. Rochester as a house guest and then repays the compliment by taking his family with him to Thornfield in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Eshton, Mrs. Well-preserved wife of Mr. Eshton; they have three daughters in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Esikananzi, Insil Luterin Shokerandit's betrothed, who eventually marries Asperamanka; she befriends Torress Lahl while Luterin is in prison in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Winter*.

Esikananzi, Umat Insil's brother and Luterin Shokerandit's best friend in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Winter*.

Eskdale, Lord Lord Monmouth's influential friend, whose political sagacity and strength of character are contrasted with the opportunism and frivolity of characters such as Tadpole and Taper in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby; or, The New Generation*. The trusted friend and adviser to the Duke of Bellamont, he helps to arrange Tancred, Lord Montacute's introduction into society; he assists the duke's schemes to dissuade Tancred from his intention to tour the Holy Land in *Tancred; or, The New Crusade*.

Esmail Behrani's 14-year-old son, who loves to skateboard; has easily assimilated into California culture; feels sympathetic toward Kathy, who was evicted from the house that the family now lives in; kidnapped with his father by Burdon to force them to give the house back to Kathy; wrests the gun away from Burdon and is shot and killed by two deputies, who see what they think is a young man holding a gun on two unarmed men, in Andre Dubus's *House of Sand and Fog*.

Esmay, Frank Rosie O'Grady's husband; the marriage is threatened by eight years of childlessness, but Rosie at last conceives in Mary Lavin's *Mary O'Grady*.

Esme Schizophrenic model for Wyatt Gwyon in William Gaddis's *The Recognitions*.

Esmond, Captain Charles Younger son of Eugene, Earl of Castlewood in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Esmond, Colonel Thomas Second son of the first Viscount Castlewood, brother of the second, and father of the third; a colonel in the army of King Charles I, he later joins Cromwell in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*.

Esmond, Dr. Rosamund Stacey's attending physician at St. Andrews in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Esmond, Francis Third son of the first Viscount Castlewood; in holy orders, he dies defending Castlewood, the family seat, in 1647; his son, Francis, becomes the fourth Viscount Castlewood in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*.

Esmond, Henry Noble hero who, brought up as the illegitimate son of the third Viscount Castlewood, is treated kindly by the fourth viscount and his wife; he goes to Cambridge, fights in Europe, quixotically conceals the legitimacy of his birth after it has been revealed to him, and in spite of his much-tried love for Lady Beatrix Esmond marries her widowed mother and emigrates to America in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*. He is grandfather to George and Harry Warrington in *The Virginians*.

Esmond, Henry Poyns Lady Dorothea's husband; he was a page in her family's household before his marriage, when he took the Esmond family name; his son, Francis, becomes first Viscount Castlewood in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*.

Esmond, Lady Beatrix Beautiful daughter of the fourth Viscount Castlewood; Henry Esmond faithfully loves her in spite of her many flirtations, near-engagements, and terminated engagements; her romantic adventures culminate in an escapade with the Chevalier de St. George (the "Old Pretender"), whom she follows to France, returning years later to marry Tom Tusher in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*. She is the elderly, worldly widow of both Bishop Tusher and the Baron Bernstein; she successively takes to Harry and George Warrington because they resemble their grandfather, Henry Esmond, in *The Virginians*.

Esmond, Lady Dorothea Daughter of Edward, Earl and Marquis of Castlewood, and heir to his property; she marries Henry Poyns and is ancestress of the Viscounts Castlewood in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*.

Esmond, Lady Fanny Frivolous younger half sister of Eugene, Earl of Castlewood; she treats Harry Warrington disdainfully in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Esmond, Lady Maria Middle-aged elder sister of Eugene, Earl of Castlewood; she becomes engaged to Harry Warrington; though his love cools, she does not release him from his engagement until he is supplanted as heir to his mother's property by the arrival of his elder twin brother, George, believed dead in America; she marries the actor Hagan and is thrown off by her family in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Esmond, Lord Eldest son of Eugene, Earl of Castlewood in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Esmond, Rachel (Madam Esmond, Mrs. Warrington)

Daughter of Henry Esmond and his wife Rachel (Viscountess Castlewood); married and widowed, she is called by choice "Madam Esmond"; she is a haughty, aristocratic Tory, who tries to rule her sons, George and Harry Warrington, opposes their marriages, and is estranged from them in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Esmond, William Drunken younger half brother of Eugene, Earl of Castlewood; he pursues George and Harry Warrington to America and dies a disgraceful death as a spy in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Esomber, Alam Personal envoy of C'Sarr Kilander IX; he brings the divorce papers to MyrdemInggala and later tries to rape her in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Esora Elderly family servant, who heals Jesus with her balms and helps Joseph of Arimathea conceal Jesus until he is able to join the Essenes in the mountains in George Moore's *The Brook Kerith*.

Espagnol, Jean Soldier of fortune who identifies Arnaud du Tilh in Janet Lewis's *The Wife of Martin Guerre*.

Esparvieu, Maurice d' Lazy young man who is having a love affair with Madame Gilberte des Aubels; visited by his guardian angel, Arcade, who wants to lead a revolt of angels against God in Anatole France's *The Revolt of the Angels*.

Esperanza Name that means "hope" in Spanish; becomes Pascual Duarte's second wife after the death of Lola; hope is not to bless this marriage, as Pascual realizes that his mother will make his new life impossible, as she had already done with his former marriage to Lola, in Camilo José Cela's *The Family of Pascual Duarte*.

Esperanza One of the young women in Mama Eleana's strict household; represents the next generation, as she leaves home for university in Laura Esquivel's *Like Water for Chocolate*.

Espinoza, Baltazar Kind young man who is trapped by severe rainstorm floods at a ranch, where he reads the Bible to the illiterate family of the foreman; crucified possibly by the family in Jorge Luis Borges's "Gospel According to Mark."

Espoli, Princess Alix d' Member of the Cabala; brilliant conversationalist who, although married, falls in love with many younger men, including James Blair, in Thornton Wilder's *The Cabala*.

Esposito, Elena Mistress of Charles Eitel and later of Marion Faye in Norman Mailer's *The Deer Park*.

Esquart, Lord and Lady Diana Warwick's happily married friends with whom she travels after her divorce suit is settled in George Meredith's *Diana of the Crossways*.

Essex, Lady Peevish daughter of Sir Frederick Walsingham; she marries Sir Philip Sidney and, widowed, the Earl of Essex (2); both husbands despise her in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Essie Cartaret family's young servant; she is impregnated by James Greatorex in May Sinclair's *The Three Sisters*.

Estabrook, Constance (Connie) Aunt of Margery Estabrook; stops interfering with Stephen Grendon's love for Margery when he points out some of Connie's son's clandestine activities in August Derleth's *Evening in Spring*.

Estabrook, Margery Protestant girlfriend of Stephen Grendon in August Derleth's *Evening in Spring*.

Esteban Identical twin of Mañuel; goes to sea with Captain Alvarado to cope with his grief over Mañuel's death; dies in the fall of the bridge in Thornton Wilder's *The Bridge of San Luis Rey*.

Estella Miss Havisham's adopted daughter, educated to torture men with her beauty and femininity but never to fall in love with them; she is revealed to be the daughter of Abel Magwitch and Mr. Jaggers's housekeeper, Molly; Pip Pirrip is hopelessly in love with her despite her scorn for him in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Estelle Narrator who works a dull job in the filing department of a large corporation; joins in a lunchroom conversation with other women employees about their rape fantasies; steals peeks in the files at the personal backgrounds of her friends in Margaret Atwood's "Rape Fantasies."

Estelle One of three people imprisoned in a hotel room, a modern depiction of hell; refuses for a time to accept the fact that she is dead; tries to convince the other two members of the ménage à trois, Garcin and Inez, that she died innocently of pneumonia; later confesses that she drowned the baby that resulted from an affair in Jean-Paul Sartre's play *No Exit*.

Estelle Secretary at a New York export firm with whom Paul Hobbes is unable to consummate an affair in John Clellon Holmes's *Go*.

Estelle Sister of Mildred Sutton in Reynolds Price's *A Long and Happy Life*.

Esterhaze, Toby (codename "Poorman"; covernames: Anselm, Mr. Benati, Hector, Jacobi, Kurt Siebel) Hungarian surveillance operative, head "lamplighter", and Roy Bland's second at the British Intelligence London Station; he is suspected in Operation Witchcraft but clears himself and stays with the Circus in John le Carré's *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy*. He assists George Smiley's Operation Dolphin by taping Connie Sachs and Doc di Salis's interrogation of Mr. Hibbert in *The Honourable Schoolboy*. Dismissed when the "lamplighters" are disbanded, he becomes an art dealer but emerges from retirement to orchestrate Anton Grigoriev's abduction in *Smiley's People*.

Estévez, Ramiro Narrates the crimes against the peasants committed by Colonel Tomás Funes in José Eustacio Rivera's *The Vortex*.

Esther Fifteen-year-old pupil at Lesbia Firebrace's school who complains of the school food; she is a friend of Clemence Shelley in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Two Worlds and Their Ways*.

Esther Intermediary, matchmaker, and peddler who, as a Jewess, is free to roam the streets of 16th-century Istanbul as long as she wears the identifying pink garment; carries lovers' letters; narrator in Orhan Pamuk's *My Name Is Red*.

Esther Beautiful Jewish daughter of Simonides; generally timid and modest; is willing to become the mistress of Judah Ben-Hur to ensure her father's comfort; becomes, instead, Ben-Hur's wife and mother of his two children in Lew Wallace's *Ben-Hur: A Tale of the Christ*.

Esther Lover of Gabriel Grimes and mother of Royal; dies in childbirth in James Baldwin's *Go Tell It on the Mountain*.

"Estirao, El" Lover of Pascual Duarte's sister and then his wife; stabbed to death by Pascual in Camilo José Cela's *The Family of Pascual Duarte*.

Estonians, The Two prisoners in Shukhov's prison barracks who are always together and speak to each other in Estonian; one lends Shukhov tobacco in Alexander Solzhenitsyn's *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovich*.

Estradina, Princess Lili Eminent figure in Paris's Faubourg Saint Germain society; lively companion of Undine Spragg and cousin of Raymond de Chelles in Edith Wharton's *The Custom of the Country*.

Estragon First tramp character seen on a desolate stage; also referred to as Gogo by his companion, Vladimir; constantly complains about pain in his feet, and struggles with his boots throughout the play; suggests that Vladimir and he hang themselves from the tree in lieu of waiting for Godot; the more violent of the two main characters, bullies The Boy and kicks Lucky who, though dumb, appears to be asleep; the less inquisitive of the two main characters, relies on Vladimir for both sustenance and direction in Samuel Beckett's absurd play *Waiting for Godot*.

d'Etange, Baron Father of Julie, a young girl who falls in love with her older tutor, Saint-Preux; does not want Julie to become romantically attached to the tutor, as he is of lower social status, and he has earlier promised Julie's hand to his old friend de Wolmar in Jean-Jacques Rousseau's *The New Héloïse*.

Etange, Julie d' Young aristocratic woman with whom her tutor, the Swiss commoner Saint Preux, falls in love in Jean Jacques-Rousseau's *The New Héloïse*.

Etange, Madame d' Mother of Julie; employs Saint-Preux to tutor her young daughter, only to learn that they become intimate lovers, in Jean-Jacques Rousseau's *The New Héloïse*.

Etches, Harold Bachelor son of a wealthy Hanbridge manufacturer and one of the founders of the Sports Club; he suggests that Denry Machin stand for election to the club in Arnold Bennett's *The Card: A Story of Adventure in the Five Towns*.

Eteocles Son of Oedipus and Jocasta and brother of Antigone, Ismene, and Polynices; agrees with his brother Polynices to alternate rule of Thebes yearly; refuses to give up the throne as promised; kills his brother as his brother kills him in battle; afforded a hero's burial by the new king Creon in Sophocles's play *Antigone*.

Eteoneus Gatekeeper who believes that men should be brutelike and that women should submit to men in John Erskine's *The Private Life of Helen of Troy*.

Ethel Tall, dark housemaid of the Donne family; she knows much of what goes on in the family in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Elders and Betters*.

Ethiopian, The Uses long words and hunts with the Leopard; once all his prey leave the high veldt for the forest, has to change his skin from a buffy brown to black to hunt in the forest; puts the spots on the Leopard by using his newly black finger tips in Rudyard Kipling's "How the Leopard Got His Spots."

Etienne Cavalry officer delegated to the police force; both too optimistic and too intelligent for his position; aides his respected colleague and fellow chess player, Inspector Dobrowsky, in solving the murder in Ernst Jünger's *A Dangerous Encounter*.

Etoff, Mrs. Lady Bellaston's maid, whose reports of Tom Jones's handsomeness pique the lady's curiosity in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Etta Spoiled but attractive 15-year-old niece of Joseph; her taunts lead Joseph to family violence in Saul Bellow's *Dangling Man*.

Eubanks, Annabel Mother of Gus; constantly puts Gus down in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Eubanks, Augusta (Gus) Forty-two-year-old local architect; marries Charles Tye in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Eubanks, Smathers Cousin of Gus Eubanks and partner of the Eubanks Construction Company; gay lover of Edmund Gallatin; attractive in a quicksilver, patrician way in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Eudaemon Little Alexandrian porter and philosopher, enamored of Hypatia; he befriends Philammon and offers him lodgings in his house, where Miriam secretly rents an apartment; he tries with Philammon to save Hypatia in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Eudocia Servant girl of Irene Colocotroni; she marries Cloudesley and conspires with her husband and Richard Danvers (Lord Alton) to raise the disinherited Julian Danvers as if he were her own son in William Godwin's *Cloudesley*.

Eudoxia Widow who, with her two children, Fernanda and Pedro, makes just enough money to survive in Erico Verissimo's *Crossroads*.

Eufemia Co-proprietor of the Villa Sofia and of the half of Victor Pancev's body buried in her part of the garden in Muriel Spark's *Territorial Rights*.

Eufrasia, Doña Josefina's mother and Elvirita's stepmother; dark native woman who lives and works in the dam, taking care of Carr and the three American engineers; also Carr's occasional lover; almost murdered by Elvirita while in the hospital in Juan Carlos Onetti's *Past Caring*.

Eugenia, Cousin Saksikia's aged companion; she and Saksikia are sheltered by "Aunt Phemie" Morran in Dalquhar-ter after they are rescued from their imprisonment in Hun-

tingtower House by the resourceful Gorbals Die-Hards in John Buchan's *Huntingtower*.

Eugénie Danglar's daughter, who deserts her treacherous father for a better life in Alexander Dumas's, père, *The Count of Monte-Cristo*.

Eugenie, Dauphine Knight, Morose's nephew, and Ned Clerimont's and Truewit's friend; complains to them that he is blamed by his uncle, who cannot stand noise, for all the pranks played on Morose; along with Clerimont, mocks and deceives Amorous La Foole and John Daw; at the end, after Morose's agreement that he restore Dauphine as his heir, exposes Epicoene not to be a woman but a man in his service in Ben Jonson's play *Epicoene, or The Silent Woman*.

Eugenio Supercilious courier of the Millers, with whom they are accused to be more familiar than decorum permits, in Henry James's *Daisy Miller*.

Eugenio Young Mexican revolutionary; spurned by Laura, a young American who supports the revolution and is the object of his romantic advances; imprisoned for his revolutionary activities; commits suicide with drugs provided by Laura; appears in Laura's nightmare, causing her to confront her culpability in his death in Katherine Anne Porter's "The Flowering Judas."

Eugenius Undefined confidant of Yorick and the narrator and a pragmatist and raisonneur in Laurence Sterne's *The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy, Gentleman*. He is mentioned as Yorick's intimate friend in *A Sentimental Journey through France and Italy*.

Eulalia Second wife of Uncle Daniel who died in 1949; one of the many family members who appear as ghosts in the mirror to communicate with the living; passes a salad bowl from her world of the dead to Clara in the world of the living in Maria Elena Llano's "In the Family."

Eulalie Mlle. Reuter's handsome pupil, who has acquired only a rudimentary education after six years at school in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Eunice Mother of Tomasina and wife of Thucyclides in William Faulkner's *Go Down, Moses*.

Euodius Comrade and well-wisher of Victoria's father, Majoricus, in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Euphemia Second wife of the Baron von F—; sinister woman who carries on an affair with Count Victorin, a former suitor, in E. T. A. Hoffmann's *The Devil's Elixir*.

Euphrasia Primary interlocutor, who defends Romances, arguing that they may be as meritorious and as useful as Epics; after defending and categorizing Romances and singling out those of special merit and moral value, she proceeds to do the same for Novels in Clara Reeve's *The Progress of Romance*.

Euras, Kimon Judge before whom Jandol-Angand is tried for Simdol Tal's death in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Europa Beautiful and wealthy young woman whom John Wainwright courts, only to flee just before having sexual intercourse in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

European Lady Widow of an English naval officer; she is lost in the forest and is found by the Indian Sovereign; she marries the Army Chaplain in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Europeans British colonizers who administer Burma; are divided over the shooting of the elephant—the older men agreeing and the younger men feeling that it was a shame to kill a valuable elephant just for killing an Indian laborer in George Orwell's "Shooting an Elephant."

Eurycleia Odysseus's childhood nurse and now a friend and servant to Penelope, Odysseus's wife; recognizes Odysseus by a scar on his leg upon his return to Ithaca; drugs Penelope and denounces Penelope's handmaids to Odysseus, unaware of their innocence, in Margaret Atwood's *The Penelopiad*.

Eurydice Wife of King Creon and mother of Haemon, a young man in love with the girl Antigone; after learning of her son's suicide, commits suicide and curses her husband in Sophocles' play *Antigone*.

Eusabio Navajo friend of Bishop Latour; appeals to Latour to help the Navajos, who are being driven from their land, in Willa Cather's *Death Comes for the Archbishop*.

Eusebia Roman empress who intercedes with her husband, Constantius, on behalf of Julian in Gore Vidal's *Julian*.

Eusebia, Dona Wife whom Kenneth Carmichael Ross, Sir Douglas Ross's nephew, brings from Italy; she becomes dissatisfied and bored, fights with her husband, and finally leaves in Caroline Norton's *Old Sir Douglas*.

Eusebius Friend of Nominee to the Mock Monastery; his vanity in his ability to reform people through conversation

opens the door for the seduction of his beloved daughter in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Eustace, Father Efficient sub-prior, and then abbot, of the Monastery of St. Mary's of Kennaquhair; sent to advise Abbot Boniface, he succeeds his incompetent predecessor and uses his courage and tact to guide the monastery through the turmoils of the Reformation relatively unscathed in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery* and in *The Abbot*.

Eustace, John Kindly, fair-minded, sensible brother of the late Sir Florian; he extends his generous view of human motives even to his mercenary sister-in-law, Lizzie Eustace, in Anthony Trollope's *The Eustace Diamonds*.

Eustace, Lady Lizzie Greystock Hard-hearted gold digger, who, after her husband's death, secretes a Eustace-family diamond necklace worth £10,000 and pretends it has been stolen; she entices Lord Fawn, flirts with Frank Greystock, and throws herself at her ideal romantic lover, Lord George de Bruce Carruthers; in the end, her character exposed in the aftermath of a second, successful robbery of the necklace, she settles for a spurious but popular London preacher, Mr. Emilius, in Anthony Trollope's *The Eustace Diamonds*. Having left her husband, she is taken up by the Bonteens, who set out to prove Mr. Emilius a bigamist in *Phineas Redux*. Ferdinand Lopez tries to involve her in a business venture and in an elopement in *The Prime Minister*. She appears briefly in *The Duke's Children*.

Eustace, Orlando Passionate bridegroom, who murders his wife, Belinda Coote, after arguing with her over the merits of her sister Maria's painted fan; he is shot and killed in a struggle with constable John Mansel in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclie, Esq.*

Eustace, Sir Florian Wealthy baronet with a Scottish estate who falls in love with Lizzie Greystock; he dies within a year of the marriage, leaving her well provided for in her own right and mother of an heir to extensive property in Anthony Trollope's *The Eustace Diamonds*.

Eustis, Kate Wife of Luther Eustis; narrates part of Shelby Foote's *Follow Me Down*.

Eustis, Luther Dade (Luke Gowan) Religious fundamentalist, murderer of Beulah Ross, and central narrator of Shelby Foote's *Follow Me Down*.

Eutropius Prime minister whose henchman seduces Julian the Apostate, now freed during his incarnation as a slave, into betraying his benefactor, Timasius; he rewards

Julian by having him executed in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Eva Franz Biberkopf's mistress; her real name is Emilie; loves Biberkopf and becomes pregnant by him; takes care of Biberkopf during his recovery after he loses his arm in Alfred Döblin's *Berlin Alexanderplatz*.

Eva Idealistic young woman who once recited a beautiful poem about the harmony of the universe; is shot by the German state, as told in a letter from home to Tadek in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Eva Main character; a Jewish immigrant to the United States from Russia, where years earlier she was jailed as an activist; has raised seven children and devoted her life to being a mother and housewife; does not want to leave her home for a retirement community, as she prefers the solitude of home to the sound of people; opposed in this decision by her husband, David, who desires life in a retirement community; referred to by her husband as "Mrs. Enlightened! Mrs. Cultured!" and "Mrs. Live Alone and Like It"; soon dies of cancer in Tillie Olsen's "Tell Me a Riddle."

Eva See Canada, Eva Medina.

Evan Dead friend with whom the mad, suicidal Septimus Smith communes in Virginia Woolf's *Mrs. Dalloway*.

Evandale, Christian Bradley Pearson's detested ex-wife, now the widow of a wealthy American; she is Francis Marloe's sister and becomes Arnold Baffin's lover in Iris Murdoch's *The Black Prince*.

Evandale, Lord William Maxwell Young royalist nobleman, who successfully pleads for Henry Morton's life, and whose own life is saved from the Cameronians by Morton; after Morton's exile he becomes engaged to Edith Bellenden; he is killed by Burley (John Balfour) after an ambush directed by Basil Olifant in Sir Walter Scott's *Old Mortality*.

Evangelina Victim of her adopted brother's incestuous desire; grows up an almost ethereal creature, beautiful but tainted; begins to have fits, enacting sexual positions and expressions, and gains a reputation of saintliness; unfortunately, also attracts the attention of her brother's commanding officer, who attempts to "cure" her by surrounding the house with his men and firing weapons; dragged from her home and disappears, presumably raped and killed in Isabel Allende's *Of Love and Shadows*.

Evangelist Christian's director to the gate through which he must pass to begin his journey; he advises and comforts Christian along the way in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Evanporil, Secretary Shokerandit family's employee; he oversees the workings of the estate in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Winter*.

Evans English elephant hunter in Africa; a collector of Kafir tales, he relates to Allan Quatermain the legend of King Solomon's mines in H. Rider Haggard's *King Solomon's Mines*.

Evans, Bill Former lover of Elizabeth Gruffydd-Williams; he is still devoted to Elizabeth, who mistreats and exploits him; she makes him babysit for the Lewises so that she can have John Lewis at her party in Kingsley Amis's *That Uncertain Feeling*.

Evans, Brownie Son of Lije and Rebecca Evans, husband of Mercy McBee, and capable sidekick of Dick Summers in A. B. Guthrie's *The Way West*.

Evans, Carrie Wife of Richard and mother of Jenna; along with Richard, answers ad from Mary for lodging and meal preparation; becomes very close to Mary and learns valuable advice about parenting in Richard Evans's *The Christmas Box*.

Evans, Charlotte Best friend and next-door neighbor of Lois Jeremy; mother of Melissa in Alice Hoffman's *The River King*.

Evans, David Welsh husband of Emma Evans; a television actor, he drags his wife and children out to Hereford so that he can perform with a repertory company; he has a brief affair with Sophy Brent in Margaret Drabble's *The Garrick Year*.

Evans, David (Dai) Opportunistic, elderly, ugly patient in Clive Ward because of a growth under his armpit; vulgar and crafty, he fights with Ken Adamson and irritates the other patients, but he is also pitied by them and even admired by Robin Garton in John Berger's *The Foot of Clive*.

Evans, Elsa Rausch Oldest child and only daughter of Sally Cochran Rausch and Ludwig Rausch; president of the local bank in Waynesboro, Ohio, in Helen Hooven Santmyer's ". . . And Ladies of the Club."

Evans, Emma Lawrence Wife of David Evans and mother of Flora and Joseph; she resists leaving London for

the summer and losing a possible job on a television news program; she does leave, remaining a housewife, but has a mild affair with Wyndham Farrar while in Hereford in Margaret Drabble's *The Garrick Year*.

Evans, Flora Young daughter of Emma and David Evans; she courts death by drowning but survives in Margaret Drabble's *The Garrick Year*.

Evans, Gregory Editor of the Carmarthen *Herald* who attacks Henry Jones in several articles concerning his claims to be heir to the Llanfere estate, thereby forcing Jones to bring a libel action; Nicholas Apjohn, the estate lawyer, is therefore empowered to have matters brought into the open in Anthony Trollope's *Cousin Henry*.

Evans, Harold First husband of Lucy Henley; archaeologist working in Kenya; dies young in Shirley Ann Grau's *Evidence of Love*.

Evans, Jack Prison turnkey who is changed from a dutiful follower of the cruel jail governor to Francis Eden's helper and a friend of the prisoners in Charles Reade's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Evans, Janice Bride of Jarvis Addams; Frankie Addams disrupts their wedding in Carson McCullers's *The Member of the Wedding*.

Evans, Jenny Widowed aunt of Fern Smith; takes her and sons in after Fern leaves husband in William Maxwell's *So Long, See You Tomorrow*.

Evans, Joseph Infant son of Emma and David Evans in Margaret Drabble's *The Garrick Year*.

Evans, June Evans See June.

Evans, Lieutenant Officer of the Pioneer Battalion for whom George Winterbourne serves as Platoon Runner; although ignorant, inhibited, class-conscious, and complacent, he is honest, kindly, and conscientious and recommends George for officer's training in Richard Aldington's *Death of a Hero*.

Evans, Lije Missouri farmer who travels to Oregon with a wagon train; husband of Rebecca Evans and father of Brownie Evans in A. B. Guthrie's *The Way West*.

Evans, Loiselle Soft-haired, soft-eyed woman who lives for any kind of love—dogs, cats, men, soap operas, and God—in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Evans, Lucy See Henley, Lucy Roundtree Evans.

Evans, M (Em, Thelma Postgate) Eccentric bald woman who has rejected her former name; hires Francesca Bolt as an amanuensis in Gail Godwin's *Glass People*.

Evans, Marged Daughter of a long-time friend of Gwilym Morgan; she is engaged to Owen Morgan, who breaks the engagement; she marries the younger Gwilym Morgan, goes mad, and commits suicide in Richard Llewellyn's *How Green Was My Valley*.

Evans, Michael Schoolmaster lacking personal initiative; something of a “bolshie” and fatalist, he is a friend of the private eye Nigel Strangeways; his affair with the headmaster's wife makes him a strong suspect of murder in Nicholas Blake's *A Question of Proof*.

Evans, Miss History teacher of the troubled teen Donny Coble, who reports to the student's mother that, despite the involvement of the tutor Calvin Beadle, the boy's grades have fallen, in Anne Tyler's “Teenage Wasteland.”

Evans, Morgan (Father Parsons) Rascally Jesuit priest, who stays with Eustace Leigh and his father, pretending to be a Welshman; he plots against Queen Elizabeth and marries Don Guzman de Soto to Rose Salterne in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Evans, Mr. Miss Coleman's gentleman, who, when brought into her father's firm as a junior partner, influences Mr. Coleman to make unwise and shady investments; after being lost at sea, he is reunited with the Colemans in George MacDonald's *At the Back of the North Wind*.

Evans, Mrs. Mother of Sam; widow, tiny, doll-like woman of 45 but looks 60; has hidden the family secret of congenital insanity from Sam that Sam's father, grandfather, and aunt died from; convinces Nina to abort Sam's baby, and use a surrogate father in Eugene O'Neill's play *Strange Interlude*.

Evans, Owen Sadistic, guilt-ridden Welsh antiquary; possessed of the cruel urge to witness the murder of his friend John Crow, he glimpses instead Tom Barter's corpse; his sadism is relieved, but he is left a broken, doddering, prematurely white-haired man in John Cowper Powys's *A Glastonbury Romance*.

Evans, Rebecca (Becky) Wife of Lije Evans and mother of Brownie Evans in A. B. Guthrie's *The Way West*.

Evans, Ricardo S. (Rick) Black nationalist figure in Ed Bullins's *The Reluctant Rapist*.

Evans, Richard Student of Mr. Marton in his second teaching position in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Evans, Richard Aspiring entrepreneur; married to Carrie, father of Jenna; experiences disturbing dreams of an angel visiting him; learns the mysteries behind an old Christmas box and ultimately what is really important in life in Richard Evans's *The Christmas Box*.

Evans, Sam Once a friend of Gordon Shaw, a war casualty bereaved and loved by Nina; clean and unspoiled young man who loves Nina and wants to marry her even though he knows she does not love him; kept ignorant of a family secret that his ancestors have gone insane in Eugene O'Neill's play *Strange Interlude*.

Evans, Yestin Loutish son of a mine owner; he makes an unhappy marriage with Angharad Morgan in Richard Llewellyn's *How Green Was My Valley*.

Evart Orchestra conductor who is apathetic concerning war and is caught by the enemy in the midst of one with his entire orchestra; he is forced to play concerts and is finally killed by the prison firing squad in Alan Sillitoe's *The General*.

Eve New servant at the Wimpole Street surgery, who came at the time of the unexpected death of Miriam Henderson's sister Eve in Dorothy Richardson's *The Trap*.

Eve Second wife of Adam, created to take Lilith's place; with her husband, she watches over the House of the Dead, to which all of her children must come in George MacDonald's *Lilith*.

Eveleigh, Mrs. Wealthy plantation widow whom Captain Porgy contemplates marrying in William Gilmore Simms's *Woodcraft*.

Evelina First wife of David Lurie and mother of Lucy Lurie; goes back to Holland, her native country, after the divorce; remarries once in Holland; lets Lucy return to South Africa in J. M. Coetzee's *Disgrace*.

Eveline Beautiful daughter of Madame Clarence; rejects Viscount Clena as a proper suitor because he has little fortune; marries M. Ceres, a promising young politician; engages in an affair with the powerful cabinet head M. Visire in Anatole France's *Penguin Island*.

Eveline Young woman of 19 who is on the eve of leaving her childhood home in Ireland to sail off to South America

with her newly met fiancé, Frank; longs for a happy life; the night before departure she reminisces alone about her past home life in Ireland; finally, at the harbor at the ship's sailing, suddenly refuses to depart with her fiancé, ironically choosing instead to return to her often unhappy childhood home in James Joyce's "Eveline."

Eveline Daughter of Hugh and Catherine, younger sister of Meredith, and twin sister of Dolores in John Hawkes's *The Blood Oranges*.

Evelyn Younger son of Lionel Verney and Perdita in Mary Shelley's *The Last Man*.

Evelyn Girlfriend of Patrick Bateman; has an addiction to Valium and other prescription pills as well as to cocaine; unaware of her boyfriend's secret life of sexual liaisons and serial killings in Bret Easton Ellis's *American Psycho*.

Evelyn Young black maid in the Furr's home in North Carolina in the 1940s in Alice Adams's "Roses, Rhododendron."

Evelyn, Mr. Wealthy, honest botanist, who provides financial support that allows Hugh Trevor to pursue a Parliamentary career in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Evenwrite, Floyd Bumbling local union leader in conflict with the Stamper family in Ken Kesey's *Sometimes a Great Notion*.

Everard Butler for the Mowbray family; he serves them disinterestedly in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Father and His Fate*.

Everard, Colonel Markham Parliamentary soldier; the nephew of Henry Lee, he loves Alice Lee and persuades Oliver Cromwell to return Woodstock Lodge to the Lees; he challenges Charles II to a duel when the king in disguise as Louis Kerneguy attempts to seduce Alice Lee; he is arrested by Cromwell when he refuses to betray Albert Lee and the king; he marries Alice in Sir Walter Scott's *Woodstock*.

Everard, Giles ("Revvv Evvv") Demoyte's successor as headmaster at St. Bride's; a clergyman, he values moral character over academic brilliance and is held in contempt by Demoyte and by William Mor in Iris Murdoch's *The Sandcastle*.

Evercreech, Jamesie Violet's much younger brother; he acts as chauffeur at Gaze Castle and assists Violet and Gerald Scottow in keeping Hannah Crean-Smith a prisoner; he is Gerald's lover in Iris Murdoch's *The Unicorn*.

Evercreech, Violet Serves as a family connection of Hannah Crean-Smith; she acts as housekeeper at Gaze Castle and keeps an eye on Hannah in Iris Murdoch's *The Unicorn*.

Everdale, Christian ("Kirsty") Much-sought young heiress of Balbarnit whose guardian, Lord Mannour, seeks to wed her to Lord Belses; attracted to Sir Turnour Wyse, she realizes her true love is "Jock" Kinloch in John Buchan's *The Free Fishers*.

Everdene, Bathsheba Willful, spirited heroine who inherits a farm and decides to manage it herself; loved by three men, she unwisely chooses the shallow, deceptive Sergeant Frank Troy, only to discover that he married her for her looks and money; after Troy is killed by Bathsheba's obsessive suitor John Boldwood, she learns the value of Gabriel Oak's love for her and eventually marries him in Thomas Hardy's *Far from the Madding Crowd*.

Everett First-person narrator; author writing fictionalized version of the story of Sarah Blumenthal's father and theft of cross from Thomas Pemberton's church; divorced from Trish vanden Meer; skeptical inquirer into religious views of Pemberton and Blumenthal in E. L. Doctorow's *City of God*.

Everett, Elwood Crass businessman and father of Richard Everett in Joyce Carol Oates's *Expensive People*.

Everett, Farah Wife of Junior Everett; leaves him for Mabry Jenkins in Peter Gent's *Texas Celebrity Turkey Trot*.

Everett, Jace Wealthy Texan whose business empire includes the radio station where Mabry Jenkins works, the chemical company that Titus Bean is trying to expose, and the celebrity tournaments that George Billings oversees in Peter Gent's *Texas Celebrity Turkey Trot*.

Everett, Jace Jr. (Junior) Son of Jace Everett; leaves his wife and son for Stephano Valentine, who helps him perpetuate a massive swindle in Peter Gent's *Texas Celebrity Turkey Trot*.

Everett, Jason III (Trey) Son of Junior and Farah Everett; watches television no matter what is happening around him in Peter Gent's *Texas Celebrity Turkey Trot*.

Everett, Mrs. Well-intentioned landlady of Gerald Lamont and Albert Sorrell; she helps Sorrell escape to Scotland in Josephine Tey's *The Man in the Queue*.

Everett, Natashya Romanov (Nada, Tashya) Mother of Richard Everett; self-centered, destructive woman and

object of her son's murderous fantasies in Joyce Carol Oates's *Expensive People*.

Everett, Richard (Dickie) Son of Nada and Elwood Everett; teenage memoirist who recounts his childhood experiences in the affluent suburbs of Detroit in Joyce Carol Oates's *Expensive People*.

Everhard, Avis Cunningham (Felice Van Verdighan) Daughter of John Cunningham and wife of Ernest Everhard; author and narrator of a book, published in the distant future, that chronicles the rise of the Iron Heel in Jack London's *The Iron Heel*.

Everhard, Ernest Martyr of the anti-Oligarchy revolution who foresees the rise of the Iron Heel; husband of Avis Cunningham Everhard in Jack London's *The Iron Heel*.

Everingham, Lady Isabel Clever and charming married daughter of the Duke of Beaumanoir and friend of Harry Coningsby, whom she introduces to aristocratic society in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby*; or, *The New Generation*.

Everingham, Lord Augustus Husband of Lady Everingham and a principled Whig politician, who supports the New Poor Law and leads a labor union in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby*; or, *The New Generation*.

Everjohn, Eli Private detective from Caro Mill, Maryland; hired to locate Daniel Peck's missing half brother, Caleb, in Anne Tyler's *Searching for Caleb*.

Everly, Herbert Coleman Job seeker; a former manager for a paper manufacturer with an intense history in the production and sales of specialized polymer paper products, 23 years' experience, unemployed for two years; 49 years old, but looks older; a murder victim shot by Burke Devore in Donald E. Westlake's *The Ax*.

Evers, Cudjo Prosperous blue-collar worker and former member of the black high school athletic team and neighborhood gang gathering for a birthday testimonial honoring Chappie Davis in John A. Williams's *The Junior Bachelor Society*.

Evers, Vemon Dilbert (Blue Nose) Experienced sailor aboard the *Lillias Eden* and sometime drunkard; left by Captain Raib Avers in Nicaragua when Evers leaves the boat overnight in Peter Matthiessen's *Far Tortuga*.

Eversley, Mark Great tragic actor and mentor of Olivia Lattimore in Mary Austin's *A Woman of Genius*.

Everson, Charles Editor and publishing company executive living in New York City; a long-standing friend of the novelist Bill Gray; pushes Bill to produce long-awaited third novel; also leads an international committee on free expression, and persuades Bill to travel to London to take part in a press conference intended to free a poet being held hostage in Lebanon in Don DeLillo's *Mao II*.

Everton, Richard Determined American who reclaims grandfather's copper mine in rural Mexico; husband of Sara Everton; dying of leukemia but resists disease up to the end; compassionate toward natives, but distrustful of their superstitions in Harriet Doerr's *Stones for Ibarra*.

Everton, Samantha-Marie (Sam) Expatriate American who has affairs with Dave Weintraub, Hill Gallagher, and Harry Gallagher in James Jones's *The Merry Month of May*.

Everton, Sara American who moves with husband, Richard Everton, to small village in rural Mexico to reclaim abandoned copper mine; speaks Spanish poorly but grows to understand natives; resorts to fantasy to escape reality of husband's impending death from leukemia in Harriet Doerr's *Stones for Ibarra*.

Evie Little girl from Rotten Row, remembered mainly for her youthful ability to urinate higher up a toilet wall than any of her male friends in William Golding's *Free Fall*.

Evie One of the daughters of Kitty Friedman in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Evie (Auntie) Maureen Kirby's aunt who works hard and is highly respected in the slum neighborhood that she will eventually be forced to leave by modern property developers in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Evil Angel Spirit that urges Faustus to proceed with his plans to study magic; always paired with the Good Angel, whose arguments it successfully trumps; convinces Faustus to remain resolute by arguing that the wealth acquired from his pact with Lucifer compensates for any resulting costs Faustus might accrue—to his soul and body—in Christopher Marlowe's play *Dr. Faustus*.

Evrard, Simonne Nurse to the French revolutionary leader Jean-Paul Marat in Peter Weiss's *The Persecution and Assassination of Jean-Paul Marat as Performed by the Inmates of the Asylum of Charenton Under the Direction of the Marquis de Sade*.

Evremonde, Captain Mentally deranged husband of Evelyn; he receives a letter forged by Louisa Harrington,

Countess of Saldar, informing him his wife is at Beckley in George Meredith's *Evan Harrington*.

Evremonde, Evelyn Wife sheltered by the Jocelyns from her deranged husband in George Meredith's *Evan Harrington*.

Ewan, Robert Town physician's son who succeeds in winning Imogen Grantley away from Oliver in William Golding's *The Pyramid*.

Ewan of Brigglands Capable Highlander in charge of the captured Rob Roy MacGregor; on the way to prison, the outlaw convinces Ewan to free him in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Ewart, Antony (Nanty) Smuggler and ship's captain, who transports the kidnapped Darsie Latimer (Arthur Redgauntlet) into Cumberland and is shot by Cristal Nixon for threatening to inform Hugh Redgauntlet of Nixon's treachery but kills Nixon before he dies himself in Sir Walter Scott's *Redgauntlet*.

Ewart, Bob George Ponderevo's closest friend in early adulthood; he is a socialist who questions the status quo in H. G. Wells's *Tono-Bungay*.

Ewdwyn Monk of Saint Mary's Priory who dies before he can testify to the burial of Reginald de Folville in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondville*.

Ewell, Bob Mayella's coarse, jobless father and a violent man; accuses the black man Tom Robinson of the rape of his daughter in a southern Alabama town; later threatens the lawyer Atticus Finch for defending Tom Robinson in court; cowardly tries to harm the children Scout, Jem, and Dill in Harper Lee's *To Kill a Mockingbird*.

Ewell, Mayella White girl and the daughter of Bob Ewell in a quiet southern Alabama town; accuses the black man Tom Robinson of raping her in Harper Lee's *To Kill a Mockingbird*.

Ewell, Richard (Dick, Baldy) Southern general whose recent loss of a leg affects his self-confidence in Michael Shaara's *The Killer Angels*.

Ewell, Robert E. Lee (Bob) Father of Mayella Ewell, accuser of Tom Robinson, and attempted murderer of Scout and Jem Finch in Harper Lee's *To Kill a Mockingbird*.

Ewell, Walter Hunter in William Faulkner's *Go Down, Moses*; *The Mansion*; and *The Reivers*.

Ewing, Chucky Wears a football uniform, as many other men do, at a Halloween party thrown during the Pommeroy family reunion at the family's summer place at Laud's Head on the shore in Massachusetts in John Cheever's "Goodbye, My Brother."

Ewing, Miss Longtime legal secretary who becomes mentally unstable in William Maxwell's *Time Will Darken It*.

Ewka Daughter of Makar and first sexual partner of the narrator; also has sex with goats and her brother Anton in Jerzy Kosinski's *The Painted Bird*.

Examining Magistrate Enigmatic and serious nemesis of Joseph K.'s in Franz Kafka's *The Trial*.

Exciseman Frequenter of the Black Bear in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Exciseman Traveler on the wagon who seizes the Ale-Wife's bottle until he knows whether the duty has been paid in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Ex-Deb-of-Last-Year Call-me-Cobber's lover; she is a fashion model and a subject of the narrator's photography in Colin MacInnes's *Absolute Beginners*.

Executioner (Arthur) Male worker at the The Grand Balcony, a brothel, who assumes various roles; plays the role of the Executioner during the scene with the Judge and Thief; dismissed by Irma, the Queen and manager of the brothel, as a mere stage-prop rather than a real man; adopts the role of a confident pimp until Irma orders him to look for the Chief of Police outside the brothel, whereupon he is transformed into a servile coward; hit and killed by a bullet upon returning in Jean Genet's play *The Balcony*.

Exell Partner with Howard Martineau in an advertising agency; he testifies for the prosecution in the trial of George Passant, Jack Cotery, and Olive Calvert in C. P. Snow's *Strangers and Brothers*.

Exeter, Thomas Beaufort, Duke of Youngest son of John of Gaunt; uncle to Henry V; tells Henry that the nobility expects him to imitate his forefathers Edward III and Edward the Black Prince in valor and actions; advises that an invasion of France will make it necessary to guard against a Scottish invasion; aware of the conspiracy against Henry V and Henry's plan to foil the conspirators; arrests the conspirators; produces evidence that shows Henry V's right to the throne; asks that Charles VI forswear his claim to the throne; gives stern warning to the Dauphin that Henry intends to attack him for

mocking him; announces that Henry is already in France and therefore Charles should make up his mind quickly about the fate of the Crown; before the Battle of Agincourt, states that the English are outnumbered; memorializes Suffolk and York after their deaths at Agincourt; sent with the counsel of English nobles to negotiate the terms of the Treaty of Troyes in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Exilius Sardinian, an excellent soldier, and the titular hero of Jane Barker's *Exilius; or, The Banished Roman*.

Exley, Earl Father of Frederick Exley; hard-nosed former football star who remains a local celebrity in Watertown, New York; dies of lung cancer at forty, but bequeaths to his son a hunger for fame and adulation in Frederick Exley's *A Fan's Notes*.

Exley, Frederick (Fred, Freddy) Alcoholic writer and avid fan of the New York Giants; father was a local sports legend; envious and passionate fan of football star Frank Gifford, who was one of his classmates at the University of Southern California; obsessed with achieving fame; married and the father of two sons; seeks the comfort of outcasts and drunks; narrator of Frederick Exley's autobiographical novel *A Fan's Notes*.

Exley, Patience Wife of Frederick Exley and mother of their two sons; works for a family court judge, writing reports on child custody cases; meets Exley while he is in a mental hospital, and supports him while he works as a writer; his alcoholism destroys not only his career but also their marriage in Frederick Exley's *A Fan's Notes*.

Exman, Hauck Curtis Ex-marine who responds to Burke Devore's ad; murdered with a hammer by Burke Devore in Donald E. Westlake's *The Ax*.

Experience One of four Shepherds who show Christian and Hopeful, and later Christiana and her party, the hills of Error, Caution, and Clear, and advise them on their journey in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Exquisite Jade Pious nun carried off by robbers who loot the Ningkuofu compound during the matriarch's funeral in Ts'ao Hsueh-chin's *Dream of the Red Chamber*.

Exshaw, Mr. Short, spectacled, self-important manager of the Audit Department; he is surprised that Evelyn Orcham brings the housekeeper Violet Powler to visit his office on her first working day and informs her that her eighth floor

has more breakages than the restaurant in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Exton, Sir Pierce of Loyal to Henry IV; believes Henry wants him to kill Richard II; attempts to poison Richard, but when Richard suspects the plot, enters with his men and kills Richard; presents Henry with the corpse of Richard; banished by Henry for the murder in William Shakespeare's play *Richard II*.

Eyam, Michael Anthony Keating's assistant in removing a tree from a future garden site at Keating's residence in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Eyebright, Mr. Prominent Union man to whom Ralph Kirkwood confesses the details of Jerry Hunt's murder; opposes the Ku Klux Klan; helps tend to the dying Comfort Servosse in Albion W. Tourgee's *A Fool's Errand*.

Eyre, Jane Orphan who is brought up by her uncle's tyrannical widow, Mrs. Reed, before she is sent to Lowood School, where she becomes a teacher after six years; she takes a position as governess to the ward of Mr. Rochester, with whom she falls in love; she agrees to marry him, but the ceremony is halted, and to avoid becoming his mistress, Jane flees to a remote town, where she teaches school and lives with a family who have befriended her and turn out to be her cousins; she is finally reunited with the widowed Mr. Rochester in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Eyre, John Jane's wealthy uncle, a wine merchant in the West Indies; he sends a solicitor to warn Jane of the existence of Rochester's mad wife; he also leaves his fortune to her in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Eyre, Leonora Elegant, fiftyish, self-satisfied, moneyed spinster who lives alone in her London maisonette and cher-

ishes romantic dreams about the much younger James Boyce while accepting the devotion of his uncle Humphrey in Barbara Pym's *The Sweet Dove Died*.

Ezana, Michaelis Fastidious minister of the interior under Colonel Elleiloû; specializes in statistics and regulations and loves forbidden luxuries from the West; imprisoned by Elleiloû, he escapes to help overthrow the government; becomes the lover of Angelica Gibbs in John Updike's *The Coup*.

Ezekiel Old and fervently religious leader of the Huguenot colony; respectful to but also dislikes both halves of Medardo in Italo Calvino's *The Cloven Viscount*.

Ezekiel the Jew Man who lives in Ferrara's ghetto; helps the protagonist Lazzaro Scacerni, begin on his road to prosperity in Riccardo Bacchelli's *The Mill on the Po*.


Ezeulu As chief priest, is responsible for safeguarding the traditions and rituals of the people in Chinua Achebe's *Arrow of God*.

Ezhoff One of Foma's school friends; quick-witted poor boy; grows into a satirical journalist in Maxim Gorky's *Foma Gordyeeff*.

Ezinma Daughter of Ekwefi and Okonkwo; believed to be a changeling, a child who repeatedly dies and returns to its mother to be reborn, but the cycle is broken and Ezinma lives in Chinua Achebe's *Things Fall Apart*.

Ezri Councillor from the Upper House of Justices; first appears disguised as the Stranger; powerful but fair magistrate who carries out the inquiry to uncover the guilty justice of the Court of Higher Causes in Ugo Betti's play *Corruption in the Palace of Justice*.

F



F American friend of Nelson and Anna Wulf's lover for a brief time; he is boring, calculating, and married in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

F—, Baron von Owner of a castle visited by the monk Medardus; his children are Hermogen and Aurelia in E.T.A. Hoffmann's *The Devil's Elixir*.

F—, Lady Married woman whose "intrigue" with Arthur Huntingdon is perceived by him as the beginning of his corruption in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

F—, Lord Married nobleman, a charming dancer, and one of the two principal admirers of Rosalie Murray at her coming-out ball; his wife is annoyed with him for his conduct in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Fa Wifely companion of Lok and perhaps the most intelligent and perceptive member of the Neanderthal tribe that is vanquished by their Homo sapiens opponents in William Golding's *The Inheritors*.

Faa, Gabriel Gypsy nephew of Meg Merriles; he assists her in restoring Henry Bertram to his inheritance in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Faa, John Lord of the Gyptians; protects Lyra and leads a search party to the North to rescue the children from Bolvangar in Philip Pullman's *His Dark Materials*.

Fabbisogno, Gregario One of two carabinieri who attack and then release Jacopo; later beats Adeppi in John Hawkes's *The Goose on the Grave*.

Faber Former English professor; provides Montag with an ear plug communication device; advises Montag on the importance of literature; lives in a dystopic post-1990 America in Ray Bradbury's *Fahrenheit 451*.

Faber, Catherine (Kitty) Homely, dull, and normal sister of Miles Faber; she understands little and is interested in little but food; functionally orphaned since early childhood, she has no family but Miss Emmet in Anthony Burgess's *MF*.

Faber, Julius Elderly physician, who cedes his practice to Alien Fenwick in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *A Strange Story*.

Faber, Miles Intellectual, aggressive, unconventional son of a wealthy businessman; in order to pursue a scholarly interest in an obscure poet and painter, Sib Legru, he travels to the remote Caribbean island where lives a sister whom he has never seen in Anthony Burgess's *MF*.

Faber, Mrs. Hoarder of provisions who warns the Britlings of an impending famine in H. G. Wells's *Mr. Britling Sees It Through*.

Faber, Walter Protagonist and middle-aged engineer whose life is suddenly disrupted by a series of coincidences; unexpectedly meets his former friend Joachim Henkes and

learns that Joachim married his previous girlfriend Hanna, although Faber recalls leaving her pregnant years earlier; falls into a love relationship with a young college student, Sabeth, whom he discovers later is his daughter by Hanna; witnesses Sabeth's death from an injury; decides to marry Hanna, but then learns that he suffers from terminal stomach cancer in Max Frisch's *Homo Faber: A Report*.

Fabiano Migrates with his family away from drought; gets a job at a farm; goes to fair, unjustly arrested and beaten up by the policeman in Khaki; during Christmas celebration, gets drunk and bullies others; reencounters the policeman, but leaves him unharmed; flees again with his family in Graciliano Ramos' *Barren Lives*.

Fabien Airmail pilot of the Patagonia Mail in Argentina; married only six weeks; forced by his boss, Rivière, to fly his small plane at night during an immense thunderstorm with mail to Buenos Aires; is feared lost in a plane crash in Antoine de Saint-Exupéry's *Night Flight*.

Fabien, Mme New bride of the airmail pilot Fabien in Argentina; fears that her husband's plane has crashed during a thunderstorm in Antoine de Saint-Exupéry's *Night Flight*.

Fabin, Don Friend of Emanuella in Eliza Haywood's *The Rash Resolve; or, the Untimely Discovery*.

Fabio Troubled friend of Paolo; swindled by a corrupt Vatican-connected priest; Paolo wants Mrs. Karen Stone to help Fabio financially in Tennessee Williams's *The Roman Spring of Mrs. Stone*.

Fabio, Don Gentleman of Florence and an indulgent father to his only son, Aurelian; he has contracted for Aurelian's marriage in order to end a long-standing feud in William Congreve's *Incognita*.

Fabius Brother of Clelia and husband of Scipiana in Jane Barker's *Exilius; or, The Banished Roman*.

Fable, Moses President of Olympia Studios who suffers with Dirty Eddie's owners until the piglet becomes a box-office sensation in Ludwig Bemelmans's *Dirty Eddie*.

Fabroni, Signer Young Venetian nobleman of high rank, whom Arthur Danvers, Lord Alton challenges to a duel because of insulting remarks he makes concerning the behavior of the Greeks in the recently concluded war; in the subsequent swordfight he kills his English foe in William Godwin's *Cloudesley*.

Face Lovewit's housekeeper, who also goes by the name Jeremy; given control of the house in his master's absence; in alliance with Subtle and Doll Common in a con business run from the house; perpetually engaged in a fierce argument with Subtle regarding each man's authority in their collective operation; variously assumes the roles of Captain Face and Subtle's assistant during the cons; eventually admits to Lovewit that improper activities have taken place in the house; assigns Dame Pliant to Lovewit; tells Subtle and Doll Common that Lovewit has been made privy to their shared trickery, forcing the two of them to escape; remains Lovewit's servant in Ben Jonson's play *The Alchemist*.

Face-of-god (Gold-mane) Warrior of Burgdale who makes contact with Kindred of the Wolf in Shadowy Vale and, as War-leader, assists them to reclaim Silverdale from the Dusky Men (Huns); he marries Sun-beam in William Morris's *The Roots of the Mountains*.

Faddle, Samuel Friend of Tom Tringle and fellow club crony; he takes Tom's challenge to a duel to Jonathan Stubbs and is snubbed for his pains in Anthony Trollope's *Ayala's Angel*.

Fadge Editor hated by Alfred Yule; Jasper Milvain succeeds him as editor and as object of hatred in George Gissing's *New Grub Street*.

Fagan, Ben Poet, Buddhist, and drinking companion of Jack Duluoz in Jack Kerouac's *Big Sur*.

Fagan, Captain Jack Witness of the duel between Redmond Barry and Captain Quin and later Barry's patron in the army in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Fagan, Dr. Owner of Llanabba School who eventually sells the property and buys a private sanatorium where he helps arrange Paul Pennyfeather's fake death in Evelyn Waugh's *Decline and Fall*.

Faggot, Nicholas Justice Foxley's law clerk, who reviews the laws broken by Hugh Redgauntlet when Peter Peebles identifies him in Sir Walter Scott's *Redgauntlet*.

Faggus, Annie Ridd John Ridd's younger sister, who is also his closest friend and understands him better than anyone else; she is a wonderful cook, very pretty, a good, kind person, and the pride of the county; she is wife of Tom Faggus in R. D. Blackmore's *Lorna Doone*.

Faggus, Tom John Ridd's cousin, a rebel and a legendary highwayman turned cattleman; Tom is intelligent, always a

gentleman, and well liked by the nobility; he respects and likes John, even though they clash at times in R. D. Blackmore's *Lorna Doone*.

Fagin Red-haired, villainous-looking, shriveled old Jew, who operates a thievery ring made up of boys; he takes in *Oliver Twist* to make him part of the ring and trains him in the art of picking pockets; he also works with Monks (Edward Leeford) to find Oliver after the boy is taken away; he is finally hanged in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Fahmy Son of al-Sayyid whose early death signals changes in a middle-class Muslim family in Cairo in Naguib Mahfouz's *The Cairo Trilogy*.

Fahrt, Father Kurt Jesuit who argues theology and church history with Mr. Collopy and accompanies him to Rome in Flann O'Brien's *The Hard Life*.

Failing, Anthony Eustace Rickie Elliott's uncle, who is the author of a book of essays in E. M. Forster's *The Longest Journey*.

Failing, Emily Rickie Elliott's lame, eccentric aunt, the owner of Cadover farms; she tells Rickie about his illegitimate half brother, Stephen Wonham, in E. M. Forster's *The Longest Journey*.

Fainall Husband of Mrs. Fainall, lover of Mrs. Marwood, and a notorious rake; stands to inherit £6000 through his wife, Mrs. Fainall, if Millamant is disinherited; informed by Mrs. Marwood that his wife has helped Mirabell, decides to take her money and run away with Mrs. Marwood; tries to blackmail Lady Wishfort, but is defeated by Mirabell in William Congreve's play *The Way of the World*.

Fainall, Mrs. Wife of Fainall, former lover of Mirabell, daughter of Lady Wishfort; despises her husband; stands to inherit £6000 if Millamant is disinherited; pretends to Mrs. Marwood and Fainall that she hates Mirabell, but actually aids him in his wooing of Millamant; with Mirabell, tricks Lady Wishfort into agreeing to marry Sir Rowland (the disguised Waitwell), but is overheard discussing the plot by Mrs. Marwood, who tells Fainall in William Congreve's play *The Way of the World*.

Faint British soldier who mistakes Jack Townrow for a man named Captain Ferris; he is shot and killed in P. H. Newby's *Something to Answer For*.

Fairbairn, Don Aging, twice-married modern man who attempts to look back on his life; now a teetotaler because of

his years of alcohol abuse, struggles with the pains of growing old; finds it difficult to recall any specifics of his four children growing up, but can vividly recall parties and other events where he was drinking; finds himself surrounded by graying friends and lost memories in John Updike's "How Was It, Really?"

Fairbairn, Vanessa Langley Second wife of Don Fairbairn, father of four children from his first marriage, whom he met while he was yet married to Alissa; she is childless in John Updike's "How Was It, Really?"

Fairbanks, Sir Charles Secretary of a major industrial company; his ill health and imminent resignation provide the prospect of promotion and an eventual knighthood for Harold Colmore in Roy Fuller's *The Father's Comedy*.

Fairbrother, Mr. Effie Deans's counselor during her trial in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Fairchild, Battle (Fire-eater) Father of the bride, Dabney Fairchild, husband of Ellen Fairchild, and owner of the Delta plantation Shellmound in Eudora Welty's *Delta Wedding*.

Fairchild, Dabney (Miss Dab) Daughter of Battle and Ellen Fairchild; 17-year-old bride in Eudora Welty's *Delta Wedding*.

Fairchild, David Fashionable interior decorator known for his acerbic wit; confidant of Eileen Shallcross in Louis Auchincloss's *The Great World and Timothy Colt*.

Fairchild, Dawson Novelist who attends the yacht party in William Faulkner's *Mosquitoes*.

Fairchild, Denis Brother of Battle Fairchild and father of Maureen Fairchild; killed in France during World War I in Eudora Welty's *Delta Wedding*.

Fairchild, Ellen Dabney Pregnant wife of Battle Fairchild and Virginia-born mother of eight, including the bride, in Eudora Welty's *Delta Wedding*.

Fairchild, George Memphis lawyer, youngest brother of Battle Fairchild, and best man in the wedding of his niece Dabney Fairchild; risks his life to free his niece Maureen Fairchild's foot from the path of an oncoming train, in Eudora Welty's *Delta Wedding*.

Fairchild, India Primrose Nine-year-old daughter of Battle and Ellen Fairchild and first cousin of Laura McRaven in Eudora Welty's *Delta Wedding*.

Fairchild, Jim Allen Unmarried deaf sister of Battle Fairchild; lives at the Grove plantation in Eudora Welty's *Delta Wedding*.

Fairchild, Jinx (Verlyn Rayburn) Black American; high school basketball player; friend from Iris's childhood; killed "Little Red" in a fight while trying to protect Iris; tortured by his secret crime ever since; later secretly loved by Iris in Joyce Carol Oates's *Because It Is Bitter, and Because It Is My Heart*.

Fairchild, Maureen Nine-year-old daughter of Denis Fairchild living with the Battle Fairchild family; suffers from brain damage and impaired speech after her mother drops her on her head in infancy in Eudora Welty's *Delta Wedding*.

Fairchild, Minnie Black American housewife; mother of Sugar Baby and Jinx; assistant to Dr. O'Shaughnessy with whom she had an affair in Joyce Carol Oates's *Because It Is Bitter, and Because It Is My Heart*.

Fairchild, Primrose Unmarried sister of Battle Fairchild; lives at the Grove plantation in Eudora Welty's *Delta Wedding*.

Fairchild, Roberta Reid (Robbie) Wife of George Fairchild; leaves her husband but returns to him at Shellmound before the wedding in Eudora Welty's *Delta Wedding*.

Fairchild, Roy Eight-year-old son of Battle and Ellen Fairchild; pushes his cousin Laura McRaven into the Yazoo River in Eudora Welty's *Delta Wedding*.

Fairchild, Shelley Eighteen-year-old oldest child of Battle and Ellen Fairchild; plans to go to Europe with an aunt after her sister Dabney's wedding in Eudora Welty's *Delta Wedding*.

Fairchild, Sugar Baby Black boy; brother of Jinx Fairchild in Joyce Carol Oates's *Because It Is Bitter, and Because It Is My Heart*.

Fairclough, Mrs. Old woman passenger on the plane to Srem Panh who offers religious messages to Bill and Meg Eliot in Angus Wilson's *The Middle Age of Mrs. Eliot*.

Fairfax, Alice Kindly, cheerful relative of Mr. Rochester; she keeps house for him at Thornfield Hall and becomes a companion for Jane Eyre in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Fairfax, Anthony Culpepper Conventionally racist South Carolinian with whom Augustine Penry-Herbert

becomes friends in Canada, each supposing *the other's* opinions to be a form of jocularly; he returns to England with Augustine and eventually marries Joan Dibden; he wishes there were such a leader as Adolf Hitler in America in Richard Hughes's *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Fairfax, Guy Intimate and correspondent of Coke Clifton; he assists Coke in his attempt to ruin Anna St. Ives and Frank Henley in Thomas Holcroft's *Anna St. Ives*.

Fairfax, Gwendolen Algernon's cousin and Lady Bracknell's daughter; trendsetter of society and high fashion; vowed that she could only marry a man whose name is Ernest; falls in love with Jack, whose name she believes to be Ernest and whom she wants to marry regardless of her mother's preferences; finds a friend and confidante in Cecily in Oscar Wilde's *The Importance of Being Earnest*.

Fairfax, Isabella Poor but beautiful gleaner who marries a squire in an anecdote told by a farmer in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Fairfax, Jane Lovely, elegant, and accomplished niece of Miss Bates; an orphan without fortune, though reared by the well-off Campbell family, she has been educated to earn her living as a governess; she is secretly engaged to Frank Churchill and is tormented by his pseudo-courtship of Emma Woodhouse in Jane Austen's *Emma*.

Fairfax, Professor Gervase Anthropologist in Barbara Pym's *Less Than Angels*.

Fairfax, Sir Thomas Roundhead military leader who is fearless and strict in discipline; he is elected general of the army after the New Model Army is introduced in Daniel Defoe's *Memoirs of a Cavalier*.

Fairfax, Sir Thomas (Black Tom) Second-in-command to Oliver Cromwell at the Battle of Naseby and one of those present when Johnny Church and Thankful Perkins are condemned to death and executed in Mary Lee Settle's *Prisons*.

Fairfield, Grace Writer for Chatelaine West who wants to interview Francesca Bolt in Gail Godwin's *Glass People*.

Fairfield, Jane Leonora Avenel's sister, who has raised Leonard Fairfield as her own son in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's "*My Novel*," by *Pisistratus Caxton*.

Fairfield, Leonard Writer of genius who has been raised as the son of plain country folk but is revealed as the son of Leonora Avenel and Audley Egerton; he marries Helen

Digby in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *"My Novel,"* by *Pisistratus Caxton*.

Fairfield, Margery Wife of a deer poacher and smuggler; she lives in the New Forest, provides lodgings for Juliet Granville during her flight, and marries Ambroise after her husband is hanged in Frances Burney's *The Wanderer*.

Fairfield, Mr. Dr. Harrison's friend, a sober, sensible squire, who is running against Colonel Trompington for mayor in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Fairfield, William Kind but not very wise curate of the parish at Knowl; he speaks highly of Silas Ruthyn to his ward, Maud Ruthyn, in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Fairford, Alan Young Scottish barrister, who receives his first brief, flees the court to search for his friend Darsie Latimer (Arthur Redgauntlet), and finds himself a prisoner of Jacobite rebels in Sir Walter Scott's *Redgauntlet*.

Fairford, Alexander (Saunders) Scottish barrister and father of Alan; he is relieved that Darsie Latimer (Arthur Redgauntlet) is out of his house and anxious that Alan succeed at the bar in Sir Walter Scott's *Redgauntlet*.

Fairford, Charles Flora Posté's cousin and future husband, who promises to rescue her from the wilds of her relatives' Sussex farmhouse if the going gets too rough in Stella Gibbons's *Cold Comfort Farm*.

Fairford, Helen American tourist in Egypt; main character in H. D.'s *Palimpsest*.

Fairford, Laura Sister of Ralph Marvell and member of one of the old families of New York's Washington Square in Edith Wharton's *The Custom of the Country*.

Fairing, Father Jesuit priest who attempts to convert the rats in the New York sewers of the 1930s; keeps a journal that mentions a specific rat, Veronica, whom he refers to as V.; also involved with Sydney Stencil and Veronica Manganese in the politics of Valetta, Malta, in 1919 in Thomas Pynchon's *V*.

Fairlawn, Mr. Elderly master of the Hitchin Hunt who confronts Mr. Harkaway's team at the Cumberlow Green meet in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Fairley, Mrs. Mrs. Poulteney's housekeeper; her reports result in Sarah Woodruff's being fired in John Fowles's *The French Lieutenant's Woman*.

Fairlie, Frederick Selfish hypochondriac owner of Limeridge House in Cumberland who insists that his niece marry Sir Percival Glyde; the baronet ill-treats her, confining her in an asylum, and Fairlie refuses to acknowledge her, insisting that she is an imposter named Anne Catherick, whom she closely resembles; he is forced at last to recognize her as his heir in Wilkie Collins's *The Woman in White*.

Fairlie, Laura Charming, ingenuous ward and niece of Frederick Fairlie and half sister to both Marian Halcombe and the illegitimate Anne Catherick, her double; she is married to Sir Percival Glyde, who plots with Count Fosco to seize her fortune; drugged, she is dressed in Anne's clothes and incarcerated in an asylum from which Marian Halcombe rescues her; after Glyde's death she marries Walter Hartright in Wilkie Collins's *The Woman in White*.

Fairlie, Mr. Publisher, primarily of religious works; Ruth Pontifex's brother-in-law, he takes George Pontifex on as apprentice and makes George his heir in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Fairlie, Philip Late father of Laura, Lady Glyde and, following an affair with Mrs. Catherick, of Anne Catherick in Wilkie Collins's *The Woman in White*.

Fairman, Henry Bryan Perdue's kind and virtuous schoolmate, who later becomes a lawyer and represents Bryan in his forgery trial in Thomas Holcroft's *The Memoirs of Bryan Perdue*.

Fairman, Marianne Henry Fairman's young and virtuous wife in Thomas Holcroft's *The Memoirs of Bryan Perdue*.

Fairman, Mr. Henry Fairman's uncle, who employs Frederic Vaughan and shuns Bryan Perdue because of his gambling in Thomas Holcroft's *The Memoirs of Bryan Perdue*.

Fairmead, Felicity Provincial Lady's occasional guest, whose charms are the subject of Robert's rare—and irritating—praise in E. M. Delafield's *The Diary of a Provincial Lady*. She reappears in *The Provincial Lady Goes Further*.

Fairscribe, Kate Youngest daughter of Mr. Fairscribe; she relates the story of Menie Gray to Mr. Croftangery in Sir Walter Scott's *The Surgeon's Daughter*.

Fairscribe, Mr. Lawyer and friend of Mr. Croftangery; he suggests the story of his relative, Menie Gray, as interesting material for his friend's book in Sir Walter Scott's *The Surgeon's Daughter*.

Fairservice, Andrew Prejudiced Scotch Presbyterian and Sir Hildebrand Osbaldistone's lazy gardener, who becomes Francis Osbaldistone's servant; his shrewdness and sense of humor are counterbalanced by his cowardliness and dishonesty; discharged by Francis, he refuses to leave, continuing to argue with and advise his master in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Fairsmith, Ulysses S. (Mistah Baseball) Devout Christian manager of the Ruppert Mundys and baseball missionary to Africa; dies in the dugout after a stupid play by one of his players in Philip Roth's *The Great American Novel*.

Fairstairs, Charlotte (Charlie) Young friend of Mrs. Greenow at Yarmouth; through her planning, Charlotte is provided with a husband, Samuel Cheesacre, in Anthony Trollope's *Can You Forgive Her?*

Fairthorn, Richard Guy Darrell's companion, who is marvelously gifted with the flute; he attempts to prevent the marriage of Sophy and Lionel Haughton in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *What Will He Do With It?* by *Pisistratus Caxton*.

Fairville, Earl of Nobleman who marries the daughter of the Marquis of Mushroom and dies dancing a hornpipe in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Fairville, Countess of, Wilhelmina Dowager, vain of her interior decorating skills; she discovers herself to be the mother of Arabella Bloomville; her lost daughter's identity is confirmed by a strawberry mark in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Fairway, Timothy Lighthearted furze cutter and voice of rural wisdom on Egdon Heath in Thomas Hardy's *The Return of the Native*.

Faith Young and innocent Puritan wife of Goodman Brown; tries to keep him from journeying into the dark woods, where he meets the devil, in Nathaniel Hawthorne's "Young Goodman Brown."

Faithful Christian's fellow pilgrim from the City of Destruction; he meets Christian after emerging from the Valley of the Shadow of Death; he tells Christian of events in the City and travels with him to Vanity Fair, where he is burned at the stake in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Fakahau Father of Marama, husband of Mata, and chief of the island of Manukura; shelters his fugitive son-in-law

Terangi; dies during the hurricane in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *The Hurricane*.

Fakenham, Admiral Henrietta (Fakenham) Kirby's father, much taken with Carinthia Kirby, Henrietta's sister-in-law; he is delighted when Carinthia marries Lord Fleetwood; when she is deserted by her new husband, he attempts to protect her despite his ill-health in George Meredith's *The Amazing Marriage*.

Fakenham, Henrietta Admiral Fakenham's daughter, who marries Chillon Kirby rather than wealthy Lord Fleetwood but misses the life in wealthy society denied her by Kirby's poverty; in narrowly escaping seduction by Lord Brailstone she suffers a scar to her beauty that proves a blessing to her and to her sister-in-law, Carinthia (Kirby), in George Meredith's *The Amazing Marriage*.

Fakenham, Lieutenant Pompous officer in Redmond Barry's regiment; his illness in Germany provides an escape for Barry, who adopts his identity in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Fakhr al-Nesa Wife and cousin of Farhad, a Qajar prince; cold, aristocratic woman who mocks her husband for being impotent physically and mentally; psychologically tortured by her husband when her maid spies on her and sleeps with her husband in front of her; uncovers the many atrocities committed by the family: a history of women either shot or branded, brothers suffocated, and children gunned down for sport when there was a lack of game; dies of tuberculosis in Hushang Golshiri's *Prince Ehtejab*.

Fakhri Fun-loving and laughing maid of Prince Farhad's household; spies on the prince's wife, Fakhr al-Nesa, on his orders; sleeps with the prince in front of his wife; later forced to dress and behave as Fakhr al-Nesa after the wife's death from tuberculosis in Hushang Golshiri's *Prince Ehtejab*.

Fakreddin, Emir Pious, devoted father of the exquisite Nouronihar; he tries to prevent Vathek from marrying her by feigning the deaths of his daughter and Gulchenrouz; she escapes and joins Vathek in William Beckford's *Vathek*.

Fakredeen, Emir Prince of Lebanon, foster brother of Eva Besso, and companion to Tancred, Lord Montacute; he is a boisterous and ambitious Syrian, whose unscrupulous schemes for independence cause turmoil during Tancred's visit in Benjamin Disraeli's *Tancred; or, The New Crusade*.

Falck, Julian Amherst College student and boyfriend of Sissy Jessup; sent to a concentration camp for having infil-

trated the Minute Men as a member of the New Underground in Sinclair Lewis's *It Can't Happen Here*.

Falck, Reverend Episcopal minister and grandfather of Julian Falck; beaten to death in a concentration camp in Sinclair Lewis's *It Can't Happen Here*.

Falcon, Dara Actress and friend of Jean Warner whose real name is Darcy Fisher; has affairs with Frank Warner and Tom Van Sant; self-involved, controlling, and a liar; has a twin sister; dies of pancreatic cancer in Ann Beattie's *My Life, Starring Dara Falcon*.

Falcon, Ebenezer Dwarflike, fierce captain of the Republic who works for the ship's owner, Papa Zeringue, to bring to the states Allmuseri tribesmen; strikes fear into hearts of all crew members; requires Rutherford to spy on others aboard ship and report back to him the goings-on; shoots himself when Allmuseri slaves overtake ship in Charles Johnson's *Middle Passage*.

Falcon, Jane Wife of Sir Robert; she quarrels with Martha Carter after the war begins and gives Martha a place to live when Martha leaves Simon in Angus Wilson's *The Old Men at the Zoo*.

Falcon, Sir Robert Curator of mammals at the zoological gardens who helped Simon Carter get his position; he tries to seduce Martha Carter in California; he is planning a grand show of the zoo as its director when bombs hit London; he loses his mind during the war in Angus Wilson's *The Old Men at the Zoo*.

Falconer, Algernon (caricature of Percy Bysshe Shelley) Figure of romantic high-mindedness; he first lives in Platonic felicity with seven "vestal virgin" sisters; later he marries Morgana Gryll in Thomas Love Peacock's *Gryll Grange*.

Falconer, Mr. Quarrelsome and stupid Laird of Balmawhapple; he joins Prince Charles Stuart's cavalry and escorts Edward Waverly to Holyrood Palace in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Falconer, Sharon Evangelist and faith healer whose assistant is Elmer Gantry; killed in a fire during a revival in Sinclair Lewis's *Elmer Gantry*.

Falconet, Adam Multimillionaire American adventurer; nursed back to physical and mental health by Adam Melfort, he insists on providing unlimited financial backing for Adam's quest for a world leader in John Buchan's *A Prince of the Captivity*.

Falieri Youthful conspirator against Doge Andreas; he is trapped and exposed by Abellino/Flodoardo (Count Rosalvo) in Matthew Lewis's *The Bravo of Venice*.

Falk, Harley Itinerant cobbler with a blind horse; informs Mary Fowler of Jerry Fowler's affair with Norah Sharon in Walter D. Edmonds's *Erie Water*.

Falkenroth, Charles Owner of *The Clarion*, who sells the local newspaper but re-establishes it soon afterward, helping Nicole Smith to maintain her position as editor of the local news in Rita Mae Brown's *Bingo*.

Falkenstein, Ernestine (Erna) Niece and caretaker of Ulrich Falkenstein, sister of Hildegard Falkenstein, and lover of Sean O'Sullivan; bears the brunt of Nazi guilt and commits suicide in Leon Uris's *Armageddon*.

Falkenstein, Hildegard (Hilde Diehl) Niece of Ulrich Falkenstein, sister of Ernestine Falkenstein, and lover of Scott Davidson; reformed prostitute from post-World War II Berlin in Leon Uris's *Armageddon*.

Falkenstein, Ulrich Uncle of Ernestine and Hildegard Falkenstein; survivor of Schwabenwald; pre-Nazi head of the Social Democrats; post-World War II head of the new Democratic party in Berlin in Leon Uris's *Armageddon*.

Falkland, Ferdinando Squire and Caleb Williams's employer; he is known for his great chivalry and kindness and is revered in his town, but it is his love of his untarnished reputation that leads him to commit crimes against Barnabas Tyrrel, the Hawkineses, and finally Caleb Williams; he finally admits to his crimes, but it is too late, and Caleb's life is destroyed in William Godwin's *Caleb Williams*.

Falkner, Captain John (Rupert) Aristocratic Indian cavalry officer, whose foolhardy abduction of his lover, Alithea Neville, results in her accidental death and his guilt and despair; the nurturing love of his adopted daughter, Elizabeth Raby, and a public confession assuage his misery in Mary Shelley's *Falkner*.

Fallentin, Samuel Acquaintance of the protagonist, Phileas Fogg; wealthy banker and respected member of the Reform Club; along with other Reform Club members, makes a sizable wager of £20,000 that Fogg cannot circumnavigate the globe in 80 days in Jules Verne's *Around the World in Eighty Days*.

Falloden, Lord Douglas Aristocratic, proud Oxford scholar, who loses his fortune through his father's financial

dealings; he nearly loses the love of Lady Connie Bledlow through his own insensitivity to the feelings of others, but he learns his lesson and all ends well in Mrs. Humphry Ward’s *Lady Connie*.

“Fall of the House of Usher, The” Narrator Former schoolmate of Roderick Usher; objective and curious, accepts an invitation from Roderick to visit the Usher home; during his visit he unwittingly aids Roderick in burying Madeline Usher alive in Edgar Allan Poe’s “The Fall of the House of Usher.”

Fallon, Josephine Beautiful nursing student. murdered in P. D. James’s *Shroud for a Nightingale*.

Fallon, Upton “Ralph” Production line manager at Arcadia Processing, whose job Burke Devore wants; divorced three times, with three grown-up kids and two younger children who visit him in the summer and at Christmas; suffocated by Burke Devore in Donald E. Westlake’s *The Ax*.

Fallopiian, Mike Member of the Peter Pinguid Society involved with an alternate mail system in Thomas Pynchon’s *The Crying of Lot 49*.

Fallow, Peter Reporter on *The City Light*; British, living in New York; alcoholic with a fading career; covers the story of Sherman McCoy’s involvement in hit-and-run accident and subsequent trial; wins Pulitzer Prize for coverage of the case in Tom Wolfe’s *The Bonfire of the Vanities*.

Fallowfield National Service draftee from public school who goes on to obtain a commission but shows signs of regret to Jonathan Browne in David Lodge’s *Ginger, You’re Barmy*.

Faloise, Hector de la Cousin of Fauchery, theatrical reviewer for a Paris newspaper; attends the opening night performance of *The Blonde Venus*, starring the beautiful prostitute Nana in Émile Zola’s *Nana*.

Falsgrave Clergyman and frustrated suitor of Mary Glendinning in Herman Melville’s *Pierre*.

Falstaff, Sir John Noble who has forsaken virtue to be a merry drunkard, opportunist, and thief; loves Prince Hal as a son; hopes that the government will support his lifestyle once Prince Hal becomes king; often speaks of reforming his life, but never follows through; robs pilgrims traveling to Canterbury; robbed by Prince Hal and Poin after the initial robbery at Gad’s Hill; exaggerates his own bravery; becomes a captain in the army and makes Peto his lieutenant; soliloquizes on the virtue, or lack thereof, in honor, deciding that honor is

given only to the dead and that he wants nothing to do with it; feigns death in order to escape Douglas’s fury; stabs Hotspur’s thigh in order to claim that Hotspur was feigning death and that Falstaff killed him in William Shakespeare’s *Henry IV, Part One*; disparages Prince Hal, saying Hal is almost out of Falstaff’s good graces; what Falstaff says about Prince Hal can often be applied ironically to Falstaff himself; confronted by the Lord Chief Justice about not appearing for a summons about the robbery at Gad’s Hill; reports that King Henry IV is ill; in conversation with the Lord Chief Justice, claims to have been led into vice by Prince Hal; Shallow claims, incidentally, that Falstaff used to be the page of Thomas Mowbray, duke of Norfolk, who was an enemy of Henry IV’s in *Richard II*; learns from Pistol that Henry IV has died and that Hal is now king Henry V; promises all his companions that he will grant them favors with the new king; gathers his friends around him before the coronation so that he may show them how Henry V favors him; rejected by Henry V; in disbelief, reasons that Henry V must appear to be reformed to the world and that he will be sent for at night; arrested, along with his companions, by the Lord Chief Justice in William Shakespeare’s *Henry IV, Part Two*; reported dead in William Shakespeare’s play *Henry V*.

Falvey, Downe Eminent harpist, who plays at Terelah O Crohane’s home during John Bunclie’s visit in Thomas Amory’s *The Life of John Bunclie, Esq.*

Falx, Mr. Socialist labor leader of generous sentiments; as a companion of Lord Hovenden to Rome, he becomes a guest at Lillian Aldwinkle’s Italian houseparty in Aldous Huxley’s *Those Barren Leaves*.

Fan Ebenezer Scrooge’s younger sister, who persuades her harsh father to allow Ebenezer’s return home from school, and whose tenderheartedness is reincarnated in her son Fred in Charles Dickens’s *A Christmas Carol*.

Fan, Miss Very pretty young woman in her 20s in China; student at the high school in Hangzhou in 1924; falls in love with her teacher, Luo, who is married; waits to marry the impetuous man as he proceeds through one lengthy divorce and then another; finally reveals herself to be less than the ideal wife in Zhang Ailing’s “Stale Mates.”

Fane Scientist from Manchester who argues against locating the new National Institute in London in C. P. Snow’s *The Search*.

Fane, Dr. Walter Deeply emotional yet repressed bacteriologist who, on discovering that his beloved wife, Kitty, is having an affair, insists upon her accompanying him to Mei-

tan-fu, an area of China infested by cholera, in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Painted Veil*.

Fane, Eleanor Widowed mother of Walter, who lives with her in Agatha Christie's *Sleeping Murder*.

Fane, Justice Judge who presides at the trial of Cora Ross and Kitty Pateman in C. P. Snow's *The Sleep of Reason*.

Fane, Kitty Frivolous, silly wife of Dr. Walter Fane; she falls into futile love with an attractive philanderer but, when forced to accompany her husband to Mei-tan-fu, the scene of a cholera epidemic, begins to discover that she has confused love with passion in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Painted Veil*.

Fane, Milo Monty Small's immensely popular fictional detective, a man of ruthless courage, contempt for stupidity, and invariable success; he has cut Monty off from the world of literature in Iris Murdoch's *The Sacred and Profane Love Machine*.

Fane, Violet Lady Madeline Trevor's beautiful, consumptive cousin, who dies just after Vivian Grey declares his love to her, a tragedy which sends him wandering throughout Germany and Austria in Benjamin Disraeli's *Vivian Grey*.

Fane, Walter Repressed man, unhappy since his proposal to Helen Spence Kennedy (later Halliday) was refused years ago; he lives under the dominion of his mother in Agatha Christie's *Sleeping Murder*.

Fane, William Paying guest of Jonathan Swift; he is a local lawyer who unwittingly tells Gabriel Swift that Maria Rosetti is his mother in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *More Women Than Men*.

Fanfield, Sir Timothy Retired cavalryman who serves on Michael Mont's committee for slum conversion in John Galsworthy's *Swan Song*.

Fang Law enforcement officer whom Hostess Quickly employs to have Falstaff arrested for the debt he owes her in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Fang, Mr. Magistrate who hears Mr. Brownlow's case against Oliver Twist after the boy is mistakenly arrested for picking Mr. Brownlow's pocket in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Fang Hong-jian Protagonist who returns by French liner to China after four years abroad funded by the dowry of his deceased fiancée; instead of studying Chinese literature, loafs

about and then buys a bogus mail order degree from a fake American university for the sake of his father and father-in-law; meets two Chinese beauties aboard the liner; lives in the home of his father-in-law until he sets off for a teaching post at the new San Lu University in Hunan province, where numerous misadventures lead to his dismissal in Qian Zhong-shu's *Fortress Besieged*.

Fanhall, Grace Socialite pursued and won by Billie Hawker; gives him three violets in Stephen Crane's *The Third Violet*.

Fannie Mae Wife of Bukka Doopeyduk; divorces him in Ishmael Reed's *The Free-Lance Pallbearers*.

Fanning, Lieutenant Tod Shipmate of Claude Wheeler aboard the *Anchises*; contracts pneumonia, but survives because of Wheeler's care, in Willa Cather's *One of Ours*.

Fanning, Mr. Businessman and powerful leader in Dublin city politics; attends the retreat where the protagonist, Tom Kernan, expects to be saved from alcoholism in James Joyce's "Grace."

Fanny Mr. Helstone's servant at Briarfield Rectory in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Fanny Unattractive "hunchback woman"; she is one of the "work-girls" at Jordan's factory in D. H. Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers*.

Fanny Wife of The Hero, stepmother of Josiah; a dignified widow; lives in England in Susan Sontag's *The Volcano Lover*.

Fanny Wife of the philandering playwright Farou; pretty but heavy-set loyal spouse who is certain that she is her husband's one love despite his many mistresses who come and go; becomes friends with Jane, her husband's secretary and mistress; ironically, is relieved that Jane does not leave their house after an argument about the ménage à trois in Colette's *The Other One*.

Fanny, Aunt Cook at the boardinghouse where Aleck Maury stays while he is in Florida in Caroline Gordon's "To Thy Chamber Window, Sweet."

Fanny, Aunt Sister of Helen, the mother of Gregory and the narrator, two half-brothers; goes to live in William Preston's home to raise the two boys after Helen's death; loves both boys, unlike Gregory's stepfather, who treats Gregory as an outcast, in Elizabeth Gaskell's "The Half-Brothers."

Fanny, Miss Lady to whom Conny Keyber dedicates his novel in Henry Fielding's *An Apology for the Life of Mrs. Shamela Andrews*.

Fanon, Fareek Georgia Tech football star; African American; grew up in ghetto area; arrogant; obnoxious; because of athletic prowess thinks he can do no wrong; allegedly raped Elizabeth Armholtz in Tom Wolfe's *A Man In Full*.

Fanon, Shirley Attorney for the condominium where Marshall Preminger lives after his father's death in *The Condominium*, a novella in Stanley Elkin's *Searches and Seizures*.

Fanshaw, Catherine Friend of Emilia Fitzcharles Deloraine; she serves as nanny and surrogate mother to her namesake, Catherine Deloraine, during the extended absence of the parents following the child's birth in William Godwin's *Deloraine*.

Fanshawe Serious Harley College student; loves Ellen Langton and rescues her from Butler, but does not marry her, in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *Fanshawe*.

Fanshawe, Beryl Fair-haired and unbeautiful middle-aged undermatron at Ashleigh Court Preparatory School for Boys; traveling by train as an escort for Carruthers, a 13-year-old student, who is going home after the school term; lonely woman who has lost out in life in the game of love and marriage; tells the boy that once an algebra teacher took her to a dark room for sex, but then he got sick from drinking; her despondency deepens when she reveals to the adolescent that she has dreamed of the two of them enjoying life together in William Trevor's "Going Home."

Fanshawe, Captain Ginevra's father, a gentleman and an officer on half-pay in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Fanshawe, Ginevra Pretty but vain pupil at Mme. Beck's school who meets Lucy Snowe on the ferry crossing; she encouraged Dr. John Bretton but elopes with Alfred de Hamal in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Fanshawe, Miss Nurse for Rose and Viola Lovat; she lets the girls be unconventional and even naughty in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Darkness and Day*.

Fanta Classmate who befriends Laye and comforts the boy when he is bullied at school in Camara Laye's *The Dark Child*.

Fantil, Fard Ironworker from Oldorando who helps make weapons for JandolAngand in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Fantine Beautiful but troubled woman living in Paris in 1817; gives birth to the illegitimate girl Cosette and places the infant in the care of M and Mme Thenardier, who soon demand more and more money for the care of the child; later befriended by the protagonist, Jean Valjean, as she dies from tuberculosis; asks Valjean to take care of Cosette in Victor Hugo's *Les Misérables*.

Fantomina Young beauty of distinguished birth but lacking social connections in town, who becomes intrigued by the attention that men pay to prostitutes; attends the theater dressed as a prostitute and spends the remainder of the novel transforming her identity to repeatedly seduce Beauplaisir; becomes pregnant; her mother catches her in her schemes; after her child is born, is sent to a monastery in France in Eliza Haywood's *Fantomina; or, Love in a Maze*.

Fantoni Youngest of the fat men who share a house, and the leader of the "Fat Men Against The Revolution"; steals food and alcohol to meet the needs of the household and dictates the behavior of the other obese men in the communal house; plans to protest the revolution by blowing up the 16 October Statue, and proposes that the fat men barbecue Florence Nightingale and eat her as a means of bodily incorporating the noble aspects of the revolution; finds that the other men turn on him, and becomes the victim of cannibalism in Peter Carey's "The Fat Man in History."

Faraday, Doctor Large and genial New York surgeon who rescues Dorinda Oakley after she steps in front of a horse-drawn vehicle; gives Dorinda work and teaches her to think biologically in Ellen Glasgow's *Barren Ground*.

Faraglione, Amelia, Contessa di Monocle-wearing, uninhibited, vivacious wife of an Italian count; her visit to her brother, Algernon Wyse, seems long overdue to the inhabitants of Tilling in E. F. Benson's *Miss Mapp*. She disappoints Elizabeth Mapp's hope that she will expose Lucia Lucas's ignorance of Italian in *Mapp and Lucia*. She appears in *The Worshipful Lucia*.

Farah The narrator's head servant and friend; takes care of the household and makes arrangements for and accompanies the narrator on her trips; helps her handle the affairs related to the closing of the farm in Isak Dinesen's *Out of Africa*.

Farah, Morad Most ruthless commander of Nawab Haider Beg; a mercenary Moor from the Barbary Coast who has battled infidels on both sides of the Mediterranean, the Black Sea, and up and down the Malabar Coast; killed by Hannah in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Farakourou Head of the Mali ironsmiths and son of Nounfaïri; presents Sundiata with a symbolic iron rod in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Farange, Beale Father of Maisie, divorced from Ida; marries his daughter's governess, Miss Overmore, but maintains his irresponsible, philandering lifestyle to the detriment of those around him in Henry James's "What Maisie Knew."

Farange, Ida Mother of Maisie, divorced from Beale; marries Sir Claude and increasingly shows herself to be a cold, indifferent wife and mother while consorting with numerous lovers in Henry James's "What Maisie Knew."

Farange, Maisie Precocious daughter of Beale and Ida Farange; shuttling back and forth between her divorced parents, develops affections for her governess, Miss Overmore, and her mother's new lover, Sir Claude, but eventually resists the temptation to tie herself to either and asserts her independence by sailing to France on her own; develops from childhood to adolescence in Henry James's "What Maisie Knew."

Farange, Mrs. Beale (Miss Overmore) Governess of Maisie Farange; involved with Sir Claude in Henry James's *What Maisie Knew*.

Farani Husband of Hitia and son-in-law of Tavi and Marunga; survives the hurricane in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *The Hurricane*.

Farbstein, Lou Cynical and fast-talking police beat reporter for the *World* newspaper in William Riley Burnett's *The Asphalt Jungle*.

Farebrother, Camden Kindly and popular Vicar of St. Botolph's and Rector of Lowick, who develops a friendship with Dr. Lydgate; he has a bad habit of gambling at cards; after Edward Casaubon's death, he moves with his family to Lowick Manor at the request of Dorothea (Brooke); although he is in love with Mary Garth, he delivers Fred Vincy's proposal in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Farebrother, Mrs. Reverend Camden Farebrother's mother, who still lives with her son; she constantly gives advice on every subject in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Farebrother, Sunderland (Sunny) Young business associate of Peter Templer's father in Anthony Powell's *A Question of Upbringing*. During World War II he feuds with Widmerpool, his counterpart in another battalion, in *The Kindly Ones*, in *The Valley of Bones*, and in *The Soldier's Art*.

His rise and downfall as an undercover officer, his ongoing reciprocated hatred of Widmerpool, and his engagement to General Conyers's widow, the former Geraldine Weedon, occur in *The Military Philosophers*. He gloats over Widmerpool's fall in *Temporary Kings*.

Farebrother, Winifred Spinster sister of the Reverend Camden Farebrother; she lives with him in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Farfan, Major Falls out of the president's favor, but then regains it on advice from Angel Face; later sets a trap for Angel Face and arrests him for conspiring against the government; brutally beats him and throws him into the underground cell that will be his home for the rest of his life in Miguel Angel Asturias's *The President*.

Farfrae, Donald Michael Henchard's young, talented, and good-hearted friend and business manager; after they quarrel, he becomes Henchard's business rival, and his fortunes rise as Henchard's decline; he succeeds Henchard as mayor and marries Henchard's former lover, Lucetta Le Sueur; after her death he marries Henchard's stepdaughter in Thomas Hardy's *The Mayor of Casterbridge*.

Farhad Qajar prince who has carried on the long line of family atrocities; now dying of tuberculosis, as did his grandparents and wife, his death brings an end to the ancestral indignities done to humanity; has gambled away his wealth before dying; recalls his barbaric treatment of his wife, Fakhr-al-Nesa, as he slept with her maid in front of his wife in Hushang Golshiri's *Prince Ehtejab*.

Faria, Abbé Aged prisoner in the dungeons of the infamous French prison Chateau D'If in 1815; befriends his fellow inmate and the protagonist, Edmond Dantès; tells Edmond of a secret treasure on the island of Monte-Cristo that the young man can find if he eventually escapes in Alexander Dumas, père's *The Count of Monte-Cristo*.

Farid Amir's driver when he returns to Afghanistan to search for Sohrab; crucial in helping Amir get around and gather information about Sohrab's whereabouts; negotiates the system for Amir; lost two daughters to landmines in the war with the Russians in Khaled Hosseini's *The Kite Runner*.

Farina Poor youth who, despite his refusal to join the White Rose Club, is dedicated to Margarita Groschen; his loyalty to her is made evident, and when he invents eau de cologne so that Kaiser Heinrich may enter the city despite the smell that the devil has left in the city, the Kaiser awards Farina Margarita's hand in George Meredith's *Farina*.

Farintosh, Marquis of Grandest suitor of Ethel Newcome, whom in spite of his colorless stupidity she nearly marries in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*. He is mentioned in *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Farish, Gertrude (Gerty) Destitute cousin of Lawrence Selden; remains a loyal friend to Lily Bart throughout Edith Wharton's *The House of Mirth*.

Farley Computer specialist at Autotronics who allows Robert Morris to examine Harold Benson's desk in Michael Crichton's *The Terminal Man*.

Farley, Faunia Thirty-four-year-old Athena College janitor and part-time dairy farmhand who claims illiteracy although she came from a privileged background; serves as Coleman's Voluptas, his muse and sexual partner, even though she is half his age; survives childhood sexual abuse and the loss of both of her children to asphyxiation, only to die in a car wreck with Coleman, probably caused by her ex-husband; her philosophy of how people corrupt animals and nature gives the novel its title in Philip Roth's *The Human Stain*.

Farley, Les Faunia's emotionally unstable ex-husband; Vietnam vet with severe post-traumatic stress/disorder who continues to stalk Faunia; goes in and out of rehab, and participates in veterans' group activities that ironically make him resolved to kill Faunia and her Jewish (so Farley thinks) boyfriend; Zuckerman is convinced that Farley caused the car crash that kills Faunia and Coleman in Philip Roth's *The Human Stain*.

Farley, Madelyn (Maddy) Friend of Margaret's mother with whom Margaret lives with for a while in Greenwich Village; a set designer and creator of controversial pieces; when Margaret was six, Madelyn destroyed Margaret's parents' marriage and robbed Margaret of her mother; has a successful triple bypass; dies later in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Farley, Mr. Father of Madelyn; cantankerous; selfish, foul-mouthed painter; either has a heart attack or falls asleep and freezes to death on his front porch in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Farll, Duncan Lawyer and opportunistic nephew of the artist Priam Farll; taking Farll to be Farll's valet Leek, he unwittingly, in his testimony against his uncle, reveals that two particular moles can identify him in Arnold Bennett's *Buried Alive: A Tale of These Days*.

Farll, Priam Pathologically shy, solitary, forty-year-old artist; his work is internationally known while the man is unknown; he seizes the death of his valet, Henry Leek, as an opportunity for anonymity; when posing as Leek, he discovers the practical Putney widow Alice Challice, who becomes his comfortable wife and helps him cope with the court case and notoriety subsequent to the discovery through his new paintings that he is alive and his valet is buried in Westminster Abbey in Arnold Bennett's *Buried Alive: A Tale of These Days*.

Farlow, Jean First cousin and wife of John Farlow and closest friend in Ramsdale of Charlotte Haze; with her husband, attends the Haze-Humbert wedding in Vladimir Nabokov's *Lolita*.

Farlow, John Husband of Jean Farlow; manages the Haze property after Charlotte Haze dies until the death of his own wife in Vladimir Nabokov's *Lolita*.

Farmer Owner of a modest estate outside Constantinople who keeps his sanity by working hard, staving off poverty, avoiding boredom and vice, and enjoying the simple pleasures in life in Voltaire's *Candide*.

Farmer Owner of Hunter's farm; he directs the narrator, Sylvie, and Bruno to his house; he relates the story of Willie, an alcoholic, in Lewis Carroll's *Sylvie and Bruno Concluded*.

Farmer Rich and kind son of a servant to Lady Lucy's family, whom he provides with shelter after their castle has been plundered in Penelope Aubin's *The Life and Adventures of the Lady Lucy*.

Farmer Man to whom Hugh Trevor is first apprenticed; he beats and abuses his animals, family, and Hugh despite his benevolent intentions in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Farmer, Dr. Superintendent of the Stonewood Height School District and a supporter of the curriculum changes implemented by Wise Choices for Teens in Tom Perrotta's *The Abstinence Teacher*.

Farmer, Gladys Poor but extravagant high school teacher who is pursued by Bayliss Wheeler in Willa Cather's *One of Ours*.

Farmer, Nate Tough, young black Los Angeles police detective in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Black Marble*.

Farmer, Roland Neighbor of Sir Randolph Nettleby; he often flushes game for Sir Randolph's shooting parties in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Farmer, Tommy Son of Roland Farmer, a neighbor of Sir Randolph Nettleby; he sometimes flushes game for Mr. Glass during Sir Randolph's shooting parties in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Farmer Lodge Father of Rhoda Brook's son and husband of Gertrude Lodge in Thomas Hardy's "The Withered Arm."

Farmers Sarkis's coworkers in the California vineyards, a collection of anonymous, faceless Mexican and Japanese immigrants with whom he exchanges timber trays used for drying grapes without communicating a single word in William Saroyan's "The Peasant."

Farne, Mr. Barrister assisting Sir Henry Merriman in the prosecution of the smugglers in Graham Greene's *The Man Within*.

Farnley, Jeff Best friend of alleged murder victim Larry Kinkaid, employee of Harley Drew, and focal point of the lynch mob in Walter Van Tilburg Clark's *The Ox-Bow Incident*.

Farnsfield, Eileen Rich widow who takes in young Peter Granby because he helped her mother once; she uses Peter as helper, handyman, and lover until he becomes a bore in Alan Sillitoe's *Out of the Whirlpool*.

Farnsworth, Hubert H. (Skeeter) Black radical Vietnam veteran arrested for drug pushing; escapes and hides at Rabbit Angstrom's house in John Updike's *Rabbit Redux*.

Farnum, Burrell Son of the tenant farmer, Hob Farnum, on the property of Joe Robert Kirkman; Hob forces his son to challenge Jess Kirkman to a fight which Jess refuses; eventually Jess confronts Burrell in the barn, fights him, and removes from his own imagination the scorn of being a coward in Fred Chappell's *Brighten the Corner Where You Are*.

Farnum, Virgie Friend of Silla Boyce; unlike most Barbadian women, has pale skin and gray eyes in Paule Marshall's *Brown Girl, Brownstones*.

Faro, Ivy Lucille Faro's blond infant twin in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Faro, Lucille Runs a beauty parlor in her basement; mother of twins Ivy and Rose in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Faro, Rose Lucille Faro's redhead infant twin in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Farou Philandering playwright married to his loyal wife, Fanny; his many mistresses are well known to his wife; takes as his new mistress Jane, his live-in secretary, although to her chagrin he has added affairs when he is traveling away from home in Colette's *The Other One*.

Farou, Jean Son of the philandering playwright by one of his mistresses; raised by Farou's devoted wife, Fanny; develops a passion for Jane, his father's live-in secretary and mistress in Colette's *The Other One*.

Farquar, Charles Incompetent sportsman, who is invited to Sir Randolph Nettleby's shooting party to occupy Aline, Lady Hartlip while her husband is participating in the shoot in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Farquar, Lois Unsophisticated, restless, thoughtful, and observant niece of Sir Richard and Lady Naylor, with whom she has lived since the death of her mother, Sir Richard's sister; in contrast to other members of her Ascendancy-class family, she half enjoys, half fears the liberating changes imposed by the Anglo-Irish War (1919–21) on Irish Big House society, including those that nearly result in her engagement to Gerald Lesworth in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Last September*.

Farquarson, Nellie Hosts a dinner party for Francis and Julia Weed in the upscale Shady Hill community in John Cheever's "The Country Husband."

Farquhar Butler at Lady Jane Hunstanton's estate in Oscar Wilde's play *A Woman of No Importance*.

Farquhar, Peyton Civilian planter and married gentleman of a highly respected old Alabama family; arrested by Federal troops during the Civil War for aiding the enemy and subjected to summary battlefield execution by hanging; in the moments before the death sentence is carried out, Farquhar imagines in minute detail his escape by leaping into the river below, swimming under gunfire to the far bank, and fleeing ahead of his pursuers through miles of fields and woods to the safety of his wife and home in Ambrose Bierce's "An Occurrence at Owl Creek Bridge."

Farquhar, Walter Mr. Bradshaw's partner, betrothed to and later husband of Jemima Bradshaw; his tolerance and good sense provide solutions to the problems involving Richard Bradshaw; he also works to reconcile Mr. Bradshaw and the Benson household in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Ruth*.

Farr, Cecily Saunders Wife of George Farr, after having been engaged to Donald Mahon, in William Faulkner's *Soldiers' Pay*.

Farr, Emily Mother of the 10-year-old Harriet; shapeless body, short, chopped-off white hair, a woman dissimilar to Jane Kilgore's brassy, blond mother; represents a stable surrogate mother to the narrator, Jane; years later leaves her husband and moves from North Carolina to Washington, D.C., to work in the Folger Library in Alice Adams's "Roses, Rhododendron."

Farr, George Georgian who marries Cecily Saunders in William Faulkner's *Soldiers' Pay*.

Farr, Harriet Tall, dark-haired "girl about to be beautiful"; antithesis of the blond girl narrator, Jane Kilgore; becomes a close friend of Jane, as the two girls create a bond that lasts their lifetime despite geographical separation; loves to share her experience in reading novels with the narrator; later marries several times but has no children; publishes many poems in upscale magazines, and from time to time keeps in contact with the narrator in Alice Adams's "Roses, Rhododendron."

Farr, Lawrence Taciturn husband of Emily and father of Harriet, the 10-year-old girl who becomes close friends with the narrator, Jane Kilgore; lawyer who occasionally spends time with women other than his wife; years later finds himself divorced from Jane in Alice Adams's "Roses, Rhododendron."

Farr, M. J. District Attorney under whom Ned Beaumont ostensibly operates as a special investigator in Dashiell Hammett's *The Glass Key*.

Farrago, Captain John Bachelor, often disappointed in love, who travels between Pittsburgh and Philadelphia with his servant Teague Oregon, to whom Farrago administers lessons in servile behavior, in Hugh Henry Brackenridge's *Modern Chivalry*.

Farragut, Eben Selfish brother who hates Zeke Farragut from childhood and who even in death is the agent of Zeke's betrayal in John Cheever's *Falconer*.

Farragut, Ezekiel (Zeke) University professor and drug addict who accidentally kills his insufferable brother, Eben Farragut; achieves a new vision of life based on his association with other convicts in Falconer prison in John Cheever's *Falconer*.

Farragut, Marcia Narcissistic wife of Zeke Farragut, whose contempt for him is one of the destructive forces in his life in John Cheever's *Falconer*.

Farrant, Anthony Morally and occupationally adrift twin brother of Kate Farrant; hired by Erik Krogh as a bodyguard, he becomes uneasy about Krogh's business activities, finally agreeing to provide newspaper reporter Minty with paid information; he is persuaded by Lucia Davidge to leave Krogh and join her in England, but he is murdered before he can do so in Graham Greene's *England Made Me*.

Farrant, Kate Stylish, ambitious twin sister of Anthony Farrant and secretary and mistress of Erik Krogh; she manages Krogh's social and business life and acts as his confidante; she tries to persuade Anthony to settle in Sweden and work permanently for Krogh, but when Anthony dies, she leaves Krogh in Graham Greene's *England Made Me*.

Farrar, Brat Orphan whose uncanny resemblance to Simon Ashby results in his cooperation in a scheme to pass himself off as Simon's twin brother, Patrick; Brat must expose his own crime of fraud in exposing Simon's crime of murder in Josephine Tey's *Brat Farrar*.

Farrar, Marjorie Deceased aunt of Wyndham Farrar; she owned the now-closed and for-sale Binneford House, which Emma Evans and Wyndham Farrar visit on their first outing together in Margaret Drabble's *The Garrick Year*.

Farrar, Mary Collet Daughter of Nicholas Farrar and known as one of the "Nuns of Gidding"; she is admired by John Inglesant and dies in a convent in Paris in J. Henry Shorthouse's *John Inglesant, A Romance*.

Farrar, Nicholas Founder of the "Protestant Nunnery" at Gidding and father of Mary Collet Farrar; he is a writer and translator of devotional books in J. Henry Shorthouse's *John Inglesant, A Romance*.

Farrar, Percy Edward Father of Wyndham Farrar in Margaret Drabble's *The Garrick Year*.

Farrar, Wyndham (born Grantham) Stage, film, and television director of some distinction; he has assembled a group of actors to open the Garrick Theatre in Hereford; while there he patiently courts and finally seduces Emma Evans in Margaret Drabble's *The Garrick Year*.

Farrel, Major Irish officer in the Austrian army who befriends Renaldo de Melvil; he helps rescue Renaldo's sister and marries her in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom*.

Farrell Northern Irish Protestant and mercenary soldier in Jamaica, where he masterminds the raid on the Rasta camp; rival of Marshall Pearl in Mark Helprin's *Refiner's Fire*.

Farrell, Cashel Boyle O'Connor Fitzmaurice Tisdall Dublin eccentric who wanders the streets in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Farrell, Fiona Michael's 50-year-old single colleague, who takes an indulgent attitude toward student sex in David Lodge's *How Far Can You Go?*

Farrell, Jimmy Neighboring small farmer; drinks regularly with his friend Philly at the shebeen (Irish pub), and offers opinions at regular intervals throughout J. M. Synge's play *The Playboy of the Western World*.

Farrell, Lady Selina Middle-aged, rich daughter of a peer; she marries Harry Wharton in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Marcella*.

Farrell, Miss Headmistress of a local school in Anchorstone who helps Eustace Cherrington entertain the numerous Crankshavians at the wedding of Jimmy Crankshaw and Barbara Cherrington in L. P. Hartley's *The Sixth Heaven*.

Farrell, Rachel Mary Conyngham Young Irish girl, twice married, and enduring love of Zeke Gurevich in William Herrick's *The Itinerant*.

Farrell, Simon Xavier Sickly photographer, painter, and sculptor; first husband of Rachel Farrell in William Herrick's *The Itinerant*.

Farren, Captain Protector of Jack in the alternate world of the Territories in Stephen King's and Peter Straub's *The Talisman*.

Farren, Grace Scrupulous housewife of William Farren and mother of several children in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Farren, William Yorkshireman and member of Barraclough's group who has genuine concern for the welfare of the workers and is therefore treated more leniently when the revolt is quelled in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Farrinder, Mrs. Campaigner for the emancipation of women who is skeptical of inspirational views in Henry James's *The Bostonians*.

Farrington, Nicholas Anarchist/poet, author of *The Sabbath Notebooks*; his experience with the women of the May of Teck Club (especially Jane Wright, Joanna Childe, and Selina Redwood) just after Germany's surrender in World War II leads to his conversion to Catholicism which, in turn, leads to religious work and martyrdom in Haiti years later in Muriel Spark's *The Girls of Slender Means*.

Farrington, Ensign Replacement officer aboard the USS *Caine* who assists Willie Keith in saving the ship after a kamikaze attack in Herman Wouk's *The Caine Mutiny*.

Farris Judge who spies against Randall Flagg in Stephen King's *The Stand*.

Farris, Lilly Top-of-the-bill singer of sentimental ballads, who lures Dick Herncastle into a sordid situation involving a drunken young girl, Phyllis Robinson, in J. B. Priestley's *Lost Empires*.

Farrow, Didymus Basketmaker in Cowfold and a widower aged thirty; he marries Miriam Tacchi after she abandons her nursing apprenticeship; he helps her learn astronomy in Mark Rutherford's *Miriam's Schooling*.

Farrow, Gene Husband of Lois Farrow and father of Jacy Farrow; rich from oil leases, but hard-pressed to remain rich in Larry McMurtry's *The Last Picture Show*.

Farrow, Jacy Daughter of Gene and Lois Farrow; spoiled and naïve girlfriend of Duane Moore; elopes with Sonny Crawford, although the marriage is annulled in Larry McMurtry's *The Last Picture Show*.

Farrow, Lois Wife of Gene Farrow, mother of Jacy Farrow, and lover of Sam the Lion; cynical drunk who is practical in matters of sex in Larry McMurtry's *The Last Picture Show*.

Farrow, Mary Ernestina Freeman's maid who marries Sam Farrow and discovers the whereabouts of Sarah Woodruff in John Fowles's *The French Lieutenant's Woman*.

Farrow, Sam Charles Smithson's valet, who tries to prevent Charles from breaking off his engagement; he marries Ernestina Freeman's maid Mary Farrow and opens a shop in London in John Fowles's *The French Lieutenant's Woman*.

Fashnalgid, Captain Harbin Leader of the force charged with ambushing and killing Asperamanka; he deserts and with Luterin Shokerandit, Torress Lahl, and Besi Besamitkahi escapes to Chalce; eventually he is murdered in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Winter*.

Fasséké, Balla Sundiata's griot and son of Gnankouman Doua in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Fast Horse Boastful friend of Fools Crow whose loud bragging alerts the Crows during a Pikuni horse raid on their camp; lies after he deserts Yellow Kidney in the Crow camp; is banished when Yellow Kidney returns to camp and joins a

band of renegades lead by Owl Child; is later killed in retribution by whites in James Welch's *Fools Crow*.

Fastolfe, Han Political leader and preeminent theoretical roboticist on the planet Aurora; accused of roboticide to prevent political rivals from replicating his design, he arranges for Elijah Baley to come from Earth to prove his innocence; supporter of Earth's inclusion in colonization of unsettled worlds; designer of R. Daneel Olivaw; father of Vasilia Fastolfe in Isaac Asimov's *The Robots of Dawn*.

Fastolfe, Vasilia Also called Vasalia Aliena; estranged roboticist daughter of Dr. Han, she opposes Fastolfe's position of permitting Earth to colonize unsettled worlds; early in her career, she accidentally and unknowingly endows R. Giskard with telepathic powers during a lab experiment in Isaac Asimov's *The Robots of Dawn*.

Father Ambrose's father and a principal at an elementary school; takes his family to the beach at Ocean City on July 4, during World War II; his sons, Ambrose and Peter, enter the funhouse of mirrors in John Barth's "Lost in the Funhouse."

Father Carpenter; takes cold baths to relieve his back pain; engages in extramarital affairs but loves his wife and daughter; constructs a steamer trunk for his daughter and sends her to school in England in Jamaica Kincaid's *Annie John*.

Father Cartographer, the most elite occupation in the imaginary society in which the story takes place; spends most of his time traveling and mapping the country; described as in his 50s, vain, cynical, handsome, tanned, tall, and muscular; flirts with his son's girlfriends, ignores members of his own family, and thinks most of his fellow citizens are fools; is unfaithful to his wife with many lovers; suddenly dematerializes at the end of the story because he is not loved in Peter Carey's "Do You Love Me?"

Father Character in a play within a play; main negotiator between the six characters and the Producer and actors; responsible for driving his wife, the Mother in the play, into the arms of his male secretary; sends the Son away from home; visits Madame Pace's shop in order to, unwittingly, solicit sex from his Stepdaughter; is driven by a constant need for self-justification despite acknowledging his depravity; is assigned the mask of remorse; arguably the spokesperson for the playwright in Luigi Pirandello's *Six Characters in Search of an Author*.

Father Father of Henry Miller; becomes ill when he stops drinking, remains a semi-invalid for a year, and spends his

free time sitting on a bench in the cemetery in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Capricorn*.

Father Harvard graduate and Wall Street financier who dies three years after he writes an undelivered letter of loving advice and admonishment to his son; forward-thinking man whose death prompts all around him to rethink their own life paths and relationships in Joseph McElroy's *The Letter Left to Me*.

Father Husband of Mother and father of Little Boy; owner of a company that makes flags, buntings, and fireworks; accompanies Admiral Peary's expedition to the North Pole; intermediary during Coalhouse Walker, Jr.'s siege at the Morgan Library; dies on the *Lusitania* in E.L. Doctorow's *Ragtime*.

Father Known as Father of All Darkness; member of the small family within the Family that raised Timothy; explains the war of skepticism and doubt that plagues all superstitions and religious beliefs and which is why the Family must document the members; says the most insidious weapon of disbelief is the phrase "you *do* not exist, you *did* not exist, you never *were*" in Ray Bradbury's *From the Dust Returned*.

Father Mandé blacksmith in French Guinea who possesses special powers and initiates his son Laye into the magic rituals of the Mandé culture in Camara Laye's *The Dark Child*.

Father Runs a gas station in a small town and believes that the citizens have taken their town for granted and treated it badly, wishing that they lived in America, or, at the least, in their nation's capital; believes that Gleason builds the model of the city in order to reveal the beauty of the town to its citizens, to make them proud of themselves, and to stop them from dreaming of America in Peter Carey's "American Dreams."

Father, "Boys and Girls" Girl narrator's father who works as a fox farmer; jokes that the narrator is his "new hired man," a comment taken as a compliment by the narrator because she feels that he values her help; does not at first make comments about how the narrator should be doing domestic chores instead of the farm work; later, after the narrator let the horse Flora escape, he reasons that "she's only a girl" in Alice Munro's "Boys and Girls."

Father, The Man with a small income but expensive tastes; not shown to be much attached to his children; considered to be "unlucky" by his wife, as he can never make enough money to meet all demands for fashion and luxury in D. H. Lawrence's "The Rocking-Horse Winner."

Father, The Now elderly, readily agrees to the excellent match for his only daughter; rumors abound that his own beautiful wife was untrue, and now he refuses to believe his daughter's infidelity in Federico García Lorca's *Blood Wedding*.

Father (Papa), The Originally from Mexico; loving figure for Esperanza, though he is often at work in Sandra Cisneros's *The House on Mango Street*. Father Bergner's nephew; wants to close Junta's brothel, though he finally ends up living in it with Junta, in Juan Carlos Onetti's *The Body Snatcher*.

Father, "The Egg" Farmhand who seems to enjoy life until, at the age of 35, he marries and must support a family; prompted by his wife, he attempts financial success by starting a chicken ranch and then a restaurant, both of which fail, in Sherwood Anderson's "The Egg."

Fatherlans, Isabella Daughter of a penniless laird; she marries Claud Walkinshaw's son Charles; Claud uses this marriage (which he forbade) as an excuse to disinherit his son in John Galt's *The Entail*.

Father Master Liu Boss of the rickshaw yard named Harmony Yard where the protagonist, Xiang Zi, borrows a rickshaw; old man with only one daughter named Hu Niu in Lao She's *Camel Xiang Zi*.

Father/Merchant Father of the romantic protagonist, Beauty, in the play: believes in taking care of his family; does everything he can to provide for his family; becomes upset with his shortcomings when his daughter Beauty is forced to live with the Beast in Jean Cocteau's *Beauty and the Beast*.

Father Michael Passenger in Professor Lucifer's flying ship; he and Lucifer debate the concept of good and evil; Lucifer forces him out of the ship, and he saves himself by clinging to the cross on top of St. Paul's cathedral; later reappears as a prisoner in the deepest cell of the insane asylum to which Turnbull and MacIan are sentenced, and saves the inmates by leading them through the final conflagration in G. K. Chesterton's *The Ball and the Cross*.

Father of the Young Beauty A wise man who visits the Rake and requests that he no longer visit the Young Beauty as they are separated from any possible marriage by fortune, family, and religion in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Fathers, Sam Son of Ikkemotubbe; teaches Ike McCaslin about the woods and hunting in William Faulkner's *Go Down, Moses*; also appears in *Intruder in the Dust* and *The*

Reivers; tames the wild dog Lion before Boon Hogganbeck adopts it, and later dies at the end of the story in William Faulkner's "The Bear."

Father Time Uncannily perceptive and despondent child of Jude Fawley and Arabella Donn; he hangs himself and his half brother and sister when he learns from his stepmother, Sue Bridehead, of the family's poverty, leaving a note that explains "Done because we are too menny" in Thomas Hardy's *Jude the Obscure*.

Fatheya Firdaus's friend from work; suspects that Firdaus is in love with Ibrahim, another office worker, in Nawal El Saadawi's *Woman at Point Zero*.

Fatiha, Lady Lives in Lalehzan and has a daughter 12 years old in Derenik Demirjyan's "Chargah: A Poem."

Fatima Abu Marwan's youngest daughter and Hasan's first wife; begets a girl named Tharwa; dies immediately following her second labor, and her newborn boy does not survive as well, in Amin Maalouf's *Leon the African*.

Fatima Young Arabian woman whom Santiago meets and falls in love with during his voyage across the desert; tempts the searcher at first into giving up his quest for a treasure, but then becomes his soul mate and coaxes Santiago to continue his difficult expedition in Paulo Coelho's *The Alchemist*.

Fatima Favorite maid of Emma; a beautiful black Copt in Susan Sontag's *The Volcano Lover*.

Fatmé Zahra's mother whose passionate, adulterous affair and turbulent marriage renders her unable to help her mentally ill daughter; controls Zahra into the girl's adult life, but Zahra reacts by wandering the streets at the threat of snipers and bombs instead of following her advice, in Hanan Al-Shaykh's *The Story of Zahra*.

Fatmeh Khalil's and Salim's sister, whose sensitivity and radiant strength enrich the Palestinian cause with humanity; she accepts and loves Charlie but is assassinated by the Israeli operatives controlling Charlie in John le Carré's *The Little Drummer Girl*.

Fatout French valet of Mr. Listless in Thomas Love Peacock's *Nightmare Abbey*.

Fatt, Harry Large man and a union leader who is against the taxi drivers striking; suspected of working for the company owners and strike breakers in Clifford Odets's *Waiting for Lefty*.

Fatty Cook's mate aboard the *Atropos* in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Atropos*.

Faubion, Pauline Flirtatious American fleshpot in Conrad Aiken's *Blue Voyage*.

Fauchelevant Old friend of the protagonist, Jean Valjean, who rescues Valjean and Cosette from the pursuing Inspector Javert; gives Valjean a job as a gardener in a convent, where Cosette enters the convent school, in Victor Hugo's *Les Misérables*.

Fauchery Theatrical reviewer for a Paris paper; attends the premiere of *The Blonde Venus* at the Théâtre des Variétés, in the hopes of seeing Nana, the Venus of the new play; one of many men who fall in love with the femme fatale Nana; incensed that she will not allow him to possess her, retaliates by writing a scathing newspaper article about her; entrapped again by her seductive manner and is finally brought to financial ruin in Émile Zola's *Nana*.

Faulkland, Orlando Chivalrous suitor of Sidney Bidulph and best friend of Sir George Bidulph; through multiple misunderstandings, especially his entanglements with Miss Burchell and ultimately his own death in Holland (a possible suicide), he is kept forever apart from his beloved in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Faulkland, Orlando Jefferis Son of Miss Burchell and Orlando Faulkland; Sidney Bidulph Arnold entrusts him to Mr. Price after Mr. Faulkland's death in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Faulkner, Mrs. Dressmaker for Josephine Napier in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *More Women Than Men*.

Faunderoy See Moodie.

Faunderoy, Lord See Errol, Cedric.

Faust Also known as Heinrich, this collector of academic degrees and book knowledge has grown bored and tired of his pedantic life; he makes a pact with the devil Mephistopheles to gain wider experiences outside his narrow life; he soon falls in love with Margaret but deserts her when she is pregnant; he deserts her again later as she faces death in her prison cell for her murder of their baby in Goethe's tragedy *Faust*.

Faust, or Mephistopheles (Mesty) Freed slave, allegedly originally an African prince and now serving in the Royal Navy, who becomes the devoted servant of Jack Easy in Captain Frederick Marryat's *Mr. Midshipman Easy*.

Fausta Emperor Zeno's mistress, with whom Julian the Apostate, in his incarnation as a general, conspires to confer various military appointments on those courtiers who can bribe the highest in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Fausta Scheming, treacherous second wife of the Emperor Constantine; because of her various machinations, she is eventually killed by order of her husband in Evelyn Waugh's *Helena*.

Faustina Beautiful, scandalous wife of the Roman Emperor Marcus Aurelius; she is also known for her benevolence in establishing the first Roman orphanages in Walter Pater's *Marias the Epicurean*.

Faustus Young deacon who routs the Ausurians at Myrsinitis with their leader's sword in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Faustin the Zombie Witness to and commentator on, but not participant in, life in Anaïs Nin's *Children of the Albatross*.

Faustus, John Great German scholar who, after growing dissatisfied with logic, medicine, law, and religion, decides to learn magic; renounces God and offers his soul to Lucifer in exchange for 24 years of service from Mephistopheles; wavers several times in his decision, but repeatedly succumbs to the Evil Angel's arguments and Lucifer's distractions; travels throughout Europe, arriving in Rome; there, plays a trick on the pope by being invisible during dinner; in Germany, at Charles V's bidding, conjures Alexander the Great and his paramour; makes a false deal with a horse-courser, and pleases the duke and duchess of Vanholt with his conjurations; as he approaches death, is urged by an old man to repent, but opts not to do so; orders Mephistopheles to conjure Helen, whose beauty dazzles him; on his final day, is unwillingly and violently dragged to hell by devils in Christopher Marlowe's play *Dr. Faustus*.

Favell, Jack Drunkard cousin and long-time lover of Rebecca de Winter; when her body is discovered he challenges the new finding of suicide and accuses Maxim de Winter of murder in Daphne Du Maurier's *Rebecca*.

Favell, Jack Man of ill repute and a drunk; Rebecca's first cousin and one of her many lovers; casts suspicion on Maxim by claiming the widower murdered Rebecca; attempts to blackmail Maxim; harasses Maxim and the narrator throughout Daphne du Maurier's *Rebecca*.

Fawcet, Harriot (Rosebud) Companion to Mrs. Francis; dies after learning that her beloved, Tommy Harrington,

is her half-brother in William Hill Brown's *The Power of Sympathy*.

Fawcett, Maria Mother, by J. Harrington, of Harriot Fawcett in William Hill Brown's *The Power of Sympathy*.

Fawcett, Mrs. Thirty-six-year-old Jewess, who has left her two children and her wealthy engineer husband to live with a penniless younger man named Eastwood; their daring lovers' union fascinates Yvette Saywell in D. H. Lawrence's *The Virgin and the Gipsy*.

Fawley, Catherine Nick Fawley's sister, a postulant nun; an incipient schizophrenic, she tries to drown herself when the concealment of her passion for the homosexual Michael Meade can no longer be sustained in Iris Murdoch's *The Bell*.

Fawley, Drusilla Stern but goodhearted great-aunt who solely raised her orphaned nephew, Jude Fawley, in Thomas Hardy's *Jude the Obscure*.

Fawley, Jude Stonemason whose lifelong ambition is to become a scholar in the university city of Christminster; he errs in marrying the sensual Arabella Donn and then in living out of wedlock with his cousin, Sue Bridehead; both women desert him, leaving Jude brokenhearted, his romantic and intellectual aspirations unrealized in Thomas Hardy's *Jude the Obscure*.

Fawley, Nick Catherine Fawley's brother, a drunkard and the former lover of Michael Meade, whose career he destroyed; he commits suicide in Iris Murdoch's *The Bell*.

Fawn Creature that accompanies Alice out of the wood where things have no names; when each has regained identity, it runs away in alarm in Lewis Carroll's *Through the Looking-Glass*.

Fawn Sado-Masochistic assassin for British Intelligence; he guards Ricki Tarr in John le Carré's *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy*. He kills Jerry Westerby in *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Fawn, Lady Bemused mother of Lord Fawn, Mrs. Hittaway, and seven younger daughters; she employs Lucy Morris as governess and tries to obstruct Frank Greystock's vacillating courtship of Lucy, who resents the interference but loves Lady Fawn for her concern and affection in Anthony Trollope's *The Eustace Diamonds*.

Fawn, Viscount Frederick Vacuous and timid nobleman who serves in minor governmental offices without distinction; having seven unmarried sisters, he courts the heir-

ess Violet Effingham in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*. Vamped by the rich widow Lizzie Eustace, he proposes and then extricates himself from the engagement with great difficulty in *The Eustace Diamonds*. He thinks of marriage to Marie Goesler as solution to his financial woes; his evidence against Phineas Finn, central to the Bonteen murder case, breaks down on cross-examination to his great humiliation in *Phineas Redux*. He appears briefly in *The Prime Minister*.

Fawzy Male acquaintance of Sharifa's; wants to become Firdaus's pimp, but Sharifa, who has already set himself up as her pimp, refuses to let Firdaus go with Fawzy in Nawal El Saadawi's *Woman at Point Zero*.

Fax, Mr. (caricature of Thomas Robert Malthus) Economist who continually extols the virtues of population control in Thomas Love Peacock's *Melincourt*.

Fay, Felix Socialist reformer in Davenport, Iowa, in Floyd Dell's *Moon-Calf*.

Fay, John Bridge-building engineer who receives Hagar Ashendyne's declaration of love and promise of marriage as they drift off the coast of Brittany after a shipwreck in Mary Johnston's *Hagar*.

Fay, Marion Devoted daughter of Zachary; loved by Lord Hampstead, she persistently rejects his love because she knows she is dying of consumption; realizing she loves him, she bravely advises him to take a voyage and, still renouncing him, she dies in Anthony Trollope's *Marion Fay*.

Fay, Zachary Senior clerk of a city firm of commission agents; a Quaker, he lives by a doctrine of absolute truth; a widower, he lives in Holloway with his adoring only child, Marion, in Anthony Trollope's *Marion Fay*.

Fayaway Female friend of Tommo in Herman Melville's *Typee*.

Faye Roberta's childish lover, who is careless in her words and actions; she is killed in the car that she herself helped to fill with explosives in Doris Lessing's *The Good Terrorist*.

Faye, Marion (Marion O'Faye) Bisexual, pimp, drug dealer, and beat-nihilist; son of Dorothea O'Faye in Norman Mailer's *The Deer Park*.

Fayette U.S. industrialist whose company makes poisonous gas for chemical warfare; pressures Miller, a lab assistant, to spy on his important chemist, Dr. Brenner, in Clifford Odets's *Waiting for Lefty*.

Fazenda, Lois Prostitute and murder victim in John Gregory Dunne's *True Confessions*.

Fea, Euphane Elderly sibyl who keeps house at Burgh Westra in Sir Walter Scott's *The Pirate*.

Fearenside, Mr. Iping deliveryman who believes that Griffin's bandages hide piebald skin, and whose dog attacks Griffin outside the Coach and Horses, tearing his trousers and partially revealing his invisibility in H. G. Wells's *The Invisible Man: A Grotesque Romance*.

Fearing Man from the town of Stupidity; his fear and consequent delay and suffering are described by Great-heart in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Feather, Walter Saxophone player and rival of Willie Keith for the affections of May Wynn in Herman Wouk's *The Caine Mutiny*.

Featherhead, John Sir Kittlecourt's successful opponent, elected to Parliament by friends of the new administration in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Feather Mae Great-grandmother of Meridian Hill; fought to preserve sacred Indian burial mounds in Alice Walker's *Meridian*.

Feathernest, Mr. (caricature of Robert Southey) Trader of his conscience for a place on the exchange in Thomas Love Peacock's *Melincourt*.

Featherstone, Jonah Brother of Peter Featherstone; his hopes of inheritance are disappointed in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Featherstone, Peter Rich old uncle of Fred and Rosamond Vincy; he is tended on his deathbed by Mary Garth and surrounded by greedy relatives, whom he delights in tormenting by not discussing the particulars of his will in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Featherstone, Solomon Peter Featherstone's brother; he is awaiting Peter's death even though he believes that Peter has left the bulk of his fortune to Mary Garth; later, he causes the tenant farmers to join the protest against the railroad in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Feather Woman Pikuni woman who lives in exile in the spiritual realm, having been punished for digging up a sacred turnip, leaving a hole in the sky; formerly, she mar-

ried the Morning Star, the son of Sun and Moon, and gave birth to Scarface, who brought the Sun Dance ceremony to the Pikuni; she paints prophetic scenes on a tanned hide for Fools Crow to give him knowledge about the future of his people during his vision quest in James Welch's *Fools Crow*.

Febo, Polo Medieval serf transformed in time as Roman colonizer Iohannes Agrippa and Parisian Polo Febo in Carlos Fuentes's *Terra Nostra*.

Fedallah Mysterious Parsee whom Ahab smuggles aboard the *Pequod* in Herman Melville's *Moby-Dick*.

Fedden, Catherine Gerald and Rachel Fedden's troubled daughter; a self-injurer who suffers from depression and a host of other psychological conditions including aichmophobia, dromophobia, kenophobia, and nyctophobia; involved in several unwise romantic relationships; her family refuses to acknowledge the severity of her mental illness; the burden of monitoring Catherine falls on Nick in Alan Hollinghurst's *The Line of Beauty*.

Fedden, Gerald Tory member of Parliament for Barwick, Nick's hometown; an older man with distinct sex appeal; Nick thinks of him as a narcissist who is incapable of noticing anything about other people beyond the way in which they affect him personally in Alan Hollinghurst's *The Line of Beauty*.

Fedden, Rachel (née Kessler) Hails from a wealthy Jewish family; married to Gerald Fedden; greatly admired by the protagonist, Nick, for her sense of style, elegance, and upper-class mannerisms; resembles a John Sargent portrait; instinctively understands those things that Nick strives to learn and emulate in Alan Hollinghurst's *The Line of Beauty*.

Fedden, Toby Known for his "sleepy" beauty; announces his journalistic intentions to his parents and is rewarded with a small suede covered notebook; becomes a reporter at the *Guardian* newspaper; seems to want to disavow the markers of his class, but is unsuccessful in doing so in Alan Hollinghurst's *The Line of Beauty*.

Fedder, Beatrice (Bea, Bee) Wife of Niles Fedder in Thomas Berger's *Reinhart in Love*.

Fedder, Niles Neighbor of Carl Reinhart in Vetsville in Thomas Berger's *Reinhart in Love*.

Feder, Samson-Aaron (The Uncle) Brother of Rose Morgenstern in Herman Wouk's *Marjorie Morningstar*.

Federner, Anna Small, spare German woman with a worn face but sharp and clear light blue eyes; leads an arduous life working as a housekeeper for Miss Mathilda; commands with authority the other servants in the house; stays in the job for five years, the happiest days of her life; before coming to the Mathilda household, earlier worked in the home of Miss Mary Wadsmith, caring for her orphan nephew and niece; carried on a romance with Mrs. Lehntman; then worked for the bachelor doctor Shonjen in Gertrude Stein's *The Good Anna*.

Federzoni Galileo's new assistant in Florence in Bertolt Brecht's play *Galileo*.

Fedka Fyodor Fyodorovich (no family name); former household serf of Stepan Verkhovensky who was sent to the army to fulfill Verkhovensky's military quota; had cared for Pyotr Verkhovensky when the boy was very young, but life has corrupted him to become a hired killer; murderer of Captain Lebyadkin and his sister Marya during a robbery, although the atrocious murder was planned by Nikolay, Marya's husband; killed by Pyotr Verkhovensky in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *The Possessed*, also titled *Demons*.

Fedotoona, Countess Anna Miserly and cold-hearted to her servants and her ward, Lisaveta Ivanovna, the aged countess holds the secret strategy for a certain winning hand at cards; dies of fright without disclosing her secret when Hermann, a young military officer, confronts her at gunpoint for the secret in the middle of the night in her bed chamber; later, as an apparition, the countess appears to Hermann and reveals the mystery in Alexander Pushkin's "The Queen of Spades."

Fedun, Gregor Military guard in the Austrian *streifkorps* in Ivo Andrić's *The Bridge on the Drina*.

Fedyaev Owner of a business that guarantees the free replacement of worn-out purchases in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Fee Town carpenter and father of Jimmy Fee; killed by Clay Turner in E. L. Doctorow's *Welcome to Hard Times*.

Fee, Jimmy Orphan cared for by Blue and Molly Riordan, whom he accidentally kills, in E. L. Doctorow's *Welcome to Hard Times*.

Feeble, Francis Women's tailor recruited for the army; disgusted by Mouldy and Bullcalf bribing Bardolph to avoid service in the army; affirms his loyalty to the king and says he will fight for honor, although he never gets the chance

since the rebellion is resolved without fighting in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Feeble-mind Pilgrim rescued by Great-heart from the giant Slay-good; with Ready-to-halt he joins Christiana and her party in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Feeder, Alfred, M.A. Mr. Feeder's clergyman brother; he officiates at the wedding of Mr. Feeder and Cornelia Blimber in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Feeder, Mr., B.A. Dr. Blimber's assistant at the school; he grinds learning into the boys, turning them into misanthropes; he marries Cornelia Blimber in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Feeley, Cheops Scientist who wants to implant an electrode in Billy Twillig's head to boost the power of his left brain in Don DeLillo's *Ratner's Star*.

Feeney Local intelligence officer during a war campaign in Frank O'Connor's "Guests of a Nation."

Feeney, Sister Justin (May) Twenty-eight-year-old nun and nurse at a mission in Tecan with Father Egan; is sexually attracted to Father Godoy; has been asked to leave Tecan, but instead joins the rebels; sleeps with Frank Holliwel; is tortured and killed by Lieutenant Campos in Robert Stone's *A Flag for Sunrise*.

Feenix, Lord (Cousin Feenix) Elderly aristocrat, who is a nephew of Mrs. Skewton; he lends his protection to Edith (Granger) Dombey after she deserts her husband, Paul Dombey, in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Feffer, Lionel Former reader for poor-sighted Artur Sammler; academic operator who arranges Sammler's Bloomsbury talk at Columbia University; causes a violent street scene by photographing the black pickpocket who menaces Sammler in Saul Bellow's *Mr. Sammler's Planet*.

Fehler, Roy Recovered alcoholic and Los Angeles policeman; killed at the end of Joseph Wambaugh's *The New Centurions*.

Feibish, Hannah Portnoy Sister of Alex Portnoy in Philip Roth's *Portnoy's Complaint*.

Fei Little Beard (Fei Xiao-sheng) Majordomo of the Yuhua silk mill owned by Wu Sun-fu; faces a workers' strike and is ordered by Wu Sun-fu to confiscate all available cash and inventory at the work site in Mao Dun's *Midnight*.

Feinhals Protagonist who is wounded by a grenade in wartime; sent to a field hospital in a Hungarian school, where he rapidly falls in love with a Hungarian Catholic-Jewish teacher, Ilona; their plans to meet afterward are scuttled by the contingencies of war: he is sent back to the front, while she is rounded up on a trip back to her village ghetto, sent to a concentration camp, and summarily murdered. Disillusioned by what he suspects is Ilona's fate, Feinhals becomes determined to return to his Rhineland home, but is killed on the doorstep of his childhood house by a fanatical German soldier committed to punishing "traitorous defeatists" in Heinrich Böll's *And Where Were You, Adam?*

Feinstein, Mendel (The Ox) Weightlifter and Legs Diamond's henchman; dies from a heart attack in William Kennedy's *Legs*.

Feitelzollm, Morris Agnostic philosopher and lecturer, woman-chaser, and zloty-borrowing friend of Aaron Greidinger in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *Shosha*.

Felbamko Violent, unpopular nephew and presumed heir of Oniwheske; he is slain in self-defense by Peter Wilkins in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Feldman, Billy Son of Leo Feldman in Stanley Elkin's *A Bad Man*.

Feldman, Isidore Jewish peddler and father of Leo Feldman; teaches Leo the fundamentals and ethics of selling in Stanley Elkin's *A Bad Man*.

Feldman, Leo Department store owner and purveyor of The Basement, where he does favors; sentenced to a year in prison for the crime of being himself in Stanley Elkin's *A Bad Man*.

Feldman, Lilly Wife of Leo Feldman in Stanley Elkin's *A Bad Man*.

Feldner, August Sixteen-year-old printer's apprentice and narrator of the story; sympathetic to Number 44 and helps him in the printing shop, for which the other printers despise him; this secret friendship with the stranger leads to the latter's instructions in making himself invisible; only one who knows that Number 44 is still alive after he is supposedly killed by Balthasar; goes on many fascinating adventures traveling through time; falls in love with Marget but is known to her only as Martin von Giesbach; discovers he has a rival in his Duplicate, who is then dissolved by Number 44; finally told that all the magical powers are merely the powers of his imagination and that the universe is a dream in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's "The Mysterious Stranger."

Feldstein, Murray Young Jewish American man from Detroit who signs up with the marines during World War II; survives the brutal battles of Guadalcanal to come home and marry his sweetheart, Ruthie Siegal, in Marge Piercy's *Gone to Soldiers*.

Feldstein, Ruthie Siegal Young Jewish American woman living in Detroit during World War II; sister of Duvey Siegal, cousin to Naomi Levy-Monot; works in a factory during the war and attends night school to become a social worker; marries Murray Feldstein and achieves her career goal in Marge Piercy's *Gone to Soldiers*.

Feldstone, Franny Dara's twin sister; Dara moves in with her in Provincetown in Ann Beattie's *My Life, Starring Dara Falcon*.

Felena Prudence Sarn's chief rival for the love of Kester Woodseaves; she has green eyes, a sweet smile, "lips red and pleasant but not kind", and a voice "pretty and slippery, like a grass snake"; gossips contend she sleeps with the tavern keeper, dances naked on the heath, brings food delicacies to Kester, and sings wild songs at night beneath his window in Mary Webb's *Precious Bane*.

Felice Young independent woman who helps Cleófilas flee her abusive husband by driving her and her child to the Greyhound bus station in San Antonio; screams out in relief, as is her habit, when she drives across the bridge over Woman Hollering Creek in Sandra Cisneros's "Woman Hollering Creek."

Felice "Little brown" whom Jake Brown believes is the love of his life and for whom he searches Harlem; they leave Harlem together for Chicago in Claude McKay's *Home to Harlem*.

Felicia Young London woman who corresponds with a friend at home; she discovers the virtues of living in the country; her hand is sought by two admirers, which poses problems of picking the right husband and resolving a conflict between her love for a man and her duty to her father; as Lucius Manly's wife, she copes with the discovery that her husband has an illegitimate child and learns the dangers of judging only from appearances in Mary Collyer's *Felicia to Charlotte*.

Felicia's Cousin Rakish young squire not improved by his European travels; he pretends to have reformed in hopes of marrying Marilla Manly, but she is not fooled; he reverts to his usual behavior until a brush with death causes sincere reform in Mary Collyer's *Felicia to Charlotte*.

Felicity Philip's old lover, a social worker, on whom Alice Mellings often depends for transportation in Doris Lessing's *The Good Terrorist*.

Felicity Savage who indulges in a ritual of eating raw meat; she is perhaps a hallucinatory version of Charles Watkins's wife, Felicity Watkins, in Doris Lessing's *Briefing for a Descent into Hell*.

Felicity Woman with whom Joyce's husband, Jack, has an affair because he feels cheated in his marriage by his wife's career in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Felicity, Sister Rebel nun who wants to establish a love abbey and who opposes Sister Alexandra in Muriel Spark's *The Abbess of Crewe*.

Felix Butler to the Count de Gracay and the Vicomtesse de Gracay in C. S. Forester's *Flying Colours*.

Felix Trusted servant of Basil in George Gissing's *Veranilda*.

Fell, Sir Thomas Anxious, duty-bound, conscientious captain in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower in the West Indies*.

Fellamar, Lord Gullible nobleman enamored of Sophia Western; he attempts to follow Lady Bellaston's suggestions first to ravish Sophia Western, then to get rid of his rival, Tom Jones, by having him abducted into a ship's service in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Fellingham, Herbert Clever, intelligent journalist, suitor of Annette Smith; he finally wins her hand after Martin Tinman's numerous faults become apparent to her father in George Meredith's *The House on The Beach*.

Fellinka, Luke (Paragon) Head guide on Rusty Jethroe's hunting expedition into the Brooks Range in Norman Mailer's *Why Are We in Vietnam?*

Fellowes Initially snobbish but later much humbled sanitary inspector in an African port in Graham Greene's *The Heart of the Matter*.

Fellowes, Beatrice Alexander Burtenshaw's niece; she is an evangelist who is self-conscious about her religious duty to inspire others in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A House and Its Head*.

Fellowes, May Aunt of Claire Hignam; when a dead pigeon falls at her feet in a London railway station, she washes it and wraps it in a brown paper parcel and then becomes

seriously ill, acts which disturb the frivolous young people planning to go on holiday in Henry Green's *Party Going*.

Fellows, Captain Charles Vague, falsely boisterous English banana grower who lives in Mexico with his sickly wife and shrewd young daughter; he discovers the whiskey priest hiding in his shed one night after his daughter shelters the priest in Graham Greene's *The Power and the Glory*.

Fellows, Coral Shrewd, old-before-her-time, 13-year-old daughter of Captain and Mrs. Fellows; she takes care of her parents, makes decisions for them and for their banana plantation, and at one point shelters the whiskey priest; she dies at the hands of an American criminal in Graham Greene's *The Power and the Glory*.

Fellows, Trixy Sickly, fearful wife of Captain Fellows; she languishes on their banana plantation in Mexico, hating Mexico and fearing death so much that she retreats from life in Graham Greene's *The Power and the Glory*.

Fellowship of the Dry Tree, Duke of the Massive leader, who helps Ralph escape from the Burg of the Four Friths; later he insanely haunts the cave where the Lady of Abundance was killed; he attacks Ursula and is slain by Ralph and Richard in William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*.

Felstead, Mrs. Prim and proper companion of Princess Popescu; she reports the murder of Police Inspector Herbert Stone in Nicholas Blake's *A Tangled Web*.

Feltner, Ben Father of Mat Feltner and husband of Nancy Beechum Feltner in Wendell Berry's *The Memory of Old Jack*.

Feltner, Bess See Catlett, Bess Feltner.

Feltner, Hannah See Coulter, Hannah.

Feltner, Margaret (Little Margaret) Daughter of Virgil and Hannah Feltner; born after the death of her father in Wendell Berry's *A Place on Earth*; also appears in *The Memory of Old Jack*.

Feltner, Margaret Finley Wife of Mat Feltner and mother of Virgil Feltner and Bess Feltner Catlett; brings her daughter-in-law, Hannah Feltner, to live with her family following the death of Virgil in Wendell Berry's *A Place on Earth*; also appears in *Nathan Coulter* and *The Memory of Old Jack*.

Feltner, Mat Subsistence tobacco farmer in Port William, Kentucky; son of Ben and Nancy Feltner and husband of

Margaret Feltner; centered consciousness of Wendell Berry's *A Place on Earth*; also appears in *Nathan Coulter* and *The Memory of Old Jack*.

Feltner, Nancy Beechum Wife of Ben Feltner, mother of Mat Feltner, and sister of Old Jack Beechum in Wendell Berry's *The Memory of Old Jack*.

Feltner, Virgil Son of Mat and Margaret Feltner, first husband of Hannah Coulter, and father of Little Margaret Feltner; dies in World War II in Wendell Berry's *A Place on Earth*.

Felton, Mr. Prisoner who guides Sir Launcelot Greaves through London debtors' prison and tells the story of Captain and Mrs. Clewline in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Fenchel, Thea Heiress to a million-dollar mineral water business; brash and spoiled seeker after goddess-like perfection; her affair with Augie March lasts only as long as her abortive attempt in Mexico to hunt iguanas with eagles in Saul Bellow's *The Adventures of Augie March*.

Fencing Master Teacher hired by Monsieur Jourdain to teach the former tradesman the art of sword fighting so that he can pass himself off as having the air of nobility in Molière's play *The Bourgeois Gentleman*.

Fender, Dr. Robert (Frank X. Barlow, Kilgore Trout) Prisoner with Walter F. Starbuck; writes science fiction pseudonymously in Kurt Vonnegut's *Jailbird*.

Fenechka Servant in Nicholai Petrovich Kirsanov's household; has an affair with Nicholai and becomes pregnant; finds that he does not want to marry her because she is a peasant; focus of Bazarov's attempted seduction; represents the deepest qualities of Russia in her faithfulness, closeness to nature, and willingness to suffer in Ivan Turgenev's *Fathers and Sons*.

Fenellan, Dartrey Widower, the overseer of Victor Radnor's finances; a non-conformist, he is rejected as a possible marriage prospect for Nesta by Victor, but eventually he and Nesta, who have a natural attraction for each other as independent spirits, fall in love and marry in George Meredith's *One of Our Conquerors*.

Fenerman, Len Police detective in charge of investigating Susie Salmon's death; widower whose wife committed suicide; later has an affair with Abigail, Susie's mother, in Alice Sebold's *The Lovely Bones*.

Feng Wo Chinese accountant in San Francisco; father-in-law of Dan Lavette in Howard Fast's *Second Generation*.

Fenig, Edward B. (Ed, Eddie) Writer who lives upstairs from Bucky Wunderlick in Don DeLillo's *Great Jones Street*.

Fenman, Nether Hypocritical elder of the Kirk in Woodilee village, member of the coven, and antagonist to David Sempill, the minister, in John Buchan's *Witch Wood*.

Fenn, Henry Drunken lawyer and first husband of Margaret Miller; reformed railroad shopkeeper in William Allen White's *In the Heart of a Fool*.

Fenn, Julian Colleague of Holman Turner in the English department at Convers College in Alison Lurie's *Love and Friendship*.

Fenn, Miranda Wife of Julian Fenn in Alison Lurie's *Love and Friendship*.

Fennan, Elsa Freimann Samuel Fennan's crippled Jewish wife and a dispirited, apolitical espionage agent for the GDR Intelligence Service, the Abteilung; she steals British and American secrets from her husband for her controller, Dieter Frey, only to be murdered by Frey in John le Carré's *Call for the Dead*.

Fennan, Samuel Arthur Expatriated German Jew, cosmopolitan intellectual, and Foreign Office official; he is murdered by Hans-Dieter Mundt when he discovers that his wife, Elsa Fennan, is stealing Western intelligence secrets for her Communist controller Dieter Frey in John le Carré's *Call for the Dead*.

Fenne, John Foe of Sir Daniel Brackley; he watches Till River ferry to prevent any of his men crossing, shoots Dick Shelton's horse, and capsizes the ferry in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Fenner Pilot who was overtaken when Talu highjacked his plane in James Hilton's *Lost Horizon*.

Fenner, Lee Silent partner of the *Coast Guardian*, which publishes information damaging to John Bellmann, in Paul Cain's *Fast One*.

Fennimore, Miss Scholarly, demanding governess to the Fulmort sisters; she is converted from agnosticism to Christianity in Charlotte Yonge's *Hopes and Fears*.

Fenno, Hope Loves Alan Quentin, but refuses to marry him; comes from a much less wealthy family; admires Alan's mother, Mrs. Quentin; explains to the older woman that she sees herself reflected in Mrs. Quentin's life, which is what makes her certain she is making the right decision in refusing to marry Alan; months after their meeting, she follows Mrs. Quentin into the Metropolitan Museum of Art; confesses that she has reconsidered her decision and asks if Alan might be receptive to seeing her again; after talking to Mrs. Quentin, Hope resolves to maintain her scruples and walks out of Alan's life forever in Edith Wharton's "The Quicksand."

Fentham, Ann Wife of Richard Fentham and friend of Lady Isabella Thynne; she becomes involved in a harmless romantic intrigue in J. Henry Shorthouse's *John Inglesant, A Romance*.

Fentham, Richard Gentleman from Oxford and husband of Ann Fentham; a member of the Prince's Council, he is in great trust with King Charles I in J. Henry Shorthouse's *John Inglesant, A Romance*.

Fentiman, Captain George Neurasthenic, unemployed veteran of World War I; he is at the Bellona Club when his apparently sleeping grandfather is discovered to be dead in Dorothy L. Sayers's *The Unpleasantness at the Bellona Club*.

Fentiman, General Ninetyish grandfather of George and Robert; questions of inheritance are raised by the timing of his death in Dorothy L. Sayers's *The Unpleasantness at the Bellona Club*.

Fentiman, Major Robert George's brother; his grandfather's outliving his great aunt affects his inheritance considerably in Dorothy L. Sayers's *The Unpleasantness at the Bellona Club*.

Fentiman, Sheila George's wife; they live on her income as a tea-shop cashier in Dorothy L. Sayers's *The Unpleasantness at the Bellona Club*.

Fenton Country lawyer and a friend of Fillet; he helps Sir Launcelot Greaves deal with Justice Gobble in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Fenton, Miss Beautiful but boring heiress, whose temperament contrasts with that of the vivacious and independent Miss Milner; Dorriforth proposes to her but leaves her to enter a nunnery and marries Miss Milner in Elizabeth Inchbald's *A Simple Story*.

Fenton, Mr. See Clinton, Henry.

Fenton, Mrs. Innkeeper who, with her customers, comically embarrasses some of Gudetown's "respectable" citizens in John Galt's *The Provost*.

Fenwick, Allen Young physician, who represents the image of the intellect; he falls under the influence of Louis Grayle and marries Lilian Ashleigh in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *A Strange Story*.

Fenwick, Boy Successful and dashing young aristocrat of the "Careless-Days-Before-the-War" who commits suicide on the night of his wedding to Iris March, triggering her brother Gerald's ten-year, ultimately fatal plunge into anger and depression in Michael Arlen's *The Green Hat*.

Fenwick, Captain Jack Half-mad mountaineer whose parents were killed by Indians; becomes a killer of Indians in Hervey Allen's *Bedford Village*.

Fenwick, Charles Proud and arrogant youth with stunted social development; aided by Theophilus North in Thornton Wilder's *Theophilus North*.

Fenwick, Collin Talbo Southern boy who lives with his cousins, the Talbo sisters, during his adolescent years; narrator of Truman Capote's *The Grass Harp*.

Fenwick, Elizabeth Younger, American wife of Miles Fenwick, whom she accompanies as dinner guest at Compton in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Fenwick, Eloise Sister of Charles Fenwick; introduces her brother to Theophilus North, who has been her tennis instructor in Thornton Wilder's *Theophilus North*.

Fenwick, Frank Zealous, good humored vicar, who works to prove that Sam Brattle did not murder Farmer Trumbull; by not evicting the Brattle family he falls afoul of the Marquis of Trowbridge, who has a Methodist chapel built at the vicarage gates to spite Fenwick; he helps trace Carry Brattle and bring her home in Anthony Trollope's *The Vicar of Bullhampton*.

Fenwick, Janet Efficient, capable parson's wife committed to parish work; she tries unsuccessfully to bring about a marriage between her friend Mary Lowther and the squire, Harry Gilmore, in Anthony Trollope's *The Vicar of Bullhampton*.

Fenwick, Michael One of the actors gathered at Herford; he makes romantic overtures to the young actor Julian in Margaret Drabble's *The Garrick Year*.

Fenwick, Miles Conservative Member of Parliament who comes to dinner at Compton while Daniel Martin is visiting; he engages in a pessimistic discussion of the decline of England in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Fenwick, Richard Harriet Byron's adoring rejected suitor, whose former conquests of women make him unacceptable to her in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Fenwick-Symes, Adam Aspiring author who becomes a gossip columnist; he carries on an affair with Nina Blount and eventually enlists in military service for a new world war occurring in Evelyn Waugh's *Vile Bodies*.

Feodorova, Olga Young Russian woman, enamoured of H. G. Wells's novella *The Sea Lady* and its "better dreams"; she communes also with the Russian anarchists Kropotkin and Stepniak; she shocks Miriam Henderson by committing suicide in Paris in Dorothy Richardson's *March Moonlight*.

Feral Senegalese actor who performs in a sex scene with Angela Sterling in Boris Adrian's pornographic movie in Terry Southern's *Blue Movie*.

Ferapont, Father Stern monk who hates Zosima, an elder monk, in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *The Brothers Karamazov*.

Ferd, Faralin Hunter who supports Nahkri and Klils in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Ferdinand Choleric duke of Aragon; brother of the duchess (his twin) and the cardinal; has a sexually tinged obsession with the duchess; spies on her; orders her torture and execution but falls apart after her death; becomes a lycanthrope and presumed necrophage; murdered by Bosola in John Webster's *The Duchess of Malfi*.

Ferdinand Correspondent with Theodosius on the subject of wit and judgment in Sarah Fielding's *Familiar Letters between the Principal Characters of David Simple and Some Others*.

Ferdinand Son of Alonso, king of Naples; cast ashore in the apparent shipwreck; believes his father was killed in the wreck; falls in love with Miranda, Prospero's daughter; put to service by Prospero to make him more invested in his love; asks Miranda to marry him and is reunited with his father in William Shakespeare's play *The Tempest*.

Ferdinand Virtuous twin of Cordelia and the beloved of Portia; following his father's rejection of him, at the instigation of his brother Oliver, he seeks his fortune in Barbados and returns wealthy to marry Portia in Sarah Fielding's *The Cry*.

Ferdinand (Ferdinand Count Fathom, Grieve) Bastard child of an English camp follower; he seduces many women in various schemes to defraud people from Vienna to London; he flees Paris with Don Diego de Zelos's jewels, is arrested in England as the son of the Stuart Pretender, defrauds and debauches in his disguise as a music master and a physician, and is imprisoned when he cannot raise money to pay legal expenses; rescued by Renaldo de Melvil, he deceives Renaldo into a separation from Monimia (Serafina de Zelos); he marries Sarah Muddy for her fortune, is sued by Sarah for bigamy, returns to prison, is released and nursed to health by Elenor, and receives forgiveness from all when he repents in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom*. He is the apothecary Grieve, who has a daughter named Seraphina Melvilia in *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Ferdinanda, Princess Joanna Maria Child who fears touching Aldrovandus Magnus's realistic rendering of Moses's burning bush, making her the first to recognize the painter's merits in William Beckford's *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

Fergus Conchubor's friend and confidant; betrays the king and fights against him in John Millington Synge's play *Deirdre of the Sorrows*.

Ferguson Henry Lambert's military friend, who assists with the preparation of a ghostly banquet in a ruined abbey in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Ferguson (Fergy) Worker at the Cane Vale sugar factory in Bournehills, the poorest section of Bourne Island in Paule Marshall's *The Chosen Place, the Timeless People*.

Ferguson Tory partisan leader killed at King's Mountain in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Horse-Shoe Robinson*.

Ferguson, Buddy Swaggering young leader of a street gang; after razing the dwelling of a socially and intellectually superior medical student, he is accosted by James Raven and forced at gun point to strip so that Raven may have a disguise to reach Midland Steel and kill his betrayers in Graham Greene's *A Gun for Sale*.

Ferguson, Duncan Educated, moral, and philosophical servant who becomes Captain John Farrago's bog-trotter, after Teague Oregon is appointed as exciseman, in Hugh Henry Brackenridge's *Modern Chivalry*.

Ferguson, Helen (Fergy) Scottish nurse in Italy at the beginning of World War I; friend and confidante of Catherine Barkley in Ernest Hemingway's *A Farewell to Arms*.

Ferguson, Jeb Boorish farmer whom Susan Lenox is forced to marry and from whom she flees in David Graham Phillips's *Susan Lenox*.

Ferguson, Swoop Corrupt policeman never allowed to join his contemporaries in the Junior Bachelor Society; tries to humiliate them by arresting Moon Porter at the testimonial for Chappie Davis in John A. Williams's *The Junior Bachelor Society*.

Fergusano Scots sorcerer consulted by Hermione; he provides her with a love potion for Prince Cesario and counsels Cesario to marry her; he and Hermione attempt to manipulate the prince's campaign against the king for their own ambitions in Aphra Behn's *Love Letters Between a Nobleman and His Sister*.

Fergusson, Detective Inspector Officer in charge of the Patrick Seton case in Muriel Spark's *The Bachelors*.

Fergusson, Esther Mrs. Barton's sister, who ran away with an army officer; abandoned and now a prostitute rejected by her family, she warns Jem Wilson about Harry Carson and provides the clue that tells Mary Barton her father is the real murderer in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Mary Barton*.

Fergusson, Jack Young doctor and friend to the three brothers of Mabel Pervin; when visiting his male friends, his eye seems to rest on Mabel; he saves her from drowning in a nearby pond and then suddenly decides to marry her, thus also saving her from her family's financial ruin in D. H. Lawrence's "The Horse Dealer's Daughter."

Fergusson, Mrs. Irish teacher at Swanley, the agricultural college where Rachel Henderson received her training, in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Harvest*.

Fermanda Woman who guides Noel in the process of discovery of the real world in Erico Verissimo's *Crossroads*.

Fermor, Arabella Young, self-proclaimed coquette in Quebec with her father; the chief letter writer of the novel, she has a pragmatic outlook on both the necessity for advantageous arranged marriage and the desirability of marriage by choice in Frances Brooke's *The History of Emily Montague*.

Fermor, Captain William Arabella's father, an English military officer commissioned to observe and report on conditions of economics, politics, religion, and language in the colony of Quebec in Frances Brooke's *The History of Emily Montague*.

Fermor, Lady Agatha Lord Fermor's wife and Lord Henry Wotton's aunt; she is involved in charities and gives

inane dinner parties in Oscar Wilde's *The Picture of Dorian Gray*.

Fermor, Lord Henry's uncle, an aristocratic dandy who informs his nephew about Dorian Gray's lineage in Oscar Wilde's *The Picture of Dorian Gray*.

Fermor, Lord George Lord Henry Wotton's uncle, who defends traditional aristocratic privileges and tells Lord Henry the story of Dorian Gray's beautiful mother to help Lord Henry understand Dorian's past in Oscar Wilde's *The Picture of Dorian Gray*.

Fermoyle, Alice Seventeen-year-old sister of Benjamin and Norm, daughter of Sam Fermoyle; has limp brown hair; dates and then breaks up with Les Stoner; gets involved with Joe, a priest; is caught in the act by a monsignor; has a breakdown; goes to college in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Fermoyle, Benjamin (Benjy) Twelve-year-old brother of Norm and Alice; son of Sam Fermoyle in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Fermoyle, Bridget Mother of Helen and Sam; lives in her dining room in an enormous crib; wears diapers and needs to be fed in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Fermoyle, Marie Ex-wife of Sam Fermoyle, mother of Alice, Norm, and Benjamin; secretary at Briscoe's Sporting Goods; becomes engaged to Omar in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Fermoyle, Norm Sixteen-year-old brother of Benjamin and Alice; man of the house for 10 years; son of Sam Fermoyle; steals money from Lonzo Thayer to give to Kenny Doyle when Kenny loses at gambling; attacks Jarden Greene when he evicts Joey Seldon in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Fermoyle, Sam Brother of Helen LaChance, ex-husband of Mary Fermoyle, father of Benjamin, Norm, and Alice; an alcoholic; goes to Applegate and sobers up in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Fern, Burgess, Claudia, and Octavia Sisters who own the Fern Grammar School, where Rhoda Penmark is enrolled, in William March's *The Bad Seed*.

Fern, Lilian (Lilly) Nine-year-old niece of Will Fern; she wins the affection of Trotty Veck and his daughter Meg in Charles Dickens's *The Chimes*.

Fern, Will Plainspoken countryman, whose poverty and desire to provide for his young niece lead him to seek better employment and thus to incur the ill will of local potentates Sir Joseph Bowley and Alderman Cute in Charles Dickens's *The Chimes*.

Fernandez Husband of Cassandra and son-in-law of Skipper; leaves Cassandra for Harry and is found dead by Skipper, strangled by a guitar string in John Hawkes's *Second Skin*.

Fernandez, Harry Youngest of the Fernandez children; he shares Edward Bas-Thornton's enthusiasm for playing pirate while the children are aboard the pirate ship in Richard Hughes's *A High Wind in Jamaica*.

Fernandez, Jaimito Farmer and businessman in the Dominican Republic during the reign of Trujillo; husband of Dede Mirabal, he does not want his wife to join her sisters in their underground political activities in Julia Alvarez's *In the Time of the Butterflies*.

Fernandez, Jimmie Elder of Margaret's brothers; he remains in Jamaica when she and Harry and the Bas-Thornton children begin their sea voyage in Richard Hughes's *A High Wind in Jamaica*.

Fernandez, Margaret Thirteen-year-old weak-willed Creole child who is sexually used by the pirates and so becomes an object of contempt to both the pirates and the other children; the fact of her abuse is evident to the adults after the children's rescue and arrival in London, but she is unable to answer questions in Richard Hughes's *A High Wind in Jamaica*.

Fernandez, Mr. Dignified black undertaker from Santo Domingo, a passenger on the *Medea*, who becomes partner of Brown at the end of Graham Greene's *The Comedians*.

Fernando (Fernandito) Member of Pablo's partisan group in Ernest Hemingway's *For Whom the Bell Tolls*.

Ferning, Sidney Arthur Deceased former manager of the Spartacus Milan office; the supplier of details about Italian-purchased Spartacus shell-production machinery to what he thinks is the Yugoslav government via General Vagas, he is killed by OVRA agents in Eric Ambler's *Cause for Alarm*.

Ferns, Charles One of the solicitors in Hanbridge; he enjoys surprising the community by hiring a sensual French governess in Arnold Bennett's *The Card: A Story of Adventure in the Five Towns*.

Ferone, Joseph (Joe) Problem student at Calvin Coolidge High School whom Sylvia Barrett works desperately to help; very bright teenager who is a product of the streets in Bel Kaufman's *Up the Down Staircase*.

Ferral French imperialist banker and head of the French Chamber of Commerce in Shanghai; supports Chiang Kai-shek in 1927 and sends funds to Chiang Kai-shek's Blues; falls in love with Valerie in André Malraux's *Man's Fate*.

Ferrante Fantasy figure from the protagonist, Roberto de La Griva's, childhood; Roberto imagines him as his older and illegitimate half brother; starts to intrude into Roberto's reality when Roberto is shipwrecked alone in Umberto Eco's *The Island of the Day Before*.

Ferrar, Bobbie Nephew of the Marquess of Shropshire and an official in the British Foreign Office; he helps prevent Hubert Cherrell's extradition in John Galsworthy's *Maid In Waiting*

Ferrar, Lord Charles Son of the Marquess of Shropshire, from whom he is estranged; he asks Soames Forsyte for an apology to his daughter, Marjorie Ferrar, in John Galsworthy's *The Silver Spoon*.

Ferrar, Marjorie Granddaughter of the Marquess of Shropshire; she rejects the marriage proposal of Francis Wilmot; she refuses to marry her fiancé, Sir Alexander MacGowan, after she loses her libel suit against Fleur Forsyte Mont in John Galsworthy's *The Silver Spoon*.

Ferrari, Luther High school boyfriend of Brenda Patimkin; teammate of Ron Patimkin and best man at his wedding in Philip Roth's *Goodbye, Columbus*.

Ferrars, Edward Mrs. Ferrars's elder son and brother to Fanny Dashwood; he loves Elinor Dashwood but finds himself disinherited when his youthful secret engagement to Lucy Steele is revealed; believing in Lucy's affection, he honorably keeps to his engagement but is happily released to marry Elinor when Lucy jilts him in Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility*.

Ferrars, Endymion Patient, malleable son of the ruined William Ferrars; he begins his career with a junior government clerkship; he eventually marries Lady Montfort and rises to become Prime Minister largely through the efforts of the women in his life in Benjamin Disraeli's *Endymion*.

Ferrars, Maurice Robust clergyman brother of Albinia Kendal; he advises her and helps to invigorate her hus-

band, Edmund Kendal, in Charlotte Yonge's *The Young Step-Mother*.

Ferrars, Mrs. Proud, selfish, bad-tempered mother of Edward and Robert Ferrars and Fanny Dashwood; she disinherits Edward when she hears of his engagement to Lucy Steele in Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility*.

Ferrars, Mrs. Ashley Widow unofficially betrothed to Roger Ackroyd; she dies of a self-administered overdose of veronal in Agatha Christie's *The Murder of Roger Ackroyd*.

Ferrars, Myra Twin sister of Endymion Ferrars; she is devoted to her brother and marries Lord Roehampton (whom she later grows to love) so as to further Endymion's career; she marries Prince (later King) Florestan when Roehampton dies in Benjamin Disraeli's *Endymion*.

Ferrars, Robert Self-consequential younger brother of Edward Ferrars and Fanny Dashwood; he marries Lucy Steele after Edward is disinherited by their mother for his engagement to Lucy in Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility*.

Ferrars, William Father of twins Endymion and Myra; an undersecretary of state and said to be a rising political star, he is left in penury by his father's death; his political career ruined, he commits suicide in despair in Benjamin Disraeli's *Endymion*.

Ferravecchi, Bratti Rag merchant who buys a ring from Tito Melema in George Eliot's *Romola*.

Ferreira, Mrs. Kate Brown's beloved mother; she died in Kate's adolescence in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

Ferrers, Lumley Wholly unscrupulous, politically ambitious nephew of Richard Templeton; he separates Ernest Maltravers from Florence Lascelles; he becomes Lord Vargrave and contemplates marriage to the lovely child-heiress Evelyn Templeton in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Ernest Maltravers*. He manipulates his lover, Caroline Merton, and attempts to marry Evelyn until her fortune has been lost by Gustavus Douce; he seems to have weathered his bad luck just as he is murdered by Castruccio Caesarini in *Alice*.

Ferret Misanthropist who has been a political hack writer; he quarrels with Sir Launcelot Greaves at the Black Lion Inn and swears false charges against Sir Launcelot; he insults local politicians while pretending to sell an elixir of life; he disguises himself as the London astrologist Albumazar; he confesses his kinship with Captain Samuel Crowe and

is rewarded for revealing that Crowe has an estate coming to him in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Ferri, Alejandro Elderly English teacher and narrator of the story, who in his youth had formed part of a 19th-century society led by an Uruguayan rancher, Alejandro Glencoe, to form a universal secret congress in Jorge Luis Borges's "The Congress."

Ferrier, John Member of the Church of Latter Day Saints and father of Lucy Ferrier; he is killed while trying to escape from Salt Lake City in Arthur Conan Doyle's *A Study in Scarlet*.

Ferrier, Lucy Adopted daughter of John Ferrier; she dies a month after her marriage to Enoch Drebbler in Arthur Conan Doyle's *A Study in Scarlet*.

Ferris, Floyd Major coordinator of the State Science Institute who is responsible for Project X and Project F in Ayn Rand's *Atlas Shrugged*.

Ferriss, Richard (Dick) Best friend of Ward Bennett; dies of typhoid fever when his nurse, Lloyd Searight, is prevented by Bennett from doing her duty in Frank Norris's *A Man's Woman*.

Ferroll, Count of (characterization of Bismarck) German ambassador and minister with whom Endymion Ferrars has sensitive negotiations in Benjamin Disraeli's *Endymion*.

Ferrugia, Mr. Italian who is part of the Global Foods delegation meeting in Istanbul in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

Ferryman, Hugh Till River ferryman, who ferries John Matcham (Joan Sedley) and Dick Shelton across the river until he is startled by John Fenne and the ferry capsizes in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Ferse, Captain Ronald Veteran of World War I who leaves the mental home where he has been treated and commits suicide in John Galsworthy's *Maid In Waiting*.

Ferse, Diana Montjoy Second cousin of Sir Lawrence Mont; she is nearly forty, and her husband, Ronald, has been in a mental home in John Galsworthy's *Maid In Waiting*.

Feshnavat, Vizier Father of Noorna bin Noorka; she frees him from captivity at the hands of Princess Goorelka and

assists him in rising to the position of Chief Vizier under Shagpat, whom he secretly opposes in George Meredith's *The Shaving of Shagpat*.

Fessac, Mr. de Soldier with whom Colonel Francis Burke had a drunken adventure in India in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

Feste Foolish and clownish man seen entertaining at Lady Olivia's estate in William Shakespeare's play *Twelfth Night*.

Festibariyatid Warrior-priest who founds New Ashkitosh and the Church of Formidable Peace in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Fetch, Jeremy Witty and devoted servant of Valentine and confederate in Valentine's schemes; arranges with Mrs. Foresight to marry a disguised Mrs. Frail to a mad Valentine; instructs Tattle to disguise himself as a priest to take Valentine's place in his marriage to Angelica in William Congreve's play *Love for Love*.

Fetherwell, Beadie One of the older girls in the north London school in Dorothy Richardson's *Backwater*.

Fetner, Earl Husband of Tweet Fetner, brother of Bebe Sellars, and owner of a used car lot in Doris Betts's *The River to Pickle Beach*.

Fetner, Grace Mother of Bebe Sellars; disapproves of her daughter's marriage, fearing that Jack Sellars has inherited mental problems in Doris Betts's *The River to Pickle Beach*.

Fetner, Mary Ruth Packard Wife of Troy Fetner and mother of Randy Fetner in Doris Betts's *The River to Pickle Beach*.

Fetner, Randy Young son of Troy and Mary Ruth Fetner; nearly drowns in a pond during a family outing in Doris Betts's *The River to Pickle Beach*.

Fetner, Treva (Tweet) Wife of Earl Fetner; her home exhibits multiple decorating clichés in Doris Betts's *The River to Pickle Beach*.

Fetner, Troy Brother of Bebe Sellars and Earl Fetner; family jester who writes ads for Earl's used car business in Doris Betts's *The River to Pickle Beach*.

Fetters, LeRoy Pharmacist and responsible man who married Imola and then will not divorce her after she left

him in Jessamyn West's "Love, Death, and the Ladies' Drill Team."

Fetters, William White cotton mill owner who exploits his employees and traffics in convict labor in Charles W. Chesnutt's *The Colonel's Dream*.

Fetting, Lord Member of Benditch's coal board who sleeps through the meeting with D. and votes against him in Graham Greene's *The Confidential Agent*.

Fetyukov Formerly a wealthy office worker, now a prisoner in Gang 104; despised as a scavenger of other people's refuse who cannot work well; divorced by his wife and disowned by his children; beaten by camp guards at the end of the day for licking empty food bowls in Alexander Solzhenitsyn's *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovitch*.

Fetyukovich Notable defense attorney from Moscow who represents Dmitri Fyodorovich Karamazov in his trial for patricide in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *The Brothers Karamazov*.

Feuillade, Monsieur de Noble young ship's captain, who is shipwrecked with Ardelisa de Vinevil and her friends on Delos; he falls in love with Violetta but must wait until Osmin has died before she can honorably marry him; he learns that his uncle has died, leaving him a fortune and the title of Marquis de Rochemont; he marries Violetta and they accompany Ardelisa de Vinevil back to France in Penelope Aubin's *The Strange Adventures of the Count de Vinevil and His Family*.

Fever, Jesus Ancient little black man who drives a mule and wagon; his death changes the life of his granddaughter, Missouri Fever, in Truman Capote's *Other Voices, Other Rooms*.

Fever, Missouri (Zoo) Granddaughter of Jesus Fever; her husband cut her throat when she was a teenaged bride; becomes a religious fanatic after being gang-raped in Truman Capote's *Other Voices, Other Rooms*.

Feverel, Lady Mother of Richard, wife of Sir Austin, and a woman of great beauty; she runs off with Sir Austin's friend, the artist Denzil Somers, leading Sir Austin to his distrust of women in George Meredith's *The Ordeal of Richard Feverel*.

Feverel, Richard Doria Son of Sir Austin Feverel, by whom he is reared according to a system intended to keep him from sexual temptation and to encourage heroic virtues; he marries Lucy Desborough, whom Sir Austin refuses

to recognize as his daughter-in-law, and leaves home and comes to know “the world” from which Sir Austin’s system had shielded him in George Meredith’s *The Ordeal of Richard Feverel*.

Feverel, Sir Austin Richard’s father; after his beautiful wife runs off with his best friend, he decides to raise his son according to a system that will keep him from sexual temptation and build heroic virtues, but when Richard marries Lucy Desborough, Sir Austin becomes estranged from his son, leading to grief in George Meredith’s *The Ordeal of Richard Feverel*.

Feydeau, Mademoiselle Inquisitive boarder at the St. Clair convent in Ann Radcliffe’s *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Fezziwig, Mr. Benevolent and jolly merchant, under whom young Ebenezer Scrooge was apprenticed; he held joyous Christmas celebrations for his employees in Charles Dickens’s *A Christmas Carol*

Fezziwig, Mrs. Wife of Fezziwig, the benevolent merchant; she shares her husband’s jollity as dance partner and a merry celebrator of the Christmas season in Charles Dickens’s *A Christmas Carol*.

Ffolliot, Maurice Quiet and correct but mentally failing clergyman; he lives with Patricia, Lady Brandon, and is her trusted friend at Brandon Abbas in Percival Christopher Wren’s *Beau Geste*.

Fi, Kodjo Brutish and selfish husband of Maami Ama; man with three wives; father of the handsome young boy Kwesi; contests his wife Maami for guardianship of Kwesi at their divorce proceedings; learns that Kwesi dies from a snakebite on the same day that his divorce is granted in Ama Ata Aidoo’s “No Sweetness Here.”

Fiammetta French prostitute who, regardless of the amount of money, refuses Tarden in Jerzy Kosinski’s *Cockpit*.

Fiasco, Major Lugubrious, lonely colleague of Adolphus Crosbie at the General Committee in Anthony Trollope’s *The Small House at Allington*.

Fibbitson, Mrs. Neighbor of Mrs. Mell; her appearance is that of a bundle of clothes in a chair by the fire in Charles Dickens’s *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Fibby See Phoebe.

Fiber, Alonzo See Belt.

Fiche, Mr. Lord Steyne’s confidential man, who warns Becky (Sharp) Crawley away from Rome when she has become abhorrent to his lordship in William Makepeace Thackeray’s *Vanity Fair*.

Fidelia Young woman whose abduction before her marriage leads to Henry’s suicide in William Hill Brown’s *The Power of Sympathy*.

Fidget, Lady Wife of Sir Jasper Fidget and ringleader of “The Virtuous Gang,” a group of city wives neglected by their husbands; initially contemptuous of Horner but becomes his mistress upon learning his impotence is feigned; when his affairs with her friends are revealed, proposes that they share him in William Wycherley’s play *The Country Wife*.

Fidget, Mrs. Dainty Sir Jasper Fidget’s sister and companion of Lady Fidget; overly concerned with reputation and appearing virtuous; laments the dearth of suitors interested in women of quality; becomes Horner’s lover; agrees to share Horner with her friends as long as their secrets are kept in William Wycherley’s play *The Country Wife*.

Fidget, Sir Jasper City businessman preoccupied with his work and his own importance; mocks Horner’s professed impotence and encourages Horner to be his wife’s gallant to keep her safely occupied; oblivious to Horner’s and his wife’s affair, which is conducted in front of him in William Wycherley’s play *The Country Wife*.

“Fido” Journalist given his nickname by John Wainwright; he tries, not altogether successfully, to see John’s point of view as he narrates Olaf Stapledon’s *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Fido Dog of a young girl to whom Madgie supposedly addresses her letters in Nikolai Gogol’s *The Diary of a Madman*.

Fiedke, Mrs. Travelling and shopping companion of Lise and aunt of Lise’s murderer in Muriel Spark’s *The Driver’s Seat*.

Fiedler, Jens Ideologically loyal Jewish head of Abteilung’s Counter Intelligence and deputy head of Security; he suspects Hans-Dieter Mundt is Control’s agent but is outmaneuvered by Control’s Operation Rolling Stone to protect Mundt and is assassinated by the GDR as a traitor in John le Carré’s *The Spy Who Came in from the Cold*.

Field, George Agatha (King) and Henry Field’s son in Isabel Colegate’s *Agatha*.

Field, Henry Son of Conrad, Lord Field in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King* and in *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*. He is Agatha King's husband, who keeps a mistress and becomes a political rebel in *Agatha*.

Field, John Early suitor to Gertrude (Morel); she cherishes his memory and keeps his Bible as a remembrance of what her life might have been in D. H. Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers*.

Field, Lady Alexandria Wife of Conrad, Lord Field; she dies in childbirth in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Field, Lord Conrad Judith Gardner's brother, who owns Timberwork and lives at Mount Sorrel; he is an active politician and supporter of Orlando King, first as a businessman, and then as a Member of Parliament; Conrad comes to see Orlando in the hospital after his near-fatal accident in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*. He is Orlando King's enduring friend, companion, and advisor in *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*. Conrad outlives his wife Alexandria, Orlando, and his faithful dog Jess; he sees his son, Henry, turn political rebel and wishes to die in *Agatha*.

Field, Lucy Agatha (King) and Henry Field's daughter in Isabel Colegate's *Agatha*.

Fieldin ("Captain") Cavalier's Oxford friend of good family but low fortune; he travels with the Cavalier, joins the Swedish army, and is wounded in battle in Daniel Defoe's *Memoirs of a Cavalier*.

Fielding, Achsa Supposedly widowed English Jewess who promises to marry Arthur Mervyn in Charles Brockden Brown's *Arthur Mervyn*.

Fielding, Adrian Oxford don and espionage agent; with Jebedee and Steed-Aspary he recruits George Smiley for British Intelligence in John le Carré's *Call for the Dead*. He is the brother of Terence R. Fielding in *A Murder of Quality*.

Fielding, Alan Dark, handsome painter who attracts Isabelle Terry because he is quiet, kind, and peaceful; she sees in Alan a tempting contrast to her husband, Marc Sallafranque, and briefly intends to leave Marc for Alan in Rebecca West's *The Thinking Reed*.

Fielding, Charles (Charlie) Musician, conductor, and composer; begins writing symphonies but never finishes them; first lover of Isadora Wing after her first marriage in Erica Jong's *Fear of Flying*.

Fielding, Edward Hardworking rector of a neighboring parish of Clavering; he marries Harry Clavering's sister Mary in Anthony Trollope's *The Claverings*.

Fielding, Edward (Neddy or Ned) Beggar child befriended by young Harry Clinton; he is given to mischievous practical jokes that temporarily ruin at least one man; he is discovered to be the kidnapped son of the Fieldings in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Fielding, Emma Graduate student who attracts the devoted attentions of Mr. Eboebelosa and Louis Bates; she has an affair with Professor Treece in Malcolm Bradbury's *Eating People Is Wrong*.

Fielding, George Honest, kindly Berkshire farmer, who cannot make his small farm profitable and so is unable to wed his cousin, Susan Merton, until he returns from Australia, where he has many adventures and finds gold with the help of Tom Robinson in Charles Reade's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Fielding, Henry Open-minded English headmaster of the college in Chandrapore, who is responsive to and understanding of the Indians; though he has steadfastly believed in Aziz's innocence, his protective support of Adela Quested after the trial almost destroys his friendship with Aziz; he marries Stella Moore in E. M. Forster's *A Passage to India*.

Fielding, May Sweetheart of Edward Plummer; she is engaged to marry the much older "domestic ogre" Mr. Tackleton but narrowly escapes to marry her long-lost love in Charles Dickens's *The Cricket on the Hearth*.

Fielding, Mr. Christian gentleman whose son was kidnapped at a young age; his offer to adopt Neddy is rejected by Henry Clinton, but he turns out to be Ned's father; God's intervention is believed responsible for reuniting Ned with his parents in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Fielding, Mrs. Kindly wife of Mr. Fielding; she suggests they adopt Neddy and is the one to discover the identifying scar on Ned's neck in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Fielding, Mrs. Mother of May Fielding; she has arranged a pecuniary match for her daughter with the much older Mr. Tackleton in Charles Dickens's *The Cricket on the Hearth*.

Fielding, Roger Rich white lover of Angela Murray in Jessie Redmon Fauset's *Plum Bun*.

Fielding, Terence R. Adrian Fielding's younger, less talented brother and Senior Headmaster yet temporary teacher at Carne School in John le Carré's *A Murder of Quality*.

Fielding, William George Fielding's younger brother, who wants to run the farm and is given the chance while George is away but gets into trouble through the scheming of John Meadows in Charles Reade's *It is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Fields, Jenny (Jennifer) Tough-as-nails nurse and single mother of T. S. Garp; the black sheep of a wealthy New England family; head nurse at an all-boys prep school; writes a wildly successful autobiography, *A Sexual Suspect*, and becomes a guru to countless feminists and women in need of care; in her later years, runs a compound on her seaside estate for women until her murder by a madman in John Irving's *The World According to Garp*.

Fierce, Thomas Member of Jonathan Wild's gang who refuses to give Wild his loot and is convicted and hanged on trumped-up charges in Henry Fielding's *The Life of Mr. Jonathan Wild the Great*.

Fierro, Martin Gaucho (tough Argentinian or Uruguayan country man) taken out of José Hernández's homonymous folk poem and for which Borges imagines a different end in Jorge Luis Borges's "The End."

Fiers Old trusted footman and manservant on Madame Ranevskaya's Russian estate in the early 20th century; tends to recall the glorious days at the ancestral home before the serfs were set free; dies onstage after the auction of the estate and cherry orchard and after the other characters leave the ancestral home for good in Anton Chekhov's *The Cherry Orchard*.

Fiersen, Ghita (Gyp) Winton Natural daughter of Major Winton; she marries Fiersen when she is 23, has a child by him, leaves him in disgust when he abuses the child, lives unmarried with Bryan Summerhay, and returns to live with her father after Bryan's death in John Galsworthy's *Beyond*.

Fiersen, Gustav Swedish violinist who marries Gyp Winton; he seduces Daphne Wing (Daisy Wagge), drives his wife away in disgust with his drunkenness, indebtedness, and brutality, and refuses to give her a divorce when she tells him she loves Bryan Summerhay in John Galsworthy's *Beyond*.

Fiersen, Little Gyp Baby daughter of Gyp and Gustav Fiersen; she is four years old when Gyp begins living with Bryan Summerhay in John Galsworthy's *Beyond*.

Fiery Face John Westlock's charwoman, through whose self-interested, angry disapproval the betrothal of Westlock and Ruth Pinch is presented in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Fife, Corporal Clerk in C-for-Charlie Company and close friend of Private Witt; his combat experiences cause a series of recurring nightmares in James Jones's *The Thin Red Line*.

Fifteenth Men Highly evolved form of humanity living on Neptune in Olaf Stapledon's *Last and First Men: A Story of the Near and Far Future*.

Fifth Men Massive and highly developed human species who create a utopian society on Earth but inadvertently cause the planet's destruction and have to migrate to Venus in Olaf Stapledon's *Last and First Men: A Story of the Near and Far Future*.

Fifth Policeman Cop who finally arrests Soapy for loitering in the church in O. Henry's "The Cop and the Anthem."

Figaro Young barber who has entered into Count Almaviva's service as his valet and the concierge of his immense castle; engaged to Suzanne, the Countess Almaviva's lady in waiting; clever, witty, and humble worker, but not as clever as the women around him: his betrothed, the countess, and Marceline; achieves riches by gaining a devoted wife, small dowry, and an unknown mother in Pierre Augustin Caron de Beaumarchais's *The Marriage of Figaro*.

Fig Tree John See Agocho.

Figuroa, Angela Oldest child in the Figuroa family; physically abused by her father; escapes from a girls' shelter to which she has been sent and hides out with her sixteen-year-old boyfriend, Buddy Rivers, in June Jordan's *His Own Where*.

Figuroa, Clara Glencairn de Marta Pizarro's friend; both women are Argentinian society ladies and rivals in painting as well as in life in Jorge Luis Borges's "The Duel."

Filby Captain Edward Strong's friend, whose many careers have included acting and preaching in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Filby Particularly unbelieving member of the Time Traveller's skeptical but fascinated audience in H. G. Wells's *The Time Machine: An Invention*.

Filch, Mrs. Former cook to Sir William and Lady Forster; she was dismissed because she played favorites with

the recipients of Lady Forester's charity in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Filer, Mr. Agent of Olive Chancellor; tries to convince Verena Tarrant to go on stage in Henry James's *The Bostonians*.

Filer, Mr. Political economist who reduces every aspect of life to a "mathematical certainty" and numerical average in Charles Dickens's *The Chimes*.

Filetti, Charlie Friend of Legs Diamond; involved in the Hotsy Totsy Club shootout in William Kennedy's *Legs*.

Filiberto, Prince "Seraphic" child of Victor Emanuel III; he reveals to Hadrian VII what it means to love others in Frederick William Rolfe's *Hadrian the Seventh*.

Filippusdatter, Ingebjörg Young friend of the protagonist, Kirstin Lavransdatter, in the Convent of Nonneseter in 14th-century Norway in Sigrid Undset's *Kristin Lavransdatter*.

Filitov, Mikhail Semyonovich (Misha) Colonel in the Soviet Army and veteran of World War II; spies for the Americans despite being a patriotic Russian; discovered, arrested, and interrogated at length by Vatutin before being freed by Gerasimov when Jack Ryan coerces the KGB chairman into defection in Tom Clancy's *The Cardinal of the Kremlin*.

Fille de Chambre Madame de R****'s young chambermaid, who raises Yorick's passion at the Hotel de Modene in Paris; however, he leads his "conquest" to the hotel gate, leaving her with a kiss and her virtue in Laurence Sterne's *A Sentimental Journey through France and Italy*.

Fillet, Mr. Country surgeon who travels with Thomas Clarke and Captain Samuel Crowe when they meet Sir Launcelot Greaves; he gives Crowe instructions in becoming a knight and conspires to frighten Crowe in the chapel in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Fillgrave, Dr. Reactionary physician bitterly opposed to Dr. Thorne's more progressive medical practices in Anthony Trollope's *Doctor Thorne*. He appears briefly in *Barchester Towers*. He attends the dying Mr. Harding in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Fillide Jealous mistress of Clarence Glyndon; she schemes with Jean Nicot to have Viola Pisani executed during the Reign of Terror in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Zanoni*.

Fillmore Friend of Henry Miller; employed in the diplomatic service; assaulted by a prostitute, hospitalized, and forced to leave Paris in order to escape from Ginette in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Cancer*.

Fillpot Publican who uses fireworks to disrupt an assembly of abolitionist Methodists and who causes the eviction of his Methodist neighbor, Tom Keen, in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Fillygrove, Mr. Clerk in Mr. Sumelin's bank; he runs away to marry Sumelin's daughter, Harriet, but finds himself lusting after Miss Wavel in Robert Bage's *Hermsprong*.

Filmer, Mr. Dishonest steward of Sir Thomas Grandison's Irish estate; he brings a young Irish beauty, Miss O'Brien, to England for the purpose of establishing her as Sir Thomas's mistress in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Filosanto, Andrea Younger brother of the Marchese Filosanto of Pisa; having fallen victim to mountain bandits, he is rescued by Reginald de St. Leon and his servant Hector in William Godwin's *St. Leon*.

Filosanto, Marchese Elder brother of Andrea Filosanto; he gives advice and assistance to Reginald de St. Leon during his early period of residence in Italy in William Godwin's *St. Leon*.

Filostrato, Professor Physiologist at the N.I.C.E. (National Institute for Coordinated Experiments) who devises the physical apparatus which, he believes, keeps Alcasan's head alive; when a new head is needed to replace Alcasan's, Wither and an accomplice behead Filostrato in C. S. Lewis's *That Hideous Strength*.

Fils-Aimé, Mahmoud Haitian who recommends Sid to the Worthingtons; follows Sid to Paris; kills Lucien and is killed by Sid in Herbert Gold's *Slave Trade*.

Filskeit Commandant of a prison camp; his talents are primarily organizational: He is both a choir director and effective leader of the camp; in an utter perversion of German and Christian culture and aesthetics, has new inmates sing for their lives when they arrive; shoots the young woman Ilona when she sings a liturgy in the camp in Heinrich Böll's *And Where Were You, Adam?*

Filson, Old Head keeper of birds at the zoological gardens whose son is killed by a giraffe; he asks Simon Carter not to continue investigating the death in Angus Wilson's *The Old Men at the Zoo*.

Filthy Herman Double amputee and sexual pervert in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Choirboys*.

Finbarr Younger brother of Manus; he narrates events he does not quite understand in Flann O'Brien's *The Hard Life*.

Fincastle, Ada Heroine who challenges Janet Rowan for the love of Ralph McBride, loses him, bears their child, marries him, but has difficulty keeping him in Ellen Glasgow's *Vein of Iron*.

Fincastle, Grandmother Mother of John Fincastle and grandmother of Ada Fincastle; of unquestioning religion, thinks her son a heretic in Ellen Glasgow's *Vein of Iron*.

Fincastle, John (Father) Presbyterian minister and philosopher of idealism who loses his church because of a book he publishes; spends his life as a poor schoolmaster; father of Ada Fincastle in Ellen Glasgow's *Vein of Iron*.

Fincastle, Maggie (Aunt Maggie) Sister of John Fincastle and aunt of Ada Fincastle; does not accept her brother's religious doubts in Ellen Glasgow's *Vein of Iron*.

Fincastle, Mary Evelyn (Mrs. John, Mother) Poor, orphaned Tidewater belle who marries John Fincastle, but who becomes uneasy in their life of poverty in Ellen Glasgow's *Vein of Iron*.

Finch Poor, frail simpleton in Hornblower's division who believes he sees God in the mizzen top as well as the devil in the cable tier during dogwatch in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Finch, Alexander Thirty-five-year-old protagonist and narrator; political cartoonist affectionately referred to as "Cuddles" and "Teddy" before the revolution; after the revolution, he is shunned, marginalized, and despised for being fat; becomes the secretary of the clandestine group "Fat Men Against The Revolution," and shares a house with five other obese men in Peter Carey's "The Fat Man in History."

Finch, Amelia Mr. Finch's second wife, the mother of fourteen children; always damp and semi-dressed and carrying a novel and a nursing infant, she loses a half hour each morning and never finds it again in Wilkie Collins's *Poor Miss Finch*.

Finch, Atticus Widowed lawyer from a respected southern family of Alabama; father of a daughter, Scout, and son, Jeremy; appointed by the county court to defend the black man Tom Robinson, who has been accused of raping the

young white girl Mayella Ewell in Harper Lee's *To Kill a Mockingbird*.

Finch, Humphrey (Humpo) Mildred's homosexual husband; their marriage is an amicable conspiracy; he lusts for Penn Graham in Iris Murdoch's *An Unofficial Rose*.

Finch, Jean Louise (Scout) Narrator and young girl in a quiet southern Alabama town; daughter of Atticus Finch, a lawyer, who defends the black man Tom Robinson against a charge of raping a white girl; discovers that her mysterious, reclusive neighbor Boo comes to her aid in Harper Lee's *To Kill a Mockingbird*.

Finch, Jeremy (Jem) Proud and older brother of the young girl narrator Scout in a quiet southern Alabama town; comes to appreciate and understand his father, Atticus Finch, in Harper Lee's *To Kill a Mockingbird*.

Finch, Katharine Secretary to Paul Proteus in Kurt Vonnegut's *Player Piano*.

Finch, Lucilla Country clergyman's daughter, blind since infancy, who is repelled by intimations of dark colors around her; she falls in love with Oscar Dubourg; her sight temporarily restored, she allows herself to be deceived by Nugent Dubourg's impersonating Oscar; reunited with Oscar and again blind, she refuses further treatment in Wilkie Collins's *Poor Miss Finch*.

Finch, Matthew London correspondent for the *Irish Echo* and suitor of Alice Dawes in Muriel Spark's *The Bachelors*.

Finch, Mildred Humphrey Finch's wife and Felix Meecham's elder half sister; in love with Hugh Peronett, she persuades him to accompany her and Felix to India at the end of Iris Murdoch's *An Unofficial Rose*.

Finch, Miriam Sculptress and lover of Eugene Witla in Theodore Dreiser's *The "Genius."*

Finch, Miss Blind, elderly woman to whom Ruth Grey is a paid companion; loves to listen to books on tape; becomes one of Ruth's best friends; is placed in a nursing home after Ruth graduates from high school in Jane Hamilton's *Book of Ruth*.

Finch, Mr. Country clergyman and father, by his first wife, of Lucilla Finch, and by his second of fourteen younger children; a pompous man of insignificant appearance and impressive voice, he intervenes to restore Oscar Dubourg to Lucilla for mercenary reasons: Oscar has kept his fortune,

whereas Nugent Dubourg has squandered his; Mr. Finch becomes a bishop in a distant colony in Wilkie Collins's *Poor Miss Finch*.

Finch, Mrs. Vacant but sympathetic friend and visitor of the newly widowed Lady Matilda Sufton in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Finch, Sadie Chief clerk at Calvin Coolidge High School, who sends out memos such as "Please ignore the bells"; signs in for Paul Barringer so he can slip in late undetected in Bel Kaufman's *Up the Down Staircase*.

Finch, Selina (Jinks) Three-year-old half sister of Lucilla Finch; always wandering about alone, she discovers the reconnoitering robbers and, subsequently, the wounded Oscar Dubourg in Wilkie Collins's *Poor Miss Finch*.

Finch-Hatton, Denys One of the narrator's best friends; it is assumed that he and the narrator are intimately involved, even though this idea is never officially confirmed; visits her on the farm often, arriving in his personal plane; he and the narrator go on safaris and fly together, among other adventures; later dies in a plane crash in Isak Dinesen's *Out of Africa*.

Finching, Flora Fat, verbose, silly, but kind-hearted widowed daughter of Mr. Casby; she was once the pretty and slim sweetheart of Arthur Clennam; she recommends Amy Dorrit as seamstress to Mrs. Clennam and hires Amy to do needlework in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Finching's (F's) Aunt Aunt of Flora Finching's late husband and his "legacy" to the widow; she lives with Flora and Christopher Casby, has a habit of bursting out with irrelevant statements, and evinces antipathy toward Arthur Clennam in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Finchley, Bill Mary Finchley's husband, who divorces her after finding her sexually unfaithful; he returns to her after a year because he could never find a woman whom he liked better than Mary in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

Finchley, Mary Kate Brown's radical next-door neighbor, who leads a sexually free and uninhibited existence, and from whom Kate eventually learns much about herself in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

Finchley, Mrs. Isabella Lawrence Friend of Aminta (Lady Ormont) after Lord Ormont's failure to bring her into society; Mrs. Finchley's husband has attempted and failed

to divorce her, and she now runs in the fast set in George Meredith's *Lord Ormont and his Aminta*.

Finchley, Sondra Wealthy girlfriend of Clyde Griffiths, who sees in her a chance to improve his social standing, in Theodore Dreiser's *An American Tragedy*.

Fin-de-Siècle Parisian count, writer, and traveling companion of Aurelia West and the Chatelaine in Henry Blake Fuller's *The Chatelaine of La Trinité*.

Findlater, Vera Mary Whittaker's devoted and dominated young lover; she is found murdered in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Unnatural Death*.

Findlay, Sir Eric Baronet with a nursery fixation; he is a member of the Autobiographical Association in Muriel Spark's *Loitering with Intent*.

Fineer, Sir Frederick Suitor to Betsy Thoughtless; he is overwhelming with his romantic rhetoric, a true "Orlando Furioso" in love; he is Charles Trueworth's valet de chambre in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Miss Betsy Thoughtless*.

Fineman, Sidney Influential and pioneering Hollywood producer whose position as production chief is usurped by Sammy Glick in Budd Schulberg's *What Makes Sammy Run?*

Finer, Cathie Chandler Wife of Sam Finer; a lover, briefly, of Ron Grant; caught in adultery with Al Bonham in a motel in James Jones's *Go to the Widow-Maker*.

Finer, Sam Wisconsin businessman who loans Al Bonham money to buy the schooner *Naiad*; marries Cathie Chandler in James Jones's *Go to the Widow-Maker*.

Fingers, Eddie See Coyle, Eddie.

Fink, Mike Mississippi River flatboatman and mail rider in Eudora Welty's *The Robber Bridegroom*.

Fink, Morris Handyman and resident of the apartment house also occupied by Stingo, Nathan Landau, and Sophie Zawistowska in William Styron's *Sophie's Choice*.

Finkel, Dauphine Second wife of Jed Tewksbury; introduces Tewksbury to all the ideas that were going to redeem the world in the early 1940s in Robert Penn Warren's *A Place to Come To*.

Finkel, Evelyne Sister of Bess Roth; gets married to Lindbergh ally and opportunist Rabbi Bengelsdorf; seeks refuge

with the Roth family at the outburst of anti-Semitic pogroms, but after dismissal has to hide in the basement with Philip's help in Philip Roth's *The Plot Against America*.

Finkel, Judith Grandmother of Jerry Kaplan and one of only two whites living in the black Cousinville, New Jersey, ghetto in Hal Bennett's *The Black Wine*.

Finkelstein, Sanford (Sandy, Zed) Owner of Krishna Bookshop and lover of Erica Tate in Alison Lurie's *The War between the Tates*.

Finkle, Leo Rabbinical student who overcomes his reticence to enlist the help of a matchmaker; realizes on a bad date that he is not particularly passionate in his belief or devoted to his profession; loses patience with Salzman the matchmaker's offerings, but finds the woman of his dreams in Salzman's estranged "wild" daughter, whom he suspects the reluctant Salzman wanted him to meet all along in Bernard Malamud's "The Magic Barrel."

Fink-Nottle, Augustus (Gussie) Small, fish-faced, somewhat reclusive newt-keeper; Bertie Wooster, assisted by Jeeves, goes to great lengths to encourage Gussie's engagement to Madeline Bassett because of Madeline's willingness to accept himself as an alternative in P. G. Wodehouse's *The Code of the Woosters*. He appears in three other novels.

Finlay, Angela Beautiful woman who provides an alibi for Alonzo D. Emmerich in William Riley Burnett's *The Asphalt Jungle*.

Finley, Ernest (Shamble) Crippled brother of Margaret Feltner; commits suicide because of unrequited love for Ida Crop in Wendell Berry's *A Place on Earth*.

Finn, Dr. Malachi Successful physician in County Clare who has mixed feelings when called upon to support the Parliamentary career of his son, Phineas, in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*.

Finn, Huckleberry (George Jackson, George Peters, Huck, Sarah Mary Williams, Tom Sawyer) Young son of Pap Finn; witnesses Injun Joe's murder of Dr. Robinson and rescues Widow Douglas in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *The Adventures of Tom Sawyer*; runs away with Jim and narrates *Adventures of Huckleberry Finn*; accompanies Tom Sawyer on a balloon trip across North Africa and narrates *Tom Sawyer Abroad*; helps Tom Sawyer solve a murder and narrates Clemens's *Tom Sawyer, Detective*.

Finn, Jane (Annette, Janet Vandemeyer) Young American beauty and *Lusitania* survivor; Tuppence Beres-

ford assumes her identity in searching for a secret document in Agatha Christie's *The Secret Adversary*.

Finn, Major Lysander Nicholas Jenkins's superior officer during World War II; an impressive officer, he is a short, bald man with a grotesque nose in Anthony Powell's *The Soldier's Art* and in *The Military Philosophers*.

Finn, Mrs. Phineas See Goesler, Marie (Madame Max).

Finn, Pap Town drunk and father of Huckleberry Finn in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *The Adventures of Tom Sawyer* and *Adventures of Huckleberry Finn*.

Finn, Phineas Handsome, personable, ambitious Irish politician, whose election to Parliament involves him in high society; he temporarily forgets his Irish sweetheart, Mary Flood Jones, and falls in love with Lady Laura Standish; after she refuses him to wed the rich landowner Robert Kennedy, he courts Violet Effingham, and his rival, Lord Chiltern, wounds him in a duel; Madame Max Goesler, who has fallen in love with him, offers him her hand and fortune to support his political career, but he has already committed himself to marry Mary Jones; he returns to Ireland in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*. After his wife's death he is again in Parliament; Lady Laura Kennedy renews her interest in his career, arousing her husband's animosity towards him; upon the death of Mr. Bonteen he is accused of murder, tried and acquitted; he marries Madame Goesler in *Phineas Redux*. He is a valuable political ally of the Duke of Omnium (Plantagenet Palliser) and serves as Secretary to Ireland in *The Prime Minister*. He appears as friend of the Palliser family in *The Duke's Children*.

Finnegan, Joe Peasant-farmer who gets into a fight with Tarry Flynn over a land-border dispute; he turns many of the townspeople against Tarry because of the fight in Patrick Kavanagh's *Tarry Flynn*.

Finnegan, Larry Peasant-farmer who is a famous footballer and a drunken brawler; he sets out to get even with Tarry Flynn for beating up his brother, Joe Finnegan, in Patrick Kavanagh's *Tarry Flynn*.

Finnegan, Tim Irish hod carrier who gets drunk and falls off a ladder but revives at his own wake; he becomes the archetypal hero whose life, fall, and wake initiate James Joyce's *Finnegans Wake*.

Finnerty, Edward Francis (Ed) Best friend of Paul Proteus; joins the Ghost Shirt revolution in Kurt Vonnegut's *Player Piano*.

Finnerty, Oliver Panderer, pimp, and peepshow proprietor in Nelson Algren's *A Walk on the Wild Side*.

Finney, Jacob Young, honest hired gun who befriends and protects orphaned Johannes Verne and Miss Nesselrode in Louis L'Amour's *The Lonesome Gods*.

Finney, Mr. Meddling Barchester attorney, who urges John Bold to investigate misuse of almshouse charity in Anthony Trollope's *The Warden*. As "Finnie" he appears briefly in *Barchester Towers*. He acts as attorney for Louis Scatcherd in *Doctor Thorne*.

Finney, Samson Lawyer and old friend of Judah Sherbrooke in Nicholas Delbanco's *Possession* and *Sherbrookes*.

Finnley, Thomas (Colonel, Curn, Curny) Iconoclastic and successful trumpeter in John Clellon Holmes's *The Horn*.

Finnucane, Martin Leader of the one-legged men who tries to come to the narrator's aid in hell in Flann O'Brien's *The Third Policeman*.

Finny See Phineas.

Finque, Alvin Los Angeles police lieutenant in the Wilshire Station in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Choirboys*.

Finsberg children Eighteen children of Julius Finsberg, four sets of triplets and three sets of twins, all named for musical stage personalities (Patty, LaVerne, Maxene, Oscar, Ethel, Lorenz, Jerome, Irving, Noel, Gertrude, Kitty, Helen, Sigmund-Rudolf, Mary, Moss, Gus-Ira, Lotte, and Cole); all suffer from strange, mortal diseases in Stanley Elkin's *The Franchiser*.

Finsberg, Julius Old business partner of Ben Flesh's father in the costume industry; father of the eighteen Finsberg children; grants to Ben the gift of the prime interest rate in Stanley Elkin's *The Franchiser*.

Finsberg, Patty One of 18 children of Julius Finsberg and favorite god-cousin of Ben Flesh; cannot hear loud noises in Stanley Elkin's *The Franchiser*.

Fintan Plays the role of the Fool at King Cuchulain's castle; belatedly, he and the Blind Man tell their master that the young foreign champion he has killed is his own son by the warrior queen Aoife in William Butler Yeats's play *On Baile's Strand*.

Finucane, Jack Irish journalist and the devoted friend of Captain and Mrs. Shandon in William Makepeace Thacker-

ay's *The History of Pendennis*. He is Mrs. Shandon's second husband in *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Fiona Sensual wife of Cyril and lover of Hugh; departs with Meredith, Dolores, and Eveline after Hugh's death and Catherine's collapse in John Hawkes's *The Blood Oranges*.

Fiori, Jack See Flowers, Jack.

Fips, Mr. Lawyer who mysteriously offers Tom Pinch employment in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Firdaus Narrator and young woman who sits on death row; tells her life story to the prison psychiatrist, Nawal El Saadawi; relates her past events when she fled her abusive husband, turned to prostitution, became an office worker, and returned to prostitution; finally killed a pimp who forced her to work for him; decides not to file an appeal to change her death sentence to life imprisonment in Nawal El Saadawi's *Woman at Point Zero*.

Firebaugh, Carol Ann College student who spends a summer as a Red Cross Grey Lady in Kilrainey Army Hospital during World War II; becomes involved with Marion Landers and later, more seriously, with Martin Winch in James Jones's *Whistle*.

Firebird Wild horse of Leonora Penderton; throws Captain Penderton and brings about his chance meeting with the naked Private Ellgee Williams in Carson McCullers's *Reflections in a Golden Eye*.

Fireblood Young member of Jonathan Wild's gang who cheats and cuckolds Jonathan Wild; his testimony against Wild gets the great man hanged in Henry Fielding's *The Life of Mr. Jonathan Wild the Great*.

Firebrace, Lady Sir Vavasour Firebrace's gossiping wife, whom Mr. Tadpole and Mr. Taper manipulate for their own political ends in Benjamin Disraeli's *Sybil*.

Firebrace, Lesbia Daughter of Oliver Firebrace and a sister-in-law of Sir Roderick Shelley; she runs a girls' school to which Clemence Shelley is sent in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Two Worlds and Their Ways*.

Firebrace, Oliver Late Mary Shelley's father, who lives with Sir Roderick Shelley and his second wife, Maria; he is the secret father of Oliver Spode in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Two Worlds and Their Ways*.

Firebrace, Sir Vavasour Pompous and corrupt companion of George, Lord Marney; he bribes Baptiste Hatton to use his political influence to make him a baron in Benjamin Disraeli's *Sybil*.

Fire Chief Absurd character who, on official business, arrives at Mr. and Mrs. Smith's home, where Mr. and Mrs. Martin are visiting; rings the doorbell on four different occasions, but hides when the door is answered the first three times; wears a uniform and oversized helmet; finds it unfortunate that there is no fire in the house or elsewhere to put out in Eugene Ionesco's play *The Bald Soprano*.

Firkin, Mrs. Miss Matilda Crawley's lady's maid; she is jealous of Becky Sharp in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Firman, Paul (aliases: Reinhart Oberholzer, Perrivale Smythson) Early-middle-aged, intelligent, devious, suave master of crime in the field of international law—the "Able Criminal"; confronted by the team of criminologists and threatened with exposure, he cleverly talks his way free and escapes both from them and from the assassination attempts of his associate, Mathew Williamson Tuakana, in Eric Ambler's *Send No More Roses*.

Firmin, Brand George Firmin's father, a handsome, hot-tempered duellist when young; he is mentioned as having quarreled with his son in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Firmin, Dr. George Brand Fashionable medical doctor, whose suave manner and distinguished appearance conceal his disreputable past and financial waywardness; he is forced to flee to America, where he continues to belittle and to prey upon his son until he dies of yellow fever in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Firmin, Geoffrey (the Consul) Ex-British consul to Quauhnahuac and a dabbler in cabalistic lore; he is a paranoid and self-destructive alcoholic who turns his back on salvation (his ex-wife Yvonne) and indirectly causes both their deaths in Malcolm Lowry's *Under the Volcano*.

Firmin, Hugh Geoffrey Firmin's younger half-brother; a one-time song writer who went to sea to gain experience, he is now a journalist who sympathizes with the Spanish Republican cause but does little to help it in Malcolm Lowry's *Under the Volcano*.

Firmin, Laura Carolina Eldest child of Philip and Charlotte (Baynes) Firmin in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Firmin, Louisa Ringwood Faded, sickly, boring, kind woman, ill-treated by her husband, Dr. Firmin, with whom she eloped when a young heiress; Philip, her only child, is defrauded by his father of the fortune he inherits from her in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Firmin, Philip Warmhearted, generous, but quarrelsome hero, whose father spends his inheritance, forcing him to earn his living as a barrister and journalist; he improvidently marries Charlotte Baynes on a small income; his hot temper jeopardizes his livelihood, but his courage and some good luck sustain him in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Firmin, Yvonne Constable Former Hollywood starlet and estranged wife of the Consul, Geoffrey Firmin; she returns to him on the Day of the Dead 1938, hoping for a reconciliation, in Malcolm Lowry's *Under the Volcano*.

First Husband Marries a young woman in an isolated and wintry mountain village, then becomes a wolf in an introductory tale to the retelling of Little Red Riding Hood in Angela Carter's "The Company of Wolves."

First Knight Reginald Fitz Urse, spokesman and leader of the four knights who murder Becket; accused by Becket of being a traitor because he was one of Becket's vassals in T. S. Eliot's play *Murder in the Cathedral*.

First Men Our present human species and its descendants, including two great future civilizations, the World State and the Patagonian culture, in Olaf Stapledon's *Last and First Men: A Story of the Near and Far Future*.

First Minister of State Honest and idealistic man, who exemplifies all the positive qualities of a public servant in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal, or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

First Policeman Officer who refuses to arrest Soapy when the vagrant throws a stone at the shop window on Sixth Avenue in O. Henry's "The Cop and the Anthem."

First Secretary Embassy official who attempts to persuade Rose Cullen and Forbes that D. is not genuine in Graham Greene's *The Confidential Agent*.

First Sister-in-Law Juan's bitter and barren sister who anticipates Yerma's future in Federico García Lorca's play *Yerma*.

First Tempter Tempts Becket to end his principled stance against Henry II by reminding him of the close friendship and pleasurable lifestyle he once enjoyed with the king in T. S. Eliot's play *Murder in the Cathedral*.

Fisch, Arthur Hilary Burde's colleague who is at the bottom of the office hierarchy; he is Crystal Burde's honest, unmalicious, timid, and eventually successful suitor in Iris Murdoch's *A Word Child*.

Fischer, Bella Henry Marshalson's good friend and professional colleague in America; his affair with her did not threaten her marriage or Henry's friendship with her husband in Iris Murdoch's *Henry and Cato*.

Fischer, Gustav Handsome, big, and good-hearted journeyman of about 27 years, with whom Maria Vogel is in love; he does not reciprocate this love; one of the printers in the castle; described as someone who is out of place, the best man of them all, and deserves to be in better company in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's "The Mysterious Stranger."

Fischer, Russell Bella's husband, also a close friend and professional colleague of Henry Marshalson in America in Iris Murdoch's *Henry and Cato*.

Fish, Billy One of the three Kafir chiefs to whom Carnehan and Dravot give English-sounding names; only Billy Fish stays loyal to the kings when it becomes apparent that they are not gods but deceivers in Rudyard Kipling's "The Man Who Would Be King"

Fish, Gary Friend and business associate of Tracy Morgan in Scott Spencer's *Preservation Hall*.

Fish, Lady Julia Sister of Lord Emsworth and the widowed mother of Ronnie Fish in P. G. Wodehouse's *Fish Preferred* and in *Heavy Weather*.

Fish, Mr. Confidential secretary to Sir Joseph Bowley; he is a Member of Parliament in Charles Dickens's *The Chimes*.

Fish, Paisley Longtime friend of Telemachus Hicks; competes with Hicks for the hand of the Widow Jessup; the two agree to court Mrs. Jessup together and never alone to preserve their friendship; loses the widow's hand to Hicks in O. Henry's "Telemachus, Friend."

Fish, Ronald Overbury (Ronnie) Small, solemn friend of Hugo Carmody, who becomes his partner in the nightclub

The Hot Spot in P. G. Wodehouse's *Money for Nothing*. The nightclub having failed, Ronnie wants his uncle and trustee, Lord Emsworth, to facilitate his marriage to Sue Brown in *Fish Preferred*. He appears in *Heavy Weather*.

Fish, Selina Bigoted roommate of Madge Hopgood at Brighton; she distrusts Madge's religious leanings in Mark Rutherford's *Clara Hopgood*.

Fishbein, Larry Young Jewish army recruit from New York who is in boot camp training during World War II at Camp Crowder, Missouri, in Philip Roth's "Defender of the Faith."

Fishberg, Sweeney Grand Republic attorney and friend of Jinny Timberlane in Sinclair Lewis's *Cass Timberlane*.

Fishblick (Fishface), Alderman Burmanley estate agent and important member of the City Council; a teetotaler and non-smoker who is dead set against theaters and music halls, he is the victim of an elaborate practical joke perpetrated by the variety artists in J. B. Priestley's *Lost Empires*.

Fisher, Bruno Classmate of Eric Eisner at Columbia University and New York social worker; finds Eric a job with the literacy program for the disadvantaged in Phillip Lopate's *Confessions of Summer*.

Fisher, Carel Atheistic, adulterous, and incestuous clergyman who commits suicide at the end of Iris Murdoch's *The Time of the Angels*.

Fisher, Carry Twice-divorced New York socialite who tries to help Lily Bart find a husband and, later, a job in Edith Wharton's *The House of Mirth*.

Fisher, Carter Eighteen-year-old son of Ursula and Michael, brother of Juliette Fisher; works at a produce market; after he graduates from high school, opens his own pizza parlor with his girlfriend Annabel in Sandra Scofield's *Beyond Deserving*.

Fisher, Clara Carel's long-dead wife, Muriel's mother, in Iris Murdoch's *The Time of the Angels*.

Fisher, Elizabeth Invalid girl who is seduced by her supposed uncle and guardian, actually her father, Carel Fisher, in Iris Murdoch's *The Time of the Angels*.

Fisher, Evelyn Sister of Gulsvig and Michael, older by one year; daughter of Geneva and Gully; died from a botched abortion in Sandra Scofield's *Beyond Deserving*.

Fisher, Geneva Wife of Gully Fisher for 50 years, mother of Gulsvig and Michael, grandmother of Juliette, Carter, and Rhea; leaves Gully to spend time with her sister, Ruby, in Sandra Scofield's *Beyond Deserving*.

Fisher, Geoffrey Auto-mechanic father of Billy Fisher; he has no patience with his son's imaginative vagaries in Keith Waterhouse's *Billy Liar*.

Fisher, Gulsvig "Fish" Husband of Katie, twin brother of Michael; a Vietnam vet; becomes violent when he drinks; spends a year in jail for a joyride in a Porsche; a carpenter, his work is an artisan's, but he is undependable; dislikes authority, suspicious of promises in Sandra Scofield's *Beyond Deserving*.

Fisher, Helen Givens Daughter of the Imperial Grand Wizard of the Knights of Nordica; marries whitened black man Matthew Fisher and gives birth to a mulatto son in George S. Schuyler's *Black No More*.

Fisher, Jeanette Tolerant, unappreciated wife of Billy Fisher; she thinks mostly about moving to a bungalow in Mayfield and discontinuing her birth control pills in Keith Waterhouse's *Billy Liar on the Moon*.

Fisher, Jim (Jem) Young clerk in a London office who is a friend of Richard in Thomas Hughes's *The Scouring of the White Horse*.

Fisher, Joe Jewish friend of Jake Greenspahn and owner of a small business near Greenspahn's grocery in New York City in Stanley Elkins's "Criers and Kibitzers, Kibitzers and Criers."

Fisher, Julian Supposed father of Elizabeth and the brother of Carel and Marcus; when he ran off with the object of all three brothers' infatuation, Carel took revenge by seducing his wife, Sheila; learning of her pregnancy, Julian killed himself in Iris Murdoch's *The Time of the Angels*.

Fisher, Juliette Fifteen-year-old daughter of Ursula and Michael, sister of Carter Fisher; wants to go to dance school and dances fifteen hours a week; does not get along with her brother in Sandra Scofield's *Beyond Deserving*.

Fisher, Katie Wife of Gulsvig Fisher, mother of Rhea, daughter of June; decides to take Rhea temporarily to stay with her mother and aunt in Texas when Gulsvig punches her in the face; goes back to him and leaves Rhea with June;

while Gulsvig is in jail, takes a lover named Jeff in Sandra Scofield's *Beyond Deserving*.

Fisher, Leon Idealistic communist artist and friend of Jason Wheeler; unhappily in love with Helen Jackson, but loved by Celia Chapman, in Albert Halper's *Union Square*.

Fisher, Marcus Carel's youngest brother, on leave as headmaster of an independent school to write a philosophical treatise; he shares legal guardianship of Elizabeth Fisher with Carel Fisher, but is frustrated in his efforts to see either in Iris Murdoch's *The Time of the Angels*.

Fisher, Matthew (Matt) See Disher, Max.

Fisher, Michael Twin brother of Gulsvig, husband of Ursula; a teacher; a great believer in waiting things out, especially kids; careful, thorough, loyal, uncritical; bears responsibility for his aging parents; never shows what he is thinking; has a propensity for taciturnity; forty-five in Sandra Scofield's *Beyond Deserving*.

Fisher, Michael "Gully" Seventy-three-year-old husband of Geneva Fisher for 50 years, father of Gulsvig and Michael, grandfather of Juliette, Carter, and Rhea; used to build heavy equipment for road construction; handyman at the fishing lodge; a reformed alcoholic who stopped drinking after his house burned down; spent months in the state mental hospital in Sandra Scofield's *Beyond Deserving*.

Fisher, Mrs. Staid, unimaginative mother of Billy Fisher; she unsuccessfully tries to understand her son in Keith Waterhouse's *Billy Liar*. She avoids delicate topics like love and sex but eventually confronts Billy about his marital problems in *Billy Liar on the Moon*.

Fisher, Mrs. Superficially kind but deeply domineering, manipulative, and vengeful mother of Naomi; she owns the house in Paris in which: Karen Michaelis and Max Ebhart first meet, Max later commits suicide, Leopold's history is known, and Ray Forrestier keeps Karen's rendezvous with Leopold in Elizabeth Bowen's *The House in Paris*.

Fisher, Mrs. Sylvia Hervey Russell's neighbor and midwife at Rope Terrace; she attempts to persuade Sylvia to love her children rather than to "shape" them with verbal and physical cruelty; she cares for Jacob Russell so many months that he identifies her as his mother and runs from Sylvia; she refuses to assist Sylvia at the birth of the third child, Carlin, many years after the births of Mary Hervey

and Jacob in Storm Jameson's *Farewell, Night; Welcome, Day*.

Fisher, Muriel Elizabeth Fisher's supposed cousin, actually her half sister, who allows their father to die after he takes an overdose of sleeping tablets; her reward and punishment is the exclusive care of Elizabeth after his death in Iris Murdoch's *The Time of the Angels*.

Fisher, Naomi Friend of Karen Michaelis; she remains unmarried and continues to live with her mother in their house in Paris following the suicide of her fiancé, Max Ebhart, in Elizabeth Bowen's *The House in Paris*.

Fisher, Pop Manager of the Knights and uncle of Memo Paris in Bernard Malamud's *The Natural*.

Fisher, Rhea Daughter of Katie and Gulsvig Fisher in Sandra Scofield's *Beyond Deserving*.

Fisher, Sally Friend and roommate of Ida Starr; she marries Osmond Waymark's friend Philip O'Gree in George Gissing's *The Unclassed*.

Fisher, Sheila Julian's long-dead wife, Elizabeth's mother, in Iris Murdoch's *The Time of the Angels*.

Fisher, Ursula "Ursie" Wife of Michael, sister-in-law of Gulsvig; her job is looking out for people who don't have the sense to look out for themselves, was Gulsvig's lover before she married Michael; has a master's degree in counseling and is a social worker; habitually messy in Sandra Scofield's *Beyond Deserving*.

Fisher, Wally Owner of a West Condon hotel; rents the ground on which the Brunists believe they will ascend to heaven to the operators of a fair in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Fisher, Warden Warden of a surreal prison; terrorizes Leo Feldman in Stanley Elkin's *A Bad Man*.

Fisher, William (Bill, Billy, Arsehole) Young man whose vivid imagination, which he uses to escape the drab routine of his life in Northern England, leads him into a web of deceit and pretense from which he tries to escape in Keith Waterhouse's *Billy Liar*. His dissatisfaction with his marriage and with his job at the Shepford District Council and his vivid imagination and dishonesty, especially about his rendezvous with Helen Lightfoot, lead him into difficult situa-

tions which finally cause him to begin to mature in *Billy Liar on the Moon*.

Fisherwoman Woman who carries Pompey to a coffee-house near the Temple and sells him for a dram of brandy in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Fish Footman Servant to the Queen of Hearts; he brings the Duchess an invitation to play croquet in Lewis Carroll's *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*.

Fisk, Miss Summer camp dietician; short, plump, and nervy, enjoys her annual summer camp role, but is a mystery to the students because of the generation gap between them in Margaret Atwood's "True Trash."

Fiske, Eddy Police officer who investigates Frederick Eichner's automobile accident in Terry Southern's *Flash and Filigree*.

Fisker, Hamilton K. Shady promoter of a company to sell shares in the South Central Pacific and Mexican Railway; he involves Paul Montague on the board, of which Augustus Melmotte becomes chairman; the scheme crashes, but the unscrupulous Fisker determines to maintain the American end of the operation; he persuades Marie Melmotte to travel with him to San Francisco, where they marry in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*.

Fislinger, Eddie College classmate of Elmer Gantry, president of the local YMCA, and Baptist minister in Sinclair Lewis's *Elmer Gantry*.

Fist, Johann Captain of a motley crew of smugglers and a Satanic/Faustian figure in *The Smugglers of Lost Souls' Rock*, the interior novel within John Gardner's *October Light*.

Fitch Tall, thin, pessimistic Works Manager of the Spartacus Machine Tool Company; he instructs Nicholas Marlow in the intricacies and the protocol of the Milan operation in Eric Ambler's *Cause for Alarm*.

Fitch, Ben Mary Hartley Fitch's husband, a peculiarly tough former soldier known by reputation to James Arrowby; his marriage has been characterized by jealousy and isolation from society in Iris Murdoch's *The Sea, the Sea*.

Fitch, Dr. Psychiatrist to whom Mrs. Ulgine Barrows is sent for her mental breakdown at the hands of Mr. Martin in James Thurber's "The Catbird Seat."

Fitch, Fred Freelance researcher living alone in New York City; has been the victim of hundreds of con games; originally from Montana, but fled to the anonymity of New York to avoid being embarrassed by his continual victimization; for the same reason, has avoided romantic relationships and has few friends aside from Jack Reilly, the cop he reports his losses to; inherits \$300,000 from a previously unknown uncle who had lived as a con man; must learn distrust in order to extricate himself from a particularly complex con in Donald E. Westlake's comic novel *God Save The Mark*.

Fitch, Lavinia Prolific and successful, if not distinguished, author, who invites photographer Leslie Searle to her country estate; local police fear foul play after his disappearance in Josephine Tey's *To Love and Be Wise*.

Fitch, Mary Hartley Object of Charles Arrowby's first and persistent—albeit unconsummated—love; meeting her by accident after many years, he resumes his ardent pursuit; though her marriage is bitter and rarely happy, she emigrates with her husband to Australia to escape Charles's romantic harassment in Iris Murdoch's *The Sea, the Sea*.

Fitch, Robert Foster father of Hannah Easton, husband of Susannah, father of Thomas; a slow, clumsy, tender, arthritic man; moves from Brookfield to Salem after King Philip's War and takes up cabinet making in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Fitch, Susannah Foster mother of Hannah Easton, wife of Robert, mother of Thomas; a slow, clumsy, tender arthritic woman; moves from Brookfield to Salem after King Philip's War and takes up sewing in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Fitch, Thomas Grown son of Robert and Susannah Fitch; injured in a Nipmuc ambush, never walks again; moves with his family from Brookfield to Salem after King Philip's War and takes up cabinet making in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Fitch, Titus Estranged, almost grown-up adopted son of Ben and Hartley Fitch; Ben has always mistakenly suspected that Titus is Charles Arrowby's natural son; Titus visits Charles to determine the truth of the allegation and during his stay is accidentally drowned in Iris Murdoch's *The Sea, the Sea*.

Fitchew Odd-jobbing handyman in Cowfold, whose illiterate religious skepticism fascinates Miriam Tacchi in Mark Rutherford's *Miriam's Schooling*.

Fite, Eleanor Memphis socialite engaged to Gratt Shafer; murdered at her wedding by Thomas McCutcheon in Jesse Hill Ford's *Mountains of Gilead*.

Fits-Harold, Lord Dennis Lady Casterley's 76-year-old brother, who enjoys fishing; he tells Lord Miltoun that he should give up Audrey Noel and remain in Parliament in John Galsworthy's *The Patrician*.

Fittleworth, Lord South Country Squire whose land adjoins Christopher and Mark Tietjens's cottage; Sylvia Tietjens attempts unsuccessfully to have the earl remove the two brothers from the area by maligning them with slanderous statements in Ford Madox Ford's *The Last Post*.

Fitweiler, Mr. President of F & S, where Mr. Martin works as the head of the filing department; lured into hiring Mrs. Ulgin Barrows as his special adviser and efficiency expert; believes that Mr. Martin cannot be the wolf in sheep's clothing she claims him to be, and then, thinking that she suffers from a severe mental breakdown, he dismisses her from the firm in James Thurber's "The Catbird Seat."

Fitz-Adam, Mrs. Sister of Mr. Hoggins and barely accepted as a member of genteel Cranford society in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Cranford*.

Fitzallen, Albert Apothecary's assistant in Clapham district; he falls in love with Felix Graham's protégée, Mary Snow, and marries her in Anthony Trollope's *Orley Farm*.

Fitz-Allen, Lord Vain and wealthy uncle of Anna St. Ives; he encourages her match with Coke Clifton in Thomas Holcroft's *Anna St. Ives*.

Fitz-Booby, Lord Superficial noble, who gossips about the political scene in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby; or, The New Generation*.

Fitzchrome, Captain Poor but honest soldier, whose romantic constancy overcomes Lady Clarinda Bossnowl's decision to marry for money rather than love in Thomas Love Peacock's *Crotchet Castle*.

Fitz-David, Major Friend of Eustace Macallan and an acquaintance of Mr. Starkweather; he provides Valeria Macallan with documents of Macallan's trial for murder; a cheerful womanizer, he finally marries Miss Hoighty, a young, vulgar protégée, in Wilkie Collins's *The Law and the Lady*.

Fitz-Edward, George Friend of both Frederic Delamere and George Godolphin and a charming but unprincipled libertine until he seduces Lady Adelina Trelawny, to whom he then remains devoted in Charlotte Smith's *Emmeline: The Orphan of the Castle*.

Fitzeustace Sensitive, romantic hero and lover of Eloise de St. Irvyne in Percy Bysshe Shelley's *St. Irvyne*.

Fitzgarden Angelo D'Albini's aristocratic friend, who finds him and Gabrielle di Montmorency at the point of starvation and brings news of their renewed fortune in Charlotte Dacre's *The Libertine*.

FitzGeorge Eccentric millionaire/miser art collector; he harbors a secret infatuation for Lady Slane; dying alone, he leaves his art collection to Lady Slane in Vita Sackville-West's *All Passion Spent*.

Fitzgerald, Ann Photographer who travels with her lover Nicholas Payne, but marries another; her photographs of Payne receive critical acclaim in Thomas McGuane's *The Bushwhacked Piano*.

Fitzgerald, Burgo Handsome, well-connected, worthless, and penniless nephew of Lady Monk; he is mentioned as the disappointed, inappropriate suitor of the heiress Lady Glencora MacCluskie in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*, Living without conscience and assisted by the mischief-making Lady Monk, Burgo tempts the married Lady Glencora Palliser to the brink of an elopement and infidelity; in despair at his failure, he wanders around Europe, a dissipated, desolate figure, until Plantagenet Palliser, Lady Glencora's husband, rescues him in Basle, pays his debts, and arranges a pension for him in Anthony Trollope's *Can You Forgive Her?*

Fitzgerald, Captain Irish officer with the English garrison at Quebec; his sensibility combines the best of masculine and feminine traits; chosen by Arabella Fermor, he marries her before they return to England in Frances Brooke's *The History of Emily Montague*.

Fitzgerald, Duke and Edna (La) Parents of Ann Fitzgerald; dislike Nicholas Payne in Thomas McGuane's *The Bushwhacked Piano*.

Fitzgerald, Emmelina Younger daughter of Sir Thomas Fitzgerald and bridesmaid of Lady Clara Desmond in Anthony Trollope's *Castle Richmond*.

Fitzgerald, Herbert Modest and likeable son and heir of Sir Thomas Fitzgerald; his succession to the title is jeopard-

ized by Matthew Mollett's evidence that his parents' marriage was illegal; he helps victims of the potato famine in County Cork and finally marries Lady Clara Desmond in Anthony Trollope's *Castle Richmond*.

Fitzgerald, Lady Mary Wainwright Unfortunate wife of Sir Thomas Fitzgerald; a poor clergyman's beautiful daughter, married young to the unscrupulous swindler Matthew Mollett, who deserted her and was presumed dead, she is the unwitting agent of the misfortunes in the family resulting from Mollett's blackmail of Sir Thomas in Anthony Trollope's *Castle Richmond*.

Fitzgerald, Letty Sir Thomas's staunch Protestant sister, forever preaching against Catholics and Puseyites and for pride in lineage in Anthony Trollope's *Castle Richmond*.

Fitzgerald, Mary Elder daughter of Sir Thomas Fitzgerald and bridesmaid of Lady Clara Desmond in Anthony Trollope's *Castle Richmond*.

Fitzgerald, Owen Bachelor neighbor of the Dowager Countess of Desmond, whose love for him makes her a rival of her own daughter, Lady Clara Desmond; when he loses Lady Clara to Herbert Fitzgerald he quits Ireland to shoot big game in Africa; he would have inherited the Castle Richmond property had Sir Thomas's marriage been proved illegal in Anthony Trollope's *Castle Richmond*.

Fitzgerald, Sir Thomas Wealthy Irish owner of the Castle Richmond property, blackmailed by Matthew Mollett, who claims that Sir Thomas is illegally married to Mary Wainwright, Mollett's own wife of many years past; after Sir Thomas dies it is discovered that the Fitzgerald marriage was legal because Mollett had bigamously married Mary in Anthony Trollope's *Castle Richmond*.

Fitzgibbon, Aspasia Acid-tongued, affluent sister of Lawrence Fitzgibbon; her policy is to do anything for her improvident brother but supply him with money; nevertheless, when she learns of Phineas Finn's scrape she pays the bill he unwisely signed for her brother in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*.

Fitzgibbon, Lawrence Affable but cynical politician, who befriends Phineas Finn and guides him in the ways of the House of Commons but persuades Phineas to sign for a loan he has no intention of repaying in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*. He stands by Phineas during his misfortunes in *Phineas Redux*. He appears briefly in *The Eustace Diamonds* and in *The Prime Minister*.

Fitzgibbons, Dr. Irish physician and father of Julia, John Bunclé's seventh wife; his son is saved by Bunclé in a sword-fight in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclé, Esq.*

Fitzgibbons, Julia Daughter of the Irish Dr. Fitzgibbons and John Bunclé's seventh wife; she dies of drowning after ten months of marriage in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclé, Esq.*

Fitzgibbons, Sir Loghlin Old Irish knight in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclé, Esq.*

Fitzharris, "Skin-the-goat" Former Fenian terrorist who runs the cabman's shelter in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Fitz-Hugh, Captain Basil Handsome, genteel British nobleman who romances Mame Dennis and marries Vera Charles in Patrick Dennis's *Around the World with Auntie Mame*.

Fitzjames, Captain Navy captain, who marries Diana Rivers in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Fitzjocelyn, Louis Pure-hearted but fickle son of the Earl of Ormersfield; he develops strength of character through religious discipline and the love of his cousin, Mary Ponsonby, in Charlotte Yonge's *Dynevor Terrace*.

Fitzmaurice, James Irishman who, despite his sworn allegiance to Queen Elizabeth, conspires with Nick Saunders against her in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Fitz-Osborne, William Bold, impudent politician, whose support of the poor draws from Julian the Apostate, in his incarnation as an English alderman, a public expression of approval; the Archbishop of Canterbury arrests Fitz-Osborne and hangs him in chains in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Fitzowen Parliamentary candidate who solicits Matthew Bramble for his vote in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Fitz-Owen, Baron Noble brother-in-law of Sir Walter Lovel; he acquires Lovel Castle and befriends Edmund Lovel until the jealousy of his kinsmen forces him to send Edmund away in Clara Reeve's *The Old English Baron*.

Fitz-Owen, Lady Emma Only daughter of Baron Fitz-Owen; she is pursued by her cousin Richard Wenlock, who turns against Edmund Lovel when he sees that she secretly admires Edmund; Edmund marries her when he finally

proves he is of noble birth in Clara Reeve's *The Old English Baron*.

Fitz-Owen, Robert Baron Fitz-Owen's eldest son, who is turned against Edmund Lovel by his jealous cousins in Clara Reeve's *The Old English Baron*.

Fitz-Owen, William Youngest son of Baron Fitz-Owen; he recognizes Edmund Lovel's true merit and is the only one of the baron's kinsmen to remain true to Edmund in Clara Reeve's *The Old English Baron*.

Fitzpatrick, Atty Lover of Conor Larkin and member of the Irish Republican Brotherhood in Leon Uris's *Trinity*.

Fitzpatrick, Brian Irish fortune hunter, who marries Sophia Western's cousin, Harriet; he squanders her fortune, pursues her across England, and then takes up with Jenny Jones Waters in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Fitzpatrick, Constable Alexander Police officer who wants to marry Kate, the sister of the infamous outlaw Ned Kelly; tries to seduce Kate and is attacked by Ned's mother for his actions; stalks and oppresses the Kelly family, especially after the attack on him in Peter Carey's *True History of the Kelly Gang*.

Fitzpatrick, Harriet Sophia Western's cousin, who was disowned when she married Brian Fitzpatrick without family consent; his mercenary motives devastate her and her dowry; she becomes mistress of the Irish peer who shelters her in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Fitzpatrick, Mrs. Heavy drinker who becomes blasphemous and makes a fool of herself when drunk in Carlene Hatcher Polite's *The Flagellants*.

Fitzpiers, Edred Ambitious physician, who marries Grace Melbury but soon proves unfaithful to her by having an affair with the beautiful, wealthy Felice Charmond; he leaves Grace to follow Charmond, and when she is killed, he returns to Grace, professing repentance; the two are reunited, although there are hints that his reform is dubious in Thomas Hardy's *The Woodlanders*.

Fitz-pompey, Earl of Tory, anti-Catholic uncle of the young Duke of St. James; he hopes the young duke will marry his daughter, Lady Caroline St. Maurice, and thus further enhance his social position in Benjamin Disraeli's *The Young Duke*.

Fitzsimmons, Captain Fitzgerald Dishonest Dublin swindler, who with his wife ruins Redmond Barry in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Fitzsimmons, Mrs. Highway robbery victim who, aided by Redmond Barry, later assists her husband, Captain Fitzsimmons, in fleecing him in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Fitz-Solanum, Mr. Irish Member of Parliament, who is unaware of the irony in his praise of William Pitt in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Fitzurse, Lady Alicia Waldemar Fitzurse's daughter, a court beauty and favorite of Prince John; Desdichado (Ivanhoe) slights her by choosing Lady Rowena as the queen of the tournament in Sir Walter Scott's *Ivanhoe*.

Fitzurse, Waldemar Ambitious Norman courtier; he is Prince John's oldest and most important follower; he attempts to assassinate King Richard in Sir Walter Scott's *Ivanhoe*.

Fitzwalter, Lord Defends Bagot's claim that the duke of Aumerle conspired to kill the duke of Gloucester by challenging Aumerle to a duel; announces the killing of several rebels in William Shakespeare's play *Richard II*.

Fitz-Warene, Lady Joan Lord De Mowbray's wealthy sister, whom Charles Egremont's older brother orders him to marry; when Charles refuses, the brothers become permanently estranged in Benjamin Disraeli's *Sybil*.

Fitz-Warene, Lady Maud Lady Joan Fitz-Warene's arrogant sister, who condescendingly tries to introduce Sybil Gerard to high society in Benjamin Disraeli's *Sybil*.

Fitzwilliam, Colonel Cousin of Mr. Darcy and nephew of Lady Catherine de Bourgh; though he is not a serious suitor of Elizabeth Bennet, his admiration of her reinforces Mr. Darcy's; he reveals to Elizabeth Mr. Darcy's complicity in separating Jane Bennet from Mr. Bingley in Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

Five Laundresses Gossip about Yerma's intolerable in-laws and suggest her infidelity with Victor in Federico García Lorca's play *Yerma*.

Fiver (Hrairoo) Rabbit prophet and brother of Hazel; Fiver's visions provide warning, guidance, and contact with the supernatural in Richard Adams's *Watership Down*.

Fivey, Gavin (alias Ewan) John Ducane's personable and thoroughly dishonest manservant; he elopes to Australia with Judy McGrath and some of Ducane's property in Iris Murdoch's *The Nice and the Good*.

Fix Undaunted Scotland Yard detective who mistakes the Englishman Phileas Fogg for a bank robber and slyly pursues the book's protagonist around the globe in Jules Verne's *Around the World in Eighty Days*.

Fizkin, Horatio The Buff Party's candidate to Parliament from Eatanswill, who runs against Samuel Slumkey in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Fizzgig, Don Bolaro Spanish grandee in an anecdote related by Alfred Jingle in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Fizzgig, Donna Christina Spanish grandee's daughter, who dies for love of Alfred Jingle in an anecdote related by Jingle in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Fizzgig Flack, George P. (or M.) American reporter for *The Reverberator* who publishes a story about his friend Francie Dossan and her family in Henry James's *The Reverberator*.

Fladdock, General Snobbish American military officer, who exposes young Martin Chuzzlewit as a steerage passenger and thus unworthy of American "high" society in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Flag Orphaned fawn Jody Baxter takes as a pet and companion in Marjorie Kinnan Rawlings's *The Yearling*.

Flager Concentration camp prisoner at Birkenau, a part of Auschwitz; works as a medical orderly; witnessed friends, schoolmates, and acquaintances go to the gas chambers; tries but fails to keep a friend named Toleczka from the gas chamber; receives a beating for his attempt in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Flagg, Celia Ex-wife of Mason Flagg; also loved by Peter Leverett in William Styron's *Set This House on Fire*.

Flagg, Charles Evans (Charlie) Communist Party organizer, civil rights activist, and coworker of Zeke Gurevich in William Herrick's *The Itinerant*; battalion commander of loyalist forces in the Spanish civil war in *Hermanos!*

Flagg, Mason American playboy living in Rome whose sadistic behavior and decadent lifestyle destroy many lives and culminate in the rape and murder of Francesca Ricci and his own subsequent death in William Styron's *Set This House on Fire*.

Flagg, Randall Former faceless entity materialized into human form; leads the forces of evil in Stephen King's *The Stand*.

Flagman Thiel Friendly and lovable man who is reserved and keeps his feelings hidden; avoids social events and emphasizes a certain order in his life; overcomes his wife, Minna's, death slowly and seeks solace in the love for his son Tobias; later marries Lene to give Tobias a new mother, but discovers that she beats him; copes with tragedy when Tobias is run over by a train and is hospitalized; attempts to kill Lene's son, as his own son Tobias dies; runs mad and, as the story implies, kills Lene and her child before being carried off to a mental institution in Gerhart Hauptmann's "Flagman Thiel."

Flaherty, Cathal Big young Irishman and lawyer for a longshoreman's union in the 1930s; tells Louise and others in the Darling's apartment about a new play, *Waiting for Lefty*, by an unknown playwright named Odets in Irwin Shaw's "The Eighty-Yard Run."

Flaherty, Jack Student in Benjamin Fermoy's class; his voice has just deepened in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Flaherty, Jim Veteran Irish police detective who is Rico Bandello's antagonist and close observer in William Riley Burnett's *Little Caesar*.

Flaherty, Margaret "Pegeen Mike" Daughter of Michael James Flaherty; proprietress of her father's Irish shebeen (pub); doomed to marry her cousin, the phlegmatic Shawn Keogh, Pegeen is delighted to fall in love with the dashing newcomer, Christy Mahon, who has committed patricide; hopes for the future are dashed, however, when she loses Christy at the end of J. M. Synge's play *The Playboy of the Western World*.

Flaherty, Michael James Owner of the shebeen, an Irish pub, in which the play's action takes place; impressed by the dashing playboy Christy, who is on the run for patricide; a heavy drinker but a good father to Pegeen, finds her a proper marriage in J. M. Synge's play *The Playboy of the Western World*.

Flaherty, Patrick Insensitive government bureaucrat who helps the government buy Colleton Island for a nuclear arms factory and installation in Pat Conroy's *The Prince of Tides*.

Flambard, Lady Sally Elegant hostess of Flambard who arranges the Whitsuntide house party at which Professor

Moe's psychic experiment exacts a tragic cost in John Buchan's *The Gap in the Curtain*. She is a brilliant London hostess and a bit of a lion-hunter, whose guests include Adam Melfort in *A Prince of the Captivity*.

Flambard, Lord Evelyn Comfortable English landowner and generous host of the Whitsuntide house party at Flambard in John Buchan's *The Gap in the Curtain*.

Flamborough, Solomon Loquacious farmer and a neighbor of the Primrose family; one of his daughters becomes engaged to Moses Primrose in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Vicar of Wakefield*.

Flamm, Guy Shady theatrical producer in Herman Wouk's *Marjorie Morningstar*.

Flammer, Lou Publicity supervisor for Ilium Works and David Potter's new boss; short, fat man in his early 30s who himself owned a weekly newspaper but sold out to the corporate world; now a company man, he sees his employees in terms of rating sheets and salary curves; wants to catch a loose deer in the Works for publicity photo before killing it and using the venison at the Quarter-Century Club picnic in Kurt Vonnegut's "Deer in the Works."

Flammock, Rose Wilkin Flammock's daughter, who is maid in waiting to Eveline Berenger; she advises Eveline to marry Damian de Lacy rather than Hugo de Lacy in Sir Walter Scott's *The Betrothed*.

Flammock, Wilkin Flemish weaver who serves as guardian of Garde Doloreuse Castle for Raymond Berenger during Gwenwyn's siege; he negotiates with King Henry II during his siege of Eveline Berenger's castle in Sir Walter Scott's *The Betrothed*.

Flamson, George Detective Inspector who assists Frank Briers in investigating the murder of Lady Ashbrook and discovers an early lead in the case in C. P. Snow's *A Coat of Varnish*.

Flanagan, Elizabeth (Betty) Washerwoman, cook, and petticoat doctor to the American troops in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Spy*.

Flanagan, Thomas Acquaintance of the protagonist, Phileas Fogg; wealthy London brewer and member of the prestigious Reform Club; along with other Reform Club members, makes a sizable wager of £20,000 that Fogg cannot circumnavigate the globe in 80 days in Jules Verne's *Around the World in Eighty Days*.

Flanders, Betty Jacob's mother, who grieves as Jacob grows away from her through college, lovers, travel, and finally death in Virginia Woolf's *Jacob's Room*.

Flanders, Jack Young man with a scarred face who wants to be an actor; enters Marietta McGee-Chavéz's Spain in William Goyen's *In a Farther Country*.

Flanders, Jacob Experimental anti-hero whose tremendous potential as leader makes his senseless death in Greece more tragic in Virginia Woolf's *Jacob's Room*.

Flanders, John (Jack) Divorced poet who takes Emily Grimes with him when he accepts a teaching post at the University of Iowa Writers' Workshop; she rejects his marriage proposal and returns to New York without him in Richard Yates's *Easter Parade*.

Flanders, Moll (Mary, Mrs. Betty, Lady Cleave, Gabriel Spencer) Former criminal who narrates the story of her life; born in Newgate Prison, she eventually is married seven times (once to her own brother); after a long career as a petty thief, she is imprisoned and, after repenting, transported to Virginia, where she becomes wealthy before returning again to England in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunes and Misfortunes of the Famous Moll Flanders*.

Flann Supposed brother of Grigorss, who turns out to be no blood relation in Thomas Mann's *The Holy Sinner*.

Flannagan Scatter-brained, kind-hearted American who whimsically studies at Amitrano's Studio in Paris with Philip Carey in W. Somerset Maugham's *Of Human Bondage*.

Flannegan, Father Finbar Highly conservative Irish curate of Adam Appleby's parish; he hitches a ride on Adam's scooter and lectures him on birth control in a surgical-goods store in David Lodge's *The British Museum Is Falling Down*.

Flannelly, Joe Builder of the Ballycloran mansion; he becomes an enemy of the Macdermots after failing to persuade Larry Macdermot to marry his daughter in Anthony Trollope's *The Macdermots of Ballycloran*.

Flannery, Gertrude Sort of stray child who, like a feral cat, roams the neighborhood, drifting from house to house; witnesses Francis Weed, married and the father of three children, affectionate with Anne Murchison, the babysitter, in John Cheever's "The Country Husband."

Flannery, Sergeant-Major Egbert Trim, powerful calisthenics director at Healthward Ho; he is finally at cross

purposes with his employer, Alexander Twist, in P. G. Wodehouse's *Money for Nothing*.

Flasher, Wilkins Stockbroker who invests Tony Weller's inheritance from his late wife, Susan, when he wishes to resume his life as a coachman in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Flashman Pampered, self-indulgent, seventeen-year-old bully, who is humbled by Tom Brown and later expelled from Rugby School in Thomas Hughes's *Tom Brown's Schooldays*.

Flask (King-Post) Third mate aboard the *Pequod* in Herman Melville's *Moby-Dick*.

Flatch, Elmer Destitute Minnesota farmer who moves family to settlement in Matanuska Valley, Alaska; husband of Hilda, father of LeRoy and Flossie; runs hunting tourism business; injured while driving bulldozers on Alcan Highway project in James Michener's *Alaska*.

Flatch, LeRoy Adventurous son of Elmer Flatch; renowned bush pilot; flies cargo for Air Corps to help build defense airstrips in Alaska during World War II in James Michener's *Alaska*.

Flather, Emma Model of propriety who lives with her widowed mother next to John Jorrocks; she believes that James, Marquis of Bray is in love with her in Robert Surtees's *Hillingdon Hall*.

Flather, Mrs. Mother of Emma Flather in Robert Surtees's *Hillingdon Hall*.

Flaught, Monsignor Investigator who, along with Monsignor Aguerra, is sent by the church to Utah to investigate Leibowitz in order to determine his suitability for sainthood; plays the role of Devil's advocate, and eventually comes to the conclusion that Leibowitz ought indeed to be canonized in Walter M. Miller, Jr.'s *A Canticle for Leibowitz*.

Flavian Poor yet brilliant student, whose tuition at Pisa is paid for by an unknown benefactor; tutor to Marius at Pisa, he is also an aspiring poet, who wishes to reestablish Latin as the dominant language of poetry in Walter Pater's *Marius the Epicurean*.

Flavin, Troy Thirty-four-year-old Fairchild overseer from the Tishomingo Hills of Mississippi; marries Dabney Fairchild in Eudora Welty's *Delta Wedding*.

Flavius Anicius Maximus Roman senator, uncle of Basil and father of Aurelia; his will makes Basil his trustee and Aurelia his main heiress in George Gissing's *Veranilda*.

Flaxman, Hugh Worldly aristocrat who marries Rose Leyburn in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Robert Elsmere*.

Fleabody, Olivia Q. Bespectacled, ardent advocate of women's issues; she wrests control of the Rights of Women Institute in the Marylebone Road from Baroness Banmann and grows rich from admission charges to the hall in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*

Fleance Banquo's son; when Banquo is murdered, he flees and disappears from the action in William Shakespeare's play *Macbeth*.

Fledgeby (Fascination) Awkward, small-eyed bill-broker, who is the invisible head of Pubsey and Co.; he bargains with Alfred Lammler to marry Georgiana Podsnap in exchange for forgiving Lammler's debts, tightens the strings on his debtors, and is bested by Lammler and Jenny Wren (Fanny Cleaver) in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Fleeceall, Mr. John Jorrocks's secretary, who keeps the accounts concerning the foxhounds in Robert Surtees's *Handley Cross*.

Fleet, Sir Matthew Richard May's former fellow student, who has become an important practitioner in London; his skill and his moral values are inferior to Dr. May's in Charlotte Yonge's *The Daisy Chain* and in *The Trial*.

Fleetwood, Ambrose Grandfather of Casimir Fleetwood; he raises the orphaned William Ruffigny in his household and treats him like his own son in William Godwin's *Fleetwood*.

Fleetwood, Casimir Misanthropic, dissolute, world-weary "new man of feeling," who travels about Europe in search of experiences which will reconcile him to life; his narrative is a record of his errors and an act of penitence and humiliation in William Godwin's *Fleetwood*.

Fleetwood, Casimir (the elder) Widowed father of Casimir Fleetwood; having withdrawn from society, he educates his son in the bosom of nature and remains indifferent to life among men in William Godwin's *Fleetwood*.

Fleetwood, Earl of, Edward Russet Henrietta Fakenham's rejected suitor; he impulsively proposes to Carinthia Kirby, the sister of his rival, Chillon Kirby; ashamed of her social status, he maintains only a legal relationship with her,

then idealizes her as a natural woman; he dies still unreconciled to her and incapable of understanding her as a multifaceted woman rather than a symbol in George Meredith's *The Amazing Marriage*.

Fleetwood, Joyce Noisy, self-opinionated young Conservative Member of Parliament; Polly Hampton's contempt for him infuriates her mother, Lady Montdore, in Nancy Mitford's *Love in a Cold Climate*.

Fleetwood, Countess Livia Young widow of the late Earl of Fleetwood, stepmother of Lord Fleetwood, and cousin of Henrietta Fakenham; she marries a young earl in George Meredith's *The Amazing Marriage*.

Fleetwood, Mary Macneil Wife of Casimir Fleetwood; her generous and loving spirit temporarily reconciles her misanthropic husband to life in William Godwin's *Fleetwood*.

Fleischer, Dr. American specialist who diagnoses Ronald Bridges as an epileptic in Muriel Spark's *The Bachelors*.

Fleisher, Kathleen (Kathleen Tigler) Wife of Von Humboldt Fleisher and friend of Charlie Citrine, with whom she shares the money collected from the lawsuit against literary pirates who stole the *Caldofredo* script in Saul Bellow's *Humboldt's Gift*.

Fleisher, Von Humboldt Friend and literary father of Charlie Citrine, author of *Harlequin Ballads*, and collaborator with Citrine on the film script for *Caldofredo*, later pirated and the subject of a lawsuit; "poet, thinker, problem drinker, pill-taker, man of genius, manic depressive intricate schemer," and compulsive talker, whose body Citrine arranges to have moved from an obscure pauper's grave in New Jersey to Valhalla Cemetery and whose wisdom—"Remember: we are not natural beings but supernatural beings"—Citrine receives as a gift in Saul Bellow's *Humboldt's Gift*.

Fleming Claims to be from a secret group; meets Anderton after a car crash and offers him help and a new identity; tells Anderton that Lisa, Kaplan, and Witwer are behind Anderton's problems; later finds his way onto Lisa's ship, disarming Lisa, who is pointing a gun at Anderton; attempts to kill her, but is knocked unconscious by Anderton in Philip K. Dick's "The Minority Report."

Fleming Student at Clongowes pandied by Father Dolan for failing to decline an irregular Latin noun in James Joyce's *A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man*.

Fleming, Agnes Mother of Oliver Twist and sister of Rose Maylie; she dies shortly after Oliver is born; she had been seduced by Edwin Leeford, who was already married, in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Fleming, Baron Father of Contarini Fleming; the wealthy and powerful foreign minister of a northern European kingdom, he lost his Italian family, power, and fortune, but regained position and wealth by hard work in the service of others in Benjamin Disraeli's *Contarini Fleming*.

Fleming, Berenice (Bevy, Kathryn Trent) Daughter of Hattie Carter and lover of Frank Cowperwood in Theodore Dreiser's *The Titan*; moves to London with Cowperwood and plans to build a hospital after his death in *The Stoic*.

Fleming, Carla Pilot who transports Miles Kendig and whose zest for life is communicated to Miles Kendig, giving him reason to end his provocation of the CIA and foreign government forces in Brian Garfield's *Hopscotch*.

Fleming, Contarini Eldest son of Baron Fleming and only child of the Baron's first marriage; he is conscious of possessing great powers and is unable to decide between the contemplative literary life and the life of a man of action and affairs as the appropriate outlet for his greatness in Benjamin Disraeli's *Contarini Fleming*.

Fleming, Dahlia Simple country girl who goes to London, is seduced by wealthy Edward Blancove, and then deserted; her sister Rhoda Fleming forces her to marry a scoundrel rather than the repentant Edward; despairing, Dahlia attempts suicide; although the marriage proves invalid, her will to live is broken, and she refuses Blancove and dies soon after in George Meredith's *Rhoda Fleming*.

Fleming, Friar Eldest brother of the three Flemings at Ulubrae; he marries John Bunclé to four of his wives and provides Charlotte (Melmoth) Bunclé's coffin in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclé, Esq.*

Fleming, Henry (Flem) Youthful Union soldier who deserts his regiment; a spurious wound emboldens him to return and fight fearlessly in Stephen Crane's *The Red Badge of Courage*.

Fleming, Jemmy Youngest of the Fleming brothers; he farms at Ulubrae, where a group of formerly wealthy men have formed a reclusive philosophical society in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclé, Esq.*

Fleming, Joe Boxer who will not give up his sport despite the pleas of his girlfriend, Genevieve; killed in a prizefight in Jack London's *The Game*.

Fleming, Lieutenant Son of Orlando Somerive's comrade in America; he marries Selina Somerive in Charlotte Smith's *The Old Manor House*.

Fleming, Lady Mary Formal and uninteresting tirewoman to Queen Mary of Scotland and her companion in captivity; she accompanies the queen to England in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*.

Fleming, Mrs. Widow of Orlando Somerive's comrade in America; she gives protection to Monimia Morysine; her son marries Selina Somerive in Charlotte Smith's *The Old Manor House*.

Fleming, Rhoda Stern daughter of a Kentish farmer; she rejects her suitor Robert Armstrong Eccles because he doubts her sister Dahlia's honor; when she discovers Dahlia is besmirched she insists Dahlia throw away the promise of marital happiness for pride and honor; Rhoda chooses the same fate for herself; however, wealthy Algernon Blancove gives Rhoda up, and she marries Eccles in George Meredith's *Rhoda Fleming*.

Fleming, Robert Solicitor who encourages Hugh Tallant to seek redress in England after the American Revolution and who later gets Tallant pardoned when Tallant returns to England after escaping from the Australian penal colony in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Botany Bay*.

Fleming, Sir Malcolm Handsome follower of Robert the Bruce and Sir James Douglas's friend; he is faithless to his betrothed, Lady Margaret de Hautlieu, after she is disfigured; subsequently, she saves his life and they marry in Sir Walter Scott's *Castle Dangerous*.

Fleming, Tom Close friend of John Bunclé and Catholic farmer of Ulubrae, a small, reclusive society of twenty men; he is converted to Protestantism by Bunclé and dies of a fever in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclé, Esq.*

Flesh, Benjamin (Ben) Franchiser who travels to his businesses throughout America; god-cousin to the eighteen Finsberg children and sufferer from multiple sclerosis in Stanley Elkin's *The Franchiser*.

Fletcher, Adaline Disturbed, eccentric wife of E. L. Fletcher in Jerry Bumpus's *Anaconda*.

Fletcher, Alice (Quiet Alice) Wife of Harrison Fletcher; has an affair with T. S. Garp; unable to finish her second novel; dies in an airplane crash in John Irving's *The World According to Garp*.

Fletcher, Antonia Companion of Azora Burcot and member of the self-sufficient female republic of Burcot Lodge; she is learned in mathematics, theology, music, and needlework in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclie, Esq.*

Fletcher, Arthur Young paragon of an outstanding Hertfordshire family vainly in love with Emily Wharton, who rejects him to marry Ferdinand Lopez; to his further dismay, he finds Lopez is his rival in the Silverbridge election; after Lopez commits suicide, he renews his suit and Emily accepts him in Anthony Trollope's *The Prime Minister*.

Fletcher, Bob (Uncle Bob) Brother and fellow sanitation worker of Walter Fletcher; Bob is a happy man who is full of fascinating stories in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Fletcher, Dick John Bunclie's burly colleague in piracy in Sir Walter Scott's *The Pirate*.

Fletcher, E. L. Oil-field roughneck, husband of Adaline Fletcher, and lover of Vera; killed by Vera's husband, Carl in Jerry Bumpus's *Anaconda*.

Fletcher, Everell Son of William Fletcher and betrothed of Hope Leslie; captured by Indians and saved from execution by Magawisca in Catharine Maria Sedgwick's *Hope Leslie*.

Fletcher, Florrie Wife of Walter Fletcher and mother of their two children, Kate Fletcher Armstrong and Peter Fletcher; she is extremely overweight and agoraphobic in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Fletcher, Francis Peter's conventional nephew, also a clergyman in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Pastors and Masters*.

Fletcher, Gid Avaricious blacksmith who captures Rick Tyler in Mary Noailles Murfree's *The Prophet of the Great Smoky Mountains*.

Fletcher, Harrison (Harry) Husband of Alice Fletcher and professor who has affairs with his students; dies in an airplane crash in John Irving's *The World According to Garp*.

Fletcher, John Wealthy squire and man of property in Herefordshire and cousin of Sir Alured Wharton's elder daughter, who conspires with him to bring the widowed

Emily Lopez and Arthur Fletcher together in Anthony Trollope's *The Prime Minister*.

Fletcher, June Wife of Peter Fletcher in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Fletcher, Lydia (Aunt Lyddie) Peter's 60-year-old sister; she is a charitable lady with an income of her own in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Pastors and Masters*.

Fletcher, Mike Modern aesthete and Don Juan, who is a poet and writer for Frank Escott's *Pilgrim*; son of a shepherd on Escott's estate, now an envied man about town, he pleases both men and women; a chameleon-like character who dramatizes himself and yields to every passion, he is overcome with ennui and commits suicide in George Moore's *Mike Fletcher*.

Fletcher, Mr. Town butcher at Silverbridge to whom Josiah Crawley pays the cheque he is then accused of having stolen in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Fletcher, Mrs. Aristocratic, loving mother of John and Arthur; her dearest wish is realized when her Arthur is finally married to the widowed Emily Lopez in Anthony Trollope's *The Prime Minister*.

Fletcher, Peter Richard Bumpus's friend and cousin; he is a frail, elderly clergyman about to retire; he is also a kind man who was cheated out of his inheritance in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Pastors and Masters*.

Fletcher, Peter Son of Florrie and Walter Fletcher, brother of Kate Fletcher Armstrong, and husband of June Fletcher; his sister believes he sends her anonymous hate mail; he was known as "Stinky Fletcher" as a schoolboy in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Fletcher, Sandie Fisherman who shoots the dancing apparition of Todd Lapraik in Black Andie Dale's "Tale of Todd Lapraik" in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Fletcher, Susan American mathematician and head of the cryptography division of the National Security Agency; tries to break the code "Digital Fortress" composed by the Ensei Tankado in Dan Brown's *Digital Fortress*.

Fletcher, Theresa Peter's wife, an old woman with fierce eyes; Emily Herrick's friend, she is good and trustworthy in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Pastors and Masters*.

Fletcher, Walter Husband of Florrie Fletcher and father of their children, Kate Fletcher Armstrong and Peter Fletcher;

small and thin, he is a man of many dimensions, a working-class intellectual who is passionate about his work in sewage in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Fletcher, William Puritan settler, father of Everell Fletcher, and guardian of Faith and Hope Leslie in Catharine Maria Sedgwick's *Hope Leslie*.

Flett, Alice Eldest daughter of Daisy and Barker; author of several works on Chekhov; resident of England following marriage to Ben Downing; mother of two; later known as Alice Goodwill-Spanner following name change precipitated by publication of very poorly received novel published under birth name in Carol Shields's *The Stone Diaries*.

Flett, Barker Son of Clarentine and Magnus; professor of botany; becomes director of agricultural research for Canadian government; husband of Daisy Goodwill; father of Alice, Warren, and Joan; dies of a brain tumor in Carol Shields's *The Stone Diaries*.

Flett, Clarentine Neighbor of Cuyler and Mercy Goodwill; adopted mother of Daisy after Mercy's death; mother of three sons; wife of Magnus, whom she leaves without explanation to take Mercy and live with son, Barker; owner of flower shop; killed by teenage bicyclist who later builds a park in her memory in Carol Shields's *The Stone Diaries*.

Flett, Magnus Husband of Clarentine and father of Simon, Andrew, and Barker; Canadian immigrant who returns to Orkney Islands at age sixty-five after becoming completely estranged from his family; later famous for ability to recite all of *Jane Eyre* from memory and for being the oldest living person in the British Isles in Carol Shields's *The Stone Diaries*.

Fleur Pillager Woman from a family generally regarded by the community as having magical, menacing power; survives drowning and is thought to have some connection to the water monster in the lake; although it is not certain that she has magical powers, seems to have a control that none of the other characters do; is able to consistently win exactly one dollar at the poker games with the men she works with; this continues until she finally wins a big pot, angering the men as they feel that she's been swindling them; disappears, leaving behind an even greater sense of mystery in Louise Erdrich's "Fleur."

Fleurissoire, Arnica Youngest sister of Veronica and Marguerite; informed by her friend Valentine of the pope's kidnapping in André Gide's *Lafcadio's Adventures*.

Flick, Mr. Junior partner in a law firm which figures in the court case over Earl Lovel's supposedly bigamous marriage; he tries to promote a match between the young earl, Frederick, and Lady Anna Lovel in Anthony Trollope's *Lady Anna*.

Flick, Mr. Musician and shipboard gigolo with whom the narrator dances en route from Europe to America in Aline Bernstein's *The Journey Down*.

Flick, Wilbur Alcoholic scion of a wealthy family who, following the stock market crash, becomes a communist and a professional magician in Edmund Wilson's *Memoirs of Hecate County*.

Flickinger, Kate (Kate Harrington) Red-haired childhood friend of Louisa Calloway; happily married in Alice Adams's *Families and Survivors*.

Flickner, Private Otto Union cannoneer from Minnesota; narrates part of Shelby Foote's *Shiloh*.

Fliegend, Lucius Jewish owner of Fliegend Fancy Box and Pasteboard Toy Manufacturing Company, which employs Jinny Timberlane, in Sinclair Lewis's *Cass Timberlane*.

Fliegler, Luther Leroy (Lute) Employee of Julian English, to whom Fliegler gives good advice, in John O'Hara's *Appointment in Samarra*.

Flies (Furies) Manifested as flies that swarm the city Argos; goddesses of repentance that remind the complacent citizens of their mandated remorse for their rulers' crime of regicide against Agamemnon until the two murderous despots are killed by Orestes and Electra in Jean-Paul Sartre's *The Flies*.

Flight Lieutenant Cold, vindictive, strange man who performs as instructed but starts to follow instinct after the villagers' influence in Rex Warner's *The Aerodrome: A Love Story*.

Flikker Seventeen-year-old brutal delinquent, who has supposedly organized four hundred other teenagers to riot against blacks in Napoli in Colin MacInnes's *Absolute Beginners*.

Flimnap Lord High Treasurer and chief minister to the Emperor of Lilliput; he intrigues against Lemuel Gulliver and advocates his death in Jonathan Swift's *Travels into Several Remote Nations of the World. In Four Parts. By Lemuel Gulliver*.

Flinnap, Mrs. Wife of the Lord High Treasurer of Lilliput, who accuses her of adultery with Lemuel Gulliver in Jonathan Swift's *Travels into Several Remote Nations of the World. In Four Parts. By Lemuel Gulliver.*

Flinch-Epworth, Sir Henry Ernest Itterby's opponent for political office for whom Owen Tuby and Cosmo Sultana form an acceptable image in J. B. Priestley's *The Image Men.*

Flinders, Alfred Disreputable half brother of Dolores Mohun's dead mother; he presumes on this distant relationship and on her unhappiness to defraud Dolores in Charlotte Yonge's *The Two Sides of the Shield.*

Flint, Augustus P. (Gus) Tyrannical railroad executive who controls state politics; father of Victoria Flint in Winston Churchill's *Mr. Crewe's Career.*

Flint, Jere Dance-marathon contestant who is unfairly eliminated from a derby race through the machinations of the marathon officials in Horace McCoy's *They Shoot Horses, Don't They?*

Flint, Major Benjamin Elizabeth Mapp's boastful and often intoxicated neighbor and the object of her matrimonial aspirations; the death of his neighbor and golfing companion Captain Puffin facilitates Miss Mapp's campaign in E. F. Benson's *Miss Mapp.* He becomes engaged to her to atone for his unseemly precipitation as her heir after her presumed drowning in *Mapp and Lucia.* As her husband he assists her in her schemes against Lucia Lucas in *The Worshipful Lucia* and in *Trouble for Lucia.*

Flint, Victoria Privileged daughter of Augustus P. Flint; matures and becomes the wife of Austen Vane in Winston Churchill's *Mr. Crewe's Career.*

Flintwich, Affery Maid and housekeeper of Mrs. Clennam and wife of Jeremiah Flintwich; she is intimidated and bullied by her mistress and husband but still remains a friend to Arthur Clennam; she hears strange noises in the house which scare her in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit.*

Flintwich, Ephraim Jeremiah's identical twin brother, who looked after Arthur Clennam's mother long ago in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit.*

Flintwich, Jeremiah Mrs. Clennam's old, twisted, and bad-tempered manservant, who has some power over her because of their conspiracy over Arthur Clennam's true

mother; he goes into partnership with Mrs. Clennam, is cruel to his wife, and runs off with the business strongbox after the house collapses in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit.*

Flip Coworker who warns Will Harris that if southern blacks do not accept subservience, they will suffer the consequences in Junius Edwards's *If We Must Die.*

Flipote Madame Pernelle's obedient maid in Molière's comedy *Tartuffe.*

Flippant, Lord Neighbor of the Moreland estate and a typical member of the gentry who has no trouble speaking nonsense in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality.*

Flite, Miss Elderly suitor in Chancery and a friend of Gridley; she attends Chancery daily and keeps caged birds in her room in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House.*

Flitman, Evy Rommely Older sister of Katie Nolan and refined aunt of Francie Nolan in Betty Smith's *A Tree Grows in Brooklyn.*

Flitton, Captain Cosmo Unscrupulous, heavy-drinking, gambling, one-armed husband of Flavia Stringham in Anthony Powell's *A Question of Upbringing.* His divorce is mentioned in *Casanova's Chinese Restaurant.* His being the father of Pamela Flitton is disputed in *The Valley of Bones.* His affair with Baby Wentworth and his marriage to an American are mentioned in *The Military Philosophers.*

Flitton, Pamela Beautiful daughter of Flavia (Stringham) Flitton and—probably—of Cosmo Flitton; her cosmic rage against life is manifested in destructive, omnivorous sexual promiscuity; she marries Widmerpool in Anthony Powell's *The Military Philosophers.* She leaves him for the impoverished writer Francis X. Trapnel, whose masterpiece novel she destroys, but returns to Widmerpool in *Books Do Furnish a Room.* Her sexual exploits increase in ferocity and eccentricity until her suicide in *Temporary Kings.* Her childhood passion for her uncle, Charles Stringham, is recalled by her mother in *Hearing Secret Harmonies.*

Flitwick, Filius Professor of Charms and head of Ravenclaw House at Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry; fights dark arts in Harry Potter series; takes active role in Battle of Hogwarts in J. K. Rowling's *Harry Potter and the Deathly Hallows.*

Flo Manager of a charity rummage shop in Jay Neugeboren's *Sam's Legacy.*

Flockhart, Widow Fergus MacIvor and Edward Waverly's male-crazy landlady in Edinburgh in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Floardo See Rosalvo, Count.

Floer Crow Friend of ScufBar; he helps the majordomo to transport a body to CaraBansity for sale in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Flonzaley, Renata See Koffritz, Renata.

Flood, Captain Operator of a riverboat and friend of Johnny Fraser in James Boyd's *Drums*.

Flood, Charles Curtis (Curt) Baseball player who leaves the Washington Senators; charged by Trick E. Dixon with attempting to destroy baseball and corrupt the youth of America in Philip Roth's *Our Gang*.

Flood, Dora Madam and proprietor of the Bear Flag Restaurant, a popular brothel, in John Steinbeck's *Cannery Row*.

Flood, Ginger Jake Flood's second wife, daughter of his chief of staff; worships Daddy; self-absorbed in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Flood, Jack (Johnny, John Sarsfield) Margaret's first husband; a thoracic surgeon who wears all the accoutrements of his profession as often as he can; sleeps with his nurse; divorces Margaret; remarries; has two daughters and an affair with the head nurse in pediatrics, then more casual affairs; decides to leave his second wife, Ginger, in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Flood, Lily Favorite daughter of Jack Flood in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Flood, Margaret (Maggie) Woman who at forty-five is reflecting on her life; in her 20s she was an aspiring novelist married to Jack Flood, a thoracic surgeon; wrote a successful book based on her failing marriage; divorced; begins works on a book about people in the American Communist Party; her son, Bayard Strong, is stabbed to death in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Flood, Mrs. Landlady of Hazel Motes who, though at first attracted only by his money, becomes fascinated by his eyes after he blinds himself and takes him in before his death in Flannery O'Connor's *Wise Blood*.

Flood, Nora American socialite and lover of Robin Vote; after losing Robin to Jenny Petherbridge, she observes Rob-

in's confrontation with the dog and Robin's bestial nature in Djuna Barnes's *Nightwood*.

Flood, Rose Older daughter of Jack Flood in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Flood, Stanley Fun-loving, vulgar, ungentlemanly businessman, who hires Maureen Kirby as his secretary and loses her services to Len Wincobank; Flood later is charged with bribery in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Flopit Spoiled lapdog of Miss Lola Pratt in Booth Tarkington's *Seventeen*.

Flopson Nurse to the Pocket children, whose mother is more interested in reading about peerages than in taking care of the family in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Flora Angelic girl under the care of the governess; sister of Miles; becomes frightened of and hateful toward the governess when the governess confronts her about the ghosts in Henry James's *The Turn of the Screw*.

Flora Antonia de las Cisternas's maid, who suspects Ambrosio's designs on her mistress in Matthew Lewis's *The Monk*.

Flora, Lady Lord Muirfell's attractive daughter, who tries to speak to the reclusive Archibald Weir; at one time, he watches and covets her from afar in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Weir of Hermiston: An Unfinished Romance*.

Flora, Mademoiselle (La Petite) Villebecque's ethereal stepdaughter, who turns out to be Lord Monmouth's illegitimate daughter; she bequeaths the fortune she inherits from Lord Monmouth to Harry Coningsby when she dies in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby; or, The New Generation*.

Flora, Miss Sensible governess who tries to protect Mary Hansyke as a child and adolescent from the selfishness and irresponsibility of her parents and uncle in Storm Jameson's *The Lovely Ship*.

Florac, Comte de Young officer with the French forces in Quebec and George Esmond Warrington's acquaintance in *The Virginians*. He is much older and a music teacher in London, exiled by the French Revolution, when he marries Léonore de Blois; he returns to France and recovers part of his fortune under Napoleon in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Florac, Comtesse de, Léonore de Blois Daughter of the young Tom Newcome's French tutor, the Chevalier de Blois;

she innocently loves and affectionately remembers Colonel Newcome even after she has married the Comte de Florac in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Florac, Vicomte de, Paul Mildly dissolute son of Colonel Newcome's first love; he befriends Clive Newcome in England and on the Continent; he becomes reconciled to his rich English wife after he inherits the title of Prince de Moncontour in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Florac, Vicomtesse de Older woman, formerly Miss Higg, whom Paul, Vicomte de Florac married for her money; long estranged, they are reconciled when he becomes Prince de Moncontour in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Florence Cousin of Libby, Grace, Elinor, Rachel, and May; takes in ironing to help support more than a dozen children in Joan Chase's *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

Florence Friend of Theodora Waite, wife of Jack; attacked by a man, hits him over the head with a wine bottle in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Florence Quiet, passive sister of the squire; she becomes aggressive, outspoken, and fierce, completely changing after the squire's death in Rex Warner's *The Aerodrome: A Love Story*.

Florence Student who serves on the Cinema Committee with Hill Gallagher during the student rebellion in James Jones's *The Merry Month of May*.

Florence Young woman who is dating the poor taxi driver Sid; wants to marry him, but his low wages prevent a suitable future together in Clifford Odets's *Waiting for Lefty*.

Florence, Grand Duchess of Patroness and protector of Lauretta Capece in J. Henry Shorthouse's *John Inglesant, A Romance*.

Florens Central character and first-person voice; slave girl taken as a seven-year-old as payment for a bad debt from a plantation owner in Catholic Maryland to a Dutch trader, Jacob Vaark, in the 1680s; dark-skinned, headstrong girl given up by her Portuguese mother, who knows that she stands the chance of a better life with Jacob than with the abusive man who trades her away (thus, the "mercy" of the title); at 16, she is sent on a dangerous journey to find a black freedman knowledgeable of herbal medicines and with whom she is infatuated, though he wants nothing of her slavish submission in Toni Morrison's *A Mercy*.

Flores, Justo Birdman who keeps and trains performing birds; father of Justina and Ernestina, whom he never sees; lives near Marta Rodríguez; feels that his dog and his birds are his family; cannot read and is an ex-alcoholic who goes on a binge on the evening one of his daughters dies in Sandra Benitez's *A Place Where the Sea Remembers*.

Florestan, Prince (alias Colonel Albert) (characterization of Prince Louis Napoleon, later Napoleon III) Prince who becomes King Florestan of France and marries Myra Ferrars after Lord Roehampton dies in Benjamin Disraeli's *Endymion*.

Florimel Vampire who becomes Jurgen's third wife during his sojourn in the Hell of his father following Jurgen's departure from Leuke in James Branch Cabell's *Jurgen*.

Florinda Lover of Jacob Flanders; she is a flower seller in a London shop in Virginia Woolf's *Jacob's Room*.

Florio Italian who marries Olga Hannaford in George Gissing's *The Crown of Life*.

Florita Young woman who dies from a clandestine abortion involving the protagonist, Pedro, in Luis Martin-Santos's *Time of Silence*.

Florizel Polixenes' son and the prince of Bohemia; deeply in love with Perdita, whom he frequently visits at the Old Shepherd's farm where he goes by the name of Doricles; flees to Sicilia with Perdita after Polixenes refuses to allow him to marry her; well received by Leontes, and is eventually allowed to marry Perdita once her real identity is revealed in William Shakespeare's *The Winter's Tale*.

Flory, John Thirty-five-year-old, naturally silent and shy timber merchant with a discolored birthmark on his left cheek from the eye to the corner of his mouth; he fits into the Burmese culture better than his European Club mates; he falls in love with a young English visitor, who rejects him in disgust upon discovering that he has had a Burmese lover; he shoots himself rather than live without her in George Orwell's *Burmese Days*.

Flosky, Mr. (caricature of Samuel Taylor Coleridge) A poet-philosopher who sustains his reputation by answering questions in language beyond human comprehension in Thomas Love Peacock's *Nightmare Abbey*.

Flossie (Floss, Queen of Stars) Beautiful prostitute and friend of Legs Diamond and Marcus Gorman in William Kennedy's *Legs*.

Flossie Good-natured prostitute who appears to radiate health but afflicts both Dolly Haight and Vandover with a venereal disease in Frank Norris's *Vandover and the Brute*.

Floud, Effie (Mrs. Effie, Mrs. Senator James Knox Floud) Cousin of Egbert G. Floud and leader of the Red Gap social set; wants Marmaduke Ruggles to teach Egbert how to dress and behave as a gentleman in Harry Leon Wilson's *Ruggles of Red Gap*.

Floud, Egbert G. Cousin of Effie Floud; wins the valet Marmaduke Ruggles from George Augustus Vane-Basinswell in a poker game and takes Ruggles to the United States in Harry Leon Wilson's *Ruggles of Red Gap*.

Flouncey, Guy Wealthy sportsman, whose most distinguished accomplishment is his marriage to a young and stunningly beautiful wife in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby*; or, *The New Generation*.

Flouncey, Mrs. Guy Flirtatious and fashionable wife of Guy Flouncey; her many male admirers provoke the envy of other aristocratic ladies in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby*; or, *The New Generation*.

Flounder, The Immortal talking fish from the Stone Age and mentor to man; shows prehistoric man how he can overthrow matriarchal society; in the present, is put on trial by a group of feminists who charge him with the advent of patriarchy in Günter Grass's *The Flounder*.

Flower, Bill Bombastic and rotund former accountant who becomes a millionaire when he splits a lottery ticket with his friend Willie Stone; maintains a random and haphazard collection of historical objects including the ruins of a fifteenth-century Irish castle; tyrannically exacting in the reconciling of accounts, he enslaves John Nashe and Jack Pozzi when they lose a poker game in Paul Auster's *The Music of Chance*.

Flower, Freda Widow who charges Patrick Seton with personal and professional fraud in Muriel Spark's *The Bachelors*.

Flowers, Jack (Fiori) American pimp, philosopher, and romantic visionary in Singapore in Paul Theroux's *Saint Jack*.

Flowers, Rachel Rebecca Carpenter (Sister Rache) Blind priestess and mother of Industrious and Carl-Rae Bowman in Leon Forrest's *The Bloodworth Orphans*.

Floyd, Andrew Minister and mentor to Jacob Flanders; he repeatedly misses the opportunity to prevent Jacob's death with proper speech, warnings, or education in Virginia Woolf's *Jacob's Room*.

Floyd, Dr. Heywood Astronomer and science consultant who is called to investigate the artifact discovered on the Moon in Arthur C. Clarke's *2001: A Space Odyssey*.

Floyd, Mr. Bracktown resident who attempts to court Correy Corregidora in Gayl Jones's *Corregidora*.

Floyd, Mrs. Boardinghouse operator in Charles Portis's *True Grit*.

Floyer, Sir Robert Foolish London fop who, encouraged by Mr. Harrel, courts Cecilia Beverley despite her discouragements; he wounds Mr. Belfield in a duel for Cecilia in Frances Burney's *Cecilia*.

Fluart, Maria Caroline Campinet's friend, who pretends to love Lord Grondale and who helps Caroline escape her betrothal to Sir Philip Chestrum in Robert Bage's *Hermesprong*.

Fluellen Welsh captain in Henry V's army; good friend of Gower; concerned with the disciplines of war; hates Captain MacMorris, the Irish captain in the army; thinks highly of the Scottish captain, Jamy; threatened by MacMorris; asked by Pistol to intervene on behalf of Bardolph, who has been sentenced to execution for stealing a "pax"; refuses to intervene for Bardolph because of his deep belief in discipline; judges Pistol to be a braggart after hearing Gower's description of braggart men; reports to Henry that Bardolph is to be executed, and describes Bardolph so Henry can know precisely who he means; disgusted by the French disregard for the rules of combat since they killed the boys guarding the king's camp; Fluellen's outrage with the breaking of combat rules follows immediately after Henry V's order to kill all the French prisoners and thus gives an ironic hue to his indignation; compares Henry to Alexander the Great and praises Henry's rejection of Falstaff; praises Henry's heredity and his Welsh lineage; tries to fight Williams when he is confronted about the glove; tries to give Williams money to make up for the misunderstanding; wears a leek in his hat past St. Davy's Day in order to retaliate against Pistol's condescension toward it; forces Pistol to eat the leek in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Flume, Captain Squadron public relations officer frightened of his tent mate, Chief White Halfcoat, in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Flurry, Lady Fanny Friend of Mrs. Booby; she invites her to play cards and teases her about being envious of her former lover's wife in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Flushing, Alice Vacationing English matron at the Santa Marina Hotel who exuberantly plans the fatal climactic jungle river expedition, enticing Rachel Vinrace with native treasures and enthusiasm in Virginia Woolf's *The Voyage Out*.

Flushing, Mr. English merchant and importer-exporter; a guest at the Santa Marina Hotel, he arranges the practical details of the river expedition his wife Alice has planned; his speech is as eloquent as his wife's conversation is brusque in Virginia Woolf's *The Voyage Out*.

Flutter, Prudentia Naive correspondent of Lucy Rural; she unquestioningly accepts the corruptions of urban life in Sarah Fielding's *Familiar Letters between the Principal Characters of David Simple and Some Others*.

Flyboy Nickname of one of the throng of poor black children who go window shopping at the upscale and pricey F.A.O. Schwartz toy store; his eye catches on a sailboat in Toni Cade Bambara's "The Lesson."

Flynn Priest who brings the Polish Guizac family to work and live on Mrs. McIntyre's farm in Flannery O'Connor's "The Displaced Person."

Flynn, Aggie Daughter of Mrs. Flynn; after a pilgrimage to Lough Derg she decides to open an eating house in town to attract potential suitors in Patrick Kavanagh's *Tarry Flynn*.

Flynn, Bridie Wild-tempered youngest daughter of Mrs. Flynn; after a pilgrimage to Lough Derg she decides to leave the farm and open an eating house in town to attract suitors in Patrick Kavanagh's *Tarry Flynn*.

Flynn, Charlie Engineer for the Rasuka oil well; he is in love with Nellie Leader and jealous of Robert Winter because she loves him instead in P. H. Newby's *A Journey to the Interior*.

Flynn, Mary Unattractive oldest daughter of Mrs. Flynn; she rejects a marriage proposal from Petey Meegan in Patrick Kavanagh's *Tarry Flynn*.

Flynn, Mrs. Mother of Tarry Flynn; she steadfastly clings to her land and tries to increase her family's position in town, loses money on a bad hand sale, and then hoses her son,

Tarry, when he decides to leave town in Patrick Kavanagh's *Tarry Flynn*.

Flynn, Nosey One of the patriotic drinkers in Barney Kiernan's Pub in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Flynn, Peter Nora Clitheroe's ineffectual uncle who works in the Irish National Foresters; attends a demonstration for Irish independence, which becomes known as the Easter Rebellion of 1916; arrested by British soldiers in a roundup of all Irish men in Sean O'Casey's *The Plough and the Stars*.

Flynn, Tarry Peasant-farmer, poet, dreamer and individualist; he hopes to find love and happiness on the family farm, but, unable to attain that happiness, he decides to put on his good suit and leave town with his uncle, Petey, in Patrick Kavanagh's *Tarry Flynn*.

Flynn, Terry Handsome, swaggering, athletic student who is two years behind his classmates in reading skills in Richard Yates's *A Good School*.

Flyte, Cordelia Youngest of Lord and Lady Marchmain's children; she does humanitarian work in Spain during the Civil War, returning to England to care for her dying father; she volunteers for service with the woman's auxiliary of the British army in World War II in Evelyn Waugh's *Brideshead Revisited*.

Flyte, Julia Oldest daughter of Lord and Lady Marchmain; although raised in a Roman Catholic household, she ignores her mother's wishes and marries the divorced Protestant Rex Mottram in a civil ceremony; when the marriage proves a sham, she and Charles Ryder have a long love affair; her father's deathbed return to Catholicism persuades her that her religion is too important to be given up for marriage to the divorced Charles in Evelyn Waugh's *Brideshead Revisited*.

Flyte, Sebastian Oxford-undergraduate younger son of Lord and Lady Marchmain; his hedonistic and alcoholic bent is in conflict with the behavior required of him by his mother and his Catholicism; he later rebels completely, leaving Oxford to live in northern Africa as the companion of a young German; eventually he is cared for by monks in an African monastery in Evelyn Waugh's *Brideshead Revisited*.

Flyter, Luckie Hostess of the Glasgow inn where Francis Osbaldistone rooms while in that city in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Foelix, Pater Christian hermit monk with pantheist and fatalist leanings; bee-keeper and Lucius's interlocutor in matters of faith and fate; adviser to the all-powerful regent in Ernst Jünger's *Heliopolis*.

Fogarty, Joe (Speed) Principal sidekick of Legs Diamond in William Kennedy's *Legs*.

Fogarty, Mr. Oval-faced, modest grocer; visits his friend the protagonist, Tom Kernan, who is invalided from a drunken fall down an Irish pub's stairs; brings a bottle of whiskey as a present in James Joyce's "Grace."

Fogey, Horace Barnes Newcome's fellow club member in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*. He is mentioned in *Vanity Fair* and in *The History of Pendennis*.

Fogel, Eliezer Anti-Zionist Jewish professor whose ideas Daniel Ginsberg admires but disagrees with in Jay Neugeboern's *An Orphan's Tale*.

Fogg, Marco Stanley Protagonist known as MS and narrator of this coming-of-age story; young man enrolled at Columbia University; inherits his Uncle Victor's books, suit, and saxophone, and this acquisition begins the young man's quest for his identity; reads and then sells the 1,492 books that contain all major human achievements since the beginning of recorded history; after being evicted from his apartment and living as a vagabond in Central Park, is rescued from starvation by his friend, Zimmer; then becomes the lover of a beautiful Chinese girl, Kitty Wu, finds his biological father, Solomon Barber, and ends up as caretaker to his grandfather, Julian Barber, also known as Thomas Effing; exemplifies the eternal human quest for self-knowledge in Paul Auster's *Moon Palace*.

Fogg, Margie Attractive, middle-aged woman whose desire to escape her bleak existence as a waitress in a small town diner initially drives her to seek a new life with her troubled, alcoholic boyfriend, Wade; one of the few who directly contributes to the account of the final days of Wade Whitehouse in Russell Banks's *Affliction*.

Fogg, Mr. Small, elderly sharpster lawyer, who is a partner of Mr. Dodson and is employed by Martha Bardell in her breach of promise suit against Samuel Pickwick in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Fogg, Phileas Wealthy English gentleman in 1872, who lives a quiet and routine life according to strict habit; every detail of his life is carried out with mathematical clockwork; takes pleasure in being a member of the exclusive

Reform Club; on a wager with other members of the club for £20,000, impetuously embarks with his new manservant, Passepartout, on a voyage around the world in 80 days; defies numerous odds and hardships, but returns to London successfully within 80 days, gaining his wager and a new wife in the bargain in Jules Verne's *Around the World in Eighty Days*.

Fogg, Quentin, KC Persistent, successful prosecutor of the murder accusation against Caroline Crale in Agatha Christie's *Five Little Pigs*.

Foggart, Sir James Author of the social and political scheme called "Foggartism" in John Galsworthy's *The Silver Spoon*.

Fogleman, Penny Girlfriend of Peter Caldwell in John Updike's *The Centaur*.

Foible Servant to Lady Wishfort, secretly married to Waitwell; helps Mirabell trick Lady Wishfort into agreeing to marry Sir Rowland (the disguised Waitwell); flatters Lady Wishfort and rouses her hatred of Mirabell, persuading her to agree to Sir Rowland's proposal; overheard discussing the plot by Mrs. Marwood, who tells Fainall in William Congreve's play *The Way of the World*.

Foinet, Monsieur Irascible art teacher in Paris who cautions Philip Carey that it is better to try one's hand at something else than to discover one's mediocrity too late in W. Somerset Maugham's *Of Human Bondage*.

Foker, Elizabeth Hermann Foker's wife; widowed, she marries the Reverend Mr. Sampson in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Foker, Henry (Harry) Son of a wealthy brewer and grandson of an earl; he is a school friend of Arthur Pendennis, to whom he introduces Miss Fotheringay (Emily Costigan); betrothed to his cousin, Lady Ann Milton, he falls in love with and nearly marries Blanche Amory in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*. He appears in *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Foker, Hermann Kindly London brewer, who befriends George and Theo (Lambert) Warrington in need in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*. His great-grandson is Henry (Harry) Foker in *The History of Pendennis*.

Foker, Lady Agnes Lord Rosherville's sister and wife of a wealthy brewer; she dotes on her son Henry in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Fokir Illiterate fisherman who guides the protagonist, Piya, during her voyage and study of dolphins; touches the innermost recesses of Piya's heart despite the communication barrier between them; has instinctive warmth and childlike naïve simplicity, which bind him spontaneously to the women; his wife, Moyna, knows that Fokir's spontaneous innocence is sure to create emotional ripples among the strings of Piya's heart in Amitav Ghosh's *The Hungry Tide*.

Folair, Mr. Pantomimist in the Crummles Theatrical Company, who feels that his talents are not recognized with sufficient billing and roles in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Folded Leaf Seneca Indian boy taught by Black Antler and murdered by George Benson in Jessamyn West's *The Massacre at Fall Creek*.

Foley, Dave (Foles) Pragmatic federal agent who listens to the snitching of Eddie Coyle and the other punks in George V. Higgins's *The Friends of Eddie Coyle*.

Foley, Dick Continental Detective Agency operative who answers the Continental Op's call for assistance and quits the job because of his scrupulous attitude in Dashiell Hammett's *Red Harvest*.

Foley, Edward (Eddie) Junior partner with Glymmer, Read who, when the firm becomes bankrupt, turns to alcohol in Nathan Asch's *The Office*.

Foley, Mary Pat CIA field agent who (with her husband Ed) is "running" Misha Filitov; notices signs that operational security has been endangered and urges Washington to help him escape to America; is compromised and expelled from the USSR when Filitov is arrested, and assists in planning his rescue in Tom Clancy's *The Cardinal of the Kremlin*.

Foley, Miss Willa Seventh-grade schoolteacher; lured by the mirror maze while trying to save a girl; realizes that the girl she was trying to save was her younger self; houses the younger version of Mr. Cooger as her faux nephew; believes her "nephew" when he frames Will Holloway and Jim Nightshade for breaking her window and stealing her jewelry; becomes a little girl on the outside by riding backwards on Cooger and Dark's magical carousel; tries to get Jim and Will to help her find her way back to herself in Ray Bradbury's *Something Wicked This Way Comes*.

Foley, Peter Nielson Ineffectual pacifist and author of an unfinished manuscript, "The Strange Captivity," about the

charismatic influence of Charles Lawrence, in Wright Morris's *The Huge Season*.

Folger, Alwin Aristocratic neighbor of the Crooms; host of John Laskell as Laskell recuperates from scarlet fever in Lionel Trilling's *The Middle of the Journey*.

Folger, Eunice (Eunie) Nursemaid for the son of Nancy and Arthur Croom in Lionel Trilling's *The Middle of the Journey*.

Folger, Mrs. Wife of Alwin Folger; her interest in John Laskell's intellectual life facilitates his recovery from scarlet fever in Lionel Trilling's *The Middle of the Journey*.

Folinsbee, Jo Called the 'Lily of Poverty Flat'; young woman once courted by both Captain Scott and Henry York; becomes the object of their jealousy and rancor; sees neither one after their bitter quarrel erupts; years later encounters York in Paris in Bret Harte's "The Iliad of Sandy Bar."

Foljambe Georgie Pillson's pretty, intrepid, and indispensable parlormaid in E. F. Benson's "Queen Lucia". She appears in *Lucia in London*. Her engagement to Lucia Lucas's chauffeur, Cadman, complicates Georgie's life in *Mapp and Lucia*. She appears in *The Worshipful Lucia* and in *Trouble for Lucia*.

Foljambe, Mr. Curator from the Victoria and Albert Museum who comes to FitzGeorge's flat to assess the miser's art collection in Vita Sackville-West's *All Passion Spent*.

Foljambres, Mrs. Snobbish and dependably unchanging proprietor of Dunes Hotel where the Green family vacationed; she impresses Arthur and Oliver Green with her stories of "decal days" in C. Day Lewis's *Child of Misfortune*.

Folk-might (Regulus) Brother of Sun-beam and Chief-tain of the Kindred of the Wolf living in Shadowy Vale until, with the aid of the men of Burgdale, they regain control of Silver-dale from the Dusky Men (Huns); he marries the Bride in William Morris's *The Roots of the Mountains*.

Follansbee, Willard Deputy who hopes to become sheriff of Winfield County, Mississippi; pawn of corrupt forces in Elizabeth Spencer's *The Voice at the Back Door*.

Follet, Catherine Daughter of Jay and Mary Follet and younger sister of Rufus Follet in James Agee's *A Death in the Family*.

Follet, Jay Father of Rufus Follet and husband of Mary Follet; dies in an automobile accident while driving home to Knoxville, Tennessee, after an emergency visit to his father, who was wrongly believed to be dying in James Agee's *A Death in the Family*.

Follet, Mary Pious, prudish wife of Jay Follet and mother of Rufus Follet; widowed when her husband dies in an automobile accident in James Agee's *A Death in the Family*.

Follet, Ralph Younger brother of Jay Follet and uncle of Rufus Follet; undertaker and an alcoholic; phones Jay with the mistaken news that their father is dying and sets Jay upon the Journey that ends with his death in an automobile accident in James Agee's *A Death in the Family*.

Follet, Rufus Six-year-old son of Jay and Mary Follet; protagonist of James Agee's *A Death in the Family*.

Follett, Bishop Has like Becket risen in power through the church, but stays within its hierarchy and fights Henry over taxation of church property; opposes Becket becoming archbishop of Canterbury, and connives with King Henry against Becket in Jean Anouilh's play *Becket*.

Follett, Glenn CIA agent in France who directs the European pursuit of Miles Kendig in Brian Garfield's *Hopscotch*.

Follett, Lady Fredigonde Ancient "ex-gossip-columnist-belle" who, after killing her husband, succeeds in winning a proposal of marriage from Horace Zagreus before expiring in his arms in Wyndham Lewis's *The Apes of God*.

Follett, Sir James Patriarch of the Follett family; he dies in a fit of rage over his wife's insults in Wyndham Lewis's *The Apes of God*.

Follett, Theodore (Theo) One of the four Oxford chums; he is Harriet Blair's arrogant, insecure son, a novelist with an aura of inviolability; having grown up in his mother's shade, he assumes a disdain for life's battles; he is monstrosly jealous of his mother, killing her and himself in C. Day Lewis's *Starting Point*.

Folliot, Dr. Robustious clergyman, who uses a strong pair of lungs to inveigh against the Industrial Revolution and Lord Brougham's "March of Mind" in Thomas Love Peacock's *Crotchet Castle*.

Folliot, Mr. Eightyish, mildly catty writer of books of reminiscences of acquaintances of the past fifty years; he first tells Sir Edward Leithen of the sordid Arabin family history

in John Buchan's *The Dancing Floor*. He questions Leithen about Sir Robert Goodeve and gossips about the Goodeve family history and character in *The Gap in the Curtain*.

Folliott, Mrs. Richard Sister of Ursala Bourne; she disapproves of Ursala's employment and clandestine marriage in Agatha Christie's *The Murder of Roger Ackroyd*.

Foltrigg, Roy Egotistical, publicity-driven U.S. district attorney; seeks to be governor of Louisiana through the prosecution of Mafia members for the murder of a U.S. senator; thwarted in his attempts to force information out of Mark Sway by the legal efforts of Reggie Love; he must capitulate to the demands of Reggie on behalf of her client before he is given the information he needs to proceed with his prosecution in John Grisham's *The Client*.

Folville, Reginald de Hugh Woodreeve's kinsman, who is slain in Arden forest; his ghost appears at Henry III's court to accuse Gaston de Blondeville of murder; finally he strikes Blondeville dead at a tournament in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondeville*.

Fomin Deserter from the Red Army who, along with the protagonist and Cossack, Gregor Melekhov, rallies the Cossacks to renew their revolt against the Red Army; soon killed along with other rebels, although Gregor survives, in Mikhail Sholokhov's *The Don Flows Home to the Sea*.

Fomitch, Nikodim Superintendent at the police station in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Fomorowski, Louie (Nifty) Drug dealer in Chicago's Polish neighborhoods in Nelson Algren's *The Man with the Golden Arm*.

Fonanta, Dr. Z. Physician and the undisclosed grandfather of Miles Faber; he engages in illegal import and export on a remote Caribbean island; he is the unacknowledged author of the poems of Sib Legru in Anthony Burgess's *MF*.

Fondi, Ludovico de Ghibelline nobleman who gives Castruccio dei Antelminelli an update on Euthanasia dei Adimari upon his return to Lucca in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Fondriere Corporal who refuses to use his authority to order Grace to return the pistol stolen from Richard Mast in James Jones's *The Pistol*.

Fondville, Lord Wealthy and titled but extravagant and foppish suitor of first Lady Julia Belmont and then Miss

Westbrook, whom he marries inconsiderately soon after the tragic deaths of Julia and Henry Mandeville in Frances Brooke's *The History of Lady Julia Mandeville*.

Fonoo See Donjalolo.

Fonseca, Eleonora de, Pimentel Poet and journalist executed during the White Terror; turns to her fellow prisoners as they are waiting to be taken to the gallows and utters a line from Virgil, "Perhaps one day even this will be a joy to recall," in Susan Sontag's *The Volcano Lover*.

Fontaine, Charles Pompous but kindly middle-aged mayor of Petitport; he marries Catherine George in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *The Village on the Cliff*.

Fontaine, Toto Son of Charles Fontaine; he makes his home with Catherine George after his father is drowned in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *The Village on the Cliff*.

Fontan Actor who attracts the attention of the femme fatale Nana; beats Nana, despite her attempts to be kind to him, in Émile Zola's *Nana*.

Fontane, Johnny Popular singer whose career is promoted by Don Corleone in Mario Puzo's *The Godfather*.

Fontanez, Ruben Troublesome Puerto Rican student of Harry Meyers; becomes Meyers's friend in Jay Neugeboren's *Listen Ruben Fontanez*.

Fontenay, Jeanne-Marie Ignace Thérèse Cabarrus de French noblewoman and former wife of Jean-Lambert Tallien in H. L. Davis's *Harp of a Thousand Strings*.

Fontenoy, Lord (Dickie) Conservative party leader who befriends and sponsors Sir George Tressady in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Sir George Tressady*.

Fontinay, Mr. Well-favored, grey-haired second-in-command of the grill-room; Violet Fowler maneuvers him to help her have Ceria, manager of the grill-room, reinstated in his post after his illegal two-day absence because of her refusal of marriage to him in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Fooks, Captain Horse-riding, gambling friend of Ralph Newton, heir to Newton Priory, in Anthony Trollope's *Ralph the Heir*.

Fool Retainer of Lear; attempts to warn Lear of his daughters' treachery; his criticisms of Goneril are part of her ratio-

nale for turning Lear out; accompanies Lear into the storm and witnesses his madness; overcome with sorrow for Lear's fall, he leaves in Shakespeare's *King Lear*.

Fools Crow Title character of James Welch's novel, *Fools in Crow*; originally name is White Man's Dog of the Lone Eaters band of Pikuni Blackfeet; changes name when he performs honorably during battle; he knows from his vision quest that his people will ultimately survive despite the horrific experiences they will endure due to colonization.

Foote, Clinton Universally hated general manager and director of player personnel of the Dallas Cowboys in Peter Gent's *North Dallas Forty*.

Foote, Dr. Doctor from Hopewell, Kentucky, who delivers James and Christianna Wheeler's quintuplets in 1900; when Christianna first visits him in 1899, he tells her that her unusual pregnancy is the result of fibroid tumors and sends her home with a tonic; after the quintuplets are born he offers his services for free while capitalizing on their fame in Bobbie Ann Mason's *Feather Crowns*.

Footh, Hans Peter World War II comrade of the protagonist, Albert Tetjeen, and a prosperous but scheming business entrepreneur; recommends to Albert, a meat butcher in Wandsbek, that he take on the lucrative contract of decapitating condemned prisoners in Arnold Zweig's *The Axe of Wandsbek*.

Fop A "youth" among a group of young people, but he epitomizes hypocrisy because he is in reality a dirty and obscene old man, only rejuvenated by means of make-up, false teeth, a wig, and clothes of loud colors in Thomas Mann's *Death in Venice*.

Foppl Plantation owner in Germany's Protectorate in South-West Africa in 1922; holds a Siege Party, which includes Kurt Mondaugen, Lieutenant Weissmann, and Vera Meroving and fondly recalls the extermination of the native Herero population in Thomas Pynchon's *V*.

Forbes Jewish coal magnate in love with Rose Cullen, who calls him "Furt", since his real name is Furtstein; he votes against D. but later helps him and Rose to escape from England in Graham Greene's *The Confidential Agent*.

Forbes, Aylwin Featured speaker at a convention where Dulcie Mainwaring and Viola Dace meet; he is a scholar of "neo-metaphysical" seventeenth-century poets and a book-review editor, whose romantic imagination is not matched by his marriage in Barbara Pym's *No Fond Return of Love*.

Forbes, Cato Henry Marshalson's boyhood friend, a Roman Catholic priest profoundly disturbed by his sexual infatuation with Joe Beckett; he kills Joe to protect his sister, Colette Forbes, from rape in Iris Murdoch's *Henry and Cato*.

Forbes, Colette Cato Forbes's sister, who has loved Henry Marshalson from childhood; after surviving a kidnapping, a knife slashing, and an attempted rape by Joe Beckett, she becomes Henry's wife in Iris Murdoch's *Henry and Cato*.

Forbes, Duncan Modernistic painter whom Connie Chatterley encounters in Venice; later she and her lover, Mellors, visit his London studio in D. H. Lawrence's *Lady Chatterley's Lover*.

Forbes, Eva Grumbauer Plain, conventional older sister of Alice Prentice; both praises and chides Alice's independence of spirit in Richard Yates's *A Special Providence*.

Forbes, Father Vincent Freethinking Catholic priest who introduces Theron Ware to higher criticism; Ware later wrongly suspects Forbes of an affair with Celia Madden in Harold Frederic's *The Damnation of Theron Ware*.

Forbes, Horatia West-Country hotel proprietor and mother of Neville and Aylwin Forbes; her eccentric, lower-middle-class ways tend to tarnish the brothers' glamorous image in Barbara Pym's *No Fond Return of Love*.

Forbes, Janie Star student of Joe Robert Kirkman at the high school in Tipton, North Carolina; must keep her marriage and pregnancy a secret because of a prohibition against married students attending high school; had at one time ambition to attend college, but now reserves that hope for her children in Fred Chappell's *Brighten the Corner Where You Are*.

Forbes, John Widowed father of Cato and Colette; he is disappointed in his children in Iris Murdoch's *Henry and Cato*.

Forbes, John Kingsgrant New England novelist of manners who receives the Medal for Modern Fiction in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Forbes, Marjorie Unimaginative, conventional wife who deserts Aylwin Forbes at the beginning of Barbara Pym's *No Fond Return of Love*.

Forbes, Neville Celibate Anglo-Catholic clergyman; he has his share of problems with women in Barbara Pym's *No Fond Return of Love*.

Forbes, Nurse Nurse Philliter's successor in Agatha Dawson's service in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Unnatural Death*.

Forbes, Owen Lumbering, drunken husband of Eva Grumbauer Forbes; claims to be writing a history of World War I in Richard Yates's *A Special Providence*.

Forbes, Sally Daughter of a university professor and friend of Lymie Peters and Hope Davison; loves Spud Latham in William Maxwell's *The Folded Leaf*.

Ford Captain of the *Nightingale* who foolishly forces immediate battle with the Turkish vessel *Castilla* in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Atropos*.

Ford Man who, along with twelve other people traveling through the countryside, encounters the three men from Wapping in Daniel Defoe's *A Journal of the Plague Year*.

Ford Manager of the oil well in Rasuka; an uncertain and hesitant man who bends under his wife's direction, he builds a useless machine in his basement and then destroys it when Robert Winter decides to travel into the desert in P. H. Newby's *A Journey to the Interior*.

Ford, Arthur Mean-spirited Bayswater grocer who keeps Liz Gold from entering Alec Leamas's apartment until she pays Leamas's bills; he is later beaten by Leamas to convince Abteilung agents of Leamas's corruptibility in John le Carré's *The Spy Who Came in from the Cold*.

Ford, Betty One of the nine pupils of Mrs. Teachum's school; she learns by the novel's end what constitutes proper female behavior in Sarah Fielding's *The Governess*.

Ford, Captain Will Ship captain who has transported munitions from London to Germany in nine trips with Captain Tim Hunt in Storm Jameson's *Before the Crossing*.

Ford, Georgiana Merthyr Powys's devoted half sister, incapable of romantic love; despite her jealousy she nurses Emilia Belloni in George Meredith's *Emilia in England*. She follows her brother to Italy, and with Emilia-renamed Vittoria Campa-nurses his wounds and those of Captain Gambier; the two become engaged, though she had earlier rejected him in *Vittoria*.

Ford, Jack Sly, tight-fisted boy in Louisa May Alcott's *Little Men*.

Ford, Josephine Wealthy and bored *nouveau riche* who seduces Aaron Sisson; Aaron is not deeply affected by her in D. H. Lawrence's *Aaron's Rod*.

Ford, Miss Performer of the introduction of Amelia de Gonzales to the dashing Captain Beville, who is killed by Amelia's jealous husband in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Ford, Montague Actor-manager who produces and acts in Hubert Price's play *Divorce* twice; he urges Hubert to finish *The Gipsy* in George Moore's *Vain Fortune*.

Ford, Mrs. Will Owner of the London wharf where Henry Smith was murdered in 1938; she discloses vital information to David Renn in his investigation of Smith's murder in Storm Jameson's *Before the Crossing*.

Ford, Tom Timberwork general manager, who left before Orlando King's arrival; Orlando assumes Tom's position as general manager in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Ford, W. W. W. (C. C. C., W. A. D., W. F.) Spiritualist and master of disguises in Leon Forrest's *The Bloodworth Orphans*.

Ford, Yvonne Cold-hearted wife of Ford, whom she treats like a child; she is bored with life in Rasuka and entertains herself by flirting with her other men in P. H. Newby's *A Journey to the Interior*.

Forde, Astral Manager of the Mile Trees resort hotel on the fictional Caribbean island of Triunion; has an affair with politician Primus Mackenzie in Paule Marshall's *Daughters*.

Fordham, Mr. Mysterious and aristocratic admirer and eventual husband of Lady Western; his name is taken as an alias by Colonel Mildmay in Margaret Oliphant's *Salem Chapel*.

Ford Prefect Hails from a small planet in the vicinity of Betelgeuse; researcher for the Hitchhiker's Guide; was stranded on Earth for 15 years; a close friend of Arthur's and related to Zaphod; likes to have fun; does not understand sarcasm since it does not exist in Betelgeuse; always has a towel and his Guide ready in Douglas Adams's *The Hitchhiker's Guide to the Galaxy*.

Fordyce, Dr. George Thursday-night dinner guest of Joseph Johnson; a physician and a member of the Royal College of Surgeons; a dour, silent man in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Fordyce, Emma Sweet, quiet daughter of Mr. Fordyce and wife of Godfrey Marsden, who controls her; she is kind to Eleanor Raymond in Caroline Norton's *Stuart of Dunleath*.

Fordyce, James Minister of the neighboring parish of Cauldshaw; he is an ailing saint who befriends David Sempill and defends him when he is censured by the Presbytery in John Buchan's *Witch Wood*.

Fordyce, Mr. Vicar and friend who ministers to the physical and psychological needs of the Penrhyn family in Caroline Norton's *Stuart of Dunleath*.

Foreman, Paulette Friend and neighbor of Marzala and Nathan Spenser; nurse in Atlanta; goes to Miami and leaves fliers about Sonny, missing son of the Spensers, at hospital and in the community; through flyer, Sonny is recognized after arrival at hospital unable to speak or identify himself in Toni Cade Bambara's *These Bones Are Not My Child*.

Foresight Peevish older man married to a younger second wife; impotent and fearful of becoming a cuckold; ineffectually criticizes his niece Angelica; pretends mastery of palmistry, astrology, physiognomy, and dream interpretation; arranges unsuccessfully with Sir Sampson to wed his daughter Prue to Sir Sampson's son, Ben, in William Congreve's play *Love for Love*.

Foresight, Minnie Wealthy, unimaginative widow who is cajoled by Professor Mainwaring into endowing a new anthropology Research Centre and several fellowships in Barbara Pym's *Less Than Angels*.

Foresight, Mrs. Foresight's second wife and Mrs. Frail's sister; ostensibly concerned about her reputation but discretely engages in affairs; helps her sister find a wealthy husband; tries to marry her sister first to Ben, Sir Sampson's younger son and intended heir, and then to Valentine, the elder son, in William Congreve's play *Love for Love*.

Forest, Laura Wealthy, middle-aged eccentric with classical interests; she lives on a spiritual plane; she wishes to produce plays and agrees to underwrite Montgomery's opera; though her interest in Dick Lennox is Platonic, she arouses Kate Ede's jealousy in George Moore's *A Mummer's Wife*.

Forester, Arthur Young and pious but penniless and shy doctor who loves Lady Muriel Orme; he is a spokesman for Victorian virtues and ideologies; news of Lady Muriel's engagement results in his decision to leave for India; he is the counterpart of Bruno in Lewis Carroll's *Sylvie and Bruno*. The bridegroom of Lady Muriel, he leaves immediately to help victims of a plague and is presumed dead but is finally rescued by Eric Lindon in *Sylvie and Bruno Concluded*.

Forester, Dr. Agent for the spy ring “The Free Mothers”; he first appears at a seance, then as Arthur Rowe’s psychologist at the asylum, where he becomes nervous as Rowe begins to recover his memory; he is killed by his assistant, Johns, in Graham Green’s *The Ministry of Fear*.

Forester, Kitty Younger sister of Sir William Forester and facilitator of polite conversation in Richard Graves’s *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Forester, Lady Gentlewoman who, despite an atheistic upbringing, subscribes to “mystical” variations of Anglicanism and provides food and schooling for the local poor in Richard Graves’s *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Forester, Mr. Ferdinando Falkland’s elder half-brother, who takes a liking to Caleb Williams, and to whom Caleb turns when he wishes to leave Falkland’s service; when evidence that Caleb has committed a crime is discovered, Mr. Forester is horrified and urges putting Caleb in jail; he believes Falkland to be too soft-hearted in William Godwin’s *Caleb Williams*.

Forester, Mr. Secretary for the communist Zambesia society in Doris Lessing’s *Martha Quest*, in *A Proper Marriage*, and in *A Ripple from the Storm*.

Forester, Sir William Wealthy landowner and perpetual host; Geoffrey Wildgoose and Jeremiah Tugwell stay at his home and converse with his friends in Richard Graves’s *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Forester, Sylvan (portrait of Percy Bysshe Shelley) Romantic figure who blends ideas of chivalry with those of liberal reform; he marries Anthelia Melincourt in Thomas Love Peacock’s *Melincourt*.

Forestier, Madame Jeanne Wealthy friend of the middle-class Madame Mathilde Loisel; loans Madame Loisel a beautiful necklace to wear to a high-level governmental party; remains unaware of the necklace’s real loss and replacement until 10 years later, when she informs Madame Loisel that the original necklace was a worthless imitation in Guy de Maupassant’s “The Necklace.”

Forey, Clare Richard Feverel’s quiet, unhappily married cousin; she loves and is devoted to Richard, who, unaware of her love, tells her that death is preferable to a loveless marriage, thus prompting her suicide in George Meredith’s *The Ordeal of Richard Feverel*.

Forks, Claudine Office worker and girlfriend of Alfie Bottesford and Michael Cullen; her pregnancy precipitates Michael’s flight to London in Alan Sillitoe’s *A Start in Life*.

Forloines, Linda Wife of Will and a former jockey; employed by the richest family in the county but fired for embezzling funds; a cocaine user and dealer, is a prime suspect in two murders until she is found by a cat named Pewter, decomposing in a stream in Rita Mae Brown’s *Murder, She Meowed*.

Forloines, Will Husband of Linda, but not as bright as his wife and does not know she was skimming profits from their cocaine sales; discovered upstream from his dead wife, both apparent victims of the cocaine trade in Rita Mae Brown’s *Murder, She Meowed*.

Form, The Name given by Brydon to his alter ego, who represents what he would have become had he stayed in New York; appears face to face with Brydon and is so powerful, ruthless, and unhappy that Brydon thinks they cannot be related at any point in Henry James’s “The Jolly Corner.”

Formalist Traveler who, along with Hypocrisy, gets into the highway by climbing over the Wall of Salvation rather than entering through the wicket-gate; he avoids the Hill of Difficulty and takes the way of Danger in John Bunyan’s *The Pilgrim’s Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Forman, Mrs. Housekeeper traveling with the Englishman Mr. Lucas and his daughter Ethel—two characters compared to Oedipus and Antigone—in Greece in E. M. Forster’s “The Road from Colonus.”

Former Executioner Prison inmate who held the job of prison executioner, prior to Louis Remire, for two years at St. Laurent de Maroni, a penal settlement in French Guiana; falls prey to the lure and duplicity of the wife of a freed prisoner; disappears one night; his body is later found mutilated by prisoners as revenge for his killing of prisoners at the guillotine in W. Somerset Maugham’s “An Official Position.”

Forrest, Cynthia Yale University graduate student teaching English in high school during the summer; Mary Knapp is one of her students; waiting for return of her lover, Peter Spangle, who has gone to Spain; discovers he has returned without seeing her, but accepts him when he returns to her in Ann Beattie’s *Falling in Place*.

Forrest, Elsie Coffee-bar waitress and friend of Alice Dawes; her theft of letters threatens the fraud trial of Patrick Seton in Muriel Spark’s *The Bachelors*.

Forrest, Mr. Barchester bank manager, who gently warns Mark Robarts against financial dealings with Nathaniel Sowerby in Anthony Trollope’s *Framley Parsonage*.

Forrester, Sir Arthur Witness to the secret wedding of Mary, Queen of Scots and the Duke of Norfolk in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Forrester, Buck Neighbor who helps the Baxters when Penny Baxter becomes ill in Marjorie Kinnan Rawlings's *The Yearling*.

Forrester, Captain Daniel Pioneer and railroad builder who loses his fortune rather than sacrifice his honor; marries Marian Ormsby after saving her life in Willa Cather's *A Lost Lady*.

Forrester, Captain Roland Cousin of Edith Forrester and nephew of Major Roland Forrester; written out of his uncle's will when he fights on the American side in the Revolutionary War in Robert Montgomery Bird's *Nick of the Woods*.

Forrester, Daniel (Danny) Marine radio operator wounded at Saipan in Leon Uris's *Battle Cry*.

Forrester, Edith Niece of Major Roland Forrester, cousin of Captain Roland Forrester, and heir to her uncle's wealth in Robert Montgomery Bird's *Nick of the Woods*.

Forrester, Fodder-wing Crippled boy who raises wild animals and who is Jody Baxter's best friend in Marjorie Kinnan Rawlings's *The Yearling*.

Forrester, Gene Best friend of Finny and probably the cause of the accident that cripples him; narrator of John Knowles's *A Separate Peace*.

Forrester, Kattie Plain-speaking, sensible sweetheart of the doting Reverend Montagu Blake in Anthony Trollope's *An Old Man's Love*.

Forrester, Kyla Mira's friend in graduate school; leaves her husband for a lesbian lover in Marilyn French's *The Women's Room*.

Forrester, Lance Wealthy member of a Marxist student group who uses drugs; he is among the first suspected of planting drugs in Bernard Kelshall's drink; he is prosecuted for possession and selling drugs after Bernard's death in C. P. Snow's *The Malcontents*.

Forrester, Lem Drunken, mean neighbor of the Baxters; becomes Oliver Hutto's enemy in Marjorie Kinnan Rawlings's *The Yearling*.

Forrester, Major Roland (Roly) Former Tory and wealthy uncle of Captain Roland Forrester and Edith For-

rester; wishes to keep his wealth from his nephew in Robert Montgomery Bird's *Nick of the Woods*.

Forrester, Marian Ormsby (Maidy) Wife of Daniel Forrester, who is 25 years her senior, and first lady of Sweet Water; turns to alcohol and other men because of her husband's illness; as a widow, she marries Henry Collins, a rich Englishman, in Willa Cather's *A Lost Lady*.

Forrester, Mrs. One of the group of ladies who form genteel Cranford society in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Cranford*.

Forrestier, Ray Fiancé and later husband of Karen Michaelis; he keeps Karen's appointment with Leopold in Paris and there decides to take the nine-year-old boy back to their childless English home in Elizabeth Bowen's *The House in Paris*.

Forster, Bettina Robert Forster's pretty daughter, who likely will become Anton Hesse's wealthy, neurotic mistress in Doris Lessing's *Landlocked*.

Forster, Colonel Commander of a militia quartered in the neighborhood of the Bennets; its removal to Brighton causes despair in Kitty Bennet and in Lydia Bennet until she is invited along as Mrs. Forster's guest in Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

Forster, Harriet Colonel Forster's young wife and Lydia Bennet's intimate friend, from whose residence Lydia elopes with George Wickham in Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

Forster, John Literary critic and rival of Christopher Kirkland for the rights to the biography of Walter Savage Landor in Mrs. Lynn Linton's *The Autobiography of Christopher Kirkland*.

Forster, Robert Older, wealthy man who treats Athen Gouliamis as if he were his own son, seeing his communism and poverty-stricken background as traits that go hand in hand in Doris Lessing's *Landlocked*.

Forster, Teddy Canadian living in London; talent agent, drug dealer, and former lover of Marie Curtin; introduces Eric Eisner to the beautiful people of London in Phillip Lopate's *Confessions of Summer*.

Forsyte (Superior Dosset) Stonemason from Dorsetshire who moves to London at the beginning of the 19th century; his sons are Old Jolyon, James, Swithin, Nick, Roger, and Timothy; his daughters are Ann, Hester, Juley (Small), and Susan (Haymon) in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*.

Forsyte, Anne Wilmot Jon Forsyte's wife, a young American from South Carolina, who forgives her husband's affair with Fleur Forsyte Mont in 1926 and announces her pregnancy in John Galsworthy's *Swan Song*.

Forsyte, Annette Lamotte French girl who marries Soames Forsyte in 1899 though she is 25 years younger than he; she cannot bear any more children after she delivers their daughter, Fleur, in John Galsworthy's *In Chancery*. She is carrying on a flirtation with Prosper Profond in *To Let*. She disagrees with Soames over policies on France and Germany after World War I in *The White Monkey*. She advises Soames to press the libel suit against Marjorie Ferrar in *The Silver Spoon*. She contemplates living with her mother in Paris after the death of Soames in *Swan Song*.

Forsyte, Aunt Ann Eldest of the Forsytes, a maiden lady who lives with her brother Timothy and dies at 87 in 1886 in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*.

Forsyte, Cicely Daughter of James; she makes her social debut at her Uncle Roger Forsyte's dance party in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*.

Forsyte, Emily Wife of James; she spends much time in bed with a bad toe in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*. She tries to protect James from bad news in John Galsworthy's *In Chancery*.

Forsyte, Euphemia Nicholas's daughter who reports she has seen June Forsyte and Philip Bosinney alone at the theatre in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*. She shocks her family when she defends Susan Hayman's cremation as her right over her own body in *In Chancery*.

Forsyte, Fleur See Mont, Fleur Forsyte.

Forsyte, Frances (Francie) Roger's daughter who writes music and song lyrics without much art in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*.

Forsyte, George Son of Roger; he hates his cousin Soames Forsyte; he hears Philip Bosinney muttering about Soames's rape of Irene Forsyte in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*. He is enriched by the death of his father in 1899; he calls Young Jolyon Forsyte "Three Decker" after the birth of Jolyon's son by Irene in *In Chancery*. He tells Prosper Profond the truth about the relationship of Soames and Irene in *To Let*. He instructs Soames to change his will, leaving a large amount to an unnamed woman; he dies in 1922 in *The White Monkey*.

Forsyte, Hester Maiden, middle sister of Ann Forsyte and Juley Forsyte; she lives with them and their brother Timothy Forsyte in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*.

Forsyte, Irene Heron Wife of Soames; she regrets her marriage and loves her husband's architect Philip Bosinney; she leaves her husband after he rapes her in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*. She is divorced with Young Jolyon Forsyte as correspondent; she marries Young Jolyon and bears him a son in *In Chancery*. She tries to conceal her past from her son, Jon; she collects her husband's paintings after his death in 1920 for a show in June Forsyte's gallery before she departs to join her son in Canada in *To Let*. She stays in Paris while her son returns to England with his wife in *Swan Song*.

Forsyte, James Seventy-five-year-old twin brother of Swithin and father of Soames and Winifred (Dartie); he has been 54 years a solicitor; he is insulted by Philip Bosinney at Soames's country house; he helps to identify the corpse of Bosinney in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*. He worries over news of the Boer War in 1899 and dies at ninety on the very day Soames's child is born in 1901 in *In Chancery*.

"Forsyte," Jolyon (Jolly) Eight-year-old bastard son of Young Jolyon and the foreign governess in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*. He dares Val Dartie to join the army with him for the Boer War, goes to South Africa, and dies of illness there at age 20 in 1900 in *In Chancery*.

Forsyte, Jolyon (Jon) Young Jolyon and Irene's son, who is born in 1902 in John Galsworthy's *In Chancery*. He rejects marriage with Fleur Forsyte in 1920 and emigrates to Canada to farm in *To Let*. He returns to England in 1926 and is seduced into a sexual liaison by Fleur; he swears never to see Fleur again when he learns his wife Anne is pregnant in *Swan Song*.

Forsyte, Jolyon (Old Jolyon) Eldest Forsyte brother, who, after being estranged from his son, Young Jolyon, for 14 years, seeks him out for a reunion on impulse; he tries to buy Soames Forsyte's new country house, Robin Hill, in order to triumph over his brother James's family in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*.

Forsyte, Jolyon (Young Jolyon, Jo) Old Jolyon's son, a 40-year-old amateur painter; he deserts his wife and daughter, June, for a foreign governess, but he and his father are reconciled in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*. A widower in 1894, he inherits Robin Hill; having allowed himself to be named as a correspondent in Soames Forsyte's

divorce suit against Irene, he marries Irene after the divorce in *In Chancery*. The father of Jon, he is in uncertain health at age 72 in 1920; he writes a letter explaining why Jon should not marry Fleur Forsyte and dies before he knows Jon's decision in *To Let*.

Forsyte, June Daughter of Young Jolyon Forsyte and granddaughter and heiress of Old Jolyon; she is 18 when she is engaged to Philip Bosinney; she accuses Irene Forsyte of ruining her life and Bosinney's as well in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*. She devotes herself to helping unknown artists and learns nursing to help in the Boer War in *In Chancery*. She owns the picture gallery visited by Soames Forsyte in 1920; she takes her ailing father under her care in *To Let*. She tells Michael Mont she has seen Fleur Forsyte Mont enter the building where Wilfred Desert lives in *The White Monkey*. She arranges the painting sessions which bring Jon and Fleur together briefly again in *Swan Song*.

Forsyte, Mrs. Nicholas Effete wife of Nick in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*.

Forsyte, Nicholas (Nick) Seventy-year-old brother of Old Jolyon in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*.

Forsyte, Rachel Daughter of James; she goes with her father and Winifred Dartie to see Old Jolyon Forsyte with his son and grandchildren at the zoo in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*.

Forsyte, Roger One of Old Jolyon's five brothers; he is father of George and Francie Forsyte; he gives the dancing party where June Forsyte is humiliated by Philip Bosinney and Irene Forsyte in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*. When he dies in 1899, only Nick from among his brothers and sisters attends the funeral in *In Chancery*.

Forsyte, Soames James's wealthy son, a 31-year-old solicitor, who considers his wife Irene his property; Soames hires Philip Bosinney to build a country house and sues him when he exceeds the budget; after Soames discovers Irene loves Bosinney he rapes his wife in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*. He names his nephew Young Jolyon Forsyte as correspondent and divorces Irene; he marries Annette Lamotte (Forsyte) and is disappointed when a daughter instead of a son is born on the day his father dies in *In Chancery*. In 1920 he visits Irene on behalf of his daughter, Fleur; he feels helpless when Fleur marries Michael Mont in *To Let*. He gives the painting of *The White Monkey* to Fleur, investigates an insurance corporation matter, and rejoices at the birth of his grandson, Christopher Mont, in *The White Monkey*. He organizes a defense against the libel

suit brought by Marjorie Ferrar in 1924 in *The Silver Spoon*. He deals with Aubrey Stainford's thefts and helps Michael's slum clearance committee with legal matters; he visits the site of his family's origins and dies at age 71 in 1926, after being struck by a painting while rescuing Fleur from a fire in *Swan Song*.

Forsyte, Swithin Bachelor twin brother of James; he takes Irene Forsyte to visit Philip Bosinney; he dies in November 1891 in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*.

Forsyte, Timothy Youngest of six brothers; a retired publisher, he lives with his sisters Ann, Hester, and the widowed Juley (Small) in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*. He shows his map of battle pins during the Boer War in *In Chancery*. He dies in his hundredth year in 1920 in *To Let*.

Forsyte, Very Young Nicholas Solicitor grandson of Nicholas; he serves as a trustee for Soames Forsyte's will in John Galsworthy's *The White Monkey*. He represents Fleur Mont in her defense against Marjorie Ferrar's libel suit in John Galsworthy's *The Silver Spoon*.

Forsyte, Very Young Roger Roger's grandson, who is wounded in World War I in John Galsworthy's *The White Monkey*. He is a solicitor for Clare Corven in divorce proceedings brought against her by Sir Gerald in *Over the River*.

Forsyte, Young Mrs. Jolyon Foreign governess who has belatedly become the second wife of Young Jolyon Forsyte in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*.

Forsyth, Rodney Unimaginative, agnostic civil servant, who lives with his wife, Wilmet, and his mother, Sybil, in a pleasant, fashionable house in Barbara Pym's *A Glass of Blessings*.

Forsyth, Sybil Sixty-nine-year-old widowed volunteer social worker and amateur archaeologist; she is a strong, independent figure who nonetheless shares her house with her son and daughter-in-law, Rodney and Wilmet, and persuades the latter to attend Piers Longridge's Portuguese language classes in Barbara Pym's *A Glass of Blessings*.

Forsyth, Wilmet Vaguely unhappily married, elegant, attractive, and relatively rich woman in her mid-thirties who seeks contentment through involvement in her church, but seems more likely to find it in one of two extramarital romantic possibilities in Barbara Pym's *A Glass of Blessings*. She makes a brief appearance in *No Fond Return of Love*.

Forsythe, Dr. Abdul Villain who changes people into shadows in C. Card's latest daydream of Babylon in Richard Brautigan's *Dreaming of Babylon*.

Forsythe, Miss Friend of Letta's in Arthur Miller's play *Death of a Salesman*.

Forsythe, Mr. Lyme Regis vicar who recommends Sarah Woodruff to Mrs. Poulteney in John Fowles's *The French Lieutenant's Woman*.

Fort See Luther.

Fort, Charles (Charlie) Defense lawyer who successfully courts Hannah Cape in Jessamyn West's *The Massacre at Fall Creek*.

Fort, Colonel Cassius (Old Cass) Lawyer and prominent politician who becomes Jeremiah Beaumont's mentor; Beaumont kills him for seducing Rachel Jordan in Robert Penn Warren's *World Enough and Time*.

Fort, Jimmy Wounded veteran of World War I; the lover of Leila Lynch, he marries Noel Pierson in John Galsworthy's *Saint's Progress*.

Fort, Lord John William Stodgy, unglamorous thirty-nine-year-old bachelor; Louisa Radlett's fear of her father largely motivates her acceptance of his proposal, but the marriage is fruitful and enduring in Nancy Mitford's *The Pursuit of Love*.

Forten, Malory Conventional young man discovered to be the half brother of Melissa Paul just before his marriage to her in Jessie Redmon Fauset's *The Chinaberry Tree*.

Fortescue Centennial Club member who collects military miniatures and heads up a group to track down and punish Earl Olive in Thomas McGuane's *The Sporting Club*.

Fortescue Young man who blunders into the apartment where D. is hiding, tells the police, and later fails to identify D. in Graham Greene's *The Confidential Agent*.

Fortescue, Hugh British seaman and New World colonist whose settlement disappears without a trace, giving rise to the legend of the Lost Colony, in Thomas Wolfe's *The Hills Beyond*.

Fortescue, Hugh Younger brother of a large family and member of the Brotherhood of the Rose in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Fortescue, Mr. Clergyman and Master Osbert Nettleby's schoolmaster in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Fortescue, Mr. Quick-speaking and witty frequent guest at tea at the Hilberys' house in Virginia Woolf's *Night and Day*.

Fortescue, Mrs. A friend of Lady Betty Lawrence and the source of Anna Howe's knowledge about Robert Lovelace in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Fortescue, Selina Sea captain's daughter, who marries Richard Danvers (Lord Alton); she and all her children tragically die in an epidemic, leaving her husband without an heir in William Godwin's *Cloudesley*.

Forth, Drummond Snob who sneers at Evan Harrington when he suspects his humble origins in George Meredith's *Evan Harrington*.

Fortibus, William de British nobleman who leads the challenging forces at Henry III's tournament in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondville*.

Fortinbras Prince of Norway; parallels Prince Hamlet in desiring to avenge his father, who was defeated in battle by King Hamlet; with his anger redirected by the diplomatic Claudius, wages war against Poland; crosses through Denmark with his troops; later, sees the carnage that has taken place at Elsinore and honors the deceased Hamlet as a soldier, proclaiming that he would have made a fine ruler in William Shakespeare's play *Hamlet*.

Fortinbride, Brother Methodist preacher who once fought with John Sartoris's regiment in William Faulkner's *The Unvanquished*.

Fortnum, Charley British Honorary Consul in a small Argentinian city who runs a maté plantation and has fallen in love with and married a very young Argentinian prostitute, Clara (Fortnum); mistaken for the American ambassador, he is kidnapped by a Paraguayan guerrilla band in Graham Greene's *The Honorary Consul*.

Fortnum, Clara Very young Argentinian peasant who became a prostitute at Senora Sanchez's brothel and married Charley Fortnum, the Honorary Consul; she has an extended affair with and falls in love with Dr. Eduardo Plarr and is pregnant with his baby in Graham Greene's *The Honorary Consul*.

Fortounas, Captain Retired drunken sailor in Nikos Kazantzakis's *The Greek Passion*.

Fortsmann Widowed “Russified” German man; “author of books on hunting” and childhood friend of Vera’s husband; stays at Vera’s summer villa, having previously asked her to find him “a real Russian beauty”; although he and Olga have not courted in the least, on the last morning of his stay, while still wearing his bathrobe, he asks Olga to marry him in Vladimir Nabakov’s “A Russian Beauty.”

Fortuna, Mommy Witch who captures the unicorn (Lady Amalthea) for her Midnight Carnival in Peter S. Beagle’s *The Last Unicorn*.

Fortunato Proud Italian connoisseur of wine, he insults Montresor and is then imprisoned and walled in alive in a crypt deep under Montresor’s palazzo in Edgar Allan Poe’s “The Cask of Amontillado.”

Fortune, Christmas Johnny Fortune’s older brother in Colin MacInnes’s *City of Spades*.

Fortune, David MacDonald Johnny Fortune’s father; he lived in London as a young man and had an illegitimate son, Arthur Macpherson; he sends money to Mrs. Macpherson at Johnny’s urging; he now lives in Nigeria with his family, operating an export and import business in Colin MacInnes’s *City of Spades*.

Fortune, John (Johnny) MacDonald Young Nigerian who comes to London with optimism and confidence to study meteorology; he loses his money to gambling and quits his studies; he is framed as a pimp by Detective-Inspector Purity but is not convicted; he has a son with Muriel Macpherson and abandons both of them; he returns to Nigeria as a deck hand, transformed into a cynic by his experiences in Colin MacInnes’s *City of Spades*.

Fortune, Mrs. Devoted mother to Johnny Fortune in Colin MacInnes’s *City of Spades*.

Fortune, Peach Sensible, loving sister of Johnny Fortune; she comes to London to train as a nurse; she asks Montgomery Pew to convince Muriel Macpherson to allow William Macpherson Fortune to be raised in Nigeria in Colin MacInnes’s *City of Spades*.

Fortune, William Macpherson Illegitimate child of Johnny Fortune and Muriel Macpherson; Johnny does not succeed in taking William back to Africa with him in Colin MacInnes’s *City of Spades*.

Fortune Friendly Gambler and preacher who drives for Daniel Harrow; buys the *Ella-Romeyn* when Harrow returns to farming in Walter D. Edmonds’s *Rome Haul*.

Forward, Miss Betsy Thoughtless’s school friend who is a coquette and encourages a flirtation with Master Sparkish; Charles Truworth thinks she is a prostitute in Eliza Haywood’s *The History of Miss Betsy Thoughtless*.

Fosca Pombal’s beloved, the pregnant wife of a British soldier; she remains sexually faithful to her husband until he is reported a prisoner of war; her moral dilemma is resolved when she gets in the way of gunfire during a harbor incident in Lawrence Durrell’s *Clea*.

Fosca, Raymond Recently released from an insane asylum; discovered on the streets by the beautiful but vain actress Regina; tells her that his sickness is that he is immortal; relates his existence and experiences over many centuries, stories that intrigue Regina, in Simone de Beauvoir’s *All Men Are Mortal*.

Foscarelli, Antonio Voluble, swarthy berth-sharer with Edward Masterman; he is proved to have been the Armstrong family chauffeur in Agatha Christie’s *Murder on the Orient Express*.

Foscario Wealthy fop, who is Philander’s rival for Sylvia at Bellfont; when Sylvia’s parents discover her affair with Philander, they attempt to force her to marry Foscario, and he wounds Philander in a duel in Aphra Behn’s *Love Letters Between a Nobleman and His Sister*.

Fosco, Count Seemingly amiable Italian rogue, fond of his white mice and pet cockatoo; he masterminds the plot to secure Laura (Fairlie), Lady Glyde’s fortune on behalf of her husband, Sir Percival Glyde; he connives in the kidnapping of Laura and her incarceration while her double, Anne Catherick, is buried under her name; he matches wits with the redoubtable Marian Halcombe; he is murdered by Italian conspirators in Wilkie Collins’s *The Woman in White*.

Fosco, Countess Eleanor Fairlie Aunt of Laura Fairlie; she is boastfully proud of her husband, Count Fosco, but utterly cowed by his overpowering personality in Wilkie Collins’s *The Woman in White*.

Fosdick, Susan Elderly widow famous for her skill at visiting; although called a strange sail for her tendency to arrive without warning, her entertaining stories make her a welcome guest in Sarah Orne Jewett’s *The County of the Pointed Firs*.

Foskisson, Sir James Barrister who is a leader in representing Fleur Mont’s defense against Marjorie Ferrar’s libel suit in John Galsworthy’s *The Silver Spoon*.

Fosli, Kaia Bookkeeper employed by Halvard Solness in Norway, the master builder, in the 19th century; although engaged to Ragnar Brovik, has fallen, like many other young female employees, under the spell of Solness in Henrik Ibsen's *The Master Builder*.

Fosnacht, Billy Son of Peggy Fosnacht and friend of Nelson Angstrom in John Updike's *Rabbit Redux*.

Fosnacht, Peggy Mother of Billy Fosnacht and lover for one night of Rabbit Angstrom in John Updike's *Rabbit Redux*.

Fossie, Mark Medic at Tra Bong in the Vietnam War; becomes the focus of a story told by Rat Kiley; reportedly brought his high school sweetheart, Mary Ann Bell, to Vietnam for a visit; loses his innocence when Mary Ann begins going on ambushes with the Green Berets and permanently disappears into the Vietnam jungle in Tim O'Brien's *The Things They Carried*.

Foster One of the captains who examine Hornblower for a lieutenant's commission; he is nicknamed "Dreadnought" because of his ship's name as well as his attitude in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Foster Library employee, cave worker, and friend of Vida Kramar and the narrator in Richard Brautigan's *The Abortion*.

Foster, Anne Married mother of two; very maternal; working on a catalogue for exhibition of the works of Caroline Watson, early twentieth-century American painter; hires Laura Post as nanny but dislikes and fires her; after Laura's suicide, realizes that children cannot and should not be protected from every danger and horror in the world in Mary Gordon's *Men and Angels*.

Foster, Anthony Amy Robsart Dudley's sour and miserly warden at Cumnor-Place; he is tortured by conscience and religious superstitions, but his religious scruples cannot overcome his greed, and he serves Richard Varney while believing himself damned for doing so; his affections and his hope for salvation rest on his innocent daughter, Janet; years after his disappearance, his skeleton is found in a secret treasure room in Cumnor-Place in Sir Walter Scott's *Kenilworth*.

Foster, Charlie, of Tinning Beck (Charlie Cheat-the-Woodie) Willie Graeme's confederate, who keeps Grace Armstrong after her abduction in Sir Walter Scott's *The Black Dwarf*.

Foster, Dr. Minister of India and Walter Bridge in Evan Connell's *Mrs. Bridge*.

Foster, Hilda Rupert Foster's wife and Morgan Browne's elder sister; she and they are victims of Julius.

Foster, Ian Huge, red-faced, witty, and happily married husband of Jane in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Hour Before the Dawn*.

Foster, James Former valet of the eccentric protagonist Phileas Fogg; fired by his fastidious and precise employer for bringing Fogg his shaving water one morning two degrees cooler than demanded; suddenly replaced by the Frenchman Passepartout in Jules Verne's *Around the World in Eighty Days*.

Foster, Jane General Henderson's only daughter and the one member of the Henderson family to dislike the German spy, Dora Friedberg; Jane's grotesque appearance and humour mask an astute and shrewd mind in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Hour Before the Dawn*.

Foster, Janet Anthony Foster's beloved and virtuous daughter and heir; she serves Amy Rosart Dudley faithfully at Cumnor-Place; she eventually marries Wayland Smith in Sir Walter Scott's *Kenilworth*.

Foster, Jeremiah One of the two Quaker businessmen who employ Philip Hepburn; his particular interest in Sylvia (Robson) and her baby supports Sylvia through the tragedy of her marriage in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Sylvia's Lovers*.

Foster, John One of the two Quaker businessmen who employ Philip Hepburn and later counsel and guide Sylvia (Robson) and Philip as tragic events overtake them in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Sylvia's Lovers*.

Foster, Kenneth University art teacher and friend of Janet Belle Smith in Alison Lurie's *Real People*.

Foster, Lucy Naive American girl, who succumbs to the beauty of Italy while maintaining the beliefs of Puritan New England; she finds love and happiness with Edward Manisty, a haughty and rich aristocrat in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Eleanor*.

Foster, Michael Husband of Anne Foster; professor at Selby College, Massachusetts; on leave on a fellowship in France in Mary Gordon's *Men and Angels*.

Foster, Miss Daughter of a banker in Eastthorp; she offers some employment to Mike and Tom Catchpole to help them

through their economic crisis in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Foster, Mr. "Perfectabilian," who expresses the belief in the continual progress of mankind in Thomas Love Peacock's *Headlong Hall*.

Foster, Peter Disaffected Cambridge-dropout son of Hilda and Rupert; convinced of his father's infidelity with his mother's sister, he angrily destroys the manuscript of his father's almost completed philosophical book in Iris Murdoch's *A Fairly Honourable Defeat*.

Foster, Roger Impersonator of Colonel Sanders; teaches Ben Flesh lessons in salesmanship in Stanley Elkin's *The Franchiser*.

Foster, Roger Librarian and intermittent suitor of Fanny Bick in Bernard Malamud's *Dubin's Lives*.

Foster, Rupert Civil servant and a self-satisfied amateur philosopher; to demolish his pretensions to goodness Julius King mounts a cunning hoax involving Morgan Browne, but things go badly wrong and Rupert drowns in his own swimming pool in Iris Murdoch's *A Fairly Honourable Defeat*.

Foster, Silas Farmer and overseer of Blithedale in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The Blithedale Romance*.

Foster, Simon Rupert Foster's homosexual younger brother, a museum employee; he is Axel Nilsson's lover; Julius King almost divides them with planted clues falsely indicating a romance between Simon and himself in Iris Murdoch's *A Fairly Honourable Defeat*.

Foster, Sir John Warden of the West Marches of England; he is a borderer who declares war against the Monastery of St. Mary's for harboring Piercie Shafton in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery*.

Foster, Stephen (Steve) Patriot frontiersman who teaches woodcraft and the art of war to the young Henry Lindsay in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Horse-Shoe Robinson*.

Foster, Tom Young man who comes to Winesburg from Cincinnati; in a drunken state he fabricates a sexual encounter between himself and Helen White in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Foster-Jones, Agnes Suffragette on the run from the police whom Nick Ollanton helps get away after she speaks at a public meeting in Leeds; she is responsible for Dick Hern-

castle's awareness of and sympathy for the feminist movement in J. B. Priestley's *Lost Empires*.

Fotherby, Sergeant-Major Badmore's strict, supercilious Sergeant-Major, who helps the adjutant, Captain Gresley, arrange a false raid on Jonathan Browne's last-night guard duty in David Lodge's *Ginger, You're Barmy*.

Fothergill, Miss Infirm, wealthy spinster, whom the impressionable nine-year old Eustace Cherrington befriends at his older sister's insistence, despite the old woman's terrifying appearance; she bequeaths him at her death a legacy of £18,000 in L. P. Hartley's *The Shrimp and the Anemone*.

Fothergill, Mr. Zealous land manager for the (old) Duke of Omnium; he has to press his friend Nathaniel Sowerby for mortgage payments owed to the duke in Anthony Trollope's *Framley Parsonage*. He quarrels with Lord Chiltern over fox hunting and retires in *Phineas Redux*. He appears briefly in *Doctor Thorne*, in *The Small House at Allington*, and in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Fotheringham, Helen Self-sacrificing sister of Percy Fotheringham and bride-elect of John Martindale; she serves as a guide to Violet Martindale in Charlotte Yonge's *Heartsease*.

Fotheringham, Percy Explorer and author, whose stormy love affair with Theodora Martindale ends happily in Charlotte Yonge's *Heartsease*.

Fotis Refugee priest who, with his people, has been driven from their ancestral home by Turkish rulers; seeks refuge and a new homeland in Lycovrissa in Nikos Kazantzakis's *The Greek Passion*.

Fottrell, Sergeant Simpleminded policeman who proposes the "mollycule" theory of interchange of atoms between people and bicycles in Flann O'Brien's *The Dalkey Archive*.

Fouché French minister of police in H. L. Davis's *Harp of a Thousand Strings*.

Foucoul, Aimee Fat, aging Parisian prostitute; she takes into her apartment the prostrate Sophia Baines following her husband's abandonment of her; then, with the help of another prostitute, over months she nurses Sophia back to health; she is saved from the bailiff by Sophia's buying her possessions; thus begins Sophia's life as a boarding mistress in Paris in Arnold Bennett's *The Old Wives Tale*.

Fougeray, Claire Timid daughter of Claude and Leona Fougeray; blooms in the presence of Ray Schaefer in Aaron Elkins's *Old Bones*.

Fougeray, Claude Disagreeable former Nazi collaborator; poisoned with arsenic in Aaron Elkins's *Old Bones*.

Fougeray, Leona Hot-tempered Italian wife of Claude Fougeray and mother of Claire; initially suspected of her husband's murder because of her unconcealed hatred of him in Aaron Elkins's *Old Bones*.

Foulata Fair young woman of the Kukuana tribe, saved by Allan Quatermain from sacrificial death; she falls in love with John Good while nursing him back to health; she is killed attempting to prevent Gagool from sealing the Englishmen in the caves of King Solomon's mines in H. Rider Haggard's *King Solomon's Mines*.

Foulkes, Colonel E. St G. Authority on Central Asian history who provides strong recommendation for Roy Calvert's scholarship in C. P. Snow's *The Light and the Dark*.

Foulon, Old Man hanged by a mob during the French Revolution because he had told the starving people to eat grass in Charles Dickens's *A Tale of Two Cities*.

Fountain, Augustina Catholic sister of Alan Helbeck; she returns to her brother's home on the death of her Protestant husband in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Helbeck of Bannisdale*.

Fountain, Captain Walter Ohio native who dies in the first Confederate advance; narrates part of Shelby Foote's *Shiloh*.

Fountain, Laura Protestant stepdaughter of Alan Helbeck's sister; Laura falls in love with Helbeck, a deeply religious Catholic; when Laura is unable to reconcile her religious beliefs and her love for Helbeck, she commits suicide in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Helbeck of Bannisdale*.

Fountain, Steven Deceased Cambridge don, whose agnostic, humanistic beliefs shape his daughter Laura's approach to life in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Helbeck of Bannisdale*.

Fountain, Monsieur de Cousin of Monsieur de Feuillade; he brings news to Venice that his cousin has inherited the title and wealth of the Marquis de Rochemont; he captains the ship that carries Ardelisa de Vinevil safely from Venice to France in Penelope Aubin's *The Strange Adventures of the Count de Vinevil and His Family*.

Four Bandits, The Cold-hearted men who brutally murder Goyo and his son and, oddly, break down after listening to the sad ballads played on the phonograph; realize what they have just done and exclaim "Semos malos" ("We is bad people") in Salarrué's "We're Bad."

Four Eyes Son of a famous poet in China's reeducation camp who has volumes of forbidden Western literature hidden in a suitcase: novels by Honoré Balzac, Alexandre Dumas, Gustave Flaubert, Herman Melville, and other European and American authors; finds his literary cache taken by the narrator and Luo, who read the novels in Dai Sijie's *Balzac and the Little Chinese Seamstress*.

Fourkiller, Annawake Intelligent, sharp, and strong-willed interning law school graduate who notices that Taylor's adoption of Turtle is against the Indian Child Welfare Act; believer in Native American tribal rights; pained by the tragic experience of her brother Gabriel who was adopted by white foster parents in Barbara Kingsolver's *Pigs in Heaven*.

Four Old Men Archetypal authority figures who appear under many names in James Joyce's *Finnegans Wake*.

Fourth Knight Richard Brito, one of the knights who murder Becket; speaks only once, and claims Becket was an egomaniac whose pride led him to "Suicide while of Unsound Mind" in T. S. Eliot's play *Murder in the Cathedral*.

Fourth Men (Great Brains) Highly intelligent but unemotional members of a futuristic human species living on Neptune, each consisting of brain matter that fills a concrete turret, with a pair of hands attached, created through genetic engineering by the Third Men in Olaf Stapledon's *Last and First Men: A Story of the Near and Far Future*.

Fourth Policeman Cop who is unable to arrest Soapy after he steals the umbrella, thinking that he took it by mistake, in O. Henry's "The Cop and the Anthem."

Fourth Tempter Tempts Becket to use his spiritual authority for his own power and to embrace martyrdom and sainthood so that he might rule over secular kings even from heaven in T. S. Eliot's play *Murder in the Cathedral*.

Fowler Anna Wulf's acquaintance, a communist, in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Fowler, Billy Big, dissipated smuggling partner of Sharpe; he smuggles for adventure in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Fowler, Erskine Retired insurance company employee partly responsible for the accidental death of Tony Blake; murderer of Mabel Blake in Richard Wright's *Savage Holiday*.

Fowler, Helen Thomas Fowler's long-suffering wife, who endures her husband's infidelities but refuses to divorce him because of her religious beliefs and their debts in Graham Greene's *The Quiet American*.

Fowler, Henry General manager of the banking firm of Huddleston & Bradford, who unwittingly gives information to Edward Pierce in Michael Crichton's *The Great Train Robbery*.

Fowler, James Nephew of Sir Rowland Meredith and Harriet Byron's abject suitor in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Fowler, Jeremiah (Jerry) Young man bound for the Holland Patent to buy farmland; instead buys the papers of Mary Goodhill, whom he later marries; carpenter who builds locks on the Erie Canal in Walter D. Edmonds's *Erie Water*.

Fowler, Johnnie Maudie Fowler's only son in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Fowler, Laurie Maudie Fowler's husband, whom she adores and loves; he sometimes physically abuses her and ultimately leaves her in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Fowler, Leslie Woman kept by James Horgan; she is taken out dancing by Philip Weston in Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Fowler, Lucile Leslie Fowler's seven-year-old daughter in Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Fowler, Mary Goodhill Indentured servant redeemed by Jerry Fowler; Fowler's long-suffering wife in Walter D. Edmonds's *Erie Water*.

Fowler, Maryrose Member of the Mashopi Communist group who formerly had an incestuous affair with her brother; she is wiser and more experienced in human relationships than Anna Wulf, the only other female member of the organization in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Fowler, Maudie Jane Sommers's 90-year-old friend, living in abject poverty but tremendously proud, who has an amazing history and a clear head in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Fowler, Norman Art dealer who is going through a breakdown and a nasty divorce when he meets Kay Pasmore and becomes her lover in David Storey's *Pasmore*.

Fowler, Thomas Disillusioned, uncommitted middle-aged British journalist skilled at obscuring family and professional commitments; he betrays Alden Pyle to Mr. Heng and the Vietnamese underground because Pyle has provided General Thé with plastic explosives and bewitched Fowler's mistress Phuong in Graham Greene's *The Quiet American*.

Fowles, Brother Nathan Price's respected, well-liked predecessor at the Kilanga Mission; lives on a boat with his Congolese wife, Celine, and some of their children, ministering and administering medical supplies along the Congo in Barbara Kingsolver's *The Poisonwood Bible*.

Fox Serves as teacher to the Little Prince, showing him what values are most important in life; the Little Prince is therefore a student to the Fox as much as he is a teacher to the narrator, illustrating the premise that everyone has valuable lessons to learn from someone else, in Antoine de Saint Exupéry's *The Little Prince*.

Fox, Canon Silvia Fox Tebrick's uncle, who calls on Richard Tebrick at Tanglely to inquire about Silvia and leaves convinced of Tebrick's madness and his unfitness for service with the Bible Society in David Garnett's *Lady Into Foz*.

Fox, Digby Anthropology student in his third year who shares lodgings in Camden Town with Mark Penfold, thinks vaguely of asking out Dierdre Swan, and competes for a Foresight Fellowship in Barbara Pym's *Less Than Angels*. His professional and domestic future are mentioned in No Fond Return of Love. He delivers an address in *A Few Green Leaves*.

Fox, Georgie (Syph) Small-time hoodlum who bungles a robbery and is ostracized by the McCalls; commits suicide by leaping from a viaduct in William Kennedy's *Billy Phelan's Greatest Game*.

Fox, Imoinda John Buncle's childhood love from Galway, Ireland, where they danced together; Buncle meets her briefly at Miss Wolfs in Clankford, Yorkshire, in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncle, Esq.*

Fox, Katie Slatternly drug addict living in the Dublin slums; she is a friend of Gypo Nolan, but, crazed by drugs and jealousy, she reveals his whereabouts to the revolutionary organization in Liam O'Flaherty's *The Informer*.

Fox, Madeline Graduate student in English who is engaged to Martin Arrowsmith until he meets Leora Tozer in Sinclair Lewis's *Arrowsmith*.

Fox, Mardou (Irene May) Independent black woman, former mental patient, and lover of Leo Percepied in Jack Kerouac's *The Subterraneans*; also appears in *Book of Dreams*.

Fox, Mischa Wealthy and powerful manipulator of others; he is in love with Rosa Keepe in Iris Murdoch's *The Flight from the Enchanter*.

Fox, Miss Cousin and companion to Juliet Berrisfort in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncl, Esq.*

Fox, Mr. Seemingly ill-organized but competent vicar who cheerfully satisfies the contradictory burial requirements specified in Constance Ollerenshaw's will in Margaret Drabble's *The Realms of Gold*.

Fox, Mrs. Conniving and hypocritical socialite introduced to Miss Grizzy Douglas during a trip to Bath with Lord and Lady Maclaughlan in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Fox, Pauline One of the young women residents of the May of Teck Club; her elaborately staged, publicly unhappy, altogether imaginary dates with the actor Jack Buchanan are evidence of her acute mental imbalance in Muriel Spark's *The Girls of Slender Means*.

Fox, Policeman Third policeman encountered by the narrator in hell; Fox allows him to "escape" back to earth, where he scares his murderer, John Divney, to death in Flann O'Brien's *The Third Policeman*.

Fox, Roderick Poetaster, "literary politician", and go-between who offers George Garner the editorship of a new literary magazine that is covertly financed by a sinister company in Roy Fuller's *The Second Curtain*.

Fox, The Greek slave purchased by Trom, King of Glome, to educate his daughters; he educates Orual in Greek thought and is a trusted counsellor after her ascension to the throne in C. S. Lewis's *Till We Have Faces*.

Foxe, Amy Fast-spending double heiress, formerly the widowed Lady Warrington; she is divorced from her second husband, Charles Stringham's father, and is a careless mother in Anthony Powell's *A Question of Upbringing* Her money-fueled dominance of her third husband, Buster Foxe, continues in *A Buyer's Market*, in *The Acceptance World*, and in *At Lady Molly's*. She falls for a cockney dancer in *Casano-*

va's Chinese Restaurant and divorces Buster in *The Valley of Bones*. Her money troubles and death are recounted in *The Soldier's Art*.

Foxe, Brian Shy and guilt-ridden youth; the victim of his repressive upbringing, he is so mortified by his friend Antony Beavis's seduction of his fiancée that he kills himself in Aldous Huxley's *Eyeless in Gaza*.

Foxe, Buster Unlikable, vaguely sinister stepfather of Charles Stringham in Anthony Powell's *A Question of Upbringing* His animosity toward his stepson and Geraldine Weedon's for him are detailed in *At Lady Molly's* and in *Casanova's Chinese Restaurant*. Dicky Umfraville's long hatred of him is recounted in *The Valley of Bones*. He has died in *Temporary Kings*.

Foxe, Miss Aged tenant whom Leonora Eyre ruthlessly evicts from the flat above hers so that James Boyce can be moved in under Leonora's watchful eye in Barbara Pym's *The Sweet Dove Died*.

Foxe-Donnel, Leo Rebel, born Leo O'Donnell, whose socially confused upbringing has made him antagonistic to British rule; his name being changed after his father's death so that he can be reared by his well-to-do, Protestant aunts, he inherits their estate, Foxehall, but becomes a heavy-drinking and promiscuous rebel; imprisoned for participating in a Fenian rebellion, he continues his subversive activities after his release and eventually joins in the 1916 Easter uprising in Sean O'Faolain's *A Nest of Simple Folk*.

Foxham, Lord Gallant guardian of Joan Sedley and an enemy of Sir Daniel Brackley; wounded in a raid, he gives Dick Shelton papers to deliver to Richard of Gloucester; he arranges the marriages of Dick and Joan and of Alicia Risingham and Joan's former betrothed John Hamley in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Foxless Black horse who is an eight-to-one long shot against the favorite, War Cloud, but wins when the jockeys fix the race; Joe's father wins a large wager on the horse in Ernest Hemingway's "My Old Man."

Foxley, Squire English justice of the peace who hears the appeal of Darsie Latimer (Arthur Redgauntlet) for release from the guardianship of Hugh Redgauntlet in Sir Walter Scott's *Redgauntlet*.

Fox-Milnes, Elizabeth Daughter of Lord Hillmorton; she wants to marry Julian Underwood; she asks her father for a

gift of money before his death and is disappointed by Julian and by her father in C. P. Snow's *In Their Wisdom*.

Fox the Red of the Crossings Spy for the Gothic Markmen; he penetrates the camp of the invading Romans in William Morris's *A Tale of the House of the Wolfings*.

Foxwell, Ferdy Wealthy, highly educated, obese double agent whose humanity derives from his connection to traditional values; he dies by falling from a departing Russian helicopter in Len Deighton's *Spy Story*.

Foxx, D'Artagnan (Dart) Concert singer and former member of the black high school athletic team and neighborhood gang gathering for a birthday testimonial honoring Chappie Davis in John A. Williams's *The Junior Bachelor Society*.

Foxy Hazel Woodus's pet fox and totem or external soul; Hazel dies in a vain attempt to save Foxy from the squire's hounds in Mary Webb's *Gone to Earth*.

Foxy Lady Transsexual scion of an influential Moslem family; lover of George Levanter in Jerzy Kosinski's *Blind Date*.

Frado See Alfrado.

Fragua, Juan Reyes Albino killed by Abel in N. Scott Momaday's *House Made of Dawn*.

Frail, Mrs. Flirtatious sister of the second Mrs. Foresight; determined to find a wealthy, reputable husband; plots with her sister first to marry Ben, Sir Sampson's intended heir, and then Valentine, Sir Sampson's current heir; tricked by Valentine, Jeremy, and Scandal into marrying Tattle, a booby, in William Congreve's play *Love for Love*.

Fraley, Eunice Elderly, timid New England spinster tyrannized by her mother in Sarah Orne Jewett's *A Country Doctor*.

Frame, Eve Beautiful silent film and radio actress who marries the brash and outspoken leftist radio actor, Ira Ringgold; couldn't accept her husband's brother, Murray, and his wife for their "obvious" Jewishness; married three times previously, with one daughter, Sylphid, who dominates Eve; after learning of infidelities, publishes a memoir, *I Married a Communist*, that ruins the career and reputation of her husband in Philip Roth's *I Married a Communist*.

Frame, Hubert Father of Vanessa Frame Brodie; he is the leading physicist of his time; although dying of cancer, he

manages to continue his work stoically in Anthony Burgess's *The End of the World News*.

Frampton Goose Creek native who, demented, avenges his wife's death in William Gilmore Simms's *The Partisan*.

Frampton, Lancelot (Lance) Youth who, following his mother's murder, joins Major Singleton's group of partisans and becomes Singleton's protégé in William Gilmore Simms's *The Partisan*; partisan lieutenant of Captain Porgy in *Woodcraft*.

Fran Friend of Pauline; her first husband, Nathaniel, leaves her and takes their boys in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Fran Lesbian activist in the Huron Street Ann Arbor Consciousness Raising Rap Group, and also a physicist; represents the diverse roles of women in Wendy Wasserstein's *The Heidi Chronicles*.

Fran Scrooge's sister and mother of Fred; dies young; Scrooge has fond memories of her in Charles Dickens's *A Christmas Carol*.

Franc, Dolph Chief of a corrupt police force in William Riley Burnett's *The Asphalt Jungle*.

Frances, Sister Talkative nun in the St. Glair convent, who gives Emily St. Aubert information about the mysterious Sister Agnes in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Francesca Luigi Leopardi's press secretary who creates the public images of the Christophers in Muriel Spark's *The Public Image*.

Francesco Character who plays a major role in both the mutiny and the ruse played on the suspicious Captain Delano, who has come to investigate what occurred aboard the *San Dominick*; acts the part of the graceful mulatto who helps to allay Delano's suspicions as to what happened to the crew of the *San Dominick* in Melville's "Benito Cereno."

Francesco, Don Fat, extroverted priest who lends his assistance to the Duchess in Norman Douglas's *South Wind*.

Francia, José Gaspar Rodríguez de Paraguayan "supreme" dictator who rules with an iron hand the economy, society, religion, culture, and daily life of his people; lives in an ultratime, in which he not only reigns over his country during his lifetime, but also continues to observe the fate of his nation in the hundred years following his death; in death, criticizes the treaty among Argentina, Brazil, and

Uruguay against Paraguay in 1865, and the influence of the United States in South America in the 20th century; a person with Paraguay's collective will, a paradox of morality and viciousness, a giant and dwarf for his enemies in Augusto Roa Bastos's *I, the Supreme*.

Francie Friend who visits the narrator and her young writer-lover at Ambleside and takes the pair on a tour of the English countryside in Aline Bernstein's *The Journey Down*.

Francie Girlfriend of Henry Miller; enjoys describing her sexual experiences with other men; attempts to seduce her brother in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Capricorn*.

Francine Young black West Indian cook with a pretty face whom Anna Morgan and her father liked and Hester Morgan didn't face; she explained menstruation to Anna in Jean Rhys's *Voyage in the Dark*.

Francine French woman with whom Andrés has a relationship in Julio Cortázar's *A Manual for Manuel*.

Francis Apprentice tapster who Prince Hal and Poincote tease in William Shakespeare's *Henry IV, Part One*; scolds the drawers for bringing in apple-johns (wrinkled winter apples) because Falstaff dislikes them; helps Prince Hal and Poincote disguise themselves in order to fool Falstaff in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Francis Fat, Dravidian head jailer who readily acquiesces when the superintendent orders the hanging to proceed quickly; after the hanging, informs the superintendent that previous hangings went far less smoothly, something that elicits laughter from, among others, the narrator of George Orwell's "A Hanging."

Francis Fiancé of Sarah Bennett; he is away in America at Harvard in Margaret Drabble's *A Summer Bird-Cage*.

Francis Footman at Lady Jane Hunstanton's estate in Oscar Wilde's play *A Woman of No Importance*.

Francis, Brother Gerard Young monk in the Albertian Order of Leibowitz; observes the Wanderer while on a vigil in the desert; after the Wanderer leaves, approaches the rock on which he sat only to discover an old fallout shelter that turns out to contain records of Leibowitz; after the decision to canonize Leibowitz is made, is sent to New Rome to represent Leibowitz's order; robbed on his way to the city; is granted a meeting with the pope during his stay; murdered by robbers during his return in Walter M. Miller, Jr.'s *A Canticle for Leibowitz*.

Francis, Dr. Famous humanitarian of the Babylon of C. Card's daydreams in Richard Brautigan's *Dreaming of Babylon*.

Francis, Edwin Editor, writer, and critic of children's books; homosexual, sharp-witted, and socially active in London; friend of Vinnie, Rosemary, and Fred in Alison Lurie's *Foreign Affairs*.

Francis, Father Household chaplain to the Catholic Mr. Leigh in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Francis, Father Shipwrecked missionary living as hermit in Turkey; he helps Ardelisa de Vinevil elude Mahomet, then leaves Constantinople with her but is shipwrecked on the island of Delos; he helps Violetta through her moral dilemma; he goes with Ardelisa and Violetta to Venice and then on to France, where, at Ardelisa's request, he tests Longueville's love for her before they are reunited, then lives out his years as their priest in Penelope Aubin's *The Strange Adventures of the Count de Vinevil and His Family*.

Francis, King Sovereign of France; his apollonian beauty and battlefield prowess inspire the fifteen-year-old Reginald de St. Leon, and in whose service Reginald first tastes the glory of victory and the ignominy and bitterness of defeat in William Godwin's *St. Leon*.

Francis, Lady Sarah Stern but loving aunt, who raises Dorothea and George Vanborough while their parents are in India in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *Old Kensington*.

Francis, Mr. Radical philosopher who befriends and instructs Emma Courtney in Mary Hays's *Memoirs of Emma Courtney*.

Francis, Mrs. Companion to Harriet Fawcett in William Hill Brown's *The Power of Sympathy*.

Francisco Illegitimate son of Fray Nicolffis; Abel's grandfather in N. Scott Momaday's *House Made of Dawn*.

Franck Narrator's neighbour; owner of a banana plantation; Christiane's husband; suspected of having an affair with A . . . , the narrator's wife; accompanies A . . . to the port, with the intention of buying a truck; kills a centipede that annoys A . . . , an act the narrator perceives with jealousy and suspicion as a gesture that improperly involves Franck with A . . . in Alain Robbe-Grillet's *Jealousy*.

Franck Planter who owns the neighboring property to A . . . and her husband; amiable, gregarious, and constant companion to A . . . in Alain Robbe-Grillet's *Jealousy*.

Francoeur, Albert B. Second of seven Francoeur brothers; marine officer who provides money to his parents and for his brothers' education; strives to keep the family together in David Plante's *The Family*.

Francoeur, André J. Fifth of seven Francoeur brothers; aspiring singer and amateur painter, he tries a business career before joining the navy in David Plante's *The Family*.

Francoeur, Aricie Melanie Atalie Lajoie (Reena) Wife of Arsace Francoeur and mother of seven sons; devotes herself to her family and her house; becomes emotionally ill after her husband disowns their son Philip Francoeur in David Plante's *The Family*.

Francoeur, Arsace Louis Pylade (Jim) Husband of Aricie Francoeur and father of seven sons; loses his foreman's job because of union pressure and becomes a day laborer; fails to be elected as a state representative in David Plante's *The Family*.

Francoeur, Daniel R. Sixth of seven Francoeur brothers; struggles to understand his father's failures, his mother's emotional illness, and the conflicts between his sexuality and Catholicism in David Plante's *The Family*.

Francoeur, Edmond R. Third of seven Francoeur brothers; because he thinks that the family takes him for granted, he tries, unsuccessfully, to break from the family in David Plante's *The Family*.

Francoeur, Julien E. Youngest of seven Francoeur brothers; quiet and unassertive in a family that is often emotional and talkative in David Plante's *The Family*.

Francoeur, Philip P. Fourth of seven Francoeur brothers; after graduating from MIT, he joins the air force; breaks with his father after marrying and failing to honor a promise to help buy a house for his parents in David Plante's *The Family*.

Francoeur, Richard A. Eldest of seven Francoeur brothers; fails in his business ambitions in David Plante's *The Family*.

Françoise Aunt Léonie's cook at Combray, afterward employed by Marcel's family; maintains a detestation of Albertine; given to malapropism and simple tastes; displays utter devotion to her employers; has a fascination with the aristocracy and embodies the common sense of the "medieval peasant" in Marcel Proust's *À la recherche du temps perdu* (*Remembrance of Things Past*, also republished in English as *In Search of Lost Time*).

Françoise French woman who lives with Pierre in the Parisian Hotel Bayard; agrees to bring into their life a pretty teenage girl, Xavière, to form a ménage à trois; thinks she and Pierre can sculpt the ingenue into their way of thinking, but discovers that the girl is self-aware, unmalleable, and even volatile, and that she is actually sculpting them quite recklessly; based on the real life of Olga Kosakiewicz, a former student, who came to stay with Jean-Paul Sartre and Simone de Beauvoir in occupied Paris during World War II in Simone de Beauvoir's *She Came to Stay*.

Francon, Dominique Independent misanthrope and Howard Roark's mistress in Ayn Rand's *The Fountainhead*.

Franconi, Andre Syphilitic barber, reputed Lothario, and resident of the Glen Cove Apartments in Albert Halper's *Union Square*.

Frangcon, Dr. Elderly ship's doctor aboard the *Archimedes*, he brings to sea with him his collection of antique musical instruments in Richard Hughes's *In Hazard*.

Frank Car thief and boyfriend of Rosie in Jim Harrison's *A Good Day to Die*.

Frank Flirtatious man discussed by the nurses at St. Andrews, where Rosamund Stacey goes to have her baby in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Frank Miss Marchmont's betrothed, who dies before their marriage in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Frank Mr. Arnold's servant, who shamefully and sorrowfully visits Sidney Bidulph Arnold after her estrangement from her husband in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Frank Produce man and most reliable employee in Jake Greenspahn's grocery in New York City; shakes down a woman customer for \$10 after he spies her trying to steal a can of salmon; tells Greenspahn that his son, who has recently died, had stolen money out of the cash drawer; fired by Greenspahn and then rehired minutes later after both cool off in Stanley Elkins's "Criers and Kibitzers, Kibitzers and Criers."

Frank Young merchant sailor from Buenos Aires returning for a visit to Ireland; quickly meets, courts, and becomes Eveline's fiancé; convinces her to leave Ireland behind for South America; devastated by Eveline's surprise change of heart when she refuses to leave her childhood home and sail off with him to be married in James Joyce's "Eveline."

Frank One of three friends, including Kenny and Tub, deer hunting; at first, sides with Kenny in heckling and abusing the overweight Tub; receives some ribbing from Kenny concerning Frank's extramarital affair with a teenager; witnesses that Tub is surprised into accidentally shooting Kenny during the deer hunt; warms to Tub's show of sympathy, with lethal consequences for Kenny, in Tobias Wolff's "Hunters in the Snow."

Frank, Anne Thirteen-year-old Jewish girl who writes a journal from 1942 to 1944 during the Nazi regime in Germany; moves from Frankfurt to Amsterdam in hiding because of the persecution of Jews; her journal is her only friend, as she calls it "Kitty"; describes life in their hiding place (the Secret Annexe) until betrayal and deportation to concentration camps; constant state of internal conflict and self-improvement; wants to be an author and writer when she grows up in Anne Frank's *The Diary of Anne Frank*.

Frank, Anne See Bellette, Amy.

Frank, Edith Anne's and Margot's mother, married to Otto; takes Margot's side often; does not seem to be the perfect mother to Anne in Anne Frank's *The Diary of Anne Frank*.

Frank, Margot Anne's older sister; more quiet and serious than Anne; the sisters grow closer throughout the course of their hiding in the attic from the Nazi persecutors in World War II; gets on better with their parents than Anne in Anne Frank's *The Diary of Anne Frank*.

Frank, Mr. Faithful domestic in the household of Mr. Fenton (Henry Clinton) in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Frank, Otto Anne's and Margot's father, married to Edith; manager of a firm before going into hiding in Amsterdam from Nazi persecution in World War II; modest and quiet; Anne gives him the nickname "Pim"; teaches his daughters languages and math; closer to Anne than her mother in Anne Frank's *The Diary of Anne Frank*.

Frank, Rose Hostess of a party in Paris which the Walkers and Aline Aldridge attend and where Aline meets Fred Grey, her future husband, in Sherwood Anderson's *Dark Laughter*.

Frankel, Serge Philosophical Communist stamp dealer; he spied with and against Steve Champion and Charlie during World War II in Len Deighton's *Yesterday's Spy*.

Frankenstein, Alphonse Respected public servant of Geneva, father of Victor Frankenstein; he dies grieving for

his murdered family members in Mary Shelley's *Frankenstein; or, The Modern Prometheus*.

Frankenstein, Caroline Beaufort Mother of Victor Frankenstein and wife of Alphonse; she terms Victor's adopted sister, Elizabeth Lavenza, "a pretty present" for Victor in Mary Shelley's *Frankenstein; or, The Modern Prometheus*.

Frankenstein, Ernest Victor Frankenstein's younger brother, whose military career is hindered by Victor's absence from the family; he is the only Frankenstein to survive the revenge of the demon in Mary Shelley's *Frankenstein; or, The Modern Prometheus*.

Frankenstein, Victor Brilliant Genevan chemist and anatomist, who endows a being of immense proportions with life and then, horrified at its hideousness, shuns it, abdicating his responsibility totally, and thus is doomed by the being's revenge to suffer the murders of his friend and family members in Mary Shelley's *Frankenstein; or, The Modern Prometheus*.

Frankenstein, William Victor Frankenstein's younger brother, who, as a small child, is strangled by Frankenstein's demon as the creature fulfills his revenge for Victor abandoning him in Mary Shelley's *Frankenstein; or, The Modern Prometheus*.

Frankenstein's Being (See also The Monster) Unnamed creature or "demon," a gigantic, hideous, synthetic man to which Victor Frankenstein gives life; eavesdropping on conversations of a French family, he learns language and the value of love and companionship, only to be utterly rejected by all, including his creator, on whom he revenges himself by many murders in Mary Shelley's *Frankenstein; or, The Modern Prometheus*.

Frankie Friend of Harry Morgan; introduces Morgan to Mr. Sing in Ernest Hemingway's *To Have and Have Not*.

Frankie Mildly retarded boy befriended by Doc; institutionalized following his theft of an expensive clock to give as a birthday gift to Doc in John Steinbeck's *Cannery Row*.

Frankie Partner of Squirrel Amato and Russell in robbing a mob-run card game; killed by Jackie Cogan in George V. Higgins's *Cogan's Trade*.

Frankland Litigious neighbor of the Baskerville family and father of Laura Lyons in Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Hound of the Baskervilles*.

Frankland, Lady Barbara Niece of Lady Kendover; she takes lessons in the harp from Juliet Granville until removed out of social snobbery; she is engaged to Lord Melbury at the end in Frances Burney's *The Wanderer*.

Frankland, Mr. Neighbor of the Baskervilles Hall and Laura Lyons's father who invites Dr. Watson to join in a celebration after he has won several law cases in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Hound of the Baskervilles*.

Franklin Seaman who dies aboard the *Indefatigable* in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Franklin, Amy Forrester Recent bride of Dr. Deane Franklin; leaves him because of his friendship with Ruth Holland in Susan Glaspell's *Fidelity*.

Franklin, Barbara Dr. John Franklin's wife, who feigns ill health and is not so stupid as she appears; she dies from poisoned coffee in Agatha Christie's *Curtain: Hercule Poirot's Last Case*.

Franklin, Benjamin American statesman and philosopher who provides the means for Thomas Paine to immigrate to America in Howard Fast's *Citizen Tom Paine*.

Franklin, Benjamin American ambassador to France to whom Israel Potter delivers a message in Herman Melville's *Israel Potter*.

Franklin, Don Hypochondriac who is one of the actors performing in Hereford in Margaret Drabble's *The Garrick Year*.

Franklin, Dr. Deane Unconventional small-town physician who helps and defends Ruth Holland in Susan Glaspell's *Fidelity*.

Franklin, Dr. John Brilliant medical researcher who argues that most of the world's people are expendable in Agatha Christie's *Curtain: Hercule Poirot's Last Case*.

Franklin, Edana (Dana) Contemporary black woman pulled into the past by the needs of her white ancestor; narrator of Octavia E. Butler's *Kindred*.

Franklin, Julia Replacement for Charlotte Temple in the affections of Jack Montraville and eventually his wife in Susanna Rowson's *Charlotte*.

Franklin, Kevin White husband of Dana Franklin in Octavia E. Butler's *Kindred*.

Franklin, Lady Ernestine Young, aristocratic widow who suffered a breakdown because she was not with her husband at the time of his death; she is restored to life and emotional commitment as a result of identification with a fictional family that her for-hire car driver, Leadbitter, evokes for her in L. P. Hartley's *The Hireling*.

Franklin, Nathaniel T. (Nat) Union army colonel who dies on his front porch while watching young soldiers march off to war with Spain in Hervey Allen's *Action at Aquila*.

Franklin, The One of the travelers on a pilgrimage to Canterbury; characterized as a middle-class landowner who enjoys a life of comfort and ease; his story of Averagus, Dorigen, and Aurelius serves as a change from the more negative representations of marriage many of the other pilgrims previously illustrated in Geoffrey Chaucer's *The Canterbury Tales*.

Franklin, Thomas Young lawyer who evicts Chance and subsequently comes closest to guessing the identity of Chauncey Gardiner in Jerzy Kosinski's *Being There*.

Franklin, Tommy Resident of the Diamond County Home for the Aged; files peachstones into the shapes of small animals and baskets to sell at the annual fair; befriends Elizabeth Heinemann and escorts her to meals in John Updike's *The Poorhouse Fair*.

Frankly, Arthur Devout young owner of Frankley's hardware store; he hires and then fires Matty Septimus in William Golding's *Darkness Visible*.

Franks, Norbert Will Warburton's friend, an artist who becomes rich and successful as a painter of society women after Rosamund Elvan breaks her engagement to him; he eventually marries her in George Gissing's *Will Warburton*.

Franks, Phillip Hugh Trevor's servant, who Hugh mistakenly thinks stole ten pounds and who serves Olivia Mowbray both before and after her marriage in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Franks, Sir William Aristocratic owner of an estate in Florence, Italy, who argues with Aaron Sisson about money and responsibility in D. H. Lawrence's *Aaron's Rod*.

Franny Frances "Franny" Glass, young woman college student who meets her boyfriend at a Yale game during a weekend in 1955; the youngest child of the Glass children who appeared on radio as child prodigies; struck by the authenticity around her and suffers an emotional collapse, but with the insights of her brother Zooney she moves from existential

depression to Zen enlightenment in J. D. Salinger's two-part novel *Franny and Zooey*.

Frantsova, Darya Woman involved in prostitution who often has run-ins with the police; attempts to solicit the services of Sonia and is later an informant partially responsible for seeing that Sonia is saddled with a yellow ticket and must move out of the Marmeladov's apartment in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Franyo, Don Priest-tutor of Rudolf Stanka; uncovers Stanka's gift of communion with birds in Louis Adamic's *Cradle of Life*.

Franz Idealistic university professor who overcomes his code of loyalty to desert his wife, Marie-Claire, so that he can be with Sabina; later deserted by Sabina; eventually killed on a freedom march against genocide in Cambodia, a trip inspired by his idealized image of Sabina as a radical activist, in Milan Kundera's *The Unbearable Lightness of Being*.

Franz Nearsighted and bland young man who travels to Berlin, Germany, to work in the successful clothing store of his uncle, Kurt Dreyer; has a clandestine love affair with Martha, his aunt and Dreyer's wife; fails in his plot with Martha to drown Dreyer to collect inheritance money in Vladimir Nabokov's *King, Queen, Knave*.

Franz One of four friends driving to the beaches of Veracruz, Mexico, when their car breaks down, forcing the two couples to change plans and spend the night in a hotel in Cholula, Mexico; companion of Isabel, but engages in sexual partner switching with the others during the night; visits the ancient Aztec pyramids at Cholula, where mysteriously his past meets his present, suggesting that the past is not merely history, but a continual influence on the present and future, in Carlos Fuentes's *A Change of Skin*.

Franz One of two warders who arrest Joseph K and later appear as pathetic and pitiable characters in Franz Kafka's *The Trial*.

Franz Tall Germanic domestic boy in Louisa May Alcott's *Little Men*.

Franziska Maid to Minna von Barnhelm; helps her lady in regaining her betrothed Major von Tellheim; becomes engaged to Paul Werner, loyal sergeant to Tellheim in Gotthold Ephraim Lessing's play *Minna von Barnhelm*.

Fraser, Christian J. (Christie) Insurance salesman who loves both Catherine Conboy and Sylva Cope in Jessamyn West's *The Witch Diggers*.

Fraser, Donald Betty Barnard's jealous fiancé in Agatha Christie's *The A.B.C. Murders*.

Fraser, John (Dadder) Scotch Presbyterian loyalist, well-to-do farmer, and father of Johnny Fraser in James Boyd's *Drums*.

Fraser, Jr., John (Johnny) Loyalist turned patriot who is wounded aboard the *Bonhomme Richard* in James Boyd's *Drums*.

Frasier, Simon Black attorney who represents blacks in the police and magistrate courts of Charleston in DuBose Heyward's *Porgy*.

Fraser, Simon, Master of Lovat Ugly and malevolent Scottish Highland chief of the clan Fraser; he abandons his loyalties to the Highlanders by becoming the advocate-depute in the Appin murder case; he attempts to have David Balfour killed in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Frau Heise Klara's mother who in a tear-stained face comes to see Frau Standfuss to report Klara's breaking of the engagement with Mark; says that Klara has "gone mad" at the return of the foreign lodger, her previous lover, and delivers a letter Klara wrote to Mark in Vladimir Nabokov's "Details of a Sunset."

Frau Standfuss Mark's mother, who wakes to receive her drunken son when he comes home after a celebration in his honor; tries to warn Mark about Klara's previous love affair, and with great unhappiness receives the news of her son's broken engagement in Vladimir Nabokov's "Details of a Sunset."

Frawley, Cora Mother of Ralph Frawley; gossipmongering acquaintance of Emma Wallop in Peter De Vries's *Mrs. Wallop*.

Frazer Painter of the Modern school, not a financial success; he exhibits at the Academy but is unimpressed by Lewis Seymour in George Moore's *A Modern Lover*.

Frazer, Ellen Mrs. Eadie's adopted daughter who was raised with Charles Walkinshaw's children and marries his son James in John Galt's *The Entail*.

Frazer, Stephen Friend of Felix Fay, whom Frazer introduces to atheist thought, in Floyd Dell's *Moon-Calf*.

Frazier, Ann Chancy Summers's garrulous and inquisitive landlady; she is a former friend of Nancy Whitmore's mother in Henry Green's *Back*.

Frean, Harriet (Hatty) Repressed Victorian woman who devotes her whole life to the ideal of always behaving properly; to be true to this ideal she refuses marriage to the man she loves and only under the influence of anesthesia does she admit the void her life has been in May Sinclair's *Life and Death of Harriet Frean*.

Frean, Hilton Harriet Frean's father, a speculator and sometime writer who submerges Harriet so completely in his own personality that even after his death she introduces herself as Hilton Frean's daughter in May Sinclair's *Life and Death of Harriet Frean*.

Frean, Mrs. Mother of Harriet Frean; she practices the ideal of self-sacrifice so totally that she chooses to die of cancer rather than spend £100 for an operation in May Sinclair's *Life and Death of Harriet Frean*.

Fred Online name whose real name is Mark; not a computer freak but knows how to use one; goes online with Irma, his girlfriend, and uses key words that bring a smorgasbord of different topics for the same word; Google themselves to find out about their lives; discover that their lives, apart and together, are on the Web in John Barth's "Click."

Fred Ebenezer Scrooge's nephew, son of his tenderhearted sister, Fan; he invites Scrooge to dine every Christmas despite Scrooge's persistent refusals and is a devout believer in keeping Christmas in Charles Dickens's *A Christmas Carol*.

Fred Hypothetical character in a metanarrative; man whom Madge marries after the death of her husband, John, in Margaret Atwood's "Happy Endings."

Fred Name Holly Golightly gives to the otherwise unnamed young writer and narrator of Truman Capote's *Breakfast at Tiffany's*.

Fred Student from the University of Chicago who works at the hotel in Golconda translating letters from prospective guests; friend of Lillian Beye and Diana in Anaïs Nin's *Seduction of the Minotaur*.

Fred Stuttering minister who plays poker with Thomas Marshfield at the retreat in John Updike's *A Month of Sundays*.

Fred, Mrs. Dimpled wife of Fred in Charles Dickens's *A Christmas Carol*.

Freda Brenda's dramatic, outgoing, pompous, critical, and overbearing roommate; she dreams of a tasteful, elegant life

with the romantic, noble Vittorio as her dream lover; the seduction of Vittorio is her goal in organizing the outing, but the event turns nasty, especially for Freda in Beryl Bainbridge's *The Bottle Factory Outing*.

Freddie Jane Somers's husband who dies of cancer, and about whom Jane constantly dreams when she is dating Richard Curtis in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Freddie Janitor of a local department store and neighborhood handyman and messenger in Toni Morrison's *Song of Solomon*.

Freddy Dance-marathon contestant who is eliminated when his partner is revealed to be a minor who ran away from home in Horace McCoy's *They Shoot Horses, Don't They?*

Freddy Malins Guest with his mother at the Morkan's evening celebration; a man about 40 years old who suffers from drinking bouts in James Joyce's "The Dead."

Frederic, Doris English teacher and lover of 'Bama Dilbert in James Jones's *Some Came Running*.

Frederic, Mme. Frenchwoman who looks after Adèle Varens after her mother abandons her and before Mr. Rochester becomes her guardian in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Frederick Handsome lord, who is a cousin of Lewis Augustus Albertus; he falls in love with Albertus's wife, Lady Lucy, whose friend Henrietta disguises herself as Lucy and carries on an affair with Frederick until Albertus finds a letter Henrietta has forged and murders him in Penelope Aubin's *The Life and Adventures of the Lady Lucy*.

Frederick (Frederico, Rico) Controversial poet and novelist; friend of Julia Ashton in H. D.'s *Bid Me to Live*.

Frederick, Duke Celia's father and Duke Senior's brother; usurps his throne and banishes him from court; initially, allows Rosalind to remain, due to her close friendship with Celia, but eventually banishes her as well; orders Oliver to oversee the search for Orlando; decides to mount an attack against his brother, but changes his mind after a transformative encounter with a religious man; returns the dukedom to his brother and decides to enter a monastery at the end of William Shakespeare's play *As You Like It*.

Frederick, Elsa Wife of Frederick in H. D.'s *Bid Me to Live*.

Fredrick, Mr. (satiric representation of the German government) Farmer of Pinchfield farm; instead of helping the people try to restore Manor Farm to Mr. Jones, he went into trade agreements with the pigs who had control of Manor Farm in George Orwell's *Animal Farm*.

Frederick the Great King of Prussia, for whom Redmond Barry is sent to spy on the Chevalier de Balibari (Cornelius Barry) in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Frederick the Great Twelfth century ruler who adopts and educates the youthful title character, Baudolino; discovers that the youth is stealing historical parchments written by Frederick's uncle, Bishop Otto, in order to write the first draft of his life story in Umberto Eco's *Baudolino*.

Free, Michael (Mickey) Uninhibited but faithful Irish servant of Charles O'Malley in Charles Lever's *Charles O'Malley*.

Freed, Mr. Manager at the St. Mark's Hotel who gives Sam Spade information from the hotel registry about Brigid O'Shaughnessy in Dashiell Hammett's *The Maltese Falcon*.

Freedman, Dr. Physician who provides illegal drugs and abortions to Leo Feldman in Stanley Elkin's *A Bad Man*.

Freedman, Ozzie Thirteen-year-old Hebrew school troublemaker and freethinker who plagues his teacher with philosophical questions about what is possible; flees corporal punishment by climbing onto his school's roof, where his classmates encourage him to jump while his mother and teacher try to talk him down; ultimately agrees to retreat from the ledge if the Jewish assemblage affirms its belief in Jesus Christ, individually and as a group, in Philip Roth's "The Conversion of the Jews."

Freegood, Buddy Member of Margaret's church; owns a gem shop in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Freeland, Dave Husband of Felise Freeland and Harlem socialite in whose apartment the confrontation between John Bellew and Clare Kendry, which ends in Clare's death, occurs in Nella Larsen's *Passing*.

Freeland, Felise Member of Harlem's black bourgeoisie, wife of Dave Freeland, and friend of Irene Redfield; hosts a party at which Clare Kendry falls to her death from a sixth-floor window in Nella Larsen's *Passing*.

Freeman Drifter who commits himself to helping people along the way, making them his substitute family in John Gardner's *The Sunlight Dialogues*.

Freeman, Captain Stocky, respectful, talented gypsy, who works well with Hornblower; he shows respect without groveling, captains well, and is a good singer in C. S. Forester's *Commodore Hornblower* and in *Lord Hornblower*.

Freeman, Ernest Ernestina Freeman's father, an industrialist who wants his prospective son-in-law, Charles Smithson, to work for him; he forces Charles to make a public apology when Charles jilts Ernestina in John Fowles's *The French Lieutenant's Woman*.

Freeman, Ernestina Pretty, intelligent daughter of an industrialist; she is engaged to Charles Smithson, who breaks off their engagement after his love affair with Sarah Woodruff in John Fowles's *The French Lieutenant's Woman*.

Freeman, Jerry Young newspaper feature writer who is assigned to interview Cameron Bolt and later goes to work for him in Gail Godwin's *Glass People*.

Freeman, Lucy See Sumner, Lucy Freeman.

Freeman, Ludie First and favorite husband of Berenice Sadie Brown in Carson McCullers's *The Member of the Wedding*.

Freeman, Mrs. Mrs. Hopewell's nosey tenant farmer who thrives on the gory details of medical stories of surgeries and sickness in Flannery O'Connor's "Good Country People."

Freeman, Sarah Young woman who is part of the sinister network created by George Perrott in Roy Fuller's *The Second Curtain*.

Freer, Stephen University student who is a member of a Marxist group that plans to embarrass a powerful public person; he is a witness to the death of Bernard Kelshall, discovers that Bernard was a spy in their group, offers to testify on behalf of Neil St. John at Neil's trial for possession of drugs, and asks Tess Boltwood to marry him in C. P. Snow's *The Malcontents*.

Freer, Thomas Solicitor who is the father of Stephen; he advises his son to consult legal advice during an investigation by authorities into Stephen's political activities in C. P. Snow's *The Malcontents*.

Freestone, Colin Teacher whose wife is in an institution for a mental weakness; he becomes involved with a wealthy family and their unusual lifestyle, exchanging beds and insults; he ends by leaving all of it to become a Street cleaner in David Storey's *A Temporary Life*.

Freestone, Yvonne Institutionalized, mentally ill wife of Colin Freestone in David Storey's *A Temporary Life*.

Freke, Harriot Lady Delacour's spiteful, false friend, who leads her into much mischief in the name of "frolic"; it is through her prodding that Lady Delacour duels and subsequently wounds herself in Maria Edgeworth's *Belinda*.

Freke, Sir Julian Surgeon and neurologist who is director of St. Luke's Hospital, the institution that adjoins Alfred Thipp's apartment building; years ago he was the rejected suitor of Christine Ford (Lady Levy) in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Whose Body?*

Fremantle, Abigail (Abby, Mother Abigail) Prophetess chosen by God to establish forces in the Free Zone against Randall Flagg in Stephen King's *The Stand*.

Fremantle, Arthur Lyon Englishman who sympathizes with the Confederate cause and offers advice and good cheer to the rebel leaders in Michael Shaara's *The Killer Angels*.

Fremd, Josef Ehelich von African from Germany, where he was treated like a migrant; polylingual; is paranoid and keeps his wife in Berlin; owns horses and meets Harlan at the racetrack; introduces Harlan and Nicholas in Gayl Jones's *The Healing*.

Fremont, Katherine (Kitty) Friend of Mark Parker, lover of Ari Ben Canaan, and surrogate mother of Karen Clement; American Christian nurse in post-World War II refugee centers and in Israel in Leon Uris's *Exodus*.

French, Arabella Elder of a pair of aging Exeter belles; her right of possession in the Reverend Thomas Gibson has for years been challenged by her sister, Camilla, but she is at last successful in Anthony Trollope's *He Knew He Was Right*.

French, Beatrice Vulgar, half-educated girl, who nevertheless begins a successful dress shop and befriends and employs Nancy Lord in George Gissing's *In the Year of Jubilee*.

French, Camilla Younger sister of Arabella; she enjoys for a time an engagement with the Reverend Thomas Gibson until her triumph and greed rouse him to rebellion; thwarted, she threatens murder in her rage in Anthony Trollope's *He Knew He Was Right*.

French, Col. Henry Civil War veteran who offends his southern neighbors by his color-blind attitudes in business in Charles W. Chesnut's *The Colonel's Dream*.

French, Ezra Bidwell, Ohio, farmer who influences Hugh McVey's ideas for a mechanical cabbage patch in Sherwood Anderson's *Poor White*.

French, Fanny Vulgar, brainless girl who pretends to refinement; she has a scandalous affair with the disreputable Mankelow but later persuades Horace Lord, to whom she was formerly engaged, to marry her in George Gissing's *In the Year of Jubilee*.

French, Gabe, Sr. Wheelchair-bound invalid who isolates himself in one room of his house with a black servant to wait on him in Jesse Hill Ford's *Mountains of Gilead*.

French, Gabriel (Gabe) Land speculator in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Raider*; ancestor of Gabe French, Sr., in Jesse Hill Ford's *Mountains of Gilead*.

French, Guinevere (Gwen) English teacher at Parkman College and thwarted lover of Dave Hirsh; edits his comic combat novel after his death in James Jones's *Some Came Running*.

French, Margaret Middle-class friend and secretary of Lady Kitty Ashe in Mrs. Humphrey Ward's *The Marriage of William Ashe*.

French, Mary Devoted radical who works as secretary to G. H. Barrow and provides a home for Ben Compton when he gets out of jail in John Dos Passos's *U.S.A.* trilogy.

French, Mattie Unmarried daughter of Gabe French and best friend of Patsy Jo McCutcheon; works in a jewelry store in Jesse Hill Ford's *Mountains of Gilead*.

French, Mrs. Dispirited mother of two husband-hunting daughters, Camilla and Arabella; she agonizes over the vacillating attentions and intentions of the Reverend Thomas Gibson towards them; ultimately she negotiates the truce by which he is secured in Anthony Trollope's *He Knew He Was Right*.

French, Robert Ball Poet and retired English teacher; father of Gwen French; amateur philosopher and drinker in James Jones's *Some Came Running*.

French Captain Captain of a privateer vessel which overtakes Colonel Jack's ship while Jack is on his way back to England; he holds Jack for ransom but is tricked and doesn't receive it in Daniel Defoe's *The History and the Remarkable Life of the Truly Honourable Colonel Jacques, Commonly Call'd Col. Jack*.

French Captain Debonaire young captain, who becomes more familiar with Yorick's female companion in a moment than Yorick has become after many cautious inquiries, thus providing a lesson in spontaneity and initiative in Laurence Sterne's *A Sentimental Journey through France and Italy*.

"French governour" Exiled French heretic, who tutors Oroonoko in language and European manners in Aphra Behn's *Oroonoko*.

French Officer Old military man who, while sitting beside Yorick at the opera, comes to the aid of a dwarf whose view is blocked by a tall, discourteous German in Laurence Sterne's *A Sentimental Journey through France and Italy*.

Frenham, Phil Promising, up-and-coming young man of society who learns he has a mentor of dubious integrity in Andrew Culwin; at first reveres the older man; is subsequently put off after learning how Culwin treated an earlier devotee; ultimately repelled by the older man in Edith Wharton's "The Eyes."

Freniere, Babette Louisianian whom Louis loves after he becomes a vampire; she thinks that he is an evil monster in Anne Rice's *Interview with the Vampire*.

Frensham, Lady Arrogant political-discussion antagonist of Mr. Britling; she warns of British civil war in H. G. Wells's *Mr. Britling Sees It Through*.

Freny, Captain Highwayman who robs Mrs. Fitzsimmons in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Frere, Hookham Talkative, cynical political writer, once ambassador to Spain, who escorts Hornblower to London to meet His Royal Highness in C. S. Forester's *Flying Colours*.

Frere, James Pseudo-preacher, who marries Alice Ross in secret without telling her about his criminal past; he helps in the plot to separate Sir Douglas and Gertrude Ross; he repents and dies before he is caught by the law for his crimes in Caroline Norton's *Old Sir Douglas*.

Fresbies Prominent New York family invited to Leila's dinner party; they continue to shun Leila's mother, Mrs. Lidcote, for her past divorce and other moral shortcomings in Edith Wharton's "Autres Temps . . ."

Fresleven Dane who captained the company's steamer before Marlow takes command; killed after quarreling with an African village chief over two black hens in Joseph Conrad's *Heart of Darkness*.

Frett, Henny One of the nine pupils of Mrs. Teachum's school; her mentor's gentle instruction cures Henny's vice, malice, in Sarah Fielding's *The Governess*.

Freud, Sigmund Renowned Viennese neurologist, founder of modern psychiatry; he is forced to leave Vienna to avoid persecution as a Jew; a wryly humorous man, he retains his air of calm even in the face of forced emigration and a cancer of the jaw in Anthony Burgess's *The End of the World News*.

Freund, Willard Father of a son, Jimmy, by Callie Wells; abandons both mother and child to free himself for college and a career in John Gardner's *Nickel Mountain*.

Frewen Young man of literary ambitions, who is at Oxford with Casimir Fleetwood; he plays an important role in Morrison's elaborately staged hoax which ridicules the unfortunate poet, Withers, and results in his suicide in William Godwin's *Fleetwood*.

Frey, Dieter Handsome, Byronic Jewish-German student recruited for British Intelligence despite his rebellious nature and anti-Nazi views; he joins the GDR Intelligence Service, Abteilung, and, with fellow spy Hans-Dieter Mundt, persuades Elsa Fennan to steal Western secrets; he is ignominiously killed by his former tutor and friend George Smiley in John le Carré's *Call for the Dead*.

Freytag, Wilhelm Aryan oilman who is refused seating at the captain's table because he admits to having a Jewish wife in Katherine Anne Porter's *Ship of Fools*.

Friar, The One of the more morally bankrupt members of the pilgrimage of travelers to Canterbury; seen as a con artist who associates only with the richest landholders, and has close and questionable relationships with many of the women in his given territory despite being a member of the lower clergy; his exemplum then produces an irate response from the Summoner immediately after in Geoffrey Chaucer's *The Canterbury Tales*.

Fribsby, Madame Romantically minded milliner at Clavering whom it turns out Colonel Altamont married as Johnny Armstrong before he married Miss Snell (now Lady Clavering) as J. Amory in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Frick and Frack Team of Los Angeles homicide investigators in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Black Marble*.

Frida Young woman of 20 who, at Woland's ball, asks Margarita for help, since for 30 years now her lady in waiting

has been putting on her night table the scarf with which she choked her baby born out of wedlock in Mikhail Bulgakov's *The Master and Margarita*.

Frida, Marchioness Nineteen-year-old daughter of the marchioness Donna Matilda Spina; lives in the shadow of her glamorous but haughty mother; engaged to the marquis Charles di Nolli; dresses in the period costume of the countess Matilda of Tuscany as she visits the throne room of the madman playing the role of Henry IV, the German king who reigned from 1065 to 1106 in Luigi Pirandello's play *Henry IV*.

Friday Native whom Robinson Crusoe saves and names; he becomes Crusoe's servant and companion and is eventually converted to Christianity; he and Crusoe rescue other men who are taken to the island by natives, and he later returns to England with Crusoe in Daniel Defoe's *The Life and Strange Surprising Adventures of Robinson Crusoe of York, Mariner*.

Friday's Father Native who, like his son, is captured by an opposing tribe and brought to Robinson Crusoe's island to be killed and eaten; he is rescued by Friday and Crusoe in Daniel Defoe's *The Life and Strange Surprising Adventures of Robinson Crusoe of York, Mariner*.

Friebourg, Christiana Beautiful daughter of Danish hoteliers; arrives in New York City after the death of her parents; works as a maid for *The Sun* newspaper owner Harry Penn; marries sailor Asbury Gunwillow in Mark Helprin's *Winter's Tale*.

Fried, Doctor German psychiatrist who treats Deborah Blau at the mental hospital in Hannah Green's *I Never Promised You a Rose Garden*.

Frieda Strange and aggressive lesbian prostitute who sings in a cabaret and is killed by Medina after becoming the lover of both Medina and his son Julian; represents the protective adult woman in Juan Carlos Onetti's *Let the Wind Speak*.

Frieda Barmaid with whom the protagonist, K., becomes friends and soon intends to marry, despite having been Klamm's mistress; later leaves K. and goes off with Jeremiah for unstated reasons in Franz Kafka's *The Castle*.

Friedberg, Dora Pretty, young German spy who befriends the Henderson family and marries idealistic Jim Henderson to continue her underhand work; she wreaks tragic havoc within the Henderson family before she is murdered by her husband in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Hour Before the Dawn*.

Friedenberg, Ella Guidance counselor at Calvin Coolidge High School who keeps extensive records on students and insists that teachers acquaint themselves with the PPP of each student's PRC and believes that everything will be OK if teachers write a CC for student records; also uses many Freudian terms in Bel Kaufman's *Up the Down Staircase*.

Friedland, Dr. Cambridge don and friend of Laura Fountain's father in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Helbeck of Bannisdale*.

Friedland, Molly Laura Fountain's friend from her Cambridge days in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Helbeck of Bannisdale*.

Friedlander, Denise Lisa's sister; hosts *Hello, New York*; becomes Susan Johnston's assistant in Wendy Wasserstein's *The Heidi Chronicles*.

Friedman, Eleanor Louise's younger sister who had polio as a child; writes a cooking column; sends Louise articles about homosexuality; cooks well and sees the beauty in insignificant things in David Levitt's *Equal Affections*.

Friedman, Kitty Innocent, optimistic, fifty-eight-year-old friend of Alison Murray and Anthony Keating; her husband died in the bomb explosion that caused her to lose a foot in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Friedman, Max Businessman killed in a bomb explosion that occurred at a restaurant at which he was celebrating his Ruby wedding anniversary with his wife, Kitty Friedman; he was a friend to Anthony Keating in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Friend, "The Friends" Unnamed longtime companion of the protagonist, Lewis Wandel; sends Lewis a letter in which he pleads for Lewis to visit him before he dies of an illness; strangely and suddenly recovers from his sickness and sets out to relieve Lewis of any worry over his health; meets Lewis in the dark woods, where Lewis has fallen asleep, filled with dreams of fairies and recalling how the fairies brought a cure to his friend in Johann Ludwig Tieck's "The Friends."

Friendly, Dolly One of the nine pupils of Mrs. Teachum's school; she recites the "Story of Caelia and Chloe" in Sarah Fielding's *The Governess*.

Friendly, Jack Thomas Heartfree's apprentice, who sticks by his afflicted master until the court frees him; he marries Nance Heartfree in Henry Fielding's *The Life of Mr. Jonathan Wild the Great*.

Friend of Monsieur G. Helps the Parisian prefect regain possession of a compromising letter stolen by Minister D., by analyzing logical reasoning; during a visit at the minister's hotel, replaces the purloined letter with one he has forged, thus causing D.'s political destruction; then gives the letter to Monsieur G. for a check of 50,000 francs in Edgar Allan Poe's "The Purloined Letter."

Friernie, Miss Landlady of Dougal Douglas and Humphrey Place in Muriel Spark's *The Ballad of Peckham Rye*.

Frimbo, N'Gana Harvard-educated Harlem conjure man and secret lover of his landlady Martha Crouch; killed by Samuel Crouch in Rudolph Fisher's *The Conjure-Man Dies*.

Frimkin, Mrs. Doctor's wife and customer in Jake Greenspahn's local grocery in New York City; quickly recognized by Greenspahn and the other employees as a chiseler and penny pincher; intentionally damages a loaf of bread and then requests that the item be sold to her for pennies; ordered out of the store by Greenspahn in Stanley Elkins's "Criers and Kibitzers, Kibitzers and Criers."

Frippery, Daughter The Fripperys' only child, who has not one natural gesture or motion in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Frippery, Lady Would-be lady of fashion and the accomplished spouse of Sir Thomas Frippery; having been something of a beauty in her youth, she retains her youthful airs and manners in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Frippery, Sir Thomas Vain knight, who held a little post in Queen Anne's court, and who spends his small fortune in the attempt to live like a man of consequence in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Frisbie, Colonel Nathan (One-Eye) Abolitionist, house burner, and commander of the Union gunboat *Starlight* in Shelby Foote's *Jordan County*.

Frischknecht, Mr. and Mrs. Carrie's parents; former missionaries, they lived overseas for many years before returning to America for health reasons in Tom Perrotta's *The Abstinence Teacher*.

Frisco See d'Anconia, Francisco.

Frith Servant at Manderly in Daphne Du Maurier's *Rebecca*.

Frith Sun, sun-god, and creator in Richard Adams's *Water-ship Down*.

Fritz Feline narrator who describes the many people in Father Malt's parish; referred to by Father Malt as his assistant, and is afforded a seat at the dinner table; senses rightly that the ambitious younger Father Burner and the older Father Philbert are enemies of Father Malt, as well as his own; while Father Malt is away in Chicago, the other two fathers, jealous of Fritz's high regard in the parish, concoct a plan to rid the parish of the cat, forgetting that a cat has many lives in J. F. Powers's "Death of a Favorite."

Frizel, Johnny Game warden who takes Sir Edward Leithen to Francis Galliard's homeplace in Clairefontaine and sets out with Leithen to track Lew Frizel and Galliard in John Buchan's *Sick Heart River*.

Frizel, Law Half-breed Scots trapper and hunter who reads *The Pilgrim's Progress* but is a bit mad; after Sir Edward Leithen finds him and restores his sanity, Frizel nurses Leithen in the valley of the Sick Heart and begs Leithen to return to Europe with him and Francis Galliard in John Buchan's *Sick Heart River*.

Frobisher, Captain Officer in General Curzon's regiment; his humanitarian conscience contrasts with Curzon's Johnny Bull morality in C. S. Forester's *The General*.

Frobisher, Catherine Plain, clumsy, idealistic, and romantic widow of Charles Frobisher and mother of Charlotte and Trevor; she helps raise her sister's children, William and Emily Crowne, keeps the memory of her husband alive, irritates her children with her intolerance for modern ways, and deals with her loved ones "with irritable, affectionate inclemency" in Margaret Kennedy's *Red Sky at Morning*.

Frobisher, Charles Deceased husband of Catherine Frobisher; he presided over the 1800s as a good but not great poet and critic, "second rate luminary," and "denominator of late Victorianism"; his wife keeps his memory alive and publishes his biography in Margaret Kennedy's *Red Sky at Morning*.

Frobisher, Charlotte Large, ugly, intelligent daughter of Catherine Frobisher; she wants to make a living by writing; she joins her brother Trevor's communal settlement and tries to write in Margaret Kennedy's *Red Sky at Morning*.

Frobisher, Irma Skeptical wife of blocked novelist Ronald Frobisher in David Lodge's *Small World*.

Frobisher, Lady Neighbor whose duty it is to open the village fête in E. M. Delafield's *The Diary of a Provincial Lady*.

She entertains the Provincial Lady in *The Provincial Lady Goes Further*.

Frobisher, Ronald Glum British novelist of the Angry Young Men generation who now writes only TV scripts; he meets Persse McGarrigle at a prize ceremony and causes an uproar, and he has an affair with Desiree Zapp at a conference in David Lodge's *Small World*.

Frobisher, Trevor Clever, handsome, whiny son of Catherine Frobisher; after serving in World War I, he returns to England and spends his time in London trying to avoid work; he meets Tilli Van Tuyl and is attracted to her but leaves London to form a communal settlement at his Uncle Bobbie Trevor's home; there he dallies with Tilli, taunts his cousin William Crowne, and is killed by him in Margaret Kennedy's *Red Sky at Morning*.

Frobisher, Young Lady Frobisher's Oxford-student son, who lectures the Provincial Lady about the fiscal crisis in E. M. Delafield's *The Provincial Lady Goes Further*.

Froelich, Bernard American professor, expert at academic in-fighting, who gets James Walker invited to Benedict Arnold University and who becomes Chair of the English Department in Malcolm Bradbury's *Stepping Westward*.

Frog Youth who learned the art of tightrope walking from a European circus performer in Carlene Hatcher Polite's *The Flagellants*.

Frog Doorman Creature who kicks Queen Alice's door so that Alice may enter for the coronation feast in Lewis Carroll's *Through the Looking-Glass*.

Frog Footman Servant who attends the door at the Duchess's house and receives the invitation for the Duchess to play croquet with the Queen of Hearts; he debates with Alice over entering the house in Lewis Carroll's *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*.

Froggatt, Mr. Bookseller and country newspaper publisher, who employs Felix Underwood and eventually takes him into partnership in Charlotte Yonge's *The Pillars of the House*.

Frogget, Desmond Drinking buddy of Jack Flowers at the Bandung in Singapore in Paul Theroux's *Saint Jack*.

Frolicsfun, Earl of Deceased uncle of Henry Lambert; he passes to Henry the title of the ancient Barony of Laughable in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Frollo, Archdeacon Claude Priest at Notre Dame who adopts the physically deformed Quasimodo; novel's antagonist, although he shows compassion for Quasimodo, the deaf hunchback, and his brother Jehan; lusts obsessively after the poor but beautiful street dancer La Esmerelda; turns insanely jealous of Phoebus de Chateaupers, Captain of the King's Archers, as Frollo knows that La Esmerelda loves the soldier; stabs Phoebus out of mad jealousy, a crime for which later La Esmerelda is hanged; dies at the hands of the hunchback in Victor Hugo's *The Hunchback of Notre Dame*.

Frollo, Jehan Claude Frollo's brother and reprobate; joins the angry Parisian crowd and meets his death at Quasimodo's hands as he tries to attack Notre Dame in Victor Hugo's *The Hunchback of Notre Dame*.

Frome, Ethan (Ethe) New England farmer whose life is ruined by poverty and his sickly, malicious wife, Zenobia Frome, in Edith Wharton's *Ethan Frome*.

Frome, Zenobia Pierce (Zeena) Shrewish, hypochondriacal wife and cousin of Ethan Frome in Edith Wharton's *Ethan Frome*.

Front-de-Boeuf, Sir Reginald Brutal baron who holds Ivanhoe's barony by permission of Prince John; he dies horribly when his castle of Torquilstone is besieged to free his captives in Sir Walter Scott's *Ivanhoe*.

Frony See Gibson, Frony.

Frosch James Morgan's successor as valet to Major Pendennis in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Frosch One of a group of men who enjoys a drinking night in Goethe's tragedy *Faust*.

Frost, Augustus Member of the inner circle at the N.I.C.E. (National Institute for Coordinated Experiments); he is under the control of the Macrobes and starts the fire that destroys N.I.C.E. headquarters and himself in C. S. Lewis's *That Hideous Strength*.

Frost, Catharine (Aunt Kitty) Noble old woman, who has supported first her children and then her grandchildren by preparing boys for public school in Charlotte Yonge's *Dyvenor Terrace*.

Frost, Clara (Giraffe) Young sister of James Frost; she becomes first the heir and then the caretaker of her uncle, Oliver Dynevor, in Charlotte Yonge's *Dyvenor Terrace*.

Frost, J. Ardent gambler, womanizer, and Deputy Chief Trustee of the Hong Kong South Asian and China Bank; he is blackmailed by Jerry Westerby into revealing Drake Ko's assets and is tortured and murdered by Ko for this betrayal in John le Carré's *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Frost, Jackson Husband to Regina Frost, who has an affair with and impregnates Nicole Smith, Regina's best friend in Rita Mae Brown's *Bingo*.

Frost, James Cousin and advocate of Louis Fitzjocelyn; he fails as a schoolmaster but succeeds as a tender parent to his four daughters in Charlotte Yonge's *Dynevor Terrace*.

Frost, Lilly Tweed-wearing spinster and botanist who rooms with the Dangerfields in Dublin; later Sebastian Dangerfield's reluctant lover in J. P. Donleavy's *The Ginger Man*.

Frost, Mark Poet who attends the yacht party in William Faulkner's *Mosquitoes*.

Frost, Martin Private detective hired by Frederick Eichner to investigate Felix Treevly in Terry Southern's *Flash and Filigree*.

Frost, Miss White-haired, moralistic governess who exercises a "beautiful, unbearable tyranny" over Aivina Houghton in D. H. Lawrence's *The Lost Girl*.

Frost, Mrs. Cook for the Clare family; she is discontented and disputes Ainger's estimation of his importance to the family in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Present and the Past*.

Frost, Regina Wife of Jackson Frost and best friend of Nicole Smith, who forgives Nicole for having an affair with Jackson, teaching Nicole the true meaning of friendship in Rita Mae Brown's *Bingo*.

Frostia, Uncle Zina's uncle; he is a middle-aged and very well-respected, though unpublished, writer of history and philosophy; he is clever but untidy and undermotivated in William Gerhardt's *Futility: A Novel on Russian Themes*.

Froth One of Amoranda's suitors, who wants only her money and is ready to abduct her and dishonor her to get it in Mary Davys's *The Reform'd Coquet*.

Froth, Lord, Maximilian Bryan Perdue's dull-witted schoolmate and fellow gambler, who accuses Bryan of gambling and has him dismissed from school in Thomas Holcroft's *The Memoirs of Bryan Perdue*.

Frothingham, Alma Young woman who, after marrying Harvey Rolfe and living in the country, begins a career as a professional violinist against her husband's wishes, becomes involved with a lover, and ultimately commits suicide in George Gissing's *The Whirlpool*.

Frothingham, Bennet Alma's father, who commits suicide when his firm fails in George Gissing's *The Whirlpool*.

Frothingham, Mrs. Mother of Alma; when her husband's business fails and he shoots himself, she insists on paying restitution to the investors who have lost their money in George Gissing's *The Whirlpool*.

Froulish, Edwin Impoverished, eccentric writer and college friend of Charles Lumley with whom Charles shares a ramshackle loft apartment while working as a window-washer; he later introduces Charles to comedy writing in John Wain's *Hurry On Down*.

Frounier, Captain Cursing, toothless, 91-year-old owner of a fleet of sailing vessels in Haiti in Arna Wendell Bontemp's *Drums at Dusk*.

Frowenfeld, Joseph Young American pharmacist who marries Clotilde Nancanou and whose liberal views are opposed by the old Louisiana society in George Washington Cable's *The Grandissimes*.

Frumetl, Rosa Third wife of Meshulam Moskat; materialistic but endearing woman from eastern Austria who seeks a prize dowry for her daughter Adele in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Moskat Family*.

Frump, Horatio (Sgarlotto) Detective who seeks to uncover the plans of the passengers on the *Here They Come* in Gregory Corso's *The American Express*.

Frush, Terence Executive joke-writer for radio programs who gives Charles Lumley the kind of fulfilling and rewarding job he has long sought: generating joke material in an atmosphere of controlled hysteria alongside Edwin Froulish and five other eccentrics at the conclusion of John Wain's *Hurry On Down*.

Frusk, Indiana See Rolliver, Indiana Frusk.

Fry Prison turnkey who keeps a methodical record of everything that happens in the jail, faithfully follows Hawes's instructions, and is unable to judge the immoral results in Charles Reade's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Fry, Adam Father of Gideon Fry; leaves the ranch to his son and commits suicide in Larry McMurtry's *Leaving Cheyenne*.

Fry, Amos (Haymoss) Garrulous rustic in Thomas Hardy's *Two on a Tower*.

Fry, Garth Husband of Karen; surgeon; meticulous and orderly; takes wife for granted; competent domestically and annoyed by Karen's apparent slothfulness; accepts her departure with equanimity if not relief in Diane Johnson's *Loving Hands at Home*.

Fry, Gideon (Gid) Son of Adam Fry, husband of Mabel Peters Fry, father of Jimmy, lover of Molly Taylor White, and friend of Johnny McCloud; owner of a large Texas ranch; dies after falling from a windmill; narrates part of Larry McMurtry's *Leaving Cheyenne*.

Fry, Joan Wife of Mahonri; has seven children; paragon of domesticity; unknown to anyone, sleeps with delivery men and workers who come to her home; eighth pregnancy a result of adultery; admits this to family's horror but agrees to undergo psychotherapy and husband stays with her in Diane Johnson's *Loving Hands at Home*.

Fry, John Emissary sent to fetch John Ridd from school; reaching home, they discover that Ridd's father has been murdered by the Doones in R. D. Blackmore's *Lorna Doom*.

Fry, Karen Married to Garth; two children; feels her straitlaced Mormon in-laws dislike her; eventually blamed by them for transgressions of family members; seduced by brother-in-law Sebastian; leaves marriage and goes to live in a truck at the beach with her two children in Diane Johnson's *Loving Hands at Home*.

Fry, Mabel Peters Wife of Gideon Fry in Larry McMurtry's *Leaving Cheyenne*.

Fry, Mahonri Husband of Joan; has seven children; brother of Garth and Sebastian; attorney; reviles wife when he discovers eighth pregnancy is result of adulterous sex; agrees to stay with her as she undergoes psychotherapy in Diane Johnson's *Loving Hands at Home*.

Fry, Mr. Friendly civilian who shares an office with Jonathan Browne at Badmore in David Lodge's *Ginger, You're Barmy*.

Fry, Patty Wife of Sebastian; jealous of his employer and time he spends with her; learns that Sebastian has seduced

employer, but after initial anger, permits marriage to continue in Diane Johnson's *Loving Hands at Home*.

Fry, Sebastian Husband of Patty; brother of Garth and Mahonri; works as factotum for wealthy art collector; loves her and the collection he has amassed in her home; seduces sister-in-law Karen; reveals this to employer; who then permits him to seduce her; wife learns of affair with employer but marriage continues in Diane Johnson's *Loving Hands at Home*.

Fry, Thomas (Happy Tom) Cripple aboard the *Fidde* in Herman Melville's *The Confidence-Man*.

Frye, Ben Handsome high school biology teacher who falls in love with Gillian Owens despite her dangerous past in Alice Hoffman's *Practical Magic*.

Fryer, John Master of HMS *Bounty* who treats the crew decently, but who is forced to join Captain Bligh in being set adrift after the rebellion in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Mutiny on the Bounty*; because of his strength and navigational skills, he is of great assistance while adrift at sea in *Men Against the Sea*.

Fu, Dulcie Working-class immigrant woman living in San Francisco's Chinatown; subject of gossip because of her failed first marriage, an affair during her second marriage, and the death of her second daughter; mother of Leila Louie, Ona Leong, and Nina Leong; wife of Leon Leong in Fae Myenne Ng's *Bone*.

Fu, Leila See Louie, Leila.

Fuchs, Lois Large, earthy woman from Louisiana who tells of her passionate affair with a boy in William Goyen's *In a Farther Country*.

Fuchs, Otto Hired man of the Burdens; admired by Jim Burden in Willa Cather's *My Ántonia*.

Fuchs-Forbes, Alistair Spiritual con man whose pop transcendentalism seduces Doris More in Walker Percy's *Love in the Ruins*.

Fudge, Mr. Bookseller whose description of forthcoming books unintentionally satirizes the literary tastes of the age in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Citizen of the World*.

Fuencar, Marques de Torres-nobles de Older dissolute Spanish nobleman who retires from Madrid to his farm at Fuencar, the only remaining property without a mortgage;

lives well in the country, as do his many pampered servants; enters a lottery and declares that his servants will share in the winnings, if any; wins the lottery and becomes frustrated to see all of his servants, except his shepherd, leave him instantly with their winnings in Emilia Pardo Bazan's "The First Prize."

Fuente, Dolores de la (y Someruelos) Second wife of Anthony Adverse in Hervey Allen's *Anthony Adverse*.

Fuentes, Delores Meets Nestor Castillo at a bus stop; originally from Cuba; marries Nestor when she becomes pregnant; mother of Eugenio and Leticia; wants to go to college, but Nestor will not allow her; after Nestor dies, marries Pedro Ponce, an accountant; eventually goes to college and has an affair with a literature student in Oscar Hijuelos's *The Mambo Kings Play Songs of Love*.

Fuentes, Isabelle de Bryce Proctor's lover; a divorced woman of thirty-four, the daughter of a Spanish diplomat; her ex-husband is Spanish, divorced her in Spain, and has custody of their three children; a copywriter for an ad agency in Donald E. Westlake's *The Hook*.

Fuentes, Luis Local villager hired by Americans Richard and Sara Everton as their gardener in Harriet Doerr's *Stones for Ibarra*.

Fuentes, Padre Roman Catholic missionary murdered by the Niaruna Indians he comes to serve in Peter Matthiessen's *At Play in the Fields of the Lord*.

Fuess, Elizabeth (E. F.) Deceased girlfriend of John Laskell in Lionel Trilling's *The Middle of the Journey*.

Fujitsubo One of the emperor's concubines whom the protagonist, Prince Genji, steals as his lover and makes pregnant; elevated by the emperor to his consort after Lady Koriden's sudden death in Lady Murasaki Shikibu's *The Tale of Genji*.

Fulgoni, Dino Los Angeles prosecutor in the second murder trial of Jimmy Smith in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Onion Field*.

Fulkerson Magazine sponsor who convinces Basil March to edit *Every Other Week* in William Dean Howells's *A Hazard of New Fortunes*.

Fullalove, Joshua American whaling skipper, Methodist parson, engineer, inventor, and money-maker, who rescues the *Agra* by a makeshift rudder, carries a line to the French shore, and testifies in behalf of Alfred Hardie in court in

Charles Reade's *Hard Cash*. He first reports Robert Penfold's bird-borne requests for help, harpoons the whale that supplies oil for Robert's escape, and buys the location of Godsend Island for cash and a fifty-fifty partnership in *Foul Play*.

Fuller, Dr. Joel Veterinarian who threatens to put Rato Mustian's dog to sleep in Reynolds Price's *A Generous Man*.

Fuller, Governor Alvin Tufts (Allie) Former trick bicycle rider and racer who rises to great wealth and prominence; in his dislike of Reds, he refuses to grant Sacco and Vanzetti a new trial, despite evidence that Webster Thayer, who presided at the earlier trial, had engaged in numerous improprieties in Upton Sinclair's *Boston*.

Fuller, Professor George Orson Doctor of phrenology who patents a cap to mould the shape of the head, thereby influencing mental capabilities in Gore Vidal's *Burr*.

Fullove, Mr. Apparently frail, elderly gentleman, actually an agent for "The Free Mothers"; he gives Arthur Rowe a suitcase containing a bomb, telling him it is filled with books to be delivered to "Mr. Travers", actually Mr. Cost, in Graham Greene's *The Ministry of Fear*.

Full-time Assistant Executioner Prison inmate who assists Louis Remire execute prisoners by guillotine at St. Laurent de Maroni, a penal settlement in French Guiana; becomes ill with a high fever and is hospitalized in W. Somerset Maugham's "An Official Position."

Fulmort, Phoebe Wealthy young neighbor of Honora Charlecote; she protects her sisters from the dissipated life of her older brothers and is ultimately rewarded by marriage to the Canadian Humfrey Charlecote, Honora Charlecote's heir, in Charlotte Yonge's *Hopes and Fears*.

Fulmort, Robert Neglected son of a wealthy distiller; as a child he falls under the influence of Honora Charlecote, takes orders, and rejects Lucilla Sandbrook for her flightiness in Charlotte Yonge's *Hopes and Fears*. He is a founder of a mission in London in *The Pillars of the House*.

Fu Manchu Chinese ambassador to America who stands about the height of a thumb because China has developed a way to shrink people to accommodate their growing numbers; visits the president of the United States to find some secret essays in Kurt Vonnegut's *Slapstick*.

Fum Hoam President of the Peking Ceremonial Academy of China and correspondent of Lien Chi Altangi in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Citizen of the World*.

Fumier, Pepin de French abbé, who meets Ferdinand in Paris, joins in the visit to a brothel, and is the victim of a brawl in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom*.

Fumiko Daughter of Mrs. Ota; refuses to see or talk to Kikuji at the end of the novel in Yasunari Kawabata's *A Thousand Cranes*

Fumio Daughter of Hana and mother of Hanako; rejects the traditional role of Japanese women; possesses a spirit of independence and a love of the intellectual life in Sawako Ariyoshi's *The River Ki*

Funches, Obidiah Husband of Katie Mae Dees in Arthenia J. Bates's *The Deity Nodded*.

Funes, Ireneo Teenage boy who lives in Fray Bentos, Uruguay, in 1884; possesses an incredible characteristic—he perceives everything in full detail and remembers all, but the fictional version of Borges adds that Funes is incapable of Platonic ideas, generalities, and abstraction; mired down in a world of innumerable and uncountable details and finds it very difficult to sleep since he recalls every crevice and every moulding of the various houses that surround him in Jorge Luis Borges's "Funes the Memorius."

Fuqua Police captain who tries to use the Fazenda murder to further his career in John Gregory Dunne's *True Confessions*.

Furber, Reverend Jethro (Furb) Preacher haunted by sexual passion and obsessed by the seemingly impenetrable ease of Brackett Omensetter; Furber's roiling stream of consciousness dominates part of William Gass's *Omensetter's Luck*.

Furey, Michael Young Irishman who, at the age of 17, had fallen in love with Gretta when she was a beautiful girl his age; his tragic young death—he died because of his passion for her—is longingly recalled by Gretta decades later to the dismay of her husband, Gabriel Conroy, in James Joyce's "The Dead."

Furley, Mr. Owner of the mortgage on Edward Tulliver's land; he transfers it to John Wakem in George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*.

Furlong, Eddy Police officer investigating "Little Red's" murder case in Joyce Carol Oates's *Because It Is Bitter, and Because It Is My Heart*.

Furlong, Loretta See Wendall, Loretta Botsford.

Furlong, Patrick (Pat) Brutish man who marries Loretta Wendall and badly beats his stepdaughter, Maureen Wendall, in Joyce Carol Oates's *them*.

Furman Southern jail inmate and model of audacity to Dudley Osborn in Wright Morris's *My Uncle Dudley*.

Furness, Flora Daughter of Lily Furness, cousin of Stephen Carver, and schoolmate of Jane Ward in Margaret Ayer Barnes's *Years of Grace* and *Wisdom's Gate*.

Furness, James Keen amateur golfer and a director of the Saddleford Building Society in Roy Fuller's *Image of a Society*.

Furness, Lily Mother of Flora Furness; commits suicide when Albert Lancaster, the man she loves, marries Muriel Lester in Margaret Ayer Barnes's *Years of Grace*.

Furnival, Kitty Devoted wife of the London barrister Thomas Furnival; she is bitterly hurt and resentful when he appears to have fallen for his client Lady Mason in Anthony Trollope's *Orley Farm*.

Furnival, Sophia Handsome, shallow, complacent daughter of Thomas Furnival; she allows herself to drift into an engagement with Lucius Mason, but when he relinquishes his estate she extricates herself ruthlessly from the relationship in Anthony Trollope's *Orley Farm*.

Furnival, Thomas Successful, middle-aged London barrister, who is engaged in Lady Mason's defence in the case of the forged codicil; his affection for her arouses his wife's jealousy and clouds his judgment in Anthony Trollope's *Orley Farm*.

Furr, Helen Woman with "quite a pleasant voice" who works to cultivate it; at first married to Mr. Furr, but, not feeling very "gay," she leaves her husband to live with Georgine Skeene; enjoys a free life and continues to refine her voice, but does not like traveling as much as Georgine; separates from Georgine and goes to live where she can enjoy her free and gay lifestyle in Gertrude Stein's "Miss Furr and Miss Skeene."

Furr, Mr. Husband of Helen in Gertrude Stein's "Miss Furr and Miss Skeene."

Furriskey, John One of the three Dublin characters held in captivity by the fictional novelist Dermot Trellis in Flann O'Brien's *At Swim-Two-Birds*.

Fury, Tom Lightning rod salesman whose lightning rods are inscribed with multiple languages and belief systems;

gives a lightning rod to Jim Nightshade in preparation for the virtual storm of the upcoming carnival; enchanted by the lure of the sideshow act of The Most Beautiful Woman encased in ice; enters Cooger and Dark's carnival due to the lure; turns into a dwarf; becomes a walking camera for the carnival in Ray Bradbury's *Something Wicked This Way Comes*.

Furze, Catharine Daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Furze and aged nineteen in 1840; she rejects Tom Catchpole as a husband because she is in love with the married Reverend Theophilus Cardew; she sacrifices her love to save Cardew's reputation before she dies in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Furze, Mr. Largest ironmonger in Eastthorp in 1840; he rebuilds in a fashionable part of his town after his home-shop burns; he is tricked by his wife into dismissing Tom Catchpole in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Furze, Mrs. Wife of Mr. Furze and daughter of a Cambridge draper; she is socially ambitious for her daughter, Catharine; she plots to fire Tom Catchpole and drive him away from Catharine in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Fusako Daughter of the protagonist, Shingo, in Yasunari Kawabata's *The Sound of the Mountain*.

Fusako Mother of Noboru, a 13-year-old boy; lives in Yokohama, Japan, where she runs her deceased husband's luxury boutique while her son finds male companionship among a group of seemingly innocent, though rebellious, youths; marries a sailor and discovers that her son has been watching her naked body through a peephole in Yukio Mishima's *The Sailor Who Fell from Grace with the Sea*.

Fusco, Frank Art critic who prepares a retrospective exhibit of the photography of Maude Coffin Pratt in Paul Theroux's *Picture Palace*.

Fuseli, Henry Thursday-night dinner guest of Joseph Johnson until he mistreats Mary Wollstonecraft; rumored, though married, to like men as well as women; Mary Wollstonecraft loses her virginity to him and has an affair with him in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Fuseli, Sophia Plump, pretty woman, a fat little sparrow; brown and perky, but without a trace of intelligence in her face; gap-toothed in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Fuselli, Kemp Tomaso Boy from town Jill Stuart dates; good cook; Jill joins him in robbing a warehouse for money in Marge Piercy's *Braided Lives*.

Fusilier, Agricola (Agricole) Creole uncle of Honoré Grandissime in George Washington Cable's *The Grandissimes*.

Fuso, Allen American anthropologist who is second in command on the research project designed to help poor blacks on Bourne Island in Paule Marshall's *The Chosen Place, the Timeless People*.

Fuso, Nick Young mechanic and upstairs tenant of Morris Bober in Bernard Malamud's *The Assistant*.

FutureMouse Comical name assigned to the little mouse who is the subject of geneticist Marcus Chalfen's research into the progress of cancer cells; represents the possibilities of absolute human control over the natural world and the perfectibility of life to Chalfen and his young protégé, Magid Iqbal; the little mouse itself, however, seems to have other plans and little respect for the scientists' grand designs; every photograph of FutureMouse features a cunning, sarcastic expression that prefigures his climactic escape back into the unpredictable world at the conclusion of Zadie Smith's *White Teeth*.

Fyne, Mr. Friend of Flora de Barral (Anthony) in Joseph Conrad's *Chance: A Tale in Two Parts*.

Fyne, Mrs. Feminist friend of Flora de Barral; she introduces Flora to her brother Captain Roderick Anthony but tries to prevent Anthony's marriage to Flora in Joseph Conrad's *Chance: A Tale in Two Parts*.

Fyokla, Madam Professional matchmaker employed by Podkolyossin to find him a suitable wife; brings Podkolyossin and other suitors to Miss Agafya Kooperdygain, the young daughter of a merchant in Nikolai Gogol's "The Marriage."

Fyr Youth in northern Europe; desires to climb to the summit of Gunung Api, a towering quiet volcano; discovers fire and becomes the leader of a new hunter society; killed as a sacrifice to the gods by the very people he had helped and nourished in Johannes V. Jensen's *The Long Journey*.

G



G., Harriet Infant daughter of Charlotte (Grandison), Lady G., and Lord G.; she is named in honor of Harriet Byron in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

G., Lord Patient suitor, then husband, of Charlotte Grandison; witty and high-spirited, she ridicules and resists him until motherhood makes her happily submissive in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

G—, Julia and Georgiana Pupils of Frances (Henri) Crimsworth's school to whom she shows no favoritism even though they are the daughters of an English baronet in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

G—, Lord Married nobleman and one of two principal admirers of Rosalie Murray at her coming-out ball in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

G—, Sir William Gentleman who marries Mary Darnford in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Gabble Political lecturer who uses attacks on the government for self-aggrandizement; his motives are criticized by Lord Charles Oakley in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Gabelle, Théophile Postmaster and tax gatherer on the estate of the Marquis St. Evrémonde; because of his letter begging Charles Darnay's assistance when he is seized by the revolutionists, Darnay returns to France, where he is denounced as an aristocrat in Charles Dickens's *A Tale of Two Cities*.

Gaber Messenger who visits the agent, Jaques Moran, in the second section of Samuel Beckett's *Molloy*.

Gabler, Hedda Beautiful, highly complex, but self-centered and often cruel femme fatale; wife of the insipid George Tesman; daughter of an aristocratic general who committed suicide, she marries beneath herself to George Tesman, a middle-class researcher and minor scholar of limited financial hopes; is unhappy in her marriage of convenience, pregnancy, and inescapable future, and to triumph over this absurdity chooses suicide in Henrik Ibsen's play *Hedda Gabler*.

Gabor, Bethlem Gloomy, mysterious, savage misanthrope; he is the protector turned jailer of Reginald de St. Leon (known as Châtillon), whom he forces to produce massive quantities of gold with the aid of the philosopher's stone; he perishes in the siege of his castle led, coincidentally, by St. Leon's son Charles de St. Leon (known as the Chevalier de Damville) in William Godwin's *St. Leon*.

Gabriel Aged servant at Kenilworth in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Gabriel One of the three archangels in Goethe's tragedy *Faust*.

Gabriel Troubled, hyperactive son of the Israeli Labour Attaché; killed by a Palestinian bomb, he is ironically elevated as both Christian and Jewish martyr by the German press in John le Carré's *The Little Drummer Girl*.

Gabriel See Breaux, Gabriel.

Gabriel (Gabou) Servant of Louis Desrivieres and lover of Youma, whom he fails to rescue from a burning house, in Lafcadio Hearn's *Youma*.

Gabriel, Clement Serious painter of scenes of poverty who feels contempt for his friend Bernard Kingcote because he lacks purpose, but enables him to find an occupation by giving him the bookshop left after his father dies in George Gissing's *Isabel Clarendon*.

Gabriella French friend of Juliet Granville; she flees revolutionary France to England, mourns the death of her young son, and works with Juliet in a London shop to survive while her husband is away in France in Frances Burney's *The Wanderer*.

Gabrielsen, Reverend Preacher who advocates English services in the Norwegian Lutheran Church; presses Peder Holm to join the ministry in O. E. Rølvaag's *Peder Victorious*.

Gadd, Aaron New England carpenter, missionary to the Sioux Indians in the Minnesota territory, and later a builder in St. Paul; husband of Selene Lanark in Sinclair Lewis's *The God-Seeker*.

Gadd, Elijah Brother of Aaron Gadd and labor organizer in the Minnesota territory in Sinclair Lewis's *The God-Seeker*.

Gadd, Selene Lanark See Lanark, Selene.

Gadd, Uriel New England farmer, Calvinist deacon, and father of Aaron and Elijah Gadd; helps slaves escape to Canada in Sinclair Lewis's *The God-Seeker*.

Gaddi Camel driver who becomes Joseph of Arimathea's business partner in George Moore's *The Brook Kerith*.

Gadsby ("Gaddie") Schoolmaster and a local bore; once a handsome success in a small, mentally confined circle, he is now a burnt-out inebriate; he is not averse to bragging of former times in Nicholas Blake's *A Question of Proof*.

Gadshill Arranges the robbery at Gad's Hill; takes part in the robbery at Gad's Hill, but runs away when Prince Hal and Poins rob Falstaff; tells the exaggerated story of the robbery in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part One*.

Gadsi Governor of the country of Mount Alkoe both before and after its colonization by Peter Wilkins and Georigetti in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Gaetano, Errante Sleeping cart driver whose failure to leave the road leads to General Marvin's order forbidding carts to enter Adano in John Hersey's *A Bell for Adano*.

Gaffett Old seafarer who tells Captain Littlepage about a city of ghosts near the North Pole in Sarah Orne Jewett's *The Country of the Pointed Firs*.

Gaganov, Artemy Pavlovich Retired captain of the guard and landowner, he is the son of Pavel Pavlovich Gaganov; his father is insulted by Nikolai Stavrogin, and the son harbors resentment until he challenges Nikolai to a duel in which Nikolai ends by firing too high in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *The Possessed*, also translated as *Demons*.

Gaganov, Pavel Pavlovich Respectable elderly gentleman who is insulted by Nikolai Stavrogin early in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *The Possessed*, also translated as *Demons*.

Gager, Mr. Intelligent young detective, who challenges his colleague, Mr. Bunfit, in the mystery of Lady Eustace's stolen diamonds; testimony provided by Patience Crabstick proves his theories correct, and he marries her in Anthony Trollope's *The Eustace Diamonds*.

Gagg, Bill Hard-driving employee of a group of property-investment companies who tries to use Alan Percival's cousin in the Ministry to advance his business plans and who runs off with Percival's wife, Ann (Best), in Roy Fuller's *The Perfect Fool*.

Gagnon Bird lover; friend and killer of Konrad Vost in John Hawkes's *The Passion Artist*.

Gagnon, M. Paul Renowned French sculptor whom Honey Boutwell, a scandalous stage star, has selected to shape a nude sculpture as a World War I memorial to her brother Breckenridge for her provincial hometown of Reedyville in William March's "A Memorial to the Slain."

Gagool Vulture-like prophetess, who has lived for countless generations among the Kukuanas; through fear and magic, she exercises political control over the kings, including Twala; she is killed by a stone gate she herself set in motion in H. Rider Haggard's *King Solomon's Mines*.

Gahaghan, Wendy (Wendee) Graduate student and lover of Brian Tate in Alison Lurie's *The War Between the Tates*.

Gail, Jean White lesbian ex-lover of Terry Bluvard; jealous of the relationship between Bluvard and Renay Davis in Ann Allen Shockley's *Loving Her*.

Gaillard, Désirée Wife of Edward Cary; attacked and killed by Sherman's drunken marauders in Mary Johnston's *Cease Firing*.

Gaillard, Madame Woman who runs a boarding house and takes in Jean-Baptiste Grenouille; lost sense of smell as a child so does not recognize Jean-Baptiste's lack of scent; sells Grenouille to the tanner Grimal in Patrick Süskind's *Perfume*.

Gaily, Sarah Ailing half sister of George Cannon, an old friend of Carolyn Lessways, and Hilda Lessways's dancing teacher; her illness draws Carolyn Lessways to Brighton in Arnold Bennett's *Hilda Lessways*.

Gaines, Benny Young son of a divorced couple, Joe and Riva Gaines, in Caroline Gordon's "The Presence."

Gaines, Bull (Old Bull, Seflor Gahr-va) Cincinnati-born, sixty-year-old morphine addict living in Mexico City in Jack Kerouac's *Tristessa* and *Desolation Angels*.

Gaines, Georgie Husband of Harriet; dubbed The Blimp by Harriet back when she would have killed anyone who suggested she might marry him; makes money in real estate in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Gaines, Greedy Father of Georgie Gaines; leveled half the hills in Romulus with his condo developments; made a lot of money in real estate in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Gaines, Harriet MacGruder Oldest friend of Margaret; has a falling out with Margaret because she isn't invited to Margaret's wedding; a pathologist at the Disease Center in Atlanta in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Gaines, Joe Former husband of Riva Gaines in Caroline Gordon's "The Presence."

Gaines, Lawrence Mason (Larry) Handsome, intelligent, popular student council president at Dorset Academy; joins the merchant marines, has a tender sexual initiation with Edith Stone, and dies when his ship explodes ten miles out of New York Harbor in Richard Yates's *A Good School*.

Gaines, Riva Divorcee who has an affair with the married Jim Mowbray in Caroline Gordon's "The Presence."

Gains, Bill Friend and heroin connection of William Lee in New York; later comes to Mexico City in William S. Burroughs's *Junkie*; also appears in *Naked Lunch* and *The Soft Machine*.

Gainsborough, Mr. Whig and a self-made man who, despite pressure from his family to vote for the Whig candidate as promised, is persuaded by the charm of Helen Molesworth to cast his deciding vote in favor of Aubrey Bohun in Benjamin Disraeli's *A Year at Hartlebury; or, The Election*.

Gaisling, Jean Captain Armour's sister, who was hanged in public for murdering her illegitimate child in John Galt's *The Provost*.

Gaither, Neil Woman John Wickliff Shawnessy should marry but does not in Ross Lockridge, Jr.'s *Raintree County*.

Gaitskill, Mr. Aristide Leonides's cautious, conscientious solicitor in Agatha Christie's *Crooked House*.

Gaius Innkeeper who serves Christiana and her party a banquet and promotes the marriages of Matthew to Mercy and his own daughter Phebe to James in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Galadriel, Lady Beautiful elf who is the wearer of one of the elfen rings and is able to see visions; she shows Frodo Baggins Mount Doom and Sauron's eye, searching for Frodo in her mirrored water in J. R. R. Tolkien's *The Fellowship of the Ring*.

Galahad, Sir Son of Sir Lancelot and Lady Elaine; greatest knight of all King Arthur's court; one of the three Knights of the Round Table to fully accomplish the quest for the Holy Grail; crowned the king of Sarras after accomplishing the grail quest, and dies one year later; best characterized as the knight of the spirit, as his trials during the quest were focused predominantly on spiritual matters in Thomas Malory's *Le Morte d'Arthur*.

Galakhov, Dinera Daughter of the prosecutor Makarygin; wife of Nikolai Galakhov in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *The First Circle*.

Galakhov, Nikolai (Kolya) Arkadevich Popular writer in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *The First Circle*.

Galambos, Paul Lloyd Psychologist kidnapped to work at Nester; narrator of Scott Spencer's *Last Night at the Brain Thieves' Ball*.

Galanter, Gloria Occasional nursemaid and lover of Nathan Zuckerman (a member of his "harem"); mother of two and wife of Zuckerman's accountant, Marvin; indulgent of her lovers and unwilling to leave her husband in Philip Roth's *The Anatomy Lesson*.

Galateo Leper in charge of gathering donations for the leper colony at Pratofungo, known for its music and parties, in Italo Calvino's *The Cloven Viscount*.

Galbraith, Eric Progressive, independent young man who takes the flat next door to the Verrens for himself and his mother; he falls in love with Hilda Verren and protects her from Percy Temperton's importunities in Frank Swinnerton's *The Young Idea: A Comedy of Environment*.

Galbraith, Major Duncan Amiable Laird of Garschat-tachin and officer in the Lennox Militia; he is Bailie (Nicol) Jarvie's debtor and possesses Jacobite inclinations in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Galbraith, Mrs. Mother of Eric Galbraith; she becomes fatally ill shortly after their move next door to the Verrens in Frank Swinnerton's *The Young Idea: A Comedy of Environment*.

Gale, Abraham Son of Mrs. Gale in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Gale, Andrew, Jr. (Andy, George Andrews, Miles-Away-Andrews) Grandson of Slovenian immigrant Anton Galé and contributor to liberal causes; killed gang-land style in Louis Adamic's *Grandsons*.

Gale, Andrew, Sr. (Andy) Son of Anton Galé and father of Andy, Margaret, and Peter Gale; worker who becomes a middle-class salesman in Louis Adamic's *Grandsons*.

Gale, Anthony Adams (Tony) Son of Mildred Adams Gale and Jack Gale in Louis Adamic's *Grandsons*.

Galé, Anton Slovenian immigrant who is killed in the Haymarket Riot; father of Andrew Gale, Sr., and Tony Gale; grandfather of Andy, Margaret, Peter, and Jack Gale in Louis Adamic's *Grandsons*.

Gale, Enoch Gardener and handyman for the Darke family and the secret lover of Marigold Gosling; he is an earth mystic who supports Jasper Darke's decision to give up Christian theology for non-Christian mysticism; believing that earth mystics grasp a wilder intuition, he finds strength in soil and gardening; he prophesies the destruction of the Darke family house and the oppressive history and laws that it symbolizes in Mary Webb's *The House in Dormer Forest*.

Gale, Jack Grandson of Anton Galé and son of Tony Gale; murdered because of his I. W. W. organizing activities in Louis Adamic's *Grandsons*.

Gale, John Small clothier and an indulgent landlord for the curate Mr. Donne in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Gale, Maisie Martha Quest's close friend in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest* and in *A Proper Marriage*. She is involved with the other young communists in the community, especially after Andrew McGrew marries her in order to give her child a father in *A Ripple from the Storm* and in *Landlocked*.

Gale, Margaret Fellow servant who befriends Esther Waters at the Barfields' estate; she comes to London when the estate breaks up and has a chance meeting with Esther; she has become a prostitute in George Moore's *Esther Waters*.

Gale, Margaret See Stedman, Margaret Gale.

Gale, Mildred Adams Wife of Jack Gale and mother of Anthony Adams Gale; supporter of liberal causes in Louis Adamic's *Grandsons*.

Gale, Mrs. Mr. Donne's Yorkshire landlady, who is appalled by his uncivil manner in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Gale, Peter (Jack McLeish) Rootless grandson of Anton Galé; assumes the identity of Jack McLeish, a character in his proposed novel "Grandsons," in Louis Adamic's *Grandsons*.

Gale, Rita Maisie Gale and Binkie Maynard's child, who grows up in Zambesia in Doris Lessing's *Landlocked*. She ultimately comes to London and stays with Martha Quest and Mark Coldridge, falls in love with Mark, lives with him, and bears him children in *The Four-Gated City*.

Gale, Tony Steelworker son of Anton Galé and father of Jack Gale in Louis Adamic's *Grandsons*.

Galen Roman physician who influences the young Marius in Walter Pater's *Marius the Epicurean*.

Galgebrook, Mynheer Van Dutchman who early foretells Jack Sheppard's death on the gallows; he works for Jonathan Wild but finally turns against him in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Jack Sheppard*.

Galgenstein, Monsieur de Officer who impresses Redmond Barry into the Prussian army after he deserts from the English army in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Galgo, Luys Attempts to warn Delano that Babo and the rest of the crew are not what they seem; is killed for his action by Babo in Herman Melville's "Benito Cereno."

Galich, Dimitri Former Russian Orthodox priest now living as an exile in tiny Arctic town of Tumsk in Siberia; is seduced by Ludmilla Samsonov, a KGB agent posing as the wife of a famous dissident; kills a police officer who has stumbled upon the relationship; eventually confronted by Porfiry Petrovich Rostnikov, another policeman; seeks to kill Rostnikov but is instead shot dead by Emil Karpo, Rostnikov's associate in Stuart M. Kaminsky's *A Cold Red Sunrise*.

Galilei, Galileo Seventeenth-century scientist and scholar who puts forward a revolutionary theory that is considered heresy by the Catholic Church: The Sun and not the Earth is the center of the solar system; repeatedly arrested for his writings; eventually goes on trial for heresy; finally recants his celestial configuration that opposes Aristotle and the church; sentenced to house arrest for the remainder of his life; eventually has his manuscript smuggled out of Italy to be read by the rest of the world in Bertolt Brecht's play *Galileo*.

Galindo, Miss Shrewd and slightly eccentric lady, who is asked by Lady Ludlow to assist her steward; her story reflects the changing social scene in Elizabeth Gaskell's *My Lady Ludlow*.

Galiullin, Iosif (Yusupka) Gimazetdinovich Son of a railway worker who joins the Czarist White Army in Boris Pasternak's *Doctor Zhivago*.

Gall, Alice Wild, sarcastic, likable friend to the Saxton and Beardsall young people; she moves away and marries beneath her class in D. H. Lawrence's *The White Peacock*.

Gallagher One of the men killed in the firefight at Fire Base Harriet in Vietnam; a fellow soldier of Paco, the only man to survive the attack; instigates a gang rape of a captured Viet Cong woman, whom he later shoots at point blank range in Larry Heinemann's *Paco's Story*.

Gallagher, Dan Vicious, nihilistic leader of the Irish revolutionary organization that hunts and kills Gypo Nolan in Liam O'Flaherty's *The Informer*.

Gallagher, Harry Expatriate American screenwriter; married to Louisa Gallagher; has an affair with Samantha Everton and follows her from Paris to Rome and then to Tel Aviv in James Jones's *The Merry Month of May*.

Gallagher, Hill Son of Harry Gallagher; becomes involved in student riots in Paris, has an affair with Samantha Everton, and moves to Spain to live in a cave in James Jones's *The Merry Month of May*.

Gallagher, Honor Best friend in childhood of Cress Delahanty in Jessamyn West's *Cress Delahanty*.

Gallagher, Jane Former neighbor and friend of Holden Caulfield; always kept her kings in the back row when playing checkers; Holden worries about her date with Ward Stradlater in J. D. Salinger's *The Catcher in the Rye*.

Gallagher, Louisa Dunn Hill Wife of Harry Gallagher; suffers brain damage after a suicide attempt in James Jones's *The Merry Month of May*.

Gallagher, Matt Partner of Piet Hanema and husband of Terry Gallagher in John Updike's *Couples*.

Gallagher, McKenna Hartley Young daughter of Harry and Louisa Gallagher; godchild of Jack Hartley in James Jones's *The Merry Month of May*.

Gallagher, Roy Boston-Irish soldier who suffers a nervous breakdown when he hears of his wife's death in Norman Mailer's *The Naked and the Dead*.

Gallagher, Terry Potter and musician; wife of Matt Gallagher in John Updike's *Couples*.

Gallagher, Tom Wealthy Irish gentleman and John Bunclé's contemporary at Trinity College, Dublin; he is handsome, a good storyteller, and the father of nineteen well-provided-for daughters in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclé, Esq.*

Gallaspy, Jack Wealthy Irish gentleman and John Bunclé's contemporary at Trinity College, Dublin; he is generous and even-tempered, though he smokes, drinks, and womanizes in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclé, Esq.*

Gallatin, Edmund Man with whom Augusta Eubanks was infatuated until he fell in love with her cousin Smathers Eubanks; good-looking with an oblivious, self-absorbed manner in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Gallegos Corrupt priest who is suspended by Bishop Latour in Willa Cather's *Death Comes for the Archbishop*.

Gallen (Gallen von St. Leonhard) Lover of Hannes Graff; helps Graff free the animals in John Irving's *Setting Free the Bears*.

Galleon Egerton family butler, a confidant of Sir Michael Edgerton; he wants the forms of aristocracy preserved in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A God and His Gifts*.

Gallet, Sedaya (Sede) Cherokee Indian who betrays a rebellious tribesman in return for Crow Town's exemption from removal; later the wife of Ewen Warne in H. L. Davis's *Beulah Land*.

Galliard Montamour's brother in Eliza Haywood's *The Injur'd Husband; or, the Mistaken Resentment*.

Galliard, Felicity Sister of Lady Clanroyden and niece of John S. Blenkinsop; she seeks Sir Edward Leithen's aid in finding her husband, Francis Galliard, who has mysteriously disappeared in John Buchan's *Sick Heart River*.

Galliard, Francis French-Canadian of genius; working with Sir Edward Leithen to save the Hare Indians, he conquers the North, saves his sanity and his soul, and returns to his life and his wife, Felicity, in John Buchan's *Sick Heart River*.

Gallilee, Maria Mrs. Gallilee's elder daughter, a prim, industrious, unloving child, who occasionally acts as her mother's spy in Wilkie Collins's *Heart and Science*.

Gallilee, Maria Graywell Widowed mother of Ovid Vere and now wife of Mr. Gallilee; a greedy, heartless woman of great vitality and vanity, she has taken up science in order to excel her "inferior" sister, Lady Northlake, whom she envies; she hopes to acquire a fortune by destroying the marriage prospects of her niece and ward, Carmina Graywell; temporarily insane after her plots are frustrated, she recovers to devote herself entirely to science in Wilkie Collins's *Heart and Science*.

Gallilee, Mr. Mrs. Gallilee's second husband, father of Maria and Zoe; a kind, apparently foolish man very much dominated by his wife, he rebels at last and quietly removes his daughters to their uncle Lord Northlake's estate in Scodand in Wilkie Collins's *Heart and Science*.

Gallilee, Zoe (Zo) Hoydenish, supposedly stupid younger daughter of Mrs. Gallilee; it is she who writes the letter that brings Ovid Vere home to cure Carmina Graywell; she is the only person for whom Dr. Benjulia feels affection in Wilkie Collins's *Heart and Science*.

Gallimard, Helga Faithful wife of the French diplomat René Gallimard in China in David Henry Hwang's play *M. Butterfly*.

Gallimard, René French diplomat in China who has been sentenced to six years of imprisonment for spying for China and revealing French and American troop movements in Vietnam; his favorite opera is Puccini's 1904 *Madame But-*

terfly; although married, falls in love with Song Liling, whom he believes to be the perfect woman, a modest and chaste Chinese dancer, and carries on a love relationship with her for 20 years; later discovers that his Butterfly is actually a man; commits suicide in prison, paralleling the tragic fate of Cio-Cio-San, the Japanese dancer in *Madame Butterfly*, in David Henry Hwang's play *M. Butterfly*.

Galloway, Cornelius Handsome and shrewd solicitor, new to Castlerampart; at the age of 44 he perceives that any one of the Coniffe sisters would make a good match; he is simultaneously identified as an ideal son-in-law by Theodore Coniffe, but within months of his marriage to Lily he is killed in a fall from a horse in Mary Lavin's *The House in Clewe Street*.

Galloway, Gabriel Son of Lily (Coniffe) and Cornelius Galloway; he is orphaned by their deaths and thereafter is left to the care of his two aunts: the domineering, embittered Theresa Coniffe and the gentler, passive Sara Coniffe; as a young man he rebels against Theresa and runs off to Dublin with the intention of marrying Onny Soraghan, the Coniffes' saucy, attractive servant girl, in Mary Lavin's *The House in Clewe Street*.

Gallstone, Mr. Stern old man who monopolizes conversations and criticizes Azemia's naïvete in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Gallus Ambitious, violent-tempered brother of Julian; elevated to the position of Caesar by Constantius but ultimately executed by him in Gore Vidal's *Julian*.

Galopalus, Mr. Secondhand dealer and "fence" who cheats "She" when he buys the purse stolen from an elderly woman in Storm Jameson's *A Day Off*.

Galopalus, Mrs. Wife of a cheating secondhand dealer and mother of one child; she cares for her small son and earns money by baking bread and providing both lodging and breakfast for her tenants in Storm Jameson's *A Day Off*.

Galore, Pussy Lesbian gang leader who falls in love with James Bond in Ian Fleming's *Goldfinger*.

Galotti, Claudia Mother of Emilia Galotti and her confidante; when Emilia is able to flee to the prince's estate after her fiancé, Count Appiani, is killed in an attack, mistakes the rogue for her daughter's savior, not knowing that he originally was the plotter of Count Appiani's murder; in contrast to her husband and daughter, is in favor of the court and prince's will in Gotthold Ephraim Lessing's *Emilia Galotti*.

Galotti, Emilia Engaged to be married to Count Appiani; on her wedding day her carriage is attacked and her fiancé killed; flees to Hettore Gonzaga's estate, where she learns that the prince there is responsible for the attack and murder; convinces her father, Oduardo Galotti, to stab her so her dignity is saved; escapes a marriage with Gonzaga and giving in to the absolutist's will in Gotthold Ephraim Lessing's *Emilia Galotti*.

Galotti, Odoardo Father of Emilia Galotti; to avenge Count Appiani's death, Countess Orsina induces him to stab the prince; hesitates and agrees with Emilia to stab her instead to save her dignity; thus does not betray the state or the prince, but expresses criticism toward the authorities in Gotthold Ephraim Lessing's *Emilia Galotti*.

Galovitch, Ike Hardheaded Yugoslavian-American platoon guide who dislikes Robert E. Lee Prewitt in James Jones's *From Here to Eternity*.

Galt, John Brilliant research engineer for Twentieth Century Motor Company; organizes a strike against self-immolation in Ayn Rand's *Atlas Shrugged*.

Galt, John ("Wee Jaikie", "Jaikie") Smallest member of the Gorbals Die-Hards; he assists Dickson McCunn in rescuing Saksia, the Russian princess, in John Buchan's *Huntingtower*. Now a Cambridge undergraduate and rugby star, he meets and falls in love with Alison Westwater and aids his benefactor, McCunn, in settling the tangled political affairs of Evallonia in *Castle Gay*. Having concluded his university career, he joins McCunn and Alison Westwater in Europe in their efforts to restore Prince John to the throne of Evallonia in *The House of the Four Winds*.

Galvan, Doctor Local physician who treats Father Quixote when he is kidnapped and returned to El Toboso by the Bishop in Graham Greene's *Monsignor Quixote*.

Gálvez Administrator of Jeremías Petrus & Co.; betrays Petrus by telling the police that the shipyard is nothing but a hoax and ends up committing suicide in Juan Carlos Onetti's *The Shipyard*.

Gamalsdatter, Signe Rich young widow who marries Ivar, one of the seven sons of the protagonist, Kristin Lavransdatter, in Sigrid Undset's *Kristin Lavransdatter*.

Gambeson, Janet ("Kelly") Attractive twenty-year-old characterized as a hopeless neurotic who tries to seduce Jake Richardson; she later attempts suicide; she is a patient of psychotherapists who are treating Jake in Kingsley Amis's *Jake's Thing*.

Gambiar, Admiral Lord Commander of the channel fleet whose failures are being whitewashed so that he can finish out his term in C. S. Forester's *Flying Colours*.

Gamble, Mrs. Sharp-tongued, elderly mother-in-law of Eustace Barnack; her only emotional attachment is to her pet terrier in Aldous Huxley's *Time Must Have a Stop*.

Gamble, Luke Attorney consulted by Dr. Toole and the Nutters when Mary Matchwell claims to be Charles Nutter's wife; he helps prove she committed bigamy and therefore was never really married to Nutter in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Gambler Guest at the town bar who refuses to drink with the newly arrived Swede and is almost strangled by the latter; he quickly pulls out a knife and stabs the attacker; leaves the scene but is later sentenced to three years in jail in Stephen Crane's "The Blue Hotel."

Gambler Number Five (Virtuoso) Obsessive collector of the anomalous frolics of nature who is tricked into buying a horned cock in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Gambler Number Four Aristocrat who is the best breeches-maker of his time; his passion to make breeches gets him into many difficulties in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Gambler Number One Older, self-made businessman, who is made a peer and gambles instead of looking after business in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Gambler Number Seven Younger son who inherited money from his rich, miserly, cruel, vindictive father and who gambles the money away in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Gambler Number Six Well-born man with many natural abilities; he justifies his gambling as a type of charity in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Gambler Number Three Senior military officer, who gains rank through seniority, not talent, and who is a great collector of art in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Gambler Number Two Unskilled but compulsive gambler, who has lost everything and is deeply in debt in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Gamboa, Lieutenant Officer in charge of the class of cadets at Leoncio Prado, a paramilitary academy in Lima, in the 1950s; finds out about the cadets' cheating on an exam and punishes "Slave" by prohibiting him from leaving the school; later finds that one of the boys, Jaguar, has murdered "Slave" in retaliation for "Slave's" act of informing on one of the cadets in Mario Vargas Llosa's *The Time of the Hero*.

Gamboa, Trinidad Plain twenty-eight-year-old woman who desperately loves her boyfriend Romeo Rosales; after he is randomly chosen by the government as a scapegoat for its assassination of an opposition leader, she proclaims his innocence in the media and subsequently "disappears" in Jessica Hagedorn's *Dogeaters*.

Gamelon, Lucie Cousin of Christina Goering's governess and later companion of Christina; eventually lives with Arnold in Jane Bowles's *Two Serious Ladies*.

Gamely, Virginia Intelligent, insightful, and controversial writer for *The Sun* newspaper; mother of Martin Gamely from failed marriage to Boissy d'Anglais; marries Hardesty Marratta and has daughter Abby Marratta in Mark Helprin's *Winter's Tale*.

Gamesh, Gilbert (Gil) Egocentric but unbeatable pitcher who kills umpire Mike Masterson with a pitch; banished from baseball but later returns to expose Communist influence in the Patriot League in Philip Roth's *The Great American Novel*.

Gamfield, Mr. Fierce chimney sweep, who wishes to have Oliver Twist for an apprentice in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Gamgee, Samwise Uncomplicated, loyal hobbit servant to Frodo Baggins in J. R. R. Tolkien's *The Fellowship of the Ring*. He travels with Frodo into Mordor and carries the ring when he believes that Frodo is dead in *The Two Towers*. He rescues Frodo from the Orcs and leads him to the edge of the Crack of Doom, allowing the ring to be destroyed in *The Return of the King*.

Gammage, General Aubrey T. Friend and confidant of Daniel Cable Wills and principal agent in a program of industrial sabotage and trade sanctions against the Nazis during World War II in George V. Higgins's *Dreamland*.

Gammon, Mr. Genial commercial salesman, who becomes involved in intrigue when he joins the search for a man he believes is related to his employer in George Gissing's *The Town Traveller*.

Gamow Psychoanalyst whom Will Barrett entertains by playing the ideal patient in Walker Percy's *The Last Gentleman*.

Gamp, Sarah (Sairey) Garrulous and alcoholic professional nurse, midwife, and layer-out of the dead; she delivers many comic speeches of self-praise, quoting the words of her unseen friend Mrs. Harris in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Gamut, David Psalm singer accompanying Duncan Heyward and the Munroe sisters in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Last of the Mohicans*.

Gan Young Terran (human) man kept in the Preserve, a habitat and prison for the Terrans made by the Tlic alien race. His relationship with the Tlic is complex: Gan grew up under T'Gatoi's influence and is the Terran most favorable toward the Tlic until T'Gatoi forces him to help her cut open Bram Lomas and transfer the Tlic grubs to an animal Gan killed with an illegal gun. After a scuffle with his older brother, Qui forces Gan to confront the parasitic relationship with the Tlic; he threatens T'Gatoi with the gun, bargaining with her to implant him with her eggs instead of his sister Hoa in Octavia Butler's "Bloodchild."

Ganchion, Berryben See Starnes, Berryben.

Ganchion, Boy A main voice/narrator of William Goyen's *The House of Breath*.

Ganchion, Christy Son of Granny Ganchion; fails to save his wife from drowning in William Goyen's *The House of Breath*.

Ganchion, Folner (Follie) Son of Granny Ganchion; runs away with a circus and later commits suicide in William Goyen's *The House of Breath*.

Ganchion, Hannah (Granny) Mother of Christy and Folner Ganchion; grandmother of Boy Ganchion and Berryben Starnes in William Goyen's *The House of Breath*.

Gandalf Powerful, wise wizard who leads Bilbo Baggins to rescue the Mountain in J. R. R. Tolkien's *The Hobbit*; or *There and Back Again*. He discovers the power of the ring and guides Frodo Baggins in its destruction in *The Fellowship of the Ring*, in *The Two Towers*, and in *The Return of the King*.

Gander, Mr. Border at Todgers's and second in seniority to Mr. Jenkins in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Gandish, Charles Professor Gandish's son in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Gandish, Professor Cockney painter, head of the academy where Clive Newcome and J. J. Ridley study in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Gandix, Hermenegildo Seaman aboard the *San Dominick*; following the slave revolt aboard ship, is kept alive because he is one of the few men who knows how to navigate the ship; killed by Captain's Delano's men when the two ships meet in Melville's "Benito Cereno."

Gandolf, King of Utterbol Ruler from whom Ursula escapes in company with Ralph; he is slain by Bull Shockhead in William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*.

Ganesh, Shri Benign, holy man whose teachings include the idea that wisdom is the means to freedom; at his Ashrama Larry Darrell experiences a strange mystical illumination that gives him a profound sense of inner peace in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Razor's Edge*.

Gangart, Vera Female doctor who treats cancer patients in the Soviet oncology ward; becomes a lover of Oleg Kostoglotov; feels betrayed by Oleg because he has not followed the medical regime and has another lover in Aleksandr Isayevich Solzhenitsyn's *Cancer Ward*.

Ganguli, Ashima Ashoke's wife and Gogol's mother; born Ashima Bhaduri; arrives in Boston after an arranged marriage; raises her family in America and eventually returns to India and her Bengali roots in Jhumpa Lahiri's *The Namesake*.

Ganguli, Ashoke Gogol's father, who as a young man, prior to embarking for the United States in the 1970s, is involved in a horrific train crash and nearly killed while clutching a book by Gogol; father whose near-death experience and the Russian writer's book lend his son the pet name Gogol, and whose life resonates through the main character's life in Jhumpa Lahiri's *The Namesake*.

Ganguli, Gogol/Nikhil Main character, who struggles with his Indo-American identity and rebels against his Bengali parents; named after the Russian writer his father was reading when he survived a horrific train crash; eventually comes to terms with his life and the vision of his father for him in Jhumpa Lahiri's *The Namesake*.

Ganguli, Sonia/Sonali Younger sister of Gogol/Nikhil Ganguli, the main character in the novel; her parents, Ashoke and Ashima, specifically gave Sonali only one name, which

would serve as both an official and pet name, in order to avoid the confusion with giving Gogol two names; Sonali's name ends up being Sonia, as her Bengali background is Americanized in Jhumpa Lahiri's *The Namesake*.

Gann, James Good-natured, lazy inebriate, called "Captain" in honor of his invented tales of military prowess; he lives with his daughter, Caroline Brandon, in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Gannon, Joe Priest involved in a clandestine relationship with Alice Fermoye; is caught in the act by the monsignor in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Gant, Benjamin (Ben) Harrison Beloved older brother of Eugene Gant in Thomas Wolfe's *Look Homeward, Angel*; dies of pneumonia caused by years of neglect by his parsimonious parents in *Of Time and the River*.

Gant, Eliza E. Pentland Wife of Oliver Gant and mother of Eugene Gant; her fear of poverty and fervent belief in the work ethic ultimately destroy her family in Thomas Wolfe's *Look Homeward Angel* and *Of Time and the River*.

Gant, Eugene Shy, studious boy from a large, parsimonious North Carolina family; his youth and young manhood are chronicled in Thomas Wolfe's *Look Homeward, Angel* and *Of Time and the River*.

Gant, Oliver Unfaithful husband of Eliza Gant and father of Eugene Gant; drunken womanizer who dies of cancer in Thomas Wolfe's *Look Homeward, Angel*.

Gantry, Elmer Midwesterner who, after working as a revivalist, becomes a powerful, less-than-ethical Methodist minister in Sinclair Lewis's *Elmer Gantry*; radio minister with ties to various charitable organizations that employ Gideon Planish in *Gideon Planish*.

Gantry, Mrs. Elmer See Benham, Cleo.

Gantry, Mrs. Logan Dress shop owner with great hopes for her son, Elmer Gantry, in Sinclair Lewis's *Elmer Gantry*.

Ganucci, Eddie (Uncle Ganooch) Organized crime leader who is caught in a five-car pileup when Stephen Ro Jack throws Deborah Ro Jack's body from a window in Norman Mailer's *An American Dream*.

Ganya Secretary of General Yepanchin; opportunist who wants to marry Natasha, the femme fatale, for her dowry; rep-

resents the Russian materialistic elite in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Idiot*.

Ganymede See Rosalind.

Gao, Juehui Youngest of the male siblings in a Chinese family controlled by their powerful grandfather, Venerable Master Gao; interested in anarchic and democratic ideals influenced by the May Fourth Movement in 1919 in China; likes a maidservant, Ming Feng, but pays more attention to the rebellion against the autocracy than to the young woman; after witnessing tragedy repeatedly strike the family due to Venerable Master Gao's outdated ideals, leaves the family for Shanghai to begin his new life in the new world in Ba Jin's *Family*.

Gao Juemin Second oldest of three brothers in a Chinese family controlled by their powerful grandfather, Venerable Master Gao; wears glasses on his round face; loves his cousin Qin and wishes that they could study together after the academy rescinds its no-female rule; then they could marry in Ba Jin's *Family*.

Gao Juexin Eldest of three brothers who have grown up in a wealthy Chinese family, a typical feudal clan, controlled by their powerful grandfather, Venerable Master Gao; reluctantly obeys the arrangement by Venerable Master Gao and marries Miss Li after graduating from a middle school, although he loves his cousin Mei and desires to continue his studies; fortunately, his marriage turns out to be happy; finds his wife, Rui Jue, to be beautiful and mild; their love produces their first boy, Hai Chen, in Ba Jin's *Family*.

Gao, Venerable Master Patriarch of the large Jue family in southwest China; dreams of creating an even larger family, and in doing so creates several tragedies; makes decisions according to the ancestral rules and never considers that his decisions will hurt his children; decides to celebrate the most important festival during the year, regardless of the military and rebel battles breaking out around the city; the reunion banquet goes in a pleasing manner until the soldiers enter the city after the Festival of Lanterns; reaches his 66th year in Ba Jin's *Family*.

Gao Song-nian President of the new San Lu University in Hunan Province at which the protagonist, Fang Hong-jian, secures a post for a short time in Qian Zhong-shu's *Fortress Besieged*.

Garafolo, Louis Old boxing manager of Lee Youngdahl in Mark Harris's *Wake Up, Stupid*.

Garanhir, Gwythno Sixth-century king of Caredigion (Wales); he is given to hunting, feasting, and playing the harp in Thomas Love Peacock's *The Misfortunes of Elphin*.

Garbets, Mr. Tragedian and friend of Captain Jack Costigan in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Garbos Farmer who hangs the narrator from the ceiling and tortures him with a dog in Jerzy Kosinski's *The Painted Bird*.

Garcia Spanish baker who has been arrested along with scores of other men, women, and children by Spain's Republican army during that country's civil war (1936–39) in Jean-Paul Sartre's "The Wall."

Garcia, Carla Eldest daughter of Carlos and Laura, sister of Sandra, Yolanda, and Sofia; becomes a child psychologist; second husband is a therapist; consistently analyzes herself and her family for damage from past transgressions in Julia Alvarez's *How the Garcia Girls Lost Their Accents*. Also appears in *Yo!*

Garcia, Carlos Husband of Laura, father of Carla, Sandra, Yolanda, and Sofia; a doctor in the Dominican Republic recruited by American CIA to perform a military coup on the existing Communist government; after political exile to America, works as a medical clerk until eventually achieving medical status; insists his married, adult daughters leave their husbands at home for his yearly birthday celebrations in Julia Alvarez's *How the Garcia Girls Lost Their Accents*. Also appears in *Yo!*

Garcia, Doctor Tijuana abortionist who performs an abortion on Vida Kramar in Richard Brautigan's *The Abortion*.

Garcia, Don, de Pimentesia de Carravalla Captain of the Portuguese vessel on which the old pilot and young Bob Singleton sail; he orders Bob to be left on an island after Bob participates in an unsuccessful mutiny attempt in Daniel Defoe's *The Life, Adventures, and Pyracies of the Famous Captain Singleton*.

Garcia, Gladly Descendent of the Aztecs and an aging prostitute in Carlos Fuentes's *Where the Air Is Clear*.

Garcia, Julian Bandleader of the first band Cesar Castillo is in; takes Cesar into his home and treats him like a son; is loving and affectionate toward Cesar; is pleased when Cesar marries his niece, but later does not like the way Cesar treats her in Oscar Hijuelos's *The Mambo Kings Play Songs of Love*.

Garcia, Laura (Mami) de la Torre Wife of Carlos, mother of Carla, Sandra, Yolanda, and Sofia; comes from old monied family in Dominican Republic; as the wife of a political activist, she is constantly harassed and interrogated by Communist guerillas until her family's escape; educated in expensive American boarding schools; an independent woman in Julia Alvarez's *How the Garcia Girls Lost Their Accents*; in *Yo!*, she is deeply upset by her third daughter's novel about the family.

Garcia, Luisa Niece of Julian Garcia; a schoolteacher; Cesar courts and marries her; after three years of marriage, when Cesar cheats on her, she leaves him in Oscar Hijuelos's *The Mambo Kings Play Songs of Love*.

García, Pedro Tercero Peasant who continues in a love relationship with Blanca, daughter of the aristocratic Esteban Trueb, against the father's violent objections in Isabel Allende's *The House of the Spirits*.

Garcia, Sandra (Sandi) Immigrant from the Dominican Republic; second daughter of Carlos and Laura, sister of Carla, Yolanda, and Sofia; grows up in New York; as an adult becomes obsessed with losing weight and dying; has a breakdown in Julia Alvarez's *How the Garcia Girls Lost Their Accents*. In *Yo!*, she wants to have a child and conceives one using in vitro fertilization.

Garcia, Sofia (Fifi) Youngest and most independent of four sisters who immigrated to the United States from the Dominican Republic, she runs away to Germany and marries Otto, creating a tremendous rift between herself and her father in Julia Alvarez's *How the Garcia Girls Lost Their Accents*. She is the family peacemaker in Julia Alvarez's *Yo!*

Garcia, Yolanda Third daughter of Dominican immigrants Carlos and Laura, sister of Carla, Sandra, and Sofia; nicknamed Yo-Yo; first marriage ends when she has a breakdown; discovers that she is neither American nor Dominican in her split self in Julia Alvarez's *How the Garcia Girls Lost Their Accents*. In *Yo!*, she is a professor and writer who has upset her family with her first novel, which is based on the family's experience of immigrating from the Dominican Republic to New York City.

Garcin One of the three people who are ensconced together in what appears to be a hotel room, a form of an inescapable modern hell; he is sequestered with Inez and Estelle, both of whom committed atrocious acts when alive; he served as a journalist in Rio during a revolution, dying sometime earlier after being shot by a military firing squad

for attempting to desert during wartime; his desire in this inferno is to convince the two women with him that he is not a coward in Jean-Paul Sartre's *No Exit*.

Gärda Cousin of Mari's living in Stockholm; her real profession is prostitution, a secret kept from Mari; the woman whom Mari intends to live with after leaving the farm and her father, but her father, Adolf, murders her first in Vilhelm Moberg's *Clenched Fists*.

Gärda Daughter born out of wedlock to Signe, younger sister of the protagonist, Adolf Ulvaskog, the new head of the Ulvaskog farmstead in a remote and isolated part of Småland at the end of the 19th-century in Vilhem Moberg's *Far from the Highway*.

Garden, Irwin Homosexual poet and friend of Jack Duluo in Jack Kerouac's *Visions of Cody*; also appears in *Book of Dreams*, *Big Sur*, and (as the author of the poem "Howling") in *Desolation Angels*.

Gardener Scarecrow-like man; he sings and dances constantly and appears to be crazy, but his songs provide transitions in the plot; he helps Sylvie and Bruno escape through the garden gate to see their father in Lewis Carroll's *Sylvie and Bruno*. He is the assistant who brings in the Professor's specimens at Uggug's birthday banquet in *Sylvie and Bruno Concluded*.

Gardener, Carrie America tourist who chatters tirelessly in Agatha Christie's *Evil Under the Sun*.

Gardener, James (Jim, Gard) Alcoholic, antinuclear power activist, and poet; believes he is immune to the mysterious power of the Tommyknockers because of steel plate in head; friend and lover of Bobbi Anderson with whom he excavates the mysterious power in the woods in Stephen King's *The Tommyknockers*.

Gardener, Odell American tourist frequently roused by his wife, Carrie, to express agreement with her statements and opinions in Agatha Christie's *Evil Under the Sun*.

Gardener, Rev. Sunlight Evil director of the Sunlight Gardener Scripture Home for Wayward Boys in which Jack Sawyer and Wolf are incarcerated in Stephen King's and Peter Straub's *The Talisman*.

Gardens, Jason Magazine editor and husband of Sally Gardens; their marriage presents the central problem in Susan Cheever's *Looking for Work*.

Gardens, Salley Protagonist and dissatisfied wife who finds marriage a trap from which serious employment is conceived of as an escape in Susan Cheever's *Looking for Work*.

Gardetark, Major Leader of the Oligarchy's guard in Sibornal and military governor of Koriantura; he orders Eedap Mun Odin not to send ships to foreign ports in an attempt to stem the plague of the Fat Death in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Winter*.

Gardiner, Chauncey See Chance.

Gardiner, Colonel Commanding officer of Edward Waverly's regiment; he is greatly admired by Edward until he brings charges of desertion and high treason against him in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Gardiner, Edward Respectable, well-bred businessman and brother of Mrs. Bennet; he and his wife take Elizabeth Bennet on a pleasure trip which includes a tour of Mr. Darcy's estate; Darcy's courteous behavior at their unexpected meeting accelerates Elizabeth's change of heart in Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

Gardiner, Eunice Member of "the Brodie set" who is "famous for her spritely gymnastics" in Muriel Spark's *The Prime of Miss Jean Brodie*.

Gardiner, Mrs. Amiable, intelligent, and well-bred wife of the uncle of Jane and Elizabeth Bennet; her letter to Elizabeth reveals the role of Mr. Darcy in effecting the marriage of Wickham and Lydia Bennet in Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

Gardiner, Sir Philip Villain who is unsuccessful in his attempt to abduct Hope Leslie in Catharine Maria Sedgwick's *Hope Leslie*.

Gardner, Cameron Brother of Lottie, brought up by an abusive and alcoholic mother; is a reserved intellectual who aspires to overcome his low-class upbringing; maintains a single-minded, dangerous passion for his wealthy childhood neighbor Elizabeth in Sue Miller's *For Love*.

Gardner, Charlotte (Lottie) Middle-aged writer; sister of Cameron Gardner, mother of Ryan, and newly married to Jack; spends a summer playing the reluctant audience to her brother's passionate love affair with their wealthy childhood friend Elizabeth; contemplates her childhood with an alcoholic mother, the viability of her new marriage, and the meaning of love in Sue Miller's *For Love*.

Gardner, Frank Young smartly dressed English gentleman, but broke and possessing no financial future; relies on his father, the rector, for funds; thinks Vivie Warren, Mrs. Warren's daughter, loves him and thus desires her hand in marriage, as she will one day inherit her mother's fortune from prostitution; learns that Vivie is his half sister, seeded illicitly by his father, Reverend Samuel Gardner, in George Bernard Shaw's play *Mrs. Warren's Profession*.

Gardner, George Friend of Joe's father and a fellow jockey; tips them off to bet on Foxless instead of War Cloud because he is going to throw the race; later comforts Joe when his father is killed and assures him that his father was "one swell guy" in Ernest Hemingway's "My Old Man."

Gardner, Georgina Friend of Theodora Martindale; she has made a mercenary marriage but continues to encourage the attentions of her dissolute cousin, Mark Gardner, in Charlotte Yonge's *Heartsease*.

Gardner, Jane Former schoolteacher married to Stephen Gardner in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*. She appears in *Agatha*.

Gardner, Jeff Bowlegged thug employed by Shad O'Rory; enjoys beating Ned Beaumont in Dashiell Hammett's *The Glass Key*.

Gardner, Judith Leonard Gardner's wife, a socialite who enjoys spending money and being successful; she marries Orlando King after Leonard's death; when the truth of Orlando's birth is disclosed, she has a mental breakdown and attempts suicide; Judith is left in an institution for her own safety in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*. Judith dies in *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*.

Gardner, Leonard Unsuspecting father of the illegitimate Orlando King (Pauline never having told him she was pregnant); he finds young Orlando a job with his pet project, Timberwork; Leonard blames Orlando for his loss of position and employment and accuses Orlando of stealing the affections of his wife, Judith; Leonard's unintentional death results from his driving maniacally after his argument with Orlando in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Gardner, Lieutenant Molly Bloom's girlhood lover who was killed in the Boer War in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Gardner, Mark Vicious young man who cheats at gambling and imposes on naive Emma Brandon in Charlotte Yonge's *Heartsease*.

Gardner, Paul Leonard and Judith Gardner's oldest son, who causes problems at school and is not able to express himself with his stepfather, Orlando King, in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*. He marries Serena Daintry in *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*. Serena divorces him, and Paul turns traitor to England, selling secrets to the Russians, before he is taken to prison in *Agatha*.

Gardner, Reverend Samuel Clergyman of the Established Church near Mrs. Warren's home; hypocrite filled with self-importance and false social position; fathered Mrs. Warren's daughter, Vivie, in an illicit affair with the prostitute in George Bernard Shaw's play *Mrs. Warren's Profession*.

Gardner, Ryan Young adult son of Lottie Gardner; an undergraduate at Stanford and just beginning to develop an awareness of himself as an adult; spends the summer with his mother as they renegotiate the terms of their close and sometimes conflicted relationship in Sue Miller's *For Love*.

Gardner, Stephen Leonard and Judith Gardner's reasonable and malleable youngest son in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*. He marries a school-teacher, Jane, in *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*. He appears in *Agatha*.

Gardnor, Rupert British consular official in Israel who spies for Egypt in Muriel Spark's *The Mandlebaum Gate*.

Gardnor, Ruth Wife of a British consular official, with whom she spies for Egypt, in Muriel Spark's *The Mandlebaum Gate*.

Gareth, Adela Mother of Owen Gareth and mistress of Poynton; attempts to enlist Fleda Vetch's assistance in maintaining control of the Poynton furnishings in Henry James's *The Spoils of Poynton*.

Gareth, Owen Weak-willed son of Adela Gareth; attracted to Fleda Vetch but marries Mona Brigstock in Henry James's *The Spoils of Poynton*.

Garfield, Critchwood Laverne (Chick, Chicken, Chicky) Football coach of Jack Curran at Boniface College in Mark Steadman's *A Lion's Share*.

Garfield, Jordan English professor at Commodore College; frequently serves as a reference for graduate school for Yolanda Garcia; mentor to Yolanda Garcia in Julia Alvarez's *Yo!*

Gargamelle Wife of the giant and King Grangosier; gives birth to Gargantua in her 11th month from her left ear in François Rabelais's *Gargantua and Pantagruel*.

Gargantua Son of the giants King Grangosier and Gargamelle; sent to Paris to be educated by the scholar Ponorcrates; heroically comes to the aid of his father in a war against King Picrochole of Lerne; later produces a son, Pantagruel, a giant, in François Rabelais's *Gargantua and Pantagruel*.

Gargery, Joe Blacksmith and the kind, decent husband of Pip Pimp's harridan sister; he is ruled mercilessly by his wife; though he is the only kindly influence in Pip's childhood, when Pip becomes a gentleman he spurns Joe because of his lack of gentlemanly manners; Joe forgives Pip for his scorn and looks after him when he is ill in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Gargery, Mrs. Joe Pip Pirrip's sister, who hits him upon the smallest provocation; bitter, hateful, and ungenerous by nature, she becomes the victim of Dolge Orlick's attack, which kills her after a period of paralysis in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Garibaldi Leads the king of Savoia's forces for the "liberation" of the island in southern Italy; represents a new rule and modern world order in Italy in Giuseppe Tomasi di Lampedusa's *The Leopard*.

Garido, Tony Cuban husband of Margo Dowling who drives her away with his abuse and yet periodically seeks her help in John Dos Passos's *U.S.A.* trilogy.

Garl, Vin Day-shift worker at the Past Bay Manufacturing Company factory; Finnish immigrant and former Wobbly who proposes the strike in Robert Cantwell's *The Land of Plenty*.

Garland, Abel Quiet and reserved son, who lives at home with his parents and works for Mr. Witherden in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Garland, Anne Heroine loved by John and Bob Loveday and sought also by the braggart Festus Derriman; she unwisely chooses the Loveday brother who loves her the least; although she is an intelligent and good-natured young woman, she lacks the insight and depth of character that would have directed her to the more devoted, constant brother in Thomas Hardy's *The Trumpet-Major*.

Garland, Leila Hardboiled former girlfriend of the late Paul Alexis Goldschmidt; she provides Lord Peter Wimsey with crucial information in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Have His Carcase*.

Garland, Dr. Mike Lover of Father Socket and fake clairvoyant; he aids Freda Flower against Patrick Seton in Muriel Spark's *The Bachelors*.

Garland, Martha Widow of a landscape painter and Anne Garland's mother; sociable and unambitious, she marries Miller Loveday, father of John and Bob, in Thomas Hardy's *The Trumpet-Major*.

Garland, Mary Cousin of Sarah Hudson and fiancée of Roderick Hudson; loved by Rowland Mallet, Hudson's patron, in Henry James's *Roderick Hudson*.

Garland, Mr. Little, fat, placid-faced gentleman, who employs Kit Nubbles and becomes his benefactor; he works to clear Kit of any wrongdoing and assists in the search for Little Nell in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Garland, Mrs. Plump and placid wife of Mr. Garland and mother of Abel in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Garlock, "Little Red" (Patrick Wesley) Sixteen-year-old son of Vernon and Vesta Garlock; retarded street drifter; obnoxious for his sexual jokes; picked a fight with Jinx and killed in Joyce Carol Oates's *Because It Is Bitter, and Because It Is My Heart*.

Garlock, Vernon Poor white worker living in Hammond; husband of Vesta and father of "Little Red"; a hot-tempered hard drinker in Joyce Carol Oates's *Because It Is Bitter, and Because It Is My Heart*.

Garlock, Vesta Mother of "Little Red" and wife of Vernon Garlock; deranged woman who hallucinates about sexually abusive men following her in the street in Joyce Carol Oates's *Because It Is Bitter, and Because It Is My Heart*.

Garms, Joe (José) Street fighter, army deserter, and volunteer in an American battalion in the Spanish civil war; friend of Jake Starr in William Herrick's *Hermanos!*

Garner, George Reclusive, middle-aged novelist; he investigates the mysterious disappearance of a boyhood friend and, in the process, uncovers two murders made to look like accidents; he realizes that he has been bribed by the offer of editorship of a new magazine and is ruthlessly beaten by a sinister assailant in Roy Fuller's *The Second Curtain*.

Garner, Paul D. Escaped slave of Sweet Home Plantation; works on a chain gang; lives with Indians; friend and lover of Sethe; is forced out of the house and seduced by Beloved; returns to help Sethe after Beloved leaves in Toni Morrison's *Beloved*.

Garnet, Desmond Sonny Garnet's brother; deals amphetamines and crystal meth; served time in the Nassau County jail for eighteen months in Alice Hoffman's *Local Girls*.

Garnet, Maria Campinet Aunt of Lord Grondale and great-aunt of Caroline Campinet; she rescues Gregory Glen from a suicidal leap; she is mother figure to Charles Herm-sprong in Robert Bage's *Herm-sprong*.

Garnet, Sonny Gretel Samuelson falls for him when she is seventeen; has been picked up for questioning by the police half a dozen times; keeps odd hours; Gretel leaves him when she discovers he deals amphetamines and crystal meth in Alice Hoffman's *Local Girls*.

Garnett (Garnet), George D. Southern planter opposed to slavery; buys slaves and lets them work for their freedom; expelled from the Mayfield Baptist Church for supporting Comfort Servosse's sabbath school for freedom at Warrington; attacked unsuccessfully by the Ku Klux Klan in Albion W. Tourgee's *A Fool's Errand*.

Garnett (Garnet), Louisa Daughter of George Garnett; her hair turns from brown to white as a result of the Ku Klux Klan attack on her home in Albion W. Tourgee's *A Fool's Errand*.

Garnett, Richard Brooke (Dick) Southern general accused of cowardice for withdrawing from an encounter with Union troops; placed in charge of the second of George Pickett's brigades in Michael Shaara's *The Killer Angels*.

Garnock, Eben "Chief Fisher" in the secret society of the Free Fishers; he has been sent to the fishing village of Yondermouth by the British Government to watch and report on any secret service activity on the part of French sympathizers in Scotland in John Buchan's *The Free Fishers*.

Garolian, Pete Serbian proprietor of the Crystal Lunch-room in Albert Halper's *Union Square*.

Garp, Duncan First child of T. S. Garp and Helen Holm; loses an eye in an automobile crash and an arm in a motorcycle accident; marries one of Roberta Muldoon's transsexual friends; chokes to death on an olive while laughing too hard at one of his own jokes in John Irving's *The World According to Garp*.

Garp, Helen Holm See Holm, Helen.

Garp, Jenny Only daughter of T. S. and Helen Holm Garp; born after the death of the Garps' second child, Walt; becomes a medical doctor; marries and divorces; gives her three children her own last name in John Irving's *The World According to Garp*.

Garp, T. S. Only son of Jenny Fields and a dying World War II soldier; a wrestling coach and writer who often finds

himself unable to write; husband of Helen Holm and father of three children, Duncan, Walt, and Jenny Garp; battles his lust for other women; friend of Ellen James; reaches dubious notoriety with the publication of his third book, *The World According to Bensenhaver*, which gets him murdered by Pooh Percy in John Irving's *The World According to Garp*.

Garp, Technical Sergeant Father of T. S. Garp; dies from a flak wound in John Irving's *The World According to Garp*.

Garp, Walt Second child of T. S. Garp and Helen Holm; dies in an automobile accident in John Irving's *The World According to Garp*.

Garraghty, Dennis Dishonest brother of Nicholas Garraghty in Maria Edgeworth's *The Absentee*.

Garraghty, Nicholas Corrupt agent in charge of collecting rents from Clonbrony (a town in Lord Clonbrony's Irish estate); he is exposed by Lord Colambre and fired in Maria Edgeworth's *The Absentee*.

Garré, Madame De Woman who cares for Bernardo when he becomes lost and is taken ill; she accuses him of breaking a marriage contract with her daughter when he recovers and attempts to leave her home in Sarah Scott's *The History of Cornelia*.

Garré, Mademoiselle De Thirty-year-old daughter of Madame De Garré; she obtains Bernardo's signature by deceit and uses it to forge a marriage contract in Sarah Scott's *The History of Cornelia*.

Garrett, Helmeth Engineer and self-made man; Olivia Lattimore's first romance and later her lover; alienated from Lattimore when she refuses to halt her stage career should they marry in Mary Austin's *A Woman of Genius*.

Garrett, Mary Pupil at Jane Eyre's school in Morton, who must tend her ill mother in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Garrett, Moon Member of Ned Pepper's outlaw gang that holds captive Mattie Ross, Rooster Cogburn, and LaBoeuf in Charles Portis's *True Grit*.

Garrity, Joe High school track coach of Jack Duluo in Jack Kerouac's *Maggie Cassidy*.

Garroby-Ashton, Millicent Wife of Riseholme's Member of Parliament in E. F. Benson's *Lucia in London*.

Garroby-Ashton, Mr. Riseholme's Member of Parliament in E. F. Benson's *Lucia in London*.

Garrowby, Elizabeth (Liz) Secretary to Lavinia Fitch and fiancée of Walter Whitmore; she and Leslie Searle are attracted to each other in Josephine Tey's *To Love and Be Wise*.

Garrowby, Emma Stepmother of Liz Garrowby and sister of Lavinia Fitch; her fear of Leslie Searle as a threat to Liz's engagement to Walter Whitmore makes her the initial suspect in the disappearance of Searle in Josephine Tey's *To Love and Be Wise*.

Garry Delusional boy whom Bill Plantagenet associates with Rimbaud; he is committed to a psychiatric hospital after cutting a little girl's throat with a broken bottle in Malcolm Lowry's *Lunar Caustic*.

Garsington, General Lord Breezy and gallant retired general; he seconds the motion which begins the attack on Lord Raingo's Ministry in the House of Lords in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Garson, Albert Charles Son of Iris Garson; is not bright; lies about being in college because he actually works at a garage; does not like Naphtali, his stepbrother, in Cynthia Ozick's *The Cannibal Galaxy*.

Garson, Iris Secretary at Edmond Fleg Primary School; mother of Albert Charles Garson; marries Brill and they have a son, Naphtali; is about 30 years younger than her husband in Cynthia Ozick's *The Cannibal Galaxy*.

Garson, Marie Dime-a-dance woman on whom Roy Earle becomes emotionally dependent in William Riley Burnett's *High Sierra*.

Garstin, Bernard Gentle father of Kitty Fane and Doris Garstin; his only role is to provide money for his self-centered family while denying his own needs, yet he cares enough for human nature to establish a relationship with the much-changed Kitty at the end of W. Somerset Maugham's *The Painted Veil*.

Garstin, Doris Kitty Fane's younger, less attractive sister, who nevertheless manages to find a husband in her first season, thus providing the impetus for Kitty's acceptance of the strange Walter Fane in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Painted Veil*.

Garstin, Mrs. Hard, parsimonious, stupid, and status-seeking wife of Bernard Garstin; she is pleased to marry her 25-year-old daughter Kitty off to Walter Fane in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Painted Veil*.

Garstin, Peter Mine owner who is a Liberal candidate for Parliament in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Garter, Polly Mother of many children and a member of the colorful and fanciful community of Llaregyb, a mythical seaside village in Wales, in Dylan Thomas's play *Under Milk Wood*.

Garth, Alfred Caleb Garth's son who intends to become an engineer; the money saved for his education must be used to pay Fred Vincy's debts in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Garth, Ben Active son of Caleb Garth in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Garth, Caleb Man who trusts Fred Vincy so much that he signs a note of debt for him, an act which nearly destroys the Garth family financially when Fred does not pay the loan back; when he is given his old job back on Arthur Brooke's estate, Caleb allows Fred Vincy to work for him in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Garth, Christy Caleb Garth's scholarly eldest son, who becomes a tutor in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Garth, Harriet Loyal governess of Norah and Magdalen Vanstone; her love for both her charges remains unchanged throughout the circumstances which deny them parentage and fortune in Wilkie Collins's *No Name*.

Garth, Letty Younger daughter of Caleb Garth in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Garth, Mary Daughter of Caleb Garth; she nurses the dying Peter Featherstone and refuses his offer to leave her his fortune; she marries her childhood sweetheart Fred Vincy in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Garth, Nat Feeble-minded adopted son of Nellie Garth Goodwin; becomes a thief so he can join Nellie in Australia, only to die en route, in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Botany Bay*.

Garth, Nellie See Goodwin, Nellie Garth.

Garth, Susan Good wife and mother, who is very angry when Fred Vincy is unable to repay a loan cosigned by her husband, Caleb, in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Garton, Mark Henry Uncle of Mary Garton Hansyke; he becomes her guardian when she is eight and employs her as intern in his shipyard but refuses to take the ambitious girl into the firm; his antifeminism is thus responsible for her return

to her father, who arranges marriage between the 15-year-old and the elderly, sick, and wealthy Archibald Roxby, father of her first child, Richard, in Storm Jameson's *The Lovely Ship*.

Garton, Robin Teenaged patient in Clive Ward for a knee injury after a hurdling accident; attached to his mother and inexperienced, he listens and observes the patients in Clive, treats them kindly, and feels that he has learned from them; he is the son of a twice-divorced woman who "would rather have died than failed him" in John Berger's *The Foot of Clive*.

Garvace, Mr. Stout, choleric partner and director of the Port Burdock Drapery Bazaar; he derides Alfred Polly's friend Parsons's window-decorating attempts and then fires him after the enraged Parsons attacks him in H. G. Wells's *The History of Mr. Polly*.

Garveli, Georgia Daughter of Pop Garveli and friend of Jake Adams, whose car crashes with Georgia in it, in Herbert Simmons's *Corner Boy*.

Garveli, Pop Father of Georgia Garveli and friend of Jake Adams; white grocery store owner who operates a store in St. Louis's black belt in Herbert Simmons's *Corner Boy*.

Garvell, Archie Beatrice Normandy's half brother, who fights with George Ponderevo in H. G. Wells's *Tono-Bungay*.

Garvin, Richard Investor in Consolidated Traction; driven to financial ruin and suicide by Eldon Parr in Winston Churchill's *The Inside of the Cup*.

Gary, William Relative of Georgina Swan, who begs him to use his power to protect her husband, Julian Swan, a suspect in the murder of Henry Smith, in Storm Jameson's *Before the Crossing*. He is a Scotsman educated at Bonn and Oxford; he augments inheritance from family coal and land holdings with his own shrewd interest in investment, shipping, and steel, and with his collaboration with the elderly and powerful head of several companies and munitions suppliers, Sir Thomas Harben; Gary has a big, athletic build, fences daily with his manservant, and has a manner associated with charm, humor, simplicity, energy, and power; in furthering his and Sir Thomas Harben's strategic schemes for European reconstruction, Gary is an enemy of David Renn, and he finally disillusiones his loyal pilot, Arnold Coster, by failing to intervene in an execution as he promised he would in *The Black Laurel*.

Garzas, Maria de las Loveliest woman in Hidalgo, but an outcast; loves Alejandro Castillo and is murdered by his wife in Josefina Niggli's *Mexican Village*.

Gascoigne, Anna Gwendolen Harleth's sweet-tempered cousin, who becomes quite concerned when she realizes that her brother, Rex, is romantically interested in the cold-hearted Gwendolen in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Gascoigne, Edward (Ned) Adventurous midshipman serving on H.M.S. *Harpy*; he becomes boon companion of Jack Easy in Captain Frederick Marryat's *Mr. Midshipman Easy*.

Gascoigne, Henry Rector of Pennicote, near Offende; Gwendolen Harleth's uncle, he has been very prosperous and involved with high society; he encourages Gwendolen to marry Henleigh Mallinger Grandcourt in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Gascoigne, Nancy Wife of the Reverend Henry Gascoigne, sister of Fanny Davilow, and aunt of Gwendolen Harleth; she is interested in maintaining a position in society in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Gascoigne, Rex Gentle son of the Reverend Henry Gascoigne; he falls in love with his cousin Gwendolen Harleth and wishes to leave Oxford to remain near her; even when he is thrown from a horse, Gwendolen remains unconcerned for his welfare in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Gascoigne, Sir William, Lord Chief Justice Previously incarcerated Prince Hal because Hal struck the lord chief justice over the (rightful) imprisonment of Bardolph; accuses Falstaff of leading Prince Hal into vice; encourages Falstaff to repent; mediates between Falstaff and Hostess Quickly when the hostess tries to have Falstaff arrested; learns from the earl of Warwick that Henry IV has died and that Prince Hal has become King Henry V; worries that Henry V will seek revenge for his past imprisonment; stands by his past decisions and will face the new king with dignity, even if he is executed; defends his behavior in disciplining Hal; appeals to the king that he would not want his own son to disregard the law; reestablished as the lord chief justice by Henry V, which adds credibility to Henry's rejection of his past; arrests Falstaff and his companions after Henry V's coronation ceremony in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Gashe, Toby Adolescent who loses his innocence at Imber Court and conspires with Dora Greenfield to raise the ancient bell from the lake in Iris Murdoch's *The Bell*.

Gashford, Mr. Lord George Gordon's villainous secretary, who uses Lord George in an attempt to seduce Emma Hare-dale but is foiled by Edward Chester and Joe Willet; Gashford deserts Gordon during the riots, becomes a government spy,

and poisons himself in an obscure inn in Charles Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*.

Gashwiler, Amos G. Storekeeper in Simsbury, Illinois, who promises to hold Merton Gill's job in case Merton does not succeed in Hollywood in Harry Leon Wilson's *Merton of the Movies*.

Gaskens, Captain Amos Former plantation owner who leads a band of Tories in William Gilmore Simms's *The Partisan*.

Gaspard Assassin who kills the Marquis St. Evrémonde in his bed, after the marquis's coach killed his child; he is hanged for his crime in Charles Dickens's *A Tale of Two Cities*.

Gassner, Frau Wife of Oskar Gassner; stayed behind in Poland when her husband emigrated to the United States; converts from Christianity to Judaism and is shot by the Brown Shirts after a roundup of Jews during World War II in Bernard Malamud's "The German Refugee."

Gassner, Oskar Once a noted Berlin critic and journalist and now a 50-year-old German immigrant to the United States who finds it difficult to speak and write English; constantly depressed by the loss of his homeland, career, wife, and culture to Hitler's aggression; successfully struggles to prepare a university lecture on history and literature; found dead in 1939 by suicide in Bernard Malamud's "The German Refugee."

Gaster, Dr. Cleric and an expert on the art of stuffing a turkey; he is a guest of Squire Headlong in Thomas Love Peacock's *Headlong Hall*.

Gaster, Jocelyn Lindsay Rimmer's successor as Emma Sands's secretary-companion; her hiring is Emma's final revenge on Hugh Peronett in Iris Murdoch's *An Unofficial Rose*.

Gaston American volunteer in Burma during the war; comforted another soldier, Tsukada, as he died, assuring him of God's forgiveness for his having eaten meat from the body of a comrade in Shusaku Endo's *Deep River*.

Gaston Wealthy, debonair aristocrat who falls in love with Gigi and wants to make her his mistress; rejected by Gigi, as the young 16-year-old girl wants love and marriage, despite her courtesan aunts's wishes to the contrary; proposes marriage after all in Colette's *Gigi*.

Gaston, Charles (Charlie) Son of a Confederate hero and husband of Sallie Worth; organizes the Red Shirts in

opposition to the Reconstruction government and is elected governor of North Carolina in Thomas Dixon's *The Leopard's Spots*.

Gaston, Nelson (Nelse) Faithful slave of the Gastons; refuses to Join the Union League in Thomas Dixon's *The Leopard's Spots*.

Gaston, Roger Old friend of David Wiley; writes about immigration for the *L.A. Times*; has stopped smoking, and gained weight; Lexi Steiner's next-door neighbor in Elizabeth Benedict's *Slow Dancing*.

Gatekeeper Incredulous employee in the office compound who is astonished when he sees Dadhi turn up at the gate with the pet goat Betu on a leash in Gopinath Mohanty's "The Solution."

Gately, Andy Bank president in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Gately, Ben Graduate of the United States Military Academy and commander of the Leper Colony in the 918th Bomb Group in Beirne Lay, Jr., and Sy Bartlett's *Twelve O'Clock High!*

Gately, Tom Seventeen-year-old member of a gang of twelve boys who rip Martha Horgan's clothes off, pour beer on her, and poke her with sticks in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Gates, Dr. Former Confederate doctor who also practiced among the Northerners and thought secession was folly; cares for Comfort Servosse during Servosse's final illness in Albion W. Tourgee's *A Fool's Errand*.

Gates, Fiona Feckless eighteen-year-old runaway who became the second wife of Alan McCaffrey; she died when her son, Tom, was three in Iris Murdoch's *The Philosopher's Pupil*.

Gates, Frenesi Attractive political radical of the 1960s who falls for patriarchal and domineering FBI agent Brock Vond; marries Zoyd Wheeler and gives birth to Prairie Wheeler, but leaves both of them over her obsession with Brock; later lives near her mother and tries to re-establish contact with her daughter in Thomas Pynchon's *Vineland*.

Gates, General Horatio Commander of the American forces at the Battle of Camden in William Gilmore Simms's *The Partisan*.

Gates, Jo Formerly married girlfriend of the narrator in Edmund Wilson's *Memoirs of Hecate County*.

Gates, Joe Father of Lily Gates; he lives and works with Phil Craigan until both men are forced into retirement in Henry Green's *Living*.

Gates, Lily Daughter of Joe Gates; she lives with her father in Phil Craigan's house; she plans to go to Canada with Bert Jones, but when he deserts her in Liverpool she is happy to return home in Henry Green's *Living*.

Gates, Mrs. Thorpe housekeeper in Dorothy L. Sayers's *The Nine Tailors: Changes Rung on an Old Theme in Two Short Touches and Two Full Peals*.

Gates, Robert John Brough's faithful porter, who invests all his wages in the Independent West Diddlesex Fire and Life Insurance Co.; he remains loyal to Brough until he is ruined in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Samuel Titmarsh and the Great Hoggarty Diamond*.

Gatsby, Jay (James Gatz) Man of mysterious background who hosts lavish parties on Long Island in the 1920s; seeks to recover Daisy Buchanan's love in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *The Great Gatsby*.

Gatz, Henry C. Father of James Gatz in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *The Great Gatsby*.

Gatz, James See Gatsby, Jay.

Gatz, Seymour Salvage expert and patron of Warren Howe in Wright Morris's *Cause for Wonder*.

Gaucelm of Castans Called Bertrand, Frenchman and one of the traveling companions with Ansiu de Linnieres to the Holy Land in Zoé Oldenbourg's *The Cornerstone*.

Gaudian, Herr Brilliant German patriot and railway engineer; he is kind to Richard Hannay when he is bullied by the evil Colonel von Stumm in John Buchan's *Greenmantle*. He reappears in Merdal, Norway, where Hannay is tracking Lord Mercot, one of the captive hostages, and helps Hannay rescue Mercot in *The Three Hostages*.

Gaudylock, Adam Backwoodsman, friend of Lewis Rand, and innocent participant in a plan to settle the West in Mary Johnston's *Lewis Rand*.

Gaul, Norman Drunken college halfback who spits into the punch bowl at the party Jane and Thomas Eborn chaperone in Reynolds Price's *Love and Work*.

Gaunt, John Gossipy Bonn Embassy Chancery Guard; he allows Alan Turner access to Leo Harting's possessions but

protects Harting's reputation with determined friendship during Turner's interrogation in John le Carré's *A Small Town in Germany*.

Gaunt, John of, Duke of Lancaster Uncle of Richard II, father of Henry Bolingbroke; formerly one of the protectors of the realm of England during the early years of Richard II's reign; knows that Richard II is responsible for the murder of the Duke of Gloucester; tells the Duchess of Gloucester that royal impunity prevents him from seeking punishment for the murder; prophesies that he will die before his son, Henry, returns from banishment; says that England has been "leased out" by Richard; on his death bed, rebukes Richard for his misuse of power and killing Gloucester; dies and his estate is confiscated to finance Richard's war with Irish rebels in William Shakespeare's play *Richard II*.

Gaunt, Lady Blanche Thistlewood Daughter of the impecunious Earl of Bareacres and wife of Lord Steyne's eldest son; her father-in-law holds her in contempt because she is childless in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Gaunt, Lady George Banker's daughter and wife of the second son of the Marquis of Steyne; though she has provided money and borne children, the Gaunts hold her in contempt in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Gaunt, Lord Eldest son of the Marquis of Steyne, with whom he is on bad terms in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*. He has become Lord Steyne in *The Newcomes*.

Gaunt, Lord George The Marquis of Steyne's second son, whose rising career in the diplomatic service is cut short by his inherited insanity in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Gaunt, Miss Teacher at the Marcia Blame School and an enemy of Jean Brodie in Muriel Spark's *The Prime of Miss Jean Brodie*.

Gaunt, Plantagenet Idiot son of Lord George Gaunt; he is mentioned in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Gaunt, Silas Fiona Samson's uncle, a retired British Intelligence officer; he is "Brahms Four's" contact in Len Deighton's *Berlin Came*. He is Bernard Samson's consultant in *Mexico Set* and in *London Match*.

Gauntlet, Adela Devoted friend of Caroline Waddington and beloved of Arthur Wilkinson, whom she eventually marries in Anthony Trollope's *The Bertrams*.

Gauntlet, Emilia Beautiful young woman who is loved and courted by Perry Pickle; often embarrassed by him, she resists him when he attempts an assault on her virtue and is alienated but finally agrees to marry him after many years of waiting for his return to virtue in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*.

Gauntlet, Godfrey Soldier who is the brother of Emilia Gauntlet; he overcomes hostility to Perry Pickle and becomes his friend; he learns his father was a friend of Commodore Trunnion; he receives financial assistance from Perry, whose influence advances his military career; he marries Miss Sophy and helps Perry when he is in the Fleet in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*.

Gauntlet, Penelope Maiden aunt of Adela Gauntlet; she lives at Littlebath and is friendly with Mary Baker in Anthony Trollope's *The Bertrams*.

Gaute One of the seven sons of Erlend Nikulaussön and Kristin Lavransdatter in 14th-century Norway; marries Jofrid Helgesdatter, heiress of a wealthy landowner, in Sigrid Undset's *Kristin Lavransdatter*.

Gavan, Miss Supervisor in the retail stores that Eveline recalls in James Joyce's "Eveline."

Gavan, Pierce Friend at Trinity College, Dublin; John Bunclie meets him on a ship to England; he falls overboard but is thrown back, despite his irreligion, while the morally upright Charles Henley is drowned in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclie, Esq.*

Gavaston, Piers Insolvent friend of Edward II of England; disliked by the English barons, he is exiled and later restored to court in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Gavender, Blaise Psychotherapist whose apparently serene marriage to Harriet Gavender exists simultaneously with his decade-long affair with Emily McHugh; aggrieved that Harriet will not continue her role once she understands it, he comes to seek her and is almost killed by her dogs; after her death he marries Emily in Iris Murdoch's *The Sacred and Profane Love Machine*.

Gavender, David Blaise and Harriet's son, whose fastidious nature is in conflict with his adolescent fixation on sex; the revelation of his father's adultery and the subsequent death of his mother are incomprehensible to him in Iris Murdoch's *The Sacred and Profane Love Machine*.

Gavender, Harriet Blaise Gavender's wife, who is devoted to him, to their teenaged son, and to her seven dogs;

understanding at last the nature of her marriage, she leaves with the neglected, retarded eight-year-old son of her husband and his mistress; she dies in a terrorist outrage at Hanover airport, Germany, in Iris Murdoch's *The Sacred and Profane Love Machine*.

Gaveston, Aubrey Youngest son of Blanche and Edgar; he studies with a tutor and tries to mask his sensitivity in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Family and a Fortune*.

Gaveston, Blanche Long-suffering mother of the family, who gets a high fever and dies suddenly in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Family and a Fortune*.

Gaveston, Clement Middle son of Blanche and Edgar; he plans to be a scholar and don, but he becomes a miser with a mass of gold coins in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Family and a Fortune*.

Gaveston, Dudley Kindly and ironic man who shares his fortune with his brother Edgar's family; he loses Maria Sloane to Edgar; he rescues Miss Griffin from cold and despair, and he almost dies alone in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Family and a Fortune*.

Gaveston, Edgar Squire of the neighborhood; although he is closer to his brother, Dudley, than to his wife, in his widowhood he marries Dudley's betrothed, Maria Sloane, in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Family and a Fortune*.

Gaveston, Justine Opiniated only daughter of Blanche; she assumes that her family will share her Uncle Dudley Gaveston's fortune equally in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Family and a Fortune*.

Gaveston, Mark Blanche's and Edgar's eldest son; he helps Edgar in managing the estate and teases his brother Aubrey less than his brother Clement does in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Family and a Fortune*.

Gavilán, Major (later Colonel Gavilán) Recognized the heroism of Lieutenant Artemio Cruz, who actually intended to flee the Battle of Río Hondo in Carlos Fuentes's *The Death of Artemio Cruz*.

Gavin Lover of Beigh Masters who seems interchangeable with Giles in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Gavino Young guide who takes the middle-aged protagonist, Edgardo Limentano, on a hunting trip; must shoot the heron himself because Edgardo finds the deed impossible to do in Giorgio Bassani's *The Heron*.

Gavitt, Miss Schoolteacher of Cosmos Public School; daydreamer who believes she will be able to restore peace in her classroom but finally realizes that war and hatred are inevitable; prejudiced against the African tribes she feels may benefit from the white supremacy of Italians, but also distrustful of the pope and dictators; vainly attempts to persuade Tom Lucca to stop hating the black Jefferson twins; forces her students to make up after a fist fight; ends up crying alone in her room, where she experiences the bitter taste of a loaf of bread in a final scene rife with clear biblical overtones in William Saroyan's "Citizens of the Third Grade."

Gavrila Political officer who befriends and indoctrinates the narrator and gives him Gorky's *Childhood* in Jerzy Kosinski's *The Painted Bird*.

Gavron, Misha ("Gavron the Rook") Marty Kurtz's Israeli chief, who admires the British Intelligence officers for their understanding of violence, but who fails to curb Kurtz's plans in John le Carré's *The Little Drummer Girl*.

Gawain, Sir Son of King Lot and Queen Margause, cousin to King Arthur, and brother to Sir Modred; head of the English knights in Camelot, best characterized as a headstrong and less-than-honorable knight; forces Arthur's hand into going to war with Sir Lancelot and is therefore responsible in part for the fall of Camelot in Thomas Malory's *Le Morte d'Arthur*.

Gawaine Nephew of Arthur, faithful husband of Ragnell, dutiful father, proven warrior, and the finest man in Thomas Berger's *Arthur Rex*.

Gawber, Ralph C. (Rafie) Middle-aged accountant who fears and witnesses apocalyptic turmoil in Paul Theroux's *The Family Arsenal*.

Gawffaw, Bob Former rural schoolmate and friend of Archibald Douglas; he gallantly entertains Archibald and Mary Douglas on their trip to London in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Gawffaw, May Pretentious and slovenly wife of Bob Gawffaw in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Gawky, Jeremy Schoolmate whose life Roderick Random saved; he assists in the punishment of the schoolmaster, betrays Roderick to the tricks of his cousins, flees Roderick's revenge, reappears as an army lieutenant and lodger in rooms of the apothecary Lavement in London, and marries Lavement's daughter in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Gay, Lucian Nicholas Rigby's witty protégé, whose lack of a personal fortune enables Rigby to manipulate him in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby*; or, *The New Generation*.

Gay, Maurice Senior fellow of the Cambridge college; an internationally famous authority on Icelandic saga literature, he presides at formal meetings of the college; he changes his vote from Redvers Crawford to Paul Jago in the election for new Master in C. P. Snow's *The Masters*. He threatens legal action against the College and is placated when he is appointed Moderator to the Court of Seniors for its last consideration of Donald Howard's fellowship in *The Affair*.

Gay, Walter Cheerful, merry boy, who works for Dombey and Son and is the nephew of Solomon Gills; he rescues Florence Dombey when she is lost and dreams of marrying her some day but is sent to the West Indies; he is believed to have drowned in a shipwreck, but he returns and marries Florence in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Gayde, Denny Escaped convict aided by the child Hagar Ashendyne; becomes a Socialist speaker in Mary Johnston's *Hagar*.

Gayev, Leonid Brother of Madame Ranevskaya; good natured but a loafer and dreamer; ignorant of hard work and financial supports; dreamer who hopes for a deus ex machina intervention to save the family's financial misfortunes; hopes for an inheritance, that a wealthy aunt will rescue them, or that Anya will marry rich; orchestrates the sale of the estate to the merchant Lopakhin; offered a job in a bank after his ancestral home is sold to the peasant Lopakhin in Anton Chekhov's *The Cherry Orchard*.

Gayland Impudent suitor whom Betsy Thoughtless scorns; not to be outdone, he seduces Flora Mellasin in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Miss Betsy Thoughtless*.

Gaylord, Squire Publisher of the Free Press and father of Marcia Gaylord Hubbard in William Dean Howells's *A Modern Instance*.

Gaylord, Thomas (Tom) Friend of Hilary and Austen Vane; lumber executive and political worker in Winston Churchill's *Mr. Crewe's Career*.

Gaylord, William (Bill) American infantry lieutenant killed in action in World War II in Martha Gellhorn's *Wine of Astonishment*.

Gaynor, Laurie Chorus-girl friend of Anna Morgan; she arranges Anna's abortion; she introduces Anna to Carol

Redman and arranges for recuperation and medical help for Anna in Jean Rhys's *Voyage in the Dark*.

Gazaway, Major Politician and soldier in John Carter's regiment; his connections keep him ahead of Edward Colburne despite Gazaway's obvious cowardice and ineptness at command in John William DeForest's *Miss Ravenel's Conversion from Secession to Loyalty*.

Gazebee, Mortimer Junior partner in a powerful London firm of solicitors who becomes Member of Parliament for Barchester and marries Lady Amelia de Courcy in Anthony Trollope's *Doctor Thorne*. As "Gagebee" he presses Nathaniel Sowerby for mortgage payments in *Framley Parsonage*. He draws up the marriage settlement on behalf of Lady Alexandrina de Courcy in *The Small House at Allington*.

Gear, Mrs. Wears a wedding dress, like many of the other women, at a Halloween party thrown during the Pommeroy family reunion at the family's summer place at Laud's Head on the shore in Massachusetts in John Cheever's "Goodbye, My Brother."

Geard, Johnny ("Bloody Johnny") Former nonconformist preacher and the late Canon Crow's companion and major beneficiary; he rises to mayor and strives to make Glastonbuiy the religious epicenter of the Western World by establishing a religious shrine and a "Midsummer Religious Festival"; he drowns himself in a flood in John Cowper Powys's *A Glastonbury Romance*.

Geary, Charlie Self-serving, manipulative Darwinian who strips Vandover of his inheritance in Frank Norris's *Vandover and the Brute*.

Geary, Denis Headmaster who serves on the university court hearing charges for dismissal of four students for sexual misconduct; he provides hospitality for Lewis Eliot during the trial of Cora Ross and Kitty Pateman in C. P. Snow's *The Sleep of Reason*.

Geary, Miss School vice-principal who supports the position of George Passant during the board meeting; she invests money in one of Passant's financial schemes in C. P. Snow's *Strangers and Brothers*.

Geary, Orlando Early settler and deputy sheriff in Shoe-string Valley, Oregon, in H. L. Davis's *Honey in the Horn*.

Gebbie, Mr. Scottish merchant and husband to Mrs. Gebbie and guardian of Catriona Drummond during her passage to Leyden, Holland, in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Gebbie, Mrs. Scottish merchant's seasick wife, who acts as invalid guardian to Catriona Drummond during her passage to Leyden, Holland, in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Gebirus Giant who wishes either to marry or to conquer Charoba; he is repeatedly put off by her and is finally defeated and poisoned by Charoba in the appended romance "The History of Charoba, Queen of Egypt" in Clara Reeve's *The Progress of Romance*.

Gecko Svengali's nervous, shabby companion, who is a master of the violin; Svengali and Gecko are constantly together until the two argue over Trilby O'Ferrall and break relations with each other permanently in George Du Maurier's *Trilby*.

Gedaliya, Reb Ritual slaughterer, cabalist, and follower of Sabbatai Zevi; Satan figure who leads the townspeople of Goray into evil; seduces and then marries Rechele Babad; finally leaves Goray and turns apostate in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *Satan in Goray*.

Gedd, Don Alejandro British Vice-Consul of Olifa; he becomes a crusader in the revolution to free Olifa from Senor Castor's dictatorship in John Buchan's *The Courts of the Morning*.

Geddes, Joshua Quaker fisherman who befriends Darsie Latimer (Arthur Redgauntlet), is assaulted by Hugh Redgauntlet's men as they are kidnapping Darsie, and is taken prisoner in England when he searches for Darsie in Sir Walter Scott's *Redgauntlet*.

Geddes, Rachel Sister of Joshua; she persuades her brother to let Darsie Latimer (Arthur Redgauntlet) join him in defense of his fishing stations in Sir Walter Scott's *Redgauntlet*.

Geddy, Abigail (Aunt Abigail) Member of the only colored family in Ironside; independent woman proud of her Indian blood and pragmatic about killing chickens in Ellen Glasgow's *Vein of Iron*.

Geelan, Father Thomas Old curate of Crom whose outspoken political views and revolutionary rhetoric keep him from rising to power within the Catholic Church in Liam O'Flaherty's *Famine*.

Geer, Lucius de Army commander loyal to the proconsul; descended from an old family; spearheads the destruction of the laboratories of evil Dr. Mertens; saves Budur Peri from death in prison and marries her; dismissed from the

army for being emotional, and later promoted to serve the spiritual regent in Ernst Jünger's *Heliopolis*.

Geffen, Bernard Shady Detroit businessman who hires Jules Wendall as his driver; through Geffen, Wendall meets Geffen's niece, Nadine Greene, in Joyce Carol Oates's *them*.

Gehl Garkohn huntress who befriends Alanna Verrick in Octavia E. Butler's *Survivor*.

Gehnahteh Artisan and Tehkohn husband of Choh; fosters Tien in Octavia E. Butler's *Survivor*.

Gehring, Hans von Facially scarred roomer at Rosa Reichl's boardinghouse; student on leave from Heidelberg University in Katherine Anne Porter's *The Leaning Tower*.

Geierstein, Albert, Count of Swiss count and brother of Arthur Biederman; he is reunited with his daughter, Anne; disguised as a priest and monk, he spies on Charles, Duke of Burgundy; he blesses the marriage of Arthur de Vere and Anne; he dies in the battle when the duke is killed in Sir Walter Scott's *Anne of Geierstein*.

Geierstein, Anne of Daughter of an exiled Swiss count; she has lived with her uncle for seven years before being reunited with her father; she is rumored to have inherited magical powers from her sorceress mother; she helps Arthur Philipson (Arthur de Vere) escape prison and marries him in Sir Walter Scott's *Anne of Geierstein*.

Geiger, Arthur Gwynn Pornography dealer and blackmailer who is murdered in Raymond Chandler's *The Big Sleep*.

Geislaer, Peterkin Hermann Pavilion's lieutenant and confidant, free with his advice to the syndic of Liège in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Geissler Sheriff's officer who arrives to inform Isak that he must pay the government for his homestead land; helps to get Inger released from prison in Knut Hamsun's *Growth of the Soil*.

Gekko, Gleb Alexandrovich Old friend of the narrator and "V," who, like them, has emigrated from France to the United States in Vladimir Nabokov's "That in Aleppo Once . . ."

Gelert Superior sheepdog created by Thomas Trelone and living with the Trelone family in Olaf Stapledon's *Sirius: A Fantasy of Love and Discord*.

Gella Naked redhead witch who accompanies Woland and his band in Bulgakov's *The Master and Margarita*.

Gellatley, David (Davie) Storyteller who plays the Baron of Bradwardine's fool; he protects his master from royal dragoons in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Gellatley, Old Janet David Gellatley's mother, who is thought to be a witch; she nurses Edward Waverly back to health and hides the Baron of Bradwardine after the war in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Gellibrand, Christabel Upper-class wife of the senior physician; she is a formidable social force, who functions almost as a lady of the manor in the village and church community in Barbara Pym's *A Few Green Leaves*.

Gellibrand, Dr. Luke Senior physician in the small village practice in Barbara Pym's *Quartet in Autumn*. He is Father Gellibrand's elder brother in *A Few Green Leaves*.

Gellibrand, Father High Anglican celibate vicar of Edwin Braithwaite's church near Clapham Common in Barbara Pym's *Quartet in Autumn* and in *A Few Green Leaves*.

Gellis, Dr. Handsome widower with whom Brigitte, the woman who zealously strives for spiritual perfection, spends her last days after her husband dies from alcoholism in François Charles Mauriac's *A Woman of the Pharisees*.

Gellman, Dave Jewish friend of Jake Donaghue and a philosophy teacher; he is an occasional benefactor and a voice of reasonableness to Jake in Iris Murdoch's *Under the Net*.

Gelvin, Phil Mundane shoe salesman whose unimaginative lovemaking drives Bab Masters to fantasy and prolonged complaint about the unconscientiousness of lovers and readers alike in William Gass's *Willie Masters' Lonesome Wife*.

Gemini, Father Egidio Roman Catholic missionary and linguistic expert who seeks funding for further research in Africa in Barbara Pym's *Less Than Angels*.

Gendarme Fooled by Thérèse's husband, who is wearing her attire; watches over him as he fathers some 40,000 children overnight, but then reports that overpopulation is starving France in Guillaume Apollinaire's *Breasts of Tiresias*.

Gender, Susan Girlfriend of Duffy Deeter; student at the University of Florida in Harry Crews's *A Feast of Snakes*.

Gendibal, Stor Youngest Speaker of Second Foundation whose quick rise is resented by fellow Speakers; discoverer of force capable of manipulating the Second Foundation; his revelation allows rival Speaker Delora Delarmi to attempt to impeach him; his successful defense is followed by Delarmi's maneuver to send him into exile to investigate Golan Trevize's mission, but he is named as the First Speaker's successor before he departs in Isaac Asimov's *Foundation's Edge*.

Gene, Mr. White-haired hotel proprietor in the small town of Clearwater; friend of Tom Harris, the traveling salesman, who stops for the night; makes a room available for the sheriff to house the hitchhiker and murderer named Sobby in Eudora Welty's "The Hitch-Hikers."

General Friend of the King of Bulgaria; he saves Theodora from a fate worse than death in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The*

General Good officer, who is anxious to prove himself worthy of command, and who is caught between his inclination to reward for merit and the tradition which rewards according to seniority and interest in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

General Male client at the Grand Balcony, a brothel, who assumes the role of a general confronting death; the fantasy is played out during an exchange with the Girl, a female worker who plays the General's horse; assumes the role of the actual general at the end of Jean Genet's *The Balcony*.

General Old man who advanced in the army through the assistance of Captain Standard's father; he is tricked into helping Captain Standard by William in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

General, Mrs. Stiff, opinionless, but proper lady, who is hired by William Dorrit as a chaperon and mentor to his daughters, and who perhaps plots to marry her employer in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

General, The The Superior officer in a Gorshek camp who takes command of a captured orchestra during war; he disobeys orders to kill the musicians immediately, instead asking them to play for him and his other officers in Alan Sillitoe's *The General*.

General in America Proud and avaricious man, who holds the army in place, and who puts an embargo on all shipping in order to enrich himself in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

General Manager, The Wholly mediocre manager of the company's trading interests in the Congo; successfully remains healthy, unlike most of his competitors, who eventually die due to the African climate or diseases; detests Kurtz and is very suspicious of Marlow in Joseph Conrad's *Heart of Darkness*.

Genesis Black handyman of the Baxters; unintentionally but effectively deflates William Baxter's ego in Booth Tarkington's *Seventeen*.

Genesis, Mr. Father of Genesis; whittles toys for Jane Baxter in Booth Tarkington's *Seventeen*.

Genevieve Married to Hubert, the uncle of Janine, in François Mauriac's *A Knot of Vipers*.

Geneviève Mother of Pélleas and Golaud in the Middle Ages in Maurice Maeterlinck's play *Pélleas and Mélisande*.

Genevieve Julius's daughter, who falls in love with the nefarious Lafcadio, in André Gide's *Lafcadio's Adventures*.

Genevieve Young woman with whom the pilot Jacques Bernis falls in love; unlike her idealist, ethereal lover, she is rooted to the earth and history as evidenced in her art objects; the couple are romantically reunited as a consequence of sorrowful events in Genevieve's life, but their past links them together in a way that their future cannot endure; their constructions of each other cannot conquer harsh reality in Antoine de Saint-Exupéry's *Southern Mail*.

Genevieve Girlfriend of Joe Fleming, with whom she pleads to give up boxing, in Jack London's *The Game*.

Geng Yang Rugged-looking tough army officer who befriends Lin Kong and Manna Wu and rapes Manna in Ha Jin's *Waiting*.

Genial See Weld, Terrence.

Genie Fantastic character who must devise a new approach to the writing of fiction in the *Dunyazadiad*, a novella in John Barth's *Chimera*.

Genji, Prince Illegitimate son of the Japanese emperor and Kiritsubo, the emperor's concubine, in the early medieval period; admired in his father's eyes, but disdained by other jealous women and mothers in the court; later marries Princess Aoi, but eagerly takes numerous lovers, even Fujitsubo, one of his father's concubines; displays grief at the death of his wife, Princess Aoi, during childbirth; finally marries Murasaki, a young orphan girl whom he has brought

to the court to be raised under his guidance, in Lady Murasaki Shikibu's *The Tale of Genji*.

Genob Sarhang (Honorable Colonel) Massoud Amir Behrani Narrator who was a colonel in Iran's Imperial Air Force and who fled Iran at the time of the revolution; now lives in Berkeley, California; middle-aged and working at menial jobs such as removing trash from highways, but leaves and returns home in a suit; rents a luxury penthouse apartment, all of this so that his family can appear prosperous and so that his daughter, Soraya, might marry a suitable man; buys a house, once owned by the evicted Kathy, at a very low price at an auction; prevents a drunken Kathy from shooting herself in front of his house; held hostage with his family in the house by Burdon, a policeman who comes looking for Kathy; sees his son shot to death in front of his eyes; to spare his wife this horror, suffocates her; strangles Kathy, believing that he killed her; wraps his own head in heavy plastic and tape and lies down with his wife's body to die in Andre Dubus's *House of Sand and Fog*.

Genoni, Dr. Dionysius Physician who arrives with other guests to seek an audience with the madman who believes himself to be the German king Henry IV for the past two decades; dresses in the period costume of the bishop of Cluny, Hugh of Cluny, in Luigi Pirandello's play *Henry IV*.

Genoux Lady Slane's personal maid and her only female intimate; she is a French peasant sent to England at age sixteen to take service with Lady Slane at her marriage in Vita Sackville-West's *All Passion Spent*.

Genslinger Newspaper editor loyal to railroad interests who reveals Magnus Derrick's resort to bribery as a means of reducing the rates for shipping wheat in Frank Norris's *The Octopus*.

Gentle, Lady Vain and turbulent wife of Mr. Gentle in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Gentle, Mr. Henpecked neighbor of the Moreland estate; he represses his good sense in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Gentleman Unnamed man who promises Parson Adams favors and riches but delivers nothing in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Gentleman, J. W. Wealthy older solicitor who becomes Caithleen Brady's first love; he tries to continue his affair

with Cait, but after they are found out by her father he calls off the relationship in Edna O'Brien's *The Country Girls*.

Gentleman, The Man who responds to Robin in the church after the latter spies him through the Gothic windows; engages Robin in conversation about his motives for coming and his previous journey; seems vaguely familiar to Robin; tells Robin not to go out and look at the people rioting outside; tells Robin that he is still welcome in the town even if he will not be supported financially by his uncle Major Molineux in Nathaniel Hawthorne's "My Kinsman, Major Molineux."

Gentleman Draper Moll Flanders's unprincipled second husband, who spends money extravagantly and is put into debtor's prison; he later escapes to France, telling Moll to consider him dead in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunes and Misfortunes of the Famous Moll Flanders*.

Gentleman in Coffee-house Defender of the government in a dispute with the Coffee-house Orator in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Gentleman of Bath Moll Flanders's friend and, later, lover; after recovering from a lengthy illness, he repents of having had an affair with her and abandons her in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunes and Misfortunes of the Famous Moll Flanders*.

Gentleman of Chance Hibernian who supports himself royally on his winnings at the race track and on his exploits as a highwayman in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal; or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Gentleman of Honor Player of a trick on the Wife of Charity Supporter Number Six in order to convince the lady that Sunday is not an acceptable day for parties in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal; or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Gentleman of the Esculapian Art Physician who attends Mrs. Qualmsick in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Gentles, Sarah Wife of Van Harrington in Robert Herrick's *The Memoirs of an American Citizen*.

Gentlewoman Rich matron who takes Moll Flanders into her household after Moll's "Mistress Nurse" dies; she does not want her younger son (Robin) to marry Moll; she and her husband raise Robin and Moll's two children after Robin's death in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunes and Misfortunes of the Famous Moll Flanders*.

Gentry, Ed Graphic artist who achieves complete renewal by identifying himself with nature; narrator and protagonist of James Dickey's *Deliverance*.

Gentry, Moscow American ballet dancer with the Isabel Cornwallis Ballet Company; he temporarily lives with Montgomery Pew in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

Geoff One of Jen's brothers in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Geoff, Captain Ruthless commander of the pirate crew during Captain Clement Cleveland's absence; petulant and resentful, he leads a rebellious faction and is hanged for piracy in Sir Walter Scott's *The Pirate*.

Geoffrey Alpine Frenchman in the Natcha-Kee-Tawara Troupe of itinerant theatrical performers who work at Houghton's theater in D. H. Lawrence's *The Lost Girl*.

Geoffrey Heterosexual Englishman visiting Ambrose in Christopher Isherwood's *Down There on a Visit*.

Geoffrey Marian Taylor's unloving lover; she takes the job at Gaze Castle to escape their unprofitable relationship; their correspondence becomes the whole of her contact with the outside world in Iris Murdoch's *The Unicorn*.

Geoffrey Worker at Timberwork who quarrels with another worker, Tom; Orlando King is able to help the two workers reach a compromise in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Geoffrey of the Dry Tree Discoverer that the Lady of Abundance is the vanished queen of the Land of the Tower; he brings her from the house of the sorceress to her castle of Abundance in William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*.

Geographer Old bearded man surrounded by many books, sitting at a table, writing about geography; encountered by the Little Prince on the sixth planet he visits; when asked to describe his own world, explains that he is unable to do so because he is a geographer, not an explorer; asks the Little Prince to describe his planet so that he can include it in one of his books in Antoine de Saint Exupéry's *The Little Prince*.

Georg Communist who escapes from the Westhofen concentration camp; lives an unsteady lifestyle; finds rejection when he attempts to reunite with his former love, Leni, and realizes that a return to his old life is not an option; spiritually connected to Wallau, this link enables him to start a new life; only one of the group of seven who succeeds on his way

back to personal freedom from being imprisoned in Anna Seghers's *The Seventh Cross*.

George Barman of a Summit, Illinois, restaurant who witnesses the preparations for the assassination of Ole Andresen, a regular customer, in Ernest Hemingway's "The Killers."

George Black employee of Joe Lon Mackey; brother of Lummy in Harry Crews's *A Feast of Snakes*.

George Cavalier's footman, who gathers a large amount of booty during the battle between King Gustavus Adolphus and Count Tilly in Daniel Defoe's *Memoirs of a Cavalier*.

George Female impersonator and dancer at the Iron Horse in Harry Crews's *Karate Is a Thing of the Spirit*.

George Footman for the Lambs; an ungainly youth born in the workhouse, he steals food and removes the warning sign from the unsafe bridge so that Horace Lamb will be killed in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Manservant and Maidservant*.

George Hercule Poirot's valet, whose knowledge of the British aristocracy is often useful to Poirot; he is critical of his successor, Curtiss, in Agatha Christie's *Curtain: Hercule Poirot's Last Case*. He appears in twelve earlier novels.

George Logical, thoughtful hero; he is a normal man whose good qualities endear him to many people in Rex Warner's *The Wild Goose Chase: An Allegory*.

George Man who works for Mrs. Jarley, the owner of the waxwork collection, in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

George Manager of the theatrical company that Pincher Martin works with in William Golding's *Pincher Martin*.

George Married workman who visits "She" or sends her money weekly for five years and whose impending abandonment of her underlies her meditations throughout her day's journey around London; his callous letter of rejection forces her to face her need to depend only on herself and a few other hardworking women in Storm Jameson's *A Day Off*.

George Middle-aged, grieving expatriate English professor whose lover, Jim, has recently died; he is again attempting to find meaning in life in Christopher Isherwood's *A Single Man*.

George Middle-aged member of the history department at New Carthage University, an institution headed by his wife's father; married to Martha in a relationship now long marked

by intense acrimony and sarcasm; he and Martha replay their vituperative roles of annihilating each other verbally in front of Nick and Honey in Edward Albee's *Who's Afraid of Virginia Woolf*.

George Mr. Weller's friend who is going to court for debt in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

George Older academic who makes a pass at Tessa O'Brien during her summer course in David Lodge's *How Far Can You Go?*

George Once the captain on Charles Watkins's voyage; he is captured by the Crystal Disc while Watkins is left behind in Doris Lessing's *Briefing for a Descent into Hell*.

George "Proletarian writer" from the 1930s, an inside member of the British Communist Party, and an acquaintance of Anna Wulf in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

George Young bank clerk, one of the trio in the holiday boating experience in Jerome K. Jerome's *Three Men in a Boat (To Say Nothing of the Dog)*.

George Young boy the narrator meets on a ship, who invites her to tea in Isak Dinesen's *Out of Africa*.

George II, King Monarch whose throne, from which Prince Charles Stuart's grandfather, King James II, was ousted, is the object of the revolt in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverley*. John, Duke of Argyll is attached to his court in *The Heart of Midlothian*.

George III King of England who hires Israel Potter as a gardener in Herman Melville's *Israel Potter*.

George III, His Royal Highness King of England who knights Captain Horatio Hornblower and appoints him as a colonel in the marines; the honors, which elevate Hornblower in society, make him a political hero to maintain the popularity of the war in C. S. Forester's *Flying Colours*. See King [George III] in *Dictionary of British Literary Characters 18th- and 19th-Century Novels*.

George III, King Monarch whom Anne Garland encounters by chance just after the Battle of Trafalgar; her charming anxiety for sailor Bob Loveday contributes much to the "luck" of his promotion from the ranks to lieutenant in Thomas Hardy's *The Trumpet-Major*

George, Black Greek seaman left to guard Vernon Milburne's yacht; he tells Sir Edward Leithen that Vernon Milburne is on the island in John Buchan's *The Dancing Floor*.

George, Catherine Naive young governess to the Butler family; her adoration of her employer's nephew, Richard Butler, leads to her exile in Normandy; she marries Charles Fontaine in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *The Village on the Cliff*.

George, Essper Resourceful conjurer and Vivian Grey's devoted servant, who frequently rescues his master during his romantic travels but dies during a storm at the conclusion of Benjamin Disraeli's *Vivian Grey*.

George, Ida Seemingly hard and sullen Native American woman living on a Montana reservation; mother of Christine George Taylor and Lee George, who call her "Aunt Ida"; Ida's relationship with other characters is revealed only in the final section of Michael Dorris's *A Yellow Raft in Blue Water*.

George, Lee Handsome and talented young Native American who grows up on a Montana reservation and is killed in action in Vietnam; son of Ida George and brother of Christine George Taylor in Michael Dorris's *A Yellow Raft in Blue Water*.

George, Monsieur Dashing gunrunner for the Spanish royalists who falls in love with Doña Rita de Lastaola; deceitfully wounded in a duel by J. K. Blunt, he is nursed by Rita but loses her in Joseph Conrad's *The Arrow of Gold: A Story Between Two Notes*.

George, Mr. Butler to Sir William Forester; he becomes jealous of the attention Mrs. Molly pays Geoffrey Wildgoose in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

George, Mrs. Friend of Mrs. Jiniwin, who has tea with her in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

George, Tobey Army friend of Marcus Macauley; visits the Macauley family following Marcus's death in William Saroyan's *The Human Comedy*.

George, Uncle Accompanies Nick and his father, a doctor, to assist in the delivery of a Native American woman's baby; offers cigars to the Native Americans, who escort him in a rowboat; curses the young mother when she bites his arm during the delivery; stays behind while Nick and his father return, one of a few conspicuous details that raise the question whether he is the father of the baby in Ernest Hemingway's "Indian Camp."

Georgia Cousin of Daniel Verger, with whom she has an affair, in John Clellon Holmes's *Go*.

Georgiana Girlfriend of Henry Miller known for having changed her name and for creating her own identity in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Capricorn*.

Georgiana (Georgie) Jane Somers's highly disapproving sister; she has several children, none of whom is disciplined in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Georgiana Pretty, young, and innocent wife of the scientist Ayler; has a small hand-shaped birthmark on her cheek that men find attractive; her husband, though, grows to detest the flaw in her perfection; she, too, soon shares Ayler's obsession to remove the birthmark; drinks a special potion made in her husband's laboratory and dies in Nathaniel Hawthorne's "The Birth-Mark."

Georgiana, Miss Annual birthday visitor to Miss Havisham; she flatters her in the hope of inheriting money in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Georgie Brother of Percy and foreman of the gasworks in E. F. Benson's *The Worshipful Lucia*.

Georgie Orderly in a hospital emergency room, where he finds it easy to steal drugs; saves a patient by pulling a knife out of his eye after the doctors and nurses fail to figure out what to do during a night panic in the emergency room; later tries to save a group of baby rabbits after his car kills the mother in Denis Johnson's "Emergency."

Georgina Aristocratic, red-haired woman loved by Owen Asher before he meets Evelyn Innes in George Moore's *Evelyn Innes*.

Georgiou Tavernkeeper on Phraxos who tells Nicholas Urfe about Maurice Conchis's role during the Nazi occupation in John Fowles's *The Magus*.

Georigetti Benign, malleable king of Normnbdsgsrutt whose domain is defended and considerably expanded by Peter Wilkins in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Geraghty, Norah Pretty Irish barmaid, with whom Charley Tudor becomes briefly involved in Anthony Trollope's *The Three Clerks*.

Gerald Ann Walton's intelligent, overbearing fiancé and lover; his leaving for a job in America makes Ann lonely and vulnerable, although he sends her letters and money; Ann's eventual baby has Gerald's brown eyes, not William McClusky's blue eyes in Beryl Bainbridge's *Sweet William*.

Gerald (Gerry) Party host from whose point of view the party is described; adulterer with a wife and son, Mark; in love with Alison and best friend of Vic, whom he later shoots out of compassion in Robert Coover's *Gerald's Party*.

Gerald Twenty-two-year-old man with whom thirteen-year-old Emily Cartright falls in love; he has several other mistresses as well and attempts to take under his wing young children who are without homes in Doris Lessing's *Memoirs of a Survivor*.

Gerald, Duke of Denver Lord Peter Wimsey's elder brother; arrested for the murder of Denis Cathcart, he refuses to supply an alibi in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Clouds of Witness*. He is shocked by his brother's and sister's matrimonial plans in *Strong Poison*.

Gerald, Letty Pace Childhood sweetheart and later wife of Lester Kane, who cannot love her as he loved Jennie Gerhardt, in Theodore Dreiser's *Jennie Gerhardt*.

Geraldin, Lord, Major Neville Young stranger who travels under the assumed name William Lovel from Edinburgh to Fairport with Oldbuck (Jonathan Oldenbuck), keeps secret his illegitimate birth and his army commission, courts Isabel Wardour, saves Sir Arthur Wardour from drowning, fights a duel with Hector M'Intyre, and discovers he is the legitimate son of William, Lord Geraldin, Earl of Glenallan in Sir Walter Scott's *The Antiquary*.

Geraldine Girlfriend of Alva; becomes pregnant and gives birth to their illegitimate, deformed child in Wallace Thurman's *The Blacker the Berry*.

Geraldine Wife of Louis, mother of Junior, but gives her affection and attention to her cat; comes from the nameless group of black women who are college-educated and achieve middle class, reject their blackness, and guard their homes from even their families in Toni Morrison's *The Bluest Eye*.

Geraldine, Captain Walter Affable cousin of the tyrannical baronet Sir Francis Geraldine; he marries Miss Tremehere, who had jilted George Western in Anthony Trollope's *Kept in the Dark*.

Geraldine, Sir Francis Choleric baronet, who, wishing to marry to spite his cousin, becomes engaged to Cecilia Holt; resentful when she jilts him, he nurses a grievance and, after her marriage to George Western, he tells the husband of their prior relationship, egged on by Francesca Altifirola, to whom he becomes engaged and whom he then jilts in Anthony Trollope's *Kept in the Dark*.

Gerald's wife Gerald's nameless wife and mother of Mark; hostess who is consumed with feeding the crowd and doesn't think parties are as much fun as they used to be in Robert Coover's *Gerald's Party*.

Gerard Second lieutenant who is a capable seaman but has a thirst for violence in C. S. Forester's *The Happy Return* and in *Ship of the Line*. Always a good caretaker of Hornblower, he is his inquisitive, considerate, sharp flag lieutenant in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower in the West Indies*.

Gerard Elias's son, destined for the church, who falls in love with Margaret Brandt, escapes to Rome to make his fortune as copyist-illustrator, receives forged news of Margaret's demise, and turns to a life of debauchery; rescued from a suicide attempt in the Tiber and nursed back to health by Jerome, at Margaret's instigation he becomes vicar of Gouda; his son becomes the great Erasmus in Charles Reade's *The Cloister and the Hearth*.

Gérard Friend of the two teenage siblings Paul and Elisabeth; invited into the room where the young ones play in an imaginative but frightening world; later marries Agatha, a girl that Paul had fallen in love with, bringing doom to both Paul and Elisabeth in Jean Cocteau's *The Holy Terrors*.

Gerard Early lover of Lillian; frightened by her power in Anaïs Nin's *Ladders to Fire*.

Gérard, Constantine Member of an old business family ruined by the French Revolution and father of Hortense Gérard Moore in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Gerard, Lady Lady Juliana Douglas's friend, a London socialite who advises and criticizes the London social scene in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Gerard, Sybil Walter Gerard's beautiful and deeply religious daughter, whose prejudice against the English aristocracy is dissipated by her growing love of Charles Egremont, whom she marries, and her own experience of the corruption within the Chartist labor movement in Benjamin Disraeli's *Sybil*.

Gerard, Walter Noble leader of the Chartist labor movement and rightful heir to the Marney estates; George, Lord Marney and Baptiste Hatton have conspired to deprive him of his patrimony; he is killed by Lord Marney's troops while leading a group of peaceful marchers at the conclusion of Benjamin Disraeli's *Sybil*.

Gerardo Son-in-law and Teresa's husband in Carlos Fuentes's *The Death of Artemio Cruz*.

Gerard of the Clee Yeoman who with his sons conveys Birdalone from Greenford to the City of the Five Crafts in William Morris's *The Water of the Wondrous Isles*.

Gerasim Butler's assistant who stays with Ivan Ilyich Golovin through his illness, providing care and concern for Ivan as a person; his kindness and simplicity contrast with the hypocrisy of Ivan's household in Leo Tolstoy's "The Death of Ivan Ilyich."

Gerasimov, Nikolay Borissovich Power-hungry KGB chairman who manipulates other ministry officials and Politburo members in his rivalry with General Secretary Narmonov; Jack Ryan pressures him into releasing Misha Filitov and defecting, narrowly escaping recapture by his own subordinates in Tom Clancy's *The Cardinal of the Kremlin*.

Gerasimovich, Illarion Pavlovich Zek (prisoner) physicist specializing in optics; relative newcomer to the Marfino gulag prison camp located in the Moscow suburbs in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *The First Circle*.

Gerasimovich, Natalya Pavlovna Wife of the Zek (prisoner) physicist specializing in optics and confined to the Marfino gulag prison camp located in the Moscow suburbs in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *The First Circle*.

Geratis, Sophie Greek chambermaid in a luxury hotel with whom Augie March has a brief affair during his period as a labor organizer for the CIO in Saul Bellow's *The Adventures of Augie March*.

Gerbert Lead actor in the theater run by the protagonist, Pierre; has a love relationship with the young girl Xavière, a liaison that drives Pierre, married to Françoise, mad with jealousy in Simone de Beauvoir's *She Came to Stay*.

Gerco, Carla Off-key singer with whom the protagonist, Zeno Cosini, has an affair in Italo Svevo's *Zeno's Conscience*.

Gerhard Computer specialist at the Neuropsychiatric Research Unit who designs the computer that is implanted in Harold Benson in Michael Crichton's *The Terminal Man*.

Gerhardt, Genevieve (Jennie, Mrs. J. G. Stover) Lover of George Brander, by whom she has a child; nurse and lover of Lester Kane; unwed mother who tries to improve her life but suffers many setbacks in Theodore Dreiser's *Jennie Gerhardt*.

Gerhardt, Joe (Joey) Childhood friend of Henry Miller; considered a gentleman for having beaten up another youth in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Capricorn*.

Gerhardt, Lieutenant David Handsome officer from New York and friend of Claude Wheeler; respected by fellow

soldiers because he could have been in the military band but chose to serve in the infantry in Willa Cather's *One of Ours*.

Gerhardt, William Father of Jennie Gerhardt, with whom he lives after his wife dies, in Theodore Dreiser's *Jennie Gerhardt*.

Gerkin, Mrs. Pleasant housekeeper in the Winyard household in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Gerlach, Lieutenant Emil Brother of Lucius Gerlach and father of Rudolph Gerlach; he has planned never to return to Germany because he might have to condemn his brother; Emil is sentenced to die for executing two German men who alerted British guards to the prison-escape plans of six other Germans in Storm Jameson's *The Black Laurel*.

Gerlach, Lucius Poet and religious man; he is a German who supports peace, forgiveness, and moderation following World War II and is murdered by his bitter and politically radical nephew who has suffered an amputation in the war in Storm Jameson's *The Black Laurel*.

Gerlach, Rudolph (Rudi) Son of Lieutenant Emil Gerlach and nephew of Lucius Gerlach; he has lost a hand in the German infantry in World War II, and his bitterness about the German defeat draws him to the angry preaching of Dr. Gustav Leist rather than to the political supporters of his uncle, the poet Lucius Gerlach, who looks toward peace in Storm Jameson's *The Black Laurel*.

Germain, Lady Amelia Youngest sister of the Marquis of Brotherton; she is devoted to church attendance in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*

Germain, Lady George, Mary Lovelace High-spirited, cheerful wife of Lord George Germain and much-loved daughter of Henry Lovelace, Dean of Brotherton; she is criticized as frivolous by her well-meaning sisters-in-law and insulted by her malicious brother-in-law, the Marquis of Brotherton; at last her husband becomes marquis, she becomes marchioness, and her baby son Lord Popenjoy in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*

Germain, Lady Sarah Most austere and rigorous in church attendance of the four pious sisters of the Marquis of Brotherton; she is untiring in parish affairs and good works in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*

Germain, Lady Susanna Zealous churchgoer second only to her sister, Lady Sarah, in her piety; she is much given to admonishing her sister-in-law Lady George Germain,

daughter of the dean of Brotherton Cathedral, Henry Lovelace, in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*

Germain, Lord George High-principled younger brother of the unpleasant Marquis of Brotherton; he is prodded by his father-in-law, Dean Lovelace, to make inquiries as to the legitimacy of Popenjoy, the Marquis's son and heir; the child's death makes further investigation unnecessary, and the newborn son of Lord George becomes the heir to the title and estate in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*

Germaine Prostitute with gold teeth who becomes a friend of Henry Miller in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Cancer*.

German General Commander of British troops; he wins battles despite his English officers in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Germanicus Brother of Claudius and father of Caligula; a brilliant military leader, he is murdered by a political rival under Tiberius's auspices in Robert Graves's *I, Claudius*.

Gernerth Theatrical manager in Hermann Broch's *The Sleepwalkers*.

Gerrarde, Mr. Mrs. Gerrarde's brother, who is intimate with the Widow Arnold; he is revealed as the secret witness in her case for the Arnold estate and is presumably the father of her child in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Gerrarde, Mrs. Widow of Captain Gerrarde and Miss Burchell's aunt; she devises an intrigue with Mr. Arnold, leading Orlando Faulkland to entice her out of the country and into a marriage to Monsieur Pivet, from whom she flees to be a nobleman's mistress in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Gerrish, Emmeline Childhood friend of Annie Kilburn and proud wife of William Gerrish in William Dean Howells's *Annie Kilburn*.

Gerrish, William B. (Bill) Successful businessman who leads the revolt against Julius W. Peck in William Dean Howells's *Annie Kilburn*.

Gerry Promiscuous homosexual who fails at putting down roots for any length of time; lacks commitment in his relationships, as he enjoys his freedom above all in Caryl Churchill's *Cloud 9*.

Gerry Young ex-army officer who turns petty criminal and becomes the lover and accomplice of Sophy Stanhope in William Golding's *Darkness Visible*.

Gerry, George Handsome New England lawyer; after being angered by Miss Nan Prince's rejection of his marriage proposal, he admires the dedication that leads her to choose a career in medicine; becomes more serious as a result of his relationship with Nan in Sarah Orne Jewett's *A Country Doctor*.

Gersbach, Valentine (Val) Radio personality; false friend of Moses Herzog and adulterous lover of Madeleine Herzog in Saul Bellow's *Herzog*.

Gershenson, Rav Orthodox Talmudic scholar who teaches both Danny Saunders and Reuven Malter in Chaim Potok's *The Chosen*; persuades Rav Jacob Kalman to ordain Saunders as a rabbi in *The Promise*.

Gershon Arrogant, ignorant, and nepotistic tax collector, town bully, foe of Jacob Eliezer, and warden of the burial society who forbids the performance of sacred rituals on the body of Jacob's wife, Wanda Bzik, in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Slave*.

Gerson, Arnold Accounts manager of the Saddleford Building Society; a chartered accountant, financially conservative, industrious, scrupulous, and dull, he is regarded contemptuously by Stuart Blackledge as a rival, but he ultimately becomes general manager of the company in Roy Fuller's *Image of a Society*.

Gerson, Lieutenant Discreet ex-lawyer and Education Corps officer who presents himself to Dan Graveson as a Communist Party member and recruits Dan to paint subversive graffiti, ruining Dan's army career in Alan Burns's *Buster*.

Gerstenslager, Will Widowed lawyer; friend, financial adviser, and suitor of Emma Wallop in Peter De Vries's *Mrs. Wallop*.

Gerta Girlfriend of Jasper Ammen in Conrad Aiken's *King Coffin*.

Gertie One of two middle-aged prostitutes in the resort town of Badenheim, near Vienna, in 1939, a time leading to World War II in Aharon Appelfeld's *Badenheim 1939*.

Gertrude Beautiful young lady from Namur, who begs Lewis Augustus Albertus to spare her from his soldiers; she becomes his mistress, bears him three children, begs him to marry her when his colonel pursues her, but gives in to the colonel when Albertus refuses; convinced by Albertus to live virtuously when he becomes a hermit, she stays with a kindly couple until she dies a few years later in Penelope Aubin's *The Life and Adventures of the Lady Lucy*.

Gertrude Head waitress at Ralph Chang's pancake restaurant; complains, as the other employees do, that Mr. Chang treats her more like a servant than an employee, as he asks her to scratch his back in Gish Jen's "In the American Society."

Gertrude Queen of Denmark and wife of Claudius; loving and overly trusting woman; previously married to King Hamlet; appears entirely unaware that her first husband was murdered by her second one; initially devoted to Claudius, though still displays concern for her son, whose dark moods she fails to understand; cannot see her first husband's spirit when it appears before Prince Hamlet in her bedchamber and concludes her son is mad; grasps that his suspicions were warranted, that Claudius is indeed a villain, only after he accidentally poisons her; as she breathes her last, reveals her murderer in William Shakespeare's *Hamlet*.

Gertrude Simcha's daughter and a headstrong young woman; marries her uncle Jacob; later lives in her father's household after her husband is shot by border guards during World War I in Israel Joshua Singer's *The Brothers Ashkenazi*.

Gertrude Swedish au pair for Jeremy and Polly Elton; she has an affair with Jeremy in David Lodge's *How Far Can You Go?*

Gertrude The Ponsonbys' maid whose name is imposed on her by the family in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Daughters and Sons*.

Gertrude Wife of Skipper and mother of Cassandra; commits suicide 16 months after the birth of her granddaughter, Pixie, in John Hawkes's *Second Skin*.

Gertrude, Sister Travelling missionary-philosopher who advises Sister Alexandra in Muriel Spark's *The Abbess of Crewe*.

Gertrudis Juan María Brausen's wife who has cancer and loses her breast; has second thoughts about her marriage and abandons Brausen in Juan Carlos Onetti's *The Brief Life*.

Gertrudis One of the young women in Mama Eleana's household; leaves the tyranny of Mama Eleana's home to join the revolution and becomes a general in Laura Esquivel's *Like Water for Chocolate*.

Gerundio, Fray Witness to the burning of Frank Leigh and Rose Salterne; he is hanged in retribution by Amyas Leigh in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Gervilen Manuel Joseph's distant cousin and rival for Anaise; does not want Manuel Joseph to succeed in bringing water and prosperity to Fonds Rouge in Jacques Roumain's *Masters of the Dew*.

Geschwitz, Countess Lesbian and suffragette; loves Lulu and follows her to London, where she dies at the hands of Jack-the-Ripper, in Frank Wedekind's play *Pandora's Box*.

Gessler, Lucy Neighbor of Mildred Pierce and bartender in Mildred's restaurant in James M. Cain's *Mildred Pierce*.

Gest, Norna Son of the matriarch Gro; sails away in a canoe with his female mate; explores a new land to the north, now called Sweden; an immortal who outlives his family and companions; later returns to found a new colony in Sweden in Johannes V. Jensen's *The Long Journey*.

Geste, Digby Funny, brave, witty twin brother to Michael; he loves his family enough to leave it; he becomes a bugler with the French Foreign Legion in Percival Christopher Wren's *Beau Geste*.

Geste, John Reliable, smart, loving narrator; a member of the French Foreign Legion in Africa, he loves Isobel Rivers but loves his brothers Michael and Digby more; his friends Hank and Buddy keep him alive; he makes it home to solve the family's jewel mystery in Percival Christopher Wren's *Beau Geste*.

Geste, Michael (Beau) Lady Patricia Brandon's nephew; he is a sly, charming, generous, brave, tragic hero and an idol to his brothers; a man who lives for romance and adventure, he joins the French Foreign Legion because of a jewel mystery and confuses his family, especially his brother John, in Percival Christopher Wren's *Beau Geste*.

Geter, Sister Pentecostal Fire Baptized Believer who tries to evangelize Ray, Banjo, and the other expatriates in Claude McKay's *Banjo*.

Getliffe, Francis Herbert's brother, who is a scientist at Cambridge University; he marries Katherine March even though he is gentile and she Jewish; he tries to persuade Charles March to intervene with Ann Simon to protect Herbert Getliffe's reputation during the financial scandals reported by a Communist newspaper in C. P. Snow's *The Conscience of the Rich*. He first opposes and then supports Roy Calvert's election to a college fellowship; he works on radars at the start of World War II and loses influence when he opposes emphasis on bombing missions to fight the war in *The Light and the Dark*. He supports Redvers Crawford for election as new college Master and unsuccessfully

attempts to persuade Lewis Eliot to join his side in *The Masters*. He opposes the decision to offer Martin Eliot the job of directing atomic-energy research in *The New Men*. He gives the crucial evidence in favor of Donald Howard and damages his own candidacy for new Master by raising the question of Nightingale's veracity in *The Affair*. The leading scientist on Roger Quaiife's advisory committee for nuclear weapons, he is subjected to a security check; he worries about his daughter Penelope in *Corridors of Power*. Chancellor of the university where Leonard March teaches, he disagrees with Lewis Eliot on Arnold Shaw's continuing as vice-chancellor in *The Sleep of Reason*. He turns down a ministerial appointment with the government and dies of lung cancer in 1968 in *Last Things*.

Getliffe, Herbert Successful, somewhat greedy barrister, who accepts Lewis Eliot into his chambers after Eliot wins a studentship prize but does little to advance Eliot's career; he takes silk; he leads Eliot in the trial of George Passant, Jack Cotery, and Olive Calvert for fraud in C. P. Snow's *Time of Hope*. He delivers a persuasive closing argument which, while it condemns the life-style of Passant as self-deceptive, wins the case for his clients in *Strangers and Brothers*. He passes on privileged information in 1929 to allow his family to make money from government contracts; he convinces Eliot in 1935 that he had nothing to do with the financial embarrassments to Sir Philip March and other government officials in *The Conscience of the Rich*. He recommends a divorce attorney to Eliot and is disappointed that he will not become a judge in *Homecomings*.

Getliffe, Leonard Physicist who is the son of Francis and Katherine (March); he loves Vicky Shaw, and he leads the movement to press Arnold Shaw into retirement in C. P. Snow's *The Sleep of Reason*.

Getliffe, Penelope Nineteen-year-old daughter of Francis and Katherine (March); she encourages the attentions of Arthur Plimpton but marries someone else while touring America in C. P. Snow's *Corridors of Power*.

Getsobiski, "Getso" Lover of Birdy Dusser who cheats on her with Birdy's coworker Mercy; a laundry truck driver for Kolditis Cleaners who steals money from the register and blames Martha Horgan; divorced twice; former boxer; murdered by Martha during an attempted rape in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Ghana Twenty-one-year-old son of the married couple, a student of forestry at Coimbatore, who cannot care for his moribund mother, for he must not neglect his studies, in Gopinath Mohanty's "Bed of Arrows."

Gharoujian, Millie Muldoon Owner of a miniature schnauzer used by Philo Skinner in his dognapping scheme in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Black Marble*.

Ghastly Stranger/the Ghastly Cousin/the Ghastly Passenger Saved by Minerva Halliday in a world of doubters and skeptics; arrives at the Autumn House to encourage the Family to document the members and save themselves in the modern world; says people must believe in the Family, but only up to a point, in Ray Bradbury's "On the Orient North" and *From the Dust Returned*.

Ghita, Monna Cruel mother of Tessa Melema in George Eliot's *Romola*.

Ghofan "Oakum picker"; older slave who survives the ship's mutiny by doing what he is told in Herman Melville's "Benito Cereno."

Ghosh, Ashok Handsome, rich businessman who falls in love with Sudha at first sight; considered the wrong match for her because he comes from a lower caste; wants to marry Sudha even after she is divorced from her first husband and while she is pregnant; initially unwilling to accept her daughter as part of the marriage, but is refused by Sudha when he agrees to accept her daughter; promises that he will wait for her forever in Chitra Banerjee Divakaruni's *Sister of My Heart*.

Ghost King of Denmark and a formidable warrior when alive; killed by his brother Claudius while slumbering in a royal garden; consigned to purgatory because he died without having taken confession; visits his son twice, once to charge him with a mission of retribution, then again to refocus him after the rash, accidental slaying of Polonius in William Shakespeare's *Hamlet*.

Ghost of Christmas Past First Christmas spirit who visits Ebenezer Scrooge and shows the old miser his dismal past; together they visit Scrooge's days as a schoolboy and his first and only love, Belle; this haunting spirit brings the reader to Christmas Eve present in Charles Dickens's *A Christmas Carol*.

Ghost of Christmas Present Second ghost who visits the miserly old Ebenezer Scrooge; shows Scrooge Christmas in the present day; the tour includes a visit to the Bob Cratchit home, where Scrooge has his first encounter with Tiny Tim, son of Cratchit; brings the reader back to Christmas Eve present in Charles Dickens's *A Christmas Carol*.

Ghost of Christmas Yet to Come Last ghost who visits Ebenezer Scrooge and shows the old miser his bleak future if he does not soften his hard heart toward other people;

Scrooge sees that he will die alone, with his death a blessing to those around him; compared to the first two visions, this ghost and vision are utterly bleak in Charles Dickens's *A Christmas Carol*.

Ghost of Don Andrea Spanish nobleman murdered by Balthazar, Prince of Portugal; descends to the underworld, where Pluto returns him with the Spirit of Revenge to the mortal world to witness the revenge of Fate; watches as Balthazar and other deceivers die in Thomas Kyd's *The Spanish Tragedy*.

Ghosts, The Collective voice of the men who died at Fire Base Harriet that narrates the story; Paco is haunted by the ghosts in his dreams; The Ghosts narrate Paco's current situation as well as what happened to them all in Vietnam in Larry Heinemann's *Paco's Story*.

Ghoulens, Adolphus Asher See Sax, Doctor.

Giacinta Mr. Rochester's second mistress, an Italian with a violent temper, of whom he tires in three months; the fact of his inconstancy is not lost on Jane Eyre in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Giacinta Vittoria Campa's loyal maid in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Giacinto Venetian servant who attends Eustace Cherrington during his residence at the palazzo of Lady Nelly Staveley in L. P. Hartley's *Eustace and Hilda*.

Giacosa, Cavaliere Giuseppino Former secret lover of Mrs. Light and father, by her, of Christina Light; escorts Christina and Mrs. Light to the watering-places of Europe in Henry James's *Roderick Hudson*.

Gianni, Giovanni Captain of *Principe Umberto*, the ship that rescues Jack Higgs and Arowhena Nosnibor; the reader is to refer to him for the truth of Higgs's story in Samuel Butler's *Erewhon*.

Giaour Hideous Indian dive (afrit, or subterranean genii) who tempts Vathek and Nouronihar to acquire absolute power, treasure, and knowledge, and abandons them after leading them to their destruction; Giaour's services come at the price of sacrificing 50 beautiful children; possesses supernatural abilities and is capable of becoming invisible in William Beckford's *Vathek*.

Giaour, The Ugly, monster-like visitor to Vathek's kingdom; his promises of inestimable riches, unlimited power, and

access to forbidden knowledge if the prince will deny his god and commit blood sacrifices launch Vathek on a pilgrimage to the palace of subterranean fire in William Beckford's *Vathek*.

Giardinieri, Mr. Owner of the Aaron Burr, a local college restaurant; pretends to have contacts with organized crime concerning the bribe money Raymond Blent took to lose a football game in Howard Nemerov's *The Homecoming Game*.

Gibarian One of the scientists working at a scientific research station orbiting above the planet Solaris in Stanislaw Lem's *Solaris*.

Gibb, Nathaniel Freshman from Ohio who shares the attic in Chalk House with Gus Pierce; starts coughing up blood after he witnesses Harry McKenna's murder of Gus Pierce; confesses the murder to Abe Grey even though his classmates have tried violently to prevent him from doing so in Alice Hoffman's *The River King*.

Gibbet, John Thief and thief-taker in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Gibbon Gardener at Charleswood, the Westons' country estate, in Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Gibbon, Captain Suitor to Olive Barton, belatedly acceptable in her mother's eyes as a replacement for Captain Hibbert; Olive is not interested in him in George Moore's *A Drama in Muslin*.

Gibbon, Miss Governess of the almost-grown Mowbray daughters; she brings Ellen Mowbray money and clothes and reveals Ellen's survival to the family in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Father and His Fate*.

Gibbons Copy editor of the *Blue Mountain News*, where the protagonist, Miranda, works in 1918 in Katherine Anne Porter's "Pale Horse, Pale Rider."

Gibbons, Lester (Les) Cowardly and envious neighbor of the Stamper family in Ken Kesey's *Sometimes a Great Notion*.

Gibbons, Martha (Patty) Pretty Berkshire lass, with whom Tom Brown flirts when she works as a barmaid in the Choughs public house in Oxford; she marries Harry Winburn in Thomas Hughes's *Tom Brown at Oxford*.

Gibbons, Mr. Farmer and William Gibbons's father in Charlotte Lennox's *Sophia*.

Gibbons, Mrs. William Gibbons's aunt and godmother; proud of her false and rigid "good breeding," she takes offense at Mrs. Lawson's raillery and forbids the match between Dolly Lawson and William in Charlotte Lennox's *Sophia*.

Gibbons, Peter (Jingles) Maine state trooper who, with partner Benton Rhodes, investigates mysterious explosion in Haven, Maine, in Stephen King's *The Tommyknockers*.

Gibbons, Romen Errand boy for the Cosey family; grandson of Sandler and Vida Gibbons, former employees of Cosey's Hotel and Resort; becomes an outcast among his peers when he helps the victim of a gang rape; forms a romantic relationship with Junior in Toni Morrison's *Love*.

Gibbons, William Farmer's son, educated as a gentleman by his aunt, though he prefers to marry Dolly Lawson and farm; talking to Sophia Darnley about his romantic difficulties, he is seen by Sir Charles Stanley and mistaken for a rival for Sophia in Charlotte Lennox's *Sophia*.

Gibbs One of Cavor's laborers who let the laboratory furnaces die, thereby accidentally producing Cavorite amidst a devastating wind-storm in H. G. Wells's *The First Men in the Moon*.

Gibbs, Angelica Blond American widow of Donald Gibbs; comes to Kush to avenge her husband's death and instead stays to adopt an African lifestyle as Michaelis Ezana's lover in John Updike's *The Coup*.

Gibbs, Donald X. Immolated USAID officer burned on a pyre of cereal and junk food meant as relief for famine victims of Kush but rejected by Colonel Ellelou; after Ellelou is ousted, the new government memorializes Gibbs by naming a shopping center after him in John Updike's *The Coup*.

Gibbs, Dr. George's father and local doctor in Grover's Corners, New Hampshire; his family is a neighbor to the Webb's household where Emily lives next door; his medical practice has taught him an understanding of birth, life, and death; mourns the death of his son's young wife, Emily, who has died during childbirth, in Thornton Wilder's play *Our Town*.

Gibbs, George Son of Dr. and Mrs. Gibbs; an upstanding and good-natured young man who is the local high school baseball star and president of his senior class; although he plans to attend the State Agricultural School after graduation, his plans change after he declares his love for the gentle girl Emily Webb, the girl who lives next door, whom he soon marries; tragically, his young wife dies during childbirth, and he is left to mourn her in Thornton Wilder's play *Our Town*.

Gibbs, Hugh Husband of Milly Pargiter; an old Oxford friend of her brother Edward, he is more interested in horses and other women than in Milly in Virginia Woolf's *The Years*.

Gibbs, Jack Failed writer and polymath; once worked for the General Roll Corporation, but now teaches science and plays the horses in William Gaddis's *JR*.

Gibbs, Miss Dorothy Operator of the Female Institute in Thomas Bailey Aldrich's *The Story of a Bad Boy*.

Gibbs, Mrs. George's mother and the wife of the town's doctor; has always dreamed of a trip to Paris, but her life spent in helping others and her husband's busy medical practice have made the wish merely that—an unrealized wish; mourns the death of her son's young wife, Emily, who has died during childbirth, in Thornton Wilder's play *Our Town*.

Gibbs, Rebecca George's younger sister, who comments on the importance of Grover's Corners in the universe in Thornton Wilder's play *Our Town*.

Gibbs, Stanley Gravedigger for Port William, Kentucky, in Wendell Berry's *A Place on Earth*.

Gibby American heiress and lover of Woytek; slain with him and others in a Charles Manson-style massacre in Jerzy Kosinski's *Blind Date*.

Giblet, Lord Helpless victim of Mrs. Montacute Jones's scheme to marry him off to Olivia Green in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*

Gibson, Dick (Tex Ellery, Ted Elmer, Ted Elson, Ellery Loyola, Marshall Maine, etc.) Itinerant radio announcer on a lifelong apprenticeship in search of the meaning of America; adopts numerous aliases in Stanley Elkin's *The Dick Gibson Show*; also appears in *The Franchiser*.

Gibson, Dilsey Cook for the Compsons; married to Roskus Gibson and the mother of Frony, T. P., and Versh Gibson in William Faulkner's *The Sound and the Fury*.

Gibson, Drag Western capitalist who French-kisses a green horse; orders brides through the mail and kills them by feeding them to his swine; dying from having been poisoned by Mustache Sal until he recovers miraculously upon learning that the pope is visiting the West in Ishmael Reed's *Yellow Back Radio Broke-Down*.

Gibson, Fannie See Hamilton, Fannie.

Gibson, Frony Daughter of Dilsey and Roskus Gibson; sister of T. P. and Versh Gibson in William Faulkner's *The Sound and the Fury*.

Gibson, Janet (Jenny) Orphan taken in as a companion for Margaret Bertram; she receives a £100 settlement, then moves in with the Dinmonts in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Gibson, Jim Journeyman harnessmaker who helps his employer Joseph Wainsworth improve his business; murdered by Wainsworth when he publicly humiliates Wainsworth for his old-fashioned business ways in Sherwood Anderson's *Poor White*.

Gibson, Molly Central character, who grows from child to young woman; her relationships with all elements of the Hollingford community influence and are influenced by individual and social change and values in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Wives and Daughters*.

Gibson, Mr. Mrs. Reed's brother, who settles the affairs after her death and takes Georgiana, her middle child, to live with him in London in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Gibson, Mr. Widowed Hollingford medical practitioner, whose position and character give him admission to all levels of local society; he marries to provide a mother for his daughter, Molly, in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Wives and Daughters*.

Gibson, Mrs. Molly's stepmother and Cynthia Kirkpatrick's mother; former governess to the Cumnor family, she is well-meaning but affected and snobbish in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Wives and Daughters*.

Gibson, Mrs. Mr. Gibson's wife, who takes the Reed daughters into society when they come to visit her in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Gibson, Roskus Husband of Dilsey; father of Frony, T. P., and Versh Gibson in William Faulkner's *The Sound and the Fury*.

Gibson, T. P. Son of Dilsey and Roskus Gibson; brother of Frony and Versh Gibson in William Faulkner's *The Sound and the Fury*.

Gibson, Thomas Minor canon of Exeter Cathedral whose only charm is the potent one of his bachelor status; he acts on Jemima Stanbury's financially sweetened offer of

her niece Dorothy Stanbury, whose refusal has the effect of wearing down his long-established resistance to the French sisters; he becomes engaged to Camilla but marries Arabella in Anthony Trollope's *He Knew He Was Right*.

Gibson, Versh Son of Dilsey and Roskus Gibson, brother of Frony and T. P. Gibson in William Faulkner's *The Sound and the Fury*.

Gicaandi Player Narrator of Waringa's tale, in which he reveals the depth of the greed that plagues modern Kenyan life and the tragedies that befall one who tries to resist this greed in Ngugi Wa Thiong'o's *Devil on the Cross*.

Giddens, Alexandra Daughter of Hoarce and Regina; devoted to her good-natured father; present when her mother tells her father that Regina would be better off if Horace were to die; leaves the home after her father's sudden death, a demise prompted by Regina, in Lillian Hellman's play *The Little Foxes*.

Giddens, Horace Wealthy older husband of Regina; languishes for months in a Baltimore hospital with a fatal heart condition; rejects his wife's persistent demands that he invest a sizable fortune in a new cotton mill, another of Regina's schemes, in Lillian Hellman's play *The Little Foxes*.

Giddens, Regina Cunning and self-centered wife of the ailing, older Horace; seeks to lure her sick husband to invest again in one of her family's schemes, a cotton mill; ruthless in her persistence, declaring that she would be better off dead if Horace were to die; prompts Horace's death from a heart condition in Lillian Hellman's play *The Little Foxes*.

Giddy Housekeeper of the apartment occupied by the mentally unbalanced Harry Sinton in Roy Fuller's *Fantasy and Fugue*.

Gideon, Max Historical character once active in the American Communist Party; claimed he was born in Russia, although born in New York; is studying to become an engineer and married to the widow of a covered-button manufacturer; becomes Dotty Schwartz's lover; marries Hannah Brandt in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Giesbrecht, Ekki German communist and briefly the lover of Helen Ledwidge; betrayed by political comrades, he is murdered by the fascists in Aldous Huxley's *Eyeless in Gaza*.

Giessler, Katchen Tyrolean servant who helps Vittoria Campa and Angelo Guidascari escape from Captain

Weisspreis when they flee from Milan in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Giffard, Elizabeth Friend of Josephine Napier's youth; she thinks that Josephine stole Simon Napier from her; later she is Josephine's housekeeper and Gabriel Swift's mother-in-law in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *More Women Than Men*.

Giffard, Ruth Elizabeth's daughter, who teaches briefly at Josephine Napier's school; she marries Gabriel Swift; her death is hastened by the jealous Josephine in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *More Women Than Men*.

Gifford (Gip) White leader of a group of militant black revolutionaries; commits suicide in Nicholas Delbanco's *News*.

Gifford, Bert Disparager of Maureen Kirby; his nose was broken in retaliation by Len Wincobank in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Gifford, Frank All-American football star at the University of Southern California and legendary hero of the New York Giants; figure of obsessive contemplation by Frederick Exley, who was his college classmate in Frederick Exley's *A Fan's Notes*.

Gifford, Mr. Waspish writer of poor satirical verse, whose asperity is partly responsible for the death of Lucina Howard in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Gifford, Mrs. Beautiful, animated sister of Ambrose Fleetwood; after a turbulent career of adultery centered in Bath, "the very focus of artificial society," she retires to a small town in Northern Wales and marries Mr. Kenrick in William Godwin's *Fleetwood*.

Gifford, Mrs. Ill-tempered mistress whom Lord W. wishes to be rid of, but without paying the bonus such action would require by written agreement; his nephew, Sir Charles Grandison, solves the problem by agreeing to make the payments himself in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Gift, Dr. Lionel Professor of economics at Moo University; plans with Moo U. donor and Texas tycoon Arlen Martin to build a gold mine in the last remaining virgin cloud forest in Costa Rica; plans disintegrate in Jane Smiley's *Moo*.

Gigantilla Duchess, an ambitious, power-mad woman with a reputation for cruelty; she will do anything for control,

but at the end she is exiled and powerless in Eliza Haywood's *The Perplex'd Dutchess; or, Treachery Rewarded*.

Gigi Uninhibited 16-year-old from a family mostly concerned with money and success rather than love; coltish, filled with life, and determined; raised by her aunts (two aging courtesans) to be a courtesan and a mistress for wealthy, debonair aristocrats; love object of such a man, Gaston, who attempts to make her his mistress; refuses him, to the incredulity of her aunts; wants love and marriage and tells Gaston she does not want to lose him; receives a marriage proposal from Gaston in Colette's *Gigi*.

Gigi (Grace) Young woman who finds her way to Ruby, Oklahoma, and the Convent, the home of a group of mostly black women fleeing their sullied pasts; has brief affair with K. D. Morgan, the youngest member of one of the founding families of the all-black town of Ruby; becomes a strong, independent woman by the end of Toni Morrison's *Paradise*.

Gignoux Spy and traitor in Winston Churchill's *The Crossing*.

Gikonyo Husband of Mumbi; imprisoned freedom fighter who also considers betraying Kenya; learns that he and Mumbi will have a child of their own, following the child she bore for Karanja, in Ngugi wa Thiong'o's *A Grain of Wheat*.

Gil Proprietor of and bartender at Gil's Tavern who is able to place George Stroud with Pauline Delos on the day of her murder in Kenneth Fearing's *The Big Clock*.

Gilbert, Adrian Brother of Sir Humphrey Gilbert; he is devastated to hear from Amyas Leigh the fate of the ship *The Squirrel* and of his brother's death; he is ruined by the failure of the expedition in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Gilbert, Anna Pious older lady boarding at the Mowbray's boarding house in Caroline Gordon's "The Presence."

Gilbert, Gloria See Patch, Gloria Gilbert.

Gilbert, Lady Bernice ("Bucks") Member of the Autobiographical Association whose suicide confirms Fleur Talbot's suspicions of Sir Quentin Oliver's evil manipulations in Muriel Spark's *Loitering with Intent*.

Gilbert, Mark Confederate of Simon Tappertit; he becomes a member of the 'Prentices Knights' in Charles Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*.

Gilbert, Sir Humphrey Bosom friend of Sir Richard Grenville and half brother of Sir Walter Raleigh; he plans a

colony as a halfway house between England and the Indies, sails in *The Squirrel*, and perishes in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Gilbert, Ted Americanized Norwegian teacher who shocks Beret Holm by producing a play in O. E. Rølvaag's *Peder Victorious*.

Gilbey, Lord Minister who is forced to resign after a serious illness and who attacks the defense policy of his successor, Roger Quaife, in C. P. Snow's *Corridors of Power*.

Gilchrist, Cordelia Roman Catholic friend whom Christopher Kirkland must give up when their religious beliefs become irreconcilable in Mrs. Lynn Linton's *The Autobiography of Christopher Kirkland*.

Giles Apprentice to the cooper Guilbert Girder in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Giles Gentle but very old butler at Bartram-Haugh; he is unaware of the plot against Maud Ruthyn in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Giles Leader of the Shepherd contingent in the battle of Upmeads in William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*.

Giles Stupid and malicious dwarf with a huge voice and immense strength in his upper body; he goes to the ducal court, where he requests the vicarage of Gouda for his brother Gerard in Charles Reade's *The Cloister and the Hearth*.

Giles Lover of Beigh Masters who seems interchangeable with Gavin; aspires to immigration to New Zealand or the Yukon; a pure air and water fetishist in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Giles, Father Elderly parish priest at Headford, County Galway, out of sympathy with his firebrand curate, Father Brosnan, and opposed to the terrorism in the community in Anthony Trollope's *The Landleaguers*.

Giles, George (Billy Bocksfuss, Georgie, Goat-Boy) Hero, raised as a goat, who becomes the Grand Tutor; narrator of John Barth's *Giles Goat-Boy*.

Giles, Grace Black student at the University of Southern California; friendly toward Emma Lou Morgan but not popular with the other students in Wallace Thurman's *The Blacker the Berry*.

Giles, Jimmie Cheerful young porter who befriends Matthew Towns and is lynched after being accused of attacking a white woman in W. E. B. DuBois's *Dark Princess*.

Giles, Lawyer An acquaintance of Ethan Brand, who was once a renowned attorney, but has come to embrace bodily labor and, accordingly, abandoned the intellectual sharpness of his practice; his decline from attorney to soap-boiler has been mirrored in his physical wretchedness and the loss of limbs; keeps up the courage to fight against desires and wants without charity in Nathaniel Hawthorne's "Ethan Brand."

Giles, Mr. Banker who informs Hammel Clement that a stop payment has been put on large bank note given him by his father in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Giles, Mr. Butler and steward in Mrs. Maylie's household; he shoots Oliver Twist after he breaks into the house in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Giles, Putney Lawyer and man of business who handles Lothair's affairs; he is the voice of disinterested reason in dealing with the practical matters in Lothair's life in Benjamin Disraeli's *Lothair*.

Giles, Stoker (Giles Stoker) Supposed son of George Giles, whereabouts unknown, existence questionable; claims to be the editor of the text of John Barth's *Giles Goat-Boy*.

Gileses Prominent New York family invited to Leila's dinner party; they continue to shun Leila's mother, Mrs. Lidcote, for her past divorce and other moral shortcomings in Edith Wharton's "Autres Temps . . ."

Gilette, Romeo Store owner; son of Dalton Gilette; had planned on becoming a doctor, but returned to Witless Bay after his father's heart attack; August's murder hearing is held in Gilette's store in Howard Norman's *The Bird Artist*.

Gilfillan, Colonel Barry Fitzgerald Macartney British officer in James Kirke Paulding's *The Dutchman's Fireside*.

Gilford Bay-colored, Irish-bred horse bought and raced by Joe's father when no one will hire the man; involved in a bad accident with four other horses during a race that instantly kills Joe's father; the animal breaks a leg and is shot on the track in Ernest Hemingway's "My Old Man."

Gilhooley, Father (Gilly) Priest of the Lonigans in James T. Farrell's *Young Lonigan*; builds a new church as blacks move into the South Chicago neighborhood in *The Young Manhood of Studs Lonigan* and *Judgment Day*.

Gill, Kenny Gill Thief and partner of Russell in a dog-stealing racket; betrays Russell to Jackie Cogan in George V. Higgins's *Cogan's Trade*.

Gill, Merton (Clifford Armytage) Small-town store clerk who becomes a Hollywood film actor under the name of Clifford Armytage in Harry Leon Wilson's *Merton of the Movies*.

Gill, Mrs. Housekeeper at the Keeldar home, who gradually becomes loyal to Shirley Keeldar in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Gill, Mrs. Mother of six; her punctuality in childbirth is the admiration of her husband and a gratification to her attendant, Sarah Gamp, in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Gill, Serena Friend since girlhood of Maggie Moran; unconventional; flamboyant; a realist; husband, Max, has just died; Ira and Maggie Moran attend the funeral in Anne Tyler's *Breathing Lessons*.

Gillane, Bridget Peter's wife and mother of Michael and Patrick in William Butler Yeats's play *Cathleen ni Houlihan*.

Gillane, Michael Young Irishman preparing to be married to Delia Cahel; brings his future bride's dowry to his father; on the eve of his marriage is visited by the Old Woman—Cathleen ni Houlihan—who convinces him that the young men of Ireland must go off to war to fight for their beloved country in William Butler Yeats's play *Cathleen ni Houlihan*.

Gillane, Patrick Lad of 12 and brother of Michael in William Butler Yeats's play *Cathleen ni Houlihan*.

Gillane, Peter Father of Michael, who is preparing to marry Delia Cahel the next day; impressed with the bride's cash dowry; sees a hopeful future for his son until Michael leaves his future bride on the eve before the wedding to go to fight for Ireland in William Butler Yeats's play *Cathleen ni Houlihan*.

Gillespie Old clergyman from Donegal who attends the secret burial of the coffin Mervyn brings to Chapelizod in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Gillespie, Miss Cold, defiant school principal who snubs Matthew Towns because he is a Pullman porter in W. E. B. DuBois's *Dark Princess*.

Gillette Mistress of the painter Poussin; generous and supportive, risks her relationship by consenting to model for

the old master painter Frenhofer in Honoré de Balzac's "The Unknown Masterpiece."

Gilley, Dr. Gerald Director of composition and later chair of the English Department at Cascadia College; husband of Pauline Gilley in Bernard Malamud's *A New Life*.

Gilley, Pauline Wife of Gerald Gilley; has affairs with Leo Duffy and Seymour Levin in Bernard Malamud's *A New Life*.

Gillian, Dame Servant in the household of Eveline Berenger; she allows Randal de Lacy to enter the Castle in disguise in Sir Walter Scott's *The Betrothed*.

Gillies Thirteen-year-old prisoner, flogged and otherwise abused, who makes a false attempt at suicide, in Charles Reade's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Gillies, Bessy Maid to Arabella Logan; she refuses to incriminate Bell Calvert in distrust of the evidence of senses and memory in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Gillies, Dr. Best physician in Coaltown, whose wisdom is often sought; introduces at a turn-of-the-century party the idea that men of the new century were children of the eighth day in Thornton Wilder's *The Eighth Day*.

Gilligan, Joe (Yaphank) Army private who helps care for Donald Mahon in William Faulkner's *Soldiers' Pay*.

Gilliman Kidnapping rogue who has Colonel Jack and Captain Jack sent to Virginia in Daniel Defoe's *The History and the Remarkable Life of the Truly Honourable Colonel Jacques, Commonly Call'd Col. Jack*.

Gilling, Joan Fellow inmate with Esther Greenwood at a private mental hospital; hangs herself in Sylvia Plath's *The Bell Jar*.

Gillingham, George Schoolmaster and longtime friend of Richard Phillotson, to whom he recommends severity in the treatment of Phillotson's wife, Sue (Bridehead), in Thomas Hardy's *Jude the Obscure*.

Gillis, Hayden Representative of the governor of the Dakota Territory; consults with Blue about Hard Times in E. L. Doctorow's *Welcome to Hard Times*.

Gills, Solomon (Sol) Ship's-instrument maker who lives with his nephew, Walter Gay; he shelters Florence Dombey

when she is lost; he is nearly bankrupt but is saved through Paul Dombey; he searches for Walter, who is believed to be drowned at sea in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Gilly, Dr. Woman medical specialist in London who is the only doctor to admit that Ben Lovatt is a throwback to a more primitive age in Doris Lessing's *The Fifth Child*.

Gil-martin Mysterious stranger with uncanny powers; he first appears to Robert Colwan on the day of his assurance of election, becomes his constant companion, tempting him to murder and other crimes as champion of the cause of Christ, and finally hounds his victim to suicide in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Gilmore, Bessie Mother of Gary Gilmore in Norman Mailer's *The Executioner's Song*.

Gilmore, Gary Mark First American to be executed after a ten-year moratorium; protagonist of Norman Mailer's *The Executioner's Song*.

Gilmore, Harry Genial Squire of Bullhampton, who opposes the Marquis of Trowbridge over the latter's demand that the miller Jacob Brattle be evicted because Brattle's son faces a murder charge; Harry loves Mary Lowther and is devastated when, having been persuaded to accept him, she has a change of heart; he generously releases her from their engagement in Anthony Trollope's *The Vicar of Bullhampton*.

Gilmore, Mikal Brother of Gary Gilmore in Norman Mailer's *The Executioner's Song*.

Gilmore, Vincent Trusted family lawyer of Frederick Fairlie; he draws up the marriage settlement on behalf of Fairlie's niece, Laura, when she is to marry Sir Percival Glyde in Wilkie Collins's *The Woman in White*.

Gilmour, Caroline Youthful, pleasure-seeking mother of Elizabeth Gilmour; she is her daughter's rival for the affections of John Dampier; she marries the French Pasteur Tourneur in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *The Story of Elizabeth*.

Gilmour, Elizabeth Young woman of frivolous education; she suffers first from the coldness of her mother, Caroline Gilmour, and then from the oppressive atmosphere of the dismal household of Caroline's second husband; she marries John Dampier in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *The Story of Elizabeth*.

Gilray, Anthony English judge who presides over the libel suit between Adam Kelno and Abe Cady in Leon Uris's *QB VII*.

Gilray, Beatrice Repressed patron of Denis Burlap, by whom she is eventually seduced in Aldous Huxley's *Point Counter Point*.

Gilson, John Schoolboy who, in order to impress his teacher, pretends to be Fyodor Dostoyevski's character Ras-kolnikov in Nathanael West's *The Dream Life of Balso Snell*.

Gimble, Mr. Picture-dealer friend of Valentine Blyth in Wilkie Collins's *Hide and Seek*.

Gimli Young, adventurous dwarf who is a member of the fellowship who travel with Frodo Baggins to destroy the One Ring and its terrible power in J. R. R. Tolkien's *The Fellowship of the Ring*, in *The Two Towers*, and in *The Return of the King*.

Gina Woman married to the religious fanatic Akiba, a zealot who has a mania for constant religious purification; takes in the young man Asa Heshel Bannet as a lodger in her home; has an affair with Hertz Yanovar in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Moskat Family*.

Gin Crazed Known as G. C.; chief game warden of the district where Ernie is serving as a temporary game warden; admired and liked by both Ernie and Miss Mary; participates in the killing of Miss Mary's lion in Ernest Hemingway's *True At First Light*.

Gines, Jack Thief who nearly kills Caleb Williams after Caleb's escape from jail; he blames Caleb for his expulsion from the gang and becomes an enemy, following Caleb to London; as a result of his actions, Caleb is recaptured; Ferdinando Falkland later hires Gines to stalk Caleb and destroy his reputation wherever he goes in William Godwin's *Caleb Williams*.

Ginette Ex-lover of Marcellin, a petty criminal, who returns to Porquerelles, an island paradise located off the southern French coast in the Mediterranean, apparently for Marcellin's funeral; suspected by the famous French detective Maigret in the murder of Marcellin in Georges Simenon's *My Friend Maigret*.

Ginette Prostitute involved with Fillmore; becomes pregnant and has a venereal disease in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Cancer*.

Ginevra, Lady Foolish rich woman; she is dull and "limp as anchovies in a bottle"; Arnold Condorex considers marrying her to raise his status in politics in Rebecca West's *Harriet Hume, A London Fantasy*.

Ginger Friend of Mortimer and Theodora; carries a copy of *The Life of Saint Therese of Avigne*; has a very young lover in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Ginger Nut Young boy who brings the office ginger nuts to eat in Herman Melville's "Bartleby, The Scrivener."

Gin-head Susy (Susy) Woman with a "yellow complex" who searches for a lover; dispenses free gin at socials she gives in Brooklyn; Zeddy Plummer later becomes her live-in lover in Claude McKay's *Home to Harlem*.

Ginny Lover of Shawn; develops a skill for raising vegetables and has the first Indian baby after the dispersement of the Indians in Marge Piercy's *Dance the Eagle to Sleep*.

Ginny Roommate of Louella and volunteer Red Cross worker in John Horne Burns's *The Gallery*.

Ginotta, Joe Brother of Pete Ginotta; bootlegger and restaurant manager in William Faulkner's *Mosquitoes* and *Pylon*.

Ginotta, Pete Brother of Joe Ginotta; boyfriend of Jenny Steinbauer, with whom he attends the yacht party, in William Faulkner's *Mosquitoes*; also appears in *Pylon*.

Ginotti Brigand who betrays the secret hideout of Leonardo di Loredani in Charlotte Dacre's *Zofloya*; or, *The Moor*

Ginotti (Frederic de Nempere) Bandit who holds a secret over Wolfstein and pursues him relentlessly; as Frederic de Nempere, he captures Eloise de St. Irvyne in Percy Bysshe Shelley's *St. Irvyne*.

Ginsberg, Daniel (Charles Fogelstein, Danny) Orphan at the Maimonides Home for Jewish Boys who wants Charlie Sapistein to adopt him; author of a diary in Jay Neugeboren's *An Orphan's Tale*.

Ginzburg, Rahel Jewish nun in a convent school attended by the protagonist, Leni; supplies intellectual and moral guidance to the young girl in wartime Germany; dies in hiding, as she is concealed but also neglected in an attic by her fellow nuns in Heinrich Böll's *Group Portrait with Lady*.

Gioncarlo, Jack Sailor befriended by Charlie Stark; helps thwart the murder of Raditzer in Peter Matthiessen's *Raditzer*.

Gionoffrio, Terry Young runaway chosen to be the mother of Satan's son; killed when she refuses to consent to the plan in Ira Levin's *Rosemary's Baby*.

Giorgio (The Butcher) Venetian businessman who uses his knowledge of wartime crimes to lure Robert Leaver into a blackmailing plot in Muriel Spark's *Territorial Rights*.

Giotto, Signor Signora Bianchi's relative, who occasionally chaperones Vincentio di Vivaldi and Ellena Rosalba in Ann Radcliffe's *The Italian*.

Giovannelli Handsome Italian who declares the innocence of his companion Daisy Miller following her death in Henry James's *Daisy Miller*.

Giovanni Italian lover of David and rival of Hella in James Baldwin's *Giovanni's Room*.

Giovanni Sensual gondolier whom Connie Chatterley meets in Venice; a cadger and a prostitute, he offers himself to Connie and her sister, but they reject him in D. H. Lawrence's *Lady Chatterley's Lover*.

Giovanni Servant of the di Bruno family, who testifies to the Inquisition that he witnessed the attempt by Father Schedoni (Ferando di Bruno) to assassinate Olivia di Bruno in Ann Radcliffe's *The Italian*.

Giovanni, Zito Former fascist informer who retains his position as town usher and becomes an assistant to Major Joppolo in John Hersey's *A Bell for Adano*.

Gipps, Nancy Young Maidenbridge teacher at Miss Willcox's School; she wants to marry Mr. Board and share his wealth with the less fortunate; she is the first person to acknowledge Mr. Weston in T. F. Powys's *Mr. Weston's Good Wine*.

Gipsy Reader of Pamela Andrews's palm while she is imprisoned on Mr. B—'s Lincolnshire estate; she is taken by Pamela to be a secret messenger from her supporters with a warning against the plots and intrigues of Mr. B—'s seduction in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Giraffe First animal to go into the forest and become camouflaged, gaining big chestnut patches on his fur, in Rudyard Kipling's "How the Leopard Got His Spots."

Giraffe, Rosie One of the throng of poor black children who go window shopping at the upscale and pricey F.A.O. Schwarz toy store; her eye catches on an expensive glass paperweight in Toni Cade Bambara's "The Lesson."

Girard Billionaire notorious for being unfaithful to his wife; becomes enamored of Malcolm and wants to become his substitute father in James Purdy's *Malcolm*.

Girard, Madame (Doddy) Wife of Girard Girard; somewhat mad, she becomes obsessively infatuated with Malcolm and nurses him on his deathbed in James Purdy's *Malcolm*.

Girasole, Bianchina Peasant girl befriended by Paolo Spada at Fossa in Italy when she escaped death during an abortion; disowned by her family; goes to live with Cristina Colamartini, earlier a school friend, where she seduces Alberto, Cristina's brother; brings scandal to the Colamartini family; enlists in the revolutionary cause spearheaded by Paolo; becomes a prostitute in Rome in Ignazio Silone's *Bread and Wine*.

Girder, Guilbert Obstinate and opinionated but skilled artisan and cooper to the queen's stores in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Girder, Mrs. Guilbert Girder's wife and Luckie Lightbody's daughter in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Girl Nonspeaking part; is shown some consideration by the Stepdaughter, but, much like the Boy, is otherwise ignored by the family members; revealed to have drowned in a fountain while the Mother was busy reproaching the Son; one of the titular six characters in Luigi Pirandello's *Six Characters in Search of an Author*.

Girl Red-haired girl who is cleaning plums when Grenouille finds her; murdered in Grenouille's attempt at capturing her scent in Patrick Süskind's *Perfume*.

Girl, The Protagonist in Hermes' short story, who is nine years old and persuaded to join a brotherhood whose members attended Holy Mass twice every Sunday; recruited from the playground; turns 14 at a later point in the story without having suffered from any conflicts or convulsions in Henrich Böll's "The Seventh Trunk."

Girl, The Grand Balcony Worker at the brothel who assumes the role of a disobedient horse in a role-playing fantasy with a male client in the role of the General in Jean Genet's *The Balcony*.

Girl with the Dark Glasses Young woman involved with several men in unattached relationships, yet loyal to the core group of the interned in José Saramago's *Blindness*.

Giroflée, Brother Forced by his parents into a Theatine monastery, turns to mercenary sex in his misery; squanders the money Candide gives him; turns into a first-rate carpenter on Candide's farm in Voltaire's *Candide*.

Girtin, Julie Woman who did a television program on blacks and Asians; Kate Fletcher Armstrong thinks her a "rat bag" in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Girty, Simon Doomed soul and British Loyalist; hand-picked member of the jury by the Devil Mr. Scratch; decides the fate of Jabez Stone's soul in Stephen Vincent Benét's "The Devil and Daniel Webster."

Gisela Egon's wife; crouches in corners when under pressure in Walter Abish's *How German Is It*.

Gisele Anthony and Jane Mallory's French maid in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Giskard See Reventlov, R. Giskard.

Gisele Anthony and Jane Mallory's French maid in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Gisors Referred to as Old Gisors; Kyo's father who survives the police takeover in Shanghai and returns to Japan to teach painting; former professor of sociology at the University of Peking who is also an opium addict, a guide to the revolutionaries, and a man whose wisdom and skepticism permeate André Malraux's *Man's Fate*

Gisors, Kyo Son of a French intellectual (Old Gisors) and a Japanese mother who is the leader of the revolt at the time of the Communist-Nationalist split in 1927 in André Malraux's *Man's Fate*.

Gisors, May German doctor and the wife of Kyo Gisors at the time of the Communist-Nationalist split in 1927 in André Malraux's *Man's Fate*.

Gist, Christopher Indian agent who fails to understand why the Catawba warriors leave Braddock's camp in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Gitano Mysterious old paisano who visits the Tiflins' ranch and insists on staying there until his death; when Mr. Tifflin refuses to hire him, Gitano steals an old mare before departing the ranch the next day in John Steinbeck's *The Red Pony*.

Gitche, Julian Full-blooded Mohawk Indian pianist and New York/Yale wimp who marries Sissy Hankshaw; she leaves him and he turns to drink in Tom Robbins's *Even Cowgirls Get the Blues*.

Gitche, Sissy Hankshaw Big-thumbed model and hitchhiker extraordinaire who marries Julian Gitche; lover

of Bonanza Jellybean, the Chink, and Delores del Ruby; jumpsuited heroine of Tom Robbins's *Even Cowgirls Get the Blues*.

Giulia Young Italian woman who falls in love with an American captain and agrees to sleep with him on the night he must leave for the front in John Horne Burns's *The Gallery*.

Giuseppe Julian Danvers's devoted tutor, distinguished by a vivacious personality in William Godwin's *Cloudesley*.

Giuseppe Italian peasant, husband of Nella; he is a servant of Orlando King in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*.

Giuseppe Son of Lazzaro Scacerni; crafty and scheming young man whose business practices push past ethical boundaries; takes a leading role in the smuggling of grain across the river to Austria; weds the pretty young Cecilia through trickery; fathers the boy Lazzarino; later sent to live out the rest of his life in an asylum in Riccardo Bacchelli's *The Mill on the Po*.

Givan, Peggy Bride selected by Claud Walkinshaw for his son George; she gives birth to twin daughters instead of the male heir Claud wants in John Galt's *The Entail*.

Givens, Helen See Fisher, Helen Givens.

Givens, Reverend Henry Former Ku Klux Klansman, now Imperial Grand Wizard of the Knights of Nordica; discovered to have black ancestors in George S. Schuyler's *Black No More*.

Givens, Uncle Dan Notorious teller of tall tales about his past in Cudge Windsor's pool hall in Langston Hughes's *Not Without Laughter*.

Givings, Howard Husband of Helen Givings; reads newspapers and turns off his hearing aid whenever he tires of listening to her in Richard Yates's *Revolutionary Road*.

Givings, John Paranoid schizophrenic son of Helen and Howard Givings; perceiving and commenting on the falsehoods in other people's lives and plans, he ends up friendless in a mental institution in Richard Yates's *Revolutionary Road*.

Givings, Mrs. Helen Garrulous real estate agent; neighbor who befriends the Wheelers in a vain effort to find companions for her schizophrenic son in Richard Yates's *Revolutionary Road*.

Gladia See Gladia Delmarre.

Gladis Friend of Oscar living in Buenos Aires in Julio Cortázar's *A Manual for Manuel*.

Gladney, Babette Neurotic and absentminded forty-something woman married to Jack Gladney; has three children from previous marriages and is stepmother of two of Jack's children; shares Jack's obsessive fear of dying; tries unsuccessfully to alleviate her chronic fear by swapping sexual favors for the failed experimental drug Dylar with charlatan Willie Mink (aka "Mr. Gray") in Don DeLillo's *White Noise*.

Gladney, Heinrich Jack Gladney's aloof fourteen-year-old son; comes into his own as a messenger of ominous and terrible information during the evacuation of the northern midwestern town of Blacksmith in Don DeLillo's *White Noise*.

Gladney, Jack Fifty-one-year-old college professor and chairman of the department of Hitler studies; married to Babette, his fourth wife; has three children by previous marriages (Steffie, Heinrich, and Bee), and is stepfather of two of Babette's (Denise and Wilder); has obsessive fear of dying; is exposed in a chemical spill to a toxic waste (Nyodene D.); botches a plan to murder the creator of failed experimental drug Dylar, Willie Mink, with whom his wife has traded sex for the drug in Don DeLillo's *White Noise*.

Gladney, Steffie (Stephanie Rose) Jack Gladney's adolescent daughter; rarely sees her biological mother, Dana Breedlove, a CIA operative; ultimately finds a satisfactory outlet for her neuroses by playing a victim in a simulated evacuation of her hometown in Don DeLillo's *White Noise*.

Gladwell, Marion Elementary-school teacher who loves Lewis Eliot and remains his confidante after he confesses his love for Sheila Knight; she marries happily and is pregnant in C. P. Snow's *Time of Hope*.

Gladwin, James Callowhill Spokesman for Masonry on the frontier in Hervey Allen's *Bedford Village*.

Gladys Estranged wife of Cross Damon; refuses to grant him a divorce; demands that he borrow \$800 and give her the title to the house and car in Richard Wright's *The Outsider*.

Gladys Girlfriend of Fish Tucker; dies in a fire at the Grove in Richard Wright's *The Long Dream*.

Gladys Prostitute in Jack Flowers's stable in Singapore in Paul Theroux's *Saint Jack*.

Gladys Strange younger sister of Charles Lumley's sweetheart Rosa; she fixedly stares at Charles during his visit with Rosa's family in John Wain's *Hurry On Down*.

Gladys, Aunt Newark relative with whom Neil Klugman lives in Philip Roth's *Goodbye, Columbus*.

Glamorgan, Lord Irish nobleman who sends John Inglesant with promises of aid to the royal garrison at Chester commanded by Lord Biron in J. Henry Shorthouse's *John Inglesant, A Romance*.

Glamour, Bob Customer at the Six Jolly Fellowship Porters who helps to revive Roger Riderhood in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Glampers, Diana Moon Also known as the "Handicapper General"; maintains the watered-down but equal status quo, and is the one to murder Harrison in Kurt Vonnegut's "Harrison Bergeron."

Glampers, Diana Moon Patient of Eliot Rosewater in Kurt Vonnegut's *God Bless You, Mr. Rosewater*.

Glandore, Charles Owen Mr. Lluelling's cousin and heir, a debauchee who wants him dead without issue; left in charge of the estate when Lluelling goes to France, he lusts after Belinda Lluelling and abducts her but is killed by highwaymen before he can ravish her in Penelope Aubin's *The Life of Madam de Beaumont*.

Glanlepze African with whom Peter Wilkins escapes from slavery in Angola; his cleverness and homely wisdom make a considerable impression on Peter in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Glanville, Charles Arabella's cousin; the favorite and would-be son-in-law of the Marquis of —, he loves Arabella but is exasperated by her folly and her demands for worship; he becomes a romance hero by fighting Sir George Bellmour on her behalf; he ultimately accepts the "cured" heroine's humble apologies in Charlotte Lennox's *The Female Quixote*.

Glanville, Charlotte Charles Glanville's sister, an average girl, vain and ignorant; her observance of the normal rules of female conduct is in contrast to both the immodesty of the romance heroine and the false modesty of the fashionable woman; she loves and eventually marries the reluctant Sir George Bellmour in Charlotte Lennox's *The Female Quixote*.

Glanville, Ellen Sir Reginald Glanville's beautiful, cultivated, animated sister; Henry Pelham makes a happy marriage with her at the end of Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Pelham*.

Glanville, Louis Viviette Constantine's overbearing and opportunistic brother, who helps promote her marriage to Bishop Helmsdale in Thomas Hardy's *Two on a Tower*.

Glanville, Sir Charles Charles Glanville's father, Arabella's uncle; a plainspoken man, he is alternately incensed, puzzled, and concerned by his niece's occasionally mad-sounding speech in Charlotte Lennox's *The Female Quixote*.

Glanville, Sir Reginald Closest school friend of Henry Pelham; he is a baronet who loses his health to grief after the tragic death of his mistress, Gertrude Douglas, and obsessively pursues his revenge against her rapist, Sir John Tyrrell; exonerated of the crime of murdering Tyrrell, thanks to Pelham's detection, he dies contented when his sister and Pelham are wed in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Pelham*.

Glanz, Zahn High school lover of Hilke Marter; Vienna taxi driver who disappears after apparently driving into Hungary in John Irving's *Setting Free the Bears*.

Glascok Hostler to Beauclerc; he is killed by Charles Archer (Paul Dangerfield) when he tries to blackmail Archer with his knowledge of the murder of Beauclerc in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Glascok, Charles Wealthy heir to a title who falls in love with his friend Louis Trevelyan's sister-in-law Nora Rowley; he recovers from her rejection to fall in love with and marry the American Caroline Spalding; on the death of his father he becomes Lord Peterborough in Anthony Trollope's *He Knew He Was Right*.

Glasher, Lydia Dark-haired beauty, who left her husband to become Henleigh Mallinger Grandcourt's mistress; she tries to stop Gwendolen Harleth from marrying Grandcourt because she wants Grandcourt to acknowledge legally the four children he has fathered in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Glasicanin, Milan Socialist student in Ivo Andrić's *The Bridge on the Drina*.

Glass Gamekeeper for Conrad, Lord Field and friend of Conrad and Orlando King in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*. He is remembered fondly in *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*. He has died in *Agatha*.

Glass, Dan Mr. Glass's intelligent son, who wants to be a scientist; Sir Randolph Nettleby pays his way to college at the end of Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Glass, Mr. Game-master and highly respected servant of Sir Randolph Nettleby; he suspects Tom Harker of poaching but is forced to ask him to work as a game-beater in spite of his misgivings; Mr. Glass does not want his son, Dan, to leave for college, although Sir Randolph has offered to pay the tuition for him in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Glass, Mrs. Gossipy tobacco dealer and Jeanie Deans's distant kinswoman; she is Jeanie's kind hostess in London in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Glass, Muriel Wife of Seymour Glass and "the girl in 507"; room 507 is where Seymour and Muriel are staying for their Florida honeymoon; a New Yorker, Muriel is quite close to her parents; talks to her mother over the telephone about Seymour's mental state in J. D. Salinger's "A Perfect Day for Bananafish."

Glass, Seymour Husband of Muriel Glass; formerly in the army, displays mental problems that trouble Muriel's parents; at the end of the story, returns to the couple's hotel room and kills himself while Muriel is sleeping in J. D. Salinger's "A Perfect Day for Bananafish."

Glassic, Brian Young executive at the waste management company that also employs Nick Shay; conducting illicit affair with Shay's wife, Marian; distanced from his own wife and children; playful, teasing personality; narrowly escapes a violent confrontation with Nick during a business trip to Russia in Don DeLillo's *Underworld*.

Glastonbury, Adrian Gentle, wise, scholarly Roman Catholic priest, friend and former tutor of Sir Ratcliffe Armine; he is also tutor of Ferdinand Armine and pays for the young man's army commission when Sir Ratcliffe's resources are not sufficient in Benjamin Disraeli's *Henrietta Temple: A Love Story*.

Glatz, Catherine Servant and conspirator with Pietro Mondovi to blackmail Countess Zulmer in Charlotte Dacre's *The Passions*.

Glauce Beautiful daughter of King Creon of Corinth; marries Jason, who has left his wife Medea for the young princess; dies with her father in a hellish trap laid by Medea in Euripides' *Medea*.

Glaucus Young Athenian who loves Ione; he is falsely accused by Arbaces of the murder of Apaecides in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *The Last Days of Pompeii*.

Glavanakova, Vera Bulgarian poet of warmth and intelligence; Henry Bech falls in love with her in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Glavis, E. M. Husband of Ethel McCarthy Glavis in Oscar Micheaux's *The Homesteader*.

Glavis, Ethel McCarthy Sister of Orlean McCarthy; sides with their father, Newton Justine McCarthy, against Jean Baptiste in Oscar Micheaux's *The Homesteader*.

Glaze, Mrs. Cook and cleaner at the vicarage who keeps Jane and Nicholas Cleveland's household supplied with gossip in Barbara Pym's *Jane and Prudence*.

Glazer, Josh Aging playwright, lyricist, and Broadway wit in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Glazer, Judith Wealthy, manipulative, and moderately insane woman; has six months to live because of pancreatic cancer; married to Sam Glazer with two daughters (Milly and Mary); employs the lower-class George Mills as her manservant while she unsuccessfully seeks cancer treatments in Mexico in Stanley Elkin's *George Mills*.

Glazier Poor street seller of window panes in the Parisian streets; summoned by the devilish narrator to the wealthy man's apartment six flights up; suddenly abused by the narrator for having only clear glass panes and none with brilliant colors for sale; turned abruptly and rudely out of the apartment, and then becomes the target of the narrator's further hatred, as a flower pot crashes down, breaking the glazier's window panes, in Charles Baudelaire's "The Bad Glazier."

Glazzard, Eustace Man of artistic tastes and abilities who is given to gambling; he becomes jealous of the success of his old schoolfellow, Denzil Quarrier, and tries to wreck his Parliamentary campaign by exposing his false marriage; Glazzard marries a wealthy woman and ultimately confesses his betrayal in George Gissing's *Denzil Quarrier*.

Glazzard, William Brother of Eustace and a country gentleman prominent in the town where the election occurs in George Gissing's *Denzil Quarrier*.

Gleason, Miss Official airline stewardess on the flight from Los Angeles to Mexico in Malcolm Lowry's *Dark as the Grave Wherein My Friend Is Laid*.

Gleason, Mr. Small, meek, and curious man who works at the shire offices and rides his bike home daily for lunch; after retiring, buys two acres of land on a hill above the town

and hires Chinese laborers to spend two years building a high wall around it; dies five years later, when the laborers return and tear down the wall, revealing a hidden, perfect scale-model of the town; citizens propose theories as to why Gleason built the model, but nobody knows for sure, in Peter Carey's "American Dreams."

Gleason, Mrs. Woman who wheels a pram around town when doing her shopping, filling it with groceries; supervises the demolition of the wall around her house after her husband's death, revealing the picture-perfect model of the town, in Peter Carey's "American Dreams."

Glebe, Meldy Hollywood starlet infatuated with Owen Tuby; Tuby and Cosmo Sultana form a more commercially viable image for her in J. B. Priestley's *The Image Men*.

Gleed, Sir Charles Slow-witted fellow student of Casimir Fleetwood at Oxford; he surfaces in Paris as an *elegant*, who is admired as a man of breeding, amusement, and fashion, and who introduces Fleetwood to Parisian society in William Godwin's *Fleetwood*.

Gleeson, Barney Weaver and father who becomes outraged at the abuse his daughter, Ellie, suffers at the hands of Jocelyn Chadwick; he goes crazy seeking revenge and is finally arrested and sentenced to penal servitude in Liam O'Flaherty's *Famine*.

Gleeson, Ellen Beautiful wife of Barney Gleeson; after her husband's transportation, she goes to live, until her death, with her daughter Mary Kilmartin in Liam O'Flaherty's *Famine*.

Gleeson, Ellie Daughter of Barney Gleeson; her beauty and sensuality drive Jocelyn Chadwick crazy; her alleged sins with Mr. Chadwick force her to leave the valley in Liam O'Flaherty's *Famine*.

Gleeson, Patrick Son of Barney Gleeson; he dies avenging his sister's shame when he kills Jocelyn Chadwick in Liam O'Flaherty's *Famine*.

Glegg, Jane Dodson Richest of all of Bessie Tulliver's sisters; she holds a note on Mr. Tulliver's property, and he borrows money to repay the debt after a quarrel with her; she believes in rigid adherence to the Dodson family code, which means formal social correctness in George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*.

Glegg, Mr. Retired wealthy wool merchant who works in his garden and humors his wife's ill-temper; he is "a lovable skinfint" in George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*.

Glen, Gregory (Grooby) Gregory Grooby's illegitimate son, who migrates to the village of Grondale; he is one of Charles Hermsprong's closest friends and the narrator of Robert Bage's *Hermsprong*.

Glenalmond, Lord, David Keith Carnegie Tall, thin, and aristocratic lawyer and Lord Hermiston's acquaintance, who draws out his son, Archibald Weir, and becomes his cautious mentor and friend in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Weir of Hermiston: An Unfinished Romance*.

Glenarm, Mrs. Friend of the Delamayn family and a rich widow, who falls in love with Geoffrey Delamayn; her declaration of fidelity motivates his attempt to murder Anne Silvester; after his death Mrs. Glenarm converts to Roman Catholicism and joins a sisterhood in Wilkie Collins's *Man and Wife*.

Glencoe, Alenjandro Uruguayan rancher working at the border with Brazil, who decides to form a universal secret congress in Jorge Luis Borges's "The Congress."

Glenda (Gilded Girl) Stripper and informer for Bumper Morgan in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Blue Knight*.

Glenda James Bray's agent for twenty years in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Glendinning, Dorothea Sister of Pierre Glendinning II; gives a portrait of him as a young man to Pierre Glendinning III in Herman Melville's *Pierre*.

Glendinning, Edward (Ambrosius) Elspeth Glendinning's youngest son, a promising student and ardent suitor for Mary Avenel's love; because Mary chooses his brother, Halbert, Edward grows to hate Halbert and rejoices at his supposed death; rejected by Mary, he sorrowfully enters the monastery to become a monk in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery*. Called Ambrosius, he is secretly elected abbot but is forced into hiding when the election is annulled by the government; he acts as counselor for Queen Mary of Scotland in *The Abbot*.

Glendinning, Elspeth Mother of Halbert and Edward Glendinning and the widow of a vassal of the monastery; her rustic demeanor disguises her quick-wittedness; generous and kind, she gladly shares her residence, the Tower of Glendearg, with Lady Alice Avenel and Mary Avenel in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery*.

Glendinning, Halbert Elspeth Glendinning's eldest son; dark and handsome, with an attachment to adventure,

he loves Mary Avenel, though he despairs of ever winning her; he often consults the White Lady, whose guidance leads him to become a Protestant and join the army of James Stuart, Earl of Murray, in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery*. He is Sir Halbert Glendinning and husband of Mary Avenel; favored by the Earl of Murray, now Regent of Scotland, he is often absent on political and military matters in *The Abbot*.

Glendinning, Mary Wife of Pierre Glendinning II and mother of Pierre Glendinning III; disowns her son and makes Glendinning Stanly the beneficiary of her estate in Herman Melville's *Pierre*.

Glendinning (I), Pierre Father of Pierre Glendinning II and horse-loving general in Herman Melville's *Pierre*.

Glendinning (II), Pierre Father of Pierre Glendinning III and apparently the father of Isabel Banford in Herman Melville's *Pierre*.

Glendinning (III), Pierre Son of Mary and Pierre Glendinning II; by pretending to be the husband of Isabel Banford, apparently his half sister, he causes the death of himself and others in Herman Melville's *Pierre*.

Glendower, Owen (in *Richard II*, Welsh captain) Disperses the Welsh army, having had no news from Richard II while he is away in Ireland; acknowledges a rumor that Richard is thought to be dead; says astrological signs point to the downfall of the king in William Shakespeare's *Richard II*; an enemy of Henry IV; attacked by Lord Edmund Mortimer, who fails to overcome him; captures Mortimer, who marries Glendower's daughter; joins the Percy family in a rebel conspiracy against Henry IV; argues with Hotspur about his supernatural abilities; translates between Mortimer and his wife, neither of whom speaks the other's language; absent from the battle of Shrewsbury along with Northumberland and Mortimer; at the end of the play, Henry and Prince Hal determine to march toward Wales to attack him in William Shakespeare's *Henry IV, Part One*; reported dead in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Glenkindie, Lord Short, large-bodied, and malicious senator of the College of Justice; he informs Lord Hermiston that his son, Archibald Weir, has indiscreetly denounced Hermiston's sentence to hang Duncan Jopp in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Weir of Hermiston: An Unfinished Romance*.

Glenlivat, Lady The Marquis of Farintosh's mother; her resurrection from the dead goes unremarked in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Glenmire, Lady Down-to-earth widow and sister-in-law of the Hon. Mrs. Jamieson; she is at first the innocent agent through whom Mrs. Jamieson snubs her old friends; she is herself dropped by Mrs. Jamieson when she shocks Cranford society by marrying the medical practitioner Mr. Hoggins in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Cranford*.

Glenmorris Heir to an impoverished Scottish estate, to which he returns after trying a career in commerce and eloping with Laura De Verdon; kidnapped by pirates, he returns again to find his wife and land held by his cousin, the Laird of Kilbrodie; reunited, he and his wife emigrate to America to escape the oppression of a rapacious society in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

Glenmorris, Laura De Verdon Lady Mary De Verdon's younger, neglected daughter, disowned when she elopes with Glenmorris; her husband's abduction by pirates places her in the dangerous hands of his kinsman and heir; the murder of her newborn son is thwarted by the infant's natural death; her escape and reunion with Glenmorris precede their emigration to America and her subsequent return with a daughter, Medora, to claim an inheritance; Medora's kidnapping leads to Laura's temporary insanity before the family are reunited and return to America in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

Glenmorris, Medora Daughter of Laura de Verdon Glenmorris; raised in America and educated by her mother on principles derived from Rousseau, she becomes engaged to George Delmont but is kidnapped in a plot to obtain her inheritance by forced marriage through the agency of an unscrupulous lawyer; she escapes and demonstrates self-possession and fortitude in negotiating hazards on the road toward London; she marries Delmont, and the couple join her parents in America in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

Glentworth, Nelly Nineteen-year-old engaged woman loved by the adolescent Tom Bailey in Thomas Bailey Aldrich's *The Story of a Bad Boy*.

Glenvarloch, Lord, Nigel Olifaunt Destitute earl, whose estates are mortgaged, who pleads with King James I for restitution, and who compromises his reputation when he gambles in the company of Lord Dalgarno; he hides himself in Alsatia to avoid arrest, kills one of the murderers of his host Trapbois, is imprisoned in the Tower for a suspected attack on the king, and recovers his Scottish estate after his marriage to Margaret Ramsay in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fortunes of Nigel*.

Gletkin, Comrade Ivanov's ruthless prison colleague, who interrogates Nicolas Rubashov; he uses Kieffer's false testimony against him and forces him to confess to a trumped-

up charge against the party and its leader, No. 1 [One], in Arthur Koestler's *Darkness at Noon*.

Glibly, Mr. London newspaper critic who describes—with heavy irony—various Londoners at the opera to Hugh Trevor and who later works as agent for the Earl of Idford in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Glick, Daniel Francis (Danny) Brother of Ralphie Glick; becomes a vampire after being bitten by his brother in Stephen King's *Salem's Lot*.

Glick, Ralphie Brother of Danny Glick; killed by the vampire Barlow in Stephen King's *Salem's Lot*.

Glick, Sammy (Sammele Glickstein) Ruthlessly ambitious copyboy who rises to the position of production chief of a major Hollywood studio in Budd Schulberg's *What Makes Sammy Run?*

Glickstein, Israel Brother of Sammy Glick; unlike his sibling, Israel observes the traditions of the Jewish faith in Budd Schulberg's *What Makes Sammy Run?*

Gliddery, Bob Pot-boy at the Six Jolly Fellowship Porters who helps rescue Roger Riderhood from the river in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Gligoric, Yuri Brash young poet and sexual rival of Leo Percepied in Jack Kerouac's *The Subterraneans*.

Glikman, Joseph Maria Ostrakova's Jewish dissident lover, who encourages Ostrakova to desert her husband and himself and their illegitimate daughter, Alexandra, for freedom in the West in John le Carré's *Smiley's People*.

Glimmergarden, Johnny Second husband of Evelyn Marvel in Peter De Vries's *Through the Fields of Clover*.

Glitters, Lucy Former entertainer of the Astley Royal Amphitheater; she is a houseguest of Lady Scattercash and marries Soapey Sponge in Robert Surtees's *Mr. Sponge's Sporting Tour*.

Glober, Louis American film maker, tycoon, and sportsman; he is briefly interested in Pamela Flitton and in Polly Duport; an advocate for the fast life, he is killed in a car crash in Anthony Powell's *Temporary Kings*.

Globke Manager of Bucky Wunderlick and employee of Transparanoia organization in Don DeLillo's *Great Jones Street*.

Glocken, Karl Hunchbacked tobacco salesman from Mexico City who is returning to Germany in Katherine Anne Porter's *Ship of Fools*.

Glomax, Captain Energetic rider who is Master of Hounds for the Rufford hunt and therefore a great man in the county in Anthony Trollope's *The American Senator*. He is succeeded as Master of Hounds by Sir Harry Albury in *Ayala's Angel*. He is again said to be retiring from the hunt in *The Duke's Children*.

Gloria Married secretary of Felix Skinner; she makes love to him in the basement, where he finds copies of Philip Swallow's book on Hazlitt in David Lodge's *Small World*.

Gloriani American sculptor of European extraction; member of the artistic fraternity in Rome and commentator on Roderick Hudson's sculptures in Henry James's *Roderick Hudson*.

Glorio, Margaret Buyer of men's sportswear for several department stores and purchaser of some of Su'ad al-Najaf's smuggled rugs; she and Robert Druff have a one-night stand in Stanley Elkin's *The MacGuffin*.

Glory, Queen English Queen Mother of Princess Elsie; she visits Pisuerga for her daughter's wedding to Prince Yousef in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Glory Bee Waitress in the diner where the play is set; busily serves patrons, although she can never serve the right order to the White Man and White Woman; the only black, woman, and working-class figure of the play; represents a sexual object both for the colonel and Stubbs, and as such displays a stark contrast to her name, Glory Bee, which promises a bright future in America for those who work hard, in Sam Shepard's *States of Shock*.

Glossin, Guilbert Lawyer for Godfrey Bertram; in order to facilitate his illegal scheme to get possession of the Bertram estate, he is responsible for Henry Bertram's kidnapping; imprisoned for these crimes, he is strangled by a fellow inmate in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Glossop, Hannah Supercilious young woman; she is loved by Richard Dupret but spurns him for the uninterested Tom Tyler in Henry Green's *Living*.

Gloucester Earl of Gloucester, father of Edgar and the bastard Edmund; falsely convinced by Edmund that Edgar plots his death, disinherits Edgar, and decrees a death sentence; defies Lear's daughters to comfort Lear and is blinded

for his defiance by Cornwall and Regan; attempts suicide, but is fooled by Edgar into repenting; wanders blind with the mad Lear; dies from excess grief and joy when Edgar reveals himself in Shakespeare's *King Lear*.

Gloucester, Eleanor de Bohun, Duchess of Aunt of Richard II and Henry Bolingbroke; widow of Thomas of Woodstock, who was murdered by order of Richard II; explains the family line of Edward III; urges John of Gaunt to revenge Woodstock's murder; asserts that John of Gaunt's unwillingness to act against Richard's injustices leaves Gaunt open to treachery and possibly being murdered; retires to the countryside and dies in William Shakespeare's play *Richard II*.

Glover Harley College student and friend of Edward Walcott in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *Fanshawe*.

Glover Pleasant, sensible fellow passenger who is assigned the cabin next to Gilbert Pinfold's in Evelyn Waugh's *The Ordeal of Gilbert Pinfold*.

Glover, Catherine (Katie) Simon Glover's daughter, who is courted for her beauty by the Duke of Rothsay, Cononchar, and Henry Smith; she flees persecution as a religious heretic; she marries Henry Smith in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fair Maid of Perth*.

Glover, Hans Gertrude Pavilion's good-natured and devoted lover, who serves as guide to Isabella de Croye and Quentin Durward in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Glover, Simon Aged Scottish burgess, who takes his name from his craft as a Glover; he wishes his daughter to marry Henry Smith; he flees to the Highlands to escape persecution for association with a heretic priest but makes peace with the Church in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fair Maid of Perth*.

Glowrowrum, Lady Elderly gossip, who vigilantly chaperones her nieces, Clara and Maddie Groatsetter, in Sir Walter Scott's *The Pirate*.

Glowry, Christopher Melancholy owner of Nightmare Abbey and father of Scythrop in Thomas Love Peacock's *Nightmare Abbey*.

Glowry, Scythrop (caricature of the young Percy Bysshe Shelley) Christopher Glowry's son, whose two passions are for reforming the world and drinking Madeira; he is torn between love for the vivacious Marionetta O'Carroll and the solemn Stella (Celinda Toobad) in Thomas Love Peacock's *Nightmare Abbey*.

Glubb Old man who wheels little Paul Dombey's chariot along the beach in Brighton in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Glubbudrib, King of Magician who summons ghosts from the dead for use as servants or for the entertainment and edification of his guest Lemuel Gulliver in Jonathan Swift's *Travels into Several Remote Nations of the World. In Four Parts. By Lemuel Gulliver*.

Glubose Tempter assigned to the mother of Wormwood's subject; Screwtape encourages Wormwood to conspire with Glubose in tempting both their subjects in C. S. Lewis's *The Screwtape Letters*.

Glück, Madame German landlady of the lodging house in Naples where many of the characters stay in George Gissing's *The Emancipated*.

Glumdalclitch Lemuel Gulliver's "little nurse," the young daughter of a farmer in Brobdingnag; she accompanies Gulliver to court to take care of him in Jonathan Swift's *Travels into Several Remote Nations of the World. In Four Parts. By Lemuel Gulliver*.

Glycerium Fifteen-year-old sister of Chrysis; falls in love with Pamphilus; before the question of their marriage is resolved, she dies in childbirth in Thornton Wilder's *The Woman of Andros*.

Glyde, Sir Percival Mean-spirited villain, who marries Laura Fairlie for her fortune; aided by the sinister Count Fosco, he embarks on a plan to incarcerate her in an asylum while he passes off her double, Anne Catherick, conveniently dead, as the deceased Lady Glyde; trying to destroy his own birth records, he is burnt to death in Wilkie Collins's *The Woman in White*.

Glymmer, John T. Forceful senior partner of Glymmer, Read and former Secretary of the Treasury of the United States in Nathan Asch's *The Office*.

Glyn, Rose The Sharpe women's former servant; fired for stealing, she gives false evidence supporting their accuser in Josephine Tey's *The Franchise Affair*.

Glynda, Girl of the Glen See Prolo, Arista.

Glynde, Randall Cousin of Alison Westwater; his timely arrival results in the defeat of Count Mastrovin and the success of the Monarchists' plot in John Buchan's *The House of the Four Winds*.

Glyndon, Adela Clarence Glyndon's sister, who fatally participates in her brother's distress over the failure of his apprenticeship to the adept, Mejnour, in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Zanoni*.

Glyndon, Clarence Idealistic artist, who fails to become an initiate of the brotherhood of the Chaldeans; he represents unsustained aspiration, and his memoirs form the text of Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Zanoni*.

Glynn, Mrs. Woman who visits Lily Walsingham and then Dr. Walsingham to tell them-falsely-that Richard Devereux had promised to marry her daughter Nan, prompting Lily to refuse Devereux's proposal in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Glynn, Nan Beautiful, lively young woman from Palm-erston who attends the Royal Irish Artillery party; she loves Captain Richard Devereux faithfully, although she is heart-broken because he loves Lily Walsingham in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Glyp Ancient Egyptian tomb robber in a dream experienced by Alexander Main in *The Bailbondsman*, a novella in Stanley Elkin's *Searches and Seizures*.

Gmelin, Dr. German philosopher who converts Helen Norman to Positivism in George Gissing's *Workers in the Dawn*.

Gnat Creature Alice encounters in the railway carriage as she begins her chessboard journey; it converses with Alice concerning the usefulness of naming insects and shows her several looking-glass insects which resemble the literal translations of their names in Lewis Carroll's *Through the Looking-Glass*.

Goarly, Dan Curmudgeonly farmer suspected of poisoning foxes, which causes great outcry in Dillsborough among the fox-hunting gentry; Elias Gotobed's championing of him adds to the popular outrage in Anthony Trollope's *The American Senator*.

Goat Young man with whom Salome Musgrove conspires to kill her stepdaughter Rosamond in Eudora Welty's *The Robber Bridegroom*.

Goat-Boy See Giles, George.

Goat Lady (Mother) Cryptic figure who takes her cart to the road in search of her son and is accidentally killed by George Loomis in John Gardner's *Nickel Mountain*.

Gobany, Dr. Physician who attends John Lavender; he pronounces him sane in John Galsworthy's *The Burning Spear: Being the Experiences of Mr. John Lavender in Time of War*.

Gobardhan Rebellious son of Hori, who is also called Gobar; does not believe in the Hindu caste system or destiny; carries on a love affair with Jhuniya, the daughter of the moneylender Bhola, who lives in the adjacent village; elopes with her when she becomes pregnant; leaves Jhuniya with his parents and runs away to Lucknow to make a living; takes up gardener's work with Mirja Khursheed, a newspaper editor; later earns money as a vendor of eatables; returns to take Jhuniya with him; commands the respect of the village youths, who are in awe of his urban ways and money; deserts his parents, finding them too old-fashioned, in Premchand's *Godan*.

Gobble, Justice Wicked man who uses his office to punish his enemies and is frightened into giving up his office by Sir Launcelot Greaves in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Gobble, Mrs. Justice Gobble's wife, who was the cause of tragedy for Dorothy Oakley in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Gobbo, Lancelot Shylock's servant and a clownish figure in Shakespeare's play *The Merchant of Venice*.

Gobian, Dr. Psychiatrist whom Alison Murray tries to persuade to see her daughter in prison in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Goby, Captain Rosey Mackenzie's godfather, who admires Mrs. Mackenzie in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

God The burning bush, Voice, Lord, pillar of cloud, and pillar of fire that guides Moses in Zora Neale Hurston's *Moses, Man of the Mountain*.

God Young, well-dressed man who visits and drinks with Maurice Allington and explains that he (God) has no fore-knowledge and that humans have free will; he confides that there is an afterlife and prophesies that Allington will learn to appreciate death in Kingsley Amis's *The Green Man*.

Godbole, Professor Imperturbably serene Brahman Minister of Education at the college in Chandrapore, India; his delay at his prayers causes Fielding's dangerous absence from the excursion to the Marabar Caves in E. M. Forster's *A Passage to India*.

Goddard, Dolly Chorus girl and friend of Lucy Leslie; she most resents Kate Ede's rise in Dick Lennox's acting company in George Moore's *A Mummer's Wife*.

Goddard, Louisa Wealthy and frugal intellectual loved by Marmaduke Littlepage, whose brother, Virginius Littlepage, she has loved for more than thirty years, in Ellen Glasgow's *They Stooped to Folly*.

Goddard, Mr. Apothecary who attends Clarissa Harlowe in her decline in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Goddard, Mrs. Head of the school where Harriet Smith boards; she occasionally partakes of Mr. Woodhouse's oversolicitous hospitality in Jane Austen's *Emma*.

Goddedaal, Elias Gigantic, musical Swedish mate of the *Flying Scud*; he kills Richard Hemstead, breaks Mac's arm, and is shot by Norris Carthew, who takes his place only to disappear in San Francisco in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Goddess of Fortune Envious and deformed spirit, who dispenses fortunes to the souls about to return to another human life in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Goderic Goth warrior and a particular friend of Amalric the Amal in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Godfrey Duke of Bouillon and Lower Lorraine; a respected and efficient leader of the crusade, he becomes the King of Jerusalem in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Godfrey Old Jamaican servant to Mrs. Cosway; he discovers her poisoned horse in Jean Rhys's *Wide Sargasso Sea*.

Godfrey, Jack Ringer of the oldest of the Fenchurch St. Paul bells, "Batty Thomas," cast in 1338, in Dorothy L. Sayers's *The Nine Tailors: Changes Rung on an Old Theme in Two Short Touches and Two Full Peals*.

Godfrey, Master Lady Alison's corresponding secretary in William Golding's *The Spire*.

Godfrey, Michael Student debtor who tutors Amber St. Clare in upper-class speech and helps her escape from the criminal environment of Black Jack Mallard and Mother Red Cap in Kathleen Winsor's *Forever Amber*.

Godfrey, Norton Lawyer and handsome gentleman caller who soon marries Irene Adler, a retired operatic figure, with

a disguised Sherlock Holmes as an impromptu witness to the wedding, in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's story "A Scandal in Bohemia."

Godfrey, Sally (Wrightson) Young girl seduced by the rake Mr. B— several years before he attempts to seduce Pamela Andrews; posing as a widow, she emigrated to Jamaica and married; her illegitimate daughter, Sally Goodwin, is supported financially by Mr. B— and brought into the family home by Pamela in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Godin, Gaston Bachelor professor of French at Beardsley College, friend of Humbert Humbert, and fancier of young boys; finds a home for Humbert and Dolores Haze near Beardsley School in Vladimir Nabokov's *Lolita*.

Godley, Reverend Marcus Augustus Bethel Church minister whose horse loses an unofficial race with Jess Birdwell's horse in Jessamyn West's *The Friendly Persuasion*.

Godmanchester, Lady Lord Godmanchester's much younger wife; she is defensive about her artistic taste and insults Madge Leacock in Wales in Angus Wilson's *The Old Men at the Zoo*.

Godmanchester, Lord British government minister and president of the zoological society; he uses the London zoo in his political efforts to prevent war, urges Simon Carter to remain as secretary after failure of the experiment in Wales, and dies just before war breaks out in Angus Wilson's *The Old Men at the Zoo*.

God of Street Boys See Chapultepec, Ali Juan.

Godolphin, Evan Son of Hugh Godolphin; aids his father and encounters Victoria Wren and Sydney Stencil in Florence in 1899; after extensive plastic surgery, becomes Veronica Manganese's caretaker on Malta in 1919 in Thomas Pynchon's *V*.

Godolphin, George Naval officer who loves and finally marries Emmeline Mobray; he demonstrates manly restraint by curbing his resentment of George Fitz-Edward, who fathered his sister's illegitimate child, short of a duel and by sparing Emmeline sure knowledge of his feelings until persuaded she returns them in Charlotte Smith's *Emmeline: The Orphan of the Castle*.

Godolphin, Hugh Explorer of the Antarctic and father of Evan Godolphin; may have discovered the mythical land of Vheissu in 1884; encounters V. as Victoria Wren in Florence

in 1899 and as Vera Meroving in South-West Africa in 1922 in Thomas Pynchon's *V*.

Godolphin, Ma Rural tycoon and land baroness; reigning celebrity and competitor of Ma Sigafoos; client and briefly paramour of Billy Bumpers in Peter De Vries's *I Hear America Swinging*.

Godolphin, Percy Wealthy man who dabbles in the arts and in the occult; he is the lover of Fanny Millinger and of Lucilla Volkman and husband of Constance Vernon (Countess of Erpingham) in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Godolphin*.

Godot Perhaps an absent godlike figure; though he never appears in the play, is the one for whom the two tramps Estragon and Vladimir are interminably waiting; when a boy is asked what the mysterious Godot actually does by the two vagabonds, the boy replies simply that Godot does nothing in Samuel Beckett's play *Waiting for Godot*.

Godowsky, Rusty (Ace Mann) Macho boyfriend of Mary-Ann Pringle; anally raped by Myra Breckinridge; later a successful movie star and lover of Letitia Van Allen in Gore Vidal's *Myra Breckinridge*.

Godoy, Father Xavier Tecanecan priest who asks Justin to be involved with the revolution of Tecan; goes to the mountains to be with the rebels in Robert Stone's *A Flag for Sunrise*.

Godoyy Boegas, Carlos Leonardo Luis Manuel de First Minister of his Most Catholic Majesty, Prince of Peace; he is the Spanish leader who grants Horatio Hornblower his freedom in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Godrick of Longshaw, Sir Man who enlists Osberne Wulfsson and his men to aid the guilds of lesser crafts in expelling the tyrannous king from the City of the Sundering Flood; later he becomes Burgreve of the City in William Morris's *The Sundering Flood*.

Godstow, Jack Richard Hannay's gamekeeper; he shares with Peter John Hannay the protection of Valdemar Haraldsen in John Buchan's *The Island of Sheep*.

Godwin, Angela Peregrine Arbelow's second-marriage stepdaughter; she repeatedly writes to Charles Arrowby offering to have a child with him in Iris Murdoch's *The Sea, the Sea*.

Godwin, William Thursday-night dinner guest of Joseph Johnson; eventually marries Mary Wollstonecraft; comes from a dissenting family and was a dissenting minister;

becomes a philosopher and writer; author of *Political Justice* and the novel *Caleb Williams*; remarries after Mary's death and dies in 1836 in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Goebel, Eva Secret love interest of the married Hollywood film director Miles Calman and best friend of Miles's wife, Stella, in F. Scott Fitzgerald's "Crazy Sunday."

Goerdel, Augusto Poor German boy who lives in Santa María and is educated by Father Bergner and sent to the capital to complete his studies; becomes the priest's partner in businesses other than the church; marries Helga Hauser and is blamed for her death during childbirth in Juan Carlos Onetti's "Death and the Girl."

Goering, Christina Friend of Frieda Copperfield and, for a while, lover of Andrew McClane in Jane Bowles's *Two Serious Ladies*.

Goesler, Marie (Madame Max) Dynamic Viennese widow and ornament of society; her charms excite the old Duke of Omnium, much to the anxiety of Lady Glencora Palliser; by refusing the Duke's offer of marriage, Marie Goesler begins a lifelong friendship with Lady Glencora, though her love for Phineas Finn has in fact directed her; having become betrothed in Ireland, Finn must decline her offer of money and marriage, which would enable him to follow his political career in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*. She amuses the old Duke of Omnium with accounts of Lizzie Eustace's escapades in *The Eustace Diamonds*. She stands by Finn when he is accused of murder, and by her ingenuity evidence is uncovered which leads to his acquittal, after which they marry in *Phineas Redux*. She is for a time repudiated by the (younger) Duke of Omnium because of his misunderstanding of her role in Lady Mary Palliser's romance with Frank Tregear in *The Duke's Children*.

Goeth, Amon German commander of Plazsow, a forced labor camp outside Cracow; manipulates system for personal gain by selling prisoners' food and personal effects on the black market, and by accepting bribes from businessmen like Oskar Schindler; arrested by Gestapo near the end of World War II; after the war he is imprisoned, found guilty of war crimes and executed in Thomas Keneally's *Schindler's List*.

Goethe Famous poet, writer, and philosopher; attends a party at the Cavaliere's home in Susan Sontag's *The Volcano Lover*.

Goetze, Hermann Manager of the opera company; he engages Evelyn Innes and Louise Helbrun in George Moore's *Evelyn Innes*.

Gofannon, Luke (Luke the Loner) Legendary Patriot League center fielder and the only man Angela Whittling Trust ever loved in Philip Roth's *The Great American Novel*.

Goffe One of Sir Daniel Brackley's trumpeters; he covers a consultation between Bennet Hatch and Sir Oliver Oates in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Gogan, Mrs. One of many Irish who live in a common tenement building; engages in a verbal battle with Bessie Burgess in a pub after a demonstration for Irish independence in 1916; her drunken fervor leads to her forgetting her baby when she and Bessie are thrown out of the bar; goes out to loot stores during the fighting of the Easter Rebellion in Sean O'Casey's *The Plough and the Stars*.

Gogarty, Eliza Favorite sister of Oliver Gogarty; she understands his vocation as a priest since she intends to become a nun, predicting accurately that she will become Abbess of Tinnick Convent in George Moore's *The Lake*.

Gogarty, Father Oliver Sensitive young Irish priest, who is sure of his vocation but deeply convinced of his wrong in publicly condemning the schoolmistress and organist Rose Leicester, whose company and conversation he enjoys; he corresponds with her after she leaves, and her ideas lead to his break for freedom in George Moore's *The Lake*.

Gogarty, James Oliver Gogarty's brother, who goes to America and succeeds well enough to provide an organ for Oliver's parish church in George Moore's *The Lake*.

Gogarty, Mary Younger sister of Oliver Gogarty; failing in several enterprises, she becomes a nun in her sister's convent but finds it awkward and becomes a complainer in George Moore's *The Lake*.

Gogol Tuesday of the General Council of the Anarchists of Europe who is denounced by Sunday as a spy and leaves the Council; he rejoins Council members in the pursuit of Sunday in G. K. Chesterton's *The Man Who Was Thursday: A Nightmare*.

Golaud Grandson of Arkël, the king of Allemonde during the Middle Ages; marries the fair maiden Mélisande; discovers that his half-brother, Pélleas, and wife are having an affair; surprises them one night and puts them both to the sword in Maurice Maeterlinck's play *Pélleas and Mélisande*.

Gold, Allan Schoolmaster and scout for General Jackson; wounded in the battle at Gaines's Mill; transformed into a

fierce warrior by action at Sharpsburg; appears in Mary Johnston's *The Long Roll* and *Cease Firing*.

Gold, Belle Patient wife of the social climbing Bruce Gold in Joseph Heller's *Good as Gold*.

Gold, Bruce Dissatisfied college professor and aspiring cabinet officer; at work on a book on the Jewish-American experience in Joseph Heller's *Good as Gold*.

Gold, Elizabeth (Liz) Naïve Jewish Communist Party worker and librarian at the Bayswater Library for Psychic Research; she falls in love with Alec Leamas, is drawn into Control's scheme to protect Hans-Dieter Mundt, and is murdered while escaping with Leamas over the Berlin Wall, causing her lover to reject all ideology, embrace love, and die with her in John le Carré's *The Spy Who Came in from the Cold*.

Gold, Esther Sister of Michael Gold; killed by a truck in New York's Lower East Side in Michael Gold's *Jews without Money*.

Gold, Gussie Slightly crazed stepmother of Bruce Gold; descended from Richmond and Charleston Jewish aristocracy in Joseph Heller's *Good as Gold*.

Gold, Herman Rumanian-born father of Michael Gold; owns a suspender shop, but is reduced to painting houses and finally to peddling bananas in New York's Lower East Side in Michael Gold's *Jews without Money*.

Gold, Jackson (Crazy Jack) Sixteen-year-old playmate of Abeba Torch during her childhood in rural North Carolina in Ellease Southerland's *Let the Lion Eat Straw*.

Gold, Julius Irascible father of Bruce Gold in Joseph Heller's *Good as Gold*.

Gold, Katie Hungarian-born mother of Michael Gold in Michael Gold's *Jews Without Money*.

Gold, Michael (Mikey) Jewish narrator who tells of his family's life in New York's Lower East Side in Michael Gold's *Jews without Money*.

Gold, Paul Jewish friend of Jake Greenspahn and owner of a jewelry near Greenspahn's grocery store in New York City in Stanley Elkins's "Criers and Kibitzers, Kibitzers and Criers."

Gold, Sid Older brother and irritant of Bruce Gold in Joseph Heller's *Good as Gold*.

Goldbaum, Rosalie Naive young woman to whom Sammy Glick proposes in New York and then abandons when he moves to Hollywood in Budd Schulberg's *What Makes Sammy Run?*

Goldberg Sinister Jewish man in his 50s; arrives at Meg and Petey's boardinghouse to look for someone (assumed to be Stanley); takes Stanley away from the boardinghouse to "reform" him in Harold Pinter's play *The Birthday Party*.

Goldberg, Martin Narrator who tutors Oskar Gassner, a German immigrant to the United States, in speaking and writing English; concerned about Gassner's depression over losing his homeland and wife to Nazi aggression; helps Gassner prepare for a successful public lecture on history and literature; finds the German the victim of suicide in 1939 in Bernard Malamud's "The German Refugee."

Goldberg, Mr. Moneylender at usurious interests at the Liffey Loan Bank; friend of the protagonist, Tom Kernan, who with others plots a scheme to cure Tom Kernan of his drinking problem in James Joyce's "Grace."

Goldberg, Sam Family friend and lawyer of Dan Lavette in Howard Fast's *Second Generation*.

Goldbook, Alvah Poet and friend of Ray Smith; author of the poem "Wail" in Jack Kerouac's *The Dharma Bums*.

Goldburg, Queen of Enamored ruler, who disappears after Ralph leaves Goldburg in William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*.

Golden, Bartholomew Rich merchant of Langton on Holm by the sea; he is father of Walter (Golden Walter) in William Morris's *The Wood beyond the World*.

Golden, Laura (Daphne Fountain, Vivi Lamar, Diana Lord) Successful actress who threatens John Wickliff Shawnessy's idealism in Ross Lockridge, Jr.'s *Raintree County*.

Golden, Walter (Golden Walter) Discoverer of the Wood Beyond the World, which is ruled by a heartless, sensual enchantress (the Lady); he flees with her thrall (the Maid) to Stark-wall, where they rule as king and queen in William Morris's *The Wood beyond the World*.

Goldenberg, Rockie Filmmaker who offers David Evans a part in a sea movie to be filmed in the East Indies in Margaret Drabble's *The Garrick Year*.

Goldfarb, Rabbi Rabbi of the synagogue the young David Dehn attends; murdered on the day of Dehn's bar mitzvah in Jerome Weidman's *The Temple*.

Goldfield, Opula Daughter of a prosperous businessman who lives near the Sneaze household, in which the narrator, an alley cat, lives; pursued at first in marriage by Coldmoon, a scientist, but is won by Sampei, a careerist, in Natsume Soseki's *I Am a Cat*.

Goldfinger, Auric Short, large-headed, sun-seeking richest man in England; he likes to make love once a month to a gold-painted woman; he cheats at cards and golf and plans to rob Fort Knox in Ian Fleming's *Goldfinger*.

Golding, Arthur Orphan boy who is brought up by a kindly printer; he studies with an artist, hesitates between art and social reform, and contracts an unhappy marriage with an alcoholic wife (Carrie Mitchell); he then falls in love with the educated, middle-class Helen Norman and ends by committing suicide in George Gissing's *Workers in the Dawn*.

Golding, Johanetta Girl of questionable virtue; she impersonates Robert Lovelace's cousin, Charlotte Montague, in his kidnapping of Clarissa Harlowe in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Golding, Matilda (Matty) Plain and devout daughter of Mr. Golding; she becomes the loving wife of Henry Clinton; a faithful Christian to the end, she dies as the result of a miscarriage brought on by an emotional shock in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Golding, Mr. Virtuous man and successful London merchant to whom Henry Clinton is apprenticed; he makes Clinton a partner and becomes Clinton's father-in-law; he dies from excessive grief and bequeaths immense wealth to his son-in-law in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Goldman, Dave Jewish childhood friend of Phil Green, recently discharged from the army; becomes the sounding board for Green's experiences and frustrations in Laura Z. Hobson's *Gentleman's Agreement*.

Goldman, Dory Wife of Irwin and mother of Rachel Creed; tries to smooth things over between Irwin and Dr. Louis Creed; comforts and consoles Rachel after Gage's death because Louis finds himself unable to do so in Stephen King's *Pet Sematary*.

Goldman, Emma (Red Emma) Anarchist who gives Evelyn Nesbit a massage and influences the political ideas of Mother's Younger Brother in E. L. Doctorow's *Ragtime*.

Goldman, Irwin Jewish father of Rachel Creed; hates Dr. Louis Creed, and tried to bribe him into not marrying Rachel; blames Louis for Gage's death in Stephen King's *Pet Sematary*.

Goldman, Mrs. Playwright Sam Goldman's tiny mother, who claims she has never understood or liked any of her son's plays in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Goldman, Sam South African playwright who is very successful in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Goldman, Sidney Jerome (Sid) Hard-hitting Jewish first baseman for the New York Mammoths in Mark Harris's *The Southpaw*, *Bang the Drum Slowly*, *A Ticket for a Seamstress*, and *It Looked Like For Ever*.

Goldring, Gertrude Australian pupil in the Hanover school who is a gruff, loud-voiced, knowing, outspoken girl in Dorothy Richardson's *Pointed Roofs*.

Goldschmidt, Jørgen Josiah (Goldy) English publisher of Henry Bech in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Goldschmidt, Paul Alexis Young, bearded professional dancing partner of Russian parentage; his murdered body is discovered by Harriet Vane on a solitary sea-side hike in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Have His Carcase*.

Goldsmith, Bridget Sister to Jane Gray's mother and mother to Lucy (Oxford); she maintains a close relationship with Jane; her return to England from America at the end of World War II began the intimacy of Jane and Lucy in Margaret Drabble's *The Waterfall*.

Goldsmith, Carol Honest, pragmatic woman who has an affair with Bertrand Welch; she advises Jim Dixon that it is his moral duty to get Christine Callaghan away from Bertrand in Kingsley Amis's *Lucky Jim*.

Goldsmith, Cecil Jim Dixon's colleague at the university; his wife, Carol, has an affair with Bertrand Welch in Kingsley Amis's *Lucky Jim*.

Goldsmith, Frances (Frannie) Pregnant woman concerned that her child will develop the disease that has destroyed most of humanity in Stephen King's *The Stand*.

Goldstein Broadway producer of lavish spectacles; loves Delia Poole in Janet Flanner's *The Cubical City*.

Goldstein, Britt Film producer who wants to obtain the screen rights to Isadora Wing's novel *Candida Confesses* in Erica Jong's *How to Save Your Own Life*.

Goldstein, Joey Jewish-American soldier in Norman Mailer's *The Naked and the Dead*.

Goldstein, Maxine Former girlfriend of Jake Adams; seeks fame as a dancer in Herbert Simmons's *Corner Boy*.

Goldstone, Sandy Son of the owner of Lamm's department store and suitor of Marjorie Morningstar in Herman Wouk's *Marjorie Morningstar*.

Goldsworth, Judge Hugh Warren Distinguished authority on Roman law and intended target of a madman's bullet that kills John Shade by mistake; rents his house to Charles Kinbote, thus making Kinbote a neighbor of John Shade in Vladimir Nabokov's *Pale Fire*.

Goldthorp, Martha Dr. Winslow's ward, whose fortune is £50,000; traveling, she suffers a broken arm in an accident which George Delmont's intervention prevents from being worse and recuperates in his household; she falls in love with him but is disappointed at his continued indifference; her marriage to his elder brother is unhappy because his title is no compensation for his indifference in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

Goldthred, Laurence Mercer and frequenter of Giles Gosling's Black Bear in Sir Walter Scott's *Kenilworth*.

Golightly, Alexander (Alexis) Romantic and wayward youth who falls in love with the French actress Rose Vibert and has an affair with her until she takes up with his uncle, George Dillingham; his now frustrated passion culminates in his accidentally shooting and wounding Rose after she has become Sir George's wife; only after the birth of his cousin, Jenny, does Alexis again become a welcome guest at the home of Sir George and Rose Dillingham; after his uncle's death, Alexis begins a romance with Giulietta (the Marchesa Trampani), his uncle's long-time friend in David Garnett's *Aspects of Love*.

Golightly, Clementina Heiress daughter of Mrs. Valentine Scott; as trustee of her fortune, Alaric Tudor misappropriates funds in Anthony Trollope's *The Three Clerks*.

Golightly, Doc Horse doctor from Tulip, Texas; took in Lulamae Barnes and her brother, Fred, as children and married the fourteen-year-old girl in Truman Capote's *Breakfast at Tiffany's*.

Golightly, Holiday (Holly, Lulamae Barnes) Nineteen-year-old girl about town living in New York in the 1940s; married to Doc Golightly in Tulip, Texas, when she was fourteen in Truman Capote's *Breakfast at Tiffany's*.

Goll, Dr. First of Lulu's husbands; much older than Lulu; no longer able to perform sexually, satisfies his perverse desires by dressing Lulu like a child and making her perform for him as such; dies of a heart attack after catching Lulu in a compromising position with the painter he has commissioned to paint Lulu's portrait in Frank Wedekind's play *Earth Spirit*.

Göll, Gerhardt (Der Springer) von German filmmaker and black-marketeer; symbolized by a knight chess piece in Thomas Pynchon's *Gravity's Rainbow*.

Gollum Horrible, slimy water creature who used to be rather like a hobbit and was known as Smeagol until he found his "precious", the One Ring, and its power made him evil; Bilbo Baggins finds him in the lowest tunnels of the Orcs mountain and gets possession of the ring in J. R. R. Tolkien's *The Hobbit; or There and Back Again*. He follows Frodo Baggins on his journey and attempts to regain the ring; he is tamed by Frodo and leads Frodo and Sam Gamgee into Mordor; there he reverts to evil and betrays them in *The Two Towers*. On the edge of the Crack of Doom, he bites off Frodo's finger but falls into the crack, holding the finger and destroying Sauron in *The Return of the King*.

Gollup Retired sergeant and owner of the Fada General Store; a jealous, abusive man who beats his lover and his employees, he is killed by Johnson in Joyce Cary's *Mister Johnson*.

Golov, Marfa Vladimirovna Mother of Zhenia Golov in Bernard Malamud's *The Fixer*.

Golov, Zhenia (Zhenechka) Twelve-year-old boy murdered in Bernard Malamud's *The Fixer*.

Golovin, Ivan Ilyich Member of the court of justice, who is not abusive of his power; 45-year-old protagonist at his death; faces a difficult marriage as he realizes that his freedom is compromised by his wife; focuses on his work, becomes quarrelsome, is driven by a need for money, and ultimately feels abandoned; at the beginning stages of his illness becomes very critical of everything around him in Leo Tolstoy's "The Death of Ivan Ilyich."

Golspie, James Entrepreneur and adventurer who provides Twigg and Dersingham with a mysterious supply of cheap Baltic veneers and brings the firm to bankruptcy in J. B. Priestley's *Angel Pavement*.

Golspie, Lena James Golspie's young and flirtatious daughter in J. B. Priestley's *Angel Pavement*.

Golz, Comrade General (Hotze) Officer who orders Robert Jordan to blow up a bridge in Ernest Hemingway's *For Whom the Bell Tolls*.

Golz, John Clean-cut young writer; downstairs neighbor and friend of Mardou Fox in Jack Kerouac's *The Subterraneans*.

Gomez Half-breed guide and bearer hired by the expedition that Professor Challenger leads to the region of dinosaurs; he later betrays them in Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Lost World*.

Gombauld, R. Indifferent and temperamental painter commissioned to paint Anne Wimbush; repulsing Mary Bracegirdle's romantic interest, he pursues Anne, who rejects his advances in Aldous Huxley's *Crome Yellow*.

Gómez One of the many foot soldiers of the Screwey, a group of revolutionaries who engage in unorthodox social and political subversions bordering on performance art: detaining a public bus by offering time off to its driver, eating standing-up at an exquisite restaurant, and interrupting the flow of commerce by loudly debating the price of potatoes in a local market, in Julio Cortázar's *A Manual for Manuel*.

Gomez, Altagracia Works as a maid for Sue Ames; emerges from preadolescence as an extremely beautiful woman; leaves Ames and goes to work for Bert Loomis; becomes pregnant by him and later marries him in Harriett Doerr's *Consider This, Senora*.

Gomez, Captain Rogelio Republican army officer who escorts Andrés through the Republican lines in Ernest Hemingway's *For Whom the Bell Tolls*.

Gomez, Conception Widowed native of Gibraltar; she is the adoring mistress of Richard Ennis, a married soldier, until she despairs of having any sort of a future with him in Anthony Burgess's *A Vision of Battlements*.

Gomez, Joseph (Joe, Spanish) Marine troublemaker who dies heroically at Saipan in Leon Uri's *Battle Cry*.

Gomez, (Cura) Juan Catholic priest in village of Ibarra; holds out hope of converting agnostic Americans Sara and Richard Everton in Harriet Doerr's *Stones of Ibarra*.

Gondelaurier, Fleur-de-Lys de Pretty aristocratic Parisian woman who treats La Esmerelda with disdain for the poor woman's wretched appearance; marries Phoebus de

Chateaupers, captain of the king's archers, in Victor Hugo's *The Hunchback of Notre Dame*.

Gondolier When he rows Gustav von Aschenbach to the Lido, acts in a threatening way, wielding his phallic oar and ignoring his client's directions; like the foreigner in Munich, is ethnically different and satyrlike; because he is unlicensed, disappears before Aschenbach can pay him in Thomas Mann's *Death in Venice*.

Gonen, Hannah Narrator and protagonist who suffers from an inexplicable sadness; Israeli housewife whose marriage to a patient and attentive yet unexciting geologist places such demands on the melancholic young woman that she withdraws into a world of fantasy; feels affection for her husband, Michael, and their young son, Yair, and at the same time resents their demands on her; confesses to beating her son in fits of anger and wonders why she married Michael; fails to fulfill her scholarly goals in Amos Oz's *My Michael*.

Goneril Daughter of King Lear, sister of Cordelia and Regan, wife of Albany, lustful and arrogant; flatters Lear to obtain a large inheritance and then works to deprive him of his power and followers; turns Lear out into the storm; when her husband disapproves, mocks his gentleness as "milk-livered"; secretly woos Edmund, and commits suicide by stabbing herself in Shakespeare's play *King Lear*.

Goneril Harsh, vicious woman whose hallucinatory voice causes Gilbert Pinfold much distress in Evelyn Waugh's *The Ordeal of Gilbert Pinfold*.

Goneril Vain and apparently deranged woman whose husband, John Ringman, leaves her in Herman Melville's *The Confidence-Man*.

Gonzaga, Cardinal Cynical conspirator against Doge Andreas; he is trapped and exposed by Abellino/Flodoardo (Count Rosalvo) in Matthew Lewis's *The Bravo of Venice*.

Gonzaga, Father Parish priest who is suspicious of the authenticity of the decrepit old angel that has descended on the small community; seeks advice from his bishops as to what to do concerning the man dressed like a raggpicker with huge buzzard wings; fails to see anything angelic about the odd creature in Gabriel García Márquez's "A Very Old Man with Enormous Wings."

Gonzaga, Hettore Prince of Guastalla; the absolutist leader who sees beautiful Emilia Galotti in a picture and wants to marry her immediately; since Emilia is engaged to be married to Count Appiani, Gonzaga and Marinelli,

his chamberlain, plot Count Appiani's murder in an attack so Gonzaga can win Emilia's heart; when Emilia is stabbed by her father in order to save her dignity, blames the plotter Marinelli as the one who pulled the strings in Gotthold Ephraim Lessing's *Emilia Galotti*.

Gonzaga, Pucha Daughter of a less wealthy branch of her Manila family; would-be social climber wishing to marry into the wealthy and powerful Alacran family in order to realize her Hollywood-inspired dreams of materialism; older cousin of Rio Gonzaga in Jessica Hagedorn's *Dogeaters*.

Gonzaga, Rio Daughter in a moderately wealthy, somewhat well-connected Manila family who observes the crass hypocrisy and excesses of those of her class; daughter of Freddie Gonzaga; younger cousin of Pucha Gonzaga in Jessica Hagedorn's *Dogeaters*.

Gonzague, Maris Greek-American adventurer who seduces Juliette Bagradian, the wife of Gabriel, the leader of the small band of Armenian forces that attempt to defend the mountain plateau Musa Dagh against the Turkish military; fails to entreat her to flee the hostile conditions with him under the safety of his passport in Franz Werfel's *The Forty Days of Musa Dagh*.

Gonzales, Amelia de Arabella Bloomville's friend, who enters the narrative as a fair stranger with a melancholy story; she is followed to England by her husband; her indiscretion leads to the death of a gallant officer; she dies after accidentally eating contaminated celery at her husband's banquet in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Gonzales, Don Pedro de Spanish aristocrat who elopes with the English girl Amelia; she abandons her husband to return to England with her ill mother; he follows her to England, fights a farcical duel with Lord Mahogany, and accidentally poisons himself and several guests who eat the contaminated celery he serves at a banquet in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Gonzales, Pablo Man who speaks Spanish while playing poker at Stanley Kowalski's apartment in Tennessee Williams's play *A Streetcar Named Desire*.

Gonzales, Pepe Clever jokester and friend of Bob Webster; one of his pranks settles a longstanding feud with a neighboring village in Josefina Niggli's *Mexican Village*.

Gonzalez, Pedrito Political activist in the Dominican Republic during the reign of Trujillo; imprisoned by Tru-

jillo regime; husband of Patria Mirabal; father of Nelson and Noris in Julia Alvarez's *In the Time of the Butterflies*.

Gonzalo Counselor to Alonso; remembered fondly by Prospero as kind and honest; tries to console Alonso and the court party after they are cast ashore by the apparent shipwreck; mocked by Antonio and Sebastian for his advice; celebrates the restoration of Prospero's dukedom in William Shakespeare's play *The Tempest*.

Gonzi, Dr. Eccentric professor of philosophy on an island in the Caribbean; he attempts without apparent motive to kill Miles Faber in Anthony Burgess's *MF*.

Gooch, Agnes Prim secretary who, under the influence of Mame Dennis, becomes pregnant; marries one of Patrick Dennis's schoolmasters moments before her baby is born in Patrick Dennis's *Auntie Mame*.

Gooch, Alec Junior and only clerk in Corker's employment agency who, in love with his girlfriend Jackie and disappointed with his employer's behavior, leaves his position at the agency for another job; he later marries Jackie and has a child in John Berger's *Corker's Freedom*.

Good, Captain John (Bougwan) Short, dark, stout, and bemonocled former naval officer, who accompanies Allan Quatermain and Sir Henry Curtis on two expeditions into Africa; the first is in search of King Solomon's mines and Henry's lost brother in H. Rider Haggard's *King Solomon's Mines*. The second expedition is to find a rumored white race, the Zu-Vendi, in *Allan Quatermain*.

Good, Fluther One of many people who live in a common tenement building; attends a demonstration for Irish independence, what becomes known as the Eastern Rebellion of 1916; spends the night with Nora Clitheroe looking for her husband, who has gone to a meeting of the Irish Citizens Army; becomes drunk and is later arrested by British soldiers in a roundup of all Irish men in Sean O'Casey's play *The Plough and the Stars*.

Goodall, Fanny (Countess of Maitland, Marchioness D'Aubigny) Young cousin who loves Henry Clinton; her well-meaning parents obstruct a serious relationship; she is persuaded to marry Count Maitland, a man she learns to admire; after his death she marries Lewis D'Aubigny and becomes Clinton's sister-in-law in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Good Angel Spirit that appears to Faustus several times to urge him to repent; always counteracted by the Evil Angel,

and consistently fails to convince Faustus to give up magic in Christopher Marlowe's play *Dr. Faustus*.

Goodchild, Sim Owner of a bookstore in the small town of Greenfield; he is one of three elderly men who provide commentary on the events; he eventually becomes a follower of Matty Septimus in William Golding's *Darkness Visible*.

Goodcountry, John Christian missionary who journeys to the war-ravaged region of Umuaro in Nigeria, where he stirs up resentment by pressing his new theology on Ezeulu, the tribal chief priest, in Chinua Achebe's *Arrow of God*.

Goode, Eunice Alcoholic expatriate and Nelson Dyar's sexual rival in Paul Bowles's *Let It Come Down*.

Goode, Joxer Buyer of Dick Pierce's fishing hauls and owner of a successful crab-packing plant; embezzlement of his plant's money by an employee alters his decision to loan Dick money in John Casey's *Spartina*.

Goodenough, Dr. John Physician who attends the ill Arthur Pendennis in London in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*. He is a kindly doctor whose gruffness and good heart are in contrast to Dr. George Firmin's in *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Goodeve, Sir Robert Member of the Whitsuntide house party at Flambard, where he participates in Professor Moe's experiment in foreseeing a moment of future time in which Goodeve reads in an obituary details of his death; his subsequent death results from heart failure induced by fear in John Buchan's *The Gap in the Curtain*.

Good Fairy, The The Pooka's card-playing travelling companion as they await the birth of Orlick Trellis in Flann O'Brien's *At Swim-Two-Birds*.

Goodhill, Mary See Fowler, Mary Goodhill.

Goodhue, Jim Dispossessed Ohio farmer who befriends Roy Earle in William Riley Burnett's *High Sierra*.

Goodhue, Velma Clubfooted woman in William Riley Burnett's *High Sierra*.

Goodling, Norvelle Harlan's ex-husband; medical anthropologist who took Harlan with him to Africa to record medical lore; lives in Africa in Gayl Jones's *The Healing*.

Goodlove, Adrian English psychoanalyst and lover of Isadora Wing in Erica Jong's *Fear of Flying*.

Goodman Son-in-law of Zuckor and minor employee of Glymmer, Read in Nathan Asch's *The Office*.

Goodman, Dr. Samuel Betsy Thoughtless's guardian in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Miss Betsy Thoughtless*.

Goodman, Francis (Frank) Cosmopolitan who encounters Mark Winsome, Egbert, and William Cream, among others, in Herman Melville's *The Confidence-Man*.

Goodman, Lyra See Wilmington, Lyra Goodman.

Goodman, Mr. Unscrupulous secretary of Sebastian Knight; writes a biography of his former employer after Knight's death in Vladimir Nabokov's *The Real Life of Sebastian Knight*.

Goodney, Fielding Urbane, handsome, and rich American financier who gets others to back John Self's movie; he is also both the tall, red-headed "woman" who follows John and "Frank", the voice that torments him on the phone; despite his appearance as John's friend, Goodney in reality is trying to sabotage John's success, and he comes to a violent end when John finds out in Martin Amis's *Money*.

Goodnight, Mary Loelia Ponsonby's successor as James Bond's secretary in Ian Fleming's *On Her Majesty's Secret Service* and in *You Only Live Twice*.

Good old Genius Old man whose sole occupation is the protection of children, to whom he gives eternal childhood; he saves the fifty children Vathek sacrificed to the Giaour and rescues Gulchenrouz from Princess Carathis's assassination attempt in William Beckford's *Vathek*.

Goodparley, Abel Traveling puppeteer who plays Eusa; Orfing's partner; tells Riddley about Punch and performs the Punch and Pooty play; has the same birthday as Riddley; later is blinded and is not allowed by Orfing to play Eusa anymore in Russell Hoban's *Riddley Walker*.

Goodriche, Father Catholic priest who baptizes Richard Middlemas in Sir Walter Scott's *The Surgeon's Daughter*.

Goodricke, Alfred Medical practitioner who signs Lady Glyde's death certificate not knowing that the dead woman is Anne Catherick in Wilkie Collins's *The Woman in White*.

Goodson, Barclay Thought to have been the kindest man in Hadleyburg before his demise, and the one in town who befriended the mysterious stranger; before dying, he publicly characterized the townspeople as "honest, narrow, self-righteous, and stingy" in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's "The Man that Corrupted Hadleyburg."

Goodson, Clyde Baptist minister who teaches Latin to Clay-Boy Spencer to help him qualify for admission to the University of Richmond in Earl Hamner, Jr.'s *Spencer's Mountain*.

Goodspeed, Washington Northern congressman with whom Hesden Le Moyne discusses the need for federal aid to local schools and other educational projects in Albion W. Tourgee's *Bricks Without Straw*.

Goodville, Mr. Charitable man who tries unsuccessfully to find Hammel Clement work in London; he also tries to establish a home for reforming prostitutes in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Goodwell Friend of Wellingborough Redburn; tries to care for Harry Bolton in New York in Herman Melville's *Redburn*.

Good-will Keeper of the wicket-gate who lets Christian through and points him the way to Mount Zion; he also helps Christiana and Mercy in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Goodwill, Cuyler Stonecutter from Stonewall Township, Manitoba; builder of famous tower of small stones over first wife Mercy's grave; later resident of Bloomington, Indiana, and partner in stonecutting firm; renowned orator; husband in later years to Maria whom he met and abruptly married during vacation to Italy; father of Daisy, the narrator of Carol Shields's *The Stone Diaries*.

Goodwill, Daisy Born 1905 in Manitoba, daughter of Cuyler and Mercy Goodwill; married in 1927 to Harold A. Hoad; widowed on honeymoon when drunken Harold falls out of window; marries Barker Flett, son of her adopted mother, Clarentine; mother of three children by Barker; author of newspaper gardening column under the pseudonym Mrs. Green Thumb; later resident of Florida. Dies in nursing home sometime in the 1990s; narrator of Carol Shields's *The Stone Diaries*.

Goodwill, Frances (Fanny) Joseph Andrews's betrothed, whose beauty makes her the object of unsavory plans and attacks as she travels home with Joseph and Parson Adams;

the news that she is sister to Pamela and Joseph nearly scuttles her plans to marry the latter in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Goodwill, Mercy Orphan raised in Stonewall Orphans Home and named Mercy Stone after the building. Devoted cook and homemaker; wife of Cuyler, who builds stone tower in her memory after she dies giving birth to first child, Daisy, the narrator of Carol Shields's *The Stone Diaries*.

Goodwin, Alice Gardner Wife of Howard Goodwin; school nurse and mother of two daughters, five-year-old Emma and three-year-old Claire; best friend of Theresa Collins and responsible when Theresa's daughter drowns; convicted of child abuse, she struggles to connect with and understand fellow inmates; cartographer of imaginary world of Tangalooponda, from which the novel takes its name; narrator of the first and last third of Jane Hamilton's *A Map of the World*.

Goodwin, Bella First wife of Dan Goodwin; though a free person, accompanies her convict husband to Australia; dies as they escape the penal colony in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Botany Bay*.

Goodwin, Claire Relaxed, old-soul, three-year-old daughter of Howard and Alice Goodwin; younger sister of Emma Goodwin; friend of Lizzy and Audrey Collins; granddaughter of Nellie Goodwin in Jane Hamilton's *A Map of the World*.

Goodwin, Dan English smuggler imprisoned in Australia; after his first wife dies and after he returns to England, he marries Nellie Garth, whereupon they immigrate to America, in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Botany Bay*.

Goodwin, Dawn Best friend of Samantha Hughes, who gets pregnant and begins to settle down, a path that Samantha considers but rejects in Bobbie Ann Mason's *In Country*.

Goodwin, Earl Julian the Apostate's incarnation as an English minister of state to Edward the Confessor in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Goodwin, Editha Earl Goodwin's daughter, whose forced marriage to Edward the Confessor elevates her opinion of herself and endangers her life because of the hatred Edward bears her father in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Goodwin, Emma Anxious, frequently angry five-year-old daughter of Howard and Alice Goodwin; sister of Claire Goodwin; friend of Audrey and Lizzy Collins; the child whose imminent birth prompts the marriage of her parents; the child whose frustration at the world her mother comprehends and shares in Jane Hamilton's *A Map of the World*.

Goodwin, Felicia Wife of Les Goodwin in Joan Didion's *Play It As It Lays*.

Goodwin, Howard Even-tempered husband of Alice Goodwin; father of Claire and Emma Goodwin; struggles to care for daughters and work the farm after Alice's arrest; son of and debtor to Nellie Goodwin; funds Alice's legal battle; friend of Dan Collins; friend and lover of Theresa Collins; narrator of the middle third of Jane Hamilton's *A Map of the World*.

Goodwin, Lee Bootlegger who is lynched in William Faulkner's *Sanctuary*.

Goodwin, Les Husband of Felicia Goodwin; lover of Maria Wyeth and father of her aborted baby in Joan Didion's *Play It As It Lays*.

Goodwin, Lewis (Marcus Burchard, Lew, Pinkey) Older brother of Morton Goodwin; outlaw believed to be dead but actually living as Burchard, a local sheriff, and Pinkey, a notorious desperado, in Edward Eggleston's *The Circuit Rider*.

Goodwin, Morton (Mort) Rough southern Ohio youth who, following his conversion to Methodism and subsequent rejection as a suitor by Patty Lumsden, becomes a circuit rider in Edward Eggleston's *The Circuit Rider*.

Goodwin, Nellie Mother of Howard; mother-in-law to Alice Gardner Goodwin; grandmother of Emma and Claire Goodwin; lends money to son Howard and daughter-in-law Alice for their farm; missionary to Romanian babies in Jane Hamilton's *A Map of the World*.

Goodwin, Nellie Garth Widowed owner of a small English farm who is sent to Australia for having harbored highwayman Tom Oakley; after escaping from the penal colony, she marries Dan Goodwin, with whom she immigrates to America, in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Botany Bay*.

Goodwin, Sally Illegitimate daughter of Mr. B— and Sally Godfrey; she is later championed and accepted into his

home by his wife, Pamela (Andrews), in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Goodwin, Swane Earl Goodwin's son, whose barbarous behavior prompts his banishment from England; his father blackmails Edward the Confessor into finally pardoning him in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Goodwin, Veenie Elderly black woman who has worked for the Mayfield family in the past; great grandmother of Walter Grainger and grandmother of Rover Walters in Reynolds Price's *The Surface of Earth*.

Goodwood, Caspar Resolute American suitor of Isabel Archer in Henry James's *The Portrait of a Lady*.

Goodworth, Mr. Mrs. Thorpe's father, who criticizes his son-in-law's child-rearing unsuccessfully in Wilkie Collins's *Hide and Seek*.

Goodyhay, Brother Joe C. Minister in William Faulkner's *The Mansion*.

Goodykuntz, Lorenz T. Proprietor of the Universal College of Metaphysical Knowledge, a mail order degree mill, in Thomas Berger's *Reinhart in Love*.

Gookin, Deacon One of the characters in Young Goodman Brown's village; he assumes that the deacon is sinless, but later the young man learns that the deacon has lived an impure life in Nathaniel Hawthorne's "Young Goodman Brown."

Goold, Bootham Chester Nimmo's private secretary who is described by many as Chester's evil genius; he marries Sally Nimmo, and they help run Chester's political and private affairs in Joyce Cary's *Prisoner of Grace* and in *Not Honour More*.

Goold, Daisy Free-spirited wife of Ted Goold; she becomes Nina (Woodville) Nimmo's close friend and initially provides her with an escape from political worries in Joyce Cary's *Prisoner of Grace*.

Goold, Ted Wealthy grocery-store owner who, initially being Chester Nimmo's good friend, helps him rise to political power in Joyce Cary's *Prisoner of Grace*. He hires but sexually abuses Georgina Nimmo; he ends up in jail for his offenses; he is identified as "Mr. G" in *Except the Lord*.

Gooper Despite being the firstborn and the only son with descendants in Big Daddy's family, knows of Big Daddy's

predilection for his brother Brick, regardless of Brick's drinking problem; arranges documents so that he can be elected trustee of the will before Big Daddy's illness proceeds further; encounters his mother's disagreement and Maggie's all-too-convenient announcement of her pregnancy in Tennessee Williams's play *Cat on a Hot Tin Roof*.

"Goophered Grapevine, The" Narrator Middle-aged businessman who, because of his wife's illness, decides to relocate from cold northern Ohio to the more temperate North Carolina; considers buying a plantation where he can grow grapes; meets Julius McAdoo, who relates the story of Aun' Peggy's conjuring up of a curse on the scuppernong grapevines on the very plantation in Charles Waddell Chesnut's "The Goophered Grapevine."

Goorelka, Princess Sorceress, enemy of Noorna bin Noorka; her beauty comes at the expense of Noorna until Shibli Bagarag uproots the Lily of the Enchanted Sea, restoring Noorna's beauty and making Goorelka again ugly; she fights as a scorpion on the side of Karaz when Shibli attempts to shave Shagpat in George Meredith's *The Shaving of Shagpat*.

Goosetrap, Melinda London heiress who encourages Roderick Random in his courtship until she discovers he has no property; she finally marries Narcissa's brother, the Squire, in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Goosey Flute player who plays jazz with Banjo in Claude McKay's *Banjo*.

Goossens, Paul (the Armourer) Belgian machinist and arms merchant with an august record as a partisan and saboteur in World War II before being imprisoned for embezzlement, who becomes a key figure in underworld arms deals; designs the sniper rifle and concealing crutches for the Jackal in Frederick Forsyth's *The Day of the Jackal*.

Gootblatt, Bella Jovial wife of Sy Gootblatt; she hosts what Philip Swallow describes as a drunken and disorderly party in David Lodge's *Changing Places: A Tale of Two Campuses*.

Gootblatt, Sy Hooker specialist at Euphoric State University and husband of Bella Gootblatt; he accompanies Philip Swallow during the faculty vigil in David Lodge's *Changing Places: A Tale of Two Campuses*. He has left for Penn State and has switched to literary theory; he has a fling with Fulvia Morgana at a conference in *Small World*.

Gopal Illegitimate cousin of Bijoy, husband of Nalini, a talented musician; tries and fails to make money for his

unborn daughter, Sudha, whom he will never know; borrows money from Bijoy in order to fund his ill-conceived money-making schemes, including finding a cave filled with rubies; disfigured in a fire near the ruby caves and returns to the Chatterjee family as Singhji in Chitra Banerjee Divakaruni's *Sister of My Heart*.

Gopal's Servant Refuses to follow his master's order to throw Hari, his master's father, into the screw-pine bushes because the old man has a persistent cough that prevents Gopal from falling asleep in Fakir Mohan Senapati's "The Postmaster."

Gopchik Adolescent arrested for giving milk to Bendera partisans, but given the same sentence as an adult; used as an errand boy by Gang 104, as he is smart and is expected to learn all the tricks of prison camp survival quickly in Alexander Solzhenitsyn's *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovitch*.

Gopi Cripple from birth whom Jack Flowers helps in Singapore in Paul Theroux's *Saint Jack*.

Gora Also referred to as Gourmohan, initially a believer in Brahma Samaj; dislikes his father, Keshub Chandra Sen's, orthodox Brahmin ways; starts reading the Vedanta and becomes infuriated by a foreigner's attack on Hindu society; develops an aversion to Brahma Samaj and becomes a staunch Hindu; opposes the English cult, as he does not eat food prepared by the Christian maid Lachmi, even though she is his nurse; now a firm believer in traditions; takes holy baths in the Ganges to cleanse himself of the unholy effects of an eclipse; takes up social service in order to avoid his heart's call for Sucharita; works for the villagers of Ghosepara; jailed for instigating the villagers against the magistrate; informed about his Irish-British parentage; instead of brooding about this, feels elated and liberated from all shackles of religion and cultism; finally surrenders to his love for Sucharita and also understands his mother, Anandamoyi's, greatness in Rabindranath Tagore's *Gora*.

Gorchak, Ephram Most reliable and best teacher at Edmond Fleg Primary School; usually teaches seventh and eighth grades; detests laziness and taunts lazy students; becomes principal when Brill retires in Cynthia Ozick's *The Cannibal Galaxy*.

Gordeloup, Sophie Scheming sister of Count Pateroff; she is vaguely connected with the Russian embassy and allegedly a spy; she has small success in her chief object: to extort money from Lady Ongar; repudiated, she retreats to Boulogne accompanied by Captain Boodle in Anthony Trollope's *The Claverings*.

Gordelpus The god of a pseudoscientific religious cult that worships energy in Olaf Stapledon's *Last and First Men: A Story of the Near and Far Future*.

Gordianus "The Finder" (110–48 B.C.E.) Roman private detective and investigator; born in Rome but as a young man went to Egypt, returning to Rome with a slave named Bethesda, whom he later married; then started working for Cicero and other Roman luminaries investigating crimes and searching for the truth, often in spite of his patrons and employers, in Steven Saylor's *Roman Blood* and other books in the Rome Sub-Rosa series.

Gordon Sculptor who attends the yacht party in William Faulkner's *Mosquitoes*.

Gordon, Abraham Excommunicated Jewish scholar whose books questioning the literal truth of the Bible cause his son, Michael Gordon, to become catatonic in Chaim Potok's *The Promise*.

Gordon, Adam Friend of young George Colwan; he tries unsuccessfully to aid him in evading the shadowy company of Robert Colwan in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Gordon, Alexander (Lord Aberdeen) Bryan Perdue's schoolmate and friend, who shuns Bryan because of his gambling and later purchases the Jamaican Hammond estate, which is managed by Bryan, in Thomas Holcroft's *The Memoirs of Bryan Perdue*.

Gordon, Anne Alexander 1868 graduate of Waynesboro Female College; charter member of Waynesboro Woman's Club; married to Dr. John Gordon; close friend of Sally Cochran Rausch in Helen Hooven Santmyer's "... *And Ladies of the Club*."

Gordon, Aunt Katy See Katy, Aunt.

Gordon, Captain Scottish officer who flirts with Mrs. Cullpepper, good-naturedly opposes Geoffrey Wildgoose's assertion that all plays should be outlawed, and later tricks Wildgoose and Jeremiah Tugwell into thinking they are on a ship to Ireland when they are actually traveling to Wales in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Gordon, Charles (Charlie) Author of progress reports; retarded man whose intelligence quotient is raised to over 200, although he loses the new intelligence in Daniel Keyes's *Flowers for Algernon*.

Gordon, Cora See Cora Gordon Stewart.

Gordon, Doctor Male psychiatrist who administers shock treatments to Esther Greenwood before her suicide attempt in Sylvia Plath's *The Bell Jar*.

Gordon, Emma Tightrope dancer in Sleary's Circus; she marries a cheesemonger in Charles Dickens's *Hard Times*.

Gordon, Eustace Idle brother of Rosemary Mosson; he sponges off his sister and her family, embarrasses his nephews with his graceless manners, and plans to leave England for Portugal to escape terrorist bombings in Angus Wilson's *Setting the World on Fire*.

Gordon, Father Amateur in charge of music in St. Joseph's, where Mr. Innes wishes to reintroduce the plain chant in George Moore's *Evelyn Innes*.

Gordon, Harry Half brother of Nina and Tom Gordon and husband of Lisette Gordon; quadroon manager of Canema plantation who, inspired by Dred Vesey, flees the plantation for the Dismal Swamp and joins Edward Clayton as a free man in Canada in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Dred*.

Gordon, Helen Unhappy wife of Richard Gordon in Ernest Hemingway's *To Have and Have Not*.

Gordon, Jeff Wealthy businessman and friend and lover of Louise Davis in George Wylie Henderson's *Jule*.

Gordon, John Successful prospector for diamonds in South Africa; he returns to England only to find his sweetheart, Mary Lawrie, engaged to her guardian, William Whittlestaff; the older man frees her to marry John in Anthony Trollope's *An Old Man's Love*.

Gordon, John Uncle of Nina Gordon and owner of the plantation neighboring Canema; aids an indigent white family who are squatters on his land in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Dred*.

Gordon, John ("Dock") Former Civil War surgeon; married to Anne Alexander Gordon; prominent doctor in Waynesboro, Ohio, in Helen Hooven Santmyer's "... *And Ladies of the Club*."

Gordon, Johnny Son of Dr. John and Anne Alexander Gordon; doctor in Waynesboro, Ohio, in Helen Hooven Santmyer's "... *And Ladies of the Club*."

Gordon, Joseph Father of Rachel Gordon and brother of Abraham Gordon in Chaim Potok's *The Promise*.

Gordon, Lisette Wife of Harry Gordon; bought by Nina Gordon to protect Lisette from Tom Gordon's lecherous pursuit in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Dred*.

Gordon, Lord George Fierce Protestant who opposes the Catholic Relief Act; in his name the Gordon rioters sack Roman Catholic homes and churches in July 1780, and he is held for high treason but acquitted in Charles Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*.

Gordon, Major Suitor of long standing who marries Jessie Brown after the deaths of her father and elder sister in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Cranford*.

Gordon, Michael Disturbed son of Abraham Gordon; his catatonia is treated by Danny Saunders in Chaim Potok's *The Promise*.

Gordon, Misha Friend of the title character, Yury, who witnesses the suicide by the father Zhivago in Boris Pasternak's *Doctor Zhivago*.

Gordon, Nina Vivacious owner of Canema plantation and fiancée of Edward Clayton; undergoes conversion to Christianity and abolitionism in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Dred*.

Gordon, Rachel Wife of Danny Saunders in Chaim Potok's *The Promise*.

Gordon, Richard (Dick) Writer in Ernest Hemingway's *To Have and Have Not*.

Gordon, Sarah Wife of Joseph Gordon and mother of Rachel Gordon in Chaim Potok's *The Promise*.

Gordon, Thomas (Tom) Dissolute brother of Nina Gordon; inherits Canema plantation and begins leading lynch mobs that attack Edward Clayton and kill Dred Vesey in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Dred*.

Gordon-Nasmyth Explorer who tells the Ponderevos of the "heaps of quap" (heavy metals) on Mordet Island in H. G. Wells's *Tono-Bungay*.

Gordyeff, Foma Young Russian youth of great promise and possible fortune; son of Ignat, a wealthy barge owner and trader; his relations with friends seem never to catapult him into a future career or marriage; begins to see the secretive Madame Medynsky after his father's death; witnesses the

progress of other lives into the future; falls insane and is confined to an asylum in Maxim Gorky's *Foma Gordyeff*.

Gore, Ben Public-school friend and later correspondent of John Haye in Henry Green's *Blindness*.

Goren, Mr. Tailor who was a fellow apprentice with the Great Mel Harrington; after the Great Mel dies, he helps Evan Harrington with the Harringtons' tailor shop in George Meredith's *Evan Harrington*.

Gore-Urquhart, Julius Rich patron of the arts and Christine Callaghan's uncle; valuing Jim Dixon's honesty, he hires Jim as his secretary and "boredom sensor" who will prevent boring people from making appointments with him in Kingsley Amis's *Lucky Jim*.

Gorges, Sir Appulby Attorney, chief among a group of mean and corrupt parasites enriched by prolonged litigation; his machinations keep Medora Glenmorris, whom he is supposed to represent, from claiming her inheritance in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

Goring, Barbara Pretty, lively granddaughter of Lord Aberavon and cousin of Eleanor Walpole-Wilson; both Nicholas Jenkins and Kenneth Widmerpool are in love with her; Jenkins's eyes are opened at a dance when she dumps a sugar basin on Widmerpool's head; she becomes engaged to Johnny Pardoe in Anthony Powell's *A Buyer's Market*. Her assault on Widmerpool is remembered at intervals thereafter; the behavior of the Quiggin twins recalls it in *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Göring, Hermann Aviator hero to the youth of Germany and an early supporter of Hitler in Richard Hughes's *The Fox in the Attic*. Regarded with suspicion after his escape to Austria, he works his way back into Hitler's power circle and consolidates his position by helping to engineer the blood purge against Ernst Röhm and others in *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Göring, Hermann Wilhelm Nazi Reichminister who forces Johannes Robin to give his wealth to the Nazis; makes a deal with Lanny Budd for the release of Freddi Robin from Dachau in Upton Sinclair's *Dragon's Teeth*.

Goriot, Father Resides at Mme. Vauquer's boardinghouse in Paris in 1830; visited only rarely by his two daughters, Anatasie de Restaud and Delphine de Nucingen, whom he has spoiled by his excessive indulgence; bestows a sizable dowry on each daughter; continues to sell off his possessions to gather funds for each daughter's whims; buried alone in a

pauper's grave with neither daughter attending his funeral in Honoré de Balzac's *Father Goriot*.

Gorka, Boleslas Learns through anonymous letters that his lover, Catherine Steno, has left him for the married American painter Lincoln Maitland; insults his rival's friend Lorent Chapron (brother of Lincoln Maitland's wife, Lydia) and agrees to a duel in Paul Bourget's *Cosmopolis*.

Gorman, Dennis P. (Dinny) Supporter of the Democratic Party in James T. Farrell's *Young Lonigan*; influential judge and member of the Order of Christopher in *The Young Manhood of Studs Lonigan* and *Judgment Day*.

Gorman, Lance-Corporal NCO who works in Jonathan Browne's office at Catterick during the courtmartial of Mike Brady in David Lodge's *Ginger, You're Barmy*.

Gorman, Marcus Criminal lawyer and friend of Legs Diamond; narrator of William Kennedy's *Legs*; also appears in *Billy Phelan's Greatest Game*.

Gorres, Miss Antiques dealer who had been in a concentration camp; she suggests a sexual arrangement to Meg Eliot after her widowhood in Angus Wilson's *The Middle Age of Mrs. Eliot*.

Gorringe, Ambrose Eccentric owner of an island castle; he hosts a production of *The Duchess of Malfi* in P. D. James's *The Skull Beneath the Skin*.

Gorringe, Levi Lawyer and Methodist church trustee who befriends Alice Ware in Harold Frederic's *The Damnation of Theron Ware*.

Gorton, Bill Friend of Jake Barnes; accompanies Barnes on a trip to Spain in Ernest Hemingway's *The Sun Also Rises*.

Gorton, Jimmy Occasional agent whose misinformed intelligence report to Leclerc initiates Operation Mayfly in John le Carré's *The Looking-Glass War*.

Gortsby, Norman Sits on a bench in Hyde Park at dusk and observes others; to him, dusk is the hour of the defeated who want to avoid conspicuity; observes an elderly gentleman who sits beside him; later, a young man comes in his place and tells him a tale; but Gortsby is careful about believing anyone's stories and thus judges that man's words carefully; the young man tells him that he has lost his way to his hotel after he came to buy a cake of soap; so, as a proof of the authenticity of his story, Gortsby wants to see the soap,

which the man cannot produce; soon, however, he does find it on the grass and regrets judging a man in need so harshly; runs after the young man and lends him some money; soon he is to know that he, for all his carefulness, has been cheated because that soap belonged to the elderly gentleman who sat on the bench earlier in Saki's "Dusk."

Gortz, Heine Leader of Gottlob Wut's German Motorcycle Unit Balkan 4 when Wallner is relieved of command; helps kill Wut in an outhouse in John Irving's *Setting Free the Bears*.

Gosford, Mr. Farmer, friend, and customer of Mr. Furze in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Gosheron Craftsman who repairs Lady Slane's Hampstead house, wins the approval of Genoux, Lady Slane's maid, and becomes Lady Slane's friend in Vita Sackville-West's *All Passion Spent*.

Gosling, Giles Hospitable Cumnor innkeeper, landlord of the Black Bear in Sir Walter Scott's *Kenilworth*.

Gosling, Giles Young architect who wants to marry Colette Forbes in Iris Murdoch's *Henry and Cato*.

Gosling, Marigold Pretty daughter of a serving woman in the home of the Darke family in Mary Webb's *The House in Dormer Forest*.

Gosling, Restore Witness against Koningsmarke in James Kirke Paulding's *Koningsmarke*.

Gosport, Frederick (Fred) Middle-aged pederast who introduces Ellen Henshaw into prostitution when she is thirteen years old in Anthony Burgess's *The Pianoplayers*.

Gosport, Mr. London gentlemen who explains the supercilious and voluble classes of people to Cecilia Beverley in Frances Burney's *Cecilia*.

Gossett Midshipman who is bullied by Vigors until Jack Easy intervenes in Captain Frederick Marryat's *Mr. Midshipman Easy*.

Gosstre, Lady Social superior of the Poles; she delights the Pole sisters by inviting them, along with Emilia Belloni, to dinner in George Meredith's *Emilia in England*.

Gostrey, Maria Friend and confidante of Lambert Strether, with whom she ultimately falls in love; friend of Madame de Vionnet in Henry James's *The Ambassadors*.

Gotobed, Bertha Conscientious young housemaid who worked for Agatha Dawson; she later moves with her sister to London; she is found mysteriously dead in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Unnatural Death*.

Gotobed, Elias Cigar-chewing Republican Senator from Mikewa much given to unsparing criticism of British ways and institutions; his frankness at a public lecture in London rouses anger, and he beats a hasty retreat; returning home, he thunders against his own country and extols things British in Anthony Trollope's *The American Senator*. He is American Ambassador to the Court of St. James in *The Duke's Children*.

Gotobed, Harry The sexton, a Fenchurch St. Paul bell-ringer in Dorothy L. Sayers's *The Nine Tailors: Changes Rung on an Old Theme in Two Short Touches and Two Full Peals*.

Gotobed, Herbert Christine Clay's unsavory, sneaky older brother; his share of Clay's will is a "shilling for candles" in Josephine Tey's *A Shilling for Candles*.

Gotobed, Mr. Constable who conveys William Booth before Justice Jonathan Thrasher, accusing him of beating the watchman and breaking his lantern in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Goton The cuisinière, a Flemish cook at Mme. Beck's school in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Götten, Ludwig Alleged criminal and murderer; falls in love with Katharina Blum and spends a night in her apartment; escapes with Katharina's help, but is eventually caught by the police in Heinrich Böll's *The Lost Honor of Katharina Blum*.

Gottfried Pawn in Lieutenant Weissmann's sexual intrigues; launched by Weissmann in rocket 00000, known as the Schwarzgerdt in Thomas Pynchon's *Gravity's Rainbow*.

Gottlieb, August (Auggie) Newspaperboy and leader of the neighborhood gang in William Saroyan's *The Human Comedy*.

Gottlieb, Max Friend and fellow physician of Tom More; defends More's desire to continue in private practice against Comeaux's plot to force More to join the staff at Fedville, where Comeaux can monitor More's actions; a reluctant conspirator in the "Blue Boy" project, a rogue pilot experiment run by Bob Comeaux and John Van Dorn in Walker Percy's *The Thanatos Syndrome*.

Gottlieb, Max Behaviorist psychiatrist and best friend of Tom More in Walker Percy's *Love in the Ruins*.

Gottlieb, Professor Max Medical school bacteriology professor who is dismissed for his eccentric ideas but who later becomes director of the McGurk Institute of Biology in Sinclair Lewis's *Arrowsmith*.

Gottsreich Sigismon von Ormstein, Wilhelm Grand duke of Cassel-Felstein and hereditary king of Bohemia who consults with Sherlock Holmes to retrieve a compromising photograph of both the king and Irene Adler (a retired operatic figure); pompously informs Holmes about his new engagement with the second daughter of the king of Scandinavia, and fears the indelicate photograph of a king with a theatrical woman would ruin his marriage prospect to a lady of his high social standing; goes to Irene Adler's house with Sherlock Holmes to rescue the photograph; surprised when Holmes informs him that Irene Adler is married; finds a different photograph left by Irene, who has left England for the Continent, in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's "A Scandal in Bohemia."

Gough, Ellen Shop assistant valued by Joanna Grice; her lack of sympathy for Mary Grice's predicament results in her dismissal by Joshua Grice in Wilkie Collins's *Hide and Seek*.

Gough, Leonard Stone-deaf elderly painter; he teaches at the art school where Janos Lavin teaches and admires Lavin's work in John Berger's *A Painter of Our Time*.

Gough, Matthew Psychiatrist who gives evidence for the prosecution in the trial of Cora Ross and Kitty Pateman in C. P. Snow's *The Sleep of Reason*.

Goujet Talented and principled ironsmith nicknamed Gueule d'or ("Golden mouth"); cares deeply for Gervaise; loans her money and provides her with a temporary refuge in Emile Zola's *L'Assommoir*.

Gould, Charles English owner of the San Tomé silver mine; he is fixated on the virtue of capitalism, and his wealth underlies the prosperity of the newly founded Occidental Republic in Joseph Conrad's *Nostromo: A Tale of the Seaboard*.

Gould, Collie Member of Trevor Lomas's gang in Muriel Spark's *The Ballad of Peckham Rye*.

Gould, Emily Wife of the mine owner Charles Gould in Joseph Conrad's *Nostromo: A Tale of the Seaboard*.

Gould, Jeremiah Victim of Bess Wrigley's charms; he was blackmailed for a job for Bert Wrigley and a cottage

for the Wrigley family in Richard Aldington's *The Colonel's Daughter*.

Gould, May Next to Alice Barton, the cleverest of the five graduating debutantes; she loves Fred Scully, who loves horses; she loses out in the marriage market and remains friends with Alice Barton in George Moore's *A Drama in Muslin*.

Gould, Moses Boarder at Beacon House who assists in the prosecution of Innocent Smith at his trial in G. K. Chesterton's *Manalive*.

Gouliamis, Athen Greek communist guerrilla fighter who is training to be a pilot and who becomes an integral part of Martha Quest's communist group, eventually becoming a close friend of Maisie (Gale) McGrew in Doris Lessing's *A Ripple from the Storm* and in *Landlocked*.

Goupil, Doktor Well-read and well-traveled army officer who warns Herbert not to join the Foreign Legion; sends a report to Herbert's father, who subsequently summons Herbert home, in Ernst Jünger's *Afrikanische Spiele*.

Gouri Ma Mother to Anju; runs a bookstore that is the main source of the family's income; considers raising Anju to be a fit heir to the Chatterjee family name in keeping with the promise she made her husband before his death; suffers a heart attack due to the strain of managing the family's income and decides to sell the bookstore; gets Anju married instead of sending her to college, fearing her impending death; welcomes Sudha when she returns home after fleeing from her mother-in-law to escape a forced abortion in Chitra Banerjee Divakaruni's *Sister of My Heart*.

Gourlay, Ailsie Hideous old sibyl employed by Lady Ashton to nurse Lucy Ashton and help break her engagement to Edgar Ravenswood; her mysterious tales succeed in unsettling Lucy's mind in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Governess Bryan Perdue's foreign governess and his father's lover, who teaches Bryan a variety of vices in Thomas Holcroft's *The Memoirs of Bryan Perdue*.

Governor Bryan Perdue's Irish governor (tutor), a well-bred, educated gentleman and Catholic priest, who encourages Bryan to forsake gambling in Thomas Holcroft's *The Memoirs of Bryan Perdue*.

Governor Amateur naturalist and antiquarian; French and German cosmopolite who is the godfather and traveling

companion of the Chatelaine in Henry Blake Fuller's *The Chatelaine of La Trinité*.

Governor Governor of an unnamed state who impregnates Lily Shane but will not marry her in Louis Bromfield's *The Green Bay Tree*.

Governor Fanniman New York politician who attends the meeting with the uncouth but heroic aviator Pal Smurch in James Thurber's "The Greatest Man in the World."

Gow, Harmon Former stage driver who tells the narrator part of Ethan Frome's story in Edith Wharton's *Ethan Frome*.

Gowan, Henry Handsome, supercilious, and cruel young artist connected with the upper-class Barnacles and Stiltstalkings; he marries Minnie Meagles, refers to himself as "disappointed" for not receiving the income he thought he was entitled to, and belittles all his acquaintances with an affable manner in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Gowan, Judge James Bartholomew Judge who serves as an authority figure for the young Ellen Chesser in Elizabeth Madox Roberts's *The Time of Man*.

Gowan, Luke See Eustis, Luther Dade.

Gowan, Mrs. Former beauty and mother of Henry Gowan; she condescends to the Meagleses and refers to her son as a "poor boy" for marrying Minnie Meagles, although the marriage settles her son's debts and gives him an income in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Gower, Brindle Lives with her brother, Morgan, since she was widowed by her first husband, Horace; rejects old sweetheart, Robert Roberts; ends up living with Morgan and Emily until they move to Tindell, Maryland; moves back with Bonny, Morgan's first wife in Anne Tyler's *Morgan's Passing*.

Gower, Edwin Fiancé of Grace Amerson and son of a prosperous family in Frank Swinnerton's *The Happy Family*.

Gower, John Presenter who functions as a choruslike figure between the various acts of the play; corresponds to the historical Gower, a contemporary of Chaucer; fills in the details of the plot between the on-stage events in William Shakespeare's play *Pericles*.

Gower, Louisa Morgan's increasingly forgetful mother who lives with him; follows Morgan when he moves in with Emily, but eventually moves back with Bonny, Morgan's first

wife, when Morgan moves to Tindell, Maryland; near the end of the novel, she has a hard time even recognizing Morgan as her son in Anne Tyler's *Morgan's Passing*.

Gower, Master (later Captain) Delivers letters from Henry IV to the lord chief justice; reports that some of Henry's men have marched toward York to encounter the rebels in William Shakespeare's *Henry IV, Part Two*; English captain in Henry V's army; good friend of Fluellen; ruminates on the foolishness of men who go to war and brag about their exploits, images used by Henry in his famous St. Crispian's Day speech, but for quite the opposite purpose; calls Henry a "gallant king" after Henry ordered the execution of the French prisoners in response to the reinforcement of their army in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Gower, Morgan Eccentric man who has a fancy for hats, he absentmindedly manages Cullen Hardware; he and his first wife, Bonny, have seven daughters; divorces Bonny for Emily Meredith, a woman whom Morgan befriends after he drives her to the hospital with her husband to deliver her baby; Emily and Morgan then have a child, Josh, in Anne Tyler's *Morgan's Passing*.

Gower, Mrs. Old and blind tenant of Mrs. Jupp; Ernest Pontifex, as clergyman, tries to help her in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Gower, Reginald Printer and bookstore owner who wants to print a pamphlet for Charles Schuyler in Gore Vidal's *Burr*.

Gower, Ruth Mother of Margaret; went straight from her southern women's college to her older husband's rectory; leaves her husband when she is twenty-eight; has an aptitude for parody and caricature, which she had to repress in her role as rector's wife; killed in an automobile accident in England in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Gower, Walter Father of Margaret; a chaplain; Adrian's former spiritual director; suffers from depression, called "Father Melancholy" behind his back; dies of a stroke when he is sixty in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Gowran, Andy Steward manager of the Eustace estate in Scotland; he stays on, although he loathes his new mistress, Lizzie Eustace, in order to protect the ancestral home from her depredations in Anthony Trollope's *The Eustace Diamonds*.

Gowrie, Bilbo Son of Nub Gowrie and twin of Vardaman Gowrie in William Faulkner's *Intruder in the Dust*.

Gowrie, Bryan Son of Nub Gowrie in William Faulkner's *Intruder in the Dust*.

Gowrie, Crawford Son of Nub Gowrie; military deserter who murders his brother Vinson Gowrie and Jake Montgomery in William Faulkner's *Intruder in the Dust*.

Gowrie, N. B. Forrest Son of Nub Gowrie in William Faulkner's *Intruder in the Dust*.

Gowrie, Nub Father of six sons and bootlegger in William Faulkner's *Intruder in the Dust*, *The Town*, and *The Mansion*.

Gowrie, Vardaman Son of Nub Gowrie and twin of Bilbo Gowrie in William Faulkner's *Intruder in the Dust*.

Gowrie, Vinson Youngest son of Nub Gowrie; murdered by his brother Crawford Gowrie in William Faulkner's *Intruder in the Dust*.

Goya, Nat Biologist assigned to the scientific center whose members will be sent into space to propagate a new colony of humans; he rebels to avoid separation from his pregnant wife in Anthony Burgess's *The End of the World News*.

Goyle, Gregory Slytherin student during Harry Potter's period in school; seen as a Slytherin Quidditch Beater and a member of the Inquisitorial Squad; son of a Death Eater; portrayed as a bully and enforcer with Vincent Crabbe and Draco Malfoy, antagonistic toward Harry, in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Goyles, George Socialist agitator with whom Lady Mary Wimsey is in love, even after she becomes engaged to Denis Cathcart in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Clouds of Witness*.

Goyo's Son Younger accomplice who is petrified during his escape in the quiet of the night, trembling with fright and cold in Salarrué's "We're Bad."

Goytz, Cyrus P. Embalmer at the Toybrook Industrial Complex; he works on the project to fashion an android of Iolanthe Samiou in Lawrence Durrell's *Nunquam*.

Gozar, Dr. Frederika Principal of Lincoln Elementary School and mentor of child-genius Barry Rudd; resists the bribes and seductive reasoning of Wissey Jones in an attempt to make Barry one of his specimens in John Hersey's *The Child Buyer*.

Graaf, Doc Mennonite physician who examines Mary Robinson after her attack in John Updike's *Of the Farm*.

Graber, Coach Norm's baseball coach; kicks Norm off the team for beating up a boy making fun of his father and brother in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Graber, John One of the men that the boy protagonist, Sill Lancaster, encounters early in the story; his wife is terminally ill in Robert Penn Warren's "Christmas Gift."

Gracay, Count de, Lucien Antoine de Ladon Lonely French nobleman who offers to shelter Horatio Hornblower, William Bush, and Brown for the winter; his reputation protects them from the military in *Flying Colours*. He is Hornblower's quick-witted, compassionate friend and savior; he and Hornblower share an almost familial love in *Lord Hornblower*.

Gracay, Vicomtesse de, Marie Count de Gracay's daughter-in-law, who provides comfort to Horatio Hornblower, William Bush, and Brown and fails passionately in love with Hornblower in C. S. Forester's *Flying Colours*. She is Hornblower's beautiful, unselfish lover; she leads a rebellion through her native French countryside in *Lord Hornblower*.

Gracchus Deceased hunter from the Black Forest of Germany; his casket, or bier, is carried by a death ship to the town of Riva, where he awakens from the dead to converse with the bugomaster of Riva; many years earlier, the hunter fell from a precipice while hunting a chamois; in death, the hunter is eternally traveling the seas and ports in a sort of limbo, his rudderless ship having lost its way to the port of the next world, in Franz Kafka's "The Hunter Gracchus."

Grace Beautiful young nurse for Dr. Angelo; comes to the fair to meet her boyfriend and another couple; all four sneak up to the sick ward to deliver candies to the patients in John Updike's *The Poorhouse Fair*.

Grace Friend of Ruthie; visits Don Dubrow in his junk store in David Mamet's play *American Buffalo*.

Grace Landlady's maid who is caught in the act with the puppet master's Merry Andrew and occasions the embarrassment of all for various reasons in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Grace Mason's daughter who marries Samuel in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Grace Woman who is named after Grace Nugent; she marries Brian O'Neill in Maria Edgeworth's *The Absentee*.

Grace Soldier who fights for the pistol that Richard Mast possesses in James Jones's *The Pistol*.

Grace (Grady) Daughter of Gram and Grandad; mother of Anne and Katie, wife of Neil, sister of Elinor, Libby, Rachel, and May; aunt of Celia, Jenny, Valery, and Rossie; has had a mastectomy, dies of cancer in Joan Chase's *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

Grace, Auntie Elderly relative visited in the hospital by Anthony Keating as a boy; until he was thirty-eight he doubted that such visits brought much pleasure to the elderly ill in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Grace, Fenny Sister of Mildred Layton and aunt of Sarah and Susan Layton in Paul Scott's *The Day of the Scorpion*. When Sarah becomes pregnant by one of her uncle's officers, Aunt Fenny arranges for an abortion in *The Towers of Silence*. Fenny Grace also appears in *A Division of the Spoils*.

Grace, Mary Insolent teenage girl on summer break from Wellesley College in Massachusetts, who sits scowling while reading a textbook titled *Human Development* in a doctor's waiting room in her southern hometown; hurls the book at the head of the self-righteous Ruby Turpin and proceeds to choke her; the assault leads to a humbling spiritual revelation for Mrs. Turpin in Flannery O'Connor's "Revelation."

Grace, Major Arthur Susan and Sarah Layton's uncle, stationed in Calcutta; he runs a course to recruit promising young officers for civilian duty in the Indian service, one of whom seduces and impregnates Sarah, in Paul Scott's *The Towers of Silence*. Arthur Grace also appears in *The Day of the scorpion* and in *A Division of the Spoils*.

Grace, Poppy Small-time showgirl with whom Keith Rickman has a liberating fling; she represents the sensual side of Rickman's life that he must learn to control in May Sinclair's *The Divine Fire*.

Gracie Young prostitute who is kept by Herbert Gregory and finally marries him; she flirts with several of the residents of the Regina Hotel before finally dying of tuberculosis in Lawrence Durrell's *The Black Book*.

Gracie, Mr. Harvard undergraduate and friend of Henry Burrage in Henry James's *The Bostonians*.

Graciela Doctor who treats the pregnant Clesfilas; sees her body covered with bruises and successfully helps her flee her abusive husband in Sandra Cisneros's "Woman Hollering Creek."

Gradgrind, Adam Smith One of Thomas Gradgrind's force-educated younger children in Charles Dickens's *Hard Times*.

Gradgrind, Jane Unhappy victim of utilitarian education and Thomas Gradgrind's youngest child in Charles Dickens's *Hard Times*.

Gradgrind, Louisa Thomas Gradgrind's daughter who is trained in utilitarian philosophy, marries Josiah Bounderby without feeling love, nearly runs off with James Hart-house, undergoes an emotional and mental breakdown, and is finally restored to health in Charles Dickens's *Hard Times*.

Gradgrind, Malthus One of Thomas Gradgrind's force-educated younger children in Charles Dickens's *Hard Times*.

Gradgrind, Mrs. Feeble, bewildered wife of Thomas Gradgrind in Charles Dickens's *Hard Times*.

Gradgrind, Thomas Practical-minded hardware merchant and staunch advocate of utilitarian philosophy; he influences the local school to employ this philosophy and insists that his own children adhere strictly to their utilitarian training in Charles Dickens's *Hard Times*.

Gradgrind, Tom Thomas Gradgrind's son who, disillusioned with his utilitarian upbringing, becomes dissolute and dishonest in Charles Dickens's *Hard Times*.

Gradman Law clerk for Soames Forsyte; in the firm for fifty years, he helps advise Soames on revisions to his will for his daughter, Fleur, in John Galsworthy's *To Let*. He is witness to the evidence given by Butterfield in *The White Monkey*. He rushes to the dying Soames in *Swan Song*.

Gradus, Jakob (Jacques d'Argus, James de Gray, Mr. Degré, Jack Degree, Jacques de Grey, G, Jack Grey, Ravenstone, Ravus, Vinogradus) Assassin who stalks Charles II, the exiled King of Zembla, and mistakenly kills John Shade, according to Charles Kinbote; may be a figment of Kinbote's imagination in Vladimir Nabokov's *Pale Fire*.

Grady Complaining pirate and mutineer on Teach's *Sarah*; he drowns in a swamp in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

Grady Newspaper reporter in William Faulkner's *Pylon*.

Grady, Delbert Former winter caretaker of the Overlook Hotel, who kills his wife and daughters; appears as a ghost to John Torrance in Stephen King's *The Shining*.

Grady, Rosemary Housemother of Alice Fermoye in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Graebner, Harold Army friend of Binx Bolling; saves Bolling's life during the Korean War in Walker Percy's *The Moviegoer*.

Graeme, Alison See Durrisddeer, Lady.

Graeme, Magdalen (Mother Nichneven) Roland Graeme's devoted grandmother; haughty and majestic, she is a devout Catholic driven slightly insane by her fanaticism; conspiring for the escape of Queen Mary of Scotland, she assumes the guise of Mother Nichneven and foils Jasper Dryfesdale's assassination attempt by selling him a harmless drug in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*.

Graeme, Mrs. Old hag, who is the mother and accomplice of the robber Westburnflat (Willie Graeme) in Sir Walter Scott's *The Black Dwarf*.

Graeme, Roland Magdalen Graeme's haughty, brave grandson; he is the pampered page of the Lady of Avenel (Mary Avenel) before becoming the page of Queen Mary of Scotland and effecting her escape; upon discovering he is the legitimate child of Julian Avenel and Catherine Graeme's secret marriage, he returns to Avenel Castle in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*.

Graeme, Willie (The Red Reiver of Westburnflat) Border robber who destroys Hobbie (Halbert) Elliot's home and kidnaps Grace Armstrong for revenge; as Mr. Vere's Jacobite emissary, he abducts Isabella Vere so that Vere can accuse Patrick Earnscliff of the crime and be rid of him in Sir Walter Scott's *The Black Dwarf*.

Graf, Dr. Attending physician of John Laskell in Lionel Trilling's *The Middle of the Journey*.

Graf, Wilibald Dying religious fanatic who perceives himself as a faith healer in Katherine Anne Porter's *Ship of Fools*.

Graff, Hannes Friend of Siggy Javotnik and lover of Galen; frees the animals; narrator of John Irving's *Setting Free the Bears*.

Graff, Stanley Realtor with George Babbitt's agency; fired for dishonesty in Sinclair Lewis's *Babbitt*.

Grafton Former lover of Delia Poole in Janet Flanner's *The Cubical City*.

Grafton, Lady Aphrodite Beautiful daughter of an earl and wife of the vicious Sir Lucius Grafton; she becomes mistress of the Duke of St. James in Benjamin Disraeli's *The Young Duke*.

Grafton, Sir Lucius Licentious baronet, the cruel and brutal husband of Lady Aphrodite Grafton; he develops an obsession for May Dacre and ends up dueling with both the Duke of St. James and Arundel Dacre in Benjamin Disraeli's *The Young Duke*.

Gragnon, Charles General against whom Stefan and others mutiny in William Faulkner's *A Fable*.

Graham (the Sleeper, the Master) Young Victorian man who awakens after two centuries in a catatonic state to find himself ruler of much of the world, thanks to the shrewd business manipulations of his estate executors (later called the Council); he dies in an aerial battle against rebel forces who oppose his democratic aspirations in H. G. Wells's *When the Sleeper Wakes: A Story of the Years to Come*.

Graham, Alexander See Bailey, John.

Graham, Alexander Small, dark, sensual Australian physician who courts—but ultimately is rejected by—Alvina Houghton in D. H. Lawrence's *The Lost Girl*.

Graham, Arthur Young Englishman traveling with Ethel Lucas and her aging father in Greece; helps Mr. Lucas mount and dismount his mule in E. M. Forster's "The Road from Colonus."

Graham, Eustace District attorney in William Faulkner's *Sartoris (Flags in the Dust)* and *Sanctuary*.

Graham, Fanny Orphan sister who was brought up by Rhoda Graham; she marries Simon Challoner, not knowing that he has impregnated Rhoda in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Heritage and Its History*.

Graham, Felix Energetic, idealistic lawyer, who tries to groom Mary Snow as his ideal wife; when she falls in love with Albert Fitzallen he is much relieved, since he wants to marry Madeline Staveley; he also assists in Lady Mason's trial but with a troubled uncertainty about her innocence in Anthony Trollope's *Orley Farm*.

Graham, Helen See Huntingdon, Helen Lawrence.

Graham, Herbert (Billy) "King of the local poachers"; he is hired to steal the cat to which the racehorse Potato

Chip has become attached in P. G. Wodehouse's *Aunts Aren't Gentlemen*.

Graham, Imogene Protégée of Evalina Bowen and fiancée of Theodore Colville in William Dean Howells's *Indian Summer*.

Graham, James See of Montrose, Marquis.

Graham, Lord Scottish nobleman and friend of Lord Clifford; he hosts the joust between Sir Philip Harclay and Sir Walter Lovel in Clara Reeve's *The Old English Baron*.

Graham, Mary Seventeen-year-old paid companion to Martin Chuzzlewit; her purity and lack of avarice remain uncorrupted by Chuzzlewit's wealth and his relatives' greed and assist the reformation of his selfishness; she devotedly loves young Martin Chuzzlewit, and withstands Seth Pecksniff's amorous extortion in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Graham, Mr. Chairman of the Republican County Central Committee and one of the white guests at Sara Andrews Towns's dinner party in W. E. B. DuBois's *Dark Princess*.

Graham, Mr. Gentleman philosopher whom Geoffrey Wildgoose first sees fighting a butcher who has beaten a horse; he later tells Wildgoose about his ill-fated romance with Ophelia in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Graham, Mrs. Elderly New England widow whose wisdom and kindness make her a favorite confidante of both Dr. John Leslie and Nan Prince in Sarah Orne Jewett's *A Country Doctor*.

Graham, Mrs. Mother of Imogene Graham; requests that Imogene be released from her engagement to Theodore Colville in William Dean Howells's *Indian Summer*.

Graham, Penn Hugh Peronett's fifteen-year-old visiting Australian grandson; one of a large, close family, he is repelled by the alienation in the household of his English relations; he falls unrequitedly in love with his cousin Miranda Peronett in Iris Murdoch's *An Unofficial Rose*.

Graham, Rhoda Sir Edwin Challoner's friend, who marries the much older man and preserves the illusion that the younger Hamish is his son, although Sir Edwin's nephew Simon Challoner is the actual father in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Heritage and Its History*.

Grahame, Colonel (Grahame of Claverhouse, Claverhouse, Viscount Dundee) Officer in King James's army

who tries Henry Morton for treason, leads the forces defeated by Cameronian rebels, and vows revenge for the killing of his nephew, Cornet Richard Grahame; later as Viscount Dundee he leads Jacobite Highlanders against King William and is mortally wounded in battle in Sir Walter Scott's *Old Mortality*.

Grahame, Cornet Richard Nephew of Colonel Grahame; he is killed by Burley (John Balfour) after he delivers an ultimatum to the rebels, although he is protected by a flag of truce in Sir Walter Scott's *Old Mortality*.

Grail, Gilbert Workingman of frustrated intellectual tastes; he responds eagerly to an educational program brought to his neighborhood by a reformer, Walter Egremont, and loses his betrothed, Thyrsa Trent, to this benefactor in George Gissing's *Thyrza*.

Grainger, Lise Deep-voiced, yellow-haired married lover of Bobbie Trevor; she is also secretly loved by Philip Luttrell, the rector where she lives; when her husband dies, she marries Bobbie in Margaret Kennedy's *Red Sky at Morning*.

Grainger, Miss Nanny/governess who is replaced by Alice Benedict in Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Grainger, Mr. James Steerforth's friend who dines with David Copperfield in London in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Grainger, Walter S. Son of Rover Walters; becomes a combination servant and friend of Forrest and Rob Mayfield in Reynolds Price's *The Surface of Earth*.

Grales (Mrs.) and Rachel Two-headed mutant woman employed as a tomato salesperson; Dom Jethras Zerchi finds her near him following the explosion that destroys the abbey and traps him under debris; Mrs. Grales appears dead; Rachel, however, seems to remain alive, and takes over the administration of the Eucharist, which Zerchi attempts to give to her in a gesture that for him signifies a miracle, in Walter M. Miller, Jr.'s *A Canticle for Leibowitz*.

Grame, Mr. Steward to the one baronet in the area, Sir Philip Nunnely, in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Grammy Grandmother of Waldo; ate dandelions during the depression in Paul Theroux's *Waldo*.

Grampian, Arthur Married middle-aged author, father of two, and economist, who employs two copy editors and

two research assistants, including Prudence Bates, who loves him hopelessly in Barbara Pym's *Jane and Prudence*.

Granberry, George Francis Husband of Myra Granberry; his wealth keeps him from finding an outlet for his energies; his claims for being an inventor are shown to be false; seeks help from Theophilus North for Myra in Thornton Wilder's *Theophilus North*.

Granberry, Myra Wife of George Granberry; confined to home because she is pregnant following two miscarriages; Theophilus North reads to her and helps improve her education in Thornton Wilder's *Theophilus North*.

Gran Boz (La Grand' Bosse, Louis Caddo, Louis Cadeau, Ole Big Hump) Humpbacked river pirate and trader who shelters Jeremiah and Rachel Beaumont after they escape from jail in Robert Penn Warren's *World Enough and Time*.

Granby, Julia Society friend of Eliza Wharton in Hannah Webster Foster's *The Coquette*.

Granby, Mr. Well-connected suitor to Rosamond Oliver; she marries him after St. John Rivers decides she would not make a suitable missionary's wife in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Granby, Peter Young man whose coming to the aid of an old woman who fell has bizarre consequences; he is taken in, fed, employed, and made love to by her daughter, Eileen Farnsfield; dumped by Eileen, he shoots at her lover with an antique gun and is blinded when it explodes in his face in Alan Sillitoe's *Out of the Whirlpool*.

Granby, Sir Frederic Grandfather of Mr. Granby; his estate falls to his grandson in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Grand, Joseph Twenty-two-year-old municipal clerk in the French bureaucracy working in the plague-ridden Algerian city of Oran; spends much of the book writing and rewriting the first sentence of his novel in Albert Camus's *The Plague*.

Grandberry, Noah Ridgerook Son of Pourty Bloodworth and half brother of Amos-Otis Thigpen, LaDonna Scales, Regal Pettibone, and Jonathan Bass; associate of Nathaniel Turner Witherspoon in Leon Forrest's *The Bloodworth Orphans*.

Grand Chancellor/Inquisitor Person who handles the mad Popristchin in the madhouse; initially thought by Popristchin to be the grand chancellor of Spain, who has

come to help him with his royal duties as the king of Spain; however, since he is continuously threatened and beaten by this man, starts thinking that he is the grand inquisitor in Nikolai Gogol's *The Diary of a Madman*.

Grandcourt, Henleigh Mallinger Nephew and heir of Sir Hugo Mallinger; although the father of Lydia Glasher's four illegitimate children, he marries Gwendolen Harleth and treats her cruelly in an attempt to break her spirit; he drowns on a boating excursion in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Grand Domestic Emperor Alexius Comnenus's prime minister in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Grande, Messer Cruel, gluttonous, and sexist leader of the Landvogt's secret police; always on guard, always in action; his assassination leads to pogroms against the Parsen minority in Ernst Jünger's *Heliopolis*.

Granderville, Lady Henrietta Lady Helen Seely's mother, who lives abroad with her diplomat husband; she is violently opposed to Lady Helen's marriage to Lewis Seymour in George Moore's *A Modern Lover*.

Granderville, Lord Father of Lady Helen Seely and diplomat to Russia and America; although opposed to his daughter's marriage to Lewis Seymour, he is more kindly disposed than is his wife in George Moore's *A Modern Lover*.

Grandet, Madame Ambitious beautiful woman in the years following the failed revolution of 1830 in France; agrees to become Lucien Leuwen's mistress on the condition that her father gain a minister's post in the Parisian cabinet; falls in love with Lucien but loses him when he learns of the subterfuge in Stendhal's *Lucien Leuwen*.

Grandet, Monsieur Powerful Parisian in the years following the failed revolution of 1830; elevated in politics to a minister in the cabinet by Monsieur Leuwen on the condition that Grandet's beautiful daughter become the mistress of the protagonist, Lucien, Monsieur Leuwen's son, in Stendhal's *Lucien Leuwen*.

Grandfather Alexander's grandfather; depressive who claims he is blind—has a seeing-eye dog called Sammy Davis, Junior, Junior—but is also the driver for his son's tour company; during World War II betrayed Jewish friend to the Nazis; an anti-Semite but tormented with guilt in Jonathan Safran Foer's *Everything is Illuminated*.

Grandfather Before dying imparts his advice that the narrator, a young black high school graduate, should keep up the

fight and act as a spy in the enemy's camp in Ralph Ellison's "Battle Royal."

Grandfather Grandfather of Ellen; he lives on Runnymede Island in the River Thames and yearns for the return of the Victorian period in William Morris's *News from Nowhere*.

Grandfather Head of a large family in the Korean countryside; lived a dissolute life as a young man and failed to take the civil service examination, although the old man blames the Japanese invasion for his failure; discovers that a pair of jade rings kept hidden in a storeroom have disappeared; casts blame on Sökpae, who suffers epileptic fits, in Sö Kiwön's "The Heir."

Grandfather Eustace Grandfather of the unnamed male narrator and main character; South Carolina native and black descendant of a plantation family; graduate of Harvard and Brown; Baptist preacher; after losing his position as Congregational minister, moves to Boston; eventually returns to second wife in Darryl Pinckney's *High Cotton*.

Grandfather Tazi Fatima's maternal grandfather who originates from the Rif religion; proud but not talkative old man; his reserved nature makes him fully provoked by his wives' arguments and conflicts, especially Yasmina and Lalla Thor; silence is his mechanism of punishment and control in his harem in Fatima Mernissi's *Dreams of Trespass*.

Grand Inquisitor Has unlimited spiritual power, as he zealously stages autos-da-fé and orders heretics to the stake; shares his mistress, Cunégonde, with a Jew; killed by Candide in Voltaire's *Candide*.

Grandison, Cardinal One of Lothair's two guardians; he was friend and former tutor of Lothair's father and converted to the Roman Catholic church soon after Lothair was orphaned; he wants Lothair to convert and bring his vast fortune to the service of the Catholic cause in England in Benjamin Disraeli's *Lothair*.

Grandison, Charlotte (Lady G.) High-spirited, affectionate, witty, and often unwise younger sister of Sir Charles Grandison; she is rescued by his assistance from a rash romantic commitment to Captain Anderson; she marries Lord G., to whom she is unable to subjugate herself until motherhood tames her in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Grandison, Eleanor Unmarried Methodist sister of Sir Thomas Grandison; she is attracted to Dr. Bartlett in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Grandison, Everard Foppish, extravagant cousin of Sir Charles Grandison; he pays suit to Harriet Byron but without much expectation of success; he eventually succeeds in restoring his fortunes through marriage in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Grandison, Katherine Mild, pretty cousin of Ferdinand Armine and granddaughter of Lord Grandison; she inherits Lord Grandison's entire fortune, falls in love with Ferdinand Armine and pays his debts, and later releases him from his promise to marry her; she finally marries Lord Montford in Benjamin Disraeli's *Henrietta Temple: A Love Story*.

Grandison, Lady Lovely and loving wife of the often absent and unfaithful Sir Thomas Grandison and mother of (Sir) Charles, Caroline (Lady L.), and Charlotte; her death follows the shock of her husband's injury in a duel and leads to her husband's more open licentiousness in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Grandison, Lord Wealthy grandfather of Ferdinand Armine; he leaves his entire fortune to his granddaughter, Katherine Grandison, in Benjamin Disraeli's *Henrietta Temple: A Love Story*.

Grandison, Mr. Gentleman farmer and "near relation of Sir Charles Grandison"; he takes on Mr. Rivers as a tenant farmer in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Grandison, Sir Charles Unvaryingly wise and magnanimous young baronet, handsome and independent; courageous whenever necessary, rescuing even his enemies from assassins and liberating Harriet Byron from her abductor, he eloquently and persuasively defends his refusal to duel on numerous occasions; an enemy to licentious behavior and himself virginal, he causes unrest only through his attractiveness to women: the violent Lady Olivia, the oversensitive and emotionally delicate Lady Clementina della Porretta, the young, adoring Emily Jervois, and Harriet, the much-courted, virtuous, and sensible heroine, whom he eventually marries, in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Grandison, Sir Thomas Baronet and father of (Sir) Charles, Caroline (Lady L.), and Charlotte Grandison; he is extravagant and arrogant, an absent and philandering husband, and, though generous to his son, a stingy, contemptuous tyrant to his daughters, especially following the death of his wife; his death, occurring as he is contracting to maintain a third mistress, liberates his daughters and gives scope to his son's judicious magnanimity in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Grandissime, Achille Cousin of Honoré Grandissime in George Washington Cable's *The Grandissimes*.

Grandissime, Honoré Member of the Creole aristocracy and head of the Grandissimes; marries Aurora Nancanou in George Washington Cable's *The Grandissimes*.

Grandissime, Honoré, f.m.c. Quadroon ("free man of color") half brother of Honoré Grandissime; landlord who commits suicide because Palmyre la Philosophe refuses to marry him in George Washington Cable's *The Grandissimes*.

Grandissime, Sylvestre Nephew of Agricola Fusilier, from whom Grandissime is saved from dueling, in George Washington Cable's *The Grandissimes*.

Grand Lunar, The Giant-brained Selenite who rules the moon and to whom Cavor unwittingly portrays the human race as violent and uncivilized and, therefore, as an enemy in H. G. Wells's *The First Men in the Moon*.

Grandma Mother of Nobutoshi and wife of Shigezō; keeps Shigezō's growing senility from Nobutoshi and Akiko; dies, leaving Akiko responsible for Shigezō's care during his last years, in Sawako Ariyoshi's *The Twilight Years*.

Grandma Frieda Mother of Frances, grandmother of Gretel and Jason Samuelson; goes to Atlantic City with her canasta-playing cronies for the annual Tri-State Championships; dies that night at the Copper Penney Motel; her spirit sabotages Sam and Theo's food after she dies in Alice Hoffman's *Local Girls*.

Grandmother Superficially pious and proper southern grandmother who travels with her son's family as they head to Florida for vacation; though the grandmother is to blame for the family's deadly encounter with The Misfit, it is an occasion of grace and revelation for her in Flannery O'Connor's "A Good Man Is Hard to Find."

Grandmother Maxim de Winter's nearly blind grandmother; when Beatrice Lacy brings Mrs. de Winter to meet her, she repeatedly asks for the dead Rebecca, adding to Mrs. de Winter's insecurities in Daphne Du Maurier's *Rebecca*.

Grandmother Peter Granby's grandmother, with whom he lived until he became Eileen Farnsfield's lover in Alan Sillitoe's *Out of the Whirlpool*.

Grandmother Minor character whose comments make the girl narrator increasingly aware of the differing roles of boys and girls in life; vocalizes her traditional opinions about

how girls are to behave: "that's none of girls' business" in Alice Munro's "Boys and Girls."

Grandmother Walter Bates's mother; given early warning of Walter's accident and sits with Elizabeth, his wife, to await his arrival; her tears flow without weeping after her son's body is brought in; helps Elizabeth wash Walter's dead body in D. H. Lawrence's "Odour of Chrysanthemums."

Grandoni, Madame Friend and neighbor of Augusta Blanchard, friend of Mrs. Light and Christina Light, and confidante of Rowland Mallet in Henry James's *Roderick Hudson*.

Grandpré One of the French nobles described by the constable of France as a "most expert gentleman"; describes the English on the morning of the Battle of Agincourt as "island carrions"; killed in the Battle of Agincourt in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Graneangowl Poetically verbose, vain Covenanter, who serves as Argyle's chaplain in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

Granger Leader of a group of underground rebellious fans of literature who prize literary themes over society's definition of life and acceptable thought; helps organize men who act as the embodiment of whole books through their memorization of the precious literature; lives in a dystopic post-1990 America in Ray Bradbury's *Fahrenheit 451*.

Granger, Anthony Prosperous tanner and Giffard Homley's employer and eventual father-in-law in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Granger, Edith Handsome and willful daughter of Mrs. Skewton; she was manipulated by her mother into a disastrous first marriage; she later marries the elder Paul Dombey, defying him throughout the marriage; she eventually runs away with James Carker, ruining herself and Carker in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Granger, Hermione Jean Muggle-born Gryffindor student, best friend of Harry Potter and Ron Weasley; an exceptional student and talented witch; uses her quick wit and encyclopedic knowledge to help Harry; member of Dumbledore's army, Gryffindor prefect, and the eventual wife of Ron Weasley; becomes the mother of Hugo and Rose Weasley in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Granger, Mr. Neighbor of Judith (Gardner) King and her family while they vacation in the country; the Grangers have a wireless radio which all the neighbors come to listen to in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Granger, Mrs. Mr. Granger's wife in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Grangerford, Colonel Saul Head of the Grangerford family that is feuding with the Shepherdsons; is killed in a battle with them in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *Adventures of Huckleberry Finn*.

Grangerford, Emmeline Deceased daughter of Colonel Grangerford; author of "Ode to Stephen Dowling Bots, Dec'd" in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *Adventures of Huckleberry Finn*.

Grangerford, Sophia Daughter of Colonel Grangerford; elopes with Harney Shepherdson, thus precipitating a deadly battle between the Grangerfords and Shepherdsons, in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *Adventures of Huckleberry Finn*.

Grangosier, King See King Grangosier.

Gran Maestro (Grand Master) Italian friend of Richard Cantwell; maitre d'hotel at the Gritti Palace in Ernest Hemingway's *Across the River and into the Trees*.

Granmom Grandmother of the central character, the young David Kern, in John Updike's "Pigeon Feathers."

Grannis, Old Elderly man who falls in love with Miss Baker in Frank Norris's *McTeague*.

Granny Ancient and frail old woman waiting for death, which comes to her in the shape of a wolf in young man's clothing in Angela Carter's "The Company of Wolves."

Granny Deceased grandmother who had a profound influence on Lutie Johnson in Ann Petry's *The Street*.

Granny Mother-in-law of Reb Zeydel Ber and grandmother figure to Rechele Babad; superstitious old woman whose stories of witches, goblins, and demons and whose death on the eve of Yom Kippur negatively influence the impressionable and epileptic Rechele in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *Satan in Goray*.

Granquist, S. Accomplice of Gerry Kells; accused of murdering John Bellmann, whom she had tried to blackmail, in Paul Cain's *Fast One*.

Granser Also known as Drop John; Abel Goodparley tries to kill him, but instead is healed by him; is killed by an explosion in Russell Hoban's *Riddley Walker*.

Grant Proprietor of a monument and statuary shop where he carves intricate grave markers; at 65, he feels death cannot be far from his doorstep; friend to and customer of Queen Elizabeth, the madam of a local brothel; reluctantly sells Elizabeth his prize marble angel as a grave marker for Lillian Reed, a young girl employed by the madam in Thomas Wolfe's "The Angel on the Porch."

Grant, Alan Forty-year-old paleontologist; colleague of Ellie Sattler; guest of John Hammond; uses his ingenuity to battle genetically engineered dinosaurs during weekend stay at Isla Nublar, a remote Costa Rican island resort in Michael Crichton's *Jurassic Park*.

Grant, Alan Genteel Detective-Inspector of Scotland Yard; his deductive genius combines skepticism and intuition to lead him to the correct solution in spite of overwhelming evidence to the contrary; he investigates the murder of Albert Sorrell, whose body is wedged in a theater-entrance line in Josephine Tey's *The Man in the Queue*. He uncovers evidence solving the murder of actress Christine Clay in *A Shilling for Candles*. He represents the police but is not the primary investigator in *The Franchise Affair*. The complex nature of the apparent victim Leslie Searle is the focus of his attention in *To Love and Be Wise*. Immobilized in a hospital bed, he becomes absorbed in historical research that convinces him of the innocence of King Richard III in *The Daughter of Time*. En route to Scotland for sick leave, he finds a body on the train and subsequently identifies the victim, Bill Kenrick, and his murderer in *The Singing Sands*.

Grant, Amy Mother of Charley Summers's dead love, Rose Phillips, in Henry Green's *Back*.

Grant, Barbara Consummate beauty and eldest daughter of Prestongrange, Lord Advocate of Scotland; she acts as a faithful but playful confidante and friend to David Balfour and Catriona Drummond in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Grant, Dr. Gourmand clergyman to whom the Mansfield living devolves upon the death of Mrs. Norris's husband (the extravagance of Tom Bertram having made the sale necessary); his death allows the living to be restored to Edmund Bertram at the end of Jane Austen's *Mansfield Park*.

Grant, Gerald Father both of Charley Summers's dead love, Rose Phillips, and of Rose's half sister and Charley's new love, Nancy Whitmore, in Henry Green's *Back*.

Grant, Lady Bertha Kindly widowed sister of George Western; her mediation in the quarrel between her brother

and his wife, Cecilia (Holt), brings about a reconciliation in Anthony Trollope's *Kept in the Dark*.

Grant, Louisa Friend of Elizabeth Temple in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Pioneers*.

Grant, Lucia Angelina Elena Videndi (Lucky) Lover and wife of Ron Grant and daughter of a New York bootlegger; holds a master's degree in political philosophy in James Jones's *Go to the Widow-Maker*.

Grant, Miss Sister of William Grant (Prestongrange), Lord Advocate of Scotland, and stately aunt to his three beautiful but haughty daughters in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Grant, Mrs. Agreeable, good-natured wife of Dr. Grant and elder half sister of Mary and Henry Crawford; she delights in their extended stays with her and, not being unprincipled herself, is unsuspecting of their mischief in Jane Austen's *Mansfield Park*.

Grant, Phebe Light-skinned mulatto who refuses to pass for white; becomes the loyal wife of Christopher Cary, Jr., in Jessie Fauset's *Comedy, American Style*.

Grant, Red Half-English, half-German psychotic assassin hired by the USSR espionage agency SMERSH to kill James Bond; using the name Captain Nash, he repeatedly addresses Bond as "old man"; Bond unmasks and kills him in Ian Fleming's *From Russia, With Love*.

Grant, Ron Famous playwright and naval veteran; marries Lucky Videndi and suspects her of adultery with Jim Grointon; protagonist of James Jones's *Go to the Widow-Maker*.

Grant, the younger Misses Two pretty but snobbish younger sisters of Barbara Grant and daughters of Prestongrange, Lord Advocate of Scotland, in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Grant's Men Group of men under General Grant whom Private William Grayrock imagines in a recollection of the Shiloh battle, as he ponders their performance despite their lack of pickets, in Ambrose Bierce's "The Mockingbird."

Grantham, Bud Father of Bella Grantham Tallant and friend and partner of Jimmy Tallant; like Jimmy, he undergoes a favorable character transformation in Elizabeth Spencer's *The Voice at the Back Door*.

Grantham, Charlotte Matriarch living on a country estate who rules London society with the power and severity

of a deposed but tenacious dowager; she disapproves of the rise of persons from the less desirable classes into aristocratic circles in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*.

Grantham, Gray Reporter for *Washington Herald* in John Grisham's *The Pelican Brief*; becomes involved in the investigation of the murder of two Supreme Court justices at the request of Darby Shaw; exposes the connection of the office of the president and the murders of the justices through a cover story on the case.

Grantham, Lavinia Attractive, middle-aged officer in the Wren detachment in Gibraltar with an interest in poetry; she seems interested in the educated Sgt. Richard Ennis, but firmly rejects his efforts to seduce her in Anthony Burgess's *A Vision of Battlements*.

Grantly, Bishop Beloved Bishop of Barchester, whose son, Theophilus, is married to Mr. Harding's daughter, Susan, in Anthony Trollope's *The Warden*. His death brings the Proudies to Barchester in *Barchester Towers*.

Grantly, Charles James Archdeacon Grantly's eldest son, who is at university and mindful of his status in Anthony Trollope's *The Warden*. He is married and a busy London preacher in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Grantly, Edith Major Henry Grantly's young daughter in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Grantly, Florinda Grantly Elder daughter of Archdeacon Grantly; she assists in Sunday schools in Anthony Trollope's *The Warden* and in *Barchester Towers*. Her death is mentioned in *The Small House at Allington*.

Grantly, Griselda (Lady Dumbello; Marchioness of Hartletop) Archdeacon Grantly's daughter, who distributes buns to deserving children in Anthony Trollope's *The Warden*. She gives promise of beauty in *Barchester Towers*. Her mother wishes her to marry Lord Lufton, but she is more ambitious and accepts Lord Dumbello in *Framley Parsonage*. As the cold-hearted, classic beauty Lady Dumbello, she attracts Plantagenet Palliser's guarded attentions and disappoints society by dismissing them in *The Small House at Allington*. As the Marchioness of Hartletop (in mourning for her father-in-law) she contrasts with the passionate Lady Glencora Palliser in *Can You Forgive Her?* Consulted, she recommends that her father withdraw her brother Henry's income should he persist in courting Grace Crawley; she becomes a mother in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*. She is a patroness of the Negro Soldiers' Orphan Bazaar in *Miss Mackenzie*.

Grantly, Major Henry Young widower retired from active and honored service in India to property provided by his father; Archdeacon Grantly's favorite son, he successfully resists his father's objections to his marriage to Grace Crawley, the daughter of an impoverished and beleaguered curate in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*. He is mentioned as a boy in *The Warden* and as an army officer in *Barchester Towers*.

Grantly, Samuel Youngest son of Archdeacon Grantly; known to the family as "Soapy," he appears briefly in Anthony Trollope's *The Warden* and in *Barchester Towers*. He is mentioned as entering university in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Grantly, Susan Tactful wife of Archdeacon Grantly and elder daughter of Mr. Harding; she skillfully counsels her husband in Anthony Trollope's *The Warden* and in *Barchester Towers*. She also appears in *Doctor Thorne*, in *Framley Parsonage*, in *The Small House at Allington*, and in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Grantly, Theophilus High Church Rector of Plumstead Episcopi and Archdeacon of Barchester, who fights the case brought by Mr. Bold concerning abuse of almshouse charity brought against his father-in-law, Mr. Harding, in Anthony Trollope's *The Warden*. He battles with Low Church Bishop Proudie and Mr. Slope in *Barchester Towers*. He suffers at his son's insistence on loving Grace Crawley; he calls on Grace to bully her but is won by her gentle high-mindedness in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*. He appears in *Framley Parsonage*, in *The Small House at Allington*, and in *Doctor Thorne*.

Grant-Menzies, Jock Well-to-do aristocrat who is a close friend of Tony and Brenda Last; when his affair with Mrs. Rattery terminates and Tony is declared legally dead, he marries Brenda in Evelyn Waugh's *A Handful of Dust*.

Granville, Juliet (Ellis) Stranger, who flees from Revolutionary France to England; she is forced into an illegal marriage with a French official wanting money from her English family; she is assisted and loved by Albert Harleigh, flees from London to other places in England, including Salisbury and Stonehenge, to escape capture and return to France, and learns she is an heir of the Granville family just before she is married to Albert in Frances Burney's *The Wanderer*.

Granville, Lady Aurora Sixteen-year-old half sister of Juliet Granville; she befriends Juliet when neither knows of their relationship; she is prevented by her uncle from communication with Juliet for most of the story in Frances Burney's *The Wanderer*.

Graphos Greek politician and erstwhile lover of Countess Hippolyta; he labors unsuccessfully to prevent the Firm from buying the Parthenon in Lawrence Durrell's *Tunc*.

Grascour, M. Earnest member of the Belgian Foreign Office; he falls in love with Florence Mountjoy while she is staying at the British Legation in Brussels in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Grass, Gerald (Gerry) Young antiestablishment poet in Alison Lurie's *Real People*.

Grasslough, Lord Graceless, impecunious aristocrat crony of Adolphus Longestaffe at the Beargarden Club; he tries to attract Marie Melmotte, but she rejects him in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*. He is an unsuitable acquaintance of Lord Silverbridge in *The Duke's Children*.

Grasso, Detective Los Angeles police detective investigating the murder of Lucie Proctorr in Donald E. Westlake's *The Hook*.

Gratiana Mother of Vendice, the revenger, Hippolito, and Castiza, and a widow; object of deadly revenge by Vendice and Hippolito when she urges their sister, Castiza, to become Lussurioso's mistress; spared death when her two sons forgive her in Cyril Tourner's play *The Revenger's Tragedy*.

Gratiano Coarse, talkative friend of Bassanio; marries Nerissa in Shakespeare's play *The Merchant of Venice*.

Grau, Christabel Young landlady in love with Cass Timberlane in Sinclair Lewis's *Cass Timberlane*.

Grave Assistant at Snap's gaming table; he restores his losses at dice by picking other players' pockets in Henry Fielding's *The Life of Mr. Jonathan Wild the Great*.

Grave-Airs, Miss Snobbish young woman on the stage-coach journey who prudishly objects to any elaboration of the love scenes in the story of Leonora in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Gravell-Pitt, Hermione Con artist with prominent teeth; promises to have Mame Dennis presented at court but instead bilks her out of a great deal of money in Patrick Dennis's *Around the World with Auntie Mame*.

Graves, George Friend of Eugene Gant in Thomas Wolfe's *Look Homeward, Angel*.

Graves, Hannah Teacher of English very interested in theater, especially backstage, who worked at Freddie Wentworth's school; she befriends another teacher, the boring and shy Carroll Pierce, and then falls in love with an aging actor in Penelope Fitzgerald's *At Freddie's*.

Graves, Josiah Churchwarden and manager of the local bank in Blackstable in W. Somerset Maugham's *Of Human Bondage*.

Graves, Mister Dabney White southern landowner on whose property Todd, a black army pilot, crashes his plane; despises blacks and orders the injured Todd to be removed immediately from his land in Ralph Ellison's "Flying Home."

Graves, Mr. Assistant to Dr. MacTurk, the local physician, in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Graves, Mr. Civic leader; along with Mr. Summers, makes up the slips of paper that contain the names of the townspeople for the town's dreaded lottery drawing; helps conduct a census of the names of all the family members in the community for the drawing; his wife is noted to be one of the first in line to cast her stones at the unfortunate lottery winner, Tessie Hutchison, in Shirley Jackson's "The Lottery."

Graves, Mrs. Owner of a milliner shop rescued from a rapist by Hammel Clement, who is shot during the fracas; she tends him while he recovers and invites him to move in; her daughter Arabella becomes Hammel's wife in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Graves, Muley Oklahoma farmer and neighbor of the Joad family; tells Tom Joad II how their families were forced to abandon their farms and journey to California to find work in John Steinbeck's *The Grapes of Wrath*.

Graves, Robert Patient, compliant husband and observer of Annie Graves Maclean; adoring father of Grace Maclean; attorney in New York City law firm; his visit to the Booker ranch at the conclusion of Grace and Annie's visit precipitates Tom Booker's argument that Annie must return to her husband in Nicholas Evans's *The Horse Whisperer*.

Graves, Ruby Drill team's star performer; unmarried spinster who still lives with her father; mother died a year earlier; like the other women on the drill team, secretly marvels at the free life lived by Iomela Ramos, who has left one husband and is living openly with another man, sun bathes with him in the nude, and eats breakfast in the afternoon in restaurants in Jessamyn West's "Love, Death, and the Ladies' Drill Team."

Graveson, Bryan Daniel Graveson's once-spirited older brother who volunteers for World War II army service, afterwards contracts a lingering illness, and dies while Dan is spending his own military leave in Wales in Alan Burns's *Buster*.

Graveson, Daniel Spoiled and irresponsible young college graduate and army officer who, through insubordination and apathy, loses his job and social standing and finally becomes a burden on his family in Alan Burns's *Buster*.

Graves-Upton, Reginald Gentle, elderly bachelor friend of the Pinfolds; he puts great faith in the "Box," a therapeutic device that allegedly tunes into the Life Waves of a patient in Evelyn Waugh's *The Ordeal of Gilbert Pinfold*.

Gravo, Rocky Master of ceremonies for the dance marathon; known for his indiscretions with female contestants in Horace McCoy's *They Shoot Horses, Don't They?*

Gray Undergraduate of St. Ambrose's College, Oxford, who becomes a parson in the East End of London in Thomas Hughes's *Tom Brown at Oxford*.

Gray, Abel "Abe" Thirty-eight-year-old detective on the Haddan police force who has been best friends since second grade with his partner, Joey Tosh; unwittingly co-owns Helen Davis's cat, Midnight; becomes the lover of Betsy Chase and runs away with her in Alice Hoffman's *The River King*.

Gray, Abraham Carpenter's mate on the *Hispaniola*; he joins the loyal party when Captain Smollett calls him; he kills Job Anderson and ultimately buys part of a ship with his share of treasure in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

Gray, Allegra Elegant, somewhat manipulative widow who rents the top floor of the Malorys' vicarage and becomes engaged to Julian Malory, to the confusion of the community of churchwomen in Barbara Pym's *Excellent Women*.

Gray, Barbara Teenaged daughter of Octavian and Kate Gray; on vacation from her Swiss finishing school, she loses her virginity to Pierce Clothier in Iris Murdoch's *The Nice and the Good*.

Gray Beaver Cruel Indian master of White Fang; sells White Fang to Beauty Smith for a bottle of whiskey in Jack London's *White Fang*.

Gray, Bianca Infant daughter to Jane and Malcolm Gray; the event of her birth brings together her mother and James Otford, resulting in an intense affair that dramatically alters

her mother's life; Bianca's parents are separated when she is born, and her father does not try to visit his family until she is over six months of age in Margaret Drabble's *The Waterfall*.

Gray, Cordelia Young, stubborn, highly intelligent detective who takes over the Pryde Detective Agency after Bernie Pryde commits suicide; she is both attracted to and repelled by Adam Daigliesh, Bernie's former chief, in P. D. James's *An Unsuitable Job for a Woman* and in *The Skull Beneath the Skin*.

Gray, Belfreda Black maid of the Kingsbloods in Sinclair Lewis's *Kingsblood Royal*.

Gray, Bill American novelist who has become famous for being reclusive; born as Willard Skansky Jr., later changed name; attempts to take part in a press conference to free a kidnapped poet in Lebanon; tries to go to Beirut to trade his own freedom for the hostages after a bombing disrupts the original plan; dies along the way when he is hit by a car in Athens in Don DeLillo's *Mao II*.

Gray, Charles (Charley) Lower-upper-class native of Clyde who becomes vice president of Stuyvesant Bank in John P. Marquand's *Point of No Return*.

Gray, Dorian Young, beautiful, vain man seduced by Lord Henry's gospel of New Hedonism; makes a Faustian pact that his portrait will age instead of himself; indulges in all the vices of his age, including homoeroticism, and ruins many lives; when he cannot stand the sight of his hideously disfigured portrait any more, he tries to destroy it but ends up stabbing himself in Oscar Wilde's *The Picture of Dorian Gray*.

Gray, Dr. Gideon Unselfish surgeon, who delivers Richard Middlemas and becomes his devoted guardian; honest and hardworking, he takes no payment for raising and training Richard, and maintains ties with the boy's grandfather in the hope that one day Richard will be recognized in Sir Walter Scott's *The Surgeon's Daughter*.

Gray, Ernest Father of Abel Gray, son of Annie and George Howe; police chief of Haddan until his retirement in Florida in Alice Hoffman's *The River King*.

Gray, Florence Wife of Wright Gray; good-natured and plain in Alice Hoffman's *The River King*.

Gray, Frank Brother of Abel Gray, son of Ernest Gray, and grandson of Wright Gray; was the valedictorian at Hamilton

High and was scheduled to go off to Columbia University, but committed suicide with a shotgun at the age of seventeen in Alice Hoffman's *The River King*.

Gray, James de See Jakob Gradus.

Gray, Jane Young wife estranged from her husband at the time of the birth of her second child, Bianca; the event of the child's birth leads to her falling in love with James Otford, her cousin Lucy's husband; their affair has a dramatic impact upon her life, helping lead her out of a paralyzing depression; complex and romantic, she is a published poet in Margaret Drabble's *The Waterfall*.

Gray, Jean Dr. Gideon Gray's simple but good-natured wife, who dies giving birth to their only child, Menie Gray, in Sir Walter Scott's *The Surgeon's Daughter*.

Gray, Jennie Member of "the Brodie set" who is "famous for her prettiness"; she is Sandy Stranger's childhood friend in Muriel Spark's *The Prime of Miss Jean Brodie*.

Gray, John Father of Charles Gray; makes and loses several fortunes in John P. Marquand's *Point of No Return*.

Gray, Kate Octavian's wife, who presides over their country house; she is for a time infatuated with John Ducane in Iris Murdoch's *The Nice and the Good*.

Gray, Laurie Young son to Jane and Malcolm Gray; he enjoys the sports-car world introduced to him by his mother's lover, James Otford, in Margaret Drabble's *The Waterfall*.

Gray, Malcolm Jane's estranged husband, a successful thirty-one-year-old guitarist and singer; he continues to provide financial support to Jane and their children, Laurie and Bianca, while he lives with another woman; when he tries to reconcile with his wife, she rebuffs him, being deeply involved with another man in Margaret Drabble's *The Waterfall*.

Gray, Margaret Wife of Ernest Gray, mother of Abel and Frank Gray in Alice Hoffman's *The River King*.

Gray, Marion (Menie) Beautiful, affectionate daughter of Dr. Gray; she loves Richard Middlemas from childhood on; upon her father's death, she becomes a relative's drudge before traveling to India at Middlemas's request; rescued by Adam Hartley after Middlemas attempts to place her in a seraglio, she returns to England and devotes her life to charitable deeds in Sir Walter Scott's *The Surgeon's Daughter*.

Gray, Mary Wife of Innocent Smith; Innocent Smith's proposal to her in the presence of the people at Beacon House, who are unaware that they are already married, leads to a charge of bigamy at Smith's trial; she reveals herself as Mrs. Smith in G. K. Chesterton's *Manalive*.

Gray, Mortimer (Mort, Speedy, Tex) Marine who survives campaigns at Tarawa and Saipan in Leon Uris's *Battle Cry*.

Gray, Mr. Scrupulous, outspoken legal adviser of George Western; he is directed by his client to offer an allowance to Western's wife, Cecilia (Holt), when their marriage breaks down; he does his best to reconcile them in Anthony Trollope's *Kept in the Dark*.

Gray, Mr. Young and enthusiastic reforming clergyman, who wins the respect and helps change the attitudes of Lady Ludlow in Elizabeth Gaskell's *My Lady Ludlow*.

Gray, Nancy (Nance) Wife of Charles Gray; helps her husband achieve business success in John P. Marquand's *Point of No Return*.

Gray, Octavian Senior civil servant and patriarchal figure in Iris Murdoch's *The Nice and the Good*.

Gray, Theodore Octavian's brother; he has returned to England following a scandal in India, where he had taken vows in a Buddhist monastery, in Iris Murdoch's *The Nice and the Good*.

Gray, Thomas R. Defense attorney who reads Nat Turner's confession to the court in William Styron's *The Confessions of Nat Turner*.

Gray, Verena Scheming orphan ward of Eliza Mowbray; she becomes engaged to Malcolm Mowbray and then to his uncle Miles Mowbray; the young woman, pregnant by Miles, marries Malcolm when Aunt Ellen returns in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Father and His Fate*.

Gray, Wright Nonbiological father of Ernest Gray and nonbiological grandfather of Abel Gray; police chief of Had-dan for thirty years; knew Annie Howe all her life in Alice Hoffman's *The River King*.

Graybody, Mr. Disciple and companion of President John Neverbend; he supports the compulsory euthanasia program advocated by the president and becomes curator of the college where candidates for disposal will spend their final year in Anthony Trollope's *The Fixed Period*.

Graye, Ambrose Architect who in his youth loved a woman who mysteriously rejected him; he marries another and has a son, Owen, and a daughter, named Cytherea after his lost love; his wife dies, and he dies in an accident in Thomas Hardy's *Desperate Remedies*.

Graye, Cytherea Beautiful young woman whose father's death compels her to take a position as a lady's maid; her employer, Miss Aldclyffe, promotes her marriage to the steward Aeneas Mansion, assisted by the fact that Cytherea's beloved, Edward Springrove, has been long engaged to marry his cousin; news of the cousin's elopement comes just too late to prevent Cytherea's marriage, but information that Mansion's first wife lives drives her at once from her husband; after his death she hears Miss Aldclyffe's dying admission that Manston was her son, marries Springrove, and inherits the Aldclyffe properly in Thomas Hardy's *Desperate Remedies*.

Graye, Owen Young, orphaned architect and brother of Cytherea Graye; his salary prohibits him from supporting Cytherea, compelling her to take a position with a wealthy woman; Owen's period of invalidism and need partly motivates Cytherea's marriage to Aeneas Manston; when Manston is suspected of lying about his first wife's whereabouts, Owen investigates and helps to save his sister from what would have been an unhappy marriage in Thomas Hardy's *Desperate Remedies*.

Grayle, Lewin Lockridge Devoted millionaire husband of the former Velma Valento in Raymond Chandler's *Farewell, My Lovely*.

Grayle, Louis (Margrave) Wicked amateur of the occult; he murders Haroun of Aleppo and pursues Lilian Ashleigh; he dies in his attempt to obtain the elixir of life in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *A Strange Story*.

Graylie Horse that the narrator, Miranda, chooses for her mount because the horse is unafraid of bridges in Katherine Anne Porter's "Pale Horse, Pale Rider."

Grayper, Mr. and Mrs. Neighbors of David Copperfield and his mother at Blunderstone Rookery in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Grayrock, John Twin brother of the story's protagonist, about whom he dreams during his watch; part of the protagonist's recollections of imagined landscapes and "adventures" that the two boys had during childhood, such as the Realm of Conjecture and the Enchanted Land, into which John disappeared for his adult life; accompanied in their mental wanderings by a mockingbird, which seemed to profess their

mutual benediction; after their mother's death, the family is broken up, and communication between the twin brothers ceases in Ambrose Bierce's "The Mockingbird."

Grayrock, Private William Army private who keeps watch under a tree near the camp and notices a human figure in the forest whom he shoots without being aware of a clear direction of the camp itself; as his spirit is perturbed and his fate is on the line as well, he continues searching for the injured intruder; imagines enemies while he is posted as sentinel; usually possesses a bold and sensible character; dreams of himself as a boy and encounters the mockingbird again in reality at the spot where his twin brother lies—killed—by William's single bullet; afterwards, he is nowhere to be found again in Ambrose Bierce's "The Mockingbird."

Grayson Normally good student of Mr. Chips who gets his instructor's notice by his carelessness in translation and preoccupation in class; the boy's father had sailed on the *Titanic*, and no one knows his fate in James Hilton's *Good-bye, Mr. Chips*.

Grayson, Alma Actress who provides Rupert Matthews with his first successful acting opportunity in Angus Wilson's *No Laughing Matter*.

Grayson, Pat Film and television actor; friend of Rachel Fedden; the first character in the novel to be diagnosed with AIDS in Alan Hollinghurst's *The Line of Beauty*.

Grayson, Peter Gerald Known as Mr. Pierre, a gay man and the town hairdresser, whose business is a social center and who marries Nicole Smith to become a father of her two children in Rita Mae Brown's *Bingo*.

Grayson, Rev. Thomas Educated mulatto minister from New York City who tries unsuccessfully to establish a new church for the black workers of the Phosphate Mining Company; assumes pastorate of a Harlem Episcopal church and helps Lissa Atkinson become a successful singer in DuBose Heyward's *Mamba's Daughters*.

Graywell, Carmina Lovely, sensitive, talented niece and ward of Mrs. Gallilee; she falls happily in love with Ovid Vere; in his absence she is tormented into a serious nervous disease by her aunt, and the illness is aggravated by the inappropriate treatment of Mr. Null; Vere returns in time to cure her and becomes her husband in Wilkie Collins's *Heart and Science*.

Graywell, Robert Englishman of fortune and a gifted painter, who has lived his adult life in Italy; a widower, he

dies, leaving the care of his only child, Carmina, to his sister Mrs. Gallilee, whom he erroneously trusts because he has repeatedly paid her debts in Wilkie Collins's *Heart and Science*.

Greatank Largest and strongest of the penguin-humans in Penguinia on the mythical island of Alca in Anatole France's *Penguin Island*.

Great-Aunt Martha Relative who took in Kate Fletcher (Armstrong) and Peter Fletcher when they fled London during the world War II bombings; Kate found her a frightful woman in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Great Boyg, The Troll monster, a shapeless creature in the Norwegian mountains, encountered by the protagonist, Peer Gynt, in Henrik Ibsen's play *Peer Gynt*.

Great-grandmother Nellesen Narrator's great-grandmother whom he references, and who has the superstitious belief that mice would come jumping out of a box if it were filled with stale bread; provides an example of how easy it is to write a short story in Henrich Böll's "The Seventh Trunk."

Great-heart Servant of the Interpreter; he leads Christiana and her party on their journey to the House Beautiful; he leaves and returns to lead them on to the Celestial City; he kills Giant Despair, Grim Bloody-man, Maul, and Slay-good in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Greatheart, Emma Independent woman who has lived with Hester Wolsey for many years; she accepts and then rejects Julius Hume's proposal in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Mother and Son*.

Great Khan Ruler of the Khazars, a tribe in central-eastern Europe from the seventh to the 10th centuries; experiences a perplexing dream and summons representatives of the world's three great religions—Christian, Jew, and Muslim—to explain his dream; promises the conversion of his entire tribe to the religion whose explanation is most convincing; receives from the scholars three dictionaries, or versions, of the dream, and this trilogy is the novel itself: the Red Book (Christian), the Green Book (Islamic), and the Hebrew Book (Yellow) in Milorad Pavić's *Dictionary of the Khazars*.

Greatorex, Eric Famous pianist who is a guest at the houseparty given by Adele, Lady Brixton; he is "the only person who can play Stravinski"; Lucia Lucas intrepidly surmounts the folly of having played Stravinski for him in E. F. Benson's *Lucia in London*.

Greatorex, James (Jim) Yeoman farmer who seduces and finally marries Alice Cartaret, curing her hysteria and his drinking, and creating a successful marriage that survives gossip and ostracism in May Sinclair's *The Three Sisters*.

Great Shadow (Prince of the Power of the Air) Lilith's consort and power of evil; he passes over the Lovers (Little ones), initiating them into fear and sorrow in George MacDonald's *Lilith*.

Greatton, Doreen Young woman Arthur Seaton meets, courts and finally marries in Alan Sillitoe's *Saturday Night and Sunday Morning*.

Great White Shark Enormous shark that terrorizes the town of Amity in Peter Benchley's *Jaws*.

Great World Snake (Palalakonuh, Serpent of Eternity, Snake of Evil, World Sun Snake) Monstrous embodiment of evil defeated by the forces of good in an apocalyptic Judgment Day at the end of Jack Kerouac's *Doctor Sax*.

Greaves, Montague English engineer who interests Frank Cowperwood in the London subway system in Theodore Dreiser's *The Stoic*.

Greaves, Mr. Worldly adviser to the naïve hero Benignus in S. J. Pratt's *Liberal Opinions upon Animals, Man, and Providence*.

Greaves, Mrs. Respectable servant, who leaves Grassdale Manor after Arthur Huntingdon deteriorates while living on his own in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Greaves, Sir Everhard Baronet, the late father of Sir Launcelot; his defeat of Anthony Darnel in election to Parliament created the enmity which has formed the obstacle to his son's romance in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Greaves, Sir Launcelot Baronet; wearing armor in his role as defender of justice, he travels the road from York to London doing deeds of chivalry and pursuing his beloved, Aurelia Darnel, along the way; he duels with Anthony Darnel and later with Squire Philip Sycamore, is briefly imprisoned on account of Ferret, tours a London debtors' prison searching for Aurelia, is imprisoned in a private London madhouse, and marries Aurelia after rescuing her from the same madhouse in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Greaves, Wodie One-eyed believer in magic; joins the crew of the *Lillias Eden* to escape someone who seeks his

death but dies when the boat wrecks on Misteriosa Reef in Peter Matthiessen's *Far Tortuga*.

Greaving, Dr. Unbalanced female reader of Enderby's poetry who poses as a professor of literature to gain entry to his apartment, intending to shoot him in Anthony Burgess's *The Clockwork Testament; Or Enderby's End*.

Grecco, Al (Ed Charney, Anthony Joseph Murascho) Driver and helper for Ed Charney in John O'Hara's *Appointment in Samarra*.

Greco, Mrs. Lonely white neighbor of Bill Kelsey; after the death of her only friend, allows cockroaches to overrun her apartment in Hal Bennett's *Seventh Heaven*.

Grech, Maxwell Satanic-looking manager of South Wind camp for adults where Marjorie Morningstar meets Noel Airman in Herman Wouk's *Marjorie Morningstar*.

Green Favorite of Richard II; counsels Richard II to expedite preparation for Irish wars; announces that Henry Bolingbroke, who Richard banished, has returned to England and that the earl of Northumberland, his son, Harry Percy (Hotspur), and the lords Ross, Beaumont, and Willoughby, as well as their friends, are rebelling against Richard; reports that the nobles have been branded traitors, and that the earl of Worcester (lord steward of the king's household, and brother of the earl of Northumberland) resigned in protest; states that Bushy's, Bagot's, and his own status as Richard's favorites will imply that they are enemies of the rebellion; flees to Bristol Castle with Bushy; executed by Henry in William Shakespeare's play *Richard II*.

Green, Anthony Rustic whose marriage to Christiana is promoted by Lady Constantine in Thomas Hardy's *Two on a Tower*.

Green, Arthur Temperamental artist who experiences the execution of his uncle, George Whitney, by the I.R.A. and gives up painting for political cartooning; a dreamer like his father, he distorts events; he has an affair with Letty Cameron (Green), who finds his brother Oliver more suitable; he seeks reality in a "maze of mirrors" and becomes committed and dies as result of illness incurred during a peace march in C. Day Lewis's *Child of Misfortune*.

Green, Aunt Mehitable Former slave and present con-jure woman who informs Dorinda Oakley that Dorinda is pregnant in Ellen Glasgow's *Barren Ground*.

Green, Captain Fatherly captain of the *British Maria*, on which Nares shipped as mate in 1874 for Australia in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Green, Captain Racing crony of Major Tifto; he conspires in Tifto's nobbling of a horse in Anthony Trollope's *The Duke's Children*.

Green, Christiana Servant whose special loyalty Lady Constantine has purchased by insisting on Anthony Green's marriage to her in Thomas Hardy's *Two on a Tower*.

Green, Dame Nurse of the infant Evelina Anville Belmont; she persuades Sir John Belmont her own baby is his daughter; she is exposed by Mrs. Clinton in Frances Burney's *Evelina*.

Green, Dan Second-rate poet and father of Arthur and Oliver; now deceased, he was a romantic Irishman with a magnificent view of his family's past; he was a popular personality with a stymied career in C. Day Lewis's *Child of Misfortune*.

Green, Della Mulatto former prostitute who becomes Augie's mistress after his success as a jockey in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *God Sends Sunday*.

Green, Dorothea Widowed mother of Oliver and Arthur; her emptiness is filled with social causes such as woman's suffrage; she resents her late husband Dan's ineffective life, sympathizes with Oliver's conservative bent, and is uneasy over Arthur's display of his father's traits in C. Day Lewis's *Child of Misfortune*.

Green, Elijah Follower who calls the Reverend Phillip Martin "our Martin Luther King" in Ernest J. Gaines's *In My Father's House*.

Green, Glory Actress and wife of Iz Einsam in Alison Lurie's *The Nowhere City*.

Green, Harvey Professional gambler who corrupts the youth of Cedarville and murders Willy Hammond in T. S. Arthur's *Ten Nights in a Bar-Room*.

Green, Jack Head of market research, rival of Andy Kagle, and boss and principal antagonist of Bob Slocum in Joseph Heller's *Something Happened*.

Green, Jane One of Mr. Green's two sisters and a friend of Rosalie Murray in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Green, John Church clerk who is present during the interruption of the wedding between Mr. Rochester and Jane Eyre in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Green, Joseph London attorney and friend of Will Belton; he also manages the affairs of Mr. Amedroz in Anthony Trollope's *The Belton Estate*.

Green, Letty Cameron Sister of Alec Cameron; she is a self-possessed believer in success and cash and a calculating, raw-boned beauty; she has an affair with Arthur Green but marries Oliver Green in C. Day Lewis's *Child of Misfortune*.

Green, Micajah ('Cajah) Sheriff of Shaftsville who identifies the location of the Cayce still and who loses his job because of his inability to capture Rick Tyler in Mary Noailles Murfree's *The Prophet of the Great Smoky Mountains*.

Green, Mounser Distinguished linguist and valued member of the Foreign Office who is made Ambassador to Patagonia; when John Morton dies, he marries Arabella Trefoil in Anthony Trollope's *The American Senator*.

Green, Mr. Grand Dragon of the Ku Klux Klan convinced by Sara Andrews to support Matthew Towns's release from prison as a good political move in W. E. B. DuBois's *Dark Princess*.

Green, Mr. Investigator hired for the Dodds by Dr. Sampson; he goes to extraordinary lengths to restore the missing money, to locate the missing clerk, and to set Alfred Hardie and David Dodd free from Drayton House asylum in Charles Reade's *Hard Cash*.

Green, Mr. Lower-middle-class young man on holiday in Brighton; he pairs off with Eve Henderson in Dorothy Richardson's *Backwater*.

Green, Mr. One of Rosalie Murray's suitors whom she considers "most stupid" of her choices in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Green, Mrs. Nosy, compassionate widow who is Adam and Barbara Appleby's landlady in David Lodge's *The British Museum Is Falling Down*.

Green, Mrs. Adolphus Put-upon wife of the Groby curate; she teaches music to Joseph Mason's daughters and is recompensed with useless, damaged, ugly, cheap metal furniture by Mrs. Mason in Anthony Trollope's *Orley Farm*.

Green, Mrs. Patmore Close friend of Mrs. Montacute Jones and mother of Olivia Green, whom both women scheme to marry off to Lord Giblet in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*

Green, Ned Mississippi-born expatriate black poet in Copenhagen in Cecil Brown's *The Life and Loves of Mr. Jive-ass Nigger*.

Green, Olivia Docile and compliant daughter of Mrs. Patmore Green; she marries Lord Giblet in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*

Green, Oliver Rational, disciplined vicar with a propensity for external action despite internal misgivings; he sympathizes with his brother Arthur's self-searching; he lives with a farm family whose outrageous 16-year-old daughter tempts him; Arthur's death results in Oliver's abandoning his high position and separating from his wife, Letty, in C. Day Lewis's *Child of Misfortune*.

Green, Pauly World War II veteran and owner of a café in Bristol, Mississippi; fires his pistol at customers in Shelby Foote's *Jordan County*.

Green, Philip (Phil, Schuyler) Widowed thirty-five-year-old writer on his first magazine assignment; pretending he is Jewish, devises a new slant for articles on anti-Semitism in Laura Z. Hobson's *Gentleman's Agreement*.

Green, Polly (Miss Belmont) Daughter of Dame Green; she is raised as his daughter by Sir John Belmont; she is married to his son Macartney after the truth of her parentage is revealed in Frances Burney's *Evelina*.

Green, Reverend Mr. Pleasant Semi-literate backwoods Alabama preacher whom Helga marries when he is visiting New York and she is in despair; dirty, smelly, and uncultured; adored by his flock, who judge Helga harshly; pushes Helga to physical illness and the edge of a nervous breakdown with unwanted pregnancies and endless housekeeping in Nella Larsen's *Quicksand*.

Green, Richard Social activist in Crown Heights; one of the many voices of identity in the race riots in Crown Heights, Brooklyn, in 1991, in Anna Deavere Smith's play *Fires in the Mirror: Crown Heights, Brooklyn and Other Identities*.

Green, Sally Timid, weaselly girl, who loves Nigel Cuff and accompanies him to the communal settlement established by Trevor Frobisher; embittered by the shabby way she is treated, she spreads gossip and makes trouble for William Crowne in Margaret Kennedy's *Red Sky at Morning*.

Green, Sally Tough, fighting woman in the Leary gang who scalps Nora Walsh and injures Hannah Perrott in Arthur Morrison's *A Child of the Jago*.

Green, Saul Anna Wulf's most important lover, an expatriate from America; he is a writer who is physically unhealthy in his fear and wariness, but he is the final inspiration and impetus for Anna to compose the "Golden Notebook" and her ultimate novel in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Green, Schuyler See Green, Philip.

Green, Sue Helene Bang's friend and neighbor who offers to help Ernst Bang with household chores after he breaks his foot and Helene leaves him for a weekend with Irving Macher in Kingsley Amis's *One Fat Englishman*.

Green, Susan Sister of Mr. Green; she and her sister, Jane, are friends of Rosalie Murray in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Green, Tom See Willett, Joe.

Green, Tom (Tommy) Bright and loving eight-year-old son of Phil Green; experiences ridicule from his peers because he pretends to be Jewish in Laura Z. Hobson's *Gentleman's Agreement*.

Green, Tony Member of the Nova Mob in William S. Burroughs's *Nova Express* and *The Soft Machine*; appears also in *The Wild Boys*.

Green, Will Prominent yeoman of Kent; he welcomes the Scholar to his village, where John Ball encourages resistance to the King's soldiers during Wat Tyler's Rebellion in William Morris's *A Dream of John Ball*.

Green, Woodford Narrator and friend of Tertius Wyland and Rutherford; he reads Rutherford's account of Hugh Conway's adventure in James Hilton's *Lost Horizon*.

Greena Small girl of Zone Three who shows a great propensity for the art of management in Doris Lessing's *The Marriages Between Zones Three, Four, and Five*.

Greenacre Figure of impoverished gentility who rises to prosperity by assisting in the intrigues of the debilitated Lord Polperro in George Gissing's *The Town Traveller*.

Greenacre, Henry (Harry) Young farmer who is thrown from his horse during the Ullathorne sports in Anthony Trollope's *Barchester Towers*.

Greenberg, Lucia Young Jewish woman from a poor family who dated Vladek before he married Anja; clings to Vladek desperately even when he breaks up with her, and

attempts to sabotage his relationship with Anja in Art Spiegelman's *Maus*.

Greene Young man who reports the alleged murder by rustlers of Larry Kinkaid in Walter Van Tilburg Clark's *The Ox-Bow Incident*.

Greene, Aubrey Painter who paints the nude picture of Victorine Bicket in John Galsworthy's *The White Monkey*.

Greene, Beatrice (Babe) Black singer at Jimbo's bar; befriends Jill Pendleton and sends her to live with Harry Angstrom in John Updike's *Rabbit Redux*.

Greene, David Divorced and estranged from his wife and son; returns to hometown and enters a landscape business with his sister; has an affair with Judith Silver; runs for town selectman; becomes involved with Crystal Sinclair; realizes after Crystal's death he has been used by her; marries Judith after her husband's death in Marge Piercy's *Storm Tide*.

Greene, Francesca Childhood friend of Alison Poole; despite being from a wealthy and powerful family, she is obsessed with status and celebrity; less attractive than her circle of friends, she is their equal in consuming drugs and circulating at trendy clubs in Jay McInerney's *Story of My Life*.

Greene, General Nathanael American Revolutionary War general who tries to persuade Thomas Paine to join his command and who relies upon Paine to explain to the soldiers what they are fighting for, thereby keeping their allegiance, in Howard Fast's *Citizen Tom Paine*.

Greene, Jarden Department of Public Works head and alderman; evicts Joey Seldon in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Greene, Nadine Mentally unstable young woman from the affluent Detroit suburb Grosse Pointe; shoots her lover, Jules Wendall, in Joyce Carol Oates's *them*.

Greene, Nicholas Poet who propounds upon life and literature to the heartbroken male Orlando as he pines for the cruel Sasha; excessively grateful, Orlando pensions Greene generously; the poet reciprocates several centuries later when Orlando is a woman and Greene has become a prominent literary critic by offering to have her poem "The Oak Tree" published in Virginia Woolf's *Orlando: A Biography*.

Greene, Pete Free black man; friend and coworker of Jim in Harriet E. Wilson's *Our Nig*.

Greene, Peter (Pete) Optimistic innocent, but self-reliant and selfish American in John Barth's *Giles Goat-Boy*.

Greene, Phillip (Phil) Famous editor and friend of Garvin Wales in Hamilton Basso's *The View from Pompey's Head*.

Greener, Faye Aspiring actress who cares only about advancing her career; romantically involved with Tod Hackett and Earle Shoop in Nathanael West's *The Day of the Locust*.

Greener, Harry Former vaudevillian clown who is the father of Faye Greener and a friend of Tod Hackett in Nathanael West's *The Day of the Locust*.

Greenfield, Dora Easygoing, generously forgiving young woman of common sense and instinctive goodness; she vacillates but decides to divorce her jealous, contemptuous husband, Paul Greenfield, at the end of Iris Murdoch's *The Bell*.

Greenfield, General Lewis (Colonel) Citizen of Saint Louis who leads the expedition against the wild boys in William S. Burroughs's *The Wild Boys*.

Greenfield, Paul Art historian married to Dora Greenfield, whom he bullies; during their stay at Imber Court he does research on 14th-century manuscripts in Iris Murdoch's *The Bell*.

Greenhill, Dr. Fowler Medical doctor and husband of Mary Jessup Greenhill; executed by firing squad for refusing to become a medical officer in the Minute Men in Sinclair Lewis's *It Can't Happen Here*.

Greenhill, Mary Jessup Older daughter of Doremus Jessup and wife of Dr. Fowler Greenhill; joins the Corpo Women's Flying Corps and deliberately crashes her plane into Effingham Swan's in order to kill Swan in Sinclair Lewis's *It Can't Happen Here*.

"Greenie," The Ultra-orthodox Holocaust refugee who does not speak English and owns nothing but his traditional Hasidic garb; works as an errand-runner and handyman at Leo Tzoref's yeshiva; embarrasses the local assimilated Jews when he comes into town; exchanges clothes with Eli Peck in Philip Roth's "Eli the Fanatic."

Green Lady (Tinidril) First woman on the new-created world of Perelandra (Venus); she is subjected to continual temptation by Edward Weston, the embodiment of evil; after Elwin Ransom kills Weston, she becomes Queen of Perelandra and is named Tinidril in C. S. Lewis's *Perelandra*.

Greenlake Utopian scientist who dies in the experiment which transports several Earthlings to the perfect world of Utopia in H. G. Wells's *Men Like Gods*.

Greenleaf, Gilbert Veteran archer at Castle Douglas, who is bitter over his lack of advancement in Sir Walter Scott's *Castle Dangerous*.

Greenleaf, Mr. Farm hand who has worked and lived on Mrs. May's land for 15 years; somewhat lazy and incompetent, yet upright and patient with the petulant woman; having raised two ambitious sons of his own, offers subtle suggestions that Mrs. May's two boys should be assisting her on the farm, making her resent him further; sent to shoot a stray bull, he succeeds, but not before the animal gores Mrs. May to death, in Flannery O'Connor's short story "Greenleaf."

Greenleaf, Mrs. Wife of Mrs. May's hired hand, whom the arrogant Mrs. May disdains, referring to her and her family as "scrub-human"; a comic character, she conducts healing ceremonies on the recesses of the farm in which she buries newspaper clippings regarding murders, rapes, plane crashes, and Hollywood divorces and prays frantically over the burial spot for hours in Flannery O'Connor's "Greenleaf."

Greenlow, Miss Middle-aged teacher of mathematics at the women's college that Dolores Hutton attends in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Dolores*.

Green Man, The Creature that simultaneously resembles a man and a tree; sent by Dr. Underhill to kill Amy Allington, he is stopped and destroyed by Maurice Allington in Kingsley Amis's *The Green Man*.

Greenmantle Eastern holy man used by Hilda von Einem to rally Turkish support for the Germans against the Allied forces; he dies of cancer at the crucial time he must prepare to lead his forces into battle and is replaced by "Sandy" Arbuthnot in John Buchan's *Greenmantle*.

Greenow, Arabella Buxom widowed aunt of Alice Vavasor; comfortably placed with a fortune from her late husband, she enjoys the attentions of a steady farmer, Samuel Cheesacre, and the raffish Captain Bellfield, and chooses the latter as a more exciting husband in Anthony Trollope's *Can You Forgive Her?*

Greenshaw, Drexel Black headwaiter in the Fiesole Room at the Pineland Hotel in Sinclair Lewis's *Kingsblood Royal*.

Greensheve, Kit One of Ellis Duckworth's men; he and Will Lawless find Dick Shelton after his escape from Moat House; he keeps watch on the wall at the cottage where Sir Daniel Brackley has Joan Sedley imprisoned in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Greenslade, Dr. Tom Oxfordshire friend of the Richard Hannays; his association of the verse, Hannay's only clue in locating the hostages, with Dominick Medina leads Hannay to the solution of the mystery in John Buchan's *The Three Hostages*.

Greensleave, Bruno Bedridden retired printing-works proprietor and an expert on spiders; his death occurs at the end of Iris Murdoch's *Bruno's Dream*.

Greensleave, Diana Wife of Miles Greensleave; she is attracted to Danby Odell and is profoundly disconcerted to learn that both he and Miles are in love with her sister, Lisa Watkins; she becomes absorbed in her attentive care of the dying Bruno Greensleave in Iris Murdoch's *Bruno's Dream*.

Greensleave, Janie Bruno's long-dead wife, who never forgave him for having a mistress, although her discovery of the affair ended it, in Iris Murdoch's *Bruno's Dream*.

Greensleave, Miles Civil servant of failed literary ambitions; the son of Bruno Greensleave, he is the husband of Diana Greensleave; he falls in love with Lisa Watkins, whose rejection of his advances restores his literary potency in Iris Murdoch's *Bruno's Dream*.

Greensleave, Parvati Young Indian, long dead in an airplane crash, whose marriage to Miles estranged her from her Brahman parents and him from his father; he still grieves for her in Iris Murdoch's *Bruno's Dream*.

Greenspahn, Jake Jewish grocery store owner in New York City who is mourning the recent death of his 23-year-old son; carries on with his business to stay busy so as to not dwell on his loss; finds everyone and every event in the day painful and filled with empty distraction; complains about each employee, every customer, his business receipts, and competition in Stanley Elkins's "Criers and Kibitzers, Kibitzers and Criers."

Greenspan, Lionel (Bulldog) Jewish FBI agent who tails Bruce Gold in Joseph Heller's *Good as Gold*.

Greenstreet, Evelyn ("Eve") Attractive, sexually well-travelled secretary at Oxford University with whom Jake Richardson had a brief affair years before she is seduced at

the time of the events occurring in Kingsley Amis's *Jake's Thing*.

Greenwald, Lieutenant Barney Attorney for accused mutineer Lieutenant Steve Maryk in Herman Wouk's *The Caine Mutiny*.

Greenway, Aurora Starrett Widowed mother of Emma Horton, mother-in-law of Thomas Horton, grandmother of Melanie, Teddy, and Tommy Horton, and lover of General Hector Scott in Larry McMurtry's *Terms of Endearment*.

Greenwood Corporal of the marines who reports the events leading up to Captain Sawyer's fall in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Greenwood, Alice See Weylin, Alice Greenwood.

Greenwood, Esther (Elly Higginbottom) Brilliant college student and aspiring writer who attempts suicide after a 1953 summer stint as a college guest editor of a New York fashion magazine; narrator of Sylvia Plath's *The Bell Jar*.

Greenwood, Mrs. Mother of Esther Greenwood; finds her daughter in the crawl space under the house after Esther attempts suicide with an overdose of sleeping pills in Sylvia Plath's *The Bell Jar*.

Greenwood, Thomas Evil-minded chaplain of the Kingsbury family; he conspires with the Marchioness against her stepchildren, Lady Frances Trafford and Lord Hampstead, even planning to murder the latter; he so antagonizes the Marquis of Kingsbury that he is dismissed in Anthony Trollope's *Marion Fay*.

Greer Professional killer; companion of Cameron, and lover and briefly husband of Jane Hawklane; hired by the Hawklane sisters to destroy the monster created by their father in Richard Brautigan's *The Hawklane Monster*.

Greer, Alice (Harland/Stillwater) Strong independent woman raised on a hog farm during the depression; works as a housemaid after leaving her first husband; then unhappily married to a TV addict for two years; later marries Johnny Cash Stillwater, the biological grandfather of her adopted granddaughter, Turtle; mother of Taylor in Barbara Kingsolver's *Pigs in Heaven*.

Greer, Colonel Walter Holder of a life-grant for Red Wing plantation, which Potem Desmit buys and sells fraudulently to Nimbus, in Albion W. Tourgee's *Bricks Without Straw*.

Greer, Elsa (Lady Dittisham) Thrice-married beauty; she is one of many former lovers of Ayrton Crale, who is poisoned as he is completing her portrait in Agatha Christie's *Five Little Pigs*.

Greer, James Admiral (and future CIA director in Clancy's other Jack Ryan books) who, with "Dutch" Maxwell and Cas Podulski, works to liberate American POWs from a camp in Vietnam; calls on John Kelly to assist in the mission; and survives the political fallout of the abortive mission to assist Kelly in his fake death and escape into a new life as Clark in Tom Clancy's *Without Remorse*. Also appears in *Hunt for Red October* and *Patriot Games*.

Greer, Mrs. Disseminator of village gossip, especially about the Carroll Farms, in Constance Fenimore Woolson's *For the Major*.

Greer, Taylor Daughter of Alice Greer; stubborn, independent, free-spirited; runs away with her adopted Cherokee daughter, Turtle Stillwater, for fear of having to give her back to the tribe; girlfriend of Jax Thibodeaux in Barbara Kingsolver's *Pigs in Heaven*.

Greeson, Abel American known as a saboteur, now in Glasgow in league with Moxon Ivery; he is shadowed by Richard Hannay, who saves him when he is attacked after a rally and when they are both in the West Highlands on the Tobermory in John Buchan's *Mr. Standfast*.

Greff, Count Ninety-four-year-old former diplomat who drinks champagne and plays billiards with Frederic Henry in Ernest Hemingway's *A Farewell to Arms*.

Gregg, Billy Seventy-year-old resident of the Diamond County Home for the Aged; former Newark electrician; small, angry man who, emboldened by George Lucas's bottle of rye, throws the first stones at Stephen Conner in John Updike's *The Poorhouse Fair*.

Gregg, Julie Young beautiful woman in the small town where Whitey's barber shop sits; falls in love with the new young doctor, Ralph Stair, although her feelings go unrequited; becomes the object of cruel acts and pranks by Jim Kendall, the town's lazy jokester; learns that Paul Dickson, a weak-minded boy who is enamored with her, has killed Dickson in a supposed hunting accident in Ring Lardner's "Haircut."

Gregg, W. Rutherford Alexander Loudon's Edinburgh lawyer, who changes Alexander's will at his request; his letter informs Loudon Dodd of his grandfather's death and his inheritance in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Greggson, George Television engineer and husband of Jean Morrel; he is the father of the first children in humanity's next evolutionary step in Arthur C. Clarke's *Childhood's End*.

Greggson, Jeffrey Son of Jean Morrel and George Greggson; he is the first male child in humanity's next evolutionary stage in Arthur C. Clarke's *Childhood's End*.

Greggson, Jennifer Anne Daughter of Jean Morrel and George Greggson; she is the first female child in humanity's next evolutionary stage in Arthur C. Clarke's *Childhood's End*.

Grégoire, M. Wealthy and greedy capitalist who lives with his wife and daughter Cécile; inherits from his grandfather a share of the Montsou mines, where the poor slave their lives away for starvation wages in Émile Zola's *Germinal*.

Gregorievitch, Alexander (aliases: Monsieur Kamen-sky, Gorin, Kaspar) Double agent devoted to dehumanized espionage; engineer and bridge builder, he is secretary to Nikolai Diakanov, whom he has admired but betrays; he also casts suspicion on blind Berr; he wants to be a bridge between history and the future but dies disillusioned in Rebecca West's *The Birds Fall Down*.

Gregorio, Senora Elderly widow, owner of The Terminal Cantina El Bosque, who treats Geoffrey Firmin sympathetically in Malcolm Lowry's *Under the Volcano*.

Gregorovious, Franz Swiss psychiatrist and disloyal partner of Dick Diver in a mental clinic in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *Tender Is the Night*.

Gregorovious, Kaethe Wife of Franz Gregorovious; resents Dick and Nicole Diver in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *Tender Is the Night*.

Gregorss Born from incestuous parents, Wiligis and Sibylla, brother and sister; abandoned as Moses as infant on a raft; taken in by fishermen and raised by an abbot; later resolves to find his parents; becomes the champion of a city plagued by war and ruled by a beautiful queen (his mother); unknown to him, takes his mother's hand in marriage, and they bear two daughters; years later realizes his sin and as penance becomes a hermit on a rocky promontory surrounded by a lake; nearly two decades later becomes the Holy Roman pontiff in Thomas Mann's *The Holy Sinner*.

Gregory Abbot of the monastery Agonia Dei; convinces a fisherman who finds the child floating on a raft to raise

the foundling as his own; names the child Gregory and later reveals to the youth the secret of his incestuous parents in Thomas Mann's *The Holy Sinner*.

Gregory Foreman of the packers at Murdstone and Grinby in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Gregory King Peter's son who becomes a monk in Saint Mary's Abbey in William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*.

Gregory One of the two half brothers in the story; first-born son of Helen, who later as a widow marries the well-to-do farmer William Preston; doted on by his mother, actions that draw jealousy from Preston; ventures out in a snowstorm at night to rescue his half brother, the narrator, who has become lost in the remote Cumberland; gives the narrator his coat to keep him warm until other rescuers arrive; found frozen to death in the snow as he saved his brother from the same fate in Elizabeth Gaskell's "The Half-Brothers."

Gregory, Al American scientist working on an antiballistic missile project; is kidnapped by Soviet agents after being betrayed by Bea Taussig; is rescued by Gus Werner's Hostage Rescue Team after being held for several days in Tom Clancy's *The Cardinal of the Kremlin*.

Gregory, Dr. Celebrated physician, whose clients include the Weir family; he tells Archibald Weir about the concern his father, Lord Hermiston, felt for him when he was a child near death in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Weir of Hermiston: An Unfinished Romance*.

Gregory, Dr. Master of St. Joseph's College, Oxford, where Eustace Cherrington is enrolled; in an interview with Hilda Cherrington which she reports to members of her family, he proposes asking Eustace to give up the monetary portion of his scholarship to a more needy student and explains that Eustace may not be developing exactly as the college might wish, choosing usually to be more agreeable than profound, in L. P. Hartley's *The Sixth Heaven*.

Gregory, Dr. Private physician of Evelyn Jarrold; he misdiagnoses her final illness as bronchitis rather than pneumonia in Vita Sackville-West's *Family History*.

Gregory, Father Gregory (The Monk) Falsely humble monk who overcomes the Devil by resisting his temptations; he becomes unpopular in his home of Cologne when the Devil leaves behind his horrible smell in the city as he returns to the underworld in George Meredith's *Farina*.

Gregory, Grace Former matron of Ambrose College; she follows her ex-lover Arnold Leaver, headmaster of Ambrose, to Venice and spies on his new affair for his wife in Muriel Spark's *Territorial Rights*.

Gregory, Herbert ("Death") Aimless wanderer about the dives of London; his diary chronicles the doings of the motley crew of lodgers in the Regina Hotel; he marries the short-lived prostitute Gracie before settling ultimately into squalor with his favorite barmaid Kate in Lawrence Durrell's *The Black Book*.

Gregory, Lucian Poet and anarchist who aspires to become the new Thursday on the General Council of the Anarchists of Europe, but is defeated in the election by Gabriel Syme in G. K. Chesterton's *The Man Who Was Thursday: A Nightmare*.

Gregory, Richard Black adolescent who learns the nature of shame at school rather than at home; has a boyhood crush on the pretty white Helene Trucker; at seven years old, feels downcast and marginalized at being black, poor, and constantly hungry, but becomes ashamed when his classmates find out that he does not have a father in Dick Gregory's "Shame."

Gregsbury, Mr. Member of Parliament who hires Nicholas Nickleby as his secretary but dismisses him when Nicholas will not take shorthand in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Gregson, Gregory British drinking chum of Ronald Beard from the Middle East whom Beard encounters in Rome; Gregson is fun-loving, uninhibited, and irresponsible in Anthony Burgess's *Beard's Roman Women*.

Gregson, Harry Young urchin secretly educated by Mr. Horner; with the help of money left him by Mr. Horner, he becomes a schoolmaster and ultimately vicar of Hanbury; his career demonstrates social change in Elizabeth Gaskell's *My Lady Ludlow*.

Gregson, Job Harry Gregson's father, a poacher whose wrongful arrest first leads Lady Ludlow to a knowledge of the underside of social conditions in Elizabeth Gaskell's *My Lady Ludlow*.

Gregson, Tobias Scotland Yard detective, colleague of Lestrade in Arthur Conan Doyle's *A Study in Scarlet*.

Greidinger, Aaron (Arele, Tsutsik) Playwright and novelist in Warsaw prior to and during Hitler's regime; forms sexual liaisons with Dora Stolnitz, Betty Slonim, Celia

Chentshiner, and Tekla, but marries his childhood love, Shosha; narrator of Isaac Bashevis Singer's *Shosha*.

Greme, Mrs. Housekeeper on Lord M—'s Herefordshire estate; at Robert Lovelace's instigation, she writes a letter to Clarissa Harlowe which defends Lovelace's character and intentions in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Gremio One of Bianca's suitors; a friend of Hortensio in William Shakespeare's *The Taming of the Shrew*.

Grenat, Emile French schoolmate of Matey Wayburn; his friendship illustrates Matey's breadth of sympathy; Emile has also given up ambitions for a military career and becomes a fellow school teacher with Matey in George Meredith's *Lord Ormont and his Aminta*.

Grendall, Lord Alfred Whist-playing drone, who allows himself to drift into becoming a lackey to Augustus Melmotte and one of the board of directors behind the nonexistent American railroad in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*.

Grendel (Cowface) Enlightened monster who seeks brotherhood with the Scyldings, who assign him the role of ravager; narrator of John Gardner's *Grendel*.

Grendon, Mrs. Harry (Tishy) Hostess of Nanda Brookenham in Henry James's *The Awkward Age*.

Grendon, Robert de Knight defeated unfairly by Gaston de Blondeville in Henry III's tournament in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondeville*.

Grendon, Stephen (Steve) Successful author, member of the school board, and Sac Prairie celebrity in August Derleth's *The Shield of the Valiant*; Roman Catholic whose love for the Protestant Margery Estabrook is opposed by his family, except for Grandfather Adams; narrator of Derleth's *Evening in Spring*.

Grendon, Will and Rose Parents of Stephen Grendon in August Derleth's *Evening in Spring*.

Grene, Dr. Albert Black physician of Calvertown; son of Bannie Upshire Dudley and Percy Upshur and father of Mariah Upshur's daughter, Bardetta Tometta Upshur, in Sarah E. Wright's *This Child's Gonna Live*.

Grenfel, Henry Young soldier who disrupts the lesbian relationship of the inhabitants at Bailey Farm; he yearns to

possess the farm and Nellie March and kills her lover Jill Banford to achieve his goals in D. H. Lawrence's *The Fox*.

Grenfell, Guy Student at Cambridge who loves Nina Eliot; he serves as the scapegoat for the group involved in the national-security incident in C. P. Snow's *Last Things*.

Grenier, Louis One of the founders of the town of Jefferson and original owner of Old Frenchman's Place in William Faulkner's *Intruder in the Dust*, *Requiem for a Nun*, *The Town*, and *The Reivers*.

Grenouille, Jean-Baptiste Born without any scent; has the ability to recognize and remember everything he smells; ability to combine fragrances in his head enables him to become a master perfumer; obsessed with the idea of creating a scent for himself; desire for perfect scent leads him to murder in Patrick Süskind's *Perfume*.

Grenville, Lady Beautiful wife of Sir Richard and close friend of Mrs. Leigh in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Grenville, Sir Richard High-minded nobleman, who is the godfather and mentor of Amyas Leigh after the death of his father, and who advises Amyas against going to sea with the ill-fated John Oxenham; he later offers hospitality to Don Guzman de Soto in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Grenville, Catherine (Katty) Young woman who becomes romantically involved with Roger Bannon in John O'Hara's *A Rage to Live*.

Gresham, Augusta Eldest daughter of Francis and Lady Arabella Gresham; she is betrothed to Gustavus Moffat, who jilts her to court an heiress; later, having consulted her cousin Lady Amelia de Courcy about Mortimer Gazebee's marriage proposal, she regretfully accepts Lady Amelia's advice to reject him as a social unequal; she is subsequently a visitor at the home of Lady Amelia Gazebee in Anthony Trollope's *Doctor Thorne*.

Gresham, Beatrice Frank Gresham's favorite sister, to whom he confides his love for Mary Thorne; she marries the Reverend Caleb Oriel in Anthony Trollope's *Doctor Thorne*.

Gresham, Dr. Charles Lewis Professor who invents the auxiliary gas tanks that make Pal Smurch's record round-the-world flight possible in James Thurber's "The Greatest Man in the World."

Gresham, Francis (Frank) Handsome eldest son of Francis and Lady Arabella Gresham; an eligible bachelor, he

is expected to save the Greshamsbury estate by marrying a fortune; he vacillates but is true to his love for Mary Thorne, whom he eventually marries in Anthony Trollope's *Doctor Thorne*. He persuades Arthur Fletcher to run for Parliament in *The Prime Minister*. He appears briefly in *Framley Parsonage* and in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Gresham, Francis Newbold Country squire, whose property has become burdened with debt, and an ineffectual Member of Parliament; he and his wife, the domineering sister of an earl, have a large family in Anthony Trollope's *Doctor Thorne*.

Gresham, George Aristocratic classmate responsible for corrupting Jack, Man of the Hill; he encourages friends to overextend themselves financially, contributing to their ruin in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Gresham, Gilbert Artist and the father of Maud Gresham; he teaches Arthur Golding and falls in love with Helen Norman in George Gissing's *Workers in the Dawn*.

Gresham, Lady Arabella Sister of the Earl de Courcy and therefore entitled to domineer over her commoner husband and almost everyone else; she tries to force her son Frank into a wealthy marriage for the sake of the Greshamsbury estate in Anthony Trollope's *Doctor Thorne*.

Gresham, Maud Daughter of Gilbert Gresham; she marries John Waghorn and has an adulterous affair with Augustus Whiffle in George Gissing's *Workers in the Dawn*.

Gresham, Mr. Great orator and Mr. Daubeny's foe; he leads the Liberal party with energy and tact, evolving progressive policies for the times; when Phineas Finn resigns his seat on a principle, Gresham appoints him Poor Law inspector in Ireland in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*. He becomes Prime Minister in *Phineas Redux*. He appears in *The Eustace Diamonds* and in *The Prime Minister*.

Gresley, Captain Flamboyant adjutant who arranges a false raid on Badmore during Jonathan Browne's last guard duty in National Service, but is then embarrassed by a real raid by the Irish Republican Army in David Lodge's *Ginger, You're Barmy*.

Gresley, Lord Alfred Minor government official, who is eminently suitable as husband for Emily Hotspur in the eyes of her father, Sir Harry, in Anthony Trollope's *Sir Harry Hotspur of Humblethwaite*.

Greslou, Robert Title character and once an exceptionally bright young man who sought out the protagonist, Adrien

Sixte, as a mentor; fails to gain acceptance at the university and becomes a teacher in the home of an aristocrat; now accused of the murder of the young woman, Charlotte, formerly one of his students; pursues Charlotte romantically, but finds that she will only agree to love him if he will enter into a suicide pact with her; after her suicide, he decides against ending his life; stands trial and is found not guilty; killed soon by Charlotte's brother André in Paul Bourget's *The Disciple*.

Greta Blonde clerical worker in a large corporation; joins in a lunchroom conversation with other women employees about their rape fantasies in Margaret Atwood's "Rape Fantasies."

Gretchen Ex-wife of David Wiley, a clinical psychologist; her homespun wisdom is never profound but always on the mark; marries Curtis in Elizabeth Benedict's *Slow Dancing*.

Gretchen, Aunt Woman who assumes many responsibilities for raising neighborhood poor black children in Toni Cade Bambara's "The Lesson."

Gretry, Samuel (Sam) Broker at the Chicago Board of Trade who handles Curtis Jadwin's attempt to corner the American wheat market in Frank Norris's *The Pit*.

Gretta Sister of Wanda Podolak; she collects her sister's things after Wanda's drowning in Muriel Spark's *A Far Cry from Kensington*.

Greville, Bob Middle-aged bachelor friend of Gerald Duayne in Dorothy Richardson's *Backwater*. He later corresponds with Miriam Henderson and takes her to tea and then to his London flat, where he makes unwelcome advances in *Honeycomb*.

Greville, Dr. Benevolent, rational Anglican clergyman, who persuades Geoffrey Wildgoose to give up his roving Methodist ministry, and who arranges Wildgoose's marriage to Julia Townsend in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Greville, John High-spirited, devoted suitor to Harriet Byron; his rakish past makes him unacceptable to her; he is the immediate suspect in her abduction, thanks to Sir Hargrave Pollexfen's suggestions, in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Greville, Mrs. Wife of Dr. Greville; her illicit reading of a letter from Geoffrey Wildgoose to Julia Townsend leads to the Grevilles' approval of the relationship; she later charges Mrs. Sarsenet with partial responsibility for Julia's ill-treatment by her stepmother in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Grevres, Marquis de Distinguished guest of the Montagus, who comes directly from France and the court of Louis XIV, and who brings fresh news of the exile King Charles in William Godwin's *Mandeville*.

Grewell, Nancy Black midwife who saves the infant Capitola Le Noir from being murdered at birth by her villainous uncle in E.D.E.N. Southworth's *The Hidden Hand*.

Grewgious, Hiram Rosa Bud's guardian, who is dutiful about Rosa's intentions to marry Edwin Drood; he accepts Rosa into his house after she flees from John Jasper's declaration of love for her in Charles Dickens's *The Mystery of Edwin Drood*.

Grexx, Earl Selfish peer whose ancient property is in decay, who has squandered his daughter's fortune as well as his own, and who is rarely on speaking terms with his son; he is openly and insultingly impatient for the marriage of his daughter, Lady Mabel, and is incensed when the gambling debts of his son, Lord Percival, further threaten his precarious financial situation in Anthony Trollope's *The Duke's Children*.

Grexx, Lady Mabel Discontented cousin of Frank Tregear, whom she loves but has rejected for prudential reasons; intent on marrying well, she decides on Lord Silverbridge but cannot bring forth the requisite encouragement when her opportunity comes; his sudden and increasing passion for Isabel Boncassen drives her to a desperate and unmaidenly declaration of love, but she is unsuccessful; she salves her pride by telling him the truth: that she has loved Frank all along in Anthony Trollope's *The Duke's Children*.

Grexx, Lord Percival Unscrupulous gambler and spendthrift, who sees his father only when signing documents which provide money at the expense of the property in Anthony Trollope's *The Duke's Children*.

Grey, Agnes Gentle, determined daughter of Richard Grey; she successively becomes a governess in two families; having failed to influence the children in the first household, she has greater success in her second position; she meets and eventually marries the earnest curate (later vicar) Mr. Weston in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Grey, Alice Daughter of a rich squire; she leaves behind her fortune when she marries Richard Grey; she becomes the more industrious and self-sufficient the more trying the circumstances in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Grey, Alice (Blind Alice) Last retainer of the house of Ravenswood, a family she has served most of her life; she is

remarkably clear-sighted despite her handicap in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Grey, Aline Aldridge Wife of Fred Grey; fantasizes about one of her husband's workers, Bruce Dudley; pregnant by Dudley, she runs away with him in Sherwood Anderson's *Dark Laughter*.

Grey, Anne Comfortably situated young widow who invites Helga to share her Harlem house; a proponent of racial uplift; both disparages and mimics white people; becomes engaged to Robert Anderson and recognizes her one-time friend Helga as a potential threat to her marriage in Nella Larsen's *Quicksand*.

Grey, Aunt Kind sister of Richard Grey; she erroneously recommends Mrs. Bloomfield as a worthy person to employ Agnes Grey as governess in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Grey, Austin Gibson Donna Gibson Grey's husband and Matthew Gibson Grey's younger brother, recently made redundant; an unashamedly self-centered person, he is the "accidental man" who unleashes catastrophe around him in Iris Murdoch's *An Accidental Man*.

Grey, Betty Gibson Austin's first wife, whose drowning was accidental; Austin's jealous hatred of his brother, Matthew, is in part the result of his misguided conviction that she and Matthew were having an affair and that her death was a suicide in Iris Murdoch's *An Accidental Man*.

Grey, Diaz Middle-aged doctor, main narrator and alter ego of Brausen who invented him and Santa María where he becomes a drug trafficker and is forced to run away to the capital in Juan Carlos Onetti's *The Brief Life*; principal narrator in most of the novels of the Santa María Saga, he marries mad Angélica Inés to inherit Petrus house and fortune and is the link between smugglers and Carr until he decays as a person together with Santa María and even becomes his stepdaughter Elvira's lover in Juan Carlos Onetti's last novel, *Past Caring*.

Grey, Dorina Gibson Austin Gibson Grey's second wife, who is accidentally electrocuted in the bath in Iris Murdoch's *An Accidental Man*.

Grey, Dorothy (Dolly) Spirited spinster daughter of John Grey; she lives with and is devoted to her widowed father, who makes a habit of private consultation with her as to his clients' affairs; she refuses to make a marriage of convenience with his practical partner, Mr. Barry, in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Grey, Elmer Second husband of May Grey and father of Matt and Ruth Grey; silent man who rarely fights with his wife or tells his children that he loves them; leaves suddenly one evening and never comes back in Jane Hamilton's *Book of Ruth*.

Grey, Fanny Twin daughter of the Greys; with her sister Mary she brings a higher sense of charity into the family, thanks to the instruction of her esteemed teacher Maria Young in Harriet Martineau's *Deerbrook*.

Grey, Fred Owner of a wheel factory in Old Harbor, Indiana, and husband of Aline Aldridge Grey; leads an unhappy life and eventually loses his wife to Bruce Dudley, one of his former workers, in Sherwood Anderson's *Dark Laughter*.

Grey, Garth Gibson Austin Gibson Grey's son by his first wife; a student of philosophy who is Ludwig Leferrier's friend, he returns home from America with a novel in manuscript that is lost on the journey; he is uneasily attracted to his stepmother, but he recovers from her death to marry Ludwig's former fiancée, Gracie Tisbourne; his manuscript is found and published to critical applause in Iris Murdoch's *An Accidental Man*.

Grey, Greeta Beautiful but empty-headed blonde companion of Lord Barralonga; she refuses to accept that they cannot return to Earth in H. G. Wells's *Men Like Gods*.

Grey, Henry Upper-class idealist and Oxford scholar, who is the advisor and mentor of Robert Elsmere throughout the latter's life in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Robert Elsmere*.

Grey, Horace Vivian Grey's contemplative father, who urges his son to devote himself to moral and humanitarian concerns instead of the quest for political power in Benjamin Disraeli's *Vivian Grey*.

Grey, Jack See Gradus, Jakob.

Grey, Jacques de See Gradus, Jakob.

Grey, Jason Quiet but warm father of Richard Grey; husband of Helen; Shinnecock Indian migrant worker; supports son's marriage to Lila Grey in Alice Hoffman's *Fortune's Daughter*.

Grey, John Bemused, high-minded attorney and moral opposite of the intriguer, John Scarborough, whom he tries to counsel, although he is usually in the dark over his client's legal and domestic chicanery; knowing that his reputation is inevitably tainted by Scarborough's manipulations, he retires

from his law practice in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Grey, John Worthy and gentle, widely respected Member of Parliament for Silverbridge; his love for Alice Vavasor leads him to supply money secretly to defray her cousin George Vavasor's election expenses; his devotion is rewarded when Alice marries him in Anthony Trollope's *Can You Forgive Her?* He appears in *Phineas Finn*, in *The Eustace Diamonds*, and in *The Prime Minister*.

Grey, Lila Fortune-teller; abandoned by her parents as a teenager for becoming pregnant, she is separated from her newborn daughter and sent to live with a relative; marries Richard Grey but cannot have more children; is thrown back to grieving for lost daughter when she meets Rae Perry in Alice Hoffman's *Fortune's Daughter*.

Grey, Lord Favorite of the Cecils and enemy of the Earl of Essex (2) and Lord Southampton in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Grey, Lord Lord deputy of Ireland who evades responsibility in the campaign against the Spaniards, handing it to an annoyed Sir Walter Raleigh in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Grey, Lord Prime minister and leader of the Whig party who is ousted from office in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby; or, The New Generation*.

Grey, Lucia de Beloved and finally wife of the hero, Captain Carlisle, in S. J. Pratt's *Tutor of Truth*.

Grey, Mary Capable older sister of Agnes; she later marries a respectable clergyman, Mr. Richardson, in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Grey, Mary One of the Greys' twin daughters; with her sister Fanny she brings a higher sense of charity into the family, thanks to the instruction of her esteemed teacher Maria Young in Harriet Martineau's *Deerbrook*.

Grey, Matt Exceptionally intelligent brother of Ruth Grey and son of May Grey; attractive and popular in school; wants to distance himself from his rural upbringing in Honey Creek, Illinois, in Jane Hamilton's *Book of Ruth*.

Grey, Matthew Gibson Austin Gibson Grey's elder brother, a retired diplomat; he is an egoist of charm who is attractive and attracted to women and men; he takes Ludwig Leferrier under his wing at the end of Iris Murdoch's *An Accidental Man*.

Grey, May Unattractive, bitter woman who can only show flashes of love to her children; mother of Ruth and Matt Grey; hardened by the death of her first husband; abandoned by Elmer Grey, her second husband and father of her children in Jane Hamilton's *Book of Ruth*.

Grey, Miranda Young art student kidnapped by Ferdinand Clegg and held prisoner in the basement of his country cottage; her diary describes her complex relationship with George Paston, an older painter, and her attempts to teach humanity to Clegg as Paston has taught her; she dies in captivity in John Fowles's *The Collector*.

Grey, Miss Headmistress of Brinsley Street School, where Ursula Brangwen teaches in D. H. Lawrence's *The Rainbow*.

Grey, Mr. Dissenter, business partner of Mr. Rowland, and husband of the socially competitive Mrs. Grey; his kind invitation to the recently orphaned nieces Hester and Margaret Ibbotson changes the community of Deerbrook in Harriet Martineau's *Deerbrook*.

Grey, Mr. Job Deceased husband of Mrs. Grey in W. E. B. DuBois's *The Quest of the Silver Fleece*.

Grey, Mrs. Blanche and Mary Ingram's former governess who was too insensitive to notice their insults in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Grey, Mrs. Wealthy New York widow of Job Grey; shows concern for blacks and promises financial support for Miss Sarah Smith's school in W. E. B. DuBois's *The Quest of the Silver Fleece*.

Grey, Mrs. Wife of Mr. Grey, mother of four, and dissenter; she competes with her neighbors the Rowlands for status in the village of Deerbrook in Harriet Martineau's *Deerbrook*.

Grey, Richard Agnes's father, a clergyman, who, in marrying Alice, caused her to be disinherited by her father; he loses his capital in a rash investment and dies full of self-reproach in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Grey, Richard Husband of psychic Lila Grey; mechanic; son of ostracized mixed-race couple; desperately loves wife but walled off from her by secret of her past; supports Rae Perry in his wife's absence in Alice Hoffman's *Fortune's Daughter*.

Grey, Ruth Daughter of Elmer and May Grey; sister of Matt Grey; plagued by low self-esteem as a result of her mother's coldness toward her and her brother Matt's inability

to accept her because she is not intelligent; witty narrator of Jane Hamilton's *Book of Ruth*.

Grey, Sir Thomas Bribed by France to conspire to assassinate Henry V with Lord Scroop and the earl of Cambridge; confronted by Henry about the conspiracy; arrested and sent to execution in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Grey, Sophia Heiress with £50,000 who marries John Willoughby; spiteful and ill-tempered, she dictates the cruelty of his rejection of Marianne Dashwood in Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility*.

Grey, Sophia Sixteen-year-old eldest daughter in the Grey family; her hysteria on the night the villagers attack the Hopes' house prevents Mr. Grey from offering any assistance; she eventually marries the immature surgeon Mr. Walcot in Harriet Martineau's *Deerbrook*.

Grey, Sydney Young son of the Greys who delights in fishing and romping in Harriet Martineau's *Deerbrook*.

Grey, Thora Sir Carmichael Clarke's beautiful secretary; his widow dismisses her after he is murdered in Agatha Christie's *The A.B.C. Murders*.

Grey, Vivian Talented and principled protagonist, who leaves England to escape the tragic consequences of his early political career only to become enmeshed in the political intrigue of the Austrian court and two tragic love affairs, after which he barely survives a torrential storm, which leaves him in a perilous state at the conclusion of Benjamin Disraeli's *Vivian Grey*.

Greylock, Doctor Cruel, drink-crazed father of Jason Greylock; lives amid his mixed-race offspring and backs Jason's marriage to Geneva Ellgood in Ellen Glasgow's *Barren Ground*.

Greylock, Jason Personable but weak-willed doctor who sacrifices himself for his father; seduces Dorinda Oakley, marries Geneva Ellgood, and succumbs to alcohol in Ellen Glasgow's *Barren Ground*.

Greyson, Herbert Young protector of Capitola Le Noir and later her husband in E.D.E.N. Southworth's *The Hidden Hand*.

Greystock, Ellinor Adoring sister of Frank and close friend of Lucy Morris; she speaks up to her parents on Lucy's behalf when they urge the need for Frank to marry for money and rank in Anthony Trollope's *The Eustace Diamonds*.

Greystock, Frank Only son of Dean Greystock of Bobsborough Cathedral and a member of Parliament; charmed by his wicked cousin, Lizzie Eustace, and tempted by her rank and fortune, he comes close to abandoning Lucy Morris, but he comes to his senses and asks Lucy to marry him in Anthony Trollope's *The Eustace Diamonds*.

Greystock, Mr. Amiable father of Frank and Dean of Bobsborough Cathedral; he thinks it ill that a man should marry for money but well that his son should go where money is and therefore hopes for Frank's marriage with Lizzie Eustace in Anthony Trollope's *The Eustace Diamonds*.

Greystock, Mrs. Frank's doting mother, who rather prefers that her son marry Lady Eustace, with her rank and fortune, than pledge himself to a mere governess, Lucy Morris, in Anthony Trollope's *The Eustace Diamonds*.

Grice, Compson Publisher who makes money from Wilfred Desert's notoriety in John Galsworthy's *Flowering Wilderness*.

Grice, Joanna Shopkeeper so alive to the shame of her niece's love affair that she secretly appropriates and burns unopened the young man's letters after his departure and, knowing her brother means to bring his daughter and her child home if he finds them, sends him looking in QIC wrong direction in Wilkie Collins's *Hide and Seek*.

Grice, Joshua Shopkeeper, the loving father of Mary (his son Mat having run off to America); his search for Mary after her disappearance is doomed because his sister, Joanna, has sent him in the wrong direction; he dies without finding her in Wilkie Collins's *Hide and Seek*.

Grice, Lord Volyen Governor of Volyenadna who is ultimately kidnapped by the planet Motz and then released because they become bored with him; his court case against Volyen is never really resolved in Doris Lessing's *Documents Relating to the Sentimental Agents in the Volyen Empire*.

Grice, Mary (Madonna) Pretty, winsome, cheerful young woman and a deaf mute; since the age often, when she was rescued from an abusive circus master by the painter Valentine Blyth, she has lived as the Blyths' adopted daughter; she is called Madonna because of her resemblance to Raphael's madonnas; searching for his lost niece, Mat Grice finds her and pursues the mystery of her paternity in Wilkie Collins's *Hide and Seek*.

Grice, Mat (Marksman) Explorer and gold prospector returned from the Americas, where he was scalped by

Indians; a cheerful, skull-capped ruffian, he is relentlessly determined to track down his niece and the identity of her mother's seducer; though successful, he proves magnanimous rather than revengeful in Wilkie Collins's *Hide and Seek*.

Gride, Arthur Elderly miser, who agrees to forgive Walter Bray his debts if he can marry his daughter, Madeline Bray, for whom he has long lusted; he also has documents unknown to the Brays which prove that Madeline is an heiress in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*,

Gridley, Mr. Angry old man from Shropshire, who is a neighbor of the Necketts and Miss Flite's friend; he has been enmeshed in a Chancery case for years, but when a warrant is put out for his arrest, he flees to the shooting gallery of Trooper George (Rouncewell), where he dies, in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Grier, Amelia de Wife of Wendell Ryder and mother of five in Djuna Barnes's *Ryder*.

Grier, Elizabeth Member of the Cabala who lives at the Palazzo Barberini; hosts numerous dinners in Thornton Wilder's *The Cabala*.

Grier, Jenny (Ma) Only female member of the lynch mob; uses her femininity to shame doubtful members of the mob into certainty concerning the need for a hanging in Walter Van Tilburg Clark's *The Ox-Bow Incident*.

Grierson, Neville Film star who has joined the ensemble performing in Hereford in Margaret Drabble's *The Garrick Year*.

Grierson, William K. See Beaumont, Jeremiah.

Griese, Irma See Zawistowska, Zofia Maria Biegańska.

Grieson, Emily Mysterious southern woman whose death brings the entire town of Jefferson to her funeral; she has lived quietly alone in seclusion, only rarely appearing outside her family's ancestral home; failed courtships have come and gone in her life; her last beau, the wandering and undependable Yankee Homer Barron, is found long dead in her bedroom in William Faulkner's "A Rose for Emily."

Griet Sixteen-year-old girl hired as a maid in the Vermeer household; has the responsibility of cleaning Vermeer's studio; becomes the painter's assistant, purchasing painting supplies, setting out paints, mixing and grinding paints, and

serving at times as a model; leaves the Vermeer household and marries Pieter in Tracy Chevalier's *Girl with a Pearl Earring*.

Grieve, David Freethinking bookseller and printer of Manchester; after a harsh childhood he rises to become a prosperous merchant; he loves the French Elise Delaunay but marries Lucy Purcell, who dies of cancer; his self-education leads him ultimately to reject secularism for independence in his philosophical and scientific thought in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *The History of David Grieve*.

Grieve, Hannah Cruel, pennypinching aunt by marriage who raises the Grieve children, Louie and David, grudgingly in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *The History of David Grieve*.

Grieve, Louie Fey sister of David Grieve; while in France she models for Jules Montjoi's statue the Maenad; she marries and supports the alcoholic artist because of her child in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *The History of David Grieve*.

Grieve, Major Edward Charteris's neighbor, who is disturbed that miners are all "bolshies" who stab the country in the back in C. Day Lewis's *The Friendly Tree*.

Grieve, Mr. See Ferdinand.

Grieve, Reuben Farmer uncle who raises the orphaned Louie and David Grieve; he is powerless to prevent his wife, Hannah, from abusing the children in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *The History of David Grieve*.

Grieve, Seraphina Melvilia Daughter of an apothecary; she accompanies the Count (Renaldo de Melvil) and Countess (Serafma de Zelos) de Melville to Edinburgh in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Griff, Gustus Thomas (Gus, Tom) Uncle of Tad; owner of a mill that is, presumably, destroyed by Mink Lorey in Mary Noailles Murfree's *In the Clouds*.

Griffduhne Friend of Paul; plans to commit suicide together with Paul; brags about being a good marksman, but misses when they shoot at tennis balls in the woods; borrows money from Paul and runs away from home in Heinrich Böll's "In the Valley of Thundering Hooves."

Griffen, Edward Short-tempered game master and Michael Evans's best friend among the faculty; he teaches history with flagrant inaccuracy and gross caricaturization in Nicholas Blake's *A Question of Proof*.

Griffen, Richard Iris's domineering and perverse husband; takes over the business of the Chases by marrying Iris; rapes Laura and tries to hide his abuse in Margaret Atwood's *The Blind Assassin*.

Griffen, Winifred Richard's sister; oppresses Iris and Laura and forces them to obey her brother's orders and patriarchal norms; hides Richard's abuse in Margaret Atwood's *The Blind Assassin*.

Griffenbottom, Mr. Conservative running mate of Sir Thomas Underwood in the Percycross election and holder of the seat, thoroughly cynical about political expediency in Anthony Trollope's *Ralph the Heir*.

Griffin Captain under Lord Edrington's command in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Griffin (the Stranger, the Invisible Man) Lanky albino student and scientist, whose amorality leads him to rob his father to fund his research on invisibility; having become permanently invisible, he menaces the villages of Iping and Port Burdock, ultimately dying at the hands of a mob after declaring a reign of terror and attempting to assassinate the local doctor, his old schoolmate Kemp, in H. G. Wells's *The Invisible Man: A Grotesque Romance*.

Griffin, Julius Los Angeles psychiatrist; treats Karl Hettinger after the murder of Hettinger's partner in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Onion Field*.

Griffin, Leon See Lawrence, Leon.

Griffin, Mary Pathetic land-girl in Mr. Pugh's employ who fixes on Sirius as a lover and charges him with assault when he ignores her in Olaf Stapledon's *Sirius: A Fantasy of Love and Discord*.

Griffin, Miss Kind and patient companion to Matilda Seaton; she faithfully nurses both Blanche and Dudley Gaveston in their life-threatening illnesses in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Family and a Fortune*.

Griffin, Mrs. Widow to whom Captain Porgy is attracted in William Gilmore Simms's *Woodcraft*.

Griffin, Walter (Wat) Whig farmer captured by the Tory Amos Gaskens; saved from hanging by Major Singleton in William Gilmore Simms's *The Partisan*.

Griffith, John Tenant farmer of the late Indefere Jones; he believes at first that Henry Jones is rightful heir of Llanfere

estate where his wife is housekeeper but grows suspicious of some wrongdoing on Henry's part in Anthony Trollope's *Cousin Henry*.

Griffith, Lilian Passavant's friend; finds her doctor friend's scientific observations on life "better than any novel"; mysteriously disappears with Vincent in Africa, where Lilian dies in a boating accident and Vincent goes mad in André Gide's *The Counterfeiters*.

Griffith, Mrs. Housekeeper to Indefere Jones; she believes that Jones, master of Llanfere estate, executed a final will not known to the family in Anthony Trollope's *Cousin Henry*.

Griffiths, Asa Traveling evangelist, husband of Elvira Griffiths, and father of Clyde Griffiths in Theodore Dreiser's *An American Tragedy*.

Griffiths, Clyde (Baker, Clifford Golden, Carl Graham, Harry Tenet) Son of Asa and Elvira Griffiths; lover of Roberta Alden, whom he plots to kill when he has the opportunity to raise his social standing by marrying Sondra Finchley; executed for having murdered Alden in Theodore Dreiser's *An American Tragedy*.

Griffiths, Elvira Traveling evangelist, wife of Asa Griffiths, and mother of Clyde Griffiths in Theodore Dreiser's *An American Tragedy*.

Griffiths, Harold Melodramatic poet and newspaper columnist in Gore Vidal's *Washington, D.C.*

Griffiths, Harry Kind-hearted but frivolous medical student who cares for Philip Carey when he has influenza but then has no qualms about stealing the besotted Philip's beloved Mildred Rogers in W. Somerset Maugham's *Of Human Bondage*.

Griffiths, Mrs. Julia Martin and Nora Griffiths's mother; paralyzed, nearly comatose, and dying, she is still beautiful in the bed in Nora's flat; her death parallels Julia's living death in Jean Rhys's *After Leaving Mr. Mackenzie*.

Griffiths, Nora Julia Martin's good, conformist sister, who stayed at home to care for their mother; she is a tall, dark, strong, straightbacked, scrupulously clean girl with no money in Jean Rhys's *After Leaving Mr. Mackenzie*.

Griffiths, Samuel Uncle of Clyde Griffiths; gives his nephew an important job and introduces him to upper-class life in Theodore Dreiser's *An American Tragedy*.

Griffiths, Uncle Julia Martin's father's brother, who is short, broad, white-haired, blue-eyed, solid, and powerful; he rejects abruptly Julia's request for money in Jean Rhys's *After Leaving Mr. Mackenzie*.

Griffon, Miss Insignificant but highly idolized authoress at a tea Nancy Shaw Bluemits gives for Miss Grizzly Douglas and Mary Douglas in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Griggs, Adolphus Vulgar and vain guest of the Tappitts; his attention causes Rachel Ray some embarrassment and arouses jealousy among some ladies present in Anthony Trollope's *Rachel Ray*.

Griggs, L. J. See Smalley, Big Red.

Griggs, Mr. Ouida's boyfriend; African American in his fifties; Ouida cleans his house; needs money for his son, Lonnie, who has curvature of the spine in Diane Johnson's *Lying Low*.

Griggs, Mrs. Lives in Claire Mayo's boardinghouse; served as secretary for the recreation department for 45 years in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Grigoriev, Anton ("Tricky Tony"; covername: **Dr. Adolf Glaser**) Womanizing Soviet Commercial Counsellor in Berne and Karla's operationally naïve courier who manages the bank account Karla uses to funnel Moscow Centre funds to the Berne clinic treating his daughter, Tatiana; Grigoriev reports weekly to Karla on Tatiana's condition and is easily blackmailed by George Smiley into confirming Karla's secret and revealing Tatiana's whereabouts in John le Carré's *Smiley's People*.

Grigoris Selfish and domineering priest who refuses to help Fotis and his beleaguered people who seek refuge and a new homeland near Lycovrissa in the mountains of Anatolia in Nikos Kazantzakis's *The Greek Passion*.

Grigorievitch, Alexandr Head clerk at the police station in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Grigorovitch, Madame Exiled Ukrainian and a sympathetic neighbor of Ethan and Jacqueline Llewelyn in Malcolm Lowry's *October Ferry to Gabriola*.

Grigorovitch, Monsieur Neighbor of Ethan and Jacqueline Llewelyn; his setter gives birth to a blue dog in one of many events suggesting the influence of a poltergeist in Malcolm Lowry's *October Ferry to Gabriola*.

Grigoryevitch, Ivan President of the early 19th-century Russia town in Nikolai Gogol's *Dead Souls*.

Grigoryevitch, Stepan New doctor in the Russian prison camp who insists that all the sick men who can still walk work around the hospital; he also has Nikolay Vdovushkin pose as an orderly so he can steal time to write poetry in Alexander Solzhenitsyn's *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovitch*.

Grigoryevna, Madam Alexandra (Pelageya) Wealthy wife of a Russian field officer and mother of an eligible daughter whom the snobbish, low-level government assessor, Major Kovalyov, has rejected for marriage in Nikolai Gogol's "The Nose."

Grilhiggen, Carrol Passenger on the *Here They Come* who plans to return Lucifer to heaven in Gregory Corso's *The American Express*.

Grillade, Monsieur Head cook and target of Dr. Redgill's discerning taste at the Beech Park residence of Frederick, Lord Lindore and Lady Juliana Douglas in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Grimal Tanner who takes Grenouille as an apprentice; sells Grenouille to the perfumer Baldini in Patrick Süskind's *Perfume*.

Grimald, King See King Grimald.

Grimble, Mrs. Harsh employer from whom Jancis Beguildy, her wedding postponed by Gideon Sarn's avarice, runs away in Mary Webb's *Precious Bane*.

Grimbley, Waldo Egotistical professor and head of the English Department at Fouad University; he lives the life of a Moslem although truly an Englishman; he is upset by Perry's attempts to improve student housing in P. H. Newby's *The Picnic at Sakkara*.

Grim Bloody-man Adversary who backs the lions at the foot of the Hill of Difficulty; he tries to stop the pilgrims and is killed by Great-heart in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Grimes Alcoholic, homosexual teacher who is employed at Llanabba School; he marries Dr. Fagan's daughter in a fraudulent ceremony, takes a position working for Margot Beste-Chetwynde's prostitution ring, and is arrested; he attempts to escape from a prison surrounded by a swamp, and his ultimate fate is uncertain in Evelyn Waugh's *Decline and Fall*.

Grimes Boorish and uncouth lad of twenty, selected by Barnabas Tyrrel to be Emily Melville's husband in William Godwin's *Caleb Williams*.

Grimes Hornblower's first personal assistant/servant; he shows Hornblower two rotten eggs to prove his trustworthiness; during an act of cowardice, he refuses to join Hornblower on a French on-board siege mission; he hangs himself to escape further humiliation and punishment in C. S. Forster's *Hornblower and the Hotspur*.

Grimes, Deborah First wife of Gabriel Grimes; made sterile when raped by white men at the age of sixteen in James Baldwin's *Go Tell It on the Mountain*.

Grimes, Edie Rich, unpredictable daughter of an influential businessman and a schoolgirl friend of Elizabeth Booth; may function in a plot to divest Elizabeth of her fortune in William Gaddis's *Carpenter's Gothic*.

Grimes, Elizabeth Common-law wife of Richard and mother by him of John Grimes; marries Gabriel Grimes after Richard's suicide in James Baldwin's *Go Tell It on the Mountain*.

Grimes, Emily (Emmy) Younger sister of Sarah Grimes Wilson; pursues a series of love affairs, but late in life is friendless and alone, relying on a nephew as a guardian in Richard Yates's *Easter Parade*.

Grimes, Esther (Pookie) Mother of Sarah Grimes Wilson and Emily Grimes; childish yet ambitious for social status; falls while drunk and dies in a state hospital in Richard Yates's *Easter Parade*.

Grimes, Florence Oppressed black woman who desperately surrenders to Christianity; sister of Gabriel Grimes in James Baldwin's *Go Tell It on the Mountain*.

Grimes, Gabriel Deacon at the Temple of the Fire Baptized, a black evangelical church in Harlem; frustrated by years of white oppression, he is driven to violence and hypocrisy; stepfather of John Grimes and husband of Deborah Grimes and later Elizabeth Grimes in James Baldwin's *Go Tell It on the Mountain*.

Grimes, Jack Mrs. Grimes's husband, a tough guy who steals horses, spends his days brawling and drinking, and abuses his wife by forcing her to do the household chores and cook for him, despite the fact that he earns no money, in Sherwood Anderson's "Death in the Woods."

Grimes, Jacob Sleazy proprietor of the public house which George Vavasor uses as a constituency office in his bid for Parliament in Anthony Trollope's *Can You Forgive Her?*

Grimes, John Harlem adolescent who eventually commits himself to Christianity after a torturous search for his black identity in a white world; brother of Roy Grimes, stepson of Gabriel Grimes, and son of Elizabeth Grimes in James Baldwin's *Go Tell It on the Mountain*.

Grimes, Margaret Arabella Bloomville's faithful servant and friend since Arabella's childhood in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Grimes, Marius Wyzzewixard Challouehliczilczese Young African-American law student who is also a radical and Communist; while he is friendly to Cal, he is responsible for burning the Zebra Room during the race riots in Jeffrey Eugenides' *Middlesex*.

Grimes, Michael Owner of three pawn shops; attends the Catholic retreat where the protagonist, Tom Kernan, expects to be saved from alcoholism in James Joyce's "Grace."

Grimes, Mr. Coarse, brutal, drunken master chimney sweep, employer of Tom; he is punished in kind by Mrs. Bedonebyasyoudid and finally repents in Charles Kingsley's *The Water-Babies*.

Grimes, Mrs. Central character; prematurely aged woman who dutifully feeds men and animals on a midwestern farm; orphaned at an early age, becomes a "bound" girl on a farm, where she is treated as a slave; married to Jake Grimes, and abused and maltreated by him and his son; her only loyal companions are the gaunt mongrels who escort her on her daily trips to the small town where she sells her eggs; dies in the woods while resting on her way to town one winter morning in Sherwood Anderson's "Death in the Woods."

Grimes, Mrs. Dan Ogle's sister, who plots with him against Captain Nat Kemp to get Lewis Marr's money away from the captain in Arthur Morrison's *The Hole in the Wall*.

Grimes, Roy Rebellious black youth and brother of John Grimes in James Baldwin's *Go Tell It on the Mountain*.

Grimes, Walter Estranged husband of Esther Grimes; writes headlines for the *New York Sun* and dotes on his daughters, Sarah Grimes Wilson and Emily Grimes, in Richard Yates's *Easter Parade*.

Grimes's Son Mean rascal who closely follows his father's cruel example, a horse stealer who does not respect his mother; brings women he sleeps with to his parents' house

without caring about his mother's moral objections in Sherwood Anderson's "Death in the Woods."

Grimethorpe Hostile, suspicious countryman in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Clouds of Witness*.

Grimethorpe, Mrs. Beautiful wife of a brutal, abusive, jealous husband; her life would be endangered if she provided an alibi for the Duke of Denver in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Clouds of Witness*.

Grimm, Percy National guardsman who castrates Joe Christmas in William Faulkner's *Light in August*.

Grim Reaper, The See Sallow, John.

Grimsbey Most base and corrupt of Arthur Huntingdon's friends; he does not marry and finally dies in a drunken brawl in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Grimfeld, Monsieur Shriveled, prematurely old Swiss, who has Reginald de St. Leon imprisoned for returning to Switzerland, and who tries to defraud him of property rightfully owed to him in William Godwin's *St. Leon*.

Grimshaw, Anne Lilburne Also called Gertrude, the first young wife of the evil Mr. Grimshaw, who murders her, her baby, and her brother; her ghost helps the second Mrs. Grimshaw escape in a ghost story interpolated into the narrative of William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Grimshaw, Eleanor Daughter of wealthy London tradespeople who thought to advance themselves through connection with a squire, the murderous Mr. Grimshaw; she nearly dies, but is saved by her girlhood sweetheart; they marry in a ghost story interpolated into the narrative of William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Grimshaw, Mr. Evil squire, who murders his first wife, their baby, and her brother and nearly kills Eleanor, his second wife; he is eventually executed for the murders in a ghost story interpolated into the narrative of William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Grimshaw, Mr. Teacher at the Temple Grammar School in Thomas Bailey Aldrich's *The Story of a Bad Boy*.

Grimston, Abel Attorney to Austin Ruthyn; he presides at the reading of Austin's will in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Grimston, Lady Lady Bidulph's austere old friend, at whose residence, Grimston Hall, Sidney Bidulph meets and marries Mr. Arnold, a distant Grimston relation; she dies leav-

ing her whole fortune to charity, not to either of her daughters, in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Grimston, Miss Favorite daughter of Lady Grimston; she resembles her mother in temperament and marries an equally temperamental baronet, whose argument with his mother-in-law leads to his wife's estrangement from her mother in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Grimstone, Amy Fourteen-year-old granddaughter of Jocasta; she has a vein of independent thought and a school and a home personality in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Last and the First*.

Grimstone, Erica Comely sister of Osbert and Amy in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Last and the First*.

Grimstone, Hamilton Fifty-year-old son of Jocasta and uncle of Osbert, Amy, and Erica; he unsuccessfully proposes to Hermia Heriot but leaves her his money anyway in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Last and the First*.

Grimstone, Jocasta Mother of Hamilton and grandmother of Osbert and Amy Grimstone; she is a woman who demands quiet when she becomes fatigued in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Last and the First*.

Grimstone, Osbert Young man articled to a firm of lawyers nearby; he proposes marriage to Hermia Heriot and is accepted by her in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Last and the First*.

Grimwig, Mr. Mr. Brownlow's stout, gruff friend, who leads him into believing that *Oliver Twist* is a bad lot after all in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Grinder, Mr. Honest shopowner, who gives Dicky Perrott a job; however, Aaron Weech tricks him into believing Dicky is stealing from him, so he fires Dicky in Arthur Morrison's *A Child of the Jago*.

Grinder, Mr. Manager and drum player in a traveling company, the other two members of which walk on stilts; he meets Nell Trent and her grandfather while they travel with Tom Codlin and Harris Short in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Grindlay Leader of a political revolt; five years later Arnold Condorex has not yet decided whether it was good or bad in Rebecca West's *Harriet Hume, A London Fantasy*.

Grindle Mystic leader of a utopian community who seduces Candy Christian in Terry Southern and Mason Hoffenberg's *Candy*.

Grinham, Molly One of Paul Coldridge's girlfriends; he hopes to turn her into a singer, but she leaves him for another man in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Gringoire, Pierre Struggling playwright whom the young street dancer La Esmerelda saves from being hanged by a Parisian mob; later joins the throng of vagabonds and unwittingly helps to deliver La Esmerelda to the authorities to be hanged in Victor Hugo's *The Hunchback of Notre Dame*.

Grip Barnaby Rudge's tame raven and his constant companion in Charles Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*.

Gripewell, Biddy Heiress to a London pawnbroker; she becomes the object of Roderick Random's courtship after his affair with Melinda Goosetrap in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Grippenwald Veterinarian to Hollywood animals, including Dirty Eddie, in Ludwig Bemelmans's *Dirty Eddie*.

Grippe-Soleil Shepherd lad in Pierre-Augustin Caron de Beaumarchais's *The Marriage of Figaro*.

Gris, Ramon Anarchist in Spain who is in hiding from Spain's Republican army during the country's civil war (1936–39); friend of the narrator and protagonist, Pablo Ibbieta; discovered by the Falangists, members of the Spanish Nazi party under Franco, hiding in a cemetery, a location unwittingly revealed by Pablo; killed in a gunfight in Jean-Paul Sartre's "The Wall."

Griscam, David (Davey) Wall Street lawyer and early graduate of Justin Martyr School whose efforts as trustee and fundraiser lead to institutional growth but loss of the original vision of the school; author of notes compiled by Brian Aspinwall in Louis Auchincloss's *The Rector of Justin*.

Griscam, Jules Son of David Griscam and graduate of Justin Martyr School; bitter young man who dies in an automobile crash and is Francis Prescott's greatest failure as headmaster in Louis Auchincloss's *The Rector of Justin*.

Grischa Small son of Madame Ranevskaya who tragically drowns before the play opens; his death quickly follows the death of Madame Ranevskaya's husband; the boy's demise sends Madame Ranevskaya on a five-year-long trip to Paris

and elsewhere to forget her tragedies in Anton Chekhov's *The Cherry Orchard*.

Grishanov, Nikolay Yevgeniyevich (Kolya) Soviet Air Force officer in charge of questioning American POWs at the Sender Green camp in Vietnam; successfully breaks Robin Zacharias with kindness and alcohol; risks his career to protect the lives of the prisoners he works with; is captured by John Kelly during the abortive raid; gives information that ensures the safety and ultimate release of the POWs in Tom Clancy's *Without Remorse*.

Griskin Ballerina whom David Mountolive, during a posting to the Soviet Union, impregnates and nearly marries; his love evaporates as her vulgarity is exposed by his improved Russian in Lawrence Durrell's *Mountolive*. She and her child are mentioned in a paragraph appended to *Clea*.

Griskin, Gregory Anglican cleric, conversationalist, and gourmand, who generally espouses "custom" over rigid rules, but who has broken with his cousin Mr. Rivers over Rivers's choice of a wife; he is eventually persuaded by Geoffrey Wildgoose to reconcile with Rivers in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Griskin, Lady London lady of fashion who tries to help Ralph Barton court Liddy Melford in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Griswald, Arthur Headmaster of the Chatham School for boys; withstands the disdain of his son, Henry, and the anger of his wife, Mildred; must watch his school be destroyed in the wake of the tragic affair carried on by two of its teachers, Elizabeth Channing and Leland Reed; ultimately maintains a compassionate feeling toward Channing when she is jailed for adultery in Thomas H. Cook's *The Chatham School Affair*.

Griswald, Henry Son of Arthur; New England bachelor attorney who has carried into his old age a dark secret about certain deaths that took place in 1927; as a youth, has his world and his spirit enlarged upon meeting Chatham School's new art teacher, Elizabeth Channing; grows friendly with Channing and her lover, Leland Reed, a married teacher at the school; is ultimately responsible for the tragic death of Reed's wife, Abigail, in Thomas H. Cook's *The Chatham School Affair*.

Griswald, Mildred Wife of Arthur Griswald and mother of Henry; a woman made bitter by suspicions of infidelity and betrayal; was girlhood friends with Abigail Reed and thus sensitive when Reed's husband, Leland, begins an affair

with Elizabeth Channing; is gratified when Channing is prosecuted for adultery in 1927 in Thomas H. Cook's *The Chatham School Affair*.

Griswold Messenger hired by Henry Miller; former army sergeant who goes crazy and destroys the office; eventually promoted to a clerkship in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Capricorn*.

Griswold, Burt Husband of Marie Griswold; testifies against Joseph Chase in Jessamyn West's *The Life I Really Lived*.

Griswold, Colonel Sandy Cavalry officer who aids the Del Sol cowboys during their troubles with Indians and rustlers in Emerson Hough's *North of 36*.

Griswold, Marie Shields Wife of Burt Griswold; her death from cancer prompts the manslaughter charges against Joseph Chase in Jessamyn West's *The Life I Really Lived*.

Griza Computer operator at Talifer Missile Base who helps Coverly Wapshot do a computer analysis of Keats's poetry in John Cheever's *The Wapshot Scandal*.

Grizalinda Arminda's waiting-woman, who betrays her mistress by allowing Constantine to hide in Arminda's bedroom and then joins with the Duchess to spread false rumors in Penelope Aubin's *The Life and Adventures of the Lady Lucy*.

Grizel, Miss Prim and acid Edinburgh seamstress, who is contemptuous of Effie Deans in discussions with friends in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Grizzle, Mrs. Gamaliel Pickle's sister, who manages his household for him until his marriage; she pursues Commodore Trunnion until she succeeds in marrying him, marries Jack Hatchway after the death of the Commodore, and dies herself, leaving Hatchway a widower in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*.

Groatsetter, Clara Heiress who, like her sister Maddie, is vigilantly chaperoned by her gossipy aunt, Lady Glowrowrum, in Sir Walter Scott's *The Pirate*.

Groatsetter, Maddie Heiress who, like her sister Clara, is vigilantly chaperoned by her gossipy aunt, Lady Glowrowrum, in Sir Walter Scott's *The Pirate*.

Grobe, Alice Deceased wanton wife of Nicholas Grobe; she was crushed by a train rescuing her daughter in T. F. Powys's *Mr. Weston's Good Wine*.

Grobe, Nicholas Nihilist pastor of Folly Down rectory who dismisses the existence of God following his wife's death; his relationship with God is restored with Mr. Weston's good wine and he joins his wife in T. F. Powys's *Mr. Weston's Good Wine*.

Grobe, Tamar Nicholas Grobe's free-spirited, beautiful daughter, who waits for an angel to marry her and whose final ecstasy of fulfillment kills her in T. F. Powys's *Mr. Weston's Good Wine*.

Groby, Farmer Owner of Flintcomb-Ash farm, where Tess (Durbeyfield) and Marian are laborers; Tess is indifferent to his brutality because it is not sexually threatening in Thomas Hardy's *Tess of the D'Urbervilles*.

Grodek, Wladyslaw Tall, vigorous Polish retired professional master spy; he employed Dimitrios Makropoulos in 1926 to entrap Bulic into stealing secret information; double-crossed by Dimitrios, Grodek tells Charles Latimer of the affair in Eric Ambler's *The Mask of Dimitrios*.

Groener, Ernst Hardworking German in London, who sends money to the wife he abandoned in Germany, and who seduces "She" and treats her as a slave as they work in his café for four years in London before British wartime hostility to Germans embitters him and he leaves, hatefully denouncing the loyal woman in Storm Jameson's *A Day Off*.

Groffin, Thomas Juryman for the prosecution in Martha Bardell's breach-of-promise suit against Samuel Pickwick in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Grogan Suspicious I.R.A. man who guides Arthur Green to the camp where Uncle George Whitney is held in C. Day Lewis's *Child of Misfortune*.

Grogan, Dr. Michael Physician and Darwinist in Lyme Regis who befriends Charles Smithson and warns him against Sarah Woodruff; he helps Charles aid Sarah but condemns his behavior to Ernestina Freeman in John Fowles's *The French Lieutenant's Woman*.

Grogan, Mrs. Knitter who makes Irish sweaters for Margaret Flood and Bayard Strong; invents Gaelic names and tales about her sweaters in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Grogan, William (Willie) Night wire-chief and confidant of Homer Macauley; dies of a heart attack while receiving a telegraph message about Marcus Macauley's death in William Saroyan's *The Human Comedy*.

Grogram, Mr. Penrith attorney who reads Squire Vavasor's will in which George Vavasor is passed over in Anthony Trollope's *Can You Forgive Her?*

Grogram, Sir Gregory Great Whig advocate who, as Attorney General, leads the prosecution against Phineas Finn, on trial for the murder of Mr. Bonteen in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Redux*. He is an uneasy member of a coalition government in *The Prime Minister*.

Grointon, Jim American skin diver out of Kingston, Jamaica; takes Lucky and Ron Grant diving and asks Lucky to leave Ron and marry him in James Jones's *Go to the Widow-Maker*.

Gromeko, Alexander Alexandrovich Tonya's father and wealthy acquaintance of Yuri's in Boris Pasternak's *Doctor Zhivago*.

Gromeko, Anna Ivanovna (née Krueger) Tonya's mother; the daughter of a wealthy landowner from Varyniko, near Yuryatin, in Russia in Boris Pasternak's *Doctor Zhivago*.

Gromeko, Antonina (Tonya) Alexandrovna Gromeko's daughter, later Yuri's devoted sweetheart, wife, and estranged spouse in Boris Pasternak's *Doctor Zhivago*.

Grondale, Lord, Henry Campinet Aristocrat of the village of Grondale who flaunts his status; he is father of Caroline Campinet and nephew of Maria Garnet; his despising the common people and his attempt to make Caroline marry Sir Philip Chestrum make him Charles Hermsprong's bitter enemy in Robert Bage's *Hermsprong*.

Gronfein, Gregor Wealthy prisoner who offers to smuggle letters out of prison for Yakov Bok and later turns in Bok to the warden in Bernard Malamud's *The Fixer*.

Grooby, Gregory Father of the illegitimate Gregory Glen in Robert Bage's *Hermsprong*.

Groom, Barry "Badger" Friend of Gerald Fedden, multiple adulterer, and ex-bankrupt; frequently flirts with Penny Kent in Alan Hollinghurst's *The Line of Beauty*.

Groover, LD Roommate of Mabry Jenkins; member of the Dallas Cowboys who writes in his spare time and is cut from the team at the end of the season in Peter Gent's *Texas Celebrity Turkey Trot*.

Gropius, Calvin Personally humorless and grim but successful televangelist in Anthony Burgess's *The End of the World News*.

Gros, Herbert le Son and heir of the old lord Ansiau de Linnières of Champagne, France; brutal reprobate with an insatiable desire for women and food; has an incestuous affair with his half-sister Eglantine; goes on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land to expiate his sins, but returns unchanged and unredeemed; prevented from beating his wife, Dame Aelis, to death when his son strikes and kills him in Zoé Oldenbourg's *The Cornerstone*.

Grosbeake, H. M. Professor of philosophy and the narrator's spiritual mentor in Edmund Wilson's *I Thought of Daisy*.

Groschen, Gottlieb Rich merchant, father of Margarita; his wealth does not protect his daughter from Werner and his men; he dislikes the "poor youth" Farina, his daughter's favored suitor and (with Guy the Goshawk) rescuer, but consents to their marriage when Kaiser Heinrich takes up Farina's case in George Meredith's *Farina*.

Groschen, Lisbeth Spinster aunt of Margarita Groschen; she tells her niece romantic and gloom-filled stories and is mistakenly taken to Werner's Eck, where she is held for ransom until she is belatedly freed by Guy the Goshawk and Schwartz Thier in George Meredith's *Farina*.

Groschen, Margarita Beautiful object of the White Rose Club's ardor; she prefers Farina, who rescues her from Schwarz Thier and Werner, who had captured and imprisoned her; she eventually marries Farina in George Meredith's *Farina*.

Groschut, Joseph Chaplain to the Bishop of Brotherton and bitter enemy of the dean, Henry Lovelace; he leaks gossip about the dean's hunting to the press but is transferred to a remote parish in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*

Grose, Mrs. Housekeeper and motherly friend to the governess; gradually reveals the history of Bly in Henry James's *The Turn of the Screw*.

Gross, Mrs. Hugo See Treevly, Felix.

Gross, Rhino (O-Daddy) Disqualified gynecologist, one-time abortionist, and maker of O-Daddy, The Condom of Tomorrow in Nelson Algren's *A Walk on the Wild Side*.

Gross, Trudy Jewish refugee working against fascists in England; she jolts Arthur Green's indifference and causes his commitment; Arthur thinks her a rarity among people—truly sane, responsive and responsible; she commits suicide in C. Day Lewis's *Child of Misfortune*.

Gross, Velma Ex-convict and maker, with her husband, Rhino, of O-Daddy condoms in Nelson Algren's *A Walk on the Wild Side*.

Grossbart, Dora Fantasy friend of Margaret Reynolds and fellow worker in *Another Mother for Peace*; travels with Reynolds to Vietnam to spread the word about the peace movement in Anne Richardson Roiphe's *Up the Sandbox!*

Grossbart, Sheldon Manipulative schemer who appeals to religious solidarity and plays on survivor guilt to get the first sergeant, Nathan Marx, to arrange for him and his fellow Jewish army boot camp trainees to receive special privileges, which they abuse; becomes a victim of his own game when Marx convinces a superior that Grossbart prefers the Pacific to a stateside assignment in World War II in Philip Roth's "Defender of the Faith."

Grosse, Herr Gluttonous German oculist introduced by Nugent Dubourg; he temporarily restores Lucilla Finch's sight in Wilkie Collins's *Poor Miss Finch*.

Grossinger, Maxine Jewish-American girl in Cal's English class who plays the part of Ismene in *Antigone* and dies of a brain aneurysm on stage in Jeffrey Eugenides's *Middlesex*.

Grossocavallo, Cardinal Patron who introduces Og of Basan to the pope, who commissions two well-received paintings on Christian themes in William Beckford's *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

Grosville, Lady Adelina Rigidly religious aunt of Lady Kitty Ashe; she scorns association with the fast artistic set known as "The Archangels" in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *The Marriage of William Ashe*.

Grosville, Lord William Gouty aristocrat, who enjoys being a power behind the political scene at his country house in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *The Marriage of William Ashe*.

Grote, Sir Denbigh Retired diplomat, friend of Miss Prideaux in Barbara Pym's *A Glass of Blessings*.

Grote, Theodore, Bishop of Mbawawa Old acquaintance of Archdeacon Hoccleve and the Bede sisters; he is a sixtyish, self-satisfied bachelor who comes to regale the village with his exploits in the mission field in Barbara Pym's *Some Tame Gazelle*.

Groundsel One of five Efracan buck rabbits who surrender to Fiver after the dog's attack; he afterwards joins Hazel's warren in Richard Adams's *Watership Down*.

Grove, Colonel Hugh Officer in the Royalist army, who, along with Colonel Penruddock, surrenders to the insurgents on what he wrongly assumes are terms of quarter, and who is subsequently beheaded at Exeter in William Godwin's *Mandeville*.

Grove, Lena Poverty-stricken woman who travels to Jefferson in search of Lucas Burch, the father of her unborn child, in William Faulkner's *Light in August*.

Grove, Lord Former Lancashire Trades Union figure; he has worked his way up from warehouse clerk to chairman of a major industrial company in Roy Fuller's *The Father's Comedy*.

Grove, Mr. Suffering friend of Gerald Ducayne; he wants to enter a monastery but is being forced by his family to study law instead in Dorothy Richardson's *Honeycomb*. He pays a surprising and disconcerting call on Miriam Henderson in the dental surgery where she works in *The Tunnel*.

Grove, William (Bill) Shy, awkward student who develops a measure of self-confidence by becoming chief writer and editor of the *Dorset Academy Chronicle* in Richard Yates's *A Good School*.

Grovelgrub, Mr. Venal clergyman, tutor, and henchman to villainous Lord Anophel Achthar in Thomas Love Peacock's *Melincourt*.

Grover, Bob Undertaker and recent veteran of an acrimonious divorce in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Grover, Sally Associate of Horace Bentley and friend of the poor in Winston Churchill's *The Inside of the Cup*.

Groves, James (Jem) Landlord of the Valiant Soldier, the public house where Nell Trent's grandfather gambles and loses all of the money Nell earned in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Groves, Miss Young woman, unrestrained as a child, seduced and ruined by Mr. L—, and secretly married in the end to a relative of her servant; she is mistaken by Arabella for an innocent romance heroine in Charlotte Lennox's *The Female Quixote*.

Grovesnor Lucia Lucas's parlormaid in E. F. Benson's "Queen Lucia", in *Lucia in London*, in *Mapp and Lucia*, in *The Worshipful Lucia*, and in *Trouble for Lucia*.

Grown Boy Retarded nephew of Verily; accidentally killed by mill hands and a policeman when Jester Clane chases him in Carson McCullers's *Clock Without Hands*.

Grub, Gabriel Misanthropic sexton and grave digger, who undergoes a moral transformation in "The Story of the Goblins Who Stole a Sexton," told by Mrs. Wardle in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Grubach, Frau Proprietress of the building in which Joseph K. lives; exemplifies the sort of woman Josef K., in different ways, seeks to use to understand the unnamed charges and indictment against him; while Grubach treats Joseph K. like a son, K. sees her as an obedient servant in Franz Kafka's *The Trial*.

Grube, Maureen Small-town girl living in New York City; easy sexual conquest for Frank Wheeler in Richard Yates's *Revolutionary Road*.

Gruber German-Jewish optician and owner of a photographic store where Dr. Plarr buys a present for Clara Fortnum in Graham Greene's *The Honorary Consul*.

Gruber, Carol M. Successful owner of several factories; married briefly to Ambrose Clay in Gail Godwin's *Violet Clay*.

Grubeshov, Vladislav Grigorievitch Prosecuting attorney and procurator of the Kiev Superior Court; tries to convict Yakov Bok of murder in Bernard Malamud's *The Fixer*.

Grubner, Joe Great high school athlete on whom Pookie Adams has a crush; dies in an automobile accident while on a date with Pookie in John Nichols's *The Sterile Cuckoo*.

Gruchette, Miss Occupant of a lavish cottage on Lord Mountclere's property and known as "Lady Mountclere"; the discovery of the cottage by the newly married Lady Mountclere (Ethelberta Petherwin) precipitates her aborted attempt to run away; Lord Mountclere assures her that "Lady Mountclere" will not return in Thomas Hardy's *The Hand of Ethelberta*.

Grudden, Mrs. Actress of small parts in the Vincent Crummies Theatrical Company in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Grue, Molly Cook for Captain Cully's outlaws; leaves Cully to join the unicorn in Peter S. Beagle's *The Last Unicorn*.

Grueby, John Lord George Gordon's loyal servant, who attempts to protect him from the consequences of the vio-

lence of the Gordon rioters in Charles Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*.

Gruen, Joshua Rabbi at Synagogue of Evolutionary Judaism on roof of which cross stolen from Thomas Pemberton's church is found; married to Rabbi Sarah Blumenthal; beaten to death outside abandoned synagogue in Vilnius while searching for lost ghetto archive connected with Sarah's father in E. L. Doctorow's *City of God*.

Gruffydd-Williams, Elizabeth Attractive, calculating, upper-class wife of the Chairman of the Libraries Committee; she tempts John Lewis to have an affair with her, indicating that she will influence her husband to advance Lewis's career in Kingsley Amis's *That Uncertain Feeling*.

Gruffydd-Williams, Vernon Chairman of the Libraries Committee and a wealthy businessman who is Elizabeth Gruffydd-Williams's husband; he fixes the job appointment for John Lewis only because he wants to spite Rowlands, who dislikes Lewis in Kingsley Amis's *That Uncertain Feeling*.

Grumach, Gillespie See Argyle, Marquis of.

Grumby, Major Leader of Grumby's Independents who murders Rosa Millard and who in turn is murdered by her grandson, Bayard Sartoris II; appears in William Faulkner's *The Unvanquished* and *The Hamlet*.

Grumio Petruchio's servant; pretends to misunderstand and regularly argues with him in William Shakespeare's *The Taming of the Shrew*.

Grummer, Daniel Constable who arrests Samuel Pickwick and Tracy Tupman in Ipswich in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Grundle, Abraham First love of Eva Crasweller when she was sixteen; the son of her father's partner in the wool trade, he supports the law of Britannula requiring euthanasia at age sixty-eight because he wishes to acquire her father's property in Anthony Trollope's *The Fixed Period*.

Grundtvig, Grotrian Celebrated Danish concert pianist with a leonine head; he is a close friend of Lady Nelly Staveley who with his family visits her during Eustace Cherrington's sojourn at her palazzo in L. P. Hartley's *Eustace and Hilda*.

Grundtvig, Minerva Pale, nervous, retiring wife of Count Grundtvig, the pianist, and mother of Trudi; she is described as having "piano legs" in L. P. Hartley's *Eustace and Hilda*.

Grundtvig, Trudi Eighteen-year-old daughter of Grotrian and Minerva Grundtvig who outswims Eustace Cherrington on the Lido and is supposed to know “everyone and everything and had it all pat” in L. P. Hartley’s *Eustace and Hilda*.

Grundy, Flavia Elderly spinster churchworker and one-time author, intimidated by the benevolence of Miss Lee, who has taken her in, in Barbara Pym’s *A Few Green Leaves*.

Grundy, Mose Bracktown barber in Gayl Jones’s *Corregidora*.

Grundy, Mr. One of the regulars at the Magpie and Stump; she refuses to sing in Charles Dickens’s *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Gruner, Angela Niece of Artur Sammler and estranged daughter of Arnold Gruner; confesses to Sammler her sexual exploits and her indifference to her father’s disapproval in Saul Bellow’s *Mr. Sammler’s Planet*.

Gruner, Dr. Arnold (Elya) Physician and benevolent Jewish patriarch who disapproves of his son’s schemes and his daughter’s sexual liberation; provides care and security for Artur and Shula Sammler and, apparently, abortions for the Mafia; dies of a brain aneurysm in Saul Bellow’s *Mr. Sammler’s Planet*.

Grunewald, Tor One of the workers at Kozka’s farm and butcher shop in Louise Erdrich’s “Fleur.”

Grünlich, Joseph (covername: Anton) Cynical, sordid criminal; escaping after robbing and murdering an assistant station-manager, he is detained by military authorities with Richard Czinner and Coral Musker, breaks away to Carleton Myatt’s car, and escapes, costing Czinner his life and Musker her future in Graham Greene’s *Stamboul Train*.

Grunter, Mr. Aging Folly Down rectory clerk who relishes his notoriety as the ruiner of Folly Down’s maidens; he recognizes Mr. Weston and exhumes Ada Kiddie’s body to retrieve his boot in T. F. Powys’s *Mr. Weston’s Good Wine*.

Gryce, Ebenezer New York police detective who investigates the murder of Horatio Leavenworth in Anna Katharine Green’s *The Leavenworth Case*.

Gryce, Miss Teacher at Lowood School with whom Jane Eyre shares her bed and who keeps Jane awake with her snoring in Charlotte Brontë’s *Jane Eyre*.

Gryce, Percy Dull but wealthy collector of Americana; one of several men Lily Bart attempts to marry in Edith Wharton’s *The House of Mirth*.

Gryffydd, Mr. Saintry chapel minister whose love for Angharad Morgan is doomed; he is hated by Abishai Elias in Richard Llewellyn’s *How Green Was My Valley*.

Gryll, Morgana Niece of Squire Gryll; she marries Algernon Falconer in Thomas Love Peacock’s *Gryll Grange*.

Gryll, Squire Bachelor host and uncle of Morgana Gryll in Thomas Love Peacock’s *Gryll Grange*.

Gryphius-Ginzberg Third person subjected to kidnap or murder and who previously phoned Treviranus to report that he knows the man responsible for the first two crimes in Jorge Luis Borges’s “Death and the Compass.”

Gryphon Creature that speaks in lower-class dialect; it introduces Alice to the Mock Turtle and demonstrates the Lobster-Quadrille in Lewis Carroll’s *Alice’s Adventures in Wonderland*.

Guardian of the Well Figure in William Butler Yeats’s play *At the Hawk’s Well*.

Guardino, Cavaliere di Lauretta Capece’s brother, a wicked villain who betrays his sister and dies a pauper of leprosy and the plague in J. Henry Shorthouse’s *John Inglesant, A Romance*.

Guard Officer Man who serves as supervisor to Private William Grayrock and is sure to award him an honorable mention for not retreating from his task; trusts William’s assessment that the intruder is not hostile and is said to torture William with compliments instead in Ambrose Bierce’s “The Mockingbird.”

Guarine, Philip Hugo de Lacy’s squire, who protects his lord during their years on the Crusade in Sir Walter Scott’s *The Betrothed*.

Guasconti, Giovanni Young student attending the University of Padua in Italy; romantic, idealistic, and headstrong, falls hopelessly in love with Rappaccini’s daughter, Beatrice; although he is warned by his mentor to avoid pursuing his love interest, follows his heart in Nathaniel Hawthorne’s “Rappaccini’s Daughter.”

Gudmundsson, Nels Attorney; 79 years old; physically failing but shrewd and humane; appointed to defend Kabuo Miyamoto in David Guterson’s *Snow Falling on Cedars*.

Gudule, Sister La Esmerelda's long lost mother; wretched recluse living in the Tour Roland in Paris; hates the sound of children playing; convinced that gypsies ate her adoptive daughter, Agnes, 15 years earlier; hates La Esmerelda and believes that she is a child thief, but when she learns that La Esmerelda is actually her daughter, the old woman sacrifices her life to save the young woman in Victor Hugo's *The Hunchback of Notre Dame*.

Gudunov-Cherndyntsev, Fyodor Russian émigré writer who lives in Berlin, Germany; grows as a writer as he composes sentimental poetry, an imaginary romantic narrative of his naturalist, lepidopterist, and explorer father's travels through Tibet, and an irreverent biography of the 19th-century Russian author Nikolai Gavrilovich Chernyshevsky; his development as a writer culminates with the idea for an ambitious literary masterwork; engaged to Zina Mertz, whom he credits for inspiring his best writing, in Vladimir Nabokov's *The Gift*.

Gue, Golbasto Momaren Evlame Gurdilo Shefin Mully Ully Emperor of Lilliput in Jonathan Swift's *Travels into Several Remote Nations of the World. In Four Parts. By Lemuel Gulliver*.

Guelph, Andrew Fifteenth-century disciple of Aldrovanus Magnus but more sedate and interested in wealth than his friend Og of Basan; he is admired for the exactness of the plants in his paintings, for his renderings of peasant life, and especially for his moonlight in William Beckford's *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

Guenever Queen and wife of Arthur in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court*.

Guenevere (Phyllida), Princess Woman whom Jurgen rescues; through her, he becomes acquainted with Dame Analtis in James Branch Cabell's *Jurgen*.

Guenevere, Lady Woman for whose reputation Bertie Cecil sacrifices himself by not challenging the accusation of forgery against him in Ouida's *Under Two Flags*.

Guenvra Dwarf who is Queen Berengaria's slave and Nectabanus's wife in Sir Walter Scott's *The Talisman*.

Guerin, Bea Wife of Roger Guerin and lover of Piet Hanema in John Updike's *Couples*.

Guerin, Pauline Black woman who gains small material and emotional amenities as the mistress of Sidney Bonbon in Ernest J. Gaines's *Of Love and Dust*.

Guerin, Roger Independently wealthy husband of Bea Guerin in John Updike's *Couples*.

Guerini Italian businessman on holiday whom Miriam Henderson initially mistakes for a Russian and to whom she tries to give instruction in socialistic thought in Dorothy Richardson's *Oberland*.

Guerlac See Sabrevois, Henri Guerlac de.

Guerre, Madame Martin See Rols, Bertrande de.

Guerre, Martin Husband of Bertrande de Rols; many years after deserting his wife, he returns to find her living with Arnaud du Tilh, who resembles Guerre and who has pretended to be him, in Janet Lewis's *The Wife of Martin Guerre*.

Guerre, Monsieur Demanding father of Martin Guerre; thrown from a horse and killed in Janet Lewis's *The Wife of Martin Guerre*.

Guerre, Pierre Brother of Monsieur Guerre; becomes head of the Guerre family following his brother's death in Janet Lewis's *The Wife of Martin Guerre*.

Guerre, Sanxi Son of Bertrande de Rols and Martin Guerre in Janet Lewis's *The Wife of Martin Guerre*.

Guerrini, Contessa Reclusive aristocrat, who mourns the death of her son in the Italian battles; she becomes the confidante of Eleanor Burgoyne and Lucy Foster in their self-imposed exile at Torre Amiata in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Eleanor*.

Guessippi, Angela (Angela Maea) Lover of Anthony Adverse and later of Napoleon Bonaparte in Hervey Allen's *Anthony Adverse*.

Guest, Angus One of Aaron Sisson's friends in Florence, Italy; Angus, James Argyle, and Francis Dekker are examples of jaded cosmopolitan travellers in D. H. Lawrence's *Aaron's Rod*.

Guest, Mr. Expert critic of handwriting and head clerk and confidant to the attorney Mr. Utterson; he identifies similarities between Dr. Henry Jekyll's and Edward Hyde's writing in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde*.

Guest, Nick Hails from a conservative middle-class family; his father's antiques trade fosters his appreciation of beauty at an early age; his keen sense of aesthetics helps

him access Britain's upper echelons; attends Oxford University and befriends wealthy classmate Toby Fedden; moves into Gerald and Rachel Fedden's Notting Hill mansion and develops a taste for drugs and risky sexual behavior in Alan Hollinghurst's *The Line of Beauty*.

Guest, Stephen Lucy Deane's suitor, who becomes smitten by Maggie Tulliver; on a boat ride, he tries to persuade Maggie to run away with him; she declines, but they drift too far in the water, and her reputation is ruined when they spend the night on the boat in George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*.

Guest, William (persona of William Morris) Nineteenth-century man who is granted his wish to see a day after the Socialist revolution that has transformed England by 2090 from a land of commercial exploitation to one of neighborly cooperation; he is tutored on the revolution by Old Hammond and accompanies Richard and Clara Hammond and Ellen on a river trip to Kelmscott in William Morris's *News from Nowhere*.

Gufo, Il (Padrone) Hangman and only marriageable man in the village of Sasso Fetore (Tomb Stench); known as the owl; narrator of John Hawkes's *The Owl*.

Gugelstein, Barbara Generous and loyal classmate and best friend of Mona Chang, whose luxurious home becomes a refuge for Alfred Knickerbocker and African-American friends; civil rights idealist who finds she cannot help suspecting one of her guests when a valuable piece of silver turns up missing in Gish Jen's *Mona in the Promised Land*.

Guggenbühl, Werner Dark, irritable, good-looking German Trotskyist who converts his presumed lover MillyAndriadis and later St. John Clarke to Trotskyism in Anthony Powell's *The Acceptance World*. He changes his name to Vernon Gainsborough; his anti-Trotskyism book is published by Quiggin & Craggs in *Books Do Furnish a Room*.

Gui, Bernard Historical character; a Dominican friar and famous inquisitor; is a member of the papal legation; puts on trial and condemns Salvatore, Remigio, and the peasant girl for heresy and witchcraft in Umberto Eco's *The Name of the Rose*.

Guiche, Count de Commander of Cyrano de Bergerac's French regiment; sends a letter to Roxanne that she misinterprets as a declaration that she should marry Christian de Neuvillette in Edmond Rostand's *Cyrano de Bergerac*.

Guidascarpì, Angelo Clelia Guidascarpì's brother, who kills Paul von Lenkenstein, an Austrian, for his involvement with her; he dies in a failed uprising with Carlo Ammiani in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Guidascarpì, Clelia Angelo and Rinaldo Guidascarpì's sister, who commits suicide after a clandestine alliance with the Austrian Count Paul von Lenkenstein; he is then murdered by her brothers in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Guidascarpì, Rinaldo Clelia Guidascarpì's brother; responsible for the death of Clelia and her lover, Count Paul von Lenkenstein, he is rescued from execution by the Austrians by death at the hand of Rossellina Rizzo in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Guiderius Cymbeline's older son; kidnapped, along with his brother Arviragus, by Belarius and raised as Belarius's son; assigned the name Polydore; challenged by Cloten, fights a duel with him, and beheads him; fights valiantly for Britain; almost punished by Cymbeline for Cloten's murder, but is saved by Belarius's intercession; reconciles with Cymbeline and Imogen at the end of William Shakespeare's play *Cymbeline*.

Guides, Adeline de Acquaintance who has a passion for one of Amelia de Gonzales's admirers in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Guido Character who represents a double for the protagonist, Zeno Cosini; they both desire to marry Ada, both play the violin, and both are in business; commits suicide as a result of many failures in life in Italo Svevo's *Zeno's Conscience*.

Guiglielmo, Caporale One of two carabinieri who attack and then release Jacopo in John Hawkes's *The Goose on the Grave*.

Guild, John Police lieutenant investigating the murder of Julia Wolf and the disappearance of Clyde Wynant in Dashiell Hammett's *The Thin Man*.

Guildestern Former acquaintance of Prince Hamlet; employed by Claudius to find out why Hamlet is disturbed; often confused with his companion, Rosencrantz; sent to his death by the prince when the prince substitutes letters to England ordering his execution with letters ordering the execution of Rosencrantz and Guildenstern in William Shakespeare's play *Hamlet*.

Guildenstern Quick-witted, word-savvy, observant, and occasionally more enlightened protagonist than Rosencrantz; exasperated by Rosencrantz's inability to comprehend their situation, futilely attempts to explain the existential questions of the play through a series of scientific and rhetorical strategies by which logic may overcome fear; many exchanges of non sequiturs between the two contribute to the drama's word play, gallows humor, and absurdity; neither he nor Rosencrantz possesses reliable memories in Tom Stoppard's play *Rosencrantz and Guildenstern Are Dead*.

Guillam, Peter (covernames: Andrew Forbes-Lisle, Gordon, Lampton, Lofthouse, Will) Wartime espionage agent, covert operations' assassin, British diplomat in France, and George Smiley's chivalric confidant; he captures Samuel Fennan's murderer, Hans-Dieter Mundt, in John le Carré's *Call for the Dead*. He turns Mundt into a British double agent for Control's operation against the GDR Intelligence Service Abteilung in *The Spy Who Came in from the Cold*. He assists Smiley in his investigations of the double agent in *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy*. He helps Smiley with Operation Dolphin in *The Honourable Schoolboy*. He aids Smiley's inquiry into General Vladimir's murder, assists with Karla's defection, and conceals Marie Ostrakova from Karla's Moscow Center assassins in *Smiley's People*.

Guillaume Homosexual who humiliates Giovanni and is murdered by him in James Baldwin's *Giovanni's Room*.

Guimarães, Giovanni Journalist who reported Vadinho's gambling-infused messages in dreams to Moulas in Jorge Amado's *Doña Flor and Her Two Husbands*.

Guimarães, Vadinho dos Doña Flor's first husband, a womanizing, free-spirited con man, in Jorge Amado's *Doña Flor and Her Two Husbands*.

Guinea See Black Guinea.

Guinea, Philomena Wealthy patroness of scholarship student Esther Greenwood; finances Esther's psychiatric recovery from suicidal depression in a private sanitarium in Sylvia Plath's *The Bell Jar*.

Guinevere Wife of King Arthur and mistress of Launcelot in Thomas Berger's *Arthur Rex*.

Guinevere, Beverly See McLeod, Beverly Guinevere.

Guinevere, Monina See Monina.

Guinigi, Arrigo de Son of Francesco de Guinigi; a member of the Italian Emperor Henry's court, he acts as messenger between Castruccio dei Antelminelli and Euthanasia dei Adimari and is dearly loved by Castruccio as brother or son in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Guinigi, Francesco de Military peasant and father of Arrigo de Guinigi; Ruggieri dei Antelminelli entrusts his son Castruccio to his care; he supports the seventeen-year-old Castruccio for a year in the Euganean hills in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Guinigi, Leodino de Italian knight who is refused a command in Castruccio dei Antelminelli's army; he organizes the Guelph party in Lucca and is executed for conspiracy in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Guiseppe Ludovico's servant in Bertolt Brecht's play *Galileo*.

Guishar, Amalia Karlovna Widow of a Belgian engineer who settles in Moscow with her daughter, Lara, and son, Rodya, in Boris Pasternak's *Doctor Zhivago*.

Guishar, Larissa (Lara) Fyodorovna Amalia Karlovna's daughter and Yuri's lover; marries her childhood sweetheart, Pasha Antipov, and settles with him in Yuryatin, her birthplace; later has a daughter, Katya, by Yuri in Boris Pasternak's *Doctor Zhivago*.

Guishar, Rodyon (Rodya) Fyodorovich Lara's brother, who attends a military academy and serves as a soldier in Boris Pasternak's *Doctor Zhivago*.

Guizac, Mr. Father of the Guizac family that is displaced from Poland after World War II; a thrifty, hard-working man, Mr. Guizac threatens the shiftless ways of the poor white and black hired help when he comes to live and work on a southern farm; after he is discovered to be planning to have his niece marry one of the black farm hands, he is killed in a farming accident in Flannery O'Connor's "The Displaced Person."

Guizac, Rudolf Twelve-year-old son in the family that comes from Poland to Mrs. McIntyre's farm in Flannery O'Connor's "The Displaced Person."

Guizot, Bernard (Bernar', Bernie) Young hustler and, briefly, lover of Leslie McGivers; tries unsuccessfully to come between McGivers and her friend Honor Rogers in Marge Piercy's *The High Cost of Living*.

Gulchenrouz Handsome poet, musician, and singer who loves his cousin Nouronihar; Carathis wanted to offer his heart to the subterranean genii, but he is saved by a good

genii and lives eternally happy in a heavenly nest as a child with the 50 children whom Vathek sacrificed in William Beckford's *Vathek*.

Gulliday, Luther Victim of Stuart McKay's murderous anger and resentment when Gulliday takes McKay's job in Nelson Algren's *Somebody in Boots*.

Gullie Aide to Sir Ronald at the British legation in Stockholm in Graham Greene's *England Made Me*.

Gulliver, Betty Wife whom Lemuel Gulliver loathes as a Yahoo when he is forcibly repatriated from Houyhnhnmland in Jonathan Swift's *Travels into Several Remote Nations of the World. In Four Parts. By Lemuel Gulliver*.

Gulliver, Lemuel Ship's surgeon whose final four voyages take him to Lilliput; to Brobdingnag; to Laputa, Balnibarbi, Glubbudrib, Luggnagg, and Japan; and to the country of the Houyhnhnms in Jonathan Swift's *Travels into Several Remote Nations of the World. In Four Parts. By Lemuel Gulliver*.

Gulpidge, Mr. and Mrs. Couple present at the Waterbrooks' dinner party in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Gumb, James, "Buffalo Bill" Serial killer with a long history of violence; butchers women because he despises and envies them; dehumanizes his victims by referring to the women as "it"; kills, skins, and makes a mask and coat out of his victims' flesh and wears it so he can feel and look like a woman in Thomas Harris's *Silence of the Lambs*.

Gumbo Harry Warrington's accomplished Negro slave and valet, who attends him in England, creating a sensation in the servants' hall; when Harry returns to America, he remains in England as George Warrington's servant and, given his freedom, marries Molly in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Gumbril, Theodore (the elder) Kindly but slightly eccentric father of the younger Theodore Gumbril; an architect, he selflessly sells his prized model of an idealized London to pay the gambling debts of the son of his friend Mr. Porteous in Aldous Huxley's *Antic Hay*.

Gumbril, Theodore (the younger) Young dissatisfied prep-school teacher who abruptly quits his job with the idea of perfecting pneumatic pants as a commercial venture; he quickly moves into the empty life of post-World War I London society, self-styling himself as the "Complete Man"; a series of meaningless affairs leaves him despondent, unable

to consummate a promising relationship with Emily in Aldous Huxley's *Antic Hay*.

Gummidge, Mrs. Widow of a former partner of Daniel Peggotty and later Mr. Peggotty's housekeeper; she emigrates to Australia with him and Emily Peggotty in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Gumsto Brave, 43-year-old clan leader in South Africa; instinctive antelope hunter; has a wandering eye and knows he can have any woman in the tribe that he wants; married to Kharu in James A. Michener's *The Covenant*.

Gunch, Vergil President of the Boosters' Club of which George Babbitt is a member; pressures Babbitt to join the Good Citizens' League in Sinclair Lewis's *Babbitt*.

Gun-Deck Man-of-war's man aboard the *Highlander* in Herman Melville's *Redburn*.

Gundel, Ma Motherly waitress to and confidante of Moses Fable in Ludwig Bemelmans's *Dirty Eddie*.

Gunman Guide for the group led by Captain Singleton; he amazes the natives by shooting and killing a leopard in Daniel Defoe's *The Life, Adventures, and Pyracies of the Famous Captain Singleton*.

Gunn, Ben Former member of Flint's crew; having persuaded some fellow sailors into a mapless and fruitless search for the treasure, he was marooned on Treasure Island for three years before Jim Hawkins finds him; in his solitary exile he found and moved Flint's treasure; he helps Dr. Livesey outwit the pirates; he remains fearful of Long John Silver in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

Gunn, Mrs. Martha Quest's landlady, who at first attempts to follow Mrs. Quest's directives on looking after Martha in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest*.

Gunner, Mr. Sensitive young violinist, who comes to live in Mrs. Bailey's house and gradually attaches himself to her in Dorothy Richardson's *Interim*. He persuades her to marry him in *Deadlock*.

Gunnery, Mr. Godwin Peak's geology tutor, who leaves his specimens and instruments to Peak in his will in George Gissing's *Born in Exile*.

Gunning Bailiff and gardener for Mark and Christopher Tietjens in their South Country cottage in Ford Madox Ford's *The Last Post*.

Gunning-Forbes, Mr. Stodgy older member of the Stowell Literary Society and senior English master at the local grammar school, who heckles the comically avant-garde work in progress Edwin Froulish has been invited to read at the Society's meeting in John Wain's *Hurry On Down*.

Gunstone Client for whom Jack Flowers provides women in Paul Theroux's *Saint Jack*.

Gunter, Betty June Adolescent friend of Todd Andrews and his first sexual partner; later, as a prostitute, attacks Andrews in a Baltimore brothel in John Barth's *The Floating Opera*.

Gunter, Mr. Guest at Bob Sawyer's party who quarrels with Mr. Noddy in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Gunther, Theda Secretary and mistress of Adrian Lynch in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Choirboys*.

Gunwillow, Asbury Sailor drawn to New York City by promise to dying father; becomes pilot of *The Sun* newspaper's launch, and marries Christiana Friebourg in Mark Helprin's *Winter's Tale*.

Guppy, William Clerk for Kenge and Carboy who meets Esther Summerson in London, falls in love with her, works to discover information about her parentage with the help of Tony Jobling, notices the resemblance between Lady Dedlock and Esther, and is rejected in his marriage proposal in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Gupton, Arnold Oldest Gupton brother; bachelor with no palate in his mouth; cheats at cards in Reynolds Price's *A Long and Happy Life*.

Gupton, Frederick Infant son of Marise and Macey Gupton; plays Baby Jesus to Rosacoke Mustian's Virgin Mary in Reynolds Price's *A Long and Happy Life*.

Gupton, Macey Childhood friend of Milo Mustian in Reynolds Price's *A Long and Happy Life*; joins Milo in sexual experimentation with an unnamed black girl in *A Generous Man*.

Gupton, Marise Sister of Willie Duke Aycocock; married to Macey Gupton in Reynolds Price's *A Long and Happy Life* and *A Generous Man*.

Gurduloo Man with many names who is not quite insane, but does not realize he exists, so he confuses himself with the

creatures and objects around him; both Frankish and Moorish in appearance, his confused identities include being a duck, a pear and soup; Charlemagne assigns him as a squire to Agilulf as a joke in Italo Calvino's *The Nonexistent Knight*.

Gurevich, Pacifici Bartola Ahmed Second wife of Zeke Gurevich and mother of his children in William Herrick's *The Itinerant*.

Gurevich, Samuel Ezekiel (Jakie, Red, Zeke) Son of a poor Jewish family in New York City; civil rights activist; itinerant soldier in the Spanish civil war and World War II; lover and rebel in William Herrick's *The Itinerant*.

Gurget, Lucy Cook for Solomon Tinkle and motherly friend of Daniel Harrow and Molly Larkins in Walter D. Edmonds's *Rome Haul*.

Gurgoyle, Dr. Writer of "The Physics of Vicarious Existence" and also "Being Structures on Certain Heresies Concerning a Future State that have been engrafted on the Sunchild's teaching," arguing the superiority of the Sunchild's after-life in myth to his real life in Samuel Butler's *Erewhon Revisited Twenty Years Later*.

Gurney, Forbes Poet and lover of Stephanie Platow in Theodore Dreiser's *The Titan*.

Gurney, General Marion Confederate veteran and prominent politician who opposes Reconstruction; sends an anonymous warning that enables Lily Servosse to save her father and Thomas Denton from the Ku Klux Klan ambush; opposes his son's marriage to Lily in Albion W. Tourgee's *A Fool's Errand*.

Gurney, Melville Son of General Marion Gurney; sentinel during the Ku Klux Klan's abortive ambush of Thomas Denton; vows to marry Lily Servosse in Albion W. Tourgee's *A Fool's Errand*.

Gurney, Mr. Minister in Lionel Trilling's *The Middle of the Journey*.

Gurov, Dmitry Dmitrich Wealthy and bored Russian aristocrat who has made an art of philandering over the years; again unhappily married, has departed from his native Moscow to seek an affair in the resort community of Yalta; makes a conquest of the unhappily married young Anna Sergeyevna; oddly, finds that the memory of her lingers after she leaves Yalta; his growing love for her compels him to travel to see her in Petersburg in Anton Chekhov's "The Lady with the Pet Dog."

Gurta Crone and sorceress whose pupil Juba becomes but whose claim of control over him he scorns in John Henry Newman's *Callista*.

Gurth Cedric's loyal swineherd and good friend of Wamba the Fool; he helps besiege Torquilstone Castle and is given his freedom in Sir Walter Scott's *Ivanhoe*.

Guru Supposed Brahman yoga expert introduced by Daisy Quantock and imperiously taken over by Lucia Lucas; in danger of exposure as a former curry cook at an Indian restaurant, he decamps with treasures from the Quantock, Lucas, and Pillson residences; the victims save face by not disclosing their losses in E. F. Benson's "Queen Lucia".

Gus Hit man and partner to Ben in Harold Pinter's play *The Dumb Waiter*.

Gus (Brownie) Friend of Melba; picks up Malcolm at the horticultural gardens and prepares him for marriage to Melba in James Purdy's *Malcolm*.

Gus Black youth assaulted by Bigger Thomas in Richard Wright's *Native Son*.

Gushing, Miss Spinster member of Caleb Oriel's congregation; when he becomes engaged to Beatrice Gresham, she becomes a Methodist and is later mentioned as Mrs. Rantaway in Anthony Trollope's *Doctor Thorne*.

Gustav Weak, sly, prolific British agent; flaws in Gustav's comprehensive reports directed Ashenden to rectify the situation in W. Somerset Maugham's *Ashenden: or The British Agent*.

Gustav, Fred Husband of Molly Gustav; his son, Perry, went to school with Jack Wagner in Donald E. Westlake's *The Hook*.

Gustav, Molly Wife of Fred Gustav; her son, Perry, went to school with Jack Wagner in Donald E. Westlake's *The Hook*.

Gustav, Nord Snobbish young man who marries Signe, the oldest daughter of the farm patriarch Adolf, in Vilhelm Moberg's *Clenched Fists*.

Gustav, Toivola Prankster and friend of the protagonist, Jussi Torvola; loosens the wheel nuts on a carriage and puts the blame for the mischief on Jussi in Frans Eemil Sillanpää's *Meek Heritage*.

Gustave Pupil at the school next to Mme. Beck's in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Gustavus Dalgetty's handsome and intelligent horse, named for the mercenary's much-admired former employer in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

Gustavus Adolphus Prince of Sweden called Gustavus the Victorious; he is Dalgetty's previous employer in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*. He is the king of Sweden whose army defeats that led by Count Tilly; he engages the Cavalier in his service and frequently relies on him for military advice in Daniel Defoe's *Memoirs of a Cavalier*.

Gustl, Leutnant Infantry subaltern who attends a concert in Vienna; in the cloakroom after the concert has an argument with a civilian; the civilian insults him and prevents him from drawing his sword; Gustl, now disgraced, must either resign from the military or take his own life; spends the night wandering Vienna, mounting the courage to kill himself; before reaching his quarters and committing suicide, learns that the civilian has died of a stroke in the night; since the only witness to his disgrace is dead, Gustl can continue with his life as is in Arthur Schnitzler's "Leutnant Gustl."

Guthera Kenyan compared to Mary Magdalene; prostitute whom the protagonist, Matigari, saves from being attacked by police dogs in an episode reminiscent of Christ's intervention at the stoning of the adulterous woman in Ngugi Wa Thiong'o's *Matigari*.

Guthrie, Eleanor Wealthy Texas heiress and lover of Sonny Shanks in Larry McMurtry's *Moving On*.

Guthrie, Ephraim (Eph) Low-key brother of Fee Guthrie in Mary Noailles Murfree's *In the "Stranger People's" Country*.

Guthrie, Felix (Fee) Owner of the stranger people's burial ground; loves Litt Pettingill intensely, and beats Leonard Rhodes savagely; dies because of a sheriff's mistake in Mary Noailles Murfree's *In the "Stranger People's" Country*.

Guthrie, Johnny One of Louis XI's Scottish Guard archers who save Quentin Durward from hanging in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Gutman, Casper Criminal mastermind whose research has identified the jewel-encrusted statuette given as a tribute to Charles V by the Hospitalers of St. John in the sixteenth century and whose ruthless persistence has led him to San Francisco in search of it in Dashiell Hammett's *The Maltese Falcon*.

Gutman, Rhea Daughter of Casper Gutman; drugged in Dashiell Hammett's *The Maltese Falcon*.

Gutre Uneducated foreman of the ranch where Baltazar Espinoza is trapped; with the help of his family, builds a wooden cross to crucify Espinoza in Jorge Luis Borges's "Gospel According to Mark."

Gutstadt, Father Catholic villain who follows the trail of The Corpse to the zoo in Tom Robbins's *Another Roadside Attraction*.

Guy Sexton who finds a chest containing the manuscript relating Gaston de Blondeville's story in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondeville*.

Guy (Cabin Boy, Paper Jack) Captain of the *Julia* in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Guy (the Goshawk) Stout, good-hearted English soldier in the service of the Kaiser; he befriends Farina and rescues Margarita Groschen; he is captured in Werner's Eck but ultimately defeats Werner in George Meredith's *Farina*.

Guy, Captain Part owner and captain of the schooner *Jane Guy* who rescues Arthur Gordon Pym and Dirk Peters after the wreck of the *Grampus*; murdered with his crew on the island of Tsalal in Edgar Allan Poe's *The Narrative of Arthur Gordon Pym*.

Guy, Octavius (Gooseberry) Messenger boy employed by Mr. Bruff, the lawyer; he gives important evidence to Sergeant Cuff concerning the way Mr. Luker passed to a bearded sailor a package which turns out to be a stolen diamond in Wilkie Collins's *The Moonstone. A Romance*.

Guy Grand Eccentric billionaire who amuses himself by paying large sums of money for people to degrade themselves in Terry Southern's *The Magic Christian*.

Guyot, Bertrand Brave Gascon soldier, who is killed while defending the ladies of Croye from William de La Marck's attack in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Guzmán Loyal secretary to Sir Phillip/El Señor in Carlos Fuentes's *Terra Nostra*.

Guzman, Don Wealthy gentleman whose false will leads to the near destruction of the Walberg family in Charles Maturin's *Melmoth the Wanderer*.

Guzman, Don Alphonso Young Spanish nobleman who braves the English lines to save the life of the woman he loves; he marries her in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Guzman, Don Pedro Noble father of Don Alphonso; he disowns his son because of Don Alphonso's love of Olivia and is killed in battle in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Guzmán, El Comandante Rulino Prefect of Oriente State bent on forcibly bringing the Niaruna Indians under his control over the objections of the missionaries in Peter Matthiessen's *At Play in the Fields of the Lord*.

Guzmán, Fausto Son of Comandante Guzmán in Peter Matthiessen's *At Play in the Fields of the Lord*.

Guzman, Rosita Adolescent Limenian girl, who becomes Robert Ponsonby's second wife in discreditable circumstances and after his death runs off with his dishonest clerk in Charlotte Yonge's *Dynevar Terrace*.

Guzmán, Sefiora Dolores Estella Carmen Maria Cruz y Peralta Wife of Comandante Guzmán in Peter Matthiessen's *At Play in the Fields of the Lord*.

G——v, Anton Lavrentievich Civil servant and first-person narrator of Fyodor Dostoevsky's *The Possessed*, also translated as *Demons*.

Gwen Annie's first best friend and first replacement figure for Annie's mother; spends every afternoon with Annie until they are sixteen and Annie moves to another scholastic level in Jamaica Kincaid's *Annie John*.

Gwen Sister of the protagonist, Henry Carr; works for James Joyce, researching and transcribing the manuscript of *Ulysses*; falls in love with the famed Dada artist and poet Tristan Tzara, as she believes that she is destined to love only a poet in Thomas Stoppard's play *Travesties*.

Gwendolen Probably Clemence Shelley's best friend at school; she is told she is not clever in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Two Worlds and Their Ways*.

Gwendolyn Welsh princess and mistress of Becket; reminds Becket that he must choose between collaboration and honor; when King Henry brings a peasant girl to Becket's room and asks for Gwendolyn in exchange, Becket agrees, but Gwendolyn kills herself before Henry can have her in Jean Anouilh's play *Becket*.

Gwenwyn Welsh prince, who wishes to marry Eveline Berenger; rejected, he slays her father, Raymond Berenger, and is killed by Hugo de Lacy while attacking the Castle of Garde Doloureuse in Sir Walter Scott's *The Betrothed*.

Gwenyvar King Arthur's queen; the problem of her abduction by Melvar is resolved by Taliesin with the diplomacy of threat and by Seithenyn with the diplomacy of wine in Thomas Love Peacock's *The Misfortunes of Elphin*.

Gwenyvere, Queen Marries King Arthur and rules with him in Camelot; learns of a prophecy foretelling of her and Sir Lancelot's predestined love, and the two eventually become courtly lovers; this affair eventually becomes public, which in turn leads to the conflict between the French and English Knights of the Round Table; this conflict allows Modred the chance to try to seize the Crown; while the coup fails, it results in the downfall of Camelot and the mortal wounding of Arthur; later Gwenyvere retires as an abbess, where she eventually dies, in Thomas Malory's *Le Morte d'Arthur*.

Gwilt, Lydia Red-haired temptress intent on gaining Allan Armadale's fortune; she makes Ozias Midwinter fall in love with her and marries him; her fiendish plan for the perfect murder involving poison gas in a sealed chamber at a sanatorium misfires, and she turns the fatal machinery on herself in Wilkie Collins's *Armadale*.

Gwilym Welsh miner's frail, intelligent son whose career as a minister is cut short by the war and by consumption; he is in a sanatorium at the time of his daughter Rachel's death; dying at home, he delightedly imparts his lifetime's learning to his infant son in Richard Hughes's *The Fox in the Attic*.

Gwinnan, James (Jeemes, Jim) Judge at Mink Lorey's trial who is, Lorey thinks, in love with Lethe Sayles; disliked by Lorey's attorney Bob Harshaw in Mary Noailles Murfree's *In the Clouds*.

Gwinnett, Russell American academic researching biographical information on Francis X. Trapnel; he resists Pamela Flitton's advances, but she dies of a drug overdose in his bed in Anthony Powell's *Temporary Kings*. His biography of Trapnel wins the Donners prize, and he marries Fiona Cutts in *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Gwyllim, Mrs. Housekeeper at Brambleton Hall and the correspondent to whom Tabitha Bramble gives instructions for maintaining the household during the expedition in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Gwyneth, Maelgon Sixth-century king whose realm borders Elphin's; outwitted by Taliesin in his plots against Angharad, he imprisons Elphin in Thomas Love Peacock's *The Misfortunes of Elphin*.

Gwynn, Donica Sir Jeckyl Marlowe's housekeeper, who was once his father's mistress and thus knows of the secret passage; she leaves to serve Lady Alice Redcliffe; she confirms Varbarriere's suspicions of the secret passage to Sir Jeckyl's room; she goes abroad with Lady Jane Lennox in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Guy Deverell*.

Gwynn, Miss Writing and ciphering governess at the girls' boarding school at Westgate House in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Gwynne, Dr. Master of Lazarus College, Oxford, and friend of Archdeacon Grantly and Francis Arabin; through his effort the deanship of Barchester Cathedral is offered to Mr. Harding in Anthony Trollope's *Barchester Towers*.

Gwynne, John Elton Cecil (Jack) American-born English aristocrat and lover of Isabel Otis; willing to give up his inherited seat in the British government for a political career in the United States in Gertrude Atherton's *Ancestors*.

Gwynne, Lady Victoria Beautiful widowed mother of John Gwynne; forced to choose between the ennui of expected social-class behavior and the expression of her intellectual, sensuous nature in Gertrude Atherton's *Ancestors*.

Gwynne, Nell (Nelly) Famous actress and one of the many mistresses of Charles II in Kathleen Winsor's *Forever Amber*.

Gwyon, Camilla Wife of Reverend Gwyon; dies when their son, Wyatt Gwyon, is three and haunts him throughout William Gaddis's *The Recognitions*.

Gwyon, Esther Aspiring writer and wife of Wyatt Gwyon in William Gaddis's *The Recognitions*.

Gwyon, Reverend Protestant minister who turns to pagan religion after the death of his wife in William Gaddis's *The Recognitions*.

Gwyon, Wyatt (Stephan Asche, Stephen) Painter who turns to forgery; later an expatriate in Spain; protagonist of William Gaddis's *The Recognitions*.

Gynt, Peer Norwegian farm lad and protagonist; idle fool who wastes much of his time daydreaming; carries off Hegstad's daughter on the night of her wedding ceremony,


but soon abandons her; escapes into the mountains where he marries and deserts the daughter of the elf king of the mountains; finds that he has fathered an ugly troll by the mountain princess; sets out on a long odyssey to distant continents, including America, Asia, and Africa, where his sins quickly multiply; finally returns after his decades of wandering to Norway and to the patiently waiting, Penelope-like, Solveig in Henrik Ibsen's *Peer Gynt*.

Gypsy (Zuleika) Pony of Tom Bailey; becomes a trick pony in a circus in Thomas Bailey Aldrich's *The Story of a Bad Boy*.

Gypsy Fortune-Teller One of the many people the young Santiago encounters by chance during his quest for a treasure; interprets the boy's dream, and thus brings the hero closer to his aim and motivates him to continue his quest despite his complacency at times in Paulo Coelho's *The Alchemist*.

Gyrdson, Arne Childhood playmate of the protagonist, Kristin Lavransdatter, in 14th-century Norway; killed by the angry Bentein, the grandson of Sira Eirik, in Sigrid Undset's *Kristin Lavransdatter*.

H



H—, Dr. Physician who attends Clarissa in her decline in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

H—, Henry Fellow exhibitor at Janos Lavin's exhibition who is considered one of England's leading abstract painters and believes that "Art is essentially Play" in John Berger's *A Painter of Our Time*.

H—, Lord Jackey (John) Dissolute, stupid nephew-in-law of Lady Davers, in whose household he resides; his presence is the ostensible reason for Mr. B—'s refusal to allow Pamela (Andrews) B— to move to his sister's household; later his dalliance with Pamela's maid is interrupted by Pamela; he eventually makes an unfortunate marriage with a woman of questionable repute in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

H—, Mr. Handsome, wealthy aristocrat, who keeps Fanny Hill in high style as his mistress for a long period before they fall out in John Cleland's *Memoirs of a Woman of Pleasure*.

Haake Sadistic Nazi persecutor of the protagonist, Ravic, in Germany; later in Paris between 1938 and 1939; murdered in a revenge plot by Ravic in Erich Maria Remarque's *Arch of Triumph*.

Haas, Dr. German doctor who cares for Madison Kirby during his illness; takes ballet lessons and paints; becomes friends with Roya Saraabi after they meet in dance class in Farnoosh Moshiri's *Against Gravity*.

Habakkuk, Gifted Gilfillan Cameronian leader of the small military party which escorts Edward Waverly to Sterling Castle in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Habblesham, Mamma Midwife who rears Abeba Torch before the six-year-old child's mother takes her to New York in Ellease Southerland's *Let the Lion Eat Straw*.

Haber, Butch (Butch Braley) Convict brother of Gulla Slogum; castrates René Dumur, Annette Slogum's suitor, on her mother's orders in Mari Sandoz's *Slogum House*.

Haber, Regula (Gulla) See Slogum, Regula Haber.

Haberdash, Carpenter, Webbe, Dyre, and Tapycer Travelers who are members of the pilgrimage to Canterbury but play no significant role in the various tales told, receiving little mention other than their brief description in the prologue of Geoffrey Chaucer's *The Canterbury Tales*.

Haberdasher Hat-maker sent away by Petruchio in his effort to tame Katherina in William Shakespeare's *The Taming of the Shrew*.

Habersham, Doctor Samuel Early settler of Jefferson in William Faulkner's *Intruder in the Dust*, *Requiem for a Nun*, and *The Town*.

Habersham, Eunice Spinster granddaughter of Doctor Habersham in William Faulkner's *Intruder in the Dust* and *The Town*.

Habershaw, Hugh North Carolina Tory partisan who captures Arthur Butler; killed by Horse-Shoe Robinson in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Horse-Shoe Robinson*.

Habiba, Aunt Fatima's aunt who is cast off suddenly and without apparent reason by her beloved husband; belongs to the antiharem camp; named the high priestess of imagination and concentration, Habiba defies her divorce through storytelling that disrupts the confining frontiers of the harem; relies on the power of dreams and Chama's theatrical performances to maintain her feeling of freedom, however illusionist it may be, in Fatima Mernissi's *Dreams of Trespass*.

Habicht, Dr. Father of Ferdinand and Minna; scholarly, idealistic German who educates the young Oliver Tappan in Hjalmar Hjorth Boyesen's *The Golden Calf*.

Habicht, Ferdinand Ne'er-do-well brother of Minna Habicht; studies in a German university; upon returning to the United States, he borrows money from Oliver Tappan in Hjorth Boyesen's *The Golden Calf*.

Habicht, Minna Simple, pretty, and uncorrupt daughter of Dr. Habicht; once engaged to Oliver Tappan in Hjorth Boyesen's *The Golden Calf*.

Habolt, Max (covername: Rudi Hartmann) Czechoslovakian-born British Intelligence agent who serves as Jim Prideaux's contact during Operation Testify in John le Carré's *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy*.

Habundia Supernatural wood-mother who aids Bird-alone to mature while living with the Witch-Wife and helps her in later crises in William Morris's *The Water of the Wondrous Isles*.

Hack, Jerome (Jerry) Mediocre but reliable screenwriter at Olympia Studios in Ludwig Bemelmans's *Dirty Eddie*.

Hackbut, Anthony Dahlia and Rhoda Fleming's miserly uncle, who works in a bank, where he steals a large sum of money which Rhoda convinces him to give to her in order to pay Nic Sedgett to marry the seduced Dahlia in George Meredith's *Rhoda Fleming*.

Hackbutt, Bertha Sacrificing, honest wife of Mandy Hackbutt; they and their seven children join Trevor Frobisher's communal settlement in Margaret Kennedy's *Red Sky at Morning*.

Hackbutt, Mandy Unsuccessful playwright who with his wife and seven children is invited to join Trevor Frobisher's communal settlement in Margaret Kennedy's *Red Sky at Morning*.

Hackett Mick Shaughnessy's friend and sidekick, and possibly the seducer of Mick's girlfriend in Flann O'Brien's *The Dalkey Archive*.

Hackett, Philip (Phil) Respectable yet ultimately disloyal friend of Laurentine Strange in Jessie Redmon Fauset's *The Chinaberry Tree*.

Hackett, Tod Lover of Faye Greener and painter for a movie studio who observes Hollywood decadence, which inspires his painting, *The Burning of Los Angeles*, in Nathanael West's *The Day of the Locust*.

Hacketts, Elmo C., Jr. Army private in Kurt Vonnegut's *Player Piano*.

Hadassah Niece of Abram Shapiro; meets Asa Heshel Bannet at the Moskat family's Hanukkah celebration; runs away with Asa to live together in Switzerland; later returns to Warsaw, Poland, in rags, barely alive, and escorted by police, an event that adds to the patriarch Meshulam's conviction at his death that his family has disgraced him; later forced to marry Fishel Kutner, but continues her affair with Asa; bears Asa's daughter, Dacha, in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Moskat Family*.

Haddad, Astrid Wife of Robert Haddad; former Las Vegas showgirl; has soap parties in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Haddad, George Professor living in Athens with his wife and daughter; serves as contact between Abu Rashid's Lebanese terrorist group and Charles Everson's committee on free expression; lures famously reclusive novelist Bill Gray to travel to Lebanon in a doomed attempt to trade himself for the poet held hostage in Don DeLillo's *Mao II*.

Haddad, Robert Husband of Astrid Haddad; insurance agent who loses his clients' money gambling; is shot by Joey Seldon when he tries to rob a bank in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Hadden, Sol Member of the National Academy of Engineering; eccentric and gluttonously wealthy business

tycoon; unlikely ally for Eleanor Arroway in Carl Sagan's *Contact*.

Hadden, Tommy Dissolute, affable young gentleman, who meets Norris Carthew in Sydney, ships on the *Currency Lass*, and assumes John Hardy's identity in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Haddock, Harriet N. Q. (Hattie) Wife of William P. Haddock and mother of Mildred Haddock in Donald Ogden Stewart's *Mr and Mrs Haddock Abroad*.

Haddock, Mildred Ten-year-old daughter of Harriet and William Haddock in Donald Ogden Stewart's *Mr and Mrs Haddock Abroad*.

Haddock, William P. (Will) Husband of Harriet Haddock and father of Mildred Haddock; takes his wife and daughter on a voyage to Europe, on which they have strange experiences, in Donald Ogden Stewart's *Mr and Mrs Haddock Abroad*.

Hadi Ja Child prostitute pursued by Nelson Dyar and Eunice Goode in Paul Bowles's *Let It Come Down*.

Hadley, Brinker Class leader and politician who later joins the Coast Guard to avoid combat during World War II in John Knowles's *A Separate Peace*.

Hadley, Ellen Shipp Wife of Daniel Compton Wills, daughter of a well-to-do Boston family, and graduate of Wellesley College; discovers her husband has seduced the wife of Andrew Collier in George V. Higgins's *Dreamland*.

Hadley, Mr. Father of Brinker Hadley and exponent of traditional values concerning patriotism and duty in John Knowles's *A Separate Peace*.

Hadley, Reba (Dickless Tracy, No-Balls) Intelligent, articulate, and courageous Los Angeles policewoman in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Choirboys*.

Hadlock, Larry Landlord of the house rented by the narrator's aging mother; one of the objects of her litany of complaints, and ridiculed by the epithet "King Larry"; thought by the narrator to be someone with whom his mother might form a friendship in Raymond Carver's "Boxes."

Hadoway, Mrs. Widow of a clergyman; she rents rooms to William Lovel in Fairport in Sir Walter Scott's *The Antiquary*.

Hadrian VII See Rose, George Arthur.

Hadwin, Mr. Quaker benefactor of Arthur Mervyn; dies in the yellow-fever epidemic of 1793 in Charles Brockden Brown's *Arthur Mervyn*.

Haecker, Mr. Retired high school principal and resident of the Dorset Hotel in John Barth's *The Floating Opera*.

Haemon Son of Creon and Eurydice and Antigone's betrothed; warns Creon that the Thebans disapprove of Creon's edict to deny Polynices a proper burial; first reasons and then pleads with Creon to become less rigid; becomes maddened with grief when he discovers Antigone's corpse attacks his father, and then kills himself in Sophocles' play *Antigone*.

Hafner, Fannie Marriageable daughter of the wealthy Justus Hafner; matched with Prince Pippino Ardea, a suitor of high birth but low fortune; breaks off the engagement and leaves Rome when she learns that the prince does not regard religion seriously in Paul Bourget's *Cosmopolis*.

Hagan (Mr. Geoghegan) Handsome, dashing Irish actor, who marries Lady Maria Esmond, gives up the stage, becomes a clergyman, and goes to America, where he is a loyalist during the War of Independence in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Hagan, Alonso Frustrated fisherman who never caught a trout; his fishing diary is found in his sister's attic by the narrator of Richard Brautigan's *Trout Fishing in America*.

Hagar Servant of Charoba; she is given to Sarah as recompense for Totis's near-seduction of Sarah in the appended romance "The History of Charoba, Queen of Egypt" in Clara Reeve's *The Progress of Romance*.

Hagar (Baxter) Daughter of Mamba and mother of Lissa Atkinson; banned from Charleston because of her drunkenness and violent and disorderly conduct; murdered by Gilly Bluton in DuBose Heyward's *Mamba's Daughters*.

Hagar See Dead, Hagar.

Hagen Father of Johnny Hagen; longtime night-crew electrician at the Past Bay Manufacturing Company factory who is feared and distrusted by Carl Belcher; shot by police during the strike in Robert Cantwell's *The Land of Plenty*.

Hagen, Herman Head of the German department at Waindell College and Timofey Pnin's protector in Vladimir Nabokov's *Pnin*.

Hagen, John (Johnny) Son of Hagen; recently hired night-crew worker at the Past Bay Manufacturing Company factory who falls in love with Ellen Turner in Robert Cantwell's *The Land of Plenty*.

Hagen, Steve Second in command to Earl Janoth at Janoth Enterprises; conceives a plan to locate the unidentified witness who can link Janoth to the murder of Pauline Delos; a narrator of Kenneth Fearing's *The Big Clock*.

Hagen, Thomas (Tom) Lawyer and counselor to the Corleone family; taken in and reared by the Corleones after being orphaned in Mario Puzo's *The Godfather*.

Hagenbach, Archibald von German noble who is a governor of a city loyal to Charles, Duke of Burgundy; he is executed by the Swiss at the encouragement of Count Albert of Geierstein (in disguise as a priest); his death is the cause of Burgundy's invasion of Swiss cantons in Sir Walter Scott's *Anne of Geierstein*.

Hagerty, Paula Legendre New York society girl, pretty but indiscreet; dark-haired, with lovely color and carmine lips; reckless and "fast," gets bored with her lovers; has an affair with Anson Hunter less than a month after her marriage; becomes disillusioned, "never believes in anything at all" after Anson says he is not in love with her anymore in F. Scott Fitzgerald's "The Rich Boy."

Haggage, Dr. Mrs. Dorrit's medical attendant during the birth of Amy in the Marshalsea prison in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Haggard, King Ruler of Hagsgate in Peter S. Beagle's *The Last Unicorn*.

Haggerty, Paul (Paulie) Friend of Studs Lonigan in James T. Farrell's *Young Lonigan*; pressured into marrying; dies of a venereal disease in *The Young Manhood of Studs Lonigan*.

Haggin, Mister Plantation owner and Jerry's original master in Jack London's *Jerry of the Islands*.

Hagood Newspaper editor in William Faulkner's *Pylon*.

Hagrid, Rubeus Half-giant gamekeeper and Professor of Magical Creatures at Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Hagstrom, Edgar Rice Burroughs Average man and inhabitant of the dystopian Homestead in Kurt Vonnegut's *Player Piano*.

Hague, Acton Once a friend of George Stranson and admired by the mysterious lady in mourning; while serving as governor of the Westward Islands, died from a snakebite; his death surprisingly links the two mourners, George and "the nameless lady," in Henry James's "The Altar of the Dead."

Haguenier of Linnières Young, good-natured French knight and oldest son of Herbert le Gros Ansiau; professes his chivalric love for Lady Marie de Mongenast; kills his wicked father to defend his mother from the patriarch's deadly blows; leaves his family and home to enter a religious order in Zoé Oldenbourg's *The Cornerstone*.

Haguenin, Augustus M. Editor of a Chicago newspaper who endorses Frank Cowperwood's streetcar plans in exchange for a streetcar line past his office in Theodore Dreiser's *The Titan*.

Haguenin, Cecily Daughter of Augustus Haguenin and lover of Frank Cowperwood in Theodore Dreiser's *The Titan*.

Haidée Beautiful young Albanian woman whom the protagonist, Edmond Dantès, now disguised as the Count of Monte-Cristo, brings with him to Paris in Alexander Dumas, père's *The Count of Monte-Cristo*.

Haiers Farming and entrepreneur family known to the Kerns; regarded ambivalently as prosperous merchants, innkeepers, and tractor salesmen who also rule the Firetown church in John Updike's "Pigeon Feathers."

Haigasun, Ter Gregorian priest of the Turkish village of Yoghonoluk, where the protagonist, Gabriel Bagradian, organizes a small band of fighters to resist the persecution of Armenians by the Turkish government in Franz Werfel's *The Forty Days of Musa Dagh*.

Haigh, Walter Clerk and chairman of the Saddleford Building Society's Christian Union in Roy Fuller's *Image of a Society*.

Haigha See March Hare.

Haight, Dolliver (Dolly) Virtuous man who contracts a venereal disease from the prostitute Flossie via a kiss upon his cut lip in Frank Norris's *Vandover and the Brute*.

Haik Friend of the young Stephan Bagradian; raids the Turkish gun emplacements in Franz Werfel's *The Forty Days of Musa Dagh*.

Haines Patronizing, Oxford-educated English anthropologist who shares the tower with Stephen Dedalus and Buck Mulligan in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Haines, Miss Fashionable teacher of French at the secondary school Clara Maugham attends; she and the science teacher Mrs. Hill become professional rivals for the talented Clara in Margaret Drabble's *Jerusalem the Golden*.

Haines, Rupert Married gentleman farmer with whom Isa Oliver fancies herself in love because she imagines in him the poetic fulfillment she has yet to achieve; he once "handed her a cup and a racquet—that was all. But in his ravaged face she always felt mystery; and in his silence, passion" in Virginia Woolf's *Between The Acts*.

Hair-Trigger, Lady Charlotte Bryan Perdue's virtuous, honorable mother; of Milesian heritage, she died when he was six years old in Thomas Holcroft's *The Memoirs of Bryan Perdue*.

Hair-Trigger, Lord Lady Charlotte Hair-Trigger's brother and the impoverished friend of Bryan Perdue's father in Thomas Holcroft's *The Memoirs of Bryan Perdue*.

Hairuddin Skilled executioner in the village of Visegrad in Ivo Andrić's *The Bridge on the Drina*.

Hait, Lonzo Husband of Mannie Hait in William Faulkner's *The Town*; mule and horse trader in *The Mansion*.

Hait, Mannie Wife of Lonzo Hait in William Faulkner's *The Town*.

Hake, Vashti (Vash) See Synth, Vashti Hake.

Haki, Colonel Zia Tall, slim Turkish head of the secret police; a mystery lover and an aspiring detective-fiction writer, he summarizes the contents of Dimitrios Makropoulos's dossier for Charles Latimer and shows him the body of the man (Manus Visser) believed to be Dimitrios, thereby stimulating Latimer's search for more information in Eric Ambler's *The Mask of Dimitrios*.

Hakim, Aram Vice rector of the Technical University of Cape Town and David Lurie's friend; tries to support and help him during the hearing concerning Melanie Isaacs's sexual harassment case in J. M. Coetzee's *Disgrace*.

Hakim, Dean Abbas, el- Dean of the Faculty of Arts at Fouad University; he is the first to realize that Muawiya Khaslat tried to murder Edgar Perry in P. H. Newby's *The Picnic at Sakkara*.

Hal Graduate student in mathematics at the University of Chicago, age 28; former student of Robert; in love with Catherine in David Auburn's *Proof*.

Hal Mrs. Waite's lover in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Hal Soldier who wants to help the sorrowing world, but lands in a hospital with paranoia and delusions of persecution in John Horne Burns's *The Gallery*.

HAL 9000 Heuristically programmed ALgorithmic computer which controls the space ship *Discovery* and which decides that nothing must interfere with the mission, including the survival of the crew; it becomes paranoid and murders most of the crew in Arthur C. Clarke's *2001: A Space Odyssey*.

Hala Youngest child of Firdaus's uncle; only one of the children kind to the protagonist, Firdaus, in Nawal El Saadawi's *Woman at Point Zero*.

Halabí, Riad Called the Turk by his neighbors and one who offers sanctuary to Eva Luna after the police raid the red-light district; engages in Eva's first sexual encounter in Isabel Allende's *Eva Luna*.

Halafamai Genie of Truth and Mercy, who helps Eovaaai by revealing Ochihatou in Eliza Haywood's *Adventures of Eovaaai, Princess of Ijaveo*.

Halcombe, Marian Intelligent and resourceful half sister of Laura Fairlie and pupil of Walter Hartright, the drawing master; she proves a brave antagonist to Count Fosco and Sir Percival Glyde in their schemes to gain Laura's fortune after her marriage to Glyde; she arranges Laura's escape from an asylum where the villains have incarcerated her in Wilkie Collins's *The Woman in White*.

Halcro, Claud Delightful and sprightly old bard, whose circuitous stories never reach their point; boastful of his youthful meeting with "Glorious John" Dryden, he entertains the Zetlanders with his minstrel's talents in Sir Walter Scott's *The Pirate*.

Halcrow, Caffal One of two brothers serving in the Massachusetts infantry regiment in the Civil War; sergeant in Captain Madwell's company; good friend of the captain, as they are friends from childhood; falls mortally wounded on the battlefield; found by Madwell, who ends his friend's suffering by shooting him; dies moments before two hospital orderlies and his brother Creede, who has harbored a longtime animosity toward Madwell, appear to help him in Ambrose Bierce's "The Coup de Grâce."

Halcrow, Creede One of two brothers serving in the Massachusetts infantry regiment in the Civil War; cynical, saturnine man who holds a longtime animosity toward Captain Downing Madwell; appears with two orderlies and a stretcher to help his wounded brother, but discovers that Madwell has just shot his brother to end his suffering in Ambrose Bierce's "The Coup de Grâce."

Haldane, Adrian (covername: Captain Hawkins) Snobbish, sarcastic Registry official for Leclerc's Department; as director of Special Section during Operation Mayfly, he refuses to curb Leclerc's fantasies and indifferently sacrifices Fred Leiser in John le Carré's *The Looking-Glass War*.

Haldar, Mr. Wealthy scion who has a large extended family living in his home; invites Jashoda to come to his home to nurse the many babies born to his children in Mahasweta Devi's "Breast-Giver."

Haldar, Mrs. Wealthy wife who is in charge of a large household including not only her children but their spouses and their children; employs Jashoda to serve as a midwife and to nurse the numerous babies under her roof in Mahasweta Devi's "Breast-Giver."

Halde, Dr. Master of torture and brain-washing who tries to break Sammy Mountjoy at a German prisoner-of-war camp in William Golding's *Free Fall*.

Halder, Lisa Jamaican wife of René Halder; engineers the wedding of Lucky Videndi and Ron Grant in James Jones's *Go to the Widow-Maker*.

Halder, René Owner of Grand Hotel Crount, Kingston; old friend of Lucky Videndi in James Jones's *Go to the Widow-Maker*.

Haldin, Mrs. Mother of Victor and Nathalie Haldin in Joseph Conrad's *Under Western Eyes*.

Haldin, Nathalie Sister of Victor Haldin; she befriends Razumov but discovers he was responsible for her brother's execution in Joseph Conrad's *Under Western Eyes*.

Haldin, Victor Acquaintance of Razumov; he assassinates Mr. de P—, a hated government minister, and is turned in by Razumov and executed in Joseph Conrad's *Under Western Eyes*.

Haldmarne, Arnold Husband of Willa Haldmarne and father of Kerrin, Marget, and Merle Haldmarne; farmer who battles drought and depression in Josephine Johnson's *Now in November*.

Haldmarne, Kerrin Eldest daughter of Arnold and Willa Haldmarne; emotionally unstable; commits suicide in Josephine Johnson's *Now in November*.

Haldmarne, Marget Middle daughter of Arnold and Willa Haldmarne; narrator of Josephine Johnson's *Now in November*.

Haldmarne, Merle Youngest daughter of Arnold and Willa Haldmarne in Josephine Johnson's *Now in November*.

Haldmarne, Willa Wife of Arnold Haldmarne and mother of Kerrin, Marget, and Merle Haldmarne; dies of burns while trying to save the family farm from fire in Josephine Johnson's *Now in November*.

Hale Neighbor of John and Minnie Wright; discovers, with Harry, the dead body of John Wright; the first to question Minnie Wright about the murder in Susan Glaspell's play *Trifles*.

Hale, Bona White southerner attracted to Paul Johnson, a fellow student she suspects might be black, in Jean Toomer's *Cane*.

Hale, Charles Frightened early-middle-aged man; an employee of *The Daily Messenger* hired to pose as fictitious Kolley Kibber in the *Messenger's* ongoing promo contest, he is in debt to Pinkie Brown's mob, befriends Ida Arnold, and is killed by Pinkie and his cohorts for failing to "pay up" in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Hale, Frederick Margaret's brother, in exile after leading a mutiny against a vicious navy captain; his secret return, undisclosed identity, and involvement in the death of George Leonards lead to major complications in Elizabeth Gaskell's *North and South*.

Hale, Margaret Genteel daughter of a rural vicar in the south of England; she has to adjust to the manners and conditions of a northern industrial town when her father moves his family in Elizabeth Gaskell's *North and South*.

Hale, Mr. Vicar of a picturesque rural parish in the south of England; his decision to resign because of doubts and to move to the industrial northern city of Milton changes his family's life in Elizabeth Gaskell's *North and South*.

Hale, Mrs. Ailing, nostalgic, and genteel wife of Mr. Hale; she dies in Elizabeth Gaskell's *North and South*.

Hale, Mrs. Invalid wife of a clergyman; employs Frado after she leaves Mrs. Moore in Harriet E. Wilson's *Our Nig*.

Hale, Mrs. Neighbor of John and Minnie Wright; heavy-set, middle-aged woman who accompanies Mrs. Peters to the Wright farmhouse at the latter's request; laments that she did not visit Minnie Wright before the murder of her husband; redoes the stitching on a poorly sewn section of a quilt Mrs. Wright was working on; shares her observations on the character of Minnie Wright before her marriage and after; with Mrs. Peters, discovers the motive behind the murder of John Wright, but conceals evidence of his wife's guilt in Susan Glaspell's play *Trifles*.

Hale, Mrs. Martha Childhood friend of accused murderess Minnie Foster Wright; finds clues in Minnie's kitchen that show her state of mind; sympathizes with Minnie's secluded, harsh life; sees that the sheriff and other men overlook obvious signs for why Minnie acted as she did, including finding a canary with its neck twisted in Minnie's sewing box; hides the sewing box under her own coat, thus becoming a peer who judges Minnie to be not guilty in Susan Glaspell's play *A Jury of Her Peers*.

Hale, Reverend John Young minister from Beverly brought in to examine Betty Parris for signs of witchcraft; relishes his role as an intellectual in the fight against evil; his critical mind and many volumes on witchcraft lend an air of authority; remains amused at the ignorance of the people of Salem; begins to question the court as he sees its questionable methods; questions the Christian faith of John and Elizabeth Proctor but also warns them of upcoming trouble; quits the court altogether when it is clear that Abigail is lying and innocent people have been put to death; pleads with Elizabeth to save her husband's life before it is too late in Arthur Miller's play *The Crucible*.

Hale, Ruth Varnum (Mrs. Ned Hale) Widow and old acquaintance of Ethan Frome; declines to enlighten the narrator about Frome's story in Edith Wharton's *Ethan Frome*.

Hales Young oarsman subject to noisy fits, one of which occurs during a surprise attack; Hornblower silences him by

knocking him unconscious; he is left adrift in the jolly boat in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Haley, Dan Slave dealer who buys Harry Harris and Uncle Tom from the Shelbys in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Uncle Tom's Cabin*.

"Half-Brothers, The" Narrator Younger half brother of Gregory; born to the mother Helen who later as a widow marries William Preston, a well-to-do farmer; well loved by his father, a fate unlike that of his outcast half brother Gregory; becomes lost at night in a snowstorm and fears pending death until Gregory, along with his trusted collie Lassie, comes to his rescue; grieves over Gregory's death because he sacrificed his life for his younger brother in Elizabeth Gaskell's "The Half-Brothers."

Half-caste Whining, toothless beggar who follows the whiskey priest and pesters him until finally turning the priest in for a reward in Graham Greene's *The Power and the Glory*.

Halford Friend to whom Gilbert Markham writes his long epistle and who marries Rose Markham in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Halford, Ambrose Chartered surveyor and chairman of the Saddleford Building Society in Roy Fuller's *Image of a Society*.

Halford, James J. (Jim) Lover of Julia Maybury Stairs; leaves the United States believing that Julia will not accompany him in Mary Austin's *Santa Lucia*.

Half-witted Boy Young student who fell in love with Adolph Myers and then makes up the story that he had sexual contact with the teacher in Sherwood Anderson's "Hands."

Halibut, Gertrude Aging former chorus girl who cleans the Palladium cinema and gossips about her family with Dolly in David Lodge's *The Picturegoers*.

Halifax, Louise (Lulu) Bennett Strikingly attractive elder sister of Sarah Bennett; she has recently married Stephen Halifax for his money and the security she believes he can provide, although she continues her affair with actor John Connell; she has long acted superior to and disdainful of Sarah in Margaret Drabble's *A Summer Bird-Cage*.

Halifax, Mrs. Family friend of Louise Scobie; she accompanies her to South Africa in Graham Greene's *The Heart of the Matter*.

Halifax, Stephen Louise's husband, who writes arid novels of social satire that he attempts to turn into screenplays; he associates mostly with wealthy intellectuals and potential backers of his screenplays; he feigns relationship to the ancient Halifax family, although he is really the son of a successful tobacco businessman; Wilfred Smee suggests that he is mad in Margaret Drabble's *A Summer Bird-Cage*.

Halina Polish woman with whom Morris Selbst lived unmarried for more than 40 years in Saul Bellow's "The Silver Dish."

Halkett, Cecilia Colonel Halkett's daughter who, despite her conservatism, falls in love with the radical Nevil Beauchamp; his loyalties to Dr. Shrapnel and to a hapless Frenchwoman lead her to marry Blackburn Tuckham in George Meredith's *Beauchamp's Career*.

Halkett, Colonel Conservative who disapproves of Nevil Beauchamp's radicalism; he succeeds in marrying his daughter Cecilia, in love with Beauchamp, to Blackburn Tuckham in George Meredith's *Beauchamp's Career*.

Halkett, Colonel (Sir Peter) Scottish regimental commander of the British army; possesses second sight and so knows the day he will die in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Hall (Tadpole) Scapegrace companion of Tom Brown at Rugby School in Thomas Hughes's *Tom Brown's Schooldays*.

Hall, Betty Feminine sister of Diony Hall in Elizabeth Madox Roberts's *The Great Meadow*.

Hall, Christopher (Black Christopher) Harlem radical; lover and valet of Leo Proudhammer in James Baldwin's *Tell Me How Long the Train's Been Gone*.

Hall, Cubby Seven-year-old preacher whom Ruby Drew tries to take from Orondo McCabe in William Goyen's *The Fair Sister*.

Hall, Cyril Often frank, scholarly Vicar of Nunnely, who is both a practical and spiritual adviser in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Hall, Diony See Jarvis, Diony Hall.

Hall, Ed Father of the boy Glen Davis drunkenly ran down and killed three years before the immediate action of Larry Brown's *Father and Son*.

Hall, Fred Suspicious, jealous personal friend of Erik Krogh and rival of Laurin; he monitors Krogh's security investments and keeps watch over Anthony and Kate Farrant; he is responsible for the murder of Anthony Farrant in Graham Green's *England Made Me*.

Hall, George (Ike) Itinerant socialist who befriends Mac in John Dos Passos's *U.S.A.* trilogy.

Hall, James Cigar-smoking judge and source of Charlie Noble's story about John Moredock in Herman Melville's *The Confidence-Man*.

Hall, Judy Mother of the boy Glen Davis drunkenly ran down and killed three years before the immediate action of Larry Brown's *Father and Son*.

Hall, Lily Dick Povey's fiancée; she is condescendingly kind to his old aunts Constance Baines Povey and Sophia Baines Scales in Arnold Bennett's *The Old Wives Tale*.

Hall, Margaret Kindly old maid, who spends much of her time doing genuine good works for the poor in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Hall, Mark William Surgeon who is the "odd man" member of the scientist group at Project Wildfire in Michael Crichton's *The Andromeda Strain*.

Hall, Maurice Educated, handsome young man of the suburban class; he comes to terms with his own homosexuality in E. M. Forster's *Maurice*.

Hall, Mr. Neighbor and friend of William Whittlestaff and squire of Alresford; his daughters assist at the wedding of Montagu Blake in Anthony Trollope's *An Old Man's Love*.

Hall, Mr. Slow-witted landlord of Iping's Coach and Horses; his unfocused suspicions of Griffin are prompted by Teddy Henfrey in H. G. Wells's *The Invisible Man: A Grotesque Romance*.

Hall, Mrs. Maurice Hall's overbearing mother, who smothers her son with her blind love in E. M. Forster's *Maurice*.

Hall, Mrs. The Coach and Horses' suspicious landlady, whose interrogation of Griffin forces him to reveal his invisibility and to flee Iping in H. G. Wells's *The Invisible Man: A Grotesque Romance*.

Hall, Pearson Shirley Keeldar's family solicitor, who is related to Cyril Hall in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Hall, Percy Clerk in Herbert Getliffe's chambers; he is persuaded by Lewis Eliot to send him more briefs in C. P. Snow's *Time of Hope*.

Hall, Polly Brook Mother of Diony Hall in Elizabeth Madox Roberts's *The Great Meadow*.

Hall, Sir Christopher Saxon knight from Cumraik serving in Montrose's army in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

Hall, Thomas Father of Diony Hall and philosopher of the spread of civilization in Elizabeth Madox Roberts's *The Great Meadow*.

Hall, Willie (Littleman) Angry, crippled, young black man who plots to lynch a white policeman in John Edgar Wideman's *The Lynchers*.

Hallam Husband of Rosamund Stacey's sister, Beatrice; he is a scientist working at an atomic-research center in the Midlands in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Hallam, Edith Second governess of Muriel Ponsonby; she allies herself with the older children and marries John Ponsonby in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Daughters and Sons*.

Hallam, Mildred Housekeeper for Sir Ransome Chace and for a short time the governess for Rose and Viola Lovat; she is the secret daughter of Edmund Lovat in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Darkness and Day*.

Hallam, Robin James Homosexual British Civil Service worker who aids Vulkan (Paul Louis Broum) for money and who burns to death in an unsuccessful attempt to kill the narrator in order to obtain authorization to Broum's family fortune in Len Deighton's *Funeral in Berlin*.

Hallard, Marta Well-known actress for whom Detective-Inspector Alan Grant once recovered some valuable pearls, creating a friendship useful to Grant in Josephine Tey's *The Man in the Queue*. She takes over the murdered Christine Clay's starring role in *A Shilling for Candles*. Her friendship with Grant is deepened in *To Love and Be Wise*. She helps him by finding a researcher in *The Daughter of Time*. The friendship continues in *The Singing Sands*.

Hallblithe of the Raven Young tribesman of Northern Europe who seeks his betrothed, the Hostage of the Rose, in the Isle of Ransom and the Land of the Glittering Plain; he regains her with the aid of Puny Fox in William Morris's *The Story of the Glittering Plain*.

Halleck, Betsey (Ma) Matriarch of the family that transports Jerry and Mary Fowler to Utica; owner of a large farm at which Mary takes refuge when separating from Jerry in Walter D. Edmonds's *Erie Water*.

Halleck, Ezra Ben Wealthy Bostonian who remains loyal to Marcia Gaylord Hubbard during her divorce proceedings in William Dean Howells's *A Modern Instance*.

Hallem, Stephen Richard Crane's old friend from Oxford, a "bolshie" whose grandfather was a miner; he replaces the friendly tree in Anna Charteris's affection; he sees the new society in terms of love and family, but he is jobless and without prospects; eventually he finds employment at an institute and marries Anna, who is hospitalized by an automobile accident; he abandons his affair with Evelyn Crane because his home is with Anna in C. Day Lewis's *The Friendly Tree*.

Haller, Harry Middle-aged protagonist and recluse who thinks of himself as a "Steppenwolf," a lone wolf of the steppes; schizophrenic modernist thinker and writer; marked by melancholy and anxiety, and focused on a deep fear of death; lives a divided personality, torn between his desire to live a radical individualistic life and a practical bourgeois life; meets Hermine and Maria who introduce him to sensual pleasures; goes to the Magical Theatre, where he meets Mozart and Pablo; later kills Hermine, his alter ego, in Hermann Hesse's *Steppenwolf*.

Hallett, Gary Astute and weathered investigator for attorney general's office on the trail of Gillian Owens's dead boyfriend; is inexplicably drawn to Gillian's sister, Sally Owens, and falls in love with her in Alice Hoffman's *Practical Magic*.

Hall-face Warrior brother of Face-of-god in William Morris's *The Roots of the Mountains*.

Halliday, Douglas Spoiled, angry son of Manley and Jere Halliday in Budd Schulberg's *The Disenchanted*.

Halliday, Helen Spenlove Kennedy Gwenda Reed's stepmother; her disappearance years earlier resulted in her husband's suicide; she becomes a disturbing presence to Gwenda in Agatha Christie's *Sleeping Murder*.

Halliday, Jack Citizen of Hadleyburg; described as a loafing but good-natured soul who has a keen eye for noticing changes in the town's populace; recognizes when the people have drifted from virtue to greed as a result of the sack of gold coins left in the town by the mysterious stranger in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's "The Man that Corrupted Hadleyburg"

Halliday, Jere Halliday See Wilder-Halliday, Jere.

Halliday, Julius Leader of a sophisticated but jaded set of London Bohemians who eventually turn against Rupert Birkin in D. H. Lawrence's *Women in Love*.

Halliday, Major Kelvin Helen's husband; after her disappearance he believes he murdered her and eventually kills himself in an insane asylum in Agatha Christie's *Sleeping Murder*.

Halliday, Manley Brilliant, accomplished American novelist in decline, famous for his chronicling of the 1920s; an alcoholic in debt and poor health, he agrees to collaborate with a young junior writer on a screenplay for a low-budget college musical; a drinking spree culminates in his death in Budd Schulberg's *The Disenchanted*.

Halliday, Minerva English nurse whose belief in ghosts keeps a ghost "well" in his affliction from doubters and modern humanity; once a human ghost, she now sees saving this true one as a lark; uses tales of ghosts and suspense to counteract discussions of doubt and skepticism and keep her charge "alive," even as her own health fails on his sojourn to the Autumn House in Ray Bradbury's "On the Orient North" and *From the Dust Returned*.

Halliday, Mr. Reputed billionaire, who foots the bill for Rick Tucker in his biographical pursuit of Wilfred Barclay in William Golding's *The Paper Men*.

Halliday, Mr. Respectable Soho bookshop proprietor; he couriers Maurice Castle's purloined intelligence to his Soviet superiors and warns Castle to flee England in Graham Greene's *The Human Factor*.

Halliday, Rachel Center of the Quaker household where Eliza Harris and her husband are reunited before being aided by the Quaker community on their flight north in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Uncle Tom's Cabin*.

Halliday, Robert Ethical, short-tempered, early-middle-aged American journalist, ghostwriter, and one-time CIA agent; ostensibly commissioned to collaborate with Karlis Zander on a spurious Russian memoir, he is instead blackmailed by Zander into providing a fake television interview of a powerful but mentally unstable Middle East potentate (The Ruler) as cover for NATO-Ruler Persian Gulf base negotiations in Eric Ambler's *The Care of Time*.

Halliday, Thomas General man for the Clare family, not thought to be fitted for personal attendance on them in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Present and the Past*.

Hallie See Breedlove, Hallie.

Hallin, Edward Cambridge don, labor economist, and friend of Aldous Raeburn; although a Liberal, he leads and instructs the thought of his friend in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Marcella*. He continues to influence the social and political ideas of Lord and Lady Maxwell (Raeburn and Marcella Boyce), who name their son in his honor in *Sir George Tressady*.

Hallorann, Dick Black chef at the Overlook Hotel who uses his psychic ability to rescue Daniel Torrance and Daniel's mother from John Torrance in Stephen King's *The Shining*.

Hallorans, The Elderly, quirky, and quite wealthy couple who sunbathe and swim in the nude; unlike Neddy's other neighbors, the Hallorans demonstrate concern for Neddy's financial and familial circumstances and try to get him to face the reality of his situation, rather than solely ply him with alcohol in John Cheever's "The Swimmer."

Hallorsen, Edward American professor of archaeology who plans to help Hubert Cherrell escape extradition, proposes marriage to Dinny Cherrell, and is refused by her in John Galsworthy's *Maid In Waiting*.

Halloway, Charles William Library janitor in Green Town, Illinois; loves his family but is happiest when alone with the books in the darkest parts of the night in the library; has the habits of chatting about the world before bedtime and setting out late at night back to the library; fears his age impairs him from truly enjoying his son; lost the use of his arm and hand after a confrontation with the Dust Witch; shatters a mirror with laughter and destroys the age-changing carousel; helps his son bring Jim Nightshade back to life in Ray Bradbury's *Something Wicked This Way Comes*.

Halloway, Colonel White lover of Sal Strange and father of Laurentine Strange in Jessie Redmon Fauset's *The Chincerry Tree*.

Halloway, William Thirteen-year-old who lives next door to Jim Nightshade in Green Town, Illinois; has blonde hair and blue eyes; is compared to the sweetness of a peach; born one minute to midnight on October 30; lives with his father and mother; uses "Oliver Brown" as an alias; his own screams while helping his father during a carnival shooting act rouses him from deafness, blindness, and dumbness as a wax figure enchanted by the Dust Witch; helps Jim Nightshade emerge from death through dancing and laughter in Ray Bradbury's *Something Wicked This Way Comes*.

Hallowes, Michael Mystic and former teacher of Jasper Darke, whom he saves from drowning after Jasper attempts suicide (or is pushed by Catherine Velindre) in Mary Webb's *The House in Dormer Forest*.

Hall-Sun Young daughter of Wood-Sun and Thiodolf; she has charge of the ever-burning lamp in the great hall of the Wolfings; she foresees future events and commands Hrosshild to organize maidens to report on the movements of the Romans in William Morris's *A Tale of the House of the Wolfings*.

Hall-ward Leader of the House of the Steer and father of the Bride in William Morris's *The Roots of the Mountains*.

Hallward, Basil Artist who paints Dorian's portrait and becomes infatuated with his model's beauty as pure form; vies with Lord Henry for Dorian's affection; the moral voice of the story, demands to know whether the rumors circulating about Dorian are true and then asks Dorian to repent; horrified when he looks at his grotesquely distorted painting; finally killed by Dorian in Oscar Wilde's *The Picture of Dorian Gray*.

Hallycarnie Youwarkee's sister in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Hallycarnie (Wilkins) Second daughter of Peter Wilkins and Youwarkee; she is adopted by Jahamel in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Halmea Black housekeeper at Homer Bannon's ranch, which she leaves after being raped by Hud in Larry McMurry's *Horseman, Pass By*.

Halm-Eberstein, Princess Leonora Daniel Deronda's mother, who gave him to Sir Hugo Mallinger to raise as his nephew because she did not want her child to be aware of his Jewish origin in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Halpern, Mickey Young Jewish army recruit from New York who is in boot camp training during World War II at Camp Crowder, Missouri, in Philip Roth's "Defender of the Faith."

Halpin, Bob Businessman who employs Virgil Morgan in Scott Spencer's *Preservation Hall*.

Halpin, Phil Los Angeles deputy district attorney; second prosecutor of Gregory Powell and Jimmy Smith in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Onion Field*.

Halsey, Catherine (Katie) Orphaned niece of Ellsworth Toohey vitiated by her uncle's counsel and Peter Keating's betrayal in Ayn Rand's *The Fountainhead*.

Halsey, Fred Black owner of a wagon shop who befriends Ralph Kabnis in Jean Toomer's *Cane*.

Halsey, Lanning Cousin of Delia Ralston; courts Clementina Lovell and plans to marry her after she is adopted by her wealthy aunt Delia in Edith Wharton's *The Old Maid*.

Halsey, Peter Elderly, common laborer at Great End Farm; he fears the farm's ghost in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Harvest*.

Halsi *Gawry* (flying woman) who disguises herself as a *glumm* (flying man) and wins the flying competition organized by Peter Wilkins in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Halstead, James Former banker turned Mercedes salesman with whom Margaret Devore has an affair in Donald E. Westlake's *The Ax*.

Halvard, Bishop Pastor of the Norwegian village; receives a false accusation by Jardtrud, Ulf's wife, that her husband has committed adultery with the protagonist, Kristin Lavransdatter, in Sigrid Undset's *Kristin Lavransdatter*.

Halvorsen, Diana Four-year-old daughter of Ralph Halvorsen; she reveals to Dr. Floyd what the first-generation of space-born human children will be like in Arthur C. Clarke's *2001: A Space Odyssey*.

Halvorsen, Ralph Administrator of the Moon's Southern Province; he is responsible for the news blackout and rumors of an epidemic that keep knowledge of the discovery of the artifact from the public in Arthur C. Clarke's *2001: A Space Odyssey*.

Halyard, Doctor Ewing J. State Department guide for the Shah of Bratpuhr in Kurt Vonnegut's *Player Piano*.

Halzer, Carl Farmer, labor organizer, and legislator in Mari Sandoz's *Capital City*.

Hama Abram Shapiro's wife, who leaves her adulterous husband despite her terror of living alone, in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Moskat Family*.

Hamal, Alfred Fanshawe de Bassompierre de (Hamal) Son of Ginevra (Fanshawe) and Alfred de Hamal in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Hamal, Count de, Colonel Alfred Suitor of Ginevra Fanshawe; he bests Dr. John Bretton by eloping with and marrying her; he and she are equally superficial in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Hambro, Brother Chief theoretician of the Brotherhood who teaches the narrator the Brotherhood's doctrine in Ralph Ellison's *Invisible Man*.

Hamburg, Sandra (Patterson) Willful and somewhat spoiled young woman of 25, educated at private school and Cambridge; she is the daughter of Sir Roderick and Lady Patterson; her marriage to Trevor Hamburg, on the verge of breakup, is saved when Florence Marvell convinces Trevor to discontinue the divorce proceedings and patch things up with Sandra in Frank Swinnerton's *Some Achieve Greatness*.

Hamburg, Trevor Son of a wealthy tradesman who has married outside his class; his difficulties with his wife, Sandra, stem primarily from the tensions created by their different backgrounds; as proud and obstinate as his wife, Trevor can find no way to withdraw his suit for divorce without losing face until Florence Marvell reveals to him what a fool he's being; he and Sandra overcome their differences in Frank Swinnerton's *Some Achieve Greatness*.

Hamburger, Benno Resident of Emma Lazurus Retirement Home and best friend of Otto Korner; he woos and wins Hermoine Perlmutter, convincing her to return a treasured letter stolen from Otto in Alan Isler's *The Prince of West End Avenue*.

Hamel, Isadore Dilettante sculptor, who falls in love with Lucy Dormer and is too proud to accept handouts from Sir Thomas Tringle, her uncle; his principles intact, he marries Lucy and Sir Thomas acts munificently towards his niece in Anthony Trollope's *Ayala's Angel*.

Hamet-beig Azemia's prosperous father, a high-ranking noble in Constantinople; he betroths Azemia to Oglow Muley, a wealthy merchant, in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Hamid Darley's one-eyed servant in Lawrence Durrell's *Justine*, in *Balthazar*, and in *Clea*.

Hamid, Abdul Black Muslim leader who believes that in the United States something is successful in direct proportion to how it is put over; murdered in Ishmael Reed's *Mumbo Jumbo*.

Hamilton Tea planter in an African colony; he offers advice on how to treat the "natives" in Roy Fuller's *The Father's Comedy*.

Hamilton Surgeon aboard the HMS *Pandora* who tries to alleviate the inhumane treatment of the *Bounty* prisoners and who assists Roger Byam at Byam's trial in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Mutiny on the Bounty*.

Hamilton, Alexander Leader who persuades the Federalist party to vote for Thomas Jefferson over Aaron Burr for president after an election tie in 1800; killed by Burr in a duel in Gore Vidal's *Burr*.

Hamilton, Anise Girlfriend who provides Braxton with spending money until she discovers he is spending it on other women in Wallace Thurman's *The Blacker the Berry*.

Hamilton, Berry (Be'y) Hardworking, loyal butler falsely accused of stealing money from Francis Oakley and sentenced to ten years at hard labor; husband of Fannie Hamilton and father of Joe and Kitty Hamilton in Paul Laurence Dunbar's *The Sport of the Gods*.

Hamilton, Charles Scarlett O'Hara's first husband and brother of Melanie Wilkes; joins Confederate army; dies shortly after his wedding to Scarlett in Margaret Mitchell's *Gone with the Wind*.

Hamilton, Claudia Wealthy, talented, and beautiful niece of Christopher Kirkland; she makes her home with him for four years in Mrs. Lynn Linton's *The Autobiography of Christopher Kirkland*.

Hamilton, Duke of Scottish nobleman and widower, whose proposal satisfies Lady Beatrix Esmond's ambitions; he kills and is killed by Lord Mohun in a duel just before his marriage is to take place in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*.

Hamilton, Fannie (Fannie Gibson) Housekeeper on the estate of Maurice Oakley, wife of Berry Hamilton, and mother of Joe and Kitty Hamilton; migrates to New York City, where she is tricked into marriage by a man who beats her and reduces her to poverty, in Paul Laurence Dunbar's *The Sport of the Gods*.

Hamilton, Freddy Middle-aged, unmarried British consular official whose adventures with Barbara Vaughan in Israel and Jordan convert him, at least temporarily, from observer and chronicler into a man of action in Muriel Spark's *The Mandlebaum Gate*.

Hamilton, George (“Geordie”, “Red Geordie”, and “Senor Jorge”) Member of the Royal Scots Fusiliers who attacks Richard Hannay, disguised as Cornelius Brend at an anti-war rally; shocked to learn he has attacked a commanding officer, he becomes Hannay’s batman; he reports the death on the battlefield of Moxon Ivery in John Buchan’s *Mr. Standfast*. As “Senor Jorge” in Olifa City, he is recognized by Sir Archibald Royslance and joins in the kidnapping of Mr. Castor, Olifa’s sinister dictator, and the rescuing of Janet (Raden), Lady Royslance in *The Courts of the Morning*. Established at Laverlaw, Lord Clanroyden’s Scottish estate, as a man of all trades and abilities, he accompanies Clanroyden, Hannay, and others to the Island of Sheep to fight the enemies of Valdemar Haraldsen in John Buchan’s *The Island of Sheep*.

Hamilton, Joe Son of Berry and Fannie Hamilton; migrates to New York City, where he becomes a dandy, an alcoholic, and the murderer of his sweetheart, in Paul Laurence Dunbar’s *The Sport of the Gods*.

Hamilton, Kitty (Kit) Daughter of Berry and Fannie Hamilton; becomes a vaudeville dancer and singer in Paul Laurence Dunbar’s *The Sport of the Gods*.

Hamilton, Melanie See Melanie Hamilton Wilkes.

Hamilton, Milo (Arabella Stone) Close friend of Violet Clay and writer of gothic novels in Gail Godwin’s *Violet Clay*.

Hamilton, Mrs. Freddy Hamilton’s mother in England; she requires Freddy’s constant epistolary adjudication of her grievances against her old servant, and is finally murdered by her in Muriel Spark’s *The Mandlebaum Gate*.

Hamilton, Roy Californian who has come east to discover the identity of his father; admired by Henry Miller in Henry Miller’s *Tropic of Capricorn*.

Hamilton, Samuel (Sam) Salinas Valley farmer who befriends the settler Adam Trask and, just before he dies, convinces Trask to name Trask’s sons and reveals that Trask’s wife, Cathy Ames Trask, is operating a successful brothel in Salinas in John Steinbeck’s *East of Eden*.

Hamilton, Sarah Jane (Pittypat) Spinster aunt of Charles and Melanie Hamilton; receives the mourning Scarlett O’Hara in Atlanta following the death of Charles Hamilton, Scarlett’s first husband, in Margaret Mitchell’s *Gone with the Wind*.

Hamilton, Sergeant Many-toothed instructor of RAC clerks who gets Jonathan Browne his posting at Badmore in David Lodge’s *Ginger, You’re Barmy*.

Hamilton, Stevie Son of a prominent doctor who sells marijuana to Leroy Moffitt in Bobbie Ann Mason’s “Shiloh.”

Hamilton, Uncle Wealthy maternal uncle and frequent houseguest of Joe Sandwich; becomes infatuated with and later marries Laura Pribble in Peter De Vries’s *The Vale of Laughter*.

Hamilton, Will Son of Samuel Hamilton and business partner of Caleb Trask in the bean venture which makes them both wealthy during the wartime food shortages in John Steinbeck’s *East of Eden*.

Hamit Syrian shopkeeper in Port-au-Prince from whom Brown and Martha Pineda briefly rented a room for their trysts; he is murdered by the Tontons Macoutes in Graham Greene’s *The Comedians*.

Hamlet Prince of Denmark; thoughtful and talented yet untested; studied at Wittenberg before being called back to Elsinore for his father’s funeral; depressed about King Hamlet’s death and disturbed by the remarriage of his mother, Queen Gertrude, to his uncle, Claudius; after being visited by the spirit of King Hamlet, discovers that Claudius murdered his own brother and commits himself to revenge; subsequently displays great courage, intelligence, and imagination in pursuit of justice, yet is killed before he can achieve his full potential; falls to poison administered in a fencing match, but not before he satisfies his father’s charge by killing Claudius; survived by his loyal companion, Horatio, who ensures that the prince’s name lives on in William Shakespeare’s play *Hamlet*.

Hamley, Aimee French, Roman Catholic former servant girl who marries Osborne Hamley in Elizabeth Gaskell’s *Wives and Daughters*.

Hamley, John Courtly kinsman of Lord Foxham and Joan Sedley’s betrothed; he marries Alicia Risingham in Robert Louis Stevenson’s *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Hamley, Mrs. Gentle, ailing wife of Squire Hamley; she brings Molly Gibson into the Hamley household as a young friend before her death in Elizabeth Gaskell’s *Wives and Daughters*.

Hamley, Osborne Delicate heir of Squire Hamley; his secret marriage (known to Molly Gibson) and his illness and

death lead to social and emotional complications in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Wives and Daughters*.

Hamley, Roger Younger son of Squire Hamley; he falls in love with Cynthia Kirkpatrick before finally realizing that he loves Molly Gibson; he also represents the emerging role of science in the world of Elizabeth Gaskell's *Wives and Daughters*.

Hamley, Squire Archetypal Tory of the old school; his resistance to changing ideas causes family estrangement before he can recognize his error in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Wives and Daughters*.

Hamlin, Jack Observer of people; drives his buggy through the town of Sandy Bar when Captain Scott and Henry York look like they will square off in the middle of the street; is York's friend in Bret Harte's "The Iliad of Sandy Bar."

Hamlin, Jack Gambler with a heart of gold in Bret Harte's *Gabriel Conroy*.

Hamlin, John Lover of Audrey Carsons in William S. Burroughs's *The Wild Boys*.

Hamm Authoritative tyrant and protagonist, yet both physically and emotionally dependent on Clov; seen as representing the king piece in a chess game, with Clov the opposing knight; surrogate father to Clov; is both blind and physically bound to a wheelchair, but still masters over Clov and rules over his own parents, Nagg and Nell; sees the future of the world in a devastated state of lifelessness; frequently insults Clov, though he knows that his own existence is not possible without Clov; in a world filled with emptiness and loneliness, he cannot bring his life and his story to an end; constantly returns, at the end of the play, to the opening scene position in a wheelchair with a handkerchief covering his face in Samuel Beckett's absurdist play *Endgame*.

Hamm, Agnis Quoyle's aunt; convinces Quoyle to move to Newfoundland after his wife's death; lives with Quoyle and his family in Newfoundland until opening a yacht upholstering business elsewhere; raped by Quoyle's father when she was a child in E. Annie Proulx's *The Shipping News*.

Hammad, Laila Belly dancer and prostitute who asks Bumper Morgan for help when she is pregnant in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Blue Knight*.

Hammer, Ambrose Retired postal worker researching and writing a book on black history; boarder of Clotilda

Pilgrim; adopts Lester Parker after Pilgrim's death in Cyrus Colter's *The Rivers of Eros*.

Hammer, Bert American soldier; pal and bunkmate of Jacob Levy in Martha Gellhorn's *Wine of Astonishment*.

Hammer, Marietta Drum Wife of Paul Hammer; tender toward him only when there is a public disaster in John Cheever's *Bullet Park*.

Hammer, Paul Warped idealist who seeks to wake up the world by the attempted sacrifice of a model citizen (later substituting the citizen's son) in John Cheever's *Bullet Park*.

Hammerdown, Mr. Auctioneer at the sale of the Sedleys' household goods in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Hammerlein, Claus Rude and drunken ironworker, who participates in the revolt at Liège and calls for the bishop's head in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Hammersley, Captain Sinister rival to Charles O'Malley for the affection of Lucy Dashwood; he is killed at the Battle of Waterloo in Charles Lever's *Charles O'Malley*.

Hammersley, Judge Contemporary of the doctor and friend of Young Albert's father; critical of Albert's lack of accomplishment and downturn in fortune; disapproves of his daughter's renewed friendship with Young Albert; provides good champagne for the double birthday party in Willa Cather's "Double Birthday."

Hammersten, Professor Elderly Swedish language teacher who persuades Erik Krogh to finance a production of his translation of Shakespeare's *Pericles* in Graham Greene's *England Made Me*.

Hammil, Caleb Utica contractor who hires Jerry Fowler to build first canal locks in Walter D. Edmonds's *Erie Water*.

Hammond Mate on Teach's *Sarah*; he has one of three keys to treasure in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

Hammond Middle-aged manservant of the Grimstones; he spreads family gossip in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Last and the First*.

Hammond, Arnold B. Writer who thrives among the Wragby Hall "mental-lifers" and, like them, derides the "body" in D. H. Lawrence's *Lady Chatterley's Lover*.

Hammond, Black Charlie Captain of the *Calypso* who examines Hornblower for promotion to lieutenant in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Hammond, Clara Estranged wife of Richard Hammond; she is reconciled to him by Old Hammond in William Morris's *News from Nowhere*.

Hammond, Hallie Rufer Daughter of George Rufer, widow of Michael Hammond, and mother of Rufer Hammond; political radical in her youth and early in her marriage; owner of Hammonds, Franklin's largest department store, in Mari Sandoz's *Capital City*.

Hammond, Henry Emma Corbett's betrothed, who fights for the British in America; he dies of sorrow when he discovers that Emma is mortally ill from the poison she sucked from his arrow wound in S. J. Pratt's *Emma Corbett*.

Hammond, John Septuagenarian creator/owner of *Jurassic Park*, theme park located on Isla Nublar, remote Costa Rican island; grandfather of Tim and Alexis "Lex" Murphy; creates genetically engineered dinosaurs that spell danger for park visitors and himself in Michael Crichton's *Jurassic Park*.

Hammond, Joyce Emily Newcomer to the Marcia Blaine School; she goes to her death in Spain after fascist indoctrination by Jean Brodie in Muriel Spark's *The Prime of Miss Jean Brodie*.

Hammond, Liz Large animal veterinarian who locates Tom Booker when Annie Graves Maclean asks her to find a "horse psychiatrist" in Nicholas Evans's *The Horse Whisperer*.

Hammond, Lois Teacher whom Richard Dadier saves from rape and who tries to seduce Dadier in Evan Hunter's *The Blackboard Jungle*.

Hammond, Lon Ambitious, career-driven lawyer engaged to Allie Nelson in Nicholas Sparks's *The Notebook*.

Hammond, Miss Nurse who cares for Elsa Mason as she is dying from cancer in Wallace Stegner's *The Big Rock Candy Mountain*.

Hammond, Mr. Mr. Rivers's friend, who urges him to marry Charlotte Woodville immediately and is himself attracted to her in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Hammond, Mrs. Mrs. Jakeman's sister, to whose house Emily Melville flees after her imprisonment, and from

whose care Emily is taken to jail in William Godwin's *Caleb Williams*.

Hammond, Old Possible descendant of William Guest and great-grandfather of Richard Hammond; from his residence in the British Museum he describes to William Guest the Socialist revolution of the twentieth century and the new order of society in William Morris's *News from Nowhere*.

Hammond, Reverend Pastor of the church attended by Bigger Thomas's mother; visits Thomas in jail and attempts to convert him to Christianity in Richard Wright's *Native Son*.

Hammond, Richard (Dick) Young Thames boatman of 2090; he introduces William Guest to his great-grandfather Old Hammond and later rows with Guest, Clara Hammond, and Ellen to Kelmscott in William Morris's *News from Nowhere*.

Hammond, Ruby Younger sister of Geneva, a good-looking woman who was favored by her stepfather; well-off widow of Gordon in Sandra Scofield's *Beyond Deserving*.

Hammond, Rufer See Rufe, Hamm.

Hammond, Sister Rosamund Stacey's midwife at St. Andrews in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Hammond, Valerie Arthur Machin's landlady; she refuses to be in love with him and finally forces him to leave, causing Arthur to be distraught and lonely until she dies in the hospital in David Storey's *This Sporting Life*.

Hammond, Willy Young man from Cedarville who becomes a gambler and is murdered by Harvey Green in T. S. Arthur's *Ten Nights in a Bar-Room*.

Hammorgaw, Ane Friend of Andrew Fairservice; he is a solemn Glasgow precentor in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Hampole, Josiah Neighbor of Charles Mandeville's paternal uncle, Audley Mandeville, and a vulgar and conceited supporter of Cromwell; he permits himself to be used by the dishonest attorney Holloway, who schemes to bilk Audley of his property in William Godwin's *Mandeville*.

Hamps, Clara (Auntie Hamps) Splendidly dressed, insinuating widowed sister-in-law of Darius Clayhanger; her treatment of the Clayhanger children is viewed as hypocritical by Edwin Clayhanger who, nevertheless, reluctantly admires her family loyalty in Arnold Bennett's *Clayhanger*.

A shrewd and economical strict Wesleyan, Auntie Hamps at her death makes Edwin realize that her nephews and nieces were her passion in *These Twain*.

Hampshire, Richard (Dicky) Boyhood friend who draws cartoons with Jack Dulouoz in Jack Kerouac's *Doctor Sax*.

Hampson, Opel Drug-using rock groupie who dies suddenly in bed; her New York apartment is a refuge for Bucky Wunderlick in Don DeLillo's *Great Jones Street*.

Hampstead, Lord Eldest son of the Marquis of Kingsbury; he is disliked and resented by his stepmother, the Marchioness; he is annoyed when his friend, George Roden, aspires to the hand of his sister, Lady Frances Trafford, although he wishes to marry the commoner Marion Fay; when Marion, dying, refuses him, he is left with his only keepsake of her, the poker she had touched in his drawing room, in Anthony Trollope's *Marion Fay*.

Hampton, Cedric Homosexual heir to the Montdore title and fortune; he meets Lord and Lady Montdore and replaces their daughter, Polly Hampton, in their hearts and their wills; his astonishing eye for beauty in art wins Lord Montdore, and his manipulation of feminine interests wins Lady Montdore; he enters into a well-engineered liaison with Boy Dougdale at the end of Nancy Mitford's *Love in a Cold Climate*.

Hampton, Leopoldina (Polly) Beautiful, socially impeccable, and kind but emotionally empty daughter of Lord and Lady Montdore; her mother's overbearing behavior alienates her; she is probably pregnant when she becomes the wife of her uncle by marriage, Boy Dougdale; she marries for love, but when her child is born she is indifferent to its death and has come to detest her husband; she has taken a lover at the end of Nancy Mitford's *Love in a Cold Climate*.

Hamzic, Nail Man to whom the pretty but tragic Fata Osmanagic is betrothed in Ivo Andrić's *The Bridge on the Drina*.

Hana Restless, reckless, and partially shell-shocked nurse who nurses the mysterious English patient; loves the Indian Kip but loses him after he returns to India after the nuclear bombing of Japan; sends Kip letters for a year without reply; remains alone in Michael Ondaatje's *The English Patient*.

Hana Kimoto Loyal wife and mother of five children; accepts the time-honored role expected of Japanese women; sees her inability to instill a respect of the traditional female role in her daughter Fumio as her great failure in Sawako Ariyoshi's *The River Ki*

Hanako Daughter of Hana; achieves a balance between the traditional and the contemporary roles of Japanese women in Sawako Ariyoshi's *The River Ki*

Hanan Emigrant friend of Asmahan, the Lebanese Muslim protagonist and narrator in Hanan al-Shaykh's *Beirut Blues*.

Hana-no-suke Actor who accompanies the young Yajirobei on his extended journeys from Edo (now Tokyo) to the eastern sea circuit, stopping at Japan's holy Great Shrine and the commercial metropolis of Osaka; also named Kitahachi, or Kita for short, in Jippensha Ikku's *Hiza-kurige*.

Hanaoka Seishū Fictional character based on the Japanese doctor Hanaoka Seishū, who performed the first known operation under anesthesia; becomes absorbed in his medical interests; fails to recognize the sacrifices of the women who make his success possible in Sawako Ariyoshi's *The Doctor's Wife*

Hanbury-Steadly-Heamoor, Michael ("the dwarf") Homosexual head of Asian Press Service who employs Luke in John le Carré's *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Hanby, George Treasurer of the Bayswater South Branch Communist Party; he courts Liz Gold but epitomizes everything pompous and lecherous that she abhors in John le Carré's *The Spy Who Came in from the Cold*.

Hanby, Judge Horace Former carpetbag governor of a southern state; keeps the citizens of Bidwell, Ohio, informed about his prophetic and philosophical ideas of the future of industry in the Midwest in Sherwood Anderson's *Poor White*.

Hanby, Samuel Puritanical principal of a black training school who demands the resignation of Ralph Kabnis in Jean Toomer's *Cane*.

Hancock, Len Talented friend of Janos Lavin; he greatly admires Lavin's work; a butcher by day, he paints for "pure pleasure" and is technically quite proficient in John Berger's *A Painter of Our Time*.

Hancock, Mr. Most professional and skilled of the three dentists in the Wimpole Street surgery in London where Miriam Henderson works in Dorothy Richardson's *The Tunnel* and in *Interim*. Miriam continues to have an uncertain, problem-filled relationship with him in *Revolving Lights*.

Hancock, Vee Len Hancock's gorgeous wife, who objects to her husband's using models to paint nudes; she later poses nude for her husband in John Berger's *A Painter of Our Time*.

Hancock, Winfield Scott Former hero in the Mexican War and friend of Lewis Armistead; Northern general who takes Possession of Cemetery Hill during the Battle of Gettysburg in Michael Shaara's *The Killer Angels*.

Hancox, Harriet Unfaithful wife of Linton Hancox in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Hancox, Linton Anthony Keating's friend, an academic traditionalist in conflict with the declining standards in university education and scholarship; he is having an affair in retaliation against his wife's infidelity; he is depressed and considers suicide in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Hand, Caroline Wife of Hosmer Hand; lover of Frank Cowperwood in Theodore Dreiser's *The Titan*.

Hand, Hosmer Investor who seeks revenge on Frank Cowperwood, who has been sleeping with Hand's wife, in Theodore Dreiser's *The Titan*.

Hand, J. Actor hired by Arthur Wardlaw to make a false confession to Helen Rolleston that he forged the note of demand which jailed Robert Penfold in Charles Reade's *Foul Play*.

Hand, Laurel McKelva (Polly) Chicago fabric designer; daughter of Clinton and Becky McKelva and widow of Philip Hand in Eudora Welty's *The Optimist's Daughter*.

Hand, Philip Husband of Laurel McKelva Hand; killed during World War II in Eudora Welty's *The Optimist's Daughter*.

Hand, Robert Journalist and disciple of Richard Rowan's intellectualism, despite his own chief interest in the concrete and material view of reality and existence, as his surname indicates and his inclination toward material elements confirm; old friend of the couple Richard and Bertha, although some allusions in the text suggest that he might be (or have been) Bertha's lover and her son Archie's father; the truth of this background never becomes clear in James Joyce's play *Exiles*.

Handassah Young Gypsy woman attendant upon Sybil Lovel and later Eleanor Mowbray in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Rookwood*.

Handback, John Owner of a plantation store who cheats black as well as white sharecroppers; financially ruined because of Miltiades Vaiden's vengeance; appears in T. S. Stribling's *The Forge* and *The Store*.

Handback, Lucius Son of John Handback; marries Sydna Crowninshield Vaiden; appears in T. S. Stribling's *The Store* and *Unfinished Cathedral*.

Handby, Ed Bartender who courts Belle Carpenter and takes her from George Willard in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Handcock, Harry Halfhearted suitor of Margaret Mackenzie in her youth; when her brother dies and she inherits a fortune, his ardor becomes overwhelming, and she rejects him in Anthony Trollope's *Miss Mackenzie*.

Handforth, Miss Mr. Demoyte's observant and vigilant housekeeper in Iris Murdoch's *The Sandcastle*.

Handle, Enoch Margaret's father; drives the mail boat; part Beothuk Indian; helps Fabian and his family escape after the murder in Howard Norman's *The Bird Artist*.

Handle, Margaret Daughter of Enoch Handle; lover and eventual wife of Fabian Vas; as a young girl, she crashes into and kills Dalton Gillette while riding her bicycle; later crashes into Alaric Vas in a fatal boat accident; starts drinking when she is not working as an accountant; seems to settle down after her father's death and her marriage in Howard Norman's *The Bird Artist*.

Handley, Albert Recently successful painter who befriends Frank Dawley in Alan Sillitoe's *The Death of William Posters*. He befriends Frank's girlfriend, Myra Bassingfield, and child, Mark; he moves his family into Myra's large country home when his home burns down in *A Tree on Fire*.

Handley, Dix (Dixie, William Tuttle Jamieson) Once-famous criminal who dies in his native South, ironically fulfilling his dream of returning, in William Riley Burnett's *The Asphalt Jungle*.

Handley, Enid Wife of Albert Handley and mother of six children in Alan Sillitoe's *The Death of William Posters* and in *A Tree on Fire*.

Handley, John Albert Handley's brother, whose experiences in a Japanese prison camp have kept him isolated in his radio-equipment-filled room in Alan Sillitoe's *The Death of William Posters*. He decides to go to Algeria to find Frank

Dawley; he finds Frank and sends him home but kills himself in *A Tree on Fire*.

Handley, Mandy Albert Handley's daughter, who was once Frank Dawley's lover in Alan Sillitoe's *The Death of William Posters*. She marries Ralph in *A Tree on Fire*.

Hands, Georgie Honor Klein's former pupil, who is a lecturer at the London School of Economics and the lover of first Martin Lynch-Gibbon and then Alexander Lynch-Gibbon; her attempted suicide when abandoned by one lover after the other gathers a sexually interconnected group around her hospital bed in Iris Murdoch's *A Severed Head*.

Hands, Israel Wily coxswain of the *Hispaniola* and Flint's exgunner; Jim Hawkins overhears him plotting with Long John Silver and Dick Johnson; he kills the pirate O'Brien and tries to outwit "Captain" Jim aboard the *Hispaniola*; he slightly wounds Jim, who shoots him dead in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

Handsome Captain of the space mission to Planet Blue; causes a comet to collide with Planet Blue and triggers an ice age in Jeanette Winterson's *The Stone Gods*.

Handsome Young Man Otherwise known as the fairy tale wolf in a retelling of Little Red Riding Hood; persuasive, dashing, and tricky, he murders the grandmother, then moves into her house and falls in love with Red Riding Hood in Angela Carter's "The Company of Wolves."

Handson, Martin Uncle and manager of Putsy Handson in Calvin Hernton's *Scarecrow*.

Handson, Orville Racist, sadistic, and murderous army sergeant; killed in Korea by Scarecrow in Calvin Hernton's *Scarecrow*.

Handson, Putsy Successful model, daughter of Orville Handson, and lover of Wantman Krane in Calvin Hernton's *Scarecrow*.

Handy, Beatrice (Billy) Loyal's girlfriend; redheaded nightclub singer; will not have sex with Loyal; wants to move away from a small town; is killed by Loyal and is buried in an abandoned fox den in E. Annie Proulx's *Postcards*.

Haneczka, Mrs. Free woman who, from her farmhouse, supplies concentration camp prisoners at Birkenau, a part of Auschwitz, with cheeses and soup in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Hanema, Angela Wife of Piet Hanema and mother of Ruth and Nancy Hanema in John Updike's *Couples*.

Hanema, Foxy See Whitman, Elizabeth Fox.

Hanema, Nancy Younger daughter of Piet and Angela Hanema in John Updike's *Couples*.

Hanema, Piet Philandering husband of Angela Hanema and later of Foxy Whitman; father of Ruth and Nancy Hanema in John Updike's *Couples*.

Hanema, Ruth Older daughter of Piet and Angela Hanema in John Updike's *Couples*.

Hanes Assistant to Globke in Transparanoia organization; steals a mysterious drug in Don DeLillo's *Great Jones Street*.

Hanfstaengl, Dr. Ernst (Putzi) Propertied, Harvard-educated friend and early supporter of Adolf Hitler; his patronage provides Hitler access to influential circles in Richard Hughes's *The Fox in the Attic*. He has become too unimportant to be a target worth pursuing when he fortuitously evades Hitler's blood purge in 1984 in *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Hania Redheaded prison companion of Eva Laubenstein and seducer of Laubenstein's son, Konrad Vost, in John Hawkes's *The Passion Artist*.

Hanim, Ariadne American woman who leaves her ordinary life behind for adventure in Turkey; target of malicious rumors that she killed her estranged husband; watches the sacrifice at the beginning of the novel and witnesses the aftermath of murder and mayhem near the novel's end in Mary Lee Settle's *Blood Tie*.

Hanim, Melek Munci's mother; a beautiful woman, compared to Medea; called Lady Melek by many; she harbors a resentment for her old husband and focuses on her beloved Munci in Mary Lee Settle's *Blood Tie*.

Hanim, Munci (Monkey) Called a "useful Ceramian" by Basil; a strong diver who must retrieve the bodies of the drowned students, including the beautiful Lale; becomes too close to Ariadne Hanim, causing her much heartache and shame in Mary Lee Settle's *Blood Tie*.

Hank Large, thick American soldier; though he is a tough man, he needs his friends, including Buddy his caretaker, to survive in Percival Christopher Wren's *Beau Geste*.

Hank One of a group of men who is arranging the hanging of one of their friends named Colby (Colby, it seems, “has gone too far,” although it is never disclosed what the man has done); offers the opinion that the use of wire instead of rope for Colby’s hanging would do the job more quickly in Donald Barthelme’s “Some of Us Had Been Threatening Our Friend Colby.”

Hank Airport announcer in William Faulkner’s *Pylon*.

Hank Friend of Joe Gilligan in William Faulkner’s *Soldiers’ Pay*.

Hanka Wife of Antek, the eldest son of the rich landowner Maciei Boryna in the village of Lipce, in 19th-century Poland; her husband falls in love with his father’s new young bride, Jagna, in Wladyslaw Reymont’s *The Peasants*.

Hankey Ship’s surgeon on the *Lydia* until his death mid-journey in C. S. Forester’s *The Happy Return*.

Hankins, Edgar Literary critic and journalist who is a lover of Irene (Brunskill) Eliot in C. P. Snow’s *The New Men*. He covers the trial of Cora Ross and Kitty Pateman for a Sunday newspaper in *The Sleep of Reason*.

Hankshaw, Sissy See Gitche, Sissy Hankshaw.

Hanley, John Young Navy lieutenant who is flying home on leave after 18 months of duty during World War II; escaped alive when his destroyer sank; on the commercial airplane, he feels suddenly drawn to the older but very attractive woman Kate Merlin in the seat beside him; kisses and caresses her during the night; in the morning, though, when the plane arrives in New York, he finds that the married and affluent woman is too old for him and will make many demands on his carefree life in Martha Gelhorn’s “Miami—New York.”

Hanley, Ray Law partner and friend of Calvin Jarrett in Judith Guest’s *Ordinary People*.

Hanlon, Mike One of few black residents in Derry, Mike is also a member of The Losers Club; as an adult, Mike stays in Derry to work as a librarian and to keep an eye on “IT,” who hibernates for twenty seven years before returning again to destroy the children of Derry in Stephen King’s *IT*.

Hanna Lawyer’s wife in Hermann Broch’s *The Sleepwalkers*.

Hanna, Caroline Trid See Trid, Caroline.

Hanna, Chad Orphan hotel hostler who joins Huguenine’s Great and Only International Circus, marries Caroline Trid, and becomes ringmaster in Walter D. Edmonds’s *Chad Hanna*.

Hannacott, Bill Young farming boy; he courts Nancy Reed, who jilts him for Daniel Martin in John Fowles’s *Daniel Martin*.

Hannafey, Beatrice (Bee) Unhappily married Protestant wife of St. John Hogan-Hannafey; she carries on an affair with Frankie Hannafey in Sean O’Faolain’s *Come Back to Erin*.

Hannafey, Frankie IRA rebel long active in the revolutionary cause; he becomes disillusioned and ultimately takes a safe job with the government as a cow inspector in Sean O’Faolain’s *Come Back to Erin*.

Hannafey, Leonard Conscientious but very strict Roman Catholic priest, who emigrates to New York City and is assigned to a parish there in Sean O’Faolain’s *Come Back to Erin*.

Hannafey, Michael Bookish, lonely postal worker in Cork, Ireland; unmarried, he is the main support of the family members remaining at home in Sean O’Faolain’s *Come Back to Erin*.

Hannaford, Lee Disagreeable science teacher and inventor of armaments who accuses his innocent wife of infidelity in George Gissing’s *The Crown of Life*.

Hannaford, Mrs. Matron who leaves her uncongenial husband, loves an unworthy man who victimizes her, and dies in George Gissing’s *The Crown of Life*.

Hannaford, Olga Boheman girl with a minor talent for art and an undependable husband-to-be; she ultimately rejects him and marries an Italian friend in George Gissing’s *The Crown of Life*.

Hannah “Gammer” Martin’s servant in Thomas Hardy’s *Two on a Tower*.

Hannah Rivers family’s servant, who suspects Jane Eyre’s motives when she asks for food at the door, but who is won over by Jane’s candor in Charlotte Brontë’s *Jane Eyre*.

Hannah, Great Aunt Deceased forebear of Sir Randolph Nettleby; she painted melancholy oils that Sir Randolph greatly esteems in Isabel Colegate’s *The Shooting Party*.

Hannah, Maum Mother of Budda Ben and guardian of and midwife for Mary Pinesett; matriarch of Blue Brook Plantation and important member of Heaven's Gate Church in Julia Peterkin's *Scarlet Sister Mary*.

Hannah, Mrs. Amiable servant in the house of Mr. Fenton (Henry Clinton); she teaches young Harry Clinton and Ned (Fielding) reading and helps with a practical joke in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Hannay, Peter John Adored baby son of Mary (Lamington) and Richard Hannay in John Buchan's *The Three Hostages*. As a boy in his teens, he joins his father and Lord Clanroyden in an adventure of "soul-making" during which Peter John applies his extensive knowledge of birds to enable Anna Haraldsen and him to outwit their pursuers in *The Island of Sheep*.

Hannay, Richard Man of action and gentleman amateur sleuth who has had a distinguished career in the British Army and War Office in World War I; having made a fortune in Rhodesia, he returns to London and finds himself drawn into international intrigue by a love of adventure and a strong sense of duty; pursued by the police, the military, and the enemy across upland Scotland, he must solve in twenty-one days a plot to steal British naval plans in John Buchan's *The Thirty-Nine Steps*. He moves across Europe to Asia Minor to thwart Germany's plan to use the prophet "Greenmantle" to unite the Turks for a joint attack against the Allied forces in *Greenmantle*. He assumes the guise of a neutral South African pacifist in order to track and to destroy a diabolical German agent who heads a dangerous army of spies in *Mr. Standfast*. Knighted and living as a country gentleman at Fosse Manor with his wife, Mary (Lamington), and their son, he opposes the forces of destruction and irrationality exerted by the evil genius of the corrupt Dominick Medina in *The Three Hostages*. He narrates the introductory pages of *The Courts of the Morning*. He exerts a beneficent influence restoring order, sanity, and purpose to the island community in *The Island of Sheep*.

Hannegan Mayor of Texarkana; takes control over the entire region, roughly corresponding to the Southwest United States, through shrewd alliances; executes Monsignor Apollo for informing New Rome of his intentions to invade Denver, and declares the church illegal; becomes excommunicated in Walter M. Miller, Jr.'s, *A Canticle for Leibowitz*.

Hanneken, General Von German officer whose forces occupy, pillage, and terrorize the villagers in Central Africa during World War I in C. S. Forester's *The African Queen*.

Hannibal Soldier (later general) in Jane Barker's *Exilius; or, The Banish'd Roman*.

Hanno Thomas's son, to whom the Buddenbrooks's legacy falls after his father's premature death; still a child himself, Hanno never has the opportunity to take up the family business, dying of typhus at the age of 15; as the last living family member, Hanno and his death mark the completion of the family decline in Thomas Mann's *Buddenbrooks*.

Hanover, Mr. Congregational minister at Rope Terrace when Sylvia Russell is a young, lonely mother; he reasons with people rather than preaches to them; though attracted to Sylvia, he is circumspect in friendship for her; his beautiful voice when preaching on Jacob persuades Sylvia to call her son Jacob rather than William after his father; years later at Sylvia's request he recommends Jacob for army commission; he encourages her to let Mary Hervey Russell enter university on fellowship at seventeen in Storm Jameson's *Farewell, Night; Welcome, Day*.

Hans German socialist, veteran of World War I, labor agitator, and Larry Donovan's political mentor in Jack Conroy's *The Disinherited*.

Hansa (Holm), Per (Peder) Innovative pioneer farmer married to Beret Holm; leader of the Norwegian settlement in the Dakota territory; successfully battles nature, but dies in a winter storm, in O. E. Rølvaag's *Giants in the Earth*.

Hansa, Beret Holm Wife of Per Hansa and mother of Peder Victorious Holm in O. E. Rølvaag's *Giants in the Earth*; widowed, she often succumbs to madness, but still establishes a successful farm as her children become Americanized, in *Peder Victorious* and *Their Father's God*.

Hanscomb, Ben Overweight member of The Losers Club; his rational thought aids the club in their attacks on "IT" in Stephen King's *IT*.

Hansel Small boy who reports to his father that he overheard a conversation between Herr Koch and another shortly before Koch's murder in Graham Greene's *The Third Man and the Fallen Idol*.

Hansen, Andrew Jackson (Chip) Army general, superior to Sean O'Sullivan, and first military governor of post-World War II Germany in Leon Uris's *Armageddon*.

Hansen, Arne Volatile Swede in Katherine Anne Porter's *Ship of Fools*.

Hansen, Mr. Tall, blond Austrian who owns the Black Pearl nightclub in Golconda, where Lillian Beye plays piano in Anaïs Nin's *Seduction of the Minotaur*.

Hansi Korean wife of Choang; three days after his death she is about to remarry, despite having promised him eternal fidelity, but dies of shame when he returns to life in a parable told by Lien Chi Altangi in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Citizen of the World*.

Hansine Peasant wife of the new pastor, the aristocratic Emanuel Hansted of Copenhagen, of the poor country parish in 19th century Denmark; she soon realizes that the differences in the social class between her husband and her dooms any happiness or prosperity for their family; returns to her family home as Emanuel takes their children home to Copenhagen in Henrik Pontoppidan's *The Promised Land*.

Hansmon, Margo Friendly landlady; baker of Annie and Carl Brown's wedding cake in Betty Smith's *Joy in the Morning*.

Hanson, George (Georgette) Transvestite and homosexual almost aggressively defensive about his sexuality; becomes a creature for pity after rejection by his beloved Vinnie in Hubert Selby, Jr.'s *Last Exit to Brooklyn*.

Hanson, Minnie Meeber Sister of Carrie Meeber; Carrie lives with her in Theodore Dreiser's *Sister Carrie*.

Hanson, Mr. Lawyer who sorts out the affairs of Nicoemudus Easy and helps his son, Jack Easy, in Captain Frederick Marryat's *Mr. Midshipman Easy*.

Hansted, Emanuel Clergyman who gives up his aristocratic background in late 19th-century Copenhagen to take over a poor Danish country parish; marries Hansine, a peasant woman, as part of his idealistic pursuit for social reform and to become one of the poor peasants; finds that he is never accepted by the villagers because of his superior social background; finally leaves his wife and returns to Copenhagen with his children in Henrik Pontoppidan's *The Promised Land*.

Hansyke, Charlotte Garton Joint heir with her brother, Mark Garton, to the Garton shipbuilding business; she is the wife of Richard Hansyke and mother of Mary Garton Hansyke; selfish and irresponsible, unable to face financial reality, she depletes the Garton fortune and spoils the Hansyke family reputation with numbers of male admirers; she deserts her eight-year-old daughter and her husband in Storm Jameson's *The Lovely Ship*.

Hansyke, Mary Garton Daughter born in 1841 to Charlotte Garton Hansyke; after her mother's desertion, eight-year-old Mary becomes the ward of her uncle, Mark Henry Garton; despite her uncle's refusal to accept her business potential, she succeeds in building the Hansyke and Garton family shipbuilding operations into a modern steamship line; at age fifteen, angered at her uncle's refusal to make her a partner in the shipbuilding enterprise, she takes her father's advice and hopes to achieve freedom, money, and power by marrying the elderly Archibald Roxby; when he soon dies, she insists that their son, Richard Roxby, become the principal Roxby heir over the claims of the three surviving Roxby brothers; after deciding not to marry her coworker and lover, John Mempes, she marries Hugh Hervey; he leaves her soon after the birth of their daughters Clare and Sylvia, but she welcomes him back often during the remainder of his life in Storm Jameson's *The Lovely Ship*. The death of Mary Garton Hansyke Roxby Hervey is presented at the close of *A Richer Dust* and at the beginning of *Company Parade*.

Hansyke, Richard Husband of Charlotte Garton Hansyke, the father of Mary Garton Hansyke, and lord of Hansyke Manor; a careless spender, he resents his wife's relationships with other men and her failure to bear a son; he is deserted by his wife and later by his daughter in Storm Jameson's *The Lovely Ship*.

Han Xue-yu Dean of the history department at the new San Lu University in Hunan Province; holds the same bogus mail-order doctoral degree as Fang Hong-jian; suspicious that Fang Hong-jian will disclose his academic secret in Qian Zhong-shu's *Fortress Besieged*.

Hapgood, Nurse Care-giver to Eustace after his collapse following his paper-chase; she attempts to foster his sense of self-importance and tries to prevent him from worrying unduly in L. P. Hartley's *The Shrimp and the Anemone*.

Haphazard, Sir Abraham Formidable lawyer and Attorney General consulted by Mr. Harding in the Hiram's Hospital controversy in Anthony Trollope's *The Warden*. He also appears in *Doctor Thorne*.

Happel, Countess Berthe von Viennese divorcée who marries into Boston society; only hostess who invites Sonia Marburg to her salon in Jean Stafford's *Boston Adventure*.

Happer, Hob Shrewd and wealthy convent miller and Mysie Happer's father in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery*.

Happer, Mysie Lovely, merry daughter of Hob Happer, the wealthy convent miller; though Elspeth Glendinning

wants her eldest son, Halbert, to marry Mysie, she falls in love with Sir Piercie Shafton; after she helps Sir Piercie escape from the Tower, they marry and go into political exile in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery*.

Happerton, Mills Trading partner in Hunky and Sons and one of Ferdinand Lopez's dubious business associates; he and his wife attend the Robys' dinner party in Anthony Trollope's *The Prime Minister*.

Hapsburg, Count Rudolf von Lover of Zdenka von Studenitz, father of Rudolf Stanka, and murderer of a mistress; commits suicide in Louis Adamic's *Cradle of Life*.

Hapsy Youngest of four children of Ellen "Granny" Weatherall; died as a young woman shortly after giving birth; appears to Granny in one of the old woman's reveries and tells her she will see her again in the afterlife in Katherine Anne Porter's "The Jilting of Granny Weatherall."

Haraldsen, Anna Thirteen-year-old daughter of Valdemar Haraldsen; she shows her bravery and coolness when she rallies over a hundred islanders to join her father and his friends in achieving victory over their foes in John Buchan's *The Island of Sheep*.

Haraldsen, Marius Father of Valdemar; a twenty-year-old plot against him was foiled by Richard Hannay and Mr. Lombard; their pledge to aid his son, should vengeance be sought by the evildoers, is honored in John Buchan's *The Island of Sheep*.

Haraldsen, Valdemar (alias James Smith) Scholar and keen naturalist; threatened, pursued, and reduced to near physical and nervous collapse by Lancelot Troth and Jacques D'Ingraville, he is brought back to renewed health by the Richard Hannays and the Clanroydens; he determines to return home and face his enemies' attack and succeeds in killing D'Ingraville, the evil mastermind of the plot to destroy him, in John Buchan's *The Island of Sheep*.

Harapha Philistine champion and giant who comes to Samson's prison cell to gloat over the fallen champion's miserable state in John Milton's play *Samson Agonistes*.

Harbach, Frances True love of Homer Zigler in Clyde Brion Davis's *The Great American Novel*.

Harben, Lady Nancy Wife of Sir Thomas Harben; an elegant, wealthy elderly woman, she gives money to the right-wing publishers who dine with her, attend her parties, and head newspapers that advocate her husband's

views in Storm Jameson's *Before the Crossing* and in *The Black Laurel*.

Harben, Sir Thomas Husband of Nancy Harben; he was born in 1864 and in 1920 holds nineteen doctorates, eight chairmanships or board memberships in companies which include the Midland Railway, English Stock Corporation, Lloyd's Bank, a petrol combine, a Canadian timber operation, and shipbuilding and engineering firms; he sees pacifism as a threat to his financial power and collaborates with William Gary in Storm Jameson's *Before the Crossing* and in *The Black Laurel*.

Harberton, Jenny Woman farmhand at Great End Farm during the First World War in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Harvest*.

Harbin Double agent who is the actual "accident" victim buried in Harry Lime's grave in Graham Greene's *The Third Man and the Fallen Idol*.

Harbinger, Lord, Claud Fresnay Wealthy nobleman of thirty-one years who courts Lady Barbara Carádóc in competition with Charles Courtier and marries her at the end in John Galsworthy's *The Patrician*.

Harbothel, Fabian Sir Aymer de Valence's squire; quick to anger and to judge, he is hated by Gilbert Greenleaf in Sir Walter Scott's *Castle Dangerous*.

Harbour, Elizabeth Born into a wealthy intellectual Cambridge family, a dramatic and self-centered wife and mother of three; stung by her husband's philandering, she spends a summer rekindling a dangerous romance with Cameron Gardner in Sue Miller's *For Love*.

Harbour, Emily Inelegant, grim-faced, loud-spoken Kentuckian; she informs Evelyn Orcham that, because of a Rajah's un-Christian harem next door, she and her husband, John L. Harbour, must immediately leave his hotel in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Harbour, John L. Sixty-year-old American cigarette king; with his stout body, red face, mouth of gold-studded teeth, and firm handshake, he is, nevertheless, afraid of his wife in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Harcamone Fellow inmate imprisoned with the book's narrator in France's Fontervault penitentiary, a monastery converted to a prison after the French Revolution in 1789; sentenced to die at the guillotine for two murders: the first, when he was 16 years old, of a girl of 10 whom he slaughtered in a

field after she refused his sexual assault; the second, of a sympathetic prison guard 15 years later; ironically, he is regarded by the narrator as a “saintly,” “celestial” being, elevated to a Christlike status and capable of self-sacrifice and miracles in Jean Genet’s *The Miracle of the Rose*.

Harclay, Sir Philip Aristocrat who befriends Edmund and helps him prove his true parentage; his defeat of Sir Walter Lovel in a tourney compels Sir Walter’s confession and clears the way for Edmund’s accession to his family estate in Clara Reeve’s *The Old English Baron*.

Harcoot, Asa Bruce (Coot) Former bank president who lives as a philosophical bum in Herb’s Addition; built the first brick kilns in Franklin in Mari Sandoz’s *Capital City*.

Harcourt Messenger who delivers the news to Henry IV that the earl of Northumberland and Lord Bardolph have been overthrown and that there is no more threat of rebellion in William Shakespeare’s play *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Harcourt, Captain Observant, honest, friendly captain, who chases the French Imperial Guard with Hornblower in C. S. Forester’s *Hornblower in the West Indies*.

Harcourt, Lady Caroline Waddington Headstrong Juno long determined on a wealthy match; she rejects George Bertram and marries Sir Henry Harcourt, who tries to force her to obtain money from her grandfather, the elder George Bertram; some time after Harcourt’s suicide she marries George Bertram in Anthony Trollope’s *The Bertrams*.

Harcourt, Eusebia Beautiful, educated, and young founder of a small reclusive Protestant society in Richmondshire; her talents include painting, music, and languages, and her religious discussions with John Buncler convince her to repudiate the Athanasian Creed in Thomas Amory’s *The Life of John Buncler, Esq.*

Harcourt, Frank Wit, rake, and friend of Horner; reforms when he falls in love with Alithea the day before she is to marry Sparkish; courts Alithea in front of Sparkish; impersonates a parson who is to marry Alithea and Sparkish to delay their marriage; ultimately wins Alithea in William Wycherley’s play *The Country Wife*.

Harcourt, Gregory W. Psychiatrist whose testimony for the prosecution is discredited by Paul Biegler in Robert Traver’s *Anatomy of a Murder*.

Harcourt, Mr. Eusebia’s father, who initially encourages the Athanasian beliefs in his daughter; he dies 12 years before

Eusebia of the plague during their travels abroad in Thomas Amory’s *The Life of John Buncler, Esq.*

Harcourt, Mrs. Wealthy woman who takes an interest in Miriam Henderson in Dorothy Richardson’s *Oberland*. Miriam reflects on their subsequent meeting in Switzerland, where Mrs. Harcourt offers to finance Miriam for six months of additional training in secretarial skills in *March Moonlight*.

Harcourt, Sir Henry Highly intelligent barrister who rises to Solicitor General; he tries to force his wife to extort money from her grandfather to maintain his lifestyle; his marriage fails, and he commits suicide in Anthony Trollope’s *The Bertrams*.

Harcum, Billie Stereotyped Memphis belle of Irwin K. Macgregor and later his wife in Wright Morris’s *Love among the Cannibals*.

Hard, Tandy Winesburg citizen whose childhood encounter with a drunken stranger changes her life in Sherwood Anderson’s *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Hard, Tom Religious fanatic who, with his daughter Tandy, befriends a drunken stranger in Sherwood Anderson’s *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Hardcastle Regular-army recruit whose behavior after Percy Higgins’s death prompts a fight with Mike Brady in David Lodge’s *Ginger, You’re Barmy*.

Hardcastle Violent ruffian, who tries to seize Wethermel but is killed in a duel with Osberne Wulfsson in William Morris’s *The Sundering Flood*.

Hardcastle, Fairy Head of security at the N.I.C.E. (National Institute for Coordinated Experiments) who takes pleasure in tormenting her prisoners; she almost captured Jane Studdock before Jane found refuge at St. Anne’s; she is killed in the destruction of the N.I.C.E. in C. S. Lewis’s *That Hideous Strength*.

Hardcastle, Rozelle See Carrington, Rozelle Hardcastle Butler.

Hardee Young friend of the narrator who is hitchhiking; explains when he encounters the narrator on the road that he was drafted into the army, but is now AWOL and needs help in fleeing to Canada; finds that the narrator and Georgie agree to help him cross the border to safety in Denis Johnson’s “Emergency.”

Hardee-Hardee See Hardy, Lem.

Harden, Lucia Beautiful, intelligent, and talented daughter of Sir Frederick Harden; she hires Keith Rickman to catalogue her father's library and sets in motion Rickman's moral and intellectual development; in spite of enormous obstacles, she finally marries Rickman in May Sinclair's *The Divine Fire*.

Harden, Sir Frederick Well-born father of Lucia and inheritor of the title, estate, and famous Harden library; he dissipates the family fortune, surreptitiously sells the library, and dies suddenly in France, leaving Lucia penniless in May Sinclair's *The Divine Fire*.

Hardenburg, Gretchen Unfaithful wife of Lieutenant Hardenburg; undermines the character of Christian Diestl by initiating an affair with him in Irwin Shaw's *The Young Lions*.

Hardenburg, Lieutenant Callous Nazi officer whose heinous crimes against humanity serve as an example for Christian Diestl in Irwin Shaw's *The Young Lions*.

Hardgrave, Sir Freestone Avaricious aristocrat; the benevolence of others prevents his greed from destroying Mrs. Graves and Giffard Homely in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Hard Heart Noble Pawnee chieftain and ally of Natty Bumppo; kills enemy chief Mahtoree in fierce combat and claims his scalp in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Prairie*.

Hardie, Alfred Son of Richard Hardie, who has him abducted on the eve of his marriage into a lunatic asylum in order to avoid paying him the trust funds Richard has already dipped into; Alfred receives £3,000 damages from the uncle who signed him in and inherits £60,000 from a father who now (insanely) considers himself bankrupt in Charles Reade's *Hard Cash*.

Hardie, Jane Sister of Alfred; Dr. Sampson calls her the "virgin martyr," and indeed she dies of wounds inflicted by an insane victim of her father's criminal bankruptcy in Charles Reade's *Hard Cash*.

Hardie, Richard Former suitor of Lucy Fountain (Dodd); he embezzles from his own firm, robs the trust funds of his children, Alfred and Jane, incarcerates his own son in an asylum for life to cover his thefts, and drives Captain Dodd insane by refusing to acknowledge the Captain's £14,000 deposit; he ends up his son's pensioner, thinking he is bankrupt in Charles Reade's *Hard Cash*.

Hardin, J. (Joshua) Father of Paul Hardin; carriage maker and crusading prohibitionist who protests alone against the mob that lynched Smoke in Brand Whitlock's *J. Hardin & Son*.

Hardin, John Wesley Racist hired by Drag Gibson to defeat the Loop Garoo Kid, but unable to do so in Ishmael Reed's *Yellow Back Radio Broke-Down*.

Hardin, Paul Rebellious son of J. Hardin and husband of Winona Dyer; bank vice president who is a successful oil speculator and landowner in Brand Whitlock's *J. Hardin & Son*.

Hardin, Winona Dyer See Dyer, Winona.

Harding, Angela Friend and former roommate of Karen Randall; steals drugs from the hospital; performs abortion on Karen Randall that kills her in Jeffery Hudson's *A Case of Need*.

Harding, Annie High-spirited girl who comes to live at Plumfield in Louisa May Alcott's *Little Men*.

Harding, Captain American tanker ship captain in Galveston repairing the S.S. *Emmita* in Carlos Fuentes's *The Hydra Head*.

Harding, Dale Most intelligent and articulate of the intimidated mental patients who respond to Randle McMurphy's example in resisting Big Nurse in Ken Kesey's *One Flew Over the Cuckoo's Nest*.

Harding, Eleanor Septimus Harding's spirited daughter, torn between devotion to her father and love of John Bold, whom she eventually marries in Anthony Trollope's *The Warden*. As a propertied widow she is courted by Mr. Slope and Bertie Stanhope but marries Francis Arabin in *Barchester Towers*. Mrs. Arabin's inopportune foreign travel brings Josiah Crawley to the brink of calamity in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*. She also appears in *Doctor Thorne* and in *Framley Parsonage*.

Harding, John Brilliant but cynical novelist from London, in Dublin to write on the social season; he shows Alice Barton that her intelligence can be as satisfying as the marriage game the debutantes play; he finds a publisher for her but resists a romantic attraction in George Moore's *A Drama in Muslin*. He becomes the confidant to Sir Owen Asher in *Evelyn Innes*. He continues the role of confidant but refuses an offer to travel to the Middle East with Asher in *Sister Teresa*. He is one of the group of artists and writers who

discuss the modern art movements in the bars, at the Royal Academy, and in Frank Escott's room in *A Modern Lover*. He is invited by Laura Forest to attend a rehearsal of her opera in *A Mummer's Wife*. He joins Frank Escott, Mike Fletcher, and Lady Helen Seely on a visit to Mount Rorke in *Spring Days*. He argues with John Norton on philosophy and architecture; along with Norton, Escott, and Fletcher he discovers the suicide of Lady Helen after one of their parties in *Mike Fletcher*. He is a respected critic in *Vain Fortune*.

Harding, Sarah Beautiful, independent thirty-three-year-old animal behaviorist; former lover of Ian Malcolm; journeys to Costa Rican jungle to investigate dinosaur sightings in Michael Crichton's *The Lost World*.

Harding, Septimus Clergyman and warden of Hiram's Hospital almshouse, beloved for his gentleness and respected for his principles; accused of an abuse of charity funds, he becomes convinced he is receiving more money than he is morally entitled to and resigns, annoying his embattled supporters in Anthony Trollope's *The Warden*. He is again a pawn in church politics when his son-in-law Archdeacon Grantly battles with Bishop Proudie in *Barchester Towers*. He appears briefly in *Framley Parsonage*, in *The Small House at Allington*, and in *Doctor Thorne*. His death occurs in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Hardingham, Miss Barnabas Tyrrel's favorite among the women of the town; she scorns him at a dance in favor of Ferdinando Falkland, adding to Tyrrel's paranoia in William Godwin's *Caleb Williams*.

Hardisty, Lady Rachel Second wife of Sir Percy; a good friend of Harriet and Sir Godfrey Haslam, she is wise, clever, and kind in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Men and Wives*.

Hardisty, Mellicent (Milly) Plain-looking young woman, Sir Percy's older daughter; she writes better poetry than does Jermyn Haslam; she prefers spinsterhood to marriage to him in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Men and Wives*.

Hardisty, Polly Mellicent's younger sister, who attends Harriet Haslam's funeral; she accepts a proposal from Gregory Haslam in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Men and Wives*.

Hardisty, Sir Percy Quiet man who usually does what his wife, Rachel, tells him to do; he supposedly still cherishes a special love for his first wife in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Men and Wives*.

Hardlines, Sir Gregory Chief clerk in Weights and Measures Office who proposes competitive examinations for

entrants to Civil Service in Anthony Trollope's *The Three Clerks*.

Hardman, Cyrus Bethman Samuel Edward Ratchett's ineffectual American bodyguard; he was in love with the unfortunate daughter of Pierre Michel in Agatha Christie's *Murder on the Orient Express*.

Hardman, Miss Mrs. Hardman's daughter, who sees governesses as a necessary commodity to be used at her own discretion in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Hardman, Mrs. Early employer of Mrs. Pryor (Agnes Helstone); she suggests that humility is the most appropriate manner for governesses to adopt in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Hardman, Reverend Episcopal minister and Christian Socialist in Robert Herrick's *The Memoirs of an American Citizen*.

Hardwick Principal of the art school where Janos Lavin teaches; he disapproves of Lavin's teaching methods and drops some of his classes in John Berger's *A Painter of Our Time*.

Hardwick, Alva Demented man employed by Donald Martin; accuses Juan Martinez of murdering Larry Kinkaid; lynched by the mob in Walter Van Tilburg Clark's *The Ox-Bow Incident*.

Hardy, Abel One of the bedesmen in Hiram's Hospital; he becomes discontented when he hears about possible abuse of almshouse charity in Anthony Trollope's *The Warden*.

Hardy, Albert Father of John and Mary Hardy; allows Louise Bentley to board at his family's home while she attends school in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Hardy, Ben Coach driver who ferries men between London and the Basic Training camp in David Lodge's *Ginger, You're Barmy*.

Hardy, Captain Sir Thomas Baronet and captain of the *Triumph* who is shocked at Hornblower's presence; his wealth and airs contrast with Hornblower's poverty in C. S. Forester's *Flying Colours*.

Hardy, Coach Football coach for the College and plea bargainer for Raymond Blent's football career in Howard Nemerov's *The Homecoming Game*.

Hardy, David Son of Louise and John Hardy; leaves home after an incident in which he fears he has accidentally killed his grandfather, Jesse Bentley, in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Hardy, Dennis Geometry teacher at Haddan School in Alice Hoffman's *The River King*.

Hardy, Harriet Daughter of Albert Hardy; shuns Louise Bentley when the elder Hardy prefers Louise to her and her sister Mary Hardy in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Hardy, John English *Flying Scud* sailor caught in the sail after he is shot; his identity is assumed by Tommy Hadden in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Hardy, John Winesburg banker and husband of Louise Hardy; works with Jesse Bentley to have David Hardy moved to Bentley's farm in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Hardy, John (Jack) Poor but talented student, who works his way through St. Ambrose's College, Oxford, as a "servitor," impresses Tom Brown both as an oarsman and an exponent of "muscular Christianity," becomes fellow of the college, and finally marries Tom's cousin, Katie Winter, in Thomas Hughes's *Tom Brown at Oxford*.

Hardy, Lem (Hardee-Hardee) English military leader of Hannamanoo whom the natives tattoo in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Hardy, Louise Bentley Daughter of Jesse Bentley and mother of David Hardy; her cynicism isolates her from the rest of the townspeople in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Hardy, Mary Daughter of Albert Hardy; her tryst with a young man strengthens Louise Bentley's resolve to have a suitor in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Hardy, Michael Deceased leader of the hunt; his death has created a void in Robert Surtees's *Handley Cross*.

Hardy, Mr. Assistant to the Commissioner; he advises Mr. Secretary of the raid on the London Radical Club just before the Secretary is assassinated in Mark Rutherford's *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*.

Hardy, Salcome (Sally) Newspaperman who alerts Lord Peter Wimsey to Harriet Vane's discovery of a corpse in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Have His Carcase*.

Hardy, Theo J. New, honest, and hardworking police chief who is determined to reform the department in William Riley Burnett's *The Asphalt Jungle*.

Hardy, Walter Semifamous novelist; smug sycophant who Clarissa unwillingly invites to her party in Michael Cunningham's *The Hours*.

Hare, Charles Stiff over-prudent clergyman, who is not sympathetic to his parishioners at St. Athelstan's Anglican Church; he uses his daughter, Dorothy, as his assistant and housekeeper in George Orwell's *A Clergyman's Daughter*.

Hare, Dorothy Compulsively penitent, sexually frigid woman; she serves as her clergyman father's parish minister, assistant, and personal housekeeper; she loses her memory one night while making costumes for the church-school master, Victor Stone, and finds herself in London in pauper's rags; she is befriended by some street people and learns to pick hops; having regained her memory, she becomes a schoolteacher in a horrid private school and finally returns to her home to take over ministering to her father's parish and return to housekeeping in George Orwell's *A Clergyman's Daughter*.

Hare, Kitty Charming, joyful, seventeen-year-old daughter of William Hare; she spends much time with their neighbor Lizzie Norton; in love with Lizzie's son, John, she becomes engaged to him and is planning marriage when she is brutally attacked and raped by a tramp; she becomes insane and commits suicide in George Moore's *A Mere Accident*.

Hare, Sir Thomas A "good hearted, chuckle-headed man" who is Dorothy's cousin and who finds her a position with the Ringwood House Academy for Girls in George Orwell's *A Clergyman's Daughter*.

Hare, William Widower and Protestant clergyman, who was a childhood friend of Lizzie Norton and is now her neighbor; he enjoys theological discussions with Lizzie's son, John; he is devoted to his daughter, Kitty, and pleased with her planned marriage to John in George Moore's *A Mere Accident*.

Haredale, Emma Daughter of the murdered Reuben and niece of Geoffrey Haredale; her marriage to Edward Chester is initially thwarted because of mutual family animosity; she is captured during the Gordon riots and must endure Gashford's attempts to seduce her before she is rescued by Edward in Charles Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*.

Haredale, Geoffrey Emma Haredale's uncle, who is suspected of killing his brother Reuben until he proves that the

steward Rudge committed the murder for his master's money in Charles Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*.

Haredale, Reuben Emma's father, murdered for his money by his steward, Rudge; Geoffrey Haredale, Reuben's brother, is suspected of the crime in Charles Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*.

Harelip Prince of the goblins; he plots to kidnap little Princess Irene and marry her; like his father and mother, he hates the king and his subjects for expelling the goblins from the upper world in George MacDonald's *The Princess and the Goblin*.

Harewood, John Military engineer, who wins Wilmet Underwood, marries her under romantic circumstances in Egypt, and proves an ideal husband and devoted in-law in Charlotte Yonge's *The Pillars of the House*. He appears in *The Long Vacation*.

Harewood, William Clerical half brother of John Harewood; he succeeds as a writer on social and religious issues, marries Robina Underwood, and follows Clement Underwood as Vicar of Vale Leston in Charlotte Yonge's *The Pillars of the House*.

Harfleur, Governor of Yields to Henry V's threats of rape, murder, destruction, and infanticide; surrenders the town in part because the Dauphin's forces are not ready to fight against Henry in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Harford, Mr. Old-style Tory and a clergyman of Baslehurst; he supports Butler Cornbury in his bid to represent the town at Westminster; he cherishes a healthy animosity towards Samuel Prong, the sanctimonious evangelical vicar of the neighbouring parish, in Anthony Trollope's *Rachel Ray*.

Harge, Mercie Wife of Balthazar Harge; dies of consumption in Sinclair Lewis's *The God-Seeker*.

Harge, Rev. Balthazar Superintendent of the Bois des Morts Mission in the Minnesota territory; convinces Aaron Gadd to become a missionary to the Indians in Sinclair Lewis's *The God-Seeker*.

Hargenau, Gisela Ten-year-old daughter of Helmuth Hargenau, who moves in with him when he leaves his wife in Walter Abish's *How German Is It*.

Hargenau, Helmuth von Brother of Ulrich Hargenau; father was executed by Hitler in 1944; drops the "von" in his

name; well-known and much-admired architect; playboy who separates from his wife, Maria; has his brother shot in Walter Abish's *How German Is It*.

Hargenau, Ulrich von German writer; brother of Helmuth Hargenau; father was executed by Hitler in 1944; drops the "von" in his name; former political activist with the Einzieh group, along with his ex-wife, Paula, in Walter Abish's *How German Is It*.

Hargensen, Christine (Chris) Classmate who torments Carrie White in Stephen King's *Carrie*.

Hargrave, Esther Youngest of the Hargrave family; her spirit and independence of mind finally win her a husband (Frederick Lawrence) worthy of her integrity in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Hargrave, Milicent Pretty but timid friend of Helen Huntingdon and cousin of Annabella Wilmot; she marries Ralph Hattersley and, though for a time tormented by his dissipation, lives happily with him once he reforms in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Hargrave, Mrs. Grasping, pretentious woman, whose sole aim is to marry her daughters, Milicent and Esther, to wealthy suitors; she indulges her son, Walter, in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Hargrave, Sir Charles Rakish Lincolnshire aristocrat, who unknowingly interrupts Pamela (Andrews) and Mr. B—'s first dinner and evening together just after they are married, and whose lewd comments at a later dinner party embarrass Pamela in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Hargrave, Walter Friend and neighbor of Arthur Huntingdon; he pursues Helen Huntingdon when Arthur neglects her and abandons his intrigue only when Helen feels compelled to threaten violence in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Hargreaves, Alf George's lazy, no-good brother, who helps him beat up his wife in Alan Sillitoe's *Her Victory*.

Hargreaves, Bert George's younger brother, who helps George beat up his wife in Alan Sillitoe's *Her Victory*.

Hargreaves, Eric Dentist whom Maureen Kirby regrets she cannot afford because of her declining economic condition following her boyfriend Len Wincobank's incarceration in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Hargreaves, George Factory owner whose wife leaves him for another life; he and his brothers beat her up to bring her home, but she is saved by her neighbor and lover, Thomas Phillips, in Alan Sillitoe's *Her Victory*.

Hargreaves, Harry George's lazy, no-good brother, who helps him beat up his wife in Alan Sillitoe's *Her Victory*.

Hargreaves, Miss Middle-aged typing instructor of RAC clerks at Catterick who despairs of Norman in David Lodge's *Ginger, You're Barmy*.

Hargreaves, Pam Middle-class woman who begins to have a breakdown caused by boredom; she leaves her husband, George, to begin a new timid life; feeling that she has failed, she tries to kill herself by leaving on the gas; she is saved by Thomas Phillips, a roomer in the next flat; they become friends, fall in love, have a child, Rachael, and eventually live in Israel in Alan Sillitoe's *Her Victory*.

Hargreaves, Sir John (codename: "C") Inept British aristocrat appointed intelligence-service director; he blindly agrees to Dr. Percival's accusations and murder of Arthur Davis in Graham Greene's *The Human Factor*.

Hargrove, Manson Man who shoots Estelle in the chest without killing her in Reynolds Price's *A Long and Happy Life*.

Haristeen, Mary Minor (Harry) Full-time postmistress and part-time sleuth of Crozet, Virginia; divorced owner of a cat, a dog, and a horse farm, she solves mysteries with the unsolicited help of her pets in Rita Mae Brown's *Cat on the Scent* and *Murder at Monticello*.

Haristeen, Pharamond Tall, blond giant of a man; veterinarian; formerly married to Mary Minor Haristeen, with whom he is still good friends; is still in love with her and wants her back in Rita Mae Brown's *Murder at Monticello*.

Hark (Hercules) Slave and closest friend of Nat Turner; Hark's wife and son are sold to another plantation in William Styron's *The Confessions of Nat Turner*.

Harkavy, Daniel *Trade Journal* editor and friend of Asa Leventhal; warns Leventhal, as a fellow Jew, not to be hypersensitive or defensive about his Jewishness, in Saul Bellow's *The Victim*.

Harkaway, Mr. Bluff, unmarried Master of Hounds of the Cumberlow Green Hunt who lives for horses and hounds in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Harker, Jonathan Young lawyer who travels to Transylvania to help Count Dracula purchase a house in London and who subsequently helps to defeat the count in Bram Stoker's *Dracula*.

Harker, Mrs. Tom Harker's reputedly domineering mother in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Harker, Tom Suspected poacher who is employed to flush game from the woods for the shooting party; substituting for Dan Glass, he is accidentally and fatally shot by Gilbert, Lord Hartlip in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Harker, Wilhelmina (Mina) Murray Wife of Jonathan Harker and a friend of Lucy Westenra; she, like Lucy, is threatened with vampirism; she is instrumental in Count Dracula's defeat in Bram Stoker's *Dracula*.

Harkness, Clay One of two very rich men in the "virtuous" town of Hadleyburg; runs for the state legislature against Pinkerton, the other rich townsman, in order to enrich himself by deciding the path of a new railroad; falls prey to the temptation of greed introduced by the mysterious stranger; falsely claims, in the hopes of being rewarded with a sack of gold coins, that he was the one who earlier befriended the mysterious stranger in Mark Twain's "The Man that Corrupted Hadleyburg."

Harkness, Gary Football halfback for Logos College who is preoccupied by nuclear cataclysm; narrator of Don DeLillo's *End Zone*.

Harlamov Owner of the house where Razumihin first mistakenly searches for Raskolnikov in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Harland, Joe Bum who has fallen from a position of prominence in the business world in John Dos Passos's *Manhattan Transfer*.

Harlech, Chloe Twice-married old acquaintance and potential lover of Ted Stennett; they meet on a flight from Bombay to London in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Harleigh, Albert English gentleman who is courteous to the Stranger on the boat from France; he is pursued by Elinor Joddrel but loves the Stranger, Juliet Granville, and offers to negotiate her release from the French marriage; he marries her in the end in Frances Burney's *The Wanderer*.

Harleth, Gwendolen Beautiful, selfish girl, who marries the rich Henleigh Mallinger Grandcourt to avoid becoming

a governess even though his mistress, Lydia Glasher, begs her not to marry him for the sake of his four illegitimate children; because Grandcourt becomes a cruel, dominating husband, she seeks comfort from his attractive acquaintance, Daniel Deronda, especially after the death by drowning of her husband; feelings of guilt over her husband and disappointment at Deronda's preference for Mirah Lapidoth cause her to resolve to reform her selfish nature in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Harley Tenderhearted hero, who earns the sobriquet "The Man of Feeling"; after a trip to London, where he is much buffeted by the corruptions of the world, Harley returns to his country home to lead a life of benevolent action, halted by his untimely death in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of Feeling*.

Harley, Adrian Cynical older cousin and tutor of Richard Feverel; entrusted by Sir Austin Feverel with overseeing Richard, he is often more concerned with satisfying his love of good food than with satisfying Sir Austin's desires in George Meredith's *The Ordeal of Richard Feverel*.

Harley, Augustus Mysterious beloved of Emma Courtney; he refuses her repeated proposals because he is already secretly married; he dies after an accident, despite Emma's competent medical aid in Mary Hays's *Memoirs of Emma Courtney*.

Harley, Augustus (the younger) Son of Augustus Harley's secret marriage; he is raised by Emma Courtney; after his first (unrequited) love marries another, Emma sends him long letters analyzing the influences on her own life, thus writing Mary Hays's *Memoirs of Emma Courtney*.

Harley, Mrs. Widowed mother of Augustus; she befriends Emma Courtney, constantly praising Augustus and his virtues, until Emma falls in love before she meets him in Mary Hays's *Memoirs of Emma Courtney*.

Harlokin Rebel prince of western Normnbdsgsrutt who initiates a plot to overthrow Georigetti; he is slain by Peter Wilkins in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Harlow, Frances (Frankie) Member of Thomas Marshfield's congregation who complains of too much music in the services and not enough excitement in her marriage; Marshfield is unable to make love to her in John Updike's *A Month of Sundays*.

Harlow, Gerald (Gerry) Husband of Frankie Harlow; banker and a deacon of Thomas Marshfield's church in John Updike's *A Month of Sundays*.

Harlow, Whizzer Old beatnik friend of Lee Youngdahl in Mark Harris's *Wake Up, Stupid*.

Harlowe, Anthony Clarissa Harlowe's younger unmarried uncle, who joins with her parents in persecuting her; the threat of a forced marriage while under virtual house arrest at his estate precipitates Clarissa's flight with Robert Lovelace in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Harlowe, Arabella Spiteful, envious sister of Clarissa; lacking the charm, beauty, and graciousness of her younger sister, she is instrumental in turning her parents against Clarissa in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Harlowe, Charlotte Clarissa's mother, whose desire to help her daughter is hindered by her meekness and subordinate position in the family in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Harlowe, Clarissa (Clary) Eighteen-year-old gentlewoman, whose refusal to marry the man her father chooses for her leads to her kidnapping and rape by Robert Lovelace; she refuses Lovelace's later offer of marriage, and her shame and her family's refusal to forgive her bring about her decline and death; her story is told in her correspondence, in which she also uses the pseudonyms Miss Laetitia Beaumont, Mrs. Harriot Lucas, Mrs. Rachel Clark, Mrs. Mary Atkins, and Mrs. Dorothy Salcomb, in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Harlowe, James Wealthy, imperious merchant, who, out of greed, arranges a marriage between his daughter Clarissa and Roger Solmes, whom the girl despises and is forced to leave home to escape; afterward, Harlowe illegally withholds Clarissa's inheritance and refuses all forms of negotiation and reconciliation with her in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Harlowe, James (the younger) Imperious, fierce, ill-tempered brother of Clarissa and the main architect in creating and then maintaining his parents' antipathy to Robert Lovelace and in pressing Roger Solmes's suit of Clarissa in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Harlowe, John Elder unmarried uncle of Clarissa Harlowe; he joins her parents in their persecution of her; he blames her education and literacy for her refusal to accept the family's choice of husband for her in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Harman, Aunt Anna Howe's aunt, whose ill health keeps Anna from attending her friend Clarissa Harlowe during her decline in London in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Harmon, Corporal Steve Young midwestern army recruit who tells the narrator of Barney Barnes's death; he dies in a trap Dalby sets for the narrator in Len Deighton's *The Ipcress File*.

Harmon, Effie (Mamma Effie) Wife of Pop Harmon and mother of Mariah Upshur in Sarah E. Wright's *This Child's Gonna Live*.

Harmon, John (Julius Handford, John Rokesmith) Central character thought to be murdered by drowning; he lets the mistake continue, boards with the Wilfers under an assumed name, works as a secretary for the Boffins, proposes to Bella Wilfer and eventually marries her, and at the end reveals his identity in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Harmon, Johnny Betty Higden's baby grandson, who is so named by Mrs. Boffin; she wishes to adopt him in place of John Harmon, but he dies before he can be adopted in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Harmon, Louis Upper-class painter, dilettante, and frequenter of the salons of Mme. d'Estrees in London and Venice in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *The Marriage of William Ashe*.

Harmon, Pop Husband of Effie Harmon and father of Mariah Upshur in Sarah E. Wright's *This Child's Gonna Live*.

Harmonia, Rocco (Little Rock, Little Rock Harmony, Rock) Boyfriend of Winnie in John Clellon Holmes's *Go*.

Harmost, Edouard Music teacher who is a friend and confidant of Gyp Winton Fiersen in John Galsworthy's *Beyond*.

Harney, Lucius Young architect who, on a visit to his cousin in North Dormer, becomes Charity Royall's lover and impregnates her in Edith Wharton's *Summer*.

Harold Also named Frank; serves as one of the four private counselors to the mad character dressed as the German king Henry IV, the great and tragic emperor who reigned from 1065 to 1106, in Luigi Pirandello's play *Henry IV*.

Harold Deceased son of the Jewish grocery store owner Jake Greenspahn; died at the age of 23, without a career, marriage, or children; mourned intensely by his father, who also

must recall the day his son stole money from the business's cash drawer, in Stanley Elkins's "Criers and Kibitzers, Kibitzers and Criers."

Harold Father of a child by the young May Alice in Gayl Jones's *Corregidora*.

Harold, the Porter Old man who works at stocking shelves in Jack Greenspahn's grocery in New York City; arrives to work late, as he has visited the new gravesite of Greenspahn's son, also named Harold; tells the grieving Greenspahn that his son came to him in a dream and told him that Frank, a trusted employee, would soon die from sickness in Stanley Elkins's "Criers and Kibitzers, Kibitzers and Criers."

Haroun of Aleppo Benevolent Syrian sage, who is murdered by Louis Grayle in his pursuit of the elixir of life in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *A Strange Story*.

Harouni, Manou Leslie Fowler's former lover in Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Harpax Centurion of the Immortals; he is a thief and conspirator in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Harpenden, Captain Napier (Naps) Young, shy, and handsome foreign service officer; three days before his marriage to his young lover, Venice Pollen, he involves himself in a brief yet ultimately devastating affair with his childhood sweetheart Iris Storm in Michael Arlen's *The Green Hat*.

Harpenden, Sir Maurice Father of Napier Harpenden; he was responsible for separating his son years before from the socially declassé Iris March (Storm); at his home Iris makes a last unsuccessful bid for freedom and happiness with Napier in Michael Arlen's *The Green Hat*.

Harpenden, Venice Pollen Newspaper heiress and loyal young wife of Napier Harpenden, the young aristocrat who betrays their conventional but childless union for the more passionate love of the doomed Iris Storm in Michael Arlen's *The Green Hat*.

Harper, A. J. Abusive lover of Evalin McCabe Wilson in Diane Johnson's *The Shadow Knows*.

Harper, Al Quick, conniving Hollywood agent in Budd Schulberg's *The Disenchanted*.

Harper, Alderman Character who, 15 years before Mervyn moves into Tiled House, refused to go through with

a lease from Lord Castlemallard on it because of the strange occurrences his daughter and son-in-law, the Prossers, experienced while staying there in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Harper, Andrew T. Father of Linn Harper and husband of Katherine Harper; assistant professor of history at William Watson College and reluctant collaborator in Zebulon Johns Mackie's history of Bunker County in Fred Chappell's *The Gaudy Place*.

Harper, Ben Father of Pearl and John Harper; executed for robbery and murder in Davis Grubb's *The Night of the Hunter*.

Harper, Col. Looseleaf Pilot who dropped the atomic bomb on Nagasaki; Eliot Rosewater's pilot in Kurt Vonnegut's *Breakfast of Champions*.

Harper, Duncan (Happy) Racial moderate and candidate for sheriff in Winfield County, Mississippi; dies in a car wreck with a black man in his protection in Elizabeth Spencer's *The Voice at the Back Door*.

Harper, Graham Furniture designer at Timberwork; he becomes Orlando King's good friend until Graham's political views supporting socialism cause problems; Graham volunteers to go to Spain and fight for his beliefs, and he is killed in battle in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Harper, Henry Nine-year-old orphan who calls a late-night radio talk show in Stanley Elkin's *The Dick Gibson Show*.

Harper, John Son of Ben and Willa Harper; flees with his sister Pearl rather than reveal to Preacher the whereabouts of stolen money he has sworn to his father to protect in Davis Grubb's *The Night of the Hunter*.

Harper, Joseph (Joe) Pal of Tom Sawyer in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *The Adventures of Tom Sawyer*.

Harper, Katherine (Katy) Mother of Linn Harper, wife of Andrew Harper, and niece of Zebulon Johns Mackie; insists on calling Mackie to get Linn out of jail in Fred Chappell's *The Gaudy Place*.

Harper, Linn Seventeen-year-old son of Andrew and Katherine Harper; inspired by the works of Albert Camus to commit the gratuitous act of breaking into the Spartan Stock Feed Products Mill to steal chicken feed in Fred Chappell's *The Gaudy Place*.

Harper, Louise Taylor (Tinker) Wife and eventual widow of Duncan Harper and object of Jimmy Tallant's romantic affection in Elizabeth Spencer's *The Voice at the Back Door*.

Harper, Pearl Younger sister of John Harper and daughter of Ben and Willa Harper; flees with her brother to avoid giving Preacher the stolen money hidden in her rag doll in Davis Grubb's *The Night of the Hunter*.

Harper, Willa Mother of Pearl and John Harper and widow of Ben Harper; marries and is murdered by Preacher in Davis Grubb's *The Night of the Hunter*.

Harranby, Edward Scotland Yard man who captures Edward Pierce in Michael Crichton's *The Great Train Robbery*.

Harranson, Peter Fair-haired boy who was interested in Clara Maugham when they met in Paris during her secondary-school trip; she encounters him again when she goes to Paris with Gabriel Denham in Margaret Drabble's *Jerusalem the Golden*.

Harrel, Mr. One of Cecilia Beverley's three trustees; he allows her to live with his family after the death of her guardian and plots to make money from Sir Robert Floyer for arranging a marriage with Cecilia; having borrowed money and run up debts, he commits suicide in a public place in Frances Burney's *Cecilia*.

Harrel, Priscilla Wife of one of Cecilia Beverley's trustees; once Cecilia's playmate and school fellow, she is as spendthrift as her husband; she lives as Cecilia's companion after Harrel's suicide in Frances Burney's *Cecilia*.

Harrick, Celia Hornby (Baby, Ceeley, Doll-Baby, HoneyBaby) Wife of Jack Harrick and teacher in Robert Penn Warren's *The Cave*.

Harrick, Jasper (Big Bubba) Older son of John T. and Celia Hornby Harrick and a hero in the Korean War; dies trapped in a cave near Jhontown, Tennessee, in Robert Penn Warren's *The Cave*.

Harrick, John T. (Jack, Jumping Jack, Ole Jack) Dying husband of Celia Hornby Harrick; soldier in World War II and blacksmith by trade; known as a hell-raiser in his younger days in Robert Penn Warren's *The Cave*.

Harridan, Mrs. Innkeeper and procuress who extorts money from Roderick Random with threats of prosecu-

tion for theft in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Harriet Art teacher and fulfilling ex-lover of writer Giles Hermitage, who tortures himself with her memory when she abruptly leaves him after seven years in John Wain's *The Pardoner's Tale*.

Harriet Character created by Henry Clinton to illustrate how women acquire the defects of fashionable society in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Harriet Petite, dark-eyed friend and colleague of Fanny Hill; raised an orphan and raped by a neighbor boy at a swimming hole, she plied the prostitute's trade at Mrs. Cole's before setting up as mistress to a baronet in John Cleland's *Memoirs of a Woman of Pleasure*.

Harriet (Harry the Rapist) Lover of Georgie Cornell in Thomas Berger's *Regiment of Women*.

Harriet, Archduchess/Archduke Harry of Roumania Bestial woman who falls helplessly in love with the male Orlando, who escapes from her to Constantinople; transformed into a woman, Orlando returns, only to be pursued by Harriet, who has similarly undergone a sexual transformation into the obnoxious, even uglier Archduke Harry in Virginia Woolf's *Orlando: A Biography*.

Harriett Maid and cook for India and Walter Bridge in Evan Connell's *Mrs. Bridge* and *Mr. Bridge*.

Harriman, Kerfoot (Carl) Marine sergeant in France during World War I who, upon learning of his girlfriend's interest in another man, shoots himself in the foot in Thomas Boyd's *Through the Wheat*.

Harriman, Lieutenant Colonel (covername: Sergeant Murray) Sharp-eyed investigator and espionage agent who assists the narrator and Colonel Ross in uncovering Dalby as a double agent, and who arrests Dalby in Len Deighton's *The Ipcress File*.

Harrington Customer at Jerry Doherty's bar; becomes an accomplice with Doherty in a fur theft and turns him into the FBI when he feels cheated with his share of the take in George V. Higgins's *The Digger's Game*.

Harrington Father of Laurette Harrington; chairman of the board of World-Wide Studios responsible for the ousting of Sidney Fineman as production chief and the promotion of Sammy Glick to take his place in Budd Schulberg's *What Makes Sammy Run?*

Harrington, Amelia Wife of J. Harrington and mother of Tommy Harrington in William Hill Brown's *The Power of Sympathy*.

Harrington, Edward See Van Harrington, Edward.

Harrington, Evan Son of a tailor, suited to the upper class by talent and inclination; he foils the plans of his scheming sisters to marry him to wealthy Rose Jocelyn by taking the responsibility for a letter forged to humiliate his rival; when his innocence in the matter is revealed to Rose, the two marry and Harrington becomes a gentleman in George Meredith's *Evan Harrington*.

Harrington, Frank Head of Whitehall's Berlin Field Unit, who is Bernard Samson's surrogate father and Werner Volkman's antagonist, having framed Werner in a past investigation; he is Zena Volkman's lover and is suspected of divulging secrets in Len Deighton's *Berlin Game*. He assists Erich Stinnes's defection in *Mexico Set*. He turns field agent to assist Samson and Werner in *London Match*.

Harrington, J. Father, by his wife Amelia Harrington, of Tommy Harrington and, by Maria Fawcet, of Harriot Fawcet in William Hill Brown's *The Power of Sympathy*.

Harrington, Jill Best friend and neighbor of Gretel Samuelson in Franconia; gets pregnant from Eddie LoPacca and marries him; doesn't finish eleventh grade; has sons named Leonardo and Eddie Jr., and a daughter named Angela in Alice Hoffman's *Local Girls*.

Harrington, John Quincy Pompous, naïve, verbose, friendly, prejudiced American businessman in Russia; being an "expert" in all subjects, he infuriates and ingratiates Ashenden; a happily married family man, he is determined to do his business no matter what the cost in W. Somerset Maugham's *Ashenden: or The British Agent*.

Harrington, Kate See Flickinger, Kate.

Harrington, Laurette Beautiful, arrogant daughter of the chairman of the board of World-Wide Studios; marries Sammy Glick in Budd Schulberg's *What Makes Sammy Run?*

Harrington, Leslie Wealthy mill owner who uses his money and power to control people in Grace Metalious's *Peyton Place*.

Harrington, May Rudge Wife of Will Harrington in Robert Herrick's *The Memoirs of an American Citizen*.

Harrington, Melchisedec (The Great Mel) Evan's father, a tailor who socializes with the nobility and romances their wives; he dies, saddling Evan with great debts in George Meredith's *Evan Harrington*.

Harrington, Mrs. Jill's mother, head of the PTA; doesn't speak for several months after hospital stay; eventually begins to talk again as if she hasn't had a lapse of any sort in Alice Hoffman's *Local Girls*.

Harrington, Myra Sister of Tommy Harrington; loves Jack Worthy in William Hill Brown's *The Power of Sympathy*.

Harrington, Rodney Spoiled son of Leslie Harrington; selfish womanizer who impregnates Betty Anderson and is later killed in an automobile accident in Grace Metalious's *Peyton Place*.

Harrington, Sarah Gentles See Gentles, Sarah.

Harrington, Sir Jasper Uncle of Mr. Ireton; he urges his nephew to marry someone to keep their property in the family; he offers marriage to Juliet Granville and helps her escape Salisbury in Frances Burney's *The Wanderer*.

Harrington, Susan Kindly, solid, boring Englishwoman vacationing at the Santa Marina Hotel who cares for her invalid aunt, Mrs. Paley, and becomes engaged to Arthur Venning; the couple represents to Terence Hewet the kind of fossilized love in marriage he detests in Virginia Woolf's *The Voyage Out*.

Harrington, Tommy Moralistic and amorous brother of Myra Harrington; commits suicide after discovering that his beloved, Harriot Fawcett, is his half sister in William Hill Brown's *The Power of Sympathy*.

Harrington, Will Principled and poor brother of Edward Van Harrington and husband of May Rudge Harrington in Robert Herrick's *The Memoirs of an American Citizen*.

Harriot Prostitute with whom Natura is in love in Eliza Haywood's *Life's Progress Through the Passions: or, the Adventures of Natura*.

Harriot, Lady Charlotte's London friend, who receives the only letter written by Charlotte in Mary Collyer's *Felicia to Charlotte*.

Harris Cable censor and roommate of Wilson, who refuses to make friends with him in Graham Greene's *The Heart of the Matter*.

Harris Lodging mate of Jerome who, with George, makes up the bachelor trio of young Londoners in Jerome K. Jerome's *Three Men in a Boat (To Say Nothing of the Dog)*.

Harris New Orleans steamboat captain and market contractor; searches island and coastal areas for survivors following the storm that destroys Last Island in Lafcadio Hearn's *Chita*.

Harris, Bernadine Thirty-something African-American real estate firm controller whose husband, John, divorces her to marry a younger white woman (Kathleen); unfulfilled but wealthy mother of adolescents John, Jr., and Onika and resident of Scottsdale, Arizona; old friends with Savannah Jackson; forces her husband's cheating hand and receives a hefty divorce settlement and eventually, with a new love, some piece of mind in Terry McMillan's *Waiting to Exhale*.

Harris, Betty Amelia Booth's scheming sister in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Harris, Captain American Indian trader and adventurer hired by Henry Durie to accompany the Master (James Durie) into the wilderness on his treasure search and presumably to murder him there in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

Harris, Captain Shipmate of Captain Singleton while on a voyage to Cadiz; he encourages Singleton to join a mutiny attempt, which fails; he joins Wilmot in becoming a pirate; his ship is later taken by the English, and he dies before being brought back to England for trial in Daniel Defoe's *The Life, Adventures, and Pyracies of the Famous Captain Singleton*.

Harris, Charles Baker (Dill) Nephew of Miss Rachel Haverford and excitable summer neighbor of Scout and Jem Finch in Harper Lee's *To Kill a Mockingbird*.

Harris, Eliza Slave to the Shelbys, who have treated her almost as a daughter; wife of George Harris and mother of Harry Harris; flees with Harry across the partially frozen Ohio River to the North and then to Canada when she learns that Harry has been sold in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Uncle Tom's Cabin*.

Harris, George Harvard-educated black who, unable to find work, turns to crime in Thomas Dixon's *The Leopard's Spots*.

Harris, George Husband of Eliza Harris and father of Harry Harris; skilled machinist who flees to Canada when

his owner becomes threatened by Harris's superior talents in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Uncle Tom's Cabin*.

Harris, Harry Son of the slaves Eliza and George Harris; taken north by his mother after she learns that he has been sold in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Uncle Tom's Cabin*.

Harris, Howel Disciple of John Wesley; he engages a town hall for Geoffry Wildgoose in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Harris, Jack Boyhood friend of Tom Bailey; leads boys in the snowball fight; dies in the battle of the Seven Pines in Thomas Bailey Aldrich's *The Story of a Bad Boy*.

Harris, Mr. Bath greengrocer in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Harris, Mrs. Amelia and Betty Harris's mother; she censures Amelia's love match with William Booth but is ultimately reconciled to the union; she makes Amelia her heir in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Harris, Mrs. Bedfordshire midwife who attends Pamela (Andrews) B— during her first childbirth in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Harris, Mrs. Displaced southern widow living with her daughter's large family in Colorado; performs most of the household tasks and childcare for her daughter, but dislikes being viewed as unimportant; develops an unlikely friendship with her German-Jewish neighbor, Mrs. Rosen, who treats her with a reverence that makes her feel both valued and uneasy; dies after seeing her granddaughter Vickie's future secured by admission to college in Willa Cather's "Old Mrs. Harris."

Harris, Mrs. Sarah Gamp's respectable and admiring patron and friend, who appears constantly in Mrs. Gamp's conversation, but who has never been seen in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Harris, Pod Jo (Pod J) White kidnapper, ex-convict, and gambler in Shelby Foote's *September September*.

Harris, Sid Condominium president who duns Marshall Preminger for back rent in *The Condominium*, a novella in Stanley Elkin's *Searches and Seizures*.

Harris, Stink Army infantryman in Vietnam noted for his toughness, pettiness, and distrust in Tim O'Brien's *Going after Cacciato*.

Harris, Timotheus (Tim) Innkeeper of the Red Lion Inn where Joseph Andrews shelters from a hailstorm in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Harris, Tom Thirty-year-old traveling salesman in office supplies; lives a life of brief stops and short relationships; has a habit of picking up hitch-hikers as a way of making ephemeral acquaintances in life; picks up two male drifters named Sanford and Sobby, who become involved in a brawl, with one killing the other; enjoys traveling and visiting different towns and landscapes; human relationships with women and male friends become as empty and short-lived as the hitch-hikers he briefly encounters in Eudora Welty's "The Hitch-Hikers."

Harris, Tom Leading Citizen of Maxwell, Georgia; owner of its sawmills and turpentine stills in Lillian Smith's *Strange Fruit*.

Harris, Will Veteran who returns from Korea to the South to live and become an active citizen; prevented from registering to vote because he is black in Junius Edwards's *If We Must Die*.

Harris, Willy Friend of Walter and the source of the idea to open a liquor store; although he plays an important role, he does not appear on stage; deceives Walter and disappears with the needed money in Lorraine Hansberry's play *A Raisin in the Sun*.

Harrison Aging boatswain who is showing the signs of his age, though they are ignored in C. S. Forester's *The Happy Return* and in *Ship of the Line*.

Harrison British government employee; a co-worker of Stella Rodney and her lover, Robert Kelway, he threatens to expose Kelway's treasonous activities if Stella refuses his sexual advances in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Heat of the Day*.

Harrison Old steward who serves Lady Margaret Bellen-den at Tillietudlem in Sir Walter Scott's *Old Mortality*.

Harrison (Hal, Harry) White organizer of the Irredentist movement in Mexico; murdered by Mexican police in Nicholas Delbanco's *News*.

Harrison, C. D. Necrophiliac father of Les Harrison; essentially owns Metropolitan Pictures in Terry Southern's *Blue Movie*.

Harrison, Charlie Friend and coworker of Georgie Cornell in Thomas Berger's *Regiment of Women*.

Harrison, Dr. R. Generous and compassionate clergyman, who supports the Booths and time after time rescues William Booth from the consequences of his folly in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Harrison, Fido Head broker at MacNaughton and Blair; friend and supervisor of Joe Sandwich in Peter De Vries's *The Vale of Laughter*.

Harrison, Frederick Man who charters the *South Florida* and turns in Harry Morgan to the authorities in Ernest Hemingway's *To Have and Have Not*.

Harrison, General Brutal and stupid soldier, who is one of the Parliamentary commissioners sent to take possession of Woodstock in Sir Walter Scott's *Woodstock*.

Harrison, Joe Black American actor who works for Maurice Conchis and makes love to Lily DeSeitas while Nicholas Urfe is forced to watch in John Fowles's *The Magus*.

Harrison, John Suicide for whose death Inspector Lee blames Terrence Weld in William S. Burroughs's *The Ticket That Exploded*.

Harrison, Les (Rat Prick) Son of C. D. Harrison and vice president of Metropolitan Pictures; kept under sedation to prevent his learning about explicit sex scenes in Boris Adrian's pornographic movie in Terry Southern's *Blue Movie*.

Harrison, Mrs. Phelps (Dolly) Wealthy Washington society leader and widow involved with Bob Mun in Allen Drury's *Advise and Consent*.

Harrison, William (Willie) Mill owner whose proposal of marriage Lily Shane rejects in Louis Bromfield's *The Green Bay Tree*.

Harron, Dalton (Diddy) Public relations man determined to discover whether he has actually committed a murder; his dying fantasies upon his suicide constitute the events of Susan Sontag's *Death Kit*.

Harron, Joan Ex-wife of Dalton Harron in Susan Sontag's *Death Kit*.

Harron, Paul Harron Younger brother of Dalton Harron; concert pianist who likes to drop in on Diddy without calling, in Susan Sontag's *Death Kit*.

Harrow, Daniel (Dan, Dan'l) Farmer who works as a driver, inherits a canal boat, becomes lover of Molly Larkins,

and returns to farming in Walter D. Edmonds's *Rome Haul*; appears as a dairyman in *The Big Barn*.

Harrowdean, Mrs. Attention-demanding widowed mistress of Mr. Britling; she expresses hostility towards Edith Britling in H. G. Wells's *Mr. Britling Sees It Through*.

Harry Alcoholic and angry publisher of Janos Lavin's drawings; he hates the class system and Communist Party edicts about art in John Berger's *A Painter of Our Time*.

Harry Anna Wulf's acquaintance who attempts to persuade her to change her novel, *Frontiers of War*, into a play dramatizing the superior white man trapped in the "mud" of Africa in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Harry Brother of Eveline; works in the church decorating business in James Joyce's "Eveline."

Harry Husband of Peggy; he is rescued from debt by the generous Frank Henley in Thomas Holcroft's *Anna St. Ives*.

Harry Man in Henneky's pub; he is a friend of Ida Arnold's in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Harry Member of the smuggling gang who warns Francis Andrews not to return to Elizabeth's cottage, since the rest of the gang will be waiting for him in Graham Greene's *The Man Within*.

Harry Morose, secretive youth with sadistic fantasies; he plots to rape Bridget at knifepoint but fails and finds a gentler way to meet Jean at a rock-and-roll film at the Palladium in David Lodge's *The Picturegoers*.

Harry One of a group of men who is arranging the hanging of one of their friends named Colby (Colby, it seems, "has gone too far," although it is never disclosed what the man has done); runs a car and truck rental business; will supply the limousines needed to drive the guests to the festive gathering, although the drivers will need to be paid out of the group's budget in Donald Barthelme's "Some of Us Had Been Threatening Our Friend Colby."

Harry One of four men on a bicycle tour in England, where they encounter Roman roads; seeks a pub for refreshment and comes across the Tavern, a place where tea is served but no beer, in V. S. Pritchett's "Many Are Disappointed."

Harry Three-year-old who is brought by his possibly abusive mother to the day-care center where Evelyn Morton Stennett volunteers some of her time in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Harry Underling vociferously ordered by Long John Silver in pursuit of Black Dog, whom Jim Hawkins has spotted at the Spy Glass tavern in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

Harry Wealthy, middle-aged, married Dublin man who tries to seduce Caithleen Brady; she despises him and rejects his advances in Edna O'Brien's *The Country Girls*.

Harry Brother of Amy and father of Miranda and Maria; shoots a man suspected of having kissed Amy in Katherine Anne Porter's *Old Mortality*.

Harry Chronically cold passenger on the *Here They Come* who plans to make the world warmer in Gregory Corso's *The American Express*.

Harry Clerk in a record store with extensive knowledge of jazz; contributor to Renate's planned magazine in Anaïs Nin's *Collages*.

Harry Elderly resident of the Golden Years Community; pays a janitress to permit him to shave her pubic hair with his electric shaver in Jerzy Kosinski's *Cockpit*.

Harry English groom in William Faulkner's *A Fable*.

Harry Gunner's mate for whom Fernandez leaves Cassandra; dies in a hotel room, trying to save Fernandez in John Hawkes's *Second Skin*.

Harry, Doctor Middle-aged, pudgy physician tending to Ellen "Granny" Weatherall on her deathbed; aged 40 but referred to by Granny as young and inept; calls Granny "Missy" and talks to her like she is a little child in Katherine Anne Porter's "The Jilting of Granny Weatherall."

Harry, Mr. Domineering headmaster of Brinsley Street School, where Ursula Brangwen teaches in D. H. Lawrence's *The Rainbow*.

Harry, Sir Callow but decent young man running for Parliament who befriends Richard Hannay during his flight across Scotland in John Buchan's *The Thirty-Nine Steps*.

Harry, Sir Rich, elderly squire who seduces and impregnates the young Marion Yaverland, leaves his estate for about a year, and refuses to acknowledge paternity of Richard Yaverland upon his return; he can conceal Richard's paternity because his mother, Lady Teresa, and his business manager, Peacey, cruelly threaten and exert power over Marion in Rebecca West's *The Judge*.

Harry the Rapist See Harriet.

Harsanyi, Andor Chicago pianist and teacher who encourages Thea Kronborg to study voice in Willa Cather's *The Song of the Lark*.

Harshaw, Bob Attorney who defends Mink Lorey and who becomes the enemy of James Gwinnan in Mary Noailles Murfree's *In the Clouds*.

Harshawe, Alvine Successful novelist; had employed Connie Birch as a typist; thought to be one candidate for his true father by John Jaimison in Dawn Powell's *The Golden Spur*.

Harstad, Ivar Provost of Moo University, well-intentioned administrator who lives in fear of his secretary, Mrs. Walker; has a long-standing and clandestine relationship with Helen Levy of the foreign language department (whom he eventually marries); is the twin brother of Nils Harstad, dean of extension in Jane Smiley's *Moo*.

Harstad, Nils Dean of extension at Moo University, a land-grant college in the Midwest; twin brother of Ivar Harstad, provost; member of the Creation Science church; tries to marry fellow church member Marly Hellmich in order to create his ideal benevolent family; when Marly leaves both him and her father, he invites the old man to live with him in Jane Smiley's *Moo*.

Hart Gangling, young, promising midshipman who has won the acknowledgement of his captain in C. S. Forester's *Ship of the Line*.

Hart, Abraham Jocose self-styled attorney, in fact a moneylender, to whom George Hotspur owes considerable sums in Anthony Trollope's *Sir Harry Hotspur of Humblethwaite*.

Hart, Emma (Emma Hamilton) Lover and eventually second wife of the Cavaliere; never forgives herself for sacrificing life with her daughter for life with the Cavaliere; participation in the White Terror that follows the suppression of the Neapolitan Republic shows her to be cunning, cruel, and bloodthirsty; never tells her daughter that she is her mother, even when her daughter nurses her through the debilitating effects of her alcoholism in Susan Sontag's *The Volcano Lover*.

Hart, Henrietta Maternal elderly widow who befriends Dane Empson in Majorca in Gail Godwin's *The Perfectionists*.

Hart, Joey One of Mr. Martin's two assistants in the filing department at F & S in James Thurber's "The Catbird Seat."

Hart, Mr. London tailor who contests the Parliamentary constituency of Baslehurst and loses to Butler Cornbury in Anthony Trollope's *Rachel Ray*.

Hart, Mrs. Wife of Lord Leicester's steward at Kenilworth in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Hart, Samuel Predatory money-lender, who tracks Mountjoy Scarborough to Monte Carlo in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Hartbourne Bradley Pearson's former colleague at the tax-inspection office; he becomes Christian Evandale's third husband in Iris Murdoch's *The Black Prince*.

Harte, Jesse (Jesse Pedersen, Jesse Vogel) Boy who escapes his father's murderous rampage and as an adult becomes a brain surgeon; having legally changed his name, he pursues the American dream and the mystery of his own identity; husband of Helene Cady Vogel in Joyce Carol Oates's *Wonderland*.

Hartford, Mr. Moneylender at usurious interests at the Liffey Loan Bank; present at the Irish pub the night the protagonist, Tom Kernan, fell down a flight of stairs and bit off part of his tongue; one of Tom's friends who plots a scheme to cure Tom Kernan of his drinking problem in James Joyce's "Grace."

Harthouse, James Gentleman and political dilettante, who uses young Tom Gradgrind and tries to seduce Louisa (Gradgrind) Bounderby; he is finally defeated by Sissy Jupe in Charles Dickens's *Hard Times*.

Harthover, Ellie Beautiful, white-skinned little girl, down whose chimney Tom falls, and whose terrified screams result in Tom's flight; she is taken by the fairies and assists in Tom's moral education before they both return to the world in Charles Kingsley's *The Water-Babies*.

Harthover, Lady Wife of Sir John Harthover and mother of Ellie; she takes Ellie to the seaside in Charles Kingsley's *The Water-Babies*.

Harthover, Sir John Genial squire, whose chimneys Tom is cleaning when he falls into Ellie Harthover's bedroom; he initiates an unsuccessful search for Tom when he disappears in Charles Kingsley's *The Water-Babies*.

Hartigan, Tom Young man who alerts the police to Alexander Bonaparte Cust in Agatha Christie's *The A. B. C. Murders*.

Harting, Leo Part Jewish West German (FRG) national patriotically serving the British as temporary Second Secretary in the Bonn Embassy; he disappears shortly after he verifies Klaus Karfeld's wartime atrocities and attempts to assassinate Karfeld to prevent his imposing neo-Nazi ideology on the FRG; sought by British investigator Alan Turner, he is intercepted and murdered by Ludwig Siebkron's police thugs in John le Carré's *A Small Town in Germany*.

Hartis, Nelson Presbyterian minister who marries Ellen Strohe and Chris Van Eenanam in Larry Woiwode's *What I'm Going to Do, I Think*.

Hartlepod, Mr. Ambitious secretary of a mining venture in Guatemala willing to take on Ferdinand Lopez if he buys shares in the company in Anthony Trollope's *The Prime Minister*.

Hartlepod, Marchioness of Lord Dumbello's mother, of whose worldliness Lady Lufton disapproves; the scandal of her liaison with the (old) Duke of Omnium is mentioned in Anthony Trollope's *Framley Parsonage*. She is alluded to by the duke in his reprimand of Plantagenet Palliser's attentions to Lady Dumbello (Griselda Grantly) in *The Small House at Allington*. As the Dowager Marchioness she is mentioned in *Phineas Finn*. She is refused admittance by Lady Glencora Palliser to the dying duke's bedside in *Phineas Redux*.

Hartley, Dr. Adam Bright, athletic student of Dr. Gideon Gray and an unsuccessful suitor for Menie Gray's love; after rescuing and then helping Richard Middlemas, he travels to India as a military doctor; he saves Menie from the seraglio and dies shortly thereafter of a tropical disease in Sir Walter Scott's *The Surgeon's Daughter*.

Hartley, Eleanor Ex-wife of Jack Hartley in James Jones's *The Merry Month of May*.

Hartley, Jonathan James III (Jack) Editor of the *Two Islands Review* and friend of the Gallagher family; narrator of James Jones's *The Merry Month of May*.

Hartley, Michael Antinomian weaver, a drunkard and possibly crazed, who shoots Robert Moore as an example of a tyrant in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Hartley, Miss Nurse from Mobile, Alabama, called to care for Helga Crane after the birth of Helga's fourth child in Nella Larsen's *Quicksand*.

Hartley, Mr. Virginia St. Pierre's father, who after much searching is finally united with his daughter through the aid of Clarence Hervey in Maria Edgeworth's *Belinda*.

Hartlip, Lady Aline Wife of Gilbert, Lord Hartlip, who is aware of her affair with Charles Farquar in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Hartlip, Lord Gilbert Sportsman whose marriage to Aline was motivated by monetary gain; husband and wife are aware of each other's infidelities; he resents competition for his reputation as the finest shot in England in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Hartly, Ma Mother of Isabel Winterbourne; an army wife, she bears many children all round the Empire in Richard Aldington's *Death of a Hero*.

Hartly, Pa Poor, retired Army man living with small means and supporting numerous children, including Isabel Winterbourne, in Richard Aldington's *Death of a Hero*.

Hartman, Reverend Curtis Presbyterian minister who is driven to distraction by his voyeuristic obsession with Kate Swift in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Hartman, Willard Wayne Prentice's agent in Donald E. Westlake's *The Hook*.

Hart of Highcliff Valiant warrior and "man of good counsel"; he is wounded in the battle of Silver-stead; he marries Bow-may in William Morris's *The Roots of the Mountains*.

Hartopp, Mayor Kindly mayor of Gatesboro; he believes the accusations of Jasper Losely against William Waife but finally exonerates him in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *What Will He Do With It?* by Pisistratus Caxton.

Hartright, Walter Upright drawing master, who tutors Laura Fairlie and Marian Halcombe; he falls in love with Laura, but, hearing that she must marry Sir Percival Glyde, he departs to Central America; he returns home in time to assist Marian in rescuing Laura from the diabolical schemes of her husband and Count Fosco; after Glyde's death he is able to marry Laura in Wilkie Collins's *The Woman in White*.

Hartshorn, George Jealous white man who loves Slim Girl in Oliver La Farge's *Laughing Boy*.

Hartsook, Ralph Young schoolmaster whose first assignment is in the 1850s in Flat Creek, Indiana, where he matches wits with recalcitrant pupils and corrupt locals, but where he also finds love, in Edward Eggleston's *The Hoosier School-Master*.

Harun Known as al-Munaqqib ("the Investigator"), Harun is the son of Abbas the porter and Hasan's favorite

schoolmate, with whom he discovers Fez; marries Hasan's sister Maryam after jeopardizing the prospect of her marriage to al-Zarwaly; violates a mercy verdict bestowed by the sultan of Fez and murders al-Zarwaly; becomes the Ottoman ambassador to France in Amin Maalouf's *Leon the African*.

Harvey One of the captains who examine Hornblower for a lieutenant's commission in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Harvey, Admiral Admiral who is to bring the *Atropos* news and information in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Atropos*.

Harvey, Bertha Wife of Jim Harvey; screams for help as Big Boy and Lester advance toward the tree that she is standing next to in order to retrieve their clothes so they can run home after being caught swimming on her property in Richard Wright's "Big Boy Leaves Home."

Harvey, Caroline Society matron and wife of Willis Harvey; accepts and coaches Rose Dutcher in Chicago society in Hamlin Garland's *Rose of Dutcher's Coolly*.

Harvey, Elbert Son of Caroline and Willis Harvey; offers wealth and good character in his courtship of Rose Dutcher in Hamlin Garland's *Rose of Dutcher's Coolly*.

Harvey, Erminia Mr. Buxton's ward and a wealthy heiress; he is disappointed in his hope that she will marry his son in Elizabeth Gaskell's *The Moorland Cottage*.

Harvey, George Serial rapist, the Salmons' neighbor, who murders and dismembers the young Susie Salmon and goes unpunished, even though the Salmons come to suspect him; leaves Norristown, Pennsylvania, to kill again; referred to as Mr. Harvey by Susie, the dead girl narrator, in Alice Sebold's *The Lovely Bones*.

Harvey, Jim Husband of Bertha; hears Bertha scream for help as Big Boy and Lester, who have been swimming in the Harvey's pool, advance toward the tree where their clothes are hanging; shoots Buck and Lester in the head; killed by Big Boy with Harvey's own shotgun in Richard Wright's "Big Boy Leaves Home."

Harvey, Marjorie Cousin to Bernice from Eau Claire, Wisconsin; popular girl with a fairylike face, she befriends out-of-style and hopeless Bernice, tutoring her in how to flirt and be a success at parties; becomes ruthless and calculating when Bernice's newfound social poise attracts Marjorie's boyfriend, Warren; unwilling to be upstaged by her cousin,

sets a trap for Bernice by daring her to bob her hair; while sleeping, loses her own blonde braids to a vengeful Bernice in F. Scott Fitzgerald's "Bernice Bobs Her Hair."

Harvey, Willis Wealthy, enlightened Chicago businessman and husband of Caroline Harvey in Hamlin Garland's *Rose of Dutcher's Coolly*.

Harvill, Bess Close friend of N. Hexam in Diane Johnson's *The Shadow Knows*.

Harville, Captain Friend of Captain Wentworth; he has been settled with his wife and children in lodgings at Lyme since his service wound two years earlier; Louisa Musgrove convalesces in the Harville home after her injury; his disappointment at Captain Benwick's infidelity to his dead sister is confided to the sympathetic Anne Elliot; overhearing them, Wentworth is moved to renew his proposal in Jane Austen's *Persuasion*.

Harville, Mrs. Captain Harville's warm-hearted and hospitable wife; she nurses the injured Louisa Musgrove in Jane Austen's *Persuasion*.

Harvitz, Esther Roommate of Rachel Owlglass; has an affair with the plastic surgeon who performs her nose job in Thomas Pynchon's *V*.

Harwell, James Trueman Murderer of Horatio Leavenworth, whom he had served as secretary, in Anna Katharine Green's *The Leavenworth Case*.

Harwick, Amy Slow-working and often silent woman who, along with her friends Dinah Lock and Rose Olliver, gathers kindling in the Black Woods in A. E. Coppard's "The Field of Mustard."

Harwick, Cynthia John's sister and a passionate devotee of his republican sympathies in the Irish situation in C. Day Lewis's *Child of Misfortune*.

Harwick, John Dorothea Green's second husband; a dogmatic, patronizing judge, he reinforces her reasoned approach to the external world; although a friend of his dead predecessor, he is impatient with the foibles of romancing that Arthur Green inherited from his father in C. Day Lewis's *Child of Misfortune*.

Harwood, Diane Victim of an attack by Molly Murray during a tantrum, as reported in a letter from Judy Channing to Molly's mother, Alison Murray, in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Harwood, Freddy Intellectual bookstore owner; independently wealthy; falls head-over-heels in love with Nora Jane Whittington in Ellen Gilchrist's *Victory Over Japan*.

Hasan Younger brother of Shekhure's husband and suitor for Shekhure's affections in Orhan Pamuk's *My Name Is Red*.

Hasele Yuli's rescuer in the wilderness who arranges for him to go to Pannoval in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Hasem Slave of Nourjahad and director of his household during his master's first sleep; he is reported dead after Nourjahad's second sleep; he reappears disguised as the prime vizier in the court of Schemerzad in Frances Sheridan's *The History of Nourjahad*.

Hasendruck, Daphne American neighbor of Ulrich Hargenau who is studying philosophy at the university; has an affair with Ulrich; infiltrates the Einzieh group and becomes friends with Paula in Walter Abish's *How German Is It*.

Hashem Zahra's uncle, living in Africa, having fled from Lebanon following his political activism; Zahra visits him and considers his affectionate behavior toward her as abusive, while he understands it as a way to ease his loneliness, in Hanan Al-Shaykh's *The Story of Zahra*.

Hashim Moneylender whose easy wealth and idyllic family life is ruined when, on a whim and without religious motivation, he decides to keep a priceless relic that he finds floating in the perfumed gardens by the banks of the gardens of Shalimar in Salman Rushdie's "The Prophet's Hair."

Haskell, Nat Freedman who tells Comfort Servosse about overhearing Marcus Thompson relate how John Walters was murdered by a group of 10 men, including Thompson himself, in Albion W. Tourgee's *A Fool's Errand*.

Haskett, Lily Alice Waythorn's 12-year-old daughter from her first marriage to Mr. Haskett; Lily's typhoid illness leads to her father visiting her at her step-father's house in Edith Wharton's *The Other Two*.

Haskett, Mr. Alice Waythorn's first husband and Lily's father; after his divorce from Alice, moves to New York to be closer to his daughter; Lily's illness brings him to the Waythorns' house, forcing him into an awkward relationship with Waythorn, Alice's new husband, in Edith Wharton's *The Other Two*.

Haskin, Bonny Fern Childhood and adult companion of Larry Donovan and female counterpart of the itinerant male worker during hard times in the American Midwest in Jack Conroy's *The Disinherited*.

Haslam, Gregory Younger son of Sir Godfrey and Harriet; of the children, he gets along best with his mother, but he also spends time with Agatha Calkin and his other "old ladies"; he finally is engaged to Polly Hardisty in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Men and Wives*.

Haslam, Griselda Daughter of Sir Godfrey and Harriet; she becomes engaged to the rector Edward Bellamy and later to Dr. Anthony Dufferin in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Men and Wives*.

Haslam, Jermyn Second son of Sir Godfrey and Harriet; he wants to write poetry but has less talent than Mellicent Hardisty, the girl he unsuccessfully proposes to in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Men and Wives*.

Haslam, Lady Harriet High-minded woman who makes her family unhappy with her demands on them; she attempts suicide with a placebo and then has a nervous breakdown; she is given a fatal tablet by her son Matthew in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Men and Wives*.

Haslam, Matthew Elder son of Sir Godfrey and Harriet; his mother disapproves of his aspirations both to do scientific research and to marry Camilla Bellamy; he gives his mother a fatal tablet in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Men and Wives*.

Haslam, Sir Godfrey Man with a nervous wife; he enjoys spending his wife's money on his children and his friends when she is hospitalized; he almost proposes to Camilla Bellamy after his wife, Harriet, dies in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Men and Wives*.

Hasleman, Mrs. Mother of the 12-year-old protagonist, Paul Hasleman; notices her son's new habit of daydreaming and mental isolation in Conrad Aiken's "Silent Snow, Secret Snow."

Hasleman, Norman Father of the 12-year-old protagonist, Paul Hasleman; notices Paul's new habit of daydreaming and mental isolation in Conrad Aiken's "Silent Snow, Secret Snow."

Hasleman, Paul Twelve-year-old boy who suddenly becomes aware of a new perception that he keeps secret from the world; believes he hears snow falling, but when he looks out the window he sees sunshine and clear skies; day by day,

imagines that the snow falls heavier and heavier; then one day he becomes mentally lost in the snow in his mind in Conrad Aiken's "Silent Snow, Secret Snow."

Haslip, Willie Bart's friend who is interested in Ellie's sister Angie in Mary Lavin's *Mary O'Grady*.

Hassan Amir's childhood friend and half-brother; raised as Ali's (Baba's servant) son, but actually the illegitimate son of Baba and Sanaubar in Khaled Hosseini's *The Kite Runner*.

Hassan See O'Leary, Salvador Hassan.

Hassan, Ali Brother of Emir Fakreddin and Gulchenrouz's father in William Beckford's *Vathek*.

Hassel, Eva Classmate and early love interest of Henry Bech in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Hasselbacher, Dr. Joseph (codename: Captain Müller) Aging informant and kindly German doctor living in Havana; he breaks his friend James Wormold's coding ruse and warns Wormold of an assassination plot but is murdered by unidentified enemy agents in Graham Greene's *Our Man in Havana*.

Hassim, Pata Nephew of one of the chiefs of Wajo; he saves Lingard's life and then is aided by Lingard in his unsuccessful attempt to claim the rule of Wajo, but he is destroyed with the explosion of the *Emma* in Joseph Conrad's *The Rescue: A Romance of the Shallows*.

Hassing, Dr. Country physician who treats the ailing son of Emanuel Hansted in Henrik Pontoppidan's *The Promised Land*.

Hasterer Lawyer whom Joseph K. threatens to call when he is first arrested in Franz Kafka's *The Trial*.

Hastie Member of Captain Harris's gang who had studied for the church; he attends the Master (James Durie) in his last illness in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

Hastie, Alison Innkeeper's charitable young daughter, who risks her countymen's wrath by ferrying Alan Breck.

Hastings (William, Lord Hastings) Noble and loyal; refuses to support Richard III's plan to depose his nephew, Edward V; ignores Stanley's warning of a dream in which he saw Richard kill Hastings; accused of treason and beheaded by Richard in William Shakespeare's play *Richard III*.

Hastings, Bell Niece of Lady Anne Wilmot's deceased husband and the inheritor of Lady Anne's income, should she remarry; Bell's coming forward makes it possible to resettle the jointure terms so that Lady Anne is free to marry again; Bell is admired by Lord Melvin, to whom she is happily united in Frances Brooke's *The History of Lady Julia Mandeville*.

Hastings, Captain Arthur Dim-witted, romantically susceptible army officer; during a period of convalescence in 1916, he encounters Hercule Poirot at Styles Court and narrates the investigation there in Agatha Christie's *The Mysterious Affair at Styles: A Detective Story*. He falls in love with and marries Dulcie Duveen in *The Murder on the Links*. He returns often from his ranch in Argentina to assist Poirot and acts as his chronicler in five other novels before returning with him to Styles Court in *Curtain: Hercule Poirot's Last Case*.

Hastings, George Bailiff of Great End Farm; he supports Rachel Henderson's modern ideas on farming in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Harvest*.

Hastings, Judith Arthur Hastings's favorite daughter; she is Dr. John Franklin's research assistant and becomes his wife after he is widowed in Agatha Christie's *Curtain: Hercule Poirot's Last Case*.

Hastings, Lord Allied with the archbishop of York against Henry IV; naively optimistic about Northumberland's commitment to the rebellion; notes that Henry's coffers are empty and that his forces are divided in three, fighting against the French, the Welsh, and the rebels; reasons that because of the division in forces, the rebels do not need to have a full army ready; gathers with York and Mowbray in Gaultree Forest to prepare for battle against Henry's army; orders a captain to disperse the rebel army once Prince John offers to redress their grievances; arrested of high treason and ordered executed in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Hastings, Martha See King, Martha Hastings.

Hastings, Sergeant British sergeant serving in Dorchester, South Carolina; bully whose lust for Bella Humphries leads to his death in William Gilmore Simms's *The Partisan*.

Hasty, Jake Dog-show handler at the fair in Reynolds Price's *A Generous Man*.

Haswell, Lucy Wife of Arnold Armstrong, whom she knows as Aubrey Wallace; dies giving birth to their son, Lucien Wallace, in Mary Roberts Rinehart's *The Circular Staircase*.

Hat Oldest sister of Lil in Joan Chase's *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

Hat, Jean One of the men who saves Fleur the first time she gets lost in the lake; dies shortly thereafter in Louise Erdrich's "Fleur."

Hatch, Bennet Gruff retainer of Sir Daniel Brackley, bailiff, and the burner of Brimstone; he tells Dick Shelton how to get out through a secret passageway and raises an alarm when he discovers Dick in the woods in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Hatch, Goody Bennet Hatch's wife, who teases Dick Shelton about not knowing John Matcham (Joan Sedley) is a woman; she tells Joan how to find Dick's room in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Hatch, Homer T. Bounty hunter killed by Royal Earle Thompson in Katherine Anne Porter's *Noon Wine*.

Hatch, Mrs. One of Kate Brown's neighbors; upon Kate's returning to her neighborhood, Mrs. Hatch does not recognize her, thinking she is simply a strange woman walking the street in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

Hatchard, Miss Cousin of Lucius Harney and supervisor of the North Dormer library in which Charity Royall works for a short time in Edith Wharton's *Summer*.

Hatche (Hatçe) Young woman with whom the protagonist, Ince Memed, falls in love and desires to marry; elopes with Memed against the desires of the tyrannical ruler, Abdi Agha, in Yashar (Yasar) Kemal's *Memed, My Hawk*.

Hatcher American engineer who comes to Mexico to forget his past, but cannot in Anaïs Nin's *Seduction of the Minotaur*.

Hatcher, James Graves Professor of dramatics at Harvard who teaches Eugene Gant in Thomas Wolfe's *Of Time and the River*.

Hatchway, Jack Retired naval lieutenant who served under Commodore Trunnion, lost a leg in battle, and is a great practical joker; he lives with the commodore and marries the commodore's widow; he cares for the estate in Perry Pickle's absence and insists on remaining near the Fleet until Perry leaves in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*.

Hate-good, Lord Judge at Vanity Fair who condemns Faithful to death and Christian to imprisonment for their

adherence to religion in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Hatfield, Duke of Secretary of Benevolence (colonial secretary) in the British government; sends Sir Ferdinando Brown to the South Pacific island of Britannula to be president in place of John Neverbend in Anthony Trollope's *The Fixed Period*.

Hatfield, Mr. Vain, fashionable Rector of Horton, who is attracted to and then spurned by Rosalie Murray and who ignores Agnes Grey in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Hatsumi College girlfriend of Nagasawa during the radicalism in Japan in the 1960s; learns that Nagasawa is unfaithful to her and impossible of loving anyone; unable to have the love she needs, she kills herself in Haruki Murakami's *Norwegian Wood*.

Hatsumomo Geisha of Nitta okiya; older sister of Hatsumiyo, and rival of Mameha; views Chiyo as a rival, and endeavors to see Chiyo punished; tells Chiyo of her sister's whereabouts in Gion and encourages her to escape, then reports her actions to Mrs. Nitta; Sayuri and Mameha torment Hatsumomo once Sayuri's position is secure, and Hatsumomo eventually bites a customer, causing her expulsion from the okiya; perhaps becomes a prostitute and drinks herself to death in Arthur Golden's *Memoirs of a Geisha*.

Hatta See Mad Hatter.

Hatter, Tilda Former landlady of Jinny Timberlane; plaintiff in a court case before Cass Timberlane in Sinclair Lewis's *Cass Timberlane*.

Hatteraick, Dirk (Jans Janson) Smuggler involved in Francis Kennedy's murder and Henry Bertram's kidnapping; he murders Meg Merriles because she turns him in, and he strangles Guilbert Glossin before hanging himself in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Hattersley, Helen Daughter of Milicent (Hargrave) and Ralph Hattersley, and Helen Huntingdon's namesake; she grows up to marry Helen Huntingdon's son, Arthur, in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Hattersley, Ralph One of Arthur Huntingdon's friends; he finally gives up his drinking and gambling several years after his marriage to Milicent Hargrave; he becomes a successful horse breeder after he reforms in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Hattersley, Ralph (the younger) Stalwart eldest son of Ralph Hattersley in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Hattersly, Mr. Colleague of Billy Fisher; he is expected to become the new Director of Information and Publicity for the Shepford District Council at the end of Keith Waterhouse's *Billy Liar on the Moon*.

Hatton, Angeline See Meserve, Angeline.

Hatton, Baptiste Politically powerful politician and attorney who conspires with George, Lord Marney to deprive Walter Gerard of his estate, but who, having fallen in love with Sybil Gerard, restores the documents which prove her claim to the estate after her father has been killed in Benjamin Disraeli's *Sybil*.

Hatton, Emma Head nursemaid to the Sullivan children; she is beloved by Neville Sullivan and the other young children in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Parents and Children*.

Hatton, Simon (Bishop of Wodgate) Baptiste Hatton's crude brother and brutal overseer of the Wodgate Mill; he leads a rapacious mob across the Lancashire countryside and dies in a fire while pillaging Marney Abbey in Benjamin Disraeli's *Sybil*.

Hatty Friend of Aunt Augusta Bertram from their younger days; formerly employed in a circus, Hatty reads tea leaves for a living and tells Henry Pulling what she sees in his future in Graham Greene's *Travels with My Aunt*.

Haug, Theresa See Bigoness, Theresa.

Haughton, Jessica Lionel Haughton's mother, who is nearly imposed on by Jasper Losely in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *What Will He Do With It?* by *Pisistratus Caxton*.

Haughton, Lionel Guy Darrell's kinsman, who wins his affections and those of Sophy in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *What Will He Do With It?* by *Pisistratus Caxton*.

Haughty, Madam One of the collegiate ladies who invites Epicoene into their ranks; defends Epicoene staunchly, but is horrified to discover that Epicoene is not a woman and that the ladies have thus shared secret feminine knowledge with a man in Ben Jonson's play *Epicoene, or The Silent Woman*.

Haunslow, George Sincere socialist in Mashopi treated with contempt by Willi Rodde because of his emotional and

unstable nature as well as his inability to treat his black mistress and illegitimate child with detached coldness in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Haupt, Kattrin Mute, selfless daughter of Mother Courage and an anonymous German man; tends the cart for her mother, a mercantile woman who hopes to marry the girl off someday; secures linen for wounded soldiers, rushes into a burning house to rescue a child, and cares for wounded animals; later assaulted and possibly raped by soldiers; shot and killed for warning her mother and townspeople of an approaching attack during the Thirty Years' War in Bertolt Brecht's play *Mother Courage and Her Children*.

Hausenfield Undertaker in the first Hard Times; placed alive in his own hearse by Clay Turner and sent to the flats, where he dies, in E. L. Doctorow's *Welcome to Hard Times*.

Hauser, Bobby Son of Sherman and Carol Hauser; dies accidentally in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Hauser, Carol Wife of Sherman Hauser and mother of Bobby Hauser; lives in the 70th Street building managed by Norman Moonbloom in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Hauser, Helga German girl living in Santa María; marries Augusto Goerdel, and dies in childbirth in Juan Carlos Onetti's "Death and the Girl."

Hauser, Herman Owner of the Little Rialto burlesque house in Chicago in Nelson Algren's *Somebody in Boots*.

Hauser, Horse Foul-mouthed and hilarious ne'er-do-well friend of Ralph Sandifer in Thomas Berger's *Sneaky People*.

Hauser, Sherman Husband of Carol Hauser and father of Bobby Hauser; tenant in the 70th Street building managed by Norman Moonbloom in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Hausmann, Edith Grumpy cousin of Corinne, related to her through her mother, Ida; uses Marianne as an unpaid servant in return for giving her food and a home in Joyce Carol Oates's *We Were the Mulvaney's*.

Hautchamp, Edouard Owner of Hotel de l'Univers where Stephan and Marya Zelli reside until Stephan's arrest and subsequent jailing for theft in Jean Rhys's *Postures*.

Hautchamp, Madame Edouard's wife, who tells Marya Zelli that Stephan has been arrested in Jean Rhys's *Postures*.

Hauteville, Count d' (Hauteville) The Marquis de Montfleuri's uncle, who defends hereditary titles and privilege, but whose neglected estate in Normandy, a stronghold of royalist resistance, represents reprehensible exploitation of property in Charlotte Smith's *Desmond*.

Hauteville, Lady Amaldina Eldest daughter of Lord Persiflage; she condescends to Lady Frances Trafford for loving an official in the Post Office; marrying, after many delays, the Marquis of Llwdythlw, she boasts there is so much in a name in Anthony Trollope's *Marion Fay*.

Hautia Queen of Flozella a Nina who apparently captures Yillah in Herman Melville's *Mardi*.

Hautlieu, Lady Margaret de (Hautlieu) (Sister Ursula) Novice at the Abbey of Saint Bride; she is Lady Augusta de Berkely's friend and the betrothed of Sir Malcolm Fleming; disfigured while attempting an escape, she loses her beauty and her lover; when Sir Malcolm is in peril, she saves his life, thereby regaining his love in Sir Walter Scott's *Castle Dangerous*.

Hautville, Madame de Countess Zulmer's former governess, who first advises her only to use and not to love any man but later repents her teaching in Charlotte Dacre's *The Passions*.

Hauxley, Norah Intelligent, attractive reporter and widow; she attracts men but falls for Joe Lampton and tries to make him happy in John Braine's *Life at the Top*.

Havel, Ernest Bohemian immigrant and Claude Wheeler's best boyhood friend in Willa Cather's *One of Ours*.

Havelock, Brigadier Inspector William Rigby's superior, who obstructs George Smiley's investigation into the murder of Stella Rode in John le Carré's *A Murder of Quality*.

Havens Gentlemanly English trader in Marquesas and the friend to whom Loudon Dodd tells his story in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Haverford, Miss Rachel Neighbor of Atticus Finch and aunt of Dill Harris in Harper Lee's *To Kill a Mockingbird*.

Havermeyer, Captain Sharpshooter and lead bombardier in Yossarian's squadron; refuses to take evasive action in battle in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Havill, James Imitative, talentless architect who competes with the younger, gifted George Somerset for position as head architect of the De Stancy castle restoration; blackmailed by William Dare, who knows Havill secretly stole Somerset's ideas, Havill agrees to help Dare in his plot to undo Somerset in Thomas Hardy's *A Laodicean*.

Havisham, Arthur Miss Havisham's half-brother, through whom she became involved with the swindler Compeyson, in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Havisham, Miss Reclusive lady, who was left standing at the church door by Compeyson on their wedding day; she has stopped the clocks, kept the wedding breakfast, and worn her wedding gown for years; she prides herself on her broken heart; she brings up the adopted Estella to inflict vengeance on men but later repents when she sees how Pip Pirrip's love for Estella resembles her own frustrated love; she dies after her dress catches fire in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Havisham, T. Attorney for the Earl of Dorincourt; brings Cedric Errol to England in Frances Hodgson Burnett's *Little Lord Fauntleroy*.

Havistock, Horace Wealthy American expatriate and esthete living in Paris; schoolmate and boyhood friend of Francis Prescott and author of *The Art of Friendship* about their relationship in Louis Auchincloss's *The Rector of Justin*.

Hawbury, Mr. Kindly medical practitioner, who tries to interpret Allan Armadale's disturbing dreams about drowning and a mysterious woman to allay fears of impending doom in Wilkie Collins's *Armadale*.

Hawdon (Nemo), Captain Lady Dedlock's lover in their youth and Esther Summerson's father; he ends up as a law-writer for Mr. Snagsby under the name Nemo, and dies of an opium overdose in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Hawes, Ally Poorest girl in North Dormer and friend of Charity Royall; sews for Annabel Balch in Edith Wharton's *Summer*.

Hawes, Julia North Dormer bad girl and sister of Ally Hawes; seen by Charity Royall carousing with Lawyer Royall in a nearby town in Edith Wharton's *Summer*.

Hawes, Mr. Embezzling curate at St. Mary Mead in Agatha Christie's *The Murder at the Vicarage*.

Hawes, Mr. Sadistic governor of the jail in which Tom Robinson is a prisoner and Francis Eden the chaplain until

his villainy and the hypocrisy of his supporting "justices" is exposed to a representative of the Home Office in Charles Reade's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Hawk Black gunman and professional thug working in Boston; enforcer for loan shark King Powers; former heavy-weight boxer; is warned by Spenser of a police trap and saves Spenser's life in return in Robert B. Parker's *Promised Land* and most of Parker's other Spenser novels.

Hawk Talented military subordinate of Wang the Tiger; eventually establishes himself as leader of a rival bandit group and is then captured and killed by his former leader in Pearl Buck's *Sons*.

Hawk, Dr. Archibald Byronically romantic man who presents himself so as to be attractive to women; engaged to Gertrude Larkin, until she discovers that he desires her money, in Hjalmar Hjørth Boyesen's *The Mammon of Unrighteousness*.

Hawk, Drusilla See Sartoris, Drusilla Hawk.

Hawk, Louisa (Louise) Mother of Drusilla Hawk in William Faulkner's *The Unvanquished*.

Hawk, Sir Mulbery Fashionable gentleman, who attempts to seduce and ruin Kate Nickleby with the help of her uncle Ralph Nickleby; Nicholas Nickleby thrashes him when he learns of the plot in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Hawke, David See Clark, Robert.

Hawke, Gideon Clergyman and speaker, whose handsome and charismatic person gives impact to what he says; he changes Ernest Pontifex's feelings about religion in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Hawke, Harrison (Woolf) Fraudulent psychiatrist in Vardis Fisher's *No Villain Need Be*; also appears as Harrison Woolf in *Orphans in Gethsemane*.

Hawker, William (Billie, Will) Struggling artist in love with a woman of superior wealth and social status in Stephen Crane's *The Third Violet*.

Hawkes, Dickon (Pegtop) Rough, cruel miller, who is the employee of Silas Ruthyn and father of Meg Hawkes; he conspires to help Dudley Ruthyn and Silas in the attempt to kill Maud Ruthyn; his role is never revealed, but he is later convicted of an old crime and reveals the whereabouts of

Madame de la Rougierre's body in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Hawkes, Meg (Beauty) Rough but good-hearted daughter of the evil Dickon Hawkes; she befriends Maud Ruthyn after Maud visits her when she is sick; she helps save her from Silas and Dudley Ruthyn; she marries Tom Brice and, with Maud's aid, buys a farm in Australia in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Hawkesley, Hal Ex-policeman who arrested accused murderer Olive Martin; chef and restaurateur; is framed for health violations and extorted to foreclose business; falls in love with writer Rosalind Leigh and collaborates with her to vindicate Olive Martin in Minette Walters's *The Sculptress*.

Hawkesworth, Francis Gentleman of good property who endures a long engagement to Eleanor Mohun so that she may bring up her sisters in Charlotte Yonge's *Scenes and Characters*.

Hawkeye See Bumpo, Nathaniel.

Hawkins Elderly pirate and boatswain in Sir Walter Scott's *The Pirate*.

Hawkins, Benjamin Freeholder and tenant of Barnabas Tyrrel, who takes a liking to Hawkins's son, Leonard; because Hawkins refuses to allow Leonard to come into service with Tyrrel, the Hawkinses are harassed and Leonard ultimately jailed; Hawkins frees his son, and the family disappears; when Tyrrel is found dead, Hawkins and his son are executed for the crime in William Godwin's *Caleb Williams*.

Hawkins, George Washington Brother of Laura and Henry Clay Hawkins; with Laura, plans to sell their land in Tennessee and build Knobs Industrial University for blacks in Samuel Langhorne Clemens and Charles Dudley Warner's *The Gilded Age*.

Hawkins, Henry Clay Brother of Laura and George Washington Hawkins; inept Confederate soldier who later, from his Australian business ventures, supports the Hawkins family in Samuel Langhorne Clemens and Charles Dudley Warner's *The Gilded Age*.

Hawkins, Hiram Adolphus Poet who dies of a broken heart when Cecilia Vaughan rejects him and marries Arthur Kavanagh in Henry Wadsworth Longfellow's *Kavanagh*.

Hawkins, Jim Large ranch owner for whom the young Dave Saunders works as a field hand; learns that Dave has

accidentally shot his mule while the young man was practicing shooting a pistol; decides that Dave can work off the payment of the dead animal over several years in Richard Wright's "The Man Who Was Almost a Man."

Hawkins, Jim Narrator and the son of the proprietors of the Admiral Benbow Inn, where Billy Bones spends his violent last days; a resourceful and plucky boy, Jim acquires what proves to be a treasure map; he ships as cabinboy on the *Hispaniola*, fortuitously uncovers the mutineers' plot, discovers Ben Gunn on the island, and by guile and courage takes the ship away from the pirates in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

Hawkins, Lady Wife of Sir John Hawkins; she dies broken with sorrow for her husband's sins as a slave trader and her son's early death in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Hawkins, Laura Van Brunt Daughter of the Van Brunts, who is adopted by the Hawkinses after the Van Brunts are thought to be killed in a steamboat crash; becomes an influential Washington lobbyist; murders George Selby, but is acquitted; dies believing she is a failure in Samuel Langhorne Clemens and Charles Dudley Warner's *The Gilded Age*.

Hawkins, Leonard Benjamin Hawkins's son; the father's refusal of Barnabas Tyrrel's offer to take Leonard into his service so enrages Tyrrel that he destroys the family in William Godwin's *Caleb Williams*.

Hawkins, Martha Kindly niece of Squire Hawkins; wins the affection of Bud Means in Edward Eggleston's *The Hoosier School-Master*.

Hawkins, Martha Amelia Sister of Adolphus Hawkins; helps him in his unsuccessful pursuit of Cecilia Vaughan in Henry Wadsworth Longfellow's *Kavanagh*.

Hawkins, Mr. Chaplain of H.M.S. *Aurora*; he can never resist the temptation of taking part in the fighting in Captain Frederick Marryat's *Mr. Midshipman Easy*.

Hawkins, Mr. Owner of the Admiral Benbow Inn and Jim's father; cowed by Billy Bones, he dies on the evening that Bones gets Jim to bring him rum in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

Hawkins, Mrs. Jim Hawkins's mother, who runs Admiral Benbow Inn; her determination to get from Bones's effects the exact amount of the money due her delays her departure and puts her and Jim in a dangerous situation in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

Hawkins, Nancy Narrator, who recalls her days as an overweight, capable young war widow making her way in a post-war publishing world populated by frauds like Hector Bartlett, who tries to destroy her because she terms him a “pisseur de copie”; as she gradually loses weight, she transforms herself from the motherly, advice-dispensing “Mrs. Hawkins” to the elegant and attractive “Nancy” in Muriel Spark’s *A Far Cry from Kensington*.

Hawkins, Peter Elderly lawyer, the employer and friend of Jonathan Harker in Bram Stoker’s *Dracula*.

Hawkins, Sadie Daughter of a taverner; tricks Leslie Collins into marrying her and gives birth to another man’s son six months later in Harriette Simpson Arnow’s *The Kentucky Trace*.

Hawkins, Sir John Brave but obstinate and ruthless mariner and slave trader, who dies in the tropics in Charles Kingsley’s *Westward Ho!*

Hawkins, Sir Richard Gallant captain and Euphuist, son of Sir John Hawkins; he is knighted and made a privy councillor, but he dies with his promise unfulfilled in Charles Kingsley’s *Westward Ho!*

Hawkins, Squire Former poor Yankee schoolmaster who becomes one of the influential men of Flat Creek, Indiana, in Edward Eggleston’s *The Hoosier School-Master*.

Hawkins, Tom World War II casualty whose young widow narrates Muriel Spark’s *A Far Cry from Kensington*.

Hawkins, Wibird Rivermouth minister in Thomas Bailey Aldrich’s *The Story of a Bad Boy*.

Hawkline, Jane Twin sister of Susan Hawkline and daughter of Professor Hawkline; hires Cameron and Greer to destroy the Hawkline Monster in Richard Brautigan’s *The Hawkline Monster*.

Hawkline, Professor Father of Susan and Jane Hawkline; Harvard chemistry professor whose experiments create the Hawkline Monster, which turns him into an elephant-foot umbrella stand, from which transformation he is rescued by Greer and Cameron in Richard Brautigan’s *The Hawkline Monster*.

Hawkline, Susan Twin sister of Jane Hawkline and daughter of Professor Hawkline; hires Cameron and Greer to destroy the Hawkline Monster; plans to but does not marry Cameron in Richard Brautigan’s *The Hawkline Monster*.

Hawkline Monster Sentient, malevolent creature of light, accompanied by a beneficent if inept shadow; created in Professor Hawkline’s chemistry experiments and destroyed by Cameron in Richard Brautigan’s *The Hawkline Monster*.

Hawk-Monitor, Richard Tall, thoroughly normal young man whom Elfine Starkadder loves; he is interested only in such time-honored pursuits of an old established country family as riding to hounds in Stella Gibbons’s *Cold Comfort Farm*.

Hawks, Asa Bogus street preacher who pretends to be blind but actually lost his nerve in the attempt to blind himself; father of Sabbath Lily Hawks in Flannery O’Connor’s *Wise Blood*.

Hawks, Captain Andy Owner of the *Creole Belle* and later of the showboat *Cotton Blossom* in Edna Ferber’s *Show Boat*.

Hawks, Magnolia See Ravenal, Magnolia Hawks.

Hawks, Parthenia Ann (Parthy) Former teacher from Massachusetts, wife of Andy Hawks, and mother of Magnolia Hawks Ravenal in Edna Ferber’s *Show Boat*.

Hawks, Sabbath Lily Illegitimate daughter of Asa Hawks; pursues Hazel Motes and tries to live with him when her father leaves town in Flannery O’Connor’s *Wise Blood*.

Hawkshaw, Henry Middle-aged, thin, and sand-colored barber in whose shop the action of the story begins; believes that Will Mayes, a young black man, is a good person and did not molest the middle-aged white woman Minnie Cooper; considers that Minnie has imagined this assault as a result of the long hot months and her loneliness as a spinster; knows that she has falsely complained before of men looking at her; fails to talk John Lendon and the other angry young men out of harming Will in William Faulkner’s “Dry September.”

Hawkshaw, Nicholas Uncle of Katrine Yester and wealthy Laird of Calidon, where Katrine and David Sempill meet in John Buchan’s *Witch Wood*.

Hawksley Lord Foxham’s servant who recommends leaving the cottage before Sir Daniel Brackley’s and Lord Shoreby’s men arrive in Robert Louis Stevenson’s *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Hawley, Ethan Allen (Eth) Grocery clerk at Marullo’s Fruit and Fancy Groceries, who regains ownership of the

store by having Alfio Marullo deported; son of a formerly prominent family who takes possession of the most valuable land in New Baytown by manipulating his childhood friend in John Steinbeck's *The Winter of Our Discontent*.

Hawley, Frank Local citizen who hears John Raffles discuss his connection with Mr. Bulstrode and demands, at a town meeting after Raffles has been killed, that Bulstrode confess to the murder in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Hawley, Jack Friend and fellow artist of the unnamed narrator; criticizes the paintings in which the artist-narrator has portrayed the Monarchs, a penniless old couple, on canvas in Henry James's "The Real Thing."

Hawley, Mary Devoted wife of Ethan Allen Hawley; encourages her husband to rise above the level of grocery clerk so their family will have the financial status to be respected among the people of New Baytown in John Steinbeck's *The Winter of Our Discontent*.

Hawley, Mary Dance-marathon contestant who agrees to marry her partner Vee Lovell in a publicity-oriented wedding arranged by the managers of the contest in Horace McCoy's *They Shoot Horses, Don't They?*

Haworth Schoolboy at Seaforth House in Roy Fuller's *The Ruined Boys*.

Hawthorne, Celia Divorced mother of one; she is the lover of Paul Mason and is jealous of Susan Thirkill in C. P. Snow's *A Coat of Varnish*.

Hawthorne, Henry (code identification: 59200) Mysterious, bumbling Secret Service agent; he recruits the financially strapped, untested James Wormold in the men's washroom of Sloppy Joe's bar in Graham Greene's *Our Man in Havana*.

Haxby, Jack Jealous husband of Lucille Haxby; celebrity dentist who maliciously pulls the wrong tooth from Gowan McGland, precipitating McGland's suicide in Peter De Vries's *Reuben, Reuben*.

Haxby, Lucille Wife of Jack Haxby and paramour of Gowan McGland in Peter De Vries's *Reuben, Reuben*.

Hay, August Former ice-cream vendor, now derelict resident of the Diamond County Home for the Aged; laughs at everything and shares George Lucas's bottle of rye at the fair in John Updike's *The Poorhouse Fair*.

Hay, Colonel Montrose's gallant friend in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

Hay, Emma Joyfully self-important playwright whose old acquaintance with the Provincial Lady is renewed at a writers' conference in Brussels in E. M. Delafield's *The Provincial Lady Goes Further*.

Hay, William (Bill Straw) Coalminer's son, ex-convict, and underworld character who introduces Michael Cullen to and partners him in smuggling in Alan Sillitoe's *A Start in Life*.

Haycock, Mildred Twice-widowed, well-to-do, handsome, fast, younger (by twenty years) sister of Bertha Conyers; she breaks her engagement to Kenneth Widmerpool because of his impotence in Anthony Powell's *At Lady Molly's*.

Hayden, Dr. Kenneth Hale Jewish physician who diagnoses and treats J. T. Malone for leukemia; exposes Malone's prejudice in Carson McCullers's *Clock Without Hands*.

Haydock, Dr. Police surgeon at St. Mary Mead; he appears in Agatha Christie's *Murder at the Vicarage*, in *Sleeping Murder*, and in two other novels.

Haydock, Harry and Juanita Owners of the Bon Ton Store in Sinclair Lewis's *Main Street*.

Haydon, Bill (codename "Tailor"; covername: Gerald) Elitist career British Intelligence officer, Commander of the London Station, and long-term Soviet double agent; he sacrifices his recruit and probable lover Jim Prideaux in Operation Testify to eliminate Control and sleeps with his cousin, Lady Ann Smiley, to discredit her husband, George, in John le Carré's *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy*.

Haydon, Robert Attends the fashionable evening party given by Clarissa Dalloway, where he greets the protagonist, Mabel Waring, in Virginia Woolf's "The New Dress."

Haydon-Smith Tory Cabinet Minister who accompanies Meinertzhagen to pressure Swaffield to withdraw support for Jenny Rastall's legal challenge in C. P. Snow's *In Their Wisdom*.

Haye, Emily Stepmother of John Haye; her difficult relationship with her stepson undergoes a major change after his accidental blinding in Henry Green's *Blindness*.

Haye, John Artistically inclined public-school student who is blinded by a freak accident while returning home on

a train, has a short but important romantic friendship with Joan Entwhistle, and then moves with his stepmother Emily to London, where he first has a nervous collapse; he then recovers and hopes to become a writer in Henry Green's *Blindness*.

Hayes, Ben A walk-on with his father Sam in Nick Ollanton's act; he keeps the magician's complicated gear in trim in J. B. Priestley's *Lost Empires*.

Hayes, Bully Naval hero, perhaps a smuggler and pirate, discussed by the club men of Tai-o-hae's Cercle Internationale in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Hayes, Captain Skipper of *The Golden Hind*, which returns safely in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Hayes, Mr. Acting manager of Dick Lennox's company; he drinks and loses track of money in George Moore's *A Mummer's Wife*.

Hayes, Sally Friend Holden Caulfield takes to the theater; he invites her to run away with him in J. D. Salinger's *The Catcher in the Rye*.

Hayes, Sam Father of Ben; together they work as walkons and mechanics for Nick Ollanton's magic act in J. B. Priestley's *Lost Empires*.

Hayes, Taylor Young college professor in New York who hires Jasmine Vijn to be his child's nanny; begins a relationship with Jasmine, which is cut short when her husband's killer, Sukhwinder Singh, unexpectedly appears; three years later he accepts a teaching position in California and convinces Jasmine, who is a pregnant housewife hiding in Iowa, to join him and his daughter in Bharati Mukherjee's *Jasmine*.

Hayes, Val Mentor of Cody Porneray and friend at Columbia University of Jack Duluoz; introduces Duluoz to Pomeray in Jack Kerouac's *Visions of Cody*.

Hayes-Rore, Jeanette Widow of a black Chicago politician; a race woman, active in Negro Women's Clubs; becomes the employer, benefactor, and friend of Helga Crane in Nella Larsen's *Quicksand*.

Hayford Husband of Serena (Daintry) Gardner after she leaves Paul Gardner in Isabel Colegate's *Agatha*.

Hay-Lawrence, Clarence Pretentious, monocled chess opponent of William Demarest in Conrad Aiken's *Blue Voyage*.

Hayman, Charles Pioneer who in 1876 settled beside a creek that now bears his name in Richard Brautigan's *Trout Fishing in America*.

Haymon, Susan Forsyte One of the four Forsyte sisters of Old Jolyon's generation; the stipulation in her will that her body be cremated causes family consternation when she dies in 1895 in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property* and in *In Chancery*.

Haynes, Andrew Schoolmaster in Harriette Arnow's *Hunter's Horn*.

Haynes, Flagler Book publisher, then editor of the *Book-lover*, and finally publisher's reader and reviewer in Edmund Wilson's *Memoirs of Hecate County*.

Haynsworth, Miss Winner of the poetry contest Henry Bech judges at a Virginia women's college in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Hay (Young Hay) of Romanes Tipsy Scottish country lord and uncouth neighbor to Archibald Weir in his residency as Lord of Hermiston in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Weir of Hermiston: An Unfinished Romance*.

Hayriye Slave girl in Master Enishte's household and Enishte's concubine in Orhan Pamuk's *My Name Is Red*.

Hays, Dexter American man who travels to the Dominican Republic to court Yolanda Garcia; suitor of Yo in Julia Alvarez's *Yo!*

Hayston, Frank, Laird of Bucklaw Reckless, dissipated sportsman, who is saved from ruin by a timely legacy; as Lucy Ashton will not receive him, he leaves the matchmaking to Lady Ashton and Lady Blenkinsop; surviving his bride's insane attack, he leaves Scotland a wiser and more sober man in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Hayter, Charles Young clergyman, not yet in possession of a living, who loves his cousin Henrietta Musgrove; though he is an eldest son, the modesty of his father's estate makes him an unsuitable suitor in the opinion of Mary Elliot Musgrove; he prevails and is welcomed by the other Musgroves in Jane Austen's *Persuasion*.

Hayward, Arnold White lawyer of Formy Hunt in James Baldwin's *If Beale Street Could Talk*.

Hayward, Charles Sensible young man, formerly employed in the Diplomatic Service; he is in love with Sophia Leonides in Agatha Christie's *Crooked House*.

Hayward, John Under sexton (grave digger) and neighbor of the narrator's brother; he assists the narrator (H.F.) in stopping the looting of his brother's house in Daniel Defoe's *A Journal of the Plague Year*.

Hayward, Podge Rude, impolite young man who annoys Olivia Curtis by telling her she is naive and unsophisticated as he dances with her in Rosamond Lehmann's *Invitation to the Waltz*. When Rollo Spencer and Olivia are secretly spending a night in a hotel, Podge sees Rollo in the lobby in *The Weather in the Streets*.

Hayward, Sir Arthur Affectionate though undemonstrative father of Charles Hayward; he is an Assistant Commissioner of Scotland Yard in Agatha Christie's *Crooked House*.

Hayward, Thomas Cowardly midshipman who reveals his cruelty by testifying against both the mutineers and those who are forced to stay aboard the HMS *Bounty* after the mutiny in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Mutiny on the Bounty*; set adrift with Captain Bligh in *Men Against the Sea*.

Haywood Weak, pretentious young gentleman whose only merit is his genuine sensitivity to literature; he meets Philip Carey in Heidelberg, Paris, and London in W. Somerset Maugham's *Of Human Bondage*.

Haywood, Bill IWW leader portrayed in John Dos Passos's *U.S.A.* trilogy.

Hazael President of the Essene monastery where Jesus returns to continue shepherding; Joseph of Arimathea accompanies him there in George Moore's *The Brook Kerith*.

Hazard, Arthur (Art) Black musician who teaches Rick Martin how to play the trumpet; member of Jeff Williams's band in Dorothy Baker's *Young Man with a Horn*.

Hazard, Billy Younger brother of George Hazard; first lieutenant in the Confederate forces; settled in Washington, D.C., to do work as an engineer; newly married and deeply in love with Brett Main Orry Main's sister in John Jakes's *Love and War*.

Hazard, Brett Pretty, headstrong Southern belle from South Carolina; sister of Orry Main; devoted wife of Billy Hazard; must fight loneliness and the prejudice of Pennsylvania, where she lives with George Hazard and his wife while Billy is away in the Civil War in John Jakes's *Love and War*.

Hazard, Edward Father of Walter Hazard and grandfather of Ned Hazard; ambitious politician whose misdirected schemes at agricultural improvement help encumber his estate and instigate the eventual lawsuit between Frank Meriwether and Isaac Tracy over worthless land separating their plantations in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Hazard, George West Point graduate; Union supporter; owner of an iron works in his Pennsylvania town; best friend of Confederate supporter Orry Main; employed by the War Department in Washington, D.C., after the outbreak of the Civil War in John Jakes's *Love and War*.

Hazard, Lucretia See Meriwether, Lucretia Hazard.

Hazard, Mr. Investor and friend of George Saville; he employs Bryan Perdue and later accuses him of forgery in Thomas Holcroft's *The Memoirs of Bryan Perdue*.

Hazard, Ned Son and heir of Walter Hazard and brother of Lucretia Hazard Meriwether; irresponsible but good-natured gentleman and sportsman who is expelled from Princeton; assists in operating Frank Meriwether's plantation in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Hazard, Walter Father of Ned Hazard and Lucretia Hazard Meriwether in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Haze, Charlotte Landlord and eventual wife of itinerant professor of French literature, madman, and pedophile Humbert Humbert; her daughter, the barely pubescent 12-year-old "nymphet" Dolores "Lolita" Haze, is the object of Humbert's sexual obsession; dies in a freak automobile accident after finding out about Humbert and Lolita's affair in Vladimir Nabokov's *Lolita*.

Haze, Dolores (Dolly, Lo, Lolita) Victim of the pedophile and incestuous advances of her stepfather, Humbert Humbert, an itinerant professor of French literature and madman; characterized by Humbert as a "nymphet"—that is, a desirable, barely pubescent girl; after her mother, Charlotte's, death in a freak automobile accident, travels the United States with Humbert, her lover-abuser; leaves Humbert for the playwright Claire Quilty, whom Humbert eventually murders; ends up the pregnant and poor wife of Richard F. "Dick" Schiller in Vladimir Nabokov's *Lolita*.

Hazel Rabbit pioneer and statesman; impelled by Fiver's visions, Hazel leads a group of buck rabbits from the doomed Sandelford warren and is gradually established as their Chief Rabbit; seeking doe rabbits at the police-state Warren of Efrafa,

he becomes embroiled in war but prevails through skilled leadership, courage, and supernatural aid; at his death Hazel is taken into the Owsla (rabbit-warren militia) of the mythological Elahrairah in Richard Adams's *Watership Down*.

Hazeldean, Frank Squire William Hazeldean's son, who lives extravagantly in London and is enamored of Beatrice de Negra in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's "*My Novel*," by *Pisistratus Caxton*.

Hazeldean, Jemima Squire William Hazeldean's niece, who marries Alphonso Riccabocca and gradually wins his deepest love in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's "*My Novel*," by *Pisistratus Caxton*.

Hazeldean, William Country squire whose decision to revive the use of stocks in the parish leads to complications which affect the lives of Leonard Fairfield and Randal Leslie in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's "*My Novel*," by *Pisistratus Caxton*.

Hazell, Lucy Beautiful, rich widow approaching middle age who practices prostitution for entertainment; she befriends Catherine Casement and James Churchill in Kingsley Amis's *The Anti-Death League*.

Hazlett, Sarah Bracknell Girlfriend of Johnny Smith; marries another man while Smith is in a coma following an automobile accident in Stephen King's *The Dead Zone*.

Hazzard, Neal Commandant for the American sector of Berlin in Leon Uri's *Armageddon*.

Hazzelwood, Charles Son and heir of Sir Robert Hazzelwood; he remains Lucy Bertram's faithful and considerate lover despite her impoverished state; following his mistake in thinking Captain Vanbest Brown (Henry Bertram) an outlaw, he is wounded as they struggle; eventually Brown is identified as Bertram, and Charles weds Lucy in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Hazzelwood, Sir Robert Powerful, vindictive father of Charles Hazzelwood; he is exceedingly conscious of family honor and is a doting family man in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

"He" Second of two identities adopted by the narrator; relates the past life of the protagonist in China during and after the Cultural Revolution; "he" is created by the narrator "you" in his memories in Gao Xingjian's *One Man's Bible*.

Head, G. O. A. Manchester mill owner, who encourages Harry Coningsby to visit Mr. Millbank's factory in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby*; or, *The New Generation*.

Head, Mr. Grandfather of the cocky 10-year-old Nelson Head, whom he accompanies on a train to Atlanta to expose him to the evil that lurks in a big city; a poor, uneducated racist, yet sure of his superior wisdom and moral uprightness; after getting the pair lost in the city, he hides from Nelson to scare him and, out of his own fear, denies knowing him when the frightened boy runs into an elderly woman; experiences a soul-cleansing epiphany at the sight of a racially offensive miniature statue of a black man in Flannery O'Connor's short story "The Artificial Nigger."

Head, Nelson Impudent 10-year-old who ventures on a one-day trip to Atlanta with his grandfather; prides himself on having been born in that city, although he only lived there until he was six months old; his boldness and fascination with big city life are replaced by gratitude for his rural Georgia upbringing after he is separated from his grandfather, threatened with arrest for accidentally knocking down an elderly woman, and humbled by the sight of a demeaning plaster image of a black man in Flannery O'Connor's short story "The Artificial Nigger."

Head, Sidney Herbert Banker married to and quickly divorced from Caddy Compson in William Faulkner's *The Sound and the Fury*.

Head Clerk Employee who voices the boss's orders and threats in Gopinath Mohanty's "The Solution."

Headless Hessian Horseman Ghost of a Hessian trooper who is the protagonist in the most popular story about hauntings in the region; had his head carried away in a battle of the Revolutionary War; illustrates the folklore of this New England village; the actual victim and horseman is buried in the village's churchyard; this apparition is blamed for Ichabod Crane's disappearance, who, incidentally, also expressed his interest in these stories; this explanation satisfies the people and allows them to quickly carry on with their everyday lives in Washington Irving's "The Legend of Sleepy Hollow."

Headless Horseman of Sleepy Hollow Legendary spirit lacking his head that appears to the schoolmaster Ichabod Crane one night as the young man rides his horse home after a night of telling bewitching stories in Washington Irving's "The Legend of Sleepy Hollow."

Headley, Dr. Brawny, red-headed, sensually aggressive physician at the Islington Maternity Hospital, where Alvina Houghton studies to become a nurse in D. H. Lawrence's *The Lost Girl*.

Headlong, Caprioletta Squire Headlong's charming sister in Thomas Love Peacock's *Headlong Hall*.

Headlong, Harry Squire of Headlong Hall, a Welshman who, having allowed books to find their way into his house, wishes to surround himself with philosophers and men of taste in Thomas Love Peacock's *Headlong Hall*.

Headmaster Nondescript, voiceless figure to whom Dunstan Ramsay's autobiographical account is addressed; current headmaster of Colbourne College, a private boys' boarding school, where Dunstan teaches history, in Robertson Davies's *Fifth Business*.

Headmaster Wise old academician who recognizes that Sammy Mountjoy is intelligent and talented but also unscrupulous and selfish; he offers him the best advice he can in William Golding's *Free Fall*.

Headrigg, Cutty Plowman of Lady Margaret Bellenden's estate; he is put off her lands because his mother does not allow him to follow King James; he becomes a follower of Henry Morton, whom he protects; he is pardoned for his rebellion and marries Jenny Dennison in Sir Walter Scott's *Old Mortality*.

Headrigg, Mause Mother of Cutty and a fierce Cameroonian Covenanter, whose zealotry keeps her and her son in trouble with Anglican and Catholic authorities in Sir Walter Scott's *Old Mortality*.

Headstone, Bradley Outwardly decent but inwardly repressed and fiery schoolmaster of working-class children and of Charley Hexam; he loves Lizzie Hexam with a passion that is literally deadly, as jealousy leads him to the attempted murder of Eugene Wrayburn in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Healey, Gerald Minister who marries Earl Morgan and Lillian Douglas in Scott Spencer's *Preservation Hall*.

Healy, Jane Semiautobiographical fictional character created by Margaret Flood in her novel *Child's Play*; wife of Tim Healy; works at a library in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Healy, Michael African-American mariner; heavy drinker with an uncontrollable temper, yet respected force of justice and morality in lawless Alaskan coastal waters in James Michener's *Alaska*.

Healy, Richard First-year law student at UCLA who works part-time in Lexi Steiner's office in Elizabeth Benedict's *Slow Dancing*.

Healy, Tim Semiautobiographical fictional character created by Margaret Flood in her novel *Child's Play*; husband of Jane Healy; a medical intern; awarded a Silver Star in the Pacific in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Healy, Vince Famous newspaper reporter in William Riley Burnett's *High Sierra*.

Heaper, Ruth Lover of Jack Duluoz in New York in Jack Kerouac's *Desolation Angels*.

Heard, Bishop Thomas Ecclesiastic who travels from Bampopo, Africa, to Nepenthe; he sometimes falters in discerning others' true natures and undergoes a change of character (which may be attributed to the island's siroccos) in which he comes to accept behavior he formerly would have condemned in Norman Douglas's *South Wind*.

Hearn, Jem Rustic lover of Matilda Jenkyns's maid, Martha, in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Cranford*.

Hearn, Lieutenant Robert (Bobby) Harvard-educated assistant to General Cummings; resists Cummings's authority and is made head of a reconnaissance patrol; dies by Japanese sniper fire after Sergeant Croft withholds information in Norman Mailer's *The Naked and the Dead*.

Hearn, Mary Fictional lover of Ned Kelly who bears Ned's daughter; asks Ned to write his memories for their daughter in Peter Carey's *True History of the Kelly Gang*.

Heartfree, Mrs. Loving wife of Thomas Heartfree; she naïvely leaves England with Jonathan Wild and the jewels, repulses Wild's and others' lustful overtures amidst adventures, and returns home to save Heartfree in Henry Fielding's *The Life of Mr. Jonathan Wild the Great*.

Heartfree, Nancy Thomas Heartfree's daughter, who comforts him while he is imprisoned; she later marries Jack Friendly in Henry Fielding's *The Life of Mr. Jonathan Wild the Great*.

Heartfree, Thomas Jonadian Wild's good-hearted former school friend, whom Wild tries to swindle out of costly jewels and his wife in Henry Fielding's *The Life of Mr. Jonathan Wild the Great*.

Heartless, Mr. Unethical neighbor whose part in a conspiracy to ruin Harry Ruth is disguised as financial help in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Hearty, Harriet Good-hearted young woman, who inherits the winnings of a lottery ticket Wilson had once owned

and bails him out of prison; they marry and retire to a quiet country life; she is Joseph Andrews's mother in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Heaslop, Ronny Mrs. Moore's conventional and arrogantly British son, who is city magistrate in Chandrapore, India; his engagement to Adela Quested brings her to India in E. M. Forster's *A Passage to India*.

Heat, Chief Inspector Callous police official who enmeshes double-agent Adolf Verloc in a counter-espionage plot in Joseph Conrad's *The Secret Agent: A Simple Tale*.

Heath, Dr. "Good Christian" and physician friend of the narrator (H.F.); he advises him on the precautions that must be taken against the plague in Daniel Defoe's *A Journal of the Plague Year*.

Heathcliff Dynamic but savage hero of the story; thwarted in his love for Catherine Earnshaw, he takes a terrible revenge on those who have thwarted him and on their innocent descendants; he destroys his boyhood tormentor Hindley Earnshaw, marries and destroys Isabella Linton, and gets control of the Earnshaw and Linton properties; his wrath toward Hareton Earnshaw, whom he has degraded, abates before his death, partly because of Hareton's resemblance to Catherine in Emily Brontë's *Wuthering Heights*.

Heathcliff, Linton Feeble, sickly, and spiteful son of Isabella Linton and Heathcliff; he is driven by his father into marriage with Catherine Linton shortly before his death in Emily Brontë's *Wuthering Heights*.

Heathcock, Colonel Bumbling English aristocrat, who marries the conniving Lady Isabella in Maria Edgeworth's *The Absentee*.

Heathcote, Arthur Englishman who unsuccessfully woos Mildred Osborne in Paul Laurence Dunbar's *The Love of Landry*.

Heatherley, Edgar Walton Clergyman who guides Helen Norman in her charitable activities and whose proposal is accepted by Lucy Venning in George Gissing's *Workers in the Dawn*.

Heatherley, George (Gordy) Guardian of Cicely and Mark Lennon; he consents to invite the Stormers to visit in John Galsworthy's *The Dark Flower*.

Heathfield, Alfred Doctor Jeddler's ward, an idealistic man, who loves Marion Jeddler for many years but learns to love her sister Grace and marries her after Marion's apparent elopement; he becomes a village doctor in Charles Dickens's *The Battle of Life*.

Heaton, Mr. Cambridge-educated, shy, young Congregational clergyman who often visits Mrs. Morel for tea; he feels discomfited in the company of colliers such as Mr. Morel in D. H. Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers*.

Heaton, Savile Former tutor of Kenneth Carmichael Ross and second husband of Margaret Carmichael Ross in Caroline Norton's *Old Sir Douglas*.

Heaven, Priscilla Childhood friend of Harriet Frean; she marries Robert Lethbridge; her hysterical paralysis becomes the successful means of destroying the love her husband and Harriet Frean have for each other in May Sinclair's *Life and Death of Harriet Frean*.

Heavy Metal Kid, The See Uranian Willy.

Heavy Shield Woman Wife of Yellow Kidney, who takes a sacred vow to act as Medicine Woman during the Pikuni Sun Dance in order to assure her husband's safe return in James Welch's *Fools Crow*.

Heavyside, Captain Charles Barnes Newcome's fellow clubmember in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Heavyweather, Sir Ernest Bullying, smug barrister employed in the defense of John Cavendish in Agatha Christie's *The Mysterious Affair of Styles: A Detective Story*.

Hebbers, Cornet Duplicitous soldier, who steals Fanny Matthews's heart through her vanity, ruins her, and then prompts her violent revenge when he marries Widow Carey in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Hebe Lady Barbara Wellesey's Negro servant, who has a reputation for promiscuity in C. S. Forester's *The Happy Return*.

Hébert, Antoine Middle-aged French doctor; travels to the French colony Saint Domingue in search of his sister, Elise Thibodet; falls in love with a professional mulatto mistress, Nanon, who bears his child; captured during the slave rebellion on Saint Domingue between 1791 and 1802; works with Toussaint in a field hospital where he learns to be an expert in herbal medicine in Madison Smartt Bell's *All Souls' Rising*.

Hebert, Marshall White plantation owner whose past criminal activities are known by Sidney Bonbon and Aunt Julie Rand in Ernest J. Gaines's *Of Love and Dust*.

Hebridean cripple Mute and limbless genius who loathes humanity and tries to destroy John Wainwright's mind by capturing it with his own in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Heccomb, Daphne Loud, bad-mannered, flirtatious young woman; she is Mrs. Heccomb's stepdaughter and Portia Quayne's rival for Eddie's affections in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Death of the Heart*.

Heccomb, Dickie Uncouth, belligerent young man of twenty three; he is Mrs. Heccomb's stepson in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Death of the Heart*.

Heccomb, Mrs. Anna Quayne's former governess, the widowed stepmother of Daphne and Dickie Heccomb; Portia Quayne is sent to stay with her while Anna and Thomas Quayne holiday in Capri in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Death of the Heart*.

Hecht, Charles Easily goaded master teacher at Came School; he falls prey to his wife Shane's and Terence Fielding's maliciously aimed jibes in John le Carré's *A Murder of Quality*.

Hecht, Rabbi Shea Lubavitcher rabbi and spokesperson; one of the many voices of identity in the race riots in Crown Heights, Brooklyn, in 1991 in Anna Deavere Smith's play *Fires in the Mirror: Crown Heights, Brooklyn and Other Identities*.

Hecht, Shane Charles Hecht's spouse, who maliciously derides George Smiley for marrying above his station in John le Carré's *A Murder of Quality*.

Heckletext, Mr. Visiting minister; the discovery that he is the father of an illegitimate child in Dalmailing is an embarrassment to Micah Balwhidder in John Galt's *Annals of the Parish*.

Hector Faithful, virtuous, and brave servant of Reginald de St. Leon in William Godwin's *St. Leon*.

Hector Faithful hound of Natty Bumppo in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Prairie* and *The Pioneers*.

Hector Prince of Troy and brother of Paris; disillusioned military commander of the Trojans; seeks to prevent a war

with the Greeks because he sees war as too costly for both sides, but finds that battle is inevitable; married to the pregnant Andromache; attempts to convince his sibling Paris to return Helen, the Greek wife of Menelaus, to her home in Jean Giraudoux's *Tiger at the Gates*.

Hector, Don Hacendado of the La Purisima Ranch; doubts John Grady's innocence in the stolen horse fiasco perpetrated by Jimmy Blevins, but is later impressed by John Grady's obvious abilities regarding horses in Cormac McCarthy's *All the Pretty Horses*.

Hector, Virginia R. (Lady Creamhair, Creamie) Virgin mother of George Giles, whom he almost rapes; daughter of the former chancellor of New Tammany College in John Barth's *Giles Goat-Boy*.

Hecuba Queen of Troy and wise mother of the military commander Hector; her antiwar sentiment leads her to try to form a peace between the Greeks and Trojans in Jean Giraudoux's *Tiger at the Gates*.

Hedden, Sybil Date of Todd Eborn on the day he meets Louise Attwater in Reynolds Price's *Love and Work*.

Heddle, Dr. Country doctor; his chance meeting with Lord Raingo on a village walk draws him into attendance on Raingo through his decline and death from pneumonia in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Hedgepath, Oman Most prominent lawyer in Somerton and nephew and law partner of Steve Mundine; hired by Lord Byron Jones to win a divorce from Emma Jones; narrates part of Jesse Hill Ford's *The Liberation of Lord Byron Jones*.

Hedgepath, Virgil (Virge) Marine colonel and friend of the Meecham family; godfather of Ben Meecham in Pat Conroy's *The Great Santini*.

Hedger, Don Reclusive, routine-bound painter; discovers that he can see his beautiful new neighbor, Eden Bower, through a hole in his closet wall and spies on her; later confesses to the spying and engages in an affair; quarrels with her over his disinterest in commercial art success; eventually becomes a recognized painter whose work is difficult to define because it is so changeable in Willa Cather's "Coming Aphrodite."

Hedgerow, Harry Eldest of the seven suitors who marry the seven "vestal virgin" sisters in Thomas Love Peacock's *Gryll Grange*.

Hedges, Mrs. Mysterious woman who operates a whorehouse in the apartment building where Lutie Johnson lives; close friend and informal partner of Mr. Junto in Ann Petry's *The Street*.

Hedrick IV, Robert Thomas School friend of Susie Schnitzer; their dates are a pretense that allows her to visit her maternal grandmother in Harriette Simpson Arnow's *The Weedkiller's Daughter*.

Hedron, Professor Mathematician and childhood friend of Adam Krug; arrested and later commits suicide in prison in Vladimir Nabokov's *Bend Sinister*.

Hedwig Snowy owl that belongs to Harry Potter; a magical creature, a wise and useful pet and mail carrier, dies in *The Deathly Hallows* in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Hedyle Athenian courtesan, consort of Douris of Samos, and mother of Hedylus in H. D.'s *Hedylus*.

Hedylus Adolescent poet of the Hellenistic Age who rebels against his mother, Hedyle; invited by Demion to leave Samos for India in H. D.'s *Hedylus*.

Heed the Night Johnson Cosey Bill Cosey's second wife; raised in extreme poverty; married when she was only 11 years old; as Bill Cosey's child bride, was exposed to many forms of humiliation and abuse; her first name is taken from a biblical passage in Toni Morrison's *Love*.

Heeny, Mrs. Society manicurist and masseuse who provides Undine Spragg with social gossip in Edith Wharton's *The Custom of the Country*.

Heep, Mrs. Mother of Uriah Heep; she is as devious and conniving as he in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Heep, Uriah Red-haired, thin, snake-like clerk to Mr. Wickfield; he claims to be "umble" but is a dishonest, scheming blackmailer; he gradually puts Mr. Wickfield under his power, runs Wickfield's law practice, ruins clients he dislikes, and aspires to the hand of Agnes Wickfield in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Heft, Antoinette Works at the small Nebraska town's Home Restaurant; pauses from working for a moment when the Union Pacific night train rolls through town, and goes outside to gaze at the night canopy of stars in Ron Hansen's "Nebraska."

Hegarty, Simon Bailiff and rent collector for Jocelyn Chadwick and collector of his own annual fee from the farmers for protection in Liam O'Flaherty's *Famine*.

Hegström, Kate Cancer-stricken patient of the protagonist doctor, Ravic; displays grace and dignity in the face of her terminal disease in Erich Maria Remarque's *Arch of Triumph*.

Hei, Miss Phuong's mercenary sister; she tries to broker Phuong and other women to the highest European male bidders in Graham Greene's *The Quiet American*.

Heidler, Hugh Tall, fair, fortyish Englishman, who is fresh and sturdy with an underlying sense of brutality; with his wife, Lois, he takes Marya Zelli into his home and seduces her, keeps her, and then abandons her in Jean Rhys's *Postures*.

Heidler, Lois Plump, dark woman who is younger than her husband, Hugh; she winces when he speaks to her and passively accepts his seduction of Marya Zelli in Jean Rhys's *Postures*.

Heimowitz, Mrs. Mother of Murray Heimowitz and upstairs neighbor of Mrs. Bogen in Jerome Weidman's *I Can Get It for You Wholesale*; cares for the dying Mrs. Bogen in *What's in It for Me?*

Heimowitz, Murray Lawyer engaged to Ruthie Rivkin in Jerome Weidman's *What's in It for Me?*

Heine, Carl Fisherman found drowned in his nets at sea; Kabuo Miyamoto is accused of killing him; bought land Kabuo Miyamoto believes is rightfully his; World War II veteran; married to Susan Marie in David Guterson's *Snow Falling on Cedars*.

Heinemann, Elizabeth Blind resident of the Diamond County Home for the Aged; speaks of her hopes for an afterlife in John Updike's *The Poorhouse Fair*.

Heinie See Vahine.

Heinrich Metalsmith and bell-founder who intends to install his newly forged bell atop the mountain church; falls under the love spell of Rautendelein, a beautiful elfin mountain sprite; loses his mortal life in an accident, but his physical life is restored by a kiss from Rautendelein; leaves his mortal wife, Magda, and goes to live in a new wedded bliss in the magical mountains with Rautendelein in Gerhart Hauptmann's play *The Sunken Bell*.

Heinrich Twelve-year prisoner of Dachau and Jacob Levy's guide to the concentration camp in Martha Gellhorn's *Wine of Astonishment*.

Heinrich, Herr German tutor of the minor Britling Sons; his sentimentality is expressed through his fondness for a squirrel, and his polite inquisitiveness first annoys and later impresses Mr. Britling; he asks Mr. Britling to send his violin to his parents before he is killed in the war in H. G. Wells's *Mr. Britling Sees It Through*.

Heinrich, Kaiser Popular monarch whose plan to visit Cologne is thwarted by the smell the Devil has left behind, until Farina gives him a bottle of fragrance (eau de cologne) which overcomes the stench; in return for this service the Kaiser awards Farina the hand of Margarita Groschen in George Meredith's *Farina*.

Heinze, Jimmy Police officer in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Heironymous, Father Aged priest on Plakos; his people have left the church to follow pagan rituals that threaten Koré Arabin in John Buchan's *The Dancing Floor*.

Heisenberg, Werner German physicist and pioneer of quantum mechanics; winner of the 1932 Nobel Prize in physics; younger colleague of Niels Bohr in the 1920s; head of German nuclear energy project during the Nazi period; visits Niels Bohr in Nazi-occupied Copenhagen in September 1941 in Michael Frayn's *Copenhagen*.

Heissenhuber, Dorothy (Rhodes) Plain but assertive and ambitious second wife of Richard Heissenhuber; abuses stepdaughter, Jane, and dotes on son Rhodes in Susan Isaacs's *Almost Paradise*.

Heissenhuber, Rhodes Devastatingly handsome homosexual stepbrother of Jane Cobleigh; loving and supportive of stepsister; companion and lover of older wealthy businessman in Susan Isaacs's *Almost Paradise*.

Heissenhuber, Richard Stolid son of German immigrants; marries first Sarah Taubman, then Dorothy Rhodes; has unremarkable career as accountant; abuses daughter, Jane, in Susan Isaacs's *Almost Paradise*.

Helbeck, Alan Squire of Bannisdale of ancient Catholic stock; he is unable to compromise his religious beliefs despite his deep love for Laura Fountain in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Helbeck of Bannisdale*.

Helbrun, Louise Opera singer and friend of Evelyn Innes in George Moore's *Evelyn Innes*. She is Evelyn's only former friend to visit her in the convent in *Sister Teresa*.

Held, Truman (True) Artist and civil rights activist; husband of Lynne Rabinowitz, father of Camara, and friend and occasional lover of Meridian Hill in Alice Walker's *Meridian*.

Heldar, Dick Orphan brought up harshly; he loves Maisie, the companion of his childhood, becomes a famous war artist for a newspaper syndicate, but loses his sight because of a war injury; after losing Maisie, and having his masterpiece painting destroyed, he makes his way out to war in the southern Soudan where he is mercifully killed in Rudyard Kipling's *The Light That Failed*.

Helein, Ana Viennese social worker raped and murdered by a Russian checkpoint guard in John Irving's *Setting Free the Bears*.

Helen Attractive but bad-tempered teenage girl; town flirt loved by Cripple Billy but who scorns him in Martin McDonagh's *The Cripple of Inishmaan*.

Helen Morose young woman living on a poor farm in Cumberland; becomes a widow after giving birth to Gregory; remarries the well-to-do farmer William Preston and soon bears another son, the story's unnamed narrator; dotes on Gregory, thus drawing jealousy from her husband; dies without seeing her sons grown in Elizabeth Gaskell's "The Half-Brothers."

Helen Mother of the 12-year-old girl Carol; worries that her daughter will struggle with issues of differences between races; Helen's friend Alva is black, whereas Helen is white, and their daughters begin the story as friends but grow apart; appears accepting of people of color and wants to teach her children tolerance as well in Tillie Olsen's "O Yes"; also appears as the daughter of the main character in Tillie Olsen's "Tell Me a Riddle."

Helen Occasional prostitute and derelict mother of her teenage daughter Jo; runs from her past and ends up living in a decrepit apartment; decides to marry the shiftless Peter, whom she has been running from; departs on a long honeymoon, leaving Jo alone to fend for herself; returns months later to help Jo during her pregnancy in Shelagh Delaney's play *A Taste of Honey*.

Helen Old woman who stops James and his mother while they are walking; summons both of them to come into her

house; offers them food, but James's mother refuses the offer; instead, the mother asks Helen for 25 cents worth of salt meat; offers the mother a larger piece, but the mother prefers a smaller denomination in Earnest Gaines's "The Sky Is Gray."

Helen Pete's attractive wife and Christopher Martin's mistress in William Golding's *Pincher Martin*.

Helen Spirit bearing the likeness of Helen of Troy who is conjured by Mephistopheles at Faustus's bidding; Faustus is dazzled by her beauty and famously describes her as the face that launched a thousand ships in Christopher Marlowe's play *Dr. Faustus*.

Helen Thirty-eight-year-old wife of the narrator, Pommeroy; attends her husband's family reunion at the family's summer place at Laud's Head on the shore in Massachusetts; dyes her hair yellow and wears her old wedding dress to a local Halloween party in John Cheever's "Goodbye, My Brother."

Helen Wealthy, bored woman with whom Colin Pasmore has an affair; her husband first tries to buy Colin off and then beats him up to get rid of him in David Storey's *Pasmore*.

Helen Wife of the Greek warrior chief Menelaus; leaves her husband's bed for the amorous Trojan Paris, and thus ignites the famed war between the Greeks and Trojans; portrayed less as a beautiful trophy and more as an embodiment of fate itself in Jean Giraudoux's *Tiger at the Gates*.

Helen Young, attractive, dutiful second wife of Dan Grave-son's father; Dan responds to her with both indifference and resentment in Alan Burns's *Buster*.

Helen Girlfriend of Jim Cowan; she is with Eddie Mitchell the night of the Sacco-Vanzetti executions in Nathan Asch's *Pay Day*.

Helen (alias Lady Helen de Waldebere) Shamus's abused wife and Aldo Cassidy's ambivalent lover; she agrees to leave Shamus for Cassidy but, after a bizarre, sadistic confrontation with both men, disappears with Shamus, leaving Cassidy emotionally paralyzed in John le Carré's *The Naive and Sentimental Lover*.

Helen Wife of Menelaos and sister of Clytemnestra; her liberal views of love, morality, and life upset others in John Erskine's *The Private Life of Helen of Troy*.

Helen (Helena, Helen of Troy) Greek heroine mysteriously transported to Egypt for the duration of the Trojan War in H. D.'s *Helen in Egypt*.

Helena Native English girl who marries the Roman career officer Constantius Chlorus and becomes the mother of the future Emperor Constantine; after her husband divorces her for a more politically advantageous marriage, she converts to Christianity and as the Empress Dowager seeks to find the cross on which Christ was crucified, ultimately succeeding in her objective in Evelyn Waugh's *Helena*.

Helena Young Athenian woman; loves Demetrius but is rejected by him for her best friend, Hermia, who is in love with Lysander; learning that Lysander and Hermia plan to flee the city, she informs Demetrius; follows Demetrius to the woods, desperate for any attention; is wooed by both the enchanted Lysander and Demetrius; believes the men and Hermia are collaborating to mock her, and then rebukes them; reconciles with Demetrius, whom she marries in William Shakespeare's *A Midsummer Night's Dream*.

Helena Wife of Julian and sister of Constantius; after learning that her infant children have been secretly murdered by Eusebia, Helena encourages Julian to overthrow Constantius in Gore Vidal's *Julian*.

Helene Maid in the Helmer household in Henrik Ibsen's play *A Doll's House*.

Hélène Mysterious Parisian seductress characterized as a vampire in Julio Cortázar's *62: A Model Kit*.

Helene Wife of BZ; has an affair with Carter Lang in Joan Didion's *Play It As It Lays*.

Helen of Troy Daughter of Zeus and Leda, wife of Menelaus; runs away with Paris of Troy, inciting the Trojan War, and returns to Menelaus after the sack of Troy; remains narcissistic, capricious, and eternally unpunished in Margaret Atwood's *The Penelopiad*.

Helen Wills Cat so named for its playful interest in a tennis ball; the difficulty of keeping its acquisition unknown to Robert is enhanced by its frequent production of kittens in E. M. Delafield's *The Diary of a Provincial Lady*.

Helgesdatter, Jofrid Heiress of a wealthy landowner who marries Gaute, one of the seven sons of the protagonist, Kristin Lavransdatter; gives birth to a son named Erlend, after Gaute's father, in Sigrid Undset's *Kristin Lavransdatter*.

Helicanus Pericles' councillor who advises Pericles to leave Tyre until King Antiochus subsides; assumes control of

Tyre in Pericles' absence; remains loyal and refuses to assume the crown despite calls by the lords for him to do so in William Shakespeare's *Pericles*.

Heliodora Wealthy and disreputable woman in love with Basil; she seeks to corrupt Bessas, the Greek commander of Rome; when he turns against her, she is arrested and her house is pillaged in George Gissing's *Veranilda*.

Hella Young American woman courted and later jilted by David in James Baldwin's *Giovanni's Room*.

Heller Old Dutch janitor at Olinger High School in John Updike's *The Centaur*.

Heller, Anna Teacher who has an affair with Helmuth Hargenau; Gisela's favorite teacher; also has an affair with Ulrich Hargenau in Walter Abish's *How German Is It*.

Hellman, Heimie Bootlegging associate of Harry (Bo) Mason in Wallace Stegner's *The Big Rock Candy Mountain*.

Hellmich, Marly Cafeteria server at Moo University; a member of the Creation Science church, where she meets and agrees to marry Nils Harstad; abandons him after finding out about his plans to have six children and move to Eastern Europe; moves to California in Jane Smiley's *Moo*.

Hello Joint king, with Piko, of Diranda; they control the population size by holding deadly games in Herman Melville's *Mardi*.

Hellos Voluptuous woman of supernatural powers; murdered by Scarecrow in Calvin Hernton's *Scarecrow*.

Helm, Ken Handyman for the Murray family in Alice Hoffman's *Here on Earth*.

Helmer, Adam Giant, womanizing woodsman who out-runs a party of Mohawks to warn of an impending attack on German Flats in Walter D. Edmonds's *Drums Along the Mohawk*.

Helmer, Nora Young and beautiful wife of Torvald; runs a household filled with three children and servants; treated by her husband as an empty-headed toy doll; gains an emergency loan fraudulently from the deceitful Krog to save her husband's ailing health; secretly pays back the money; later accused by her overly principled husband of being a liar, hypocrite, and criminal; finally realizes that her life with Torvald has been a lie and decides to leave her family and home and to go out into the world, where she can discover her own identity, in Henrik Ibsen's play *A Doll's House*.

Helmer, Torvald Husband of Nora; middle-class bank manager and lawyer; treats his wife as a child, a doll in a dollhouse who lacks the acumen for even domestic financial matters; controlling and overly principled to the degree that he cannot forgive his wife for forging her dying father's signature on a loan she urgently obtained to save her husband's ailing health; accuses Nora of being a liar, hypocrite, and criminal; fears that his wife's questionable habits will be passed on to their three children in Henrik Ibsen's play *A Doll's House*.

Helmsdale, Dr. Cuthbert Middle-aged bishop and suitor of the young widow, Lady Constantine, who agrees to marry him out of desperation when she learns she is pregnant with the child of Swithin St. Cleeve, whose secret marriage to her had by happenstance proved invalid; the bishop is an unsympathetic husband but dies after a short time in Thomas Hardy's *Two on a Tower*.

Helmsley, Trish Rich and shallow friend of Oscar Crease and Christina Lutz who flaunts her wealth in William Gaddis's *A Frolic of His Own*.

Helmsman Pilot aboard the freshwater ship upon which Marlow is journeying up the Congo in search of Kurtz in Joseph Conrad's *Heart of Darkness*.

Helmuth Brother of Joachim von Bassenow; killed in a duel, dying with unsullied honor, according to his father, in Hermann Broch's *The Sleepwalkers*.

Help Christian's helper out of the Slough of Despond in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Helsing, Dr. (Professor) Abraham Van Dutch teacher of Dr. John Seward; a medical doctor and an expert in vampire lore, he is called in to treat Lucy Westenra; he leads the young people in their fight against Dracula in Bram Stoker's *Dracula*.

Helstone, Agnes Grey Shirley Keeldar's companion, known as Mrs. Pryor; she hides her real name for fear of reprisals from her drunken husband, James, but comes to the aid of her daughter and through her love gives Caroline Helstone the necessary will to live in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Helstone, Caroline Shy girl of eighteen, who is brought up by her uncle, and who falls in love with Robert Moore but almost pines away when he does not commit himself to her; she recovers with the love of her lost mother, known

as Mrs. Pryor, and marries Moore in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Helstone, James Caroline's neglectful, drunken father, who dies when she is eight after mistreating his wife in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Helstone, Matthewson Rector of Briarfield; he is Caroline Helstone's taciturn uncle, who brings her up but has little empathy with the plight of women, many of whom are confined to lives of drudgery in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Helton, Olaf Eric Escapee from an insane asylum; makes Royal Earle Thompson's farm profitable in Katherine Anne Porter's *Noon Wine*.

Hely, Walsingham Sentimental, romantically inclined attaché at the British embassy in Paris; his courtship of Charlotte Baynes is favored by her parents in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Hemmelinck, Jean Bohemian painter who saves Aldrovandus Magnus from a career in trade when he discovers the youth's talent; he accepts him as a student, guides his disciple at court, and dies from overeating in William Beckford's *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

Hemmelrich, M. Belgian phonograph dealer living in Shanghai at the time of the Communist-Nationalist split in 1927 in Andre Malraux's *Man's Fate*.

Hemmings Secretary for the New Collier Company who believes that Old Jolyon Forsyte, the Chairman of the Board, is getting too old in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*.

Hemmingway, Gerald Young actor who, posing as Stephens the window cleaner, gives testimony to entrap Dr. Roberts in Agatha Christie's *Cards on the Table*.

Hemp, Polly Unscrupulous street girl who befriends Carrie Mitchell in George Gissing's *Workers in the Dawn*.

Hempel, August (Aug) Father of Julie Hempel Arnold; butcher who later owns the Hempel Packing Company in Edna Ferber's *So Big*.

Hemstead, Richard Unemployed shopkeeper's assistant, who meets Norris Carthew in Australia, ships on the *Currency Lass*, and is killed by Goddedaal in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Henault Young cavalier who becomes enamored with Isabella, a nun serving with his sister Katteriena, after she has taken holy orders and left many men brokenhearted; bookish, handsome, pleasant, and agreeable; Isabella falls in love with him through the convent grate; convinces Isabella to forsake her vows and run off with him; later joins the army, where he meets Villenoy, and together they fight the Turks; reported as fallen in battle, but later returns to find Villenoy married to Isabella; killed in a plot hatched by Isabella in Aphra Behn's *The History of the Nun; or, The Fair Vowbreaker*.

Henault, Bernardo Katteriena's brother, who falls in love with Isabella through the convent grate and convinces her to elope; he is believed killed in battle, and when he returns to the remarried Isabella after many years of enslavement, she kills him out of a sense of panic over her honor in Aphra Behn's *The History of the Nun*.

Henchard, Michael Mayor, a proud, stubborn grain merchant, who marries a supposed widow with a daughter; a quarrel between him and his manager leads to business rivalry and his decline of fortune; his wife dies; the daughter marries his business rival; and he is publicly humiliated when it is revealed that he had drunkenly sold his wife and baby long ago to a sailor; the final blow occurs when he learns that the woman who he presumed was his daughter is the daughter of the sailor; Henchard dies a lonely, broken-hearted man in Thomas Hardy's *The Mayor of Casterbridge*.

Henchard-Newson, Susan Supposed widow with a daughter; she marries Michael Henchard and dies; it is discovered that she was his wife eighteen years earlier and was drunkenly sold, with her baby, by him to a sailor, Richard Newson; believing Newson dead, she located and was reunited with Henchard in Thomas Hardy's *The Mayor of Casterbridge*.

Hencher, William Boarder who induces Michael Banks to help him to steal a horse, Rock Castle, to win one race in John Hawkes's *The Lime Twig*.

Henchman, Captain Kinsman and toady of Lord Farintosh in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Hencke, Herbert German and the brother of Joachim Hencke, who meets Walter Faber during a flight from New York to Mexico; even though their plane crashes, the two of them survive and finally reach their intended destination, Guatemala, where Herbert wants to visit his brother, but finds Joachim after he has already committed suicide in Max Frisch's *Homo Faber*.

Hencke, Joachim German friend of the protagonist, Walter Faber, and a doctor who lives on a jungle plantation in Guatemala; both are old friends from their college days but have not been in touch for years; Faber is on his way to visit him when his plane crashes in the Mexican desert, but he ultimately reaches the plantation; commits suicide and is found hanging by Faber; this death does not affect the protagonist, though; Faber later learns that Joachim and Hanna Piper, his first wife, were married after she left him in Max Frisch's *Homo Faber*.

Hendell, Brooks Divorced Jewish lawyer who marries and divorces Katherine Dunn in Judith Rossner's *Looking for Mr. Goodbar*.

Hendell, Katherine Dunn See Dunn, Katherine.

Henderland, Mr. Benevolent, snuff-favoring preacher and traveling catechist who guides and gives David Balfour shelter and spiritual advice in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Kidnapped*. David rewards him with a generous pouch of snuff in *Catriona*.

Henderson London journalist who covers the Martian landing at Horsell Common; he dies when his parlaying deputation is slaughtered in H. G. Wells's *The War of the Worlds*.

Henderson, Barnabas Blue-robed, long-ringed, elaborately moustached disciple of Scorpio Murtlock, whose cult he partly supports; he eventually leaves Murtlock to operate a picture gallery, where the paintings of Bosworth Deacon are successfully exhibited in Anthony Powell's *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Henderson, Clarence (Clarie) Professor of English at the University of California; former member of the black high school athletic team and neighborhood gang gathering for a birthday testimonial honoring Chappie Davis in John A. Williams's *The Junior Bachelor Society*.

Henderson, Dolly Sue Brown's late mother, a much-adored music-hall singer in P. G. Wodehouse's *Fish Preferred* and in two other novels.

Henderson, Ed Brigadier general and bomber commander in Beirne Lay, Jr., and Sy Bartlett's *Twelve O'Clock High!*

Henderson, Elias Calvinist chaplain at Lochleven Castle; converts Roland Graeme to Protestantism and tries to convert Queen Mary of Scotland in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*.

Henderson, Ellie Poor spinster cousin of Clarissa Dalloway; invited at the last minute to Clarissa's party this year, she is left alone among the guests and in life, yearning, observing, alienated, sad, in her cheap, pink flowers and shabby, old black dress in Virginia Woolf's *Mrs. Dalloway*.

Henderson, Eugene H. (Captain Henderson, Gene, Henderson-Sungo, Leo E., Rain King, Sungo) Twice-married American millionaire with a master's degree, a face like an "unfinished church," and a voice within crying "I want, I want" that drives him in an earnest search for higher reality in Africa; discovers his answer in service to others as a joyful affirmer and an aspiring physician in Saul Bellow's *Henderson the Rain King*.

Henderson, Eve Delicate, unadventurous older sister of Miriam in Dorothy Richardson's *Pointed Roofs* and in *Backwater*. She is Miriam's confidante and correspondent in *Honeycomb*. She works as governess for the wealthy Green family and shows signs of nervous tension and depression in *The Tunnel*. She moves to London to work as an assistant in a flower shop and take a course in floral decorations, but in the end returns to the Green family in *Interim*. She opens a specialty shop in the same seaside town where her youngest sister Harriett and her husband Gerald Duwayne are running a boarding house in *Deadlock*. She dies unexpectedly in *The Trap*.

Henderson, Evelyn One of the young socialites whose holiday is delayed by heavy fog in Henry Green's *Party Going*.

Henderson, General Kindly, brave, and honest father of the Henderson family who nevertheless has the narrowness of his caste and calling in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Hour Before the Dawn*.

Henderson, Harriett Lively, irreverent younger sister and companion of Miriam Henderson in Dorothy Richardson's *Pointed Roofs* and in *Backwater*. She marries the wealthy Gerald Duwayne in *Honeycomb*. She and her husband are still affluent in *The Tunnel*. They suffer financial reverses and take to operating a boarding house in a seaside town; eventually they leave England in *Deadlock*.

Henderson, Jamie Imogene King's escort when she comes to Italy to visit her father, Orlando King, in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*.

Henderson, Jim The tall, good-looking, idealistic twenty-one-year-old son of General Henderson; Jim's moral ideology causes him to become a conscientious objector when World

War II breaks out but does not protect him from the machinations of Dora Friedberg, whom he marries and murders in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Hour Before the Dawn*.

Henderson, John One of the four Oxford chums; an evangelical parson's son, he has become a chemist and a puritanical socialist; he betrays his passion for the movement in order to maintain his job, which was obtained through the influence of his good friend's landed father, Sir Charles Neale; he marries Neale's daughter and becomes a typical family man while his spirit yearns to join the battle against the Spanish fascists in C. Day Lewis's *Starting Point*.

Henderson, Johnny Humorless young man who does Frances Beecham's yard work in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Henderson, May Honest, well-bred, and unhappily married wife of the enigmatic Roger; she falls deeply in love with Dick Murray but is forced to stay married because of the traumatic outbreak of World War II in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Hour Before the Dawn*.

Henderson, Miriam Inexperienced seventeen-year-old girl when, in the face of her father's financial difficulties, she decides she must earn her own living; without consulting anyone, she arranges to go to Hanover as a pupil-teacher in Dorothy Richardson's *Pointed Roofs*. Returned from Germany, virtually dismissed by Fraulein Pfaff, she takes a teaching position paying £20 a year at a private school for local girls in drab north London, where the pupils have distressingly limited futures, in *Backwater*. Finding the moral and physical strain too great, she leaves the school and takes a position as governess in the luxurious country home of the Comes, where she learns first-hand what upper-middle-class life is like in *Honeycomb*. The breakup of the Henderson family following her mother's suicide results in Miriam's move to London, where she works as a dental assistant and receptionist in the surgery on Wimpole Street and lives in an attic room on Tansley Street on the fringe of Bloomsbury in *The Tunnel*. Her personal relationships deepen and grow more complex in *Interim* and in *Deadlock*. Her political interests expand to include Socialism and anarchists in *Revolving Lights*. At twenty-eight she leaves the rooming house to share rooms with another woman in *The Trap*. She takes a much-needed holiday in the Burnese Alps in *Oberland*. Back in London and Tansley Street, she decides to give in to Hypo Wilson's pressures and accept him as a lover, but this relationship fails, too, in part because she has become emotionally involved with a young French girl named Amabel in *Dawn's Left Hand*. She feels herself too entangled in complex and emotionally drain-

ing relationships (with Wilson, Michael Shatov, and Amabel) and decides to cut loose, leave London, and attempt to write, as several people have been suggesting she do, in *Clear Horizon*. On the verge of a serious illness (physical and psychological), she has left the dental surgery and gone to live in Sussex among Quakers, whose beliefs and personalities strongly appeal to her; she hopes to write a new kind of prose fiction from the woman's point of view, but her first attempts do not satisfy her in *Dimple Hill*. She goes to Switzerland again, this time to Vaud, and here begins to write prose sketches for the *Friday Review*, she feels encouraged to try once more to find a way to express what to her was reality in *March Moonlight*.

Henderson, Mr. Miriam's beloved Pater, with whose superior taste, cultural sophistication, and dislike of (if not contempt for) women she identifies in Dorothy Richardson's *Pointed Roofs*. His fortunes decline and his arrogance increases in *Backwater*. He is finally declared a bankrupt; Miriam's sympathies lie more and more with her mother in *Honeycomb*.

Henderson, Mrs. Miriam's mother, a shadowy figure alluded to affectionately but not visibly present in Dorothy Richardson's *Pointed Roofs*. She accompanies Miriam, who is clearly accustomed to lead her mother rather than be led by her, to north London for her job interview at the school; she falls ill and has surgery, from which she seems to recover in *Backwater*. She suffers from severe depression and is sent to the seaside with Miriam in the hope that she will rally there; convinced of her utter worthlessness, she kills herself during Miriam's brief absence one afternoon in *Honeycomb*.

Henderson, Mrs. Tall, handsome matriarch of the Henderson family whose dignity and breeding help her to bear the death of her sons in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Hour Before the Dawn*.

Henderson, Rachel Middle-class clergyman's daughter, who educates herself as an agriculturalist and rents Great End Farm in Ipscombe; her alcoholic former husband murders her just as she is to marry George Ellesborough in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Harvest*

Henderson, Richard ("Dikko") Hard-drinking friend and ally of James Bond; he gives Bond information about Japanese customs in Ian Fleming's *You Only Live Twice*.

Henderson, Riley Independent and admired friend of Collin Fenwick; helps fight the battlers of the tree house in Truman Capote's *The Grass Harp*.

Henderson, Roger Oldest son of General Henderson and the husband of May; he fails to inspire his personality and his marriage with the warmth that he patriotically brings to his country in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Hour Before the Dawn*.

Henderson, Roger Wealthy Tory barrister from a good family; one of Rosamund Stacey's boyfriends, he has a crude, sometimes appealing charm in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Henderson, Rose First love of Felix Fay and lover, with him, of French literature in Floyd Dell's *Moon-Calf*.

Henderson, Sam Fat horse trader who is actually an undercover police agent pursuing Gentleman Joe Calash in Walter D. Edmonds's *Rome Haul*.

Henderson, Sarah Miriam Henderson's eldest sister, who plays a maternal role in Dorothy Richardson's *Pointed Roofs* and in *Backwater*. She marries Bennett Brodie in *Honeycomb*. She has a serious ailment requiring surgery, for which Miriam seeks help from her friend Dr. Densley in *Clear Horizon*. She looks after Miriam, who returns from Switzerland with the flu in *March Moonlight*.

Henderson, Tommy Innocent youngest son of General Henderson; his life is ended near the Hendersons' country home in an enemy attack on a hidden airfield made known to the Germans by Dora Friedberg in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Hour Before the Dawn*.

Henderson, Will Editor of the *Winesburg Eagle* in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Hendon, Miles Former soldier who is the guardian and protector of Edward Tudor (disguised as Tom Canty); made an earl when Edward becomes king in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *The Prince and the Pauper*.

Hendrick, Mr. Chief reporter of *The Freeman's Journal*; attends the Catholic retreat where the protagonist, Tom Kernan, expects to be saved from alcoholism in James Joyce's "Grace."

Hendrick, Mrs. (Suzy) Owner of the small-town Kentucky hotel in which Old Jack Beechum lives out his final days in Wendell Berry's *A Place on Earth* and *The Memory of Old Jack*.

Hendricks, Billy Tall senior first baseman on Norm Fermyole's baseball team; Norm beats him up for making fun

of his father and brother in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Hendricks, Eddy Father of Billy Hendricks in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Hendricks, Pamela (Pam) Sexually aggressive young mistress of John Wilder; encourages him to make a movie about his mental hospital experiences in Richard Yates's *Disturbing the Peace*.

Hendricks, Robert (Bob) Fund-raiser for John Barclay; loses Molly Culpepper to Adrian Brownwell, who murders Hendricks, although the death is ruled a suicide, in William Allen White's *A Certain Rich Man*.

Henery Handsome coast guard, with whom Evelyn Crane plays at Devonshire beach; she says that "his only subject of conversation is bait fish" in C. Day Lewis's *The Friendly Tree*.

Henfrey, Teddy Iping clock jobber who first voices suspicions about Griffin, believing him to be a fugitive from justice in H. G. Wells's *The Invisible Man: A Grotesque Romance*.

Heng, Mr. Asian importer, saboteur, and leader of the Vietnamese underground; he shows Thomas Fowler the moulds for plastic explosives Alden Pyle helped smuggle into Vietnam and, with Fowler's complicity, has Pyle murdered in Graham Greene's *The Quiet American*.

Henkes, Joachim Former friend of the protagonist, Walter Faber; marries Hanna Landsberg, Faber's earlier love whom he left when she was pregnant in Max Frisch's *Homo Faber: A Report*.

Henley Homosexual fashion designer; he marries Suzette, who is many years his junior, in Colin MacInnes's *Absolute Beginners*.

Henley, Abigail Morton First wife of Edward Henley; divorces him after he pays a 16-year-old Irish woman \$10,000 to bear his child in Shirley Ann Grau's *Evidence of Love*.

Henley, Abimelech (Honest Aby) Greedy, dishonest steward and gardener for Sir Arthur St. Ives; he pilfers Sir Arthur's funds and attempts to gain the estate by marrying his son, Frank, to Sir Arthur's daughter in Thomas Holcroft's *Anna St. Ives*.

Henley, Charles (1) Father of Statia, John Bunclé's second wife; he goes abroad, marries into a noble family, and after some years of study in retreat dies, having requested that his skeleton be left as a *memento mori* in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclé, Esq.*

Henley, Charles (2) Honest Christian merchant who drowns in a storm during John Bunclé's trip from Dublin to England in May 1725 in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclé, Esq.*

Henley, Edward Milton Veteran of several marriages and numerous love affairs; focal character who narrates part of Shirley Ann Grau's *Evidence of Love*.

Henley, Eleanor Halsey Second wife of Edward Henley in Shirley Ann Grau's *Evidence of Love*.

Henley, Frank Noble, brave son of Sir Arthur St. Ives's dishonest steward; he repeatedly protects Anna St. Ives and her family from harm; he convinces his rival, Coke Clifton, to forsake vice; at the end of the novel, he is about to marry Anna in Thomas Holcroft's *Anna St. Ives*.

Henley, Lucy Roundtree Evans First wife of Stephen Henley; narrates part of Shirley Ann Grau's *Evidence of Love*.

Henley, Mr. Grandfather and guardian of Statia Henley, John Bunclé's second wife; he tells the story of his son Charles and proposes that Bunclé marry Statia in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclé, Esq.*

Henley, Robert Dorothea Vanborough's rigid, priggish cousin and for a time her betrothed; he betrays her with Rhoda Parnell in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *Old Kensington*.

Henley, Statia John Bunclé's second wife and daughter of Charles Henley of the Groves of Basil; she desires a single, celibate life, but Bunclé persuades her otherwise, using the Abrahamic covenant; she dies of smallpox two years after her marriage in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclé, Esq.*

Henley, Stephen Son of Edward Henley and a young Irish woman; becomes a Unitarian minister; narrates part of Shirley Ann Grau's *Evidence of Love*.

Henley, Thomas Son of Lucy and Stephen Henley; takes after his promiscuous grandfather, Edward Henley; lives in Chicago and collects art in Shirley Ann Grau's *Evidence of Love*.

Hennebeau, M. Uncle of M. Negrel; one of the capitalist owners of the Montsou mine pits; refuses to give any concessions to the miners' demands for improved wages and working conditions, thus sparking the infamous 1884 strike and riot in Émile Zola's *Germinal*.

Henneker, Mrs. Mother-in-law of Tom Wyndham; she embarrasses Lewis Eliot with her requests for his help in publishing a biography of her husband in C. P. Snow's *Corridors of Power*.

Hennessey, Tom Judge at Martha Horgan's trial who refuses to make her have an abortion in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Henniker, Mrs. Proprietress of "The Blue Danube," a bizarre brothel; she becomes the secretary of Iolanthe Samiou in Lawrence Durrell's *Tunc*.

Henning, Lisl (Tante Lisl) German matron whose hotel is Bernard Samson, Werner Volkmann, and Frank Harrington's hideout in Len Deighton's *Berlin Game*, in *Mexico Set*, and in *London Match*.

Henning, Millicent (Milly) Childhood friend of Hyacinth Robinson; becomes acquainted with a group of revolutionaries in Henry James's *The Princess Casamassima*.

Henreid, Lloyd Aide to Randall Flagg in Stephen King's *The Stand*.

Henri Concentration camp worker; fat Frenchman who, along with the narrator, Tadek, takes food and clothing from the Jews arriving at the death camps in Birkenau, a part of Auschwitz, by train; watches as thousands and thousands daily file off to the crematoria in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Henri Uninspiring and seemingly impotent husband of Lulu; fails to realize that his wife finds their marriage dull and habitual; successfully begs Lulu to return to him after she leaves him for a more exciting paramour in Jean-Paul Sartre's "Intimacy."

Henri Chef for the Paradise Inn who is dazzled by the past; contributes recipes to Renate's planned magazine in Anaïs Nin's *Collages*.

Henri Lover of Chantal and Honorine; poet, former mental patient, and closest friend of Papa; with Chantal, an unwilling passenger in the car in John Hawkes's *Travesty*.

Henri See Count Alphonse D'Oyley.

Henri, Frances Evans Quiet, serious, industrious student in William Crimsworth's class at Mlle. Reuter's school, who makes enough money to attend classes by mending lace; she later teaches French, then marries her professor, has a son, and moves to England, where she starts her own school in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Henri, Julienne (Tante) Frances Henri's aunt, who brings her up in Switzerland and moves to Belgium, where she dies; Frances is reunited with William Crimsworth at her gravesite in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Henrietta Fair but false woman, who marries an elderly, wealthy knight but carries on an affair with Lord Lycidas, with whom she tries unsuccessfully to flee; reunited with Lycidas after her husband dies, she marries him after a year's penance; they go to Germany, where Henrietta pretends to be Lucy and has an affair with Frederick; she remains silent about Lucy's innocence and her own guilt until on her deathbed in Penelope Aubin's *The Life and Adventures of the Lady Lucy*.

Henrietta Guest at the house of Luise Ivanovna during a brawling incident investigated by the police in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Henrietta Marie, Queen French-born, Catholic wife of Charles I of England; she enlists John Inglesant for the papists' cause in J. Henry Shorthouse's *John Inglesant, A Romance*.

Henrik, Prince Handsome young man, who joins the Franciscan order and changes his name to Francisco after his brother deprives him of his lover, marries her, and hires men to assassinate him; when Francisco refuses Miranda's attentions, she accuses him of rape; he is sentenced to death, languishes in prison, and is finally released in Aphra Behn's *The Fair Jilt*.

Henriksen, William Former FBI Hostage Rescue Team agent, founder of Global Security, and environmental radical who works with Brightling's Horizon Group; plans and supervises the failed attempt to infect the crowds at the Olympics with the Shiva virus; is exiled by John Clark into the rain forest outside the Project compound in Brazil in Tom Clancy's *Rainbow Six*.

Henriques Jewish solicitor who is introduced by Charles March to Lewis Eliot and in 1929 brings Eliot his first important law brief in C. P. Snow's *Time of Hope*.

Henriques Portuguese villain and murderer; he joins John Laputa in planning the uprising in order to steal the treasure of Prester John, shoots Laputa, and then is strangled by him in John Buchan's *Prester John*.

Henriquez Il Conte Berenza's brother, who disdains his brother's wife, Victoria (di Loredani), but cannot escape her passionate pursuit in Charlotte Dacre's *Zofloya; or, The Moor*.

Henriquez, Francisco (Pancho, Papancho) Dominican-American citizen who studies medicine in France for four years; briefly president of the Dominican Republic; husband of Salome Urena and father of Salome Camila in Julia Alvarez's *In the Name of Salome*.

Henrouille, Mme. Evil sort who schemes with Abbé Prostitute to kill an old woman living on her property so that she will not incur the cost of feeding the beggar in Louis-Ferdinand Céline's *Journey to the End of the Night*.

Henry Aging and sometimes comic slave at the Mars Dugal McAdoo plantation who shows signs of being physically affected by Aun' Peggy's conjuring up of a curse on the scuppernong grapevines in Charles Waddell Chesnut's "The Goophered Grapevine."

Henry Barber at Badmore who supplies condoms to Jonathan Browne during his last haircut before leaving the army in David Lodge's *Ginger, You're Barmy*.

Henry Black servant to the widow Carter in Caroline Gordon's "To Thy Chamber Window, Sweet."

Henry Brother of Kate and handsome suitor of Maria Lobbs in "A Tale of True Love," told by Sam Weller and written down by Samuel Pickwick in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Henry Cousin of the young female narrator who suffers from a nervous condition that eventually drives her to hysteria in Charlotte Perkins Gilman's "The Yellow Wall-Paper."

Henry Crew member on Thomas Hudson's antisubmarine patrol boat in Ernest Hemingway's *Islands in the Stream*.

Henry Crusty but benevolent grocer; friend of Annie Brown and inspiration for her first paid piece of writing in Betty Smith's *Joy in the Morning*.

Henry Lover of Fidelia, whose abduction leads to his suicide, in William Hill Brown's *The Power of Sympathy*.

Henry One of the seven dwarfs who wash windows, make Chinese baby food, and live with Snow White in Donald Barthelme's *Snow White*.

Henry Sensitive and cultivated gentleman of vestigial aristocracy; Mary meets and falls in love with him in Lisbon; after a short separation, his dramatic death in Mary's arms casts her into despair and ultimate resignation in Mary Wollstonecraft's *Mary, A Fiction*.

Henry Young man from Louisiana who falls in love with the protagonist, Karen; drowns the night before his marriage to her when he, after drinking with his best friend, Sidney Bean, recklessly dives into the flowing water below from a bridge spanning the Mississippi River in Rick Bass's "Wild Horses."

Henry II Somewhat undisciplined and arrogant king of England, who represents the interests of the state against Becket's representation of a higher order in the church; falls into conflict with his good friend Becket; his thwarted love for Becket symbolically represents the conflict between law and mercy and the material and the spiritual orders in Jean Anouilh's play *Becket*.

Henry II, King King of England and former friend of Becket, who unsuccessfully tries to manipulate him as archbishop of Canterbury; crowns son to ensure he inherits the throne, leading to dispute with Becket and Becket's seven-year exile; bemoans the trouble Becket is causing, so four knights murder Becket to please him in T. S. Eliot's play *Murder in the Cathedral*.

Henry II, King King of England, who lays siege to Eveline Berenger's castle, Garde Doloureuse, imprisons Eveline and Damian de Lacy, and releases them upon the return of Hugo de Lacy in Sir Walter Scott's *The Betrothed*.

Henry III, King British monarch who sponsors the young knight Gaston de Blondville in his marriage suit of Lady Barbara; he believes Blondville is innocent of charges of theft and murder brought against him by Hugh Woodreeve and imprisons Woodreeve, only to be visited by the ghost of the murdered Reginald de Folville in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondville*.

Henry IV King of England (1399–1413); also known as Henry Bolingbroke, the duke of Hereford, the duke of Lancaster; son of John of Gaunt; cousin of Richard II; accuses Thomas Mowbray (duke of Norfolk) of treason in the murder of Thomas of Woodstock (duke of Gloucester), whose murder Richard arranged; banished from England for six years;

returns when his father, John of Gaunt, dies and his estate is confiscated; forms an alliance with other nobles to regain his inheritance; initially promises he has no other ambition than to regain his estate; executes or banishes most nobles opposed to him; promises to repent for Richard's murder with a pilgrimage to the Holy Land in William Shakespeare's play *Richard II*; having usurped the throne from Richard II, insecurity plagues kingship; confronted with rebellion of the Percy family, who rally behind Lord Edmund Mortimer (Richard's proclaimed heir to the throne); plagued by Prince Hal's prodigality; at Shrewsbury, meets with Worcester to hear of the rebels' grievances; generously offers forgiveness to the rebels if they surrender; attacked by the earl of Douglas and is saved by Prince Hal; after winning the battle, sends Worcester and Vernon to be executed; orders John of Lancaster and Westmerland to march toward York to attack Northumberland and Scroop; plans to march with Prince Hal to Wales in order to attack Glendower and Mortimer in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part One*; recalls the prophetic words of Richard II, who said that the usurpation of the throne will breed corruption in the nobility; has an episode of apoplexy after hearing the good news that the rebels have been thwarted; severely condemns Hal for taking the crown from Henry's bedside; accuses Hal of not loving him, wishing him dead, and wanting to fill the court with his vulgar friends; hearing Hal's apology and reasoning, he forgives him; shows a great deal of self-awareness, acknowledging his usurpation of the crown as a "crooked" path; admits that his reign was difficult because of the way he became king; says Hal will have an easier reign because Hal himself is not a usurper, but he still is not a fully legitimate king since he inherits the throne from a usurper; counsels Hal to distract men from rebellion by seeking foreign quarrels; dies in the Jerusalem chamber in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Henry IV Middle-aged madman who has lived and dressed in the role of the German emperor Henry IV (1065–1106) for the past two decades; believes himself to be the historical king after receiving a head injury from a horse riding accident; those who come to visit in the king's ornate and period set throne room must dress in period costumes and address the king submissively; the madman suddenly reveals to his new guests in audience that he has knowingly been playing the role of Henry IV to relish in the homage and genuflections paid to him in Luigi Pirandello's play *Henry IV*.

Henry V King of England (1413–22); also Prince Hal; Harry, prince of Wales, son of Henry IV; cunning politician who plans to act like a prodigal son in order to make himself more appealing once he has reformed his life; desires to disassociate himself from his father's usurpation of the throne;

lowly friends include Falstaff, Poins, Bardolph, and Hostess Quickly; rebuked by Henry IV for dissociating from the nobility; offers to fight Hotspur in single combat to resolve the conflict without unnecessary deaths on both sides; rebukes Falstaff for jesting during battle; saves Henry from being killed by Douglas; fights and kills Hotspur; eulogizes both Hotspur and Falstaff, thinking Falstaff is dead; learns Falstaff is not dead; announces that the king's army has won the battle in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part One*; confesses to Poins that he is tired and bored and that he is "out of love with [his] greatness"; says that he disgraces himself by desiring beer and by being friends with Poins; notes that his father is ill, but he cannot show his feelings because everyone would think him hypocritical; says "Let the end try the man," implying that he should not be judged based on his youthful transgressions, but on the honor he gains as a man; sits with Henry while he sleeps, and believing Henry dead, takes the crown from the pillow on which it had been placed; severely rebuked by Henry; apologizes for taking the crown and makes peace with Henry before he dies; as king, reassures his brothers that they should not fear him or his rule; aware that the court is afraid that he will be a misguided and foolish king; makes peace with the lord chief justice, saying he hopes the lord chief justice will discipline his own son the way Hal was disciplined; at his coronation, rejects Falstaff and his followers, banishing them on pain of death from coming within 10 miles of his person until they reform; gives Falstaff an allowance in order to dissuade him from breaking the law for lack of money in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part Two*; upon advice from the English nobility, resolves to invade France and claim the throne; foils the conspiracy between Scroop, Cambridge, and Grey, who plan to kill Henry; sends the conspirators to be executed; during a parley at Harfleur, threatens the town with rape, murder, destruction, and infanticide if they refuse to surrender; once Harfleur surrenders, orders that the people there should be treated with mercy; learns that Bardolph is to be executed; approves of the execution; disguises himself as a member of the army; meets John Bates, Alexander Court, and Michael Williams while in disguise; argues with Williams that the king's subjects are responsible for their own souls and that the king should not be held accountable for a subject's death in battle; soliloquizes about the burden of kingship and the worthlessness of ceremony; prays that his father's murder of Richard and usurpation will not be held against him in the battle; rallies the soldiers by saying the fewer men that fight, the greater each man's share of honor will be; says each man who fights this day—St. Crispian's Day—will be his brother; when the French rally, orders the English to kill all of their prisoners; learns from Montjoy that the English have won the Battle of Agincourt; gives credit to God for the overwhelming victory; meets

with the French court to settle the Treaty of Troyes; woos Princess Katherine to be his wife in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Henry VII (Henry Earl of Richmond/Henry Tudor) In response to Richard III's usurpation of the throne, rallies forces to depose Richard; invades England, rallying troops to his cause; negotiates successfully with former Queen Elizabeth to marry her daughter, consolidating his claim to the throne; kills Richard III at the Battle of Bosworth Field in William Shakespeare's play *Richard III*.

Henry VII, King (Henry Tudor) Monarch whose supporters rewrote history, attributing his crimes to his predecessor, King Richard III, according to Alan Grant's twentieth-century analysis in Josephine Tey's *The Daughter of Time*.

Henry VIII, King Splendid young king of England; his meeting with King Francis of France stimulates the 15-year-old Reginald de St. Leon's "passion for splendour and distinction" in William Godwin's *St. Leon*. He is the monarch who grants Richard Inglesant, great-grandfather of John Inglesant, the priory at Westacre for his part in the suppression of monasteries in England in J. Henry Shorthouse's *John Inglesant, A Romance*.

Henry, Billy James Juilliard-trained bassist in John Clellon Holmes's *The Horn*.

Henry, Byron Son of Victor and Rhoda; brother of Warren and Madeline; married to Natalie; father of Louis; serves in submarines during World War II; reunited with wife at war's end; through his efforts his missing son is located in Herman Wouk's *War and Remembrance*.

Henry, Emperor Italian nobleman who serves as emperor for two years and tries unsuccessfully to unite the warring Guelph and Ghibelline parties; he degenerates into cruelty in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Henry, Frederic American serving as a lieutenant in the Italian army at the beginning of World War I; deserts with his lover Catherine Barkley to neutral Switzerland, where she dies in childbirth; narrator of Ernest Hemingway's *A Farewell to Arms*.

Henry, James Lee Husband of Velma; father of James Lee; nicknamed Obie; runs the 7 Arts Academy; upset by his wife's increasing distance from him and her suicide attempt; has a hopeful vision of the future as his wife is healed in Toni Cade Bambara's *The Salt Eaters*.

Henry, Janet Daughter of Senator Henry; romantically pursued by Paul Madvig, whom she despises; falls in love with Ned Beaumont in Dashiell Hammett's *The Glass Key*.

Henry, Janice Daughter of a senator; married to Warren Henry; mother of Vic; after husband's death has an affair with Carter Aster, her brother-in-law's commanding officer; returns to Washington, D.C., and attends law school in Herman Wouk's *War and Remembrance*.

Henry, Jubal Longtime janitor at the high school in Tip-ton, North Carolina, where Joe Robert Kirkman is a teacher; runs a still and has secret room in school basement to memorialize the war dead among former students; claims to have clairvoyant powers in Fred Chappell's *Brighten the Corner Where You Are*.

Henry, Judge Employer of the Virginian in Owen Wister's *The Virginian*.

Henry, Kovel (Shot) Husband of Tisha Dees in Arthenia J. Bates's *The Deity Nodded*.

Henry, Lady Flora Old, blind hostess to society; her salons are crowded with the powerful people of the day; her companion, Julie Le Breton, outshines her as a hostess and provokes Lady Henry to revenge in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Lady Rose's Daughter*.

Henry, Lil James Teenage son of Velma and James Lee; known also as Jibari in Toni Cade Bambara's *The Salt Eaters*.

Henry, Louis Son of Natalie and Byron; survives concentration camp by escape organized by his great-uncle's cousin; postwar whereabouts unknown; eventually located by father and reunited with mother in Herman Wouk's *War and Remembrance*.

Henry, Madeline Daughter of Victor and Rhoda; sister of Warren and Byron; works as an aide and writer to married radio comedian, with whom she is having an affair; eventually leaves him and marries a Navy officer in Herman Wouk's *War and Remembrance*.

Henry, Maister Henry III's court poet in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondville*.

Henry, Mr. Strict new land agent, who prosecutes all who have cheated Mr. Buxton, including Edward Browne, in Elizabeth Gaskell's *The Moorland Cottage*.

Henry, Natalie Jastrow Niece of Aaron Jastrow, wife of Byron, mother of Louis; stranded in Europe with her uncle

during World War II; transported to Auschwitz; as German war effort disintegrates, found by Russian troops; suffers from disease and mental distress but begins to recover when son is found by Byron in Herman Wouk's *War and Remembrance*.

Henry, Prince of Wales Accomplished heir to the throne of King James; he falls in love with (the younger) Mary but dies, perhaps poisoned, before he can marry her in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Henry, Rhoda Victor's wife; mother of Warren, Madeline, and Byron; having affair with a physicist; asks husband for divorce but rescinds request after Warren's death; suspects husband is having an affair with Pamela Tudsbury; begins platonic relationship with Harrison Peters; divorces husband and marries Peters in Herman Wouk's *War and Remembrance*.

Henry, Senator Ralph Bancroft U.S. senator whose son is murdered in Dashiell Hammett's *The Glass Key*.

Henry, Sir Mysterious guest and doctor at the cocktail party hosted by Edward and Lavina in their London flat; consults with Edward and Lavina later to diagnose their marital problem: they have every requirement for a successful marriage together—mutual fear and hatred for each other in T. S. Eliot's play *The Cocktail Party*.

Henry, Susan Lover of Jade Butterfield before Jade's reunion with David Axelrod in Scott Spencer's *Endless Love*.

Henry, Taylor Son of Senator Henry; the last person to see his murdered father in Dashiell Hammett's *The Glass Key*.

Henry, Tisha Dees See Dees, Tisha.

Henry, Velma Wife of James Lee; mother of Lil James; computer consultant, activist in civil rights, environmental, and feminist causes; attempts suicide; healed by Minnie Ransom and comes into her heritage as a person capable of spiritual and psychic knowledge to help self and others in Toni Cade Bambara's *The Salt Eaters*.

Henry, Victor "Pug" Husband of Rhoda; father of Warren, Madeline, and Byron; has long loved Pamela Tudsbury but will not have an affair with her; learns of his wife's infidelity and divorces her; during World War II, becomes naval attaché of President Truman; after the war translates work of a German historian; marries Pamela in Herman Wouk's *War and Remembrance*.

Henry, Warren Son of Victor and Rhoda; brother of Byron and Madeline; married to Janice Henry; father of Vic; naval

aviator; after successful bombing runs at Midway, dies when plane is hit during mop-up operation to destroy an already crippled ship in Herman Wouk's *War and Remembrance*.

Henschell Founder of Shangri-La; he was killed before Hugh "Glory" Conway arrived at Shangri-la in James Hilton's *Lost Horizon*.

Hensely, Conrad Worker in warehouse of Crocker Global Foods; after being laid off, series of circumstances results in his imprisonment; while in jail reads Epictetus and other Stoic philosophers; escapes from jail; flees to Atlanta and becomes a home care worker; converts Charles Croker to Stoicism in Tom Wolfe's *A Man In Full*.

Henshaw, Ellen Garrulous old woman who in her youth was a famous courtesan and later a proprietor of a chain of brothels; daughter of a poor musician, she is uneducated and given to frank and sometimes shocking but colorful reminiscences in Anthony Burgess's *The Pianoplayers*.

Henshaw, John Everett Rancher and first husband of Tasmania Orcino in Jessamyn West's *A Matter of Time*.

Henshaw, Philip English engineer who interests Frank Cowperwood in the London subway system in Theodore Dreiser's *The Stoic*.

Henshaw, William (Billy) Father of Ellen; he is an unsuccessful piano player in pubs and movie houses; an affectionate but negligent father, he loves drink and women; he dies of heart failure in the fifteenth day of a piano-playing marathon in Anthony Burgess's *The Pianoplayers*.

Henslowe Cruel agent of Squire Wendover; he is reformed by Robert Elsmere's social action in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Robert Elsmere*.

Henson, Arvay (Arvie) Poor backwoods heroine who marries Jim Meserve; sister of Lorraine Henson Middleton and mother of Earl, Angeline, and Kenny Meserve in Zora Neale Hurston's *Seraph on the Suwanee*.

Henson, Geraldine Hope (Hennie) Intelligent, thirty-three-year-old social scientist and criminologist; the second witness chosen by Frits Krom to substantiate the evidence against Paul Firman, she has been asked by the CIA to record the interviews in Eric Ambler's *Send No More Roses*.

Henson, Lorraine See Middleton, Lorraine Henson.

Henson, Matthew (Matt) Neighbor of Angela and Virginia Murray; eventual love of Virginia in Jessie Redmon Fauset's *Plum Bun*.

Hentjen, Frau Woman in Cologne in Hermann Broch's *The Sleepwalkers*.

Hepburn III, Andrew (Jake) Close friend of Robert Mueller; killed in a mugging in Nicholas Delbanco's *Fathering*.

Hepburn, Bella Baby daughter of Philip Hepburn's marriage to Sylvia Robson; he saves her from drowning when he returns unrecognized at the climax of Elizabeth Gaskell's *Sylvia's Lovers*.

Hepburn, Captain Alexander Captain in the Scottish army, stationed in Germany; he loves the doll-maker Hannele zu Rassentlow but when she makes a too life-like doll of him, he comes to believe that he must have reverence and obedience from her in D. H. Lawrence's *The Captain's Doll*.

Hepburn, Evangeline Wife of Captain Hepburn; she travels to Germany to stop her husband from continuing in an affair with the doll-maker, Hannele zu Rassentlow, but she falls from her hotel room window to her death in D. H. Lawrence's *The Captain's Doll*.

Hepburn, Philip Sylvia Robson's cousin, whose intense love for her leads to tragedy; his failure to pass on to her the message from her betrothed, Charley Kinraid, makes his own marriage to her possible; the subsequent discovery of his deception leads to his self-sacrifice in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Sylvia's Lovers*.

Hepburn, Sir John Colonel of the Scottish regiment in the army of King Charles I; he becomes the Cavalier's friend and brings him to speak with the king regarding Count Tilly; he tries to get the Cavalier to join the Swedish army in Daniel Defoe's *Memoirs of a Cavalier*.

Hephaestus Pagan god of fire and metalworking; forced against his will by Zeus to fetter Prometheus to a cliff face in the Caucasus Mountains; directed in this action by Zeus's agents, Power and Force, who insistently prod the unwilling Hephaestus on in Aeschylus's play *Prometheus Bound*.

Hepplewhite, Dr. Bulky referee of the duel between Hornblower and Simpson; though he is businesslike, he enjoys the activity in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Hepworth, Cecil Real-estate developer whose friendship is cultivated by the ambitious mortgage manager of the Saddleford Building Society in Roy Fuller's *Image of a Society*.

Hera Goddess, wife of Zeus, and sworn enemy of stepson Heracles in Jeanette Winterson's *Weight*.

Heracles Hero and womanizer; son of Zeus and daughter of Alceme; bears the Kosmos on his shoulders for a short time before tricking Atlas into taking the burden from him; unable to escape his prophesied fate, and killed by Nessus the centaur in Jeanette Winterson's *Weight*.

Heraclian Sleek, ambitious Italian Count of Africa; he tries to overthrow Honorius, Emperor of Rome, but is routed at Ostia and flees to Carthage in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Herald Confidence man who creates coats of arms for the first generation of the newly rich and creates ancient artifacts for antiquarians in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Herald Gives Henry V the list of the slaughtered French from the Battle of Agincourt in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Herald Having fought in the Trojan War, brings news of Agamemnon's victory and homecoming; also provides a detailed account of the terrible Trojan War and of how King Menelaus was lost at sea in Aeschylus's play *Agamemnon*.

Herald, Mr. Apartment building manager who tells Terry Bluvad to get rid of her black friend or leave in Ann Allen Shockley's *Loving Her*.

Herbert Down syndrome patient living in the basement of Dr. Sondervan's house; helps Howard Wakefield hide from his wife and family in E. L. Doctorow's "Wakefield."

Herbert, Charles Emotionally frustrated, physically and spiritually ailing father of Ianthe; Sibyl Jardine's first husband, he perversely keeps his daughter with him after Sibyl leaves him; he seeks consolation in religion in Rosamond Lehmann's *The Ballad and the Source*.

Herbert, Henry Sentimental merchant whom Savillon befriends in Martinique and who eventually receives Savillon's letters when he returns to Paris in Henry Mackenzie's *Julia de Roubigné*.

Herbert, Ianthe Morbid, self-absorbed daughter of Sibyl Anstey Herbert Jardine and her first husband, Charles Herbert; though Ianthe is intelligent and well educated, her abnormal childhood leads to insanity later in life in Rosamond Lehmann's *The Ballad and the Source*.

Herbert, Lady Annabel Marmion Herbert's beautiful, well-born wife, whose bitterness at her husband's desertion and abhorrence of his radical views lead her to conceal his identity from their daughter, Venetia, whose failing health is restored by the reconciliation of her parents in Benjamin Disraeli's *Venetia*.

Herbert, Marmion (characterization of Percy Bysshe Shelley) Venetia's father and Lady Annabel's estranged husband; he recants his radical and heretical views and is reunited with his wife and daughter for a few months before he drowns in Benjamin Disraeli's *Venetia*.

Herbert, Mr. Mr. Darnley's relation and family adviser; he helps protect Sophia Darnley from her rapacious mother and sister, lodges her with the respectable Lawsons, and intercedes with Sir Charles Stanley to bring about the happy ending in Charlotte Lennox's *Sophia*.

Herbert, Mrs. Woman, also called Mrs. Chesterton, who digs out an old manuscript containing a ghost story interpolated into William Beckford's *Azemina*.

Herbert, Niel Friend of Daniel and Marian Forrester; goes east to study architecture in Willa Cather's *A Lost Lady*.

Herbert, Professor Biology teacher at a one-room county high school; convinces Luster Sexton of the need for teaching biology in Jesse Stuart's "Split Cherry Tree."

Herbert, Venetia Sensitive daughter of the heretical and radical Marmion Herbert; the circumstances of his estrangement have been concealed from her by her mother; Venetia is loved by and marries Plantagenet, Lord Cadurcis, and after his death by drowning marries his cousin, George Cadurcis, in Benjamin Disraeli's *Venetia*.

Hercules Hero ruined by owning fine clothes in a parable told by Henry Clinton; young Harry Clinton purposely destroys his expensive clothes to avoid this boy's fate in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Herdal, Doctor Physician of Halvard Solness, the master builder; fears that Solness is going mad, as the architect goes to ruthless extremes to harm competitors in business and love in Henrik Ibsen's *The Master Builder*.

Herder, Miss Sewing assistant to Kate Ede in the dress shop of Kate's husband, Ralph Ede; a dresser at the theater, she is attracted to the stage carpenter; she talks Kate into attending the theater against Kate's principles; after Kate's elopement with Dick Lennox, she marries Kate's ex-husband in George Moore's *A Mummer's Wife*.

Herebonde, Binky Husband of Velma Herebonde, father of two babies; a poor relation of Frances Beecham in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Herebonde, Velma Wife of Binky Herebonde, mother of two babies, burned out from drugs in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Hereford, Lord Guard of the imprisoned Mary, Queen of Scots in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Hereward the Saxon Handsome, courageous, and incorruptible member of the Varangian Guard; he is trusted by Emperor Alexius Comnenus and loved by his comrades; he is also a good friend of Robert of Paris, whom he follows to Palestine and whose influence regains him a portion of his English property in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Herf, Jimmy Newspaperman who aspires to authorship; married, for a time, to Ellen Thatcher; the central observer of the action in John Dos Passos's *Manhattan Transfer*.

Hergesheimer, Sir Reuben Jewish immigrant who is a businessman and a sportsman often invited to Sir Randolph Nettleby's estate to shoot in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Her Grace Woman of quality with financial interests in many arenas; she dispenses patronage and withholds information in order to improve her own financial position in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Her Grace's Maid Servant who uses her position to obtain favors and to take revenge in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Heriot, Angus Witty and principled only son of Eliza and Sir Robert; he is heir to the family estate in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Last and the First*.

Heriot, George (Jingling Geordie) Goldsmith for King James I and godfather of Margaret Ramsay; he helps Nigel Olifaunt secure the king's warrant for funds to redeem the mortgage on Nigel's Scottish estate in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fortunes of Nigel*.

Heriot, Hermia Thirty-four-year-old eldest of Sir Robert's daughters; she requests money to buy a partnership in a school and inherits a fortune from Hamilton Grimstone, gives it to her family, and marries Osbert Grimstone in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Last and the First*.

Heriot, Judith George Heriot's sister, who keeps his house for him and protects Lady Hermione from the public in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fortunes of Nigel*.

Heriot, Lady Eliza Autocratic second wife of Sir Robert; she conceals Osbert Grimstone's proposal to Hermia, her stepdaughter, in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Last and the First*.

Heriot, Madeline Sir Robert's second daughter, the younger stepdaughter of Eliza in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Last and the First*.

Heriot, Roberta Daughter and second child of Eliza and Sir Robert; she begins the pencil-and-paper games that lead to the discovery of Osbert Grimstone's proposal to her half sister Hermia in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Last and the First*.

Heriot, Sir Robert Impressive old man, who loves his wife Eliza and her children but also his older daughters, despite Eliza's jealousy in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Last and the First*.

Heriot, Tony Sophisticated young man from a neighboring family; polite and suave, he invites Kate Curtis to his family's hunt ball in Rosamond Lehmann's *Invitation to the Waltz*.

Heritage, John "Poet" in the Browning mode who meets Dickson McCunn at the Black Bull Inn; he risks his life to rescue Saksia, loving but losing the beautiful Russian princess in John Buchan's *Huntingtower*.

Heriulf Massive ancient warrior, who had fought the Huns and the Franks but defers to Otter in war-duke elections; he is killed in an attack on the Romans in William Morris's *A Tale of the House of the Wolfings*.

Herkimer, Grandmother Elderly woman influenced by Agee Ward; her funeral is detailed in Wright Morris's *The Man Who Was There*.

Herkimer, Nicholas Stolid, courageous commander of the American militia at the battle of Oriskany; dies after amputation of a leg fails to halt gangrene in Walter D. Edmonds's *Drums along the Mohawk*.

Herlitz, Leon Ironic psychologist who counsels James Boswell to become a strongman; the result is a fate in direct opposition to Boswell's character in Stanley Elkin's *Boswell*.

Herman Black neighbor of Penrod Schofield; with his brother, Verman, Herman provides the manpower for Penrod's grand schemes in Booth Tarkington's *Penrod*, *Penrod and Sam*, and *Penrod Jashber*.

Herman Card shark who poses as a diamond trader to cover up his illicit trading in women; eventually runs away with Zeffel and operates a brothel with her in Buenos Aires in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Magician of Lublin*.

Herman Drug addict who moves in with William Lee and sells marijuana with him in William S. Burroughs's *Junkie*.

Herman, Annie Morris Spirited, supportive high school classmate of Ruth Holland in Susan Glaspell's *Fidelity*.

Herman, Eric Fiancé of Betsy Chase; senior proctor and teacher of ancient history at Haddan School; has a feud with Helen Davis; cares much more about his career advancement than his students; Betsy dumps him for Abel Gray in Alice Hoffman's *The River King*.

Hermann Bastard son of a gentleman; selfish, egotistical man who takes part in Franz's false report of Karl's death; later shifts from selfishness to a more altruistic attitude; perceives old Moor's suffering and feels remorse for what he did, so he informs Amalia of Franz's deception in Friedrich Schiller's *The Robbers*.

Hermann Young Russian-German military engineer who is frugal with his small inheritance; for a time, he merely watches his friends gamble at cards; upon learning that the old countess Anna Fedotoona holds the secret of a strategy for a certain winning hand at cards, confronts the elderly woman with a pistol in the middle of the night in her bed chamber to gain her secret; she dies of fright without revealing her secret to Hermann in Alexander Pushkin's "The Queen of Spades."

Hermann, Prince Man who marries Princess Otilia, with her father's consent, thus enabling her to escape Richmond Roy's attempt to have her marry Harry Richmond in George Meredith's *The Adventures of Harry Richmond*.

Hermes Zeus's son and messenger; visits the bound Prometheus to inform him of Zeus's demand that Prometheus reveal who will eventually defeat and unseat Zeus; warns Prometheus of greater punishment if he does not comply;

after Prometheus's refusal to reveal the secret, gives a last warning that comes to fruition as he departs in Aeschylus's play *Prometheus Bound*.

Hermes, Jacob Maria Author of an article in the 1933 *Bockelmundten Parish News*, a story that haunts the narrator for 32 years because he is left hanging without the promised ending of the story; pseudonym, possibly invented by the former editor of the journal by the name of Ferdinand Schmitz in Henrich Böll's "The Seventh Trunk"

Hermia Young Athenian woman; loves Lysander, but her father, Egeus, wants her to marry Demetrius; ordered by Theseus, duke of Athens, to marry Demetrius or become a nun, she flees with Lysander into the woods, where they are pursued by Demetrius, informed of their flight by Hermia's best friend, Helena; deserted by Lysander after he is enchanted by Puck, she attacks Helena, believing that she has stolen Lysander; reconciles with Lysander, whom she marries in William Shakespeare's play *A Midsummer Night's Dream*.

Hermine Intriguing and lovely hedonist the despondent protagonist Harry Haller meets in the Black Eagle Bar, where he sees a sign for the Magical Theatre; described as surreal and magical; resembles Harry's childhood friend Herman; proposes to "kill the steppenwolf" living inside Harry's soul, and to release his repressed sensual forces; introduces him to Maria, a voracious and intoxicating lover; stabbed at the end of the novel by Harry in Hermann Hesse's *Steppenwolf*.

Herminia, Signora Venetian lady whose miniature Emily St. Aubert sketches in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Hermione Cesario's mistress, who desires fame and power and conspires with Fergusano to drive the lovesick Cesario into battle against the king of France in Aphra Behn's *Love Letters Between a Nobleman and His Sister*.

Hermione Leontes' wife and queen of Sicilia; falsely accused by her husband of having an affair with Bohemia's King Polixenes; imprisoned by him, and put on trial, during which time she strongly defends herself, to little effect; faints upon hearing of her son Mamillius's death, and soon dies; preserved, in fact, in the form of a statue for years at Paulina's country home, until she is unveiled by Paulina before Leontes and Perdita, and comes to life again at the end of William Shakespeare's play *The Winter's Tale*.

Hermione Daughter of Helen and Menelaos; rejects her mother's views of love and morality and runs off with Orestes in John Erskine's *The Private Life of Helen of Troy*.

Hermione, Aunt Dulcie Mainwaring's efficient, even bossy, churchgoing relation who keeps house for her brother, with the dubious assistance of Mrs. Sedge, in Barbara Pym's *No Fond Return of Love*.

Hermione, Lady Noble lady living in retreat at George Heriot's house, having been seduced by Lord Dalgarno in Spain; she provides money to Margaret Ramsay to help Nigel Olifaunt and is legally married to Dalgarno at the king's insistence in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fortunes of Nigel*.

Hermiston, Lord, Adam Weir, (Lord Justice-Clerk, Judge Hermiston, "Hanging Hermiston") Upright, dignified, and ruthlessly righteous and authoritarian Lord Advocate of Scotland; after receiving public insult from his humane and tender-hearted son, Archibald Weir, he prevents him from coming to the Bar and sentences him to a life as estate lord at Hermiston in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Weir of Hermiston: An Unfinished Romance*.

Hermit Sick man who appears at the farmer's house, where he tells his story to Lady Lucy and her mother: he fell in love with his wife's sister, Emilia, poisoned her suitor, Leander, seduced her, and then poisoned her when she became pregnant; remorse finally overtook him, and he has lived as a hermit for forty years in Penelope Aubin's *The Life and Adventures of the Lady Lucy*.

Hermitage, Giles Successful but painfully lonely middle-aged novelist who constructs both happy and pathetic versions of a story about fictional counterpart Gus Howkins based on his own recent experiences with his lost lover Harriet, the dying Helen Chichester-Redfern, and his uncertain new relationship with Helen's daughter, Dinah, in John Wain's *The Pardoner's Tale*.

Hermogen Son of Baron von F—and brother of Aurelia; killed by Medardus, a man infatuated with Aurelia, in E. T. A. Hoffmann's *The Devil's Elixir*.

Hermisprong, Charles (Campinet) American who challenges Lord Grondale's aristocratic attitude, does good deeds for common people, and woos Caroline Campinet; he is the true heir to the Campinet fortune and the Grondale barony in Robert Bage's *Hermisprong*.

Hernandez, Cleófilas Enriqueta DeLeon Young innocent girl who quickly marries Juan Pedro, believing that her life will follow the majestic love stories seen in TV soap operas; moves from her father's home in Mexico to Seguin, Texas, where she soon discovers that her husband is physically abusive; fascinated by the name of the bridge over

Woman Hollering Creek; eventually flees her husband with her young son to return to her father's house in Sandra Cisneros's "Woman Hollering Creek."

Hernandez, Doctor Mexican physician of Golconda who becomes a friend of Lillian Beye and is murdered for opposing drug trafficking in his community in Anaïs Nin's *Seduction of the Minotaur*.

Hernandez, General Manuel Loyal, stubborn lieutenant general of El Supremo (Don Julian de Alvarada y Moctezuma) in C. S. Forester's *The Happy Return*.

Herncastle, John Lady Verinder's brother, a ruthless professional soldier in the siege of Seringapatam who violated an Indian shrine by stealing a huge yellow diamond; he bequeathes the stone to his niece, Rachel Verinder, with strange consequences in Wilkie Collins's *The Moonstone. A Romance*.

Herncastle, Richard (Dick) Narrator, whose loss of innocence parallels a world's loss of innocence on the eve of World War I; as assistant on the variety stage to his magician uncle, Nick Ollanton, he learns to differentiate between illusion and reality both off stage and on; he leaves the music halls to join the army, becoming later a successful watercolorist in J. B. Priestley's *Lost Empires*.

Herndon, Langley Owner of the apartment building where Gilbert and Eva Blount live; argues with Gilbert about Gilbert's allowing Lionel Lane to live there despite rules excluding blacks; Lane murders both men in Richard Wright's *The Outsider*.

Herner, Mrs. Marchioness of Trente's poor cousin; she suffers constant humiliations as a result of her dependent status in Sarah Fielding's *The History of Ophelia*.

Hernisarath Friend of the Shokerandit family; he helps Luterin Shokerandit on his journey back to Karnahbar in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Winter*.

Hernon, Kate Old, wise woman of the valley who performs black magic and pagan rituals to protect the peasant farmers from evil in Liam O'Flaherty's *Famine*.

Hernon, Kitty Wife of Patch Hernon; evicted from her land, she sends several of her children to America to escape the impoverished conditions in Liam O'Flaherty's *Famine*.

Hernon, Patch Tenant farmer and neighbor of the Kilmartins; his crops are ruined by the blight and he eventually goes crazy in Liam O'Flaherty's *Famine*.

Hero Young daughter of Leonato; falls in love with Claudio and accepts his hand in marriage before being defamed by Don John's plot; feigns her death but returns to marry Claudio at the conclusion of William Shakespeare's play *Much Ado About Nothing*.

Hero, The (Lord Nelson) British admiral; husband of Fanny; has stepson, Josiah, he takes to sea with him; becomes Emma's lover; participation in the White Terror that follows the suppression of the Neapolitan Republic shows him to be vindictive and self-righteous; fathers Emma's child; is made second in command of the Channel Fleet; dies in battle in Susan Sontag's *The Volcano Lover*.

Herod Agrippa Opportunistic, artful Jewish friend of Claudius; confirmed by Claudius as King of the Jews, he comes to believe himself the prophesied Messiah; he dies shortly before his plot to overthrow Roman rule is to be carried out in Robert Graves's *Claudius, the God and His Wife Messalina*.

Heriot, Walter Head boy at Rippenger's school, looked up to by the younger Harry Richmond; he becomes a seducer of women, including Kiomi, but he remains loyal to Harry and assists his marriage to Janet Ilchester by getting Lord Edbury aboard Captain Welsh's ship and out of the way in George Meredith's *The Adventures of Harry Richmond*.

Heron, Sir George Knight of the Chip-chase and a border soldier in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery*.

Heron, Vincent Bird-faced rival at Belvedere School who mocks Stephen Dedalus's admiration for Lord Byron and his affections for Emma C. in James Joyce's *A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man*.

Herr, Kenneth der Biologist; presidential science adviser regarding the alien palimpsest and building of the Machine; Eleanor Arrowway's love interest for majority of Carl Sagan's *Contact*.

Herrera, Father Young priest assigned to take over for Father Quixote during his vacation; Father Herrera has previously served as secretary to the local bishop in Graham Greene's *Monsignor Quixote*.

Herrfurth, Manfred Chemist and Rita's lover; disenchanted with the East German system because he feels the state is holding him back; leaves for West Germany, but without Rita, who chooses to remain behind in Christa Wolf's *Divided Heaven*.

Herrick, Emily Twenty-years-younger half sister of Nicholas Herrick; she is an intelligent woman who pretends not

to recognize her brother's deceit about the manuscript in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Pastors and Masters*.

Herrick, Isabel Physician who supports women's equality with men in career and marriage; marries Dr. Sanborn in Hamlin Garland's *Rose of Dutcher's Coolly*.

Herrick, Josie (Jo) High-society woman whom Ross Wilbur rejects in favor of Moran Sternersen in Frank Norris's *Moran of the Lady Letty*.

Herrick, Nicholas Impressive old man who is the owner of a school; he pretends to have written a manuscript he finds in old Crabbe's room in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Pastors and Masters*.

Herrick, Robert (Mr. Hay) Promising but failed Oxford graduate, who ends up a starving beachcomber in the South Sea islands; he reluctantly joins the other outcasts, Captain John Davies and Mr. Huish, on a schooner but breaks with them when they pirate it and attempt the robbery and murder of the gentleman pearl merchant William John Attwater in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Ebb-Tide: A Trio and a Quartette*.

Herries, Lord Queen Mary of Scotland's loyal but erring follower, who mistakenly advises her to flee to England in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*.

Herriton, Charles Lilia Herriton's deceased husband in E. M. Forster's *Where Angels Fear to Tread*.

Herriton, Harriet Lilia Herriton's excitable, ill-judging sister-in-law; she kidnaps Lilia's baby from Gino Carella with immediately tragic consequences in E. M. Forster's *Where Angels Fear to Tread*.

Herriton, Irma Inquisitive daughter of Lilia and the late Charles Herriton in E. M. Forster's *Where Angels Fear to Tread*.

Herriton, Lilia Mrs. Herriton's flighty widowed daughter-in-law who travels to Italy, where she falls in love with and marries an unsuitable Italian, much to the dismay of her relations, and dies in childbirth in E. M. Forster's *Where Angels Fear to Tread*.

Herriton, Mrs. Lilia Herriton's overbearing mother-in-law, who goes to great lengths to keep her daughter-in-law from embarrassing the family in E. M. Forster's *Where Angels Fear to Tread*.

Herriton, Philip Romantic young lawyer who lets his sister and mother run his life; he goes to Italy to try to bring

Lilia (Herriton) Carella's baby back to England in E. M. Forster's *Where Angels Fear to Tread*.

Herrold, George Black man who hears George Giles crying in the computer and pulls him out; later rendered insane in John Barth's *Giles Goat-Boy*.

Herschberger, Sam War comrade who loans C. Card five dollars in Richard Brautigan's *Dreaming of Babylon*.

Herschmidt, David See Hirsh, David L.

Herschmidt, Vic (Old Man) Father of Frank and David Hirsh; leaves his wife to elope with the doctor's wife; town drunk in James Jones's *Some Came Running*.

Hersheimer, Julius P. Young American millionaire who seeks his cousin Jane Finn in Agatha Christie's *The Secret Adversary*.

Hertford, Earl of Uncle of Edward Tudor; advisor to Tom Canty (disguised as Edward) in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *The Prince and the Pauper*.

Heruvimov Bookseller who pays Razumihin for the translation of texts in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Hervey, Clarence Attractive, generous, brilliant bachelor and good friend of Lady Delacour; although attracted to Belinda Portman, he idealistically tries to fashion a "perfect" wife for himself out of a young girl he meets in the woods; he is saved from making an unhappy marriage with her and instead marries Belinda in Maria Edgeworth's *Belinda*.

Hervey, Dolly Clarissa Harlowe's kindly cousin, who tries to warn Clarissa secretly of the family's various plans, and who inherits Clarissa's music books, harpsichord, and chamber organ in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Hervey, Dorothy Half sister of Clarissa Harlowe's mother; she is sympathetic to her niece Clarissa but is under obligation to her nephew James, Clarissa's brother, because he paid off a mortgage for her in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Hervey, Dr. Physician who treats Sophia Willoughby's children; he writes to summon Frederick Willoughby home when his children are ill in Sylvia Townsend Warner's *Summer Will Show*.

Hervey, Hugh Second husband of Mary Hansyke Roxby Hervey and father of Clara Hervey Roxby and Sylvia Hervey Russell; he deserts his family early in marriage, but frequently returns in Storm Jameson's *The Lovely Ship*. He avoids all strong emotion and refuses to look into the hearts of his children; at fifty-four he is astonished that, despite her alienation from her mother, Sylvia names her firstborn after her mother in *Farewell, Night; Welcome, Day*.

Hervey, Mr. Londoner, the first man to pay Arabella the attention she expects; led on by her encouraging dismissals to try for her favor, he is finally beaten by her servants for, as she believes, planning to abduct her in Charlotte Lennox's *The Female Quixote*.

Hervey, Mrs. Young doctor's wife who intercepts her husband's letter to Frederick Willoughby and delivers it to Sophia Willoughby in Sylvia Townsend Warner's *Summer Will Show*.

Hervey, Richard Son born in 1915 to Mary Hervey Russell during her marriage to Lieutenant Thomas Penn Vane; he is placed at age three in care of a woman in Yorkshire so his mother can work in London while his father is still in the air force after World War I in Storm Jameson's *Company Parade* and in *The Journal of Mary Hervey Russell*. Eight-year-old Richard and his mother, following the death of her grandmother, go to live with her lover/cousin, the younger Nicholas Roxby, in *Love in Winter*.

Herz, Elizabeth DeWitt (Libby) Unhealthy and unhappy young woman married to Paul Herz; finds some measure of contentment in her role as an adoptive mother in Philip Roth's *Letting Go*.

Herz, Karen Young farm woman involved in an obsessive love affair in Joyce Carol Oates's *With Shuddering Fall*.

Herz, Mr. Stern farmer and father of Karen Herz in Joyce Carol Oates's *With Shuddering Fall*.

Herz, Paul Aspiring novelist and professor of English whose marriage to Libby DeWitt alienates his parents and creates many responsibilities and difficulties for him in Philip Roth's *Letting Go*.

Herzenbrecher, Hermann Pharmacist and employer of Konrad Vost in John Hawkes's *The Passion Artist*.

Herzog, Dr. Psychiatrist who treats Francis Weed, the story's protagonist, and Miss Rainey, his secretary, in John Cheever's "The Country Husband."

Herzog, June (Junie) Precocious small daughter of Moses Herzog who loves his “most of every type” stories and whose ostensible vulnerability to emotional pain almost leads Herzog to murder Val Gersbach in Saul Bellow’s *Herzog*.

Herzog, Madeleine Ponritter (Mady) Unfaithful second wife of Moses Herzog, mother of June Herzog, and lover of Val Gersbach; intelligent, beautiful, haughty, histrionic, unpredictable, and vindictive in Saul Bellow’s *Herzog*.

Herzog, Mim School board member accidentally discovered by George Caldwell to be having an affair with Louis Zimmerman in John Updike’s *The Centaur*.

Herzog, Moses Elkanah (Butterfingers, Fishbones, Fuckykuckles, Ikey-Fishbones, Ikey-Moe, Mose, Moshe) Unemployed history professor with a Ph.D., wealthy siblings, displaced children, an adulterous second wife, an important scholarly book (*Romanticism and Christianity*), a faithful friend, a devoted mistress, a disorderly career, and assorted problems that intensify the central conflict between his intellect and his sensibilities; tormented protagonist and “suffering joker” of Saul Bellow’s *Herzog*.

Hesketh, Harry Wealthy Devonshire husband of Five Towns girl Alicia Orgreave; in his enviably gracious home the visiting Hilda Lessways Clayhanger experiences the trauma consequent on her visit to Dartmoor prison, where her bigamous former husband is imprisoned in Arnold Bennett’s *These Twain*.

Hesping, Emil Athlete who manages the town’s gymnastics club; claims to be unfit to serve in the military during World War II due to his weak lungs; Burgdorf’s unknown benefactor who left gifts anonymously; shot when he tries to take away a Hitler statue erected in Burgdorf in Ursula Hegi’s *Stones from the River*.

Hess, Harvey Pool player who thinks he can beat Billy Phelan; wears expensive suits and atrocious ties and socks in William Kennedy’s *Billy Phelan’s Greatest Game*.

Hess, Mrs. Old woman whose room is directly below Martha Horgan’s in Claire Mayo’s boardinghouse in Mary McGarry Morris’s *A Dangerous Woman*.

Hesse, Anton German Jewish refugee who is moody and disagreeable but nevertheless an effective communist leader in Zambesia; he marries Martha Quest in Doris Lessing’s *A Ripple from the Storm*. She later divorces him in *Landlocked*.

Hesse, Grete Anton Hesse’s deceased wife, about whom he constantly talks after marrying Martha Quest in Doris Lessing’s *A Ripple from the Storm*.

Hesse, Jacob (Jake) Owner of a chain of shoe stores and second husband of Orpha Chase in Jessamyn West’s *The Life I Really Lived*.

Hesse, Mrs. See Chase, Orpha.

Hesse, Ulrica One of the wealthiest German pupils in the Hanover school; she is regarded by Fraulein Pfaff and the other girls as specially privileged, in a class by herself, in Dorothy Richardson’s *Pointed Roofs*.

Hessenwinkle, Lorena (Rena) Secretary at the Friendly Hearth Wood Yard; former lover of Fen Redcliff, by whom she has a son, and later wife of Fen’s brother, Tat Redcliff, in Josephine Pinckney’s *Three O’Clock Dinner*.

Hester Would-be love of Tom More in the counterculture, who has rejected technology to live in the swamps in Walker Percy’s *Love in the Ruins*.

Hethers Simpson’s second in his duel with Hornblower in C. S. Forester’s *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Hettinger, Helen (Moms) Wife of Karl Hettinger in Joseph Wambaugh’s *The Onion Field*.

Hettinger, Karl Los Angeles policeman and partner of Ian Campbell; kidnapped and nearly killed by Gregory Powell and Jimmy Smith in Joseph Wambaugh’s *The Onion Field*.

Hetty, Black Devoted servant to Colonel James B. Brewton’s family; assigned to care for the children in Conrad Richter’s *The Sea of Grass*.

Heurtevents Family of loggers on Michel’s estate; the mother died years ago; the old father regularly commits incest with one of his daughters, who already have two children by him; another daughter even pays for sex; a son rapes a maid with his father’s help while his younger brother is watching with amusement; another son piously wants to become a priest, but then the raped maid sets her eyes on him; all are partners in crime in André Gide’s *The Immoralist*.

Hevaneva Idol maker and canoe builder on Maramma in Herman Melville’s *Mardi*.

Heve, Dr. Taciturn physician who attends Darius Clayhanger’s final illness in Arnold Bennett’s *Clayhanger*.

Heve, Mr. Unintellectual vicar; he is Dr. Heve's brother and a late admirer of Maggie Clayhanger; his death from influenza leaves Maggie a spinster in Arnold Bennett's *Clayhanger*.

Hew, Sir Red-faced, fussy old Major General who invites Hornblower to dinner in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Hewet, Terence Rachel Vinrace's fiancé briefly before her death; an amiable, romantic would-be novelist, Terence brings Rachel's personal growth to fruition with the visionary power of love after a long, tentative, frustrating, subtle courtship that moves toward communication; their relationship provides a momentary union of fact and vision, a new order, and insight into the all-pervading pattern or meaning for which they seek; Rachel's death creates for Hewet that moment of perfect vision and unity for which both longed in Virginia Woolf's *The Voyage Out*.

Hewett, Bob Scapegrace son of an impoverished family; he mistreats his wife, is arrested for forging coins, and dies from a street injury soon afterward in George Gissing's *The Nether World*.

Hewett, Clara Independent-minded and ambitious girl of slum origins; she escapes by becoming an actress but is disfigured when a rival throws acid in her face; she marries but is restless and unhappy in later years in George Gissing's *The Nether World*.

Hewett, John Unemployed carpenter and father of a family who has failed in business and is in desperate poverty until helped by a friend; he searches for his daughter Clara, who has run away from home to become an actress, and finds her after she has been disfigured by a rival who has thrown vitriol in her face; his efforts to support his family fail, and he is left in poverty in George Gissing's *The Nether World*.

Hewett, Maggie Woman who was imprisoned for theft but has become the wife of a kindly but impoverished widower whose children she cares for in George Gissing's *the Nether World*.

Hewit, Godfrey Bertram Godfrey Bertram's illegitimate son; Guilbert Glossin tries to pass him off as Henry Bertram in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Hewitt, Jack Handsome young former pro-baseball player whose sports injury returns him to the very small-town life he sought to escape; in his attempts to transcend the barriers of class he earns the antagonism that results in his own mur-

der; boyfriend of Hettie Rodgers and close friend of Wade Whitehouse in Russell Banks's *Affliction*.

Hewitt, Nancy Once a citizen of the "virtuous" town of Hadleyburg; young woman with whom Barclay Goodson fell in love and wanted to marry; died without wedding Barclay because she was deemed impure for having a drop of Indian blood in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's "The Man that Corrupted Hadleyburg."

Hewitt, Patsy Wears a wedding dress, like many other women, at a Halloween party thrown during the Pommeroy family reunion at the family's summer place at Laud's Head on the shore in Massachusetts in John Cheever's "Goodbye, My Brother."

Hewson, Eric Doctor at Toynton Grange, a private nursing home, married to Maggie Hewson in P. D. James's *The Black Tower*.

Hewson, Gabriel Parody scholar and owner of Sombre Hedges in S. J. Pratt's *Tutor of Truth*.

Hewson, Henrietta Wife of the recently enriched Henry Hewson; she is determined at any cost to become genteel in S. J. Pratt's *Tutor of Truth*.

Hewson, Henry Parody squire of Helter Skelter Hall in S. J. Pratt's *Tutor of Truth*.

Hewson, Maggie Alcoholic, flirtatious, bored wife of Eric Hewson; she discovers that Wilfred Anstey's "miraculous" cure was only a misdiagnosis and is murdered in P. D. James's *The Black Tower*.

Hewson, Thomas Robert Fitz-Owen's servant, who is made Robert's squire in preferment over Edmund Lovel, and who aids in various plots to discredit Edmund in Clara Reeve's *The Old English Baron*.

Hexam, Charley Lizzie Hexam's younger brother, who goes to school through her influence; he leaves home and eventually rejects Lizzie after she turns down Bradley Headstone's marriage proposal because he wishes to rise in the world and believes she is holding him back in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Hexam, Gavin Lawyer and former husband of N. Hexam in Diane Johnson's *The Shadow Knows*.

Hexam, Jesse (Gaffer) Father of Lizzie and Charley Hexam; he is a middle-aged, strong man, who earns his

living by fishing dead bodies out of the Thames; he is suspected of murdering John Harmon; he drowns after being entangled in his rope in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Hexam, Lizzie Gaffer Hexam's pretty daughter, who is the uniting force behind the Hexam family, sending her brother Charley to school; she is like a magnet, drawing toward her both Bradley Headstone and Eugene Wrayburn, whom she loves; she rescues Eugene from drowning after the assault by Bradley, then marries him in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Hexam, N. Paranoid narrator who believes someone is plotting to kill her; lover of Andrew Mason and former wife of Gavin Hexam in Diane Johnson's *The Shadow Knows*.

Hexton, James Ignorant, brutal businessman, who married Miss Arbour when she was nineteen and made her life so miserable she left him in Mark Rutherford's *The Autobiography of Mark Rutherford*.

Heykoop, Karl Dutch husband of Polly Heykoop and philanderer who has an affair with Penelope MacMahon in Gail Godwin's *The Perfectionists*.

Heykoop, Polly American wife of Karl Heykoop and mother of twin girls; keeps a secret photograph album of her husband's sexual conquests in Gail Godwin's *The Perfectionists*.

Heyling, George Prisoner for debt at the Marshalsea, who later becomes rich and ruins his hard-hearted father-in-law in "The Old Man's Tale about the Queer Client," told by Jack Bamber in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Heyling, Mary Wife of George Heyling; she dies in the Marshalsea in "The Old Man's Tale about the Queer Client," told by Jack Bamber in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Heynes, Reicht Originally housekeeper to Margaret Van Eyck; she becomes housekeeper of the Gouda parsonage; at Margaret Brandt's suggestion she weds Luke Peterson and manages Margaret Brandt's Rotterdam shop in Charles Reade's *The Cloister and the Hearth*.

Heyst, Axel Reclusive Swede involved in Morrison's failed coal company; he retires to Samburan and befriends the traveling musician Lena, only to have her murdered by two gamblers, Jones and Ricardo, who have been led to believe,

by the jealous hotel owner, Schomberg, that Heyst possesses a fortune; he dies by Lena's side in Joseph Conrad's *Victory: An Island Tale*.

Heyward, Duncan British major charged with taking Cora and Alice Munro to Fort William Henry; led astray by Magua, Heyward enlists the help of Natty Bumppo, Chingachgook, and Uncas to protect the Munro sisters in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Last of the Mohicans*.

Heywood, Marvin Owner of the Pink Dragon Bar, watering hole for petty criminals on patrolman Bumper Morgan's beat in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Blue Knight*.

Heywood, Sophie Godmother of Velma Henry; has magic and spiritual knowledge and powers; present at Velma's healing and realizes Velma is now ready for psychic and spiritual training in Toni Cade Bambara's *The Salt Eaters*.

Heywood, T. S. Bitter war veteran and scientist; he is the husband of Evelyn Lamb, but regrets the impulsive wartime marriage to a woman 12 years older than he and is bored by her newfound literary career and her entertaining of artistic devotees; in 1913 he shared a London flat with Hervey Russell and Philip Nicholson and, like Nicholson and David Renn, he has never recovered from unrequited love for Hervey in Storm Jameson's *Company Parade*. In 1939 T. S. avoids his wife, lives alone in a room next to his laboratory on the third floor of their home, and has loved and painfully lost the seductive and promiscuous Georgina Swan; he is seen variously as the only person brilliant enough to talk to Einstein, as a big, clumsy man with a peasant background, and as a "compassionate archangel living with the monster" he pretended to be in *Before the Crossing*.

Heywood, Thomas J. Virginia gentleman summering in Norwood who, feeling caught between two cultures and rejected by Rose Wentworth, becomes swept up in the war fever; fights for the South at Gettysburg in Henry Ward Beecher's *Norwood*.

H. F. Well-off saddler and bachelor, who decides to stay in London during the plague because he believes the "Divine Power" has willed that he should; as narrator, he provides a detailed account of the events, large and small, that take place before and after the plague in Daniel Defoe's *A Journal of the Plague Year*.

Hgoc, Li Van Major in the Fourth Viet Cong Battalion who is in charge of the tunnel system; a condemned deserter who believes that the land is America's enemy in Vietnam in Tim O'Brien's *Going after Cacciato*.

Hhrot, Hrr-Anggl Hrr-Brahl Yprt's father in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Hibbard, Angeline (Angie) Mother-in-law and ideological opposite of Caddy Hibbard; triumphs by outliving Caddy in Wright Morris's *The World in the Attic*.

Hibbard, Bud Conventional rural boyhood friend whom Clyde Muncy revisits in Wright Morris's *The World in the Attic*.

Hibbard, Caddy Childless daughter-in-law of Angie Hibbard; her death and funeral are the key events in Wright Morris's *The World in the Attic*.

Hibbard, Clark Editor and publisher of the *Parkman Oregonian*; helps Frank Hirsh develop Parkman Village at the bypass in James Jones's *Some Came Running*.

Hibbard, Clinton Deceased husband of Caddy Hibbard and son of Angie Hibbard; the basis of conflict between the two women in Wright Morris's *The World in the Attic*.

Hibbard, Miss Wealthy, unattractive fiancée of Charley Dunham; marries Dunham in William Dean Howells's *The Lady of the Aroostook*.

Hibbard, Nellie Wife considered by Bud Hibbard the finest creature on God's earth in Wright Morris's *The World in the Attic*.

Hibbard, Preston Former prep school classmate of Bing Lockwood; marries Tina Lockwood in John O'Hara's *The Lockwood Concern*.

Hibbert Young, fresh-faced captain who attempts to drill Bush concerning Captain Sawyer's confinement during the court of inquiry; he is silenced in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Hibbert, Captain Suitor of Olive Barton; he is frustrated by her mother's fixation on a title; he tries to elope with Olive but is thwarted by Mrs. Lawler; he goes off to India in George Moore's *A Drama in Muslin*.

Hibbert, Doris Chinese-born, middle-aged spinster who cynically rejects the possibility of familial love as a motive for Drake Ko's actions in John le Carré's *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Hibbert, Mr. Aging Baptist missionary to China who reared Drake and Nelson Ko and instilled in Drake the importance of family in John le Carré's *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Hibbins, Mistress Sister of Governor Bellingham; hanged as a witch in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The Scarlet Letter*.

Hickery, Mr. Wealthy repatriate to Gudetown from America; he becomes a thorn in the provost's side; he brings contentious "American argumentatives" to bear on local taxation in John Galt's *The Provost*.

Hickes Husband of Denner and butler of Arabella Trainsome in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Hickey A loud-talking traveling hardware salesman who ventures into Harry Hope's saloon twice yearly to go on a drinking binge with his old pals; this year, however, he is on the wagon and seeks to awaken the other pipe dreamers in the bar to their wasted opportunities in life; brings news that his wife, Evelyn, has died; in reality, he killed his wife out of kindness so that she should no longer suffer his marital indiscretions and drunkenness in Eugene O'Neill's play *The Iceman Cometh*.

Hickey Unkempt farmhand who tends to the Brady farm; he is Caithheen Brady's childhood friend, but after the farm is mortgaged he starts life over as a watchman in England in Edna O'Brien's *The Country Girls*.

Hickman, Alonzo Zuber Black Baptist minister; was a jazz musician and ladies' man before his brother was lynched and his mother died; raises Adam Sunraider to be a boy preacher; stays with Sunraider in the hospital after Sunraider is shot in Ralph Ellison's *Juneteenth*.

Hickman, Charles Gentleman and suitor of Anna Howe; he is sympathetic to and respectful of Clarissa Harlowe; he agrees to collect Clarissa's letters to Anna after Mrs. Howe forbids their correspondence in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Hickman, Evelyn Murdered wife of Hickey in Eugene O'Neill's play *The Iceman Cometh*.

Hickock, Richard Eugene (Dick) Mastermind of the crime against the Clutter family; persuades Perry Smith to become his partner in robbery and murder in Truman Capote's *In Cold Blood*.

Hickok, James Butler (Duck Bill, Wild Bill) Nervous gunslinger of the American West and friend of Jack Crabb in Thomas Berger's *Little Big Man*.

Hickok, Wild Bill Marshall of Hays City, Kansas, in Emerson Hough's *North of 36*.

Hicks Drunken shoemaker and member of Captain Harris's gang who is the second scalped after the burial of the

Master (James Durie) in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

Hicks, Captain Nathaniel Former magazine editor who represents the viewpoint of the intelligent, reasonable civilian drafted to be a soldier in James Gould Cozzens's *Guard of Honor*.

Hicks, Dickey Son adopted by Lewis and Ginny Hicks in an attempt to assuage the loss after the suicide of her brother, Richard Page, in John Gardner's *October Light*.

Hicks, Hannah Martha Honeyman's devoted servant in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Hicks, Miss High school history teacher of Homer Macaulay; tries to promote goodwill among students of different ethnic backgrounds in William Saroyan's *The Human Comedy*.

Hicks, Mr. Prodigal son whose trip aboard the *Aroostook* fails to cure him of his alcoholism in William Dean Howells's *The Lady of the Aroostook*.

Hicks, Raymond (Cap, Ray) American sailor who smuggles heroin into the United States for John Converse; chased into hiding by Antheil in Robert Stone's *Dog Soldiers*.

Hicks, Roosevelt African-American bank vice president; friend and business partner of Harmond Wilks in August Wilson's *Radio Golf*.

Hicks, Telemachus Hotel proprietor of Summit House in Los Pinos, New Mexico; his mutilated left ear sparks the tale he tells to the narrator; competes with his longtime friend Paisley Fish for the hand of the Widow Jessup; the two agree to court Mrs. Jessup together and never alone to preserve their friendship; wins the widow's hand, but does not escape her anger, as on the wedding night she bashes his ear with a broomstick because he was, in his old habit, sitting on the front porch waiting for old Paisley in O. Henry's "Telemachus, Friend."

Hicks, Uwis Swamp Yankee and part-Indian handyman whose closeness to the rhythms of nature helps restore a sense of balance in the conflict between James Page and Sally Page Abbott in John Gardner's *October Light*.

Hicks, Virginia Page (Ginny) Sensible daughter of James Page; her unintentional near-death at the hands of Sally Page Abbott quiets the violence within the family in John Gardner's *October Light*.

Hicks, Walter (Wally) Left-leaning National Security Agency staffer who betrays Clark Kelly's mission to rescue

American POWs to the Russians through his friend and fellow spy, Peter Henderson; dies when Kelly forces him to take an overdose of heroin in Tom Clancy's *Without Remorse*.

Hicks, William Marine automatic rifleman in France during World War I who is transformed into a hardened veteran in Thomas Boyd's *Through the Wheat*.

Hickson Innkeeper and grocer whose store is rushed in H. G. Wells's *Mr. Britling Sees It Through*.

Hickson, Mr. Millionaire businessman and art collector who befriends Sara and Matt Monday and introduces them to Gulley Jimson; he later collects from Sara a number of Gulley's nudes, and upon his death they are given to the Nation in Joyce Cary's *Herself Surprised* and in *The Horse's Mouth*.

Hide, Lord Uncle of Madam de Beaumont and father of Mr. Hide; having fallen out of grace with the king, he lives under a false name until he meets Count de Beaumont in Ireland and discovers that his niece is alive in Penelope Aubin's *The Life of Madam de Beaumont*.

Hide, Mr. Accomplished young gentleman, who meets Belinda Lleulling when she is brought to his house after highwaymen have killed Glandore; he falls in love with her but acts honorably when he hears she is married; he grieves until he meets her stepsister, Isabella, whom he marries, in Penelope Aubin's *The Life of Madam de Beaumont*.

Hierax (Hieracus) Christian who is taken and tortured in Alexandria, sparking off a riot in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Hieria, Plotia Beautiful woman once loved by the Roman poet Virgil, the author of the history of Rome—*The Aeneid*—but rejected by him in favor of art in Hermann Broch's *The Death of Virgil*.

Hieronimo Marshal of Spain, father of Horatio; discovers his murdered son's body in his garden; tormented by his inability to get justice for Horatio's murder, briefly runs mad, then collaborates with Bel-Imperia to revenge Horatio's death by killing Lorenzo in the *Solimon and Perseda* playlet; bites out his tongue and stabs himself and Cyprian, the duke of Castille, in Thomas Kyd's play *The Spanish Tragedy*.

Higbee, Mrs. Housekeeper for Cass Timberlane in Sinclair Lewis's *Cass Timberlane*.

Higby, Mrs. J. Franklin President of the Mothers' League for Good Morals in Horace McCoy's *They Shoot Horses, Don't They?*

Higden, Elizabeth (Betty) Spirited old woman, who lives with her grandson and the orphan Sloppy and minds two little children; she leaves her home after her grandson dies so that Sloppy can live with the Boffins, and would literally rather die than go to the workhouse in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Higg, Samuel Brother of the Vicomtesse de Florac and a wealthy neighbor of Sir Barnes Newcome, who treats him with much consideration until he defeats Sir Barnes in a Parliamentary election in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Higginbotham, Bernard Brother-in-law of Martin Eden; believes that Eden is a worthless drunk in Jack London's *Martin Eden*.

Higginbotham, Samuel Second factor in Fort St. Sebastian; takes over Cephus Prynne's job as chief factor when he is murdered in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Higginbotham, Sarah Wife of Samuel; arrived on a company allowance to find a mate and accepted his proposal one week before she would have had to return to England; dies when she is bitten by a rabid flying fox in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Higginbottom, Elly See Greenwood, Esther.

Higgins, Bessy Nicholas Higgins's daughter, who suffers and dies from unhealthy factory life; Margaret Hale's concern for her leads Margaret into contact with and understanding of the lives of mill workers in Elizabeth Gaskell's *North and South*.

Higgins, Dinah Blackford Sister of Wyeth Blackford and childhood sweetheart of Anson Page; marries Mico Higgins in order to restore her family's faded fortunes in Hamilton Basso's *The View from Pompey's Head*.

Higgins, Doc Proprietor of Doc Higgins's Tonsorial Palace; bribes his friend, a postmaster, to prevent Jack Jackson's being fired in Richard Wright's *Lawd Today*.

Higgins, Doreen Star-struck young usher at the Palladium; she has an affair with Maurice Berkley, her married employer, and becomes pregnant by him, leaving London to have her baby in the north in David Lodge's *The Picturegoers*.

Higgins, Dr. Doctor from Slowton who is called in by Dr. Pratt to help save Sir Jeckyl Marlowe but cannot do so in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Guy Deverell*.

Higgins, George Villager in Horton whom the rector, Mr. Hatfield, would like to frighten out of his evening walks on the Sabbath in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Higgins, Hondo Television star and pornographic movie mogul who helps Stormy Claridge further her career in return for sexual favors in Peter Gent's *Texas Celebrity Turkey Trot*.

Higgins, Hop Night watchman of Winesburg in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Higgins, Janet Friend of Lucie Proctorr; the director of Jack Wagner's play, a native Floridian who has directed half a dozen off-Broadway plays and has considerable experience in regional theater in Donald E. Westlake's *The Hook*.

Higgins, Mary Younger sister of Bessy; she is rescued from factory work by becoming a maid to Margaret Hale in Elizabeth Gaskell's *North and South*.

Higgins, Mico (Mickey) Outsider who becomes a successful entrepreneur and a social climber in Hamilton Basso's *The View from Pompey's Head*.

Higgins, Mrs. Art lover, writer, and Professor Higgins's mother, who disapproves of his treatment of Eliza as an object without any concern for Eliza's future; cares for Eliza and tries to protect her when she runs away from Higgins in George Bernard Shaw's play *Pygmalion*.

Higgins, Mrs. Embarrassingly vulgar and quarrelsome mother of Louise Derrick in George Gissing's *The Paying Guest*.

Higgins, Ned Boy who visits Hepzibah Pyncheon's cent-shop in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The House of the Seven Gables*.

Higgins, Nicholas Factory worker and union leader; his friendship with Margaret Hale assists his significance in the social and industrial relationships of Elizabeth Gaskell's *North and South*.

Higgins, Percy Weak, devout National Service recruit befriended by Mike Brady; he is tormented by the recruits and Corporal Baker in Basic Training and dies trying to shoot off his trigger finger, leading to Mike Brady's attack on Baker in David Lodge's *Ginger, You're Barmy*.

Higgins, Professor Acclaimed phonetician who teaches the street flower vendor Eliza Doolittle aristocratic proper

English language and pronunciation skills, passes her off for a refined duchess, wins the bet with Colonel Pickering, yet continues treating Eliza as a flower girl; too proud to acknowledge his love for low-born Eliza, remains confident she will eventually return to him after she has left his home in George Bernard Shaw's play *Pygmalion*.

Higgins, The Misses Three sisters whose mother keeps a tavern; "academical" misses from Cambridge, they are admirers of Williams in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Higgins, Zoe Prostitute who invites Leopold Bloom into the brothel in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Higginson, Frances College roommate of and later resident of the same New York apartment with Derrick Thornton in Helen Hooven Santmyer's *Herbs and Apples*.

Higgs, Agnes Frowsy-headed daughter of a former butler and a former lady's maid; she accuses Loudon Dodd of stealing her stamp in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Higgs, Eric Old boss of Humphrey Leigh in the security service; he helps Humphrey discover information about Tom Thirkill in C. P. Snow's *A Coat of Varnish*.

Higgs, Jack Narrator, a middle-class Englishman who, seeking his fortune as a sheep rancher in a carefully vague location, accidentally discovers the unknown country Erewhon; his adventures there end with his elopement and escape with Arowhena Nosnibor in a hot-air balloon; he is unnamed in Samuel Butler's *Erewhon*. Older, he returns to Erewhon after the death of Arowhena and discovers an illegitimate son, George Strong, whom he loves; he discovers he is the model for Sunchild; he dies on his return to England in Samuel Butler's *Erewhon Revisited Twenty Years Later*.

Higgs, John Son of Jack Higgs and Arowhena Nosnibor; he is fluent in Erewhonian and in English; his notes for this book are responsible for its publication ten years after his father's death; he makes his own visit to Erewhon in Samuel Butler's *Erewhon Revisited Twenty Years Later*.

Higgs, Mr. Ex-butler of the Carthew estate; he now runs Carthew Arms, where Loudon Dodd stays in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Higgs, Mrs. Ex-lady's maid who runs the Carthew Arms with her husband in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Highboy Husband of Portia and companion of her brother Willie Copeland in Carson McCullers's *The Heart Is a Lonely Hunter*.

High Priest Conspires with Argos's rulers and the gods to maintain its citizens in repressive remorsefulness by leading a ceremony for the dead in Jean-Paul Sartre's *The Flies*.

Highsmith, Frances Aggressive woman who dominates Johnny Strange and causes his belated sexual awakening in James Jones's *Whistle*.

Highsmith, Robert Lawyer for Adam Kelno, member of the House of Commons, and head of the British office of Sanctuary International in Leon Uris's *QB VII*.

Hight, Esther (Dunnet Shepherdess) Spinster shepherdess whose hard outdoor life supporting herself and her aged, difficult mother is rewarded when, at her mother's death, she marries William Blackett, who has courted her for forty years, in Sarah Orne Jewett's *The Country of the Pointed Firs*.

Hightower, Gail Presbyterian minister forced to resign from his church following his wife's suicide in William Faulkner's *Light in August*.

Hightower, Mrs. Gail Disturbed wife of Gail Hightower; commits suicide by jumping from a hotel window in Memphis in William Faulkner's *Light in August*.

Highway, Charles Adolescent living with his sister and her husband and studying for the entrance exams to Oxford University; obsessed with himself as only an adolescent can be, he is also obsessed with sex and, in particular, with one girl, Rachel Noyes; Charles keeps indexed, cross-referenced, and highly self-conscious notes on everything, including his attempts to woo Rachel in Martin Amis's *The Rachel Papers*.

Highway, Gordon Rich, educated, and philandering father of Charles in Martin Amis's *The Rachel Papers*.

Highway Man Thief captured by his intended victim, the Turnham-Green Gentleman; he escapes because the Justice convinces everyone that he is a gentleman who has lost his wits in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Hignam, Claire One of the wealthy socialites trapped in a fog-bound London railway station; she becomes annoyed by her ineffectual husband, Robert, in Henry Green's *Party Going*.

Hignam, Robert One of the wealthy socialites trapped in a fog-bound London railway station; his ineffectuality and frequent retreats to the bar annoy his wife, Claire, in Henry Green's *Party Going*.

Hiiragi Young man who has lost his girlfriend in an automobile accident; finds solace in wearing the dead Yumiko's schoolgirl uniform; through a mystical experience, is granted a parting glance at the dead Yumiko, after which he can no longer find her uniform in his closet in Banana Yoshimoto's *Kitchen*.

Hilarion Greedy moneylender who does not want Manuel Joseph to succeed in bringing water and prosperity to Fonds Rouge, as he profits from the villagers' misery in Jacques Roumain's *Masters of the Dew*.

Hilarius Refectioner at the Monastery of St. Mary's in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery*.

Hilarius, Dr. Psychotherapist of Oedipa Maas; conducts experiments with LSD; formerly worked at Buchenwald in Thomas Pynchon's *The Crying of Lot 49*.

Hilary Waitress at the summer camp; her conventional beauty sets her apart from the other waitresses; as is expected of a girl from a good school and a wealthy family, eventually marries Monty, now a millionaire, in Margaret Atwood's "True Trash."

Hilary, Mr. Attorney and relation to Mr. Evelyn; he introduces Hugh Trevor to Counsellor Ventilator in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Hilary, Mr. Uncle of Marionetta O'Carroll and the only character not afflicted with romantic black bile and melancholy in Thomas Love Peacock's *Nightmare Abbey*.

Hilbery, Cyril Katherine Hilbery's cousin who has had several children by a woman who is not his wife, much to Mrs. Milvain's dismay in Virginia Woolf's *Night and Day*.

Hilbery, Katherine Young London heroine who has the potential for combining the ideologies of her visionary mother and fact-loving father and thus to integrate fact and vision; the daughter of a famous literary family, she pursues domestic interests which contrast sharply with her friend Mary Datchet, on whom she has a crush; initially engaged to William Rodney, she at last recognizes that she belongs with Ralph Denham after Mary's confession in Virginia Woolf's *Night and Day*.

Hilbery, Maggie Visionary, profoundly influential mother of Katherine Hilbery; "beautifully adapted for life in another planet", she recognizes the false limitations of clock-time and is a seductive older woman married to her opposite in Virginia Woolf's *Night and Day*.

Hilbery, Mr. Father of Katherine and husband of Maggie; he represents fact and lives by laws of mental accuracy in an abstract realm detached from the contradictions of the outside world; a scholar versed in the most minute details of the romantic poets, he is editing a volume of Shelley "which scrupulously observed the poet's system of punctuation"; Mr. Hilbery is unable to become personally involved in any real-life situation in Virginia Woolf's *Night and Day*.

Hilda Baptist woman living in Brontëland, an English area rumored to be haunted and once frequented by the Brontë sisters; debates the nationality of the reclusive villager Mr. Kafka with the narrator and Derek; thinks Mr. Kafka is Polish, while Derek considers him Dutch, in Tamar Yellin's "Kafka in Brontëland."

Hilda One of the children born to the protagonist, Jussi Torvola, and Rina in Finland in the late 19th century in Frans Eemil Sillanpää's *Meek Heritage*.

Hilda (The Dove) Copier of famous paintings in Rome who lives in a tower surrounded by doves and who witnesses the murder of Brother Antonio; marries Kenyon in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The Marble Faun*.

Hilda (The Dove) Fellow guest editor with Esther Greenwood for a New York fashion magazine; pleased that the Rosenbergs will be executed in Sylvia Plath's *The Bell Jar*.

Hildebrand, Mrs. Housekeeper for Bryce Proctor when he moves to Connecticut; a widow in her late 60s; formerly a nutritionist in a private school; a quiet, efficient woman in Donald E. Westlake's *The Hook*.

Hildebrod, Duke Jacob Lord of misrule and protector of liberties in Alsatia; he advises Nigel Olifaunt to marry Martha Trapbois in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fortunes of Nigel*.

Hildegard Former girlfriend of Ronald Bridges, whose independence is threatened by her mothering in Muriel Spark's *The Bachelors*.

Hildegard, Lady Abbess Abbess of Crewe whose death leads to the rivalry among nuns in Muriel Spark's *The Abbess of Crewe*.

Hildesheim, Dr. Young and gifted intern who arrives with an ambulance to take the young protagonist, Miranda, who is suffering from the plague, to the hospital; manages to save her from her ride with death at the end of World War I in 1918, although she then learns that her lover, Barclay, has died of influenza, in Katherine Anne Porter's "Pale Horse, Pale Rider."

Hildon Maureen's husband and Lucy Spenser's lover and friend; began *Country Daze* magazine, but sells it and remains editor until he resigns; Maureen divorces him and he moves from Vermont to Boston in Ann Beattie's *Love Always*.

Hildon, Maureen Hildon's wife and Matt Smith's lover; jealous of Lucy Spenser; perfectionist; joins a militant feminist group and files for divorce in Ann Beattie's *Love Always*.

Hildy, Frederick Orlando Faulkland's honest servant, whose letter from Ireland includes news that Mrs. Faulkland (formerly Miss Burchell) survived the shooting in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Hilfe, Anna Sister of Willi Hilfe, Austrian refugee, and agent of the spy ring "The Free Mothers"; she attempts to help Arthur Rowe covertly and visits him in the asylum, where he falls in love with her; after his escape, she helps him uncover the spy ring, eventually confessing her love for Rowe in Graham Greene's *The Ministry of Fear*.

Hilfe, Willi Charismatic, ruthless Austrian refugee employed by the spy ring "The Free Mothers" and brother of Anna Hilfe; he gains the trust of Arthur Rowe, who thinks Hilfe is committed to helping him, and he commits suicide when his true mission and identity are discovered by Rowe in Graham Greene's *The Ministry of Fear*.

Hill, Ambrose Powell Irritable Southern general in Michael Shaara's *The Killer Angels*.

Hill, Dr. Well-meaning young obstetrician who unknowingly turns Rosemary Woodhouse over to devil worshippers when she comes to him for help in Ira Levin's *Rosemary's Baby*.

Hill, Eliab Crippled black shoemaker, preacher, and teacher who is freed by Casaubon Le Moyne and who is taught to read and write by Hester Le Moyne; rescued from the Ku Klux Klan by Nimbus; receives a college education in the North in Albion W. Tourgee's *Bricks with Straw*.

Hill, Fanny Sole heiress of a tailor; an "academical" miss from Cambridge, she is an admirer of Williams in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Hill, Fiorio (Fifi) Brilliant film director who wins an Oscar as best director for his work on Vito Orsini's *Mirrors* in Judith Krantz's *Scruples*.

Hill, Frances (Fanny) Bright, beautiful heroine-prostitute, who in her maturity narrates, in epistolary style, how she first came to London an innocent, orphaned country girl, was lured into prostitution, survived and eventually enjoyed a series of sexual encounters, matured, grew rich, and retired; she finally marries and has a family with her long-lost first love, Charles O—, in John Cleland's *Memoirs of a Woman of Pleasure*.

Hill, Gertrude Former teacher, mother of Meridian Hill, and earliest source of her daughter's feelings of guilt in Alice Walker's *Meridian*.

Hill, Jenny Devoted Salvation Army convert who has been befriended by Major Barbara; is the target of Bill Walker's rage in George Bernard Shaw's play *Major Barbara*.

Hill, Meridian Compassionate civil rights activist who suffers from psychosomatic paralysis in Alice Walker's *Meridian*.

Hill, Mrs. Science teacher at the secondary school Clara Maugham attends; though vague and a poor disciplinarian, she introduces Clara to the excitement of learning in Margaret Drabble's *Jerusalem the Golden*.

Hill, Mrs. Wife of a dying carpenter; she receives help from Cecilia Beverley after Mr. Harrel refuses to pay his debt to her husband in Frances Burney's *Cecilia*.

Hill, Sandra One of Lynda Coldridge's good friends in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Hillario, English Vain young fop who, while making his tour of Europe, enters into an intrigue with the courtesan of Bologna and takes Pompey to England as a sign of the courtesan's lasting affection in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Hillary, Mr. Gentlemanly young poet, who criticizes supporters of the Pitt government in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Hillary, Tom Foppish, crooked clerk of Mr. Lawford; he becomes an unscrupulous recruiter for the East India Company and betrays Richard Middlemas in Sir Walter Scott's *The Surgeon's Daughter*.

Hillentafel Father of Kuno; furniture maker in Texas in Katherine Anne Porter's *The Leaning Tower*.

Hillentafel, Kuno Dead friend of Charles Upton; inspires Upton's visit to Berlin in Katherine Anne Porter's *The Leaning Tower*.

Hiller, Boyd (B. H.) Estranged husband of Irene Blaney Hiller in William Maxwell's *They Came Like Swallows*.

Hiller, Irene Blaney Sister of Elizabeth Morison; estranged from Boyd Hiller, she considers his request for a reconciliation but chooses instead to help rear Elizabeth's children in William Maxwell's *They Came Like Swallows*.

Hilliard, Emily Widowed sister-in-law of Maurice Hilliard; her second marriage turns out badly in George Gissing's *Eve's Ransom*.

Hilliard, Maurice Young man infatuated with Eve Madley; he uses a sum of money he has unexpectedly received to take her to Paris so that she can recover from an unhappy love affair, but he never succeeds in winning her love and is deceived as she marries his wealthy friend in George Gissing's *Eve's Ransom*.

Hilliard, Stephen Eustace Cherrington's Oxford classmate who is preparing to become a solicitor; because of his common sense and realistic attitude he is viewed by Eustace as a potential suitor to his sister Hilda in L. P. Hartley's *The Sixth Heaven*. Stephen, now a solicitor, sends an angry, scornful letter to Eustace in Venice, accusing him of leaving Hilda without adequate male protection and suggesting that Lady Nelly Staveley may be implicated in Dick Staveley's seduction of Hilda in *Eustace and Hilda*.

Hilliard, Thomas Superior officer of Revenue killed in the smuggling raid after Francis Andrews informs on the gang in Graham Greene's *The Man Within*.

Hillier, Denis (alias Sebastian Jagger) English, middle-class Catholic who works for a nameless British intelligence service; he is given the job of bringing a British scientist back from defection in Russia; he is the stereotypical secret agent, urbane, dangerous, self-assured, but with an unusual vulnerability in Anthony Burgess's *Tremor of Intent*.

Hilliot, Eugene Dana Nineteen-year-old son of a wealthy man; he signs aboard a ship to gain experience before going to Cambridge and has difficulty gaining the crew's acceptance but is eventually "promoted" from mess boy to fireman; he is the narrator of Malcolm Lowry's *Ultramarine*.

Hillman, Ev Grandfather of Hilly and David Brown; tries to warn others about the mysterious force in Haven; goes with trooper Butch (Monster) Dugan to investigate the site of the force in Stephen King's *The Tommyknockers*.

Hillman, Joshua Isaiah (Josh) Lawyer for Billy Orsini; handles all of her business affairs and falls in love with Valentine O'Neill in Judith Krantz's *Scruples*.

Hillman, Sir Terence Distinguished barrister who gets D. released on bail in Graham Greene's *The Confidential Agent*.

Hillmorton, Lord Henry Earl who refuses to help his daughter, Elizabeth Fox-Milnes, with a gift of money before his death; he dies of cancer in C. P. Snow's *In Their Wisdom*.

Hills, Tom Huntsman hired by John Jorrocks; his hounds are more apt to go for a hare than a fox in Robert Surtees's *Jorrocks's Jaunts and Jollities*.

Hilly Member of the auxiliary fire service; she has a very brief sexual affair with Richard Roe in Henry Green's *Caught*.

Hillyard, Miss History Tutor at Shrewsbury College, Oxford; she has never liked Harriet Vane in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Gaudy Night*.

Hilton, John (Jack) Communist Party member and member of the editorial board for the *Daily Worker*; murdered by Lionel Lane in Richard Wright's *The Outsider*.

Hilton, Leonard Son of Ruth Hilton and Henry Bellingham; his self-esteem is shattered when he finds out he is illegitimate and people know about it; he learns to be proud of his mother and is taken on as apprentice to Mr. Davis, the Ecclestone physician, in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Ruth*.

Hilton, Mr. Academician who engages in the art discussions; he is one of the medievalists in George Moore's *A Modern Lover*.

Hilton, Ruth Orphaned girl apprenticed to a dressmaker and seduced and then abandoned while pregnant by Henry Bellingham; sheltered by the Bensons and presented to Ecclestone as the widowed Mrs. Denbigh, she is again in difficulty when the deception is discovered and when Bellingham reappears in her life; her conduct as a nurse during a cholera epidemic changes public opinion; she dies from cholera caught while she is nursing Bellingham in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Ruth*.

Hilyard, Mrs. Poor seamstress who turns out to be the wife of Colonel Mildmay, whom she tries melodramatically to murder in Margaret Oliphant's *Salem Chapel*.

Himebaugh, Ralph Sexually repressed attorney whose numerological model of the end of the world is merged with Eleanor Norton's mystic model in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Himiko Girlfriend of the protagonist, Bird, to whom he turns for comfort when he discovers that his wife has given birth to a deformed child; relates to Bird her coping strategy following the suicide of her husband: she spends all day in her room fantasizing about multiple universes—where death in one does not preclude ongoing life in another—only to emerge at night to cruise the streets of Tokyo in a sports car; sells her belongings to travel to Africa in Kenzaburo Oe's *A Personal Matter*.

Himmelstein, Sandor Chicago lawyer of Madeleine Herzog; provides temporary lodging and fierce advice to the displaced Moses Herzog in Saul Bellow's *Herzog*.

Himmelstoss, Corporal Noncommissioned training officer in the German army during World War I; a former postal worker, he is now a power-hungry little despot who brutalizes Paul Bäumer and others in the company during their basic training; later the horrors of trench warfare, though, soften his harsh attitude in Erich Maria Remarque's *All Quiet on the Western Front*.

Hin (Gaija) Slave master who orders Myk to kill Datnil Skar in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Hinchcliffe, Sappho Intelligent woman and part of an emotional romantic triangle with Stephen Halifax and John Connell during their Oxford days; she has since gone on to a successful career in acting in Margaret Drabble's *A Summer Bird-Cage*.

Hind, Thelma Harry Sinton's former secretary, who now works directly for his brother; from her Harry learns the facts about the gun which was used to kill Max Callis in Roy Fuller's *Fantasy and Fugue*.

Hinderov Passenger on the *Here They Come* who plans to use an American Express office as a distribution center for bombs in Gregory Corso's *The American Express*.

Hind in border hamlet Poor widower who shelters Robert Colwan and whose house is protected by a power supe-

rior to that of the fiends seeking Colwan in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Hindman, Alice Clerk in Winney's Dry Goods Store; spinster because of her devotion to her departed lover, Ned Currie, in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Hinds, Bernard (Bernie) Young cousin of the monsignor; ill with cancer; tries to refuse chemotherapy in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Hinds, Cleveland Lover of Hildie Carper in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Hinds, Nora Cousin of the monsignor; mother of Bernie in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Hines, Eupheus (Doc) and Mrs. Parents of Milly Hines and grandparents of Joe Christmas in William Faulkner's *Light in August*.

Hines, Milly Daughter of Eupheus and Mrs. Hines; dies giving birth to Joe Christmas in William Faulkner's *Light in August*.

Hines, Mother Possessive mother of Wally Hines in Peter De Vries's *The Vale of Laughter*.

Hines, Wally Psychology instructor at Wilton College, theorist of comedy and laughter, and former teacher of Joe Sandwich; Sandwich cuckolds him and later marries his widow; narrates part of Peter De Vries's *The Vale of Laughter*.

Hing, Big See Chop Hing, Kheng Fatt.

Hingest, William Fellow in Physical Chemistry at Bracton College, University of Edgestow; an early recruit to the N.I.C.E. (National Institute for Coordinated Experiments), he decides to leave its employ; he is the first to hint to Mark Studdock that the N.I.C.E. have enormous power; he is murdered on the same night he leaves the N.I.C.E. in C. S. Lewis's *That Hideous Strength*.

Hinkins, Joe Rectory gardener and a Fenchurch St. Paul bellringer in Dorothy L. Sayers's *The Nine Tailors: Changes Rung on an Old Theme in Two Short Touches and Two Full Peals*.

Hinks, Alec See Bond, Hamish.

Hinks, Mr. Fishbourne saddler given to gambling and to wearing checks and tight trousers who threatens Alfred Polly

after learning that Polly badmouths him behind his back in H. G. Wells's *The History of Mr. Polly*.

Hinsley, Sir Francis British gentleman who is employed in writing scripts and publicity for a major Hollywood studio; he befriends Dennis Barlow and later commits suicide when the studio unfeelingly fires him after more than twenty years' service in Evelyn Waugh's *The Loved One*.

Hintman, Mr. Profligate, self-appointed guardian of Louisa Mancel; he suggests a compromising trip into the country but dies providentially before Louisa must give him her reply in Sarah Scott's *A Description of Millenium Hall*.

Hinton, Adelaide Independent young country woman, long engaged to her cousin, Edward Springrove; she elopes with Farmer Bollens in Thomas Hardy's *Desperate Remedies*.

Hinton, Horace Black director of the social services office where Bruno Fisher and Eric Eisner work; carries a gun in order to intimidate students in Phillip Lopate's *Confessions of Summer*.

Hinxworth, Miss Talented member of a singing and dancing company who had been "carried off" by the renowned Irish dancing-master O'Regan; she meets John Buncle at Oliver Wincup's country dance in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncle, Esq.*

Hipparchia Greek poet-courtesan; lives with Marius and later Verrus in H. D.'s *Palimpsest*.

Hipper, Clarissa Kind and generous older sister of Blanche Wilcher; she was to have married Loftus Wilcher until Blanche stole him away; she later befriends Sara Monday and encourages her to marry Tom Wilcher in Joyce Cary's *Herself Surprised* and in *To Be a Pilgrim*.

Hippesley, Mr. Brother-in-law to Sir Francis Geraldine and Dean of Exeter Cathedral; he conducts the wedding ceremony between George Western and Cecilia Holt in Anthony Trollope's *Kept in the Dark*.

Hippolita Long-suffering wife of Manfred, Prince of Otranto; she is faithful to the end despite his villainy and cold rejection of her; she eventually accompanies him into religious seclusion after his ruin in Horace Walpole's *The Castle of Otranto*.

Hippolito Vendice's brother; sometimes called Carlo; informs Vendice that Lussurioso, the lecherous son of the evil duke, desires to entrap and deflower their sister Castiza in Cyril Tournier's play *The Revenger's Tragedy*.

Hippolito di Saviolina Spanish gentleman who travels with his friend Aurelian to Florence; at a masked ball he is mistaken for Don Lorenzo and is approached by Leonora, with whom he falls instantly in love; learning that Aurelian has assumed his identity, he fears that the two beauties will think one man is courting both; presents himself to Leonora as Aurelian, and clandestinely marries her in that guise in William Congreve's play *Incognita*.

Hippolyta Queen of the Amazons; former lover of Oberon; has been captured by Theseus, duke of Athens, who intends to wed her; provides a dissenting voice to Theseus, whom she repeatedly contradicts in mild debate; marries Theseus in a triple wedding with Hermia, Lysander, Helena, and Demetrius in William Shakespeare's play *A Midsummer Night's Dream*.

Hippolyta, Countess Society woman with an entourage of hangers on; she is enthralled by Felix Charlock's recording devices and introduces him to the Firm in Lawrence Durrell's *Tunc*.

Hippolyte Lame stable boy; Charles Bovary operates on his leg, but the leg develops gangrene and has to be removed; his wooden leg and the noise it makes become constant reminder of Charles's inadequacy as a doctor in Gustave Flaubert's *Madame Bovary*.

Hippolyte Narrator who recounts his dream and real life in Susan Sontag's *The Benefactor*.

Hippolyte, Dr. Haitian physician who assists Sigbjorn Wilderness after Sigbjorn cuts his wrists in Malcolm Lowry's *Dark as the Grave Wherein My Friend Is Laid*.

Hippolytus Son of Theseus and Antiope, queen of the Amazons; he has dedicated himself to chastity but later falls in love with Aricia, whom Theseus had outcast; wrongly believing his father dead, Hippolytus revokes the political and erotic ban on Aricia; horrified at his stepmother's unspeakable desire, he is incapable of defending himself against charges of rape when Theseus returns; banished by his father, he is unrecognizably torn apart by a bull from the sea in Jean Racine's play *Phaedra*.

Hippolytus Stepson to Phaedra, Theseus's son, and prince to his people; Phaedra's love; suffering from the tastelessness of life, he has grown apathetic toward everything life can give; lives in his room without venturing out, but is visited by prostitutes; also makes love to Strophe; believing that nothing in life can refresh his spirits, he rejects Phaedra's love, religious salvation, and rescue from death; desiring the end

of his life, he accepts Phaedra's accusations about rape and jumps into the middle of an angry crowd that kills him violently by dismembering him in Sarah Kane's *Phaedra's Love*.

Hipps, Buck Texan who auctions the spotted horses in William Faulkner's *The Hamlet*.

Hiram Accomplice of The Misfit; carries out the murder of Bailey and other members of his family in Flannery O'Connor's "A Good Man Is Hard to Find."

Hirsch Hide merchant who accidentally stows away on the boat carrying the silver in Joseph Conrad's *Nostromo: A Tale of the Seaboard*.

Hirsch, Heinrich Secretary of education, culture, and information in post-World War II Berlin, who defects to the American sector in Leon Uris's *Armageddon*.

Hirsch, Mr. Uncle of Aaron Lublin; moves into the Lublin family's 70th Street apartment in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Hirsh, Agnes Marie Towns Wife of Frank Hirsh and mother of Dawn and Walter Hirsh; hypochondriac who resents her husband's mistresses in James Jones's *Some Came Running*.

Hirsh, David L. (Dave, David Herschmidt) Talented writer and World War II veteran; loves Gwen French but marries Ginnie Moorehead, whose exhusband kills him, in James Jones's *Some Came Running*.

Hirsh, Dawn (Dawnie) Daughter of Frank and Agnes Hirsh and aspiring actress; lover of Wally Dennis but marries another man in order to forget him in James Jones's *Some Came Running*.

Hirsh, Frank Leading citizen of Parkman, Illinois, and brother of Dave Hirsh; becomes a wealthy peeping tom in James Jones's *Some Came Running*.

Hirsh, Mrs. Elvira Wife of Vic Herschmidt and member of the Church of Christ Saved in James Jones's *Some Came Running*.

Hirsh, Walter Seven-year-old adopted son of Frank and Agnes Hirsh; loves engineering and heavy equipment in James Jones's *Some Came Running*.

Hirst, St. John Endearingly ugly vacationing "genius" (by his own description) and friend of Terence Hewet at the Santa

Marina Hotel; the eldest son of a country parson, Hirst tries to decide between continuing at Cambridge and entering the law; with ludicrous crushes on Helen Ambrose and Rachel Vinrace, this obnoxious, unappealing young man serves as the sharp-cutting edge of intellectual fact against which Rachel Vinrace will measure herself in Virginia Woolf's *The Voyage Out*.

Hishan (John) Adele's ex-husband and Ann August's father; Egyptian who had been Adele's professor in college; leaves them when Jill is about two years old to move to California; Ann sees him only twice after he leaves them in Mona Simpson's *Anywhere but Here*.

Hislop, Norman Nick Ollanton's assistant, whose place is taken, by mutual consent as Norman is unable to please his employer, by Dick Herncastle, Ollanton's nephew in J. B. Priestley's *Lost Empires*.

Hist-oh!-Hist See Wah-ta!-Wah.

Hitch, Elder William Mormon missionary who delivers a lecture on Mormonism aboard train no. 48, a train on which the protagonist, Phileas Fogg, is crossing the American West; praises Joseph Smith and Brigham Young while Passepartout, Fogg's manservant, listens in Jules Verne's *Around the World in Eighty Days*.

Hitchcock, Mrs. Wally Bee Woman encountered by Hazel Motes on his train ride to Taulkinham in Flannery O'Connor's *Wise Blood*.

Hitia Daughter of Marunga and Tavi and wife of Farani; survives the hurricane, during which she gives birth to a son, in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *The Hurricane*.

Hitihiti Tahitian subchieftain with whom Roger Byam resides and who helps Byam compile a dictionary of the Tahitian language in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Mutiny on the Bounty*.

Hitler, Adolf Directionless, lazy, intellectual, penniless, and generally despised brother of Alois Hitler, whom he visits in Liverpool in 1912; he is a bigot who blames his problems and the problems of the world on racial deviance; sensitive and given to out-of-body experiences, Adolf is somewhat absurd and quite unremarkable in Beryl Bainbridge's *Young Adolf*. He is the "incredibly naïf yet . . . sometimes entrancing performing pet" of Putzi Hanfstaengl; a sexually repressed, fanatical visionary, he tries to claim authority by leading a march in Munich in 1923 and is imprisoned after its failure

in Richard Hughes's *The Fox in the Attic*. He becomes focus and leader of burgeoning, euphoric Nazi Germany and establishes his authority in 1934 with a blood purge against his inconveniently powerful follower, Ernst Röhm, and others in *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Hitler, Adolf (the Führer, Adi Schicklgruber) Leader of the National Socialist revolution in Germany; discusses politics and art with Lanny Budd in Upton Sinclair's *Dragon's Teeth*.

Hitler, Alois Egotistical, inconsiderate waiter and small-time salesman who calls himself a businessman; he feels frustrated that his brother, Adolf, is not like himself; Alois is friends with Meyer and Kephalus and ignores his wife, Bridget, in Beryl Bainbridge's *Young Adolf*.

Hitler, Bridget Alois's simple, clean, lonely wife, who knows Alois will leave her one day; her son, Pat, is everything to her, and she does not approve of her brother-in-law Adolf's being around her baby; nevertheless, she is helpful to Adolf, advising him to conceal a scar by combing his hair forward in Beryl Bainbridge's *Young Adolf*.

Hitler, William Patrick Son of Alois and Bridget; he is a good baby, well-behaved and generally beloved in Beryl Bainbridge's *Young Adolf*.

Hitoshi Teenageer who dies along with his sister Yumiko in an automobile accident; grieved for by Satsuki in Banana Yoshimoto's *Kitchen*.

Hittaway, Clara Eldest of Lady Fawn's eight daughters; she opposes a match between her brother, Lord Fawn, and the dangerous Lizzie Eustace in Anthony Trollope's *The Eustace Diamonds*.

Hittaway, Orlando Government official and brother-in-law of Lord Fawn; he spends his time agonizing over Lizzie Eustace's escapades and Fawn's entanglement with her in Anthony Trollope's *The Eustace Diamonds*.

Hivohitee Pontiff of Maramma in Herman Melville's *Mardi*.

Hjordis Polish servant woman of the rich Mrs. Aase Skoglund; skeptical of Morris and Woody Selbst, who want to borrow money from her employer in Saul Bellow's "The Silver Dish."

Hlopov, Luka Lukich Head of the school in a small Russian town where the city leaders have profited from

bribes and graft; worries about the arrival of the inspector general from St. Petersburg in the district; advised by the other equally worried city leaders to encourage his grim-looking teachers to show smiles to the official; mistakes Ivan, a poor traveler, as the dignitary; gives Ivan money in exchange for a favorable ruling in Nikolai Gogol's "The Inspector General."

Hoaglund, Mr. and Mrs. Managers of N. Hexam's apartment in Diane Johnson's *The Shadow Knows*.

Hoak Sailor who helps Charlie Stark save Raditzer from murder in Peter Matthiessen's *Raditzer*.

Hobart, Bob Seventeen-year-old classmate of Martha Horgan who is the gang leader in a group of twelve boys who rip her clothes off, pour beer on her, and poke her with sticks in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Hobart, Claudius Recluse of Wardrew, who withdraws from society after he loses his estate and wife-to-be, and whose manuscript on Christian Deism is posthumously printed by John Buncle in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncle, Esq.*

Hobbe, Miss Landlady who insists that the plague-ridden Miranda leave her home in Katherine Anne Porter's "Pale Horse, Pale Rider."

Hobbes Royalist and supporter of Charles I and the Church of England; he strongly dissuades John Inglesant's tendencies toward Catholicism in J. Henry Shorthouse's *John Inglesant, A Romance*.

Hobbes, Kathryn (Cousin Angie) Cynical and aggressive wife of Paul Hobbes; has an affair with Gene Pasternak in John Clellon Holmes's *Go*.

Hobbes, Paul (H.) Twenty-five-year-old novelist and poet married for six years to Kathryn Hobbes; unable to consummate a relationship with Estelle in John Clellon Holmes's *Go*.

Hobbler, Dr. Convivial Jacobite clergyman, who is to conduct the marriage ceremony of Isabella Vere and Sir Frederick Langley in Sir Walter Scott's *The Black Dwarf*.

Hobbs Paunchy acting gunner who acts as Captain Sawyer's snitch in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Hobbs, Corporal Joker from Oklahoma and radioman in William Styron's *The Long March*.

Hobbs, Roy Star outfielder for the New York Knights; a rookie in his late thirties who succumbs to a gambling scheme involving his team's owner in Bernard Malamud's *The Natural*.

Hobbs, Silas New York grocer and friend of Cedric Errol in Frances Hodgson Burnett's *Little Lord Fauntleroy*.

Hobomok Noble Indian chieftain who weds Mary Conant but relinquishes her and their son on the return of Mary's first love, Charles Brown, in Lydia Maria Child's *Hobomok*.

Hobson, Alan English artist; he is viewed by Frederick Tarr as a "crowd man" who vulgarizes the individual; he has his hat knocked off by Tarr in a symbolic display of his philosophy in Wyndham Lewis's *Tarr*.

Hobson, Mr. London borough man who lets rooms to the Belfields; he is a witness to the suicide of Harrel in Frances Burney's *Cecilia*.

Hobson, Mr. Third man from whom Agnes Grey's father borrows over his means in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Hobson, Mr. Widower with two children and chaplain to Lord Rosherville, with whose daughter he elopes in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Hobson, Pie Roommate of Carlin Leander in Alice Hoffman's *The River King*.

Hobson, Sergeant Soldier on Jonathan Browne's last guard duty in National Service in David Lodge's *Ginger, You're Barmy*.

Hoby, Captain Clarence Captain Goby's friend, who admires Rosy Mackenzie in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Hoccleve, Agatha Archdeacon's wife, whose clothes and manner remind one and all that her father was a bishop in Barbara Pym's *Some Tame Gazelle*.

Hoccleve, Archdeacon Henry Self-important, idle, intellectually pretentious vicar who accepts the devotion of both his wife and Belinda Bede as no more than his due in Barbara Pym's *Some Tame Gazelle*. He makes an appearance, much aged, in *Excellent Women*. His quotation-filled sermons are still recalled in *A Glass of Blessings*.

Hock Resident of Harmony House, a home for retarded adults in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Hocking, Mr. and Mrs. Mrs. Carter's cousins, who open their house in Liverpool for the Colemans after Zachariah Coleman's release from the workhouse infirmary in Mark Rutherford's *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*.

Hodder, Alison Parr See Parr, Alison.

Hodder, John Clergyman who reevaluates his religious beliefs in light of modern social problems; marries Alison Parr in Winston Churchill's *The Inside of the Cup*.

Hodenlohern, Baron (Putzi) von Nazi who nearly tricks Mame Dennis in Patrick Dennis's *Around the World with Auntie Mame*.

Hodge, Arthur Taggart (Old Man), Sr. Patriarch known for his tolerance of each of his children's search for selfhood—the equivalent of his view, as a congressman, of democracy—in John Gardner's *The Sunlight Dialogues*.

Hodge, Benjamin (Ben), Sr. Foster father of Indian brothers after the death of his own son in Korea in John Gardner's *The Sunlight Dialogues*.

Hodge, Henrietta Miss Pym's friend, headmistress of a girls' physical-education college; her favoritism motivates one student's murder of another in Josephine Tey's *Miss Pym Disposes*.

Hodge, Kathleen Paxton Wife of Taggart Hodge; driven into a catatonic state by her father, Clive Paxton, in John Gardner's *The Sunlight Dialogues*.

Hodge, Luke Son of Millie and William Hodge, Sr.; sacrifices his life to reunite his parents; his death persuades his uncle, Taggart Hodge, to surrender to the law in John Gardner's *The Sunlight Dialogues*.

Hodge, Mildred Jewel (Millie) Divorced wife of William Hodge, Sr., and mother of Luke Hodge; almost committed as insane by William because she understands the complexities of love, which seems clear and simple to him in John Gardner's *The Sunlight Dialogues*.

Hodge, Septimus Academic tutor of the young girl genius Thomasina Coverly; becomes fascinated with the teenager, who develops theories concerning Newtonian heat and mechanics in the universe; falls in love with Lady Croom, Thomasina's mother; focuses his research toward proving Thomasina's theories after the girl's untimely death in Thomas Stoppard's play *Arcadia*.

Hodge, Taggert Faeley (The Sunlight Man, Tag) Husband of Kathleen Paxton Hodge; returns to Batavia, New York, to avenge her brutalization by Clive Paxton in John Gardner's *The Sunlight Dialogues*.

Hodge, William B. (Will), Sr. Lawyer enraged that he is only the second choice of his wife, Millie Hodge; love for their son, Luke, redeems him in John Gardner's *The Sunlight Dialogues*.

Hodges Prison turnkey who follows Hawes's instructions until he is sickened by the death of gentle Joseph in Charles Reade's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Hodges, Eliphalet (Brother Hodges, 'Liph, 'Liphalet) Husband of Hester Prime; adoptive father of Frederick Brent in Paul Laurence Dunbar's *The Uncalled*.

Hodges, Joe Henry Bertram's shrewd and kindly landlord, who chooses not to tell of Henry's lake crossings in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Hodges, Mr. Grubby, foul-mouthed old man who desperately seeks any job he can get at Corker's employment agency; Corker despises him but nonetheless feels forced by Hodges to ponder his own ignorance and mortality in John Berger's *Corker's Freedom*.

Hodges, Mrs. Lay midwife who realizes that Liza Kemp is having a miscarriage but idly gossips about funerals and insurance while Liza lies dying in W. Somerset Maugham's *Liza of Lambeth*.

Hodgins, Miss Local woman whose gossip nearly forces Hammel Clement to part from Mrs. Graves and his soon-to-be wife, Anabella Graves, in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Hodgkin British sales representative for a suit-cloth goods manufacturer; he helps Desmond Kenton evade the police and cross the Austrian frontier into Czechoslovakia in Eric Ambler's *Uncommon Danger*.

Hodgkiss, Marion (Sister Mary) Intellectual Marine radio operator and friend of Danny Forrester; killed at Saipan in Leon Uris's *Armageddon*.

Hodgkisson, Bill Friend of Walter Morel in D. H. Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers*.

Hodgson, Captain Captain of the lifeboat station in San Francisco Bay who discovers Moran Sternersen's corpse and reports her murder to Ross Wilbur in Frank Norris's *Moran of the Lady Letty*.

Hodige, James Vaiden Mulatto great-grandson of Militiades Vaiden; one of six blacks standing trial for raping a white woman; escapes to safety in T. S. Stribling's *Unfinished Cathedral*.

Hodler, Dr. Luther Swiss physician who imagines Cynthia Pomeroy as Nausicad in Wright Morris's *What a Way to Go*.

Hoekstra, Harry Native from Amsterdam who meets and then weds Ruth Cole; an ex-cop, he provides Ruth with the unconditional love she needs after being abandoned by her mother, Marion, in John Irving's *A Widow for One Year*.

Hoemaker, Angela (Mrs. Harrison C. Connors) Saxophonist and sister of Newton and Frank Hoemaker in Kurt Vonnegut's *Cat's Cradle*.

Hoemaker, Dr. Felix Father of the atom bomb, Ice-9, and Frank, Angela, and Newton Hoemaker in Kurt Vonnegut's *Cat's Cradle*.

Hoemaker, Franklin (Frank) Older brother of Newton and Angela Hoemaker and adviser to President Papa Monzano in Kurt Vonnegut's *Cat's Cradle*.

Hoemaker, Newton (Little Newt) Midget brother of Frank and Angela Hoemaker; painter in Kurt Vonnegut's *Cat's Cradle*.

Hoff, Fred IWW instigator who recruits Mac to work for a Wobbly newspaper in John Dos Passos's *U.S.A.* trilogy.

Hoffmann, Reinhold Rocket engineer with the US space program; he is in charge of building the space ship for the first US manned moon landing in Arthur C. Clarke's *Childhood's End*.

Hoffmann, Sonia Woman engaged to the wrestler Schmule; she refuses to sign any marriage certificate without a dazzling diamond upon her finger in Wolf Mankowitz's *A Kid for Two Farthings*.

Hoffmayer, René Loyal business manager of Honoré Burckheim's ironworks; he showers gifts upon Ernest Siguenau as if upon a beloved son; he is betrayed when Siguenau lies about him to Burckheim but is more puzzled than angry when he loses his job through this treachery in Storm Jameson's *Cousin Honoré*.

Hofmann-Beck, Ferenc Employee of a French publishing company and friend of the Gallaghers; appears for many

of the gatherings of expatriate Americans at the Gallagher home in James Jones's *The Merry Month of May*.

Hoftaller, Ludwig Former adversary and mid-level Stasi agent who spies on Theo Wuttke in the reunification days in Germany; after the fall of the Wall, becomes a companion of Wuttke's, speculating with him over their country's past and present in Günter Grass's *Too Far Afield*.

Hogan, Josephine Rural cousin of the Hannafey's who is deeply in love with Frankie Hannafey in Sean O'Faolain's *Come Back to Erin*.

Hogan, Luke Chair of the English Department at Euphoric State University; he and Mrs. Hogan host the party at which Philip Swallow first meets Desiree Zapp in David Lodge's *Changing Places: A Tale of Two Campuses*.

Hogan, Major Antagonistic and disapproving doctor at Kilrainey Army Hospital whose responsibility it is to return wounded men to duty as soon as possible in James Jones's *Whistle*.

Hogan, Mrs. Wife of Luke Hogan, with whom she hosts the party at which Philip Swallow first meets Desiree Zapp in David Lodge's *Changing Places: A Tale of Two Campuses*.

Hogan, Violet Mauling Secretary to Thomas Van Dorn; becomes a prostitute after being widowed, but reforms with the help of Henry Fenn in William Allen White's *In the Heart of a Fool*.

Hogan-Hannafey, St. John Well-to-do owner of an American shoe company; plagued with guilt over his marriage outside the Roman Catholic church, he becomes a heavy drinker and lets his business decline; he sentimentally wishes to retire in Ireland and ultimately disappears overboard on a ship returning to the country of his birth in Sean O'Faolain's *Come Back to Erin*.

Hogarth, Andrew Crippled son of Georgina Hogg and Melvyn Hogarth; he is a member of Louisa Jepp's band of smugglers in Muriel Spark's *The Comforters*.

Hogarth, Eleanor Second, bigamous wife of Melvyn Hogarth, recently estranged mistress of Willi Stock, business partner of Ernest Manders, and friend of Caroline Rose in Muriel Spark's *The Comforters*.

Hogarth, Melvyn Bigamist (husband of Georgina Hogg and Eleanor Hogarth) and member of Louisa Jepp's gang in Muriel Spark's *The Comforters*.

Hogarth, Tom Bold, blond, challenging member of the War Cabinet; he is the most brilliant advocate in the House of Commons, successive leader of seven ministries including the Ministry of Munitions, and one of the finest polemical and descriptive writers in the country; he is, nevertheless, considered by Lord Raingo to have every gift except common sense in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Hogendobber, Miranda Elderly, Bible-thumping widow who is good friends with Mary Minor Haristeen and plays matchmaker for her; knows Monticello like the back of her hand in Rita Mae Brown's *Murder at Monticello*. In *Cat on the Scent*, she works without pay as the postmistress.

Hogg, Georgina Professional housekeeper whose tyranny, greed, and enormous bosom are altogether repulsive; a "cradle Catholic", she wields her piety for extortion and blackmail; her death by drowning frees Caroline Rose to write her novel in Muriel Spark's *The Comforters*.

Hogg, James Author of a letter to *Blackwood's Magazine* telling of the exhumation of a mysterious suicide's body in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Hogg, Mrs. Landlady for the exasperating curate Malone in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Hogg, Mrs. Lieutenant Puddock's landlady in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Hogganbeck, Boon Hunter or stable hand in William Faulkner's *Go Down, Moses* (where he kills Old Ben), *Intruder in the Dust*, *The Town*, and *The Reivers*.

Hogganbeck, Boon Alcoholic grandson of a Chickasaw Indian and one of the eager participants in the hunting trips for the bear; takes responsibility for taming the wild dog, Lion, from Sam Fathers; kills the bear, Old Ben, with the help of Lion; is found near Sam Fathers's and Lion's graves at the end in William Faulkner's "The Bear."

Hogganbeck, Everbe Corinthia (Miss Corrie) Prostitute who marries Boon Hogganbeck in William Faulkner's *The Reivers*.

Hogganbeck, Lucius Priest Son of Boon and Corrie Hogganbeck in William Faulkner's *The Town*, *The Mansion*, and *The Reivers*.

Hoggarty, Susan Rich widowed aunt and patroness of Samuel Titmarsh; her gift to him of the Hoggarty diamond

at first seems to bring good fortune but proves to bring disaster in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Samuel Titmarsh and the Great Hogarty Diamond*.

Hoggett, Giles Brickmaker at Hoggle End who counsels doggedness to Mr. Crawley in the affair of the stolen cheque in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Hoggins, Mr. Town's medical practitioner, reckoned too unrefined for society by the genteel ladies in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Cranford*.

Hoggs, Mrs. Woman who boards sick people who are wards of the state; betrays Frado, claiming she is not an invalid and is capable of work, in Harriet E. Wilson's *Our Nig*.

Hohenauer, Prince Moritz Franz Ernst Felix von Austrian diplomat who convinces Marie Zattiany to gain political power by marrying him rather than to marry Lee Clavering for love in Gertrude Atherton's *Black Oxen*.

Hohengraetz, Prince Arbogast (Arbo) von Liberal nobleman who directs Rudolf Stanka's maturation and reveals Stanka's true identity in Louis Adamic's *Cradle of Life*.

Hohenweiss, Princess von Enchanted princess in the independent story contained within the novel; she is loved and freed by Cosmo von Wehrstahl in George MacDonald's *Phantastes*.

Hoighty, Miss Cheerful, vulgar, untalented girl, whose musical career is supported and promoted by Major Fitz-David; she becomes Mrs. Fitz-David in Wilkie Collins's *The Law and the Lady*.

Hoja Ottoman scholar who accepts the Venetian as his slave and assistant; finds he has an uncannily close physical resemblance to the Venetian; attracted to the scientific positivism of the West, as opposed to the superstitions of the Ottomans; commissioned by the sultan to develop a weapon to be used against the West, but when the armament fails, decides to disappear rather than face blame; thereafter, assumes the identity of the Venetian and entertains Westerners with his orientalist stories about the peculiarities of the Ottomans in Orhan Pamuk's *The White Castle*.

Holabird, Dr. Rippleton Head of the physiology department and later director of the McGurk Institute of Biology in Sinclair Lewis's *Arrowsmith*.

Holanda Sister of the narrator who plays the game in Julio Cortázar's "End of the Game."

Holbrook, Anna Wife of Jim Holbrook and mother of Mazie and other Holbrook children; inspires her poor family with her poetic yearnings in Tillie Olsen's *Yonnondio*.

Holbrook, Jim Bitter husband and father of a 1920s family brutalized by poverty; searches from mining town to farm to industrial city for a better way of life in Tillie Olsen's *Yonnondio*.

Holbrook, Mazie (Big-eyes) Oldest Holbrook child who, though often terrified by life, still wonders and dreams about the world in Tillie Olsen's *Yonnondio*, much of which is told from Mazie's point of view.

Holbrook, Thomas Man who in his youth was not considered a good enough match for Matilda Jenkyns; she meets him again when he is old in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Cranford*.

Holchester, Lord, Julian Delamayn Upright elder son, who inherits his father's property as well as the title Baron Holchester; persuaded by Sir Patrick Lundie of the danger to Anne Silvester's life, he offers his brother, Geoffrey Delamayn, a substantial income to allow Anne a legal separation; planning to free himself by murder and then to marry a larger fortune, Geoffrey refuses in Wilkie Collins's *Man and Wife*.

Holchester, Lord, Mr. Delamayn Able, honorable, cynical solicitor, who makes the discovery that the Vanborough marriage is invalid; he becomes a successful barrister and Member of Parliament; envy over his rise to the House of Lords on being named Baron Holchester motivates John Vanborough's suicide; he is father of Julian and Geoffrey Delamayn in Wilkie Collins's *Man and Wife*.

Holdenough, Mr. Canon and High Church member of the Brotherton Cathedral chapter whose lineage gives him as much power in the community as the dean, Henry Lovelace; he joins the dean in opposing the baleful presence of the Marquis of Brotherton in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*

Holdenough, Mrs., Lady Alice Germain The Marquis of Brotherton's sister, married to an influential canon and regarded as worldly by her sisters in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*

Holdenough, Nehemiah Presbyterian minister who is removed from his pulpit by the Independent Joseph Tomkins; he feels guilty for the supposed death of Joseph Albany in Sir Walter Scott's *Woodstock*.

Holdorsen, Charles Swedish second mate of the *Flying Scud*; reported drowned, he was really shot in the face by Norris Carthew in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Holdsworth, Edward Railway engineer, who speaks of his love for Phillis Holman to her cousin Paul Manning but not to herself; his love is transient, and he marries another woman soon after he leaves; he is the man of the new age, whose impact on Phillis and her family and whose later departure end the sense of idyllic life in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Cousin Phillis*.

Holdsworth, Jane Mary Grice's friend, dismissed from her job as "disreputable" by the shopkeeper Joanna Grice; a letter from her to Mary provides Mat Grice with a lead in discovering the identity of Mary's seducer in Wilkie Collins's *Hide and Seek*.

Hold-the-world One of three friends of By-ends; he uses religion for selfish and worldly ends in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Holgrave Daguerreotypist, descendant of Matthew Maule, and resident of the Pyncheon house; marries Phoebe Pyncheon in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The House of the Seven Gables*.

Holgren, Mr. Superintendent of schools; earns the name of Chester the Fester among the children as a result of his potted face; described by Reuben as "the worst man I'd ever seen" in Lief Enger's *Peace like a River*.

Holiday, Billie Grandmother of Asmahan, the Lebanese Muslim protagonist and narrator, in Hanan al-Shaykh's *Beirut Blues*.

Holiday, Billie Singer whose life and music are invoked in Alice Adams's *Listening to Billie*.

Holiday, Burne Princeton friend of Amory Blaine; social reformer in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *This Side of Paradise*.

Holiday, Erasmus Country pedagogue, full of learned bombast, who helps prepare the revels at Kenilworth in Sir Walter Scott's *Kenilworth*.

Holland, Charles A son of Lord and Lady Slane; a retired general, he does not wish to have the responsibility of his widowed mother's living with him in Vita Sackville-West's *All Passion Spent*.

Holland, Charlotte (Carrie) Holland Eldest daughter of Lord and Lady Slane; she attempts to impose on her

mother her ideas of the behavior befitting the aged widow of a prominent politician in Vita Sackville-West's *All Passion Spent*.

Holland, Cyrus (Cy) Unforgiving brother of Ruth Holland in Susan Glaspell's *Fidelity*.

Holland, Deborah Holland Lady Slane's great-granddaughter; she reveals to Lady Slane her dream of becoming a musician; she refuses to marry and sacrifice herself to another's career in Vita Sackville-West's *All Passion Spent*.

Holland, Edith Holland The unmarried youngest daughter of Lord and Lady Slane; still living in her parents' house at Elm Court Place, she is freed by her father's death and her mother's retirement to Hampstead to live a life of her own in Vita Sackville-West's *All Passion Spent*.

Holland, Grandma Takes care of her granddaughter, Dolores, after her daughter Bernice is institutionalized and later killed in a car accident; Dolores inherits her house in Westerly, Rhode Island, in Wally Lamb's *She's Come Undone*.

Holland, Heidi Self-described "highly informed spectator"; begins her flashback journey as a professor at Columbia University, whose art analysis intersects with aspects of her life: as a high school student in the 60s, a student at Vassar in the 70s, and an art historian in the 80s; meets Scoop Rosenbaum at a "McCarthy for President" function; demonstrates the diverse roles women had in those decades; silenced by Scoop and Peter on the television show *Hello, New York*, hosted by Denise; speaks to an imaginary audience as she discusses the myth of the Superwoman and her feelings of betrayal by the feminist movement; adopts a baby in Wendy Wasserstein's *The Heidi Chronicles*.

Holland, Herbert Eldest son of Lord and Lady Slane; he receives the family jewels after Lord Slane's death and Lady Slane's retirement to Hampstead in Vita Sackville-West's *All Passion Spent*.

Holland, Hubert Tall, pale boy at Lucius Cassidy's school; he takes music lessons from Oliver Shelley in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Two Worlds and Their Ways*.

Holland, Jack Shopkeeper and spirits merchant who is in love with Mrs. Brady; after her death he turns his devotions, which are rejected, to her daughter, Caithleen Brady, in Edna O'Brien's *The Country Girls*.

Holland, Kay Son of Lord and Lady Slane; a confirmed bachelor and an authority on globes, astrolabes, compasses,

and such instruments, he does not want the responsibility of sharing his comfortable set of rooms with his widowed mother in Vita Sackville-West's *All Passion Spent*.

Holland, Lavinia Avaricious wife of William Holland; the couple's occupation is to scrape and save and pare in Vita Sackville-West's *All Passion Spent*.

Holland, Mabel Wife of Herbert Holland in Vita Sackville-West's *All Passion Spent*.

Holland, Ruth Independent-minded, small-town young woman who scandalizes local society by running away with Stuart Williams, a married man, in Susan Glaspell's *Fidelity*.

Holland, Selina Woman of "high ends" and a vicarage upbringing with whom Miriam Henderson is sharing a flat in what she calls "a marriage of convenience" in Dorothy Richardson's *The Trap*.

Holland, Ted Supportive younger brother of Ruth Holland in Susan Glaspell's *Fidelity*.

Holland, William Parsimonious son of Lord and Lady Slane; he and his wife will accept his widowed mother to live with them only if she is a paying guest in Vita Sackville-West's *All Passion Spent*.

Hollander, Jay Falconing expert in William Bayer's *Peregrine*; brought in to assist Pam Barrett with her investigation of the killer peregrine falcon; trains his peregrine falcon to kill pretty young girls.

Hollebone, Maud Typical Englishwoman in the Swiss pension where Miriam Henderson is spending her recuperative holiday in Dorothy Richardson's *Oberland*.

Holley, Cora Fabian Vas's fourth cousin and wife by an arranged marriage; they never see each other after the wedding in Howard Norman's *The Bird Artist*.

Hollingford, Lord Scientist son of Lord and Lady Cumnor; he promotes Roger Hamley's career in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Wives and Daughters*.

Hollingsworth Selfish reformer who uses Zenobia and who loves Priscilla in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The Blithedale Romance*.

Hollingsworth, Ed Leroy Government agent who pursues and interrogates William McLeod; lover of Beverly Guinevere McLeod in Norman Mailer's *Barbary Shore*.

Hollins, Maggie Kitchen drudge of the Baines family; late in life she marries an Irish drunkard, has children, is widowed, and sinks forgotten into poverty in Arnold Bennett's *The Old Wives Tale*.

Hollis Man March Murray has been in love with for most of her life; becomes the richest man in Jenkintown through insurance fraud schemes; called Mr. Death behind his back; loses his wife and his son, Coop; he and March move in together, but she eventually leaves because of his abusive behavior; dies in a car wreck in Alice Hoffman's *Here on Earth*.

Hollis, Geoffrey Pediatrician who is the first husband of Margaret; he joins Charles March in caring for Charles Eliot during his bout of meningitis in C. P. Snow's *Homecomings*.

Hollis, Kyra Woman in her early 30s; university graduate in mathematics; teaches in a poor district in London; former employee and lover of Thomas Sargeant in David Hare's *Skylight*.

Hollis, Margaret Davidson Lewis Eliot's former lover, who turned from him to marry Geoffrey Hollis; she divorces Hollis after bearing a son, and then marries Lewis Eliot and bears another son in C. P. Snow's *Homecomings*. She dislikes the Howards but nevertheless supports their claim for justice in *The Affair*. She is a close friend of Caroline Quaipe and sympathizes with her during Roger Quaipe's affair and divorce in *Corridors of Power*. She helps her husband through the difficult period of his threatened blindness in *The Sleep of Reason*. She quarrels with Lewis about the offer of a post in government and informs him that their son will leave England to become a journalist in the Middle East in *Last Things*.

Hollis, Maurice Child of Geoffrey and Margaret Hollis in C. P. Snow's *Homecomings*. A student at Cambridge, he is a concern to his mother, now Margaret Eliot, because he cannot pass his exams to study medicine in *The Sleep of Reason*. He fails medical-school exams a second time, begins doing charity work, and marries Diana Dobson in *Last Things*.

Hollister, Blix Murphy Younger sister of Tasmania Ofcino; enlists Tasmania's help in dying when her cancer becomes unbearable in Jessamyn West's *A Matter of Time*.

Hollister, Captain Head of the secret government organization called the Shop; has Charlie and Andrew McGee pursued across the country so he can control Charlie's powers to influence world leaders in Stephen King's *Firestarter*.

Hollister, John (Jack) Columnist and managing editor of the Fort Penn Sentinel whose casual friendship with

Grace Caldwell Tate, his employer, leads to an affair with her in John O'Hara's *A Rage to Live*.

Hollister, Milt Young widower who becomes Blix Hollister's husband in Jessamyn West's *A Matter of Time*.

Holliwell, Frank Anthropologist, professor, Vietnam veteran, and heavy drinker; is asked by American Intelligence to travel to Tecan to find out what is going on; travels to Compostela to give a lecture, and afterward, travels to Tecan; meets Sister Justin while snorkeling and falls in love with her; is in Tecan when the revolution starts and escapes with Pablo Tabor in the mission's boat; kills Pablo in Robert Stone's *A Flag for Sunrise*.

Hollopeter, Charles Pasadena attorney who defends Jimmy Smith in Smith's second murder trial in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Onion Field*.

Hollow, Mr. Unethical neighbor whose part in a conspiracy to ruin Harry Ruth is disguised as financial help in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Holloway Uncle of Mallison, who joins him in an attempt to swindle Audley Mandeville in William Godwin's *Mandeville*.

Holloway, Jebb Rival of Jasper Harrick and former basketball star; goes into the cave with Isaac Sumpter but lies about reaching the trapped Harrick in Robert Penn Warren's *The Cave*.

Holly Lover and coworker of Molly Bolt in New York City in Rita Mae Brown's *Rubyfruit Jungle*.

Holly See Wiggen, Holly Webster.

Holly, Captain Captain of the Owsla (rabbit-warren militia) of the Sandleford Warren; he escapes to tell Bigwig of the warren's destruction in Richard Adams's *Watership Down*.

Holly, Clarissa Susie Salmon's best friend and roommate in heaven; probably Vietnamese American, speaks with an accent on Earth, but not in heaven; took her name from Holly Golightly in *Breakfast at Tiffany's*; details of her life or cause of death are not revealed in Alice Sebold's *The Lovely Bones*.

Holly, Ludwig Horace Extremely ugly, intelligent Cambridge professor, narrator of a tale describing the quest into the unexplored African interior with his adoptive son, Leo Vincey, to find She and the Pillar of Life; his learned com-

mentaries and doubting eye-witness accounts lend verisimilitude to H. Rider Haggard's *She*.

Holm (Hansa), Anna Marie (And-Ongen) Daughter of Beret Holm and Per Hansa and sister of Peder Holm (Hansa) in O. E. Rølvaag's *Giants in the Earth*, *Peder Victorious*, and *Their Father's God*.

Holm, Beret See Hansa, Beret Holm.

Holm, Ernie Divorced father of Helen Holm; Steering School wrestling coach who dies while reading a pornographic magazine in John Irving's *The World According to Garp*.

Holm, Helen Daughter of Steering Academy wrestling coach; wife of T. S. Garp and mother of Duncan, Walt, and Jenny Garp; respected college English teacher who has an affair with Michael Milton; cremated in John Irving's *The World According to Garp*.

Holm, Henry Percival Son of Store-Hans Holm in O. E. Rølvaag's *Peder Victorious*.

Holm (Hansa), Ole Haldor (Olamand) Son of Per Hansa and Beret Holm in O. E. Rølvaag's *Giants in the Earth*; marries and moves farther west in *Peder Victorious*.

Holm, Peder Emmanuel (Lisj-Per, Patrick St. Olaf, Petie) Son of Peder Holm and Susie Doheny Holm; his parents' religious conflict leads to his being christened secretly by both his grandmother and his mother in O. E. Rølvaag's *Their Father's God*.

Holm, Peder Victorious (Permand) Son of Per Hansa and Beret Holm; focus of his mother's sanity and madness in O. E. Rølvaag's *Giants in the Earth*; marries Susie Doheny, an Irish Catholic, in *Peder Victorious*; abandons the ministry for politics in *Their Father's God*.

Holm, Per See Hansa, Per.

Holm (Hansa), Store-Hans (Hans Kristian) Son of Per Hansa and Beret Holm in O. E. Rølvaag's *Giants in the Earth*; marries and buys a farm in *Peder Victorious*; opposes his brother Peder Hansa's marriage and politics in *Their Father's God*.

Holm, Susie Doheny See Doheny, Susie.

Holman, Ebenezer Clergyman, farmer, and scholar and father of Phillis; he has created a pastoral idyll around his

farm that is shattered when his daughter falls in love in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Cousin Phillis*.

Holman, Helene Torch singer and Ed Charney's girlfriend in John O'Hara's *Appointment in Samarra*.

Holman, Mrs. High-society matron who constantly seeks sympathy from others; attends Clarissa Dalloway's fashionable evening party, at which the protagonist, Mabel Waring, is present in Virginia Woolf's "The New Dress."

Holman, Mrs. Wife of the Reverend Holman; she is the motherly domestic figure in the quiet routine of Hope Farm in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Cousin Phillis*.

Holman, Phillis Young girl, sheltered by pastoral life and her father's influence, who changes from girl to woman when she falls in love with Edward Holdsworth; she remains an innocent young woman, but her emotional peace is destroyed at the end of Elizabeth Gaskell's *Cousin Phillis*.

Holmes, Ben Black friend of Susie Schnitzer in Harriette Simpson Arnow's *The Weedkiller's Daughter*.

Holmes, Betty Villager in Horton whom the rector, Mr. Hatfield, would like to frighten out of her thirty-year habit of smoking a pipe in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Holmes, Bradley Editor of Allison MacKenzie; becomes her lover without telling her he is married in Grace Metalious's *Peyton Place*.

Holmes, Captain Dana E. (Dynamite) Company commander and coach of the regimental boxing team; orders the Treatment for Robert E. Lee Prewitt after Prewitt refuses to box in James Jones's *From Here to Eternity*.

Holmes, Constance See DeSeitas, Lily Montgomery.

Holmes, Dr. Blustering traditional medical doctor whose harsh therapy includes separating Septimus Smith from his wife and whose forced entry into Smith's room precipitates Smith's suicidal window leap in Virginia Woolf's *Mrs. Dalloway*.

Holmes, Jack Parachute jumper and possibly the father of Jack Schumann in William Faulkner's *Pylon*.

Holmes, Julie See DeSeitas, Lily.

Holmes, June See DeSeitas, Rose.

Holmes, Karen Wife of Dana Holmes; has an affair with Milton Warden; leaves Oahu for the mainland after Holmes and Warden receive their orders to go overseas in James Jones's *From Here to Eternity*.

Holmes, Mrs. Eliza Bookish, meditative, and sentimental resident of Belleview; reveals that Tommy Harrington and Harriot Fawcett have the same father in William Hill Brown's *The Power of Sympathy*.

Holmes, Sherlock Famous private consulting detective of London who appears in most of the detective fiction written by Sir Arthur Conan Doyle; investigates Jonas Oldacre's murder case after he was consulted by John Hector McFarlane, the accused; visits Blackheath to meet McFarlane's mother; questions Mrs. Lexington, Oldacre's housekeeper; checks Oldacre's papers and bank details; tries to establish the theory that Oldacre is lost and not murdered; finds himself almost defeated as Lestrade, the inspector from Scotland Yard, informs him about important fresh evidence that goes against McFarlane; revisits Norwood; discovers Oldacre from a hiding place; proves how and why Oldacre has constructed a false criminal case against McFarlane in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's "The Norwood Builder."

Holmes, Sherlock Highly praised London detective created by Sir Arthur Conan Doyle; is consulted by Mrs. St. Clair to investigate the case of the disappearance of Mr. Neville St. Clair; believes that St. Clair is murdered; visits the "Bar of Gold" incognito; finally recognizes Hugh Boon as Neville St. Clair in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's "The Man with the Twisted Lip."

Holmes, Sherlock Popular private London detective in most of the detective fiction of Sir Arthur Conan Doyle; is consulted by the hereditary king of Bohemia for rescuing a photograph from Irene Adler, a retired operatic figure; disguises twice in the story for investigation; finally understands the place where Irene Adler has hidden the photograph; goes to Irene's house the next morning with the king; fails to find the photograph, but finds a letter written by Irene; admits his defeat to the king; denies reward and takes a different photograph that Irene has left for the king; starts to speak about Irene under the honorable title of "the woman" in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's story "A Scandal in Bohemia."

Holmes, Sherlock Scientist of deductive logic and unerring London detective who shares lodgings with Dr. Watson; is consulted by Dr. Mortimer after the mysterious death of Sir Charles Baskerville; receives information about the Basker-

viles curse from Dr. Mortimer; wants to remain in London to solve other cases, but sends Dr. Watson to Baskervilles Hall in Dartmoor to accompany Sir Henry Baskervilles, the Baskervilles heir; goes to Dartmoor and remains incognito to investigate the case without notifying anybody; is later discovered by Dr. Watson; rescues Mrs. Stapleton, and finally solves the mystery of the Baskervilles curse by using Sir Henry as a bait in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Hound of the Baskervilles*; also, solves the mystery of the violent deaths of Enoch Drebber and Joseph Stangerson in Arthur Conan Doyle's *A Study in Scarlet*; defends to Watson his use of cocaine as a refuge from intellectual boredom, and solves the mystery of Mary Morstan's father's disappearance in *The Sign of Four*; goes on to solve the case of the apparent murder of an American, John Douglas, at Birlstone Manor in *The Valley of Fear*.

Holmes, William Acquaintance of Orlando King and Theodora Bates in Italy; he is known as Wicked Will in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*.

Holmwood, Arthur (later Lord Godalming) Lucy Westenra's betrothed and one of the men who defeat Dracula in Bram Stoker's *Dracula*.

Holofernes One of two school masters who find no progress in Gargantua's education in François Rabelais's *Gargantua and Pantagruel*.

Holroyd American financier who supports the foundation of the Occidental Republic in Joseph Conrad's *Nostromo: A Tale of the Seaboard*.

Holroyd, Mr. Georgie Pillson's hairdresser, whose clandestine monthly professional visits to Georgie are so well observed and understood that they occasion no gossip at all in Riseholme in E. F. Benson's "*Queen Lucia*".

Holroyd, Victor Bitter, malicious, wheelchair-bound patient at Toynton Grange; when he threatens to disclose that Wilfred Anstey's "miraculous" cure was simply a misdiagnosis, he is killed in P. D. James's *The Black Tower*.

Holst, Angel Young woman married to Edward for one year; lives in a country home purchased by her father; once worked as a barmaid and a nude model, roles Edward never seems to accept; slapped by her husband when she says she is pregnant; hears mysterious footsteps, perhaps ghosts, in the empty attic and decides to run away from Edward in Fay Weldon's "Angel, All Innocence."

Holst, Edward Young husband of Angel; art school graduate who paints on canvases, not houses, and finds artistic

and financial success difficult; prone to violent outbursts for unknown reasons; slaps his wife when she says she is pregnant; engages in many affairs during his trips to London in Fay Weldon's "Angel, All Innocence."

Holsteinkrona, Beatrice von Fiancée of Jacob Hummel, who attends the ghost dinner at the colonel's estate; described as wealthy and a pillar of the church in August Strindberg's play *The Ghost Sonata*.

Holston, Alexander One of the founders of Jefferson in William Faulkner's *Absalom, Absalom!*, *Intruder in the Dust*, *Requiem for a Nun*, *The Town*, and *The Mansion*.

Holt, Cecilia Overscrupulous, conscientious girl, who, realizing that her betrothed, Sir Francis Geraldine, is marrying to spite his cousin, incurs his wrath by breaking the engagement; she falls in love with George Western; when he tells her he was once jilted, she cannot bear to confess a similar guilt; after the marriage, when the truth comes out, Western is callous and resentful, but mediation by Lady Grant brings about the couple's reconciliation in Anthony Trollope's *Kept in the Dark*.

Holt, Father Henry Jesuit priest who befriends Henry Esmond in his youth and again in Europe, where he gives Esmond information about his mother; he is an unsuccessful Jacobite conspirator in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*.

Holt, Felix Young, well-educated intellectual of Radical politics; he becomes a poor watchmaker in order to fight for the common people; he is a working-class hero prosecuted for his involvement in the Election Day riot, which results in the death of a constable; he is saved from prison by the impassioned plea of Esther Lyon, whom he eventually weds in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Holt, Felix (the younger) Eldest child of Felix and Esther (Lyon) Holt in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Holt, Jack Arthur Pendennis's neighbor at Shepherd's Inn who has a scheme for smuggling tobacco in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Holt, Jane Helen Rolleston's maid aboard the *Proserpine*; she is the wife of seaman Michael Donovan in Charles Reade's *Foul Play*.

Holt, Mr. Academician who dislikes Lewis Seymour's paintings; he yields to Seymour's bribe in which Holt promotes Seymour for the Academy vacancy in exchange for

Lady Helen (Seely) Seymour's social recognition of Mrs. Holt in George Moore's *A Modern Lover*.

Holt, Mr. Principal Bursley bookseller; his displays of Richard Larch's "eccentric" orders spread Richard's fame as a great reader in Arnold Bennett's *A Man From the North*.

Holt, Mr. Tailor who beats his wife and lives in Mrs. Jupp's building; he is to be Ernest's first real attempt at "teaching Christ" but proves too intimidating in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Holt, Mrs. Former model and now wife of Mr. Holt; she is not accepted by society until Lewis Seymour schemes to exchange his wife's patronage of her for an Academy vote for himself; she is charming in her own right in George Moore's *A Modern Lover*.

Holt, Mrs. Widowed mother of Felix Holt; she is forced into greater poverty when her son high-mindedly discontinues the patent-medicine business created by her husband; she is later supported by her son in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Holt, Tina Marie (Teeny Marie) Bald, breastless, one-legged, and one-eyed actress in Terry Southern's *Blue Movie*.

Holte, Andrew Minister who advocates abandoning the Norwegian for the evangelical in the Lutheran church in O. E. Rølvaag's *Peder Victorious*; also appears in *Their Father's God*.

Holtman, Portman C. Stranger whose undelivered letter, detailing an encounter with Eva Trout on an airplane, provides much of her personal history in Elizabeth Bowen's *Eva Trout, or Changing Scenes*.

Holy, Onnie Jay See Shoats, Hoover.

Holy-man One of the good people of Vanity Fair introduced to Christiana and her party by Mnason in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Holzappel, Konrad German tourist baited by Jewish Adrien Perkheimer in Wright Morris's *What a Way to Go*.

Homais, Madame Wife of the chemist; placid as a sheep and oblivious to elegant fashion; as an efficient housewife and good mother, is a marked contrast to Emma Bovary in Gustave Flaubert's *Madame Bovary*.

Homais, Monsieur Apothecary in Yonville with an uncritical belief in science and progress; pretends to have medical training, for which he gets into trouble with the law; rejects religion and superstition in favor of his own bourgeois pomposity; speaks in clichés and prejudices representative of the middle-class bourgeoisie; in an ironic gesture, is awarded the cross of the Legion of Honor in Gustave Flaubert's *Madame Bovary*.

Homartyn, Lady Hostess and mediator of political discussions in her home in H. G. Wells's *Mr. Britling Sees It Through*.

Homby, Sim Half-breed and one of Jane Nail's attackers; killed in the raid on the Horse Pens in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Raider*.

Home, Ginevra Superficial wife of Mr. Home and mother of Paulina; her aloofness from her husband and her early death have reinforced his bond to his daughter in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Home, Mr. (later M. Home de Bassompierre) Doting, possessive father, who leaves his daughter, Paulina, under the care of Mrs. Bretton and later inherits a French title and a fortune in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Home, Paulina Mary (later Home de Bassompierre) Quaint child, who becomes friendly with John Graham Bretton during her stay with the Brettons; when she develops into a modest, graceful woman, he makes a fortunate union by overcoming her father's possessiveness in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Homely, Giffard Second son of a farmer; saved from the machinations of the avaricious aristocrat Sir Freestone Hardgrave by Henry Clinton, he is discovered to have been the stranger who once saved Clinton from drowning in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Homely, Peggy Granger Tanner's pious daughter, who becomes Giffard Homely's wife in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Hōmen Bounty hunter and released prisoner who has captured and turned in a known criminal, Tajōmaru, who has been thrown from a horse belonging to the dead man's wife and carrying a bow and black quiver, probably belonging to the dead man; his finding is part of the testimony, one of seven varying accounts of the murder of a samurai, Kanazawa no Takehiro, whose corpse is found in a bamboo

forest near Kyoto in Akutagawa Ryūnosuke's "In a Grove," the basis for the film *Rashomon*.

Homer Greek epic poet of *The Iliad* and *The Odyssey*, whose soul the author encounters in Elysium in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Homer, Jacob (Jake) Teacher of prescriptive grammar at Wicomico State Teachers College and lover of Rennie Morgan; narrator of John Barth's *The End of the Road*.

Homespun, Harriet Wife of Horace Homespun; she is seduced by the rake Sedley in S. J. Pratt's *Pupil of Pleasure*.

Homespun, Horace Virtuous clergyman cuckolded by his vain wife in S. J. Pratt's *Pupil of Pleasure*.

Homestead, Morris Aristocratic fraternity brother of Abraham Lockwood; later Lockwood's banker and investment partner in John O'Hara's *The Lockwood Concern*.

Homey, Charles Ames Educator and author; fearfully eschews the past in Wright Morris's *Cause for Wonder*.

Hominy, Mrs. Strong-minded American philosopher and authoress, also known as "Mother of the Modern Gracchi," who tortures her listeners with her high-flown intellectual discourse in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Homos (Altrurian) Visitor to America from the European utopia of Altruria; critic of American life in William Dean Howells's *A Traveler from Altruria*.

Honain, Lord Physician to the caliph and brother of the high priest Jabaster; he has forsaken the spiritual cause of his captive people for the earthly rewards of service to the caliph in Benjamin Disraeli's *The Wondrous Tale of Alroy*.

Honest Old man from the town of Stupidity; he joins Christiana's party and tells the story of Self-will; he kills Difidence in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Honest Lil (Lillian) Cuban prostitute and friend of Thomas Hudson in Ernest Hemingway's *Islands in the Stream*.

Honey Petite, pretty, and uncomplicated young wife of the junior professor Nick; has a weak stomach for alcohol and for witnessing George and Martha's vituperative games of verbal

abuse to each other in Edward Albee's play *Who's Afraid of Virginia Woolf*.

Honey, Little Homer Son of Sister Ida Honey and star of the Honey family; preaches, rope twirls, and helps with collections in Truman Capote's *The Grass Harp*.

Honey, Miss Honey Second wife of Gabriel Breaux in Katherine Anne Porter's *Old Mortality*.

Honey, Sister Ida Impoverished traveling revivalist; mother of fifteen children, most of them illegitimate, in Truman Capote's *The Grass Harp*.

Honeychurch, Dr. Hazel Sociology professor at Brockshire University who succeeds Cosmo Sultana and Owen Tuby as resident image maker in J. B. Priestley's *The Image Men*.

Honeychurch, Freddy Lucy Honeychurch's brother; his swimming invitation to George Emerson results in an encounter that, however ludicrous, assists Lucy's self-discovery in time to make the right marriage in E. M. Forster's *A Room with a View*.

Honeychurch, Lucy Naive middle-class heroine whose sensual awareness is awakened during a trip to Italy; her self-knowledge and independent spirit mature in time for her to break off her engagement with Cecil Vyse and to marry George Emerson in E. M. Forster's *A Room with a View*.

Honeychurch, Mrs. Freddy and Lucy Honeychurch's conventional mother, who is opposed to Lucy's marrying George Emerson in E. M. Forster's *A Room with a View*.

Honeygale, Jason Tennessee writer in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Honeyman, Charles Brother-in-law of Colonel Newcome, to whom he causes some distress because, though a fashionable preacher, he has a propensity to fall into debt in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Honeyman, Martha Maternal aunt of Clive Newcome and landlady in Brighton to his cousins; she sees through the pretensions of her brother, Charles Honeyman, in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Honeythunder, Luke Guardian of Neville and Helena Landless; he calls himself a philanthropist but is indifferent to the fate of his wards when Neville is accused by John Jasper of murdering his nephew; he upbraids Canon Crisparkle

for defending Neville in Charles Dickens's *The Mystery of Edwin Drood*.

Honeywell, Annabel Upchurch See Upchurch, Annabel.

Honeywell, Clarence Black mechanic employed by Buddy Sandifer in Thomas Berger's *Sneaky People*.

Honeywell, Judge Gamaliel Bland Wealthy, decorous, and recently widowed man who marries Annabel Upchurch, a woman more than forty years his junior, in Ellen Glasgow's *The Romantic Comedians*.

Honorato, Don Rich uncle from Aragon of the penniless Don Luis Alcázar; becomes upset that his pauper nephew has been refused Margarita Pareja's hand by her father, a mere tax collector; decides to put the maiden's father in his place by telling Margarita's father that he will only consent to the marriage if Don Raimundo Pareja agrees not to give any dowry except a single chemise to his daughter; does not suspect that the chemise is adorned with many valuable jewels in Ricardo Palma's "Margarita's Chemise."

Honor Blake One of the village girls very much smitten with Christy Mahon, the newly arrived playboy; brings him a slice of cake in J. M. Synge's play *The Playboy of the Western World*.

Honorine Mother of Pascal and Chantal, wife of Papa, and lover of Henri; has a tattoo of pale purple grapes with yellow stems below her navel; sleeps at home, unaware of her husband's grisly plan in John Hawkes's *Travesty*.

Honório, Paulo Aging landowner of the estate that gives the novel its title; ambitious man and the embodiment of capitalism in the town of Viçosa (Alagoas) in northeastern Brazil; desires "to own S. Bernardo and its lands"; intends to make other characters participate in the telling of his life story; boorishly views his wife, Madalena, as chattel and his workers as little more than animals; brutish behavior drives his wife to suicide and others from the estate, leaving it to fall finally into disrepair in Graciliano Ramos's *São Bernardo*.

Honorius Roman emperor who remains undefeated by Heraclian in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Honyman, Mr. Cautious local lawyer who acts for Mr. Tappitt, the brewer, of Baslehurst in Devon in the conflict over Luke Rowan's claim to management and the production of better beer in Anthony Trollope's *Rachel Ray*.

Hoobler, Wayne Prison parolee drawn to Dwayne Hoover in Kurt Vonnegut's *Breakfast of Champions*.

Hood, Emily Governess from a dreary industrial town who is engaged to her employer's son, Wilfrid Athel; her father's cruel employer tries to force her to marry him, but she resists; she breaks off her engagement when she learns of her father's disgrace and suicide, loses her mother, and is tragically left alone for six years until she again meets William and marries him in George Gissing's *A Life's Morning*.

Hood, James Father of Emily Hood; he falls into a trap by stealing money from his employer, who is in love with his daughter; he is dismissed and kills himself in George Gissing's *A Life's Morning*.

Hood, Mrs. Mother of Emily Hood; she lives a hard life on her husband's small income, is alienated from her educated daughter, and dies soon after her husband, leaving her daughter an orphan in George Gissing's *A Life's Morning*.

Hood, Valentine (Val) Fugitive American consul in Vietnam; involved with gunrunners and would-be terrorists in London in Paul Theroux's *The Family Arsenal*.

Hook, Ezekiel See Treeworgy, John.

Hook, John F. (Hookie) Ninety-four-year-old resident of the Diamond County Home for the Aged; respected former schoolteacher who sees his friend Billy Gregg as his final pupil in John Updike's *The Poorhouse Fair*.

Hookans, Andrew (Andy) Marine radio operator who loses a leg at Saipan in Leon Uris's *Battle Cry*.

Hooker Fourth lieutenant aboard the *Sutherland* in C. S. Forester's *Ship of the Line*.

Hooker Prostitute with fatty breasts who meets David Bommer in the theater and invites him to go home with her in William Saroyan's "Secrets in Alexandria."

Hooker, Charlie Lover of Neva Manning and farmworker intent on founding a religion based on honesty, self-acceptance, and racial reconciliation in Hal Bennett's *A Wilderness of Vines*.

Hooker, Skipper (Cap, Hipless) Fanatical deep-sea fisherman and Los Angeles police captain of Hollywood Station's detective division in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Black Marble*.

Hooks, Alvin Prosecuting attorney in the trial of Kabuo Miyamoto in David Guterson's *Snow Falling on Cedars*.

Hooks, Bentley T. Disillusioned son of a revival preacher; offers Brooke Kincaid her one chance to live authentically in Lee Smith's *Something in the Wind*.

Hookworm See Cartwright, Elijah J.

Hooky, Sabrina Vain and worldly successor to Nanse Banks as schoolmistress in John Galt's *Annals of the Parish*.

Hooper Banal and spiritually ignorant young platoon commander in Charles Ryder's unit in World War II; he is also casual and careless about military responsibilities in Evelyn Waugh's *Brideshead Revisited*.

Hooper, Alice Elder daughter of Dr. Ewen Hooper; she finally marries the Oxford mathematician Herbert Pryce in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Lady Connie*.

Hooper, Dr. Ewen Hard-working scholar, whose financial burdens are lightened by his aristocratic and rich niece, Lady Connie Bledlow, in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Lady Connie*.

Hooper, Marcia Mitchell Hooper's wife in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Hooper, Matthew (Matt) Oceanographer who helps identify and hunt the Great White Shark in Peter Benchley's *Jaws*.

Hooper, Mitchell Young American computer expert living in Egypt; he is a fellow traveler with Daniel Martin and Jane Mallory on their Nile cruise in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Hooper, Nora Young, scholarly cousin of Lady Connie Bledlow; she takes on the burden of running the Hooper household in Oxford in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Lady Connie*.

Hooper, Reverend Mr. Puritan parson of the New England town of Milford; causes fear and gloom among his congregation one Sunday when he wears a black piece of crepe over his eyes; conducts his usual duties and wears the veil at both a funeral and a wedding, with expected and unexpected results; refuses to remove the veil or tell anyone, even his fiancée, why he is donning it; obsessed with his own sin and excessive pride, tells all those around him that everyone hides a secret sin; goes to his grave still refusing to yield the reason for the veil in Nathaniel Hawthorne's "The Minister's Black Veil."

Hoos, Hank Kansas primitive sanatorium roommate of Don Wanderhope in Peter De Vries's *The Blood of the Lamb*.

Hooven, Minna Daughter of Mrs. Hooven; driven by want—because the railroad forced her out of her home—to prostitution in Frank Norris's *The Octopus*.

Hooven, Mrs. Mother of Minna Hooven; victim of the railroad's chicanery who, having lost her home, starves to death in Frank Norris's *The Octopus*.

Hoover, Celia Wife of Dwayne Hoover and mother of Bunny Hoover; commits suicide in Kurt Vonnegut's *Breakfast of Champions*.

Hoover, Dwayne Husband of Celia Hoover, father of Bunny Hoover, and Pontiac dealer who goes insane in Kurt Vonnegut's *Breakfast of Champions*.

Hoover, George (Bunny) Homosexual pianist and son of Dwayne and Celia Hoover in Kurt Vonnegut's *Breakfast of Champions*.

Hope, Bessie Deceased wife of Harry, the old proprietor of a cheap bar and boardinghouse on New York's seedy West Side in Eugene O'Neill's play *The Iceman Cometh*.

Hope, Edward Village surgeon, whose professional reputation is destroyed by malicious rumors of grave-snatching after he casts an unpopular vote; he marries the sister of the woman he loves because he has inadvertently won her heart and feels responsible for her happiness, but his dutifulness and patience enable him to make his marriage happy and to win back the community's respect in Harriet Martineau's *Deerbrook*.

Hope (Hub) Hampton (I) Sheriff of Yoknapatawpha County in William Faulkner's *The Hamlet*, *Intruder in the Dust*, *The Town*, *The Mansion*, and *The Reivers*.

Hope (Little Hub) Hampton (II) Son of Hub Hampton and sheriff of Yoknapatawpha County in William Faulkner's *The Mansion* and *The Reivers*.

Hope, Harry Old proprietor of a cheap bar and boarding house on New York's seedy West Side; his 60th birthday marks the occasion for the play's action; following the death of his wife, Bessie, 20 years earlier, has not set foot outside the bar; Harry's constant pipe dream, or boast, is that one day he will leave the bar, walk around the neighborhood, be warmly greeted by old friends, and run for politics again in Eugene O'Neill's play *The Iceman Cometh*.

Hope, Jefferson Former hunter, trapper, and prospector from California, who works as cab driver in London in pursuit of his prey in Arthur Conan Doyle's *A Study in Scarlet*.

Hopeful Resident of Vanity Fair who joins Christian after Faithful's execution; he helps Christian and is helped by him during the journey to the Celestial City, where he is welcomed along with Christian; his conversations with Christian help to clarify doctrine in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Hope-Harding, Anthony (Jeeves) Frame-maker and lover of two sisters, Maija von Einzeedle and Elise Crawford; dies of cancer in Nicholas Delbanco's *Small Rain*.

Hope-Harding, Janet Mother of Anthony Hope-Harding in Nicholas Delbanco's *Small Rain*.

Hopewell, Joy (Hulga) Hopewell Thirty-year-old atheist who lost her leg in a hunting accident at the age of 10; later earns a doctorate degree in philosophy, and legally changes her name to Hulga; now clomps around her mother's house, periodically attempting to shake the lady out of her philosophy of clichés; when Manley Pointer comes to the house under the guise of selling bibles, tries to educate him in the ways of the world, but finds he is no innocent when he steals her wooden leg in Flannery O'Connor's "Good Country People."

Hopewell, Mrs. Divorced landowner and mother of Joy-Hulga, whom she wishes would fix herself up and put on a cheerful disposition, in Flannery O'Connor's "Good Country People."

Hopgood, Clara Twenty-five-year-old daughter of Mrs. Hopgood in 1844; having gone to school in Germany, she clerks in a London bookstore, where she meets Baruch Cohen; she begins to love him but chooses to devote herself to the cause of Italian independence and loses her life in the service of Mazzini's followers in Mark Rutherford's *Clara Hopgood*.

Hopgood, Madge Twenty-year-old sister of Clara Hopgood; she attended school in Brighton before going to Germany like Clara; she is attracted to Frank Palmer and bears him a child but refuses to marry him; she finally marries Baruch Cohen instead in Mark Rutherford's *Clara Hopgood*.

Hopgood, Mrs. Widow of a London banker who settled in the village of Fenmarket and mother of Clara and Madge Hopgood; she is an intimate friend of her daughters in Mark Rutherford's *Clara Hopgood*.

Hopgood, Young Clara Madge Hopgood's daughter by Frank Palmer; she asks about her Aunt Clara (Hopgood) when she is ten years old in Mark Rutherford's *Clara Hopgood*.

Hopkins Clyde Barstow's replacement as British Consul to Wallacia in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Hopkins Manservant to the Nettleby family in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Hopkins, Captain Prisoner for debt in the King's Bench prison; he lends a knife and fork to Mr. Micawber in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Hopkins, Ezekiah American millionaire who founded the Red-headed League; he is himself a red head and sympathetic for all carrot-topped men in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's "The Red-headed League."

Hopkins, Jack Medical student present at Ben Allen and Bob Sawyer's drinking party to which Samuel Pickwick is invited in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Hopkins, James Rejected suitor of Sally Oldham in Lydia Maria Child's *Hobomok*.

Hopkins, Miss Avid young reader of sensational novels and a talkative patron of Mrs. Bedley's lending library in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Hopkins, Mr. Curmudgeonly head gardener at Allington who feuds with the farm bailiff over stable manure in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*.

Hopkins, Mr. Member of the Alpha and Omega Club who is of questionable character in Norman Douglas's *South Wind*.

Hopkins, Mr. Proprietor of a fish shop whose nearly nude posing for the painter Irene Coles causes consternation in Tilling in E. F. Benson's *Miss Mapp*.

Hopkins, Mr. and Mrs. Mr. and Mrs. Furze's neighbors who take them in after the fire in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Hopkins, Mrs. Captain Hopkins's wife, a "very dirty lady," also a resident of the King's Bench prison in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Hopkins, Mrs. Housekeeper at Bragton Hall and devoted servant of the Morton family in Anthony Trollope's *The American Senator*.

Hopkins, The Misses Daughters of Captain Hopkins; they are with him in the King's Bench prison in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Hoplite (Hop), The Fabulous Handsome, witty homosexual friend of the narrator; he makes his living as a contact man for gossip columnists and poses for the narrator's photographs in Colin MacInnes's *Absolute Beginners*.

Hoppe Technician from one of Sirius's colonized planets who is assigned by Ambien II to find out what is going on in the Canopian part of Rohanda (Shikasta); he travels northward on a journey lasting five years in Doris Lessing's *The Sirian Experiments*.

Hopper, Eliphalet Sycophantic and unscrupulous war profiteer; suitor of Virginia Carvel in Winston Churchill's *The Crisis*.

Hopper, Frank Family lawyer Julia Delmore calls to help negotiate with Jake Driver and Detective Ambrose what is to be done about the obnoxious Cliff Sanders after he is arrested for his brainless extortion scheme; he is a character in the novel Giles Hermitage writes in John Wain's *The Pardoner's Tale*.

Hopper, Mrs. Inefficient part-time housekeeper of Will Warburton's lodgings in George Gissing's *Will Warburton*.

Hopwood, Sally Thwaites Fallen-away Catholic and daughter of Mrs. Andrew Thwaites; alone on an island in a small lake with Father Urban she proposes a swim in the nude and disrobes in front of him; insulted by his refusal of the seduction, she maroons him in J. F. Powers's *Morte D'Urban*.

Horace Friend of Gracie Mae Still who becomes her companion after the death of J. T. in Alice Walker's "Nineteen Fifty-five."

Horatio Leonora's jilted lover, who wounds Bellarmine in a duel; he never recovers from rejection in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Horatio Lothario's friend, who pretends to avenge Miss Johnson against Lothario but seduces her instead in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Horatio Son of the Spanish marshal Hieronimo; argues with Lorenzo over the capture and ransom of Balthazar;

brings news of Don Andrea's death to Bel-Imperia, who takes him as her lover; murdered by Lorenzo and Balthazar, and avenged by Bel-Imperia and Hieronimo in Thomas Kyd's play *The Spanish Tragedy*.

Horatio Student of philosophy; learned, stoic, and serious; the only true companion to Hamlet in a world fraught with deception; sees the Ghost and informs Hamlet of its presence; later observes the reaction Claudius has to seeing his own crimes in *The Mousetrap*; subsequently counsels Hamlet to beware plots before his fencing match with Laertes; as the prince dies, considers ending his own life but instead endures, resolving to share his friend's tragic tale in William Shakespeare's play *Hamlet*.

Horatio Ward (actually, son) of Dorilaus; he becomes a soldier who fights in the famous siege of Ingolstadt; he is taken prisoner by the Baron de la Valiers and then by the Russians; he finally marries Charlotta in Eliza Haywood's *The Fortunate Foundlings*.

Horgan, Floyd Martha Horgan's father, who dies when she is thirty-one; widowed when Martha is a year and a half old; Horace Beecham's caretaker; brother of Frances Beecham in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Horgan, James Unsavory stockbroker with whom Philip Weston becomes involved as an apprentice; he loses a great deal of Edmund Weston's and Sir Aylmer Weston's money in Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Horgan, Martha Woman tormented by a gang of boys at the age of seventeen who grows to be a tormented adult; takes a job at Kolditis Cleaners and a room in Claire Mayo's boardinghouse until she is fired and moves back in with her aunt Frances; gets pregnant with Colin "Mack" Mackey's child; is kicked out of her aunt's house; moves in with Ben Weilman until she murders Getso and is arrested in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Horlock, General Mild-mannered military man, who has retired from India and is dominated by Mrs. Horlock, whose many dogs he deplors in George Moore's *Spring Days*.

Horlock, Mrs. Respected neighbor of the Brookes family who has many pets and visits the new people in the villas in George Moore's *Spring Days*.

Horn, Gustavus Colonel in the service of King Gustavus Adolphus of Sweden; he leads the king's forces in battle against the Germans in Daniel Defoe's *Memoirs of a Cavalier*.

Hornbeck, Deborah Married woman who meets Perry Pickle while traveling with her husband from Calais to Paris, yields to Perry's desire, flees to him for help in Paris, and is recaptured by her husband in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*.

Hornbeck, Mr. English traveler who meets Perry Pickle on the way to Paris, mistreats his wife, and recaptures her from Perry with the help of the British ambassador in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*.

Hornblower, Horatio Lower-middle-class youth who finds his life at sea; at seventeen he begins a stint as a midshipman aboard the *Justinian* in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*. As a lieutenant aboard the *Indefatigable* he serves under an insane captain and experiences an emergency change in command in *Lieutenant Hornblower*. As Commander of the *Atropos* he suffers the tribulations of leadership in *Hornblower and the Atropos*. He is Commander of the *Hotspur* and later promoted to Captain; well respected by his fellow seamen, he lives two lives, one at sea commanding his ship, and the other a more constricted life as breadwinner and husband of Mary Ellen (Mason) in *Hornblower and the Hotspur*. As a captain he constantly seeks seclusion, fearing to show weakness to his crew; he is a capable seaman with an ever-calculating mind; his wife dies in childbirth while he is at sea in *The Happy Return*, in *Ship of the Line*, and in *Flying Colours*. He has become Sir Horatio Hornblower; he is the reserved, compassionate, diplomatic commander of British naval forces in various oceans of the world; he loves his career but also loves his second wife, the former Lady Barbara Wellesley, and his son, Richard; he likes ceremonies, battles, and mysteries but hates music; he never forgets the people he is commanding in *Commodore Hornblower*, in *Lord Hornblower*, in *Hornblower in the West Indies*, and in *Hornblower And the Crisis: An Unfinished Novel*.

Hornblower, Little Horatio Infant son of Horatio; he celebrates the return of his part-time father; he is somewhat jealous of his newborn sister in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Atropos*. Until his death by smallpox he is his father's strongest emotional bond to the land in *Hornblower and the Hotspur*.

Hornblower, Little Maria Newborn daughter of Horatio in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Atropos*. She dies of smallpox in *Horatio and the Hotspur*.

Hornblower, Maria Ellen Mason Boarding-house operator's daughter in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*. She becomes the strong, independent wife of Horatio Horn-

blower; she loyally endures poverty, suffering, and the deaths of her children in *Hornblower and the Atropos* and in *Hornblower and the Hotspur*. She is pregnant when Horatio sails as Captain in *The Happy Return*. She has died in the birth of their only surviving child, Richard, before he returns in *Flying Colours*.

Hornblower, Richard Arthur Horatio Hornblower's infant son, whose mother died when he was born; he is entrusted to the care of Lady Barbara (Wellesley) Leighton in C. S. Forester's *Flying Colours*.

Horncle, Mrs. Dictatorial and unsympathetic head nurse at the psychiatric hospital in Malcolm Lowry's *Lunar Caustic*.

Horner, Harry Rake and wit who spreads a rumor of his impotence to help him have clandestine affairs with married women of quality; despite promising fidelity, has simultaneous affairs, knowing that his lovers cannot expose him without exposing themselves; retains his secret and remains unrepentant in William Wycherley's play *The Country Wife*.

Horner, Jason (Jay) Songwriter whose strange alliance with Edward, Lord Champneis points to both men as possible murder suspects in Josephine Tey's *A Shilling for Candles*.

Horner, Mr. Old-fashioned, reserved steward of Hanbury Court, who secretly trains Harry Gregson as a clerk in Elizabeth Gaskell's *My Lady Ludlow*.

Horowitz, Mrs. Superstitious neighbor of the Luries who leaves David Lurie a collection of books on higher Biblical criticism in Chaim Potok's *In the Beginning*.

Horowitz, Sol ("Horror") One of a pair of vicious thugs who intend to make Vivienne Michel a victim in a scheme to burn down a remote, unprofitable motel for insurance money in Ian Fleming's *The Spy Who Loved Me*.

Horridge Coroner who rules Rebecca de Winter committed suicide in Daphne Du Maurier's *Rebecca*.

Horrock, Mr. Friend of Mr. Bambridge in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Horrocks Sir Pitt Crawley's butler in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Horrocks Stupid midshipman aboard the *Atrapos* in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Atropos*.

Horrocks, Betsy Daughter of the butler to Sir Pitt Crawley, whose mistress she becomes; Mrs. Bute Crawley interferes to deprive her of any pecuniary advantage in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Horrocks, Gladys Alfred Thipps's servant; she is also arrested on suspicion of murder in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Whose Body?*

Horsball, Mr. Manager of the Moonbeam Public House; Ralph Newton, the heir to Newton Priory, owes him money; the members of the local hunt carouse in Horsball's establishment in Anthony Trollope's *Ralph the Heir*.

Horse-Courser Horse dealer who buys a horse from Faustus at a good price; ignores Faustus's warning not to let the horse anywhere near water; horse is transformed into a heap of straw; returns to the sleeping Faustus to complain; pulls at Faustus's leg in an attempt to wake him up; breaks off the leg (which is immediately replaced), and runs away with it when Faustus wakes up screaming in Christopher Marlowe's play *Dr. Faustus*.

Horsfall, Zillah Imposing nurse, a dragon, assigned by Dr. MacTurk to attend Robert Moore; she obeys the doctor's orders implicitly in Charlotte Brontë's

Horsfield, George Wasted but sensitive Englishman who travels about spending his legacy; he takes Julia Martin as a lover in Paris in Jean Rhys's *After Leaving Mr. Mackenzie*.

Horst German member of the CIA in Ceramos under the guise of an archaeological dig in Mary Lee Settle's *Blood Tie*.

Horst, Conrade Favorite soldier in William de La Marck's employ; he is cruel and daring in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Hortense Lady Dedlock's French maid, who, jealous of the new favorite, Rosa, quits her service and aids Mr. Tulkinghorn in his investigation of Lady Dedlock; she murders Mr. Tulkinghorn and sends letters implicating Lady Dedlock to the police in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Hortense Mischievous pupil of Mlle. Reuter; she makes up in vivacity for what she lacks in good sense in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Hortense, Madame Lifetime courtesan and former mistress of important men; feels aged and broken in body, mind,

and soul until the vibrant Zorba comes into her life; finally withers in illness and dies fulfilled in his arms in Nikos Kazantzakis's *Zorba the Greek*.

Hortense, Miss Aline, Lady Hartlip's lady's maid in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Hortensio One of Bianca's suitors; convinces Petruchio, an old friend, to marry Katherina; pretends to be a music instructor so that he can woo Bianca; physically beaten by Katherina and is not favored by Bianca; eventually marries a wealthy widow in William Shakespeare's *The Taming of the Shrew*.

Hortensius Conservative interlocutor, who defends Epic as superior to Romance; as a result of the case presented by Euphrasia, he gradually comes to recognize the value and merit of some Romances in Clara Reeve's *The Progress of Romance*.

Horter, Earl Writer of popular song lyrics who is attracted to Eva Baum; narrator of Wright Morris's *Love among the Cannibals*.

Horton, Emma Greenway Daughter of Aurora Greenway, wife of Thomas Horton, and mother of Melanie, Teddy, and Tommy Horton; following the collapse of her marriage, she dies of cancer in Larry McMurtry's *Terms of Endearment*; appears in *Moving On* and *All My Friends Are Going to Be Strangers*.

Horton, Ernest Traveling novelty salesman from the Little Wonder Company who impresses the passengers on Juan Chicoy's bus with his ingenious merchandise, including the Little Wonder Artificial Sore Foot, in John Steinbeck's *The Wayward Bus*.

Horton, Ginger Writer and friend of Guy Grand in Terry Southern's *The Magic Christian*.

Horton, Melanie, Teddy, and Tommy Children of Emma and Thomas Horton and grandchildren of Aurora Greenway in Larry McMurtry's *Term of Endearment*; Teddy and Tommy also appear in *Moving On*; Tommy appears in *All My Friends Are Going to Be Strangers*.

Horton, Mrs. Housekeeper to Dorriforth, Lord Elmwood in Elizabeth Inchbald's *A Simple Story*.

Horton, Polly Former mistress of Robert Lovelace, now a madam in the London brothel where he lodges the

unsuspecting Clarissa Harlowe; she is a conspirator in his deception of Clarissa in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Horton, Thomas (Flap) Husband of Emma Greenway Horton, father of Melanie, Teddy, and Tommy Horton, and son-in-law of Aurora Greenway; second-rate graduate student and professor of English; appears in Larry McMurtry's *Terms of Endearment*, *Moving On*, and *All My Friends Are Going to Be Strangers*.

Hoseason, Captain Cruel and sober captain of the Scottish brig *Covenant*; paid by David Balfour's uncle, Ebenezer, he agrees to kidnap David with the intention of selling him into slavery in the American colonies in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Kidnapped*. He is named but rejected as a possible aid in securing Alan Breck Stewart's clandestine passage to France in *Catriona*.

Hoshino Truck driver in his 20s; takes Nakata to Shikoku and helps him on his quest; sees Nakata as his deceased grandfather who got him away from gangs; meets Colonel Sanders, has sex with his prostitute, and is led to the entrance stone, which he opens; inherits the quest and is responsible for closing the stone and slaying the entity once known as Johnnie Walker in Haruki Murakami's *Kafka on the Shore*.

Hoskins, Gus Faithful friend of Samuel Titmarsh, whom he supports through thick and thin; he marries Winnie Titmarsh in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Samuel Titmarsh and the Great Hoggarty Diamond*,

Hosnani, Faltaus Anti-British Coptic Christian Egyptian and the elderly, dying husband of Leila and father of Nessim and Narouz; his encouragement of his wife's seduction of their young guest, David Mountolive, may be motivated by a far-sighted anticipation of Mountolive's increased authority in the British foreign service in Lawrence Durrell's *Mountolive*.

Hosnani, Justine Beautiful Jewish wife of the Coptic Christian Nessim Hosnani; she is an archetypal temptress, driven to promiscuity by a childhood rape until the death of her rapist liberates her to become a kibutzim in Palestine in Lawrence Durrell's *Justine*. Her affair with Pursewarden is explored in *Balthazar*. She is revealed to be her husband's confederate in providing guns to Palestinian Jews, her marriage and her sexual intrigues being politically motivated in *Mountolive*. Forcibly expatriated from Palestine, she remains under house arrest until released through her discovery of Memlik's appetite for acceptance into Alexandrian society in *Clea*.

Hosnani, Leila Mother of Nessim and Narouz Hosnani; she is mentioned in Lawrence Durrell's *Justine*. Her residence is described and her history expanded upon in *Balthazar*. She has an affair with young David Mountolive before her beauty is ravaged by smallpox in *Mountolive*.

Hosnani, Narouz Nessim's brother, violently passionate in nature but driven to almost monastic reclusiveness by his harelip; he manages and lives on the family estate; he is jealously and secretly in love with Clea Montis; when the homosexual Toto de Brunel makes advances to him at a masquerade, he kills Toto, whom he believes to be Nessim's wife, Justine, in Lawrence Durrell's *Balthazar*. Obsessed with messianism, he becomes a danger to his brother's political intrigues; he is murdered by their political opponents in *Mountolive*.

Hosnani, Nessim A "spiritually impotent" Alexandrian banker, whose externally blissful marriage to Justine is marred by her compulsive infidelity in Lawrence Durrell's *Justine*. His tormenting jealousy is elaborated upon in *Balthazar*. His Coptic plot to support the Palestinian Jews is discovered by the British, but he survives by bribing the Egyptian minister Memlik in *Mountolive*. He has lost an eye, much money, and all his social and political power, but his fortunes are finally rising again in *Clea*.

Hospital Tommy Co-owner of a local barbershop and member of the racial revenge group known as the Seven Days in Toni Morrison's *Song of Solomon*.

Höss, Rudolph Franz Commandant of Auschwitz concentration camp and employer of Sophie Zawistowska for a brief period; sentenced and executed during the Nuremberg trials in William Styron's *Sophie's Choice*.

Host, The (Harry Bailey) Owner of the tavern where all the pilgrims en route to Canterbury meet during a rest stop, and the primary organizer of the contest of tales in Geoffrey Chaucer's *The Canterbury Tales*.

Hostage of the Rose Beloved of Hallblithe of the Raven and the object of his search after sea rovers capture her in William Morris's *The Story of the Glittering Plain*.

Hostess Owner of the tavern where Christopher Sly is found drunk in William Shakespeare's *The Taming of the Shrew*.

Hosy, Manna Attractively modern Swedish fiancée of Tom Sweetnan; she attends Hilda Lessways Clayhanger's

party to view the house for rent in Arnold Bennett's *These Twain*.

Hotblack, Mr. Authoritative and officious Moravian missionary who is sailing on a ship with Mrs. March and her five children in E. M. Forster's "The Other Boat."

Hotchkinson Solicitor who manages the case for the defence of George Passant, Jack Cotery, and Olive Calvert in C. P. Snow's *Strangers and Brothers*.

Hotchkinson Solicitor who represents Neil St. John; he advises Stephen Freer not to testify on behalf of Neil in C. P. Snow's *The Malcontents*.

Hotspur, Emily Beloved, strong-willed daughter of Sir Harry, who wishes she could be his heir to prevent his estate's falling into the hands of her worthless cousin, George; she succumbs to George's wooing and stubbornly refuses to think him capable of wrongdoing; when her father forbids the marriage, she goes into a decline and dies in Anthony Trollope's *Sir Harry Hotspur of Humblethwaite*.

Hotspur, George Worthless heir to the baronetcy of Sir Harry Hotspur; charming but unprincipled and deeply in debt, he woos his cousin, Emily Hotspur, so that he can gain the Cumberland estate to go with the title of the Hotspur family; his plan fails, and he marries Lucy Morton, an actress who has been supporting him, in Anthony Trollope's *Sir Harry Hotspur of Humblethwaite*.

Hotspur, Henry Percy Son of the earl of Northumberland; husband of Lady Percy; announces to the rebel nobles that the earl of Worcester has resigned as the lord steward of Richard II's household; introduced to Henry Bolingbroke after having already joined his rebellion; acts as scout for the rebellion, reporting on the opposing army; defends the honor of Lord Fitzwalter when he and Bagot claim that the duke of Aumerle conspired to kill the duke of Gloucester; delivers the abbot of Westminster to Henry after the abbot conspires to assassinate Henry in William Shakespeare's play *Richard II*; fights with the Scots and captures several noteworthy prisoners; refuses to surrender his prisoners to Henry IV unless Henry ransoms Hotspur's brother-in-law Lord Edmund Mortimer; instigates a rebellion; refuses to bring his wife, Lady Percy, into his confidence in order to protect her; receives a letter from Northumberland, his father, saying that Northumberland will not be able to come to the battle against Henry; mocks the dire situation by saying, "Die all, die merrily"; learns from Worcester that the king is ready for battle and will show no mercy, though this is Worcester's manipulation of the facts; promises to meet with Hal in battle;

ironically delights in the idea that he may be destroying the king, even though the conflict began with usurpation; reveals to Douglas that he has killed Blunt, not the king; meets and fights with Prince Hal, and is killed in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part One*.

Hotspur, Lady Elizabeth Timid wife of Sir Harry; she is constantly mediating between her daughter, Emily, who refuses to believe her cousin, George Hotspur, is a villain, and her stubborn husband, who forbids the cousins to marry in Anthony Trollope's *Sir Harry Hotspur of Humblethwaite*.

Hotspur, Sir Harry Highly respected Cumberland landowner of ancient lineage grieved by the death of his only son; he must leave his title to a distant cousin, George Hotspur, although he longs for his daughter, Emily, to inherit his estate; when the worthless George wins Emily's love, Sir Harry forbids the match; after her death he is left with no descendant in Anthony Trollope's *Sir Harry Hotspur of Humblethwaite*.

Houdet, Stéphanie Aunt of Marie Middleton; she is the live-in companion of Lilian Portway in Italy; she was in a Nazi concentration camp for two years and is abused by her beloved son, Yves; she is disappointed when she receives nothing from Lilian's will in Angus Wilson's *Anglo-Saxon Attitudes*.

Houdet, Yves Handsome and vain son of Stéphanie; he is a reckless young man chasing women and fortunes; he beats his mother when he is drunk in Angus Wilson's *Anglo-Saxon Attitudes*.

Houdini, Harry (Erich Weiss) Magician and escape artist who stops at Father's house and who tries to contact his dead mother through séances in E. L. Doctorow's *Ragtime*.

Houghton, Adelaide de Baron Vivacious and mischief-making distant relative of the Germain family; having once rejected Lord George Germain to marry for money, she amuses herself by trying to revive his affection and by throwing the raffish Jack de Baron into the company of Lady George Germain in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*

Houghton, Alvina Demure daughter of a neurotic invalid mother and an unsuccessful merchant; seemingly doomed to a repressed, isolated life in a dreary Midlands village, she achieves psychic rebirth through her union with the performer Ciccio and rebelliously travels with him to his mountain village in Italy in D. H. Lawrence's *The Lost Girl*.

Houghton, Clariss The “petulant, heart-stricken” invalid mother who turns her daughter, Alvina, over to a governess’s care in D. H. Lawrence’s *The Lost Girl*.

Houghton, Hetta Wealthy, unmarried sister of Jeffrey; she lives alone in London and is much admired for her spirited independence in Anthony Trollope’s *Is He Popenjoy?*

Houghton, Humphrey Tenant under Edward Waverly’s care; his dying in battle reminds Edward of his neglected responsibilities in Sir Walter Scott’s *Waverly*.

Houghton, James Entrepreneur who establishes Manchester House, a fashionable clothing emporium, in the middle of a dreary, unfashionable Midlands village; this “drapery dream” and all his other commercial schemes fail; when he dies, he leaves only debts for his daughter, Alvina, to pay in D. H. Lawrence’s *The Lost Girl*.

Houghton, Jeffrey Wealthy, elderly gambler, whom Adelaide de Baron married for an income in Anthony Trollope’s *Is He Popenjoy?*

Houghton, Lord Sammikins Brother of Caroline Quaiife; he votes against Roger Quaiife in a crucial Parliamentary debate which leads to Quaiife’s resignation in C. P. Snow’s *Corridors of Power*. He dies in 1966 after a long illness in *Last Things*.

Houlihan, Ted Recently widowed, retired engineer who puts his remodeled American farmhouse in Penns Neck, New Jersey, on the real estate market; is moving to Tucson for cancer treatment and to live with his surgeon son; is nostalgic and touchingly sentimental about his home, but also proves to be a shrewd businessman in Richard Ford’s *Independence Day*.

Hound-under-Greenbury Leader of the Shepherds in the Silver-dale campaign in William Morris’s *The Roots of the Mountains*.

House, Daniel Poet, the “Tiresias-like” and virile persona of a collection of his erotically charged poems from the late twenties; though now in physical decline, he continues to show an ease in erotic experience which surprises his rather inhibited disciple and visitor, James Ross, in Roy Fuller’s *The Carnal Island*.

House, Jack Surgery patient in Clive Ward charged with killing a policeman; he stirs up protests among the other patients, who resent his being in the same ward with them in John Berger’s *The Foot of Clive*.

House, Margaret Unfashionable, illegitimate middle-aged daughter of the poet Daniel House in Roy Fuller’s *The Carnal Island*.

House, Yvonne Wife of Daniel; she is tolerant of her husband’s unofficial family and his earlier amorous connections in Roy Fuller’s *The Carnal Island*.

Housekeeper, Mrs. Colonel Jack’s first wife, whom he divorces because of her profligate behavior and infidelity, but whom he later remarries after she is transported to Virginia as a criminal in Daniel Defoe’s *The History and the Remarkable Life of the Truly Honourable Colonel Jacques, Commonly Call’d Col. Jack*.

Houseman, Richard Eugene Aram’s kinsman, who involves him in the robbery and murder of Geoffrey Lester and many years later gives evidence against him to save his own life in Edward Bulwer-Lytton’s *Eugene Aram*.

Housemartin Jay’s burly, vicious espionage confidant, who snatches Raven from Lederers’ coffeehouse but is killed by Dalby’s agents in the Shoreditch Police Station after he is arrested for impersonating a Metropolitan Police chief inspector in Len Deighton’s *The Ipcress File*.

Housman Edwardian poet and professor Alfred Edward Housman as an Oxford student and young adult, age 18 to 26; in love with fellow student Moses John Jackson, who does not return his love, in Tom Stoppard’s play *The Invention of Love*.

Houston, Ely New York district attorney who investigates the murders of Gilbert Blount, Langley Herndon, and Jack Hilton in Richard Wright’s *The Outsider*.

Houston, Frank Idle, mercenary suitor of Gertrude Tringle; when he learns she will have no dowry from her father, Sir Thomas, he leaves her and returns to his first love, Imogene Docimer, in Anthony Trollope’s *Ayala’s Angel*.

Houston, Jack (Zack) Farmer murdered by Mink Snopes; appears in William Faulkner’s *The Hamlet*, *The Town*, and *The Mansion*.

Houston, Rosina Fond aunt of Frank Houston; she believes that truth in love is everything and gives Frank the money to marry Imogene Docimer in Anthony Trollope’s *Ayala’s Angel*.

Hovenden, Lord Diffident aristocrat of egalitarian sympathies; becoming enamored of Irene Aldwinkle, he pro-

poses to her during an outing to Rome in Aldous Huxley's *Those Barren Leaves*.

Hover, Paul (Mr. Bug Gatherer) Kentucky-born bee hunter who follows his beloved Ellen Wade onto the prairie; joins Natty Bumppo and Duncan Uncas Middleton in rescuing Inez de Certavallos in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Prairie*.

Howard Chief attendant to the sleeping Graham; Howard attempts to keep secret Graham's awakening and conceals his great status from Graham; he is ordered by the Council to poison Graham in H. G. Wells's *When the Sleeper Wakes: A Story of the Years to Come*.

Howard Married butcher working in Jake Greenspahn's New York City grocery; carries on a sexual relationship with the cashier, Shirley, in the back room of the store in Stanley Elkins's "Criers and Kibitzers, Kibitzers and Criers."

Howard One of a group of men who is arranging the hanging of one of their friends named Colby (Colby, it seems, "has gone too far," although it is never disclosed what the man has done); a music conductor by profession, he is arranging the musical score to be played at Colby's outdoor hanging festival in Donald Barthelme's "Some of Us Had Been Threatening Our Friend Colby."

Howard (Howy) Experienced prospector who helps Dobbs and Curtin search for gold in B. Traven's *The Treasure of the Sierra Madre*.

Howard Art critic; husband of Tania, an artist, who is killed at the party in Robert Coover's *Gerald's Party*.

Howard Only black member of the board of review for the post office in Richard Wright's *Lawd Today*.

Howard, Donald Physicist and Cambridge college fellow who is a Communist sympathizer; he is disliked even by his supporters; he has used false evidence in his published research; he appeals the loss of his fellowship to the Court of Seniors and resigns himself to their final decision in C. P. Snow's *The Affair*. He works as a member of Leonard Getliffe's faculty in *The Sleep of Reason*.

Howard, Emily Devoted friend of Lady Julia Belmont and occasionally the recipient of her correspondence in Frances Brooke's *The History of Lady Julia Mandeville*.

Howard, Evelyn (Evie) Emily Inglethorp's super-capable companion in Agatha Christie's *The Mysterious Affair at Styles: A Detective Story*.

Howard, Lady Friend of Arthur Villars; she invites Evelina Anville Belmont to visit her and accompany her granddaughter to London in Frances Burney's *Evelina*.

Howard, Laura Donald's wife, who stridently urges her husband's cause to all listeners in C. P. Snow's *The Affair*.

Howard, Lucinda Arabella Bloomville's friend, who secretly loves Mr. Squares; she is seduced by a handsome young man she discovers sleeping in a bed of daisies; she dies overcome by her delicate nerves when she observes the severe demeanor of her beloved Mr. Squares and Mr. Gifford in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Howard, Mr. Candidate for the job that John Lewis wants; he is a young, intelligent, inexperienced Oxford graduate in Kingsley Amis's *That Uncertain Feeling*.

Howard, Mr. Mrs. Howard's nineteen-year-old son, whose love for Sophia Darnley enrages his mother and leads to the heroine's dismissal in Charlotte Lennox's *Sophia*.

Howard, Mr. Secretary to Lord Vargrave (Lumley Ferrers) and the only person to feel grief at his death in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Alice*.

Howard, Mrs. Hypocritical philanthropist who takes Sophia Darnley as companion and tries to marry her off to Mr. Barton; when her own son falls in love with Sophia, she dismisses her and tries to ruin her reputation in Charlotte Lennox's *Sophia*.

Howard, Pembroke Courtroom opponent of Pudd'nhead Wilson; prosecutes Luigi and Angelo Capello for the murder of York Driscoll in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *Pudd'nhead Wilson*.

Howard, Rosanna Wealthy student of Isadora Wing and her lover in Erica Jong's *How to Save Your Own Life*.

Howard, Sara Brave, determined New York City police department secretary who assists psychologist Dr. Lazlo Kriezler and crime reporter John Moore in solving a series of grisly adolescent murders in Caleb Carr's *The Alienist*.

Howder, Mrs. Gossipy Edinburgh saleswoman, who discusses Effie Deans's trial with her friends in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Howdy, Captain (Nowonmai, Satan) Overpowering demonic possessor of Regan MacNeil's mind and body in William Peter Blatty's *The Exorcist*.

Howe, Anna (“Nancy”) Chief correspondent and closest friend of Clarissa Harlowe; her outspoken defense of Clarissa and condemnations of Annabella and James Harlowe and Roger Solmes frequently anger Clarissa’s family and inadvertently exacerbate the estrangement; she endeavors to help Clarissa discover Lovelace’s intentions, but he intercepts crucial letters from her to Clarissa in Samuel Richardson’s *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Howe, Annabella Widowed mother of Clarissa Harlowe’s closest confidante and correspondent, Anna Howe, and an occasional correspondent with Clarissa; her plans for Anna’s marriage counterpoint those of the Harlowes for Clarissa in Samuel Richardson’s *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Howe, Annie Jordan Wife of Dr. George Howe; once the most beautiful girl in the village of Haddan; George tells her he will release her from their unhappy marriage if she can turn a white rose red, but he fails to do so when she covers a white rose with her blood; hangs herself while pregnant in Alice Hoffman’s *The River King*.

Howe, Dr. George Husband of Annie Jordan; one of the first headmasters in Haddan School history; after marriage is found to be jealous and vindictive and turns local people, including his wife’s relatives, away from his doors; dies when he nears the century mark in Alice Hoffman’s *The River King*.

Howe, Elena Ross (Elena Kármán) Beautiful young blonde married to the domineering lawyer Marvin Howe; seeks to define herself through an adulterous affair with Jack Morrissey in Joyce Carol Oates’s *Do with Me What You Will*.

Howe, Marvin Brilliant but ruthless attorney who marries Elena Ross in Joyce Carol Oates’s *Do with Me What You Will*.

Howe, Marybeth (Lynn Lord) Student radical and fugitive who boards with Anton and Theo Wait under the assumed name of Lynn Lord in Diane Johnson’s *Lying Low*.

Howe, Warren P. Author and television writer; narrator of events taking place at Schloss Riva in Wright Morris’s *Cause for Wonder*.

Howel, Joseph Baron Fitz-Owen’s old servant, who befriends Edmund Lovel and helps him uncover and prove his true lineage in Clara Reeve’s *The Old English Baron*.

Howel, Mrs. Deerbrook village shop owner, who snubs Hester (Ibbotson) Hope when her husband, Edward Hope, casts an unpopular vote in Harriet Martineau’s *Deerbrook*.

Howel, Mrs. Guardian of Lady Aurora Granville; the cousin of Lord Denmeath, she acts to prevent communication between Aurora and Juliet Granville; she unsuccessfully tries to arrest Juliet for theft in Frances Burney’s *The Wanderer*.

Howell, Pappy Horse-race gambler found shot to death and robbed of his winnings, for which Wade Shiveley is unjustly blamed, in H. L. Davis’s *Honey in the Horn*.

Howells Somewhat addled chair of the English department at Adam Appleby’s college; he confuses Adam with Camel, saying he wants to offer Adam a job when he actually means Camel in David Lodge’s *The British Museum Is Falling Down*.

Howells, Dr. Physician who attempts to diagnose the pathogenesis of the mental change in the 12-year-old protagonist, Paul Hasleman; finds the boy reluctant to describe his mental state of unusual daydreaming and psychological isolation in Conrad Aiken’s “Silent Snow, Secret Snow.”

Howells, Mary Friend of Arthur Piper and cook for Richard Roe’s unit of the auxiliary fire service; she goes away without leave to care for her mentally disturbed daughter and to confront her worthless soldier son-in-law in Henry Green’s *Caught*.

Howerton, Reggie Homosexual director of music who helps Piers Mosson with plans for production of the opera in Angus Wilson’s *Setting the World on Fire*.

Howick, Beatrix Sixtyish widowed tutor in English literature at an Oxford women’s college; she is mother of Emma, whose romantic life she hopes will be enlarged in Barbara Pym’s *A Few Green Leaves*.

Howick, Emma Academic spinster in her thirties who comes to stay in her mother’s cottage in a West Oxfordshire village to write up her anthropological field notes and characteristically to observe and study the villagers in Barbara Pym’s *A Few Green Leaves*.

Howie Husband of Becca; man in his late 30s or early 40s; works as a broker in New York City; lives in Larchmont (suburban New York); grieving the death of his son Danny in David Lindsay-Abair’s *Rabbit Hole*.

Howkins, April Unusually mature-acting adult daughter of the separated Gus and Daphne Howkins; she supports her father's future happiness with his new lover Julia Delmore; she is a character in one variant of the story novelist Giles Hermitage writes in John Wain's *The Pardoner's Tale*.

Howkins, Augustus (Gus) Robert Bored, middle-aged husband recently separated from his wife; he becomes infatuated with and pursues the mysterious, beautiful, and troubled Julia Delmore while on vacation in Wales from his small London article-clipping service; he is the central character of the story novelist Giles Hermitage writes in John Wain's *The Pardoner's Tale*.

Howkins, Daphne Estranged but still-dependent wife of the bored Gus Howkins, who seizes on her brief, meaningless affair as an opportunity to escape from their unsatisfying marriage and who later rejects her appeals to him for reconciliation; she is a character in the story novelist Giles Hermitage writes in John Wain's *The Pardoner's Tale*.

Howland, Abigail See Mason, Abigail Howland.

Howland, Hatton Yankee husband of Angeline Meserve and entrepreneur land-developer in Zora Neale Hurston's *Seraph on the Suwanee*.

Howland, Margaret Carmichael Black housekeeper, mistress, and later wife of William Howland; mother of Robert Carmichael in Shirley Ann Grau's *The Keepers of the House*.

Howland, Robert Carmichael Mulatto son of William Howland and Margaret Carmichael; reveals his parents' secret marriage to the press and thereby ruins the political career of John Tolliver in Shirley Ann Grau's *The Keepers of the House*.

Howland, William Patriarch of the Howland family secretly married to his black housekeeper; narrates part of Shirley Ann Grau's *The Keepers of the House*.

Howler, Melchisedech Dissenting, ranting minister, whose church Mrs. MacStinger attends in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Hoylake, Mr. Personable, open boss to Joe Lampton; he tries to be friendly while maintaining his position in John Braine's *Room at the Top*.

Hoyt, Rosemary Beautiful young movie actress who falls in love with Dick Diver in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *Tender Is the Night*.

Hrast, Hrr-Tryhk Phagor leader who is killed by the people of Oldorando; his death starts a war between the phagors and the humans in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

H.R.H. The Prince British prince touring the British colonies in Africa; attends the ball held for the colonial administrators and their wives at the resident's home in Wole Soyinka's play *Death and the King's Horseman*.

Hrosshild Valiant young woman of the Wolfings; Hall-Sun puts him in command of ten maidens who spy on the Romans in William Morris's *A Tale of the House of the Wolfings*.

Hrothgar King of the Scyldings, who, having conquered all adjacent lands, seeks the meaning of life in his old-age ruminations in John Gardner's *Grendel*.

Hrothulf Orphaned nephew of Hrothgar; becomes a pretender to Hrothgar's throne in John Gardner's *Grendel*.

Hsiang-yun (River Mist) Matriarch's grandniece in Ts'ao Hsueh-chin's *Dream of the Red Chamber*.

Hsi-Chung (Compassionate Spring) Chia Gen's sister in Ts'ao Hsueh-chin's *Dream of the Red Chamber*.

Hsi-feng (Phoenix) Chia Lien's wife, who takes over running the Ningkuofu family compound; becomes greedy for money and power by employing bribes and usury rates when lending money; dies after the family is brought to the edge of financial ruin in Ts'ao Hsueh-chin's *Dream of the Red Chamber*.

Hsi-jen (Pervading Fragrance) Favorite waiting maid of the young effeminate boy Pao-yu; sleeps in his chamber at night in Ts'ao Hsueh-chin's *Dream of the Red Chamber*.

Hsi Mei ("May") Chinese girl subject to a violent struggle between two contending natures; she is one of the supernormals of John Wainwright's Pacific island colony in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Hsing, Madame Wife of Chia Sheh, the older son of Madame Shih, the matriarch, in Ts'ao Hsueh-chin's *Dream of the Red Chamber*.

Hsu, An-mei Mother of Rose Hsu Jordan; her mother is a concubine who dies of intentional opium poisoning; immigrates to America; loses faith in God after son, Bing, drowns in Amy Tan's *The Joy Luck Club*.

Hsueh Pan Precious Virtue's bother, a libertine who involves the family in constant scandal from his affairs with young men and women in Ts'ao Hsueh-chin's *Dream of the Red Chamber*.

Hsu family Chinese family; members of the Joy Luck Club, an informal group of Chinese women who become friends, in Amy Tan's *The Joy Luck Club*.

Hua Daughter of Lin Kong and Shuyu, raised by her mother in Goose Village. At 18, she starts working for a match plant in Muji City, where she lives with her mother, in Ha Jin's *Waiting*.

Huarcaya, Casimiro Albino whose mysterious disappearance is investigated by Sergeant Lituma in Mario Vargas Llosa's *Death in the Andes*.

Hubbard, Bartley Newspaperman married to Marcia Gaylord Hubbard; given to affairs and plagiarism; murdered by an outraged citizen in William Dean Howells's *A Modern Instance*; interviews Silas Lapham in *The Rise of Silas Lapham*.

Hubbard, Benjamin Brother of Oscar; looks to a prosperous future with the addition of a new cotton mill on their land; steals bonds from his sister's ailing husband to help finance the construction; found out in Lillian Hellman's play *The Little Foxes*.

Hubbard, Birdie Oscar's ineffectual wife and one of the family members who seeks to invest in a new cotton mill in Lillian Hellman's play *The Little Foxes*.

Hubbard, Bull (Big Bull) Novelist and drug addict; accidentally shoots and kills his wife, June, in Jack Kerouac's *Visions of Cody*; also appears in *Doctor Sax*, *Book of Dreams*, and (as the author of *Nude Supper*) in *Desolation Angels*.

Hubbard, Caroline Martha Seemingly ridiculous American traveller; she is in fact the retired actress Linda Arden, grandmother of Daisy Armstrong in Agatha Christie's *Murder on the Orient Express*.

Hubbard, Leo Oscar's son and young banking employee who informs his father that Horace Giddens, the older husband of Regina, has bonds at the bank and seldom examines them in Lillian Hellman's play *The Little Foxes*.

Hubbard, Marcia Gaylord (Marsh) Wife of Bartley Hubbard; after he deserts her, she divorces him in William Dean Howells's *A Modern Instance*; also appears in *The Rise of Silas Lapham*.

Hubbard, Oscar Brother of Benjamin and Regina; marries Birdie for her father's cotton fields; looks to a prosperous future with the addition of a new cotton mill on their land; steals bonds from his sister's ailing husband to help finance the construction; his deceit is discovered in Lillian Hellman's play *The Little Foxes*.

Hubbell, Eunice Gives Stella shelter after she is beaten by Stanley; comforts Stella when Blanche is taken to the mental institution in Tennessee Williams's play *A Streetcar Named Desire*.

Hubbell, Steve Owns the apartment building where Stella and Stanley Kowalski live; plays card with Stanley in Tennessee Williams's play *A Streetcar Named Desire*.

Hubber, Mr. Photographer coming to take the Weed's Christmas family portrait in John Cheever's "The Country Husband."

Hubble, Caroline Weed Daughter of Frederick Weed, wife of Roger Hubble, mother of Jeremy Hubble, and friend of Conor Larkin in Leon Uris's *Trinity*.

Hubble, Jeremy Son of Caroline and Roger Hubble; friend, protégé, and fellow athlete of Conor Larkin; lover of a Catholic woman in Leon Uris's *Trinity*.

Hubble, Mr. Wheelwright and acquaintance of Joe Gargery; he and his wife join in the humiliation of Pip Pirrip at the Christmas dinner with "moral goads" in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Hubble, Roger Owner of Hubble Manor, who heads and supports the Ulster Protestants against Irish Catholics; husband of Caroline Weed Hubble and father of Jeremy Hubble in Leon Uris's *Trinity*.

Hubby Exhibitionist who periodically disrobes before his front window during his wife's pregnancy in Carlene Hatcher Polite's *Sister X and the Victims of Foul Play*.

Huben, Andy American missionary and wife of Leslie Huben; gradually disillusioned by her husband's childish radical Christianity in Peter Matthiessen's *At Play in the Fields of the Lord*.

Huben, Leslie (Les) American missionary, husband of Andy Huben, and bitter foe of Roman Catholicism; mistakenly believes he can convert the Niaruna Indians of South America to his brand of Protestant Christianity in Peter Matthiessen's *At Play in the Fields of the Lord*.

Hubert Expert Norman archer, who competes with Locksley (Robin Hood) in the tournament at Ashby in Sir Walter Scott's *Ivanhoe*.

Hubert Maternal grandfather of Cress Delahanty in Jesamyn West's *Cress Delahanty*.

Hubert One of the seven dwarfs who wash windows, make Chinese baby food, and live with Snow White in Donald Barthelme's *Snow White*.

Hubert Son of the protagonist, Louis; writes a letter to his wife, Genevieve, in which he addresses the discovery of the confessional notebook written by the inscrutable and cold-hearted Louis in François Mauriac's *A Knot of Vipers*.

Hubert Twenty-four-year-old man who appears much older; researcher with the Royal Society; is attacked and disfigured by Gabriel's men when Gabriel returns in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Huck (Old Huck) Friend from New York of Bull Hubbard and Irwin Garden; develops boils while visiting Hubbard in Jack Kerouac's *Visions of Cody*; also appears in *Book of Dreams* and *Desolation Angels*.

Huckabuck, Reuben John Ridd's Uncle Ben, a shrewd, mysterious businessman who is considered callous and is rich but does not like the Ridds in his own way in R. D. Blackmore's *Lorna Doone*.

Huckabuck, Ruth John Ridd's cousin, a tiny, shy, sweet, well-mannered lady who wins the hearts of the Ridds in R. D. Blackmore's *Lorna Doone*.

Hud (Huddie) Son of Jewel Bannon and stepuncle of Lonnie Bannon; rapes Halmea and kills his stepfather, Homer Bannon, in Larry McMurry's *Horseman, Pass By*.

Hudd, Bert Man aged 50 who is the husband of Rose in Harold Pinter's play *The Room*.

Hudd, Rose Woman aged 60 and Bert's wife; she and her husband are tenants of Mr. Kidd in Harold Pinter's play *The Room*.

Huddleston, Zachary (Zack) New Yorker and friend of Mark Littleton in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Hudibras, Lud Mighty monarch of the ancient British featured in "The True Legend of Prince Bladud," recounted by Samuel Pickwick in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Hudig Dutch merchant and father of Peter Willems's wife in Joseph Conrad's *An Outcast of the Islands*.

Hudnutt, Bandsman Naïve, dreamy musician, who uses his creative tendencies and has charges filed against him in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower in the West Indies*.

Hudson, Andrew Son of Thomas Hudson; killed in an automobile accident in Ernest Hemingway's *Islands in the Stream*.

Hudson, Captain Hiram The *Proserpine's* skipper, who has a long history of scuttled ships; he goes down with his ship, dead drunk, in Charles Reade's *Foul Play*.

Hudson, David (Dave, Davy, Mr. David) Son of Thomas Hudson; almost catches a huge fish off Bimini; killed in an automobile accident in Ernest Hemingway's *Islands in the Stream*.

Hudson, Harley M. Vice president of the United States; appears weak until thrust into the presidency by the president's death in Allen Drury's *Advise and Consent*.

Hudson, Mrs. Sherlock Holmes's and John H. Watson's long-suffering landlady, who is introduced in Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Sign of Four*.

Hudson, Roderick Young American sculptor studying art in Europe and patronized by Rowland Mallet; fiancé of Mary Garland, but in love with Christina Light; dies tragically in Henry James's *Roderick Hudson*.

Hudson, Sarah Widowed mother of Roderick Hudson and cousin of Mary Garland; visits her son in Europe in Henry James's *Roderick Hudson*.

Hudson, Sir Geoffrey Dwarf soldier, who served the king, is a cell mate of Julian Peveril in the Tower, and leaps from a fiddle case to report the plotting of the Duke of Buckingham to the king in Sir Walter Scott's *Peveril of the Peak*.

Hudson, Thomas Husband of Augusta Drake; Susan Ward's editor in Wallace Stegner's *Angle of Repose*.

Hudson, Thomas (Mr. Tom, Tomfis) American painter who helps track down German U-boat sailors in the Caribbean in Ernest Hemingway's *Islands in the Stream*.

Hudson, Tom Vietnam vet and older man who falls for Samantha Hughes but suffers from impotence as a result of his war experiences in Bobbie Ann Mason's *In Country*.

Hudson, Tom (Schatz) Eldest son of Thomas Hudson; visits his father in Bimini and is later killed in World War II in Ernest Hemingway's *Islands in the Stream*.

Hudspeth, Mrs. Widow who trades horses with Jess Birdwell in Jessamyn West's *The Friendly Persuasion*.

Huerta, General Victoriano Supporter of Porfirio Díaz, dictator in Mexico (1876–1910); his corruption fueled the Mexican Revolution (1910–17) in Mariano Azuela's *The Underdogs*.

Huett, Izz Milkmaid at Richard Crick's dairy who falls in love with Angel Clare; she agrees to his impulsive offer to take her to Brazil, but he withdraws it when she admits that his wife, Tess (Durbeyfield), would be equally ready to die for him; later informed of Clare's offer, Tess despairs of his loving her enough to return in Thomas Hardy's *Tess of the D'Urbervilles*.

Huff, Saved from Captivity (Cap) Friend of Steven Nason; marches to Quebec with Benedict Arnold in Kenneth Roberts's *Arundel*.

Huffacre, Isaac Man who teaches Leslie Collins woods skills for survival in Harriette Simpson Arnow's *The Kentucky Trace*.

Hufflepuff, Helga Cofounder of Hogwarts; ancestor of Hepzibah Smith; J. K. Rowling's Wizard of the Jigger; Arsenius Author of Magical Drafts and Potions, in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Huffley, Clifford Ordinary but effective successor of the Reverend Jethro Furber after Furber's breakdown in William Gass's *Omensetter's Luck*.

Hufsa Mythological rabbit traitor sent to spy on Elahairah by Prince Rainbow in Richard Adams's *Watership Down*.

Huger, Allison (Allie) Daughter of Will's Barrett's old girlfriend Kitty Vaught; Allie has "made straight A's and flunked ordinary living"; escapes from Valleyhead, the mental hospital where her parents have placed her, claims an inheritance, and begins to build a life based on love with Will Barrett in Walker Percy's *The Second Coming*.

Huger, Katherine (Kitty) Vaught Middle-aged, suntanned, gold-braceleted socialite who puts her desire for money ahead of concern for her daughter in Walker Percy's *The Second Coming*.

Huger, Walter Kitty's dentist husband who has "passionate and insane views on every subject" in Walker Percy's *The Second Coming*.

Hugg, Samuel (Sam) River barge captain and teller of tall tales in James Kirke Paulding's *Westward Ho!*

Hugh Gracious younger brother of the Laird of Dornock in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Hugh King Peter's son who leaves the forces of the Abbot at Higham to join the army of his brother Ralph in William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*.

Hugh One of a group of men who is arranging the hanging of one of their friends named Colby (Colby, it seems, "has gone too far," although it is never disclosed what the man has done); worries about the invitations for the festive hanging in Donald Barthelme's "Some of Us Had Been Threatening Our Friend Colby."

Hugh Sir John Chester's illegitimate son, who works at the Maypole Inn and likes only his dog and Barnaby Rudge, though he pursues Dolly Varden; he participates in the Gordon riots and is hanged after Gabriel Varden's intercession on his behalf fails with Chester in Charles Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*.

Hugh Welsh actor and a friend of David Evans in Margaret Drabble's *The Garrick Year*.

Hugh One-armed husband of Catherine, father of Meredith, Dolores, and Eveline, and lover of Fiona; photographer and collector of pornography; forces Catherine to wear a chastity belt in an attempt to stop her affair with Cyril; accidentally hangs himself in his photography studio in John Hawkes's *The Blood Oranges*.

Hugh, Sir The Green Knight, who helps to rescue the three imprisoned damsels; he marries Viridis in William Morris's *The Water of the Wondrous Isles*.

Hughes Wounded veteran of the Boer War who is infatuated with Ivy Barton; he is imprisoned for a month after stabbing his wife with a bayonet in John Galsworthy's *Fraternity*.

Hughes, Charles Windham Friend whom Brooke Kincaid says made her mind; his death precipitates the action of Lee Smith's *Something in the Wind*.

Hughes, Dwayne Father of Samantha Hughes and killed in Vietnam before the action of the book but whose journal plays a part in helping Samantha understand her father and uncle Emmet in Bobbie Ann Mason's *In Country*.

Hughes, Elbert Youth with remarkable skill at duplicating the handwriting of others; trapped in a scheme to forge famous letters and documents in Thornton Wilder's *Theophilus North*.

Hughes, Mamaw Mother of Dwayne Hughes, who travels with Samantha Hughes and Emmet Smith to visit the Vietnam War memorial and may thereby come to terms with the death of her son in Vietnam in Bobbie Ann Mason's *In Country*.

Hughes, Mr. Prison chaplain with whom Ernest Pontifex first discusses rationalism in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Hughes, Mrs. Seamstress employed by Cecilia Dallison; she is jealous of Ivy Barton and allows her baby to die of starvation in John Galsworthy's *Fraternity*.

Hughes, Mrs. Thurstan Benson's sympathetic Welsh landlady, who helps him to help Ruth Hilton in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Ruth*.

Hughes, Ronny (Root) Youngster responsible for the unjust punishment of Jan Anderson; later imprisoned by Anderson in a box supposedly filled with poisonous spiders but actually filled with mice in Fred Chappell's *The Inkling*.

Hughes, Samantha Young woman who must come to terms with the impact on her life of the Vietnam War, which changed her uncle Emmet and took the life of her father, whom she never met in Bobbie Ann Mason's *In Country*.

Hughes, Tubby Pay Office clerk at Badmore in David Lodge's *Ginger, You're Barmy*.

Hugon, Georges Young man who attends the opening stage performance of the new star Nana in *The Blonde Venus* in Paris in 1867; loudly calls her performance *Très chic!* and thus silences the crowd's derision against her lack of talent; becomes captivated by her beauty and allure, but finds that the femme fatale will not let him possess her; out of jealousy, stabs himself to death in Nana's bedroom in Émile Zola's *Nana*.

Hugon, Philippe Georges's brother and one of the many men who are destroyed by their desire for Nana; imprisoned after stealing money from the army to give it to the book's femme fatale, Nana, in Émile Zola's *Nana*.

Huguenau Despicable and unscrupulous soldier who deserts the German army and sets about building a business empire, including the purchase of Esch's newspaper; rapes Frau Esch during a workers' revolt, and then stabs her husband; finally marries a wealthy German girl for her dowry in Hermann Broch's *The Sleepwalkers*.

Huguenine, Alonzo Dent (A. D.) Farmer who becomes a circus owner and struggles to recoup his investment in Huguenine's Great and Only International Circus in Walter D. Edmonds's *Chad Hanna*.

Huguenine, Bettina (Bettina Billings) Wife of A. D. Huguenine; as Bettina Billings, she is the fat lady in Huguenine's circus; matronly protector of the circus workers in Walter D. Edmonds's *Chad Hanna*.

Hugues, Alain Husband of Chantal Hugues and guardian of the young Robert Mueller in Nicholas Delbanco's *Fathering*.

Hugues, Chantal Wife of Alain Hugues and guardian of Robert Mueller as a child in Nicholas Delbanco's *Fathering*.

Huish, Mr. (Whish, Hay, Tomkins, the clerk) Vile, cunning, and unscrupulous cockney clerk turned sickly beachcomber in the South Sea islands; the basest of the three desperate outcasts, he fails horribly in his attempt to murder and rob the pearl merchant William John Attwater on a secluded island in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Ebb-Tide: A Trio and a Quartette*.

Hulburt, Boon Father of Lilah Lee and husband of Hetsie, managed Lilah Lee in the rodeo in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Hulburt, Hetsie Mother of Lilah Lee and wife of Boon Hulburt; cleans houses and picks almonds in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Huld, Herr Eloquent advocate and friend of the court judges who is sick, bound to bed, yet purports to successfully orchestrate Joseph K.'s defense—despite all evidence to the contrary; friend of K.'s uncle in Franz Kafka's *The Trial*.

Hull, Andy Son of a preacher; eighth-grade classmate of Suse Ballew in Harriette Arnow's *Hunter's Horn*; serves in Europe in World War II in *The Dollmaker*.

Hull, Octavia, Duchess of Visitor at Chevron; a dowager with a sharp, witty tongue, she plays bridge admirably; no

hostess dare omit her from a house party in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*.

Hullins, The Widow One of the last old women in Bursley who smoke a cutty; Denry Machin attempts to collect some of the rent owed by her and devises his scheme to lend rent payments with interest to those threatened with the bailiff in Arnold Bennett's *The Card: A Story of Adventure in the Five Towns*.

Hullo Central Personal maid of Sylvia Tietjens, who has so named her because of the sound of her voice in Ford Madox Ford's *Some Do Not* . . .

Hulme Famous scientist who is Charles Sheriff's research professor; he offers kindly professional advice to Arthur Miles in C. P. Snow's *The Search*.

Hulme, Mrs. Atheist and elderly hostess to the cognoscenti of literary and intellectual London in Mrs. Lynn Linton's *The Autobiography of Christopher Kirkland*.

Huma Beautiful but battered and bruised; braves the criminal district in an attempt to save her family from the misfortune wrought upon them when her father finds and brings home a famous relic of Muhammad in Salman Rushdie's "The Prophet's Hair."

Human Echinoderms Alien species whose minds are much like ours except that their methods of reproduction and social organization tend to repress individuality in favor of the "tribal mentality" in Olaf Stapledon's *Star Maker*.

Humbert, Charlotte Becker Haze Mother of Dolores Haze and second wife of Humbert Humbert; struck and killed by a car as she runs out of her house in a fit of anger against Humbert in Vladimir Nabokov's *Lolita*.

Humbert, Humbert Pseudonym of the itinerant professor of French literature, madman, and pedophile; tenant of, eventual husband to, and widower of Charlotte Haze; obsessed with Charlotte's barely pubescent 12-year-old "nymphet" daughter, Delores "Lolita" Haze; after Charlotte's death, becomes Lolita's guardian, lover, and abuser, trying to control her with gifts and vacations throughout the United States; murders his rival for Lolita's companionship, the playwright Claire Quilty; writes the text "Lolita, or the Confession of a White Widowed Male" before dying of a coronary thrombosis in Vladimir Nabokov's *Lolita*.

Humbold, Claude Real estate huckster and employer of Carl Reinhart in Thomas Berger's *Reinhart in Love*.

Humbolt, George See Marshmallow, Uncle Peepee.

HumDrum, Mrs. Dowager who helped Yram when she was pregnant with Jack Higgs's child and who is now Yram's primary confidante; she aids in Higgs's escape in Samuel Butler's *Erewhon Revisited Twenty Years Later*.

Hume, Adrian Younger brother of Alice and Francis; he gives the tutor Mr. Pettigrew a hard time in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Mother and Son*.

Hume, Alice Francis's 13-year-old sister, who says that she knew that Julius Hume had a special relationship to them in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Mother and Son*.

Hume, Francis Fifteen-year-old whose support is begrudged by Miranda Hume; he is really the son and not the nephew of Julius Hume in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Mother and Son*.

Hume, Harriet London concert pianist who is attracted to Arnold Condorex; she minimizes their differences—his lesser intellect, his failure to appreciate music and art, and his lack of interest in social change; her intuition is so keen that she seems to have extrasensory power and can identify his purposes and challenge his lies before they are spoken in Rebecca West's *Harriet Hume, A London Fantasy*.

Hume, Julius Miranda's husband; he is not Rosebery's father, but he is father—not uncle—to Francis, Alice, and Adrian; he proposes to Emma Great-heart and is accepted and then rejected in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Mother and Son*.

Hume, Miranda Wife of Julius and mother of Rosebery; she dies when Julius tells her that Francis, Alice, and Adrian are his children by another woman in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Mother and Son*.

Hume, Rosebery (Rosebud) Miranda's middle-aged son, whose feelings for womanhood are directed only toward his mother until her death in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Mother and Son*.

Humm, Anthony President of the Brick Lane Branch of the United Grand Junction Ebenezer Temperance Association, where Mr. Stiggins preaches and Martha Bardell attends services in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Hummel, Al Owner of Hummel's Garage and school board member responsible for George Caldwell's appointment as a teacher; husband of Vera Hummel and nephew of Pop Kramer in John Updike's *The Centaur*.

Hummel, Jacob Power-hungry old man restricted to a wheelchair and called the "Company Director"; Mephistophelianlike figure who seeks domination over others; meets the young man Arkenholtz, whose father Hummel had brought to financial ruin years earlier; lacking heirs and friends, asks Arkenholtz to befriend him, and in return he Hummel will be his future benefactor; arrives at the ghost dinner uninvited to ruin the colonel's reputation; later unmasked as a murderer and fraud, then compelled by the "Mummy," the mother of his daughter Adèle, to hang himself in August Strindberg's play *The Ghost Sonata*.

Hummel, Vera Girls' physical education teacher at Olinger High School, widely rumored to have had numerous affairs; wife of Al Hummel in John Updike's *The Centaur*.

Hump Cheyenne war chief in Thomas Berger's *Little Big Man*.

Humphrey Furze cutter and a voice of rural commentary in Thomas Hardy's *The Return of the Native*.

Humphrey Moll Flanders's son who is born to her of her marriage to her brother; he becomes a prosperous plantation owner in Virginia and helps care for Moll when she returns to Virginia in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunes and Misfortunes of the Famous Moll Flanders*.

Humphrey One of Sir Daniel Brackley's men killed in battle at Risingham in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Humphrey (the elder) Moll Flanders's third husband, whom she marries without knowing they have the same mother; she deceives him into marrying her by leading him to think she is wealthy, but when he discovers that she is not, they move to his Virginia plantation, where she learns of his true relation to her; she leaves him and returns to England in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunes and Misfortunes of the Famous Moll Flanders*.

Humphrey, Master Opening narrator, who meets Nell Trent in the London streets and accompanies her to her home in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Humphrey of Gloucester Son of Henry IV, brother of Henry V; gathers with Henry IV, the earl of Warwick, and his brother Thomas of Clarence because of the king's ill health; lies to Henry, saying that Prince Hal is in Windsor hunting; fears the death of Henry because of bad omens and superstition; visits Henry in his last illness; gathers with his brothers to mourn his father, and finds the lord chief justice and Warwick worrying about the future under King Henry V; confirms the lord chief justice's sorrow, saying he lost a dear friend when Henry IV died; reassured by Henry V that his rule will be just and free from prodigality in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part Two*; accompanies Henry in many instances; after the first encounter with Montjoy, the French herald, hopes the French will not attack now since the army is sick and frail; sent by Henry to mediate between Williams and Fluellen; sent with the counsel of English nobles to negotiate the terms of the Treaty of Troyes in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Humphreys, Alice Young woman who befriends and teaches Ellen Montgomery while Ellen lives with her aunt near Thirlwall; dies at age twenty-four in Susan Warner's *The Wide, Wide World*.

Humphreys, John Ministerial student and brother of Alice Humphreys; becomes Ellen Montgomery's beloved teacher and finally her husband in Susan Warner's *The Wide, Wide World*.

Humphreys, Mr. Country minister and father of Alice and John Humphreys; Ellen Montgomery moves to his home and cares for him after Alice's untimely death in Susan Warner's *The Wide, Wide World*.

Humphries, Bella (Bell) Daughter of Richard Humphries; her suitors include the British sergeant Hastings and the partisan John Davis in William Gilmore Simms's *The Partisan*.

Humphries, Dr. Old English teacher living in a northern Argentinian city; he plays chess with Dr. Eduardo Plarr and is unwilling to help him try to save Charley Fortnum in Graham Greene's *The Honorary Consul*.

Humphries, Mr. Eastthorp builder who spreads gossip that Tom Catchpole is a thief in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Humphries, Richard (Old Dick) Taverner and father of Bella and William Humphries in William Gilmore Simms's *The Partisan*.

Humphries, William (Bill) Son of Richard Humphries and brother of Bella Humphries; trusted lieutenant of Major Singleton in William Gilmore Simms's *The Partisan*.

Humpty Dumpty Vain and arrogant of manner, a development of the nursery-rhyme character; his conversation with Alice, in which he claims the right to make words mean whatever he likes, advances the examination of names as meaning or arbitrary signs; he explicates "Jabberwocky" for Alice in Lewis Carroll's *Through the Looking-Glass*.

Hunchback High-priest of Conventicle, who is a roaring hypocrite and explains the mystery of his ministry in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Hunfleet, Mrs. Carola Bennet's miserly aunt, who exploits Carola and sells her to Cantalupe for prostitution in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclie, Esq.*

Hunger Artist Performance artist who, sitting in a cage like a circus animal, attracts crowds to watch his body slowly emaculate throughout his long fasts; at first, performs in cities at shows and fairs to large crowds; later, finds that the populace has lost interest in his performance; resorts to joining a circus where his art and life are further ignored in Franz Kafka's "A Hunger Artist."

Hungerton, Gladys Young woman for whose sake Ned Malone accompanies Professor Challenger to South America; she later forsakes him for William Potts in Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Lost World*.

Hungry Joe Hero who holds an air force record for flying the most combat tours of duty; has nightmares when grounded in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Hu Niu Aging spinster and shrew who has helped her father run his rickshaw business for many years; lures the young Xiang Zi into marriage by getting him drunk, sleeping with him, and faking a pregnancy; employs Xiao Fu-zi, a pretty young maid, but soon drives the young servant away because she correctly fears that her husband is attracted to the younger woman; soon dies of an infection, an event that forces Xiang Zi to sell his rickshaw to pay for the wife's burial in Lao She's *Camel Xiang Zi*.

Hunker, Mr. American movie producer and companion of Lord Barralonga; he tacitly supports Rupert Catskill's

plan to overthrow Utopian rule in H. G. Wells's *Men Like Gods*.

Hunn, James (Hawk) Husband of Eva Medina Canada; kills a man in a dispute over a woman in Gayl Jones's *Eva's Man*.

Hunsden, Hunsden Yorke Mill owner and an unorthodox character, whose iconoclastic ways influence William Crimsworth by inciting Crimsworth to leave his employment with his brother, Edward, and by recommending him for a teaching post in Brussels; he keeps in touch, eventually retiring near the Crimsworths in England in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Hunsenmeir, Cora Zepp Mother of Louise and Julia Ellen; friend and employer to Celeste Chalfonte and lover to Aimes Rankin; practical and patient; helps Celeste cheat at cards in Rita Mae Brown's *Loose Lips*. Dies of a heart attack at seventy-nine in *Six of One*.

Hunsenmeir, Hansford Louise and Julia's father and Cora's husband, who left them when they were young; returns with lung cancer to Cora after 34 years away; dies in Rita Mae Brown's *Loose Lips*.

Hunstanton, Lady Jane Her country estate, Hunstanton Chase, serves as the site of the dinner party in Oscar Wilde's play *A Woman of No Importance*.

Hunt Captain Boldwig's head gardener, who finds Samuel Pickwick asleep in a wheelbarrow in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Hunt Man of indeterminate age and background whom Kate Fletcher Armstrong has found interesting for his rudeness and various circle of friends and acquaintances in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Hunt Manchester school teacher who studied economics at the University of London; he was a university friend of Arthur Miles and Charles Sheriff; he went into teaching because he did not excel in his university exams; he fails with women and with writing and continues to be a confidant to Miles in C. P. Snow's *The Search*.

Hunt, Adam B. Ambitious party man but unsuccessful candidate for the gubernatorial nomination in Winston Churchill's *Mr. Crewe's Career*.

Hunt, Adrienne Older of Fonny Hunt's uppity sisters in James Baldwin's *If Beale Street Could Talk*.

Hunt, Alonzo (Fonny) Hunt Aspiring sculptor and lover of Tish Rivers; sent to prison for rape in James Baldwin's *If Beale Street Could Talk*.

Hunt, Arabella Mrs. Miller's young, widowed neighbor, who offers Tom Jones a secure future by proposing marriage, a temptation Tom gallantly refuses in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Hunt, Captain Tim Delia Hunt's husband, whom she left years earlier in Johannesburg; he writes her in 1918 that he has changed and may move to London in Storm Jameson's *Company Parade*. At age 68 he appears to be forty; he is praised for extreme courage in World War I; he is an obsessive hater of socialists; he pilots Julian Swan's airplane, and illegally ships munitions to Germany; he has taken poor and starving twenty-three-year-old Marie Duclos as his mistress, and he becomes David Renn's prime suspect in a murder case in *Before the Crossing*.

Hunt, Charles Father of Elizabeth Hunt and owner of a small estate in County Kildare, Ireland; he dies before he can ensure a good marriage for her or leave an inheritance in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclie, Esq.*

Hunt, Delia Middle-aged housemate of Hervey Russell in London, 1918; she is haunted by having lived three years with a brutal husband almost 30 years earlier in Johannesburg; she wants Hervey to join her disreputable counseling-women-by-mail firm, in which she sells the names and addresses of the women to commercial advertisers in Storm Jameson's *Company Parade*. In 1939 she is referred to as Captain Tim Hunt's no-good former wife in Johannesburg in *Before the Crossing*.

Hunt, Elizabeth Daughter of Charles Hunt; ruined by a man who promises marriage but leaves her pregnant, she becomes destitute and ostracized and suffers a miscarriage and breast cancer; John Bunclie provides her a funeral in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclie, Esq.*

Hunt, Frank Father of Fonny Hunt in James Baldwin's *If Beale Street Could Talk*.

Hunt, Jason Husband of Nan Hunt and father of Cissy Hunt and Marcia Mae Hunt O'Donnell; wealthy, socially prominent, and politically influential figure in Elizabeth Spencer's *The Voice at the Back Door*.

Hunt, Jerry (Uncle Jerry) Crippled freedman and charismatic preacher whose warning saves Comfort Servosse from an ambush; hanged by the Ku Klux Klan following a

vision in which he reveals the details of John Walter's murder in Albion W. Tourgee's *A Fool's Errand*.

Hunt, Laura Black fiancée of Roy Fehler; helps him recover from divorce and alcoholism in Joseph Wambaugh's *The New Centurions*.

Hunt, Marjorie Angeline (Cissy) Younger daughter of Nan and Jason Hunt and fiancée of Kerney Woolbright in Elizabeth Spencer's *The Voice at the Back Door*.

Hunt, Mrs. Pious wife of Frank Hunt and mother of Fonny Hunt in James Baldwin's *If Beale Street Could Talk*.

Hunt, Nan Patrician wife of Jason Hunt and mother of Marcia Mae Hunt O'Donnell and Cissy Hunt in Elizabeth Spencer's *The Voice at the Back Door*.

Hunt, Sheila Younger of Fonny Hunt's uppity sisters in James Baldwin's *If Beale Street Could Talk*.

Hunt, Thomas Husband of Alma S. Wheeler Hunt; a salesman who travels through the South selling women's underwear; his identity is almost completely subsumed by his domineering wife; has an affair with his sister-in-law, Amanda Wheeler; abandons the Wheeler family and moves to Texas in Bobbie Ann Mason's *Feather Crowns*.

Hunt, Tufton Rascally clergyman, who officiated at the fraudulent marriage of "Dr. Brandon" (Dr. Firmin) and Caroline Brandon; he later blackmails Firmin in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip in His Way through the World*.

Hunter Allende's cousin, an elitist writer with whom María spends most of her time at the estancia, inspiring Castel's jealousy and envy, in Ernesto Sábato's *The Tunnel*.

Hunter Midshipman aboard the *Indefatigable*, the *La Reve*, and the *Marie Galante* in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Hunter, Angele Lorelei Lee First lover, then mistress, and third wife of Vridar Hunter in Vardis Fisher's *Orphans in Gethsemane*.

Hunter, Anson Yale-educated New York Jewish heir to a family fortune; eldest of six children, has a sense of superiority and self-confidence; superficial and calculating, a mixture of resentment and cynicism; views his superiority

as a natural right; goes to Pensacola as a naval aviator and becomes engaged to Paula Legendre, but she calls off the wedding because of his drinking and misbehaving; returns to New York and becomes popular but dissipated and indifferent to others' opinions; fears loneliness, but narcissistic self-absorption keeps him from being responsible and mature; as story ends, the 29-year-old leaves for Europe alone after telling Paula he only loved her in F. Scott Fitzgerald's "The Rich Boy."

Hunter, Captain Maximillan ("Max") Heavy-drinking, pessimistic, thin, pale 28-year-old administrative officer for the top secret Operation Apollo mission; he is a bisexual with preference for homosexual relationships; he uses the alias Captain Vincent Lane in an unsuccessful plot to seduce Signalman Andy Pearse; he is the author of the Anti-Death League Manifesto in Kingsley Amis's *The Anti-Death League*.

Hunter, Clair Daughter of Eloise McLindon and Norman Eisenberg and half sister of David Hunter; seized and killed by an eagle in Hal Bennett's *The Black Wine*.

Hunter, Conrad R. Wealthy owner of the Dallas Cowboys in Peter Gent's *North Dallas Forty*.

Hunter, David Troubled son of Eloise McLindon and Winston Cobb; his initiation into adulthood is the central focus of Hal Bennett's *The Black Wine*.

Hunter, Diana Sister of Vridar Hunter and the only Hunter child who does not forsake the parents' Mormon strictures in Vardis Fisher's *In Tragic Life, Passions Spin the Plot, We Are Betrayed, and Orphans in Gethsemane*.

Hunter, Dock Good-humored brother of Joe Hunter in Vardis Fisher's *In Tragic Life* and *Orphans in Gethsemane*.

Hunter, Edna Wife of Robert Hunter, Anson's uncle; lovely, faded, gray-eyed beauty; carries on an affair with Cary Sloane; at the Plaza Hotel, pleads with Anson not to reveal the affair; no longer welcomes Anson into her home after he threatens to tell her husband and Sloane's father about the affair in F. Scott Fitzgerald's "The Rich Boy."

Hunter, Eloise See McLindon, Eloise.

Hunter, Emmett John Fiancé of Joanne Remington; business failure who is made president of the Dallas Cowboys by his brother, Conrad Hunter in Peter Gent's *North Dallas Forty*.

Hunter, Henry Common-law husband of Eloise McLindon and Korean War veteran dispirited by the segregated North; leaves an ambiguous legacy for his putative son, David Hunter, in Hal Bennett's *The Black Wine*.

Hunter, John Calm, competent servant of Squire Trelawney; a good rower, he conveys supplies to the stockade, guards it, and helps Captain Smollett run up the colors; his chest is crushed during a pirate attack in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

Hunter, Joseph Charles (Joe) Cold father of Vridar Hunter in Vardis Fisher's *In Tragic Life, Passions Spin the Plot, We Are Betrayed, No Villain Need Be, and Orphans in Gethsemane*.

Hunter, Lady Wife of local potentate Sir William Hunter; she is attracted by the excitement surrounding the villagers' attack on the surgeon Mr. Hope's house; she revels in her husband's popularity and helps to emphasize the irresponsibility of the upper class in local governance in Harriet Martineau's *Deerbrook*.

Hunter, Leo Proud husband of Mrs. Leo Hunter in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Hunter, Mertyl (Mert) Cross-eyed and persecuted brother of Vridar Hunter in Vardis Fisher's *In Tragic Life, Passions Spin the Plot, We Are Betrayed, No Villain Need Be, and Orphans in Gethsemane*.

Hunter, Mrs. Leo Aesthetic leader and poetess of Eatanswill, who wrote "Ode to an Expiring Frog" and held a fancy-dress breakfast at The Den in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Hunter, Nelo Doole See Doole, Nelo.

Hunter, Prudence Branton Stern mother of Vridar Hunter in Vardis Fisher's *In Tragic Life, Passions Spin the Plot, We Are Betrayed, No Villain Need Be, and Orphans in Gethsemane*.

Hunter, Robert (Bob) Black railway worker fired from his job; briefly involved with the Communist Party, whose members turn him in to the immigration authorities for deportation to Jamaica, in Richard Wright's *The Outsider*.

Hunter, Sarah Wife of Bob Hunter in Richard Wright's *The Outsider*.

Hunter, Sir William Egotistical and irresponsible magistrate and leading citizen of Deerbrook; he is incensed when the surgeon Mr. Hope votes differently from him and does nothing to protect Hope from the villagers' growing superstitious distrust stemming from rumors that Hope has been grave-snatching in Harriet Martineau's *Deerbrook*.

Hunter, Steve Business school graduate who builds a factory to produce Hugh McVey's mechanical inventions and persuades local citizens to invest in it; shot and wounded by Joseph Wainsworth for contributing to the industrialization of the community, therefore changing it, in Sherwood Anderson's *Poor White*.

Hunter, The Misses Daughters of Mr. and Mrs. Leo Hunter; they are girlishly attired to make their mother seem younger in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Hunter, Vridar Baroledt (Vreed) Child of a religious Utah family; grows up to be an intellectual and writes an autobiographical novel; appears in Vardis Fisher's *In Tragic Life, Passions Spin the Plot, We Are Betrayed, No Villain Need Be, and Orphans in Gethsemane*.

Hunter-Payne, Geoffrey Alvina Smithers's distant relative who visits on vacation from the "Colonies"; Georgie Smithers's best hope for a husband, he is seduced by Georgie's friend Margy Stuart in Richard Aldington's *The Colonel's Daughter*.

Huntingdon, Arthur Handsome, charming, but indulgent and irresponsible, man who marries Helen Lawrence and becomes progressively more debauched until she feels compelled to leave him; he is prone to adultery, gambling, and especially drinking, which hastens his death after a fall while hunting in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Huntingdon, Arthur (the younger) Boy known as Arthur Graham; he is the only child of Helen and Arthur Huntingdon; his father's overindulgence of him is one of the problems behind Helen's flight from Grassdale Manor in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Huntingdon, Earl of British nobleman who reluctantly allows his daughter, Lady Barbara, to marry Gaston de Blondeville in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondeville*.

Huntingdon, Helen Lawrence Beautiful, headstrong sister of Frederick Lawrence; she marries Arthur Hunting-

don with the intention of reforming his selfish habits, but after she realizes the hopelessness of that task, she flees with her son into hiding at Wildfell Hall, where she is known as Helen Graham; she returns to her husband only to attend him in his illness; she finally marries the gentleman farmer Gilbert Markham in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Huntingdon, Lady British noblewoman who reluctantly allows her daughter, Lady Barbara, to marry Gaston de Blondeville in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondeville*.

Huntingdon, Lord One of Mary, Queen of Scots's guards in prison in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Huntinglen, Earl of Father of Lord Dalgarno; he introduces Nigel Olifaunt to the king and puts Nigel in the company of his son; he deplors his son's evil conduct in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fortunes of Nigel*.

Huntington, David, Earl of and Prince of Royal of Scotland (Sir Kenneth, Knight of the Couchant Leopard) Valiant hero who joins King Richard's Crusade in the Holy Land in disguise as the knight Sir Kenneth; having disgraced himself while guarding Richard's standard, he redeems himself in disguise as the Nubian Zohuak; he is engaged to marry Lady Edith Plantagenet after his identity is disclosed in Sir Walter Scott's *The Talisman*.

Huntley Ballet master with the Isabel Cornwallis Ballet Company in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

Huntley, Marquis of Chief of the Gordons in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

Huntley, Mr. Miss Wingman's unreliable husband in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Jemmy and Jenny Jessamy*.

Huntly, Edgar Narrator who relates the tale of how his insane compulsions, although with good motives, misled him, bringing about disastrous consequences, in Charles Brockden Brown's *Edgar Huntly*.

Huntze German who owns a large steam mill in Lodz; employs Abraham as the mill's manager; his sons foolishly go into debt to Abraham's son Simcha, who soon acquires ownership of the prized business in Israel Joshua Singer's *The Brothers Ashkenazi*.

Huple Fifteen-year-old pilot who lied about his age to join the air force; lives with his cat in a tent with Hungry Joe in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Hurd, Araminta (Minta) Wife of Jim Hurd, poacher; she is befriended and helped financially by Marcella Boyce in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Marcella*.

Hurd, Dr. One of the Canadian doctors boarding with Mrs. Bailey while training in a London hospital in Dorothy Richardson's *Interim*.

Hurd, Jim Dwarf poacher who, when caught, kills the keeper, George Westall; he is hanged despite the intervention of Marcella Boyce and others who attempt to abolish the cruel punishment for poaching in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Marcella*.

Hurd, Mr. Dr. Hurd's father who comes with Mrs. Hurd to London to see their son; they stay in Mrs. Bailey's house and impress Miriam Henderson with their devotion in Dorothy Richardson's *Interim*.

Hurd, Mrs. Mr. Hurd's wife, who is similarly devoted to their son in Dorothy Richardson's *Interim*.

Hurlbird, Emily Elderly maiden aunt of Florence Hurlbird Dowell in Ford Madox Ford's *The Good Soldier: A Tale of Passion*.

Hurlbird, Florence Florence Hurlbird (Dowell)'s elderly maiden aunt who, with her sister Emily, attempts to dissuade John Dowell from marrying her niece, though she refuses to tell him of the affair Florence had with a young American, Jimmy, in Ford Madox Ford's *The Good Soldier: A Tale of Passion*.

Hurlbird, Mr. Florence Dowell's uncle, a wealthy American entrepreneur, whose apparent life-long symptoms of a heart condition prove on his death at an advanced age to be a physical anomaly; he provides the pattern for his niece's feigned illness in Ford Madox Ford's *The Good Soldier: A Tale of Passion*.

Hurlburt, Father Part-Seneca Catholic priest on a Montana Indian reservation, whose trustworthiness enables him to befriend and help Ida George and her family in Michael Dorris's *A Yellow Raft in Blue Water*.

Hurley, Iris God-fearing friend of Silla Boyce in Paule Marshall's *Brown Girl, Brownstones*.

Hurley, Will Drugstore clerk who unsuccessfully courts Alice Hindman in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Hurree Known as Mohendro Lal Dutt, holds an M.A. from Calcutta University; collaborates with British Secret Service

yet complains of racial discrimination; copies English customs and language, yet fails to erase his identity; embodies India in transition and represents Russian colonizers as beggars to hill people in Rudyard Kipling's *Kim*.

Hurst, Dana McManus Wife of David Hurst with whom she shares a dental practice; mother of Lizzie, Stephanie, and Leah; sings opera in community productions; leaves David for several days only to return to him, admitting an affair in Jane Smiley's *The Age of Grief*.

Hurst, David McManus Husband of Dana McManus Hurst with whom he shares a dental practice; father of Lizzie, Stephanie, and Leah; a participatory father who shares all aspects of child rearing with wife; is obsessed with Dana and suspects her of having an affair; takes her back when eventually she confesses in Jane Smiley's *The Age of Grief*.

Hurst, Harriet Nursemaid and later maid to Paulina Home in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Hurst, Joseph (Joe) Sturdy young Berkshire yeoman farmer, brother of Lucy; he invites Richard to come to Elm Close Farm in Thomas Hughes's *The Scouring of the White Horse*.

Hurst, Leah Youngest daughter of Dana and David Hurst; learned to crawl at 10 months, and first word was "song," a request for her mother to sing; has recently developed a complete infatuation with David to the point that she refuses to touch or speak to her mother at all in Jane Smiley's *The Age of Grief*.

Hurst, Lizzie Oldest daughter of Dana and David Hurst; suffers perpetual stomach problems that are her way of dealing with stress; according to her father has a good sense of humor, distinct fashion tastes, and is naturally graceful in Jane Smiley's *The Age of Grief*.

Hurst, Louisa Mr. Bingley's married sister, who treats his home as her own in Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

Hurst, Lucy Joseph's pretty sister, with whom Richard falls in love in Thomas Hughes's *The Scouring of the White Horse*.

Hurst, Mr. Lethargic member of Mr. Bingley's household and the husband of Bingley's sister Louisa in Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

Hurst, Stephanie Middle daughter of Dana and David Hurst; according to her father she is the tomboy in the family

and looks at kindergarten as a liberating mechanism; prefers to play at a friend's house rather than her own in Jane Smiley's *The Age of Grief*.

Hurstwood, George W. (George Wheeler) Married saloon manager who steals money from the saloon and flees to New York with his lover, Carrie Meeber; dies in a flophouse fire in Theodore Dreiser's *Sister Carrie*.

Hurstwood, Julia Estranged wife of George Hurstwood in Theodore Dreiser's *Sister Carrie*.

Hurt, Joe Writer and one of Rosamund Stacey's boy-friends; he has a rough magnetism and is erroneously suspected of being the father of Rosamund's baby in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Hurtle, Winifred Beautiful, passionate, determined American widow with a dubious past; she pursues Paul Montague after he has promised to marry her; when he extricates himself from the relationship, she contemplates shooting him but forgives him; troubling rumors that her abusive husband still lives turn out to have substance in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*.

Husac, Anatole Father of neofigurism in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Husband Plantation owner-narrator in an unnamed African country who obsessively surveys the behavior of his wife, "A . . ." and her presumed lover; his jealous, distorted, anonymous gaze reconstructs fragmentary scenes and bits of imagined or real conversation that suggest but never confirm his wife's infidelity in Alain Robbe-Grillet's *Jealousy*.

Husband (of Thérèse/Tiresias) Disapproves of his wife, Thérèse's, sex change and identity change to Tiresias; upset that she leaves him to conquer the world in a campaign against childbirth; successfully takes up the task of single-handedly repopulating postwar France by spawning and birthing some 40,000 babies overnight, who grow up equally fast, in Guillaume Apollinaire's *Breasts of Tiresias*.

Husband of Amanda Wingfield Character long absent before the play begins; though never seen on stage, this "telephone man who fell in love with long distances" remains a significant influence, referred to throughout and evidenced by his photograph that still hangs over the mantel in the poor St. Louis apartment; symbolizes much, including the failed male provider in a male-dominant society, a role his son also assumes, in Tennessee Williams's play *The Glass Menagerie*.

Hussein Kermanshah merchant who wears a curly jet-black beard in Derenik Demirjyan's "Chargah: A Poem."

Hussey, Denis Young son of Johnny Hussey; he turns on his policeman father when he learns that Johnny has been an informer; Johnny then forces him to leave the family home in Sean O'Faolain's *A Nest of Simple Folk*.

Hussey, Johnny Nephew of Leo Foxe-Donnel and an opportunistic member of the Royal Irish Constabulary; he spies on Leo and informs the authorities of Leo's involvement in a gun-running rebel plot; as a result, Leo is once again arrested and imprisoned in Sean O'Faolain's *A Nest of Simple Folk*.

Hutchins, Edward (Hutch) English-born New York novelist who befriends Rosemary Woodhouse and is killed trying to protect her from devil worshippers in Ira Levin's *Rosemary's Baby*.

Hutchins, Eveline Friend and partner of Eleanor Stoddard who develops her interest in art and high culture into a social skill; her flirtatious manner attracts an array of well-heeled suitors despite her marriage in John Dos Passos's *U.S.A.* trilogy.

Hutchins, George Charles Lumley's college acquaintance, whom Charles remembers as an "unpleasantly dogged and humourless young man"; Charles later encounters him serving as the self-important president of a local literary society and as part-time tutor to wealthy Samuel Braceweight's son in John Wain's *Hurry On Down*.

Hutchins, Rachel Beautiful, seriously disturbed woman who marries Rob Mayfield and dies in childbirth in Reynolds Price's *The Surface of Earth*.

Hutchins, Raven Father of Rachel Hutchins in Reynolds Price's *The Surface of Earth*.

Hutchins, Sarah (Widow Hutchins) See Crombie, Hugh and Sarah Hutchins.

Hutchison, Bill Town citizen who draws the black dot in the dreaded civic lottery, marking his family as having a member who will be stoned to death that day; is obviously a rule follower; when his wife protests and tries to make exceptions, accepts their family's fate and tells the lottery officials to go ahead with the stoning; his wife, Tessie, is stoned to death in Shirley Jackson's "The Lottery."

Hutchison, Tessie Wife of Bill, a rule-guided man and civic follower; she is late arriving at the town's lottery, joking with Mr. Summers about needing to finish her dishes; in the lottery, her husband pulls the paper with the black dot, marking one in their family for stoning and death; she protests this singling out of her family as unfair; then pulls the dreaded black dot herself, marking her as the recipient of a death by stoning by the community in Shirley Jackson's "The Lottery."

Hutson, Lyle Most successful lawyer on Bourne Island and a senator in the legislature in Paule Marshall's *The Chosen Place, the Timeless People*.

Hutten Professor married to Käthe Hutten in Katherine Anne Porter's *Ship of Fools*.

Hutten, Käthe Childless wife of Professor Hutten; speaks publicly against her husband in Katherine Anne Porter's *Ship of Fools*.

Hutter, Hetty Simpleminded sister of Judith Hutter; loves Henry March; accidentally killed in an Indian attack in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Deerslayer*.

Hutter, Judith Beautiful stepdaughter of Thomas Hutter; tries unsuccessfully to inspire love in Natty Bumppo in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Deerslayer*.

Hutter, Thomas (Thomas Hovey) Stepfather of Judith and Hetty Hutter; lives on the ark that he built on Lake Glimmerglass; scalped by the Indians and laid to rest at the bottom of Glimmerglass in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Deerslayer*.

Hutto, Grandma Friend of Penny Baxter; once shared her home with the Baxter family in Marjorie Kinnan Rawlings's *The Yearling*.

Hutto, Oliver Seafaring son of Grandma Hutto; his love for Twink Weatherby causes his mother to move away in Marjorie Kinnan Rawlings's *The Yearling*.

Hutton Lady Henry's conniving butler in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Lady Rose's Daughter*.

Hutton, Bertram Dolores's brother, who secretly marries Elsa Blackwood; he refuses his uncle James's financial help to go to Oxford, accepts financial help from Dolores, and allows Perdita Kingsford to fall in love with him in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Dolores*.

Hutton, Cleveland Dolores's father, the vicar of the parish; he marries three times and does not appreciate Dolores's devotion to him in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Dolores*.

Hutton, Cleveland (the younger) Sophia's only son, who is educated and then adopted by his uncle James Hutton in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Dolores*.

Hutton, Dolores Underappreciated victim of duty, who sacrifices her chances for happiness to what she sees as her responsibility to her father Cleveland, her brother Bertram, her friend Perdita Kingsford, and her stepsister Sophy in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Dolores*.

Hutton, Evelyn Sophia's younger daughter, who grows up to marry Herbert Blackwood in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Dolores*.

Hutton, James Cleveland's elder brother, who is made a Dean; he is willing to educate his nephew Bertram but instead pays to educate another nephew, the younger Cleveland, and adopts him in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Dolores*.

Hutton, Rufus (Rufe) White kidnapper and exconvict killed in Shelby Foote's *September September*.

Hutton, Sophia Second wife of Cleveland and the elder sister of Carrie Blackwood; she is an irritable, jealous, sensitive woman in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Dolores*.

Hutton, Sophy Sophia's elder daughter, who marries William Soulsby when Dolores, his first choice, steps aside out of pity in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Dolores*.

Huxley, Samuel (Sam) Marine captain killed at Saipan in Leon Uris's *Battle Cry*.

Huxter, Samuel Medical student, son of the Clavering apothecary, who marries Fanny Bolton in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Huyghen, Yellowbeard Pirate who had been a butcher in Batavia in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Hwan Te (or Huan Te) Chinese boy with an extra thumb on each hand; he is one of the supernormals of John Wainwright's Pacific island colony in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Hwang, Lord (Old Lord) Patriarch of the House of Hwang in Pearl Buck's *The Good Earth*.

Hyacinthe, Père Secular, Legitimist confessor of Great-aunt Léocadie in Sylvia Townsend Warner's *Summer Will Show*.

Hyatt, Liff Mountain child who occasionally works for farmers in Edith Wharton's *Summer*.

Hyatt, Mary Destitute mother of Charity Royall whom Charity does not know until she attends Mary's primitive burial on the Mountain in Edith Wharton's *Summer*.

Hyde, Anne Rather homely daughter of the Earl of Clarendon and wife of the Duke of York in Kathleen Winsor's *Forever Amber*.

Hyde, Edward See Jekyll, Dr. Henry.

Hyde, Gottfried, Jr. (Son of Gutsy, Texas) Best friend of D. J.; goes on the Alaskan hunting expedition in Norman Mailer's *Why Are We in Vietnam?*

Hyde, Gottfried, Sr. (Gotsie, Gutsy) Undertaker and father of Tex Hyde in Norman Mailer's *Why Are We in Vietnam?*

Hyder, Prince, Ali Khan Bahauder (Scheik Hali) Usurper of Mysore; he grants Adam Hartley's request to free Menie Gray, though it means humiliating his son; as Scheik Hali, an old fakir, he advises Hartley concerning Menie Gray's plight in Sir Walter Scott's *The Surgeon's Daughter*.

Hygmod Lord of the Helmings; overcome in battle, he surrenders his sister, Wealthew, to the victorious Hrothgar in John Gardner's *Grendel*.

Hylton, Jun Prisoner of war with Geoffrey Raingo; his escape and return to London make Adela Raingo believe her son has also escaped in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Hyman, Jesse Son of Squire Nathaniel Hyman; because he favors Reconstruction, he is beaten by the Ku Klux Klan; sent to Kansas, where he is befriended by a preacher who was beaten at Flat Rock twelve years earlier, in Albion W. Tourgee's *A Fool's Errand*.

Hyman, Squire Nathaniel Neighbor of Comfort Servosse and a community spokesman in warning the Servosses against associating with Northern teachers from the freedmen's school at Verdenton; presides at the trial of three Negro men accused of murdering Tom Savage in Albion W. Tourgee's *A Fool's Errand*.

Hymbercourt, Baron d' The duke of Burgundy's *marechal du camp*, or quartermaster-general, in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Hyndman Envious and observant usher of the Council Chamber at Holyrood; James Stuart, Earl of Murray and Regent of Scotland, advises him to disguise his intelligence in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*.

Hynes, Dr. Joe Son of Johnny Hynes; he vacillates between helping the poor and sickly and ignoring their pleas; he decides to leave the valley but is struck dead by the plague in Liam O'Flaherty's *Famine*.

Hynes, Joe Newspaper reporter who owes Leopold Bloom three shillings in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Hynes, Johnny Wealthy shopkeeper and son of an informer; he rises to wealth during the Repeal Movement and then uncharitably tries to increase his wealth during the blight in Liam O'Flaherty's *Famine*.

Hynes, Thomsy Lazy drunkard who lives with the Kilmartins; he finally does good when he tries to help Mary Kilmartin find her fugitive husband, Martin; he later dies of the plague in Liam O'Flaherty's *Famine*.

Hynes, Tony Son of Johnny Hynes; through an arranged marriage, he becomes a wealthy importer of Indian corn during the famine in Liam O'Flaherty's *Famine*.

Hyoï A hross, one of the native species of Malacandra (Mars), who is Ransom's first contact on Malacandra; he is killed by Weston and Devine in C. S. Lewis's *Out of the Silent Planet*.

Hypatia Balthazar's beautiful bride-to-be, whose martyrdom by the Christians causes him to lament the loss of her engagement ring in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Hypatia Beautiful, chaste, golden-haired philosopher, teacher, and polytheist, who becomes engaged to the prefect Orestes after his promise, which he breaks, to champion her beliefs; finally, distraught and doubting her own creed, she is captured en route to her farewell lecture and dismembered by Cyril's monks in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Hypel, Girzy "The leddy Gippy," Claud Walkinshaw's unloved wife; she is a comic obstacle to Claud's plans con-

cerning the entail and is instrumental in returning the estate to Charles Walkinshaw's family, its rightful inheritors, in John Galt's *The Entail*.

Hypel, Malachi Girzy's father, owner of the Plealands estate; he is a coarse laird as much given to futile manipulation as is Claud Walkinshaw in John Galt's *The Entail*.

Hypocorisma Spoiled, petulant young slave to Orestes in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Hypocrisy Traveler who, along with Formalist, gets into the highway by climbing over the Wall of Salvation rather than entering through the wicket-gate; he avoids the Hill of

Difficulty and takes the way of Destruction in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Hyskos Foreign invaders of Thebes led by Apophis, who occupied northern Egypt (1640–1532 B.C.E.) in Naguib Mahfouz's *Thebes at War*.

Hyslop, Mr. Secretary of A. J. in William S. Burroughs's *Naked Lunch*.

Hyzenthlay (“**shine-dew-fur**”) Visionary doe rabbit who conspires with Bigwig to lead other does out of Efrafa in Richard Adams's *Watership Down*.



I As a boy, he has brief friendship with Cletus Smith; after Smith's father is accused of murder, Smith stops seeing him; encounters Smith in high school after move to Chicago; does not speak to him; feels guilty; as a mature man, he researches, reconstructs, and imagines story of Cletus' family in William Maxwell's *So Long, See You Tomorrow*.

I Daughter of Nimni and Ohiro-Moldona-Fivona in Herman Melville's *Mardi*.

I Lone voice that is relating "how it was I quote before Pim with Pim after Pim how it is three parts I say it as I hear it" in Samuel Beckett's *How It Is*.

I-330 Female character with ties to the ancient world; registers as the sexual partner of D-503; sexual rival of O-90, but later chooses to help her; first citizen to vote against the Benefactor; breaks laws, leads Mephi rebellion, and attempts to steal *The Integral* spaceship in Evgeny Zamiatin's *We*.

Iachimo Italian gentleman who makes a bet with Posthumus that he can seduce Imogen; travels to Britain for that purpose, but is rebuffed by Imogen; hides in his trunk, which Imogen allowed him to store in her room; observes her at night, and steals the bracelet given to her by Posthumus; returns to Italy and claims to have slept with Imogen, a lie that Posthumus believes; repents and admits his wrongdoing, receiving Imogen's and Posthumus's forgiveness at the end of William Shakespeare's play *Cymbeline*.

Iago Othello's ensign; the satanic villain of the play; riddled with hatred for Othello and jealousy for Cassio after the latter's promotion to lieutenant; motivations for his actions are never made clear; complex character: pragmatic, cunning, treacherous; revengeful murderer and perhaps Shakespeare's most evil character as to the way he manipulates all those around him through his rhetorical art; takes advantage of his victims' trust and weaknesses to achieve his ends: to destroy Othello, attempt to kill Cassio, and throw discredit on Desdemona in William Shakespeare's play *Othello*.

Iain Man briefly involved with Kate Fletcher Armstrong in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

I&I See Intolerable Kid, The.

Ibarra, Librado Federico Robles's business associate and friend since childhood; once devoted himself to revolutionary ideals such as labor and land reform and educational needs; gave up his pursuits later in favor of making money in Carlos Fuentes's *Where the Air Is Clear*.

Ibbotson, Hester Extremely handsome and proud sister of the milder, wiser Margaret; she struggles to overcome her innate discontent and jealousy, demonstrating courage and resilience throughout the professional adversity of her husband, the village surgeon Edward Hope, in Harriet Martineau's *Deerbrook*.

Ibbotson, Margaret Luminously faithful and wise sister to the tempestuous and more beautiful Hester; her devotion

to her troubled sister and her unselfish friendship with the crippled Maria Young inspire those who know her and win the love of Philip Enderby in Harriet Martineau's *Deerbrook*.

Ibrahim Indian servant to "Tusker" and Lucy Smalley; because he has visited his brother in England, he considers himself somewhat above the average servant; he is very concerned with proper "pukka" speech and behavior in Paul Scott's *Staying On*.

Ibrahim Rent collector for Dina Dalal's landlord; abandoned by his family; fired by the landlord when he becomes "useless" (less "menacing" toward renters); eventually feels tremendous guilt regarding his complicity with the landlord's corruption and seeks to allay these feelings by warning Dina Shroff Dalal that the landlord has plans to use his *goondas* ("thugs") to evict her; eventually ends up destitute in Rohinton Mistry's *A Fine Balance*.

Ibrahim Zahra's father, obsessed by his work on the tramway; disciplined and strict head of household who is violent toward his wife and children in Hanan Al-Shaykh's *The Story of Zahra*.

Ibum Sensitive young black servant whom Ahmadou Mouth overworks as she attempts to act the part of a Cunan society lady and who later serves the even more abusive Edna Mouth in Ronald Firbank's *Sorrow in Sunlight*.

Ichthyoids Highly developed species of intelligent marine life on another planet, more talented in theoretical than in practical matters, who eventually form a telepathic union with the Arachnoids to create a symbiotic species in Olaf Stapledon's *Star Maker*.

Ickeringway, Mr. Fifty-year-old ex-naval man and chief hotel engineer; he presides proudly over the immense machinery which makes the hotel self-sufficient in water supply and electrical power in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Ida Philip Weston's eventual wife, who soon divorces him in Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Ida Wholesome servant Gustav Rask marries; later, village rumors wrongly suggest that she is having an affair; bears many children to Rask; one of her sons is later murdered by Oscar for revenge in Carl A. V. Moberg's *Raskens*.

Idaho, Duncan Reincarnated from the cells of the original Duncan Idaho, this Duncan Idaho has been constantly recreated to keep Leto II company and also serve as a breed-

ing base through the emperor's 3,000-year reign; the present Duncan becomes discontent faster than the previous ones, and teams up with Siona Atreides to slay Leto II; he is also head of Leto's elite guard of women warriors called the Fish Speakers in Frank Herbert's *God Emperor of Dune*.

Ideal Young woman who explores the mental and physical dimensions of love with her lover, Jimson; together they constitute the title characters in Carlene Hatcher Polite's *The Flagellants*.

Ideal Woman/Masterpiece When Gillette, Poussin's mistress, poses for the aging master Frenhofer, he finishes the painting; in exchange, he must allow Poussin and Pourbus to see his masterpiece; the two artists can see nothing but a foot in a mass of scribbles; having failed, Frenhofer burns the work and commits suicide in Honoré de Balzac's "The Unknown Masterpiece."

Idford, Earl of (Lord Sad-dog) Hugh Trevor's corrupt schoolmate, who employs Hugh to write political letters under the pen name Themistocles, and who later conspires to ruin Hugh's political career in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Idiot, The Retarded white lover of Dolores Brittain; slain by black women of Burnside, Virginia, during an Easter pageant in Hal Bennett's *Wait Until the Evening*.

Idiot Boy Represents the painful complacency of his fellow citizens of Argos by allowing the Flies to feed off him at the beginning of Jean-Paul Sartre's *The Flies*.

Idomeneus Unconventional suitor of Helen and the first soldier to return from the Trojan War in John Erskine's *The Private Life of Helen of Troy*.

Idris Beautiful daughter of the late King of England, sister of Adrian, and wife of Lionel Verney; she is the anxious, loving mother of Albert and Evelyn in Mary Shelley's *The Last Man*.

Idwal Superior sheepdog created by Thomas Trelone and living on the Pughs' farm in Olaf Stapledon's *Sirius: A Fantasy of Love and Discord*.

Idzikowski, Finger Friend and boxing trainer of Bruno (Lefty) Bicek; hexes Bicek's opponents in Nelson Algren's *Never Come Morning*.

Iffley, Sir Edgar Senior historian among British medicalists and president of their professional association; he

asks Gerald Middleton to become editor of their new journal and asks Gerald to replace him as president of the association after the Melpham fraud has been revealed in Angus Wilson's *Anglo-Saxon Attitudes*.

Ifor, Beatrice Beautiful girl whose ruination Sammy Mountjoy helps bring about in William Golding's *Free Fall*.

Ignatz Grandson of Simcha, a prodigal son who returns to Lodz from France with his French wife in Israel Joshua Singer's *The Brothers Ashkenazi*.

Ignorance Traveler who tries to get to the Celestial City without taking the long road followed by Christian; he is sent to hell because of his ignorance of "justifying righteousness" in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Ignosi See Umbopa.

Igraine The wife of the duke of Cornwall, who is in conflict with the king of England, Uther Pendragon; tricked into believing that Uther is her husband, the duke, through Merlin's magic, which would lead to the conception of Arthur and his marriage to Igraine following news of the duke's untimely death; later reappears to confirm Arthur's birthright after he pulls the sword from the stone and claims kingship of England in Thomas Malory's *Le Morte d'Arthur*.

Iguarán, Ursula Strong-willed wife of José Arcadio Buendía; mother of Colonel Aureliano Buendía, José Arcadio, and Amaranta; goes in search of her son José Arcadio; returns to Macondo with a new group of settlers; one of the longest-living characters in Gabriel García Márquez's *One Hundred Years of Solitude*.

I. K. Cavalier's son, whose memorandum concerning the finding of the Cavalier's manuscript appears in the preface of Daniel Defoe's *Memoirs of a Cavalier*.

Ike Originally called Isaac and brought up by McCaslin Edmonds; experiences a series of events and psychological changes in the course of hunting trips held by Major de Spain, and learns the details and tricks of hunting and natural forest life from Sam Fathers; being the only heir to his family, he repudiates the McCaslin plantation after having read the notes about the history of the plantation, debts, and payments in William Faulkner's "The Bear."

Ike (Old Ike) Friend and heroin connection of William Lee in Mexico City in William S. Burroughs's *Junkie* and *Naked Lunch*.

Ikehorn, Billy See Wilhelmina Hunnenwell Winthrop Ikehorn Orsini.

Ikehorn, Ellis Wealthy businessman who marries his secretary, Billy Winthrop, and who leaves her his fortune in Judith Krantz's *Scruples*.

Ikemefuna A boy from Mbaino who is taken from his family and brought to Umuofia, where he lives in Okonkwo's household for three years; is killed as atonement for a crime committed by a clansman in Chinua Achebe's *Things Fall Apart*.

Ikkemotubbe (Doom) Chickasaw chief in William Faulkner's *Absalom, Absalom!*; *Go Down, Moses*; *Requiem for a Nun*; *The Town*; and *The Reivers*.

Ila Daughter of the narrator's Jatin-kaku and "Queen Victoria"; cousin of the narrator, who nurtures a dumb, unreciprocated love for her; globe-trotting cosmopolitan who seeks freedom outside the restrictions of cultural decorum in India; strives to carve out a niche for herself in the West; loves and marries Nick Price, though unhappy with her lazy, dependent, and disloyal husband in Amitav Ghosh's *The Shadow Lines*.

Ilbury, Lord, Mr. Carysbroke Noble, kind trustee of Maud Ruthyn's estate; he meets her on several occasions, particularly at Lady Knollys's houseparty; later he and Maud are happily married in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Ilchester, Janet Practical, sympathetic daughter of Sir Roderick Ilchester; Squire Beltham plans to have her marry Harry Richmond, but her plain, practical nature does not appeal to Harry, and it is not until after many setbacks that Janet, Squire Beltham's heir, and Harry are married in George Meredith's *The Adventures of Harry Richmond*.

Ilchester, Sir Robert Janet Ilchester's father in George Meredith's *The Adventures of Harry Richmond*.

Ilderim, Sheik (The Generous) Egyptian horse trader who befriends Judah Ben-Hur during his quest for his lost mother and sister; is gracious and shrewd, possessing some of the finest horses in the Middle East; provides Ben-Hur with a chariot and stallions enough to defeat the Roman Messala in Lew Wallace's *Ben-Hur: A Tale of the Christ*.

Ilderton, Lucy Isabella Vere's friend and cousin, a romantic young beauty, who treats the Black Dwarf (Sir Edward Mauley) as a novelty and favors Patrick Earnscliff as Isabella's lover in Sir Walter Scott's *The Black Dwarf*.

Ilderton, Nancy Lucy Ilderton's younger, timid sister in Sir Walter Scott's *The Black Dwarf*.

Ilex, Miss Spinster of independent means and opinions; she advises Morgana Gryll on marriage in Thomas Love Peacock's *Gryll Grange*.

Ilissa Young and beautiful girl, who threatens to kill herself unless she can see her father, Pheron; she promises to return the Inquisitor's love if he can reunite her with her father in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Illeana Lover of the married central character, Stefan; becomes engaged to an army officer after she is unable to gain a commitment from Stefan; after her fiancé dies in a tragic car accident, leaves both Stefan and Bucharest indefinitely; later reunited with Stefan in the forest in 1948; killed in a car accident as she and Stefan drive out of the forest in Mircea Eliade's *The Forbidden Forest*.

Ill-favored ones Men who try to seduce Christiana and Mercy in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Illidge, Frank Weak-willed young socialist sympathizer who works as a laboratory assistant to Lord Edward Tantomount; an acquaintance of the cynical Maurice Spandrell, he becomes unwittingly an accomplice in Everard Webley's murder in Aldous Huxley's *Point Counter Point*.

Illingworth, Lord Born George Harford; unrepentant philanderer and rake who uses women as mere love interests; lives as a social dandy in dress and manners, like the author, Oscar Wilde; enjoys a bad reputation and the fruits of no real employment; meets the young Gerald Arbuthnot and by chance discovers that the lad is his son by a romantic tryst some 20 years earlier with a woman named Rachel; tries to reclaim his son, but his lack of virtues and morals leaves him without a son and heir; becomes "a man of no importance" in Oscar Wilde's play *A Woman of No Importance*.

Ilna Flashy blonde who serves as the target of the Hungarian knife thrower at a theater owned by Gernerth, a theatrical manager, in Hermann Broch's *The Sleepwalkers*.

Ilse Pessimistic Swedish prostitute; she provides sex for various members of the auxiliary fire service in Henry Green's *Caught*.

Ilsebil Mate to the man, Edek, and reincarnated along with him nine or more times; pregnant in this latest reincarnation in Günter Grass's *The Flounder*.

Ilya Nearly blind and well-liked old man who accepts odd jobs repairing cane chairs; is falsely accused by the girl narrator's mother of stealing a special Persian carpet from the home several months before the mother divorced her husband in Hanan al-Shaykh's "The Persian Carpet."

Imada, Hatsue Wife of Kabuo Miyamoto, childhood sweetheart of Ishmael Chambers; brought up to believe in Japanese traditions and values; ends relationship with Chambers when her family is interned during World War II; appeals to Chambers's sense of fairness during the trial of Kabuo Miyamoto in David Guterson's *Snow Falling on Cedars*.

Imlac Philosopher and poet who leads Rasselas on a trip to the Nile and instructs him concerning the vanity of human wishes in Samuel Johnson's *The History of Rasselas, Prince of Abissinia*.

Imlay, Gilbert American lover of Mary Wollstonecraft; meets her in France during the French Revolution; originally from New Jersey although he presents himself as a frontiersman; fathers Mary's child, Fanny; leaves her for his lover, Agnes; dies in 1828 in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Immada Hassim's sister, who fights as bravely as a man for his rule of Wajo but is destroyed with the explosion of the *Emma* in Joseph Conrad's *The Rescue: A Romance of the Shallows*.

Immelmann, Art Mephistophelean funding officer who tempts Tom More to pursue a life of abstraction and eroticism in Walker Percy's *Love in the Ruins*.

Immerson, Frederick Gordon Quiet, restrained publicity manager on salary plus commission; he is the chief pet of Managing Director Evelyn Orcham for his shrewd promotion of the hotel and his capacity to discover the wily tactics of Sir Henry Savotte to buy the hotel in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Immigration Officer/Inspector Jamaican airport official who reads the inspection questions that Oliver must answer before departure; questions Oliver when he does not provide a more accurate destination upon arrival in the United States; denies Oliver from traveling because his passport does not contain a visa in Oliver Samuel's play *Airport*.

Immonds, Albert Truckdriver who goes to Corker's employment agency looking for a job in London; awed and frightened by the city, he is anxious about the "transforming power of London" and what it may do to his wife in John Berger's *Corker's Freedom*.

***I'm Not Stiller*, Narrator** Protagonist who carries an American passport under the name of Jim White; recognized at the Zurich border as the Swiss sculptor Anatol Stiller, a man suspected of espionage; imprisoned and writes a series of notebooks to clarify his identity to the courts, although his attempts leave little certainty; Max Frisch's *I'm not Stiller*.

Imogen Cymbeline's daughter; secretly marries Posthumus against her father's will and is condemned by him; rebuffs Cloten's wooing and is appalled by Iachimo's advances; disguises herself as a boy named Fidele to join with the Romans to travel to Italy to meet with Posthumus; encounters her two long-lost brothers and Belarius in the forest; drinks a potion given to her by Pisanio; falls into a deathlike sleep, and is assumed dead by her brothers; upon waking, she thinks that Cloten's headless body—dressed in Posthumus's clothes—is that of her husband; joins up with the Roman army; eventually reconciles with her father, brothers, and husband following the resolution of the war in William Shakespeare's play *Cymbeline*.

Imoinda Daughter of the general in Oroonoko's grandfather's army; strikingly beautiful woman whose body is carved with delicate cuts of flowers and birds, markings that signify her nobility; receives 150 slaves from Oroonoko when he comes to announce her father's death; agrees to marry Oroonoko, but the king, Oroonoko's grandfather, decides that he must possess Imoinda; she and Oroonoko defy the king, and she is sold into slavery; killed by Oroonoko when he decides that their child should not be born into slavery in Aphra Behn's *Oroonoko*.

Imotu Late king of Kukuanaaland and father of Ignosi (Umbopa); he was murdered by his brother, the usurper Twala, in H. Rider Haggard's *King Solomon's Mines*.

Impiatt, Freddie Hilary Burde's colleague and weekly drinks-and-dinner host; he and his wife, Laura, erroneously believe Hilary to be in love with her, and Freddie becomes convinced that they are lovers in Iris Murdoch's *A Word Child*.

Impiatt, Laura Wife of Hilary Burde's higher-ranking colleague Freddie Impiatt; she carries on an unsuspected love affair with Christopher Cather in Iris Murdoch's *A Word Child*.

Inamura Girl Prospective bride whom Chikako introduces to Kikujji; wears a kerchief decorated with the thousand-crane pattern in Yasunari Kawabata's *Thousand Cranes*.

Incardona, Angelo (Joe) Railroad trackman and husband of Myra Incardona; killed by Dalton Harron in Susan Sontag's *Death Kit*.

Incardona, Myra Widow of the murdered Angelo Incardona in Susan Sontag's *Death Kit*.

Incarnation, Sister Irene of the Nun of the Flaming-Hood who accompanies Laura de Nazianzi from the Pisuergan palace to her new convent home and later indulges with other nuns in gossip about Prince Yousef's wedding ceremony in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Ince, Lester Cambridge college fellow who is one of the young reactionaries against Donald Howard in C. P. Snow's *The Affair*. He offers his country home to Lewis Eliot for convalescence after his cardiac arrest in *Last Things*.

Incent Agent who succumbs to a condition known as Undulant Rhetoric, thus falling victim to the wiles of the Shammat Empire; he does sometimes emerge from the disease, only to have severe relapses in Doris Lessing's *Documents Relating to the Sentimental Agents in the Volyen Empire*.

Inching, Ned London pickpocket imprisoned in Australia; escapes from the penal colony and returns to London in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Botany Bay*.

Incognita See Juliana.

Indian Jenny Solitary old woman who drinks, dabbles in the occult, and carries a grudge against the Stamper family in Ken Kesey's *Sometimes a Great Notion*.

Indian Sovereign European living with the Indians; a determined and enterprising sovereign, he comes to the American General to discuss the stalled army and the arts of war in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

"Indian Uprising, The" Narrator Defends the city from a group called the Comanches; tortures one of the prisoners, but realizes the prisoner knows nothing; procures a teacher, Miss R., to help him, but later discovers that she is a supporter of the Comanches; gives heroin to Sylvia, his lover; knifed by a Comanche; loses the battle and is taken prisoner in Donald Barthelme's "The Indian Uprising."

Indio, El Morphine addict and friend of Tristessa in Jack Kerouac's *Tristessa*.

Indira Effeminate boy servant in Kamala's house in Gopinath Mohanty's "Bed of Arrows."

Individual Five Son of rich parents who knows no real family life, and who claims several citizenships before

becoming a member in the International Police Force in Doris Lessing's *Re: Colonised Planet 5, Shikasta*.

Individual Four See Brand, the.

Individual One Claustrophobic who sees no difference between countries, continents and cities; she eventually loses her mind in Doris Lessing's *Re: Colonised Planet 5, Shikasta*.

Individual Seven Neglected girl who finds elation in participating in riots; she treats herself with utter derision for being born into a wealthy family, attempting to gain acceptance by prostituting herself to other people's demands before she ends up committing suicide in Doris Lessing's *Re: Colonised Planet 5, Shikasta*.

Individual Six Native of a concentration camp; he grew up never able to understand why people could blame atrocities on one country or why people could claim a nationality, because he sees all people and all countries contributing to crises and problems; he eventually commits suicide in Doris Lessing's *Re: Colonised Planet 5, Shikasta*.

Individual Three Innocent who cannot believe that humans could be so cruel as to have caused a holocaust in Doris Lessing's *Re: Colonised Planet 5, Shikasta*.

Individual Two Eleven-year-old female gang leader, responsible for committing many crimes, not because of her own will, but because she has been the victim of indoctrination; she is killed eventually in a terrorist exploit in Doris Lessing's *Re: Colonised Planet 5, Shikasta*.

Indra God figure who lives high above the Earth; allows his young daughter to descend to the Earth, where she lives the hardships and pain of mortals in August Strindberg's *A Dream Play*.

Indra's Daughter Young and beautiful deity and daughter of the benevolent god Indra; descends from her celestial home in the clouds to live among mortals on Earth, experiencing many unforeseen hardships and pain in August Strindberg's play *A Dream Play*.

Indredd, Father of Prince of Pannoval and ambassador to Borlien; he pushes JandolAngand's divorce and planned marriage to Simdol Tal in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Inés Bob's sister, who is prevented from marrying an older man by her brother, in Juan Carlos Onetti's "Welcome, Bob."

Inés Wife of D. Jerónimo de Azcoitia, a wealthy aristocrat and politician; bears a deformed child who is confined to La Rinconada, an estate populated with people with physical deformities; after her marriage to D. Jerónimo ends, is nearly raped by Humberto Peñaloza, the narrator; soon moves to an asylum in José Donoso's *The Obscene Bird of the Night*.

Ines, Christopher (Kit) Prize-fighter patronized by Lord Fleetwood; he loses his sweetheart, Madge Winch, when he places money above right to become Fleetwood's henchman in George Meredith's *The Amazing Marriage*.

Inez Notorious character in Ideal's neighborhood; dies a bloody, unsolved death while her neighbors sleep in Carlene Hatcher Polite's *The Flagellants*.

Inez One of three deceased prisoners in a hotel room, a modern depiction of hell; while in her mortal life, she worked as a postal clerk; a lesbian who seduced a friend's wife; was killed when her lover's husband turned on the gas in the house while the two women slept; detests Garcin, the only male of the ménage à trois in the hotel room, but lusts after the beautiful Estelle, the other woman in the trio's hell in Jean-Paul Sartre's *No Exit*.

Inez Third wife of Dean Moriarty in Jack Kerouac's *On the Road*.

Inez, Madame Fortune teller who tells Pamela Pringle that she is a reincarnation of Helen of Troy in E. M. Delafield's *The Provincial Lady Goes Further*.

Infadoos Tough warrior and the younger half brother of the unlawful king of Kukuaneland, Twala; he joins the rightful heir Ignosi (Umbopa); with Allan Quatermain and his English party he helps overthrow Twala and put Ignosi on the Kukuana throne in H. Rider Haggard's *King Solomon's Mines*.

Infelez Monk who gives the oath in court to Cereno just before his deposition on the events that transpired onboard the *San Dominick* and *Bachelor's Delight* in Melville's "Benito Cereno."

Informer, The Government police informer who serves as a go-between for messages from Ernie to Debba in Ernest Hemingway's *True At First Light*.

Ingamells, Miss Shop assistant at the Clayhanger printshop; she marries when past thirty and has three children in Arnold Bennett's *Clayhanger*.

Ingenious Painter Painter of Italian-style counterfeits; he sells them to Gambler Number Three and then publicly admits that the paintings are fakes in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Inger Wife of Isak on a homestead in the wild country of Norway; marred by a harelip; bears many children; kills an infant daughter born with a harelip and is imprisoned for eight years; bears a son in prison; after release from prison, she no longer wants to work the rural farm, as she has become used to city life in Knut Hamsun's *Growth of the Soil*.

Inger, Winifred Schoolteacher with whom Ursula Brangwen has a lesbian affair; she marries Ursula's uncle Tom Brangwen in D. H. Lawrence's *The Rainbow*.

Ingersoll, Tory Homosexual anthologist of new 1960s poetry in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Inglebrecht Revolutionary tract writer who enlists Sophia Willoughby to distribute leaflets, the *Communist Manifesto*, in Sylvia Townsend Warner's *Summer Will Show*.

Ingleby, Fergus Scheming wretch who assumes the name of Allan Armadale to secure a fortune; he meets a watery death locked in the cabin of a sinking yacht in Wilkie Collins's *Armadale*.

Ingles, Arthur J. Husband of Cecilia Ingles; owner of the Clifton, a Chicago skyscraper, in Henry Blake Fuller's *The Cliff-Dwellers*.

Ingles, Cecilia Wife of Arthur J. Ingles; rules Chicago society in Henry Blake Fuller's *The Cliff-Dwellers*.

Inglesant, Eustace Twin brother of John Inglesant and courtier to King Charles I; he marries a wealthy landowner, Lady Cardiff, and is murdered by an Italian, Malvoti, in J. Henry Shorthouse's *John Inglesant, A Romance*.

Inglesant, John (II Cavaliere di San Giorgio) Courtier and messenger in the service of King Charles I; he is trained by Jesuits to be liaison between Church of England and papist factions in England and narrowly escapes execution for treason; he seeks revenge for the murder of his twin brother; he becomes involved in papal elections; he returns to England a confirmed supporter of the Church of England in J. Henry Shorthouse's *John Inglesant, A Romance*.

Inglesant, Richard John Inglesant's great-grandfather, granted the Priory at Westacre by Henry VIII for his part in

the suppression of monasteries in England in J. Henry Shorthouse's *John Inglesant, A Romance*.

Inglethorp, Alfred Evelyn Howard's supposed cousin; having quickly wooed and married her employer, Emily (Cavendish), he is disliked and resented by the Cavendish family in Agatha Christie's *The Mysterious Affair at Styles: A Detective Story*.

Inglethorp, Emily Cavendish Imperious widowed septuagenarian stepmother of John and Lawrence Cavendish; she is poisoned after her marriage to Alfred Inglethorp in Agatha Christie's *The Mysterious Affair at Styles: A Detective Story*.

Inglewood, Arthur Amateur photographer and Innocent Smith's schoolmate, who assists in Smith's defense at his trial in G. K. Chesterton's *Manalive*.

Inglewood, Squire Northumbrian justice and converted Jacobite; a kindly old bachelor, he holds a paternal regard for Diana Vernon and dismisses Francis Osbaldistone's charge on her account in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Inglis, Sergeant Soldier under the command of Colonel John Grahame; he is left to assist Major Miles Bellenden in the defense of Tillietudlem in Sir Walter Scott's *Old Mortality*.

Ingram, Allen Teacher of creative writing on the faculty at Convers College in Alison Lurie's *Love and Friendship*.

Ingram, Andrew Friend and teacher of Conor Larkin and Seamus O'Neill in Leon Uris's *Trinity*.

Ingram, Blanche Baroness Ingram's elder daughter, a tall, Grecian beauty, to whom Mr. Rochester pays court for the purpose of exciting Jane Eyre's jealousy in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Ingram, Dowager Baroness Haughty mother of Lord Ingram, Blanche, and Mary; she instills in her children the same insupportable pride in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Ingram, Geoffrey Young friend who helps Jo during the months of her pregnancy; a sensitive and caring person, desires to marry Jo even though the baby is not his; when Jo's mother, Helen, returns after deserting her daughter, Geoffrey finds his help is no longer wanted by the domineering Helen in Shelagh Delaney's play *A Taste of Honey*.

Ingram, Mary Baroness Ingram's younger daughter, milder and less spirited than her elder sister in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Ingram, Theodore, Lord Baroness Ingram's handsome but apathetic son, who indicates an interest in Amy Eshton in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Ingram, Zell Commercial artist; friend of Jule Jackson and fellow resident at the YMCA in New York City in George Wylie Henderson's *Jule*.

Ingraville, Captain Jacques D' (alias Pierre Blanc) Famous french flying ace, superb pilot, and marksman in John Buchan's *Mr. Standfast*. He reappears as the most dangerous of Senor Castor's staff of Conquistadores in the Gran Seco in *The Courts of the Morning*. In his last appearance he is the evil intelligence behind Lancelot Troth's vendetta against Valdemar Haradsen in *The Island of Sheep*.

Ingstrom David Wiley's editor; a nervous type, new to the job, and eager to keep up with his reporters in Elizabeth Benedict's *Slow Dancing*.

Injun Joe Half-breed who murders Dr. Robinson and frames Muff Potter; dies when he is accidentally sealed in a cave in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *The Adventures of Tom Sawyer*.

Inkpen, Tertius District Factory Inspector, amateur musician, and wise friend to Hilda and Edwin Clayhanger; he is injured in Albert Benbow's factory; he carries on a secret affair with a married woman in Arnold Bennett's *These Twain*.

Inman Native of western North Carolina mountains and Confederate soldier who is seriously wounded near Petersburg and in 1864 deserts and makes his way home to Cold Mountain; psychologically damaged veteran haunted by war memories; lover to Ada Monroe in Charles Frazier's *Cold Mountain*.

Innerarity, Raoul Creole who helps Joseph Frowenfeld in Frowenfeld's drug store in George Washington Cable's *The Grandissimes*.

Innes, Evelyn Gifted only daughter of musicians; under the aegis of Sir Owen Asher, she elopes to Paris and becomes a famous singer; her six-year liason with Asher leaves her with feelings of guilt, increased when she becomes the lover of Ulick Dean; she decides to become a nun, dismissing both lovers; influenced by Monsignor Mostyn, she makes a convent retreat after singing a concert to aid the Sisters in George Moore's *Evelyn Innes*. The death of her father and memories of her wordly life cloud her vision, but she takes the vows and after some adjustment finds peace in *Sister Teresa*.

Innes, Frank Handsome, superficial, self-serving, and manipulative college acquaintance of Archibald Weir; while a guest at his estate, Innes schemes to discover Weir's secretive meetings with Christina Elliot in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Weir of Hermiston: An Unfinished Romance*.

Innes, Gertrude Niece of Rachel Innes and fiancée of John Bailey in Mary Roberts Rinehart's *The Circular Staircase*.

Innes, Halsey B. Nephew of Rachel Innes; kidnapped when he discovers that Paul Armstrong is alive in Mary Roberts Rinehart's *The Circular Staircase*.

Innes, Hesther Actress who tried to kill herself when she learned of her pregnancy, fearing it would ruin her career; rescued by her husband, she now brings the baby to rehearsals in Margaret Drabble's *A Summer Bird-Cage*.

Innes, Mary Top graduating senior of a physical-education college; after her successful rival for the top position is murdered, she refuses the post, realizing that she innocently motivated the murderer in Josephine Tey's *Miss Pym Disposes*.

Innes, Mr. Dreamer and "propagandist of old-time music and its instruments"; he sacrifices his daughter, Evelyn, to his own musical preferences; he loves her but fills his life with his hobby in George Moore's *Evelyn Innes*. Invited to Rome by the Pope for his music, he dies there in *Sister Teresa*.

Innes, Rachel (Aunt Ray) Middle-aged spinster who rents Sunnyside and who helps solve the murder of Arnold Armstrong; narrator of Mary Roberts Rinehart's *The Circular Staircase*.

Innis Tory partisan leader in Charleston, South Carolina, who imprisons Arthur Butler in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Horse-Shoe Robinson*.

Innkeeper Woman in her 40s; receives men who visit the House of the Sleeping Beauties, an inn where old men pay to spend a chaste night with young women who have been drugged, in Yasunari Kawabata's *House of the Sleeping Beauties*.

Innkeeper, The Owner of the tavern at which Robin first inquires for his uncle; tries to sell Robin alcohol but does not succeed due to Robin's lack of money; proves unhelpful in Robin's quest in Nathaniel Hawthorne's "My Kinsman, Major Molineux."

Innocent Damsel at the door of the House of the Interpreter in Part 2 of John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Innocent (Pope) Pope who appears in the West to fight the Loop Garoo Kid, which he does successfully; rejects Drag Gibson's request to kill Loop in Ishmael Reed's *Yellow Back Radio Broke-Down*.

Inquisitor Inquisition official who conducts the trial against Father Schedoni (Ferando di Bruno) and condemns him to die in Ann Radcliffe's *The Italian*.

Inquisitor Official who loves Ilissa to such a degree that he plans the escape of Ilissa and her father, Pheron, in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Inquisitor Cardinal Calculating defender of the Holy Scriptures who convinces the pope to force Galileo to recant his heretical writings that position the Sun and not the Earth at the center of the solar system; threatens Galileo with torture in Bertolt Brecht's play *Galileo*.

Insignificanti Successful Italian painter of the mid-sixteenth century; because of his wealth, Sucrewasser's parents order their son to become his disciple in William Beckford's *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

Inspector Fruit-drop-eating head of the Brighton Police Station; he is questioned by Ida Arnold about Hale's death and tracks Pinkie Brown down in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Inspector, Mr. Calm and reclusive night-inspector in the Limehouse police station; he is in charge of discovering the murderer of John Harmon in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Instone, Mr. Barrister for Clare Corven in the divorce proceedings brought by Sir Gerald Corven in John Galsworthy's *Over the River*; instructs his students; attempts to strike a balance between challenging the academy

Insull, Miss Respected spinster in John Baines's shop; having married ancient Mr. Critchlow after he bought the shop, she attempts to commit suicide as sales dwindle in Arnold Bennett's *The Old Wives Tale*.

Intended, The Kurtz's fiancée, whom Marlow visits when he returns to Belgium; has a naive and ideal adoration of Kurtz, which compels Marlow to lie to her by saying that Kurtz's last word uttered before he died was her name, when

his final words were actually "The horror! The horror!" in Joseph Conrad's *Heart of Darkness*.

Interpreter Resident in the House of the Interpreter; he teaches Christian through pictures and allegories depicting spiritual truth; he also teaches Christiana and her party in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Interpreter, The Stern enemy and interrogator of the Cartographer; he interprets for the Colonel in Nigel Dennis's *A House in Order*.

"In the Family," Narrator Young storyteller who describes the family members in the world of the living and those in the world of the dead reflected in an old spotted mirror in the house; watches as the mirror is moved from the living room to the dining room, where the dining table stretches from one world to the other; looks on as her cousin Clara eats from a salad bowl passed from the dead to the living; opines on the sudden death of Clara, and then fears that Clara will try to attract her to the realm of the ghosts in Maria Elena Llano's "In the Family."

Intolerable Kid, The (I&I) Member of the Nova Mob who spreads havoc through slander in William S. Burroughs's *Nova Express*.

Intruder, The Man who appears to William only as an outline in the forest and whom he shoots at with natural aim, but who does not respond to William's calls; searches for the intruder prove similarly futile until, more than a day later, the tragic ending is revealed to the reader in Ambrose Bierce's "The Mockingbird."

Inverarity, Pierce California real estate mogul who names Oedipa Maas as executrix of his estate, which contains a stamp collection that leads Oedipa into her search for the meaning of Tristero in Thomas Pynchon's *The Crying of Lot 49*.

Inverashalloch Allan Iverach's companion and Rob Roy MacGregor's enemy, whom Francis Osbaldistone and Bailie (Nicol) Jarvie fight with in the inn at Clachan of Aberfoil in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Invicta Black-cloaked, melodramatic actress who informs Tony Smith of Moise's financial needs and searches for Big Lot, her missing lover, in Tennessee Williams's *Moise and the World of Reason*.

Io Maiden desired by Zeus and transformed, as punishment, by Zeus's wife, Hera, into a cow, and perpetually tor-

mented by a cattle flies; comes across Prometheus during her frenzied wanderings; learns her fate from Prometheus, that she will eventually settle in Egypt, and that a descendent of hers, Heracles, will free him from his pain as recounted in Aeschylus's *Prometheus Bound*.

Ioana Wife of the central character, Stefan; mother of their son; killed along with the son in the bombing of Bucharest in the spring of 1944 in Mircea Eliade's *The Forbidden Forest*.

Iona Hungarian Catholic-Jewish teacher with whom the protagonist and German soldier Feinhals falls in love in World War II; her hopes of a future with Feinhals are dashed by the contingencies of war; rounded up on a trip back to her village ghetto, sent to a concentration camp, and summarily murdered in Heinrich Böll's *And Where Were You, Adam?*

Ione Neapolitan musician born in Greece; the ward of Arbaces, she is beloved by Glaucus and saved from death during the volcanic eruption by Nydia in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *The Last Days of Pompeii*.

Ionitch, Kuzma Son of the aging sledge driver Iona Potapov; dies at an early age from a fever in the Russian winter months and whose sudden death is grieved over by his father in Anton Chekhov's "Misery."

İpek Lover of the protagonist, Kars; daughter of a secularist keeper of the Snow Palace Hotel, in Orhan Pamuk's *Snow*.

Iphanissa Woman whose antipathy to blank verse and adoration of sonnets make her a literary enemy of the Reverend Solomon Sheeppen, who detests sonnets and writes absurd blank verse in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Iqbal, Alsana Wife and sometimes sparring partner of Samad Iqbal, a Bengali émigré, who soon finds herself immersed in the multicultural muddle of the story; outraged when Samad sends one of their two sons, Magid, back to Bangladesh without her knowledge; then determines that her husband must live with the uncertainty that he has imposed upon her: for the eight years the boy is away, she refuses to reply directly to any of Samad's questions, greeting his every inquiry with "Maybe, Samad Miah, maybe not" in Zadie Smith's *White Teeth*.

Iqbal, Magid Older, by two minutes, of twin boys born to Samad and Alsana Iqbal; unlike his rebellious brother, Millat, Magid is an eager and gifted student who eventually becomes the protégé of the geneticist Marcus Chalfen; as a boy, Magid becomes the unwitting subject of a social

experiment when he is sent to Bangladesh by his father, who wants to protect his sons from the corrupting influences of England; ironically, returns seven years later more English-seeming than his brother and dedicated to a scientific cause that his father regards with deep skepticism in Zadie Smith's *White Teeth*.

Iqbal, Millat Younger, by two minutes, of twin sons of Samad and Alsana Iqbal; like his childhood friend, Irie Jones, Millat grows up with a profound sense of alienation, unable to see himself in the prevalent notion of English identity, and understandably unwilling to accept the derogatory and racist labels attached to him; forges, as a response to this circumstance, a series of identities out of the available options until he arrives at a form of Muslim fundamentalism—heavily influenced by American gangster films—aligning himself with an equally hybrid organization burdened with an unfortunate acronym: KEVIN, the Keepers of the Eternal and Vigilant Islamic Nation, in Zadie Smith's *White Teeth*.

Iqbal, Samad Bengali waiter in a London restaurant, whose unlikely friendship with Archie Jones dates back from their military service together in a sad-sack British battalion in the final days of World War II; lays claim to a famous ancestor, the sepoy Mangal Pande, whose role in the Indian Rebellion of 1857 makes the ancestor a great hero in Samad's eyes; professes absolute submission to the will of Allah, although he nonetheless engages in some dubious social engineering of his own; sends one of his sons back to Bangladesh to protect him from the contaminating influences of England; embodies the conflict between randomness and control, a key theme in Zadie Smith's *White Teeth*.

Ira Sleazy, illiterate, thieving Yank, the object of the deluded Rita's infatuation; he does not talk to her but finds instant rapport with the younger of her aunts, Margo Bickerton, in Beryl Bainbridge's *The Dressmaker*.

Iras Beautiful Egyptian daughter of Balthasar and brief lover of Judah Ben-Hur; is greedy and conniving, wanting desperately the riches Roman life; becomes a spy for the Roman Messala and eventually leaves Ben-Hur for Messala; angry over the lack of riches and general abuse she encounters while Messala's mistress, she kills him and regrets her rejection of Ben-Hur in Lew Wallace's *Ben-Hur: A Tale of the Christ*.

Iras One of Cleopatra's faithful maids; commits suicide along with her mistress in William Shakespeare's *Antony and Cleopatra*.

Iray Young wife of Teray in Octavia E. Butler's *Patternmaster*.

Irden, Hettie Frowsy B-girl whom J. Henry Waugh entertains in Robert Coover's *The Universal Baseball Association, Inc., J. Henry Waugh, Prop.*

Ireland, Latham Lawyer who rivals Martin Arrow-smith for the affections of Joyce Lanyon in Sinclair Lewis's *Arrowsmith*.

Ireland, Mr. Man whose discovery of a trunk full of original Shakespearean manuscripts, love letters, and a deed of gift nearly makes an impression on Arabella (Bloomville) Lambert in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Irene Adolescent friend of Hedylus who considers leaving Samos with him in H. D.'s *Hedylus*.

Irene Prostitute who works in Larsen's brothel in Juan Carlos Onetti's *The Body Snatcher*.

Irene Sister of the narrator and refugee displaced from her physical and symbolic ancestral home during the Nazi invasion and occupation of France in Julio Cortázar's "House Taken Over."

Irene, Empress Elderly, dignified wife of Alexius Comnenus; she wields a strong influence over the emperor and adores her talented daughter, Anna Comnena, in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Irene, Princess Eight-year-old princess who, with her great-great-grandmother's ball of thread, saves Curdie Peterson from the goblins in George MacDonald's *The Princess and the Goblin*. She helps Curdie restore her father to health and defeat the court traitors; she marries Curdie when they are grown and rules a prosperous and happy kingdom in *The Princess and Curdie*.

Irene, Princess (Old Mother Wotherwop) Great-great-grandmother of little Princess Irene; her powers allow her to change her human forms; she watches over her granddaughter and Curdie Peterson and gives little Irene a ball of thread (like spun glass) that she uses to save Curdie from the goblins in George MacDonald's *The Princess and the Goblin*. She gives Curdie the power to tell men's characters by the feel of their hands and sends him to save the king in *The Princess and Curdie*.

Ireton, Mr. English gentleman who escapes from France on the boat which transports the Stranger, Juliet Granville;

he is engaged to marry Selina Joddrell; urged by his bachelor uncle to marry for an estate, he breaks with Selina, flirts with the Stranger, Juliet, and considers courting Elinor Joddrell in Frances Burney's *The Wanderer*.

Ireton, Mrs. Mother of Mr. Ireton; she escapes with him from Revolutionary France in Frances Burney's *The Wanderer*.

Irina Common-law wife of fellow Moscow Centre agent Boris; she is murdered by Karla's thugs for informing her Western lover, Ricki Tarr, of the presence of a Soviet double agent highly placed in British Intelligence in John Carré's *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy*.

Irina One of the three sisters in the play's title; longs to return to the city life of Moscow and leave her provincial life behind; takes a job in the telegraph office in the provincial town far from Moscow; decides to marry Baron Tusenbach, in hopes of returning to Moscow, but her future is doomed when Tusenbach is killed in a duel in Anton Chekhov's play *The Three Sisters*.

Iris Daughter of Bea; hawker of cigarettes; old beyond her years in Cyrus Colter's *The Hippodrome*.

Iris Daughter of Norval and Liliana, Laura's sister, Richard's wife, Alex's lover, Aimee's mother, and Sabrina's grandmother; marries Richard to save her father's company; has an affair with a man that both she and her sister love; puts together Laura's messages sent through photos and notebooks and concludes that Laura was raped by Richard; ends her marriage due to Richard's abuse and forced pregnancies; blind to what had happened around her for many years; perhaps Laura's assassin; dedicates her memoir to her granddaughter, Sabrina, in Margaret Atwood's *The Blind Assassin*.

Iris Older woman who owns a café in London; she takes Martha Quest under her wing soon after she arrives in London in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Irish Lord Lady Lucy's noble father, killed in the attack on his castle by a German regiment in Penelope Aubin's *The Life and Adventures of the Lady Lucy*.

Irish Peer Unnamed nobleman who helps Harriet Fitzpatrick escape from her husband; together, he and Lord Fellamar convince Fitzpatrick to divorce Harriet; she becomes his mistress in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Irma Online name whose real name is Valerie; goes online with Fred, her boyfriend, and uses key words that bring a smorgasbord of different topics for the same word; Google themselves to find out about their lives; discover that their lives, apart and together, are on the Web in John Barth's "Click."

Irma (The Queen) Manager of The Grand Balcony, a brothel that functions as a house of illusions; manages the brothel with a strict hand, disallowing any interaction between the clients and workers outside the fantasy games; has love relationships with Carmen, Arthur, and the chief of police; assumes the role of the queen at the end of Jean Genet's play *The Balcony*.

Irma, Aunt Cousin of Joel Munger; adopted Grace after her parents died in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Iron-face Alderman of Burgdale and deft weapon smith; he is father of Face-of-god and Hallface in William Morris's *The Roots of the Mountains*.

Irons, Mrs. Colonel Newcome's cook and housekeeper; she is at odds with Mrs. Mackenzie in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Irons, Mrs. Suspicious wife of Zekiel Irons, who she believes carries on affairs with other women; she often laments to Captain Richard Devereux, their lodger, in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Irons, Zekiel Seemingly sinister, reserved town clerk of Chapelizod, whose friendship and collusion Paul Dangerfield tries to win; Irons visits Mervyn and tells him the truth of Beauclerc's death and Lord Dunoran's innocence, but refuses to unmask the real murderer; he leaves Chapelizod but later returns and is bribed by Dangerfield into testifying that Charles Nutter attacked Dr. Barney Sturk, but decides to tell the truth and testifies that Dangerfield is Charles Archer and that he killed Beauclerc and Sturk in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Ironside, Griselda Ursula Spinster descended from an ancient family; a boarder in the Wildcodger household, she temporarily instructs Azemia but eventually conspires with Mrs. Wildcodger to remove the captive to the custody of Mrs. Blandford in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Ironwood, Grace Doctor and member of St. Anne's community; she confirms that Jane Studdock has the power of second sight in C. S. Lewis's *That Hideous Strength*.

Irtton Ambitious lover proposed by Queen Elizabeth and Lord Burleigh for Rose Cecil, who spurns him, in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Irv Brother of Florence; protests that Florence is dating the poor taxi driver Sid; sees no future for them and pressures Florence to break off the relationship in Clifford Odets's play *Waiting for Lefty*.

Irving, Daniel Webster (Dan) College professor black-listed for his outspoken opposition to United States involvement with Russia during World War I; journalist who exposes the oil scandal in the Harding administration in Upton Sinclair's *Oil!*

Irving, Washington Pseudonym used by Yossarian and Major Major Major Major in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Irwin Professor from Cambridge, Massachusetts, whom Esther Greenwood seduces and to whom she loses her virginity on an overnight release from a mental hospital in Sylvia Plath's *The Bell Jar*.

Irwin, Alexander Young heavyweight boxer in whom Lee Youngdahl has an investment in Mark Harris's *Wake Up, Stupid*.

Irwin, Hannah (Annie Heggie) Clara Mowbray's cousin, who was a witness to her mock marriage to Valentine Bulmer, was seduced and abandoned by Bulmer, and confesses her past before she dies in Sir Walter Scott's *St. Ronan's Well*.

Irwin, Judge Montague M. (Monty) Respected citizen of Burden's Landing and father of the illegitimate Jack Burden; backs the political opposition to Willie Stark in Robert Penn Warren's *All the King's Men*.

Irwine, Adolphus Convivial and not overspiritual Rector of Boxtton, Vicar of Hayslope, and Vicar of Blythe, who smoothes over Arthur Donnithorne's near confession of his lust for Hetty Sorrel, and thereby loses his chance to forestall tragedy in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Irwine, Anne Adolphus Irwine's sister who has been an invalid cared for by her sister, Kate, for fifteen years in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Irwine, Kate Adolphus Irwine's sister who has been nursing their headache-prone sister, Anne, for fifteen years in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Irwine, Mrs. Stately, beautiful, aristocratic mother of the Reverend Adolphus Irwine; she lives in the comfort of old and threadbare opulence with her three children in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Isa Loving but cruelly treated wife of the protagonist, Louis; confesses to Louis after their wedding, in an attempt to remove all secrets in their marriage, that she had once deeply loved a man named Rodolphe; later dies without receiving love from Louis in François Mauriac's *A Knot of Vipers*.

Isaac Elderly slave at Dove Cote; accompanies the Lindseys and Horse-Shoe Robinson on their visit to Cornwallis to assure Arthur Butler's fair treatment in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Horse-Shoe Robinson*.

Isaac of York Wealthy but miserly Jew, whose greed is balanced by his love for his daughter, Rebecca, in Sir Walter Scott's *Ivanhoe*.

Isaacs, Blackie Manager of the wrestler Schmule and father of Reen in Wolf Mankowitz's *A Kid for Two Farthings*.

Isaacs, Godfrey Client of James Horgan in Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Isaacs, Jacob See Cabano, Prince.

Isaacs, Melanie Student at the Technical University of Cape Town; has an affair with David Lurie, her professor in the course on romantic poets; denounces David to the dean, causing him to lose his job, in J. M. Coetzee's *Disgrace*.

Isaacs, Mr. Father of Melanie, who lives in George and is headmaster in a local school; invites David Lurie for dinner and accepts his apologies for the sexual affair with Melanie in J. M. Coetzee's *Disgrace*.

Isaacs, Reen Daughter of Blackie; she is Sonia Hoffmann's only competition for Schmule's affection in Wolf Mankowitz's *A Kid for Two Farthings*.

Isaacs, Ted White anthropology graduate research assistant of Chester Reynolds; chooses his work and the potential for respect and fame that it may bring over his love for a young, homeless woman, Susanne, in Tony Hillerman's *Dance Hall of the Dead*.

Isaacson, Daniel See Lewin, Daniel Isaacson.

Isaacson, Paul (Pauly) Husband of Rochelle Isaacson and father of Daniel Isaacson Lewin and Susan Isaacson Lewin; radio shop operator who becomes a member of the Communist Party; convicted as a spy and electrocuted in E. L. Doctorow's *The Book of Daniel*.

Isaacson, Rochelle Wife of Paul Isaacson and mother of Daniel Isaacson Lewin and Susan Isaacson Lewin; becomes a member of the Communist Party and is convicted as a spy and electrocuted in E. L. Doctorow's *The Book of Daniel*.

Isaacson, Susan See Lewin, Susan Isaacson.

Isabel Narrator's aunt from her father's side who once lived in Knoxville; a famed beauty admired by the 12-year-old female narrator; her beauty was snatched away when she died unexpectedly during the extraction of a wisdom tooth in Tennessee Williams's "The Resemblance Between a Violin and a Coffin."

Isabel One of four friends driving to the beaches of Veracruz, Mexico, when their car breaks down, forcing the two couples to change plans and spend the night in a hotel in Cholula, Mexico; companion of Fraz, but engages in sexual partner switching with the others during the night; visits the ancient Aztec pyramids at Cholula, where mysteriously her past meets her present, suggesting that the past is not merely history, but a continual influence on the present and future in Carlos Fuentes's *A Change of Skin*.

Isabel Young English woman in India to whom Captain Lionel March is engaged in E. M. Forster's "The Other Boat."

Isabel (Bel) Daughter of Annette Blagovo and Vadim Vadimovich; marries a self-proclaimed revolutionary and flees to Russia, where she becomes ill and poverty-stricken; Vadim rushes in vain to help the daughter he neglected most of her life in Vladimir Nabokov's *Look at the Harlequins!*

Isabel, Lady One of Queen Eleanor's attendants in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondville*.

Isabel, Princess Great-niece of England's Queen Charlotte and friend of Olga Bracely; she snubs Lucia Lucas's repeated invitations in E. F. Benson's *Lucia in London*.

Isabel, Queen of France Mother of Princess Katherine; welcomes Henry V to court with the hope that his quarrels with France will change to love in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Isabella Catholic Spanish queen in the 16th century and symbol of caste, unity, and racial hatred of traditional Spain in Juan Goytisolo's *Marks of Identity*.

Isabella Daughter of Count Henrick de Vallary; her mother dies when Isabella is a child, leading her devastated father to send the girl to a convent to grow up under his sister, the abbess; strict and devout, Isabella decides to take holy orders, even though a man named Villenoy has fallen in love with her; later falls in love with Henault, the brother of another nun, Katteriena; runs away with Henault, and they live a hard life on a small country farm; left alone when her husband joins the army; receives word from Villenoy, her former admirer, that her husband has been killed in battle; marries Villenoy; horrified to find that Henault has unexpectedly returned alive; instigates a plan to kill both husbands; sentenced to death for her crimes in Aphra Behn's *The History of the Nun; or, The Fair Vowbreaker*.

Isabella Lovely and kind daughter of the Count de Beaumont's second wife; she accompanies her stepfather to England, where she meets Mr. Hide, whom she marries, in Penelope Aubin's *The Life of Madam de Beaumont*.

Isabella Victimized heroine pursued by the villainous Manfred, Prince of Otranto; she escapes his clutches to marry Theodore, the rightful heir to Otranto, in Horace Walpole's *The Castle of Otranto*.

Isabella Virtuous and chaste young central character in the play; faces a dilemma when her brother Claudio is sentenced to death for unlawful fornication of Juliet, the woman to whom he is engaged; despite her disapproval of her brother's actions, pleads to Lord Angelo for his life out of sisterly loyalty in William Shakespeare's play *Measure for Measure*.

Isabella Wife of Hieronimo, mother of Horatio; along with Hieronimo, discovers her murdered son's body in her garden; unable to obtain justice, becomes mad with grief; attacks and destroys the garden and arch where Horatio was slain, and then fatally stabs herself with the same knife in Thomas Kyd's play *The Spanish Tragedy*.

Isabella, Lady Lady Dashfort's daughter who tries to con Lord Colambre into marrying her in Maria Edgeworth's *The Absentee*.

Isabelle Center of a series of love triangles which end tragically; she retires to a convent after recounting her tale of woe to Cynthia in Sarah Fielding's *The Adventures of David Simple in Search of a Faithful Friend*.

Isabelle Pupil at Mme. Beck's school who says bluntly that Lucy Snowe should be burnt as a heretic or else she will burn in hell in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Isabelle of Bourbon Canoness of Triers and the Bishop of Liege's sister in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Isabinda Woman who endures a series of unsatisfactory suitors for her hand until she meets in the country a gentleman she esteems in Sarah Fielding's *Familiar Letters between the Principal Characters of David Simple and Some Others*.

Isaiah Ex-slave and servant of Felice and Lewis Venable; runs away to Oklahoma with Sabra Venable and her new husband, Yancey Cravat, in Edna Ferber's *Cimarron*.

Isak Man who leaves a small Norwegian village to settle a homestead in the wild rural country; marries Inger, who bears many children; becomes prosperous, but faces many hardships along the way in Knut Hamsun's *Growth of the Soil*.

Isan Mian Muslim colleague who suggests how to do halal when the pet goat is killed in order to remove the foul body odor in Gopinath Mohanty's "The Solution."

Isbister American artist who makes Graham heir to his fortune, a legacy which Graham's estate executors parlay into enormous wealth and influence in H. G. Wells's *When the Sleeper Wakes: A Story of the Years to Come*.

Isbister, Horace Fashionable and eminent portrait painter and friend of St. John Clarke; his reputation is in decline at the time of his death in Anthony Powell's *The Acceptance World* but has risen in *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Isult Daughter figure in the archetypal family romance of James Joyce's *Finnegans Wake*.

Isult Daughter to King Angwyshaunce of Ireland; originally the intended bride of King Mark, but she falls in love with Sir Tristram, and when they share a love potion, their love intensifies; upon their return to Cornwall from the Joyous Guard, witnesses Mark stab Sir Tristram, and she dies soon afterward from excessive grief in Thomas Malory's *Le Morte d'Arthur*.

Isherwood, Christopher (Herr Issyvoov, Christoph, Christophilis) Young English writer who narrates the story of his life and friends in pre-World War II Berlin; he slowly comes to understand the importance of the political changes taking place in Christopher Isherwood's *Goodbye to*

Berlin. He later returns to expand on his German, as well as American, friends in *Down There on a Visit*.

Ishmael Constance Maine and Charles Watkins's illegitimate son in Doris Lessing's *Briefing for a Descent into Hell*.

Ishmael Narrator; sole survivor of the *Pequod's* pursuit of Moby-Dick in Herman Melville's *Moby-Dick*.

Isho, Ulogio Farmhand who brings into José's house a stone toad bedecked with a necklace of beads and three holes that he has found while plowing in his plot of land in Salarrué's "The Vessel."

Isidor After hiding almost four years in a hole under a stable and then watching German S.S. kill his family, joins the Jewish partisans at age 16; becomes an expert truck driver although feeble-minded in other areas; marries White Rokhele and becomes the father of their boy on August 7, 1945, in Primo Levi's *If Not Now, When?*

Isidor Cowardly Belgian servant to Joseph Sedley in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Isidore Plain-speaking abbot admired by the priest Hierax (Hierax) in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Isidro, (Don) Vengeful and influential Spanish nobleman in early Los Angeles; grandfather of Johannes Verne; disowns his daughter when she marries sailor Zachery Verne and ultimately has his son-in-law killed in Louis L'Amour's *The Lonesome Gods*.

Isildur King of Gondor who long ago defeated Sauron in battle and cut the One Ring from his finger in J. R. R. Tolkien's *The Fellowship of the Ring*.

Iskador Archer who escapes from Pannoval with Yuli and becomes his wife in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Iskuhi Refugee from Zeitun and companion of Gabriel Bagradian during the defense of the mountain plateau Musa Dagh against the Turkey military in Franz Werfel's *The Forty Days of Musa Dagh*.

Ismael (Muly, Moely) Moor whom Robinson Crusoe tricks into helping with his escape from slavery; Crusoe tosses him overboard while on a fishing outing for his master in Daniel Defoe's *The Life and Strange Surprising Adventures of Robinson Crusoe of York, Mariner*.

Ismaileh, Doug Playwright from Hunt Hills Theatre Group and imitator of Ron Grant; invited by Carol Abernathy to skindive in Jamaica with the group in James Jones's *Go to the Widow-Maker*.

Ismail the Infidel Daring Moslem soldier and robber of the Immortal Guard in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Ismene Aricia's confidante who reveals Hippolytus's love to her mistress and prepares for their mutual elopement in Jean Racine's play *Phaedra*.

Ismene Daughter of Oedipus and Jocasta and sister of Antigone, Polynices, and Eteocles; believes it is best for women to obey men; does not help to bury Polynices yet later claims involvement so that she can die with Antigone; survives when Antigone rejects her claim in Sophocles' play *Antigone*.

Ismene Oedipus's daughter; brings the news that Eteocles and Polynices, Oedipus's sons, are fighting each other for control of Thebes; warns that Creon's offer to welcome Oedipus back to Thebes is false because the Thebans fear he will pollute their city again; while performing purification rites, he is captured by Creon's men in Sophocles' play *Oedipus at Colonus*.

Ismene Young daughter of Oedipus and Jocasta and sister of Oedipus; allowed to say good-bye to her self-mutilated blind father before his exile; condemned to a bitter future without marriage or family because of Oedipus's disgrace and the family curse in Sophocles' play *Oedipus the King*.

Ismenus Slave of Hannibal, who-believing him to be a rival for Clarenthia—imprisons him in Jane Barker's *Exilius; or, The Banished Roman*.

Isobe One of four Japanese tourists on a spiritual journey to India; confronts the fact that his wife of 35 years is dead from cancer and that he took her for granted while she lived; seeks to find his wife reborn through reincarnation; goes to India to see a woman, Rajini Puniral, who claims to have been Japanese in a previous life, in Shusaku Endo's *Deep River*.

Isolde (Iso) Lesbian prominent among Mira's friends in graduate school in Marilyn French's *The Women's Room*.

Isold of the White Hands Look-alike of La Belle Isold; Tristram marries her but is not happy with only the image of his true love, La Belle Isold, in Thomas Berger's *Arthur Rex*.

Isorella, Countess Violetta (D'Asolo) d' Carlo Ammani's first love; she interferes in his relationship with Vittoria Campa and in his involvement in revolutionary activity, and finally contributes to his death by betraying him to the Austrians in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Issachar, Don Wealthy Jewish merchant and banker who buys Cunégonde and makes her his mistress, but then is forced to share her for fear of the Catholic Inquisition; Candide kills him in Voltaire's *Candide*.

Issetibbeha Chickasaw chief in William Faulkner's *Go Down, Moses*; *Requiem for a Nun*; *The Town*; and *The Reivers*.

Istar, Prince Revolutionary angel and chemist on Earth who manufactures bombs in Anatole France's *The Revolt of the Angels*.

Italian chum Mistress of Wilfred Barclay; she ejects him from her villa because Barclay refuses to give credence to Padre Pio's stigmata in William Golding's *The Paper Men*.

Itelo Prince of the Arnewi tribe of African cow worshippers; welcomes Eugene Henderson to the drought-stricken village with a ritual wrestling match that Henderson wins, making Itelo a bosom friend, in Saul Bellow's *Henderson the Rain King*.

Ito Giggling Japanese houseboy noted for his terrible driving in Patrick Dennis's *Auntie Mame* and *Around the World with Auntie Mame*.

Itterby, Ernest Prime Minister whose image is changed from that of dull politician to aggressive champion of the people to make his reelection more viable in J. B. Priestley's *The Image Men*.

Itzik the Long Elhanan Rosenbaum's closest friend during resistance activities in central Europe during World War II; becomes obsessed with revenge against the Nazis and their collaborators; brutally rapes the wife of Zoltan, leader of the Nyilas; is rejected as a friend by Elhanan because of this rape in Elie Wiesel's *The Forgotten*.

Iva (née Almstadt) Librarian and long-suffering wife of Joseph in Saul Bellow's *Dangling Man*.

Ivan Concentration camp worker in Birkenau, a part of Auschwitz, who heads a group of prison workers in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Ivan Russian traveler without funds; lodging in a hotel in the small Russian town; mistaken by the city fathers as the expected inspector general from St. Petersburg; plays along with the game, as he receives money and hospitality in many fine homes; makes love to many women and proposes to both the married Maria and her daughter in his confusion; leaves town abruptly ahead of being unmasked and jailed in Nikolai Gogol's "The Inspector General."

Ivanhoe, Wilfred of (Desdichado) Noble young Saxon knight who is disinherited by his father, Cedric the Saxon, because he loves Lady Rowena; he follows King Richard to Palestine; as Desdichado (The Disinherited) he becomes champion of the tournament at Ashby; he rescues Rebecca from the Templars before marrying Rowena with Cedric's blessing in Sir Walter Scott's *Ivanhoe*.

Ivan Kill-the-Bear Giant-sized man; joins Ivan Kralich's Bulgarian revolutionary patriots, who defy the harsh Turkish rule of their country in 1875; kills Turkish police who had beaten an old man to death in Ivan Vazov's *Under the Yoke*.

Ivanov, Examining Magistrate Nicolas Rubashov's former college friend and battalion commander; he interrogates Rubashov, promising him imprisonment rather than death if Rubashov falsely confesses; he is executed by state officials for conducting the case negligently in Arthur Koestler's *Darkness at Noon*.

Ivanovich, Nikolay Margarita's neighbor, who makes sexual advances to Natasha, her maid; receives some of the special cream that turns Margarita and Natasha into witches, and becomes a hog on whom Natasha flies to Woland's ball in Mikhail Bulgakov's *The Master and Margarita*.

Ivanovich, Nikolay Socialist and friend of Pavel Vlasov; protests against the drastic cut in worker wages and is arrested by the authorities in the first decade of the 20th century in Russia in Maxim Gorky's *Mother*.

Ivanovich, Pyotr Acquaintance of Ivan Ilyich Golovin in Leo Tolstoy's "The Death of Ivan Ilyich."

Ivanovich, Zacher Acquaintance of Ivan Ilyich Golovin in Leo Tolstoy's "The Death of Ivan Ilyich."

Ivanovitch, Boris Bolshevik whom Tuppence and Tommy Beresford encounter as Count Stepanov in Agatha Christie's *The Secret Adversary*. As Monsieur Krassine he is involved in a jewel theft investigated by Hercule Poirot in *The Mystery of the Blue Train*.

Ivanovitch, Ivan Veterinary surgeon who, with his friend Burkin, takes shelter in their mutual friend Alehin's country house during a rainstorm when the two men had been taking a walk in the countryside; after the men bathe and Ivan Ivanovitch swims in the millpond, tells to his friends a philosophical story about his brother Nicolay's lifelong dream to acquire and live in a grand country house surrounded by gooseberry bushes; after telling the apparently unsatisfying story speaks of how vexed and restless he has become since paying his brother a visit and reflecting deeply on the meaning of happiness in Anton Chekhov's "Gooseberries."

Ivanovitch, Nicolay Brother of Ivan Ivanovitch, who worked unhappily in a government office for years and lived very frugally, all the while dreaming of lounging on a country estate and eating gooseberries; married an older woman that he did not love and extorted money from her to bolster his savings; sometime after she died, Nicolay found that he was able to buy a 330-acre estate, where he moved and began living a country life. His brother visited him, saw his fat dog and fat cook, and stubbornly relished the unsavory gooseberries that Nicolay had planted on his property in Anton Chekhov's "Gooseberries."

Ivanovitch, Peter Emigré Russian revolutionary in Joseph Conrad's *Under Western Eyes*.

Ivanovna, Alyona Spiteful old woman killed by Raskolnikov, a pawnbroker, in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Ivanovna, Countess Lydia Karenin's friend; overly religious and hypocritical woman who convinces Karenin to punish Anna for her infidelity through estranging her from their son Seryozha; tells Seryozha his mother is dead and persuades Karenin to rely on a psychic to decide whether to give Anna a divorce in Leo Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*.

Ivanovna, Fanny Nikolai Bursanov's mistress for many years; she is the motherly governess to his daughters, Sonia, Nina, and Vera Bursanov, and is a proud and devoted woman in William Gerhardie's *Futility: A Novel on Russian Themes*.

Ivanovna, Lisaveta Poor young ward of the wealthy but stingy Countess Anna Fedotoona; discovers that Hermann's romantic pursuit of her has been based on false pretenses, as the young military officer was in reality using her to gain access to the countess in his effort to pry from the old woman her secret strategy for a certain winning hand at cards; later marries another young man in Alexander Pushkin's "The Queen of Spades."

Ivanovna, Lizaveta Younger half-sister of the old woman Alyona Ivanovna; friend of Sonia; murdered along with the old woman by Raskolnikov in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Ivanovna, Luise German lady of questionable reputation waiting in the police station during Raskolnikov's visit in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Ivanovna, Maria Mother of the protagonist, Vladimir Petrovitch Sanine; does not comprehend why her son follows his own inclinations toward hedonism and apathy in Mikhail Artsybashev's *Sanine*.

Ivans, Walter Disgruntled associate of Paul Madvig's who feels that Madvig should arrange the release of his brother, Tim Ivans, in Dashiell Hammett's *The Glass Key*.

Ivar One of the seven sons of Erlend and the protagonist, Kristin Lavransdatter, in 14th-century Norway; along with his twin, Skule, goes to work for a distant lord; marries Signe Gamalsdatter, a wealthy young widow in Sigrid Undset's *Kristin Lavransdatter*.

Ivar Son of Torvald and Nora Helmer in Henrik Ibsen's play *A Doll's House*.

Ivar, Crazy Eccentric Norwegian hermit who works with animals on Alexandra Bergson's farm in Willa Cather's *O Pioneers!*

Ivardsdatter, Ragnfrid Mother of the protagonist, Kristin Lavransdatter, in Sigrid Undset's *Kristin Lavransdatter*.

Iverach, Allan Inverashalloch's friend and one of Rob Roy MacGregor's enemies, whom Francis Osbaldistone and Bailie Jarvie fight with in the inn at Clachan of Aberfoil in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Ivery, Moxon (Herr Graf von Schwabing) Head of the formidable German spy network in Great Britain and Europe; a fiendishly clever man of innumerable aliases and disguises, he is captured as the result of his passion for Mary Lamington; forced to witness firsthand the horrors of war, he is killed by German bullets in John Buchan's *Mr. Standfast*.

Ives Silent, elderly linguist whom Tom More saves from enforced euthanasia in Walker Percy's *Love in the Ruins*.

Ivor Anna Wulf's homosexual boarder who develops a friendship with Anna's daughter; his lover's coming to share

his flat eventually causes Anna to ask them both to leave in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Ivors, Molly Attractive teaching colleague of Gabriel Conroy; dances with Gabriel at the evening celebration; confronts him that she knows he is writing book reviews under a pen name for the political paper *The Daily Express* in James Joyce's "The Dead."

Ivory, Marcia Spinster clerk in her mid-sixties; she is insanely obsessive about certain domestic details but otherwise extremely negligent; she becomes infatuated with the National Health Surgeon who performed her mastectomy; she lives alone in her late parents' semi-detached house in Clapham, thinking about her dead cat Snowy and other disconnected topics in Barbara Pym's *Quartet in Autumn*.

Ivry, Antoinette d' Neglected young daughter of the Duc and Duchesse; her father places her in the care of the Comtesse de Florac in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Ivry, Duc d' Young-looking old French nobleman; he marries a woman forty-five years younger than himself and is disappointed that his only child is a girl; the Comte de Florac inherits his title in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Ivry, Duchesse d' Immoral relative of the Florac family; her attempted seduction of Lord Kew nearly brings about his death in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Ivy Walter Faber's much younger girlfriend, who accompanies the protagonist to LaGuardia Airport before his flight to Mexico; works as a model and is married to another man;

meets Faber upon his return to New York and pretends she has not received his good-bye letter; accordingly, Faber books a sea voyage to get away from her in Max Frisch's *Homo Faber*.

Ivy, Dick London poet, who is an acquaintance of Jerry Melford, and who is recently out of the Fleet in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Iyer, Padma S. Venn's mother; operates her own fertility clinic in Boston; born a half hour's ride from the old White Town of Fort St. George in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Iyer, Venn Iyer Lover of Beigh Masters; born in India; father of fractals and designer of inner space; is working at MIT on a grid for time travel in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Iyfilka Daughter of Si and Cretha, wife of Sar Gotth Den, and mother of Dresyl Den in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Iza Nurturing, maternal Neanderthal medicine woman who discovers and saves the injured and hungry Cro-Magnon orphan Ayla after a devastating earthquake; loving adoptive mother who trains Ayla to be a skilled healer; sibling of Creb and Brun in Jean M. Auel's *The Clan of the Cave Bear*.

Izzy Woman in her early 30s; younger sister of Becca; unmarried and pregnant; girlfriend of Auggie in David Lindsay-Abair's *Rabbit Hole*.

Izzy the Push Member of the Nova Mob in William S. Burroughs's *Nova Express* and *The Ticket That Exploded*.

J



Jabaster High priest, who teaches and later counsels Alroy during the “holy war” against the occupying Turks in Benjamin Disraeli’s *The Wondrous Tale of Alroy*.

Jabberwocky Dragon-like monster, slain by the beamish boy in a poem Alice finds in the looking-glass drawing-room in Lewis Carroll’s *Through the Looking-Glass*.

Jablinouski, Joan Wife of Aldrovandus Magnus and a present from Duke Podebrac in William Beckford’s *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

Jabos, Jock Postilion at the Gordon Arms; he mistakenly tells Henry Bertram that Julia Mannering is to marry Charles Hazzelwood; as a boy, he had guided Guy Mannering to the Bertram household in Sir Walter Scott’s *Guy Mannering*.

Jaboti, Grandmother Harlan’s grandmother; worked as “The Turtle Woman” in a carnival before she met her husband; had traveled to Brazil, where she got the name Jaboti in Gayl Jones’s *The Healing*.

Jacataqua Abenaki Indian blood sister of Steven Nason; accompanies Benedict Arnold’s army to Quebec in Kenneth Roberts’s *Arundel*.

Jacek Participates in a peasant uprising in Russia in Władysław Stanisław Reymont’s *The Peasants*.

Jacinta One of three wives of the old Caribe Indian high priest Kai-Lan; barely more than a child herself, but already

caring for her baby; must wait her turn at occupying Kai-Lan’s hammock at night; fears death when sudden torrential rains and floods threaten the village; not allowed, as are the other women, to look upon Kai-Lan’s creation of a new god in Francisco Rojas González’s “The Medicine Man.”

Jacinta, Donna Widow who has to sell herself to get money in Eliza Haywood’s *The Rash Resolve; or, the Untimely Discovery*.

Jacintha Antonia and Elvira de las Cisternas’s landlady, whose credulousness assists Ambrosio in making Antonia his prisoner in Matthew Lewis’s *The Monk*.

Jacinto Indian guide who shows Bishop Latour a sacred Indian cave in Willa Cather’s *Death Comes for the Archbishop*.

Jacinto Well-pampered butler of the Marques de Torresnobles de Fuencar’s farm estate; decides to leave his employer abruptly once news arrives that the servants have won a share in a popular lottery, from a ticket purchased by the marques; plans to marry the cook Pepa in Emilia Pardo Bazan’s “The First Prize.”

Jack Disabled British soldier whose tragic life story exemplifies the manifold hardships and intrepidity of the poor in an account by Lien Chi Altangi in Oliver Goldsmith’s *The Citizen of the World*.

Jack Husband of Florence in Bette Pesetsky’s *Midnight Sweets*.

Jack Joyce's husband, who moves his family to the States, where he has been offered a faculty position in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Jack Magazine writer and journalist; best friend of Ben; cousin of Ben's beloved Veronique Decaze; Ben's executor; married to Prudence; narrates Ben's story in Louis Begley's *The Man Who Was Late*.

Jack Middle-aged doctor and father of three; formerly married to a woman essentially brain-dead due to multiple strokes; carries on a long-term affair with Lottie Gardner and finally marries her when his first wife dies, but then struggles to redefine the now socially sanctioned relationship in Sue Miller's *For Love*.

Jack One of Ellis Duckworth's men; he warns Dick Shelton about sailing the *Good Hope* in a storm when he is set to guard her in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Jack One of four young white men who are intent on harming Will Mayes for the accusation that he molested Minnie Cooper, a white middle-aged spinster in William Faulkner's "Dry September."

Jack Rita's father, a shy, socially insecure butcher; his affection for his daughter is remote in Beryl Bainbridge's *The Dressmaker*.

Jack Sentinel guarding Ensign Northerton; he mistakes Tom Jones for a ghost and is accused of allowing Northerton to escape in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Jack Slow but steady factory worker and friend of Arthur Seaton, with whom his wife is having an affair in Alan Sillitoe's *Saturday Night and Sunday Morning*.

Jack Son of Utch Thalhammer and the unnamed narrator, brother of Bart, and playmate and friend of Dorabella and Fiordiligi Winter in John Irving's *The 158-Pound Marriage*.

Jack South African living in London with whom Martha Quest has a love affair; he later trains girls to work in his brothel in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Jack Stayed at the Autumn House after homecoming because he was in love with Cecy; he, along with the other cousins who stayed, asked to visit the minds of those locked in an insane asylum, but while away from their bodies, the barn holding their bodies burned, trapping them within Cecy's mind; they stayed in the Nile Grandpere's mind until

other Family members could be coerced to allow them to stay; no one wanted the visitors, so they reside in Nile Grandpere's mind, enjoying his memories and attempting to physically reconnect with A Thousand Times Great Grandmere in Ray Bradbury's "West of October" and *From the Dust Returned*.

Jack The Cavaliere's East Indian monkey; has an intelligent, very black face, set off by a light brown beard; an extraordinarily sweet and trusting disposition; dies during a cold winter in Susan Sontag's *The Volcano Lover*.

Jack With Danny Turnbow and Harley Osgood, collects wolf-bounties by fair and foul means in 1890s eastern Oregon; Blue Odell sees him shoot a neighbor's cow, initiating a feud with Blue Odell and Tim Whiteaker; spends one entire summer playing euchre and five-card in Molly Gloss's *The Jump-Off Creek*.

Jack Working-class man whose lodgings are upstairs from F. X. Enderby's; he believes mistakenly that Enderby is having an affair with his girlfriend; his peculiar conception of honor requires him to fight a reluctant and frightened Enderby in Anthony Burgess's *Inside Mr. Enderby*.

Jack Writer and would-be painter adventuring in the drug underworld of Mexico City; narrator of Jack Kerouac's *Tristessa*.

Jack Young buck at Vauxhall who harasses Amelia Booth despite the presence of Dr. Harrison and his friends in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Jack (Man of the Hill) Elderly recluse whom Tom Jones rescues from robbers; he relays his history—a tale of corruption, redemption, and ultimate disillusionment, which prompts his withdrawal from society in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Jack, Brother Leader of the Brotherhood who recruits the narrator into his organization in Ralph Ellison's *Invisible Man*.

Jack, Captain Keeper of a lifesaving station in San Francisco Bay who provides plots and details to the would-be author Condé Rivers in Frank Norris's *Blix*.

Jack, Captain ("horrid Jack") Eldest of the three Jack boys raised by Colonel Jack's nurse and the only one who is her actual son; he is sly and revengeful and becomes a kidnapper in Daniel Defoe's *The History and the Remarkable Life of the Truly Honourable Colonel Jacques, Commonly Call'd Col. Jack*.

Jack, Chaffing Sly, eccentric informant, who assists Stephen Morley and Walter Gerard in their attempt to locate Baptiste Hatton so that they can recover Gerard's inheritance in Benjamin Disraeli's *Sybil*.

Jack, Colonel (John, Colonel Jacque, Monsieur Charnot, Monsieur Charnock) Supposed son of a gentleman; he is raised by a nurse and, when she dies, becomes a street thief and pickpocket until he is transported to Virginia; there he goes from servant to plantation owner and later marries five times, fights bravely in the wars, and finally becomes a penitent in Daniel Defoe's *The History and the Remarkable Life of the Truly Honourable Colonel Jacques, Commonly Call'd Col. Jack*.

Jack, Colonel, Second Wife Italian woman whom Colonel Jack marries while in the military; he is convinced she is unfaithful, and he leaves her to return to England in Daniel Defoe's *The History and the Remarkable Life of the Truly Honourable Colonel Jacques, Commonly Call'd Col. Jack*.

Jack, Colonel, Third Wife Ship captain's widow, who becomes a slave to alcohol after marrying Colonel Jack; she twice commits adultery with another ship captain while drunk and finally commits suicide in Daniel Defoe's *The History and the Remarkable Life of the Truly Honourable Colonel Jacques, Commonly Call'd Col. Jack*.

Jack, Esther Stage-set designer, wife of Frederick Jack, and lover of George Webber in Thomas Wolfe's *You Can't Go Home Again* and *The Web and the Rock*.

Jack, Frederick (Fritz) Wealthy New York businessman and husband of Esther Jack in Thomas Wolfe's *You Can't Go Home Again*; also appears in *The Web and the Rock*.

Jack, Jimmy Elderly student in the hedge school taught by Hugh O'Donnell; relic of a soul who has immersed himself in Greek and Roman studies and dreams of marrying Athene in Brian Friel's play *Translations*.

Jack, Long Grizzly-chinned, long-lipped Galway fisherman on the cod-fishing boat that rescues Harvey Cheyne in Rudyard Kipling's "*Captains Courageous*": *A Story of the Grand Banks*.

Jack, Major Anthony Youngest of the three Jack boys raised by Colonel Jack's nurse; he is a merry and facetious thief, who is finally broken on the wheel for robbery in France in Daniel Defoe's *The History and the Remarkable Life of the Truly Honourable Colonel Jacques, Commonly Call'd Col. Jack*.

Jackal, The ("le Chacal") English contract assassin and master of disguise hired by the French OAS to assassinate Charles de Gaulle for half a million dollars; seduces and kills a French countess and a homosexual artist in order to use their homes as cover; attempts the assassination with a high-powered rifle concealed in a set of crutches, only to be killed by Lebel in Frederick Forsyth's *The Day of the Jackal*.

Jackley, Dr. Harry Curator of the aquarium of the zoological garden who is off the premises during controversial times; he is chief candidate for directorship after the end of the Uni-European government in Angus Wilson's *The Old Men at the Zoo*.

Jacks, Albert (Ajax) Town dandy and lover of Sula in Toni Morrison's *Sula*.

Jacks, Arnold Egotistic patriot, politician, and empire enthusiast who is rejected by his bride-to-be in George Gissing's *The Crown of Life*.

Jacks, John Conscientious member of Parliament who is skeptical of British nationalism in George Gissing's *The Crown of Life*.

Jacks, Mrs. Proper but flirtatious wife of John Jacks in George Gissing's *The Crown of Life*.

Jackson Coxswain aboard the *Indefatigable*; he is second in command under Hornblower in the surprise attack by jolly boat of the *Papillin* in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Jackson Illiterate atheist who bullies the *Highlander's* sailors in Herman Melville's *Redburn*.

Jackson Murderer of Gil Santini; captured by Harry Meyers in Jay Neugeboren's *Listen Ruben Fontanez*.

Jackson One of the white men from the echelons of society who watch the 10 young black men fight it out in Ralph Ellison's "Battle Royal."

Jackson The Boothbys' African cook, who is befriended by Paul Blackenhurst in order to anger and frustrate Mrs. Boothby; he is eventually fired from his job in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Jackson Worker who loses his arm in an industrial accident and is denied compensation by his employer in Jack London's *The Iron Heel*.

Jackson, Alice See Weylin, Alice Greenwood.

Jackson, Art Parachute jumper in William Faulkner's *Pylon*.

Jackson, Beth Senior nurse at the Hauptman Clinic in Terry Southern's *Flash and Filigree*.

Jackson, Bill Mountaineer who helps Will Banion protect the wagon train; kills Sam Woodhull in Emerson Hough's *The Covered Wagon*.

Jackson, Chester (Ches) Porter; brother-in-law of Clotilda Pilgrim and father of their daughter, Ruby Parker; deceased in Cyrus Colter's *The Rivers of Eros*.

Jackson, Dorrie Mother of Perry Jackson; sympathetic and considerate; comes to live with her son in Alison Lurie's *The Last Resort*.

Jackson, Douglas MacArthur Lover of Miriam Berg; intellectual who is occasionally emotionally abusive in Marge Piercy's *Small Changes*.

Jackson, Ezzard (Chops, Ezz) Assistant editorial director of Lawrence Publications and former member of the black high school athletic team and neighborhood gang gathering for a birthday testimonial honoring Chappie Davis in John A. Williams's *The Junior Bachelor Society*.

Jackson, Father Priest who comforts Mary Follet after the death of her husband in James Agee's *A Death in the Family*.

Jackson, General Thomas Jonathan (Stonewall) Professor of natural philosophy and military tactics at Virginia Military Institute; earns a reputation as an eccentric but brilliant tactician; apotheosized when accidentally killed by Confederate troops in Mary Johnston's *The Long Roll*.

Jackson, Grant Tom Collander's close friend, who is serving five years for corruption at a different prison from that in which Tom is serving time in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Jackson, Harry Butler and chauffeur for Edith and Joe Chapin I; confidant of Ann Chapin in John O'Hara's *Ten North Frederick*.

Jackson, Helen New Orleans Communist and resident of Twenty-Door City; mistress of Josie Morales and loved by Leon Fisher in Albert Halper's *Union Square*.

Jackson, Jake Postal worker who is deeply in debt; wife beater, card player, and heavy drinker in Richard Wright's *Lawd Today*.

Jackson, John Fellow job applicant, who explains to Roderick Random how to qualify for the position of navy surgeon's mate, reveals Staytape's real business, borrows money from Roderick in London, tries to trick surgeons' examiners and is briefly imprisoned, is discovered by Roderick in the Marshalsea for debts made by his wife, and introduces the poet Melopoyne to Roderick in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Jackson, Jordan Poor white man who rises to the rank of lieutenant in the Confederate army; saves the life of Hesden Le Moyné in battle, and makes money in trade following the war; whipped by the Ku Klux Klan for running on the same political ticket as a black man and for advocating a political alliance of blacks and poor whites in Albion W. Tourgée's *Bricks Without Straw*.

Jackson, Jule (Mr. Man, Schoolboy) Illegitimate son of Ollie and Big Jule, lover of Bertha Mae, and protagonist of George Wylie Henderson's *Jule*.

Jackson, Layla Student at Jane Addams High School; has AIDs and is the mother of a child by another student named Tyrone, who also has AIDs, in Carolyn Ferrell's "Proper Library."

Jackson, Lil Wife of Jake Jackson and frequent victim of his physical abuse; needs an operation in Richard Wright's *Lawd Today*.

Jackson, Major Old military-style gentleman who lives in Gylingden; he acts as Stanley Lake's second in the duel with Sir Harry Bracton in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Jackson, Martha Friend who encourages Mira to return to college in Marilyn French's *The Women's Room*.

Jackson, Mary First-year African-American student at Moo University; the first in her Chicago family to go to college; under much pressure from her sister Carol to succeed and thus raise the family out of its working class; sees herself as a "woman" at the beginning of a relationship with an older graduate student; has difficulty finding her sense of identity amid her black and white friends in Jane Smiley's *Moo*.

Jackson, Moses John Oxford student and roommate of A. E. Housman; athlete; beloved of Housman (unrecipro-

cated) and inspiration for his poetry in Tom Stoppard's play *The Invention of Love*.

Jackson, Mr. Cowardly clergyman, to whom Eleanor Grimshaw appeals for help in a ghost story interpolated into the narrative of William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Jackson, Mr. Domestic tutor of the Brother of the Little Girl; he is a coxcomb and prefers to flatter his benefactors rather than to educate his charge in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Jackson, Mr. Employee of Dodson and Fogg in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Jackson, Mr. First man with whom Agnes Grey's father overextends his credit in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Jackson, Mr. Widdrington's cousin, a scholarly schoolmaster at Sawston; he fights to keep the day-boys in his school in E. M. Forster's *The Longest Journey*.

Jackson, Myra Aunt of Perry Jackson; materialistic and interfering manipulator in Alison Lurie's *The Last Resort*.

Jackson, Pearl (Pearlie) Wife of Chester Jackson and sister of Clotilda Pilgrim in Cyrus Colter's *The Rivers of Eros*.

Jackson, Perry Owner of house he inherited from his wealthy older lover; rents it to Wilkie and Jenny Walker; professional landscape gardener; has AIDS in Alison Lurie's *The Last Resort*.

Jackson, Peter Sixty-nine-year-old man who survives the Andromeda Strain attack in Michael Crichton's *The Andromeda Strain*.

Jackson, Phoenix Old black woman who walks with a cane a great distance along a winding country path to town; despite her advancing years, keeps the upper hand as she outmaneuvers the hardships and pitfalls of her journey; arrives at the distant town during Christmastime and locates the medical clinic she has frequented for a number of years; receives another bottle of medicine for what she says is her grandson's chronic sore throat in Eudora Welty's "A Worn Path."

Jackson, Polly Baker's daughter, who is an "academical" miss from Cambridge, and who is an admirer of Williams in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Jackson, Rathbone President of Ishmaelia who is briefly displaced when Dr. Benito and his Russian supporters stage an unsuccessful coup in Evelyn Waugh's *Scoop*.

Jackson, Robert (Robby) Admiral in charge of air operations for the navy in the Pacific; briefs Jack Ryan and the president on navy assets and abilities in the Pacific, and is appointed to head the Stennis carrier group in operations against the Japanese in Tom Clancy's *Debt of Honor*.

Jackson, Sally Woman who undergoes psychiatric treatment, after which Kate Fletcher Armstrong finds her a boring person in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Jackson, Savannah Thirty-something African-American public relations specialist who moves to Arizona to be closer to her college friend, Bernadine Harris; dissatisfied with her lack of options in eligible black men and annoyed with the incessant meddling of her mother and her married sister, Sheila; manages to "detoxify" her life of cigarettes, bad men, and unfulfilling work in Terry McMillan's *Waiting to Exhale*.

Jackson, Sheldon Small but powerfully charismatic Presbyterian missionary; defies superiors to sail with Capt. Michael Healy to organize Protestant religion in Alaskan territory in James Michener's *Alaska*.

Jackson, Sillerton Bachelor and social gossip in Edith Wharton's *The Age of Innocence*; mentioned in *The Old Maid*.

Jackson, Stuart Wealthy midwestern suitor who is rejected by Adah Logan in Susan Glaspell's *Judd Rankin's Daughter*.

Jackson, T5 Ronald Driver for Richard Cantwell in Ernest Hemingway's *Across the River and into the Trees*.

Jackson, Thomas Villager in Horton whom the rector, Mr. Hatfield, would like to exhort because of his hope of a resurrection on the last day in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Jack-the-Ripper Lulu's last client, who murders her and subsequently excises her genitalia in Frank Wedekind's play *Earth Spirit*.

Jacky Australian aborigine whom George Fielding rescues from a shark and who then befriends George in many ways without accepting "the white man's strange ways," in Charles Reade's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Jacob Man close at hand when Eliza Millward tells Gilbert Markham that Helen Huntingdon is about to remarry in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Jacob See Eliezer, Jacob.

Jacob Younger son of Abraham; always shows a mean nature; poor in school, but a high achiever in sports; marries Pearl, the daughter of Eisen, in Warsaw; becomes a manager of the Flederbaum mills, a rival business to his brother's mill; divorced by Pearl and later marries his brother's daughter Gertrude because she reminds him of Dinah, the girl's mother he once loved; later shot by border guards during World War I in Israel Joshua Singer's *The Brothers Ashkenazi*.

Jacob, Madame Grim, widowed sister of Pasteur Tourneur; she makes Elizabeth Gilmour's life a misery in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *The Story of Elizabeth*.

Jacob, Uncle Domineering and tyrannical American uncle of the emigrant Karl Rossman; allows the young man to live in his house, but under strict rules; eventually throws Karl out for breaking curfew in Franz Kafka's *Amerika*.

Jacobi, Baron Bulgarian minister who lectures on the corruptness of Americans and who whacks Senator Ratcliffe with a cane; friend of Madeleine Lee in Henry Adams's *Democracy*.

Jacobi, Capt. Ship's captain of *La Paloma* who delivers a falcon statuette to Sam Spade in Dashiell Hammett's *Maltese Falcon*.

Jacobi, Dr. Shmaryahu Intellectual to whom the young Asa Heshel Bannet shows a letter of recommendation in hopes of starting a long course of intense study in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Moskat Family*.

Jacobs, Bob (Satan) Black American hairdresser in Copenhagen; married to a rich Swedish woman in Cecil Brown's *The Life and Loves of Mr. Jiveass Nigger*.

Jacobs, Constance Sister of Wilson Jacobs; befriends Mildred Latham in Oscar Micheaux's *The Forged Note*.

Jacobs, Molly Anna Wulf's closest friend, a part-time actress and member of the British Communist Party; her life revolves around her attempting to liberate herself from traditional female roles as well as from her ex-husband and her son in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Jacobs, Samuel (Sammy) Elderly Jewish store owner who is disappointed when his son loses his job with Glymer, Read in Nathan Asch's *The Office*.

Jacobs, Tommy Molly Jacobs and Richard Portmain's emotionally troubled son, who rebels against his parents,

attempts suicide, and is blinded in the process; he teams up with his father's wife to help the African revolutions for independence in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Jacobs, Wilson Minister, fund-raiser for the YMCA, and brother of Constance Jacobs; falls in love with Mildred Latham in Oscar Micheaux's *The Forged Note*.

Jacobson, Lena Old woman saved by Marshall Preminger from drowning in *The Condominium*, a novella in Stanley Elkin's *Searches and Seizures*.

Jacobson, Paul Family friend of the Steiners; proud of Lexi Steiner; recent widower, has lost thirty pounds since his wife, Berthe, died after forty years of marriage in Elizabeth Benedict's *Slow Dancing*.

Jacoby, Arnold Tenant of the 70th Street building managed by Norman Moonbloom; lives with his common-law wife, Betty Jacoby, in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Jacoby, Betty Common-law wife of Arnold Jacoby and tenant of the 70th Street building managed by Norman Moonbloom in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Jacoby, Father Bernard God-hating, high-church Anglican priest, a convert of Jewish origin, who is Rozanov's philosophical disputant; after Rozanov's death he decamps to Greece, where he preaches anti-Christian doctrine in classical Greek to peasants who look after him, believing him mad in Iris Murdoch's *The Philosopher's Pupil*.

Jacoby, Janos Lover of Margot Lamar and codirector of the film being shot at Belle Isle in Walker Percy's *Lancelot*.

Jacopo Accordion player in the Caffé Gatto; attacks his former partner, Edouard, in John Hawkes's *The Goose on the Grave*.

Jacox, Bella Young girl whom Malkin trains as his future wife and ultimately marries in George Gissing's *Born in Exile*.

Jacox, Mrs. Mother of Bella Jacox, the young girl Malkin intends for his wife; she erroneously believes that she is herself the object of his matrimonial intentions in George Gissing's *Born in Exile*.

Jacqueline Unnamed narrator's fiancée who works in the Colonial Ministry; finds herself deserted by the narrator

when he breaks off their engagement in Marguerite Duras's *The Sailor from Gibraltar*.

Jacquelot, Martha Cousin and companion of John Bunce's fifth wife, Miss Turner of Skelsmore-Vale; she paints, plays the fiddle, and is witty; later she marries and moves to London in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunce, Esq.*

Jacques One of Duke Senior's men, residing alongside him in exile in the forest of Arden; marked by his melancholic disposition, which distinguishes him from the other characters in the play, with whom he engages in a series of verbal exchanges; refuses to participate in the marriage festivities and opts to enter a monastery rather than return to court with Duke Senior at the end of William Shakespeare's play *As You Like It*.

Jacques Servant to Phillippe de Montalt; he informs Theodore Peyron of Montalt's plan to seduce Adeline in Ann Radcliffe's *The Romance of the Forest*.

Jacques, Ernestine (Winnie) Long-lost sister whom Mildred Latham meets by coincidence; wife of the physician who treats Sidney Wyeth for typhoid in Oscar Micheaux's *The Forged Note*.

Jacques, Father Frontier priest in James Kirke Paulding's *Westward Ho!*

Jacques Five Road-mender and one of the *jacquerie* who travel under the same name in order to avoid detection in pre-revolutionary France in Charles Dickens's *A Tale of Two Cities*.

Jacques Four See Defarge, Ernest.

Jacques One Revolutionist and associate of Ernest Defarge in Charles Dickens's *A Tale of Two Cities*.

Jacques the Anabaptist Sympathetic Dutchman who takes pity on Candide and Pangloss; while charitably and selflessly saving the life of a rogue, drowns in the Bay of Lisbon in Voltaire's *Candide*.

Jacques Three Revolutionist and associate of Ernest Defarge in Charles Dickens's *A Tale of Two Cities*.

Jacques Two Revolutionist and associate of Ernest Defarge in Charles Dickens's *A Tale of Two Cities*.

Jadwin, Curtis (J.) Real estate baron, romantic lover, and then the Great Bull of the Chicago Board of Trade; attempts

to corner the American wheat market, losing his fortune and almost losing his wife, in Frank Norris's *The Pit*.

Jadwin, Laura Dearborn Wife of Curtis Jadwin; nearly driven insane by Jadwin's neglect in Frank Norris's *The Pit*.

Jaffe, Sid Respectable and responsible lawyer whose pursuit of Martha Reganhart involves him in doing free legal work for Paul and Libby Herz in Philip Roth's *Letting Go*.

Jaffir The Mahay chief Hassim's faithful messenger, who brings Hassim's ring to Lingard to initiate the bond between them and dies heroically bringing Lingard news of Jorgenson's end in Joseph Conrad's *The Rescue: A Romance of the Shallows*.

Jaga Polish nurse who works at Anton Associates Trichological Clinic, a treatment center for hair problems, where she meets Nathan Zuckerman; becomes one of Zuckerman's "harem" of nursemaids in Philip Roth's *The Anatomy Lesson*.

Jagerschiold, Captain Military commander who befriends Gustav Rask by allotting the young soldier a parcel of land in Carl A. V. Moberg's *Raskens*.

Jagger Tall, fat, red-haired, civilian-dressed late-arriving security officer who quickly resolves mysteries surrounding espionage threats against the security of top-secret Operation Apollo in Kingsley Amis's *The Anti-Death League*.

Jaggers Reconnaissance photography interpreter who examines the film taken by Samuel Wilson in Michael Crichton's *The Andromeda Strain*.

Jaggers, Mr. Lawyer who acts for Abel Magwitch as Pip Pirrip's guardian and writes out the drafts of money that Pip thinks Miss Havisham has given him; Jaggers is also responsible for Estella's adoption by Miss Havisham and employs Molly, Estella's mother and Magwitch's former lover, in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Jago, Alice Wife of Paul; she is viewed as a liability to her husband in his candidacy for election to Master in C. P. Snow's *The Masters*.

Jago, Paul Anglo-Irish fellow of the Cambridge college; as Senior Tutor he is the leading candidate for new Master, but he finally loses the election in a close vote in C. P. Snow's *The Masters*. He refuses to serve on the Court of Seniors hearing Donald Howard's case, and he makes

a private appeal to Arthur Brown for justice in the case in *The Affair*.

Jagon, Dr. Monarchist who after two years has exchanged his Royalist loyalties for allegiance to the new Juventus Party, which promises more democracy, in John Buchan's *The House of the Four Winds*.

Jaguar One of the young cadets at Leoncio Prado, a paramilitary academy in Lima, in the 1950s; belongs to a secret organization called the "Circle" at the school, in which the boys carry out pranks and other mischievous acts; confesses that he killed his fellow cadet "Slave" in retaliation for the latter's act of turning in another cadet for cheating in Mario Vargas Llosa's *The Time of the Hero*.

Jagusia (Jagne) Young, sexually free woman who marries the much older landowner Maciej Boryna, the father of her lover, Antek; continues her lovemaking with Antek after her marriage; later refuses to nurse her old husband after he is injured; takes two other lovers: the village's chief officer and Jaś, a young priest-to-be, in Władysław Stanisław Reymont's *The Peasants*.

Jahamel Sister of Georigetti in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Jahsper Miss Pankerton's tall, pale friend who writes; Miss Pankerton declares that Bloomsbury can do nothing without him in E. M. Delafield's *The Diary of a Provincial Lady*.

Jaime, Don See de Ribera, Don Jaime.

Jaimison, Jonathan, Jr. Son of Constance Birch; naive and impressionable; leaves Ohio to go to New York to find out who his real father is; discovers his father was Major Wedburn, who leaves him money with which he becomes a partner in art gallery with Cassie Bender in Dawn Powell's *The Golden Spur*.

Jake Black fisherman and resident of Catfish Row; killed in a Charleston hurricane in DuBose Heyward's *Porgy*.

Jake Faithful former slave of Richard Cameron; helps get Cameron released from jail in Thomas Dixon's *The Clansman*.

Jake ("Kneebone") War buddy of Fisher; Blackfoot Indian, lives in a houseboat in Sausalito; soft-spoken except when he is drunk in Sandra Scofield's *Beyond Deserving*.

Jake See Dead, Macon.

Jakeman, Mrs. Head housekeeper for Barnabas Tyrrel and friend and instructress to Emily Melville; she is sent on a journey so that she is not available to help Emily during her marriage crisis in William Godwin's *Caleb Williams*.

Jakes Former porter at Shrewsbury College, Oxford, who was dismissed for dishonesty; now a jobbing gardener, he supplements his income with minor blackmail; Harriet Vane, recognizing him at another Oxford college, foils and reports him in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Gaudy Night*.

Jakes, Mrs. Wife of the former Shrewsbury College porter; Annie Wilson's children board at her house in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Gaudy Night*.

Jakin, Bob Tom Tulliver's childhood acquaintance, who later becomes a clever packman and involves Tom Tulliver in his business; Bob and his mother allow Maggie Tulliver to live in their home after her disgrace in George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*.

Jakin, Mrs. Bob Jakin's oversized mother in George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*.

Jakin, Prissy Bob Jakin's dainty wife in George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*.

Jaldabaoth God's name in Heaven, according to the angel Arcade, in Anatole France's *The Revolt of the Angels*.

Jalland, Mary Bernard Kingcote's sister, left impoverished when her husband dies; Kingcote is forced to come back to London to support her in George Gissing's *Isabel Clarendon*.

Jamaica, Phil Fighter at Isaac's gymnasium who teaches Joe a few self-defense steps in Wolf Mankowitz's *A Kid for Two Farthings*.

Jamella Persecuted heroine, who is first abducted by Clodius, then captured by a male siren in Jane Barker's *Exilius; or, The Banish'd Roman*.

James Drug dealer in Northern Ireland; tortured by Padraic in Martin McDonagh's *The Lieutenant of Inishmore*.

James Guard who deserts Malcolm's forces and enlists his brother Edmund in a plan to rescue Osbert from Castle Dunbayne in Ann Radcliffe's *The Castles of Athlin and Dunbayne*.

James Mr. Armstrong's gardener, who scorns Mrs. Bullen's criticisms of the vicar's astronomy in Mark Rutherford's *Miriam's Schooling*.

James Old servant of Matilda and Ellinor in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

James Youngest son of Christian and Christiana; he marries Phebe, daughter of Gaius, in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

James Dead husband of June, father of Katie; drew away from his wife after Katie was born; a tire salesman in Sandra Scofield's *Beyond Deserving*.

James I (James VI of Scotland) King of England who was King James VI of Scotland in George Garrett's *Death of the Fox*.

James, Captain Naval officer chosen by Lady Ludlow to succeed Mr. Horner as steward; he marries Miss Brooke in Elizabeth Gaskell's *My Lady Ludlow*.

James, Captain Ronny Officer from the Potential Officer wing at Catterick who is present at the interviews in which Jonathan Browne and Mike Brady announce that they don't wish to be officers in David Lodge's *Ginger, You're Barmy*.

James, Celestine Part-Chippewa woman who works in the Argus, North Dakota, butcher shop; best friend of Mary Adare and mother of Dot Adare in Louise Erdrich's *The Beet Queen*.

James, Dr. Physician at the Islington Maternity Hospital where Alvina Houghton studies to become a nurse; he tries futilely to woo her with sweets and flowers in D. H. Lawrence's *The Lost Girl*.

James, Dutch One of the workers at Kozka's farm and butcher shop; stepfather to Pauline, who is stuck with him after her mother dies, in Louise Erdrich's "Fleur."

James, Earl White playmate and friend of Sandy Rodgers; does not understand why Sandy is not admitted to Children's Day at the amusement park in Langston Hughes's *Not Without Laughter*.

James, Ellen Rape victim whose attackers cut off her tongue; martyr for the Ellen Jamesians, whom she does not admire; drowns at Dog's Head Harbor in John Irving's *The World According to Garp*.

James, Jefferson Physician and friend of Frank Cowperwood in Theodore Dreiser's *The Stoic*.

James, Jenny Bath Impoverished sister of Colonel Bath; she marries Colonel James to become a fine lady; vanity dims her friendship with Amelia Booth in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

James, Jesse Gunfighter and legendary outlaw, whose death Chester Pomeroy denies; appears to Pomeroy at the end of Thomas McGuane's *Panama*.

James, Joker Musician with Black Ice; Kate Fletcher Armstrong puts him on her list of possibly "marginal people" in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

James, King James VI of Scotland and later James I of England; he is the corrupt and hypocritical monarch who imprisons his half sister Matilda and her daughter, Mary, in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*. He is the clownish king of Great Britain; he orders Nigel Olifaunt imprisoned when he thinks Nigel is trying to kill him, spies on Nigel in prison with Margaret Ramsay, orders Lord Dalgarno to marry Lady Hermione, and approves the marriage of Nigel and Margaret Ramsay when he discovers she is of noble background in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fortunes of Nigel*.

James, Laura First love of Eugene Gant; leaves Gant to marry her hometown boyfriend in Thomas Wolfe's *Look Homeward, Angel*.

James, Lyle Husband to Sandy James and friend of Joe Paterson, who is killed for being a company operative in E. L. Doctorow's *Loon Lake*.

James, Margaret Violet Weston-Moreton's best friend in Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

James, Marylin Ex-pupil of Romley Fourways, the school Kate Fletcher (Armstrong) attended; she is a plumber who is used in the television film Kate is making in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

James, Miss Telephone operator with Glymmer, Read who is relatively unconcerned when the firm declares bankruptcy in Nathan Asch's *The Office*.

James, Miss Very thin, dark-haired matron at Lucius Cassidy's school; she accompanies Sefton Shelley's friends in their visit to his house in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Two Worlds and Their Ways*.

James, Mr. Devoted servant in the household of Henry Clinton in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

James, Mrs. Proprietress of the Gainsborough Hotel in Mashopi, where Anna Wulf and her socialist friends are

boarders; she is enamored of Willi Rodde, even though he patronizes her, in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

James, Nathan Young missionary doctor in Octavia E. Butler's *Survivor*.

James, Raglan Exiled member of the Talamasca, a secret organization dedicated to the worldwide study of occult, paranormal, and metaphysical phenomenon; trades bodies with the vampire Lestat and goes on a wild killing and robbery spree; steals David Talbot's body and is killed upon Lestat's discovery of this in Anne Rice's *The Tale of the Body Thief*.

James, Robert (Bob) Wealthy colonel whose patronage and friendship support the Booths; in undertaking his pursuit of Fanny Matthews he uses the pen name Damon; his desire for Amelia Booth motivates and ultimately damages his friendship with William Booth in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

James, Sandy Wife of Lyle James, who marries Joe Paterson after her husband, Lyle, is killed for being a company operative in E. L. Doctorow's *Loon Lake*.

James, Theo Elizabeth Gruffydd-Williams's friend who finds John Lewis trying to escape from Elizabeth's house after her husband comes home; Lewis pretends to be a plumber in Kingsley Amis's *That Uncertain Feeling*.

James, W. Neil Julia Martin's former, early lover, to whom she turns for money; he is rich, kind, and cautious; he sends her the money in Jean Rhys's *After Leaving Mr. Mackenzie*.

Jameson, Clive Famous Civil War general and son of Isaac Jameson in Shelby Foote's *Jordan County*.

Jameson, Dorothy Painter who attends the yacht party in William Faulkner's *Mosquitoes*.

Jameson, Dr. Kindly physician who attends Mrs. Morel before her death in D. H. Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers*.

Jameson, Isaac First white settler and plantation developer on Lake Jordan in Shelby Foote's *Jordan County*.

Jamesu Servant to Officer Rudbeck; he sees Johnson steal the key to the office safe but does not report the theft in Joyce Cary's *Mister Johnson*.

Jamf, Professor Doctor Laszlo German scientist who developed Imipolex G and conducted Pavlovian experiments that presumably conditioned Tyrone Slothrop's responses to the V-2 rocket in Thomas Pynchon's *Gravity's Rainbow*.

Jamieson Detective who investigates Arnold Armstrong's murder in Mary Roberts Rinehart's *The Circular Staircase*.

Jamieson, Bet Housekeeper and nurse in the Gray household, who entertains Richard Middlemas with romantic accounts of his parentage in Sir Walter Scott's *The Surgeon's Daughter*.

Jamieson, Mrs. The snobbish and self-centered self-appointed leader of genteel society in Cranford after Deborah Jenkyns's death in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Cranford*.

Jamiesson, Mary (Bessie) Resident of the Diamond County Home for the Aged; homely, heavy woman with a gift for flirting, affection, and patience; bears the emotional scars of having had a beautiful, unloving mother in John Updike's *The Poorhouse Fair*.

Jamison, Oliver (O. J.) Reform school buddy of Jake Simms in Anne Tyler's *Earthly Possessions*.

Jamison, Tom Hometown friend for whom a delirious soldier mistakes Henry Fleming in Stephen Crane's *The Red Badge of Courage*.

Jamoan Frenchman banished from his country as a heretic; captured in battle by Oroonoko and then becomes the latter's good friend in Aphra Behn's *Oroonoko*.

Jamy, Captain Scottish captain in Henry V's army; admired by Fluellen, and shares Fluellen's intellectual interest in war; comes between MacMorris and Fluellen when MacMorris threatens to kill Fluellen in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Jan Bright and articulate London working girl; she and Mag live together in what they discover is a house of prostitution; they fascinate Miriam Henderson by their insouciance and unconventionality in Dorothy Richardson's *The Tunnel* and in *Interim*. Miriam comes to see her as Cynical Jan in *Dawn's Left Hand*.

Jan (Janet) Fifteen-year-old granddaughter of Daniel House; despite a slight deformity of one leg, she has a nymph-like appearance to the visiting young poet James Ross in Roy Fuller's *The Carnal Island*.

JandolAngand King of Borlien; he divorces his wife in order to marry Simdol Tal, the princess of Oldorando, as part of his plan to rule Helliconia in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Jane Bensington's severe, overprotective cousin, whose constant disapproval keeps Bensington meek and reclusive in H. G. Wells's *The Food of the Gods, and How It Came to Earth*.

Jane Daughter of Deirdre and Ben; goddaughter of Theodora Waite; lives with Deirdre until she is ten, then decides to stay in New York with Ben when Deirdre moves to California with Ralph in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Jane Imogene King's roommate in Isabel Colegate's *Agatha*.

Jane Maidservant at Manor Farm, Dingley Dell, in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Jane Maid who lies in bed with her mistress's friend while her mistress goes to other customers in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Jane Pretentious older woman; sometime companion and lover of Vivaldo Moore in James Baldwin's *Another Country*.

Jane Promiscuous pilot who becomes involved with drug dealers in *The Smugglers of Lost Souls' Rock*, the interior novel within John Gardner's *October Light*.

Jane See Villiers de l'Isle-Adam, Jane.

Jane Servant of Mr. and Mrs. Pott of Eatanswill in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Jane Thin, ash-blond girl of 30; the playwright Farou's mistress and secretary, and companion to Farou and his wife, Fanny; lives and works in the home with the married pair; chagrined when she learns that Farou has mistresses other than she; agrees to stay in the couple's house even after a row over the ménage à trios, as she and Fanny, Farou's wife, complement each other as companions in Colette's *The Other One*.

Jane (Little Jane) Martin Tinman's underpaid servant, who salvages from his flooded house the letter that exposes his betrayal of Smith (Ribstone) in George Meredith's *The House on the Beach*.

Jane (Old) Portress at the gates of the convent of the Flaming-Hood who makes friendly conversation with the forlorn Laura de Nazianzi in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Jane, Bronson Impressive new type of American financier and sportsman; on behalf of powerful clients, he nego-

tiates a sale of stocks with Arnold Tavanger, the majority stockholder, in John Buchan's *The Gap in the Curtain*. His description of the missing Francis Galliard sparks Sir Edward Leithen's imagination and a determination to find him in *Sick Heart River*.

Jane, Duchess Friend of Mrs. Brookenham in Henry James's *The Awkward Age*.

Janek Young Warsaw native and concentration camp prisoner who works alongside the narrator, Tadek, in emptying a ditch of water; beaten by the Rottenführer, a high-ranking German official, in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Janek, Frank Fifty-four-year-old police detective; haunted by memories of having to shoot a former partner; finds redemption in the thought of leading Pam Barrett back to sanity after she is kidnapped and "trained" by the falconer in William Bayer's *Peregrine*.

Janet Devoted mother of 33-year-old Laird, who returns to his parents and the home he grew up in to die; frets about how the disease has left her son emaciated in his wheelchair; faces her son's fate far better than her husband, who remains emotionally distant from Laird; asks her son if he was truly loved in life by others, in his own way, besides his mother, in Alice Elliott Dark's "In the Gloaming."

Janet Diva Plaistow's parlormaid in E. F. Benson's *Miss Mapp* and in *Mapp and Lucia*. She is Diva's assistant in a tea shop in *The Worshipful Lucia* and in *Trouble for Lucia*.

Janet Pretty maid of Betsey Trotwood in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Janet Resident housekeeper of the Tebricks at their Rylands home; Richard Tebrick dismisses her and instructs her to dismiss the servants in order to conceal his wife's transformation into a fox in David Garnett's *Lady Into Fox*.

Janey Child protected by Hugh Wolfe and his relatives in Rebecca Harding Davis's *Life in the Iron Mills*.

Janey Lover of Vernor Stanton in Thomas McGuane's *The Sporting Club*.

Janey, Auntie Woman about whom the eleven-year-old Kate Fletcher (Armstrong) told some schoolmates an embarrassing story concerning her spaniel in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Janine Granddaughter of the cold-hearted and cruel protagonist, Louis, and niece of Hubert; married to Phili; writes one of the two letters, this one addressed to her uncle Hubert, defending her cold-hearted grandfather; asks if the assessment of Louis's life, now that he is dead, can lead to the question: "Where his treasure was, there his heart was *not*?" in François Mauriac's *A Knot of Vipers*.

Janis One of a pack of young "summer people" in Connecticut; the young Englishman Augustine Penry-Herbert is shocked at her sexual overtures, and she is equally shocked at his expectation of consummation in Richard Hughes's *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Janklow, Fred Boy who is killed when he escapes from the Sunlight Home for Wayward Boys in Stephen King's and Peter Straub's *The Talisman*.

Jannadeau Swiss friend of Mrs. Grant, who, along with Mr. Grant, has been a frequenter of Queen Elizabeth's house of prostitution in Thomas Wolfe's "The Angel on the Porch."

Janney, Karen Young, highly sensitive woman living with the reclusive novelist Bill Gray and his assistant Scott Martineau; goes to New York to look for Bill after he disappears, but becomes fascinated by the world of the city's homeless and poor and begins to remember her Moonie training as she attempts to save them; eventually returns to Scott with Brita Nilsson's pictures of Bill in Don DeLillo's *Mao II*.

Janney, Mrs. Mother of Rena Janney; killed in an automobile crash in August Derleth's *The Shield of the Valiant*.

Janney, Rena (Miss Lolly C., Mouse, Renchen) Girl-friend of Kivden Sewall and a victim of Sac Prairie gossip; moves to Madison to live with her mother and becomes a jazz singer in August Derleth's *The Shield of the Valiant*.

Janni One-armed corporal devoted to Constantine Maris; he is the one other man who remains to aid Leithen in John Buchan's *The Dancing Floor*.

Janoth, Earl Publisher and head of Janoth Enterprises; lover and murderer of Pauline Delos; a narrator of Kenneth Fearing's *The Big Clock*.

Janowski, Pauline Adolescent who asks Henry Miller for a job as a messenger; he seduces her and leaves her on the

highway in the middle of the night to hitch a ride to Cleveland in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Capricorn*.

Jansee Lead wife and sister of Patternmaster Royal in Octavia E. Butler's *Patternmaster*.

Jansen, Christina (Christina Carlson) Wife of Maximilian Petion; poor music hall singer whom Nathan Brederhagan stabs during an attempted rape in Ignatius Donnelly's *Caesar's Column*.

Janson, Mr. Conrad, Lord Field's butler at Wood Hill in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Janson, Mrs. Mr. Janson's wife in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Japan, Emperor of Ruler who suspects that Lemuel Gulliver, because he requests exemption from trampling on a crucifix, is not Dutch in Jonathan Swift's *Travels into Several Remote Nations of the World. In Four Parts. By Lemuel Gulliver*.

Japp, Inspector James Police detective with whom Hercule Poirot maintains a cordial collaboration without respecting his abilities through six Agatha Christie novels, including *The Mysterious Affair at Styles: A Detective Story* and *The A.B.C. Murders*.

Japp, Peter Colonial-born old ruffian; an alcoholic store-keeper, he illegally sells liquor to the natives in John Buchan's *Prester John*.

Japson, Samuel Quaker trader who befriends Salathiel Albine; appears in Hervey Allen's *The Forest and the Fort* and *Bedford Village*.

Jaquel, Mr. Funeral director associated with the Egyptian jackal-headed god Anubis; can see inside a person's "soul," and judges them accordingly; employs Shadow and works with Mr. Ibis in Neil Gaiman's *American Gods*.

Jaques Faithful servant who tries to save Clement de Creguy in Elizabeth Gaskell's *My Lady Ludlow*.

Jaques, John (Jacko) Oily, malicious, happiness-hating abortionist with a classy clientele; the perfidious friend of Hugo Chesterton, he gives Hugo tips about his rich clients and gets vicarious thrills from the burglaries; jealous of Hugo, he covets Daisy Bland not from lust but for power; he manipulates her into giving evidence against her lover and then arranges Hugo's capture in Nicholas Blake's *A Tangled Web*.

Jaquêtanàpe, Victoire Dapper Frenchman, who marries Clementina Golightly for her fortune in Anthony Trollope's *The Three Clerks*.

Jaquez Comic servant who, with his fellow servant, Diego, rushes in to give an incoherent report of a supernatural visitation they have witnessed in Horace Walpole's *The Castle of Otranto*.

Jardine, Major Harry Shy, gentlemanly second husband of Sibyl Anstey Herbert; kindly towards children, he is an alcoholic who accepts life matter-of-factly in Rosamond Lehmann's *The Ballad and the Source*.

Jardine, Sibyl Anstey Herbert Complex, individualistic mother of Ianthe Herbert; a believer in women's emancipation, she is selfish and vicious even towards those she loves in expressing her independence and in violating conventions in Rosamond Lehmann's *The Ballad and the Source*. She is remembered by others on a Caribbean island where she spent the last years of her life, striking up intimate relationships before she died there in *A Sea-Grape Tree*.

Jardrud Wife of Ulf, a faithful servant to the protagonist, Kristin Lavransdatter; falsely accuses her husband of adultery with Kristin in Sigrid Undset's *Kristin Lavransdatter*.

Jarge Copy boy of the *Blue Mountain News*, where the protagonist, Miranda, works in 1918 in Katherine Anne Porter's "Pale Horse, Pale Rider."

Jarkins, Willard Broker for Frank Cowperwood; handles Cowperwood's interest in the London subway system in Theodore Dreiser's *The Stoic*.

Jarl (Skyeman, Viking) Companion of Taji; killed by Aleema's sons in Herman Melville's *Mardi*.

Jarley, Mrs. Stout, kindhearted owner of "Mrs. Jarley's Waxworks," who hires Nell Trent to show the waxworks to customers and lets Nell's grandfather stay also in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Jarman, Miss ("Jarvie") One of three aging spinsters living at the May of Teck Club in Muriel Spark's *The Girls of Slender Means*.

Jarnatt, Father Village priest who befriends Jean Lambert Tallien in H. L. Davis's *Harp of a Thousand Strings*.

Jarndyce, John Guardian to Ada Clare, Richard Carstone, and Esther Summerson; he is kindly and generous,

trying to undo the harm of the Chancery suit Jarndyce and Jarndyce; he wishes to marry Esther but instead arranges to have her marry the man she loves, Allan Woodcourt, in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Jarndyce, Tom Former suitor in the Jarndyce and Jarndyce case, who eventually blew his brains out, leaving Bleak House to John Jarndyce in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Jarnti Ben Ata's head commander of Zone Four's vast armies; he escorts Al-Ith to Zone Four; he is forced to confront his own savage ways when he comes face to face with her in Doris Lessing's *The Marriages Between Zones Three, Four, and Five*.

Jarrett, Beth Wife of Calvin Jarrett and mother of Jordan and Conrad Jarrett in Judith Guest's *Ordinary People*.

Jarrett, Calvin (Cal) Successful tax attorney, husband of Beth Jarrett, and father of Jordan and Conrad Jarrett in Judith Guest's *Ordinary People*.

Jarrett, Conrad Keith (Con) Younger son of Calvin and Beth Jarrett; returns home a year after his suicide attempt in Judith Guest's *Ordinary People*.

Jarrett, Jordan (Buck, Bucky) Older son of Calvin and Beth Jarrett; dies in a boat accident in Judith Guest's *Ordinary People*.

Jarrold, Catherine Spinster daughter of William Jarrold, Lord Orlestone; she is a practicing Christian full of virtuous complacency unrelieved by one ounce of true Christian charity; she is the recipient of her sister-in-law Hester Jarrold's confidences, especially about Evelyn Jarrold in Vita Sackville-West's *Family History*.

Jarrold, Dan Son of Thomas and Evelyn Jarrold; he inherits Orlestone estate at Newlands and the Jarrold coal fortune; educated at Eton and encouraged to think for himself by his tutor, Miles Vane-Merrick, he is influenced by Viola and Lionel Anquetil in Vita Sackville-West's *Family History*.

Jarrold, Evan Second and surviving son of William Jarrold, Lord Orlestone; he squires Evelyn Jarrold, his widowed sister-in-law, around London after Evelyn has broken off with Miles Vane-Merrick in Vita Sackville-West's *Family History*.

Jarrold, Evelyn Middle-class daughter of a county solicitor; the widow of Tommy Jarrold, she is the mother of Dan, heir to the Orlestone estate, title, and fortune; she is a woman of passionate feeling protected by her value for social con-

ventions; she breaks off her affair with Dan's tutor, Miles Vane-Merrick, fearing the Jarrolds' disapproval in Vita Sackville-West's *Family History*.

Jarrold, Geoffrey Surviving son of William Jarrold; Hester's husband, he is Ruth's father in Vita Sackville-West's *Family History*.

Jarrold, Hester Wife of Geoffrey Jarrold, a surviving son of William Jarrold, Lord Orlestone; although critical of her attractive sister-in-law, Evelyn Jarrold, Hester comes to London to nurse Evelyn in her final illness in Vita Sackville-West's *Family History*.

Jarrold, Ruth Daughter of Geoffrey and Hester Jarrold and niece of Evelyn Jarrold, to whom she is devoted; she uses the family fortune to frequent a society not really her own; ambitious but harmless and silly, she loves Miles Vane-Merrick but loses him to Evelyn in Vita Sackville-West's *Family History*.

Jarrold, Tommy Elder son of William Jarrold, Lord Orlestone; he marries Evelyn and fathers a son, Dan, before he is killed in Flanders in 1916 in Vita Sackville-West's *Family History*.

Jarrold, William The Jarrold family patriarch; a self-made man who turned coal mines into a fortune, he bought into the landed gentry by acquiring Newlands, in Surrey; he is elevated to the peerage, becoming Lord Orlestone; his great sorrow is his rejection as a member of the Royal Yacht Squadron in Vita Sackville-West's *Family History*.

Jarvie, Nicol (Baillie Jarvie) Rotund Glasgow bailie and merchant and an honorable businessman; a strongheaded kinsman of Rob Roy MacGregor, he accompanies Francis Osbaldistone on a dangerous Highland mission for the firm of Osbaldistone and Tresham, for whom he acts as Glasgow agent in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Jarvis, Albert Lord Hartlip's gun loader, who is fiercely competitive with Percy Maidment in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Jarvis, Berk Pioneer who marries Diony Hall; captured by Indians, but escapes and reclaims Diony, who has married Evan Muir, in Elizabeth Madox Roberts's *The Great Meadow*.

Jarvis, Diony Hall (Diny) Imaginative daughter of a planter family; marries Berk Jarvis, who is later captured by the Indians and presumed dead; marries Evan Muir, but

chooses Jarvis over Muir when Jarvis returns, in Elizabeth Madox Roberts's *The Great Meadow*.

Jarvis, Elvira Mother of Berk Jarvis in Elizabeth Madox Roberts's *The Great Meadow*.

Jarvis, George Benditch man who travels on the train with D. in Graham Greene's *The Confidential Agent*.

Jarvis, Major Gordon Defense counsel for Jacob Levy in Martha Gellhorn's *Wine of Astonishment*.

Jarvis, Mrs. Unpopular friend of Betty Flanders in Virginia Woolf's *Jacob's Room*.

Jarvis, Paul Fiancé of Delia Poole; taken into his uncle's business and subsequently ordered to the Philippines in Janet Flanner's *The Cubical City*.

Jashoda Wife of Kangalicharan and mother of many children; motherhood has become her way of living and her profession, as she is admired for her capacious bosom and serves as a midwife to many women's babies; termed a "Cow of Fulfillment" and the Divine Mother of India; serves to suckle babies in the Haldar house for Mrs Haldar's daughters and daughters-in-law; later, with a new generation of women who do not want to have children, and as Jashoda ages, her renowned quality is easily forgotten; feels lumps in her breasts but ignores the telltale signs; does not seek medical treatment until it is too late; too much breast feeding has produced the metastasized cancer; tragically dies alone and abandoned by her husband, children, and the many children she nursed in Mahasweta Devi's "Breast-Giver."

Jashu (Yashu) Companion and playmate for Tadzio; idolizes him and gives him a kiss; their differences in temperament culminate in a wrestling match that almost suffocates Tadzio at the end in Thomas Mann's *Death in Venice*.

Jaskiewicz, Roberta Runs a tattoo parlor across the street from Grandma Holland's house; was once married to "the Canuck"; moves in with Dolores when she is older and she and Dolores begin a delivery service for the local Chinese restaurant in Wally Lamb's *She's Come Undone*.

Jason Seventeen-year-old high school student; aspiring writer; driver of the car that accidentally kills Danny in David Lindsay-Abair's *Rabbit Hole*.

Jason, Uncle Winks at Timothy in Ray Bradbury's "Homecoming."

Jasper Elderly plowman at Glendearg in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery*.

Jasper Object of Alice Mellings's devoted love; a homosexual, he puts up with her because he depends on her for basic necessities and comfort; he is badly injured when the bomb that he is transporting in a car goes off before he and his accomplices can find a place to park in Doris Lessing's *The Good Terrorist*.

Jasper Paparazzo and Catherine Fedden's boyfriend in Alan Hollinghurst's *The Line of Beauty*.

Jasper, Edward K. (Jap) Former medical student disabled by mental collapse; finally able to complete his studies after having served as Doctor Caldwell's faithful assistant; silently in love with William Caldwell in Mary Austin's *Santa Lucia*.

Jasper, John Music teacher by day in Cloisterham, where he also acts as choirmaster in the cathedral; by night he often travels to Princess Puffer's opium den in London, where he smokes and dreams (ambiguously) of killing his nephew and marrying Rosa Bud in Charles Dickens's *The Mystery of Edwin Drood*.

Jastrow, Aaron Uncle of Natalie; scholar and historian who also writes popular works about history of religion; refuses to believe danger he is in living in Europe during early days of World War II; taken to Terezin concentration camp; where he recovers his Jewish faith; ultimately gassed at Auschwitz in Herman Wouk's *War and Remembrance*.

Jastrow, Berel Cousin of Aaron; Polish Jew but pretends to be Russian; is eventually caught and sent to Terezin; escapes with Louis Henry from Terezin camp, but does not survive in Herman Wouk's *War and Remembrance*.

Jatin-Kaku Uncle of the narrator and Ila's father; a bureaucrat whose work takes him throughout the world in Amitav Ghosh's *The Shadow Lines*.

Jaume, Madame de Witty friend of Adela Gareth in Henry James's *The Spoils of Poynton*.

Javert, M. Inspector of the French police who, ironically, was born in prison; feared image of authority who carries out his duties fanatically and without waver; relentlessly pursues the protagonist, Jean Valjean, over the years; confused when his life is saved from rebellious idealists fighting at the barricades by none other than Jean Valjean; unable to reconcile his stern, unyielding adherence to absolute law with Chris-

tian forgiveness; jumps into the Seine to his death in Victor Hugo's *Les Misérables*.

Javier One of four friends driving to the beaches of Veracruz, Mexico, when their car breaks down, forcing the two couples to change plans and spend the night in a hotel in Cholula, Mexico; husband of Elizabeth; engages in sexual partner switching with the others during the night; visits the ancient Aztec pyramids at Cholula, where mysteriously his past meets his present, suggesting that the past is not merely history, but a continual influence on the present and future in Carlos Fuentes's *A Change of Skin*.

Javotnik, Siegfried (Siggy) Friend of Hannes Graff; persuades Graff to help free the animals; stung to death by bees in John Irving's *Setting Free the Bears*.

Javotnik, Vratno Husband of Hilke Marter-Javotnik and father of Siggy Javotnik; linguist and friend of Gottlub Wut; murdered by Todor Slivinca in John Irving's *Setting Free the Bears*.

Jawad Lover of Asmahan, the Lebanese Muslim protagonist and narrator; lives in Paris, while Asmahan confronts the atrocities of the raging civil war in Beirut in Hanan al-Shaykh's *Beirut Blues*.

Jawleyford, Charles Gentleman who invites Soapey Sponge to his house, assuming him to be wealthy; he has great difficulty getting Sponge to leave when he finds out that Sponge is penniless in Robert Surtees's *Mr. Sponge's Sporting Tour*.

Jay (covernames: Henry Carpenter, Christian Stankowski, Mr. Aristo; codename Box Four) Bureaucratic villain who controls Dalby and is suspected of kidnapping Raven; however, he is rewarded with a civil-service position rather than punished when his Communist activities are unmasked in Len Deighton's *The Ipcress File*.

Jay Pianist in a movie house, drunkard, and artist whose paintings decorate Mambo's nightclub; friend of Sabina and Djuna and husband of Lillian in Anaïs Nin's *Ladders to Fire*, *Children of the Albatross*, *The Four-Chambered Heart*, *A Spy in the House of Love*, and *Seduction of a Minotaur*.

Jay, Charlie Devil-may-care boyhood friend of Brock Caldwell; has sex with Grace Brock Caldwell when they both are teenagers; becomes mayor of Fort Penn in John O'Hara's *A Rage to Live*.

Jay Cee Brainy literary editor of a New York fashion magazine and supervisor who tries to nurture Esther Greenwood's literary aspirations in Sylvia Plath's *The Bell Jar*.

Jaynes, Hamilton Deputy director of the FBI; pursues Patrick Lanigan as a federal fugitive; coerces Jack Stephano into handing Patrick over to the federal government and cooperating with the FBI; indicts and arrests Benny Aricia and the partners of Patrick's law firm for conspiracy and fraud in John Grisham's *The Partner*.

Jazinski, Leon Employee of Piet Hanema's construction firm in John Updike's *Couples*.

J. B. See Black, James.

Jealous Miller who removes his ploughboy's eyes with a spoon in Jerzy Kosinski's *The Painted Bird*.

Jealousy, Narrator Unnamed, jealous husband of A . . . ; owner of a banana plantation in an unidentified country; suspects his wife of having an affair with Franck, a neighbor; his suspicions are never denied or confirmed; entire narrative, with its minutely detailed accounts of surface matters, is given from his perspective; fixates on and perpetually returns to episodes, especially Franck's killing of a centipede that startles A . . . , which underline his own impotence and suggest an illicit relationship between his wife and Franck in Alain Robbe-Grillet's *Jealousy*.

Jeames, Robert (satirical portrait of Harold Monro) Amiable and harmless editor who makes anthologies of all the worst authors and whom George Winterbourne encounters at a literary gathering in Richard Aldington's *Death of a Hero*.

Jean Girl who dances with Harry at a rock-and-roll film and walks home with him in David Lodge's *The Picturegoers*.

Jean Masochistic wife of Alfonso in Gayl Jones's *Eva's Man*.

Jean Narrator and protagonist in an area of England referred to as Brontëland for its rumored haunts once frequented by the Brontë sisters; now reads and rereads Franz Kafka's *The Trial* and *The Castle* with relish, while years earlier her fancy had been Emily Brontë; tutors English to the newly married young woman Mrs. Rahim from Lahore; occasionally walks past a reclusive villager who is referred to as Mr. Kafka because he resembles the author in Tamar Yellin's "Kafka in Brontëland."

Jean Schoolmate of Louis Pian; troublemaker whose behavior stems from the cruel indifference of his dissolute mother, Comtesse de Mirbel; sent by his uncle, who is raising him, to be "straightened out" by a kind-hearted Curé Monsieur Calou; runs away with Hortense Voyod, an older woman and the wife of the town's pharmacist, in François Charles Mauriac's *The Woman of the Pharisees*.

Jean Soldier in William Faulkner's *A Fable*.

Jean Sophisticated and refined young man and close friend of the protagonist; recommends cultural pursuits to Berenger; while discussing the strange new animal seen in the city, is more interested in whether the rhinoceros comes from Asia or Africa, or has one or two horns; gradually transforms into a rhinoceros while Berenger is visiting him in Eugène Ionesco's play *Rhinoceros*.

Jean Young man, about 30, who works as a valet to the count, the father of Miss Julie; laborer's son who strives to climb above his humble social station; although a lover of the count's cook, Kristin, finds himself alone one night with Miss Julie; after he makes love to her and she commits suicide out of the loss of her honor, feels no guilt in August Strindberg's play *Miss Julie*.

Jean Young woman at the pension in Vaud with whom Miriam Henderson becomes intensely and exclusively involved; she calls Miriam "Dick" and continues to occupy her mind in Dorothy Richardson's *March Moonlight*.

Jean, Father Tall, pale priest and former moral theologian in Graham Greene's *A Burnt-Out Case*.

Jean-baby Friend of Martin Frost; puts hashish in Frederick Eichner's drink in Terry Southern's *Flash and Filigree*.

Jean-Claude Art dealer who has little success selling Hank Peterson's paintings and sculptures; his suggestion of sawing one of Peterson's paintings in half to attract buyers seems absurd to the artist in Donald Barthelme's "A Shower of Gold."

Jeanette Woodcutter's daughter, who becomes the caretaker of the mad Julia Wiemar in Charlotte Dacre's *The Passions*.

Jeanette Regular at The Melody Coast and a favorite of Betty; a back-up singer on the skids whose only lasting celebrity is among the regulars of the bar itself; bums drinks and constantly complains about the difficulty she has with her agent; a temporary infatuation of the unnamed male

narrator and main character in Darryl Pinckney's *High Cotton*.

Jean-Jacques Struggling writer, part-time prostitute and petty thief, and best friend of Hippolyte in Susan Sontag's *The Benefactor*.

Jeanlin Eleven-year-old son of Vincent Maheu; works in the infamous Montsou mine pits in 1884, when workers rioted against inhumane conditions; crippled by a mine cave-in; becomes a street urchin and thief; murders a guard of the mine, a crime Étienne Lantier helps cover up, in Émile Zola's *Germinal*.

Jeannie Character continued from Tillie Olsen's "O Yes"; now older and working as a private nurse; describes herself as too compassionate to do her job, as she becomes too close to her patients; quits her job to nurse Eva, who is dying of cancer; remarks that her experience with her grandmother has been one of the best of her life, because she truly got to know who her grandmother was as an individual in Tillie Olsen's "Tell Me a Riddle."

Jeannie Childhood friend and roommate of Alison Poole; assistant editor at a fashion magazine in New York; after discovering her fiancé in bed with another woman, becomes involved with Alison's former boyfriend, Alex; blames her own financial irresponsibility on Alison in order to coax more money from her wealthy father in Jay McInerney's *Story of My Life*.

Jeannie Daughter of Helen and sister of Carol; interrupts her parents to say that Carol and her friend Pariale will not be friends much longer, partially because Carol is white and Pariale is black; explains how junior high school brings about the division of girls into races, classes, "bad" girls, and "good" girls in Tillie Olsen's "O Yes."

Jean-Pierre Elderly servant to Henry Breasley and husband of Mathilde in John Fowles's *The Ebony Tower*.

Jeans, Mr. Adolphus and George Delmont's private tutor at Eton who condemns George's philanthropic instincts; his departure as Adolphus's traveling companion abroad liberates George's education in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

Jeavons, Lady Molly Daughter of an earl, sister-in-law of another, and widow of a marquess; now the childless wife of Ted Jeavons, she entertains a mixed social bag at her city house in Anthony Powell's *At Lady Molly's*. Charles Stringham's alcoholism cure under the supervision of Geraldine Weedon takes place in a flat in Lady Molly's house in *Casa-*

nova's Chinese Restaurant. Lady Molly continues to distribute miscellaneous hospitality in *The Kindly Ones*. She dies in a bomb hit on her house in *The Soldier's Art*.

Jeavons, Ted Lady Molly's unemployable war-wounded second husband, who has to get away from his wife's parties from time to time; his brief affair with Mildred Haycock during the 1914 war has repercussions in Anthony Powell's *At Lady Molly's*. He is enlivened by World War II, serving as an air-raid warden in *The Kindly Ones*. He survives the bombing of his house in *The Soldier's Art*. His death is mentioned in *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Jebb, Sergeant Cambridge lecturer in history who at age fifty-two must decide whether to have a rare and previously unsuccessful surgical procedure or to face certain death without surgery; he seeks help from friends and relatives in making his decision, but their insensitive escapism and lack of concern for him convince him that neither his life nor his death matters to others or, consequently, to himself in Storm Jameson's *There Will Be a Short Interval*.

Jebb, Simon Sergeant Jebb's son, who was left at age three with Dame Rhetta Sergeant, his uncaring grandmother, while his father went to France to be with his dying Swiss wife; as an eighteen-year-old student, Simon is unmoved by the deaths of his mistress and his grandmother and by scandalous reports linking him to their deaths; he is unwilling to listen to his father's attempts to discuss his death-related dilemma; he is equally unwilling to acknowledge that he has any hopes or plans for his own living in Storm Jameson's *There Will Be a Short Interval*.

Jebedee Oxford tutor and wartime recruiter for British Intelligence; with Adrian Fielding and Steed-Aspry he recruits George Smiley in John le Carré's *Call for the Dead*.

Jebson, Charlie Handsome, muscular young seller of the finest Scotch beef at the Smithfield Market; he drives a hard bargain for his meat with Jack Craddock, meat buyer for the hotel; he also owns and runs the "Shaftesbury" express lunch-and-supper counter which Evelyn Orcham and Gracie Savotte visit for a lark in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Jeddler, Dr. Man whose philosophy of the world is shattered because his house is no longer happy after his daughter Marion's departure; the old battleground where he lives symbolizes his own battle for happiness in Charles Dickens's *The Battle of Life*.

Jeddler, Grace Doctor Jeddler's selfless, retiring elder daughter, who mothers her younger sister, Marion, loves her

family, and is loved in return; she secretly loves Alfred Heathfield, and after her sister leaves, apparently having eloped with Michael Warden, she marries Heathfield in Charles Dickens's *The Battle of Life*.

Jeddler, Marion Devoted younger sister of Grace Jeddler and a complex character; loved by both Alfred Heathfield and Michael Warden, she runs away when Warden leaves, simulating an elopement, in order to facilitate her sister's love for Heathfield; after living with her spinster aunt, she returns and marries Michael Warden in Charles Dickens's *The Battle of Life*.

Jeddler, Martha Doctor Jeddler's unmarried sister, with whom Marion Jeddler lives while she is believed to have run away with Michael Warden in Charles Dickens's *The Battle of Life*.

Jedlicka, Emil Brother of Orin; young man who lives in a Nebraska town along the winding Platte River; hunts pheasant, rabbits, and quail with his rifle in Ron Hansen's "Nebraska."

Jedlicka, Orin Brother of Emil and resident of a small Nebraska town along the Platte River in Ron Hansen's "Nebraska."

Jeeter, Tyrone Twelve-year-old boy Strike Dunham likes and employs; his mother does not like Strike and tries to protect him from drugs and drug dealers; shoots Erroll Barnes with Strike's gun in Richard Price's *Clockers*.

Jeeves, Reginald Erudite, unflappable manservant of Bertie Wooster; his competence extends to the extrication of Bertie from romantic entanglements and a variety of other embarrassments in P. G. Wodehouse's *The Code of the Woosters* and in *Aunts Aren't Gentlemen*. He appears in eight other novels.

Jeff Attacker who attempts to castrate Will Harris in Junius Edwards's *If We Must Die*.

Jeff Lover of Katie Fisher; an agricultural geneticist in Sandra Scofield's *Beyond Deserving*.

Jeff Middle-aged poor black killed with a knife by the emperor Brutus Jones over a game of dice; accused by Jones of using loaded dice; appears later as an apparition in the night jungle forest to Jones as the emperor flees the natives and rebel soldiers who seek to overthrow him in Eugene O'Neill's play *The Emperor Jones*.

Jeffcoat, Roscoe Jailer in Shelby Foote's *Follow Me Down*.

Jeffers, Constable Bobby Iping policeman whom Griffin nearly strangles when he tries to arrest him at the Coach and Horses in H. G. Wells's *The Invisible Man: A Grotesque Romance*.

Jefferson Old black farmer who, with his small son Teddy, comes to the aid of the black pilot named Todd, whose plane crashed in the crop field they are working, in Ralph Ellison's "Flying Home."

Jefferson Twenty-one-year-old African-American rural Louisiana man; illiterate; sentenced to death for being bystander at shooting of white man; questions his human worth; learns to face his impending death with dignity from schoolteacher Grant Wiggins in Ernest J. Gaines's *A Lesson Before Dying*.

Jefferson (Jeff) Impotent husband of Till and slave of Sapphira Dodderidge Colbert in Willa Cather's *Sapphira and the Slave Girl*.

Jefferson, Cain and Abel Black twins who hate the Italian students after Mussolini's invasion of Ethiopia in William Saroyan's "Citizens of the Third Grade."

Jefferson, Frannie Teacher, community leader, and wife of Ol Jefferson in Sarah E. Wright's *This Child's Gonna Live*.

Jefferson, Ol Husband of Frannie Jefferson; eccentric peddler and spreader of community history in Sarah E. Wright's *This Child's Gonna Live*.

Jefferson, Thomas President of the United States who helps Lewis Rand become an attorney; withholds a letter which would reveal Rand's part in the Burr conspiracy in Mary Johnston's *Lewis Rand*.

Jefferson, Thomas Principal author of the Declaration of Independence and third president of the United States; orders Aaron Burr arrested for treason in Gore Vidal's *Burr*.

Jefferson, Thomas (Tom) Virginia gentleman who helps Thomas Paine formulate revolutionary ideas and who incorporates many of them in the Declaration of Independence in Howard Fast's *Citizen Tom Paine*.

Jefferson, Woodrow Wilson Black Marxist who believes that Marx and Engels are alive and wants to meet them; makes the Negro Viewpoint in Hinckle Von Vampton's

novel-within-the-novel *The Benign Monster*, but is saved by his preacher father in Ishmael Reed's *Mumbo Jumbo*.

Jeffrey American who left behind his job in advertising to come to Europe; though much younger than Kate Brown, he becomes romantically involved with her before becoming seriously ill on their trip to Spain in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

Jeffrey Ophthalmologist; married; seduces Audrey and has sex with her at each visit for contact lens check in Lynne Sharon Schwartz's *Leaving Brooklyn*.

Jeffreys, John Older, silver-haired second husband of Louisa Calloway in Alice Adams's *Families and Survivors*.

Jeffreys, Louisa See Calloway, Louisa.

Jeffries, Vincent Walter's good-looking, blue-eyed, broad-shouldered, slim-hipped brother, who tries unsuccessfully to pick up Anna Morgan in Jean Rhys's *Voyage in the Dark*.

Jeffries, Walter Anna Morgan's comfortably well-off lover, nearly twenty years older than Anna; he backs out of his relationship with her by having his brother write to tell her in Jean Rhys's *Voyage in the Dark*.

Jeffy (Jeff) Young teenage girl who makes sexual advances toward Ursa Corregidora in Gayl Jones's *Corregidora*.

Jehan Chosen assistant of the master builder in William Golding's *The Spire*.

Jekuthiel Jewish watchmaker and modern intellectual in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Moskat Family*.

Jekyl, Captain Henry Friend and confidant of the usurping Earl of Etherington (Valentine Bulmer); he serves as mediator between Etherington and Francis Tyrrel in Sir Walter Scott's *St. Ronan's Well*.

Jekyll, Betsy Younger sister of Maizie Jekyll; fashion model and a free-spirited woman until she marries Hector Connolly in Nancy Hale's *The Prodigal Women*.

Jekyll, Cassandra (Cassie) Governess to Duncan Edgeworth's daughters; she marries him after his divorce from Alison and bears Duncan a son and heir, William, in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A House and Its Head*.

Jekyll, Dr. Henry Brilliant scientist, medical man, and philanthropic gentleman led to dangerous and ingenious

experimentation which periodically liberates his troubling moral duality by transforming him into an evil alter ego—the pale, dwarfish Edward Hyde, who tramples over a child and clubs Sir Danvers Carew to death; although Dr. Jekyll makes Hyde his heir by will, when he is finally unable to restore his original personality, he kills himself in the person of Hyde in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde*.

Jekyll, Gretchen Jekyll Good woman, Oscar's mother; she gets Emma Marshall to confess her murder of young Richard Edgeworth and to reveal Sibyl Edgeworth's bribes and threats in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A House and Its Head*.

Jekyll, Minnie May Wife of Thomas Jekyll and mother of Maizie and Betsy Jekyll; urges her husband to move the family from Virginia to Massachusetts in Nancy Hale's *The Prodigal Women*.

Jekyll, Minnie May (Maizie) Virginia beauty who marries Lambert Rudd and has a nervous breakdown shortly after their daughter is born in Nancy Hale's *The Prodigal Women*.

Jekyll, Mrs. Housekeeper who gossips ill-naturedly of Flora Macfuss Pullens's methods of housekeeping in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Jekyll, Oscar Clergyman with a slender income and a widowed mother to support; he proposes to Nance Edgeworth when his mother dies in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A House and Its Head*.

Jekyll, Thomas (Tom) Lawyer from Virginia who never adjusts to life in the North after moving to Massachusetts with his family in Nancy Hale's *The Prodigal Women*.

Jellamy Butler of the Gavestons whom Blanche Gaveston does not want to witness the family's meals and private conversations in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Family and a Fortune*.

Jelli Deformed but extremely sensitive Hungarian girl; she is one of the supernormals of John Wainwright's Pacific island colony in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Jellinek, Dean Professor of animal science at Moo University, ex-husband of Elaine Dobbs-Jellinek; neglectful of his girlfriend, Joy Pfisterer; obsessed with being the first to publish groundbreaking research in cloning cows; unsuccessfully tries to "milk" four companies out of grant money to do research on calf-free lactation techniques in Jane Smiley's *Moo*.

Jellybean, Bonanza (Sally Elizabeth Jones) Cutest and best cowgirl and the first cowgirl to die; leads the revolt on the Rubber Rose Ranch; lover of Sissy Hankshaw Gitche in Tom Robbins's *Even Cowgirls Get the Blues*.

Jellyby, Caroline (Caddy) Oldest daughter of the Jellybys; she is her mother's resentful secretary, tries to mother her siblings, and eventually marries Prince Turveydrop in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Jellyby, Mr. Mrs. Jellyby's mild, bald, silent, and despairing spouse, who eventually goes bankrupt in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Jellyby, Mrs. Philanthropic woman dedicated to missions in Borioboola-Gha but neglectful of her family and household, which is in shambles, in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Jellyby, Peepy Younger Jellyby child who is constantly in physical danger in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Jem Humble member of the relief crew aboard the canal boat in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Atropos*.

Jem, Conkey Ferryman with a huge nose; he is killed while betraying Dick Turpin in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Rookwood*.

Jemima Oppressed and misanthropic ex-prostitute and outcast, who serves as ambivalent caretaker in a private madhouse and is restored by Maria Venable's example to sensibility and benevolence in Mary Wollstonecraft's *Maria; or The Wrongs of Woman*.

Jemima Sister of Polly Toodle; she looks after Mr. Toodle and Polly's children while Polly is a wet nurse to the infant Paul Dombey in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Jemmie Anna Wulf's previous boarder from Ceylon, with whom she felt uncomfortable, much as she does with Ivor in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Jemmy (Wilkins) Son of Peter Wilkins and Youwarkee in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Jen Young girl who is hired to help Nanny care for the children in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Jenkin, Peter Nervous, affected young man, a poet, who blinks and jerks; he does not dance but sulkily derides society as he converses with Olivia Curtis in Rosamond Lehmann's *Invitation to the Waltz*.

Jenkins Clergyman who is awarded a living by Sir Launcelot Greaves in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Jenkins Servant in the Long Rooms who assists Hornblower in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Jenkins, Albert Dandified 19-year-old cockney with sallow skin, shallow chest, and small feet; he shares an office with Richard Larch and introduces him to good restaurants but disgusts Richard with his crudities in Arnold Bennett's *A Man From the North*.

Jenkins, Captain Nicholas's father, a regular soldier; his distaste for his brother Giles's affairs is mentioned in Anthony Powell's *A Question of Upbringing*. His familial background, army career, and character are analyzed in *The Kindly Ones* and in *Temporary Kings*.

Jenkins, George Actor interested in doing a series of cop movies based on a Bryce Proctor novel in Donald E. Westlake's *The Hook*.

Jenkins, Giles Uncle with whom Nicholas Jenkins dines from time to time; fey, egotistic, and contemptuous of all respectable behavior, he is so unreliable in his relations with women and in his financial dealings that he is always on the brink of disgrace in Anthony Powell's *A Question of Upbringing* and in *A Buyer's Market*. His relationship with Mrs. Erdleigh is introduced in *The Acceptance World*. He has become a keen supporter of Hitler; he dies leaving his money to Mrs. Erdleigh in *The Kindly Ones*.

Jenkins, Ieuan John Lewis's colleague at the library who, desperately needing the money because his wife is ill, applies for the job Lewis wants; he accuses Lewis of becoming friendly with Vernon Gruffydd-Williams to get the promotion; he gets the job in Kingsley Amis's *That Uncertain Feeling*.

Jenkins, Jinx Furniture mover and comical friend of Bubber Brown in Rudolph Fisher's *The Walls of Jericho; The Conjure-Man Dies*.

Jenkins, Mabry Dallas Cowboy defensive back whose life falls apart when he is cut from the team in Peter Gent's *Texas Celebrity Turkey Trot*.

Jenkins, Megan Chronically ill, paranoid wife of Ieuan Jenkins; she is Jean Lewis's friend but is disliked by John Lewis in Kingsley Amis's *That Uncertain Feeling*.

Jenkins, Nicholas (Nick) Narrator and protagonist; he is an army captain's son whose introduction to Society occurs at a weekend at Peter Templer's house, where he begins a long infatuation with Jean Templer in Anthony Powell's *A Question of Upbringing*. He works for a London publisher and attends debutante dances in *A Buyer's Market*. He becomes a published novelist; Jean (Templer) Duport becomes his lover in *The Acceptance World*. He meets his future wife, Lady Isobel Tolland, in *At Lady Molly's*. He mingles with artists and writers and aristocrats of British society as he seeks to establish himself as a writer in *Casanova's Chinese Restaurant*. He is married and unable to write as World War II approaches; he is trying to get a commission in *The Kindly Ones*. His Army career is for a while frustrated and made miserable by his condescending and detested superior, his old acquaintance Widmerpool, in *The Valley of Bones* and in *The Soldier's Art*. He moves up through Army ranks and is posted ultimately to General Staff Intelligence Corps, where he attains the rank of major; he meets Jean and does not recognize her in *The Military Philosophers*. He is demobilized and growing in literary reputation; he has a second son in *Books Do Furnish a Room*. He recognizes the advantages and disadvantages of increasing age in *Temporary Kings*. He is a distinguished writer in his sixties with far-flung, important connections throughout the literary and social world; changes he observes in his contemporaries increase his self examination in *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Jenkins, Reverend Eli Pastor in Llaregyb, a mythical seaside village in Wales; member of the colorful and fanciful community in Dylan Thomas's play *Under Milk Wood*.

Jenkins, Rose Villager and recipient of Henry Clinton's charity; she praises the man's benevolence to the Fieldings in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Jenkins, Sarah Black woman who delivers the Wingo twins and sacrifices her own life for those of the children during a hurricane in Pat Conroy's *The Prince of Tides*.

Jenkins, Sid Broad, shabby, easily genial former coal miner and street fighter; his colloquial oratory won him the leadership of the Labour Party and a place as Minister without Portfolio in the War Cabinet; he defends Lord Raingo in government skirmishes in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Jenkins, Tom Steersman of the canal boat who is appreciative of Hornblower's assistance in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Atropos*.

Jenkins, Winifrid Maidservant of Liddy Melford; she flirts with Humphry Clinker and with Dutton until Dutton

runs off with another; she then marries Humphry Clinker, though he is discovered to belong to another social class in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Jenkinson Messenger in the Circumlocution Office in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Jenkinson, Ephram Reformed con man encountered by Dr. Charles Primrose in prison; he formerly victimized both Primrose and Moses Primrose but ultimately saves the Primrose family by being the instrument whereby the wicked Squire Thornhill is exposed in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Vicar of Wakefield*.

Jenkinson, Mr. "Status-quo-ite," who expresses the belief that the world stays much the same in Thomas Love Peacock's *Headlong Hall*.

Jenkinson, Mrs. Miss de Bourgh's companion in Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

Jenks, Jacquetta Agenta Martiana Fictional author of *Azemia*, her first novel, which she hopes is innocuous enough to earn the praise of readers and reviewers; she devotes one chapter to her philosophy of novel writing and another to thanking critics in advance for the praise she expects to receive in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Jenks, Leo (Dead-Eye) Stupid sharpshooter who becomes sheriff of the second Hard Times; killed by Clay Turner in E. L. Doctorow's *Welcome to Hard Times*.

Jenks, Ted Artist-in-residence at Brockshire University in J. B. Priestley's *The Image Men*.

Jenkyns, Deborah Elder sister of Matilda Jenkyns, whom she dominates; as daughter of the rector, she is a recognized social arbiter until her death in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Cranford*.

Jenkyns, Matilda (Miss Matty) Gentle and unaffected younger sister of Deborah Jenkyns; having rejected a suitor in her youth in order to stay with her mother, she finds the responsibility for herself difficult after the death of her sister, Deborah, in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Cranford*.

Jenkyns, Peter Long-lost brother of Matilda Jenkyns; he is finally reunited with her in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Cranford*.

Jenna, Lieutenant Austrian officer; he quarrels with Wilfrid Pole in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Jenness, Captain Captain of the *Aroostook* and guardian of Lydia Blood while she is aboard in William Dean Howells's *The Lady of the Aroostook*.

Jennet, Miss Maid for Sir Ransome Chace; she wants two thirds of a butler's salary for doing the job of a butler; she frequently exchanges gossip with the Lovats' servants in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Darkness and Day*.

Jennett, Mrs. Amiable keeper of a boarding house in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Jennett, Sukey One of the nine pupils of Mrs. Teachum's school; she learns to control her passionate nature in Sarah Fielding's *The Governess*.

Jenney, Jabe Farmer and friend of Austen Vane in Winston Churchill's *Mr. Crewe's Career*.

Jennings Henry Lambert's military friend, who assists with the preparation of a ghostly banquet in a ruined abbey in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Jennings Tutor who undertakes to manage Perry Pickle at boarding school and leaves when he learns the master has spied on him in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*.

Jennings, Betsey Liverpool woman who starves to death with her three children in Herman Melville's *Redburn*.

Jennings, Bill Friendly American who, together with his brother-in-law, Hank Johnson, completes an incongruous team that is ahead of its time but manages to please an audience in J. B. Priestley's *Lost Empires*.

Jennings, Ezra Eccentric, solitary medical assistant to Mr. Candy in the village of Frizinghall; long addicted to opium, he exerts strange fascination over Franklin Blake; by an ingenious opium experiment, he unlocks the mystery concerning Blake and a stolen yellow diamond in Wilkie Collins's *The Moonstone. A Romance*.

Jennings, Jack Impoverished London boy whom Harry Bolton helps in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of the World*.

Jennings, Liz Twenty-nine-year-old single woman who hopes to marry John Pomfret; however, after he becomes re-involved with Jane Weatherby, she becomes involved with Jane's friend Richard Abbot in Henry Green's *Nothing*.

Jennings, Margaret Granddaughter of Job Legh and friend of Mary Barton; she gradually goes blind; she becomes a well-known singer and marries Will Wilson in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Mary Barton*.

Jennings, Maria (Jenny) Housekeeper for the Donne family; spare and sturdy, with gentle eyes, she is especially kind to Reuben Donne in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Elders and Betters*.

Jennings, Mrs. Friendly woman who adores babies; she watches Octavia Stacey twice a week while Rosamund Stacey goes to the library in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Jennings, Mrs. Good-hearted, vulgar, match-making widow of a wealthy tradesman; she is the mother of Charlotte Palmer and Lady Middleton; she befriends Elinor and Marianne Dashwood and takes them to London with her; her unflinching but sometimes comically over-solicitous kindness wins Elinor's affection in Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility*.

Jennings, W. B. Newspaper reporter and writer of boys' adventure books; outside observer of events at Tom Scanlon's ninetieth birthday in Wright Morris's *Ceremony in Lone Tree*.

Jennison, Myrtle Tim Noonan's lover who inspires Whisper Thaler's jealousy in Dashiell Hammett's *Red Harvest*.

Jenny Amoranda's maidservant in Mary Davys's *The Reform'd Coquet*.

Jenny Angelica's maid and chaperone; helps Angelica with her plan to test Valentine by pretending to be engaged to his father, Sir Sampson, in William Congreve's play *Love for Love*.

Jenny Boyhood sweetheart of Israel Potter; marries Sergeant Singles in Herman Melville's *Israel Potter*.

Jenny Brickmaker's wife whose baby dies; she keeps the handkerchief Esther Summerson lays on the baby and later gives it to Lady Dedlock; she exchanges clothing with the fleeing Lady Dedlock in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Jenny Charley's secretary in Arthur Miller's play *Death of a Salesman*.

Jenny Cousin of amnesiac soldier Chris Baldry, whom she has loved possessively since childhood; she envies his former lover, Margaret Allington, whom she describes as "a big

trustworthy dog,” and despises his wife, Kitty; she is the narrator of Rebecca West’s *The Return of the Soldier*.

Jenny Daughter of Dan and Libby, sister of Celia; cousin of Anne, Jenny, Rossie, and Valerie, niece of May, Grace, and Rachel, Elinor; has to protect her sister and cousins in Joan Chase’s *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

Jenny Friend and occasional lover of Nathan Zuckerman (a member of his “harem”); the only woman who possesses qualities of his three ex-wives and thereby is the only one Zuckerman can envision marrying in Philip Roth’s *The Anatomy Lesson*.

Jenny Passenger in a wagon to London; she makes Isaac Rapine pay for raping her in Tobias Smollett’s *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Jenny Prostitute and former lover of the notorious criminal Macheath, also called Mac the Knife; betrays him after Jonathan Jeremiah Peachum, the leader of London’s gang of thieves and beggars, offers her money in Bertolt Brecht’s play *The Threepenny Opera*.

Jenny Prostitute working in the Chicago hotel where Cross Damon stays before leaving for New York; tries to convince Damon to take her with him in Richard Wright’s *The Outsider*.

Jenny See Du Pre, Virginia and Steinbauer, Genevieve.

Jenny Sensible servant to young Mr. Miles in Australia; she befriends fellow servant Tom Robinson and becomes his wife on his return to Australia; she understands his restless nature and travels with him in Charles Reade’s *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Jenny Tristram Shandy’s female friend, or possibly daughter, though his coy insistence that she is neither his wife nor his mistress seems too much protested; she is frequently alluded to as a kind of feminine ideal in Laurence Sterne’s *The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy, Gentleman*.

Jenny, Miss An “academical” miss from a coffee-house, who is an admirer of Williams in Francis Coventry’s *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Jensen, Enno Sasha’s husband, who leaves her temporarily, saying she doesn’t know how to make love; he is incapable of earning a regular living by writing or doing public relations; he finally leaves her permanently in Jean Rhys’s *Good Morning Midnight*.

Jensen, Sasha (Sophia) Woman in her forties on a downward slope; aided by a small inheritance, she tries to drink herself to death and fails; she becomes pregnant by Enno Jensen and aborts the child; she works part time as a saleswoman in a dress-house; she is a survivor who ultimately accepts her “little life” in Jean Rhys’s *Good Morning Midnight*.

Jephson, Mr. Kinsman of the Anneslys, who tries to guide Billy Annesly and finally informs his father of his slipping from virtue in Henry Mackenzie’s *The Man of the World*.

Jepp Zoological laboratory assistant whose incorrect data lead Arthur Miles to a great mistake in his research in C. P. Snow’s *The Search*.

Jepp, Louisa Part-Gypsy grandmother of Laurence Manders and leader of an unlikely but successful band of smugglers in Muriel Spark’s *The Comforters*.

Jeremy, Lois Best friend and next-door neighbor of Charlotte Evans; mother of alcoholic son AJ; a member of the Haddan Garden Club in Alice Hoffman’s *The River King*.

Jeremy, Young Hero of a silly poem written by the Reverend Solomon Sheeppen, who thinks blank verse is merely the absence of rhyme in William Beckford’s *Azemia*.

Jermin, John Chief mate of the *Julia* and nemesis of Captain Guy in Herman Melville’s *Omoo*.

Jermyn, Louisa Daughter of Matthew Jermyn; she takes French lessons from Esther Lyon in George Eliot’s *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Jermyn, Matthew Wealthy, underhanded lawyer who has been cheating the Transome family for years, even though he once loved Arabella Transome and is father to her second son, the apparent heir, in George Eliot’s *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Jermyn, Mrs. Matthew Jermyn’s socially aspiring wife in George Eliot’s *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Jernigan, Beach Operates the Haven Lunch restaurant; vaporizes two state troopers in order to mislead investigation of strange happenings in Haven, Maine, in Stephen King’s *The Tommyknockers*.

Jerningham, Jerry Leading juvenile who decides to settle for security and comfort instead of a life on the stage

once the concert party disbands in J. B. Priestley's *The Good Companions*.

Jero African in Copenhagen who injures George Washington in a fight in Cecil Brown's *The Life and Loves of Mr. Jiveass Nigger*.

Jerome Abbot of the Convent of Saint Bride and an English ally; he is venerable and influential but loves money and his little comforts in Sir Walter Scott's *Castle Dangerous*.

Jerome One of three larkly young city men on a fortnight's holiday on the Thames; the narrator of the boating adventures, he intersperses the humorous account with scraps of history and travel notes in Jerome K. Jerome's *Three Men in a Boat (To Say Nothing of the Dog)*.

Jerome, Father (Count of Falconara) Priest who aids the victimized heroine and is finally revealed to be the father of Theodore, the rightful heir to Otranto, in Horace Walpole's *The Castle of Otranto*.

Jerome, Fra Giant Dominican friar, who helps Gerard to land from a shipwreck and later nurses him back to health in a Roman monastery; he sends the Princess Claelia Cesarini to Loretto on a pilgrimage of penitence; as new prior to the Dominican convent at Gouda, he renews fellowship with Gerard, who has come there to die; Jerome dies a mitred abbot but alone, revered, and unloved in Charles Reade's *The Cloister and the Hearth*.

Jerome, Monsieur Mysterious "conciierge" of the castle on the Rhine who offers Deloraine and Catherine, his daughter, refuge-at a price-and then betrays them to the pursuing Travers in William Godwin's *Deloraine*.

Jerónimo, Friar Deceitful friar, who betrays Vincentio de Vivaldi in his plan to smuggle Ellena Rosalba from the San Stefano convent in Ann Radcliffe's *The Italian*.

Jerrell, Melvin (Doc) Philosophical black homosexual physician in Copenhagen in Cecil Brown's *The Life and Loves of Mr. Jiveass Nigger*.

Jerry A "bohemian" who had lived in the room that Maureen rents to Kate Brown; he left to go live in Turkey in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

Jerry Carpenter and former slave of the Talbot family in Grace King's *The Pleasant Ways of St. Médard*.

Jerry Easygoing Italian-American and, for a short time, lover of Barbara King in James Baldwin's *Tell Me How Long the Train's Been Gone*.

Jerry Emma's ex-lover and Jerry's best friend in Harold Pinter's play *Betrayal*.

Jerry Gardener whom Harry Bolton employs to protect Lucy Sindall and spy on Sir Thomas Sindall when he learns of Sindall's advances towards Lucy in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of the World*.

Jerry Irish terrier pup "born to hate niggers" who travels with Van Horn to the British Solomons; must search for a white master after Van Horn is killed in Jack London's *Jerry of the Islands*.

Jerry Manager of a troupe of dancing dogs, who meets Nell Trent, her grandfather, Tom Codlin, and Harris Short in an inn in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Jerry Twenty-four-year-old precog mutant who has been with Precrime 15 years; has hydrocephalus; creates the second of the three precog reports, which is the apparent minority report that shows a future where Anderton discovers he is meant to murder Kaplan, but decides against killing him in Philip K. Dick's "The Minority Report."

Jerry (the Lemon Kid) Wolf mate of Audrey Carsons in Audrey's story "The Autobiography of a Wolf" in William S. Burroughs's *Exterminator!*

Jervis, Lucretia Squire John Booby's maidservant who, following orders, arranges a chance for him to ravish Shamela Andrews; she is part of Booby's servants' conspiracy to extract a comfortable settlement for Shamela in Henry Fielding's *An Apology for the Life of Mrs. Shamela Andrews*.

Jervis, Miss Kind, loving, but proper governess, who accompanies Elizabeth Raby and John Falkner on their travels in Mary Shelley's *Falkner*.

Jervis, Mrs. Housekeeper on Mr. B—'s Bedfordshire estate; she befriends and protects Pamela Andrews from their master's attempts at seduction, incurring his wrath and her consequent loss of position, to which she is ultimately restored upon Pamela's intercession in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Jervois, Emily Sir Charles Grandison's ward, who only gradually recognizes what Harriet Byron long suspects: that her gratitude and admiration mask deep feelings of romantic

love; she behaves sensibly upon his marriage to Harriet; her returning the love of the “second Sir Charles,” his virtuous young friend Sir Edward Beauchamp, is anticipated at the end of Samuel Richardson’s *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Jervoise, Sir Henry Dramatic and tricky Defense Counsel; he has a quizzical eye in Nicholas Blake’s *A Tangled Web*.

Jeseratabhar, Odi The Priest-Militant Admiral of Sibornal; she plans to conquer Borlien; she becomes SatoriIrvrash’s lover in Brian W. Aldiss’s *Helliconia Summer*.

Jessamy, Jemmy Honest hero, who works at being a good man for Jenny in Eliza Haywood’s *The History of Jemmy and Jenny Jessamy*.

Jessamy, Jenny Liberated heroine, who allows Jemmy Jessamy to sow all his wild oats before she marries him in Eliza Haywood’s *The History of Jemmy and Jenny Jessamy*.

Jesse Lover of Elaine, friend of Lee Mellon, and narrator of Richard Brautigan’s *A Confederate General from Big Sur*.

Jesse Vietnam veteran who wanders into the Texas Lunch and converses with Ernest Monroe and Paco Sullivan about his war experiences in a way that Paco cannot in Larry Heinemann’s *Paco’s Story*.

Jesse Kirwan Friend of Willie Dunne; fights in Flanders as a volunteer in the Royal Dublin Fusiliers; finds himself engaged in the Easter Rising in Dublin with Willie; court-martialed and executed as a sympathizer with the Easter Rising’s rebels in Sebastian Barry’s play *A Long Long Way*.

Jessel, Miss Ghost of a governess and apparently a lover of Peter Quint in Henry James’s *The Turn of the Screw*.

Jessica Pretty young college student working as a summer nanny for Elizabeth Harbour’s three children; is the unwitting victim of the dangerous and self-serving passion between Elizabeth and Cameron Gardner in Sue Miller’s *For Love*.

Jessica Shylock’s pretty young daughter who does not agree with her father’s vengeful behavior toward Christians in general and Lorenzo in particular; elopes with Lorenzo in Shakespeare’s play *The Merchant of Venice*.

Jessop, Miss Mousey, subservient spinster, inexplicably tyrannized by the eccentric Mrs. Bone whom she frequently visits in Barbara Pym’s *Excellent Women*. She appears briefly

with her brother, a former Colonial administrator, in *Less Than Angels*.

Jessup Self-centered and dangerous boyfriend of Rae Perry; chases after sequence of get-rich-quick schemes and abandons Rae, later to discover that she is pregnant with his child in Alice Hoffman’s *Fortune’s Daughter*.

Jessup, Cecilia (Sissy) Younger daughter of Doremus Jessup; active in the New Underground in Sinclair Lewis’s *It Can’t Happen Here*.

Jessup, Doremus Editor of the Fort Beulah *Daily Informer* and later publisher of anti-government leaflets for the New Underground; after being beaten in a concentration camp, he escapes to Canada in Sinclair Lewis’s *It Can’t Happen Here*.

Jessup, Emma Solid, kindly wife of Doremus Jessup in Sinclair Lewis’s *It Can’t Happen Here*.

Jessup, Leroy Janitor at the Penmarks’ apartment complex; murdered by Rhoda Penmark when she learns that he knows of her evil deeds in William March’s *The Bad Seed*.

Jessup, Mary See Greenhill, Mary Jessup.

Jessup, Philip Son of Doremus Jessup; attorney and later a Corporatist judge in Sinclair Lewis’s *It Can’t Happen Here*.

Jesting Squaw’s Son Devoted friend of Laughing Boy in Oliver La Farge’s *Laughing Boy*.

Jesuit Corrupt churchman, who demands gold and a son from the Peruvian as payment for forgiveness, and who easily forgives an Army Commander for heinous crimes in Charles Johnstone’s *Chrysal: or, the Adventures of a Guinea*.

Jesuit from Peru Cleric who explains the role of Jesuits as international conspirators who sow dissension between people and their governments, and who tries, unsuccessfully, to overthrow the King of Portugal in Charles Johnstone’s *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Jesus Christ See Corpse, The.

Jesus of Nazareth Essene with a message that convinces many, including Joseph of Arimathea; he is crucified and put in Joseph’s tomb, then cured secretly; he returns to the Essene monastery to manage the sheep, convinced that he has

sinned in claiming he was the Messiah in George Moore's *The Brook Kerith*.

Jethamoshai Uncle of Tha'mma and a prominent lawyer in Dhaka; bitterly fought with his brother and divided his ancestral home; later, after the Partition in 1947, did not emigrate from East Pakistan but instead invited Muslim refugees into his house so as not to allow his brother's children to claim any portion of it; looked after by a refugee family; when Tha'mma attempts to bring him to India, refuses, but is later drawn on Khalil's rickshaw, which is attacked by the rioters, and killed in Amitav Ghosh's *The Shadow Lines*.

Jethro Black slave and childhood companion of Leslie Collins; later given to Leslie in Harriette Simpson Arnow's *The Kentucky Trace*.

Jethro (Ruel) Mentor and father-in-law of Moses and father of Zipporah; Kenites priest with whom Moses lives for twenty years before accepting Jethro's challenge to deliver the Israelites from Egypt in Zora Neale Hurston's *Moses, Man of the Mountain*.

Jethroe, Alice Hallie Lee (Death-row Jethroe) Mother of D. J. in Norman Mailer's *Why Are We in Vietnam?*

Jethroe, Ranald See D. J.

Jethroe, Rusty (David Rutherford Jethroe, Jellicoe Jethroe, Sir Jet-Throne) Husband of Alice Jethroe and father of D. J.; organizes the Alaskan hunting expedition in Norman Mailer's *Why Are We in Vietnam?*

Jethway, Felix Youth unintentionally encouraged by Elfride Swancourt; rebuffed trying to kiss her, he languishes; his mother blames Elfride for his death and destroys Henry Knight's faith in her in Thomas Hardy's *A Pair of Blue Eyes*.

Jethway, Gertrude Poor widow who blames Elfride Swancourt for the death of her son and, just before her death in the fall of the undermined church tower, sends Henry Knight a letter which causes him to break with Elfride in Thomas Hardy's *A Pair of Blue Eyes*.

Jetsome, Mr. Young man, endangered by drink, who manages Dorlcote Mill for John Wakem after Edward Tulliver's death in George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*.

Jew, The Provider of early art instruction to Og of Basan and Andrew Guelph in William Beckford's *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

Jewdwine, Horace Aristocratic cousin of Lucia Harden; he is an Oxford don who prostitutes himself intellectually to achieve popular success, evades his "understanding" to marry Lucia after the loss of her money, and betrays Keith Rickman both professionally and personally in May Sinclair's *The Divine Fire*.

Jewel Eurasian girl in Patusan with whom Jim falls in love in Joseph Conrad's *Lord Jim*.

Jewell, Arthur (Ortheris) Orphaned private in Hugh Britling's regiment; his foul mouth and fighting are a curiosity to Hugh in H. G. Wells's *Mr. Britling Sees It Through*.

Jewett, Helen Mistress of Charles Schuyler; murdered at the brothel of Rosanna Townsend in Gore Vidal's *Burr*.

Jewish Butcher Peddler and miser who cheats his customers and takes part in the "sacrifice of the Passover" in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Jewish Jeweller Merchant who at first attempts to buy jewels from Roxana, but then, believing them to be stolen, tries to have Roxana arrested and prosecuted in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunate Mistress*.

Jewkes, Mrs. Housekeeper on Mr. B—'s Lincolnshire estate; she acts as jailer and veritable procuress when Pamela Andrews is abducted on Mr. B—'s orders; she is persuaded to piety by Pamela's forgiveness and mercy after Pamela marries Mr. B—; she then lives worthily until her early death in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Jewkes, Nancy (Nanny) John Booby's servant in Lincolnshire who suspects Shamela Andrews's true nature; she recommends Booby to Shamela, then holds Shamela's arm when Booby attempts to rape her in Henry Fielding's *An Apology for the Life of Mrs. Shamela Andrews*.

Jew of Nuremberg Traveler identified as a Dutchman with a diorama on his back who is sought out by the villagers to entertain the crowd; after showing his meager and deficient exhibition of photographs to them, has Joe put his head through the magnifying glass; knows Ethan Brand from a previous dark encounter and seems to share a similar awareness of the burden of the Unpardonable Sin in Nathaniel Hawthorne's "Ethan Brand."

Jezebel Ninety-five-year-old slave of Sapphira Dodderidge Colbert and the last of the African-born Colbert slaves in Willa Cather's *Sapphira and the Slave Girl*.

J. G. Peter Wilkins's opportunistic stepfather and the sole beneficiary of Alice Wilkins's will in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Jheserabhay Painter of porcelain who worked for Eedap Mun Odin; he makes Odin want a simpler life in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Winter*.

Ji, Mama Associated with the Hindu goddess Kali; an old woman whose many-armed alter ego stands behind her wearing a necklace of skulls in Neil Gaiman's *American Gods*.

Jibbenainosay See Slaughter, Nathan.

Jig Young woman traveling in Spain who awaits a train to Madrid with a male companion; her comment that the nearby hills resemble white elephants sets off a tense discussion regarding her apparent pregnancy; her companion half-heartedly attempts to persuade her to have an abortion; frustrated and disillusioned, she claims she will concede, remarking that she does not care about herself, but simply hopes their relationship can be restored to its former happiness in Ernest Hemingway's "Hills Like White Elephants."

Jiggs Mechanic in William Faulkner's *Pylon*.

Jill Friend of Susan Prentice; a sweet, rather vague woman with many small, unimportant problems in Donald E. Westlake's *The Hook*.

Jill Jane Somers's niece who comes to stay with Jane in London after finishing school; she takes a job with *Lilith*, becoming not only a success but one of Jane's closest friends in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Jill Twice married and now in her 30s, lives with the middle-aged male narrator; works as a dog groomer; sees the narrator's lonely mother as clinging and suffocating, an intruder into their life, in Raymond Carver's "Boxes."

Jill (Big) Pimp and a lesbian; she is the narrator's confidante on matters of the heart, especially concerning Suzette, in Colin MacInnes's *Absolute Beginners*.

Jim Black youth who was living alone in the condemned house that Alice Mellings and her cronies move into and fix up in Doris Lessing's *The Good Terrorist*.

Jim Free black man, husband of Mag Smith, and father of Frado in Harriet E. Wilson's *Our Nig*.

Jim Friendly prison officer who trades stories with Len Wincobank on the best meal they had ever enjoyed; he also tells Wincobank the story of Alfred Collins in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Jim George's lover, whose death forces George to reevaluate his own life in Christopher Isherwood's *A Single Man*.

Jim Hunter, guide, and servant of George Curtis; he loses directions for King Solomon's mines and looses a boulder on George Curtis's leg; they are forced to spend two years at an oasis until Sir Henry Curtis rescues them in H. Rider Haggard's *King Solomon's Mines*.

Jim Narrator of the story; 30-year-old advertising copywriter who has grown bored with his routine job; takes a day off from work to go to the beach, where he by chance meets Alena Jorgensen, a beautiful blond of Nordic ancestry; becomes ensnared in her bed and her life as an ecoterrorist; follows her to free turkeys from a turkey ranch on the eve of Thanksgiving; finds in the end that he is not cut out to be a vegetarian and "Luke Skywalker" hero for animals in Dago-ber to Glib's "Love in L.A."

Jim One of three New Zealand cowboys riding in the remote outback of New Zealand; stays the night at a remote country store, where a coarse-looking woman and her young daughter live; has met the married woman before; sleeps in her bed that night and discovers the next day that she has shot and buried her husband in Katherine Mansfield's "The Woman at the Store."

Jim Personal slave of Peregrine Lacey Catlett and husband of Minna in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

Jim Runaway slave of Miss Watson in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *Adventures of Huckleberry Finn*; accompanies Huck Finn and Tom Sawyer on a balloon trip across North Africa in *Tom Sawyer Abroad*.

Jim Tahiti harbor pilot in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Jim Wholesome, well-reared clergyman's son, raised on adventure novels, who goes to sea to become a merchant-marine officer but is humiliated after he joins the group that quietly abandons the steamer *Patna* and eight hundred Muslim pilgrims in the mistaken belief that the ship is sinking; he wanders around the ports of the Far East until he becomes an agent for Stein in Patusan, where he is revered by the natives but again behaves immorally in a time of crisis; he accepts death in retribution for Gentleman Brown's murder of Dam Waris in Joseph Conrad's *Lord Jim*.

Jim (Little) Black Jamaican child whom ten-year-old Emily Bas-Thornton has failed to teach to read in Richard Hughes's *A High Wind in Jamaica*.

Jim, Cripple Nanny's street friend, who is brought into Mr. Raymond's household along with Nanny and Diamond's family in George MacDonald's *At the Back of the North Wind*.

Jim, Uncle Potwell Inn landlady's nephew; he is a reform-school lout who terrorizes his aunt and fights repeatedly with Alfred Polly; his decomposed body is misidentified as Polly's when he drowns while wearing Polly's clothes in H. G. Wells's *The History of Mr. Polly*.

Jiménez, General High command of military regime who ordered the killing of priests and townspeople accused of harboring rebels in Carlos Fuentes's *The Death of Artemio Cruz*.

Jimenez, Jesus I.W.W. organizer killed with Jack Gale in Louis Adamic's *Grandsons*.

Jimmie Male nurse in the British navy who impregnates Joe and then deserts her in Shelagh Delaney's play *A Taste of Honey*.

Jimmy Anna Wulf's communist friend who organizes a teacher's delegation to the Soviet Union in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Jimmy Husband of Celia in Joan Chase's *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

Jimmy Illegitimate son of Callie Wells and Willard Freund; reared by Henry Soames in John Gardner's *Nickel Mountain*.

Jimmy Illegitimate son of Molly Taylor White and Gideon Fry and half brother of Joe; killed in World War I in Larry McMurry's *Leaving Cheyenne*.

Jimmy Iris's live-in lover, who manages the café where Martha Quest is renting a room in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Jimmy Mercenary rover who escorts Toby to a whaling ship in Herman Melville's *Typee*.

Jimmy Morose, silent American boy, studying painting in Paris; he lives with John and Florence Dowell and continues an infidelity with Florence that began before the marriage; he is supplanted as Florence's lover by Edward Ashburnham in Ford Madox Ford's *The Good Soldier: A Tale of Passion*.

Jimmy R.A.F. Communist Party member whose followers faction themselves off from Anton Hesse's Communist group in Doris Lessing's *A Ripple from the Storm*.

Jimmy Store owner and husband of Claire in Jerry Bum-pus's *Anaconda*.

Jimmy (Christina) English girl and pupil in the Hanover school in Dorothy Richardson's *Pointed Roofs*.

Jimmy (Jim) Cousin of Mutt Thomas in Gayl Jones's *Corregidora*.

Jimmy, Aunt Raises Cholly after his mother abandoned him; continuously reminds him that she saved him and even named him; dies, it is rumored, from eating peach cobbler in Toni Morrison's *The Bluest Eye*.

Jimmy/Snowman Best friend of Crake, lover of Oryx; unwittingly helps Crake implement his plan to repopulate the world with a genetically engineered human race; survives the viral apocalypse to watch over the Children of Crake, who call him Snowman, in Margaret Atwood's *Oryx and Crake*.

Jimmy Tomorrow One of the many pipe dreamers and drunks in Harry Hope's seedy saloon; James Cameron gained the moniker Jimmy Tomorrow from his constant stories of how always "tomorrow" he would get his better clothes out of hock, shine his shoes, and return to his old job in a publicity department in Eugene O'Neill's play *The Iceman Cometh*.

Jimson (Jim) Lover of Ideal; together they constitute the title characters in Carlene Hatcher Polite's *The Flagellants*.

Jimson, Gulley Aging, eccentric artist whose only salable paintings are nudes of Sara Monday; trying to repossess some from her, he causes her accidental death, suffers a stroke, and is taken away to jail, never completing his murals of the Fall and the Creation in Joyce Cary's *Herself Surprised*, in *To Be a Pilgrim*, and in *The Horse's Mouth*.

Jimson, Nina Gentle, sweet supposed wife of Gulley Jimson; she is abused by Gulley and dies young of the flu in Joyce Cary's *Herself Surprised*.

Jimson, William Hezekiah Fundamentalist minister in Shelby Foote's *Follow Me Down*.

Jingle, Alfred (Charles Fitz-Marshall) Rascally theatrical itinerant, who dupes Samuel Pickwick and his friends,

elopes with Rachael Wardle, and eventually ends up in the Fleet prison and is rescued by Pickwick in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Jiniwin, Mrs. Shrewish mother of Betsy Quilp; she lives with the Quilps, quarrels with Daniel Quilp, and nags her daughter in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Jinkins, Mr. Bookkeeper, the oldest and acknowledged first of the boarders at Todgers's; his claim to Mercy Pecksniffs attention makes him the object of Augustus Moddle's maudlin hatred in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Jinkins, Mr. Deceitful beau of a widow who owns an inn in "The Bagman's Tale," told by a one-eyed bagman in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Jinks, Mr. Shabby clerk and adviser to George Nupkins in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Jinny Former lover and fiancée of Dougal Douglas; her developing a chronic illness drove him to abandon her in Muriel Spark's *The Ballad of Peckham Rye*.

Jinny Sensual, sexual, music-loving girl, who represents the body in human motion; she bestows on Louis the kiss that condemns the children to leave Paradise and grow up in Virginia Woolf's *The Waves*.

Jin-si, Uncle Muslim uncle to the boy narrator in Manchu China during the Qing (Ch'ing) dynasty; works as a shopkeeper in Lao She's *Beneath the Red Banner*.

Jixson, Agatha Head housekeeper's fluffy young secretary; she timidly serves first Mrs. O'Riordon, who leaves to marry, then Miss Maclaren, who must be hospitalized, and, finally, Violet Powler, who is the special protégé of Evelyn Orcham and recognizes Agatha's intelligence in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Jo One of three New Zealand cowboys riding in the remote outback of New Zealand; stays the night at a remote country store, where a coarse-looking woman and her young daughter live in Katherine Mansfield's "The Woman at the Store."

Jo Ragged boy in Tom-All-Alone's who sweeps the crossing; he testifies at the inquest on Nemo's death; he is befriended by Mr. Snagsby but is chased out of London; dying of fever, he is aided by Charley Neckett and Esther Summerson, who become successively ill in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Joab Chief of Israelite army under his uncle, King David; kills enemies of the state and rivals to his position with equal swiftness and decisiveness; against David's orders, slays David's son Absalom after Absalom leads a rebellion to depose his father in Joseph Heller's *God Knows*.

Joachim Housemaster to whom Teray is apprenticed in Octavia E. Butler's *Patternmaster*.

Joachim, Madame Creole neighbor of the Talbots in Grace King's *The Pleasant Ways of St. Médard*.

Joad, Al Brother of Tom Joad II; moves west with the family in John Steinbeck's *The Grapes of Wrath*.

Joad, John (Uncle John) Brother of Tom Joad I and uncle of Tom Joad II; helps the Joad family move west in John Steinbeck's *The Grapes of Wrath*.

Joad, Ma Mother of Tom II, Noah, Rose of Sharon, and Al Joad, among others; rejoices at Tom's release from prison, but worries about his involvement in rebellious activities at the California work farm in John Steinbeck's *The Grapes of Wrath*.

Joad, Noah Brother of Tom Joad II; moves west with the family in John Steinbeck's *The Grapes of Wrath*.

Joad, Rose of Sharon See Rivers, Rose of Sharon Joad.

Joad (I), Tom (Pa) Father of Tom Joad II; leads his family west to look for work and a new start in life in John Steinbeck's *The Grapes of Wrath*.

Joad (II), Tom (Tommy) Young man who questions the injustices of Depression-era America while journeying west with his family in John Steinbeck's *The Grapes of Wrath*.

Joan Beautiful, passionate, intuitive woman; she loves George and wants a life with him and her father in Rex Warner's *The Wild Goose Chase: An Allegory*.

Joan Elder sister of Paul in D. H. Lawrence's "The Rocking-Horse Winner."

Joan, Princess Louis XI's timid and deformed youngest daughter; though she loves the Duke of Orleans, to whom she is betrothed, he loathes her in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Jo-Ann Daughter of Monica Winthrop and, it is later revealed, Jonas Cord, Jr., in Harold Robbins's *The Carpetbaggers*.

Joanna Foreign landlady who with her husband, Gustav, takes in Caithleen Brady and Bridget Brennan as tenants in Dublin; she later becomes Caithleen's confidante about sexual matters in Edna O'Brien's *The Country Girls*.

Joanna Member of the Indians and lover of Corey; captured and brainwashed to embrace Freudian femininity in Marge Piercy's *Dance the Eagle to Sleep*.

Joanna One of Jack's many lovers, engaged to a wealthy second cousin whom she does not love, but who offers her security in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Joanne Sympathetic and sensitive waitress who weaves together the lives of those around her; reveals that Donny fathered Ronette's baby at the end of the Summer Camp where they all met; reads to the entire discarded True Romance story in the restaurant and compares the story with the romances of those around her and her own with a distant boyfriend in Margaret Atwood's "True Trash."

Joanne's Boyfriend Only appears in the story in the long letters he sends to Joanne while he works as a chef on a cross-country Canadian train in Margaret Atwood's "True Trash."

João V, King Orders construction of the convent and palace of Mafra, near Lisbon, during the early 18th century; his "Memorial of the Convent" is commissioned because God has granted him an heir in José Saramago's *Baltasar and Blimunda*.

Joaquín Member of El Sordo's partisan group in Ernest Hemingway's *For Whom the Bell Tolls*.

Joaquin, Don One of the Spanish sailors who is kept alive but is punished by Babo by making his hands black in Herman Melville's "Benito Cereno."

Job Respectable, round-faced, matter-of-fact male attendant, hired by Ludwig Horace Holly for his adopted son, Leo Vincey; he accompanies Holly and Leo on their quest to the interior of Africa; he dies of terror after the dreadful transformation and death of She in H. Rider Haggard's *She*.

Jobling, John Unscrupulous consulting physician to the Anglo-Bengalee Disinterested Loan and Life Assurance Company in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Jobling, Tony (Mr. Weevle) Mr. Guppy's seedy friend, who lodges in the room where Nemo died in order to help Guppy find papers related to Captain Hawdon, Lady Ded-

lock, and Esther Summerson in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Jobson, Joseph Squire Inglewood's enthusiastic clerk, whose illegal activities get him dismissed from the list of attorneys in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Joby Sartoris slave and father of Loosh in William Faulkner's *Sartoris (Flags in the Dust)* and *The Unvanquished*.

Joby Worker for Colonel Sartoris in William Faulkner's "An Odor of Verbena."

Jocasta Widow of Laius and current wife of Oedipus, her son; scorns prophecies; reconciles Oedipus and her brother Creon; appeals to Oedipus to stop his investigation when she begins to suspect Oedipus's true identity; hangs herself when confronted with evidence that Oedipus is both her son and husband in Sophocles' play *Oedipus the King*.

Jocelin Methodical, unemotional, and extremely efficient terrorist member of Alice Mellings's group; she is an expert at building explosives in Doris Lessing's *The Good Terrorist*.

Jocelin, Dean Ecclesiastical chancellor who is obsessed with the desire to build an edifice for God and who is prepared to sacrifice almost anything, including himself, to accomplish his holy purpose in William Golding's *The Spire*.

Jocelyn, Dame Aged storyteller with whom George Washington possibly once flirted in Thomas Bailey Aldrich's *The Story of a Bad Boy*.

Jocelyn, Harry Rose's brother, in disgrace for fathering an illegitimate baby; after other mishaps, he agrees to marry his child's mother in George Meredith's *Evan Harrington*.

Jocelyn, Lady Emily Rose's unconventional mother; she acts justly toward Evan Harrington in George Meredith's *Evan Harrington*.

Jocelyn, Rose Wealthy young lady who overcomes her aversion to tradesmen to fall in love with Evan Harrington, a tailor's son; the two are almost separated by a plot to discredit his rival, but Rose discovers his innocence and the two marry in George Meredith's *Evan Harrington*.

Jocelyn, Sir Franks Rose's father in George Meredith's *Evan Harrington*.

Jochebed Wife of Amram and Hebrew mother of Aaron, Miriam, and a third child who may be Moses in Zora Neale Hurston's *Moses, Man of the Mountain*.

Jochum, Dr. Emigré professor who loses his job at Hill- esley College and moves to Benedict Arnold University in Malcolm Bradbury's *Stepping Westward*.

Jock, Cousin Clare Aubrey's cousin; he is a poet, flautist, and businessman but is unsuccessful and rude; he lives with his wife, Constance, and his daughter, Rosamund, in a poor section of London in Rebecca West's *The Fountain Overflows*.

Jock, Slounging David MacGuffog's assistant at the jail; he helps to capture Jans Janson (Dirk Hatteraick) in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Joddrel, Elinor Niece of Mrs. Maple; she is in love with Albert Harleigh and tries to commit suicide twice because he will not return her love; she is persuaded by Albert to abandon suicide for religion in Frances Burney's *The Wanderer*.

Joddrel, Selina Fourteen-year-old sister of Elinor Joddrel; she is betrothed to Ireton; hypocritical in her friendship with the Stranger, Juliet Granville, she snubs Juliet for a socially superior life in the end in Frances Burney's *The Wanderer*.

Jody Con man and homosexual lover of Zeke Farragut; makes a dramatic escape from Falconer prison in John Cheever's *Falconer*.

Jody Divorced from Wayne; mother of Will; supports self by doing wedding photography; lover and eventual wife of Mel Anthis; through his efforts has her first gallery show; becomes a successful and world-traveling photographer in Ann Beattie's *Picturing Will*.

Jody Mr. and Mrs. Tiflin's 10-year-old son, who has a coming-of-age experience through the death of his beloved red pony; initially a shy, gentle, and respectful boy, mercilessly kills a buzzard that descends on the carcass of the horse in John Steinbeck's *The Red Pony*.

Joe Black man in front of the Royal Oak doors (in London) in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Joe Fat boy who works for Mr. Wardle and who either eats or falls asleep in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Joe Highway patrolman and boyfriend of Junell Mack in Harry Crews's *Car*.

Joe Illegitimate son of Molly Taylor White and Johnny McCloud and half brother of Jimmy; killed in World War I in Larry McMurtry's *Leaving Cheyenne*.

Joe Intelligent, kind, friendly farmer; he rebels against the government, hoping for revenge and a better life in Rex Warner's *The Wild Goose Chase: An Allegory*.

Joe Killer of Kai-a in Edwin Corle's *Fig Tree John*.

Joe Malarial, shell-shocked victim of the war; he is prone to periodic violence, but he is succored by the primitive love of the miser's servant Elsie Sprickett in Arnold Bennett's *Ric- eyman Steps*.

Joe Poor worker and wounded war veteran; fears that if a worker complains, the unions will label him a "red," a com- munist; determined to strike for higher wages despite his fears in Clifford Odets's play *Waiting for Lefty*.

Joe Six-year-old boy who lives at 111 Fashion Street with his mother, his father being in Africa; reality and fantasy intermingle when he believes he has purchased a genuine unicorn that will grant him any wish once his horn develops in Wolf Mankowitz's *A Kid for Two Farthings*.

Joe Southern black man and husband of Missie May, to whom he is devoted; introduces his wife to northerner Otis D. Slemmons, who boasts that the charm on his watch chain is a \$10 gold piece; the marriage is threatened when he comes home from work to find Missie May in bed with Slemmons because he promised her the watch charm; snatches the watch charm, which turns out to be a gilded half dollar, and runs Slemmons out of town; is reconciled with Missie May after she has a baby boy and he realizes that he, not Slemmons, is the baby's father in Zora Neale Hurston's "The Gilded Six Bits."

Joe Store owner who sells the young man Dave Saunders a gun in Richard Wright's "The Man Who Was Almost a Man."

Joe Working man at the river wharf who fetches Walter Gay to attend to the lost Florence Dombey in Charles Dick- ens's *Dombey and Son*.

Joe Young boy who accompanies his "old man," a jockey, to steeplechase races; motherless since he was very young, lives with his father, whom he loves unquestioningly; orphaned when his father dies during a race in Ernest Hemingway's "My Old Man."

Joe, Old Pawnbroker and dealer in rags and bones who appears in one of the scenes in the visitation of the Ghost of Christmas Yet to Come; he receives goods stolen from the

deceased Ebenezer Scrooge in Charles Dickens's *A Christmas Carol*.

Joe, Sergeant (Jo-Jo) American soldier who contracts syphilis in Naples in John Horne Burns's *The Gallery*.

Joe, Uncle See Morgan, Uncle Joe.

Joel Buddy of Carter in Sandra Scofield's *Beyond Deserving*.

Joey Wagon driver who picks up Roderick Random and Hugh Strap on their way to London in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Joey Young member of the Northern Irish contingent of the INLA (Irish National Liberation Army) intending to kill Padraic; killed by Padraic in Martin McDonagh's *The Lieutenant of Inishmore*.

Joey Youngest son of Max; in his 20s, is the brother of Lenny and Teddy; aspires to be a professional boxer in Harold Pinter's play *The Homecoming*.

Jogona Takes in Wamai and his mother after his real father dies; his adopted son, Wamai, is killed during the accidental shooting on the farm; is eventually compensated in sheep for the death in Isak Dinesen's *Out of Africa*.

Johann Nurse who despises his dying uncle, Wilibald Graf, in Katherine Anne Porter's *Ship of Fools*.

Johannes Distant cousin of Leo Jordan; paid for Leo's education; is ridiculed by Leo for his homosexual nature in Ingeborg Bachmann's "The Barking."

Johannisberg, Grand Duke of Revolting leader of a group of German wine-drinking nobles, from whom Vivian Grey and Essper George barely escape in Benjamin Disraeli's *Vivian Grey*.

Johansen Cruel mate on the *Ghost* in Jack London's *The Sea-Wolf*.

Johansen, Nikoline Intellectual Norwegian friend of Peder Holm (Hansa); abandons America for Norway in O. E. Rølvaag's *Their Father's God*.

Johansson Jacob Hummel's obedient servant, who finds his freedom after his sinister master is unmasked and dies in August Strindberg's play *The Ghost Sonata*.

John Admirer of Janos Lavin's work who unsuccessfully tries to get him an exhibition; John agrees with Lavin's

political philosophies, and after Lavin's disappearance he publishes Lavin's journal and writes the commentary in it; he is narrator of John Berger's *A Painter of Our Time*.

John Alcoholic juggler of "The Stroller's Tale," related by Dismal Jemmy (Trotter) in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

John Amiable footman in the household of Lord Clinton in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

John Chinese man who witnessed part of the quarrel between Captain Scott and Henry York in Bret Harte's "The Iliad of Sandy Bar."

John Clairvoyant film critic and contributor to Renate's planned magazine in Anaïs Nin's *Collages*.

John Coachman from the north country and formerly driver for Theobald Pontifex; he is the probable first husband of Ellen and father of her baby; when Ernest Pontifex gives Ellen everything in his pocket upon her expulsion and Theobald threatens him, John receives Ernest's gratitude by defending Ernest and warning Theobald not to hurt him in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

John Dark-skinned black man who helps Emma Lou Morgan find a place to live and pay her rent; she refuses to continue their relationship because she feels his skin is too dark in Wallace Thurman's *The Blacker the Berry*.

John Fantasy lover of Margaret Reynolds; leader of PROWL, a secret subversive organization whose plan is to blow up the George Washington Bridge to isolate Manhattan for black solidarity in Anne Richardson Roiphe's *Up the Sandbox!*

John Grounded British aviator in World War I who restlessly rides a bicycle around New York City; one of Sabina's lovers in Anaïs Nin's *A Spy in the House of Love*.

John Hypothetical character in a metanarrative, who is placed in various romantic outcomes by the author; marries Mary and lives happily ever after, although in other story versions he divorces her or she dies in Margaret Atwood's "Happy Endings."

John London chop-house waiter, who is rescued from despair at his wife's alcoholism by M'Kay and Mark Rutherford when they turn his attention to the needs of his son, Tom, in Mark Rutherford's *Mark Rutherford's Deliverance*.

John Lover of Patricia and finder of the Logan brothers' bowling trophies, which he keeps in the apartment he shares with Patricia beneath the apartment of Constance Marlow and Bob in Richard Brautigan's *Willard and His Bowling Trophies*.

John Manservant in the Booby household who recognizes and rescues Fanny Goodwill from her abductor in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

John Mr. Rochester's taciturn coachman, who accompanies Mr. Rochester to Ferndean after the fire at Thornfield Hall in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

John Old servant at the estate of the Marquis Charles di Nolli in Luigi Pirandello's play *Henry IV*.

John One of Arthur Huntingdon's servants in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

John Professor in the midst of receiving tenure; wishes to appear fair and helpful as he instructs his students; attempts to strike a balance between challenging the academy and upholding the value of education, though in doing so puts his students in a difficult situation in which they must simultaneously submit to and attack professorial power; confusion eventually develops into an attack on Carole at the end of David Mamet's play *Oleanna*.

John Sailor aboard the *Neversink* who precipitates the fighting that leads to the fighters' flogging in Herman Melville's *White-Jacket*.

John Servant at the Keeldar home in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

John The Lovatts' garden boy, who becomes Ben Lovatt's greatest friend and influence until John leaves to join a job-training scheme in Manchester in Doris Lessing's *The Fifth Child*.

John Unemployed worker with whom Florence Dombey speaks, noticing his devotion to his sullen and ill daughter, Martha, in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

John (Captain John) Bisquit-maker, former soldier, and brother of Thomas; he joins his brother and Richard the joiner in leaving Wapping; he is chosen leader of the small band of travelers going to Epping who live in huts on the outskirts of villages in Daniel Defoe's *A Journal of the Plague Year*.

John (Comrade John) Member of the British Communist Party who helps Anna Wulf gain admission into the party's inner circle in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

John (Harry, Harry Hotspur, Northumberland, Parsifal, Percival, Prince Hal, Pussy) Priest-physician whose virtual silence enables his longtime friend Lancelot Lamar to confess; narrator of Walker Percy's *Lancelot*.

John (Jonah) Fiancé of Mona Aamons Monzano and narrator of Kurt Vonnegut's *Cat's Cradle*.

John, Annie Lives in Antigua; at age twelve she acquires a mysterious illness that keeps her in bed for almost four months; upon her return to school, she finds herself changed, distant from her former friends; leaves Antigua for school in England in Jamaica Kincaid's *Annie John*.

John, Corporal Loudon Dodd's American painter friend, who is present at Genius of Muskegon's judging in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

John, King Fifth son (1166–1216) of Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine (and younger brother of Richard, the Lionhearted), who, being a last son, did not inherit land and ruled poorly in Juan Goytisolo's *Marks of Identity*.

John, Lady Noblewoman who is having an affair with Gilbert Long in Henry James's *The Sacred Fount*.

John, Prester Legendary priest-king of the Orient for whose mythical kingdom the title character, Baudolino, goes on a quest to find in Umberto Eco's *Baudolino*.

John, Prince Brother and adversary of Prince Richard in Sir Walter Scott's *The Betrothed*. He is King Richard's traitorous brother, who plots to usurp his kingdom while Richard is in Palestine in *Ivanhoe*.

John, Prince Young and handsome claimant to the throne of Evallonia; he is safely removed to London after leaving Dickson McCunn a gold ring as a memento of the adventure in John Buchan's *Castle Gay*. Kept safe by posing as Sir Archibald Roycastle's manservant and later by traveling with the circus under Randall Glynde's protection, he wins the support of the Juventus party by saving the life of the Countess Araminta Troyos and killing the criminal Count Mastrovin in *The House of the Four Winds*.

Johnnie Nursery-group playmate of Laurie Gray, Jane and Malcolm Gray's son; Johnnie's mother, Denise, and Jane are

unsuccessful in beginning a friendship in Margaret Drabble's *The Waterfall*.

Johnny Narrator who goes to find the wild boys in William S. Burroughs's *The Wild Boys*; also appears in *Exterminator!*

Johnny One of the pirates who desert Pew in their flight after the raid on the Admiral Benbow Inn in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

Johnny Ted Brown and Stanley Lett's friend in Mashopi who is a jazz pianist, often furnishing the music for parties at the Mashopi Hotel in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Johnny Young cousin to the schoolmaster Mr. Selkirk; he demonstrates Selkirk's pedagogy by jumping around and shouting Latin pronouns in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Johnny Young man partially paralyzed from war injuries; he has lived on a Caribbean island since he was taken there by the elderly Sibyl Jardine, who was emotionally involved with him before her death; an idyllic love affair with Rebecca Landon releases him from the tenacious hold of the dead Sibyl in Rosamond Lehmann's *A Sea-Grape Tree*.

Johnny Young man sodomized in William S. Burroughs's *Naked Lunch*, *Nova Express*, *The Soft Machine*, and *The Ticket That Exploded*.

Johnnypateenmike Man in his mid-60s; son of Mammy, whom he is trying to poison with alcohol; town gossip in Martin McDonagh's *The Cripple of Inishmaan*.

John-of-Mally's-of-Hannah's-of-Deb's One of the suitors of Sarah, servant of Robert and Hortense Moore in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

John of Moidart Captain of Clan Roland, serving in Montrose's army in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

John of the Funnels, Friar Amorous monk for whom Gargantua builds the famous Abbey of Thélème in François Rabelais's *Gargantua and Pantagruel*.

John Paul Servant at Durrisdeer loyal to the master (James Durie); he usually carries Jessie Brown's pension; he is dismissed by Henry Durie for admitting the Master when he returns from India in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

Johns Assistant secretary and male nurse for Dr. Forester at the asylum; initially a great admirer of Forester, he

befriends Arthur Rowe, becomes disillusioned in Forester and Poole when he observes their bizarre behavior, and kills them both in Graham Greene's *The Ministry of Fear*.

Johns Rooming-house resident with Jim Dixon, who is grudgingly impressed that Johns cuts his own hair; the Welches' friend, he is hostile towards Jim in Kingsley Amis's *Lucky Jim*.

Johns, Howard Gynecologist who examines Candy Christian in the men's room of a bar in Terry Southern and Mason Hoffenberg's *Candy*.

Johns, Mrs. Psychoanalyst who attempts to help Phoebe Coldridge with her two daughters; she believes Phoebe would be much happier if she would play traditional feminine roles in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Johns, Stan Egotistical man John Lewis meets at Elizabeth Gruffydd-Williams's beach party; he is proud of the speech he presented on the state of Welsh music and thinks his own Welsh music is the best in Kingsley Amis's *That Uncertain Feeling*.

Johnson British doctor on Tahiti in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Johnson Brutal, abusive father of Maggie and Jimmie Johnson in Stephen Crane's *Maggie*.

Johnson Inarticulate third officer of the *Gleaner*; he sails with Captain Nares and Loudon Dodd on the *Norah Creina* in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Johnson Poet, dreamer, and government clerk who creates his own romantic destiny by any means: he steals, forges, and eventually commits a murder (for which he is later hanged) while trying to be a black man carrying the white man's burden in Joyce Cary's *Mister Johnson*.

Johnson Pupil at Dr. Blimber's boarding school in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Johnson Servile black man who betrays other blacks as they attempt to become independent of the Cresswells; lynched by a mob led by Sheriff Colton in W. E. B. DuBois's *The Quest of the Silver Fleece*.

Johnson Sly pirate who kidnaps Hornblower and Spendlove for a gubernatorial pardon in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower in the West Indies*.

Johnson (Yonson) Crewman on the *Ghost* who drowns while attempting to escape the brutality on ship in Jack London's *The Sea-Wolf*.

Johnson, Agnes See Johnson Trent, Agnes.

Johnson, Albert (Al) Overweight friend of Jake Jackson and fellow postal worker in Richard Wright's *Lawd Today*.

Johnson, Albertine Daughter of Zelda Kashpaw and Swede Johnson; grows up knowing her father only from pictures, and lives with her mother in a trailer near Marie; a rebellious teenager who runs from home at 15; works at a construction site with Dot Adare; becomes a nursing student and dreams to be a doctor; returns to the reservation to see her family and pay her respects to her aunt June; tries to tell Lipsha that June is his mother, but fails; caught in an argument on race and ethnicity between Zelda and Aurelia in Louise Erdrich's *Love Medicine*.

Johnson, Amos (Brick) Star pitcher with the Brooklyn Royal Dodgers and teammate of Mason Tidewater, of whom Johnson is jealous in Jay Neugeboren's *Sam's Legacy*.

Johnson, Angelina Gryffindor student two years above Harry; tall black girl who is Chaser and captain of the Gryffindor Quidditch team; attends Yule Ball with Fred Weasley, becomes wife of George Weasley and mother of Fred and Roxanne Weasley in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Johnson, Anthony Shopkeeper whose silks Moll Flanders steals; when she is caught, she is finally sent to Newgate, and her criminal career ends in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunes and Misfortunes of the Famous Moll Flanders*.

Johnson, Arthur New York homicide detective investigating the murder of Lucie Proctor; a tall, rangy African-American man with a calm and gentle voice in Donald E. Westlake's *The Hook*.

Johnson, Barmy Cellmate of Roy Earle; dies after having taught Earle how to deal with the loneliness of prison life in William Riley Burnett's *High Sierra*.

Johnson, Bub Eight-year-old son of Lutie Johnson in Ann Petry's *The Street*.

Johnson, Canaan Teacher at and business manager of the Light of the World Holiness Church; deserts Savata in William Goyen's *The Fair Sister*.

Johnson, Captain Young army officer who recounts to Geoffry Wildgoose his botched attempt to help a married Parisian woman, Lady Ruelle, escape to England; he later allows a young Englishwoman to convert him to Methodism in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Johnson, Carol Elvira (née Miller/Muller) Undercover Russian agent who is arrested by Frank Harrington's field unit and offers information on codenames of K.G.B. agents; she is later murdered in Len Deighton's *London Match*.

Johnson, Clara Twenty-six-year-old daughter of Margaret Johnson and her mother's traveling companion on a lengthy holiday in Italy, where Fabrizio Naccarelli falls hopelessly in love with her; has the mental acumen of a ten-year-old because of a childhood accident in Elizabeth Spencer's *The Light in the Piazza*.

Johnson, Dick Young hand corrupted by Long John Silver as Jim Hawkins listens in the apple barrel; later he superstitiously regrets cutting his Bible in order to give Silver the black spot; he and another pirate are marooned with Morgan at the end of Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

Johnson, Dr. Graham Executive of the Institute of Man in Washington, D.C., for the study and preservation of medical phenomena; after abandoning Mr. W. Greenberry McCain, the Wheelers take the quintuplets to Dr. Johnson's institute, where the remains will be preserved in Bobbie Ann Mason's *Feather Crowns*.

Johnson, Earl Poolroom companion of Cody Poineray in Denver in Jack Kerouac's *Visions of Cody*.

Johnson, Elmira Wife of July Johnson; former prostitute; restless woman who leaves Johnson in search of a former love; bears Johnson's child at Clara Allen's ranch and then goes off with a buffalo skinner; both are killed by Indians in Larry McMurtry's *Lonesome Dove*.

Johnson, Francesca War bride of Richard Johnson, with whom she lives in Madison County, Iowa; taught literature in private girls school in Italy and briefly in high school in Iowa; mother of Michael and Carolyn; falls in love with Robert Kincaid; stays with her husband and family out of sense of responsibility, but never forgets Kincaid in Robert James Waller's *The Bridges of Madison County*.

Johnson, George Conrad, Lord Field's groom at Wood Hill in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Johnson, George (Huy Throvis-Mew) Blackmailing publisher and one of Jane Wright's part-time employers in 1945 in Muriel Spark's *The Girls of Slender Means*.

Johnson, Gertrude (Mrs. Sidney Bacon) Southern novelist and would-be satirist; teaches writing for a semester at Benton College in Randall Jarrell's *Pictures from an Institution*.

Johnson, Gwendolyn Young friend of Emma Lou Morgan; marries Benson Brown in Wallace Thurman's *The Blacker the Berry*.

Johnson, Hank American who is billed with his brother-in-law, Bill Jennings, as a "Comedy Duo" in J. B. Priestley's *Lost Empires*.

Johnson, Harold Alfred Polly's cousin who houses him and helps him considerably after Alfred's father dies; Harold believes Alfred was foolish to marry Miriam and to open a shop in Fishbourne in H. G. Wells's *The History of Mr. Polly*.

Johnson, Helen Wyoming native; wife of Earl Johnson in Jack Kerouac's *Visions of Cody*.

Johnson, Henry (Golden Dustman) Dustman and writer of reactionary novels; his love of showy dress amuses Richard Hammond in William Morris's *News from Nowhere*.

Johnson, Isabel Chambermaid of Roxana after Amy is fired; she completes the account of Roxana's life after Roxana's death in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunate Mistress*.

Johnson, Jack World War II operative and amateur wireless enthusiast; he sells radios at Johnson's Fair Deal and ineptly trains Fred Leiser in Radio communications for his fatal incursion into East Germany in John le Carré's *The Looking-Glass War*.

Johnson, Jade Supermodel and face of Cloud Cosmetics in Jackie Collins's *Hollywood Husbands*.

Johnson, Jeremy, Sr. Owner of fighting dogs who sells a dog to Edward Pierce in Michael Crichton's *The Great Train Robbery*.

Johnson, Jim Estranged husband of Lutie Johnson in Ann Petry's *The Street*.

Johnson, Jimmie Brother of Maggie Johnson; a tough youth who is similar to his brutal father in Stephen Crane's *Maggie*.

Johnson, Joseph Publisher of Mary Wollstonecraft's books and of the journal the *Analytical Review*; searches for Mary when she is missing and rescues her from Bedlam, cares for her after her suicide attempt; Mary becomes infatuated with him, but he is homosexual; dies in 1809 in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Johnson, July Sheriff in Fort Smith, Arkansas; goes in quest of Jake Spoon, who accidentally shot his brother-in-law; then searches for his wife, Elmira, who has run away from him; finds his newborn son at Clara Allen's ranch, but wife has gone with a buffalo hunter in Larry McMurtry's *Lonesome Dove*.

Johnson, Lionel Boyd (Bokonon) Guru, philosopher, priest, and author in Kurt Vonnegut's *Cat's Cradle*.

Johnson, Lutie Determined young woman who hopes that hard work and sacrifice will enable her to leave Harlem and improve life for her young son, Bub Johnson; heroine of Ann Petry's *The Street*.

Johnson, Lyin' B. United States president before Trick E. Dixon in Philip Roth's *Our Gang*.

Johnson, Maggie (Mag) New Yorker who blossomed in a mud puddle; works in a sweatshop and is seduced and deserted by Pete; becomes a prostitute and commits suicide in Stephen Crane's *Maggie*; appears in *George's Mother*.

Johnson, Margaret Middle-aged American traveling abroad with her retarded daughter, with whom a young Italian falls in love, in Elizabeth Spencer's *The Light in the Piazza*.

Johnson, Mary Angry, violent mother of Maggie and Jimmie Johnson; rejects her daughter when Maggie tries to return home in Stephen Crane's *Maggie*.

Johnson, Mary (Duchess of Uganda) Satirical character and follower of Marcus Garvey in Countee Cullen's *One Way to Heaven*.

Johnson, Matilda Conniving woman who arrives as the betrothed of Bob Loveday; she leaves him when the immoral nature of her character is discovered by Bob's brother; she returns later in the novel as the bride-to-be of Festus Derriman, another conniving and greedy character; she and Festus meanly betray Bob's whereabouts to the press-men before the Battle of Trafalgar in Thomas Hardy's *The Trumpet-Major*.

Johnson, Mattie Deeply religious maid of Constancia Brandon and innocent heroine duped into trusting and marrying Sam Lucas in Countee Cullen's *One Way to Heaven*.

Johnson, Miss Fanny Matthews's rival for William Booth's attention in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Johnson, Miss Young woman successively debauched by Lothario and Horatio in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Johnson, Mr. Family lawyer hired by Matthew Jermyn to stir the tavern men towards voting for the Radical political candidate; his words have more effect on the men than he intends, and the men begin to riot in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Johnson, Mr. Man who charters Harry Morgan's boat for fishing, but does not pay for it, in Ernest Hemingway's *To Have and Have Not*.

Johnson, Mr. Proprietor of Johnson's hotel; he gives the lawyer Josiah Larkin information on the movements of Rachel and Stanley Lake at the time of Mark Wylder's disappearance in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Johnson, Mr. (Dad) Old committee member of the local Rugby League who helps Arthur Machin get a position on the team in David Storey's *This Sporting Life*.

Johnson, Mrs. Large, big-boned mother of Dee and Maggie; accepts the reality of a second grade education and life of hard work; understands the significance of family; knows her daughter Dee is ashamed of her and where they live; takes back quilts Dee wanted to remove from her house to put on display in her new life; relaxes with Maggie in the yard after Dee and her new boyfriend go away empty-handed in Alice Walker's "Everyday Use."

Johnson, Mrs. Resident of the Diamond County Home for the Aged; tends the candy stand at the annual fair in John Updike's *The Poorhouse Fair*.

Johnson, Nanny Young woman who rejects David Simple for a wealthier suitor from whom she catches "spotted fever" and dies in Sarah Fielding's *The Adventures of David Simple in Search of a Faithful Friend*.

Johnson, Noel Cigarette industry executive who remains helplessly in the United States when his wife informs him from Italy that their retarded adult daughter is in love with

a young Italian, and he with her, in Elizabeth Spencer's *The Light in the Piazza*.

Johnson, Norman Income tax official who pursues Honora Wapshot from St. Botolph's to Rome in John Cheever's *The Wapshot Scandal*.

Johnson, Oscar Cold, hard, tough, collected African-American sergeant in the Third Squad with a mysterious past; persists relentlessly in the search for Cacciato in Tim O'Brien's *Going After Cacciato*.

Johnson, Paul Southern mulatto whose attraction to a white fellow student, Bona Hale, emphasizes his ambivalence about racial identity in Jean Toomer's *Cane*.

Johnson, Roger King of the Newgate thieves; Jonathan Wild deposes him in Henry Fielding's *The Life of Mr. Jonathan Wild the Great*.

Johnson, Sherri First-year student at Moo University; roommates with three other girls (Mary, Diane, and Keri) in Dubuque House; from a large, small-town family; has lost sixty-two pounds in an effort to become beautiful and popular in Jane Smiley's *Moo*.

Johnson, Sir William British administrator in North America and enemy of Major Robert Rogers in Kenneth Roberts's *Northwest Passage*.

Johnson, Sir William British commander in James Kirke Paulding's *The Dutchman's Fireside*.

Johnson, Sir William Resident of Albany who lets Henry Durie and Ephram Mackellar accompany him on a diplomatic errand to Indians; he investigates the burial of the Master (James Durie) in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

Johnson, Sister Sarah Friend of Aunt Hager Williams; claims white oppression made her leave home in Langston Hughes's *Not Without Laughter*.

Johnson, Sterling African-American handyman and self-employed contractor in the Hill neighborhood of Pittsburgh; served jail time for bank robbery; former classmate of Hammond Wilks in August Wilson's play *Radio Golf*.

Johnson, Tiaré Cheerful Tahitian hotel proprietress who narrates events in Charles Strickland's life in Tahiti in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Moon and Sixpence*.

Johnson, Victor Old resident of a small Nebraska town along the Platt River; rummages through his littered garage to find his old windup Victrola and records; also finds a wooden movie projector in which he watches an army pilot hoping from the wing of one biplane to another plane's wing in Ron Hansen's "Nebraska."

Johnson, Wade Teacher who lives in a Second Avenue apartment managed by Norman Moonbloom in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Johnson, Walter Cousin of Ralph Hartsook; studies medicine with Dr. Henry Small, but becomes a member of Small's band of robbers, in Edward Eggleston's *The Hoosier School-Master*.

Johnson, Willie-Mae Granddaughter of Sarah Johnson and playmate of Sandy Rodgers in Langston Hughes's *Not Without Laughter*.

Johnson the Tapper Beggar for food in London restaurants in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

Johnsprang, Malcolm Realtor, suitor of Lee Mercury; chauvinistic New Englander from the Deep South; an interesting bore, an intelligent ass in Peter De Vries's *Through the Fields of Clover*.

Johnston Felix Bacon's butler in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *More Women Than Men*.

Johnston, Joseph Eggleston Commander of the Confederate troops in the West when Vicksburg is lost; quarrels with and reprimanded by Jefferson Davis; asked to halt Sherman's march in Mary Johnston's *Cease Firing*; mentioned in *The Long Roll*.

Johnston, Susan Heidi Holland's best friend; affected by the trends and time in which she lives, finding new philosophies and self-representation, from searching to serious; acts as a foil for Heidi in Wendy Wasserstein's *The Heidi Chronicles*.

Johnstone Young fisherman who carries messages between Julia Mannering and Henry Bertram in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Johnstone, Agnes and Catherine Pupils at Lowood School who incite Mr. Brocklehurst's wrath by wearing two clean frocks in one week in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Johnstone, Peggie Laundry maid at Woodburne; she assists her brother in the correspondence between Julia

Mannering and Henry Bertram in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Johnstone, William Old fisherman, father of Peggie and Johnstone in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

John's Wife Never onstage, she exists largely to fill in the backstory of John's tenure and homelife in David Mamet's play *Oleanna*.

John the Unjust Has a reputation too terrible to allow him to stay at the Autumn House with the Family; after being denied entry, he drinks and gossips in the town about the Family; hears tolling bells in his mind and comes back to the House for Cecy's aid; threatens to publish the list of Family members if she declines; goes to the police to give the name of the Family and the House in Ray Bradbury's *From the Dust Returned*.

Johor (George Sherban) Canopus emissary who is sent to assist the people on Shikasta; he is undisputed leader during "The Trial" in Doris Lessing's *Re: Colonised Planet 5, Shikasta*. He is emissary to Planet 8 in *The Making of the Representative of Planet 8*. He is Agent Klorathy's adviser when Klorathy visits the Volyen empire in *Documents Relating to the Sentimental Agents in the Volyen Empire*.

Jo-Jo Actor, first husband of Ellen Thatcher in John Dos Passos's *Manhattan Transfer*.

JoJo Sensitive and mysteriously sensual young waitress at the hotel on Porquerelles, an island paradise located off the southern French coast in the Mediterranean in Georges Simenon's *My Friend Maigret*.

Jojo Young Scottish girl Nicholas Urfe befriends but will not make love to after his return from Phraxos in John Fowles's *The Magus*.

Jokanaan John the Baptist, the prophet and symbol of spiritual power; relegated to a cistern, for Herod fears his prophecies; blames and curses the royal family through his apocalyptic language; his ghastly body is tabooed; brings Salomé's anger and vengeance, as he never yields to the pleasure of her flesh; ultimately beheaded at her demand in Oscar Wilde's *Salomé*.

Jolene Small-town beauty who entangles George Levanter in her divorce proceedings in Jerzy Kosinski's *Blind Date*.

Joliffe, Joceline Under-keeper for Henry Lee of Woodstock Park; he kills Joseph Tomkins and helps Phoebe Mayflower bury him in Sir Walter Scott's *Woodstock*.

Jolks, Dr. Pompous but not unkind medical man, who cares for Silas Ruthyn at Bartram-Haugh and hints to his ward and niece, Maud Ruthyn, that Silas is addicted to opium and laudanum in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Joll, Mrs. Stout London landlady, who helps Miriam Tatchi nurse her brother, Andrew, during his critical illness in Mark Rutherford's *Miriam's Schooling*.

Jolliffe, Mr. Pockmarked, one-eyed master's mate serving on H.M.S. *Harpy*; until wounded in fight, he befriends Jack Easy in Captain Frederick Marryat's *Mr. Midshipman Easy*.

Jolliphant, Inigo Former schoolteacher with a genuine talent for composing sprightly tunes; he is hopelessly in love with Susie Dean in J. B. Priestley's *The Good Companions*.

Jolly, Colonel Neighbor of the Moreland estate who forces himself to be merry in company in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Jolter, Jacob Tutor hired by Commodore Trunnion to govern Perry Pickle when he goes to Winchester; he becomes a constant companion to the young man, though he is frequently the victim of Perry's pranks; he remains at the estate of the commodore after Trunnion's death in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*.

Joly, Lucien Chief inspector of the Police Nationale's Provincial Department of Criminal Investigation; initially skeptical of Gideon Oliver's deductions in Aaron Elkins's *Old Bones*.

Jonah See John.

Jonas, Mr. Cruel schoolmaster ashamed of his Welsh ancestry who beats Huw Morgan for fighting and expels him from school when Huw attacks him for punishing a student for speaking Welsh in Richard Llewellyn's *How Green Was My Valley*.

Jonathan Mr. Pottle's valet, who defends Pottle's beliefs against Geoffry Wildgoose's by means of a fistfight with Jeremiah Tugwell in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Jonathan Second husband of Kate and stepfather of Francesca Fox Bolt in Gail Godwin's *Glass People*.

Jonathan Young American-Jewish writer who travels to the Ukraine to find and thank the woman who saved his grandfather's life; hires Alexander as his tour guide and trans-

lator; sends letters and chapters of his book to Alexander in Jonathan Safran Foer's *Everything Is Illuminated*.

Jonathan, Caleb Solicitor for the Crale family; he receives Hercule Poirot with expansive hospitality in Agatha Christie's *Five Little Pigs*.

Jondalar Strong, blond companion and love of Ayla; wishes to return home to his people, the Zelandonii, after living with the Mammoth Hearth so that he can begin his new life with Ayla in Jean Auel's *The Plains of Passage*. Also appears in *The Valley of Horses* and *The Mammoth Hunters*.

Jones Also known as A2, an assistant to Mr. Rennit; assigned to follow and protect Arthur Rowe, he is killed by the spy ring "The Free Mothers" in Graham Greene's *The Ministry of Fear*.

Jones Envious preacher who attempts to undermine Zora's efforts to help his congregation free themselves from their sharecropping status in W. E. B. DuBois's *The Quest of the Silver Fleece*.

Jones Maid to Beatrix Marlowe in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Guy Deverell*.

Jones New Yorker who befriends Redburn in Herman Melville's *Redburn*.

Jones, Ada Charming elder sister of Edith; she helps nurse Captain Clayton back to health after he has been shot in Anthony Trollope's *The Landleaguers*.

Jones, Adelaide (Addy) Daughter of Railroad Jones and lover of Abner Teeftallow; leaves Lane County, Tennessee, to join her missionary lover in India in T. S. Stripling's *Teeftallow*.

Jones, Alice Gardener's daughter who plays often with Carolyn Bridge; because of her race, she is snubbed by the Bridge family in Evan Connell's *Mrs. Bridge* and *Mr. Bridge*.

Jones, Alpha See Neumiller, Alpha Jones.

Jones, Amelia Chester Nimmo's nurse who is thrown out of her job after she sees Chester sexually attacking Nina (Woodville) Latter; her story is heard by James Latter and confirms his suspicions about his wife in Joyce Cary's *Not Honour More*.

Jones, Anna Widowed mulatto and mother of Garvin Jones in Hamilton Basso's *The View from Pompey's Head*.

Jones, Archie Unlikely hero in the story that begins and ends at critical moments in his life: a botched suicide attempt at the novel's outset and an attempt to prevent a killing in the novel's final scene; his supposed insignificance becomes pointed: he is the most ordinary of men—an unimpressive soldier in the war, a specialist in paper-folding after the war—but he is a good man; incapable of making decisions and thus tackles every crisis with a coin toss, a recurring metaphor for the randomness of existence in Zadie Smith's *White Teeth*.

Jones, Arthur Welsh worker in the Dupret Foundry; his singing on the day after his son is born gladdens the hearts of his co-workers in Henry Green's *Living*.

Jones, Athelney Scotland Yard detective who receives the official credit for solving the mystery in Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Sign of Four*.

Jones, Austin Able television interviewer assigned by Anthony Keating to interview Len Wincobank, successful property developer; he is present at the Mike Morgan comedy performance in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Jones, Barney Lazy, loud-mouthed young black man from the Piney Woods of Texas; famous for his lies in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *God Sends Sunday*.

Jones, Bert Bench worker at the Dupret foundry; he falls in love with Lily Gates and plans to elope with her to Canada, but when he fails to find his parents in Liverpool he leaves Lily and is seen no more in Henry Green's *Living*.

Jones, Bessie Jones Thirteen-year-old daughter of Bev Jones; she is physically and sexually precocious but mentally retarded; enticed by the promise of unlimited sweets and mindless television, she readily becomes the concubine of an Arab sheik in Anthony Burgess's *1985*.

Jones, Bev Well-educated schoolteacher who is intellectually opposed to the totalitarian socialist government of a future Great Britain; when his wife is killed in a hospital fire, he opts out of the system and reveals an unsuspected resourcefulness and capacity for violence and crime in Anthony Burgess's *1985*.

Jones, Brother John Self-centered president of the Universal Mutual Insurance Company, at whose home Matthew Towns learns the identity of the woman who snubs him, in W. E. B. DuBois's *Dark Princess*.

Jones, Brutus Savvy and lucky blackman who rises meteorically in two years from a brutal criminal fleeing the

authorities in America to an emperor of a jungle island in the West Indies; treated by the natives as a miracle of the bible; typical of petty despots, he has severely taxed the black natives and stowed away great wealth in foreign bank accounts during the years of his reign; his subjects and rebel soldiers finally turn on him and kill him in Eugene O'Neill's play *The Emperor Jones*.

Jones, Burma Young, black New Orleanian, often in trouble with the police; finds a low-paying job as a janitor at a bar on Bourbon Street; discovers the pornography ring that his boss, Lana Lee, is running and leads the police to it; after the bar is raided and shut down, he is lauded as a hero and is offered a job by Gus Levy, an old employer of Ignatius J. Reilly in John Kennedy Toole's *A Confederacy of Dunces*.

Jones, Captain Osborn Retired oyster dredger and a resident of the Dorset Hotel in John Barth's *The Floating Opera*.

Jones, Carie Young secretary who joins the Communist Party, headed by Anton Hesse; she later drops out to get married in Doris Lessing's *A Ripple from the Storm*.

Jones, Chaplain Francis Eden's predecessor, who protests Hawes's cruelty but resigns rather than fight for the prisoners' rights in Charles Reade's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Jones, Charley Mrs. Jones's son, who helps Mary Barton reach Will Wilson's ship as it sails in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Mary Barton*.

Jones, Charley (Charlie) Jovial drinker who guides George Kelcey's descent into alcohol in Stephen Crane's *George's Mother*.

Jones, Clara (Bowden) Beautiful Jamaican-born second wife of Archie Jones and mother of Irie Jones; met Archie on New Year's Day, 1975, the day on which Clara severed her ties with the Jehovah's Witnesses as well as her fiercely devout mother; the focus of Archie's newly discovered zest for life when his suicide attempt was foiled owing to a random and comical series of events at the outset of Zadie Smith's *White Teeth*.

Jones, Conrad Son of Ed and Electra Jones; killed in a car-train accident in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Jones, David (Railroad) Crafty and unscrupulous entrepreneur who promotes the construction of a railroad through Lane County, Tennessee; murdered by James Sandage in T. S. Stribling's *Teefallow*.

Jones, Delia Southern black woman; respected by her community; married for 15 years to idler and philanderer Sykes, who verbally and physically abuses her; supports herself and Sykes by taking in laundry; has an intense fear of snakes; is run out of the house by a rattlesnake that Sykes brings home in order to frighten her into leaving; sits in the front yard and listens without offering assistance when Sykes goes into the darkened house and is bitten by the rattlesnake in Zora Neale Hurston's "Sweat."

Jones, Dilys Young blonde woman who works with John Lewis; she is a junior assistant at the library in Kingsley Amis's *That Uncertain Feeling*.

Jones, Dr. Bo Eccentric professor of animal sciences at Moo University, specializes in the study of hogs; owner of Earl Butz, a Landrace boar who is the subject of Jones's experiment; is obsessed with all things related to hogs; disappears in Russia while hunting exotic boars in Jane Smiley's *Moo*.

Jones, Easley See Crouch, Samuel.

Jones, Edith Modest, agreeable daughter of Philip Jones; she is so convinced of her lack of appeal that she assumes Captain Clayton is interested in Ada, her sister; she at last realizes he loves her in Anthony Trollope's *The Landleaguers*.

Jones, Edward (Ed) Crusty, baseball-obsessed husband of Electra Jones and father of Alpha Jones Neumiller and four sons in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Jones, Electra Wife of Ed Jones and mother of Alpha Jones Neumiller and four sons in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Jones, Elling Son of Ed and Electra Jones; killed in a car-train accident in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Jones, Emma Lee Lessenbery Wife of Lord Byron Jones and lover of the white police officer Willie Joe Worth, by whom she bears a son in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Liberation of Lord Byron Jones*.

Jones, Eric Disenfranchised rich kid from Alabama who becomes an international actor; lover and patron of Yves and lover of Cass Silenski in James Baldwin's *Another Country*.

Jones, Ernest British psychiatrist, a student of Dr. Sigmund Freud; he is responsible for Freud's escape from Vienna in Anthony Burgess's *The End of the World News*.

Jones, Florian Timid ten-year-old son of Philip Jones; terrorists bind him to secrecy over their actions against the Galway landlords; he is eventually murdered in Anthony Trollope's *The Landleaguers*.

Jones, Frank Upright son of Philip Jones of County Galway; when family income is curtailed, he breaks off his engagement with Rachel O'Mahony, the opera singer; when she loses her voice, he returns to her in Anthony Trollope's *The Landleaguers*.

Jones, Garwood B. Former schoolmate of John Wickliff Shawnessy; opportunistic United States senator in Ross Lockridge, Jr.'s *Raintree County*.

Jones, George Customer at the Six Jolly Fellowship Porters in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Jones, George Gordon Lord Byron (L. B.) Black undertaker in Somerton who seeks a divorce from Emma Jones; brutally murdered and his body mutilated by Willie Joe Worth in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Liberation of Lord Byron Jones*; also appears in *Mountains of Gilead*.

Jones, Gypsy Small, grubby, young pacifist whose attractiveness derives largely from her egotism; Widmerpool pays for her abortion but is sexually unrewarded; she sleeps with Nicholas Jenkins and others in Anthony Powell's *A Buyer's Market*. She is a ruthless leftist and Communist in *The Acceptance World* and in *The Kindly Ones*. She marries Craggs in *Books Do Furnish a Room* and is widowed in *Temporary Kings*. Her death is mentioned in *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Jones, Haha Bootlegger and owner of a riverside café and dance hall known for its fights and murders; giantlike and menacing, with a face full of scars; nicknamed Haha because of his grim manner; is approached by Buddy and his elderly female cousin, who wish to purchase whiskey, an ingredient they need to bake fruitcakes; after glowering, "What you want with Haha?" through "Satan-tilted eyes," he surprises them with his laughter and friendly demeanor, requesting merely a fruitcake in exchange for the liquor in Truman Capote's short story "A Christmas Memory."

Jones, Henry Weak, pathetic nephew of Indefar Jones, whose Carmarthen estate he covets; discovering in the library a will naming his cousin Isabel Brodrick as heir, Henry suppresses the information; the knowledge preys on his mind, making him ill; when the truth comes out, he leaves Wales a broken man, friendless and ostracized in Anthony Trollope's *Cousin Henry*.

Jones, Hilary Married man with a daughter; almost runs away with Diana Bell before Theophilus North intervenes in Thornton Wilder's *Theophilus North*.

Jones, Indefer Childless owner of Llanfere in Carmarthenshire; although he prefers his niece Isabel Brodrick, he feels bound to leave his estate to a Jones; unable to decide, he leaves several wills, the last naming Isabel; the will is lost and for a time Henry Jones inherits until the last will turns up in Anthony Trollope's *Cousin Henry*.

Jones, Irie Daughter of Archie Jones and Clara (Bowden) Jones—child of a white English father and a black Jamaican mother; grew up in the former capital of the Empire; Clara is a “stranger in a strange land,” unable to see her own image reflected in the mirror of English identity, a dilemma she shares with Millat Iqbal, the son of her father's closest friend; although she fantasizes about a life free of the entanglements of imperial and colonial history, becomes the mother of the child who represents the many inextricably mingled histories of postwar England in Zadie Smith's *White Teeth*.

Jones, James Brilliant lunatic who can express himself only through a music too subtle to be understood by normal human beings in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Jones, Januarius Obese sensualist in William Faulkner's *Soldiers' Pay*.

Jones, Jefferson Ohio State University wrestler who defeats Severin Winter for sixth place in the national championship; becomes the wrestling coach at a Cleveland high school in John Irving's *The 158-Pound Marriage*.

Jones, Jenny Servant girl punished for bearing and abandoning the infant, Tom Jones, found in Squire Allworthy's bed; later, as Mrs. Waters, she is rescued by Tom from a murderer, precipitating a brief affair; his apparent guilt of incest is shocking to Tom and others, but Mrs. Waters reveals to Squire Airworthy Tom Jones's true parentage in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Jones, Jerome Son of Ed and Electra Jones; victim of a childhood drowning accident in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Jones, John Young and eager first lieutenant of the *Atropos* whom Hornblower trusts to lead the attack against the *Vengeance* and the *Amelia Jane*; eager to succeed, he stays

aboard the *Atropos* as it is decommissioned and is promoted to captain in an ally's military in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Atropos*.

Jones, John Paul American naval commander with whose ship the *Serapis*, on which Denis Duval is a sailor, would become engaged in the unfinished portion of William Makepeace Thackeray's *Denis Duval*.

Jones, John Paul Captain of the *Bonhomme Richard*, during whose victory over the *Serapis* Johnny Fraser is wounded, in James Boyd's *Drums*.

Jones, John Paul Captain of the *Ranger*, *Bon Homme Richard*, and *Ariel*; befriends Israel Potter in Herman Melville's *Israel Potter*.

Jones, Joshua (Shine) Ambitious moving van driver who falls in love with Linda Young in Rudolph Fisher's *The Walls of Jericho*.

Jones, Karl N. Intended murder victim of Jasper Ammen in Conrad Aiken's *King Coffin*.

Jones, Lady Wealthy widow of the Lincolnshire neighborhood; she refuses the Reverend Williams's request to allow Pamela Andrews to take refuge with her should Pamela be able to escape from imprisonment on Mr. B—'s Lincolnshire estate; later she becomes a cordial acquaintance of Pamela in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Jones, Lady Maria Narrator to Arabella (Bloomville) Lambert of a melancholy story about her marriage to a fortune hunter, whom she discovers in bed with a kept mistress masquerading as her friend in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Jones, Lady Mary Orphan who grows up in the home of her coquettish aunt, Lady Sheerness; she nearly elopes with a married man, is later propositioned by Lord Robert St. George, and eventually joins the women at Millenium Hall in Sarah Scott's *A Description of Millenium Hall*.

Jones, Lamont Cranston Black homosexual and writer driven to suicide by Joe Market in Hal Bennett's *Lord of Dark Places*.

Jones, Lamont Quincy (L. Q.) Marine radio operator killed at Saipan in Leon Uris's *Battle Cry*.

Jones, Lieutenant Oliver Cromwell See Rau-Ru.

Jones, Lionell Son of Ed and Electra Jones in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Jones, Lou Cynical assistant and boy-of-all-work to Justin Miller; loses his job when he photographs Miller's failed attempt to seduce Marcella Bruno in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Jones, Love Provocative black woman over whom Willie Copeland fights Junebug in Carson McCullers's *The Heart Is a Lonely Hunter*.

Jones, Luella Bates Washington Older woman and good Samaritan who befriends a young boy who has attempted to steal her purse; takes the parentless street child home with her and washes and feeds him before returning him to the troubled world; also gives him the \$10 he wants for a pair of blue suede shoes in Langston Hughes's "Thank You, Ma'am."

Jones, Major English con man who lives by his wits and is an accomplished liar; first arrested, then befriended by the Tontons Macoutes in Haiti, he tries to persuade Brown to come in on a mysterious deal, which turns sour; he finally joins the rebels and dies helping them to escape in Graham Greene's *The Comedians*.

Jones, Marjorie Object of Penrod Schofield's affections in Booth Tarkington's *Penrod*, *Penrod and Sam*, and *Penrod Jashber*.

Jones, Marvin Cora Barbed-wire drummer who shares a stagecoach with Greer, Cameron, and Magic Child in Richard Brautigan's *The Hawkline Monster*.

Jones, Mary (Molly) Brambleton Hall friend and workmate of Winifrid Jenkins; she is Winifred's confidential correspondent in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Jones, Mary Flood Long-suffering Irish sweetheart of Phineas Finn; he leaves her in Ireland while he pursues his Parliamentary career in London, but her loyalty is rewarded when he comes home to marry her in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*. She has died in childbirth in *Phineas Redux*.

Jones, Master David Copperfield's fellow pupil at Dr. Strong's school in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Jones, Milly Mother, by Thomas Sutpen, of a daughter; her grandfather, Wash Jones, kills her, Sutpen, and the baby in William Faulkner's *Absalom, Absalom!*

Jones, Miss Tutor of Jane (Gray); she introduces Jane to her future husband, Malcolm Gray, at a party which follows a performance by Malcolm that causes Jane to fall in love with him in Margaret Drabble's *The Waterfall*.

Jones, Mitchell (Mitchy-Mitch) Brother of Marjorie Jones; frequently interrupts Penrod Schofield's attempts to gain Marjorie's attention in Booth Tarkington's *Penrod*.

Jones, Mr. Bookseller in Paternoster Row by whom Lucy Snowe is impressed in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Jones, Mr. Butcher of Deerbrook; he retains faith in the surgeon Edward Hope during his professional crisis in Harriet Martineau's *Deerbrook*.

Jones, Mr. Member of the Libraries Committee who interviews John Lewis and argues with Mr. Salter about the importance of drama in Kingsley Amis's *That Uncertain Feeling*.

Jones, Mr. Villainous, woman-hating gambler; tricked into thinking Axel Heyst is hiding a fortune and then enraged to discover his error, he kills Heyst's love, Lena, and his own partner, Martin Ricardo, in Joseph Conrad's *Victory: An Island Tale*.

Jones, Mr. (satiric representation of the Czar) Owner of Manor Farm; he is chased off his land by his animals when they decide to take over the management of the farm and turn it into a cooperative in George Orwell's *Animal Farm*.

Jones, Mrs. Jovial innkeeper of the Plough Inn, where Sir Jeckyl Marlowe stops on his way to his estate, in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Guy Deverell*.

Jones, Mrs. Rapacious landlady and procuress, who forces Fanny Hill, then bereft and penniless, to become mistress to Mr. H—in John Cleland's *Memoirs of a Woman of Pleasure*.

Jones, Mrs. Will Wilson's landlady, who helps Mary Barton in her search for Will Wilson in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Mary Barton*.

Jones, Mrs. Montacute Jolly and gregarious hostess much in society and fond of parties; she is protective of Lady George Germain in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?* She entertains the Boncassens; the luxury of Killancodlem, her

country estate in Scotland, is held in contempt by her sportsman neighbor, Reginald Dobbes, at Crummie-Toddie in *The Duke's Children*.

Jones, Nevada Showgirl, ex-prostitute, who marries Congo in John Dos Passos's *Manhattan Transfer*.

Jones, Nigra Black man accused of murdering Ossie Little and defended by Johnny Clane; lover of Joy Little and father of Sherman Pew in Carson McCullers's *Clock Without Hands*.

Jones, Olin Harelipped northern drifter and consummate panhandler who passes on his skill to Cass McKay in Nelson Algren's *Somebody in Boots*.

Jones, Peter Official police agent of Scotland Yard who assists Sherlock Holmes in preventing a bank robbery by the Red-headed League in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's "The Red-headed League."

Jones, Peter (Pete) Corrupt county commissioner and father of seven schoolchildren in Edward Eggleston's *The Hoosier School-Master*.

Jones, Philip Widower Protestant landowner, master of the Ballintubber and Morony estates in County Galway; he is victimized by terrorism in which he fears his son Florian is involved in Anthony Trollope's *The Landleaguers*.

Jones, R. (Dickie) Enormously fat small-time book-maker and money lender hired by Freddie Threepwood to retrieve love letters; he attempts to swindle his client in P. G. Wodehouse's *Something New*.

Jones, Richard (Dickon) Templeton architect and sheriff who imprisons Natty Bumppo for hunting out of season in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Pioneers*.

Jones, Sally Elizabeth See Jellybean, Bonanza.

Jones, Septimus Toadying friend of Augustus Scarborough; he gives his encouragement to Augustus's devious strategies over the family property; his presence is an irritant to Mr. Scarborough in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Jones, Shelley American gun-runner who enlists the help of Frank Dawley in Alan Sillitoe's *The Death of William Posters*. Dawley forces him into battle with the French in *A Tree on Fire*.

Jones, Sherman See Pew, Sherman.

Jones, Simolean (Sim) Friend of Steven Grendon in August Derleth's *The Shield of the Valiant*; also appears in *Evening in Spring*.

Jones, Sykes Argumentative and abusive husband of Delia; intentionally scares Delia, who is afraid of snakes, with his bullwhip—an act that foreshadows his own harrowing end; has begun to hate his "skinny" wife and is openly having an affair with Bertha, a woman with a poor reputation; as his final act of abuse toward Delia, brings home a large rattlesnake, knowing that it will terrify her; ironically, he soon dies by the snake's bite in Zora Neale Hurston's "Sweat."

Jones, Theophilus Abolitionist preacher beaten by a mob during a meeting at Flat Rock; blames Nathaniel Hyman for directing the mob to the meeting, but provides protection and patronage for Jesse Hyman, in Albion W. Tourgee's *A Fool's Errand*.

Jones, Thomas (Tom) Essentially generous and good-natured young foundling, whom Squire Allworthy rears as his own; he is in fact the son of Bridget Allworthy (later Mrs. Blifil) and Mr. Summer, who dies before Tom's birth; Tom's high spirits and kind heart get him into numerous scrapes, but his love for Sophia Western culminates in banishment from Allworthy's house; Tom is restored to favor when a series of coincidences reveal his good heart as well as his parentage; Sophia forgives Tom his infidelities and, following her father's command as well as her own inclination, marries him in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Jones, Wash Grandfather of Milly Jones; kills her, her baby, and the baby's father, Thomas Sutpen, in William Faulkner's *Absalom, Absalom!*

Jones, William (Super) Mentally unbalanced superintendent of the apartment building where Lutie Johnson lives; gets Bub Johnson in trouble with the law after Lutie rejects Jones's advances in Ann Petry's *The Street*.

Jones, Wissey Executive of the United Lymphomiloid Company and "Child Buyer" who comes to the town of Pequot to purchase a specimen for his company's experimental research in John Hersey's *The Child Buyer*.

Jones, Zenzile School chum of Lorries's at Jane Addams High School; her father abuses her sexually in Carolyn Ferrell's "Proper Library."

Jones-Talbot, Rebecca Carrington (Dee-Dee, Mrs. David McInnis) Aunt of J. Lawford Carrington; leaves her English husband for an Italian lover and eventually

returns to Nashville society in Robert Penn Warren's *A Place to Come To*.

Jones-Wyatt Bands-and-Cabaret manager who arranged for the hotel the most innovative New Year's Eve entertainment to be found in London in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Jong, Lindo Auntie Lindo; close friend of the narrator's mother; one of the women in the Joy Luck Club, a group made up of four immigrant Chinese families: the Hsus, Jongs, St. Clairs, and Woos; Joy Luck Club members attend the narrator's piano recital; Lindo Jong and the narrator's mother compete with each other, as they brag about their daughters' talents in Amy Tan's *The Joy Luck Club*.

Jong, Lindo Mother of Waverly Jong; enters an arranged marriage at the age of two; is married at age sixteen and treated as a servant; devises a plan to force her husband's family to release her; immigrates to America in Amy Tan's *The Joy Luck Club*.

Jong, Tin Husband of Lindo Jong and father of Waverly in Amy Tan's *The Joy Luck Club*.

Jong, Washingtonia ("Washy") Chinese-American teen-age girl; she is one of the supernormals of John Wainwright's Pacific island colony in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Jong, Waverly Nine-year-old daughter of Lindo and Tin Jong; "Chinatown's Littlest Chess Champion;" after Jing-mei's dismal performance on the piano at a local talent show, tells Jing-mei "you aren't a genius like me"; represents the talented daughter that the narrator's mother hopes for until the end of the story, when the narrator's mother accepts Jing-mei for herself, in Amy Tan's *The Joy Luck Club*.

Jonathan Son of Daniel and Miriam; his grandmother, Kitty Friedman, feels he is being over-criticized by his father in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Jonsen, Captain Pirate leader, who idealizes children; he tries to befriend the Bas-Thornton children, but he is confused and ultimately destroyed by the children's innocence in Richard Hughes's *A High Wind in Jamaica*.

Jonson, Jacob (Job) Traveling thief, a man of two boasted virtues: perseverance and ingenuity; a victim of his skill as a pickpocket, Henry Pelham recognizes him and uses him as an assistant in the pursuit of Dawson and Thomas Thorton in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Pelham*.

Joo Drawer at Robin's inn who, terrified of the sentinel's story about Tom Jones's ghost, refuses to answer Tom's ringing bell in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Jopley, Marmaduke ("Marmie") Scandal-monger, stockbroker, and adroit toady whose car and coat are appropriated as a disguise by Richard Hannay; he retaliates later by setting the London police on Hannay in John Buchan's *The Thirty-Nine Steps*.

Jopling, Anne Gunnar's first wife, who died in an auto accident for which Hilary Burde, with whom she was having an affair, was responsible in Iris Murdoch's *A Word Child*.

Jopling, Gunnar Top civil servant, formerly Hilary Burde's colleague at Oxford University, who unexpectedly becomes Hilary's department chief in Whitehall; he hates Hilary for the infidelity and death of his first wife, Anne, in Iris Murdoch's *A Word Child*.

Jopling, Lady Kitty Gunnar Jopling's second wife, with whom Hilary Burde has an emotional entanglement that leads to her death in Iris Murdoch's *A Word Child*.

Jopling, Tristram Son of Anne and Gunnar; four years old at the time of his mother's death, he kills himself at the age of sixteen in Iris Murdoch's *A Word Child*.

Jopp Michael Henchard's former employee who was snubbed by Lucetta Le Sueur; in retaliation he destroys her reputation by exposing her old love affair with Henchard in Thomas Hardy's *The Mayor of Casterbridge*.

Jopp, Duncan Cowardly, vicious, and pathetic criminal Lord Hermston sentences to death; Archibald Weir, Hermiston's son, witnesses the hanging and denounces his father's judgment in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Weir of Hermiston: An Unfinished Romance*.

Joppolo, Major Victor Allied Occupation officer in Adano who seeks advice from townspeople, shows them respect, and secures the town a bell in John Hersey's *A Bell for Adano*.

Jopson, Jacob Man who hides Edward Waverly from the English soldiers near Penrith and then helps him reach London safely in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Joram, Joe Son of the coffin maker Mr. Joram and Minnie Omer Joram in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Joram, Minnie Daughter of Mr. Joram, the coffin maker, and Minnie Omer Joram in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Joram, Minnie Omer Daughter of Mr. Omer; she works in her father's shop and later marries his assistant Mr. Joram in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Joram, Mr. Coffin maker in Mr. Omer's shop; he marries Minnie Omer in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Joram, Sir John Eminent barrister who defends John Caldigate on a charge of bigamy and succeeds in securing a pardon after his client has served time in prison in Anthony Trollope's *John Caldigate*.

Jordan Coxswain appointed as officer of watch aboard the possibly plague-infested *Caroline* in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Jordan English printer who encourages Thomas Paine and who is jailed for publishing Paine's *The Rights of Man* in Howard Fast's *Citizen Tom Paine*.

Jordan, Amos See Winthrop, Amos.

Jordan, Daniel (Dan, Smoke) Black drummer who meets Rick Martin in a bowling alley; member of Jeff Williams's band in Dorothy Baker's *Young Man with a Horn*.

Jordan, Daphne Member of George Passant's group; his latest beloved, she remains with him throughout his trial in C. P. Snow's *Strangers and Brothers*.

Jordan, Franziska Young devoted wife of Leo Jordan, who frequently visits and helps her good-natured but aging mother-in-law; her husband, a psychiatrist who has been frequently married and continues as a womanizer, ignores his elderly mother; Franziska finds no reward in her good deeds, as she is discarded by Leo for a new wife in Ingeborg Bachmann's "The Barking."

Jordan, Frau Elderly mother of Leo Jordan, a renowned psychiatrist; finds that in her old age she is rarely visited by her busy son, but that Franziska, her daughter-in-law, is a frequent caregiver; she hears phantom dogs barking in her neighborhood in Ingeborg Bachmann's "The Barking."

Jordan, Leo Young professional psychiatrist who is the son of the aging Frau Jordan; his wife, Franziska, fulfills the caregiving needed by his mother; as his past indicates, he

does not remain married long to Franziksa and soon discards her for a new wife in Ingeborg Bachmann's "The Barking."

Jordan, Rachel See Beaumont, Rachel Jordan.

Jordan, Robert (Inglés, Roberto) American volunteer with the Spanish Republican Army whose mission is to blow up a bridge in Ernest Hemingway's *For Whom the Bell Tolls*.

Jordan, Rose Hsu Daughter of An-Mei Hsu; studies fine arts at UC Berkeley; feels responsible for her brother Bing's drowning; husband asks her for a divorce based on her inability to make decisions, in Amy Tan's *The Joy Luck Club*.

Jordan, Thomas Owner of the surgical appliances factory in Nottingham; he gives Paul Morel his first interview and his first job in D. H. Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers*.

Jordan, Zeke (Zeki-O) Friend of Fish Tucker; enlists in the army and is sent to France in Richard Wright's *The Long Dream*.

Jorgensen, Alena Young blond Nordic woman whose secret life is that of an ecoterrorist; enlists the narrator of the story, a stranger named Jim, in her escapade to free turkeys from a turkey ranch on the eve of Thanksgiving; is more committed to animal rights and vegetarianism than she is to Jim in Dagoberto Glib's "Love in L.A."

Jorgensen, Christian (Sidney Kelterman) Conniving second husband of Mimi Jorgensen in Dashiell Hammett's *The Thin Man*.

Jorgensen, Mimi Money-hungry former wife of Clyde Wynant in Dashiell Hammett's *The Thin Man*.

Jörgenson Washed-up Dutch sea captain who lives with a native girl; he tries to dissuade Lingard from Hassim's cause but agrees to command the beached, heavily armed *Emma*, and dies when he explodes it in Joseph Conrad's *The Rescue: A Romance of the Shallows*.

Jorge of Burgos Benedictine monk, blind and an ex-librarian; is obsessed with the dangers of laughter; poisons the pages of the forbidden manuscript of the second book of Aristotle's *Poetics*, becoming responsible of the death of his fellow monks; causes the fire of the library in an attempt to destroy the manuscript in Umberto Eco's *The Name of the Rose*.

Jorkins, Mr. Unseen partner of Francis Spenslow and a man of mythical ruthlessness, to which Mr. Spenslow refers

all refused favors in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Jorrocks, Belinda Beautiful and charming niece of John and Julia Jorrocks; she is courted by Captain Doleful in Robert Surtees's *Handley Cross*.

Jorrocks, John Friendly, affluent Cockney grocer who rises in the world; his main interests are in eating and fox hunting in Robert Surtees's *Jorrocks's Jaunts and Jollities*. He comes to Handley Cross to revive fox hunting in *Handley Cross*. He purchases an estate and is elected to Parliament in *Hillingdon Hall*.

Jorrocks, Julia Wife of John Jorrocks; he calls her his worse half; she looks so different in her many extravagant dresses that Jorrocks often fails to recognize her in Robert Surtees's *Jorrocks's Jaunts and Jollities*, in *Handley Cross*, and in *Hillingdon Hall*.

Jorworth Welsh soldier who negotiates for Gwenwyn with Wilkin Flammock to surrender Eveline Berenger's castle in Sir Walter Scott's *The Betrothed*.

Jos, Father Priest and drinking companion of Cornelius O'Shane in Maria Edgeworth's *Ormond*.

Jose Friend of George Cain; disillusioned when Cain does not become a successful role model for youngsters in the community in George Cain's *Blueschild Baby*.

Jose Mexican worker who befriends Johnny Mack and sells him a Ford car in Edwin Corle's *Fig Tree John*.

José Monkeylike pirate, who plays with the children and is their favorite in Richard Hughes's *A High Wind in Jamaica*.

Jose Old blind man whose wife has died and who wants Leon Rivas, the ex-priest and guerrilla leader, to administer the last rites in Graham Greene's *The Honorary Consul*.

Jose Servant of Don Aranda; gives the mutinous slaves aboard the ship information that helps the revolt succeed in Herman Melville's "Benito Cereno."

José Young boy growing up in impoverished French colonized Martinique during the early 20th century; bright, inquisitive, and adventurous; dreams of possibilities far greater than his humble circumstances allow, but appreciates the splendor of himself, his grandmother, and his community in Joseph Zobel's *Black Shack Alley*.

José, Aureliano Illegitimate son of Colonel Aureliano Buendía and Pilar Tenera; fights alongside his father before returning to Macondo; romantically loves his aunt Amaranta, but she rejects him in Gabriel García Márquez's *One Hundred Years of Solitude*.

Jose, Father Grandson of Senor Diego and formerly a priest of the local parish; Father Jose tells Father Quixote how the so-called Mexicans who have returned to Galicia have used their money to turn the eyes of the priests; he is visiting his grandfather, Senor Diego, when Father Quixote and Enrique Zancas stop to buy wine; after Father Jose reveals how the local priest has been seduced by money, Father Quixote confronts him in his full regalia as monsignor, interrupting the procession for the feast and overturning the statue of the Madonna in Graham Greene's *Monsignor Quixote*.

Jose, Fra Conniving priest who manipulates Clara di Aliaga and Fernan di Aliaga in order to strengthen his own conjectures and establish his own power in Charles Maturin's *Melmoth the Wanderer*.

Jose, Padre Obese priest who marries in order to escape a death sentence under anticlerical laws in Mexico; after forty years in the priesthood, he considers himself a buffoon when he marries and thinks he has "defiled God"; when he is asked by the police lieutenant to hear the whiskey priest's last confession, he refuses, afraid and cowardly in Graham Greene's *The Power and the Glory*.

José, Senhor Low-level clerk; civil servant in the bureaucratic Central Registry; saves scrapbooks of celebrities' death certificates and records in the Central Registry as a hobby in José Saramago's *All the Names*.

Josefina Chambermaid at the estate owned by Señor Pablo Aldama; constantly listening in on conversations and spreading gossip in the home in Elena Garro's "Blame the Tlaxcaltecs."

Josefina Eufrasia's daughter, who works as a maid, first for Petrus and then for Diaz Grey; always looking after Angélica Inés, with whom she maintains a homosexual relationship, in Juan Carlos Onetti's *Past Caring*.

Joseph Diamond's father, a coachman who loses his position in Mr. Coleman's financial ruin, sets up as a cabby, becomes Mr. Raymond's coachman, and moves with his family to The Mound in George MacDonald's *At the Back of the North Wind*.

Joseph Dourly religious if slightly hypocritical servant at Wuthering Heights, who remains its sole inhabitant at the end of the story in Emily Brontë's *Wuthering Heights*.

Joseph Faithful and brave servant of the Vinevils; he helps Ardelisa de Vinevil elude her pursuers and is shipwrecked with her on Delos; they finally make their way back to France, where he marries Nanetta, Ardelisa's maid, in Penelope Aubin's *The Strange Adventures of the Count de Vinevil and His Family*.

Joseph Gentle prison inmate, whose death turns the turnkey Hodge against Hawes's sadistic methods in Charles Reade's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Joseph Haitian servant and right hand of Brown at his hotel, the Trianon; crippled in an interrogation by the Tontons Macoutes, he is a central figure in a voodoo ceremony; he dies fighting with the rebels in Graham Greene's *The Comedians*.

Joseph Nine-year-old African refugee; succeeds in bonding with Irish school bullies in Roddy Doyle's "New Boy."

Joseph Orphaned Indian boy from Ranpur who becomes gardener for Lucy and "Tusker" Smalley; Frank Bhoolahoy discovers him at St. John's Church where the young boy sometimes voluntarily tends the gravesites in Paul Scott's *Staying On*.

Joseph Servant at Horton Lodge and frequent companion to Matilda Murray, who prefers his outdoor activities to her lessons in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Joseph Servant at the boarding house where Clarissa Harlowe dies; he is frightened by Robert Lovelace's bravado in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Joseph Slow-minded 35-year-old man who is officially listed, for mental reasons, as 11 years old; alternates giving favors to Miss Mandible, the teacher, and Sue Ann Brownly, a classmate; caught lurking between Miss Mandible's legs during recess by Brownly; tries to take the blame for the sexual encounter with his teacher but is considered a victim in Donald Barthelme's "Me and Miss Mandible."

Joseph Third son of Christian and Christiana; he marries Martha, daughter of Mnason, in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Joseph Volatile, interpretive intellectual and fumbler with his own freedom; dangler and diarist-narrator of Saul Bellow's *Dangling Man*.

Joseph, Chief Brilliant military strategist and leader of the Nez Perce Indians in Jim Harrison's *A Good Day to Die*.

Joseph, Father Early-middle-aged, level-headed carpenter/priest; he is responsible for the construction and repair of the buildings comprising the leproserie in Graham Greene's *A Burnt-Out Case*.

Joseph, Father Very holy Franciscan friar who dreams of Lady Lucy lying wounded in the forest, takes her to a convent, where she is restored to health, and brings her news of her family for several years afterward; much later, he becomes friends with Augustus the Hermit (Lewis Augustus Albertus) and is instrumental in reuniting him and the Lady Lucy in Penelope Aubin's *The Life and Adventures of the Lady Lucy*.

Joseph, Manuel Young peasant who returns to his birthplace in the Haitian hills after having spent 15 years as a sugar plantation laborer in Cuba; conceives of a plan to locate water in the lush mountains above his village and, through a series of canals, bring this regenerative flow to his people; falls in love with Anaisse, the daughter of a family that has become the archrival to his own; falls victim of Gervilen's murderous wrath and becomes the blood feud sacrifice; earns immortality as the tragic hero who in life offers enlightenment to a divided people and in death finally brings them together in Jacques Roumain's *Masters of the Dew*.

Joseph, Moredecai (Reb Mordecai) Cabalist and one-time foe of Rabbi Benish Ashkenazi; beguiled but ultimately disillusioned by the messianic claims of Sabbatai Zevi; exorcises the demon from Rechele Babad's body in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *Satan in Goray*.

Josephine Carefully reveals the news to her sister Louise that Brently Mallard, Louise's husband, has died in a train wreck; concerned that Louise—who is locked in her room, exultant at being released from her marital duties—will make herself sick worrying; accompanies Louise down the stairs only to meet Brently Mallard, unharmed, as he enters the front door, causing Mrs. Mallard to die of heart failure in Kate Chopin's "The Story of an Hour."

Josephine Paulist sister from Iowa who befriends Ruth (Sister Mary Joseph) after a peace demonstration in San Francisco in David Lodge's *How Far Can You Go?*

Josephine Teenage girl known as Jo who is emerging into womanhood; her mother, Helen, is a derelict parent who sometimes works as a prostitute; Jo becomes pregnant by a sailor who deserts her; her mother leaves her alone when she departs on a long honeymoon with the shady Peter; now alone, she works two jobs to pay for her apartment and prepare for the baby; befriended by Geoff, a good Samaritan

who helps her and hopes to marry her, in Shelagh Delaney's play *A Taste of Honey*.

Joseph of Arimathea Rich young Pharisee, who is converted to Jesus despite his father's objections; he is not made a disciple by Jesus as he won't leave his ailing father; he begs permission of Pilate to bury Jesus after the crucifixion; he hides the ailing Jesus until he is cured and can return to the Essene monastery; leaving Jesus there, he continues to Jerusalem and his own reported death by Zealots in George Moore's *The Brook Kerith*.

Josette Capricious young actress for whom Henri Perron writes parts in plays; becomes his lover; rumored, along with her mother, to have gladly hosted German soldiers in their home during World War II and provided them not only with food, drink, and entertainment, but also with intimate pleasures, in Simone de Beauvoir's *The Mandarins*.

Josette French woman harassed by the ghetto denizens; drinks heavily and leaves her son in the care of Madjid's mother, Malika, in Mehdi Charef's *Tea in the Harem*.

Joshua Confidant and adopted son of Moses and leader of the Israelite army in Zora Neale Hurston's *Moses, Man of the Mountain*.

Joshua Dutiful servant in the traditional aristocratic British home of Clive and Betty; hides his anger at his position, as he is loyal only for his personal reward, in Caryl Churchill's play *Cloud 9*.

Joshua, Brother Member of the Order of St. Leibowitz; appointed by Dom Jehtras Zerchi to head the Quo Peregrinatur Grex evacuation mission; last member of the crew to board the ship as the nuclear war begins at the end of Walter M. Miller, Jr.'s *A Canticle for Leibowitz*.

Josiah Tayo's maternal uncle, who nurtures him after his mother's death and whose face Tayo sees among those of the Japanese soldiers his unit is shooting in World War II; Josiah's relationship with Tayo is in harmony with traditional Laguna roles, while his sister's (Auntie) is not, in Leslie Marmon Silko's *Ceremony*.

Joss, Palmer Charismatic carnival roustabout turned evangelical guru; not tied to full conventions of religion; provides spiritual balance to scientific logic while demonstrating a critical inquisitiveness for both in Carl Sagan's *Contact*.

Jotifa, King "Oriental" monarch of exotic Dateland who visits the kingdom of Pisuerga on a diplomatic mission in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Joubert, Amy Moncrieff Wealthy heiress and JR's teacher; has a brief affair with Jack Gibbs in William Gaddis's *JR*.

Joubert, Mme. Blanche and Mary Ingram's former governess who was quickly exasperated by their taunts in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Joubert, Mme. Kindly but sad Frenchwoman in whose home Claude Wheeler and David Gerhardt stay when they are not fighting on the front in Willa Cather's *One of Ours*.

Jourdain, Madame Wife of Monsieur Jourdain; a practical woman, she prefers to remain within her social station in life rather than strive for the heights of nobility desired by her husband; favors the marriage of her daughter Lucile to Cleonte, a young man lacking noble ancestry in Molière's play *The Bourgeois Gentleman*.

Jourdain, Monsieur Tradesman who, after amassing a fortune, desires to rise beyond his low social status by becoming a gentleman; hires numerous tutors in music, dance, fencing, and philosophy to educate him in the art of nobility; is duped by others who take advantage of his money in Molière's play *The Bourgeois Gentleman*.

Jourdonnais French sidekick of Boone Caudill and Dick Summers; killed in an Indian raid in A. B. Guthrie's *The Big Sky*.

Journalist Narrator of the story who travels to Nashville to contract Adair's literary output at eight cents a word, discovers the real murderer of Major Caswell, and decides to get rid of the only piece of incriminatory evidence in O. Henry's "A Municipal Report."

Jova One of three wives of the old Caribe Indian high priest Kai-Lan; reserved and ugly, an older woman who must wait her turn at occupying Kai-Lan's hammock at night; fears death when sudden torrential rains and floods threaten the village; not allowed, as are the other women, to look upon Kai-Lan's creation of a new god in Francisco Rojas González's "The Medicine Man."

Jovian, Count Paul ("Ashie") Former classmate of John Galt, "Jaikie," at St. Mark's College, Cambridge; he assumes his dead father's position of leadership in Juventus, a new political party in John Buchan's *The House of the Four Winds*.

Jowett, Benjamin Master of Balliol College, Oxford; classical scholar and theologian; disapproves of homoeroticism, in Tom Stoppard's play *The Invention of Love*.

Jowl, Joe One of the gamblers who play cards with Nell Trent's grandfather in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Joy Elderly, lame labor organizer who is killed during the strike in John Steinbeck's *In Dubious Battle*.

Joy Hippie; girlfriend of Stanley and traveling companion of Floyd Warner and Kermit Oelsgle in Wright Morris's *Fire Sermon*.

Joy, Mary See Sandifer, Naomi.

Joyboy, Mr. Stuffy, pompous chief mortician at Hollywood's Whispering Glades cemetery; he awkwardly courts Aimée Thanatogenos and is stunned when she commits suicide in his embalming room; he pays Dennis Barlow to dispose of her body in the pet-cemetery crematorium in Evelyn Waugh's *The Loved One*.

Joyce Communist who ceased to be Anna Wulf's friend after she joined the Party, mainly because she has become a "comrade" rather than a sincere friend in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Joyce Coworker of Katie who attends Al-Anon; boyfriend is an alcoholic and wants to move from the area in Sandra Scofield's *Beyond Deserving*.

Joyce Jane Somers's closest friend during the period of her editorship and Jane's coeditorship of *Lilith*; she changes completely when she decides that she will save her marriage by giving up her career and moving with her husband to the States in order to become a faculty housewife for her husband in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Joyce, Bob Father Confessor for the Imber Court community; a cassocked Anglican priest, he has a bulging face and glittering eyes in Iris Murdoch's *The Bell*.

Joyce, James Writer who is found alive and well in Skerries; he disclaims *Ulysses* as that "collection of smut" and expresses a desire to join the Jesuits in Flann O'Brien's *The Dalkey Archive*.

Joyce, Mr. Rector who persuades Martha Peckover to part with "Madonna" (Grice) and who is unintimidated by the blustering Mr. Jubber in Wilkie Collins's *Hide and Seek*.

Joyce, Richard Squire Trelawney's polite, timid valet; he loads stores, guards the stockade, and is shot through the head by pirates in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

Joyce, Robson Commercial traveller for the publishers Tremlett & Grove's; he becomes engaged to Agatha Bright in Frank Swinnerton's *The Happy Family*.

Joyeux, Monsieur de French merchant and friend of the Vinevils; he mistakenly believes Ardelisa de Vinevil dead along with her father after Mahomet's attack and tells Count de Longueville so; he returns to France when the sultan is deposed in Penelope Aubin's *The Strange Adventures of the Count de Vinevil and His Family*.

The Joy Luck Club, The Mother See "Two Kinds" Mother.

Joyner, Edward Only son of Robert Joyner in Thomas Wolfe's *The Hills Beyond*.

Joyner, Emily Drumgoole Wife of Theodore Joyner and mother of Gustavus Adolphus Joyner in Thomas Wolfe's *The Hills Beyond*.

Joyner, Gustavus Adolphus (Dolph, Silk) Younger son of Theodore and Emily Joyner; becomes a lawyer and goes West in Thomas Wolfe's *The Hills Beyond*.

Joyner, Mag Hypochondriac who exploits and dominates her husband, Mark Joyner, and is disliked by her nephew George Webber in Thomas Wolfe's *You Can't Go Home Again* and *The Web and the Rock*.

Joyner, Mark Maternal uncle of George Webber in Thomas Wolfe's *You Can't Go Home Again* and *The Web and the Rock*.

Joyner, Maw Spinster aunt who rears George Webber after the death of his long-suffering mother in Thomas Wolfe's *You Can't Go Home Again* and *The Web and the Rock*.

Joyner, Robert Brother of Zachariah Joyner; lawyer with a reputation for honesty in Thomas Wolfe's *The Hills Beyond*.

Joyner, Theodore Youngest son of William Joyner; founds the first school of higher learning in Libya Hill and later becomes a Confederate colonel in the Civil War in Thomas Wolfe's *The Hills Beyond*.

Joyner, William (Bear) Founder of the Joyner clan, father of Zachariah Joyner, and ancestor of George Webber in Thomas Wolfe's *The Hills Beyond*.

Joyner, Zachariah (Zack) Son of William Joyner; governor of the state of Catawba and later a United States senator in Thomas Wolfe's *The Hills Beyond*.

JP Eastern European fencing champion imprisoned and tortured for refusing to become a spy; avenged by his friend George Levanter in Jerzy Kosinski's *Blind Date*.

J. T. Male companion living with the songwriter and singer Gracie Mae Still; dies suddenly of a head cold in Alice Walker's "Nineteen Fifty-five."

Juan Argentinean expatriate freelance writer working in Paris in Julio Cortázar's *62: A Model Kit*.

Juan Spaniard with whom the Bolter returns to England at the outbreak of World War II; they settle with the gathered Radlett clan at Matthew Radlett's country house; a complete language barrier puts the family at a loss in dealing with Juan until it is discovered that he is an excellent professional cook in Nancy Mitford's *The Pursuit of Love*.

Juan Yerma's unsympathetic husband whose family has a history of infertility in Federico García Lorca's play *Yerma*.

Juana Common-law, hardworking wife of Kino and mother of Coyotito; lives in a brush house near the beach and is a faithful partner and obedient wife; spits out the poison when her infant son is bitten by a scorpion; helps Kino when he is attacked, and tends to him when he is wounded by the trackers; calls the pearl evil and tries to throw it away; her fierce, passionate love of family and heroic devotion are idealized traits in John Steinbeck's *The Pearl*.

Juana Puerto Rican psychiatrist practicing in Ghana; treats the protagonist, Baako, for a nervous disorder and becomes his lover; later saves him from insanity in Ayi Kwei Armah's *Fragments*.

Juana Slave of Lafitte; tends to Constanza Velasquez in Joseph Holt Ingraham's *Lafitte*.

Juana Wife of Jacinto Quintana; proprietor, with her husband, of the village store and saloon; brews an alcoholic drink that will encourage the native Indians to build a road for future oil drilling in rural Ecuador for the exploiters Alfonso Pereira and Don Julio; pursued sexually by the two schemers in Jorge Icaza's *Huasipungo*.

Juanina Young and beautiful girl who poses as a model for Medina; represents his last chance to love, though the girl bases their relationship on her inexistent pregnancy; finally abandons him to follow a lesbian lover, Frieda, in Juan Carlos Onetti's *Let the Wind Speak*.

Juanita First girlfriend of Scarecrow; moves from Chattanooga, Tennessee, to New York, where she becomes a

heroin addict and dies of an overdose in Calvin Hernton's *Scarecrow*.

Juan Tomás Kino's elder brother and protector; accompanies Kino when he meets the town dealers of pearls; after Kino kills his attacker, he hides him and then advises him to flee to the north in John Steinbeck's *The Pearl*.

Juarez, Rosendo Reputed tough guy who is shown to be a coward not willing to fight Francisco Real in Jorge Luis Borges's "Man on the Pink Corner"; tells his version of the story narrated in "Man on the Pink Corner" and how he had not been a coward in Jorge Luis Borges's "Rosendo Juarez' Tale."

Juba Agellius's brother, who accepts the Christian ideas of creation but proclaims his own freedom and scorns Agellius's piety; he becomes a pupil of the sorceress Gurta while still claiming mastery of himself; terrified by her, he recognizes that he cannot escape servitude to himself and goes mad; contact with the body of the martyred Callista changes his madness to placid idiocy; years later he regains his wits, accepts baptism, and dies in John Henry Newman's *Callista*.

Juba Mr. Vincent's West-Indian servant, who fiercely defends his master; his name is given to Mr. Vincent's dog in Maria Edgeworth's *Belinda*.

Juba Teenaged paramour and confidante of Gabriel Prosser in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *Black Thunder*.

Jubber, Mr. Cruel master of a traveling circus, one of the advertised attractions of which is a child deaf-mute ("Madonna" Grice); he blusters but is ineffectual in reclaiming her from Valentine Blyth in Wilkie Collins's *Hide and Seek*.

Juca Tradesman who carries out commerce with the Mairuns in the Brazilian village in Darcy Ribeiro's *Maira*.

Jucundus Uncle of Agellius and Juba; he is a well-to-do dealer in amulets and images of classical and barbarian devotion; despite his hatred of Christianity, he does his best to protect Agellius and Callista from the persecutors of Christians in John Henry Newman's *Callista*.

Judas Traitor of Yeshua (Jesus); killed on Pontius Pilate's orders after his lover, Niza, lures him out of town in Mikhail Bulgakov's *The Master and Margarita*.

Judd, Lizzie Tom Judd's daughter who has become pregnant; her marriage to Ron Strutt, one of her lovers, is arranged by Henry Carrington, Reginald Purfleet, and others in Richard Aldington's *The Colonel's Daughter*.

Judd, Tom Chief foreman of a small factory; self-satisfied but judicious and prejudiced but honest, he represents the English upper working class in Richard Aldington's *The Colonel's Daughter*.

Jude Husband of Nel Wright in Toni Morrison's *Sula*.

Judge Client at The Grand Balcony, a brothel, who assumes the role of a judge during a fantasy game in which he moves from a position of authority to one of subservience in his interactions with the Thief and Executioner, both workers in the brothel; assumes the role of the actual judge at the end of Jean Genet's play *The Balcony*.

Judge Dispenser of Erewhonian justice, who is benign in appearance and deemed kind and wise, yet who rules inhumanely in three cases that Jack Higgs observes in Samuel Butler's *Erewhon*.

Judge Cust High-ranking and influential judge in the Palace of Justice; hopes to be named the court's new president to replace the aging Vanan; along with his fellow judges, is investigated for corruption; although guilty, is cleared of suspicion when another judge falsely confesses to the corruption in Ugo Betti's play *Corruption in the Palace of Justice*.

Judge Harry Corrupt white judge who awards wife-slayer Brownfield Copeland custody of his daughter, Ruth Copeland, in Alice Walker's *The Third Life of Grange Copeland*.

Judge Maveri One of the judges in the Court of Higher Causes who is suspected of corruption in Ugo Betti's play *Corruption in the Palace of Justice*.

Judges Panel of sinister magistrates who send the unnamed prisoner to prison and death during the Spanish Inquisition in Toledo in Edgar Allan Poe's "The Pit and the Pendulum."

Judique, Tanis Attractive widow who rents an apartment from George Babbitt and becomes his mistress in Sinclair Lewis's *Babbitt*.

Judith Abused black wife of Eudaemon; a fanatic Christian, she interferes with Miriam's plot against Hypatia by appearing at a crucial moment and waving a crucifix at the drugged Philammon in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Judith Brave and loyal Irish wetnurse of Charles Mandeville; she saves him from the massacre of Englishmen which takes place at the time of the rebellion of 1614, and she delivers her charge into the reliable hands of the Reverend Hilckiah Bradford in William Godwin's *Mandeville*.

Judith Depraved young woman who joins Big Red Smalley's traveling gospel show in George Garrett's *Do, Lord, Remember Me*.

Judith Fourteen-year-old friend of Grace Maclean; owner of a horse named Gulliver; neighbor of the Maclean family in Chatham, New York; girl whose death contributes to Grace Maclean's feelings of guilt and anxiety in Nicholas Evans's *The Horse Whisperer*.

Judith Maid of Clara Wieland; Carwin uses her to familiarize himself with Clara's habits in Charles Brockden Brown's *Wieland*.

Judkins, Fred (Old Man) Old-timer, folk philosopher, and diner habitué in John Gardner's *Nickel Mountain*.

Judson Freddie Threepwood's gossiping manservant; his discovery of a letter from R. Jones to Freddie helps Ashe Marson retrieve the missing scarab in P. G. Wodehouse's *Something New*.

Judson, Daniel One of Senor Castor's bodyguards who kidnaps Lady Roylance and who reports to General Lossberg the position of the enemy forces under Lord Clanroyden in John Buchan's *The Courts of the Morning*.

Judson, James (Fatso) Sadistic chief guard at the Schofield Barracks Post Stockade who persecutes Angelo Maggio and oversees the fatal beating of Blues Berry; killed by Robert E. Lee Prewitt to avenge Berry's death in James Jones's *From Here to Eternity*.

Judson, Mrs. Housekeeper who helps Marmaduke Ruggles with his new restaurant and eventually marries him in Harry Leon Wilson's *Ruggles of Red Gap*.

Judy Scottish girl and pupil in the Hanover school in Dorothy Richardson's *Pointed Roofs*.

Judy Sister of the narrator, Gregory Reeves, who carries a dark secret of sexual abuse into her future in Isabel Allende's *The Infinite Plan*.

Judy Wife to Billy, the boarding house owner where Pinkie Brown and crew live; she has casual sex with Dallow and serves as a contrast to the newly-married, naive Rose Wilson in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Judy Young neighbor girl whom John Wainwright admires because she is so good at being herself in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Juffles, Mr. Noted preacher, whom Dora Warrington marries in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Jug Newspaper photographer in William Faulkner's *Pylon*.

Jukes, Mrs. Paul Dangerfield's housekeeper, who is shocked to discover her master's true character in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Jule (Big Jule) Renegade lover of Ollie and father out of wedlock of their son, Jule Jackson, in George Wylie Henderson's *Ollie Miss and Jule*.

Julek Tadek's brother in Warsaw who has published a volume of Tadek's love poetry in the poet's absence, as he lingers in a concentration camp at Birkenau, a part of Auschwitz, in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Jules, Horace Novelist and magazine editor; he is the figurehead Director of the N.I.C.E. (National Institute for Coordinated Experiments) in C. S. Lewis's *That Hideous Strength*.

Julia Attractive woman who works in the Pornosec (pornography) division and devises ways to meet Winston Smith for sexual liaisons; she is captured with Smith by the Party in George Orwell's *Nineteen Eighty-Four*.

Julia Character from Anna Wulf's manuscript, *The Shadow of the Third*, who in many ways reflects Molly Jacobs; the main protagonist, Ella, lives with Julia for a short while in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Julia Friend of Cornelia and Lucinda De La Roche; she shares Cornelia's income when a dissolute brother spends her settlement; eventually she marries Mr. De Rone in Sarah Scott's *The History of Cornelia*.

Julia Long-time servant of Sigismund Claverhouse and his mother; Sigismund and William Soulsby gently tease her in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Dolores*.

Julia Pregnant psychology professor, partner of Angel Stone, and lover of Kat Alcazar; helps Kat unravel the secret of Angel in M. F. Beal's *Angel Dance*.

Julia Secretary of Walter Bridge in Evan Connell's *Mrs. Bridge and Mr. Bridge*.

Julia Wealthy Pompeiian who loves Glaucus and schemes with Arbaces to obtain a love potion from the Saga in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *The Last Days of Pompeii*.

Julia Wife of Castruchio; mistress of the cardinal and former lover of Delio; seduced by Bosola into betraying the cardinal; poisoned by the cardinal while kissing a Bible to swear her fidelity in John Webster's *The Duchess of Malfi*.

Julia, Countess Verezzi's virtuous and innocent lover, who is ultimately murdered by the jealous Matilda di Laurentini in Percy Bysshe Shelley's *Zastrozzi*.

Julia, Cousin Sophisticated British writer and relative of the narrator of Aline Bernstein's *The Journey Down*.

Julia, Donna Donna Jacinta's cousin, who is in love with Emilius in Eliza Haywood's *The Rash Resolve; or, the Untimely Discovery*.

Julia, Lady Deceased mother of Mrs. Brookenham and friend of Mr. Longdon in Henry James's *The Awkward Age*.

Julian Clay's childhood friend who has gone down a wrong path in life; Clay and Blair spend much of their time looking for Julian, from one party to the next, and discover Julian working as a prostitute; has become a heroin and cocaine addict in Bret Easton Ellis's *Less Than Zero*.

Julian Elementary school friend of Clay who had been a drug dealer and, because of debt to his suppliers, is enrolled as a male prostitute and cannot escape in Bret Easton Ellis's *Less Than Zero*.

Julian Ill-tempered, bitter son of a once-prosperous southern woman, with whom he still lives; aspires to be a writer but is currently a typewriter salesman; a college graduate who prides himself on his open-mindedness, he resents his mother's pretentiousness and condescension toward African Americans, yet displays both these traits himself; accompanies her on a bus to her weight loss class and is shocked into guilt, grief, and loneliness when she is assaulted and dies of a stroke in Flannery O'Connor's "Everything That Rises Must Converge."

Julian Last pagan emperor of Rome, worshipped and cited as an ideal by Hypatia in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Julian Sensitive actor forever playing pageboys, princes, and younger brothers; he drowns himself to avoid making a decision between continuing his career or accepting Michael Fenwick's romantic overtures in Margaret Drabble's *The Garrick Year*.

Julian, Christopher Poor composer, who loves heroine Ethelberta Pethervin but is refused by her because of his

poverty; he finally marries her younger sister, Picotee Chickereel, in Thomas Hardy's *The Hand of Ethelberta*.

Julian, Count The protagonist becomes this legendary traitor who allowed the Muslims to invade Spain in 711 in Juan Goytisolo's *Marks of Identity*.

Julian, Faith Quiet, plain, and gentle sister of Christopher Julian in Thomas Hardy's *The Hand of Ethelberta*.

Juliana (Incognita) Noble daughter of the Marquis of Viterbo; she is betrothed to Aurelian in order to end the feud between their families; she takes the name Incognita because she knows that "Hippolito" (in reality, Aurelian), to whom she is attracted, is a friend of Aurelian, to whom she is promised in marriage; disguised as a boy, she flees to a monastery and is rescued from her trusted guide's attack by the opportunely present, unsuspecting Aurelian; in the presence of both fathers, each discovers the fortunate true identity of the other at the end of William Congreve's play *Incognita*.

Julian's Mother Widowed southern woman whose pride will not allow her to admit that her family name no longer carries its former prestige; more innocent than ill-willed, she is anxious about the recent trend of racial integration and insists her son accompany her on the bus ride to her weight loss class; offers a penny to an African-American child and is assaulted by the boy's mother, causing her to have a stroke; her death triggers a moral awakening in her arrogant, self-centered son in Flannery O'Connor's "Everything That Rises Must Converge."

Julian the Apostate Spirit whose narration of his twenty-three different incarnations before he was allowed to enter Elysium comprises the middle half of Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Julie Motherless daughter of The Dead Father in Donald Barthelme's *The Dead Father*.

Julie Young daughter of Anthime Armand-Dubois and Veronica in André Gide's *Lafcadio's Adventures*.

Julie, Miss Twenty-five-year-old willful daughter of the wealthy count; only two weeks earlier, her fiancé broke off their engagement because she had tried to "train" him with a switch; on a festive midsummer eve of dancing and drinking, she encourages Jean, her father's coarse valet, to make love to her; later, feeling disgrace and a loss of honor, commits suicide in August Strindberg's play *Miss Julie*.

Juliet Aristocratic girl who loves a commoner she cannot marry and who solitarily nurses and later grieves for her plague-stricken family in Mary Shelley's *The Last Man*.

Juliet Bright, decisive, and remarkably mature 13 year old; only child of the Capulets; expected to marry at the direction of her parents; instantly falls in love with Romeo when she encounters him at a ball thrown by her father, yet insists on a commitment before giving herself to him; stages her own death after Romeo is banished, with the help of Friar Laurence; awakens from her artificially induced slumber to find Romeo has poisoned himself; grief-stricken, takes her own life rather than live without him in William Shakespeare's play *Romeo and Juliet*.

Juliet Claudio's betrothed and lover; becomes pregnant with his baby during their engagement, and thus Claudio is arrested for sexual misconduct in William Shakespeare's play *Measure for Measure*.

Julika Stiller's beautiful, fragile, and sexually unresponsive wife who dies during their short marriage in Max Frisch's *I'm Not Stiller*.

Julio Father of Pompey and canine companion to an Italian nobleman in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Julio, Don Scheming uncle of Alfonso Pereira; demands repayment of an old debt from Alfonso, knowing that his nephew cannot repay it; gains the help of Alfonso in exploiting the native Ecuadorian Indians into building a road that eventually is used to destroy the Indians' homes and the village way of life in Jorge Icaza's *Huasipungo*.

Julius Clara's brother and one of the family members in the world of the living, as opposed to those of the dead in the mirror world, in Maria Elena Llano's "In the Family."

Julius Caesar Hero whose spirit the author encounters in Elysium in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Julyan, Colonel Kindly magistrate who finds distasteful the accusation of murder against Maxim de Winter in Daphne Du Maurier's *Rebecca*.

Jum Leader of the Indian tribe in the Peruvian jungle; tries to protect the benefits of the local rubber plantations, and leads the struggle against exploitation by foreign traders; arrested and tortured by police in Mario Vargas Llosa's *The Green House*.

Juma Servant of the narrator; little is known of him except that he believed an earthquake experienced on the farm represents the death of the king of England in Isak Dinesen's *Out of Africa*.

Jumel, Eliza Bowen Second wife of Aaron Burr; divorces him in Gore Vidal's *Burr*.

Jumpei, Niki Insect collector and teacher who is on the trail of a rare type of butterfly; stumbles across a village built into deep sand dunes where he encounters very impolite inhabitants; becomes entrapped in a widow's house built at the bottom of a large sand dune, with the pseudonymous "woman in the dunes"; tries but fails to escape from the house in the dunes, finally puts off his liberation to stay in this new world in Kobo Abe's *The Woman in the Dunes*.

June (June Evans) Benzadrine addict accidentally shot and killed by her husband, Bull Hubbard, in Jack Kerouac's *Visions of Cody*; also appears in *Book of Dreams* and *Desolation Angels*.

June Mother of Katie, sister of Christine; recently widowed, she had been devoted to her husband, James; owns a small dress shop; has a lover who is a physician; offers to take Rhea Fisher on the condition that it be permanent in Sandra Scofield's *Beyond Deserving*.

June Tall Girl Scout from Pennsylvania in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Junebug Rival wounded by Willie Copeland in a knife fight over Love Jones in Carson McCullers's *The Heart Is a Lonely Hunter*.

Jung, Carl Stiffly formal Swiss psychiatrist who attempts to persuade Dr. Sigmund Freud to change the Freudian conception of infantile sexuality in Anthony Burgess's *The End of the World News*.

Jung, Heinrich Nazi friend of Lanny Budd in Upton Sinclair's *Dragon's Teeth*.

Junie Britannicus's saintly lover who is abducted by Néron to prevent her marriage; Néron then falls in love with the beautiful and virtuous woman and plans to divorce his wife, Octavie, sister of Britannicus, who has failed to provide an heir; Junie, however, remains faithful to Britannicus; by joining the sacrosanct Vestal virgins in the end, escapes Néron's advances in Jean Racine's play *Britannicus*.

Junior Brutish man who plays host to Inman and Solomon Veasey on their westward journey, only to betray them to the Home Guard in Charles Frazier's *Cold Mountain*.

Junior Son of Geraldine and Louis; hates his mother's cat because it gets more affection than he does; transfers his hatred to Pecola Breedlove; tries to kill the cat and blames it on Pecola in Toni Morrison's *The Bluest Eye*.

Junior Young and attractive social climber who, along with Pichi, attends a party given by Bobo in Carlos Fuentes's *Where the Air Is Clear*.

Juniper, Brother Red-haired Franciscan monk who witnesses the fall of the bridge and decides to document the lives of those who died; as a result of his research, he and his book are burned in Thornton Wilder's *The Bridge of San Luis Rey*.

Juniper, Jerry Ladies' man, gambler, and agile acrobat in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Rookwood*.

Juniper, Richard Flashy horse trainer at Newmarket; he holds a promissory note from Mountjoy Scarborough but cannot document the sum he actually advanced; his offer of marriage to Amelia Carroll is contingent on a dowry which John Grey does not meet in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Junker, Jagd Devoted servant to the Prince of Lilliput and the keeper of his hunting hounds in Benjamin Disraeli's *Vivian Grey*.

Junjo Superior sheepdog created by Thomas Trelone and living on the Pughs' farm in Olaf Stapledon's *Sirius: A Fantasy of Love and Discord*.

Junto, Mr. (Old Man Junto) White owner of bars, whorehouses, and dance halls in Harlem; lusts after Lutie Johnson and inadvertently helps destroy her life in Ann Petry's *The Street*.

Jupe, Cecilia (Sissy) Student in Thomas Gradgrind's school; she resists utilitarian training; she stays with the Gradgrinds, teaching them about beauty and feelings, and finally saves Louisa from ruin in Charles Dickens's *Hard Times*.

Jupe, Signor Sissy Jupe's father, who performs with his dog, Merrylegs, in Mr. Sleary's circus, and who disappears in Charles Dickens's *Hard Times*.

Jupiter Black Labrador retriever owned by the Mercers, neighbors to Francis and Julia Weed; runs loose and invades yards, flowers, trash cans, and garden parties in John Cheever's "The Country Husband."

Jupiter King of the gods, who oppresses through fear; supports Argos's two murderous despots, Clytemnestra and Aegistheus, for their murder of Agamemnon until they are killed by Orestes; then fails to make the young protagonist repent in Jean-Paul Sartre's play *The Flies*.

Jupiter Male ballet dancer with the Isabel Cornwallis Ballet Company in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

Jupiter Old black man, valet of William Legrand; worries about his master's health, and uncomplainingly obeys his orders; helps him find Captain Kidd's treasure in Edgar Allan Poe's "The Gold-Bug."

Jupp, Mrs. Ernest Pontifex's first landlady; she befriends Ernest and later receives a small allowance from him in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Jupp, Sally Opportunistic and ambitious maid who becomes engaged to Stephen Maxie despite her existing marriage and is murdered in P. D. James's *Cover Her Face*.

Jurgen Middle-aged pawnbroker and failed poet who through flattery regains his youth for one year in James Branch Cabell's *Jurgen*.

Jussat, André de Aristocratic older brother of Charlotte, a young woman who agrees to love Robert Greslou if he will enter into a suicide pact with her; kills Greslou after Charlotte commits suicide, as he blames Greslou for his sister's death in Paul Bourget's *The Disciple*.

Jussat, Charlotte de Young woman to whom Robert Greslou declares his love; initially rejects him; leaves for Paris to marry a friend of her brother's; later is again pursued by Greslou and agrees to return his love under the condition that he enter into a suicide pact with her; follows through with killing herself, but Greslou fails to end his life in Paul Bourget's *The Disciple*.

Jussat, M. de Aristocrat in whose household the title character, Robert Greslou, takes a position as a teacher to the children, including André, physically strong and outgoing, and Charlotte, simple and pretty, in Paul Bourget's *The Disciple*.

Justice Venial man who is more concerned with appearances and acquiring money than with justice; he is the head

of thief-takers (promised protection for information) in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Justice, Beatrice Robert Hand's cousin and his former fiancée; gives piano lessons to Archie; seen also as Richard's platonic mistress—cold, strict, ethereal; her angelic nature, recalling the main feature of Dante's Beatrice, is in conflict with Bertha's voluptuousness, being closer to Richard's intellectualism in James Joyce's play *Exiles*.

Justice, Bill "the Judge" March Murray's father's old friend and partner, an attorney for fifty years and a judge for thirty; husband of Louise, father of Susie; was in love with Judith Dale in Alice Hoffman's *Here on Earth*.

Justice, Edward (Ted) Romantic yet practical rookie plain-clothes policeman assigned to the conviction of pimps; he is in love but cannot marry his girlfriend because her father has a police record; he is suspended from the police force because he refuses to testify against Frankie Love in Colin MacInnes's *Mr. Love and Justice*.

Justice, Edward—girlfriend of Daughter of an ex-convict; devoted to Edward and wants to marry him; she experiences a miscarriage in Colin MacInnes's *Mr. Love and Justice*.

Justice, Edward—girlfriend's father Unnamed former convict who dislikes Edward Justice; the fact of his past crimes presents a roadblock to Edward's marriage to his daughter; he retires to Africa so that they may marry in Colin MacInnes's *Mr. Love and Justice*.

Justice, Louise Wife of Bill Justice and mother of Susie Justice, she has known for almost thirty-two years that Bill was in love with Judith Dale in Alice Hoffman's *Here on Earth*.

Justice, Susanna "Susie" Daughter of Bill "the Judge" and Louise; March Murray's oldest friend; a reporter for the local newspaper; worries about March's relationship with Hollis in Alice Hoffman's *Here on Earth*.

Justice Bata One of the judges in the Court of Higher Causes who is suspected of corruption in Ugo Betti's play *Corruption in the Palace of Justice*.

Justice Croz Old chief justice of the senior division of the courts; in a moribund state, he rarely appears at court; along with his fellow magistrates, suspected of corruption in Ugo Betti's play *Corruption in the Palace of Justice*.

Justice Persius One of the judges in the Court of Higher Causes who is suspected of corruption in Ugo Betti's play *Corruption in the Palace of Justice*.

Justin Young assistant to the chemist Homais; falls in love with Emma, and unwittingly gives her access to arsenic; later weeps over her grave; maybe the only sympathetic character in Gustave Flaubert's *Madame Bovary*.

Justine Infant daughter of Melissa Artemis by Justine Hosnani's husband, Nessim; Darley names her and takes her with him in his seclusion on a Greek island in Lawrence Durrell's *Justine* and in *Balthazar*. With perfect indifference he restores her to her father when he returns to Alexandria in *Clea*.

Justine-Marie First bride-elect of Paul Emanuel but separated from him by her family; she dies after becoming a nun in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Justinian II Emperor over whom Julian the Apostate, in his incarnation as a monk, gains great influence; Julian

claims responsibility for the cruelties which finally get Justinian deposed in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.


Jutta Younger sister of Stella Snow and mistress of Zizendorf; mother of the child cannibalized in John Hawkes's *The Cannibal*.

Juvet, Céleste Pretty fifteen-year-old daughter of Hugo Juvet and granddaughter of Mme. Jacques Juvet; eventually wins the heart of Diron Desautels in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *Drums at Dusk*.

Juvet, Hugo Drunken, nomadic son of Mme. Juvet and natural father of Céleste Juvet in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *Drums at Dusk*.

Juvet, Mme. Jacques Ugly former house servant at Bréda; matron in her fifties thought by the plantation's slaves to be a witch in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *Drums at Dusk*.

K



K Fellow student and friend of the sensei; falls in love with the pretty girl Ojosan, in whose home both male students are boarders, but does not know that the sensei is betraying him by clandestinely importuning the young girl's mother for Ojosan's hand; kills himself when he is rejected by Ojosan in Natsume Soseki's *Kokoro*.

K9 Agent for the Nova Police in William S. Burroughs's *Nova Express*, *The Soft Machine*, and *The Ticket That Exploded*.

K., Joseph Bank official and bachelor who one morning gets arrested for a crime he is unaware of and sentenced by a court he never actually formally confronts; seeks, from the moment of his initial arrest, to understand his mysterious indictment while getting more entangled in the series of uncanny and absurd events; ultimately arrested late at night and taken to a rock quarry, where he is stabbed to death in Franz Kafka's novel *The Trial*.

K., Mr. D's contact, an instructor of Entrenationo, who betrays his government and kills Else Crole; after D. shoots at him, he dies of a heart attack in Graham Greene's *The Confidential Agent*.

K—, Prince Father of the illegitimate Razumov, whom he betrays with the assassin Victor Haldin to the Russian Police in Joseph Conrad's *Under Western Eyes*.

Ka Protagonist and middle-aged Turkish poet exiled in Frankfurt, Germany; lonely and uncertain about his destiny, abandoned by his muse, and enticed by the prospect of a new love, he sets out to Kars, a decaying border town at the eastern

edge of the former Ottoman Empire; takes on a journalistic assignment to investigate the "head scarf suicides"; takes a lover, İpek, the daughter of the hotel keeper of the Snow Palace Hotel; inspired by a Sufi dervish who shakes his secular beliefs; writes poems; meets a journalist who writes the news before it happens; crosses paths with an Islamic fundamentalist and his mistress—İpek's sister, Kadife; finally caught in a military coup that he narrowly survives, only to be assassinated later on the foreign streets of Frankfurt in Orhan Pamuk's *Snow*.

Kabero Young squatter who accidentally shoots two of his friends when playing with a gun; runs away from the farm; is assumed to have killed himself or been eaten by lions; it is later learned he is alive and has been adopted by a neighboring tribe in Isak Dinesen's *Out of Africa*.

Kabnis, Ralph Northern black professor and poet who goes south to educate underprivileged blacks; his fear of racial violence renders him ineffective as an educator in Tean Toomer's *Cane*.

Kaburagi, Mrs. Married to a man she loathes; middle-aged and with a reputation for promiscuity, sets out to seduce Yuichi; oblivious to her husband's sexual proclivities, is greatly pleased when he hires Yuichi as his private "secretary," but then is devastated when she catches them making love; later lies about having an affair with Yuichi to quash rumors of his homosexuality in Yukio Mishima's *Forbidden Colors*.

Kaburagi, Nobutaka Former count who married his wife for convenience; excellent business partners, they abstain

from any intimacy; later, Yuichi runs into the nobleman at a gay party, where he goes by the name of Pope, and duly seduces Yuichi; now in his mid-40s, Kaburagi has been with a thousand boys; ends up emotionally and financially bankrupt in Yukio Mishima's *Forbidden Colors*.

Kaden, Peter German immigrant and farmer; driven to suicide by Augustus M. Barr in Oscar Micheaux's *The Homesteader*.

Kadife Daughter of a secularist hotel keeper of the Snow Palace Hotel; sister of İpek, the lover of the protagonist, Ka; becomes a religious radical; idealist leader of the suicide girls in Orhan Pamuk's *Snow*.

Kadish, Nathan Childhood friend of Sonia Marburg, later loved by Marburg for the deformity caused by a large birthmark on his face; leaves Boston to study in Paris in Jean Stafford's *Boston Adventure*.

Kadongolimi Obese first wife of Colonel Ellelo; marries him when he is an unproven boy and tries to preserve the African ways of their youth in John Updike's *The Coup*.

Kae Wife of Seishū; urges her husband to experiment on her in order to determine the proper dosage of anesthetic for a human and suffers from headaches and loss of eyesight as a result in Sawako Ariyoshi's *The Doctor's Wife*

Kaffrath, Edwin L. Director of the Chicago natural gas company in Theodore Dreiser's *The Titan*.

Kafir Native Girl Inadvertently reveals that Dravot and Carnehan are not the gods they claim to be by biting Dravot and drawing blood in Rudyard Kipling's "The Man Who Would Be King."

"Kafka" Fifteen-year-old with the surname Tamura who adopts the name "Kafka" and has an alter ego named "Crow"; leaves for Shikoku to escape his father; meets Sakura on the bus and takes refuge with her when he wakes up penniless and covered in blood; befriends Oshima at Komura Memorial Library, where he gets a job; recalls that his father prophesied that Kafka would kill him and sleep with his mother and sister: Kafka has a sexual encounter with Sakura, dreams that he rapes her; enters a sexual relationship with Miss Saeki after her living ghost haunts him; enters another world where he meets a World War II soldier; dreams of attacking Johnnie Walker; gets a ride back to Shikoku with Sada, and returns to Tokyo in Haruki Murakami's *Kafka on the Shore*.

Kafka, Mr. Reclusive and mysterious man seen walking his old wire-haired terrier in Brontëland, an English area rumored for its haunts once frequented by the Brontë sisters; called Mr. Kafka by villagers because he somewhat resembles the famous author Franz Kafka in Tamar Yellin's "Kafka in Brontëland."

Kagan, Harry Self-styled political leader of students at Calvin Coolidge High School; accomplished apple polisher in Bel Kaufman's *Up the Down Staircase*

Kagle, Andy Head of the sales department, rival of Jack Green, and friend and colleague of Bob Slocum until Slocum supplants him and has him pensioned off in Joseph Heller's *Something Happened*.

Kags, Mr. Returned transport, who hides with Toby Crackit and Tom Chitling in Jacob's Island after the murder of Nancy in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Kahabuka (Chowbuk) Bibulous old native, a shearer of sheep, who deserts Higgs after leading him partway to Erewhon; he falsely reports her son's death to Higgs's mother and claims the finding of the Erewhonians for himself; he casts aspersions on Higgs's book in Samuel Butler's *Erewhon*. As Bishop Kahabuka he is head of the Christian Mission to Erewhemos and delivers a letter to John Higgs urging him to come to the Erewhonians' aid in *Erewhon Revisited Twenty Years Later*.

Kahan, Louise Romance writer, pen name Annette Hollander Sinclair, who becomes a war correspondent during World War II; ex-wife of Oscar Kahan, mother of Kay Kahan; conducts a long affair with Daniel Balaban during the war, but is reunited with Oscar at the end of the war in Marge Piercy's *Gone to Soldiers*.

Kahan, Oscar Professor at Columbia University, he joins the Office of Strategic Services during World War II; ex-husband of Louise, he has an affair with Abra Scott during the war; Oscar and Louise are reunited at the end of World War II in Marge Piercy's *Gone to Soldiers*.

Kahan, Samuel Abel (Sammy) Jewish orderly at Sacred Heart Hospital who sells drugs to patients; dies in a freak accident on the hospital steps in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Children at the Gate*.

Kahl, Kitty Marine corporal and former lightweight boxer; killed in France during World War I in Thomas Boyd's *Through the Wheat*.

Kahler, Paul (Paula) Transsexual and psychotic killer; understood by Dr. Leopold Lehmann as a symbol of the possibilities of transformation in Wright Morris's *The Field of Vision*.

Kahn, Jacob Nonreligious Jewish sculptor who becomes Asher Lev's art teacher and mentor in Chaim Potok's *My Name Is Asher Lev*.

Kahn, Tanya Russian wife of Jacob Kahn; encourages her husband's artistic endeavors in Chaim Potok's *My Name Is Asher Lev*.

Kai-a (Bi-Tli-Kai, Nalin, White Deer's Daughter) Apache Indian wife of Agocho and mother of Johnny Mack; murdered, raped, and burned by Joe in Edwin Corle's *Fig Tree John*.

Kai-Lan Old chief and high priest of the Caribe Indians of the Puná village; enjoys the sport of three wives, as each woman has a designated night in his hammock; entertains the story's narrator in his primitive hut; torrential rains and flash flooding threaten to drown the village, but the priest moulds a new, more powerful god from clay and fire to stop the devastation in Francisco Rojas González's "The Medicine Man."

Kaimakam Governor in the province where the protagonist, Gabriel Bagradian, lives in Franz Werfel's *The Forty Days of Musa Dagh*.

Kaimakam Leader of the local Turkish militia and direct superior of the Mudir; he enters into the recovery area, catching the crew of the *Atropos* by surprise, in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Atropos*.

Kaimon, John Drifter who joins Belt's dojo; leaves with Gave Nell Odell at the end of Harry Crews's *Karate Is a Thing of the Spirit*.

Kaisa Garrulous aspiring actress; roommate of Hellos aboard the *Castel Felice* in Calvin Hernton's *Scarecrow*.

Kaiser, Don (Doc) Psychiatrist and flight surgeon for the 918th Bomb Group in Beirne Lay, Jr., and Sy Bartlett's *Twelve O'Clock High!*

Kaiser, Joe Leading Muskegon businessman who "bit the dust" in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Kaiyapha, Yoseph High priest of the Hebrews, who visits Pilate to inform him that, of the four people condemned to

death, the Sanhedrin intends to release the criminal Bar-Rabban; Pilate fails to persuade him to pardon Yeshua instead in Mikhail Bulgakov's *The Master and Margarita*.

Kakai One of the male admirers of the protagonist, Roja; ugly, illiterate, and simple-minded man who spends most of his time on the battlefield, in Rudbar, in the northern part of Iran in Shahriar Mandanipur's *The Courage to Love*.

Kalabi, Damul Son of Latal Kalabi in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Kalabi, Latal Son of Lawalo in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Kalabi, Dauman Son of Lahilatoul Kalabi and brother of Kalabi Bomba in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Kalandyk, Albert See Mogadiscio, Alberto.

Kalbi, Lahilatoul Son of Kalabi, Damul in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Kalle Son born to the recently married Jussi Torvola and Rina; not the biological son of the protagonist, Jussi, in Frans Eemil Sillanpää's *Meek Heritage*.

Kallikrates Egyptian priest of Isis, husband of Princess Amenartas, and lover of She, who murders him when he refuses to abandon his wife; his body is preserved in perfect condition for two thousand years while She, living beneath the ruins of the ancient city Kôtr, awaits the arrival of his reincarnation, Leo Vincey, in H. Rider Haggard's *She*.

Kalman, Rav Jacob Holocaust survivor and Talmudic scholar who almost refuses to ordain Reuven Malter in Chaim Potok's *The Promise*.

Kalmar, Hugo One of the imbedded drunks in Harry Hope's seedy saloon; he was once the editor of an anarchist propaganda newspaper but has now lost his purpose in life; his pipe dream, or fantasy, is to return to fight for the people's revolution in Eugene O'Neill's play *The Iceman Cometh*.

Kalonike (Calonice) Next-door neighbor of Lysistrata, she eagerly awaits the meeting of women; shows her feminine side by wearing negligees in Aristophanes' play *Lysistrata*.

Kalonymos, Joseph Banker from whom Daniel Deronda learns about some of his heritage in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Kalowsky, Mr. Eighty-two-year-old Lithuanian Jew, committed to a psychiatric hospital by his brother as a threat to himself and others, who wants to be transferred to a sanatorium in Malcolm Lowry's *Lunar Caustic*.

Kalpurnia Beautiful dancer with whom the Count Ann-Jules of Pisuergra prefers to spend his time, rather than with his frustrated admirer Olga Blumenghast in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Kamal Middle-class Muslim son of al-Sayyad and Amina in Cairo; struggles with issues of national identity, class, friendship, and first love—the fundamental themes of the novel; embarks on an intellectual quest reminiscent of James Joyce's Stephen Dedalus; becomes a professor and a member of the Wafd Party fighting for Egypt's independence; remains a thwarted character at the novel's end, stunned by the death of Wafd leader Sa'd Zaghlul (1857–1927) in Naguib Mahfouz's *The Cairo Trilogy*.

Kamala Ill and dying wife and mother, married at the age of 15, who has devoted her entire life to her husband and children; on her deathbed goes over her life, the role of women in Indian society, men's insensitivity, and the importance of forgiveness in Gopinath Mohanty's "Bed of Arrows."

Kamandjan Friend of Sundiata and later king of Sibi; cousin of Fran Kamara and leader of the Dalikimbon Kamara in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Kamante One of the squatters on the African farm; first introduced as a young boy when the female narrator gives him medical care for sores on his legs; is sent to the hospital to be treated until his legs are healed; when he returns, the narrator keeps him close by, making him a servant in her household; takes care of Lulu, a gazelle that appears on the farm; eventually becomes a cook in the large farm household in Isak Dinesen's *Out of Africa*.

Kamara, Fran Friend of Sundiata and later king of Tabon; cousin of Kamandjan and leader of the Sinikimbon Kamara in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Kamara, Moussa Young tribal friend and servant of Michael Killigan; possesses pictures taken by Michael that might solve the enigma of his disappearance; killed by a tribal mob after being identified as a thief by a local tribal chief in Richard Dooling's *White Man's Grave*.

Kamara, Namandjé Third wife of Maghan Kon Fatta and mother of Manding Bory in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Kamikazee See Wright, Heritage.

Kamm, Kid Contestant in the dance marathon; partnered with Jackie Miller after his original partner, Mattie Barnes, collapses in Horace McCoy's *They Shoot Horses, Don't They?*

Kammell, Mr. Anthony Keating's contact at Krusograd who receives and gives back some secret papers that Keating is to bring back to England in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Kamose One of the protagonists and second of three pharaoh kings in a line of succession at the end of the 17th and start of the 18th dynasties in Egypt; one of three Egyptian kings who leads his armies in battle to regain Egypt from the Hyskos king Apophis; succeeds Seqenenra to the throne after the latter dies in battle, but he, too, soon dies in battle in Naguib Mahfouz's *Thebes at War*.

Kanai Businessman in Delhi; acts as an interpreter between the English-speaking Piya and the illiterate fisherman Fokir; has illusory notions of his personality; thinks that he has the true connoisseur's ability to praise women; makes attempts to establish a relationship with Piya but fails; appears to be a womanizer; women sense it, hence his love exploits end in failure; envies Fokir for his emotional bond with Piya; though language is both his profession and addiction, is unable to communicate with the heart of Piya in Amitav Ghosh's *The Hungry Tide*.

Kanarek, Irving Los Angeles defense attorney; second defender of Jimmy Smith in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Onion Field*.

Kandinsky, Mr. Trousers-maker who fulfills several roles—father-figure, landlord, myth-maker—for the lonely and highly imaginative Joe in Wolf Mankowitz's *A Kid for Two Farthings*.

Kandov Student who becomes infatuated with the young woman Rada while her lover, Ivan Kralich, the protagonist and Bulgarian revolutionary defying Turkish rule, goes into hiding from the Turkish army in Ivan Vazov's *Under the Yoke*.

Kane, Archibald Wealthy manufacturer and father of Lester Kane; stipulates in his will that Lester must either marry or leave Jennie Gerhardt in order to receive his inheritance in Theodore Dreiser's *Jennie Gerhardt*.

Kane, Betty Charming, seemingly innocent and vulnerable adolescent who accuses Marion Sharpe and her mother

of having kidnapped, imprisoned, and beaten her; she is proved to have lied in order to conceal a sexual escapade in Josephine Tey's *The Franchise Affair*.

Kane, Joe Son of a merchant in Bidwell, Ohio, in Sherwood Anderson's "The Egg."

Kane, Lester Son of Archibald Kane; loves Jennie Gerhardt, but leaves her in order to inherit his father's money; marries Letty Pace Gerald, but cannot love her as he loves Gerhardt in Theodore Dreiser's *Jennie Gerhardt*.

Kane, Letty Pace Gerald See Gerald, Letty Pace.

Kane, Robert Older brother of Lester Kane, whose relationship with Jennie Gerhardt Robert opposes in Theodore Dreiser's *Jennie Gerhardt*.

Kane, Willard New York painter and lover of Etta Barnes in Theodore Dreiser's *The Bulwark*.

Kangalicharan Brahmin husband of Jashoda; relishes in her large, fruitful breasts; his feet are crushed when run over by a car driven by Haldar's son; becomes lame and unable to work; becomes the family's cook after his wife goes to work as a midwife in the Haldar home; feels humiliated and demeaned by this new role and leaves Jashoda in Mahasweta Devi's "Breast-Giver."

Kangaroo See Cooley, Benjamin.

Kangas, Sulo Jailer in Robert Traver's *Anatomy of a Murder*.

Kani, Mamadi Son of Kalabi Bomba, a "hunter king" who conquered the territory from Kanté in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Kaniensky, Monsieur See Gregorievitch, Alexander.

Kano, Creta and Malta Sisters of Malta; function as the two water healers who serve as intermediaries between Toru and his missing wife, Kumiko; both are liberated sexually by Noboru in Haruki Murakami's *The Wind-Up Bird Chronicle*.

Kanovitz, Morton L. (Morty) Production manager of Boris Adrian's pornographic movie in Terry Southern's *Blue Movie*.

Kanté, Soumaoro Sorcerer king of Sosso in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Kantor, Sol (Uncle Sol) Friend of Charlie Sapistein; travels the country visiting friends he knew at the Maimonides Home for Jewish Boys in Jay Neugeboren's *An Orphan's Tale*.

Kantorek Schoolmaster in Paul Bäumer's high school during the years before World War I; pompous and authoritarian, pressures Paul and his schoolmates to do their country's duty by enlisting in the German army in Erich Maria Remarque's *All Quiet on the Western Front*.

Kantwell, Dominie Village clergyman in James Kirke Paulding's *Koningsmarke*.

Kantwise, Mr. Shifty-eyed commercial traveler and friend of Mr. Moulder; he sells trashy collapsible steel furniture to Mrs. Mason of Groby Park and passes the time with Moulder debating the famous forgery case in Anthony Trollope's *Orley Farm*.

Kapasi, Mr. Fifty-year-old multilingual guide who also works as an interpreter for Gujarati-speaking patients at a doctor's clinic; takes Meena and Raj Das, along with their three children, on a tour to Konark; falls into a romantic reverie when the woman Meena tells him that his interpreter's job is romantic, as it makes him a close confidant of the patients; notices a lack of warmth between the Das couple, and thus is reminded of his own mismatch with his wife; his reverie breaks when Meena addresses him as a father figure and confides in him the gravest secret of her life—the birth of her illegitimate child; becomes interpreter of maladies for Meena in the truest sense of the term in Jhumpa Lahiri's "Interpreter of Maladies."

Kapernaumovs Family of tailors who take Sonia as a lodger; very poor people, all with cleft palates, in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Kaplan, Holly Life partner of Phillip Carver, whose support during his father's old age helps him to come to terms with his family's complex past in Peter Taylor's *A Summons to Memphis*.

Kaplan, Jerry Grandson of Judith Finkel; spends a summer exploring race, sexuality, and friendship with David Hunter in Hal Bennett's *The Black Wine*.

Kaplan, Leopold Retired general, according to Precrime, and the man Anderton will murder; as head of the International Veterans' League, tries to discredit Precrime so that the police will fall under military control; rigs Anderton's car crash; tricks Witwer, and gets the precog reports, intending

to reveal the supposed minority report at a rally; later killed by Anderton in Philip K. Dick's "The Minority Report."

Kapp, Stanislas Heir to a brewery; quarrels with Valentin de Bellegarde about Noémie Nioche in Henry James's *The American*.

Karabekian, Rabo Minimalist painter in Kurt Vonnegut's *Breakfast of Champions*.

Karagina, Julie Mary Bolkonskaya's close friend; an heiress living in Moscow who later weds Boris Drubetsky in Leo Tolstoy's *War and Peace*.

Karait Small brown and well-camouflaged dust snake that threatens to bite the young boy Teddy; first snake that Rikki kills in Rudyard Kipling's "Rikki-tikki-tavi."

Karakoe Former shipmate of Tommo; helps Tommo escape from the Typees in Herman Melville's *Typee*.

Karamanli, Osman Effendi Opposes peaceful diplomacy with the Austrians in Ivo Andrić's *The Bridge on the Drina*.

Karamazov, Alexei Fyodorovich (Alyosha, Alyoshka, Alyoshenka, Alyoshechka, Alexeichik, Lyosha, and Lyoshenka) Youngest of the Karamazov brothers; proclaimed the hero of the novel by the author in his preface and the narrator in the opening chapter; novice in the local monastery; sent into the world by Elder Zosima as a messenger of faith; witness to his family tragedy; religious, but neither fanatical nor mystical; considered a realist; serves as contrast to both the atheistic Ivan and his corrupt father; especially close to Dmitri; injects note of hope in friendship to school boys, dissolving rationalist doubts; seen as the future hope of Russia in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *The Brothers Karamazov*.

Karamazov, Dmitri Fyodorovich (Mitya, Mitka, Mitenka, Mitri) Fyodor's eldest son and the only offspring of his first marriage; sensualist and a spendthrift, passionate and emotional, always in conflict with his father over money; engaged to Katerina but obsessed with Grushenka, for whose attentions he competes with his father; has motive and opportunity to kill his father, and is charged and convicted of the murder; close to the youngest brother, Alyosha; said to represent Russian vitality and the need for spiritual redemption in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *The Brothers Karamazov*.

Karamazov, Fyodor Pavlovich Patriarch of the Russian Karamazov clan; wealthy, cruel, greedy, and vulgar; father of

three sons from two marriages and possibly a fourth illegitimate son, Pavel Smerdyakov, his servant; devious, dissipated, yet full of vitality; cares little about his children, and lusts after young women, especially Grushenka; loathed by most around him; murdered by Smerdyakov, though his sons all appear complicit; Dmitri, the oldest son, is convicted of the parricide in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *The Brothers Karamazov*.

Karamazov, Ivan Fyodorovich (Vanya, Vanka, and Vanechka) Middle son between Dmitri and Alyosha; sul- len, morose, and alienated but brilliant student and fervent rationalist; loathes his father and is disturbed by God's apparent cruelty toward mankind; collects facts, develops compelling arguments, and creates illuminating parables, such as the "poem" called "The Grand Inquisitor"; plagued by religious doubt and moral guilt; falls in love with the haughty Katerina; suffers from "brain fever," demonic possession, despair, and eventual nervous breakdown in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *The Brothers Karamazov*.

Karanja New regional chief and Gikonyo's former friend; betrays Gikonyo by having an affair with Mumbi, Gikonyo's wife, in Ngugi wa Thiong'o's *A Grain of Wheat*.

Karaz Evil genie at first under the control of Noorna bin Noorka; he becomes free because of Shibli Bagarag's vanity and attempts to thwart Noorna and Shibli in their quest to shave Shagpat in George Meredith's *The Shaving of Shagpat*.

Karden Former Nazi official; now a skilled, highly regarded East German attorney, he defends Hans-Dieter Mundt during his treason trial in John le Carré's *The Spy Who Came in from the Cold*.

Karellen, Supervisor Leader of the Overlords; he makes the policies under which Earth is governed in Arthur C. Clarke's *Childhood's End*.

Karen Wealthy ex-wife of Gifford in Nicholas Delbanco's *News*.

Karen Young Louisiana woman who finds heartache in love and marriage; recalls how her first husband ran off with another woman after six months of matrimony; her second fiancé, Henry, drowns when he, after drinking with Sidney Bean, dives off a Mississippi River bridge the night before the pair was to marry; fights to deal with her loss of love and her intense anger toward Sidney, whom she blames for Henry's death, in Rick Bass's "Wild Horses."

Karenina, Alexey Alexandrovich Husband of Anna Karenina, father of Seryozha, and an important government

minister in St. Petersburg; slave to societal conventions; a dry bureaucrat, is not totally deprived of humanity and, in one of his best moments, forgives Anna for adultery on what doctors believe is her deathbed; on Anna's request, even shakes hands with Vronsky, Anna's lover; however, when Anna survives, Karenin goes back to his formal, duty-bound role of the guardian of his wife's morals; blindly follows his principles; on a clairvoyant's advice, refuses Anna a divorce, a decision that pushes her toward suicide, in Leo Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*.

Karenina, Anna Arkadyevna Gorgeous, passionate, kind, loving, and intelligent woman from the best aristocratic circles in St. Petersburg, married to Alexey Karenin, a dry civil servant some 20 years her senior; passionately falls in love with Count Vronsky, and commits adultery; torn between her love for Vronsky and her devotion to her seven-year-old son, Seryozha; after giving birth to Vronsky's child, little Annie, Anna finally leaves her husband for Vronsky but is unable to obtain divorce from him; thrown into the position of a fallen woman, ostracized by society, not understood by Vronsky, and estranged from her son; finally, throws herself under a train in Leo Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*.

Karfeld, Dr. Klaus Isolated, chauvinistic FRG Chancellor, former chemist, and Nazi war criminal now immune from prosecution; he publicly opposes Britain's entry into the Common Market while secretly plotting to ally West Germany with the Soviet bloc and arranging his accuser Leo Harting's murder in John le Carré's *A Small Town in Germany*.

Kargané Retired navy captain; ruthless and intelligent champion who nurses political ambitions and hosts dubious feasts in his Transylvanian retreat; married to equally strong Irene; murders Liane, mistaking her for his adulterous wife; commits suicide when his act is discovered shortly before a duel with Gerhard in Ernst Jünger's *A Dangerous Encounter*.

Kargané, Irene de Beautiful, energetic, and demanding daughter of Admiral Jeannot; married to a man who matches her strength; enjoys regular brief encounters with young, angelic men such as Gerhard in Ernst Jünger's *A Dangerous Encounter*.

Kargis Boy from the Caucasus; he is one of the supernormals of John Wainwright's Pacific island colony in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Karintha Beautiful black woman warped by a premature sexual experience in Jean Toomer's *Cane*.

Karkaroff, Igor Reformed Death Eater, headmaster of Durmstrang; murdered by other Death Eaters; formerly a friend of Severus Snape; tries unfairly to vote against Harry Potter in the Triwizard Tournament, but is overruled by the other judges in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Karkeck, Mr. Legitimate but unimposing solicitor; for a short time he allows the imposing George Cannon to operate an illegal practice behind Karkeck's good name in Arnold Bennett's *Hilda Lessways*.

Karkov Russian journalist who is a friend of Robert Jordan in Ernest Hemingway's *For Whom the Bell Tolls*.

Karky Typean tattoo artist in Herman Melville's *Typee*.

Karl Guest at the house of Luise Ivanovna during a brawling incident investigated by the police in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Karl Josef K.'s impulsive uncle from the country, who introduces Joseph K. to the dubious advocate Herr Huld in Franz Kafka's *The Trial*.

Karla (codename "The Sandman"; covername: Martin Brandt) Ruthless head of Moscow Centre's Thirteenth Directorate; he directs the previously recruited double agent to betray British and American secrets and to discredit Control and George Smiley in John le Carré's *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy*. He loses Chinese double agent Nelson Ko to Smiley's organization and to the American C.I.A. in *The Honourable Schoolboy*. He is forced to defect to the West when Smiley unearths Karla's misappropriations of Moscow Centre funds to protect his institutionalized daughter, Tatiana, in *Smiley's People*.

Karl and Lotte Couple who journey to the resort town of Badenheim, near Vienna, in 1939, a time leading to World War II; arrive for the annual musical festival headed by Dr. Pappenheim in Aharon Appelfeld's *Badenheim 1939*.

Karloff Huge 104-year-old Russian immigrant who dies in a Thirteenth Street apartment managed by Norman Moonbloom in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Karlovy, Igor Russian colonel and chief of engineers in post—World War II Berlin; friend of Sean O'Sullivan and lover of Lotte Böhm in Leon Uris's *Armageddon*.

Kármán, Ardis See Ross, Ardis.

Kármán, Elena See Howe, Elena Ross.

Karmazinov, Semyon Yegorovich Vain social climber and novelist who presents a farewell address to his reading public at the fete to benefit local governesses; often seen as a caricature of Ivan Turgenev as Fyodor Dostoevsky presents him in *The Possessed*, also published as *Demons*.

Karmin Soul at the seventh aspect of Carl Dean Palmers in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Karomenya Young boy who lives on the African farm who cannot speak or hear in Isak Dinesen's *Out of Africa*.

Karp, Julius Proprietor of a wine and liquor store near Morris Bober's grocery store in Bernard Malamud's *The Assistant*.

Karp, Louis Son of Julius Karp and would-be suitor of Helen Bober in Bernard Malamud's *The Assistant*.

Karpo, Emil Deputy inspector with the MVD, the Moscow police department; sent to Siberia by KGB to monitor Rostnikov's handling of a sensitive case, but ultimately refuses to give evidence against him in Stuart M. Kaminsky's *A Cold Red Sunrise*.

Karras, Damien Jesuit priest, psychiatrist, and counselor who is forced to confront his faith in God in the presence of the demonic possession of Regan MacNeil in William Peter Blatty's *The Exorcist*.

Karsavina, Sina Young schoolteacher who was briefly the mistress of the protagonist Vladimir Petrovitch Sanine, although she is in love with Yourii Nicolaijevitch Svarogitsch, in Mikhail Artsybashev's *Sanine*.

Karsh, Marina (Rina) Activist on the run after an explosion; escapes the country with the aid of her father in M. F. Beal's *Amazon One*.

Kasah, May Sexy 16-year-old neighbor of Toru who first shows him the dried up well where he searches for his missing wife in Haruki Murakami's *The Wind-Up Bird Chronicle*.

Kasavubu, Max Professor and agent for the Louisiana Red Corporation who believes that Richard Wright's Bigger Thomas was not executed but was smuggled out of prison; dreams that he is Mary, about to be raped by Thomas, and then sees himself as Thomas and kills Nanny Lisa, his Louisiana Red coconspirator in Ishmael Reed's *The Last Days of Louisiana Red*.

Kasch, Fitz John Reclusive writer and academic who becomes obsessed with an impoverished rural family, the Bartletts, especially teenage Laney Bartlett in Joyce Carol Oates's *Childwold*.

Kasdan, Sid Ex-private investigator in San Francisco; recently divorced from Priscilla Kasdan, whom he still loves; Korean and Vietnam veteran; is hired by the Worthingtons to be a slave courier for white slavery; kills Mahmoud Fils-Aimé in Herbert Gold's *Slave Trade*.

Kase, Lilly Beautiful young wife of Duncan Kase and confidant of Fanny Yellin; begins to regret marrying for money in Ellen Gilchrist's *Victory Over Japan*.

Kashpaw, Eli Twin son of Kashpaw (Resounding Sky) and Margaret (Rushes Bear); kept home by Rushes Bear, who hides Eli and allows the government officials to take Nector and educate him in American schools; stays on the reservation, lives closer to nature, hunts, cooks, and speaks in the old language in Louise Erdrich's "Wild Geese"; hunts ducks with Nector, who sells them to the market; raises nine-year-old June in his home in the woods and hates to send her off on the government school bus on cold mornings in Louise Erdrich's *Love Medicine*.

Kashpaw, Gordie Son of Nector Kashpaw and Marie Lazarre, husband of June, father of King; tries to hang June with the help of his sister, Aurelia, but they are stopped by Zelda; grows closer to June and eventually marries her; June divorces him, but he continues to love her; gets drunk at a family gathering soon after June's death; hits a deer with his car and beats it to death, thinking he has killed June, in Louise Erdrich's *Love Medicine*.

Kashpaw, June Daughter of Lucille Lazarre, who dies when June is young; taken in by Marie Kashpaw at age nine; later raised by Eli Kashpaw; marries Gordie Kashpaw; has an affair with Gerry Nanapush; mother of King Kashpaw and Lipsha Morrissey; studies to be a beautician; dies walking in a snowstorm in Louise Erdrich's *Love Medicine*.

Kashpaw, King Son of June and Gordie Kashpaw; husband of Lynette and father of King Jr.; is awarded June's inheritance and buys a car; Gerry Nanapush's cellmate who snitches on him in Louise Erdrich's *Love Medicine*.

Kashpaw, Marie Lazarre Comes from a "bad" white family; is abused by a nun and consequently worshipped for her wounds resembling the stigmata; wife of Nector Kashpaw; raises June Kashpaw and Lipsha Morrissey; befriends Lulu Lamartine in her old age in Louise Erdrich's *Love Medicine*.

Kashpaw, Nector Twin son of Kashpaw (Resounding Sky) and Margaret (Rushes Bear); Eli's brother; husband of Marie Lazarre; loves Lulu and wants to marry her, but encounters Marie, who comes down the hill from the convent, falls in love, and marries Marie; torn between his love for Lulu and Marie; works with the tribal council; grows old, becomes feeble, and forgets much; chokes on Lipsha's love medicine in Louise Erdrich's *Love Medicine*.

Kashpaw, Russell Chippewa half brother of the mixed-blood Celestine James; disabled veteran of World War II and Korea in Louise Erdrich's *The Beet Queen*.

Kashpaw, Zelda Daughter of Nector Kashpaw and Marie Lazarre, mother of Albertine; goes with her mother to visit her dying sister Leopolda and finds her father's letter saying he is leaving her mother, Marie; brings her father home after he set fire to Lulu's house; has a daughter, Albertine, with Swede Johnson, who goes AWOL from boot camp and marries Bjornson; finds it difficult to forgive her rebellious daughter for fleeing the reservation in Louise Erdrich's *Love Medicine*.

Kasim, Ahmed Younger son of Mohammed Ali Kasim; he assists Dmitri Bronowsky, whose secret wish to unite Ahmed and the daughter of Sir Ahmed Bahadur, the Nawab of Mirat, ends with Ahmed's death at the hands of Hindus who attack the train on which he, Guy Perron, Sarah Layton, and other English travelers share a compartment in Paul Scott's *A Division of the Spoils*.

Kasim, Mohammed Ali Outspoken member of the Congress Party; he is jailed for a time by the British in Paul Scott's *The Day of the Scorpion*. The father of Ahmed and Sayed Kasim, he also appears in *The Towers of Silence* and in *A Division of the Spoils*.

Kasim, Sayed Eldest son of Mohammed Ali Kasim; he is one of several officers and men in the Indian Army who join the INA (the "Indian National Army"), a contingent who conspire with the Japanese in an attempt to free India from British rule in Paul Scott's *The Day of the Scorpion* and in *The Towers of Silence*.

Karski, Irma (La Lazzarella) Di Italian opera singer who makes a great deal of mischief for her rival, Vittoria Campa, in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Kaspar Count Axël's cousin, who learns that a vast treasure lies buried beneath the count's castle; tries to convince Axël to help him look for the treasure, but Axël refuses; soon killed in a duel with the count in Auguste Villiers's *Axël*.

Kaspar, Spike Bill Haydon's protégé, known with Nick de Silsky as "the Russians"; he carries messages for the British Intelligence Soviet networks in John le Carré's *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy* and in *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Kaspbrak, Eddie Asthmatic member of The Losers Club, and one of Bill Denbrough's best friends; although Eddie's asthma is not real (his mother has made him a hypochondriac), his inhaler serves as a talisman in wounding "IT" in Stephen King's *IT*.

Kastril Angry young man, Dame Pliant's brother; comes to the house along with Druggar to learn how to quarrel and to inspect whether the house is suitable for his sister; impressed by Face, who asserts Subtle's authority as a doctor and alchemist before Kastril; pleased by the prospect of his sister's marriage to a Spaniard (Surlly in disguise); afterward, however, attacks Surlly; pleased by his sister's eventual betrothal to Lovewit at the end of Ben Jonson's play *The Alchemist*.

Katchen Beautiful refugee in Ishmaelia with whom William Boot falls in love; she uses him as a money convenience until she can flee the country with her real lover in Evelyn Waugh's *Scoop*.

Katzinsky, Stanislaus Also known as Kat, a soldier and older friend to Paul Bäumer in the German army during World War I; has left a family behind to fight for the German cause; is respected by the other soldiers in his company in part for his resourceful ability to scavenge basic needs such as food and clothing in Erich Maria Remarque's *All Quiet on the Western Front*.

Kate Bournemouth barmaid, who enters into a loveless marriage with Herbert Gregory in Lawrence Durrell's *The Black Book*.

Kate British Intelligence agent who confesses to her lover Jack Brotherhood that she protected her other lover Magnus Pym by removing incriminating evidence from his personnel files in John le Carré's *A Perfect Spy*.

Kate Jane Somers's niece who wants to be a model; a very poor student, she comes to live with Jane but does nothing but sit on the couch or sleep until told to go live in Hannah Deloch's commune in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Kate Katharine Houseman, younger sister of poet A. E. Housman; admires and supports her brother in Tom Stoppard's play *The Invention of Love*.

Kate Orphan girl staying at Sir Barnet Skettles's home while Florence Dombey is there; she asks her aunt questions about Florence in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Kate Pretty cousin of Maria Lobbs in "A Tale of True Love," told by Sam Weller and written down by Samuel Pickwick in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Kate Trelones' trusted family servant in Olaf Stapledon's *Sirius: A Fantasy of Love and Discord*.

Kate Upper housemaid for the Clares; she has a trim figure and dark eyes and often agrees with Ainger, the butler, in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Present and the Past*.

Kate Woman in her mid-60s who runs a small store with her sister Eileen; has a tendency to talk to stones; guardian of Cripple Billy since he was orphaned in Martin McDonagh's *The Cripple of Inishmaan*.

Kate Young woman and recent college graduate who, with her boyfriend, the story's narrator, frequents Pilsen, a Czech restaurant in Chicago; plans to attend graduate school in Europe, far removed from her boyfriend's goal of serving in the Peace Corps, in Stuart Dybek's "Pet Milk."

Kate (Catalina Kate) Young black woman who gives birth to a child by Skipper on the night of All Saints in John Hawkes's *Second Skin*.

Kate (Katie) Mother of Francesca Fox Bolt; lives in the mountains with Ware Smith and bears their child in Gail Godwin's *Glass People*.

Kate, Aunt Alice Gardner Goodwin's "adoptive mother"; friend of Alice's real mother, Mrs. Gardner, whose will requests that Aunt Kate act as caretaker; the confidante who dies as Alice goes off to college and the woman for whom Alice longs after Lizzy's death in Jane Hamilton's *A Map of the World*.

Kate, Big Large, noisy, honest woman; she shows "She" at age fifteen what to do with machines on her first day of work at the mill; after the women have crawled on their hands and knees on an ice-covered street before dawn to get to work, Kate kindly asks the foreman "How's your feet?"; an irrepressible woman, she prides herself on being able to pour a whole bottle of cold tea down her throat without swallowing once in Storm Jameson's *A Day Off*.

Kate-Careless Lover of Wendell Ryder and mother of three in Djuna Barnes's *Ryder*.

Katerina Co-proprietor of the Villa Sofia and of the half of Victor Pancev's body buried in her part of the garden in Muriel Spark's *Territorial Rights*.

Katerina Widow and prostitute living in the remote village of Lycovrissa in the mountains of Anatolia; chosen to play Mary Magdalene in the Passion Play; finds new virtue as she decides no longer to entertain late night callers in her home, a result of her preparation for her role in the religious drama in Nikos Kazantzakis's *The Greek Passion*.

Katherina (Kate) "Shrew"; daughter of Baptista and sister of Bianca; strong-willed and verbally abusive in an effort to defend herself from those who gossip about her; meets her intellectual match when she is introduced to Petruchio, who convinces her to marry him; when Petruchio embarrasses her with his behavior on their wedding day she fears she has made a mistake in her marriage; gradually worn down by Petruchio's contradictions and his attempts to kill her with kindness; tamed by Petruchio and ultimately becomes an obedient wife in William Shakespeare's play *The Taming of the Shrew*.

Katherine Lover of Harry Miller; breaks off their relationship after her ex-husband beats him up in Frederick Busch's *Domestic Particulars*.

Katherine, Dame Wife to Clement in William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*.

Katherine, Princess of France Princess of France who asks her attendant, Alice, to teach her how to speak English; asks to be taught the English words for many different body parts; reluctantly wooed by Henry V to be his wife in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Kati (Katinka) First wife of Janos Lavin; married to Lavin for two years while he is a student in Budapest, she ends up in an asylum in John Berger's *A Painter of Our Time*.

Katia Eighteen-year-old girl brought in from the street by Svidrigailov to sing in a Petersburg tavern he frequents in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Katie High-class prostitute who wants to marry Bruce Pearson for his insurance money in Mark Harris's *Bang the Drum Slowly*.

Katie Sister of Anne, daughter of Grace and Neil, niece of Dan and Libby, Elinor, May, and Rachel, cousin of Jennie, Celia, Rossie, and Valerie; youngest of the cousins in Joan Chase's *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

Katis Pretty little latrine girl in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Katje See Borgesius, Katje.

Katov Russian militant revolutionary, heavily influenced by Trotsky, who is a leader of the revolt at the time of the Communist-Nationalist split in 1927 at the center of Andre Malraux's *Man's Fate*.

Katrina Old woman who is employed as cook and housekeeper in the castle; her ancestors served in the same position for three or four generations; masterful, tall, and independent, fears only the supernatural; under her care are two young "wenches"—Sara and Duffles—a manservant, Jacob, and the porter, Fritz; adopts Number 44 as a second son and is devastated about his supposed death in Mark Twain's "The Mysterious Stranger."

Katteriena Young, beautiful nun who befriends Isabella, a fellow nun who falls in love with Katteriena's brother Henault; confides in Isabella that her family forced her to take church orders when she engaged in a clandestine relationship with her father's page, Arnaldo; tries to convince her brother to give up his passion for Isabella; unaware of Isabella's plan to break her vows and flee the monastery with Henault in Aphra Behn's *The History of the Nun; or, The Fair Vowbreaker*.

Katty Servant at the Sturks' who assists Dr. Dillon in the operation on Dr. Barney Sturk in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Katurian Writer of gruesome short stories; interrogated by Tupolski and Ariel on suspicion of committing murders similar to those described in his stories; kills his parents and brother Michal; confesses to committing murder in return for having his writings preserved in Martin McDonagh's *The Pillowman*.

Katy, Aunt Slave housekeeper of Canema plantation; owned by Nina Gordon in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Dred*.

Katya Beautiful Russian graduate student at Berkeley who falls in love with Patrick Mulvaney and is the first person he can connect with after he withdraws from his family after Marianne's rape in Joyce Carol Oates's *We Were the Mulvaney's*.

Katya See Cronstadt, Katya.

Katz Crooked lawyer who defends Frank Chambers; cheats Chambers and gets the insurance money and Nick Papadakis's restaurant in James M. Cain's *The Postman Always Rings Twice*.

Katz, Ari Fiancé of Daniela Rubin, who is killed in a Nazi concentration camp; he locates Jacqueline Levy-Monot, Daniela's best friend, at the end of World War II and encourages her to join him in Israel in Marge Piercy's *Gone to Soldiers*.

Katz, Emmanuel (Manny) Poet and husband of Miriam Katz; his happy family life inspires the narrator to continue pursuing Suzette in Colin MacInnes's *Absolute Beginners*.

Katz, Joe Bryce Proctor's editor in Donald E. Westlake's *The Hook*.

Katz, Joshua Eleven-year-old son of Joe and Shelly Katz in Donald E. Westlake's *The Hook*.

Katz, Miriam Wife of Emmanuel Katz in Colin MacInnes's *Absolute Beginners*.

Katz, Sam Nine-year-old son of Joe and Shelly Katz in Donald E. Westlake's *The Hook*.

Katz, Saul Young son of Emmanuel and Miriam Katz in Colin MacInnes's *Absolute Beginners*.

Katz, Shelly Wife of Joe Katz; a tiny dynamo of a woman, compact, with tightly curled black hair; an easy, comic, relaxed manner; employed as a computer programmer in Donald E. Westlake's *The Hook*.

Katz, Stanley Trumpet player who lives with Jer Sidone in the 70th Street building managed by Norman Moonbloom; attempts suicide in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Katzenhammer, Hans One of the printers of the shop; strong, huge, and rough in stature; quarrelsome when he drinks, and does so whenever the opportunity presents itself; hates Number 44 for always doing the unexpected and being of no particular character; 36 years old and lives in the castle in Mark Twain's "The Mysterious Stranger."

Kauffman, Alice Desiree Zapp's feminist agent, who advises her during the kidnapping of Morris Zapp in David Lodge's *Small World*.

Kauffman, Julius Brother of Eva Wiseman; attends the yacht party in William Faulkner's *Mosquitoes*.

Kauffmann, Angelica Artist of German descent; she struggles between the claims of music and painting; aided by Sir Joshua Reynolds, she becomes a success in London; she succumbs to the false count, Frederick DeHorn, and after

many years of unhappiness marries Antonio Zucchi in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *Miss Angel*.

Kauffmann, Johann Josef Mediocre artist, who trains and supports the greater talents of his daughter, Angelica, in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *Miss Angel*.

Kauka Manukuran who survives the hurricane in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *The Hurricane*.

Kautilya, Princess (Dark Princess, Maharanee of Bwodpur) Young princess concerned for the uniting of the colored races of the world against racism; marries Matthew Towns and bears their child, the future Maharajah of Bwodpur, in W. E. B. DuBois's *Dark Princess*.

Kauyatés Family of griots that includes Balla Fasséké in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Kavanagh, Arthur Minister who marries Cecilia Vaughan in Henry Wadsworth Longfellow's *Kavanagh*.

Kavanaugh, Christina Corky's lover; attractive wife of a sexually disabled judge in Joyce Carol Oates's *What I Lived For*.

Kavanaugh, Harry Former federal court justice who suffers from multiple sclerosis; friend of Corky in Joyce Carol Oates's *What I Lived For*.

Kawada (Yaichiro) Head of a large automobile company, conceals his homosexuality with an elaborate legend; as a student in Berlin, pretended to be madly in love with a common prostitute; when his father saw the woman, he immediately took his son back to Japan, but from now on, no woman was good enough; has an affair with Yuichi and eventually buys off the boy in Yukio Mishima's *Forbidden Colors*.

Kawdle, Dr. Husband of Aurelia Darnel's kinswoman; he becomes Aurelia's legal guardian after her uncle's stroke in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Kawdle, Mrs. Aurelia Darnel's cousin, who helps Sir Launcelot Greaves rescue Aurelia from the madhouse in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Kay, Betsy Woman who took off her shirt during a violent summer rainstorm that occurred during a party at which Kate Fletcher Armstrong was present in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Kay, Jean Scottish widow whom Robin Oig kidnapped and supposedly forced into marriage; having met her, Catriona Drummond believes she was more manipulative than reports of the kidnapping suggested in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catrina*.

Kaye, Julia Strong-willed Englishwoman seeking power through marriage to an influential man, such as John Gwynne, in Gertrude Atherton's *Ancestors*.

Kay-Kay See Campbell, Kay.

Kayle Yuli's benefactor in Pannoval who finds him a place to live in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Kaysinata Shawnee Indian who serves as Salathiel Albine's adoptive father in Hervey Allen's *The Forest and the Fort*.

Kazak Time-traveling dog of Winston Niles Rumfoord in Kurt Vonnegut's *The Sirens of Titan*; Doberman guard dog in *Breakfast of Champions*.

Kazarakis, Johnny Talented athlete and track teammate of Jack Duluo in Jack Kerouac's *Maggie Cassidy*.

Kear, Alroy Elegant, thrifty, organized, well-intentioned speaker and writer; being a master of social graces, Roy wrote his best novels as dramas of nobility and used his skills to raise his social status; critics and clubs love him for his good heart, although his unrealistic view of life is shown in his relationship with Edward Driffeld in W. Somerset Maugham's *Cakes and Ale: Or the Skeleton in the Cupboard*.

Kearsley, Doctor Physician who nurses Thomas Paine back to health when Paine first arrives in America in Howard Fast's *Citizen Tom Paine*.

Keating, Anthony Songwriter, television producer, property man, man of enforced leisure, and spy; following a mild heart attack at the age of thirty-eight, he unexpectedly experiences hope and joy while in prison in a foreign land; the father of four children, he is divorced from his wife, Babs, who has remarried; he is in love with Alison Murray in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Keating, Barbara (Babs, also Cockburn Keating) Thirty-eight-year-old, overweight ex-wife of Anthony Keating and mother of his four children; she is married to Stuart and has a child by him in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Keating, Mary Eldest daughter of Anthony and Babs, who are divorced; she lives with her mother and her mother's

husband, Stuart; she turns down a visit to her father's home because of its rural location in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Keating, Matthew Estranged barrister brother of Anthony Keating in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Keating, Mr. Father of Anthony, Matthew, and Paul; he is a worldly churchmaster and schoolmaster; his death brings his estranged family together for an unsuccessful reunion in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Keating, Mrs. Mother of Anthony Keating and two other sons; she is physically frail and is detached during the family reunion that occurs when her husband dies in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Keating, Paul Estranged barrister brother of Anthony Keating in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Keating, Peter Son of divorced parents Anthony Keating and Babs, who has remarried; he lives with his mother; he broke a leg at a school practice ski party in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Keating, Peter (Petey) Ambitious architect; compromises self-esteem and happiness for shallow accolades in Ayn Rand's *The Fountainhead*.

Keating, Ruth One of two daughters of Anthony Keating and Babs, who has remarried; she lives with her mother; of the four children of Anthony and Babs, Ruth most resembles Anthony; she is fourteen and tall in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Keating, Stephen One of two sons of Anthony Keating and Babs, who are divorced; Stephen lives with his mother in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Keating, Tracy See Morgan, Tracy Keating.

Keats, Helen New young classics mistress with a degree from Oxford; she teaches in Josephine Napier's school and marries Felix Bacon in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *More Women Than Men*.

Keats, John Global Agency correspondent in Lawrence Durrell's *Justine*. He becomes increasingly involved with the Alexandrians and is reported killed in the desert "much later" in *Balthazar*. Pressured by Pursewarden's widow to expose her husband's incest in a biographical work in progress, he renounces the project in *Clea*.

Keats, Lydia Well-known astrologist who has foretold the death of Christine Clay in Josephine Tey's *A Shilling for Candles*.

Keble, Herb First African-American faculty member at Athena College; one of Coleman's first hires as dean; refuses to support Coleman when spurious allegations of racism surface; at the behest of Coleman's older sons, gives an apologetic eulogy at the funeral to clear Coleman's name in Philip Roth's *The Human Stain*.

Keche, Albert Middle-aged, tall, thin, stooped, secretive man; manager of the Reserve Hotel, he hides Emil Schimler from German agents and later assists Josef Vadassy's spy-hunting in Eric Ambler's *Epitaph for a Spy*.

Keche, Suzanne Shrewish, overbearing woman; she is the wife of Albert Keche and the owner of the Reserve Hotel in Eric Ambler's *Epitaph for a Spy*.

Kedge, Sylvia Crippled, bitter, but apparently devoted secretary to Maurice Seton in P. D. James's *Unnatural Causes*.

Kedgick, Captain Landlord of the National Hotel; his expectation of his countrymen's antagonism to Mark Tapley's and young Martin Chuzzlewit's return alive is accurate, but the antagonism is dissipated in the general enthusiasm for Elijah Pogram in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Kedjou, Sogolon Sundiata's mother and second wife of Maghan Kon Fatta in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Kedjou of Do Begets the child Sundiata in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Keeble, Lady Constance Lord Emsworth's handsome, dictatorial widowed sister, who is determined to suppress her brother Galahad Threepwood's memoirs; she is opposed to the romantic attachments of her nephew Ronnie Fish and her niece Millicent Threepwood in P. G. Wodehouse's *Fish Preferred*. She appears in seven other novels.

Keefe, Mrs. Doris Landlady of Theophilus North in Thornton Wilder's *Theophilus North*.

Keefer, Roland Son of a politician, military school graduate, and friend of Willie Keith in Herman Wouk's *The Caine Mutiny*.

Keefer, Thomas (Tom) Half brother of Roland Keefer; communications officer on the USS *Caine* who plants seeds

of mutiny and becomes captain of the *Caine* in Herman Wouk's *The Caine Mutiny*.

Keegan, Hyacinth Treacherous attorney, who schemes with Thady Macdermot's manager, Pat Brady, to gain Ballycloran estate in Anthony Trollope's *The Macdermots of Ballycloran*.

Keegan, Sally Daughter of Joe Flannelly; after Larry Macdermot refuses to marry her, she becomes the wife of Hyacinth Keegan in Anthony Trollope's *The Macdermots of Ballycloran*.

Keekee See Zeke.

Keel, Azariah Frontiersman who calls Johnny Lacey a Tuckahoe and a turncoat, nearly starting a fight with Solomon McKarkle, in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Keeldar, Charles Cave Shirley's father, who dies before she becomes a legal adult in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Keeldar, Shirley Beautiful, young, and brave heiress, who runs her own estate; she is proposed to by Robert Moore but rejects him because she is in love with his brother, Louis, whom she marries against the wishes of her worldly relatives, the Symptons, in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Keeler, Jeb Athletic young lawyer drawn to Alaska by big game hunting and opportunities created by tribal corporations in James Michener's *Alaska*.

Keeler, Mrs. Dalcastle widow; she accuses Robert Colwan of seducing her daughter and is in revenge fraudulently deprived of her property in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Keelevin, Mr. Benevolent lawyer who tries in vain to deter Claud Walkinshaw from disinheriting his eldest son in John Galt's *The Entail*.

Keelevine, Mr. Town clerk of Gudetown whose instinct for power and superior knowledge of law initially make James Pawkie, the provost, feel threatened in John Galt's *The Provost*.

Keen, Mr. Douglas Knowell's boss in Doris Lessing's *A Proper Marriage*.

Keen, Mr. Unscrupulous journalist, who unsuccessfully courts the sister of the newly enriched Richard Mutimer in George Gissing's *Demos*.

Keen, Tom Kindly barber, who gives Geoffry Wildgoose and Jeremiah Tugwell lodgings and becomes a local Methodist leader; his anti-Methodist neighbor, Fillpot, later causes his eviction that results in his brief career as a highway robber in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Keene Crafty middle-aged captain of the *Justinian*; his fatherly treatment of Hornblower saves Hornblower from death in a duel of honor; he transfers Hornblower to the *Indefatigable* in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Keene, Barbara Rich daughter of one of Henry Pulling's bank clients; she eventually moves to South Africa; she is a possible romantic interest of Pulling until he moves to Paraguay in Graham Greene's *Travels with My Aunt*.

Keene, Doctor Charlie Physician friend of Joseph Frowenfeld; loves Aurora Nancanou in George Washington Cable's *The Grandissimes*.

Keene, Thomas Educated artist and widower who keeps a diary that is the narrative of the novel; an ex-pastor and an alcoholic; has an affair with Lettie Shipman, but is engaged to and later marries Fanny Cooper in Hugh Nissenson's *The Tree of Life*.

Keepe, Hunter Journal editor and the ineffectual brother of Rosa Keepe in Iris Murdoch's *The Flight from the Enchanter*.

Keepe, Rosa Middle-class woman with a conscience who goes to work in a factory and falls under the baleful influence of the Lusiewicz brothers until she appeals to Mischa Fox for help in Iris Murdoch's *The Flight from the Enchanter*.

Keeper of Mock Monastery Member Number Three Well-born, rich, and debauched woman, who replaces her old lover with the Servant Lover in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysalis: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Keepsake, Rolfe Fascist son ignored by Rolfe Ruskin; killed in the Spanish civil war in William Herrick's *Hermanos!*

Keg, Mr. Ex-smuggler appointed to the borough council through provost James Pawkie's influence; he is easily manipulated by Pawkie in John Galt's *The Provost*.

Kegerise Brightest student of George Caldwell in John Updike's *The Centaur*.

Kegerise, Fred Former burgess of Andrews; brings his eight-year-old grandson to the fair in John Updike's *The Poorhouse Fair*.

Keggs, Edwin (Ed, Eddy, Keggsy) Former high school algebra teacher who joins the navy and is assigned to a mine-sweeper-destroyer; friend of Willie Keith in Herman Wouk's *The Caine Mutiny*.

Kehaar Injured black-headed gull rescued and restored to health by the rabbits; he helps Hazel locate rabbit does for his warren and fend off Efrafan attacks in Richard Adams's *Watership Down*.

Keightley W.O.O.C.(P.) agent who discovers and gives the narrator a tape that helps him avoid Dalby's brainwashing attempt in Len Deighton's *The Ipcress File*.

Keiko Wife of Isobe; believes she will be reborn after death; elicits a promise from Isobe before her death that he will search for her in her reborn state in Shusaku Endo's *Deep River*.

Keinonen Hard-working foreman of a workforce of lumber cutters; hires and befriends the protagonist, Jussi Torvola, in Frans Eemil Sillanpää's *Meek Heritage*.

Keisaki Husband of Hana; participates in "amorous dallies" in Sawako Ariyoshi's *The River Ki*.

Keith Twenty-five-year-old lower-middle-class roommate and presumed lover of Piers Longridge in Barbara Pym's *A Glass of Blessings*. He makes a characteristic complaint about untidiness when he appears briefly in *No Fond Return of Love*.

Keith, Alick Much-decorated officer and nephew of Mr. Clare; he admires Rachel Curtis for her ideals and her honesty and rescues her from social ostracism by proposing in Charlotte Yonge's *The Clever Woman of the Family*.

Keith, Colin Devoted suitor of Ermine Williams and advisor to Lady Temple in Charlotte Yonge's *The Clever Woman of the Family*.

Keith, Compton J. Wealthy coal mine owner infatuated with Delia Poole; eventually marries Mercy Wellington in Janet Manner's *The Cubical City*.

Keith, Elizabeth (Bessie) Fascinating but duplicitous sister of Alick Keith; she marries her elderly cousin Lord Keith because she is deeply in debt; she dies in childbirth in Charlotte Yonge's *The Clever Woman of the Family*.

Keith, Ensign James L. (Jim) Green officer who tries to follow navy regulations until he gets drunk with some enlisted men; provides comic relief in Thomas Heggen's *Mr. Roberts*.

Keith, Lord Elderly widower and chief of his clan; he marries Bessie Keith, is neglected by her, and dies soon after the birth of their son in Charlotte Yonge's *The Clever Woman of the Family*.

Keith, Miss Middle-aged Scotswoman who is secretary to Princess Edna Novemali; she kindly allows Somerset Maugham to steal an invitation to the Princess's party to satisfy the dying wish of Elliott Templeton in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Razor's Edge*.

Keith, Mr. Radical older man who values an amoral lifestyle; he makes a career of bailing out prisoners, especially Amy Wilberforce; he occasionally bores his listeners in Norman Douglas's *South Wind*.

Keith, Mrs. Mother of Willie Keith in Herman Wouk's *The Caine Mutiny*.

Keith, Willis Seward (Keither, Willie) Princeton graduate and former nightclub pianist who supports the mutiny and serves as the last captain of the USS *Caine* in Herman Wouk's *The Caine Mutiny*.

Kelb, Mitchell Detective who arrests Fabian Vas in Halifax; acts as representative magistrate for the preliminary hearing about Botho August's murder; acquits Fabian and takes Margaret Handle to a sanitarium after the trial in Howard Norman's *The Bird Artist*.

Kelcey (Serenus Vogel) Magazine writer who investigates the Fork River Project; narrator of Wright Morris's *The Fork River Space Project*.

Kelcey, Alice Wife of Kelcey; runs off with O. P. Dahlberg to parts unknown in Wright Morris's *The Fork River Space Project*.

Kelcey, George (Georgie, Kel') Young slum resident who learns to drink, fight, and swear in front of his long-suffering mother in Stephen Crane's *George's Mother*.

Kelekian, Harvey Middle-aged chief of medical oncology at University Hospital, where he treats the protagonist, Professor Vivian Bearing, for advanced ovarian cancer in Margaret Edson's play *Wit*.

Keleya Wife of Fakoli Koroma; stolen by his uncle Soumaoro Kanté in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Kelland, Lovely Abused child lacemaker with a love of learning; she is cruelly used by the adventurer Mauleverer and dies of diphtheria after having been wrongly cared for by Rachel Curtis in Charlotte Yonge's *The Clever Woman of the Family*.

Kelleher, Cornelius (Corney) Undertaker at Paddy Dignam's funeral who comes across Leopold Bloom and Stephen Dedalus after their confrontation with the two English soldiers in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Kelleher, John (Jack) Priest of the Order of St. Clement; exiled along with Father Urban to Duesterhaus, Minnesota, to help convert a sanitarium into a retreat house in J. F. Powers's *Morte D'Urban*.

Kelleher, Kelly Beautiful, ambitious, and intense; daughter of protective parents; outstanding college graduate working for a major political journal; idealistic believer in politics; infatuated admirer of "The Senator" in Joyce Carol Oates's *Black Water*.

Keller, Bert Peter's father; likes Ann August and offers to help her financially; allows Adele Diamond to live in his beach house after Ann leaves and Nan Keller is killed in Mona Simpson's *Anywhere but Here*.

Keller, Chris Thirty-two-year-old who returned home from World War II two years before the play begins; has fallen in love with Ann Deever, a pretty woman who years earlier was the girlfriend of Larry, Chris's brother who was lost in the war; becomes disillusioned when he learns that his father is responsible years earlier of supplying inferior airplane parts from his manufacturing company for U.S. war planes, an act that resulted in the deaths of more than 20 pilots, in Arthur Miller's play *All My Sons*.

Keller, Joe Manufacturing company owner who is exonerated after being charged with supplying inferior airplane parts out of his factory during World War II, causing the deaths of 20 U.S. pilots; places the blame for this action on his partner, but years later is ultimately revealed as the one who made the ill-fated decision; ultimately kills himself out of shame for himself and his family in Arthur Miller's play *All My Sons*.

Keller, Kate Wife of Joe, the owner of a manufacturing plant that supplied inferior airplane parts for U.S. war planes during World War II; knows that Joe is guilty, although he

blames his partner; believes beyond reason that her elder son, Larry, a serviceman who has been missing in action for three years, will one day return home in Arthur Miller's play *All My Sons*.

Keller, Nan Peter's mother; does not like Adele Diamond; hires Adele as a maid, but fires her; allows Adele and her daughter, Ann, to live in her art studio behind the house; is run over and killed by a snowplow years later in Mona Simpson's *Anywhere but Here*.

Keller, Peter Friend of Ann August's in California; Ann and her mother move in with his family; Ann loses her virginity to him in Mona Simpson's *Anywhere but Here*.

Kellerman-Ashley, Beata Wife of John Ashley, by whom she has four children; moves to California long after her husband's death in Thornton Wilder's *The Eighth Day*.

Kelling, Alice Nurse engaged to the pilot Chris Waters; comes into the country looking for Chris one afternoon; educated, middle class, well mannered; jealous when she discovers that Chris has left the area without warning, angry when she learns Edie, the Peebles's housekeeper, has kissed him in Alice Munro's "How I Met My Husband."

Kello, Dr. Local Medical Officer of Health; he convinces an army of reporters that Royslance will explain all in two days, thus giving "John Macnab" the time he needs to take his stag in John Buchan's *John Macnab*.

Kellog, John Harvey Dubious doctor of cures; always present but not always seen in T. Coraghessan Boyle's *The Road to Wellville*.

Kells, Gerry Los Angeles gangster who tries to benefit financially from being caught in a power struggle in Paul Cain's *Fast One*.

Kellsey, Dr. Literature professor; Connie Birch had been a student in his class; thought to be one candidate for Connie's true father by John Jaimison in Dawn Powell's *The Golden Spur*.

Kelly, Alison Australian airline stewardess who falls in love with Nicholas Urfe; she spends several weeks with him in Athens and apparently commits suicide after he loses interest in her, but reappears after Nicholas returns to England in John Fowles's *The Magus*.

Kelly, Barney Oswald Father of Deborah Kelly Rojack; multimillionaire who wishes to appear with Stephen Rojack

at his daughter's funeral in Norman Mailer's *An American Dream*.

Kelly, Bill Oldest brother of Mick Kelly in Carson McCullers's *The Heart Is a Lonely Hunter*.

Kelly, Brigid Dunn Younger sister of Theresa Dunn; happily married mother of three children in Judith Rossner's *Looking for Mr. Goodbar*.

Kelly, Celia Good-natured prostitute in London who falls in love with, and is abandoned by, Murphy in Samuel Beckett's *Murphy*.

Kelly, Dan Brother of Ned Kelly; is a member of the Kelly Gang and accompanies Ned in his life as an outlaw; is shot dead during the siege of Glenrowan in Peter Carey's *True History of the Kelly Gang*.

Kelly, Deborah Caughlin Mangaravidi See Rojack, Deborah Kelly.

Kelly, Edward "Ned" Historical Australian outlaw and head of the Kelly Gang; son of a convicted Irishman; becomes an outlaw for highway robbery and various other crimes but a hero for the people of Victoria; fights in homemade body armor at Glenrowan; is finally arrested and publicly hanged in Peter Carey's *True History of the Kelly Gang*.

Kelly, Ellen Mother of Ned Kelly; has an affair with Bill Frost before marrying George King; is charged for the attack on Constable Alexander Fitzpatrick and imprisoned in Melbourne Gaol; is kept in jail against Ned's last will in Peter Carey's *True History of the Kelly Gang*.

Kelly, Etta Older sister of Mick Kelly; Etta's illness forces Mick to quit school and go to work in Carson McCullers's *The Heart Is a Lonely Hunter*.

Kelly, Frank James (Jim, Geam) Survival-wise black man who vainly counsels Marcus Payne; narrator of Ernest J. Gaines's *Of Love and Dust*.

Kelly, George (Baby-Killer, Bubber) Younger brother of Mick Kelly; accidentally shoots and wounds four-year-old Baby Wilson in Carson McCullers's *The Heart Is a Lonely Hunter*.

Kelly, Hazel Oldest sister of Mick Kelly in Carson McCullers's *The Heart Is a Lonely Hunter*.

Kelly, John Also called John Clark; retired Navy SEAL who engages in a one-man war against drug dealers who

kill his lover, Pamela Madden; helps Maxwell, Podulski and James Greer plan an abortive attempt to rescue American POWs in Vietnam; captures Soviet colonel Grishanov; fakes own death at sea and becomes Clark; marries nurse Sandy O'Toole in Tom Clancy's *Without Remorse*.

Kelly, John Attorney's clerk and brother of Martin in Anthony Trollope's *The Kellys and the O'Kellys*.

Kelly, Knute Sharecropper who works on a fifty-fifty basis with Uncle Alex in George Wylie Henderson's *Ollie Miss*.

Kelly, Martin Tenant farmer and distant relative of Francis O'Kelly, Lord Ballindine; attracted by Anty Lynch's fortune, he marries her for love in Anthony Trollope's *The Kellys and the O'Kellys*.

Kelly, Mary Mother of John and Martin; she tries to save Anty Lynch from the murderous plots of her brother in Anthony Trollope's *The Kellys and the O'Kellys*.

Kelly, Michael (Mike) Passionate, scatter-brained Irish tailor, brother of Crossthwaite's wife, Katie; he is rescued by Alton Locke from servitude in Jemmy Downes's sweatshop and becomes a Chartist leader in Charles Kingsley's *Alton Locke*.

Kelly, Mick Adolescent girl trapped by her family's poverty; abandons her dreams of musical fame to drop out of school and take a job at Woolworth's in Carson McCullers's *The Heart Is a Lonely Hunter*.

Kelly, Mike Unemployed, unambitious lower-class urban male, supported by his wife in Hubert Selby, Jr.'s *Last Exit to Brooklyn*.

Kelly, Ralph Baby brother of Mick Kelly in Carson McCullers's *The Heart Is a Lonely Hunter*.

Kelly, Wilbur Disabled father of Mick Kelly and Mick's five brothers and sisters; tries to work as a watch repairman in Carson McCullers's *The Heart Is a Lonely Hunter*.

Kelman, Dr. King's physician and tool of the conspirators; he weakens the king by feeding him poisoned food and wine in George MacDonald's *The Princess and Curdie*.

Kelno, Adam Former doctor at Jadwiga concentration camp, where he performed sterilization experiments on Jewish prisoners; knighted doctor in London; plaintiff in a libel suit against author Abe Cady in Leon Uris's *QB VII*.

Kelno, Angela Brown British nurse and wife of Adam Kelno in Leon Uris's *QB VII*.

Kelno, Stephan Architect son of Adam and Angela Kelno in Leon Uris's *QB VII*.

Kelsey, Bill Self-satisfied middle-aged hustler and dreamer fought over and controlled by female conjurers; submits to the will of Maria Befies in Hal Bennett's *Seventh Heaven*.

Kelsey, Dessie Black midwife, laundress, and helpmate to the Meserves; wife of Joe Kelsey in Zora Neale Hurston's *Seraph on the Suwanee*.

Kelsey, Hiram (Hi) Young, handsome, and intense preacher whose faith is severely tried by the mountaineers he serves; dies under ironic circumstances in Mary Noailles Murfree's *The Prophet of the Great Smoky Mountains*.

Kelsey, Joe Black friend, confidant, and hired hand of Jim Meserve and blues-picking musician who teaches Kenny Meserve to play the guitar; husband of Dessie Kelsey in Zora Neale Hurston's *Seraph on the Suwanee*.

Kelsey, Rob't Kentucky wagon driver who drowns crossing the Snake River in Emerson Hough's *The Covered Wagon*.

Kelsey, Serena Mother of Bill Kelsey and practitioner of juju; defeated by the superior magic of Aunt Keziah in Hal Bennett's *Seventh Heaven*.

Kelsey, Zachary Schizophrenic father of Bill Kelsey in Hal Bennett's *Seventh Heaven*.

Kelshall, Bernard University student from a poor Jewish family who is brilliant in economics; he is identified as the spy in the Marxist group and kills himself under the influence of a drug planted in his drink by Mark Robinson in C. P. Snow's *The Malcontents*.

Kelso Allie's only friend at Valleyhead, who warns Allie that her parents are out "to screw her" in Walker Percy's *The Second Coming*.

Kelterman, Georgia Wife of Christian Jorgensen (Sidney Kelterman), whom he failed to divorce before marrying Mimi Wynant Jorgensen, in Dashiell Hammett's *The Thin Man*.

Keltie Landlord of the change-house at Keiry Craigs, where the courier John Auchtermuchty loiters in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*.

Kelvin, Kris Psychologist who travels to the planet Solaris to investigate the status of a scientific research station; leaves the station to visit the planet below, which features a large ocean; meets a being that takes the form of his dead wife Rheya in Stanislaw Lem's *Solaris*.

Kelvin, Mr. Guest attending Lady Jane Hunstanton's party at Hunstanton Chase, outside of London; member of Parliament and writing an address on purity—"the one subject of really national importance"; married with eight children; his secret to life is to resist temptation in Oscar Wilde's play *A Woman of No Importance*.

Kelway, Robert Stella Rodney's lover and government co-worker; at first he denies to Stella the truth of Harrison's accusations of treason; later, just before his probably intentional fall to his death, he admits their truth in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Heat of the Day*.

Kemi Finn, one of the supernormals of John Wainwright's Pacific island colony in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Kemmerich, Franz High school classmate of Paul Bäumer and fellow soldier in the German army during World War I; a wound turns gangrenous leading to the amputation of one of his legs; later dies during the trench warfare in Erich Maria Remarque's *All Quiet on the Western Front*.

Kemp, Detroit (Pumpkin Kitty) Friend of Tisha Dees in Arthenia J. Bates's *The Deity Nodded*.

Kemp, Dr. Port Burdock physician and former schoolmate of Griffin, whom, after sheltering, he attempts to turn in after discovering Griffin's murderous nature; Griffin hunts him in a climactic chase which ends in Griffin's death at the hands of a mob in H. G. Wells's *The Invisible Man: A Grotesque Romance*.

Kemp, George Exuberant, energetic, common merchant; his big ideas for the town went unsupported because of his lack of manners; "Lord George" loved Rose Driffeld very much and finally left his wife for Rose in W. Somerset Maugham's *Cakes and Ale: Or the Skeleton in the Cupboard*.

Kemp, Gordon London University graduate in English who is friends with Mike Brady and Jonathan Browne; he goes on for his commission in National Service and is shot in Cyprus in David Lodge's *Ginger, You're Barmy*.

Kemp, Joan Charlotte Street bohemian, who is Nicholas Urfe's landlady after his return from Phraxos in John Fowles's *The Magus*.

Kemp, Jonathan Best student at Freddie Wentworth's actor-training academy, according to Freddie; he finally gets a part in a play and is rehearsing a fall at the end of Penelope Fitzgerald's *At Freddie's*.

Kemp, Liza Beautiful, vital young girl who refuses to marry Tom, instead alienating herself from her close-knit community by falling in love with a married man; the union results in her dying in great pain from a miscarriage in W. Somerset Maugham's *Liza of Lambeth*.

Kemp, Miss Sally Friend of the Hegers who leaves Allie her valuable estate in Walker Percy's *The Second Coming*.

Kemp, Mrs. Gossipy, self-centered mother of Liza; she likes her beer and a drop of whiskey on the quiet and is mean both in purse and spirit, enjoying fussy self-important conversation with a neighbor about funeral arrangements while Liza dies in W. Somerset Maugham's *Liza of Lambeth*.

Kemp, Nathaniel (Captain Nat) Tough, salty proprietor of the Hole in the Wall pub and grandfather of Stephen; he has been involved in buying stolen goods and other activities outside the law, but his love for Stephen causes him to mend his ways in Arthur Morrison's *The Hole in the Wall*.

Kemp, Stephen Grandson of Captain Nat Kemp and narrator of much of the novel; he is left in the care of his grandfather when his mother dies and his father is killed; he observes the crime and low life around the docks, and is instrumental in influencing his grandfather to mend his ways in Arthur Morrison's *The Hole in the Wall*.

Ken Opium addict and early lover of Bruce in Anaïs Nin's *Collages*.

Ken Widower of Norman's sister; he plans to marry his new girlfriend and set up a driving school and pities his brother-in-law's empty life in Barbara Pym's *Quartet in Autumn*.

Kendal Sculpture teacher who uses electricity and light in his sculpture; he helps the principal clean out his water closet, which has been filled with stolen school property in David Storey's *A Temporary Life*.

Kendal, Albinia Ferrars Admirable second wife of Edmund Kendal; her idealistic visions of her role soon conflict with the realities of her difficult stepchildren and her husband's melancholy in Charlotte Yonge's *The Young Step-Mother*.

Kendal, Bedford Father of Eva Kendal in Reynolds Price's *The Surface of Earth*.

Kendal, Charlotte Watson Mother of Eva Kendal; commits suicide by drinking a glass of lye on hearing that Eva has had a child; leaves a letter blaming Eva for the suicide in Reynolds Price's *The Surface of Earth*.

Kendal, Edmund Scholar in Indian languages; he marries Albinia Ferrars Kendal and is brought by her to a sense of his parental and social responsibilities in Charlotte Yonge's *The Young Step-Mother*.

Kendal, Eva Protagonist, whose elopement with her Latin teacher sets events in motion in Reynolds Price's *The Surface of Earth*.

Kendal, Gilbert Weak-natured son of Edmund Kendal; he redeems himself from moral failure by dying of wounds received during a heroic action in the Charge of the Light Brigade in Charlotte Yonge's *The Young Step-Mother*.

Kendal, Kennerly Brother of Eva Kendal, whom he blames for the suicide of their mother in Reynolds Price's *The Surface of Earth*.

Kendal, Lucy Shallow daughter of Edmund Kendal; she matures only after her marriage to the domineering Algeron Dusautoy in Charlotte Yonge's *The Young Step-Mother*.

Kendal, Maurice Son of Edmund and Albinia Kendal; he is exposed to moral danger by his half brother, Gilbert, in Charlotte Yonge's *The Young Step-Mother*.

Kendal, Rena Sister of Eva Kendal; first Eva's ally and then her enemy in Reynolds Price's *The Surface of Earth*.

Kendal, Sophia Thoughtful, reserved daughter of Edmund Kendall; she comes to appreciate her stepmother, Albinia Kendal, and is disappointed in love in Charlotte Yonge's *The Young Step-Mother*.

Kendall, Candy Young woman who comes with her fiancé, Wally Worthington, to St. Cloud's in order to obtain an abortion; during the war, she and Homer Wells work together in the cider house and eventually fall in love in John Irving's *The Cider House Rules*.

Kendall, Ellen Aunt of Joel Harrison Knox; takes care of him after his mother's death but is deceived into sending him to stay at Skully's Landing in Truman Capote's *Other Voices, Other Rooms*.

Kendall, Gretchen Feminist lawyer and close friend of Isadora Wing in Erica Jong's *How to Save Your Own Life*.

Kendall, Jim Unrepentant jokester and prankster in the small town where Whitey's barbershop is located; loses his job, neglects his family, and often plays cruel jokes on the townspeople, especially the young woman Julie Gregg; killed by Paul Dickson in a supposed hunting accident, according to the dubious coroner's report; his shaving mug still rests on a shelf in Whitey's barbershop in Ring Lardner's "Haircut."

Kendall, Major Companion of William Demarest; pursues Peggy Davis in Conrad Aiken's *Blue Voyage*.

Kendig, Miles Retired CIA agent who misses the excitement of espionage until he induces the agency, and foreign government forces, to pursue him when he writes a book and threatens to publish government secrets in Brian Garfield's *Hopscotch*.

Kendover, Lady Provincial English lady who hires Juliet Granville to teach the harp to her niece, Lady Barbara Frankland, in Frances Burney's *The Wanderer*.

Kendrew, Mr. John Vanborough's old friend, an unprepossessing, honorable man secretly in love with Vanborough's wife, Anne ("Mrs." Silvester); he witnesses Vanborough's cruel dismissal of her and their daughter and denounces him in Wilkie Collins's *Man and Wife*.

Kendrick, Bill English airplane pilot who found the lost town of Shangri-La when he was blown off course during a flight between the gulf and the South Coast of Arabia; his body is discovered on a train bound for Scotland in Josephine Tey's *The Singing Sands*.

Kendrick, Henley Brother of Gertie Nevels; killed in World War II in Harriette Arnow's *The Dollmaker*.

Kendrick, Mrs. Mother of Gertie Nevels; persuades John Ballew not to sell the Tipton Place to Gertie so Gertie will join her husband in Detroit in Harriette Arnow's *The Dollmaker*.

Kendry, Bob Alcoholic father of Clare Kendry and impoverished college-educated janitor of a Chicago apartment building; killed in a saloon fight in Nella Larsen's *Passing*.

Kendry, Clare Daughter of Bob Kendry; passes for white and marries John Bellew, who doesn't know she is black; dies in a fall from a Harlem apartment after a confrontation with Bellew in Nella Larsen's *Passing*.

Kenge, Mr. (Conversation) Important attorney, who represents John Jarndyce in arranging the guardianship of

Esther Summerson, Ada Clare, and Richard Carstone in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Kenilworth Obese foreign-service professional; David Mountolive's less successful contemporary and disliked competitor, he gives unwelcome advice that Mountolive would be wiser to take in Lawrence Durrell's *Mountolive*. He is a consular official in Alexandria in *Clea*.

Kenn, Dr. Rector of St. Ogg's; he hires Maggie Tulliver as governess to his children but forces her to leave when rumors persist that he will marry Maggie, who has been labeled a "fallen woman" in George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*.

Kenn, Mrs. Wife of the Reverend Dr. Kenn; she runs a charity bazaar in George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*.

Keneby, John Slow-witted brother of Mrs. Moulder; his witnessing of wills involving the Orley Farm estate makes him a key witness in Lady Mary Mason's trial, in which he endures devastating cross-examination; he courts and marries Mrs. Smiley in Anthony Trollope's *Orley Farm*.

Kennedy Midshipman aboard the *Indefatigable* who is sent on deck to summon Hornblower for dinner in the cabin in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Kennedy, Dr. James Straight-laced half-brother of Helen Spence Kennedy Halliday in Agatha Christie's *Sleeping Murder*.

Kennedy, Francis Revenue officer whose murder by smugglers results in Henry Bertram's kidnapping by the same men in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Kennedy, Frank Fiancé of Suellen, Scarlett O'Hara's sister; Scarlett marries him to obtain money needed to pay taxes on Tara; gets killed during Ku Klux Klan raid organized after Scarlett is attacked by a black man in Margaret Mitchell's *Gone with the Wind*.

Kennedy, Hanna Mary Stuart's loyal maid who accompanies her to the scaffold; meets Mary's material needs and serves as a conversational partner; gives a voice to the claim of the decree's injustice; it is not Hanna who encourages her queen, but it is the queen who encourages her maid's mind to find peace in Friedrich Schiller's *Mary Stuart*.

Kennedy, Hart Denver jazz fan and philanderer in John Clellon Holmes's *Go*.

Kennedy, Mina Gold-haired, siren-like barmaid whom Leopold Bloom encounters at the Ormond Hotel in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Kennedy, Mrs., Lady Laura Standish Energetic, intellectual daughter of Lord Brentford and sister of Lord Chiltern; resentful of being outside the political sphere although intensely concerned with issues, she compensates by backing Phineas Finn's career; she marries Robert Kennedy and suffers from his violent temper and jealousy; realizing she loves Finn, she grows more wretched and decides to leave her husband in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*. After Finn's arrest on a murder charge, she is desolate, vowing to go to him against all standards of propriety; a wealthy woman after Kennedy's death, she becomes increasingly more isolated and melancholy in *Phineas Redux*.

Kennedy, Ray H. Kennedy Freethinking railroad conductor; admires Thea Kronborg and leaves money for her musical studies in Willa Cather's *The Song of the Lark*.

Kennedy, Robert Millionaire landowner and Scottish Member of Parliament; although she loves Phineas Finn, Lady Laura Standish marries Kennedy and soon suffers from his tyranny; she leaves him in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*. Thinking Finn is to blame for her desertion, he tries unsuccessfully to shoot him, and he finally goes mad before dying in *Phineas Redux*.

Kennedy, Watt Sheriff in William Faulkner's *Light in August*.

Kenner, Kate Leader of the Red Gap Bohemian set; marries Nevil Vane-Basingwell in Harry Leon Wilson's *Ruggles of Red Gap*.

Kenneth Constantine Ormeau's friend who is headmaster of The Castle, a short-lived school which Eva Trout attends and which Constantine persuades Willy Trout to support in Elizabeth Bowen's *Eva Trout, or Changing Scenes*.

Kenneth Untamed grandson of Randal MacEagh; he acts as guide for Montrose's army in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

Kenneth, Sir See David, Earl of Huntington.

Kennicott, Carol Milford (Carrie) Librarian from St. Paul who marries Will Kennicott and moves to his home in Gopher Prairie, Minnesota, in Sinclair Lewis's *Main Street*.

Kennicott, Dr. Will Doctor who marries Carol Milford; cannot understand why his wife is unhappy living in Gopher Prairie in Sinclair Lewis's *Main Street*.

Kennington, Richard Successful pianist who is the musical idol and the lover of Paul Porterfield in David Leavitt's *The Page Turner*.

Kenny Callous and unrelenting practical joker whose apparent aggression goads his friend Tub into shooting him during a deer hunt; his unsympathetic attitude proves his undoing as his hunting buddies strive unsuccessfully to deliver him to the hospital in time to save his life in Tobias Wolff's "Hunters in the Snow."

Kenny Father of Carl and Peter; Hildie calls him her husband although there has probably never been a marriage in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Kenny, Ruby (Rube) Model and lover of Eugene Witla in Theodore Dreiser's *The "Genius"*.

Kenrick, Edward Son of Mrs. Gifford and her second husband; he is the exact opposite of his brooding half brother: a sincere, good-natured, high-spirited army officer; he is unaware of Gifford Kenrick's attempts to defraud him of his estate in William Godwin's *Fleetwood*.

Kenrick, Gifford Darkly handsome illegitimate son of Mrs. Gifford; he is adopted by her second husband, Mr. Kenrick; unloved by his mother and rejected by his dead stepfather's relatives, he is shrewd, hypocritical, and filled with resentment at his condition in William Godwin's *Fleetwood*.

Kenrick, Mr. Modest Welsh surgeon, who is much admired by all for the humane and liberal style in which he practices his profession, but whose marriage to the former Mrs. Gifford leads to disaster; he is ruined by her lavish taste and dissolute manners in William Godwin's *Fleetwood*.

Kent Earl of Kent, loyal retainer of Lear; exiled by Lear after protesting Cordelia's disinheritance; disguises himself and returns to Lear's service; confronts Oswald over his treatment of Lear and is put in the stocks by Cornwall; released by Lear; accompanies Lear into the storm; sends message to Cordelia about her father's distress; reunites Cordelia and Lear in Shakespeare's play *King Lear*.

Kent, Caroline Proprietor of Illyria in Alison Lurie's *Real People*.

Kent, Charles Drug addict and illegitimate son of Miss Russell, whom he visited at Fernly Park the night of Roger Ackroyd's death in Agatha Christie's *The Murder of Roger Ackroyd*.

Kent, Chick Infant son of Ellen Chesser and Jasper Kent in Elizabeth Madox Roberts's *The Time of Man*.

Kent, Diane Woman with a black eye and stitches in her nose who brings her child to the day-cane center where Evelyn Morton Stennett volunteers some of her time in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Kent, Dr. Husband of Mrs. Cordie Kent in William March's "A Memorial to the Slain."

Kent, Eduardo (Eddie) Proprietor of La Universal restaurant; he is a friend of Sigbjorn Wilderness and a good samaritan who is punished for coming to the aid of an accident victim in Malcolm Lowry's *Dark as the Grave Wherein My Friend Is Laid*.

Kent, Elaine Worker at Meadows, Meade & Grindley and friend of Dixie Morse in Muriel Spark's *The Ballad of Peckham Rye*.

Kent, Ellen Chesser See Chesser, Ellen.

Kent, Gloria Zsuzu Executive Officer in Whitehall and Bernard Samson's lover and confidante in Len Deighton's *Mexico Set* and in *London Match*.

Kent, Jasper Tenant farmer and husband of Ellen Chesser; has an affair and is accused of barn burning in Elizabeth Madox Roberts's *The Time of Man*.

Kent, Mrs. Cordie Older, gray-haired resident of Reedyville who narrates the stories of Honey Boutwell, Breck Boutwell, the town's vice committee, and an ill-fated war memorial for World War I in William March's "A Memorial to the Slain."

Kent, Normal Painter and left-wing school friend of Rachel Fedden whose portraits of Toby and Catherine Fedden hang in the Fedden's Nottinghill home in Alan Hollinghurst's *The Line of Beauty*.

Kent, Penny Daughter of Norman Kent; hired by Gerald Fedden as his secretary soon after she graduates from Oxford in Alan Hollinghurst's *The Line of Beauty*.

Kenton, Desmond d'Esterre Thin, intelligent, thirty-year-old English freelance journalist; he is in Nurenberg

searching for an exclusive story; being broke, he reluctantly agrees to deliver Herman Sachs's "securities" (B2 documents) to the Hotel Josef and, through a convoluted series of events, is enlisted by the Zaleshoffs to recover the documents from Stefan Saridza in Eric Ambler's *Uncommon Danger*.

Kenton, Vance Wealthy white artist, owner of Sherwood Forest Inn, and lesbian in Ann Allen Shockley's *Loving Her*.

Kenwigs, Morleena Eldest daughter of the Kenwigses in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Kenwigs, Mr. Lodger with Newman Noggs; Nicholas Nickleby teaches his three daughters French; he has one son named Lillyvick after his wife's uncle, who promises to bestow fortunes on the daughters in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Kenwigs, Susan Niece of Mr. Lillyvick; she hopes he will leave his money to her three daughters and goes to great lengths to propitiate him in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Kenyon American sculptor and friend of Miriam Schaefer; suspicious of her relationship with Brother Antonio; marries Hilda in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The Marble Faun*.

Keochakian, Al Gordon Walker's screenwriting agent in Robert Stone's *Children of Light*.

Keogh Crippled boy recalled by Eveline in her reminiscences in James Joyce's "Eveline."

Keogh, Noel Young budding film writer attending the cocktail party given by the famous director Miles Calman and his wife, Stella, in F. Scott Fitzgerald's "Crazy Sunday."

Keogh, Shawn Cousin of Pegeen Mike and known to be pious and good; engaged to Pegeen, much to her dismay; refuses fleshly temptations, fails at sports, and in all other ways proves himself quite the opposite of the title character and thus uninteresting to his betrothed in J. M. Synge's play *The Playboy of the Western World*.

Kepesh, David Sex-obsessed, lusty academic and sensualist who is now 70 years old; narrates a life of erotic events and obsessions with women; self-loathing, struggles to maintain self-defined, flexible moral standards as a professor who grew into maturity during the 1960s; incapable of sympathy for anyone else, cynical, despicable, but with humor and passion; infatuated with youth, uses his campus celebrity as a

“cultural critic” to choose one woman a year from his Practical Criticism seminar at a New York City college to be his “girl”; pleased with his cultural superiority but melancholy; objectifies women to prove his masculinity and macho attitude; self-serving, meets his match with Consuela Castillo, becoming a prisoner of her power over him, making him jealous and desperate in Philip Roth’s *A Dying Animal*.

Kepesh, David Alan (Dave) Professor of comparative literature who is transformed into a six-foot-long breast; narrator of Philip Roth’s *The Breast*.

Kepesh, Kenny Rebellious, middle-aged son of David Kepesh; pathetic and unsympathetic figure, was 13 years old when his father abandoned him; spent two weeks a year with his professor father in the Catskills; thought he got a woman pregnant in his last year of college; now aged 42, he confronts his father’s values about life and women in Philip Roth’s *A Dying Animal*.

Kephalus, Dr. Intense coroner, who describes graphic accidents and deaths; he and Meyer are close friends, given to long discussions in Beryl Bainbridge’s *Young Adolf*.

Kepi Friend of Nanantatee; carries an address book listing the Paris brothels in Henry Miller’s *Tropic of Cancer*.

Keppoch Highland chief in Montrose’s army in Sir Walter Scott’s *A Legend of Montrose*.

Kerim, Darko Gypsy-like, earring-wearing, romantic Secret Service agent in Istanbul; he assists James Bond before he is killed by KGB men in Ian Fleming’s *From Russia, With Love*.

Kerman, Harley (Husband-Man) and Villa (Wife-Woman) White tourists on a cruise ship to which Jerry swims to escape Bashti in Jack London’s *Jerry of the Islands*.

Kern, David Fourteen-year-old protagonist plagued with religious doubt after reading H. G. Wells’s denial of Christ’s divinity; an only child who faces an identity crisis and sense of alienation from his parents after the family recently moved to the country; faces his mortality for the first time when he has crisis of faith and a horrifying vision of death; seeks answers from his parents and Reverend Dobson; self-centered and lonely, desperately searches for hope and reassurance; asked by his mother to rid the barn of unwanted pigeons soon after he receives a rifle for his 15th birthday; become physically and spiritually wise after completing the task of killing and burying the pigeons; learns to accept death as part of the natural order of things in John Updike’s “Pigeon Feathers.”

Kern, Elsie Pseudoreligious mother to her son, David, and husband, George; born on the family farm to which the family has recently moved; angry at her husband’s bitterness and cynicism; knows her husband did not want to come to the farm, and fears he will kill her with his tormenting; idealizes rural life as beautiful, rich, and good; sees man and nature in harmony, and says the farm has a soul; worries that her son has spiritual doubts and tries to talk with him and offer advice; urges David to shoot an overabundant flock of pigeons in the barn, and helps him bury them in John Updike’s “Pigeon Feathers.”

Kern, George Cynical, smirking father of David and husband of Elsie; teaches school in Olinger but moved to his wife’s family farm in Firetown; city boy by birth, and does not want to live on the farm; calls farmers “human garbage” and “misfits”; sure of his scientific, practical knowledge, argues constantly with his wife about the farm’s value; wants any excuse to leave the farm; says when he dies there is nothing and looks forward to death in John Updike’s “Pigeon Feathers.”

Kern, Michael Young college professor who has an affair with Joan Mitchell; she destroys his career by revealing that he is having an affair with an undergraduate in Shirley Ann Grau’s *The House on Coliseum Street*.

Kernan, Mrs. Married to the Irishman Tom; practical woman of middle age; finds her 25 years of marriage to her heavy drinking husband difficult; does not hold out hope that her husband can be reformed from alcohol in James Joyce’s “Grace.”

Kernan, Tom Older commercial salesman who, while inebriated, falls down a flight of stairs in an Irish pub; injures his tongue, making his livelihood as a tea taster problematic; married with three children; agrees to undergo a Catholic retreat proposed by his younger friend Jack Powers to cure his alcoholism in James Joyce’s “Grace.”

Kerouac, Emil See Duluoz, Emil.

Kérouac, Jean-Louis Lebris (Jack, John Louis Kerouac) de American writer visiting France in search of his family origins; narrator of Jack Kerouac’s *Satori in Paris*.

Kerouac, John (Jack) Dreamer and narrator of Jack Kerouac’s *Book of Dreams*.

Kerr, Alison One of a pair of sisters who teach sewing at the Marcia Blaine School in Muriel Spark’s *The Prime of Miss Jean Brodie*.

Kerr, Ellen One of a pair of sisters who teach sewing at the Marcia Blaine School; they are incompetent both in teaching and in spying on Jean Brodie in Muriel Spark's *The Prime of Miss Jean Brodie*.

Kerr, Mark ("Mark Riddell") Marquis of Montrose's trusted lieutenant, a "malignant," whom David Sempill, minister of Woodilee, shelters when Kerr is wounded and unable to escape with Montrose's defeated army; he departs from Scotland with Sempill in John Buchan's *Witch Wood*.

Kerr, Mrs. Attractive, experienced, and sophisticated upper-class English widow whose marked avoidance of the circle of other women her age and unobtrusive preference for either solitude or the company of the younger Sydney Warren is a subject of gossip in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Hotel*.

Kerr, Ronald Mrs. Kerr's twenty-year-old son in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Hotel*.

Kerrigan, Patrick (Emerald Pat) Saloon owner and second ward boss in Theodore Dreiser's *The Titan*.

Kerrison, Henry Pathologist, widower, and father of two in P. D. James's *Death of an Expert Witness*.

Kersaint Medical officer for the Tuamotu Group; tells his colleague Vernier about the hurricane in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *The Hurricane*.

Kersaint, de (I) Host of thirty relatives on the eve of the black emancipation in the West Indies; dies bravely in the fire at his house in Lafcadio Hearn's *Youma*.

Kersaint, de (II) Son of de Kersaint I; incites the black rioters by shooting their leader Sylvain in Lafcadio Hearn's *Youma*.

Kershaw, Derek Husband of Maureen; he is a friend of John Middleton and warns John away from Larrie Rourke in Angus Wilson's *Anglo-Saxon Attitudes*.

Kershaw, Frank Secretary at the Lancashire mill from which William Widgery vanished; he is run down by a truck in what is made to seem an accident in Roy Fuller's *The Second Curtain*.

Kershaw, Maureen Daughter of Harold Cressett; she hates her stepmother and advises John Middleton to abandon support for her father's cause in Angus Wilson's *Anglo-Saxon Attitudes*.

Kershaw, Mrs. Ann Walton's landlady, who acts as a mother and a friend; William McClusky comes between them by seducing Mrs. Kershaw, but Mrs. Kershaw redeems her friendship with Ann in Beryl Bainbridge's *Sweet William*.

Kershaw, Reginald Son of a school friend of Charles Curtis; he is a guest at Curtis's home; entertaining and witty, he escorts Kate and Olivia Curtis to the Spencers' ball in Rosamond Lehmann's *Invitation to the Waltz*.

Kessen, Adèle von Wife of Walther and mother of Franz, Mitzi, and four younger children in Richard Hughes's *The Fox in the Attic*. After blind Mitzi's departure for a Carmelite convent, Adele assuages her sorrow by creating a garden on the parapet below Mitzi's old room in *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Kessen, Baron Walther von Bavarian baron who acts as host to his young English cousin, Augustine Penry-Herbert, in Richard Hughes's *The Fox in the Attic*. He becomes a conventional though unenthusiastic supporter of Hitler in *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Kessen, Franz von Eldest of the children of Baron Walther von Kessen; without his family's awareness, he has for a long period kept hidden in the attics of the family castle the fanatical young Nazi fugitive Wolff Scheidemann; the dream of a reborn Germany he shares with his sister Mitzi influences his enthusiasm for Nazism in Richard Hughes's *The Fox in the Attic*. Married and a father, he continues to be a vocal supporter of Hitler in *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Kessen, Heinz von One of Walther's youngest children; he and his twin, Rudi, are a pair of daredevil blond athletes in Richard Hughes's *The Fox in the Attic* and in *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Kessen, Irma von Youngest daughter of Walther in Richard Hughes's *The Fox in the Attic* and in *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Kessen, Mitzi von Beautiful German cousin of Augustine Penry-Herbert; preoccupied with her progressive blindness, she never suspects his romantic infatuation with her; she has a profound religious experience and enters a convent in Richard Hughes's *The Fox in the Attic*. Her religious nature expands in the isolation of the convent as her homeland changes during the 1930's in *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Kessen, Otto von Younger brother of Walther; a retired German colonel, he lost a leg in World War I and now does government work in Richard Hughes's *The Fox in the Attic*.

S.S. men beat him to death with his own artificial leg during the blood purge that consolidates Hitler's power in 1934 in *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Kessen, Rudi von One of Walther's twin sons and youngest children in Richard Hughes's *The Fox in the Attic* and in *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Kessen, Trudl von Ten-year-old daughter of Walther in Richard Hughes's *The Fox in the Attic*. She has a Hungarian fiancé in *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Kessler, Alexis Musician and music professor at Woodslee University; becomes involved in a turbulent love affair with fellow academic Brigit Stott in Joyce Carol Oates's *Unholy Loves*.

Kessler, Charles Millionaire father of the murdered Paulie Kessler in Meyer Levin's *Compulsion*.

Kessler, Eugene Supposedly Jason's best friend, but has more in common with Gretel Samuelson; they are in business together selling term papers; when they are caught and suspended, he runs off to San Francisco; publishes a magazine in Menlo Park, and Gretel is hired as associate editor in Alice Hoffman's *Local Girls*.

Kessler, Jonas Kessler Brother of Charles Kessler; discovers that Paulie Kessler has been killed in Meyer Levin's *Compulsion*.

Kessler, Lord Lionel Rachel Fedden's older brother; wealthy older man who has spent most his life between the boardroom and his lavish country home, Hawkeswood; remains distant from the young people in his social sphere; among the many antiques in his country home is a collection of rare books; described as middle-aged, short, and stout in Alan Hollinghurst's *The Line of Beauty*.

Kessler, Martha Wife of Charles Kessler and mother of the murdered Paulie Kessler in Meyer Levin's *Compulsion*.

Kessler, Paulie Son of Charles and Martha Kessler; kidnapped and murdered by Artie Straus and Judd Steiner in Meyer Levin's *Compulsion*.

Kester Loyal farmhand of Daniel Robson and faithful friend to Robson's daughter, Sylvia, after Daniel's death in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Sylvia's Lovers*.

Ketch, Mr. Hangman who executes Thomas Fierce in Henry Fielding's *The Life of Mr. Jonathan Wild the Great*.

Ketcham, Arthur Drinking friend of Paul Hobbes in John Clellon Holmes's *Go*.

Kettle, La Fayette Intrusive, pompous secretary of the Watertoast Association of United Sympathisers, an anti-British, pro-slavery organization encountered in America by Mark Tapley and young Martin Chuzzlewit in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Kettleby, Baptist Publican and "Master of the Mint," a safe haven for criminals, first in Southwark and later in Wapping, in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Jack Sheppard*.

Kettledrum, Mr. Postman in Ellen Glasgow's *Barren Ground*.

Kettledrummle, Gabriel Zealous preacher and leader of Cameronian rebels, who is killed fighting the army of King James in Sir Walter Scott's *Old Mortality*.

Kevin Man briefly involved with Kate Fletcher Armstrong in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Kevin One of the seven dwarfs who wash windows, make Chinese baby food, and live with Snow White in Donald Barthelme's *Snow White*.

Kew, Countess of, Gaunt, Louisa Joanna Imperious mother of Lady Ann Newcome; she is grimly determined to marry her granddaughter Ethel Newcome to her grandson Lord Kew in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*. She is sister of the Marquis of Steyne of *Vanity Fair*.

Kew, Earl of, Frank Good-tempered, dissolute aristocrat, whose grandmother plans his marriage to his cousin, Ethel Newcome; after being rejected by her and wounded in a duel with Castillonnes, instigated by the Duchesse d'Ivry, he marries Lady Henrietta Pulleyn in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Kewley, Nurse Forty-five-year-old, tall, buxom, determined nurse; she seems to Lord Raingo to have the sense to respond to his moods and not worry him throughout his last illness in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Keyber, Conny (parody of Conyers Middleton) Fictitious author of the novel in Henry Fielding's *An Apology for the Life of Mrs. Shamela Andrews*.

Keye, Boykin Lecherous white farmer who employs Jule Jackson as a farmhand and fights with him over Jackson's

sixteen-year-old girlfriend, Bertha Mae, in George Wylie Henderson's *Jule*.

Keyes, Evelyn Fiancée of Spider in Herbert Simmons's *Corner Boy*.

Keypstick, Mr. Principal master of the boarding school to which Perry Pickle is sent; he is the victim of the boy's practical joking in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*.

Kezban Girlfriend of the protagonist, Bayram; left behind in the Turkish village when Bayram went to Germany to work; no longer to be found in the village when Bayram later returns in his gleaming Mercedes in Adalet Agaoglu's *The Slender Rose of My Desire*.

Keziah Obese great-aunt of Miranda in Katherine Anne Porter's *Old Mortality*.

Keziah, Aunt Powerful Burnside, Virginia, conjurer; surrogate mother and sexual enslaver of Bill Kelsey in Hal Bennett's *Seventh Heaven*.

Khadija Member of a middle-class Muslim family in Cairo, headed by al-Sayyad; marries and is known for her regular rows with her mother-in-law in Naguib Mahfouz's *The Cairo Trilogy*.

Khaizuran, Abul Palestinian smuggler of humans who had earlier driven a lorry for the British during the 1948 war; agrees to smuggle three men—Abu Qais, Assad, and Marwan—from the refugee camps in southern Iraq to Kuwait; proposes to sneak the three through the border posts in the water truck's metal tanks; discovers en route that all three men have died from the extreme desert heat; tosses the men's bodies into a trash heap, then pauses before leaving to take Marwan's wristwatch in Ghassan Kanafani's *Men in the Sun*.

Khaleel, Krishna (K. K.) Indian ambassador to the United States and voice of the Third World. His constant concern is placating the USSR in Allen Drury's *Advise and Consent*.

Khalil Muslim refugee and a poor rickshaw puller in Dhaka; given shelter by Jethamoshai and, in gratitude, looks after the old man; killed by fanatic fellow-Muslims during the 1964 Dhaka riots, in trying to ferry his Hindu benefactor to safety with his relatives in Amitav Ghosh's *The Shadow Lines*.

Khalimanko Dying old man, the black shaman of the River Neruta; angered that his wife, Saria, whom he earlier had deserted, has come to sit beside him in their primitive tent, to sew his funeral shroud before his eyes; desires to

trample her or slash her face in retribution, hateful acts like those that filled his life; finally dies without atoning for his sins of murder and harsh treatment of others in Ivan Menchikov's "The Woman Was Making a Shroud."

Khan, Ibrahim Older wealthy man riding a camel in a caravan across the Iranian desert to his palace and Tehran; desires to marry the young woman Ningil in Derenik Demirjyan's "Chargah: A Poem."

Khan, Rahim Close family friend of Baba and Amir; business partner of Baba in Afghanistan; encourages Amir to return to Afghanistan to find Sohrab, Hasson's orphaned son; informs Amir that Hassan is his half brother in Khaled Hosseini's *The Kite Runner*.

Kharu Tough old wife of clan leader Gumsto; cunning and possessive of him because of his wandering eye and position as clan leader; wishes her son to marry a young woman in the clan that Gumsto has his eye on in James A. Michener's *The Covenant*.

Khaslat, Muawiya Edgar Perry's outspoken student, who adores Perry but has been ordered by the Moslem Brotherhood to kill him because he is English; Khaslat's half-hearted murder attempt during a picnic fails; to save face, Khaslat claims that Perry attempted suicide in P. H. Newby's *The Picnic at Sakkara*.

Khatchadourian, Sarkis Armenian immigrant from Gultik who arrives in New York in 1908, seven years before the Armenian genocide; harassed by loneliness and alienation, goes to Lynn, Massachusetts, where he works in a shoe factory, and later to Fresno, California, where he picks grapes; despite raising a family and thriving, thus fulfilling the American dream, a feeling of homelessness never abandons him and finally threatens to make his seemingly successful life in America meaningless in William Saroyan's "The Peasant."

Kheng Fatt, Chop Hing (Big Hing) Ship chandler and Chinese boss of Jack Flowers in Paul Theroux's *Saint Jack*.

Khlestakov, Ivan See Ivan.

Khokhlakov, Katerina Ospovna (Madame Khokhlakov) Wealthy and self-centered gentlewoman, an acquaintance of the Karamazov family; flustered by the constant misbehavior of her daughter Lise in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *The Brothers Karamazov*.

Khokhlakov, Liza (Lise) Madame Khokhlakov's daughter; mischievous and self-centered young woman who is

briefly engaged to Alyosha in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *The Brothers Karamazov*.

Khoury, Elie Deceased Lebanese husband of Ethel Khoury and former director of the Phoenician Shipping Line in Port Said; he smuggled arms to Cypriot rebels despite his wife's disapproval; Elie's death brings Jack Townrow back to Egypt in P. H. Newby's *Something to Answer For*.

Khoury, Ethel Practical and stubborn British wife of Elie Khoury; she believes Elie was murdered and asks Jack Townrow to investigate; she is most concerned about protecting Elie's wealth; she leaves Egypt for Britain with Elie's body in P. H. Newby's *Something to Answer For*.

Kibbee, Blanche Passive and wraithlike daughter of Madge and Ned; closely resembles her grandmother; Cora Atkins; taken off the farm by her aunt Sharon to go to school in Chicago, but misses her father and willingly returns to spend her life helping her mother in Wright Morris's *Plains Song for Female Voices*.

Kibbee, Caroline Assertive second daughter of Madge and Ned; sister of Blanche; rebels against and criticizes her grandmother (Cora Atkins) and mother for their passive acceptance of the restrictions farm life imposes on women in Wright Morris's *Plains Song for Female Voices*.

Kibbee, Ned Carpenter, marries Madge Atkins; father of Blanche, Caroline and Rosalene; runs a building business that deteriorates after World War II in Wright Morris's *Plains Song for Female Voices*.

Kibble, Jacob Fellow passenger of John Harmon on a ship to England; he is witness of Harmon's identity in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Kibbler, Edwin, Jr. Schoolmate who becomes a close friend of Cress Delahanty in Jessamyn West's *Cress Delahanty*.

Kibbler, Mrs. Edwin Mother of Edwin Kibbler, Jr.; believes Cress Delahanty has purposely injured her son in Jessamyn West's *Cress Delahanty*.

Kibbock, Mr. Lizy's father and a successful experimenter in farming methods in John Galt's *Annals of the Parish*.

Kibbock, Lizy Agricultural improver and Micah Balwiddler's second wife; she turns his manse into "a factory of butter and cheese" in John Galt's *Annals of the Parish*.

Kiche Wolf; mate of One Eye and mother of White Fang in Jack London's *White Fang*.

Kid Nephew and companion of Dudley Osborn; narrator of Wright Morris's *My Uncle Dudley*.

Kid, The Thug bodyguard of Bernie Despain in Wright Morris's *My Uncle Dudley*.

Kid, Young Captain Gunner aboard Wilmot's pirate vessel in Daniel Defoe's *The Life, Adventures, and Piracies of the Famous Captain Singleton*.

Kidd Homosexual henchman of Seraffimo Spang in Ian Fleming's *Diamonds Are Forever*.

Kidd, Mr. Landlord of Bert and Rose Hudd in Harold Pinter's play *The Room*.

Kidderminster, Master (Cupid) Impish performer in Sealy's circus in Charles Dickens's *Hard Times*.

Kiddle, Ada Joseph Kiddle's deceased oldest daughter, who drowned herself out of shame for her ruined maidenhood in T. F. Powys's *Mr. Weston's Good Wine*.

Kiddle, Ann Joseph Kiddle's ruined maiden daughter, who is tricked by Jane Vosper into sexual relations with John and Martin Mumby and accepts John Mumby's proposal of marriage in T. F. Powys's *Mr. Weston's Good Wine*.

Kiddle, Joseph Folly Down dealer in cattle who dreams of cheating Squire Mumby in T. F. Powys's *Mr. Weston's Good Wine*.

Kiddle, Mrs. Joseph Kiddle's wife, who is driven insane by Ada's death in T. F. Powys's *Mr. Weston's Good Wine*.

Kiddle, Phoebe Joseph Kiddle's ruined maiden daughter, who is tricked by Jane Vosper into sexual relations with John and Martin Mumby; she bears an illegitimate child and refuses Martin Mumby's marriage proposal in T. F. Powys's *Mr. Weston's Good Wine*.

Kid-from-Outer-Space Schoolmate of the narrator; he works for the city of London and represents the Establishment in Colin MacInnes's *Absolute Beginners*.

Kidgebury, Mrs. Charwoman for David and Dora Copperfield in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Kidwell, Susan Closest friend and confidante of Nancy Clutter; discovers Nancy's body the morning after the crime in Truman Capote's *In Cold Blood*.

Kieffer (Prisoner No. 400; codename "Hare-Lip") Son of Nicholas Rubashov's friend, political associate, and professor of history; tortured by "steambath," he turns informer so that Gletkin can consolidate his case against Rubashov but is executed as a political liability in Arthur Koestler's *Darkness at Noon*.

Kiever, Sam Alleged European journalist and Abteilung operative; he takes Alec Leamas from Bill Ashe to Amsterdam and delivers him to Peters in Leamas's supposed defection from Britain in John le Carré's *The Spy Who Came in from the Cold*.

Kiga Friend of Eguchi; introduces Eguchi to the House of the Sleeping Beauties, an inn where old men pay to spend a chaste night with young women who have been drugged in Yasunari Kawabata's *House of the Sleeping Beauties*.

Kiguchi One of four Japanese tourists on a spiritual journey to India; fought in Burma during the war and now wishes to have a memorial service in India for his fallen comrades and for Tsukada, who had nursed Kiguchi when he contracted malaria in the jungle in Shusaku Endo's *Deep River*.

Kihika Idealistic rebel leader who is betrayed by Mungo, another rebel fighter; brother of Mumbi and Gikonyo's wife in Ngugi wa Thiong'o's *A Grain of Wheat*.

Kiki Homosexual street boy in William S. Burroughs's *The Soft Machine*; possessed by Ali in *The Ticket That Exploded*; serves as a deep trance medium to the Mayan Death God in *The Wild Boys*; also appears in *Nova Express*.

Kikuchi, Julie Young Japanese American woman that Cal meets while working in Berlin; she is there on a grant and does photography. She has a growing relationship with Cal, who is able to tell her about his past in Jeffrey Eugenides's *Middlesex*.

Kikuji Man who has relationships with two former mistresses of his dead father; introduced to two prospective brides but fails to pursue a lasting relationship with either; finds himself alone and lonely at the end of the novel in Yasunari Kawabata's *Thousand Cranes*.

Kikuko Wife of Shuichi, the philandering son of the protagonist, Shingo; becomes pregnant by Shuichi at the same

time as her husband's mistress, Kinu, in Yasunari Kawabata's *The Sound of the Mountain*.

Kilander IX, C'Sarr Father Supreme of the Church of Akhanaba and the final authority in religious matters in Borlien and Oldorando in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Kilbrodie, Ladie of Witch-like Scotswoman; she imprisons her kinsman Glenmorris's supposed widow, who is pregnant, in order to thwart, by murder if necessary, any interference in the succession of the modest Glenmorris property to her son, the Laird of Kilbrodie, in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

Kilbrodie, Laird of Glenmorris's grotesque and violent kinsman, whose designs on the supposed widow Laura Glenmorris include forced marriage; he pursues her relentlessly after her escape and loses a hand by amputation after a duel with Lord Macarden in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

Kilburn, Annie Only child of Judge Rufus Kilburn; wealthy spinster who tries to do good but discovers that charity alone is inadequate in William Dean Howells's *Annie Kilburn*.

Kilburn, Jimmy Recent millionaire for whom Owen Tuby and Cosmo Sultana form an image as a curmudgeonly altruist in J. B. Priestley's *The Image Men*.

Kilburn, Judge Rufus Father of Annie Kilburn; dies in Italy in William Dean Howells's *Annie Kilburn*.

Kilcullen, Lord Adolphus Heartless roué, who willingly obeys his father in seeking to marry the heiress Fanny Wyndham in Anthony Trollope's *The Kellys and the O'Kellys*.

Kiley, Bob "Rat" Medic of Alpha Company in the Vietnam War; known for his vivid imagination and exaggerated war stories; helps O'Brien when he is shot for the first time; succumbs to the stresses of war and begins to experience hallucinations; purposely shoots off his toe so that he will be removed from combat in Tim O'Brien's *The Things They Carried*.

Kilfuddy, Mr. Presbyterian minister who warns Claud Walkinshaw that his plan to disinherit his son Charles is derived from sinful motives in John Galt's *The Entail*.

Kilgas Latvian bricklayer well liked by all prisoners in the Russian camp because he constantly makes jokes; lays bricks

with Shukhov at the power station; regularly receives food parcels in Alexander Solzhenitsyn's *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovitch*.

Kilikian, Sarkis Commander of the south bastion at the mountain plateau Musa Dagh; engineers a defense of catapulted stones that crush half the attacking government soldiers; later put to death by the Turkish soldiers in Franz Werfel's *The Forty Days of Musa Dagh*.

Kiljoy, Amelia Lady Lyndon's friend, an heiress whom Redmond Barry abducts and forces to marry Ulick Brady in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Kilkee, Lord Only son of the Earl of Callonby; he becomes the friend of Harry Lorrequer in Charles Lever's *The Confessions of Harry Lorrequer*.

Kilken, Bugs Son of a Dachau survivor, the Hollywood producer-director of five slug-and-chase movies; collects colonial American art and asks Beigh Masters to be his private art adviser in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Killardby, Dr. Physician who treats Lady Tempest and discusses philosophy with Lady Sophister in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Killgore, John Doctor and environmental radical working for the Horizon Group, who develops and tests the Shiva virus for the Project; reports Popov's disappearance to Brightling and flees with other Project staff to the compound in Brazil, where he dies in a firefight against the Rainbow team in Tom Clancy's *Rainbow Six*.

Killian, Thomas Attorney with Dershkin Bellavita, Fishbein & Schlossel; defends Sherman McCoy in Tom Wolfe's *The Bonfire of the Vanities*.

Killicks, Logan Janie's first husband, whom she marries at a young age, according to her grandmother's wishes; his vision "desecrates the pear tree," Janie's symbolic location for the promises of nature and unity in love; offers Janie security in a perceptibly lonely house and is attentive at first; deserted by Janie for Jody Starks, as she does not love him, in Zora Neale Hurston's *Their Eyes Were Watching God*.

Killigan, Michael American Peace Corps volunteer who works with a tribe of the Mendes people of Sierra Leone, West Africa; participated in a secret-society ritual and disappeared into the bush; known within the tribe as Lamin Kai-kai; gradually comes to hate the consumerism of the West in

favor of the subsistence-living of the tribal communities in Richard Dooling's *White Man's Grave*.

Killigan, Randall Ruthless senior partner of a law firm specializing in bankruptcy; a hypochondriac who experiences emotional and physical ill effects of "ndilei," a package of black magic sent to him from Sierra Leone; father of Michael in Richard Dooling's *White Man's Grave*.

Killpatrick, Lord and Lady Examples of the worst of Irish nobility in Maria Edgeworth's *The Absentee*.

Kilman, Doris Special friend and teacher of Elizabeth Dalloway; a fanatic pacifist/activist, she is detested by Clarissa Dalloway for her hideous, smelly green macintosh and for her emotional kidnap of Elizabeth; petulant and sulky, Kilman loses Elizabeth in a department-store tea room to her own egotistic self-pity about her ugly body; she thinks "it is the flesh that she must control" in Virginia Woolf's *Mrs. Dalloway*.

Kilmartin, Brian Tenant farmer who steadfastly clings to his land through tragedy, sickness, and famine in the valley; he always tries to do the right thing for his family in Liam O'Flaherty's *Famine*.

Kilmartin, Maggie Wife of Brian Kilmartin; she dutifully stands by her husband, family, and farm until her death during the famine in Liam O'Flaherty's *Famine*.

Kilmartin, Martin Son of Brian Kilmartin; accused of complicity in Jocelyn Chadwick's death, he flees the valley but is later reunited with his wife; they escape with their baby son to America in Liam O'Flaherty's *Famine*.

Kilmartin, Mary Beautiful wife of Martin Kilmartin; she takes control of the Kilmartin farm during the famine; her strong will and determination to survive help her and her baby survive the plague; she is finally reunited with her husband, and they escape to America in Liam O'Flaherty's *Famine*.

Kilmartin, Michael Youngest son of Brian Kilmartin; his prolonged consumptive illness, ending with his death, depletes the family wealth in Liam O'Flaherty's *Famine*.

Kilvinsky, Andy Veteran Los Angeles policeman, partner of Gus Plebesly, philosopher, and eventual suicide in Joseph Wambaugh's *The New Centurions*.

Kim Born Kimball O'Hara, the orphaned son of an Irish soldier; brought up in Lahore, India, at the age of 14 he

becomes the disciple of a Tibetan lama and the friend of an Afghan horse trader who spies for the British; after some years at an English school, he joins the “Great Game” of intrigue; working for the British, he foils the plans of two Russian spies and matures to be a man in Rudyard Kipling’s *Kim*.

Kim, Sonhyong Young, well-educated, dutiful daughter of a traditional Korean family; betrothed to Hyong-sik, a progressive thinker in all matters; finds his questions about her love for him confusing, as she is engaged to him through their parents’ arrangement; sees that a formal marriage defines love, and not that love defines marriage, in Yi Kwangsu’s *Heartless*.

Kim, Kyung-hee Nine-year-old Korean cellist and student of Renne Sundheimer; his mother is overbearing and his father would rather he work in the family business than play the cello; relates music to architecture in Mark Salzman’s *The Soloist*.

Kimbell, Lucius (Dr. Mootry) Sharecropper who works for Uncle Alex in George Wylie Henderson’s *Jule*.

Kimble, Lily Former parlormaid; responding to Gwenda Reed’s newspaper advertisement of inquiry about Helen Halliday, she is murdered in Agatha Christie’s *Sleeping Murder*.

Kin, Ma Simple, old-fashioned, forty-five-year-old Burmese native; she is U Po Kyn’s wife; she reminds him over and over that he needs to build good deeds so that his reincarnation will be better than this life in George Orwell’s *Burmese Days*.

Kinanjui Kikuyu chief who is respected by the female narrator; becomes ill when a knee wound becomes gangrenous, and is taken to the hospital; begs the narrator to take him to her farm so he can die, but she refuses, knowing his people will blame her for his death; dies the same evening in Isak Dinesen’s *Out of Africa*.

Kinanu Wealthy squatter on the African farm owned by the female narrator; Kabero’s father (the boy who shoots his friends); is eventually held responsible for Kabero’s accident in Isak Dinesen’s *Out of Africa*.

Kinarth, Lord Host of a party at which Anthony Keating was present; Tim tells an untrue story about Laura Blakely’s behavior at the party; the false story leads Keating to believe Tim a liar in Margaret Drabble’s *The Ice Age*.

Kinbona, Merle Emotionally unstable but strongminded Bourne Island woman who dreams of a better life for the poor blacks of Bournehills in Paule Marshall’s *The Chosen Place, the Timeless People*.

Kinbote, Charles Pseudonym of Charles Xavier Vseslav, also known as Charles II, the Beloved, of Zembla, a “distant northern land”; exiled to America after Soviet-backed revolutionaries depose him; becomes an English professor in the college town of New Wye in the Appalachian Mountains, where he is the American professor and poet John Shade’s neighbor and colleague; editor and annotator of Shade’s “Pale Fire”; survives an assassination attempt by the Zemblan Gradus in which Shade is killed; his annotations to “Pale Fire” indicate that Zembla is possibly his insane fabrication in Vladimir Nabokov’s *Pale Fire*.

Kincaid, Alice One of the nurses treating Charles Watkins in Doris Lessing’s *Briefing for a Descent into Hell*.

Kincaid, Brooke College student who divides herself into Brooke, her real self, and Brooke Proper, her social persona; desperately seeks a language of the heart and then throws away her one chance for it in Bentley T. Hooks; narrator of Lee Smith’s *Something in the Wind*.

Kincaid, Carolyn Ephemeral and emotionally unavailable mother of Brooke Kincaid in Lee Smith’s *Something in the Wind*.

Kincaid, Carter Cynical brother of Brooke Kincaid in Lee Smith’s *Something in the Wind*.

Kincaid, John The “pricker,” representative of the Kirk; he determined that Elspeth Todd is a witch, but, discredited by “Mark Riddell,” he disappears from Woodilee village in John Buchan’s *Witch Wood*.

Kincaid, Robert Professional photographer; travels on assignments; believes he is an example of an earlier type of man, freer and stronger than those in the modern technological world; falls in love with Francesca Johnson when he is sent to photograph covered bridges in Madison County, Iowa; leaves her his belongings in his will in Robert James Waller’s *The Bridges of Madison County*.

Kincaid, Sharon Girlfriend of Binx Bolling in Walker Percy’s *The Moviegoer*.

Kincaid, T. Royce Lawyer father of Brooke Kincaid; shields himself from his children by clichés in Lee Smith’s *Something in the Wind*.

Kincannon, Andrew Lover of Maggie Sherbrooke in Nicholas Delbanco's *Sherbrookes*.

Kinderman, William F. Persevering and insatiably curious homicide detective whose investigation of a bizarre murder leads him to the MacNeil family in William Peter Blatty's *The Exorcist*.

Kindle, Lydia University of Iowa student with whom Fred Trumper is unable to make love in John Irving's *The Water-Method Man*.

Kinesias (Cinesias) Horny, misogynistic, dim-witted; plays the buffoon, especially when he comes to the Acropolis for a "quickie" with his wife, Myrrhine; is ready for action, but she leaves him frustrated; finally embraces the women's cause in Aristophanes' play *Lysistrata*.

Kinethmont, Georgina ("Miss Georgie") Spinster aunt and acid-tongued traveling companion of Miss "Kirsty" Everdale; she warns Spencer Perceval, the Prime Minister, of the plot to assassinate him and thereby saves his life in John Buchan's *The Free Fishers*.

King Absolute monarch, who uses his armies as a source of revenue, and who lives in ostentation to conceal his poverty in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

King Black bisexual lover of Louisa Calloway; outspoken about the rich South in Alice Adams's *Families and Survivors*.

King Princess Irene's father, whose rule and health are jeopardized by treasonable conspirators who include his court physician; the invasion is defeated by Curdie Peterson, and the king is restored to health in George MacDonald's *The Princess and Curdie*.

King Rules the first planet the Little Prince visits before reaching Earth; a potentate who believes he enjoys total power over the entire universe; in fact, his subjects obey only those orders they want to obey, illustrating emptiness, pretension, and self-aggrandizement in Antoine de Saint-Exupéry's *The Little Prince*.

King, Abbey (Ab) Four-year-old daughter of Austin and Martha King; eavesdrops on adult conversations, spends time in the kitchen with Rachel, and begins to adjust to the idea of a baby sister in William Maxwell's *Time Will Darken It*.

King, Adolf (Dolly) Musician at the sports club who had a brief affair with Martha Quest; he is quite scornful of

her as well as of himself because, although Jewish, he is an anti-Semite in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest*.

King, Agatha Daughter of Orlando and Judith (Gardner) King; she is Orlando's favorite daughter in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*. She goes to Italy to visit Orlando and falls in love with her cousin Henry Field in *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*. Having married Henry, she becomes the mother of two children; after Orlando's death she carries on the quest for understanding and knowledge that Professor King bequeathed Orlando in *Agatha*.

King, Austin Lawyer whose perseverance wins the hand of Martha Hastings; pays off debts of foster relatives, though not legally obligated to do so; his kindness to his foster cousin, Nora Potter, causes gossip in William Maxwell's *Time Will Darken It*.

King, Barbara White actress from a well-to-do Kentucky family; becomes the friend, lover, and eventually lifelong companion of Leo Proudhammer in James Baldwin's *Tell Me How Long the Train's Been Gone*.

King, Belle Nouveau riche sister of Phil Green; angered because her socialite friends think she is Jewish and will exclude her from their circle and their clubs in Laura Z. Hobson's *Gentleman's Agreement*.

King, Bill Advertising agent and friend and classmate of Harry Pulham; becomes the lover of Kay Motsford Pulham in John P. Marquand's *H. M. Pulham, Esquire*.

King, Chad Friend of Sal Paradise; works in a Denver library in Jack Kerouac's *On the Road*.

King, Ed Middle-aged homosexual who has a brief paid sexual encounter with the unnamed protagonist of John Rechy's *City of Night*.

King, Edward Father of Sarah King; feared by the people of Winesburg but befriended by Joe Welling in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

King, Imogene Second daughter of Orlando King and Judith (Gardner) King in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King* and in *Agatha*.

King, Jemmy Famous Irish attorney, who is also a debauchee, in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclie, Esq.*

King, Julius American biochemist; Tallis Browne's adversary, he is a mischief maker whose practical joke has the

unintended effect of causing Rupert Foster's death; he nearly succeeds in destroying Axel Nilsson and Simon Foster's relationship in Iris Murdoch's *A Fairly Honourable Defeat*.

King, Martha Hastings Wife of Austin King; defends her husband against rumors that he is unfaithful, though she is frustrated by the differences between them, in William Maxwell's *Time Will Darken it*.

King, Mrs. Landlady for William Crimsworth in the town of X—, England, while he is working for his brother Edward in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

King, Orlando Illegitimate child of Pauline and Leonard Gardner; he is raised by Professor King on a remote French island; Orlando is unaware that Leonard is his father when he applies for work with Timberwork furniture factory, which is managed by Leonard; Orlando becomes a keen businessman and surpasses Leonard's position; after Leonard's accidental death, Orlando unknowingly marries his own stepmother when he weds Leonard's widow, Judith; when the truth of Orlando's birth is disclosed by Sid, Judith is destroyed and is mentally incapacitated, and Orlando is devastated as well; Orlando, bereft of wife, volunteers in the war efforts as a rescue worker and is blinded and seriously injured in the line of duty in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*. Orlando moves to Italy and buys a villa where he entertains avidly and enjoys his daughters' visits; he dies suddenly of a heart attack in *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*. Orlando's quest for knowledge and truth that was instilled in him by his adoptive father is continued by his daughter Agatha King in *Agatha*.

King, Professor Respected scholar who persuades one of his students to allow him to adopt her illegitimate child (Orlando King) in seclusion; he abandons London in an attempt to escape society and make his own life; when Orlando becomes an adult, King sends him to London to seek his fortunes; King does not tell Orlando of his parentage before his unexpected heart attack in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*. Professor King is remembered by Orlando in *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*. King is mentioned in *Agatha*.

King, Reginald (Reggie) Wealthy yachtsman, travel writer, and friend of Alice Langham in Richard Harding Davis's *Soldiers of Fortune*.

King, Sarah Daughter of Edward King; courted by Joe Welling in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

King, "The Empty Drum" Insatiable ruler who decides that he must possess the beautiful wife of the peasant work-

man Emilyan; devises many plans to trick Emilyan into forfeiting his life and thus leaving his wife a widow; fails at each attempt, as the pretty bride uses magical powers to outsmart him; finds final defeat when Emilyan brings back a strange and unknown contraption—a drum—that, when the worker beats it, drives all the king's soldiers to march behind Emilyan in Leo Tolstoy's "The Empty Drum."

King, Tom Son of Edward King; befriended by Joe Welling in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

King Anarchus Giant and ruler of the Dipsodes, whose army invades the land of the Amaurots; defeated in battle by Pantagruel, a giant who transforms the defeated land of the Dipsodes into a fertile utopia where each woman bears seven children at a time in François Rabelais's *Gargantua and Pantagruel*.

King Arthur See Arthur, King.

King Benedict Young black man for whom the narrator, Gregory Reeves, wins a court case in Isabel Allende's *The Infinite Plan*.

Kingcote, Bernard Former medical student, who retires to a cottage in the country where he wins the love of the wealthy Isabel Clarendon; however, he is forced to go back to London to live with his widowed sister, grows bitter as he feels he is too poor to marry, becomes seriously ill, and becomes alienated from Isabel; he ultimately finds happiness by running a bookshop in his native town of Norwich in George Gissing's *Isabel Clarendon*.

King Devil Elusive fox that often leads Nunn Ballew to neglect his family in Harriette Arnow's *Hunter's Horn*.

Kingfisher, Arthur Aging, famous literary theorist and father of Angelica and Lily Pabst; he is cured of impotence when Persse McGarrigle asks his question at the Modern Language Association conference; he takes the UNESCO chair of literary criticism, and he becomes engaged to Song-Mi Lee in David Lodge's *Small World*.

King Grangosier Giant whose wife, Gargamelle, gives birth to Gargantua, a huge offspring that drinks milk from thousands of cows each day; later successfully battles in war, with the aid of his grown heroic son, against King Picrochole of Lerné over the killing of a baker of cakes in Lerné in François Rabelais's *Gargantua and Pantagruel*.

King Grimald German ruler who has been a widower for 17 years; desires that his daughter Sibylla marry to forge an

alliance with a neighboring country in Thomas Mann's *The Holy Sinner*.

King Lear See Lear, King.

King of Bavaria Sally's admirer; he extends an invitation to her to visit him in Isabel Colegate's *Agatha*.

King of Bulgaria Temperate, benevolent, prudent, and rational monarch, who leads and cares for his country and his army in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

King of Gypsies Nomad who shows Tom Jones the Gypsy notion of punishment based on shame when Partridge finds himself caught with another man's wife in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

King of Hearts Ineffectual but not ill-tempered monarch, who pardons all those sentenced to death by the queen; only the Cheshire cat's impudence attracts his sentence of execution, impossible to be carried out; presides as judge at the trial of the Knave of Hearts in Lewis Carroll's *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*.

"King of the Bingo Game," Narrator Young black man married to Laura; has moved from North Carolina to the North; penniless and jobless, goes to a movie house where, after the film ends, a bingo game commences; desperately hopes to win the money to pay a doctor to treat his sick wife; although he matches the numbers on his game card and wins the first level of the game of chance, fails at the second level, when he must spin a wheel of fortune; begins hallucinating because of the gaming and starts to worship the wheel of fortune, calling it "God," in Ralph Ellison's "King of the Bingo Game."

King of the Celestial City God, who welcomes Christian and Hopeful into the Celestial City, having helped them along the way in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

King of the Kingdom of the Tower Ruler who sustains a prolonged war against his son in William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*.

King of the Kingdom of the Tower, Son of the Husband of the Lady of Abundance; he dies after his war with the king his father in William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*.

King of the Land Undying King of the Glittering Plain; he wishes Hallblithe to marry his daughter in William Morris's *The Story of the Glittering Plain*.

King Palaka Evil ruler; fears that Prince Aryaka will fulfill a soothsayer's prophesy and rise up to take his throne; orders the prince imprisoned; later, his rule is overthrown by the populace, and Prince Arayaka becomes the new king in Shudraka's *The Little Clay Cart*.

King Picrochole Ruler of the land of Lerné, who invades King Grangosier's country over the death of a baker of cakes; defeated in battle by Grangosier and his heroic son Gargantua in François Rabelais's *Gargantua and Pantagruel*.

Kingsblood, Dr. Kenneth M. Dentist and father of Neil Kingsblood; dies when he learns that his wife Faith is part black in Sinclair Lewis's *Kingsblood Royal*.

Kingsblood, Elizabeth (Biddy) Daughter of Neil and Vestal Kingsblood in Sinclair Lewis's *Kingsblood Royal*.

Kingsblood, Faith Mother of Neil Kingsblood; learns that she is one-sixteenth black in Sinclair Lewis's *Kingsblood Royal*.

Kingsblood, Neil Junior bank officer and family man who loses his standing in the community upon the discovery that he is one-thirty-second black in Sinclair Lewis's *Kingsblood Royal*.

Kingsblood, Robert Brother of Neil Kingsblood in Sinclair Lewis's *Kingsblood Royal*.

Kingsblood, Vestal Supportive wife of Neil Kingsblood; member of the Junior League in Sinclair Lewis's *Kingsblood Royal*.

Kingsborough, Lady Employer of Mary Wollstonecraft when she works as a governess in Ireland in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Kingsborough, Richard Sixteen-year-old son of Lady Kingsborough; becomes Mary Wollstonecraft's lover in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Kingsborough, William Seven-year-old son of Lady Kingsborough and brother of Richard Kingsborough in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Kingsbury, Marchioness of, Clara Wicked stepmother of Lady Frances Trafford and Lord Hampstead; she plots with the family chaplain, Thomas Greenwood, to make their lives unpleasant and alienate them from their father, the Marquis; her schemes unmasked, she has to submit to her husband's authority in Anthony Trollope's *Marion Fay*.

Kingsbury, Marquis of Reticent nobleman with a domineering second wife; when he learns of her conspiracy against the children of his first marriage, he reasserts his authority in Anthony Trollope's *Marion Fay*.

King's Daughter Royal damsel who falls in love with the picture of Hallblithe of the Raven in an illuminated manuscript volume in William Morris's *The Story of the Glittering Plain*.

Kingsford, Perdita Dolores Hutton's friend at college who falls in love with Bertram Hutton but marries Sigismund Claverhouse because he loves her; she dies in childbirth nine months later in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Dolores*.

Kingsmead, Mrs. Woman at Global Foods whose praise of Kate Brown's ability to take care of all of the delegates' needs alerts Kate to the fact that she is treated by the delegates in the same way that her own family treats her in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

King-Spirit Soul who, having drawn the lot of king in his next life, responds to the other souls' jeers by describing his resolution to be a good and well-loved king in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

King's Son Current lover of the Lady; he lusts after the unwilling Maid, whose magic power leads to his destruction in William Morris's *The Wood beyond the World*.

Kinkaid, Laurence Liam (Larry) Alleged murder victim of rustlers in Walter Van Tilburg Clark's *The Ox-Bow Incident*.

Kinloch, John ("Jock") Popular and audacious undergraduate student and an admirer of Anthony Lammas; he loves his childhood playmate Miss "Kirsty" Everdale and wins her admiration and love in John Buchan's *The Free Fishers*.

Kinnard, Lady Millicent (Millie) Irish patriot and widow who is loved by Christopher Bellman and Barnabus Drumm; she offers herself to her nephews Andrew Chase-White and Pat Dumay and declares that the latter is the only man she truly loves; she assists Pat's political cause by black-mailing Andrew with a threat to tell his mother that his dead father, her half brother, was her lover in Iris Murdoch's *The Red and the Green*.

Kinnear, J. Government agent who has infiltrated a terrorist group plotting to bomb the New York Stock Exchange in Don DeLillo's *Players*.

Kinney Storyteller whose work Bartley Hubbard sells without permission in William Dean Howells's *A Modern Instance*.

Kinnian, Alice Teacher who selects Charlie Gordon for an experiment involving increased intelligence in Daniel Keyes's *Flowers for Algernon*.

Kino Impoverished Indian pearl diver and fisherman; lives a simple life near the town of La Paz, Mexico, with his wife, Juana, and infant son, Coyotito; seeks and finds The Pearl of the World after his son is stung by a scorpion; swindled by the pearl buyers in town, and hunted by the trackers out to steal the pearl; shows his cunning and shrewdness when he is forced to fight for survival; throws away the pearl at the end when he loses his son to a tracker's shot; learns a valuable lesson about living in harmony with nature and himself in John Steinbeck's *The Pearl*.

Kinosling New pastor of the Schofields' church; his brief flirtation with Margaret Schofield ends when her brother Penrod fills Kinosling's hat with tar in Booth Tarkington's *Penrod*.

Kinraid, Charley Press-ganged betrothed of Sylvia Robson; he is later, after becoming a naval officer, rescued in battle by Philip Hepburn, who had let Sylvia believe him to be dead; his dash and physical attraction contrast with Philip's less colorful character in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Sylvia's Lovers*.

Kinship, Eben Black husband of Martha Kinship and father of Teddy and Lucinda Kinship in Shelby Foote's *September September*.

Kinship, Julia Girlfriend of Duff Conway in Shelby Foote's *Jordan County*.

Kinship, Lucinda (Sister Baby) Six-year-old younger sister of Teddy Kinship in Shelby Foote's *September September*.

Kinship, Martha Wiggins Black wife of Eben Kinship, daughter of Theo Wiggins, and mother of Teddy and Lucinda Kinship in Shelby Foote's *September September*.

Kinship, Theo (Ted, Teddy) Eight-year-old son of Martha and Eben Kinship; kidnapped in Shelby Foote's *September September*.

Kinsolving, Cass Alcoholic American painter on his way down; manipulated by Mason Flagg in William Styron's *Set This House on Fire*.

Kinsolving, Poppy Wife of Cass Kinsolving in William Styron's *Set This House on Fire*.

Kint One of two earnest but soulless Flemish ushers who supervise the pupils and for whom the headmaster, M. Pelet, has only contempt in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Kint, Mme. Mme. Beck's mother in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Kint, Victor Mme. Beck's brother in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Kinu Mistress of the philandering Shuichi; becomes pregnant by Shuichi at the same time as Shuichi's wife in Yasunari Kawabata's *The Sound of the Mountain*.

Kiomi Gypsy girl who assists Harry Richmond during his flight from Rippenger's school; she reappears later in the novel as a beautiful and exotic young woman in George Meredith's *The Adventures of Harry Richmond*.

Kiowa Foot soldier in the Vietnam War and member of Alpha Company; Native-American Baptist who always carries an illustrated New Testament Bible; O'Brien's closest friend in Vietnam; killed in battle when he drowns in a sewage field in Tim O'Brien's *The Things They Carried*.

Kipfer, Mrs. Gert Owner of the brothel at which Alma Schmidt works in James Jones's *From Here to Eternity*.

Kipling, Father Martin Aging, anxious parish priest of Our Lady of Perpetual Succour, Brickley; he starts a campaign against the cinema when he finds himself having lustful thoughts at a movie; he performs the marriage ceremony for Len and Bridget in David Lodge's *The Picturegoers*.

Kipp, Temperance Maid-servant at the New England Owen farm who has money of her own; stays on with the Owens more as an equal than as a servant because she has always been with the family in Sarah Orne Jewett's *A Marsh Island*.

Kipps, Art Impressionable young draper who inherits a fortune and tries to become a gentleman, getting engaged at first to a manipulative upper-class girl, whose brother embezzles his money; instead Kipps marries his childhood sweetheart and invests in a play which later leaves him independently wealthy in H. G. Wells's *Kipps: The Story of a Simple Soul*.

Kipps, Carlene Monty Kipps's wife, a woman in her 60s, who possesses a noble bearing and an eclectic fashion sense; like Monty Kipps, has a Caribbean background; seen as the ideal Christian mother; dies from cancer, and leaves Kiki Simmonds a valuable painting by a Haitian artist in Zadie Smith's *On Beauty*.

Kipps, James Art Kipps's shopkeeper uncle who raises him and apprentices him to the Folkestone Drapery Bazaar; he is forever finding junk for his nephew to "invest" in once he becomes wealthy in H. G. Wells's *Kipps: The Story of a Simple Soul*.

Kipps, Michael Monty Kipps's eldest son; somewhat pompous young man who works as a risk analyst for an equities firm in Zadie Smith's *On Beauty*.

Kipps, Montague "Monty" Black man of Caribbean heritage; his conservative approach to art history and the study of Rembrandt put him at odds with Howard Belsey; eventually moves to Wellington to teach as visiting scholar; owner of the largest collection of Haitian art outside of Haiti in Zadie Smith's *On Beauty*.

Kipps, Mrs. Art Kipps's working-class aunt who raises him after his mother dies in H. G. Wells's *Kipps: The Story of a Simple Soul*.

Kipps, Victoria Kipps's beautiful and sophisticated 18-year-old daughter; seduced Jerome Belsey while he visited her family in Zadie Smith's *On Beauty*.

Kip's Brother Refuses to enlist in the British army; is jailed because he is against the English, and blames Kip for trusting them; claims the English hang Sikh freedom fighters; also thinks the English are powerful because their past includes a wealthy history and printing presses in Michael Ondaatje's *The English Patient*.

Kirby Callous scion of a mill owner in Rebecca Harding Davis's *Life in the Iron Mills*.

Kirby Security functionary who supplies Humphrey Leigh with information gathered on Tom Thirkill in C. P. Snow's *A Coat of Varnish*.

Kirby, Captain John Peter Avason (the Old Buccaneer) Hardy old captain who runs away with the soon-to-be-widowed, youthful Countess of Cressett; the couple have two children, Chillon and Carinthia, in George Meredith's *The Amazing Marriage*.

Kirby, Carinthia Jane Naive, German-born English girl, who marries wealthy Lord Fleetwood after an evening's acquaintance; while she grows in maturity and devotes herself to her son and her brother, he can only idealize her as the essence of nature or scorn her as a social inferior; after her husband's death, she marries Owain Wythan in George Meredith's *The Amazing Marriage*.

Kirby, Chillon Switzer John Henrietta Fakeham's suitor, who is successful over his rival, Lord Fleetwood; his marriage to this beautiful woman is made difficult by his poverty resulting from his uncle's miserliness in George Meredith's *The Amazing Marriage*.

Kirby, Madison Opening narrator of the novel; angry that he is dying from AIDS; ultimately blames the death of his father for the path his life has taken; obsessed with Roya Saarabi in Farnoosh Moshiri's *Against Gravity*.

Kirby, Marlene Sid's wife; her sister-in-law, Maureen Kirby, considers her a foul-tempered and abusive mother in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Kirby, Maureen Attractive girlfriend-secretary to Len Wincobank; she leaves him for Derek Ashby during Wincobank's four-year imprisonment; she is a friend of Anthony Keating in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Kirby, Mrs. Heavy-smoking, croaky-voiced mother of Maureen Kirby in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Kirby, Sid Maureen Kirby's brother, who attends a family get-together at their mother's on Christmas Eve in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Kircher, Athanasius Volcano enthusiast who was lowered into the craters of Etna and Vesuvius by a pulley in Susan Sontag's *The Volcano Lover*.

Kirillov, Alexei Nilych Structural engineer who spent four months in America with Shatov and returned to Russia through the financial assistance of Nikolai Stavrogin; arguing that "God is the pain of the fear of death," kills himself to serve Pyotr Verkhovensky's plot to murder Shatov and unify the "group of five" in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *The Devils* or *Demons*.

Kiritsubo Mother of the protagonist, Genji, and concubine of the Japanese emperor in the early medieval period; receives the jealous wrath of the emperor's consort, Lady Koriden; dies after an arduous life among the many scheming women in the palace in Lady Murasaki Shikibu's *The Tale of Genji*.

Kirk, Barbara Howard Kirk's wife and his partner in amoral hypocrisy; she attempts suicide at the end of Malcolm Bradbury's *The History Man*.

Kirk, Howard Teacher who is the embodiment of radical chic, an adept academic tactician, and a Marxist sociologist in Malcolm Bradbury's *The History Man*.

Kirk, Morissa (Issy) Stepdaughter of Robin Thomas; flees the charge of being an illegitimate child by going west; doctor unable to save her husband, Eddie Ellis, from disgrace and death in Mari Sandoz's *Miss Morissa*.

Kirk, Mrs. Morels' neighbor who tends the Morel children while Gertrude is in labor before Paul's birth in D. H. Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers*.

Kirkaldy, Laird of Grange An outstanding soldier in the Regent Murray's army at Langside in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*.

Kirke, Captain Sea captain who returns from a voyage and finds Magdalen Vanstone broken in health and spirits, occupying dingy London lodgings; he nurses her back to health and marries her in Wilkie Collins's *No Name*.

Kirke, Christian Yale University anthropologist whose appendicitis attack prevents him from joining the group of scientists at Project Wildfire in Michael Crichton's *The Andromeda Strain*.

Kirkland, Christopher Upper-class professional journalist and novelist, who writes about the literary and intellectual society of London in the latter part of the nineteenth century in Mrs. Lynn Linton's *The Autobiography of Christopher Kirkland*.

Kirkland, Godfrey Beloved elder brother of Christopher, for whom he embodies heroic qualities in Mrs. Lynn Linton's *The Autobiography of Christopher Kirkland*.

Kirkland, Mary-Jane (Madeleine) Saxon Widow of a wealthy industrialist; dies of cancer after her marriage to George Levanter in Jerzy Kosinski's *Blind Date*.

Kirkman, Jess Son of Joe Robert Kirkman; narrates his father's adventures over a two-day period in Fred Chappell's *Brighten the Corner Where You Are*.

Kirkman, Joe Robert Thirty-six-year-old teacher at a country high school living on a farm outside of Tipton, North Carolina; hired to replace the high school's principal; summoned to an examination by the school board for

his practical jokes and for teaching the theory of evolution, he decides to quit rather than endure the indignity of being fired in Fred Chappell's *Brighten the Corner Where You Are*.

Kirkpatrick, Cynthia Beautiful and willful stepsister of Molly Gibson; her conduct is largely the result of thoughtless upbringing by Mrs. Gibson; Roger Hamley falls in love with her, and she conceals a youthful indiscretion with Mr. Preston while entangling Molly in her attempts to recover old letters in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Wives and Daughters*.

Kirkup, William Retired captain who sells Captain Joe Wicks his papers and his name to sail under in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Kirkwood, Ralph Ku Klux Klan member who guides the raiding party to Jerry Hunt's house; in confessing to Comfort Servosse and Thomas Denton, Kirkwood reveals the names of many Klan leaders in Albion W. Tourgee's *A Fool's Errand*.

Kirkwood, Sidney Sensitive and intelligent worker in a jeweler's shop; he falls in love with a girl who, he learns, will inherit a fortune, but he does not feel that he can assume the responsibility for the philanthropic work attached to the inheritance; instead he marries another woman and eventually finds that he must support the family of her impoverished father in George Gissing's *The Nether World*.

Kirlyay, Andrew Druggist who testified that Eustace Macallan purchased poison in the murder trial that precedes the opening of Wilkie Collins's *The Law and the Lady*.

Kirnberger, Otto German archaeologist and guide living in Egypt; he befriends Daniel Martin and Jane Mallory on their cruise up the Nile, helping them appreciate and understand what they are seeing in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Kirrilovich, Ippolit Prosecuting attorney at the Dmitri Fyodorovich Karamazov trial for patricide in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *The Brothers Karamazov*.

Kirsanov, Arkady Nicholaevich Friend and companion of Bazarov; the two have returned to the country on vacation from the university; brings Bazarov to his home before Bazarov returns to his parents' home nearby; though Arkady admires Bazarov, is not as convinced a radical as Bazarov in Ivan Turgenev's *Fathers and Sons*.

Kirsanov, Nicholai Petrovich Father of Arkady; thinks of himself as a liberal, although he cannot at first bring him-

self to marry his servant Fenechka, who is the mother of his child; sentimental and loving, engaged in the issues of the day, but somewhat scattered in the way he runs his household in Ivan Turgenev's *Fathers and Sons*.

Kirsanov, Pavel Petrovich Uncle of Arkady and brother of Nicholai; retired officer who is suspicious of radical ideas; distinguished by his formal manners and dress; does not like Bazarov, and fights a duel with him over Fenechka as a matter of honor in Ivan Turgenev's *Fathers and Sons*.

Kirsch, Leo Repressed mama's boy and used car salesman in Thomas Berger's *Sneaky People*.

Kirsted, Mary Randolph (Rannie) New neighbor of the Baxters; a 10-year-old who incites Jane Baxter to help Jane's brother, William, make a fool of himself at Miss Lola Pratt's departure in Booth Tarkington's *Seventeen*.

Kirwin, Mr. Irish magistrate who, marking his reaction, makes Frankenstein view the body of Henry Clerval, but thereafter treats him kindly in Mary Shelley's *Frankenstein; or, The Modern Prometheus*.

Kiskadden, Flossie Daughter of a minister; has a romantic but somber love for a Confederate soldier in Hervey Allen's *Action at Aquila*.

Kisu-Mu See Lewis Moon, Meriwether.

Kitchell, Captain Alvinza Piratical captain of the *Bertha Millner* who shanghai's the dandified Ross Wilbur in San Francisco in Frank Norris's *Moran of the Lady Letty*.

Kitchen Hank Peterson's barber, existential lay analyst, and author of four books focused on the nature of being in Donald Barthelme's "A Shower of Gold."

Kitchen, Campbell Retired white author who promotes interest in black cultural and social life in Harlem; employs Emma Lou Morgan as a personal maid for his wife in Wallace Thurman's *The Blacker the Berry*.

Kitchen, Thayer Father of a 13-year-old son, Jemal, from his first marriage, Thayer meets Dolores in their English composition course at a community college; agrees to fix her roof cheap; later marries Dolores in Wally Lamb's *She's Come Undone*.

Kitchener, Opal Sculptress and sometime member of a ménage à trois with Heck and Hattie Brown in Peter De Vries's *I Hear America Swinging*.

Kitchner, The Timorous servant at the Monastery of St. Mary's in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery*.

Kite Former leader of Pinkie Brown's mob; he is killed by Colleoni's mob in the waiting room at St. Pancras station in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Kite, Mr. Shabby artist whose appearance arouses the opposition of the mother of the girl he proposes to marry in George Gissing's *The Crown of Life*.

Kitosch Man accused of riding horses without permission; is flogged and tied up and later dies; one doctor claims he died from the abuse, but others believe he died because he willed himself to do so in Isak Dinesen's *Out of Africa*.

Kitt, Miss Guest at Dora Spenlow's birthday party, where she sat by David Copperfield in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Kittlecourt, Sir Thomas Member of Parliament in the old administration; he is set against Godfrey Bertram after Godfrey votes for a kinsman in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Kitty Attractive neighbor of Laura Brown; kisses Laura in Michael Cunningham's *The Hours*.

Kitty One of two wives of Joe Byrne, an itinerant tinkerer living in a tent by the wild moor; dark-haired and black-eyed beauty, although dirty and unkempt; proud and arrogant in the presence of the stranger Carney in Liam O'Flaherty's "The Tent."

Kitz, Michael Assistant secretary of defense for C3I, whose concern for national security outweigh those of scientific discovery in Carl Sagan's *Contact*.

Kizuki Sister of Naoko, who commits suicide in the radicalism in Japan of the 1960s in Haruki Murakami's *Norwegian Wood*.

K. K. See Khaleel, Krishna.

Klang, Abner Unlettered literary agent of Lee Youngdahl in Mark Harris's *Wake Up, Stupid*.

Klara Young fiancée of Nathanel; sister of Lothar, Nathanel's close friend; possesses a prosaic, practical, and empirical nature; does not attribute supernatural causes to the apparitions and phantoms possessed by Nathanel; loses Nathanel to

the dark forces of the evil Coppelius in E. T. A. Hoffmann's "The Sandman."

Klaus, Big One of the Hare Indians who accompanies Sir Edward Leithen in his search for the guide Lew Frizel and Francis Galliard; he tells Leithen that the death of the Hare tribe has been predicted in John Buchan's *Sick Heart River*.

Klausmeyer, Don Employee of Janoth Enterprises who brings Louise Patterson to the Crimeways office to identify the missing witness in Kenneth Fearing's *The Big Clock*.

Klebb, Rosa Ugly, sadistic head of Operations and Executions for the USSR espionage agency SMERSH; she fails to kill James Bond with poison-tipped knitting needles, but appears to have succeeded with a poison-tipped blade hidden in her shoe at the conclusion of Ian Fleming's *From Russia, With Love*.

Kleefeld, Hermine Flighty girl who is a member of the "club of half lungs"; suffers from pneumothorax, which enables her to whistle through her lungs; Hans meets her early on and is duly scared; séances are later held in her room in Thomas Mann's *The Magic Mountain*.

Klein, Honor Anthropologist and Cambridge don, who is Georgie Hands's former tutor, Palmer Anderson's half sister and lover, and Martin Lynch-Gibbon's lover in Iris Murdoch's *A Severed Head*.

Klein, Ken Criminally inclined older brother of Will; has been missing for 11 years in the wake of the murder of his neighbor Julie Miller; involved with the mob when he disappeared; has been in, and disappears from, the FBI's witness protection program, when his brother and the FBI begin to track him down; killed a classmate when he was 10 years old, but his father covered up the crime; pretends that Carly is his daughter for 11 years because she provides good cover for him as a family man; reunites with his family, only to go to prison for his crimes, and refuses all further contact with his family in Harlan Coben's *Gone for Good*.

Klein, Patty Wife of Rocco Klein and mother of Erin; met him when she was almost arrested because of a crank phone call to a radio show; does not like police officers in Richard Price's *Clockers*.

Klein, Rocco Homicide detective who loves his job; husband of Patty Klein and father of Erin; does not believe in Victor Dunham's guilt and works hard at investigating the murder in Richard Price's *Clockers*.

Klein, Sara Holocaust survivor and lover of Felix Maldonado in Carlos Fuentes's *The Hydra Head*.

Klein, Solly Cynical teacher at North Manual Trades High School in Evan Hunter's *The Blackboard Jungle*.

Klein, Suzanne Irving Macher's girlfriend who is persuaded by Macher to infuriate Roger Micheldene by enticing him and then stopping him short of having sex with her by biting him in Kingsley Amis's *One Fat Englishman*.

Klein, Tanya Pro bono lawyer assigned to help Louie Bronk in the appeal process for his death sentence; convinced of Louie's guilt and of the futility of his appeal; does not change her opinion, despite the urgings of Molly Cates regarding new evidence she discovers in the case in Mary Willis Walker's *The Red Scream*.

Klein, Will Director of Covenant House, which provides shelter to street children; refuses to believe that his brother Ken is dead or guilty of the murder of Will's first love, Julie Miller; confirmed in his belief when his mother tells him so on her deathbed; finds love with Nora Spring, which heals the hurt created by Julie's death and the fact that she was having an affair with his brother Ken when she died; unaware that Carly is his and Julie's daughter until the Ghost reveals the truth in Harlan Coben's *Gone for Good*.

Kleister Old business rival of Paul Firman and victim of Firman's shrewd "business" deals in Eric Ambler's *Send No More Roses*.

Klepper Hayraddin Maugrabin's faithful and beloved horse, bestowed on Quentin Durward in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Kleppmann, R. V. Confidence man and gangster in John Gardner's *The Sunlight Dialogues*.

Kleshtch Locksmith and one of the many poor boarders in the lodging owned by the ill-tempered landlord Kostilyoff in Maxim Gorky's play *The Lower Depths*.

Klesmer, Julius Intense German-Jewish music teacher, who is the first man not charmed by Gwendolen Harleth; he marries the heiress, Catherine Arrowpoint, against her parents' wishes, and they live happily together in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Klevshin, Senka Once a prisoner in the Buchenwald concentration camp during World War II and now a prisoner in Gang 104 in a Russian gulag; is intelligent and hardworking

but nearly deaf in Alexander Solzhenitsyn's *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovitch*.

Kliis Laintal Ay's uncle, who rules Oldorando jointly with his brother, Nahkri, in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Kliman, Richard Harvard graduate and writer; working on E. I. Lonoff's biography, wherein he alleges an incestuous relationship between the writer and his sister; makes himself an enemy of Nathan Zuckerman in Philip Roth's *Exit Ghost*.

Klin Top representative of Planet 8 who was a Fruit Maker before the Ice; he is chosen as part of a committee to make an information-gathering journey to the Cold Pole in Doris Lessing's *The Making of the Representative for Planet 8*.

Klinger, Dr. Psychoanalyst of David Kepesh in Philip Roth's *The Breast*.

Klinger, Menasha Companion of Waldemar and ancient tenor who sings arias over Von Humboldt Fleisher's last resting place in Saul Bellow's *Humboldt's Gift*.

Klinger, Zachary Rich and powerful owner of Orpheus Studios in Hollywood; father of Silver Anderson's daughter, Heaven, in Jackie Collins's *Hollywood Husbands*.

Klinker See Lee, William.

Klipspringer, Ewing Frequent guest at Jay Gatsby's house in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *The Great Gatsby*.

Klipspringer, Mr. United States government contact of Michaelis Ezana; responsible for new international investments in Kush; becomes adviser to the new government when Colonel Ellelou is overthrown in John Updike's *The Coup*.

Klope, John Serious, young Idaho farmer; leaves impoverished family to seek fortune in Yukon gold rush; after perilous journey and many years of labor hits rich vein and shares wealth with friends Tom Venn, Matthew Murphy, and Missy Peckham in James Michener's *Alaska*.

Klopstock, Ivan Ivanitch Civil counselor who, according to Marmeladov, refused to pay Katerina Ivanovna for the half-dozen linen shirts she made for him; sent her away roughly on the pretext that the shirt collars were not made like the pattern and were put in askew in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Klorathy Canopian leader who spends his time journeying to other planets, attempting to help the governments and aid the citizens in becoming moral and wise individuals; he spends a great deal of his time on Shikasta, instructing Ambien II in Doris Lessing's *The Sirian Experiments*. On the colonies of Volyen he helps Incent and high officials in *Documents Relating to the Sentimental Agents in the Volyen Empire*.

Klore, Jotham Lover of Molly Larkins and bully of the canal; eventually beaten in a fight by Daniel Harrow in Walter D. Edmonds's *Rome Haul*.

Klotz, Dotty Schwartz Historical character Margaret has met and is writing about; once active in the American Communist Party; former lover of Max Gideon; nurses the wounded in the Spanish civil war; marries Red Klotz in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Klotz, Red Deceased husband of Dotty; met her when he was shot in a skirmish in the Spanish civil war; taught English at Erasmus Hall High School in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Kluber, Anton Intellectual German commandant who befriends Maurice Conchis and later betrays him in Conchis's fictionalized account of the Nazi occupation of Phraxos in John Fowles's *The Magus*.

Klubock, Jessie Mother of Louie; plays the piano and sings in a high, sweet voice in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Klubock, Louis (Louie) Chubby six-year-old boy who lives next door to Benjamin and is his only friend in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Klubock, Mr. Father of Louie, a butcher in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Klugnian, Neil Librarian and lover of Brenda Patimkin; narrator of Philip Roth's *Goodbye, Columbus*.

Knag, Miss Madame Mantalini's forewoman in her dress-making shop, who resents Kate Nickleby's favored position in Madame Mantalini's affections; she later owns the shop when Alfred Mantalini's debts force a sale in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Knapp, Brandt Five-year-old son of John and Louise; brother of Mary and John Joel; lives with father's mother; father stays with them during the week in Ann Beattie's *Falling in Place*.

Knapp, John Advertising writer; married to Louise; father of Mary, John Joel, and Brandt; loves Nina, with whom he is having an affair; after John Joel shoots Mary, realizes he cannot take responsibility for everyone's happiness and becomes optimistic about a married future with Nina in Ann Beattie's *Falling in Place*.

Knapp, John Joel Ten-year-old son of John and Louise; brother of Mary and Brandt; overweight; shoots Mary, who teases him constantly, when he believes gun is not loaded in Ann Beattie's *Falling in Place*.

Knapp, Louise Married to John; mother of Mary, John Joel, and Brandt; does not love her husband; still mourning the death of their dog years earlier; envious of her only friend, a feminist and teacher; asks John for a divorce after John Joel shoots Mary in Ann Beattie's *Falling in Place*.

Knapp, Mary Fifteen-year-old daughter of John and Louise; sister of John Joel and Brandt; hates and teases John Joel; after he shoots her, decides she no longer hates him in Ann Beattie's *Falling in Place*.

Knave of Hearts Member of the royal procession to the queen's croquet ground; his trial on a charge of stealing tarts is the concluding episode of Lewis Carroll's *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*.

Knecht, Heinrich Author of a pamphlet entitled "The Secret of the Seventh Trunk, or, How to Write Short Prose," which appeared 35 years prior to the events in the story; describes himself in that publication as conscripted into service with the Deutz Cuirassiers; cannot be found at the given address and is thought to mean a small object in referencing the term "trunk" in Henrich Böll's "The Seventh Trunk."

Kneebone, William Vain, philandering woollen-draper, friend of Owen Wood—and his wife—and Jacobite sympathiser in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Jack Sheppard*.

Kneveatt, Alice Kittenish young woman, who is admired by Felix Underwood but engages herself to his brother Edgar; she jilts Edgar to marry M. Tanneguy, a Frenchman, and prompts her husband to challenge Edgar to a fatal duel in Charlotte Yonge's *The Pillars of the House*.

Knezevich, Zivan Olympic wrestler and Chetnik freedom fighter who flees Tito's Yugoslavia to live in Vienna; teaches his nephew, Severin Winter, to wrestle in John Irving's *The 158-Pound Marriage*.

Kniaz “Old Prince” who believes in his shares and offers support to Nikolai Bursanov for his gold mines in William Gerhardt’s *Futility: A Novel on Russian Themes*.

Knickerbocker, Alfred African-American cook at Mona Chang’s family’s restaurant who seems to be due a promotion but who is fired after Barbara Gugelstein’s mother discovers he had been living in her house and having an affair with Barbara’s cousin; plaintiff whose threatened discrimination lawsuit against the Changs contributes to Mona’s estrangement from her mother in Gish Jen’s *Mona in the Promised Land*.

Knight Wealthy old aristocrat, whom Henrietta marries in spite of her love for another; he is betrayed by her and killed by robbers when he goes after her and her lover in Penelope Aubin’s *The Life and Adventures of the Lady Lucy*.

Knight, Edith Wife of Walter Knight and mother of Lily Knight McClellan in Joan Didion’s *Run River*.

Knight, Gaylord Superintendent for the four Moonbloom Realty buildings managed by Norman Moonbloom in Edward Lewis Wallant’s *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Knight, Henry Ethan Llewelyn’s first client in a capital case; he is a maker of barrels for going over Niagara Falls; Ethan defends him successfully against charges of murdering a policeman; he reappears as Ethan’s waiter in Malcolm Lowry’s *October Ferry to Gabriola*.

Knight, Henry (Harry) Essayist and Elfride Swancourt’s betrothed; though convinced he is an excellent judge of feminine nature, he naively hopes for absolute purity in a woman; informed with malicious exaggeration that he was not her first love, he breaks the engagement; having arrived at an understanding of her naïveté and innocence, he returns to find that she has married and died in Thomas Hardy’s *A Pair of Blue Eyes*.

Knight, Laurence Languid Anglican clergyman, insecure outside his home, who hopes to promote the welfare of his neurotic daughter, Sheila, by encouraging the help of the possessively devoted Lewis Eliot in C. P. Snow’s *Time of Hope*. Very ill, he tries to relieve Eliot of guilt about the suicide of Sheila in *Homecomings*.

Knight, Mr. Prudent friend of Charles Courteney; he gives Henrietta Courteney sanctuary in Paris when she leaves Miss Belmour’s service in Charlotte Lennox’s *Henrietta*.

Knight, Mrs. Friendly wife of Mr. Knight; she welcomes Henrietta Courteney into her home in Charlotte Lennox’s *Henrietta*.

Knight, Mrs. Sheila’s wealthy mother, who is sensitive about her social status; she dotes on her husband and likes Lewis Eliot despite herself in C. P. Snow’s *Time of Hope*. She devotes herself to caring for her ill husband and is inclined to blame Eliot for Sheila’s suicide in *Homecomings*.

Knight, Sebastian Russian-born English writer whose elusive past becomes the obsession of his half brother and biographer, V., in Vladimir Nabokov’s *The Real Life of Sebastian Knight*.

Knight, Sheila Neurotic, sexually frigid young woman, who attracts men and is the object of Lewis Eliot’s obsessive love; she marries Eliot and becomes a social embarrassment to him; though the marriage is a torment to both, she holds to it as her last resort in C. P. Snow’s *Time of Hope*. She makes an unwise investment in the publishing firm of R. S. Robinson, fights unsuccessfully against her mental depression, and commits suicide without leaving a note in *Homecomings*.

Knight, The Veteran of many campaigns and crusades against both heathen and Christian alike; is the first pilgrim selected to begin the contest of tales among the many guests, choosing to relate the chivalric romance of Arcite and Palamon, and often serves as a mediator among the pilgrims in Geoffrey Chaucer’s *The Canterbury Tales*.

Knight, Virginia English mother of Sebastian Knight, who adopts her maiden name; abandons her family for another man in Vladimir Nabokov’s *The Real Life of Sebastian Knight*.

Knight, Walter Rancher and father of Lily Knight McClellan; once hoped to become governor of California in Joan Didion’s *Run River*.

Knightly, George Wealthy, respectable bachelor and long-time friend and mentor of Emma Woodhouse; he alone criticizes her meddling in others’ affairs; he comes to recognize that he has long admired and loved her; he and Emma marry at the end of Jane Austen’s *Emma*.

Knightly, Isabella Elder sister of Emma Woodhouse; she is pretty, amiable, and overcareful of the health of her five children; she is married to Mr. Knightly’s younger brother, John, and resides in London in Jane Austen’s *Emma*.

Knightly, John London barrister and husband of Emma Woodhouse's elder sister, Isabella; as sensible but not so good-humored as his elder brother, George, he keeps Emma alert to indications of exasperation with his father-in-law when he visits Hartfield in Jane Austen's *Emma*.

Knight of Malta Confidence man who duped the citizens of Canterbury into believing he was what his name implied in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Rookwood*.

Knight of the Sun Jealous slayer of the Lady of Abundance, whom he had forced to marry him; he is killed by Ralph in William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*.

Knoedler, W. Alcott (Old Bottle-ass) Headmaster of Dorset Academy; spends most of his time trying to recruit students and secure funding for the ill-fated school in Richard Yates's *A Good School*.

Knolly, Mrs. Woman to whose house Anna Howe tells Clarissa Harlowe to direct her letters after Mrs. Howe forbids her daughter's correspondence with Clarissa in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Knollys, Lady Catharine (Lady Kitty) Love interest of John Law in Emerson Hough's *The Mississippi Bubble*.

Knollys, Lady Monica Energetic, kind cousin of Austin Ruthyn; she befriends Maud Ruthyn and tries to warn her father against Mme. de la Rougierre; she disapproves of Silas Ruthyn's guardianship of Maud; she invites Maud and her cousin Milly Ruthyn to a houseparty at Elverston, where they meet many good friends; Maud flees to Lady Knollys when Silas and Dudley Ruthyn attempt to murder her in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Knott, Carter Likable, wealthy resident of Haddam, New Jersey; member of the now defunct "Divorced Men's Club" and friend of Frank Bascombe; retired at forty-something to a garish Greek revival house where he spends his time managing his sizable portfolio in Richard Ford's *Independence Day*.

Knott, Deborah Savvy, single, 34-year-old North Carolina attorney cum sleuth; uncovers dangerous, decades-old secrets while investigating a senseless, never-solved, eighteen-year-old murder in Margaret Maron's *Bootlegger's Daughter*.

Knott, Emma University student and daughter of a prosperous surgeon; a member of the Marxist group, she adores

Neil St. John for his political idealism in C. P. Snow's *The Malcontents*.

Knott, Mr. Owner of the house where Watt replaces Arsene as servant in Samuel Beckett's *Watt*.

Knowell, Caroline Daughter of Martha Quest's first marriage, to Douglas Knowell; her mother, not wanting Caroline to be subjected to the tortures that parents bring their children, abandons her when she leaves her husband in Doris Lessing's *A Proper Marriage*. She is raised by her father and his new wife, Elaine (Talbot), in *A Ripple from the Storm* and in *Landlocked*. She appears in *The Four-Gated City*.

Knowell, Douglas Martha Quest's first husband, a conventional man who assumes a job as a town civil servant; his careful adherence to the social rules of his class disturbs Martha in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest* and in *A Proper Marriage*.

Knowell, Mrs. Martha Quest's mother-in-law, who proves—instead of the intrusive pest Martha imagined—polite, kind, and noninterfering in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest* and in *A Proper Marriage*.

Knowledge One of four Shepherds who show Christian and Hopeful, and later Christiana and her party, the hills of Error, Caution, and Clear, and advise them on their journey in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Knowles Lame sailor on the *Narcissus* in Joseph Conrad's *The Nigger of the "Narcissus"*.

Knox, Carl Police detective in Thomas Berger's *Who Is Teddy Villanova?*

Knox, Henry Senior partner in Sheffield, Knox law firm; mentor and father figure to Timothy Colt in Louis Auchincloss's *The Great World and Timothy Colt*.

Knox, Joel Harrison Thirteen-year-old boy who goes to live with his paralyzed father, his stepmother, and her cousin at Skully's Landing, where he learns about homosexuality, in Truman Capote's *Other Voices, Other Rooms*.

Knox, Mr. The Marquis of Brotherton's harassed man of business in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*

Knox, Orrin Senior senator from Illinois, two-time loser of his party's presidential nomination, and best friend of Senator Brigham Anderson; leads the fight against the nomi-

nation of Robert Leffingwell for Secretary of State after the suicide of Brigham Anderson in Allen Drury's *Advise and Consent*.

Knox, Robert English commander of an East India vessel shipwrecked off the coast of Ceylon; he is tricked into coming ashore by the dissuava (general) of the king of Ceylon and dies in captivity there in Daniel Defoe's *The Life, Adventures, and Pyracies of the Famous Captain Singleton*.

Knox, Robert (the younger) Commander's son, who goes ashore at Ceylon with his father and is also held captive; he escapes after nineteen years in Daniel Defoe's *The Life, Adventures, and Pyracies of the Famous Captain Singleton*.

Knudsen (Old) Danish man who comes to the African farm to live; the female narrator is fascinated by his life as a sailor and his world travels; is a good storyteller—something the narrator strives to become; helps her build a pond on the farm; eventually dies of a heart attack while out walking one afternoon and must be carried back to the farm by Kamante and the narrator in Isak Dinesen's *Out of Africa*.

Ko, Drake Wealthy and respected Chinese smuggler whose attempts to save his only blood relative, his brother Nelson, exemplify honorable action and family love in John le Carré's *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Ko, Nelson (Sheng-hsiu; also Yao Kai-sheng) Karla's Chinese mole, who attempts to defect from China and rejoin his brother, Drake, in Hong Kong but is captured by British Intelligence agents and the American C.I.A. in John le Carré's *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Kobelev, General Does not appear on the list at the address bureau where Raskolnikov's name does appear in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Koby, John (nicknames: "Lange," "Lofty") Street-wise American ex-journalist turned CIA agent who divulges to Bernard Samson Bret Rensselaer's past and fingers him as a K.G.B. mole in Len Deighton's *London Match*.

Koch Handsome chiropractor who coaches the Pony League baseball team in a small Nebraska town along the Platte River in Ron Hansen's "Nebraska."

Koch Visitor, along with Pestryakov, to the apartment of Alyona and Lizaveta Ivanovna shortly after Raskolnikov has committed the murders and while he is still in the apart-

ment; when they cannot gain entrance, they summon the porter to investigate; they are later arrested as suspects in the murder, then released in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Koch, Herr Head clerk at the mortuary whose throat is slit, probably by Harry Lime, after he has told Rollo Martins that he heard the sounds of the "accident" and then saw the actual participants, including a third man, in Graham Greene's *The Third Man and the Fallen Idol*.

Kochan Male narrator who lives a sexually confused existence; claims that he witnessed his own birth and details his boyhood days in his grandmother's stench-filled rooms; recalls his homosexual fantasies beginning at the age of four; desires to become a tragic figure, romantically dying a knight's death in battle; enjoys sadomasochistic fantasies and masturbation as an adolescent; becomes enamored with a classmate named Omi; later meets the beautiful Sonoko, a friend's sister, whose piano playing haunts him; wears the mask of normality as he pretends to desire her in Yukio Mishima's *Confessions of a Mask*.

Kodadek, Fireball Henchman of Bonifacy Konstantine and adversary of Bruno (Lefty) Bicek; rapes Bicek's girlfriend Steffi Rostenkowski in Nelson Algren's *Never Come Morning*.

Koenig, Franz Nazi supporter and colleague of Paul Bronski in Leon Uris's *Mila 18*.

Koenigswald, Dr. Schlichter von Reformed Nazi and physician in Julian Castle's hospital in Kurt Vonnegut's *Cat's Cradle*.

Koepgen Philosopher and poet; he thinks he can escape the clutches of the Firm, but ultimately he is bound by their contracts in Lawrence Durrell's *Tunc*.

Koffritz, Renata (Fat-Tits, Renata Flonzaley, Miss Universe) Earthy and beautiful hedonist and interior decorator who serves as Charlie Citrine's mistress until she dumps her son on him and marries a wealthy undertaker named Flonzaley in Saul Bellow's *Humboldt's Gift*.

Koga Fellow teacher with Botchan at the middle school in Shikoku, the smallest of the four main Japanese islands; pressured by Redshirt to leave his fiancée behind and take a distant teaching job in Natsume Sôseki's *Bochan*.

Kohl, Barton Husband of Linda Snopes in William Faulkner's *The Mansion*.

Kohl, Linda Snopes Illegitimate daughter of Eula Varner Snopes and Hoake McCarron in William Faulkner's *The Town*; wife of Barton Kohl in *The Mansion*.

Kohlah, Maneck Middle-class Parsi college student from a village in northern India; rents a room from Dina Dalal when the filth and hazing at his college becomes unbearable; develops close friendships with Ishvar and Omprakesh Darji and Dina Dalal Shroff, a mother figure in Rohinton Mistry's *A Fine Balance*.

Kohler, Else von German woman with whom George Webber becomes involved in Thomas Wolfe's *You Can't Go Home Again*.

Kohm, Molly Older, assertive graduate student of Professor Jack Schiff; organizes graduate student party at his house in the novella *Her Sense of Timing* in Stanley Elkin's *Van Gogh's Room at Arles*.

Kojak Dog of Glen Bateman; helps save Stuart Redman in Stephen King's *The Stand*.

Kokoro, Narrator Japanese youth who feels a mysterious attraction—as for a surrogate father—to his elderly mentor, referred to as the sensei; returns home upon graduation from school in Tokyo to find himself estranged from his older brother and his father dying from kidney disease; deserts his father's deathbed and rushes to Tokyo to try to stop the sensei from committing suicide; learns in a letter that the sensei has carried a secret guilt all life, feeling complicit in a young friend's suicide decades earlier, in Natsume Soseki's *Kokoro*.

Kola Artistic Nigerian who provides a rich locus of symbolism for the novel through his painting of a Yoruba pantheon, in which each character in the novel is eventually depicted in the form of a divinity, in Wole Soyinka's *The Interpreters*.

Koldeway, Anette Girlfriend of the business entrepreneur and schemer Hans Peter Footh in Arnold Zweig's *The Axe of Wandsbek*.

Kolditis, John Dishonest owner of Kolditis Cleaners in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Kolhoff, Stephani Estranged wife of Hamm Rufe; labor activist in Mari Sandoz's *Capital City*.

Ko-li Soul at the seventh aspect of Colin Meredith in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Kollwitz, Mathilde School teacher and companion to Winifred Throop in Wright Morris's *What a Way to Go*.

KolobEktofer Leader of JandolAngand's fifth army; he believes it is unwise to attack the Draits; he is killed in battle in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Kolonkan, Sogolon Sundiata's sister and daughter of Maghan Kon Fatta and Sogolon Kedjou in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Kolory Lord primate of Typee in Herman Melville's *Typee*.

Kolya Young son of Marmeladov and Katerina Ivanovna in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Kolyns Provincial Lady's family dog; it attached itself to Vicky on a picnic and was rescued by her pleas from threatened extermination in E. M. Delafield's *The Provincial Lady Goes Further*.

Komako Hot springs geisha; falls in love with Shimamura, but realizes that she is merely an amusement for him in Yasunari Kawabata's *Snow Country*.

Komarovsky, Victor Ippolitovich Lawyer who drives the elder Zhivago to commit suicide; helps the Guishars out of the obligation to Amalia Karlovna's deceased husband; preys on the young and innocent Lara in Boris Pasternak's *Doctor Zhivago*.

Kommande Clerk Greek linguist; small man who tries to be utterly inconspicuous to the S.S. guards at the concentration camp at Birkenau, near Auschwitz, in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Kommandoführer Sickly and small S.S. man who whips prison workers unmercifully in the concentration camp at Birkenau, near Auschwitz, in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Konaté Royal family of Toron whose members were transformed into cadets by Sundiata; renamed Keitas upon maturity in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Konaté, Siara Kouman Cousin and ally of Sundiata from the area of Toron in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Kondal, Captain First officer to the Gorshek General; although he is considered by the General to be the perfect

officer, he is killed by the General after he has witnessed his superior disobey orders in Alan Sillitoe's *The General*.

Kondé Royal family of Do; "uncles" of the Keitas in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Kondé, Faony (Faony Diarra) Sundiata's ally from the land of Do, an ancestral home of in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Kondhs Eight happy, teasing tribesmen in loincloths who carry the provisions in baskets on shoulder poles during Ramesh's journey across the mountains in Gopinath Mohanty's "Ants."

Kondolon No Sané Hunting deity in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Kon Fatta, Maghan (Frako Maghan Keigu) Son of Bello Bakan; marries Sogolon in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Konig Chief of Chang Kai-shek's police, responsible for putting down the Communist attempt to seize Shanghai in Andre Malraux's *Man's Fate*.

Konigstein, Baron Julius von Corrupt nobleman, whose failure to protect Lady Madeline Trevor's cousin from unscrupulous gamblers resulted in his suicide, and whom Vivian Gray and Essper George expose when he attempts to cheat Lady Madeline's brother, Albert St. George, in Benjamin Disraeli's *Vivian Grey*.

Koningsmarke (Long Finne) Young hero in James Kirke Paulding's *Koningsmarke*.

Konkomba, Soumosso Head of the nine most powerful witches of Mali in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Konkon, Mansa King of Djedeba and a sorcerer; grants asylum to Sundiata in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Konstantine, Bonifacy (The Barber) Polish barber, brothel owner, and leader of a group of neighborhood Polish hoods in Nelson Algren's *Never Come Morning*.

Kooloo Tahitian who befriends and then deserts Typee in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Kooperdyagin, Miss Agafya Young unmarried lady in St. Petersburg in 1830; daughter of a merchant; employs

Madam Fyokla, the matchmaker, to bring a cadre of eligible bachelors for her inspection in Nikolai Gogol's "The Marriage."

Kooshof, Donna Mrs. Robert Kooshof; kind and decent; falls in love with Thomas Chippering while husband is in jail; attempts to make Thomas see what he really is; saves him from obsession with former wife; convinces Thomas to agree to marry her in Tim O'Brien's *Tomcat in Love*.

Koo-tee Baby expected to die from the harsh winter conditions the Indian tribe faces in the Yukon territory in Jack London's "The Law of Life."

Kopf, Cardinal von Official of the Liechtenstein Catholic Church who confiscates Boris Arian's pornographic movie in Terry Southern's *Blue Movie*.

Koppel Caretaker and right-hand man for the patriarch, Meshulam Moskat; later steals much of the family's money; divorces his wife, leaving his children and wife, Bashele, to scrape by until Bashele remarries; runs off with Leah, one of Meshulam's married daughters, to America; later returns successful through bootlegging and other criminal activities in America in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Moskat Family*.

Kops, Leena New maid in Captain Anderson's house after Maarja, the former domestic; becomes intimate with the old bachelor in Eduard Vide's "The Skipper's Sleeping-Draught."

Korby, Odis Undertaker in Jessamyn West's *The Witch Diggers*.

Korchagin, Princess Mary Young woman with whom Prince Dmitri Nekhludoff is engaged to be married in Leo Tolstoy's *Resurrection*.

Kordt, Sabina (covernames: "Watchman One," Olga Kravitsky) Axel's licentious Czechoslovakian double agent; while searching for Magnus Pym, Jack Brotherhood discovers that her work for British Intelligence explicitly connects Magnus to Axel in John le Carré's *A Perfect Spy*.

Koresipoulis, Michale Hypocritical, shallow, pompous ruler; he leads a state with no people in order to save himself in Rex Warner's *The Wild Goose Chase: An Allegory*.

Kori Leader of an outcast band of Niaruna Indians who live on the generosity of the missionaries in Peter Matthiessen's *At Play in the Fields of the Lord*.

Koriden, Lady Consort of the Japanese emperor in the early medieval period; angry that the emperor has named Kiritsubo his new concubine in Lady Murasaki Shikibu's *The Tale of Genji*.

Koriku Sister of Seishū; weaves cloth to earn money to send Seishū when he is attending medical school in Sawako Ariyoshi's *The Doctor's Wife*

Korn Customs inspector in Hermann Broch's *The Sleepwalkers*.

Korn, Lieutenant Colonel Scheming assistant to Colonel Cathcart in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Korner, Meta Cousin and first wife of Otto Korner; she urges Otto to leave Nazi Germany before it is too late but he ignores her pleas; she dies insane in a cattle car en route to Auschwitz in Alan Isler's *The Prince of West End Avenue*.

Korner, Otto Guilt-ridden survivor of Auschwitz who is unable to let go of romantic obsessions, betrayals, and bitterness of unfulfilled potential; resident of Emma Lazarus Retirement Home, he takes over as director and star of the home's production of *Hamlet* following the demise of Nahaum Lipschitz in Alan Isler's *The Prince of West End Avenue*.

Kornhoer, Brother Brilliant engineer at the abbey; designs a generator inspired by Thon Taddeo's work in Walter M. Miller, Jr.'s *A Canticle for Leibowitz*.

Korolevitch Russian who befriends Piers Otway in George Gissing's *The Crown of Life*.

Koroma, Fakoli Nephew of Soumaoro Kanté; rebelled after his uncle took his wife, Keleya, in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Korovyev Also known as Fagot; one of Woland's band, who wears pince-nez glasses, a jockey cap, and a plaid suit; is responsible, along with Behemoth and Azazzello, for the chaos in Moscow; in the scene of Woland's departure, he is described as a knight who once made an ill-timed joke and was sentenced to serve Woland in Mikhail Bulgakov's *The Master and Margarita*.

Korpenning, Bud Drifter who murders his father in a fit of anger and is so haunted by guilt that he jumps off the Brooklyn Bridge in John Dos Passos's *Manhattan Transfer*.

Kory-Kory Servitor to Tommo in Herman Melville's *Typee*.

Korzeniowski, Joe Also known as Joe Paterson, whose journeys from home take him past and back to Loon Lake, where he establishes an ambiguous relationship with the glorious and greedy industrialist F. W. Bennett, who may eventually have adopted Joe and left the lake to him in E. L. Doctorow's *Loon Lake*.

Koshchei the Deathless Changeling god and creator, of things as they are; sets Jurgen on the road that leads him through a year of regained youth in James Branch Cabell's *Jurgen*.

Koshevoi Communist Red sympathizer who is put in charge of the government of Tatarsk; savagely kills Piotra Melekhov, a Cossack soldier; falls in love with Dunia, the sister of Piotra and Gregor Melekhov; later marries Dunia after he becomes commissar of Tatarsk in Mikhail Sholokhov's *The Don Flows Home to the Sea*.

Kosinski, George Bernard Samson's brother-in-law and Tessa Kosinski's husband; a car salesman, he is the contact between Harry Posh and Bernard in Len Deighton's *London Match*.

Kosinski, Tessa Kimber-Hutchinson Fiona Samson's sister, who sometimes takes care of the Samson children; she identifies Giles Trent as a K.G.B. agent in Len Deighton's *Berlin Game*. She is Bernard's and Fiona's go-between in *Mexico Set*. She causes Richard Cruyer's divorce in *London Match*.

Koskozka, Violet Lusty woman whose boyfriend lives with her and her husband in Nelson Algren's *The Man with the Golden Arm*.

Koslow, Aurelia German-Russian pupil of Mlle. Reuter's school, who has only ignorance to show for her twelve years of schooling but who fancies herself a coquette in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Kossowski, Anna Drunken childhood guardian of Konrad Vost in John Hawkes's *The Passion Artist*.

Kost, Fraulein Prostitute and boarder at Fraulein Schroeder's in Christopher Isherwood's *Goodbye to Berlin*.

Kost, Willy Refugee scholar; he is loved by Mary Clothier; his guilt-induced impotence is cured by Jessica Byrd in Iris Murdoch's *The Nice and the Good*.

Kostandis Innkeeper in the village of Lycovrissa in the mountains of Anatolia; chosen to play James in the Passion Play in Nikos Kazantzakis's *The Greek Passion*.

Kostia Revolutionary student who offers to help Razumov escape Russia in Joseph Conrad's *Under Western Eyes*.

Kostilyoff Ill-tempered landlord; suspects that his wife, Vassilisa, is romantically involved with the young thief Vaska in Maxim Gorky's play *The Lower Depths*.

Kosti the Pole Larry Darrell's hulking traveling companion in Germany; he will speak of philosophical reality and spiritual truth only when drunk, but he further ignites Larry's desire for knowledge in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Razor's Edge*.

Kostoglotov, Oleg Young veteran of World War II and in permanent exile from rural Ush-Terek; has endured an ordeal just to be admitted to the Soviet oncology ward; begins an affair with a young female doctor, Vera Gangart; finds the hormone treatments for his disease put his virility at stake; avoids the treatment with the help of Lyudmila Dontsova, another female doctor with whom he is having an affair; possesses a strong will to live, love, and know "what men live by" in Aleksandr Isayevich Solzhenitsyn's *Cancer Ward*.

Kostoyed Informs Yury and Vassya Brykin over a meager meal during the trip to Varykino that the nearby peasant revolts are everywhere in the countryside in Boris Pasternak's *Doctor Zhivago*.

Kotchikarev, Ilya Married friend of Podkolyossin who complains to Madam Fyokla, the matchmaker, that marriage is torture, and then insists that his friend Podkolyossin marry in Nikolai Gogol's "The Marriage."

Koteks, Stanley Engineer at Yoyodyne, Inc.; tells Oedipa Maas about the Nefastis machine in Thomas Pynchon's *The Crying of Lot 49*.

Kotelchuk, Dr. Bernard M. (Bernie) Veterinarian who becomes Danielle Zimmern's lover in Alison Lurie's *The War Between the Tates*.

Kott, Nat Childhood friend and schoolmate of Nicholas Delbanco in Nicholas Delbanco's *In the Middle Distance*.

Kourilkin, Peter Petrovitch Retired sergeant of the Russian guards; one of the many corpses that has responded to the invitation of Adrian Prokhoroff to attend a celebration of the coffin maker's occasion; reminds Adrian that he bought the coffin maker's first coffin in Alexander Pushkin's "The Coffin-Maker."

Kouyaté, Djeli Mamoudou Griot who narrates the tale of Sundiata in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Kovalyov, Major Snobbish and conceited low-level government assessor who awakens one morning to discover that his nose is missing from his face; fruitlessly rushes about Petersburg in search of his lost appendage; a police official appears at Kovalyov's lodgings with the missing nose, but a doctor fails to reattach the olfactory organ to its rightful place; Kovalyov then awakens the next morning to find nothing amiss on his face—his nose is in its natural place; unchanged, he remains snobbish and continues to treat others with ingratitude in Nikolai Gogol's "The Nose."

Koven, Grant Hired hand of Arnold Haldmarne; experiences unrequited love for Merle Haldmarne in Josephine Johnson's *Now in November*.

Kovner, Aunt Rebecca Wife of the reverend Kovner; sees Woody as a young boy to be a scamp like his father Morris in Saul Bellow's "The Silver Dish."

Kovner, Reverend Dr. Christian minister who had converted Woody Selbst's mother from Judaism to Christianity in Saul Bellow's "The Silver Dish."

Kovyloyova, Tonya Russian teacher of the River Neruta settlement, who comes to visit the dying shaman Khali-manko; pays her respects to the shaman despite his cruelty toward her earlier when he shot her; receives a sudden kick to the abdomen from the mean priest in Ivan Menshikov's "The Woman Was Making a Shroud."

Kowalski, Stanley Blanche's coarse husband; inquires about Blanche's property loss and her fancy clothes after she comes to stay in their apartment; plays poker with friends, gets drunk, and beats his wife; discovers Blanche had countless affairs with men in her hometown of Laurel, Mississippi; tells Mitch and Stella that Blanche had been dismissed from her job as a teacher due to a scandalous relationship with an underage student; gives Blanche a one-way bus ticket home; rapes her while his wife is in the hospital in Tennessee Williams's play *A Streetcar Named Desire*.

Kowalski, Stella Attempts to balance the tension between Blanche, her visiting sister, and Stanley, her husband; has a wild night with Stanley after being beaten by him; refuses to divorce her husband on the grounds that their sexual relationship is too satisfying; delivers a baby boy; does not

believe her sister was raped by Stanley; allows Blanche to be sent off to a mental institution in Tennessee Williams's play *A Streetcar Named Desire*.

Kozak, Yozhé Slovenian artist employed to develop Rudolf Stanka's artistic talents in Louis Adamic's *Cradle of Life*.

Kozel Well-to-do German cabinetmaker; Madame Lippevechsel's flat is located on the fourth storey of his house in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Kozka, Fritzie Pete's wife, who serves partially as a more traditional female role model, in contrast to Fleur's rougher, wilder model, in Louise Erdrich's "Fleur."

Kozka, Fritzie Thin chain-smoking Polish woman who owns and operates the Argus, North Dakota, butcher shop with her husband, Pete Kozka; mother of Sita Kozka, sister of Adelaide Adare, and foster mother of Mary Adare in Louise Erdrich's *The Beet Queen*.

Kozka, Pete Owns the farm and butcher shop where Fleur and several of the other characters, including Pauline, eventually work; simple man who, along with his wife, is absent during the major conflict of the story in Louise Erdrich's "Fleur."

Kozka, Pete Polish man who owns and operates the Argus, North Dakota, butcher shop with his wife, Fritzie Kozka; father of Sita Kozka in Louise Erdrich's *The Beet Queen*.

Kozka, Sita Pretty and selfish only child of Pete and Fritzie Kozka, who resents the intrusion of her cousin Mary Adare; neurotic and frail woman who marries Jimmy Bohl and Louis Tappe in Louise Erdrich's *The Beet Queen*.

Koznyshev, Sergey Ivanovich Half-brother of Kostantin and Nikolay Levins; famous writer, embodying intellectualism but failing to realize himself in practical, daily life circumstances; unable to propose to Varenka, with whom he falls in love; left to his intellectual occupations in Leo Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*.

Kraft, George Soviet spy and friend of Howard Campbell in Kurt Vonnegut's *Mother Night*.

Krager, Dolly Popular, dark, serious beauty from California; resides near Pensacola in the winter; wealthy with a personal fortune; engaged to Lowell Thayer but falls in love with Anson Hunter; breaks with Lowell and marries a Bostonian; divorces him and marries Peter Hagerty; meets Anson again

before he sails for Europe and says she is now finally happy; dies in childbirth three days before Anson sails in F. Scott Fitzgerald's "The Rich Boy."

Krainik, Anatole (Anthony) Cartographer, musician, and absent husband and father; leaves his family and lives in the woods, where he keeps various musical instruments and cartographic equipment; eventually confronts his son in the woods, almost drowns himself, and then runs away again in Howard Norman's *Northern Lights*.

Krainik, Mina Wife of Anatole Krainik, mother of Noah Krainik; moves, along with her niece Charlotte, to Toronto, where she gets a job at the movie theater Northern Lights; buys theater after the owner leaves, and runs it with her niece and her son in Howard Norman's *Northern Lights*.

Krainik, Noah Electronically talented son of Anthony and Mina Krainik; struggles to deal with his father's frequent absences (and eventual abandonment) and his friend Pelly Bay's senseless death; eventually moves to Toronto to help his mother and cousin run the Northern Lights movie theater in Howard Norman's *Northern Lights*.

Krajiek, Peter Bohemian immigrant who sells the Shimerdas a house at an unfair price; feels guilt at Shimerda's suicide in Willa Cather's *My Ántonia*.

Kraken Clever penguin in Penguinia on the mythical island of Alca; lives in a remote cave with his mistress, Oberosia, a beautiful penguin woman; his son Draco founds the first royal family on the island in Anatole France's *Penguin Island*.

Kralich, Ivan Fugitive who flees from Turkish imprisonment back to his village of Bela Cherkva in Bulgaria in 1875; pursued by the Turkish troops that have conquered Bulgaria; goes into hiding and takes a job as a schoolteacher; falls in love with Rada, a young woman with no family; leads a band of patriots against the harsh Turkish rule, but is killed in a bloody standoff with the enemy in the village of Klissoura in Ivan Vazov's *Under the Yoke*.

Kram Hunchbacked artist who lives in a Mott Street apartment managed by Norman Moonbloom in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Kramar, Vida Nineteen-year-old beauty and lover of Mr. Librarian; has an abortion in Tijuana in Richard Brautigan's *The Abortion*.

Kramenin Small, pale man who is the power behind the Russian Revolution in Agatha Christie's *The Secret Adversary*.

Kramer Middle-aged businessman and co-conspirator with Paul Firman; blackmailed and swindled by Paul Firman and threatened with exposure for income-tax evasion, he suffers a fatal heart attack in Eric Ambler's *Send No More Roses*.

Kramer, Frieda Widow of M. Kramer; she exposes Firman as Oberholzer at her husband's funeral in Eric Ambler's *Send No More Roses*.

Kramer, Lawrence Assistant Bronx district attorney; married to Rhoda; has an infant son, Joshua; attempts to improve his position in the D.A.'s office and to attract women by his power while prosecuting Sherman McCoy in Tom Wolfe's *The Bonfire of the Vanities*.

Kramer, Pop Elderly father of Cassie Caldwell, grandfather of Peter Caldwell, and father-in-law of George Caldwell in John Updike's *The Centaur*.

Kramner Corrupt vice squad lieutenant who is killed by Roy Earle in William Riley Burnett's *High Sierra*.

Krane, Wantman Beat poet, lover of Hellos and later of Putsy Handson, and friend of Scarecrow in Calvin Hernton's *Scarecrow*.

Krankeit, Doctor Irving See Semite, Irving.

Krantz, Marc Junior partner at Glymmer, Read who decides to become a writer in Paris when the firm goes bankrupt in Nathan Asch's *The Office*.

Kranz, Miriam Desebour Hospital nurse in Morristown, New Jersey, who teaches Dick Gibson the secret of the dead room in Stanley Elkin's *The Dick Gibson Show*.

Krasnikov Discredited general in Russian army, now living in exile in Siberia; has written a manuscript attacking the Russian aggression in Afghanistan, which he hopes to smuggle to the West in Stuart M. Kaminsky's *A Cold Red Sunrise*.

Krasnojabkin, Peter Arsenievitch Handsome young Russian whom Madame Steynlin befriends, much to the dismay of some of the islanders in Norman Douglas's *South Wind*.

Krasotkin, Nikolai Ivanov Intelligent youth who forms a friendship with Alyosha after Ilyusha becomes ill in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *The Brothers Karamazov*.

Krassky Soviet embassy courier who carries Karla's misappropriated funds and fatherly inquiries about Tatiana to Anton Grigoriev and takes George Smiley's blackmail ultimatum to Karla in John le Carré's *Smiley's People*.

Krassman, Sidney H. (Sid) Film producer who arranges the financing for Boris Adrian's pornographic movie, and acts in one of its sex scenes in Terry Southern's *Blue Movie*.

Kraus, Gunther German Roman Catholic priest who saves Henry Wingo's life after his plane goes down during World War II; his act of guilty compassion motivates Henry Wingo's conversion to Catholicism in *The Prince of Tides*.

Krauss, Jacob "Grandad" "Jake" Husband of Gram; father of May, Elinor, Libby, Rachel, and Grace, grandfather of Rossie, Anne, Katie, Jenny, Celia, Valerie, and used to beat Libby and Rachel when he was drunk; dies of heart failure in Joan Chase's *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

Krauss, Lil "Gram" "Queenie" Queen of Persia, wife of Jacob Krauss, mother of May, Elinor, Grace, Rachel, and Libby, grandmother of Rossie, Anne, Katie, Celia, Valerie, and Jenny; inherits money from her uncle Burl and buys the farm, three houses, four places of business, and another couple of farms in Joan Chase's *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

Krebelmann, Ernst Thick-headed young son of Baron Walther von Kessen's man-of-business in Kammstadt; a Hitler youth, he is a patriotic, uncomprehending witness of several events in Richard Hughes's *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Krebs, Alice (Contessa) Wealthy second wife of Otto Korner; her lusty nature is somewhat dampened by Otto's fastidiousness and scorn, but she leaves her fortune to him when she dies in Alan Isler's *The Prince of West End Avenue*.

Krebs, Harold Oklahoman who serves as a soldier during World War I and stays in Europe until the summer of 1919, thus missing the pageantry of the other soldiers' return home; feels alienated, and has trouble fitting back into soci-

ety; cannot come to terms with his wartime experiences or communicate them to others; wants to approach a girl but without complications; pressured by his parents to settle down, and argues with his mother in Ernest Hemingway's "Soldier's Home."

Krebs, Helen Younger and favorite sister of Harold; loves him very much and calls him her beau; asks him to come and watch her play indoor ball in Ernest Hemingway's "Soldier's Home."

Krebs, Mrs. Harold's mother, who cannot understand his experiences in World War I or help him to cope with them; urges him to settle down, leading to a tearful scene in Ernest Hemingway's "Soldier's Home."

Kregg, Brandon Wealthy proprietor of Albion, devout Presbyterian, and husband of Sally Crawford Lacey's oldest sister; refuses a loan to Brandon and Sally Lacey in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

Kregg, Crawford (Fish) Son of Brandon Kregg, roommate of Johnny Catlett at the University of Virginia, and one of the wealthiest young men in Virginia; marries Melinda Lacey, compromises his principles for a political career, hates Johnny Catlett because he knows Melinda always loved Johnny and bore his child, and finally joins the Confederate army hoping to be killed in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

Kregg, Dr. Noah Cousin of Crawford Kregg and physician who attends Melinda Lacey Kregg in her final illness in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

Kregg, Lacey Daughter of Melinda Kregg and, supposedly, Crawford Kregg; her natural father is Johnny Catlett in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

Kregg, Melinda Lacey Granddaughter of Peregrine Lacey and ward of Peregrine Lacey Catlett; loved by Lewis and Johnny Catlett but marries Crawford Kregg for security; bears two children by Crawford and one child by Johnny before she dies of a broken spirit in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

Kregg, Moses Bachelor lawyer, storekeeper, justice of the peace in Fluvanna County, and friend of Johnny Lacey in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Kregg, Sanhedron Keeper of the land office of Fluvanna County and friend of Johnny Lacey; with his three broth-

ers, controls the settlement at Kreggs' Crossing in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Kreisler, Otto Self-obsessed and paranoid German painter; he is hounded by creditors, obsessed by Anastaysa Vasek, kills Louis Soltyk in a duel, and hangs himself in his cell in Wyndham Lewis's *Tarr*.

Krempe, Mr. Uncouth and conceited professor of natural history at the University of Ingolstadt; he shows contempt for Victor Frankenstein's study of ancient scientists in Mary Shelley's *Frankenstein*; or, *The Modern Prometheus*.

Kretschmann, Jozef Muck-Horch von Half brother of Wanda Muck-Horch von Kretschmann and lover of Sophie Zawistowska; assassin for the Polish resistance forces in Warsaw; murdered by Ukrainian guards in William Styron's *Sophie's Choice*.

Kretschmann, Wanda Muck-Horch von Half sister of Jozef Muck-Horch von Kretschmann; Polish resistance leader captured by Nazis and confined in Birkenau in William Styron's *Sophie's Choice*.

Kretz, Minor Owner of Minor's Luncheonette; fearful of communism in John Updike's *The Centaur*.

Kretzschmar, Claus West German nightclub owner and occasional espionage operative; he helps fellow agent Otto Leipzig blackmail Oleg Kursky for revenge and turns blackmail clues over to George Smiley so that Smiley will avenge his loyal friend's brutal death in John le Carré's *Smiley's People*.

Kriezler, Lazlo Intellectual forensic psychology expert in late 1890s New York City; founder of Kriezler Institute for Children; labeled "alienist" by psychiatry skeptics; enlisted by Theodore Roosevelt to construct a serial murderer's psychological profile in Caleb Carr's *The Alienist*.

Krinkles Member of the Duke di Angelio quartet playing at Meatball Mulligan's lease-breaking party in Thomas Pynchon's "Entropy."

Krinsky, Reb Yudel Russian-born Jew who is rescued from Siberia by Aryeh Lev and who encourages Asher Lev's interest in art in Chaim Potok's *My Name Is Asher Lev*.

Krishnan, Dr. C. V. President of the Eastern Division of the Freedom League; he believes the Overlords will not show themselves because their appearance would be totally

alien and repulsive to humans in Arthur C. Clarke's *Childhood's End*.

Kristbjorg Fisherman in British Columbia with whom Sigbjorn Wilderness regrets quarreling before his journey in Malcolm Lowry's *Dark as the Grave Wherein My Friend Is Laid*.

Kristel Assistant to Anna Kossowski and would-be seducer of Konrad Vost in John Hawkes's *The Passion Artist*.

Kristin Stockholm barrister's daughter, who does domestic work at Mr. and Mrs. Bennett's home; she often weeps while doing her work in Margaret Drabble's *A Summer Bird-Cage*.

Kristin Thirty-five-year-old cook in the count's household; a lover of Jean, the count's coarse valet, in August Strindberg's play *Miss Julie*.

Kroegel, Charles (Charlie) Friend and classmate of Eric Eisner at Columbia University and presently a graduate student at Columbia; lends Eric his New York apartment in Phillip Lopate's *Confessions of Summer*.

Kroesig, Moira Child of Linda Radlett's marriage to Tony; Linda almost dies giving birth, and takes no interest in Moira before or after leaving Tony; Moira is reared by Tony's parents in Nancy Mitford's *The Pursuit of Love*.

Kroesig, Sir Leicester Practical, wealthy banker father of Tony; he and Matthew Radlett hold each other in contempt; he believes that a wife should be a social and business asset to her husband, and he soon finds his daughter-in-law, Linda (Radlett), inadequate in Nancy Mitford's *The Pursuit of Love*.

Kroesig, Tony Linda Radlett's first husband, with whom she falls in love during her debutante season; a banker from a banking family, he is young, handsome, and rich; neglectful and selfish, he is disappointed in his marriage in Nancy Mitford's *The Pursuit of Love*.

Krogh, Erik Wealthy Swedish entrepreneur, factory-owner, household name in international business, and lover of Kate Farrant; he engages in unethical business ventures, including hostile takeovers, is obsessively private and secretive, and is responsible for the death of Anthony Farrant in Graham Greene's *England Made Me*.

Krogstad, Nils Lawyer who works at the bank where Torvald Helmer has been made the manager; stained by a disreputable past he is trying to erase; earlier loaned money

to Nora, who needed the emergency funds to save her ailing husband's life; attempts to coerce Nora to convince her husband to hire him back at the bank after being fired by Torvald in Henrik Ibsen's play *A Doll's House*.

Krokowski, Dr. Edhin Thirty-five-year-old Russian assistant to Behrens; interested in psychoanalysis rather than health; proclaims that all sickness is a symptom of failed love; diabolical character with his black outfit, phosphorescent paleness, and yellow teeth; gives biweekly pseudo-scientific presentations and later organizes séances, where dead patients are consulted, in Thomas Mann's *The Magic Mountain*.

Krolgul Shammat agent, expert at rhetorical trickery, who not only causes many near and ill-planned revolts against the Volyen Empire, but causes the Canopian agent, Incent, to side with him and his plans in Doris Lessing's *Documents Relating to the Sentimental Agents in the Volyen Empire*.

Krom, Frits Buhler Late-middle-aged criminologist and professor of Sociology and Social Administration; the leader of the team appointed to question Paul Firman, he discovers Firman's activities and blackmails him into disclosing the details of his criminal career in order to prove the existence of that criminal type in Eric Ambler's *Send No More Roses*.

Kromer, Franz Bullies and blackmails young Emil Sinclair; brought to reason by Max Demian in Hermann Hesse's *Demian*.

Kronborg, Mr. and Mrs. Peter Parents of Thea Kronborg; he is a small-town Methodist minister in Willa Cather's *The Song of the Lark*.

Kronborg, Thea Daughter of a small-town minister; studies voice in Chicago and New York and becomes a leading opera singer in Willa Cather's *The Song of the Lark*.

Kronsteen Strategist for the USSR espionage agency SMERSH; he plots to humiliate and destroy James Bond in Ian Fleming's *From Russia, With Love*.

Krook, Mr. Cadaverous old man, who keeps a rag-and-bone shop around the corner from Chancery and is Miss Flite's landlord; he collects papers and other objects, possesses Lady Dedlock's letters to Captain Hawdon and the true will in Jarndyce and Jarndyce, and dies of spontaneous combustion in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Kroop, Karl Popular teacher of popular culture at Euphoric State University; he is initially denied tenure but then offered it in place of Howard Ringbaum; he organizes a faculty vigil during student unrest in David Lodge's *Changing Places: A Tale of Two Campuses*.

Kropp, Albert One of Paul Bäumer's high school classmates and best friends who serves with Paul in the German army during World War I; along with other soldiers, is highly critical of the war in Erich Maria Remarque's *All Quiet on the Western Front*.

Krug, David Eight-year-old son of Adam and Olga Krug kidnapped by the government to force his father to accept the new regime; through apparent bungling on the part of government thugs, he dies after being tortured in Vladimir Nabokov's *Bend Sinister*.

Krug, Olga Beloved wife of Adam Krug and mother of David Krug; dies following a kidney operation; persecution of her husband begins the day after her death in Vladimir Nabokov's *Bend Sinister*.

Krug, Professor Adam (Adamka, Adam the Ninth, Mugakrad, Gumakrad) Influential philosopher, husband of Olga Krug, and father of David Krug; the government unsuccessfully tries to persuade him to accept the new regime by arresting his friends and relatives and even torturing and murdering his son; goes mad before he is killed in Vladimir Nabokov's *Bend Sinister*.

Kruger Artist and sculptor who lends money to Henry Miller and permits Miller to live in his studio in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Cancer*.

Kruger, Betty Boris Kruger's wife, also a member of Sympathizers of Russia, who resents people's constant fear of the "Left" in Doris Lessing's *A Proper Marriage* and in *A Ripple from the Storm*.

Kruger, Boris Polish intellectual involved with socialism and organizer for a group called the Sympathizers of Russia in Doris Lessing's *A Proper Marriage* and in *A Ripple from the Storm*.

Krull, Felix Man about town, highly gifted and self-promoting confidence trickster who conceals his life as a swindler under the guise of a hotel employee named Armand; his double life is uncovered by the Marquis de Venosta; becomes friends with the marquis and then impersonates the wealthy aristocrat by taking on his identity and embarking on a world adventure in his place in Thomas Mann's *Confessions of Felix Krull, Confidence Man*.

Krull, Marie Wife of Charles Neumiller (1) and cousin of Father Krull in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Krull, Mary Professor at New York University, queer theorist; infatuated with Julia Vaughan; intellectually and morally intense in Michael Cunningham's *The Hours*.

Krull, Selmer Catholic priest and spiritual adviser to Martin Neumiller in Courtenay, North Dakota; performs the marriage ceremony of Neumiller and Alpha Jones in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Krum, Viktor Durmstrang student, Bulgarian Quidditch Seeker; participates in the Triwizard Tournament; attends the Yule Ball with Hermione Granger in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Kruppenbach, Fritz Lutheran minister who refuses to intervene in Rabbit Angstrom's marital problems in John Updike's *Rabbit, Run*.

Krylenko, Stepan Russian friend of the Shanes who becomes an international communist leader in Louis Bromfield's *The Green Bay Tree*.

Kryzhnev Russian soldier captured and tortured by the Germans in World War II; earlier refused to join the Communist Party; threatens, while a captive, to inform the Germans that his platoon leader is a member of the Communist Party; killed by the protagonist, Andrei Sokolov, for his betrayal in Mikhail Sholokhov's "The Fate of a Man."

Kua-ko' Runi's brother and chief hunter for the family; he tells Mr. Abel of Rima's death in W. H. Hudson's *Green Mansions*.

Kuba Participates in a peasant uprising in Russia in Władysław Stanisław Reymont's *The Peasants*.

Kuchovskaya, Sofia (Cidaq) Determined Aleut girl from Lapak Island; abandons dying tribe to seek survival through slavery on Russian trading ship; converts to Christianity; marries Russian Orthodox priest Vasili Voronov and has one son, Arkady; runs orphanage in Kodiak in James Michener's *Alaska*.

Kudashvili Russian captain who discovers Utch Thalhammer inside a dead cow's carcass and becomes Utch's guardian; killed in Budapest in John Irving's *The 158-Pound Marriage*; also appears in *Setting Free the Bears*.

Kukin (Ivan Petrovitch) Owner of the Tivoli Pleasure Garden, a theater; complains that the Russian populace in

Tivoli loves only cheap burlesque shows rather than serious drama; lives as a lodger in the home of the protagonist, Olinka, before marrying her; finds that his wife echoes his pronouncements about art and the populace, to the extent that she has no other thoughts; dies suddenly, and leaves his wife a widow to marry again in Anton Chekhov's "The Darling."

Kukolnikov, Alexandr Petrovich (Al Cook) Americanized Russian émigré and husband of Susan Kukolnikov; during alternate summers opens his New England country home to other Russian émigré friends in Vladimir Nabokov's *Pnin*.

Kukolnikov, Susan Marshall (Susanna Karlovna) American wife of Alexandr Petrovich Kukolnikov and gracious hostess to Russian and American friends at The Pines, a country home inherited from her father, in Vladimir Nabokov's *Pnin*.

Kukshina, Avdotya Nikishna Minor character seen as messy, dirty, unkempt, and hysterical; represents the most radical level of Russian society, the absolute opposite of Fenechka in her advocacy of free love, radical politics, and literary experimentalism in Ivan Turgenev's *Fathers and Sons*.

Kulanski, Eddie Catholic neighbor of the Luries; his virulent anti-Semitism takes the form of endlessly tormenting David Lurie in Chaim Potok's *In the Beginning*.

Kuligin, Fyodor Husband of Masha, one of the play's three sisters; dull man who teaches at the provincial town's high school in Anton Chekhov's play *The Three Sisters*.

Kulik, Larry Gangster lawyer in Joan Didion's *Play It As It Lays*.

Kum, Nana Woman whose home is in the small village of Bamso in Ghana, West Africa; the site where the divorce proceedings between Maami Ama and Kodjo Fi take place in Ama Ata Aidoo's "No Sweetness Here."

Kumar, Hari Anglicized Indian who, returning to Mayapore upon completing his education, is shattered to find himself invisible to the English; Hari becomes extremely cautious of friendship and is slow to respond to Daphne Manners; their romance attracts police Superintendent Ronald Merrick's jealous hatred, and after they have become lovers, Hari is arrested for complicity in the gang attack on Daphne and himself in Paul Scott's *The Jewel in the Crown*. He breaks silence and exposes the injustice when the case is reopened; he is eventually released in *The Day of the Scorpion*.

Kumiko Missing wife of Toru who deserts her husband because he fails to understand her true identity; cooks her the wrong dinner—beef with peppers—and she tells him he does not know her; goes missing, with Toru then in search of her; sends her husband coded messages over the phone and through intermediaries in Haruki Murakami's *The Wind-Up Bird Chronicle*.

Kunft, Sue (Biggie) See Bennett, Sue Kunft Trumper.

Kuno See Hillentafel, Kuno.

Kunstler, Gerhardt New arrival at the Emma Lazarus Retirement Home whose presence disturbs Otto Korner in Alan Isler's *The Prince of West End Avenue*.

Kunt German accountant working at the Petrus shipyard and playing his part in the fictitious business; lives with Gálvez and his wife in a run-down shanty, and finally runs away in Juan Carlos Onetti's *The Shipyard*.

Kunzor Gene-father of one of Al-Ith's many children in Doris Lessing's *The Marriages between Zones Three, Four, and Five*.

Kuragin, Anatole Vasili's roguish and spendthrift son, who is on the hunt for a rich wife: falls for Natasha Rostova at the opera, causing her rift with Andrew Bolkonski in Leo Tolstoy's *War and Peace*.

Kuragin, Hippolyte Unattractive and disappointing brother of Helene and Anatole in Leo Tolstoy's *War and Peace*.

Kuragin, Vasili Deceitful Russian nobleman and friend of Anna Pavlovna; continually tries to maneuver his children into wealthy marriages in Leo Tolstoy's *War and Peace*.

Kuragina, Helene Vasili's beautiful but cold daughter; seduces Pierre Bezukhov into marriage, then immediately engages in a love relationship with a paramour in Leo Tolstoy's *War and Peace*.

Kursky, Oleg ("the Ginger Pig"; covername: Kirov) Bullying, repulsive Moscow Centre agent; at Karla's secret order, he offers to reunite Maria Ostrakova with her illegitimate daughter but is following Karla's private orders to create a false history for Karla's daughter, Tatiana, using Ostrakova's daughter's identity; blackmailed by Otto Leipzig and General Vladimir into revealing Karla's secret, he is assassinated for his treachery in John le Carré's *Smiley's People*.

Kurt Concentration camp prisoner at Birkenau, a part of Auschwitz; imprisoned for minor offenses; carries love letter from Tadek to his sweetheart in another camp; tells of a tragic incident on a Christmas eve in Mauthausen, when two prisoners were hanged for attempting to escape; the Lagerführer timed the hangings with the lighting of the Christmas tree in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Kurt Experienced squire to Viscount Medardo, who tries to deal with Medardo's illusions in a kind manner; becomes a sergeant in the Christian army and dies in Italo Calvino's *The Cloven Viscount*.

Kurtz International-relief-organization official who is actually working with Harry Lime in a penicillin-substitution racket; he is with Lime at the time of his supposed death in Graham Greene's *The Third Man and the Fallen Idol*.

Kurtz, Freida Friend and former coworker of Nell Bray; a power at the Board of Education; drinks and smokes a lot, and sleeps around with married men in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Kurtz, Marty (covernames: Gold, Raphael, Schulmann, Spielberg) Nazi-concentration-camp survivor, Israel's super-patriotic spymaster, and Israeli Intelligence's maverick outsider; having wooed the physically and emotionally abused Charlie into his espionage "family" by promising her his fatherly love and the romantic love of Joseph (Gadi Becker), he uses her uncertainties in a complex anti-Palestinian operation that fails to resolve Middle East tensions but secures Salim's, Khalil's, Tayeh's, and Fatmeh's actual deaths and Charlie's and Gadi Becker's psychic deaths in John le Carré's *The Little Drummer Girl*.

Kurtz, Mr. European ivory trader in charge of the Inner Station of the company controlling the Belgian Congo; comes from mixed European ancestry; very skilled at many things, including art, music, poetry, journalism, and inspiring others to trust him; at first, has high, civilized ideals, but then becomes corrupted by his own darkness and seemingly loses his mind; commands native African tribes and forcefully takes ivory from other vying native groups; found by Marlow, and dies with the words "The horror! The horror!" on his lips in Joseph Conrad's *Heart of Darkness*.

Kusich, Abe Dwarf who befriends Tod Hackett in Nathanael West's *The Day of the Locust*.

Kusum Indian émigré living in Toronto and neighbor to Shaila Bhavé; loses her husband, Satish, and youngest

daughter in a terrorist plane bombing; identifies her family members' bodies in Ireland; travels to India and becomes a disciple of a swami; believes that her loved ones were fated to die in Bharati Mukherjee's "The Management of Grief."

Kutner, Fishel Man to whom Hadassah is forced to marry after she returns in humiliation and disgrace from her elopement with Asa Heshel Bannet to Switzerland in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Moskat Family*.

Kutuzov, General One-eyed old general who leads the Russians against the French to military success at Borodino in Leo Tolstoy's *War and Peace*.

Kuzyomin Shukhov's first gang boss, who advises him how to survive Russian prison work camps in Alexander Solzhenitsyn's *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovitch*.

Kvorka, Cousin Neighborhood police sergeant who warns Frankie Machine of his imminent arrest in Nelson Algren's *The Man with the Golden Arm*.

Kwasniak Kapo in the concentration camp at Birkenau, a part of Auschwitz; orders Tadek to tell him lurid stories about women; keeps Tadek, the book's narrator, alive as long as he is amused by his tales in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Kwesi Young handsome Fanti boy who lives with his mother, Maami Ama, in the small village of Bamso in Ghana, West Africa; admired by the narrator and schoolteacher, Chicha, for his uncommon beauty; becomes the center of a tug of war between his divorcing parents; suddenly dies from a rare snakebite on the same afternoon that his mother is granted a divorce in Ama Ata Aidoo's "No Sweetness Here."

Kybes, Miss Elderly, sentimental guest at the Hunt Ball; she later corresponds with the narrator of the story, Charles de Cresseron, telling him of the results of the duel between Stanley Lake and Sir Harry Bracton and of the marriage between Lake and Dorcas Brandon in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Kyin, U Po Fat, power-hungry local magistrate; he is trying to gain the trust of and membership in the European Club; he deals in rumours and bribery to get them and defames Dr. Veraswami in George Orwell's *Burmese Days*.

Kyo Communist organizer of Japanese and French parentage; takes part in a revolutionary campaign in Shanghai in 1927; arrested and kills himself in prison when he takes a


cyanide capsule given to him by Katov in André Malraux's *Man's Fate*.

Kyoko Hodaka Young married woman who is used by Shunsuké for his revenge plot against all women; fickle, shallow, and materialistic, falls in love with Yuichi and grows jealous of all the other women; one night Yuichi takes her to a hotel room, where in the dark he swaps roles with Shunsuké;

only the next morning does Kyoko find out that she has slept with another man in Yukio Mishima's *Forbidden Colors*.

Kyrle, William Self-possessed, undemonstrative junior partner to the Fair lie family lawyer, Vincent Gilmore; he secretly brings word to Marian Halcombe that a document Sir Percival Clyde wants his wife to sign would enable him to swindle her of a fortune in Wilkie Collins's *The Woman in White*.

L



L Slovenian immigrant worker-writer and eventual author of Peter Gale's proposed novel "Grandsons"; narrator of Louis Adamic's *Grandsons*.

L. Aristocratic agent who through bribery and a network of spies frustrates D's attempts to buy coal for his country in Graham Green's *The Confidential Agent*.

L. Narrator of the story and one of the women in Bill Cosey's life; her presence holds both the novel and the women together; believes that the others see Bill Cosey as a perfect man and that she alone sees the duality in his character; a wise and quiet former hotel chef, considers herself priestly and set apart from the rest of the staff; steps between Christine and Heed during their quarrel at Bill Cosey's funeral and has the power to quiet them both, as she seems to know more than anyone how to deal with people in Toni Morrison's *Love*.

L., Lady Arbiter of social practices for the aristocratic class of Edwardian society; she exercises the power to admit or exclude persons from intimate social gatherings on the basis of birth, dignity (virtue), and reserve in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*.

L., Lady Caroline (Grandison) Elder of Sir Charles Grandison's sisters; her joy in the suit of the unexceptionable and devoted Lord L. is resented by her tyrannical father, who puts an end to it and threatens both daughters with penury and expulsion if her opposition to him persists; his illness and speedy death make the happy marriage possible in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

L., Lord Sir Charles Grandison's friend, who pays a visit to Sir Thomas Grandison and falls in love with his elder daughter, Caroline; Lord L.'s generosity in dowering his sisters is a factor in the resentment of Sir Thomas, who intends to give Caroline and Charlotte nothing; Lord L. weds Caroline after Sir Thomas's opportunely prompt illness and death in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

L*, Madame de** Young woman of status; she quickly wins the affections of Yorick, but despite an exchange of intimate feelings and letters she parts from him in Laurence Sterne's *A Sentimental Journey through France and Italy*.

L—, Duke of The Earl of Courtland's choice of a prominent and rich spouse for his daughter, Lady Juliana (Douglas), in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

L—, Lady Lord L—'s wife, who ignores his affair with Syrena Tricky in Eliza Haywood's *Anti-Pamela: or, Feign'd Innocence Detected*.

L—, Lord Nobleman who has a passionate affair with Syrena Tricky in Eliza Haywood's *Anti-Pamela: or, Feign'd Innocence Detected*.

L—, Lord Young nobleman used by Harriot Darnley to make Sir Charles Stanley jealous; he takes her as mistress, becomes disgusted with her when she boasts that she is his wife, and casts her off to make an advantageous marriage in Charlotte Lennox's *Sophia*.

L—, Mr. Abductor of Syrena Tricksy; he wants to make her his mistress, but Syrena gets him arrested for rape in Eliza Haywood's *Anti-Pamela: or, Feign'd Innocence Detected*.

L—, Mr. Seducer of Miss Groves; he gets her pregnant twice, abandons her, takes the one child who lives, and boasts of his conquest in Charlotte Lennox's *The Female Quixote*.

L—t of C—d Advocate who accompanies the Editor in an expedition to dig up the suicide's grave in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Laage, Eugene de French colonial administrator of the Tuamotu Group who attempts unsuccessfully to capture Terangi in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *The Hurricane*.

Laage, Germaine Anne Marie de Wife of Eugene de Laage; rescued by Terangi during the hurricane; later helps him escape in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *The Hurricane*.

Laballière, Alcée Creole planter and husband of Clarisse; former romantic interest of Calixta; caught in a thunderstorm and takes refuge at Calixta's home while her husband and son are out doing errands; has a sexual encounter with Calixta during the storm; writes Clarisse, who is out of town with their children, a letter as if nothing has happened in Kate Chopin's "The Storm."

Laballière, Alcée Wealthy Creole planter who is in love with his mother's goddaughter Clarisse; initially spurned by Clarisse for his unconventional behavior; reputed to have had a brief affair with Calixta, a young Acadian woman; attends the Acadian ball, although the Acadians are considered beneath his social class; enjoys a secluded moment with Calixta at the ball; abandons Calixta when Clarisse comes to the ball to profess her love for him in Kate Chopin's "At the 'Cadian Ball."

LaBas, PaPa (Papa) God of the crossroads in the New World and an astro-detective in Ishmael Reed's *Mumbo Jumbo* and *The Last Days of Louisiana Red*.

Labassecour, King of Small man in his fifties whose face shows signs of melancholia in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Labassecour, Queen of Mild, graceful young woman, mother of a prince in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

La Bataille, Hercule Haitian drummer with the Isabel Cornwallis Ballet Company; he practices voodoo in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

Labib Maronite Christian Lebanese taxi-driver with fierce capitalist views; he drives Jane Mallory and Daniel Martin from Beirut to Palmyra and back in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Labina Halfhearted prostitute who finds the narrator frozen in the woods and takes him home in Jerzy Kosinski's *The Painted Bird*.

LaBoeuf Texas Ranger who aids in the hunt for the murderer Tom Chaney in Charles Portis's *True Grit*.

Labonne, General Frenchman whom Mary Douglas convinces to accompany Lord Balham in his attempt to help the German and Austrian refugees in Martha Gellhorn's *A Stricken Field*.

Laborieux, Marie-Sophie Shantytown dweller near the oil refinery on the outskirts of Fort-de-France, Martinique's capital city; becomes a leader of the poor against the encroachment of the political and corporate leaders who want to remove the eyesore of the shanty homes; referred to as "The Source"; tells the island's history under the dehumanizing forces of empire in Patrick Chamoiseau's *Texaco*.

Labove Teacher who attempts to seduce Eula Varner in William Faulkner's *The Hamlet*.

La Branche Vain coxcomb who is a careless lover and indiscreet in Eliza Haywood's *The Injur'd Husband; or, the Mistaken Resentment*.

La Brierre, Julien Raymond (Papa Zulien) New Orleans doctor brought, by chance, to Viosca's Point eleven years after the supposed drowning of his daughter Chita Viosca in Lafcadio Hearn's *Chita*.

Labrique, Zozo Charter member of the American Hoo-Doo Church in Ishmael Reed's *Yellow Back Radio Broke-Down*.

La Carlotta Opera star who becomes ill, allowing Christine Daae to go on stage in her place in Gaston Leroux's *The Phantom of the Opera*.

Lacaud, Robert W. Persistent prospector who follows Curtin to the gold mine and causes dissent among the other miners in B. Traven's *The Treasure of the Sierra Madre*.

Lace, Nate Exotic-foods restaurateur whose establishment is intended as the gathering place for The Club in Stanley Elkin's *Boswell*.

La Cecilia Italian in the German army and the inner circle of the Iron Hands, a group of violent German Nationalists who attempt to assassinate Chancellor Loeffler and Warren Creevey and are thwarted in both attempts by Adam Melfort in John Buchan's *A Prince of the Captivity*.

Lacefield, A. Gray Son of Caruthers Lacefield, brother of Drusilla Lacefield, and betrothed of Marcia Vaiden; plantation aristocrat who becomes editor of a newspaper in Florence, Alabama; appears in T. S. Stripling's *The Forge* and *The Store*.

Lacefield, Caruthers Landed aristocrat and slave owner; patriarch of Lacefield Manor and father of A. Gray and Drusilla Lacefield in T. S. Stripling's *The Forge*.

Lacefield, Drusilla See Drusilla Lacefield Crowninshield.

Lacefield, Lucy See Lucy Vaiden, Lacefield.

Lacey, Brandon Great-grandson of Montague Lacey, proprietor of Crawford's Landing plantation, and husband of Sally Crawford Lacey; bankrupted by the Panic of 1837 in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

Lacey, Emma Governess to the Calderone children; her private means give her some independence in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Elders and Betters*.

Lacey, Florence Young niece of Emma Lacey; she first accepts and then rejects Thomas Calderone's proposal and finally agrees to marry Desmond Donne in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Elders and Betters*.

Lacey, Jonathan (Johnny) Provincial captain and survivor of Braddock's army, frontier landholder, and member of the Virginia House of Burgesses; descendant of Johnny Church and husband of Sally Sawyer Lacey in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Lacey, Katherine (Kathy) Divorced teacher who falls in love with Phil Green and finds she is more concerned about appearances than about individuals in Laura Z. Hobson's *Gentleman's Agreement*.

Lacey, Melinda See Kregg, Melinda Lacey.

Lacey, Montague Crawford Bacchus Eldest son of Johnny and Sally Lacey; marries Brandon Crawford's daughter and becomes his heir in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Lacey, Mr. Undersecretary from the Home Office, who is quickly convinced that Francis Eden has just cause to call for

an investigation of the prison in Charles Reade's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Lacey, Norman Civil-service clerk who loves Vera Allen; he asks Lewis Eliot for testimony in the trial of his father in C. P. Snow's *Homecomings*.

Lacey, Peregrine Son of Johnny and Sally Lacey; shares his mother's disdain for frontier settlers, hates his father for bringing him to the frontier, and is disinherited for his part in the massacre of Shawnee Indians in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*; returns to Beulah.

Lacey, Sally Crawford (Sal) Frivolous wife of Brandon Lacey, niece of Mamie Brandon Catlett, and mother-in-law of Lewis Catlett in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

Lacey, Sally Sawyer (Sal) Shallow, blonde wife of Johnny Lacey; considers the frontier settlers her inferiors and so is never satisfied or accepted at Beulah; eventually has her hair forcibly cut off because of her aristocratic pretensions and goes mad as a result in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Lacey, Sara See Catlett, Sara Lacey (Mrs. Ezekiel) and Catlett, Sara Lacey (Mrs. Lewis) .

La Chana Beautiful, outspoken young servant girl who is turning into a very attractive woman in Salarrué's "The Priest."

LaChance, Helen Fermoyale Wife of Renie LaChance; poisoned her husband's nice dog Riddles and made Howard bury it in the back of the yard in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

LaChance, Renie Husband of Helen LaChance, ex-brother-in-law of Marie Fermoyale; his only friend is his cat, Tom, which disappears; tries to force himself on Marie, who turns him in to the IRS in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Lachhman Das *Mahant* of the Lord Krishna Temple in Madhupur; righteous man who decides to have Binodia get married to Malati; devises the plan to deceive Madha in Fakir Mohan Senapati's "The Brideprice."

Lachish, Antony Cousin of the Staveleys who participates in the houseparty at Anchorstone Hall; upon seeing Dick Staveley naked, he says that there is something repellent in sheer masculinity in L. P. Hartley's *The Sixth Heaven*. He writes to Eustace Cherrington in Venice and gives him his first understanding that the romantic relationship Eustace

envisioned between Dick and his sister Hilda may have turned out badly in *Eustace and Hilda*.

Lackersteen, Elizabeth Young woman who longs for the life of the rich and travels to Burma to live with her aunt and uncle and ultimately find a husband; she courts and spurns John Flory and is the reason for his suicide in George Orwell's *Burmese Days*.

Lackersteen, Tom Forty-year-old timber manager; he drinks to excess and is a member of the European Club; he is Elizabeth's uncle and tries unsuccessfully to make love to her in George Orwell's *Burmese Days*.

Lackington, Lord Usually kind father, who repents the harshness he showed to his dead daughter, Lady Rose Chantrey, and welcomes Julie Le Breton, his granddaughter, into the family in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Lady Rose's Daughter*.

Lacleur, Countess Parisian hostess whose parties Valancourt frequents during his separation from Emily St. Aubert in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Lacon, Oliver Sometimes talkative, often intelligent senior Cabinet Office official, governmental adviser, and watchdog over intelligence affairs ("Whitehall's head prefect"); he unofficially recruits George Smiley to unearth the double agent in John le Carré's *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy*. He generously assists Smiley in reestablishing the London Station after Haydon's treachery ("the Fall") in *The Honourable Schoolboy*. He tries to limit Smiley's investigation of General Vladimir's murder in *Smiley's People*.

La Coronada Old, sad-looking maid who always complains about her rheumatism and who serves the three meals to the priest in Salarrué's "The Priest."

Lacouf Drunk gambler like his friend Presto; joyfully shoots Presto dead and is in turn shot dead by Presto; mourned by the townsfolk before returning from the dead to appraise Tiresias's campaign against childbirth in postwar France in Guillaume Apollinaire's play *Breasts of Tiresias*.

Lacour, Vincent Handsome and irresponsible suitor of the heiress Ada Warren, who accepts him after a first refusal; he postpones marriage when he suspects that she will not inherit her father's fortune, rejects her entirely, and marries someone else after he comes into the title and property left by his father's death in George Gissing's *Isabel Clarendon*.

LaCreevy, Miss Friend and landlady of the Nicklebys when they first come to London; she draws miniatures and

marries Tim Linkinwater in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Lactamaeon Tormentor of Deborah Blau in Yr, the mental world of Deborah's creation in Hannah Green's *I Never Promised You a Rose Garden*.

Lactantius, Firmian Impudent, intelligent, handsome boy taken up by Arnobius after he has been harshly treated in school in John Henry Newman's *Callista*.

Lacy, Beatrice Maxim de Winter's sister, known for her straightforward, direct manner; the second Mrs. de Winter is somewhat intimidated by her, but is gratified to learn that Beatrice was not a wholehearted admirer of Rebecca de Winter in Daphne Du Maurier's *Rebecca*.

Lacy, Major Giles Beatrice's somewhat foolish husband in Daphne Du Maurier's *Rebecca*.

Lacy, Nell Younger sister of Johnny Church's mother, wife of Sir Valentine Lacy, and mother of Peregrine Lacy and of a child by Johnny Church in Mary Lee Settle's *Prisons*.

Lacy, Peregrine Son of Nell and Sir Valentine Lacy; cousin and childhood playmate of Johnny Church; dies fighting with the king's army at the siege of Bristol in Mary Lee Settle's *Prisons*.

Lacy, Sir Valentine Husband of Nell Lacy and father of Peregrine Lacy; befriends Johnny Church despite political and religious differences; expresses a dying wish for another child and so causes the sexual encounter between Nell and Johnny in Mary Lee Settle's *Prisons*.

Ladas Village miser in remote Lycovrissa in the mountains of Anatolia; finds his scheme to cheat the villagers of their few valuables thwarted by Yannakos, the man who is preparing to play Peter in the upcoming Passion Play, in Nikos Kazantzakis's *The Greek Passion*.

Laddy Boy Sailor and friend to Johnny Fortune; he helps Johnny get a job on a ship sailing to Nigeria in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

Ladislaw, Will Second cousin of Edward Casaubon; he originally dislikes Dorothea Brooke but eventually moves to Middlemarch and works for her uncle just to be near her; after Casaubon dies suddenly, Will marries Dorothea despite a codicil to Casaubon's will which states that all of her inheritance will be lost if they marry in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

La Dolciquita Mistress of the Russian Grand Duke; she is a professional courtesan of whom Edward Ashburnham becomes enamored for a week at Monte Carlo; the affair costs Edward much of his fortune and puts him completely in the power of his wife, Leonora, in Ford Madox Ford's *The Good Soldier: A Tale of Passion*.

Lady Cruel sorceress, who rules the Wood Beyond the World; she wishes to replace the King's Son with Walter Golden as her lover but is defeated by the Maid in William Morris's *The Wood beyond the World*.

Lady Visitor to the Owens' house who, the brothers discover, prays only when she is observed; her hypocrisy in foregoing prayer when she believes the boys to be asleep leads to skepticism on the part of John in Samuel Butler's *The Fair Haven*.

Lady— Lady of quality who owns a female lap-dog and wishes to breed her with Pompey in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Lady at Employment Agency Thin, scatterbrained woman of 50 who cannot tell the difference between writing and penmanship in William Saroyan's "The Daring Young Man on the Flying Trapeze."

Lady Behind the Bar Owner of the coffee-house, who buys Pompey from the Fisherwoman in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Ladyday Son of Lord Derrydown; Arnold Condorex calls him "the good, young Ladyday" and likens him and his father to sheep with long faces; targeting him for defeat, along with elder politicians, Condorex thinks him so vulnerable that "a touch of my ridicule will kill him" in Rebecca West's *Harriet Hume, A London Fantasy*.

Lady in White Apparition who warns Robert Colwan against the sin of murdering his brother in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Lady of Abundance Beautiful, ageless woman, who had achieved the well and endured years of good and bad fortune; she became the lover of Ralph but is murdered by the Knight of the Sun in William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*.

Lady of Fashion Beautiful woman of obscure birth who is sold to a procuress by her very poor parents, is educated by and marries the old Reformed Debauchee; following the death of her husband, she is taken to the law by his relatives

and loses everything in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Lady of Large Fortune Capricious woman who takes a liking to the Disguised Gentleman despite his not having pretended any regard for her and who gives him all her money for a promise of marriage in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Lady of Quality Anonymous lady who meets Perry Pickle in London; she helps the needy, tells the long story of her rebellious life against her husband, and reappears to offer money and help to Perry when he is in the Fleet in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*.

Lady of Quality Child of fortune, who rises to her present position in society by means which ruin others in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Lady of the Lake Benevolent mythic character in Thomas Berger's *Arthur Rex*.

Lady's Maid Gentlewoman, Lady Tempest's maid, who, although she dislikes dogs, is given the tasks of washing, brushing, and combing Pompey; she then persecutes the little dog because he is a favorite in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Ladywell, Mr. Painter and a suitor of heroine Ethelberta Petherwin in Thomas Hardy's *The Hand of Ethelberta*.

Laertes Son of Polonius and brother of Ophelia; a foil to Prince Hamlet; goes abroad to study in Paris; after learning of his father's death, rallies the people against Claudius and almost unseats him; his ire refocused on Prince Hamlet, swears vengeance against him by any means; subsequently colludes with Claudius to betray the prince, using a poisoned blade in an exhibition fencing match; suffers a mortal wound himself; with his dying breaths, confesses his wrongs against Hamlet and asks for forgiveness in William Shakespeare's play *Hamlet*.

Laetitia Neighboring yeoman's daughter, whom Natura was going to marry but doesn't marry in Eliza Haywood's *Life's Progress Through the Passions: or, the Adventures of Natura*.

Lafance Physician who saves Theodore Peyron's life after a swordfight with Phillippe de Montalt in Ann Radcliffe's *The Romance of the Forest*.

Lafayette French nobleman who fights in the American Revolution and later supports Thomas Paine's efforts in the French Revolution in Howard Fast's *Citizen Tom Paine*.

Lafe Father of Dewey Dell Bundren's unborn child in William Faulkner's *As I Lay Dying*.

La Fere, Baptiste (Le Limosin) Emmeline Mobray's father's valet, whom she meets by chance on a road in France and from whom she learns of provisions made by her father before he died to document her claim to his estate in Charlotte Smith's *Emmeline: The Orphan of the Castle*.

la Fey, Morgan See Morgan la Fey.

Lafferty, Zoot Street bookie for Red Scalotta and informer for Bumper Morgan in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Blue Knight*.

Laffon, Marianne French girl with extraordinary memory for French literature; she is one of the supernormals of John Wainwright's Pacific island colony in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Lafitte (Achille) Twin brother of Count Alphonse D'Oyley, impulsive pirate, and patriotic hero-villain in Joseph Holt Ingraham's *Lafitte*.

La Fleur Yorick's sociable, affectionate, and loyal servant, whose resourcefulness provides him with a timely letter to avoid a social *faux pas* with Madame de L*** in Laurence Sterne's *A Sentimental Journey through France and Italy*.

Lafon French nobleman and father of the twins Lafitte and Count Alphonse D'Oyley in Joseph Holt Ingraham's *Lafitte*.

Laframboise, Rosemarie de Long Island socialite living in Rome as the mistress of Mason Flagg in William Styron's *Set This House on Fire*.

Lagonelle, Helen Classmate of the French teenage female protagonist in Indochina (now Vietnam); becomes the sexual desire of the erotically playful protagonist, in addition to the Chinese man of the book's title, in Marguerite Duras's *The North China Lover*.

La Gritona Creek that runs behind Cleófilas's house and that seems to have originated in Mexico; the name is a mystery to most women who live around it in Sandra Cisneros's "Woman Hollering Creek"

La Griva, Roberto de Shipwrecked 17th-century nobleman who becomes stranded on an abandoned ship, the *Daphne*, anchored off a mysterious Pacific island; with no way of locating himself or finding a way home, the protagonist, Roberto, abandons himself to philosophical contemplation, roaming the crewless ship and composing letters to his

beloved Lilia, a woman he has admired from afar, in Umberto Eco's *The Island of the Day Before*.

Lahitte Frenchman proposing to lecture in English on Spanish literature; he asks Miriam Henderson to edit his lecture, which she regards as hopelessly beyond any such help in Dorothy Richardson's *Deadlock*.

Lahl, Bandel Eith Commander of the Boldorian forces fighting with Pannoval against Sibornal; he is killed by Luterin Shokerandit in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Winter*.

Lahl, Torress Wife of Bandel Eith Lahl and a physician; she is taken captive by Luterin Shokerandit and tends him when he becomes ill; later she becomes his lover and has a son by him in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Winter*.

Lahmann, Pastor Swiss cleric and widower with four small boys; he teaches in the Hanover school and is jealously monitored by Fraulein Pfaff in Dorothy Richardson's *Pointed Roofs*.

Laika Russian space dog who is launched into orbit in 1957; rescued and befriended by Atlas in Jeanette Winter-son's *Weight*.

Laine, Signe General Midwinter's sensual, marvellously beautiful yet murderous assistant; she lures Harvey Newbegin into the conspiracy and tries to lure the narrator away from his mission; Dawlish considers recruiting her in Len Deighton's *The Billion-Dollar Brain*.

Laird Younger brother who is at first dominated by his sister, the girl narrator; follows his sister's ideas and actions around the farm; coaxed by his sister to climb to the top beam of the barn; later becomes stronger than the girl and no longer obeys her; replaces the girl as their father's farm helper; goes with his father and Henry, a farmhand, to catch Flora, a horse, while the narrator stays home, in Alice Munro's "Boys and Girls."

Laird, George Physician of Scottish descent who is married to Gratian Pierson; he becomes ill working at the battle fronts during World War I and returns to be nursed by his wife in John Galsworthy's *Saint's Progress*.

Laird, Gratian Pierson Nurse during World War I who provides a home for her sister Noel Pierson when Noel leaves London with her illegitimate baby in John Galsworthy's *Saint's Progress*.

Laird, Major Tall, red-faced, red-haired marine who is brimming with pride in C. S. Forester's *Ship of the Line*.

Laird, Timothy (Snail) Free black man who works for both sides in the Civil War by selling stolen goods, helping runaway slaves, and running guns in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Raider*.

Lakamba Rajah of Sambir who sells gunpowder to Dam Maroola and helps Kaspar Almayer's daughter elope in Joseph Conrad's *Almayer's Folly: A Story of an Eastern River*. He thwarts Peter Willems and Almayer in *An Outcast of the Islands*.

Lake, Captain Stanley Unscrupulous, selfish, manipulative brother of Rachel Lake and cousin of Mark Wylder; having come to try to stop the marriage of Mark and Dorcas Brandon, he kills Mark Wylder and conceals the body, then forces his sister to help him pretend Mark has gone abroad; he succeeds in marrying Dorcas after being badly wounded in a duel with Sir Harry Bracton over her; as he is planning to run for county elections, he is thrown by his horse when it comes upon the hand of Wylder, which the rain has uncovered; he continues trying to lie about Wylder's murder until a few hours before he dies, when he confesses to Lord Chelford in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Lake, Climbers Employee at the nursery run by David Parker and Gordon Paget he feuds with Tim Rattray in Angus Wilson's *The Middle Age of Mrs. Eliot*.

Lake, Julia Fifty-year-old secretary to Todd Andrews in John Barth's *The Floating Opera*.

Lake, Peter Orphaned immigrant raised by the Baymen, expert machinist and burglar, and former member of the Short Tails gang; marries Beverly Penn, daughter of wealthy publisher Isaac Penn; is pursued by nemesis Pearly Soames across time; reemerges as savior of New York City in Mark Helprin's *Winter's Tale*.

Lake, Rachel Beautiful, animated, kind, and brave sister of Stanley Lake and cousin to Dorcas Brandon; she lives in a quiet cottage near Brandon Hall; she is tortured by her knowledge of her brother's crimes but coerced by him into keeping secret his murder of Mark Wylder; she loves and is loved by Lord Chelford but refuses to marry him while keeping Stanley's secret; she travels abroad with Dorcas after Stanley's death in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Lakeside, Roger Burns Mortician presiding over the funeral of Grandmother Herkimer in Wright Morris's *The Man Who Was There*.

Lakshmanacharya Object of mockery by fellow Brahmins due to his abnormal physique; the only well-fed part of

his body is his belly; other Brahmins laugh at him for walking with his buttocks bulging out in U. R. Ananthamurthy's *Samskara: A Rite for a Dead Man*.

Lal, Chandra Intelligent, evasive, honest, passionate Indian agitator and lawyer; responsible for bombings and riots, he escapes the British government until his love for Giulia Lazzari becomes his downfall in W. Somerset Maugham's *Ashenden: or The British Agent*.

Lal, Dr. Panna Dr. Aziz's unpleasant fellow assistant, who volunteers to testify against Aziz in E. M. Forster's *A Passage to India*.

Lal, Dr. V. Govinda Space scientist, author of the book *Future of the Moon*, and advocate of inhabitation of the moon; Shula Sammler steals his lecture notes and Artur Sammler subsequently holds philosophical discussions with him in Saul Bellow's *Mr. Sammler's Planet*.

Lalage Daughter of Charles Smithson and Sarah Woodruff in John Fowles's *The French Lieutenant's Woman*.

Lalla Mani Paternal grandmother of the narrator and author, Fatima Mernissi; occupies a large salon in the harem; detests water splashing and appreciates being respected and surrounded by silence; belongs to the proharem traditional camp and believes that women have to stay in their place at home to avoid famine; condemns women who discard the veil, dance, sing, and have fun in Fatima Mernissi's *Dreams of Trespass*.

Lalla Radia Chama's mother, who belongs to the proharem camp; a literate woman who reads history books, a skill she learned from her father, a famous religious authority in Rabat; believes that harems are wonderful things and that all respectable men should provide for their womenfolk, so that they do not end up in dangerous and unsafe streets in Fatima Mernissi's *Dreams of Trespass*.

Lalla Thor First wife of Grandfather Tazi, and Yasmina's most hated cowife; being serious, proper, and correct, maintains a very important position in the family; described as the only aristocratic, city-born wife of Grandfather Tazi, and has no housekeeping duties in Fatima Mernissi's *Dreams of Trespass*.

Lallemont General and corps commander in William Faulkner's *A Fable*.

Lallio First king of Normnbdsgrutt and builder of the great city of Brandleguarp in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Lally, Mr. Irishman with whom Colonel Francis Burke was going to India in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

la Longue Carabine See Bumpo, Nathaniel.

La Luc, Arnand Elderly clergyman of sensibility, who shelters Adeline in Savoy; he nearly dies of consumption during his son Theodore Peyron's imprisonment; he is restored to health upon Theodore's release and marriage to Adeline in Ann Radcliffe's *The Romance of the Forest*.

La Luc, Clara Impulsive daughter of Arnand La Luc; she befriends Adeline and falls in love with Monsieur Verneuil in Ann Radcliffe's *The Romance of the Forest*.

La Luc, Madame Arnand La Luc's sister, who acts as housekeeper and village apothecary; she treats Adeline's fever upon her arrival in Savoy in Ann Radcliffe's *The Romance of the Forest*.

Lama, The Wise old man seeking a sacred river of healing; hires Kim as a *chela*, is amazed by the Curator's knowledge of Buddhist places, believes the Middle Way will terminate bloody conflicts, respects native religions, gets beaten by Russians, thinks children and marriage block enlightenment, and becomes dependent on Kim's knowledge; associates the success of his search with Kim's presence, but later realizes it is make believe; finally reaches the river on his own after discarding Kim in Rudyard Kipling's *Kim*.

La Maga Lover of Oliveira, object of unattainable desire, and symbol of paradise lost for the male characters in Julio Cortázar's *Hopscotch*.

Lamai Island boy who finds Jerry in the sea after the Arangi is destroyed in Jack London's *Jerry of the Islands*.

la Malle, Mlle. Pupil at Mme. Beck's school who interrupts M. Paul Emanuel's class with her piano lesson in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Lamancha, Lord Charles Merkland Scots Member of Parliament and Cabinet Minister; aware he has become bored and stale, he joins Sir Edward Leithen and John Paliser-Yeates to become the poacher "John Macnab" and succeeds in killing a stag on Haripol, the estate of Lord Claybody, before he is apprehended in John Buchan's *John Macnab*. He takes Sir Edward Leithen and Vernon Milburne cruising on his yacht to the Greek Isles in *The Dancing Floor*. He provides sanctuary on his estate for Hermann Loeffler, German Chancellor, in England to attend an important peace conference, in *A Prince of the Captivity*.

Lamar, Lancelot Andrewes (Lance) Crazy lawyer who tells how he wreaked apocalyptic vengeance for his wife's adultery; narrator of Walker Percy's *Lancelot*.

Lamar, Lily Mother of Lancelot Lamar, who suspects her of having committed adultery with her distant cousin in Walker Percy's *Lancelot*.

Lamar, Lucy Daughter of Lancelot and Lucy Cobb Lamar; plans to join the ménage of Raine Robinette and Troy Dana in Walker Percy's *Lancelot*.

Lamar, Lucy Cobb Dead and highly romanticized first wife of Lancelot Lamar in Walker Percy's *Lancelot*.

Lamar, Mary Margaret Reilly (Margot) Second wife of Lancelot Lamar; stars in a movie codirected by Robert Merlin, her former lover, and Janos Jacoby, her latest lover in Walker Percy's *Lancelot*.

Lamar, Maury Feckless and politically corrupt father of Lancelot Lamar in Walker Percy's *Lancelot*.

Lamar, Ruby Common-law wife of Lee Goodwin in William Faulkner's *Sanctuary*.

La Marck, William de (Wild Boar of Ardennes) Disolute and brutal baron, excommunicated by the pope for his many crimes; coveting the wealthy Isabelle de Croye, he joins in the revolt of the Liégeois and orders the Bishop of Liège's murder before being killed in battle in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Lamartine, Henry Chippewa Indian who, along with his brother Lyman, owns a red convertible; the two, who live on a reservation, are called the "Crazy Lamartine boys"; the two brothers go on an over-the-road adventure; later Henry becomes a soldier in the Marines during the Vietnam War and returns home despondent; tragically drowns in a river in Louise Erdrich's "The Red Convertible."

Lamartine, Henry, Jr. Son of Lulu Lamartine; named for his dead "father" but more likely the son of Beverly Lamartine; has one-night affair with Albertine Johnson; is deeply affected by his Vietnam war experiences; intentionally drowns in Louise Erdrich's *Love Medicine*.

Lamartine, Lulu Widow of Henry, who intentionally parks his car on railroad tracks; mother of eight boys and one girl; has affair with and eventually marries Henry's brother; has an extended affair with Nector Kashpaw; some speculate she is a witch in Louise Erdrich's *Love Medicine*.

Lamartine, Lyman American Indian and the narrator; along with his brother Henry, owns a red convertible on a Chippewa reservation; the two brothers set off on a road adventure; the two are called the “Crazy Lamartine boys”; later watches as his brother returns a despondent soldier from Vietnam; destroys the beloved car with a hammer out of rage because Henry has changed; watches as his brother tragically drowns in a river in Louise Erdrich’s “The Red Convertible.”

Lamartine, Lyman Son of Lulu Lamartine and Nector Kashpaw, conceived after Nector and Lulu’s five-year affair; becomes the administrator in the Bureau of Indian Affairs in “The Tomahawk Factory,” and moves to Aberdeen; returns to the reservation, where he runs the tribal souvenir factory founded by his father; in “Lyman’s Luck,” rethinks his business, anticipates the Indian gaming regulatory act, and plans to open a casino; instead of exploiting Indians, he will help them by creating employment opportunities in Louise Erdrich’s *Love Medicine*.

Lamas Irremediably in love with Magda, though she only lets him have her physically, as she is in love with el Comandante, in Juan Carlos Onetti’s *Cuando Entonces*.

Lamb, Avery Horace and Charlotte’s youngest child, who is afraid of his father; when he is caught taking comfits, he says that his brother Jasper takes things too, in Ivy Compton-Burnett’s *Manservant and Maidservant*.

Lamb, Charity Nursery maid to Tom Brown before he goes to Rugby School in Thomas Hughes’s *Tom Brown’s Schooldays*.

Lamb, Charlotte Woman who married Horace for love; she comes to value her children highest, even above Mortimer Lamb, whom she plans to run away with in Ivy Compton-Burnett’s *Manservant and Maidservant*.

Lamb, Dr. Lynda Coldridge’s psychoanalyst, whom Martha Quest also visits briefly in Doris Lessing’s *The Four-Gated City*.

Lamb, Dr. Physician who treats Sophia Stace in her last illness in Ivy Compton-Burnett’s *Brothers and Sisters*.

Lamb, Emilia Elderly aunt of Horace and Mortimer Lamb; she supervises the housekeeping and tries to moderate the excesses of the adult Lambs in Ivy Compton-Burnett’s *Manservant and Maidservant*.

Lamb, Evelyn Essay writer, journalist, and editor of *London Review*; in 1918 she is a wealthy, haughty, insecure, and nerve-wracked woman, who in a fit of “war emotion” mar-

ried the much younger soldier T. S. Heywood; he returns from war embittered and never able to love her; she funds right-wing publishers, writes an early positive essay on Hitler, cultivates a large following of literary “devotees,” is frequently painted by young London artists, and has brief relationships with attractive but selfish and ambitious men, including William Ridley and Penn Vane, in Storm Jameson’s *Company Parade*. Evelyn Lamb in 1939 continues her fashionable entertaining of the London literati, but on the eve of war has a nervous crack-up after inviting a sexual encounter with brutal Captain Tim Hunt in *Before the Crossing*.

Lamb, Horace Penny-pinching and tyrannical father, who deposits his wife’s money into his savings account and refuses to spend it on heat for the house or clothes for the children; he reforms when he learns that his wife, Charlotte, and her money plan to leave him in Ivy Compton-Burnett’s *Manservant and Maidservant*.

Lamb, J. A. Head of a wholesale drug firm; employer of Virgil Adams until Adams takes a formula for glue and starts his own factory; eventually buys out Adams’s company in Booth Tarkington’s *Alice Adams*.

Lamb, Jasper Twelve-year-old son of Horace and Charlotte; he has an almost pitiful look to him; he, along with Marcus, does not warn his father, Horace, about the unsafe bridge in Ivy Compton-Burnett’s *Manservant and Maidservant*.

Lamb, Letitia (Letty) Close friend of Harriet Alden in George Santayana’s *The Last Puritan*.

Lamb, Lucius Aging poet, who has become Gerda Marshalson’s permanent houseguest and dependent in Iris Murdoch’s *Henry and Cato*.

Lamb, Marcus Horace and Charlotte’s eldest son, an eleven-year-old; he makes a wax image of his father to stick pins into; he hesitates and doesn’t warn his father that the bridge is unsafe in Ivy Compton-Burnett’s *Manservant and Maidservant*.

Lamb, Mortimer Cousin to Horace Lamb; he plans to set up housekeeping with Charlotte Lamb; he later agrees to marry Magdalen Doubleday until he discovers that she revealed his alliance with Charlotte to Horace Lamb in Ivy Compton-Burnett’s *Manservant and Maidservant*.

Lamb, Mr. Orlando Faulkland’s old servant, who assists Faulkland in carrying Mrs. Gerrarde and her maid out of England for the ostensible purpose of elopement in Frances Sheridan’s *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Lamb, Mrs. Wife of Mr. Lamb, Orlando Faulkland's servant; she keeps an eye on Mrs. Gerrarde and her maid in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Lamb, Sarah Oldest and best child of Horace and Charlotte; she tries to shield the younger children from hardships in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Manservant and Maidservant*.

Lamb, Tamasin Ten-year-old daughter of Horace and Charlotte; she is the only child who has some affection for her father in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Manservant and Maidservant*.

Lambert, Charles Schoolboy son of Colonel Lambert in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Lambert, Colonel Henry Lambert's father, distinguished for having sat through several sessions of Parliament without taking a bribe in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Lambert, Colonel Martin Military man who in spite of his daughters' involvement with the Warrington brothers is their good friend; he is appointed Governor of Jamaica in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Lambert, Esther Tireless social reformer and women's rights advocate, who, after the death of her husband, Joshua, marries Christopher Kirkland; their marriage is a failure, and they separate but remain good friends in Mrs. Lynn Linton's *The Autobiography of Christopher Kirkland*.

Lambert, Freddy Omniscient narrator who occasionally refers to himself in the first person, as if he were a character in the novel; directly engages in conversations with the four main characters, including Javier, Elizabeth, Franz, and Isabel, in Carlos Fuentes's *A Change of Skin*.

Lambert, Henry Courageous son of Colonel and Lady Maria Lambert; he praises William Pitt and the government for its excellence; after being lost on the Guinea coast, he returns only to leave again in a jealous rage; he is eventually reunited with his beloved, Arabella Bloomville, and inherits wealth and the title Lord Laughable in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Lambert, Hester (Hetty) Vivacious younger daughter of Colonel Lambert; she disguises her love for Harry Warrington; she refuses all offers of marriage, even Harry's when he proposes to her years later, having become a widower in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Lambert, Jack Priggish clergyman, the eldest son of Colonel Lambert; he is joined by his wife in jealousy of the Warrington brothers in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Lambert, Joshua Dreamy, unworldly artist in poor health; he is a friend of Christopher Kirkland in Mrs. Lynn Linton's *The Autobiography of Christopher Kirkland*.

Lambert, Lady Maria Mother of Henry Lambert in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Lambert, Lucy Younger sister of Theo and Hetty Lambert in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Lambert, Mary Madam Esmond's old schoolmate, now married to Colonel Lambert; she is a kindly matron, who looks after Harry Warrington after he falls from his horse; she remains a good friend of the family in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Lambert, Mary Wife of Thomas Paine; dies of a fever in England, leaving Paine alone and emotionally drained before he immigrates to America, in Howard Fast's *Citizen Tom Paine*.

Lambert, Mrs. Jack Vulgar, voluble wife of Jack Lambert in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Lambert, Oliver Senior partner of Bendini, Lambert and Locke law firm in John Grisham's *The Firm*; despite grandfatherly persona and sociability, is deeply involved with illegal Mafia activities of the firm; reluctant to murder junior members of the firm who may be cooperating with the FBI, but is too afraid of the more powerful Mafia members to stop the murders.

Lambert, Terence Twenty-seven-year-old interior decorator, who was once Bernard Sands's lover; he has an affair with Elizabeth Sands but drops her to live with Sherman Winter in Angus Wilson's *Hemlock and After*.

Lambert, Theodosia (Theo) Thoughtful elder daughter of Colonel Lambert; in spite of difficulties contrived by Madam Esmond and others she becomes the cheerful, loving wife of George Warrington in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Lambert, Tom American journalist and colleague of Mary Douglas in Martha Gellhorn's *A Stricken Field*.

Lambert, Tommy Son born to Arabella Bloomville Lambert six months after her marriage to Henry Lambert; the child is drowned but miraculously revives a few hours later in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Lambert, Wilfrid Friend of Auberon Quin and James Barker; he becomes a commander in the West Kensington army and is killed in battle by Adam Wayne in G. K. Chesterton's *The Napoleon of Notting Hill*.

Lamberton, Frances (satirical portrait of Brigit Patmore) Married friend of Elizabeth Paston; George Winterbourne sees her at Shobbe's party in Richard Aldington's *Death of a Hero*.

Lambese, Blanche de Vain young lady of the court of Pisurga and friend of Laura de Nazianzi in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Lambourne, Michael Giles Gosling's nephew, an unscrupulous rogue and soldier of fortune, who becomes Richard Varney's henchman; Varney kills him when Lambourne's ambitions threaten his own in Sir Walter Scott's *Kenilworth*.

Lambsbreath, Adam Dithering old manservant whose only interests in life are his little Elfine Starkadder and the dumb beasts in the cowshed in Stella Gibbons's *Cold Comfort Farm*.

Lambton, Edward Lady Lambton's grandson, who falls in love with Louisa Mancel and is fatally wounded when he responds to rejection by going off to war in Sarah Scott's *A Description of Millenium Hall*.

Lambton, Lady Elderly woman who invites Louisa Mancel to live with her but whose pride makes her object to her grandson's love for Louisa in Sarah Scott's *A Description of Millenium Hall*.

Lament, Dido Owner and editor of a London tabloid; she hosts frequent parties for the local celebrities in Colin MacInnes's *Absolute Beginners*.

la Mer, Madam Ferdinand's London landlady, who conspires with him to seduce Monimia (Serafina de Zelos) in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom*.

Lamington, Mary Adorable, golden-haired girl of nineteen, serving as a V.A.D. in the shell-shock hospital at Isham; she is Richard Hannay's contact in their intelligence assignment to uncover and destroy a diabolical network of enemy

spies operated by a dangerous, elusive mastermind; her intelligence, courage, skill, and resourcefulness during the pursuit win the admiration and love of Hannay in John Buchan's *Mr. Standfast*. As Lady Hannay, charming young wife and mother of Peter John, she persuades Hannay to undertake the search for three young people kidnapped and being held as hostages in *The Three Hostages*. As the sympathetic and gracious hostess of Fosse Manor, she provides a refuge for guests Valdemar Haraldsen and his daughter, Anna, while Haraldsen is regaining his mental and physical health after being terrorized by villains determined to destroy him in *The Island of Sheep*.

Lammas, Anthony ("Nanty") Licensed minister of the kirk and a professor in the University of St. Andrews and former tutor to Harry, Lord Belses, eldest son of Lord Snowdown, Minister of Scotland; he discovers the truth both of Squire Cranmer's evil conspiracy to attack England at home and abroad, using his wife as decoy, and of Gabriel Cranmer's courage and gallantry in John Buchan's *The Free Fishers*.

Lammeter, Nancy Woman courted and married by Godfrey Cass; when she and her husband are unable to produce children, they unsuccessfully attempt to claim and adopt Eppie in George Eliot's *Silas Marner*.

Lammeter, Priscilla Outspoken feminist sister of Nancy Lammeter; she never marries, preferring to care for her father and supervise their farm in George Eliot's *Silas Marner*.

Lammler, Alfred Bullying, conniving, mature young man, who has a mysterious trade in shares but no real income; he marries Sophronia Akersham thinking she is wealthy; learning the truth, he conspires with her against others to augment their income in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Lammler, Sophronia Akersham Mature young woman who marries Alfred Lammler thinking he is wealthy; she conspires unsuccessfully with him to marry Georgiana Podsnap to Fascination Fledgeby, then succeeds in getting Mr. Boffin to fire John Harmon in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Lamont, Antony One of the three Dublin characters held in captivity by the fictional novelist Dermot Trellis; he is the brother of Sheila Lamont in Flann O'Brien's *Swim-Two-Birds*.

Lamont, Coty Best steeplechase jockey of the decade; helped bury Mary Lou Valiant's body five years earlier; became the second recent murder victim of Arthur Tetrick after he

was caught attempting to exhume Mary Lou's remains buried in Orion's stall in Rita Mae Brown's *Murder, She Meowed*.

Lamont, Gerald (Jerry) Chief suspect and roommate of Albert Sorrell; he is christened "The Levantine" by Detective-Inspector Alan Grant, who refuses to believe Lamont is guilty even though clues point unequivocally to him as the killer in Josephine Tey's *The Man in the Queue*.

Lamont, Mr. Conceited son of the narrator's friend; his skeptical questions prompt the Millenium Hall ladies to explain their philosophies in Sarah Scott's *A Description of Millenium Hall*.

Lamont, Sheila Antony Lamont's sister, who is raped by her creator, Dermot Trellis, and gives birth to Orlick Trellis in Flann O'Brien's *At Swim-Two-Birds*.

Lamotta, Maurice Unscrupulous business manager for Thomas Oliver; arranges Oliver's marriage to Stephanie D'Alfonso in Shirley Ann Grau's *The Condor Passes*.

La Mott, Constance de Kind but weak-willed gentlewoman who acquiesces to her husband's plan to surrender the innocent Adeline to the evil Phillippe, Marquis de Montalt in Ann Radcliffe's *The Romance of the Forest*.

La Mott, Louis de French officer who falls in love with Adeline during her stay with his parents, befriends Theodore Peyron during his imprisonment, and is responsible for Adeline's discovering her true parentage in Ann Radcliffe's *The Romance of the Forest*.

La Mott, Pierre de French gentleman of weak character, who loses his fortune gambling, flees Paris, and reluctantly rescues Adeline from assassins; he settles in an abandoned abbey and conspires with Phillippe, Marquis de Montalt in his plans to seduce and then murder Adeline; he releases Adeline and flees Montalt only to be captured, imprisoned, and tried in Paris; he is ultimately banished from France in Ann Radcliffe's *The Romance of the Forest*.

la Motte, Chevalier de Ill-fated friend of the Comte de Saverne, with whose wife he flees to England; he subsequently kills the count in a duel before embarking on a career of smuggling and espionage; he is a generous friend to the count's orphan daughter, Agnes, in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Denis Duval*.

Lamotte, Madame Mother of Annette (Forsyte); she helps Soames Forsyte in his courtship in John Galsworthy's *In Chancery*.

Lampert, Rabbi Milton Noted scholar whose publications and lectures are written for him by Herman Broder; grows wealthy from ventures in real estate, gambling, and the stock market in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *Enemies, A Love Story*.

Lampeter, Detective Melancholy American black man; he is in charge of the bomb-disposal unit that defuses the bomb sent to Robert Halliday by Karlis Zander in Eric Ambler's *The Care of Time*.

Lampito Woman from Sparta; stout, well-built, muscular enough to strangle a bull; uncouth and heavily accented, she conveys her Spartan retinue of female comrades to Lysistrata's camp in Aristophanes' play *Lysistrata*.

Lampkin, Rose Suspected mistress of Gilbert Blount in Richard Wright's *The Outsider*.

Lampighter Only adult character the Little Prince meets with redeeming qualities, before he finds the Narrator in the desert; although at one time the Lampighter lit his lamps at dusk and put them out at dawn, the accelerated rotation of his planet has gradually forced him to perform his task more and more rapidly until he must do it every minute; devoted to his job, the Lampighter represents those who enslave themselves thoughtlessly to futile and absurd tasks in Antoine de Saint Exupéry's *The Little Prince*.

Lampros, Pater Christian monk and botanist; emaciated and serene intellectual interlocutor of the protagonist; warns the protagonist of the dangers of the Oberförster's regime in Ernst Jünger's *On the Marble Cliffs*.

Lampson, Hattie Dead mother of Luke and Mulge Lampson and mother-in-law of Ma Lampson; buried on the side of the dam overlooking the area where Mulge died in John Hawkes's *The Beetle Leg*.

Lampson, Luke (Cowboy) Younger son of Hattie Lampson and Cap Leecher; while fishing by the dam, he snares a human fetus, which he throws back; lives with Ma Lampson and Maverick in John Hawkes's *The Beetle Leg*.

Lampson, Ma Widow of Mulge Lampson, sister-in-law of Luke Lampson, and daughter-in-law of Hattie Lampson; lives with Luke Lampson and Maverick and searches for Mulge's grave with a divining rod in John Hawkes's *The Beetle Leg*.

Lampton, Joe Amoral, manipulative, charming accountant; of working-class background, he gets what he wants by

assimilating and socializing with the upper class; his love for Alice Aisgill is his last happiness in John Braine's *Room at the Top*. His marriage to Susan Brown provides a retreat to family responsibilities after affairs and anger in *Life at the Top*.

Lamson, Gerald English novelist with whom Lorelei Lee takes up when Gus Eisman is out of town, using him to gain leverage with Gus, in Anita Loos's *Gentlemen Prefer Blondes*.

Lanark, Caesar Minnesota landowner and fur trader; father of Selene Lanark in Sinclair Lewis's *The God Seeker*.

Lanark, Duchess of Guest of Sir Stephen and Eleanor (Raymond) Pehrhy; she learns from Eleanor not to flirt and to appreciate her husband, the duke, in Caroline Norton's *Stuart of Dunleath*.

Lanark, Duke of Character who shows all the good characteristics of aristocracy; he loves his wife and is unhappy about her flirting, enjoys cleverness and good conversation, understands Eleanor Raymond's tragedy, and tries to help in Caroline Norton's *Stuart of Dunleath*.

Lanark, Selene (Princess) Half-Sioux daughter of Caesar Lanark; wife of Aaron Gadd in Sinclair Lewis's *The God-Seeker*.

Lancaster, Albert Chicago socialite and husband of Muriel Lester Lancaster in Margaret Ayer Barnes's *Years of Grace*.

Lancaster, Alexander Businessman and cousin of Christopher Isherwood; he invites him to visit Germany, tries to warn him against human isolation, and later commits suicide in Christopher Isherwood's *Down There on a Visit*.

Lancaster, Cicily Carver Bridges Daughter of Stephen and Jane Ward Carver in Margaret Ayer Barnes's *Years of Grace*; independent woman who defies convention and divorces Jack Bridges to marry Albert Lancaster, Jr.; comes to terms with Lancaster's infidelity in *Wisdom's Gate*.

Lancaster, John, Prince of (see also BEDFORD, JOHN, DUKE OF) Son of Henry IV and younger brother of Prince Hal; along with the earl of Westmerland, travels to Shrewsbury to confront rebel troops; refuses to leave the field unless he is wounded; rallies the troops and, with Westmerland, leads another stage of the battle; ordered to march toward York with Westmerland to attack Northumberland and Scroop in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part One*; leads the army, along with the earl of Westmerland, to confront the rebels in Gaultree Forest; arrests the rebels, charging them with high

treason, and orders their executions; confronts Falstaff about arriving late to the rebellion; orders Sir John Coleville's execution; announces that Henry is ill and that he must return to court; comes to court as Henry is dying; gathers with his brothers to mourn his father and finds the lord chief justice and Warwick worrying about the future under king Henry V; says that the fate of the lord chief justice is the most vulnerable under the new king; reassured by Henry V that his rule will be just and free from prodigality; approves of Henry V's treatment of Falstaff and his companions; predicts the war with France in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Lancaster, Milt Poor sharecropper and father of the young boy protagonist named Sill in Robert Penn Warren's "Christmas Gift."

Lancaster, Muriel Lester Schoolmate of Jane Ward, wife of Albert Lancaster, and mother of Albert Lancaster, Jr.; marries Ed Brown after Albert Lancaster's death in Margaret Ayer Barnes's *Years of Grace*; also appears in *Wisdom's Gate*.

Lancaster, Sill Ten-year-old boy protagonist who hurries on foot in the middle of a December night to summon Doc Small because his sister is having a baby; he and the doctor share a cigarette in the buggy ride to the Lancaster home in Robert Penn Warren's "Christmas Gift."

Lance Attractive black figure skater who dies of a drug overdose while skating; first lover of the male narrator of Tennessee Williams's *Moise and the World of Reason*.

Lancelot Gobbo Shylock's servant and a clownish figure in Shakespeare's play *The Merchant of Venice*.

Lancelot, Sir Preeminent knight of King Arthur's court; originally a prince hailing from France, came to Arthur's aid during the campaign to unite the fractured English kingdom; later becomes Gwenyvere's paramour, and their affair forced Arthur into conflict with his champion, leading to the breaking of the fellowship of the Round Table and the downfall of Camelot; prior to the breaking of the Round Table, Lancelot attempted to find the Holy Grail, yet it was his affair with Gwenyvere that kept him from fully experiencing oneness with the divine; eventually becomes a hermit until his death at the end of Thomas Malory's *Le Morte d'Arthur*.

Lancewood, Damon Jake Richardson's friend and contemporary; in a conversation between them Jake realizes he has never liked women except as sex objects in Kingsley Amis's *Jake's Thing*.

Lancey, Captain Middle-aged, pragmatic British cartographer who arrives in Baile Beag in County Donegal, Ireland, in 1833, where he is to make ordnance maps for British military use in Brian Friel's play *Translations*.

Lancing, Lieutenant-Colonel Algernon Commanding Officer of Catterick; Jonathan Browne and Mike Brady inform him that they don't wish to be officers in David Lodge's *Ginger, You're Barmy*.

Land, Davy Sixteen-year-old son of Jeremiah Land; murders two hoodlums; escapes from jail and dodges the law during his adventures in the West in Lief Enger's *Peace Like a River*.

Land, Jeremiah Man with a strong faith and deep love for his family; journeys out West with his children, Reuben and Swede, in an attempt to find his son Davy, who is dodging the law after murdering two hoodlums in Lief Enger's *Peace like a River*.

Land, Ned Expert harpooner aboard the American frigate *Abraham Lincoln*, a ship on course to rid the ocean of a reported mysterious sea creature, which is really the submarine *Nautilus*; rescued from the sea by Captain Nemo of the futuristic submarine *Nautilus* after the *Abraham Lincoln* is sunk by Nemo; later saves Captain Nemo's life in Jules Verne's *Twenty Thousand Leagues under the Sea*.

Land, Reuben Eleven-year-old asthmatic son of Jeremiah Land; narrates the story in Lief Enger's *Peace Like a River*.

Land, Swede Nine-year-old daughter of Jeremiah Land; writes narrative poetry about the old West in which situations often parallel those the members of the Land family experience in Lief Enger's *Peace Like a River*.

Land, Valerie (Val) Niece of George Atkinson, daughter of an aspiring but unsuccessful painter, and lover and eventual wife of Saint Wentworth in DuBose Heyward's *Mamba's Daughters*.

Landau (Count Bezzubov) French clairvoyant who Countess Lydia Ivanovna introduces to Karenin and on whose advice Karenin rejects Anna's plea for a divorce in Leo Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*.

Landau, Dov Survivor of the Warsaw Ghetto Revolt and Auschwitz; a runner and forger in the Warsaw ghetto; lover of Karen Clement in Leon Uri's *Exodus*.

Landau, Nathan Paranoid schizophrenic posing as a research biologist; befriends Stingo; commits double sui-

cide with his lover, Sophie Zawistowska, in William Styron's *Sophie's Choice*.

Landau, Nicholas P. (Niki) Polish-born, naive British book salesman; he receives Yakov Savelyev's questionable manuscript from Katya Orlova at a Moscow bookfair and delivers it, after being turned away at British Intelligence offices, to a Foreign Office clerk rather than to Barley Blair in John le Carré's *The Russia House*.

Landauer, Bernhard Wealthy Jewish businessman who isolates himself in his villa and finally commits suicide in Christopher Isherwood's *Goodbye to Berlin*.

Landauer, Natalia Repressed daughter in a wealthy Jewish family; she is tutored by Christopher Isherwood; later she travels to Paris and finds love and happiness in Christopher Isherwood's *Goodbye to Berlin*.

Lander Barrister who argues the case for Jenny Rastall's challenge to her father's will in C. P. Snow's *In Their Wisdom*.

Landers Republican postmaster and proponent of justice and equality for blacks; opposed to mob violence but unable to prevent the lynching of Toussaint Vaiden in T. S. Stribling's *The Store*.

Landers, Marion Company clerk who returns from duty in the South Pacific with an injured ankle and, once in the United States, stays in trouble because of his chronic violent behavior and disrespect for the army; kills himself by stepping in front of a moving car in James Jones's *Whistle*.

Landlady Civilian woman in a village where the Cossack army bivouacs; repeats the words "I want to go and hang myself" due to the constant presence of war; it is her goose that the young narrator, a fresh recruit, kills in Isaac Babel's "My First Goose."

Landlady Unnamed proprietor of Upton Inn who fears Jenny Waters's half-naked appearance will ruin her inn's fine reputation in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Landlady Unnamed woman who accepts a bribe, allowing Ensign Northerton to escape after assaulting Tom Jones in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Landlady Woman who has rented an apartment to Mr. Dampier in San Francisco and informs him that the young girl next door fell ill a few weeks earlier and has now died;

informs Mr. Dampier that his apartment is adjacent to the deceased young girl's, which triggers his desire to communicate with her via tapping noises in Ambrose Bierce's "Beyond the Wall."

Landless, Helena Celonese orphan, twin sister of Neville Landless; she and Rosa Bud become friends in a sisterly way after Neville is suspected of murdering Edwin Drood in Charles Dickens's *The Mystery of Edwin Drood*.

Landless, Neville Celonese orphan, twin brother of Helena Landless and pupil of Septimus Crisparkle; his fight with Edwin Drood after Edwin has attacked his race and character makes him a prime suspect in Edwin's disappearance; Crisparkle attempts to help Neville control his temper in Charles Dickens's *The Mystery of Edwin Drood*.

Landlord Jeweler who is also the landlord of the house where Roxana and the brewer live; he becomes unusually kind toward Roxana after learning of her hardships; after she becomes his mistress, he travels with her to France, where he is robbed and murdered, leaving Roxana with a substantial fortune in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunate Mistress*.

Landlord Proprietor of an alehouse who nearly reconsiders letting Parson Adams depart without paying his bill because of their ridiculous argument in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Landlord Unnamed proprietor of Upton Inn who joins his wife in assaulting Tom Jones because they object to Jenny Waters's appearance in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Landlord of the Glead's Nest Honest but parsimonious man, who feels compelled to establish the truth in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery*.

Landlord's Daughter The idol of the inn who gives Chrysal to a circulating library in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Landolph Also named Lolo; serves as one of the four private counselors to the mad character dressed as the German king Henry IV, the great and tragic emperor who reigned from 1065 to 1106, in Luigi Pirandello's play *Henry IV*.

Landon, Rebecca Naïve teen-aged neighbor of the Jardine family; as an adult in the 1940s she recalls her youthful memories before World War I of stories about Sibyl Jardine as told to her from several different viewpoints in Rosamond

Lehmann's *The Ballad and the Source*. As a young woman, a visitor to a Caribbean island where she arrives alone when her lover does not appear on board ship, she has a passionate love affair with Johnny during her brief stay in *A Sea-Grape Tree*.

Landor, Walter Savage Writer and literary lion of London; he is the "noblest man of his generation" for Christopher Kirkland, who calls him "Father" in Mrs. Lynn Linton's *The Autobiography of Christopher Kirkland*.

Landour, Mavis London society woman and lover of Freddie Ransome in H. D.'s *Palimpsest*.

Landro, John Young reporter for *Bangor Daily News* who goes to Haven to interview citizens about the strange goings-on; killed when he gets too close to the awful truth in Stephen King's *The Tommyknockers*.

Landry, Adele Wife of Al Landry and stepmother of Annie Landry in Shirley Ann Grau's *The Hard Blue Sky*.

Landry, Alistair (Al) Widowed father of Annie Landry; makes his daughter jealous when he marries Adele Landry in Shirley Ann Grau's *The Hard Blue Sky*.

Landry, Annie Bored 16-year-old who falls in love with Inky D'Alfonso and marries him in Shirley Ann Grau's *The Hard Blue Sky*.

Landry, Timothy G. Armed robber against whom patrolman Bumper Morgan offers perjured testimony in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Blue Knight*.

Landsberg, Elsbeth (Sabeth) Young, youthful daughter of Hanna Piper and Walter Faber who has just finished high school and meets her father on a ship sailing from New York to Europe; neither of the two is aware of their familial connection, although they are drawn to each other from the start; an emotional, life-affirming young woman who begins an incestuous affair with Faber as they travel through France, Italy, and Greece; when she and Faber visit her mother, Hanna, the tragic constellation of relationships is revealed; in the end, dies of a head injury caused by a snakebite in Max Frisch's *Homo Faber: A Report*.

Landsberg, Hanna Once a lover of the protagonist, Walter Faber, but left him when she was pregnant; years later encounters him in a hospital, where their daughter, although he is unaware that the girl is his child, dies in Max Frisch's *Homo Faber: A Report*.

Landseer, Mrs. Loyalist housewife, who gives refuge to Sir Joseph Wagstaff, and who plays along with Charles

Mandeville's scheme to fool Captain Union Croke into mistaking Sir Joseph for Mr. Landseer, a committed Roundhead, in William Godwin's *Mandeville*.

Landshorough, Stewart Publisher of war books who is temporarily mistaken by Violet Clay for a publisher of pornography in Gail Godwin's *Violet Clay*.

Landsman, Leila Successful professor and author who writes about abused women; she becomes attracted to the Becky Burgess murder case and begins to write a book about it; finally trades cheating husband for cats in Marge Piercy's *The Longings of Women*.

Landsman, Nick Leila's ex-husband; a theater director and a philanderer; Leila divorces him after he begins traveling with a young actress in Marge Piercy's *The Longings of Women*.

Landvogt Demagogical leader of an increasingly powerful rebel faction controlling technocratic institutions based on terror, surveillance, and entertainment for the masses; surrounded by cream cakes and skulls in Ernst Jünger's *Heliopolis*.

Lane, Asshur Unconventional but faithful friend and eventual mate of Melissa Paul in Jessie Redmon Fauset's *The Chinaberry Tree*.

Lane, Jimmy (Jimmie) Friend and playmate of Sandy Rodgers; his mother dies and he quits school to become a bellhop in Langston Hughes's *Not Without Laughter*.

Lane, Kitty Character who sells eggs in Chapelized in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Lane, Lionel See Damon, Cross.

Lane, Mrs. Member of the Unitarian congregation where Mark Rutherford preaches after being driven from the Independent chapel; the only one to befriend him, she impresses him with her moral strength and independent spirit in Mark Rutherford's *The Autobiography of Mark Rutherford*.

Lane, Rachel Pious, kind, middle-aged woman who serves as a World Tribes missionary in the Pantanal region of Brazil; illegitimate daughter of Troy Phelan and heirless to his 11-billion-dollar fortune in John Grisham's *The Testament*.

Lane, Silvia Dishonest secretary to Leo Feldman in Stanley Elkin's *A Bad Man*.

Lane, Stephen Clergyman obsessed with sexual evil in Agatha Christie's *Evil Under the Sun*.

Lanfranco, Padre Beatrice's confessor, who prepares her for the convent by dispelling her belief in the power of evil in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Lang, Caroline (Carrie) Gilbert's sister, who looks more English than he; she is proposed to by the younger Andrew Stace and then by Julian Wake in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Brothers and Sisters*.

Lang, Carter Womanizing movie director and husband of Maria Wyeth in Joan Didion's *Play It As It Lays*.

Lang, Gilbert Barrister who proposes to Dinah Stace before he discovers that his mother is also Christian Stace's mother; he proposes finally to Sarah Wake in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Brothers and Sisters*.

Lang, Kate Institutionalized retarded daughter of Maria Wyeth and Carter Lang in Joan Didion's *Play It As It Lays*.

Lang, Mrs. Frenchwoman with an intellectual face; she is the mother of Christian Stace as well as of Gilbert and Caroline Lang in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Brothers and Sisters*.

Lang, Mrs. Name Maria Wyeth never calls herself in Joan Didion's *Play It As It Lays*.

Lang, Susan Prostitute who gets information about gold shipments from her client Henry Fowler in Michael Crichton's *The Great Train Robbery*.

Langatse Blind Tibetan monk who, through telepathic contact, becomes the spiritual adviser to John Wainwright's colony of supernormals in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Langdale, Lady Member of snobbish English society who pokes fun at the Clonbronsy's Irish heritage in Maria Edgeworth's *The Absentee*.

Langdale, Thomas Distiller who loses his house and business on Holborn Hill during the Gordon riots in Charles Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*.

Langdon, Alison Frail wife of Major Morris Langdon and employer of Anacleto; loses her baby daughter and dies shortly after being institutionalized for mental problems in Carson McCullers's *Reflections in a Golden Eye*.

Langdon, Fred Boyhood friend of Tom Bailey; captured in the snowball fight; becomes a California vintner in Thomas Bailey Aldrich's *The Story of a Bad Boy*.

Langdon, Major Morris (The Buffalo) Unfaithful husband of Alison Langdon and lover of Leonora Penderton; feels guilt and remorse at the death of his wife in Carson McCullers's *Reflections in a Golden Eye*.

Langen, Baroness von Gwendolen Harleth's hostess in Leubronn in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Langen, Baron von Husband of Gwendolen Harleth's hostess in Leubronn in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Langfanger, Wolfgang Potter and councilman in James Kirke Paulding's *Koningsmarke*.

Langguth, Torquemada California writer in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Langham, Alice Elder daughter of Andrew Langham; socialite who fascinates Robert Clay in Richard Harding Davis's *Soldiers of Fortune*.

Langham, Andrew Eastern tycoon who finances the Olancho Mining Company in Richard Harding Davis's *Soldiers of Fortune*.

Langham, Edward Brilliant Oxford scholar, who secretly loves Rose Leyburn for her beauty and the beauty of her violin playing in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Robert Elsmere*.

Langham, Hope Younger daughter of Andrew Langham; falls in love with Robert Clay in Richard Harding Davis's *Soldiers of Fortune*.

Langham, Theodore Son of Andrew Langham; college student sent to Olancho to oversee his father's mining interests in Richard Harding Davis's *Soldiers of Fortune*.

Langland, Sir Marmaduke Cavalier general who is forced to take refuge on the Isle of Man after King Charles I's forces are defeated in Daniel Defoe's *Memoirs of a Cavalier*.

Langley, Edmund Duke of York, one of the uncles of Richard in William Shakespeare's play *Richard II*.

Langley, Edmund Gentleman of private means who learns that Louis Reed, the young man he meets in Greece, is his son; ultimately he persuades his former sweetheart, Lady Revill, who has become the young man's guardian, to marry him in George Gissing's *Sleeping Fires*.

Langley, Ninel Ilinishna (Ninella, Nonna) Landlady of Annette Blagovo and Vadim Vadimovich; perishes along with Annette in floods caused by a hurricane in Vladimir Nabokov's *Look at the Harlequins!*

Langley, Sir Frederick Fortune hunter who agrees to participate in Richard Vere's Jacobite schemes in exchange for his daughter Isabella's hand in Sir Walter Scott's *The Black Dwarf*.

Langley-Beard, Dr. Charles Veterinary surgeon at the zoological gardens who is nominal director after the resignation of Dr. Leacock; his interest in old records interrupts efficient administration in Angus Wilson's *The Old Men at the Zoo*.

Langly, Lady Amiable lady of fashion who dies from eating contaminated celery in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Langmann, Dr. Proud Austrian who denounces his Judaism in order to maintain his social status in Aharon Appelfeld's *Badenheim 1939*.

Langrish, Lady Aurora Spinster philanthropist who ministers to the poor and admires the revolutionary Paul Muniment in Henry James's *The Princess Casamassima*.

Langston Twelve-year-old boy at a church revival where the impassioned congregation waits impatiently for him to rise up and earn salvation; gives in to obedience and ventures to the altar as if he has really seen the light of the Holy Spirit; not seeing the Spirit and pressured by the congregation's expectations, decides to save himself by pretending to see Jesus like all the other children have done; saved not by the love of God as intended, but by pretending to be other than he is; his actions fill him with intense guilt in Langston Hughes's "Salvation."

Langston, Mrs. Mrs. Darnford's friend who is instrumental in putting Lady A—in touch with Mrs. Darnford in Clara Reeve's *Plans of Education*.

Langton, Ellen Ward of the Melmoths; abducted by Butler and rescued by Fanshawe; marries Edward Walcott in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *Fanshawe*.

Langton, John Evil rival for power with George Posey; captain of a company of Confederate soldiers; killed by Posey in Allen Tate's *The Fathers*.

Langton, John Father of Ellen Langton; presumed lost at sea in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *Fanshawe*.

Langueville, Gertrude Frenchwoman who inspires love and murder in Joseph Holt Ingraham's *Lafitte*.

Languish Young spark who pays some slight attention to Mrs. Autumn and thus furnishes her with an imaginary intrigue with which to torment her husband in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

Langweilig, Mr. German Moravian minister who preaches at the Bible Society meeting in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Lanhan, Mr. Principal at the high school attended by the troubled teen Donny Coble; meets with Daisy and Matt Coble, Donny's parents, to discuss the boy's disruptive behavior and failing grades; forced to expel Donny after finding beer and cigarettes in his locker in Anne Tyler's "Teenage Wasteland."

Lanier, Lewis Ex-husband of Violet Clay in Gail Godwin's *Violet Clay*.

Lanigan, Patrick Youngest partner of a Biloxi, Mississippi, law firm; married to an unfaithful wife; fakes his own death; discovers the fraudulent nature of Benny Aricia's case under the False Claims Act and steals the subsequent reward; the woman he entrusted with the fortune disappears and leaves him with nothing in John Grisham's *The Partner*.

Lanigan, Trudy Unfaithful wife of Patrick Lanigan; maintained her high school lover, Lance, throughout her marriage; once Patrick returns, plots with her lover to kill him so that she will not lose the life insurance money she has collected in John Grisham's *The Partner*.

Lankor One of the supernormals of John Wainwright's Pacific island colony in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Lansana, Uncle Brother of Laye's mother, who inherits and farms the family concession in Tindican in Camara Laye's *The Dark Child*.

Lansen, Captain Commercial pilot for Northern Air Services; his freelance reconnaissance flights from Düsseldorf to Finland endanger his innocent passengers in John le Carré's *The Looking-Glass War*.

Lanshaw, Betty Micah Balwhidder's distant cousin and first wife; she dies after a few years of marriage in John Galt's *Annals of the Parish*.

Lansing, Anne Youngest Lansing child and her father's favorite; becomes deeply attached to her brother George Lansing in Thornton Wilder's *The Eighth Day*.

Lansing, Breckenridge (Breck) Loud and boisterous managing director of some of Coaltown's mines; murder victim in Thornton Wilder's *The Eighth Day*.

Lansing, Eustacia Sims (Eustachie, Stacey) Wife of Breckenridge Lansing; native of St. Kitts, where she operated a store; endures much from her husband but remains faithful to him even after his death in Thornton Wilder's *The Eighth Day*.

Lansing, Félicité Marjolaine Dupuy Second Lansing daughter; has ambitions of becoming a nun; uncovers the mystery of her father's death and marries Roger Ashley in Thornton Wilder's *The Eighth Day*.

Lansing, Fisher Iowa farmer who is the brother of Breckenridge Lansing; takes charge of much of Eustacia Lansing's business after his brother's murder; manages to sell some of the inventions of John Ashley as if they were Breck's work in Thornton Wilder's *The Eighth Day*.

Lansing, George Sims Troubled son of Breckenridge and Eustacia Lansing; becomes fascinated with the Russian language and the theater and runs away to pursue both interests; admits to having killed his father in Thornton Wilder's *The Eighth Day*.

Lansing, Heidi Senior at Haddan School so nervous about college applications that she pulls out half the hair on her head in Alice Hoffman's *The River King*.

Lansing, Sperr Vulgar comic host of a television talk show on which F. X. Enderby is interviewed about one of his poems that has been made into a movie in Anthony Burgess's *The Clockwork Testament: Or Enderby's End*.

Lant, Miss Charity worker in the slums whose soup kitchen threatens to fail when the poor refuse to accept the changes she has made in George Gissing's *The Nether World*.

Lant, Mrs. Woman who knows the secrets of adulterous love affairs and adopts the pseudonym Maskell in George Gissing's *The Whirlpool*.

Lanthenay, Aimee Assistant and lover of the school headmistress, Miss Sergent; object of love by the protagonist, Claudine, in Colette's *Claudine at School*.

Lanthenay, Luce Aimee's younger sister, who becomes infatuated with Claudine in the same way that Claudine fell in love with Aimee in Colette's *Claudine at School*.

Lantier, Étienne French socialist laborer who finds work in the Montsou mine pits; deplores the harsh working conditions the miners endure for starvation wages; seeks to organize a workers' strike; preaches socialism to the workers and peasants, and leads a rebellion against the mine owners in 1884; kills the fellow mine worker Chaval in a jealous argument over Catherine while trapped in a mine cave-in; goes to Paris to continue his socialist rebellion in Émile Zola's *Germinal*.

Lantier, Etienne Second illegitimate son of Gervaise and Lantier in Emile Zola's *L'Assommoir*.

Lantz Boarder in the same building as Joseph K.; the landlady's nephew and a captain in the military in Franz Kafka's *The Trial*.

Lanyon, Dr. Hastie Ruddy-faced medical man and mutual friend of Dr. Henry Jekyll and his lawyer Mr. Utterson; critical of Jekyll's scientific heresies, he ages quickly and dies after discovering Jekyll's secret in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde*.

Lanyon, Joyce Unhappily married second wife of Martin Arrowsmith in Sinclair Lewis's *Arrowsmith*.

Lanza Proofreader for Santa María's newspaper, *El Liberal*, as well as owner of a stationery store and bookshop in several novels by Juan Carlos Onetti, especially *The Body Snatcher* and *Past Caring*.

Lanza, Dr. Italian professor and refugee who believes government and property are the source of all evil; his brilliant orations show Chester Nimmo the power of rhetoric in Joyce Cary's *Except the Lord*.

Lao Wang Relative of the boy narrator in Manchu, China, during the Qing dynasty; shopkeeper of Han nationality in Lao She's *Beneath the Red Banner*.

La Pérouse One of the five Parisian families in André Gide's *The Counterfeiters*.

Lapford, Isabel Wife of the Vice-Chancellor of Brockshire University in J. B. Priestley's *The Image Men*.

Lapford, Jayjay Vice-Chancellor of Brockshire University; he is courted by Cosmo Sultana and Owen Tuby for university endorsement of their Institute of Social Imagistics in J. B. Priestley's *The Image Men*.

Lapham, Irene Daughter of Silas and Persis Lapham; falls in love with Tom Corey in William Dean Howells's *The Rise of Silas Lapham*.

Lapham, Penelope (Pen) Daughter of Silas and Persis Lapham; marries Tom Corey in William Dean Howells's *The Rise of Silas Lapham*.

Lapham, Persis (Pert) Wife of Silas Lapham; former country schoolteacher who is uneasy in Boston society in William Dean Howells's *The Rise of Silas Lapham*.

Lapham, Silas Wealthy businessman without social background; loses his fortune when he refuses to enter into an unethical business deal in William Dean Howells's *The Rise of Silas Lapham*.

Lapidoth, Ezra Mordecai Mirah's consumptive older brother, who is a Jewish religious enthusiast and wants to impart his knowledge to Daniel Deronda in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Lapidoth, Mirah Dark, pretty Jewish girl, who runs away from her abusive, alcoholic father to look for the mother and brother she loved in her childhood; she is saved from suicide by Daniel Deronda, whom she later marries in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Lapidoth, Mr. Mirah Lapidoth's father, an unsuccessful actor who deserted his children; they eventually forgive him in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

La Pierre, Madame Maria Ostrakova's greedy and inquisitive landlady who feeds Ostrakova after Moscow Centre's thugs brutalize her and lies to Karla's assassins to protect Ostrakova in John le Carré's *Smiley's People*.

Lapin Thief executed with Stefan in William Faulkner's *A Fable*.

La Poncia Bernarda's faithful servant and the conduit of village scandals; the audience's guide to family history; explains the harsh realities of love and marriage in rural Spain, and urges Adela to conform to custom and become Pepe's second wife, as she mediates unsuccessfully between Bernarda's repressive abuse and the growing storm in Federico García Lorca's play *The House of Bernard Alba*.

La Porte, Volida Friend of Etta Barnes, whom La Porte encourages to attend the University of Wisconsin, in Theodore Dreiser's *The Bulwark*.

La Prade, Jean-Paul (Frenchy) Self-centered, wonderfully Gallic French master at Dorset Academy; has an affair with Alice Draper and then in a self-dramatizing gesture joins the Office of Strategic Services during World War II in Richard Yates's *A Good School*.

Lapraik, Todd Old, fat, and unholy weaver and former soldier, who, losing a position of status to Tam Dale, sells his soul and becomes a haunted and hunting warlock in Black Andie Dale's "Tale of Todd Lapraik" in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Laputa, John Noble black leader, whose military skill, intellect, and spellbinding charisma as the reincarnation of "Prester John" enable him to lead his people into a mighty uprising against the whites; defeated, he plunges to his death into a chasm of underground waters, wearing Prester John's collar of rubies in John Buchan's *Prester John*.

Larborough, Lord Man who informs Ophelia of Lord Dorchester's illicit desire for her in order to further his own intended seduction in Sarah Fielding's *The History of Ophelia*.

Larch, Dr. Wilbur Aging and ether-addicted doctor who looks upon Homer Wells as a son; performs private abortions on unwed mothers and runs the St. Cloud's Orphanage, and is determined to pass on his medical knowledge to Homer in John Irving's *The Cider House Rules*.

Larch, Richard Young Northern man aspiring to be a London writer; he consistently ignores his real strengths and desires until his repeated failures to produce good writing and his failure to be sincere with the pretty heiress Adeline Aked cause him consciously to subside into bookkeeping and marriage to the working girl Laura Roberts in Arnold Bennett's *A Man From the North*.

Larcher, Edwin Middlemarch businessman in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Larcher, Mrs. Edwin Larcher's gossiping wife in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

La Roche, Henrietta De Madame De La Roche's eldest daughter, who, intent on marrying Bernardo, tricks him into revealing his secret devotion to Cornelia and deceives Cornelia into thinking Bernardo is unfaithful in Sarah Scott's *The History of Cornelia*.

La Roche, Lucinda De Madame De La Roche's youngest daughter, who is sent to a convent when her mother discov-

ers she has facilitated meetings between Bernardo and Cornelia in Sarah Scott's *The History of Cornelia*.

La Roche, Madame De Ill-tempered woman, who engages Cornelia as instructor for her youngest daughter and jails her stepson Bernardo to prevent his marriage to Cornelia in Sarah Scott's *The History of Cornelia*.

Larcom Butler at Brandon Hall; he reports to the lawyer Josiah Larkin on the movements of the inhabitants; when Mark Wylder's corpse is found, he claims to have recently seen Wylder alive but actually saw Jim Dutton in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Lardner, Annie Friend of the two young Chinese-American girls, Callie and Mona Chang, in Gish Jen's "In the American Society."

Lardner, Miss Cousin of one of Anna Howe's friends; she recognizes Clarissa Harlowe at St. James Church, discovers that the house where Clarissa is living is really a brothel, and informs Anna Howe in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Lardner, Miss Early romantic interest of Harry Ormond; her shallow character eventually stands revealed and teaches him a lesson about human nature in Maria Edgeworth's *Ormond*.

Lardner, Mrs. Annie's mother, who agrees to support the Chang's petition to join a posh country club in Gish Jen's "In the American Society."

Largo, Emilio Handsome, womanizing, ruthless owner of a yacht and member of a smuggling ring broken up by James Bond in Ian Fleming's *Thunderball*.

Lariarty, T. S. ("Timmy") Dapper Gran Seco magnate and old acquaintance of Lord Clanroyden; he warns Lord Clanroyden of the planned murders of the two women and of Castor by the Conquistadors, attacks Senor Cyril Romanes, and is killed in John Buchan's *The Courts of the Morning*.

Larid Thirty-three-year-old man who returns to his parents and the home he grew up in to die; emaciated and confined to a wheelchair, talks with his mother, Janet, about his childhood and about the strong bond of love between mother and son; finds his father, Martin, expectedly remote, not wanting to face his son's homosexuality or death from AIDS, in Alice Elliott Dark's "In the Gloaming."

Larin, Olga Younger sister of Tatyana; pretty and popular young girl engaged to Vladimir Lensky, but their future is

doomed when Vladimir is killed in a duel by his friend and the protagonist, Eugene Onegin; soon marries an army officer in Alexander Pushkin's *Eugene Onegin*.

Larin, Tatyana Elder of two sisters living in the countryside of Russia; not as pretty or popular as her sibling, Olga; falls in love with the handsome aristocrat Eugene Onegin, who has moved from Moscow to a country estate, but learns that the young man is too disillusioned by women ever to marry; later marries an older and portly Russian prince, even though she loves Eugene; years later she encounters Eugene, who now professes his error of not marrying Tatyana, but she tells him that she cannot see him because she must remain faithful to her marriage vows in Alexander Pushkin's *Eugene Onegin*.

Larivière, Doctor Professional and humanistic doctor from Rouen; highly skilled, feels sympathy for his patients and treats them with dignity, but cannot save Emma in Gustave Flaubert's *Madame Bovary*.

LaRiviere, Gordon Ruthlessly enterprising small-town businessman, he amasses a fortune in local real estate, dominates the local mining industry, and controls the Lawford city government; a perfectionist and consummate diplomat, he has a casual affair with the wife of his future employee Wade Whitehouse in Russell Banks's *Affliction*.

Larivière, Mlle Ida (Mlle L., Guillaume de Monparnasse) Governess of Ada and Lucette Veen who, using a pseudonym, becomes a famous author in Vladimir Nabokov's *Ada*.

Lark, Tabitha Young, pretty, rural maiden, who becomes a successful student of music in London; she will perhaps bring consolation to Swithin St. Cleeve at the end of Thomas Hardy's *Two on a Tower*.

Larkey Boy Boxer who defeated the Game Chicken in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Larkin, Alexander (Aleck) Nephew of Obed Larkin; lawyer in partnership with his brother Horace until Aleck discovers that Horace is using the firm to advance his political ambitions; idealist who quests for the meaning of life and marries Gertrude Larkin in Hjalmar Hjorth Boyesen's *The Mammon of Unrighteousness*.

Larkin, Bobby Friend of Diana Deacon, with whom he plans to elope until dissuaded by Lulu Bett, in Zona Gale's *Miss Lulu Bett*.

Larkin, Brigid Sister of Conor Larkin; runs the family farm in Leon Uris's *Trinity*.

Larkin, Conor Blacksmith, Gaelic football player, and revolutionary for the Irish Catholics; lover of Shelley MacLeod and Atty Fitzpatrick in Leon Uris's *Trinity*.

Larkin, Dary Catholic priest; helps his brother Conor Larkin escape from prison in Leon Uris's *Trinity*.

Larkin, Gertrude (Gertie) Adopted daughter of Obed Larkin; an aspiring sculptress; engaged to Dr. Archibald Hawk until she discovers that he wants her money; marries Aleck Larkin in Hjalmar Hjorth Boyesen's *The Mammon of Unrighteousness*.

Larkin, Horace Nephew of Obed Larkin; lawyer and politician who marries Kate Van Schaak and, because of her, establishes a career in diplomacy in Hjalmar Hjorth Boyesen's *The Mammon of Unrighteousness*.

Larkin, Josiah Unscrupulous, hypocritically pious lawyer to William Wylder and Stanley Lake; he blackmails Lake into turning over part of the Brandon estate to him and manipulates William Wylder under the guise of helping him resolve his debts but is prevented by Lord Chelford and Rachel Lake from taking his inheritance; he is discredited and disbarred by the revelations at the end of J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Larkin, Karl Active telepath and husband of Mary Larkin in Octavia E. Butler's *Mind of My Mind*.

Larkin, Liam Brother of Conor Larkin; moves to Australia to farm his own land in Leon Uris's *Trinity*.

Larkin, Mary Wife of Karl Larkin, daughter of Doro, and granddaughter of Emma; establisher of the vast network of mental links known as the Pattern and narrator of parts of Octavia E. Butler's *Mind of My Mind*.

Larkin, Maude Affluent but impractical friend who encourages Alice Prentice to live beyond her means in Richard Yates's *A Special Providence*.

Larkin, Obed Uncle and adoptive father of Aleck and Horace Larkin and adoptive father of Gertrude Larkin; philanthropist and founder of Larkin University in Hjalmar Hjorth Boyesen's *The Mammon of Unrighteousness*.

Larkins, Annie Alfred Polly's cheerful oldest cousin, who becomes Miriam Polly's business partner after Alfred Polly's supposed death in H. G. Wells's *The History of Mr. Polly*.

Larkins, Aunt Alfred Polly's mother-in-law and mother of his cousins Annie, Minnie, and Miriam (Polly) in H. G. Wells's *The History of Mr. Polly*.

Larkins, Minnie Alfred Polly's youngest cousin, to whom he hints misleadingly about marriage in H. G. Wells's *The History of Mr. Polly*.

Larkins, Miss Pretty woman of thirty in Canterbury with whom the young David Copperfield is infatuated and dances a waltz in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Larkins, Molly Lover of Daniel Harrow in Walter D. Edmonds's *Rome Haul*.

Larkins, Mr. Edward Overton's tailor, who says that Ernest Pontifex's plan to work as a tailor in someone's shop is all wrong: no one will hire a gentleman for such a position for fear that he will upset the other workers in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Larkins, Mr. Father of Miss Larkins and her sisters in Canterbury in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Larolles, Miss London gossip who is considered leader of the voluble class; she offends and embarrasses Cecilia Beverley in Frances Burney's *Cecilia*.

la Rougierre, Mme. de Governess to Maud Ruthyn; alternately ingratiating and cruel, she appears to be evil embodied to her young charge at Knowl; at Bartram-Haugh she becomes an accomplice of Silas and Dudley Ruthyn in their plot to kill Maud but is killed herself in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Laroussel Creole traveling with Captain Harris; interrogates Chita Viosca and discovers her Creole background in Lafcadio Hearn's *Chita*.

Larpent, Lady Louisa Sister of Lord Orville; she journeys to Bristol to be courted by Lord Merton and snubs Evelina Anville Belmont until Evelina is reconciled with her father in Frances Burney's *Evelina*.

Larr, Clifford Hilary Burde's senior colleague who alone of Burde's associates knows the story of Anne Jopling's death; a well-to-do upper-class homosexual, he prepares a weekly dinner for Hilary, for whom he yearns; his romantic idealization of Crystal Burde tempers his characteristic pessimism;

eventually he makes good on his frequent promise of suicide in Iris Murdoch's *A Word Child*.

Larry American G.I. from Ohio; he is a frequent customer of Dorothy Macpherson in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

Larry Anticivilization sailor aboard the *Highlander* in Herman Melville's *Redburn*.

Larry Friend of Wayne Prentice; a crotchety old bachelor with a sardonic sense of humor in Donald E. Westlake's *The Hook*.

Larry Husband of Lillian in Anaïs Nin's *Ladders to Fire and Seduction of the Minotaur*.

Larry Leader of a group of killers and thieves who want to benefit from Banks's theft in John Hawkes's *The Lime Twig*.

Lars Lover of Joseph Johnson; towheaded, boyish, with heavy brown eyes, short and shaggy as a pony in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Larsen, Death Brother of Wolf Larsen and captain of the *Macedonia* in Jack London's *The Sea-Wolf*.

Larsen, Junta Pretends to create the perfect brothel, as if it were a work of art; taking with him to Santa María three prostitutes, for which he is called Juntacadáveres ("bodysnatcher"), a nickname the author uses as his title, *The Body Snatcher*; becomes the general manager for the fictitious shipyard Jeremías Petrus & Co., and wishes to marry Petrus's daughter, Angélica Inés, to inherit her father's fortune; lives in a totally illusory world; in reality, is an utter failure in Juan Carlos Onetti's *The Shipyard*; also appears as a living corpse in Onetti's *Let the Wind Speak*.

Larsen, Miss Attractive, promiscuous Dutch mercenary; she successfully plants a bomb in the Israeli Labour Attaché's residence in Bad Godesberg that kills several innocent bystanders, including the Attaché's son Gabriel, and so initiates Marty Kurtz's operation to assassinate Khalil in John le Carré's *The Little Drummer Girl*.

Larsen, Wolf Brutal captain of the *Ghost* in Jack London's *The Sea-Wolf*.

Larson, Frederick Academic, knowledgeable about archeology, who suffers the same sorts of stammering

problems that Dr. Charles Watkins suffered; he is also given sedatives in Doris Lessing's *Briefing for a Descent into Hell*.

Larson, Gummy Contractor to whom Willie Stark gives the hospital contract in exchange for political support in Robert Penn Warren's *All the King's Men*.

LaRue, Donny Seventeen-year-old boy whom Martha Horgan has a crush on until he and his friends rip her clothes off, pour beer on her, and poke her with sticks in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

LaRue, Mademoiselle (Mrs. Crayton) Teacher at Charlotte Temple's school who aids Jack Montraville in Charlotte's seduction; briefly she is the romantic interest of Belcour, only to abandon him for marriage to Colonel Crayton, whom she meets on her journey from England to the United States in Susanna Rowson's *Charlotte*.

Larue, Mrs. Sister-in-law of Dr. Ravenel; her rank opportunism and amoral behavior lead her to an affair with John Carter, despite his marriage to her niece, in John William DeForest's *Miss Ravenel's Conversion from Secession to Loyalty*.

Laruelle, Jacques French film-maker, boyhood friend of Geoffrey Firmin, and one-time lover of Yvonne Firmin; his recollection of the Consul (Geoffrey) on the Day of the Dead 1939 calls forth the recitation of the events that took place one year earlier in Malcolm Lowry's *Under the Volcano*.

La Ruse, Count Noble but immoral gentleman, who joins Jonathan Wild in swindling Thomas Heartfree; Theodosia Snap's lover, he also courts Mrs. Heartfree in Africa in Henry Fielding's *The Life of Mr. Jonathan Wild the Great*.

las Cisternas, Antonia de See Cisternas, Antonia de las.

las Cisternas, Elvira (Dalfa) de See Cisternas, Elvira (Dalfa) de las.

las Cisternas, Raymond, Marquis de See Cisternas, Raymond, Marquis de las.

las Cisternas, Beatrice de (Bleeding Nun) See Cisternas, Beatrice de las.

LaSalle, Ken Attorney to Larry Cook who helps arrange the transfer and the incorporation of the farm; helps Caroline Cook Rasmussen and Larry Cook sue Rose Cook Lewis and Ginny Cook Smith to get the farm back in Jane Smiley's *A Thousand Acres*.

Lascaris Citizen of Constantinople in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Lascalles, Lady Florence Heiress daughter of Lord Saxingham; her love is rewarded by betrothal to Ernest Maltravers; the intrigues of her other rival suitors, Lumley Ferrers and Castruccio Caesarini, precipitate her decline and death in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Ernest Maltravers*.

La Señora Inventive madam in Isabel Allende's *Eva Luna*.

Lasher, Reverend James J. Spiritual leader of the Ghost Shirt Society's revolt in Kurt Vonnegut's *Player Piano*.

Lashmar, Dyce Ambitious and conceited young man, who runs for Parliament under false pretenses, preaching a theory he has stolen from a French thinker; he becomes involved with both Constance Bride and May Tomalin in his pursuit of a wealthy wife and ultimately marries Iris Woolstan, who loses most of her income in George Gissing's *Our Friend the Charlatan*.

Lashmar, Mrs. Dyce Lashmar's mother, an authoritarian matron who is oppressively ambitious for her son in George Gissing's *Our Friend the Charlatan*.

Lashmar, Philip Dyce Lashmar's father, a liberal Anglican clergyman disappointed in the failures of Christianity in George Gissing's *Our Friend the Charlatan*.

Laskell, John Young liberal searching for the middle ground between conflicting absolutist ideologies in Lionel Trilling's *The Middle of the Journey*.

Lasker, Richard Publisher and editor of *Great Naval Battles*; Tarden exposes Lasker's involvement in a plot to boost book sales by faking the disappearance of one of his authors behind the Iron Curtain in Jerzy Kosinski's *Cockpit*.

Lasmeel Intelligent and inquisitive young man, whom Peter Wilkins educates, and who helps Peter translate the Bible into the language of Normnbdsgsrutt in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

La Sourbe Devoted supporter of the Baroness de Tortillee, although he is old and diseased in Eliza Haywood's *The Injur'd Husband; or, the Mistaken Resentment*.

Lassie Gregory's pet collie that leads the rescuers to find the two half-brothers lost in a night snowstorm in Elizabeth Gaskell's "The Half-Brothers."

Lasswade, Lady Kitty Malone Daughter of an Oxford don and first cousin to Colonel Abel Pargiter's seven children; beloved by Edward Pargiter, she admires Jo Robson, who reminds her of a farmhand who once kissed her under a haywagon; at her mother's insistence, she marries Lord Lasswade and lives shivering in the north; she appears at the final Pargiter gathering in 1937 the widow of a governor-general in Virginia Woolf's *The Years*.

Lasswade, Lord Husband of Kitty (Malone) Lasswade chosen for her by her mother, who decided her cousin Edward Pargiter "would not do"; his estate lies isolated and cold in the north; he becomes a governor-general and dies, widowing Kitty in Virginia Woolf's *The Years*.

Last, Brenda Tony Last's aristocratic and beautiful wife, who engages in an adulterous love affair with John Beaver; after Beaver deserts her and Tony is declared legally dead, she marries Jock Grant-Menzies in Evelyn Waugh's *A Handful of Dust*.

Last, John Andrew Brattish child of Tony and Brenda Last; hearing of his accidental death, Brenda weeps with relief that the deceased is not her lover, John Beaver, in Evelyn Waugh's *A Handful of Dust*.

Last, Tony Young landowner whose wife, Brenda, carries on an adulterous affair and demands a divorce; he chivalrously assumes responsibility in the divorce proceedings, but when Brenda breaks their agreement with unreasonable financial demands he rebels and sets off on an expedition to South America; captured in the jungle by a deranged illiterate settler, he is forced to spend his days reading the novels of Charles Dickens aloud; in England he is declared dead in Evelyn Waugh's *A Handful of Dust*.

Lastaola, Doña Rita de Basque peasant girl who is established in Paris society by the millionaire Henry Allègre, becomes committed to the Spanish royalist cause, chooses to marry the daring gunrunner Monsieur George over J. K. Blunt and José Ortega, nurses George after he is deceitfully wounded in a duel by Blunt, but then leaves George in Joseph Conrad's *The Arrow of Gold: A Story Between Two Notes*.

"Last Immigrant, The" Narrator Unnamed youth who recalls many fond memories of the protagonist, Baruch Leiserman, a Jewish immigrant in the province of La Pampa, in Argentina, before Baruch died as a tornado swept across his farmland in Nora Glickman's "The Last Immigrant."

Last Men (Eighteenth) Most fully developed human species; its members include the narrator, who speaks to us from Neptune 2 billion years from now; both superior individuals and members of a group mind, the Last Men are doomed by a cosmic accident in Olaf Stapledon's *Last and First Men: A Story of the Near and Far Future*.

Lasune Good-hearted former nurse to both Savillon and Julia de Roubigné; her house serves as a meeting place for the unhappy pair in Henry Mackenzie's *Julia de Roubigné*.

Laszlo "Activist scholar of Marxism" and a good friend of Janos Lavin, who was politically active with him in Hungary; Laszlo becomes an administrator in Eastern Europe and is executed for supposedly betraying the socialist cause; his death spurs Lavin to return to Eastern Europe and fight for the cause in John Berger's *A Painter of Our Time*.

Latch, Jackie Son of Esther Waters and William Latch, reared by a nurse, Mrs. Lewis, but watched carefully by Esther; he joins Esther and William after their marriage and lives with them above the pub; after William's death he enlists in the army; he is a satisfaction to his mother in George Moore's *Esther Waters*.

Latch, Mrs. Cook who supervises Esther Waters but only gradually warms to her; although ambitious for her son, William, she protects Esther after William seduces her; she is angry over William's elopement with Peggy Barfield in George Moore's *Esther Waters*.

Latch, William Handsome son of the cook; angered at Esther Waters's refusal to marry him after he seduces her, he elopes with Peggy Barfield to an unhappy marriage but finally marries Esther and gives her and their son a decent home and happiness with his pub, until illegal gambling ruins him in George Moore's *Esther Waters*.

Latchett, Norma Thirty-six-year-old mistress of Henry Bech for two and a half years; tense, critical woman with a sharp tongue; replaced as mistress by her sister, Bea Latchett Cook, in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Latham, Charles (Spud) Son of Evans Latham and Mrs. Latham and best friend of Lymie Peters; loves Sally Forbes in William Maxwell's *The Folded Leaf*.

Latham, Deacon Father of Maria Latham and grandfather of Lydia Blood in William Dean Howells's *The Lady of the Aroostook*.

Latham, Evans Father of Helen and Spud Latham in William Maxwell's *The Folded Leaf*.

Latham, Helen Sister of Spud Latham in William Maxwell's *The Folded Leaf*.

Latham, Maria Aunt and guardian of Lydia Blood in William Dean Howells's *The Lady of the Aroostook*.

Latham, Mildred Woman with a mysterious past who loves Sidney Wyeth, sells his book, and eventually marries him in Oscar Micheaux's *The Forged Note*.

Latham, Mrs. Mother of Helen and Spud Latham in William Maxwell's *The Folded Leaf*.

Latham, Phil Wrestling coach at Devon School in John Knowles's *A Separate Peace*.

Lathbury, Mildred Unassuming thirty-year-old spinster; she is a keen observer of and commentator on the affairs of men and women in her limited circle of her London flat, her church, and her work for distressed gentlewomen in Barbara Pym's *Excellent Women*. Her subsequent life is discussed in *Jane and Prudence*.

Latherum, Mr. Diminutive Jacobite barber who frequents the Black Bear in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Lathrop, Frank Lifetime farming friend and neighbor of Mat Feltner; together they own the building used by Jasper Lathrop for his general store, the central meeting place for many of the conversations in Wendell Berry's *A Place on Earth* and *The Memory of Old Jack*.

Lathrop, Jasper Son of Frank Lathrop and owner of a general store in Port William, Kentucky, in Wendell Berry's *A Place on Earth* and *The Memory of Old Jack*.

Latimer, Arthur Shy but enthusiastic clergyman; he succeeds his father as rector at Hartlebury and shares Helen Molesworth's genuine interest in helping the poor in Benjamin Disraeli's *A Tear at Hartlebury; or, The Election*.

Latimer, Captain Bobby One of Senor Castor's guards; he helps "Sandy" (Lord Clanroyden) plan their military strategy in John Buchan's *The Courts of the Morning*.

Latimer, Charles Mild-mannered, middle-aged former academic; a college professor turned mystery writer, he becomes fascinated with the apparently dead criminal Dimitrios Makropoulos and, while tracing his footsteps, becomes involved in a complicated, decadent criminal society in Eric Ambler's *The Mask of Dimitrios*.

Latimer, Darsie See Redgauntlet, Sir Arthur.

Latimer, Lady Aged attendant of Queen Elizabeth in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Latimer, Rose Secretary in the British Communist Party and one of the few persons whom Anna Wulf dislikes in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Latinovicz, Philip Croatian modernist painter who, after a long successful career in Paris, returns to his hometown in the Panonian plain; suffers from the prototypical illness of the time, "neurasthenia"; escapes from life in the city to the neoromantic bliss of the primitive country landscape, where he hopes to recover his lost childhood and find his father's identity; discovers that rural Croatia is no less stained by hypocrisy and dishonesty than the Paris he fled in Miroslav Krleža's *The Return of Philip Latinovicz*.

Latnah Woman who supports the black expatriates in Marseilles in Claude McKay's *Banjo*.

Latoni Servant of Il Conte Berenza; he stabs the Moor Zofloya, pushes him into die water, and then suddenly dies of fever in Charlotte Dacre's *Zofloya; or, The Moor*.

Latouche, Clarence Murderer of Asa Stryker in Edmund Wilson's *Memoirs of Hecate County*.

Latour, Jean Marie French missionary appointed vicar apostolic of New Mexico and later archbishop; oversees reforms in the New Mexico church and builds a cathedral in Santa Fe in Willa Cather's *Death Comes for the Archbishop*.

Latrelle, Simone (Solitaire) Haiti-raised expert in voodoo who is trusted by Mr. Big, though she is his prisoner; she becomes James Bond's lover and ally in Ian Fleming's *Live and Let Die*.

La Trobe, Miss Complex, troubled, androgynous artist whose unified vision offers redemption from fragmented, alienated life; she writes and directs the village pageant produced at Pointz Hall one June morning in 1939; she drinks too much, tramps exuberantly alone over the downs,

despises the intriguing members of the audience, and tries to give English history unity in her play, while twelve airplanes presaging World War II fly overhead in Virginia Woolf's *Between The Acts*.

Latter, Deveroux Monocle-wearing playwright at Harriet Blair's parties; he enjoys cloak-and-dagger conversation in C. Day Lewis's *Starting Point*.

Latter, James Retired captain who is Nina Woodville's first love and second husband; he searches for simple truths in the world and cannot accept the dishonesty in Chester Nimmo and his wife; as a result he tries to kill Chester and succeeds in killing his wife for honor in Joyce Cary's *Prisoner of Grace*, in *Except the Lord*, and in *Not Honour More* (told in James's voice).

Latter, May Politically active and controlling woman who raises Nina Woodville and, after Nina is pregnant by James Latter, arranges her marriage to Chester Nimmo in Joyce Cary's *Prisoner of Grace*, in *Except the Lord*, and in *Not Honour More*.

Latter, Robert Well-liked older brother of James Latter; he continually tries to find Jim a job and to keep him out of debt in Joyce Cary's *Prisoner of Grace*.

Latter, Robert (the younger) Youngest child of Nina Woodville and James Latter; he is the only child recognized as Jim's, Tom and Sally having been reared as Chester Nimmo's in Joyce Cary's *Prisoner of Grace* and in *Not Honour More*.

Lattimer, Mrs. Anna Wulf's friend, an attractive woman, in Mashopi in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Lattimore, Ephemia (Effie) Homemaker sister of Olivia and Forester Lattimore in Mary Austin's *A Woman of Genius*.

Lattimore, Forester (Forrie) Brother of Olivia and Effie Lattimore and the favored child of the widowed Sally Lattimore; small-town shopkeeper in Mary Austin's *A Woman of Genius*.

Lattimore, Olivia May Sister of Effie and Forester Lattimore; widow of Tommy Betterworth, lover of Helmeth Garrett, and longtime friend and probable future wife of Gerald McDermott; gifted and successful actress hampered by roles traditionally imposed on women; narrator of Mary Austin's *A Woman of Genius*.

Lattimore, Sally Widowed mother of Olivia, Forester, and Effie Lattimore in Mary Austin's *A Woman of Genius*.

Latunsky Literary critic who writes a derogatory article on the Master's novel and almost destroys him as a person; when Margarita becomes a witch, she finds his apartment in Moscow and takes revenge by totally ruining it in Mikhail Bulgakov's *The Master and Margarita*.

Latvian, The Stingy prisoner in the Russian gulag camp who sells Shukhov tobacco in Alexander Solzhenitsyn's *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovitch*.

Lau, John Stolid, good-natured FBI detective and friend of Gideon Oliver in Aaron Elkins's *Old Bones*.

Laubenstein, Eva Mother of Konrad Vost imprisoned for murdering Konrad Vost the father; engineers her son's sexual liberation during a revolt of women prisoners in John Hawkes's *The Passion Artist*.

Laubscher, Hymie Assistant to Henry Miller at the telegraph company; frequently lends him money in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Capricorn*.

Laud, Archbishop Archbishop of Canterbury during the reign of Charles I; he is beheaded for his involvement with papists in J. Henry Shorthouse's *John Inglesant, A Romance*.

Lauder, Adrian English army chaplain who had been Edward Pierson's curate; he is embarrassed by Noel Pierson's unmarried pregnancy in John Galsworthy's *Saint's Progress*.

Lauder, Harold Emery Adolescent in love with Frances Goldsmith; joins forces with Randall Flagg in Stephen King's *The Stand*.

Laughing Boy (Blind Eyes, Horse Trader, My Slayer of Enemy Gods, Sings Before Spears, Turns His Back, Went Away) Skilled horseman and artisan of silver jewelry who makes bowguards and is married to Slim Girl in Oliver La Farge's *Laughing Boy*.

Laughlin, Peter Speculator and member of the Chicago Board of Trade; business partner of Frank Cowperwood in Theodore Dreiser's *The Titan*.

Laugier, Henry Buddha-shaped Directeur of the Hotel de la Concorde from Carcassonne in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Launcelot Lover of Guinevere and antagonist of Arthur; describes himself as “not a leader, but . . . always led” in Thomas Berger’s *Arthur Rex*.

Laundromat, Count Austrian who runs a laundromat near Renate’s home in Anaïs Nin’s *Collages*.

Laura Anna St. Ives’s maid, who, though usually faithful to Anna, assists Coke Clifton in his scheme to ruin Anna in Thomas Holcroft’s *Anna St. Ives*.

Laura Daughter of Norval and Liliana, and Iris’s sister; loves Alex Thomas; commits suicide to save Alex; transmits messages to Iris through photos and notebooks; changes Iris’s wedding photos and colors her sister in blue to allude to Iris’s dormant life and colors herself in yellow to suggest her sacrifice; portrays Richard as a fiery devil who bleaches his bride’s face and annihilates her spirit; the *Latin* notebooks focus on Virgil’s *Aeneid*, which describes Iris’s contribution to Dido’s death; the last notebook, *Mathematics*, has several dates and numbers that correspond to Richard’s repeated abuses in Margaret Atwood’s *The Blind Assassin*.

Laura Lady Clementina della Porretta’s maid in Samuel Richardson’s *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Laura Married woman who has had an affair with Charles, eventually leaves her husband, and seems to begin a more permanent relationship with Charles in Ann Beattie’s *Chilly Scenes of Winter*.

Laura Niece of the evil Scottish baron Malcolm; she is held captive in Dunbayne; she falls in love with Osbert and upon Malcolm’s death marries Osbert in Ann Radcliffe’s *The Castles of Athlin and Dunbayne*.

Laura One of Orestes Anson’s daughters, and Paulina’s aunt, who did not understand her father’s philosophical writing, in Edith Wharton’s *The Angel at the Grave*.

Laura Shadow’s wife, who is killed in a car accident; he later discovers that she was unfaithful to him; as a walking corpse, she follows him and begs him to continue loving her in Neil Gaiman’s *American Gods*.

Laura Sick young wife of the destitute narrator in Ralph Ellison’s “King of the Bingo Game.”

Laura Timothy’s sister; makes people fall in love with her in Ray Bradbury’s “Homecoming.”

Laura Wife of the captain and brother of the pastor; calculating, ruthless, and determined to rid her female-filled household of its one male resident—her husband; in a war of the sexes, plants the fear in her husband’s mind that he may not be the father of their daughter; convinces others that the captain is mentally unstable and must be institutionalized in August Strindberg’s play *The Father*.

Laura Woman of great accomplishments; she becomes a friend and mother figure to Caleb Williams while he lives in Wales; she discovers (through Gines) Caleb’s crime, rebukes him, and asks him never to visit her family again; he is devastated in William Godwin’s *Caleb Williams*.

Laura Young American woman living in Mexico; provides support to the Mexican revolutionaries; emotionally and sexually repressed; spurns the advances of many potential suitors, including Braggioni, one of the leaders of the revolution, and Eugenio, a young imprisoned revolutionary; provides the drugs that Eugenio uses to commit suicide; has a nightmare that causes her to confront her emotional paralysis and her culpability in Eugenio’s death in Katherine Anne Porter’s “The Flowering Judas.”

Lauranzon, Natividad (Tivisita) Former student of Salome Urena’s who comes to live with her; marries Francisco Henriquez when Salome dies; stepmother of Salome Camila in Julia Alvarez’s *In the Name of Salome*.

Laure, Madame French actress once loved by Dr. Tertius Lydgate; the discovery that she had killed her husband caused his resolution against romantic entanglements, which gives way to Rosamond Vincy in George Eliot’s *Middlemarch*.

Laurel Dulcie Mainwaring’s niece who comes briefly to live at her aunt’s suburban London house after leaving school; she complicates the romantic and social life in Barbara Pym’s *No Fond Return of Love*.

Laurel, Meghan Beautiful and intelligent daughter of a sea captain who falls in love with Johannes Verne in Louis L’Amour’s *The Lonesome Gods*.

Laurence Disdainful Oxford student, nephew of Lady Naylor, in Elizabeth Bowen’s *The Last September*.

Laurence, Amy March See March, Amy Curtis.

Laurence, Bess Daughter of Amy March and Theodore Laurence; stays briefly at Plumfield in Louisa May Alcott’s *Little Men*.

Laurence, Father Monk, as pious as he was brave when a soldier, and a relative of Don Pedro de Gonzales; he officiates at Don Pedro's marriage to Amelia in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Laurence, Friar Franciscan priest who acts as spiritual guide for Romeo; sees the love between his charge and Juliet as a means of ending the discord between their families; hastily marries the young lovers in secret; later assists Juliet in feigning her death to escape an arranged marriage with Paris; fails to ensure Romeo knows about the ruse in a timely manner; admits he had as much a hand as anyone in the tragedy that befell the young lovers in William Shakespeare's play *Romeo and Juliet*.

Laurence, James Wealthy, elderly grandfather of Theodore Laurence in Louisa May Alcott's *Little Women*.

Laurence, Theodore (Laurie, Teddy) Wealthy grandson of James Laurence; proposes marriage to Jo March, but ultimately marries Amy March in Louisa May Alcott's *Little Women*; also appears in *Little Men*.

Laurence, Tom (Tom Tuck, Tyburn-Tom) Brutal and sulky highwayman, who testifies against his associates to help himself in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Laurent Young helper in Creuzot's print shop; harassed by Virginians, who pejoratively label him a Jacobin, in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *Black Thunder*.

Laurentian Wife of João Benévolo, who, although she works hard, does not earn enough to make ends meet in Erico Verissimo's *Crossroads*.

Laurentini, Matilda di Beautiful but jealous aristocrat, who schemes with Zastrozzi to win Verezzi's love and who finally kills her rival, the Countess Julia, in Percy Bysshe Shelley's *Zastrozzi*.

Laurie Purser's steward aboard the *Lydia* who is forced into the role of ship's surgeon; he is scared, but under pressure he comes through with the aid of Lady Barbara Wellesley and Captain Hornblower in C. S. Forester's *The Happy Return*.

Laurie Sexual conquest of Carol Severin Swanson in Jim Harrison's *Wolf*.

Laurie, Phillip Fiancée of Daisy Cowan; smug, eager businessman in Nathan Asch's *Pay Day*.

Laurin Trusted director of I.G.S., one of Erik Krogh's companies; Fred Hall is jealous of him in Graham Greene's *England Made Me*.

Lausanne Servant/secretary/confidant of Baron Fleming and later of Contarini Fleming in Benjamin Disraeli's *Contarini Fleming*.

Lausanne, Maria (Pierre) de Niece of a French woman of fashion; disguised as Pierre, she helps young Harry Clinton escape the clutches of her aunt, Madame Maintenon; she dies when she selflessly intercepts a robber's ball intended for her beloved Harry Clinton in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Lausch, Grandma Imperious ruler of the March household until she is consigned to an institution for the elderly, where she dies, in Saul Bellow's *The Adventures of Augie March*.

Lauzon, Albert (Kid Lousy, Louse, Kid Louso, Lousy) Boyhood friend and companion of Jack Duluoz in Jack Kerouac's *Doctor Sax*, *Maggie Cassidy*, and *Book of Dreams*.

la Valiers, Baron de French nobleman who acts as a patron to his prisoner, Horatio; he introduces Horatio to the establishment of the exiled English King James II and frees him unransomed in Eliza Haywood's *The Fortunate Foundlings*.

Lavalina, Arial Handsome young novelist introduced to Frank Carmody by Leo Percepied in Jack Kerouac's *The Subterraneans*.

Lavarcham Fifty-year-old devoted nurse of the beautiful young woman Deirdre in John Millington Synge's play *Deirdre of the Sorrows*.

Lavater, Mr. Slim, pale, grey-haired man under Dominick Medina's evil control; until he became Medina's "disciple," he had been a friend of Lord Clanroyden in John Buchan's *The Three Hostages*.

Lavement, Mr. French apothecary, who employs Roderick Random as a journeyman in London in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Lavender Mulatto steward aboard the *Highlander* in Herman Melville's *Redburn*.

Lavender, Hezekiah Gnarled old man and expert bell ringer who for sixty years has pulled the Tenor "Tailor Paul" in Dorothy L. Sayers's *The Nine Tailors: Changes Rung on an Old Theme in Two Short Touches and Two Full Peals*.

Lavender, John Fifty-eight-year-old English barrister; he has never practiced the law, but he is moved by newspapers to become a public man, and volunteers to speak to the nation on behalf of the war effort during World War I; he grows disillusioned, mounts a pile of books and journals to immolate himself for his patriotism, and falls into the arms of Isabel Scarlet where he believes he is in paradise in John Galsworthy's *The Burning Spear: Being the Experiences of Mr. John Lavender in Time of War*.

Lavender, Ted Foot soldier in the Vietnam War and member of Alpha Company; takes tranquilizers to escape the stress and his fear of war; first soldier in Alpha Company to die; shot by a sniper as he returns from the latrine in Tim O'Brien's *The Things They Carried*.

Lavendie, Henriette Wife of Pierre; she is ill from drug addiction in John Galsworthy's *Saint's Progress*.

Lavendie, Pierre Poor Belgian artist; he paints portraits of Edward Pierson and Noel Pierson in John Galsworthy's *Saint's Progress*.

Lavenza, Elizabeth Beautiful, aristocratic Milanese, who is adopted by the Frankensteins; she becomes Victor Frankenstein's bride and is tragically murdered by his demon in Mary Shelley's *Frankenstein; or, The Modern Prometheus*.

Laverick, Jay Playboy friend of Cass and Jinny Timberlane in Sinclair Lewis's *Cass Timberlane*.

La Verne, Lenore See Chipley, Elly.

Lavery, Eleanor Lifelong friend who helps liberate Isabel Moore from bondage to the past in Mary Gordon's *Final Payments*.

Lavette, Barbara Heiress of a wealthy San Francisco banker, she leaves Sarah Lawrence College to volunteer at a union soup kitchen on the Embarcadero, then moves to Paris to work as a magazine correspondent in Howard Fast's *Second Generation*.

Lavette, Dan Former shipbuilder and captain of industry, he abandons his first family to marry a Chinese woman and work as a fisherman; father of Tom, Barbara, and Joe Lavette in Howard Fast's *Second Generation*.

Lavette, Eloise Clawson Unhappy wife of Tom Lavette; she suffers painful migraine headaches and an abusive husband in Howard Fast's *Second Generation*.

Lavette, Joe Chinese-American son of Dan Lavette and May Ling; is the stepbrother of Tom and Barbara Lavette and the object of Sally Levy's affection in Howard Fast's *Second Generation*.

Lavette, Tom Spoiled rich son of Dan Lavette and Jean Lavette Whittier; relies on his stepfather, John Whittier, to bail him out of trouble in Howard Fast's *Second Generation*.

Laville, Dr. Physician in Lille, France, whom the protagonist, the country priest, mistakenly seeks out for medical care for the advanced hemorrhaging of his stomach; hides his drug addiction; diagnoses the priest's ailment as a cancer of the stomach in Georges Bernanos's *The Diary of a Country Priest*.

Lavin, Diana Janos Lavin's attractive English wife, who marries Lavin because he is a refugee and because she believes she can "rescue" him by being his interpreter, guide, and financier; she grows bitter and disappointed as the years go by and Lavin's paintings are not recognized in John Berger's *A Painter of Our Time*.

Lavin, Janos Hungarian painter who flees Hungary, where he was active as a Marxist revolutionary, and moves to England; there he marries an Englishwoman who supports him while he paints; after painting for years without "success," he finally has a successful exhibition, only to disappear a week later, writing his friends back home that he has returned to Eastern Europe to resume his political activism in John Berger's *A Painter of Our Time*.

Lavington, Fay Socialite who, for a brief time, attracts Harry Sinton and to whom he turns for an alibi when he believes he has committed a murder in Roy Fuller's *Fantasy and Fugue*.

Lavinia Coquette who briefly helps Mr. Graham forget his broken engagement to the virtuous Ophelia in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Lavinia Object of much attention from persistent suitors after she inherits a fortune in Sarah Fielding's *Familiar Letters between the Principal Characters of David Simple and Some Others*.

Lavinia Titus's only daughter; betrothed to Bassianus; raped and mutilated (her tongue and hands cut off) by Tamora's sons Chiron and Demetrius; reveals their crime by pointing to the story of Philomel in Ovid's *Metamorphoses*; killed by Titus in William Shakespeare's play *Titus Andronicus*.

Lavish, Eleanor Gossipy writer of romance novels who reenacts Lucy Honeychurch's first romantic encounter with George Emerson in one of her novels in E. M. Forster's *A Room with a View*.

Lavoisier, Angela Williams Fierce mother of Abeba Torch, her only child in Ellease Southerland's *Let the Lion Eat Straw*.

Lavoisier, Arthur Loving stepfather of Abeba Torch in Ellease Southerland's *Let the Lion Eat Straw*.

La Voisin French peasant in whose cottage Monsieur St. Aubert die in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Lavorn, Mama Operator of a black café and tourist home, a front for prostitution; dying of cancer, she narrates part of Jesse Hill Ford's *The Liberation of Lord Byron Jones*.

Lavrans One of the seven sons of Erlend and the protagonist, Kristin Lavransdatter, in 14th-century Norway in Sigrid Undset's *Kristin Lavransdatter*.

Lavrandsdatter, Kristin Protagonist in 14th-century Norway; daughter of the powerful landowner of the estate called Jörundgaard; betrothed at 15 to Simon Andressön, but goes to a convent for a brief period; later falls in love with Erlend Nikulaussön and marries him, despite his two children from a woman he stole from her husband; bears seven sons; later separates from her husband after he loses his lands in a political fight and moves back to her family estate, Jörundgaard; much later enters a convent in Nidaros, and in 1349 dies of the Black Plague, which also engulfs the community and kills two of her sons, Nikulaus and Björgulf, in Sigrid Undset's *Kristin Lavransdatter*.

Lavrenti Grusha's brother, who convinces his religious wife to take Grusha in after her long journey through the mountains; supports her throughout her stay, assures her that her fiancé will not be back before the spring and that it would be best that she marry a dying peasant, whom he finds for her in Bertolt Brecht's play *The Caucasian Chalk-Circle*.

Lavretzky Young married Russian raised on Rousseau's and Voltaire's ideas by his father; separated from his pretty but unfaithful and self-possessed wife, Varvara; falls in love with his 19-year-old cousin Liza, but both finally realize that they cannot be together because of Lavretzky's unbreakable marriage; remains living alone on his farm estate while Liza goes into a convent in Ivan Turgenev's *A House of Gentlefolk*.

Law, Catharine Illegitimate daughter of John Law and Mary Cormynge in Emerson Hough's *The Mississippi Bubble*.

Law, Jenny Servant girl accused by Lucius Manly of seducing him in his sleep; her handkerchief, found in Lucius's bed, was actually left by Prudilla Stevens in Mary Collyer's *Felicia to Charlotte*.

Law, John (Beau, Jack, Jean L'as, Jessamy) Precocious, arrogant gambler and financial wizard in Emerson Hough's *The Mississippi Bubble*.

Law, Will (Guillaume Las) Brother of John Law in Emerson Hough's *The Mississippi Bubble*.

Lawalo Son of Balali Bounama in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Lawford, Mr. Town clerk who serves as joint trustee with Dr. Gideon Gray for Richard Middlemas in Sir Walter Scott's *The Surgeon's Daughter*.

Lawler, Mrs. Disreputable neighbor of the Barton family; she is spurned by society but liked by the men; she prevents Olive Barton's eloping with Captain Hibbert, injuring Olive in a quarrel over him in George Moore's *A Drama in Muslim*.

Lawless, Colonel Aspiring lover to Lady Delacour, who uses him to make her husband jealous; when he is killed by Lord Delacour in a duel, Lady Delacour feels great remorse and blames herself for his death in Maria Edgeworth's *Belinda*.

Lawless, Will Roguish forester, ex-Gray Friar, ex-sailor, thief, and cook for Ellis Duckworth; he steals and sails the ship in the cottage raid, hides Dick Shelton in his underground den and disguises him as a friar, and ends his life as Brother Honestus in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Lawlor, Gretta Daughter of Mr. Lawlor and girlfriend of Willie Dunne; meets Willie Dunne for the first time in her father's rooms in a tenement near Christ Church Cathedral; receives an anonymous letter from Flanders stating Willie met a prostitute in Amiens; marries another man and has a child in Sebastian Barry's play *A Long Long Way*.

Lawlor, Mr. Father of Gretta Lawlor; from County Wicklow, works as a carter at Dublin Castle; hit by the police after Larkin's rally in Sackville Street; sent to Curragh Camp but flees after one year in Sebastian Barry's play *A Long Long Way*.

Lawnly, Sir Frederick Villain who finally succeeds in seducing Lady Elmwood (formerly Miss Milner); he is severely scarred in a subsequent duel with Dorriforth, Lord Elmwood in Elizabeth Inchbald's *A Simple Story*.

Lawrence Eccentric window dresser and friend who paints Djuna's apartment with phosphorescent paint in Anaïs Nin's *Children of the Albatross*.

Lawrence (Tifty) Youngest brother, who attends a family reunion at the family's summer place at Laud's Head on the shore in Massachusetts; gloomy lawyer who is critical and worrisome about life's details; displays few common characteristics of other three siblings; his complaints about and emotional distance from the other family members create a final rupture between the narrator and him in John Cheever's "Goodbye, My Brother."

Lawrence, Amy Girlfriend of Tom Sawyer until Becky Thatcher comes to town in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *The Adventures of Tom Sawyer*.

Lawrence, Charles Gans Wealthy college tennis star with a magnetic personality and a habit of perfection; gored in an amateur bullfight and later kills himself in Wright Morris's *The Huge Season*.

Lawrence, Dr. London medical man who acknowledges that one day his daughters, Ellen, Joan, and Veronica, must marry, but who makes clear his disapproval of the suitors they attract in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Hotel*.

Lawrence, Ellen Attractive but shallow and flirtatious sister of Joan and Veronica Lawrence; the sisters' attitudes, aspirations, and behavior contrast sharply with those of Sydney Warren in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Hotel*.

Lawrence, Frederick Well-bred, taciturn brother of Helen Huntingdon and a friend of Gilbert Markham; he does little to further Markham's friendship with Helen and quietly marries Esther Hargrave in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Lawrence, George Cool, sarcastic Englishman, who is a member of His Majesty's Nigerian Civil Service; he is lovingly devoted to Lady Patricia Brandon as well as being the caretaker of John Geste and friend to Henri de Beaujolais in Percival Christopher Wren's *Beau Geste*.

Lawrence, Joan Sister of Ellen Lawrence, whom she resembles in being attractive, shallow, and flirtatious in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Hotel*.

Lawrence, Lady Betty Half sister to Robert Lovelace's uncle; Lovelace kidnaps Clarissa Harlowe by arranging an impersonation of her; once the family learns of his treatment of Clarissa, Lady Betty insists that Lovelace marry Clarissa and urges Clarissa to accept him in respectful letters in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Lawrence, Leon (Griffin) Actor who seduces and later marries Sarah Croyden; as Leon Griffin, he is the friend and would-be lover of Olivia Lattimore in Mary Austin's *A Woman of Genius*.

Lawrence, Major Billy Second-in-command to Colonel Templeton on the 36-mile hike in William Styron's *The Long March*.

Lawrence, Miss Lawrence Partner in Lesbia Firebrace's school; she teaches the girls Latin and Greek in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Two Worlds and Their Ways*.

Lawrence, Mr. Emma Evans's theologian father in Margaret Drabble's *The Garrick Year*.

Lawrence, Mrs. Mother of Ellen, Joan, and Veronica Lawrence; like her husband, Dr. Lawrence, she disapproves of the suitors her daughters attract in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Hotel*.

Lawrence, Mrs. Mother of Emma Evans; she died of tuberculosis when Emma was a girl in Margaret Drabble's *The Garrick Year*.

Lawrence, Sir John Lord Mayor of London who, along with the aldermen, issues orders concerning the measures to be taken to control the plague in Daniel Defoe's *A Journal of the Plague Year*.

Lawrence, Veronica Sister of Ellen Lawrence, whom she resembles in being attractive, shallow, and flirtatious in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Hotel*.

Lawrie, Mary Reserved but strong-minded orphan, who allows herself to become engaged to her guardian, William Whittlestaff, out of gratitude for his kindness; in reality she loves John Gordon, who reappears with a fortune from diamond prospecting in South Africa; her guardian releases her from her promise, and she marries John in Anthony Trollope's *An Old Man's Love*.

Laws, Jack Lover of Ethan Segal and friend of Pammy Wynant; commits suicide while the three are vacationing in Maine in Don DeLillo's *Players*.

Laws, Maureen Fairchild (Great-Aunt Mac) Widowed aunt of Battle Fairchild; lives at Shellmound plantation in Eudora Welty's *Delta Wedding*.

Lawson Student who studies at Amitrano's studio in Paris with Philip Carey; he is cheerful, agreeable, and mediocre, yet proves somewhat successful as an artist in W. Somerset Maugham's *Of Human Bondage*.

Lawson, Berry Former slave who moves to the Red Wing settlement; flees with Nimbus after the battle with the Ku Klux Klan, but reappears years later as a settler in Eupolia, Kansas, in Albion W. Tourgee's *Bricks Without Straw*.

Lawson, Catherine (Cat, Catty) Hair straightener who tends to Ursa Corregidora following Ursa's operation in Gayl Jones's *Corregidora*.

Lawson, Dolly Curate's daughter, an innocent country girl, who becomes Sophia Darnley's friend and confidante; she loves William Gibbons but is prevented from marrying him by the objections of his aunt until Sophia makes peace between the families in Charlotte Lennox's *Sophia*.

Lawson, Fanny Sister of Dolly Lawson in Charlotte Lennox's *Sophia*.

Lawson, Jack Best friend of Henry Miller; remains ill for a year and dies; Miller claims to have forgotten him immediately after his death in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Capricorn*.

Lawson, Mr. Country curate paid by Mr. Herbert to take Sophia Darnley in when Sir Charles Stanley's attentions take a suspicious turn in Charlotte Lennox's *Sophia*.

Lawson, Mrs. Sensible and polite wife of the curate Mr. Lawson; her ridicule of old Mrs. Gibbons leads that lady to break the engagement of Dolly Lawson and William Gibbons in Charlotte Lennox's *Sophia*.

Lawson, Sally Ann Wife of Berry Lawson, with whom she moves to Red Wing and flees following the Ku Klux Klan attack; returns with their children to Red Wing, and is resettled, by Mollie Ainslie, in Kansas, in Albion W. Tourgee's *Bricks Without Straw*.

Lawton, Captain John (Jack) Fearless captain of the Virginia dragoons who tries to track down Harvey Birch; fatally wounded toward the end of the Revolutionary War in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Spy*.

Lawyer Unenthusiastically represents the protagonist, Mersault, at his trial for murder, and, disturbed by his client's

indifference to the crime and his mother's death, advises Mersault to remain silent; loses the trial and does not seek an appeal in Albert Camus's *The Stranger*.

Lawyer White liberal lawyer, well known for his defense of blacks in political trials in the years leading up to political revolution in South Africa; respected by both the colonialists and freedom fighters; finally leaves South Africa due to the political turmoil in Nadine Gordimer's "A Soldier's Embrace."

Lawyer, The One of the five men onboard the ship *Nellie* on the Thames in London; listens to Marlow's strange tale of steaming up the Congo to meet Kurtz in Joseph Conrad's *Heart of Darkness*.

Lawyer Bob Bryce Proctor's divorce attorney; he lacks a sense of humor in Donald E. Westlake's *The Hook*.

Lawyer Magistrate Remains cordial with the protagonist and defendant, Mersault, even after presiding over the murder trial against him and trying in vain to compel Mersault to repent before a crucifix in Albert Camus's *The Stranger*.

Lax, Terry Cold-blooded assassin in Galway, responsible for several killings and outbreaks of violence; he is responsible for the murder of Florian Jones in Anthony Trollope's *The Landleaguers*.

Laxley, Ferdinand Evan Harrington's aristocratic and arrogant rival for Rose Jocelyn; he loses her to Harrington when she discovers Harrington's innocence in a plot designed to discredit Laxley in George Meredith's *Evan Harrington*.

Layamon, William Father of Benn Crader's bride, Matilda; a wealthy physician with political aspirations, he encourages Matilda's marriage as a means of manipulating Benn to sue for his lost inheritance and thereby have the substantial funds necessary to support Matilda in Saul Bellow's *More Die of Heartbreak*.

Layden, Mrs. Wealthy observer of the dance marathon who chooses Robert Syverten and Gloria Beatty as her favorite couple; accidentally killed in the shooting in the Palm Garden in Horace McCoy's *They Shoot Horses, Don't They?*

Laydon, Edgar Teacher of literature and first love of Hagar Ashendyne in Mary Johnston's *Hagar*.

Laye Eldest child of a blacksmith in Kouroussa, a village in French Guinea; recalls his experiences both as a child and adolescent among the Malinké people; finishes primary

school and moves to the capital, Conakry, to study further; eventually leaves Africa to pursue a Westernized education in France in Camara Laye's *The Dark Child*.

Layfield, Solace False prophet hired by Hoover Shoats as Hazel Motes's double; Motes kills him by running over him with a rat-colored Essex in Flannery O'Connor's *Wise Blood*.

Laynan, Raynil Chief apprentice of the tanners and Datnil Skar's successor; he betrays Datnil to Aoz Roon in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Layton, Colonel John Husband of Mildred Layton and father of Sarah and Susan Layton; Commander of the Pankot Rifles, he is a prisoner of war in Germany throughout most of the war years in Paul Scott's *The Day of the Scorpion* and in *The Towers of Silence*. He returns to India and to his family in *A Division of the Spoils*.

Layton, Mabel Stepmother of Colonel John Layton and widow of the former District Commissioner of Pankot; she commands the respect, if not the admiration, of most of the upper-crust families in Pankot in Paul Scott's *The Day of the Scorpion*. Her daughter-in-law Mildred, coveting her residence Rose Cottage and angry that Mabel has allowed the retired missionary teacher Barbara Batchelor to live there with her as a companion, callously ejects Barbara almost without notice when Mabel dies in *The Towers of Silence*.

Layton, Mildred Daughter of a famous general and wife of Colonel John Layton, the Commanding Officer of the Pankot Rifles; she makes the most of her position as "senior" to nearly every other woman in Pankot; she is a tyrant to her daughters, Susan and Sarah Layton, in Paul Scott's *The Day of the Scorpion*. She is cruelly unfeeling toward Barbara Batchelor; in her husband's absence as prisoner of war, she drinks too much and has become Kevin Coley's lover in *The Towers of Silence*. Her power to make life miserable for those around her is diminished by the return of her husband in *A Division of the Spoils*.

Layton, Sarah Usually well-judging elder daughter of Colonel John Layton; her mother, Mildred, and her sister, Susan, look to her for support in Paul Scott's *The Day of the Scorpion*. A brief romance with Major Jimmy Clark, whom she meets while visiting her aunt and uncle in Calcutta, results in pregnancy and an abortion in *The Towers of Silence*. She and her new lover and future husband, Guy Perron, provide assistance to the wounded in the aftermath of a bloody massacre in the fighting that accompanies the partition of India in *A Division of the Spoils*.

Layton, Susan Unstable younger daughter of Colonel John Layton; Susan's engagement and marriage to Captain Edward (Teddie) Bingham are hurried by the war, and Teddie is killed before the birth of their son in Paul Scott's *The Day of the Scorpion*. She marries Ronald Merrick, who tried to save her husband's life and was himself badly wounded, in *The Towers of Silence*. Widowed again, she and her child are among the English aboard the ambushed train who witness the massacre of the Muslims in *A Division of the Spoils*.

Lázaro Ángela's brother who returns from America to remove her from the small town mentality in Miguel de Unamuno's *Saint Manuel, Good Martyr*.

Lázaro Linacero's young communist roommate; a man of principles in Juan Carlos Onetti's *The Pit*.

Lazaro, Kathy Nicolo Owner of the disputed house; ignored the letters notifying her of an unpaid tax of \$500 because she believed it was a mistake; in a 12-step program for recovery from a drug addiction; feels lost and aimless since her separation from her husband; has very little money; forced to sleep in her car after her eviction; begins a passionate affair with Les Burdon, a policeman; attempts to visit Behrani to explain that the house was taken from her by mistake; continues to decline, getting very drunk; attempts to shoot herself with Burdon's service pistol; Behrani sees her and stops her, bringing her into his house to sleep; attempts to kill herself by swallowing Nadereh's sleeping pills; present when Burdon forces Behrani and Esmail to go with him; strangled almost to death by Behrani when he returns to the house after his son is killed; jailed for holding the family hostage in Andre Dubus's *House of Sand and Fog*.

Lazarre, Marie Daughter of Napoleon Morrissey and Pauline Puyat, adopted by Ignatius Lazarre, wife of Nector Kashpaw; Sister Leopolda from the Sacred Heart Convent pours scalding water on Marie's back, stabs her hand with a fork, and tells the other sisters the wounds are divine signs; leaves the convent and encounters Nector, who falls in love with her on the hill; together, they have Gordie, Zelda, Aurelia, and Patsy; Eugene and Marie raise June and, later on, Lipsha; has to compete with Lulu for Nector's love; believes that Nector's spirit visits her at the reservation in Louise Erdrich's *Love Medicine*.

Lazarus Ex-insurance salesman; bouncer at the Iron Horse and student at Belt's dojo in Harry Crews's *Karate Is a Thing of the Spirit*.

Lazarus Servant of Johnny Church's family; sent to fight in Cromwell's army; captured by the king's army, who cut off his ears and his tongue in Mary Lee Settle's *Prisons*.

Lazenby, Joe (Joey, Laze) High school friend of Conrad Jarrett in Judith Guest's *Ordinary People*.

Lazio, Joan Sister of John Jr., daughter of John Sr. and Bette; lives in Los Angeles with her husband, Mario, and her two children; after her mother's heart attack, she helps John Jr. take care of her mother and father in William Wharton's *Dad*.

Lazlo, Clark Great-grandson of Clarence and Stella Wilmot; the unexpected result of Essie Wilmot's brief affair with Hollywood scriptwriter Matt Lazlo; joins a doomsday cult led by Jesse Smith; saves some of the cult children from the government's attack on the cult's headquarters; dies as his grandfather, Teddy Wilmot, watches the horrifying event unfold on television; central figure in the fourth and last part of John Updike's saga of the Wilmot family, *In the Beauty of the Lilies*.

Lazuli, Rose Wise (Mrs. Rose, Rosey) San Francisco socialite who directs poetry readings and entertains Jack Duluo in Jack Kerouac's *Desolation Angels*.

Lazzari, Giulia Practical, jaded, immoral Spanish dancer; while traveling in Europe, she collects data for Chandra Lal, who is her lover and co-conspirator in W. Somerset Maugham's *Ashenden: or The British Agent*.

Lazzarino Son of Cecilia Scacerni; named after the boy's grandfather, the protagonist, Lazzaro Scacerni; later joins Garibaldi's volunteers and is killed in battle in Riccardo Bacchelli's *The Mill on the Po*.

Lazzaro, Paul Prisoner of war and murderer of Billy Pilgrim in Kurt Vonnegut's *Slaughterhouse-Five*.

Lazzutti, Eddie Private in the Third Squad who pursues Cacciato; music lover who carries the radio and sings to the men in the Third Squad; a follower of Oscar Johnson in Tim O'Brien's *Going After Cacciato*.

Leach, George Former cabin boy who attempts to murder the captain and cook aboard the *Ghost* in Jack London's *The Sea-Wolf*.

Leach, Mr. Overworked solicitor, who is forced by lack of money to deny his family their pleasures in George Gissing's *The Whirlpool*.

Leacock, Dr. Edwin Director of the zoological gardens in London who uses television to win support for an experimental animal reserve in Wales; he is tricked by

Lord Godmanchester into transporting wild animals from London and resigns his position when the animals become a danger to citizens in Angus Wilson's *The Old Men at the Zoo*.

Leacock, Harriet Daughter of Edwin and Madge; a nymphomaniac, she is killed by her dog when she has sex with it in Angus Wilson's *The Old Men at the Zoo*.

Leacock, Madge Wife of Edwin; she goes to Wales with him and fails to ingratiate herself with Lady Godmanchester in Angus Wilson's *The Old Men at the Zoo*.

Leadbetter, Mr. Moviegoer too absorbed in the film to notice the murder of the man sitting in front of him in Agatha Christie's *The A.B.C. Murders*.

Leadbitter Designated hangman of the *Atropos* in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Atropos*.

Leadbitter, Sally Seamstress at Miss Simmons's shop, who encourages Mary Barton to accept the advances of Harry Carson in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Mary Barton*.

Leadbitter, Steven Ex-sergeant major and disciplined, unemotional car-hire driver, who fabricates stories of his supposed married life to divert his grieving passenger, Lady Franklin, and to increase his income from her generosity; he falls in love with her only to be rebuffed, yet in his self-inflicted death he offers her a final message of love and restoration to health and sanity in L. P. Hartley's *The Hireling*.

Leadbitter, Tom Florence Marvell's Art Editor at Gimblett's; he brings Marvell and Trevor Hamburg together at a luncheon engagement in hopes that she will advise Trevor how to save his marriage in Frank Swinnerton's *Some Achieve Greatness*.

Leader of the Chorus of Satyrs Son of and a lieutenant to the head satyr Silenus; displays all the conventional characteristics of satyrs in Euripides' play *The Cyclops* (see the entry on the Chorus of Satyrs).

Leader, Nellie Cator's secretary at the Rasuka oil well; she is in love with Robert Winter in P. H. Newby's *A Journey to the Interior*.

Leading Actress Arrives unapologetically late for rehearsals with her dog; is assigned the role of the Stepdaughter, with whom she engages in a set of arguments; studies the Mother intently as well toward the end in preparation for claiming

her role; is the only one of the undefined actors with a sustained presence on the stage in Luigi Pirandello's play *Six Characters in Search of an Author*.

Leaf, Christopher Former student of Albert Shore and father of Flip in Roy Fuller's *My Child, My Sister*.

Leaf, Eve Frances's stepmother; twenty years earlier, she had eloped from her husband, Albert Shore, with one of his students in Roy Fuller's *My Child, My Sister*.

Leaf, Flip Alienated, misunderstood, and finally deranged daughter of Eve and Christopher Leaf; a rebellious art student, she forms an alliance with Albert Shore in Roy Fuller's *My Child, My Sister*.

Leaf, Frances Fiancée and later wife of Fabian Shore and mother of Albert Shore's granddaughter in Roy Fuller's *My Child, My Sister*.

Leafy Janie's mother, who is raped by her schoolteacher at the age of 17 and, subsequently, succumbs to alcoholism; runs off and is never heard of again; her white skin is a cause of trouble for her mother, who was a slave and was also raped, in Zora Neale Hurston's *Their Eyes Were Watching God*.

Leah Older sister of Augie; rears him after the death of their mother in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *God Sends Sunday*.

Leah Servant at Thornfield Hall who is aware of the existence of the madwoman in the attic but not of her identity in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Leah Young woman, radiant beauty and cousin of the narrator, Mary; commercial artist with a childlike delight and trust in the world; engaged to Dick, a secret womanizer; marries him and is divorced a year later in Mary Ladd Gavell's "The Rotifer."

Leah, Zelda First wife of Jacob Eliezer, engaged to him at the age of ten, and mother of their three children; killed with her children in the Chmielnicki massacre in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Slave*.

Leak, Mrs. Genial raconteur of the village of Great Mop; she takes Lolly Willowses to her first witches' sabbath in Sylvia Townsend Warner's *Lolly Willowses: or, the Loving Huntsman*.

Leake, Mrs. Deaf old lady with a biting tongue; her grand house and carriage give her some pride of place among

the ladies of Littlebath society in Anthony Trollope's *The Bertrams*.

Leal, Francisco Photographer who accompanies the idealist journalist Irene Beltrán; goes in search of the saintly young Evangelina, who has mysteriously disappeared; later discovers Evangelina's body in a mass grave, people murdered by brutal government officials; he and Irene are then forced to flee their country under the threat of death in Isabel Allende's *Of Love and Shadows*.

Lea Leola Young half-sister of the boys Cato and Emerson, who freeze to death, in Elizabeth Bishop's "The Farmer's Children."

Leamas, Alec (covernames: Mr. Amies, Stephen Bennett, Robert Lang, Mr. Thomas, Alexander Thwaite) Stubborn, wilful, brutally cynical long-term fieldman for British Intelligence; weary of the cold war, he agrees to Control's scheme (Operation Rolling Stone) to eliminate Abteilung agent Hans-Dieter Mundt but finds himself and his lover Liz Gold caught in Control's double-doublecross that protects Mundt and condemns him, Liz, and loyal GDR intelligence officer Jens Fiedler in John le Carré's *The Spy Who Came in from the Cold*.

Leander Deacon of the Catholic church; he is trusted by Petronilla and sympathetic to the Gothic cause; he is the source of the conspiracy to abduct Aurelia and Veranilda in George Gissing's *Veranilda*.

Leander Emilia's suitor, poisoned by her jealous brother-in-law in Penelope Aubin's *The Life and Adventures of the Lady Lucy*.

Leander, Carlin Girl who has never left home before she wins a swimming scholarship to Haddan School; has a father she has never met and a mother who is a clerk at Value Mart; tells other students that her mother and father travel the world; a friend of Gus Pierce; works for Helen Davis; dates Harry McKenna in Alice Hoffman's *The River King*.

Leaphorn, Joe Navajo Indian policeman with the New Mexico Navajo Tribal police; thorough detective and an excellent tracker; figures out the motive for the murder of Ernesto Cata, but is too late to save George Bowlegs in Tony Hillerman's *Dance Hall of the Dead*.

Lear, King King of England, father of Cordelia, Goneril, and Regan; intends to abdicate and divide the realm among his three daughters; disowns Cordelia and exiles Kent when he protests, turned out by Goneril and then Regan; loses

his retinue and roams mad in the wilderness, accompanied by the disguised Kent, the Fool, Edgar (disguised as a madman), and the blind Gloucester; reunited with Cordelia, he recovers his sanity, but is captured by Regan and Goneril; dies of grief after Cordelia's murder in Shakespeare's play *King Lear*.

Learning, Elizabeth Devoted, love-lorn assistant to Ronald Callendar in P. D. James's *An Unsuitable Job for a Woman*.

Leary, Ann Overtaken psychologically by Cecy, of the Family; resisted her compulsion to love Tom in Ray Bradbury's "The Wandering Witch," "The April Witch," and *From the Dust Returned*.

Leary, Billy Leader of the Leary gang and noted for his toughness; Josh Perrott gains the respect of the Jago when he beats Billy in a fight in Arthur Morrison's *A Child of the Jago*.

Leary, Charles Divorced brother of Macon Leary; lives with his siblings Rose Leary Edge and Porter Leary in the family home in Baltimore, Maryland, in Anne Tyler's *The Accidental Tourist*.

Leary, Macon Forty-something resident of Baltimore, Maryland, and travel writer for the Accidental Tourist series of guidebooks; brother of Charles and Porter Leary and Rose Leary Edge, who are all like him in personality; suffers a mental breakdown and finds solace in the disorder and wackiness of his dog's trainer, Muriel Pritchett, in Anne Tyler's *The Accidental Tourist*.

Leary, Porter Good-looking, vibrant brother of Macon Leary; divorced father of Danny, Susan, and Liberty in Anne Tyler's *The Accidental Tourist*.

Leary, Sarah Forty-something resident of Baltimore, Maryland, and wife of Macon Leary; leaves her husband and files for divorce but finds herself missing him and moves back, only to have him leave her in Anne Tyler's *The Accidental Tourist*.

Leary, Veronica Army nurse and romantic love interest of Carlo Reinhart in Thomas Berger's *Crazy in Berlin*.

Leath, Anna Wealthy American woman living in France after her marriage to Fraser Leath; widowed and pained by her reticence and inability to experience passion, she renews a relationship with George Darrow, a former suitor who has recently had an affair with Sophy Viner, governess to Anna's daughter, in Edith Wharton's *The Reef*.

Leath, Effie Daughter of Anna and Fraser Leath in Edith Wharton's *The Reef*.

Leath, Fraser Deceased husband of Anna Leath; cosmopolitan man who collected enameled snuffboxes and painted in watercolors in Edith Wharton's *The Reef*.

Leath, Owen Stepson of Anna Leath; his wish to marry Sophy Viner eventually causes George Darrow, Anna's fiancé, to reveal his affair with Sophy in Edith Wharton's *The Reef*.

Leather, Peter Groom to Soapey Sponge in Robert Surtees's *Mr. Sponge's Sporting Tour*.

Leatherham, Sir Richard Able Solicitor-General, who leads for the prosecution in Lady Mason's trial in Anthony Trollope's *Orley Farm*.

Leathers, Woodrow (Woody) World War II friend of Orlando Pratt; sleeps with Maude Coffin Pratt, who thinks Leathers is her brother, Orlando, in Paul Theroux's *Picture Palace*.

Leather-stocking See Bumpo, Nathaniel.

Leatherwood, Bill Leader of a band of ruthless, fortune-seeking marauders in T. S. Stribling's *The Forge*.

Leaven, Robert Mrs. Reed's compassionate coachman at Gateshead, who marries Bessie Lee and has three children in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Leavenworth, Eleanore Cousin of Mary Leavenworth; niece of Horatio Leavenworth, whom she is suspected of having murdered, in Anna Katharine Green's *The Leavenworth Case*.

Leavenworth, Horatio Wealthy man found murdered in his library in Anna Katharine Green's *The Leavenworth Case*.

Leavenworth, Mary Cousin of Eleanore Leavenworth; sole heir of her uncle Horatio Leavenworth, until he discovers her secret marriage to Henry Clavering, an Englishman, in Anna Katharine Green's *The Leavenworth Case*.

Leavenworth, Mr. Rich American widower traveling in Europe who becomes engaged to Augusta Blanchard; commissions Roderick Hudson to sculpt a representation of Intellectual Refinement in Henry James's *Roderick Hudson*.

Leaver, Anthea Stay-at-home wife of Arnold Leaver; she prefers realistic fiction to realistic living in Muriel Spark's *Territorial Rights*.

Leaver, Arnold Headmaster of Ambrose College; his attempt to holiday in Venice with his mistress is ruined by his son's blackmail in Muriel Spark's *Territorial Rights*.

Leaver, Robert Sometime art student and prostitute who finds his real creativity in blackmail and terrorism in Muriel Spark's *Territorial Rights*.

Leavitt, Peter Clinical microbiologist and member of the scientist group at Project Wildfire in Michael Crichton's *The Andromeda Strain*.

Le Balafre Venerable Sioux leader, father of Tachechana, and father-in-law of Mahtoree; offers to adopt and thereby save Mahtoree's captive, Hard Heart, in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Prairie*.

Le Bas, Lawrence Housemaster regarded as a lunatic to be humored or outwitted by Nicholas Jenkins and his friends at prep school in Anthony Powell's *A Question of Upbringing*. He collapses during a speech by Widmerpool at one of his annual Old Boys dinners in London in *The Acceptance World*. Jenkins last encounters him in the school library in *Books Do Furnish a Room*.

Lebedov, Zinaida Nikolaevna (Zina) Daughter of Nikolai Lebedev; tries to seduce Yakov Bok and later testifies against him in Bernard Malamud's *The Fixer*.

Lebedov, Dmitri Elderly Russian orderly at Sacred Heart Hospital; confesses to Angelo DeMarco that he attempted to rape Maria Alvarez in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Children at the Gate*.

Lebedov, Nikolai Maximovitch Owner of a brickyard; hires Yakov Bok as foreman after Yakov saves his life in Bernard Malamud's *The Fixer*.

Lebel, Claude Deputy to head of the Criminal Brigade, called "the best detective in France," who tracks down and exposes several of the Jackal's false identities; alerts the French police to the Jackal's last identity; follows a hunch to discover the Jackal, whom he kills in a fire in Frederick Forsyth's *The Day of the Jackal*.

Lebeziatnikov, Andrey Semyonovitch Clerk in the ministry who is one of the favorite lodgers of Amalia Ivanovna Lippevechsel's; a leading progressive, formerly the ward of Pyotr Petrovitch Luzhin, whom he invites to lodge with him during his stay in Petersburg; accused of insulting Katerina Ivanovna and giving her a beating; claims he acted in self-defense; clears Sonia from false charges of

stealing from Luzhin in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Le Blanc Faithful and talkative servant of the de Roubigné family in Henry Mackenzie's *Julia de Roubigné*.

Lebon, Jacques Prizemaster of the privateer *Vengeance* and a pirate aboard the *Amelia Jane* in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Atropos*.

Le Bret Close friend of Cyrano de Bergerac; warns Cyrano not to make needless enemies in society in Edmond Rostand's play *Cyrano de Bergerac*.

Le Breton, Julie Illegitimate daughter of Lady Rose Chantrey; she becomes the companion of Lady Henry; Julie's intelligence and her manipulative skills as an aristocratic hostess rival those of Lady Henry, thereby provoking a quarrel; the protection of Jacob Delafield and later her marriage to him save her reputation in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Lady Rose's Daughter*.

Lebris, Ulysse Restaurateur in Brittany and distant relative discovered by Jean-Louis Lebris de Kérouac in Jack Kerouac's *Satori in Paris*.

Lebrun, Madame Owner of an island resort where the Pontelliers, the Ratignolles, and Mademoiselle Reisz vacation; mother of Robert Lebrun in Kate Chopin's *The Awakening*.

Lebrun, Mademoiselle Governess of the Hobson Newcome children in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Lebrun, Robert Young man with whom Edna Pontellier falls in love; son of Madame Lebrun in Kate Chopin's *The Awakening*.

Lebruno Performer who plays Count Orso in the opera *Camilla*, wearing the Austrian colors to emphasize the Italian nationalism of the opera in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Lebyadkin, Ignat Timofeevich Drunken scoundrel posing as a retired captain Brother of Marya, a cripple and idiot girl who marries Nikolay Stavrogin; murdered along with Marya in his home, a crime planned by Nikolay, in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *The Possessed*, also published as *Demons*.

Lebyadkin, Marya Timofeevna Lame sister of Ignat Timofeevich Lebyadkin, who abuses her; shortly after the town learns that she and Nikolai Stavrogin have been married

for some time, she is killed; Stavrogin had married her before she became so thoroughly demented, when she was “simply an ecstatic idiot, and secretly madly in love” with Stavrogin; speaks almost in riddles, with hints at disguised truth, in Fyodor Dostoevsky’s *The Possessed*, also published as *Demons*.

Lecerf, Madame See Toorovetz de Rechnoy, Nina.

Lech, Carlo Deceased Military Supply Officer and high-level white-collar con man; the operator who initiated Paul Firman into the world of high-level business espionage, he was Firman’s boss until his death in Eric Ambler’s *Send No More Roses*.

Lechat French inspector investigating a murder on Porquerelles, an island paradise located off the southern French coast in the Mediterranean in Georges Simenon’s *My Friend Maigret*.

Lechmore, Lord Unethical guardian of William Thornhill; he helps a greedy aristocrat steal the farm of honest Giffard Homely in Henry Brooke’s *The Fool of Quality*.

Leclerc Director of the now-unimportant Department for unspecified military intelligence operations; his unrealistic desire to regain the Department’s wartime glory prompts him to devise the disastrous Operation Mayfly in John le Carré’s *The Looking-Glass War*.

Le Chiffre USSR agent, an undercover paymaster who is trying to win money by gambling to cover his embezzlements; a repulsive and perverted benzedrine-inhalant addict, he is defeated by James Bond at baccarat; his subsequent torture of Bond is interrupted by his assassination as a traitor in Ian Fleming’s *Casino Royale*.

Le Choux, Pierre Frenchman with a superior method of growing asparagus referred to in William Beckford’s *Azemia*.

Lecount, Virginie Noel Vanstone’s cunning French housekeeper, eager to acquire his money; always shrewd and resourceful, she tries unsuccessfully to thwart Magdalen Vanstone’s attempt to marry her employer and then persuades him to change his will in Wilkie Collins’s *No Name*.

Lecter, Hannibal (Hannibal the Cannibal) Cannibalistic serial killer and former psychiatrist; from his cell in a mental hospital, he draws FBI trainee Clarice Starling into a dark psychological game that helps her track down another serial killer in *The Silence of the Lambs* by Thomas Har-

ris. Lecter also is a central character in Harris’s *Red Dragon* (1981) and *Hannibal* (1999).

Ledbrook, Miss “Led” Member of the Vincent Crummes Theatrical Company in Charles Dickens’s *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Leddra, Dr. Baptist minister and friend of the Nimmos; he becomes one of the leaders in the miners’ strike in Joyce Cary’s *Except the Lord*.

Lederer, Bee Grant Lederer’s ambitious and seductive wife in John le Carré’s *A Perfect Spy*.

Lederer, Grant, III Cynical, politically ambitious C.I.A. agent heading the Vienna Embassy’s Legal Department; he suspects Magnus Pym’s duplicity, tracks his movements over years, and presses Jack Brotherhood to expose and repudiate Magnus, but is reprimanded and demoted for his efforts in John le Carré’s *A Perfect Spy*.

Lederer, Hugh Father of Isobel and sometime suitor of the widowed Nancy Hawkins in Muriel Spark’s *A Far Cry from Kensington*.

Lederer, Isobel Tenant in Milly Sanders’s house who becomes pregnant and cannot be certain of her baby’s paternity in Muriel Spark’s *A Far Cry from Kensington*.

Ledesma, Nicasio Head of Philippine security forces who arranges for the assassination of opposition leader Senator Domingo Avila; expert on torture who has Daisy Avila interrogated and gang-raped; coldly dominating and highly jealous lover of Manila’s top movie starlet in Jessica Hagedorn’s *Dogeaters*.

Ledgard, Alison Wealthy invalid looked after by her spinster daughter, Charlotte; she dies leaving everything to her granddaughter, Grade Tisbourne, in Iris Murdoch’s *An Accidental Man*.

Ledgard, Charlotte Clara Tisbourne’s handsome, unmarried elder sister; her long-nursed love for Matthew Gibson Grey goes unrequited; her self-sacrificial care of her mother goes unrewarded; she recognizes that her liaison with Mitzi Ricardo is like an unhappy marriage and feels cheated of life in Iris Murdoch’s *An Accidental Man*.

Ledru, Annette Frenchwoman who, with her infant daughter, was rescued from destitution by Rufus Lyon, who became her husband; she dies, leaving Esther to be brought up as Lyon’s own child in George Eliot’s *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Ledru, Leonie Quick-witted pupil of Mlle. Reuter's school, who places second in a composition contest in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Ledru, M. Music-master, a married man of almost fifty, whom Mlle. Reuter does not trust among her pupils in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Ledsmar, Dr. Scientist and student of Darwinian theory consulted by Theron Ware; Ledsmar derisively names a lizard after Ware in Harold Frederic's *The Damnation of Theron Ware*.

Ledue, Oscar (Shad) Surly peasant, hired man of Doremus Jessup, and captain of the local Minute Men; caught embezzling funds, he is sent to a concentration camp, where he is killed by people he sent there, in Sinclair Lewis's *It Can't Happen Here*.

Ledward, Thomas Acting surgeon aboard HMS *Bounty* in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Mutiny on the Bounty*; set adrift with Captain Bligh; narrator of *Men against the Sea*.

Ledwidge, Helen Spirited daughter of Mary Amberley; a series of disappointments with men, including her brief affair with Ekki Gesbrecht and her passionless marriage to Hugh Ledwidge, leads her through a period of spiritual growth and eventually to a reconciliation with her longtime lover, Anthony Beavis, in Aldous Huxley's *Eyeless in Gaza*.

Ledwidge, Hugh Insecure scholar whose casual affair with Helen Amberley (Ledwidge) leads to their eventual passionless marriage in Aldous Huxley's *Eyeless in Gaza*.

Lee (Ching Chong) Wise Chinese servant in the Trask household; helps to rear the twins Caleb and Aron Trask and acts as friend and adviser to Adam Trask in John Steinbeck's *East of Eden*.

Lee, Alice Henry Lee's daughter, who loves Markham Everard; she is courted by King Charles II disguised as Louis Kerne-guy and accompanies Charles when he escapes England; she marries Markham Everard in Sir Walter Scott's *Woodstock*.

Lee, Arthur Obstetrician; friend of John and Judith Berry and husband of Betty Lee; performs abortions; is arrested for the murder of Karen Randall in Jeffery Hudson's *A Case of Need*.

Lee, Bessie Sympathetic maid at Gateshead, the only member in the Reed household who cares for Jane Eyre; she

visits Jane at Lowood before Jane leaves to become a governess in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Lee, Buddy Sensitive twin whose brother died of cancer at age fifteen; works for Stephen Conner as secretary and confidant in John Updike's *The Poorhouse Fair*.

Lee, Carol Friend of Fish Fisher; had a child at 16 and gave her up for adoption; stays with Sky and Prudence in Sandra Scofield's *Beyond Deserving*.

Lee, Colonel Albert Soldier, the son of Henry Lee; he conceals King Charles II from Cromwell at Woodstock and arranges for Charles's escape; he dies fighting for the king in Sir Walter Scott's *Woodstock*,

Lee, Dixie Pioneer who becomes a brothel madam and later an oil baron in Edna Ferber's *Cimarron*.

Lee, Inspector J. See Lee, William.

Lee, Lana Beautiful and cold-hearted owner of the Night of Joy, a bar on Bourbon Street in New Orleans; the mastermind of a pornography ring; accidentally propositions patrolman Mancuso and gets arrested in John Kennedy Toole's *A Confederacy of Dunces*.

Lee, Lorelei Blonde diarist and intercontinental adventuress who, accompanied by Dorothy Shaw, collects amours and diamonds; her diary constitutes Anita Loos's *Gentlemen Prefer Blondes*; chronicles further adventures and the life of Dorothy in *But Gentlemen Marry Brunettes*.

Lee, Mabel Efficient Asian secretary of the English Department at Euphoric State University in David Lodge's *Changing Places: A Tale of Two Campuses*.

Lee, Madeleine Ross (Mrs. Lightfoot Lee) Young widow who moves to Washington to observe democracy in action and starts a salon where various personalities meet for lively conversation; accepts the marriage proposal of Senator Ratcliffe, then rejects it after learning of his improper political dealings, in Henry Adam's *Democracy*.

Lee, Mavis (China Doll) Prostitute in Decatur, New Jersey; becomes involved with murder and drug dealing in Hal Bennett's *Lord of Dark Places*.

Lee, Mr. School janitor and crossing guard in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Lee, Olive Elderly churchgoing spinster and volunteer local researcher, who shares her house with her poorer friend Miss

Grundy and is always eager to savor memories of village life in the good old days in Barbara Pym's *A Few Green Leaves*.

Lee, Robert Friend of Theodora Waite in college; leaves school with Theodora and moves to New York; steals from the bakery cash drawer; they break up after she hits him in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Lee, Robert Edward Confederate general commanding the Army of Northern Virginia; hopes to destroy Union forces through a second invasion of the North, but loses decisively at Gettysburg in Michael Shaara's *The Killer Angels*.

Lee, Sir Henry The Ranger of Woodstock, an old knight loyal to Stuart monarchs; his house is used by King Charles II to hide from Oliver Cromwell in Sir Walter Scott's *Woodstock*.

Lee, Song-Mi Intelligent, beautiful Korean secretary and companion to Arthur Kingfisher; she meets Persse McGarrigle on the plane to Seoul and becomes engaged to Kingfisher in David Lodge's *Small World*.

Lee, Washington African-American literary editor who regularly fends off cuckolded husbands and angry authors; forcibly removes Rasheed Jamaal, an African-American writer, from his office, which angers African-American activists; works with fellow editor Russell Calloway in an attempt to engineer a leveraged buyout of their publishing firm in Jay McInerney's *Brightness Falls*.

Lee, William (Bill, Billy, Lee the Agent, El Hombre Invisible, Inspector J. Lee, Klinker, William Seward) Heroin addict and petty criminal in New York, New Orleans, Texas, and eventually Mexico City; narrator of William S. Burroughs's *Junkie*; appears also in *Naked Lunch*, *Nova Express*, *The Soft Machine*, *The Ticket That Exploded*, and *Exterminator!*

Lee Buck Cal See Calhoun, Lee Buck.

Leech, Cap Father of Luke and Mulge Lampson; lives with the Indians and practices irregular and illegal medicine; delivers Harry Bohn from the body of the infant's dead mother in John Hawkes's *The Beetle Leg*.

Leeder, Delphine Dark, melancholic, voluptuous, twenty-nine-year-old mistress of Lord Raingo; she deeply loves him, but believing he should be free to marry a lady and believing she has indirectly caused a young soldier's death, she commits suicide, lessening Raingo's will to live as he battles pneumonia in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Leeder, Gwendolyn (Gwen) Sister of Lord Raingo's mistress; she eventually becomes the fiancée of Raingo's son, Geoffrey, in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Leeds, Dr. Surgeon and son of a senator; takes over an operation—a charity case—that the more experienced Dr. Benjamin was scheduled to perform; loses his patient on the operating table in Clifford Odets's play *Waiting for Lefty*.

Leeds, George (Grig) Abyssinian piano player with whom Malcolm shares a room in the house of Eloisa and Jerome Brace in James Purdy's *Malcolm*.

Leeds, Nina Twenty-year-old daughter of Professor Leeds, who is haunted by the death of her lover, Gordon Shaw, in World War II; leaves home to nurse wounded soldiers in a hospital; freely gives her body to the injured patients as a way of redemption; later marries Sam Evans, an unlikely match; bears a son named Gordon, but the real father is Doctor Edmund Darrell (Ned) in Eugene O'Neill's play *Strange Interlude*.

Leeds, Professor Father of Nina; disapproves of his daughter's love for Gordon Shaw because the young man lacks a name and money; heartbroken when Nina leaves home to work as a nurse for wounded soldiers; dies sadly without his daughter at his side in Eugene O'Neill's play *Strange Interlude*.

Leeford, Edward (Monks) Elder, epileptic half brother of Oliver Twist, he bargains with Fagin to remove Oliver, the legatee under their father's will, in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Leeford, Edwin Father of Oliver Twist and Edward Leeford (Monks); he had seduced Oliver's mother, Agnes Fleming, and died before he could make any reparation in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Leek, Harry Curate and one of the twin Sons of Henry Leek; they jointly accuse Priam Farll of bigamy in Arnold Bennett's *Buried Alive: A Tale of These Days*.

Leek, Henry Bold, dishonest, philandering valet of famous artist Priam Farll; his sudden death gives the shy Farll an opportunity to seize another identity with hilarious results in Arnold Bennett's *Buried Alive: A Tale of These Days*.

Leek, John Older, aggressive son of Henry Leek; he accompanies his twin brothers and mother to accuse Priam

Farll of bigamy in Arnold Bennett's *Buried Alive: A Tale of These Days*.

Leek, Matthew Curate and the twin brother of Harry Leek in Arnold Bennett's *Buried Alive: A Tale of These Days*.

Leek, Mrs. Henry Battered, abandoned wife of Henry Leek; she is persuaded by her sons to accuse Priam Farll of bigamy in Arnold Bennett's *Buried Alive: A Tale of These Days*.

Leer High school classmate of Paul Bäumer and fellow soldier in the German army during the trench warfare of World War I in Erich Maria Remarque's *All Quiet on the Western Front*.

Leeson, Miss London gossip who is considered leader of the supercilious class; she offends and embarrasses Cecilia Beverley in Frances Burney's *Cecilia*.

Leet, Guy Aged, acerbic critic and former lover of Charmian Piper in Muriel Spark's *Memento Mori*.

Leete Twenty-first-century doctor and father of Edith Leete; discusses the advances of society in the time Julian West has been asleep in Edward Bellamy's *Looking Backward*.

Leete, Edith Daughter of Doctor Leete and descendant of Edith Bartlett; loves Julian West in Edward Bellamy's *Looking Backward*.

Lee the Agent See Lee, William.

Leevey American military overseer of a partitioned Germany; pursued by Zizendorf in John Hawkes's *The Cannibal*.

LeFabre, Mary Agnes Creole black woman who rejects the advances of white Tee Bob Samson in Ernest J. Gaines's *The Autobiography of Miss Jane Pittman*.

Le Fay, Morgan Half sister of King Arthur and a continual threat to his rule; aided by his half sister's lover, Sir Accolon, Morgan nearly slays her brother through stealing his magical blade, Excalibur, and its miraculous scabbard; further continues to harass the Knights of the Round Table by capturing them and attempting to subjugate them to her desires; despite her villainous acts, was also one of the queens on the barge that carried the mortally wounded Arthur off to Avalon to be healed at the end of Thomas Malory's *Le Morte d'Arthur*.

le Fay, Morgan See Morgan le Fay.

Leferrier, Ludwig American student who becomes Gracie Tisbourne's fiancé; he renounces both her and an Oxford fellowship in order to return to the United States to face draft-evasion charges in Iris Murdoch's *An Accidental Man*.

Le Fever Dying, poverty-stricken soldier befriended by Toby Shandy, who takes charge of his young son after his pathetic death in an episode illustrative of Toby's selfless generosity and military sodality in Laurence Sterne's *The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy, Gentleman*.

Lefferts, Gordon Husband of Myra Lefferts and father of Connie and Kate; wealthy gynecologist who owns a vacation home in Jamaica; has a one-night stand with Sondra Pressman and offers to leave his wife for her in Judy Blume's *Wifey*.

Lefferts, Jim College roommate and close friend of Elmer Gantry; they drift apart when Gantry decides to enter the ministry in Sinclair Lewis's *Elmer Gantry*.

Lefferts, Lawrence Member of the old New York social set; known as the authority on correct form in Edith Wharton's *The Age of Innocence*.

Lefferts, Myra Older sister of Sandy Pressman and wife of Gordon Lefferts; mother of Connie and Kate, twins; is wealthy and concerned with appearances; enjoys going to the country club and is a very good tennis player; gains her identity through being a doctor's wife in Judy Blume's *Wifey*.

Leffingwell, Robert A. (Bob) Highly controversial presidential nominee for Secretary of State in Allen Drury's *Advise and Consent*.

Lefranc, Madame Monsieur Lefranc's plump, placid wife, who never takes sides in Jean Rhys's *Postures*.

Lefranc, Monsieur Owner of the restaurant frequented by Marya and the Heidlrs; he distrusts Marya in Jean Rhys's *Postures*.

LeFrance, Natalie Healer located in a shopping mall in Glades beside the Dunkin' Donuts in Alice Hoffman's *Local Girls*.

Le Frank, Mr. Untalented, unattractive, vile music master to the Gallilee children; Mrs. Gallilee's plot to use him

to compromise Carmina Graywell, breaking up her romance with Ovid Vere, is scotched by Carmina's ridicule of his musicianship; he becomes her enemy, spying on her for Mrs. Gallilee with some success; Teresa puts an end to his investigations, smashing his hand in the process in Wilkie Collins's *Heart and Science*.

Lefroy, Ferdinand Absconding first husband of Ella Peacocke; believing him dead, she marries the Reverend Henry Peacocke only to have Lefroy reappear to destroy her happiness in her second marriage; he dies shortly thereafter in San Francisco in Anthony Trollope's *Dr. Wortle's School*.

Lefroy, Kate Hospital administrator who has an unsatisfactory marriage with a feckless philosopher; she becomes Humphrey Leigh's lover in C. P. Snow's *A Coat of Varnish*.

Lefroy, Robert Rascally brother of Ferdinand, the ex-husband of Ella, who is now married to the Reverend Henry Peacocke; pretending his brother still lives, Robert tries to blackmail the Peacockes until evidence of Ferdinand's death confounds his scheme in Anthony Trollope's *Dr. Wortle's School*.

Lefty Is elected chairman of the workers' union; expected by the beleaguered taxi drivers to give the word to strike or not; never appears, like Samuel Beckett's Godot, on stage; found shot dead by the company strike breakers in Clifford Odets's play *Waiting for Lefty*.

Leg, Susan Pushy tourist who writes romances under the name of Rudolph da Vinci; Elizabeth Mapp's tenant and claimed property, she is deftly courted away by Lucia (Lucas) Pillson in E. F. Benson's *Trouble for Lucia*.

Le Gallic, Ernest Stalwart Catholic, cousin of Catherine Malfan-Trévis; young soldier wounded in World War I; emotionally devoted to Catherine, the young wife of the older Dr. Michel Ortègue; part of an emotional triangle that includes Catherine and Michel; dies of his head wounds from the war in Paul Bourget's *The Night Cometh*.

Legard, George Dazzling young officer, who is aided by Ernest Maltravers and wins Evelyn Templeton in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Alice*.

Legate, Will Hunter in William Faulkner's *Go Down, Moses* and protector of Lucas Beauchamp in *Intruder in the Dust*.

Legend, Sir Sampson Curmudgeonly father of Valentine and Ben, who rails against Valentine for perceived

ingratitude; seeks to replace Valentine as his heir; pretends an engagement with Angelica to punish Valentine, but campaigns to be married in earnest; is thwarted when Angelica, choosing Valentine, destroys the bond compelling Valentine to revoke his inheritance in William Congreve's play *Love for Love*.

Legend, Valentine Sir Sampson's oldest son, whose profligacy has estranged him from his father; loves Angelica despite her apparent indifference; accepts £4,000 to transfer his inheritance to his younger brother, Ben; feigns madness to postpone signing away his inheritance; signs when he thinks he has lost Angelica, and consequently wins her in William Congreve's play *Love for Love*.

Legend, William Well-educated misanthrope; often alternates between enthusiastic and melancholic moods; lives in a small hut on Sullivan's Island, near Charleston; finds a new species of scarab along with a parchment that by chance and by acute reasoning is revealed to be a map for the pirate Captain Kidd's treasure; is initially thought of as lunatic by his doctor and friend until, after digging near a tulip tree, they both find a chest containing an immense fortune in Edgar Allan Poe's "The Gold-Bug."

Leger, Sir Man presumed to have run off with Lady Lindore, the socialite wife of Frederick, Lord Lindore, in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Leggatt Former first mate of the ship *Sephora*; falls into disgrace when his temper gets the better of him and he kills an insubordinate crew member of his ship during a fierce storm; locked up by his own crew, Leggatt is determined not to face legal prosecution and death, and escapes, eventually finding his way to another ship's ladder, where the captain fishes him out of the sea; tells his story to the captain, who bears a striking similarity to Leggatt; hides aboard ship until he can make his escape to the Koh-ring Islands in Joseph Conrad's *The Secret Sharer*.

Legge, Charles Broadcaster and friend of Max Callis; he reveals to Harry Sinton details of Callis's past and most tellingly his earlier attempt at suicide, evidence which contributes to Harry's final recovery of a true understanding of his part in Callis's death in Roy Fuller's *Fantasy and Fugue*.

Legge, Felicity "Fleece" Wife of Morgan Legge, mother of seven children; a former serving girl in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Legge, Gabriel Claims to be the son of the owner of the ship the *Swallow*, but his father turns out to be an indebted

drunk; courts Hester Manning; after she commits suicide, courts and marries Hannah Easton; murders Cephus Prynne and isn't caught; joins the marquis as a pirate; Hannah leaves him when she discovers his relationship with Zeb-un-Nissa, his black bibbi; he dies in 1720 and is buried in the British Cemetery in Calcutta in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Legge, Hannah Easton Fitch Also known as the Salem Bibi; a Puritan woman from Salem who ends up in the Mughal emperor's court; marries Gabriel Legge and moves to England in 1692; gets a reputation as a healer; sails with Gabriel to India, but leaves him when she hears about his mistress; is rescued from an angry mob by the Raja Jadav Singh, and when Singh is killed, returns to Salem with her daughter and ekes out a living as a nurse, veterinarian, and occasionally, a doctor in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Legge, Morgan Far older, dull-witted brother of Gabriel; husband of Felicity; squat, short, fair, and balding, with seven children in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Legge, Raine Social butterfly and friend of Serena (Daintry, Gardner) Hayford in Isabel Colegate's *Agatha*.

Legge, Sir Thomas Assistant Commissioner of Scotland Yard; he and Inspector Maine understand the motives and accurately analyze the Indian Island murders but fail to identify the perpetrator in Agatha Christie's *And Then There Were None*.

Leggett, Dr. Marine biologist on the *Sea Beast*; student of the primeval ooze of life in Wright Morris's *Love Among the Cannibals*.

Leggett, Rory Anthony Keating and Giles Peters's partner in a property development in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Leggett, William Consumptive editor of the *Evening Post*; invites Charles Schuyler to write Aaron Burr's story; convinced that Martin Van Buren is Burr's illegitimate son in Gore Vidal's *Burr*.

Legh, Job Mill worker with a reputation as a biologist; he mediates with John Carson after John Barton confesses to the murder of Carson's son, Harry, in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Mary Barton*.

Legolas Young elfin prince who is a member of the fellowship who travel with Frodo Baggins to destroy the One Ring

and its terrible power in J. R. R. Tolkien's *The Fellowship of the Ring*, in *The Two Towers*, and in *The Return of the King*.

Legouvé Parisian member of the French Revolutionary Committee of Public Safety, with whom Victorine lives; he abandons her when she secures Dupin's release from prison in Mark Rutherford's *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*.

Legrand, Peter Mill owner and moneylender; spends half a lifetime longing for Julia Copleigh Cree and the child he thinks is his own in Andrew Lytle's *The Velvet Horn*.

Legree, Julian Matinee idol and frequent drinker in Henry Miller's *Black Spring*.

Legree, Simon Cruel, opportunistic former slave owner who gains political power during Reconstruction in Thomas Dixon's *The Leopard's Spots*.

Legree, Simon Final owner of Uncle Tom, whom he tortures to death in an effort to make Tom reveal the whereabouts of two escaped female slaves, in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Uncle Tom's Cabin*.

Legros, Henri Mr. Mackenzie's solicitor, who sends weekly cheques to Julia Martin from Mr. Mackenzie in Jean Rhys's *After Leaving Mr. Mackenzie*.

Legros, Suzanne Frenchwoman whose unclaimed letter further complicates the identification of a body found in the Fenchurch St. Paul churchyard in Dorothy L. Sayers's *The Nine Tailors: Changes Rung on an Old Theme in Two Short Touches and Two Full Peals*.

Legru, Sib See Fonanta, Dr. Z.

Legs (Red) Gambler and bootlegger; shares a room with Sidney Wyeth in Oscar Micheaux's *The Forged Note*.

Le Gardien, M. Prostitute Elizabeth Sparkle's pimp in John Hill's *The Adventures of Mr. George Edwards, a Creole*.

Lehmann, Dr. Leopold Pseudo-psychiatrist specializing in cases of human transformation; guardian of Paula Kahler in Wright Morris's *The Field of Vision*.

Lehntman, Mrs. Described as "the romance of Anna's life"; midwife and the widow of a small grocer with two children, Julia and Willie; attractive, generous, and amiable, she helps Anna in many situations and takes care of her in Gertrude Stein's *The Good Anna*.

Lehr, Miss German-American who with her brother lives in Mexico; she and her brother clothe, feed, and shelter the whiskey priest for a time in Graham Greene's *The Power and the Glory*.

Lehr, Mr. Widowed German-American who lives with his sister in Mexico; defensive about his Lutheranism, he nonetheless takes in the whiskey priest and clothes, feeds, and shelters him in Graham Greene's *The Power and the Glory*.

Leibowitz, Isaac Edward Electrical engineer who worked for the U.S. military; following the nuclear war, referred to as the Flame Deluge, converted from Judaism to Roman Catholicism, founding the Albertian Order of Leibowitz, whose purpose was to safeguard human knowledge; becomes a candidate for sainthood, and is indeed eventually canonized in Walter M. Miller, Jr.'s *A Canticle for Leibowitz*.

Leicester, Earl of, Robert Dudley Ambitious leader of a court faction and a favorite of Queen Elizabeth, whose jealousy makes politic his keeping secret his marriage to Amy Robsart (Dudley); his villainous and duplicitous Master of Horse, Richard Varney, works on his ambition to become king and persuades him that Amy has been unfaithful; Varney disregards his order rescinding his acquiescence in Amy's death; he is punished only by personal remorse, a temporary loss of court favor, and reduced ambition in Sir Walter Scott's *Kenilworth*. He attempts to wed Mary, Queen of Scots and has an adulterous liaison and a sordid marriage with the wife of the Earl of Essex (1) before secretly marrying Matilda; he flees England with Matilda to escape Queen Elizabeth's displeasure but is murdered by Elizabeth's men at Rouen in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Leicester, Lady Daughter of Sir Patrick Lineric; she weds the Earl of Essex (1) and conducts a tempestuous liaison with Lord Leicester; after Essex's death she secretly weds Leicester and is impregnated by her brother, with whom she is poisoned when their plan to kill Leicester fails in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Leicester, Lady See Dudley, Amy Robsart.

Leicester, Rose Attractive schoolmistress, who becomes pregnant and is denounced from the pulpit by Father Oliver Gogarty; after she leaves, she enjoys the excitement of her life in London and her work as a scholarly researcher; she carries on a lively correspondence with Father Oliver and inspires him to make a break for freedom in George Moore's *The Lake*.

Leif, Norman Norwegian galley boy aboard the *Oedipus Tyrannus* and friend of Dana Hilliot; his pet "mickey" (pigeon) falls into the harbor and cannot be saved in Malcolm Lowry's *Ultramarine*.

Leigh, Amyas Gentleman, mariner, and member of the Brotherhood of the Rose whose adventures take him to Ireland and the New World; he vows to revenge Rose Salterne's death in the Inquisition, pursues Don Guzman de Soto, and is blinded in the battle against the Spanish Armada, finally returning to Ayacanora in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*.

Leigh, Annabel First love of Humbert Humbert and source of his passion for Dolores Haze; dies of typhus four months after her Riviera summer with him in Vladimir Nabokov's *Lolita*.

Leigh, Eustace Catholic cousin of Amyas and Frank; he plots with the Jesuits against Queen Elizabeth and is rejected by Rose Salterne; he later threatens to turn Rose over to the Inquisition if she will not leave Don Guzman de Soto for him; he escapes reprisal and disappears in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*.

Leigh, Frank Scholar, courtier, brother of Amyas, and founder of the Brotherhood of the Rose; he tries with Amyas to rescue Rose Salterne from Don Guzman de Soto but is captured by Guzman's men and tortured and burned at the stake by the Inquisitors in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*.

Leigh, Humphrey Widower in his sixties who is retired from national security service; he loves Kate Lefroy, helps Frank Briers in his investigation of the murder of his friend and kinswoman Lady Ashbrook, and accepts a position to work for Briers in a special force of anti-terrorism in C. P. Snow's *A Coat of Varnish*.

Leigh, Mr. Catholic gentleman, father of Eustace and uncle of Frank and Amyas Leigh; he plots, somewhat reluctantly, with the Jesuits in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*.

Leigh, Mrs. Former schoolmate of Lucy Snowe; she is improved by marriage and motherhood but forgets Lucy in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Leigh, Mrs. Selfless, loving, and devoutly Protestant widowed mother of Frank and Amyas Leigh; she welcomes Ayacanora as a daughter in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*.

Leigh, Rosalind Successful writer; emotionally exhausted after the death of her daughter and divorce; investigates Olive

Martin's gruesome murder of her mother and sister, believing Olive to be innocent; collaborates and falls in love with ex-policeman Hal Hawksley in Minette Walters's *The Sculptress*.

Leigh, William Friend of Jack Flowers; dies suddenly in Paul Theroux's *Saint Jack*.

Leighton Emily Failing's friendly servant in E. M. Forster's *The Longest Journey*.

Leighton, Admiral Sir Percy Gilbert Forceful commander in C. S. Forester's *The Happy Return*. He weds Lady Barbara Wellesley before he is fatally wounded in *Ship of the Line*.

Leighton, Alma Artist romantically interested in Angus Beaton in William Dean Howells's *A Hazard of New Fortunes*.

Leighton, Janet Former classmate of Rachel Henderson at Swanley Agricultural College and her companion at Great End Farm in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Harvest*.

Leighton, Mr. Clergyman at the church attended by the Maxwells, Helen Huntingdon's aunt and uncle, in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Leighton, Patricia (Pat) New York advertising agent and lover of Jim Calder; attempts to free Calder from his attachment to the Brills and Wickford Point in John P. Marquand's *Wickford Point*.

Leintwardine, Ada Editor of Sillery's memoirs who deserts him to join the publishing firm of Quiggin & Craggs; she marries Quiggin and becomes a successful novelist and the mother of twins in Anthony Powell's *Books Do Furnish a Room*. She tries to influence Globber to film a St. John Clarke novel in *Temporary Kings*. She brings off a TV documentary on Clarke in *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Leipzig, Otto (codename "the magician") Fiercely patriotic Estonian confidence man and occasional British Intelligence operative; he blackmails Oleg Kursky into revealing Karla's schizophrenic daughter, sends blackmail clues to General Vladimir, comforts Maria Ostrakova when Karla's agents besiege her, and refuses to reveal the blackmail information to Karla's agents who, through their brutal torture, murder him in John le Carré's *Smiley's People*.

Leiria, Dodó Leitão Businessman Honorato Leiria's wife and an all too pious woman; always engaged in promoting

charity events, but also delights in having her efforts publicly acknowledged in Erico Verissimo's *Crossroads*.

Leiser, Fred (covername: Fred Hartbeck) Naïve World War II Polish spy for British Intelligence; his warm compassion promises a mature friendship for John Avery, but his fascination with British life and Leclerc's inept Department induces him to leave his King of Hearts garage and participate in an ill-conceived search for a non-existent GDR missile site in John le Carré's *The Looking-Glass War*.

Leiserman, Baruch Well-liked older Jewish farmer living in Argentina in the province of La Pampa after emigrating from Russia during the pogrom; marries the orphaned Sara as a helpmate after his first wife dies during the birth of their fourth child; dies as a tornado cuts across his land in Nora Glickman's "The Last Immigrant."

Leiserman, Sara Wife of Baruch; survived the pogrom by the Cossacks in Russia, but witnessed the murder of her uncle, aunt, and others; emigrates to Argentina, where she marries Baruch, a widower with four children, in Nora Glickman's "The Last Immigrant."

Leist, Dr. Gustav Scholar of medical history and modern art; he draws crowds to his enraged speeches against the execution of art museums and stealing of paintings, particularly in Warsaw, in Storm Jameson's *The Black Laurel*.

Leiter, Felix Thirty-five-year-old, likeable, tough CIA agent from Texas in Ian Fleming's *Casino Royale*. He loses an arm and a leg in a shark attack and is let go by the CIA in *Live and Let Die*. He works for Pinkerton's Detective Agency in *Diamonds Are Forever*. He saves Bond's life in *Goldfinger*. He has been drafted back into the CIA in *Thunderball*.

Leithen, Sir Edward Brilliant London lawyer, Member of Parliament, and later Attorney-General and cabinet member; he is lured into exciting adventure in which he uncovers and thwarts a malevolent conspiracy to destroy civilization in John Buchan's *The Power-House*. Fatigued and bored with life, he leaves London for a vacation in Scotland, where he joins Mr. Palliser-Yeates and Lord Lamancha in a lighthearted scheme to rejuvenate themselves by poaching two stags and a salmon from three nearby estates as "John Macnab" in *John Macnab*. He becomes the confidant of two attractive young people, Vernon Milburne and Koré Arabin, and gains spiritual insight and faith in a benevolent, purposeful universe in *The Dancing Floor*. He attends a Whitsuntide houseparty at Flambard, a great house, and participates in a psychic experiment in the supernatural and acknowledges the danger of learning one's "Fate" without attaining the "power of Grace"

in *The Gap in the Curtain*. His final journey, to find the missing Francis Galliard and to “make his soul,” ends in triumphant success in *Sick Heart River*.

Leivers, Agatha Miriam’s older sister; she is a school teacher with an independent spirit in D. H. Lawrence’s *Sons and Lovers*.

Leivers, Edgar Eldest son of the Leivers family at Willey Farm; he becomes Paul Morel’s close friend in D. H. Lawrence’s *Sons and Lovers*.

Leivers, Hubert Youngest child in the Leivers family whom Paul Morel often visits in D. H. Lawrence’s *Sons and Lovers*.

Leivers, Miriam Paul Morel’s shy, sensitive, mystical, puritanical, intensely romantic young lover; they share a life devoted to books and exploration of nature, but when Paul’s sensual passion for her develops, Miriam fails to respond in kind; she is devastated when he leaves her at the end of D. H. Lawrence’s *Sons and Lovers*.

Leivers, Mrs. Miriam’s intensely spiritual mother and a friend of Paul Morel’s mother in D. H. Lawrence’s *Sons and Lovers*.

Lejaune, Color Sergeant Cruel, unfeeling, well-versed Legionnaire; he is the “friend” of Francesco Boldini; he tries to control his violent temper while being a loyal soldier to the French flag; he enjoys punishing subordinates in Percival Christopher Wren’s *Beau Geste*.

Lejour, Alice Philip Lejour’s sister; she has long nursed an unrequited love for Effingham Cooper; her sudden appearance in her car on the narrow road foils Effingham Cooper and Marian Taylor’s plan to rescue Hannah Crean-Smith from Gaze Castle in Iris Murdoch’s *The Unicorn*.

Lejour, Max Owner of Riders, the only house in the neighborhood of Gaze Castle; he is a reclusive scholar and the father of Alice and Philip Lejour; Hannah Crean-Smith’s will in his favor enrages Violet Evercreech in Iris Murdoch’s *The Unicorn*.

Lejour, Philip (Pip) Alice Lejour’s brother, a journalist and poet; the suicide of his former lover Hannah Crean-Smith prompts his own in Iris Murdoch’s *The Unicorn*.

Lekh Bird catcher and lover of Stupid Ludmila; paints the bird in the title of Jerzy Kosinski’s *The Painted Bird*.

Leland, Annie Grandmother of Peter Leland; forces her grandson to look at his manacled father and later wills him the house where his father was imprisoned in the attic in Fred Chappell’s *Dagon*.

Leland, Peter Methodist minister, author of *Remnants of Pagan Forces in American Puritanism*, and drunken subject of Mina Morgan’s humiliations, mutilations, and human sacrifice; protagonist of Fred Chappell’s *Dagon*.

Leland, Sheila Wife of Peter Leland; presumably murdered by him in Fred Chappell’s *Dagon*.

Le Loup Cervier Indian brave who gives Natty Bumppo the name Hawkeye; first man killed by Bumppo in James Fenimore Cooper’s *The Deerslayer*.

Lemaitre, Miss Clever-faced, sad-eyed lecturer in French at the women’s college that Dolores Hutton attends in Ivy Compton-Burnett’s *Dolores*.

Leman, Joseph Servant in the Harlowe household and paid informer of Robert Lovelace; he is responsible for supplying the family with false information from Lovelace which hardens their hearts against Clarissa; his letter to Lovelace about Colonel Morden’s private threats precipitates Lovelace’s challenge to Morden and their duel in Samuel Richardson’s *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Lemarchant, Carla (Crale) Daughter of the murdered Amyas Crale and the convicted Caroline Crale; sixteen years after the trial she asks Hercule Poirot to investigate, hoping to clear her mother so that she may honorably marry her fiancé in Agatha Christie’s *Five Little Pigs*.

Lembke, Andrei Antonovich von New governor in Skvoreshniki who attempts to govern but is undermined by his wife’s dabbling with Pyotr Verkhovensky’s circle; when he goes to observe the town fire in Zarechye, is knocked unconscious by a falling board and suffers from brain fever, ending his term as governor in Fyodor Dostoevsky’s *The Possessed*, also published as *Demons*.

Lembke, Yulia Mikhailovna von Social climber and wife of the governor of Skvoreshniki; ambitious and self-important, attempts to manage her husband’s success through her association with Pyotr Verkhovensky’s circle, but winds up destroying him instead in Fyodor Dostoevsky’s *The Possessed*, also published as *Demons*.

Lemm Liza’s old German music teacher; hopelessly in love with the 19-year-old student in Ivan Turgenev’s *A House of Gentlefolk*.

Lemon, Curt Foot soldier in the Vietnam War known for pulling outrageous attention-getting stunts; makes a dentist pull a healthy tooth to prove to his fellow soldiers that he is not afraid of dentists; steps on a booby trap while playing a game of catch with a live grenade and is killed in Tim O'Brien's *The Things They Carried*.

Lemon, Iris Woman who brings Roy Hobbs out of his batting slump and to whom he goes after being sold out by Memo Paris in Bernard Malamud's *The Natural*.

Lemon, Mr. Caretaker of the trailer park where the Manions live; Frederic Manion turns himself in to Lemon, a deputy sheriff, after shooting Barney Quill in Robert Traver's *Anatomy of a Murder*.

Lemon, Syd Rick Pym's steadfast right-hand man who goes to prison for Rick and mourns at his funeral; he has tried to protect Magnus Pym from Rick and himself in John le Carré's *A Perfect Spy*.

Le Moyne, Casaubon Father of Hesden Le Moyne; Unionist who is the only Whig to have represented Horsford County in the North Carolina legislature in Albion W. Tourgee's *Bricks Without Straw*.

Le Moyne, Hesden Southern gentleman and Unionist whose code of honor leads him to enlist as a private in the Confederate army; befriends Eliab Hill and Nimbus; repudiates the racial prejudice of his Southern neighbors; marries Mollie Ainslie in Albion W. Tourgee's *Bricks Without Straw*.

Le Moyne, Hester Richards Granddaughter of Black Jim Richards, from whom she inherits Mulberry Hill plantation, and mother of Hesden Le Moyne; treats Mollie Ainslie as her social inferior until Mollie shames her by demonstrating a rigorous code of personal honor in Albion W. Tourgee's *Bricks Without Straw*.

Le Moyne, Hildreth Son of Hesden and Julia Lomax Le Moyne; dies of yellow fever, despite the nursing of Mollie Ainslie, whom he loves from the moment they meet, in Albion W. Tourgee's *Bricks Without Straw*.

Le Moyne, Julia Lomax First wife of Hesden Le Moyne; dies while giving birth to Hildreth Le Moyne in Albion W. Tourgee's *Bricks Without Straw*.

Lempi One of the children born to the protagonist, Jussi Torvola, and Rina in Finland in the late 19th century in Frans Eemil Sillanpää's *Meek Heritage*.

Lemsford Poet friend of White-Jacket in Herman Melville's *White-Jacket*.

Lemuel Malone's fictional keeper in a mental institution; he has an alternately tender and cruel relationship with MacMann in Samuel Beckett's *Malone Dies*.

Lemuel, Minna Revolutionary "fairy-story-telling Jewess" and eastern-European refugee; she is Frederick Willoughby's mistress but becomes Sophia Willoughby's lover after she and Sophia meet in Minna's Paris salon; she is bayoneted by Caspar in the Paris Uprising of 1848 in Sylvia Townsend Warner's *Summer Will Show*.

Len Peter Granby's grandmother's lover in Alan Sillitoe's *Out of the Whirlpool*.

Len Second husband of Deidre in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Len Stocky, devoted fiancé of Bridget; he is depressed because the National Service and a domineering mother have prevented his marrying Bridget, but he finally does marry her in David Lodge's *The Picturegoers*.

Lena Englishwoman who is rescued from a sleazy company of musicians by Axel Heyst in Sourabaya, resists rape by the gambler Martin Ricardo, and tries to save Heyst but is murdered by Ricardo's henchman, Jones, in Joseph Conrad's *Victory: An Island Tale*.

Lena See Dead, Mary Magdalene.

Lenard (Len) Lover of Lou Ellen and party host in Ed Bullins's *The Reluctant Rapist*.

Lencho María's strong brother in Salarrué's (Salvador Salazar Arrué's) "La petaca."

Lendon, John Young man, once a soldier who commanded troops at the front in France and was decorated for valor; becomes the ringleader of group of men who are intent on harming Will Mayes, a young black man, who has been accused of molesting Minnie Cooper, a white middle-aged spinster; carries an automatic pistol with him when he confronts Will in William Faulkner's "Dry September."

Lene Aggressive and unrestrained woman whom the widower Thiel marries only to give his son Tobias a new mother; heavy and coarse woman from a farm in Alte-Grund; physically mistreats Tobias but gives gentle favors to her own child; blamed by Thiel for Tobias being struck by a train; finally

killed by Tobias for her harshness in Gerhart Hauptmann's "Flagman Thiel."

Lengard, Georges Companion of Captain Rupert Ling in London and Dieppe prior to Ling's abandonment of Sylvia Hervey Russell in Dieppe in order to enter investment partnership in Cape Town in Storm Jameson's *The Voyage Home*. He is a passenger on the *North Star*, Captain William Russell's ship; he threatens to blackmail Sylvia eight years after her marriage by revealing her past to Captain Russell; he is a criminal whose arrival in New Orleans is awaited by police; he gains praise for heroism in a fever epidemic at Vera Cruz but is trampled to death by a cab horse just before a ceremony recognizing his heroism; a report of his death gladdens Sylvia Hervey Russell in *Farewell, Night; Welcome, Day*.

Lengel Manager of an A&P grocery store, also a Sunday school teacher; described by Sammy, the teenage narrator, as "dreary"; chastises three girls for entering the store in bathing suits, causing Sammy, a cashier, to quit; encourages the boy to stay, then takes over his register after he walks out; appears corpse-like as Sammy looks over his shoulder at him through the supermarket window in John Updike's "A&P"

Lengel, Judith (Judy) Stupid but determined student of George Caldwell in John Updike's *The Centaur*.

Leni Both sociable nurse and playful mistress to Advocate Huld; has a webbed hand, which she eagerly shows to Joseph K.; K. deems her information about the court he faces valuable; appears to take a romantic interest in Advocate Huld's unenviable clients, including Joseph K. and the Tradesman Block in Franz Kafka's *The Trial*.

Lenihan (Lenihanova), Anna Impoverished dance-hall hostess and then a waitress who is one of the narrator's mistresses in Edmund Wilson's *Memoirs of Hecate County*.

Leningrad, Jack Head of the gold-smuggling ring who employs Michael Cullen and William Hay in Alan Sillitoe's *A Start in Life*.

Lenio Manolios's betrothed and the illegitimate daughter of the archon of the remote village of Lycovrissa in the mountains of Anatolia; angry at Manolios, who has gone into the mountains to seek purity and chastity for his role as Christ in the upcoming Passion Play; gives herself sexually to the young shepherd Nikolio in Nikos Kazantzakis's *The Greek Passion*.

Lenkenstein, Count Karl von Honorable Austrian leader of the soldiers who capture Rinaldo Guidascarpi and

escort Vittoria Campa and Pericles after her kidnapping in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Lenkenstein, Count Paul von Austrian killed by the brothers of Clelia Guidascarpi, his lover, in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Lenkenstein, Countess Anna von Count Paul von Lenkenstein's sister, an Austrian aristocrat who hates Vittoria Campa because of her relationship with his killer, Angelo Guidascarpi; her scheming results in her beloved Captain Wiesspriess's death in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Lenkenstein, Countess Lena von Once Carlo Ammani's sweetheart, now that of Wilfrid Pole; she is more reasonable in her treatment of Carlo and Vittoria Campa than is her sister Anna in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Lenkenstein, Graf (Count Adalbert) Commendatore von Head of the von Lenkenstein family; he directs the search for Angelo Guidascarpi in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Lennard, Rachel Miss Rayland's housekeeper and Monimia Morysine's aunt; she virtually imprisons her niece lest Orlando Somerive's attentions trigger Miss Rayland's resentment; she is later similarly confined by her husband, Roker; her fears that he will have her declared insane prompt her to help Orlando recover the will she has hidden in Charlotte Smith's *The Old Manor House*.

Lennon, Cicely Sister of Mark; her marriage causes Mark's return from vacation in the Alps in John Galsworthy's *The Dark Flower*.

Lennon, Mark Sculptor who at age nineteen is a student at Oxford in 1880; he is seduced by Anna Stormer and leaves Oxford to study art in Rome and Paris; having fallen in love with Olive Cramier, he nearly drowns with her while trying to flee her husband; he marries Sylvia Doone in 1891, falls in love with seventeen-year-old Nell Dromore, and flees to Rome with Sylvia in John Galsworthy's *The Dark Flower*.

Lennon, Sylvia Doone Childhood friend of Cicely and Mark Lennon; she marries Mark four years after his disastrous affair with Olive Cramier; she suffers greatly when she learns that Mark is infatuated with Nell Dromore in John Galsworthy's *The Dark Flower*.

Lennox, Captain Cosmo Man who marries Edith Shaw and introduces his brother Henry to Margaret Hale in Elizabeth Gaskell's *North and South*,

Lennox, Colonel Charles Mrs. Lennox's only surviving child, who eventually becomes the well-suited spouse of Mary Douglas in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Lennox, Dick Popular boss of a traveling acting company; he falls in love with Kate Ede and persuades her to leave her husband Ralph and elope with him; he develops her voice and acting ability and marries her when he learns she is pregnant; friendly to all and attracted to Laura Forest for her wealth, he arouses Kate's jealousy; he is unable to cope with Kate's drunken fury in George Moore's *A Mummer's Wife*.

Lennox, General Imperious and dim-witted but kindly old soldier with a young wife, who he discovers is having an affair with Sir Jeckyl Marlowe; he seriously wounds Sir Jeckyl and separates from his wife in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Guy Deverell*.

Lennox, Harry Dainty man accustomed to travel and a rich lifestyle; vain due to his good luck, accomplishments, and the impression he makes on others; meets Belle Morgan and lusts after her scarlet stockings; later realizes a change in his life is in order and enlists in the Union Army, where he learns to be benevolent, self-sacrificing, and considerate of others, and where he secretly pines for Belle's love in Louisa May Alcott's "Scarlet Stockings."

Lennox, Henry Lawyer and the brother of Captain Lennox; he proposes to Margaret Hale; he also advises her brother, Frederick, in Elizabeth Gaskell's *North and South*.

Lennox, Kate Sister of Harry Lennox; devoted to her brother, but worries about his virtues when he comes to visit her and shows little regard for her and her friends' hospitality toward him; convinces a friend, Belle Morgan, to help her play a trick on him so that he can realize his need for virtue; later accuses Belle of pushing the trick too far, because their plan ends up with Harry going off to war and possibly to his death; eventually gives Harry and Belle her blessing to be married in Louisa May Alcott's "Scarlet Stockings."

Lennox, Lady Jane Willful young wife of General Lennox; she is much admired as a society beauty; she resumes an old affair with Sir Jeckyl Marlowe while a houseguest at Marlowe; after Lennox discovers them and wounds Sir Jeckyl, she spends the rest of her life on the Continent in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Guy Deverell*.

Lennox, Mrs. Elderly, bereaved, and blind London widow befriended by Mary Douglas; she dies before the marriage of

Colonel Charles Lennox and Mary Douglas in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Lennox, Sylvia Wealthy and spoiled Los Angeles socialite; wife of Terry Lennox; Philip Marlowe investigates her murder in Raymond Chandler's *The Long Goodbye*.

Lennox, Terry War hero and drunken husband of wealthy socialite and murder victim Sylvia Lennox; suspected by police in wife's death; flees to Mexico and is pursued by Philip Marlowe in Raymond Chandler's *The Long Goodbye*.

Lenny Max's second son, in his 30s; brother of Joey and Teddy; a pimp who tries to get Ruth, Teddy's wife, to work for him as a prostitute in Harold Pinter's play *The Homecoming*.

Lenoir, Alexander (Uncle Aleck) Simpleminded former slave of Jeannie Campbell Lenoir; elected to the state legislature in Thomas Dixon's *The Clansman*.

Lenoir, Jeannie Campbell Widow and mother of Marion Lenoir; commits suicide with her daughter after Marion is raped in Thomas Dixon's *The Clansman*.

Le Noir, Capitola (Cap Black) Feisty heroine who first appears disguised as a newsboy and continues her adventures as a damsel errant, fighting duels, capturing bandits, and rescuing damsels in distress, in E.D.E.N. Southworth's *The Hidden Hand*.

Le Noir, Craven Bumbling son of Gabriel Le Noir; falls in love with Capitola Le Noir in E.D.E.N. Southworth's *The Hidden Hand*.

Le Noir, Gabriel Villainous uncle of Capitola Le Noir; conspires to obtain her fortune and that of Clara Day in E.D.E.N. Southworth's *The Hidden Hand*.

Lenoir, Marion Sweetheart of Ben Cameron; commits suicide after being raped by Augustus Caesar in Thomas Dixon's *The Clansman*.

Lenore Radical left-wing contact of Kat Alcazar; recommended Kat to Angel Stone in M. F. Beal's *Angel Dance*.

Lenox, Susan (Loma Sackville, Susie) Mistress of Rod Spenser and of Freddie Palmer; factory worker and prostitute in Cincinnati and New York before becoming an acclaimed actress in David Graham Phillips's *Susan Lenox*.

Lensch, Herr German flying ace, rivaling Peter Pienaar in skill and heroism, until their final contest when Pienaar

insures an Allied victory by crashing into Lensch's plane in John Buchan's *Mr. Standfast*.

Lensky, Vladimir Idealist young Russian, friend of the protagonist, Eugene Onegin; betrothed to Olga Larin, one of two sisters; becomes jealous when Eugene dances too often with Olga at a party and challenges his friend to a duel in which he is killed in Alexander Pushkin's *Eugene Onegin*.

Lenton, Charles Prime Minister who accepts Roger Quai's resignation from his cabinet in C. P. Snow's *Corridors of Power*.

Lenville, Mrs. Wife of Thomas Lenville and a member of the Vincent Crummies Theatrical Company; she sympathizes with him when Nicholas Nickleby knocks him down after an insult in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Lenville, Thomas Actor of tragic roles in the Vincent Crummies Theatrical Company in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Léocadie, Great-aunt Elderly, selfish, conservative, independent French aunt of Sophia Willoughby; she attempts to arrange a reconciliation between Sophia Willoughby and her husband Frederick in Sylvia Townsend Warner's *Summer Will Show*.

Leola Second cousin by marriage to Shokotee McNeilly; comes to live with Elias McCutcheon and Jane Nail at the birth of their first child and remains in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Raider*.

Leon One of the gang hired to guard Saksia, the Russia princess, in Huntingtower House; he by mistake tells Dickson McCunn the kidnappers will arrive by sea, and then is knocked out and kept prisoner by the Gorbals Die-Hards in John Buchan's *Huntingtower*.

Leona (Anne) Poor white woman from Georgia whom Rufus Scott loves and abuses in James Baldwin's *Another Country*.

Leonard Annie Morel's suitor and husband in D. H. Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers*.

Leonard Character in Dick Adams's story who relies on his friend Paul to mediate petty quarrels with his wife in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Leonard Timothy's brother who has a little black medical kit; tells others that Timothy is afraid of the dark; works as an undertaker in Ray Bradbury's "Homecoming."

Leonard, Captain P. B. ("Brian") Military impostor working for British Intelligence as the security officer for top-secret Operation Apollo; aged forty, he is black-haired, shallow-complexioned, proud, meticulous, and self-centered; he begins an affair with the prostitute Lucy Hazell; he uses the aliases Mr. Lock and Padlock in Kingsley Amis's *The Anti-Death League*.

Leonard, Foscoe Homesteader and minister who is killed when a posse overtakes Wade Shiveley; his death helps cause Shiveley's hanging in H. L. Davis's *Honey in the Horn*.

Leonard, Margaret Consumptive woman who befriends Eugene Gant in Thomas Wolfe's *Look Homeward, Angel*.

Leonard, Ruth Lover of Rabbit Angstrom; becomes pregnant by him in John Updike's *Rabbit, Run*.

Leonard, Sir Chaplain at the Castle of the Quest, where he advances the education of Birdalone in William Morris's *The Water of the Wondrous Isles*.

Leonard, Tawny Raised by Darlene, Tawny is convinced she can offer a better life to her children Vix, Lanie, Nathan, and Lewis; however, eventually leaves the family to take care of her boss, the Countess; ends up in Florida with Myles, a retired navy man, in Judy Blume's *Summer Sisters*.

Leonard, Victoria (Vix) Originally from Santa Fe, Vix befriends Caitlin Somers and her life changes; she vacations on Martha's Vineyard, begins attending a private school, discovers sex with Bru, and ends up at Harvard; marries and has a child with Gus, another guest at the Somers's Vineyard house in Judy Blume's *Summer Sisters*.

Leonardo The only named character; he alone shapes his destiny; unable to marry his true love, he marries her cousin but continues to visit the object of his blind passion; running away with the Bride, he sets in motion the fatal outcome whereby he kills, and is killed by, the Bridegroom in Federico García Lorca's play *Blood Wedding*.

Leonardo's Wife Bride's cousin who marries Leonardo on the rebound; has one child and is expecting another; lives embittered by her husband's moodiness, infidelity, and eventual death in Federico García Lorca's play *Blood Wedding*.

Leonards, George Malcontent ex-sailor, now railway worker, who recognizes Frederick Hale; his death after a push

leads to problems for Margaret Hale in Elizabeth Gaskell's *North and South*.

Leonardus Prior at the convent at Königswald in E. T. A. Hoffmann's *The Devil's Elixir*.

Leonato Governor of Messina; Hero's father and Beatrice's uncle; conspires with Antonio to present Hero as dead after Claudio besmirches her reputation; obtains Claudio's repentance and arranges a false marriage between him and another kinswoman in William Shakespeare's play *Much Ado About Nothing*.

Leonella Antonia's ugly aunt, a funny figure; constantly man-hungry in Matthew Gregory Lewis's *The Monk*.

Leong, Dulcie See Fu, Dulcie.

Leong, Leon Merchant seaman whose restlessness on land drives him constantly to go on long voyages but who does not abandon his wife and family; Chinese immigrant for whom the American Dream has failed; moves out of his home after one of his daughters dies; second husband of Dulcie Fu, stepfather of Leila Louie, and father of Ona and Nina Leong in Fae Myenne Ng's *Bone*.

Leong, Nina Youngest child of a San Francisco immigrant Chinese family who moves to New York to avoid her parents' pressures and demands; tour guide on trips from the United States to China; youngest half sister of Leila Louie in Fae Myenne Ng's *Bone*.

Leong, Ona Middle child of immigrant parents who either accidentally or intentionally plunges to her death from an upper story of a San Francisco Chinatown housing project; her unexpected death haunts the surviving members of her family, who wonder how they might have prevented the tragedy; half sister of Leila Louie in Fae Myenne Ng's *Bone*.

Leonhard Pale and frail former student from Freiburg who ran away from his family after some horrific revelation made them appear in a new light; unable to cope with reality in the Foreign Legion in Ernst Jünger's *Afrikanische Spiele*.

Leonid Silent, intense 19-year-old partisan with suicidal risk-taking tendencies; friend of Mendel and lover of Line; abandoned by his mother and raised in a Moscow orphanage; escaped from a German *Lager* (camp); hurt when Line becomes Mendel's lover; dies while recklessly attacking the *Lager* near Chmielnikin in Primo Levi's *If Not Now, When?*

Leonidas of Sparta First soul with whom the author's soul converses upon arriving in Elysium in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Leonides, Aristide Wealthy widowed businessman whose marriage to a young waitress shocks his children and grandchildren; she and the tutor are arrested for his murder in Agatha Christie's *Crooked House*.

Leonides, Brenda Poor and pregnant waitress rescued by marriage to Aristide Leonides; she is arrested after his death by poison in Agatha Christie's *Crooked House*.

Leonides, Clemency Austere daughter-in-law of Aristide Leonides; she is a scientist devoted to her research and to her husband, Roger, in Agatha Christie's *Crooked House*.

Leonides, Eustace Indolent, moody, and slightly lame sixteen-year-old grandson of Aristide Leonides in Agatha Christie's *Crooked House*.

Leonides, Josephine Ugly, precocious eleven-year-old granddaughter of Aristide Leonides, whom she resented because he prevented her studying ballet; her life is the ostensible object of three unsuccessful murder attempts in Agatha Christie's *Crooked House*.

Leonides, Magda Self-dramatizing actress and wife of Philip Leonides; she is the mother of Eustace, Josephine, and Sophia in Agatha Christie's *Crooked House*.

Leonides, Philip Son of Aristide, husband of Magda, and father of Eustace, Josephine, and Sophia; he is of reserved, self-doubting temperament in Agatha Christie's *Crooked House*.

Leonides, Roger Devoted elder son of Aristide and husband of Clemency; his repeated failures at business have disappointed but not soured him in Agatha Christie's *Crooked House*.

Leonides, Sophia Courageous, intelligent granddaughter of Aristide Leonides, whose secret will recognizes her superior qualities; she is engaged to Charles Hayward in Agatha Christie's *Crooked House*.

Leonidov, Anastasia Alexandrovna Emotional, sweet, warmhearted, adventurous woman; she is part of the "intellectuals" through her husband, and she is close to John Harrington in W. Somerset Maugham's *Ashenden: or The British Agent*.

Leonine Murderer hired by Dionyza to kill Marina; scared off by several pirates who enter as he is about to kill

her; returns to Dionyza and decides to tell her that he killed Marina and threw her into the sea; poisoned by Dionyza in order to keep Marina's supposed murder a secret in William Shakespeare's play *Pericles*.

Leonora Heroine of the stagecoach story who jilted her faithful Horatio for the dashing Bellarmine and was jilted in turn in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Leonora Noble daughter of Don Mario; she meets and falls in love with a man whom she first mistakes for her cousin Don Lorenzo and then believes to be Aurelian, promised to her friend Juliana; in desperation she marries him secretly and then happily discovers his true identity as Hippolito in William Congreve's *Incognita*.

Leontes King of Sicilia and Mamillius's father; suspects his wife, Hermione, of having an affair with his childhood friend Polyxenes, the king of Bohemia; orders Camillo to poison Polyxenes; despite the protestations of his lords, is convinced of Hermione's guilt and accuses her of fathering Polixenes's child; rejects the newborn Perdita, ordering Antigonus to abandon her in the wild; puts Hermione on trial and declares her guilty, ignoring a message from the Oracle of Delphi confirming Hermione's innocence; regrets his mistake after the deaths of his son and wife; years later, welcomes Florizel, Perdita, Polixenes, and Camillo to his court, and is reconciled with them after Perdita's real identity is revealed by the Old Shepherd; reunited with the resurrected Hermione as well in William Shakespeare's play *The Winter's Tale*.

Leontia Subject of Cynthia's letter to Camilla (Simple); her husband Leontine envies her superior intelligence in Sarah Fielding's *Familiar Letters between the Principal Characters of David Simple and Some Others*.

Leontine Black singer at the Paradise Inn nightclub in Anaïs Nin's *Collages*.

Leopard Greedy and fierce robber chief killed by Wang the Tiger in Pearl Buck's *Sons*.

Leopard, The Formerly the sandy-colored terror of the High Veldt; confused when all his prey disappear; receives a confusing answer about the animals' whereabouts from Baviaan; he and the Ethiopian make their way to the forest, where he finally figures out that the animals have all become camouflaged; the Ethiopian puts spots on him so he can also blend into the forest shadows in Rudyard Kipling's "How the Leopard Got Its Spots."

Leopardi, Luigi Maker of Italian B films and creator of Annabel Christopher as the "English Lady-Tiger" in Muriel Spark's *The Public Image*.

Leopold Karen Michaelis's nine-year-old son by Max Ebbart; he has not seen his mother since he was an infant in Elizabeth Bowen's *The House in Paris*.

Leopold, Archduke, Grand Duke of Austria Leader of Christian forces on Crusade and a rival of King Richard in Sir Walter Scott's *The Talisman*.

Leopold, J. T. Retired painter and husband of Milly Leopold; occupies a Second Avenue apartment managed by Norman Moonbloom in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Leopold, Milly Wife of J. T. Leopold; lives in a Second Avenue apartment managed by Norman Moonbloom in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Leopolda, Sister Mother Superior; at first seen as a teacher of Marie in a Catholic school at the Sacred Heart convent; fierce champion and defender against the omnipresent devil; employs violent measures to rid the girls and school of Satan; realizes that Marie is a test case for casting out the devil; stabs Marie in the hand with a fork to rid the young girl of Satan, but then witnesses Marie faking the wound to be stigmata in Louise Erdrich's "Saint Marie."

Leopoldi, Leo Youthful companion of Grace Gregory and companion of her adventures in Venice in Muriel Spark's *Territorial Rights*.

Leopoldine Son born to Inger while she was imprisoned for the murder of her infant daughter in Knut Hamsun's *Growth of the Soil*.

Leopoldo, Father Head of the Trappist Monastery at Osera; he assumes responsibility for Father Quixote and his friend Enrique Zancas (Sancho) when their automobile crashes just outside the monastery; he provides them sanctuary and prevents the Guardia (military police) from arresting and returning them to El Toboso in Graham Greene's *Monsignor Quixote*.

le Page, Anna Young, brown-haired, free-spirited feminist; sexually liberated and potentially bi-sexual, she tries unsuccessfully to seduce Jenny Bunn; she is British but effectively convinces everyone she is French in Kingsley Amis's *Take a Girl Like You*.

Lepel Chaplain of a prison in the North of England and a friend of Francis Eden; he only superficially understands prisoners in Charles Reade's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Lepellier, Elwin (Leper) Clumsy schoolmate of Gene Forrester and Finny; suffers a mental breakdown after joining the Ski Patrol and receives a dishonorable discharge in John Knowles's *A Separate Peace*.

Lepidus (Marcus Aemilius Lepidus) One of the triumvirs that rule the Roman Empire, and the weakest of the three rulers; noted for his drunkenness during the festivities held by Pompey; imprisoned by Octavius Caesar following their combined victory over Pompey in William Shakespeare's *Antony and Cleopatra*.

Lepra Eldest of the three genteel but ugly daughters of Maladie Alamode; her name is translated as "leprosy"; she causes her mother's heartache by denying their relationship in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Lerner, Dennis Aide at Toynton Grange, a private nursing home, and friend and co-conspirator of Julius Court in P. D. James's *The Black Tower*.

Lerner, Jack Frances Samuelson's oncologist; holds his patients' hands when he has to deliver bad news, and weeps in his car while he drives home in Alice Hoffman's *Local Girls*.

le Rossignol, Jean-Pierre Attractive young Frenchman; an anthropology student at the Foresight Research Centre, he seems to regard all of English life as a subject for study in Barbara Pym's *Less Than Angels*.

Leroy ("Old") French soldier held prisoner in England during the wars with Revolutionary France, who settles permanently in England and raises his daughter, Miss Leroy, in Mark Rutherford's *Mark Rutherford's Deliverance*.

Leroy, Joseph Black, six-foot Rastafarian who is injured along with Evelyn Morton Stennett during a domestic quarrel with "his woman" Irene Crowther in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Leroy, Miss (Mrs. Butts) Eccentric daughter of Old Leroy; she has unusual religious beliefs and amazes her neighbors when she marries George Butts, so ordinary and her opposite, and bears him a son, Clement, in Mark Rutherford's *Mark Rutherford's Deliverance*.

LeSabre, Harry Transvestite Pontiac salesman in Kurt Vonnegut's *Breakfast of Champions*.

Lesage, Dr. Rachel Vinrace's physician during her fatal illness; he is unable to save her in Virginia Woolf's *The Voyage Out*.

Le Sage, Thomas Los Angeles Superior Court judge who replaces Arthur Alarcon in the second trial of Gregory Powell and Jimmy Smith in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Onion Field*.

Lesley Soldier and Captain M'Intyre's friend, who serves as his second in the duel with William Lovel in Sir Walter Scott's *The Antiquary*.

Leslie Husband of Dottie and lover of Fleur Talbot and Gray Mauser in Muriel Spark's *Loitering with Intent*.

Leslie Republican judge who teaches democracy and American politics to John Gwynne in Gertrude Atherton's *Ancestors*.

Leslie, Dr. John Widowed New England country doctor who has avoided the cities and great hospitals to minister instead to country folk; guardian of Nan Prince in Sarah Orne Jewett's *A Country Doctor*.

Leslie, Faith Sister of Hope Leslie; captured by Indians and married to the Pequod Oneco in Catharine Maria Sedgwick's *Hope Leslie*.

Leslie, General Davy Commander of one of the troops of the Army of the Covenant allied against the Marquis of Montrose but a liberal, generous-hearted man in John Buchan's *Witch Wood*.

Leslie, Hope Savior of the Indians Nelema and Magawisca; betrothed of Everell Fletcher in Catharine Maria Sedgwick's *Hope Leslie*.

Leslie, Juliet Daughter of impoverished gentry; her chance of a happy marriage to Frank Hazeldean in unintentionally blasted by the intrigues of her brother, Randal Leslie, in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's "*My Novel*," by *Pisistratus Caxton*.

Leslie, Kate Irish widow who becomes Malintzi (a green goddess) when Don Ramon Carrasco resurrects the old Aztec gods; she marries Don Cipriano Viedma, Rasnon's general, in D. H. Lawrence's *The Plumed Serpent (Quetzalcoatl)*.

Leslie, Lucy Star in the acting company and mistress of Dick Lennox until he meets Kate Ede; she is Kate's best friend in the company, though Kate is frequently jealous of her in George Moore's *A Mummer's Wife*.

Leslie, Mrs. Elderly, devoted friend of Lady Vargrave (Alice Darvil); she is a custodian of the secret of the parentage of Evelyn Cameron (Templeton) in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Alice*.

Leslie, Ralph Enemy of Lord Seyton in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*.

Leslie, Randal Poor kinsman of Audley Egerton; he repays the educational and political benefits he has received by plotting with Baron Levy to defeat Egerton in a Parliamentary election and have him imprisoned for debt in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's "My Novel," by *Pisistratus Caxton*.

Leslie, Sir Ludovich Dalgetty's military teacher while in Germany with Gustavus Adolphus's army in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

Lesly, Ludovic (Le Balafre) Archer of the Scottish Guard and Quentin Durward's uncle; indifferent to human suffering, he nonetheless refuses to be an assassin; he relinquishes his right to Isabelle de Croye to Quentin; he is called Le Balafre ("the scarred") because of a hideous scar on his face in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Le Songe Pimp for DouLache and a staunch villain in Eliza Haywood's *The Injur'd Husband; or, the Mistaken Resentment*.

Lesser, Harry Jewish novelist struggling to finish his third novel; criticizes the writing of Willie Spearmint and falls in love with Irene Bell in Bernard Malamud's *The Tenants*.

Lessing, Simon School-boy stepson of actress Clarissa Lisle in P. D. James's *The Skull Beneath the Skin*.

Lessingham, Mrs. Aunt and companion of Cecily Doran; she believes in a broader education for women but becomes disillusioned with her theories when Cecily runs away and marries an irresponsible husband in George Gissing's *The Emancipated*.

Lessways, Carolyn Emotional, widowed mother of Hilda Lessways; having accompanied her nervous, ailing friend Sarah Galley to George Cannon's Brighton boarding house, she suddenly dies there, precipitating Hilda's entry into the boarding-house business, where she is drawn into a bigamous marriage with George Cannon in Arnold Bennett's *Hilda Lessways*.

Lessways, Hilda Dark, enigmatic, independent, surprising girl; her unusual behavior excites the love of Edwin Clay-

hanger in Arnold Bennett's *Clayhanger*. Desperately bored within her mother's placid Bursley domesticity, she first seeks excitement in newspaper employment; she is attracted both to Edwin Clayhanger, printer, and to George Cannon, prospective newspaper owner, but she allows herself to be bound to Cannon's Brighton boarding-house venture after her mother dies there; she drifts into a bigamous marriage with Cannon in *Hilda Lessways*. She is the passionate, impetuous wife of Edwin Clayhanger; her desire to be equal in all ways in her marriage constantly causes the tension-filled incidents which make the couple feel their life together is dangerously dramatic in *These Twain*.

Lestat Vampire who makes Louis a vampire; kills Claudia and Madeleine in Anne Rice's *Interview with the Vampire*. Famed vampire-hero and writer; depressed and suicidal because of his long years (200+) as a vampire; is haunted by the memory of the child vampire, Claudia; trades bodies with the thieving spirit, Raglan James; regains his body with the help of his only human friend, David Talbot, but betrays Talbot by turning him into a vampire in Anne Rice's *The Tale of the Body Thief*.

Lester Saxophonist whom Dorothy Shaw marries despite his ugliness and, as it turns out, homosexuality; bribed by Charlie Breen's parents to prevent a divorce, then murdered at their instigation in Anita Loos's *But Gentlemen Marry Brunettes*.

Lester, Ada Mother of 17 children, not all by her husband Jeeter Lester; longs to be buried in a new dress in Erskine Caldwell's *Tobacco Road*.

Lester, Dan Young New England farmer-blacksmith who almost loses his lifelong love, Doris Owen, to Dick Dale, but finally marries her, in Sarah Orne Jewett's *A Marsh Island*.

Lester, Dude Sixteen-year-old who marries Bessie Rice an itinerant preacher, in Erskine Caldwell's *Tobacco Road*.

Lester, Ellie May Harelipped daughter of Jeeter and Ada Lester; leaves her parents to become the mate of Lov Bensey, a man her younger sister Pearl Lester deserted, in Erskine Caldwell's *Tobacco Road*.

Lester, Ellinor Younger daughter of Rowland Lester and sister of Madeline Lester; she ultimately marries her cousin, Walter Lester, in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Eugene Aram*.

Lester, Geoffrey Wanderer who abandons his family and assumes the name Daniel Clarke; his disappearance leads to

a search which reveals that he was killed by Eugene Aram in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Eugene Aram*.

Lester, Guy Tall, beautiful, willowy drunk; he calls Marya Zelli a hussy in Jean Rhys's *Postures*.

Lester, Howard Judge who presides over Frederick Eichner's grand jury hearing in Terry Southern's *Flash and Filigree*.

Lester, Jeeter Georgia tenant farmer whose obsession with the soil causes him to reject the financial security of the cotton mills in Erskine Caldwell's *Tobacco Road*.

Lester, Madeline Rowland Lester's elder daughter, whose beauty, purity, and learning win Eugene Aram in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Eugene Aram*.

Lester, Mother Half-starved grandmother of the Lester children; run over by an automobile driven by her grandson Dude Lester and buried in a field before she is dead in Erskine Caldwell's *Tobacco Road*.

Lester, Muriel See Lancaster, Muriel Lester.

Lester, Rowland Brother of Geoffrey and father of Ellinor and Madeline Lester; he remains loyal to Eugene Aram even after Aram is charged with the murder of Geoffrey Lester in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Eugene Aram*.

Lester, Walter Geoffrey Lester's son, who is raised by his uncle, Rowland Lester, and loves his cousin Madeline Lester; he collects the evidence which condemns Eugene Aram in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Eugene Aram*.

Lestrade Scotland Yard police detective who is acknowledged by Sherlock Holmes as quick and energetic but conventional—with Inspector Tobias Gregson “the pick of a bad lot”; he and Gregson receive the official credit for the solution in Arthur Conan Doyle's *A Study in Scarlet*. Holmes sends for him to assist in the denouement of *The Hound of the Baskervilles*.

Lestrade, Inspector Experienced police officer of Scotland Yard; investigates the case of the possible murder of Jonas Oldacre of lower Norwood; arrests John Hector McFarlane, a young London solicitor, on the charge of the murder; discovers a bloody thumb mark of McFarlane; later is surprised and arrests Oldacre when Holmes discovers that it was Oldacre himself who constructed a false criminal case against McFarlane in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's “The Adventure of the Norwood Builder.”

Lestrange, Bellatrix (née Black) Daughter of Cygnus Black and Druella Rosier, a Slytherin student before Harry Potter's time; Death Eater; sister of Narcissa Malfoy and Andromeda Tonks, cousin of Sirius Black, and wife of Rodolphus Lestrange in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

L'Estrange, Harley Heir to an earldom; he has squandered his youth in mourning Leonora Avenel; in middle age he resolves the difficulties of her son, Leonard Fairfield, saves Audley Egerton and Alphonso Riccabocca from the machinations of Randal Leslie, and marries Violante Riccabocca in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's “*My Novel*,” by *Pisistratus Caxton*.

Lestrange, Mrs. Mysterious first wife of Colonel Lucius Protheroe; she is Lettice Protheroe's mother in Agatha Christie's *The Murder at the Vicarage*.

Le Sueur, Lucetta Beautiful, lonely lover of Michael Henchard; as Lucetta Templeman, she moves to Casterbridge in hopes that Henchard will marry her, but, meeting Donald Farfrae, she changes course and marries him instead; when her former relationship with Henchard is exposed, however, she is publicly disgraced and dies of a miscarriage in Thomas Hardy's *The Mayor of Casterbridge*.

Lesworth, Gerald Young British army officer garrisoned in Ireland; he is killed in a skirmish shortly after Lady Naylor dismisses as totally unsuitable his proposed engagement to her husband's niece, Lois Farquar, in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Last September*.

Letecia Sickly cousin of the narrator and leader of the game who attracts the attention of Ariel in Julio Cortázar's “End of the Game” (“Final del juego”).

Lethbridge, Robert (Robin) Rejected suitor of Harriet Freen and unwilling husband of Priscilla Heaven, to whose care he devotes his life; he becomes a selfish hypochondriac after her death and endangers the health of his second wife, Beatrice Walker, by his incessant demands in May Sinclair's *Life and Death of Harriet Freen*.

Lett, Stanley Friend of Ted Brown in Mashopi; he is presumably having an affair with Mrs. Lattimer in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Letta Woman whom Willy's grown sons meet; friend of Miss Forsythe in Arthur Miller's play *Death of a Salesman*.

Letterman, Abe (Lynx) Agent for Angela Sterling and for Dave and Debbie Roberts in Terry Southern's *Blue Movie*.

Letty (Mrs. Teddy) Spite-filled wife of Mr. Britling's secretary and Cecily Corner's sister; she refuses to believe her husband has been killed, and she vows to kill those responsible for the war; she is soothed by Mr. Britling in H. G. Wells's *Mr. Britling Sees It Through*.

Letwin, George New husband of Theodora's stepmother; asks Theodora to call him Dad; a decent man, but alien to Theodora; has two boys, ages eight and ten, in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Letwin, Pauline Waite Deserted wife of Abner Waite, wife of George, stepmother of Theodora; married three times; after Abner leaves, becomes a babysitter until she meets her new husband, George, and moves to Florida; ages early and moves to a long-term care home in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Leuwen, Lucien Son of a rich banker in France after the failed revolution of 1830; his republican leanings cause him to be expelled from the Ecole Polytechnique; takes an army commission in the lancers and is dispatched to the town of Nancy; despite his wealth, he is a commoner; falls in love with the aristocratic Bathilde de Chasteller; returns to Paris to enter politics, where he becomes entangled in a politically driven affair with the beautiful Madame Grandet in Stendhal's *Lucien Leuwen*.

Leuwen, Madame Pseudonym under which one of Tarden's unidentified lovers checks into Hotel de la Mole in Jerzy Kosinski's *Cockpit*.

Leuwen, Monsieur Wealthy banker and father of the protagonist, Lucien Leuwen; enters French politics and quickly rises to power in the years following the failed revolution of 1830; schemes to have Madame Grandet become the mistress of his son on the condition that her father receive a ministerial post in the Parisian cabinet; dies leaving his finances in turmoil in Stendhal's *Lucien Leuwen*.

Lev Son born to the protagonist, Leni, and her lover, Boris, a Russian POW in Germany in World War II; grows up to be an arch nonconformist like his mother in Heinrich Böll's *Group Portrait with Lady*.

Lev (Arich Ben Barak) Husband of Katrina Perlk and father of Marshall Pearl; Russian Jew who commands the Israeli Second Mountain Brigade in Mark Helprin's *Refiner's Fire*.

Lev, Aryeh Father of Asher Lev; breaks with his son over Asher's art; assists European Jews in Chaim Potok's *My Name Is Asher Lev*.

Lev, Asher Narrator whose art causes his rejection by the Jewish community in Chaim Potok's *My Name Is Asher Lev*.

Lev, Rivkeh Mother of Asher Lev; torn between her son's artistic talent and her husband's disdain of that talent in Chaim Potok's *My Name Is Asher Lev*.

Lev, Yitzchok Supportive uncle of Asher Lev in Chaim Potok's *My Name Is Asher Lev*.

Le Val Lord Leicester's devoted and watchful valet in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Levanter, George (Lev) Russian emigré, international businessman, and adventurer; protagonist of Jerzy Kosinski's *Blind Date*.

Levaque, Philomène Mine worker and mistress of Zacharie, another worker in the Montsou mine pits; becomes his wife after two children are born to them; left widowed when Zacharie dies in a mine explosion in 1884 in Émile Zola's *Germinal*.

Levellier, Lord Gryphard Miserly "woman-scorner," who helps to manipulate his niece, Carinthia Kirby, into marrying Lord Fleetwood and withholds an inheritance from his nephew, Chillon Kirby, in George Meredith's *The Amazing Marriage*.

Leven, Frank Student at Eton and aristocratic friend of Aldous Raeburn; he marries Betty Macdonald in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Marcella*. As Member of Parliament and Sir Frank Levin he yearns to return to his estates to live the life of a country squire in *Sir George Tressady*.

Levene, Shelley "The Machine" Once successful salesman in a high-pressure Chicago real estate office where a group of hungry salesmen lie, cheat, bribe, and even steal to make sales; has grown older and fallen on hard times; needs sales badly, as his daughter is ill; filled with desperation, and fears he will be fired for a lack of performance; investigated in the theft of the firm's sales leads and furniture in David Mamet's play *Glengarry Glen Ross*.

Levenspiel, Irving Jewish landlord who wants Harry Lesser to move so he can tear down the building in Bernard Malamud's *The Tenants*.

Leventhal, Asa Middle-aged New York Jew and trade-journal editor who must cope with his fears of loneliness, anti-Semitism, displacement, and death in order to strike an informed balance between what he owes to others and what he owes to himself in Saul Bellow's *The Victim*.

Leverett, Peter Charles Young attorney from Virginia and childhood friend of Mason Flagg; narrator of William Styron's *Set This House on Fire*.

Leverett-Smith Parliamentary Secretary who serves Roger Quaife and stands by him even when he disagrees on nuclear disarmament in C. P. Snow's *Corridors of Power*.

Levering, Lord Ninety-one-year-old Lancashire peer; he is married to his fourth young wife and has a ten-year-old daughter; he is a zealot for total abstinence and is the self-constituted leader of the opposition to the movement led by Evelyn Orham for Licensing Reforms, but he chooses to stay in Orham's hotel for the sittings of the Licensing Commission in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Leverre, Henri Marcia Bencomb's step-son, who elopes with Avice Pierston, forestalling Avice's marriage to Jocelyn Pierston in Thomas Hardy's *The Well-Beloved*.

Leverre, Mr. Widower with a young son; a bygone Jersey lover of Marcia Bencomb, he persuades her to marry him when she is left impoverished after her father's death; after his death she rears the boy in Thomas Hardy's *The Well-Beloved*.

Leverrier, John One of Nicholas Urfe's predecessors at the Lord Byron School and at Bourani; he lives at a monastery in Italy, where Urfe visits him to try to discover the truth about Maurice Conchis in John Fowles's *The Magus*.

Levi, Isaac Elderly Oriental Jew, who is evicted from his longtime home by John Meadows; he becomes Meadows's nemesis, following George Fielding to Australia and returning to England to expose Meadows on his intended wedding day in Charles Read's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Levin, Colonel Stanley Elegant, intelligent Jewish officer much preoccupied with his engagement to a well-connected Frenchwoman, Nanette de Bailly, in Ford Madox Ford's *No More Parades*.

Levin, Jake Jewish marine radio operator and friend of Mortimer Gray; killed on Tarawa in Leon Uri's *Battle Cry*.

Levin, Konstantin Dmitrievich Modeled on Tolstoy himself (in Russian, Tolstoy's first name is Lev), Levin is a socially awkward but warm-hearted and generous landowner and a suitor of Kitty Shcherbatskaya, to whom she initially prefers Vronsky; eventually Levin and Kitty marry and create an ideal family based on love, mutual respect, and work; despite apparent happiness in family life, his search

for the meaning of life almost leads him to suicide; is saved through his newly acquired faith in Leo Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*.

Levin, Nikolay Dmitrievich Levin's seriously ill brother; estranged from both Levin and even more so from their half-brother, Kosnyshev; lives with his former prostitute partner, Marya Nikolayevna; challenges the ideas and the lifestyle of the circle he belongs to by birth in Leo Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*.

Levin, Seymour (Sam, Sy) Thirty-year-old composition instructor at Cascadia College who has an affair with Pauline Gilley that eventually leads to his resignation from the college; central character in Bernard Malamud's *A New Life*.

Levine, Gerald David R.A.F. pilot who commits suicide in William Faulkner's *A Fable*.

Levine, Holly Literary critic and friend of Leslie Braverman in Wallace Markfield's *To an Early Grave*.

Levine, Richard Fossil-hunting zoologist whose disappearance sparks a dangerous manhunt through dinosaur-infested Costa Rican jungle in Michael Crichton's *The Lost World*.

Levinski, Pavel Yurevich Former actor and Russian radio announcer; a multilingual bargainer and courageous Jewish partisan; competently confuses the Germans by telephoning them as Colonel Graf Heinrich von Neudeck und Langenau in Primo Levi's *If Not Now, When?*

Levinsohn, Mr. Jewish solicitor of the Imperial Palace Hotel Company; he cleverly maneuvers the shareholders to give a majority vote for a resolution limiting the highest individual voting power to ten no matter how many shares are owned in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Levinson, Noach Recordkeeper for the Judenrat (a Nazi-controlled governing body) and principal narrator of an account of the Nazi occupation of Poland and the Jewish resistance movement in a Warsaw ghetto in John Hersey's *The Wall*.

Levison, Julia Duchess Lucy's raucous-voiced and frizzy-blond friend, who is an "arriviste" in society in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*. She attaches herself to Martha Denman for motives of self interest; she meets Evelyn Jarrold in the dress shop of Rivers and Roberts in *Family History*.

Levitt, Dr. Rector of Deerbrook in Harriet Martineau's *Deerbrook*.

Levitt, Frank Tall, thin outlaw, who maintains a restraining influence over his companions, Tom Laurence and Meg Murdockson, in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Levitt, Matt Mechanic enamored of Linda Snopes in William Faulkner's *The Town*.

Levitt, Tannie Pathetic old lady in the "convalescent home" where Will Barrett is taken after his diagnosis; Jack Curl uses Tannie and Tod to demonstrate the efficacy of the system in Walker Percy's *The Second Coming*.

Levitt, Tod Old man, married to Tannie in the "convalescent home" where Will Barrett is taken after his diagnosis. Jack Curl uses Tod and Tannie to demonstrate the efficacy of the system in Walker Percy's *The Second Coming*.

Levkin, David Otto Narraway's apprentice; Narraway's wife and daughter both become pregnant by him in Iris Murdoch's *The Italian Girl*.

Levkin, Elsa Otto Narraway's lover and David Levkin's sister; she dies accidentally in a house fire in Iris Murdoch's *The Italian Girl*.

Levov, Dawn Wife of Seymour Levov; former Miss New Jersey and Miss America contestant; Irish Catholic; claims to have entered beauty contests only to earn scholarship money and dislikes being reminded of her title; mother of Meredith; owns and manages a beef cattle operation; suffers suicidal depression after daughter becomes a fugitive; emerges from it with help of her husband and plastic surgery; has an affair with William Orcutt in Philip Roth's *American Pastoral*.

Levov, Jerry Younger brother of Seymour Levov; successful cardiac surgeon, married four times; aggressive, outspoken; when Seymour calls him in despair, instead of comforting him, tells Seymour he never understood anything about himself or those around him in Philip Roth's *American Pastoral*.

Levov, Meredith (Merry) Daughter of Seymour and Dawn Levov; beautiful and intelligent child but has a severe stutter; at age 16, kills a man when she bombs a local store and post office as a Vietnam war protest; becomes a fugitive; hides from her family; becomes a Jain and loses stutter in Philip Roth's *American Pastoral*.

Levov, Seymour "Swede" Blond, handsome Jewish former high school star athlete; runs a Newark glove factory; kind, respectable, dislikes violence; distraught when his daughter, Meredith, becomes a fugitive; searches for her

obsessively; first marriage destroyed by wife's affair with William Orcutt five years after Meredith's disappearance in Philip Roth's *American Pastoral*.

Levy, Adam Son of Jake and Clair Levy; he falls in love with Eloise Clawson Lavette in Howard Fast's *Second Generation*.

Levy, Baron Sinister moneylender, whose rejection by Leonora Avenel drove him to blast her happiness; he entangles Randall Leslie in plots against Audley Egerton and Harley L'Estrange in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's "My Novel," by *Pisistratus Caxton*.

Levy, Clair Wife of Jake Levy; co-owner of Higate winery in the Napa Valley; mother of Joshua, Adam, and Sally Levy in Howard Fast's *Second Generation*.

Levy, Helen Professor of foreign languages at Moo University; involved 14 years earlier with Dr. Bo Jones; has a long-standing and clandestine relationship with provost Ivar Harstad, whom she later marries; the kind and gentle soul of the university community; friends with Margaret Bell and Joy Pfisterer in Jane Smiley's *Moo*.

Levy, Jacob (Jake, Jawn) Jewish Jeep driver for Lieutenant Colonel John Dawson Smithers; lover and fiancé of Kathe Limpert; deliberately runs over three Germans after visiting Dachau in Martha Gellhorn's *Wine of Astonishment*.

Levy, Jake Friend of Dan Lavette; winemaker in the Napa Valley; father of Joshua, Adam, and Sally Levy in Howard Fast's *Second Generation*.

Levy, Joshua Son of Jake and Clair Levy; he is killed in action in World War II in Howard Fast's *Second Generation*.

Levy, Lady Christine Ford Wife of the missing financier; her family wanted her to marry Julian Freke in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Whose Body?*

Levy, Lydia American Jew who is the sister of Paul Levy and the wife of Marshall Pearl; understands her husband's visions and supports his search for his family in Mark Helprin's *Refiner's Fire*.

Levy, Maurice Rival of Penrod Schofield for the attention of Marjorie Jones; alternates between being Penrod's bitter foe and one of his regular playmates in Booth Tarkington's *Penrod, Penrod and Sam*, and *Penrod Jashber*.

Levy, Mr. Clerk to George Vavasor, who sends him to extort money from Alice Vavasor for election expenses in Anthony Trollope's *Can You Forgive Her?*

Levy, Mr. Gus Owner of the failing Levy Pants, a manufacturer of men's trousers in New Orleans; is hen-pecked by his wife, Mrs. Levy, and forever under the shadow of his domineering, though deceased, father; tries to avoid confrontation and his factory whenever possible; changes the scope of Levy Pants to Levy Shorts and gives Burma Jones a high-profile job in John Kennedy Toole's *A Confederacy of Dunces*.

Levy, Paul American Jew who is the brother of Lydia Levy and the protector of Marshall Pearl; navy officer who, as captain of the *Lindos Transit*, tries unsuccessfully to help transport European Jews to Palestine in Mark Helprin's *Refiner's Fire*.

Levy, Rachel Daughter of Christine and Sir Reuben Levy in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Whose Body?*. She becomes engaged to Freddy Arbuthnot in *Strong Poison*.

Levy, Sally Daughter of Jake and Clair Levy, as a teenager she falls madly in love with family friend Joe Lavette in Howard Fast's *Second Generation*.

Levy, Sir Reuben Financier whose disappearance dramatically affects the value of certain stocks and coincides with the discovery of a body in Alfred Thipp's bathtub in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Whose Body?*.

Levy, Sol Osage, Oklahoma, Jew who rises from street peddler to prosperous and respected businessman in Edna Ferber's *Cimarron*.

Levy-Monot, Chava Wife of Martin Levy-Monot, mother of Jacqueline, Naomi, and Rivka; dies at Dora/Nordhausen concentration camp in World War II in Marge Piercy's *Gone to Soldiers*.

Levy-Monot, Jacqueline Also known by her Jewish name, Yakova, and her code name, Gingembre; daughter of Martin and Chava Levy-Monot, older sister of twins Naomi and Rivka Levy-Monot; Jewish-French citizen at the beginning World War II, she loses all but one of her immediate family members during the war; a member of the French Resistance; falls in love with an American OSS soldier, Jeff Coates; survives Auschwitz and the death march to Magdenberg; when the war ends, she reunites with her one living sister, Naomi, in Marge Piercy's *Gone to Soldiers*.

Levy-Monot, Martin Jewish-French citizen, he is known by the code name Lapin as a leader in the French Resistance; husband of Chava, father of Jacqueline, Naomi, and Rivka;

he is killed in the massacre on Montagne Noire in Marge Piercy's *Gone to Soldiers*.

Levy-Monot, Naomi Younger sister of Jacqueline and twin of Rivka Levy-Monot; Naomi is sent to live with her extended family in Detroit, Michigan, during World War II; adopted by her aunt and uncle; molested by her cousin Duvey Siegal, raped and impregnated by a boarder named Lieb; she leaves the United States for Israel with her one surviving sister, Jacqueline, in Marge Piercy's *Gone to Soldiers*.

Levy-Monot, Rivka Jewish-French citizen; younger sister of Jacqueline and twin of Naomi Levy-Monot; Rivka and her mother are sent to a concentration camp during World War II; Rivka dies after trying to escape in Marge Piercy's *Gone to Soldiers*.

Lewellyn, Maurice Closest friend of the Brooks family; he loves Mariana, but she rejects his proposal; he meets Beatrice Brooks when she is working and starving and helps Beatrice and her child; he marries Helen Wallingham, best friend of Beatrice, in Caroline Norton's *Lost and Saved*.

Lewen, Dr. Elderly divine, whose conversations with the young Clarissa Harlowe develop her religious education in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Lewin, Daniel Isaacson (Danny) Son of Paul and Rochelle Isaacson, reared by Robert and Lise Lewin following his parents' execution; Ph.D. candidate at Columbia University who physically abuses his wife and is a radical protester; narrates parts of E. L. Doctorow's *The Book of Daniel*.

Lewin, Lise Wife of Robert Lewin and foster-mother of Daniel Isaacson Lewin and Susan Isaacson Lewin in E. L. Doctorow's *The Book of Daniel*.

Lewin, Robert Husband of Lise Lewin and foster father of Daniel Isaacson Lewin and Susan Isaacson Lewin; Boston College law professor who knows that the Isaacsons' trial was a travesty in E. L. Doctorow's *The Book of Daniel*.

Lewin, Susan Isaacson (Susy, Susyanna) Daughter of Paul and Rochelle Isaacson reared by Robert and Lise Lewin following her parents' execution; institutionalized after attempting suicide; retreats into her madness and dies in E. L. Doctorow's *The Book of Daniel*.

Lewis One of the crewmen aboard the *Indefatigable* involved in gambling on watch in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Lewis, Boney Aging actor who makes love to Hannah Graves in Penelope Fitzgerald's *At Freddie's*.

Lewis, Cecil One of the many longtime drunks in Harry Hope's seedy saloon; is called the Captain by the other patrons because of his endless recounting of his exploits as a British army officer in the Boer War in South Africa; his pipe dream, or fantasy, is that he will return to England and be welcomed by his rich family in Eugene O'Neill's play *The Iceman Cometh*.

Lewis, Cyfartha Disreputable former prizefighter who is the constant companion of Dai Bando and becomes his eyes after Dai Bando loses his sight in Richard Llewellyn's *How Green Was My Valley*.

Lewis, Dr. Richard Friend with whom Matthew Bramble corresponds while on his expedition in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Lewis, Jean Wife of John Lewis and former schoolmate of Elizabeth Gruffydd-Williams; she lives in a sordid apartment with her two young children and husband and treats him coolly after suspecting that he is having an affair with Elizabeth in Kingsley Amis's *That Uncertain Feeling*.

Lewis, John Numbers runner who fails to pay off Hubert Cooley's \$7.00 bet on 417 in Julian Mayfield's *The Hit*.

Lewis, John Young, lower-middle-class Welsh assistant librarian who is restless and bored; he has an affair with Elizabeth Gruffydd-Williams so that she will influence her husband to promote him at work; feeling guilty and suffering from injured pride, he declines the rigged job offer, resolves to be hereafter faithful to his wife, and moves his family to his home town, where he takes a job in coal sales in Kingsley Amis's *That Uncertain Feeling*.

Lewis, Linda Daughter of Rose Cook Lewis and Pete Lewis; sister of Pammy Lewis; student sent to Quaker boarding school in West Branch, Iowa; niece of Ginny Cook Smith and Caroline Cook; granddaughter of Larry Cook in Jane Smiley's *A Thousand Acres*.

Lewis, Lord Upright reptile of a man and a jealous god of the marketplace who decides as Chairman of the Board to suppress the product John Henderson has developed for the company in C. Day Lewis's *Starting Point*.

Lewis, Meillyn Young woman cruelly exposed as an adulteress by the deacons of the church in Richard Llewellyn's *How Green Was My Valley*.

Lewis, Miss Operator of a small, hot, and drafty shop, where "She" clerks and stands so long behind a counter that her feet swell to double their normal size; Miss Lewis, though relatively indifferent to the needs of the women who work for her, finally gives "She" a sickly smile and offers to help her get home in Storm Jameson's *A Day Off*.

Lewis, Morgan Scottish stable groom who believes in a pantheistic world of "moon people"; he refuses Lou Witt's marriage proposal in D. H. Lawrence's *St. Mawr*.

Lewis, Mrs. Kind nurse who, in contrast to the baby-farmer, Mrs. Spires, takes good care of Jackie Latch for several years; she gives sanctuary to Esther Waters when she is unemployed in George Moore's *Esther Waters*.

Lewis, Peter (Pete) Charismatic musician who meets and marries Rose Cook in college; urban transplant to Iowa; disappointed farmer; father of Pammy and Linda; son-in-law of Larry Cook, with whom he argues fiercely and whose rule he resists; continues to remain an outsider until his suicide in Jane Smiley's *A Thousand Acres*.

Lewis, Rose Cook Sister of Ginny Cook Smith and Caroline Cook; feisty daughter who occasionally stands up to her father Larry Cook; lover of Jess Clark; wife and then widow of Pete Lewis; victim of breast cancer in Jane Smiley's *A Thousand Acres*.

Lewis, Sam Peace Corps agricultural volunteer nearing the end of his two-year commitment in the Pujehun district of Sierra Leone; a cynic who dismisses the Mende culture for its superstition and lack of science-based medicine, but warily understands that consequences in West Africa are dictated by both in Richard Dooling's *White Man's Grave*.

Lewis, Shepherd (Shep) Black schoolteacher and friend of Eli Jah Green; takes a special but not necessarily benevolent interest in Robert X in Ernest J. Gaines's *In My Father's House*.

Lewis, Spotteswood Tuckahoe gentleman and provincial officer in charge of Fort Young; snubbed by Sally Lacey because he lives with an Indian squaw in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Lewis, Stanley Elihu Willsson's secretary in Dashiell Hammett's *Red Harvest*.

Lewis, the Dauphin The third Dauphin of France, under Charles VI; died in 1415, having never been crowned king; in the play, heir to the throne of France; via ambassador,

sends Henry a “tun of treasure,” which is nothing but tennis balls; shows contempt and disregard for Henry because of his previously prodigal behavior; advises Charles VI to prepare for war, but only insofar as war may happen at any time, not because the English invasion is to be feared; rejects the warning not to underestimate the English; acknowledges the blood ties that the English and French share due to the Norman conquest of England in 1066, but protests that the English are far inferior to the French; historically, did not participate in the Battle of Agincourt, and scholars assume Shakespeare mistook Sir Guichard Dolphin to be Lewis the Dauphin in the listing of the dead at Agincourt; not present at the Treaty of Troyes in William Shakespeare’s play *Henry V*.

Lewis, Tony Good-looking gay man in his thirties; lover of Sebastian Michael and friend of Johnny Rio in John Rechy’s *Numbers*.

Lewsome, Mr. London doctor’s assistant who becomes indebted to Jonas Chuzzlewit and provides him with lethal drugs; delirious with fever, Lewsome raves of the crime to his nurses, Sarah Gamp and Betsy Prig; he confesses to John Westlock in Charles Dickens’s *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Lex Phagor who guards Satorilvrash; he arranges for Billy Xiao Pin to be kidnapped from prison in Borlien and taken to the phagor leader in Brian W. Aldiss’s *Helliconia Summer*.

Lexington, Mrs. Jonas Oldacre’s housekeeper, a small, dark, and silent person; questioned by Sherlock Holmes during his investigation; states that she was awakened by the alarm of fire and understood that her master had been murdered; informs Holmes that she does not know about Oldacre’s private affairs in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle’s “The Adventure of the Norwood Builder.”

Leyburn, Agnes Plain sister of Catherine in Mrs. Humphry Ward’s *Robert Elsmere*.

Leyburn, Catherine Puritanical, saintly daughter of a clergyman; she marries Robert Elsmere and has difficulty in accepting his loss of faith in Mrs. Humphry Ward’s *Robert Elsmere*.

Leyburn, Rose Beautiful, musically talented sister of Catherine; she finally marries Hugh Flaxman in Mrs. Humphry Ward’s *Robert Elsmere*.

Leyland, Johnny Solicitor who fights with Colin Free-stone and causes him to go to the hospital in David Storey’s *A Temporary Life*.

Leyton, Diana Second cousin of Bryan Summerhay; she attracts him away from Gyp Winton Fiersen temporarily in John Galsworthy’s *Beyond*.

Leyton, Mr. Youngest and most self-conscious and irascible of the dentists for whom Miriam Henderson works in Dorothy Richardson’s *The Tunnel*.

Leyva, Antonio de Governor and tireless defender of the city of Pavia, which is besieged by the army of King Francis in William Godwin’s *St. Leon*.

Leznicki, Lieutenant New York detective who first accuses Stephen Rojack of murdering Deborah Rojack in Norman Mailer’s *An American Dream*.

L’Hermite, Tristan Friend of King Louis XI; leads the band that sets out to rescue Esmeralda in Victor Hugo’s *Hunchback of Notre Dame*.

L’Hermite, Tristan Provost-marshal of the royal household; a sullen and sinister hangman, he is a favorite of Louis XI in Sir Walter Scott’s *Quentin Durward*.

L’Heuremaudit, Mélanie (La Jarretiére) Young French ballet star; has an affair with V. in Paris in 1913; dies during a performance as the result of an accident or suicide in Thomas Pynchon’s *V*.

Lheureux, Monsieur Rich merchant, sly moneylender, and keen manipulator of Emma’s weakness for luxury; initially sells everything to Emma on credit, which drives her into financial ruin; having destroyed various other families, he flourishes at the end in Gustave Flaubert’s *Madame Bovary*.

Lia Casaubon’s girlfriend, who creates an alternative and innocent interpretation of the message of Provins; uncertain if her random list is about laundry or a plan for world domination in Umberto Eco’s *Foucault’s Pendulum*.

Libanius Hellenist scholar and philosopher whose teachings are much admired by Julian; narrates part of Gore Vidal’s *Julian*.

Libble, Lu Football coach of Jack Duluoaz at Columbia University in Jack Kerouac’s *Maggie Cassidy*; appears as Lou Little in *Visions of Cody*.

Libby Wife of Dan, mother of Jennie and Celia, aunt of Anne, Katie, Rossie, and Valery, sister of Grace, Rachel,

Elinor, and May; has stomach trouble in Joan Chase's *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

Liberfreund, H. Concentration camp prisoner at Birkenau, a part of Auschwitz; has risen to Block Elder; a former restaurant owner from Cracow in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Liberia Celebrated lady of the town who is addicted to cards and loses a lot of money; she sells her body to Jemmy Jessamy, among others, in an effort to pay her debts without her father's knowledge in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Jemmy and Jenny Jessamy*.

Libertas, Bayou de Overseer of the plantation at Bréda known for his kind treatment of slaves; friend of Captain Frounier in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *Drums at Dusk*.

Libnikov, Maxim Russian friend of Julius Halliday in D. H. Lawrence's *Women in Love*.

Librarian, Mr. (Candyman) Caretaker of an unusual San Francisco library and lover of Vida Kramar; narrator of Richard Brautigan's *The Abortion*.

Licht Clerk of the corrupt but comical court of Huisum, a village near Utrecht in the Netherlands in Heinrich von Kleist's *The Broken Jug*.

Licht, Abraham Confidence man and schemer; father of Thurston and Harwood by Arabella Jenkins, Millie by Morna Hirshfield, Darian and Esther by Sophia; rescues black foundling Elisha and raises him as a son; in old age weds Rosamund Grille and fathers Melanie; having become paranoid, burns the memoir of all the details of his schemes, triumphs, and losses in Joyce Carl Oates's *My Heart Laid Bare*.

Licht, Darian Youngest son of Abraham Licht; unlike his older siblings, never allowed to know of or participate in his father's schemes; becomes a composer of modern music ahead of its time; falls in love with his father's wife, Rosamund; their affair not consummated until one month before Abraham's death in Joyce Carol Oates's *My Heart Laid Bare*.

Licht, Elisha Black foundling raised by Abraham Licht; extremely talented at confidence schemes Abraham involves him in; falls in love with Millicent Licht; banished by Abraham, reappears years later as Prince Elihu, leader of the World Negro Betterment and Liberation Union in Joyce Carol Oates's *My Heart Laid Bare*.

Licht, Emily Nurse Jack Flood has an affair with in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Licht, Esther Youngest daughter of Abraham Licht; unlike older siblings, never allowed to know of or participate in her father's schemes; compassionate, warm, loving; becomes a nurse and then a crusader for birth control in Joyce Carol Oates's *My Heart Laid Bare*.

Licht, Harwood Second son of Abraham Licht; surly, untalkative; murders a woman during a quarrel with his brother Thurston; sent to Colorado, engineers a confidence scheme in which he murders a wealthy man and takes his place; when the man's relatives discover the scheme, he is killed, dismembered, and parts of his body are sent to his father in gift boxes in Joyce Carol Oates's *My Heart Laid Bare*.

Licht, Millicent Oldest daughter of Abraham Licht; accomplished and beautiful confidence artist; falls in love with adopted brother, Elisha Licht, and wishes to marry him; father forbids this; weds the son of a confidence scheme victim in Joyce Carol Oates's *My Heart Laid Bare*.

Licht, Thurston Oldest son of Abraham Licht; submits to arrest and trial for murder of a woman killed by his brother; undergoes a religious conversion in jail; apparently executed, but actually escapes to Canada; reappears as a traveling minister and evangelist in Joyce Carol Oates's *My Heart Laid Bare*.

Lickerish, Miss Elderly, outspoken, eccentric village spinster who keeps hedgehogs in her untidy cottage in Barbara Pym's *A Few Green Leaves*.

Lickpan, Robert Rustic whose anecdotes of local history include references to King Charles the Third and King Charles the Fourth in Thomas Hardy's *A Pair of Blue Eyes*.

Lida Daughter and youngest child of Marmeladov and Katerina Ivanovna in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Liddament, Major-General Commander of Nicholas Jenkins's division during the war; an admirer of Trollope and a bit of an eccentric, he takes to Jenkins; he is furious at Widmerpool's intriguing in Anthony Powell's *The Soldier's Art*.

Liduvina Augusto's maidservant in Miguel de Unamuno's *Fog (Mist)*.

Lieb Jewish-American man, he dates Ruthie Siegal but marries her best friend, Trudi; loses a foot from a war injury

while serving in World War II; when Trudi and Lieb move in with the Siegal family, Lieb seduces and rapes Naomi Levy-Monot in Marge Piercy's *Gone to Soldiers*.

Lieb Police detective who shows up at Harry Hope's bar to arrest Hickey for the murder of his wife in Eugene O'Neill's play *The Iceman Cometh*.

Liebenau, Harry Narrator of the years 1927 to 1945; chronicles the collapse of the Third Reich; air force auxiliary stationed in the vicinity of Stutthof concentration camp during the war; cousin of Tulla Pokriefke in Günter Grass's *Dog Years*.

Lieberman, Ernest Psychiatrist at Gan Dafna kibbutz who works with concentration camp survivors in Leon Uris's *Exodus*.

Lieberman, Frau German refugee who stays a while with Sukey Matthews and her family while waiting for her husband and second son to escape Nazi Germany; she angrily persuades Sukey to believe a war might break out in Angus Wilson's *No Laughing Matter*.

Lieberman, Maxwell (Skip) Coney Island schoolmate of Bruce Gold and now manager of a small intellectual magazine that publishes Gold's articles in Joseph Heller's *Good as Gold*.

Lie Detector, The Man who assumes that Sabina is guilty and follows her and other artists, extracting confessions from them, in Anaïs Nin's *A Spy in the House of Love* and *Seduction of the Minotaur*.

Lien Mother of Gan; tries to avoid eating Tlic eggs, which have revitalizing and pleasurable properties; as a result, looks older and more tired than she would otherwise; her actions and attitude indicate resentment, if not a weak resistance, to the parasitic relationship with the Tlic in Octavia Butler's "Bloodchild."

Lien Chi Altangi Chinaman visiting in London; his descriptive letters to Far Eastern associates are the vehicle of satire in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Citizen of the World*.

Liepmann, Renee Leader of the bourgeois bohemian set; she is one of many offended by Otto Kreisler's outrageous behavior in Wyndham Lewis's *Tarr*.

Lieschen One of Margaret's friends in Goethe's tragedy *Faust*.

Liesecke, Bruno German who marries Frieda Mosebach, the Schieglers' cousin, in E. M. Forster's *Howards End*.

Lietta Oldest daughter of Edward in Anaïs Nin's *Seduction of the Minotaur*.

Lieutenant Good man who is distressed because his reward for forty years of service in the Navy is poverty and contempt in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Lieutenant Honest soldier who recognizes Tom Jones's breeding and ensures that he receives fair treatment after Ensign Northerton assaults him in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Lieutenant Well-groomed, angry police officer who hunts the whiskey priest; embittered by his poverty-stricken upbringing and enraged by priests who took the poor's money with promises of glory in the afterlife, he is driven by his desire to rid his state in Mexico of all priests in Graham Greene's *The Power and the Glory*.

Lieutenant-Colonel of Fort St. George Richard Middlemas's priggish commanding officer, whom Richard kills in a duel in Sir Walter Scott's *The Surgeon's Daughter*.

"Lifeguard," Narrator Young man who combines the study of divinity at a university with observations of humanity at the beach where he works as a seasonal lifeguard; characterizes himself as a sort of sun-tanned god perched in his official "elevated wooden throne" above the throng of beachgoers; offers a kind of sermon, a commandment "to be joyful"; longs for a call for help from someone, which he has not yet heard, in John Updike's "Lifeguard."

Life of a Houseboy, Narrator Upon the protagonist, Toundi's, death, the narrator agrees to accept responsibility for disseminating Toundi's journal account of the sexually obsessed, violent French occupation of Cameroon in Ferdinand Oyono's *Life of a Houseboy*.

Ligeia Wife of the narrator; brilliant and exotically beautiful, she dies young after a prolonged illness, but comes back to life in Edgar Allan Poe's "Ligeia."

"Ligeia," Narrator Husband of the young and beautiful Ligeia; grief-stricken by her early death and still devoted to her memory, he chronicles the life and death of Ligeia; ultimately, his longing for Ligeia operates as a conduit for her reincarnation in Edgar Allan Poe's "Ligeia."

Liggett, Emily Wife of Weston Liggett; does not suspect her husband's infidelity in John O'Hara's *Butterfield 8*.

Liggett, Weston Wealthy, Yale-educated husband of Emily Liggett and lover of Gloria Wandrous; his double life finally is exposed when he returns home beaten up and drunk in John O'Hara's *Butterfield 8*.

Light, Christina (Princess Casamassima) Beautiful, illegitimate daughter of Mrs. Light and the Cavaliere Giacosa; loved by Roderick Hudson, but marries Prince Casamassima, in Henry James's *Roderick Hudson*; leaves her husband to pursue revolutionary activity in *The Princess Casamassima*.

Light, Gracie See Vaiden, Gracie.

Light, Mrs. Widowed mother, by the Cavaliere Giacosa, of Christina Light; obsessed with making a great fortune by marriage for her daughter in Henry James's *Roderick Hudson*.

Lightbody, Luckie Mrs. Girder's mother and Caleb Balderson's friend; she protects her daughter when Mr. Girder threatens her in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Lightbody, Will Desperate patient with an enigmatic stomach problem; he's looking for a miracle cure, and a special turn-of-the-century sanitarium promises to offer it in T. Coraghessan Boyle's *The Road to Wellville*.

Lightborne Owner of a Soho gallery and erotic art dealer in Don DeLillo's *Running Dog*.

Lighter, Ronson Thief and Billy Whisper's right-hand man; he is jailed in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

Lightfoot, Amanda Feminine ideal of the young Gama-liel Bland Honeywell; remains faithful to her brief engagement to him in Ellen Glasgow's *The Romantic Comedians*.

Lightfoot, Charlie Veteran Los Angeles police detective and former partner of A. M. Valnikov; a suicide in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Black Marble*.

Lightfoot, Geoffrey Owner of a chain of pet-food stores and a pet-food company who confronts Bill Fisher about Fisher's affair with his wife, Helen, in Keith Waterhouse's *Billy Liar on the Moon*.

Lightfoot, Helen Sexually voracious thirty-four-year-old wife of Geoffrey Lightfoot and lover of Billy Fisher; she is unfaithful to both in Keith Waterhouse's *Billy Liar on the Moon*.

Lightfoot, Maria Mulatto grandmother of Emma Lou Morgan in Wallace Thurman's *The Blacker the Berry*.

Lightfoot, Samuel Mulatto grandfather of Emma Lou Morgan in Wallace Thurman's *The Blacker the Berry*.

Lightoheel, Janet Godfrey Bertram's mistress and the mother of his illegitimate son, Godfrey Bertram Hewit, in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Lightowler, Diane Art teacher at Petersons School who recognizes and promotes Bryan Morley's artistic gifts and introduces him to a very different, liberated way of life in David Storey's *A Prodigal Child*.

Lighttower, Shining Marine radio operator wounded at Saipan in Leon Uris's *Battle Cry*.

Lightwood, Mortimer Eugene Wrayburn's indolent solicitor friend, who attends the Veneering dinner parties regularly and has a law practice with no clients except the Boffins in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Lightwood, Ruth Bitter wife of Jack Beechum; refuses to sleep with her husband after the birth of their daughter, Clara Beechum, in Wendell Berry's *The Memory of Old Jack*.

Liku Lok's daughter; she is captured and eventually cannibalized by the opposing tribe of Homo sapiens in William Golding's *The Inheritors*.

Lil Bits Daughter of Aunt Cora Lou and sister of Mamie in Sarah E. Wright's *This Child's Gonna Live*.

Lilburn, Lady Olivia Lord Lilburn's wife, who is in love with Lionel Stephens but remains faithful to her husband in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Lilburn, Lord Robert (Bob) Mellow aristocrat invited to Sir Randolph Nettleby's shooting party; he is unaware that his wife's interest is held by Lionel Stephens in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Lilia Mistress of Artemio until she left him for Xavier Andame in Carlos Fuentes's *The Death of Artemio Cruz*.

Lilia Narrator and the only child in the Indian family that Pirzada, working in the United States on a grant, visits on a regular basis in New England; does not understand the difference between India and Pakistan; cherishes every piece of candy given by Pirzada, storing them in her grandmother's box; comes to associate the candies with the safety

of Pirzada's daughters, and eats one candy each night as if it were some magical charm; finishes off all the candies only when she gets the news of Pirzada having safely united with his family in Jhumpa Lahiri's "When Mr. Pirzada Came to Dine."

Lilia Young woman the protagonist, Roberto de La Griva, earlier meets in a Parisian salon; becomes the object of his love and for whom Roberto writes letters in Umberto Eco's *The Island of the Day Before*.

Liliana Norval's wife and Iris's and Laura's mother; submissive, silent, and blind to her husband's infidelities; belongs to the Chase triad of wives with tragic marital destinies, including Adelia and Iris; her moment of affirmation as a married woman occurs during her husband's absence, when she unofficially takes over the family business; makes decisions for Norval and forges his name in Margaret Atwood's *The Blind Assassin*.

Lilith (Princess of Bulika) Vampiric and disobedient first wife of Adam; after bearing the child Lona, she consorted with the Great Shadow, who made her the Queen of Hell; she fears children since a prophecy has predicted that her own daughter will destroy her; she transforms herself into a spotted leopardess to kill children born in Bulika; in her left hand she holds the water of the kingdom, thereby turning it into a wasteland; she kills her daughter in George MacDonald's *Lilith*.

Lilla Noblewoman engaged to Henriquez; her innocence and beauty make her the victim of Victoria di Loredani in Charlotte Dacre's *Zofloya; or, The Moor*.

Lillian Mother of Adele Diamond and grandmother of Ann August; was married to Art, who has died; her home is a place of peace for Ann and Adele; enjoys the outdoors and collects rocks with Ann in Mona Simpson's *Anywhere but Here*.

Lillian See Honest Lil.

Lillian See Beya, Lillian.

Lillie Nell's friend, real estate agent; succumbs to Alzheimer's in Margaret Atwood's *Moral Disorder*.

Lilliput, Prince of Foolish but good-hearted prince, whom Vivian Grey saves from a wild boar and assists in his political negotiations to regain his lands in Benjamin Disraeli's *Vivian Grey*.

Lilly, Christopher Adoptive uncle of Maud Lilly, and true uncle of Susan Trinder; collector of pornography; rich and cruel man who makes Maud read pornography to his friends; limits her access to the outside world; brother of Marianne Lilly in Sarah Waters's *Fingersmith*.

Lilly, Marianne Mother of Susan Trinder; left Susan as a baby with Mrs. Sucksby when pursued by her cruel father and brother; her will divides her fortune between Susan and Maud; dies in a mental asylum in Sarah Waters's *Fingersmith*.

Lilly, Maud Raised and kept closeted by her aristocratic uncle; helps him compile a dictionary of pornography; often angry and aggressive; becomes part of a plot to escape by deceiving a maid, Susan, but falls in love with her; with her reputation ruined by scandal, she is discovered to be Mrs. Sucksby's daughter in Sarah Waters's *Fingersmith*.

Lilly, Rawdon Intellectual writer who argues the virtues of leadership and power to Aaron Sisson; he wants Aaron to follow him in D. H. Lawrence's *Aaron's Rod*.

Lilly, Tanny Rawdon's headstrong wife in D. H. Lawrence's *Aaron's Rod*.

Lilly, William Guy Mannering's old tutor, who taught him astrology in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Lillyvick, Mr. Collector of water rates, who bullies the Kenwigs by threatening to cut their three daughters out of his will when they displease him; he betrays them by marrying an actress, Henrietta Petowker, but returns to the Kenwigs family when Henrietta abandons him to return to the stage in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Lilt, Beulah Daughter of Hester Lilt; as a child, is dull and never talks; moves to Paris as a teenager, and as an adult becomes a famous and influential artist in Cynthia Ozick's *The Cannibal Galaxy*.

Lilt, Hester Imagistic linguistic logician; single mother of Beulah; very direct and patronizing; friend of Joseph Brill in Cynthia Ozick's *The Cannibal Galaxy*.

Lily Caretaker's daughter who does household chores for Kate and Julia Morkan in James Joyce's "The Dead."

Lily Mira's friend; driven insane by the cruelty of her father, husband, and son in Marilyn French's *The Women's Room*.

Lily One of two girlfriends of Mark Armstrong in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Lily Woman recalled by Miss Antonia Rashleigh and her sister in Virginia Woolf's "The Shooting Party."

Lily Woman whom Simon recalls during his reveries of the past; she declined his marriage proposal in Virginia Woolf's "Kew Gardens."

Lily Young woman who has no illusions and "accepts human nature" as she invites the somewhat disreputable "She" to go to a bar with her and knows "She" needs other women to write fake testimonials to help her get household jobs; nevertheless, "She" finally hates Lily because of envy for a woman who gains independence while "She" continues to depend on men for new dresses and free beer in Storm Jameson's *A Day Off*.

Limbkings, Mr. Chairman of the parish authorities, whose jurisdiction includes the workhouse where Oliver Twist was born in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Limbrick, Reuben Anti-social, intruder-phobic brother of Hester Dethridge; dying, he leaves her die isolated, fortified house Geoffrey Delamayn rents for his athletic training and retains as a convenient prison for Anne Silvester and suitable site for her murder in Wilkie Collins's *Man and Wife*.

Lime, Harry Charmer and leader of men, friend of Rollo Martins, and lover of Anna Schmidt; he betrays and uses them both; he is the head of a blackmarketeering ring that substitutes fake drugs for penicillin, being thus responsible for the deaths of many children; supposedly dead, Lime is in fact the mysterious third man who resurfaces to, unwittingly, reveal the possibility of compassion and moral wisdom in a fragmented world as his once-naïve friend Rollo Martins fires the bullet that kills him in Graham Greene's *The Third Man and the Fallen Idol*.

Limentano, Edgardo Middle-aged Italian Jew of Ferrara, Italy; man of many failures, mostly brought on by his own fears and misconceptions of those around him; unable to love or live a full life, as he has paralyzed himself with false imaginings; goes on a quest—a hunting trip—that also turns out to be a failure, as he cannot shoot a heron and leaves the duty to his guide, Gavino; contemplates suicide, but that act too seems to be another of his failures in Giorgio Bassani's *The Heron*.

Limon, Madame De Madame Du Maine's jealous daughter, who, with her husband, conspires with Monsieur De Rhie

in the kidnapping and imprisonment of Cornelia in Sarah Scott's *The History of Cornelia*.

Limon, Monsieur De Madame Du Maine's jealous son-in-law, who, with his wife, conspires with Monsieur De Rhie in the kidnapping and imprisonment of Cornelia in Sarah Scott's *The History of Cornelia*.

Limpert, Kathe Catholic waitress in Luxembourg; lover and intended wife of Jacob Levy in Martha Gellhorn's *Wine of Astonishment*.

Limpness, Lionel Playful, campy school friend of Eddy Monteith serving as "honorable attache at the English Embassy" in Pisuerga in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Limpsfield, Lord Tony London socialite in E. F. Benson's *Lucia in London*.

Lin Open and outspoken lesbian; uncertain, though, about her ability to be a good mother to her daughter, Cathy, in Caryl Churchill's play *Cloud 9*.

Lin, Amin One of Shay Tal's followers; she goes into exile with her in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Lina Hideously ugly animal, who was once probably a woman who is atoning and improving former bad behavior; she is Curdie Peterson's faithful and courageous companion, sent by old Princess Irene, in George MacDonald's *The Princess and Curdie*.

Lina Native American girl, a survivor of smallpox and a torched village; servant girl in Jacob Vaark and Rebekkah's household in 1680s Virginia; has preserved knowledge of life in the wilderness: when to vacate, to harvest, to burn, to hunt; midwife and protector of the wife and mother substitute, Florens, the black child traded to the household in repayment of a debt, in Toni Morrison's *A Mercy*.

Linacero, Eladio Lonely 40-year-old first-person narrator who is unable to communicate with others verbally; starts to write, and evokes his past, especially the abuse of Ana María when they were both teenagers; recounts his frustrated marriage with Cecilia and his relationship with Lázaro, his communist roommate; all his memories are interlaced with a recurring dream in which he encounters Ana María at "the log cottage" in Juan Carlos Onetti's *The Pit*.

Lincoln Half brother to Ostrog and second in command in the revolutionary organization in H. G. Wells's *When the Sleeper Wakes: A Story of the Years to Come*.

Lincoln, Abraham President of the United States who pardons Ben Cameron and whose assassination leads to the radical Republican policies of Reconstruction in Thomas Dixon's *The Clansman*.

Lincoln, John Constance Ollerenshaw's long-dead lover, a well-intending, affectionate, vacillating seaman who did not keep his promise to leave his wife and who died three years after the death of his eighteen-month-old illegitimate child; his faithlessness contributed to Constance's lifelong reclusiveness in Margaret Drabble's *The Realms of Gold*.

Lincoln, Lydia Maitland's wife, who writes anonymous letters to Gorka to retaliate against her husband for his infidelity; learns that she is to blame for her brother's fate in the duel, a fate she had intended for her philandering husband, in Paul Bourget's *Cosmopolis*.

Lincoln, Mr. Black Philadelphian who raises canaries and teaches Birdy about breeding them in William Wharton's *Birdy*.

Linda Affectionate mother of Happy and Biff and caring and doting wife of Willy, the traveling salesman; helps maintain Willy's false image of himself as a great salesman, and supports him in all that he does, believing foolishly that the truth of his failure might be too ugly for Willy to bear; plays mediator between the father and the two sons, pleading for a little understanding from the sons; despite her love, fails to understand Willy and prevent his suicide in Arthur Miller's play *Death of a Salesman*.

Linda Repulsive, bloated mother of John Savage; she returns to futuristic London after years lost in the New Mexico wilderness and is content to die in a drug-induced coma in Aldous Huxley's *Brave New World*.

Lindamira Censorious prude, who leads Leonora's friends to snub her when she visits the wounded Bellarmine too freely in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Lindamira Lydia's beautiful sister, who is preferred by their parents in Sarah Fielding's *Familiar Letters between the Principal Characters of David Simple and Some Others*.

Lindau, Berthold German-born American socialist who is the editor of *Every Other Week* and is fired by Jacob Dryfoos; killed by the police during a streetcar workers' strike in William Dean Howells's *A Hazard of New Fortunes*.

Linde, Kristine Old friend who revisits Nora Helmer after a 10-year absence; widowed three years and left broke and childless; views Nora as a simpleton who has been shielded from life's calamities; entreats Nora to ask her husband for a job for her at the bank he manages; later reunites with her former lover, Nils Krogstad, in Henrik Ibsen's play *A Doll's House*.

Lindell, Lady Marion Eldest sister of the Marquis of Worthing and a widow; as chaperon to Lady Helen Seely, she is unprepared for Lady Helen's insistence on marrying Lewis Seymour in George Moore's *A Modern Lover*.

Linden, David Freshman who shares the attic in Chalk House with Gus Pierce; his great-grandfather had been governor of the Commonwealth; develops a stutter because of his treatment by other boys in Alice Hoffman's *The River King*.

Lindenberg, Baron Otto Ancestor of the current baron and murderer of Beatrice de las Cisternas, the Bleeding Nun, in Matthew Lewis's *The Monk*.

Lindenberg, Baroness Rodolpha Vengeful aunt who hastens Agnes de Medina's entry into a convent because she was rejected by Agnes's lover, Alphonso d'Alvereda (Raymond, Marquis de la Cisternas), in Matthew Lewis's *The Monk*.

Lindesay One of Louis XI's Scottish Guard archers who save Quentin Durward from hanging in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Lindley, Evan Progress-minded attorney; learns prudence from his wife Serena Lindley after suffering financial reverses in Mary Austin's *Santa Lucia*.

Lindley, Serena Haven Wife of Evan Lindley; frustrated by exclusion from her husband's business affairs until financial reverses force an end to his protectiveness in Mary Austin's *Santa Lucia*.

Lindner, Mr. Karl Only white character in the play; represents the Clybourne Park Improvement Association; authorized to offer the Youngers a deal for their house in order to maintain the all-white neighborhood in Lorraine Hansberry's play *A Raisin in the Sun*.

Lindon, Eric Handsome and brave soldier who lacks religious faith; he is Lady Muriel Orme's cousin and becomes her betrothed; he saves Bruno from being hit by a train in Lewis Carroll's *Sylvie and Bruno*. Lady Muriel's

betrotthed, he is unworthy because of religious doubts; he releases her from her commitment and departs but later returns, having begun to accept God; he saves Arthur Forster's life and restores him to Lady Muriel in *Sylvie and Bruno Concluded*.

Lindore, Lady The wife of Frederick, Lord Lindore and sister-in-law of Lady Juliana Douglas; she runs off with Sir Leger when her children, Lady Emily and Lord Lindore, are very young in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Lindore, Lady Emily The only daughter of Frederick, Lord Lindore and Lady Lindore; she is reared by Frederick and his sister, Lady Juliana Douglas, and becomes the best friend of her cousin Mary Douglas in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Lindore, Lord Frederick Only son of the Earl of Courtland and brother of Lady Juliana Douglas; he becomes Earl of Courtland after his father's death; he is father of Lady Emily Lindore and Lord Lindore in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Lindow, Mrs. Plump and pleasant grandmotherly housekeeper who prepares meals for the narrator and her young writer-lover during their stay at Ambleside in Aline Bernstein's *The Journey Down*.

Lindsay, Henry Son of Philip Lindsay, brother of Mildred Lindsay, and friend of Stephen Foster; visits Cornwallis to assure Arthur Butler's fair treatment in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Horse-Shoe Robinson*.

Lindsay, Johnny Militant socialist who more than any of the others has demolished the "Colour Bar" in his house and acts as a great leader for the Africans, in spite of his ever-increasing ill health and risk of arrest in Doris Lessing's *A Ripple from the Storm* and in *Landlocked*.

Lindsay, Mildred Daughter of Philip Lindsay, sister of Henry Lindsay, and wife of Arthur Butler; visits Cornwallis to assure her husband's fair treatment; reunited with Butler at King's Mountain in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Horse-Shoe Robinson*.

Lindsay, Mr. Courageous Member of Parliament, who acts promptly in the Porteous riot in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Lindsay, Mr. Scottish uncle of Ellen Montgomery; supervises her training and education while she lives in Scotland in Susan Warner's *The Wide, Wide World*.

Lindsay, Mrs. Scottish grandmother of Ellen Montgomery; disowned Ellen's mother after she married an American, but rears Ellen as a teenager in Susan Warner's *The Wide, Wide World*.

Lindsay, Philip Father of Henry and Mildred Lindsay; master of Dove Cote; dies in a misdirected effort to pursue his daughter and join the British and Tory forces at King's Mountain in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Horse-Shoe Robinson*.

Lindsay, Rosa Hereward Egerton's mistress both before he marries Ada Merton and after his illegitimate children are revealed; she refuses to marry Egerton in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A God and His Gifts*.

Lindsey, Colin One of Han Kumar's closest friends at school in England; in India he passes Hari in the bazaar and appears not to recognize him in Paul Scott's *The Jewel in the Crown*.

Lindstrom, Ingrid Narrator's Swedish friend, who lives on a struggling neighboring farm in Africa; walks with the female narrator and discusses everything they are going to lose when their farms are sold at auction in Isak Dinesen's *Out of Africa*.

Line (Emmeline) Competent, wiry Jewish partisan; becomes Leonid's and then Mendel's lover; feminist Zionist, multilingual, and courageous combatant in Primo Levi's *If Not Now, When?*

Linehan, Mickey Continental Detective Agency operative who answers the Continental Op's call for assistance in Dashiell Hammett's *Red Harvest*.

Lineric, Mr. Brother and lover of Lady Leicester, with whom he is poisoned when their plan to kill Leicester fails in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Lineric, Sir Patrick Irish father of Mr. Lineric and Lady Leicester and brother-in-law of the Earl of Arundel in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Linford Young student from Shropshire who calls on Mr. Chips after other Brookfield boys tell him falsely that the retired master is looking for him; Mr. Chips, recognizing the old "leg-pull" on the boy, entertains him at tea; he says good-bye to Mr. Chips the night before Chips dies in James Hilton's *Good-bye, Mr. Chips*.

Ling, Captain Rupert Wealthy cousin and irresponsible lover of 18-year-old Sylvia Hervey Russell; he promises mar-

riage but abandons her in Dieppe to pursue Cape Town gold-mining schemes with Georges Lengard in Storm Jameson's *The Voyage Home*. He dies two years after abandoning Sylvia, according to report in *Farewell, Night; Welcome, Day*.

Ling, Jenny Rich, immature, greedy, fun-loving, beautiful woman; she is the wartime lover and later wife of the younger Nicholas Roxby; she gets a divorce when he cannot endure the postwar social whirl she requires and when she cannot accept his resignation as manager of the shipping business and his intention to live only on the allowance received from the family estate in Storm Jameson's *A Richer Dust*.

Ling, May Chinese wife of American Dan Lavette; mother of Joe Lavette in Howard Fast's *Second Generation*.

Lingard, Captain Tom (Tuan) Trader who rescues the future Mrs. Almayer from Sulu pirates in Joseph Conrad's *Almayer's Folly: A Story of an Eastern River*. He establishes Peter Willems in *An Outcast of the Islands*. He captains the brig *Lightning*, rescues the yacht *Hermit*, becomes stranded on the Shore of Refuge, and falls in love with a passenger, Edith Travers; he fails to support Hassim's coup; he concludes by sailing on the opposite bearing from the ship carrying Mrs. Travers in *The Rescue: A Romance of the Shallows*.

Lingard, Lena Jim Burden's girlfriend while he is in college in Willa Cather's *My Ántonia*.

Lingham, Lord Viscount Aged hero of agriculture and hunting fields; he moves the motion in the House of Lords which brings Lord Raingo under attack for his handling of propaganda and causes him to overtax his heart in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Ling, James Middle-aged, timid man who has become the latest target of the unscrupulous sales tactics of Richard "Ricky" Roma, a high-pressure real estate salesman in a Chicago real estate office; decides to cancel his contract, thus sending Ricky into a fit in David Mamet's play *Glengarry Glen Ross*.

Lingon, John Arabella Transome's clergyman brother, who helps his nephew, Harold Transome, in politics in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Linkhorn, Byron Brother of Dove Linkhorn; his death causes the passion to go out of his father's sermons in Nelson Algren's *A Walk on the Wild Side*.

Linkhorn, Dove Innocent involved in numerous shady schemes in Nelson Algren's *A Walk on the Wild Side*.

Linkhorn, Fitz Father of Byron and Dove Linkhorn; drunken fire-and-brimstone preacher in Nelson Algren's *A Walk on the Wild Side*.

Linkinwater, Miss Sister of Tim Linkinwater in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Linkinwater, Tim Chief clerk and long-time employee of the Cheeryble brothers; he teaches Nicholas Nickleby about the business; he marries Miss La Creevy in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Linklater, Laurie Royal cook, who helps Richie Monipplies and Nigel Olifaunt gain admission to King James I in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fortunes of Nigel*.

Linklater, Major Tall, thin retired army officer with a sense of humour; he flies to meet customers on liners at Southampton, Cherbourg, and Plymouth in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Linkum, Lawyer Dalcastle attorney who forges a grant, ostensibly by Robert Colwan's order, to assist him in the ruin of Mrs. Keeler and her daughter in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Linkwater, Mark (Markie) Manipulative, "brilliant," much-disliked London barrister with a vaguely reptilian appearance; he is drawn into a fateful affair with Emmeline Summers in Elizabeth Bowen's *To the North*.

Linlithgow, Lady Penelope Parsimonious but duty-conscious aunt with whom Lizzie Greystock lives in London until marriage to Sir Florian Eustace makes her patronage and friendship unnecessary; out of duty she provides a temporary home also for Lucy Morris, who earns her affection in Anthony Trollope's *The Eustace Diamonds*.

Linnane, Larry Easy-going Irish working-class father; forced to confront his racial stereotypes when his daughter Stephanie brings home Ben, a Nigerian immigrant, in Roddy Doyle's "Guess Who's Coming to the Dinner."

Linnehan, Mr. High school principal of Henry Bech in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Linnet, Tom Popular, good-natured houseguest at Marlowe; he is addicted to sentiment but is a practical joker in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Guy Deverell*.

Linnières, Ansiau de Old lord of Linnières and veteran of the Third Crusade; relinquishes his property in Champagne to

his son Herbert and sets off on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land in Jerusalem; seeks forgiveness for his sinful life; becomes blinded enroute as he travels with the renegade monk Bertrand in Zoé Oldenbourg's *The Cornerstone*.

Linscomb, Colonel Horse owner in William Faulkner's *The Reivers*.

Linstrum, Carl Childhood friend of Alexandra Bergson, whom he marries, in Willa Cather's *O Pioneers!*

Lintoff, Mr. Russian revolutionary whom Miriam Henderson meets through Michael Shatov in Dorothy Richardson's *Revolving Lights*.

Lintoff, Mrs. Mr. Lintoff's wife, also a Russian revolutionary in Dorothy Richardson's *Revolving Lights*.

Linton Robert Colwan's fellow lodger in Edinburgh who introduces him to James Watson, the printer, in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Linton, Catherine Attractive daughter of Edgar Linton and Catherine Earnshaw; she is forced into an unhappy and unnatural match to Linton Heathcliff but recovers to educate, love, and finally marry Hareton Earnshaw in Emily Brontë's *Wuthering Heights*.

Linton, Edgar Rich and conventionally handsome owner of Thrushcross Grange, who marries Catherine Earnshaw and brings up their daughter with a patient dignity that is no match for Heathcliff's revenge in Emily Brontë's *Wuthering Heights*.

Linton, Isabella Edgar Linton's romantic and silly sister, whom Heathcliff marries to further his vengeance; her infatuation with Heathcliff soon turns into fear and hatred after her marriage when she discovers his true nature in Emily Brontë's *Wuthering Heights*.

Lion Creature developed from the traditional nursery rhyme; after his fight with the Unicorn for the White King's crown, he instructs Alice to serve the plumcake backwards in Lewis Carroll's *Through the Looking-Glass*.

Lion Dog that is tamed first by Sam Fathers and then by Boon Hogganbeck in order to kill Old Ben, the bear; left in extreme conditions in the taming process to strengthen the canine, because many hounds die when trying to kill Old Ben; dies while killing Old Ben with Boon Hogganbeck; buried near Sam Fathers's grave in William Faulkner's "The Bear."

Lion Utopian educational co-ordinator who explains the evolution of his society to the Earthlings, quoting the maxim "Our education is our government" in H. G. Wells's *Men Like Gods*.

Lioncourt, Lestat de See Lestat.

Lionel Brother of Mary, the heroine; he tries to prevent her marriage because he is lonely and needs her company; there are suggestions of "psychological" incest in Caroline Norton's *The Wife and Woman's Reward*.

Lipido, Private Defender of Mother Ormsby; companion to Warren K. Ormsby in ceremonies dedicating the USS *Ormsby* in Wright Morris's *Man and Boy*.

Lip-lip Dog of Gray Beaver; killed by White Fang in Jack London's *White Fang*.

Lippechsel, Amalia Fyodorovna (Amalia Ivanovna) Landlady of Marmeladov and Katerina Ivanovna; scornfully called "Amalia Ludwigovna" by Katerina; also gives lodging to Andrey Semyonovitch Lebeziatnikov and Pyotr Petrovitch Luzhin in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Lippschitz, Annie ("Lippsie") Rick Pym's Jewish mistress, who nurses Dorothy Pym and loves and rears young Magnus Pym; her death, Magnus claims, set his resolve to discredit Rick in John le Carré's *A Perfect Spy*.

Lipranzer, Lip Homicide detective on special command with the Kindle County Prosecuting Office; Rusty Sabich's best friend, who helps Rusty out when he is accused of murder in Scott Turow's *Presumed Innocent*.

Lipschitz, Nahum Resident of Emma Lazarus Retirement Home whose decisions as director of the home's production of *Hamlet* infuriate Otto Korner; Otto initially regards his death with suspicion in Alan Isler's *The Prince of West End Avenue*.

Lipschutz, Sharon Three-and-a-half-years-old friend of Sybil, sits next to Seymour on the piano seat in the Ocean Room in J. D. Salinger's "A Perfect Day for Bananafish."

Lipscomb, Lucy Distant cousin of Tom More; owner of family plantation Pantherburn; she and More discover that molar sodium 24 (NA 24) is being pumped into the Ratlif intake; helps More to expose the child pornography ring at John Van Dorn's private school in Walker Percy's *The Thanatos Syndrome*.

Lipscomb, Mabel Blitch Childhood friend of Undine Spragg; divorces and remarries to enhance her social status in Edith Wharton's *The Custom of the Country*.

Lipton, Jane Léés World traveler and philanthropist; sufferer from lupus erythematosus; friend of Brewster Ashenden in *The Making of Ashenden*, a novella in Stanley Elkin's *Searches and Seizures*.

Liputin Member of a progressive revolutionary group led by Stepan Verhovensky at first and later by Pyotr in mid-19th century Russia in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *The Possessed*, also published as *Demons*.

Liputin, Madame Shy, pretty wife of Sergei Yegorovich Liputin in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *The Possessed*, also published as *Demons*.

Liputin, Sergei Yegorovich Earliest member of the circle that gathers around Stepan Verkhovensky to talk in the evenings; he is a miser, notorious gossip, and atheist who, though he keeps his family in fear of God, allows Nikolai Stavrogin to kiss his shy wife and then sends him compliments on his intelligence; is one of "the fivesome" who murder Shatovin in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *The Possessed*, also published as *Demons*.

Lir, Prince Adopted son of King Haggard; falls in love with Lady Amalthea and performs heroic deeds to win her favor in Peter S. Beagle's *The Last Unicorn*.

Lisa Daughter of Ivan Ilyich Golovin, engaged to Fyodor Petrovich in Leo Tolstoy's "The Death of Ivan Ilyich."

Lisa Exotic woman in Acapulco who looks like a combination of a Toulouse-Lautrec painting and the jungle; moves back to New York with her lover Bill; friend of Renate in Anaïs Nin's *Collages*.

Lisa (Adelais), Dame Shrewish wife of Jurgen in James Branch Cabell's *Jurgen*.

Lisanka Obedient maid of the stern and demanding old countess Anna Fedotoona in Alexander Pushkin's "The Queen of Spades."

Lisbia Monsieur de Maintenon's former servant, kidnapped in Wales by robbers who later abduct Belinda Lluelling, Maintenon's granddaughter; they escape together in Penelope Aubin's *The Life of Madam de Beaumont*.

Lisdale, Sir Charles Character who retires to Wales under assumed identity, falls in love, discovers true happiness, and

reveals to his surprised bride-to-be that he is not poor but extremely wealthy in Sarah Fielding's *The History of Ophelia*.

Lise Psychotic searcher who plans to control her own destiny by plotting her death at the hands of a sex criminal in Muriel Spark's *The Driver's Seat*.

Lisette Literate servant of the de Roubignés; she writes to Julia de Roubigné's friend Maria de Roncilles when her mistress is unable to write in Henry Mackenzie's *Julia de Roubigné*.

Lisle, Clarissa Aging but still beautiful actress invited to make a comeback performance at Ambrose Gorrings's castle; she is killed in P. D. James's *The Skull Beneath the Skin*.

Lismahago, Lieutenant Obadiah Veteran of American wars who wins Tabitha Bramble with his accounts of his shocking experiences as a captive of Miami Indians; he is the victim of a practical joke by Thomas Bullford, on whom he gets his revenge in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Lissener Twelve-year-old boy born on the same day as Riddley Walker; blind; friend of the dogs; Riddley meets him while running away in Russell Hoban's *Riddley Walker*.

Lissus Opponent wounded with a machete during a fight with Augie in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *God Sends Sunday*.

List, Isaac Gambler at the Valiant Soldier public house, who gambles with Nell Trent's grandfather in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Lister, Binky Secretary of David Bell at a New York television network; while on the road, Bell calls her regularly for home office news in Don DeLillo's *Americana*.

Lister, Craig Seventeen-year-old who is part of a gang of twelve boys who rip Martha Horgan's clothes off, pour beer on her, and poke her with sticks in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Listless, Mr. Young man who devotes his life to doing nothing whatever but becomes a rival to Scythrop Glowry in Thomas Love Peacock's *Nightmare Abbey*.

Listnitsky, Eugene Rich Cossack soldier from the district of Tatarsk; attracted to Olga, the wife of another soldier, then marries her when she is soon widowed; returns home to find his mistress, Arsinia, who is still married to Stepan, in his home in Mikhail Sholokhov's *The Don Flows Home to the Sea*.

Liston, Mr. Handsome, serious man, who is interested in the ancient Egyptians and unaware that his wife flirts with the young men in George Moore's *A Modern Lover*.

Lithgow, Wattie Middle-aged Border Scots who, using the name John Macnab, acts as strategist in the plot to poach two stags and a salmon in John Buchan's *John Macnab*.

Littimer James Steerforth's valet, who surrounds himself with a great air of respectability; he assists his master in the seduction of Emily Peggotty; she spurns his degrading offer of marriage to her after Steerforth abandons her in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Little Barry Black American student at McCarthy College in Wisconsin who befriends the young Hakim Ellelouï in John Updike's *The Coup*.

Little Big Man See Crabb, Jack.

Little Boy Son of Father and Mother; becomes a star in "Our Gang" comedies in E. L. Doctorow's *Ragtime*.

Little Brother Leaping Fish Lone young Indian whom Leslie Collins meets in the forest and names in Harriette Simpson Arnow's *The Kentucky Trace*.

Little Daylight Princess in the fairy tale told by Mr. Raymond to the children in the hospital; cursed at birth by an old witch to sleep all day and grow old with the waning moon, she is freed when, in her anilë phase, she is kissed by a prince in George MacDonald's *At the Back of the North Wind*.

Little Fox, Joe Indian boatbuilder for Backwater Brandon and lover of Lyddy; burned to death by the Kreggs when they hear that the land beyond the mountains is reserved for the Indians in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Little Girl Daughter of a middle-class merchant; she finds Pompey, takes him home, and then cruelly tortures and neglects him in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Little Girl, The Daughter of Mameh and Tateh; befriended by Evelyn Nesbit in E. L. Doctorow's *Ragtime*.

Little Girl's Aunt Maiden lady and sister of the Father of the Little Girl; she delivers Pompey from the hands of the little tyrants by taking him home in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Little Girl's Brother Spoiled and indulged favorite, who is educated at home by a tutor because it is "genteel" to educate young gentlemen at home in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Little Girl's Father Rich merchant's son, who gives up business and retires to enter society in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Little Girl's Mother Pale, unhealthy, and consumptive woman, who is out of place in society, but who is anxious to be accepted as a woman of fashion in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Little Harp Bandit who discovers that Jamie Lockhart is both a robber and a gentleman in Eudora Welty's *The Robber Bridegroom*.

Little Horse Heemaneh Indian in Thomas Berger's *Little Big Man*.

Little John, Mary New friend of Frankie Addams; her arrival allows Frankie to ignore the death of John Henry West in Carson McCullers's *The Member of the Wedding*.

Little John, Mrs. Boardinghouse owner in William Faulkner's *The Hamlet* and *The Town*.

Little John, Ulysses Spendthrift companion of Cuthbert Dangerfield in James Kirke Paulding's *Westward Ho!*

Little Luke See Luther.

Little Monk Physicist and assistant to Galileo in Florence; encourages Galileo to choose a more moderate path and position regarding his strife with the Catholic Church; asks Galileo how he, a pious monk, will tell his peasant parents, who have worked the vineyards and believed in the Holy Scriptures all their lives, that there is no God in Bertolt Brecht's play *Galileo*.

Little Oak Older of two small children of the teacher Wang Ta-nien and his wife, Wen-chin, in Taiwan in the 1960s in Hua-ling Nieh's "The Several Blessings of Wang Ta-nien."

Little Prince, The Youth who embodies all the wonder, innocence, and possibility of childhood; serves as a foil to the adult characters he successively meets after he leaves his home planet, Asteroid B 612; visits other planets, and finally arrives on Earth, where he befriends the Narrator in the Sahara Desert before the Snake frightens him into returning to his home world in Antoine de Saint Exupéry's *The Little Prince*.

Little Prince, The, Narrator Adult pilot whose plane crashes in the Sahara; as a child, his destiny was changed when adults failed to recognize one of his drawings as representing a boa that had swallowed an elephant, believing instead it was the drawing of a hat; consequently abandoned his dream of being a great artist; however, as an adult he maintains belief that imaginative people will be able to see his drawings for what they really are in Antoine de Saint Exupéry's *The Little Prince*.

Little Rock Night-crew hoist man at the Past Bay Manufacturing Company factory killed during the power outage in Robert Cantwell's *The Land of Plenty*.

Little Seamstress Charming beauty and young daughter of the local tailor in China's mountainous region known as "Phoenix of the Sky"; becomes the object of love by the book's narrator and his friend Luo, two young men sent to the reeducation camps during the Cultural Revolution in Dai Sijie's *Balzac and the Little Chinese Seamstress*.

Little Son of Honour Son whom Roxana has by the Prince—in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunate Mistress*.

Little Sunshine Hermit figure who lives at the Cloud Hotel on Drownin Pond; maker of charms in Truman Capote's *Other Voices, Other Rooms*.

Little, Joy (Mrs. Ossie Little) Wife of Ossie Little, lover of Nigra Jones, and mother by Jones of the mulatto Sherman Pew; Johnny Clane falls in love with her and commits suicide after she gives birth to her son in Carson McCullers's *Clock Without Hands*.

Little, Lizzy Schoolmate to Kate Fletcher (Armstrong); she worked hard to become a hairdresser in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Little, Lou See Libble, Lu.

Little, Ossie Preacher whom Nigra Jones is accused of murdering; husband of Joy Little in Carson McCullers's *Clock Without Hands*.

Little, Rodney Thirty-seven-year-old cocaine dealer who owns a grocery store, Rodney's Place; employer of Darryl Adams, Erroll Barnes, and Strike Dunham; mentor and father figure to Strike; wants Strike to take over as the dealer at Ahab's in Richard Price's *Clockers*.

Little-faith Hero of a story told by Christian; he is robbed by three men, but his faith, though little, aids him in John

Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Littlefield, Eunice Daughter of Howard Littlefield and neighbor of the Babbitts; elopes with Theodore Babbitt in Sinclair Lewis's *Babbitt*.

Littlefield, Howard Father of Eunice Littlefield and neighbor of George Babbitt; employment manager of the Zenith Street Traction Company in Sinclair Lewis's *Babbitt*.

Littlefield, Norman (Norm) Head of the English Department at Polycarp College; dies of stress from paying life insurance premiums in Peter De Vries's *Let Me Count the Ways*.

Littlejohn, Bailie Crusty magistrate, who interrogates Edie Ochiltree on the charge of assault against Herman Dousterswivel and releases Edie into the custody of Oldbuck (Jonathan Oldenbuck) in Sir Walter Scott's *The Antiquary*.

Littlejohn, Eddy Friend of Adam Fenwick-Symes; he marries Nina Blount; much of his life has been spent in military service, and he is ultimately assigned to a desk position in the London war office in Evelyn Waugh's *Vile Bodies*.

Littlejohn, Lucy Nymphomaniac who has been to bed with Andy Adorno, Quentin Villiers, Giles Coldstream, and everyone those three can think of; she is one of the decadent weekend guests in Martin Amis's *Dead Babies*.

Littleman See Hall, Willie.

Littlepage, Agatha (Aunt Agatha) Aunt of Virginius Littlepage; condemned to her third-story back bedroom because of an early indiscretion with Colonel Bletcheram in Ellen Glasgow's *They Stood to Folly*.

Littlepage, Captain Stately and refined retired sea captain and lover of the poets Shakespeare and Milton; haunted by a story about a city of ghosts near the North Pole in Sarah Orne Jewett's *The Country of the Pointed Firs*.

Littlepage, Curle Popular, vulgar, and naively optimistic son of Victoria and Virginius Littlepage in Ellen Glasgow's *They Stood to Folly*.

Littlepage, Duncan Spoiled son of Victoria and Virginius Littlepage; demoralized by World War I in Ellen Glasgow's *They Stood to Folly*.

Littlepage, Marmaduke Byronic older brother of Virginius Littlepage; modernist painter and opponent of Victorian psychology in Ellen Glasgow's *They Stooped to Folly*.

Littlepage, Mary Victoria See Welding, Mary Victoria Littlepage.

Littlepage, Victoria Brooke Wealthy and orderly wife of Virginius Littlepage in Ellen Glasgow's *They Stooped to Folly*.

Littlepage, Virginius Curle Pillar of society who, as he is attracted to Amy Dalrymple, begins to find his happy marriage monotonous in Ellen Glasgow's *They Stooped to Folly*.

Littlepugh, Mortimer Lonzo Counsel for the American Electric Power Company; commits suicide when replaced as counsel by Judge Irwin in Robert Penn Warren's *All the King's Men*.

Littleton, Mark New Yorker who visits his cousin and friend Ned Hazard in Virginia; narrator of John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Lituma, Sergeant Police detective transferred from Peru's coastal region to the Naccos post in the Andes to protect a road construction project; investigates the disappearance of three people: Pedro Tinoco, Casimiro Huarcaya, and Demetrio Chanca; suspects guerrillas, outlaws, vampires, and other causes of the men's deaths in Mario Vargas Llosa's *Death in the Andes*.

Litwak, Shimon (covernames: Karman, Levene) Emaciated Israeli operative and Marty Kuriz's loyal, pragmatic lieutenant; though suspicious of Charlie's instability, he assists Kurtz in her conversion and deployment as an Israeli operative in John le Carré's *The Little Drummer Girl*.

Litwak, Angel Son of Anna and Ladislav "Lala" Litwak, big and fair in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Litwak, Anna Banana Marries Ladislav "Lala" Litwak, plain and hardy; bright-black, clever eyes, a thatch of short black hair; Puerto Rican in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Litwak, Eddie Nineteen-year-old blond, baby-faced private first class shot four times at close range and killed by Isabelle Poole in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Litwak, Jadwiga Wife of Wiltold Litwak and mother of Ladislav "Lala" and Eddie Litwak, Polish immigrant in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Litwak, Ladislav ("Lala," "Lawrence") Brother of Private First Class Litwak; foundry foreman who eventually owns his own tool and die company in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Litwak, Nilda Daughter of Anna and Ladislav "Lala" Litwak, small and dark in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Litwak, Wiltold Husband of Jadwiga Litwak and father of Ladislav "Lala" and Eddie Litwak, Polish immigrant in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Liutov Young educated Jew in the Cossack army during the Galician war in 1920; his intellectual look, including the wearing of eyeglasses, and his slight build set him apart from his rough, virile comrades; desires to fit into the military group; accosts an old peasant woman and kills her goose in front of the soldiers, thus securing his inclusion with the men in Isaac Babel's "My First Goose."

Livaudais, Henry Eighteen-year-old resident of Isle aux Chiens; runs away with a young woman from a neighboring island but is believed to be dead in Shirley Ann Grau's *The Hard Blue Sky*.

Livaudais, Pete Brother of Henry Livaudais; sets fire to several buildings on a rival island, Terre Haute, exacerbating a feud in Shirley Ann Grau's *The Hard Blue Sky*.

Lively Small man who operates as a fence in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Liversedge, Tobias Denzil Quarrier's brother-in-law, a Liberal, who urges Quarrier to run for Parliament in George Gissing's *Denzil Quarrier*.

Liversedge, Edith Energetic, critical spinster who patronizes her poor relation Miss Aspinall while dictating to everyone else about housekeeping and sanitary arrangements for garden parties in Barbara Pym's *Some Tame Gazelle*.

Livesey, Dr. David Shrewd physician, who warns Billy Bones about rum, looks after Jim Hawkins, outwits the pirates, and makes a deal with Long John Silver in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

Livia Augustus's ambitious, scheming wife, who actually rules the Roman Empire and disposes of all who threaten her power in Robert Graves's *I, Claudius*.

Livia Wicked stepmother of Valentine and Camilla (Simple); she falsely charges them with incest; her death-

bed confession of her machinations against them leads to their reconciliation with their father in Sarah Fielding's *The Adventures of David Simple in Search of a Faithful Friend*.

Livingston (Lischinsky) Harvard-educated Russian Jew reared in New York and Arizona; successful businessman who supports the attempts of his adopted son, Marshall Pearl, to locate Pearl's family in Mark Helprin's *Refiner's Fire*.

Livingston, Lieutenant Crofts Officer in charge of harbor facilities who aids Major Joppolo in securing a bell for the town in John Hersey's *A Bell for Adano*.

Livingston, Mary Friend of the mother of Ginny, Rose, and Caroline Cook; first person to hint to Ginny that her mother had worried about the way the girls would deal with their father, Larry Cook, after the mother's death from breast cancer when Ginny was fourteen, Rose twelve, and Caroline six in Jane Smiley's *A Thousand Acres*.

Livingston III, Richard Olney (Dickie) Language tutor and playboy; brings to an anniversary gathering the gun that killed Charles Lawrence in Wright Morris's *The Huge Season*.

Livona, Signora Venetian mistress of the evil Montoni in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Liz Brickmaker's wife who is a friend of Jenny and nurses Jo when he has fever in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Liz Middle-aged divorcée who breeds Siamese cats; she is a neighbor of Leonora Eyre in Barbara Pym's *The Sweet Dove Died*.

Liz Only person who understands and accepts Billy Fisher's need for imaginative escape; she becomes his third fiancée in Keith Waterhouse's *Billy Liar*.

Liz Waitress at the Summer Camp in Margaret Atwood's "True Trash."

Liza Prostitute to whom the spiteful unnamed Narrator delivers an insincere sermon on the perils of her profession at the brothel he is frequenting with his old schoolmates; quits the brothel and goes to the Narrator's lodgings, where she finds him living in a hovel; sees him as insincere, despicable, and incapable of love in Fyodor Dostoevski's *Notes from the Underground*.

Lizaveta Young aristocratic woman in Switzerland courted by the radical thinker Nikolay Stavrogin; breaks

her engagement with him when she learns of his affair with Dasha, his mother's servant; beaten to death by Russian peasants because of her connection to the hated and duplicitous radical Nikolay in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *The Possessed*.

Lizaveta (Stinking) Young retarded girl who is seen as the village idiot; dies giving birth to Smerdyakov, leading most people to suspect Fyodor Pavlovich Karamazov of either seduction or rape of the girl in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *The Brothers Karamazov*.

Lizzie Pretty, cheerful Irish girl, the first servant to come to Miss Mathilda's house after Anna's arrival; although obedient and happy at first, one day she disappears "without her notice and with all her baggage" and never returns in Gertrude Stein's *The Good Anna*.

Lizzie Sister of Nell; misdiagnosed as schizophrenic in Margaret Atwood's *Moral Disorder*.

Lizzie Wife of the prison officer Jim in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Lizzy Young pieceworker forced into prostitution in order to support her dying sister, Ellen; she is befriended by Sandy Mackaye and ultimately rehabilitated by Lady Ellerton in Charles Kingsley's *Alton Locke*.

Llanos, Fulgencio Photographer who hopes to make his fortune with a picture of a famous wrestler; thinks an American who gives him a ride is going to kidnap and rob him; takes pictures of Tonito Marroquín, Richard Rodriguez, and Rafael Beltran and Esperanza Clemente in Sandra Benítez's *A Place Where the Sea Remembers*.

Llanosy, Alithea Ward of the cruel lawyer Old Cock; she escapes his clutches with the aid of John Buncle and his servant, Soto O'Fin, and takes refuge at Buncle's retreat, Orton Lodge, until Old Cock's death in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncle, Esq.*

Llanyllyn, Aunt Aunt of Lucy Tartan in Herman Melville's *Pierre*.

Llewellyn (Llew) Crude, simple, and rather vicious identical twin brother of Miles Faber raised as a son by Aderyn the Bird Queen; after discovering each other by accident, Llew and Miles trade places for a time; Llew is killed by Miss Emmett for his attempted rape of Catherine Faber in Anthony Burgess's *MF*.

Llewellyn, Alec Shady character and friend of John Self, to whom he owes money; he eventually goes to jail in Martin Amis's *Money*.

Llewellyn, David University student who is one of the four defended by Lewis Eliot from threat of expulsion on account of sexual misconduct in C. P. Snow's *The Sleep of Reason*.

Llewellyn, Ethan Retired criminal lawyer, plagued by guilt and pursued by the element of fire, who with his wife Jacqueline takes a trip to Gabriola Island, British Columbia, in search of a new home in Malcolm Lowry's *October Ferry to Gabriola*.

Llewellyn, Gwyn Ethan Llewellyn's younger brother who was lost at sea in Malcolm Lowry's *October Ferry to Gabriola*.

Llewellyn, Jacqueline Ethan Llewellyn's wife, who accompanies him to Gabriola Island, taking care of details while he drinks in a bar and ponders his fate in Malcolm Lowry's *October Ferry to Gabriola*.

Llewellyn, Mr. Ethan Llewellyn's brutal and neglectful father, now dead, in Malcolm Lowry's *October Ferry to Gabriola*.

Llewellyn, Tommy Son of Ethan and Jacqueline Llewellyn; he is now at boarding school in Vancouver in Malcolm Lowry's *October Ferry to Gabriola*.

Llorente, General Dead husband of Consuelo Llorente; died more than 60 years ago; his memoirs, written in French, are the reason Señora Llorente hires Felipe Montero as a translator in Carlos Fuentes's *Aura*.

Llorente, Señora Consuelo Widow who hires Felipe Montero to translate the memoirs of her dead husband, General Llorente, from French into Spanish in Carlos Fuentes's *Aura*.

Lloyd, Deidre Wife of Teddy Lloyd, the art master, and mother of numerous children in Muriel Spark's *The Prime of Miss Jean Brodie*.

Lloyd, Dr. Inadequate physician, who attracts wealthy patients but is ruined by his rivalry with Allen Fenwick in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *A Strange Story*.

Lloyd, Gwynnie (Westhall) Working girl, model for the artist Lewis Seymour in his poverty; forgotten when he moves to higher society, she is not recognized by him when

she later becomes maid to Lady Helen (Seely) Seymour in George Moore's *A Modern Lover*.

Lloyd, Heron Noted explorer and authority on Arabia who is contacted by Bill Kendrick to participate in an expedition to Arabia to verify Kendrick's archeological find in Josephine Tey's *The Singing Sands*.

Lloyd, Mr. Apothecary who treats Jane Eyre at the Reed residence and suggests that she be sent away to school because he can sense her mistreatment by the family in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Lloyd, Teddy One-armed, married art master at the Marcia Blaine School; his love for Jean Brodie is vicariously consummated with a member of "the Brodie set" but not exactly in accordance with Miss Brodie's years of preparation in Muriel Spark's *The Prime of Miss Jean Brodie*.

Lloyd-Thomas, Owen Earnest but narrow-minded non-conformist minister who arouses public opinion against Sirius and Plaxy Trelone after they refuse to stop living together in Olaf Stapledon's *Sirius: A Fantasy of Love and Discord*.

Lluelling, Belinda Madam de Beaumont's beautiful, virtuous daughter, who marries Mr. Lluelling; she is abducted by Mr. Glandore, who is killed by highwaymen before he can ravish her; she takes refuge with Mr. Hide, who loves her but respects her virtue and sends her home; stopped by robbers, she is saved by a fisherman, who reunites her with her family in Penelope Aubin's *The Life of Madam de Beaumont*.

Lluelling, Mr. Kind Welsh gentleman with a handsome estate; he falls in love with and marries Madam de Beaumont's daughter, Belinda; fulfilling a pledge, he searches for and finds Count de Beaumont in France; they are forced to land in Ireland on their way back to Wales, which they finally reach only to discover that Belinda has been kidnapped; after a search, she is found and reunited with Lluelling in Penelope Aubin's *The Life of Madam de Beaumont*.

Llwdyhlw, Marquis of Dedicated Member of Parliament, who constantly pleads pressure of work to postpone his marriage to Lady Amaldina Hauteville in Anthony Trollope's *Marion Fay*.

Lo Supernormal girl whose experience with atrocities during the Russian Revolution and its aftermath leads her to appreciate the orderly domestic world of Jane Austen; among the members of John Wainwright's colony, she is the one emotionally closest to John in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Lo Young Gy (woman) who loves the elder son of AphLin and is persuaded to confess her affection by his mother, Bra, in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *The Coming Race*.

Loadsworth, Mr. Legal counselor involved in the scheme to keep Medora Glenmorris from getting her inheritance in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

Loady Personal slave of Mamie Brandon Catlett; mother of the slave sold to pay for the Catletts' trip to Egeria Springs in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

Loayza, Don Leo XII Florentino's paternal uncle and the president of the River Company of the Caribbean; sings at funerals and feels saddened that he cannot sing at his own; employs Florentino, and leaves him the company when he dies in Gabriel García Márquez's *Love in the Time of Cholera*.

Lobbs, Maria Beautiful daughter of Old Lobbs and beloved by Nathaniel Pipkin in "A Tale of True Love," told by Sam Weller and written down by Samuel Pickwick in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Lobbs, Old Prosperous saddler with a beautiful daughter in "A Tale of True Love," told by Sam Weller and written down by Samuel Pickwick in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Lobkin, Margery Drunken foster mother of Paul Clifford in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Paul Clifford*.

Lobo Aptly named Peruvian student and mapmaker who preys on women; he longs for his homeland in a self-pitying way in Lawrence Durrell's *The Black Book*.

Lobo See Logan, Carl.

Lochleven, Lady Margaret Erskine of Petulant wife of Sir William Douglas and Queen Mary of Scotland's vigilant keeper; as mistress of James V, she conceived James Stuart, now Earl of Murray and Regent of Scotland; deeply ashamed of her former unchastity, she eagerly embraces the austere tenets of Protestantism in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*.

Lochleven, Sir William Douglas, Lord of Margaret Erskine's long-suffering husband; Queen Mary of Scotland is held captive in his castle in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*. *The Monk*.

Lock, Dinah Strong and plump woman gathering kindling in the Black Woods; accompanied by her two friends Rose Olliver and Amy Harwick; complains that she has the

heart of a young girl but the body of a middle-aged woman; dissatisfied with her feeble husband and four children; wishes that she could restart her life without family responsibilities; tells her friend about a romantic tryst she had years earlier in A. E. Coppard's "The Field of Mustard."

Lockard Sir William Ashton's confidential servant in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Locke, Alton Sickly Cockney tailor, self-educated poet, and Chartist, the narrator of the novel; befriended by Sandy Mackaye and Dean Winnstay, he falls in love with the dean's daughter, Lillian; influenced by the dean's niece, Eleanor (Lady Ellerton), who nurses him through a fever, he finally turns Christian socialist and dies en route to America in Charles Kingsley's *Alton Locke*.

Locke, Cynthia Wife of adulterous Edwin Locke in Joyce Carol Oates's *Cybele*.

Locke, Edwin Husband of Cynthia Locke involved in tragicomic midlife crisis; seeks salvation through series of romantic obsessions and marital infidelities in Joyce Carol Oates's *Cybele*.

Locke, George Cousin, enemy, and rival in love of Alton Locke; ambitious and self-serving, he uses and betrays his cousin; he becomes a clergyman and marries Lillian Winnstay, finally perishing from typhus supposedly caught from an infected coat made in a sweatshop in Charles Kingsley's *Alton Locke*.

Locke, Mr. Uncle of Alton Locke; a prosperous grocer and father of Alton's unpleasant cousin, George, he arranges for the young Alton to start work as a tailor in Charles Kingsley's *Alton Locke*.

Locke, Mrs. Alton Locke's widowed mother, who enables her son to receive a minimal education; a fanatic Baptist and a stern disciplinarian, she turns young Alton out of the house when he becomes skeptical and defiant in Charles Kingsley's *Alton Locke*.

Locke, Nathan Menacing senior partner, center of illegal Mafia activities of the firm; suspects Mitchell McDeere's cooperation with the FBI; confirms the murder order of two junior partners as well as the attempted elimination of Mitch in John Grisham's *The Firm*.

Locke, Susan Alton Locke's sister, who grows up to be a fanatic Baptist like her mother and marries the hypocritical preacher Mr. Wiglinton in Charles Kingsley's *Alton Locke*.

Locke, Townsend Pederson (Towny) Visiting conventioner whom Joe Buck beats up and robs for money with which to take Ratso Rizzo to Florida in James Leo Herlihy's *Midnight Cowboy*.

Lockert, Major Clyde Cocoa grower from British Guiana; friend of Fran and Sam Dodsworth in Europe in Sinclair Lewis's *Dodsworth*.

Lockhart, Anastasie (Taisie) Owner of Texas cattle; accompanies the trail herd to Abilene in Emerson Hough's *North of 36*.

Lockhart, Gertrude (Dirty Gertie) Promiscuous housewife in Proxmire Manor repeatedly thwarted by modern appliances and plumbing; eventually commits suicide in John Cheever's *The Wapshot Scandal*.

Lockhart, Jamie Bandit who becomes the robber bridegroom and hides his identity from his bride, Rosamond Musgrove, in Eudora Welty's *The Robber Bridegroom*.

Lockhart, Miss Science teacher and Jean Brodie's rival for the admiration of her students and of Gordon Lowther in Muriel Spark's *The Prime of Miss Jean Brodie*.

Lockhart, Rosamond Musgrove Daughter of Clement Musgrove; lover and wife of the robber bridegroom, Jamie Lockhart, in Eudora Welty's *The Robber Bridegroom*.

Lockit, Patty One of the nine pupils of Mrs. Teachum's school; she learns of the potentially dire effects of envy in Sarah Fielding's *The Governess*.

Lockwood Bespectacled, self-consumed tutor at Charles Lumley's college whom Charles challenges while visiting his alma mater with Veronica Roderick in John Wain's *Hurry On Down*.

Lockwood, Abraham Son of Moses Lockwood and the first Lockwood to attend college; expands the family wealth by investing outside the town of Swedish Haven; conceives of his family as the Concern in John O'Hara's *The Lockwood Concern*.

Lockwood, Adelaide Hoffner Pennsylvania Dutch wife of Abraham Lockwood in John O'Hara's *The Lockwood Concern*.

Lockwood, Agnes Wynne Invalid first wife of George Lockwood; mother of Bing and Tina Lockwood in John O'Hara's *The Lockwood Concern*.

Lockwood, Ernestine (Tina) Daughter of Agnes and George Lockwood; returns from Europe in John O'Hara's *The Lockwood Concern*.

Lockwood, George Bingham Scion of a wealthy rural Pennsylvania family; consolidates the family fortunes and builds a large country estate outside Swedish Haven in John O'Hara's *The Lockwood Concern*.

Lockwood, George Bingham (Bing), Jr. Son of Agnes and George Lockwood; expelled from Princeton; makes his fortune in California oil in John O'Hara's *The Lockwood Concern*.

Lockwood, Geraldine Second wife of George Lockwood in John O'Hara's *The Lockwood Concern*.

Lockwood, Jack Faithful servant to Henry Esmond in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*. He is the aged porter at Castlewood in *The Virginians*.

Lockwood, Moses First Lockwood in Swedish Haven, Pennsylvania; suspicious and violent, he amasses a fortune in real estate, coal-dredging, bank stock, and a distillery; builds a large house surrounded by a high wall in John O'Hara's *The Lockwood Concern*.

Lockwood, Mr. Primary, first-person narrator, the conventional outsider who comes as tenant of Thrushcross Grange and to whom Nelly Dean narrates the story of the Lintons and the Earnshaws in Emily Brontë's *Wuthering Heights*.

Lockwood, Penrose Younger brother of George Lockwood and his partner in Lockwood & Co. in John O'Hara's *The Lockwood Concern*.

Lockwood, Wilma Wife of Penrose Lockwood in John O'Hara's *The Lockwood Concern*.

Lockyer, Miss Gentlewoman ruined by Robert Lovelace before he ruins Clarissa Harlowe in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Loder, Major Disreputable gambler, who is an ally of Becky Sharp in her decline in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*. He is a follower of the Duchesse d'Ivry in *The Newcomes*.

Lodge, Farmer Father of Rhoda Brook's son and husband of Gertrude Lodge in Thomas Hardy's "The Withered Arm."

Lodge, Gertrude Wife of Farmer Lodge; visits Conjuror Trendle in order to discover a cure for her disfigured arm in Thomas Hardy's "The Withered Arm."

Lodgers Three boarders to whom the Samsas sublet a room; traveling in a pack and mumbling through their huge beards, they disrespect the family, including Frau Samsa's cooking and Grete's violin playing; when they see that Gregor, who is now transformed into a giant beetle, has ventured out of his room, they give notice without paying their rent; Herr Samsa finally expels them in Franz Kafka's *The Metamorphosis*.

Loding, Alec Professional actor of discreditable-roué parts; in boyhood an intimate neighbor of the Ashby family, he is struck by Brat Farrar's resemblance to Simon Ashby; he persuades Brat to present himself as Patrick Ashby and coaches him in the impersonation in Josephine Tey's *Brat Farrar*.

Lodovico Teresa's husband, who is hired by Princess Claelia Cesarini to assassinate Gerard; when Gerard begs him to do so and throws himself into the Tiber River, Lodovico rescues him and turns him over to Fra Jerome in Charles Reade's *The Cloister and the Hearth*.

Lodwick, Mitch District attorney prosecuting Frederic Manion; longtime rival of Paul Biegler in Robert Traver's *Anatomy of a Murder*.

Loeb, Ann (Annie) Young film editor; Manley Halliday's companion, nurse, confidante, and lover in Budd Schulberg's *The Disenchanted*.

Loeffler, Hermann German Chancellor who seeks peace in a world united by common values rather than nationalistic goals; he is saved from death many times by Adam Melfort in various disguises in John Buchan's *A Prince of the Captivity*.

Loerke Sinister, cynical artist who believes art is subservient to industry; his affair with Gudrun Brangwen helps bring about the final disaster in D. H. Lawrence's *Women in Love*.

Loesser, Mike Jill's first boyfriend at college; reads her poems, but doesn't like the way she writes; tries to mold her into the type of poet he believes she should be; breaks up with her after her abortion in Marge Piercy's *Braided Lives*.

Loeborg, Eilert Young gifted intellectual who was a recent lover of Hedda's before her marriage to George Tesman; unlike George, Eilert has published a sensational philosophical book; after a short absence, Eilert returns to Hedda's circle of admirers; his Achilles' heel, drinking, proves his undoing, as he shoots himself at a drunken orgy

with a pistol given to him by Hedda in Henrik Ibsen's play *Hedda Gabler*.

Loewenthal, Aaron Emmanuel Zunz's boss, who covered up his crime of embezzlement by framing Aaron; his actions lead to the employee's suicide; ultimately murdered by Aaron's daughter Emma in Jorge Luis Borges's "Emma Zunz."

Loftis, Helen Peyton Mother of Peyton and Maudie Loftis and wife of Milton Loftis in William Styron's *Lie Down in Darkness*.

Loftis, Maudie (Maudie-poo) Second child of Helen and Milton Loftis and younger sister of Peyton Loftis; dies after a childhood accident in William Styron's *Lie Down in Darkness*.

Loftis, Milton (Bunny, Cap'n Milton, Milt) Father of Peyton and Maudie Loftis, husband of Helen Loftis, and lover of Dolly Bonner in William Styron's *Lie Down in Darkness*.

Loftis, Peyton Twenty-two-year-old daughter of Milton and Helen Loftis; a suicide whose funeral is being conducted in William Styron's *Lie Down in Darkness*.

Loftus, Dan Erudite young scholar, somewhat meek but kindly; he is hired to travel the Continent as tutor to Richard Devereux's cousin; he returns to Chapelizod just after Lilia Walsingham's death to comfort her father, Dr. Walsingham; he serves as Walsingham's curate until the rector's death, then becomes personal chaplain to the young Lord Dunoran (Mervyn) and Gertrude Chatterworth in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Loftus, Rosemary Dance-marathon contestant who lures Robert Syverten into a sexual liaison under the bandstand in Horace McCoy's *They Shoot Horses, Don't They?*

Loftus, Sonny Army lieutenant whose attention to Mary Pilant makes Barney Quill jealous in Robert Traver's *Anatomy of a Murder*.

Lofty, Lord Admirer of Amoranda; he is very vain; he is an imposter and seduces Altemira in Mary Davys's *The Reform'd Coquet*.

Logan, Adah Elwood (Cousin Adah) Vivacious mid-western socialite; wife of Joe Logan and second cousin of Judd Rankin in Susan Glaspell's *Judd Rankin's Daughter*.

Logan, Carl (Lobo) Gang leader and schoolmate of Raymond Douglas; murders a policeman out of revenge in Herbert Simmons's *Man Walking on Eggshells* and *Corner Boy*.

Logan, Frances (Fanny) Daughter of a runaway mother; she is brought up by her maternal aunt, Emily Warbeck; she spends her holidays with the family of another maternal aunt, Sadie Radlett; educated, a good listener, and a happy child, Fanny is Linda Radlett's closest friend and confidante; she marries Alfred Wincham; she is narrator of Nancy Mitford's *The Pursuit of Love*. She tells the story of her contemporary and relation Polly Hampton in *Love in a Cold Climate*.

Logan, Harry Veterinarian for Judith's horse Gulliver; caretaker for Pilgrim when Maclean family vet Liz Hammond is not immediately available following the horse's accident; first defers to Annie Maclean's demand to save the horse and later resigns the case in frustration in Nicholas Evans's *The Horse Whisperer*.

Logan, Jamie Writer married to Billy Davidoff; both want to swap house with Nathan Zuckerman; Jamie instills sexual desires in the now impotent Zuckerman and inspires him to write the play "He and She"; introduces him to Richard Kliman in Philip Roth's *Exit Ghost*.

Logan, Jesse Drifter/cowhand on Homer Bannon's ranch, which he is forced to leave following the slaughter of Homer's diseased cattle herd in Larry McMurtry's *Horseman, Pass By*.

Logan, Joe Wealthy inventor and husband of Adah Elwood Logan in Susan Glaspell's *Judd Rankin's Daughter*.

Logan, Mr. Valentino (Val) Neighbor who saves the young Eva Medina Canada from sexual molesting, but who makes his own sexual advances toward her in Gayl Jones's *Eva's Man*.

Logan, Sir Giles Very successful businessman who champions Orlando King's continued success in Timberwork and various other business ventures in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Logan Brothers Three brothers whose lifetime of bowling success is destroyed when their trophies are stolen; turn to crime in search of the trophies, eventually shooting Constance Marlow and Bob under the impression they are the trophy thieves in Richard Brautigan's *Willard and His Bowling Trophies*.

Loggerheads, Louisa Proprietor of a pub, the Dragon; there Edwin Clayhanger executes the first important business deal given him by his father and first feels female attraction for the champion clogdancer Florence Simcox in Arnold Bennett's *Clayhanger*.

Logician, The Supposedly the epitome of reason, as he delights in absurd syllogisms; logic cannot explain the appearance of a rhinoceros in a provincial French town; remains identifiable even as a rhinoceros by wearing his signature hat in Eugène Ionesco's play *Rhinoceros*.

Logon, Arabella Mistress of the elder George Colwan; she seeks evidence against Lady Dalcastle (Rabina Colwan) and Robert Colwan for the murder of their son and brother, the younger George Colwan, in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Logothe, The Chancellor of the empire in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Lohberg Tabacconist in Hermann Broch's *The Sleepwalkers*.

Loilanum Laintal Ay's mother, who tries to take control of the country when her father, Little Yuli, dies in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Lois, Queen (Her Dreaminess) Self-centered and materialistic matron of Court life in Pisuerga who opposes her son Yousef's languid interest in young Laura de Nazianzi and encourages his marriage instead to the Princess Elsie of England in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Loisel, Madame Mathilde Middle-class French woman who resents that her life lacks material luxuries; often imagines herself as wealthy and the center of high society; borrows a beautiful diamond necklace for a ministry ball from her friend Madame Jeanne Forestier; discovers after the party that the necklace is missing; she and her husband incur astronomical debt and prolonged financial deprivation in replacing the necklace, only to learn 10 years later that the borrowed necklace was a worthless imitation in Guy de Maupassant's "The Necklace."

Loisel, Monsieur Clerk in the Ministry of Public Instruction married to Madame Mathilde Loisel, a woman who secretly covets a life of luxuries and high society; obtains an invitation to an official dance at the French ministry; to appease his wife's desire to dress well for the official party, sacrifices his savings to buy her an appropriate gown; also suggests that his wife borrow jewelry from her friend Madame Jeanne Forestier; discovers after the party that the necklace is missing; to replace the lost necklace, he and his wife incur astronomical debt and prolonged financial deprivation, only to learn 10 years later that the borrowed necklace was a worthless imitation in Guy de Maupassant's "The Necklace."

Lok Good-natured and slow-witted leader of a tribe of small, red-haired hominids (supposedly *Homo neanderthalensis*) who are eventually eradicated by a *Homo sapiens* tribe in William Golding's *The Inheritors*.

Loker, Tom Slave catcher who pursues Eliza Harris and her family; gives up his trade after being wounded and then cared for by the Quakers in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Uncle Tom's Cabin*.

Loki God of Norse mythology; also known as Low Key Lyesmith, Shadow's cell mate in prison, and Mr. World; appears in *The Sandman* graphic novels; works for Mr. Wednesday in Neil Gaiman's *American Gods*.

Lokteva, Katya Sergeevna Younger sister of Anna, attracted to Arkady; the two serve as foils of Anna and Bazarov; at first, Arkady also is interested in Anna, but when he gets to know Katya, he begins to question Bazarov's ideas; represents a middle position between Anna and Fenechka as a model of an ideal Russia in Ivan Turgenev's *Fathers and Sons*.

Lokyar, Robbie Youthful Puritan soldier who turns the soldiers' secret meetings from religion to politics; admired by Johnny Church for his impassioned hatred of all forms of neglect of man; shot for mutiny, becoming a martyr and uniting opposition to Cromwell in Mary Lee Settle's *Prisons*.

Lola American Red Cross worker in Paris during World War I; becomes Ferdinand's mistress, but leaves him when she discovers his cowardice and cynicism in Louis-Ferdinand Céline's *Journey to the End of the Night*.

Lola Eldest cousin of Leon, Cecilia, and Briony Tallis; spends the summer with the Tallises along with her twin brothers; is sexually assaulted by somebody she does not or cannot identify; ends up marrying Paul Marshall, her rapist, in Ian McEwan's *Atonement*.

Lola Youthful sweetheart and first wife of the narrator and murderous Pascual Duarte; becomes intimate with "El Estirao," Pascual's sister's lover; killed while Pascual watches in Camilo José Cela's *The Family of Pascual Duarte*.

Lola (Dolores) Spanish woman fleeing to France with whom Lorenzo fell in love while fighting with the International Brigades in Carlos Fuentes's *The Death of Artemio Cruz*.

Lolita See Haze, Dolores.

Lolita Seventeen-year-old daughter of Alfonso and Blanca Pereira; wants to marry, to the dislike of her Spanish parents, a part-native Ecuadorian Indian in Jorge Icaza's *Huasipungo*.

Loll, Rummun Dishonest founder of the Bundelcund Bank, the demise of which bankrupts Colonel Newcome and many others in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Loman, Ben Willy's rich, deceased older brother; admired by Willy for his dynamic and mesmerizing personality; made his fortune by going to Africa in search of diamonds in Arthur Miller's *Death of a Salesman*.

Loman, Biff See Biff.

Loman, Happy See Happy.

Loman, Linda See Linda.

Loman, Willy Modern tragic hero who lives a life of delusions; father of two grown sons, Happy and Biff, to whom he tells stories of his imaginary business success as a traveling salesman; obsessed with his brother Ben's financial success, who, it is believed, made money in the diamond mining business in far-off countries; thinks of nature when frustrated about life, sows seeds in the backyard to fill the gap that his fruitless life offers; kills himself in an automobile wreck; ultimately succeeds in selling his life to the insurance company in Arthur Miller's play *Death of a Salesman*.

Lomas, Bram Thin young man who is cut open by T'Gatoi with Gan's help in order to release the Tlic grubs inside him; is the host of T'Khotgif's eggs, known as an N'Tlic, in Octavia Butler's "Bloodchild."

Lomas, Padre Ecuadorian village priest who helps Alfonso Pereira exploit the native Indians into building a road for foreign development; convinces the natives to work on the project by declaring their toil the will of God; derives his own economic profit from the highway project in Jorge Icaza's *Huasipungo*.

Lomas, Trevor Working-class lout and rival of Humphrey Place in Muriel Spark's *The Ballad of Peckham Rye*.

Lomax Employee of Earl Mudger in Radial Matrix, an intelligence organization fronting as a business in Don DeLillo's *Running Dog*.

Lomax Purser aboard the *Renown* in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Lomax, Adrian (Daddy) Freethinking secularist of Manchester; he runs the “Parlour,” a popular vegetarian restaurant and meeting place for Freethinkers; he befriends David Grieve and shapes his education in Mrs. Humphry Ward’s *The History of David Grieve*.

Lomax, Charles Conventional “young man about town,” Lomax displays an irritating “frivolous sense of humor” and laughter in the Undershaft household; finds himself repeatedly scolded by the proper Lady Undershaft for his tactless behavior in George Bernard Shaw’s play *Major Barbara*.

Lomax, Dora Daughter of Adrian Lomax; she rejects his freethinking secularism to become a devoted member of and worker for the Church of England in Mrs. Humphry Ward’s *The History of David Grieve*.

Lomax, Hetty Sister of Julia Lomax Le Moyne and cousin of Hester Le Moyne, who wills Hetty a half interest in Mulberry Hill plantation, in Albion W. Tourgee’s *Bricks Without Straw*.

Lomax, Michael Twenty-nine-year-old American who owns a house in an ancient city four hours from Golconda to which he brings Lillian Beye; has buried all his emotions in Anaïs Nin’s *Seduction of the Minotaur*.

Lombard, Captain Philip Soldier accused of the deaths of twenty-one East Africans; he is shot with his own revolver in Agatha Christie’s *And Then There Were None*.

Lombard, Ivor Attractive young dilettante who lives primarily by his poise and charm; after a brief visit at Henry Wimbush’s Crome houseparty, he moves on to the next in a series of trivial entertainments at which he is in constant demand in Aldous Huxley’s *Crome Yellow*.

Lombard, Mr. Friend of Richard Hannay from his mining years in Rhodesia; now a middle-aged suburbanite, he tells Hannay that Valdemar Haraldsen’s son and his daughter, Anna, are being threatened, and with Hannay and “Sandy” Arbuthnot courageously defends them and their island; he determines to seek his own Island of Sheep and to “make his soul” in John Buchan’s *The Island of Sheep*.

Lombardo Author of *Koztanza*, a masterpiece admired by Babbalan Ja, in Herman Melville’s *Mardi*.

Lomelli, Larquis de Neapolitan relative whose illness calls Hippolitus de Vereza away from Mazzini castle and whose death makes Vereza heir to a small fortune in Ann Radcliffe’s *A Sicilian Romance*.

Lomellini, Caesar Commanding general of the Brotherhood of Destruction who leads a revolution against the Oligarchy; murdered by his own followers in Ignatius Donnelly’s *Caesar’s Column*.

Lomellino Aged counselor to Doge Andreas; he knows that Count Rosalvo is Abellino/Flodoardo and assists his entrapment of the conspirators in Matthew Lewis’s *The Bravo of Venice*.

Lomene, Lord de Nobleman at Henry III’s court in Ann Radcliffe’s *Gaston de Blondville*.

Lommax, Royal (Roy) American army cook in Luxembourg; wounded in the stomach by a shell fragment from a tank cannon in Martha Gellhorn’s *Wine of Astonishment*.

Lona Daughter of Lilith; largest of the Lovers (Little Ones), she is regarded by all the others as their mother; Vane falls in love with her; she is killed by her mother in George MacDonald’s *Lilith*.

London Leader of the migrant workers who strike during apple picking in John Steinbeck’s *In Dubious Battle*.

Lonelyhearts, Miss Male advice columnist burdened by his inability to assist those who write for help in Nathanael West’s *Miss Lonelyhearts*.

Loner, Buck (Ted Percey) Uncle of Myra/Myron Breckinridge and owner of an acting school; his tape-recorded reports reveal that Myra and Myron are the same person in Gore Vidal’s *Myra Breckinridge*.

Lonesome Blue Friend of Banjo and Ray; deported from France in Claude McKay’s *Banjo*.

Long Coal stoker with Yank aboard a transatlantic liner sailing out of New York; is contemptuous of the rich capitalists who ride first class aboard the ship in Eugene O’Neill’s play *The Hairy Ape*.

Long, Gertrude Hotel cigar counter clerk, then second wife of Will Brady in Wright Morris’s *The Works of Love*.

Long, Gilbert Young gentleman who is having an affair with Lady John in Henry James’s *The Sacred Fount*.

Longbottom, Neville Gryffindor student in Harry Potter’s year; pure-blood wizard whose parents, Frank and Alice Longbottom, were well-respected Aurors and members of the first Order of the Phoenix; his parents were tortured into

insanity by Death Eaters with the Cruciatus Curse; raised by his grandmother; shy, introverted, but loyal and courageous member of Dumbledore's army; eventual Herbology professor at Hogwarts; husband of Hannah Abbott in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Longdon, Mr. Wealthy friend of Lady Julia and Mrs. Brookenham in Henry James's *The Awkward Age*.

Long Er Devious man who won the narrator, Xu Fugui's, property with tricks and was executed later during the land reform (around 1947) in Yu Hua's *To Live: A Novel*.

Longestaffe, Adolphus Extravagant squire, proud of his estates and of his idleness but forced by lack of funds to associate with upstart entrepreneurs, especially Augustus Melmotte, to whom he eagerly gives up the title deeds for one of his country houses in exchange for promises of payment, with disastrous results in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*.

Longestaffe, Adolphus (Dolly) Dim-witted member of the Beargarden Club frequently at odds with his father over his spendthrift ways; after his father loses one of the entailed family properties, he puts his affairs into the hands of the lawyer Squercum in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*. His infatuation with Isabel Boncassen takes him by surprise; she is insulted by his persistent courtship in *The Duke's Children*.

Longestaffe, Georgiana Strong-minded, too-long-unmarried younger daughter of Adolphus Longestaffe; angered by her father's economies curtailing her social round, she redoubles her efforts to find a rich husband; she breaks her engagement with Ezekiel Brehgert when he loses money in Augustus Melmotte's business swindles and ends up in a desperate elopement with a country curate in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*.

Longestaffe, Lady Pomona Greedy consort of the squire of Caversham; she prides herself on the grandeur of their establishment and schemes unsuccessfully for years to get her daughters, Sophia and Georgiana, rich husbands in the London marriage market in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*.

Longestaffe, Sophia Unalluring elder daughter of Adolphus Longestaffe; her mother's efforts to secure a rich husband for her come to nothing and she settles, with smug complacency maddening to her still-unmarried sister, for the brainless George Whitstable of Toodlum Hall in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*.

Longfield, Edward Gentleman's son working as a servant for Lord Stivers; his testimony clears Arabella Clement of murder and robbery charges; befriended by the Clements, he is eventually rewarded with a schoolmaster's position by Henry Clinton in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Long Ghost (Long Doctor, Peter) Doctor aboard the *Julia* and Typee's companion in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Longhurst, Douglas B. San Francisco tycoon, head of the wrecker ring, and friend of Dr. Urquart; he lends Norris Carthew money in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Longknife, Walter Indian to whom Meridian Hill's father tries unsuccessfully to give farmland containing sacred Indian burial mounds in Alice Walker's *Meridian*.

Longley Gerard's nephew, a scared young boatswain's mate on his maiden voyage in the *Sutherland*; he shows signs of growth but is killed in the *Sutherland's* final battle in C. S. Forester's *Ship of the Line*.

Longman, Mr. Longtime, faithful steward of Mr. B—'s Bedfordshire estate and friend to Pamela Andrews in her early tribulations in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Longridge, Piers Thirty-five-year-old brother of Wilmet and Rodney Forsyth's friend Rowena Talbot; he lives by scholarly odd jobs and features as a possible romantic object for Wilmet, though he seems to prefer his friend Keith, in Barbara Pym's *A Glass of Blessings*. His relationship to the Forsyths continues in *No Fond Return of Love*.

Long-shanks, Nicholas Warden of the High House at Upmeads; his men cut off Ralph's fleeing foes in the final battle in William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*.

Longstaff, Elsie Put-upon, old-time performer in J. B. Priestley's *The Good Companions*.

Longstop, Sir Lords Enthusiastic member of the British touring side in the epic encounter with cricketers of the host island Britannula in Anthony Trollope's *The Fixed Period*.

Longstreet, James (Old Pete, The Dutchman) Southern general who is the right-hand man of Robert E. Lee; opposes Lee's plan to undertake the offensive against the Union army at Gettysburg in Michael Shaara's *The Killer Angels*.

Longueville, Count de Noble ward of Count de Vinevil; he marries Ardelisa de Vinevil just before they attempt to flee Turkey but is swept out to sea before she can join him; he believes her dead and sets sail for France, where he retires into an abbey until he and Ardelisa are happily reunited in Penelope Aubin's *The Strange Adventures of the Count de Vinevil and His Family*.

Lonigan, Frances (Fran, Frances Dowson) Sister of Studs Lonigan in James T. Farrell's *Young Lonigan*; appears in *The Young Manhood of Studs Lonigan*; happily married, as Frances Dowson, in *Judgment Day*.

Lonigan, Loretta (Fritzie) Sister of Studs Lonigan in James T. Farrell's *Young Lonigan*; girlfriend of Phillip Rolfe in *The Young Manhood of Studs Lonigan*; happily married to Rolfe in *Judgment Day*.

Lonigan, Mary Mother of Studs Lonigan; envisions her son as a priest in James T. Farrell's *Young Lonigan*; also appears in *The Young Manhood of Studs Lonigan* and *Judgment Day*.

Lonigan, Patrick J. (Paddy, Pat) Father of Studs Lonigan in James T. Farrell's *Young Lonigan*; gets successful contracts by paying kickbacks in *The Young Manhood of Studs Lonigan*; loses most of his money in the Great Depression in *Judgment Day*.

Lonigan, William (Bill, Studs) South Chicago grammar school graduate who spends an aimless summer hanging out and daydreaming in James T. Farrell's *Young Lonigan*; works for his father and frequents poolrooms and brothels in *The Young Manhood of Studs Lonigan*; engaged to marry Catherine Banahan.

Lönnrot, Erik Pure rationalistic man—an Auguste Dupin—but with a bit of an adventurer and a darer in him, known for his successes investigating crimes; foresees a series of murders, but ironically realizes too late that the last death is to be his own in Jorge Luis Borges's "Death and the Compass."

Lonoff, Emanuel Isidore (E. I., Manny) Jewish literary hero of Nathan Zuckerman; invites the younger writer to spend the night at his house; feels he has lived his life only in the fantasy of his works in Philip Roth's *The Ghost Writer*.

Lonoff, Hope (Hopie) Unhappy wife of E. I. Lonoff; offers to leave Lonoff and Amy Bellette to live together when she feels unloved by Lonoff in Philip Roth's *The Ghost Writer*.

Lonquillez Faithful servant of Count Louis de Montauban; he spies on Julia de Roubigné for his master in Henry Mackenzie's *Julia, de Roubigné*.

Lonsdale, Curly Bookie, brother-in-law of January Marlowe, and sometime double for Tom Wells in Muriel Spark's *Robinson*.

Lonsford, Figgins Son of a lord and schoolmate, though never an acquaintance, of Ernest Pontifex; envisioned as the friend of Ernest and the husband of her daughter, he is the object of Christina Pontifex's aspirations in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Lonstein Eccentric Argentinean Jew whose frequent digressions on humanism and narcissism border on the rabbinical; harshly critical of the revolutionaries' plans and techniques for social and political change; later reveals the group's location to Andrés, a disclosure that brings the police to confront the revolutionaries in Julio Cortázar's *A Manual for Manuel*.

Lonval, Lea de Wealthy courtesan of nearly 50 who is having a love affair with Chéri (Fred Pelous), a man half her age; practical, maternal, protective, and immovable, is the ideal of the successful promiscuous woman; deserted by Chéri for a younger woman, then realizes that her once-beautiful body has grown old in Colette's *Chéri*.

Loo Daughter of Arfretee and Deacon Ereemear Po-Po; fends off Long Ghost's advances in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Looby, Dr. Physician who is displaced by the fraudulent Ferdinand in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom*.

Lookaloft, Mr. Tenant farmer at Ullathorne in Anthony Trollope's *The Warden*.

Lookaloft, Mrs. Snobbish wife of a Ullathorne tenant farmer; she intrudes with her daughters into Miss Thorne's drawing room at the Ullathorne party in Anthony Trollope's *Barchester Towers*.

Loomis, Bert Facing tax evasion charges in United States; flees to Mexico and becomes a partner in land ownership with Susan Ames; has an affair with Altagracia Gomez, impregnates and marries her; enters ranching venture with Don Enrique Ortiz De Leon in Harriett Doerr's *Consider This, Señora*.

Loomis, George One-armed, gimpy veteran of the Korean War who nevertheless manages his own farm; accidentally kills Goat Lady in John Gardner's *Nickel Mountain*.

Loomis, Howie Local merchant who helps sponsor Big Red Smalley's traveling gospel show in George Garrett's *Do, Lord, Remember Me*.

Loomis, Imogen Crippled young married woman seduced by the narrator in Edmund Wilson's *Memoirs of Hecate County*.

Loop Garoo Kid Black cowboy who fights with whips and Hoo-Doo and who is an antagonist of the pope; believes that a novel can be anything it wants to be in Ishmael Reed's *Yellow Back Radio Broke Down*.

Loosh Loyal stablehand in William Faulkner's "An Odor of Verbena."

Loosh See Lucius.

Lootie Pet name of Princess Irene's nurse, who disbelieves the child's story about her visit with her great-great-grandmother in George MacDonald's *The Princess and the Goblin*.

LoPacca, Eddie Boyfriend of Jill Harrington; gets her pregnant and marries her; the boy whom everyone wanted, but not for keeps; gorgeous and stupid; works in the same deli department as Jason in Alice Hoffman's *Local Girls*.

LoPacca, Terry Dates Jason and works in fruits and vegetables at the Food Star in Alice Hoffman's *Local Girls*.

Lopakhin, Yermolay Successful merchant whose father had once been a serf on Madame Ranevskaya's estate in early twentieth century Russia; member of the rising working and merchant class; offers Madame Ranevskaya an answer to her financial misfortunes: cut down the cherry trees and divide the land into lots for summer cottages; announces that he, once a peasant, has bought the estate and the cherry orchard and will cut down the trees in Anton Chekhov's *The Cherry Orchard*.

Lopanto, Tony Parking garage employee who picks up Theresa Dunn in a bar and becomes her sexual partner in Judith Rossner's *Looking for Mr. Goodbar*.

Lop-Ear Friend of Big-Tooth; after learning to paddle a log, he travels away from the tribe in Jack London's *Before Adam*.

Lopez (code identification: 59200/5/1) James Wormold's impatient Cuban assistant; he misunderstands his employer's instructions and is nearly killed when one of Wormold's fictions backfires in Graham Greene's *Our Man in Havana*.

Lopez, Dr. Maria Fantasy female chief of Havana Main Hospital who is interviewed by Margaret Reynolds the journalist; introduces Reynolds to Fidel Castro, who is really a woman disguised as a man in Anne Richardson Roiphe's *Up the Sandbox!*

Lopez, Earl Scheib Eleven-year-old Cuban bicycle thief in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Black Marble*.

Lopez, Emily Wharton Stubborn only daughter of Abel Wharton; she distresses her father by marrying the adventurer Ferdinand Lopez; his attempts to use her to extract money from her wealthy father for his dubious business ventures cause her great misery; his suicide crushes her spirit, but she is at last won by the persistent kindness and love of Arthur Fletcher in Anthony Trollope's *The Prime Minister*.

Lopez, Ferdinand Personable scoundrel of mysterious background; he marries Emily Wharton and tries to further his dubious business ventures by scrounging from her wealthy father; he inveigles the support of the Duchess of Omnium in his unsuccessful bid for Parliament; his financial affairs desperate, he commits suicide by jumping in front of a train in Anthony Trollope's *The Prime Minister*.

Lopez, Sarita Successful doctor of sports medicine; immigrant to New York from the Dominican Republic; daughter of Primi and niece of Laura Garcia in Julia Alvarez's *Yo!*

Lopin, Aggie Spinster and gossip; owns a dry goods store in Betty Smith's *Joy in the Morning*.

Lopin, Goldie Common-law wife of an Indian storekeeper; adviser on pregnancy and motherhood to Annie Brown in Betty Smith's *Joy in the Morning*.

LoPresti, Fran Sculptor and neighbor of Joe Allston in Wallace Stegner's *All the Little Live Things*.

LoPresti, Julie Daughter of Fran LoPresti; becomes pregnant at Jim Peck's commune in Wallace Stegner's *All the Little Live Things*.

LoQuadro Mathematician who secretly sells excess time on the Space Brain computer in Don DeLillo's *Ratner's Star*.

Lorbeer, Harry Plumber; proprietor and mentor-priest of the Space Project in Wright Morris's *The Fork River Space Project*.

Lord Supreme being who has summoned his old adversary, the devilish but likable Mephistopheles, to heaven,

where the two engage in a wager over the soul of the mortal Faust; he remains confident that though Faust may err, he will not in the end relinquish his soul to Mephistopheles in Goethe's tragedy *Faust*.

Lord— Gentleman who is the supposed nephew of the Matron, but who is, in reality, the father of the girl who has been procured for him in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Lord— Roxana's lover; she grows tired of him and finally provokes him into leaving her in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunate Mistress*.

Lord, Bradley Sycophantic team secretary of the New York Mammoths in Mark Harris's *The Southpaw*.

Lord, Cal Husband of Lucinda Lord; drinks too much in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Lord, Eric Dates Nell; an associate professor of music who moonlighted with a big-name quartet, played Carnegie Hall, Alice Tully Hall, and Tanglewood; a world-class lover in Elizabeth Benedict's *Slow Dancing*.

Lord, Horace Immature, dandified brother of Nancy; he insists on marrying Fanny French, to whom he has been engaged, even after she has had a scandalous affair with another man in George Gissing's *In the Year of Jubilee*.

Lord, Lucinda Wife of Cal Lord; cochair of All Saint's Welcoming Committee; gets Alzheimer's disease in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Lord, Lynn See Howe, Marybeth.

Lord, Miss Daily charwoman and commentator on the romantic and domestic affairs of Dulcie Mainwaring's household; she declares her disdain for women's education and "all this reading" in Barbara Pym's *No Fond Return of Love*.

Lord, Nancy Educated, restless middle-class girl, who must conceal her marriage to Lionel Tarrant or lose her inheritance according to her father's will; she becomes alienated from her irresponsible husband and gives birth secretly, but the marriage becomes known and she is forced to support herself for a time in George Gissing's *In the Year of Jubilee*.

Lord, Stephen Distant, blunt-speaking, autocratic father, whose will provides that his children must marry late or lose their inheritances in George Gissing's *In the Year of Jubilee*.

Lord Chief Justice See Gascoigne.

Lord High Chancellor Godlike figure who presides over the Court of Chancery in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Lord High Chancellor Supreme power and final arbiter over the courts and people; never seen, as he works behind an immense closed door; chooses the magistrate Cust as the high court's new president in Ugo Betti's play *Corruption in the Palace of Justice*.

L'Ordinet, Horace Professor of English and father of Elizabeth Bean's baby; kidnaps the infant and, after his arrest, pleads temporary insanity; his black ancestry is discovered when the baby is found to have sickle-cell anemia in Frederick Busch's *Rounds*.

Lord Lindesay Rude and haughty commissioner sent by the Scottish privy council to force Queen Mary to abdicate; after brutally bruising her with his gauntlet, he begs her forgiveness in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*.

Lord Lindore The only son of Frederick, Lord Lindore and Lady Lindore; he is brother to Lady Emily Lindore and lover and second husband of Adelaide Douglas in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Loredan, Countess Member of the Venetian nobility who frequents the salon of Lady Nelly Staveley; she accepts Eustace Cherrington in his role as would-be writer in L. P. Hartley's *Eustace and Hilda*.

Loredani, Laurina di Marchese di Loredani's vain wife, who is seduced away from her husband and two children by Count Ardolph in Charlotte Dacre's *Zofloya; or, The Moor*.

Loredani, Leonardo di Young nobleman, Marchese di Loredani's son, who tries to escape his mother's notoriety, and who falls victim to a jealous older woman; he later becomes leader of the banditti in Charlotte Dacre's *Zofloya; or, The Moor*.

Loredani, Marchese di Venetian nobleman who is betrayed by his wife, Laurina, and killed by her lover, Count Ardolph, in Charlotte Dacre's *Zofloya; or, The Moor*.

Loredani, Victoria di Proud young noblewoman, whose love of Henriquez, brother of her husband, leads her to murder and the compromise of her soul in Charlotte Dacre's *Zofloya; or, The Moor*.

Lorency Cook at Knapp-of-Reeds plantation and mother of Nimbus; traded south following Nimbus's marriage; dies

in Louisiana during a journey back to North Carolina in Albion W. Tourgee's *Bricks Without Straw*.

Lorenzo Artemio's son, killed fighting for the Republicans with the International Brigade in the Spanish civil war in Carlos Fuentes's *The Death of Artemio Cruz*.

Lorenzo Friend of both Antonio and Bassanio, and a passive character; loves Jessica and elopes with her since the Jewish moneylender Shylock does not welcome a Christian suitor for his daughter in William Shakespeare's play *The Merchant of Venice*.

Lorenzo Nephew and heir of the Spanish king and brother of Bel-Imperia; argues with Horatio about the capture and ransom of Balthazar; with Balthazar, kills Horatio for wooing Bel-Imperia, who Lorenzo wants Balthazar to wed instead; imprisons Bel-Imperia; killed by Hieronimo during the *Solimon and Perseda* playlet in Thomas Kyd's play *The Spanish Tragedy*.

Lorenzo Rebel fighter whom Artemio abandoned in battle in Carlos Fuentes's *The Death of Artemio Cruz*.

Lorenzo, Don Don Mario's nephew who is dying in a convent of his wounds; his identifiable costume is worn by Hippolito to the ball; his last rites are the cause of an open door between Don Mario's garden and the convent, enabling Hippolito to approach and then to marry Leonora in William Congreve's *Incognita*.

Lorenzo, Don Impoverished sugarcane plantation owner; father of the young Rosaura and husband of his second wife, Rosa; allows Rosa to rule his life, compelling him finally to sell his plantation to finance Rosa's dress shop in the city in Rosario Ferré's "A Poisoned Tale."

Lorenzo, Father Old Franciscan monk, whose begging provokes Yorick's criticism, but whose forgiving nature and eventual death elicit a tender eulogy from Yorick in Laurence Sterne's *A Sentimental Journey through France and Italy*.

Lorey, Reuben (Mink) Troublesome woodsman who, if he is responsible for destroying Gus Griff's mill, is responsible for Tad's presumed death in Mary Noailles Murfree's *In the Clouds*.

Lori Friend of Gwen Murray in Jenkintown; trendy brunette in Alice Hoffman's *Here on Earth*.

Lorimer, Euphemia Wiatte Benefactress of Clithero Edny; aunt of Clarice Wiatte Lorimer, to whom Edny is engaged; sis-

ter of Arthur Wiatte, who drives away her lover, Sarsefield, whom she ultimately marries; victim of attempted murder by Clithero Edny in Charles Brockden Brown's *Edgar Huntly*.

Lorimer, Lord Jervis Younger colleague and friend of Hillmorton and Ryle; he lives with and then marries Jenny Rastall in C. P. Snow's *In Their Wisdom*.

Lorimer, Mr. Debauched youth who travels in Europe, sends his father a letter he has plagiarized from Sir Charles Grandison as evidence of his virtue, and has his governor, Dr. Bartlett, imprisoned in Athens by the Turkish authorities; he dies in Rome in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Lorimer, Rose Medievalist historian who loses her sanity over the issue of the relationship of ancient Christianity and pre-Christian British religion; she is committed to an asylum when she becomes dangerous in Angus Wilson's *Anglo-Saxon Attitudes*.

Lorimier Sir Duncan's servant sent to tend Dalgetty in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

Loring, Linda Sister of Sylvia Lennox; Philip Marlowe's lover in Raymond Chandler's *The Long Goodbye*.

Lorraine, Laverne Linda Hogan Mistress of Buddy Sandifer and lover of Ralph Sandifer in Thomas Berger's *Sneaky People*.

Lorraine, Mrs. Felix (Amalia) Duplicitous sister-in-law of the Marquess of Carabas; she spreads malicious lies, which damage Vivian Grey's political career, and tries to poison him to keep him from revealing her declaration of love to Frederick Cleveland in Benjamin Disraeli's *Vivian Grey*.

Lorrequer, Guy Nephew of Sir Guy Lorrequer and unsuccessful aspirant for the affection of Lady Jane Callonby in Charles Lever's *The Confessions of Harry Lorrequer*.

Lorrequer, Harry High-spirited young army subaltern, who succeeds in winning the love of Lady Jane Callonby after numerous scrapes and adventures in Charles Lever's *The Confessions of Harry Lorrequer*.

Lorrequer, Sir Guy Wealthy, childless uncle of both Harry Lorrequer and Harry's cousin, Guy Lorrequer, in Charles Lever's *The Confessions of Harry Lorrequer*.

Lorrie Fourteen-year-old homosexual black male who attends Jane Addams High School; christened Lawrence

Lincoln Jefferson Adams; outwardly gay and taunted by classmates for his sexual preference; dresses in his aunt's clothes; seen as a stabilizing force at times, as he takes care of the younger children in his home and tries to smooth over problems his friends face; chooses a homosexual relationship with Rakeen over attending classes, studying, and future college scholarships in Carolyn Ferrell's "Proper Library."

Lorrimer, Edwin Arrogant, secretive pathologist at Hoggatt's Laboratory; he is murdered in P. D. James's *Death of an Expert Witness*.

Lorrimer, Mrs. One of the murdered suspects of the death of Mr. Shaitana in Agatha Christie's *Cards on the Table*.

Lorrimore, Mariana Young half sister of Colonel Delmont's wife; she marries the elderly Lord Castledanes and is soon left a widow with two young sons; the children do not live many years in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

Lorry, Jarvis Clerk at Tellson's Bank in London and Paris and close friend of the Manettes; he helps them escape the French Reign of Terror in Charles Dickens's *A Tale of Two Cities*.

Lory Self-important creature from the pool of tears in Lewis Carroll's *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*.

Losberne, Mr. Eccentric bachelor surgeon, who tends Oliver Twist at Mrs. Maylie's after he is shot and attends Rose Maylie during her illness in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Loscombe, John Assiduous solicitor employed by Magdalen Vanstone to urge executors of Admiral Bartram's estate to search for a secret trust in her late husband's will in Wilkie Collins's *No Name*.

Loseby, Lancelot Army captain who is the grandson of Lady Ashbrook; he is sexually licentious and is a suspect in the murder of his grandmother; he marries Susan Thirkill after his grandmother's death in C. P. Snow's *A Coat of Varnish*.

Losely, Jasper Criminal son of William Waife and lover of Gabrielle Desmarests; he is finally subdued by Arabella Crane in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *What Will He Do With It? by Pistratus Caxtan*.

Losely, William See Waife, William.

Lossberg, General Alexander Lord Clanroyden's military antagonist in John Buchan's *The Courts of the Morning*.

Lotchen Seventeen-year-old daughter of Gottlieb Schultz in Alexander Pushkin's "The Coffin-Maker."

Lothair Serious-minded and impulsive youth, heir to great fortune and estates, who is torn among three influences: Church of England, Roman Catholicism, and revolutionary liberalism, each of which is represented by an attractive woman (Lady Corisande Brentham, Clare Arundel, and Theodora Campian, respectively) in Benjamin Disraeli's *Lothair*.

Lothaire Cruel son of King Louis of France; he breaks his promises to Duke Richard of Normandy in Charlotte Yonge's *The Little Duke*.

Lothar Close friend of Nathanel and brother of Klara; worries that Nathanel is losing his mental faculties as the latter pursues the apparition of Coppelius in E. T. A. Hoffmann's "The Sandman."

Lothario Young man who ravishes Miss Johnson and abandons her to his friend Horatio in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Lothman von Saxe-Meningen, Clotilde Second daughter of the king of Scandinavia; born into a very strict family; engaged to marry the pompous Wilhelm Gottsreich Sigismund von Ormstein, grand duke of Cassel-Felstein, and hereditary king of Bohemia, who seeks help from Sherlock Holmes in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's story "A Scandal in Bohemia."

Lo Tsen Manchu Princess who is close to a hundred years old but appears nineteen; she was an unwilling guest to Shangri-La some years before Hugh "Glory" Conway's party arrives in Tibet; Lo Tsen escapes Shangri-La with Captain Charles Mallison and dies shortly after she acquires her freedom; she is a talented musician in James Hilton's *Lost Horizon*.

Lotta Mother of Adolf Ulvaskog, who, after his father's death, takes over running the Ulvaskog farmstead in a remote and isolated part of Småland at the end of the 19th-century in Vilhem Moberg's *Far from the Highway*.

Lotte Charlotte S., who becomes the object of Werther's intense love; after her mother's death, takes care of her siblings, rejects Werther, and marries her long-time fiancé, Albert, in Johann Wolfgang von Goethe's *The Sorrows of Young Werther*.

Lottie Mae Maid of Big Joe Mackey and murderer of Buddy Matlow in Harry Crews's *A Feast of Snakes*.

Lotus (Lotus Flower) Teahouse prostitute bought as a concubine by Wang Lung, whose son she also attracts, in Pearl Buck's *The Good Earth*.

Lou Ann Daughter of Isabelle Pool; lives with her father in Texas in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Loudon, Adam Stiff, wealthy, retired Edinburgh grocer; his proposal that his penniless nephew, Loudon Dodd, take a job in his warehouse is opposed by his father, Alexander Loudon, in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Loudon, Alexander (Ecky) Cantankerous stonemason, Loudon Dodd's grandfather; he likes Dodd and leaves him nearly £17,000 in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Loudon, James Hypocritical ringleader of the Bolshevik plot to keep Saksia, the Russian princess, prisoner and to steal her jewels; he falls to his death battling Dickson McCunn and the Gorbals Die-Hards in John Buchan's *Huntingtower*.

Louella Volunteer Red Cross worker in Naples and comforter to all lost American soldiers in John Horne Burns's *The Gallery*.

Lou Ellen Lover of Lenard and party hostess in Ed Bullins's *The Reluctant Rapist*.

Louie Bus driver who becomes so attracted to Camille Oaks that he reserves a seat behind his in an attempt to make a date with her, despite the protests of an elderly passenger who desires to sit in the reserved seat, in John Steinbeck's *The Wayward Bus*.

Louie Hospital chemist living at Queenie's boardinghouse in Thornton Wilder's *Heaven's My Destination*.

Louie, Leila Eldest child who uses her knowledge of English to translate for her working-class immigrant parents; responsible daughter who moves in with her boyfriend in order to break away from feeling trapped at home; daughter of Dulcie Fu, stepdaughter of Leon Leong, half sister of Ona and Nina Leong in Fae Myenne Ng's *Bone*.

Louie, Mason Boyfriend, then husband of Leila Louie; auto mechanic; strong, confident, reliable man who supports the Leong family with his presence during its tragedies and crises and who willingly acts as an intermediary during its disputes in Fae Myenne Ng's *Bone*.

Louis Cold-natured narrator, a lawyer in Paris who has been brooding for decades on injustices he feels were visited upon him as a child and his wife; possessed by a poisoned mind and the feel of vipers in his heart; his unchecked cruelty extends to his wife, Isa, as he wrongly fears that she still

loves Rodolphe, a former lover, in François Mauriac's *A Knot of Vipers*.

Louis Elderly boatman dedicated to caring for Johnny in Rosamond Lehmann's *A Sea-Grape Tree*.

Louis Outsider with an Australian accent whose father is a Brisbane banker; loving order, Louis is destined to draw the threads together, to create one permanent moment out of the present and historical many; his loving pursuit of the fearful Rhoda is unsuccessful in Virginia Woolf's *The Waves*.

Louis Swiss Frenchman in the Natcha-Kee-Tawara Troupe of travelling theatrical performers who work at Houghton's theater in D. H. Lawrence's *The Lost Girl*.

Louis Young singer and retainer at Avenel Castle in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery*.

Louis Crew member on the *Ghost* who is kind to Hump Van Weyden in Jack London's *The Sea-Wolf*.

Louis Former lover of Richard; 53-year-old drama teacher prone to tears in Michael Cunningham's *The Hours*.

Louis Louisiana plantation owner who, after being made a vampire by Lestat, seeks out other vampires; morally disturbed by his need to kill in order to survive; tells his story to an interviewer in Anne Rice's *Interview with the Vampire*. In *The Tale of the Body Thief*, he vows never to make another vampire and so refuses to perform the "Dark Trick" to help the human Lestat recover his vampire body; is part of the coven that emerges after David Talbot is made a vampire.

Louis XI, King of France Ruthless and avaricious monarch who humiliates his nobility by raising low-born peasants to exalted ranks and amuses himself by assuming the disguise of Maître Pierre and mingling with the people; he kindles the Liégeois revolt and is imprisoned by the Duke of Burgundy in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Louis, King Tenth-century king of France; he makes Duke Richard of Normandy a ward of his court but really a prisoner until he is freed by the daring plan of Osmond de Centeville in Charlotte Yonge's *The Little Duke*.

Louis, King of France Gives Becket refuge in France after Becket's quarrel with King Henry II; seeks political strengthened by befriendng Becket in Jean Anouilh's play *Becket*.

Louis, Sir British ambassador to the Soviet Union and David Mountolive's superior and mentor during his posting there in Lawrence Durrell's *Mountolive*.

Louisa Dorilaus's ward (actually, daughter), who runs away from his advances and goes to work for a jealous milliner; she is lavishly befriended by Melanthe, until the Count de Bellfleur's attentions make Melanthe jealous; she falls in love with du Plessis and marries him in Eliza Haywood's *The Fortunate Foundlings*.

Louisa Old servant in George Cannon's boarding house; she is angered at the promiscuous behaviour of the young servant Florrie Bagster, and she makes known the bigamous nature of the marriage of Hilda Lessways and George Cannon in Arnold Bennett's *Hilda Lessways*.

Louisa Olive-skinned, brunette prostitute, the most capricious and high-spirited of Fanny Hill's colleagues at Mrs. Coles's; having eagerly given up her virginity at thirteen, she became a professional, seduced the retarded "Good-natured Dick," and abruptly disappeared abroad with an innamorato in John Cleland's *Memoirs of a Woman of Pleasure*.

Louisa Southern black woman desired by both Tom Burwell, a black laborer, and Bob Stone, son of her white employer, in Jean Toomer's *Cane*.

Louisa Unhappy maid of Magdalen Vanstone; she reveals that she has a child born out of wedlock; her mistress agrees to help her if she teaches her the duties of a parlor maid to further her scheme of recovering a lost inheritance by assuming Louisa's name and role in Admiral Bartram's household in Wilkie Collins's *No Name*.

Louisa Widowed sister-in-law of the evil Scottish baron Malcolm; she is held captive by Malcolm for control of her land and money; released upon Malcolm's death, she is reunited with her long-lost son Philip in Ann Radcliffe's *The Castles of Athlin and Dunbayne*.

Louisa Woolworth floorwalker in William Goyen's *In a Farther Country*.

Louisa Young, pretty black girl who works as a domestic servant in the Stone home; becomes the romantic interest of both Bob Stone, the prosperous young white man in the household, and Tom Burwell, a coarse black man who works in the Stones' fields; her seemingly innocent flirtation with both young men leads to their violent deaths in Jean Toomer's "Blood-Burning Moon."

Louisa Maria Teresa, Princess Exiled King James II's daughter, attended by Charlotta de Palfoy in Eliza Haywood's *The Fortunate Foundlings*.

Louise Egotistical history professor and former colleague of Mary; invites Mary to a sham interview so as to create the appearance of compliance with hiring regulations in Tobias Wolff's "In the Garden of the North American Martyrs."

Louise Glee-maiden who is protected by Henry Smith and who becomes Catherine Glover's companion during their captivity by John Ramorny in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fair Maid of Perth*.

Louise One of three girls from California who, although strangers to Peterson, invade his New York loft in search of a place to spend a few days in Donald Barthelme's "A Shower of Gold."

Louise Wife of Gottlieb Schultz in Alexander Pushkin's "The Coffin-Maker."

Louise, Madame Head saleswoman and one half of the formidable combination at the dress shop of Rivers and Roberts; a large woman tightly encased in black satin, she looks like an eighteenth-century gentleman with her gray hair cropped and brushed back in Vita Sackville-West's *Family History*.

Louise, Mademoiselle Governess of the count's chateau; engages in an affair with the philanderer count in Georges Bernanos's *Diary of a Country Priest*.

Louise, Mrs. (alias Sophie Loy) Woman who accuses Molloy of running over and killing her dog; she takes Molloy home and keeps him drugged, dean, and shaven in a dark room in Samuel Beckett's *Molloy*.

Louisiana Young ballet dancer; she is the ingenue of the Isabel Cornwallis Ballet Company in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

Louis of Bourbon, Prince, Bishop of Liège The Duke of Burgundy's beloved brother-in-law, a luxury-loving old man and generous ruler; a French-inspired Liègeois revolt led by William de La Marck results in his murder and the ransacking of his castle in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Louka Servant girl of the Petkoff household; impertinent and determined to transcend her lower class; becomes engaged to Nicola to gain future financial success, but her

love interest lies in Saranoff; knows about Bluntschli due to her predilection for eavesdropping, and is perceptive enough to quickly realize Raina and Bluntschli will end up together; finally becomes engaged to Saranoff in George Bernard Shaw's play *Arms and the Man*.

Louponheight, Laird of Awkward "booby," who admires Menie Gray, causing Richard Middlemas and Adam Hartley to begin pursuing her in Sir Walter Scott's *The Surgeon's Daughter*.

Lourdes, Maria de Local villager hired as housekeeper by Americans Richard and Sara Everton; uses native superstitions to protect the couple despite their resistance in Harriet Doerr's *Stones for Ibarra*.

Louvinia Loyal servant in the Jefferson, Mississippi, household of Colonel Sartoris and Dursilla in William Faulkner's "An Odor of Verbena."

Louvinia Wife of Joby's; Ringo's grandmother in William Faulkner's *Sartoris (Flags in the Dust)* and *The Unvanquished*.

Louvinie Slave and storyteller whose tongue is cut out by the plantation owner; her buried tongue nourishes a fabled magnolia tree in Alice Walker's *Meridian*.

Lovatt, Brigit Hallam Woman with a secret sorrow; she believes that she is the daughter of her husband, Edmund Lovat; she is really the daughter of Sir Ransome Chace and Mrs. Spruce, the Lovatts' cook, in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Darkness and Day*.

Lovat, Edmund Short, broad man, the elder son of Selina, husband of Brigit, father of Rose and Viola (and secretly of Mildred Hallam); he believes he is the father of his wife, Brigit, in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Darkness and Day*.

Lovat, Gaunt Younger, but still middle-aged, son of Selina Lovat; he stays with his mother and says he cannot afford to marry; he is a friend of Sir Ransome Chace in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Darkness and Day*.

Lovat, Rose Elder daughter of Edmund and Brigit Lovat; she is the sister with the brains, who overhears her grandmother saying that Brigit is Edmund's daughter and their marriage incestuous in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Darkness and Day*.

Lovat, Selina Tall, pale-faced mother of Edmund and Gaunt; her influence permeates the house in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Darkness and Day*.

Lovatt, Viola Younger daughter of Edmund and Brigit Lovat; she is the sister with the charm, according to Mildred Hallam, her governess and half sister, in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Darkness and Day*.

Lovatt, Ben The "fifth child," who is a throwback to a more primitive age and is unable to adjust to his family; placed in an institution, he is rescued by his mother; he ultimately grows up to be a misfit in society but a success with friends who are much like him in Doris Lessing's *The Fifth Child*.

Lovatt, David Eccentric architect whose goal is to marry a "nice" woman and to settle down and have ten children; he becomes more and more estranged from his wife after the birth of their fifth child in Doris Lessing's *The Fifth Child*.

Lovatt, Deborah David Lovatt's sister, who has several problems with her love life and is rather cool and curious about her brother's family life in Doris Lessing's *The Fifth Child*.

Lovatt, Harriet David's wife, who wants nothing more than to have ten or more children; after the birth of her fifth child, Ben, she is seen by the family as a monster herself; she must learn to live with the problems that Ben causes in Doris Lessing's *The Fifth Child*.

Lovatt, Helen David and Harriet Lovatt's second child, who spends all her school holidays with her grandmother Molly Burke in order to stay away from her youngest brother, Ben, in Doris Lessing's *The Fifth Child*.

Lovatt, James David Lovatt's father, a wealthy boat builder ever generous in helping out his son's financially strapped family in Doris Lessing's *The Fifth Child*.

Lovatt, Jane Harriet and David Lovatt's third child, who is much like her grandmother; she eventually moves out of the house to live at a boarding school in order to avoid her youngest brother, Ben, in Doris Lessing's *The Fifth Child*.

Lovatt, Jessica David Lovatt's stepmother in Doris Lessing's *The Fifth Child*.

Lovatt, Luke David and Harriet Lovatt's first child, utterly scornful of his parents because they rescue his brother, Ben, from an institution; consequently he goes away to boarding school and spends all of his holidays with Grandfather James Lovatt in Doris Lessing's *The Fifth Child*.

Lovatt, Paul Harriet and David Lovatt's fourth child, who was completely neglected by his mother because she was busy dealing with his younger brother, Ben; his terrible

behavior problems are due to his having to live with Ben in Doris Lessing's *The Fifth Child*.

Love, Frankie Shrewd merchant seaman; when he cannot find a job on land he agrees to be a pimp for his girlfriend, a prostitute; he is arrested by Edward Justice, but the two men become friends in Colin MacInnes's *Mr. Love and Justice*.

Love, Frankie's girlfriend Unnamed prostitute; she angers Frankie Love by aborting what could possibly be their child in Colin MacInnes's *Mr. Love and Justice*.

Love, Frankie's girlfriend's mother Unnamed gypsy faith healer; she practices her business from her daughter's apartment to divert attention from the prostitution going on inside in Colin MacInnes's *Mr. Love and Justice*.

Love, Julien Friend of Bull Hubbard and Jack Duluo in Jack Kerouac's *Visions of Cody*; also appears in *Book of Dreams*, *Big Sur*, and *Desolation Angels*.

Love, Nicholas Jess Harlan's faith-healing "witness"; very tall; was Josef's bodyguard; buys land in Alaska in Gayl Jones's *The Healing*.

Love, Reggie Middle-aged recovering alcoholic, low-income lawyer; becomes eleven-year-old Mark Sway's lawyer by chance; battles the high-profile U.S. district attorney, Roy Foltrigg, to help her client protect his family from the Mafia in John Grisham's *The Client*.

Loveday, John Trumpet-major during the Napoleonic wars who falls deeply and selflessly in love with Anne Garland, the daughter of the woman who marries his widowed father; after Anne rejects him in favor of his sailor brother, Bob, he strives to promote her happiness by assisting his brother's suit; successful, he goes off to die in battle in Thomas Hardy's *The Trumpet-Major*.

Loveday, Mr. Miller at Overcombe Mill and father of John and Bob; he marries Martha Garland in order not to waste the extensive housecleaning done for the reception of Matilda Johnson in Thomas Hardy's *The Trumpet-Major*.

Loveday, Robert (Bob) John Loveday's jovial, good-natured, though inconstant brother, a sailor who returns to his coastal village with Matilda Johnson, his betrothed; when her history is known to him, he quickly transfers his affection to Anne Garland, the woman with whom his brother is in love, eventually winning her from John, although he is the less devoted of the two, in Thomas Hardy's *The Trumpet-Major*.

Lovegood, Luna Ravenclaw student one year below Harry Potter; lovely but offbeat daughter of Xenophilus Lovegood, editor in chief of *The Quibbler*; able to see Thestrals, a type of magical horses thought to be omens of evil; member of Dumbledore's army, eventual wife of Newt Scamander's grandson Rolf and mother of twin sons Lorcan and Lysander Scamander in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Lovegrove, Mr. Very amiable man in love with Lady Speck in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Jemmy and Jenny Jessamy. Newcomes*.

Loveit, Harriet Object of Charles Truworth's pursuit in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Miss Betsy Thoughtless*.

Loveit, Sir Basil Friend of Miss Forward and a suitor to Betsy Thoughtless in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Miss Betsy Thoughtless*.

Lovel, Barbara Queen of the Gypsies; having failed to marry her granddaughter, Sybil, to Luke Rookwood, she arranges for his death by poisoning and dies herself beneath a gibbet on which hang the bodies of her two sons in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Rookwood*.

Lovel, Charles Clergyman and the affectionate uncle of Frederick Lovel, the young earl; he thinks it inappropriate that Frederick marry Lady Anna Lovel in Anthony Trollope's *Lady Anna*.

Lovel, Countess Josephine Murray Wretched, proud victim of the wicked Lord Lovel; she is informed by him soon after marrying him that he already has another wife; befriended by a tailor, Thomas Thwaite, she brings up her daughter, Lady Anna, determined to prove her legitimacy; when Anna wishes to marry the tailor's son, Daniel, though sought in marriage by Frederick Lovel, she tries to kill Daniel; she ends up a recluse in Cumberland giving charity to the poor in Anthony Trollope's *Lady Anna*.

Lovel, Earl Lustful, vindictive peer, who abandons his wife, Josephine, claiming soon after their wedding that their marriage is void because he has a wife still living in Italy in Anthony Trollope's *Lady Anna*.

Lovel, Edmund Rightful heir to the Lovel estate; he is taken in by peasants when his mother is driven from her castle; he is befriended by William Fitz-Owen and raised in the Fitz-Owen family until he discovers his true parentage; he is recognized by all as a paragon of virtue, morality, and decorum in Clara Reeve's *The Old English Baron*.

Lovel, Frederick Decent and fair-minded nephew of the cruel Earl Lovel and heir to the tide; he falls in love with Lady Anna Lovel, but she refuses him; she later divides her fortune with him in Anthony Trollope's *Lady Anna*.

Lovel, Jane Patient wife of the Reverend Charles Lovel; she cares for Lady Anna Lovel and does all she can to promote a match between her and Frederick, the young Earl Lovel, in Anthony Trollope's *Lady Anna*.

Lovel, Julia Wise, strong-minded aunt of Frederick Lovel; she sympathizes with Lady Anna Lovel's wretchedness when her mother abandons her in Anthony Trollope's *Lady Anna*.

Lovel, Lady Anna (Murray) Strong-minded daughter of Josephine Murray, Countess Lovel; when the machinations of her father, the old earl, place her legitimacy in doubt, she falls in love with Daniel Thwaite, son of the tailor who has spent his fortune in defense of her and her mother; when her fortunes are restored, she refuses to give Daniel up despite her mother's insistence; the couple marry and emigrate to Australia in Anthony Trollope's *Lady Anna*.

Lovel, Minnie Younger daughter of the Reverend Charles Lovel; she is bridesmaid to Lady Anna Lovel when she marries Daniel Thwaite in Anthony Trollope's *Lady Anna*.

Lovel, Mr. London fop who is sometimes a companion of Lord Orville and who is attacked by a monkey in a practical joke played by Captain Mirvan in Frances Burney's *Evelina*.

Lovel, Sir Walter Wicked aristocrat who murders the rightful owners of the Lovel property and usurps their estate, which he sells to Baron Fitz-Owen when he is plagued by the accusing ghosts of his victims; after defeat in combat he confesses his guilt, surrenders his property, and goes into exile in Clara Reeve's *The Old English Baron*.

Lovel, Sybil Beautiful Gypsy granddaughter of Barbara Lovel; at first loved by but later rejected by Luke (Bradley) Rookwood, she kills herself out of despair in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Rookwood*.

Lovel, William See Geraldin, Lord, Major Neville.

Lovelace, Colonel Richard English governor in James Kirke Paulding's *Koningsmarke*.

Lovelace, Henry Socially ambitious Dean of Brotherton Cathedral and father of Mary (Lady George Germain); he promotes inquiry into the legitimacy of the son of the obnoxious Marquis of Brotherton, seeking thereby to secure heirship and

inheritance to his son-in-law, Lord George Germain, brother of the marquis, in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*.

Lovelace, Robert (Bob, Bobby) Vain, presumptuous, and clever libertine, who isolates Clarissa Harlowe from her family's affections to effect her escape with him and finally manages to kidnap, drug, and rape her; he offers her marriage, which she spurns, and he dies of wounds incurred in a duel with her cousin Colonel Morden; he uses the pseudonyms Colonel Barrows, Robert Huntingford, and Captain Sloane and is one of the correspondents whose letters tell the story in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Lovelace, Sally Well-to-do third wife of John Buddy Pearson in Zora Neale Hurston's *Jonah's Gourd Vine*.

Lovell Francis's academic friend who takes Sarah Bennett to the Tate in Margaret Drabble's *A Summer Bird-Cage*.

Lovell, Charlotte (Chatty) Poor cousin of Delia Ralston; mother of Clementina Ralston by Delia's former suitor, Clement Spender; the old maid of Edith Wharton's *The Old Maid*.

Lovell, Chips Pushy scriptwriter friend of Nicholas Jenkins and nephew by marriage of Lady Molly Jeavons in Anthony Powell's *At Lady Molly's*. He becomes a gossip columnist and is engaged to Priscilla Tolland in *Casanova's Chinese Restaurant*. His marriage to Priscilla is successful in *The Kindly Ones*. He joins the Marines in *The Valley of Bones*. He is distressed at Priscilla's infidelity with Odo Stevens but hopes to be reconciled with her when he is killed by a flying bomb at the Ardglass party at the end of the war in *The Soldier's Art*.

Lovell, Clementina See Ralston, Clementina Lovell.

Lovell, Eddie Unreflecting investor and husband of Nell Lovell in Walker Percy's *The Moviegoer*.

Lovell, Harry Margaret Lovell's first husband, killed fighting a duel to please her in George Meredith's *Rhoda Fleming*.

Lovell, Jessica (Jessie) Member of the Clyde upper class; discouraged by her father from marrying her first love, Charles Gray; marries Jackie Mason in John P. Marquand's *Point of No Return*.

Lovell, Laurence Father of Jessica Lovell; opposes his daughter's marriage to Charles Gray in John P. Marquand's *Point of No Return*.

Lovell, Margaret (Peggy) Woman widowed by her ability to incite men to duel; she is surrounded by men, including Algernon and Edward Blencrove; Major Waring prompts her to a more responsible mode of behavior in George Meredith's *Rhoda Fleming*.

Lovell, Mary Young woman for whom Christopher Martin feels an obsessive lust; she marries Nathaniel Walerton in William Golding's *Pincher Martin*.

Lovell, Nell Glibly humanistic cousin of Binx Bolling and wife of Eddie Lovell in Walker Percy's *The Moviegoer*.

Lovell, Vee Dance partner of Mary Hawley; agrees to marry Mary during the marathon as a publicity ploy in Horace McCoy's *They Shoot Horses, Don't They?*

Lovely, Lord Elegant man in Liverpool whom Harry Bolton avoids in Herman Melville's *Redburn*.

Lovely, Miss Beautiful neighbor of the Moreland estate; she inspires virtue and sense in others with her silence in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Lovemaiden, Butch Deputy in William Faulkner's *The Reivers*.

Lover, The Chinese man in French colonial Vietnam who is accepted as the paramour of the young European female narrator; provides the 15-year-old girl's family with financial support as recompense; represents masculinity and the social status of wealth, although he remains dominated by his father and his family's wealth; described as insubstantial to the narrator; later abandoned by the narrator in Marguerite Duras's *The Lover*.

Lover, The, Narrator Young girl of 15 who, with her mother and two brothers, lives a lower-middle-class life in French colonial Vietnam; feels ashamed at the family's financial plight, as other Europeans living in Vietnam are monied; precociously mature and self-willed; expresses antagonism toward her mother, whom she charges with failing to provide adequate financial means to live as other Europeans do; sexually inquisitive and desirous; takes a Chinese lover, who provides her family with needed financial support; crosses a geographical and color boundary in accepting the Chinese lover, who is much older than she; later abandons her lover, for whom she had little sexual desire, in Marguerite Duras's *The Lover*.

Lovers (Little Ones) Multitude of parentless children who cannot grow up and fear to grow up; they are befriended

by Vane, who unintentionally keeps them from growing; they must learn to cry, to experience the fears and sorrows of maturity; they find mothers in the House of the Dead after failing to find them in Bulika in George MacDonald's *Lilith*.

Love-saint One of the good people of Vanity Fair introduced to Christiana and her party by Mnason in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Lovesake Sketch-writer for *The Daily Paper*, he was editor of a northern paper which Lord Raingo had bought and sold over his head, but he remains on friendly terms with Raingo and allows him his place in the Press Gallery when the Prime Minister is under attack in the House of Commons in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Lovett, Michael (Mike) Amnesia victim, retainer of William McLeod's black box, and narrator of Norman Mailer's *Barbary Shore*.

Lovewit Master of the house and Face's employer; leaves Blackfriars for London, placing Face in charge of the house; absent for the majority of the play; surrounded by his angry neighbors upon his return in the last act; after a series of confusing incidents, forces Face to come clean regarding the abuses committed in the house; promised a widow by Face, and indeed, he is quickly married to Dame Pliant in Ben Jonson's play *The Alchemist*.

Lovick, Mrs. Widow and lodger, whose kindness and integrity ease Clarissa Harlowe's final days; she becomes John Belford's housekeeper and reads Clarissa's letters to him for his improvement in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Lovisa Servant in the peasant Torvola household, who assists Maja with the birth of the protagonist, Jussi Torvola, in Frans Eemil Sillanpää's *Meek Heritage*.

Low Surgeon aboard the *Indefatigable* in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Low, Georgiana Barrister's submissive wife; she parrots his opinions to Phineas Finn on the dangerous career Finn is undertaking by entering politics before earning the right by professional achievement in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*. She is disappointed when he seems shattered after his trial for murder in *Phineas Redux*.

Low, Jimmy Friend of Cody Pomeray; participates in the taped conversations of Jack Kerouac's *Visions of Cody*.

Low, Mr. London barrister with whom Phineas Finn read law prior to running for Parliament; he counsels Phineas against a political career in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*. He urges Phineas to return to political life after his ordeals in *Phineas Redux*.

Low, Will H. Addressee of the letter which is the epilogue of Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Lowborough, Annabella Daughter of Annabella (Wilmot) and Lord Lowborough; she is brought up by the second Lady Lowborough in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Lowborough, Lady Plain woman noted for her genuine good sense; she becomes the second wife of Lord Lowborough, marrying him after he divorces Annabella Wilmot, in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Lowborough, Lord The most desperate of Arthur Huntingdon's dissolute friends, given to excesses of both indulgences and repentances; he marries and divorces Annabella Wilmot in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Lowder, Maud Aunt of Kate Croy; opposes Croy's engagement to Merton Densher because he has no money in Henry James's *The Wings of the Dove*.

Lowe, David Professor Joseph Moore's prize student; Lowe's dalliance with Moore's daughter presumably causes Moore's stroke in Mary Gordon's *Final Payments*.

Lowe, Geneve First mistress of Frank Hirsh and ambitious buyer for the Mode Shop in James Jones's *Some Came Running*.

Lowe, Julian Flight cadet in William Faulkner's *Soldiers' Pay*.

Lowe, Oliver Stern, shrewd magistrate; at first taken in by Paul Dangerfield, he leads the arrest when Dangerfield's true identity is discovered in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Lowe, Sandy World War II British staff sergeant, now a boxing instructor; he incompletely prepares Fred Leiser in hand-to-hand combat for Leclerc's abortive Operation Mayfly in John le Carré's *The Looking-Glass War*.

Lowland, Mrs. One of the town matriarchs in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest*.

Lowell, Everett Boston congressman who supports political equality for blacks but opposes social integration in Thomas Dixon's *The Leopard's Spots*.

Lowell, Hope Muse and fairy godmother of Isadora Wing in Erica Jong's *How to Save Your Own Life*.

Lowell, Johnny Job supervisor of Jimson in Carlene Hatcher Polite's *The Flagellants*.

Lowenstein, Susan Savannah Wingo's Jewish psychiatrist in New York, who with the help of Tom Wingo, rescues Savannah from madness, Tom from self-absorption, and herself, temporarily, from a bad marriage in Pat Conroy's *The Prince of Tides*.

Lowenthal, Julius Jewish manufacturer of Catholic religious objects and church furnishings who isolates himself from Gentiles, whom he distrusts and dislikes in Katherine Anne Porter's *Ship of Fools*.

Lowerby, Major-General George Arthur Frederick (Smiler) Man who married late and soon became a widower; he hesitates in 1945 to join William Gary in talks about peace; he chairs the Political Investigation Committee and the Berlin Advance Control Commission for Allied Occupation; he has three sons at school and loves Humphrey Brent as he would a son in Storm Jameson's *The Black Laurel*.

Lowestoffe, Reginald Young gentleman of the Temple; he finds Nigel Olifaunt a place of hiding in the sanctuary of Alsatia, witnesses the delivery of gold to Andrew Skurliewhitter, and rides with Richie Moniplies to intercept Lord Dalgarno in flight to Scotland in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fortunes of Nigel*.

Lown, Edna Colleague and lover of Robert Softly; works on a project for developing a cosmic language based on mathematical principles in Don DeLillo's *Ratner's Star*.

Lowndes, Dongan Magazine feature writer on assignment on the set of the film *The Awakening*, written by Gordon Walker, starring Lee (LuAnne) Verger in Robert Stone's *Children of Light*.

Lowry Lover of Clara Walpole and father of her son, Swan Revere, in Joyce Carol Oates's *A Garden of Earthly Delights*.

Lowry, Ella See Sturgis, Ella Lowry.

Lowten, Mr. Mr. Perker's puffy-faced clerk, who likes to sing comic songs in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Lowther, Gordon Bachelor singing master for the Marcia Blame School; Jean Brodie enters into an affair with him in an unsuccessful attempt to suppress her passion for Teddy Lloyd in Muriel Spark's *The Prime of Miss Jean Brodie*.

Lowther, Helen Pretty, rich, young married American woman, friend of Mrs. de Bray Pape; she is adored by the boy Mark (Tommie, Michael) Tietjens in Ford Madox Ford's *The Last Post*.

Lowther, Mary Graceful, grey-eyed cousin and former betrothed of Walter Marrable and close friend of the Fenwicks; Harry Gilmore, the squire, loves her but releases her from their engagement so that she can marry Walter after his improved fortunes make it feasible in Anthony Trollope's *The Vicar of Bullhampton*.

Lowther, Mr. Surgeon taken to Italy by Sir Charles Grandison to treat Jeronymo della Porretta's long un-healed injury in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Loxias, P. Pseudonymous editor of Bradley Pearson's *The Black Prince—A Celebration of Love* in Iris Murdoch's *The Black Prince*.

Loy, Emma Successful novelist who becomes intent on ruining Nancy Hawkins because she has called Loy's hanger-on, Hector Bartlett, a "pisseur de copie" in Muriel Spark's *A Far Cry from Kensington*.

Loyal, M. Court bailiff who arrives to evict Orgon and his family from their estate; is serving legal proceedings conspired by the hypocrite and fraud Tartuffe in Molière's comedy *Tartuffe*.

Loyalty's Reward Horse given to Dalgetty by Montrose after his escape from Argyle's castle in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

Loyola, Ellery See Gibson, Dick.

Luard Secondary-school science master who in 1914 raises Miles's interest in science through his explanations of modern chemistry in C. P. Snow's *The Search*.

Lubbock, Sir James Lord Peter Wimsey's friend, an expert chemical analyst, whom Lord Peter consults in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Unnatural Death* and in *The Unpleasantness at the Bellona Club*. His trial testimony is damaging to Harriet Vane in *Strong Poison*.

Lubey, Frank Thirty-two-year-old man who never served in World War II, instead choosing to remain at home;

marries George Deever's former sweetheart, Lydia, while George is off fighting in the war; responsible for keeping alive the empty hope that Larry Keller, a serviceman listed as missing in action, is still alive in Arthur Miller's play *All My Sons*.

Lubey, Lydia Wife of Frank and mother of three children; was earlier the sweetheart of George Deever before he went off to fight in World War II in Arthur Miller's play *All My Sons*.

Lubianes, Terencio Ranch hand at Pedro Páramo's Media Luna spread in Juan Rulfo's *Pedro Páramo*.

Lubianes, Ubilado Ranch hand at Pedro Páramo's Media Luna spread in Juan Rulfo's *Pedro Páramo*.

Lublin, Aaron Husband of Sarah Lublin and father of their two children; Jewish refugee who lives in one of the 70th Street apartments managed by Norman Moonbloom in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Lublin, Magda Rosa's dead daughter, to whom Rosa writes long, poetic letters in Polish; although Magda was killed by a concentration camp guard when she was a toddler, Rosa imagines and idealizes her as a successful doctor in Cynthia Ozick's "The Shawl."

Lublin, Rosa Retired shopkeeper and Holocaust survivor living in Miami; carries on a fantasy epistolary relationship with her adult daughter, Magda, who was killed as a toddler when she and Rosa were in a concentration camp; blames her niece Stella for contributing to Magda's death; an intellectual in Poland, lives in squalor and refuses to assimilate to American culture; finally lets go of the past and embraces the possibility of a future with Persky in Cynthia Ozick's "The Shawl."

Lublin, Sarah Wife of Aaron Lublin and mother of their two children; tenant in one of the apartments managed by Norman Moonbloom in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Lublin, Stella Niece of Rosa; survives the Holocaust and adapts to life in New York; feels responsible for taking care of Rosa, though she does not particularly like her; frustrated by Rosa's unwillingness to move on and assimilate; resents Rosa's obsession with her dead daughter in Cynthia Ozick's "The Shawl."

Luc Son of Marinette; looks to the protagonist, Louis, as a surrogate father; goes off to war and never returns in François Mauriac's *A Knot of Vipers*.

Lucas, Amy Philip Lucas's aunt, bedridden for seven years in a private lunatic asylum; her death at eighty-three is mourned with exemplary propriety by Philip and Lucia, especially as it results in doubling their income and providing them with a house in London in E. F. Benson's *Lucia in London*.

Lucas, Charlotte Elizabeth Bennet's practical-minded, plain friend, whose unromantic view of marriage is in contrast to Elizabeth's belief in the necessity for affection; she marries William Collins out of a "pure and disinterested desire for an establishment" in Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

Lucas, Emmeline (Lucia) "Peppino" Lucas's wife, who makes liberal use of a few Italian phrases in her reign as queen and cultural leader of Riseholme society; she loses her preeminence upon the arrival of the acclaimed opera singer Olga Bracely, but Olga good-naturedly engineers Lucia's restoration in E. F. Benson's "*Queen Lucia*." Lucia amuses London's social leaders with the intrepidity and success of her social campaign, but she returns to reclaim Riseholme in *Lucia in London*. After being widowed she moves to Tilling, where she successfully challenges Elizabeth Mapp's social dominance in *Mapp and Lucia*. Large donations to civic organizations assist her Town Council membership and election to Mayor; she is Mrs. Georgie Pillson in *The Worshipful Lucia* and in *Trouble for Lucia*.

Lucas, Ethel Young unmarried daughter of Mr. Lucas, both of whom are traveling in Greece; affectionate and unselfish helper to her father; compared to Antigone, as her father is to Oedipus; later leaves her father's home to marry; replaced as Mr. Lucas's guide and guardian by Aunt Julia in E. M. Forster's "The Road from Colonus."

Lucas, George R. Resident and pig-tender at the Diamond County Home for the Aged; husband of Martha Lucas; former truck farmer whose land was requisitioned by the Federal Department of Conservation; brings bottles of rye to the fair and participates in the stoning of Stephen Connor in John Updike's *The Poorhouse Fair*.

Lucas, Lady Mother of Charlotte and neighbor to the Bennets in Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

Lucas, Maria Sir William's daughter who accompanies him and Elizabeth Bennet on a visit to the lately married Charlotte (Lucas) Collins in Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

Lucas, Martha (Marty) Resident of the Diamond County Home for the Aged and wife of George Lucas; com-

plaining woman with bad legs and a love for her pet parakeet in John Updike's *The Poorhouse Fair*.

Lucas, Mattie Johnson See Johnson, Mattie.

Lucas, Mr. Fastidious aging Englishman traveling in Greece with his daughter Ethel; dependent on his daughter, as the father and daughter are compared to Oedipus and Antigone; realizes his lifelong dream to visit Greece, but finds the conditions primitive and confusing; follows in Oedipus's footsteps in wandering to a shrine where he sits down and refuses to leave in E. M. Forster's "The Road from Colonus."

Lucas, Philip (Peppino) Wealthy retired barrister, solid and practical in business matters but the author of "prose poems" hand-printed by a press supported by himself; he is the indulgent, worshipful consort of Lucia Lucas in E. F. Benson's "*Queen Lucia*." He inherits a London house, from which Lucia launches a more ambitious social ascent, returning to Riseholme when he becomes ill in *Lucia in London*.

Lucas, Sam Con man who marries and betrays Harlem innocent Mattie Johnson; redeems himself at the conclusion of Countee Cullen's *One Way to Heaven*.

Lucas, Sir Christopher Gentleman whose base designs on a country girl result in the death of her parents and her becoming a prostitute and a pickpocket; his fury at his servant William Wilson's treachery in warning her family makes it impossible for Wilson to find honorable employment in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Lucas, Sir William Charlotte's father, a tradesman whose knighthood has made him both conceited and obsequious in Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

Lucas, Solomon Owner of a costume shop in Eatanswill in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Lucas-Dockery, Wilfred Former college sociology professor who becomes a chief prison official and learns that his theories about penology and coddling the criminal do not work in Evelyn Waugh's *Decline and Fall*.

Lucca, Tom Italian student, both sensitive and cruel, who feels humiliated by the blacks who scorn Mussolini in William Saroyan's "Citizens of the Third Grade."

Luce, Carl Columbia University student and former adviser of Holden Caulfield at the Whooton School; meets

Holden at the Wicker Bar for a drink and a conversation about sex in J. D. Salinger's *The Catcher in the Rye*.

Lucero, Marino Poor priest of Arroyo Hondo who accumulates great wealth and fears that it will be stolen in Willa Cather's *Death Comes for the Archbishop*.

Lucia Older sister of Mariana, an intellectually advanced girl; responds to her sister's questions about when their mother will return home with notions derived from George Berkley, the famed idealist philosopher; frightens Mariana with the idea that their mother does not exist, except in one's perception; explains to her sister that we imagine the world in Liliana Heker's "Berkley or Mariana of the Universe."

Lucia Raven-haired beauty, whose portrait in miniature Yorke Hunsden shows to both Frances Henri and William Crimsworth and then compares to Frances's pale colouring in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Luciana Voluptuous and independent Italian woman whose back was scarred in an air raid; Yossarian falls in love with her in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Luciani, Romara Milanese revolutionary close to Carlo Ammiani in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Lucien Handsome Haitian boy made into a slave; rescued by Sid from the sadistic man who purchased him; is killed by Mahmoud in Haiti in Herbert Gold's *Slave Trade*.

Lucifer, Lawrence Narrator whose memoirs comprise an examination of the sterile London society he designates "the English Death"; he retires to a Mediterranean island to ponder the significance of what he has learned in Lawrence Durrell's *The Black Book*.

Lucifer, Professor Inventor of a flying ship who debates the concept of good and evil with Father Michael and forces him out of the ship onto the dome of St. Paul's cathedral; he reappears as the Master, the superintendent of the insane asylum to which Turnbull and MacIan are sentenced in G. K. Chesterton's *The Ball and the Cross*.

Lucile Daughter of Monsieur Jourdain who wishes to marry Cléonte in Molière's play *The Bourgeois Gentleman*.

Lucilius Eutropius's servant, who befriends Julian the Apostate, now freed during his incarnation as a slave, after determining Julian is corruptible in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Lucinda One of Wilfred Barclay's former mistresses—"a genius when it came to sex"—in William Golding's *The Paper Men*.

Lucinda River Neddy christens the connective stream he envisions—linking the private and public swimming pools of the county—in honor of his wife; its expanse yields emotional highs and lows for him during his Sunday afternoon swim as he moves from one neighbor's pool to the next in his athletic odyssey in John Cheever's "The Swimmer."

Lucio Friend of Claudio who tries to aid him; flamboyant bachelor who provides much of the comedic content in William Shakespeare's play *Measure for Measure*.

Lucius Titus's eldest son; banished from Rome; leads Visigoth army against Rome; captures Aaron and elicits his confession; restores order to Rome, burying Aaron up to his neck and throwing Tamora's corpse outside the city walls; honors his vow to save Aaron's son; father of Lucius in William Shakespeare's play *Titus Andronicus*.

Lucius (Loosh) Son of Joby; Sartoris slave in William Faulkner's *The Unvanquished*.

Lucius Claudius Wealthy Roman patrician and close friend of Gordianus, a Roman private investigator; source of much gossip about the Roman ruling class; on his death, leaves Gordianus his farm north of Rome in Steven Saylor's *Catalina's Riddle*.

Lucius Verus Younger brother of the Roman Emperor Marcus Aurelius and an extravagant aesthete; his manners worry the people of Rome because of their similarity to those of the late Emperor Nero in Walter Pater's *Marius the Epicurean*.

Luckett, Achsa Daughter of Worth and Jary Luckett; steals Louie Scurrah from her sister Genny Luckett and runs off with him to the western territory in Conrad Richter's *The Trees*; after Scurrah's death, she lives with another man in *The Fields*.

Luckett, Genny (Ginny) Beautiful sister of Sayward Luckett; after her husband Louie Scurrah deserts her, she is so frightened by a panther that for a time she becomes deranged; eventually hires out for work with a nearby family in Conrad Richter's *The Trees*; continues in this position until she marries a boatyard owner in *The Fields*; dies in *The Town*.

Luckett, Jary Wife of Worth Luckett; distressed to leave her Pennsylvania birthplace and settle in the Ohio territory;

rears five children and dies of a fever in Conrad Richter's *The Trees*.

Luckett, Sayward (Saird) Oldest daughter of Worth and Jary Luckett; marries Portius Wheeler and becomes a heroic, energetic, capable homemaker; watches as the forest area grows toward civilization; has nine living children; performs herculean tasks under primitive conditions, but when the family becomes prosperous she acquiesces to having a large home built in Americus, Ohio, where she lives; principal character in Conrad Richter's *The Fields*, *The Town*, and *The Trees*.

Luckett, Sulie Youngest child of Worth and Jary Luckett; disappears in the woods in Conrad Richter's *The Trees*; marries an Indian and wants no contact with her white family in *The Town*.

Luckett, T. P. Chicken egg entrepreneur; model of success to Will Brady in Wright Morris's *The Works of Love*.

Luckett, Walter Industrial analyst living in Haddam, New Jersey; recently abandoned by his wife, Yolanda, who has gone to Bimini with another man; fellow member, with Frank Bascombe, of an informal "Divorced Men's Club"; has an unexpected homosexual encounter with an acquaintance; eventually commits suicide in Richard Ford's *The Sportswriter*.

Luckett, Worth Head of a pioneer family that travels into the Ohio territory and builds a home there; after his wife's death, he eventually leaves his family in the charge of his eldest daughter, Sayward Luckett, and travels further into the midwestern wilderness in Conrad Richter's *The Trees*; returns to what is now a thriving town and lives primitively there until his death in *The Town*.

Luckett, Wyitt Son of Worth and Jary Luckett; in his eagerness to hunt and be a woodsman he takes after his father in Conrad Richter's *The Trees*; strikes out for the distant western territory in *The Fields*; the family wonders about his fate in *The Town*.

Lucky First appears bound by ropes and being ridden by his master, Pozzo; in the first act of the play, Lucky is ordered to dance and think for Estragon and Vladimir—neither performance is well-received; in the second act, appears to be asleep, but Pozzo corrects this assumption by stating that he is dumb in Samuel Beckett's play *Waiting for Godot*.

Lucrece Chaste wife of Collatine; raped by Tarquin; confesses her "crime" to her husband and stabs herself to avoid

the shame and damage to her husband's reputation in William Shakespeare's play *The Rape of Lucrece*.

Lucrezia Daughter of Frau Anders and later mistress of Hippolyte in Susan Sontag's *The Benefactor*.

Lucum, Mr. Unscrupulous politician who tricks his daughter into marrying Lord Dellwyn in order to further his own ambition for power and wealth in Sarah Fielding's *The History of the Countess of Dellwyn*.

Lucy Arabella's maid, a female Sancho Panza; she is too simple to be the romantic confidante her mistress wants; she is the go-between in Arabella's adventures and the failed narrator of her history in Charlotte Lennox's *The Female Quixote*.

Lucy Daughter of Tiger Brown, chief of police, and former lover of Macheath, popularly called Mac the Knife for his notorious criminal activities; visits him in prison and confronts his wife, Polly Peachum, in Bertolt Brecht's play *The Threepenny Opera*.

Lucy Irene Coles's six-foot-tall maid and artist's model in E. F. Benson's *Miss Mapp* and in *The Worshipful Lucia*.

Lucy Maid of the Churchills; her unhappy relationship with a foreign bootmaker leads to her suicide in Henry Wadsworth Longfellow's *Kavanagh*.

Lucy One of two girlfriends of Mark Armstrong in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Lucy Sir Henry Merriman's mistress; she offers herself to Francis Andrews in return for his testimony and succeeds in seducing him, despite his attempts to remain faithful to Elizabeth in Graham Greene's *The Man Within*.

Lucy The narrator Elizabeth's former nurse who has now become the upstairs maid in Peter Taylor's "A Spinster's Tale."

Lucy Widowed duchess, who manages Chevron until her son, Sebastian, comes of age in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*.

Lucy Widowed slave who goes mad awaiting the return of her drowned son Abe in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Lucy, Lady Beautiful, virtuous, accomplished daughter of an Irish lord; she marries Lewis Augustus Albertus and goes to Germany to live; falsely accused of having an affair with

her husband's cousin, she is stabbed by her husband and left to die in a forest; found by a friar who takes her to a convent, she gives birth to a son; she lives there until reunited with Albertus eighteen years later in Penelope Aubin's *The Life and Adventures of the Lady Lucy*.

Lucy, Lady, the Mother Wise, kind mother of Lady Lucy; she pleads with Lewis Augustus Albertus, chief of the invading soldiers, to spare her honor and that of her daughter; when Lucy marries Albertus, she goes to Germany with them and raises Lucy's daughters when Albertus breaks up the family; she is reunited with her daughter in the end in Penelope Aubin's *The Life and Adventures of the Lady Lucy*.

Lucy, Miss Neighboring unmarried woman who has a baby; she is a target of Prudilla Stevens's unwarranted, malicious gossip in Mary Collyer's *Felicia to Charlotte*.

Ludendorff, Erich von German general who is arrested after leading Hitler's 1923 putsch in Munich in Richard Hughes's *The Fox in the Attic*.

Luders, Otto Acquaintance of Franz Biberkopf and uncle of Biberkopf's mistress, Lina; takes advantage of Biberkopf's trust by robbing one of his best customers in Alfred Döblin's *Berlin Alexanderplatz*.

Ludlow, Lady Benevolent and aristocratic autocrat of Hanbury Court; the events that lead her to understand and become part of changing social attitudes, in contrast to the violence of the French Revolution, form the theme and story line of Elizabeth Gaskell's *My Lady Ludlow*.

Ludlow, Roy Jonathan Browne's replacement as accounts-and-inventory clerk at Badmore in David Lodge's *Ginger, You're Barmy*.

Ludmila, Sister Woman not in holy orders but called "sister" by courtesy who runs a clinic and shelter for the poor and homeless in Mayapore in Paul Scott's *The Jewel in the Crown*.

Ludmilla Andrés's lover, who ignites his interest in the Screwery, a group of revolutionaries who engage in unorthodox social and political subversions bordering on performance art: detaining a public bus by offering time off to its driver, eating standing up at an exquisite restaurant, and interrupting the flow of commerce by loudly debating the price of potatoes in a local market in Julio Cortázar's *A Manual for Manuel*.

Ludolfski, Helena Intimate friend of Isabella Scherbatoff; her father is opposed to her liaison with Isabella's brother, Alexis, in William Godwin's *Cloudesley*.

Ludovico Courageous servant, who falls in love with Annette in the Castle di Udolpho; he rescues Emily St. Aubert from imprisonment in Udolpho only to disappear mysteriously from the Chateau-le-Blanc; he helps to rescue Blanche de Villefort and her party from mountain bandits; he marries Annette and becomes steward of the St. Aubert estate in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Ludus Black livery stable worker in William Faulkner's *The Reivers*.

Ludvi-Pol Mysterious upper-level functionary whose name is linked to many important decisions in the court of higher causes; found dead in the palace of justice; his murder triggers an investigation into the corruption of the court's judges in Ugo Betti's play *Corruption in the Palace of Justice*.

Luff See Wymontoo-Hee.

Luffey, Mr. Top bowler of the Dingley Dell cricket club in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Lufkin, Paul Industrialist who retains Lewis Eliot as his legal consultant; he unsuccessfully bids for a government contract in atomic-energy development and learns he will be given a peerage by Labor government in C. P. Snow's *Homecomings*. An ally of Roger Quaiife, he goes after the blackmailer Hood and arranges for Quaiife's economic needs after his resignation from government in *Corridors of Power*. He receives an honorary degree; he makes inquiries about Eliot's eye specialist in *The Sleep of Reason*.

Lufton, Lady Kind, opinionated widow of a baron; she cannot understand Lucy Robarts's attraction for her son, Lord Lufton; she is eventually won by Lucy's selflessness in Anthony Trollope's *Framley Parsonage*. She supports the Crawleys in the investigation of a stolen cheque in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Lufton, Lord Ludovic Young baron and intimate friend of Mark Robarts; he is determined to marry Lucy Robarts despite his mother's wish that he choose a woman of higher rank and more imposing personal style in Anthony Trollope's *Framley Parsonage*. He is constrained to pursue the investigation into the theft of a cheque in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Lugena Wife of Nimbus; refuses to tell the Ku Klux Klan the whereabouts of Eliab Hill; resettles with her children in Kansas on land purchased for her by Mollie Ainslie in Albion W. Tourgee's *Bricks Without Straw*.

Luggnagg, Emperor of Ruler who must be approached with extraordinary subservience in Jonathan Swift's *Travels into Several Remote Nations of the World. In Four Parts. By Lemuel Gulliver*.

Luka Destitute man, one of the many poor boarders in the lodging owned by the ill-tempered landlord, Kostilyoff, in Maxim Gorky's play *The Lower Depths*.

Lukashka Young peasant Cossack betrothed to Maryanka; hero in his village of Novomlin in mid-19th-century Russia; mortally wounded in battle with a band of marauders in Leo Tolstoy's *The Cossacks*.

Luke Attacker who Joins Jeff and Tom in an attempt to castrate Will Harris in Junius Edwards's *If We Must Die*.

Luke Emotionally scarred, alcoholic American journalist covering Southeast Asia; he discovers J. Frost's murder, assists Jerry Westerby's investigations, and is mistaken for Westerby and murdered by Drake Ko's bodyguard Tiu in John le Carré's *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Luke, Nora Mathematician and wife of Walter; she works with her husband in atomic-energy research in C. P. Snow's *The New Men*.

Luke, Theodora Mistress in Josephine Napier's school who has a university degree; she is a special friend of Maria Rosetti in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *More Women Than Men*.

Luke, Walter Physicist who is the youngest fellow in the Cambridge college and who makes a significant discovery in his work; he casts his vote for Paul Jago in the election of a new Master in C. P. Snow's *The Masters*. He leads British research in atomic energy; he is ill from exposure to atomic radiation, disapproves of use of the atomic bomb, recommends British development of the bomb for self-protection, and receives appointment as Chief Superintendent of atomic-energy research after Martin Eliot declines in *The New Men*. He negotiates with Cambridge officials for university research in atomic energy in *The Affair*. He is a member of Roger Quaipe's advisory committee and is subjected to a security check in *Corridors of Power*. He accepts a ministerial post for the government after it was declined by Francis Getliffe and Lewis Eliot, and he speaks for the government on the issue of the security threat by Cambridge students in *Last Things*.

Luker, Septimus Vulgar, cringing usurer, who has charge of the stolen yellow diamond for a while; he ensures its safety by placing it in a bank strong room and then passes it to the

disguised Godfrey Ablewhite in Wilkie Collins's *The Moonstone. A Romance*.

Lulu Main character in Frank Wedekind's Lulu plays—*Earth Spirit* and *Pandora's Box*; represents the primitive nature of sexual instinct as it clashes with the pretentious morality of 19th-century Wilhelmine society; married to three pillars of society, each of whom dies because of their own ineffectual masculinity and inability to control Lulu's sexuality; represents the destructive side of feminine nature; deteriorates from an upper-class wife in *Earth Spirit* to a common streetwalker in *Pandora's Box*; finally meets her demise at the hands of Jack the Ripper in Frank Wedekind's Lulu plays.

Lulu Young despondent wife of Henri; finds her married life void of passion and too habitual; finally leaves Henri for her paramour, Pierre, after much encouragement from her friend Rivette, but quickly returns to her husband when she discovers that Pierre is vapid and that Henri needs her more in Jean-Paul Sartre's "Intimacy."

Lulu Young woman in her 20s; Meg and Petey's neighbor in Harold Pinter's play *The Birthday Party*.

Luluque Soldier in William Faulkner's *A Fable*.

Lumbowski, Corporal Army corporal whom Columbo strikes in William Wharton's *Birdy*.

Lumen Professor and advocate of Social Darwinism in William Dean Howells's *A Traveler from Altruria*.

Lumkin, William Wigglesworth (Billy) Dean of Conners College in Alison Lurie's *Love and Friendship*.

Lumley, Andrew Mastermind behind the "Power-House"; he proves to Edward Leithen "how thin is the protection of civilisation," but his inhuman conspiracy is defeated by Leithen's visionary powers in John Buchan's *The Power-House*.

Lumley, Charles Young college history graduate who attempts to escape his middle-class status and the expectations that accompany it through a disjointed series of unusual jobs and relationships in John Wain's *Hurry On Down*.

Lumm, Janice Ex-pupil of Romley Fourways, the school Kate Fletcher (Armstrong) attended; she has cancer in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Lummy Black employee of Joe Lon Mackey; brother of George in Harry Crews's *A Feast of Snakes*.

Lumpewitz, Clod University professor who writes an epitaph comparing Aldrovandus Magnus with Alexander the Great in William Beckford's *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

Lumsden, Captain Enoch (Nuck) Large landholder whose manipulative, controlling, and acquisitive nature causes his estrangement from his daughter, Patty Lumsden, and from his nephew, Kike Lumsden, in Edward Eggleston's *The Circuit Rider*.

Lumsden, Hezekiah (Kike) Delicate youth who converts to Methodism and becomes a zealous circuit rider, endangering his already frail health, in Edward Eggleston's *The Circuit Rider*.

Lumsden, Patty Beautiful and aristocratic daughter of Enoch Lumsden; refuses to see Morton Goodwin following his conversion to Methodism, although she herself eventually converts, in Edward Eggleston's *The Circuit Rider*.

Luna, Adeline Worldly sister of Oliver Chancellor; takes an interest in Basil Ransom in Henry James's *The Bostonians*.

Luna, Eva Possesses a special talent as a storyteller; the illegitimate daughter of a servant woman and an Indian gardener; enters the employment of a wealthy woman who is abusive; runs away and survives by telling stories; experiences her first sexual encounter with Riad Halabi, a Turk; initiates a passionate relationship with Huberto Naranjo, a revolutionary; is fated to love Rolf Carlé, a young man from Austria; meets Rolf at a party during which Eva tells one of her stories, a tale that has the dual effect of convincing the director of National Television to give her a contract and of attracting Rolf's love interest in Isabel Allende's *Eva Luna*.

Luna, Mamma Aged mother of Bamboo, who supports her by his fishing; she later sends word of his death to the Mouth family in Ronald Firbank's *Sorrow in Sunlight*.

Lunacharsky, Vaily (Vagay) Gregorovich Dynamic Soviet physicist whose close relationships with Western scientists and the global community makes the Soviet government uncomfortable; close associate and friend of Eleanor Arroway; member of the World Message Consortium and The Five in Carl Sagan's *Contact*.

Lund, Isaac Son of a homesteader; shot by Clay Calvert while trying to rob Calvert's wagon in H. L. Davis's *Honey in the Horn*.

Lundie, Blanche Daughter of Sir Thomas Lundie; she is brought up almost as a younger sister to Anne Silvester, who

becomes her governess; Blanche's happy marriage to Arnold Brinkworth is threatened by a fraudulent charge of bigamy against him in Wilkie Collins's *Man and Wife*.

Lundie, Julia, Lady Widowed stepmother of Blanche Lundie and employer of the governess Anne Silvester, whom she dislikes; she relishes the accusation that Blanche's marriage to Arnold Brinkworth is invalidated by his supposed "Scotch marriage" to Anne; she is ultimately devastated upon becoming "the Dowager Lady Lundie" when Anne, marrying Sir Patrick, becomes Lady Lundie in Wilkie Collins's *Man and Wife*.

Lundie, Lady Blanche Friend from childhood of Anne, "Mrs." Silvester; she fulfills her pledge to educate Anne Silvester to become a governess, but her death deprives the younger Anne of a necessary friend in Wilkie Collins's *Man and Wife*.

Lundie, Sir Patrick A "young" old man, active and responsible, and a wily Scots lawyer who has inherited the family tide and property on the death of his brother, Sir Thomas; he assists Anne Silvester and Arnold Brinkworth in thwarting the attempts of the blackguard Geoffrey Delamayn to prove that they are man and wife by "Scotch marriage," even though he recognizes that the contrary proof endangers Anne's life; his forced rescue of Anne is rendered unnecessary by Geoffrey's death; Sir Patrick marries Anne in Wilkie Collins's *Man and Wife*.

Lundie, Sir Thomas Baronet and husband of Blanche, Lady Lundie; he dies after his second marriage, leaving his daughter, Blanche, and Anne Silvester under the supervision of an unloving, self-serving, foolish woman in Wilkie Collins's *Man and Wife*.

Lundin, Dr. Luke Pompous chamberlain of Sir William Douglas, Lord of Lochleven, at Kinross in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*.

Lundo, Kabba Aging paramount chief of the Mendes people in Sierra Leone, West Africa; brought the "witchfinder" to Boone Westfall's village to identify the witches and locate the evil medicine in Richard Dooling's *White Man's Grave*.

Lundy, Captain Adam Union officer who burns Isaac Jameson's home in Shelby Foote's *Jordan County*.

Lundy, Marvin Retired widower and collector of baseball memorabilia; sees complex connections between baseball and the political realities of the cold war; spends his life in search for the home run ball hit by Bobby Thomson to win

the pennant for the Giants in 1951; eventually obtains the ball, though he cannot prove it is real; loses his wife, who had shared in the travels the search entailed, and learns that he himself is dying; eventually sells the ball to Nick Shay in Don DeLillo's *Underworld*.

Lune, Claire (Misty) de Secretary to Artie Pringle; marries Billy Bumpers in Peter De Vries's *I Hear America Swinging*.

Lunero Mulatto who cares for the child Artemio on Master Pedrito's estate in Carlos Fuentes's *The Death of Artemio Cruz*.

Lunken, Bertha Frederick Tarr's "official fiancé"; she is seduced and impregnated by Otto Kreisler and later marries and divorces Tarr in Wyndham Lewis's *Tarr*.

Luo Tall young protagonist in China who teaches high school in Hangzhou in 1924; goes out daily with his friend Wen and two young female students, although he and Wen have wives; seeks a divorce from his wife to marry Miss Fan, but after his lengthy divorce is completed, and wrongly believing that Miss Fan is engaged to another, an old pawnbroker, he impetuously marries Miss Wang; finds that he still loves Miss Fan and divorces Miss Wang to marry his heart's desire; finally brings all three wives under one roof, but happiness seems fleeting in Zhang Ailing's "Stale Mates."

Luo Teenage son of a famous dentist who once treated Communist Party chairman Mao Zedong; sent along with the book's narrator to the remote mountain region of China known as "Phoenix of the Sky" to be punished and reeducated among former opium growers; forced to work in coal mines; befriends and falls in love with the Little Seamstress, daughter of the local tailor; discovers a hidden cache of Western novels in Dai Sijie's *Balzac and the Little Chinese Seamstress*.

Luovo, Duke de Cruel, politically ambitious nobleman infatuated with Julia de Mazzini; he schemes with the Marquis de Mazzini to force Julia to marry him; upon her escape, he chases her across the Sicilian countryside in Ann Radcliffe's *A Sicilian Romance*.

Luovo, Riccardo de Renegade son of the Duke de Luovo; he is captain of the Sicilian bandits who capture the duke in Ann Radcliffe's *A Sicilian Romance*.

Lupex, Maria Loud ex-actress, who lodges at Mrs. Roper's boardinghouse and flirts with the young men in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*.

Lupex, Orson Scene-painter husband of Maria; he becomes jealous when his wife flirts with Joseph Cradell in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*.

Lupin, Mrs. Comely and charitable landlady of the Blue Dragon Inn near Salisbury, who eventually marries Mark Tapley in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Lupin, Remus John (nicknamed Moony) Gryffindor student before Harry Potter's time; Marauder and werewolf; member of the Order of the Phoenix; Professor of Defense Against the Dark Arts in Harry's third year; husband of Nymphadora Tonks and father of Teddy Remus Lupin; killed in Battle of Hogwarts in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Lupton, Mr. Older companion of Lord Silverbridge; he is well known in all fashionable circles and careful as to the dyeing of his whiskers; he warns Silverbridge about betting too much on his horse, Prime Minister, in Anthony Trollope's *The Duke's Children*.

Lupton, Mrs. Stout mamma to Sarah Martha; both of them attend Edward Crimsworth's birthday party and dance in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Lupton, Sarah Martha Well-formed, dashing young woman, a guest at Edward Crimsworth's birthday dance, who is attended during the evening by Yorke Hunsden in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Lurene Mother of Jeffy; works the night shift at a factory in Gayl Jones's *Corregidora*.

Lurgan, Mr. Healer of jewels, practiced in the occult, and a master of the manners and fashions of the many peoples of India; he trains Kim in the art of disguise in Rudyard Kipling's *Kim*.

Luria, Alec American Jewish psychiatrist who is a friend of Humphrey Leigh in C. P. Snow's *A Coat of Varnish*.

Lurie, Alex Brother of David Lurie; his love of English literature and his tendency to act rather than think draw him away from his Jewish faith in Chaim Potok's *In the Beginning*.

Lurie, David Father of Lucy Lurie; 52 years old and teaches communications at the Technical University of Cape Town; finds himself dismissed from his position because of an affair with his student Melanie; joins his daughter at her farm in the Eastern Cape, where they are both brutally attacked by

three black people; finally finds a personal equilibrium in his new life in the country in J. M. Coetzee's *Disgrace*.

Lurie, David (Davey) Narrator who overcomes a series of childhood illnesses and misfortunes and goes on to apply his brilliant mind and thirst for knowledge to higher biblical criticism despite his family's disapproval in Chaim Potok's *In the Beginning*.

Lurie, Lucy Daughter of David Lurie and Evelina; runs a small farm in the Eastern Cape, where she manages dog kennels and sells flowers and vegetables with the help of her black neighbor Petrus; is raped during the assault at the farm and becomes pregnant; becomes Petrus's wife and gives her land to him in J. M. Coetzee's *Disgrace*.

Lurie, Max Father of David Lurie; after serving in the Polish army in World War I, he founds an organization to bring Polish Jews to the United States in Chaim Potok's *In the Beginning*.

Lurie, Meyer Brother of Max Lurie; follows Max to the United States and serves with him in an organization to bring Polish Jews to America in Chaim Potok's *In the Beginning*.

Lurie, Ruth Wife of Max Lurie and mother of David Lurie in Chaim Potok's *In the Beginning*.

Lurie, Sarah Wife of Meyer Lurie; helps comfort the Polish Jewish community during their struggles in the United States in Chaim Potok's *In the Beginning*.

Lurie, Saul (Rav Shaul) Son of Meyer Lurie; cares for his cousin David Lurie while they are in school together; becomes a rabbi in Chaim Potok's *In the Beginning*.

Lurvy, Tim Traveling salesman who stops at the Land home to enjoy good conversation and good food on his once- or twice-a-year trips through the town of Roofing; bequeaths his Airstream trailer to Jeremiah and thus makes the Lands' journey out West to hunt Davy possible in Lief Enger's *Peace Like a River*.

Luscombe, Bill Brother of Lewis Luscombe; he is the farmer helping with the mowing in the opening scene of John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Luscombe, Lewis Brother of Bill Luscombe; he drives the reaper in the opening scene of John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Luscombe, Mr. Farmer father of Bill and Lewis; he directs the wheat mowing in the opening scene of John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Lush, Thomas Carnmer Henleigh Mallinger Grandcourt's travelling companion and servant in all his dirty dealings; he induces Lydia Glasher's vain attempt to dissuade Gwendolen Harleth from marrying Grandcourt in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Lusiewicz, Janislav (Jan) Younger of two Polish brothers who bend Rosa Keepe to their will in Iris Murdoch's *The Flight from the Enchanter*.

Lusiewicz, Stefan Elder of two Polish brothers who bend Rosa Keepe to their will but are put to flight by Mischa Fox in Iris Murdoch's *The Flight from the Enchanter*.

Lusik Mind-father of one of Al-Ith's children; the narrator, he chronicles Al-Ith's history in Doris Lessing's *The Marriages Between Zones Three, Four, and Five*.

Lusk, Vonda Thirty-three-year-old receptionist; fiercely loyal to the memory of her murdered best friend and coworker, Clair DeVane, and vigilant in her efforts to keep the office mindful that her friend's killer is still on the loose in Richard Ford's *Independence Day*.

Lussurioso Duke's legitimate son and heir; desires to bed Castiza, the sister of Vendice the Revenger and Hippolito; daughter of the man his father had earlier murdered; his plan to rid his half-brother of their mortal life and right to rule backfires when he mistakenly stabs his own father, thinking the man in bed with his stepmother is Spurio, his hated half-brother; taken to prison for his crime, but soon released under orders of the duke in Cyril Tourner's play *The Revenger's Tragedy*.

"Lust," The Narrator Nameless young woman who recounts her numerous teenage sexual encounters with various boys, all of whom have names: Leo, Roger, Bruce, Tim, Philip, Eben, Simon, Mack, Eddie, Andrew, and Johnny; reflects on the gender-based double standard whereby promiscuity enhances a boy's reputation but damages a girl's; recognizes that her pursuit of lust fails to bring her the intimacy, love, and sense of identity she seeks in Susan Minot's "Lust."

Luster Servant or stable worker in William Faulkner's *The Sound and the Fury*; *Absalom, Absalom!*; and *The Reivers*.

Lutch, Dotty and Kitty American friends of Maggie Verver in Henry James's *The Golden Bowl*.

Luter Foreman at a print shop who tries to seduce Genya Schearl in Henry Roth's *Call It Sleep*.

Luther (Fort) Transient from Fort Meyers, Florida, who likes chocolate ice in Nelson Algren's *A Walk on the Wild Side*.

Luther (Little Luke) Transient who leads Dove Linkhorn into fraudulent sales pitches in Nelson Algren's *A Walk on the Wild Side*.

Lüthy Bavarian physicist who meets Arthur Miles at Cambridge and assists him in compiling data for research in crystallography; he confesses the problems of his love life to Miles in Munich in C. P. Snow's *The Search*.

Luton, Elizabeth Jane Weston's necessary maid; her engagement to Colonel Boucher's necessary manservant Atkinson results in the marriage of their employers in E. F. Benson's "*Queen Lucia*".

Lutte Beautiful German model who dances with Charles Upton at a Berlin cabaret in Katherine Anne Porter's *The Leaning Tower*.

Lütterloh, Lieutenant German spy and conspirator with the Chevalier de la Motte in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Denis Duval*.

Luttrell, Colonel George (Toby) Henpecked husband who, mistaking his wife for a rabbit, shoots her in Agatha Christie's *Curtain: Hercule Poirot's Last Case*.

Luttrell, Daisy Sharp-tongued shrew whose disposition is improved by her husband's accidentally shooting her in Agatha Christie's *Curtain: Hercule Poirot's Last Case*.

Luttrell, Grandma Herb doctor and adventurer in H. L. Davis's *Beulah Land*.

Luttrell, Mr. Mrs. Cosway's neighbor and only friend; his property, Nelson's Rest, is left empty after he shoots his dog and swims out to sea to his death in Jean Rhys's *Wide Sargasso Sea*.

Luttrell, Philip Reserved, careful rector and friend of Catherine Frobisher; he secretly loves Lise Grainger in his youth but in middle age falls in love with and marries Emily Crowne; after some months of unhappiness Philip and Emily are reconciled and happily conceive a child in Margaret Kennedy's *Red Sky at Morning*.

Luttridge, Arabella Mrs. Luttridge's niece, who flirts with Mr. Vincent until he loses his fortune at her aunt's home in Maria Edgeworth's *Belinda*.

Luttridge, Mr. Husband of Mrs. Luttridge; while running for election, he is caricatured by Lady Delacour, leading to a duel between Lady Delacour and Mrs. Luttridge in Maria Edgeworth's *Belinda*.

Luttridge, Mrs. "Odious" enemy and constant competitor of Lady Delacour, who winds up in a duel with her; she operates a dishonest gaming table and causes Mr. Vincent to lose his fortune in Maria Edgeworth's *Belinda*.

Lutz, Christina Stepsister of Oscar Crease, who attempts to help Oscar regain his health and manage both his finances and himself in William Gaddis's *A Frolic of His Own*.

Lutz, Darrel Struggling 23-year-old hog farmer who commits suicide after being overwhelmed by his responsibilities; attracted to his neighbor Jane Ripplemeyer; dreamer who wants to sell his Iowa farm and move to New Mexico to open an electronics store in Bharati Mukherjee's *Jasmine*.

Lutz, Harry Corporate lawyer and husband of Christina Lutz, he argues that law is about money, not justice, but who sympathizes with and offers law advice to Oscar Crease, his brother-in-law. He dies mysteriously in a car crash in William Gaddis's *A Frolic of His Own*.

Lutz, Heinrich Swiss hotelier who is traveling with his wife and their unattractive daughter in Katherine Anne Porter's *Ship of Fools*.

Lutz, Louie Son of Naomi Lutz; accompanies George Swiebel to Africa and gets into trouble trying to learn obscenities in Swahili in Saul Bellow's *Humboldt's Gift*.

Lutz, Naomi Childhood sweetheart of Charlie Citrine; persuades George Swiebel to take her son, Louie Lutz, with him to Africa in Saul Bellow's *Humboldt's Gift*.

Luxellian, Lady Lord Luxellian's wife and mother of two little girls; the children assist in their father's courtship of Elfride Swancourt after he is widowed in Thomas Hardy's *A Pair of Blue Eyes*.

Luxellian, Lord Spenser Hugo Handsome peer with two children; widowed, he courts the suffering Elfride Swancourt after she has been deserted by her betrothed, Henry Knight, in Thomas Hardy's *A Pair of Blue Eyes*.

Luxmore, Mrs. Woman who embroiders a tale of murderous passion against Major John Despard in Agatha Christie's *Cards on the Table*.

Luyden, Henry van der Husband of Louisa van der Luyden; one of the last remaining members of an aristocratic New York family and so considered a source of social wisdom in Edith Wharton's *The Age of Innocence*; mentioned in *The Old Maid*.

Luyden, Louisa Dagonet van der Wealthy New York aristocrat revered by other old New York families; wife of Henry van der Luyden in Edith Wharton's *The Age of Innocence*; mentioned in *The Old Maid*.

Luz (Luce) Daughter of a horse trader; love of Clay Calvert and his guide to an understanding and acceptance of the necessary evil in human nature in H. L. Davis's *Honey in the Horn*.

Luzhin Brilliant chess player; as a boy, lacks parental love, experiences the cruelty of other children, and discovers relief and hope in chess; suffers a nervous breakdown in preparation for a chess championship because he cannot reconcile his love of the game with his love for his fiancée and future wife, Natalia; commits suicide when Natalia and his doctor force him to give up chess in Vladimir Nabokov's *The Defense*.

Luzhin, Pyotr Petrovitch Conceited suitor and fiancé of Dounia; a counselor and distant relative of Marfa Petrovna Svidrigailov; well-to-do man, 45 years of age, in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Luzzi, Marina Wealthy Italian who is engaged to marry Hubert Mosson, quarrels with Hubert's mother, breaks her engagement because Hubert is a sexual pervert, helps Magda Sczekerny break from Primrose Lynmouth, and is invited to attend Piers Mosson's production of an opera which she had encouraged in Angus Wilson's *Setting the World on Fire*.

Lvova, Natalie Middle sister of Kitty and Dolly; married to the diplomat Lvov in Leo Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*.

L—w, Mr. Man who accompanies the Editor in an expedition to dig up the suicide's grave in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Lyall, Edward Member of Parliament, local celebrity, and eligible bachelor heir to the major local estate whom Jane Cleveland imagines paired with Prudence Bates in Barbara Pym's *Jane and Prudence*.

Lyall, Miss Elderly, rabbit-faced spinster; Lady Ambermere's companion, she exchanges slavish attention for her room and board in E. F. Benson's "Queen Lucia" and in *Lucia in London*.

Lyall, Sir Oulstone Historian who is an authority on Central Asia; he admires the work of Roy Calvert and is embarrassed by Calvert regarding Lyall's possible plagiarism in C. P. Snow's *The Light and the Dark*.

Lyamshin Jewish postal clerk who is one of "the five-some" who murder Shatov; loses his mind immediately after the murder, and confesses to the authorities in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *The Possessed*, also published as *Demons*.

Lyapkin-Tyapkin, Ammos Fedorovich Judge in a small Russian town who spends most of his time away from the bench hunting and taking bribes; expects to receive the inspector general from St. Petersburg in the district, but instead mistakes Ivan, a poor traveler, as the dignitary; warned by other equally corrupt city leaders to cover up the odor of alcohol on his breath with garlic in Nikolai Gogol's "The Inspector General."

Lychnis Maternal but intellectually inferior Utopian woman who nurses William Barnstaple back to health after the rebellion at Quarantine (Coronation) Crag in H. G. Wells's *Men Like Gods*.

Lychorida Thaisa's nurse, who accompanies her on the ship to Tyre; announces to Pericles that Thaisa has died in childbirth; becomes Marina's nurse in Tarsus until her death in William Shakespeare's play *Pericles*.

Lychow, von General in the German army and uncle of Paul Winfried; in support of his nephew's efforts to lift Grischa Paprotkin's unjust death sentence, he defends the military honor code and loses the confrontation with Schieffenzahn in Arnold Zweig's *The Case of Sergeant Grischa*.

Lycia Young foreign Christian princess loved by the Roman patrician Vinicius; faces death in the arena, but is defended from a raging bull by the giant and devoted servant Ursus; flees with her beloved Vinicius to Sicily to escape Nero's persecution in Henryk Sienkiewicz's *Quo Vadis*.

Lycidas, Lord Good-hearted but impetuous nephew of Lady Lucy's mother; he arrives wounded at the farmer's house and relates his history to his aunt and Lady Lucy: loving Henrietta, who jilted him to marry a wealthy old knight, he ran away with her and was pursued and wounded by the knight; reunited with the widowed Henrietta and married after a year's penance, he travels to Germany with her, Lady Lucy, and Lewis Augustus Albertus, but she betrays him by having an affair with Frederick in Penelope Aubin's *The Life and Adventures of the Lady Lucy*.

Lyddy Faithful maid of Rufus Lyon in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Lydell, David Fortyish, hypochondriacal, and self-indulgent vicar, whose unexpected engagement to Letty Crowe's sixtyish friend Marjorie disrupts Letty's plan to share Marjorie's house upon her retirement in Barbara Pym's *Quartet in Autumn*.

Lydgate, Alaric Middle-aged book reviewer and amateur anthropologist, invalidated out of the Colonial Service, who returns from Africa with his trunks full of field notes to live near the Swans in a London suburb in Barbara Pym's *Less Than Angels*.

Lydgate, Captain Dr. Lydgate's cousin, who comes to visit him and Rosamond (Vincy), his pregnant wife; Captain Lydgate takes Rosamond horseback riding, which causes her baby to be born fatally prematurely in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Lydgate, Dr. Tertius New physician in town; he is determined not to become involved with women after having discovered that an actress he wanted to marry had killed her husband; unfortunately, he cannot resist the charms of the mayor's beautiful daughter, Rosamond Vincy, a woman whose obsession with material goods as status symbols causes his bankruptcy; he is cleared by Dorothea Brooke from a possible murder charge in the opium overdose of John Ruffles in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Lydgate, Gertrude Sixtyish spinster, former missionary, and friend and roommate of Esther Clovis; she is expert in the African languages studied by Father Gemini in Barbara Pym's *Less Than Angels*.

Lydgate, Miss Harriet Vane's old English tutor at Shrewsbury College, Oxford; her scholarly integrity is equaled by her charitable goodwill; the manuscript of her years-in-progress scholarly work is disfigured and mutilated in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Gaudy Night*.

Lydgate, Sir Godwin Dr. Tertius Lydgate's distinguished cousin; he rejects Rosamond (Vincy) Lydgate's appeals for money in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Lydia Ugly sister of the beautiful Lindamira; she is loathed by her parents because of her appearance; she runs away from home and is reunited with her sister only after their parents' deaths in Sarah Fielding's *Familiar Letters between the Principal Characters of David Simple and Some Others*.

Lydia (Lyddy) Mulatto slave and daughter of Backwater Brandon and lover of Joe Little Fox; loves Johnny Lacey, who buys her after Brandon's death and brings her to Beulah, in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Lydiard Friend of Dr. Shrapnel, Mrs. Wardour-Dever-eux, and Nevil Beauchamp in George Meredith's *Beauchamp's Career*.

Lykin Astronaut who crash-lands with Bradly and later turns into a Green Fish Boy in William S. Burroughs's *The Ticket That Exploded*.

Lyle, Annot Beautiful, musical daughter of Sir Duncan Campbell; kidnapped by Randal MacEagh while an infant, she becomes a captive of Allan M'Aulay and remembers nothing of her origins; though M'Aulay and the Earl of Menteith both love her, she marries Menteith after her true identity is discovered in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

Lyle, Eric Thief who travels with his mother in Paul Bowles's *The Sheltering Sky*.

Lyle, Eustace Shy but clever Roman Catholic friend of Lord and Lady Everingham and the richest commoner in England; though politically neutral, he shares Harry Coningsby's desire to discover a "great political truth" which would transcend the squabbling of the Whigs and the Tories in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby; or, The New Generation*.

Lyle, Mrs. Australian travel writer and mother of Eric Lyle in Paul Bowles's *The Sheltering Sky*.

Lyman Judge and anti-temperance congressman who is beaten up by a mob angry over the death of Willy Hammond in T. S. Arthur's *Ten Nights in a Bar-Room*.

Lyn, Mad Jane (Janie) Retarded yet harmless woman who sees the murder of Stella Rode; her garbled report to Carne Police authorities makes her their chief suspect in John le Carré's *A Murder of Quality*.

Lynch, Adrian Deputy chief of the Los Angeles Police Department; sloganeer and buffoon in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Choirboys*.

Lynch, Anastasia (Anty) Wretched target of her brother's plot to steal her share of the family fortune; she is wooed and won by Martin Kelly in Anthony Trollope's *The Kellys and the O'Kellys*.

Lynch, Andrew Painter; brother of Mary Follet and uncle of Rufus Follet; sent to the scene of Jay Follet's automobile accident, he confirms Jay's death to his waiting family; describes Jay's funeral to Rufus in James Agee's *A Death in the Family*.

Lynch, Barry Villainous brother of Anty Lynch; he plots her death in order to be sole possessor of the family fortune in Anthony Trollope's *The Kellys and the O'Kellys*.

Lynch, Catherine Mother of Mary Follet and grandmother of Rufus Follet in James Agee's *A Death in the Family*.

Lynch, Hannah Aunt of Mary Follet and great aunt of Rufus Follet; comforts Mary, whose husband has died in an automobile accident in James Agee's *A Death in the Family*.

Lynch, Joel Father of Mary Follet and grandfather of Rufus Follet in James Agee's *A Death in the Family*.

Lynch, John Mosley Attorney and real estate developer; runs town affairs; defeated in attempt to develop property by political actions of David Greene; attempts revenge by inciting Crystal Sinclair to confront David about his relationship with Judith Silver in Marge Piercy's *Storm Tide*.

Lynch, Leila Nurse in a London hospital; she was once in love with her cousin Edward Pierson; married twice, she was divorced once and widowed in 1916; she becomes the lover of Jimmy Fort but leaves him so that he will be free to marry Noel Pierson in John Galsworthy's *Saint's Progress*.

Lynch, Mrs. Mother of Margaret Flood; died young of pneumonia in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Lynch, Ned Father of Margaret Flood; an insurance agent at Mutual Insurance Agency; bland, neat widower in dark downtown suits in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Lynch, Silas Black lieutenant governor of South Carolina in Thomas Dixon's *The Clansman*.

Lynch, Vincent Medical student who abandons Stephen Dedalus during the confrontation with the English soldiers in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Lynch-Gibbon, Alexander Sculptor, brother of Martin Lynch-Gibbon, lover of Antonia Lynch-Gibbon, fiancé of Georgie Hands, and finally husband of Antonia in Iris Murdoch's *A Severed Head*.

Lynch-Gibbon, Antonia Martin Lynch-Gibbon's wife, some five years older than he, and lover of both Alexander Lynch-Gibbon, whom she will eventually marry, and of Palmer Anderson in Iris Murdoch's *A Severed Head*.

Lynch-Gibbon, Martin Wine merchant and a scholar *manqué* with a deep interest in military history; he is Antonia Lynch-Gibbon's husband and the lover first of Georgie Hands, then of Honor Klein; he is the narrator of Iris Murdoch's *A Severed Head*.

Lynd, Vesper Russian secret agent; torn between her duty and her love for James Bond, she kills herself in Ian Fleming's *Casino Royale*.

Lynda High-spirited teenager who is suspended from school and sent to a detention home for girls for slapping a teacher; after her release, she hangs out on the street, smoking cigarettes and drinking wine in Alexis Deveau's *Spirits in the Street*.

Lynde, Polk Wealthy playboy and lover of Aileen Cowperwood in Theodore Dreiser's *The Titan*.

Lyndon, Barry See Barry, Redmond.

Lyndon, Bryan Barry and Lady Lyndon's overindulged son, who dies from a fall from his horse in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Lyndon, Countess of, Honoria Foolish, romantic, and self-romanticizing heiress to a title as well as fortune and estates; her elderly husband's precarious health motivates Redmond Barry's courtship; she is ill-treated and confined as mad by her second husband, Barry, after the death of their son; eventually she is freed from his control, though her fortune is much depleted in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Lyndon, Roger Lady Lyndon's ancestor, whose acquisition of the Barrys' ancestral Irish property provides (Redmond) Barry Lyndon with justification for re-squandering it in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Lyndon, Sir Charles Lady Lyndon's cousin and first husband, a cynical, worn-out, crippled roué whose evidently imminent death alerts Redmond Barry to profitable courtship in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Lyne, Angela Basil Seal's wealthy mistress, who begins to drink heavily when Basil neglects her; after her husband is

killed in World War II, she and Basil agree to marry in Evelyn Waugh's *Put Out More Flags*.

Lyne, Cedric Gentle and chivalrous husband of Angela Lyne; he is killed in the British Norway campaign against the Germans in Evelyn Waugh's *Put Out More Flags*.

Lynly, Dr. Older veterinarian in Louisiana for whom the protagonist, Karen, works as an animal assistant; dotes over his airedale named Buster; spends most of his time treating horses and mules in Rick Bass's "Wild Horses."

Lynmouth, Primrose Librarian at Tothill House who is jealous of her Hungarian assistant, Magda Sczekerny, and quits her position during a quarrel provoked by Marina Luzzi in Angus Wilson's *Setting the World on Fire*.

Lynn Dennis's secretary at the electronics firm and a single mother; she writes him a love letter and helps to revive him after his daughter's death; she has an affair with him, but she ends up with Austin Brierly in David Lodge's *How Far Can You Go?*

Lynn, Buddy van der Romantic leading man in Ludwig Bemelmans's *Dirty Eddie*.

Lynn, Frederick Debonair son of Sir George and brother of Henry in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Lynn, Henry Debonair son of Sir George; he and his brother, Frederick, are interested in some of the ladies staying at Thornfield Hall in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Lynn, Lady Sir George's proud wife, who associates with Baroness Ingram in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Lynn, Sir George One of Mr. Rochester's house guests, elected to Parliament for Millcote in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Lyon, Esther Educated, sensitive, poetic girl raised as Rufus Lyon's daughter; her real father was Maurice Christian Bycliff, the heir of the Transome estates; her love for Felix Holt softens her into renouncing her wealth and embracing poverty along with a life of helping common people in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Lyon, Rufus Poor minister of the Independent Chapel who rescued the destitute Frenchwoman Annette Ledru, married her, and reared her daughter, Esther, as his own; he learns that Esther's real father was heir to the Transome estate; he befriends Felix Holt and sympathizes with the Radical party in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Lyons Property developer who fared worse than Anthony Keating's partnership during the 1970s property-market collapse in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Lyons, Carolyn Businesswoman in her mid-60s; earlier was beautiful, radiantly big-figured with pale gray eyes; had an affair with her teacher David Kepesh years before, as well as an affair with the campus poet, who later died from drink; was a member of the Gutter Girls, a clique of campus radicals whose freewheeling sexual lifestyle with Kepesh led to the professor's wife leaving him; now, years later and 30 pounds heavier, suffers from chronic insomnia; comes to see Kepesh and renew their affair in Philip Roth's *A Dying Animal*.

Lyons, Laura Daughter of Mr. Frankland, who writes a letter to Sir Charles Baskervilles under the influence of Mr. Stapleton, who was promising marriage to her in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Hound of the Baskervilles*.

Lypiatt, Casimir Frustrated artist and admirer of Myra Viveash; following the failure of his art exhibition, he argues with Mr. Mercaptan, who panned his work, and in the final scene he contemplates suicide in Aldous Huxley's *Antic Hay*.

Lysander One of many brave young men; he is loved by Clarenthia in Jane Barker's *Exilius; or, The Banish'd Roman*.

Lysander Young Athenian man; loves Hermia, but her father prefers Demetrius; flees with Hermia, and is pursued by Demetrius; mistakenly enchanted by Puck to love Helena, who thinks that he is mocking her; rejects Hermia and quarrels with Demetrius over Helena; reconciles with Hermia, whom he marries, in William Shakespeare's play *A Midsummer Night's Dream*.

Lysanias Young boy, an attendant of Virgil during his final days of life, in Hermann Broch's *The Death of Virgil*.

Lysimachus Correspondent with Cratander on the subject of the significance of criticism, specifically in relation to Shakespeare, in Sarah Fielding's *Familiar Letters between the Principal Characters of David Simple and Some Others*.

Lysimachus Governor of Mytilene; disguised, enters Pander's brothel to solicit Marina's services; dissuaded by her and leaves chastened; meets the despondent Pericles when he arrives in Mytilene; calls on Marina to help Pericles, thus setting up a reunion between father and daughter; given Marina's hand in marriage by Pericles, and rules in Tyre with her in William Shakespeare's play *Pericles*.

Lysimachus Timorous designer and conspirator in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Lysistrata Athenian woman whose name means "dissolving armies"; through a sex strike, she intends to end male warfare in the Greek city, but has a hard time keeping her female comrades in line, who devise many tricks to get back to their bedrooms; through her outstanding intelligence and iron determination, she eventually negotiates a peace treaty among the Greek cities in Aristophanes' play *Lysistrata*.

Lyster, Dr. Physician who tends to Mrs. Delvile during her illness in Frances Burney's *Cecilia*.

Lyster, Mary Rich spinster cousin of William Ashe; her romance with the scoundrel Geoffrey Cliffe is dashed by Lady Kitty Ashe; her hatred leads to Lady Kitty's downfall and death in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *The Marriage of William Ashe*.

Lyte, Dr. Physician who treats and is blackmailed by Patrick Seton in Muriel Spark's *The Bachelors*.

Lyttle, Ezra Boyfriend of Stormy Claridge; Dallas Cowboy defensive back whose business ventures collapse after he is caught exposing himself in Peter Gent's *Texas Celebrity Turkey Trot*.

M



M Head of the British Secret Service; he has a close but increasingly contentious relationship with his agent James Bond in Ian Fleming's *Casino Royale* and in succeeding novels, ending with *You Only Live Twice*.

M, Dr. Bedfordshire physician who treats Pamela (Andrews) and baby William for smallpox in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

M-, Lord Robert Lovelace's uncle, who exhorts Lovelace to marry Clarissa Harlowe once he learns of Lovelace's vile treatment of her and coolly deflects Lovelace's and Morden's heated tempers in their first interview, thereby delaying their duel in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Ma Broad-figured mother of Sammy Mountjoy; he always sees her in terms of the cloacal background of their slum life on Rotten Row in William Golding's *Free Fall*.

Ma, Arthur Son of a prominent Chinatown family in San Francisco; friend and companion of Loren Monsanto and Jack Duluo in Jack Kerouac's *Big Sur*.

Ma, Mr. Rich mandarin tax collector who outbids Prince Po at a tea house to buy the beautiful young girl Chang-hi-tang; poisoned by his jealous wife in Li Xingdao's *Circle of Chalk*.

Ma, Mrs. Wife of Mr. Ma, who has brought the concubine Chang-hi-tang into their childless home; jealous of the young

woman and her new child; poisoned her husband and implicates the concubine as the murderess; declares that the baby is hers in order to receive the proper inheritance; unmasked for her crime by the new emperor in Li Hsing-tao's play *The Circle of Chalk*.

Maarja Pretty, full-bosomed young peasant girl who will not be deterred from her desire to marry the handsome seaman Mait Näkisaar; learns that he will only marry a woman of wealth, as he has none; she then sets out to amass a fortune by sleeping with her rich employer, the captain, bearing his child and then only marrying the old man on his deathbed to inherit his fortune; discovers that her love, Mait, has become engaged to another woman and that he knows of her child born out of wedlock; takes a draught of the captain's morphine to sleep before starting her new merry life but never awakens in Eduard Vilde's "The Skipper's Sleeping-Draught."

Maartens, Atlas Androgyne (Atlas Atlantis) Usually stoned security guard and friend of Kam Wright; aids the activists in M. F. Beal's *Amazon One*.

Maartens, Henry Brilliant Nobel Prize-winning physicist and husband to Katy; egotistical and proud but emotionally immature, he demands the attention of all those closest to him, especially his wife; despite her death he goes on to remarry, and eventually to contribute to the development of the atom bomb in Aldous Huxley's *The Genius and the Goddess*.

Maartens, Katy Henry's earthy, sensual wife, whose beauty, tact, and understanding complement his genius; she seduces her husband's young protégé John Rivers, bringing him into manhood, but is killed in an automobile accident, the result of an argument with her daughter, jealous for the young man's attentions in Aldous Huxley's *The Genius and the Goddess*.

Maartens, Ruth Adolescent daughter of Henry and Katy Maartens; she develops a crush on family houseguest John Rivers, with whom her mother is having an affair; becoming aware of the relationship, she argues with her mother, causing an automobile accident in which both are killed in Aldous Huxley's *The Genius and the Goddess*.

Maas, Oedipa (Oed) Wife of Wendell Maas; becomes executrix of Pierce Inverarity's will and searches for the meaning of the mysterious Tristero system; heroine of Thomas Pynchon's *The Crying of Lot 49*.

Maas, Wendell (Mucho) Husband of Oedipa Maas; disk jockey on a California radio station who experiments with LSD in Thomas Pynchon's *The Crying of Lot 49*.

Mabbott, Alcestic ("Allie") Close friend to Brenda Richardson; she is seen as a bore by Jake Richardson; her husband, Geoffrey, leaves her for Brenda after they become close through a series of encounter-group workshops; she is sometimes referred to as "old Smudger" by Jake in Kingsley Amis's *Jake's Thing*.

Mabbott, Geoffrey Affable, self-centered, eccentric dresser with a natural ability to get at cross purposes with others; he is husband to Brenda Richardson's close friends Allie; he eventually leaves Allie for Brenda in Kingsley Amis's *Jake's Thing*.

Mabel Beautiful sister of the Laird of Dornock; she becomes mistress to King James in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Mabel Distraught wife who accuses Nancy Hawkins of seducing her husband, Patrick, in Muriel Spark's *A Far Cry from Kensington*.

Mabel Ferdinand Clegg's cousin, with whom he has been brought up in John Fowles's *The Collector*.

Mabel Servant in the Sinclair brothel; Clarissa Harlowe uses her clothes to escape her imprisonment there in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Mabel, Miss Betsy Thoughtless's laundrywoman in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Miss Betsy Thoughtless*.

Maberly, Mrs. Garrulous and good-natured cousin of the Blunkets and like them a houseguest at Marlowe in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Guy Deverell*.

Mac Marine sergeant in and narrator of Leon Uris's *Battle Cry*.

Mac Pugnacious Scotch/Irish boatswain of the *Leslie* who ships on the *Currency Lass*; he kills Captain Jacob Trent, starting a fight on the *Flying Scud* in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Mac See McCreary, Fenian.

MacAdam, Lady One of the older aristocracy whose cultivated secularity offends Micah Balwhidder; she instructs Kate Malcolm in aristocratic "accomplishments" but is incensed when her son marries Kate in John Galt's *Annals of the Parish*.

MacAdam, Laird Lady MacAdam's son, who defies her opposition to his marrying her companion Kate Malcolm in John Galt's *Annals of the Parish*.

Macalister Philip Carey's acquaintance who enjoys expounding the philosophies of Kant in W. Somerset Maugham's *Of Human Bondage*.

Macallan, Eustace Scottish gentleman whose reputation and happiness have been destroyed by the "Scotch Verdict" of *not proven* in his trial for the murder of his first wife, Sara; he leaves his second wife, Valeria, whom he has married as Woodville, because he cannot bear her knowledge of his past; when she has solved the mystery they are happily reunited in Wilkie Collins's *The Law and the Lady*.

Macallan, Mrs. Eustace Macallan's mother, whose accidental introduction proves to his wife, Valeria, that he has married her under an assumed name; the two women gradually become friends and allies in Wilkie Collins's *The Law and the Lady*.

Macallan, Mrs. Eustace, Valeria Brinton (also Woodville) Resourceful young woman, who learns after her marriage to Eustace Woodville that he is Eustace Macallan, tried but not convicted of the poisoning of his first wife; she sets out to prove her husband innocent, saving

his character from the stain of the “Scotch Verdict” of *not proven* and their marriage from the estrangement caused by her discovery of his history in Wilkie Collins’s *The Law and the Lady*.

Macallan, Sara Eustace Macallan’s late wife, for whose death by arsenic poisoning he was tried; he had married her, a plain woman he could not care for, because of her self-endangering passion for him and after the marriage of his beloved, Helena Beaulieu, in Wilkie Collins’s *The Law and the Lady*.

Macallister, Mrs. Flirtatious acquaintance of Bartley Hubbard in William Dean Howells’s *A Modern Instance*.

MacAlpine, Jeanie Pale, nervous hostess of the inn at Clachan of Aberfoil, who passes Francis Osbaldistone a note from Rob Roy MacGregor in Sir Walter Scott’s *Rob Roy*.

MacAnaleister, Eachin Rob Roy MacGregor’s powerful lieutenant in Sir Walter Scott’s *Rob Roy*.

Macandal Mandingue slave on the de Mézy plantation; sold to slave traders in Sierra Leone before he comes to Santo Domingo; instructs other slaves in the history and stories of Africa, where the black man is powerful and king; loses his left arm when it gets caught in a cane crusher, which is stopped by Ti Noël; considered the “Lord of Poison” by his slave followers due to his knowledge of the medicinal properties of various fungi, which he uses to poison the owners of various plantations; remains in hiding for four years, but is captured and burned alive at the stake in Alejo Carpentier’s *The Kingdom of This World*.

MacAnder, Mrs. Friend of Winifred Dartie; she tells the Forsythe aunts about seeing Irene Forsythe and Philip Bosinney in Richmond Park in John Galsworthy’s *The Man of Property*.

MacAndrew, Colonel Amy Strickland’s military brother-in-law, who is both morally outraged and completely unable to comprehend the driving force behind. Charles Strickland’s desertion of his wife in W. Somerset Maugham’s *The Moon and Sixpence*.

Macandrew, J. N. (alias Meyer, Lassom) Member of British Intelligence who interviews and then trains Adam Melfort for service in Europe; he dies before a firing squad “with steady, smiling eyes” in John Buchan’s *A Prince of the Captivity*.

Macapa, Maria Miranda Psychologically peculiar cleaning woman who marries Zerkow; murdered by Zerkow in Frank Norris’s *McTeague*.

Macarden, Lord Glenmorris’s friend who gives aid to his presumed widow Laura Glenmorris and proposes marriage to her; he is wounded in a duel with the Laird of Kilbrodie in Charlotte Smith’s *The Young Philosopher*.

Macarius Bishop of Aelia Capitolina (Jerusalem) who is of considerable assistance to Helena as she attempts to find the cross on which Christ was crucified in Evelyn Waugh’s *Helena*.

MacArthur, General John Gordon Commanding officer responsible for the apparently blundering but in fact deliberate sacrifice of a young officer; he is a murder victim in Agatha Christie’s *And Then There Were None*.

Macartney, Mr. Impoverished Scottish poet who lodges in Mr. Branghton’s London house; he is saved from suicide or a life of crime by Evelina Anville Belmont, and he discovers he is Evelina’s brother in Frances Burney’s *Evelina*.

Macaulay, Herbert Attorney who administers the affairs of Clyde Wynant in Dashiell Hammett’s *The Thin Man*.

Macauley, Homer Fourteen-year-old night messenger for Western Union whose job brings him into contact with various aspects of life in Ithaca, California, in William Saroyan’s *The Human Comedy*.

Macauley, Marcus Brother of Homer and Ulysses Macauley; killed in World War II in William Saroyan’s *The Human Comedy*.

Macauley, Ulysses Four-year-old brother of Homer and Marcus Macauley; curious about everything around him in William Saroyan’s *The Human Comedy*.

MacAusland, Elizabeth (Libby) Translator of Italian for a literary agent; eventually marries an actor; member of the Group in Mary McCarthy’s *The Group*.

Macbeth Thane of Glamis, later of Cawdor and king of Scotland; loyal to King Duncan, brave and powerful at the beginning of the play; turns ruthless, traitorous, and tyrannical after he hears the prophecies of the three witches, who set Macbeth on his murderous path; more suited to the battlefield than the rule a country; however, his soliloquies reveal unexpected pensiveness, alienation from the world, and distress with his role as a murderer, for his hallucinations and

constant worry show that he has a conscience; lacks the necessary strength of mind to bear the psychological consequences of his evil deeds in William Shakespeare's play *Macbeth*.

Macbeth, Lady Macbeth's wife; her ambition exceeds that of her husband; arguably Shakespeare's most evil feminine character; satanic, her influence over Macbeth is massive; since she lusts for power, she urges her husband to murder the king, thus becoming his partner in crime; though firm and pragmatic, falls victim to her own guilt, and madness affects her to such an extent that she commits suicide in William Shakespeare's play *Macbeth*.

MacBorrowdale, Mr. Representative of the best of Scottish mental, moral, and political philosophy in Thomas Love Peacock's *Gryll Grange*.

Macbriar, Ephraim Young Cameronian preacher, who is a firebrand leader of the rebels and refuses to reveal the whereabouts of Burley (John Balfour) when he is tortured before his execution in Sir Walter Scott's *Old Mortality*.

MacBride-Perelra, Senhor Self-satisfied, somewhat voyeuristic retired Brazilian diplomat who prides himself on his half-Scottish background and knowledge of British idiom; he rents a flat from Mrs. Beltane in suburban London from which he observes Dulcie Mainwaring and other neighbors in Barbara Pym's *No Fond Return of Love*. He makes an appearance in *The Sweet Dove Died*.

MacCandlish, Mrs. Hostess of the Gordon Arms at Kippletrengan in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

MacCann Political activist friend of Stephen Dedalus in James Joyce's *A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man*.

MacCasquil of Drumquag, Mr. Heir-expectant of Margaret Bertram's property; his hopes are founded on a distant relationship and a shared church pew in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Maccoll, John Breck Savage-looking and illiterate Scottish Highland tenant of the Appin Stewarts; he finds Alan Breck Stewart in the woods and carries a secret message from him to James Stewart in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Kidnapped*.

Maccombich, Evan Dhu Fergus MacIvor's loyal lieutenant, who likes Edward Waverly and warns him of treachery; captured with Fergus, he chooses death at his side rather than proclaiming for King George in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Macconochie Servant at Durrisdeer who confides in Ephram Mackellar; he delivers a letter from Alison (Graeme) to the Master (James Durie) at Carlisle with Prince Charles in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

MacConochie-Smith, James Conceited and unprincipled fellow who becomes a frequent visitor to the Verren household; he is acquainted with Bertram Verren because the latter has occasionally played accompaniment for him at local shows in Frank Swinnerton's *The Young Idea: A Comedy of Environment*.

MacCool, Finn Hero of Old Ireland held in captivity by the fictional novelist Dermot Trellis; he tells the tale of Mad Sweeney and bores his listeners in Flann O'Brien's *At Swim-Two-Birds*.

Mac Crotchet, Ebenezer Retired stockbroker, a Scot, who invites eccentric philosophers to his house in Thomas Love Peacock's *Crotchet Castle*.

MacCruiskeen, Policeman Second policeman that the narrator meets in hell; his series of Chinese boxes and other inventions fascinate the narrator in Flann O'Brien's *The Third Policeman*.

Macdermot, Euphemia (Feemy) Sister of Thady Macdermot; she is seduced by Captain Myles Ussher and dies of remorse and shame in Anthony Trollope's *The Macdermots of Ballycloran*.

Macdermot, Lawrence (Larry) Father of Thady and Feemy and owner of the run-down Ballycloran estate in Anthony Trollope's *The Macdermots of Ballycloran*.

Macdermot, Thady Impoverished Irish landowner, who murders his sister's seducer and is hanged in Anthony Trollope's *The Macdermots of Ballycloran*.

Macdermott, Kevin Barrister defending Marion Sharpe and her mother in Josephine Tey's *The Franchise Affair*. He is suspicious of the reappearance of Patrick Ashby in *Brat Farrar*.

Macdonald Professor of Geology at Cambridge who is actually a physicist; he invites Arthur Miles to do research at Cambridge and promotes Miles for the directorship of the new National Institute in C. P. Snow's *The Search*.

MacDonald, Alec Scottish detective from Scotland Yard and one of the few official policemen who defer to Sherlock

Holmes; he gets credit (perhaps as a reward) for solving the crime in Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Valley of Fear*.

Macdonald, Betty Pretty young girl, whose loyalty and cheerfulness warm her friends, the Maxwells and the Boyces, in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Marcella*. As Lady Leven she relinquishes her political ambitions for her husband in Sir George Tressady.

Macdonald, Bob Sophie Macdonald's happily married husband; he is tragically killed in a freak car accident in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Razor's Edge*.

MacDonald, Doctor (Mac) Son-in-law of Professor Ball and leader of the Bardville raid on tobacco buyers' warehouses in Robert Penn Warren's *Night Rider*.

MacDonald, General Editor of the *Chicago Inquirer* in Theodore Dreiser's *The Titan*.

MacDonald, Ramsey Capable and experienced chief engineer of the hurricane-tossed *Archimedes*; relaxing alone on the poop deck as the crippled ship is towed to safety after the storm, he is overtaken by exhaustion and falls unnoticed into the ocean in Richard Hughes's *In Hazard*.

MacDonald, Sophie Dry-humored, shrewd young girl whose beloved husband Bob and their baby are tragically killed in a car crash, leaving her to anesthetize herself with alcohol until Larry Darrell begins to care for her in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Razor's Edge*.

MacDonald, Truman Leslie Son of General MacDonald; demands railway stock in exchange for supporting Frank Cowperwood's streetcar plans in Theodore Dreiser's *The Titan*.

MacDoon Undergarment designer and London friend of Sebastian Dangerfield in J. P. Donleavy's *The Ginger Man*.

MacDougal, Thomas Harold Artisan in stone and plaster of Paris, and owner of Artifacts of Spain; husband of Marietta McGee-Chavéz in William Goyen's *In a Farther Country*.

MacDowell, Gerty Unmarried woman who sees her life through the lense of popular romances; she lifts her skirts while a dark stranger, Leopold Bloom, masturbates on the beach in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Macduff Scottish nobleman, loyal to King Duncan; as he is suspicious of Macbeth soon after Duncan's murder, the

new king hires killers to murder Macduff; takes his revenge by slaying Macbeth in the final battle and showing his head to Malcolm, whom he restores to the throne; then proves to be the one born unnaturally by Caesarean section who can defeat Macbeth, according to the prophecies of the witches, in William Shakespeare's play *Macbeth*.

MacEagh, Randal Kenneth's grandfather and chief of a band of Highland outlaws called "Children of the Mist"; their crimes, which include the kidnapping of Annot Lyle, bring upon them the enmity of Menteith, the Campbells, and the M'Aulays in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

Macedo Man who enters a secondhand shop by coincidence and purchases a canary; discovers that the bird speaks fluently and philosophically; studies the canary's language and ideas, and extends his research into broader areas of ornithology; others do not witness the canary's unusual ability, and thus Macedo is suspected of being overly imaginative, if not mad, in Machado de Assis's "A Canary's Ideas."

Maceo, Sukie Sister of China Doll Maceo and friend of Gracie Doffin in Louise Meriweather's *Daddy Was a Number Runner*.

Mac Fane, Phelim Highwayman who serves as accomplice to Mr. Webb; he is a gambler who assists Coke Clifton in his scheme to ruin Anna St. Ives and Frank Henley in Thomas Holcroft's *Anna St. Ives*.

Macfarren, Lady Sir Stephen Penrhyn's widowed sister; she dislikes Eleanor Raymond and does not approve of her marriage to Sir Stephen; she treats Eleanor with dishonesty and disdain in Caroline Norton's *Stuart of Dunleath*.

MacFin, Mr. Member of the firm of MacVittie, MacFin and Co. in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

MacGillivray, Don Joaquin American boatman and trader who kidnaps Commodore Robinette in H. L. Davis's *Harp of a Thousand Strings*.

Macgillivray, Mr. Scotland Yard official who joins forces with Sir Walter Bullivant of the Foreign Office to enlist the undercover talents of Richard Hannay in John Buchan's *The Thirty-Nine Steps* and in *Mr. Standfast*. He works with Hannay to uncover the sinister villain and international combine believed to be responsible for the disappearance of the three young people in *The Three Hostages*. He gives Hannay valuable information about Mr. Lancelot Troth, a solicitor threatening Valdemar Haraldsen, son of the Haraldsen whom

Hannay and other friends had vowed to help when endangered, in *The Island of Sheep*.

Macglashan Laird Douglas's neighbor who kindly wills his farm to the Laird's son, Henry Douglas, to provide him with means of support after he is disinherited by his guardian in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Macgoblin, Hector Secretary of State under Lee Sarason; flees to Cuba after shooting Sarason in Sinclair Lewis's *It Can't Happen Here*.

MacGowan, Sir Alexander Member of Parliament from Scotland who exchanges words and blows with Michael Mont; he is rejected by his fiancée Marjorie Ferrar after she loses the libel suit in John Galsworthy's *The Silver Spoon*.

MacGrath, Bill Homosexual clergyman who unsuccessfully tries to seduce Eric Craddock in London after the death of Bernard Sands in Angus Wilson's *Hemlock and After*.

MacGregor Friend of Henry Miller; drinks in bars without having money to pay his tab; brings his girlfriends home to spend the night and asks his mother to serve them breakfast in bed in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Capricorn*.

MacGregor, Dwight Wears a football uniform, like many other men, at a Halloween party thrown during the Pommeroy family reunion at the family's summer place at Laud's Head on the shore in Massachusetts in John Cheever's "Goodbye, My Brother."

MacGregor, Hamish (James) Rob Roy's eldest son and a handsome youth in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

MacGregor, Helen (Helen Campbell) Rob Roy's stately wife, an arresting, middle-aged woman devoted to her husband and family; her bitterness against the English is due to their persecution of the MacGregor family; she leads the ambush on Captain Thornton's troops; the MacGregors use the adopted name of Campbell in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Macgregor, Irwin K. (Mac) Writer of popular music and partner of Earl Horter; marries Billie Harcum in Wright Morris's *Love Among the Cannibals*.

MacGregor, James More (Drummond) Deceitful and fallen Jacobite from the outlawed MacGregor clan and father to Catriona Drummond; imprisoned on a dubious charge, he is freed by Catriona; he arranges for David Balfour's kidnapping, extorts money from him, and attempts to betray

him and Alan Breck Stewart in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

MacGregor, Maggie (Shirley Silverstein) Journalist and television personality who makes a living interviewing and reporting on celebrities including Billy Inkehorn Orsini, Vito Orsini, and Spider Elliott in Judith Krantz's *Scruples*.

Macgregor, Mary Member of "the Brodie set" famous for her stupidity; she is used as a scapegoat by Jean Brodie and her girls in Muriel Spark's *The Prime of Miss Jean Brodie*.

Macgregor, Miss ("Greggie") One of three aging spinsters who live in the May of Teck Club; she functions as house historian and insists on the existence of a buried, unexploded German bomb in the garden in Muriel Spark's *The Girls of Slender Means*.

Macgregor, Mr. Large, heavy, tolerant Deputy Commissioner of Kyanktada District and the Secretary of the European Club; he tries to get the other members to admit a native into the membership as requested by his superiors in George Orwell's *Burmese Days*.

MacGregor, Rob Roy (Robert Campbell, Robert the Red) Beloved Jacobite chieftain of the MacGregor clan; he is under the protection of the Duke of Argyle; politically sympathetic with Diana Vernon, he rescues Francis Osbaldistone many times by her direction; a renowned outlaw, he adopts the name of Campbell in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

MacGregor of Bohaldie Chieftain of the MacGregor clan who lives in exile in Paris; he provides for Catriona Drummond, giving her away in marriage to David Balfour after her father has dishonored himself in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

MacGrowler, Peter Tipsy Scottish man of letters; he tutors Paul Clifford and later betrays him in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Paul Clifford*.

MacGruder, Ben Younger brother of Harriet and former lover of Margaret; insists he has loved her since he was three and Margaret was six; spent his early childhood at diplomatic posts with his parents in Africa and the Middle East in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

MacGuffog, David Thief-taker and warden of the jail at Portanferry where Henry Bertram is imprisoned in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

MacGuffog, Mrs. Jailor MacGuffog's wife, a robust woman capable of maintaining discipline when her husband is away from the jail in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Macha Former Russian princess who moves in with Fillmore; spends her time in bed reading Russian newspapers and avoiding Fillmore's advances in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Cancer*.

MacHardie, James Duncan Wealthy and powerful New York financier who hires Alfred Eaton after Eaton rescues MacHardie's young grandson, who had fallen through the ice while skating, in John O'Hara's *From the Terrace*.

Macheath Popularly known as Mac the Knife because of his scandalous criminal activities in London's Soho area; imprisoned twice due to Jonathan Jeremiah Peachum's machinations, as the latter, the leader of a gang of beggars and thieves, desires a better husband for his daughter, Polly Peachum, than the thief Macheath; facing execution, Macheath is rescued and ennobled at the queen's request in Bertolt Brecht's play *The Threepenny Opera*.

Macher, Irving Young and brilliant but nasty American undergraduate novelist who is hated by Roger Micheldene; he advises Micheldene to be less rigid and more natural and impulsive, steals Micheldene's lecture notes and replaces them with a comic book, and has an affair with Micheldene's mistress, Helene Bang, in Kingsley Amis's *One Fat Englishman*.

Machiavelli, Niccolò Young Florentine of intellect and imagination in George Eliot's *Romola*.

Machin, Arthur Factory worker who becomes a professional football player; he lives with Mrs. Hammond until they argue and he is asked to leave; as a professional player he goes from ardent beginner to resigned old-timer in David Storey's *This Sporting Life*.

Machin, Edward Henry (Denry) Unconventional opportunist; his spontaneous response to every circumstance enables him from his youth to draw public attention which helps him rise from poverty-stricken clerk to wealthy businessman and Councillor of Bursley, always secretly amazed at his own exploits and exulting in his surprising successes in Arnold Bennett's *The Card: A Story of Adventure in the Five Towns*.

Machin, Eli Oldest employee at Henry Mynor's pottery; he recognizes the naïveté of Anna Tellwright's concern for workmen's safety in Arnold Bennett's *Anna of the Five Towns*.

Machine, Frankie See Majcinek, Francis.

MacHugh, Mrs. Gossiping, whist-playing friend of Jemima Stanbury; she enjoys the setbacks to Miss Stanbury's interference in young people's lives and loves in Anthony Trollope's *He Knew He Was Right*.

MacHugh, Professor Narrator of Taylor's stirring speech in the newspaper office in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

MacIan, Evan Roman Catholic Scottish Highlander who is extremely offended by James Turnbull's opinions of the Virgin Mary and challenges him to a duel which they attempt to fight many times, only to be constantly interrupted by the authorities; he and Turnbull are confined to an insane asylum and eventually escape by following Father Michael through the final conflagration in G. K. Chesterton's *The Ball and the Cross*.

Macías, Demetrio Protagonist frustrated with the Mexican Federal soldiers; takes up arms and forms a band of revolutionaries in the Mexican Revolution (1910–17); fights with many legendary heroes such as Pancho Villa; grows disillusioned as he faces many setbacks in Mariano Azuela's *The Underdogs*.

Macintosh, Robert One of the four Scottish counsels to James Stewart, alleged murderer of Colin Ray Campbell in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

MacIvor, Oliver Cromwell Minister who incites Protestants against Catholics in Leon Uris's *Trinity*.

MacJones, Balliol (Jones, Mac, James Watson) Successful chronicler of the beat generation and literary rival of Leo Percepied in Jack Kerouac's *The Subterraneans*; also appears in *Book of Dreams*.

Mack Leader of the group of vagrant men who frequent Lee Chong's grocery; convinces Chong to appoint him and the others guardians of the building Chong received from Horace Abbeville; names the building the Palace Flophouse and Grill in John Steinbeck's *Cannery Row*.

Mack, Easton (Easy) Father of Herman Mack and owner of AutoTown and Salvage House; kills himself in a car crusher in Harry Crews's *Car*.

Mack, George Ranch owner who employs Johnny Mack (who takes George's surname) and Jose in Edwin Corle's *Fig Tree John*.

Mack, Harrison A., Jr. Manager of his father's canning empire and heir to his fortune; friend of Todd Andrews and husband of Jane Mack in John Barth's *The Floating Opera*.

Mack, Herman Son of Easy Mack; tries to eat a Ford Maverick bumper to bumper in Harry Crews's *Car*.

Mack, Jane Paulsen Wife of Harrison Mack and mother of Jeannine Mack; occasional mistress of Todd Andrews between 1932 and 1937 in John Barth's *The Floating Opera*.

Mack, Jeannine Paulsen Daughter of Jane Mack by either Harrison Mack or Todd Andrews in John Barth's *The Floating Opera*.

Mack, Johnny (Fig Tree Junior, Great Spirits, Juanito Fig Tree, N'Chai Chidn) Apache son of Agocho and Kaia; marries the Mexican Maria and gradually loses his Indian heritage in Edwin Corle's *Fig Tree John*.

Mack, Junell Daughter of Easy Mack and girlfriend of Joe; drives the tow truck for AutoTown in Harry Crews's *Car*.

Mack, Mister Son of Easy Mack; replaces Herman Mack in trying to eat a Ford Maverick in Harry Crews's *Car*.

MacKarkle, Gideon Highland Scot who introduces Johnny Church to the realities of war; remains loyal to democratic ideals and is sentenced to death for mutiny, but is saved by Cromwell's blanket pardon; tells others about Virginia but insists he will not move his nine sons and seven grandchildren in Mary Lee Settle's *Prisons*.

Mackay, Miss Headmistress of the Marcia Blaine School; she is unsuccessful in forcing the retirement of the unorthodox Jean Brodie until Sandy Stranger gives her pursuit the necessary direction in Muriel Spark's *The Prime of Miss Jean Brodie*.

Mackaye, Saunders (Sandy) Intelligent, kindly, dialect-speaking bookseller, who befriends Alton Locke, teaching him to teach himself and taking him in after his mother throws him out; although he supports the Chartists, he ultimately considers them too extreme and refuses to sign their petition in Charles Kingsley's *Alton Locke*.

MacKean, Barney Playmate rejected by Frankie Addams after they commit a secret and unknown sin in Carson McCullers's *The Member of the Wedding*.

Mackellar, Ephraim (Square Toes) Narrator, a meddling bachelor steward of Durrisdeer loyal to Henry Durie;

he comes to understand Alison (Graeme) and is captivated by the Master (James Durie) in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

Mackelvore, Steve Longterm British Intelligence operative and often incompetent agent/controller; he is forced by Ricki Tarr to cable the message that exposes the double agent in John le Carré's *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy*. He recruits Lizzie Worthington in *The Honourable Schoolboy*. He receives Vladimir's request to identify the Soviet Commercial Secretary Kirov as Moscow Centre's agent Oleg Kur-sky in *Smiley's People*.

Mackenzie Leader of a plot, by the Cartographer's compatriots, to escape from a nearby prison camp; he causes the Cartographer to fear for his life by involving him in the escape in Nigel Dennis's *A House in Order*.

MacKenzie, Allison Daughter of Constance MacKenzie; aspiring writer who looks upon the scandal and social injustice of her hometown as material for a novel in Grace Metalious's *Peyton Place*.

Mackenzie, Clara Wife of the younger Walter Mackenzie; sympathetic to his cousin Margaret Mackenzie, she urges John Ball to renew his marriage proposal to Margaret and eventually arranges with her husband for the bride to be married from her Cavendish Square home in Anthony Trollope's *Miss Mackenzie*.

Mackenzie, Colonel One of Captain Andersen's friends and intermediaries with whom Sir Charles Grandison deals in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

MacKenzie, Constance (Connie, Constance Standish) Mother of Allison MacKenzie; assumes the name of her married lover after bearing their illegitimate daughter and moves to the small town where she opens a dress shop and passes herself off as a widow; later marries Tomas Makris in Grace Metalious's *Peyton Place*.

Mackenzie, Estelle Wife of Primus Mackenzie and mother of Ursa; a former teacher who moved from the United States to the fictional Caribbean island of Triunion; supports her husband's political ambitions and believes in his ideals in Paule Marshall's *Daughters*.

Mackenzie, Flossie (Waterlily) Young, pretty, headstrong daughter of the Reverend Mackenzie; she is kidnapped by Masai warriors and rescued by Allan Quatermain and his party during a bloody battle in H. Rider Haggard's *Allan Quatermain*.

Mackenzie, General Not-very-likable acquaintance of General Curzon, to whom he owes his job security; later he returns the favor by authorizing Curzon's unit to join the war campaign in France in C. S. Forester's *The General*.

Mackenzie, Josey Rosey Mackenzie's religious-minded sister, who lives in Scotland with her grandmother in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Mackenzie, Mackenzie (the elder) Sickly brother of Thomas and Margaret; he leaves his portion of the money he and Thomas inherited from Jonathan Ball to Margaret when he dies in Anthony Trollope's *Miss Mackenzie*.

Mackenzie, Margaret Thin, ungainly spinster, neither beautiful nor clever; released from nursing her sickly brother in London, she finds her freedom with a legacy in Littlebath in the west of England; she is pursued by the Reverend Maguire, who wants money for his church, and by Samuel Rubb, whose business needs capital; she marries her cousin, John Ball, who turns out to be the true inheritor of the Mackenzie fortune in Anthony Trollope's *Miss Mackenzie*.

Mackenzie, Mr. Grey-haired, kindly Scottish missionary who runs the mission station "The Highlands" on the Tana River; he returns to England after the kidnapping and near death of his daughter at the hands of Masai tribesmen in H. Rider Haggard's *Allan Quatermain*.

Mackenzie, Mr. Shallow, financially comfortable, forty-eight-year-old most recent lover of Julia Martin.; morally blind, selfish, and brutal, he is attracted reluctantly to the strange and bizarre for short periods in Jean Rhys's *After Leaving Mr. Mackenzie*.

Mackenzie, Mrs. Charming and refined wife of the Reverend Mackenzie; she lives with her husband and daughter in the mission station on the Tana River in H. Rider Haggard's *Allan Quatermain*.

Mackenzie, Mrs. Rosey Mackenzie's mother, a seemingly good-natured widow, who turns out to be in adversity a shrewish mother-in-law to Clive Newcome in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Mackenzie, Primus Husband of Estelle and father of Ursa; nicknamed PM; wants to help the poor and suffering among his people; elected prime minister of Triunion, a fictional Caribbean island; voted out of office after the exposure of his scheme to use government lands to build a resort in Paule Marshall's *Daughters*.

Mackenzie, Rosa (Rosey) Affectionate but weak-willed daughter of Mrs. Mackenzie; she dies a few years after her marriage to Clive Newcome in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Mackenzie, Sarah Malicious, embittered wife of Thomas; she becomes angry when the fortune she believes ought to have come to her husband is left to Margaret Mackenzie and is ungrateful when her sister-in-law undertakes to care for and educate her daughter Susanna in Anthony Trollope's *Miss Mackenzie*.

MacKenzie, Shreve Harvard roommate of Quentin Compson I in William Faulkner's *The Sound and the Fury*. See also Shrevlin McCannon.

Mackenzie, Susanna One of Thomas Mackenzie's seven children; a bright-eyed teenager, she comes to live with her aunt, Margaret Mackenzie, at the Paragon, Littlebath, and to attend private school; she becomes a great comfort to Margaret during her squabbles within the community in Anthony Trollope's *Miss Mackenzie*.

Mackenzie, Thomas Elder brother of Margaret and an unsuccessful businessman who had used his inheritance to go into partnership with the Rubb family; he puts her into difficulty by dubious loan arrangements carried on by his partner, Samuel Rubb; when he dies, leaving his wife Sarah and seven children, Margaret promises to save them from want in Anthony Trollope's *Miss Mackenzie*.

Mackenzie, Ursa Only child of Primus and Estelle Mackenzie; born on the fictional Caribbean island of Triunion; raised and educated in the United States; wrote a master's thesis on the relationships between slave men and women; has a strong social conscience and feminist sensibilities in Paule Marshall's *Daughters*.

Mackenzie, Walter (the younger) Margaret Mackenzie's cousin and generous friend; he and his wife arrange for her marriage to John Ball from their home in Cavendish Square in Anthony Trollope's *Miss Mackenzie*.

Mackerel, Ida May Late wife of Andrew Mackerel; founder of a clinic ("She was crazy about mental health.") and memorial dedicatee of the Ida May Mackerel Plaza and shopping center in Peter De Vries's *The Mackerel Plaza*.

Mackerel, Reverend Andrew Widowed pastor of the People's Liberal Church in Avalon, Connecticut; narrator of Peter De Vries's *The Mackerel Plaza*.

MacKessy, Robbie Troubled, lonely kindergartner; accomplished liar; witnesses his mother's promiscuity with fear and misunderstanding; accuser who charges school nurse Alice Goodwin with child abuse in Jane Hamilton's *A Map of the World*.

Mackey, Beatriz Dargan (Beeder) Sister of Joe Lon Mackey; driven crazy after finding her mother's body in Harry Crews's *A Feast of Snakes*.

Mackey, Big Joe Brutal father of Joe Lon Mackey in Harry Crews's *A Feast of Snakes*.

Mackey, Colin "Mack" Handyman for Frances Beecham; impregnates Martha Horgan; becomes Frances Beecham's lover because he wants her to fund his career as an aspiring writer; a former high school English teacher who published one unsuccessful book in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Mackey, Joe Lon Former Boss Rattler; murders Luther Peacock and Berenice Sweet in a shooting spree in Harry Crews's *A Feast of Snakes*.

Mackey, Mabel Harlem neighbor of the Coffin family; frequent number player who runs poker games; Adam Coffin moves in with her when he leaves his family in Louise Meriwether's *Daddy Was a Number Runner*.

Mackey, Mary Lamar Best friend of Dabney Fairchild; plays the piano at Dabney's wedding in Eudora Welty's *Delta Wedding*.

Mackie, Zebulon Johns (Zeb) City councilman, political boss, owner of construction and sewage companies awarded city contracts, purchaser of Gimlet Street property, and would-be historian of Bunker County in Fred Chappell's *The Gaudy Place*.

Mackiegh, Duncan Blind but dangerous traveling cat-chist, who has a reputation for highway robbery, and who pretends to guide young David Balfour's path in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Kidnapped*.

Mackilligut, Sir Ulic Irish knight, who escapes Tabitha Bramble's pursuit at Bath in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Mackintosh, Major Painstaking head of the London police; he patiently tracks down the mystery of the diamonds and persuades Lizzie Eustace to tell the truth about their disappearance in Anthony Trollope's *The Eustace Diamonds*. He investigates the Bonteen murder in *Phineas Redux*.

Mackirk, Mrs. Lord Macarden's sister and the mother of six; jealous of her brother's interest in Laura Glenmorris, she betrays her to the Laird of Kilbrodie and ejects her as the cause of Macarden's death when Kilbrodie wounds him in a duel; recovering, Macarden separates himself from his sister in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

Mackitchinson Innkeeper who serves fish to travelers on the coach from Queensbury to Edinburgh in Sir Walter Scott's *The Antiquary*.

Macklachlan Irish cavalier at the Upton Inn who answers Jenny Waters's shrieks to find his friend Brian Fitzpatrick in her room searching for his wife in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Macklin, Python The "dreaded" nemesis whom Schmule must fight in order to win the #25 purse that will recall sunny weather to his relationship with Sonia in Wolf Mankowitz's *A Kid for Two Farthings*.

Mackshane, Mr. Surgeon who replaces Atkins on the *Thunder*; he causes the deaths of several sick sailors on orders of the captain and shows his cowardice during a battle in Jamaica in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Maclaren, Duncan (Dhu) Lover of music and the Scottish Highlander host to David Balfour when David lies ill and bedridden during his fugitive flight with Alan Breck Stewart in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Kidnapped*.

Maclaren, Mrs. Wife to Duncan Dhu Maclaren and hostess to David Balfour; she is greatly honored to have David and Alan Breck Stewart as her secret guests in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Kidnapped*.

Maclaughlan, Lady Locally influential wife of Sampson, Lord Maclaughlan and the favorite visitor at Glenfern Castle of the spinster sisters, Jacky, Grizzy, and Nicky Douglas, in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Maclaughlan, Lord Sampson Infirm but influential best friend of Laird Douglas and husband of Lady Maclaughlan in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Mac Laurel, Mr. Dialect-spouting Scott, Squire Headlong's guest in Thomas Love Peacock's *Headlong Hall*.

Maclean Communist friend of Paul Gardner in Isabel Colegate's *Agatha*.

Maclean, Annie Graves British wife of Robert Maclean; distant mother of Grace Maclean; high-profile journalist and

editor of a chic New York magazine; lover of horse whisperer Tom Brooks, whose influence helps heal mother and daughter following the latter's near fatal accident in Nicholas Evans's *The Horse Whisperer*.

Maclean, Grace Thirteen-year-old daughter of Robert Maclean and Annie Graves Maclean; friend of Judith; healing from a serious accident in which her horse and an eighteen-wheel semi-truck collide and she loses leg; witnesses Tom Booker's fatal encounter with wild horse in Nicholas Evans's *The Horse Whisperer*.

Macleary, Luckie Widow innkeeper at Tully-Veolan, where Edward Waverly gets into a brawl with Balmawhapple in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Macleaver, Major Prisoner with Ferdinand in London; he fights a smoke-duel with Captain Goliah Minikin in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom*.

Macleod, Lady Narrow-minded, censorious relative of the Vavasors; she lives frugally over a stable yard so that she can maintain an appearance of wealth and still move in society in Anthony Trollope's *Can You Forgive Her?*

MacLeod, Mack Alcoholic owner of an Alabama plantation in George Wylie Henderson's *Ollie Miss*.

MacLeod, Shelley Protestant lover of Conor Larkin; killed by Protestant fanatics for loving a Catholic in Leon Uris's *Trinity*.

Macleuchar, Mrs. Old lady who dispenses tickets for the coach from Queensbury to Edinburgh in Sir Walter Scott's *The Antiquary*.

Maclintick Music critic who greatly admires Hugh Moreland; when his wife, Audrey, leaves him, Maclintick commits suicide in Anthony Powell's *Casanova's Chinese Restaurant*.

Maclintick, Audrey Shrewish, discontented, angry wife of Maclintick; she leaves him and runs away with the violinist Carob in Anthony Powell's *Casanova's Chinese Restaurant*. Abandoned by Carolo, she takes on Hugh Moreland, supervising, nursing, and living with but never marrying him in *The Soldier's Art*, in *The Military Philosophers*, and in *Temporary Kings*.

Maclure, Bessie Old woman who tells Henry Morton where to find Burley (John Balfour) when Morton returns from exile in Sir Walter Scott's *Old Mortality*.

MacIvor, Fergus Vich Ian Vohr of Glennaquoich, brave and cocky Highland leader of the MacIvor clan; fiercely loyal to Prince Charles Stuart, he befriends Edward Waverly and hopes he will marry his sister, Flora; it is Fergus who introduces Waverly to the prince and encourages him to defend the Cause in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

MacIvor, Flora Fergus's beautiful and high-spirited sister and Rose Bradwardine's best friend; she rejects Edward Waverly's ardent proposal, saving her passion for the Cause; upon her brother's death, she enters a convent in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

MacMahon, Bonnie Cocktail waitress who serves Breakfast of Champions in Kurt Vonnegut's *Breakfast of Champions*.

MacMahon, Charles (Mac) Father of Rose MacMahon and manager of the Past By Manufacturing Company factory in Robert Cantwell's *The Land of Plenty*.

MacMahon, Penelope Unhappy but hopeful young woman who vacations in Majorca with her psychotherapist and his wife, John and Dane Empson; has an affair there with Karl Heykoop in Gail Godwin's *The Perfectionists*.

MacMahon, Rose (Kitten, Kitty) Daughter of Charles MacMahon; while possibly pregnant by Roger Schwartz, she begins a relationship with Walt Connor in Robert Cantwell's *The Land of Plenty*.

MacMann Malone's fictional character who lives in a madhouse and represents Malone's final anguish in Samuel Beckett's *Malone Dies*.

Macmaster, Vincent Ambitious, cautious son of a poor Scottish shipping clerk; his rise has been assisted by the intelligence, money, and social connections of his close friend Christopher Tietjens; he marries Edith Duchemin, holds evening parties for ambitious men of talent and influence, and is knighted for a brilliant financial evaluation that was the idea and work of Tietjens in Ford Madox Ford's *Some Do Not. . .* He is McKechnie's uncle in *No More Parades* and in *A Man Could Stand Up*.

MacMorlan, Mr. Kindly and sensible sheriff-substitute, who tries to help Lucy Bertram while responsible for the sale of Ellangowan in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

MacMorlan, Mrs. Ladylike wife of the sheriff-substitute in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Macmorland, Patey Ten-year-old brother of Tam Macmorland; he entertains Mackellar with gossip while guiding him to Durrisdeer in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

Macmorland, Tam Tenant's son who fought with the Master (James Durie); he brings news of the Battle of Culloden and spreads rumors of Henry Durie's disloyalty in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

MacMorris, Captain Irish captain in Henry V's army; pragmatic soldier interested in action, not discourse; bluntly discusses violence; threatens to kill Fluellen when he persists in trying to intellectualize the war; interrupted in his fight with Fluellen by a parley being called in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

MacMurtrie, Cassie Beal Wife of Scott MacMurtrie, whose infidelity leads Cassie to suicide in Elizabeth Madox Roberts's *The Time of Man*.

MacMurtrie, Scott Husband of Cassie Beal MacMurtrie and lover of Amanda Cain in Elizabeth Madox Roberts's *The Time of Man*.

Macnab, John See Leithen, Sir Edward; Palliser-Yeates, John; and Lamancha, Lord, Charles Merkland.

MacNamara, Dan Child of Ellen and Vincent's dead son, John, who was killed in World War II; raised by his grandparents who took him away from his mother; successful lawyer in Mary Gordon's *The Other Side*.

MacNamara, Ellen Costelloe Angry, dying ninety-year-old matriarch of a four-generation Irish-American family; an immigrant from Ireland who stole money from her hated tavern-keeper father for her passage; settled in Queens, New York; married to Vincent for sixty-six years in Mary Gordon's *The Other Side*.

Macnamara, Magnolia Sometimes spiteful, sometimes kind young woman from Chapelizod; she is the sweetheart of Lieutenant O'Flaherty, whom she later marries, and a friend to Mrs. Sturk during her troubles in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Macnamara, Miss Shallow young woman in London society, who has a short attention span and a rambunctious monkey for a pet in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Macnamara, Mrs. Cunning, somewhat foolish mother of Magnolia; she is blackmailed by the evil fortune-teller Mary Matchwell when she turns to her for help in finding a husband; Matchwell uses her to gain entrance into the Nutter household in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

MacNamara, Vincent Gentle 88-year-old husband of Ellen; patriarch of his four-generation Irish-American family; recuperating from a broken hip but reluctant to return home to his family in Mary Gordon's *The Other Side*.

MacNaughton Partner in MacNaughton Blair brokerage; father-in-law and employer of Joe Sandwich in Peter De Vries's *The Vale of Laughter*.

MacNaughton, Betty (Naughty) Fiancée, long-suffering wife, then widow of Joe Sandwich; ultimately marries Wally Hines in Peter De Vries's *The Vale of Laughter*.

Mac Neale, Patrick Hibernian poet and joke-teller who, as Bryan Perdue's schoolmate, writes verses about gambling which result in Bryan's dismissal from school in Thomas Holcroft's *The Memoirs of Bryan Perdue*.

MacNeil, Chris Celebrated actress and divorced, frantic mother of Regan MacNeil, who is possessed by a demon in William Peter Blatty's *The Exorcist*.

Macneil, Mr. Wordly, cultured resident of the Lake District, who is prized by the inhabitants of Windermere as a man of honor, good sense, and aphoristic wisdom; an erstwhile acquaintance of Jean-Jacques Rousseau, he becomes a loyal friend of Casimir Fleetwood and encourages the development of affection between Fleetwood and his daughter, Mary; leaving Mary behind in England with Fleetwood, he and his wife and other daughters are lost at sea in William Godwin's *Fleetwood*.

MacNeil, Regan Teresa (Rags) Eleven-year-old daughter of Chris MacNeil; victim of demonic possession in William Peter Blatty's *The Exorcist*.

MacNuffery, Dr. Medical man and nutritionist for the British cricket team visiting the island of Britannula; he keeps close watch on what the players eat and drink before the epic match in Anthony Trollope's *The Fixed Period*.

Macnulty, Julia Harried and patronized paid companion of Lizzie Eustace; she is much given to reading romantic novels; she fantasizes that Mr. Emilius is in love with her

and is quietly heartbroken at his union with Lizzie Eustace in Anthony Trollope's *The Eustace Diamonds*.

Macomb, Adèle Rich, popular bully who marries James March and is Leda March's nemesis in Nancy Hale's *The Prodigal Women*.

Macomber, Francis Wealthy American safari-goer who acts cowardly on several occasions; his domineering wife, Margaret, cheats on him with the professional hunter they have hired and, during his first successful hunting trip, shoots her husband under unclear circumstances in Ernest Hemingway's "The Short Happy Life of Francis Macomber."

Macomber, Margaret Attractive former cosmetics model; unfaithful wife of Francis Macomber; during a hunting trip, shoots her husband in the back under unclear circumstances in Ernest Hemingway's "The Short Happy Life of Francis Macomber."

MacPhee, Andrew Cynical member of St. Anne's community and long-time friend of Elwin Ransom in C. S. Lewis's *That Hideous Strength*.

MacPhellimey, The Pooka Devil with a civil tongue who helps devise tortures for the writer Dermot Trellis in Flann O'Brien's *At Swim-Two-Birds*.

Macpherson, Arthur Lazy, gambling half brother to Johnny Fortune; he often asks Johnny and others for money and steals the money sent to his mother by David Fortune; he aids the police in Johnny's arrest on false pimping charges in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

Macpherson, Clancy Imperious, eccentric, and card-loving chief of the clan Vourich; a former leader in the Great Rebellion, he offers the hospitality of his hideaway to David Balfour and Alan Breck Stewart in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Kidnapped*.

Macpherson, Dorothy Prostitute and the daughter of Mrs. Macpherson; she lives with her pimp, Billy Whispers, until he is jailed; she moves in with Johnny Fortune and her sister (Muriel Macpherson) and assumes their rent; she loves Johnny and wants him to be her pimp in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

Macpherson, Mr. Middle-aged and rheumatic Scots who organizes the defense to prevent "John Macnab" from killing a stag on Lord Claybody's property in John Buchan's *John Macnab*.

Macpherson, Mrs. Macpherson Bitter mother of Muriel, Dorothy, and Arthur Macpherson, who is her son by David Macdonald Fortune; she has an intense dislike for blacks because David left her and never supported Arthur financially; she refuses to welcome Arthur home when he is released from prison in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

Macpherson, Muriel Mrs. Macpherson's shy daughter, who falls in love with Johnny Fortune; she supports him on her wages as a tailor's assistant but leaves him when he has an affair with her sister, Dorothy Macpherson; she bears his child, William Macpherson Fortune; she refuses to stand in Johnny's defense in court and will not allow William to return to Africa with Johnny in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

MacQuedy, Mr. "Son of a demonstration," who reduces all human emotion to principles of political economy in Thomas Love Peacock's *Crotchet Castle*.

MacQueen, Hector Willard Samuel Edward Ratchett's private secretary; his father was the District Attorney for the Daisy Armstrong case in Agatha Christie's *Murder on the Orient Express*.

MacQuern Young Scot whose rivalry for the notice of Zuleika Dobson almost leads to a fight with the Duke of Dorset; he is one of the Oxford undergraduates to die for love in Max Beerbohm's *Zuleika Dobson; or An Oxford Love Story*.

Macready, Andrew George (Andy) Dying jazz trumpeter and Barley Blair's father figure and guru on mortality; his love of individuals inspires Barley to betray all oppressing institutions in John le Carré's *The Russia House*.

Macready, Pate Scottish peddler and distant relative of Andrew Fairservice in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Macrobes Spiritual beings with higher intelligence than man who are the evil force behind the N.I.C.E. (National Institute for Coordinated Experiments); they communicate with the inner circle of the N.I.C.E. by means of Alcasan's head in C. S. Lewis's *That Hideous Strength*.

Macshake, Violet Archibald Douglas's old and doddering aunt, now residing in Leith, Scotland, who gives Mary Douglas a pair of diamond earrings in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

MacStinger, Alexander Young son of Mrs. MacStinger and favorite of Captain Cuttle in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

MacStinger, Charles (Chowley) Son of Mrs. MacStinger in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

MacStinger, Juliana Daughter of Mrs. MacStinger and the image of her mother in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

MacStinger, Mrs. Sharp widow, who is Captain Guide's landlady and keeps an eye on him; she marries John Bunsby in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

MacSwain, Bob One-time detective in the Personville Police Department fired by Chief Noonan for suspicion of covering up Tim Noonan's murder in Dashiell Hammett's *Red Harvest*.

Mactabb, Mr. Creditor of Cuthbert Dangerfield in James Kirke Paulding's *Westward Ho!*

Mactar Oldest son of Noumbe and Mustapha in Sembene Ousmane's "Her Three Days."

MacTeer, Claudia Playmate of Pecola Breedlove; narrator of Toni Morrison's *The Bluest Eye*.

MacTeer, Frieda Sister of Claudia McTeer in Toni Morrison's *The Bluest Eye*.

MacTeer, Mr. Hardworking husband and father; hits Mr. Henry in the head with a tricycle when he discovers the man touched Frieda in Toni Morrison's *The Bluest Eye*.

MacTurk, Captain Hector Highland soldier on half pay; he arbitrates quarrels among the social leaders at St. Ronan's Well; he accompanies Sir Bingo Binks to an abortive duel with Francis Tyrrel and accompanies John Mowbray when he flees after killing the Earl of Etherington (Valentine Bulmer) in Sir Walter Scott's *St. Ronan's Well*.

MacTurk, Dr. Most skillful local physician; he attends Robert Moore and has a son, Dr. MacTurk, who is a replica of himself in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

MacTurk, Dr. (the younger) Son of Dr. MacTurk and a replica of his father in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

MacVittie, Mr. Principal member of the firm of MacVittie, MacFin and Co.; Glasgow agents for the firm of Osbaldistone and Tresham, they dishonorably withdraw their support when the English house encounters hardship in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

MacWalsey, John (McWalsey) Professor vacationing in the Florida Keys who becomes involved with Helen Gordon in Ernest Hemingway's *To Have and Have Not*.

MacWay, Robert (Ray) Orphan who advertises for a wife in the newspaper; meets Mernelle because of her letter and marries her; kind man who takes care of Mernelle and Jewell; dies of cancer in E. Annie Proulx's *Postcards*.

Macwheeble, Duncan Baron of Bradwardine's baron-bailie; he follows his master into battle and regains his estate for the baron in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverley*.

MacWhirter, Emily Mrs. Baynes's sister, who joins her husband to befriend Charlotte Baynes and Philip Firmin in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

MacWhirter, Major Mrs. Baynes's brother-in-law, who joins his wife in taking Charlotte Baynes's part against her parents in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

MacWilliams Civil engineer and Robert Clay's ablest assistant in Richard Harding Davis's *Soldiers of Fortune*.

Madalena Young, pretty, intelligent schoolteacher whom the unromantic landowner Honório marries in order to produce an heir for his coveted land near the town of Viçosa (Alagoas) in northeastern Brazil; sensitive soul concerned with the well-being of the workers in Graciliano Ramos's *São Bernardo*.

Madam Owner of the brothel at which Frankie Love's girlfriend works; Madam dislikes Frankie and tries to get him arrested in Colin MacInnes's *Mr. Love and Justice*.

Madame Wealthy woman in her mid-20s, employer of Solange and Claire, two sisters and maids; believes her lover, Monsieur, to be innocent of undisclosed charges; unaware that, in her absence, the two maids have been playacting her master-servant relationship with them, by the two maids ordering each other about and dressing each other; fails to realize that the maids intend to murder her in their adoptive roles; tells Solange that she intends to go into mourning for Monsieur until he is released, and offers her and Claire her old dress and fur coat; notices Claire's makeup (mistakenly left on from when she was pretending to be Madame); wonders what the maids were doing in the house prior to her return; departs suddenly to meet the now-released Monsieur, an action that inadvertently prevents the sisters from poisoning her with tea in Jean Genet's play *The Maids*.

Madame la Marquise Aristocrat whose jewels are stolen by Angelo D'Albini's son Felix in Charlotte Dacre's *The Libertine*.

Madame Maintenon French woman of fashion; she abducts young Harry Clinton in a seduction attempt and imprisons him, but he escapes with the assistance of her niece, Maria de Lausanne, in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Madame Mantalini Owner of a dressmaking establishment, who is ruined by her profligate husband, Alfred, in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Madame Zoe Palm reader who predicts for Sissy HankshawGitche marriage, good sex, and children—but not all with the same man, or woman—in Tom Robbins's *Even Cowgirls Get the Blues*.

Madanika Vasantasena's slave, whose freedom is bought by her lover, Sarvilaka, with jewels he stole from the courtesan in Shudraka's *The Little Clay Cart*.

Maddalena Cook of Evalina Bowen; sings to Effie Bowen in William Dean Howells's *Indian Summer*.

Maddelina Kindly daughter of Tuscan peasants, Dorina and Marco, in whose cottage Emily St. Aubert is confined in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Madden Medical student who carouses with Stephen Dedalus in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Madden, Alice Impoverished gentlewoman, who shares a single room with her alcoholic sister, Virginia, in George Gissing's *The Odd Women*.

Madden, Captain Richard Irishman in the service of England who pursues and arrests Yu Tsun and who, in the end, learns about the contrition felt by Yu Tsun, having had to kill someone who shared so much with him, in Jorge Luis Borges's "The Garden of Forking Paths."

Madden, Celia Voluptuous church organist and free-thinker; Theron Ware mistakes her avowal of women's independence for sexual license in Harold Frederic's *The Damnation of Theron Ware*.

Madden, Dr. Father of six girls; he is killed in a carriage accident and leaves his family in poverty at the beginning of George Gissing's *The Odd Women*.

Madden, Jeremiah (Jerry) Wealthy but unpretentious sawmill owner; father of Celia, Michael, and Theodore Madden in Harold Frederic's *The Damnation of Theron Ware*.

Madden, Michael Consumptive brother of Celia Madden; advises Theron Ware to stop meddling, but Ware ignores the advice in Harold Frederic's *The Damnation of Theron Ware*.

Madden, Monica Pretty but unstable girl, who contracts an unhappy marriage to Edmund Widdowson in order to escape drudgery in a draper's shop; she is discovered visiting her lover, Bevis, by her jealous husband; she leaves him and dies in childbirth in George Gissing's *The Odd Women*.

Madden, Pamela (Pam) Prostitute who flees Henry Tucker's drug and prostitution ring; with John Kelly's help, breaks her drug addiction; is on her way to give a statement to the police about Tucker when she is abducted from Kelly's vehicle, beaten, raped, and murdered in Tom Clancy's *Without Remorse*.

Madden, Terence (Theodore) Dissolute younger brother of Celia Madden; Celia's trip to New York to aid him is misinterpreted by Theron Ware in Harold Frederic's *The Damnation of Theron Ware*.

Madden, Virginia Impoverished gentlewoman, who shares a single room with her sister Alice and becomes an alcoholic in George Gissing's *The Odd Women*.

Maddix Ascetic, short, middle-aged creator of unusual drinks in the hotel bar; he was persuaded by Evelyn Orcham to come to London after being for twenty years the best-known barman in New York in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Maddock, Harriet Mrs. John Baines's sister; she never reveals that her niece Sophia stole money to facilitate her elopement and she welcomes disillusioned Mrs. Baines to live with her in Arnold Bennett's *The Old Wives Tale*.

Maddox, Dr. School physician; he is a bouncy little man exuding urbanity and antiseptic in Nicholas Blake's *A Question of Proof*.

Maddox, Mr. Journalist and early friend of Keith Rickman; he cares for him after Rickman nearly dies of starvation in May Sinclair's *The Divine Fire*.

Mad Durdu Brigand leader who introduces the young protagonist, Ince Memed, into his revolutionary practices; his leadership and thievery, though, show corruption and ill

treatment of the poor and dispossessed; later becomes the target of Ince Memed's fight against corruption in Yashar (Yaşar) Kemal's *Memed, My Hawk*.

Madeira, Noel Son of Virginia Madeira; young man who is little prepared and incapable of facing hardships in life; finds himself under the influence of Fernanda in Erico Verissimo's *Crossroads*.

Madeira, Virginia Uncomfortable in her role as mother and wife, forever dreaming about parties and attractive men, in contrast to her complacent husband and her dreamy son, Noel, who is ill-adapted to face the hardships of life, in Erico Verissimo's *Crossroads*.

Madeiras Comfortably set middle-class family, whose money comes from small business, in Erico Verissimo's *Crossroads*.

Madeleine Parisian vampire, friend of Louis, and surrogate mother of Claudia; killed by Lestat in Anne Rice's *Interview with the Vampire*.

Madeleine, Father Identity used by the protagonist, Jean Valjean, to hide from the French authorities who are pursuing him for his criminal past; kind and generous man who owns a glass factory in a French town; soon becomes the town's mayor; befriends Fantine by employing her at his factory; soon finds that he must flee the town to elude his pursuers in Victor Hugo's *Les Misérables*.

Madeley, Eve Educated young working woman, who accepts Maurice Hilliard's offer to pay for a long visit to Paris so that she can recover from her breakup with a married man; she deceitfully lets Hilliard make love to her while she falls in love with and eventually marries his wealthier friend, Robert Narramore, in George Gissing's *Eve's Ransom*.

Madeline Follower of the Christ-like figure who rises from the grave in D. H. Lawrence's *The Escaped Cock*.

Madelon Kills Léon with a revolver when he announces that he no longer loves her in Louis-Ferdinand Céline's *Journey to the End of the Night*.

Mademoiselle Vicky's governess and the Provincial Lady's general assistant; she is emotional but often shrewd, sensible, and outspoken, particularly where Vicky's education is considered; she resents losing control of Vicky when she is sent to boarding school in E. M. Delafield's *The Diary of a Provincial Lady* and in *The Provincial Lady Goes Further*.

Madge Hypothetical character in a metanarrative; other woman that John marries after the demise of his marriage with Mary; marries Fred after John dies in Margaret Atwood's "Happy Endings."

Madgie Sophie's dog; supposedly writes letters to Fido, telling him details about Sophie and her father's activities; also writes about her own suitors and her importance in the family in Nikolai Gogol's *The Diary of a Madman*.

Madgie Young woman who works as a maid for Mrs. Higgins; comes to the confessional, where the canon offers to hear her sins; lies openly to the canon, a high-ranking priest; her penitent recitations, even the tales about stealing her employer's boots and "sleeping" with a boy because they were both afraid of a thunderstorm, are suspected as lies by the canon in Sean O'Faolain's "The Sinners."

Madha Mohanty Miserly landowner of Madhupur, who marries off his daughters to affluent old grooms for money; before doing so with his youngest daughter, becomes the victim of a trap set up by the *mahant* and Padi, who have a better candidate for the beautiful girl; a wedding is arranged with an imaginary *zamindar*, and Madha is promised 700 rupees, but the ceremony never takes place; yet the groom's relatives assert that he was given the brideprice; Madha seeks support from the *mahant*, and a trial is carried out; eventually loses his mind and dies alone in Fakir Mohan Senapati's "The Brideprice."

Mad Hatter Guest at the mad tea party, at which he parodies Victorian etiquette and academia, and witness at the trial of the Knave of Hearts in Lewis Carroll's *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*. Released from prison, he appears as Hatta, the White King's messenger, in *Through the Looking Glass*.

Madhavi Madha Mohanty's first daughter, married to man of 60 when the girl was only eight years old; now an emaciated widow abused and maltreated by the other elderly widows in Fakir Mohan Senapati's "The Brideprice."

Madison, Lannie Disturbed young woman whose testimony erodes William McLeod's resistance in Norman Mailer's *Barbary Shore*.

Madison, Percival Wemys Representative of the weak "little 'uns" who are abysmally lost in William Golding's *Lord of the Flies*.

Madison, Robert (Bob) Fellow postal worker and friend of Jake Jackson; suffers from venereal disease in Richard Wright's *Lawd Today*.

Madison, Thomas Humbly born protégé of Louis Fitzjocelyn and lover of Charlotte Arnold; he prevents the total collapse of the Dynevor and Ponsonby fortunes in Peru in Charlotte Yonge's *Dynevor Terrace*.

Mad Jack Brandy-drinking lieutenant who defies the captain to save the *Neversink* during a gale off Cape Horn and who puts down a mutiny aboard the same ship in Herman Melville's *White-Jacket*.

Madjid Young protagonist, son of Algerian immigrants living in a housing project in the ghetto suburbs of Paris; feels helpless and limited by the sordid realities and poverty conditions of his existence in the foreign French culture; roams the streets of Paris with his friend Pat in Mehdi Charef's *Tea in the Harem*.

Madoff, Mara Daughter of a clothier; murdered by Hitler's Brownshirts; her body is found in the Vienna State Opera House in John Irving's *Setting Free the Bears*.

Madonna Marchesana, Viscountess di Malvezzi Sister of Bishop Marsilio of Ferrara in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Madou, Joan Actress and singer who has a brief and troubled love relationship with the protagonist and doctor, Ravic; carries on other love trysts until she is shot and killed by one of her lovers in Erich Maria Remarque's *Arch of Triumph*.

Madurero, Dr. Teodoro Respectable and respectful pharmacist who became Flor's second husband in Jorge Amado's *Doña Flor and Her Two Husbands*.

Madvig, Opal Daughter of Paul Madvig; enamored of Taylor Henry, the man her father is accused of murdering, in Dashiell Hammett's *The Glass Key*.

Madvig, Paul Political boss who is accused of murdering the son of a U.S. senator in Dashiell Hammett's *The Glass Key*.

Madwell, Downing Captain of the Massachusetts infantry regiment during the Civil War; daring, intelligent, and honorable soldier; finds his fallen good friend Caffal Halcrow mortally wounded on the battlefield; decides to kill him to end his suffering, but moments after he shoots his friend, Caffal's brother and two hospital orderlies appear with a stretcher in Ambrose Bierce's "The Coup de Grâce."

Madwoman Deranged young lady Harley meets on a visit to London; she was driven to distraction by the loss of her lover in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of Feeling*.

Mad Worlds Alien races of a high order whose fixation on interstellar travel perverts their intelligence, causing them to engage in a destructive missionary enterprise in Olaf Stapledon's *Star Maker*.

Mae Mother of five and expecting a sixth child, is determined to convince her in-laws to let Big Daddy's possessions pass to Gooper, and therefore disparages Brick and Maggie by harping on his drink problem and her barrenness, even gossiping about their not sleeping together, in Tennessee Williams's play *Cat on a Hot Tin Roof*.

Mae Unidentified woman whose name Wesley Beavers calls out while making love to Rosacoke Mustian in Reynolds Price's *A Long and Happy Life*.

Mael Earnest missionary monk in Breton; transported by the devil to an island inhabited by penguins at the North Pole; mistakes the arctic birds for humans and proceeds to preach and baptize many into the Christian faith; watches as God transforms the birds into humans; forms the land of Penguinia on the island of Alca in Anatole France's *Penguin Island*.

Maes, Gertrude Henry Esmond's mother, who married Captain Thomas Esmond (later the third Viscount Castlewood) not long before the birth of her son; deserted, she joins a convent and becomes Soeur Marie Madeleine in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*.

Maestro Old and lecherous lover of Lucrezia in Susan Sontag's *The Benefactor*.

Maffei, Lady Lady Olivia's aunt and companion in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Mafferson, Emory Employee of Janoth Enterprises who covers the police investigation of the murder of Pauline Delos and reports privately to George Stroud; a narrator of Kenneth Fearing's *The Big Clock*.

Mag Black servant in the Kendal household in Reynolds Price's *The Surface of Earth*.

Mag Bright and articulate London working girl; she and Jan live together in what they discover is a house of prostitution; they fascinate Miriam Henderson by their insouciance and unconventionality in Dorothy Richardson's *The Tunnel* and in *Interim*. Miriam comes to see her as Radical Mag in *Dawn's Left Hand*.

Mag, "Musty" Dan Ogle's friend, who tries to help him when he is being hunted for murder in Arthur Morrison's *The Hole in the Wall*.

Magawisca Daughter of the Pequod chief Mononotto and sister of Oneco; risks her life to save Everell Fletcher from execution in Catharine Maria Sedgwick's *Hope Leslie*.

Magda Pretty 14-year-old girl, neighbor of the protagonist, Ambrose; attends a beach outing at Ocean City with Ambrose and his family on July 4 during World War II; enters the funhouse with Ambrose and Peter in John Barth's "Lost in the Funhouse."

Magda Prostitute loved by two men, el Comandante and Lamas, and desired by many others; finally commits suicide when she is abandoned by el Comandante in Juan Carlos Onetti's *Cuando Entonces*.

Magdalen (Madge) Typist and occasionally a photographer's model; she shares her apartment with her boyfriend Jake Donaghue and his hanger-on Peter O'Finney until she throws them out in order to be able to marry Sammy Starfield; she gives Sammy Jake's translation of a cinematic hot property in Iris Murdoch's *Under the Net*.

Magdalena Eldest daughter of Bernarda's second marriage and favorite of her father, Antonio Marma Benavides; kindest of all the daughters; sees clearly the repressive role consigned to women, but ultimately also subscribes to her mother's inflexible morality in Federico García Lorca's play *The House of Bernarda Alba*.

Magdalena Monsieur de Maintenon's former servant, kidnapped in Wales by robbers who later abduct Belinda Lluelling, Maintenon's granddaughter; they escape together in Penelope Aubin's *The Life of Madam de Beaumont*.

Magdalena Young female protagonist who relates the abortion of her child sired by Ernesto; haunted continuously by the imagined sounds of the baby calling Mommy in Maria Virginia Estensoro's "The Child That Never Was."

Magdalena (Ma) Fruit store operator who serves as Rico Banello's fence in William Riley Burnett's *Little Caesar*.

Magdalena, Doña Elderly woman, mother of Amalia; hostess of a dinner party that the narrator and protagonist, Alfonso, attends; relates to Alfonso the strange story of a blind artillery officer who resembles Alfonso in Alfonso Reyes's "The Dinner."

Magdalena, Tia Housekeeper for Bob Webster; feared and respected by the townspeople because she is a witch in Josefina Niggli's *Mexican Village*.

Magee, Eric (Cop) White policeman determined to prove Kevin Brittain guilty of murder in Hal Bennett's *Wait Until the Evening*.

Magee, Janet Invalid sister of Cop Magee and unintended murder victim of Cora Brittain in Hal Bennett's *Wait Until the Evening*.

Magee, Teacake See Ponder, Teacake Sistrunk Magee.

Magfreda Female disciple of the heretic Wilhemina of Bohemia; she is burned as a heretic in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Maggie Daughter of Mrs. Johnson and sister of Dee; ashamed of her looks after being severely burned in a fire 12 years earlier; feels she is dull and not quick or pretty like her sister; engaged to marry John Thomas, knows her limitations and accepts the reality of her life; lives her African heritage every day, though her sister calls her backward and ignorant; undergoes a transformation when her mother takes back quilts Dee had wanted for her own, and, after Dee leaves, relaxes with her mother in their yard in Alice Walker's "Everyday Use."

Maggie Giggly psychiatric nurse who prefers a ward of private cells in Malcolm Lowry's *Lunar Caustic*.

Maggie See Mallison, Margaret Stevens.

Maggio, Angelo Gambling, sarcastic private in G Company who befriends Robert E. Lee Prewitt; discharged with a Section 8 after being persecuted by Fatso Judson in the stockade in James Jones's *From Here to Eternity*.

Maggot, Mick Hard-drinking miner, who guides the inexperienced prospectors John Caldigate and Dick Shand in their search for gold in Anthony Trollope's *John Caldigate*.

Maggot, Polly Woman of Amazonian size successively mistress to Jack Sheppard, William Kneebone, and Sheppard again in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Jack Sheppard*.

Maggy Bald woman who calls herself a ten-year-old child and accompanies Amy Dorrit in her walks, calling her "Little Mother," in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Maghan (Sundiata) One of the names for Sundiata Keita in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Maghan, Naré Name for Sundiata's father, Maghan Kon Fatta, in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Magic Child Temporary identity of one of the Hawklime sisters (whether Susan or Jane is never revealed) while under the influence of the Hawklime Monster, whom she hires Greer and Cameron to destroy in Richard Brautigan's *The Hawklime Monster*.

Magiot, Dr. French-trained Haitian doctor, a Marxist, who treats Brown's mother and helps Brown deal with the death of Dr. Philipot; he sees Haiti's situation clearly and becomes a courier for the rebels; he is killed by the Tontons Macoutes in Graham Greene's *The Comedians*.

Magistrate Court official who remains cordial with the protagonist and defendant, Mersault, even after overseeing the murder trial against him and trying in vain to make him repent before a crucifix in Albert Camus's *The Stranger*.

Magistrate Official who takes money from the Matron in order to let her go, but instead takes her to the Justice in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Magistrate in the Police Court Judge who gives Soapy a three-month sentence in O. Henry's "The Cop and the Anthem."

Magistretti, Maria Last in the line of Italian girls employed in the Narraway household; Edmund Narraway falls in love with her in Iris Murdoch's *The Italian Girl*.

Magle, Colonel Cowardly officer who will not risk interfering with the Porteous riot in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Magnate, Mr. Stereotypical capitalist interviewed, and later robbed, by John Wainwright in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Magnouma Only female of the founders of Sundiata in Mema in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Magnus One of a group of men who are arranging the hanging of one of their friends named Colby (Colby, it seems, "has gone too far," although it is never disclosed what the man has done); wonders if they should serve drinks at the hanging festival, but also worries about the expense, as the group is on a tight budget, in Donald Barthelme's "Some of Us Had Been Threatening Our Friend Colby."

Magnus VII Male youth named king of Sweden and Norway in Sigrid Undset's *Kristin Lavransdatter*.

Magnus, Anthony Aldrovandus Fifteenth-century Bohemian painter, among the first to develop oil painting; he becomes famous for his tints and realistic renderings; he dies from grief when all the kingdom's canvas is destroyed in a warehouse fire in William Beckford's *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

Magnus, Peter Sharp-nosed, red-haired acquaintance of Samuel Pickwick; he travels to Ipswich to court the lady in curlpapers in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Magny, Baron de Honorable nobleman disgraced by the behavior of his grandson, the Chevalier de Magny; he provides his grandson with money to escape from the police which is gambled away and with poison to escape the shame of execution in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Magny, Chevalier de Princess Olivia's lover, a weak and cowardly gambler; he commits suicide by poison just as he is to be executed in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Magruder, Major Intemperate chairman of a committee of inquiry; he grills Sir Marmaduke Rowley on his conduct of affairs in the Mandarin Islands in Anthony Trollope's *He Knew He Was Right*.

Magruder, Mr. Methodist circuit rider and elder who supervises and advises Morton Goodwin in Edward Eggleston's *The Circuit Rider*.

Magruin, Mr. Moneylender who supplies cash both to Burgo Fitzgerald and to George Vavator in Anthony Trollope's *Can You Forgive Her?*

Magua (le Renard Subtil) Indian guide who, seeking revenge against Colonel Munro, leads Duncan Heyward into dangerous territory and later abducts Cora Munro to be Magua's wife in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Last of the Mohicans*.

Maguire, Alice Girl next door, too shy to admit her love for Patrick O'Grady; she is left behind when he goes to America in Mary Lavin's *Mary O'Grady*.

Maguire, Jeremiah Canting curate with a pronounced squint; he pursues Margaret Mackenzie for her money so

that he can set up an independent church; hearing that she is to marry the cousin to whom her inheritance has passed, he suspects conspiracy and writes articles to a Christian journal; his intervention fails, and he marries Miss Colza in Anthony Trollope's *Miss Mackenzie*.

Maguire, Mrs. Alice Maguire's domineering mother in Mary Lavin's *Mary O'Grady*.

Magwitch, Abel (Provis, Campbell) Escaped convict who frightens Pip Pirrip in the churchyard but remembers Pip's kindness when he is transported to Australia (New South Wales); he becomes a successful sheepfarmer and, as an unknown benefactor, arranges with Mr. Jaggers to make Pip a gentleman; when Magwitch returns to England to see what he has made of Pip, he is identified for the police by Compeyson and dies in an attempt to escape in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Mahailey Faithful servant to the Wheeler family in Willa Cather's *One of Ours*.

Mahaina Dipsomaniac and friend of the Nosnibors; unable to do her calisthenics, she pretends to illness due to immorality in Samuel Butler's *Erewhon*.

Mahendra Spoiled young dandy studying medicine in prepartitioned Bengal in India; refuses to marry the pretty and educated Bnodini, and instead weds Ashalata, an illiterate girl originally engaged to Behari, his best friend, in Rabindranath Tagore's *Chokher Bali*.

Maheu, Vincent Sixty-year-old mine worker often called Bonnemort due to his many brushes with death in the Montsou mine pits; coughs from coal dust particles in his lungs; killed with many other workers by soldiers during the riot at the workers' strike against the mine owners in 1884, in Émile Zola's *Germinal*.

Maheude Wife of Vincent Maheu, a worker in the Montsou mine pits during the infamous worker riots in 1884, in Émile Zola's *Germinal*.

Mahmed Khan's attendant on the caravan en route to Tehran in Derenik Demirjyan's "Chargah: A Poem."

Mahmoud, Hosna Bint Attractive and independent-minded woman Mustafa Sa'eed marries after his release from prison for the murder of Jean Morris; falls in love with the narrator after the presumed death of her husband in Tayeb Salih's *Season of Migration to the North*.

Mahogany, Lord Wicked nobleman, husband of the Marchioness of Oakley and father of Lord Charles Oakley; he attempts the rape of Amelia, fights a farcical duel with Don Pedro de Gonzales, and murders his paramour La Contessa Negri with poisoned sweetmeats; she murders him with poisoned wine in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Mahomet Lustful chief officer in the sultan's army; desiring Ardelisa de Vinevil, he attacks her house and kills the Count de Vinevil but discovers that Ardelisa has already fled; he continues to pursue her until he is forced to leave the country with the army in Penelope Aubin's *The Strange Adventures of the Count de Vinevil and His Family*.

Mahon, Christopher "Christy" Irish title character who is running from the law after trying to beat his father to death with a spade; sets up a new life and persona as a champion athlete, town golden boy, and lover of Pegeen Mike before being exposed by the previously impressed villagers as a mere attempted murderer; the villagers turn against him, particularly after he makes a second attempt on the old man's life, and the son and father leave the village together in J. M. Synge's play *The Playboy of the Western World*.

Mahon, Clarabelle Teacher who tries to make her immigrant students into homogeneous Americans, but suffers disenchantment and a breakdown, in O. E. Rølvaag's *Peder Victorious*.

Mahon, Donald Disfigured American R.A.F. pilot who returns to Georgia and marries Margaret Powers in William Faulkner's *Soldiers' Pay*.

Mahon, Margaret Powers Widow of Richard Powers and wife of Donald Mahon in William Faulkner's *Soldiers' Pay*.

Mahon, The Reverend (Uncle Joe) Episcopalian minister and father of Donald Mahon in William Faulkner's *Soldiers' Pay*.

Mahone, Nelly Aged woman who preaches repentance outside pubs and who suspects the strange powers of Dougal Douglas in Muriel Spark's *The Ballad of Peckham Rye*.

Mahoney, Brendan Mike Brady and Peter Nolan's fat Irish friend with whom Jonathan Browne has a brief drink in London in David Lodge's *Ginger, You're Barmy*.

Mohoney, Captain Half-pay Irish officer and purported brother (actually, lover) of the Widow Townsend, Julia Townsend's stepmother; having left his own wife and chil-

dren, he colludes with the widow in an effort to wed Julia or her sister Lucia and the accompanying fortune in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Mahoney, Mrs. Wife of Captain Mahoney; he has left her and their children on the prospect of marrying one of the Townsend sisters, and Geoffry Wildgoose helps her to find him in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Mahoney, Patrick Rowdy friend of Father Roach; he volunteers to act as Charles Nutter's second in the thwarted duel with Lieutenant O'Flaherty in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Mahood See Basil.

Mahtoree Treacherous Sioux chieftain; villainous but courageous opponent slain by the noble Hard Heart in single combat in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Prairie*.

Maid Bell Western's snobbish maid, who fights with Honour Blackmore and gets her fired; the ensuing uproar diverts attention from Sophia's escape in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Maid Negative and ill-wishing maid of Bernarda in Federico García Lorca's play *The House of Bernarda Alba*.

Maid Thrall of the Lady; she is in love with Walter Golden; with magic she compasses the death of the Lady and the King's Son and flees with Walter to Stark-wall in William Morris's *The Wood beyond the World*.

Maida Secretary to Paul Biegler in Robert Traver's *Anatomy of a Murder*.

Maidan, Maisie Beautiful young married woman with a severe heart condition; she follows Edward Ashburnham from India to Bad Nauheim in Germany and dies of shock upon discovering that he does not love her in Ford Madox Ford's *The Good Soldier: A Tale of Passion*.

Maiden, Lady Wife of Sir James; she tells Mrs. Pendyce about her husband George's accompanying Helen Bellew in John Galsworthy's *The Country House*.

Maiden, Sybil Elderly, dignified scholar from Girts College, Cambridge; she encounters Persse McGarrigle in Rummidge, in Hawaii, and in New York, and meets Philip Swallow and Joy Simpson in Delphi; she reveals that she is the mother of Angelica and Lily Pabst by Arthur Kingfisher in David Lodge's *Small World*.

Maidment, Percy Lionel Stephens's gun loader, who is fiercely competitive with Albert Jarvis in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Maid of Nellie Farquarson Recognized by Francis Weed at a dinner party hosted by Nellie Farquarson; had been publicly punished for living with a German commandant during the occupation in Europe; her hair had been cut, her head shaved, and her body stripped of all clothing in the public square; sent naked on the road out of town in John Cheever's "The Country Husband."

Maid of the Alder Vampiric tree-woman with a smothering web of hair, who feeds on the love of men; she seduces Sir Percival and later, in the semblance of the marble lady, Anodos in George MacDonald's *Phantastes*.

Maid of the Dauber Unusually beautiful young woman, barely 20, who lies half asleep in her luxurious bedchamber in a fashionable Parisian apartment; beside her bed sits the count, who recalls how he has raised up this creature from her low-class, peasant origins to live in silk and other luxuries; disturbingly reveals to the count that she cannot long be displaced from her humble roots, as he finds her hidden in a closet, where she is polishing his black boots, in Émile Zola's "The Maid of the Dauber."

Maid-servant Elderly servant of Jack, Man of the Hill; she reluctantly shelters Tom Jones and Partridge on a cold winter's night in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Maid-servant Only eyewitness to Edward Hyde's murder of Sir Danvers Carew in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde*.

Maigrat Shop owner at the Montsou mines; lends money in exchange for a woman's caresses; seeks Catherine's embrace, but she rejects the old man's advances in Émile Zola's *Germinal*.

Maigret Famous French detective summoned to help with the case of the murdered criminal Marcellin, on the isolated island paradise of Porquerelles, located off the southern French coast in the Mediterranean, in Georges Simenon's *My Friend Maigret*.

Majstral, Fausto Maltese poet and father of Paola Majstral; recounts his encounter with the Bad Priest in his confessions in Thomas Pynchon's *V*.

Majstral, Paola (Ruby) Daughter of Fausto Majstral; keeps the ivory comb of the lady V.; gives Herbert Stencil the

Confessions of Fausto and thereby convinces Stencil to go to Malta in Thomas Pynchon's *V*.

Maillart, Captain Officer of the Regiment Le Cap protecting the capital city of the French colony Saint Domingue; reunited with childhood friend of Antoine Hebert from Leon, France; introduces Antoine to Nanon; after Le Cap is subdued during the slave rebellions between 1791 and 1802, Captain Maillart defects to the Spanish army and ultimately serves as an officer under slave leader Toussaint in Madison Smartt Bell's *All Souls' Rising*.

Mailler, Captain (Hollinder) Brutal, swarthy, ex-Black-and-Tan Scotsman wanted for murder; he is Robinson's (Stefan Saridza's) bully-boy and henchman; it is his roughing up of Desmond Kenton that persuades Kenton to join forces with the Zaleshoffs in Eric Ambler's *Uncommon Danger*.

Mailman Good-natured but mistaken character; marries the protagonist, Edie, believing that the young woman was waiting for him every day at her mailbox, when in reality she was waiting for letters from Chris Waters, a flier she had fallen in love with, in Alice Munro's "How I Met My Husband."

Mailotte Christophine Dubois's best and only friend and Tia's mother in Jean Rhys's *Wide Sargasso Sea*.

Mailsetter, Mrs. Wife of the Fairport postmaster; she allows her friends to examine the mail, is a source of gossip, and loses her post in Sir Walter Scott's *The Antiquary*.

Maimiti Strong-willed Tahitian who marries Fletcher Christian in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Mutiny on the Bounty*; Joins Christian in attempting to establish a democracy on an isolated island, where she provides strong leadership for the women and children when violence erupts, in *Pitcairn's Island*.

Main, Alexander (the Bailbondsman, Phoenician) Cincinnati bailbondsman obsessed by life's mysteries; claims descent from the ancient Phoenicians; narrator of *The Bailbondsman*, a novella in Stanley Elkin's *Searches and Seizures*.

Main, Ashton Promiscuous, strikingly beautiful older sister of Brett Hazard and sister of Orry Main; stuck in an unfulfilling marriage to businessman James Huntoon; engages in an affair with the unprincipled Lamar Powell in John Jakes's *Love and War*.

Main, Charles Determined, impatient captain of a rough and rowdy misfit troop of soldiers in a North Carolina Confederate regiment; Orry Main's young cousin; becomes

friends with Billy Hazard during his time at West Point in John Jakes's *Love and War*.

Main, Cooper Brother of Brett Hazard and Orry Main; forty-one years old; shipbuilder who lives in Great Britain during the Civil War and works with the government of Great Britain in order to obtain goods to support the Confederate army in John Jakes's *Love and War*.

Main, Harry Sweet-tempered brother of Patty and young Mr. Main; he is employed as a linen draper in the Strand and marries Miss Price in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Main, Mr. Heroic elder brother of Patty and Harry Main; he wins permission to marry his childhood sweetheart by restoring her to health through his superior surgical skill and tenderness rather than by being heir to a large fortune in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Main, Orry Confederate supporter living in South Carolina; best friend of George Hazard, whom he met at West Point; slave owner, but a kind and compassionate man; in love with another man's wife in John Jakes's *Love and War*.

Main, Patty Worthy servant and occasional amanuensis of Sidney Bidulph Arnold; she remains a faithful friend to her former mistress although enfranchised on the day of her brother Harry's marriage; she marries a gentleman of large estate during the first ten-year period of Sidney's retirement to the country in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Maine, Constance Charles Watkins's ex-mistress, who writes letters to Charles's doctors at his mental ward, letting them know what she knew about the patient in Doris Lessing's *Briefing for a Descent into Hell*.

Maine, Inspector Scotland Yard investigator into the Indian Island murders in Agatha Christie's *And Then*.

Maine, Madame Du Wealthy woman who employs Cornelia as companion after being estranged from her children and grandchildren; she eventually convinces Cornelia to accept a settlement in Sarah Scott's *The History of Cornelia*.

Maine, Marshall See Gibson, Dick.

Maintenon, Katherine de Daughter of Monsieur de Maintenon, sister of Count de Beaumont, and best friend of Belinda (later Madam de Beaumont) at their convent, which

they flee so that Belinda can marry Katherine's brother and Katherine can marry the Colonel de Alancon; she dies a year after Madam de Beaumont's exile to England in Penelope Aubin's *The Life of Madam de Beaumont*.

Mainwaring, David One of two children of Judith (Street) and Hugo Mainwaring; he suffered permanent brain damage when the incorrect amount of anaesthetic was given him during an operation on lumps in his neck in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Mainwaring, Dulcie Pleasant spinster in her early thirties, a research assistant whose investigations extend voyeuristically into the lives of ordinary men and women—especially the Forbes family; she lets rooms in her suburban London house to Viola Dace and to her niece Laurel in Barbara Pym's *No Fond Return of Love*.

Mainwaring, Felix Byron Handsome, smug, upper-class senior professor of anthropology, who flatters and persuades Mrs. Foresight into endowing some grants and purchasing a Georgian building in London, dubbed "Felix's Folly" by students, as the Foresight Research Centre; he then turns his charms toward an equally wealthy widow from the United States named Cornelia van Heep in Barbara Pym's *Less Than Angels*.

Mainwaring, Helen Daughter of Susan Mivers and William Mainwaring; she narrowly escapes death by poisoning at the hands of her aunt, Lucretia Clavering; she marries Percival St. John in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Lucretia*.

Mainwaring, Hugo Estranged husband of Judith Street Mainwaring and father of their two children; he is a first cousin to Evelyn Morton Stennett and friend to Kate Fletcher Armstrong; he is a successful journalist/correspondent who suffered the loss of half an arm while a foreign correspondent in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Mainwaring, Judith Street Estranged wife of Hugo Mainwaring and mother of their two children; her life seems unalterably damaged because of her obsessive seeking of revenge against the hospital that is responsible for the brain damage to her son David; she is an art historian in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Mainwaring, Mr. Epicurean rector at Dillsborough who frequently dines in society, leaving his religious chores to his curate in Anthony Trollope's *The American Senator*.

Mainwaring, Nancy ("Nan") Hugo Mainwaring's mother, whose relationship with her son is more that of

stranger/lover than of mother/son in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Mainwaring, Raymond (Captain Bruno Storm) Son of Splendor Mainwaring in Thomas Berger's *Vital Parts*.

Mainwaring, Splendor Gallant Black friend of Carlo Reinhart in Thomas Berger's *Reinhart in Love and Vital Parts*.

Mainwaring, William Weak and reluctant suitor of Lucretia Clavering; he marries Susan Mivers and is later led by Lucretia to mismanage funds at the bank in which he is a partner in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Lucretia*.

Mainwaring John Henderson's immediate boss; he is a disinterested scientist, patiently watching the world's movements in C. Day Lewis's *Starting Point*.

Mair, Alex Brilliant scientist who runs a nuclear power station; he is about to take an important government post when former mistress Hilary Robarts complicates his life in P. D. James's *Devices and Desires*.

Mair, Alice Austere author of cookbooks and sister of Alex Mair in P. D. James's *Devices and Desires*.

Maíra Title character, one of the Mairun Indian gods in Brazil that often inhabit the bodies of humans to experience life through them in Darcy Ribeiro's *Maíra*.

Mairead Teenage sister of Davey; wishes to join the INLA (Irish National Liberation Army); falls in love with and then kills Padraic in Martin McDonagh's *The Lieutenant of Inishmore*.

Mairs, Honora Tremont Adopted orphan cousin of Beverly Peele whom Mairs murders out of jealousy in Gertrude Atherton's *Patience Sparhawk and Her Times*.

Maisie Heartless charmer, who grows up with Dick Hel-dar; she strives to be an artist but does not recognize that she does not have talent; she selfishly throws away Dick's love in Rudyard Kipling's *The Light That Failed*.

Maisie Innocent, young new waitress at Snow's restaurant; she is close in age to Rose Wilson—in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Maitland, Earl of Decent aristocrat who marries Fanny Goodall; he mistakes Henry Clinton for his wife's paramour and dies from a fever occasioned by the belief that his wife

loves another more than him in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Maitland, Lee Woman whose 7:40 a.m. arrival from Virginia by train Geoffrey Firmin recalls awaiting in Malcolm Lowry's *Under the Volcano*.

Maitland, Lincoln Married American painter in Rome for whom the beautiful and worldly Catherine Steno has left her former lover Boleslas Gorka in Paul Bourget's *Cosmopolis*.

Maitland, Major English soldier who invites Zachariah Coleman to join the radical London political club of which he is a leader in 1814; he is killed during the march of Manchester Blanketeers in 1817 in Mark Rutherford's *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*.

Maitland, Miss Fellow tenant of Ernest Pontifex at Mrs. Jupp's; she is mistakenly believed by Ernest to be a prostitute; when he attempts to minister to her, she believes she is in danger and runs to a policeman, resulting in Ernest's arrest and imprisonment for six months in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Maitreya Friend of Charudatta, who cautions Charudatta that his desire for Vasantasena would only bring disaster, in Shudraka's *The Little Clay Cart*.

Maja Servant in the Benjamin Torvola peasant household in Finland; marries the heavy-drinking and belligerent Benjamin, already twice widowed, to better her lot; gives birth to the protagonist, Jussi Torvola, in Frans Eemil Sillanpää's *Meek Heritage*.

Majcinek, Francis (Automatic, Frankie Machine) Card hustler and morphine addict who cannot break his habit in Nelson Algren's *The Man with the Golden Arm*.

Majcinek, Sophie (Zoschka, Zosh) Wheelchair-bound and shrewish wife of Frankie Machine in Nelson Algren's *The Man with the Golden Arm*.

Majed Zahra's husband, a Lebanese migrant in Africa; conservative and demanding, he defers to the opinions of his friends, who are terrified by her madness; rejects Zahra when he learns that she was not a virgin before they married in Hanan Al-Shaykh's *The Story of Zahra*.

Major Major Major Major Painfully shy squadron commander named by a father fond of practical jokes and promoted by an I.B.M. machine with a sense of humor in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Majoricus Christian prefect of a defeated legion and father of Victoria; he is found wounded and is cared for by Raphael Aben-Ezra; religious differences result in the friends' separation, but Marjoricus, Victoria, and Raphael meet again at Synesius's house in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Major's Housekeeper Woman whom Robin meets because of the slightly opened door to her apartment; he believes he heard his uncle's voice coming from the apartment; tells him that his uncle indeed lives there but has been asleep at least an hour; Robin believes her to be the housekeeper in Nathaniel Hawthorne's "My Kinsman, Major Molineux."

Majumdar, Mr. Overbearing man who abuses his wife, Sunil's mother; does not get along with Sunil and has caused him trauma and psychological scarring; declares to Gauri Ma that he will send Anju back home even after her marriage to Sunil if he discovers that there is any whiff of scandal associated with the Chatterjee name in Chitra Banerjee Divakaruni's *Sister of My Heart*.

Majumdar, Sunil American-educated engineer who marries Anju; falls in love with Sudha and is the reason for the falling out between the cousins; has a dark past that he does not directly reveal to his wife, Anju; uncomfortable with Anju's insistence that Sudha move to America in Chitra Banerjee Divakaruni's *Sister of My Heart*.

Makar Farmer and rabbit expert at whose house the narrator is introduced to sex, incest, and bestiality in Jerzy Kosinski's *The Painted Bird*.

Makely, Mrs. Society woman who believes that Homos is an American posing as an Altrurian in William Dean Howells's *A Traveler from Altruria*.

Makepeace, Mary Young American pregnant by a priest; she meets Morris Zapp on a plane full of pregnant women bound for England to have abortions, but she decides to have the child; she meets Morris again in a Soho strip club, moves in with Hilary Swallow, and teaches her about the women's movement in David Lodge's *Changing Places: A Tale of Two Campuses*.

Maki, Milo Son of Jimmy Yamamoto and stepson of Teddy Maki; Japanese rock star and rebel; has a rocky relationship with his stepfather; learns that Teddy is a product of a harsh war and begins to accept him in Richard Wiley's *Soldiers in Hiding*.

Maki, Teddy Japanese-American jazz musician and star of Japanese television who grew up in Los Angeles and con-

siders himself an American; is in Japan during World War II and must fight for the Japanese in the Philippines; his wartime experiences poison his relationships with both his wife and his son in Richard Wiley's *Soldiers in Hiding*.

Makin, Clement Actress almost twenty years older than Charles Arrowby; their love affair was Charles's first in Iris Murdoch's *The Sea, the Sea*.

Makins, Mr. (Ugly) John Buncler's contemporary at Trinity College, Dublin; though not wealthy, he is musically talented, and though monocular, he is very handsome; he is a zealous Unitarian in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncler, Esq.*

Mako Son of Tavi and Marunga and altar boy and servant to Father Paul; reveals Terangi's hiding place to Eugene de Laage shortly before the hurricane, which Mako fails to survive, in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *The Hurricane*.

Makowisite, Levon Cree man who becomes the projectionist for the Northern Lights theater; moves his wife, Philomene, and two daughters into the projection room at the movie house as an apartment in exchange for his work in Howard Norman's *Northern Lights*.

Makris, Constance See MacKenzie, Constance.

Makris, Tomas (Tom, Michael Rossi) Greek man from New York hired as a small-town school principal; lover and later husband of Constance MacKenzie in Grace Metalious's *Peyton Place*.

Makropoulos, Dimitrios Brutal, corrupt murderer and master criminal, ex-heroin addict, drug dealer, and white slaver; he is uncovered by Charles Latimer's innocent search for the history of the presumed-dead Dimitrios; now a respectable director of the Eurasian Credit Trust and threatened with exposure, he shoots Peters (Frederik Petersen) and is killed by him in Eric Ambler's *The Mask of Dimitrios*.

Mal Aged patriarch who of all his Neanderthal folk has "the most pictures" in his head; he dies of natural causes, being drawn into the "womb of Oa" in William Golding's *The Inheritors*.

Malabia, Jorge Rich student and poet, grandson of the founder of Santa Marma's newspaper *El Liberal*; has a relationship with his sister-in-law Julia after his brother's death in Juan Carlos Onetti's *The Body Snatcher*; drops out of the

university and lives off the money Rita earns as a prostitute in Juan Carlos Onetti's *A Grave without a Name*; starts his sexual life and adulthood with Carmen Mendez in Juan Carlos Onetti's "The Album;" also Diaz Grey's confidant in Juan Carlos Onetti's "Death and the Girl."

Malachi of Hildesheim Benedictine monk and the librarian of the abbey; he is the only one, apart from his assistant, who knows about the books kept in the forbidden section of the library; he is found dead in Umberto Eco's *The Name of the Rose*.

Maladie Alamode Lady Disease (venereal disease), responsible for the author's death; his soul must visit her before leaving the City of Disease on his way to the next world in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Malagrowther, Sir Mungo Court jester and former king's whipping boy; he delivers King James's sentence of punishment to Nigel Olifaunt in the Tower in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fortunes of Nigel*.

Malarkey, Tony Dublin friend of Sebastian Dangerfield; barricades himself in his flat to prevent eviction in J. P. Donleavy's *The Ginger Man*.

Malati Madha's beautiful 15-year-old daughter; used by her father as a cook and servant, and will be allowed to marry only when the groom turns up with the high brideprice in Fakir Mohan Senapati's "The Brideprice."

Malcolm Duncan's son and rightful heir; flees to England after his father's death to escape murder; is restored to the throne after Macbeth's death; weak and uncertain of his role at the beginning of the play, will later rule with measure in William Shakespeare's play *Macbeth*.

Malcolm Fifteen-year-old in search of his father; through the auspices of Mr. Cox, begins an adventure through the stages of life in James Purdy's *Malcolm*.

Malcolm Warlike Scottish baron, who imprisons his sister-in-law and niece, Louisa and Laura, for control of their money and lands; he holds the avenging Osbert for ransom of his sister Mary's hand in marriage; he attacks Castle Athlin only to be mortally wounded by Osbert; he repents on his deathbed and reveals the whereabouts of his nephew Philip in Ann Radcliffe's *The Castles of Athlin and Dunbayne*.

Malcolm, Charles Mrs. Malcolm's eldest son; he begins his career as a cabin boy, rises to the rank of midshipman in

the Royal Navy, and is killed in 1782 in battle with the French in John Galt's *Annals of the Parish*.

Malcolm, Duncan Deceased Scottish grandfather of Alicia Malcolm Douglas in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Malcolm, Effie Mrs. Malcolm's second daughter; she marries an aristocratic friend of her brother Charles in John Galt's *Annals of the Parish*.

Malcolm, Ian Thin, balding, and wise-cracking thirty-five-year-old mathematician; guest of John Hammond at Isla Nublar, a remote island resort; correctly predicts genetic engineering of extinct dinosaurs as "an accident waiting to happen" in Michael Crichton's *Jurassic Park*. Also appears in *The Lost World*.

Malcolm, Kate Mrs. Malcolm's eldest daughter and a companion to Lady MacAdam; she falls in love with and marries Laird MacAdam, despite his mother's objection in John Galt's *Annals of the Parish*.

Malcolm, Mrs. Exemplary widow of a Clyde shipmaster; fallen on hard times, she regards her children's social successes as an earthly reward for piety and endurance of hardship in John Galt's *Annals of the Parish*.

Malcolm, Robert Mrs. Malcolm's second son, first a common sailor like his brother Charles; eventually he becomes captain of a ship, marries a wealthy merchant's daughter, and becomes a shipowner in John Galt's *Annals of the Parish*.

Malcolm, William (Willie) Mrs. Malcolm's youngest son; he attends Glasgow University through Lord Eaglesham's patronage and becomes a Presbyterian minister and author of "A Volume of Moral Essays" in John Galt's *Annals of the Parish*.

Malcom, Claire Small, waifish woman in her mid-50s; poet who teaches at Wellington College; attended graduate school with Howard Belsey; admission to her poetry class at Wellington College is competitive in Zadie Smith's *On Beauty*.

Malden, Sir James Justice of the Peace who holds reactionary views on the status of women in John Galsworthy's *The Country House*.

Maldon, Jack Handsome, confident, but shallow cousin of Annie Strong; he has a selfish affection for her, serves as a cadet in India, and returns to England in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Maldon, Mr. Lady Audley's father, who keeps little George, the son of his daughter's marriage to George Talboys, in secret; he is kind but drinks too much in Mary Elizabeth Braddon's *Lady Audley's Secret*.

Maldonado, Felix Business lawyer and former Pemex executive operating in Mexico City in Carlos Fuentes's *The Hydra Head*.

Maleck Trustworthy *lask* (slave) who is freed at Peter Wilkins's request, and who becomes Peter's attendant and interpreter in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Malek Married older man who lures the teenage Zahra into a regular sexual relationship conducted secretly in an old garage, which leads to her traumatic abortion in Hanan Al-Shaykh's *The Story of Zahra*.

Malena, Señorita Maldonado's hapless secretary in Carlos Fuentes's *The Hydra Head*.

Maleverer, Mrs. Lady of rank in London society in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Malevich, David Daniel Martin's American film producer; he arranges for Dan's trip to Egypt in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Malfan-Trévis, Catherine Daughter of a physician, married to the brilliant doctor Michel Orthgue; shares Orthgue's scientific, nonreligious outlook, and loves him deeply; devoted to her cousin who was a childhood companion, Ernest Le Gallic, a soldier in World War I; foolishly enters into a mutual suicide pact with her husband to prove her love to him, who will soon die from pancreatic cancer; her spirituality is awakened in the presence of her devoted cousin, the wounded Ernest; breaks the suicide pact and lives on, a somber and monastic existence doing good for wounded soldiers after her husband and cousin both die in Paul Bourget's *The Night Cometh*.

Malfoy, Draco Slytherin student in Harry Potter's year; arrogant antagonist against Harry; intolerant of anyone not of pureblood; Slytherin Quidditch Seeker, school prefect, member of the Inquisitorial Squad, son of Lucius Malfoy and Narcissa Black, husband of Astoria Greengrass, father of Scorpius Malfoy, reformed Death Eater in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Malfoy, Lucius Son of Abraxas Malfoy, husband of Narcissa Black, father of Draco Malfoy, grandfather of Scorpius

Malfoy; wealthy pure-blood wizard, a Death Eater eventually reformed in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Malfy Duke of Nobleman infatuated with Gigantilla and blind to all her plottings; he kills Philamont, his supposed rival, in Eliza Haywood's *The Perplex'd Dutchess; or, Treachery Rewarded*.

Malgai Record clerk of the Court of Higher Causes in Ugo Betti's play *Corruption in the Palace of Justice*.

Malika Cousin of the narrator, Fatima, two years older than her; becomes the main source of information that Fatima curiously asks about in Fatima Mernissi's *Dreams of Trespass*.

Malika Narrator, Madjid's mother, who can barely communicate in fragmented French; represents the stability of roots that are lacking in Madjid's life in France; seen as a caretaker, as she takes care of her invalided husband and the child of another woman living in the ghetto in Mehdi Charef's *Tea in the Harem*.

Malinos, Michael (Father) de Popular Spanish priest and author of *La Guida Spirituale*; he is imprisoned for heresy in Rome in J. Henry Shorthouse's *John Inglesant, a Romance*.

Malipizzo, Signor Unjust magistrate who delights in jailing innocent citizens; he hates the Russians in Norman Douglas's *South Wind*.

Malkah Shira's brilliant grandmother, who raised her; a scientist in her seventies, one of the creators of Yod who gives him human emotions in Marge Piercy's *He, She and It*.

Malkas, Elsbeth Supposed artist who gives a venereal disease to Fred Trumper and Cuthbert Bennett in John Irving's *The Water-Method Man*.

Malkin Impetuous and unstable young politician and traveler; he forms the plan of training a young girl, Bella Jacox, to be his wife when she comes of marriageable age; he becomes comically involved with her mother and has to escape to New Zealand, but he ultimately marries Bella in George Gissing's *Born in Exile*.

Malkin, Thomas Brother of Malkin; he appears at a crucial moment to help Malkin escape an unwise engagement by taking him to New Zealand in George Gissing's *Born in Exile*.

Mallaby, Derek Unsatisfactory boyfriend to whom Vivienne Michel host her virginity in Ian Fleming's *The Spy Who Loved Me*.

Mallard, Ambrose (Brosey) One of Lord Fleetwood's "Ixionides"; his suicide, resulting from gambling losses and jealousy of Countess Fleetwood's attentions, reveals the frivolity of society to Lord Fleetwood in George Meredith's *The Amazing Marriage*.

Mallard, Black Jack Highwayman who saves Amber St. Clare by taking her with him when he escapes from Newgate Prison; instructs her in survival by crime in Kathleen Winsor's *Forever Amber*.

Mallard, Brently Kind, loving, husband of Louise Mallard, a fair young woman who loved him "sometimes"; falsely reported to have been killed in a train wreck; shocks his wife, who has begun to relish her future freedom after hearing of the alleged tragedy, when he enters their home, causing her to die of heart failure in Kate Chopin's "The Story of an Hour."

Mallard, Louise Young wife of Brently Mallard, afflicted with heart trouble; receives news that her husband has been killed in a train wreck and is seized with grief; demands to be left alone in her bedroom, where she takes in the sights, sounds, and scents of a spring day through her open window; filled with exaltation despite subtle misgivings; relishes the prospect of her newfound independence; shocked into heart failure and dies a moment later when her husband, unaware of a train wreck, enters the front door, ending her short-lived joy, in Kate Chopin's "The Story of an Hour."

Mallard, Mr. Elderly, sleek clerk of Serjeant Snubbins in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Mallard, Ross Artist who is made a guardian of the orphaned Cecily Doran, loves her without hope, and tries to delay her marriage to the unworthy Reuben Elgar; he ultimately marries the changed Miriam Baske in George Gissing's *The Emancipated*.

Malleon, Sir Joshua Dry, learned baronet, who is the guest of Hermione Roddice in D. H. Lawrence's *Women in Love*.

Mallet, Beaufort Younger member of the Identity Club; he pretends to be the son of Captain and Mrs. Mallet but is actually Mrs. Mallet's lover in Nigel Dennis's *Cards of Identity*.

Mallet, Captain Pseudonymous member (and the eventual president) of the Identity Club; he is adept at transforming the identities of his subjects into identities of his own devising in Nigel Dennis's *Cards of Identity*.

Mallet, Mrs. Only female member of the Identity Club; she pretends to be Captain Mallet's wife but is, in reality, Beaufort Mallet's lover in Nigel Dennis's *Cards of Identity*.

Mallet, Rowland Wealthy American art lover traveling in Europe; patron of Roderick Hudson and in love with Hudson's fiancée, Mary Garland, in Henry James's *Roderick Hudson*.

Mallinger, Lady Louise Sir Hugo Mallinger's wife, who is unable to produce a son and heir for her husband; they have three young daughters in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Mallinger, Sir Hugo Wealthy guardian of Daniel Deronda; he kindly raises the son of a Jewish woman, Leonora Halm-Eberstein, as his nephew; he remains attached to Deronda although he disapproves of Deronda's acknowledging his Jewish heredity in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Mallinson, Captain Charles H. M. Vice-Consul who is very unhappy to be abducted on a hijacked plane and taken to the Tibetan monastery, Shangri-La, along with Hugh "Glory" Conway, Henry D. Barnard, and Miss Roberta Brinklow in James Hilton's *Lost Horizon*.

Mallinson, Mary (Marie de Sabrevois) Childhood love of Steven Nason; abducted by Guerlac; in Kenneth Roberts's *Arundel*.

Mallison Cruel, sallow-complexioned school-fellow of Charles Mandeville; he possesses an acerbic wit and takes pleasure in causing others mental pain; disturbingly, he is found to be in league with his uncle, Holloway, in defrauding Audley Mandeville in William Godwin's *Mandeville*.

Mallison, Charles Husband of Margaret Stevens and father of Chick Mallison in William Faulkner's *Intruder in the Dust*, *The Town*, and *The Mansion*.

Mallison, Charles (Chick) Son of Charles and Margaret Stevens Mallison in William Faulkner's *Intruder in the Dust*, *The Town*, and *The Mansion*.

Mallison, King (Jr.) Son of Crystal Weiss from her first marriage; handsome, troubled, and extremely rebellious teenager who can also be lovable and charming in Ellen Gilchrist's *Victory Over Japan*.

Mallison, Margaret Stevens (Maggie) Sister of Gavin Stevens, wife of Charles Mallison, and mother of Chick Mallison in William Faulkner's *Intruder in the Dust*, *Requiem for a Nun*, *The Town*, and *The Mansion*.

Mallory Commander of the second gig in the *Indefatigable's* surprise attack of the *Papillin* in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Mallory, Anne Anthony and Jane Mallory's younger daughter in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Mallory, Anthony Daniel Martin's student-days friend, now an Oxford philosophy don; as he lies dying from cancer he insists on seeing Dan, with whom he has not spoken in many years; he asks Dan to befriend his wife, Jane, and immediately thereafter commits suicide in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Mallory, Clare Innocent and pious former novice, who has been forced to leave the convent because of an incident involving Hilda Syms; she succeeds in converting Mark Underwood, with whom she falls deeply in love, as she gradually loses her own interest in religion; when he leaves her, she finds a new mission in helping others in David Lodge's *The Picturegoers*.

Mallory, Elizabeth (Bett) Pious, Irish Catholic wife of Tom Mallory and mother of eight children, including Clare, Patrick, and Patricia Mallory; she creates a love-filled home that attracts Mark Underwood; she secretly nurses a fear that a lump in her breast may be cancerous in David Lodge's *The Picturegoers*.

Mallory, Jane Anthony Mallory's enigmatic, left-leaning wife and Nell Randall's sister; she had a brief Oxford romance with Daniel Martin before marrying Anthony; she cuts all ties with Dan after his divorce from Nell; travelling down the Nile with Dan after Anthony's death, she reluctantly renews their friendship and love in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Mallory, Pamela (Pam) Flight lieutenant and girlfriend of Frank Savage in Beirne Lay, Jr., and Sy Bartlett's *Twelve O'Clock High!*

Mallory, Patricia Somewhat alienated teenaged daughter of Tom and Elizabeth Mallory and sister of Clare Mallory; she wants to be a writer and develops an innocent crush on Mark Underwood, though she remains loyal to Chare in David Lodge's *The Picturegoers*.

Mallory, Patrick Young teenaged son of Tom and Elizabeth Mallory and younger brother of Patricia and Clare Mal-

lory; he is just awakening to sexuality and is approached by a homosexual at the Palladium in David Lodge's *The Picturegoers*.

Mallory, Paul Glum, pedantic schoolboy son of Anthony and Jane Mallory in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Mallory, Professor Visiting geographer from Princeton who is a member of Margaret's church in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Mallory, Rosamund Anthony and Jane Mallory's older daughter; she helps Daniel Martin persuade Jane to go to Egypt with him in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Mallory, Steven (Steve) Sculptor whose work reflects the heroic in man in Ayn Rand's *The Fountainhead*.

Mallory, Tom Easy-going car salesman, who is the Catholic-convert husband of Elizabeth Mallory and father of eight children, including Clare, Patrick, and Patricia Mallory; he is feeling some mid-life urges but still loves his family in David Lodge's *The Picturegoers*.

Mallow, Captain Efracan rabbit killed by a fox that Bigwig decoyed away from Hazel's band in Richard Adams's *Watership Down*.

Mallow, Giles Tom's younger brother, who has remained at the impoverished Shropshire family estate and become engaged to Tom's old girlfriend's younger sister while Tom has gone off to Africa in Barbara Pym's *Less Than Angels*.

Mallow, Miss Typist who works with Gregory Vigil for the Society for the Regeneration of Women in John Galsworthy's *The Country House*.

Mallow, Mr. Constable and choir-member in Mary Webb's *The House in Dormer Forest*.

Mallow, Naomi Tom's eccentrically untidy widowed mother, an avid gardener, who lives on her run-down estate with her brother and younger son in Barbara Pym's *Less Than Angels*.

Mallow, Tom Twenty-nine-year-old, attractive, impoverished upper-class bachelor anthropologist who retains a tenderness for his tweedy childhood sweetheart, Elaine, although he is the somewhat careless live-in lover of Catherine Oliphant and the simultaneous beau of Dierdre Swan; he is finishing his doctoral thesis and engaged in field work in Africa in Barbara Pym's *Less Than Angels*.

Malloy, Jimmy Alcoholic newspaper reporter who meets Eddie Brunner at a jam session and later tries to find out about Gloria Wandrous from him in John O'Hara's *Butterfield 8*.

Malloy, John J. (Jack) Former I.W.W. member and stockade prisoner who attempts to teach Robert E. Lee Prewitt the value of passive resistance; escapes from the stockade in James Jones's *From Here to Eternity*.

Malloy, Moose Ex-convict who hires Philip Marlowe to find his lost love, Velma Valento—who murders him—in Raymond Chandler's *Farewell, My Lovely*.

Malmesbury, Simon Owner of Brimstone, which was burned by Bennet Hatch on Sir Daniel Brackley's orders in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Malone Writer who is telling stories to pass the time before he dies; his life will end when his story is finished—unless he runs out of paper or pencils—in Samuel Beckett's *Malone Dies*.

Malone, Edward (Ned) Newspaperman who accompanies Professor Challenger and Lord John Roxton to South America; he is narrator of Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Lost World*.

Malone, Frances Xavier (Frankie) Son of Nora and Patrick Malone, ambitious messenger boy for a Wall Street brokerage firm, and first boyfriend and later husband of Margy Shannon in Betty Smith's *Tomorrow Will Be Better*.

Malone, Hector Secretive husband of Violet Robinson; wants to make the marriage public, but his wife worries that she must win his father's heart first, as Mr. Malone has threatened to cut off his son financially if he marries without his permission in George Bernard Shaw's play *Man and Superman*.

Malone, J. T. Pharmacist dying of leukemia who tries to deny the truth about his impending death; refuses to bomb the house of Sherman Pew in Carson McCullers's *Clock Without Hands*.

Malone, Lonnie Boyfriend of Samantha Hughes who does not understand her preoccupation with the Vietnam War in Bobbie Ann Mason's *In Country*.

Malone, Margy See Shannon, Margaret.

Malone, Martha Wife of J. T. Malone, she helps nurse her husband while he dies of leukemia; owns Coca-Cola stock in Carson McCullers's *Clock Without Hands*.

Malone, Mary Former nun and experimental physicist in Will's Oxford; creates a computer program that communicates with "shadow particles," or Lyra's Dust; through her computer, talks to angels that instruct her to "play the serpent" in the Second Temptation; lives among and befriends the *mulefa* in Philip Pullman's *His Dark Materials*.

Malone, Mr. American father of the young Hector; at first, is disappointed that his son has married an untitled English woman without his permission; then threatens to cut his son off financially, but Violet, the new bride, warms his heart to reconciliation in George Bernard Shaw's play *Man and Superman*.

Malone, Nathan (Lips) Accountant and gopher for Sid Krassman; procures corpses for C. D. Harrison to have sex with in Terry Southern's *Blue Movie*.

Malone, Nora Wife of Patrick Malone and possessive mother of Frankie Malone in Betty Smith's *Tomorrow Will Be Better*.

Malone, Patrick (Patsy) Joker and Brooklyn police officer; correspondence student of embalming, a profession for his retirement; husband of Nora Malone and father of Frankie Malone in Betty Smith's *Tomorrow Will Be Better*.

Malone, Peter Augustus Arrogant and quarrelsome Briarfield curate, who unsuccessfully woos both Caroline Helstone and Shirley Keeldar in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Maloney Steward of Mowbray Castle and an uncouth womanizer, who gets Lord Montreville's consent to marry Emmeline Mobray; she finds the offer offensive and refuses in Charlotte Smith's *Emmeline: The Orphan of the Castle*.

Maloney the Areopagite Catholic mystic and biographer of Saint Puce, a holy flea, in Nathanael West's *The Dream Life of Balso Snell*.

Malory, Hank Rice University graduate student and lover of Patsy Carpenter in Larry McMurtry's *Moving On*.

Malory, Julian Fortyish, ascetic, apparently celibate vicar of the high Anglican, Victorian-gothic St. Mary's, Mildred Lathbury's local church; he surprises the circle of "excellent" churchgoing women, including his sister and the heroine herself, by becoming engaged in Barbara Pym's *Excellent Women*. He appears as a guest preacher in *A Glass of Blessings*.

Malory, Winifred Older sister of the vicar; she is an eager; sentimental, selfless spinster devoted to good causes

and "making a home" for her brother; she sometimes desperately depends upon her friendship with Mildred Lathbury in Barbara Pym's *Excellent Women*.

Maloy, Hubert Member of Legs Diamond's gang in William Kennedy's *Legs*; a kidnapper of Charlie Boy McCall in Billy Phelan's *Greatest Game*.

M'Alpin, Archy Old Scotsman and retired soldier, who is taken as Jery Melford's servant to replace Dutton in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Malt, Father Good-natured old priest who is well loved by his parishioners, but not by some of his fellow priests; has taken a liking to Fritz, a cat and the story's narrator; allows Fritz a special chair at the dinner table, an affront to the younger and ambitious Father Burner; Father Malt's advancing age is seen by Father Burner as a weakness, and he is determined to push out the elderly priest; fails to see the ambitions of those around him, although the cat narrator sizes everyone up accurately in J. F. Powers's "Death of a Favorite."

Malta Sister of Creta Kano; functions with her sister as the two water healers who serve as intermediaries between Toru and his missing wife, Kumiko; liberated sexually, like her sister, by Noboru in Haruki Murakami's *The Wind-Up Bird Chronicle*.

Maltby, Baron Judge in the trial of Lady Mason in Anthony Trollope's *Orley Farm*.

Malter, David Renowned Zionist and Talmudic scholar who teaches his son Reuven to find his own way between old beliefs and new scholarship in Chaim Potok's *The Chosen* and *The Promise*.

Malter, Reuven (Bobby) Son of David Malter; helps his friend Danny Saunders come to terms with his intelligence and his Jewish heritage in Chaim Potok's *The Chosen*, which he narrates; chooses to become a rabbi rather than a mathematician in *The Promise*.

Maltese, Mrs. Friend who gives evidence against Fleur Forsyte Mont in the libel suit in John Galsworthy's *The Silver Spoon*.

Malti Young, beautiful doctor who also happens to be a socialite; belongs to the modern Western school of thought; liberated woman who knows how to exploit men, enjoys men's attention, and has many admirers in her social circle; has a lopsided view of women's equality; falls in love with Mr.

Mehta, changes herself for him, and finally becomes united with him in Premchand's *Godan*.

Maltravers, Ernest Wealthy man of letters; he does not know of the birth and death of his daughter by his early lost love, Alice Darvil; he seeks his ideal woman in the short-lived Lady Florence Lascelles in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Ernest Maltravers*. Successfully courting Evelyn Templeton, he is falsely informed by Lumley Ferrers that she is his daughter; he is reunited with Alice in *Alice*.

Maltravers, Humphrey Government official who marries Margot Beste-Chetwynde for her money and social status; he helps get Paul Pennyfeather out of prison in Evelyn Waugh's *Decline and Fall*.

Maltrever, Mrs. Woman who takes in Lucinda Howard and introduces her to London society in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Malty See Avis, Buchanan Malt.

Maltz, Tootsie Radical whom Harry Bogen uses to start a strike of shipping clerks in the women's garment industry; becomes Bogen's partner in a delivery service, and then becomes sole owner of the service, in Jerome Weidman's *I Can Get It for You Wholesale*.

Malvesi, Count One of Lady Pisani's lovers, most highly favored by her father; Ferdinando Falkland enables Malvesi and Lady Pisani to work out their differences without a loss of honor to either man; this episode is later related by Laura as proof of Falkland's goodness and Caleb Williams's villainy in William Godwin's *Caleb Williams*.

Malvezin, Lady Lily Wife of a liberal peer; she gossips about Lady Barbara Caradoc's love affairs in John Galsworthy's *The Patrician*.

Malvoisin, Albert Unprincipled Templar who conspires against King Richard; a friend of Brian de Bois-Guilbert, he tries to persuade him to renounce Rebecca in Sir Walter Scott's *Ivanhoe*.

Malvoisin, Sir Philip Prince John's adherent, who is vanquished by Desdichado (Ivanhoe) in the tournament at Ashby and is executed for treason with his brother, Albert, in Sir Walter Scott's *Ivanhoe*.

Malvoti Murderer of John Inglesant's twin brother, Eustace; he becomes a martyr after losing his eyesight in

Naples during the plague in J. Henry Shorthouse's *John Inglesant, A Romance*.

Mam Wife of Carl; brings new habits of gathering and storing to their homestead in Johannes V. Jensen's *The Long Journey*.

Mamá Ángela's traditional widowed mother who will not leave the village in Miguel de Unamuno's *Saint Manuel the Good, Martyr*.

Mama Mother of Sonny and the narrator and wife of Daddy; nurturing and devoutly religious, is devoted to her husband and two sons, especially the troubled Sonny, who reminds her of her slain brother-in-law, in James Baldwin's "Sonny's Blues."

Mamá Narrator's histrionic and overprotective mother in Julio Cortázar's "End of the Game."

Mama Weighs 200 pounds and has tiny feet; is easily manipulated by Stella-Rondo; tries to keep the peace by urging the narrator to apologize; announces that she will never set foot in the post office; to spite the narrator, declares that she will never send another postcard again in Eudora Welty's "Why I Live at the P.O."

Mama (Ma) Impoverished widow and mother of Thomas Henry Oliver in Shirley Ann Grau's *The Condor Passes*.

Mamadou, Uncle Younger brother of Laye's father; calm, dignified, and orthodox Muslim accountant who houses Laye while he continues his studies in Conakry in French Guinea in Camara Laye's *The Dark Child*.

Mama Elena Tyrannical and tradition-bound leader of the Mexican family filled with women; shows little compassion toward her daughter Tita, and has decreed that Tita, because she is the youngest of the daughters, must remain single and care for the widowed mother, thus forbidding Tita to marry her heart's desire, Pedro, in Laura Esquivel's *Like Water for Chocolate*.

Mama MacTeer Mother of Claudia and Frieda; is prone to soliloquies in which she chides "some folks" for household misconduct; sometimes sings the blues in Toni Morrison's *The Bluest Eye*.

Maman Mother of the contemplative, existential Frenchman Mersault; dies in a nursing home where earlier the elderly woman met her fiancé, Thomas Pérez; her death finds no emotional reaction in her son, and it is for this perceived

absurdity that Mersault is largely condemned for his murder of an Arab at a beach in Albert Camus's *The Stranger*.

Mama Torres Owner of a family farm of a few acres above a cliff along the California coast; has raised three children alone, the oldest being Pepé; sends Pepé on an errand to Monterey, a trip that contributes to his eventual death in John Steinbeck's "Flight."

Mamba Grandmother of Lissa Atkinson and mother of Hagar; domestic servant of the Wentworths and later of the Atkinsons in DuBose Heyward's *Mamba's Daughters*.

Mambo Black Caribbean musician and nightclub singer; one of Sabina's lovers in Anaïs Nin's *A Spy in the House of Love*.

Mameh Wife of Tateh and mother of The Little Girl; becomes a prostitute in E. L. Doctorow's *Ragtime*.

Mame Sofi One of the African women who grow empowered to defy the French authorities during the bitter railroad strike across West Africa in the 1940s in Ousmane Sembhne's *God's Bits of Wood*.

Mamie Cook in Cordie Kent's home in William March's "A Memorial to the Slain."

Mamie Daughter of Aunt Cora Lou and sister of Lil Bits in Sarah E. Wright's *This Child's Gonna Live*.

Mamillius Leontes and Hermione's child; falls ill after his mother is imprisoned by his father; dies from his illness in William Shakespeare's play *The Winter's Tale*.

Mamiya, Lieutenant Soldier who fought in the Soviet-Japanese Border War, the Nomonhan Incident, in 1939; relates the time when he watched a fellow soldier be skinned alive by the Mongolian army; escaped the Russians by surviving in a well, and later fails to kill his captor, a plot line Toru must reverse when he faces his own enemy, Noboru, from the well; fated to live an unhappy life, and unable to kill his wartime nemesis, Boris the Mankiller, in Haruki Murakami's *The Wind-Up Bird Chronicle*.

Mammon, Sir Epicure Knight who solicits Subtle's services; promised the Philosopher's Stone by Subtle; deeply affected by Subtle's and Face's technical, scientific language; falls for Doll Common upon first sight, and requests of Face to arrange their meeting; charged, because of bringing lust into the house, with the responsibility for the (false) explosion that destroys the nonexistent furnace and thwarts all his ambitions in Ben Jonson's play *The Alchemist*.

Mammy Elderly woman in her 90s, mother of Johnnypa-teenmike, widow of Donal; continues to drink against doctor's orders in Martin McDonagh's *The Cripple of Inishmaan*.

Mammy Personal slave of Marie St. Clare and mother figure to Eva St. Clare in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Uncle Tom's Cabin*.

Mammy Scarlett O'Hara's nanny, Ellen O'Hara's former nanny; refuses to leave the O'Haras after the end of Civil War; loves Scarlett dearly and is a mother figure for her in Margaret Mitchell's *Gone with the Wind*.

Mammy Slave who is Scarlett O'Hara's nanny in Margaret Mitchell's *Gone with the Wind*.

Mammy Diana Slave who prophesies marriage between the Hazard and Tracy families as the only way of settling the lawsuit over worthless land in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Mamut Wise medicine man/shaman of the Lion Camp. He continues the work that Ayla had begun with Creb in Jean Auel's *The Mammoth Hunters*.

Man Husband of Woman; father of Stephen and Rebecca; Jewish; unfaithful to his wife; doubles as narrator in Paula Vogel's *The Long Christmas Ride Home*.

Man Survivor of a global apocalypse and guardian of his young son in the violent postapocalyptic wasteland; had learned about wilderness survival from camping with his father; follows a vague plan of moving south and moving toward the coast; salvages food and supplies from abandoned cities, homes, and supermarkets; devoted to providing his son with whatever sense of security and encouragement he is capable of summoning, telling the boy that they are "the good guys" and that they are "carrying the flame"; coughs up blood throughout the novel and eventually, knowing he is about to die, tells his son to keep going and to remember him in Cormac McCarthy's *The Road*.

Man Unnamed prospector in the Yukon; fails to reckon with the enormous power of nature; during his first winter up north, with only a dog as companion, attempts to cross a desolate stretch of wilderness; due to ignorance and overconfidence, soon finds himself in peril; overrates how far his individual strength will carry him, despite having been warned by seasoned prospectors about the dangers of the cold; falls through ice due to carelessness and is then unable to build a fire in time to dry himself; realizes too late his errors and freezes to death in Jack London's "To Build a Fire."

Man, The Helen's husband, who beats up Colin Pasmore to keep him away from his wife in David Storey's *Pasmore*.

Man, The Partner of the Woman waiting in a parked car, ready to abduct the Boy in Julio Cortázar's "Blow-Up."

Managa Runi's sworn enemy; Mr. Abel joins his tribe after Rima's death in W. H. Hudson's *Green Mansions*.

Manager of the Banco Ejidal in Oaxaca Official who tells Sigbjorn Wilderness that Juan Fernando Martinez, whom Sigbjorn has come to Mexico to see, died six years earlier in Malcolm Lowry's *Dark as the Grave Wherein My Friend Is Laid*.

Manager's Boy, The Young African whom the general manager uses as a servant and to provoke other Europeans; announces, "Mistah Kurtz—he dead" in Joseph Conrad's *Heart of Darkness*.

Manasch, Rosie Lively Jewish heiress whose exoticism seems out of place at the debutante dances in Anthony Powell's *A Buyer's Market*. Twice widowed, she resumes her maiden name and has become the anonymous backer of *Fission* and a society hostess for cultural events; she takes up Odo Stevens and withdraws her support of *Fission in Books Do Furnish a Room*. She marries Stevens in *Temporary Kings*.

Manasseh, Joshua Wealthy London Jew, who lends money to Renaldo de Melvil to help him return to Hungary, and who helps Renaldo discover Monimia (Serafina de Zelos); he helps Don Diego de Zelos recover his honor in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom*.

Manby, Flora Frivolous and shallow girlfriend of Rico Carrington in D. H. Lawrence's *St. Mawr*.

Mancel, Louisa Apparent orphan whose guardian, Mr. Hintman, has dishonorable intentions toward her; when Lady Lambton opposes a match between her and Edward Lambton, she becomes a servant to Mrs. Thornby, who is discovered to be her long-lost mother; Louisa founds Millenium Hall with Mrs. Morgan (formerly Miss Melvyn) in Sarah Scott's *A Description of Millenium Hall*.

Manchek, Arthur Officer in charge at Vandenberg Air Force Base who declares a state of emergency in Michael Crichton's *The Andromeda Strain*.

Manchester, Sally Friend of Alice Archer; tends to Alice's mother and rejects men following a broken engagement in Henry Wadsworth Longfellow's *Kavanagh*.

Manchet, Sir Marmaduke Pastry cook knighted for his support of the Pitt government in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Mancie Hungarian girl who has a job in Auschwitz because she is the girlfriend of a member of the SS; covertly helps persecuted people in Auschwitz, risking her life to help the prisoners Vladek and Anja communicate despite their separation; later helps Anja survive the concentration camp and the aftermath; following the war, Vladek and Anja are unable to find her to thank her, in part because they never knew her full name, in Art Spiegelman's *Maus*.

Manciple, The Corrupt bookkeeper who mismanages the accounts of a group lawyers to his own benefit; while on a pilgrimage to Canterbury, entertains the other travelers with his fable of Phoebus and the crow after his altercation with the Cook, in Geoffrey Chaucer's *The Canterbury Tales*.

Mancrudy, Sir Peter Eminent Exeter physician, who treats Jemima Stanbury when she falls ill in Anthony Trollope's *He Knew He Was Right*.

Mancuso, Angelo Bungling patrolman on the New Orleans police force; meets the Reilly family while trying to arrest Ignatius as a suspicious character; accidentally wins acclaim and respect by uncovering the Night of Joy bar's pornography ring in John Kennedy Toole's *A Confederacy of Dunces*.

Manda Farm girl who works on the Tuorila farm in Finland; pursued by the protagonist, Jussi Torvola, and other boys in Frans Eemil Sillanpää's *Meek Heritage*.

Mandana Beloved, beautiful maiden in Nourjahad's seraglio; she is falsely reported by Hasem to have died delivering Nourjahad's son; she is given as wife to Nourjahad by Schemzeddin in exchange for performing as the guardian genius who grants Nourjahad's secret wishes in Frances Sheridan's *The History of Nourjahad*.

Mandarin, Charlie Cousin of Honori Grandissime; attempts to lynch Clemence in George Washington Cable's *The Grandissimes*.

Mandel, Celia Has an affair with Rudolf Tinker; teaches kindergarten in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Mandel, Seth Intellectual high school graduate who lives ascetically in a teepee in his parents' backyard; affable and iconoclastic nonpracticing Jew who volunteers to work on

the local Temple Youth Group crisis hotline; Mona Chang's boyfriend in Gish Jen's *Mona in the Promised Land*.

Mandel, Toni Anton Hesse's possessive Austrian mistress in Doris Lessing's *A Ripple from the Storm*.

Mandelbaum Eccentric musician in a trio performing at a music festival in the resort town of Badenheim, near Vienna, in 1939, a time leading up to World War II, in Aharon Appelfeld's *Badenheim 1939*.

Mandelbaum Vladek's friend and the rich owner of a sweets shop; reduced to a pathetic state in Auschwitz; helped to survive by Vladek until he is selected for harsh labor and dies in Art Spiegelman's *Maus*.

Mandeleit, Dr. Physician who perceives Edna Pontellier's awakening to individuality and sensuality in Kate Chopin's *The Awakening*.

Mander, Mrs. Gossipy, sociable, party-giving, unwise woman; she worries openly about Rita while she gloats about her daughter Valerie's American fiancé in Beryl Bainbridge's *The Dressmaker*.

Mander, Valerie Outgoing, generous, somewhat spoiled girl with an American fiancé; she is patronizingly kind to Nellie and Rita in Beryl Bainbridge's *The Dressmaker*.

Manders, Ernest Sir Edwin Manders's homosexual brother; he and Eleanor Hogarth are partners in a floundering dance studio in Muriel Spark's *The Comforters*.

Manders, Irv and Norma Elderly couple who operate a farm in Hastings Glen, New York; they housed Andy and Charlie McGee when they were running from the shop, and later on allowed Charlie to stay with them for several months after the death of Andy in Stephen King's *Firestarter*.

Manders, Lady Helena Daughter of Louisa Jepp, wife of Sir Edwin Manders, and mother of Laurence Manders; she seeks to effect a reconciliation between her son and Caroline Rose in Muriel Spark's *The Comforters*.

Manders, Laurence Former lover of Caroline Rose; her conversion to his faith (Roman Catholicism) has ended their sexual relationship, although their affectionate reliance on each other persists in Muriel Spark's *The Comforters*.

Manders, Miss Companion to Eliza Mowbray; she is a friend to Nigel, Rudolph, and Malcolm Mowbray in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Father and His Fate*.

Manders, Parson Clergyman with unwavering traditional ideals who visits the widow Helen Alving on the day before the dedication of the new orphanage; convinces Mrs. Alving, the orphanage's benefactor, that it is not necessary to insure the new edifice against fire; foolishly snuffs out a candle in the orphanage and causes the fire that completely destroys the memorial to Oswald's licentious father in Henrik Ibsen's play *Ghosts*.

Manders, Sir Edwin Wealthy businessman and pious Catholic, whose serene life has become a series of religious retreats; he is father of Laurence Manders in Muriel Spark's *The Comforters*.

Mandeville, Agnes Foster mother of Margo Dowling who takes the child after her father disappears in John Dos Passos's *U.S.A.* trilogy.

Mandeville, Audley Uncle of Charles Mandeville; he is persecuted and manipulated in early life by his father, the Commodore Mandeville, and he nearly falls victim to a swindle masterminded by Holloway and his nephew, Mallison, in William Godwin's *Mandeville*.

Mandeville, Charles Young man who as a child was saved from the 1641 Irish uprising in which his parents died by his resourceful wetnurse, Judith; educated at Winchester and Oxford, he briefly serves the Royalist cause; thwarted in his ambition to become Secretary to Sir Joseph Wagstaff by his school-fellow, Lionel Clifford, and vilified back at Oxford by his other school-fellow, Mallison, he suffers alienation from his fellow students, which hastens the development of his misanthropy, a persistent element in his personality relieved only in the company of his beloved sister, Henrietta; enraged when he receives word that Henrietta and Clifford are to be wed, he hires mercenaries to ambush Clifford, Henrietta, and their party; in the fight that follows Charles receives a disfiguring wound, which permanently distorts his mouth to a hideous grimace and objectifies his disgust for mankind in William Godwin's *Mandeville*.

Mandeville, Colonel John Father of Henry and a descendant of the first Earl of Belmont; of modest fortune, he is concerned with the education of his son in matters of ethics and the state; his search for the "good" life independent of economic or political interest prompts him to delay revealing to Henry his inheritance from the Belmonts in Frances Brooke's *The History of Lady Julia Mandeville*.

Mandeville, Commodore Tyrannical parent and much-decorated explorer and military hero, who thwarts the

intentions of his son, Audley, to marry Amelia Montfort in William Godwin's *Mandeville*.

Mandeville, Dorothy Devout, colorless maiden sister of Commodore Mandeville; she takes over his household at the death of his wife in William Godwin's *Mandeville*.

Mandeville, Frank Vaudevillian who introduces his foster daughter, Margo Dowling, to show business; she elopes after he rapes her in John Dos Passos's *U.S.A.* trilogy.

Mandeville, Henrietta Graceful, talented sister of Charles Mandeville; they are affectionately attached, though she grows up separated from him in William Godwin's *Mandeville*.

Mandeville, Henry Young descendant of the first Earl of Belmont; of modest fortune and good education, he is morally and politically responsible but has a passionate temper; his betrothal to Lady Julia Belmont remains uncertain because of complex jointure arrangements by the well-meaning Belmont and Mandeville parents; he is killed dueling with Lord Melvin, whom he mistakenly believes to be Lady Julia's favored suitor in Frances Brooke's *The History of Lady Julia Mandeville*.

Mandeville, Lady Julia See Belmont, Lady Julia.

Mandible, Miss Elementary teacher who desires Joseph, a slow-minded, 35-year-old student in her class, but hesitates to approach him because he is officially recorded as only 11 years old; suspects that he is past 30 years old; caught making love to him in a cloakroom during school recess in Donald Barthelme's "Me and Miss Mandible."

Mandragola, Fior de Witch of the forest near Lucca, a Paterin, who reacquaints Beatrice with the power of evil, and who poisons her with henbane in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Mandrake, Mr. Henpecked husband of Mrs. Mandrake in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Mandrake, Mrs. Imperious woman of quality, a formerly celebrated beauty, who feigns indifference to the charms of Arabella (Bloomville) Lambert in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Mandrill, Homer (Purple Better One) Presidential candidate presented by A. J. to the Democratic National Convention in William S. Burroughs's *Exterminator!*

Mandy Mixed-blood washerwoman fired by Belinda Treadwell a month before Mandy's white son is born of her union with Cyrus Treadwell in Ellen Glasgow's *Virginia*.

Manette, Dr. Alexander Paris physician imprisoned for many years in the Bastille because he protested the rape and murder of a French lower-class woman, Madame Defarge's sister, by the brothers St. Evrimonde; his diary kept during imprisonment provides details about their involvement in the murder and, ironically, convicts Charles Darnay, his son-in-law, in Charles Dickens's *A Tale of Two Cities*.

Manette, Lucie Daughter of Dr. Alexander Manette; she sees her father for the first time when he is released from the Bastille; in love with Charles Darnay and courted by Sydney Carton, she marries Darnay and has a daughter; Carton gives up his life out of love for Lucie by replacing her husband in prison in Charles Dickens's *A Tale of Two Cities*.

Manfred (Prince of Otranto) Unprincipled despot and unrightful inheritor of Otranto; he rejects his wife, Hippolita, to pursue Isabella, his son's betrothed, but is ultimately deposed and driven into religious seclusion in Horace Walpole's *The Castle of Otranto*.

Manfrone, Paolo Advisor to Doge Andreas; his murder is feigned in the plan of Flodoardo/Abellino (Count Rosalvo) to ensnare the conspirators in Matthew Lewis's *The Bravo of Venice*.

Mangan Boyhood friend of the unnamed narrator in James Joyce's "Araby."

Manganese, Veronica See V.

Mangan's Sister Pretty young girl who becomes the object of the unnamed narrator's first love in James Joyce's "Araby."

Mangiacavallo, Alvaro Attractive truck driver who ends up in Serafina's house after a quarrel on the road; surprises her not only for his heartiness and humility, but also for the close resemblance of his physique to her husband's; he will even get a rose tattooed like his to win her heart and make her recover her joyful character and forget her recent discovery that Rosario cheated on her in Tennessee Williams's *The Rose Tattoo*.

Mangles, Sarah Matilda Coarse young woman whom Dudley Ruthyn has secretly married; she arrives to confront Maud Ruthyn when she hears Dudley is courting her in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Mangrabins Group of Arabs who captured a Provençal soldier who served in the army of the French General Desaix; they take their captive into the desert and beyond the falls of the Nile in Honoré de Balzac's "A Passion in the Desert."

Manheim, Al Drama critic turned screenwriter; narrator of Budd Schulberg's *What Makes Sammy Run?*

Mani, Mr. Sixth generation of Jewish fathers; the Israeli Gavriel Mani; his father, Efrayhim, and grandfather Yosef survived World Wars II and I, respectively; Yosef's father, Moshe, committed suicide in 1899; his father, Avraham, conceived him by his son's wife in 1848 in A. B. Yehoshua's *Mr. Mani*.

Manian, Kountoun Aging griot from the high court of Naré Naghan; one of the founders of Sundiata in Mems in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Manifold, Geoffrey Young research assistant, colleague, and admirer of Prudence Bates in Barbara Pym's *Jane and Prudence*.

Manika and Suna The two daughters, already married and living in their own houses, in Gopinath Mohanty's "Bed of Arrows."

Man in the Macintosh, The Mysterious figure who appears in several episodes in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Manion, Frederic (Manny) Army lieutenant whose wife, Laura Manion, Barney Quill allegedly rapes; pleads temporary insanity to the charge of murdering Quill in Robert Traver's *Anatomy of a Murder*.

Manion, Laura Wife of Frederic Manion; allegedly raped by Barney Quill in Robert Traver's *Anatomy of a Murder*.

Manisty, Alice Eccentric and eventually mad sister of Edward Manisty; while staying at the Villa Barberini, she attacks Lucy Foster in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Eleanor*.

Manisty, Edward Haughty aristocrat who selfishly uses his cousin Eleanor Burgoyne as secretary while he writes a book on the history of the Catholic church in Italy; he falls in love with Lucy Foster, a young American visitor; their love plunges Eleanor into a fatal decline in health in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Eleanor*.

Manisty, Pattie Aunt of Edward Manisty; she is the chatelaine of his rented house, Villa Barberini, in the hills north of Rome in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Eleanor*.

Mankelow Wealthy, good-looking, predatory man, who runs off with the irresponsible Fanny French in George Gissing's *In the Year of Jubilee*.

Manley, Corey American teenager who travels to the Dominican Republic with her father; stepdaughter of Yo Garcia; daughter of Douglas Manley in Julia Alvarez's *Yo!*

Manley, Douglas (Doug) Yo Garcia's third husband; father of Corey in Julia Alvarez's *Yo!*

Manley, Merode Student at the state educational institute for women whose brief disappearance causes considerable consternation in Henry Green's *Concluding*.

Manley, Sir Robert Suitor to Jenny Jessamy in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Jenny and Jenny Jessamy*.

Manly, Lucius Pious country gentleman possessed of a small estate; he wins Felicia's admiration and love with his sincere manners, his love of God, his philosophy, and his generosity, rather than with the manners and the flattery typical of fashionable gentlemen; he is discovered to have fathered an illegitimate child but is forgiven because the fault does not lie entirely with him; he is also the ideal landlord in Mary Collyer's *Felicia to Charlotte*.

Manly, Mr. Lucius's father, a squire of modest property, nearly ruined financially by his vices; he is rescued by a dutiful Lucius; Felicia's father's gift of a small estate causes him to reform; he eventually inherits a large fortune from a brother in Mary Collyer's *Felicia to Charlotte*.

Manly, Sophronia Mother of Lucius Manly and a well-bred country woman, who agrees to rear her son's illegitimate child in Mary Collyer's *Felicia to Charlotte*.

Mann, Doctor Israeli who tracks down female writers and is preparing an art exhibition in Israel in Anaïs Nin's *Collages*.

Mann, Mrs. Supervisor of the branch workhouse where *Oliver Twist* and other orphaned children live; she mistreats the children and keeps them short of food in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Mannerling, Colonel Guy Wealthy, retired English officer and a dignified scholar, who enjoys astrology; on the night of Henry Bertram's birth he predicts that danger will come to Henry in his fifth, ninth, and 21st years; he generously supports Lucy Bertram and Dominie Sampson when Lucy has been orphaned; he vehemently disapproves of

Henry Bertram because of a misunderstanding early in their acquaintance and so proves a formidable barrier to Henry and Julia Mannering's romance in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Mannering, Julia Beloved daughter and only child of Colonel Mannering; she is beautiful as well as brilliant, witty, and dramatic; self-possessed, she perseveres in her romance with Henry Bertram and eventually succeeds in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Mannering, Olive Granddaughter of the poet Percy Mannering, indulgent friend of Eric Colston, and paid object of Godfrey Colston's ritualistic but unexact sexual perversions; she unexpectedly elopes with the aged and deaf but well-to-do Ronald Sidebottom in Muriel Spark's *Memento Mori*.

Mannering, Percy Aged and out-of-fashion but still impassioned poet, who continues to be inspired by life in Muriel Spark's *Memento Mori*.

Mannering, Sophie Wellwood Guy Mannering's wife and Julia Mannering's mother; she is a spiteful, shallow woman who turns Julia against her father and betrays her husband in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Mannerly, Justin G. Denver schoolteacher; benefactor of Cody Pomeray in Jack Kerouac's *Visions of Cody*.

Manners, Daphne Sensitive, open-hearted young Indian-born Englishwoman, who returns to India from England after the death of her parents; she lives with Lady Chatterjee, an old friend of her one remaining relative, Lady Manners; her tender, gradual love affair with the England-educated Hari Kumar is happy until they are assaulted by several Indians, who knock Hari unconscious and rape Daphne; Hari is unjustly imprisoned for the rape, and Daphne dies giving birth to, she believes, Hari's daughter in Paul Scott's *The Jewel in the Crown*.

Manners, Dorothy (Dolly) Frivolous, socially ambitious young woman who matures and becomes the worthy wife of Richard Carvel in Winston Churchill's *Richard Carvel*.

Manners, Lady Ethel Widow of the ex-governor of the province and still an influential member of the British Raj; as Daphne Manners's aunt, she takes a personal interest in the charges against Hari Kumar, Daphne's lover and probable father of her child in Paul Scott's *The Jewel in the Crown*. Daphne having died in childbirth, Lady Manners raises the child; she is instrumental in getting Hari Kumar's case reviewed by Captain Nigel Rowan, ADC to the provin-

cial governor, in *The Day of the Scorpion*. She appears in *The Towers of Silence* and in *A Division of the Spoils*.

Manners, Margaret Wife of Marmaduke Manners and mother of Dorothy Manners in Winston Churchill's *Richard Carvel*.

Manners, Marmaduke Devious, social-climbing fop; husband of Margaret Manners and father of Dorothy Manners in Winston Churchill's *Richard Carvel*.

Manners, Parvati Daughter of Daphne Manners and probably of Hari Kumar, Daphne's rape making the question possible; Daphne having died giving birth to the child, she is entrusted to the care of her great aunt Lady Manners in Paul Scott's *The Jewel in the Crown*. Her education and development are touched on in *The Day of the Scorpion*, in *The Towers of Silence*, and in *A Division of the Spoils*.

Manners, Ruth Young society girl whom Donovan Anderson dates after breaking up with Martha Quest in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest* and in *A Proper Marriage*.

Mannie Groom in the Mason household; he discovers the fire in Pierre Cosway's bedroom in Jean Rhys's *Wide Sargasso Sea*.

Mannigoe, Nancy Maid of Gowan and Temple Drake Stevens; hanged for murdering the Stevenses' baby daughter in William Faulkner's *Requiem for a Nun*.

Manning, Dudley Father of Rhoda Manning; powerful, hardworking businessman; grew up in the Deep South; struggles with guilt over an extramarital affair and tries to reform his rebellious daughter in Ellen Gilchrist's *Victory Over Japan*.

Manning, Henry Town smith; father of Hester Manning; disapproves of Gabriel Legge's courtship of Hester in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Manning, Hester Closest friend of Hannah Easton in Salem; daughter of the smith; commits suicide in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Manning, Janus Black plantation owner, husband of Neva Stapleton, and leader in an effort to unseat the head of the color hierarchy in Burnside, Virginia, in Hal Bennett's *A Wilderness of Vines*.

Manning, Lady Henrietta Courteney's first guardian, a wealthy but low-born widow and friend to Henrietta's

mother; she treats Henrietta superciliously and throws her out when she refuses to marry the old schoolmaster Mr. Velum in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

Manning, Lady Travels aboard the S.S. *Normannia* from Britain to Bombay; acquainted with Olive and Lionel March in E. M. Forster's "The Other Boat."

Manning, Miss French teacher and inamorata of Mr. Carew at Sammy Mountjoy's school in William Golding's *Free Fall*.

Manning, Mr. Handsome, talkative civil servant; he worships women as objects of beauty, not as people, in H. G. Wells's *Ann Veronica: A Modern Love Story*.

Manning, Mr. London journalist neighbor of Mr. Britling; he hides from Colonel Rendezvous's fitness hikes in H. G. Wells's *Mr. Britling Sees It Through*.

Manning, Mr. Self-taught engineer and father of Paul; he is an industrial counterpart to the rural Mr. Holman, with whom he becomes friends in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Cousin Phillis*.

Manning, Neva Blanche Stapleton Widow of Janus Manning, mother of Gene Manning, and lover of Charlie Hooker; abandons the South and sexual repression at the close of Hal Bennett's *A Wilderness of Vines*.

Manning, Otha Son of Janus Manning; killed in France during World War I in Hal Bennett's *A Wilderness of Vines*.

Manning, Paul Narrator, a youthful railway engineer and cousin of Phillis Holman; he introduces Edward Holdsworth to her; his telling her of Holdsworth's love is well meant but ultimately adds to her unhappiness in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Cousin Phillis*.

Manning, Phelan Brother of Crystal Weiss and inheritor of the Manning fortune; a powerful, competitive, athletic man who loves to drink and hunt big game in Ellen Gilchrist's *Victory Over Japan*.

Manning, Rhoda Headstrong, smart, and spoiled daughter of wealthy businessman Dudley Manning and southern belle Ariane Manning; Rhoda is first depicted as an aspiring young writer and rebellious teenager, later as a pampered southern dilettante who wishes for independence but doesn't want to give up the privilege of her wealthy married life in Ellen Gilchrist's *Victory Over Japan*.

Manning, Sir Geoffrey Owner of the land on which Mr. Wardle and the Pickwickians hunt in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Manning II, Janus Eugene (Gene) Slow-witted adolescent sexually attracted to his mother, Neva Stapleton Manning, in Hal Bennett's *A Wilderness of Vines*.

Manningtree, Lady Short, good-humored, unpretentious woman who receives Lady Barbara Wellesley when the *Lydia* reaches home in C. S. Forester's *The Happy Return*.

Mannion, Robert Curiously impassive, handsome, intelligent business manager for Mr. Sherwin; of mysterious antecedents, he blames his family tragedy on Basil's father, and revenge partly motivates his corruption of Margaret Sherwin, whom he holds in contempt while he secretly woos her; attacked and horribly disfigured by Basil, he vows revenge and has begun a successful hounding of Basil when he dies accidentally in Cornwall in Wilkie Collins's *Basil: A Story of Modern Life*.

Mannix, Captain Al Jewish Marine from Brooklyn and closest friend of Lieutenant Culver; scorns the Marine Corps and openly hates Colonel Templeton in William Styron's *The Long March*.

Mannock British pilot in William Faulkner's *A Fable*.

Mannour, Lord Peter Kinloch Chief advisor to Lord Snowdown (Minister of Scotland); he is the father of "Jock" Kinloch and sole trustee of Miss "Kirsty" Everdale's estate; he entrusts Anthony Lammas with the dangerous and delicate task of preserving Lord Belses from harm in John Buchan's *The Free Fishers*.

Manoa Samson's aged father, who successfully seeks to ransom his imprisoned, blind son from the Philistine prison in Gaza; learns that his son has died heroically by pulling down the enemy's temple on thousands of Philistines and himself in John Milton's play *Samson Agonistes*.

Man of the Law, The Wealthy lawyer who accompanies the pilgrims on their journey to Canterbury, relating his story, "The Tale of Custance," to the other travelers in Geoffrey Chaucer's *The Canterbury Tales*.

Manolin Young Cuban friend of Santiago in Ernest Hemingway's *The Old Man and the Sea*.

Manolios Young, handsome shepherd betrothed to Lenio, the archon's illegitimate daughter; selected to play Christ in

the Passion Play; pleads with Michelis and Yannakos to help the beleaguered priest Fotis and his refugee people who are searching for a new homeland; decides to give up desires of the flesh and refuses to sleep with Lenio; goes alone to live in the mountains to further prepare for his role as Jesus in Nikos Kazantzakis's *The Greek Passion*.

Manon Serving girl in "The Fair Star," who warns Gerard and Denys of danger and notifies both soldiers and police in Charles Reade's *The Cloister and the Hearth*.

Manon Retired psychiatrist who counsels against the stage-three operation on Harold Benson in Michael Crichton's *The Terminal Man*.

Man on Putney Hill (Artilleryman) Soldier who first meets the anonymous narrator after freakishly surviving the massacre at Horsell Common; he encounters him again in London, where the soldier outlines his pipedream of building an underground resistance movement to counter Martian rule in H. G. Wells's *The War of the Worlds*.

Man Reading a Novel Bourgeois gentleman landowner, protagonist of the story within a story in Julio Cortazar's "Continuity of Parks."

Manresa, Mrs. Boisterous, jolly, crass woman of questionable background married to a wealthy Jew; she has a secret affair with Giles Oliver; she and her other "friend", William Dodge, arrive unannounced at Pointz hall on the day of the village pageant; she fancies herself Queen Elizabeth in the historical play in Virginia Woolf's *Between The Acts*.

Mansadey, Yapteko Young herdsman who lives along the upper waters of the Surremboi-Yaga; hopeful bridegroom of Tonya Vylko, but he loves another, Tonya Kovylova, a teacher, in Ivan Menshikov's "The Girl by the Surremboi-Yaga."

Mansaw, Bernadette Seventeen-year-old high school dropout with two children, Merry and Noelle, and a boyfriend in jail in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Mansel, Christopher Eye specialist who performs surgery for Lewis Eliot's detached retina in C. P. Snow's *The Sleep of Reason*. He saves Lewis Eliot's life when his heart stops during a second surgery on his eye in *Last Things*.

Mansel, John Constable who, in attempting to apprehend Orlando Eustace for murdering his wife, is shot and killed in a struggle in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncl, Esq.*

Mansfield, Lady Perceptive mother of Lord Bottom; she realizes that some people mistake young Harry Clinton's natural manners for those of a fool in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Mansfield, Lord Humble aristocrat; his insolent son, Lord Bottom, is beaten up by young Harry Clinton, who becomes aware of his own faults as a result of the incident in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Mansfield, Louisa Daughter of Lord Mansfield in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Mansfield, Miss Gentlewoman apparently destined for spinsterhood because the family wealth has been lost through the chicanery of a steward; Sir Charles Grandison arranges her marriage to his uncle, Lord W., in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Mansfield, Senator Aaron Presiding member of the committee investigating the attempted purchase of Barry Rudd; tries unsuccessfully to make sense of circuitous and conflicting testimony in John Hersey's *The Child Buyer*.

Manshalson, Henry Second-rate British scholar who teaches in a small college in the United States; inheriting the family estate upon the accidental death of his elder brother, he plans to dispose of it and to live in relative poverty in the States with his brother's supposed mistress, Stephanie Whitehouse, as his wife; her jilting him changes his mind, and he decides instead to marry Colette Forbes and keep the property in Iris Murdoch's *Henry and Cato*.

Manson, Marchioness Medora Eccentric aunt who takes charge of Ellen Olenska after the death of Ellen's parents in Edith Wharton's *The Age of Innocence*.

Mansour, Ahmed Soldier and sergeant who accompanies Robert Winter into the desert; he is sympathetic to Winter's grief over Osman's death in P. H. Newby's *A Journey to the Interior*. He is a student of agriculture at Fouad University; he invited Edgar Perry to the ill-fated picnic in P. H. Newby's *The Picnic at Sakkara*.

Mansourian, Joseph Agent and lover of Richard Kennington, he becomes the older lover of Paul Porterfield in David Leavitt's *The Page Turner*.

Manston, Aeneas Cytherea Bradleigh Aldclyffe's steward, who falls in love with Cytherea Graye and marries her after the presumed death of his first wife; news that she survived the fire causes Cytherea Graye to leave him; though still lov-

ing Cytherea, he advertises for and is apparently reunited with his first wife, but Edward Springrove's and Owen Graye's investigations prove that the woman is not the same wife but Manston's assistant in a deception; apprehended after being observed moving his first wife's body, he kills himself in jail; freed to remarry, Cytherea Graye also discovers that Manston was Miss Aldclyffe's natural son in Thomas Hardy's *Desperate Remedies*.

Manston, Eunice Rondley Wife of Aeneas Manston; an American actress, she has been on her own and using the name Rondley until she decides to claim her position as his wife; presumed to have died in the fire which destroyed the Three Tranters inn, she confronts her husband and is killed by him when he strikes her; he hides her body and fakes evidence to perpetuate the belief that she died in the fire in Thomas Hardy's *Desperate Remedies*.

Mantolini, Alfred Extravagant and idle husband, who lives off his indulgent wife's dressmaking business and destroys it with his debts; his characteristic expression is "demd"; he ends up in prison in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Mantilla Don Francisco di Aliaga's proposed husband for his daughter Isidora (Immalee) di Aliaga in Charles Maturin's *Melmoth the Wanderer*.

Mantissa, Signor Rafael Italian intriguer; enlists the aid of the Gaucho in the aborted attempt to steal Botticelli's Venus in Florence in 1899 in Thomas Pynchon's *V*.

Manuel Helper in Emil Duluoz's print shop in Jack Kerouac's *Visions of Gerard*.

Manuel Portuguese fisherman who rescues Harvey Cheyne after he has fallen from the ocean liner and takes him to the cod-fishing boat *We're Here* in Rudyard Kipling's "Captains Courageous": *A Story of the Grand Banks*.

Manuel Son of the nouveau riche Coronel Zé Maria Pedrosa; brother of Chinita in Erico Verissimo's *Crossroads*.

Mañuel Twin brother of Esteban; falls in love with Camila Perichole and dies from an accident in Thornton Wilder's *The Bridge of San Luis Rey*.

Manuel, Captain Cuban whom Lydia Gwilt married after murdering her first husband; years later at the opera she sees him among the chorus; she tries to use him in ridding herself of Allan Armadale, but her plan misfires in Wilkie Collins's *Armadale*.

Manuel, Don Secretly heretical parish priest of Valverde de Lucerna in Miguel de Unamuno's *Saint Manuel the Good, Martyr*.

Manuel, Don Venetian nobleman and ship's captain, father of Violetta; he finds her and Ardelisa de Vinevil shipwrecked on the island of Delos and carries them safely back to Venice in Penelope Aubin's *The Strange Adventures of the Count de Vinevil and His Family*.

Manur, Hieronimo Man to whom the title refers; wealthy Belgian banker patiently awaiting the day when his Spanish wife, Natalia, will reciprocate his love and affection; jealousy and suspicion consume him, and eventually, unfulfilled, he gives in to despair; kills himself when Natalia runs off with Catalan León de Nápoles, an operatic singer who lives his life as Cassio from Shakespeare's *Othello* in Javier Mariás's *The Man of Feeling*.

Manur, Natalia Wife of the wealthy banker Hieronimo Manur when she meets the Catalan operatic tenor León de Nápoles in Madrid; soon swept away by León's attention and romantic pursuits; runs off with him, leaving her jealous and controlling husband behind to kill himself from unrequited love; finds that León is not so different from her husband and leaves him for freedom in Javier Mariás's *The Man of Feeling*.

Manus ("The Brother") Con man who invents, among other fantastic schemes and concoctions, the "gravid water" that causes Mr. Collopy's enormous weight gain in Flann O'Brien's *The Hard Life*.

Man Who Died, The Christ-like figure that rises from the grave, renounces abstract love and self-sacrifice, and travels to Egypt to have a sexual affair with the priestess of Isis, who takes him for the lost Osiris in D. H. Lawrence's *The Escaped Cock*.

"Man Who Would Be King, The" Narrator English journalist living in India who relates the fantastic adventure of Carnehan and Dravot; first meets the two men while traveling, discouraging them from executing a money-making scheme; they later show up at his office and tell him of their plans to travel to Kafiristan and rule as kings; after a few years, Carnehan again meets the narrator in his office and relays the sad ending of their adventure in Rudyard Kipling's "The Man Who Would Be King."

Man with the Black Eye Patch Neighbor in José Saramago's *Blindness*.

Man with the Umbrella Well-dressed customer in the cigarstore whose silk umbrella is stolen by Soapy in O. Henry's "The Cop and the Anthem."

Many, George Saves Fleur during one of the times she is about to drown; told by Fleur, after she is saved, that he'll "take [her] place"; later drowns after hitting his head in the bathtub in Louise Erdrich's "Fleur."

Manya Russian housekeeper for David and Reuven Malter in Chaim Potok's *The Chosen and The Promise*.

Manylodes, Mr. Sly promoter of a Cornish tin mine who bribes Alaric Tudor with shares to report back favorably to the government on the mine in Anthony Trollope's *The Three Clerks*.

Mapes, Cissie Small-boned variety artist with little talent who manages to fit into a box that figures prominently in Nick Ollanton's illusionist act; she sleeps with her employer, who does not return her love; she seeks sympathy from an understanding Dick Herncastle in J. B. Priestley's *Lost Empires*.

Maple, Charles Los Angeles public defender of Gregory Powell during Powell's second trial for the murder of Ian Campbell in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Onion Field*.

Maple, Ezra Proprietor of the Hard Times general store, which Clay Turner burns; helps Blue bury the dead and then leaves town in E. L. Doctorow's *Welcome to Hard Times*.

Maple, Francis Secretary of the Dolligner Society, a group of liberal Catholics whose meeting Adam Appleby attends in David Lodge's *The British Museum Is Falling Down*.

Maple, Isaac Brother of Ezra Maple; rebuilds his brother's store and cares for Helga Bergenstrohm; financially ruined in E. L. Doctorow's *Welcome to Hard Times*.

Maple, Mrs. Aunt of Elinor and Selina Joddrel; she is rude to the Stranger, Juliet Granville, on the boat escaping France; she continues to insult Juliet when she resides in her house at Lewes in Frances Burney's *The Wanderer*.

Maples, Joan Beautiful wife of Richard; has a lover named Andy, of whom her husband is aware; tells Richard that their marriage is stagnant and that he must find a new place to live; later trades intimate stories with Richard of her sexual experiences with her lover, as he reciprocates by telling her his own intimate details with his lover, in John Updike's "Gesturing."

Maples, Richard Narrator and husband of Joan; has a lover, as his wife does; finds that the marriage is stagnant and moves to an apartment, at his wife's request, in nearby Boston, where he carries on sexual encounters with both his wife and his lover; later trades intimate stories with Joan of

his sexual experiences with his lover, as she reciprocates by telling him her own intimate details with her lover in John Updike's "Gesturing."

Mapp, Elizabeth Malicious busybody despised and feared by her Tilling neighbors; her vigilant observations assist her matrimonial campaign upon Major Benjamin Flint in E. F. Benson's *Miss Mapp*. She is unseated after a long struggle with Lucia Lucas as Tilling's dominant social force but compensates by becoming engaged to Flint in *Mapp and Lucia*. As Mrs. Mapp-Flint she continues her combat with Lucia in *The Worshipful Lucia*. Mayor Lucia appoints her Mayoress to keep an eye on her, but Mrs. Mapp-Flint has occasional successes, handily defeating Georgie Pillson in a Town Council election; she triumphs in being recognizably portrayed in Irene Coles's prizewinning satiric painting in *Trouble for Lucia*.

Mapple, Father New Bedford preacher who delivers a sermon about Jonah in Herman Melville's *Moby-Dick*.

Mar, Ennis del High school dropout and rough-mannered cowboy who works ranches in Arizona; carries on a gay relationship with Jack Twist, another cowboy, when the two of them are guarding a sheep heard atop Brokeback Mountain; marries Alma Beers and has two girls: Alma Jr. and Francine; divorced by Alma but continues his physical relationship with Jack until the latter's death in Annie Proulx's "Brokeback Mountain."

Mara (Cat-Woman, Mother of Sorrows) Daughter of Adam and Eve; she watches over the House of Bitterness and protects children in the form of a white leopardess; she shows Lilith her true self in George MacDonald's *Lilith*.

Marama Daughter of Fakahau and Mata, sister of Arai, and wife of Terangi; faithfully waits for her husband while he is in jail, helps him rescue Madame de Laage during the hurricane, and escapes with him after the storm in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *The Hurricane*.

Marat, Jean-Paul Leader in the French Revolution whose eventual assassination at the hands of Charlotte Corday soon ignites the Reign of Terror; 50-year-old who suffers from a debilitating skin disease and appears onstage in a bathtub to cool his body from fever in Peter Weiss's *The Persecution and Assassination of Jean-Paul Marat as Performed by the Inmates of the Asylum of Charenton Under the Direction of the Marquis de Sade*.

Marathon, Miss Partner in Lesbia Firebrace's school; she is a precise, kindly, critical teacher of mathematics in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Two Worlds and Their Ways*.

Marble, Jerry Fat church deacon who, despite the scolding of his late wife, is inordinately fond of jokes and laughter in Henry Ward Beecher's *Norwood*.

Marble Lady (White Lady) Sir Percival's wife; freed from her enchantment by Anodos's song, she is pursued by Anodos, who wants to possess her, in George MacDonald's *Phantastes*.

Marbodus Literary monk in Penguinia on the island of Alca; leaves a record of a descent into hell much like that of Dante's *Inferno* in Anatole France's *Penguin Island*.

Marbonna Marquesan nurse of Queen Pomaree's children in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Marburg, Hermann German-born father of Sonia and Ivan Marburg and husband of Shura Korf Marburg; deserts his family before Ivan's birth in Jean Stafford's *Boston Adventure*.

Marburg, Ivan Brother of Sonia Marburg; dies in childhood and is given a pauper's burial in Jean Stafford's *Boston Adventure*.

Marburg, Shura Korf Mentally deranged Russian-born mother of Sonia and Ivan Marburg and wife abandoned by Hermann Marburg in Jean Stafford's *Boston Adventure*.

Marburg, Sonia (Sonie) Daughter of impoverished immigrant parents; realizes her childhood dream when she becomes secretary to Miss Pride; narrator of Jean Stafford's *Boston Adventure*.

Marc Friend and fellow university student of Renee Gallimard's in 1947 in David Henry Hwang's play *M. Butterfly*.

Marcable, Rae (Rosie Markham) Charismatic yet remote musical-comedy star; by rejecting her childhood sweetheart, Albert Sorrell, she sets the scene for his murder in Josephine Tey's *The Man in the Queue*.

Marcas, Benito Indian herb healer who lives in a shanty in the town of Tapalque in Argentina; has become resigned as a member of a race conquered by colonialists; once had courted the woman who is now the wife of his neighbor Juan Pedursco; reluctantly called upon by Juan to treat his dying wife; finds that his herbs are powerless to save her; stabbed to death by Juan when his wife succumbs to her infection in Manuel Ugarte's "The Healer."

Marcato, Steven (Roman Castevet) Son of an infamous devil worshipper in the 1890s; changes his name and carries on his father's practices in Ira Levin's *Rosemary's Baby*.

Marcel Designation for the narrator, the "I" that is the dominant viewpoint of the multivolume narrative by author Marcel Proust; he is not the author, but a fictional character who resides in the literary space within the fragmented narrative; seen as the child waiting longingly for his mother to come to say goodnight before he will fall asleep; also viewed as the tyrannical boy obsessed with friends and lovers; is also the cultured esthete who, disenchanted with life, sips tea, tastes the Madeleine, and experiences a communion that allows him to give literary substance to his memories and immortality to an entire era; also known as M; referred to by name only twice, in conversations with Albertine, in Marcel Proust's *In Search of Lost Time*, formerly published as *Remembrance of Things Past*.

Marcel Haitian hotel manager for Brown's mother; he is also her lover and a one-third owner of the Trianon; he sells his share to Brown and hangs himself in Graham Greene's *The Comedians*.

Marcel Manager of the theatrical company and longtime friend and agent for the actress Rose Vibert Dillingham in David Gannett's *Aspects of Love*.

Marcel Searches for Mayan ruins in the Andes and aids Walter Faber in conjuring a means of transport to Joachim Hencke's plantation in Guatemala; resides in Palenque, Mexico, and convinces the owner of the inn at which Walter and Joachim are staying to lend them his vehicle; also accompanies the two on their trip to the plantation in Max Frisch's *Homo Faber*.

Marceline Michel's wife, who nurses her husband when he is sick; unwittingly introduces various Arab boys to her convalescent husband; becomes ill with tuberculosis and has a miscarriage; her husband, who loathes weakness and disease, is relieved at her death in André Gide's *The Immoralist*.

Marceline Older housekeeper; holds a note from Figaro, the young barber who borrowed money from her, and expects him to marry her if he does not repay the loan; surprised to discover that the young man is actually her son by Dr. Bartholo; belatedly marries the good doctor in Pierre Augustin Caron de Beaumarchais's *The Marriage of Figaro*.

Marcelle Mentally ill adolescent who hesitantly partakes in sexual escapades with Simone and her boyfriend, the narrator; confined to a sanitarium, and shortly after being set free commits suicide in Georges Bataille's *Story of the Eye*.

Marcellin Tramp and small-time crook who is murdered on the isolated island of Porquerelles, located off the south-

ern French coast in the Mediterranean; his death becomes the focus of the novel, with the famous detective Maigret in the hunt for the guilty parties in Georges Simenon's *My Friend Maigret*.

Marcelline Mrs. Gallilee's personal maid, sent to spy on Carmina Graywell; she behaves honorably to Carmina; she assists Mr. Gallilee in assembling clothing for the Gallilee children's surreptitious visit to Scotland in Wilkie Collins's *Heart and Science*.

Marcellus An officer of the guard at Elsinore; among the first to see the ghost of Old Hamlet in William Shakespeare's *Hamlet*.

Marcellus Seen as a gallant and a womanizer, who has an affair with Clelia and is supposed to marry Jemella in Jane Barker's *Exilius*; or, *The Banish'd Roman*.

March Highminded, impecunious father of Meg, Jo, Beth, and Amy March; his war service keeps him away from home in Louisa May Alcott's *Little Women*.

March, Amy Curtis (Mrs. Theodore Laurence) Artistic and sensitive but vain and self-centered youngest sister of Meg, Jo, and Beth March; and ultimately marries Theodore Laurence in Louisa May Alcott's *Little Women*; also appears in *Little Men*.

March, Augie (Bolingbroke) Picaresque hero and quester after a worthwhile fate through adventures in Chicago, Canada, Mexico, the African Sea, and Paris; marries Stella Chesney and plans to establish a home for orphans; narrator of Saul Bellow's *The Adventures of Augie March*.

March, Aunt Wealthy, prim aunt of Meg, Jo, Beth, and Amy March; leaves her home to Jo March in Louisa May Alcott's *Little Women*.

March, Charles Jewish barrister from a wealthy family; he befriends Lewis Eliot during their law examinations, introduces Eliot to influential people to advance Eliot's career, abandons the law to study medicine in 1930, and sends Eliot to a good physician to diagnose his strange illness in C. P. Snow's *Time of Hope*. He defies his father to give up the law and study for medicine, marries Ann Simon against his father's wishes, and completely alienates his father and loses his inheritance when he refuses to ask Ann to prevent the political ruin of Sir Philip March in *The Conscience of the Rich*. He examines Sheila (Knight) Eliot's body after her suicide and offers to sign a certificate that she died of natural causes; he attends the delivery of Charles Eliot's birth in

Homecomings. He advises Lewis Eliot on the seriousness of Francis Getliffe's disease in *Last Things*.

March, David Barrister who defends Mrs. Underwood and Julian Underwood at the trial challenging the will of Mr. Massie in C. P. Snow's *In Their Wisdom*.

March, Elizabeth (Beth) Quiet, gentle, domestic sister of Meg, Jo, and Amy March; dies after being weakened by scarlet fever in Louisa May Alcott's *Little Women*.

March, Georgie Mentally retarded but gentle younger brother of Augie March; institutionalized by Grandma Lausch and becomes a competent and content shoe repairman in Saul Bellow's *The Adventures of Augie March*.

March, Gerald Haveleur Brooding, alcoholic "cavalier of low creatures" who reaches his nadir and finally commits suicide after a brief reunion with his twin sister, Iris Storm, whom he hates passionately for her role in the death of his pre-World War I idol, Boy Fenwick, in Michael Arlen's *The Green Hat*.

March, Henry (Hurry Harry) Untrustworthy and careless woodsman who wants to marry Judith Hutter in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Deerslayer*.

March, Isabel Wife of Basil March; travels across New York and Canada on their honeymoon in William Dean Howells's *Their Wedding Journey*; makes an uneasy adjustment to New York City in *A Hazard of New Fortunes*; appears in *The Shadow of a Dream*.

March, James Doctor and first cousin of Leda March; marries Leda and then Adie Macomb in Nancy Hale's *The Prodigal Women*.

March, Jo (Mrs. Friedrich Bhaer) Awkward, straightforward tomboy who aspires to be a writer and who ultimately marries Friedrich Bhaer in Louisa May Alcott's *Little Women*; also appears in *Little Men*.

March, Joan One of the five March children traveling by ship home to Britain from India in E. M. Forster's "The Other Boat."

March, Katherine Daughter of Leonard; she defies her father to marry the gentile Francis Getliffe, wins back her father's affection, and joins her family in vowing to snub Charles March when he refuses to save Sir Philip March's political career in C. P. Snow's *The Conscience of the Rich*. She sends a telegram with news of her husband's death to Lewis Eliot in *Last Things*.

March, Leda Awkward girl who grows into a great beauty but remains insecure; wife of James March, mother of Treat March, and lover of Lambert Rudd in Nancy Hale's *The Prodigal Women*.

March, Leonard Retired Jewish banker, who is the wealthy father of Charles and Katherine; he overcomes his disapproval of Francis Getliffe as husband of Katherine; he is extremely disappointed when Charles gives up the law to become a doctor and is furiously unhappy when Charles marries Ann Simon; he disinherits Charles when Charles refuses to intervene with Ann to save Sir Philip March's political career in C. P. Snow's *The Conscience of the Rich*.

March, Lionel Eldest son of Mrs. March; young captain in the British military posted to India; a rising young officer, clean-cut, athletic, and handsome; recently decorated for being wounded in battle; practices the chastity his high-minded and widowed mother strictly follows; falls into a homosexual relationship with the lower-class, dark-skinned young man named Cocoanut aboard the ship *S.S. Normania* en route to Bombay; anxiety over this relationship drives him to kill Cocoanut and then commit suicide by jumping overboard in E. M. Forster's "The Other Boat."

March, Lord Dissipated young nobleman with whom Harry Warrington associates in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

March, Major Corrie Father of Captain Lionel March; went native somewhere in Burma and thus deserted his wife and five children without a cent; now dead in E. M. Forster's "The Other Boat."

March, Mama Simpleminded mother of Simon, Augie, and Georgie March; placed in a nursing home when the boys grow up in Saul Bellow's *The Adventures of Augie March*.

March, Margaret (Meg, Mrs. John Brooke) Eldest sister of Jo, Beth, and Amy March; becomes a governess and ultimately marries John Brooke in Louisa May Alcott's *Little Women*; also appears in *Little Men*.

March, Miss Compassionate teacher who befriends Frado; lectures the class against prejudice in Harriet E. Wilson's *Our Nig*.

March, Mrs. British mother raising five children on her own after her husband has deserted her for another woman in Burma; the very soul of purity and chastity; lives outside the desires of carnality, a fundamental she instills in her children; after suspecting that her oldest son, Lionel, a decorated

captain in the British military, has disgraced the family name by engaging in a homosexual relationship and then committing suicide, she no longer talks or thinks about him, in E. M. Forster's "The Other Boat."

March, Mrs. (Marmee) Wise and understanding mother of Meg, Jo, Beth, and Amy March in Louisa May Alcott's *Little Women*.

March, Nellie A "manly" woman who lives with her lover Jill Banford on a sterile chicken farm during World War I; she is mesmerized by an intruder, the soldier Henry Grenfel, whom she identifies with the fox that preys on the chickens; after Grenfel kills Banford, March marries him but remains troublingly unfulfilled by her erotic destiny in D. H. Lawrence's *The Fox*.

March, Olive Daughter of Mrs. March who is quickly growing into a lady; helpful with her four other siblings, especially the infant, Baby, during a ship crossing from India to England in E. M. Forster's "The Other Boat."

March, Reverend Unmarried minister of the Reformed Church in Olinger; interested in Vera Hummel in John Updike's *The Centaur*.

March, Ruth (Roo) Passionate, crude, and unconventional; young American photographer; wife of Fred Turner and daughter of Professor Zimmern in Alison Lurie's *Foreign Affairs*.

March, Sir Philip Parliamentary Secretary who is the elder brother of Leonard; he made money from privileged information in 1929 government defense contracts; he asks help from Leonard to persuade Ann Simon to prevent further publication of embarrassing information, and loses his government position in C. P. Snow's *The Conscience of the Rich*.

March, Treat Son of Leda and James March and friend of Betsy Jekyll in Nancy Hale's *The Prodigal Women*.

Marchal, Kenneth (Ken) Toomey Self-educated, middle-class, British writer of novels and plays, who achieves fame and wealth for his work but not critical acclaim; persecuted and disdained for his notorious homosexuality and atheism, he remains an expatriate through most of his life, although more ascetic than libertine; his greatest fame comes from his family connection to Carlo Campanati in Anthony Burgess's *Earthly Powers*.

Marchand, Dr. Oliver Physician who treats Caribbean victims of the plague in Sinclair Lewis's *Arrowsmith*.

Marchant Director of the Toybrook Industrial Complex, the institute where he and Felix Charlock labor to construct the android of Iolanthe Samiou in Lawrence Durrell's *Nunquam*.

Marchant, Christopher Tietjens's old nurse, who cares for Christopher's son, Tommie Tietjens, in Ford Madox Ford's *Some Do Not* . . .

March Baby Infant returning with the March family to England from India; dies two weeks later of influenza in E. M. Forster's "The Other Boat."

Marcher, John Young man who meets May Bartram again after a long interval; their long but unromantic friendship is built upon a game the two play; John feels that he is to discover or come to know something significant in his life, and this is the beast in the jungle that he feels is stalking him; May knows the secret but will not disclose it until John learns it himself; plays the game for many years; after May's death, realizes that he has never felt passionately about anyone or life in Henry James's "The Beast in the Jungle."

Marcher, Morton Rich planter and maternal grandfather of Jeremiah Beaumont in Robert Penn Warren's *World Enough and Time*.

March Hare Host for the mad tea party, at which he parodies Victorian etiquette and academia, and interrupter of evidence at the trial of the Knave of Hearts in Lewis Carroll's *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*. As Haigha, the White King's messenger, he exhibits "Anglo-Saxon attitudes" (awkward gestures) in *Through the Looking Glass*.

Marchioness, The Small, neglected girl, who is the housemaid for the Brasses; she lives in the cellar, is kept hungry, is befriended by Dick Swiveller, nurses Dick when he is ill, and reveals what she has overheard about the conspiracy to frame Kit Nubbles; she marries Dick, who has had her educated in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Marchmain, Lady Deeply religious Roman Catholic mother of the Flyte family; the demands of her piety drive away her husband and two of her children, Julia and Sebastian Flyte, in Evelyn Waugh's *Brideshead Revisited*.

Marchmain, Lord Wealthy, aristocratic head of the Flyte family, who became a convert to Roman Catholicism upon his marriage; he leaves his wife and family after serving in World War I and moves to Italy, where he lives with a mistress; Lady Marchmain having died and politics on the Con-

tinued in turmoil, he returns to his English country house in failing health; on his deathbed he makes a sign of repentance in Evelyn Waugh's *Brideshead Revisited*.

Marchmont, Maria Wealthy, crippled woman, who employs Lucy Snowe as a lady's companion; she is patient but stern because of her 20-year-long affliction; her death sends Lucy again in search of employment in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Marchmont, Matilda Julia Manning's correspondent from school; their letters serve to provide much of Julia's history in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Marchmont, Mr. Maria Marchmont's cousin and heir, who belatedly sends money to Lucy Snowe, probably in compliance with Miss Marchmont's original instructions in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Marcia (Andrea) Pietro Vanucci's color-grinder, a handsome boy who attends the party on the Tiber as a stunning woman, but forgets feminine decorum when he aids in the hunt for the frantic Gerard in Charles Reade's *The Cloister and the Hearth*.

Marcia, Julia Aunt of Caesar; has great political insight and influence in Thornton Wilder's *The Ides of March*.

Marcian Armorer to Robert of Paris in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Marcian Basil's duplicitous friend, neurotic and secretly envious, who takes part in the plot to abduct Veranilda, tries to keep Basil and Veranilda apart, and is ultimately slain by Basil in George Gissing's *Veranilda*.

Marcias Helena's tutor when she is a young princess in Britain; later he becomes a popular Gnostic philosopher on the Continent in Evelyn Waugh's *Helena*.

Marco Antonio dei Adimari's servant, who guides the exiled Ghibelline Castruccio de Antelminelli to Euthanasia dei Adimari's palace in Guelph Florence in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Marco Peruvian, woman-hating escort of Esther Greenwood to a country club dance; she bloodies his nose to prevent his sexual advances in Sylvia Plath's *The Bell Jar*.

Marco Surly Tuscan peasant, in whose cottage Emily St. Aubert is confined by Montoni in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Marco, Don Rescuer and liberator of Emanuella; he acts against his father's orders in Eliza Haywood's *The Rash Resolve; or, the Untimely Discovery*.

Marcon, Alfred Nephew of Charity and Stephen Marcon; he is hired as a tutor to the Ponsonby sons; later, having become a companion to Sabine Ponsonby, he believes that he will inherit her money in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Daughters and Sons*.

Marcon, Charity Spinster twin of the physician Stephen Marcon; she does research at the British Museum and writes biographies in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Daughters and Sons*.

Marcon, Stephen Obscure country doctor who wanted to be a medical researcher; he treats Sabine Ponsonby at the end of her life in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Daughters and Sons*.

Marcos Charismatic leader of the Screwery, a group of revolutionaries who engage in unorthodox social and political subversions bordering on performance art: detaining a public bus by offering its driver time off, eating standing up at an exquisite restaurant, and interrupting the flow of commerce by loudly debating the price of potatoes in a local market in Julio Cortazar's *A Manual for Manuel*.

Marcus Brother of Titus and Roman senator; nominates Titus as emperor but crowns Saturninus when his brother refuses; finds Lavinia after her rape and breaks the news to Titus; helps Lucius restore order to Rome in William Shakespeare's play *Titus Andronicus*.

Marcus Leader of a black ghetto youth gang who takes his group to the Catskills; distrusts the Indians but joins them after his group members are killed in Marge Piercy's *Dance the Eagle to Sleep*.

Marcus Monk who cares for the sick Basil in the abbey of Cassino in George Gissing's *Veranilda*.

Marcus Aurelius The emperor of Rome and the employer, friend, and advisor of Marius; he is admired by the people of Rome for both his political and religious leadership in Walter Pater's *Marius the Epicurean*.

Marcus Cornelius Fronto Counselor to the Roman Emperor Marcus Aurelius and the leading Sophist of the time in Walter Pater's *Marius the Epicurean*.

Marcus, Sir Aged millionaire armaments-maker and owner of Midland Steele; he manufactures a war-scare by contriving the assassination of the Minister for War in Mid-

dle Europe but is murdered by his hired assassin James Raven in Graham Greene's *A Gun for Sale*.

Marcy, Kate Lover of Preston Parr; driven to alcoholism and prostitution by Eldon Parr in Winston Churchill's *The Inside of the Cup*.

Mardell, Elaine Wealthy and arty occasional call-girl and girlfriend of Matt Scudder in Lawrence Block's *A Dance at the Slaughterhouse*.

Marden, Charley Boyhood friend of Tom Bailey in Thomas Bailey Aldrich's *The Story of a Bad Boy*.

Mardin, Lewis Courteous, persistent Jewish entrepreneur in Paris; he persuades Sophia Baines Scales to sell to him her much-prized boarding house when illness forces her to leave it in Arnold Bennett's *The Old Wives Tale*.

Mardon, Edward Gibbon Composer for a local newspaper in the town of Mark Rutherford's first chapel; he welcomes Mark as a guest in his house to discuss religion though he is an atheist himself, and he shows courage in the face of death after being attacked by a mob during a political riot in Mark Rutherford's *The Autobiography of Mark Rutherford*.

Mardon, Mary Edward Mardon's daughter, who keeps his house; she befriends Mark Rutherford, though she refuses his proposal of marriage when he falls in love watching her nurse her ailing father; she dies from a cold caught at her father's funeral in Mark Rutherford's *The Autobiography of Mark Rutherford*.

Marek, Katrina Viennese actress who takes the paintings of her husband, Kurt Winter, to London; mother of Severin Winter in John Irving's *The 158-Pound Marriage*.

Marela Young woman, daughter of Santiago and Ofelia; lives near Tampa, Florida, in 1929, where her father owns a cigar factory; finds the lector Juan Julian—a man who reads romance novels to the women workers in the factory—attractive; rejects the romantic desires of her uncle Cheche in Nilo Cruz's *Anna in the Tropics*.

Marengo (Ringo) Boyhood friend of Bayard Sartoris II in William Faulkner's *The Unvanquished*.

Mareschal, Ralph Richard Vere's cousin and his guest at the time of Isabella's abduction; he insists on questioning Patrick Earnscliff about her and on searching towards the tower of Westburnflat (Willie Graeme); later he marries Lucy Ilderton in Sir Walter Scott's *The Black Dwarf*.

Marfa Old aunt of Liza; sees through the Moscow diplomat Panshin's clever speeches and artificial manners in Ivan Turgenev's *A House of Gentlefolk*.

Marfa Stout, ruddy woman who is the cook in the writing master's home and prepares a fine sturgeon for a wedding feast; object of a joke and slander, as an usher makes a joke about the writing master having kissed her; her humiliation grows after the writing master tells everyone about the joke and a rumor spreads that the two are actually having an affair in Anton Chekhov's "A Slander."

Marfelt, Mr. Gentleman whose son Hammel Clement is engaged to tutor; the promise of gainful employment vanishes when the boy dies in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Marfleet, Diana English wartime nurse; daughter of a royal chaplain and his aristocratic wife; serves as Dunstan Ramsay's lover and a second mother figure, nurturing him back to health after Passchendaele and socializing him in upper-class etiquette and culture; after unsuccessfully attempting to force him into marriage, rebaptizes Dunstable in whisky, naming him after the medieval Saint Dunstan of Canterbury for his scholarly, conscience-ridden persona and his capacity to resist feminine guile in Robertson Davies's *Fifth Business*.

Margaret Known as Maggie the Cat, her only desire is to reawaken in her husband Brick the same passion she still feels for him, and to take him out of the utter indifference to life he has fallen into after the suicide of his best friend Skipper; pretends to be pregnant and thus offers a wishful alternative to Big Daddy's estate being inherited by Gooper and Mae's "no-neck monsters"; decides to force Brick to forget his drinking and really make her pregnant in Tennessee Williams's *Cat on a Hot Tin Roof*.

Margaret Nicholas Urfe's downstairs neighbor in London; she introduces him to Alison Kelly in John Fowles's *The Magus*.

Margaret One of Wilfred Barclay's former mistresses; she puts him to great trouble and expense to retrieve his sexually indiscreet letters in William Golding's *The Paper Men*.

Margaret Servant to Mr. Innes and his daughter, Evelyn, in their Dulwich house in George Moore's *Evelyn Innes*.

Margaret Sweet young girl who claims in her hallucinatory voice to be in love with Gilbert Pinfold in Evelyn Waugh's *The Ordeal of Gilbert Pinfold*.

Margaret Young woman, also known as Gretchen, with whom Faust immediately falls in love after he has drunk a witch's magical potion; to consummate their love, she and Faust mistakenly give Margaret's mother an overdose of a sleeping potion; Margaret becomes pregnant, is deserted by Faust, and then kills their baby; chooses a punishment of death over fleeing her prison cell with Faust and the devil, Mephistopheles, in Goethe's tragedy *Faust*.

Margaret (Maggie) Teenage girl found having sex with Billy Benoit during a vice raid on a homeless encampment; rescued by Detective Horner, who later becomes her lover; run out of town by Welshinger; moves to Washington, where she marries Billy and raises a son fathered by Horner in Robert Clark's *Mr. White's Confession*.

Margaret (Margo) Prostitute and girlfriend of Herman Mack in Harry Crews's *Car*.

Margaret, Lady Wife of David Stuart after the death of Eleanor (Raymond) Penrhyn in Caroline Norton's *Stuart of Dunleath*.

Margaret, Mrs. (Moggy) Middle-aged, plain country woman, who becomes Colonel Jack's fourth wife; she dies after a fall while pregnant in Daniel Defoe's *The History and the Remarkable Life of the Truly Honourable Colonel Jacques, Commonly Call'd Col. Jack*.

Margaret, Sister Head of the convent where Caithleen Brady and Bridget Brennan attend school; her strict rules contribute to Caithleen and Bridget's decision to get themselves expelled in Edna O'Brien's *The Country Girls*.

Margaret of Anjou Widow of the English King Henry VI; in exile in Europe, she commissions John de Vere to negotiate for her with the Duke of Burgundy and dies while she is negotiating with her own father to ally himself with Burgundy in Sir Walter Scott's *Anne of Geierstein*.

Margarethe German Jewish woman the narrator speaks to on the eve of Hong Kong's return to Chinese sovereignty in 1997 in Gao Xingjian's *One Man's Bible*.

Margarida, Velha Old black woman, seller of sweets fondly recalled by Honório; gave him his first job as a youth; one of the few people to whom the old, egotistical, brutal landowner Honório shows sympathy; he rescued her from poverty by bringing her to his São Bernardo estate in northeastern Brazil in Graciliano Ramos's *São Bernardo*.

Margaritone, Sister Grim nun, who acts as Ellena Rosalba's jailor in the San Stafano convent in Ann Radcliffe's *The Italian*.

Margawse Mother of Agravaine, Gawaine, and Mordred; half sister of Arthur and sister of Morgan la Fey in Thomas Berger's *Arthur Rex*.

Margery Rachel Lake's young servant at Redman's Farm in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Margery, Dame Housekeeper to Lady Leicester, after whose death she strangles herself in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Margery, Mrs. Elderly maiden aunt with whom the orphaned Harley lives in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of Feeling*.

Margie Prostitute who hangs out at Harry Hope's seedy saloon, where her pimp, Rocky, tends bar at night; is insulted when people refer to her as a cheap whore rather than a tart in Eugene O'Neill's play *The Iceman Cometh*.

Margie Unfaithful mistress of Quincy Boardman and resident of the Glen Cove Apartments in Albert Halper's *Union Square*.

Margo Ticket seller at The Go Hole in John Clellon Holmes's *Go*.

Margolin, Archie Jewish former salesman and Dan Boleyn's roommate; he kicks Dan out of their flat and replaces him as Zagreus's pupil in Wyndham Lewis's *The Apes of God*.

Margolin, Greta Nurse in ghetto hospital; lover of Joseph Barbanel; temporary custodian of Joseph Barbanel's secret ghetto archive in E.L. Doctorow's *City of God*.

Margolis Jewish friend of Jake Greenspahn, owner of a television shop near Greenspahn's grocery in New York City in Stanley Elkins's "Criers and Kibitzers, Kibitzers and Criers."

Margrave See Grayle, Louis.

Margrave, Viscount Rich nobleman and attempted seducer of Matilda in Elizabeth Inchbald's *A Simple Story*.

Margrit Clever, ambitious, six-foot, blonde Austrian au pair girl who stayed with Anthony and Babs Keating for a time in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Marguerite Mary Wollstonecraft and Gilbert Imlay's French maid in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Marguerite Native of South America and a tough professional revolutionary; loved by Ramsn Cordes but used by his superiors to seduce him into submission in William Herrick's *The Last to Die*.

Marguerite Reluctant wife of the murderous bandit Baptiste; she kills him to save Alphonso d'Alvarada (Raymond de la Cisternas) and Rodolpha, Baroness Lindenberg in Matthew Lewis's *The Monk*.

Marguerite Veronica's sister who is married to the prominent author Julius de Barraglioul in André Gide's *Lafcadio's Adventures*.

Marguerite, Angelina Member of the Family; born from the grave in a coffin filled with onions and bread; ages backward from her revelation in the grave in Ray Bradbury's *From the Dust Returned*.

Marheyo Father of Kory-Kory in Herman Melville's *Typee*.

Mari Blacksmith in the secluded Indian village of Somal; friend of Nimbi, the community's religious storyteller, in R. K. Narayan's "Under the Banyan Tree."

Mari Youngest and favorite daughter of the aging patriarch Adolf, who controls a vast farm in Ulvaskog in Sweden; an only child who remains on the farm to care for her father after her brothers and sisters leave for a brighter future in the city; falls in love with Martin, a glass blower who works at a mill; her father opposes the match because he feels the glass blower will never marry and settle down on a farm; ultimately promises to stay with him until he dies; later corresponds with her cousin Gärdä and decides to leave the farm and join her in Stockholm, unaware of Gärdä's real profession; suddenly murdered by Adolf when he learns of her plans to leave him and the farm in Vilhelm Moberg's *Clenched Fists*.

Maria Aged black proprietor of a Catfish Row cook shop; formidable foe of disruptive and debilitating influences, such as Sportin' Life, in DuBose Heyward's *Porgy*.

Maria Beautiful and exotic mistress of Henry Zuckerman; mother of one child, Phoebe; married to an Englishman; has a brief affair with Henry's brother, Nathan, in Philip Roth's *The Counterlife*.

Maria Beautiful woman with a pathetic history, encountered by Tristram Shandy during his travels in Italy; she was

driven mad by the treachery of a curate who forbade her wedding, evidently out of jealousy, in Laurence Sterne's *The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy, Gentleman*. Her poignant affection for a little goat evokes Yorick's sentimentalism in *A Sentimental Journey through France and Italy*.

Maria Brilliant and talented twenty-five-year-old black woman who holds a law degree from Columbia University and has the image of a she-fox on her belly; masochistic lover of Scarecrow, who kills her in Calvin Hernton's *Scarecrow*.

Maria Daughter of Louis and Isa in François Mauriac's *A Knot of Vipers*.

Maria Faithful first love of Mr. D—; grief and suspense at his unfaithfulness with Syrena Tricky send her into convulsions and fever; he returns to her repentant, but, saying she can live neither with nor without him, she dies in Eliza Haywood's *Anti-Pamela: or, Feign'd Innocence Detected*.

María Friend of Yerma who is pregnant after five months of marriage; causes anxiety in the childless woman in Federico García Lorca's play *Yerma*.

Maria Heiress who tries unsuccessfully to force Natura into marrying her in Eliza Haywood's *Life's Progress Through the Passions: or, the Adventures of Natura*.

Maria Hermine's blond friend who becomes the protagonist, Harry Haller's, lover; voracious and intoxicating lover who rekindles in Harry a new awareness of sexual pleasure in Hermann Hesse's *Steppenwolf*.

Maria Kate Brown's grandfather's housekeeper in Lourenço Marques in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

Maria Kate Leslie's servant in D. H. Lawrence's *The Plumed Serpent (Quetzalcoatl)*.

María Known as "peche María" ("the hunchback"), the beautiful Salvadoran indigenous girl is despised by her family because of her physical deformity; quiet and perpetually sad, a nonentity in a patriarchal world dominated by superstitions and ignorance; pregnant after being raped, grows pale, almost green; after being rubbed with cow manure and herb oils, she dies, unable to deliver her baby; wakened by her family on a bed with a wreath of everlasting flowers in Salarrué's (Salvador Salazar Arrué's) "La petaca."

Maria Madam de Beaumont's faithful servant, a native of England and formerly a servant to her mistress's mother; she

stays with Madam de Beaumont in the cave in Wales for 14 years in Penelope Aubin's *The Life of Madam de Beaumont*.

Maria Maurice Conchis's Greek housekeeper at Bourani in John Fowles's *The Magus*.

Maria Member of Pablo's partisan group who is raped and becomes the lover of Robert Jordan in Ernest Hemingway's *For Whom the Bell Tolls*.

Maria Mexican servant who marries Johnny Mack; raped by Agocho, her father-in-law, in Edwin Corle's *Fig Tree John*.

Maria Mexican wife of Hatcher in Anaïs Nin's *Seduction of the Minotaur*.

Maria Monsieur De Rhme's servant, who helps in Cornelia's escape, is later seduced by De Rhme, and bears his child in Sarah Scott's *The History of Cornelia*.

Maria Mother of Brigitta from her single liaison with the whiskey priest in Graham Greene's *The Power and the Glory*.

Maria Mrs. Cork's London maid, who pities Frank Palmer and helps him find where Madge Hopgood has moved after her ejection in Mark Rutherford's *Clara Hopgood*.

Maria Queen Eleanor's French poet in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondville*.

Maria Wife of Anton Dobchinsky and mother of Anna; attracted, as is Anna, to the imposter inspector general, Ivan; receives Ivan's marriage proposal by mistake as the trickster Ivan becomes confused in his courtships in Nikolai Gogol's "The Inspector General."

Maria Young prostitute at the Farolito with whom Geoffrey Firmin has sex in Malcolm Lowry's *Under the Volcano*.

Maria (Rachel) Slave who accompanies Sally and Brandon Lacey on their visit to Beulah; renamed by Sally after visiting France in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

Maria Older sister of Miranda in Katherine Anne Porter's *Old Mortality*.

Maria Helen Woman writer celebrated throughout Europe for the impartiality of her writings and her rational love of liberty in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing: or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

María Josefa Bernarda's 80-year-old mother, kept under lock and key, but whose senile ranting expresses the repressed erotic desires of her granddaughters with startling lucidity in Federico García Lorca's play *The House of Bernarda Alba*.

Maria Luisa Pedrosa's wife, a member of Coronel Zé Maria Pedrosa's family; the one who most deeply feels the dissolution of the family ties in the new urban scenario in Erico Verissimo's *Crossroads*.

Marian Fourteen-year-old girl who makes a visit to the Old Ladies' Home as part of her Campfire Girls' obligation; meets two aging women who room together; becomes frightened by the women, as they look like emaciated scarecrows made up for Halloween; further unnerved by the women's clawing need for close companionship; flees the women and the home in Eudora Welty's "A Visit of Charity."

Marian Stoutest and least comely of the milkmaids at Richard Crick's dairy who all fall in love with Angel Clare; upon his marriage to Tess Durbeyfield she takes to drink, loses her job, and becomes a farm laborer; later she tries to aid Tess but is ineffectual in Thomas Hardy's *Tess of the D'Urbervilles*.

Mariana Daughter of Leonora Aldi and ward of Captain Brooks; virtuous and chaste, she remains unmarried in order to follow her religious inclinations; she loves her half sister and half brother, Beatrice and Owen Brooks, in Caroline Norton's *Lost and Saved*.

Mariana Young woman who finds that her planned marriage to Lord Angelo is canceled when her betrothed learns that her dowry is lost in a shipwreck; also learns that her brother died when the ship foundered in William Shakespeare's play *Measure for Measure*.

Mariana Younger sister of Lucia; continually asks her sister when their mother will return; frightened by her sister's response that their mother—in the world of the idealist philosopher George Berkeley—does not physically exist unless she is perceived in Liliana Heker's "Berkeley, or Mariana of the Universe."

Mariane Orgon's young daughter and Elmire's stepdaughter; is in love with the young Valère; her father shocks her by announcing that she must marry the much older and vile Tartuffe; after the hypocrite is discredited, is later able to marry Valère in Molière's comedy play *Tartuffe*.

Marie Accommodating maid to the irrational Professor; introduces naive students to the Professor; worries that the

Professor will become upset and kill each new student, as he has done away with 40 young pupils already, in Eugene Ionesco's play *The Lesson*.

Marie Fourteen-year-old Native American girl who finds herself battling the devil; attends a Catholic elementary school where Sister Leopolda teaches; later ushered into the Sacred Heart convent, where she knowingly allows the other nuns falsely to praise her as a saint because of the dubious marks of the stigmata on her hand in Louise Erdrich's "Saint Marie."

Marie Half-caste girlfriend of Laye, the eldest child of a blacksmith in Kouroussa, a village in French Guinea, and friend of his extended family in Conakry in Camara Laye's *The Dark Child*.

Marie Salvation Army girl in Berlin who has a passion for a Talmudic Jew in Hermann Broch's *The Sleepwalkers*.

Marie Swiss Girl who fills in for Anya and Silvia while they are away from the hotel, thus taking over their roles of nurse to Kate Brown in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

Marie Wife of Sean; an heiress, takes aerobics and paints in Elizabeth Benedict's *Slow Dancing*.

Marie Wife of the radical revolutionary Shatov in mid-19th-century Russia; bears a child that fills Shatov's life with hopes for the future; her husband decides to leave the revolutionary group but is murdered by Pyotr Stepanovich during a political protest, leaving Marie and his baby to perish from exposure when they fall destitute in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *The Possessed*.

Marie Woyzeck's common-law wife and the mother of his child; has an affair with a drum major, who impresses her with his masculinity and woos her with jewelry; flaunts her new relationship in front of Woyzeck in Georg Büchner's play *Woyzeck*.

Marie-Claire Wife of Franz, who is deserted in favor of Sabina, in Milan Kundera's *The Unbearable Lightness of Being*.

Mariette Nurse to Paul and Elisabeth's paralyzed mother; remains in the home after the mother dies to care for the two siblings in Jean Cocteau's play *The Holy Terrors*.

Marigold Roger Saxe's mistress, a beautiful woman of thirty, in Iris Murdoch's *The Black Prince*.

Marilla Manly Sister of Lucius Manly and confidante of Felicia; she rejects a dissembling reformed rake with a fortune and marries a clergyman whose want of fortune is compensated for by an excess of virtue in Mary Collyer's *Felicia to Charlotte*.

Marilyn Rudolf Tinker's lover and Theodora Waite's former accountant; in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Marina Daughter of a family friend of Yury's with whom the title character lives and fathers two children after he loses contact with Lara in Boris Pasternak's *Doctor Zhivago*.

Marina Lecturer in Italian at Kent University; her friend Kate Fletcher Armstrong envies her for having a "proper job" in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Marina Pericles and Thaisa's daughter; born at sea and left with Cleon and Dionyza; ordered killed by Dionyza; kidnapped by pirates and sold into a brothel; retains her virginity therein by converting all the men to virtue, including Lysimachus, Mytilene's governor; sold to a virtuous house, where she remains until called upon to aid a despondent Pericles, with whom she is thus reunited; travels to Ephesus with him to meet her mother; finally settles in Tyre with Lysimachus, whom she marries, in William Shakespeare's play *Pericles*.

Marinelli Prince Hettore Gonzaga's chamberlain; when Gonzaga, the prince of Guastalla, learns about the upcoming marriage between Emilia and Count Appiani, Marinelli is given the right to do anything to delay the arranged marriage; when the count rejects an offer to travel for the prince on his wedding day, Marinelli hires murderers; later held responsible for the tragedy and banned from the prince's court in Gotthold Ephraim Lessing's *Emilia Galotti*.

Marinelli, Marquis Suitor of Cornelia de Vereza; she chooses to become a nun rather than accept his proposal in Ann Radcliffe's *A Sicilian Romance*.

Marinette Isa's sister, who catches the romantic interest of Louis, Isa's husband, in François Mauriac's *A Knot of Vipers*.

Marini, Guilia Luigi Marini's wife; she takes care of Emilia Belloni in London after Wilfrid Pole renounces Emilia in George Meredith's *Emilia in England*.

Marini, Luigi Italian patriot living in London; he keeps Mr. Belloni from taking Emilia Belloni back to Italy, and with his wife nurses her in George Meredith's *Emilia in England*.

Mario Adriana's 20-year-old boyfriend; this strong and tall Santa María shopkeeper accepts Jacob van Oppen and Orsini's fight challenge, in which 500 pesos are at stake, in Juan Carlos Onetti's "Jacob and the Other."

Mario Brother of the hot-headed and murderous Pascual Duarte; dies young in Camilo José Cela's *The Family of Pascual Duarte*.

Mario Neapolitan manservant to the sensual Eddy Monteith; he bathes his master and orders his dinner at the English Embassy in Pisuerga in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Mario, Don Noble father of Leonora; coming upon his daughter at the last moment of her clandestine marriage rites, he is persuaded to accept as son-in-law the noble Aurelian, soon discovering him to be in fact the equally noble Hippolito in William Congreve's *Incognita*.

Marion, Arthur Planter, owner of Roseland and Bellevue plantations, and husband of Cornelia Wilton Marion; badly burned while rescuing slaves and other property from a fire in Caroline Gilman's *Recollections of a Southern Matron*.

Marion, Cornelia Wilton See Wilton, Cornelia.

Marion, Francis (The Swamp Fox) Colonel of the partisan cavalry who offers his services to Horatio Gates for the Battle of Camden in William Gilmore Simms's *The Partisan*.

Mariori Daughter of the selfish priest Grigoris; engaged to Michelis, the young man chosen to play the role of John in the Passion Play; finds herself deserted when her betrothed leaves her to live an ascetic life in preparation for his role in the drama in Nikos Kazantzakis's *The Greek Passion*.

Mariot, Helen Wife of the British consul in Srem Panh; she helps to hook after Meg Eliot when Bill Eliot is killed and does not get along well with Meg in Angus Wilson's *The Middle Age of Mrs. Eliot*.

Mariot, Jimmie British consul who looks after Meg Eliot when Bill Eliot is killed in Srem Panh in Angus Wilson's *The Middle Age of Mrs. Eliot*.

Maris, Constantine Greek agent in Athens who supplies Sir Edward Leithen with a boat, arms, and a crew in John Buchan's *The Dancing Floor*.

Maris, Gonzague Greek-American adventurer who seduces Juliette Bagradian, the wife of Gabriel, the leader of the small band of Armenian forces that attempts to defend

the mountain plateau Musa Dagh against the Turkish military; fails to entreat her to flee the hostile conditions with him under the safety of his passport in Franz Werfel's *The Forty Days of Musa Dagh*.

Maris, Lorna Dancer and mistress of Frank Cowperwood in Theodore Dreiser's *The Stoic*.

Marisela Sister of the young female narrator in Helena Marma Viramontes's "The Moths."

Marita Wealthy European nicknamed "Heiress"; introduces herself to David and Catherine Bourne in a cafe in Cannes; has sexual relations with Catherine; falls in love with David; realizes Catherine is going mad and tries to calm her; stays with David after Catherine leaves in Ernest Hemingway's *The Garden of Eden*.

Maritornes Housemaid to Mr. Graham in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Maritze White tenant of Silla Boyce; despises the fact that she must rent from a black person in Paule Marshall's *Brown Girl, Brownstones*.

Marius Devout young man of a poetical temper; he first attends school at Pisa, later is employed by the Roman Emperor Marcus Aurelius, and finally dies a Christian martyr; he is a believer in moderation and in the philosophy that the body should be a medium of reception for experience, both physical and spiritual, in Walter Pater's *Marius the Epicurean*.

Marius Roman officer and lover of Hipparchia in H. D.'s *Palimpsest*.

Marjorie Brenda Last's elder sister, who hives in London and acts as confidante and alibi for Brenda in her adultery in Evelyn Waugh's *A Handful of Dust*.

Marjorie Widowed friend of Letty Crowe; her engagement to Father David Lydell upsets Letty's retirement plans in Barbara Pym's *Quartet in Autumn*.

Marjorie, Dr. Narrator's sensible lover; she deserts him because he drives her away in Len Deighton's *Spy Story*.

Marjory Miriam's sister, who joins her in her live-in affair with Daniel Martin in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Mark Handsome, rude friend of Joe Lampton and close friend and family connection of Susan (Brown) Lampton in John Braine's *Life at the Top*.

Mark Member of *Lilith's* staff with whom Jane Somers's niece Jill moves in; Jane respects and admires Mark in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Mark Middle-aged sailor flogged for fighting aboard the *Neversink* in Herman Melville's *White-Jacket*.

Mark World War II veteran who is an Oxford friend of Andrew Randall in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Mark, King Treacherous king of Cornwall until his death at the hands of Sir Bellengerus; brings to the kingdom of Cornwall an image of ill repute as a result of his constant acts of violence against the members of his court; responsible for the murder of his nephew Sir Tristram due to a long-standing affair between the knight and the queen, Iseult, in Thomas Malory's *Le Morte d'Arthur*.

Mark, Lord English gentleman who, after being rejected by Mildred Theale, tells her about Kate Croy and Merton Densher's plot in Henry James's *The Wings of the Dove*.

Mark, Sir (Blue Knight) Man who shelters Elfhild and Anna the Carline in his castle, Brookside, until he is killed in battle in William Morris's *The Sundering Flood*.

Marker, Harvey Author of *Naked and the Doomed* and husband of Jack Duluo's old flame in Jack Kerouac's *Desolation Angels*.

Market, Joe Son of Titus and Ramona Market; picaresque hero who appears as Naked Disciple, prostitute, student, husband, soldier, detective, Christ figure, and condemned murderer in Hal Bennett's *Lord of Dark Places* and *Wait Until the Evening*.

Market, Madame Eudora Founder of the Church of Stephen Martyr and grandmother of Joe Market in Hal Bennett's *Lord of Dark Places*.

Market, Odessa Barton Wife of Joe Market; believes she is responsible for their son's death in Hal Bennett's *Lord of Dark Places*.

Market, Ramona Self-sacrificing wife of Titus Market and mother of Joe Market in Hal Bennett's *Lord of Dark Places*.

Market, Roosevelt Nephew, husband, and disciple of Madame Eudora Market; his lynching and castration are witnessed by his son, Titus Market, in Hal Bennett's *Lord of Dark Places*.

Market, Titus Son of Madame Eudora and Roosevelt Market; prophet of black salvation through moral inversion and worship of his son, Joe Market, in Hal Bennett's *Lord of Dark Places* and *Wait Until the Evening*.

Markey Butler who works for Major Winton in John Galsworthy's *Beyond*.

Markey, Father Priest in charge of the Mission and the Concert; he dislikes Tarry Flynn and refuses to let him help with either event, keeping Tarry from being with his hoped-for girlfriend, Mary Reilly, in Patrick Kavanagh's *Tarry Flynn*.

Markey, Mrs. Wife of Markey; she cooks for Major Winton in John Galsworthy's *Beyond*.

Markham, Bo Jack Longtime black housekeeper for the Shafer family; prays to live until Gratt and Patsy Jo Shafer's baby is born; dies one month after the birth of Adam Gideon Shafer in Jesse Hill Ford's *Mountains of Gilead*.

Markham, Dorothy Debutante who lives at the May of Teck Club in 1945; she becomes a model-agency owner years later in Muriel Spark's *The Girls of Slender Means*.

Markham, Fergus Gilbert's younger brother; he makes fun of Gilbert's romances and cares little for the work on the farm until he falls in love and wants to make himself worthy of his beloved in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Markham, Gilbert Elder son of a gentleman farmer; he flirts with Eliza Millward, the vicar's daughter, but then falls in love with Helen "Graham" (Huntingdon) and is given her journal to read; after several false starts, he marries Helen following Arthur Huntingdon's death and years later writes a long letter to Halford narrating the entire history in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Markham, Joe Middle-aged nonconformist potter; sells his hand-hewn Vermont home and decides to move his wife, Phyllis, and young daughter, Sonja, to the more solid, stable community of Haddam, New Jersey; meets overwhelming frustration on his mission to find a suitable piece of real estate in Richard Ford's *Independence Day*.

Markham, John Cousin of Robert and William Fitz-Owen; he aids in the conspiracy to discredit Edmund Lovel in Clara Reeve's *The Old English Baron*.

Markham, Mr. Friend of James Steerforth; he dines with David Copperfield in London in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Markham, Mr. Gilbert Markham's father, a gentleman farmer who wants his eldest son to continue working the farm in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Markham, Mrs. Protective mother of Gilbert Markham; she is strict with her daughter, Rose, but lax with her sons, Gilbert and Fergus, and opposes Gilbert's attraction to Helen Huntingdon in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Markham, Phyllis Sweet-natured but determined, previously divorced wife of Joe Markham, whose talent at the pottery wheel she successfully marketed and grew into a booming business in Richard Ford's *Independence Day*.

Markham, Rose Gilbert's even-tempered sister, whose loyalty is torn between her brother and her friends when the scandal erupts surrounding Helen "Graham" (Huntingdon); she marries Gilbert's friend Halford in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Markheim, Frau Swedish wife of a Jewish Czechoslovakian doctor; solicits the aid of Mary Douglas in escaping the Nazi occupation of Czechoslovakia in Martha Gellhorn's *A Stricken Field*.

Markleham, Mrs. (Old Soldier) Sharp-eyed mother of Annie Strong; she lives with her daughter and son-in-law and perpetuates the suspicion that there is illicit affection between Annie Strong and her cousin Jack Maldon in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Marko Family man and patriot who resists the harsh Turkish rule in Bulgaria in 1875; befriends the protagonist and revolutionary, Ivan Kralich, by hiding him from Turkish police in Ivan Vazov's *Under the Yoke*.

Markovitch, Caesar Formerly a cultured movie cameraman but now a prisoner in Gang 104, a hard labor Russian prison camp; works in a comfortable office instead of outside in extreme cold temperatures like the other prisoners, and often receives food parcels in Alexander Solzhenitsyn's *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovitch*.

Markowitz, Virginia (Virgin) Twenty-one-year-old receptionist in the insurance company where Bob Slocum had his first job; always imagined by Slocum as seated under a Western Union clock, she remains his lifelong image of feminine seductiveness in Joseph Heller's *Something Happened*.

Marks, Luke Husband of Phoebe Marks; he blackmails Lady Audley and buys his own tavern with the money; he

dies as a result of a fire set by Lady Audley in Mary Elizabeth Braddon's *Lady Audley's Secret*.

Marks, Mrs. (Mother Sugar) Anna Wulf's psychoanalyst, to whom Anna unconsciously answers when attempting to justify or explain her feelings and actions; Mrs. Marks constantly attempts to help Anna see herself as an artist in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Marks, Phoebe Lady Audley's personal maid; she leaks stories about her mistress to her husband, Luke Marks, and is involved in blackmailing her in Mary Elizabeth Braddon's *Lady Audley's Secret*.

Marks, Sonia Friend of Jane Clifford; teaches a women in literature course in Gail Godwin's *The Odd Woman*.

Marks of Identity, Narrator Unnamed man who is deeply affected by his boyhood experiences in Spain, his beliefs in the dishonest myths about Spanish history, and his guilty sexual deviance; wanders through Tangiers with the preoccupations of memory, emotions, and fantasies that envelope him in Juan Goytisolo's *Marks of Identity*.

Markus, Sigismund Jew who owns the toy store where Oskar's mother buys his drums; commits suicide right before the SA storm troopers ransack his store in Günter Grass's *The Tin Drum*.

Marl Top representative for Planet who helps invent an ice house; he acts as an inspiration for others, as well as a model of self-discipline in Doris Lessing's *The Making of the Representative for Planet 8*.

Marlan Savagely cruel chief of the Homo sapiens tribe that triumphs over the Neanderthals in William Golding's *The Inheritors*.

Marlborough, Duke of Commander-in-chief of the English army; he is a man of godlike calm and godlike reputation but capable of the meanest acts in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*.

Marleen Fictional character in the True Romance story read by the summer camp waitresses; her mistake in allowing the wrong type of man to seduce her is intended as a warning to girls like the waitresses to behave carefully and marry sensibly in Margaret Atwood's "True Trash."

Marleen Maid/nanny of Rosamund Stacey and of Beatrice; she tells the girls about her romance with a park gardener and leaves the girls to play in the park while

she visits with the gardener in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Marleen's Mother Symbol of propriety, a hardworking woman hopeful of a successful and respectable future for her daughter; disappointed when Marleen is left pregnant and single in the True Romance story within a story in Margaret Atwood's "True Trash."

Marley, Jacob Scrooge's dead partner, who represents the fate of Scrooge if he does not change his miserly ways; tormented and sad spirit; comes as a ghost wrapped in heavy chains on Christmas Eve; informs Scrooge he will be visited by three spirits in Charles Dickens's *A Christmas Carol*.

Marlin, The Immense fish hooked by the protagonist, Santiago; due to the fish's power and defiance, the old fisherman battles the creature for many long hours as he tries to reel it into his small boat; the fish is later tied alongside the craft but is devoured by hungry sharks as Santiago can only hopelessly look on in Ernest Hemingway's *The Old Man and the Sea*.

Marling, Tom Judith (Gardner) King's ex-lover, with whom she renews her acquaintance in an effort to get even with her husband, Orlando King, after one of his numerous affairs in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Marloe, Francis Self-styled psychoanalyst, struck off the medical registry for prescription-writing abuse; he is the homosexual brother of Christian Evandale in Iris Murdoch's *The Black Prince*.

Marlow Garrulous narrator in Joseph Conrad's *Lord Jim* and in *Chance: A Tale in Two Parts*.

Marlow, Brenda Pretty young girl "aware of her own novelty" who applies for a job at Corker's employment agency and offends Corker with her impertinence and romantic notions regarding prospective employers in John Berger's *Corker's Freedom*.

Marlow, Charlie British sailor and gifted storyteller who recounts a tale of his youth when he sailed a steamer on the Congo River and met the mysterious Mr. Kurtz; skeptical about colonial imperialism but pro-British nevertheless; forever changed psychologically by his encounter with dark Africa and the despot Kurtz in Joseph Conrad's *Heart of Darkness*.

Marlow, JoAnn Young, attractive woman who works as a virginity consultant for a nonprofit organization called Wise

Choices for Teens; hired to help implement a new human sexuality curriculum at Stonewood Heights High School in Tom Perrotta's *The Abstinence Teacher*.

Marlow, Lady Harriet Fictional author of William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*. She is the recipient of a dedication by Jacquetta Agentia Martiana Jenks, the fictional author of *Azemia*.

Marlow, Lester Native of Wichita Falls who uses his friend Jac Farrow to enter the fast crowd in Thalia in Larry McMurtry's *The Last Picture Show*.

Marlow, Nicholas Thirty-five-year-old, romantic, handsome production engineer and, as Sidney Arthur Ferning's replacement, the new manager of Spartacus's Milan office; a secret idealist, he reluctantly becomes involved in industrial-military espionage and then willingly becomes a double agent for the Zaleshoffs after being beaten by OVRA thugs in Eric Ambler's *Cause for Alarm*.

Marlowe Alcoholic reviewer and translator who can articulate only one phrase, "You pay"; asks Henry Miller and Carl to review for him while he is in San Francisco in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Cancer*.

Marlowe, Beatrix Beautiful and kind daughter of Sir Jeckyl Marlowe; innocent of her father's past schemes, she falls in love with Guy Strangways during the houseparty; they are separated after Sir Jeckyl dies but are later reunited and married through the auspices of Lady Alice Redcliffe, who convinces Varbarriere to agree in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Guy Deverell*.

Marlowe, Brian Teenaged son of January Marlowe, temporarily orphaned by his mother's plane crash in Muriel Spark's *Robinson*.

Marlowe, Dr. Family physician to the Gavestons in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Family and a Fortune*.

Marlowe, E. Friend of Jenny Jessamy; she constantly fights with her husband, though during their courtship she was very kind to him in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Jemmy and Jenny Jessamy*.

Marlowe, Geraldine Adoptive mother of Rina Marlowe in Harold Robbins's *The Carpetbaggers*.

Marlowe, Gertrude Illegitimate daughter of Lord Scroope (1); she unknowingly marries her brother, Anthony Colville; she becomes the loving guardian of Matilda and Ellinor in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Marlowe, Harrison (Harry) Adoptive father of Rina Marlowe; adopts her after her mother, his cook, dies in Harold Robbins's *The Carpetbaggers*.

Marlowe, January Catholic convert and journalist, stranded on the island of Robinson after a plane crash; she is the only woman in a group of three men and a boy in Muriel Spark's *Robinson*.

Marlowe, Lester Priscilla's brother, who has intellect, individuality, and eccentric charm; of his legitimate kindred, he is acquainted only with Daniel and Graham Sullivan in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Parents and Children*.

Marlowe, Philip Tough, cynical, independent forty-two-year-old Los Angeles private detective who has close encounters with thugs while investigating the murder of Terry Lennox's wealthy socialite wife, Sylvia, in Raymond Chandler's *The Long Goodbye*. Marlowe is the hero in all of Raymond Chandler's novels: *The Big Sleep*; *Farewell, My Lovely*; *The High Window*; *The Lady in the Lake*; *The Little Sister*; *The Long Goodbye*; and *Playback*.

Marlowe, Priscilla Eldest illegitimate daughter of Sir Jesse Sullivan; she lives in a cottage on the estate but is not received at the main house in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Parents and Children*.

Marlowe, Rina (Katrina Osterlaag) Orphan adopted by Harrison and Geraldine Marlowe; marries Jonas Cord, Sr., whom she meets while dating his son; later, widowed, she marries Nevada Smith and becomes a movie star; confesses on her deathbed her longstanding love for Jonas Cord, Jr. in Harold Robbins's *The Carpetbaggers*.

Marlowe, Ronald (Laddie) Adoptive brother and first lover of Rina Marlowe in Harold Robbins's *The Carpetbaggers*.

Marlowe, Sir Jeckyl Baronet who, as a young man, killed Guy Deverell in an unfair duel and stole the paper that proved Marlowe belongs to the Deverells; his affair with Lady Jane Lennox is revealed to her husband by Varbarriere, who, as Herbert Strangways, was the only witness to the duel; Lennox inflicts a wound that leads to Jeckyl's death in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Guy Deverell*.

Marlowe, Susan Youngest Marlowe sibling; the Marlowe children are supposedly all orphans from South America whose late parents were Sir Jesse Sullivan's friends in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Parents and Children*.

Marlow's Aunt Englishwoman residing in Brussels who eagerly uses her influence to get Marlow a job with

the trading company in the Congo; sincerely believes in the importance of colonialism to improve the lives of the ignorant millions in Joseph Conrad's *Heart of Darkness*.

Marmeladov, Semyon Zaharovitch Discharged governor's clerk; husband of Katerina Ivanovna; apologetic drunk who is hit by a carriage during a drunken stupor and dies shortly afterward in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Marmeladov, Sofya Semyonovna (Sonia) Marmeladov's daughter from his first wife; age 14 at the time of Marmeladov's marriage to Katerina Ivanovna; incited by Katerina Ivanovna, takes to prostitution to help support the destitute family; she is age 18 during the events that take place in the novel; shy, gentle, and devout, attracts the attention of and elicits the confidences of the protagonist Raskolnikov in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Marner, Silas Linen weaver, who loses faith in his best friend, his betrothed, church, and God in his youth when he is framed for a robbery in Lantern Yard; he moves to an isolated area in Ravenloe, where he hoards gold coins until they are stolen from him; the gold's place in his heart is replaced by the love he feels for an orphan girl, Eppie, whom he raises as a daughter in George Eliot's *Silas Marner*.

Marnessie, Marquis de French emigrant who hosts Captain John Farrago and Duncan Ferguson in Hugh Henry Brackenridge's *Modern Chivalry*.

Marney, Lady Charles Egremont's mother and a distinguished stateswoman, who frequently intercedes in political affairs on her son's behalf in Benjamin Disraeli's *Sybil*.

Marney, Lady Arabella Magnanimous but submissive wife of George, Lord Marney and sister-in-law of Charles Egremont, with whom she was in love before her mother forced her to marry Lord Marney because he instead of his brother would inherit the family fortune in Benjamin Disraeli's *Sybil*.

Marney, Lord George Charles Egremont's arrogant older brother, who has maintained his title by unscrupulous means and whose contempt for the working class estranges him from Charles; finally he dies at the hands of an angry mob of workers in Benjamin Disraeli's *Sybil*.

Marney, Mrs. Middle-aged woman Caleb Williams meets in London; she acts as Caleb's literary agent; arrested for aiding Caleb, she is released because of the intervention of her noble relative in William Godwin's *Caleb Williams*.

Marnoo English-speaking native who helps Tommo escape from the Typees in Herman Melville's *Typee*.

Maro, Count di Roman nobleman who helps the Marchese di Vivaldi gain access to Inquisition officials during Vincentio di Vivaldi's incarceration in Ann Radcliffe's *The Italian*.

Maroola, Dain Malayan rajah, hunted by the Dutch for smuggling gunpowder, who promises to help Kaspar Almayer find his gold mine but elopes with Almayer's daughter, Nina, in Joseph Conrad's *Almayer's Folly: A Story of an Eastern River*.

Maroon, Captain Horse-chanter whose suit against Edward (Tip) Dorrit leads to Tip's incarceration in the Marshalsea debtors' prison in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Marple, Jane Intuitive, sharp-minded, and observant seventy-four-year-old spinster, who solves the murder of Colonel Lucius Protheroe in *The Murder at the Vicarage*. She applies her knowledge of village life in St. Mary Mead to the solution of murder in ten other novels before, considerably aged, she employs her fondness for seemingly innocent gossip to solve an eighteen-year-old mystery in *Sleeping Murder*.

Marpole, Captain James Captain of the *Clorinda*; he seems an "ideal children's captain" but is actually a liar and a coward; he hides his cowardice with false accusations against the pirates in Richard Hughes's *A High Wind in Jamaica*.

Marquis Officer of the Guard du Corps whom Colonel Jack accuses of being too familiar with his second wife; he engages in a duel with Jack, but neither is killed in Daniel Defoe's *The History and the Remarkable Life of the Truly Honourable Colonel Jacques, Commonly Call'd Col. Jack*.

Marquis of— Banished courtier, Arabella's father, who accidentally causes her quixotism by raising her in seclusion; he desires, but would not force, Arabella to marry Glanville; he dies early in the first volume, leaving her to her delusions in Charlotte Lennox's *The Female Quixote*.

Marquis of— (Mr. Melvil) Young nobleman traveling with Charles Courteney; he almost dies for love of Henrietta Courteney and tries to persuade her into a clandestine marriage, which both she and her brother oppose as a breach of filial duty in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

Marquis of Tempo-Rubato Freethinking Italian son of the Duke of Largo and friend of Count-Fin-de-Siècle; gives a rare, perfect bloom from his conservatory in tribute to

the Chatelaine in Henry Blake Fuller's *The Chatelaine of La Trinité*.

Marr, Lewis Henry Viney's estranged shipping partner, who is robbed and stabbed to death by Dan Ogle in Arthur Morrison's *The Hole in the Wall*.

Marrable, Captain Walter Dark-featured army officer who is cheated of his fortune by his own father; home from India, he falls in love with his second cousin, Mary Lowther; the death of a cousin makes him heir to an estate, and he marries Mary in Anthony Trollope's *The Vicar of Bullhampton*.

Marrable, Colonel Affable, unscrupulous brother of Sir Gregory; he confirms all bad opinions by cheating his son, Walter, of his estate in Anthony Trollope's *The Vicar of Bullhampton*.

Marrable, Gregory Sickly, studious, antiquarian cousin of Walter Marrable; his early death makes Walter the heir of Dunripple Park in Anthony Trollope's *The Vicar of Bullhampton*.

Marrable, John Clergyman brother of Sir Gregory; he works behind the scenes to further a match between Mary Lowther and Harry Gilmore in hopes that with Mary out of the way Walter Marrable, who loves her, will turn to Edith Brownlow and make a wealthy match for the good of the Marrable family in Anthony Trollope's *The Vicar of Bullhampton*.

Marrable, Sarah Sprightly aunt of Mary Lowther; she fervently hopes her niece will marry the local squire Harry Gilmore in Anthony Trollope's *The Vicar of Bullhampton*.

Marrable, Sir Gregory Elderly baronet, father of the invalid Gregory and uncle of Walter, who becomes his heir; he is twice disappointed in his plans for Edith Brownlow in Anthony Trollope's *The Vicar of Bullhampton*.

Marrast Acquaintance Juan meets in "the City" that resembles Paris in Julio Cortázar's *62: A Model Kit*.

Marratta, Hardesty Ascetic, quiet, and widely knowledgeable son of wealthy San Francisco leader Vittorio Marratta; leaves father's fortune to seek destiny in New York City; marries Virginia Gamely and has daughter, Abby, in Mark Helprin's *Winter's Tale*.

Marriott Lady Delacour's maid, who for a long time is the only one who knows the Lady's secret; she is manipulative but genuinely fond of her employer in Maria Edgeworth's *Belinda*.

Marriott, Lindsay Blackmailer who is murdered in Raymond Chandler's *Farewell, My Lovely*.

Marriott, Sylvia Witness who testifies at Harriet Vane's trial for Philip Boyes's murder; she tells Lord Peter Wimsey that she thinks Norman Urquhart is the murderer in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Strong Poison*.

Marroquín, Candelario Husband of Rosario (Chayo) and father of Tonito; volunteers to take his sister-in-law's baby after it is born; tableside Caesar salad chef who is fired because a patron does not like the salad in Sandra Benmtez's *A Place Where the Sea Remembers*.

Marroquín, Rosario (Chayo) Wife of Candelario and mother of Tonito; sister of Marta Rodriguez; makes and sells paper flowers on the beach; refuses to talk to Marta after Marta puts a curse on Chayo's unborn baby, even though she later retracts it with the help of Remedios in Sandra Benmtez's *A Place Where the Sea Remembers*.

Mars, Eddie Racketeer in Raymond Chandler's *The Big Sleep*.

Mars, Mister Marvellous Alsatian dog, star of the movies *Red Godfrey's Revenge* and *Five in a Flood*; Jake Donaghue steals him from Sammy Starfield with the intention of exchanging him for the return of a translated novel stolen from Jake but ends by buying Mars from Sammy in Iris Murdoch's *Under the Net*.

Mars, Mona Wife of Eddie Mars; she helps Philip Marlowe escape from her husband in Raymond Chandler's *The Big Sleep*.

Marsal Novel's narrator, a doctor who cannot fight on the front of World War I, as he would like, due to a lame foot; instead, dedicates himself to a surgical practice devoted to soldiers with injuries of the nervous system in Paul Bourget's *The Night Cometh*.

Marsala, James T. (Jimmy) Italian-American brother-in-arms to Carlo Reinhart in Thomas Berger's *Crazy in Berlin*.

Marsden Middle-aged unmarried novelist with sexually repressed desires and an Oedipal complex; fantasizes about the purity of young Nina, the daughter of his friend Professor Leeds; desires her sexually at the same moment when he must rush home to see to his mother's comforts; confesses to Nina, who refers to him as "Uncle Charlie," that he is afraid of life; finally becomes a father-bridegroom of Nina in Eugene O'Neill's play *Strange Interlude*.

Marsden, Captain Rigid and controlling first husband of Clara, Lady Raymond; he leaves her with no money and a son, Godfrey Marsden, to raise in Caroline Norton's *Stuart of Dunleath*.

Marsden, Godfrey Elder child of Clara, Lady Raymond and much like his late father, Captain Marsden, in belief and attitudes; he disapproves of Eleanor Raymond's freedom and sensitivity; he is intolerant yet honest in Caroline Norton's *Stuart of Dunleath*.

Marsden, Mr. Stoic ranking strategist to whom Hornblower reports with captured French papers; Marsden listens to Hornblower's plan to deceive French forces in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower And the Crisis: An Unfinished Novel*.

Marsett, Judith "Fallen woman" who enlightens Nesta Radnor about the way of the world and is brought back to the path of righteousness (and marriage) by her in George Meredith's *One of Our Conquerors*.

Marsh One of the better gunners aboard the *Sutherland* in C. S. Forester's *Ship of the Line*.

Marsh, Beverly Sole female of The Losers Club, Beverly is the link that bonds the group together in their childhood attempt to kill "IT"; Beverly is also the adolescent love interest of Bill Denbrough and Ben Hanscomb in Stephen King's *IT*.

Marsh, Clifford Young man engaged to Madeline Denyer; he persuades her to renew their engagement by agreeing to leave art and go to work in his stepfather's business but drops her after she becomes an invalid and instead marries into a wealthy family in George Gissing's *The Emancipated*.

Marsh, Hattie (Puss) Daughter of Rachael Marsh; attracted to Berkeley, whom she knows as Howard Tracy, in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *The American Claimant*.

Marsh, Hilary Spy friend of Margaret Patten; she works in the foreign office and is interested in finding out about Colin Coldridge's connections with the Soviet Union in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Marsh, President Donald President of Lincoln College and critic of local politics in Charles M. Sheldon's *In His Steps*.

Marsh, Rachael Landlady of Berkeley, whom she knows as Howard Tracy, in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *The American Claimant*.

Marsh, Verena Deaf housekeeper hired to cook for Charity Royall and her guardian, Lawyer Royall, after he makes sexual advances toward Charity in the doorway of her bedroom in Edith Wharton's *Summer*.

Marshall, Andrea Williams African-American graduate of Radcliffe; marries John Calvin Marshall; expects to live quiet academic life as wife of philosophy professor; instead caught in midst of civil rights struggle as husband's confidante; becomes public figure after his assassination in Julius Lester's *And All Our Wounds Forgiven*.

Marshall, Arlena Glamorous, man-hungry woman; Hercule Poirot's perception of her as a type of victim is borne out by her murder in Agatha Christie's *Evil Under the Sun*.

Marshall, Captain Kenneth Widower who married Arlena Marshall; generous pity was a component of his affection for both wives in Agatha Christie's *Evil Under the Sun*.

Marshall, Charlie Cocaine-smoking Indocharter Aviation Company pilot and occasional C.I.A. operative; he helps Lizzie Worthington convince Drake Ko not to assassinate Tiny Ricardo, is blackmailed by Jerry Westerby, and agrees to pilot Sino-Soviet double agent Nelson Ko out of China in John le Carré's *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Marshall, David Husband of Eliza Marshall and father of Jane, Rosamund, Roger, and Truesdale Marshall; wealthy Chicago wholesale grocer in Henry Blake Fuller's *With the Procession*.

Marshall, Eddie (Eddy) Alcoholic friend and boat's helper of Harry Morgan in Ernest Hemingway's *To Have and Have Not*.

Marshall, Eliza Wife of David Marshall and mother of Jane, Rosamund, Roger, and Truesdale Marshall in Henry Blake Fuller's *With the Procession*.

Marshall, Emma Richard Edgeworth's first nurse, who reveals to the family that Grant Edgeworth is Richard's father; she kills Richard when she is bribed and threatened by Sibyl Edgeworth to do so in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A House and Its Head*.

Marshall, Jane Daughter of Eliza and David Marshall; attempts to restore her family's lost social standing; establishes a club for working women; falls in love with Theodore Brower in Henry Blake Fuller's *With the Procession*.

Marshall, Joanna (Janna) Young dancer battling racial prejudice who eventually chooses marriage to Peter Bye over her career in Jessie Redmon Fauset's *There Is Confusion*.

Marshall, Joel Inspirational father of Joanna Marshall in Jessie Redmon Fauset's *There Is Confusion*.

Marshall, John Calvin African American; Harvard Ph.D.; married to Andrea Williams; teaches philosophy at Spellman College; leads freedom marches, becomes spokesperson for civil rights movement; heads Southern Coalition for Racial Justice; assassinated while leaving hotel where he spent night with his Caucasian lover Elizabeth Adams; dies in her arms in Julius Lester's *And All Our Wounds Forgiven*.

Marshall, Linda Kenneth Marshall's daughter; she is full of morbid hatred for her stepmother, Arlena, in Agatha Christie's *Evil Under the Sun*.

Marshall, Little Buddy Friend of Scooter in a series of boyhood adventures in Albert Murray's *Train Whistle Guitar*.

Marshall, Miss Young, snobbish lady of the country estate of Mains and a neighbor to Archibald Weir of Hermiston in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Weir of Hermiston: An Unfinished Romance*.

Marshall, Mr. Bookish London cabinetmaker and Mrs. Caffyn's son-in-law, who dabbles in Chartist politics; he makes rooms available for the Hopgoods after their ejection by Mrs. Cook in Mark Rutherford's *Clara Hopgood*.

Marshall, Paul Leon Tallis's friend; owns a chocolate factory; visits the Tallises; befriends children; rapes Lola, but Robbie is accused of the crime; marries Lola; becomes a rich man and a philanthropist in Ian McEwan's *Atonement*.

Marshall, Philip Brother of Joanna Marshall working with interracial organizations; second husband of Maggie Ellersley in Jessie Redmon Fauset's *There Is Confusion*.

Marshall, Richard Truesdale (Dick) Son of Eliza and David Marshall; dilettante artist called home to Chicago from Europe in Henry Blake Fuller's *With the Procession*.

Marshall, Roger Son of Eliza and David Marshall; lawyer and real estate speculator who manages his father's interests in Henry Blake Fuller's *With the Procession*.

Marshall, Rosamund (Rosy) Daughter of Eliza and David Marshall; leaves Chicago for England, where she

lives with her husband, in Henry Blake Fuller's *With the Procession*.

Marshall, Sarah Caffyn Wife of Mr. Marshall and daughter of Mrs. Caffyn; she objects to her husband's Chartist politics and dislikes London living in Mark Rutherford's *Clara Hopgood*.

Marshall, Susan See Kukolnikov, Susan Marshall.

Marshall, Sylvia Domestic sister of Joanna Marshall in Jessie Redmon Fauset's *There Is Confusion*.

Marshall, the Lord Master of ceremonies at the tournament arena in Coventry when Henry Bolingbroke and Thomas Mowbray meet to engage in combat in William Shakespeare's play *Richard II*.

Marshall, William Chicago businessman who comes to the South to negotiate the construction of a cotton mill with the Giddens family; seeks a large investment from the Giddens for their equity in the venture in Lillian Hellman's play *The Little Foxes*.

Marshalson, Alexander (Sandy) Fast-living young landowner whose death in a racing-car accident brings his younger brother and heir, Henry, home from America in Iris Murdoch's *Henry and Cato*.

Marshalson, Gerda Henry Marshalson's mother, whose preference for his elder brother shaped Henry's personality and career; Henry's quixotic—or retributive—plans threaten her comfort, but Henry at last makes the marital and property decisions of her wishes in Iris Murdoch's *Henry and Cato*.

Marshfield, Jane Chillingworth Wife of Thomas Marshfield and mother of Martin and Stephen Marshfield; takes a liberal, ethical approach to living and enjoys long, boozy discussions with Ned Bork in John Updike's *A Month of Sundays*.

Marshfield, Martin Sixteen-year-old son of Tom and Jane Marshfield; unhappy bully in John Updike's *A Month of Sundays*.

Marshfield, Reverend Thomas (Tom) Adulterous Episcopal minister who sleeps with a number of his parishioners; rationalizes all sex as creative and positive and defines himself as a believing unbeliever; husband of Jane Chillingworth Marshfield and father of Martin and Stephen Marshfield; narrator-diarist of John Updike's *A Month of Sundays*.

Marshfield, Stephen Fourteen-year-old son of Tom and Jane Marshfield; worldly, good-looking young man in John Updike's *A Month of Sundays*.

Marshland, Virginia (Jinny) See Timberlane, Virginia Marshland.

Marshmallow, Uncle Peepee (George Humbolt) Eccentric and village exhibitionist in John Cheever's *The Wapshot Chronicle*.

Marshman, George Kindly gentleman who befriends Ellen Montgomery on her lonely trip to Thirlwall; later she learns he is of the Marshman family of Ventnor in Susan Warner's *The Wide, Wide World*.

Marshman, Mr. Country gentleman who befriends Ellen Montgomery at his Christmas party; proprietor of Ventnor in Susan Warner's *The Wide, Wide World*.

Marsii, Ludovico Young man arriving from Holland to be a student of Galileo; understands little about science; informs Galileo that he looked through a new optical tube—a telescope—invented earlier in Holland; becomes engaged to Virginia, the scientist's daughter; later breaks off the engagement due to Galileo's heretical writings in Bertolt Brecht's play *Galileo*.

Marsilio of Ferrara, Bishop Virtuous and loving brother of Viscountess di Malvezzi of Ferrara; he urges Magfreda to recant her heresy and later adopts her daughter, Beatrice, in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Marson, Ashe Clergyman's athletic, energetic son, who has supported himself since University by writing detective stories under the pseudonym Felix Clovelly; he goes to Blandings Castle as the manservant of Mr. Peters, who has hired him to recover a valuable scarab in P. G. Wodehouse's *Something New*.

Marston, Anthony Criminally irresponsible youth; he is an early murder victim in Agatha Christie's *And Then There Were None*.

Marston, Edward Hazel Woodus's husband, a preacher who believes her too childlike to consummate their marriage; he loses his religious faith when Hazel is somewhat willingly seduced by Squire Jack Reddin after Reddin's earlier attempted rape of her failed; Marston cares for Hazel during her pregnancy; he cannot find beauty—only satanic forces and danger—in nature in Mary Webb's *Gone to Earth*.

Marston, Mrs. Austere but kind housekeeper at Brandon Hall when the narrator of the story, Charles de Cresseron, and Dorcas Brandon were children in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Marston, Mrs. Mother of Edward Marston and mother-in-law of Hazel Woodus; she condemns her son as a condoner of sin when he lives with and cares for Hazel after she is impregnated by Squire Reddin in Mary Webb's *Gone to Earth*.

Marston, Tony Apprentice farmer in Africa appointed by Charlie Shatter to work on Richard Turner's farm; he finds Moses and Mary Turner together and ultimately discovers Mary's corpse in Doris Lessing's *The Grass Is Singing*.

Marstone, Sarah Pretentious woman who dresses in her own version of the Pre-Raphaelite style; she alienates Emma Brandon from her mother, encourages the schemes of Mark Gardner, and becomes a Roman Catholic in Charlotte Yonge's *Heartsease*.

Marta Old woman whom the narrator accidentally immolates at the beginning of Jerzy Kosinski's *The Painted Bird*.

Marta Peasant wife of former priest Leon Rivas; she faithfully follows him during the kidnapping of the Honorary Consul in Graham Greene's *The Honorary Consul*.

Marta, Frau Cruel woman Juan met in London whom Juan compares to Hélène in Julio Cortázar's *62: A Model Kit*.

Martello, Marty American C.I.A. liaison to British Secret Service; he allegedly works with London Station agents to bring off Operation Dolphin but actually calls for Jerry West-erby's assassination and plots with fellow agents to replace George Smiley with Saul Enderby in John le Carré's *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Martello, Mrs. Private nurse for the hospitalized Judge Clinton McKelva in Eudora Welty's *The Optimist's Daughter*.

Marten, Edgar Young Jewish mineralogist who competes with Denis Phipps for Angelina's affections in Norman Douglas's *South Wind*.

Marter Father of Hilke Marter; head librarian at the International Student House and later postmaster at Kaprun; commits suicide by riding his mail sled down the Kitzsteinhorn in John Irving's *Setting Free the Bears*.

Marter, Muttie Mother of Hilke Marter; accidentally killed by a Russian machine gunner as she shouts from a window about her grandson's birth in John Irving's *Setting Free the Bears*.

Marter-Javotnik, Hilke High school sweetheart of Zahn Glanz; wife of Vratno Javotnik and mother of Siggy Javotnik in John Irving's *Setting Free the Bears*.

Martha Compassionate old woman, who rules the village of Little Marlow, and who courageously nurses its plague-stricken inhabitants in Mary Shelley's *The Last Man*.

Martha Diamond's mother, who resembles North Wind in George MacDonald's *At the Back of the North Wind*.

Martha Elderly, superstitious housekeeper at Osbaldistone Hall, who occasionally acts as duenna for Francis Osbaldistone and Diana Vernon in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Martha Housekeeper, she grew up during the time of the novel's setting and compares past to present in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Martha Mad typist whom Bob Slocum finally has removed from his office in Joseph Heller's *Something Happened*.

Martha Margaret's friend and neighbor in Goethe's tragedy *Faust*.

Martha Matilda Jenkyns's blunt and devoted servant, whose plan preserves the home for her financially straitened mistress in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Cranford*.

Martha Middle-aged wife of George and the daughter of the president of New Carthage University; disappointed with her husband's lackluster academic career at her father's university; succumbs to bouts of depression due to her childless marriage; attempts but fails to have a love affair with the much younger Nick, a new member of the biology faculty at the university, who is married to Honey; she and George replay their vituperative displays of intense acrimony and abuse toward each other in front of Nick and Honey in Edward Albee's play *Who's Afraid of Virginia Woolf*.

Martha Mnason's daughter who marries Joseph in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Martha Object of Lt. Jimmy Cross's romantic obsession; does not return his feelings in the letters she writes to him,

preferring to be just friends; becomes a Lutheran missionary in Tim O'Brien's *The Things They Carried*.

Martha Old workhouse woman who nurses Old Sally in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Martha Servant girl so severely persecuted by Mrs. Cross that she runs amok in George Gissing's *Will Warburton*.

Martha Servant to Mrs. Bretton in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Martha Servant with whose assistance Lady Dalcastle (Rabina Colwan) confronts her husband, George Colwan, and Arabella Logan in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Martha Sullen, ill, but beloved daughter of John, an unemployed workingman whom Florence Dombey meets during her stay with the Skettlesees in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Martha Trusted servant of Jemima Stanbury; loyal and dutiful, she nevertheless sees through, softens, and manipulates her mistress, always to Miss Stanbury's ultimate advantage in Anthony Trollope's *He Knew He Was Right*.

Martha, Aunt Cook in Caroline Gordon's "The Last Day in the Field."

Martha, Great-Aunt Relative who took in Kate Fletcher (Armstrong) and Peter Fletcher when they fled London during the World War II bombings; Kate found her a frightful woman in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Marthe (Magda) See Demont, Marthe.

Marthon (Rizpah) Gypsy waiting-woman to the ladies of Croye, and Louis XI's agent; she is called Rizpah by her own people in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Marti One of the children born to the protagonist, Jussi Torvola, and Rina in Finland in the late 19th century in Frans Eemil Sillanpää's *Meek Heritage*.

Martians Cloud-like beings from Mars who invade Earth and battle the Second Men in Olaf Stapledon's *Last and First Men: A Story of the Near and Far Future*.

Martigny, Jacques Thief hired by Phillippe de Montalt to ambush his half-brother Henry de Montalt in Ann Radcliffe's *The Romance of the Forest*.

Martin Crippled socialist who informs Esch of a job in Mannheim; arrives in Mannheim in Hermann Broch's *The Sleepwalkers*.

Martin Father of Laird, a 30-year-old young man who has returned to his parents and the home he grew up in to die; remote and distant to his son, as he cannot bring himself to talk with Laird about his disease and his homosexuality in Alice Elliott Dark's "In the Gloaming."

Martin Married to Victoria; has a son, Tommy; often thinks about the inadequacies of his sex life, as he realizes that his wife enjoys lesbian relationships in Caryl Churchill's play *Cloud 9*.

Martin Michael and Miriam's son, who is interested in astronomy in David Lodge's *How Far Can You Go?*

Martin Pharmacist in the resort town of Badenheim, near Vienna, in 1939, a time leading up to World War II; blames himself for the problems of others; dedicated to his wife, Trude, who is stricken with depression and paranoia in Aaron Appelfeld's *Badenheim 1939*.

Martin Quiet, prideless art dealer whose wife has left him and their infant son; he is in love with Clelia Denham and is a member by courtesy of the Denham household in Margaret Drabble's *Jerusalem the Golden*.

Martin Sarah Bennett's lover while she is in Paris after graduating from Oxford; he works in a bookstore and speaks perfect French in Margaret Drabble's *A Summer Bird-Cage*.

Martin Successful architect with a commission to build a large development in the Midwest; recipient of the Pritzker Prize; 50 years old; married to Stevie; disapproves of his son Billy's homosexuality; conducting an affair with Sylvia (a goat) in Edward Albee's play *The Goat, or, Who Is Sylvia*.

Martin Old and cynical misanthrope, Manichaeian scholar who suffers a great deal but offers no alternative to his pessimism; finally settles on a farm with Candide and others in Voltaire's *Candide*.

Martin Father, by Correy Corregidora, of Ursa Corregidora in Gayl Jones's *Corregidora*.

Martin See Martin, Mr. Bradley, Mr.

Martin (Madman) Boy with an interest in chemistry and natural history who becomes the friend of George Arthur and Tom Brown in Thomas Hughes's *Tom Brown's Schooldays*.

Martin, Abby (Queen's Twin) Lonely widow who collects memorabilia about Queen Victoria, who was born on the same day as Abby, in Sarah Orne Jewett's *The Country of the Pointed Firs*.

Martin, Alma Second-year student at the University of Southern California in Wallace Thurman's *The Blacker the Berry*.

Martin, Alma Wife of the Reverend Phillip Martin in Ernest J. Gaines's *In My Father's House*.

Martin, Arlen Texas billionaire tycoon; a major donor to Moo University, owner of TransNationalAmerica Corporation; plans with Dr. Lionel Gift to build a gold mine in the last remaining virgin cloud forest in Costa Rica; loses TNA and other ill-gotten corporations when the gold mine plans disintegrate in Jane Smiley's *Moo*.

Martin, Bertha One of a pair of English sisters and pupils in the Hanover school in Dorothy Richardson's *Pointed Roofs*.

Martin, Betsy Charwoman converted to temperance, mentioned in the "Report of the Committee of the United Grand Junction Ebenezer Temperance Association" in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Martin, Bob Sexton in Chapelizod in 1767; he helps with the secret burial of the coffin Mervyn brings to Chapelizod in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Martin, Bob Thrifty and industrious freedman blacksmith who refuses to work for white men who owe him money; achieves no legal redress for his whipping or for his wife and daughter's abuse in Albion W. Tourgee's *A Fool's Errand*.

Martin, Caroline Daughter of Nell Randall and Daniel Martin; she has been raised without much contact with Dan or interest in education; she becomes secretary and lover to Bernard Dillon; she finally achieves a good relationship with Dan in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Martin, Charles French mechanic who died on an earlier Heron Lloyd expedition to Arabia in Josephine Tey's *The Singing Sands*.

Martin, Christopher Hadley ("Pincher") Officer in the British Royal Navy during World War II; he is the lonely protagonist who is seemingly shipwrecked on a tiny mid-

Atlantic island when his ship is supposedly torpedoed in William Golding's *Pincher Martin*.

Martin, Colonel One of Captain Anderson's friends with whom Sir Charles Grandison negotiates for his younger sister's release from a rash commitment in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Martin, Cotter Black adolescent living in Harlem in the early 1950s; skips school to sneak into the final, famous play-off game between the Brooklyn Dodgers and the New York Giants at the Polo Grounds on October 3, 1951; in outfield bleachers, forms friendly acquaintance with Bill Waterson, a white businessman and fellow Giants fan; recovers the winning home run ball hit by Bobby Thomson, wrestling it out of Waterson's grasp, then foils Waterson's pursuit; shows the ball proudly to his father, who steals it to sell after Cotter falls asleep, in Don DeLillo's *Underworld*.

Martin, Daniel Country clergyman's son, now a middle-aged English playwright and screenwriter in retreat from his past; he has a love affair with actress Jenny McNeil in America; he returns to England for a deathbed visit with his estranged friend Anthony Mallory, who asks him to befriend his wife, Jane Mallory; Daniel takes Jane on a cruise down the Nile, during which they renew their old love for each other in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Martin, Donald Rancher hanged by the lynch mob because he cannot produce a bill of sale for the cattle he bought from Harley Drew and because Larry Kinkaid's pistol is found in the possession of Juan Martinez, Martin's employee, in Walter Van Tilburg Clark's *The Ox-Bow Incident*.

Martin, Dr. Physician who delivered Ernest Pontifex; after Theobald Pontifex's death, he tells Ernest that Theobald was beloved in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Martin, Edward Highwayman who is guilty of many robberies; he asks for a place in the service of Matthew Bramble and is helped by Matthew to find a new life for himself in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Martin, Edward Richard (Rick) Musician who rises to stardom as a jazz trumpeter, but dies at a young age because of alcohol and drug abuse, in Dorothy Baker's *Young Man with a Horn*.

Martin, Elizabeth Daughter of Herb Martin, who, before he dies, gives her to George Brush, in Thornton Wilder's *Heaven's My Destination*.

Martin, Elizabeth Harriet Smith's schoolmate and friend and one of Robert Martin's two sisters in Jane Austen's *Emma*.

Martin, Erwin Quiet and trustworthy head of the filing department at F & S; appears as meek and mild-mannered, but appearances are deceiving; enjoys his structured environment; his quiet and routine workplace is threatened by a new employee, the braying steamroller Mrs. Ulgine Barrows; decides to "rub out" Mrs. Barrows, as she threatens his efficiency and peace of mind; concocts a scheme to show the firm's president, Mr. Fitweiler, that his nemesis is mentally unstable in James Thurber's "The Catbird Seat."

Martin, Frank Short, heavyset man who oversees a drying-out home for alcoholics in Raymond Carver's "Where I'm Calling From."

Martin, Gertrude Light-skinned black woman who can pass for white; grows up on the south side of Chicago with Clare Kendry; marries a white butcher who accepts her being black in Nella Larsen's *Passing*.

Martin, Gilbert (Gil) Young settler in Deerfield who fights as an American militiaman against the Indians and irregulars in Walter D. Edmonds's *Drums along the Mohawk*.

Martin, Herbert (Herb) Newspaperman living at Queenie's Boarding House; before dying, he gives his daughter, Elizabeth Martin, to George Brush in Thornton Wilder's *Heaven's My Destination*.

Martin, Jack Bagman's uncle, hero of the story "The Bagman's Uncle" in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Martin, Julia Quiet, inoffensive, strained, anxious thirty-six-year-old former artist's model; divorced (or at least separated) from her husband, she lives on money given to her by various men and drinks to escape the harsh reality of her bedraggled existence in Jean Rhys's *After Leaving Mr. Mackenzie*.

Martin, Laodocious Friend of Johnny Church at Oxford; arrested with him for writing "Astrologia non est scientia" on the door of Lauds College in Mary Lee Settle's *Prisons*.

Martin, Lieutenant Sidney Army lieutenant in Vietnam; believes that effectiveness means valuing mission over men; killed by his own men in Tim O'Brien's *Going After Cacciato*.

Martin, Lucinda See Stone, Lucinda Martin.

Martin, Lucy Pretty, poor girl of the Windsor neighborhood; she must marry a Datchet innkeeper to provide for her bedridden mother and thereby sacrifices marriage to her true love in Mary Shelley's *The Last Man*.

Martin, M. Old retired soldier who now owns a menagerie of animals and trains many exotic species; relates a tale of the time years earlier when he, at the age of 22 and serving in a French regiment during Napoleon I's invasion of Egypt, became lost in the desert after escaping his captors, a band of Arabs; alone and nearly dead, comes face to face with a wild panther; makes friends with the panther, naming her Mignonne; grows passionately fond of the lion of Egypt until one day he fears her and is forced to kill her with his knife in Honoré de Balzac's "A Passion in the Desert."

Martin, Magdalena Borst (Lana) Wife of Gilbert Martin; miscarries their first child but bears two other children in Walter D. Edmonds's *Drums along the Mohawk*.

Martin, Millie Daniel Martin's aunt, who raises Daniel in place of his dead mother in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Martin, Mr. Arrives with Mrs. Martin at Mr. and Mrs. Smith's home for dinner; in a tour de force of deductive, albeit absurd and irrational, logic, concludes that the woman accompanying him is actually his wife: both rode on the same train, coach, and compartment; both live at the same address in London; and both sleep in the same bed; realizes her given name is Elizabeth in Eugene Ionesco's play *The Bald Soprano*.

Martin, Mr. Country clergyman; he is the benign but distant father of Daniel Martin in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Martin, Mr. Seducer of Ophelia Shepherd, his wife's sister, in William Hill Brown's *The Power of Sympathy*.

Martin, Mr. Surly servant to the aunt of Ben and Arabella Alien in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Martin Mr. Bradley, Mr. (Bradly, Martin, Mr. & Mrs. D, The Ugly Spirit) Leader of the Nova Mob; heavy-metal addict, inventor of the double cross, biggest operator in any universe, and a master of transfer in William S. Burroughs's *Nova Express*, *The Soft Machine*, and *The Ticket That Exploded*.

Martin, Mrs. Fenmarket banker's widow, socially superior to the Hopgoods; she invites Madge Hopgood and Frank

Palmer to play in a scene from *The Tempest* in Mark Rutherford's *Clara Hopgood*.

Martin, Mrs. Rhode Island cousin of Mrs. Francis in William Hill Brown's *The Power of Sympathy*.

Martin, Mrs. Young woman accompanying Mr. Martin; visits Mr. and Mrs. Smith's home for dinner; absurdly, at first cannot recall ever having met Mr. Martin before, and then carries out a lengthy deductive argument that finally convinces her and Mr. Martin that they are indeed husband and wife; realizes his given name is Donald in Eugene Ionesco's play *The Bald Soprano*.

Martin, Mrs. Giles ("Gammer") Countrywoman at whose house choristers meet for practice; her daughter's marriage above her social station to a curate resulted in the now orphaned Swithin St. Cleeve; he is residing with his grandmother and struggles not to be disdainful of local manners in Thomas Hardy's *Two on a Tower*.

Martin, Odette Painfully thin, blonde, passionate Frenchwoman and companion of Andre Roux (Verrue) in Eric Ambler's *Epitaph for a Spy*.

Martin, Olive Obese young woman who confesses to the gruesome murder of her sister, Amber, and mother, Gwen; she is vindicated by writer Rosalind Leigh, who believes her to be insecure and protective of the true murderer, her lover Edward Clarke; title character of Minette Walters's *The Sculptress*.

Martin, Reverend Phillip J. Black leader losing the influence he had during the civil rights movement who is surprised by the appearance of his philosophically antagonistic, illegitimate son, Robert X, whom Martin has not seen since infancy in Ernest J. Gaines's *In My Father's House*.

Martin, Robert Sturdy, respectable young farmer, whose proposal of marriage is declined by Harriet Smith at Emma Woodhouse's instigation; he eventually marries Harriet in Jane Austen's *Emma*.

Martin, Sally (Mrs. Sinclair) Robert Lovelace's former mistress, now a madam in the London brothel where he lodges the unknowing Clarissa Harlowe and, posing as a genteel widow, a conspirator in his deception of Clarissa in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Martin, Sergeant Experienced and quick-witted assistant to Adam Dalgliesh in P. D. James's *Cover Her Face* and in *A Mind to Murder*.

Martin, Shago Black jazz singer in Norman Mailer's *An American Dream*.

Martin, Shep Boyfriend of Berenice Sweet; student at the University of Georgia in Harry Crews's *A Feast of Snakes*.

Martin, Sister Benjamin Fermoy's teacher; a young nun in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Martin, Solomon Sister and fellow pupil of Bertha in Dorothy Richardson's *Pointed Roofs*.

Martin, Sponge Coworker and friend of Bruce Dudley in Old Harbor, Indiana; freespirted man who foresees the attraction between Aline Grey and Dudley in Sherwood Anderson's *Dark Laughter*.

Martin, Squire Bedfordshire aristocrat whose loose morals are said to be an unfortunate model for his servants and other squires in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Martin, Tom Butcher imprisoned for debt in the Fleet prison; Samuel Pickwick is assigned to share his room in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Martindale, Arthur Handsome, careless officer in the Queen's Lifeguards; he marries sixteen-year-old Violet Moss, treats her thoughtlessly, and squanders his money on racing but is reformed through redemptive illness in Charlotte Yonge's *Heartsease*.

Martindale, Betty Childhood friend and later the sympathetic and levelheaded confidante of Grace Caldwell Tate in John O'Hara's *A Rage to Live*.

Martindale, John Consumptive eldest son of Lord Martindale; he sacrifices his betrothed, Helen Fotheringham, to the needs of her grandparents and guides Violet Martindale in Charlotte Yonge's *Heartsease*.

Martindale, John (Johnnie) Fragile eldest son of Violet and Arthur Martindale; his timid mother asserts herself on his behalf; he inherits his aunt Theodora Nesbit's fortune in Charlotte Yonge's *Heartsease*.

Martindale, Lady Anna Mother-in-law of Violet Martindale; she has been kept at a distance from her children by her domineering aunt, Theodora Nesbit, but is humanized by Violet's influence in Charlotte Yonge's *Heartsease*.

Martindale, Lord Upright but distant father of John, Arthur, and Theodora Martindale; he is thawed by the influence of his daughter-in-law, Violet Martindale, in Charlotte Yonge's *Heartsease*.

Martindale, Roddy Tedious, chatty homosexual; he serves as the Foreign Office representative to the Intelligence Steering Committee (the "Wise Men") in John le Carré's *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy* and in *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Martindale, Theodora Proud sister-in-law of Violet Martindale, to whom she is at first contemptuous but from whom she ultimately learns humility; she marries Percy Fotheringham in Charlotte Yonge's *Heartsease*.

Martindale, Violet Mr. Moss's daughter and Arthur Martindale's young wife, who begins as the despised intruder but becomes the moral center of the entire Martindale family in Charlotte Yonge's *Heartsease*.

Martine Mistress of a wealthy banker connected with the French government; passes along some of her inside information to her lover, Jack Hartley, in James Jones's *The Merry Month of May*.

Martineau, Canon Howard's brother, a churchman; he participates in the school-board meeting and worries that he will have to help support Howard after he gives away his law practice in C. P. Snow's *Strangers and Brothers*.

Martineau, Howard Solicitor who is partner with Harry Eden and is George Passant's employer but abandons his profession to become a religious tramp; he testifies at Passant's trial for fraud in C. P. Snow's *Time of Hope*. He gives his share of the partnership to Eden, sells the advertising firm to Passant and Cotery, gives them false circulation figures for the circular, and testifies during the trial that he had lied about the circulation figures in *Strangers and Brothers*.

Martineau, Scott Young assistant to Bill Gray, a reclusive novelist with an obsessive following; lives with Bill and Karen Janney, his lover; opposes Bill's participation in Brita Nilsson's project of photographing writers, though he has a sexual tryst with Nilsson; after Bill disappears and Karen goes in search of him, remains in Bill's house, arranging and rearranging ream after ream of records, drafts, and correspondence in Don DeLillo's *Mao II*.

Martinez Los Angeles policeman who beats up Abel after attempting to rob him in N. Scott Momaday's *House Made of Dawn*.

Martinez, Antonio José Wealthy priest in Taos who ignores his celibacy vows in Willa Cather's *Death Comes for the Archbishop*.

Martinez, Juan (Francisco Morez) Mysterious Mexican employee of Donald Martin; his possession of Larry Kinkaid's pistol convinces the mob that he is one of Kinkaid's murderers; hanged with Alva Hardwick and Martin in Walter Van Tilburg Clark's *The Ox-Bow Incident*.

Martinez, Juan Fernando Sigbjorn Wilderness's friend, a Zapotecan Indian in the employ of the Banco Ejidal and an advocate of *la vida impersonal*; Sigbjorn, having traveled to Mexico in order to meet him, discovers that he has been dead for six years in Malcolm Lowry's *Dark as the Grave Wherein My Friend Is Laid*. He is associated both with Dr. Arturo Vigil and with Juan Cerillo in *Under the Volcano*.

Martinez, Senor Very religious proprietor of a small hotel in rural Spain who tolerates Jeffrey's and Kate Brown's affair only because of his affection for Kate and because of Jeffrey's illness in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

Martinez, Senora Wife of the proprietor of a small hotel in the rural part of Spain in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

Martinez, Sergeant Julio Mexican-American soldier who helps Sergeant Croft arrange the death of Lieutenant Hearn in Norman Mailer's *The Naked and the Dead*.

Martinez de la Rosa, Mother Aged abbess of the convent of the Flaming-Hood in Pisuerga who indulges with the other nuns in gossip about Prince Yousef's wedding ceremony in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Martingale, Major Bob Friend of Captain Rawdon Crawley and an admirer of Becky (Sharp) Crawley in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Martins, Rollo Hack writer of westerns summoned to Vienna after World War II by Harry Lime, the friend he has hero-worshipped since their school days; informed by Colonel Calloway that Lime was a vicious black-marketeer responsible for many deaths, Martins attempts to prove his friend's innocence, only to discover that he too has been betrayed; his eventual shooting of Lime in the sewer underneath the city may be at once an act of mercy and an act of revenge—an act of criminal justice that releases a once-beloved friend from the evil that has infected his soul in Graham Greene's *The Third Man*.

Martirio Third daughter of Bernarda's second marriage; sickly and physically handicapped, she grotesquely mirrors Adela's passionate nature; denied Enrique Humanas as a suitor by her mother's snobbishness, her sexual torment is evinced in hiding Pepe's portrait and exposing Adela's physical relationship with him; vengefully, she falsely announces, Pepe's death and instigates Adela's suicide in Federico Garcia Lorca's play *The House of Bernarda Alba*.

Martius, Caius (Coriolanus) Valiant Roman general and hero of the battle that leads to the conquest of the Volscian city of Corioli, granting him the title of "Coriolanus"; war-machine, always triumphant, yet proud, choleric, uncompromising, and scornful of the plebeians; monolithic figure not familiar with tact and rhetoric; cannot dissemble with his inflexible nature, therefore politics does not suit him; once he has been appointed consul, his proud manners and disdain toward the people breed their hostility; during his exile, his integrity as a soldier induces him to join the Volscians and take up arms against Rome; however, his submission to his mother's strong will is ruinous and shows his vulnerable side: yields to her prayers, saves Rome, and meets his tragic fate in William Shakespeare's play *Coriolanus*.

Martivalle, Galeotti Louis XI's shrewd and influential astrologer; a pompous charlatan, who dislikes his monarch intensely, he agrees to misread the stars for Cardinal Balue in order to betray Louis in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Martling, Doffue Large blue-bearded Dutchman, one of the protagonists in the tales of great men and chronicles for which the area is renowned; one of the tales enables everyone to dress up in the actual past occurrences and make themselves the hero of exploits in Washington Irving's "The Legend of Sleepy Hollow."

Marton, Mr. Schoolmaster who befriends Nell Trent and her grandfather twice during their travels and finds them a place to live and an occupation in the village where he has his second teaching position in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Marty Latino proud of his Indian heritage; cares for the ill Harry Meyers and takes him to a black magic ritual in Jay Neugeboren's *Listen Ruben Fontanez*.

Marty, André Commissar who detains Andres and Captain Rogelio Gomez in Ernest Hemingway's *For Whom the Bell Tolls*.

Marty, Father Parish priest and friend of Mrs. O'Hara; he encourages the friendship between Kate O'Hara and Fred

Neville and does all he can to force Fred to marry her in Anthony Trollope's *An Eye for an Eye*.

Maruca Quadroon former slave and wife of Perrault in H. L. Davis's *Beulah Land*.

Maruffi, Fra Salvestro Dominican friar who aids Romola de' Bardi in George Eliot's *Romola*.

Marukakis, N. Dark, lean Greek newspaper correspondent; a political activist, he supplies Charles Latimer with information about Dimitrios Makropoulos's criminal and espionage activities in 1922–24 and introduces him to Irana Preveza in Eric Ambler's *The Mask of Dimitrios*.

Marullo Greek soldier and poet and husband of Alessandra Scala in George Eliot's *Romola*.

Marullo, Alfio Italian Catholic immigrant and owner of Marullo's Fruit and Fancy Groceries who sells the store to his seemingly good and faithful clerk Ethan Allen Hawley; deported as the result of an anonymous phone call to immigration officials in John Steinbeck's *The Winter of Our Discontent*.

Marunga Wife of Tavi and mother of Hitia and Mako; survives the hurricane in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *The Hurricane*.

Marusja Beautiful Russian girl; silly, laughs a lot, and always emanates an orange scent; Ziemßen falls in love with her, but, unlike his cousin, he is ashamed to act on his feelings, though he does secretly take up Russian; only just before he dies does he confess his attraction to Marusja in Thomas Mann's *The Magic Mountain*.

Marvel, Alma (Moo Moo) Wife of Ben Marvel and mother of Elsie, Evelyn, Bushrod, and Cotton Marvel; celebrates her fortieth wedding anniversary in Peter De Vries's *Through the Fields of Clover*.

Marvel, Ben Husband of Alma Marvel, with whom he is celebrating their fortieth wedding anniversary, and father of Elsie, Evelyn, Bushrod, and Cotton Marvel; author of the Edgewise column in the Hickory, Massachusetts, *Blade* in Peter De Vries's *Through the Fields of Clover*.

Marvel, Bushrod Son of Alma and Ben Marvel; stereotypical comic liberal and secretary of the Civil Liberties League in Peter De Vries's *Through the Fields of Clover*.

Marvel, Clara Wife of Bushrod Marvel; guilt-ridden for her prejudice after objecting to Bushrod's kissing the black maid in Peter De Vries's *Through the Fields of Clover*.

Marvel, Cotton Twenty-six-year-old divorced youngest child of Ben and Alma Marvel; lives at home working on *The Seven Who Stank*, a play in Peter De Vries's *Through the Fields of Clover*.

Marvel, Elsie Daughter of Alma and Ben Marvel; former wife of Harry Mercury and others in Peter De Vries's *Through the Fields of Clover*.

Marvel, Evelyn Shaw Glimmergarden Daughter of Ben and Alma Marvel; her father's favorite, a golden feminine flame in Peter De Vries's *Through the Fields of Clover*.

Marvel, Thomas Top-hatted tramp (and later Port Stowe innkeeper) whose aid Griffin forcibly enlists and who later escapes with Griffin's money and the scientific notebooks containing his formula for invisibility in H. G. Wells's *The Invisible Man: A Grotesque Romance*.

Marvell, Annabel Unconventional younger sister of Florence Marvell; she makes a modest and uncertain living as an actress in Frank Swinnerton's *Some Achieve Greatness*.

Marvell, Athene Graduate student with Vridar Hunter in Vardis Fisher's *We Are Betrayed*; Hunter's second wife in *No Villain Need Be*; divorced from Hunter in *Orphans in Gethsemane*.

Marvell, Florence Fifty-one-year-old successful author and illustrator of children's books and magazine stories; her life has become a routine of drawing the delicate country scenes for her books, tending her cats, and visiting her neighbors; though she does not relish being drawn into the problems of the family members of her new neighbor Sir Roderick Patterson, a man she almost married thirty years ago, nearly everyone she touches is healed in some way; her nomination as one of the Women of the Year comes as no surprise in Frank Swinnerton's *Some Achieve Greatness*.

Marvell, Mrs. Widowed mother of Ralph Marvell and member of the prestigious New York Marvell and Dagonet families in Edith Wharton's *The Custom of the Country*.

Marvell, Paul Son of Ralph Marvell and Undine Spragg; after divorcing Ralph, Undine uses Paul to blackmail him in Edith Wharton's *The Custom of the Country*.

Marvell, Ralph Reserved husband of Undine Spragg; writes poetry and hopes to rescue her from the influence of unprincipled social flatterers; commits suicide after Undine tries to blackmail him in Edith Wharton's *The Custom of the Country*.

Marvell, Undine See Spragg, Undine.

Marvin Excessively depressed and miserable robot; works on the spaceship *Heart of Gold*; hates his existence and does not get along with others; constantly bored since his brain is so vast that nothing really challenges him in Douglas Adams's *The Hitchhiker's Guide to the Galaxy*.

Marvin Female impersonator and dancer at the Iron Horse in Harry Crews's *Karate Is a Thing of the Spirit*.

Marvin, General Officer regarded by his subordinates as callous and arbitrary; transfers Major Joppolo to Algiers for countermanding an order banning carts in Adano in John Hersey's *A Bell for Adano*.

Marvin, Phoebe Tomboy who sails a sloop and accompanies Benedict Arnold's army to Quebec; marries Steven Nason in Kenneth Roberts's *Arundel*.

Marvin, Teddy Captain of the Coal and Iron Police, tool of the capitalists, and antagonist of John McGinty and the Scowrers in Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Valley of Fear*.

Marvy, Major Duane Fat American officer stationed in the Zone; involved in black-marketeering with Bloody Chiclitz; nemesis of Tyrone Slothrop and Oberst Enzian; eventually castrated because of mistaken identity in Thomas Pynchon's *Gravity's Rainbow*.

Marwan One of the three Palestinian men who attempt a dangerous border crossing in the late 1950s from the refugee camps in southern Iraq into Kuwait; teenage emigrant who symbolizes the utter abandonment experienced by the youngest generation of Palestinians; idealistically pledges that he will pamper his family with the riches of Kuwait, although he is doomed to flee his past life and family as soon as he can support himself on his own if he gets safely to Kuwait; agrees with the other two men, Abu Qais and Assad, to be smuggled through the border posts in the metal tank of Abul Kahaizuran's water truck; dies with the other men in the tank from the extreme desert heat in Ghassan Kanafani's *Men in the Sun*.

Marwan, Abu Salma's brother and Hasan's only uncle; teaches Hasan the art of diplomacy and the wisdom of travel; gains the confidence of Fez's sultan as a tactic to release Maryam; serves as the ambassador of Fez's sultan to the Kingdom of Sudan; dies from fever during his trip to Timbuktu; leaves a written will that entrusts his caravan and youngest daughter, Fatima, to the care of nephew Hasan in Amin Maalouf's *Leon the African*.

Marwan's Father Palestinian living in a refugee camp in southern Iraq; left with no other way out of the camps, he decides to marry a woman who already owns a house and to abandon his family; leaves the young Marwan the sole person capable of providing for his mother and siblings in Ghassan Kanafani's *Men in the Sun*.

Marwood, Alice (Alice Brown) Mrs. Marwood's hardened daughter, who had been convicted and transported; she is James Carker's discarded mistress and Paul Dombey's illegitimate first cousin; she returns to England after ten years in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Marwood, Mrs. Lover of Fainall, former lover of Mirabell; pretends to Mrs. Fainall that she hates all men, but secretly carries on an affair with her husband, Fainall; proposes Sir Willful Witwoud as a good match for Millamant; discovers the plot to trick Lady Wishfort into marrying Sir Rowland (the disguised Waitwell), and informs Fainall; with Fainall, attempts to blackmail Lady Wishfort but is defeated by Mirabell in William Congreve's play *The Way of the World*.

Marwood, Mrs. (Good Mrs. Brown) Ugly, old, poverty-stricken woman, who kidnaps the lost Florence Dombey and exchanges her clothing for rags; her daughter is Alice Marwood in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Marx, Bernard Highly intelligent human-genetic engineer who becomes enamored of his co-worker Lenina Crowne, taking her to the uncivilized New Mexico reservation where he discovers John Savage; returning to England, he exploits Savage for his advantage in Aldous Huxley's *Brave New World*.

Marx, Carlo Sorrowful, poetic con man; friend of Sal Paradise and Dean Moriarty in Jack Kerouac's *On the Road*.

Marx, Frau Dairyman's widow who is seduced by the Hussite woman's preachings and scared by Father Adolf; immediately burns the books and relinquishes her prayers to God, only to go back to praising the Virgin as well; believes the Virgin punishes her for going back to the Hussite teachings, and tells the other women of the evil nature of these after Father Adolf tells her how to change course in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's "The Mysterious Stranger."

Marx, Sergeant Nathan Newly returned Jewish World War II veteran and first sergeant at Camp Crowder, Missouri, who finds himself thrust into the role of mediator, explaining religious customs to his superiors and defending the Jewish

trainees at his base by facilitating their requests to observe holidays; resents the liberties taken by the trainees' ring-leader, Sheldon Grossbart, and ultimately calls in a favor to get Grossbart's assignment changed from the plumb Monmouth, New Jersey, to the Pacific theater, thereby effecting his own revenge in Philip Roth's "Defender of the Faith."

Marx Marvelous Ex-think tanker, later just a thinker and manager of the zoo; suffers hemorrhoids, lust for Amanda Ziller, and doubt; brilliant but frivolous author in Tom Robbins's *Another Roadside Attraction*.

Mary Absurd character, maid in Mr. and Mrs. Smith's home; a master of logical deduction, she discovers a flaw in Mr. and Mrs. Martin's step-by-step deductive argument that has earlier proved them to be husband and wife; existing in the theater of the absurd, she claims that she is Sherlock Holmes in Eugene Ionesco's play *The Bald Soprano*.

Mary Cautious, self-censoring history professor who shuns controversy; unexpectedly finds the inner strength to speak up and denounce the corruption of colleagues who have falsely raised her hopes through a sham job interview that is merely a pretense in Tobias Wolff's "In the Garden of the North American Martyrs."

Mary Daughter of a Scottish earl murdered by Malcolm; she falls in love with the peasant Alleyn but agrees to surrender herself to Malcolm as ransom for her brother Osbert's life; upon Osbert's escape, she refuses to marry the Swiss Count de Santmorin; she is kidnapped by Santmorin but rescued by Osbert and Alleyn, who is discovered to be Philip of Dunbayne; she is betrothed to Philip in Ann Radcliffe's *The Castles of Athlin and Dunbayne*.

Mary Girlfriend of Mick Shaughnessy; her pregnancy is announced in the last line of Flann O'Brien's *The Dalkey Archive*.

Mary Highly sensitive and pious daughter of dissipated aristocracy; she provides care for the sick and relief for the poor, causing her to vacillate between "enthusiastic devotion" and crushing despair in Mary Wollstonecraft's *Mary, A Fiction*.

Mary Hypothetical character in a metanarrative who experiences various romantic outcomes; marries John and lives happily ever after, although in other story versions she discovers his paramour and kills herself in Margaret Atwood's "Happy Endings."

Mary Intelligent, self-educated heroine, who struggles for independence; she defies convention in her relationship with

the hero, Clavering, and marries Clavering in a happy ending in Caroline Norton's *The Wife and Woman's Reward*.

Mary Jen's sister in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Mary Maidservant at Manor Farm, Dingley Dell, in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Mary Mr. Rochester's cook at Thornfield Hall, who marries the coachman, John, and goes with him to help look after Mr. Rochester at Ferndean Manor in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Mary Narrator, who studies the microscopic organism the rotifer while taking an undergraduate biology class; becomes a graduate student whose research is to comb through the historical papers of the once-prominent Benton family in the southwestern United States; later discovers that the fiancé of her cousin Leah is a womanizer, but decides not to interfere in the young woman's wedding plans in Mary Ladd Gavell's "The Rotifer."

Mary Nurse to Paul and Dalton Harron as children in Susan Sontag's *Death Kit*.

Mary One of Sebastian Dangerfield's girlfriends; leaves her sadistic father and follows Sebastian to London, where she has a promising start as an actress in J. P. Donleavy's *The Ginger Man*.

Mary Pretty housemaid of the Nupkinses and later a maid of Arabella Allen and sweetheart of Sam Weller in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Mary Reggie's hover; she disapproves highly of the rest of the group's becoming involved with the making of bombs and gladly moves out of the house with Reggie in Doris Lessing's *The Good Terrorist*.

Mary Student at the state educational institute for women whose never explained or resolved disappearance creates violent emotional undercurrents among the other characters in Henry Green's *Concluding*.

Mary W. Elford's servant, who is stabbed by her lover and rescued by young Hugh Trevor, and who later acts as servant to Lydia Wilmot in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Mary Woman also named Mary Benjamin; former Israeli socialite and lover of Felix in Carlos Fuentes's *The Hydra Head*.

Mary Youngest of the orphaned girls in the care of Rachel Cooper in Davis Grubb's *The Night of the Hunter*.

Mary (Handsome) English wife of Danby and proprietor of the Baltimore Clipper boardinghouse in Liverpool in Herman Melville's *Redburn*.

Mary (the younger) Daughter of Lord Leicester and Matilda; she is secretly engaged to Prince Henry but is in love with the Earl of Somerset, with whom she conducts an illicit correspondence until poisoned by the design of the Countess of Somerset in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Mary, Aunt James Brookes's talkative, sympathetic sister, sent for when the daughters are getting out of hand in George Moore's *Spring Days*.

Mary, Lady Daughter of Henry VIII's first wife; she is befriended by Anna Boleyn, who reports Mary's statements against her father as coming from the queen and thereby hastens the king's decision to divorce her in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Mary (Stuart or Stewart), Queen of Scots Tragic figure who is beset by enemies, deserted and betrayed by an ambitious half brother, and mistakenly advised by friends; nonetheless, she remains merry in prison, with a royal bearing and a biting wit in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*. She secretly gives birth to Matilda and Ellinor after a clandestine marriage to the Duke of Norfolk; her execution follows Queen Elizabeth's discovery of the existence of her offspring in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*. She is a devious, imprisoned queen, who is reunited with Cecily Talbot, her daughter by the Earl of Bothwell, shortly before her execution in Charlotte Yonge's *Unknown to History*.

Marya Sister of Captain Lebyadkin; crippled and idiot girl whom Nikolay marries on a bet while visiting St. Petersburg; hides his marriage from his mother; murdered with her father by a villainous plot orchestrated by Nikolay in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *The Possessed*.

Marya Sister of Marthe and half sister of Stefan in William Faulkner's *A Fable*.

Mary Agnes Friend of Alice Fermoye since second grade in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Maryam Muhammad and Warda's only daughter; marries Harun after a painful experience with false accusations and rumors about her being infected with leprosy and eventual forced quarantine that lasted for many years; begats three

children, and accompanies her husband on his wayfaring and diplomatic missions in Amin Maalouf's *Leon the African*.

Maryam Relative of the girl narrator's father who has helped care for the two daughters since their birth; helps the young girls steal out of the house one day to visit their divorced mother in Hanan al-Shaykh's "The Persian Carpet."

Maryanka Young peasant Cossack girl in the village of Novomlin; betrothed to the peasant boy Lukashka, but is pursued by Olyenin, a Moscow aristocrat serving in the military in the Caucasus; decides that she cannot love him because of their vastly different cultural backgrounds in Leo Tolstoy's *The Cossacks*.

Mary Ann Elderly lady who seeks a young couple to live in her house and help with light chores; shares the true meaning of Christmas with Richard and Carrie Evans; lives with the memory of her deceased daughter in Richard Evans's *The Christmas Box*.

Mary-Ann Hard-working, moral cook, whose friendship developed William Ashenden's propriety; she knew Rosie Driffeld when she was young in W. Somerset Maugham's *Cakes and Ale: Or the Skeleton in the Cupboard*.

Mary Anne Maid of David and Dora Copperfield when they were first married in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Mary Anne Miss Peecher's favorite student, who assists her in the household in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Mary Jane Maid in the home of the beautiful actress Irene Adler, a woman pursued in a case by the famous Sherlock Holmes, in Arthur Conan Doyle's "A Scandal in Bohemia."

Mary John, Sister Organist at the convent; she is thrilled to meet Evelyn Innes and to share Evelyn's understanding of music when Evelyn makes a retreat at the convent in George Moore's *Evelyn Innes*. Recognizing her physical attraction to Evelyn, she transfers to a French convent after Evelyn takes the veil in *Sister Teresa*.

Mary Stuart, Queen of Scotland Imprisoned in England for the murder of her husband, but the real reason for her confinement is her rightful claim to the English throne; while her cousin, Elizabeth I, queen of England, is disputing whether to sign Mary's death sentence, Mary asks her for a parley in which she tries to win Elizabeth over; Elizabeth, however, decides in favor of the death sentence, and Mary is executed in Friedrich Schiller's *Mary Stuart*.

Marybone, Mr. Member of Jonathan Wild's gang who will rob but not murder his victim; Wild has him impeached and executed in Henry Fielding's *The Life of Mr. Jonathan Wild the Great*.

Maryk, Lieutenant Stephen (Steve) Executive officer who seizes control of the USS *Caine* from Captain Queeg during a typhoon in Herman Wouk's *The Caine Mutiny*.

Marylebone, Lord Member of the British party defeated in an epic cricket match against the host country of Britannula in Anthony Trollope's *The Fixed Period*.

Marylou First wife of Dean Moriarty in Jack Kerouac's *On the Road*.

Masefield, Viola Lecturer in the English department who has a brief affair with Professor Treece in Malcolm Bradbury's *Eating People Is Wrong*.

Mash, Mrs. Caseworker for Crib adoption agency in Peter De Vries's *The Tunnel of Love*.

Masha One of the three sisters of Andrey Prozòrov; once lived an upper-class life in Moscow but now is married to Kuligin, a dull man who teaches at the provincial high school; confesses her love for Vershinin, an army commander from Moscow, in Anton Chekhov's play *The Three Sisters*.

Masha Unladylike daughter of Ilya Afansyevich Shamrayev; loves Konstantin but marries Medvedenko when she realizes Konstantin will never love her; her marriage is an unhappy one, as she remains in love with Konstantin in Anton Chekhov's play *The Seagull*.

Masham, Dr. Marmion Herbert's tutor at Oxford and Lady Annabel Herbert's steadfast friend and adviser, who attempts to console her for Marmion's desertion in Benjamin Disraeli's *Venetia*.

Masham, Mrs. Flint-hearted hanger-on of the wealthy and privileged, heartily disliked by Lady Glencora Palliser, whose husband, Plantagenet, encourages the lady as his wife's companion; she warns Plantagenet about Glencora's relationship with Burgo Fitzgerald; she later marries Mr. Bott in Anthony Trollope's *Can You Forgive Her?*

Maskelyne, Oliver British intelligence officer and sworn enemy of the Hosnanis; his suspicion of their anti-British intrigues is at first disbelieved by David Mountolive, who transfers him to Palestine; there he discovers proof that the

Hosnanis are supplying guns for the Jews in Lawrence Durrell's *Mountolive*. He dies in World War II in *Clea*.

Maskery, Will Wheelwright and a Methodist in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Maslova, Katerina (Katusha) Illegitimate girl raised by two wealthy sisters; seduced and impregnated by her guardians' nephew Prince Dmitri Nekhludoff; becomes a prostitute and goes on trial for killing a Siberian merchant; sentenced to four years in a Siberian labor camp; later pursued for marriage by her former seducer in Leo Tolstoy's *Resurrection*.

Maso Bardo de' Bardi's old servant, loyal to Romola de' Bardi in George Eliot's *Romola*.

Mason Head gardener of Charleswood, the Westons' country estate, in, Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Mason, Abigail Howland Daughter of William Howland by his first wife and mother of Abigail Mason Tolliver in Shirley Ann Grau's *The Keepers of the House*.

Mason, Andrew Lawyer and lover of N. Hexam in Diane Johnson's *The Shadow Knows*.

Mason, Antoinetta Jonas Mason's mad Criole wife, whose insanity is passed to her children in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Mason, Bruce Younger son of Elsa and Bo Mason; resents his intimidating father; interrupts law school to be with his dying mother; after his mother's death he is estranged from his father, whom he views as ineffectual, exploitative, and self-indulgent, in Wallace Stegner's *The Big Rock Candy Mountain*.

Mason, Carrie Tim Mason's wife; an agreeable and passive young woman who did not attend college, was raised in a strict evangelical home, and continued to live with her parents until she was married; her courtship with Tim and their eventual marriage are strongly encouraged by Pastor Dennis in Tom Perrotta's *The Abstinence Teacher*.

Mason, Chester (Chet) Eldest son of Elsa and Bo Mason; relinquishes a chance at a baseball career after a humiliating arrest due to his father's bootlegging activities; precipitously marries his high school sweetheart; dies of pneumonia as a young man who had already become discouraged about his future in Wallace Stegner's *The Big Rock Candy Mountain*.

Mason, Corporal Sex-obsessed nineteen-year-old instructor of RAC clerks at Catterick in David Lodge's *Ginger, You're Barmy*.

Mason, Diana Parsimonious wife of Joseph Mason of Groby Park; her passion is economy and her frugality notorious in Anthony Trollope's *Orley Farm*.

Mason, Elizabeth Laboring-class Protestant cousin of Laura Fountain; her fundamentalist beliefs shape her dealings with Laura in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Helbeck of Bannisdale*.

Mason, Elsa Norgaard Devoted long-suffering wife of Bo Mason and daughter of Nels Norgaard; leaves her Minnesota home as a young woman after her father marries her friend Sarah; goes to live with her uncle in North Dakota, where she meets her future husband; dies of cancer, leaving her husband bereft, in Wallace Stegner's *The Big Rock Candy Mountain*.

Mason, Gloria Girlfriend of Tyree Tucker; possesses canceled bribery checks written by Tyree Tucker to Gerald Cantley in Richard Wright's *The Long Dream*.

Mason, Gregory Edward Englishman who marries Abigail Howland; father of Abigail Mason Tolliver in Shirley Ann Grau's *The Keepers of the House*.

Mason, Harry G. (Bo) Peripatetic opportunist who moves his family from place to place in the West in search of elusive prosperity and lasting security; murders Elaine Nesbitt, with whom he had an extramarital affair, and commits suicide when his last years find him living in poverty and despair in Wallace Stegner's *The Big Rock Candy Mountain*.

Mason, Hazel Black student from Texas who flunks out of college; disliked by Emma Lou Morgan because of her "Negro mannerisms" in Wallace Thurman's *The Blacker the Berry*.

Mason, Hubert Laboring-class cousin of Laura Fountain; she encourages him to publish his songs and succeed in business in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Helbeck of Bannisdale*.

Mason, Jack (Jackie) Upper-middle-class boyhood friend of Charles Gray; becomes successful in Clyde and marries Jessica Lovell in John P. Marquand's *Point of No Return*.

Mason, Jessica Lovell See Lovell, Jessica.

Mason, Jill Young girl who gets Alan Strang a job at the horse stables; later brings him to the stable one night to make

love, but their attempt fails when Alan reacts violently, thinking that the horses are watching them, in Peter Shaffer's play *Equus*.

Mason, Jonas Rich merchant of the West Indies and friend of Mr. Rochester's father; he agrees to give his daughter, Bertha, a dowry of £30,000 to marry Edward Rochester in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Mason, Joseph Hard-hearted, grasping owner of Groby Park; he schemes to gain possession of Orley Farm, left in his late father's will to his half brother, Lucius; he tries to prove that his stepmother, Lady Mason, forged the codicil to the will depriving him of the estate in Anthony Trollope's *Orley Farm*.

Mason, Lady Mary Melancholy and resolute mother of Lucius, on whose behalf she had forged a codicil to her dying husband's will conferring Orley Farm estate to her son; the much-beloved neighbor of Sir Peregrine Orme, she stands trial with great courage on a charge of forgery and is acquitted through the brilliance of her counsels, one of whom, Thomas Furnival, is half in love with her; she refuses Sir Peregrine's offer of marriage and ends her days in seclusion in Germany in Anthony Trollope's *Orley Farm*.

Mason, Laura High school sweetheart of Chet Mason; later marries him, a decision which meets with the disapproval of Chet's parents; becomes a young widow after Chet's untimely death from pneumonia in Wallace Stegner's *The Big Rock Candy Mountain*.

Mason, Lucius Honorable, opinionated son of Lady Mason; he believes in his mother's innocence in the matter of a forged codicil to a will which made him heir to an estate but learns at last that although acquitted, she had been guilty; he also woos Sophia Furnival unsuccessfully; he voluntarily relinquishes the property to his half brother and emigrates to Australia in Anthony Trollope's *Orley Farm*.

Mason, Mr. Second mate aboard the Aroostook in William Dean Howells's *The Lady of the Aroostook*.

Mason, Mr. Wealthy Briton who marries Antoinette's mother Mrs. Cosway; he repairs her estate, Couhibri, in Jean Rhys's *Wide Sargasso Sea*.

Mason, Mrs. Dressmaker who employs the orphaned Ruth Hilton; she sees Ruth out late with Henry Bellingham, an encounter that leads to Ruth's dismissal and eventual seduction by the opportunist Bellingham in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Ruth*.

Mason, Mrs. Hardworking, shrewd boarding-house keeper, whose daughter, Maria, marries Horatio Hornblower in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Mason, Mrs. Housekeeper for Joseph Johnson; has the brisk manner of her employer, but is easily twice his size; has nine or 10 children, buried three in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Mason, Mrs. Personal servant to Lady Alice Redcliffe in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Guy Deverell*.

Mason, Mrs. Stacy McAndrews Aunt of Sally Lacey; sees her first husband tortured and scalped by Indians but survives to remarry and raise a total of nine children in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Mason, Opal Prostitute who laughs at Will Brady's offer of marriage in Wright Morris's *The Works of Love*.

Mason, Paul Young banker who is Celia Hawthorne's love for a time; he is a friend of Humphrey Leigh and is involved with Tom Thirkill in international financial dealings in C. P. Snow's *A Coat of Varnish*.

Mason, Rachel The "dark-haired, dark-eyed and therapeutic" wife of the master builder, though more Mason's "sister than wife" in William Golding's *The Spire*.

Mason, Richard Brother of Mr. Rochester's mad wife, Bertha; his concern for his sister results only in her attacking him; he comes later to interrupt the wedding which would have resulted in Mr. Rochester's bigamy in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Mason, Richard Son of Mr. Mason and stepbrother to Antoinette Cosway; he arranges the marriage between Antoinette and Mr. Rochester in Jean Rhys's *Wide Sargasso Sea*.

Mason, Roger Earthy master builder who helps in the pagan sacrifice of the much-abused cathedral servant, Pangall, after committing adultery with his wife, Goody Pangall, while pushing the spire to its limits for Dean Jocelin in William Golding's *The Spire*.

Mason, Rose Dutcher See Dutcher, Rose.

Mason, Sarah Humble nurse and relative of Colonel Newcome, who befriends her unashamedly in wealth and poverty in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Mason, Tim Mortgage broker and member of the Tabernacle of the Gospel Truth; former rock musician and

drug addict; as the head coach of the soccer team that Ruth Ramsey's children belong to, encourages them to pray, which puts him at odds with Ruth Ramsey, in Tom Perrotta's *The Abstinence Teacher*.

Mason, Warren Newspaperman and aspiring novelist; proposes marriage apologetically to Rose Dutcher, who accepts his liberal conditions, in Hamlin Garland's *Rose of Dutcher's Coolly*.

Massara, Joe (Gentleman Joe) Handsome and debonair member of the Vettori gang who wishes to leave it in order to pursue a dancing career in William Riley Burnett's *Little Caesar*.

Massey, Bartle Lame, misogynistic old teacher who has Adam Bede among his adult students; while he berates all human females, he is tenderly considerate of his dog, Vixen, and her new puppies; he stays in Stoniton to comfort Adam during Hetty Sorrel's trial in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Massey, Rose Struggling actress capable of becoming great; aware of her talent, she keeps her mind on her life role, not getting emotionally involved with Hubert Price in George Moore's *Vain Fortune*.

Massi, Caduta Middle-aged Italian actress worried about her cellulite thighs; she is recruited for John Self's movie in Martin Amis's *Money*.

Massie, Mr. Wealthy old man whose death and will are the occasions for legal disputes among his heirs in C. P. Snow's *In Their Wisdom*.

Massingham, John Detective-Inspector and Adam Dalgliesh's unadmiring assistant in P. D. James's *Death of an Expert Witness*. He has become Chief Inspector; he and Dalgliesh develop mutual respect in *A Taste for Death*.

Masson Acquaintance of Loudon Dodd's student days in Paris; he had the studio in Barbizon where Norris Carthew now lives in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Masson Chief Representative for Housing and Sheltering who is Marl's colleague and assists in experiments on how to live in ice houses in Doris Lessing's *The Making of the Representative for Planet 8*.

Masson Welcoming beachfront cottage owner who fights with the Arab brothers of his friend Raymond's mistress and whose testimony in favor of the protagonist, Mersault, at

Mersault's trial for shooting one of the Arab youths proves futile in Albert Camus's *The Stranger*.

Masson, William Rich man who was a fellow at Nicholas Herrick's college; he is a man who does not much want to marry a woman, even Emily Herrick, in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Pastors and Masters*.

Mast, Richard Army private who struggles to maintain possession of a pistol he believes will someday save him from a Japanese major with a Samurai saber in James Jones's *The Pistol*.

Master Called "Master" by his lover, Margarita; once worked at a museum, but having won the lottery, quits his job and starts writing a novel about Pontius Pilate, emotionally supported by Margarita; finds the novel rejected by publishers and himself publicly humiliated and harassed by the press; then burns the book and loses his sanity; placed in a mental asylum, without Margarita knowing his fate; thanks to Margarita's services to the devil, the Master and Margarita's past life is restored, as they are back in the Master's apartment, the burnt novel is resurrected, and, finally, the Master and Margarita go with the devil, at the request of Jesus, who cannot take them himself, as the Master has earned peace but not light, in Mikhail Bulgakov's *The Master and Margarita*.

Master Owner of the plantation at which Colonel Jack is sold into servitude; he is impressed with Jack's honesty and the story of his life and makes him an overseer; later he helps Jack establish his own plantation in Daniel Defoe's *The History and the Remarkable Life of the Truly Honourable Colonel Jacques, Commonly Call'd Col. Jack*.

Masterman Sid Pornick's lodger, the tubercular socialist author who lectures Art Kipps on the uselessness of the wealthy classes; he is gratified by Kipps's elopement with working-class Anne Pornick in H. G. Wells's *Kipps: The Story of a Simple Soul*.

Masterman, Edward Samuel Edward Ratchett's valet, who shares Antonio Fiascarelli's berth and provides his alibi; Masterman is proved a loyal connection of Daisy Armstrong's family in Agatha Christie's *Murder on the Orient Express*.

Masterman, Fido Muscle-bound physical training instructor at Wandicott House who participates in the kidnapping directed in part by his former army officer Gerry in William Golding's *Darkness Visible*.

Mastern, Cass Maternal uncle of Ellis Burden; his letters during the Civil War serve as a basis for Jack Burden's

doctoral dissertation in Robert Penn Warren's *All the King's Men*.

Master of the Temple Man whose name and birth indicate that he is Christian; hates Jews; saves Recha from dying in a fire with his bravery, but protests in front of Nathan's house because he has not received a gift for his courageous deed; does not wish to enter Nathan's house; suspects the monk of questioning him, whereas the patriarch wishes the master of the temple to deliver a letter to King Philipp; falls in love with Recha, the young woman he earlier saved, in Gotthold Ephraim Lessing's *Nathan the Wise*.

Masters Lieutenant aboard the *Justinian* who pleads with Hornblower not to duel in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Masters, Babs Lyrical babbler who gives instructions in patience and attentiveness in the loving of a woman and the reading of a book, which are revealed as equivalent activities, as she narrates William Gass's *Willie Masters's Lonesome Wife*.

Masters, Beigh Researches the life of the Salem Bibi; spent her twenties in grad school and in travel and short-term affairs that took her wherever she wanted to go; enters Hannah Legge's world through a virtual reality program constructed by Venn Iyer in search of the Emperor's Tear, Aurangzeb's perfect diamond, in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Masters, Conrad Discreet English surgeon, a "captain of men," who delivers Iris Storm's stillborn child in a dark Parisian prison hospital and cares for her through the resultant complications in Michael Arlen's *The Green Hat*.

Masters, Gordon Slightly crazed head of the English Department at the University of Rummidge; he goes berserk during student demonstrations and resigns, but hater escapes from the psychiatric ward to hunt down Morris Zapp in David Lodge's *Changing Places: A Tale of Two Campuses*.

Masters, Gregory Kindly attorney at Dillsborough who manages the Morton family's business affairs; he is much beset by his wife's interference and constant attacks on the gentry in Anthony Trollope's *The American Senator*.

Masters, Kate Younger sister of Mary; she is devoted to Lawrence Twentyman because he let her ride his pony when she was a child; they grow closer and seem likely to marry in Anthony Trollope's *The American Senator*. As Mrs. Twentyman she appears briefly in *Ayala's Angel*.

Masters, Major American C.I.A. military agent stationed in northeast Thailand; he neglects to file Jerry Westerby's timely report and ironically welcomes Westerby as a representative of moribund British influence into the club of second-class powers in John le Carré's *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Masters, Mary Childhood companion of Reginald Morton, whom she has always loved; persecuted by her stepmother, who tries to force her to marry Larry Twentyman, she rebels and finally marries Reginald in Anthony Trollope's *The American Senator*.

Masters, Milly Housekeeper of the Rashleigh estate; knits a jersey for her son in Virginia Woolf's "The Shooting Party."

Masters, Miss Benjamin Cohen's young friend, who is saved from drowning by him in Mark Rutherford's *Clara Hopgood*.

Masters, Mrs. Odious second wife of Gregory Masters; born the daughter of an ironmonger, she has taken to hating the gentry; she tries to force her stepdaughter Mary to marry Lawrence Twentyman in Anthony Trollope's *The American Senator*.

Masterson, Jill Auric Goldfinger's secretary; a good-time girl, she is killed when Goldfinger, having discovered her betrayal with James Bond, has her body completely painted with gold, leaving no unpainted skin to "breathe" in Ian Fleming's *Goldfinger*.

Masterson, June Neighbor of Julia Weed, who informs the latter that Francis Weed has insulted Mrs. Wrightson and that the Weeds are now socially ostracized in the upscale Shady Hill community in John Cheever's "The Country Husband."

Masterson, Lavinia Lover of William Body in Leon Forrest's *The Bloodworth Orphans*.

Masterson, Michael (Mike, Mike the Mouth) Respected and feared umpire whose arguments with Gil Gamesh lead to Masterson's death; killed by a pitched ball in Philip Roth's *The Great American Novel*.

Masterson, Sergeant Charles Handsome, cold-hearted assistant to Adam Dalgliesh; he dislikes his boss and uses questionable methods to get information in P. D. James's *Shroud for a Nightingale*.

Masterson, Tilly (alias Soames) Jill Masterson's lesbian sister; she tries to avenge Jill's murder but is herself killed by Oddjob in Ian Fleming's *Goldfinger*.

Mastiff Guard at the entrance of Dogland; he takes Sylvie and Bruno to meet the King of Dogland in Lewis Carroll's *Sylvie and Bruno*.

Maston Minister's Advisor on Intelligence and head of the London espionage agency known as the Circus; of studied appearance, he is nicknamed "Marlene Dietrich"; his sycophantic hypocrisy threatens George Smiley's professional integrity in John le Carré's *Call for the Dead*.

Mastrovin, Count Anton One of the toughest Communists in Europe; a fanatic "maker of revolution", he is part of the present Republican administration of Evallonia in John Buchan's *Castle Gay*. He tries to bully John Galt, "Jaikie", and is killed by Prince John defending the life of the Countess Araminta Troyos in *The House of the Four Winds*.

Mat One of several gamblers at the Valiant Soldier public house who gamble with Nell Trent's grandfather in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Mat See Moss, Mat.

Mata Wife of Fakahau and mother of Marama and Arai; dies during the hurricane in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *The Hurricane*.

Matches Black hobo arrested in El Paso with Cass McKay in Nelson Algren's *Somebody in Boots*.

Matchett Capable and outspoken woman of unflinching good sense and sound perspective who is now the Quaynes' housekeeper but who previously managed Thomas Quayne's mother's household; she becomes by default both advocate for and adviser to the orphaned Portia Quayne in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Death of the Heart*.

Matchwell, Mary Evil fortune-teller and purported matchmaker, who blackmails Mrs. Macnamara and, when Charles Nutter is missing, claims to be the real Mrs. Nutter and tries to force Sally Nutter out of her house; she is foiled when Nutter and Luke Gamble produce evidence she was already married when she went through the ceremony with Nutter in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Mate, Tio Mexican pistolero in William S. Burroughs's *The Wild Boys*; participates in the attempt to blow up the nerve gas train in *Exterminator!*

Mateo English-speaking employee of Felio Viosca, for whom Mateo acts as an interpreter, in Lafcadio Hearn's *Chita*.

Matera, Benjamino (Benjy, Mino) Young man who loses his feet in an accident; Theophilus North helps him adjust to his handicap and meet young women in Thornton Wilder's *Theophilus North*.

Matern, Walter Narrator of the years 1946–56; Miller's son, communist sympathizer, and blood brother of Eddi; becomes involved with the Nazis; promoted to platoon leader of his SA storm trooper unit and stationed with Harry Liebenau in the vicinity of Stutthof concentration camp during the war in Günter Grass's *Dog Years*.

Materson, Phillip Gains Libby's confidence; plans to study law at college; gets Louanne Price pregnant while he is engaged to Celia in Joan Chase's *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

Mates, Itche (Gelding, Reb Itche) Ascetic packman and follower of Sabbatai Zevi; weds Rechele Babad but never consummates the marriage; travels to foreign places with Reb Mordecai Joseph bearing the good news of the Messiah's advent in the person of Sabbatai Zevi, but returns to Goray disillusioned in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *Satan in Goray*.

Matfield, Lillian Head secretary in the Twigg and Dersingham firm who is attracted to James Golspie in J. B. Priestley's *Angel Pavement*.

Mather, Detective-Sergeant Officer who traces James Raven through stolen, counterfeit bank notes and, with Anne Crowder's information, kills him in Graham Greene's *A Gun for Sale*.

Mather, Hopestill (Hope) Rebellious niece and ward of Miss Pride; marries Dr. Philip McAllister after being impregnated by Harry Morgan; dies in a riding accident in Jean Stafford's *Boston Adventure*.

Mather, Reggie Banker who warns his friend Sir Aylmer Weston about James Horgan in Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Mathers, Phillip Victim of murder for his money by the narrator and John Divney in Flann O'Brien's *The Third Policeman*.

Matheson, Henry Very conventional Tory relation of Mr. and Mrs. Maynard; he offers Martha Quest a job in his London law firm in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Matheson, Herbert General manager of the Saddleford Building Society; he joined the company as an office boy and

worked his way up to the top; his soon-to-be-vacated position is the cause of intense rivalry among the other executives of the company in Roy Fuller's *Image of a Society*.

Mathew Old man who works for the Court; he is an informant for Mr. Maynard regarding white men in the Location in Doris Lessing's *A Ripple from the Storm*.

Mathews, Andrew Stella Mathews's Scottish husband, whose family had trouble adjusting to his having married a Jew; he is by nature quieter and more serious than his wife in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest* and in *A Proper Marriage*.

Mathews, Esther Stella Mathews's infant in Doris Lessing's *A Proper Marriage*.

Mathews, Harry Dedicated teacher at a London school for poor, backward children; he participates in the teachers' delegation to the Soviet Union and returns disappointed in his lack of impact on communist politics in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Mathews, Murdoch Communist R.A.F. man, who believes that the workers are not capable of education and thus causes Anton Hesse to believe that Murdoch is the victim of capitalist propaganda in Doris Lessing's *A Ripple from the Storm*.

Mathews, Phil Student at the art school where Colin Freestone teaches; he is the boyfriend of Rebecca Newman in David Storey's *A Temporary Life*.

Mathews, Stella Newly married Jewish woman, friendly with Martha Quest and Douglas Knowell in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest*. She grows apart from them in *A Proper Marriage*.

Mathewson, Michael Insurance investigator whose enquiries concerning a lost ring upset the servants and lead to the climax of Henry Green's *Loving*.

Mathias, Mr. Personable young lawyer; he selects Emily Bas-Thornton to testify against the pirates and coaches her performance in Richard Hughes's *A High Wind in Jamaica*.

Mathias, Richard (Dick) Liquor store owner, husband of Sally Mathias, and lover of Ruth Conant in John Updike's *Marry Me*.

Mathias, Sally Wife of Richard Mathias and lover of Jerry Conant in John Updike's *Marry Me*.

Mathilda, Miss Large, lazy woman who is the owner of the house where Anna Federner and other servants work; submits to Anna's authoritarian character and tries to establish peace between Anna and the other servants; travels across the ocean every summer for several months, and has complete confidence in Anna running the household; goes permanently to Europe after her favorite dog, Baby, dies in Gertrude Stein's *The Good Anna*.

Mathilde Elderly servant to Henry Breasley and wife of Jean-Pierre in John Fowles's *The Ebony Tower*.

Mathilde Pupil at Mme. Beck's school in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Mathilde de— Pupil of Frances (Henri) Crimsworth's school to whom no favoritism is shown even though she is the heiress of a Belgian count in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Mathiong, Tom Imprisoned black leader whom Anna Wulf knew from Mashopi; the now idealistic Marion Portmain wants to help him in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Mathis, René James Bond's French counterpart and ally; sensible and humorous, he encourages the recovering Bond in Ian Fleming's *Casino Royale*. He apprehends Rosa Klebb after she has kicked Bond with a poison-tipped blade concealed in her shoe in *From Russia, With Love*.

Matigari Kenyan Christlike figure who first renounces violence after slaying his colonial masters, and who, in the pursuit of truth and justice for the people, later rearms himself against a corrupt native polity in Ngugi Wa Thiong'o's *Matigari*.

Matilda Ambrosio's beautiful mistress and mentor, a smart sorceress; a femme fatale, whose wickedness has no limits; as a deceitful instrument of Satan, appears disguised as the novice Rosario, then discloses herself to Ambrosio and seduces him in the monastery; acts as a catalyst in his downfall, becoming Ambrosio's accomplice in his murderous and incestuous deeds; when they are arrested, she escapes from prison through her magic arts, then convinces the monk to sell his soul to the devil in order to escape death in Matthew Gregory Lewis's *The Monk*.

Matilda Daughter of Dorriforth, Lord Elmwood and Lady Elmwood (formerly Miss Milner); beautiful and well educated, she is disowned by her father because of her mother's infidelity; her attempted rape by Viscount Margrave reunites

father and daughter; she marries Henry Rushbrook in Elizabeth Inchbald's *A Simple Story*.

Matilda Dying woman who reveals to Dorilaus that their youthful passion resulted in the twins, Louisa and Horatio, who were as infants mysteriously entrusted to his guardianship in Eliza Haywood's *The Fortunate Foundlings*.

Matilda Innocent daughter of Manfred, Prince of Otranto; she is fatally stabbed by her father when he mistakes her for Isabella in Horace Walpole's *The Castle of Otranto*.

Matilda The Earl of Athlin's kind-hearted widow, who is subject to mental breakdowns; she urges her daughter Mary to marry the Swiss Count de Santmorin rather than indulge the love of the peasant Alleyn (Philip) in Ann Radcliffe's *The Castles of Athlin and Dunbayne*.

Matilda Small crazy woman who sits on benches near the river for twenty years waiting for her lover to return in Anaïs Nin's *Children of the Albatross*.

Matilda Twin sister of Ellinor and daughter of Mary, Queen of Scots; she secretly weds Lord Leicester, flees with him to France, and is abducted to Jamaica; she returns to England and is imprisoned after being falsely rumored to have poisoned Prince Henry in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Matilda (Mat) Worker at Hosea Ortman's farm and lover of Paul Hardin; causes the quarrel that leads to Smoke's lynching in Brand Whitlock's *J. Hardin & Son*.

Matilda, Aunt Mrs. Furze's maiden sister, to whom Catharine Furze refuses to go when her mother suggests it in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Matinters, The Misses Single and singular sisters who live in Bath in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Matlow, Buddy Lecherous sheriff and Public Safety Director of Lebeau County in Harry Crews's *A Feast of Snakes*.

Matou, Rosine Cheery portress at Mme. Beck's school who Lucy mistakenly believes has bewitched Dr. John Bretton in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Matron Nurse in charge of Chive Ward in John Berger's *The Foot of Clive*.

Matron Vicious old prostitute, who expands her business interests to include houses, sale and hire of clothes,

and procuring, until she attempts to sell a daughter to her father in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Matryosha Little girl that Nikolai Stavrogin molests, causing her to commit suicide; her image haunts Nikolai in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *The Possessed*, also published as *Demons*.

Matson, Miss Milliner who rents Juliet Granville rooms and gives her temporary employment as a seamstress in Frances Burney's *The Wanderer*.

Matt Dai Evans's boyhood friend who as a youth led a group of boys, including Dai, in killing a deer in John Berger's *The Foot of Clive*.

Matt Dogmusher who helps Weedon Scott tame White Fang in Jack London's *White Fang*.

Mattakesa Woman who lusts after Horatio when he is a prisoner in Russia in Eliza Haywood's *The Fortunate Foundlings*.

Matteau, Marie Estelle (Stella) Actress mother of Mademoiselle Flora and mistress of Lord Monmouth; she marries Villebecque after her husband deserts her in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby; or, The New Generation*.

Matteo Strong and crafty leader of the Venetian bravos; he is outwitted and killed by Abellino (Count Rosalvo) in Matthew Lewis's *The Bravo of Venice*.

Matterson, Mr. Curate and widower with five children; hoping to get a cheap upper servant, he marries the impudent and expensive Amelia Carroll in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Matthew Man briefly involved with Kate Fletcher Armstrong in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Matthews Eldest English seaman aboard the *Marie Galante*, he assumes the position of petty officer in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Matthews Gabriel Denham's homosexual boss, whose flattery and admiration of Gabriel are matter for Denham family mirth in Margaret Drabble's *Jerusalem the Golden*.

Matthews Servant at Wood Hill in Isabel Cohegate's *Orlando King*.

Matthews, Alice Friend of Rachel Hutchins at whose father's sanitarium Rachel has recovered from her nerves;

only person to advise Rachel strongly against marrying Rob Mayfield in Reynolds Price's *The Surface of Earth*.

Matthews, Betty Fanny Matthews's sister, a gifted harp-sichordist, whom Fanny tries to emulate at Cornet Hebbers's prompting but then grows to hate in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Matthews, Clara (The Countess) William's wife, who has sexual affairs with soldiers during World War I and hates her youngest child, Marcus; she dies with her husband in a country hotel during a bombing raid in World War II in Angus Wilson's *No Laughing Matter*.

Matthews, Crit Neighbor murdered by Alonzo Dudley in Jessamyn West's *The Life I Really Lived*.

Matthews, David Lawyer who is consulted about Paul Gardner's case in Isabel Colegate's *Agatha*.

Matthews, Ebon Homosexual lover of Alonzo Dudley in Jessamyn West's *The Life I Really Lived*.

Matthews, Eloise Wife of H. K. Matthews who makes a pass at Ned Beaumont on the evening of her husband's suicide in Dashiell Hammett's *The Glass Key*.

Matthews, Ethel Fortyish, short, fat, deceptive woman; her success in manipulating Anna Morgan produces in Anna a continuing heavy burden of impotence; she sets up shop with Anna to entertain men in Jean Rhys's *Voyage in the Dark*.

Matthews, Frances (Fanny) Beautiful young woman formerly enamored of William Booth; enraged at her lover Cornet Hebbers's marriage to a richer woman, she stabs him and is arrested; she seduces Booth in prison and then maligns him to his patron, Bob James, in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Matthews, George Soft-spoken BBC announcer and a casual friend of Rosamund Stacey; he is not driven by intense ambition, nor committed to anything in particular; he is the father of Rosamund's baby in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Matthews, Gladys William and Clara's eldest daughter, who tends to be fat; she is successful in business as the owner of an employment agency; she is the lover of London financial tycoon Alfred Pritchard; she loses money gambling, cheats an old German refugee couple out of money for a painting, and is sent to prison for four years in Angus Wilson's *No Laughing Matter*.

Matthews, Gloria Thirty-something African-American hairdresser who owns one of the only black beauty salons in Scottsdale, Arizona; single mother of teenager Tarik, who becomes a temporary discipline problem as he learns to be a man; finds support in her friends Bernadine Harris and Robin Stokes and a group called Black Women on the Move; begins to move her own life forward, complete with a new love interest, in Terry McMillan's *Waiting to Exhale*.

Matthews, Granny William's mother, who quarrels with her grandchildren over a litter of kittens and her dog; she leaves her small estate to Sukey Matthews instead of to her son in Angus Wilson's *No Laughing Matter*.

Matthews, H. K. Publisher of the *Observer* who attempts to use his influence to get Paul Madvig indicted for the murder of Senator Henry in Dashiell Hammett's *The Glass Key*.

Matthews, Marcus Youngest child of William and Clara; he is disliked by his mother, who punishes him for bedwetting into his adolescence; a homosexual, he becomes a wealthy collector of art in Angus Wilson's *No Laughing Matter*.

Matthews, Margaret One of twin younger daughters of William and Clara; she becomes a very successful novelist, is remarried after a divorce, and joins brothers Quentin and Rupert on a platform to rally against fascists in Angus Wilson's *No Laughing Matter*.

Matthews, Mr. Vain father of Fanny Matthews; he befriends the flattering Cornet Hebbers, introduces him to his daughters, and dies brokenhearted when Hebbers elopes with Fanny in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Matthews, Quentin William and Clara's eldest son, who is wounded in World War I; he gives up tutoring at Oxford to become a London journalist, becomes a critic of communism and fascism, and goes down in an airplane crash en route to Singapore in 1967 in Angus Wilson's *No Laughing Matter*.

Matthews, Rupert Middle child of William and Clara; he becomes a successful stage actor, marries and has two children, joins his sister Margaret and brother Quentin on a stage to oppose fascism, and goes into movies after World War II in Angus Wilson's *No Laughing Matter*.

Matthews, Sukey One of twin younger daughters of William and Clara; she marries Hugh Pascoe and is bitter at God when her youngest and favorite son is killed during the founding of Israel after World War II in Angus Wilson's *No Laughing Matter*.

Matthews, William (Billy Pop) Unsuccessful writer and husband of Clara; he lives on a small annuity, drinks heavily, tolerates his wife's sexual infidelities with soldiers during World War I, fondles and borrows money from his daughter Gladys, and is killed with his wife in a country hotel during a bombing raid in World War II in Angus Wilson's *No Laughing Matter*.

Matthias Essene interpreter of Scriptures and an Aramaic scholar in George Moore's *The Brook Kerith*.

Matti, Mr. Visitor to Galileo; owner of iron foundries with factories in Pisa and Florence; asks the scientist to invent a machine for his factories in Bertolt Brecht's play *Galileo*.

Mattie Bailie (Nicol) Jarvie's young, attractive serving woman, whom he eventually marries in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Mattiuizio, Vince Felix's boyhood friend and business partner in Joyce Carol Oates's *You Must Remember This*.

Mattocks, Lemuel Sexton who digs the grave for Lady Darby and finds the skull of Barney Sturk in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Mattocks, Ralph Steward of Anthony Darnel; he sends the timely letter reporting Darnel's stroke in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Matumbi Greedy, lazy, and abused lover of Sergeant Gollup; she extorts gifts from Ajali and Johnson by threatening to tell Gollup they are flirting with her in Joyce Cary's *Mister Johnson*.

Mature, Cecil (Wooley) Orphan who becomes accomplice of Reverend Mootfowl and Jackson Mead in their efforts to create miraculous bridges throughout time in Mark Helprin's *Winter's Tale*.

Maturin, Gray Virile, simple, and pleasant young man from a good old brokerage family whom the pragmatic Isabel Bradley marries as a better prospect than Larry Darrell in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Razor's Edge*.

Maturin, Henry Gray Maturin's clever, competent, hard-nosed father, whose softer side shows in his love for his son; however, Henry cannot protect his son from the New York Stock Exchange disaster in 1929, which ruins the Maturin family in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Razor's Edge*.

Matushi, Mr. African member of the Social Democratic party who is involved with Martha Quest and other communists in trying to make life better for the Africans in Doris Lessing's *A Proper Marriage* and in *Landlocked*.

Matvei, Levi Only disciple of Jesus in the novel; follows Yeshua (Jesus) around, taking notes of what Jesus says; appears late for Jesus' execution, and cannot help him as he planned by stabbing him with a knife, which would save Yeshua from the torture of crucifixion; takes the body off the cross, and hides it after the execution; challenges Pilate in their meeting, and finally is sent by Jesus to Woland to ask the devil to take the Master and Margarita with him, because the Master did not earn light, only peace, in Mikhail Bulgakov's *The Master and Margarita*.

Matvey, Uncle Katya Orlova's eccentric uncle in John le Carré's *The Russia House*.

Matzerath, Alfred Father of Oskar, member of the Nazi Party; after the death of his wife, marries Oskar's first love, Maria; the invading Russian army kills him at the end of the war in Günter Grass's *The Tin Drum*.

Matzerath, Oskar Writes his autobiography while an inmate in an asylum; after seeing the duplicity of adults, decides not to grow up; in childlike form, experiences the rise of Nazism, World War II, and postwar Europe in Günter Grass's *The Tin Drum*.

Maud Encourages the women around her to behave in a traditional manner, one of serving and honoring their husbands, in Caryl Churchill's play *Cloud 9*.

Maud Pupil at Lesbia Firebrace's school who is asked to look after Clemence Shelley; she takes first place in studies in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Two Worlds and Their Ways*.

Maude, Nicola Beautiful girlfriend of Rollo Spencer; she is shy, quiet, cool-acting, and unspoiled in Rosamond Lehmann's *Invitation to the Waltz*. Now the wife of Rollo, she is a frail, sickly woman in *The Weather in the Streets*.

Maudsley, Denys Oldest son of the Maudsley family; he demonstrates athletic prowess and contributes to leisure-class pursuits at Brandham Hall in L. P. Hartley's *The Go-Between*.

Maudsley, Marcus Wealthy, early-adolescent classmate of Leo Colston from Southdown Hill School; he invites his less affluent friend to the family's summer estate in L. P. Hartley's *The Go-Between*.

Maudsley, Marian Beautiful young woman, daughter of the Maudsleys, whose covert passion for Ted Burgess implicates Leo Colston and brings about the death of her lover and trauma for all at Brandham Hall; Leo sees her as the Virgin of the zodiac in L. P. Hartley's *The Go-Between*.

Maudsley, Mr. Correct and financially successful father of the Maudsley family in L. P. Hartley's *The Go-Between*.

Maudsley, Mrs. Snobbish, interfering mother of the Maudsley family; she forces Leo Colston to disclose his role as go-between and, finally, in an outbuilding on the estate, to witness "two bodies moving like one" in L. P. Hartley's *The Go-Between*.

Maudulayne, Lady Kitty Wife of Lord Claude Maudulayne in Allen Drury's *Advise and Consent*.

Maudulayne, Lord Claude British ambassador to the United States; with French ambassador Raoul Barre, presents the view of the NATO countries in Allen Drury's *Advise and Consent*.

Maufe, John Police officer who, having arrested the Communist Bill Pincomb, is framed by Chester Nimmo and is sent to prison for three years; his case conclusively shows James Latter that Chester Nimmo and his wife cannot be trusted in Joyce Cary's *Not Honour More*.

Maugham, Alan Clara's brother who is a chemical-factory worker; though he lives in his native city he rarely sees his mother; Clara prefers him to their elder brother, Arthur, but their affection is limited to mutual good will in Margaret Drabble's *Jerusalem the Golden*.

Maugham, Albert Clara's unsympathetic, respectable, hardworking father, moderately successful but obscurely embittered, who was killed on a pedestrian crossing when she was sixteen in Margaret Drabble's *Jerusalem the Golden*.

Maugham, Arthur Elder of Clara's brothers; the Maugham family structure is so dilapidated that his emigration to Australia is inconsequential in Margaret Drabble's *Jerusalem the Golden*.

Maugham, Clara Highly intelligent, emotionally venturesome young woman whose scholastic ability provides an escape from a restrictive, hateful home; her attraction to the lively, affectionate family of her friend Clelia Denham is a stimulus in her love affair with Gabriel Denham in Margaret Drabble's *Jerusalem the Golden*.

Maugham, Kathie Alan's wife, a once-pretty girl admired by Clara Maugham; she has become heavyhipped and untidy in Margaret Drabble's *Jerusalem the Golden*.

Maugham, May Clara's joyless, censorious, undemonstrative widowed mother, whose undeveloped intellectual gifts have brought her no pleasure; her life and impending death are solitary in Margaret Drabble's *Jerusalem the Golden*.

Maugham, W. Somerset Perceptive, shrewd narrator, who befriends Larry Darrell in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Razor's Edge*.

Maugrabin, Hayraddin (Rouge Sanglier) African Moor, a Gypsy fortune-teller, whom Quentin Durward tries to save; Louis XI employs him to betray Isabelle de Croye to William de La Marck; he impersonates the herald Rouge Sanglier in the Duke of Burgundy's court and is hanged as a spy in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Maugrabin, Zamet Hayraddin Maugrabin's brother; he acts as Louis XI's agent in persuading the ladies of Croye to flee to France; he attempts to cross the king by dealing with the Duke of Burgundy and is hanged as a traitor in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Maul Giant in the Valley of the Shadow of Death who uses sophistry to try to ruin the pilgrims; he is killed by Greatheart in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

M'Aulay, Allan Brother of the Laird of Darnlinvarach, serving in Montrose's army; though intelligent and well respected by his tribe, he is touched by bouts of prophetic insanity; jealousy over Annot Lyle causes him to stab his good friend, Menteith, after which he disappears into the mist in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

M'Aulay, Angus Laird of Darnlinvarach and Allan M'Aulay's brother; courageous and daring, he serves in Montrose's army in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

Maule, Gerard Carefree, amiable drone, whose spineless inactivity irritates Adelaide Palliser, who loves him; Marie Goesler enables them to marry in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Redux*. He and his wife are guests of Lord Chiltern in *The Duke's Children*.

Maule (I), Matthew Father of Thomas Maule; hanged for witchcraft; curses the Pyncheon family in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The House of the Seven Gables*.

Maule (II), Matthew Son of Thomas Maule; hypnotizes Alice Pyncheon in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The House of the Seven Gables*.

Maule, Maurice Hedonistic, self-centred father of Gerard; he courts Marie Goesler with effusive gallantry and without success; he is reluctantly prevailed upon to turn over the unused, dilapidated Maule Abbey to his son in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Redux*.

Maule, Thomas Son of Matthew Maule I; architect and builder of the Pyncheon house; hides the Pyncheon land deed in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The House of the Seven Gables*.

Mauleverer, Lord Aging gourmand, who is the rival of Paul Clifford for the love of Lucy Brandon in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Paul Clifford*.

Mauleverer, Mr. Adventurer who disguises himself as a clergyman and imposes on Rachel Curtis with a scheme to help the exploited child lacemakers in Charlotte Yonge's *The Clever Woman of the Family*.

Mauley, Sir Edward (Elshender the Recluse, The Black Dwarf, Canny Elshie, The Wise-Wight of Mucklestane Moor) An educated, wealthy noble, who decides his deformity separates him from others; he becomes a bitter, taciturn hermit but does respond to kindness and so befriends Hobbie (Halbert) Elliot and Isabella Vere in Sir Walter Scott's *The Black Dwarf*.

Maulsby, Sarah Abbott (The Pilgrim) Massachusetts debutante and lover of Alex Portnoy in Philip Roth's *Portnoy's Complaint*.

Maum Netta (Mauma) Old mulatto servant of the Wentworths in DuBose Heyward's *Mamba's Daughters*.

Maunciple, Virginia Beautiful, childlike mistress of millionaire Jo Stoyte; exploited by him and seduced by Stoyte's physician Dr. Obispo, she remains innocently oblivious of her power over men in Aldous Huxley's *After Many a Summer*.

Maunder, Old Man who kept twenty-three giants, as told by Mr. Vuffin in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Mauny, Sir Walter Emissary to citizens of Calais from the victorious British army in a parable told by Charles Meekly in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Maure, Marquise of Lucy Bentham's Parisian friend, who is attracted to Lewis Seymour and causes jealousy in George Moore's *A Modern Lover*.

Maureen Annie Reeves's new Home Help, who never does a proper job in caring for Annie; she steals money from Annie's pension in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Maureen Friend and neighbor of Katie; cooks in a vegetarian deli; used to be in Alcoholics Anonymous, still goes to Al-Anon because she keeps falling for substance abusers and worrying too much; keeps inspirational sayings all over her apartment in Sandra Scofield's *Beyond Deserving*.

Maureen Happy good-time girl whose affair with Bruno Greensleave ended when his wife discovered it in Iris Murdoch's *Bruno's Dream*.

Maureen One of Gerald's many hovers of whom Emily Cartright is extremely jealous in Doris Lessing's *Memoirs of a Survivor*.

Maureen Young radical woman who is desperately afraid of growing up to become a replica of her mother—married, close-minded, and conventional; she rents a room in her house to Kate Brown in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

Mauregas Usurper who agreed to pay the Moors a tribute of one hundred virgins a year; Julian the Apostate, in his incarnation as a Spanish king, decides to break the agreement in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Maurice Accomplice of Mr. Sims, a criminal pursued by the police in London, in Jean Rhys's "Let Them Call It Jazz."

Maurice Ferdinand's servant, who accompanies him from France to England; he conspires with a lawyer and Ratchcali to rob Ferdinand while he is in prison in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom*.

Maurice Formerly worked in the production arm of a Manhattan publishing firm where the unnamed male narrator and main character is hired as an editorial assistant; following threats by the Black Caucus, the company's "Big Boss" promotes him in order to fend off a lawsuit; discovers that his management position actually has no function; becomes embittered and works to disrupt the company internally in Darryl Pinckney's *High Cotton*.

Maurice Quiet, polite young man in naval uniform; he intently accomplishes his duty of dancing and conversing with the girls in Rosamond Lehmann's *Invitation to the Waltz*.

Maurice, Captain Mrs. Darnford's acquaintance, who puts his daughter, Charlotte Brady, and his would-be betrothed, Madame di Soranzo, into Mrs. Darnford's care, for which he rewards her generously in Clara Reeve's *Plans of Education*.

Maurice, Detective Los Angeles police detective investigating the murder of Lucie Proctorr in Donald E. Westlake's *The Hook*.

Mauricio Poor working-class Spaniard, beloved of Eugenia, whom she asks to marry her, in Miguel de Unamuno's *Fog (Mist)*.

Maurie Ten-year-old, not very bright boy who befriends the mysterious talking blackbird that has entered the family's New York apartment; pleads with his father not to throw out the ill-mannered and complaining bird named Swartz in Bernard Malamud's "The Jewbird."

Maurier, Patricia Wealthy widow who hosts the yacht party in William Faulkner's *Mosquitoes*.

Mauron, Monsieur Monsieur Verneuil's friend, who invites Adeline and the La Luc family to stay at his chateau in Languedoc in Ann Radcliffe's *The Romance of the Forest*.

Maury, Aleck Friend of Joe Thomas, his hunting buddy on his last hunting trip, in Caroline Gordon's "The Last Day in the Field."

Maurya Old woman who has lost her husband and all six of her sons to the treacherous sea; she has just lost her son Michael and now fears that her last son, Bartley, will die at sea as well on the same day that Michael's coffin is being prepared; sees a vision of her son Bartley riding to the sea on a red mare and pulling behind him a grey horse ridden by the dead Michael; knows that this omen means that Bartley, too, will be lost to the sea; endures, prays to God, and is comforted by her two daughters in John Millington Synge's play *Riders to the Sea*.

Mauser, Gray Young poet and lover of Leslie in Muriel Spark's *Loitering with Intent*.

Maverick Mandan Indian woman who lives with Luke and Ma Lampson in John Hawkes's *The Beetle Leg*.

Mavis Golden-hearted mother-figure for Joe; she provides the most sincere support for the boy's pet goat in Wolf Mankowitz's *A Kid for Two Farthings*.

Mavis Maureen Kirby's sister, whom Maureen views as "stuck with a lot of snotty kids" in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Mavis Sister of Judy Davis and companion of James Christopher at the Apex Longleaf Club; tells Christopher about Jack Davis's beating of Preacher Smathers and accuses him of being ultimately responsible for Smathers's injuries in Fred Chappell's *It Is Time, Lord*.

Mavis, Colin Clerk in Mr. Cayenne's weaving mill who publishes a book of poems, thus connecting Dalmailing with the "republic of letters" in John Galt's *Annals of the Parish*.

Mavis, Mistress One of the collegiate ladies who invite Epicoene into their ranks in Ben Jonson's play *Epicoene, or The Silent Woman*.

Mavra Finnish woman working as a maid in the diarist's house; the first to observe traces of his madness; horrified when Popristchin declares to her that he is King Ferdinand VIII of Spain in Nikolai Gogol's *The Diary of a Madman*.

Maw, Messrs. Chemists to whom Dr. Henry Jekyll writes for the special drug which allows him to transform into the pale, deformed Edward Hyde and back again in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde*.

Mawakis Shawnee Indian who serves as Salathiel Albine's adoptive mother in Hervey Allen's *The Forest and the Fort*.

Mawmsey, Mr. Middlemarch grocer in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Mawmsey, Mrs. Grocer's gossiping wife in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Mawson, Stella Artist who knows too much about the murder of Edwin Lorrimer; she is murdered in P. D. James's *Death of an Expert Witness*.

Max Acquaintance of Penelope and Guy Waring; he is an international currency smuggler in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*.

Max Argentinian and second in command of the revolutionary forces in South America; strong intelligent, and

intuitive man who loves power in William Herrick's *The Last to Die*.

Max Attorney secured by Jan Erlone to defend Bigger Thomas against the charge of murdering Mary Dalton in Richard Wright's *Native Son*.

Max German Swiss member in the Natcha-Kee-Tawara Troupe of theatrical performers who work at Houghton's theater in D. H. Lawrence's *The Lost Girl*.

Max "Incorrigible" friend of Janos Lavin from their Berlin days; he is loved but also detested by Lavin because he continues living in the "no-man's land" of the refugee, where he has "no sense of responsibility towards anything except his past" in John Berger's *A Painter of Our Time*.

Max Machinist and cold husband of Christine in John Clellon Holmes's *Go*.

Max Obese, megalomaniacal auto race manager in Joyce Carol Oates's *With Shuddering Fall*.

Max One of the two mafia hitmen sent to kill Ole Andre- sen in Ernest Hemingway's "The Killers."

Max Photographer and contributor to Renate's planned magazine in Anaïs Nin's *Collages*.

Max Rich bachelor named the Marquis de Fontanges; becomes infatuated with the beautiful, divorced Renee Nere; sends her notes and offers love, sex, and marriage, although she resists these overtures, in Colette's *The Vagabond*.

Max Seventy-year-old man; father of Lenny, Joey, and Teddy; father-in-law of Ruth; older brother of Sam in Harold Pinter's play *The Homecoming*.

Max (Red Max) Hot-tempered sailor with two wives, who befriends Redburn in Herman Melville's *Redburn*.

Maxey, Captain Harris First officer of B Company and Claude Wheeler's captain in Willa Cather's *One of Ours*.

Maxie, Eleanor Strong-willed, aristocratic mother of Stephen Maxie and Deborah Riscoe in P. D. James's *Cover Her Face*.

Maxie, Stephen Physician son of Eleanor Maxie and brother of Deborah Riscoe; his engagement to Sally Jupp precipitates her murder in P. D. James's *Cover Her Face*.

Maxim, Gifford (Giff) Political revolutionary disowned by the Party in Lionel Trilling's *The Middle of the Journey*.

Maximilian, Count Moor Old, weak father, symbol of patriarchal order; turns from selfishness to fatherly love and forgiveness in the story; suffers because he realizes that he has misjudged his elder son, Karl, but as he sees Karl as a bandit, dies of shock before giving him absolution in Friedrich Schiller's *The Robbers*.

Maximilian, Father Jesuit confessor and ally of Sister Alexandra in Muriel Spark's *The Abbess of Crewe*.

Maximiliano Character who is affected with tuberculosis and awaits death; represents the class of have-nots in Erico Verissimo's *Crossroads*.

Maximiliano One of the young ruffians and brutal friends of Juan Pedro, husband of Cleófilas; laughs that he had to kill his wife in a bar brawl when she came at him armed with a mop in Sandra Cisneros's "Woman Hollering Creek."

Maximov Husband of Anna Petrovna Maximov; arrested with her while Adam Krug and Krug's son stay with them at their country home in Vladimir Nabokov's *Bend Sinister*.

Maximov, Anna Petrovna Kind old woman and wife of Maximov; arrested while caring for David Krug in Vladimir Nabokov's *Bend Sinister*.

Maximus Magician, seer, and pseudophilosopher who ingratiates himself with Julian, to the dismay of Julian's more scholarly friends in Gore Vidal's *Julian*.

Maxine First love of Gogol/Nikhil Ganguli, the Indian-American main character; white girl of American ethnicity, member of a liberal and wealthy Manhattan family with whom Gogol spends much of his time until the death of his father and the ensuing emotional and cultural complications; subsequently becomes engaged to another man in Jhumpa Lahiri's *The Namesake*.

Maxley, James Miser who never pays Dr. Sampson and is defrauded by Richard Hardie; after his wife dies of angina, he goes to the almshouse, but then, in an insane rage, savagely attacks Jane Hardie and Julia Dodd, who has come to her friend's rescue, in Charles Reade's *Hard Cash*.

Maxwell Civilian officer in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Maxwell, C. W. Fresh, blond youth who is acting Divisional Forest Officer and is killed in U Po Kyin's uprising in the jungle in George Orwell's *Burmese Days*.

Maxwell, Clarence Police superintendent who describes the case against Cora Ross and Kitty Pateman to Lewis Eliot in C. P. Snow's *The Sleep of Reason*.

Maxwell, Hallin Charming young son of Aldous Raeburn, Lord Maxwell and Lady Maxwell (Marcella Boyce); he is named for their deceased economist friend and teacher Edward Hallin in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Sir George Tressady*.

Maxwell, Henry Minister of the First Church of Raymond, Kansas, who asks his parishioners to ask themselves "What would Jesus do?" in Charles M. Sheldon's *In His Steps*.

Maxwell, John Advertising manager for Jonathan Beer, the company that, at Mrs. Layden's suggestion, sponsors Robert Syverten and Gloria Beatty in the dance marathon in Horace McCoy's *They Shoot Horses, Don't They?*

Maxwell, Lady See Boyce, Marcella.

Maxwell, Lord Landowner and grandfather of Aldous Raeburn, his heir; the refusal of both to assist Marcella Boyce in her attempt to save the life of Jim Hurd disturbs her in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Marcella*.

Maxwell, Lord (the younger) See Raeburn, Aldous.

Maxwell, Margaret (Peggy) Helen Huntingdon's strict but kindhearted aunt, who disapproves of Helen's marriage to Arthur Huntingdon; she makes her home with Helen and Gilbert Markham after they marry in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Maxwell, Mr. Helen Huntingdon's kindly uncle, who is indulgent toward her and leaves her his extensive property at Staningley Hall in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Maxwell, Seth Party-loving Dallas Cowboy starting quarterback and friend of Phil Elliott in Peter Gent's *North Dallas Forty*.

Maxwell, Sidney American tourist on Persse McGarrigle's tour to the Lake Isle of Innisfree; he confesses that he is the father of Bernadette McGarrigle's child and makes a good settlement for her and the child in David Lodge's *Small World*.

Maxwell of Summer-trees, Pater (Pate-in-Peril) Jacobite conspirator who is introduced to Alan Fairford by

William Crosbie and writes a letter of introduction to Hugh Redgauntlet for Alan in Sir Walter Scott's *Redgauntlet*.

May Christine's mother, who has worked in Bill Cosey's hotel for years, is known as a kleptomaniac, thinks that the Civil Rights movement will destroy her livelihood at the hotel, and finally goes insane; when Bill Cosey dies, runs away and locks herself in the Monarch house; considered another one of the hotel's personnel vying for Bill Cosey's affection in Toni Morrison's *Love*.

May James Bond's motherly Scottish housekeeper in Ian Fleming's *From Russia, With Love*. She inveighs against health food in *Thunderball*.

May Kyo's German wife, doctor in Shanghai; her progressive views on marriage have led her to indulge in love affairs; survives the war and flees to Moscow, where she practices medicine, in André Malraux's *Man's Fate*.

May Mother of Valerie, oldest daughter of Gram and Granddad, sister of Elinor, Libby, Rachel, and Grace; aunt of Rossie, Anne, Katie, Jenny, and Celia; widowed at forty; becomes a Christian Scientist and marries one in Joan Chase's *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

May Neighbor of Daniel Verger; moves in with Bill Agatson, who throws her out three days before he is killed, in John Clellon Holmes's *Go*.

May Wife of White Bear in Johannes V. Jensen's *The Long Journey*.

May (Aunt May) Daughter of Grandfather Adams and aunt of Stephen Grendon; meddler who opposes Grendon's dating of Margery Estabrook in August Derleth's *Evening in Spring*.

May, Alice Girlhood friend of Ursa Corregidora; sexually active at a young age, she has a baby by Harold in Gayl Jones's *Corregidora*.

May, Aubry Delicate, clever son of Dr. Richard May in Charlotte Yonge's *The Daisy Chain*. He befriends Leonard Ward and correctly refuses to believe that Ward murdered his uncle in *The Trial*.

May, Blanche Flirtatious daughter of Dr. Richard May; she is courted in childhood by Hector Ernescliffe in Charlotte Yonge's *The Daisy Chain*. She makes an early and happy marriage with him in *The Trial*.

May, Captain Man who kills Adolphus Morsfield in a duel probably orchestrated by Lord Ormont in George Meredith's *Lord Ormont and his Aminta*.

May, Charles Irishman who writes scientific articles about stars; he is one of Clifford Chatterley's circle of "mental-lifers" at Wragby Hall in D. H. Lawrence's *Lady Chatterley's Lover*.

May, Ethel Impetuous, intellectual daughter of the widowed Dr. Richard May; she helps bring up her youngest brothers and sisters and is instrumental in establishing a church in the desolate village of Cocksmoor in Charlotte Yonge's *The Daisy Chain*. She is venerated by Leonard Ward in *The Trial*. She appears in *The Pillars of the House* and in *The Long Vacation*.

May, Flora Worldly but scrupulous daughter of Dr. Richard May; she marries dull George Rivers and languishes after the death of her baby daughter Leonora in Charlotte Yonge's *The Daisy Chain*. Recovered, she does her duty unremittingly thereafter in *The Trial* and in *The Pillars of the House*.

May, Gertrude (Daisy) Youngest, motherless child of Dr. Richard May; her hard, satirical nature is softened by love for her sister Ethel in Charlotte Yonge's *The Daisy Chain*. Her admiration for the Underwood family leads to her marriage with Lancelot Underwood in *The Pillars of the House*. She appears in *The Trial* and in *The Long Vacation*.

May, Harry Sailor son of Dr. Richard May; he accompanies Alan Ernescliffe to the Loyalty Islands in Charlotte Yonge's *The Daisy Chain*. He marries Phylh's Mohun and settles in New Zealand in *Beechcroft at Rockstone*. He appears in *The Trial*.

May, John Physician and would-be philanthropist in Rebecca Harding Davis's *Life in the Iron Mills*.

May, Ma Hla Traditionally beautiful native Burmese girl; she is John Flory's mistress and is the reason for Elizabeth Lackersteen's rejection of Flory in George Orwell's *Burmese Days*.

May, Margaret Eldest daughter of Dr. Richard May; she is crippled in a driving accident; her engagement to Alan Ernescliffe ends with his death; she dies shortly thereafter in Charlotte Yonge's *The Daisy Chain*.

May, Margaret Industrious, beloved mother of the eleven May children; she dies in a carriage accident for which her husband is largely to blame in Charlotte Yonge's *The Daisy Chain*.

May, Mary Daughter of Dr. Richard May in Charlotte Yonge's *The Daisy Chain*. She befriends Averil Ward and marries Charles Cheviot, headmaster of the school at Market Stoneborough in *The Trial*.

May, Missie Young wife of Joe Banks; infatuated by money and gold; lured into an extramarital affair with Otis D. Slemmons, a new man in town who sports gold jewelry; discovered by her husband; later has Joe's baby and becomes loyal to him in Zora Neale Hurston's "The Gilded Six-Bits."

May, Mr. Comic, effeminate, down-at-heel impresario, who becomes a business partner of theater-owner James Houghton in D. H. Lawrence's *The Lost Girl*.

May, Mrs. Haughty, widowed proprietor of a small dairy farm; unwilling to see any fault in her two ornery sons, who refuse to help out on the farm yet continue to live at home; acts arrogantly toward her hired helper, Mr. Greenleaf, whom she considers her social and moral inferior, resenting the success of his two sons while taking undeserved credit for it; is enlightened regarding her own delusions of superiority a moment before being gored to death by a bull in Flannery O'Connor's "Greenleaf."

May, Norman Brilliant son of Dr. Richard May; he wins high honors at Oxford but, doubting his ability to resist the drive of unworthy ambition, forgoes a political career to undertake mission work in New Zealand in Charlotte Yonge's *The Daisy Chain*. He appears in *The Long Vacation*.

May, Richard Physician and father of eleven who, widowed, must learn to be both father and mother to his children in Charlotte Yonge's *The Daisy Chain*. He appears in *The Trial*, in *The Pillars of the House*, and briefly in *The Long Vacation*.

May, Richard (Dickie) Precocious son of Meta (Rivers) and Norman May; he is sent from New Zealand to attend the Stoneborough School and comforts Leonard Ward after Leonard's release from prison in Charlotte Yonge's *The Trial*.

May, Richard (Ritchie) Eldest of Dr. Richard May's eleven children; he suffers by being compared to his brilliant brother, Norman, but ultimately enjoys success as rector of the church at Cocksmoor in Charlotte Yonge's *The Daisy Chain* and in *The Trial*.

May, Scofield Unambitious 36-year-old insurance salesman who lives with his mother, Mrs. May, on their paltry dairy farm; plays on his mother's fear that the farm will be lost when she is no longer around to manage it, taunt-

ing her that he will marry a lower-class woman, perhaps someone like Mrs. Greenleaf—whom she loathes—the wife of the family's hired hand; slightly less cruel toward Mrs. May than his younger brother in Flannery O'Connor's "Greenleaf."

May, Thomas Dirty, dishonest schoolboy son of Dr. Richard May; he matures into a skillful physician more interested in research than in patients in Charlotte Yonge's *The Daisy Chain*. He vindicates Leonard Ward's innocence and marries Ward's sister Averil in *The Trial*. He appears in *The Pillars of the House*.

May, Wesley Younger of Mrs. May's two ornery sons who live with her on the waning family farm; teaches at a small rural college but claims to hate the school, his students, country living, and his own life; talks of moving to a European city, but has never even visited nearby Atlanta; claims he would not milk a cow to save the soul of his mother, whom he constantly mocks, in Flannery O'Connor's "Greenleaf."

Mayadebi Wife of the Shaheb, mother of Jatin, Tridib, and Robi; sister of Tha'mma; visits many places with her bureaucrat husband and, when posted in Dhaka, loses a son during the riots in Amitav Ghosh's *The Shadow Lines*.

Maybold, Mr. Good-looking village vicar and one of Fancy Day's three suitors; his gratifying proposal briefly deflects her constancy to Dick Dewey, but not her affection; his sympathy mollifies the parish choir members, who have been supplanted by the new church organ in Thomas Hardy's *Under the Greenwood Tree*.

Maybone, Kate Mother who charges Duncan Ferguson with bastardy in Hugh Henry Brackenridge's *Modern Chivalry*.

Maybrick, Edgar Organist at St. John's Church in Pan-kot; on the night Mabel Layton dies, he accompanies Barbara Batchehor to the hospital morgue so that she can view Mabel one last time in Paul Scott's *The Towers of Silence*.

Maybury, Diana Wife of Maurice Allington's physician; she has an affair with Allington, helps him dig into Dr. Underhill's grave, and leaves Allington and her husband to go off with Allington's wife, Joyce, in Kingsley Amis's *The Green Man*.

Maybury, Dr. Jack Family physician and friend of Maurice Allington; he believes that Allington's visions of the supernatural are hallucinations caused by delirium tremens in Kingsley Amis's *The Green Man*.

Maybury, Julia Socialite wife of Antrim Stairs; driven to suicide by his refusal to divorce her so she can marry Jim Halford in Mary Austin's *Santa Lucia*.

Mayden Lord Raingo's secretary-general; he was previously managing director of a hotel-owning company; he becomes Raingo's confidant in the ministry and later becomes Geoffrey Raingo's confidant when he searches for his father's lost love, Delphine Leeder, in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Maydew, Captain E. Young Army officer who dances with Helen Bellew at a Pendyce dance in John Galsworthy's *The Country House*.

Mayes, Will Young black man who works as a night watchman at an ice plant; accused of molesting the middle-aged white woman Minnie Cooper; attacked and killed by a small group of angry men, even though they cannot be certain that Will did the act, in William Faulkner's "Dry September."

Mayfair, Duchess of Imperious aunt of Arabella Trefoil; she is strongly opposed to her niece's pursuit of Lord Rufford; during the house party at Mistletoe, Arabella assures her that Rufford has proposed in Anthony Trollope's *The American Senator*.

Mayfair, Duke of Brother of Lord Augustus Trefoil; he has an enormous country seat at Mistletoe; here the country set assemble and Arabella Trefoil, his niece, launches her campaign to attract Lord Rufford in Anthony Trollope's *The American Senator*.

Mayfair, (Prince) Lawrence Jaded but respectful crown prince of England; proposes to, then breaks with commoner Louise Bristol in the novella *Town Crier Exclusive, Confessions of a Princess Manque: How Royals Found Me Unsuitable to Marry Their Larry*, in Stanley Elkin's *Van Gogh's Room at Arles*.

Mayfield, Anna Goodwin Dead mother of Forrest Mayfield in Reynolds Price's *The Surface of Earth*.

Mayfield, Aunt Mannie Elderly aunt of Mildred Sutton in Reynolds Price's *A Long and Happy Life*.

Mayfield, Eva Kendal See Kendal, Eva.

Mayfield, Forrest Latin teacher who elopes with his sixteen-year-old pupil Eva Kendal in Reynolds Price's *The Surface of Earth*.

Mayfield, Hattie (Hatt Shorter) Sister of Forrest Mayfield and wife of the deceased James Shorter in Reynolds Price's *The Surface of Earth*.

Mayfield, Rachel Hutchins See Hutchins, Rachel.

Mayfield, Raven Hutchins (Hutch) Child of Rachel Hutchins and Rob Mayfield in Reynolds Price's *The Surface of Earth*.

Mayfield, Robinson Estranged father of Forrest Mayfield in Reynolds Price's *The Surface of Earth*.

Mayfield, Robinson (Rob) Son of Eva Kendal and Forrest Mayfield in Reynolds Price's *The Surface of Earth*.

Mayflower, Phoebe Servant in the household of the Lees; she helps Joceline Joliffe and Joseph Tomkins frighten the Parliamentary commissioners, and she marries Joliffe in Sir Walter Scott's *Woodstock*.

Mayhew Florence, Alabama, peace officer who conspires with John Handback to find the money Miltiades Vaiden stole from Handback in T. S. Stripling's *The Store*.

Mayhew, Caroline Peck Hypochondriac mother of Justine Peck and wife of Sam Mayhew; commits suicide after her husband's death in Anne Tyler's *Searching for Caleb*.

Mayhew, Jessie College student working at Camp Morgan who attracts George Brush's interest until he learns that she believes in evolution in Thornton Wilder's *Heaven's My Destination*.

Mayhew, Sam Husband of Caroline Peck Mayhew in Anne Tyler's *Searching for Caleb*.

Maylie, Harry Handsome son of Mrs. Maylie; he loves Rose Maylie but is at first refused by Rose because she is poor and has no family; he quits his profession, becomes a clergyman, and marries Rose in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Maylie, Mrs. Adoptive aunt of Rose Maylie; she takes Oliver Twist in and nurses him when he suffers a gunshot wound during an aborted burglary attempt in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Maylie, Rose Fleming Sister of Agnes Fleming; she lives under the care of Mrs. Maylie, her adoptive aunt; beloved of Harry Maylie, she at first refuses to marry him because she is poor and has a blight on her name, but eventually accepts him in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Maynard, Binkie Popular boy in the town; he treats the Africans with derision and shows an utter lack of responsibility and respect for people in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest*. He is the father of Masie Gale's child, born while he is off fighting in World War II, in *A Proper Marriage*.

Maynard, Mr. Town magistrate; he dislikes his wife and is hypocritical as well as cruel in his actions, both private and public in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest*. He tries to coerce his son Binkie into marrying in order to give his grandson a proper name in *A Proper Marriage* and in *A Ripple from the Storm*. He appears in *Landlocked* and in *The Four-Gated City*.

Maynard, Mrs. Narrator's cousin, who lives at Millenium Hall and relates the histories of its foremost ladies in Sarah Scott's *A Description of Millenium Hall*.

Maynard, Myra Conventional town matriarch, who hates the Africans and is overindulgent towards her spoiled son in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest*. She constantly attempts to regain her grandchild from its mother, Masie Gale, in *A Proper Marriage* and in *The Four-Gated City*.

Mayne, Luke Quaker intellectual, also in poor health, who has come to the Sussex farm; he develops an interest in Miriam Henderson in Dorothy Richardson's *Dimple Hill*.

Mayo (May, Sandra) Lover of Valentine Hood and wife of Sweeney in Paul Theroux's *The Family Arsenal*.

Mayo, Allie Bleak woman who lost her husband to the sea; works as a maid for Mrs. Patrick in the converted life-saving station; reticent woman who never speaks an unnecessary word but finds the needed words for Mrs. Patrick in Susan Glaspell's play *The Outside*.

Mayo, Claire Martha Horgan's landlady for eight months, an old lady who runs a boardinghouse in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Mayo, May Owner of a boardinghouse with her younger sister, Claire; has bluish-white hair and a shy, giggly voice in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Mayor of the Twentieth Century, The Murderer who once disguised himself as Trout Fishing in America in Richard Brautigan's *Trout Fishing in America*.

Mayot, David Member of the Whitsuntide house party at Flambard who participates in Professor Moe's experiment to experience a moment of future time and learns the name of

the new Prime Minister, Waldemar, a year in advance; during the year he allies himself with Waldemar's programs, but he is defeated when Waldemar changes his positions during the election in John Buchan's *The Gap in the Curtain*.

Mayotte Daughter of Aimée Peyronnette and Louis Desrivières; nurtured by her beloved foster mother Youma in Lafcadio Hearn's *Youma*.

Mayr, Fraulein German light-opera singer and boarder at Fraulein Schroeder's in Christopher Isherwood's *Goodbye to Berlin*.

Mays, Mrs. Old friend of Eva; lives on the beach near where Eva and David take up temporary residence; described by Eva as having spent her entire life in many rooms, with many people, to end up sadly alone in one room in Tillie Olsen's "Tell Me a Riddle."

Mazarin, Cardinal Sinister figure who lures the protagonist, Roberto de La Griva, to spy on the English attempt to locate the "fixed point" of longitude that allows the measuring of nautical time; this results in Roberto's being shipwrecked and finding the *Daphne*, a ghost ship full of clocks and tropical plants whose absent crew were also engaged in searching for the elusive "fixed point" in Umberto Eco's *The Island of the Day Before*.

Mazey, Old One-time seafaring man who keeps company with Admiral Bartram and amuses himself making model ships; he finds Magdalen Vanstone burgling the admiral's house but lets her disappear without reporting her in Wilkie Collins's *No Name*.

Mazilli, Larry Homicide detective and partner of Rocco Klein; does not like Sean Touhey; owns deli and liquor store in Rodney Little's neighborhood; has many connections in the neighborhood in Richard Price's *Clockers*.

Mazoomdar, Moushumi Wife of Gogol/Nikhil Ganguli, the main character in the novel; childhood friend of Gogol from another Bengali family; raised in England but shares culture and background with Gogol; his family encourages the relationship, but their marriage breaks up when Moushumi starts having a sexual affair with her old love interest, a Frenchman named Dimitri, in Jhumpa Lahiri's *The Namesake*.

Mazur, Esther Devoted wife of Yasha Mazur, despite his lechery; unable to bear children, she spends her days as a head seamstress, meticulously abiding by Jewish customs, in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Magician of Lublin*.

Mazur, Rutka Member of a Zionist youth movement; joins Jewish resistance fighters in Warsaw and, hiding in a bunker from Nazi soldiers walking overhead, endures a comrade's putting to death her incessantly crying baby in John Hersey's *The Wall*.

Mazur, Yasha (Magician of Lublin, Reb Jacob the Penitent) Adulterous husband of Esther Mazur and itinerant magician; lover of Magda Zbarski and Zefel and would be husband of Emilia Chrabotzky; after Magda's death, he repents, changes his name, lives hermetically, and becomes famous for his piety and healing powers in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Magician of Lublin*.

Mazzini Forty-year-old Italian patriot, who is in exile in London; he accepts Clara Hopgood's offer of service in Italy in Mark Rutherford's *Clara Hopgood*.

Mazzini, Emilia de Mild-tempered eldest daughter of the Marquis de Mazzini in Ann Radcliffe's *A Sicilian Romance*.

Mazzini, Ferdinand de Only son of the Marquis de Mazzini; he champions Hippolitus de Vereza's suit to marry his sister, Julia de Mazzini; after a failed escape attempt, he is imprisoned in a dungeon by the Marquis; he escapes from the castle and rescues Julia from the Saint Augustin monastery, only to be captured by bandits and recaptured by the Marquis; ultimately he witnesses his father's death and is reunited with his mother and sisters in Ann Radcliffe's *A Sicilian Romance*.

Mazzini, Julia de Spirited daughter of the Marquis de Mazzini; she falls in love with Hippolitus de Vereza and resists her father's scheme to marry her to the Duke de Louvo; fleeing the castle, she seeks refuge in the Saint Augustin monastery, escaping the monastery only to be captured by bandits; she hides in a cave beneath the castle, where she discovers her long-lost mother; ultimately she marries Hippolitus de Vereza in Ann Radcliffe's *A Sicilian Romance*.

Mazzini, Marquis de Cruel Sicilian marquis, who imprisons his wife in a cave beneath the castle in order to marry Maria de Vellorno; he schemes to marry his daughter Julia to the Duke de Luovo; he imprisons his son, Ferdinand, in a dungeon for helping Julia to escape; ultimately he is poisoned by Maria and dies in Ann Radcliffe's *A Sicilian Romance*.

M'Brady, John T. One of Muskegon's biggest operators; he fled to Canada with a creditor's money in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

M'Buffer, Mr. Corrupt Member of Parliament, whose resignation enables Undecimus Scott to obtain a seat in Anthony Trollope's *The Three Clerks*.

McAdam, Alice Scottish spinster and "veteran ballet mistress of the Opera-House" of Cuna-Cuna who oversees the erotic dances performed at Madame Ruiz's charity gala in Ronald Firbank's *Sorrow in Sunlight*.

McAdoo, Julius Tall, shrewd, aging black man who unsuccessfully advises Annie and her husband not to buy the North Carolina plantation; in a story within the story, he recalls the time when the old conjurer Aun' Peggy bewitched the grapevines of Mars Dugal McAdoo's land; after the telling of the tale, is hired by the main story's narrator as a coachman in Charles Waddell Chesnut's "The Goophered Grapevine."

McAllister, Dr. Philip (Perly) Aristocratic Boston physician secretly loved by Sonia Marburg; marries Hopestill Mather in Jean Stafford's *Boston Adventure*.

McAllister, Sandy, the Laird of Cockpen Pleasant, demonstrative man, whom Trilby O'Ferrall finds to be a good confidant and supportive friend; his concern for friends and praise for their talents show his paternal instincts; his romantic paintings provide irony in George Du Maurier's *Trilby*.

McAndrews, Ravi Handler for monkeys doing simple chores on the *Endeavor*; he first realizes that a chemical plant on Rama is used to create life in Arthur C. Clarke's *Rendezvous with Rama*.

McAndrews, Reverend Charles Virginia gentleman who becomes a fundamentalist preacher and abolitionist, and eventually dies in Kansas for his beliefs, in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

McArdle Crusty old news editor who is Ned Malone's superior in Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Lost World*.

McArdle, James Fanatical evangelist; appears in Hervey Allen's *Bedford Village* and *The Forest and the Fort*.

McArthur, Dirk Self-centered playboy whom Eveline Hutchins meets aboard ship and with whom she has an affair that ends because of his drunkenness in John Dos Passos's U.S.A. trilogy.

McBain, Terry Aspiring woman writer involved in a flirtation with the narrator of Peter De Vries's *The Tunnel of Love*.

McBales, Mrs. See McKeckeran, Mrs.

McBane, Hugh Cambridge scientist and younger colleague of Thomas Trelone in Olaf Stapledon's *Sirius: A Fantasy of Love and Discord*.

McBee, Ewell Former "covite" who has become "a new Southerner" concerned with making money through the manufacture and sale of pornographic videos; he tries to force Will Barrett to invest in his business in Walker Percy's *The Second Coming*.

McBee, Henry (Hank) Stingy, noaccount plebeian for the captain of the wagon train in A. B. Guthrie's *The Way West*.

McBee, Mercy Sensual daughter of Hank McBee; lover of Curtis Mack, by whom she has a child; wife of Brownie Evans in A. B. Guthrie's *The Way West*.

McBride, Ada Fincastle See Fincastle, Ada.

McBride, Clark Young man visiting Mrs. Cordie Kent; hears her narrate the stories of Honey Boutwell, Breck Boutwell, the town's vice committee, and an ill-fated war memorial for World War I in William March's "A Memorial to the Slain."

McBride, Mamie Jim Pinkerton's loyal bride, who had been his algebra tutor; she accuses Loudon Dodd of treachery in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

McBride, Mrs. Neighbor of the narrator's family in Mary Lavin's "My Vocation."

McBride, Mrs. Strict mother of Ralph McBride; product of curdled Calvinism, her values are based on hatred; consigns her son to a forced marriage to Janet Rowan and military service in Ellen Glasgow's *Vein of Iron*.

McBride, Ralph Brilliant and headstrong man trapped by the forces of morality and money into marrying Janet Rowan; later marries Ada Fincastle in Ellen Glasgow's *Vein of Iron*.

McBride, Ranny Handsome, intelligent, and illegitimate son of Ada Fincastle and Ralph McBride; insists on social change in Ellen Glasgow's *Vein of Iron*.

McBryde, Maggie Feisty, red-headed, middle-aged job-seeker, whom Mr. Corker considers as a possible housekeeper for himself in John Berger's *Corker's Freedom*.

McBryde, Mr. District Superintendent of Police in Chandrapore, India; he has an affair with Nancy Derek in E. M. Forster's *A Passage to India*.

McCaan Irish man of 30; assistant to the thug Goldberg in Harold Pinter's play *The Birthday Party*.

McCabe, Dean First husband of Peggy McCabe Robinson; assistant dean at Yale University in John Updike's *Of the Farm*.

McCabe, Earl Marine deserter who, as a partner of Lionel Boyd Johnson, becomes ruler of San Lorenzo in Kurt Vonnegut's *Cat's Cradle*.

McCabe, Orondo Owner of a Philadelphia nightclub and manager of Cubby Hall in William Goyen's *The Fair Sister*.

McCabe, Richard Eleven-year-old stepson of Joey Robinson and son of Peggy McCabe Robinson and Dean McCabe; serious boy with a passion for reading and for knowledge of the natural world in John Updike's *Of the Farm*.

McCaferty, Alonzo (Lon) Exactor and alcoholic tramp; returns to his hometown to die in Jerry Bumpus's *Anaconda*.

McCafferty, Daniel X. Skipper of USS *Chicago*, he discovers a minefield closing off the White Sea; intercepts Soviet submarines in the North Sea headed for North Atlantic; leads mission into Barents Sea to launch cruise missiles against Soviet airfields, from which only the *Chicago* returns in Tom Clancy's *Red Storm Rising*.

McCaffrey, Adam Undersized eight-year-old son of Brian and Gabriel; he is almost as one with his similarly undersized dog in Iris Murdoch's *The Philosopher's Pupil*.

McCaffrey, Alan Now-deceased husband of Alexandra, whom he left for Fiona Gates; he never saw his youngest son, Tom, after Fiona's death, turning him over to Alexandra for upbringing in Iris Murdoch's *The Philosopher's Pupil*.

McCaffrey, Alexandra (Alex) Mother of George and Brian; she retains from girlhood a dormant infatuation for the philosopher Rozanov in Iris Murdoch's *The Philosopher's Pupil*.

McCaffrey, Brian George's slightly younger brother, conventional and easy-going if only in comparison with George in Iris Murdoch's *The Philosopher's Pupil*.

McCaffrey, Gabriel Brian's sentimental, affectionate wife, who likes and assists her very different sister-in-law, Stella McCaffrey, in Iris Murdoch's *The Philosopher's Pupil*.

McCaffrey, George Local celebrity envied and lusted after because he represents liberation from morals; a museum curator who was fired for smashing a valuable glass collection in a fit of rage, he believes that he may have tried to kill his wife; rebuffed in his efforts to seek to reestablish himself with his revered old professor, the philosopher Rozanov, he drowns the suicidally drugged Rozanov and, unsuspected, achieves a degree of serenity in Iris Murdoch's *The Philosopher's Pupil*.

McCaffrey, Rufus Long-dead child of George and Stella, who carries the guilt and blame for his accidental death in Iris Murdoch's *The Philosopher's Pupil*.

McCaffrey, Stella George's clever and clear-sighted but entirely devoted wife; hospitalized after what may have been his attempt to kill her, she eventually returns home, George having become tractable after his unsuspected drowning of Professor Rozanov in Iris Murdoch's *The Philosopher's Pupil*.

McCaffrey, Tom George's half brother, a London University student; the choice of him as a safe husband for Hattie Meynal motivates Rozanov's return to Ennistone; Tom is repudiated by Rozanov but does marry Hattie in Iris Murdoch's *The Philosopher's Pupil*.

McCain, Mr. W. Greenberry Agent with whom James and Christianna Wheeler contract to tour the South with the remains of their quintuplets for \$100 a week in Bobbie Ann Mason's *Feather Crowns*.

McCaird, Mrs. Alec Leamas's gossipy landlady, whose stories of Leamas's deterioration spread rapidly in John le Carré's *The Spy Who Came in from the Cold*.

McCall, Bindy Brother of Patsy and Matt McCall and father of Charlie Boy McCall; controls Albany's nighttime world, which he closes to Billy Phelan because Phelan refused to spy on Morrie Berman in William Kennedy's *Billy Phelan's Greatest Game*.

McCall, Charlie Boy Son of Bindy McCall; kidnap victim in William Kennedy's *Billy Phelan's Greatest Game*.

McCall, Dr. Cynical Scotchman and friend of Reginald Purfleet; the well-to-do of the district like him better than do the panel patients in Richard Aldington's *The Colonel's Daughter*.

McCall, Matt Brother of Patsy and Bindy McCall and uncle of Charlie Boy McCall; political strategist and spokesman in William Kennedy's *Billy Phelan's Greatest Game*.

McCall, Patsy Brother of Bindy and Matt McCall and uncle of Charlie Boy McCall; establishes the powerful Irish Democratic McCall political machine in William Kennedy's *Billy Phelan's Greatest Game*.

McCallum, Anse Son of Buddy McCallum; fights Matt Levitt in William Faulkner's *The Town*.

McCallum, Buddy Father of Anse McCallum in William Faulkner's *Intruder in the Dust* and *The Town*.

McCallum, Lafe See Lafe.

McCamb, Mrs. Midwife for Mary Wollstonecraft Godwin when she gives birth to Mary Godwin; replacement for Mary's regular midwife, Mrs. Colin, who is assisting her own daughter in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

McCandles, Mr. Jaded if idealistic owner of the house rented by Paul and Elizabeth Booth, he has been disappointed by the value others ascribe to his knowledge of geology and the sciences in William Gaddis's *Carpenter's Gothic*.

McCandless, Angus ("The McCandless") Jacqueline Liewelyn's biological and foster father, a cabbalist and white magician who adopted Jacqueline after her mother, Flora McChintock, committed suicide in Malcolm Lowry's *October Ferry to Gabriola*.

McCandliss, Bridget Girl whose parents are lost in an Indian raid and who is returning to relatives in Carlisle, Pennsylvania, in Hervey Allen's *Toward the Morning*.

McCane, Mickey Former Army buddy of Jack Sellars; makes passes at Bebe Sellars and finally goes berserk, murdering the idiot boy Pinhead and Miss Whitaker, his black nurse, in Doris Betts's *The River to Pickle Beach*.

McCannon, Shrevlin (Shreve) Harvard roommate of Quentin Compson I and one of the narrators of William Faulkner's *Absalom, Absalom!* See also Shreve MacKenzie.

McCarron, Hoake Tennessean who fathers Eula Varner's daughter Linda Snopes; appears in William Faulkner's *The Hamlet*, *The Town*, and *The Mansion*.

McCarthy, Father Bernard Catholic priest of Drumbarrow parish; he scorns the Reverend Townsend's policy of

buying converts with soup during the terrible famine in Ireland in Anthony Trollope's *Castle Richmond*.

McCarthy, Mike Irish idler admired by young Sam McPherson in Sherwood Anderson's *Windy McPherson's Son*.

McCarthy, Newton Justine (Brother McCarthy, Colonel, Judge, Mac, Newt, N. J., Papa, Prince of Evil) Unscrupulous minister; turns his daughter Orlean against Jean Baptiste and is murdered by her in Oscar Micheaux's *The Homesteader*.

McCarthy, Orlean E. Wife of Jean Baptiste and daughter of Newton Justine McCarthy; kills her father and herself in Oscar Micheaux's *The Homesteader*.

McCarthy, Parnell Emmett Joseph (Parn) Alcoholic lawyer who makes a comeback by assisting Paul Biegler in defending Frederic Manion in Robert Traver's *Anatomy of a Murder*.

McCaslin, Amodeus (Uncle Buddy) Son of Carothers McCaslin and twin of Theophilus (Uncle Buck) McCaslin; appears in William Faulkner's *The Unvanquished and Go Down, Moses*.

McCaslin, Carothers See McCaslin, Lucius Quintus Carothers.

McCaslin, Isaac (Ike) Son of Theophilus (Buck) and Sophonsiba Beauchamp McCaslin; renounces his birthright; appears in William Faulkner's *The Hamlet; Go Down, Moses; Intruder in the Dust; The Town; The Mansion; and The Reivers*.

McCaslin, Lucius Quintus Carothers (Old Carothers) Father of Amodeus (Buddy) McCaslin, Theophilus (Buck) McCaslin, a daughter, and, by the slave Tomasina, Tomey's Turl; appears in William Faulkner's *Go Down, Moses; Intruder in the Dust; and The Reivers*.

McCaslin, Ned Grandson of Carothers McCaslin in William Faulkner's *The Reivers*.

McCaslin, Sophonsiba Beauchamp Wife of Theophilus (Buck) McCaslin, and mother of Ike McCaslin in William Faulkner's *Go Down, Moses*.

McCaslin, Theophilus (Uncle Buck) Son of Carothers McCaslin, husband of Sophonsiba Beauchamp McCaslin,

and the father of Ike McCaslin; appears in William Faulkner's *Absalom, Absalom!; The Unvanquished; The Hamlet; Go Down, Moses; and The Reivers*.

McCaslin, Uncle Buck Brother of Colonel Sartoris in William Faulkner's "An Odor of Verbena."

McCausland, Dr. Local doctor who attends to Mary Dempster's pregnancy; his belittling, scientific dismissal of incidents that Dunstan Ramsay views as miracles performed by Mary fuels Dunstan's scholarly quest to rationalize Mary's sainthood in Robertson Davies's *Fifth Business*.

McCausland, Rurh Beloved town constable and doll collector in Haven, Maine; widow of state trooper Ralph; community activist; blown apart in an explosion staged to call attention to the strange goings-on in Haven in Stephen King's *The Tommyknockers*.

McChesney, Polly Ann Ripley See Ripley, Polly Ann.

McChesney, Thomas (Tom) Strong and faithful Kentucky pioneer; husband of Polly Ann Ripley and friend of David Ritchie in Winston Churchill's *The Crossing*.

McCintosh, Graham Single, physically unattractive, introspective college teacher who rooms with Patrick Standish; he tries unsuccessfully to seduce Jenny Bunn in Kingsley Amis's *Take a Girl Like You*.

McClain, Reba Girlfriend of Red Scalotta and bet recorder in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Blue Knight*.

McClellan, Clarisse Young neighbor of Guy Montag; her unconventional ideas inspire Montag to rebel against the antiliterate society in Ray Bradbury's *Fahrenheit 451*.

McClellan, Everett Currier Hop farmer and husband of Lily Knight McClellan; murders Ryder Charming before shooting himself in Joan Didion's *Run River*.

McClellan, James Parker (Arkie) Fourteen-year-old Gimlet Street hustler who shoots Zebulon Johns Mackie in a misguided attempt to protect Clemmie in Fred Chappell's *The Gaudy Place*.

McClellan, Julia Knight (Julie) Daughter of Everett and Lily Knight McClellan in Joan Didion's *Run River*.

McClellan, Knight Son of Everett and Lily Knight McClellan in Joan Didion's *Run River*.

McClellan, Lily Knight Wife of Everett McClellan and daughter of Walter and Edith Knight; has several affairs, most importantly with Ryder Channing in Joan Didion's *Run River*.

McClellan, Martha Currier Sister of Everett McClellan and lover of Ryder Charming; buried on the family farm by Everett after her possibly suicidal drowning in Joan Didion's *Run River*.

McClintock, A. M. (Forenoon) Hedonistic college roommate of Vridar Hunter in Vardis Fisher's *Passions Spin the Plot*.

McClintock, Flora Jacqueline Jacqueline Llewelyn's mother, a Scottish student who had an affair with Angus McCandless while he was separated from his wife; without having told him of her pregnancy, she deposited the baby on his doorstep and committed suicide in Malcolm Lowry's *October Ferry to Gabriola*.

McCloud, Jonathan (Johnny) Lover of Molly Taylor White, father of Joe White, and friend of Gideon Fry; cowboy on Fry's ranch; narrates part of Larry McMurtry's *Leaving Cheyenne*.

McCluskey, Mark Police captain in the pay of Virgil Sollozzo; killed by Michael Corleone in revenge for the shooting of Vito Corleone in Mario Puzo's *The Godfather*.

McClusky, Codene Girlfriend of Raymond Douglas in Herbert Simmons's *Man Walking on Eggshells*.

McClusky, Edna William's wife and the mother of his children; she is his slave, helping him with his deceptions, letting him stay with her, and supporting his choices in Beryl Bainbridge's *Sweet William*.

McClusky, William Exciting charmer, liar, and playwright; from the moment he meets Ann Walton, he is in control of their relationship; Ann finally doubts him, and William loses his power in Beryl Bainbridge's *Sweet William*.

McCombie, Dr. Edinburgh physician who attends Alexander Loudon in his last illness in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

McConagha, Father Catholic priest at St. Dominick's church in Chicago in William Riley Burnett's *Little Caesar*.

McCone, Alexander Hamilton Stuttering son of Daniel McCone and patron of Walter F. Starbuck in Kurt Vonnegut's *Jailbird*.

McCone, Daniel Industrialist and father of Alexander McCone in Kurt Vonnegut's *Jailbird*.

McConnachie, Wally Foreign officer and sometime lover of Fleur Talbot in Muriel Spark's *Loitering with Intent*.

McConnell, Mr. Large and active editor of the *Hampshire Argus*, which publishes an insulting photograph of Elizabeth Mapp-Fhint; Benjy Flint's reconsidered plan of punishment initiates the adventures of the tiger whip in E. F. Benson's *Trouble for Lucia*.

McCool, Mrs. Mrs. Purdy's beer drinking buddy, another character of the lower depths, in O. Henry's "The Furnished Room."

McCord Newspaperman in William Faulkner's *The Wild Palms*.

McCord, Edith (Babe) Youngest child of Frank and Eleanor McCord and playmate to Anna Dunlap; Babe is a free spirit whom Anna loves and admires, but she is forced to conform to the family rules and becomes an alcoholic whose life is cut tragically short in Sue Miller's *The Good Mother*.

McCord, Eleanor Grandmother of Anna Dunlap and wife of Frank McCord; a very quiet and seemingly passive woman who loves babies and young children; finally stands up to her husband in Sue Miller's *The Good Mother*.

McCord, Frank Anna Dunlap's grandfather and husband of Eleanor; a "self-made" man and patriarch of a large family; uses his money to influence and control his children and grandchildren in Sue Miller's *The Good Mother*.

McCormick, Pat Oil camp contractor who employs Dobbs and Curtin; pays his employees only when threatened with death in B. Traven's *The Treasure of the Sierra Madre*.

McCormick, Tadpole (Crawdad, Tad, Taddy) Owner of Happy's Café, where Ursa Corregidora sings; tends to Ursa following her operation, and then marries her; because of his affair with Vivian, he and Ursa are divorced in Gayl Jones's *Corregidora*.

McCoy, Mrs. Margie (Marge) Companion of Doremus Blodgett; finds George Brush's ideas ludicrous and is the first of many people to call him nuts in Thornton Wilder's *Heaven's My Destination*.

McCoy, Sherman Investment banker on Wall Street; lives in Park Avenue apartment with his wife, Judy, and daughter,

Campbell; owner of Mercedes Benz involved in a hit-and-run accident in the Bronx while his mistress is at the wheel; becomes entangled in legal difficulties and loses his job, position, and family as a result of the accident in Tom Wolfe's *The Bonfire of the Vanities*.

McCoy, William Dour Scottish seaman who is a leader of the rebellion aboard HMS *Bounty* in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Mutiny on the Bounty*; his love of alcohol precipitates the final violence between the Tahitians and the whites and leads to his suicide in *Pitcairn's Island*.

McCoyne, Joe President of the Abilene stockyards who buys the cattle driven there from Texas in Emerson Hough's *North of 36*.

McCrae, Augustus Former Texas Ranger captain; partner with Woodrow F. Call in the Hat Creek Cattle Company; goes on cattle drive to Montana to see his former sweetheart in Nebraska; after renegade Indian shoots him with an arrow, contracts gangrene that causes his death in Larry McMurtry's *Lonesome Dove*.

McCrae, Reverend Mister Assistant to the Reverend Hodder in Winston Churchill's *The Inside of the CUP*.

McCraig, Millie Scottish widow and long-term British Intelligence operative; she entices Bill Haydon to the safehouse in John le Carré's *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy*. She eavesdrops for George Smiley during Operation Dolphin in *The Honourable Schoolboy*. She runs the Berne safehouse where Smiley interrogates and blackmails Anton Grigoriev in *Smiley's People*.

McCreary (Mac), Fenian Fainy Itinerant radical who forsakes all, most notably his wife and family, to labor for the workingman in John Dos Passos's *U.S.A.* trilogy.

McCreedy, Liam Persse McGarrigle's head of department at University College, Limerick, in David Lodge's *Small World*.

McCudden British pilot in William Faulkner's *A Fable*.

McCulloch Unassertive secret service technician; with Dennison he helps launch Leclerc's misguided operation in John le Carré's *The Looking-Glass War*.

McCullogh, Mary White prostitute, pawn of J. D. Carson and proponents of school segregation, whose allegation of rape by three blacks leads to racial violence in Julian Mayfield's *The Grand Parade*.

McCullough, Skinny Foreman of Drag Gibson's ranch in Ishmael Reed's *Yellow Back Radio Broke Down*.

McCullum, William Wreck-master and salvage director of the Coromandel Coast in the East India Company; his expertise is required for the treasure-rescue mission; he is shot in a duel with the ship's surgeon, von Eisenbeiss, who then successfully treats him in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Atropos*.

McCunn, Dickson Middle-aged, retired, adventuresome but sensible Glasgow grocer; with his allies, the high-spirited Gorbals Die-Hards, he defeats the evil Bolsheviks and saves an imprisoned Russian princess, Saksia, and her jewels and "adopts" all six boys in John Buchan's *Huntingtower*. Aided by Dougal Crombie and John Galt, he prevents violence between two political factions in Evallonia in *Castle Gay*. He determines to help Prince John and guides the Royalist Party and Prince John to the throne, thus restoring the country's peace in *The House of the Four Winds*.

McCunn, Mrs. Dickson McCunn's conventional wife; she is vacationing at a "hydropathic" while her husband pursues adventure in John Buchan's *Huntingtower* and in *The House of the Four Winds*.

McCutcheon, Elias Fort Hill settler who becomes a wealthy landowner, common-law husband of Jane Nail, and a leader of Confederate raiders in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Raider*.

McCutcheon, Isaac First-born son of Elias McCutcheon and Jane Nail; kills a man in a duel and is injured in the Civil War in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Raider*.

McCutcheon, Jake Slave given to Elias McCutcheon by Shokotee McNeilly; becomes McCutcheon's faithful friend and companion in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Raider*.

McCutcheon, Patsy Jo See Shafer, Patricia Josephine McCutcheon.

McCutcheon, Thomas Gideon (Tom) Father of Patsy Jo McCutcheon and longtime member of the Sligo County community; murders Eleanor Fite at her wedding to Gratt Shafer before killing himself in Jesse Hill Ford's *Mountains of Gilead*; apparently descended from Elias McCutcheon in *The Raider*.

McCutcheon, Willy Second son of Elias McCutcheon and Jane Nail; marries Sallie Parham before being killed in the Civil War in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Raider*.

McDeere, Abby Elementary schoolteacher and strong-willed wife of Mitchell McDeere; questions the intrusive activities of her husband's law firm from the beginning of McDeere's association with the firm; considers leaving Mitch when she discovers he's had an affair but instead chooses to assist him in exposing illegal actions of the firm in John Grisham's *The Firm*.

McDeere, Mitchell Ambitious young lawyer from a lower-class, broken home; married to his high school sweetheart, Abby; recruited by an exclusive, well-paying, mysterious Memphis law firm that ostensibly handles tax cases; realizes Mafia connections of firm; despite danger to him and his family, gives vital information to the FBI; enters the witness protection program in John Grisham's *The Firm*.

McDeere, Ray Imprisoned older brother of Mitchell McDeere; criminal record and incarceration kept secret by Mitchell from his legal firm's security team; obtains parole through Mitchell's deal with the FBI; works to protect Mitchell from the Mafia in John Grisham's *The Firm*.

McDermott, Gerald (Jerry) Playwright who is the longtime friend and probable future husband of Olivia Latimore in Mary Austin's *A Woman of Genius*.

McDermott, Sandy Old law school friend of Patrick Lanigan in John Grisham's *The Partner*; Patrick hires Sandy as his attorney to prove that he did not kill anyone when he faked his own death; provides the federal government information that proves the culpability of the senior partners of Patrick's law firm as well as Benny Aricia and a U.S. senator in the defrauding of the government.

McDonald, Patrick (M'Donald) Smuggler employed in one of Robert Lovelace's impersonations to deceive Clarissa Harlowe; he uses the pseudonym Tomlinson; expelled from Dublin University for forgery, he dies in jail of wounds received in a theft in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa; or, The History of a Young Lady*.

McEachern, Mrs. Simon Wife of Simon McEachern; with her husband, adopts Joe Christmas, who eventually steals her money, in William Faulkner's *Light in August*.

McEachern, Simon Farmer who, with his wife, adopts Joe Christmas, who possibly murders McEachern, in William Faulkner's *Light in August*.

Mcellhenny, Angus Old miner and prospector who identifies Clay Turner as the Bad Man in E. L. Doctorow's *Welcome to Hard Times*.

McEvoy, Sheen Deformed and retarded man who tries to throw Mazie Holbrook down a mine shaft in Tillie Olsen's *Yonnondio*.

McFarland, Alison Twenty-two-year-old daughter of Charlie McFarland; big fan of Molly Cates's recent book; supposedly saw her mother's murderer; turns out to be the original perpetrator in Mary Willis Walker's *The Red Scream*.

McFarland, Andrea Wendell Known as "Tiny" McFarland; first wife of Charlie McFarland; was very wealthy before marriage; supposedly murdered by Louie Bronk; body was found by David Serrano, with whom she was having an affair in Mary Willis Walker's *The Red Scream*.

McFarland, Charlie West Texas native; former manual laborer, now wealthy and extravagant real estate developer; widower of two women, one of whom is the apparent victim of Louie Bronk, the other a victim of a "copy-cat" murderer; father of Stuart and Alison McFarland in Mary Willis Walker's *The Red Scream*.

McFarland, Georgia Second wife of Charlie McFarland; had been a friend of Tiny McFarland's; murdered by stepdaughter Alison; her body was found at her home by Molly Cates in Mary Willis Walker's *The Red Scream*.

McFarland, Stuart Stoic, loner son of Charlie McFarland; protective of his sister, Alison; medical student in Dallas in Mary Willis Walker's *The Red Scream*.

McFarlane, Hugh Elizabeth Trant's suitor and later husband in J. B. Priestley's *The Good Companions*.

McFarlane, John Hector London solicitor made heir to the property of Mr. Jonas Oldacre (well-known builder of Lower Norwood) through a will; later arrested on the charge of murdering Oldacre; contacts Sherlock Holmes before being taken into custody; later found innocent in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's "The Adventures of the Norwood Builder."

McFarline, Mr. Elderly Scots miner who exploits his African workers and attempts to take sexual advantage of young Martha Quest in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest*. He resents her and other communists for influencing the Social Democrats in *A Ripple from the Storm*.

McFee, Duncan Chair and professor of logic; George Moore's chief adversary at the lecture symposium on God's existence; postmodernist thinker on variable social values and truth; works as a part-time acrobat with the group named the Jumpers, as he is always willing to leap and twist his logic;

shot by Dorothy Moore while he is performing gymnastics with the other team members in Tom Stoppard's *Jumpers*.

McGahern, Father Father Austin Brierly's parish priest, who is obsessed with fund-raising in David Lodge's *How Far Can You Go?*.

McGairy, Annie See Brown, Annie McGairy.

McGarrigle, Bernadette Dr. Brendan O'Shea's Irish niece, who develops a crush on Morris Zapp in *Changing Places: A Tale of Two Campuses*. She has had a baby by Sidney Maxwell and works as a stripper; she meets her cousin, Persse McGarrigle, in the chapel at Heathrow Airport in *Small World*.

McGarrigle, Persse Virginal, romantic Catholic lecturer at University College, Limerick; he attends a conference at Rummidge, where he meets Angelica Pabst, whom he then pursues all over the world, with the occasional help of Morris Zapp and Sybil Maiden; he asks the right question of panelists at a Modern Language Association convention in New York, thus restoring Arthur Kingfisher's potency in David Lodge's *Small World*.

McGarrigle, Peter Brilliant young scholar engaged to Angelica Pabst; Persse McGarrigle was mistaken for him when he was invited to Limerick for his interview in David Lodge's *Small World*.

McGarrity, Jim Kindly saloonkeeper and friend of the Nolans in Betty Smith's *A Tree Grows in Brooklyn*.

McGee, Andrew Charlie's father and husband of Vicky Tomlinson, who is killed by the Shop; takes part in a psychology experiment where he is administered a drug called Lot Six from which he gains the ability to mentally influence people; meets wife during this experiment; tries to protect his daughter from the Shop, but fails when he dies at the hands of John Rainbird in Stephen King's *Firestarter*.

McGee, Charlene (Charlie) Daughter of Andrew and Vicky McGee; has pyrokinetic abilities due to the experiment her parents went through in college; captured and held by the Shop; eventually escapes by killing John Rainbird and hiding out with the Manders in upstate New York; tells her story to *Rolling Stone* magazine as a way of exposing the Shop in Stephen King's *Firestarter*.

McGee-Chavéz, Marietta Wife of Thomas Harold MacDougal; yearns to restore a wholeness to herself through artifacts and fantasy of Spain in William Goyen's *In a Farther Country*.

McGeeney, Mary Biographer who teaches John Gilson and who is Balso Snell's childhood sweetheart in Nathanael West's *The Dream Life of Balso Snell*.

McGehee, Agnes Bedford Sister of Malcolm Bedford, wife of Hugh McGehee, and mother of Edward and Lucinda McGehee; travels from Natchez to Shiloh to find and bring home her dead son in Stark Young's *So Red the Rose*.

McGehee, Edward Son of Hugh and Agnes McGehee and admirer of Jefferson Davis; enlists in the Confederate army and dies at Shiloh in Stark Young's *So Red the Rose*.

McGehee, Hugh Husband of Agnes McGehee and father of Edward and Lucinda McGehee; opposes slavery and secession; owner of Montrose plantation, which is looted and burned by Union soldiers, in Stark Young's *So Red the Rose*.

McGehee, Lucinda (Lucy) Daughter of Hugh and Agnes McGehee; loves her cousin Charlie Taliaferro, who is killed at Shiloh, in Stark Young's *So Red the Rose*.

McGibbon Scot who wants to make his money by blackmailing a rich man in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

McGill Schoolboy whose academic success incites fellow student Robert Colwan to false accusations and who is beaten and expelled as a result in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

McGinty, John Formidable man, also known as Black Jack, hanged for his role as boss of the Scowrers, a murderous secret organization that figures importantly in Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Valley of Fear*.

McGivers, Leslie (Red) Graduate student in history who moves to Detroit when her thesis adviser changes universities; studies karate, befriends Bernie Guizot, and tries to expose Honor Rogers to feminist ideas in Marge Piercy's *The High Cost of Living*.

McGland, Gowan Womanizing alcoholic Scotch-Welsh poet on a personal appearance tour in America; commits suicide in Peter De Vries's *Reuben, Reuben*.

McGloin, Pat Ex-police lieutenant who was thrown off the force for illegal activities; now in his late 50s, has spent many years drinking away his life in Harry Hope's seedy saloon and talking of the day when he will clear himself of the charges and get his old job back in Eugene O'Neill's play *The Iceman Cometh*.

McGoff Crew member aboard the *Oediopus Tyrannus* who complains about the food in Malcolm Lowry's *Ultramarine*.

McGonagall, Minerva Deputy headmistress, head of Gryffindor House, Transfiguration professor, and later headmistress at Hogwarts; with Dumbledore, delivers the orphaned Harry Potter to Number 4 Privet Drive, Little Whinging, Surrey (the home of Harry Potter's aunt and uncle); tall, rather severe-looking woman; wears emerald green robes and a pointed hat; her Animagus (a witch or a wizard that can turn into a particular animal at will) is a silver tabby cat in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

McGoun, Theresa Swift and pretty stenographer for the Babbitt Thompson Realty Company in Sinclair Lewis's *Babbitt*.

McGovern One of Henry Miller's assistants at the telegraph company in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Capricorn*.

McGovern, Gregory (Greg) Movie actor and lover of Orpha Chase; marries Chase's daughter Wanda in Jessamyn West's *The Life I Really Lived*.

McGovery, Denis Blacksmith at Drumsna who marries Pat Brady's sister, Mary, in Anthony Trollope's *The Macdermots of Ballycloran*.

McGovery, Mary Pat Brady's sister, the tall, jolly wife of Denis McGovery; she is the close friend to whom Feemy Macdermot confides her pregnancy in Anthony Trollope's *The Macdermots of Ballycloran*.

McGrath, Annie Neighborhood girl Oliver Gogarty has considered marrying; her relatives in America could provide money for his early dreams to revive industry in Tinnick; her attractions are not as strong as his religious calling in George Moore's *The Lake*.

McGrath, Father John Kindly parish priest of Drumsna; he tries to save Feemy Macdermot from Captain Ussher's seduction and stands by Thady Macdermot at his trial in Anthony Trollope's *The Macdermots of Ballycloran*.

McGrath, Jimmy Scottish, middle-class bomber pilot stationed in Mashopi, who professes to be a communist; he has a homosexual relationship with Paul Blackenhurst in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

McGrath, Judy Peter's opportunistic wife; she was involved with the late Joseph Radeechy, is Richard Biranne's lover, and attempts to seduce John Ducane; she elopes to

Australia with "Ewan" (Gavin Fivey) in Iris Murdoch's *The Nice and the Good*.

McGrath, Peter Office messenger whose self-interested schemes are frustrated; he replaces Gavin Fivey as John Ducane's manservant in Iris Murdoch's *The Nice and the Good*.

McGraw, Darby Last pirate Flint called to before he died; Ben Gunn calls his name to frighten the pirates in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

McGregor, Jamie Indomitable man who risks death to retrieve a fortune in diamonds from the South African coast; bitter man whose life aims revolve around revenge; father of Kate Blackwell in Sidney Sheldon's *Master of the Game*.

McGregor, Miss Spinster and the domestic help of Louise and Stephen Halifax; her budgie dies, and she mourns it as if it were her child in Margaret Drabble's *A Summer Bird-Cage*.

McGrew, Andrew Even-tempered facilitating corporal in the R.A.F., who balances Anton Hesse's bad temper during their communist meetings in Doris Lessing's *A Proper Marriage*. He marries Maisie Gale in order to give her child a father in *A Ripple from the Storm*. He appears in *Landlocked*.

McGrother, Sims Greedy neighbor of Old Jack Beechum; abuses other people, his animals, and his land for profit in Wendell Berry's *The Memory of Old Jack*.

McGuane, Philip Young, charismatic mob leader who had been Ken's classmate and partner in crime; tracks and finds Ken after he turns FBI informant in Harlan Coben's *Gone for Good*.

McGuffog, Mr. Sir Archibald Roycastle's game-keeper; he joins his master in the battle to save Saksia, the Russian princess, in John Buchan's *Huntingtower*.

McGuffy, Terence Night-beat policeman in Albert Halper's *Union Square*.

McGuire Middle-aged, dark, thickset, self-confident lawyer employed by the legal firm that represents Casa Editrice Pacioli, a subsidiary of Syncom-Sentinel; he persuades Robert Halliday to accept the proposed Pacioli-sponsored Lucio (Karlis Zander)-Halliday editorial collaboration on the Nechayev (Russian) memoir in Eric Ambler's *The Care of Time*.

McGuire, Hugh Altamont doctor and friend of the Gant family in Thomas Wolfe's *Look Homeward, Angel* and *Of Time and the River*.

McGuire, Sam Friend to Charles who loses his job as a suit salesman, his optimism, and his charisma and eventually moves in with Charles in Ann Beattie's *Chilly Scenes of Winter*.

McGurk, Ross Founder of the McGurk Institute of Biology in Sinclair Lewis's *Arrowsmith*.

McHabe, James J. (Admiral Ass) Administrative assistant at Calvin Coolidge High School; spends time writing circulars and keeping everyone inundated with paperwork, little of which makes any sense in Bel Kaufman's *Up the Down Staircase*.

McHarg, Lloyd Well-known American novelist and close friend of George Webber in Thomas Wolfe's *You Can't Go Home Again*.

McHenry, Arthur Law partner and trusted friend of Joe Chapin I in John O'Hara's *Ten North Frederick*; Lockwood family lawyer in *The Lockwood Concern*.

M'Choakumchild, Mr. Schoolmaster in Thomas Gradgrind's school; he fills the "little pitcher" (students) with facts and will not tolerate any demonstration of fancy in Charles Dickens's *Hard Times*.

McHugh, Emily Underqualified teacher of French in a girls' school, who is partly supported by her lover, Blaise Gavender, by whom she has an eight-year-old son; her sexual power over Blaise makes it impossible for him to do more than pretend to renounce her; she becomes the second Mrs. Gavender after Harriet Gavender's death in Iris Murdoch's *The Sacred and Profane Love Machine*.

McHugh, Luke (Luca) Eight-year-old retarded son of Emily McHugh and Blaise Gavender; emotionally repressed, he no longer speaks to his mother at all; he opens up immediately to Harriet Gavender and her dogs; Harriet takes him away with her, and he witnesses her death in the Hanover airport; he regresses altogether and is packed off to an institution by his parents after their marriage in Iris Murdoch's *The Sacred and Profane Love Machine*.

McHurdie, Watts Civil War veteran; poet, philosopher, and harness maker in William Allen White's *A Certain Rich Man*.

McIllhenny, Sergeant Amorous sergeant who is three times reduced in rank to private; member of the 918th Bomb

Group killed in battle in Beirne Lay, Jr., and Sy Bartlett's *Twelve O'Clock High*.

McIlvaine, Bobby Avant-garde theatrical designer in Edmund Wilson's *I Thought of Daisy*.

McInnes, Nurse Rachel Vinrace's caretaker during her fatal fever in Virginia Woolf's *The Voyage Out*.

McInnis, Clay Country doctor of Port William, Kentucky, in Wendell Berry's *The Memory of Old Jack*.

McInnis, David Financial manager of Rebecca Carington's estate and subsequently her husband in Robert Penn Warren's *A Place to Come To*.

McInnis, Maria See Beaufort, Maria McInnis.

McInnis, Rose Wife and widow of Clay McInnis and lover of Jack Beechum; burns to death when her house catches fire in Wendell Berry's *The Memory of Old Jack*.

McIntoch, Reverend Kenneth Shady, unctuous minister aboard the *Castel Felice* in Calvin Hernton's *Scarecrow*.

McIntosh, Henry (Big Henry) Boyfriend of Dessie; boyhood playmate then houseboy of Tracy Deen; lynch mob victim when he is mistakenly identified as Deen's murderer in Lillian Smith's *Strange Fruit*.

McIntyre, Alice College friend and later New York roommate of Derrick Thornton in Helen Hooven Santmyer's *Herbs and Apples*.

McIntyre, Joy Lee (LuAnne) Verger's stand-in on the set of the movie *The Awakening* in Robert Stone's *Children of Light*.

McIntyre, Warren Nineteen-year-old Yale student, Marjorie's boyfriend; grew up across the street from each other; feels sorry for his friends who did not go east to college; makes Marjorie jealous by dating the newly created, socially poised Bernice in F. Scott Fitzgerald's "Bernice Bobs Her Hair."

McKarkle, Ben Son of Solomon McKarkle; avenges Sally Lacey's insult to his father by leading the group of young men who crop her hair in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

McKarkle, Gideon Son of Peregrine Lacey Catlett's former overseer; hunting companion and trusted friend of Johnny Catlett; Joins Johnny's Confederate army unit because

his father told him to keep the Union troops out of Virginia in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

McKarkle, Jeb Inefficient brother of Gideon McKarkle in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

McKarkle, Mr. Overseer of Beulah and manager of the inn; moves to western Virginia to farm on his own; father of Gideon and Jeb McKarkle in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

McKarkle, Solomon Former hat maker driven out of business by British trade laws; settles at Beulah, defends Johnny Lacey, but is insulted when Sally Lacey does not really like the thimble bed he has made for Sara Lacey Catlett and so is indirectly responsible for the retaliatory cropping of Sally Lacey's hair in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

McKarkle, Tad Son of Solomon McKarkle; marries the granddaughter of Mother Carver in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

McKay, Bryan Brother of Cass McKay and drunken veteran of World War I in Nelson Algren's *Somebody in Boots*.

McKay, Cass Ignorant, dirt-poor Texas drifter who becomes a petty criminal in Chicago in Nelson Algren's *Somebody in Boots*.

McKay, Nancy Sister of Cass McKay; becomes a prostitute in Nelson Algren's *Somebody in Boots*.

McKay, Stuart (Stub, Stubby) Brutal father of Cass and Nancy McKay; his treatment of Cass causes Nancy to leave home in Nelson Algren's *Somebody in Boots*.

McKechnie, Captain James Grant Vincent Macmaster's nephew, a dark, handsome, bemedaled officer and Latin Prize man; he suffers from shellshock and problems with his wife; his being put in the care of Christopher Tietjens on the Western Front creates problems for Tietjens in Ford Madox Ford's *No More Parades*. Constantly resentful of being Tietjens's second in command, he survives World War I but goes mad on Armistice Day in *A Man Could Stand Up*—.

McKechnie, Mr. Rare-books-store and library owner; he is Gordon Comstock's employer until Corn-stock is arrested for being drunk and disorderly; McKechnie lets Comstock go but gives him the name of another bookseller who is looking for a clerk in George Orwell's *Keep the Aspidistra Flying*.

McKeckeran, Mrs. (Mrs. McBales) Wife of a factory executive; as a gospel worker, visits the housing development where Gertie and Clovis Nevels live; later wants carved dolls for a Christmas bazaar in Harriette Arnow's *The Dollmaker*.

McKee, Calvin Grandson of Walter and Lois McKee; elopes with Etoile Momeyer; organizes the western ritual enacted on Tom Scanlon's ninetieth birthday in Wright Morris's *Ceremony in Lone Tree*.

McKee, Eileen Daughter-in-law of Walter and Lois McKee and mother of Calvin and Gordon McKee in Wright Morris's *Ceremony in Lone Tree*.

McKee, Emily Dodsworth Civic-minded daughter of Fran and Sam Dodsworth and wife of Harry McKee in Sinclair Lewis's *Dodsworth*.

McKee, Gordon Scanlon Five-year-old grandson of Walter and Lois McKee; falls under the influence of Gordon Boyd in Wright Morris's *The Field of Vision and Ceremony in Lone Tree*.

McKee, Harry Husband of Emily Dodsworth McKee and assistant general manager of the Vandering Bolt and Nut Company in Zenith in Sinclair Lewis's *Dodsworth*.

McKee, Lois Scanlon Wife of Walter McKee; still influenced by an adolescent kiss from Gordon Boyd in Wright Morris's *The Field of Vision*; frantically opposes male authority and fires a precipitating gunshot in *Ceremony in Lone Tree*.

McKee, Walter Proponent of typical middle-class values; avatar of the average in Wright Morris's *The Field of Vision and Ceremony in Lone Tree*.

McKelva, Becky Thurston First wife of Judge Clinton McKelva and mother of Laurel McKelva Hand; West Virginia native who loses her vision and dies after an eye operation in Eudora Welty's *The Optimist's Daughter*.

McKelva, Clinton (Clint, Judge Mac) Seventy-one-year-old judge in Mt. Salus, Mississippi; father of Laurel McKelva Hand and widower of Becky McKelva; marries Wanda Fay Chisom McKelva one and a half years before his eye operation and subsequent death in a New Orleans hospital in Eudora Welty's *The Optimist's Daughter*.

McKelva, Wanda Fay Chisom Second wife of Judge Clinton McKelva; inherits the McKelva family home in Eudora Welty's *The Optimist's Daughter*.

McKelvie, Babbie Middle-aged housekeeper for Anthony Lammas in John Buchan's *The Free Fishers*.

McKenna, Harry Good-looking senior at Haddan School; dates Carlin Leander until she realizes what he is like and dumps him; cuts one of the eyes out of Abel Gray's and Helen Davis's black cat, Midnight; murders Gus Pierce; expelled after Abe Gray plants an exam in his room in Alice Hoffman's *The River King*.

McKeon, Tony Jovial farmer, who works zealously to save Thady Macdermot from the gallows in Anthony Trollope's *The Macdermots of Ballycloran*.

McKisco, Albert Novelist who fights a duel with Tommy Barban in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *Tender Is the Night*.

McKlennar, Sarah Motherly widow of a British officer; hires Gil Martin to farm for her during the Mohawk Valley campaign in Walter D. Edmonds's *Drums along the Mohawk*.

McKnight, Peace Nineteenth-century Scots woman who teaches school on the Great Plains, marries Scranton Roy, and dies in childbirth in Louise Erdrich's *The Antelope Wife*.

McLane, Andrew (Andy) Lover of Christina Goering until she leaves him for a gangster in Jane Bowles's *Two Serious Ladies*.

McLaughlin, Red Boyfriend of Marsan Vaiden, whom he impregnates, in T. S. Stribling's *Unfinished Cathedral*.

McLear, Patrick (Pat) Handsome San Francisco poet and friend of Jack Duluo, who admires McLear's unpublished poem "Dark Brown" in Jack Kerouac's *Big Sur*; also appears in *Desolation Angels*.

McLellan, Clarisse Catalyst for Guy Montag's dynamic change in perspective; comes from a literary family in an environment where literary intellectualism is dangerous; symbol of hope and free-thinking; killed suspiciously after being hit by a car; lived in a dystopic post-1990 America in Ray Bradbury's *Fahrenheit 451*.

McLeod (Mac) Experienced labor organizer and mentor of Jim Nolan; instigates the strike among the fruit pickers in John Steinbeck's *In Dubious Battle*.

McLeod, Allan Orphan reared by Mrs. John Durham; rises to political power during Reconstruction in Thomas Dixon's *The Leopard's Spots*.

McLeod, Betty Mousy and distrustful young mother who leads an increasingly reclusive life with her African-American husband, Larry, and their two young children; is rarely seen outside of her home; infuriatingly evasive tenant in one of Frank Bascombe's rental properties in Richard Ford's *Independence Day*.

McLeod, Beverly Guinevere Landlady of the boarding-house, wife of William McLeod, mother of Monina, and lover of Leroy Hollingsworth in Norman Mailer's *Barbary Shore*.

McLeod, Flora Henry Field's governess, who has an affair with Orlando King in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

McLeod, Larry Former Green Beret and African American who is a tenant with his white wife, Betsy, and their two children, in one of Frank Bascombe's rental properties; works in the mobile home construction industry and is unreliable about paying his rent on time in Richard Ford's *Independence Day*.

McLeod, William (Bill) Former communist revolutionary who has stolen a mysterious black box from the U.S. government; pursued by Leroy Hollingsworth, befriended by Michael Lovett, and married to Beverly Guinevere McLeod in Norman Mailer's *Barbary Shore*.

McLindon, Eloise (Eloise Hunter) Struggling single parent of David Hunter; moves from Virginia to New Jersey following the death of her daughter, Clair Hunter, in Hal Bennett's *The Black Wine*.

McLoch, Eva See Monahan, Christine.

McLoch, Kevin See Monahan, Sean.

McLoughlin, Nelly One of the village girls very much smitten with Christy Mahon, the newly arrived playboy; brings him a plump young boiled hen in J. M. Synge's play *The Playboy of the Western World*.

M'Clour, Janet Servant and cook in the parish home of Reverend Murdoch Soulis; thought to be a witch or the devil's agent by the moorland populace; survives drowning by the populace when they test her satanic nature by prolonged dunking; defended in public by Reverend Soulis; later suspected by the reverend of indeed being an agent of the devil, perhaps even the devil's wife, in Robert Louis Stevenson's "Thrawn Janet."

McMahon, Casey Handsome, superficial man who is Betsy Allbright's fourth husband in Ludwig Bemelmans's *Dirty Eddie*.

McMahon, Dick Father of Elena McMahon; seemingly unscrupulous deal-maker and hustler who secures his daughter's help for one last deal in arms trafficking; dies under mysterious circumstances in Joan Didion's *The Last Thing He Wanted*.

McMahon, Elena Former *Washington Post* reporter and political campaign worker who naively becomes caught up in mysterious gun dealings, global intrigue, and conspiracy in the mid-1980s; daughter of Dick McMahon, who enlists his daughter's support for one last deal; ex-wife of Wynn Janklow; mother of Catherine; stranded with a false passport on an island off the coast of Costa Rica and killed in Joan Didion's *The Last Thing He Wanted*.

McManus Groom at Durrisdeer who is beaten by Henry Durie in his agony over the second disappearance of the Master (James Durie) in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

McManus, Mrs. Ella Fort Worth medium whom George Brush visits but refuses to pay because he learns that she is a fraud in Thornton Wilder's *Heaven's My Destination*.

McMasters, Daniel (Dan) Texas Ranger and sheriff who is responsible for the success of the cattle drive in Emerson Hough's *North of 36*.

McMull, James Scot who marries Rhoda Swartz in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

McMurdo, John See Douglas, John.

McMurphy, Pink Accompanies Billie Crusoe and Spike on the space mission to Planet Blue; desires to be genetically "fixed" as a 12-year-old girl to please her husband in Jeanette Winterson's *The Stone Gods*.

McMurphy, Randle Patrick (Mack, McMurry, R. P.) Fast-talking and irrepressible inmate who challenges Big Nurse's dictatorial control of a mental hospital ward in Ken Kesey's *One Flew over the Cuckoo's Nest*.

McMurtrie, Captain Captain of the *Nonesuch*, in which Ephraim Mackellar, the Master (James Durie), and Secundra Dass travel from Glasgow to New York in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

McNab See Vadimovich, Vadim.

McNab, Mrs. Housekeeper and charwoman who restores the Ramsays' summer house in the Hebrides at the last pos-

sible moment before its irrevocable ruin in Virginia Woolf's *To the Lighthouse*.

McNab, William (Sandy) Employee of John Bonnyfeather and friend of Anthony Adverse in Hervey Allen's *Anthony Adverse*.

McNabb, Cornelia See Brainard, Cornelia McNabb Tillinghast.

McNeil, Jenny Intelligent young English actress becoming a film star who has an affair with Daniel Martin while in Hollywood; she embodies Dan's failure fully to engage in any relationship since his Oxford romance with Jane (Mallory); she writes three "contributions" to a novel he plans to write in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

McNeilly, Shokotee Chickasaw leader and father of Pettecasockee; gives Jane Nail to Elias McCutcheon for a wife in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Raider*.

McNeil, Gus Milkman represented in a personal injury suit by the ambulance-chasing attorney George Baldwin in John Dos Passos's *Manhattan Transfer*.

McNeil, Nellie Wife of Gus McNeil seduced by George Baldwin while he is representing her husband in a personal injury suit in John Dos Passos's *Manhattan Transfer*.

McNott, Princess Yankton Indian wife of Sergeant Rob't McNott in Kenneth Roberts's *Northwest Passage*.

McNott, Sergeant Rob't (Mac) Soldier and trader who searches for a route to the Pacific Ocean; friend of Major Robert Rogers in Kenneth Roberts's *Northwest Passage*.

McNulty, Ann Lives in Claire Mayo's boardinghouse; after twenty-nine years of marriage, her husband, Willis, left her for a handsome young cabana boy they'd both taken a shine to in Clearwater, Florida, in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

McNutt, Mary Older African-American woman who rescues Rosie from Alvin Crooms; Mother of Linda, Jane Ray, Thomas, and Henry Ray; married to Lyle McNutt, Jr.; shot by Paris Trout and Buster Devonne over Henry Ray's car bill, but is not killed in Pete Dexter's *Paris Trout*.

M'Coy, Mr. Now a secretary to the city coroner in Dublin, but formerly a clerk of the Midland Railway; one of the friends of the protagonist, Tom Kernan, who plot a scheme to cure Tom of his drinking problem in James Joyce's "Grace."

McPherson Dispatcher for the South Eastern Railway whose office is broken into in Michael Crichton's *The Great Train Robbery*.

McPherson, Jane Wife of John (Windy) McPherson and mother of Sam McPherson in Sherwood Anderson's *Windy McPherson's Son*.

McPherson, John (Windy) Civil War veteran and house painter who is the drunken father of Sam and Kate McPherson in Sherwood Anderson's *Windy McPherson's Son*.

McPherson, Kate Daughter of John (Windy) McPherson and sister of Sam McPherson in Sherwood Anderson's *Windy McPherson's Son*.

McPherson, Roger A. (Rog) Head of the Neuropsychiatric Research Unit who authorizes the stage-three operation on Harold Benson in Michael Crichton's *The Terminal Man*.

McPherson, Sam Son of John (Windy) McPherson; newspaperboy who becomes a business giant and then wanders off in search of truth; loves Janet Eberly and marries Sue Rainey in Sherwood Anderson's *Windy McPherson's Son*.

McPherson, Sue Rainey See Rainey, Sue.

McPhillip, Frankie Rebel murderer who is killed by the police when his friend Gypo Nolan informs on him in Liam O'Flaherty's *The Informer*.

McPhillip, Mary Attractive, peace-loving office worker who falls in love with Dan Gallagher but is rejected by him in Liam O'Flaherty's *The Informer*.

McPhillip, Mrs. Frankie McPhillip's gentle, sympathetic mother, who forgives Gypo Nolan's betrayal in Liam O'Flaherty's *The Informer*.

McPhule, Rev. Alex White fundamentalist preacher, founder of True Faith Christ Lovers' Church, and leader of a lynch mob in George S. Schuyler's *Black No More*.

McRaven, Laura Nine-year-old only cousin of India Fairchild; leaves Jackson, Mississippi, after her mother's death to attend Dabney Fairchild's wedding at Shellmound plantation in Eudora Welty's *Delta Wedding*.

M'Crea, Malcolm Proprietor of the house in which Constantia and Stephen Dudley live after their financial ruin; sells a locket belonging to Constantia in Charles Brockden Brown's *Ormond*.

M'Crule, Mrs. See Black, Miss.

McReith, Lady Gwen Thin, overperfumed widow, who is Nicholas Jenkins's fellow houseguest at the Templers'; her dancing with the schoolboy Nicholas has an unsettling effect on him; during the visit she sleeps with Peter Templer in Anthony Powell's *A Question of Upbringing*. She is a Lesbian who runs a female operation that supplies drivers to Belgians or Poles in London during World War II in *The Kindly Ones* and in *The Military Philosophers*.

McShane, Sergeant Michael Brooklyn police officer and loving second husband of Katie Nolan in Betty Smith's *A Tree Grows in Brooklyn*.

McSharry, Doctor Town doctor who treats Cripple Billy and Mammy in Martin McDonagh's *The Cripple of Inishmaan*.

McTaggart, Ev Smart but mediocre former catcher for the New York Mammoths; becomes manager of the team when Dutch Schnell dies in Mark Harris's *It Looked Like For Ever*.

McTeague (Mac) Dentist who degenerates to a brutish condition, murders his wife and steals her savings, and is last seen handcuffed to the corpse of his pursuer, Marcus Schouler, in Frank Norris's *McTeague*.

McTeague, Trina Siette First wife of McTeague; develops pathologically miserly traits, thus hastening McTeague's degeneration and precipitating his murdering her, in Frank Norris's *McTeague*.

McVay, Anthony White lawyer who supports the civil rights efforts of the Reverend Phillip Martin in Ernest J. Gaines's *In My Father's House*.

McVey, Anne See Sparrow, Anne.

McVey, Clara Butterworth See Butterworth, Clara.

McVey, Hugh Young Missourian of poor white background who seeks to improve himself through education; becomes a railway station master and later a successful inventor of labor-saving machinery; marries Clara Butterworth in Sherwood Anderson's *Poor White*.

McVey, John Endicott (Johnny) First husband of Anne Sparrow; business failure who moves to California, where he dies of cholera, in Joseph Kirkland's *Zury*.

McVey, Margaret (Meg) Illegitimate daughter of Anne Sparrow and Zury Prouder in Joseph Kirkland's *Zury*.

McVey, Philip (Phil) Illegitimate son of Anne Sparrow and Zury Prouder in Joseph Kirkland's *Zury*.

McWatt Air force pilot and showoff; commits suicide by crashing his plane into a mountainside after buzzing the squadron and accidentally killing Kid Sampson in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

McWhist Along with Norton, one of two mountain climbers who encounter John Wainwright in the mountains of Scotland in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

McWhorter, Mollie Catharine (Katy) Flutist, high school senior, and close friend of Susie Schnitzer; her father is accused of being a Communist during the McCarthy era in Harriette Simpson Arnow's *The Weedkiller's Daughter*.

McWilliams, Harvey Attorney who offers to defend Tyree Tucker and Dr. Bruce against possible charges of negligence resulting in the fire at the Grove; defends Fish Tucker against a charge of attempted rape in Richard Wright's *The Long Dream*.

McWillie Jockey in William Faulkner's *The Reivers*.

M'Donald Scottish gentleman who provides cynical commentary on the observations of Captain John Farrago in Hugh Henry Brackenridge's *Modern Chivalry*.

M'Donnell, Allister (Alexander) (Colkitto) Brave but foolhardy chief serving in Montrose's army; a kinsman of the Earl of Antrim, he is in charge of the Irish troops fighting in Scotland; a weapons master, he lacks military experience, often losing Montrose precious ground in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

M'Dougal of Lome See Glengarry, Chief of.

M'Drone, Duncan Officiating minister of Norman Douglas's baptism in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Meacham, Ann Eliza Pretty and apparently devout Methodist renowned for her prayers; seeks to marry Morton Goodwin in Edward Eggleston's *The Circuit Rider*.

Mead, Corker Charley Summers's employer in Henry Green's *Back*.

Mead, Jackson Mysterious and timeless master bridge builder who attempts to build a bridge into the heavens in New York City in Mark Helprin's *Winter's Tale*.

Mead, Mr. Victim of the highway robbery for which Humphry Clinker is falsely imprisoned in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Meade, George Gordon Union general who assumes command of the Army of the Potomac shortly before the Battle of Gettysburg in Michael Shaara's *The Killer Angels*.

Meade, Michael Failed schoolmaster and priest, now leader of the lay community at Imber Court; his homosexual involvement with Toby Gashe precipitates the crisis that results in the dissolution of the community in Iris Murdoch's *The Bell*.

Meador, Zebulun (Zeb) First and most important client of Austen Vane in Winston Churchill's *Mr. Crew's Career*.

Meadowes, Arthur Emotionally fragile Bonn Embassy Registrar who misguidedly views Leo Harting with love when Harting seduces his daughter, Myra Meadowes; he tries unsuccessfully to revenge himself on Alan Turner for past interrogations in John le Carre's *A Small Town in Germany*.

Meadowes, Felicity Daughter of Robin and Violet Meadowes in David Lodge's *How Far Can You Go?*

Meadowes, Myra Sexually permissive daughter of Bonn Embassy Registrar Arthur Meadowes; though devastated by a mental breakdown she suffered from Alan Turner's earlier interrogations in Warsaw of her and her family, she is charmed by Leo Harting's gentleness in John le Carre's *A Small Town in Germany*.

Meadowes, Robin Violet Casey's tutor; he seduces and then marries Violet and becomes a classics professor at a northern university, where he has an affair with a student, Caroline, in David Lodge's *How Far Can You Go?*

Meadowfill, Essie See Smith, Essie Meadowfill.

Meadows, Captain James Desperate court-martialed captain; he dies in battle with a French brig in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower And the Crisis: An Unfinished Novel*.

Meadows, Harry Editor of the *Amity Leader*, who agrees to conceal the facts about Christine Watkins's death from the public; discloses the truth after the Great White Shark kills two more people in Peter Benchley's *Jaws*.

Meadows, John Middle-aged unscrupulous broker, who tries to take Susan Merton away from George Fielding but is finally deported to Australia in Charles Reade's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Meadows, Lady Henrietta Courteney's aunt; under instruction of her Catholic confessor, Mr. Danvers, she tries to imprison the heroine in a convent and then, when Henrietta escapes, considers her disgraced and transfers her estate to Henrietta's brother in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

Meadows, Maria Querulous spinster sister-in-law of Edmund Kendal's first wife; she irritates his second wife but unexpectedly marries an old suitor in Charlotte Yonge's *The Young Step-Mother*.

Meadows, Mr. London man of fashion who is head of the insensiblists and who unsuccessfully courts Cecilia Beverley in Frances Burney's *Cecilia*.

Meadows, Mrs. John's mother, a pious woman, who disapproves of her son's materialism but is loyal to him when he needs her, even going to Australia with him in Charles Reade's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Meadows, Mrs. Seemingly upstanding cousin of Bishop Heard; she premeditates the murder of her legal husband, Mr. Muhlen, in Norman Douglas's *South Wind*.

Meadows, O. B. Obnoxious defensive lineman for the Dallas Cowboys who teams with Jo Bob Williams to make life miserable for Phil Elliott in Peter Gent's *North Dallas Forty*.

Meadows, William Picaresque adventurer who, upon his father's death, is sent to sea; his travels take him from his native Britain to Russia where, after a stint on the faculty of the University of St. Petersburg, he enters the service of John Ernest Biren, confidential advisor to the Czarina Anne; his intimacy with Isabella Scherbatoff, Biren's niece, incurs the displeasure of his erstwhile employer, and he must flee to England; there he is summoned to the estate of Richard Danvers, Lord Alton; after hearing Meadows describe his ordeal in Russia, Danvers confides in him the story of his life: how years ago he stole his nephew Julian's inheritance; he sends Meadows to Italy to find him and make amends in William Godwin's *Cloudesley*.

Meager, Mr. Drunken husband of a lodginghouse keeper and owner of a pawned greatcoat, which the lodger Mr. Emilius could have worn to murder Mr. Bonteen in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Redux*.

Meager, Mrs. Hard-working lodginghouse keeper in Northumberland Street with whom Mr. Emilius lodges after the break with Lizzie Eustace; Maria Goesler spends money and effort in pursuing Mrs. Meager's evidence linking him to the Bonteen murder in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Redux*.

Meagles, Minnie (Pet) Beautiful daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Meagles; she is futilely loved by Arthur Clennam but marries Henry Gowan and loves him devotedly despite his unkindness; she meets Amy Dorrit and her family in the Swiss Alps in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Meagles, Mr. Retired banker/gentleman traveling with his family; he meets Arthur Clennam in Marseilles and assists him in becoming a partner to Daniel Doyce; his love of the prestige of titled families lets him tolerate the unhappy marriage of his daughter to Henry Gowan in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Meagles, Mrs. Pleasant wife of Mr. Meagles in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Meakin, Molly Second-generation British Intelligence operative who beds Peter Guillam with surprising passion and assists George Smiley and the C.I.A. in identifying Tiny Ricardo in John le Carre's *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Meakin, Philip Jonathan Browne's college acquaintance who has become a research assistant much sought after by female students and thus an object of jealousy to Jonathan in David Lodge's *Ginger, You're Barmy*.

"Mealy Potatoes" Boy who works at Murdstone and Grinby and has a mealy, pale complexion in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Means, George Refined young friend of Aunt Abby; falls in love with Jane Bellmont and with her defies Mrs. Bellmont's demands that Jane marry Henry Reed in Harriet E. Wilson's *Our Nig*.

Means, Israel W. (Bud) Twenty-year-old son of Jack Means and a leader among the schoolboys; won over by Ralph Hartsook in Edward Eggleston's *The Hoosier School-Master*.

Means, Jack Farmer and influential trustee of the Flat Creek school district in Edward Eggleston's *The Hoosier School-Master*.

Means, Minerva (Minnie Mouse) Owner of the Adirondacks cabin rented by Ambrose Clay; informs Violet Clay of Ambrose's suicide in Gail Godwin's *Violet Clay*.

Meanwell, Sophronie Neighbor of Gertie and Clovis Nevels, factory worker, and wife of Whit Meanwell in Harriette Arnow's *The Dollmaker*.

Meanwell, Whit Fellow worker of Clovis Nevels and husband of Sophronie Meanwell; Joins Clovis in his union activities and aids him in taking revenge against an attacker in Harriette Arnow's *The Dollmaker*.

Mears, Benjamen (Ben) Unemployed writer who returns to Jerusalem's Lot to write a book based on the haunted Marsten House in Stephen King's *Salem's Lot*.

Mears, Bessie Girlfriend of Bigger Thomas, who bashes in her skull and throws her body down an elevator shaft, in Richard Wright's *Native Son*.

Measey, Benny (Ben) Son of Carol and Jimmy; Ann August's friend who plays with her when she lives in Wisconsin; dies in a car accident when he is eighteen in Mona Simpson's *Anywhere but Here*.

Measey, Carol Adele Diamond's older sister by eleven years; married to Jimmy and mother of Hal and Beny; lives in Wisconsin; next door to her mother; fights with Adele in Mona Simpson's *Anywhere but Here*.

Measey, Hal Son of Carol and Jimmy; does not do well in school; marries Mary and has one daughter, Tina; uses drugs and is abusive toward his wife and daughter; divorces and later does not use drugs in Mona Simpson's *Anywhere but Here*.

Measey, Jimmy Husband of Carol and father of Ben and Hal; likes to tell risqué stories; lives in Wisconsin in Mona Simpson's *Anywhere but Here*.

Measure, Mrs. Mantua-maker, Mrs. Willis's cousin; she procures Henrietta Courteney her first position, that of maid to Jenny Cordwain in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

Meatball Mulligan Holds a 40-hour lease-breaking party where the noise in the apartment reaches an ungodly crescendo in Thomas Pynchon's "Entropy."

Meck, Gottfried Franz Biberkopf's friend; meets with Biberkopf regularly in a pub; sells fabrics and helps Biberkopf get into the sales business in Alfred Döblin's *Berlin Alexanderplatz*.

Mecke, Ursula German dancer who is sent by Roy Calvert to meet Lewis Eliot when Eliot visits Berlin before the war in C. P. Snow's *The Light and the Dark*.

Mecklin, Clyde Husband of Deborah Dale (Deedee) and son-in-law of Emma Tyler in LaGrange, Tennessee; loves to ride horses recklessly with his wife; encourages his wife to break wild horses at her peril in Elizabeth Spencer's "The Girl Who Loved Horses."

Mecklin, Deborah (Deedee) Young woman from LaGrange, Tennessee; married to Clyde; loves to ride horses recklessly with her husband, and becomes adept at breaking horses; stalked by a crude young man, Willett, who tries to rape her at gunpoint; defeats the scoundrel, breaking his will by driving her car at high speeds and threatening to kill them both unless he surrenders his gun in Elizabeth Spencer's "The Girl Who Loved Horses."

Mecos Rich Roman who discovers Turpius in bed with his wife in Jane Barker's *Exilius; or, The Banished Roman*.

Medard, Sir Knight who leads the men of Eastcheaping along with Osberne Wolfsson and his Dalesmen against the Baron of Deepdale in William Morris's *The Sundering Flood*.

Medardo of Terralba, Viscount Naïve young man who goes to war against the Turks; in his first battle, is ripped in half by a cannon; one half of his body is recovered and miraculously saved by the doctors; returns to his home as a cruel man who is fixated on halves; as the "bad half," commits acts of wanton cruelty; the "good half" eventually appears and commits altruistic deeds; his excessive goodness sometimes leads to unintended negative consequences; both halves fall in love with Pamela; each half attempts to marry her to the other half, but she proposes the idea of marriage to each, leading to a duel between the two halves and their forced reconciliation into one man in Italo Calvino's *The Cloven Viscount*.

Medardo's Nephew Narrator of the story, an orphan whose mother was Medardo's elder sister who eloped with a poacher; taken in by the family after his parents died, he bears witness to many events by befriending Esau, Dr. Trelawney, and Pamela in Italo Calvino's *The Cloven Viscount*.

Medardus Born with the name of Francis; becomes a monk at the Capuchin convent at Königswald, taking the name Medardus; placed in charge of the convent's relics, including the magical elixir; falls in love with the noblewoman Aurelia, but then kills her brother Hermogen; later weds Aurelia but kills her due to the effects of the maddening elixir in E. T. A. Hoffmann's *The Devil's Elixir*.

Medic, The Medic from Bravo Company who finds Paco, the only surviving American soldier of an attack on Fire Base

Harriet in Vietnam; after the war, he is haunted by the memory of finding Paco badly burned and injured and blames this particular memory for his alcoholism in Larry Heinemann's *Paco's Story*.

Medici, Giovanni de' Younger brother of Piero de' Medici; he becomes Pope Leo X in George Eliot's *Romola*.

Medici, Piero de' Ineffectual ruler of Florence after his father's death in 1492 in George Eliot's *Romola*.

Medici, Prince Cosimo de Son of Ferdinand; tutored as a boy in mathematics by Galileo; befriends the scientist; later ascends the throne in 1609 in Bertolt Brecht's play *Galileo*.

Medici, Principessa Margaret dei Woman James Boswell marries in a hopeless attempt to attain immortality through family life and in denial of his basically solitary nature in Stanley Elkin's *Boswell*.

"Medicine Man, The" Narrator Young Indian who visits Kai-Lan, an old chief and high priest of the Caribe Indians of the Puná village, and the old man's three wives before walking on to converse with Pancho Viejo; delayed from leaving Kai-Lan's hut by torrential rains and flash flooding; his fear of being drowned is suddenly abated when the ancient priest molds a new, more powerful god out of clay and fire to worship in Francisco Rojas González's "The Medicine Man."

Medina Gypsy woman with seductive eyes in Gayl Jones's *Eva's Man*.

Medina, Agnes de Spirited young noblewoman, who fails to escape her guardian with Raymond de las Cisternas and reluctantly enters the Convent of St. Clare; Agnes's pregnancy discovered, Mother St. Agatha feigns her death and imprisons her in the vaults; released by her brother, Lorenzo, she marries Raymond in Matthew Lewis's *The Monk*.

Medina, Dominick Gifted seductive villain, a poet with satanic pride who covets the subjugation of other men's souls; he masterminds a corrupt crime syndicate, kidnaps three young people of prestigious families, hypnotizes them, and holds them hostage; defeated by Richard and Mary (Lamington) Hannay and "Sandy" Arbuthnot, Medina stalks Richard Hannay at Machray, a deer-forest, determined to kill him, but himself dies on the mountain, again defeated by overweening pride, in John Buchan's *The Three Hostages*.

Medina, Don Lorenzo de Polite, wealthy, young nobleman; friend of Raymond; Agnes's brother; charmed by Anto-

nia's sweetness, he falls in love with her in Matthew Gregory Lewis's *The Monk*.

Medina, Duke de Humane aristocrat, who reconciles his nephew Lorenzo to the love of Virginia de Villa Franca after Antonia de la Cisternas's rape and murder in Matthew Lewis's *The Monk*.

Medina, Gaston de Father of Agnes and Lorenzo; he rescues Alphonso d'Alvarada (Raymond, Marquis de la Cisternas) from assassins and reveals Agnes's whereabouts in Matthew Lewis's *The Monk*.

Medina, Inesilla de Agnes and Lorenzo's mother, who promises Agnes as a nun in return for a healthy pregnancy in Matthew Lewis's *The Monk*.

Medina, Lorenzo de Noble who loves Antonia de las Cisternas; bringing the Inquisition against Mother St. Agatha, the Prioress of St. Clare, for apparently murdering his sister, he finds Agnes de Medina confined and sees Antonia die of wounds inflicted by Abbot Ambrosio; he eventually marries Virginia de Villa Franca in Matthew Lewis's *The Monk*.

Medlar, Mr. Independently wealthy man about town, who meets Roderick Random in London and introduces him to Dr. Wagtail in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Medlicott, Mrs. Housekeeper who also helps to supervise the "young gentlewomen" maintained at Hanbury Court in Elizabeth Gaskell's *My Lady Ludlow*.

Medlock, Lewis (Lew) Physical fitness devotee who believes himself capable of withstanding the wilderness in its most primitive state; group leader during the canoe trip in James Dickey's *Deliverance*.

Medole, Count Revolutionary whose postponement of the Milanese uprising because of his suspicion of Vittoria Campa incites Carlo Ammiani's anger in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Medole, Countess Wife of the Milanese revolutionary and lover of Austrian Prince Radocky in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Médouze, Mr. Village storyteller and former slave; his tales transfer the history, taboos, and mores of past generations to the young people in the village, especially to José, who regards him as a father figure and mentor in Joseph Zobel's *Black Shack Alley*.

Medusa Abductor of Perseus after his shipwreck in the *Perseid*, a novella in John Barth's *Chimera*.

Medvedenko, Semyon Semyonovich Local schoolteacher whose love of misquoted Latin exceeds his monetary income; loves Masha and is overjoyed when she agrees to marry him; though more interested in their child than Masha is, her father still scorns him; mild-mannered, accepts his lot, though he enjoys complaining, in Anton Chekhov's play *The Seagull*.

Medza, Jean-Marie Protagonist, an adolescent verging on manhood, whose "mission" is to travel alone from his native African town of Vimili to the rural village of his extended family—the eponymous Kala—to retrieve an older cousin's wife who has fled her marital strife and is now living with another man; well educated by local African standards, having attended the colonial "native schools"; finds a wife in Kala in Mongo Beti's *Mission to Kala*.

Meeber, Caroline (Carrie Madenda, Sister Carrie, Mrs. Wheeler) Woman from Wisconsin who moves to Chicago to find work; runs away with George Hurstwood to New York, where she becomes a successful actress, in Theodore Dreiser's *Sister Carrie*.

Meecham, Benjamin (Ben) Elder son of Bull and Lillian Meecham; protagonist of Pat Conroy's *The Great Santini*.

Meecham, Felix British army officer, Mildred Finch's younger half brother, who is in love with Ann Peronett; when it becomes clear that she will not divorce her errant husband, Randall Peronett, he leaves to take up a posting in India and perhaps to marry a French former girlfriend in Iris Murdoch's *An Unofficial Rose*.

Meecham, Karen Younger daughter of Bull and Lillian Meecham in Pat Conroy's *The Great Santini*.

Meecham, Lillian Wife of Bull Meecham and mother of Ben, Mary Anne, Karen, and Matt Meecham in Pat Conroy's *The Great Santini*.

Meecham, Mary Anne Elder daughter of Bull and Lillian Meecham in Pat Conroy's *The Great Santini*.

Meecham, Matthew (Matt) Younger son of Bull and Lillian Meecham in Pat Conroy's *The Great Santini*.

Meecham, W. P. (Bull) Marine lieutenant colonel; exacting husband of Lillian Meecham and father of Ben, Mary Anne, Karen, and Matt Meecham in Pat Conroy's *The Great Santini*.

Meegan, Petey Peasant-farmer and bachelor who tries to win the hand of Mary Flynn in Patrick Kavanagh's *Tarry Flynn*.

Meekly, Charles Gentleman and friend of Lord Clinton; a duel causes him to become a pious Christian, so that he is able to answer Lord Clinton's inquiries regarding Christianity; he has a plan to increase trade with a canal system in England in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Meeks, Mr. Rivermouth apothecary in Thomas Bailey Aldrich's *The Story of a Bad Boy*.

Meeks, Mr. Traveling copper flue salesman who gives Francis Marion Tarwater a ride to the city and hopes to hire him at minimal cost to help with his business in Flannery O'Connor's *The Violent Bear It Away*.

Meeks, Rev. Bartholomew Luther Preacher who came to Somerton in 1842 to hold a protracted camp meeting and named the mounds outside town the Mountains of Gilead; predicted Christ's return in 1843 in Jesse Hill Ford's *Mountains of Gilead*.

Meer, Mrs. One of the poor whom Evelyn Morton Stennett tries to help; she is a widow with four grown children in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Meer, Trish vanden Former wife of Thomas Pember-ton; remarried; daughter of highly placed official in Lyndon Johnson's administration in E. L. Doctorow's *City of God*.

Meesum, Arthur (Henry, Junior) Sixty-two-year-old son of Joseph Meesum; mayor of Avalon, Connecticut, and part of the new blood at the Stilton Club in Peter De Vries's *The Mackerel Plaza*.

Meesum, Joseph Patriarch of the Stilton Club in Peter De Vries's *The Mackerel Plaza*.

Meg Middle-aged spinster who devotes her social and emotional life to the thankless homosexual Colin and his series of lovers; she is a friend and former publishing colleague of Leonora Eyre in Barbara Pym's *The Sweet Dove Died*.

Meg Woman in her 60s, wife of Petey and mistress of their seaside boardinghouse; primarily caters to Stanley's meals and needs in Harold Pinter's play *The Birthday Party*.

Meggatt, Considine Uncle of Rodney Meggatt; his once-scandalous affair with Lady Elfrida Tilney is still a subject of

gossip in Meggatt-Tilney social circles and a cause of tension and disagreement between their families in Elizabeth Bowen's *Friends and Relations*.

Meggatt, Rodney Nephew of Considine Meggatt and husband of Janet Studdart, whose sister Laurel is married to Edward Tilney, in Elizabeth Bowen's *Friends and Relations*.

Meggs, Ludus Murderer of Pammy Lee Sparkman in T. S. Stribling's *Unfinished Cathedral*.

Mehevi Chief of the Typees in Herman Melville's *Typee*.

Mehta, Mr. Elderly Indian man living on the same floor of apartments as the narrator in Doris Lessing's *Memoirs of a Survivor*.

Mehta, Mr. Professor of philosophy at the university; a noble soul, gentle, generous, and charitable bachelor; attracted to Dr. Malti, but, because of his traditional ideas, does not like her Western ways; possesses a high opinion of Indian women, although he does not believe in women's equality because he feels women are far too superior than men; unable to accept Malti as she is; his company and his love bring about changes in Malti, as she decides to devote her life for the cause of the poor in Premchand's *Godan*.

Mehta, Mrs. Mr. Mehta's wife, a neighbor of the narrator in Doris Lessing's *Memoirs of a Survivor*.

Mei Cousin of Juexin and his lover who lives a miserable life; marries another and becomes a widow within a year; returns to her home to live with her mother because she cannot suffer her mother-in-law's ill treatment in Ba Jin's *Family*.

Meiklewham, Saunders Attorney who manages the financial affairs of young John Mowbray in Sir Walter Scott's *St. Ronan's Well*.

Meinertzhagen Tory party spokesman who asks Reginald Swaffield to abandon support of Jenny Rastall's challenge to her father's will in C. P. Snow's *In Their Wisdom*.

Mein Herr Mysterious foreigner and a friend of Lady Muriel Orme; he explains the customs of a world he has visited and the efforts of this world to emulate Victorian England without great success; he closely resembles the Professor of Outland in Lewis Carroll's *Sylvie and Bruno Concluded*.

Meissner, Daisy See Coleman, Daisy Meissner.

Meissner, Kurt Composer, former lover of Mabel Dingle, and Nazi supporter in Upton Sinclair's *Dragon's Teeth*.

Meister, Friedrech German who supposedly disappeared near Tibet about the time that the German monk Meister appeared at Shangri-La; he is researched by Rutherford after Hugh "Glory" Conway's mysterious adventure in James Hilton's *Lost Horizon*.

Mejnour Sage who, except for Zanoni, is the only person to possess the wisdom of the brotherhood of the Chaldeans; he tutors Clarence Glyndon in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Zanoni*.

Mel Old stonecutter, typical of the common worker, in William Golding's *The Spire*.

Melainie, Cherry Nightclub singer and lover of Stephen Rojack in Norman Mailer's *An American Dream*.

Melanghel Daughter of Elphin and Angharad in Thomas Love Peacock's *The Misfortunes of Elphin*.

Melantha Wealthy, devious, and passionate woman who introduces Portia to Nicanor's family; she pursues and then marries Oliver because she erroneously believes Portia loves him in Sarah Fielding's *The Cry*.

Melanthe Young widow of quality but "no slave to reputation"; she takes Louisa as a companion on her European travels but becomes jealously self-deceived about Louisa when the Count de Bellfleur, having successfully wooed herself, pursues Louisa in Eliza Haywood's *The Fortunate Foundlings*.

Melantho Penelope's ward and maid; mocks the disguised Odysseus and is hanged along with some of Penelope's other maids for being unfaithful to Penelope; her disloyalty is a stratagem of Penelope's that backfires, resulting in the hanging of 12 innocent women in Margaret Atwood's *The Penelopiad*.

Melba Singer who falls in love with Malcolm immediately after meeting him; weds Malcolm but runs off with a Cuban valet in James Purdy's *Malcolm*.

Melbourne, Mr. Friend of Stephen Dudley; judge who supports the Dudleys in order to alleviate their poverty in Charles Brockden Brown's *Ormond*.

Melbury, George Grace's domineering father, a timber merchant, who intends to make amends for stealing a friend's

bride-to-be years ago by marrying his daughter to the friend's son, Giles Winterborne; after Giles loses his lands, however, Melbury encourages Grace to marry Dr. Edred Fitzpiers; love and tragedy enable Grace to shed her father's domination in Thomas Hardy's *The Woodlanders*.

Melbury, Grace Young heroine who, having just finished her education and travels, returns to her hometown only to feel misplaced; her concern for social status prompts her to reject the marriage proposal of the worthy Giles Winterborne for marriage to the physician Edred Fitzpiers, but when Fitzpiers proves unfaithful, Grace leaves him with the help of Giles; Giles's death completes her emotional maturity; she mourns him faithfully for months until Fitzpiers returns begging forgiveness; Grace acquiesces and they are reunited in Thomas Hardy's *The Woodlanders*.

Melbury, Lord Eighteen-year-old brother of Lady Aurora Granville; he tries to seduce the Stranger, Juliet Granville; later, having learned she is his half sister, he offers to assist her in rescue from her French marriage in Frances Burney's *The Wanderer*.

Melchizedek Old king of Salem, who is aware of Santiago's past and future and urges the boy to pursue his vision of the treasure in Paulo Coelho's *The Alchemist*.

Melcy, Blanche de Most handsome and most vicious pupil at Mme. Beck's school in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Meldrum, Miss All too-friendly if not somewhat meddling fellow-guest in the Brighton house where Eve and Miriam Henderson and Harriett (Henderson) and Gerald Ducayne spend their holiday in Dorothy Richardson's *Backwater*.

Meldrum, Mr. Mr. Wetherby's successor as Head of Brookfield; he holds office for three decades, dying suddenly of pneumonia in James Hilton's *Good-bye, Mr. Chips*.

Meldrum, Mrs. F. X. Enderby's landlady; she is a local busybody and snoop, who turns Enderby out of his lodgings because of his slovenly living habits in Anthony Burgess's *Inside Mr. Enderby*.

Melekhov, Gregor Soldier and leader, with his older brother, Piotra, in the White Army of the Cossacks fighting against the Red Army in 1919 in Russia; returns home to Tatarsk with little thought of his former mistress, Arsinia, as he now wants to reconcile with his wife, Natalia; returns to command a division to fight the Red Army, only to see constant defeat as he is pushed back across the Don River;

witnesses the death of many, and finds himself alone with his son at the end in Mikhail Sholokhov's *The Don Flows Home to the Sea*.

Melekhov, Grigory Cossack protagonist who as a hero is imbued with a tragic flaw, modelled on the historical Kharlampii Ermakov, one of the first rebellious Cossacks to refuse the authority and rule of the Communists in 1919; initially supports the Cossacks (Whites) and then the communists (Reds) before committing himself to the nationalist rebels during their conflict against the Red Army; later destroyed by a hard-line communist in Mikhail Sholokhov's *Quiet Flows the Don*.

Melekhov, Piotra Married to Daria; soldier and Cossack leader with his younger brother, Gregor, in the rebel White Army; fights against the Red Army in Russia in 1919; ferocious fighter but is killed savagely by Koshevoi, a communist, in Mikhail Sholokhov's *The Don Flows Home to the Sea*.

Melema, Lillo Son of Tito Melema and Tessa; he is found lost in the streets by Romola de' Bardi, who takes him home and thereby meets her husband's "other wife" in George Eliot's *Ramola*.

Melema, Ninna Baby daughter of Tito Melema and Tessa in George Eliot's *Ramola*.

Melema, Tessa Simple peasant girl who assumes that her marriage ceremony with Tito Melema is legal; she is the mother of Tito's two children and, at the end, all three live with, and are cared for by, Romola de' Bardi in George Eliot's *Romola*.

Melema, Tito Handsome, penniless young Greek, who arrives full of ambition in Florence in 1492; he pretends to marry Tessa and has two children by her, even though he is actually married to Romola de' Bardi; his abandoned benefactor, Baldassare Calvo, strangles him for revenge in George Eliot's *Romola*.

Melesio Woman mistakenly equipped with a man's body in Isabel Allende's *Eva Luna*.

Melespini, Countess Virtuous married woman with whom Henry Mandeville imagined himself in love before meeting Lady Julia Belmont in Frances Brooke's *The History of Lady Julia Mandeville*.

Melford, Jery Matthew Bramble's young nephew, who is relieved to hear from Sir Watkin Phillips that a certain Oxford girl is not pregnant; he opposes Wilson's courtship of

his sister on the grounds of Wilson's inferior social class but relents when "Wilson" is discovered to be George Dennison, the son of Matthew Bramble's good friend; he has his eye on Letty Willis at the end of Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Melford, Lydia (Liddy) Matthew Bramble's niece, who is courted by others though she is in love with "Wilson"; her brother finally allows her to accept Wilson when he is discovered to be George Dennison in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Melfort, Camilla Considine Adam Melfort's pretty, weak wife, whose debts and expensive habits result in her act of forgery and in Adam's assuming the responsibility and punishment for her crime in John Buchan's *A Prince of the Captivity*.

Melfort, Colonel Hero who has "made his soul" by a selfless act of generosity when he assumed the crime and punishment for his weak wife's forgery, and by unrelenting self-discipline; now embarked on a quest to find leaders of quality and of genius, he gambles his own life to effect in Warren Creevey the change that will redirect his powers toward universal good in John Buchan's *A Prince of the Captivity*.

Melfort, Nigel Adam Melfort's young son, who died of meningitis; his memory combined with the memory of the white sands and blue waters of the island Eilean Ban becomes Adam's only solace in John Buchan's *A Prince of the Captivity*.

Melia, Paul Husband of Tante Melia; hangs himself in Henry Miller's *Black Spring*.

Melia, Tante Manager, with her husband Paul Melia, of a saloon; committed to an insane asylum in Henry Miller's *Black Spring*.

Melincourt, Anthelia Independent young woman brought up amidst beauties of nature; she expresses romantic liberal opinions and marries Sylvan Forester in Thomas Love Peacock's *Melincourt*.

Melinda Sylvia's maid at Bellfont; she attempts to protect her mistress from suspicion by pretending that the letters she carries to Philander's man, Alexis, are actually her own in Aphra Behn's *Love Letters Between a Nobleman and His Sister*.

Mélisande Zuleika Dobson's attentive and loyal personal maid in Max Beerbohm's *Zuleika Dobson; or An Oxford Love Story*.

Mell, Charles (Charley) Humble schoolmaster at Salem House; he takes David Copperfield to the school; he is sacked after Mr. Creakle finds out through James Steerforth that his mother lives in an almshouse; he becomes successful after emigrating to Australia in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Mell, Mrs. Old mother of Charles Mell; she lives in an almshouse in London in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Mellasin, Flora Very vain coquette, who has an affair with Gayland and a baby with Mr. Wildly; she is jealous and tries to break up all relationships in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Miss Betsy Thoughtless*.

Mellasin, Lady Dr. Samuel Goodman's wife, who is very much given to venting her spleen in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Miss Betsy Thoughtless*.

Mellendip, Rosa Astrologer friend of Lynda Coldridge; she also gives Martha Quest her predictions in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Mellerby, Sophia Tall, graceful member of an ancient English family; she is judged by Lady Scroope to be the suitable future wife of her protégé, Fred Neville; his brother, Jack, falls in love with her and, after Fred's death, marries her in Anthony Trollope's *An Eye for an Eye*.

Mellifont Gentleman suitor Felicia rejects because he has too much of fashionable society about him, though he turns out to be a decent man; he marries the virtuous Amelia in Mary Collyer's *Felicia to Charlotte*.

Melling, Mr. Aged office clerk at the factory where Paul Morel works in D. H. Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers*.

Mellings, Alice Thirty-six-year-old "good" terrorist, who is a maternal figure for her group of comrades, constantly revolting against her mother's conventional ways while at the same time employing them; she unsuccessfully attempts to make her group of comrades into a family in Doris Lessing's *The Good Terrorist*.

Mellings, Cedric Alice Mellings's wealthy father, who is unsympathetic to her demands for money and understanding; he is ultimately responsible for kicking Alice and Jasper out of his ex-wife's house in Doris Lessing's *The Good Terrorist*.

Mellings, Dorothy Alice Mellings's middle-class, conventional mother, who is resentful of her daughter's using

her university education to do only what Dorothy spent her life doing—cooking and nannying others—in Doris Lessing's *The Good Terrorist*.

Mello, Ramirez de Officer of the Inquisition who apprehends Abbott Ambrosio and Mother St. Agatha, the Prioress of St. Clare, in Matthew Lewis's *The Monk*.

Mello, Sebastian Impeccably dressed quack doctor, a competitor of Roger Swizzle; he surreptitiously doses his own spring with medicinal salts in Robert Surtees's *Handley Cross*.

Mellon, Augustus Confederate soldier believed by Lee Mellon to be his great-grandfather and a general in Richard Brautigan's *A Confederate General from Big Sur*.

Mellon, Lee Dropout and small-time criminal who claims to be the great-grandson of a Confederate general; living hand-to-mouth, he eventually moves to Big Sur in Richard Brautigan's *A Confederate General from Big Sur*.

Mellors, Bertha Coutts Common, sassy, working-class woman; she is the estranged wife of the game-keeper, whom she has rendered psychically impotent with her sexual rapacity and willful ways in D. H. Lawrence's *Lady Chatterley's Lover*.

Mellors, Oliver Working-class gamekeeper who protects the remnants of Sherwood Forest on Sir Clifford Chatterley's estate; rendered psychologically impotent by his willful estranged wife, he is restored to phallic power through the ministrations of Lady Chatterley during their sexual unions in Wragby Wood, and in return he helps her achieve psychic rebirth in D. H. Lawrence's *Lady Chatterley's Lover*.

Melman, Bernard (Bernie) Billionaire corporate raider who initially backs Russell Calloway's efforts to seize control of the publishing firm where he is a junior editor; takes pride in his reputation as a "dark outsider" and uses anti-Semitism as fuel for his desire to live regally from the profits of his many successful deals; supports Trina Cox as a fellow outsider in the financial world; increases his profits by eventually betraying Russell and cutting him out of the deal in Jay McInerney's *Brightness Falls*.

Melman, Miss Coquette who captivates Mr. Alworth and after marriage spends all her time on her appearance and her admirers in Sarah Scott's *A Description of Millenium Hall*.

Melmoth, Charlotte First wife of John Bunclie; he meets her on a ship by saving her from exposure and drowning; she meets Bunclie later at Stanemore, where he proposes mar-

riage; after two years of marriage she dies of fever in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclie, Esq.*

Melmoth, Dr. and Sarah Guardians of Ellen Langton; he is the president of Harley College in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *Fanshawe*.

Melmoth, John Irishman who inherits his uncle's estate; while searching his uncle's possessions, he discovers a manuscript that tells of John's ancestor, Melmoth the Wanderer; later, Alonzo Monçada, a shipwrecked Spaniard, relates his encounters with Melmoth the Wanderer to John; one night, the tormented soul of the Wanderer appears to John and tells him that he has unsuccessfully completed his 150 year pilgrimage to secure souls for Satan; the same night, John hears odd noises, and the next morning, his kinsman is gone in Charles Maturin's *Melmoth the Wanderer*.

Melmoth, John (the Wanderer) Seventeenth-century ancestor of the younger John Melmoth; Melmoth the Wanderer is fated to roam the earth for 150 years; during this time, his goal is to seduce souls for Satan, but he is unsuccessful; he returns to Ireland at the novel's conclusion and ends his life by leaping, or being hurled, over a cliff in Charles Maturin's *Melmoth the Wanderer*.

Melmoth, Mrs. Distant relative of Emily Montague, who resides with her in Montreal; she is determined that the arranged marriage with Sir George Clayton take place despite Emily's changed disposition toward him and her love for Ed. Rivers in Frances Brooke's *The History of Emily Montague*.

Melmoth, Mrs. Ideally suited wife of a kindly sea-captain; she is maternal aunt to Emma Courtney and fosters her from birth to age eighteen, teaching her family affection, in Mary Hays's *Memoirs of Emma Courtney*.

Melmott, Madame Browbeaten wife of Augustus Melmotte and Marie Melmotte's stepmother; by spending prodigiously her financier husband's ill-gotten gains she helps him in his rise to social eminence; after his suicide she marries his confidential secretary, Herr Croll, and moves to New York in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*.

Melmotte, Augustus Monumentally swindling capitalist of Grosvenor Square; his financial empire includes a dubious railway scheme in America with a board of directors he systematically dupes; he rises in society to entertain the Emperor of China, and he is elected Member for Westminster to the House of Commons; on the brink of prosecution for forgery, he takes prussic acid in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*.

Melmotte, Marie Augustus Melmotte's downtrodden daughter, whose legitimacy is obscure; her father wishes to crown and maintain his success in England by marrying her to a title; she shows her spirit when she chooses to elope with Sir Felix Carbury, having stolen money from her father; Carbury fails to keep their appointment, but she rallies and defies her father by refusing to release to him money that he put in her name for reasons of safety; after his suicide she goes to America, there to marry the American entrepreneur Hamilton K. Fisker in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*.

Melody Apricot-colored mulatto known as a white man's woman; Juba fears Melody's beauty will attract Gabriel Prosser in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *Black Thunder*.

Melody See Moss, Melody.

Melopoyrn, Mr. Ragged poet and playwright, who meets Roderick Random in the Marshalsea, where he is imprisoned for debt, and tells Roderick his woeful tale of a literary man's search for patrons in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Melquíades Aging gypsy who introduces the new inventions he discovers during his travels to Macondo in Gabriel García Márquez's *One Hundred Years of Solitude*.

Melrose, Henry Webster Lawyer of Joseph Detweiler in Thomas Berger's *Killing Time*.

Melroy, Austin Friend of Gully Fisher; an elderly man who lives with more than a dozen dogs, mostly mongrels he has rescued; was a depression-era farm boy and then spent thirty years on oil rigs before heading to the Northwest; had two wives in Sandra Scofield's *Beyond Deserving*.

Meltham, Harry Rosalie Murray's favorite admirer, but a younger son who will not fall heir to his father's estate in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Meltham, Sir Hugh Father of Harry; he attends Rosalie Murray's coming-out ball in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Melton, Mr. Gentleman of highest fashion and a great favorite in society whose social adroitness intimidates the young and naive Harry Coningsby in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby; or, The New Generation*.

Melvar Elphin's neighboring king, who believes that his right to Queen Gwenyvar has been established by his power to abduct her in Thomas Love Peacock's *The Misfortunes of Elphin*.

Melvil, Count Hungarian soldier who keeps Ferdinand's mother until her death and takes Ferdinand into his protection in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom*.

Melvil, Mademoiselle de Count Melvil's daughter, who inspires love in Ferdinand while he lives in Presburg; imprisoned in a nunnery by her stepfather, Count Trebasi, she is rescued by her brother, Renaldo de Melvil, to whom she reveals the perfidies of Ferdinand; she marries Major Parrel in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom*.

Melvil, Renaldo de Son of Count Melvil; he befriends and trusts Ferdinand, who cheats and robs him and alienates and separates his beloved Monima (Serafina de Zelos) from him; he believes she has died on account of Ferdinand; he visits her tomb in England, discovers her alive, marries her, and forgives Ferdinand in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom*. As Count de Melville, he discovers Ferdinand under the name of Grieve in *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Melvill, Mr. Eulogist at Clarissa Harlowe's funeral in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa; or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Melville Scottish ambassador to England in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Melville, Dorothy and Robert Childless farm couple with whom Mary Fowler stays while Jerry Fowler works on the canal and in whose home Mary bears a child in Walter D. Edmonds's *Erie Water*.

Melville, Ellen Typist and suffrage activist in Edinburgh; she is humorous, energetic, determined, and intense; deeply attached to her mother, she grieves after her death; Ellen gradually recognizes her fiancé Richard Yaverland's obsessive attachment to his mother, but both she and he fail to recognize the independence and strength of their mothers in Rebecca West's *The Judge*.

Melville, Emily Barnabas Tyrrel's orphan cousin, who falls in love with Ferdinando Falkland; as punishment for her perfidy, Emily is imprisoned and told she must marry Grimes; aided in an "escape" and nearly raped by her would-be groom, she is removed to safety; a few days later she dies in jail, where she has been taken while ill on a charge of not repaying her debt for seventeen years' living expenses in William Godwin's *Caleb Williams*.

Melville, Major Acting sheriff in Cairnvreckan; he arrests Edward Waverly for killing the smith John Mucklewrath in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Melville, Mrs. Middle-aged, poor, worn-out mother of Ellen Melville; she prides herself on having pretty arms; she hates political conservatives and patriarchy; she had enjoyed pretending the infant Ellen was a boy as she sang her to sleep using “The Ride of the Valkyries” as a lullaby in Rebecca West’s *The Judge*.

Melville, Sir Robert Eldest and most experienced of the three commissioners sent by the Scottish privy council to force the abdication of Queen Mary of Scotland; he is instructed by Queen Mary’s half brother, James Stuart, Earl of Murray and Regent of Scotland, to act as a mediator and calming influence in Sir Walter Scott’s *The Abbot*.

Melvilleson, Miss Lady of musical ability who sings at the Sol’s Arms in Cook’s Court in Charles Dickens’s *Bleak House*.

Melvin, Lord Wealthy and aristocratic guest at Belmont, suspected by Henry Mandeville of vying for and obtaining Lady Julia Belmont’s hand; he meets Henry’s passionate challenge to duel and kills him in Frances Brooke’s *The History of Lady Julia Mandeville*.

Melvyn, Lady Mother of Miss Melvyn; she assists Sir Charles Melvyn in forcing their daughter to marry Mr. Morgan by accusing her of an affair with a farmer’s son in Sarah Scott’s *A Description of Millenium Hall*.

Melvyn, Miss (Mrs. Morgan) Honest, patient, and high-principled friend of Louisa Mancel; her forced marriage to Mr. Morgan separates her from Louisa; reunited after his death, the friends set up a philanthropic community in Sarah Scott’s *A Description of Millenium Hall*.

Melvyn, Sir Charles Father of Miss Melvyn; with Lady Melvyn, he forces their daughter to marry Mr. Morgan by accusing her of an affair with a farmer’s son in Sarah Scott’s *A Description of Millenium Hall*.

Members, Mark Successful poet, critic, and lecturer who has always succeeded in being slightly ahead of the latest fashion in writing and personal style; at University with Nicholas Jenkins, he is one of Sillery’s young men in Anthony Powell’s *A Question of Upbringing*. He becomes one of St. John Clarke’s secretaries in *The Acceptance World*. He has organized a writers’ conference in Venice in 1958 and is the fourth husband of an American journalist in *Temporary Kings*. He receives a prize for poetry in *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Membury, Hannah Harrison Membury’s chatty wife, who succinctly characterizes Magnus Pym’s betrayals for Jack Brotherhood in John le Carré’s *A Perfect Spy*.

Membury, Harrison Retired librarian and former British Army Intelligence agent; he connects “Greensleeves” to Axel for Jack Brotherhood and explains why “Greensleeves” was a fraud in John le Carré’s *A Perfect Spy*.

Memed, Ince Rebellious but naïve youth who emerges into an experienced brigand who wages a successful war against the powerful Abdi Agha and other landlords in the Chukurova plain of Turkey; coins a new name for himself, Kara Mistik; falls in love with Hatche (Hatçe); befriended by the corrupt brigand leader Mad Durdu; eventually defeats his nemesis, Abdi Agha, then distributes the tyrant’s land among the villagers as he abolishes feudal landlordship; becomes the sole protector of the peasants in Yashar (Yaşar) Kemal’s *Memed, My Hawk*.

Memlik Sexually perverse Egyptian Minister for Interior; his famous collection of Korans is a cover for his acceptance of bribes; as a sop to the British he arranges the assassination of Narouz Hasnani, who is useless to him, instead of the guilty—but bribe-yielding—Nessim Hosnani in Lawrence Durrell’s *Mountolive*. He keeps Justine Hosnani under house arrest until she discovers he can also be bribed by inclusion in European-Alexandrian society in *Clea*.

Memling, Hans Pupil of Jan and Margaret Van Eyck; he carries the letter from Margaret Branch to tell Gerard of Duke Philip’s pardon; unwittingly he carries a forged letter claiming that Margaret Brandt has died in the arms of Margaret Van Eyck in Charles Reade’s *The Cloister and the Hearth*.

Memmo Weak-willed and timid conspirator against Doge Andreas; he publicly confirms the accusations of Flodoardo/Abellino (Count Rosalvo) against the conspirators in Matthew Lewis’s *The Bravo of Venice*.

Memo Licha’s taxi driver husband and chauffeur to secret agents in Carlos Fuentes’s *The Hydra Head*.

Memorall, Mrs. Friend of Mary Anerton, the muse of Vincent Rendle’s poetry, who introduces the story’s protagonist, Danyers, to Mrs. Anerton in Edith Wharton’s “The Muse’s Tragedy.”

Memoria Pretty, nearly white woman who, when she was three, was saved from a burning house by George Birdsong; continues as Birdsong’s lover following his marriage in Ellen Glasgow’s *The Sheltered Life*.

Mempes, John Partner of Mark Henry Garton; he stays on in the Garton enterprise as an employee of Mary Garton Hansyke after Garton’s death; he is elegant in manner and handsome but cynical; he loves Mary but refuses to take

her administrative actions seriously because she is young and female; they clash because he wants to continue building clipper ships, while she favors converting the business to steam ships; he becomes her lover, but she suddenly decides to marry Hugh Hervey in Storm Jameson's *The Lovely Ship*.

Memphis, Private C. J. Prominent baseball player in the Negro League, known in the army also for his "deep, melodious, and bluesy" singing; rejects army decisions to dismiss black preparedness to fight the Axis powers; tolerates Waters's ridicule and scolding of his passive actions; strikes Waters after Waters accuses him of shooting a white man during the 1944 shooting at Williams's Golden Palace in Charles Fuller's *A Soldier's Play*.

Mena Undersecretary of government in Carlos Fuentes's *The Death of Artemio Cruz*.

Ménalque Enigmatic friend shrouded in mystery and scandal; as an eloquent conversationalist, is based on Oscar Wilde and preaches a gospel of hedonism and *carpe diem*; retraces Michel and Marceline's footsteps in Africa, where he learns of Michel's homosexual escapades; as proof, gives Michel a pair of scissors that an Arab boy had stolen from him in André Gide's *The Immoralist*.

Menard, Pierre Writer who claims to have written *Don Quixote de la Mancha* as a second original idea, one greater than the novel written by the famed Miguel de Cervantes; succeeds in his task as he indoctrinates himself so thoroughly in Cervantes's culture, thoughts, and language that the finished portions of his *Quixote* exactly match Cervantes's text word-for-word in Jorge Luis Borges's "Pierre Menard, Author of the Quixote."

Menas One of Pompey's soldiers; advocates the murders of Antony, Octavian, and Lepidus during the festivities on Pompey's ship; his suggestion is dismissed by Pompey as dishonorable, however, something that disappoints Menas in William Shakespeare's play *Antony and Cleopatra*.

Menchaca, Atanasio Favorite son and father of Artemio, killed by Santa Ana's troops in Carlos Fuentes's *The Death of Artemio Cruz*.

Menchaca, Ludivinia Mother of Atanasio and Pedro, self-imprisoned recluse after the murder of her favorite son in Carlos Fuentes's *The Death of Artemio Cruz*.

Menchaca, Pedro (Master Pedrito) Drunken gambler who squandered the estate of his criollo family in Carlos Fuentes's *The Death of Artemio Cruz*.

Mendel, Inspector (covername: Arthur) Special Branch detective of vaguely Jewish heritage who, following his retirement, assists George Smiley in solving Samuel Fennan's murder by interrogating Adam Scarr and setting a trap for Dieter Frey in John le Carré's *Call for the Dead*. He researches background on Thursgood Preparatory School's faculty in *A Murder of Quality*. He helps unearth British Intelligence's traitorous double agent in *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy*. He gathers information to blackmail Karla into defecting in *Smiley's People*.

Mendelsohn, Anita Headmistress of a Jewish school and lover of Charlie Sapistein after the death of her husband, Murray Mendelsohn, in Jay Neugeboren's *An Orphan's Tale*.

Mendelsohn, Ephraim Son of Murray and Anita Mendelsohn; Daniel Ginsberg sends him a short story in Jay Neugeboren's *An Orphan's Tale*.

Mendelsohn, Hannah Daughter of Murray and Anita Mendelsohn; kissing partner of Daniel Ginsberg in Jay Neugeboren's *An Orphan's Tale*.

Mendelsohn, Murray (Moses, Moshe) Husband of Anita Mendelsohn and friend of Charlie Sapistein; headmaster at a Jewish school who dies playing football in Jay Neugeboren's *An Orphan's Tale*.

Mendelsohn, Solly Gruff, good-hearted journalist and friend of Fleur Talbot in Muriel Spark's *Loitering with Intent*.

Mendelssohn Deceased superintendent of the Diamond County Home for the Aged; notorious alcoholic who often ignored the needs of the residents, who now glorify him, in John Updike's *The Poorhouse Fair*.

Mendelssohn, Yehoshua Name given to Sarah Blumenthal's father in Kovno ghetto after disappearance of parents; serves as runner/messenger for ghetto's ruling council; delivers portions of secret ghetto archive to Greta Margolin; later smuggles entire manuscript to Father Petruskas at his church; survives war; goes to America; dies believing archive is lost in E. L. Doctorow's *City of God*.

Mendez, Abraham (Nab) Dwarfish Jew and bodyguard to Jonathan Wild in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Jack Sheppard*.

Méndez, Carmen Jorge Malabia's lover, whom he believes has been telling him fantastic stories about her life, but these tales are ultimately found to be true in Juan Carlos Onetti's "The Album."

Mendez, Don Pedro de Portuguese captain of the ship which rescues Lemuel Gulliver after he has left the country of the Houyhnhnms and escaped from the savage natives of New Holland; he treats Gulliver with kindness, takes him into his home in Lisbon, and persuades him to return to his own family in England in Jonathan Swift's *Travels into Several Remote Nations of the World. In Four Parts. By Lemuel Gulliver.*

Mendez, Lucia Beautiful TV soap opera star who endures hardships of the heart; her stories are closely followed and emulated by the story's protagonist, Cleófilas, in Sandra Cisneros's "Woman Hollering Creek."

Mendiola, Álvaro Spanish intellectual living in France who returns to Spain to film a documentary and discovers a Spain that has hidden its past; becomes the revealer and denouncer as he discovers his own repressions, his own hidden truth, in Juan Goytisolo's *Marks of Identity.*

Mendizabal, Bernard Spanish Jew with a disreputable air; Miriam Henderson is attracted to him because of his devil-may-care attitude and his spellbinding talk; she freely fraternizes with him in a way that raises eyebrows in Dorothy Richardson's *Interim.*

Mendonça Rival landowner and bully whose two daughters are protected by Paulo Honório in Graciliano Ramos's *São Bernardo.*

Mendoza Brigand whom Jack Turner meets in George Bernard Shaw's play *Man and Superman.*

Mendoza, Don Pedro de Young Spanish nobleman who wins Donna Corina's affections from Don Fernando de Cardiole, who then has him killed in Penelope Aubin's *The Strange Adventures of the Count de Vinevil and His Family.*

Mendoza, General Treacherous general and leader of the Opposition in the Olancho Senate who overthrows the government in Richard Harding Davis's *Soldiers of Fortune.*

Mendoza, Josephine (Fina) Young Puerto Rican woman who befriends Benny Profane; involved with street gangs in New York in the 1950s in Thomas Pynchon's *V.*

Mendoza, Louis Mexican criminal who informs the police about Roy Earle and Marie Garson in William Riley Burnett's *High Sierra.*

Mendoza, Valerie (Val) Lover of Leslie McGivers; chooses to stay behind in Grand Rapids, Michigan, when McGivers moves to Detroit in Marge Piercy's *The High Cost of Living.*

Mendril, Marie Manager of D's hotel; an agent of L., she attempts to get D's papers from him and kills Else Crole in Graham Greene's *The Confidential Agent.*

Menelaos Brother of Agamemnon and husband of Helen; refuses to kill Helen; professes traditional views of love and morality but acts according to Helen's wishes in John Erskine's *The Private Life of Helen of Troy.*

Menendez, Mendy Racketeer friend of Terry Lennox in Raymond Chandler's *The Long Goodbye.*

Menéndez y Castillo, Roberto Ortega See Webster, Robert.

Mengs, John Landlord who forces John Philips on (John de Vere) to carouse with his guests and in whose inn Philipson is put on trial by Count Albert of Geierstein's secret society in Sir Walter Scott's *Anne of Geierstein.*

Menka, Howard Twin of Jozia; the monsignor's handyman at St. Mary's in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time.*

Menka, Jozia Twin of Howard; housekeeper for the Fermoyle family for thirty years; gets engaged to Grondine but breaks up with him when he shoots Howard in the leg in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time.*

Menley, Miss Neighbor of Sylvia Russell; she cares for and teaches Mary Hervey Russell when Sylvia goes on long sea voyages on her husband's ship in Storm Jameson's *Farewell, Night; Welcome, Day.*

Menlove Flighty servant of Lady Petherwin and later at the Doncastles'; Ethelberta Petherwin's brother Joey Chickereel becomes enamored of her and reveals to her Ethelberta's identity in Thomas Hardy's *The Hand of Ethelberta.*

Mennell, Captain Seen as a pander in one of Robert Lovelace's intrigues to seduce Clarissa Harlowe in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady.*

Menon, Chevalier de Husband of Madame de Menon and friend to Orlando; after killing Orlando in an argument, he enters battle out of remorse and is himself killed in Ann Radcliffe's *A Sicilian Romance.*

Menon, Madame de Intelligent, gentle governess to Emilia and Julia de Mazzini, former companion to Louisa Bernini, and widow of Chevalier de Menon; she hides Julia from the Marquis de Mazzini in the Saint Augustin

monastery only to be betrayed by the abbot; ultimately she is reunited with the Mazzini family and restored her fortune in Ann Radcliffe's *A Sicilian Romance*.

Menteith, Earl of Montrose's gallant young kinsman and Allan M'Aulay's good friend; an accomplished and chivalrous soldier, he often serves as peacemaker; he is in love with Annot Lyle and gladly marries her when it is discovered she is of noble parentage in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

Menti, Herbert Communist party member who murders Lionel Lane in Richard Wright's *The Outsider*.

Mentu Old stableman at Pharoah's castle; companion, friend, and mentor of Moses; inventor of stories and bearer of legends in Zora Neale Hurston's *Moses, Man of the Mountain*.

Menzies, Rachel Jewish university student and aspiring social worker who marries Bunny Ross and helps him plan his labor college in Upton Sinclair's *Oil!*

Mephesto, Professor Lecherous professor who seduces Candy Christian in Terry Southern and Mason Hoffenberg's *Candy*.

Mephi Name derived from Mephistopheles; primitive society living outside a glass wall that surrounds the city; unsuccessfully rebels against the government in Evgeny Zamyatin's *We*.

Mephistopheles Devil conjured by Faustus and ordered to appear before him in a friar's garments; in response to Faustus's inquiries, the devil repeatedly posits the notion that hell is the absence of God, and that he, as a devil, is thus always in hell; negotiates a deal between Faustus and Lucifer that places Mephistopheles in Faustus's service for 24 years; for the duration of his service, performs various deeds for Faustus and assists in playing tricks on the pope and others; to his displeasure, is conjured by Robin and Rafe; conjures up Helen at Faustus's request; at the end, is called upon by the dying Faustus, but does not come to his rescue, in Christopher Marlowe's play *Dr. Faustus*.

Mephistopheles Menacing but intriguing devil who appears in human form to the scholar and teacher Faust; he has made a wager with God that could cost Faust his soul; he convinces Faust to travel with him to experience the world outside of Faust's small study in Goethe's tragedy *Faust*.

Mephistopheles Vicious robber and a pal of Brutus; he kills the dog Carlo and tries to kill Tom Robinson and George Fielding in Charles Reade's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Merat French maid who serves Evelyn Innes in Paris and then in her singing career in London in George Moore's *Evelyn Innes*. She hopes Evelyn will leave the convent so that she can again serve her in *Sister Teresa*.

Merble, Valencia See Pilgrim, Valencia Merble.

Mercaptan, Pastuer Fatuous art critic whose sense of decorum is utterly removed from contemporary sensibilities in Aldous Huxley's *Antic Hay*.

Merceda, Solomon Portuguese Jew and moneylender, who is a conspirator in Sir Hargrave Pollexfen's plot to kidnap Harriet Byron; Sir Charles Grandison later saves his life in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Mercédès Betrothed to Edmond Dantès, but coveted by Ferdinand Mondego; marries Ferdinand after Edmond is falsely imprisoned in the French dungeons of the Chateau D'If in Alexander Dumas père's *The Count of Monte-Cristo*.

Mercedes Indian prostitute under the protection of Comandante Guzmán in Peter Matthiessen's *At Play in the Fields of the Lord*.

Mercedes One of the throng of poor black children who go window shopping at the upscale and pricey F. A. O. Schwartz toy store in Toni Cade Bambara's "The Lesson."

Mercedes One of the ugly gossipers in Salarrué's "The Priest."

Mercedes Prostitute whose life was saved from a drug dealer by Tomás Carreño in Mario Vargas Llosa's *Death in the Andes*.

Mercer, Alex Friend of Phillip Carver who serves as liaison between Phillip in New York City and his family in Memphis in Peter Taylor's *A Summons to Memphis*.

Mercer, Lieutenant Commander Karl Authority on life support and second officer of the *Endeavor*; he first discovers that the atmosphere is breathable in Arthur C. Clarke's *Rendezvous with Rama*.

Mercer, The Shopkeeper who attempts suicide after his affair with Syrena Tricky; his wife forgives him in Eliza Haywood's *Anti-Pamela: or, Feign'd Innocence Detected*.

Merchant Tradesman who sells valuable merchandises to the Auctioneer so that he can stand for election and remake

his fortune by accepting bribes in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysalis*; or, *The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Merchant, Crystal Employer for whom the protagonist, Santiago, works for a year during his quest; prefers to dream of going on a pilgrimage instead of embarking on a journey to Mecca in real life; his fear of failure shakes Santiago into resolving to follow his dream in Paulo Coelho's *The Alchemist*.

Merchant, Roger Degenerate Kentucky landowner and distant cousin of Mat Feltner in Wendell Berry's *A Place on Earth*.

Merchant, The A traveler on a pilgrimage to Canterbury, a middle-aged man who is dressed well, successful in trade and money lending, and (as the pilgrims discover later in the journey) is recovering from an unsuccessful marriage; not unlike the elderly gentleman from his own tale, which recounts the marriage of January and May in Geoffrey Chaucer's *The Canterbury Tales*.

Merchant in Baghdad Agrees to lend his servant his horse so that he can flee to Samarra, as the servant has just encountered the woman Death in the Baghdad marketplace; asks the woman Death why she made a threatening gesture to his servant, to which she replies that she was surprised to find the man in Baghdad, as she has an appointment with him in Samarra in W. Somerset Maugham's "The Appointment in Samarra."

Merchant of Sex See A. J.

Mercot, Lord Heir to a dukedom; an Oxford undergraduate, he is kidnapped and held as one of the hostages in John Buchan's *The Three Hostages*.

Mercury Silk-waistcoated gentleman, who advises the soul of the newly dead author to hasten to catch the stage-coach for his journey to the other world in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Mercury, Chester Teenage son of Harry Mercury and Elsie Marvel; affects Elizabethan speech in Peter De Vries's *Through the Fields of Clover*.

Mercury, Harry Television comedian, the latest Last of the Clowns; former husband of Elsie Marvel and father of Lee and Chester Mercury in Peter De Vries's *Through the Fields of Clover*.

Mercury, Lee Nineteen-year-old daughter of Harry Mercury and Elsie Marvel; apprentice at Smuggler's Cove The-

atre; courted by Malcolm Johnsprang, Bill Prufrock, and Neil Sligh in Peter De Vries's *Through the Fields of Clover*.

Mercutio Witty, outspoken, and volatile young man; related to Escalus and thus stands apart from the feud between the Montagues and Capulets, even though he is friends with Romeo; frequently jokes and fools about; dies by Tybalt's hand when Romeo attempts to part them as they fight; curses both Montagues and Capulets with his last breath; has a name that contains the root of the word *mercurial*, suggesting that his moods and attitudes are quick to change in William Shakespeare's play *Romeo and Juliet*.

Mercy Young neighbor of Christiana; she accompanies Christiana on the pilgrimage, revealing a gentle, charitable nature; she marries Matthew, Christiana's eldest son, in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Merdle, Mr. Immensely rich financier, who is actually a swindler and thief; although idolized by England's institutions and high society, he is dull and uncouth; he causes thousands of people to lose money through investing in his projects and commits suicide when he is about to be exposed in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Merdle, Mrs. Mr. Merdle's handsome, cold wife, referred to as "the Bosom"; she is mother of Edmund Sparkler by her first husband; she frequently expresses regret that society is not "Natural" as a way to excuse her cold-heartedness in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Mere, Eden Wife of O. V. Mere, public-relations entrepreneur; she joins Owen Tuby and Cosmo Sultan in setting up their office as sellers of images in J. B. Priestley's *The Image Men*.

Mere, O. V. Public-relations man who helps establish Cosmo Sultana and Owen Tuby's credentials as image makers in J. B. Priestley's *The Image Men*.

Meredith Suspicious and ill-tempered oldest daughter of Hugh and Catherine and older sister of twins Dolores and Eveline in John Hawkes's *The Blood Oranges*.

Meredith, Anne Suspect of the murder of Mr. Shaitana; she is drowned in Agatha Christie's *Cards on the Table*.

Meredith, Colin Student and follower of Eleanor Norton; attempts suicide after being forcibly removed from the Brunists' influence and made an example by the Common

Sense Committee in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Meredith, Emily Makes puppets and performs with them at local events and parties; marries Morgan Gower and has a boy, Josh, with him in Anne Tyler's *Morgan's Passing*.

Meredith, Lady Justinia Daughter of Lady Lufton; she is a close friend of Fanny Monsell, who marries Mark Robarts in Anthony Trollope's *Framley Parsonage*.

Meredith, Leon Emily Meredith's first husband; reluctantly agrees to perform puppet shows with her; divorces her and works for his father's bank in Anne Tyler's *Morgan's Passing*.

Meredith, Michael Joker and the man of mirth in the social circle of St. Ronan's Well in Sir Walter Scott's *St. Ronan's Well*.

Meredith, Rose Housekeeper for Harold and Fay Corrigan and substitute mother for Bryan Morley in David Storey's *A Prodigal Child*.

Meredith, Sir Welsh knight who serves as the Earl of Pembroke's messenger to Sir John de Walton in Sir Walter Scott's *Castle Dangerous*.

Meredith, Sir George Husband of Lord Lufton's sister, Justinia, in Anthony Trollope's *Framley Parsonage*.

Meredith, Sir Rowland Prosperous, self-important Welsh knight, a middle-aged bachelor; examining Harriet Byron's suitability as a proposed bride for his nephew, James Fowler, he is much taken with her himself in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Meres, Hilda Lively and clever younger sister of Rhoda in George Gissing's *Isabel Clarendon*.

Meres, Rhoda Friend of Ada Warren; she falls in love with the man courting Ada and is rejected in George Gissing's *Isabel Clarendon*.

Meres, Thomas Former secretary of Isabel Clarendon's husband; he comes to her for help after his employer's death, then becomes a hard-working author and editor; he educates Ada Warren and tells her that Isabel was mistreated by her husband in George Gissing's *Isabel Clarendon*.

Mergan, Miss Librarian and member of the school board who dies of lung cancer in August Derleth's *The Shield of the Valiant*.

Mergen, Otto Sinister Czech; he is composer, pianist and manager for Lilly Farris, with whom he shares a taste for voyeurism in J. B. Priestley's *Lost Empires*.

Merian, Madam Mid-seventeenth-century Dutch painter praised by Jeremy Watersouchy for the propriety of her nudes in William Beckford's *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

Merioneth, Duke of Indolent nobleman reputedly the richest man in England and father of the Marquis of Llwdythlw in Anthony Trollope's *Marion Fay*.

Merivale, Dr. Mr. Chips's physician who reassures Chips that, despite his advanced age, he is fit and past the age when people get horrible diseases and so will die a natural death in James Hilton's *Good-bye, Mr. Chips*.

Merivale, James Son of Jefferson Merivale who prospers in business with his father in John Dos Passos's *Manhattan Transfer*.

Merivale, Jefferson Successful banker, uncle of Jimmy Herf who offers his nephew a job and is turned down in John Dos Passos's *Manhattan Transfer*.

Meriwether, Francis (Frank) Cousin of Mark Littleton and husband of Lucretia Hazard Meriwether; Southern gentleman and master of Swallow Barn who graciously permits his neighbor Isaac Tracy to win an old lawsuit over a worthless piece of land in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Meriwether, Lucretia Hazard Sister of Ned Hazard and wife of Frank Meriwether; vigilant nurse to both white and black children in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Meriwether, Lucy Daughter of Frank and Lucretia Meriwether in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Meriwether, Philip (Rip) Son of Frank and Lucretia Meriwether in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Meriwether, Prudence (Pru) Spinster sister of Frank Meriwether; devoted to poetry, Virginia's past glories, elegant dress, and temperance in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Meriwether, Victorine Daughter of Frank and Lucretia Meriwether in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Merkle, Dr. Abortionist whom Charity Royall consults to confirm her pregnancy in Edith Wharton's *Summer*.

Merle, Kit Prophetic shoemaker who befriends William Waife and Sophy in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *What Will He Do With It?* by *Pisistratus Caxton*.

Merle, Madame Serena Mother, by her lover Gilbert Osmond, of Pansy Osmond; nemesis of Isabel Archer in Henry James's *The Portrait of a Lady*.

Merlin Born from the union of a woman and a devil; serves as Arthur's mentor up until the king's marriage to Gwenyvere; arranges Arthur's conception by disguising Uther as the duke of Cornwall so he could lie with the duke's wife, Igraine; takes the newborn and gives it to Sir Ector for safekeeping; later assists in Arthur's ascension to the throne and advises the young king in his efforts to unify England; after Arthur's marriage to Gwenyvere, is imprisoned in an enchanted cave for all eternity in Thomas Malory's *Le Morte d'Arthur*.

Merlin Camelot wizard who is bested by Hank Morgan's nineteenth-century tricks in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court*.

Merlin Magician from King Arthur's time kept asleep under a spell; he is sought by the N.I.C.E. (National Institute for Coordinated Experiments) for the use of his magical powers; he allies himself with Elwin Ransom and the St. Anne's community and is empowered by the heavenly forces to defeat the evil N.I.C.E.; he is instrumental in the destruction of the N.I.C.E. in C. S. Lewis's *That Hideous Strength*.

Merlin Most famous wizard of all time, known even to Muggles, Charms specialist, and member of the court of King Arthur; established the Order of Merlin to help Muggles in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Merlin Wizard who aspires to spiritual powers in Thomas Berger's *Arthur Rex*.

Merlin, Benedicta Eerie mixture of evil and goodness; she seduces and marries Felix Charlock for the Firm's purposes in Lawrence Durrell's *Tunc*; she becomes his nurse and supporter in *Nunquam*.

Merlin, Kate Woman in her mid-30s who is traveling from Miami to New York after seeing her diplomatic husband off for a long work assignment in Brazil; pretty, fashionably dressed, with a lovely face and dark eyes; feels that her husband, Thomas, is a stranger; seated on the plane next to the young Navy lieutenant John Hanley, with whom she becomes romantically intoxicated; allows him to kiss and caress her through the night; hurt when she realizes that John finds her

too old for him and does not ask to meet her again in Martha Gelhorn's "Miami—New York."

Merlin, Lord Wealthy, eccentric, cultured neighbor whose property is contiguous to Alconleigh, the Radletts' estate; a great art collector with stylish friends, he is detested by Matthew Radlett; he becomes Linda Radlett's devoted friend, buying her a London house when she leaves her first husband; his attentive friendship lasts for years in Nancy Mitford's *The Pursuit of Love*.

Merlin, Robert Former lover of Margot Lamar; producer and codirector of the film being shot at Belle Isle in Walker Percy's *Lancelot*.

Mernissi, Fatima Young female narrator and author of the book, who lives in a traditional Moroccan harem; is inquisitive and curious about the mechanism of power and male control in the harem system; weaves a memoir of her harem girlhood, which enacts her journey towards self-expansion; her curiosity negotiates physical and imaginative fissures within the harem and highlights the empowering aesthetics of orality and narration for women in Fatima Mernissi's *Dreams of Trespass*.

Meroving, Vera See V.

Merrill, Stephen Social columnist for the *Evening Gazette* under the pseudonym Hermione; his and Lucia Lucas's charade of being lovers is the more useful socially because no one takes it seriously in E. F. Benson's *Lucia in London*.

Merrick, Mrs. Lord Grondale's sister-in-law, who raises Caroline after Lady Grondale dies in Robert Bage's *Hermesprong*.

Merrick, Ronald Superintendent of Police in Mayapore, whose courtship Daphne Manners rejects; he vengefully arrests and brutally questions Daphne's lover Han Kumar in connection with Daphne's rape in Paul Scott's *The Jewel in the Crown*. Though Merrick hater resigns from the police to accept a regular commission in the Army, the infamous case follows him wherever he goes; he is unexpectedly Teddie Bingham's best man when Teddie marries Susan Layton; he is badly burned and loses an arm in an unsuccessful attempt to save Bingham after a military ambush in *The Day of the Scorpion*. Though he is married to Susan, his sadistic impulses find release in his sexual exploitation of Indian boys; his savage murder at their hands may have an element of political as well as personal vengeance in *A Division of the Spoils*.

Merridew, Jack Natural hunter, warrior, and demagogue who becomes Ralph's bloodthirsty antagonist in William Golding's *Lord of the Flies*.

Merrifield, Gillian Daughter of Sir Jasper and Liliias (Mohun) Merrifield; she clashes with her cousin Dolores Mohun in Charlotte Yonge's *The Two Sides of the Shield*. She imprudently attaches the affections of Alexis White in *Beechcroft at Rockstone*. She attends an Oxford woman's college and becomes engaged in *The Long Vacation*.

Merrifield, Maria (Mysie) Daughter of Sir Jasper and Liliias (Mohun) Merrifield; she befriends her cousin Dolores Mohun in Charlotte Yonge's *The Two Sides of the Shield*. She is sought for adoption by her uncle, the Marquess of Rothewood, in *Beechcroft at Rockstone*. She appears in *The Long Vacation*.

Merrifield, Phyllis Eldest daughter of Sir Jasper and Liliias (Mohun) Merrifield; she marries Bernard Underwood in Charlotte Yonge's *Beechcroft at Rockstone*.

Merrifield, Sir Jasper Military hero and husband of Liliias Mohun; he is injured while on duty in Ceylon and on his return must disentangle the difficulties in which his daughter Gillian has become entwined in Charlotte Yonge's *Beechcroft at Rockstone*. He appears in *The Long Vacation*.

Merrifield, Valetta Daughter of Sir Jasper and Liliias (Mohun) Merrifield; her weak character leads her into serious scrapes in Charlotte Yonge's *The Two Sides of the Shield*. She also appears in *Beechcroft at Rockstone* and in *The Long Vacation*.

Merrifield, Wilfred Malicious son of Sir Jasper and Liliias (Mohun) Merrifield; he torments his cousin Dolores Mohun in Charlotte Yonge's *The Two Sides of the Shield*. He appears in *Beechcroft at Rockstone* and in *The Long Vacation*.

Merriles, Meg Henry Bertram's Gypsy nurse and a commanding figure, who is venerated by her tribe and held in superstitious awe by others; devoted to Henry, she remains aware of all his movements and is killed while trying to restore him to his rights in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Merrill, Jane Sister of Susan Merrill; pampered but devoted friend of Cynthia Wetherell in Winston Churchill's *Coniston*.

Merrill, Lucinda Neddy's estranged wife, who appears only in the opening of the story, when she and her husband are lounging at the Westerhazys' pool, the location where

Neddy, the swimmer, begins his aquatic odyssey from one neighbor's pool to the next; possibly has left Neddy and taken their daughters with her in John Cheever's "The Swimmer."

Merrill, Merissa Twenty-seven-year-old British society columnist who has an eight-year-old son in boarding school, a rich father, a Spanish maid, and an American husband she is divorcing; inspires Henry Bech as a model for the heroine of his next novel, *Think Big*, in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Merrill, Neddy Protagonist who decides to swim across his county swimming pool by pool, an area of tremendous social affluence and privilege; spends a Sunday afternoon swimming from house to house, stopping for cocktails along the way, and believes this to be a heroic act; demonstrates charm and athleticism, as he is at first warmly received at each home that is throwing a party; soon becomes more out of touch with his circumstances, as his adventure, moving from home to home, grows increasingly perilous and ominous; finally stripped of his dignity, virility, friendships, wealth, and family in John Cheever's "The Swimmer."

Merrill, Stephen (Steve) Father of Susan and Jane Merrill; mildly ethical railroad executive in Winston Churchill's *Coniston*.

Merrill, Susan Sister of Jane Merrill; pampered but devoted friend of Cynthia Wetherell in Winston Churchill's *Coniston*.

Merrillee, Sally Neighbor and girlhood sweetheart of Johnny Fraser in James Boyd's *Drums*.

Merriman, Mr. Quiet solicitor to Sir Percival Glyde; in response to the baronet's financial difficulties, he is called in to draw up a document requiring the signature of Glyde's wife, Laura (Fairlie); she refuses to sign in Wilkie Collins's *The Woman in White*.

Merriman, Sir Henry Barrister who leads the prosecution against the smugglers and loses the case despite the testimony of Francis Andrews in Graham Greene's *The Man Within*.

Merrin, Lankester Elderly Jesuit priest, philosopher, and paleontologist who is called on to exorcise the demon possessing Regan MacNeil in William Peter Blatty's *The Exorcist*.

Merrit, Fred Embittered half-black and half-white lawyer who moves into a white neighborhood in Rudolph Fisher's *The Walls of Jericho*.

Merrival Eccentric astronomer, frequent visitor to Windsor, who is so preoccupied with astronomical theories that he neglects his family; they subsequently are overcome by plague, and he goes mad from grief in Mary Shelley's *The Last Man*.

Merry, Andrew Clown who reveals the puppet master's sinful desire for Sophia Western, providing Tom Jones with information about her journey in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Merry, Charles Tall, thin schoolmaster at Mr. Herrick's school; he teaches the younger boys and does most of the work in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Pastors and Masters*.

Merry, George Tall pirate with yellow eyes who wants to depose Long John Silver and become captain himself; he is shot at the treasure site and finished off by Silver in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

Merry, Miss Governess of Fanny Davilow's four daughters in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Merry, Mrs. Charles's mild-looking wife; she waters the marmalade and teaches scriptures at Mr. Herrick's school in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Pastors and Masters*.

Merrylegs Signor Jupe's performing dog in Charles Dickens's *Hard Times*.

Merrymarsh, Egbert Deceased but celebrated novelist, whose unfinished novel *Robert and Rachel* is in the possession of his mistress Amy Rottingdean in David Lodge's *The British Museum Is Falling Down*.

Merryweather, Mr. Bank director who joins Sherlock Holmes in a night search for the thieves who intend on robbing his bank in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's "The Red-headed League."

Mersault Contemplative, existentialist French Algerian who shows no emotion at his elderly mother's death; personifies alienation from and indifference to a world he sees as devoid of meaning and significance; meets Marie Cardona after his mother's funeral and quickly becomes her lover, although he shows little emotion toward her; suddenly shoots "the Arab" on a beach, but is unclear as to why he did it; tried and found guilty, more for his unemotional response to his mother's death than the murder of "the Arab"; rejects religious absolution before execution; the central character in Albert Camus's *The Stranger*.

Merton, Ada Good-hearted, stable woman, who becomes Hereward Egerton's wife in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A God and His Gifts*.

Merton, Alfred Ada's father, a scholar who is a friend of Sir Michael Egerton; he says that Hereward Egerton has not done his part as a husband in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A God and His Gifts*.

Merton, Aunt Pauline Alfred Merton's sister; she is an unmarried woman who brings up Ada and Emmeline Merton when their mother dies in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A God and His Gifts*.

Merton, Caroline Socially ambitious daughter of Charles Merton; she marries Lord Doltimore to advance the interests of her lover, Lumley Ferrers, and to further his marriage to Evelyn Templeton; her infidelity becomes known to her husband, who leaves her; she becomes addicted to laudanum in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Alice*.

Merton, Charles Worldly clergyman and father of Caroline Merton in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Alice*.

Merton, Dr. Family physician in constant attendance upon John Scarborough at Tretton Park; he comes to admire his dying patient's courage in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Merton, Emmeline Ada's sister, who goes away when she becomes pregnant by Hereward Egerton; she returns years later with her daughter, Viola, in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A God and His Gifts*.

Merton, Hetty Innocent village girl with whom Dorian Gray carries on a "harmless" flirtation; though Dorian prides himself that he has resisted the temptation to seduce her, Lord Henry Wotton explains to Dorian that she is ruined nonetheless because she will not be content with someone from her own class in Oscar Wilde's *The Picture of Dorian Gray*.

Merton, Lord Young Bristol aristocrat who is coarse and sometimes drunk; he is reforming himself to court Lady Louisa Larpent in Frances Burney's *Evelina*.

Merton, Mr. Father of Susan and uncle of George and William Fielding; he is a man easily influenced by John Meadows and persuaded by Clinton to make bad investments in Charles Reade's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Merton, Mrs. Mrs. Leslie's daughter and Caroline Merton's mother; she acts as hostess to Evelyn Templeton in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Alice*.

Merton, Susan Pretty, virtuous cousin of George and William Fielding; she is faithful to George, her betrothed, until John Meadows persuades her that George has married another and that her father needs Meadows's money to rescue him from debt; she is saved from marriage to Meadows by Tom Robinson and George's return and by Levi's timely evidence in Charles Reade's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Merton-Vane, Mrs. Comely, kindly, foolish widow, who marries the Reverend Cleveland Hutton after his wife Sophia dies in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Dolores*.

Mertoun, Mordaunt Basil (Vaughan) Mertoun's handsome and athletic son; sensing his father's lack of affection, he seeks the company of Minna and Brenda Troil, which enrages Captain Clement Cleveland, who loves Minna and fears a rival; estranged from the Troil household, he discovers he loves Brenda, and they later marry in Sir Walter Scott's *The Pirate*.

Mertz, Zina Fiancée and muse to Russian émigré writer Fyodor Gudunov-Cherndyntsev; lives in Berlin, Germany, in Vladimir Nabokov's *The Gift*.

Mervale, Thomas Worldly friend of Clarence Glyndon; he represents convention in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Zanoni*.

Mervyn, Arthur Bumpkin narrator who relates his coming-of-age in 1793 Philadelphia in Charles Brockden Brown's *Arthur Mervyn*.

Mervyn, Arthur Childhood friend of Colonel Mannering; he is now fat and good-humored, entertaining others with his stories of the high life he once lived, in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Mervyn, Mr. Tall, handsome, melancholy young man, who moves to Chapelizod and inhabits Tiled House, becoming a mystery to the townspeople; he loves Gertrude Chatterworth, to whom he is secretly engaged while trying to clear the name of his father, Lord Dunoran; when Paul Dangerfield's guilt is revealed, Mervyn's title and property are restored, and he marries Gertrude in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Mervyn, Mrs. Mr. Mervyn's wife, who gains temporary custody of Julia Mannering in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Mesa, Helí Young peasant gum tree laborer who witnesses violent crimes in José Eustacio Rivera's *The Vortex*.

Meserve, Angeline Second child of Arvay and Jim Meserve, wife of Hatton Howland, and socialite in Citrabelle, Florida, in Zora Neale Hurston's *Seraph on the Suwanee*.

Meserve, Arvay See Henson, Arvay.

Meserve, Earl David Eldest child and handicapped son of Arvay and Jim Meserve; shot and killed by a posse of men that includes his father in Zora Neale Hurston's *Seraph on the Suwanee*.

Meserve, James Kenneth (Kenny) Third child of Arvay and Jim Meserve; blues musician first instructed by Joe Kelsey in Zora Neale Hurston's *Seraph on the Suwanee*.

Meserve, Jim Entrepreneurial hero, husband of Arvay Henson, and father of Earl, Angeline, and Kenny Meserve in Zora Neale Hurston's *Seraph on the Suwanee*.

Messala Haughty young Roman who rejects his childhood Jewish friend, Judah Ben-Hur; strong with classical Roman good looks; has the Hur family imprisoned and Judah enslaved after a misfortunate accident; years later, after he discovers that Ben-Hur has escaped slavery and has inherited the fortunes of a Roman tribune-turned-duumvir, conspires to brutally defeat him in a chariot race; is himself defeated in the race and, in an accident, loses his ability to walk; is eventually killed by his mistress, Iras, who was once the mistress of Judah in Lew Wallace's *Ben-Hur: A Tale of the Christ*.

Messalina Claudius's young and beautiful but profligate wife, who dupes Claudius into allowing her to marry one of her lovers and pays for her incontinence and deceitfulness with her life in Robert Graves's *Claudius, the God and His Wife Messalina*.

Messenger Comes to Canterbury to announce the return of Becket after seven years in exile; observes that there is still tension between Becket and King Henry II in T. S. Eliot's play *Murder in the Cathedral*.

Messenger Spy who goes to Germany but first applies to Her Grace for messages and information in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Messenger, Cornell Forty-five-year-old English professor at a university in St. Louis, Missouri; husband of Paula, father of Harve and Jeanne; spends much of his time in a marijuana stupor; reluctantly goes to visit Judith Glazer, the curmudgeonly dying wife of one of the deans, takes over her Meals-on-Wheels route; he meets the Mills couple and their infirm father, eventually connecting George with Glazer in

her final time of need and developing a crush on Mills's wife, Louise, in Stanley Elkin's *George Mills*.

Messenger from Colonus Eyewitness of Oedipus's final moments; recounts Oedipus's preparations for death, his farewell to his daughters, and his sudden and marvelous disappearance in Sophocles's play *Oedipus at Colonus*.

Messenger from Corinth Messenger from Corinth who announces that Polybus, Oedipus's supposed father, is dead; tells Oedipus that Merope, Polybus's wife, is not his mother; reveals that, as a shepherd on Mount Citheron, he was given the infant Oedipus and, in turn, gave the baby to Polybus and Merope to raise in Sophocles's play *Oedipus the King*.

Messenger from the Palace Messenger who vividly narrates Jocasta's suicide, Oedipus's self-recrimination and laments, and Oedipus's choice to blind himself instead of committing suicide in Sophocles's play *Oedipus the King*.

Messinger, Dr. Explorer who hopes to find a lost city in the South American jungles; he persuades Tony Last to accompany him on the expedition; he is accidentally killed in a boating accident in a remote part of the jungle in Evelyn Waugh's *A Handful of Dust*.

Metacomet Indian chief referred to as "King Philip"; damned soul and handpicked member of the jury by the devil, Mr. Scratch; decides the fate of Jabez Stone's soul in Stephen Vincent Benét's "The Devil and Daniel Webster."

Metaphor, Mr. Poet who is a member of the London College of Authors, which Perry Pickle joins, in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*.

Metastasio, Megalena de High-spirited young woman captured by bandits; she is helped to escape by Wolfstein and falls jealously and possessively in love with him in Percy Bysshe Shelley's *St. Irvyne*.

Metatron, The Angel, formerly Enoch, who acts as the official mouthpiece of the Authority; Regent of Heaven and brother of Baruch; his power steadily increases as the Authority ages and weakens; is deceived by Mrs. Coulter and Lord Asriel into plummeting to his death in the Abyss in Philip Pullman's *His Dark Materials*.

Metcalf, Lt. Palmer Staff officer from New Orleans; narrates part of Shelby Footé's *Shiloh*.

Meternagel, Rolf Older factory worker, one of Rita's mentors; once enjoyed a prominent job but was demoted for

dubious circumstances; finds his reputation restored, and the injustice is uncovered; unfortunately, his health is now irreparably damaged in Christa Wolf's *Divided Heaven*.

Methodist Preacher Traveler on the wagon who speaks of religion and temperance while eating more than anyone else and gloating over the Servant-Maid in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Methwold, William East Indian Company officer who dreams of a British Bombay that defends India's west against all invaders; a titan whom women find irresistible; praises British colonization for building roads, schools, railway trains, and a parliamentary system in India; sells his estate to Ahmed Sinai, stipulating that the sale can happen only at midnight on August 15, at the moment of India's independence, in Salman Rushdie's *Midnight's Children*.

Meto Six-year-old household slave in the service of Marcus Crassus; is rescued by Gordianus and adopted by him, going on to serve in the Roman army as an aide to Julius Caesar, in Steven Saylor's *Arms of Nemesis* and the later books in the Rome Sub-Rosa series.

Metro (Met) Tenor saxophonist with a crude sound who idolizes Edgar Pool in John Clellon Holmes's *The Horn*.

Metty, Vasidol Prostitute who saves Jandoh Angand's life after the battle of the Cosgatt; she is Abath Vasidol's mother in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Metz, Franz Ex-employee of the von Hargenau family who wore red suspenders and was a meticulous eater, but was fired by Mrs. von Hargenau when she found him naked with the maid, Doris; marries Doris; works as a waiter at Pflume; has one son, Obbie, from a previous marriage; is making a model of Durst concentration camp out of matchsticks in Walter Abish's *How German Is It*.

Metzger (Baby Igor) Lawyer and coexecutor with Oedipa Maas of the estate of Pierce Inverarity; former child actor in Thomas Pynchon's *The Crying of Lot 49*.

Mev, Tadeusz Polish pianist; roomer at Rosa Reichl's boardinghouse in Katherine Anne Porter's *The Leaning Tower*.

Mexican Woman Sells flowers for the dead in Tennessee Williams's play *A Streetcar Named Desire*.

Mexico, Roger Young English statistician and lover of Jessica Swanlake; with Seaman Bodine, an active member of The Counterforce in Thomas Pynchon's *Gravity's Rainbow*.

Meyer, Mr. Generous, know-it-all landlord; Alois Hitler's drinking buddy, he is kind to Adolf Hitler, lending him books and having long talks; Meyer teases Bridget Hitler and embarrasses her with questions while he cuddles her son, Pat, in Beryl Bainbridge's *Young Adolf*.

Meyers American gambler; gives tips about crooked horse races to Frederic Henry and Catherine Barkley in Milan in Ernest Hemingway's *A Farewell to Arms*.

Meyers, Harry (Mad-Man) Jewish teacher of Hebrew who captures Jackson and wins the respect of Ruben Fontanez; narrator of Jay Neugeboren's *Listen Ruben Fontanez*.

Meyers, Lulu Rising actress who has an affair with Sergius O'Shaughnessy and later with Charles Eitel in Norman Mailer's *The Deer Park*.

Meyers, Mrs. Effusive wife of Meyers; brings gifts to wounded soldiers in the American hospital in Milan in Ernest Hemingway's *A Farewell to Arms*.

Meyers, Mrs. Kindly proprietor of the Paris boarding-house where Joe and his father stay in Ernest Hemingway's "My Old Man."

Meyers, Sarah Dead wife of Harry Meyers, who often imagines that she is alive in Jay Neugeboren's *Listen Ruben Fontanez*.

Meynell, Harriet (Hattie) Rozanov's granddaughter, an orphan brought up by, but not with, her grandfather, who has fallen obsessively in love with her; she marries Tom McCaffrey in Iris Murdoch's *The Philosopher's Pupil*.

Meyrick, Amy Second daughter of Mrs. Meyrick in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Meyrick, Dr. Kindly physician of Wendover in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Robert Elsmere*.

Meyrick, Hans Daniel Deronda's friend at Eton; Deronda helps him win a Cambridge scholarship; he falls in love with Mirah Lapidoth but is rejected by her in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Meyrick, Kate Oldest daughter of Mrs. Meyrick in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Meyrick, Mab Musically talented youngest daughter of Mrs. Meyrick in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Meyrick, Mrs. Hans Meyrick's kind mother, who allows Mirah Lapidoth to recuperate in her home in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Mézy, M. Lenormand de Libertine plantation owner and master of Ti Noël; has been widowed twice and takes a Parisienne, Mlle Floridor, for a mistress soon after his second wife's death; witnesses his slaves' rebellion when he is on his way to raping a slave girl; moves to Santiago with Ti Noël and some other slaves after losing everything in the uprising in Alejo Carpentier's *The Kingdom of This World*.

Mezzotetto, Paulina Beautiful lower-class woman, who acts at the direction of her adopted sister Oriana to seduce Angelo D'Albini in Charlotte Dacre's *The Libertine*.

M'Fittoch, Mr. Dancing master who draws attention to the Laird of Louponheight's infatuation for Menie Gray while pointing out his mistakes to Richard Middlemas in Sir Walter Scott's *The Surgeon's Daughter*.

M'Free, Duncan Poor tenant of Glenfern Castle, discovered jailed in Leith, Scotland, by Archibald and Mary Douglas on their trip to London in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

M'Gabbery, Mr. Garrulous tourist on the expedition to the Holy Land; he bores Caroline Waddington by his amorous attentions in Anthony Trollope's *The Bertrams*.

M'Gann, Big Mac Famous fixer and fence who buys Roy Earle's pardon; dies in his sleep before he can fence a half-million dollars in stolen jewelry in William Riley Burnett's *High Sierra*.

M'Gramm, Captain Fellow traveler with Major Biffin; their shipboard romances are scuttled when the two ladies flirt with Arthur Wilkinson and George Betram in Anthony Trollope's *The Bertrams*.

Miami Former stripper and pornographic movie actress; member of Big Red Smalley's traveling gospel show in George Garrett's *Do, Lord, Remember Me*.

Mian, Feda Dadhi's illiterate friend who, starting as a bicycle repairman, has prospered enough to purchase four properties in his hometown and has started lending money in Gopinath Mohanty's "The Solution."

Micawber, (Master) Wilkins Wilkins and Emma Micawber's eldest child, aged four when David Copperfield boards with the family in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Micawber, Emma Thin, faded wife of Wilkins Micawber; she is resolutely attached to him despite his failure to provide for the family; she is always nursing a baby when David Copperfield sees her in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Micawber, Emma (the younger) Wilkins and Emma Micawber's daughter, aged three when David Copperfield boards with the family in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Micawber, Wilkins Affable, optimistic, grandiloquent, disastrously impecunious man, with whose family David Copperfield boards while working at Murdstone and Grinby; he is continually falling into debt and changing jobs; he passes time in the King's Bench prison, is instrumental in the unmasking of Uriah Heep, and in the end emigrates to Australia in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Michael American friend of Gérard; weds Elisabeth, Paul's sister, thus disrupting their close sibling relationship; never consummates the marriage, as he is killed in an auto accident only a few hours following the wedding in Jean Cocteau's play *The Holy Terrors*.

Michael Anna Wulf's ex-lover; his leaving her throws Anna into a long depression that actually produces some of her best journal-writing, including her new manuscript, *The Shadow of the Third*, in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Michael College student, lover of Donald, and failed lover of Djuna in Anaïs Nin's *Children of the Albatross*.

Michael Cousin Michael is related to Sarah Bennett and Louise Bennett Halifax and is the brother of Daphne; a close friend of Sarah, he often provided Sarah with a means of temporary independence from Louise while they were all growing up in Margaret Drabble's *A Summer Bird-Cage*.

Michael Favorite son of the old woman Maurya; his body is tragically lost at sea, as though he were fated to die in that manner; in a vision, Maurya sees the dead young Michael riding a grey horse behind her last surviving son, Bartley; she then soon learns that Bartley, too, has been drowned by the sea in John Millington Synge's play *Riders to the Sea*.

Michael Husband of the narrator and protagonist, Hannah; attentive to his wife yet unexciting geologist; achieves his goal of a career that will bring him professional rewards

and economic stability, in contrast to his wife, who becomes paralyzed by grief and fails to achieve her lost goals in Amos Oz's *My Michael*.

Michael Irish terrier pup; brother of Jerry in Jack London's *Jerry of the Islands*.

Michael Journeyman in Rayal's House in Octavia E. Butler's *Patternmaster*.

Michael Mr. Weston's thorough assistant, who proves himself to be Tamar Grobe's angel in T. F. Powys's *Mr. Weston's Good Wine*.

Michael One of four angels who come to Earth to pick a little soil to create man; fails to persuade the Earth to hand over the soil, but watches as Death Angel succeeds in the prologue, "The Four Mothers of Separation," in Shahriar MANDANIPUR's *The Courage to Love*.

Michael One of the three archangels in Goethe's tragedy *Faust*.

Michael Oxford friend of Sarah Bennett; he married Stephanie immediately after coming down from Oxford; he is committed to politics and seems to have a model marriage in Margaret Drabble's *A Summer Bird-Cage*.

Michael Photographer at *Lilith* who has a brief romance with Jane Somers's coworker, Phyllis, in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Michael Servant and driver for the St. Aubert family on the trip to Languedoc, during which Monsieur St. Aubert dies in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Michael Sex-obsessed student who becomes an English scholar and teacher; he marries Miriam, does work on Graham Greene, becomes head of his English department, and joins the Catholics for an Open Church in David Lodge's *How Far Can You Go?*

Michael, Father Passenger in Professor Lucifer's flying ship; he and Lucifer debate the concept of good and evil; Lucifer forces him out of the ship, and he saves himself by clinging to the cross on top of St. Paul's cathedral; he later reappears as a prisoner in the deepest cell of the insane asylum to which Turnbull and MacLan are sentenced and saves the inmates by leading them through the final conflagration in G. K. Chesterton's *The Ball and the Cross*.

Michael, Roger Pen name of an Englishwoman author; Fabian socialist who enlightens young Hagar Ashendyne

about a larger role in life for women in Mary Johnston's *Hagar*.

Michael, Sir Meets with the archbishop of York and takes letters for him to the lord marshal, Scroop (a cousin), and others; hears of the terrible odds against the rebellion and tries to react positively in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part One*.

Michaelis Obese ex-convict anarchist acquaintance of Verloc in Joseph Conrad's *The Secret Agent: A Simple Tale*.

Michaelis (Mick) Boucherish young Irish writer whose sexual affair with Lady Chatterley fails to provide the genuine connection with vital life that she needs in D. H. Lawrence's *Lady Chatterley's Lover*.

Michaelis, Karen Upperclass English wife of Ray Forrester; her past includes her earlier broken engagement to Ray, her subsequent affair with Max Ebhart, and her abandonment of Leopold, her son by Max, in Elizabeth Bowen's *The House in Paris*.

Michaelis, Mrs. Karen Michaelis's restrained but concerned mother in Elizabeth Bowen's *The House in Paris*.

Michael of Cesena Historical character; attends the meeting at the abbey as general of the Franciscan and head of the imperial legation in Umberto Eco's *The Name of the Rose*.

Michaels, Dr. Roy Geophysicist and the chief scientist of the Clavius Base; he briefs Dr. Floyd on the discovery of the Moon artifact, TMA-1, in Arthur C. Clarke's *2001: A Space Odyssey*.

Michaels, Sebastian Middle-aged gay writer; lover of Tony Lewis and friend of Johnny Rio in John Rechy's *Numbers*.

Michelson, Lou Rich fiancé of Marsha Zelenko in Herman Wouk's *Marjorie Morningstar*.

Michal Older, mentally defective brother of Katurian; victim of torture by his parents; imprisoned in a cell with Katurian; claims to have enacted murders described in Katurian's stories; smothered by Katurian in Martin McDonagh's *The Pillowman*.

Michel Exuberant and generous painter and friend of Janos Lavin from their Berlin days; despite Lavin's description of him as an "indifferent painter", he ends up in the "history-of-art books"; twenty years later, in London for an

exhibition of his art, he visits Lavin and is instrumental in securing an exhibition for him in John Berger's *A Painter of Our Time*.

Michel Fisherman killed with Peyrol in Joseph Conrad's *The Rover*.

Michel Narrator and protagonist; a scholar of classical philology, he marries Marceline to satisfy his dying father; during their honeymoon in Africa, they sleep in separate bedrooms; contracts tuberculosis, but his wife restores his health; as he loses interest in Marceline, enters a homoerotic realm of sensuality with Arab boys; after his wife's death, relates the story of his life to three friends in André Gide's *The Immoralist*.

Michel, Pierre Conductor on the Orient Express; his daughter, a servant in Daisy Armstrong's family, died tragically in Agatha Christie's *Murder on the Orient Express*.

Michel, Roberto French-Chilean translator and photographer who captures a potential crime on film in Julio Cortázar's "Blow-Up."

Michel, Vivienne Young woman wounded by her unsatisfactory, ego-bruising relationships with men; her temporary job of managing an isolated motel makes her the intended incidental victim of an arson scam; James Bond saves her life and restores her emotional health; she is the narrator of Ian Fleming's *The Spy Who Loved Me*.

Micheldene, Pamela Roger Micheldene's second wife, who left him; her writing him a letter asking him to get her brother's manuscript back from Strode Atkins leads Micheldene to find the Swinburne notebooks that Atkins stole in Kingsley Amis's *One Fat Englishman*.

Micheldene, Roger Overweight, snobbish, lustful, angry Englishman and publisher on a short visit to America; he has affairs with Helene Bang and Mobbie Atkins, knows Irving Macher's novel is good but refuses to accept it because he dislikes Macher, and is prejudiced against Americans, Blacks, and Jews; on his journey home his unwelcome shipboard companion is the horrible Anglophile Strode Atkins in Kingsley Amis's *One Fat Englishman*.

Michelis Lenio's half-brother and the archon's son; engaged to priest Grigoris's daughter Mariori; selected to play John in the Passion Play; soon gives up physical enjoyment with Mariori and goes to live an ascetic life with Manolios high in the mountains in Nikos Kazantzakis's *The Greek Passion*.

Michelis, Rosemary Martin Lynch-Gibbon's sister, formerly married to a stockbroker; she assists others in their love affairs but is not sexually involved with anyone in Iris Murdoch's *A Severed Head*.

Michelle Intelligent teenager with great potential; becomes belligerent after being hit by a teacher; lives at home with her mother, aunt, younger sisters, and brother in Alexis Deveaux's *Spirits in the Street*.

Michelson, Eliza Credulous housekeeper in the service of Sir Percival Glyde at Blackwater Park; she is sent to Torquay to prevent her seeing how Marian Halcombe is hidden in another bedroom during her illness in Wilkie Collins's *The Woman in White*.

Michie Former serviceman who commanded a tank troop at Anzio; he is a university student interested in taking a special subject from Jim Dixon, but Jim fears Michie's intelligence in Kingsley Amis's *Lucky Jim*.

Mick Aston's younger brother; owner of the house they live in; suspicious of Davies's intentions in Harold Pinter's play *The Caretaker*.

Mickler, Lawrence (Larry) Advertising man and Dostoyevski aficionado in Edmund Wilson's *I Thought of Daisy*.

Micklethwaite, Thomas Mathematics lecturer, who has to wait seventeen years before he can afford to marry in George Gissing's *The Odd Women*.

Micklewhimmen Scots lawyer who joins the expedition, saves Tabitha Bramble from a fire, and escapes her matrimonial pursuit in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Micur One of the Mairun Indian gods in Brazil that often inhabit the bodies of humans to experience life through them in Darcy Ribeiro's *Maira*.

Midass Nineteenth-century Ojibwa woman; mother of Blue Prairie Woman, she raises her twin granddaughters and twin great-granddaughters (Zosie and Mary Shawano) in Louise Erdrich's *The Antelope Wife*.

Middlemas, Richard (Dick) Illegitimate son of Richard Tresham and Zilia Monçada; he is raised and trained by Dr. Gideon Gray; he becomes an unsavory character, who causes his mother's death from shock and kills his commanding officer in a duel; he attempts to place Menie Gray in a seraglio

before being executed by Prince Hyder Ali Khan Bahauder in Sir Walter Scott's *The Surgeon's Daughter*.

Middlesex, Lord (Woof-dog) Londoner whose incriminating correspondence with Babs Shyton involves him in a divorce scandal in E. F. Benson's *Lucia in London*.

Middleton American captain in William Faulkner's *A Fable*.

Middleton, Agnes Middle Middleton daughter, who tries to get approval from the adults by saying what they want to hear in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Mighty and Their Fall*.

Middleton, Annamaria Three-year-old child, one of Sir John and Lady Middleton's four spoiled children; the necessity for not disappointing her expectation of a fillagree basket allows Elinor Dashwood opportunity for a private conversation with Lucy Steele in Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility*.

Middleton, Arthur Middle-aged husband of Diana Middleton; he becomes infatuated with the much younger Annabel Paynton in Henry Green's *Doting*.

Middleton, Carl Pastor of Day Spring Baptist Church; husband of Lorraine Henson but admirer of her sister, Arvay Henson, in Zora Neale Hurston's *Seraph on the Suwanee*.

Middleton, Clara Sir Willoughby Patterne's betrothed, who wants to break her engagement when she overcomes romantic illusions to realize he is a selfish, chauvinistic egoist; she is finally freed to marry Willoughby's penniless but unselfish cousin Vernon Whitford only by learning that while refusing to release her, Willoughby proposed to Laetitia Dale in George Meredith's *The Egoist*.

Middleton, Diana Wife of Arthur Middleton; she has a tepid affair with Arthur's oldest friend, Charles Addinsell, in response to her husband's equally tepid affair with Annabel Paynton in Henry Green's *Doting*.

Middleton, Dr. Father of Clara Middleton, the reluctant betrothed of Sir Willoughby Patterne, to whom he allies himself because Willoughby gives him some fine old wine in George Meredith's *The Egoist*.

Middleton, Dr. G. Medical practitioner who saves Jack Easy from being spoiled by the absurd ideas of his father, Nicodemus Easy, in Captain Frederick Marryat's *Mr. Midshipman Easy*.

Middleton, Duncan Uncas Grandson of Duncan Heyward and Alice Munro; military officer who pursues his kidnapped bride, Inez de Certavallos, onto the prairie and rescues her with the help of Natty Bumppo in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Prairie*.

Middleton, Egbert Lavinia's brother, who is studying at Oxford; he is witty, ironic, and supportive of his sister in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Mighty and Their Fall*.

Middleton, Gerald Aging, wealthy, retired professor of English medieval history who is alienated from his wife and children; he prefers collecting art to writing history and reluctantly accepts the editorship of a new journal; he reconstructs events of his past relationships with Gilbert Stokesay to discover a fraud on the historical community; he renews his friendship with Gilbert's widow, Dollie, once his lover, in Angus Wilson's *Anglo-Saxon Attitudes*.

Middleton, Hengist Ironic and rebellious boy, who punctures some of the adults' pretensions and hypocrisies in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Mighty and Their Fall*.

Middleton, Hugo Adopted son of Selina Middleton; he is attracted to Teresa Chilton but later proposes to Lavinia Middleton, his niece by courtesy, in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Mighty and Their Fall*.

Middleton, Ingeborg (Thingy) Danish-born wife of Gerald, from whom she lives estranged; she suffers from a guilty conscience for having caused her daughter to cripple her hand in a fire; she cares for her son John after his accident in Angus Wilson's *Anglo-Saxon Attitudes*.

Middleton, John Eldest of Sir John and Lady Middleton's four spoiled children in Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility*.

Middleton, John Younger son of Gerald and Ingeborg; he gave up a seat in Parliament to become a journalist; he searches for citizens with causes of complaint against the government bureaucracy; he is the homosexual lover of Larrie Rourke and loses a leg in an automobile accident in Angus Wilson's *Anglo-Saxon Attitudes*.

Middleton, Lady Wife of Sir John Middleton and elder daughter of Mrs. Jennings; dull, cold, and proper, she is interested in nothing but her spoiled children in Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility*.

Middleton, Larraine (Raine) Henson Sister of Arvay Henson and wife of Carl Middleton in Zora Neale Hurston's *Seraph on the Suwanee*.

Middleton, Lavinia Her father Ninian's companion; she jealously tries to prevent his marriage to Teresa Chilton and later accepts Hugo Middleton's proposal in order to become independent from her father in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Mighty and Their Fall*.

Middleton, Leah Youngest Middleton child, who is sometimes mischievous, unravelling the governess's skirt in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Mighty and Their Fall*.

Middleton, Marie Hélène Robin's wife, who won a law suit for property against her aunt; she refuses to divorce Robin because she is a Roman Catholic in Angus Wilson's *Anglo-Saxon Attitudes*.

Middleton, Mr. Reverend Henry Gascoigne's curate, who falls victim to Gwendolen Harleth's cold charm in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Middleton, Ninian Pompous, autocratic, and egotistical father; he thinks that his marriage to Teresa Chilton, his power over everyone, and his control of everyone's money are for the best in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Mighty and Their Fall*.

Middleton, Peter Adolescent son of Diana and Arthur Middleton in Henry Green's *Doting*.

Middleton, Ransome Selina Middleton's son who comes home to die, leaving his fortune to his niece Lavinia Middleton after his brother, Ninian, fails a test of integrity in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Mighty and Their Fall*.

Middleton, Robin Older son of Gerald and Ingeborg; he administers the family business; the lover of Elvira Portway, he begins to give Roman Catholicism serious thought after his wife refuses him a divorce in Angus Wilson's *Anglo-Saxon Attitudes*.

Middleton, Sarah Friend of the Gavestons; she shelters Miss Griffin when Matilda Seaton turns her out in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Family and a Fortune*.

Middleton, Selina Widowed grandmother who leaves money to her adopted son Hugo so that he will not marry Lavinia Middleton in order to become independent in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Mighty and Their Fall*.

Middleton, Sir John Sportsman and a genial host, somewhat foolish in manner; he provides his widowed cousin, Mrs. Dashwood, and her daughters with a cottage and with society and generous friendship in Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility*.

Middleton, Thomas Sarah's husband, a tactful and unobtrusive man, in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Family and a Fortune*.

Middleton, Timothy Intellectual son of Robin and Marie; he is discovering his first love in Angus Wilson's *Anglo-Saxon Attitudes*.

Middleton, William Second son of Sir John and Lady Middleton; his and Harry Dashwood's comparative heights are a matter of character-revealing dispute in Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility*.

Middlewich, Arthur Supercilious young man who, after losing an arm in World War II, returns to England where he gambles with other people's money; he acts as an intercessor among the confused romantics in Henry Green's *Back*.

Midha, Chandra Single female professor at a women's academy in Sri Lanka, a globe-trotting intellectual from Thailand who is participating in an exchange program at Sura's university; innocent, free spirit without family ties, is fluent in many languages (Oriya included); her independence and outbursts of laughter captivate Sura in Gopinath Mohanty's "Bed of Arrows."

Midlothian, Lady Margaret Busybody relative of Alice Vavasor; she is loudly critical of her conduct until Lady Glencora Palliser befriends Alice; she allows her daughters to be in the wedding party when Alice marries John Grey in Anthony Trollope's *Can You Forgive Her?*

Midori Kobayashi Self-assured and dramatic young student in college during the radicalism in Japan in the 1960s; loved by the protagonist, Toru; grew up poor around rich girls in Haruki Murakami's *Norwegian Wood*.

Midwinter, Bob Proletarian author of a sociological study of Edgar Allan Poe; he is one of the people sought by Harry Sinton in his search for the facts of Max Callis's death in Roy Fuller's *Fantasy and Fugue*.

Midwinter, General American arch-right-wing reactionary who owns and controls his own spy network by means of a vast computer complex hidden in Texas; he plans to invade Latvia and weaken Communism by directing his tanks across the frozen sea in Len Deighton's *The Billion-Dollar Brain*.

Midwinter, Ozias Dark-skinned, temperamental son of Allan Wrentmore and alter ego of Allan Armadale, with whom he forges a strange friendship based on ancient family

feuds and centered on the machinations of a former governess, Lydia Gwilt; he marries her and almost becomes victim to her plot to secure the Armadale fortune in Wilkie Collins's *Armadale*.

Miedviedeff Policeman, Vassilisa's uncle in Maxim Gorky's play *The Lower Depths*.

Mierhop, Francis Van Cuyck de Mid-seventeenth-century Dutch painter noted for his realistic renderings of food; he persuades Jeremy Watersouchy's father to let his son study under the celebrated painter Gerard Dow in William Beckford's *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

Mieris Mid-seventeenth-century Dutch painter who is praised by Jeremy Watersouchy in William Beckford's *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

Mieze Prostitute and Franz Biberkopf's girlfriend; daughter of a streetcar conductor from Bernau; loves and financially supports Biberkopf; raped and murdered by Reinhold after she refuses his sexual advances in Alfred Döblin's *Berlin Alexanderplatz*.

Mifanwy Bitch who has a litter of puppies by Sirius in Olaf Stapledon's *Sirius: A Fantasy of Love and Discord*.

Miff, Mrs. Pew opener at the Dombey's church in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Miggs, Miss Martha Varden's maid, who has an eye for Simon Tappertit and is furious when he favors Dolly Varden; she aids her mistress in tormenting Gabriel Varden and ends up as a warden in a women's prison in Charles Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*.

Migliore, Luigi Italian policeman, Fascist, and student of humanistic philosophy; lectures Cass Kinsolving about Cass's self-destructive behavior in William Styron's *Set This House on Fire*.

Miguel Employee of Feliu Viosca; assists in rescuing the baby Conchita in Lafcadio Hearn's *Chita*.

Miguel Guarani Indian guerrilla who guards Charley Fortnum with a machine gun after his kidnapping in Graham Greene's *The Honorary Consul*.

Miguel Leader of a band of thieves who waylay Dobbs and his gold dust on the road to Durango in B. Traven's *The Treasure of the Sierra Madre*.

Miguel Mexican gamecock fighter in Nathanael West's *The Day of the Locust*.

Miguel Spanish comrade whom Lorenzo met fighting with the International Brigades in Carlos Fuentes's *The Death of Artemio Cruz*.

Miguel Ward of Robinson in Muriel Spark's *Robinson*.

Miguel Young son of the protagonist, Miguel Cara de Angel (Angel Face), and Camila; taken by his mother to live peacefully in the country, away from the brutal regime of the president, in Miguel Angel Asturias's *The President*.

Miguelito Young bullfighter humiliated when a bull tears his pants during a bullfight in Anaïs Nin's *Seduction of the Minotaur*.

Mihailovitch, Ivan Father of Katerina Ivanovna; a civil colonel in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Mike Friend of Rosamund Stacey and Lydia Reynolds in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Mike Man who participated in a lynching of a black man in the town park; justifies the lynching, branding the man a fiend in John Steinbeck's "The Vigilante."

Mike Mr. Jagger's client, known for his informing or "peaching" on criminals in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Mike Old sick collie that sleeps at Mr. Gene's hotel in Eudora Welty's "The Hitch-Hikers."

Mike One of the Wormsley Common Gang of young boys who, after playing ball games in the London streets, decide to maliciously demolish a historic home that had only recently survived the London bombings of World War II in Graham Greene's "The Destroyers."

Mike Precrime precog mutant, who creates the final report of the future, where, after realizing the Army plot, Anderton decides to go ahead and murder Kaplan in Philip K. Dick's "The Minority Report."

Mike Tall, blond Irishman introduced to Jane Gray by James Otford at a race track; Jane admires a tattoo on the back of Mike's hand that reads "BOB" vertically and horizontally in Margaret Drabble's *The Waterfall*.

Mike, Jr. Oldest son of Corinne and Mike Mulvaney, Sr.; popular student at Mt. Ephraim High, a football player who

decides not to go to college; brought up very strictly by his parents, especially his father; begins to work construction with Mike, Sr., after Mulvaney Roofing goes bankrupt, but is unable to get along with him, leading him to enlist with the Marine Corps; distances himself from his brothers and sister; becomes a civil engineer after his discharge from the Marines, finds peace in marriage and fatherhood, and later rekindles relations with his mother and siblings in Joyce Carol Oates's *We Were the Mulvaney*s.

Mike's Wife Mike's thin, petulant wife; accuses Mike of having been with another woman and demands to know her identity in John Steinbeck's "The Vigilante."

Mikhailovna, Agafya Levin's former nurse and now housekeeper and faithful servant in Leo Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*.

Mikhel Former Estonian military officer, General Vladimir's adjunct, and proprietor of the Free Baltic Library; he receives and secrets Maria Ostrakova's first letter to General Vladimir and, jealous of his wife Elvira's love for the General, betrays Vladimir to Karla in John le Carré's *Smiley's People*.

Mikhel, Praskovya Feodorovna Wife of Ivan Ilyich Golovin; comes from a good family, and during her marriage has grown jealous of her husband; concerned over money throughout Ivan's illness; aids him in his illness for her own self-interest, and blames Ivan for his illness in Leo Tolstoy's "The Death of Ivan Ilyich."

Miksha Jewish tailor's young apprentice, who becomes a revolutionary in Russia during Stalin's great purges; turns to cruelty and eventually dies in prison in "The Knife with the Rosewood Handle" in Danilo Kiš's *A Tomb for Boris Davidovich*.

Mikulin, Councilor Russian official who plans to use Razumov as a double agent in Joseph Conrad's *Under Western Eyes*.

Mikulitsin, Avercius Harsh Soviet manager of the community of Varyniko in Boris Pasternak's *Doctor Zhivago*.

Mikulitsin, Liborius Avercievich Mikulitsin's son, a leader of the partisan Red Army, in Boris Pasternak's *Doctor Zhivago*.

Milan, Miss Older dressmaker and seamstress, of whom Mabel Waring is very fond; Mabel thinks of her as more real and kindly than the society women attending Clarissa Dalloway's evening party in Virginia Woolf's "The New Dress."

Milborough Angelo D'Albini's servant and Felix D'Albini's nurse, who seduces both father and son away from Gabrielle di Montmorency and finally ends up chained in a madhouse in Charlotte Dacre's *The Libertine*.

Milborough, Dowager Countess of Louis Trevelyan's old friend, who warns him of Colonel Osborne's attentions to his wife and urges him repeatedly to take her to Naples in Anthony Trollope's *He Knew He Was Right*.

Milburne, Vernon Hero of World War I with the rank of colonel; he confides to a sympathetic Sir Edward Leithen his haunting cycle of nightmares; later on the Greek island of Plakos he and Koré Arabin endure a test of faith, courage and love in John Buchan's *The Dancing Floor*.

Milbury, Jenny Wheelwright Friend of Evalina Bowen; as a young woman, jilts Theodore Colville in William Dean Howells's *Indian Summer*.

Mildmay, Alice Beautiful daughter of Colonel Mildmay and Mrs. Hilyard; she appears to be almost an idiot, but under the care of Susan Vincent she is miraculously cured in Margaret Oliphant's *Salem Chapel*.

Mildmay, Augusta (Gus) Sweet-natured, gentle, tender-hearted woman unlucky in love and desperately working to get a husband; she falls for Jack de Baron and clings to him resolutely until he marries her in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*

Mildmay, Colonel Half brother of Lady Western; his harsh treatment of his wife, known as Mrs. Hilyard, his attempted abduction of his daughter, and his attempted seduction of Susan Vincent are punished when his wife nearly murders him in Margaret Oliphant's *Salem Chapel*.

Mildmay, William Veteran leader of the Liberals who is related to all the great Whig families; almost worn out in public service, he resigns when his government is defeated in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*. His example as an old Whig moderate is referred to in *Phineas Redux*. He is often mentioned in *The Prime Minister*.

Mildred Servant in the home of the Sawyers; helps Mrs. Sawyer burn Mr. Sawyer's library of books after his death in Jean Rhys's "The Day They Burned the Books."

Mildred, Sister Novice mistress and advisor/accomplice of Sister Alexandra in Muriel Spark's *The Abbess of Crewe*.

Miles Brother of Flora; apparently dies when confronted by the governess about the ghosts in Henry James's *The Turn of the Screw*.

Miles Former public-school boy and Catholic convert; he becomes a conservative Catholic academic at Cambridge and struggles with his homosexuality, but is helped by Bernard in David Lodge's *How Far Can You Go?*

Miles Good-natured young gentleman, who is master of Jenny and Tom Robinson and cheerfully becomes their servant after he has lost his money in Charles Reade's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Miles, Arthur Physicist, born in 1899, who specializes in crystallography; he acquires professional fame, publishes an incorrect report, and loses directorship of the National Institute; he loves Audrey but does not marry her; he gives up science to write after he marries Ruth Elton, and he decides not to expose Charles Sheriff's professional duplicity in C. P. Snow's *The Search*.

Miles, Enoch Hired man of Jess and Eliza Birdwell in Jessamyn West's *The Friendly Persuasion* and *Except for Me and Thee*.

Miles, Frank Mine worker and a friend of Arthur Machin; they play on the same football team in David Storey's *This Sporting Life*.

Miles, Henry Introverted, conscientious, gentle, unimaginative career civil servant, who loves his wife, Sarah Miles, but can't express it; he persuades Maurice Bendrix to engage the services of a private detective when he suspects Sarah of infidelity; after Sarah's death, he asks Bendrix to share his house in Graham Greene's *The End of the Affair*.

Miles, Mr. Episcopal minister who officiates at the burial of Mary Hyatt in Edith Wharton's *Summer*.

Miles, Mr. Secretary of a Trade Association who is the father of Arthur; he lifts his son's ambitions with speculations on the stars in C. P. Snow's *The Search*.

Miles, Richard Seventeen-year-old Mississippi boy who has a crush on the narrator's older sister; also a storybook and romantic hero to the 12-year-old narrator; practices music with the narrator's sister—he the violin and she the piano—under the tutelage of Miss Aehele; his violin case is described by the narrator as closely resembling "a little coffin, a coffin made for a small child or doll"; dies of pneumonia a few years later in Tennessee Williams's "The Resemblance Between a Violin and a Coffin."

Miles, Sarah Beautiful, restless, kind, intelligent, spiritually tormented wife of Henry Miles; deeply in love with Maurice Bendrix, she has an intense affair with him which she ends in obedience to her promise to God to do so, should Bendrix survive an air raid; she keeps a journal in which she reveals the ways and means of her affair and of her search for belief in God; she experiences a “dark night of the soul” when she realizes her belief; she dies of pneumonia; after her death, miracles are attributed to her which serve to point out the validity of her belief and the efficacy of her conversion in Graham Greene’s *The End of the Affair*.

Miles, Shannon Fairchild (Great Aunt Shannon) Widowed aunt of Battle Fairchild; lives with the Fairchild family at Shellmound plantation in Eudora Welty’s *Delta Wedding*.

Milestone, Marmaduke Celebrated picturesque gardener, who espouses theories of landscape gardening in Thomas Love Peacock’s *Headlong Hall*.

Milford, Carol See Kennicott, Carol Milford.

Milgrim, Victor Motion-picture producer who affects an air of refinement and literary taste; employs Manley Halliday as a screenwriter in order to increase his own prestige in Budd Schulberg’s *The Disenchanted*.

Milholland, Warren English professor turned manager of a commercially successful book club, the Readers’ Circle, in Edmund Wilson’s *Memoirs of Hecate County*.

Miligan, John P. Yankee representative of a shipping and railroad company that stands to profit from Sir Reuben Levy’s disappearance in Dorothy L. Sayers’s *Whose Body?*

Milkmaid Young woman who is visible to the young man Arkenholtz but not the old, sinister Hummel in August Strindberg’s play *The Ghost Sonata*.

Milkman See Dead Macon III.

Millamant, Mrs. Heiress, niece of Lady Wishfort; loves Mirabell, who woos her against the wishes of her aunt, who controls her inheritance; also wooed by Witwoud, Petulant, and Sir Willful Witwoud; pretends to inconstancy, chiding Mirabell for his presumption and claiming to Mrs. Marwood that she hates Mirabell; proposed to by Mirabell, she accepts, although her aunt wants her to marry Sir Willful; is free to marry Mirabell after he defeats Fainall to rescue Lady Wishfort from blackmail in William Congreve’s play *The Way of the World*.

Millard, Phil White homosexual photographer and friend of Terry Bluvad in Ann Allen Shockley’s *Loving Her*.

Millard, Rosa (Granny) Mother-in-law of John Sartoris and grandmother of Bayard Sartoris II; killed by Major Grumby; appears in William Faulkner’s *The Unvanquished* and *The Hamlet*.

Millay, Jack One-armed man who dies in the fire at the Silver Sun in E. L. Doctorow’s *Welcome to Hard Times*.

Millbank, Edith Beautiful daughter of Mr. Millbank and sister of Oswald Millbank; she eventually marries Harry Coningsby, thereby establishing an alliance between the aristocracy and the middle class in Benjamin Disraeli’s *Coningsby*; or, *The New Generation*.

Millbank, Mr. Prosperous, middle-class Manchester mill owner, who embodies the virtues of a “natural aristocracy”; he forbids his daughter to marry Harry Coningsby because of his hatred of Coningsby’s grandfather, Lord Monmouth, in Benjamin Disraeli’s *Coningsby*; or, *The New Generation*.

Millbank, Oswald Mr. Millbank’s stalwart son, whom Harry Coningsby rescues from drowning, thereby initiating a devoted friendship which signifies an alliance between the aristocracy and the middle class in Benjamin Disraeli’s *Coningsby*; or, *The New Generation*.

Millepois Chief cook at Gatherum Castle who brings new styles of cooking to the Duchess of Omnium’s household in Anthony Trollope’s *The Prime Minister*.

Miller Business associate of James Horgan in Isabel Colegate’s *Statues in a Garden*.

Miller Coxswain of the rowing eight of St. Ambrose’s College, Oxford, in Thomas Hughes’s *Tom Brown at Oxford*.

Miller Lab assistant working for the U.S. industrialist Fayette, whose company makes poisonous gas for chemical warfare; pressured by Fayette to spy on the company’s important chemist, Dr. Brenner; refuses to spy and punches Fayette in Clifford Odets’s play *Waiting for Lefty*.

Miller, Anna Wife of Harry Miller; later divorces him; narrates part of Frederick Busch’s *Domestic Particulars*.

Miller, Annie P. (Daisy) Innocent and audacious American traveling in Europe with her mother and brother; dies of malaria in Henry James’s *Daisy Miller*.

Miller, Betty (Betsy) Younger daughter of Mrs. Miller and sister to Nancy; she grieves for Nancy's imminent ruin in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Miller, Brigadier-General Exemplary, loyal supporter of General Curzon in C. S. Forester's *The General*.

Miller, Catherine Young woman whose infant son dies and who adopts the Adare infant (Jude Miller) kidnapped by her husband in Louise Erdrich's *The Beet Queen*.

Miller, Claire Jewish freelance editor; wife of Mac Miller and mother of Harry Miller; narrates part of Frederick Busch's *Domestic Particulars*.

Miller, Daisy Pretty young American girl visiting Europe with her mother, brother, and courier; possesses a curious mixture of innocence and puerility; admits that she is a "frightful flirt"; decides to go with Winterbourne to Castle de Chillon within half an hour of first meeting Winterbourne at Vevey, in Switzerland; flouts social expectations of decorum by being too lenient and familiar with men of any rank; scandalously goes on meeting a lowly Italian in Rome despite the social wrath she incurs for her "wild behavior"; finally dies of a fatal fever that she catches while being in the Colosseum at night with Giovanelli; remains a puzzle for Winterbourne in Henry James's *Daisy Miller*.

Miller, Dick Lutheran pastor; suggests to Margaret that they have an evensong to welcome in the millennium in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Miller, Dr. Pacifist physician and anthropologist who befriends Anthony Beavis in Mexico and becomes the chief instrument in his development toward non-violent action and basic human sympathy in Aldous Huxley's *Eyeless in Gaza*.

Miller, Dr. William Afro-American surgeon educated in Vienna; adversary of Major Philip Carteret in Charles W. Chesnutt's *The Marrow of Tradition*.

Miller, Duane (Duke) Prisoner and surprise witness for the prosecution in Robert Traver's *Anatomy of a Murder*.

Miller, Esmerelda Black American student at McCarthy College in Wisconsin; middle-class woman who adopts Marxism and exposes Hakim Ellelou, her occasional lover, to it as well in John Updike's *The Coup*.

Miller, Eva Owner of the boardinghouse where Ben Mears stays; vampires seek refuge in her dark basement during the day in Stephen King's *Salem's Lot*.

Miller, Gregory (Greg) Black problem student who eventually respects his teacher Richard Dadier in Evan Hunter's *The Blackboard Jungle*.

Miller, Harry Second-rate newspaperman, who wrote Loudon Dodd's San Francisco lecture on Parisian student life in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Miller, Harry Son of Mac and Claire Miller; lover of Katherine and later husband of Anna Miller, who divorces him; maintains minimal contact with his parents, returning to see his mother only after his father dies; narrates part of Frederick Busch's *Domestic Particulars*.

Miller, Henry Famous writer with whom a drunken Jack Duluoz breaks an appointment in Jack Kerouac's *Big Sur*.

Miller, Henry V. (Joe) Narrator who tells of his experiences in Paris in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Cancer*; narrator who describes the customers in his father's Brooklyn tailor shop in *Black Spring*; employee of the Cosmodemonic Telegraph Company and narrator of *Tropic of Capricorn*.

Miller, Howard Homosexual orderly suspected of an attempted rape of Maria Alvarez at Sacred Heart Hospital in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Children at the Gate*.

Miller, Hugh Attorney general under Willie Stark; resigns because of a real estate scandal in Stark's administration in Robert Penn Warren's *All the King's Men*.

Miller, Jackie Dance-marathon partner of Mario Petrone; after Petrone's arrest, she is partnered with Kid Kamm in Horace McCoy's *They Shoot Horses, Don't They?*

Miller, Janice Sister of Weeb Miller; gets pregnant and marries her boyfriend in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Miller, Jude Infant son of Adelaide Adare, kidnapped and raised by Martin and Catherine Miller; red-haired Catholic priest in Louise Erdrich's *The Beet Queen*.

Miller, Julie Beautiful neighbor of the Kleins; Will's first love, who gets involved with selling drugs in college; has a soft spot for the Ghost and refuses to pin her Laura Emerson's on him, leading to Ken murdering her; gives birth to her and Will's daughter, Carly, before her death in Harlan Coben's *Gone for Good*.

Miller, Justin (Tiger) High school basketball wonder and editor of the West Condon *Chronicle*; makes fun of

the Brunist cult while becoming sexually obsessed with the prophet's sister, Marcella Bruno, in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Miller, Katy Much younger sister of Julie; collaborates with Will to track Ken down; the only person, other than the Ghost, who knows that Ken has murdered Julie; forced to live with her parents' refusal to let go of their memories of Julie; attempts to shoot Ken when he comes to meet his family but fails in Harlan Coben's *Gone for Good*.

Miller, Lulu (L. L.) Married woman who befriends the adolescent Felix Fay and takes him to sophisticated parties in Floyd Dell's *Moon-Calf*.

Miller, Mac Professor of English, husband of Claire Miller, and father of Harry Miller; suffers and later dies from heart disease; narrates part of Frederick Busch's *Domestic Particulars*.

Miller, Martin Young man who kidnaps Adelaide Adare's infant son (Jude Miller) from a Minneapolis fairgrounds in Louise Erdrich's *The Beet Queen*.

Miller, Miss Under-teacher at Lowood School in charge of Jane Eyre when she first arrives in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Miller, Mr. Father of Weeb Miller; a serious red-faced man who always looks worried; a venereal disease specialist with the state health department; has a scar from a war wound from his groin to his neck in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Miller, Mr. Hardheaded man with a face like a pippin, who is a guest at Manor Farm, Dingley Dell, in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Miller, Mrs. Mother of Weeb Miller, nurse of Mrs. Stoner in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Miller, Mrs. Nervous woman traveling in Europe with her children Daisy and Randolph Miller in Henry James's *Daisy Miller*.

Miller, Mrs. Tom Jones's London landlady, who has many opportunities of recognizing his generous nature; she is instrumental in restoring him to Squire Allworthy's good opinion in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Miller, Nancy (Nanny) Eldest daughter of Mrs. Miller; she finds herself pregnant and abandoned by Jack

Nightingale when his father decides to arrange another match for him; Tom Jones intercedes, bringing about their happy marriage in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Miller, Otis Also known as Callanwolde to the Wingo children; a sexual monster, he brings absolute evil into their lives in Pat Conroy's *The Prince of Tides*.

Miller, Randolph Brother of Daisy Miller; an uncontrollable brat who hates being in Europe in Henry James's *Daisy Miller*.

Miller, Sean Irish terrorist, member of the Ulster Liberation Army; has a vendetta against Jack Ryan; persuades Kevin O'Donnell to try to kill the Ryans in Tom Clancy's *Patriot Games*.

Miller, Sheriff Thomas One of the four Scottish counsels to James Stewart, alleged murderer of Colin Ray Campbell; he is quick-witted and ready to use David Balfour's testimony to political advantage in Stewart's trial in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Miller, St. Quentin Family friend in whom Anna Quayne confides; he develops a kindly interest in Portia Quayne in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Death of the Heart*.

Miller, The Robin the miller is one of the more unsavory and churlish members of the pilgrimage to Canterbury; while drunk on his horse, tells the fabliaux of the handy clerk, Nicholas, who cuckolds John the Reeve, causing the first of many arguments among the pilgrims in Geoffrey Chaucer's *The Canterbury Tales*.

Miller, Weeb Best friend of Norm Fermoyale; assistant manager of the baseball team in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Miller, Willard Boss Snake of the Mystic High School Rattlers in Harry Crews's *A Feast of Snakes*.

Millers Servant in the Pocket household who specializes in rounding up the children in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Millet, John English knight who hires and befriends Israel Potter in Herman Melville's *Israel Potter*.

Millhouse, Sergeant Devoted adherent of Captain Porgy and overseer of Glen-Eberley in William Gilmore Simms's *Woodcraft*.

Millicent First mistress taken by Anton Hesse after he and his wife, Martha Quest, agree that their marriage is “in name only” in Doris Lessing’s *Landlocked*.

Millicent, Lady Charming, oversentimental young widow, who briefly captivates Harry Ormond in Maria Edgeworth’s *Ormond*.

Millie English girl and pupil in the Hanover school who shares with Miriam Henderson a passionate fondness for Germany in Dorothy Richardson’s *Pointed Roofs*.

Milliner Country gentleman’s proud daughter; after a life of disappointment, she settles down with a rich keeper who leaves her enough money to set up a milliner’s shop in London in Francis Coventry’s *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Millinger, Fanny Young woman who becomes attached to Percy Godolphin in Edward Bulwer-Lytton’s *Godolphin*.

Mills, Aubrey Stephen Dedalus’s friend during his sojourn from school in James Joyce’s *A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man*.

Mills, Ernest (Putsi) Television director who directs Isolde Poole and Dick in P.T.A. entertainment in Peter De Vries’s *The Tunnel of Love*.

Mills, George Doomed by his great-grandfather, George Mills, to mediocrity and a life in low-level service to wealthier others; works for moving company that collects the furnishings of evicted people; married to Louise; becomes the manservant of a dying woman, Judith Glazer, during her final trip to Mexico in Stanley Elkin’s *George Mills*.

Mills, Henry Chicago attorney and husband of Pauline Mills; offers Olivia Lattimore financial help, which she refuses, in return for her silence to his wife about his attentions to actresses in Mary Austin’s *A Woman of Genius*.

Mills, Howard Deacon in the Reverend Phillip Martin’s church; active in the civil rights struggle in Ernest J. Gaines’s *In My Father’s House*.

Mills, Julia Bosom friend of Dora Spenlow; wise and benign at the age of twenty, she assists David in his courtship of Dora in Charles Dickens’s *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Mills, Louise Mead Lascivious and mocking wife of George Mills; is distrustful of George’s newfound religious sentiment; becomes friends with Cornell Messenger after the

death of her father (who was one of Messenger’s stops on his new Meals-on-Wheels route) in Stanley Elkin’s *George Mills*.

Mills, Martha Actress and singer who is the girlfriend of Harry Bogen in Jerome Weidman’s *I Can Get It For You Wholesale*; becomes the mistress of Theodore Ast and runs off with Bogen’s money in *What’s in It for Me?*

Mills, Mr. Father of Julia Mills; he always seems to be an inconvenience in Julia’s attempts to further the courtship of David Copperfield and Dora Spenlow in Charles Dickens’s *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Mills, Mr. Spanish royalist who introduces Doña Rita de Lastaola to Monsieur George in Joseph Conrad’s *The Arrow of Gold: A Story Between Two Notes*.

Mills, Pauline Allingham Wife of Henry Mills and longtime friend of Olivia Lattimore; moralizes instead of helping Olivia financially in Mary Austin’s *A Woman of Genius*.

Mills, Vera Diner waitress, Eliot-quoting feminist, and briefly love object of Billy Bumpers in Peter De Vries’s *I Hear America Swinging*.

Millsbaugh, Lafayette (Lafe) Neighbor of the Birdwells; has a longstanding aversion to bathing in Jessamyn West’s *The Friendly Persuasion*.

Millthorpe, Charles (Charlie) Poor boyhood friend of Pierre Glendinning III; tries too late to help the imprisoned Glendinning in Herman Melville’s *Pierre*.

Millward, Eliza Younger daughter of the Vicar of Lindenhope; she bewitches Gilbert Markham and, because she feels betrayed when he shifts his attachment to Helen Huntingdon, does what she can to fuel the scandal surrounding Helen in Anne Brontë’s *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Millward, Mary Quiet eldest daughter of the Vicar of Lindenhope; she acts as family housekeeper, avoids listening to scandal, and marries Richard Wilson when he becomes her father’s curate in Anne Brontë’s *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Millward, Michael Robust Vicar of Lindenhope, who is so set in his attitudes and prejudices that he believes the fabrications about Helen Huntingdon in Anne Brontë’s *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Milly Los Angeles social worker and Abel’s girlfriend in N. Scott Momaday’s *House Made of Dawn*.

Milly May Quest's young South African friend whom she stays with in Cape Town before leaving to come to England to visit Martha Quest in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Milly Prostitute who accompanies Tony Last on a staged trip to the seashore so that their presence together can be taken as evidence of adultery, chivalrously protecting the reputation of Tony's adulterous wife in the divorce proceedings in Evelyn Waugh's *A Handful of Dust*.

Milly Slave of Loo Nesbit; works as a housekeeper to help the ailing finances of Canema plantation but is shot by her employer; eventually flees to New York, where she rears orphan children, in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Dred*.

Milner, Miss Beautiful, flirtatious, improperly educated heroine, who marries her Catholic guardian, Dorriforth, Lord Elmwood, but commits adultery with Sir Frederick Lawnly; separated from her husband, she dies, leaving her daughter, Matilda, in the care of Miss Woodley in Elizabeth Inchbald's *A Simple Story*.

Milnik, Arnold Francis (Babe) Inexperienced criminal who is killed in a car crash in William Riley Burnett's *High Sierra*.

Milrookit, Laird of Dirdumwhamle Husband of Claud Walkinshaw's only daughter, Margaret, and father of Walkinshaw Milrookit in John Galt's *The Entail*.

Milrookit, Walkinshaw Son of Claud Walkinshaw's daughter Margaret; he marries George Walkinshaw's daughter Robina; they try unsuccessfully to claim the Walkinshaw estate after George Walkinshaw's untimely death in John Galt's *The Entail*.

Milroy, Eleanor (Neelie) Sixteen-year-old sweetheart of Allan Armadale; her father unwisely engages Lydia Gwilt as her governess; she eventually marries Allan in Wilkie Collins's *Armadale*.

Milroy, Major Eleanor's dreamy and absent-minded father, absorbed in his invention of a replica of the Strasbourg clock in Wilkie Collins's *Armadale*.

Milroy, Mrs. Permanent-invalid wife of Major Milroy and mother of Eleanor; her constant grumbling is generally disregarded in the household in Wilkie Collins's *Armadale*.

Milsom, Margaret Rose Peck (Meg, Meggie) Daughter of Justine and Duncan Peck; married to a minister in Anne Tyler's *Searching for Caleb*.

Milton, Ed Lover of Susie Justice; the police chief of Jentown in Alice Hoffman's *Here on Earth*.

Milton, George Wandering ranch hand who is the traveling companion, caretaker, and executioner of Lennie Small in John Steinbeck's *Of Mice and Men*.

Milton, James Anglican clergyman whose easily aroused romantic inclinations lean at first toward the Lawrence sisters but settle on Sydney Warren, to whom he proposes in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Hotel*.

Milton, John Poet whose soul the author encounters in Elysium in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Milton, Lady Ann Daughter of Lord Rosherville; her betrothal to her first cousin Henry Foker is ended by her elopement with Mr. Hobson in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Milton, Michael Graduate student who has an affair with his teacher, Helen Holm; Walt Garp dies when T. S. Garp crashes into Milton's car in John Irving's *The World According to Garp*.

Miltoun, Lord Eustace (Eusty) Carádóc Thirty-year-old eldest son of the Earl of Valleys; his political career is jeopardized by his infatuation with Audrey Noel; he is saved from disaster when she leaves England in John Galsworthy's *The Patrician*.

Miltz, Rytza Sister of Herman; offers refuge to Zeffel and later manages Herman's prostitution operation in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Magician of Lublin*.

Milvain, Dora Jasper Milvain's sister, who learns to write children's stories and later marries Whelpdale against her brother's wishes in George Gissing's *New Grub Street*.

Milvain, Jasper Mercenary journalist, who is engaged to Marian Yule when she becomes an heiress but parts from her when her inheritance falls through; he marries Edwin Reardon's widow and becomes highly successful as a writer and editor in George Gissing's *New Grub Street*.

Milvain, Maud Jasper Milvain's sister, who learns to write children's books and marries a prosperous writer her brother disapproves of in George Gissing's *New Grub Street*.

Milvain, Mrs. Katherine Hilbery's aunt, whose single-sighted moralistic view makes a mountain of a molehill over

Cassandra Otway and William Rodney as well as over Katherine's cousin Cyril's dilemma, causing Katherine to detest her in Virginia Woolf's *Night and Day*.

Milvey, Frank Long-suffering, kind-hearted minister, who finds an orphan for the Boffins, conducts the funeral service for Betty Higden, and marries Eugene Wrayburn and Lizzie Hexam in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Milvey, Margaretta Pretty, loyal wife of Frank Milvey in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Mimi Voluptuous Florentine prostitute, who is fondly recalled in the after-life musings of Eustace Barnack in Aldous Huxley's *Time Must Have a Stop*.

Mimi (Turtle Dove) Indian mother in James Kirke Paulding's *Koningsmarke*.

Min Middle-aged woman who lives with William Jones in Ann Petry's *The Street*.

Mina Known as *al-maqtu'a* (cut off from the roots), a young woman kidnapped from her native Sudan and sold as a slave in Marrakech; ends up in Mernissi's household as a cook; later exempted from housework, Mina camps on the lower terrace facing Mecca; presumed to be possessed by a jinni, she leads dance possession rituals declared to be against Islamic law by the nationalists in Fatima Mernissi's *Dreams of Trespass*.

Minafer, Fanny Sister of Wilbur Minafer; middle-aged spinster secretly in love with Eugene Morgan, who loves Isabel Amberson Minafer, in Booth Tarkington's *The Magnificent Ambersons*.

Minafer, George Amberson (Georgie) Son of Isabel and Wilbur Minafer; proud and arrogant heir to Major Amberson's dwindling wealth in Booth Tarkington's *The Magnificent Ambersons*.

Minafer, Isabel Amberson Daughter of Major Amberson and widow of Wilbur Minafer; stopped by her son George Amberson Minafer from marrying Eugene Morgan in Booth Tarkington's *The Magnificent Ambersons*.

Minafer, Wilbur Quiet businessman and husband of Isabel Amberson Minafer; ignored by his son George Amberson Minafer in Booth Tarkington's *The Magnificent Ambersons*.

Minami, Mrs. Yuichi's mother, now a widow; afflicted by kidney disease, her final wish is for her son to marry; after

the wedding, however, she proves remarkably resilient; after she receives a poison-pen letter about her son's homosexuality, even visits a gay bar to find out the truth, in Yukio Mishima's *Forbidden Colors*.

Minami, Yuichi "Yuchan" Beautiful protagonist of the story who is used by Shunsuké for an insidious plot; Yuichi will play Don Juan to women and never touch them; as a first step, Yuichi marries but must also come to terms with his homosexuality; after countless affairs, he is outed but somehow gets away with more lies and ends up a despicable character in Yukio Mishima's *Forbidden Colors*.

Minarii Tahitian chieftain who joins Fletcher Christian in attempting to establish a democracy; killed by Matthew Quintal in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Pitcairn's Island*.

Minchin, Dr. Middlemarch physician in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Minderbinder, Milo Squadron mess officer who creates the megalithic and multinational M & M Enterprises to put the war on a businesslike basis in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Mindish, Selig Friend of the Isaacsons who testifies against them at their espionage trial in E. L. Doctorow's *The Book of Daniel*.

Mindrack Satanic presence, the corporality of which Peter Wilkins disproves in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Miner, Virginia (Vinnie) Ivy League college professor in her fifties; specializes in children's literature; often uses imagination to relieve her insecurity and loneliness; plain but refined, cynical about love until she meets Chuck in Alison Lurie's *Foreign Affairs*.

Minerva, Frances Plain, unloved, observant governess to the Gallilee children; hopelessly and secretly in love with Ovid Vere, she is jealous of Carmina Graywell; her better nature and her natural affection for Carmina triumph to make her Carmina's friend and trustworthy adviser in Wilkie Collins's *Heart and Science*.

Minetta, Steve Italian-American soldier who fakes insanity but fails to get a discharge in Norman Mailer's *The Naked and the Dead*.

Minette See Stuart, Henrietta Anne.

Ming-feng One of the young women who meet a tragic end in the large Chinese family ruled by the Venerable Master Gao; 17 years old, has worked as a maidservant for eight years; desires to marry Juehui, youngest of the male siblings in a Chinese family controlled by their powerful grandfather, Venerable Master Gao, but is not a free woman; the Venerable Master Gao plans to send her as a mistress to Milord Feng, an ugly man old enough to be her grandfather; cries for help, as she is unwilling to marry the man, but none dare dispute the powerful patriarch, even Juehui; finally commits suicide in Ba Jin's *Family*.

Mingo Boyfriend of Harriett Williams; his insistence on going to a dance leads Sandy Rodgers to his first encounter with the secular world in Langston Hughes's *Not Without Laughter*.

Mingo Freedman and saddlemaker; friend to the rebelling slaves; often reads aloud to the slaves from the Bible and other books in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *Black Thunder*.

Mingo Pierce Clothier's steadfast dog, whose presence assists in Pierce's rescue from drowning in Iris Murdoch's *The Nice and the Good*.

Mingott, Catherine Spicer (Mrs. Manson Mingott) Obese matriarch of the Mingott family; instrumental in preventing her granddaughter, Ellen Olenska, from having to return to a cruel husband in Edith Wharton's *The Age of Innocence*; mentioned in *The Old Maid*.

Minify, John Vital editor in chief of a weekly magazine who hires Phil Green and becomes his friend and mentor in Laura Z. Hobson's *Gentleman's Agreement*.

Minikin, Captain Goliah Fellow prisoner with Ferdinand; he fights an unusual duel with Major Macleaver in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom*.

Minister Counselor to Moll Flanders while she is in Newgate Prison; he helps bring about her repentance and manages to get her sentence reduced from hanging to transportation to the colonies in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunes and Misfortunes of the Famous Moll Flanders*.

Minister Pastor at the Unitarian Universalist Church of Rock Springs; admirer of Japanese culture in Paula Vogel's *The Long Christmas Ride Home*.

Minister D. Renowned poet and mathematician; becomes the ingenious thief of the letter whose contents could ruin

the reputation of a popular lady; holds such a letter for eight months by keeping it in full view of his guests; is deceived by C. Auguste Dupin, who gains possession of the letter and substitutes another letter for it; is finally ruined politically in Edgar Allan Poe's "The Purloined Letter."

Minister Q Black Muslim leader in John A. Williams's *The Man Who Cried I Am*.

Miniver, Miss Liberated friend of Ann Veronica Stanley; she believes in women's rights in H. G. Wells's *Ann Veronica: A Modern Love Story*.

Minke Protagonist, native Javanese, Raden Mas, or noble, who has received a Western education; struggles against Dutch colonial rule; forced to walk on his knees to see the local official, who turns out to be his father; falls in love with the beautiful Indo-European Annelies; loses her and becomes involved in resistance against colonial rule; becomes a leading voice for Indonesian independence in Pramoedya Ananta Toer's *This Earth of Mankind*.

Minkel, Mrs. Professor Minkel's outspoken wife, whose moral condemnation of Israeli terrorism irks Marty Kurtz in John le Carré's *The Little Drummer Girl*.

Minkel, Professor Liberal Israeli intellectual who defends Palestinian rights and criticizes Israeli policy but becomes Khalil's target in his test of Charlie's commitment to terrorism in John le Carré's *The Little Drummer Girl*.

Minkoff, Myrna Graduate school friend and nemesis of Ignatius J. Reilly; a proponent of sex therapy to cure all individual and social ills; lives in New York City; believing Ignatius to be on the verge of a nervous breakdown, she travels to New Orleans and at his request, takes him back to New York in John Kennedy Toole's *A Confederacy of Dunces*.

Minna Catlett slave, wife of Jim, mother of Toey, mistress of Peregrine Lacey Catlett, and mammy to the Catlett children in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

Minna Flagman Thiel's first wife, who is connected to him through a kind of spiritual love and dies giving birth to their son, Tobias; Thiel keeps contact with her through dreams and prayers in Gerhart Hauptmann's "Flagman Thiel."

Minney Old family nurse who cares for the Cherrington children at the family's modest seaside home in Anchorstone in L. P. Hartley's *The Shrimp and the Anemone*. She continues to serve them into adulthood in *The Sixth Heaven* and in *Eustace and Hilda*.

Minnie Layton household servant, who is ayah (nurse-maid) to little Edward Bingham, son of Susan (Layton) and the late Teddie Bingham; when Susan, having suffered a nervous breakdown, pours a ring of petrol around the child and lights it, Minnie saves his life in Paul Scott's *The Day of the Scorpion*. An employee at the Bhoolabhoy's hotel, Minnie is a friend of Colonel "Tusker" and Lucy Smalley in *Staying On*.

Minnie Maid in Brussels for William and Frances (Henri) Crimsworth in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Minnie Maid of Reba Rivers in William Faulkner's *Sanctuary*, *The Mansion*, and *The Reivers*.

Minnie Part-time maid of Erskine Fowler in Richard Wright's *Savage Holiday*.

Minnie Pregnant heroin addict who convinces Terry Wilson to become a prostitute in order to support their drug addictions in Donald Goines's *Dopefiend*.

Minnie Prostitute in the local New England town who is carnally familiar with Ephraim Cabot and his three sons in Eugene O'Neill's play *Desire Under the Elms*.

Mino Rupert Birkin's cat in D. H. Lawrence's *Women in Love*.

Minogue, Ward Crook who robs Morris Bober, blackmails Frank Alpine, attempts to assault Helen Bober, and dies setting a fire in Julius Karp's store in Bernard Malamud's *The Assistant*.

Minoru Watanabé Attractive 17-year-old boy who lost his family in the war and is then adopted by the owner of a coffeeshop; worships Yuichi as his hero, which makes his foster father jealous and has him send anonymous letters to Yuichi's mother and wife; then unceremoniously dumped by Yuichi in Yukio Mishima's *Forbidden Colors*.

Minos, Judge Keeper of the gate to Elysium who questions souls seeking entrance; he waves them in, redirects them to Hell, or returns them to earth for another incarnation and chance to enter Elysium in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Minotti, Marie See Wynn, May.

Minowitz, Harry Neighbor and first sexual partner of Mick Kelly in Carson McCullers's *The Heart Is a Lonely Hunter*.

Mintner, Barbara (Babs) Nurse at the Hauptman Clinic who is seduced by Ralph Edwards in Terry Southern's *Flash and Filigree*.

Minton Sullen senior apprentice at the Folkestone Drapery Bazaar who warns Art Kipps how dismal their future in the drapery business will be; he quits to join a cavalry regiment, later to die in battle in the Terah Valley in H. G. Wells's *Kipps: The Story of a Simple Soul*.

Minton, Claire Wife of Horlick Minton; together they form a Duprass in Kurt Vonnegut's *Cat's Cradle*.

Minton, Horlick Liberal diplomat who with his wife, Claire Minton, forms a Duprass in Kurt Vonnegut's *Cat's Cradle*.

Mintouchian, Harold Sybaritic Armenian lawyer who tries to teach Augie March by precept but not by example to accept himself and his fate in Saul Bellow's *The Adventures of Augie March*.

Minty Introverted English newspaper reporter whose job is to obtain business and personal information about Erik Krogh; he constantly attempts to shadow Erogh and persuades Anthony Farrant to provide him with information for money in Graham Greene's *England Made Me*.

M'Intyre, Hector Army captain and nephew of Oldbuck (Jonathan Oldenbuch); he has a violent temper and insults William Lovel, who wounds him in a duel in Sir Walter Scott's *The Antiquary*.

M'Intyre, Maria Niece of Oldbuck (Jonathan Oldenbuch); she suffers his mocking abuse of women and helps to run his household in Sir Walter Scott's *The Antiquary*.

Mintz, Fanny Secretary of David Dehn; kills Hella Drachenfels, Dehn's wife, when Drachenfels reveals the source of Dehn's money; commits suicide in Jerome Weidman's *The Temple*.

Mippipopolous, Count Count who lavishly entertains Lady Brett Ashley and Jake Barnes in Ernest Hemingway's *The Sun Also Rises*.

Mira Colonel Abel Pargiter's mistress, whose affections and ministrations are not enough to alleviate his cosmic angst in Virginia Woolf's *The Years*.

Mira One of two woman of the village of Riviere au Sel with whom Francis Sancher bore children in Maryse Condé's *Crossing the Mangrove*.

Mira (née Ward) College professor who recounts her life as daughter, wife, mother, divorcée, graduate student, lover, and friend in Marilyn French's *The Women's Room*.

Mirabal, Dede Raises her nieces and nephews after her sisters Patria, Minerva, and Maria Teresa are killed; wife of Jaimito in Julia Alvarez's *In the Time of the Butterflies*.

Mirabal, Enrique Farmer in the Dominican Republic; father of four recognized daughters and four illegitimate daughters; husband of Mercedes in Julia Alvarez's *In the Time of the Butterflies*.

Mirabal, Maria Teresa (Mate, Mariposa #2) Political activist in the Dominican Republic; tortured and killed by Trujillo regime; sister of Patria, Minerva, and Dede Mirabal; wife of Leandro and mother of Jacqueline in Julia Alvarez's *In the Time of the Butterflies*.

Mirabal, Mercedes Reyes (Mama) Mother of four daughters, three of whom are political activists in the Dominican Republic during the Trujillo regime; wife of Enrique Mirabal in Julia Alvarez's *In the Time of the Butterflies*.

Mirabal, Minerva (Mariposa #1) Law student and political activist in the Dominican Republic; imprisoned and kept under house arrest; killed by Trujillo regime; sister of Patria, Maria Teresa, and Dede Mirabal; wife of Manolo and mother of Minou and Manolito in Julia Alvarez's *In the Time of the Butterflies*.

Mirabal, Patria Mercedes (Mariposa #3) Older sister of Minerva, Maria Teresa, and Dede Mirabal; political activist in the Dominican Republic; killed by the Trujillo regime; wife of Pedrito Gonzalez; mother of Nelson and Noris in Julia Alvarez's *In the Time of the Butterflies*.

Mirabeau, Zéquito Favorite client of loose women and prostitutes, known as Mirabeau the Beautiful, in Jorge Amado's *Doña Flor and Her Two Husbands*.

Mirabel, Count Alcibiades de Worldly, good-hearted dandy, who is a friend of Ferdinand Armine and helps Ferdinand when he gets into difficulty with his debts in Benjamin Disraeli's *Henrietta Temple: A Love Story*.

Mirabel, Sir Charles Wealthy, ailing, aged former diplomat, who becomes infatuated with Miss Fotheringay (Emily Costigan) and marries her in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Mirabell Gentleman, former lover of Mrs. Fainall, whom he has married off to Fainall; woos Millamant against the wishes of her aunt, Lady Wishfort, whom he previously

pretended to court; directs his married servant Waitwell to impersonate his uncle and court Lady Wishfort in order to force her into approving his suit for Millamant; after his plan is betrayed, saves Lady Wishfort from blackmail by Fainall so she will approve his marriage to Millamant in William Congreve's play *The Way of the World*.

Mirabelle Nubile daughter of Konrad Vost and Claire; Vost reports her to police for prostitution in John Hawkes's *The Passion Artist*.

Miracle of the Rose, The Narrator Frenchman formerly imprisoned at Mettray and now at Fontervault Prison, the latter a labyrinthine structure converted to a penitentiary from a monastery after the French Revolution in 1789; relates stories of his past years at both prisons; hardened criminal, murderer, and homosexual whose life becomes intermingled with fellow inmates Bulkaen, Divers, and Harcamone, the latter a murderer condemned to the guillotine for two murders; becomes obsessed with the pending execution of Harcamone; ironically, regards Harcamone as a "saintly," "celestial" being, elevated to Christlike status, capable of self-sacrifice and miracles; persuaded that by his horrid murders Harcamone had reached "a sort of purity"; sees the chains binding Harcamone's wrists suddenly turn into garlands of white roses in Jean Genet's *The Miracle of the Rose*.

Miranda Asthmatic widow in whose house Skipper, Cassandra, and Pixie live for ten months on the gentle island in John Hawkes's *Second Skin*.

Miranda Beautiful and selfish woman who falls in love with a Franciscan priest and accuses him of rape when he refuses her attentions; she later marries Prince Tarquin, lives with him upon her sister's money, and plots to murder her sister to obtain her fortune in Aphra Behn's *The Fair Jilt*.

Miranda Beautiful and well-educated coheiress to a large fortune who lives as a Beguine, a member of a religious community who is free to leave the order to marry; at 18 years old, falls in love with a friar; accuses the young man of rape when he does not respond to her attempts at seduction; sets her sights on Prince Tarquin, whom she marries; convinces a page, Van Brune, to murder her sister over an inheritance; tried and banished for her role in the unsuccessful murder plot in Aphra Behn's *The Fair Jilt*.

Miranda Daughter of Prospero; has been sheltered by her father from her history or identity until he reveals both at the beginning of the play; antagonistic to Caliban for his earlier attempted rape; falls in love with Ferdinand, Alonso's son; believes she is rebelling against her father by agreeing to marry him in William Shakespeare's play *The Tempest*.

Miranda Drama critic for the *Blue Mountain News* who, after nearly dying of influenza, awakens to what she perceives as an unsatisfactory world in Katherine Anne Porter's *Pale Horse, Pale Rider*; Catholic woman who elopes at age 18; rebels against Southern society only to question her unromantic reality and alienation from her family in *Old Morality*.

Miranda Twenty-two-year-old American who is having a clandestine affair with a married Bengali named Dev; babysits Rohin to help a friend's cousin; realizes the complications of an illicit affair by observing Rohin, who is badly affected by his father's infidelity; breaks relations with Dev in Jhumpa Lahiri's "Sexy."

Miranda Woman in her early 20s who writes a theater column for the small town *Blue Mountain News* during World War I in 1918; frets about paying for an obligatory \$50 Liberty War Bond; feels ill and that something terrible will happen to her, but uncertain as to why; falls in love with the young soldier Adam Barclay; becomes gravely ill and nearly dies from plague; just as the war ends, she recovers, but sadly learns that Barclay has died of influenza in the war in Katherine Anne Porter's "Pale Horse, Pale Rider."

Miranda, Eva Brazilian lawyer and lover of Patrick Lanigan; takes sole control of the vast fortune that Patrick stole from his law firm in order to keep it secure from his captors; works with Sandy McDermott to free Patrick from the various legal suits filed against him; after evading her own capture and ensuring Patrick's release from prison, disappears with the remaining multimillion-dollar fortune in John Grisham's *The Partner*.

Mirasnikov, Sergei Elderly caretaker in the tiny Siberian town of Tumsk; witnesses the murder of a police officer; terrified, refuses to give his information to Porfiry Petrovich Rostnikov, the officer sent to investigate the crime; eventually attempts to save Rostnikov from a sniper and is shot himself, after which he finds the courage to tell the truth in Stuart M. Kaminsky's *A Cold Red Sunrise*.

Miret Bad-tempered bookseller and supplier of Mme. Beck's books who is courteous to Lucy Snowe in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Miriam Black friend and coworker of Eliza Quarles in Alice Adams's *Listening to Billie*.

Miriam Daniel's wife and Jonathan's mother; her mother, Kitty Friedman, is concerned about her because Miriam is hosing weight and acting odd at the time of a Christmas Eve family get-together in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Miriam Elderly Jewish crone, slave dealer, money lender, sorceress, and mother figure to Pelagia; she wields enormous power in Alexandria, plots against all non-Jews, and finally confesses to Raphael Aben-Ezra that she is his mother before dying on his shoulder from a wound inflicted by Smid in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Miriam One-handed first cousin and first lover of Zeke Gurevich in William Herrick's *The Itinerant*.

Miriam See Schaefer, Miriam.

Miriam Sister of Aaron and perhaps of Moses; daughter of Amram and Jochebed; prophetess and first high priestess of the Hebrews in Zora Neale Hurston's *Moses, Man of the Mountain*.

Miriam Teenage girl, friend of the troubled student Donny Coble; finds Donny's hippie-style tutor, Calvin Beadle, more like a student than an adult in Anne Tyler's "Teenage Wasteland."

Miriam Wife of Michael, who converts her to Catholicism; she becomes more and more devoted, through their marriage, to social and church causes, joining Adrian Walsh's Catholics for an Open Church in David Lodge's *How Far Can You Go?*

Miriam Wife of Saul, who has left him after a dispute over a theory of communications; threw a book on chemistry and physics at her husband in Thomas Pynchon's "Entropy."

Miriam Young Cockney girl and aspiring actress with whom Daniel Martin has an affair; she is Marjory's sister in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Miriam, Miss (Brigid Lawson, Lady Charlotte Simms) Mistress and accomplice of Edward Pierce in Michael Crichton's *The Great Train Robbery*.

Miriam, Mrs. Eighty-one-year-old woman to whom Harry Miller turns for help in remembering his youth in Frederick Busch's *Domestic Particulars*.

Mirka Short, stocky female prisoner at the women's concentration camp, FKL (Frauen Konzentration Lager); has a Jewish lover; tries to conceal a small blond girl who is deathly sick from the guards, for if the girl is discovered she would be sent to the gas chamber; fears S.S. woman will find her out in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Mirobolant, Alcide Ridiculous French chef of the Claverings who aspires to the love of Blanche Amory in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Mirror, Mrs. Neighbor of the Moreland estate who has faults typical of people of fashion in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Mirvan, Captain Coarse sailor husband of Mrs. Mirvan; he returns home after seven years' absence; he subjects Madame Duval to insults and practical jokes in Frances Burney's *Evelina*.

Mirvan, Maria (Moll) Daughter of Captain and Mrs. Mirvan; she is Evelina Anville Belmont's traveling companion in London in Frances Burney's *Evelina*.

Mirvan, Mrs. Daughter of Lady Howard; she takes Evelina Anville Belmont as a companion of her daughter Maria to London in Frances Burney's *Evelina*.

Mirzow, Katharina Also called Mirzowa; friend of Paul; sent by her mother to her father in Vienna to protect her from the village gossip; exposes her breast to Paul, then leaves for Vienna, but promises to be back soon in Heinrich Böll's "In the Valley of Thundering Hooves."

Misanthropist Embittered bachelor whose loathing for mankind, the result of a series of betrayals, teaches Harley a lesson in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of Feeling*.

Miser Father who disinherited his eldest son for providing the expensive medical aid which saved his own life instead of the cheap medical care he had demanded in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Misery Kid, The Grubby bohemian jazz aficionado; a model for the narrator's photography, he and Dean Swift save the narrator from a beating in Colin MacInnes's *Absolute Beginners*.

Miskin, Kate Police inspector who aids Adam Dalgliesh; her grandmother is killed in her presence in P. D. James's *A Taste for Death*.

Misses Mould, The Partridge-plump daughters of Mr. Mould; they resemble the puffy-cheeked angels in their father's undertaking establishment in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Miss Gavan Supervisor in the retail stores that Eveline recalls in James Joyce's "Eveline."

Misshepesu Water monster in the lake Fleur keeps entering; some villagers believe that Fleur marries the monster in Louise Erdrich's "Fleur."

Missie May Southern black woman and wife of Joe, to whom she is devoted; meets Northerner Otis D. Slemmons, who boasts that the charm on his watch chain is a ten-dollar gold piece; wants Joe to have the watch charm and consents to sleep with Slemmons in order to secure it; marriage is threatened when she is caught by Joe in bed with Slemmons; discovers that the watch charm is really a gilded half-dollar; becomes pregnant and has a son; is reconciled with Joe when he realizes that he, and not Slemmons, is the baby's father in Zora Neale Hurston's "The Gilded Six Bits."

Miss Mann A selfless old maid, who has spent her life nursing others, and who becomes an example for Caroline Helstone in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Miss Manning Daughter to Lady Manning; low-born, ugly, ill-natured, and spoiled, she is taught to consider herself a great prize on the marriage market because of her fortune in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

Miss Marie (Maginot Line) Physically formidable prostitute in Toni Morrison's *The Bluest Eye*.

Miss Mary Dying senile tenant of Silla Boyce; mother of Maritze and friend of Selina Boyce in Paule Marshall's *Brown Girl, Brownstones*.

Miss Mary Wife of Ernie; photographer and journalist; too short to be a good lion hunter because she cannot see over vegetation; has been hunting a specific lion for six months; eventually shoots lion, which is finished off by shots from Ernie and G. C.; thinks Ernie shot the lion before she did and becomes sad in Ernest Hemingway's *True At First Light*.

Miss Miskin Assistant and bosom friend to shopkeeper Mrs. Howell; she refuses to enter her bedchamber, even at Mrs. Howell's dying request, and is quick to change the name on the shop after her employer's death in Harriet Martineau's *Deerbrook*.

Miss Moore Prim and proper educated black woman who assumes the instruction of some life's lessons to a throng of poor black children in her neighborhood; takes the children window shopping at the upscale and pricey F.A.O. Schwartz toy store, where they learn the lesson of economic and class disparity, in Toni Cade Bambara's "The Lesson."

Miss Smarty Six-year-old daughter of a lonely, coarse-looking woman in the lonely and remote outback of New Zealand; wears a pinafore; likes to draw, and creates a picture

of a woman shooting at a man and then digging a hole in which to bury him; readers are left thinking that the man shot is the mother's husband in Katherine Mansfield's "The Woman at the Store."

Missouri Longtime housekeeper for the McKelvas in Eudora Welty's *The Optimist's Daughter*.

Mister Man See Scooter.

Mistletoe, Lord The Duke of Mayfair's son; he is reluctantly dragged in to support the case against Lord Rufford for breach of promise made by his cousin Arabella Trefoil in Anthony Trollope's *The American Senator*.

Mistress Nurse Moll Flanders's guardian, who raises Moll from about the age of three; she teaches housekeeping and sewing to orphans in order to help them go out to service when old enough; she dies when Moll is fourteen in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunes and Misfortunes of the Famous Moll Flanders*.

Mistress of Disguised Gentleman Woman of ugly appearance and base temper who demands money and who holds great power over the Disguised Gentleman in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Mistrust Timorous's companion in fleeing the lions away from the Celestial City in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Mitch Mafia hit man hired by Jackie Cogan to kill Frankie, Squirrel Amato, and Mark Trattman; turned in to police by Cogan for parole violation in George V. Higgins's *Cogan's Trade*.

Mitch One of the two owners of the high-pressure Chicago real estate office where a group of hungry salesmen lie, cheat, bribe, and even steal to make sales; sets up a sell-or-be-fired crucible in the office in David Mamet's play *Glengarry Glen Ross*.

Mitcham, Morton Banjo player and imaginative raconteur; he is a member of the concert party in J. B. Priestley's *The Good Companions*.

Mitchell Gentleman who sympathizes with Hugh Wolfe but prosecutes him for grand larceny in Rebecca Harding Davis's *Life in the Iron Mills*.

Mitchell, Anthony Father of Joan Mitchell and first husband of Aurelie Caillet; dies following his divorce from Aurelie in Shirley Ann Grau's *The House on Coliseum Street*.

Mitchell, Bernie (Itchy Mitch) Car thief and burglar; plagued by hives in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Black Marble*.

Mitchell, Carrie Poor girl who is rescued from the streets and marries Arthur Golding but reverts to her former habits, becomes a drunkard, and wrecks their marriage in George Gissing's *Workers in the Dawn*.

Mitchell, Cassandra Single, middle-aged librarian who befriends an elderly murderer and dates the investigating police detective in L. W. Wright's *The Suspect*.

Mitchell, Dr. Wealthy Scottish physician to whom Alvina Houghton briefly becomes engaged—before she runs off with the passionate Italian, Ciccio—in D. H. Lawrence's *The Lost Girl*.

Mitchell, Eddie Friend of Jim Cowan; takes Helen from Cowan in Nathan Asch's *Pay Day*.

Mitchell, Frances Rankin Iowa native who is the daughter of Judd Rankin, the wife of Leonard Mitchell, and the mother of Judson and Madeleine Mitchell; searches for the meaning of life in Susan Glaspell's *Judd Rankin's Daughter*.

Mitchell, Harold "Mitch" Stanley's best friend; charmed by Blanche's fine manners and feels grateful for her attention; after a night at a ball, tells Blanche his mother is old and ill; tries to have sex with her after discovering the truth about her sordid past; blames Stanley for Blanche's mental state in Tennessee Williams's play *A Streetcar Named Desire*.

Mitchell, Harry First husband of Belle Mitchell Benbow and father of Titania Mitchell in William Faulkner's *Sartoris (Flags in the Dust)* and *Sanctuary*.

Mitchell, Joan Claire Daughter of Aurelie Caillet and Anthony Mitchell; protagonist who becomes pregnant after a brief love affair and has an abortion in Shirley Ann Grau's *The House on Coliseum Street*.

Mitchell, Joseph Captain who champions the Costaguanan cause in Joseph Conrad's *Nostramo: A Tale of the Seaboard*.

Mitchell, Judson Son of Frances and Leonard Mitchell and grandson of Judd Rankin; soldier who has a breakdown during World War II in Susan Glaspell's *Judd Rankin's Daughter*.

Mitchell, Leonard (Len) Husband of Frances Mitchell, father of Judson and Madeleine Mitchell, and son-in-law of

Judd Rankin; literary critic who reviews Rankin's book in Susan Glaspell's *Judd Rankin's Daughter*.

Mitchell, Madeleine (Maddie) Daughter of Frances and Leonard Mitchell and granddaughter of Judd Rankin in Susan Glaspell's *Judd Rankin's Daughter*.

Mitchell, Miss Violence coordinator for NESTER in Scott Spencer's *Last Night at the Brain Thieves' Ball*.

Mitchell, Titania (Little Belle) Daughter of Harry and Belle Mitchell in William Faulkner's *Sartoris (Flags in the Dust)* and *Sanctuary*.

Mitchens, Rummy Down-on-his-luck alcoholic and frequenter of the Salvation Army's soup kitchen who offers far-fetched stories of his past in George Bernard Shaw's play *Major Barbara*.

Mitchett, Mitchy Friend of Mrs. Brookenham and potential husband of Nanda Brookenham in Henry James's *The Awkward Age*.

Mitchett, Mrs. Parishioner who brings her unmarried, pregnant daughter for advice from Edward Pierson in John Galsworthy's *Saint's Progress*.

Miteau, Madame Widowed milliner in reduced circumstances; she employs Cornelia in Paris and is obliged to her for the rescue and reorganization of her business in Sarah Scott's *The History of Cornelia*.

Mitford, Miss Governess for the older Sullivan children; she is a fairly satisfied and well-read person of intelligence in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Parents and Children*.

Mitford, Sandy One of Nicholas Urfé's predecessors at the Lord Byron School on Phraxos in John Fowles's *The Magus*.

Mitka (the Cuckoo, the Master) Crippled sharpshooter who reads poetry aloud to the narrator of Jerzy Kosinski's *The Painted Bird*.

Mitosh Halina's son, who plays the organ at hockey and basketball games in a Chicago stadium in Saul Bellow's "The Silver Dish."

Mitra, Dr. Indian physician who takes care of "Tusker" Smalley; he is called in when "Tusker" has a fatal coronary in Paul Scott's *Staying On*.

Mitri Old Greek steward at the Arabin castle on Plakos who leads Vernon Milburne to the House in hopes the man can save his mistress, Koré Arabin, in John Buchan's *The Dancing Floor*.

Mitsuko Naruse Hospital volunteer who cares for Keiko, the wife of Isobe, during her last months; feels an emptiness in her life; travels to India, where she meets up with Ôtsu, a deeply committed Christian with whom she has had an intermittent relationship through the years, in Shusaku Endo's *Deep River*.

Mittelburger, Herr German immigrant whose family accompanies the Laceys to Beulah in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Mittleman, Max Vulgar real estate agent at whose house Daniel Ginsberg stays; fond of crude Jewish jokes in Jay Neugeboren's *An Orphan's Tale*.

Mitty, Mrs. Domineering, nagging wife of the protagonist, Walter Mitty; sensible, orderly, petty, and authoritative figure; keeps Walter from losing his grip on reality by nagging him to buy groceries, put on his galoshes, and drive slowly to prevent accidents; her actions suggest echoes of Rip Van Winkle's shrewish wife in Washington Irving's story; drives her husband to imaginary and fantastic pursuits in James Thurber's "The Secret Life of Walter Mitty."

Mitty, Walter (The Undefeated) Henpecked ordinary man whose fantasy alter ego is Walter Mitty, triggered into existence by real-life events; direct opposite of Mitt's henpecked, ordinary man in four fantasies: as Commander Mitty, the "Old Man," who shows grace under pressure; as Dr. Mitty, master surgeon; as a defendant on the witness stand, an expert shot; as intrepid RAF Captain Mitty, he volunteers for a suicide mission; at the story's end, fulfills Mitty's world of illusions by standing up to a firing squad, proud, disdainful, and inscrutable in James Thurber's "The Secret Life of Walter Mitty."

Mitzu, Mrs. Shen Te's landlady, who appears only occasionally onstage in the play; seen as a benevolent woman who loans the protagonist, Shen Te, money in Bertolt Brecht's *The Good Woman of Setzuan*.

Miusov, Pyotr Alexandrovich Wealthy landowner, cousin of Fyodor Pavlovich Karamazov's first wife; serves as the guardian of the young Dmitri for a short time; despises Fyodor Pavlovich in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *The Brothers Karamazov*.

Mivers, Susan Half sister of Lucretia Clavering, wife of William Mainwaring, and mother of Helen Mainwaring in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Lucretia*.

Mivins, Mr. (the Zephyr) Dancing and singing cell mate of Samuel Pickwick in the Fleet debtors' prison in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Mixet, Joe Dapper, loquacious friend of John Crumb, who relies too heavily on Mixet's aid in his courtship to suit Ruby Ruggles in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*.

Mixit Jacobite apothecary and frequenter of the Black Bear in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Miyamoto, Kabuo Defendant on trial for the murder of Carl Heine; fisherman; kendo master; served in the 442nd regiment in World War II; believes Carl Heine's mother cheated him out of land belonging to his family; married to Hatsue Imada in David Guterson's *Snow Falling on Cedars*.

Mizuta Former classmate at the university of the protagonist, Shingo; his death reminds Shingo of his own mortality in Yasunari Kawabata's *The Sound of the Mountain*.

M'Kay Like Mark Rutherford, a London Parliamentary reporter for country newspapers; he joins Mark on Sundays listening to popular preachers for entertainment; having a passionate desire to reform, he opens a non-sectarian mission to rescue people in despair in Mark Rutherford's *Mark Rutherford's Deliverance*.

M'Kay, Mrs. M'Kay's wife, whose opinions echo those of her husband; she is much pitied by Mark Rutherford, who thinks M'Kay mistreats her, until her serious illness makes him appreciate her just before she dies in Mark Rutherford's *Mark Rutherford's Deliverance*.

M'Kewn Sinister, cunning, and unscrupulous mercenary in William Gilmore Simms's *Woodcraft*.

M'Lean Sir Hector Highland chief serving under Montrose in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

Mleli, Tabwinga (Sixpence) Mr. Maynard's African Court Messenger, hired by him to spy on white R.A.F. men's activities in the Location in Doris Lessing's *A Ripple from the Storm*.

M'ling Bear-dog-ox hybrid, who is the adoring servant of Montgomery and dies defending him from the other beast-mean in H. G. Wells's *The Island of Doctor Moreau*.

M'lday Chief of the Camerons and guide to Montrose; he provides the intelligence used to trap Argyle at Inverloch in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

M'Lucre, Andrew Dean of Guild in Gudetown and chief political rival of provost James Pawkie; he is more openly venal than provost Pawkie and thus more susceptible to public criticism in John Galt's *The Provost*.

M/Neighbor Neighbor of Bukka Doopeyduk; his mother lost his name in a lottery in Ishmael Reed's *The Free-Lance Pallbearers*.

Mnason Host to Christiana and her party in Vanity Fair; he marries his daughter Grace to Samuel and his daughter Martha to Joseph in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Mnemjian Barbershop proprietor, triple-agent spy, and city "archivist", who knows the ancestry and income of everyone in Alexandria; a hunchbacked dwarf, he has acquired a fortune through his attractiveness to women in Lawrence Durrell's *Justine*. He is mentioned in *Balthazar*. *He brings Darley up to date on Alexandrian gossip in Clea*.

Moanatini, Prince Stanilas Native prince, who is going to inspect a mountain landslide as Loudon Dodd's ship arrives in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Moaning Myrtle Ravenclaw student during Tom Marvolo Riddle's time at Hogwarts, killed by the Basilisk (legendary reptile) in a girl's bathroom in Hogwarts school, which she continues to haunt, in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Mobbs, Mrs. Miss Leroy's neighbor, who is horrified at Miss Leroy's practice of fresh-air living and daily bathing in Mark Rutherford's *Mark Rutherford's Deliverance*.

Moberly, Ralph Mrs. Weston's personal chauffeur, who is in love with Ellen, the kitchenmaid, and is pursued relentlessly by Beatrice, the personal maid of Cynthia Weston, in Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Möbius, Johann Wilhelm One of three physicists confined to the Les Cerisiers insane sanatorium run by Mathilde von Zahnd; believes he is regularly visited by the biblical king Solomon; reveals that he is actually faking his mental illness, as he wants to hide his brilliant scientific discoveries; fears that mankind will make military uses of his powerful breakthroughs, and thus chooses not to reveal his work; protects his knowledge by being committed to the sanatorium in Friedrich Dürrenmatt's play *The Physicists*.

Mobray, Richard Libertine friend of Robert Lovelace in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Moby Dick Huge white whale relentlessly pursued by Captain Ahab in Herman Melville's *Moby-Dick*.

Mockett, Woodenlips Befuddled Los Angeles police lieutenant in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Black Marble*.

Mock Monastery Member Well-educated man, who in his youth had every reason and opportunity to patronize the arts and sciences, but whose inclination to vanity allows him to procure the life of a successful literary parasite in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Mock Monastery Member Number Three Man of obscure origins who gains vast amounts of money by prostituting himself to an old, very rich woman and by using his friends in government in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Mock Turtle Mournful creature that relates the history of its education; with the Gryphon it demonstrates the Lobster-Quadrille in Lewis Carroll's *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*.

Moddle Manhandled nurse of Maisie Farange's nursery days with Beale Farange in Henry James's *What Maisie Knew*.

Moddle, Augustus Passive, melancholy youngest gentleman resident in Mrs. Todgers's boarding house; his passion for Mercy Pecksniff is expressed in jealousy of Mr. Jinkins until she marries Jonas Chuzzlewit, whereupon he gives himself over to mourning; his weakness in becoming engaged to Charity Pecksniff does not survive the tyranny of her wedding preparations in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Modena, Signora di Mercenary relative who locks Victoria di Loredani in her chamber to break her proud spirit in Charlotte Dacre's *Zofloya; or, The Moor*.

Modred, Sir Incestuous bastard of Queen Margause and her nephew, King Arthur; one of the primary catalysts in bringing Lancelot and Gwenyvere's affair to light; even makes an attempt to seize the crown from Arthur, although he is unsuccessful and slain in the attempt; able to deal a mortal

wound to Arthur before dying at the end of Thomas Malory's *Le Morte d'Arthur*.

Moe, Professor August Brilliant physicist and member of the Whitsuntide house party at Flambard; he appeals to Sir Edward Leithen to participate and to urge the participation of six other members of the party in an experiment to test a new theory of Time in which the trained participants experience a form of prevision, a glimpse for one instant of one section of a page of the *Times* of the next year; he dies at the climax of the experiment in John Buchan's *The Gap in the Curtain*.

Moeller, Ilse German immigrant who lives in a Second Avenue apartment managed by Norman Moonbloom in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Moffat, Gustavus Augusta Gresham's betrothed, who breaks off his engagement to pursue the wealthy Martha Dunstable and is thrashed by Frank Gresham in Anthony Trollope's *Doctor Thorne*.

Moffat, Mr. Panama-hat wearer at Dunes Hotel who turns out to be a professor at Manchester University; because he is unperturbed by Mrs. Foljambres's display of hauteur, all the Greens are intrigued with this man who does not defer to accepted opinion in C. Day Lewis's *Child of Misfortune*.

Moffatt, Aileen Ethereally beautiful cousin of Julie Le Breton; she nearly dies of grief when Harry Warkworth dies in Africa in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Lady Rose's Daughter*.

Moffatt, Blanche Foolish aunt of Julie Le Breton; she encourages the fortune-hunting Harry Warkworth to court her daughter, Aileen, in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Lady Rose's Daughter*.

Moffatt, Dr. H. E. National Health physician Rosamund Stacey first sees when she decides to keep her baby in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Moffatt, Elmer Swaggering Wall Street speculator; as a shiftless outcast in Apex City, he was Undine Spragg's first husband; later, a wealthy railroad magnate, he becomes her fourth husband in Edith Wharton's *The Custom of the County*.

Moffatt, Tom True aristocrat, according to some, because he never questions prices at the tailor shop, because he never pays his bills, in Henry Miller's *Black Spring*.

Moffatt, Undine See Spragg, Undine.

Moffet, Alf Fun-loving stagecoach driver who tells Blue about the destruction of Kingsville, Kansas, in E. L. Doctorow's *Welcome to Hard Times*.

Moffitt, Leroy Now 34-years old, married Norma Jean when they were both 18 and she was pregnant; quit driving a truck after he was hurt in an accident; now sits home all day and builds toy log cabins, sews, and smokes marijuana; fears that his wife has lost interest in him and that their marriage is falling apart; drives with Norma Jean to the Civil War battlefield at Shiloh, where the two confront their futures in Bobbie Ann Mason's "Shiloh."

Moffitt, Norma Jean Married to Leroy since she was 18 and pregnant; now 34, works in the cosmetics department at the local Rexall drugstore; to better herself, works out and takes English composition classes; finds her life changed once her husband has stopped working and now stays at home all day; agrees to drive with Leroy to the Civil War battlefield at Shiloh, where she tells him that she wants to leave him, forcing them to confront their futures, in Bobbie Ann Mason's "Shiloh."

Mogadiscio, Alberto (Albert [Bert, Bertie] Kalandyk) Italian owner of the Hippodrome; connected with the Syndicate in Cyrus Colter's *The Hippodrome*.

Moggerhanger, Claud Wealthy underworld kingpin who arranges Michael Cullen's ultimate downfall in Alan Sillitoe's *A Start in Life*.

Moggerhanger, Polly Claud Moggerhanger's daughter; Michael Cullen's grand passion and lover, she betrays Michael to her father in Alan Sillitoe's *A Start in Life*.

Moggerson, Bert Fiancé of Mabel Amerson; although he tries to break off his relationship with her, he is forced to accept his responsibility by Roger Dennett in Frank Swinerton's *The Happy Family*.

Moggs, Luke Head miller at Dorlcote Mill; he explains to Maggie Tulliver why all her brother's long-eared rabbits are dead in George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*.

Moggs, Mr. Well-known bootmaker of Bond Street much in demand by society; he detests the radical political views of his son, Ontario, worships capital, and hates trade unions in Anthony Trollope's *Ralph the Heir*.

Moggs, Ontario Boot-maker's son and tribune of the people with oratorical gifts; at odds with his father's worship

of capital and hatred of unions, he contests an election on labor rights without success; his integrity wins the hand of Polly Neefit in Anthony Trollope's *Ralph the Heir*.

Mohammed Arab trader and steersman, who accompanies Ludwig Horace Holly and Leo Vincey by sea and river on their journey into Africa; his murder by the Amahagger is avenged by the Englishmen in a bloody and horrible altercation in H. Rider Haggard's *She*.

Mohanty's Relatives Kinsmen who turn their back on Madha because they were not invited to the wedding in Fakir Mohan Senapati's "The Brideprice."

Mohi (Braid-Beard) and Taji's companion in Herman Melville's *Mardi*.

Mohole, Orang Kingpin of alternate physics and twice winner of the Cheops Feeley Medal in Don DeLillo's *Ratner's Star*.

Mohr, Cissy Lover of Paul; jealous of Else T.; does not believe that Else is unconscious in Arthur Schnitzler's "Fraulein Else."

Mohr, Dr. Ernest East German medical doctor and S.S. war criminal living in Spain; he sends untrustworthy information to the Bonn government and is finally exposed by Dawlish and the narrator in Len Deighton's *Funeral in Berlin*.

Mohun, Adeline Youngest daughter of Mr. Mohun of Beechcroft in Charlotte Yonge's *Scenes and Characters*. After years of luxurious invalidism she marries parvenu quarry owner James White in *Beechcroft at Rockstone*. She appears in *The Long Vacation*.

Mohun, Claude Clergyman son of Mr. Mohun of Beechcroft; he steadies and advises his romantic younger sister, Liliias, in Charlotte Yonge's *Scenes and Characters*.

Mohun, Dolores Only child of Maurice Mohun; she is sent to stay with the large family of her Aunt Liliias (Mohun) Merrifield and is eventually won over by them in Charlotte Yonge's *The Two Sides of the Shield*. As a young woman she becomes engaged to Gerald Underwood in *The Long Vacation*.

Mohun, Eleanor Eldest daughter of Mr. Mohun of Beechcroft; she delays her own marriage to Francis Hawkesworth to bring up her younger sisters but alienates them by her cold, repressive manner in Charlotte Yonge's *Scenes and Characters*.

Mohun, Emily Indolent daughter of Mr. Mohun of Beechcroft; her lack of self-discipline vitiates her attempts to manage her younger sisters after the marriage of her sister Eleanor in Charlotte Yonge's *Scenes and Characters*.

Mohun, Jane Sharp, inquisitive daughter of Mr. Mohun of Beechcroft in Charlotte Yonge's *Scenes and Characters*. She matures into an archetypal British spinster and church worker in *Beechcroft at Rockstone* and in *The Long Vacation*.

Mohun, Liliás Daughter of Mr. Mohun of Beechcroft; she overcomes her flightiness with the help of her brother Claude; she marries military hero Sir Jasper Merrifield in Charlotte Yonge's *Scenes and Characters*. Despite becoming an exemplary mother to her own dozen children, she cannot quite live down her girlhood reputation as "silly Lilly" in *The Two Sides of the Shield*, in *Beechcroft at Rockstone*, and in *The Long Vacation*.

Mohun, Lord Wicked gambler and duellist, who is responsible for the death of the fourth Viscount Castlewood; Henry Esmond survives a duel with him; his duel with the Duke of Hamilton is fatal to both in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*.

Mohun, Maurice Son of Mr. Mohun of Beechcroft; he alienates his family over his scientific interests in Charlotte Yonge's *Scenes and Characters*. Upon the death of his wife he leaves his daughter, Dolores, in England with his sister Liliás Merrifield to take up a post in Australia in *The Two Sides of the Shield*.

Mohun, Mr. Ineffectual, widowed father of twelve children who lives on his secluded estate, Beechcroft, in Charlotte Yonge's *Scenes and Characters*.

Mohun, Phyllis (Honest Phyl) Daughter of Mr. Mohun of Beechcroft; her charm and truthful character win her the love of Henry May in Charlotte Yonge's *Scenes and Characters*. She appears in *Beechcroft at Rockstone*.

Mohun, Reginald Son of Mr. Mohun of Beechcroft; as a retired military officer and bachelor he often comes to the aid of his sisters Liliás and Jane in Charlotte Yonge's *Scenes and Characters*. He also appears in *The Two Sides of the Shield*, in *Beechcroft at Rockstone* and in *The Long Vacation*.

Mohun, William Eldest son of Mr. Mohun of Beechcroft; his marriage to a motherly, capable woman solves the domestic difficulties of his widowed father in Charlotte Yonge's *Scenes and Characters*.

Moise Concentration camp prisoner at Birkenau, a part of Auschwitz; former bookkeeper from Mława, distraught that through his recklessness he caused his own father to be sent to the gas chamber in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Moise Eccentric female painter who announces her withdrawal from the world of reason because of her inability to function as an artist in society in Tennessee Williams's *Moise and the World of Reason*.

Moisevitch, Dr. Dimitri Astronomer and member of the U.S.S.R. Academy of Science; he has heard rumors of a startling discovery on the Moon in Arthur C. Clarke's *2001: A Space Odyssey*.

Moishe Cap-maker and Kandinsky's friend with an irritatingly pretentious viewpoint on economics in Wolf Mankowitz's *A Kid for Two Farthings*.

Moiwo, Idrissa Educated in Europe and America, then returned to Sierra Leone to become a section chief in the Pujehun district and a candidate for the office of paramount chief; accepted money, medicines, and goods from Randall Killigan in return for locating his son Michael; manipulated the local tribes' fear of the supernatural to achieve his goals in Richard Dooling's *White Man's Grave*.

Moiwo, Jenisa Young, native "love-wife" of Section Chief Idrissa Moiwo; lover of Michael Killigan; secretly selected to be sacrificed to perpetuate the malignant power of an evil medicine known as "bofima" in Richard Dooling's *White Man's Grave*.

Moktir Beautiful Arab boy who steals a pair of scissors from Michel; fully aware of the theft, which Michel observes in a mirror, which in turn is witnessed by Moktir, Michel shows a special fascination with Moktir; after his release from prison, Moktir takes Michel to his prostitute girlfriend, whose vitality contrasts with his wife's agony, in André Gide's *The Immoralist*.

Mold, Nathaniel Deputy librarian and an eligible, if somewhat common, middle-aged bachelor who comes to visit the vicarage in Barbara Pym's *Some Tame Gazelle*.

Moldavian, The Prisoner who is rumored to have been a real spy; falls asleep at the power plant and holds everyone up for half an hour; is punished for an "attempted escape" in Alexander Solzhenitsyn's *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovitch*.

Moldorf Friend of Henry Miller; has a wife and two children in the United States, but claims to be falling in love with Tania in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Cancer*.

Mole Good-natured, shy creature who ventures away from his natural underground home to a hole in the river bank with the Water Rat; he participates in rescuing Toad from the consequences of his numerous reckless adventures in Kenneth Grahame's *The Wind in the Willows*.

Mole, Mathilde de la Young woman who is romantically drawn to the hero, Julien Sorel; daughter of the wealthy diplomat the marquis de la Mole; surrounded by many suitable suitors of her class, but is fixated on Julien, despite his lower status; seduces and rejects him repeatedly; reveals she is pregnant with his child; never marries the young man due to her father's denunciation of the man as a womanizer; visits him in the final days before his execution; after his beheading, carries his head to its burial tomb, a shrine, and dies of grief in Stendhal's *The Red and the Black*.

Mole, Mr. Philanthropist and philosopher; his anti-Christian arguments temporarily shake young Harry Clinton's faith in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Molesworth, Helen Beautiful, sensitive daughter of Mr. Molesworth; she falls in love with Aubrey Bohun and is his most effective campaigner in the election at Fanchester; she later discovers he is an unprincipled man in Benjamin Disraeli's *A Year at Hartlebury; or, The Election*.

Molesworth, Mr. Country squire in Hartlebury and father of Helen Molesworth; he is an honest but intellectually limited Tory supporter in Benjamin Disraeli's *A Year at Hartlebury; or, The Election*.

Molinaro, Margot Best friend of Frances; cousin of Gretel and Jason Samuelson; gets divorced; starts a catering company; strange geomagnetic storm damages her house, then an unusual infestation of small brown spiders, next a hailstorm; marries Mike Sutton; has a son named Frankie in Alice Hoffman's *Local Girls*.

Molinaro, Mrs. Mother of Tony Molinaro; always preferred her daughter-in-law, Margot, to her own son; when they divorced, she took to her bed and was dead by the following spring in Alice Hoffman's *Local Girls*.

Molinaro, Tony Ex-husband of Margot Molinaro in Alice Hoffman's *Local Girls*.

Molineux, Major Robin's uncle, who visited his family two years prior to the occurrence of this event; appeared earlier as a somewhat wealthy, famed gentleman of good rapport; however, it turns out that he has become ghastly and humiliated in the town; as he sits on a cart at the town's procession, is reviled by the multitude; instantly recognizes Robin, but the whole scene seems permeated by tremendous ridicule and the major's tar-and-feather dignity; while it is implied that he has led a full and honorable life, is now disgraced and unable to support Robin; merely looks into his kinsman's eyes and makes no further contact with him in Nathaniel Hawthorne's "My Kinsman, Major Molineux."

Molinier One of the five Parisian families included in André Gide's *The Counterfeiters*.

Molinier, Olivier Nephew of the protagonist, Edouard, and schoolmate of Bernard Profitendieus; son of Judge Oscar Molinier in André Gide's *The Counterfeiters*.

Molinier, Oscar Judge in André Gide's *The Counterfeiters*.

Molinier, Vincent Olivier's brother and the father of Laura's child; becomes romantically involved with Pas-savant's friend Lady Lilian Griffith in André Gide's *The Counterfeiters*.

Moll Malone's fictional character who has an affair with MacMann in Samuel Beckett's *Malone Dies*.

Moll, Blear-eyed Disreputable prostitute and fellow prisoner who verbally abuses William Boodi because he can't buy her some gin in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Mollenhauer, Henry A. Philadelphia politician who helps ruin Frank Cowperwood in Theodore Dreiser's *The Financier*.

Mollett, Abraham ("Aby") Villa inous, mustachioed son of Matthew Mollett, and a worse rogue than his father; he has matrimonial designs on Emmeline Fitzgerald and adds to her father's torment in Anthony Trollope's *Castle Richmond*.

Mollett, Mary Haggard and long-suffering abandoned wife of Matthew Mollett; Mr. Prendergast's discovery of her alive proves Matthew Mollett's marriage to Mary Wainwright (Lady Fitzgerald) illegal and clears the Fitzgerald children of illegitimacy in Anthony Trollope's *Castle Richmond*.

Mollett, Mary (Swan) Matthew Mollett's daughter by his legal wife, whom he deserted; she has taken the name Swan

and supports herself and her mother by sewing in Anthony Trollope's *Castle Richmond*.

Mollett, Matthew Cunning scoundrel, who blackmails Sir Thomas Fitzgerald, claiming that Sir Thomas's marriage is illegal, Lady Fitzgerald being Mollett's own wife; his plans are thwarted by Mr. Prendergast's discovery that Mollett himself had committed bigamy when he married Mary Wainwright (Lady Fitzgerald) in Anthony Trollope's *Castle Richmond*.

Mollica Small Italian-American clerk who is sick in a Brooklyn hospital and who longs to see California before dying in William Saroyan's "The Daring Young Man on the Flying Trapeze."

Mollie (satiric representation of the upper classes) The "foolish, pretty white mare who drew Mr. Jones's trap; she always wore ribbons in her mane; she ran away to the people in order to evade hard work with the animal cooperative in George Orwell's *Animal Farm*.

Molloy Lame, stone-sucking, and ill-smelling narrator, continually on the point of visiting his mother; he struggles to finish relating his story in the first section of Samuel Beckett's *Molloy*.

Molloy, Dolly "Soapy" Molloy's young, beautiful wife and brainier confederate, who poses as his daughter for the purpose of attracting prospective pigeons in P. G. Wodehouse's *Money for Nothing*. She appears in four other novels.

Molloy, Mrs. Woman who runs the public house in Chapelizod in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Molloy, Thos G. ("Soapy") Handsome, deceptive, middle-aged swindler, forced by circumstances to involve Alexander Twist in his scheme to doublecross Lester Carmody in P. G. Wodehouse's *Money for Nothing*. He appears in four other novels.

Molly Aunt of Lil in Joan Chase's *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

Molly Bountiful waitress whom J. Henry Waugh tries to seduce for Lou Engel in Robert Coover's *The Universal Baseball Association, Inc., J. Henry Waugh, Prop.*

Molly Lambert family servant who marries Gumbo and becomes George and Theo (Lambert) Warrington's devoted servant in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Molly Melancholy servant of German parents who is to succeed Lizzie in Miss Mathilda's house; tall, dark, sallow, thin-haired woman who has been alone in life for a long time, has a trouble with a cough, displays a bad temper, and constantly says vulgar words; encounters problems with Anna's strong personality, and soon leaves work; helped by Anna to find a happier job as a nursemaid in the country in Gertrude Stein's *The Good Anna*.

Molly Mr. Jaggers's housekeeper since his successful defense of her on a murder charge; she is revealed to be Estella's mother; she has large, powerful hands and a scarred wrist in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Molly Mrs. Poyser's maid who bears her mistress's cutting, sarcastic remarks in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Molly Prostitute living in a brothel in Detroit; meets Ferdinand and discovers that he loves her in Louis-Ferdinand Céline's *Journey to the End of the Night*.

Molly Social worker assigned to assist Maudie Fowler whom Maudie dislikes because she senses the girl's disgust with herself and her poor living conditions in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Molly, Mrs. Flirtatious maid to Lady Forester and reader of Samuel Richardson's *Pamela*; Geoffrey Wildgoose imagines her to be seducing him in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Molo Servant of Harry and Helen in Africa; helps Harry endure the gangrene pain by serving him alcoholic drinks in Ernest Hemingway's "The Snows of Kilimanjaro."

Molony, Sir James Neurologist engaged by the British Secret Service; he rehabilitates James Bond after his near-death in Ian Fleming's *Dr. No*. He treats him for depression after Tracy di Vincenzo's murder in *On Her Majesty's Secret Service*. He has won a Nobel Prize in *You Only Live Twice*.

Mom Pregnant during the event which caused the end of the world, she eventually chooses suicide over the prospect of living in the postapocalyptic world; expresses despairing certainty that they will be raped and eaten by marauding bands; tells the man that he will sustain the will to survive only as long as he has the boy to protect in Cormac McCarthy's *The Road*.

Moma Station headman who brings a suit against Johnson for holding back the station laborers' pay in Joyce Cary's *Mister Johnson*.

Momeyer, Bud Husband of Maxine Momeyer, father of Etoile Momeyer, and brother-in-law of Walter McKee; postman and archery enthusiast in Wright Morris's *Ceremony in Lone Tree*.

Momeyer, Etoile Audacious daughter of Bud and Maxine Momeyer; elopes with Calvin McKee; stars as the Girl of the Golden West in the ritual for Tom Scanlon's ninetieth birthday in Wright Morris's *Ceremony in Lone Tree*.

Momeyer, Lee Roy Nephew of Bud Momeyer; protests high school bullying by running over three of his tormenters with his car in Wright Morris's *Ceremony in Lone Tree*.

Momeyer, Maxine Wife of Bud Momeyer, sister of Lois McKee, and mother of Etoile Momeyer in Wright Morris's *Ceremony in Lone Tree*.

Momma, Mommy, Mother Narrator known to the reader only in the first person and the names her daughter gives her; worries about her eldest daughter, born before she was 19 years old, who suffered while the mother worked; tells her story of her daughter in her thoughts as she stands over the ironing board in Tillie Olsen's "I Stand Here Ironing."

Momson, Lady Margaret First cousin to Mrs. Stantiloup and one of the women who gossip about the marital status of two staff members at Dr. Worde's academy in Anthony Trollope's *Dr. Wortle's School*.

Momson, Mr. Squire and father of a boy in Dr. Wortle's school; he supports Dr. Wortle's loyalty to the Peacocks in Anthony Trollope's *Dr. Wortle's School*.

Momus Famous ballad-singer, who is in league with Hunchback to increase the ministry by attacking the clergy and religion in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Mona Empty-headed, occasional girlfriend of Waldo in Paul Theroux's *Waldo*.

Mona New York girlfriend of Henry Miller; promises to come to Paris in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Cancer*.

Mona Young woman who spends an evening with Charles Sheriff after a college dance; she is loved by Hunt, who fails to win her, and she marries another in C. P. Snow's *The Search*.

Monaghan, Mr. Wealthy Irish gentleman and John Buncler's contemporary at Trinity College, Dublin; he has read many books but knows human nature; he meets Anti-

ope Pearson at the Harrogate dance Buncler attends and later marries her in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncler, Esq.*

Monahan, Christine (Eva McLoch) Placid and hospitable wife of Sean Monahan in Jack Kerouac's *The Dharma Bums*; also appears in *Desolation Angels*.

Monahan, Mary Boston Irish woman who is George Apley's first love; rejected by Apley's family as an unsuitable wife for Apley in John P. Marquand's *The Late George Apley*.

Monahan, Sean (Kevin McLoch) Carpenter and Buddhist; husband of Christine Monahan and host of Japhy Ryder and Ray Smith in Jack Kerouac's *The Dharma Bums*; also appears in *Desolation Angels*.

Monahan, Susie Primary nurse in the Cancer Inpatient Unit, University Hospital, where the protagonist, Professor Vivian Bearing, undergoes treatment for advanced metastatic ovarian cancer; struggles against the doctors, who want to revive Vivian for continued research, despite the patient's order to "Do Not Resuscitate" in Margaret Edson's play *Wit*.

Monahan, Timothy Associate professor of English at Moo University, fiction writer, vain but uninspired; has brief affair with Ceceila Sanchez and tries to rekindle the relationship; finds renewed strength in helping to expose the Arlen Martin/Dr. Lionel Gift gold mine proposal in Jane Smiley's *Moo*.

Monaldeschi, Prince Neapolitan who obliges Count Rosalvo to disguise himself as Abellino/Flodoardo by stealing his lands and blackening his name; apparently murdered by Abellino, he is actually killed honorably by Rosalvo in a duel in Matthew Lewis's *The Bravo of Venice*.

Monarch, Major Upper-class, 50-year-old gentleman who has lost his money and seeks work with his wife as a painter's model by claiming to be the "real" representation of an English gentleman but who is not as impressive in the role as an uneducated Italian immigrant in Henry James's "The Real Thing."

Monarch, Mrs. Upper-class, 40-year-old lady whose husband has lost his money; seeks work as a painter's model and claims to be able to represent the "real" look of the upper class but who is ultimately not as good at it as a more skilled lower-class girl in Henry James's "The Real Thing."

Monçada, Alonzo de Spaniard who is shipwrecked near John Melmoth's estate; he met Melmoth the Wanderer while imprisoned during the Spanish Inquisition; the Wanderer

offered Alonzo freedom in exchange for Monçada's soul; Alonzo later escapes from the prison on his own in Charles Maturin's *Melmoth the Wanderer*.

Monçada, Juan de Brother of Alonzo de Monçada; he is killed while helping Alonzo escape the Spanish Inquisition in Charles Maturin's *Melmoth the Wanderer*.

Monçada, Matthias de Zilia de Morçada's father, a severe and haughty Portuguese Jew, who uses the power of his wealth to separate Zilia from her son, Richard Middlemas, in Sir Walter Scott's *The Surgeon's Daughter*.

Monçada, Zilia de (Middleman, Witherington) Daughter of Matthias de Monçada and mother of Richard Middlemas; a fragile beauty, she is seduced by Richard Tresham; while in Scotland for Richard's birth she assumes the name Middlemas; after she marries Tresham, she takes the name he is using, Witherington; the shock of seeing her son kills her in Sir Walter Scott's *The Surgeon's Daughter*.

Moncharmin One of the two new owners of the Paris Opera House, having acquired the theater from Debiegne and Poligny; disregards repeated warnings that box five should be reserved for the opera house's ghost and that Christine be given the lead in the upcoming performance in Gaston Leroux's *The Phantom of the Opera*.

Moncharmont, André Swiss business partner of Piers Otway in George Gissing's *The Crown of Life*.

Monckton, Lady Margaret Cold-spirited, jealous wife of Mr. Monckton; she refuses to oblige him and die in Frances Burney's *Cecilia*.

Monckton, Mr. Wealthy neighbor of Cecilia Beverley's guardian; he despises his wife, secretly plots to acquire Cecilia's wealth by marrying her when his wife dies, and is wounded in a duel with Mortimer Delville in Frances Burney's *Cecilia*.

Moncoutant, M. de, Lord of Muzillac Affluent officer under the Pouzauges who is picked up with marines for transport in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Moncrieff, Algernon Young nephew of Lady Bracknell; cousin of Gwendolen; Jack Worthing's best friend; inventor of an imaginary friend called Bunbury whom Algernon uses as an excuse to flee the city to the country—and away from his aunt and creditors—whenever he wants; finds out about Jack's ward, Cecily; pretends to be Jack's brother Ernest; falls in love with Cecily and persuades her

to marry him; constantly argues with Jack over who will be able to keep the coveted name Ernest; finally revealed as Jack's younger brother in Oscar Wilde's *The Importance of Being Earnest*.

Moncton, Avery Gentleman and scholar who lives near London and is driven to a reclusive life by an adulterous wife; he chooses the single life despite John Buncler's protestations in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncler, Esq.*

Mon Cul Baboon extraordinaire; dies with John Paul Ziller and The Corpse on the Icarus XC solar balloon in Tom Robbins's *Another Roadside Attraction*.

Mond, Mustapha Banal "Resident Controller for Western Europe" who cynically allows Bernard Marx to bring the uncivilized John Savage to futuristic England in order to test the effect of his presence in Aldous Huxley's *Brave New World*.

Mondaugen, Kurt German radio electronics engineer; employee of Yoyodyne, Inc.; tells Herbert Stencil about his adventures in Africa in 1922, where he met Lieutenant Weissmann at the Siege Party on Foppl's plantation; works for Weissmann on the V in Thomas Pynchon's V.

Monday Secretary of the General Council of the Anarchists of Europe and fourth member of the Council to reveal himself as a spy to Gabriel Syme; he joins the other Council members in the pursuit of Sunday in G. K. Chesterton's *The Man Who Was Thursday: A Nightmare*.

Monday, Gloria Kindhearted prostitute and comforter of Carl Reinhart in Thomas Berger's *Reinhart in Love* and *Vital Parts*.

Monday, Matthew Sara's repressed husband; he is liberated by marriage until his jealousy of his wife and Gulley Jimson destroys his pride in Joyce Cary's *Herself Surprised*.

Monday, Sara Self-indulgent, good-hearted cook who marries the higher-class Matthew Monday; after his death she lives with Gulley Jimson and then with Tom Wilcher; she constantly gets herself into trouble and is accidentally killed trying to stop Gulley from getting some of his old paintings in Joyce Cary's *Herself Surprised* (told in Sara's voice), in *To Be a Pilgrim*, and in *The Horse's Mouth*.

Mondego, Ferdinand Rival of the protagonist, Edmond Dantès; covets Edmond's fiancée, Mercédès; in league with the treacherous Danglars, pens a false letter accusing Edmond of treason, an act that results in the hero's long imprisonment

beginning in 1815 in the dungeons of the infamous French prison Chateau D'If; eventually marries Mercédès, but his earlier treacheries against Edmond are later unmasked in Alexander Dumas père's *The Count of Monte-Cristo*.

Mondovi, Pietro Blackmailer and later murderer of Countess Zulmer in Charlotte Dacre's *The Passions*.

Monee Factotum of Deacon Ereemear PoPo in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Monet, Daphne Elusive "missing" woman sought by private detective Easy Rawlins; formerly Ruby Hanks, born to African-American mother and white father; leaves Louisiana home and adopts a new persona; passes for white; becomes companion to wealthy businessmen and underworld figures; has short-lived affair with Rawlins in Walter Mosley's *Devil in a Blue Dress*.

Money, Wes Bartender, drug dealer, and scam artist who comes clean to marry television star Silver Anderson in Jackie Collins's *Hollywood Husbands*.

Money-Love One of three friends of By-ends; he uses religion for selfish and worldly ends in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Money Penny, Miss M's secretary and Loelia Ponsonby's good friend; she nurses a secret desire for James Bond in Ian Fleming's *Casino Royale* and in succeeding novels, ending with *You Only Live Twice*.

Money Penny, Shadrach Emissary from William Penn in James Kirke Paulding's *Koningsmarke*.

Monfalcone, Count Andrea di Handsome young Italian nobleman who visits Lady Nelly Staveley at her Venetian palazzo in L. P. Hartley's *Eustace and Hilda*.

Monflathers, Miss Snobbish headmistress of the town's most prestigious girls' boarding and day school; she scolds and belittles Nell Trent in front of her pupils for being a "waxwork girl" in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Mongrober, Lord British aristocrat, fat and red-faced, who graces society by constantly dining out but never entertains; he attends the Robys' dinner party in Anthony Trollope's *The Prime Minister*.

Monica Lover, briefly, of Henry Miller; her hands smell of grease from working in a restaurant in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Capricorn*.

Monica, Sister See Shane, Irene.

Monina Daughter whom Beverly Guinevere would like to make into a movie star in Norman Mailer's *Barbary Shore*.

Monique Previous au pair for the Browns' children with whom Michael Brown became infatuated; she had had to have an abortion when she became pregnant by a Frenchman in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

Monique Second mistress of Hippolyte in Susan Sontag's *The Benefactor*.

Monique Wani Ouradi's fiancée; her position in the Ouradi household is tenuous and dependent on her long engagement to Wani in Alan Hollinghurst's *The Line of Beauty*.

Monk Gunman in the Palm Garden whose gunfire kills Mrs. Layden in Horace McCoy's *They Shoot Horses, Don't They?*

Monk White drug pusher for whom Jake Adams works in St. Louis's black community in Herbert Simmons's *Corner Boy*.

Monk, Dr. Talbot Waller (Trick) Disturbed young physician and poet; acquaintance of Jesse Vogel in Joyce Carol Oates's *Wonderland*.

Monk, Geoffrey Student at Oxford who is commissioned to compile the journals left by John Inglesant and thus becomes the narrator in J. Henry Shorthouse's *John Inglesant, A Romance*.

Monk, Joshua Experienced senior radical politician, to whom Phineas Finn gives his allegiance and from whom he learns the business of governing and public service in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*. He testifies on behalf of Finn in *Phineas Redux*. He serves in a coalition government in *The Prime Minister*. He successfully persuades the (younger) Duke of Omnium to return to political life in *The Duke's Children*.

Monk, Lady Handsome, worthless old aunt of the handsome, worthless Burgo Fitzgerald; she encourages his pursuit of Lady Glencora Palliser and provides funds for the planned elopement in Anthony Trollope's *Can You Forgive Her?*

Monk, Sir Cosmo Aging Liberal Member of Parliament and husband of Burgo Fitzgerald's aunt; he is strongly opposed to his wife's indulgence of her nephew in Anthony Trollope's *Can You Forgive Her?*

Monk, The A traveler accompanying the pilgrims on their journey to Canterbury; appears as a robust, horse-riding hunter who is dressed in the finest fur-trimmed garments, the opposite of a poor, sacrificial clergyman; his tale is a collection of 17 exemplars on the theme of tragedy and fortune in Geoffrey Chaucer's *The Canterbury Tales*.

Monkey, The See Reed, Mary Jane.

Monkey-man Resides in the *jhopadpatti* ("slum community") with Ishvar and Omprakesh Darji; owns two monkeys, Laila and Majnoo, with whom he works, but they are killed by his dog, Tikka; later takes in his niece and nephew (ages three and four) and trains them to work as gymnasts; Beggarmaster kidnaps the children when Monkey-man is unconscious and cuts off their hands, blinds them, and twists their backs so they can be more effective beggars; later kills Beggarmaster in revenge for kidnapping and mutilating his niece and nephew in Rohinton Mistry's *A Fine Balance*.

Monkeys Creatures with nearly human intelligence who become obsessed with the love of metal and who attack the Second Men in Olaf Stapledon's *Last and First Men: A Story of the Near and Far Future*.

Monkley, Norman Poor trailer-dweller and unpublished novelist; when his stepdaughter is killed by a car driven by Austin Gibson Grey, he seizes the occasion for blackmail; Austin's enraged attack on him leaves him permanently helpless and mindless from a head injury in Iris Murdoch's *An Accidental Man*.

Monluc, Monsieur Gallant, handsome agent of the court of France; Reginald de St. Leon, while imprisoned in Constance, vainly seeks help from him in William Godwin's *St. Leon*.

Monmouth, Duke of Commander of Scottish armies loyal to King James II; he defeats the Cameronian rebels and orders the exile of Henry Morton to Holland in Sir Walter Scott's *Old Mortality*.

Monmouth, Lord Ostentatiously wealthy and epicurean marquess and grandfather of Harry Coningsby; he sees his grandson as a "brilliant tool" to maintain his own political power; he bequeaths his fortune to his illegitimate daughter, Flora, disinheriting Coningsby in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby; or, The New Generation*.

Monna Lisa Deaf old woman servant to Tessa Melema in George Eliot's *Romola*.

Monod, Jacques Nobel Prize-winning French biologist and philosopher; attended in his final days by George Levanter in Jerzy Kosinski's *Blind Date*.

Monogram, Lady Julia Triplex Longtime friend of Georgiana Longestaffe; her marriage gives her rank and fortune and the power to snub and insult Georgiana for associating with the Melmottes in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*. She attends a dinner party at the Robys' in *The Prime Minister*.

Monogram, Sir Damask Contractor's son of great wealth now courted by people of rank; his wife is Georgiana Longestaffe's old friend, the former Julia Triplex, in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*. He attends a dinner party at the Robys' in *The Prime Minister*.

Mononotto Pequod chief and father of Magawisca and Oneco; perpetrator of the massacre at the Fletcher homestead in Catharine Maria Sedgwick's *Hope Leslie*.

Monoplies, Richie Servant of Nigel Olifaunt; he kills Captain Colepepper, discovers the location of the mortgage and returns it to his master, and marries Martha Trapbois as his reward for killing her father's murderer in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fortunes of Nigel*.

Monparnasse, Guillaume de See Larivière, Mlle Ida.

Monroe Educated, cultured minister from Charleston who moves to western North Carolina and buys Black Cove farm near Cold Mountain; admirer of Emerson; father of Ada Monroe in Charles Frazier's *Cold Mountain*.

Monroe, Ada Educated, independent-minded young woman from Charleston who moves with her father to Black Cove farm near Cold Mountain but who has learned no survival skills; daughter of Monroe and lover of Inman in Charles Frazier's *Cold Mountain*.

Monroe, Ernest World War II veteran, he served as a Marine on Guadalcanal and Iwo Jima; owner and operator of the Texas Lunch in Boone; he hires Paco as a dishwasher and finds him a place to stay in Larry Heinemann's *Paco's Story*.

Monroe, James (Roe) High school flame of Yo Garcia and Lucinda de la Torre in Julia Alvarez's *Yo!*

Monroe, Max Owner of the Spider Club in Gayl Jones's *Corregidora*.

Monrose, Ursula See Beauvais, Martinette de.

Monsant, Lorenz (Lorry) San Francisco poet and bookstore owner whose remote cabin Jack Duluoz uses for periodic retreats in Jack Kerouac's *Big Sur*.

Monsell, Mr. American who stays briefly with Richard Lovat Somers in Cornwall during the war years in D. H. Lawrence's *Kangaroo*.

Monsieur Madame's lover, who does not appear in the play but telephones Madame's residence to tell her that he has been released from prison on bail; Claire, the maid, answers the phone and hears this news, as Madame is not at home; prior to the action of the play, Claire had written anonymous letters denouncing Monsieur, and it is for this reason that he was jailed in Jean Genet's play *The Maids*.

Monsieur de Maintenon Governor of Normandy and father of Count de Beaumont and Katherine; he disapproves of his son's marriage to a Protestant and separates them; he has Madam de Beaumont imprisoned when she returns to France to look for her husband; he dies while his son is a prisoner in Muscovy in Penelope Aubin's *The Life of Madam de Beaumont*.

Monsieur G. Prefect of the Parisian police, who asks for the help of C. Auguste Dupin to solve the case of the theft of a compromising letter by Minister D.; secretly and meticulously searches D.'s hotel during the minister's absence; ultimately pays Dupin 50,000 francs for the purloined letter in Edgar Allan Poe's "The Purloined Letter."

Monsieur Morlaix A Frenchman whom Deloraine knew long ago in Paris; he and his daughter are also living as exiles in Bruges; his open and ingenuous nature is a reproach to Deloraine's guilty conscience in William Godwin's *Deloraine*.

Monsieur Puybaraud Young man preparing to become a priest, although he loves Octavia; teaches at the narrator, Louis's, school; leaves the priesthood and marries Octavia, only to lose her in childbirth in François Mauriac's *The Woman of the Pharisees*.

Monsoon, Major Self-indulgent gourmand and plundering opportunist in the British army during the Napoleonic Wars in Charles Lever's *Charles O'Malley*.

Monster, The Hideous creature of eight feet in height; monstrous creation of the young scientist Victor Frankenstein's experiments into life and death; shunned by all who see him because of his grotesque deformity; eventually turns on his maker in Mary Shelley's *Frankenstein*.

Mont, Catherine Baby daughter of Fleur and Michael in 1930 in John Galsworthy's *Flowering Wilderness*.

Mont, Christopher (Kit) Son of Fleur and Michael; he is a baby in 1924 in John Galsworthy's *The Silver Spoon*. He contracts measles in *Swan Song*. He tells his mother about Dinny Cherrell's encounter with Wilfred Desert in the park in *Flowering Wilderness*.

Mont, Fleur Forsyte Daughter of Soames and Annette Forsyte, born in 1901 at risk of her mother's life in John Galsworthy's *In Chancery*. She offers herself to Jon Forsyte in 1920 despite their parents' opposition; rejected by him, she marries Michael Mont in *To Let*. She flirts with Wilfred Desert but decides to be faithful to her husband, to whom she bears a son, Christopher, in 1923 in *The White Monkey*. She is insulted by Marjorie Ferrar in 1924, wins a libel suit brought by Soames, and loses public sympathy in *The Silver Spoon*. She organizes a railway canteen during the General Strike in 1926 and seduces Jon but loses him again to his wife; she is rescued by her father from a fire caused by her own cigarette in *Swan Song*. She drives Adrian and Hilary Cherrell into the country to search for Ronald Ferse in *Maid In Waiting*. She counsels Dinny Cherrell during her trials of love with Wilfred Desert in *Flowering Wilderness*. She pays the legal fees incurred by Tony Croom from Clare Corven's divorce in *Over the River*.

Mont, Lady Emily Sister of General Conway Cherrell and Hilary Cherrell and wife of Sir Lawrence Mont; she is concerned more with her son Michael's appearance than with his politics in John Galsworthy's *The Silver Spoon*. She is fifty-nine when she entertains her niece Dinny Cherrell in *Maid In Waiting*. She counsels Dinny to make a modern arrangement with Wilfred Desert in *Flowering Wilderness*.

Mont, Michael Conway Twenty-four-year-old son of Sir Lawrence; he marries Fleur Forsyte in 1920 after she is rejected by Jon Forsyte in John Galsworthy's *To Let*. He is a junior partner in a London publishing firm; he rejoices at the birth of his son, Christopher, in *The White Monkey*. He quits the publishing firm, is a Tory Member of Parliament in 1924, and fights with Sir Alexander MacGowan in *The Silver Spoon*. As M.P., he turns his attention to a slum-clearance project in *Swan Song*. He arranges publication of Hubert Cherrell's diary in *Maid In Waiting*. He unsuccessfully opposes Wilfred Desert's plan to publish his confessional poem in *Flowering Wilderness*.

Mont, Sir Lawrence Ninth baronet, father of Michael; he is the author of a book about Gladstone and Disraeli in John Galsworthy's *The White Monkey*. He visits the Marquess

of Shropshire in an effort to settle the libel suit in *The Silver Spoon*. He helps Michael organize the Slum Clearance Committee in *Swan Song*. He hosts the shooting party where Dinny Cherrell meets Edward Hallorsen and Lord Saxenden in *Maid In Waiting*. He urges Wilfred Desert to give up Dinny if Wilfred cannot resolve his quarrel with himself in *Flowering Wilderness*. He speaks to Gerald Corven on behalf of Clare Corven and suggests that Jack Muskham employ Tony Bicket in *Over the River*.

Montacute, Tancred, Lord Son and heir of the Duke of Bellamont; he is concerned about England's spiritual condition and is not satisfied with the options for amelioration available, so he decides to undertake a "Quest" to the Holy Land in a search for spiritual peace in Benjamin Disraeli's *Tancred; or, The New Crusade*.

Montag, Dr. Randolph Spenser Psychoanalyst of Myra/Myron Breckinridge in Gore Vidal's *Myra Breckinridge*.

Montag, Fräulein Teacher of French; sickly, pale young woman with a slight limp; shares a flat with Fräulein Burstner in the building in which Joseph K. lives; counsels K. not to speak to Burstner any longer in Franz Kafka's *The Trial*.

Montag, Gertrud Trudi's mother, who rejects her daughter at birth because she blames herself for the child's deformity; loses her mind and dies of tuberculosis in a mental asylum in Ursula Hegi's *Stones from the River*.

Montag, Guy Firefighter who revels in his position as a burner of dangerous books; initially does not understand why one would become a martyr over worthless books; stealing a book and communicating with Clarisse McLellan initiate his transformation from scion of authority to intellectual rebel and anarchist; goes to former English professor Faber for advice and instruction; becomes a living book through memorization; lives in a dystopic post-1990 America in Ray Bradbury's *Fahrenheit 451*.

Montag, Leo Trudi's father; runs the pay library in Burgdorf; his gentle nature allows him to be loved by the women in town; his wife's insanity and daughter's deformity burden him little since he loves them dearly; holds Jewish families' valuables when they are arrested or flee during World War II; dies a day after his 67th birthday in Ursula Hegi's *Stones from the River*.

Montag, Mildred Representative of the numbed citizens of the anti-intellectual world; attempts to commit suicide, a common occurrence in the dehumanized environment;

enjoys the "family" of television programs more than interaction with other humans; betrays her husband, Montag, for owning books; lives in a dystopic post-1990 America in Ray Bradbury's *Fahrenheit 451*.

Montag, Trudi Born a dwarf after being conceived when her father returns from World War I; rejected by her mother at birth; suffers as a child from her deformity, as other children tease her; understands that her dwarfism aids in honing her storytelling talents; grows to be a clairvoyant who can see the future of others in visions; her small stature invites the adults around her to forget her presence, which allows her to witness many adult conversations and actions; falls in love with Max Rudnick; helps the Jews in Burgdorf during World War II in Ursula Hegi's *Stones from the River*.

Montagu, Edward Handsome, sweet-tempered, and gallant young man, whose estate borders on that of the Willises; a stalwart in the cause of the Restoration, he is killed in the attack on the Dutch East India ships in the port of Bergen, Norway, in William Godwin's *Mandeville*.

Montagu, Ralph True and valued friend to Charles and Henrietta Mandeville; contemplative and sober, he is no less estimable than his active and fiery brother, Edward, in William Godwin's *Mandeville*.

Montague Level-headed and successful college friend of Dan Graveson; he stays in touch with Dan and helps him get a job when he is down on his luck in Alan Burns's *Buster*.

Montague, Charlotte Gentlewoman and cousin of Robert Lovelace, who uses her name to reassure Clarissa of the propriety of her escape with Lovelace; ultimately she marries the reformed John Belford in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa; or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Montague, Dr. John Anthropologist interested in supernatural phenomena who plans to investigate the spectral occurrences at Hill House; Eleanor Vance and Theodora come to Hill House at his invitation in Shirley Jackson's *The Haunting of Hill House*.

Montague, Emily Young, supposedly orphaned friend of Arabella Fermor; she lives in Montreal with a distant relative; having broken an advantageous betrothal to George Clayton, made by her deceased guardian, she marries Ed. Rivers by choice after they return to England; she discovers Rivers to be the bridegroom selected for her by her father, Colonel Willmott, long believed dead in Frances Brooke's *The History of Emily Montague*.

Montague, Harry Charles Smithson's solicitor and friend, who helps Charles find Sarah Woodruff in John Fowles's *The French Lieutenant's Woman*.

Montague, Lady Wife of Montague; shows great concern for her son, Romeo, from the outset of the play, even before he begins to interact with the Capulets; dies of misery after her boy is banished from Verona in William Shakespeare's play *Romeo and Juliet*.

Montague, Lord Patriarch of the Montague household; successful and prominent figure in Verona; engaged in a longstanding feud with Capulet that leads to violence in the streets; only after losing his son and wife does he put aside his differences with Capulet in William Shakespeare's play *Romeo and Juliet*.

Montague, Martha (Patty, Patsey) Robert Lovelace's retiring cousin in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Montague, Mr. Impulsive young medical man who marries Emma Courtney, making her his assistant, and becomes jealous of her platonic love for Augustus Harley; he seduces the nursemaid Rachel, induces Rachel's miscarriage, strangles the premature infant, and shoots himself in Mary Hays's *Memoirs of Emma Courtney*.

Montague, Mrs. Wife of Dr. John Montague; rabid but unscientific detective of paranormal phenomena; dominates her husband and takes over his investigation of Hill House in Shirley Jackson's *The Haunting of Hill House*.

Montague, Paul Young businessman who arrives home from California and is drawn into investing in Hamilton K. Fisk's South Central Pacific and Mexican Railway; the project is a swindle and Paul extricates himself from the board; his involvement with Winifred Hurtle, who has pursued him from California, threatens his relationship with Hetta Carbury, whom he marries at last in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*.

Montague, Sarah Nevada (Flips) Actress and stunt performer who assists Merton Gill in Hollywood and introduces him to Jeff Baird, who makes Gill a star, in Harry Leon Wilson's *Merton of the Movies*.

Montalt, Henry, Marquis de French nobleman who is robbed, imprisoned in an abbey, and finally killed by his half brother Phillippe de Montalt in order to obtain his title and fortune; later he is discovered to be Adeline's father in Ann Radcliffe's *The Romance of the Forest*.

Montalt, Phillippe, Marquis de Evil nobleman who blackmails Pierre de La Mott into helping him seduce, then murder the innocent Adeline; he is responsible for Theodore Peyron's death sentence; he is discovered to be Adeline's half uncle and her father's assassin; ultimately he commits suicide in Ann Radcliffe's *The Romance of the Forest*.

Montamour Ingenue who is not bitter or jealous when she learns of Beuclair's affair; she disguises herself as the Chevalier Vrayment in Eliza Haywood's *The Injur'd Husband; or, the Mistaken Resentment*.

Montana, Pete Chicago crime boss who tries to make peace with Rico Bandello in William Riley Burnett's *Little Caesar*.

Montana Slim Sardonic hitchhiker and slaphappy drunk who befriends Sal Paradise in Jack Kerouac's *On the Road*.

Montañéz, Anastasio Member of Demetrio Macías's band of rebels in the Mexican Revolution (1910–17) in Mariano Azuela's *The Underdogs*.

Montao, Ts'eh Woman/spirit with whom Tayo falls in love; is an integral part of Tayo's ceremony to reconnect with the Earth and his people and to interfere with the cycle of destruction set loose on creation by evil witches in Leslie Marmon Silko's *Ceremony*.

Montauban, Count Louis de The de Roubigné's stern neighbor, who falls in love with and marries the beautiful Julia de Roubigné, only to murder her in a jealous frenzy in Henry Mackenzie's *Julia de Roubigné*.

Montcalm (Louis de Saint Véran, Marquis of Montcalm) French commander who captures Fort William Henry and unwittingly sends his prisoners into an Indian massacre in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Last of the Mohicans*.

Montdore, Lady Sonia Lord Montdore's handsome, not high-born wife; a great planner, hostess, and thinker, she is also snobbish, self-centered, and greedy; the birth of her only child, Polly Hampton, occurs in the twentieth year of her marriage; her intolerance of weakness and her jealousy estrange her from Polly in Nancy Mitford's *Love in a Cold Climate*.

Montdore, Lord Popular and conscientious earl; though rich and powerful, he has relinquished domestic sway to his wife; a fair and honorable politician, he is dull and quiet at home in Nancy Mitford's *Love in a Cold Climate*.

Monteagle, Lady Gertrude Lord Monteagle's celebrated, witty, and socially eminent wife, whose jealous passion for Plantagenet Cadurcis leads her to reveal their affair to her husband in Benjamin Disraeli's *Venetia*.

Monteagle, Lord Whig husband of Gertrude, Lady Monteagle; his discovery of his wife's affair with Plantagenet, Lord Cadurcis results in a duel in which Lord Monteagle is wounded in Benjamin Disraeli's *Venetia*.

Montefiore, Laura Mother of Wyndham Farrar in Margaret Drabble's *The Garrick Year*.

Monteith Security official who interrogates Lewis Eliot in C. P. Snow's *Corridors of Power*.

Monteith, Eddy Languid and affected Welsh aristocrat who rejects his capricious plans to enter the Jesuit monastery in favor of joining an archaeological expedition to Dateland, where he is eaten by a jackal while composing a sonnet in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Montemayor, Doña Clara de Daughter of Doña Maria de Montemayor; moves from Peru to Spain to escape her mother; Doña Maria's letters to Doña Clara become famous in Thornton Wilder's *The Bridge of San Luis Rey*.

Montemayor, Doña Maria (Marquesa de Montemayor) de Wealthy but ugly native of Lima, Peru, who clings desperately to her daughter, Doña Clara de Montemayor; her letters to her daughter become famous; dies in the fall of the bridge in Thornton Wilder's *The Bridge of San Luis Rey*.

Montenay, Sir Philip de Elderly seneschal of Douglas Castle in Sir Walter Scott's *Castle Dangerous*.

Montero, Felipe Historian Señora Consuelo Llorente hires to translate the memoirs of her husband from French into Spanish in Carlos Fuentes's *Aura*.

Montero, Pedrito Secessionist rebel leader in Costaguana in Joseph Conrad's *Nostromo: A Tale of the Seaboard*.

Montez, Montezuma Gambler and macho police detective in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Black Marble*.

Mont-Fitchit, Conrade Confidant of the Grand Master (Lucas Beaumanoir) and a bigoted Preceptor of the Order of the Templars; he is one of the knights to try Rebecca for sorcery in Sir Walter Scott's *Ivanhoe*.

Montfleuri, Marquis de French aristocrat and "revolutionist," whose estate is a model of contemporary agricultural

and social planning and whose liberal principles extend to Lionel Desmond, whom he does not fight when told of the liaison between Desmond and his sister, Josephine de Boisbelle; he marries Fanny Waverly, and will therefore be Desmond's brother-in-law in Charlotte Smith's *Desmond*.

Montfleury Star stage actor and Cyrano de Bergerac's enemy; one of several suitors for Roxanne's hand in Edmond Rostand's *Cyrano de Bergerac*.

Montford, Lord Rival of Ferdinand Armine for Henrietta Temple; his elegance and sensitivity in wooing her are a contrast to Ferdinand's intensity, and he is partially successful; he finally marries Katherine Grandison in Benjamin Disraeli's *Henrietta Temple: A Love Story*.

Montfort, Amelia Beloved cousin of Audley Mandeville; because of Commodore Mandeville's objections to her low birth, she is barred from marrying him; instead, she is married off to Lieutenant Jack Thomson and dies in childbirth in William Godwin's *Mandeville*.

Montfort, Basil de Medieval scholar now sixty-eight years old and somewhat zany; shows strong emotion throughout the novel about his archaeological digs and eyewitness accounts of tragedy in Mary Lee Settle's *Blood Tie*.

Montfort, Caroline Exquisite widow of the Marquess of Montfort; she has been parted from Guy Darrell by the machinations of Jasper Losely in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *What Will He Do With It? by Pisistratus Caxton*.

Montfort, Lady Society hostess who adopts Endymion Ferrars as her special protégé; she works hard to advance his career and marries him when her husband dies in Benjamin Disraeli's *Endymion*.

Montfort, Marquess of Impassive head of the house of Vipont and husband of Caroline Montfort in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *What Will He Do With It? by Pisistratus Caxton*.

Montfort, Simon de Duplicitous nobleman married to Henry III's widowed sister and a combatant in a tournament held at Henry's court in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondeville*.

Montgomery Dissolute medical student who has fled London in disgrace to become Moreau's assistant; he revives Edward Prendick after having him rescued from his drifting lifeboat; Montgomery dies at the hands of the beast-men after getting drunk with them when Moreau is killed in H. G. Wells's *The Island of Doctor Moreau*.

Montgomery Thin, unattractive conductor, composer, and pianist of Dick Lennox's traveling acting company; deeply in love with Kate Ede, who likes him as a friend, he is unfortunate in love as well as professionally; he is loyal and helpful to Kate and Dick in George Moore's *A Mummer's Wife*.

Montgomery, Aggie Cheerful English governess of young Prince Olaf of Pisuerga; she enjoys novels and conducts with discretion an amorous involvement with court physician Dr. Cuncliffe Babcock in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Montgomery, Anne Friend of Isabel Otis; forced by her family's attitude toward women to sacrifice a musical career and to become a caterer in Gertrude Atherton's *Ancestors*.

Montgomery, Captain Morgan Father of Ellen Montgomery; dies on his return passage to America in the ship *Duc d'Orleans* in Susan Warner's *The Wide, Wide World*.

Montgomery, Ellen (Ellie) Young heroine who learns to make her way in the world when her parents leave her with her aunt, Fortune Emerson; becomes a devout Christian who submits to others in Susan Warner's *The Wide, Wide World*.

Montgomery, George Music-hall comic singer, thirty years old, with whom Andrew Tacchi meets to drink whiskey in London; Miriam becomes infatuated with him; he dies in her arms during her apprenticeship as a nurse in Mark Rutherford's *Miriam's Schooling*.

Montgomery, Jake Lumberman murdered by Crawford Gowrie in William Faulkner's *Intruder in the Dust*.

Montgomery, Lily Maurice Conchis's invented boyhood love and fiancée in John Fowles's *The Magus*. See also Lily Montgomery DeSeitas.

Montgomery, Mrs. Invalid mother of Ellen Montgomery; dies abroad where she had traveled with her husband in hope of curing her disease in Susan Warner's *The Wide, Wide World*.

Montgomery, Mrs. Widowed sister of Morris Townsend; warns Dr. Sloper not to let her brother marry Catherine Sloper in Henry James's *Washington Square*.

Monthermer, Guy Norman knight who delivers King Henry II's demands to Eveline Berenger for the surrender of Damian de Lacy in Sir Walter Scott's *The Betrothed*.

Monti (De Monti), Christopher (Chris) de Friend of Andrei Androfski and lover of Deborah Bronski; American journalist who publicizes the story of extermination centers in Poland and Germany; author of the final entry in Alexander Brandel's journal in Leon Uri's *Mila 18*.

Montis, Clea Beautiful, fair-haired Alexandrian painter, whose homosexual affair with Justine Hosnani is mentioned in Lawrence Durrell's *Justine*. She is the object of Narouz Hosnani's unwanted adoration in *Balthazar*. She appears in *Mountolive*. She becomes Darley's lover; she loses her right hand and nearly her life when impaled underwater by Balthazar's accidental firing of the late Narouz's harpoon in *Clea*.

Montjoie, Jules Dissolute French Bohemian artist, who is coerced by David Grieve into marrying his sister, Louie, in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *The History of David Grieve*.

Montjoy French herald ordered by Charles VI to address Henry V after the siege at Harfleur; reports to Henry that Charles's army was asleep, not dead, and that they could have rebuked him at Harfleur; says England will repent invading France; asks Henry what ransom he will pay to avoid further confrontation and to recompense the losses of the French; says Henry's invasion is a betrayal of his own army and that the rest of the English will be condemned; before the Battle of Agincourt, sent by the constable of France to ask Henry for his ransom demands; asks to survey the field for their dead soldiers; concedes that England has won the Battle of Agincourt in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Montmorence, Adelaide Marie de Daughter of the French ambassador to England; to her Matilda narrates the story of her life in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Montmorency Dog that reluctantly accompanies the vacationing trio on the river, chasing cats and generally being the perfect nuisance in Jerome K. Jerome's *Three Men in a Boat (To Say Nothing of the Dog)*.

Montmorency Misanthropic French gentleman, who moves to the wilds, educates and isolates his daughter Gabrielle to keep her virtuous, and on failing succumbs to melancholia in Charlotte Dacre's *The Libertine*.

Montmorency, Charles Edward See Raglan, Squire.

Montmorency, Francie Semi-invalid and the pampered wife of Hugo Montmorency; she is the house guest of Sir Richard and Lady Naylor in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Last September*.

Montmorency, Gabrielle di (D'Albini) Aristocratic innocent raised in the wilds; seduced and abandoned, she disguises herself as the page Eugene to follow her lover; once reunited with him, she endures many hardships including the loss of her children; she is married on her deathbed in Charlotte Dacre's *The Libertine*.

Montmorency, Hugo Family friend of Sir Richard and Lady Naylor; before each married another he was the lover of Sir Richard's late sister; now the over-solicitous husband of Francie, he is at the same time strongly attracted to younger women, especially Marda Norton, in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Last September*.

Montoni, Signor Murderous Italian gentleman, who loses his fortune gambling, marries Madame Cheron for her money, and confines her and her niece, Emily St. Aubert, in the Castle di Udolpho in an attempt to extort land from her; he uses Udolpho as a fortress for mercenaries until attacked by government forces; ultimately he dies in prison in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Montoya, Baltazar Early 18th-century friar and missionary at Acoma who kills an Indian serving boy and who is thrown off a cliff by the Indians in Willa Cather's *Death Comes for the Archbishop*.

Montraville, Jack Seducer of Charlotte Temple; convinced by Belcour that Charlotte has become sexually promiscuous, he abandons her, only to learn too late that he has been deceived; he then kills Belcour and, filled with remorse by his treatment of Charlotte, visits her grave regularly in Susanna Rowson's *Charlotte*.

Montraville, Julia Franklin See Franklin, Julia.

Montresor Vindictive Italian connoisseur of wine who has been repeatedly injured and insulted by Fortunato; calculatedly resorts to punish his rival by luring him to his own palazzo with the promise of a drink of a fine sherry called Amontillado; then walls him in alive in the depths of his family's catacombs in Edgar Allan Poe's "The Cask of Amontillado."

Montreuil, Julian Jesuit confessor and abbe, who creates enmity among the Devereux brothers and is killed by Morton Devereux in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Devereux*.

Montreville, Adela (Queen of Sheba) Powerful Amazon, who betrays her lover, Richard Middlemas, when he hesitates in giving Menie Gray to Prince Tippoo Saib in Sir Walter Scott's *The Surgeon's Daughter*.

Montreville, Lady Eleonore Mother whose indulgence has made her son, Frederic Delamere, selfish, headstrong, and reckless and her elder daughter, Lady Frances Crofts, disdainful, unprincipled, and shameless in Charlotte Smith's *Emmeline: The Orphan of the Castle*.

Montreville, Lord Frederic Younger son who succeeds to the Mowbray estate, marries for wealth and a title, and wields power in business and politics; avaricious and arrogant, he begrudges his brother's orphaned (and presumed illegitimate) child, Emmeline Mobrai, her small allowance and conspires with Sir Richard Crofts to keep his son, Frederic Delamere, from marrying her in Charlotte Smith's *Emmeline: The Orphan of the Castle*.

Montrose, Duke of Descendant of James Graham, the Marquis of Montrose, and highly placed in the government; he arrests Rob Roy McGregor in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Montrose, Gilbertson Scenario writer in whose movie on the sex life of Dolly Madison Lorelei Lee wishes to appear in Anita Loos's *Gentlemen Prefer Blondes*.

Montrose, Marquis of (James Graham) Commander of the Royalist forces in the Highlands and the hated enemy of the Marquis of Argyle; average-looking but possessing extraordinary charisma, he successfully unites the various Highland factions to form his army; he assumes the alias Anderson while traveling *incognito* in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

Montross, Mr. Wealthy Jewish neighbor of Wilfred Bentworth; he joins Michael Mont's slum-conversion committee in John Galsworthy's *Swan Song*.

Montserrat, Marquis of, Conrade Christian soldier who is jealous of King Richard; he conspires with the grand master, Giles Amaury, to divide the Christian forces; he is wounded in trial by combat with Sir Kenneth as Richard's champion and is murdered by the grand master in Sir Walter Scott's *The Talisman*.

Monty More interested in developing entrepreneurial skills than in voyeuristically watching the waitresses sunbathing; hires out his binoculars to the other boys at the rate of a nickel or a chocolate bar for five minutes in Margaret Atwood's "True Trash."

Monuna Owner of a bar in Naples frequented by homosexual soldiers in John Horne Burns's *The Gallery*.

Monygham, Dr. Friend of Charles Gould in Joseph Conrad's *Nostromo: A Tale of the Seaboard*.

Monzano, Miguel (Papa) President of San Lorenzo and adoptive father of Mona Aamons Monzano in Kurt Vonnegut's *Cat's Cradle*.

Monzano, Mona Aamons Adopted daughter of Papa Monzano and fiancée of John in Kurt Vonnegut's *Cat's Cradle*.

Moodie (Old Moodie, Faunderoy) Father of Zenobia and Priscilla, by different women, in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The Blithedale Romance*.

Moodus, Colonel Despised son-in-law of General Dreedle in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Moody, Alastor "Mad-Eye" Retired Auror, member of the Order of the Phoenix, Defense Against the Dark Arts professor in Goblet of Fire (though he was impersonated by Barty Crouch, Jr.); killed in Seventh Book by Death Eaters in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Moody, Elvira Cellmate of Eva Medina Canada in a psychiatric prison; kills three men with bad whiskey in Gayl Jones's *Eva's Man*.

Moody, Fluvanna Granddaughter of Aunt Mehitable Green and companion of Dorinda Oakley in Ellen Glasgow's *Barren Ground*.

Moody, Major Industrious card player who ekes out a modest living from fellow club members; playing at Captain Vignolles's, he is content with his small profit in hand from Mountjoy Scarborough in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Moody, Maud Eva Wife of Judge Oscar Moody; her car accidentally ends up hanging on the edge of Banner Top in Eudora Welty's *Losing Battles*.

Moody, Oscar Judge in Boone County, Mississippi, who sentences Jack Renfro to Parchman State Penitentiary in Eudora Welty's *Losing Battles*.

Moody, Ralph Mortician in charge of the funeral of Caddy Hibbard in Wright Morris's *The World in the Attic*.

Moock Halfwit who lives on the farm formerly owned by Ebenezer Cowley in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Mool, Mr. Gallilee family lawyer; a shy man of kindness and good sense, he sees through and helps to frustrate the

schemes of Mrs. Gallilee; at his advice, Mr. Gallilee removes his daughters by stealth from their mother's influence in Wilkie Collins's *Heart and Science*.

Moon See Porter, Walter.

Moon, Alvin (Joe Redcloud) Father of Lewis Moon; becomes for his son a symbol of the lost power and dignity of his Indian ancestors in Peter Matthiessen's *At Play in the Fields of the Lord*.

Moon, Carolina Prostitute and police groupie in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Choirboys*.

Moon, Dolly Comic actress who becomes a close friend of Billy Orsini during the filming of Vito Orsini's *Mirrors*, for which she wins an Oscar in Judith Krantz's *Scruples*.

Moon, Irma (Big Irma) Mother of Lewis Moon in Peter Matthiessen's *At Play in the Fields of the Lord*.

Moon, John Vincent Irishman, called by everyone the Englishman, who tells Borges the story of how he got a horrible scar on his forehead, confessing in the end that he betrayed the man who saved his life in Jorge Luis Borges's "The Shape of the Sword."

Moon, Meriwether Lewis (Kisu-Mu) American mercenary, part Cheyenne Indian, who parachutes into the jungle village of the Niaruna Indians and, posing as Kisu-Mu, Spirit of Rain, attempts to organize them against the encroachment of the white men in Peter Matthiessen's *At Play in the Fields of the Lord*.

Moon, Michael Intellectual journalist without ambition who organizes the Court of Beacon and leads the defense of Innocent Smith at his trial in G. K. Chesterton's *Manalive*.

Moon, The Personified as a young woodcutter with a white face who brings an intense blue radiance onstage, by which light Leonardo and the Bridegroom die in Federico García Lorca's play *Blood Wedding*.

Moonbloom, Irwin Owner of I. Moonbloom Realty Corp.; employs his brother, Norman, as agent for four tenements in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Moonbloom, Norman (Norm) Agent and rent collector for four tenements owned by his brother, Irwin, in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Mooney Feeble-minded beadle of Chancery Lane, who is the authority the Cook's Court residents turn to when Nemo's body is found in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Mooney, Kathleen Younger friend and coworker of Eliza Quarles in Alice Adams's *Listening to Billie*.

Mooney, Kyle Brother of Blue; serving time in jail in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Mooney, Teddy Cabdriver in County Galway who loses his business in the boycott of the gentry; turning against the conspirators, he supplies evidence to convict Terry Lax of murdering Florian Jones in Anthony Trollope's *The Landleaguers*.

Mooney, Travis (Blue) Brother of Bernadette's boyfriend Kyle, son of Hildie Carper; his father died in a roofing fall soon after Blue's birth; a full moon is tattooed on his back in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Moonface, Martin Celebrated Chancery lawyer, who accuses John Jorrocks of unlawful assembly and inciting a riot because of Jorrocks's zealous fox hunting in Robert Surtees's *Handley Cross*.

Moonshine, Saunders Devout smuggler who is religiously active at home and criminally active at sea in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Moon-Watcher Leader of the man-ape tribe that first discovers the artifact on Earth; he becomes the first hunter, tool user, and murderer in Arthur C. Clarke's *2001: A Space Odyssey*.

Moor, Franz Younger son of Count Moor; in love with Amalia and wants to obtain her hand; selfish, cynical, and Machiavellian character without any moral sense; schemes to inherit his father's considerable estate, bringing discredit on Karl's supposed criminal behavior; maneuvers the old Moor into rejecting Karl; his ruthless pragmatism contrasts strikingly with Karl's heroic nature; commits suicide so as not to fall into the hands of the robbers who attack his castle in Friedrich Schiller's *The Robbers*.

Moor, Karl Noble, elder son of Count Moor; young, altruistic, loyal, and heroic; impetuous idealist who disregards obsolete laws; incapable of calm reflection; towering figure in the development of the romantic hero; after being disinherited by his father, leaves his family and his beloved, Amalia; becomes an outlaw, leading a group of rebels into the Bohemian forest; fights for freedom and justice against

corrupt, oppressive institutions, such as the church and the old aristocratic world embodied by his evil brother, yet his followers become intoxicated by their own violence, degenerating into anarchy; returning to his father's castle in disguise, finally sees that lawlessness is no answer to injustice and terror is incompatible with idealism; after killing Amalia, surrenders to the authorities in Friedrich Schiller's *The Robbers*.

Moorad, Adam Beat poet; friend and host of Leo Percepied in Jack Kerouac's *The Subterraneans*.

Moore Barber of Chapelizod, called in to assist Dr. Dillon to trepan Dr. Barney Sturk in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Moore, Daniel Vivaldo (Viv) Bohemian novelist from Brooklyn who falls in love with Ida Scott; friend of Rufus Scott, Eric Jones, and Cass and Richard Silenski in James Baldwin's *Another Country*.

Moore, Denis Father, by Maria Bonnyfeather, of Anthony Adverse in Hervey Allen's *Anthony Adverse*.

Moore, Dennis Patrick (Denny) Cause of his mother's death in childbirth, younger brother reared by Maggie Moore, and husband of Tessie Vernacht in Betty Smith's *Maggie-Now*.

Moore, Dorothy (Dotty) Still beautiful and young, a prematurely retired actress of the musical stage; suffers from neurosis; daily entertains her psychiatrist, the dandy Archie, in her bedroom under the awareness of her husband, George; shoots and kills Professor Duncan McFee, one of the acrobatic Jumpers, in Tom Stoppard's play *Jumpers*.

Moore, Duane Star athlete at Thalia High School who rooms with Sonny Crawford; joins the army in Larry McMurtry's *The Last Picture Show*.

Moore, George Professor of moral philosophy; in his 40s, married to the prematurely retired actress and neurotic Dorothy; prepares his absurd lecture for a university symposium on the existence of God in Tom Stoppard's play *Jumpers*.

Moore, Hortense Sister of the younger Robert and Louis; she thinks highly of herself, remains wedded to her Flemish traditions, and tutors Caroline Helstone in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Moore, Hortense Gérard Member of the Antwerp Gérard family, wife of the elder Robert Moore, and mother

of Robert, Louis, and Hortense Moore in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Moore, Isabel Guilt-ridden daughter of a possessive father; begins her life at age thirty when her father dies; narrator of Mary Gordon's *Final Payments*.

Moore, John Gambler and pious thief; runs a rooming house where Sidney Wyeth stays in Oscar Micheaux's *The Forged Note*.

Moore, John Los Angeles deputy public defender; first to defend Gregory Powell in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Onion Field*.

Moore, John Schuyler Shrewd *New York Times* police reporter; former Harvard classmate of Dr. Lazlo Kriezler; knowledgeable about criminal underworld; enlisted by Theodore Roosevelt to help solve a series of grisly New York City murders in Caleb Carr's *The Alienist*.

Moore, Joseph Archconservative Catholic father of Isabel Moore and a professor who, though dead at the novel's beginning, dominates much of the action in Mary Gordon's *Final Payments*.

Moore, Julia Stepdaughter of Baron R. and friend of Armande Chamar Person; has a one-night affair with Hugh Person in Vladimir Nabokov's *Transparent Things*.

Moore, Kathleen Englishwoman who is the former mistress of a king; Monroe Stahr's lover in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *The Last Tycoon*.

Moore, Louis Gérard Quiet, sensitive tutor, brother to Robert and Hortense; he teaches Henry Sympson and also Shirley Keeldar, with whom he falls in love; after many difficulties he finally marries her in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Moore, Margaret Rose (Maggie, Maggie-Now) Only child of Mary Moriarity and Patrick Dennis Moore; mother to Brooklyn orphans and her little brother, Denny Moore; housekeeper for her widowed father; and loyal wife of Claude Bassett in Betty Smith's *Maggie-Now*.

Moore, Miss Prim and proper educated black woman who assumes the instruction of some life lessons to a throng of poor black children in her neighborhood; takes the children window shopping at the upscale and pricey F.A.O. Schwartz toy store, where they learn the lesson of economic and class disparity in Toni Cade Bambara's "The Lesson."

Moore, Mrs. First employer of Frado after her indenture to the Belmont family in Harriet E. Wilson's *Our Nig*.

Moore, Mrs. Wise old woman who chaperones her son Ronny Heaslop's fiancée, Adela Qusted, to India; her experience of spiritual chaos in the Marabar Caves deprives Adela of necessary counsel; she regains her spirituality but dies on her journey home in E. M. Forster's *A Passage to India*.

Moore, Mrs. Woman who runs the boardinghouse in Hampstead where Clarissa Harlowe flees after her first escape from Robert Lovelace; charmed and bribed by Lovelace, she betrays Clarissa in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Moore, Nat Rubber worker and companion of Larry Donovan and Jasper Collins in Jack Conroy's *The Disinherited*.

Moore, Patrick Dennis (Deef Pat, Patsy) Spoiled son of an Irish widow, immigrant to New York, stable boy for Mike Moriarity, husband of Mary Moriarity, and rascal father of Maggie Moore; later husband of Mary O'Crawley and the one who scatters Claude Bassett's ashes from the Statue of Liberty in Betty Smith's *Maggie-Now*.

Moore, Ralph Mrs. Moore's younger son in E. M. Forster's *A Passage to India*.

Moore, Reverend Duncan Successor to Francis Prescott as rector of Justin Martyr School in Louis Auchincloss's *The Rector of Justin*.

Moore, Robert Father of Hortense, Louis, and Robert; he passes on his family debts to Robert in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Moore, Robert Gérard Mill owner, who loses his foreign market as a result of the Napoleonic wars, gets caught in the battle to mechanize, and is shot and wounded by a worker; he does not have the time or finances to pay court to Caroline Helstone but instead proposes to Shirley Keeldar; he is finally united with Caroline when he recognizes her moral worth in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Moore, Rosemary Mistress of Lyle Wynant; linked to a terrorist group planning to bomb the New York Stock Exchange in Don DeLillo's *Players*.

Moore, Stella Mrs. Moore's daughter, who marries Henry Fielding in E. M. Forster's *A Passage to India*.

Moore, Tanya Independent young governess to Mrs. Jardine's grandchildren; her artistic sensibility, her honesty, and her natural candour make her perfect with children in Rosamond Lehmann's *The Ballad and the Source*.

Moore, Thomas Farmer who buys Nat Turner from Alexander Eppes for \$450 in William Styron's *The Confessions of Nat Turner*.

Moorehead, Ginnie Town whore and brassiere factory worker who marries Dave Hirsh after the annulment of her marriage to an ex-marine in James Jones's *Some Came Running*.

Moorhen, Myron Accountant who keeps books in a bait shack in Thomas McGuane's *Ninety-Two in the Shade*.

Moorhouse, Jabez Hired hand and elderly confidant of Judith Blackford in Edith Summers Kelley's *Weeds*.

Moorhouse, Sylvia Friend and confidante of Sidwell Warricombe in George Gissing's *Born in Exile*.

Moors, Patricia Wealthy, glittering society woman and owner of the New York Mammoths baseball team in Mark Harris's *The Southpaw*, *Bang the Drum Slowly*, *A Ticket for a Seamstitch*, and *It Looked Like For Ever*.

Mootfowl, Reverend Eccentric genius with machines and tools who is one of three leaders of the Overweary Home for orphaned boys; mentors young Peter Lake and assists bridge builder Jackson Mead in Mark Helprin's *Winter's Tale*.

Mootry, Dr. See Kimbell, Lucius.

Mophtar Leader of the FLN guerrillas in Algeria with whom Frank Dawley fights in Alan Sillitoe's *A Tree on Fire*.

Mopsa Ancient tabby cat, a descendant of the famous Puss that Wore Boots and a civil companion of the Maiden Aunt; she becomes a good friend to Pompey in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Mopworth, Alvin English television actor; friend and aspiring posthumous biographer of Gowan McGland; widely suspected of homosexuality; marries Geneva Spofford in Peter De Vries's *Reuben, Reuben*.

Mor, Donald Son of William and Nan Mor; the strains in their marriage are reflected in his rebellious behavior in Iris Murdoch's *The Sandcastle*.

Mor, Felicity William Mor's teenaged daughter, home from boarding school; her emotional disturbance is manifested in practices of black magic; the resolution of her parents' crisis restores her balance, and she decides to continue her education in Iris Murdoch's *The Sandcastle*.

Mor, Nan Strong and intelligent wife of William Mor; she fights successfully to detach him from Rain Carter and to save her marriage in Iris Murdoch's *The Sandcastle*.

Mor, William Senior master at St. Bride's School; he falls in love with Rain Carter when she comes to paint Demoyte's portrait; he intends to leave his wife but is out-manuevered and made to face up to his responsibilities in Iris Murdoch's *The Sandcastle*.

Mora, Captain Leader of the Fascist group that attacks El Sordo's men in Ernest Hemingway's *For Whom the Bell Tolls*.

Morache French soldier in William Faulkner's *A Fable*.

Morad Servant of Prince Farhad who has dutifully brought him the news of the death of the other members of the family and now brings the news of the prince's own death to him in Hushang Golshiri's *Prince Ehtejab*.

Morakanabad Vathek's prime vizir, whose son Vathek thought he had sacrificed to the Giaour; although faithful, the vizir recognizes the faults of his prince in William Beckford's *Vathek*.

Morales, Carmen Friend of the narrator, Gregory Reeves; nearly dies from an abortion and never becomes the perfect, married "good girl" her father initially wanted; instead, her free spirit leads her across the world to adopt her dead brother's half-Vietnamese child, and eventually gives the child monetary wealth and security in Isabel Allende's *The Infinite Plan*.

Morales, José Mexican Communist, lover of Helen Jackson, and resident of Twenty-Door City in Albert Halper's *Union Square*.

Morales, Virgilio (Lio) Political activist in the Dominican Republic who is involved with Dede and Minerva Mirabal in Julia Alvarez's *In The Time of the Butterflies*.

Morales Family Lives in a Hispanic section of Los Angeles; followers of Charles Reeves's Infinite Plan in Isabel Allende's *The Infinite Plan*.

Moran Police detective who shows up at Harry Hope's bar to arrest Hickey for the murder of his wife in Eugene O'Neill's play *The Iceman Cometh*.

Moran, Christy Sergeant-major of the Royal Dublin Fusiliers; fights with Willie Dunne throughout his military service in Flanders; guides his mates out of the trenches during the first unexpected gas attack; arranges Willie Dunne's burial in Flanders in Sebastian Barry's play *A Long Long Way*.

Moran, Daisy Daughter of Ira and Maggie; about to leave for college in Anne Tyler's *Breathing Lessons*.

Moran, Father Associate of Father Oliver Gogarty; after Father Oliver has helped him in a crisis, he seems miraculously to recognize Father Oliver's night of crisis and tries to help him in George Moore's *The Lake*.

Moran, Fiona Divorced from Jesse; mother of daughter Leroy; beautician in Anne Tyler's *Breathing Lessons*.

Moran, Ira Husband of Maggie; father of Jesse and Daisy; runs retired father's framing shop business; did not fulfill dream of going to medical school because of marriage and then caring for aged father and eccentric sisters in Anne Tyler's *Breathing Lessons*.

Moran, Jaques Molloy's antithesis, a secret agent, who nevertheless is a mirror image sharing the same physical defects as the other and who finally becomes another Molloy, or the only Molloy, writing the "report" that is really Molloy's story in the second section of Samuel Beckett's *Molloy*.

Moran, Jesse Son of Ira and Maggie; divorced from Fiona; father of daughter Leroy; lives in the present and unable to see future consequences of actions; unable to hold a job or sustain a relationship; put in awkward situations by his mother's attempts to manipulate lives in Anne Tyler's *Breathing Lessons*.

Moran, Maggie Attractive dancer who becomes Billy Henshaw's girlfriend; she introduces Ellen Henshaw to lesbian sexuality when Ellen is a teenager in Anthony Burgess's *The Pianoplayers*.

Moran, Maggie Born Margaret Daly; wife of Ira Moran; mother of Jesse and Daisy; works in a nursing home; meddles in the lives of family and strangers, hoping to make everyone, including herself, happy in Anne Tyler's *Breathing Lessons*.

Moran, Tim Townsperson present when the sexton of Chapelizod finds an old skull while digging a grave for Lady Darby in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Morano, Count Venetian nobleman who falls in love with Emily St. Aubert at the encouragement of her evil guardian Montoni; he argues with Montoni and is severely wounded in an attempt to kidnap Emily from the Castle di Udolpho in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Morant, Sluggsy More durable of a pair of vicious thugs who torch an isolated, unprofitable motel for insurance money; he survives his presumed death to be dispatched by James Bond a second time in Ian Fleming's *The Spy Who Loved Me*.

Morcom, Arthur Dentist who courts Olive Calvert; he is dropped by Olive for Jack Cotery; he privately warns Lewis Eliot about the questionable financial dealings of Passant and Cotery, and he offers money to help Cotery jump bond during the trial in C. P. Snow's *Strangers and Brothers*.

Mordaunt, George Henry Mandeville's friend and the chief recipient of his letters in Frances Brooke's *The History of Lady Julia Mandeville*.

Mordecai Elderly Jew in whose house Reginald de St. Leon finds refuge after escaping the procession of victims of the Spanish Inquisition, who are being led to an auto-da-fe in William Godwin's *St. Leon*.

Mordecastelli, Vanni Italian nobleman, governor of Lucca in Castruccio dei Antelminelli's absence; he squelches the conspiracy to overthrow Castruccio by casting its members into prison in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Morden, Colonel William Cousin of Clarissa Harlowe and trustee of her estate; living in Italy, he arrives in England too late to help Clarissa physically, financially, or morally; after her death, he mortally wounds her seducer, Robert Lovelace, in a duel in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Mordicai, Mr. Corrupt Jewish money lender who torments the Clonbrons in Maria Edgeworth's *The Absentee*.

Mordlin, Brother Adapter of songs and member of the Brick Lane Branch of the United Grand Junction Ebenezer Temperance Association, where Mr. Stiggins preaches and Martha Bardell attends services in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Mordred Illegitimate son of Arthur and Margawse; kills and is killed by his father in Thomas Berger's *Arthur Rex*.

More, Adam Sir Daniel Brackley's candidate for high constable of Kettley in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

More, Doris First wife of Tom More; leaves him to follow the English guru Alistair Fuchs-Forbes in Walker Percy's *Love in the Ruins*.

More, Dr. Royalist and Christian Platonist who becomes spiritual advisor to Lady Cardiff in J. Henry Shorthouse's *John Inglesant, A Romance*.

More, M'Callum See Argyle, Marquis of.

More, Samantha Dead daughter of Tom More; her faith and love inspire her father in Walker Percy's *Love in the Ruins*.

More, Thomas, Jr. (Doc, Tom, Tommy) Psychiatrist who tries to save America from self-destruction; narrator of Walker Percy's *Love in the Ruins*.

More, Tom Psychiatrist who has recently returned home to Feliciana, Louisiana, from federal prison in Alabama; previously convicted for facilitating the sale of prescription drugs at a Louisiana truck stop; wife, Ellen, has become a competitive bridge player with partner John Van Dorn; children Tommy and Margaret attend Van Dorn's private school; with the help of cousin Lucy Lipscomb, he discovers and shuts down a rogue pilot experiment run by Bob Comeaux and Van Dorn that secretly distributes molar sodium (NA 24) in the water supply in Walker Percy's *The Thanatos Syndrome*.

More, Vich Alister Highland chief in Montrose's army and representative of the Lord of the Isles in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

Moreau, Dr. Infamous island-dwelling scientist and surgeon who in an attempt to recreate human beings, uses vivisection on animals and schools them in morality and language; he rules them like a god and is ultimately killed by one of them, a resected cougar, in H. G. Wells's *The Island of Doctor Moreau*.

Morecambe, Alfred (aliases: William Bright, Simpson) Confidence man who disguised himself as a tramp barber to acquire possession of the murder weapon in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Have His Carcase*.

Morecambe, Lady Heloise Beautiful newly married American wife of Lord Morecambe; she visits Lady Nelly Staveley in Venice and takes kindly to Eustace Cherrington in L. P. Hartley's *Eustace and Hilda*.

Morecambe, Lord Young member of the British aristocracy; about a year older than Eustace Cherrington, he visits Venice with his new wife and encourages Eustace's literary endeavors in L. P. Hartley's *Eustace and Hilda*.

Morecambe, Mrs. Alfred's wife and confidence-game partner; she gives Henry Weldon transportation the day of Paul Alexis Gohdschmidt's murder in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Have His Carcase*.

Morecombe, Sir Marmaduke Perpetual member of Mr. Mildmay's Liberal cabinet; as Lord Mount Thistle he becomes Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster; he rarely speaks on any issue in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*.

Moredock, John Colonel who hates Indians yet has a loving heart in Herman Melville's *The Confidence-Man*.

Morehouse Catholic bishop who sells his possessions and works for the poor; killed during the Chicago Commune labor riots in Jack London's *The Iron Heel*.

Morehouse, J. Ward Ambitious journalist and advertising man who sees the need for public relations and forges a very successful career in that field in John Dos Passos's *U.S.A.* trilogy.

Morehouse, T. K. United States deputy marshal from Memphis who serves warrants on several prominent white citizens of Somerton for violating a black person's civil rights in denying access to a park; narrates part of Jesse Hill Ford's *The Liberation of Lord Byron Jones*.

Morel, Annie Second child of the Morels; she studies to be a teacher and later marries; she assists Paul in administering a fatal morphia overdose to their cancer-stricken mother in D. H. Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers*.

Morel, Arthur Fourth child born to the Morels; he differs from the other children because "he loved his father from the first"; Arthur is wild, restless, spontaneous, and very like his father, Walter, in D. H. Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers*.

Morel, Charles Arrogant and ambitious violinist; son of M's Uncle Adolphe's valet; given to borrowing money and social climbing; bisexual favorite of Charlus, latterly his enemy; deserts during the war and is arrested; after being

returned to the front, is decorated for bravery and becomes a respected public figure in Marcel Proust's *In Search of Lost Time* (also known in English as *Remembrance of Things Past*).

Morel, Gertrude Paul's emotionally parasitic, puritanical mother; once overwhelmed by Walter Morel's "sensuous flame of life," she grows to detest his drunken, uneducated ways and their life in a shabby miners' village in the industrial Midlands; disillusioned, she tries to live through the lives of her sons and plays out a perverse Oedipal relationship, especially with Paul, the protagonist, in D. H. Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers*.

Morel, Paul Second son of the Morels; his relationship with his parents dramatizes the "Oedipal complex": Paul hates his alcoholic father and has a perversely sensual love for his parasitic mother; after a youth spent in a tense, unhappy home in a colliery village, he develops a relationship with a romantic, spiritually intense girl (Miriam Leivers), and later has a passionate union with an older woman (Clara Dawes), but neither meets his psychic needs; when his mother dies, he leaves to seek a new start in D. H. Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers*.

Morel, Walter Vital but illiterate and alcoholic coal miner, husband to Gertrude and father to four children; once handsome and life-loving, he has been wasted by a lifetime of working in the mines, and he feels unwelcome in his own household; he often shows tenderness and gentleness toward his children, but they favor their mother, and the household often erupts with violent domestic quarrels in D. H. Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers*.

Morel, William Oldest Morel child; he is the victim of his mother's smothering and perverse love before he goes off to work in a London shipping firm; not long after he gets to London, he becomes engaged to a frivolous woman, Lily Western; he develops pneumonia and dies, leaving his mother devastated in D. H. Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers*.

Moreland, First Earl of, Richard Clinton Gentleman raised to the peerage by James I; he has two sons: the elder and the heir, Richard, given the conventional education of a nobleman, and Henry, apprenticed to a London merchant, in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Moreland, Hugh Musician who becomes Nicholas Jenkins's closest friend; his involvement with Priscilla Tolland, his association with Maclintick, and his unconventional marriage to Matilda Wilson are recounted in Anthony Powell's *Casanova's Chinese Restaurant* and in *The Kindly Ones*. He is taken over by Audrey Maclintick in *The Valley of Bones*. He dies in *Temporary Kings*.

Moreland, Second Earl of, Richard Clinton Nobleman basically decent but a victim of his aristocratic upbringing; he also has two sons: Richard, a copy of his father, and Harry, reared by peasant foster parents until he is kidnapped by his wise and well-meaning uncle in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Moreland, Third Earl of, Richard (Dicky) Victim of typical aristocratic upbringing; he considers his unaffected younger brother Harry a fool; he dies young, leaving the property and title to Harry in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Morellet, Abbe Frank, honest man, who introduces Harry Ormond to a group of literary men in France because he wants Ormond to see that there is more than dissipation among the men and women of upper French society; the exposure to this group is beneficial to Ormond in Maria Edgeworth's *Ormond*.

Morelli, Shep Thuggish former boyfriend of Julia Wolf who feels he is a suspect in her murder and asks Nick Charles to help avoid charges in Dashiell Hammett's *The Thin Man*.

Morello, Chuck Daytime bartender at Harry Hope's seedy saloon. also Cora's pimp; he and Cora fantasize about their future marriage and life on a New Jersey farm, pipe dreams that never materialize, in Eugene O'Neill's play *The Iceman Cometh*.

Morena, Don Giustino Parliamentary Representative of Nepenthe who appeals to his listeners' emotions and who defends criminals in Norman Douglas's *South Wind*.

Moresby, Katherine (Kit) Wife of Porter Moresby; heroine of Paul Bowles's *The Sheltering Sky*.

Moresby, Porter (Port) Traveler and disillusioned writer; hero of Paul Bowles's *The Sheltering Sky*.

Moreton, Miss Vain, weak girl; she runs away from her friends to live with Harriot Freke, who leads her into much mischief in Maria Edgeworth's *Belinda*.

Moreton, Miss Wilfred Moreton's rather plain sister in Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Moreton, Mr. Respectable clergyman, who earns Harriot Freke's ire when he disapproves of her influence over his cousin, Miss Moreton; he is hired by Lady Delacour to be her chaplain in Maria Edgeworth's *Belinda*.

Moreton, Mr. Successor to Mr. Fothergill as land agent and business manager of the (younger) Duke of Omnium; he is charged with informing the Silverbridge electorate that each must vote according to conscience in Anthony Trollope's *The Prime Minister*. He pays Lord Silverbridge's debts for the duke in *The Duke's Children*.

Moreton, Sir Humphry Miserly owner of Kenilworth after the death of Lord Leicester in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Moreton, Wilfred Eldest son of a viscount; he marries Violet Weston and is killed in the war in 1915 in Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Moretti, Ettore Thrice-wounded Italian from San Francisco serving in the Italian army in Ernest Hemingway's *A Farewell to Arms*.

Moretti, Michael Silent, handsome, New York City godfather on trial for murder; love interest of Jennifer Parker in Sidney Sheldon's *Rage of Angels*.

Morewood, Dudley Confidence trickster, who poses as Harry Lorrequer's cousin, Guy Lorrequer, in Paris in Charles Lever's *The Confessions of Harry Lorrequer*.

Morez, Francisco See Martinez, Juan.

Morfin, Mr. Cheerful, elderly bachelor who works at Paul Dombey's firm and plays the cello; he loves Harriet Carker and eventually marries her in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Morfinn the Minstrel Gandolf's wily servant, who betrays Ralph to his master in William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*.

Morfontaine, Mademoiselle Marie-Astrée-Luce de Member of the Cabala; Second Century Christian who is obsessed with seeing the throne of France restored to the Bourbons and with restoring the divine right of kings to church dogma; her simple faith is destroyed by Cardinal Vaini's intellectual games in Thornton Wilder's *The Cabala*.

Morgan, Angharad Gwilym Morgan's youngest daughter, who loves Mr. Gryffydd but makes an unhappy marriage with Yestin Evans in Richard Llewellyn's *How Green Was My Valley*.

Morgan, Anna Young chorus girl who drifts through and among small towns in England, haunted by warm and intense memories of the West Indies (her original home); she ends

up in the throes of a botched abortion, hovering between life and death in Jean Rhys's *Voyage in the Dark*.

Morgan, Belle Happy, sunshiny, loveable daughter of the town doctor; always wears scarlet stockings despite others' admonitions; compassionate in the many acts she does for others; helps Kate Lennox play a trick on her brother Harry to try to open his eyes to virtue; realizes her love for Harry after he goes off to the Civil War, but attempts to hide her true feelings until she knows for sure that he has truly changed in Louisa May Alcott's "Scarlet Stockings."

Morgan, Beth Gwilym Morgan's loyal wife and the devoted mother of eight children in Richard Llewellyn's *How Green Was My Valley*.

Morgan, Bronwen Ivor Morgan's wife and the lifelong love of Huw Morgan; she takes in Huw as a boarder after Ivor's death; she refuses Mathew Harries's marriage proposal when Huw reveals his love to her in Richard Llewellyn's *How Green Was My Valley*.

Morgan, Capt. Rex Officer of the Royal Guard and devoted lover of Amber St. Clare; killed in a duel over her with Bruce Carlton in Kathleen Winsor's *Forever Amber*.

Morgan, Cardinal Thaddeus Church dignitary who visits the prison and helps Jody escape, an action that inspires Zeke Farragut in John Cheever's *Falconer*.

Morgan, Ceridwen Gwilym Morgan's oldest daughter, who marries Blethyn in a double ceremony with her brother Davey and has twins in Richard Llewellyn's *How Green Was My Valley*.

Morgan, Charles Father of Belle Morgan and the town doctor; helps Harry Lennox arrange his secret enlistment into the army in Louisa May Alcott's "Scarlet Stockings."

Morgan, Constance Childlike innocent and protégée of the narrator in Randall Jarrell's *Pictures from an Institution*.

Morgan, Dai Soldier whose leave was denied by Christopher Tietjens on police advice to protect him from his wife's brutal hover; he takes a mortar hit and dies in Tietjens's arms in Ford Madox Ford's *No More Parades*.

Morgan, Davey Gwilym Morgan's third son, who becomes a leader of the socialist movement among the local miners and in London; after winning a law suit against the mine owner, he emigrates to New Zealand in Richard Llewellyn's *How Green Was My Valley*.

Morgan, Deek (Deacon) Twin brother of Steward Morgan and husband of Soane Morgan; member of one of the founding families of the all-black town of Ruby, Oklahoma; has affair with Connie (Consolata) Sosa, the only white woman living in the Convent; leads the raid on the Convent and is responsible in part for Connie's death in Toni Morrison's *Paradise*.

Morgan, Dr. Kindly, retired Presbyterian minister who practices medicine and cares for Kike Lumsden in Edward Eggleston's *The Circuit Rider*.

Morgan, Earl Husband of Lillian Douglas Morgan and father of Virgil Morgan; music teacher and composer in Scott Spencer's *Preservation Hall*.

Morgan, Ed Bootlegger, muskrat trapper, and tenant on the farm Peter Leland inherits in Fred Chappell's *Dagon*.

Morgan, Eugene Widower who courts Isabel Amberson Minafer; pioneer in the automobile industry whose name replaces Amberson as the most significant family name in Booth Tarkington's *The Magnificent Ambersons*.

Morgan, Frederick Actor with whom Dorothy Shaw sleeps after resisting the advances of the deputy sheriff; she joins his acting company in Anita Loos's *But Gentlemen Marry Brunettes*.

Morgan, Genevieve Middle-aged night waitress at Thalia's café who listens to Sonny Crawford in Larry McMurry's *The Last Picture Show*.

Morgan, George Husband of Marilyn, father of Laura Morgan in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Morgan, Gwilym Hard-working coal miner whose conservative Christianity puts him at odds with the socialism and unionism of other miners and several of his sons in Richard Llewellyn's *How Green Was My Valley*.

Morgan, Gwilym (the younger) Gwilym Morgan's headstrong fifth son, who marries Marged Evans after Owen Morgan breaks his engagement with her; he emigrates to America following Marged's suicide in Richard Llewellyn's *How Green Was My Valley*.

Morgan, Hank (The Boss) Nineteenth-century man who, after being hit on the head, awakens in sixth-century England; introduces nineteenth-century ideas to Camelot; author of the manuscript "Tales of the Lost Land" in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court*.

Morgan, Harry Boat owner engaged in various illegal activities; a narrator of and central character in Ernest Hemingway's *To Have and Have Not*.

Morgan, Harry Millionaire from Long Island who is shunned by Boston society; fathers a child by Hopestill Mather in Jean Stafford's *Boston Adventure*.

Morgan, Henrietta (Nettie) Spirited daughter of Dr. Morgan; falls in love with Kike Lumsden while he is recuperating in the Morgan home in Edward Eggleston's *The Circuit Rider*.

Morgan, Henry British businessman and contact of Daniel Cable Wills; reveals Wills's career as a spy and the blood kinship of Andrew Collier and Daniel Compton Wills in George V. Higgins's *Dreamland*.

Morgan, Hester Anna's stepmother, who resents Anna and her father, Hester's husband; she dies with little or no money in Jean Rhys's *Voyage in the Dark*.

Morgan, Huw (The Old Man) Sensitive, intelligent son and youngest brother in a family of coal miners divided over unionization; he refuses professional education to enter the colliery, but is fired after being arrested for assault; discontented with modern industrial life, he leaves the valley after his father's death in the mine in Richard Llewellyn's *How Green Was My Valley*.

Morgan, Ianto Gwilym Morgan's second son, who marries and leaves the valley but returns after his wife's death to work in the colliery; fired from the mines for organizing unions, he becomes an ironworker and emigrates to Germany in Richard Llewellyn's *How Green Was My Valley*.

Morgan, Ivor Gwilym Morgan's oldest son, who initially sides with his father and against his younger brothers on unionization but later becomes an active union organizer; he marries Bronwen, leads a choir in a command performance before Queen Victoria, and dies in a mine cave-in in Richard Llewellyn's *How Green Was My Valley*.

Morgan, J. Pierpont Multimillionaire whose library is besieged by Coalhouse Walker, Jr., and his insurrectionists in E. L. Doctorow's *Ragtime*.

Morgan, James Major Pendennis's shrewd valet, who has amassed a small fortune; his attempt to capitalize on information about Colonel Altamont results in his dismissal in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Morgan, Jane Lightfoot Mother of Emma Lou Morgan in Wallace Thurman's *The Blacker the Berry*.

Morgan, Jenny Woman who runs the Welsh inn where Henry Bellingham falls ill while staying with Ruth Hilton; she has some pity for Ruth but is under pressure from the money and snobbish morality of Bellingham's mother in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Ruth*.

Morgan, Jessica Unstable girl and admirer of Samuel Barmby; she pursues useless studies, has a breakdown as a result, and discloses Nancy Lord's secret marriage in George Gissing's *In the Year of Jubilee*.

Morgan, Jim Father of Emma Lou Morgan in Wallace Thurman's *The Blacker the Berry*.

Morgan, Jimmy Mrs. Morgan's sheltered, epileptic son; despite his mother's objections, he travels to Poland with Max Divver prior to the Nazi invasion; his experiences there transform him into a clear-eyed young man in Nigel Dennis's *Boys and Girls Come Out to Play*.

Morgan, Joe Father of Mary Morgan; drunken pauper who becomes successful after giving up alcohol in T. S. Arthur's *Ten Nights in a Bar-Room*.

Morgan, Joseph (Joe) Colleague of Jacob Horner and husband of Rennie Morgan in John Barth's *The End of the Road*.

Morgan, Judge Welshman and forty-niner, who runs up the bidding on the *Flying Scud* in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Morgan, Laura Alice's new roommate at college; wants to be a veterinarian in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Morgan, Lillian Belsito Douglas (Lil) Mother of Tommy Douglas and wife of Earl Morgan in Scott Spencer's *Preservation Hall*.

Morgan, Lucy Daughter of Eugene Morgan; loves the arrogant George Minafer in Booth Tarkington's *The Magnificent Ambersons*.

Morgan, Marie Wife of Harry Morgan in Ernest Hemingway's *To Have and Have Not*.

Morgan, Marilyn Wife of George, mother of Laura Morgan in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Morgan, Mary Brave daughter of Joe Morgan; her dying request is that her father give up alcohol in T. S. Arthur's *Ten Nights in a Bar-Room*.

Morgan, Mike Failed actor but brilliant comedian who has a sadomasochistic relationship with his audiences; he is a friend to Anthony Keating and Cues Peters in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Morgan, Mina Fishlike daughter of Ed Morgan, priestess of Dagon, object of Peter Leland's obsession, and agent of Leland's psychological and physical destruction in Fred Chappell's *Dagon*.

Morgan, Mr. Butler to the Hawklane family; sixty-eight-year-old, seven-foot, two-inch tall giant killed by the Hawklane Monster and revived upon the monster's destruction in Richard Brautigan's *The Hawklane Monster*.

Morgan, Mr. Elderly miser and alcoholic, who marries Miss Melvyn and mistreats her but discovers her worth shortly before his fatal paralysis; he leaves her the estate that becomes Millenium Hall in Sarah Scott's *A Description of Millenium Hall*.

Morgan, Mr. Welshman and surgeon's first mate on the *Thunder*; he suffers imprisonment with Roderick Random on complaints by Mackshane and is finally discovered married to the widow of an apothecary in Canterbury in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*. He meets Peregrine Pickle with his friends on their way to Dover in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*.

Morgan, Mrs. Protective mother of Jimmy Morgan and the liberal publisher of *Forward*, a progressive weekly magazine; it is at her behest that Max Divver travels as a correspondent to Poland in Nigel Dennis's *Boys and Girls Come Out to Play*.

Morgan, O'Reilly Morning servant of Kermit Raphaelson; walks through the house either unclad or in a kimono in James Purdy's *Malcolm*.

Morgan, Organ Musician and a member of the colorful and fanciful community of Llaregyb—a mythical seaside village in Wales in Dylan Thomas's play *Under Milk Wood*.

Morgan, Owen Gwilym Morgan's mechanically talented fourth son, who left the valley to work in the steel works after breaking his engagement to Marged Evans; he returns but emigrates to America after Marged's suicide in Richard Llewellyn's *How Green Was My Valley*.

Morgan, Owen Professor of Forensic Science who assists Frank Briers in investigating the murder of Lady Ashbrook in C. P. Snow's *A Coat of Varnish*.

Morgan, Renée MacMahon (Rennie) Wife of Joseph Morgan and lover of Jacob Horner; dies while undergoing an abortion in John Barth's *The End of the Road*.

Morgan, Rosalie Lover of Sammy in Joan Chase's *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

Morgan, Soane Wife of Deek (Deacon) Morgan; mother of sons Easter (19) and Scout (21), both of whom were killed in the Vietnam War; had an abortion at the Convent, the home of a group of mostly black women with sullied pasts who live on the outskirts of the all-black town of Ruby, Oklahoma; is friends with Connie (Consolata) Sosa; is one of the few women in Ruby who is sympathetic to the Convent women in Toni Morrison's *Paradise*.

Morgan, Steward Twin brother of Deek (Deacon) Morgan and husband of Dovey Morgan; member of one of the founding families of the all-black town of Ruby, Oklahoma; leads the raid on the Convent, the home of a group of mostly black women with sullied pasts who live on the outskirts of Ruby; is responsible in part for the death of Convent woman Connie (Consolata) Sosa in Toni Morrison's *Paradise*.

Morgan, Susanna Mr. Morgan's bitter, much-jilted sister, who, repulsive in physical appearance and manner, contrives with her brother to oppress his wife, the former Miss Melvyn, in Sarah Scott's *A Description of Millenium Hall*.

Morgan, Tom Old pirate observed drinking with Black Dog at the Spy Glass; on Treasure Island he wants to kill Jim Hawkins, who has blundered into the pirates' lair; he is marooned on the island with Dick Johnson and another pirate at the end of Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

Morgan, Tracy Keating Book designer married to Virgil Morgan in Scott Spencer's *Preservation Hall*.

Morgan, Uncle "Bo" Ramsay Ann Morgan's father's brother in the West Indies in Jean Rhys's *Voyage in the Dark*.

Morgan, Uncle Joe Uncle of Emma Lou Morgan; sends her to the University of Southern California and attempts to discourage her preoccupation with skin color in Wallace Thurman's *The Blacker the Berry*.

Morgan, Virgil (Fatboy, Vernon) Businessman who accidentally kills his stepbrother Tommy Douglas; narrator of Scott Spencer's *Preservation Hall*.

Morgan, William A. (Bumper) Twenty-year veteran Los Angeles beat patrolman; protagonist and narrator of Joseph Wambaugh's *The Blue Knight*.

Morgana Leader of the gypsy band joined by Plantagenet, Lord Cadurcis when he runs away from home; she helps return Plantagenet to his mother in Benjamin Disraeli's *Venetia*.

Morgana, Ernesto Wealthy scholar and the husband of Fulvia Morgana in David Lodge's *Small World*.

Morgana, Fulvia Rich, sexually adventurous Marxist Professor of Cultural Studies at the University of Padua; she and her husband, Ernesto Morgana, use their connections with terrorists to get Morris Zapp released in David Lodge's *Small World*.

Morgan la Fey Evil sister of Margawse and aunt of Mordred in Thomas Berger's *Arthur Rex*.

Morgan le Fay Ruthless sister of Arthur in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court*.

Morganof, Anders Orris's livery man in the Territories; befriends Jack Sawyer and Richard Sloat and helps them get to the West Coast to procure the Talisman in Stephen King's and Peter Straub's *The Talisman*.

Morgans, Evan (Father Campian) Jesuit priest, a rascal who stays with Eustace Leigh and his father, pretending to be a Welshman, and plots against Queen Elizabeth in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Morgen, Lionel Psychiatrist husband of Lee (LuAnne) Verger in Robert Stone's *Children of Light*.

Morgenroth, Adolph Farmer whose injured arm Will Kennicott amputates in Sinclair Lewis's *Main Street*.

Morgenstern, Arnold Father of Marjorie Morningstar and part owner of a feather-importing business in Herman Wouk's *Marjorie Morningstar*.

Mongensters, Marjorie (Marjorie Morningstar) Young Jewish woman who aspires to become an actress; lives with her parents in New York City in the 1930s in Herman Wouk's *Marjorie Morningstar*.

Morgenstern, Rose Kupperberg Mother of Seth Morgenstern and Marjorie Morningstar in Herman Wouk's *Marjorie Morningstar*.

Morgenstern, Seth Brother of Marjorie Morningstar in Herman Wouk's *Marjorie Morningstar*.

Moriarity, Donna Small Nebraska town high school girl and a focus of town gossip regarding how far she let Randy go when he returned from boot camp in Ron Hansen's "Nebraska."

Moriarity, Mary Only child of Mike and Molly Moriarity, kindly but determined spinster schoolteacher, wife of immigrant Patrick Dennis Moore, and mother of Maggie and Denny Moore in Betty Smith's *Maggie-Now*.

Moriarity, Mayor Michael J. New York politician who meets with the uncouth but heroic aviator Pal Smurch in hopes of smoothing out his rough edges before the media and the public hear him speak in James Thurber's "The Greatest Man in the World."

Moriarity, Mike (The Boss) Tammany ward heeler indicted for graft and corruption but killed by a stroke before his trial; husband of Molly Moriarity and father of Mary Moriarity in Betty Smith's *Maggie-Now*.

Moriarity, Molly (The Missus) Wife of Mike Moriarity and mother of Mary Moriarity; beloved by her son-in-law, Patrick Dennis Moore, until she takes off for Boston with her dead husband's insurance money in Betty Smith's *Maggie-Now*.

Moriarty, Dean Reform school veteran and free-spirited hipster philosopher; friend and cross-country traveling companion of Sal Paradise in Jack Kerouac's *On the Road*.

Moriarty, Miss Schoolteacher who informs Caitheleen Brady that she has received a scholarship to a convent in Edna O'Brien's *The Country Girls*.

Moriarty, Professor Criminal mastermind whose unexpected appearance interrupts "Fred Porlock's" coded communication to Sherlock Holmes in Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Valley of Fear*; appears or is referenced in many other of Sherlock Holmes' adventures, including "The Adventures of the Norwood Builder."

Morin, Jean Madame Babette's nephew, also referred to as Victor; he is infatuated with Virginie de Crequy and betrays

her lover Clement de Crequy to the French Revolution in Elizabeth Gaskell's *My Lady Ludlow*.

Morison, Elizabeth Blaney (Bess) Wife of James Morison and mother of Robert and Peter Morison; dies of pneumonia, a complication of flu contracted during the 1918 epidemic, soon after giving birth to her third son in William Maxwell's *They Came Like Swallows*.

Morison, James B. Father of Robert and Peter Morison and an unnamed newborn son; seen primarily presiding at meals, playing solitaire, and reading the paper, until the death of his wife, Elizabeth Morison, in William Maxwell's *They Came Like Swallows*.

Morison, Peter (Bunny) Introverted eight-year-old who dislikes being outside, preferring to construct elaborate stories, have his mother read to him, and eavesdrop on conversations between his mother and her sister, in William Maxwell's *They Came Like Swallows*.

Morison, Robert Thirteen-year-old who as a young child lost one leg in an accident; enjoys rough games and alternately bullies and protects his younger brother, Peter Morison, in William Maxwell's *They Came Like Swallows*.

Moritz, Justine Young girl who is adopted into the Frankenstein family during Victor's youth; a loyal and trusted family servant of the Frankensteins; arrested and executed for the murder of Victor's younger brother, William, an act carried out by Victor's creation, the Monster, in Mary Shelley's *Frankenstein*; or, *The Modern Prometheus*.

Moritz, Madame French widow, mother of Justine Moritz; she dislikes and mistreats her daughter but allows her to live with the Frankensteins in Mary Shelley's *Frankenstein*; or, *The Modern Prometheus*.

Morkan, Julia Aunt of Gabriel Conroy; hostess of the annual evening celebration in James Joyce's "The Dead."

Morkan, Kate Aunt of Gabriel Conroy; hostess of the annual evening celebration in James Joyce's "The Dead."

Morkan, Mary Jane Niece of Gabriel Conroy, who plays the piano at the annual evening party in James Joyce's "The Dead."

Morland, Catherine Prosperous clergyman's daughter, whose fondness for romantic fiction leads her into foolish suspicions; guileless, affectionate, and transparent of feel-

ing, she wins the affection of the clever Henry Tilney in Jane Austen's *Northanger Abbey*.

Morland, Cecilia (Cissy) Frank Palmer's cousin, who marries him after he has been rejected by Madge Hopgood, and who does not know he has a daughter in Mark Rutherford's *Clara Hopgood*.

Morland, Cyril Young English soldier who is Noel Pier-son's lover for a night; he dies in battle in 1916 in John Gals-worthy's *Saint's Progress*.

Morland, James Catherine's elder brother, who becomes infatuated with and, for a time, engaged to Isabella Thorpe in Jane Austen's *Northanger Abbey*.

Morland, Mr. Catherine's father, a prosperous clergyman and father of ten children in Jane Austen's *Northanger Abbey*.

Morland, Mrs. Busy, affectionate mother of Catherine and nine other children in Jane Austen's *Northanger Abbey*.

Morley Schoolboy at Seaforth House in Roy Fuller's *The Ruined Boys*.

Morley (Molly) Timid assistant to Carl Belcher in Robert Cantwell's *The Land of Plenty*.

Morley, Alan Eldest brother of Bryan and a novice prize-fighter in David Storey's *A Prodigal Child*.

Morley, Alban Guy Darrell's old friend, who undertakes the worldly education of Lionel Haughton in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *What Will He Do With It?* by *Pisistratus Caxton*.

Morley, Arthur Farm laborer, father of Alan and Bryan; a simple man, he believes in hard work and clean living in David Storey's *A Prodigal Child*.

Morley, Brian Farm laborer's son with creative and intel-lectual gifts who attracts the sympathy and patronage of Fay Corrigan, the wealthy aunt of a friend; she and her husband pay his school tuition; his education and artistic training lead to a liberation that becomes dangerous in David Storey's *A Prodigal Child*.

Morley, George Clergyman who is cured of a speech impediment by William Waife and reconciles Guy Darrell to the marriage of Sophy and Lionel Haughton in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *What Will He Do With It?* by *Pisistratus Caxton*.

Morley, Henry (Morl) Librarian and skilled moun-tain climber; accompanies Japhy Ryder and Ray Smith in their ascent of Matterhorn mountain in Jack Kerouac's *The Dharma Bums*.

Morley, Sarah Arthur Morley's wife, who encourages her son Bryan to seek a better life when Fay Corrigan offers to help him go to a good, expensive school in David Storey's *A Prodigal Child*.

Morley, Stephen Visionary radical and friend of Wal-ter Gerard; his passionate but concealed love for Gerard's daughter, Sybil, drives him to attempt to kill Charles Egremont, a rival suitor, and to betray Gerard himself so that he can blackmail Sybil into marrying him; Morley is killed while trying to recover the documents which prove Gerard's claim to the Marney estate in Benjamin Disraeli's *Sybil*.

Morning Star Son of Little Big Man and Sunshine in Thomas Berger's *Little Big Man*.

Morningstar, Marjorie See Morgenstern, Marjorie.

Mornu, Crispin Sayren Stund's advisor, who prosecutes JandolAngand for Simdol Tal's death in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Morolt, Dennis Norman squire who dies in battle with his master, Raymond Berenger, in Sir Walter Scott's *The Betrothed*.

Moromete, Achim Son born to Ilie Moromete before his marriage to Catrina; wants his father to sell a parcel of their Romanian farmland so he and his brothers can start new lives in the capital, Bucharest, in Marin Preda's *The Morometes*.

Moromete, Catrina Wife of the Romanian farm patri-arch Ilie Moromete for 15 years; worries that she has not yet gained ownership in the house and land, leaving her some day destitute when her husband dies, as the children will inherit the land, in Marin Preda's *The Morometes*.

Moromete, Ilie Overarching patriarch and farmer mar-ried to Catrina for 15 years; finds himself the center of a fam-ily dispute over the his Romanian farmland and his children's inheritance; discovers that his sons have fled to the city with the family's livestock, shaking the stability of the household in Marin Preda's *The Morometes*.

Moromete, Ilinca Daughter of Ilie and Catrina Moromete; worries that her older stepbrothers will diminish her dowry by selling off parcels of the Romanian farmland for their own benefit in Marin Preda's *The Morometes*.

Moromete, Niculae Youngest son of Ilie and Catrina Moromete; desires to leave the Romanian farm to attend school in Marin Preda's *The Morometes*.

Moromete, Nilă Son born to Ilie Moromete before his marriage to Catrina; wants his father to sell a parcel of their Romanian farmland so he and his brothers can start new lives in the capital, Bucharest, in Marin Preda's *The Morometes*.

Moromete, Paraschiv Son born to Ilie Moromete before his marriage to Catrina; wants his father to sell a parcel of their Romanian farmland so he and his brothers can start new lives in the capital, Bucharest, in Marin Preda's *The Morometes*.

Moromete, Tita Daughter of Ilie and Catrina Moromete; worries that her older stepbrothers will diminish her dowry by selling off parcels of the Romanian farmland for their own benefit in Marin Preda's *The Morometes*.

Morose Gentleman, Sir Dauphine Eugenie's uncle; hates all noise except that of his own voice; blames his nephew for all the pranks played on him; threatens to marry and leave his fortune to his wife rather than Dauphine; hears of a silent woman, Epicoene, and requests that his quiet barber, Cutbeard, arrange a meeting; disturbed by the loud Truewit, and suspecting him of being sent by Dauphine, hastens to marry; marries Epicoene, only to have her speak loudly immediately thereafter; following Truewit's advice, seeks a divorce; unable to be granted a divorce, desperately agrees to Dauphine's offer to dispose of Epicoene in exchange for reestablishing Dauphine as his heir; discovers Epicoene to be a man in Dauphine's service in Ben Jonson's play *Epicoene, or The Silent Woman*.

Morosow, Boris Russian refugee living in Paris during the outbreak of World War II; friend of the protagonist, Ravic; lures the hated Nazi collaborator Haake into a trap so that Ravic can murder him in an act of revenge in Erich Maria Remarque's *Arch of Triumph*.

Morphew, Cecil Man who raises money through shady deals, opens a photography shop in partnership with Harvey Rolfe, and is rejected by his betrothed because of an earlier love affair in George Gissing's *The Whirlpool*.

Morphew, Mr. Canadian physician at whose request Ovid Vere attends a dying scientist; the compassionate act leads to

Vere's discovery of the diagnosis and cure of a disease of the nervous system in Wilkie Collins's *Heart and Science*.

Morphy (Morph), Joey Friend of Ethan Allen Hawley and teller at the First National Bank in New Baytown who unknowingly gives Hawley the idea of robbing the bank in John Steinbeck's *The Winter of Our Discontent*.

Morran, Mrs. ("Aunt Phemie") Elderly Scots woman who gives Dickson McCunn and John Heritage a room in her house in Dalquharter village; she bravely walks with Dougal Crombie out of the village so that he will be safe and shelters Saksia and Cousin Eugenia after their escape from Huntingtower House in John Buchan's *Huntingtower*.

Morrel, Jean George Greggson's wife, who is proved to have psychic powers; their children, Jeffrey and Jennifer Anne, begin a new human evolutionary stage in Arthur C. Clarke's *Childhood's End*.

Morrel, M. Shipping master who earlier befriended the poor protagonist, Edmond Dantès; later is saved from bankruptcy by the now-wealthy Edmond, in the disguise of the Count of Monte-Cristo, in Alexander Dumas père's *The Count of Monte-Cristo*.

Morrel, Maximilian Son of the shipping magnate M. Morrel; loves the young woman Valentine in Alexander Dumas père's *The Count of Monte-Cristo*.

Morrell, James Friend of Ellen and Ralph Putney; friend and admirer of Annie Kilburn in William Dean Howells's *Annie Kilburn*.

Morrice, Mr. Young lawyer who has an accident at the masquerade party, is insensible to insult, and hopelessly pursues Cecilia Beverley from Suffolk to London in Frances Burney's *Cecilia*.

Morris Faithful woman servant of Margaret and Hester Ibbotson; she is reluctant to leave their service even when they face penury in Harriet Martineau's *Deerbrook*.

Morris (Q) Detective who discovers the location of the missing maid Hannah Chester in Anna Katharine Green's *The Leavenworth Case*.

Morris, Arthur Computer programmer who checks the computers at Project Wildfire and misses a simple mechanical problem that keeps the teleprinter from alerting the scientists to important information in Michael Crichton's *The Andromeda Strain*.

Morris, Arthur Member of the Weatherby-Pomfret social set who slowly dies of a blood clot in Henry Green's *Nothing*.

Morris, Captain Commander of the marines aboard the *Sutherland*; unlike Hornblower, he is one for details in appearance, not in substance in C. S. Forester's *Ship of the Line*.

Morris, Corinne Mistress of Thomas Spellacy in John Gregory Dunne's *True Confessions*.

Morris, Dan Brickmaker of Hogglestock who cashes the cheque that causes so much misery for Josiah Crawley in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Morris, Dinah Orphan raised in a bleak mill town; she becomes a Methodist preacher full of simple and loving expression; she aids all she encounters, especially Hetty Sorrel, her cousin, whom she stays with in prison until her confession and conversion are completed; eventually, Dinah marries Adam Bede, and they raise a family together in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Morris, Edward Commander of antisubmarine frigate USS *Pharris*, which is crippled by a torpedo; reluctantly accepts command of USS *Reuben James*; overcomes guilt over lives lost under his command to successfully escort a critical supply convoy to aid NATO forces in Tom Clancy's *Red Storm Rising*.

Morris, Isaac Arranger of the purchase and provisioning of Indian Island; a former drug dealer, he is the first murder victim in Agatha Christie's *And Then There Were None*.

Morris, Jack Harry Warrington's acquaintance, a man who likes to associate with the nobility and toadies to Lord March in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Morris, Jean Sadistic woman, a match for the equally perverse Mustafa Sa'eed; alternatively pursues him and rejects him; then weds him but will not allow intercourse; goads him by proclaiming her infidelity; masochistically invites him to plunge a knife into her chest, which he does and kills her, in Tayeb Salih's *Season of Migration to the North*.

Morris, Julian See Dupont, Louis Eugene.

Morris, Lucy Energetic and high-principled governess in Lady Fawn's household; she loves Frank Greystock and endures his flirtation with Lizzie Eustace until he comes to his senses and asks her to be his wife in Anthony Trollope's *The Eustace Diamonds*.

Morris, Mr. Old servant who, along with his wife, is supplied by Sir Jesse Sullivan to the Marlowes in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Parents and Children*.

Morris, Mr. Timorous revenue officer who, as Rashleigh Osbaldistone's agent, wrongly accuses Francis Osbaldistone of robbery and is instrumental in Rob Roy MacGregor's arrest; sent as a hostage for the outlaw's safety, he is executed by Helen MacGregor in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Morris, Mrs. Miss Groves's maid; she is surprised by Arabella's impertinent curiosity about her mistress but disloyal enough to reveal her secrets in Charlotte Lennox's *The Female Quixote*.

Morris, Mrs. Old servant who, along with her husband, is supplied by Sir Jesse Sullivan to the Marlowes in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Parents and Children*.

Morris, Mrs. Welsh charwoman who shares with her employers the occupation of scrutinizing the social and ecclesiastical lives of their neighbors in Barbara Pym's *Excellent Women*.

Morris, Quincey P. Texan who is an unsuccessful suitor of Lucy Westenra and a friend of Jack Seward and Arthur Holmwood; he dies helping to kill Dracula in Bram Stoker's *Dracula*.

Morris, Robert Surgeon and member of the Neuropsychiatric Research Unit in Michael Crichton's *The Terminal Man*.

Morris, Syra Book editor at the Denver Call who encourages Homer Zigler's literary ambitions in Clyde Brion Davis's *The Great American Novel*.

Morris, William One of the conspirators of the Red-headed League, who dupe the affable but naïve red-headed Jabez Wilson in Arthur Conan Doyle's "The Red-headed League."

Morrisey, James Irish lawyer who falls in love with Theresa Dunn but is incapable of satisfying her sexually in Judith Rossner's *Looking for Mr. Goodbar*.

Morrisey, Lipsha Son of June Kashpaw and Gerry Nanapush; half brother of King Kashpaw; grandson of Lulu Lamartine; raised by Marie Kashpaw; does not know his parents' identities until he is an adult; joins the army but regrets it and does not go back for his physical; able to heal with his hands; meets his father and drives him to Canada in Louise Erdrich's *Love Medicine*.

Morrison Aging family butler in the Undershaft mansion who reluctantly announces the return of the prodigal head of the household, Andrew Undershaft, in George Bernard Shaw's play *Major Barbara*.

Morrison English sea captain who dies after involvement in a failed coal venture with Axel Heyst in Joseph Conrad's *Victory: An Island Tale*.

Morrison Fellow student of Casimir Fleetwood at Oxford and mastermind of the scheme to "honor" the poet Withers with a dinner at which praises turn to jeers in William Godwin's *Fleetwood*.

Morrison, Charley Hunter who trained Joe Thomas's dogs that are used on Aleck's last hunting trip in Caroline Gordon's "The Last Day in the Field."

Morrison, Hannah Daughter of a drunkard; blames her troubles on Bartley Hubbard in William Dean Howells's *A Modern Instance*.

Morrison, Leslie Working-class lover of Elsie (Palmer) Williams; he impulsively kills Horace Williams, Elsie's husband, in a fight; he is executed with Elsie in E. M. Delafield's *Messalina of the Suburbs*.

Morrison, Mistress Housekeeper at Dove Cote in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Horse-Shoe Robinson*.

Morrison, Susan Tenant farmer's daughter, who, by impersonating Lady Betty Lawrence's maid, helps Robert Lovelace kidnap Clarissa Harlowe in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Morrison, Treat American ambassador-at-large, "crisis junkie," and possible CIA agent with a mysterious past; in trying to extricate Elena McMahon from danger, falls in love with her; during assassination attempt is severely injured while Elena is killed in Joan Didion's *The Last Thing He Wanted*.

Morrison, Wendell Former writing student of Henry Bech; appears on Martha's Vineyard and gets Bech, Norma Latchett, and Bea Cook high on marijuana in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Morrisse Friendly, dedicated interior decorator in partnership with Cornblow in Storm Jameson's *There Will Be a Short Interval*.

Morrissey, Jack Idealistic young lawyer who becomes romantically involved with Elena Howe in Joyce Carol Oates's *Do with Me What You Will*.

Morrissey, June Daughter of Lucille Lazarre and Morrissey, wife of Gordie Kashpaw, lover of Gerry Nanapush, and mother of King Kashpaw and Lipsha Morrissey; raised by Marie and then by Eli in the woods, the only peaceful time in her life; the novel starts with June's failure to return to the reservation as she freezes to death; despite her premature death under unclear circumstances, is brought to life through the characters' memories of her in Louise Erdrich's *Love Medicine*.

Morrissey, Lipsha Son of June Morrissey and Gerry Nanapush, raised by Marie; shy child who weeps and grows up confused about his origins; becomes a well-intentioned Cupid whose elaborate plan to rekindle Grandma and Grandpa's love involves hunting; wants to shoot geese that mate for life and feed their hearts to his grandparents, but settles for frozen turkey hearts that make his grandpa choke to death; drives June's car back home at the end of the story in Louise Erdrich's *Love Medicine*.

Morrow, Jessie Satirical spinster who nonetheless cherishes romantic dreams; she is a poor relation and ladies' companion to the redoubtable Miss Doggett in Barbara Pym's *Jane and Prudence*.

Morrow, Mrs. Mother of Holden Caulfield's schoolmate Ernest Morrow; charms Holden when he meets her on the train to New York City in J. D. Salinger's *The Catcher in the Rye*.

Morse, Dixie Affectionate but materialistic fiancée of Humphrey Place in Muriel Spark's *The Ballad of Peckham Rye*.

Morse, Ruth Society woman who inspires Martin Eden to become a writer, but who loves him only for the fame his writing brings in Jack London's *Martin Eden*.

Morse, Victor American ace aviator from Crystal Lake, Nebraska, who goes to Canada to enlist in the British army in Willa Cather's *One of Ours*.

Morsfield, Adolphus Rich young man who courts Lady Ormont after her husband fails to introduce her into proper society; he is killed by Captain May in a duel which may have been orchestrated by the jealous Lord Ormont in George Meredith's *Lord Ormont and his Aminta*.

Morstan, Mary Governess who asks Sherlock Holmes and John H. Watson for help in locating her missing father; she becomes Mrs. John Watson at the conclusion of Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Sign of Four*.

Mortemar, Alberick (Theodorick of Engaddi) Hermit known by the Arabs as the Hamako; once a Christian knight, he spends his life alone in the Palestinian deserts as penitence for the death of his beloved; he misinterprets his vision of Sir Kenneth's engagement to Lady Edith Plantagenet in Sir Walter Scott's *The Talisman*.

Mortimer Amias's nephew; seen in contrast to his uncle, who is in favor of Mary Stuart's position; acts as a double agent toward his queen, claiming to be on her side; thus, she asks him to kill Mary while she is in prison to save her from signing the death decree; has secretly converted to Catholicism and even wants to help Mary flee from prison; when his plan fails, commits suicide in Friedrich Schiller's *Mary Stuart*.

Mortimer, Ann Sister of Sir Roger Mortimer, unmarried, she presides over the Mortimer estate in Charles Maturin's *Melmoth the Wanderer*.

Mortimer, Dr. Sir Charles Baskerville's best friend, who consults Sherlock Holmes after Sir Charles is found dead; informs Sherlock Holmes about the Baskervilles curse and the footprints of a gigantic hound found beside the dead body; accompanies Dr. Watson and Sir Henry Baskervilles to Baskervilles Hall in Dartmoor from London; emerges as a person who provides valuable information regarding the persons related to Baskervilles Hall and its surroundings in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Hound of the Baskervilles*.

Mortimer, Edmund (Radclyffe) Conniving nobleman and third husband of Amber St. Clare; unknown to her, the jilted fiancé of her mother; almost succeeds in poisoning Amber, but she abets his murder during the London Fire in Kathleen Winsor's *Forever Amber*.

Mortimer, Edmund, Earl of March Brother-in-law of Hotspur; previously named Richard II's heir to the throne; fought against Owen Glendower and the Welsh; captured by Glendower; marries Glendower's daughter; causes problems between Hotspur and Henry IV because Henry refuses to ransom Mortimer, whom he considers a traitor and a threat to his kingship; becomes a part of the rebel conspiracy; plans to split the kingdom into three areas, governing one part and giving the other two parts to Hotspur and Glendower; absents himself from the battle for unknown reasons in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part One*.

Mortimer, Elinor Granddaughter of Sir Roger Mortimer; she is left at the altar by John Sandal, her cousin, because of a stipulation in Sir Roger's will which entitled her to no more than 5000 if she marries Sandal in Charles Maturin's *Melmoth the Wanderer*.

Mortimer, Fanny Consumptive daughter of Sir Henry Delmore; she is raped by the villain Sedley in S. J. Pratt's *Pupil of Pleasure*.

Mortimer, General Lord Deceased husband of Margaret, Lady Mortimer and one-time adherent to Philip II of Spain in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Mortimer, Henry Agnostic, retired police inspector, whose sensitivity allows him to understand that death is in fact responsible for the outbreak of telephone calls warning a group of elderly Londoners that they must die in Muriel Spark's *Memento Mori*.

Mortimer, James Physician, surgeon, medical scholar, and personal friend of the late Sir Charles Baskerville; he first brings the case to the attention of Sherlock Holmes in Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Hound of the Baskervilles*.

Mortimer, Joe Heavy lead in Dick Lennox's acting company; he is sarcastic and unpleasant but loyal in George Moore's *A Mummer's Wife*.

Mortimer, Julia Unmarried, retired teacher of Banner School who sends Gloria Short Renfro to the normal school for training teachers and tries to discourage her from marrying Jack Renfro; cared for in retirement by Lexie Renfro in Eudora Welty's *Losing Battles*.

Mortimer, Lady Daughter of Owen Glendower; marries Edmund Mortimer after he has been captured in battle by her father; she is the reason Henry IV claims Mortimer is a traitor and will not ransom him; wishes she could be a soldier, too, and stay with Mortimer as he goes to the wars; sings a song in Welsh for her husband in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part One*.

Mortimer, Lady Margaret Ostensible friend to the Stuart cause who betrays Lord Leicester to Queen Elizabeth and assists in the abduction of Matilda in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Mortimer, Margaret Beautiful granddaughter of Sir Roger Mortimer and heiress to the Mortimer estate; she later marries John Sandal even though it was Sandal who left Elinor Mortimer, Margaret's sister, at the altar in Charles Maturin's *Melmoth the Wanderer*.

Mortimer, Mr. Fanny Mortimer's husband, who stabs to death Sedley, the rapist of his wife, but is acquitted of murder in S. J. Pratt's *Pupil of Pleasure*.

Mortimer, Mr. Lawyer defending Mr. Cutts on a charge of arson; he hears and dismisses Miriam Tacchi's perjured testimony in Mark Rutherford's *Miriam's Schooling*.

Mortimer, Mr. Villainous youngest son of Lord and Lady Mortimer and a powerful landowner in Jamaica; he abducts Matilda and attempts to force her into marriage in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Mortimer, Mrs. Inspector Mortimer's wife, greatly absorbed in the care of her young grandchildren; of the collection of aged Londoners, only she receives no warning telephone call from death in Muriel Spark's *Memento Mori*.

Mortimer, Sir Roger Vigorous defender of the Reformers during the rule of Edward; his descendants are tormented by the Wanderer in Charles Maturin's *Melmoth the Wanderer*.

Mortis, Amelia (Amy) Short, balding woman in her eighties with a goiter; resident of the Diamond County Home for the Aged; makes quilts to sell at the annual fair in John Updike's *The Poorhouse Fair*.

Mortlake, Mr. Piano tuner and rival for power on the Parochial Church Council in Barbara Pym's *Jane and Prudence*.

Mortlock Edinburgh undertaker at Margaret Bertram's funeral in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Morton Confirms reports that the rebels have lost the Battle of Shrewsbury and that Hotspur is dead; says that Worcester and Douglas have been captured, but fails to mention that Worcester is supposed to be executed (Henry orders Worcester's execution at the end of *Henry IV, Part One*); tells Northumberland that John of Lancaster and the earl of Westmerland have been ordered to attack Northumberland; reprimands Northumberland for his rash calls for blood after the news of Hotspur's failure; reminds Northumberland that the archbishop of York has the power to oppose Henry IV in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Morton, Basil Businessman of scholarly tastes who lives a quiet country life in George Gissing's *The Whirlpool*.

Morton, Captain Petty antagonist of Mr. Roberts and more of an enemy to his crew than are the Japanese in Thomas Heggen's *Mister Roberts*.

Morton, Earl of (James Douglas) Proud and ambitious noble, whose dark and suspicious mood hones his bitter tongue in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery*. A prominent

member of the Scottish privy council, he is a bitter antagonist of Queen Mary of Scotland and a general of the army at Langside in *The Abbot*.

Morton, Henry Son of a Scottish hero; he competes with Lord Evandale (William Maxwell) for the love of Edith Belenden; he becomes a prisoner of the forces of King James II because he helped Burley (John Balfour) escape; his life is saved by Lord Evandale upon Edith's plea; he becomes a leader of the rebels and is exiled to Holland for his rebellion; he returns with King William of Orange and marries Edith after the death of Evandale in Sir Walter Scott's *Old Mortality*.

Morton, Isobel Wife of David and sister of Evelyn (Morton) Stennett; she is a lecturer in English Literature at Sussex in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Morton, Jeannie Friend of Isadora Wing; housewife and poet awarded the Pulitzer Prize for her third book of poems, *Holy Fool's Day*; commits suicide in Erica Jong's *How to Save Your Own Life*.

Morton, John Prominent landlord and squire of Bragton who is engaged to the cold and worldly Arabella Trefoil; although she runs after Lord Rufford, Morton forgives her, leaving her, at his death, a substantial legacy in Anthony Trollope's *The American Senator*.

Morton, Lucy Shrewd and successful actress, who counsels and supports the feckless George Hotspur; she advises him to renounce claims to his cousin, Emily Hotspur, for an allowance and settlement of his debts and agrees to marry him in Anthony Trollope's *Sir Harry Hotspur of Humblethwaite*.

Morton, Miss A peer's daughter and an heiress with a fortune of £30,000; Mrs. Ferrars perceives her as an acceptable wife for Edward Ferrars or—after Edward's engagement to Lucy Steele is made public—for Robert Ferrars in Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility*.

Morton, Mr. Clergyman who is a friend of Evalina Bowen and suitor of Imogene Graham in William Dean Howells's *Indian Summer*.

Morton, Mr. Husband of Mrs. Morton and father of their two daughters, Evelyn Morton Stennett and Isobel (Morton); he is healthy and active in his retirement years in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Morton, Mr. Scottish clergyman who uses Donald Bean Lean's confession to clear Edward Waverly of criminal charges in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Morton, Mrs. Wife of Mr. Morton and mother of their two daughters, Evelyn (Morton) Stennett and Isobel (Morton); she is active and healthy in her retirement years in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Morton, Mrs. Morgan See Muller, Mrs. Herman.

Morton, Ralph Squire of Milnwood and Henry Morion's miserly uncle, who tries to bribe Francis Stewart, Sergeant Bothwell to prevent the arrest of Henry in Sir Walter Scott's *Old Mortality*.

Morton, Reginald Quiet, bookish owner of Hoppet Hall who inherits Bragton Hall after the death of John Morton, his cousin; he disapproves of a likely match between Mary Masters and Larry Twentyman and finally marries her himself in Anthony Trollope's *The American Senator*.

Morton, Thomas Rival of the Plymouth Pilgrims and now a damned soul; handpicked member of the jury by the devil Mr. Scratch; decides the fate of Jabez Stone's soul in Stephen Vincent Benét's "The Devil and Daniel Webster."

Mortsheugh, Johnnie Fiddler and grave digger in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Morv, Angèle See Murray, Angela.

Morville, Phillip Older cousin of Sir Guy Morville; driven by social and sexual jealousy he unsuccessfully attempts to undermine Sir Guy in the eyes of his guardian, Mr. Edmonstone; he unwittingly causes Sir Guy's death; bowed with remorse, he inherits the Redclyffe estate in Charlotte Yonge's *The Heir of Redclyffe*.

Morville, Sir Guy Baronet of Redclyffe, who overcomes his inherited violent temper through Tractarian devotional practices and the love of his cousin Amy Edmonstone, and who dies on his honeymoon of a fever caught while nursing his cousin Philip Morville in Charlotte Yonge's *The Heir of Redclyffe*.

Morysine, Monimia Orphaned niece of Rachel Lennard; raised as an upper servant but secretly educated by Orlando Somerive, she is apprenticed to a dressmaker after refusing the lucrative proposals of a libertine, from whom she is protected by Mrs. Fleming until Orlando finds and marries her, after which she briefly and secretly contributes to their support by doing needlework in Charlotte Smith's *The Old Manor House*.

Mosby, Darlene See Carlisle, Darlene Mosby.

Mosby, William (Sonny Boy) Large black man returning from Kansas City to Somerton, where thirteen years before he was beaten by Stanley Bumpas; soon after arriving, he beats Jimmy Bivens to death and offers to become the bodyguard of Lord Byron Jones in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Liberation of Lord Byron Jones*.

Moscote, Remedios Youngest daughter of magistrate Don Apolinar Moscote; Colonel Aureliano Buendía falls in love with her when she is quite young; eventually she becomes his wife; suffers a complicated pregnancy and dies at a young age in Gabriel García Márquez's *One Hundred Years of Solitude*.

Mosebach, Frieda Schlegels' German cousin who marries Bruno Liesecke in E. M. Forster's *Howards End*.

Moser, Bill Dean of Faculty at Euphoric State University; he arranges Morris Zapp's academic exchange with Philip Swallow in David Lodge's *Changing Places: A Tale of Two Campuses*.

Moses Punisher of Faithful for his "secret inclining" to Adam the First in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Moses Son of Princess Royal, grandson of Pharaoh, nephew of Ta-Phar, and commander in chief of the Egyptian armies; adopted son and later son-in-law of Jethro, husband of Zipporah, and emancipator of the Hebrews in Zora Neale Hurston's *Moses, Man of the Mountain*.

Moses Turners' native houseboy, who slowly gains control over Mary Turner and in the end kills her in Doris Lessing's *The Grass Is Singing*.

Moses Young grandson of Zelig, an old Russian-Jewish immigrant to the United States; his mother died before he and his father emigrated from Russia to America; his father dies of tuberculosis in New York, leaving him in the care of his grandparents in Benjamin Rosenblatt's "Zelig."

Moses (Moze) S hell-shocked veteran, who may or may not be a Jew; member of Big Red Smalley's traveling gospel show in George Garrett's *Do, Lord, Remember Me*.

Moses (satiric representation of the Russian church) Raven at Manor Farm; he always talks of the wonders of Sugarcandy Mountain that wait for good animals who obey their masters in George Orwell's *Animal Farm*.

Mosgrave, Dr. Alwin Physician who specializes in the treatment of mental diseases; he is instrumental in helping

Robert Audley commit Lucy Audley to a *Maison de Santé* in Belgium in Mary Elizabeth Braddon's *Lady Audley's Secret*.

Mosher, Ed In his late 50s, he is the brother-in-law of Harry Hope; languishes in Harry Hope's seedy bar; his pipe dream, or fantasy, is that one day he will finally leave the bar behind and return to the circus life he fondly recalls to the others in the saloon in Eugene O'Neill's play *The Iceman Cometh*.

Mosingar One of the Mairun Indian gods in Brazil that often inhabit the bodies of humans to experience life through them in Darcy Ribeiro's *Maira*.

Moskat, Masha One of Leah's daughters, who falls in love with Yanek, a Polish artist who finds himself drawn to Jews for various reasons; converts to Christianity; is disowned by the Moskats and is never accepted fully by her husband in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Moskat Family*.

Moskat, Meshulam Patriarch of a well-to-do but declining Jewish family in Warsaw, Poland; enters his third marriage to Rosa Frumetl, a materialistic but endearing woman from eastern Austria who seeks a prize dowry for her daughter Adele; succumbs to the conviction that his extended family has been a disgrace to him through its adultery and lack of faith, and dies without a will in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Moskat Family*.

Moskvin, Pavel K.G.B. Colonel who fails to exterminate Bernard Samson and halt Erich Stinnes's defection in Len Deighton's *Mexico Set*. He is Bernard and Fiona Samson's antagonist and is assassinated through Fiona's orders in *London Match*.

Mosley, Vincent Husband of Lisbeth Mosley; English professor; is supposed to sleep with other women with his wife's consent to improve his marriage, but other women make him impotent; tries to have sex with Sandy Pressman but cannot in Judy Blume's *Wifey*.

Mosley, Zelda (Lisbeth) Born Zelda Rabinowitz; Sandy Pressman's oldest and dearest friend and first lover; wife of Vincent Mosley; is free-spirited and has sex with other men with her husband's consent in order to improve their marriage; is not liked by Norman, Sandy's husband, in Judy Blume's *Wifey*.

Moss, Adam Nature-loving recluse who falls in love with Georgiana Cobb; narrator of James Lane Allen's *A Kentucky Cardinal*; marries Georgiana in *Aftermath*.

Moss, Chinatown (China) Innocently hedonistic half brother of Mat and Melody Moss; blinded in an industrial holocaust in William Attaway's *Blood on the Forge*.

Moss, Dave Loud-talking salesman in a high-pressure Chicago real estate office where a group of hungry salesmen lie, cheat, bribe, and even steal to make sales; filled with big schemes and dreams; investigated in the theft of the firm's sales leads and furniture in David Mamet's play *Glengarry Glen Ross*.

Moss, Georgiana Cobb See Cobb, Georgiana.

Moss, Gritty Kind-hearted, poor sister of Mr. Tulliver; she treats Maggie as one of her own children; her husband borrowed money from her brother, who wants it back but cannot bring himself to ruin his sister in George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*.

Moss, Hector Stupid commander in the Los Angeles Police Department; concerned with regulations and his IQ score of 107 in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Choirboys*.

Moss, Kevin Seventeen-year-old who is part of a gang of twelve boys who rip Martha Horgan's clothes off, pour beer on her, and poke her with sticks in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Moss, Mahomet M. Swindling impresario and music teacher from America; he promotes the operatic career of Rachel O'Mahony and wants her to become his mistress in Anthony Trollope's *The Landleaguers*.

Moss, Mat (Big Mat) Devoutly religious eldest of three half brothers who are collectively the protagonists of William Attaway's *Blood on the Forge*.

Moss, Melody Black sharecropper and musician whose move to the steel mills of Pennsylvania with his half brothers, and their subsequent destruction, are at the center of William Attaway's *Blood on the Forge*.

Moss, Mr. Unscrupulous attorney and agent for Lord St. Erme; he is despised by his son-in-law, Arthur Martindale, in Charlotte Yonge's *Heartsease*.

Moss, Mr. Unsuccessful farmer and husband of Gritty Moss in George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*.

Moss, Sarah (Suki) Girlfriend of Bayard Strong; sleeps with him after he tutors her in math and her grades improve; a Trinity senior in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Moss, Serphin Shepherd in H. L. Davis's *Honey in the Horn*.

Moss, Sir Andrew Judge presiding over the highly publicized Shyton vs. Shyton divorce case in E. F. Benson's *Lucia in London*.

Mossbacher, Delaney Naturalist and writer; married to Kyra, his second wife accidentally hits Candido Rincon with his car; believes Candido responsible for problems encountered; tracks him down intending to shoot him but is swept away by mud slide in T. Coraghessan Boyle's *The Tortilla Curtain*.

Mossbacher, Kyra Previously divorced; mother of Jordan; now married to Delaney; extremely health conscious; main source of the family's income in T. Coraghessan Boyle's *The Tortilla Curtain*.

Mossman, Jerry Bryce Proctor's New York agent in Donald E. Westlake's *The Hook*.

Mosson, Great Grandfather Ninety-year-old head of the family in Tothill House, London, who tells his great-grandsons the story of his visit to hell, and who instructs his grandson Hubert to reconcile with Piers and Tom Mosson in Angus Wilson's *Setting the World on Fire*.

Mosson, (Sir) Hubert Wealthy baronet, the grandson of Great Grandfather Mosson; he breaks his engagement with Marina Luzzi, inherits Tothill House at his grandfather's death, approves production of the opera by Piers Mosson but prohibits it after learning of Rosemary Mosson's liaison with Jim Terrington, and dies from an accident incurred while enjoying his perverse sexual pleasures in Angus Wilson's *Setting the World on Fire*.

Mosson, Lady Jackie American-born daughter-in-law of Great Grandfather Mosson; her Puritanism had perverted her son Hubert's sexual habits; she drives away his fiancée, Marina Luzzi, and changes her values after the death of Hubert in Angus Wilson's *Setting the World on Fire*.

Mosson, Piers (Van) Older son of Rosemary; he plans production of an opera in Vanbrugh hail of Tothill House when he is seventeen, inherits Tothill at the death of his Uncle Hubert, produces the opera with success at age twenty-eight, and discovers terrorists working under the cover of his production of a play by Ralph Tucker; his life is saved by his brother, Tom, in Angus Wilson's *Setting the World on Fire*.

Mosson, Rosemary (Ma) War-widowed daughter-in-law of Lady Mosson; she is the mother of Piers and Tom; she fights her habits of gambling and drinking and alienates the Mosson family when she announces she will live unmarried with Jim Terrington in Angus Wilson's *Setting the World on Fire*.

Mosson, Tom (Pratt) Younger brother of Piers; Rosemary's son, he chooses his mother over his grandmother and uncle Hubert, moves in to live with Piers after the death of Hubert, becomes a successful London barrister, and loses his life while saving Piers from the attack of Magda Sczekerny in Angus Wilson's *Setting the World on Fire*.

Mostro Prisoner of Il Gufo; all the fathers of Sasso Fetore desire his release so he can marry their daughters; after killing the village's four ganders, he escapes but is recaptured and hanged in John Hawkes's *The Owl*.

Mostyn, Monsignor Music expert who, with Mr. Innes and Ulick Dean, restores the old Catholic music to St. Joseph's; he invites Evelyn Innes to sing a concert to raise money for the convent; he exerts a spiritual power over Evelyn, becoming her confessor in George Moore's *Evelyn Innes*. He becomes the counter-balance to the worldly attractions of Owen Asher and Ulick Dean, advising Evelyn and officiating when she takes the convent vows in *Sister Teresa*.

Mostyn, Nigel Earnest, naïve British Intelligence operative and General Vladimir's inexperienced case officer, who fails to understand the import of Vladimir's call for Max (George Smiley) but, despite his superiors' warning to forget the call, gives Smiley the message that sets him on Karla's trail in John le Carré's *Smiley's People*.

Motavakel Vathek's brother, who leads a revolt in the capital city when Vathek and Princess Carathis are away in William Beckford's *Vathek*.

Motes, Hazel (Haze) Young man trying to evade redemption by sinning, owning a car, and preaching a Church Without Christ; blinds himself and adopts other severe penitential practices which lead to his death in Flannery O'Connor's *Wise Blood*.

Motes, Major Pompous censorship officer from Virginia who thinks reading letters is more important than fighting in John Horne Burns's *The Gallery*.

Mother Born in Dominica and left for Antigua at sixteen; believes that one of her husband's mistresses has put a spell on their house and attempts to exorcise it; when her daughter

becomes mysteriously ill, she stays by her bedside to care for her in Jamaica Kincaid's *Annie John*.

Mother Daughter of a blacksmith from the neighboring village of Tindican in French Guinea; authoritative, practical, and well respected for her supernatural powers; Laye is her favorite son, and she strongly objects to his decision to leave his homeland for France in Camara Laye's *The Dark Child*.

Mother Main character, Ambrose's mother; goes to the beach at Ocean City on July 4 during World War II with her family and a young neighbor girl, Magda, in John Barth's "Lost in the Funhouse."

Mother One of the six characters in the title; named Amalia; as the Father insists, she is not a woman or a lover, but a mother exclusively; is coaxed into a relationship with the Father's secretary by the Father; has three children with the secretary; returns to live, uncomfortably, with the Father and Son; is in constant conflict with the Son because of his indifference toward her, which undermines her status as a mother in Luigi Pirandello's *Six Characters in Search of an Author*.

Mother Recently widowed musician and mother of a contemplative and enigmatic fifteen-year-old; is touched significantly by the letter she discovers in her husband's effects, a hidden letter of loving advice and admonishment written three years earlier to their son in Joseph McElroy's *The Letter Left to Me*.

Mother Timothy's mother; has white hands and describes Timothy as "delicate" because he does not drink blood; assures him of her love and continued care even in the years after his death in Ray Bradbury's "Homecoming"; also known as the Lady of Fogs and Marshes, as she made the primary decision to keep Timothy when he was left on the doorstep of the Autumn House; encourages the Family to determine how to fight disbelief in Ray Bradbury's *From the Dust Returned*.

Mother Wife of Father and mother of Little Boy; marries Tateh after the death of Father in E. L. Doctorow's *Ragtime*.

Mother, "Boys and Girls" Girl narrator's mother; dislikes the "whole pelting operation"—when the foxes are killed, skinned, and their furs prepared; seen as "out of place" when she comes to the barn because she rarely leaves the house; kept very busy by her domestic chores, and looks forward to when the girl narrator is old enough to help with more of the inside work; distrusted somewhat by the narrator because the young girl prefers working out of doors and in the barn rather than in the house in Alice Munro's "Boys and Girls."

Mother, The Mother of the child Paul; fashionable woman with a love for money and expensive tastes; thinks she is unfortunate in having married an "unlucky" man who never makes enough money to support her tastes; has everything a decent woman can want—home, children, status, etc.; only toward the end does she notice the disturbing changes in her son's behavior; ultimately, gets much money but loses her son in D. H. Lawrence's "The Rocking-Horse Winner."

Mother, The Wealthy widow still grieving for her husband and elder son, killed in knife-fights with the Felix clan; anguished to learn that her remaining son's future wife was once engaged to Leonardo Felix; marries her son in style, but, learning that his bride has run off with Leonardo, urges vengeance, knowing the inevitable fatal outcome; victim of fate bereft of family and future, she is the most dramatic figure in Federico García Lorca's play *Blood Wedding*.

Mother (Mama), The Likeable character, but the conflicts that often happen between mother and daughter occur between her and Esperanza, and they are sometimes exacerbated by the tensions over money and cultural assimilation in Sandra Cisneros's *The House on Mango Street*.

Mother, "The Egg" Schoolteacher who presses her husband to give up working as a farmhand and start a business of his own; good woman who desires more for her husband and son; works hard first on the family's chicken ranch and then at a restaurant, both of which fail, in Sherwood Anderson's "The Egg."

Mother, "The Prophet's Hair" Mother of brave, devoted, and doomed Huma and Atta and wife of Hashim, the moneylender; modern and loving woman who becomes hysterical and grief stricken and is eventually confined to an insane asylum in Salman Rushdie's "The Prophet's Hair."

Mother Brimstone Old woman of loose morals; she uses religion to line her purse and to satisfy her vices in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Mother Courage Title character name given to a canteen woman and mother of three children (by three different men); given name is Anna Fierling; fierce survivalist, sells goods from her mobile cart during the Thirty Years' War; demonstrates moments of tenderness toward her children, but is largely an unsympathetic heroine; expresses the arbitrariness and inevitability of war through songs such as "The Song of the Great Capitulation"; loses two sons, Eilif and Swiss Cheese, and a young daughter, Katrin, to the atrocities of war, yet continues to profit from selling goods to soldiers on either side of the battle; is ultimately left to pull her

cart alone in Bertolt Brecht's play *Mother Courage and Her Children*.

Mother-in-Law Mountain farmer who takes care of her dying son and finds a wife for him in Grusha; does not inform her son of this right away, and makes a deal with Lavrenti to hide her business irregularities; in turn, agrees to ignore the presence of the child Michael in Bertolt Brecht's play *The Caucasian Chalk-Circle*.

Mother-in-Law, The Disliking Leonardo's behavior, nags incessantly about his nocturnal travels and insinuates that his adulterous passion continues in Federico García Lorca's *Blood Wedding*.

Mother Midnight (Mrs. B—, "the governess") Woman with whom Moll Flanders boards when pregnant with Jemy E.'s child; she is a midwife who convinces her pregnant guests to become prostitutes after they have their babies; later she becomes a pawnbroker and helps Moll dispose of stolen goods, but she eventually becomes a penitent in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunes and Misfortunes of the Famous Moll Flanders*.

Mother of John McFarlane Little blue-eyed lady who was first engaged to Jonas Oldacre, a well-known builder of lower Norwood; later refused him when she came to know Oldacre's brutal cruelty; appears worried when she first meets Sherlock Holmes; does not admit the possibility of his son's guilt and wishes that God will show how his son is guiltless in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's "The Norwood Builder."

Mother Red-Cap Leader of London criminals in the Whitefriars district; protects Amber St. Clare during Amber's first childbirth but expects to be repaid in Kathleen Winsor's *Forever Amber*.

"Mother Savage," Narrator Young man who revisits the picturesque French area of Virelogne after 15 years; sees a thatched cottage in ruins, a site he had earlier seen in 1869 before the tragedy; hears the story of Mother Savage from his friend Césaire Rivot in Guy de Maupassant's "Mother Savage."

Mother Superior Highborn, austere, and deeply respected nun who is in charge of the convent at Mei-tanfu; she perceives Kitty Fane's unhappiness and gently assists her on the road to self-knowledge in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Painted Veil*.

Mother's Younger Brother (Younger Brother) Brother of Mother, lover of Evelyn Nesbit, and admirer of Emma Goldman and socialism; designs fireworks and bombs; joins

the gang of Coalhouse Walker, Jr., but drives to Mexico to join Francisco Villa's revolutionaries; dies in a skirmish with government in E. L. Doctorow's *Ragtime*.

"Moths, The," Narrator Fourteen-year-old girl who recounts her rebellion against her father, two sisters, and spirituality; the one person she is close to is her grandmother; at her grandmother's death, the narrator cries for the first time as she washes and purifies the old woman's body in Helena María Viramontes's "The Moths."

Motonowa, Mrs. Polish woman who sells food on the black market; shelters Anja and Vladek from the Gestapo in her house, and keeps them hidden from her husband; after a brush with the Gestapo, orders Anja and Vladek out of her house, but later, feeling guilty, brings them back; suspicious of the smugglers to Hungary; also hides other members of the Spiegelman family in her house; the hideaways survive the rest of World War II in Art Spiegelman's *Maus*.

Mott, Dr. Stewart Rawlings Physician who oversees Eliza and Wilbur Swain when they are thought to be retarded; he discovers the Swain children are in fact geniuses; later moves to an Eskimo settlement in Vermont; his son becomes the king of Michigan in Kurt Vonnegut's *Slapstick*.

Mott, Joe About 50-years old, sweeps up in Harry Hope's seedy bar; his pipe dream, or fantasy, is to grab a bankroll by robbing someone if necessary and start up his own gambling house in Eugene O'Neill's play *The Iceman Cometh*.

Mott, Rims Forty-five-year-old house painter and lover of Miss Margaret Treasure in Alice Walker's *Meridian*.

Motteville, Monsieur Parisian investor who loses St. Aubert's fortune in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Mottram, Rex Dashing, sexually compelling, morally inadequate financial speculator; the belated revelation that he is divorced prohibits the Catholic ceremony planned by Lady Marchmain, and Julia Flyte marries him in a civil ceremony; he quickly proves to be an unfaithful husband; he becomes a cabinet minister during World War II in Evelyn Waugh's *Brideshead Revisited*.

Moub Uuundaamp's wife, whose rape by Harbin Fashnalgid is avenged by her husband in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Winter*.

Mouch, Wesley Washington lobbyist for Henry Rearden; betrays him to become economic director of the nation in Ayn Rand's *Atlas Shrugged*.

Mouchat Black slave on the Virginia plantation to whom Colonel Jack (as overseer) shows mercy; he acts heroically in Jack's aid and becomes his servant in Daniel Defoe's *The History and the Remarkable Life of the Truly Honourable Colonel Jacques, Commonly Call'd Col. Jack*.

Mouhateddin, Al Religious emissary to Mecca; he watches with horror as Vathek defiles a religious relic brought from the holy city in William Beckford's *Vathek*.

Moulas, Pelancchi Italian gambling kingpin known as the "bandit of Calabria" in Jorge Amado's *Doña Flor and Her Two Husbands*.

Mould Somewhat simple groundskeeper in Nicholas Blake's *A Question of Proof*.

Mould, Mr. Undertaker who arranges Anthony Chuzzlewit's lavish funeral, and professional friend of Mrs. Gamp in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Mould, Mrs. Plump, cheerful wife of the undertaker in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Moulder, Button Creature that threatens to melt the protagonist, Peer Gynt, in his ladle, as Gynt was not good enough for heaven or hell in Henrik Ibsen's *Peer Gynt*.

Moulder, Mary Anne Childless wife of the huge Moulder; she spends her life feeding him and sewing back the buttons on his shirts; she engineers the marriage of her brother, John Kenneby, to Mrs. Smiley in Anthony Trollope's *Orley Farm*.

Moulder, Mr. Obese commercial traveler who rules the roost over other salesmen in discussions of the forgery case involving Lady Mason in Anthony Trollope's *Orley Farm*.

Mouldy, Rafe Reluctant recruit for the army; bribes Bardolph to avoid service in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Moulin, Charlotte Most prosperous of Ethelberta Petherwin's kindred; she keeps a hotel in Rouen, France, in Thomas Hardy's *The Hand of Ethelberta*.

Moullant Peasant laborer enlisted by Monsieur De Rhie's servant Maria to help Cornelia escape De Rhie in Sarah Scott's *The History of Cornelia*.

Mound, Captain Polite, cool-headed, quick, reliable captain killed in battle; Hornblower is distressed at losing him in C. S. Forester's *Commodore Hornblower*.

Mound, Isobel School headmistress; a college friend of Beatrix Howick, she visits the West Oxfordshire cottage where Emma Howick is staying in Barbara Pym's *A Few Green Leaves*.

Mount, Bella Attractive, disreputable woman whom Richard Feverel attempts to save from her wicked ways; she ends up seducing the would-be hero during his separation from Lucy Desborough in George Meredith's *The Ordeal of Richard Feverel*.

Mount, Veronica Cultivated widow of modest means who is an Openshaw family connection; of a generation older than Manfred North, she is emotionally bound to him and resorts to elaborate trickery for the purpose of keeping him single in Iris Murdoch's *Nuns and Soldiers*.

Mount, Wesley Funeral director who has a crush on Martha Horgan in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Mountain Impressive, rather exotic youth; an athlete and a dandy, he represents an ideal figure to Gerald Bracher at Seaforth School in Roy Fuller's *The Ruined Boys*.

Mountain, Fanny Pretty but unamiable childhood friend of Harry Warrington; he marries her in opposition to his mother's wishes and is directed by her, especially in serving with George Washington in the War of Independence in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Mountain, Mr. American Indian trader and member of Captain Harris's gang; his account of his adventure in the wilderness is used by Ephraim Mackellar in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

Mountain, Mrs. Faithful, affectionate companion of Madam Esmond in spite of frequent differences between them in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Mountchesney, Alfred Gallant nobleman, whose heroism while protecting Sybil Gerard from the riotous mob helps convince her that she has misjudged the character of the upper classes in Benjamin Disraeli's *Sybil*.

Mountclere, Mr. Lord Mountclere's brother; he accompanies Ethelberta Petherwin's brother Sol Chickerel in an unsuccessful effort to stop the marriage of Ethelberta

and Lord Mountclere in Thomas Hardy's *The Hand of Ethelberta*.

Mountclere, Viscount Aged, wealthy, and disreputable suitor of the young widow, Ethelberta Petherwin; though a philanderer and a jealous tyrant, he is free of snobbery; the discovery of her servant-class family does not deter him, and he assists their careers after his marriage in Thomas Hardy's *The Hand of Ethelberta*.

Mounteney, Arthur Nobel Prize-winning physicist who works on atomic-energy research with Walter Luke in C. P. Snow's *The New Men*. A member of Roger Quaipe's advisory committee, he questions Michael Brodzinski's presence at their meetings after Brodzinski has raised questions of loyalty in *Corridors of Power*.

Mountfalcon, Lord Aristocrat who pays Bella Mount to divert Richard Feverel in London so that he may attempt to seduce Lucy (Desborough) on the Isle of Wight; when Mountfalcon's designs on Lucy become known to him, Richard provokes a duel in which Mountfalcon wounds him in George Meredith's *The Ordeal of Richard Feverel*.

Mountford Gentleman tutor to young Sedley in one of the interpolated tales in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of Feeling*.

Mountfort, Chevalier Gallant who helps save Eloise de St. Irvyne from Frederic de Nempere (Ginotti) in Percy Bysshe Shelley's *St. Irvyne*.

Mountjoy, Father Director and alumnus of Adrian's orphanage; entered the seminary at age sixteen; makes Adrian haul Mr. Dumas's empty bottles out of the woods in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Mountjoy, Florence Generous, unselfish, and firm-minded daughter of widowed Sarah Mountjoy; despite her mother's ardent wish that she marry Captain Mountjoy Scarborough, she remains steadfast to her love of Harry Annesley, overcoming all obstacles to marry him in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Mountjoy, Henrietta Socially precocious eleven-year-old girl who spends the day in the Fishers' house in Paris on her way to visit her grandmother; there she meets and talks frankly with Leopold in ways that reveal the strength and resilience of both children in Elizabeth Bowen's *The House in Paris*.

Mountjoy, Lady Overbearing wife of Sir Magnus; she relishes her social superiority as wife of the British minister in Brussels in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Mountjoy, Sammy Artist-protagonist whose mental quest is to discover the specific time in his life when he fell from God's grace in William Golding's *Free Fall*.

Mountjoy, Sarah Obdurate widowed mother of Florence; she does all she can to separate her daughter from her true love, Harry Annesley, and to persuade her to marry the profligate Captain Mountjoy Scarborough in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Mountjoy, Sir Magnus Portly British minister in Brussels and uncle of Florence Mountjoy; when her mother tries to separate Florence from Harry Annesley, she takes her to stay with Sir Magnus in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Mountjoy, Taffy Sammy Mountjoy's attractive but neglected wife in William Golding's *Free Fall*.

Mountmeadow, Squire Pompous magistrate, who advises Dr. Masham of the legal steps to be taken to recover Plantagenet, Lord Cadurcis after he has run off with the gypsies in Benjamin Disraeli's *Venetia*.

Mountolive (the elder) David's father, formerly a judge in the foreign service in India; on his retirement, he has remained there in scholarly pursuits instead of joining his wife in England; his son was eleven when he last saw him in Lawrence Durrell's *Mountolive*.

Mountolive, David vAble and intelligent innocent among political and sexual intriguers; his youthful love affair with Leila Hosnani dangerously blinds him to the anti-British intrigues of her family in Lawrence Durrell's *Mountolive*. He marries Pursewarden's sister, Liza, in *Clea*.

Mountolive, Mrs. David's mother; she maintains a comfortable home in England for a husband who she knows will never see it in Lawrence Durrell's *Mountolive*.

Mount Rorke, Lord Frank Escott's uncle, who is kind to Frank on his visit home; he is not entirely sympathetic to Frank's proposed marriage to Maggie Brookes in George Moore's *Spring Days*.

Mouratliski Friend of the protagonist, Ivan Kralich; also flees from the Turks and becomes a patriot with Kralich in Bulgaria in 1875; pretends to be an Austrian photographer to elude the Turkish police in Ivan Vazov's *Under the Yoke*.

Mourre, Beatrice Mother of Simone Mourre, who is the fiancée of Mujid; she is half French, half Lebanese; she met

Kate Fletcher Armstrong while both women were in hospital giving birth to sons in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Mourre, Simone Daughter to Beatrice Mourre; she is the fiancée of Mujid in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Mouse Creature encountered by Alice while swimming in the pool of tears; it unsuccessfully attempts to "dry" the assembled dripping creatures by reciting British history; after the caucus-race it tells the tail-shaped tale that presages the trial that concludes Lewis Carroll's *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*.

Moutard, Citizen Commander of the French merchant ship conveying Azemia to Marseilles; the ship is captured by the British warship *Amputator*, commanded by Captain Josiah Wappingshot, in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Mouth Female whose lips are visible only on a dark stage; feverishly recites her troubled life after many long years of silence to the dark-clothed Auditor, the only other character to appear onstage, mysteriously looking on from a distance, in Samuel Beckett's play *Not I*.

Mouth, Ahmadou Persistent, ambitious matron who convinces her husband and family to move from her native village of Mediaville to Cuna-Cuna, the capital city of their island nation, for the improved social opportunities she feels her daughters will have there in Ronald Firbank's *Sorrow in Sunlight*.

Mouth, Charlie Charming, distracted, independent young son of Ahmadou and Mr. Mouth; he immerses himself in sensual pleasures when he moves to Cuna-Cuna with his family in Ronald Firbank's *Sorrow in Sunlight*.

Mouth, Edna Vain, precocious younger daughter of Ahmadou and Mr. Mouth; she is seduced in Cuna-Cuna by the aristocratic Vitti Ruiz and becomes hardened against her previous life and family in Ronald Firbank's *Sorrow in Sunlight*.

Mouth, Miami Sensual older daughter of Ahmadou and Mr. Mouth; she reluctantly leaves her home and her lover Bamboo for the social opportunities her mother anticipates in the city of Cuna-Cuna and later enters a charismatic convent when Bamboo is killed and her siblings corrupted in Ronald Firbank's *Sorrow in Sunlight*.

Mouth, Mr. Evasive, worried, pious father of Miami, Edna, and Charlie Mouth; he is opposed to their move to

the vice-filled city of Cuna-Cuna but reluctantly gives in to his wife's ambitious plans in Ronald Firbank's *Sorrow in Sunlight*.

Mowanna King of Nukuheva in Herman Melville's *Typee*.

Mowbray John Young squire of St. Ronan's who is desperate for money; he gambles with the usurper Lord Etherington (Valentine Bulmer), agrees to persuade his sister Clara to marry Etherington, and kills Etherington in a duel when he learns the truth of Clara's mock marriage in Sir Walter Scott's *St. Ronan's Well*.

Mowbray, Audrey Youngest daughter of Miles and Ellen; she is bewildered by the loss of her mother and by her father's plan to marry Verena Gray in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Father and His Fate*.

Mowbray, Clara Sister of the squire of St. Ronan's; she loves Francis Tyrrell and thought she had married him earlier, but learned she had been betrayed by Valentine Bulmer disguised as Tyrrell; she refuses to make the marriage to Bulmer legitimate and dies without a happy union in Sir Walter Scott's *St. Ronan's Well*.

Mowbray, Colonel Befuddled executive officer for General Ira N. Beal; cannot handle administrative difficulties in James Gould Cozzens's *Guard of Honor*.

Mowbray, Constance Second daughter of Miles and Ellen; she often takes her father's part in family discussion in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Father and His Fate*.

Mowbray, Eleanor Daughter of Eleanor Rookwood Mowbray; she falls in love with her cousin, Ranulph Rookwood, and marries him, having coincidentally discovered she is heir to the Rookwood estates in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Rookwood*.

Mowbray, Eleanor Rookwood Formerly Eleanor Rookwood, the estranged daughter of Sir Reginald Rookwood by his first wife, Eleanor, Lady Rookwood, and mother of a daughter also named Eleanor; she returns with her family to Rookwood Place on the death of Sir Piers Rookwood in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Rookwood*.

Mowbray, Eliza Widow of Miles Mowbray's brother and the mother of Malcolm, Rudolph, and Nigel; she dramatizes herself and tries to order her nieces around when Ellen and Miles Mowbray are absent in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Father and His Fate*.

Mowbray, Ellen Wife of Miles; she is the emotional and moral center of the family in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Father and His Fate*.

Mowbray, Emmeline Orphan raised by servants under the protection of her uncle, Lord Montreville, and thought to be illegitimate; she endures the imperious, lachrymose, and frenzied importunities of his son, Frederick Delamere, who courts her against his parents' wishes and hers, until in Godolphin she finds the respect for her judgment, integrity, and candor not accorded by her own family in Charlotte Smith's *Emmeline: The Orphan of the Castle*.

Mowbray, Hector Squire Mowbray's rich eldest son; he is alternately an antagonist and a friend to Hugh Trevor in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Mowbray, Jenny Proprietor of the boardinghouse where Aleck Maury has stayed for 10 years in Caroline Gordon's "The Presence."

Mowbray, Jim Husband of Jenny Mowbray, who runs the boardinghouse where Aleck Maury makes his home; has an affair with divorcée Riva Gaines while his wife is away in Caroline Gordon's "The Presence."

Mowbray, Lord De Arrogant nobleman and companion of George, Lord Marney; his condescending behavior to Sybil Gerard and insensitivity to the plight of the working classes epitomize the aristocracy's failure to improve the condition of England in Benjamin Disraeli's *Sybil*.

Mowbray, Lord Thomas (Lord Marshal) Son of Thomas Mowbray, duke of Norfolk, in Shakespeare's *Richard II*; worries that the rebel army will fail to overcome Henry IV's army; after the discussion with the rebel leaders, calls for more troops to be raised; argues with Westmerland that his father would have beaten Henry IV in their duel (see Richard) if Richard had not stopped the battle; wary of Westmerland's offer to redress the rebels' grievances; argues with Hastings and York if the rebels should feel safe trusting Westmerland and Prince John; arrested of high treason and ordered executed in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Mowbray, Lump Former slave assaulted by Polycarp Vaiden; attempts to persuade other former slaves to leave their plantations after the Civil War in T. S. Stribling's *The Force and The Store*.

Mowbray, Major Son of Mrs. Mowbray and brother of Eleanor Mowbray in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Rookwood*.

Mowbray, Malcolm Miles Mowbray's nephew who will inherit Miles's entailed estate; he quarrels with his mother, Eliza, becomes engaged to Verena Gray, and finally is to marry his cousin Ursula Mowbray in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Father and His Fate*.

Mowbray, Miles Egotistical father who tests his daughters; he becomes engaged to young Verena Gray when his wife, Ellen, is missing in a shipwreck and does not want to give her up when his wife returns in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Father and His Fate*.

Mowbray, Nigel Malcolm's youngest brother; he confides everything to Miss Manders, his mother's companion, in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Father and His Fate*.

Mowbray, Olivia Noble, beautiful, and young daughter of the squire; after being convinced of Hugh Trevor's honest character, she finally becomes Olivia Trevor in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Mowbray, Rudolf His mother Eliza's favorite son; he is a young man who annoys his uncle Miles Mowbray with low-voiced, ironic comments in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Father and His Fate*.

Mowbray, Squire (Magog) Father of Olivia and Hector; he is despised by the rector in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Mowbray, Ursula Eldest daughter of Miles and Ellen; she is often in sympathy with her mother and her cousin Malcolm in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Father and His Fate*.

Mowbray, William de Fat, fun-loving knight in Henry III's court in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondville*.

Mowcher, Miss Dwarf who is a hairdresser and manicurist; she has James Steerforth for a client along with others from the upper class; she tries to assist in tracing Emily Peggotty after Emily runs off with Steerforth and is instrumental in the arrest of Steerforth's valet, Littimer, after he turns criminal in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Mowlem Day head-porter of the hotel who presided with grandeur at the revolving doors of the great hall; he is understood to be writing, with expert assistance, a book of reminiscences of his post in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Mow-Mow One-eyed Typean chief in Herman Melville's *Typee*.

Mowree See Bembo.

Moxey, Christian Scientific friend of Godwin Peak; for many years he remains infatuated with a married woman; rejected by her after her husband's death, he marries his cousin Janet Moxey in George Gissing's *Born in Exile*.

Moxey, Janet Cousin of Christian and Marcella Moxey; she becomes a doctor and is engaged to Christian when he recovers from his infatuation with another woman in George Gissing's *Born in Exile*.

Moxey, Marcella Intellectual and emancipated girl, who feels an unrequited affection for Godwin Peak, generously resists betraying him, and makes him her heir when she dies in George Gissing's *Born in Exile*.

Moy, Mr. Geoffrey Delamayn's attorney, who presents the evidence for the "Scotch marriage" of Anne Silvester and Arnold Brinkworth; when the evidence is refuted by the testimony of Delamayn's own letter, he breaks with his client in Wilkie Collins's *Man and Wife*.

Moylan, Mr. Lawyer and willing accomplice of Barry Lynch in the plot to cheat Anty Lynch of her fortune in Anthony Trollope's *The Kellys and the O'Kellys*.

Moyna Wife of Fokir; grows anxious when she finds that her husband is working closely with Piya in Amitav Ghosh's *The Hungry Tide*.

Moyne, Charles Old down-and-out man who is dispossessed by the firm of Carter & Galloway; Ida Arnold gives him money in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Mozart Celebrated classical composer of the 18th century; ultimate representative of "the immortals" that the protagonist, Harry Haller, meets in the Magic Theatre in the 20th century in Hermann Hesse's *Steppenwolf*.

M'Ruen, Jabesh Moneylender who haunts Charley Tudor for repayment of loans in Anthony Trollope's *The Three Clerks*.

M. T. Reader of Hank Morgan's manuscript in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court*.

Mtalba Fat, pampered royal sister of Queen Willatale; offers herself in marriage to Eugene Henderson with presents and a ritual dance in Saul Bellow's *Henderson the Rain King*.

Mtesa Traitorous driver for Colonel Elleloù; when Mtesa refuses to identify him to a mob, Elleloù is deposed in John Updike's *The Coup*.

Much-afraid Daughter of Despondency in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Muchanga Black servant working for a white liberal lawyer and his wife during the political revolution in South Africa in Nadine Gordimer's "A Soldier's Embrace."

Muchross, Lord Elegant and dissipated companion to Lord Snowdown in George Moore's *Mike Fletcher*.

Muckerji, Mr. Indian who lives in D's London hotel; his quiet investigations are both hindrance and help to D. in Graham Greene's *The Confidential Agent*.

Mucklebackit (Steenie) Oldest son of Saunders; he courts Jenny Rintherout, helps Edie Ochiltree trick Herman Dousterswivel, and drowns while fishing with his father; his funeral is the occasion for confession by his grandmother to the Earl of Glenallan in Sir Walter Scott's *The Antiquary*.

Mucklebackit, Elspeth Aged mother of Saunders Mucklebackit; she confesses her complicity in the trick to deceive William, Earl of Glenallan into believing he had committed incest and dies after she repeats the confession to Oldbuck (Jonathan Oldenbuck) in Sir Walter Scott's *The Antiquary*.

Mucklebackit, Maggie Wife of Saunders and mother of Steenie; she sells fish at high prices to Oldbuck (Jonathan Oldenbuck) and grieves over the death of her son in Sir Walter Scott's *The Antiquary*.

Mucklebackit, Saunders Old fisherman and smuggler, who helps pull Isabel Wardour and her father, Sir Arthur Wardour, to safety after they are saved from drowning by Edie Ochiltree and William Lovel in Sir Walter Scott's *The Antiquary*.

Mucklewheel, Mr. Hosier who is manipulated by James Pawkie into persuading the borough council to celebrate his retirement with a "piece of plate" and a "vote of thanks" in John Galt's *The Provost*.

Mucklewrath, Habakkuk Fiery preacher to Cameroonian rebels, who is insane from his captivity by government authorities; he utters a dying prophecy of doom against Colonel John Grahame in Sir Walter Scott's *Old Mortality*.

Mucklewrath, John Cairnvreckan smith, whom Edward Waverly kills in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Mucklewrath, Mrs. The smith's wife, who goads her husband into attacking Edward Waverly in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Mudbury, Mrs. Susannah Sanders's neighbor, who is a witness in Martha Bardell's breach-of-promise suit against Samuel Pickwick in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Mudd, Lieutenant Replacement pilot killed in combat before being checked into Yossarian's squadron; because his death is unofficial, his belongings cannot be removed from Yossarian's tent in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Muddy, Sarah Young widow with a fortune; she marries Ferdinand in London, leaves him, and sues him for bigamy in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom*.

Mudge Owner of a sledge, a prairie schooner, in the American Midwest; with sails raised and buffeted by strong winds, the land schooner sails across the plains toward Omaha, Nebraska, as part of Phileas Fogg's adventures in Jules Verne's *Around the World in Eighty Days*.

Mudger, Earl Head of Radial Matrix, an intelligence organization, and one of many interested in a movie rumored to include footage of Hider at an orgy in Don DeLillo's *Running Dog*.

Mudir Harbor master of the harbor near the crash site of the *Speedwell*, whose treasure was to be recovered; he cunningly deceives the *Atropos* into believing that there were no armies in the area in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Atropos*.

Mueller, Alexander Son of Hans and Elizabeth Mueller and possible father of Robert Mueller; blinded in a suicide attempt in Nicholas Delbanco's *Fathering*.

Mueller, Elizabeth Wife of Hans Mueller and mother of Alexander Mueller; killed when hit by an automobile, a possible suicide in Nicholas Delbanco's *Fathering*.

Mueller, Hans Husband of Elizabeth Mueller, father of Alexander Mueller, and possible father of Robert Mueller; killed in an automobile accident in Nicholas Delbanco's *Fathering*.

Mueller, Marian First wife of Alexander Mueller; dies of cancer at age twenty-one in Nicholas Delbanco's *Fathering*.

Mueller, Robert Actor of ambiguous paternity, the son of Chloe Duboise and either Hans or Alexander Mueller; adopted by Alexander and Susan Mueller in Nicholas Delbanco's *Fathering*.

Mueller, Susan Second wife of Alexander Mueller in Nicholas Delbanco's *Fathering*.

Mugford, Frederick Proprietor of the *Pall Mall Gazette*; his vulgarity causes Philip Firmin to quarrel with him, but his good nature comes to Philip's rescue in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Mugford, Mrs. Vulgar, kind wife of Frederick Mugford; concerned for Philip Firmin, she orders her husband to restore him to his former position in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Muggridge Drunkard surgeon's mate aboard the *Indefatigable* involved in gambling on watch in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Mugo Liberation fighter in Kenya for its independence from England; troubled that his envy of the idealistic rebel Kihika led him to betray this hero of the liberation movement to gain his own escape; villagers pass judgment on their former hero Mugo in Ngugi wa Thiong'o's *A Grain of Wheat*.

Mugridge, Thomas (Cooky Tommy) Cook aboard the *Ghost* who abuses Hump Van Weyden; George Leach tries to kill him in Jack London's *The Sea-Wolf*.

Muhlen Contemptible blackmailer whose real name is Mr. Retlow and whose legal wife is Mrs. Meadows in Norman Douglas's *South Wind*.

Muhler, Heinrich Young German merchant, who is engaged to M. Paul Emanuel's goddaughter, Justine-Marie Sauveur, in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Muir, David (Davy) Traitorous British quartermaster killed by Arrowhead in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Pathfinder*.

Muir, Diony Hall Jarvis See Jarvis, Diony Hall.

Muir, Evan Provider for and second husband of Diony Hall Jarvis; loses Diony when Berk Jarvis, her first husband, returns from Indian captivity in Elizabeth Madox Roberts's *The Great Meadow*.

Muir, Jean Actress posing as a 19-year-old governess, although she is 30 years old; comes to the Coventry family, planning to seduce one of the Coventry sons into marriage; quickly recognizes the family uncle's vast fortune and title, and opts to win him over instead; her elaborate plan is nearly thwarted, although she marries him just in time; accomplished singer, speaks perfect French, and deviously sets up tableaux in order to put her plans into action in Louisa May Alcott's novella *Behind a Mask*.

Muir, Major Cockney officer in charge of the educational unit of the British Army in Gibraltar and, therefore, Sgt. Richard Ennis's commander; Muir's incompetence and self-importance make him the butt of Ennis's literate insults and lofty contempt in Anthony Burgess's *A Vision of Battlements*.

Muirfell, Lord Father of Lady Flora in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Weir of Hermiston: An Unfinished Romance*.

Muirhead, Mungo Fanatic minister of Kirk Aller, a neighboring town to Woodilee village; he chastises David Sempill for sheltering Mark Kerr, one of Montrose's lieutenants, in John Buchan's *Witch Wood*.

Mujid Iraqi refugee from Bagdad, where he had been teaching and pursuing a doctorate at the university until he appeared at a demonstration in favor of Kurdish independence; he is the fiancé of Simone Mourre; he comes to London seeking the aid of Kate Fletcher Armstrong in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Mukhtar, Sidi Shrewd caravan leader who transports contraband goods through Kush; guides Colonel Elleloû and Sheba through the Balak in search of King Edumu's severed head in John Updike's *The Coup*.

Mulcahy, Arnold Federal man who arranges for Fred Trumper to return to the United States and who wants to hire Dante Callicchio in John Irving's *The Water-Method Man*.

Mulcahy, Father Mulcahy Pastor, counselor, and friend of the Moores in Mary Gordon's *Final Payments*.

Mulcaster, Boy Boorish aristocrat, who is an acquaintance of Charles Ryder and Sebastian Flyte at Oxford and the brother of Charles's future wife; he is arrested with Charles and Sebastian for drunkenness in Evelyn Waugh's *Brideshead Revisited*.

Muldanno, Barry (The Blade) Quick-tempered, dangerous Mafia hit man; kills a U.S. senator and hides the body under the boathouse of his lawyer, Jerome Clifford; attempts

to kill Mark Sway because he knows where the senator's body is buried in John Grisham's *The Client*.

Muldoon, Mrs. Woman who daily cleans the uninhabited mansion belonging to Spencer Brydon but is afraid to go there after dark; with Alice Staverton, discovers the unconscious Brydon in the house the afternoon after his encounter with the Form in Henry James's "The Jolly Corner."

Muldoon, Norah Irish nursemaid to Patrick Dennis in Patrick Dennis's *Auntie Mame*.

Muldoon, Roberta (Captain Energy, Robert) Professional football player who becomes a transsexual; bodyguard for Jenny Fields and friend of the Garps; dies after doing wind sprints in John Irving's *The World According to Garp*.

Muley, Oglow Sometimes known as Muley Oglow, a wealthy Constantinople merchant expected to be Azemia's future husband in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Muleygrubs, Marmaduke Local magistrate so corrupt that he takes tradesmen who are out of work and threatens to lock them up for vagrancy if they refuse to crush the stones that he sells to surveyors; John Jorrocks arranges a fox hunt for him in Robert Surtees's *Handley Cross*.

Mulholland, Bartly Sly, cruel right-hand man to Dan Gallagher in the Irish revolutionary organization in Liam O'Flaherty's *The Informer*.

Mullenberg, Amelie One of the eldest and most turbulent pupils learning sewing under Frances Henri's direction at Mlle. Reuter's school in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Müller Brutal and harsh German prison camp commander stationed near Dresden in World War II in Mikhail Sholokhov's "The Fate of a Man."

Müller Earlier high school classmate of Paul Bäumer who now serves alongside him in the German army's Second Company during World War I in Erich Maria Remarque's *All Quiet on the Western Front*.

Muller, Blanshard Widower who wants Myra Nelson to divorce her departed husband and marry him in Philip Roth's *When She Was Good*.

Muller, Cora Young woman who befriends Averil Ward during her exile in the United States in Charlotte Yonge's *The Trial*.

Muller, Cornelius Bigoted South African security head who blackmailed Maurice Castle in Pretoria, may have killed Communist agent Carson, and suspects Castle as a double agent in Graham Greene's *The Human Factor*.

Müller, Gottlieb Leberecht Name used by Henry Miller when he is born anew and assumes a new identity in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Capricorn*.

Müller, Margaret (Duchess of Müller, Mag, Maggie) Opportunistic and materialistic mother of Kenyon Adams; marries Henry Fenn, but divorces him to marry Thomas Van Dorn in William Allen White's *In the Heart of a Fool*.

Muller, Mrs. Reference librarian who smells of rotten apples in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Muller, Mrs. Herman (Miss Idell, Mrs. Morgan Morton, Mrs. Seth Parton) Lover of Aaron Starr and wife of Seth Parton; poses as a colonel's wife during the Civil War and befriends Amantha Starr in Robert Penn Warren's *Band of Angels*.

Mullet, Bertha Red-haired nursemaid of the Sullivan family; she tells the children stories of her family's fall from prosperity in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Parents and Children*.

Mullet, Professor Professor of Education in America, who writes pamphlets signed "Suturb" (Brutus reversed) in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Mullett, Hannah Faithful servant of the March family in Louisa May Alcott's *Little Women*.

Mulligan, Malachi (Buck) Satiric, conformist medical student who shares the tower with Stephen Dedalus and takes his keys in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Mulligan, Rat Timid tailor who is falsely accused of informing the police of the whereabouts of Frankie McPhillip in Liam O'Flaherty's *The Informer*.

Mullins, Fern Gopher Prairie teacher who is fired for having attended a party at which alcohol was served in Sinclair Lewis's *Main Street*.

Mullins, Jack Customer at the Six Jolly Fellowship Porters in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Mullins, Mr. Gentleman who makes an unsuccessful proposal of marriage to Clarissa Harlowe on the encouragement

of her brother, James, in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Mullins, Mr. Owner and operator of the funeral parlor in Hopewell, Kentucky; after James and Christianna Wheeler's quintuplets die, he mummifies the quintuplets and places them in an air-tight glass display case; requests that the remains of the quintuplets remain on display in his funeral parlor indefinitely in Bobbie Ann Mason's *Feather Crowns*.

Mullins, Mrs. Neighbor of the narrator's family in Mary Lavin's "My Vocation."

Mullins, Tommy His father owns the bakery, and he always has money, so Norm picks up Mullins to buy beer for him in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Mullion, Jenny Deaf but perceptive guest at the Crome estate; she parodies other guests in her closely guarded journal in Aldous Huxley's *Crome Yellow*.

Mulready, Mrs. Widow owner of Mohill Shebeen, a village pub where locals plot against Captain Ussher in Anthony Trollope's *The Macdermots of Ballycloran*.

Mulrooney, Michael J. (Mike) Kindly manager of the minor-league team on which Henry Wiggen first played in Mark Harris's *The Southpaw*.

Mulry, Bennie Friend of Jimmie Vaiden; itinerant Methodist preacher and proslavery advocate who foretells the fall of Fort Sumter in T. S. Stribling's *The Forge*.

Mulumbua, Father Sympathizer of revolution and majority rule in South Africa; experienced prison several times for his open condemnation of colonial rule in Nadine Gordimer's "A Soldier's Embrace."

Mulvaney, Mike, Sr. Gentleman farmer-owner of High Point Farm, who is very attached to his family; has a history of drinking binges and being friends with a hard-drinking crowd into which he falls back after his daughter, Marianne, is raped; asks his wife to send Marianne off to Edith Housmann after the former is raped by Zachary Lundt; tries to avenge his daughter by physically attacking Mort Lundt, Zachary's father, in an attempt to gain access to the latter and make him confess to the crime; unable to console or support his daughter after she is raped; loses High Point Farm, his roofing business, and the highly coveted membership at the Mt. Ephraim Country Club; separates from Corinne and loses contact with his children after the rape, to die of illness

brought about by hard drinking; reconciles with Marianne on his deathbed in Joyce Carol Oates's *We Were the Mulvaney's*.

Mulvaney, Corinne Owner of High Point Antiques on High Point Farm, wife of Mike Mulvaney, Sr., and mother of Mike, Jr., Patrick, Marianne, and Judd; has built her life around her love for her husband and children; unable to reach out to Marianne in the aftermath of her rape and tries to pretend normalcy; prioritizes her husband's emotional inability to deal with his daughter's rape over Marianne's need for solace; arranges to have Marianne stay with her cousin Edith; forced to watch the slow decline of her family's fortunes and her husband's gradual withdrawal from the family, both of which she fights to stave off, but loses; finds renewed purpose in her friendship with Sable Mills and their new antique store, as well as her rekindled relationships with her children and grandchildren, in Joyce Carol Oates's *We Were the Mulvaney's*.

Mulvaney, Gerda Miller Longtime friend of Jane Clifford and publisher of the feminist newspaper *Feme Sole* in Gail Godwin's *The Odd Woman*.

Mulvaney, Marianne Third child and only daughter of Corinne and Mike Mulvaney, Sr.; sister of Mike, Jr., Patrick, and Judd; raped by Zachary Lundt at the prom at the age of 16, tearing her family apart; blames herself for the rape, not realizing that she is traumatized; receives no support from her parents in the aftermath of the rape, and is banished by her parents to her Aunt Edith Hausmann's home because they are unable to deal with her tragedy; unable to form relationships or complete high school, despite having been an excellent student, because of her trauma from the rape; marries veterinarian and animal shelter owner Dr. Whittaker West; finds healing in nurturing animals at the shelter and in the relationships she rekindles with her family after her marriage in Joyce Carol Oates's *We Were the Mulvaney's*.

Mulvaney, Patrick Second of the four Mulvaney children and the most brilliant of them; graduates as high school class valedictorian and begins undergraduate studies at Cornell in biology; the closest to Marianne, and makes much effort to stay in touch with her, especially as he is outraged at what he feels is the unfair treatment his parents have meted out to Marianne in asking her to move to Aunt Edith's house; weaves an intricate plot to trap and kill Zachary Lundt, but is unable to carry out his intention when he sees how degraded Zachary has become on account of his drunkenness; drops out of Cornell partly due to the stress in his family; finds peace and redemption in working with autistic children and in his relationship with Katya in Joyce Carol Oates's *We Were the Mulvaney's*.

Mulvatey, Mr. Popular journalist who becomes acquainted with Bertram Verren and is invited to read some of Gladys Verren's work; he tries to convince her to satisfy the public taste to win acceptance for her writing in Frank Swinnerton's *The Young Idea: A Comedy of Environment*.

Mulvey, Lieutenant Molly Bloom's first lover from the time she was a girl in Gibraltar in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Mum Narrator's mother; the flirtatious owner of a boardinghouse, she gives attention to her male boarders but does not show love to her son or her husband in Colin MacInnes's *Absolute Beginners*.

Mumbi Sister of Kihika, an idealistic rebel leader; betrays her husband, Gikonyo, by having an affair with Karanja, a new regional chief in Kenya; later bears Gikonyo a child, after the child she bore with Karanja, in Ngugi wa Thiong'o's *A Grain of Wheat*.

Mumblazen, Michael Sir Hugh Robsart's confidant, a master of heraldry who always speaks in heraldic metaphors in Sir Walter Scott's *Kenilworth*.

Mumbray, Mr. Prominent citizen of a provincial town who decides to run for Parliament on the Conservative ticket but is beaten by the incumbent candidate in George Gissing's *Denzil Quarrier*.

Mumbray, Serena Unstable young woman of means who accepts Eustace Glazzard's proposal and, after some hesitation, marries him in George Gissing's *Denzil Quarrier*.

Mumby, John Squire Mumby's sexually insatiable, miserly son, who is frightened by Mr. Weston's lion and proposes to Ann Kiddle in T. F. Powys's *Mr. Weston's Good Wine*.

Mumby, Martin John's equally caddish brother, who is frightened by Mr. Weston's lion and proposes to Phoebe Kiddle in T. F. Powys's *Mr. Weston's Good Wine*.

Mumby, Squire Hard-bargaining farmer who considers himself socially superior to his Folly Down neighbors in T. F. Powys's *Mr. Weston's Good Wine*.

Mumford, Clarence Man who regrets taking in a young woman of lower social position as a lodger in George Gissing's *The Paying Guest*.

Mumford, Emmeline Lady who takes in a girl of lower social position as a lodger and comes to regret it when her

love affairs create turmoil and nearly burn the house down in George Gissing's *The Paying Guest*.

Mumm, Ludlow Inept, politically liberal screenwriter for Olympia Studios in Ludwig Bemelmans's *Dirty Eddie*.

Mumps, Tib Landlady of the alehouse where Dandie Dinmont stops; she is in league with robbers and sets him up for a burglary in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Mumpson, Charles (Chuck) Retired engineer from Tulsa specializing in waste-disposal systems; warm but coarse and clumsy in Vinnie's refined eyes; develops interests in genealogy after meeting Vinnie on his trip to England; husband of a scornful, workaholic wife, and lover of Vinnie in Alison Lurie's *Foreign Affairs*.

Munan One of the seven sons of Erlend and the protagonist, Kristin Lavransdatter, in 14th-century Norway; later, as a young man, dies of a sickness in the parish in Sigrid Undset's *Kristin Lavransdatter*.

Munchin, Carl Wealthy California movie producer who wants to revise John Wilder's autobiographical movie *Bellevue* by having the central figure suffer a complete mental breakdown (wipe him out) in Richard Yates's *Disturbing the Peace*.

Muncy, Bobby (Will) City-born son of Clyde Muncy in Wright Morris's *The Home Place* and *The World in the Attic*.

Muncy, Clara Cropper Rural Nebraska aunt of Clyde Muncy and wife of Harry Muncy; staunch believer in country virtues in Wright Morris's *The Home Place*.

Muncy, Clyde Returned Nebraska native forced to decide between country and city living; narrator of Wright Morris's *The Home Place*; ponders the nature of small-town nostalgia in *The World in the Attic*.

Muncy, Harry (Uncle Harry) Husband of Clara Muncy and uncle of Clyde Muncy in Wright Morris's *The Home Place*.

Muncy, Peg City-bred wife of Clyde Muncy in Wright Morris's *The Home Place* and *The World in the Attic*.

Muncy, Peggy Daughter of Clyde and Peg Muncy in Wright Morris's *The Home Place* and *The World in the Attic*.

Munday Butler at Miles Vane-Merrick's castle in Kent; a grizzled old man, he has been with Miles a long time in Vita Sackville-West's *Family History*.

Munday, Emmeline Senior mistress at Josephine Napier's school; she is a short, ponderous woman with drab hair and vague eyes in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *More Women Than Men*.

Munday, Mrs. Housekeeper-cook at Miles Vane-Merrick's castle in Kent; she first appears to Evelyn Jarrold, arriving for a visit, as the incarnation of Ceres, prepared to take all family and visitors into her welcoming embrace in Vita Sackville-West's *Family History*.

Munden, Mr. Betsy Thoughtless's tyrannical and despotic husband, who keeps a mistress after his marriage in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Miss Betsy Thoughtless*.

Mundine, Nella Liseth Half-Scandinavian wife of Steve Mundine; appalled by the racial prejudice in Somerton; narrates part of Jesse Hill Ford's *The Liberation of Lord Byron Jones*.

Mundine, Steve Nephew and law partner of Oman Hedgepath; he and his wife, Nella Liseth Mundine, shock Somerton with their liberal racial views in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Liberation of Lord Byron Jones*.

Mundt, Hans-Dieter (covername: Mundt Freitag) Hitler Youth member and later counter-subversion agent for the GDR Intelligence Service, Abteilung; with Dieter Frey, he persuades Elsa Fennan to betray her husband and her adopted country in John le Carré's *Call for the Dead*. He is captured by Peter Guillam, betrays Abteilung to become a British double agent, and effects Alec Leamas's and Liz Gold's deaths in *The Spy Who Came in from the Cold*.

Mundungus (parody of Dr. Samuel Sharp) Smelfungus's traveling companion, who also possesses a jaundiced view of the world in Laurence Sterne's *A Sentimental Journey through France and Italy*.

Munez, Louise Security guard at the Towers; daughter of Elaine Munez, who also lives in the Towers; while looking for her mother, helps Mrs. Bliss during a hurricane in Stanley Elkin's *Mrs. Ted Bliss*.

Munger, Charlie Mass murderer in Wright Morris's *Ceremony in Lone Tree*.

Munger, Grace Organizer of the Millennium Birthday March for Jesus; her father may have burned himself and his wife in a house fire when she was ten or eleven, or Grace may have set the fire; is seduced by a psychologist at an Episcopal boarding school and talked into getting an abortion

by her adoptive parents; fired by an ad agency for touring abortion clinics and causing disturbances in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Munger, Joel Father of Grace Munger; pastor of Free Will Baptist Church until he was sentenced to federal prison for embezzlement; he may have burned himself and his wife in their house when Grace was ten or eleven, or Grace may have set the fire in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Munger, Mrs. Socialite who instigates the Social Union scheme in William Dean Howells's *Annie Kilburn*.

Muni Poor old man in the tiny Indian village of Kritam; once more prosperous, with 40 sheep and goats, but now owns only two scraggy goats; married at the age of 10 to a girl of eight; endured a long life of poverty without children; a chance encounter finds him meeting a rich New York traveler in his village, who presses to buy from the old man a weathered civic horse sculpture in the center of the town; language problems prevent their communication, as the old man thinks that the man is buying Muni's two goats, in R. K. Narayan's "A Horse and Two Goats."

Muniment, Paul Subversive deeply involved in revolutionary work; initiates Hyacinth Robinson into socialist activities in Henry James's *The Princess Casamassima*.

Munkey, Mrs. Loquacious cleaning woman for Joe and Naughty Sandwich in Peter De Vries's *The Vale of Laughter*.

Munn Grizzled Civil War major who calls Molly Riordan daughter; dies of a stroke, whereupon his body is eaten by buzzards, in E. L. Doctorow's *Welcome to Hard Times*.

Munn, May Cox Wife of Percy Munn in Robert Penn Warren's *Night Rider*.

Munn, Percy (Barclay, Perse) Lawyer who becomes involved with the Association of Growers of Dark Fired Tobacco and with its violent arm, the Free Farmers' Brotherhood of Protection and Control, the night riders; lover of Sukie Christian in Robert Penn Warren's *Night Rider*.

Munodi, Lord Former Governor of Lagado; he entertains Lemuel Gulliver and arranges for him to see the Grand Academy of Projectors in Lagado in Jonathan Swift's *Travels into Several Remote Nations of the World. In Four Parts. By Lemuel Gulliver*.

Munoz, Ismael AIDS-infected leader of a group of street artists in the Bronx who work to benefit the needy members

of the community; works with Sister Edgar and her fellow nuns; creator of the Wall, a communal art project where dead children are memorialized with painted angels; along with the sisters, mourns the senseless and violent death of a street youth named Esmerelda in Don DeLillo's *Underworld*.

Munro, Alice Daughter of Colonel Munro; loves Duncan Heyward in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Last of the Mohicans*.

Munro, Colonel Commander of Fort William Henry and father of Cora and Alice Munro in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Last of the Mohicans*.

Munro, Cora Daughter of Colonel Munro; loved by Uncas and desired as a wife by Magua; killed when she refuses to marry Magua in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Last of the Mohicans*.

Munro, Sally See Sally Tallant, Munro.

Munroe, Jefferson Davis Midget and legendary karate master in Harry Crews's *Karate Is a Thing of the Spirit*.

Munshin, Carlyle (Collie) Movie producer known for pirating scripts in Norman Mailer's *The Deer Park*.

Munsing, Dr. Barker Father of Eunice Munsing in Thomas Berger's *Vital Parts*.

Munsing, Eunice Secretary of Robert Sweet in Thomas Berger's *Vital Parts*.

Munson, Buford Black neighbor of the Tarwaters in Powderhead; buries Mason Tarwater, marks his grave with a cross, and plows his field after Francis Marion Tarwater has gotten drunk, burned the house down, and run away to the city in Flannery O'Connor's *The Violent Bear It Away*.

Munson, Robert Durham (Bob) Senior senator from Michigan and Senate Majority Leader who eventually supports the Senate and House of Representatives even above his party's president in the controversial nomination of Robert Leffingwell for Secretary of State in Allen Drury's *Advise and Consent*.

Munster, James Solicitor and long-time friend of Sir Roderick Patterson; he extricates Saul Patterson, Sir Roderick's son, from an embarrassing criminal case involving a thief and confidence man intent on getting even with Sir Roderick for sending him to prison in Frank Swinnerton's *Some Achieve Greatness*.

Münster, Baroness Eugenia-Camilla-Dolores Complex baroness of the German province of Silberstadt-Schreckenstein who comes to the United States to seek her fortune; courted by Robert Acton, whom she rejects, in Henry James's *The Europeans*.

Munt Police lieutenant who investigates the death of Tommy Douglas in Scott Spencer's *Preservation Hall*.

Munt, Juicy Schlegels' aunt, who tries to help her nieces in E. M. Forster's *Howards End*.

Munte, Dr. Walter von (codename "Brahms Four") High-level East German officer at the Deutsche Emissions und Girobank and Silas Gaunt's and Bret Rensselaer's longtime inside source; he defects with Bernard Samson's help in Len Deighton's *Berlin Game*. He is Bernard Samson's information source in *London Match*.

Muntras, Captain Krillio Ice trader who helps Metty Vasidol save Jandol Angand in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Muntras, Div Krillio Muntras's son, who steals Billy Xiao Pin's watch and tries to kill Robayday Anganol in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Muntras, Immyat Krillio Muntras's daughter and chief medical practitioner in Lordrydry; she tends Billy Xiao Pin when he is sick in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Murasaki Young orphan girl raised by Prince Genji in the emperor's palace in early medieval Japan who later becomes his second wife in Lady Murasaki Shikibu's *The Tale of Genji*.

Murascho, Anthony Joseph (Tony) See Grecco, Al.

Murbles, Mr. Solicitor for the Duke of Denver and Lord Peter Wimsey in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Clouds of Witness*, in *Unnatural Death*, and in *The Unpleasantness at the Bellona Club*.

Murchison, Anne Young, pretty babysitter for Francis and Julia's children; seen by Francis as the embodiment of perfect beauty; kisses Francis after he drives her home to her alcoholic father; pursued romantically by Francis; engaged to Clayton Thomas in John Cheever's "The Country Husband."

Murchison, George Wealthy African-American man; courts Beneatha with the support of her family; rejected by

Beneatha because he surrenders to the white culture and is neither connected to nor interested in his African heritage in Lorraine Hansberry's *A Raisin in the Sun*.

Murchison, Joan Secretary who infiltrates Norman Urquhart's office to get information for Lord Peter Wimsey in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Strong Poison*.

Murdoch ("Philistine") Able-bodied manservant of Sampson, Lord Maclaughlan; he must carry Sampson wherever he needs to go in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Murdoch, Cynthia Styles Court resident; a Red Cross Hospital worker, she mixes Emily Inglethorp's sleeping powders in Agatha Christie's *The Mysterious Affair at Styles: A Detective Story*.

Murdoch, Martin Scottish teacher of mathematics who teaches Maria Spence "fluxions," a form of calculus, in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunce, Esq.*

Murdoch, Miss Partner in the school with Hermia Heriot; she is a spare, elderly woman, who does not want any changes and who uses Hermia's money to pay her own debts in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Last and the First*.

Murdock, Bogan Unscrupulous developer and entrepreneur who manages to bilk the legislature on a land deal in Robert Penn Warren's *At Heaven's Gate*.

Murdock, Sue Daughter of Bogan Murdock and fiancée of Jerry Calhoun; breaks the engagement and enters relationships with Slim Sarrett and then Jason Sweetwater; killed by Sarrett in Robert Penn Warren's *At Heaven's Gate*.

Murdockson, Meg Old hag who hates Effie Deans because Geordie Robertson (George Staunton) loves her instead of Meg's daughter, Madge Wildfire, whom he also seduced; as Effie Deans's midwife, she tries to destroy the child, convinces Effie that the baby is dead, and testifies that Effie killed the child; she later confesses and is hanged as a witch in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Murdstone, Clara Copperfield David Copperfield's widowed mother, who is childlike and indulges her boy; she marries Edward Murdstone, who is cruel to her and David; she dies, along with her new baby, while David is away at school in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Murdstone, Edward Stepfather of David Copperfield; he is stern to his wife, whose property he legally appropriates; he

is cruel and harsh to David and casts him off after the death of David's mother in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Murdstone, Jane Metallic, harsh sister of Edward Murdstone; she lives with him and Clara Copperfield after their marriage and rules over Clara, taking over the housekeeping; she is cruel to David; later she is Dora Spenlow's companion in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Muresco, Count Casimir Competent and vital representative of the Nationalist or Monarchist Party of Evallonia; he seeks Thomas Carlyle Craw's influence to insure the neutrality of Britain in John Buchan's *Castle Gay*. He is devoted to restoring the rightful monarch, Prince John, to the throne in *The House of the Four Winds*.

Murf Bat-faced cockney sidekick of Valentine Hood in Paul Theroux's *The Family Arsenal*.

Murgatroyd, E. Jimpson A "gloomy old buster" but a capable physician, who prescribes country relaxation for Bertie Wooster in P. G. Wodehouse's *Aunts Aren't Gentlemen*. He appears in *Full Moon*.

Murgatroyd, Evelyn Flamboyant, melodramatic vacationer who fancies herself a *femme fatale* as she searches desperately for attention, intimacy, and social activity at the Santa Marina hotel in Virginia Woolf's *The Voyage Out*.

Murgatroyd, Fred Worker at Robert Moore's mill who is tied up by machine breakers and discovers that their leader is Barraclough, his rival for Sarah, the Moores' servant in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Muriani, Count Guest at a ball held by the Marquis de Mazzini; he encourages Hippolitus de Vereza's attentions to Julia de Mazzini in Ann Radcliffe's *A Sicilian Romance*.

Muriani, Marquis Nobleman who mistakenly captures Julia de Mazzini in his attempt to find his own runaway daughter in Ann Radcliffe's *A Sicilian Romance*.

Murillio, Albert Pimp and racketeer who controls the section of Harlem where Sol Nazerman has his pawnshop in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Pawnbroker*.

Murillo Ex-president and a subject of one of Sherlock Holmes's important detective cases, mentioned by Dr. Watson at the beginning of Arthur Conan Doyle's "The Adventures of the Norwood Builder."

Murillo, Senior Wealthy businessman father of Conception Gomez; he hires Sgt. Richard Ennis to teach guitar to Conception, thus creating the opportunity for their attachment in Anthony Burgess's *A Vision of Battlements*.

Muriuki Poor young Kenyan boy who, at the end of the story, digs up Matigari's weapons and takes on the call to revolution against the corrupt Kenyan government in Ngugi Wa Thiong'o's *Matigari*.

Murks, Calvin Immovable handyman of millionaires, Murks controls the fates of two poker hustlers who are the hapless victims of his eccentric employers in Paul Auster's *The Music of Chance*.

Murley, Charles Womanizing government official, who warns Bernard Sands he needs help running Vardon Hall; after Sands's death, Murley agrees to take his place on the committee and begins a program of economizing in Angus Wilson's *Hemlock and After*.

Murlock Hermit living in a secluded cabin with a boarded up window in the 1830s outside what later became Cincinnati, Ohio; with white hair and beard, looks 20 years older than his age of fifty; years earlier he had found his young wife dead from a fever; clothes her body for a burial and lays her out in the living room; falls asleep that night of mourning; awakens in the dark to see a panther dragging the woman's body toward the cabin's window; frightfully discovers fragments of the animal's ear in his wife's teeth in Ambrose Bierce's "The Boarded Window."

Murphy Self-loving Irish egoist and "seedy solipsist" in search of annihilation who instead finds accidental death by immolation; his ashes are strewn on the barroom floor; he is the central figure in Samuel Beckett's *Murphy*.

Murphy, Basil (Blackie) Brother of Tasmania Orcino and Blix Hollister in Jessamyn West's *A Matter of Time*.

Murphy, Catherine Housekeeper for Father Peter and Father Oliver Gogarty in George Moore's *The Lake*.

Murphy, D. B. Sailor who tells tall tales during the dissipated narrative in the cabman's shelter in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Murphy, Father Irish priest on Tahiti in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Murphy, Ike (Mr. Ike) Night desk clerk for the Somerton police department; aids Stanley Bumpas and Willie Joe Worth

in their violation of civil rights, especially those of blacks, in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Liberation of Lord Byron Jones*.

Murphy, Le Cid (Cid) Brother of Tasmania Orcino and Blix Hollister in Jessamyn West's *A Matter of Time*.

Murphy, Marmion Brother of Tasmania Orcino and Blix Hollister in Jessamyn West's *A Matter of Time*.

Murphy, Maude Hobhouse Mother of Tasmania Orcino and Blix Hollister in Jessamyn West's *A Matter of Time*.

Murphy, Mr. Crooked attorney to the unsuspecting Dr. Harrison; he finds himself undone when Robinson confesses about the forged will that disinherited Amelia Booth; he is hanged in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Murphy, Mrs. ("Sneaky Pie") Harry's self-absorbed gray tiger cat; solves most aspects of the murders and disappearances, then must find ways to communicate the clues to her "slow" owner; locates the missing plane, presents the incriminating map to the authorities, and drives a wounded man's Porsche to safety after the man is shot in the head in Rita Mae Brown's *Cat on the Scent*.

Murphy, Orland Father of Tasmania Orcino and Blix Hollister in Jessamyn West's *A Matter of Time*.

Murphy, Paddy (Little Beau) Famous Member of Parliament; though he is also known for his dancing ability, John Bunclie deems himself a better dancer in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclie, Esq.*

Murphy, Patsy Murphy Old villager who tells the history and legends of Irish families to Father Oliver Gogarty and his associate Father Moran in George Moore's *The Lake*.

Murphy, Sanders Law partner of Jenny Mowbray's father in Caroline Gordon's "The Presence."

Murphy, Serjeant Serjeant-at-law who officiates at the meeting between Charles Smithson and Ernest Freeman following the jilting of Ernestina Freeman in John Fowles's *The French Lieutenant's Woman*.

Murray One of the two owners of a high-pressure Chicago real estate office where a group of hungry salesmen lie, cheat, bribe, and even steal to make sales; sets up a sell or be fired crucible in the office in David Mamet's play *Glengarry Glen Ross*.

Murray, Alan Estranged brother of March Murray; inherits all of Fox Hill upon Henry Murray's death; his wife dies in

a house fire; thereafter he calls himself the Coward; sells Fox Hill for drinking money and ends up living in the marshes in a ramshackle house in Alice Hoffman's *Here on Earth*.

Murray, Alison Beautiful, unhappy former actress of promise who fails in her close relationships with others; she is the ex-wife of Donnell Murray; she is alienated from her elder daughter, Jane; her younger daughter, Molly, has cerebral palsy; Alison is having a difficult time in her relationship with Anthony Keating in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Murray, Angela (Angèle Mory) Young painter from a modest Philadelphia home who passes for white in New York City until she sees the error of her ways in Jessie Redmon Fauset's *Plum Bun*.

Murray, Charles Youngest child of the Murrays; his maliciousness makes him impossible for Agnes to control, so he goes to school having acquired little knowledge in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Murray, Daniel FBI deputy assistant director who manages the investigation of the assassination of FBI Director Emil Jacobs by a Colombian drug cartel; heads an investigation of the covert operations in Colombia while advising Jack Ryan on the legality of various CIA actions; travels to Colombia to assist Ryan and John Clark in extracting the light-infantry teams abandoned in-country in Tom Clancy's *Clear and Present Danger*.

Murray, Dick Loving, decent man who has all the qualities of warmth that Roger Henderson lacks and is unable to prevent himself from falling in love with May Henderson, who loves him deeply in return in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Hour Before the Dawn*.

Murray, Donnell Successful actor, who is Alison Murray's ex-husband and father of Molly and Jane Murray; he is liked by Anthony Keating in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Murray, Earl of, James Stuart Ambitious leader of the Protestant faction in Scotland and the illegitimate son of James V; he favors Halbert Glendinning, who serves under him, and whom he invests with Mary Avenel's estates after the two marry in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery*. As Regent of Scotland he attempts to restrict the violence directed toward his half sister, Queen Mary, in *The Abbot*.

Murray, Felicia New student at the women's college who becomes Dolores Hutton's friend; she is a daughter of a parson with eleven children in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Dolores*.

Murray, Gwen Pretty 15-year-old daughter of March Murray; becomes Hank Murray's girlfriend; moves in with Hollis and March under threat; eventually leaves the abusive household and goes to live with her father in Alice Hoffman's *Here on Earth*.

Murray, Hank Hollis's adopted nephew, Alan Murray's son; he never does anything right in Hollis's eyes; becomes Gwen Murray's boyfriend in Alice Hoffman's *Here on Earth*.

Murray, Henry March Murray's father, a well-loved lawyer who dies when March is 14; has been dead for nearly twenty-five years when March returns to Jenkintown in Alice Hoffman's *Here on Earth*.

Murray, Jane Alienated 18-year-old daughter of Alison and Donnell Murray; she is sentenced to prison for two years after a fatal traffic accident in Wallacia, a Balkan country, in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Murray, John Elder son whose roughness makes him unteachable by Agnes Grey; he is sent to school during the first year in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Murray, Julie Wife of Alan Murray, dies young in a house fire in Alice Hoffman's *Here on Earth*.

Murray, Junius Dark-skinned black father of Angela Murray in Jessie Redmon Fauset's *Plum Bun*.

Murray, Marcheline "March" Returns to Jenkintown after living in California for nineteen years to attend Judith Dale's funeral; wife of Richard Cooper, mother of Gwen Cooper, daughter of Henry Murray, and sister of Alan Cooper; a jewelry designer; grew up with Hollis and is his former lover in Alice Hoffman's *Here on Earth*.

Murray, Mary Grandmother of Loudon Dodd and second wife of Alexander Loudon; they visit her grave before Dodd returns to America in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Murray, Matilda A "veritable hoyden," the younger daughter of the family; she prefers larking outside to doing her lessons with Agnes Grey, who has little influence in amending her wild manners in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Murray, Mattie Light-skinned black mother of Angela Murray in Jessie Redmon Fauset's *Plum Bun*.

Murray, Molly Ten-year-old daughter of Alison and Donnell Murray; she suffers from cerebral palsy and is given to violent behavior in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Murray, Mr. Blustering country squire and owner of Horton Lodge; his self-indulgence leads to gout in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Murray, Mr. Boorish, indelicate, tipsy gentleman, who first courts Polly Darnford and then her sister Nancy without distinguishing between them in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Murray, Mrs. Handsome wife of Mr. Murray; her indulgence of her children makes it difficult for Agnes to exert her own authority while teaching them in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Murray, Patrick Unemployed until he saves people from the church fire and becomes a local hero; becomes Gus Eubanks's and Jennifer Tye's general manager of Eubanks and Tye construction in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Murray, Rosalie Beautiful elder daughter of the Murrays, pleasant but vain and shallow, who attracts suitors only to drop them when she tires of the sport; she becomes Lady Ashby when she marries the despicable Sir Thomas Ashby and has a child for whom she cares as little as a lapdog in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Murray, Sir David Prince Henry's friend and confidant, who encourages Matilda to flee from King James in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Murray, Virginia (Jinny) Teacher; kind-hearted, dark-skinned sister of Angela Murray in Jessie Redmon Fauset's *Plum Bun*.

Murrell, Edna Musically gifted village schoolmistress, whom the younger Owen Sandbrook marries on impulse; she is deserted by him and dies soon after bearing their son in Charlotte Yonge's *Hopes and Fears*.

Murrett, Mrs. Rich American woman of doubtful reputation to whom Sophy Viner is an assistant in Edith Wharton's *The Reef*.

Murtagh, Mr. Dishonest butcher who has known Nell Bray since she was a bride and gives her bacon for free in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Murthwaite, Mr. Intrepid explorer thoroughly versed in Indian lore; he explains to Rachel Verinder that the huge diamond she wears may be a Hindoo religious object and a source of danger to her; when the diamond is stolen, he helps in its recovery and witnesses its having been restored to its

rightful place in the forehead of the Moon-god in India in Wilkie Collins's *The Moonstone. A Romance*.

Murti Al-Ith's sister and confidante in Doris Lessing's *The Marriages Between Zones Three, Four, and Five*.

Murtlock, Leslie (Scorpio) Leader of a cult devoted to Harmony with high overtones of black magic and ritual sex; he eventually gets Widmerpool in his power in Anthony Powell's *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

"Musa" Cayo Bermúdez's mistress; murdered by Ambrosio, a henchman working for Bermúdez, as she threatens to reveal the homosexual partnership between Bermúdez and Don Fermín Zavala, the rich Peruvian capitalist, in Mario Vargas Llosa's *Conversation in the Cathedral*.

Muschat, Bob Important member of the Free Fishers who has been sent by the British Government to Yonderdale and to the area near Hungrygrain to watch and to report on any secret service activity with France in John Buchan's *The Free Fishers*.

Musclewhite, Biff Ruthless guardian of European values in America; former European serf, former police commissioner, and curator of the Center of Art Detention who boards the *Titanic* in Ishmael Reed's *Mumbo Jumbo*.

Muscovite General Father of Zara; captures Count de Beaumont in war and treats him as a friend until the count refuses Zara, whereupon the general has him imprisoned in Penelope Aubin's *The Life of Madam de Beaumont*.

Muscula Light woman of Rome whom Heliodora conspires to have murdered in George Gissing's *Veranilda*.

Musgrave, Sir Giles Saxon knight from Cumraik serving in Montrose's army in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

Musgrove, Allen Father of Mary Musgrove; Tory partisans burn his farm in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Horse-Shoe Robinson*.

Musgrove, Amalie Virginia-born first wife of Clement Musgrove; dies when she is forced to watch Indians boil her son in burning oil in Eudora Welty's *The Robber Bridegroom*.

Musgrove, Ann Chapin See Chapin, Ann.

Musgrove, Charles Heir to Uppercross estate, where he has his own house; he is a good son and an affectionate

brother; husband of Anne Elliot's sister Mary following his rejection by Anne, he is often at odds with his fretful wife; he is kindhearted and addicted to sport in Jane Austen's *Persuasion*.

Musgrove, Charles (the elder) Country squire and father-in-law of Mary Elliot Musgrove; his estate, Uppercross, is the scene of Anne Elliot's renewed acquaintance with Captain Wentworth in Jane Austen's *Persuasion*.

Musgrove, Charles (the youngest) Elder child of Charles and Mary Musgrove; his injury provides Anne Elliot with excuse to delay her reintroduction to Captain Wentworth in Jane Austen's *Persuasion*.

Musgrove, Clement Planter whose plantation is near Rodney's Landing on the Mississippi River; father of Rosamond Musgrove; unwittingly promises to reward Jamie Lockhart with Rosamond's hand in marriage if he kills the bandit who stole her clothes—Lockhart himself—in Eudora Welty's *The Robber Bridegroom*.

Musgrove, Henrietta Eldest daughter of the elder Charles Musgrove and, like her sister Louisa, somewhat infatuated with Captain Wentworth; she instead marries her cousin Charles Hayter in Jane Austen's *Persuasion*.

Musgrove, Louisa Vivacious and headstrong second daughter of the elder Charles Musgrove; she shares Captain Wentworth's attentions with her sister until Henrietta's engagement seems to leave the field clear for her; however, in her convalescence from a serious head injury she becomes engaged to Captain Benwick in Jane Austen's *Persuasion*.

Musgrove, Mary Daughter of Allen Musgrove; warns Arthur Butler of Wat Adair's plot to betray him; accompanies the Lindsays on their trip to see Cornwallis in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Horse-Shoe Robinson*.

Musgrove, Mary Elliot Youngest of the three Elliot sisters, wife to Charles Musgrove, and mother of two little boys; she is always imagining that she is being neglected; she invites Anne Elliot on a visit, where Anne again meets Captain Wentworth in Jane Austen's *Persuasion*.

Musgrove, Mrs. Wife to one Charles Musgrove, mother of another, and grandmother of a third; she is a fond though inelegant parent of many children; her desire to hear news of her deceased sailor son brings Captain Frederick Wentworth into contact with Anne Elliot again in Jane Austen's *Persuasion*.

Musgrove, Rosamond See Lockhart, Rosamond Musgrove.

Musgrove, Salome Thomas Second wife of Clement Musgrove; marries him after they are released by Indians who have killed their spouses in Eudora Welty's *The Robber Bridegroom*.

Musgrove, Walter Younger child of Charles and Mary Musgrove in Jane Austen's *Persuasion*.

Mush, Freddie Pretentious, monocle-wearing secretary to Rupert Catskill; he opposes the Utopians because their eugenic and environmental policies contradict his naturalist ideals in H. G. Wells's *Men Like Gods*.

Mushari, Norman Avaricious lawyer who seeks to prove Eliot Rosewater insane in Kurt Vonnegut's *God Bless You, Mr. Rosewater*.

Mushroom, Marquis of Father of Wilhelmina, Countess of Fairville; he enjoys playing leapfrog with his children in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Musician Lascivious street singer and buffoon with a prominent Adam's apple, horn-like furrows, and red hair; he reeks of carbolic acid, so Gustav von Aschenbach asks him why Venice is being disinfected, but the singer refuses to answer in Thomas Mann's *Death in Venice*.

Music Master Teacher hired by Monsieur Jourdain to teach the former tradesman the art of dance so that he can pass himself off as having the air of nobility in Molière's play *The Bourgeois Gentleman*.

Musker, Coral Emotional, penniless virgin traveling to a dancing job in Constantinople; she is befriended by Carleton Myatt and, out of gratitude, becomes his mistress; she is falsely arrested as Richard Czinner's accomplice and betrayed when Joseph G|nlich lies to Myatt in Graham Greene's *Stamboul Train*.

Muskham, Jack First cousin of Sir Lawrence Mont; he brawls with Wilfred Desert after trying to horsewhip him in John Galsworthy's *Flowering Wilderness*.

Musselboro, Augustus Objectionable, shady businessman, who is Dobbs Broughton's partner in money swindles in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Musselwhite, Mr. Disgraced Englishman who is forced to live idly in Italy while supported by his relatives; when his

allowance is increased he is able to marry Barbara Denyer in George Gissing's *The Emancipated*.

Musso Army supply clerk who eventually reclaims the pistol in the possession of Richard Mast in James Jones's *The Pistol*.

Mussy, Marquis de Alsatian gunner of promiscuous employment, born a baker's son from Aachen named Klaus Engelhardt; killed by some of Nawab's soldiers for sacking a Mecca-bound pilgrim ship in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Mustache Sal Mail-order wife of Drag Gibson; lover of the Loop Garoo Kid, who brands her with a Hell's bat; poisons Gibson, but he discovers her action and feeds her to his swine in Ishmael Reed's *Yellow Back Radio Broke-Down*.

Mustafa Young friend of the protagonist, Ince Memed; ventures with the protagonist to the city of Adana in Turkey, where he and Memed hope to establish a new life away from the feudal landlords's tyranny in Yashar (Yaşar) Kemal's *Memed, My Hawk*.

Mustapha Husband of Noumbe, one of his wives who is waiting anxiously for her traditional three days of conjugal togetherness; callous cad who also has three other wives and numerous children; has just taken a new young wife to add to his collection; disappoints Noumbe's hopes that he will come to her hut in Sembene Ousmane's "Her Three Days."

Mustapha, Baba Uncle of Shibli Bagarag and chief barber to the Court of Persia; he assists his nephew in the shaving of Shagpat, and, for his assistance, is named King of Oolb by Shibli in George Meredith's *The Shaving of Shagpat*.

Muster, Charles Jonathan Samuel Ancestor of Beigh Masters; born in Morpeth, Northumberland; in 1632, at seventeen, Charles stows away to Salem; by 1640 he is the proprietor of a 300-acre tract that he leases to an in-law; returns to Salem and the life of sea trade in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Mustian, Baby Lou (Baby Sister) Youngest of the Mustian children in Reynolds Price's *A Long and Happy Life* and *A Generous Man*.

Mustian, Horatio, Jr. (Rato) Brother of Rosacoke Mustian in Reynolds Price's *A Long and Happy Life*; runs off to keep his rabid dog from being put to sleep in *A Generous Man*.

Mustian, Jasper (Papa) Grandfather of the Mustian children in Reynolds Price’s *A Long and Happy Life* and *A Generous Man*.

Mustian, Milo Brother of Rosacoke and Rato Mustian in Reynolds Price’s *A Long and Happy Life*; loses his virginity to Lois Provo and searches for his brother in *A Generous Man*.

Mustian, Pauline Dead wife of Papa Mustian, often quoted by him in Reynolds Price’s *A Long and Happy Life* and *A Generous Man*.

Mustian, Rosacoke Female protagonist whose fierce love for Wesley Beavers forms the plot of Reynolds Price’s *A Long and Happy Life*; appears as a child in *A Generous Man*.

Mustian, Sissie Abbott Pregnant wife of Milo Mustian; gives birth to a dead child in Reynolds Price’s *A Long and Happy Life*; mentioned in *A Generous Man*.

Musyne Popular dancer in Paris; carries on an affair with Ferdinand in Louis-Ferdinand Céline’s *Journey to the End of the Night*.

Mutanhed, Lord Richest and most eligible young man in Bath but also very stupid in Charles Dickens’s *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Mutchkin Grocer whose daughter is courted by Teague Oregon in Hugh Henry Brackenridge’s *Modern Chivalry*.

Mute One of Morose’s servants who is ordered by Morose to answer him only in physical gestures, which he does in Ben Jonson’s play *Epicoene, or The Silent Woman*.

Mutevelic, Alihodja His family has represented the Turkish pasha for the past two centuries in Ivo Andrić’s *The Bridge on the Drina*.

Mutimer, Alice Young working-class woman, who becomes lazy and idle after her brother comes into a fortune; against her brother’s will she marries a man who bullies her and who is ultimately found to have another wife and family in George Gissing’s *Demos*.

Mutimer, Arry Richard Mutimer’s dissolute young brother, who refuses to work after his brother comes into a fortune and is eventually jailed for theft in George Gissing’s *Demos*.

Mutimer, Mrs. Richard Mutimer’s working-class mother, who is contemptuous of the wealth he inherits and refuses to change her ways in George Gissing’s *Demos*.

Mutimer, Richard Working-class union leader, who inherits a fortune and builds an industrial plant, using its profits to further Socialist principles; he abandons his working-class sweetheart and marries a middle-class girl, but then loses his fortune and his factory, falls into disgrace, and is killed when a Socialist meeting turns to a riot in George Gissing’s *Demos*.

Muzguiz, Vincente Pesola (Vince) Relative who provides shelter, support, and help for Kat Alcazar in California; janitor and nursing student in M. F. Beal’s *Angel Dance*.

Muzzle Footman to George Nupkins in Charles Dickens’s *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Muzzled-Abi Governor of Oglow Muley’s harem; he is ordered to fetch Azemia to Marseilles, where his master is detained by business in William Beckford’s *Azemia*.

M’Vourigh Highland chief in Montrose’s army in Sir Walter Scott’s *A Legend of Montrose*.

M’Whorter Young clergyman deranged because of Teague Oregon in Hugh Henry Brackenridge’s *Modern Chivalry*.

Mwireri Only competitor with an authentic invitation in the modern theft and robbery competition in Ilmorog, hosted by the International Organization of Thieves and Robbers, in Ngugi Wa Thiong’o’s *Devil on the Cross*.

Myatt, Carleton Shrewd but emotionally sensitive young Jewish merchant; he charms and seduces Coral Musker and tries briefly to rescue her but abandons her to pursue Janet Pardoe in Graham Greene’s *Stamboul Train*.

Mybug, Mr. Chubby intellectual bent on proving that Branwell Brontë rather than Emily Brontë really wrote *Wuthering Heights* in Stella Gibbons’s *Cold Comfort Farm*.

Myers, Adolph See Biddlebaum, Wing.

Myers, Alice Arthur Huntingdon’s mistress, who comes to Grassdale under the guise of little Arthur’s governess, but who leaves Huntingdon before his final illness in Anne Brontë’s *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Myerson CIA bureau chief who fires Miles Kendig and then heads the pursuit of Miles Kendig in Brian Garfield’s *Hopscotch*.

“**My Father**” Separated from his wife, “My Father” wheedles permission to take his son skiing before Christmas;

when a snowstorm threatens to strand them, takes his son on a wild and exhilarating ride down a barricaded mountain road, proving himself a virtuoso despite his lack of virtue in Tobias Wolff's "Powder."

"My First Goose," Narrator Young man, new soldier in the Cossack army in Russia; kills the village landlady's goose to prove himself to the older soldiers in Isaac Babel's "My First Goose."

Myk Phagor slave belonging to Aoz Roon; he is forced to execute Datnil Skar; he is a member of the other intelligent race on Helliconia in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

My Lady (Tabby, Lovey) Wife of the Sub-Warden and mother of Uggug; she helps her husband to usurp the Warden and gain the authority of Outland for her husband and her son; she is oblivious to the meaning of her own words in Lewis Carroll's *Sylvie and Bruno*. Empress of Outland, she finally repents her misdeeds in *Sylvie and Bruno Concluded*.

Mylendonk, Adriatica von Head nurse in her 40s in charge of Behrens's household; her eyes are chronically infected and exude puss; sells a thermometer to Hans, which certifies his role as a patient; though she is aristocratic and medieval in name, her contact with patients is brash and vulgar in Thomas Mann's *The Magic Mountain*.

Myles, Marvin Self-made New York career woman and lover of Harry Pulham; marries a wealthy classmate of Pulham in John P. Marquand's *H. M. Pulham, Esquire*.

My Lord Nobleman who is also a jockey and who throws a race in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

My Mother Unloving woman whom Molloy is on his way to visit by bicycle when he is arrested for loitering, and in whose room he lives after her death in Samuel Beckett's *Molloy*.

Myner, John English art student who advises Loudon Dodd to invite his father to Paris; he is later brutally honest with Dodd when he wants a loan in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Mynors, Henry Most eligible bachelor; he is a successful businessman and an active churchman, is kind toward children, is boldly able to cope with the miser Ephraim Tellwright's crotchets, and genuinely loves Anna Tellwright, but he is limited in general human compassion; Anna realizes she can never love him as she does Willie Price, although she

will be all he wants in a wife in Arnold Bennett's *Anna of the Five Towns*.

"My Old Man" American steeplechase jockey who races in various European cities in the 1920s; after his wife's death, is the sole parent of a young son, Joe; leaves Milan for Paris quickly, presumably to avoid retaliation after throwing or not throwing a race; when no one will hire him, buys a horse named Gilford; killed instantly when several horses collide during a race; two men refer to him as "Butler," a crook who got what he deserved, in Ernest Hemingway's "My Old Man."

Myra Nursemaid who looks after Pierre Cosway and then deserts him during the blacks' riot and the ensuing fire in Jean Rhys's *Wide Sargasso Sea*.

Myrdem Inggala, Coneg Undunory Queen of Borlien; although greatly loved by the people, she is divorced by her husband for political reasons in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Myrna See Vahine.

Myron, Willard Technical sergeant on the Endeavor and a mechanical genius; he develops a way to transport materials in Rama in Arthur C. Clarke's *Rendezvous with Rama*.

Myrrhine Wife of Kinesias and a war protester, as her husband and her friends' spouses are absent for long periods while at war; seduces her husband but then withholds sexual gratification, which leaves him dumbfounded; manages to win him over to the peace cause, as his sexual desires run stronger than his interest in warfare, in Aristophanes' play *Lysistrata*.

Myrtilla Sylvia's sister and Philander's wife, whose love for Cesario provides Philander with an excuse for his own transgressions with Sylvia in Aphra Behn's *Love Letters Between a Nobleman and His Sister*.

Myshkin Soviet Writers' Union official in charge of Henry Bech's itinerary in Russia in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Mysie Faithful old Ravenswood servant in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Mysis Servant of Chrysis and special companion of Glycerium in Thornton Wilder's *The Woman of Andros*.

Myson, Mr. Founder, proprietor and editor of the *Five Towns Weekly*; he battles with the established *Staffordshire Signal*, loses, and is bought out; thus Denry Machin is taught

to avoid any financial risks with newspapers in Arnold Bennett's *The Card: A Story of Adventure in the Five Towns*.


Mysterious Lady in Mourning Unnamed woman dressed in black who makes frequent pilgrimages to a church altar to pray for the deceased Acton Hague; meets George Stranson, who has erected a special altar of candles for his dead friends; their friendship is fueled by mourning rather than love; finally, she is left alone to mourn over George's body in Henry James's "The Altar of the Dead."

Mysterious Old Gentleman Anonymous character who tells Richard about the history of the Berkshire region in Thomas Hughes's *The Scouring of the White Horse*.

Mystic, Moley (caricature of Samuel Taylor Coleridge) Owner of Cimmerian Lodge; he continually resides in an intellectual fog of his own making in Thomas Love Peacock's *Melincourt*.

"My Vocation," Narrator Thirteen-year-old girl who lives with a large poor family; decides on a whim for a vocation as a nun; explores the possibility by answering an advertisement for postulants; dislikes the two nuns who have arrived to interview her in her family's very modest apartment on Dorset Street; quickly decides against a nun's life in favor of a future filled with dating and marriage in Mary Lavin's "My Vocation."

N



“N” Mysteriously omniscient narrator, who identifies himself as a secret presence and a student of human nature in Iris Murdoch’s *The Philosopher’s Pupil*.

N, Marchioness of, Augusta Noblewoman in love with Captain Carlisle; she follows him to England disguised as a boy in S. J. Pratt’s *Tutor of Truth*.

N., Lady Frances Lady of wealth and high rank who admires (Sir) Charles Grandison and is proposed by her family to his father as a bride for him; Sir Charles breaks off the treaty with tact and without offense in Samuel Richardson’s *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Naab Rebel leader who is sacrificed in Brian W. Aldiss’s *Helliconia Spring*.

Naana Grandmother of the young man Baako; once yearned for the return of past customs and life in Ghana, but now sees death as the only regenerative path in Ayi Kwei Armah’s *Fragments*.

Nabin Foolhardy son-in-law of the wealthy Haldar; tries to seduce the pretty, large-breasted Jashoda, who is working as a midwife in the Haldar household; driving recklessly, he runs over the feet of Jahoda’s husband in Mahasweta Devi’s “Breast-Giver.”

Nabours, Jim Foreman of the Laguna del Sol ranch and adviser to Taisie Lockhart in Emerson Hough’s *North of 36*.

Naccarelli, Fabrizio Handsome young Florentine who falls desperately in love with a retarded American girl, Clara Johnson, whose childlike innocence bewitches him in Elizabeth Spencer’s *The Light in the Piazza*.

Naccarelli, Signor Father of the young Italian in love with an American girl whose mental retardation the Signor may or may not be aware of; his designs are on the girl’s mother in Elizabeth Spencer’s *The Light in the Piazza*.

Nacha Kitchen servant and confidante of Señora Laura Aldama, mistress of the house of Pablo Aldama; listens to Laurita’s troubles of being the wife of both Señor Pablo Aldama and her Cuitzeo Indian cousin in Elena Garro’s “Blame the Tlaxcaltecs.”

Nachak’in One of three wives of the old Caribe Indian high priest Kai-Lan; unusual beauty who quickly draws the eyes of men; prides herself, as this night is her designated evening in Kai-Lan’s hammock; fears death when sudden torrential rains and floods threaten the village; not allowed, as are the other women, to look upon Kai-Lan’s creation of a new god in Francisco Rojas González’s “The Medicine Man.”

Nadasti, Pandora Sweet, simple, and beautiful girl, whom Charles de St. Leon, using his mother’s name de Damville, wishes to marry; she falls in love with Charles’s father, who is using the alias D’Aubigny, and whose youthful appearance is attained with the aid of the philosopher’s stone in William Godwin’s *St. Leon*.

Nadereh Behrani's wife, who has been melancholic since the family's flight to the United States from Iran; loses weight and frets; concerned with keeping up appearances for the sake of the family honor; shows her kindness when she bandages Kathy's foot; prepares dinner for Kathy the night that Behrani saved her life; intervenes when Kathy swallows too many sleeping pills; contracts a migraine headache during the hostage siege; takes medicine that makes her sleep; dies when her husband suffocates her, not knowing about the death of her son, in Andre Dubus's *House of Sand and Fog*.

Nadezhda, Mother Felicity Russian Catholic nun who controls Karla's schizophrenic daughter Tatiana at the private clinic she heads near Berne in John le Carré's *Smiley's People*.

Nadgett, Mr. Mysterious secret-inquiry agent in the service of Tigg Montague and London landlord of Tom Pinch in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Nadin, Mr. Chief Constable in Manchester, who arrests Zachariah Coleman during his visit with the condemned Jean Caillaud in Mark Rutherford's *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*.

Nadja Heroine who becomes the key, or muse, to the author's surrealist revelation; assumes many guises—magician, medium, ghost—a female enigma; portrayed as a mad woman, a patient of the famous French psychiatrist Pierre Janet in André Breton's *Nadja*.

Nadya Kologrigova, Kologrigov Mother of Lipa and wife of Kologrigov; employs Lara as Lipa's governess until the young girl graduates from school in Boris Pasternak's *Doctor Zhivago*.

Nagasawa Wild ladies' man at the college attended by the protagonist, Toru, during the radicalism in Japan in the 1960s; develops a close friendship with Toru, beginning with a mutual interest in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *The Great Gatsby*; unfaithful to his girlfriend, Hatsumi, as he and Toru go out drinking and picking up women; his self-centeredness and human consumption of women brings Hatsumi to suicide in Haruki Murakami's *Norwegian Wood*.

Nagel, President Harmon College president afraid of the alumni and clever bargainer for Raymond Blent's right to play football in Howard Nemerov's *The Homecoming Game*.

Nagen, Major Austrian who schemes for Countess Anna von Lenkenstein; in exchange, she promises herself to him in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Nagg Hamm's childlike father and Nell's husband; lives in an ashbin beside the one in which Nell resides; shown as a waste of a human being constantly in need of feeding to survive; keeps telling the same story to Nell over and over, and continually tries unsuccessfully to kiss her, as she responds to him from her adjacent trash can in Samuel Beckett's play *Endgame*.

Naggitt *Glumm* (flying man) who places second in the flying competition organized by Peter Wilkins in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Nagle, George Captain of the Katopua; treats Terangi as a son, does not help him escape, sees him pardoned, leaves the Katopua to him, and dies shortly after the hurricane in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *The Hurricane*.

Nagle, Mr. Brass founder who insists upon payment from Mr. Furze at the time of his bankruptcy in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Nagle, Peter Opportunistic painter who works at the Steen Clinic in P. D. James's *A Mind to Murder*.

Nagy, Matilda Zagreb midwife assisting at the birth of Rudolf Stanka; charged with being a liaison between Stanka's mother and the Dug family in Louis Adamic's *Cradle of Life*.

Nahkri Laintal Ay's uncle, who rules Oldorando jointly with his brother, Klils, in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Naidu, Captain Mod Indian whose duty is "to provide certain ancillary information" for top-secret Operation Apollo; he is very considerate and respectful of others but philosophically impotent in Kingsley Amis's *The Anti-Death League*.

Nail, Jane Common-law wife of Elias McCutcheon, a gift to McCutcheon of Shokotee McNeilly, and mother of Isaac and Willy McCutcheon; her cheek is slashed open by a group of marauders, and she becomes reclusive as a result in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Raider*.

Nailles, Eliot Suburbanite and model citizen with an ideal family, though unable to function except under the effect of drugs; foil to the fanatic Paul Hammer in John Cheever's *Bullet Park*.

Nailles, Nellie Model but mindless suburban wife and mother in John Cheever's *Bullet Park*.

Nailles, Tony Son of Eliot and Nellie Nailles; psychosomatic youth who is saved from sacrificial death at the hands of Paul Hammer in John Cheever's *Bullet Park*.

Nailsworth, Chief Inspector Huge, good-humored friend of the murdered Inspector Stone; clumsy and direct, he is called “Elephant” because he never forgets in Nicholas Blake’s *A Tangled Web*.

Naipundeg Captain in the Sibornalese army who is killed in a duel with Harbin Fashnalgid in Brian W. Aldiss’s *Helliconia Winter*.

Naird, Mr. Surgeon who cares for the suicidal and distraught Elinor Joddrel in Frances Burney’s *The Wanderer*.

Naisi Deirdre’s young lover, who weds her against the orders of Conchubor, the high king of Ulster; Conchubor’s sister’s son; spends seven years with Deirdre in the woods before finally being killed by Conchubor’s men in John Milington Synge’s play *Deirdre of the Sorrows*.

Najaf, Su’ad al- Young Shiite Muslim who smuggled costly Iranian rugs into the United States before being killed by a hit-and-run driver; her death sparks Robert Druff’s intricate imaginings in Stanley Elkin’s *The MacGuffin*.

Nakata, Satoru Young man who fell into a coma after the Rice Bowl Hill incident; wakes up with a blank mind; now, as a senior citizen, lives on a handicap subsidy; learns to speak with cats; helps find lost cats; while trying to find a cat, is led by a black dog to Johnnie Walker, who goads Nakata into killing him by threatening the cats; he is then unable to speak to cats; tries to turn himself in to the police; hitchhikes to Shikoku to find the entrance stone and befriends Hoshino; after Hoshino obtains the stone, Nakata dies peacefully in his sleep in Haruki Murakami’s *Kafka on the Shore*.

Nakazawa, Juichi Local doctor who is called upon to treat the unconscious students from the Rice Bowl Hill incident; cannot determine a cause for the ailment; later interviewed by the American military in Haruki Murakami’s *Kafka on the Shore*.

Näkisaar, Mait Young, handsome, well-traveled seaman who has no intention of marrying, even though he is pursued relentlessly by the pretty but poor Maarja; tells her that if he marries it must be to a woman of wealth, as he is poor; discovers later that Maarja has accumulated a wealth of money by sleeping with her employer, the captain, bearing his child and only marrying the old man on his deathbed to inherit his fortune; spurns her for her immorality in Eduard Vilde’s “The Skipper’s Sleeping-Draught.”

Nalini Critical, bitter, beautiful mother of Sudha; feels that her beauty should have given her access to greater things

than just being a poor relative in the Chatterjee household; pretends that she belongs to a rich family, while she is really the daughter of peasants; prepares for her daughter to marry into a wealthy, reputable family; advises Sudha to abort her child rather than anger her mother-in-law in Chitra Banerjee Divakaruni’s *Sister of My Heart*.

Namby, Mr. Sheriffs deputy who takes Samuel Pickwick to the Fleet debtors’ prison in Charles Dickens’s *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Nameless Adolescent girl raped by George Levanter at a Russian youth camp in Jerzy Kosinski’s *Blind Date*.

Namh, Prek Minister for education who is the Badai government official Bill Eliot dies to save in Srem Panh in Angus Wilson’s *The Middle Age of Mrs. Eliot*.

Namokel, Zbigniew Boy concentration camp prisoner at Birkenau, a part of Auschwitz; shot for lying that he was not a Jew in Tadeusz Borowski’s *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Nan Cook at an inn; she mistakes Geoffry Wildgoose for her lover in a dark bedroom, disrobes, and is caught in the act by another guest, who in turn circulates the story in Richard Graves’s *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Nan Mr. B—’s servant who acts as Pamela Andrews’s jailer in Samuel Richardson’s *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Nana (Mrs. Greenfield, Ray) Beautiful, elegant, and influential aunt of the narrator of Aline Bernstein’s *The Journey Down*.

Nana-dirat Young woman who inhabits C. Card’s fantasies of Babylon in Richard Brautigan’s *Dreaming of Babylon*.

Nanantatee Hindu representing himself as a wealthy merchant; lives in poverty and has not worked in five years in Henry Miller’s *Tropic of Cancer*.

Nanapush, Gerry Son of Lulu Nanapush and Moses Pillager, Lipsha’s father; has an affair with June as a teen; sentenced to three years in prison and tries to escape; impregnates Dot Adare on her visit to the state prison; Lipsha plays poker with his father for June’s car at King’s apartment in the Twin Cities; Lipsha wins and helps Gerry escape to Canada, where he disappears in the woods on his way to see his wife and daughter, while his son takes June’s possession’s back to the reservation in Louise Erdrich’s *Love Medicine*.

Nanapush, Lulu Daughter of Fleur Pillager, mother of eight sons, including Gerry Nanapush, Lyman Lamartine, and Henry Lamartine, Jr., and a daughter; her first love is Nector Kashpaw, who ends up marrying Marie Lazarre; becomes Moses Pillager's lover, and together they have sons; marries a Morrissey and then marries Henry Lamartine, who dies in a car-train wreck or supposedly commits suicide; bears her seventh son, Henry, Jr., with Beverly, Henry's brother; begins an affair with Nector between her two marriages, and they have Lulu's eighth son, Lyman Lamartine, in Louise Erdrich's *Love Medicine*.

Nancanou, Aurore De Grapion Young Creole widow who marries Honoré Grandissime in George Washington Cable's *The Grandissimes*.

Nancanou, Clotilde De Grapion Daughter of Aurora Nancanou; marries Joseph Frowenfeld in George Washington Cable's *The Grandissimes*.

Nancararrow, Totty Lively and independent-minded working-class girl, under suspicion as a Catholic, who refuses an undependable lover and marries a reliable workingman, sharing her small inheritance with him in George Gissing's *Thyrza*.

Nance Tunstall townswoman Bennet Hatch questions about Nick Appleyard in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Nancy Charles Watkins's wife (in his alternate reality) and a resident of the West Indies; she is perhaps a hallucinatory version of Nancy Thorpe in Doris Lessing's *Briefing for a Descent into Hell*.

Nancy Cook for Clarissa and Edward Packard; fired for rudeness in Caroline Gilman's *Recollections of a Housekeeper*.

Nancy Daughter of Till and an unknown white man; mulatto slave of Sapphira Dodderidge Colbert; runs away to Canada to avoid the sexual advances of Martin Colbert in Willa Cather's *Sapphira and the Slave Girl*.

Nancy Faithful old servant of the Brownes, who gives Maggie the affection she needs in Elizabeth Gaskell's *The Moorland Cottage*.

Nancy Prostitute who lives with Bill Sikes and works for Fagin; she pities Oliver Twist, tries to save him from Fagin, and is murdered by Bill Sikes in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Nancy (Nanny, Chambermaid) Coquettish servant at Robin's inn who lusts after Tom Jones during his convalescence in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Nancy, Mr. Old black man with a pencil moustache associated with the West African trickster god Anansi; also features in *Anansi Boys*; one of the old gods that fights with Mr Wednesday in Neil Gaiman's *American Gods*.

Nandy Woman devoted to George Cain; helps him break his drug addiction in George Cain's *Blueschild Baby*.

Nandy, Mr. Mrs. Plornish's beloved and worn-out father, who lives in the workhouse, is patronized and referred to as "my pensioner" by William Dorrit, and unwittingly causes trouble for Amy Dorrit with her family when she accompanies him arm-in-arm to the Marshalsea prison in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Nanetta Faithful maid who brought up Ardelisa de Vinevil; she travels with the family to Turkey, remains loyal to Ardelisa in her flight from her pursuers, and is shipwrecked with her on Delos; she marries Joseph once they return to France in Penelope Aubin's *The Strange Adventures of the Count de Vinevil and His Family*.

Nanhua (Queen of the Scarlet Dragons) Chosen bride of Prince Bonbennin bonbobbin-bonbobbinet; taking the shape of a blue cat, she saves him from a spell cast by Queen Barbacela in the shape of a white mouse, in an oriental fable told by Lien Chi Altangi in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Citizen of the World*.

Nannetti, Councillor Joseph Patrick Newspaper manager who employs Leopold Bloom in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Nanny Child Bernard's nursemaid whose sponge showered drops on him while bathing, awakening the eloquent child to sensation, a luminous epiphany of an experience recalled by the adult Bernard in Virginia Woolf's *The Waves*.

Nanny Gardners' nursemaid, who cares for the children of Orlando and Judith (Gardner) King as well as for Stephen and Paul Gardner in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Nanny Grandmother who arranges Janie Crawford's marriage to Logan Killicks in Zora Neale Hurston's *Their Eyes Were Watching God*.

Nanny Janie's grandmother who raises her after her mother runs away; calls herself a 'cracked plate' and accuses Janie of 'sketching devilment' when she kisses the neighbor's son Johnny Taylor; has four grandchildren but was never married; weeps for Janie's fate in marriage but wants her

protected and believes in the power of wishing in Zora Neale Hurston's *Their Eyes Were Watching God*.

Nanny Nettleby family nursemaid who is in charge of Violet and Osbert Nettleby in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Nanny Old nurse of Lillian's children and chief protector of familial harmony in Lillian's home in Anaïs Nin's *Ladders to Fire*.

Nanny Orphaned crossing-sweep, who is befriended by Diamond, falls ill, and is taken to the hospital by Mr. Raymond; she works as a nanny for Diamond's mother and moves with the family and Cripple Jim to Mr. Raymond's estate in George MacDonald's *At the Back of the North Wind*.

Nanny Lisa White woman who poses as a black nanny; works for the Louisiana Red Corporation, and brings up Minnie Yellings to hate black men; murders Ed Yellings and is killed by Max Kasavubu in Ishmael Reed's *The Last Days of Louisiana Red*.

Nantley, Lady Pamela Brune's mother; she and Lord Nantley confide in Sir Edward Leithen, Pamela's godfather, their hope that Pamela and Charles Ottery will marry in John Buchan's *The Gap in the Curtain*.

Nantley, Lord Father of Pamela Brune; he is a member of the Whitsuntide house party at Flambard and friend of Sir Edward Leithen in John Buchan's *The Gap in the Curtain*.

Nantley, Mollie Old friend who warns Sir Edward Leithen that he is not being fair to Koré Arabin by paying her so much attention and that he is too old to marry her in John Buchan's *The Dancing Floor*.

Naoko Shy and protective young woman who is loved by the protagonist, Toru, introspective soul during the radicalism in Japan in the 1960s; deals with the suicides of both her former boyfriend, Kizuki, and her older sister through self-protective retreat; drifts away from Toru after her sister's death in high school; reunites in friendship with Toru at college; their lovemaking, though, destabilizes her, as she is terrified of intimacy; leaves college for a sanatorium in the woods north of Kyoto in Haruki Murakami's *Norwegian Wood*.

Naomi, Miss Former slave and keeper of Tangierneck's slave history in Sarah E. Wright's *This Child's Gonna Live*.

Napier, Helena Pretty, fashionable, disorganized anthropologist who, with her husband, rents the apartment beneath Mildred Lathbury's and helps to widen her circle, partly by carrying on a flirtation with her colleague Everard Bone in Barbara Pym's *Excellent Women*. She is mentioned in *Less Than Angels*.

Napier, Josephine Head of a girls' school, jealous of her adopted son Gabriel Swift's wife, Ruth (Giffard); lets Ruth stand in a draft when she is delirious, hastening Ruth's death in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *More Women Than Men*.

Napier, Rockingham Handsome, sociable aesthete and ex-flag lieutenant in the Navy, who makes friends and flirts mildly with Mildred Lathbury; the two take up a hobby of "observing the anthropologists" after his wife takes a Pimlico flat near Mildred Lathbury's in Barbara Pym's *Excellent Women*. He is rapturously discussed in *A Glass of Blessings*.

Napier, Simon Husband of Josephine and the former beloved of Elizabeth Giffard; dies from a fall when Elizabeth lets go of the ladder he is standing on in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *More Women Than Men*.

Napoleon Member of the Gorbals Die-Hards; assists Dickson McCunn in freeing Saksikia, the Russian princess, in John Buchan's *Huntingtower*.

Napoleon Slave of Sally and Brandon Lacey; carriage driver on their visit to Beulah in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

Napoleon Vainglorious French emperor and military leader who invades Russia in 1812; defeats the Russians at Borodino and marches into Moscow, only to lose the war soon with Russia in Leo Tolstoy's *War and Peace*.

Napoleon (satiric representation of Joseph Stalin) Pig on Mr. Jones's farm; takes over leadership of the animals after the hero, Snowball, has been ousted and the leader, Major, has died in George Orwell's *Animal Farm*.

Napoleon I French military leader who invades Egypt in 1798 in Honoré de Balzac's "A Passion in the Desert."

Nápoles, Catalan León de Protagonist and narrator, an operatic tenor who lives his love life as Shakespeare's Othello; plays Cassio in real life to steal Hieronimo Manur's beautiful wife, to "usurp" and identify with Othello; sees Manur as his enemy in matters of love for Natalia, a woman Señor Manur once felt was his property; runs off with Natalia, only to lose her later, in Javier Marías's *The Man of Feeling*.

Napur, B. Indian solicitor and barrister in an African colony; is a friend of Giles Colmore, whom he attempts, without success, to represent at Giles's trial in Roy Fuller's *The Father's Comedy*.

Nar Camel ridden by the young woman Ningel; adorned lavishly with golden bells and silk tassels, but under that richness smolders his wrath as a beast of burden; proud beast and prophetic; perhaps senses that Ali Nizam intends to betray Ibrahim Khan and bites and kills the schemer; slaughtered by the other caravan attendants in anger in Derenik Demirjyan's "Chargah: A Poem."

Naranappa Brahmin by birth; becomes a headache for the orthodox Brahmins due to his unconventional way of living; lives the life of a libertine in the heart of a traditional Brahmin colony; goes against every known orthodox custom of the caste; drinks liquor, eats flesh, catches fish with his Muslim friends in the holy tank of the temple, and resides with Chandri, a woman of lower caste; targets the ritualistic Brahmins without any refinement of spirit; his death raises an important question—Does he deserve the last rites of a Brahmin?; in finding a suitable answer about his final rites, his opposite, Praneshacharya, surrenders to his ideology; his death makes the great scholar Praneshacharya realize his sexual instincts in U. R. Ananthamurthy's *Samskara: A Rite for a Dead Man*.

Naranjo, Huberto Friend of Eva Luna who was first a street child and later a revolutionary; has a passionate relationship with the woman in Isabel Allende's *Eva Luna*.

Narciss Black housekeeper for Sam and Daniel Ponder in Eudora Welty's *The Ponder Heart*.

Narcissa Beautiful young heiress, who lives in Sussex with her drunken and tyrannic brother; she is pursued by the brutal Sir Timothy Thicket but marries Roderick Random against her brother's wishes in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Narcissus Greek freedman and loyal servant of Claudius; is slain at Agrippinilla's orders following Claudius's death in Robert Graves's *Claudius, the God and His Wife Messalina*.

Nares, Captain Businesslike captain of the *Norah Criena* and former first mate of the *Gleaner*; he prefers loyalty to law in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Nares, Miss Village milliner in Harriet Martineau's *Deerbrook*.

Narmonov, Andrey Il'ych Soviet secretary-general who undertakes a program of political and economic relaxation designed to reduce tensions and allow the USSR a chance to rebuild; manages a tenuous coalition in the Politburo against the ambitious Nikolay Borissovich Gerasimov; honors Misha Filitov by approving a secret funeral with full military honors in Tom Clancy's *The Cardinal of the Kremlin*.

Narramore, Robert Prosperous though lazy friend of Maurice Hilliard; he is not aware that Hilliard loves Eve Madley, whom Narramore makes love to and ultimately marries in George Gissing's *Eve's Ransom*.

Narrator See also under titles of specific works in which an unnamed narrator figures.

Narrator Anonymous journalist and amateur philosopher who experiences first-hand the Martian landing and conquest, being humbled by the omnipotent aliens and undergoing many adventures while fleeing from them in H. G. Wells's *The War of the Worlds*.

Narrator Middle-aged man who has come from London to Elveston because of health problems to see an old friend, Dr. Arthur Forester; he becomes Arthur's confidant in matters of love and experiences trances and eerie episodes that transport him to Outland and Fairyland; he is the earthly companion of Sylvie and Bruno in Lewis Carroll's *Sylvie and Bruno*. He continues his relationship with the little fairies and helps Arthur win Lady Muriel Orme in *Sylvie and Bruno Concluded*.

Narrator Observer among the group who accompany the prisoner to the gallows; notes that the prisoner steps aside to avoid a puddle, a gesture of symbolic significance, as it highlights, for the narrator, the prisoner's humanity; participates in the absurdly jovial aftermath of the hanging in George Orwell's "A Hanging."

Narrator Old man when he narrates a story told to him when he was fourteen and visiting his uncle Charles in Chapelizod; the story is of Mr. Mervyn, Paul Dangerfield, Barney Sturk, Charles Nutter, and the other townspeople of Chapelizod in 1767 in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Narrator (covernames: Edmond Dorf, Liam Dempsey, Patrick Armstrong) Tough-minded, wisecracking, morally decent, working-class espionage agent; unmasks Dalby, his supervisor, as a double agent; he is the anonymous narrator of Len Deighton's *The Ipcress File*. Using the covername Edmond Dorf, he is assigned to smuggle a Russian defector

out of Berlin in *Funeral in Berlin*. He thwarts General Midwinter's reactionary plots in *The Billion-Dollar Brain*. He is used as a decoy and agent provocateur by his agency so it can attempt to salvage Nazi-counterfeited currency from a sunken German submarine in *Horse Under Water*. As Patrick Armstrong, he rejoins his agency as a computer whiz working for an Anglo-American naval warfare committee intent on securing a Russian defector and his nuclear submarine in *Spy Story*.

Narrator Unnamed man who, fascinated with the scientific theories of the mad De Selby, departs this life to narrate his experiences in a mechanized hell, where De Selby's skewed theories are in force, in Flann O'Brien's *The Third Policeman*.

Narrator's Brother Anonymous journalist's unnamed brother, who rescues the Elphinstones from bandits and, while fleeing with them to France, witnesses the mass exodus from London and the suicidal attack on the Martians by the ramship *Thunder Child* in H. G. Wells's *The War of the Worlds*.

Narraway, Edmund Wood-engraver; Otto Narraway's ascetic brother, he is the narrator of Iris Murdoch's *The Italian Girl*.

Narraway, Flora Only child of Otto and Isabel Narraway and the lover of David Levkin, by whom she becomes pregnant; has an abortion in Iris Murdoch's *The Italian Girl*.

Narraway, Isabel Wife of Otto and lover of David Levkin, whose child she conceives and intends to keep in Iris Murdoch's *The Italian Girl*.

Narraway, Lydia Violent mother whose destructive love alternated between her sons, Otto and Edmund, in their youth; her death brings Edmund back to the family home in Iris Murdoch's *The Italian Girl*.

Narraway, Otto Stonemason; he is Isabel's husband, Flora's father, Edmund's brother, and Elsa Levkin's lover in Iris Murdoch's *The Italian Girl*.

Narse Royal slave in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Narumov Young officer in the Russian Horse Guards who hosts a card game in his apartment; a close friend of Hermann's in Alexander Pushkin's "The Queen of Spades."

Nasar Canopian whom Ambien II believes is a misfit and whom she meets while visiting the Shikastan city of Koshi, where Nasar has been stationed as an official for 25 years, in Doris Lessing's *The Sirian Experiments*.

Naseby, Lord Charles (Charley) Rich aristocrat who is a student of social issues and is interested in setting up experimental workshops run along socialist lines in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Sir George Tressady*.

Naser Ex-lover of the Asmahan, the Lebanese Muslim protagonist and narrator, in Hanan al-Shaykh's *Beirut Blues*.

Nasgig Intrepid and penetrating *lask* (slave), who earns his freedom and becomes a regional governor in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Nash Bully from the Belvedere School who interrogates Stephen Dedalus in James Joyce's *A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man*.

Nash Chief gunner and friend of Captain Bennett on the search for Nazi gold; is killed by Bennett when the gold is loaded onto the flying boat in Alan Sillitoe's *The Lost Flying Boat*.

Nash Master's mate aboard the *Atropos* in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Atropos*.

Nash Psychiatrist for the Firm; treats Benedicta Merlin for her psychoses, and attends Felix Charlock through his illness and surgery in Lawrence Durrell's *Nunquam*.

Nash, Gabriel Talkative friend of Nick Dormer in Henry James's *The Tragic Muse*.

Nash, Marcie Binnendale Owner, through inheritance, of a major department store; falls in love with Oliver Barrett IV, but drives him away with her shallowness and unethical business practices in Erich Segal's *Oliver's Story*.

Nash, Pamela (Beau) Handsome, wealthy girl used to having her own way; she is Mary Innes's devoted friend in Josephine Tey's *Miss Pym Disposes*.

Nash, Richard Master of Ceremonies at Bath; Harriet (Fitzpatrick) ignores his advice to shun Brian Fitzpatrick in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*. An opponent of

John Wesley's preaching practices, he disrupts a Methodist meeting with loud music in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Nashe, John Thirty-two-year-old fireman who squanders his unexpected inheritance from his father during a two-year road trip across the United States; befriends poker hustler Jack Pozzi; rediscovers the simple pleasures of existence through this unexpected friendship in Paul Auster's *The Music of Chance*.

Nasmyth, Mr. Excellent clergyman, who marries Miss Temple, the headmistress of Lowood, and takes her to a distant home in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Nason, Phoebe Marvin Nason See Marvin, Phoebe.

Nason, Steven (Stevie) Maine woodsman who accompanies Benedict Arnold to Quebec to rescue Mary Malinson; marries Phoebe Marvin in Kenneth Roberts's *Arundel*.

Nasta, General Tall, middle-aged, black-bearded soldier, greatest Lord of the Zu-Vendi people; he starts a civil war after Queen Nyleptha denies him her hand in marriage; he is killed by Umslopogaas while attempting to storm the palace in H. Rider Haggard's *Allan Quatermain*.

Nasta, Mayor Fascist collaborator given an opportunity to perform penitential service for Adano; circulates rumors about German advances and is banished from the town in John Hersey's *A Bell for Adano*.

Nastusia Weds Szymek in Władysław Stanisław Reymont's *The Peasants*.

Nastya Prostitute and one of the many poor boarders in the lodging owned by the ill-tempered landlord, Kostilyoff, in Maxim Gorky's play *The Lower Depths*.

Nat Woman in her early 60s; mother of Becca, Izzy, and Arthur (deceased), grandmother of Danny; obsessed with the "Kennedy curse" in David Lindsay-Abaire's *Rabbit Hole*.

Natahk Leader of the Garkohn tribe in Octavia E. Butler's *Survivor*.

Natalia Fiancée and eventual wife of the brilliant chess player Luzhin; out of love, advises Luzhin to give up chess

when she recognizes its role in his mental illness; despite her efforts to save him, Luzhin commits suicide in Vladimir Nabokov's *The Defense*.

Natalia Wife of Gregor Melekhov, a rebel Cossack soldier, in 1919; learns that her husband has again returned to the bed of his mistress, Arsinia, and, in anger, has an abortion in which she bleeds to death in Mikhail Sholokhov's *The Don Flows Home to the Sea*.

Natalie Narrator's cousin and one of the many family members who appear in the mirror to communicate with the living in Maria Elena Llano's "In the Family."

Natanis Abenaki Indian friend of Steven Nason; helps Benedict Arnold's army in Kenneth Roberts's *Arundel*.

Natasha Coarse and ill-bred country wife of Andrey Prozorov, a young upper-class man who once lived in Moscow; disliked by Andrey's three sisters of the play's title; engages in an affair with Protopopov, chairman of the Rural Board in the provincial town; slowly dominates the large home owned by her husband and his three sisters in Anton Chekhov's play *The Three Sisters*.

Natasha Frail and gentle girl who is a socialist in Russia; protests against the government's drastic cut in worker wages and is arrested by the authorities in the first decade of the 20th century in Russia in Maxim Gorky's *Mother*.

Natasha Margarita's maid, who witnesses Margarita's transformation into a young sorrow-free witch and then rubs the rest of the special ointment over her own body; turns into a witch and rides Nikolay Ivanovich, their neighbor now transformed into a hog, to Woland's ball; then wants to remain a witch, and her wish is granted in Mikhail Bulgakov's *The Master and Margarita*.

Natasha Sister of Vassilisa in Maxim Gorky's play *The Lower Depths*.

Nately, Lieutenant Patriotic companion of Yossarian; despises his wealthy father, falls in love with an Italian prostitute, and dies on a bombing mission in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Natera, General High-ranking rebel chief in the Mexican Revolution (1910–17); awards Demetrio Macías the rank of colonel in the revolutionary army for his bravery in Mariano Azuela's *The Underdogs*.

Nathan Wise old Jewish man, the protagonist, who has adopted Recha as his daughter and has acquired riches that Sultan Saladin attempts to gain from him unsuccessfully; meets the master of the temple to reward him for saving Recha's life, which the master declines; the two begin a debate on the best god, during which the master of the temple comes to trust Nathan more; then ventures to the sultan's palace, where the sultan inquires about the true religion of Jerusalem, to which he responds with the "Ring Parable"; finally offers money to Saladin; has lost his wife and seven sons who were burned by Christians years ago; agrees to have the master of the temple live with Recha in Gotthold Ephraim Lessing's *Nathan the Wise*.

Nathan Young, intelligent disciple of Isaac Levi; he assists in exposing John Meadows's villainy in Charles Reade's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Nathan Young rabbi who creates a substitute home for Felix Fay before Fay becomes a reporter in Floyd Dell's *Moon-Calf*.

Nathan, Abe Mildred's husband, a retired American scriptwriter; is a close friend and mentor of Daniel Martin, who lives in a cabin behind Nathan's Hollywood home in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Nathan, Bethesda Young woman whom Philip Weatherby begins to see after he ends his engagement to Mary Pomfret in Henry Green's *Nothing*.

Nathan, Mildred Abe Nathan's wife; a friend of Daniel Martin and Jenny McNeil in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Nathanel Young university student who is aware of some impending doom in his life; fears the reappearance of Coppelius, the Sand Man, who is a sinister and evil figure he witnessed kill his father as a child; determined to avenge his father's death; falls in love with the beautiful Olympia, who turns out to be a wooden doll brought to life; later discovers that Spalanzani, a physics professor, and Coppelius are working together to create a human robot, an automaton; goes insane and dies as he falls from a clock tower in E. T. A. Hoffmann's "The Sandman."

Nathaniel Bishop's son and a friend of Charles Smithson; accompanies him on a night of debauchery in John Fowles's *The French Lieutenant's Woman*.

Native, The Ill-treated servant of Major Bagstock in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Natura Compassionate and curious hero, who is heir to a good estate but gets himself into debt; he is a man of spirit and honor in Eliza Haywood's *Life's Progress Through the Passions: or, the Adventures of Natura*.

Natura's Wife Shameless woman who sleeps with her brother-in-law in Eliza Haywood's *Life's Progress Through the Passions: or, the Adventures of Natura*.

Naumann, Adolf German artist who sees Dorothea Brooke on her honeymoon and desires to capture her beauty on canvas; in order to be allowed to paint Dorothea, he flatters her husband, Edward Casaubon, by asking him to pose for the head of St. Thomas Aquinas in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Nauntje, Dame (Aunt) Black servant of the Vancours in James Kirke Paulding's *The Dutchman's Fireside*.

Nautiloids Mollusklike alien species whose history illustrates the importance of nurture rather than nature in Olaf Stapledon's *Star Maker*.

Navah Technician from one of Sirius's colonized planets who is assigned by Ambien II to find out what is happening in the Canopian part of Rohanda (Shikasta) and ends up settling down in the southern part of an isolated northern continent in Doris Lessing's *The Sirian Experiments*.

Navarro, Ralph Lawyer for Joseph Chase and third husband of Orpha Chase in Jessamyn West's *The Life I Really Lived*.

Nayak, Balaram Madha Mohanty's eldest kinsman, who is also called to testify in Fakir Mohan Senapati's "The Brideprice."

Nayburn, Hester Stoic young woman blinded by her mother; seduced by Dalton Harron on her way to an operation to restore her sight; niece of Jessie Nayburn in Susan Sontag's *Death Kit*.

Nayburn, Jessie Aunt who raises Hester Nayburn after Hester is blinded by her mother in Susan Sontag's *Death Kit*.

Naylor, Floyd Farmer who, after marrying his cousin Lulu Bains, moves with his wife to Zenith in Sinclair Lewis's *Elmer Gantry*.

Naylor, Lady Myra Wife of Sir Richard Naylor; is Laurence's aunt and aunt by marriage of Lois Farquar, the

orphaned daughter of Sir Richard's sister; like her husband, she seems determined to ignore the Anglo-Irish War (1919–21) and to deny its significance to Ireland's ascendancy class in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Last September*.

Naylor, Sir Richard Husband of Lady Naylor and uncle and guardian of Lois Farquar, his late sister's daughter; insists to anyone who will listen that the quarrel between the native Irish and the English that disturbs the peace outside the walls of his estate is of no concern to Irish "Big House" society; his myopia extends also to the romantic behavior of his friend Hugo Montmorency in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Last September*.

Nazam, Ali Kahn's puny and wizened estate manager; untrustworthy man who is killed by a camel, as the camel senses Ali Nazam's treachery, in Derenik Demirjyan's "Char-gah: A Poem."

Nazerman, Ruth Deceased wife of Sol Nazerman in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Pawnbroker*.

Nazerman, Sol (Pawnbroker, Solly) Polish survivor of the Holocaust and Harlem pawnbroker embittered by the deaths of his wife and children in a concentration camp in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Pawnbroker*.

Nazianzi, Laura Lita Carmen Etoile (Rara) de Maid and companion to Queen Lois of Pisuerga and niece of the duchess of Cavajios; the ardent lover of Prince Yousef, Laura is stricken with grief and joins a convent, where she is eventually sainted when Yousef marries Princess Elsie of England in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Neal Gentleman in attendance upon Argyle in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

Neal, Henderson First husband of Maggie Ellersley; gambler and eventual suicide in Jessie Redmon Fauset's *There Is Confusion*.

Neal, Mr. Thin, taciturn Scots traveler at a German spa; he unwillingly hears Allan Wrentmore's dying confession, a tale of intrigue over wills and heirs involving the Armadales in Wilkie Collins's *Armadales*.

Neal, Vanbrugh Cambridge don and former tutor of Edward Manisty; he is able to convince Manisty that his book on Italy promulgates Jesuitical superstitions in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Eleanor*.

Neale, Anthony Leader of the four Oxford chums; unable to leap the gap between thought and action, wonders what he seeks in life; sympathizes with the socialists but accepts his position as heir to landed property as a way of being closer to the people; when the land is lost, becomes a schoolmaster until Mrs. Appleton's complaint leads to his resignation and self-recognition; joins the battle against the Spanish fascists in C. Day Lewis's *Starting Point*.

Neale, Bill Janos Lavin's friend who sees art in general as frivolous because to him "the Party is a kind of work of art in itself" in John Berger's *A Painter of Our Time*.

Neale, Brenda Anthony's lively, flippant younger sister; becomes the wife of John Henderson, who is surprised that an expensive education did not spoil her; supports his sinking spirits after he confesses that he crawled to keep his job in C. Day Lewis's *Starting Point*.

Neale, Sir Charles Landed aristocrat and Member of Parliament; is incisive in speech and movement; arranges a job for John Henderson; having lost his property in the depression, is left prostrate, an old man whose ideal civilization has passed, a ghost in his own house, in C. Day Lewis's *Starting Point*.

Nearly Normal Jimmy Ambitious businessman who tells Marx Marvelous about the zoo; shows Tarzan's Triumph in the holy city of Lhasa in Tom Robbins's *Another Roadside Attraction*.

Nearthewinde, Mr. Political agent for Gustavus Moffat in his unsuccessful contest against Sir Roger Scatcherd for the Barchester seat in Parliament in Anthony Trollope's *Doctor Thorne*.

Neary Murphy's philosophic mentor, in love with Miss Counihan, in Samuel Beckett's *Murphy*.

Nebulae Earliest forms of intelligence and spirit in the universe in Olaf Stapledon's *Star Maker*.

Neckett (Coavins), Mr. Bailiff who arrests Harold Skimpole for debt and eventually dies, leaving three small children in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Neckett, Charlotte (Charley) Mr. Neckett's eldest daughter, who looks after her younger siblings following her father's death and becomes Esther Summerson's maid in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Neckett, Emma Eighteen-month-old child, who is supported by her older sister Charley in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Neckett, Tom Younger brother of Charley (Charlotte); around five years old, he minds his younger sister Emma while Charley is away working in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Nectabanus Mischievous dwarf and Queen Berengaria's slave; he lures Sir Kenneth from his sentry post; sent by King Richard to Saladin as punishment, he witnesses the murder of Conrade, Marquis of Montserrat in Sir Walter Scott's *The Talisman*.

Ned Decent and questioning British Intelligence spymaster; directs the Russia House operations, coaches Barley Blair in patriotism and honor, and alone understands Barley's motives for betrayal in John le Carré's *The Russia House*. He narrates highlights of his fading espionage career in *The Secret Pilgrim*.

Ned Small, neat, rather spiteful 29-year-old homosexual assistant professor from the United States who takes up with James Boyce, deliberately in competition with Leonora Eyre and to a lesser extent Phoebe Sharpe, in Barbara Pym's *The Sweet Dove Died*.

Ned Servant of the Glendinnings; seduces Delly Ulver in Herman Melville's *Pierre*.

Neddy Friend of Mr. Roker in the Fleet debtors' prison in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Needles, Jimmy Jockey and member of a group of killers and thieves who trick Michael Banks and benefit from his stealing a horse, Rock Castle, whom they expect to win a race in John Hawkes's *The Lime Twig*.

Neeft, Maryanne (Polly) Robust, strong-willed daughter of Thomas Neeft, the breeches-maker; despite her father's insistence that she marry Ralph Newton, heir to the estate of Newton Priory and heavily in his debt, she refuses to be sold, and marries her sweetheart, Ontario Moggs, in Anthony Trollope's *Ralph the Heir*.

Neeft, Mrs. Socially ambitious wife of Thomas; having persuaded her husband to buy a villa in Hendon and provide her with a one-horse carriage, she is bored and restless, but she firmly supports her daughter, Polly, in her attach-

ment to Ontario Moggs in Anthony Trollope's *Ralph the Heir*.

Neeft, Thomas Stout, voluble breeches-maker with hectoring manners obsessed with marrying his daughter, Polly, into society; he orders her to marry Ralph Newton, the heir to Newton Priory, who owes him money; furious and saddened by her opposition, he finally relents in Anthony Trollope's *Ralph the Heir*.

Nefastis, John Inventor of the Nefastis machine, which he claims contains a demon that can violate the second law of thermodynamics in Thomas Pynchon's *The Crying of Lot 49*.

Neff, Drexia Viennese housekeeper and laundress for Captain Kudashvili; teaches Utch Thalhammer how to be a Russian in John Irving's *The 158-Pound Marriage*; also appears in *Setting Free the Bears*.

Negaly, Sol Margaret Flood's former lover and the director of her movie based on *Child's Play*; marries Tina; a hairy, audacious, powerful man in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Negaly, Tina Wife of Sol Negaly; knows Nazi trivia in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Negra, Beatrice de Count di Peschiera's sister, who is beloved by Frank Hazeldean and forced by Count di Peschiera to further his schemes against the Riccabocca family in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's "*My Novel*," by *Pisistratus Caxton*.

Négrel, M. Nephew of M. Henderson, one of the capitalist owners of the Montsou mine pits; engaged to M. Grégoire's daughter Cécile; helps to rescue trapped mine workers at the Montsou mine in 1884 during riots over working conditions in Émile Zola's *Germinal*.

Negri, La Contessa Lord Mahogany's paramour, whom he murders with poisoned sweetmeats as she poisons him with wine in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Negus, Freddy Head crewman on the *Cloud*; doesn't trust Pablo Tabor; is killed by Pablo in Robert Stone's *A Flag for Sunrise*.

Neigh, Alfred Suitor of heroine Ethelberta Petherwin in Thomas Hardy's *The Hand of Ethelberta*.

Neighborly, Mrs. Friendly neighbor of Henry Clinton in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Neihardt, Stu High school classmate of David Axelrod in Scott Spencer's *Endless Love*.

Neil Separated husband of Grace, father of Anne and Katie; captain of the baseball team in college; sleeps with other women; drinks too much in Joan Chase's *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

Neill, Annie Brandon See O'Neill, Annie Brandon.

Neill, Dan Son of Big Dan O'Neill, husband of Lydia Catlett, owner of a livery stable, and politician who advocates the separation of wealthier western Virginia from bankrupt eastern Virginia in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

Neill, James Peregrine Infant son of Dan and Lydia Catlett Neill in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

Neill, Lydia Catlett (Liddy, Liddy Boo) Daughter of Leah and Peregrine Lacey Catlett and sister of Lewis and Johnny Catlett; marries Dan Neill after her father's death, and finances his ventures with her inheritance in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

Neilson, Christopher Lively old Glasgow surgeon, who tends to Francis Osbaldistone's wound after his fight with his cousin Rashleigh Osbaldistone in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Neiman, Mr. Mrs. Neiman's spouse, regarded by Ethan Llewelyn as a model of husbandly solicitude in Malcolm Lowry's *October Ferry to Gabriola*.

Neiman, Mrs. Elderly woman on the ferry to Gabriola Island whose mouth bleeds badly after she has all her teeth extracted in Malcolm Lowry's *October Ferry to Gabriola*.

Nekayah Sister of Rasselas; she accompanies him on his abortive search for human happiness in Samuel Johnson's *The History of Rasselas, Prince of Abissinia*.

Nekhludoff, Prince Dmitri Ivanovitch Wealthy young man who seduces and impregnates the young ward of his two aunts, Katerina Maslova (Katusha); becomes engaged to Princess Mary Korchagin; required to serve on a jury trial and is shocked to find that the young Katusha is the defendant in a murder trial; seeks her appeal after her conviction; desires to marry the young woman and wishes to give his rich lands to the peasants in Leo Tolstoy's *Resurrection*.

Nelema Aged Indian woman accused of witchcraft in Catharine Maria Sedgwick's *Hope Leslie*.

Nell Canadian woman who becomes Tig's mistress and then his second wife; lives on a farm with Tig and his sons before moving back to Toronto to have her own child; narrates her life in Margaret Atwood's *Moral Disorder*.

Nell Hamm's mother and Nagg's wife; lives in an ashbin placed next to Nagg's own residence, another trash can; her life is vegetative and gradually deteriorating; bit by bit, she loses her sense of hearing and then is not heard anymore through the end of the one-act drama; perhaps the mother of the unsympathetic protagonist, Hamm; one of only four equally miscreant characters in Samuel Beckett's play *Endgame*.

Nell Friend of Lexi Steiner, former college roommate; in love with Lexi; becomes Michael Cooper's lover and moves to New York to be with him in Elizabeth Benedict's *Slow Dancing*.

Nella Italian peasant, a servant of Orlando King in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*.

Nellesen, Great-Grandmother Narrator's great-grandmother whom he references, and who has the superstitious belief that mice would come jumping out of a box if it were filled with stale bread; provides an example of how easy it is to write a short story in Henrich Böll's "The Seventh Trunk."

Nellie Flirtatious former lover of Pete in Stephen Crane's *Maggie*.

Nellie Maggie Winter's younger sister; she is overcome with grief following the death of her child, Rachel; the birth of her son brings no consolation in Richard Hughes's *The Fox in the Attic*. Widowed, she can barely keep herself and her son alive by giving lessons and being aided by neighbors almost as poor as she in *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Nellie Rita's proper, possessive, dominant elder aunt; a talented dressmaker and a good housekeeper, exhibits odd behavior and occasional bursts of rage; perceives Ira as a threat in Beryl Bainbridge's *The Dressmaker*.

Nello Barber who befriends Tito Melema and helps him sell his jewels in George Eliot's *Romola*.

Nelly Prostitute who works in Larsen's brothel in Juan Carlos Onetti's *The Body Snatcher*.

Nelse See Gaston, Nelson.

Nelson American communist who has a brief affair with Anna Wulf; has a split personality—demonic and rational—and is obsessed with talking about his wife, who supposedly “castrates” him, in Doris Lessing’s *The Golden Notebook*.

Nelson Cheerful, intelligent, orphaned 12-year-old Congolese boy whom Anatole sends to the Prices as Mama Tata-ba’s replacement; lives in the Price’s chicken house in Barbara Kingsolver’s *The Poisonwood Bible*.

Nelson, Alice Mistress of Robert Agar; turns Agar in to the police in Michael Crichton’s *The Great Train Robbery*.

Nelson, Allie Reluctant socialite who abandons the promise of a money-gilded life with Lon Hammond in order to marry Noah Calhoun and fulfill her early promise as a talented painter; stricken by Alzheimer’s disease in her later years, but sustained by Noah’s love in Nicholas Sparks’s *The Notebook*.

Nelson, David Botanist aboard HMS *Bounty* whose job is to collect Tahitian breadfruit in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall’s *Mutiny on the Bounty*; set adrift with Captain Bligh, whom Nelson assists with his scientific knowledge, in *Men Against the Sea*.

Nelson, David Dedicated Union man who considers moving west, but decides to remain in the South because such men as Comfort Servosse give him hope for a more tolerant Southern attitude in Albion W. Tourgee’s *A Fool’s Errand*.

Nelson, Duane (Whitey) Ne’er-do-well husband of Myra Carroll, who loves him, and father of Lucy Nelson, who detests him, in Philip Roth’s *When She Was Good*.

Nelson, George Brother-in-law of Elsa Mason; Minneapolis attorney in Wallace Stegner’s *The Big Rock Candy Mountain*.

Nelson, Kristin Norgaard Sister of Elsa Norgaard Mason; wife of George Nelson in Wallace Stegner’s *The Big Rock Candy Mountain*.

Nelson, Lord Horatio Admiral who receives forged papers from Captain Vincent in Joseph Conrad’s *The Rover*. Horatio Hornblower assists in coordinating his funeral procession in C. S. Forester’s *Hornblower and the Atropos*.

Nelson, Lucy See Bassart, Lucy Nelson.

Nelson, Myra Carroll Daughter of Willard Carroll, wife of Duane Nelson, and mother of Lucy Nelson Bassart in Philip Roth’s *When She Was Good*.

Nelson, Nicole Fourteen-year-old daughter of Jane Spenser and niece of Lucy Spenser; actress who plays Stephanie Sykes on a soap opera; stays with Lucy for the summer and enjoys Vermont; has an affair with Harry Woods; when her mother dies, moves in with Lucy in Ann Beattie’s *Love Always*.

Nelson, Sterling Urbane English businessman with whom Alice Prentice has an affair while her son is a child; Nelson’s wealth, artistic tastes, and fidelity to Alice all prove fraudulent in Richard Yates’s *A Special Providence*.

Nemo See Hawdon, Captain.

Nemo, Captain Captain without a country of the futuristic submarine *Nautilus*; travels the seas undetected in his unique craft, as people believe his ship to be a giant sea monster; sinks the American frigate *Abraham Lincoln* that is pursuing the *Nautilus*, then rescues Professor Pierre Aron-nay, Conseil, and Ned Land from the doomed sailing ship; continues on his many deep sea expeditions aboard the *Nautilus* as the underwater vessel travels about the world in Jules Verne’s *Twenty Thousand Leagues Under the Sea*.

Nemours, Monsieur Lawyer who helps Pierre de La Mott flee his debtors in Paris and who later defends him in his trial in Ann Radcliffe’s *The Romance of the Forest*.

Nemur, Professor Research psychologist who, pushed by his wife for material success, designs an experiment for increasing intelligence and who, with Dr. Strauss, conducts the experiment on Charlie Gordon in Daniel Keyes’s *Flowers for Algernon*.

Nènè, M’Bali Son of Bamari Tagnogokelin in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Nenny Esperanza Coredero’s sister whose full name is Magdalena in Sandra Cisneros’s *The House on Mango Street*.

Nepos, Cornelius Roman historian and biographer who keeps a commonplace book in Thornton Wilder’s play *The Ides of March*.

Nere, Renée Beautiful 30-year-old woman who has chosen emotional independence, as she is recently divorced from Adolphe Taillandy, a known liar, manipulator, and adulterer; supports herself by a music hall career and as an author of

novels; pursued by the rich Max, the Marquis de Fontanges, whom she spurns in favor of her freedom; eventually resolves her need to be loved and to have a life and career of her own in Colette's *The Vagabond*.

Nergards-Anna Promiscuous rich woman in the Swedish area of Småland who falsely accuses Gustav Rask of fathering her child in Carl A. V. Moberg's *Raskens*.

Nerissa Portia's trustworthy maid; disguised as Portia's law clerk, is her sidekick during the trial in Shakespeare's play *The Merchant of Venice*.

Nerkes Princess Carathis's Negress attendant, who forms love relationships with ghouls and enjoys romping in graveyards and other strange activities in William Beckford's *Vathek*.

Nero Infamous Roman emperor known for his brutal and evil measures; sets fire to Rome and later blames the Christians for the destruction; persecutes and tortures Christians and Romans who defy him; later dies when a slave plunges a knife into his throat in Henryk Sienkiewicz's *Quo Vadis*.

Nero Son of Agrippinilla; is adopted by Claudius in Robert Graves's *Claudius, the God and His Wife Messalina*.

Nero (His Majesty, Monarch of Dogland) A Newfoundland canine, ruler of Dogland; he provides Sylvie and Bruno with a banquet and lodgings on their way to Fairyland; he escorts them to the boundaries of Dogland and plays fetch the stick with them in Lewis Carroll's *Sylvie and Bruno*. Nero, the dog at Hunter's farm, is made invisible by Sylvie and helps catch an apple thief in *Sylvie and Bruno Concluded*.

Neroni, Paulo False, worthless, abusive Italian husband, whom Madeline Stanhope Neroni has left in Anthony Trollope's *Barchester Towers*.

Neroni, Signora Madeline Stanhope Beautiful, seductive, crippled younger daughter of the Reverend Vesey Stanhope; she has left an abusive husband to return to her parents' roof; she holds court from her couch to entrap admirers; she involves Mr. Slope in a flirtation which brings about his downfall in Anthony Trollope's *Barchester Towers*.

Nerville Husband of the nameless female narrator; listens to his wife talk about sensing ghosts in their rented house, then discovers his wife's affair and leaves her in Elizabeth Bowen's "Pink May."

Nesbit, Bedelia Satterthwaite Wife of James Nesbit and mother of Laura Nesbit; helps care for young Kenyon Adams following Mary Adams's death in William Allen White's *In the Heart of a Fool*.

Nesbit, Evelyn Wife of Harry K. Thaw; seduced by Stanford White; becomes the lover of Mother's Younger Brother in E. L. Doctorow's *Ragtime*.

Nesbit, James Medical doctor and father of Laura Nesbit; his moral voice counterpoints Thomas Van Dorn's materialism in William Allen White's *In the Heart of a Fool*.

Nesbit, Louisa (Aunt Loo) Widowed aunt and companion of Nina Gordon; selfish devotee of comfortable Christianity in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Dred*.

Nesbit, Milly See Milly.

Nesbit, Theodora Lady Martindale's aunt, who has systematically thwarted Lady Martindale's intimacy with her children; she despises the wife of her nephew Arthur Martindale and attempts to leave a heritage of family discord by the terms of her will in Charlotte Yonge's *Heartsease*.

Nesbit, Tomtit See Tomtit.

Nesbitt, Elaine Woman who has an affair with Bo Mason; Mason kills her before he commits suicide in Wallace Stegner's *The Big Rock Candy Mountain*.

Nesbitt, Norah Cheerful woman; separated from her husband, supports herself and her child by writing cheap novelettes; is the first woman genuinely to love the adult Philip Carey, but perversely he rejects her love for the cheap and shallow Mildred Rogers in W. Somerset Maugham's *Of Human Bondage*.

Nesselrode, (Miss) Graceful, resourceful, and respected Russian immigrant who advises and educates Johannes Verne as he grows up; astute and independent businesswoman in early Los Angeles in Louis L'Amour's *The Lonesome Gods*.

Nessus Centaur; killed by Heracles for raping Deianeira, his wife; with this last breath, tricks Deianeira into making a deadly fidelity charm for Heracles in Jeanette Winterson's *Weight*.

Nessus Young centaur who sets Jurgen on the road that will lead him to Koshchei the Deathless; gives Jurgen a multicolored shirt to wear on his journey in James Branch Cabell's *Jurgen*.

Nethilta Young, rash Efrafan doe rabbit whose jibe at an officer attracts the Council's suspicion and complicates Bigwig's escape attempt in Richard Adams's *Watership Down*.

Nettie Younger sister of Celie; runs away and finds work with Reverend Samuel and his wife, Corinne; helps raise Olivia and Adam, Celie's children; marries Samuel after Corinne's death; returns to the United States with Samuel and the children; reunited with Celie in Alice Walker's *The Color Purple*.

Nettingall, The Misses Heads of a girls' boarding school in Canterbury in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Nettleby, Cicely Nineteen-year-old granddaughter of Sir Randolph Nettleby; her mother, Ida Nettleby, finds her flirtatious behavior unsuitable to her station; Cicely takes a liking to Tibor Rakassyi until he shows his utter disdain for the lower classes in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Nettleby, Ida Sir Randolph Nettleby's daughter-in-law, whose husband is reported to be out on business; Ida is a nonchalant mother except for her concern over the manners of her daughter Cicely in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Nettleby, Lady Minnie Sir Randolph Nettleby's wife, who is concerned mostly with entertaining and appearances; unlike Sir Randolph, she prefers London to the country; is a dotting grandmother and a considerate hostess in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Nettleby, Marcus Fifteen-year-old grandson of Sir Randolph Nettleby and brother of Cicely; is included in Sir Randolph's shooting parties in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Nettleby, Osbert Youngest grandson of Sir Randolph Nettleby; his mother, Ida, leaves him in the care of his schoolmaster in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Nettleby, Sir Randolph Baronet and country gentleman; his great fear is the dissolution of the social class system in England; though he treats his servants and tenants with consideration and does not resent the lower classes, does not want his way of life to disintegrate with the onslaught of industrialism in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Nettleby, Violet Youngest daughter of Ida Nettleby and granddaughter of Sir Randolph Nettleby in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Neuchatel, Adriana Daughter of Mr. Neuchatel; she falls in love with Endymion Ferrars and anonymously gives him £20,000 so that he can run for the House of Commons; she eventually marries Endymion's friend Mr. Waldershare in Benjamin Disraeli's *Endymion*.

Neuchatel, Mr. Wealthy banker and friend of Endymion Ferrars; he is an influential force in political affairs and is created Lord Hainault at the end of Benjamin Disraeli's *Endymion*.

Neuenburg, Duke of Brother of Prince von Rosenthurm; falls in love with an Italian beauty, but on his wedding night is found murdered, with the bride as the suspect, in E. T. A. Hoffmann's *The Devil's Elixir*.

Neuhoffer, Eric Managing editor of the newspaper where Jerry Freeman works in Gail Godwin's *Glass People*.

Neumann, Baruch David Jew in medieval Provence who converts under pressure to Christianity and then faces the sinister Inquisition when he denies the Christian faith in "Dogs and Books" in Danilo Kiš's *A Tomb for Boris Davidovich*.

Neumiller, Alpha Jones First wife of Martin Neumiller; a victim of uremia in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Neumiller, Augustina Unmarried daughter of Otto Neumiller; nurse to her father in old age and at his death in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Neumiller, Becky Daughter of Charles Neumiller (II) and Katherine Neumiller in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Neumiller (I), Charles John Christopher Son of Otto Neumiller and inheritor of the Neumiller family farm; father of Martin Neumiller in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Neumiller (II), Charles (Chuck, Chuckie) Middle son of Martin and Alpha Jones Neumiller; actor living in Greenwich Village doing voice-overs for commercials in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Neumiller, Cheri Wife of Tim Neumiller in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Neumiller, Davey Son of Charles Neumiller (I) and Marie Krull in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Neumiller, Elaine Oldest daughter of Charles Neumiller (I) and Marie Krull in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Neumiller, Emil Son of Charles Neumiller (I) and Marie Krull in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Neumiller, Fred Son of Charles Neumiller (I) and Marie Krull in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Neumiller, Jay Son of Charles Neumiller (I) and Marie Krull in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Neumiller, Jerome Oldest son of Martin and Alpha Jones Neumiller; physician in Illinois in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Neumiller, Katherine Wife of Charles Neumiller (II) in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Neumiller, Laura Second wife of Martin Neumiller; dies of breast cancer in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Neumiller, Lucy Daughter of Otto Neumiller and wife of a cattle buyer in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Neumiller, Marie Oldest daughter of Martin and Alpha Jones Neumiller in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Neumiller, Martin Son of Charles Neumiller (I) and Marie Krull; husband of Alpha Jones Neumiller; teacher-principal, caretaker, and insurance salesman; twice a widower in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Neumiller, Otto Patriarch of the Neumiller family; builder of the family farm in North Dakota; buried by his son Charles Neumiller (I) in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Neumiller, Rose Marie Daughter of Charles Neumiller (I) and Marie Krull in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Neumiller, Susan Youngest daughter of Martin and Alpha Jones Neumiller in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Neumiller, Timothy (Tim) Poet and youngest son of Martin and Alpha Jones Neumiller in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Neumiller, Tom Son of Charles Neumiller (I) and Marie Krull in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Neumiller, Vince Son of Charles Neumiller (I) and Marie Krull in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Neuville Captain of the *Pique*; is a hospitable French privateer who picks up the crew of the sunken *Marie Galante* in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Neuville, Christian de Handsome but clumsy and reticent young French soldier who falls in love with Roxanne, although he is too shy even to meet her; asks Cyrano de Bergerac to compose the love letters he uses to win her hand in marriage; dies on the field of battle in defeating the Spanish in Edmond Rostand's play *Cyrano de Bergerac*.

Nevels, Amos Youngest son of Gertie and Clovis Nevels; his mother urges an army officer and his driver to take him to a Kentucky village doctor when he is critically ill with diphtheria in Harriette Arnow's *The Dollmaker*.

Nevels, Cassie Marie Youngest daughter of Gertie and Clovis Nevels; killed by a train when she is distracted while playing with her imaginary playmate in Harriette Arnow's *The Dollmaker*.

Nevels, Clovis Husband of Gertie Nevels; mechanic who works as a repairman in a Detroit factory during World War II; driven to murder to revenge himself on a young man hired to beat him up because of his union activities in Harriette Arnow's *The Dollmaker*.

Nevels, Clytie Oldest daughter of Gertie and Clovis Nevels in Harriette Arnow's *The Dollmaker*.

Nevels, Enoch Middle son of Gertie and Clovis Nevels in Harriette Arnow's *The Dollmaker*.

Nevels, Gertie Kendrick Dollmaker who leaves a Kentucky farm to join her husband, Clovis Nevels, who has gone to Detroit to work in a factory during World War II; destroys a statue of Christ she carved in order to use the wood to make dolls to help support her family in Harriette Arnow's *The Dollmaker*; also appears in *The Weed-Killer's Daughter*.

Nevels, Reuben Oldest son of Gertie and Clovis Nevels; returns to Kentucky because of his dislike for Detroit in Harriette Arnow's *The Dollmaker*.

Neverbend, Fidus Public servant of fierce integrity who with Alaric Tudor investigates government interests in Cornish tin mines in Anthony Trollope's *The Three Clerks*.

Neverbend, Jack Idealist son of the president of Britannula; he loves Eva Crasweller and on her behalf opposes his father's law that requires compulsory euthanasia for her father now that he is approaching the mandatory disposal age of sixty-eight in Anthony Trollope's *The Fixed Period*.

Neverbend, John President of an island near New Zealand; he decrees that all inhabitants must be prepared for euthanasia by entering a college at sixty-seven where they enjoy their creature comforts until their next birthday; when the British navy arrives, Neverbend yields, the law is repealed, and he goes into exile in Anthony Trollope's *The Fixed Period*.

Neverbend, Lactimel Snobbish, unmarried daughter of Fidus Neverbend; she toadies to the wealthy Mrs. Valentine Scott in Anthony Trollope's *The Three Clerks*.

Neverbend, Sarah Sensible wife of John Neverbend, the president of Britannula, an ex-British colony near New Zealand; she tries to persuade her husband to relax the compulsory euthanasia law he has established and encourages a match between her son, Jack, and Eva Crasweller in Anthony Trollope's *The Fixed Period*.

Neverbend, Ugolina Younger sister of Lactimel; she longs for romance in Anthony Trollope's *The Three Clerks*.

Neville Bookish, interior-dwelling, poetic boy, passionately in love with Percival; after Percival's death, is always on the lookout for a new beloved; is indifferent to nature except as a vehicle for what he seeks; as he grows older, celebrates the moment, the life that love and poetry give him, in Virginia Woolf's *The Waves*.

Neville See Curtis, George.

Neville, Alithea Rivers Commoner whose uncouth father rejects her childhood friend John Falkner as her suitor in favor of Sir Boyvill Neville; she has a son, Gerald Neville; she accidentally drowns during Falkner's attempt to liberate her from her tyrannical husband in Mary Shelley's *Falkner*.

Neville, Fred Selfish, weak-willed cavalry officer, who seduces Kate O'Hara and then refuses to marry her because to do so would go against the wishes of the Earl of Scroope, whose heir he is; thrown from a cliff by Kate's desperate mother, he is killed in Anthony Trollope's *An Eye for an Eye*.

Neville, Gerald Sullen but compassionate son of Sir Boyvill and Alithea Neville; his sole purpose is to discover

the circumstances of his mother's disappearance and exonerate her; unaware of John Falkner's responsibility in the death of his mother, he nurses him and falls in love with his adopted daughter, Elizabeth Raby, in Mary Shelley's *Falkner*.

Neville, Jack Fred's younger brother; after Fred has seduced Kate O'Hara and made her pregnant, he urges him to marry her and take the consequences; after Fred dies, Jack becomes Earl of Scroope and marries Sophia Mellerby in Anthony Trollope's *An Eye for an Eye*.

Neville, Mrs. Widowed mother of Fred and Jack; she is overwhelmed by the Earl of Scroope's generosity in naming Fred as his heir and cowed in the presence of the earl in Anthony Trollope's *An Eye for an Eye*.

Neville, Sir Boyvill Haughty, morose baronet; he is a tyrannical husband to Alithea Rivers Neville and an insensitive father to Gerald, their son; convinced of his wife's infidelity after her disappearance, he divorces her and mistreats their son; he brings murder charges against John Falkner but later forgives him in Mary Shelley's *Falkner*.

Newbegin, Hank Harvey Newbegin's boisterous young son in Len Deighton's *The Billion-Dollar Brain*.

Newbegin, Harvey Former U.S. State Department official, General Midwinter's buffoonish agent, and the narrator's old friend; violates Midwinter's order to assassinate the narrator, defects to Russia, and is eventually murdered outside a Russian train in Len Deighton's *The Billion-Dollar Brain*.

Newbegin, Mercy Harvey Newbegin's muddle-headed spouse in Len Deighton's *The Billion-Dollar Brain*.

Newbury, Isabel Reese Newbury's first wife, a social snob who, dying of cancer, mandates that Reese marry Lila Wingo in Pat Conroy's *The Prince of Tides*.

Newbury, Reese Representative of the social and financial elite in Colleton; a brutal and unscrupulous manipulator who becomes stepfather of the Wingo children in Pat Conroy's *The Prince of Tides*.

Newbury, Todd Spoiled, obnoxious son of the Newburys whom Tom Wingo beats up when they are both in high school; ignores his mother when she is dying in Pat Conroy's *The Prince of Tides*.

Newcomb, Augusta (Gussie) Landlady and heir of Agee Ward; falls under Ward's mystical influence in Wright Morris's *The Man Who Was There*.

Newcome, Barnes Snobbish, self-satisfied, carefully immoral, heartless eldest son of Sir Brian and Lady Ann Newcome; he continually thwarts his cousin Clive; his ill treatment of his wife, Lady Clara (Pulleyn), drives her to elope in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Newcome, Barnes (the younger) Son of Lady Clara (Pulleyn) and Barnes Newcome; Ethel Newcome devotes herself to his care after Lady Clara's elopement in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Newcome, Clara Daughter of Lady Clara (Pulleyn) and Barnes Newcome; Ethel Newcome devotes herself to her care after Lady Clara's elopement in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Newcome, Clemency Doctor Jeddler's charming, hefty, useful housekeeper, who is clumsy and simple, but so cheerful, organized, and outgoing that she is beloved; she ends up knowing more about life than she ever thought possible and marries Benjamin Britain in Charles Dickens's *The Battle of Life*.

Newcome, Clive Warm-hearted, lively, generous hero, whose ambitions to become a painter are supported by his father, Colonel Newcome; he is thwarted in his love for his cousin Ethel and unhappy in his marriage to Rosey Mackenzie; his marriage to Ethel is probable at the end of William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Newcome, Colonel Tom Gallant Indian warrior, father of Clive Newcome and half brother of Brian and Hobson Newcome; he amasses and then loses a vast fortune; he behaves with chivalry, fortitude and naïveté in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Newcome, Emma Honeyman Casey Silly widow, mistreated by her late husband; Colonel Tom Newcome marries her out of pity; she dies, having had one child, Clive, in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Newcome, Ethel Unselfish and original heroine, who intends to make a brilliant, worldly marriage and rejects her cousin Clive Newcome; Lady Clara (Pulleyn) Newcome's elopement causes her to question her values; she breaks her engagement to Lord Farintosh to devote herself to Lady Clara's children; her marriage to the widowed Clive is anticipated at the end of William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Newcome, Hobson Sir Brian Newcome's twin brother and Colonel Newcome's half brother, a selfish, genial, shrewd banker in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Newcome, Lady Ann Affectionate if shallow daughter of Lady Kew and wife of Sir Brian Newcome; her six children include Barnes and Ethel in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Newcome, Maria Hobson Newcome's wife, an aspiring hostess to the intelligentsia in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Newcome, Mr. High Church clergyman who befriends Robert Elsmere even though he is opposed to Elsmere's philosophy in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Robert Elsmere*.

Newcome, Sir Brian Elder twin brother of Hobson Newcome and half brother of Colonel Newcome; he is stately and pompous and a morally ineffective uncle to Clive and father to Ethel in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Newcome, Sophia Alethea Hobson Pious second wife of Thomas Newcome and mother of (Sir) Brian and Hobson Newcome; she quarrels with her stepson, (Colonel) Tom Newcome, in his youth, but relents just before her death in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Newcome, Susan First wife of Thomas Newcome; she dies after giving birth to her only child, Tom (later Colonel Newcome), in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Newcome, Thomas Honest, thrifty weaver, who rises to partnership in the wealthy London house of Hobson Brothers, Cloth Factors; he has one son, (Colonel) Tom, by his first wife, Susan, and twin sons, (Sir) Brian and Hobson, by his second wife, Sophia Alethea Hobson, in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Newcome, Tommy Clive and Rosey Mackenzie Newcome's son, to whom Clive is devoted in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Newcomer, Inspector Investigator from Scotland Yard brought by Mr. Utterson to Edward Hyde's household to query his servants about Hyde's whereabouts during the murder of Sir Danvers Carew in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde*.

Newcool, Victor (Prof.) Encouraging English professor; friend and mentor of Annie Brown in Betty Smith's *Joy in the Morning*.

Newell, Lieutenant General Patrick Greying, healthy British NATO Strike Force South official; negotiates the details of the Abra Bay project with The Ruler, using Robert

Halliday and Dieter Schelm as intermediaries, in Eric Ambler's *The Care of Time*.

Newell, Susan Eight-year-old daughter of Renie and Claud Newell; allegedly raped by Dr. Mark Channing in Lillian Smith's *One Hour*.

Newenden, Captain Mrs. Glenarm's uncle, who has doubts as to Geoffrey Delamayn's character and on her behalf attends the informal hearing of the "Scotch marriage" issue in Wilkie Collins's *Man and Wife*.

Newhover, Dr. M. Corrupt medical doctor in wicked association with Dominick Medina; prescribes a treatment for Richard Hannay which will make him more susceptible to Medina's hypnotic suggestions in John Buchan's *The Three Hostages*.

Newland, Miss Vulnerable, unhappy student at Shrewsbury College, Oxford; is driven to attempt suicide by malicious anonymous letters in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Gaudy Night*.

Newland, Mr. Ambitious law clerk, who tries to prove Geoffrey Wildgoose and Jeremiah Tugwell guilty of stealing a horse but is overruled by the magistrate Mr. Aldworth in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Newman, Alyce (Ecstasy Pie) Astute Jewish lover and roommate of Jack Duluoz in New York in Jack Kerouac's *Desolation Angels*.

Newman, Christopher American millionaire who loses interest in business and visits Europe to increase his aesthetic sense; loves Claire de Cintré against her family's wishes in Henry James's *The American*.

Newman, Dr. Charlie Protégé of Jack; a talented surgeon chosen to operate on Margaret; tells Margaret his horror stories of Africa in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Newman, Elizabeth Rebecca's mother and Colin Freestone's lover; the wife of a wealthy industrialist, has a perverse relationship with her husband that includes infidelity, beating, and forgiveness in David Storey's *A Temporary Life*.

Newman, Hal Young man who gently pursues Agatha King while she is in Italy in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*.

Newman, Rebecca Student at the art school where Colin Freestone teaches; befriends him and then catches him in bed

with her mother; gets a boyfriend at the school and remains friends with Colin in David Storey's *A Temporary Life*.

New One, The Nil's otherwise undesignated infant-child, who, together with Liku, is kidnapped by the Homo sapiens in William Golding's *The Inheritors*.

New Person Probably the son of Lewis Moon and Pindi, though his paternity is attributed by the Niaruna Indians to the warrior Aeore in Peter Matthiessen's *At Play in the Fields of the Lord*.

Newsome, Bill Artist and friend of Kay and Colin Pasmore; he and his wife introduce Kay to Norman Fowler in David Storey's *Pasmore*.

Newsome, Chadwick (Chad) American expatriate living in Paris who remains in Europe against the wishes of his family; lover of Madame de Vionnet and friend of Lambert Strether in Henry James's *The Ambassadors*.

Newsome, Howie Local milkman who delivers his fresh products each morning to the households in Grover's Corners in Thornton Wilder's play *Our Town*.

Newsome, Marjorie Friend of Kay and Colin Pasmore; she and her artist husband introduce Kay to Norman Fowler in David Storey's *Pasmore*.

Newsome, Mrs. Former house mistress at Molly Murray's school; was dismissed for her insincere affection in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Newsome, Mrs. Rich, widowed mother of Chad Newsome; sends her fiancé, Lambert Strether, to Europe to disentangle her son from an involvement with Madame de Vionnet and bring him home to take over the family business in Woollett, Massachusetts, in Henry James's *The Ambassadors*.

Newsome, Ralph Washington spokesman whose favor Bruce Gold courts in Joseph Heller's *Good as Gold*.

Newson, Elizabeth-Jane Daughter of Michael Henchard's wife and believed by him to be his own child, born before he sold his wife to the sailor Richard Newson; she marries Henchard's business rival Donald Farfrae after the death of Lucetta Le Sueur; the final blow to Henchard is the discovery that Elizabeth-Jane is Newson's natural daughter in Thomas Hardy's *The Mayor of Casterbridge*.

Newson, Richard Kind-hearted sailor who years earlier purchased the drunken Michael Henchard's wife, Susan,

and daughter; his happy life with Susan ended when he was presumed drowned; his return at the novel's end to reclaim Elizabeth-Jane, the girl Henchard thought his long-lost daughter, as his own natural child completes the destruction of Henchard's reputation and spirit in Thomas Hardy's *The Mayor of Casterbridge*.

Newthorpe, Annabel Studious middle-class girl, who at first rejects Walter Egremont's proposal but suffers when she hears that he is in love with another woman and ultimately accepts him in George Gissing's *Thyrza*.

Newthorpe, Mr. Annabel's convalescent father, an intellectual who oversees her education in George Gissing's *Thyrza*.

Newton, Gregory Proud owner of Newton Priory in Hampshire; he dearly wishes to pass the estate to his natural son, Ralph, rather than to the legal heir, his nephew, also named Ralph; he is negotiating the reversion of the estate when he dies on the hunting field before the matter is resolved in Anthony Trollope's *Ralph the Heir*.

Newton, Gregory (the younger) Rector of Newton Peele and the generous and high-principled younger brother of Ralph, the heir to Newton Priory; for many years he is devoted to Clarissa Underwood, whom he finally marries, in Anthony Trollope's *Ralph the Heir*.

Newton, Ralph Much-loved illegitimate son of Squire Gregory Newton, who wishes to make him heir to Newton Priory but is prevented from doing so by entail; with the fortune his father has bequeathed him he buys a farm in Norfolk and is able to marry Mary Bonner in Anthony Trollope's *Ralph the Heir*.

Newton, Ralph (the heir) Squire Gregory Newton's scapegrace nephew, the legal heir to Newton Priory; widely in debt, he makes up to Mary Bonner and is tempted into a mercenary marriage with Polly Neefit, the daughter of a breeches-maker to whom he owes money; his uncle's death relieves him of this match, and he marries Gus Eardham in Anthony Trollope's *Ralph the Heir*.

Newton, Rudy Friend of Francis Phelan; homeless alcoholic; sometimes works with Francis, when they can find employment; has cancer and dies after being hit with a baseball bat in William Kennedy's *Ironweed*.

New York Coffee Man Wealthy tourist and souvenir hunter who drives through Kriam, a tiny Indian village, where he encounters Muni, the story's main character; pushes

to buy from Muni the town's centerpiece in the civic square for 100 rupees: a weathered horse sculpture; language problems prevent their communication, as the old man thinks that the coffee man is buying his two goats in R. K. Narayan's "A Horse and Two Goats."

Nezzie Strong, outspoken headwoman of the Lion Camp; wife of Talut and fiercely protective adoptive mother of Rydag; acts as an adoptive mother to Ayla in Jean Auel's *The Mammoth Hunters*.

Ng-Gunko Twelve-year-old East African boy; is one of the supernormals of John Wainwright's Pacific island colony in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Ngui Ernie's gunbearer and tracker; shares his feelings about animals and ethical hunting in Ernest Hemingway's *True at First Light*.

Ngumo, Earl of Head of an important and militarily strong Azanian tribe; together with General Connolly he plays a significant role in the successful revolt against Emperor Seth in Evelyn Waugh's *Black Mischief*.

Nicanor Corrupt father of Oliver, Ferdinand, and Cordelia; he is victimized by his double in iniquity, Oliver, in Sarah Fielding's *The Cry*.

Nicanor (Protospathaire) The First Swordsman, or general-in-chief, of the imperial army; he is in opposition to Achilles Tatius in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Niceratus Youthful guest at Chrysis's dinners; asks Chrysis to predict what life will be like in 2,000 years in Thornton Wilder's *The Woman of Andros*.

Nicholas Lover of Lucy Goldsmith (later Lucy Otford); unhappily discovers her half undressed with another man when he visits her Cambridge dorm rooms with her cousin Jane Gray in Margaret Drabble's *The Waterfall*.

Nicholas Lover of Theodora Waite; discovers she is a thief and likes to vandalize houses while she burglarizes them; dies when his car hits a concrete pillar in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Nicholas Oldest son of Beatrice and Hallam and nephew of Rosamund Stacey; his constant playing with war toys annoys his pacifist mother in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Nicholas, Father Prosaic and ancient monk, who wearies his fellow monks with descriptions of life with the preceding

abbot; he collapses under the pressures of the Reformation in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery* and in *The Abbot*.

Nicholas, Uncle Narrator's uncle who died in 1927; one of the many family members who appear in the mirror to communicate with the living in Maria Elena Llano's "In the Family."

Nicholas of Morimondo Benedictine monk and a glazier in the abbey in Umberto Eco's *The Name of the Rose*.

Nicholas of Wethermel, Master Osberne Wulfsson's grandfather, who raised him after the death of his parents in William Morris's *The Sundering Flood*.

Nichole Italian-American white activist exploited by George Cain; gives birth to their child in George Cain's *Blue-schild Baby*.

Nichols, Alec Member of Parliament; on the board of one of the world's largest companies, Roffe and Sons, by way of marriage; conniving and weak man with an addiction to his wife, Vivian Nichols, that leads to financial ruin in Sidney Sheldon's *Bloodline*.

Nichols, Brigadier General (J. J., Jo-Jo) Intuitive chief of air staff whose almost preternatural intelligence manifests "an undeceived apprehension, a stern, wakeful grasp of the nature of things," in James Gould Cozzens's *Guard of Honor*.

Nichols, Captain Roguish, shifty sea captain whose narration of events that occur in Charles Strickland's life includes his painful death in Tahiti in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Moon and Sixpence*.

Nichols, Dr. Handsome, brilliant surgeon who performs a routine but excruciating operation to repair Pansy Vanneman's battered nose after the latter's auto accident in Jean Stafford's "The Interior Castle."

Nichols, Mrs. Servant in the home of Yestin Evans; spreads gossip about the Evanses' marital problems in Richard Llewellyn's *How Green Was My Valley*.

Nichols, Vivian Irresponsible and unfaithful wife whose gambling leads to her family's financial ruin and downfall; wife of Alec Nichols in Sidney Sheldon's *Bloodline*.

Nicholson, Alexander ("Alexis Nicolaevitch") Russian aristocrat and Saksia's fiancé, mistakenly attacked by Dickson McCunn; subsequently joins McCunn in freeing Saksia, whose love he wins, in John Buchan's *Huntingtower*.

Nicholson, Anna Landscape painter; Lois Heidler's friend and confidante; acts as messenger to Marya Zelli from the Heidlers in Jean Rhys's *Postures*.

Nicholson, James Eccentric printer who distributes cards and flyers containing gnomonic messages in Albert Halper's *Union Square*.

Nicholson, Philip Young man with a shock of thick blond hair, clear blue eyes, and a ridiculous wild laugh who attracts devoted friends; he and David Renn are the only survivors from a battalion of five; they were critically wounded on consecutive days in 1917; Philip plans to establish a pacifist newspaper with the aid of T. S. Heywood, Hervey Russell, and Renn but dies soon after discharge from the army in Storm Jameson's *Company Parade*. In 1938 David Renn and T. S. Heywood still grieve for him in *Before the Crossing*.

Nicholson, Richard Nephew of Mr. Sutcliffe; a scholar and writer who hires Mary Olivier to be his secretary; falls in love with her, and after a brief affair, accepts Mary's refusal of marriage because of her obligation to her senile mother; marries another woman just 10 days before Mrs. Olivier dies in May Sinclair's *Mary Olivier: A Life*.

Nick Clean-cut younger new member of the biology faculty at New Carthage University, where George also teaches; married to the pretty but uncomplicated Honey; the focus of George's wife Martha's failed love interest in Edward Albee's play *Who's Afraid of Virginia Woolf*.

Nick Simon Camish's long-time friend, who, like Simon, has forged a career through intellect and industry; is host of the party at which Simon meets Rose Vassihou in Margaret Drabble's *The Needle's Eye*.

Nickel, Ray American colonel and saboteur who flies over the opium fields in Laos with Pinkham and tells him about the drug trade; dies under suspicious circumstances in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Nickem, Samuel Hard-drinking clerk of Gregory Masters; he collects evidence against Goarly and Scrobby in the mystery of the poisoned foxes in Anthony Trollope's *The American Senator*.

Nickits Former owner of the estate Josiah Bounderby owns; Bounderby boastfully contrasts Nickits's fortunes to his own in Charles Dickens's *Hard Times*.

Nickleby, Kate Heroine who works as a dressmaker for Madame Mantalini and is pursued by Sir Mulberry Hawk but

rescued by her brother, Nicholas; her uncle, Ralph Nickleby, is willing to have her seduced in order to secure Lord Frederick Verisopht as a borrower in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Nickleby, Mrs. Foolishly optimistic mother of Nicholas and Kate; she cannot understand why her brother-in-law mistreats her family, speaks in a wildly unconnected way, and naively thinks Sir Mulberry Hawk can help her daughter in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Nickleby, Nicholas Hero left penniless by his father's death; his uncle Ralph Nickleby finds work for him with Wackford Squeers at Dotheboys Hall in Yorkshire; outraged by Squeers's cruel treatment of the boys, who are starved and beaten, Nicholas beats Squeers with a whip; he later is an actor with the Vincent Crummies Theatrical Company, saves his sister Kate from Sir Mulberry Hawk's clutches, and is hired by the Cheeryble brothers; he marries Madeline Bray, whom he rescues from the lust of Arthur Gride in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Nickleby, Ralph Unscrupulous money lender and uncle to Nicholas and Kate Nickleby; he resents having to provide for them and their mother; resentment of Nicholas turns into hatred when Nicholas assists Smike, Ralph's illegitimate son (warehoused at Dotheboys Hall), beats up Squeers, and batters Sir Mulberry Hawk who, with Ralph's help, was attempting to seduce Kate; he hangs himself when his plots are exposed in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Nickles, Dayton Mixed-blood best friend of Lee George on a Montana Indian reservation who later cares for the terminally ill Christine George Taylor in Michael Dorris's *A Yellow Raft in Blue Water*.

Nick of the Woods See Slaughter, Nathan.

Nickson, Tam Old friend of the society of the Free Fishers whose home in Yonderdale near Hungrygrain is the military headquarters of Jock Kinloch, Bob Muschat, Eben Garnock, and "Nanty" Lammas in John Buchan's *The Free Fishers*.

Nicodemus Colorful figure, who is a follower of Jesus; he informs Joseph of Arimathea of events leading to Jesus's crucifixion in George Moore's *The Brook Kerith*.

Nicol, Brenda Cousin who writes to Gary Gilmore in prison in Norman Mailer's *The Executioner's Song*.

Nicol, John (Johnny) Husband of Brenda Nicol in Norman Mailer's *The Executioner's Song*.

Nicola Unflappable middle-aged head servant of the Petkoff household, is savvy and views his relationships with the different characters as a way of setting up his future business; he and Louka pretend to get engaged so he can help her transcend her class to become a future client in George Bernard Shaw's play *Arms and the Man*.

Nicole Daughter of Angela and Dennis; has Down syndrome in David Lodge's *How Far Can You Go?*

Nicole French friend called "la Malcontenta" by Marrast and lover of both Marrast and Juan in Julio Cortázar's 62: *A Model Kit*.

Nicole Monsieur Jourdain's observant and sharp-witted servant who openly ridicules his employer's foolish acts and decisions in Molière's play *The Bourgeois Gentleman*.

Nicolfis, Fray Nineteenth-century priest living in Walatowa whose diary Father Olguin reads in N. Scott Momaday's *House Made of Dawn*.

Nicolosi, Mario Author who is the neighbor and friend of Virgil Morgan in Scott Spencer's *Preservation Hall*.

Nicor Trusted minister to Georigetti; he is corrupted by the rebel Harlokin; he is reprieved by Peter Wilkins in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Nicot, Jean Evil-minded painter, who represents the coming scourge of the French Revolution in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Zanoni*.

Nidderdale, Lord Good-natured nincompoop cousin of the Duchess of Omnium; he becomes a director of the company selling shares in a nonexistent American railroad; the parentally favored aspirant to Marie Melmott's fortune, he continues to act as her friend in spite of her refusal; he finds himself becoming fond of her too late, when the Melmott scandal is breaking in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*. He has married the daughter of Lady Cantrip, who consults him about Frank Tregear in *The Duke's Children*.

Niemand, Fritz Jentand von Nazi physician who forces Sophie Zawistowska to send one of her two children to the Birkenau crematoriums in William Styron's *Sophie's Choice*.

Niessen, Lola First piano teacher of Henry Miller; he seduces her because he is fascinated by her sallow complexion and abundance of body hair in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Capricorn*.

Nifio, El Muerto (The Dead Child) American boy in Mexico who transmigrates into other characters, finally becoming Xotod, his lover and comrade in the Mayan jungle, in William S. Burroughs's *The Wild Boys*.

Nigel Jack Brotherhood's right-hand man; handles the details of the intelligence service's investigation into Magnus Pym's betrayal in John le Carré's *A Perfect Spy*.

Nigel Slave who befriends Dana Franklin and marries Carrie in Octavia E. Butler's *Kindred*.

Nigel Would-be helpful neighbor of Marcia Ivory; wonders at her odd behavior in Barbara Pym's *Quartet in Autumn*.

Niggards, Mr. Wealthy gentleman; his prosecution of a stolen loaf of bread enables Henry Clinton to save Giffard Homely from the machinations of an avaricious aristocrat in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Nigger Lower East Side gang leader, later a gangster; Michael Gold's boyhood Jewish mentor in Michael Gold's *Jews Without Money*.

Nigger Ed (Negro Ed) Town crier, drunkard, and buffoon who becomes the hero of Paul Laurence Dunbar's *The Fanatics*.

Nightingale, Harriet Cousin to Jack Nightingale; she throws her father into an uproar by marrying a poor clergyman for love; the cousins' respective escapades assist each father's becoming reconciled to his own child in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Nightingale, Jack Friend of Tom Jones; he is a boarder at Mrs. Miller's and has made love to her daughter, Nancy; Jack reconsiders abandoning her under pressure from Tom; he marries her against his father's wishes in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Nightingale, Mr. Curmudgeonly father of Jack Nightingale; Tom Jones and Squire Allworthy convince him to accept his son and his unendowed daughter-in-law, Nancy Miller, in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Nightingale, Ronald Chemist and fellow of Cambridge College who is bitter over his failure to be elected to the Royal

Society; supports Redvers Crawford for election as new college master and is responsible for a circular that insults Alice Jago in C. P. Snow's *The Masters*. Bursar of the college, is suspected of removing crucial photographic evidence in the affair of Donald Howard's fraudulent research; casts the lone dissenting vote in the final decision on Howard's fellowship in *The Affair*.

Nightingale, Tug Painter and soldier in William Faulkner's *The Mansion*.

Nightshade, Jim Thirteen-year-old who lives on Oak Street in Green Town, Illinois; has chestnut hair and green eyes; uses "Simon Smith" as an alias; born October 31, one minute after midnight; lives with only his mother; called from wax house stupefaction and death through laughter and dancing in Ray Bradbury's *Something Wicked This Way Comes*.

Night Shadow Young Indian warrior in James Kirke Paulding's *Koningsmarke*.

Night Swan Retired Mexican flamenco dancer in Cubero with whom Tayo's Uncle Josiah has an affair; negotiates buying the spotted cattle from her cousin Ulibarri that become the object of Tayo's quest later in the novel; Tayo's first sexual partner in Leslie Marmon Silko's *Ceremony*.

Nightwine, Arthur Thief turned Hollywood servant in Ludwig Bemelmans's *Dirty Eddie*.

Nightwing, Araba Trotskyite actress and underground leader of the Purple Group in Paul Theroux's *The Family Arsenal*.

Niketas Historian and Byzantine court official rescued by Baudolino from the marauding knights of the Fourth Crusade during the sack of Constantinople in April 1204; listens to Baudolino's story of his quest for the mythical kingdom of Prester John; mistrusts Baudolino, as the latter constructs elaborate lies about his life and his involvement in historical events in Umberto Eco's *Baudolino*.

Nikita Murderous Russian revolutionary who cripples Razumov for betraying Victor Haldin in Joseph Conrad's *Under Western Eyes*.

Nikola (Pop) Catholic priest in the village of Visegrad in Ivo Andrić's *The Bridge on the Drina*.

Nikolay, Nikolayevich Vedenyapin (Kolya) Title character's uncle who raises Yuri after his parents die; a dis-

tinguished author who goes to live in Switzerland but later returns to Russia in Boris Pasternak's *Doctor Zhivago*.

Nikolayevna, Margarita Thirty-year-old mistress of the writer ("Master"); beautiful, intelligent, and married to a young, honest, and well-to-do man, but is unhappy because she does not love him; supports and comforts the Master in his writing of a novel; asked to be the hostess at the devil's ball after the Master is taken to a mental asylum; accepts and become a witch, flying naked over the sleeping city of Moscow to meet the devil and perform her hostess duties; in return for her help, Woland, the devil, grants her a wish, and Margarita is reunited with the Master, the love of her life, in Mikhail Bulgakov's *The Master and Margarita*.

Nikolio Young herdsman and pagan to whom Lenio gives herself sexually when her betrothed, Mandolios, goes to the mountain to find chastity and purity in Nikos Kazantzakis's *The Greek Passion*.

Nikulaus One of the seven sons of Erlend and Kristin; along with his sibling Björgulf, enters the brotherhood at Tautra in Sigrid Undset's *Kristin Lavransdatter*.

Nikulaussön, Erlend Nephew of Lady Aashild and later owner of Hussaby; falls in love with the protagonist, Kirstin Lavransdatter; marries her and has seven sons; loses all his property when he conspires against the ruling king, Magnus VII, to put another ruler over 14th-century Norway in Sigrid Undset's *Kristin Lavransdatter*.

Nil Neanderthal mother of Liku and of an infant male called "the new one"; is killed by the Homo sapien enemies in William Golding's *The Inheritors*.

Nildro-haln ("song of blackbird") Doe rabbit whose death impels her mate, Strawberry, to leave the Warren of the Snares and join Hazel's pioneers in Richard Adams's *Water-ship Down*.

Nile Grandpere, The Coerced by A Thousand Times Great Grandmere to allow the four noncorporeal cousins to take up residence in his mind in Ray Bradbury's "West of October" and *From the Dust Returned*.

Niles, Sam Divorced ex-Marine and claustrophobic who accidentally shoots Alexander Blaney; one of 10 Los Angeles policemen-protagonists in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Choirboys*.

Niles, Woodsy Lover of Sally Buck; teaches Joe Buck to see himself as a cowboy in James Leo Herlihy's *Midnight Cowboy*.

Nilima Nirmal's wife and Kanai's aunt; does not approve of her husband's actions in Amitav Ghosh's *The Hungry Tide*.

Nilsson, Edgar Carl (Ed) Oil speculator whose bribe causes the ruin of Senator Burden Day in Gore Vidal's *Washington, D.C.*

Nilly, Mrs. Willy Postman's wife who steams open all the town's mail before her husband delivers it and reads the correspondence aloud to others in Dylan Thomas's play *Under Milk Wood*.

Nilly, Willy Postman and a member of the colorful and fanciful community of Llaregyb, a mythical seaside village in Wales in Dylan Thomas's play *Under Milk Wood*.

Nils Assistant to the newspaper reporter Minty in Graham Greene's *England Made Me*.

Nilson, Mr. Protagonist and prominent businessman in the City, a part of London; ventures out of his Campden Hill home into the Square Gardens one early spring morning, where he encounters his neighbor Mr. Tandram for the first time, although they have lived in adjoining homes for five years; exchanges comments about the Japanese quince, the only plant blooming in the early spring; reenters his house without establishing any significant human intercourse in John Galsworthy's "The Japanese Quince."

Nilssen, Peter Uncle of Helga Crane, who pays for her education, disowns her after his marriage, but sends her \$5,000 with the suggestion she go to Denmark in Nella Larsen's *Quicksand*.

Nilsson, Axel Civil servant who is Rupert Foster's colleague and Simon Foster's lover in Iris Murdoch's *A Fairly Honourable Defeat*.

Nilsson, Brita Photographer living in New York City; inadvertently launches the reclusive novelist Bill Gray on a misguided attempt to rescue a hostage from the terrorist Abu Rashid in Lebanon; eventually moves from photographing writers to photographing terrorists in Don DeLillo's *Mao II*.

Nimbi Enchanter and storyteller in the secluded Indian village of Somal in R. K. Narayan's "Under the Banyan Tree."

Nimbus (George Nimbus, Nimbus Desmit, Nimbus Ware) Industrious black slave who flees his owner (Potem Desmit); enlists in the Union Army (where he is given the name George Nimbus); returns to Horsford County, and, as Nimbus Desmit, registers his marriage to

Lugena; enrolls as a voter as Nimbus Ware; buys the Red Wing plantation, establishes a successful tobacco farm and freedmen's community, is forced to flee the Ku Klux Klan, returns to Horsford County, and eventually moves to Kansas to rejoin his family in Albion W. Tourgee's *Bricks Without Straw*.

Nimienksi, Edna Skinny peroxide blonde with whom Zeke Gurevich lives for three months in the Mojave Desert in William Herrick's *The Itinerant*.

Nimmo, Chester Son of a rigidly moral stableman and preacher; aided by his marriage to the gentry-class Nina Woodville, rises to political greatness; throughout his political and personal life, finds it difficult to balance the morally right and the politically necessary in Joyce Cary's *Prisoner of Grace*, in *Except the Lord* and in *Not Honour More*.

Nimmo, Dorothy Infant youngest sister of Chester Nimmo; her death occurs five months after her mother's in Joyce Cary's *Except the Lord*.

Nimmo, Georgina Beautiful, stubborn, pragmatic older sister of Chester Nimmo; sacrifices her dreams of marriage and happiness to help keep the Nimmo family together in Joyce Cary's *Except the Lord*.

Nimmo, Mrs. Beautiful, unselfish, loving mother of Chester Nimmo; tragically dies soon after the family is forced to leave their farm in Joyce Cary's *Except the Lord*.

Nimmo, Richard Scholarly older brother of Chester Nimmo; graduates from Oxford but disappointingly returns to the family home in Joyce Cary's *Except the Lord*.

Nimmo, Ruth Younger sister of Chester Nimmo; forced by family poverty into servitude at the Slapton House; falls in love and elopes with a rake of a gentleman, Geoffrey Simnel, in Joyce Cary's *Except the Lord*.

Nimmo, Sally Second child of Nina Woodville and James Latter; raised to believe she is the daughter of Chester Nimmo, she adores Chester and aids him throughout his political and private life in Joyce Cary's *Prisoner of Grace* and in *Not Honour More*.

Nimmo, Tom Generous, self-educated farmer and evangelical preacher who raised his children under a rigid moral code; when he mistakenly calculates the wrong day of the Second Coming, his influence on his son Chester fades, but it is later restored in Joyce Cary's *Except the Lord*.

Nimmo, Tom (the younger) Oldest son of Nina Woodville and James Latter but brought up to believe his father is Chester Nimmo; an aspiring actor, continually gets into trouble with women and the law and eventually is forced to flee the country to Germany, where he commits suicide, in Joyce Cary's *Prisoner of Grace*.

Nimni Major Taparian on Pimminee and husband of Ohio-Moldona-Fivona in Herman Melville's *Mardi*.

Nina Bard College graduate working as a salesperson at Lord & Taylor; former classmate and girlfriend of Peter Spangle; now having an affair with John Knapp; comes to realize she loves him in Ann Beattie's *Falling in Place*.

Nina Foreign dressmaker working in Britain illegally; when she is threatened with exposure as an unintended effect of Mischa Fox's device for routing the Lusiewicz brothers, commits suicide in Iris Murdoch's *The Flight from the Enchanter*.

Nina Old peasant woman, who adopts Leonardo di Lore-dani in Charlotte Dacre's *Zofloya; or, The Moor*.

Ninette Robert de Quincey's partner at the Garden Gallery; turns down Janos Lavin's paintings as a "bit unimaginative" in John Berger's *A Painter of Our Time*.

Ningil Youthful girl who is riding a richly adorned camel in a caravan across the Iraq desert to Tehran; intended to marry the older Ibrahim Khan in Derenik Demirjyan's "Chargah: A Poem."

Nino Wounded soldier who recovers in Castiglione and befriends Adeppi; friend of Edouard and Dolce in John Hawkes's *The Goose on the Grave*.

Nioche Father of Noémie Nioche; businessman who has experienced substantial losses and lives off Noémie, about whom he worries, in Henry James's *The American*.

Nioche, Noémie Heartless, calculating woman who wishes to become the mistress of a wealthy man; delighted when Valentin de Bellegarde and Stanislas Kapp fight a duel over her in Henry James's *The American*.

Niphet, Miss Young woman who marries Lord Curryfin in Thomas Love Peacock's *Gryll Grange*.

Nipper, Susan Dark, small maid of Florence Dombey; although quick-tempered and hasty, she is kind-hearted

and loyal; she loses her position after scolding Paul Dombey about his treatment of Florence; she marries Mr. Toots in the end in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Nipple, Ronnie Neighbor of the Bloods; stops being a farmer and starts selling real estate; is the realtor for the Blood farm; his mother dies of blood poisoning after falling through a rotten floor in E. Annie Proulx's *Postcards*.

Nirmal Kanai's uncle, a schoolteacher; fights for the settlers of Morichjhapi in Amitav Ghosh's *The Hungry Tide*.

Nissan Young Jewish man in Lodz; scholar who relishes reading scientific texts, against his father's admonitions; disowned by his father, becomes a weaver; leads workers' strikes against Simcha's tyrannical management of a central steam mill, but is arrested and sentenced to Siberia; returns to lead more strikes and defeat Simcha during World War I in Israel Joshua Singer's *The Brothers Ashkenazi*.

Nissem, Leonard (Lenny) Owner of a finance company that lends money to Harry Bogen on the basis of fraudulent dress orders in Jerome Weidman's *What's in It for Me?*

Nivea Mother of Rosa and Clara in Isabel Allende's *The House of the Spirits*.

Niven, Gilbert ("Daft Gibbie") Deformed village idiot of Woodilee; warns David Sempill against entering the Wood in John Buchan's *Witch Wood*.

Nives Wife and former mistress of the protagonist, Edgardo Limentano, in Giorgio Bassani's *The Heron*.

Nixey, Eleanor (Lady Harndean) Wife of Malcolm Nixey in J. B. Priestley's *Bright Day*.

Nixey, Malcolm (Lord Harndean) Unscrupulous business entrepreneur who brings financial ruin to the Alingtons in J. B. Priestley's *Bright Day*.

Nixon, Cristal Hugh Redgauntlet's manservant, who betrays his master and all the Jacobite rebels and is killed by Nanty Ewart in Sir Walter Scott's *Redgauntlet*.

Nixon, John Inventor of an elaborate musical clockwork, which entertains John Buncl during his stay at Miss Wolfs in Clankford, Yorkshire in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncl, Esq.*

Nixon, Mrs. Old housekeeper for Darius Clayhanger; her young niece stirs Darius's libido, an embarrassing symptom

of his decline from "softening of the brain," in Arnold Bennett's *Clayhanger*.

Nixon, Richard Vice president of the United States, buffoon, scamp, and would-be lover of Ethel Rosenberg in Robert Coover's *The Public Burning*.

Niza Woman who lures Judas out of town to a secluded place, where he is killed on Pilate's orders, in Mikhail Bulgakov's *The Master and Margarita*.

Nkechi Daughter of Okonkwo and his third wife, Ojiugo, in Chinua Achebe's *Things Fall Apart*.

No. 44 New apprentice who is looking for work and introduces himself as No. 44, New Series 864,962; seems aloof and out of place at the castle; well liked by the castle dog; does not seek to fight or hurt anyone; needs to do extra studying after hours; is not vexed by the other printers' insults and attempts to drive him away; acquires some magic from Balthasar, but possessed more before he came to the castle, especially the talents of flying and invisibility; does not want everyone to know of these abilities, and lets himself be killed by Balthasar; aids August in his courtship of Marget, but also hinders his efforts through his creation of Duplicates of the printers; confides only to August where he comes from and what he has seen of the universe in this and other eras; admits in the end that the universe is only Pure Thought and that this poses a stark contrast to the medieval superstition and understanding of the Austrian castle in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's "The Mysterious Stranger."

No, Dr. Julius Very tall, bald, skull-faced, chinless, half-Chinese, half-German villain; plans to use a new radio beam to deflect the course of American test missiles; has an exotically fortified and armed private island in Ian Fleming's *Dr. No*.

Noah, Mordecai Editor of the *Evening Star* and the only Jew ever to be appointed sheriff of New York City in Gore Vidal's *Burr*.

Noakes, Beatrice Plump, middle-aged, garrulous chambermaid who loves to gossip; with her ingenuous helpfulness, she reassures Violet Powler on her first day as a housekeeper at the hotel in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Noaks Squat, bespectacled youth; is the last of the Oxford undergraduates to kill himself for Zuleika Dobson; ashamed of having been afraid of the water, he defenestrates from Mrs. Batch's boardinghouse in Max Beerbohm's *Zuleika Dobson; or An Oxford Love Story*.

Nobbs Lady Constantine's coachman in Thomas Hardy's *Two on a Tower*.

Nobby Carefree thief and street fellow who befriends Dorothy when she finds herself in London, having lost her memory; takes her to pick hops and protects her for a while in George Orwell's *A Clergyman's Daughter*.

Noble, Charles Arnold (Charlie) Stranger who tells Frank Goodman about John Moredock; accused of being a Mississippi operator in Herman Melville's *The Confidence-Man*.

Noble, Henrietta The Reverend Farebrother's aunt, who intervenes to reconcile Dorothea Brooke and Will Ladislav in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Noble, Maury Disloyal friend of Anthony Patch in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *The Beautiful and Damned*.

Noble, Mr. Gentleman lodger in the house in St. John's Wood, London, where Miriam Henderson goes to live after a brief stay in the residence run by the Young Woman's Bible Association in Dorothy Richardson's *March Moonlight*.

Noble, Mrs. Nursemaid for the Principino in Henry James's *The Golden Bowl*.

Noble, Will Printer and organizer of a workingmen's club in George Gissing's *Workers in the Dawn*.

Noble Lord First English master of Chrysal; he loses the coin at the gaming table in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Noble Lord Unnamed peer whose plan to seduce Amelia Booth is foiled when Molly Bennet reveals his identical campaign of seduction that previously compromised herself in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Nobleman of the First Rank Man of weak reason who is the object of the Widow of Great Distinction in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Nobleman of the Track Lord who pays his duty to the Prince and earns the Prince's disapproval for repeating gossip in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Noble Spaniard Gallant and brave young man, who is so impressed by his treatment by the English that he promises to go and intercede for peace; he is killed by Spanish troops

while under a flag of truce in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Noblet, Jean-Marie Drinking companion of Jean Louis Lebris de K erouac on a train trip to Brittany in Jack K erouac's *Satori in Paris*.

Noboru Fatherless 13-year-old boy who lives with his mother, Fusako, in Yokohama, Japan; member of a gang of hoodlums; repeatedly spies through a peephole on his mother's naked body; watches as a strange sailor named Ryuji makes love to his mother; dislikes Ryuji and drafts a list of charges against the seaman, although at first the boy tries to envision the man as a heroic sailor; finds the man to be a father and no hero; encourages his gang of boys to kill Ryuji in Yukio Mishima's *The Sailor Who Fell from Grace with the Sea*.

Noboru Kumiko's reprobate brother and Toru's enemy in Haruki Murakami's *The Wind-Up Bird Chronicle*.

Nobuko Japanese actress who desires the spiritual freedom that Renate represents in Ana s Nin's *Collages*.

Nobutaka Kaburagi Former count who marries for convenience; excellent business partners, he and his wife abstain from any intimacy; later Yuichi runs into the nobleman at a gay party, where he goes by the name of Pope and duly seduces Yuichi; now in his mid-40s, Kaburagi has been with a thousand boys; ends up emotionally and financially bankrupt in Yukio Mishima's *Forbidden Colors*.

Nobutoshi Husband of Akiko and son of Shigez ; realizes, along with his wife, the difficulties involved in the aging process as he observes his father in Sawako Ariyoshi's *The Twilight Years*.

Nocera, Bishop of Cleric and second son of the Marchese della Porretta; any compromise which would allow Sir Charles Grandison to marry his sister, Lady Clementina della Porretta, without conversion from his Church of England "heresy" is unacceptable to him in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Nocturna, Domina See Borgesius, Katje.

Noddy, Mr. Scorbutic medical student, who picks a fight with Mr. Gunter at Bob Sawyer's party in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Noel One of the five March children traveling by ship home to Britain from India in E. M. Forster's "The Other Boat."

Noel, Audrey (Anonyma) Lees Estranged wife of a vicar; separated from him, she falls in love with Lord Mil-toun and gives him up after an appeal by Lady Casterley in John Galsworthy's *The Patrician*.

Noel, Harriet John Bunclé's first encounter, who, though indifferent to love, promises marriage to him; she is given to long theological debates with Bunclé; at twenty-four she contracts smallpox and dies before marrying in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclé, Esq.*

Noggs, Newman Ralph Nickleby's clerk, who hates himself for his weakness in being Nickleby's victim and agent; restored to self-respect by Nicholas Nickleby's example and need of him, Noggs helps Nicholas by informing him of his uncle's machinations against him and finds him a job teaching French to the Kenwigses' daughters in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

N'Ogo Relative and servant of N'Gana Frimbo in Rudolph Fisher's *The Conjure-Man Dies*.

Noguchi Japanese protagonist walking in a grove of oak trees at the close of day; sees a white horse galloping across the heavens; envisions a woman astride the horse, with an ominous black robe flying out behind her; recalls his childhood friend Takeo, a girl with whom he had playfully drawn horses on paper; recalls that he has not seen the girl in 40 years in Yasunari Kawabata's "The White Horse."

Nokhudian Protestant pastor in the village of Yoghonoluk, Turkey, in 1915; decides on accepting the banishment of Armenians by the Turkish government in Franz Werfel's *The Forty Days of Musa Dagh*.

Nolan, Annie Laurie Third child of Johnny and Katie Nolan; born after her father's death in Betty Smith's *A Tree Grows in Brooklyn*.

Nolan, Cornelius John (Neeley) Second child of Johnny and Katie Nolan; adored brother and friend of Francie Nolan in Betty Smith's *A Tree Grows in Brooklyn*.

Nolan, Denis Resourceful, expert, independent Gaze Castle workman with unexpected attractiveness for women; is briefly intimate with Marian Taylor; rescues Effingham Cooper from the bog and becomes the executioner of Hannah Crean-Smith's husband in Iris Murdoch's *The Unicorn*.

Nolan, Doctor Female psychiatrist who treats Esther Greenwood at Belsize, a private mental sanitarium, in Sylvia Plath's *The Bell Jar*.

Nolan, Gypo Powerfully built but mentally deficient ex-policeman who informs on his friend Frankie McPhillip in order to obtain money for food and lodging in Liam O'Flaherty's *The Informer*.

Nolan, Hezekiah (Uncle Hake) Slovenly brother of Jenny Anderson and 52-year-old husband of Lora Bowen Nolan; shot and killed by his nephew Jan Anderson in Fred Chappell's *The Inkling*.

Nolan, Ida Best friend of Louise Eborn; Louise suffers a fatal stroke at Ida's house; Ida's vision that the dead are always with the living closes Reynolds Price's *Love and Work*.

Nolan, Jim Young man who, as a result of his father's killing during a labor dispute, becomes a Communist organizer among migrant workers and is killed during the strike in John Steinbeck's *In Dubious Battle*.

Nolan, John (Johnny) Handsome, lovable son of Irish immigrants; poverty-ridden alcoholic dreamer and singing waiter; husband of Katie Nolan and father of Francie Nolan in Betty Smith's *A Tree Grows in Brooklyn*.

Nolan, John Wyse One of the patriotic drinkers in Barney Kiernan's Pub in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Nolan, Katherine (Katie) Rommely Child of Austrian immigrants, impoverished janitor, and loving wife of Johnny Nolan and mother of Francie Nolan; firm believer in education and a role model for her daughter in Betty Smith's *A Tree Grows in Brooklyn*.

Nolan, Lora Bowen Nineteen-year-old housemaid who schemes first to marry Uncle Hake Nolan, then to usurp Jenny Anderson's position in the household, and finally to seduce Jan Anderson in Fred Chappell's *The Inkling*.

Nolan, Mary Frances (Francie) Katherine Brooklyn tenement child in the early 1900s, avid reader with a passion for beauty, first child of Johnny and Katie Nolan, and devoted big sister of Neeley and Annie Laurie Nolan; victim of near-rape and determined heroine of Betty Smith's *A Tree Grows in Brooklyn*.

Nolan, Peter Irish friend of Mike Brady involved in a politically motivated art theft, as well as in Mike's joining the Irish Republican Army, in David Lodge's *Ginger, You're Barmy*.

Nolan, Philip Once a young and rash military officer in Texas; meets Aaron Burr and becomes involved with Burr's

infamous plot against the U.S. Constitution; sentenced to an unusual punishment: exile under a bondage of silence; never to hear the name of the United States again; confined aboard one sailing ship after another, constantly at sea and never reaching port, traveling the next 50 years of his life; buried at sea without a country in 1863 in Edward Everett Hale's "The Man Without a Country."

Nolan, Sheriff White authority with whom the reverend Phillip Martin must negotiate in Ernest J. Gaines's *In My Father's Home*.

Nolan, William (Billy) Boyfriend of Christine Hargensen; supplies the bucket of pig's blood that is emptied on Carrie White in Stephen King's *Carrie*.

Nolan-White, Lady One of two penitents awaiting the canon, a high-ranking priest, for confession; becomes disturbed by how long the young maid ahead of her is taking with her confession, which the priest deems as lies, in Seán O'Faoláin's "The Sinners."

Nolte, Vincent (Vinc) Successful banker and friend of Anthony Adverse; advises Adverse to invest in silver mines in Hervey Allen's *Anthony Adverse*.

Nominee to the Mock Monastery Aristocrat who is witty, charming, vain, and high-spirited; plays a trick on the monastery members by arranging for a baboon to come when the devil is called in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

No-Name Harpy who torments the dead in the underworld; accuses Lyra of being a liar; later bargains with Lyra to lead the dead through the underworld and back into the world in exchange for hearing their true, nourishing stories; renamed "Gracious Wings" by Lyra in Philip Pullman's *His Dark Materials*.

Nonni Eleven-year-old boy who goes with a small committee on an early journey to the Cold Pole, but later dies after severely injuring his arm, in Doris Lessing's *The Making of the Representative for Planet 8*.

Noomai King of Hannamanoo in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Noonan Chief of police, one of the four criminal bosses in Personville, in Dashiell Hammett's *Red Harvest*.

Noonan Writer for *Country Daze*; a gay man who is moving to San Francisco; Lucy's friend in Ann Beattie's *Love Always*.

Noonan, Mike Best-selling novelist who is grieving over the death of his wife, Jo; cannot recover from his grief and is incapable of writing; goes to his summer home to come to terms with his wife's death in Stephen King's *Bag of Bones*.

Noonan, Tim Brother of the police chief; apparent suicide murdered by Bob MacSwain in Dashiell Hammett's *Red Harvest*.

Noorna bin Noorka Sorceress, assistant to, and the eventual bride of Shibli Bagarag; she is the daughter of the Vizier Feshnavat; although she appears to be a wrinkled old crone, by the end of the story her beauty has been restored to her in George Meredith's *The Shaving of Shagpat*.

Noot Hermit and philosopher skilled in the secrets of nature; he lived in the hidden caverns of an extinct volcano and before his death taught She the secret of longevity in H. Rider Haggard's *She*.

Nora Younger daughter of Maurya, an old woman who has seen her husband and six sons killed by the sea; attempts to comfort her grieving mother when they must prepare for the burial of the two sons Michael and Bartley in John Millington Synge's play *Riders to the Sea*.

Norah Red-haired, spirited, resourceful 10-year-old member of a large family; often performs necessary services for her neighbor, Rachel, and looks after Sylvanus in Richard Hughes's *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Norbert, Countess Christina Object of the boy Contarini Fleming's romantic infatuation; years later, she influences his decision to give up the self-interest of political life in order to write literature that she inspires in Benjamin Disraeli's *Contarini Fleming*.

Norbert, Mr. Prematurely jaded and debauched young gentleman, who pays 400 guineas for Fanny Hill's faked maidenhead and, despite near impotence, keeps her as his mistress before dying suddenly in John Cleland's *Memoirs of a Woman of Pleasure*.

Nord Maintopman with a mysterious past aboard the *Neversink* in Herman Melville's *White-Jacket*.

Nordquist, Emil Free-verse poet known as the Bard of the Prairie in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Noree, Hwi Engineered by the Ixians for the sole purpose of wooing Leto II; falls in love with Leto II and devotes herself entirely to him in Frank Herbert's *God Emperor of Dune*.

Noreen Rose Vassiliou's severe, unbending nanny, who taught Rose to take Biblical injunctions against wealth literally in Margaret Drabble's *The Needle's Eye*.

Norfolk, Duke of Man who falls in love with and secretly weds the captive Mary, Queen of Scots, by whom he fathers Matilda and Ellinor; he is detected in a plot to raise military support for Mary and is executed in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Norfolk, Earl of Marshal of the field at Henry III's tournament, who confronts the ghost of Reginald de Folville in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondville*.

Norfolk, Mr. Master of the lowest form at Seaforth House; nicknamed "the Jacket" in Roy Fuller's *The Ruined Boys*.

Norfolk, Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Accused of treason by Henry Bolingbroke because of his involvement in the murder of Thomas of Woodstock (duke of Gloucester); denies disloyalty to Richard, as it was his loyalty to Richard that made him complicit in Woodstock's death, although he does not confess to the conspiracy to murder Woodstock; admits that he once plotted to kill John of Gaunt, but repented; counterchallenges Henry to combat; banished from England by Richard II; reported dead by the bishop of Carlisle after having gone to a crusade during his banishment in William Shakespeare's play *Richard II*.

Norgaard, Karl Uncle of Elsa Norgaard Mason; store owner in North Dakota with whom Elsa goes to live as a young woman; disapproves of her marriage to Bo Mason in Wallace Stegner's *The Big Rock Candy Mountain*.

Norgaard, Nels Father of Elsa Norgaard Mason; marries Elsa's girlhood friend, prompting Elsa to move away from home, in Wallace Stegner's *The Big Rock Candy Mountain*.

Norgaard, Sarah Wife of Nels Norgaard; girlhood friend of Elsa Norgaard Mason; her marriage to Elsa's father prompts Elsa to move away from home in Wallace Stegner's *The Big Rock Candy Mountain*.

Norm Father by Mira of Normie and Clark; divorces Mira to marry another woman in Marilyn French's *The Women's Room*.

Norma Shy young woman hired by Alice Chicoy to help at the diner; writes long, passionate letters to Clark Gable and fantasizes about getting a glamorous job in Hollywood; leaves on Juan Chicoy's bus in order to find a life away from the diner in John Steinbeck's *The Wayward Bus*.

Norma, Doña Gossiping self-righteous neighbor of the engaged couple who defended Doña Flor in Jorge Amado's *Doña Flor and Her Two Husbands*.

Norman Calibanlike regular army recruit who does his basic training with Jonathan Browne, joins Mike Brady and Jonathan at the Clerk's Course, and ends up in charge of pigs at Badmore in David Lodge's *Ginger, You're Barmy*.

Norman Displaced caveman from Africa who worships peanuts in Stanley Elkin's *The Dick Gibson Show*.

Norman Forester at Ravenswood Castle in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Norman Sixtyish bachelor clerk who resides alone in a bed-sitting room near Kilburn Park, thinking occasionally about his coworkers, especially Marcia Ivory, in Barbara Pym's *Quartet in Autumn*.

Norman (Normanovitz), Bernard B. (Bernie) Owner of Norman Pictures, later bought out by Jonas Cord, Jr.; develops the movie careers of Nevada Smith and Rina Marlowe in Harold Robbins's *The Carpetbaggers*.

Norman, Edward Kindly clergyman, father of Helen Norman; he cares for Arthur Golding after his father dies in George Gissing's *Workers in the Dawn*.

Norman, Edward Christian journalist who excludes whiskey and tobacco advertising from the *Raymond Daily News* in Charles M. Sheldon's *In His Steps*.

Norman, Helen Arthur Golding's lover and moral guide; she educates herself about social problems and does charitable work but is never able to marry Golding in George Gissing's *Workers in the Dawn*.

Norman, Henry (Harry) Modest clerk balked of his love, Gertrude Woodward; he finds happiness at last with her sister, Linda, in Anthony Trollope's *The Three Clerks*.

Norman, Hose Son-in-law of Tom Camp; joins the Ku Klux Klan following his wife's murder in Thomas Dixon's *The Leopard's Spots*.

Normandy, Beatrice Distant cousin of Lady Drew; plays with George Ponderevo at Bladesover when they are children and becomes his lover later; rejects George's marriage proposal because she is Carnaby's mistress in H. G. Wells's *Tono-Bungay*.

Norna Gest Son of the matriarch Gro; sails away in a canoe with his female mate; explores a new land to the north, now called Sweden; an immortal who outlives his family and companions; later returns to found a new colony in Sweden; sees many events in Johannes V. Jensen's *The Long Journey*.

Norris, Arthur Norris Neurotic and devious entrepreneur, masochist, crook, and spy who educates William Bradshaw about the underside of life in Berlin's demimonde; reflects the amorality of the Weimar Republic in Christopher Isherwood's *Mr. Norris Changes Trains*.

Norris, Miss The prettier of Mr. Norris's two daughters, who, though an abolitionist, laughs at young Martin Chuzzlewit's sympathy for the "ridiculous" blacks in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Norris, Mr. Man persuaded in a bar to try trout fishing; awakened his first night of camping by the sound of men attempting to leave a dead body outside his tent in Richard Brautigan's *Trout Fishing in America*.

Norris, Mr. Well-traveled New York merchant, an abolitionist disdainful of Negroes, and a kinsman of Mr. Bevan; he makes his guest, young Martin Chuzzlewit, welcome until the revelation that Martin came to America as a steerage passenger in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Norris, Mr., Jr. Mr. Norris's son, a student, who "regularly corresponds with four members of the English peerage" in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Norris, Mrs. Eldest sister of Lady Bertram and Mrs. Price; she is a penny-pinching busybody, who treats her niece Fanny Price with selfish unkindness but injudiciously spoils her Bertram nieces, especially Maria; Sir Thomas Bertram comes to dislike her officiousness in Jane Austen's *Mansfield Park*.

Norris, Mrs. Faded wife of Mr. Norris; she is a self-proclaimed egalitarian, who chats of her familiarity with English duchesses and finds her neighbors insufficiently genteel for her acquaintance in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Norris, Mrs. Hostess of the party of which Kate Leslie first talks with Don Ramon Carrasco and Don Cipriano Viedma in D. H. Lawrence's *The Plumed Serpent (Quetzalcoatl)*.

Norroy Keeper of Henry III's arms in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondville*.

North, Abraham (Abe) Alcoholic composer and close friend of Dick and Nicole Diver in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *Tender Is the Night*.

North, Amy (Doctor) Unbalanced woman who marries Rick Martin in Dorothy Baker's *Young Man with a Horn*.

North, Frank Young black portrait painter who is a graduate of a New York art school and a member of the Charleston black artistic set; suitor of Lissa Atkinson in DuBose Heyward's *Mamba's Daughters*.

North, Manfred Guy Openshaw's second cousin, who works in the family bank; is expected to court Guy's widow, Gertrude, but his undisclosed passion is for Anne Cavidge in Iris Murdoch's *Nuns and Soldiers*.

North, Mary (Contessa di Minghetti) Wife, then widow, of Abe North; turns against Dick Diver after her marriage to a foreign potentate in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *Tender Is the Night*.

North, Theodore Theophilus (Ted) Teacher who spends a summer in Newport, Rhode Island; while serving as a tutor, instructor, and reader, is called upon to assist with several private problems; narrator of Thornton Wilder's *Theophilus North*.

Northcutt, Perry Brother of Roxie Biggers; bank cashier who is a hypocritical zealot and avowed fundamentalist; chief instigator of a revival by the reverend Blackman to effect moral reform in T. S. Stribling's *Teetfallow*.

Northerton, Ensign Arrogant soldier, who slanders Sophia Western when Tom Jones toasts her, then assaults Tom with a bottle in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Northlake, Lady Susan Graywell Good-humored, kind sister of Robert Graywell and Mrs. Gallilee; envy of her brilliant marriage drives Mrs. Gallilee to extravagance, to science, and to cruel scheming in Wilkie Collins's *Heart and Science*.

Northlake, Lord Husband of Susan Graywell, Lady Northlake; according to his niece Zo Gallilee he "owns Scotland"; he receives her and her sister there when their father removes them from Mrs. Gallilee in Wilkie Collins's *Heart and Science*.

Northumberland, Countess of Exile to whom the Duke of Norfolk has sent money in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Northumberland, Earl of Father of Henry Percy; sympathizes with Henry Bolingbroke because of the unlawful confiscation of his inheritance by Richard II; asserts that Richard's advisers (Bushy, Bagot, and Green) have led the king astray; fears that Richard will deal unjustly with the rest of the nobility, just as he has with Henry; organizes English nobility alliance with Henry against Richard; believes that Henry is interested only in reclaiming his inheritance; arrests the bishop of Carlisle after he accuses Henry of treason when he ascends the throne; announces the death of conspirators against Henry in William Shakespeare's *Richard II*; mediates between Worcester and Henry IV in the dispute over Hotspur's prisoners not being surrendered to the king; feigns illness during the rebellion so he will not have to fight in the battle, leaving Hotspur to command the army; in a letter, encourages Hotspur to continue with the battle because the king already knows of their plans in William Shakespeare's *Henry IV, Part One*; awaits reports from the Battle of Shrewsbury; hears a false report from Lord Bardolph that the Battle of Shrewsbury has been won by Hotspur; learns the truth about the rebels losing Shrewsbury from Travers and Morton; mourns the death of Hotspur; learns that Henry IV has sent John of Lancaster and the earl of Westmerland to attack him; becomes enraged with grief and is therefore "cured" of his "sickness"; calls for murder to avenge his son's death; hopes to rebuild his reputation and regain honor by joining the rebellion against Henry; later convinced by Lady Percy and Lady Northumberland not to join the rebels; sends a letter to the archbishop of York saying he will not participate in the rebellion; flees to Scotland; reportedly overthrown by the sheriff of Yorkshire in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Northumberland, Earl of Supporter of the Duke of Norfolk's plan to free the pregnant Mary, Queen of Scots in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Northumberland, Maud Lucy, Lady Step-mother of Hotspur, wife of the earl of Northumberland; advises her husband to flee to Scotland rather than join the rebellion in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Northway, Arthur Estranged husband of Lilian Quarrier; he was arrested for forgery at the scene of his wedding and imprisoned; his attempt to blackmail the Quarriers just before the election drives Lilian to suicide in George Gissing's *Denzil Quarrier*.

North Wind God's agent, called variously Bad Fortune, Evil Chance, Ruin, and Death; appearing to Diamond as a

beautiful woman with enveloping hair, she can change size; she takes Diamond on night journeys and, when he is seriously ill, to the country at her back, a beautiful, peaceful land; she maternally guides Diamond through life and death in George MacDonald's *At the Back of the North Wind*.

Norton Along with McWhist, one of two mountain climbers who encounter John Wainwright in the mountains of Scotland in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Norton White trustee of a black college who is shocked by his experience with Jim Trueblood and the black veterans at the Golden Day bar in Ralph Ellison's *Invisible Man*.

Norton, Commander William Captain of the space ship *Endeavor*, leader of the Rama expedition, and the first to enter Rama in Arthur C. Clarke's *Rendezvous with Rama*.

Norton, Eleanor Schoolteacher whose obsessive spiritualism merges with others' superstition, religion, and grief following the mine disaster to create the Brunist sect; becomes Marcella Bruno's mother figure in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Norton, Emperor San Francisco madman, who thinks he is emperor of the two Americas and has appointed Jim Pinkerton a cabinet member in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Norton, Farmer Tenant farmer on Mr. B—'s estate, to whose cottage Pamela is taken the first night of her abduction in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Norton, John Heir to a Sussex estate; his mother wishes him to marry Kitty Hare; he decides on the priesthood, then on turning his estate into a monastery, then on marrying Kitty; upon her sudden death, he decides the world will be his monastery in George Moore's *A Mere Accident*. His strong moral conscience is evident in his philosophical discussions in *Mike Fletcher*.

Norton, John Quartermaster aboard the HMS *Bounty* who is set adrift with Captain Bligh in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Mutiny on the Bounty*; the only person to die on the difficult journey to Timor in *Men Against the Sea*.

Norton, Judith ("Goody") Clarissa Harlowe's former governess, whose piety, kindness, and discretion helped to form Clarissa's morality; she endeavors to reconcile Clarissa and the other Harlowes, but the family refuse her advice as

prejudiced in Clarissa's favor; she is an occasional correspondent with Clarissa in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Norton, Lady Sir Ulick O'Shane's niece, who comes to care for his home after he divorces his third wife, Lady O'Shane, in Maria Edgeworth's *Ormond*.

Norton, Lizzie Widowed mother of John; she is a sharp, determined woman, who wants John to marry and stay on the estate; she is a close friend of William Hare, the neighboring parson and father of Kitty in George Moore's *A Mere Accident*.

Norton, Marda Accident-prone, affianced, and unaccompanied houseguest of Sir Richard and Lady Naylor; she is several years older than the admiring Lois Farquar, Livvy Thompson, and Laurence but considerably younger than Hugo Montmorency; all compete for her attention in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Last September*.

Norton, Mr. London deputy marshal and a friend of Thomas Clarke; he escorts Sir Launcelot Greaves to the debtors' prison looking for Aurelia Darnel in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Norton, Mr. Godfrey English lawyer who aids, courts, and finally marries the beautiful actress Irene Adler, a woman that Sherlock Holmes comes to cherish, in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's "A Scandal in Bohemia."

Norton, Stephen Amateur naturalist whose shooting death is called a suicide in Agatha Christie's *Curtain: Hercule Poirot's Last Case*.

Norton, Susan (Susie, Suze) Lover of Ben Mears; helps Mears investigate the Marsten House and inadvertently becomes a vampire in Stephen King's *Salem's Lot*.

Norton, Wylie Veterinarian and reverentially devoted husband of Eleanor Norton in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Norval Liliana's husband and Iris and Laura's father; thinks he can save the family factory by selling his daughter, Iris, into marriage to a wealthy and ruthless industrialist in Margaret Atwood's *The Blind Assassin*.

Norwynne, Henry (the elder) Musically talented one of a pair of orphaned brothers without money or connections; he supports his brother, William, by working as a musician

until a broken wrist prevents his playing the violin; neglected by the now-prosperous William, he leaves England with his son, Henry, and is shipwrecked on an island off the African coast; years later he is sought for and rescued by his son; they return to England to live in contented poverty in Elizabeth Inchbald's *Nature and Art*.

Norwynne, Henry (the younger) Only son of the fiddler Henry Norwynne; raised on a desert island, he returns to England to offer "innocent" critical perspective on social institutions; he discovers the abandoned infant of Agnes Primrose and is for a period reviled for his supposed complicity with Rebecca Rymer in begetting the child; he takes a long sea voyage to rescue his father from the island and returns to marry Rebecca in Elizabeth Inchbald's *Nature and Art*.

Norwynne, Lady Clementina Arrogant daughter of an impoverished Scottish earl; she is the unloving wife of the elder William Norwynne and mother of the younger; she dies from the effects of a cold attributable to her body-baring fashionable dress in Elizabeth Inchbald's *Nature and Art*.

Norwynne, Mrs. Henry Wife of the elder Henry Norwynne; she is despised by William and Lady Clementina Norwynne because she was a public singer; she does not long survive the birth of her only child, Henry, in Elizabeth Inchbald's *Nature and Art*.

Norwynne, William (the elder) Scholarly one of a pair of orphaned brothers without money or connections; the support of his musical brother Henry enables him to pursue his studies; rising to prosperity as a clergyman, he marries the well-connected Lady Clementina; governed always by selfish interests, he neglects his brother in need and spoils his son, William; he becomes a bishop; his brother and nephew, returning to England after many years, find his funeral in progress; he is spoken of with public praise and private contempt by everyone in Elizabeth Inchbald's *Nature and Art*.

Norwynne, William (the younger) Foppish, spoiled only son of William and Lady Clementina Norwynne; he seduces Agnes Primrose and abandons her, unaware that she is pregnant; he becomes a barrister and a justice and condemns Agnes to death for forgery without recognizing her; learning too late her identity and history, he seeks his son, only to learn that the youth has died of grief in Elizabeth Inchbald's *Nature and Art*.

Nose Name given to a character pursued by Major Kovalyov who has discovered that his own nose is missing in Nikolai Gogol's "The Nose."

Nosebag, Madam Gossipy army wife, who rides with Edward Waverly to London and later sounds the alarm when she realizes who he is in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Nosnibor, Arowhena Senoj Nosnibor's younger daughter, with whom Jack Higgs falls in love; she agrees to run away with him and leaves in a hot-air balloon; she gives birth to a son in England in Samuel Butler's *Erewhon*. Her death in England is a reason for Higgs's return to Erewhon in *Erewhon Revisited Twenty Years Later*.

Nosnibor, Mrs. Very courteous wife of Senoj Nosnibor; she is a passionate defender of musical banks in Samuel Butler's *Erewhon*. She embraces Sunchildism and has visions in *Erewhon Revisited Twenty Years Later*.

Nosnibor, Senoj Leading citizen of Erewhon; he is an embezzler and a swindler dealt with sympathetically by Erewhonian society and harshly by straighteners in Samuel Butler's *Erewhon*. He embraces Sunchildism in *Erewhon Revisited Twenty Years Later*.

Nosnibor, Zulora Senoj Nosnibor's haughty elder daughter, whom Jack Higgs actively dislikes but is expected to marry in Samuel Butler's *Erewhon*. She never embraces Sunchildism and eventually has a separate residence from her parents in *Erewhon Revisited Twenty Years Later*.

Nostradamus, Father Confessor to Countess Yvorra; accompanies her to the royal court's summer retreat, indulges her religious affectations, and assists her in grooming Laura de Nazianzi for religious life in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Nostromo (Gian' Battista) Dark captain of the dock workers who rescues and hides a cache of silver ingots during the revolution in Costaguana and then keeps it as his own; he proposes to Linda Viola but realizes he loves her sister, Giselle; he dies after being mistaken by Giorgio Viola for Ramirez, taking his secret to the grave in Joseph Conrad's *Nostromo: A Tale of the Seaboard*.

Notary Frustrated man who, after an argument with his wife, happens to be called from the street to record a man's will; Yorick's fragment ends before the notary hears the dying man's story in Laurence Sterne's *A Sentimental Journey through France and Italy*.

Notes from the Underground, Narrator Acutely conscious young man who has fallen into morbid depths of self-degradation and self-humiliation; addresses an imagi-

nary audience as he relates his past as a rude and spiteful government official in St. Petersburg, Russia, in the mid-19th century; finds life a bore and an offense to intellectuality; vain and self-loathing, insults his old schoolmates and a prostitute, Lisa, in Fyodor Dostoevski's *Notes from the Underground*.

Noth, Helga German actress-wife of Howard Campbell and sister of Resi Noth in Kurt Vonnegut's *Mother Night*.

Noth, Resi Younger sister of Helga Noth and lover of Howard Campbell in Kurt Vonnegut's *Mother Night*.

Nottingham, Earl of Enemy of the Earl of Essex (2) and Lord Southampton in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Noumbe One of four wives of Mustapha; anxiously awaits the start of her traditional three days with her husband; competes with the other wives for time, attention, and support from their husband; raises five children, mostly on her own; in anticipation of Mustapha's arrival, prepares a small feast in the hopes that he will forget the other wives; crushed that he fails to come to her hut in Sembene Ousmane's "Her Three Days."

Noumounkeba Tribal chief who heads the defense of Sosso after the defeat of Soumaoro in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*

Nounfaïri Father of Farakourou; Mali ironsmith who makes the iron rod that helps Sundiata stand up in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Nourjahad Favored but flawed rising star in Schemzeddin's court; his secret wishes for eternal life and inexhaustible riches discredit him; he is restored to favor and made first in power beside the Schemzeddin after the sultan's scheme leads him to renounce his wishes in Frances Sheridan's *The History of Nourjahad*.

Nourmahal Sultana of Persia as wife of Schemzeddin; she is reported by Hasem to be the mother of the supposed Prince Schemerzad (Schemzeddin) in Frances Sheridan's *The History of Nourjahad*.

Nouronihar Emir Fakreddin's daughter, who is rash, curious, and proud; travels with her lover, Vathek, to the Subterranean Palace of Fire despite her father's stupendous efforts to prevent their union; her heart is eventually set on fire like Vathek's in William Beckford's *Vathek*.

Novak, Father Tom Young Catholic priest who directs the church's youth activities on the Montana Indian reser-

vation where 15-year-old Rayona Taylor comes to live in Michael Dorris's *A Yellow Raft in Blue Water*.

Novak, Henry North Dakota farmer whose daughter dies from an allergic reaction to medicine administered by Martin Arrowsmith in Sinclair Lewis's *Arrowsmith*.

Novak, Wolfgang Immigrant and economist; English-speaking student of the narrator, Martin Goldberg, in Bernard Malamud's "The German Refugee."

Novemali, Princess Edna An upper-class woman of exemplary pretension in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Razor's Edge*.

Novi, Sura Native of Gaia, whose inhabitants share a common planetary mind; assigned to Trantor, where she takes on the role of a barely literate local farmer; rescues and is befriended by Gendibal, who believes that her apparently unsophisticated mind will serve to alert him of unauthorized telepathic activity that might threaten the Second Foundation's plans in Isaac Asimov's *Foundation's Edge*.

Novikoff, Dr. Man who loves and desires to marry the fashionable Lidia Petrovna, sister of the protagonist, Sanine; agrees to marry Lidia even though she is pregnant with the child of the reprobate Captain Sarudine in Mikhail Artsybashev's *Sanine*.

Novit, Mr. Young Laird of Dumbiedikes's shrewd business manager, who presents a blustery facade in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Novotna, Olga Piano teacher of Paul Porterfield; trains Paul but finally informs him that his musical talent is insufficient to achieve his goal of becoming a major pianist in David Leavitt's *The Page Turner*.

Novotny, Molly (Molly N., Molly-O) Lover of Frankie Machine in Nelson Algren's *The Man with the Golden Arm*.

Novotny, Natalie Lesbian stewardess in Thomas Berger's *Who Is Teddy Villanova?*

Novsky, B. D. Well-recognized but embattled man of stature in Stalin's Russia; fights with his interrogator over the final scenes of how his life will end in Danilo Kiš's *A Tomb for Boris Davidovich*.

Nowak, Antoinette Private secretary and mistress of Frank Cowperwood in Theodore Dreiser's *The Titan*.

Nowak, Frau Tubercular mother of Otto Nowak; oblivious to changes occurring around her, she gives Christopher

Isherwood a place to stay in Christopher Isherwood's *Goodbye to Berlin*.

Nowak, Otto Young German working-class hustler and friend of Christopher Isherwood in Christopher Isherwood's *Goodbye to Berlin*.

Nowell, Parker Lawyer for the defense and narrator of Shelby Foote's *Follow Me Down* and *Jordan County*.

Nowogrodski, Catfoot Henchman of Bonifacy Konstantine; helps set up Bruno (Lefty) Bicek for arrest for murder in Nelson Algren's *Never Come Morning*.

Noyes, Rachel Twenty-year-old "older woman" who becomes the object of Charles Highway's desire; in his eyes, she is perfect, but even he begins to see that she is shallow, pretentious, and sexually unremarkable in Martin Amis's *The Rachel Papers*.

Noyocki, Eilif Eldest son of Mother Courage, an anonymous, intelligent soldier; recruited against his mother's wishes by the Swiss during the Thirty Years' War; lauded as a war hero for stealing cattle from peasants; later, during peacetime, steals cattle, a crime for which he is executed in Bertolt Brecht's play *Mother Courage and Her Children*.

No Zoo, Lord Disputed noble ancestor of the Chuzzlewits, identified as his grandfather by the dying Toby Chuzzlewit in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Nubbles, Christopher (Kit) Nell Trent's clumsy but good-hearted friend, who worked for her grandfather; he becomes a servant in the Garland household but is framed by the Brasses and Daniel Quilp for theft; he becomes imprisoned but is cleared and eventually marries the servant girl Barbara in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Nubbles, Jacob One of Kit Nubbles's two brothers in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Nubbles, Mrs. Homely, hardworking, widowed mother of Kit Nubbles; she believes in her son's goodness and innocence in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Nuflo Rima's grandfather in W. H. Hudson's *Green Mansions*.

Nugent, Grace Beautiful, kind, intelligent cousin and beloved of Lord Colambre; at first mistakenly believed to be illegitimate, she later is proven to be an heiress; she eventually weds Colambre in Maria Edgeworth's *The Absentee*.

Nugent, Mrs. “Well-bred” widow of a Glasgow University professor; she becomes the third Mrs. Balwhidder in John Galt’s *Annals of the Parish*.

Null, Mr. Incompetent physician, whose well-meant prescriptions aggravate Carmina Graywell’s illness; able to cure her, Dr. Benjulia as consultant prefers only to voice approval of the treatment because he wishes to study her decline in Wilkie Collins’s *Heart and Science*.

Numada One of four Japanese tourists on a spiritual journey to India; author of stories with dogs and birds as the main characters, expresses a desire to visit a wild bird sanctuary during the trip; recently underwent surgery for treatment for tuberculosis when his heart stopped; after recovering, learns that his pet myna bird had died during the operation and now wonders if the bird died in his place in Shusaku Endo’s *Deep River*.

Nunez, Antonio (Menassah-ben-Solomon) di Son of the Jew Don Fernan di Nunez in Charles Maturin’s *Melmoth the Wanderer*.

Nuñez, Daniel Consumptive peasant leader of a guerrilla band in the Spanish civil war; opposes both the military junta and the loyalists in William Herrick’s *Hermanos!*

Nunez, Fernan di Jew who initially provides a haven for Alonzo Mongada from the Spanish Inquisition; Fernan di Nunez is himself taken by the Inquisitors; before he is secured, di Nunez leads Monçada to a secret chamber which allows Monçada to escape in Charles Maturin’s *Melmoth the Wanderer*.

Nunez, Maria (Rebekah-ben-Solomon) di Wife of the Jew Don Fernan di Nunez in Charles Maturin’s *Melmoth the Wanderer*.

Nung En (Elder, Wang the Eldest, Wang the Landlord) Pleasure-loving weakling married into a prosperous family in Pearl Buck’s *The Good Earth*; moves with his wife to a big city because of their local unpopularity as grasping landlords in *Sons*; his sybaritic, parasitic ways continue in *A House Divided*.

Nunheim, Arthur (Albert Norman) Petty crook, stool pigeon, associate of Julia Wolfe’s, and murder victim in Dashiell Hammett’s *The Thin Man*.

Nunheim, Miriam Volatile wife of Arthur Nunheim in Dashiell Hammett’s *The Thin Man*.

Nunn, Jimmy Comedian and old-time performer in J. B. Priestley’s *The Good Companions*.

Nunn, Rhoda Strong-minded feminist, who believes women should avoid marrying for economic reasons and learn to support themselves; nevertheless, she falls in love and plans to marry but cannot come to an agreement with her lover in George Gissing’s *The Odd Women*.

Nunnely, Lady Sir Philip’s mother, who, supported by her daughters, dislikes Sir Philip’s choice of a wife in Charlotte Brontë’s *Shirley*.

Nunnely, Sir Philip Only baronet in the area; his wealth and position are not enough to win Shirley Keeldar, who turns down his proposal of marriage in Charlotte Brontë’s *Shirley*.

Nunnery, Cedric Youth whose disappearance leads to Eck Snopes’s death in William Faulkner’s *The Town*.

Nunsuch, Johnny Child who is an accidental witness to events on Egdon Heath; his testimony about the death of Mrs. Yeobright causes Clym Yeobright to separate from his wife in Thomas Hardy’s *The Return of the Native*.

Nunsuch, Susan Johnny’s superstitious mother, who believes Eustacia Vye to be a witch who has cast a spell on the boy; her own practice of black magic, the burning of an image of Eustacia, is simultaneous with Eustacia’s drowning in Thomas Hardy’s *The Return of the Native*.

Nu-Nu Member of the savage tribe that massacres the crew of the *Jane Guy*; captured by Arthur Gordon Pym and Dirk Peters in their escape from the island of Tsalal, and subsequently dies of fright as the party nears the South Pole in Edgar Allan Poe’s *The Narrative of Arthur Gordon Pym*.

Nuper, Oliver (Ollie) Hypocritical racist and voyeur always on the edge of violence; tenant of Walter Boyle in John Gardner’s *The Sunlight Dialogues*.

Nupkins, George Mayor of Ipswich, who puts Samuel Pickwick in the stocks and is the employer of Mary, Sam Weller’s sweetheart, in Charles Dickens’s *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Nupkins, Henrietta Haughty and ill-natured daughter of George and Mrs. Nupkins in Charles Dickens’s *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Nupkins, Mrs. Bewigged and majestic wife of George Nupkins in Charles Dickens’s *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Nurse Charoba's nurse, an enchantress who conjures demons to frustrate the efforts of Gebirus to build a city to win the hand of Charoba in the appended romance "The History of Charoba, Queen of Egypt" in Clara Reeve's *The Progress of Romance*.

Nurse Employee of the nursing home where the protagonist, Mersault's, mother dies; attends her funeral; Mersault remembers her before his execution for the murder of a stranger in Albert Camus's *The Stranger*.

Nurse Onetime servant in the household of Colonel Jack's parents; she is paid to raise him but dies when he is only ten in Daniel Defoe's *The History and the Remarkable Life of the Truly Honourable Colonel Jacques, Commonly Call'd Col. Jack*.

Nurse Scurrilous woman who, entrusted with the care of Lucy Sindall after her mother's death, eventually turns her over to Sir Thomas Sindall and reappears at the end to tell Sindall that Lucy is his daughter in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of the World*.

Nurse Slender 23-year-old with dark, twinkling eyes; impresses Richard Larch with her cheerful competence, but he finds her self-reliance chafing and her publication of poetry intimidating in Arnold Bennett's *A Man from the North*.

Nurse Spare and upright woman whom the Lamb children trust and respect in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Manservant and Maidservant*.

Nursemaid Young, pretty servant in the household of an important county family; screams when Edward Ashburnham, perceiving her to be unhappy, kisses her in a train; the family takes him to court and attempts to harm him politically in Ford Madox Ford's *The Good Soldier: A Tale of Passion*.

Nursing Home Director Having led the protagonist and existentialist Mersault through his mother's funeral, he later testifies to the young man's unemotional response to his mother's death at Mersault's murder trial of an Arab young man in Albert Camus's *The Stranger*.

Nusret Islamic fundamentalist cleric, or hoja; preaches brimstone and hellfire, attributes the ills of 16th-century Istanbul to having strayed from the teachings of the Prophet; condemns coffeehouses, drink, opium, stories, and Western style art in Orhan Pamuk's *My Name Is Red*.

Nutbeem, B. Beaufield Handles national and foreign news, which he gets from listening to the radio, for the newspaper *Gammy Bird*; came to Newfoundland from England; prides himself on finding and reporting on sexual abuse cases; has a going-away party for himself, during which men get drunk and sink his boat, in E. Annie Proulx's *The Shipping News*.

Nutmeg Made-up name by the character; helped Toru look for his wife; his father, a veterinarian in World War II, had a mark on his cheek that appears on the protagonist, Toru, after he spends time in the well in Haruki Murakami's *The Wind-Up Bird Chronicle*.

Nuttel, Framton Middle-aged man who has retreated to a quiet town to recover from a nervous affliction; encounters the trickster child Vera, who tells him the tale of her aunt's husband and two brothers, who disappeared three years ago on a hunting outing; furthermore, the aunt leaves the window of the house open, expecting their return; his nerves are further shattered when he sees the three hunters actually returning home in Saki's "The Open Window."

Nutter, Charles Solemn agent of Lord Castlemallard's Irish estates; he resents the arrival of Paul Dangerfield, who he feels is helping Dr. Barney Sturk challenge him for the agency; he disappears the same night Sturk is found near death from a beating in the woods and is believed guilty of the attack on Sturk until Dangerfield is uncovered as the true criminal; Nutter had left to gather evidence Mary Matchwell was not his true wife in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Nutter, Grandfather (Captain) Soldier injured in the War of 1812; grandfather of Tom Bailey in Thomas Bailey Aldrich's *The Story of a Bad Boy*.

Nutter, Miss Abigail Maiden sister of Grandfather Nutter and manager of the Nutter household in Thomas Bailey Aldrich's *The Story of a Bad Boy*.

Nutter, Sally Charles Nutter's good-natured wife, who is frightened by Mary Matchwell until she becomes sick in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Nwoye Okonkwo's first son, a gentle, nonviolent boy who prefers listening to his mother's allegorical stories than his father's tribal war tales; withdraws from his father when the latter takes part in Ikemefuna's death; then joins the Christian missionaries in Chinua Achebe's *Things Fall Apart*.

Nxumalo Sixteen-year-old boy; son of the chief of a South African tribe; a determined dreamer restless with his home; travels to Zimbabwe in search of gold mines and begins a tradition that will carry on throughout the generations of his family in James A. Michener's *The Covenant*.

Nyarkonye Blind bard in the remote and primitive settlement on the banks of the Surremboi-Yaga River; sings the legend of Bauli Pietomin for the narrator to document in written form in Ivan Menshikov's "The Girl by the Surremboi-Yaga."

Nydia Blind Grecian slave, who hopelessly loves Glaucus, serves him faithfully, and leads him and lone to safety during the eruption of Mount Vesuvius in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *The Last Days of Pompeii*.

Nydia Teenage neighbor of Harry Meyers, and wife of Carlos; wants Meyers to tutor her in Jay Neugeboren's *Listen Ruben Fontanez*.

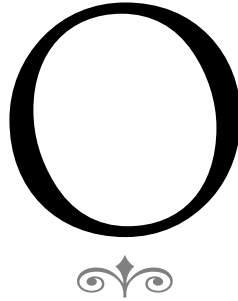
Nye, Harold Special agent of the Kansas Bureau of Investigation; appointed to serve under Alvin Dewey in investigating the Clutter murders in Truman Capote's *In Cold Blood*.

Nyhoff, Cora Sanitarium roommate of Rena Baker in Peter De Vries's *The Blood of the Lamb*.

Nyleptha Young, dazzlingly fair, golden-haired queen of the Zu-Vendis and twin sister of Sorais; she falls in love with Sir Henry Curtis and refuses a political marriage to General Nasta, causing a civil war; after their victory she marries Sir Henry and reigns with him as king-consort in H. Rider Haggard's *Allan Quatermain*.

Nym Corporal in the army; previously betrothed to Hostess Quickly, but she marries Pistol instead; draws his sword against Pistol to defend his honor against the marital insult; makes friends with Pistol after receiving partial payment of a debt he is owed; states that Henry V has shown ill will toward Falstaff; mourns Falstaff's death with Pistol, Bardolph, the Boy, and Hostess Quickly; leaves for France to fight in the war; shows his cowardice in battle; reportedly hanged for stealing in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Nymwha Shawnee Indian medicine man who serves as Salathiel Albine's mentor in Hervey Allen's *The Forest and the Fort*.



O Daughter of Nimni and Ohiro-Moldona-Fivona in Herman Melville's *Mardi*.

O See Lila Swallow.

O., Lady Rigidly territorial aristocrat; she plans that her daughter Alice make a good match by marrying Sebastian, master of Chevron, in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*.

O—, Charles Fanny Hill's handsome and virtuous first love, who, having suffered three years' separation from her and lost all contact, returns to England financially ruined but accidentally rediscovers and marries the now wealthy Fanny in John Cleland's *Memoirs of a Woman of Pleasure*.

Oa Earth-mother goddess perceived as both womb and tomb by the Neanderthal tribe in William Golding's *The Inheritors*.

Oak, Gabriel Devoted admirer of Bathsheba Everdene; bad luck costs him his farm, and he becomes Bathsheba's faithful, trusted, and successful farm manager; he helplessly watches her marry the unworthy Frank Troy and, when Troy is killed, once again renews his proposal, realizing that the now wiser Bathsheba returns his love; his constancy is rewarded by her acceptance in Thomas Hardy's *Far from the Madding Crowd*.

Oakenburg, Dr. (Oakenburger) Root doctor traveling with Lieutenant Porgy to join Francis Marion in William Gilmore Simms's *The Partisan*.

Oakhart, General Douglas D. President of the Patriot League in Philip Roth's *The Great American Novel*.

Oakhum, Captain Captain of the ship *Thunder*, who brutalizes his crew, including Roderick Random, in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Oakhurst, John Infamous gambler who is banished instead of hanged along with other reprobates and prostitutes from Poker Flat, a mining town in the Rocky Mountains; refrains from drinking, recognizes his fate when dealt him, and is basically good natured; helps other outcasts when they are trapped in a severe snowstorm; mortally shoots himself in the freezing landscape of the mountains as his chances for living run out in Bret Harte's "The Outcasts of Poker Flat."

Oakley, Captain Handsome and elegant nephew of Lady Monica Knollys; something of a gambler and dandy, he flirts with Maud Ruthyn at Knowl and later sends her verses in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Oakley, Col. Maurice Genteel southern landowner and employer of Berry Hamilton; believes the lie of his half brother that Hamilton stole money in Paul Laurence Dunbar's *The Sport of the Gods*.

Oakley, Dorinda (Dorindy, Dorrie) Strong-willed woman seduced, impregnated, and abandoned by Jason Greylock; struggles for revenge by succeeding as a dairy farmer; marries Nathan Pedlar in Ellen Glasgow's *Barren Ground*.

Oakley, Dorothy Friend of Sir Launcelot Greaves's mother and once his nursemaid; nearly insane in jail because of her son's supposed death, she is rescued by Sir Launcelot, becomes Sir Launcelot's housekeeper, and marries Captain Samuel Crowe in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Oakley, Eudora Abernethy Mother of Dorinda, Josiah, and Rufus Oakley; following the death of her missionary lover, marries into a life of hard, monotonous work and crazed African dreams in Ellen Glasgow's *Barren Ground*.

Oakley, Francis (Frank) Wastrel and half brother of Maurice Oakley; falsely accuses Berry Hamilton of stealing in Paul Laurence Dunbar's *The Sport of the Gods*.

Oakley, Greaves Son of Dorothy Oakley; pressed into army service by Mrs. Gobble, he returns from the dead to marry Susan Sedgemoor in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Oakley, Joshua Father of Dorinda, Josiah, and Rufus Oakley; looks like John the Baptist; poor, humble, slow-witted man who lives as a slave of the land and is distant from his daughter in Ellen Glasgow's *Barren Ground*.

Oakley, Josiah Elder brother of Dorinda Oakley in Ellen Glasgow's *Barren Ground*.

Oakley, Lord Charles Son of the Marchioness of Oakley and Lord Mahogany and the admirer of Lucinda Howard; he accuses political commentator Gabble of hypocrisy and self-aggrandizement in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Oakley, Marchioness of Lord Mahogany's malicious wife, who assists her husband in an attempted rape of Amelia de Gonzales, has Amelia kidnapped by ruffians, and is a casualty at Don Pedro de Gonzales's fatal banquet in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Oakley, Mrs. One of the "old guard" at the day-care center where Evelyn Morton Stennett volunteers some of her time; she is rigid and controlling with children in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Oakley, Phoebe Thynne Daughter of Mortimer Thynne; marries Tom Oakley in Australia; leaves her husband and their child and returns to England in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Botany Bay*.

Oakley, Rufus Handsome, spoiled younger brother of Dorinda Oakley; kills a man over a game of cards in Ellen Glasgow's *Barren Ground*.

Oakley, Tom English highwayman imprisoned in Australia; escapes from the penal colony and returns to England, but is caught and hanged when he resumes his old ways in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Botany Bay*.

Oakroyd, Jess Kindly Yorkshireman who joins Miss Trant in the management of the concert party which she names The Good Companions in J. B. Priestley's *The Good Companions*.

Oakroyd, Lily Jess Oakroyd's daughter, whom he joins in Canada once the concert party has disbanded in J. B. Priestley's *The Good Companions*.

Oakroyd, Mrs. Jess Oakroyd's shrewish wife in J. B. Priestley's *The Good Companions*.

Oaks, Camille Sexy, gorgeous blonde who works as a stripper in men's clubs and who, as a passenger on Juan Chicoy's bus, instantly becomes the center of attention of some men on the bus, to her dismay, in John Steinbeck's *The Wayward Bus*.

Oaks, Lieutenant Sir Derby Arthur Pendennis's rival suitor for Miss Fotheringay (Emily Costigan) in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Oarson, Owen Former Texas football star and former tractor salesman who tries unsuccessfully to become a Hollywood film producer; lover of Jill Peel; narrates part of Larry McMurtry's *Somebody's Darling*.

Oates, Constable Eustace Police officer whose helmet is stolen by "Stinker" Pinker at the instigation of "Stuff" Byng in P. G. Wodehouse's *The Code of the Woosters*. He appears in *Stiff Upper Lip, Jeeves*.

Oates, Sir Oliver Parson of Tunstall and the pawn of Sir Daniel Brackley; he unknowingly lured Sir Harry Shelton to his death; he helps Dick Shelton escape from Brackley only to betray him later in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Oates, Titus Protestant clergyman, who is the chief witness in the trial of the Peverils as accomplices in the Popish Plot, and who is laughed out of court in Sir Walter Scott's *Peveril of the Peak*.

Oates, Titus Villain who baptized Jonathan Wild in Henry Fielding's *The Life of Mr. Jonathan Wild the Great*.

Oats, Sally Woman in Ravenhoe whom Silas Marner cures of heart problems by a mixture of herbs; by so doing he shows the town his talent for medicine in George Eliot's *Silas Marner*.

Obadiah Judge in Calcutta overseeing a hearing in which Phileas Fogg and his manservant Passpartout are accused of sacrilegious acts by Brahma priests in Jules Verne's *Around the World in Eighty Days*.

Obadiah Shandy family servant who clumsily knocks Dr. Slop into the mud and ties the doctor's bag with so many knots that he can hardly get his forceps out in time to assist in Tristram Shandy's delivery in Laurence Sterne's *The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy, Gentleman*.

O'Bally, Major Talkative shareholder who attends the General Meeting of the New Collier Company in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*.

Oban, Willie Harvard Law School alumnus and now in his late 30s, Willie has spent the past many years drinking his life away in Harry Hope's seedy saloon; his pipe dream or fantasy is that he will one day leave the bar behind and practice law in Eugene O'Neill's play *The Iceman Cometh*.

Obera Woman Nameless protagonist who goes to live at Don Alcibiades's Mendihondo country place as his sexual treasure; disappointed when she learns that he is not wealthy and fails to give her gifts; caught by Don Alcibiades as she makes love to the hired hand El Ciro, a transgression that drives Don Alcibiades to shoot the interloper dead; fiendishly tortured by Don Alcibiades until she manages to shoot him to death in Luisa Mercedes Levinson's "The Cove."

Oberfield, Carroll Prosperous, longtime owner of the Box O Ranch and cattle business in 1890s eastern Oregon; his methods of hay feeding sets the example for Lydia Sanderson and Tim Whiteaker in Molly Gloss's *The Jump-Off Creek*.

Oberförster Wealthy and old, ruthless and restless, terrifying albeit jovial master of the Mauretanian order; fundamentally evil ruler over an expanding nihilist empire asserting its dominance with the cruelest means resembling those of National Socialism in Ernst Jünger's *On the Marble Cliffs*.

Obermark, Kayo Slovenly but bright student who instructs Augie March about the bitterness in the chosen thing in Saul Bellow's *The Adventures of Augie March*.

Oberon King of the Faeries; argues with his wife Titania over one of her followers, an Indian boy; rejected by Titania, he orders his servant Puck to entrance and humiliate her; sympathetic to Helena's distress, he orders Puck to enchant Demetrius to love her; acquires the Indian boy and frees Titania from the spell, reconciling with her in William Shakespeare's play *A Midsummer Night's Dream*.

Oberosia Kraken's mistress who is raised to sainthood in Penguina on the mythical island of Alca in Anatole France's *Penguin Island*.

Oberscharführer Moll Sadistic concentration camp guard at Birkenau, near Auschwitz; takes delight in pushing prisoners alive into flaming pits or shooting them for sport in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Obersdorf, Count Kurt von Austrian count and banker; lover of Fran Dodsworth in Sinclair Lewis's *Dodsworth*.

Obert, Ford Painter and social observer in Henry James's *The Sacred Fount*.

Obi, Michael Newly appointed headmaster of the mission school Ndume Central School in 1949; filled with progressive ideas for the backward school; troubled to find that the natives use, through age-old custom, a footpath across the school's land; refuses to allow the natives to use the school as a thoroughfare and then finds that his breaking of their spiritual custom brings disaster to his school in Chinua Achebe's "Dead Men's Path."

Obi, Nancy Wife of Michael, who has been appointed headmaster of the mission school Ndume Central School in 1949; anticipates that the other teachers' wives will envy her position, but learns that all the other male teachers are unmarried in Chinua Achebe's "Dead Men's Path."

Obiageli Daughter of Okonkwo and his first wife in Chinua Achebe's *Things Fall Apart*.

Obierika One of the respected elders of the Ibo clan in Umuofia; friend of Okonkwo in Chinua Achebe's *Things Fall Apart*.

Obika One of the four sons of the tribal high priest Ezeulu, in Nigerian region of Umuaro in Chinua Achebe's *Arrow of God*.

O'Bill, Doad Member of the Methodist congregation at the chapel of Briarmains, Hiram Yorke's residence in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Obispo, Dr. Sigmund Cynical and exploitative physician to Jo Stoyte; his chief duties involve his research into methods to prevent aging; he demonstrates his contempt for Stoyte by his quack treatments and his seduction of his employer's mistress in Aldous Huxley's *After Many a Summer*.

Oblonskaya, Darya Alexandrovna (Dolly) Stepan's (Stiva) wife and Kitty's sister, the middle daughter in the Shcherbatsky family, and the mother of six children; naively believes in her husband's love; deeply hurt on discovering her husband's unfaithfulness; forgives him for the sake of their children; one of the few people who does not judge Anna for her affair; epitomizes motherhood, kindness, and goodness in Leo Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*.

Oblonsky, Stepan Arkadyevich (Stiva) Anna's brother, Levin's friend, and Dolly's husband; minor civil servant and a hedonistic aristocrat; almost destroys his marriage to Dolly as a result of his liaison with his children's governess; repents but only until another pretty woman comes along in Leo Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*.

Obo-King, Mr. Owner of the Blake Street gambling house in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

Obregón, Alvaro One of the acclaimed revolutionary leaders in the Mexican revolution (1910–17) in Mariano Azuela's *The Underdogs*.

O'Brian, Pat American soldier, the member of the International Patrol who arrests Anna Schmidt, for whom he feels sympathy in Graham Greene's *The Third Man and the Fallen Idol*.

O'Brien One of the soldiers who tries to buy or steal the pistol in the possession of Richard Mast in James Jones's *The Pistol*.

O'Brien Pirate with a red cap; given the job of guarding the *Hispaniola*, he is killed by his fellow watchman, Israel Hands, in a drunken brawl aboard the ship in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

O'Brien Upper Party member with an urbane manner; he befriends Winston Smith and convinces him to join the Brotherhood against the Party, in reality so that he can "retrain" him in the Ministry of Love by torturing him and manipulating his mind through Smith's terror of rats until he betrays Julia in George Orwell's *Nineteen Eighty-Four*.

O'Brien, Bernice (Mrs. W. B.) Favorite correspondent of Annabel Williams; mother of Echo O'Brien in James Leo Herlihy's *All Fall Down*.

O'Brien, Biddy Poor Irish woman whose home is where Belle Morgan teaches Harry Lennox lessons about compassion and helping those in need when she goes to visit this woman and her sick family in Louisa May Alcott's "Scarlet Stockings."

O'Brien, Billy Friend and hanger-on of the Christophers; his attempt to blackmail Annabel Christopher after her husband's suicide fails in Muriel Spark's *The Public Image*.

O'Brien, Damien Prudish, humorless, deeply repressed, ugly, and excessively devout Irish Catholic second cousin to Clare Mallory; he has left the seminary and wants to marry Clare, who is repelled by him, and he is fiercely jealous of Mark Underwood in David Lodge's *The Picturegoers*.

O'Brien, Echo Malvina Daughter of Bernice O'Brien and lover of Berry-berry Williams; dies in an automobile accident in James Leo Herlihy's *All Fall Down*.

O'Brien, Edward Catholic medical student with a rubbery face who marries Tessa; he becomes a successful general practitioner; he tells Dennis that Dennis's daughter has Down's Syndrome in David Lodge's *How Far Can You Go?*

O'Brien, Harvey Rival of Homer Zigler on the staff of the *Denver Call* in Clyde Brion Davis's *The Great American Novel*.

O'Brien, J. J. World War I veteran, entrepreneur, and influential alumnus who pays for Jack Curran to play football at Boniface College in Mark Steadman's *A Lion's Share*.

O'Brien, Kathleen Daughter of Tim O'Brien; represents the youth and innocence that her father and his fellow soldiers lost as a result of the Vietnam War; has difficulty understanding why her father cannot put the Vietnam War behind him; accompanies her father to Vietnam after the war and helps him gain a new perspective on his war experience in Tim O'Brien's "The Things They Carried."

O'Brien, Margaret At 75 and nearing her end, this Irish woman (also called Peggy) recalls earlier years filled with stories and visions of leprechauns, fairies, schoolteachers, and games played with other children; remembers with great fondness tailoring a red coat for herself; never married and childless; her children are the many girls she was in her own long life; she has kept them alive in her memory, but now fears they will all die with her; transfers their memory to Anna, her niece, saving them from oblivion in Mary Lerner's "Little Selves."

O'Brien, Marylin Ex-pupil of Romley Fourways, the school Kate Fletcher (Armstrong) attended; she has six children in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

O'Brien, Matt Aged inmate of an insane asylum and Lisa Brooke's long-forgotten surviving husband in Muriel Spark's *Memento Mori*.

O'Brien, Ming Psychiatrist who helps the narrator Gregory understand himself, to know the motivations for his missteps in life in Isabel Allende's *The Infinite Plan*.

O'Brien, Miss Sixteen-year-old Irish beauty, whose mother connives with Sir Thomas Grandison's stewards in a lucrative contract which would make her his mistress; Sir Thomas's death before the signing of the contract gives scope to the magnanimity of his son, Sir Charles, who provides a dowry to facilitate her honorable marriage to a tradesman in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

O'Brien, Mrs. Miss O'Brien's mother, who hopes her daughter's beauty will enrich the family by attracting a rich gentleman to set her up in an establishment; she is disappointed when her daughter makes a happy marriage to a tradesman in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

O'Brien, Nate Middle-aged, divorced, recovering alcoholic with a washed-up law career who is sent into the Pantanal region of Brazil to find World Tribes missionary Rachel Lane in John Grisham's *The Testament*.

O'Brien, Obie Flirtatious thirteen-year-old Girl Scout in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

O'Brien, Tessa Nurse who converts to Catholicism and marries Edward O'Brien; she attends a summer course where she receives sexual advances from several men and where she discovers that Robin Meadows is having an affair in David Lodge's *How Far Can You Go?*

O'Brien, Tim Young foot soldier in the Vietnam War; member of Alpha Company; a pacifist who goes to Vietnam out of obligation to his middle-class, Midwestern family; injured twice during the war; fictional persona of Tim O'Brien, the writer; narrates first-hand accounts about the traumas he and his fellow soldiers experienced during and after the war in Tim O'Brien's "The Things They Carried."

Obscure Object, the A Charm Bracelet, one of the WASP clique at Cal's school, she is Cal's female best friend and object of affection during her early teens. She plays the role of Antigone, exhibits interest in boys, and has a sexual

relationship with Cal at her family's summer house in Jeffrey Eugenides's *Middlesex*.

Obsequiousness Native slave so named by William John Attwater; he commits some minor treacheries against Attwater and then blames another native; in retribution, he is shot by Attwater in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Ebb-Tide: A Trio and a Quartette*.

'Obson One of three English road laborers mistaken by John Lavender for German prisoners of war in John Galsworthy's *The Burning Spear: Being the Experiences of Mr. John Lavender in Time of War*.

Obstinate Christian's neighbor in the City of Destruction; he tries to persuade Christian to return, but fails and returns himself in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

O'Callaghan, Mr. Severe evangelical curate susceptible to tea and muffins; he is a guest of Miss Todd's in Anthony Trollope's *The Bertrams*.

O'Carroll, Marionetta Vivacious, flirtatious young woman, who consciously induces love and jealousy in Scythrop Glowry; she finally accepts the proposal of the dandy, Mr. Listless, in Thomas Love Peacock's *Nightmare Abbey*.

O'Carroll, Mr. Old friend of Tom Kernan's; once a prominent commercial figure; attends the Catholic retreat where the protagonist Tom Kernan expects to be saved from alcoholism in James Joyce's "Grace."

Oceanus River encircling the world; father of the female deities that comprise the Chorus; arrives on a griffin to offer Prometheus support and to encourage him to reconcile with and submit to Zeus's will; after Prometheus's refusal, offers to plead for him before Zeus; departs hastily when Prometheus warns that such support for him from Oceanus might lead Zeus to accord Oceanus a fate similar to his, Prometheus's, as presented in Aeschylus's play *Prometheus Bound*.

Ochester, Ingrid Lover of Hugh Butterfield after he divorces his wife in Scott Spencer's *Endless Love*.

Ochihatou Wicked, deformed, and ugly prime minister of Hypotosa; disguised as a vulture, he kidnaps and almost rapes Eovaai in Eliza Haywood's *Adventures of Eovaai, Princess of Ijaveo*.

Ochiltree, Edie Old "King's Bedesman," who enjoys his independence as a professional beggar, helps William Lovel

rescue Isabel Wardour and her father, Sir Arthur, from drowning, helps Lovel in a trick to supply money to Sir Arthur, and is arrested for assaulting Herman Dousterswivel; he is rescued by Oldbuck (Jonathan Oldenbuck) and carries an identifying ring and letters from Elspeth Muckelbackit to the Earl of Glenallan (William, Lord Geraldin) in Sir Walter Scott's *The Antiquary*.

Ockham, Mrs. Sentimental, middle-aged widow and heiress to Eustace Barnack's estate; her gushing attentions to Sebastian Barnack, whom she emotionally identifies with her own dead son, greatly complicate his rightful interest in a small legacy from his uncle in Aldous Huxley's *Time Must Have a Stop*.

Ockleford, Earl of Magnificent Lord President of the Council; his advice was not solicited by the Prime Minister when he chose Sam Raingo as new Minister of Records; consequently, he takes sides against Raingo in the House of Lords attack in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Ockola, Mackate (Black Gown) Indian conjurer in James Kirke Paulding's *Koningsmarke*.

Ocky Milkman and a member of the colorful and fanciful community of Llaregyb—a mythical seaside village in Wales in Dylan Thomas's play *Under Milk Wood*.

O'Connell, John Cemetery caretaker who jokes during Paddy Dignam's funeral in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

O'Connor Irishman who carries Mexican artifacts in his pockets and lives the life of others in Anaïs Nin's *Seduction of the Minotaur*.

O' Connor, Captain Predecessor to Hawes as governor of the prison; a humane man who treats the prisoners with mercy, he is dismissed by the justices (inspectors) for a slight indiscretion in Charles Reade's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

O'Connor, Cecile (Ceci) Waitress, estranged wife of Walter Wong, and lover of Paul Cattleman in Alison Lurie's *The Nowhere City*.

O'Connor, Declan Half-black Irish graduate student; goes to New York to study the Harlem Renaissance and to look for his roots in Roddy Doyle's "Home to Harlem."

O'Connor, Dr. Matthew Family physician to the Ryders and lover of Molly Dance in Djuna Barnes's *Ryder*.

O'Connor, Dr. Matthew Transvestite Irishman from San Francisco who narrates much of Djuna Barnes's *Nightwood*.

O'Connor, Florinda (Splutter) Artist's model in love with Billie Hawker in Stephen Crane's *The Third Violet*.

O'Connor, Guido Homosexual lover of Edward Henley in Shirley Ann Grau's *Evidence of Love*.

O'Connor, Jim Former high-school hero Laura Wingfield has secretly admired; described in narrator Tom's memory as "the long delayed but always expected something that we live for"; invited to the Wingfields' to meet Laura; provides Laura's brief moment of happiness before he confesses being engaged to be married; remains confident of future economic success even though he is only a warehouse clerk who has failed to measure up to his youthful promise in school in Tennessee Williams's play *The Glass Menagerie*.

O'Connor, Mr. Private detective of the Imperial Palace Hotel; he discovers the criminal background of a guest who had made a scene over collecting furs from the cloakroom in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

O'Conor, Paddy Uncouth, semi-literate lampman at the Tennant estate who loves the housemaid Kate Armstrong in Henry Green's *Loving*.

O'Coonassa, Bonaparte Irish-speaking narrator, who is bemused by outsiders' interest in the peasants of the Gael-tacht; he finds a treasure that leads to his arrest and imprisonment in Flann O'Brien's *The Poor Mouth*.

O'Crawley, Mary Twice-widowed boardinghouse proprietor and second wife of Patrick Dennis Moore in Betty Smith's *Maggie-Now*.

O Crohane, Terelah Old Irish gentleman of County Kerry, Ireland; he shows John Bunclé traditional Irish hospitality; Bunclé gets drunk and nearly drowns in a pit on this visit in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclé, Esq.*

Octavia Embodiment of "conscious virtue" and the narrative foil to Cleopatra's wickedness; she dies peacefully with the applause of the public and the love of her children in Sarah Fielding's *The Lives of Cleopatra and Octavia*.

Octavia Sensitive beauty with whom Puybaraud, a young man preparing for the priesthood, falls in love; receives the wrath of the zealous defender of the faith, Brigitte, for stealing Puybaraud from a holy path; dies in childbirth in François Charles Mauriac's *A Woman of the Pharisees*.

Octavia Sister of Octavius Caesar; married to Antony in an attempt to tighten the bond between him and Caesar; sent back to Rome by Antony, who abandons her and returns to Cleopatra in William Shakespeare's *Antony and Cleopatra*.

Octavian (Octavius Caesar) One of the triumvirs that rule the Roman Empire; accuses Antony of abandoning his duties; strengthens his bond with Antony through Antony's marriage to Caesar's sister Octavia; imprisons Lepidus after their combined victory over Pompey; fights and wins against Antony and Cleopatra's troops at Actium; honours Antony following his suicide; intends to send Cleopatra to Rome to be his triumph, and encourages her unsuccessfully not to commit suicide; declares that she be buried by Antony's side in William Shakespeare's *Antony and Cleopatra*.

Octavio Cornelia's dissipated uncle and guardian, whose passion for Cornelia forces her to go into hiding, and who later attempts to prevent her marriage to Bernardo in Sarah Scott's *The History of Cornelia*.

Octavio Young council member of the States of Holland; he befriends the exiled Philander and Sylvia and falls in love with Sylvia; Philander flees Holland and pursues another affair; Octavio's obsession with Sylvia results in the termination of his council membership and the accidental shooting of his uncle, Sebastian; suffering endless betrayals by Sylvia and a near fatal wound from Philander, he despairs and takes religious orders in Aphra Behn's *Love Letters Between a Nobleman and His Sister*.

Octavio, Don Fighter of a duel with Emilius in Eliza Haywood's *The Rash Resolve; or, the Untimely Discovery*.

Octavius Nephew and later the adopted son of Caesar in Thornton Wilder's *The Ides of March*.

October People/Autumn People Name given to the strange Family members who fight the war of skepticism and disbelief in Ray Bradbury's *From the Dust Returned*, and the general title of the collection of Bradbury's stories which contain some of the tales of the Family; also refers to the denizens of the carnival in *Something Wicked This Way Comes*.

O'Cullen, Philly Neighboring small farmer who provides curious interjections throughout the play, along with his friend Jimmy Farrell, one of the regular drinkers in the shebeen (Irish pub) in J. M. Synge's play *The Playboy of the Western World*.

O'Daddy See Rhino Gross.

Odalchini, Prince Fanatical Monarchist who comes to England to seek the support of newspaper magnate Thomas Carlyle Crawl in restoring the hereditary monarchy of Evalonia in John Buchan's *Castle Gay*.

O'Day, Johnny Communist Party member and Indiana steelworker; instructs Ira Ringold in the philosophies of Communism and other leftist politics during World War II; after the publication of the exposé, *I Married a Communist*, feels betrayed by Ira and his bourgeois tendencies in Philip Roth's *I Married a Communist*.

O'Day, Pat FBI "Roving Investigator" who sends his child to the same preschool as Jack Ryan; is present when Mahmoud Haji Daryaei's men attempt to kidnap Ryan's daughter; rescues the children by killing the last two terrorists; arranges the trap that leads to Raman's capture; marries Andrea Price in Tom Clancy's *Executive Orders*.

Oddjob Auric Goldfinger's paid assassin; a Korean karate expert, he uses a steel-rimmed bowler hat to dispatch Goldfinger's enemies; he is himself killed by James Bond in Ian Fleming's *Goldfinger*.

Oddly, Miss Woman who succeeds Miss Sedate in George Edwards's affections in John Hill's *The Adventures of Mr. George Edwards, a Creole*.

Odds, Tommy Civil rights organizer who loses an arm to a sniper's bullets; rapes the white wife of his friend Truman Held in Alice Walker's *Meridian*.

O'Dell, Ann Refined, attractive ex-wife of Frank Bascombe; now married to wealthy Charley O'Dell in Deep River, Connecticut; her equilibrium is often disturbed by the connection to her ex-husband that their two children necessitate in Richard Ford's *Independence Day*.

Odell, Blue Cowboy, described by some as an Indian because he looks like his Salish grandmother, though his background is similar to that of his long-term partner, Tim Whiteaker, in 1890s eastern Oregon; feuds with Harley Osgood and Jack; shot by Osgood in Molly Gloss's *The Jump-Off Creek*.

O'Dell, Charley Fifty-seven-year-old wealthy owner of a one-man architectural design firm in Deep River, Connecticut; second husband of Ann O'Dell; inspires little good feeling either from his two stepchildren or from their father in Richard Ford's *Independence Day*.

Odell, Danby Bruno Greensleave's widower son-in-law and manager of Bruno's printing works; he is attractive to

women and liked by men; he becomes Lisa Watkins's lover at the end of Iris Murdoch's *Bruno's Dream*.

Odell, Gaye Nell Daughter of Mavis Odell; beauty queen and brown belt karateka in Harry Crews's *Karate Is a Thing of the Spirit*.

Odell, Gwen Bruno Greensleave's daughter and Danby Odell's wife; she died years ago attempting to rescue from drowning a child who could swim in Iris Murdoch's *Bruno's Dream*.

O'Dell, Harry Owner of the Friendly Hearth Wood Yard and uncle of Lorena Hessenwinkle in Josephine Pinckney's *Three O'Clock Dinner*.

Odell, Mary See Mary Cheney Odell Curran.

Odell, Mavis Mother of Gaye Nell Odell in Harry Crews's *Karate Is a Thing of the Spirit*.

Odell, Mr. Evil colleague in the crime syndicate ruled by Dominick Medina, whom he serves as butler in John Buchan's *The Three Hostages*.

Odette Madame de Crécy, then Madame Swann, and finally Madame de Forcheville; formerly a courtesan, vulgar and without taste; marries Swann and is socially rejected; develops a salon around Bergotte; becomes elegantly fashionable; enters society because of anti-Dreyfusism; her appearance scarcely affected by the passing of time in Marcel Proust's *In Search of Lost Time* (also known as *À la recherche du temps perdu*).

Odette Wife of Chaddy; attends her husband's family's reunion at the family's summer place at Laud's Head on the shore in Massachusetts; known to flirt unashamedly and is said to be promiscuous in John Cheever's "Goodbye, My Brother."

Odin, Eedap Mun Wealthy merchant in Koriantura who hides the deserters Harbin Fashnalgid and Luterin Shoke-randit and kills Major Gardeterark; he arranges escape to Shivenink for his family, Harbin, Luterin, and Torress Lahl in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Winter*.

Odin, Odirin Nan Eedap Mun Odin's brother, who provides safe haven for the refugees in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Winter*.

Odintsova, Anna Sergeevna Widowed landowner near the Kirsanov estate; becomes friends of Bazarov and Arkady; interested in contemporary issues and wants to discuss them

with Bazarov. If Fenechka represents the deepest level of Russia, Anna represents the moderately liberal level in Ivan Turgenev's *Fathers and Sons*.

Odmore, Lady Hester Wife of Sir Charles and mother of Sebastian and Ralph; she is a country-house hostess in Iris Murdoch's *An Accidental Man*.

Odmore, Ralph Sebastian's younger brother; he is at school with Patrick Tisbourne, who is in love with him in Iris Murdoch's *An Accidental Man*.

Odmore, Sebastian Gracie Tisbourne's former suitor; after she is jilted by Ludwig Leferrier, her parents are disappointed to learn of the announcement of Sebastian's engagement to Karen Arbuthnot in Iris Murdoch's *An Accidental Man*.

Odmore, Sir Charles Old friend of George and Clara Tisbourne; he has a country house in Iris Murdoch's *An Accidental Man*.

O'Donaghan Sir Ulic Mackillgut's nephew, who is unable to succeed with his courtship of Liddy Melford at Bath in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

O'Donnell, Brian Art dealer who sells Jeremy Pauling's works; Mary Tell and her children find shelter in his boat-house in Anne Tyler's *Celestial Navigation*.

O'Donnell, Captain Irish officer, who courts Mrs. Lave-ment and her daughter, attacks Roderick Random in jealousy, and is humiliated by Roderick's revenge in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

O'Donnell, Frankie Leo Foxe-Donnel's uncle, who runs a tavern in Limerick where rebel discussions are a frequent topic; there Leo first becomes interested in the rebel cause in Sean O'Faolain's *A Nest of Simple Folk*.

O'Donnell, Hugh Aging hedge school master in the quiet community of Baile Beag, in the County Donegal, in 1833; tends to live in the past, as his classroom instructions indicate; father of Manus and Owen in Brian Friel's play *Translations*.

O'Donnell, John (Johnno) Leo Foxe-Donnel's wild, illegitimate son, who participates in Irish rebel activity in Sean O'Faolain's *A Nest of Simple Folk*.

O'Donnell, Judith Foxe Leo Foxe-Donnel's mother, who encourages her son's upbringing as a gentleman and dotes on him until he becomes involved in Irish rebel activities in Sean O'Faolain's *A Nest of Simple Folk*.

O'Donnell, Julie Keene Leo Foxe-Donnell's wife, who does all she can to help her husband, even though she is severely disillusioned when she learns of his secretive rebel actions in Sean O'Faolain's *A Nest of Simple Folk*.

O'Donnell, Kevin Joseph Irish terrorist; founded Ulster Liberation Army; wants to liberate Ireland and make Britain and America pay for injustices to Irish; targets Jack Ryan's family in Tom Clancy's *Patriot Games*.

O'Donnell, Long John Judith Foxe O'Donnell's hard-working and cantankerous farmer husband, who makes life unduly harsh for his wife and children in Sean O'Faolain's *A Nest of Simple Folk*.

O'Donnell, Manus Young man and an aspiring teacher; son of Hugh, the hedge school master in the quiet community of Baile Beag, in County Donegal, Ireland, in 1833; he is the older brother of Hugh; he finds that his hope to marry Marie is threatened by the new presence of the British soldier Lieutenant Yolland; becomes suspected in the mysterious disappearance of Yolland in Brian Friel's play *Translations*.

O'Donnell, Marcia Mae Hunt Older widowed daughter of Nan and Jason Hunt and former fiancée of Duncan Harper, whom she jilted although she still loved him, in Elizabeth Spencer's *The Voice at the Back Door*.

O'Donnell, Nicholas Leo Foxe-Donnell's erudite and sympathetic uncle, who is very much involved in rebel actions in Sean O'Faolain's *A Nest of Simple Folk*.

O'Donnell, Owen Younger son of the hedge school master Hugh and brother of Manus, an aspiring school teacher; he returns in 1833 to his remote country home Baile Beag in County Donegal, Ireland, after becoming prosperous in business in Dublin; he acts as a translator and go-between for the British and Irish in Brian Friel's play *Translations*.

O'Doul, James Michael (Big Boy) Powerful Chicago criminal in William Riley Burnett's *Little Caesar*.

O'Dowd, Auralia Margaretta (Peggy) Wife of William Dobbin's commanding officer; she tries to marry her sister-in-law Glorvina O'Dowd to Dobbin in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

O'Dowd, Glorvina Major O'Dowd's sister, who hopes to marry Captain William Dobbin in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

O'Dowd, Major (later General) Sir Michael Captain William Dobbin's commanding officer, capable in battle but dominated by his wife at home in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

O'Dowd, Patsy Bowery bartender famous for insulting wealthy patrons in Henry Miller's *Black Spring*.

O'Driscoll, Pattie Half-Jamaican, half-Irish housekeeper and mistress of Card Fisher; she is liberated from her thrall-dom by learning that Elizabeth Fisher is also his lover in Iris Murdoch's *The Time of the Angels*.

Oduche One of the four sons of the tribal high priest Ezeulu, in Nigerian region of Umuaro; sent by his father to study Christianity with the white missionaries led by Mr. Goodcountry in Chinua Achebe's *Arrow of God*.

O'Dwyer, Fanny Father Bernard McCarthy's niece, barmaid of the Kanturk Hotel in Cork; Aby Mollett carries on a flirtation with her in Anthony Trollope's *Castle Richmond*.

O'Dwyer, Mick Joint owner with his brother of the Kanturk Hotel, Cork, frequented by Aby Mollett in Anthony Trollope's *Castle Richmond*.

O'Dwyer, Mr. Father of Fanny and joint owner with his brother, Mick, of the Kanturk Hotel, Cork, in Anthony Trollope's *Castle Richmond*.

Odysseus Ithacan king of legendary craftiness on a sea-voyage home after sacking Troy (Homer's *The Iliad*); lands in Sicily and seeks peaceful trade; captured by the one-eyed Cyclops, who devours several of his men; plies the Cyclops with wine, blinds the monster, and escapes Sicily with the surviving Ithacan mariners; initially convinces the monster that he is named "no-man," but hubristically admits his name eventually, allowing the Cyclops to ask his father Poseidon for retribution in Euripides' play *The Cyclops*.

Odysseus Son of Laertes, King of Ithaca; cheats to win Penelope as his wife; disappears for 20 years during and after the Trojan War; returns home disguised as a beggar; kills the suitors and sentences Penelope's handmaids to death in Margaret Atwood's *The Penelopiad*.

Oedipus Confident and swift-acting king of Thebes, son and husband of Jocasta; attempts to avoid fulfilling the prophecy that he would kill his father and marry his mother, but unknowingly does so; vows to bring his predecessor's murderer to justice to save Thebes; initially blind to the horrible truth, ultimately blinds himself and goes into exile in Sophocles' play *Oedipus the King*.

Oedipus Exiled former king of Thebes who travels to Colonus, a village near Athens, to die; seeks refuge in a grove sacred to the Furies; asserts his innocence; becomes an Athenian citizen; transforms from an old, blind beggar into a superhuman power whose gravesite—if kept secret—will secure a future victory for Athens in Sophocles' play *Oedipus at Colonus*.

Oelsliger, Kermit (Boy) Orphan who accompanies his great-uncle Floyd Warner from California to Nebraska; abandoned to the care of two hippies, Joy and Stanley, in Wright Morris's *Fire Sermon*.

Oenone Phaedra's nurse who gives insidious and disastrous advice; being of lower class and a foreign slave, she does the dirty work for her mistress, to whom she is staunchly devoted and acts as a mother figure; she commits suicide by throwing herself into the waves in Jean Racine's play *Phaedra*.

Oeros Father of Adelhu and king of Hypotosa; by means of a poisoned magic feather he is rendered the helpless tool of Ochihatou in Eliza Haywood's *Adventures of Eovaa, Princess of Ijaveo*.

O'Faley, Mademoiselle Half-French, half-Irish aunt of Dora O'Shane; she delights in all things French and succeeds in bringing together Dora and Black Connal; when Dora and Connal marry, she moves to Paris with them, her happiness complete, in Maria Edgeworth's *Ormond*.

O'Farron, Irene (Reenie) Best friend and coworker of Margy Shannon; wife of Salvatore De Muccio in Betty Smith's *Tomorrow Will Be Better*.

O'Farron, Maizie Loving but difficult mother of Reenie O'Farron in Betty Smith's *Tomorrow Will Be Better*.

O'Fay, Sir Terence Fat, jolly, Falstaff-like character who tries to keep the Clonbrons out of financial trouble in Maria Edgeworth's *The Absentee*.

O'Faye, Dorothea Mother of Marion Faye; holds court at The Hangover in Norman Mailer's *The Deer Park*.

Ofelia Wife of Santiago, the middle-aged owner of a cigar factory in Tampa, Florida, in 1929, in Nilo Cruz's *Anna in the Tropics*.

O'Ferrall, Trilby Charming artist's model, whose kindness and beauty entrance men; independent, simple, and trusting, she is admired by many painters as a model but admired by the world as a very talented singer, La Svengali;

having undergone traumatic changes during her short life, she dies at the end of George Du Maurier's *Trilby*.

Offenbach, Emily Rose Vassiliou's well-educated, highly intelligent friend from girlhood; she remains Rose's loyal but ineffectual friend in Margaret Drabble's *The Needle's Eye*.

Officer in White Uniform Unnamed Royal Navy officer who rescues the boys from their island and who, completely misunderstanding what has occurred there, cheerily congratulates the boys by saying "Jolly good show" at the conclusion of William Golding's *Lord of the Flies*.

Officer of the Troop Man who raids the Passover services and finds his son in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

O'Fin, Soto John Buncle's principal "squire" or servant, who provides food and, on one occasion, a successful plan to rescue Martha Tilston and Alithea Llansoy from the miserly lawyer Old Cock in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncle, Esq.*

O'Finney, Peter (Finn) Irish friend, distant cousin, self-designated factotum, and fellow conspirator of Jake Donaghue in Iris Murdoch's *Under the Net*.

O'Flaherty Housekeeper for the Dalton family in Richard Wright's *Native Son*.

O'Flaherty, Lieutenant Hyacinth (Fireworker) Exuberant, touchy new member of the Royal Irish Artillery; he almost fights a duel with Charles Nutter, who he mistakenly believes makes jokes about O'Flaherty's baldness and toupee; he marries Magnolia Macnamara in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

O'Flaherty, Terence (Terry) Irish watchman sympathetic to Thames Darrell in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Jack Sheppard*.

O'Flaherty, Thomas Army acquaintance of Harry Lorrequer; he is cashiered from his regiment and eventually becomes engaged to Emily Bingham in Charles Lever's *The Confessions of Harry Lorrequer*.

O'Flynn, Mr. Coarse, bombastic editor of the workers' journal *The Weekly Warwhoop* who rewrites Alton Locke's articles, producing writing so biased that Alton confronts him and resigns; O'Flynn then attacks Alton and his poems in print in Charles Kingsley's *Alton Locke*.

O'Garvey, Kevin Member of Parliament who supports the Irish Party; lawyer who defends Irish farmers' rights in Leon Uris's *Trinity*.

Ogden Gardener to the Nettleby family; he dislikes any challenge to his authority in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Ogden, Constance Peggy Pretty, spoiled daughter of wealthy parents; infatuated with Frank Ellinger, whom she eventually marries, in Willa Cather's *A Lost Lady*.

Ogden, George Bank cashier who marries Abbie Brainard after the death of his first wife, Jessie Bradley, in Henry Blake Fuller's *The Cliff-Dwellers*.

Ogden, Mary See Countess Marie Zattiany.

Ogden, William Methodist who helps Zachariah Coleman find work and join the political club in Manchester in 1815; he is imprisoned after the march of Blanketeers in Mark Rutherford's *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*.

Ogilby, John Translator of Professor Clod Lumpewitz's Latin epitaph to Aldrovandus Magnus in William Beckford's *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

Ogilvy Astronomer who first investigates the landing sight on Horsell Common and who dies when his parlaying deputation is slaughtered in H. G. Wells's *The War of the Worlds*.

Ogilvy, Mrs. (Lady Allardyce) Crotchety, grim, but devoted cousin, guardian and nurse to Catriona Drummond in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Ogle, Dan Friend of Musty Mag and murderer of Lewis Marr; he is blinded with lime by Blind George and is burned to death in the fire that burns down the Hole in the Wall in Arthur Morrison's *The Hole in the Wall*.

Oglethorpe, Ellen (Ellie) Solicitous nurse and second wife of Tom More in Walker Percy's *Love in the Ruins*.

Oglethorpe, James (Jim) Son of Jane Oglethorpe and father of Janet Oglethorpe; advised by Lee Clavering to educate Janet about the real world in Gertrude Atherton's *Black Oxen*.

Oglethorpe, Jane Girlhood friend of Mary Ogden and self-sacrificing sexagenarian in Gertrude Atherton's *Black Oxen*.

Oglethorpe, Janet Self-assured but shallow flapper and granddaughter of Jane Oglethorpe; youthful rival of Mary

Ogden for the love of Lee Clavering in Gertrude Atherton's *Black Oxen*.

Oglethorpe, Jem Wealthy rival of Billie Hawker for the affection of Grace Fanhall in Stephen Crane's *The Third Violet*.

Ogmore-Pritchard, Mrs. Widowed twice but still continues to boss her dead husbands' ghosts around; owner of Bay View, a rooming house in Llaregyb, a mythical seaside village in Wales, in Dylan Thomas's play *Under Milk Wood*.

Og of Basan Aldrovandus Magnus's wandering disciple, admired for the wild grandeur of his landscapes and for the expressions on the faces of living subjects, including fish; his brief encounter with a maid from Tivoli leads to her suicide and his guilt; the resulting torment influences his work until he falls from a cliff during a storm in William Beckford's *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

O'Grady, Angie Third child and second daughter of Mary and Tom O'Grady; she is a shy, quiet girl wooed by Willy Haslip; she and Willie both die with Ellie O'Grady and Bart in the crash of an airplane that has been offering afternoon rides to the curious in Phoenix Park in Mary Lavin's *Mary O'Grady*.

O'Grady, Effie Second child and eldest daughter of Mazy and Tom O'Grady; she is an outgoing, assertive girl engaged to Bart; both die with Angie O'Grady and Willie Haslip in the crash of an airplane that has been offering afternoon rides to the curious in Phoenix Park in Mary Lavin's *Mary O'Grady*.

O'Grady, Father London priest who writes to Father Oliver Gogarty to inform him about Rose Leicester to relieve his assumed worry as to her fate in George Moore's *The Lake*.

O'Grady, Larry Fourth child and second son of Mary and Tom O'Grady; dismissed from the seminary, he becomes a missionary in Mary Lavin's *Mary O'Grady*.

O'Grady, Mary Country-bred wife of Tom and mother of Patrick, Ellie, Angie, Larry, and Rosie; she loves her family so passionately that their life in the Dublin of the 1920s and 1930s is fraught with imagined dangers, but her real problems are those she cannot foresee in Mary Lavin's *Mary O'Grady*.

O'Grady, Miss Antoinette d'Ivry's governess in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

O'Grady, Mrs. Gossip who comes to Father Oliver Gogarty to report Rose Leicester's rumored pregnancy in George Moore's *The Lake*.

O'Grady, Patrick Eldest son of Mary and Tom O'Grady; he goes to America shortly after the death of his father and there succeeds in business only to lose everything in the Wall Street crash of 1929; he returns to Ireland so clinically depressed as to require institutionalization in Mary Lavin's *Mary O'Grady*.

O'Grady, Rosie Youngest child and third daughter of Tom and Mary O'Grady; to Mary's dismay, she refuses a university education so that she may be free to marry Frank Esmay; the marriage is not happy, but at last it provides Rosie with the experience that Mary regards, despite everything, as one of the true joys of life—motherhood—in Mary Lavin's *Mary O'Grady*.

O'Grady, Tom Mary O'Grady's sensitive, kind, and industrious husband; a conductor on the tramline, he dies suddenly just as their eldest child, Patrick, is about to go to America in Mary Lavin's *Mary O'Grady*.

Ogram, Lady Temperamental, wealthy old invalid with an interest in social reform and politics; he supports Dyce Lashmar's candidacy for Parliament and tries to force him to marry Constance Bride in George Gissing's *Our Friend the Charlatan*.

O'Gree, Philip Amusing Irishman, who teaches at Dr. Tootle's school but leaves it to open a shop and marry Sally Fisher in George Gissing's *The Unclassed*.

Ogure, Violet Prostitute who refuses to move to Wahiawa with Robert E. Lee Prewitt after his transfer to G Company in James Jones's *From Here to Eternity*.

O'Halaghan, Mr. Bryan Perdue's father's Irish cousin, who wrote a book on the arts and sciences in Thomas Holcroft's *The Memoirs of Bryan Perdue*.

O'Halloran, Count Eccentric Irish landowner who aids Lord Colambre in finding the truth about Grace Nugent's parentage in Maria Edgeworth's *The Absentee*.

O'Hanlon, Patsy Squatter and husband of Sally O'Hanlon; he becomes the first victim of the plague in the valley in Liam O'Flaherty's *Famine*.

O'Hanlon, Sally Wife of Patsy O'Hanlon; after her husband's death, she kills her own starving children in Liam O'Flaherty's *Famine*.

O'Hara, Aristides (Harry, Porky) Slightly crippled shoemaker and member of the Church of the Covenant com-

munity; best friend of Roger Ashley in Thornton Wilder's *The Eighth Day*.

O'Hara, Captain Drunken father of Kate; having abandoned his wife and daughter and done time in France, he reappears in Ireland; hearing of Fred Neville's affair with his daughter, Kate, he scrounges an annual allowance from the Nevilles in return for his second disappearance in Anthony Trollope's *An Eye for an Eye*.

O'Hara, Ellen Scarlett O'Hara's mother; is not allowed to marry her cousin, with whom she was in love; marries Gerald O'Hara to escape from her family; typical Southern lady who is a role model for Scarlett in Margaret Mitchell's *Gone With the Wind*.

O'Hara, General Drunken, foolish officer whose blustering interference resulting from his misunderstanding of an incident in Sylvia Tietjens's hotel room ultimately improves General Campion's respect for Christopher Tietjens in Ford Madox Ford's *No More Parades*.

O'Hara, Gerald Scarlett's father and an Irish immigrant; owns Tara, a prosperous Georgia cotton plantation, which he acquired in a poker game; teaches his daughter to be proud of her ancestry and to love the land; financial losses from the war and his wife's death bring his mental breakdown in Margaret Mitchell's *Gone With the Wind*.

O'Hara, Helen Jervois Mother of Emily Jervois; left only a modest allowance by her late husband because of her licentiousness, she hopes to reclaim her daughter, now Sir Charles Grandison's ward, and so share in Emily's large fortune; Sir Charles treats her with clearheaded justice and unsentimental kindness in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

O'Hara, Kate Gentle, trusting, raven-haired daughter of Mrs. O'Hara of Ardkill Cottage, County Clare; she is seduced by Fred Neville, who refuses to marry her when she is pregnant; her illegitimate child dies, and she seeks out her father in France after Fred's death in Anthony Trollope's *An Eye for an Eye*.

O'Hara, Lance Homosexual Hollywood star; his legendary good looks begin to fade, leaving him increasingly lonely and dependent on alcohol in John Rechy's *City of Night*.

O'Hara, Larry (Danny Richman) San Francisco bookstore owner and drinking buddy of Leo Percepied in Jack Kerouac's *The Subterraneans*; mentioned in *Book of Dreams*.

O'Hara, Major Blustering husband of the heiress Emily Jervois's widowed mother; when he accompanies her on a visit to force access to her daughter, his rank and marital status are held in equal suspicion by Sir Charles Grandison; the latter is discovered to be real in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

O'Hara, Mrs. Lady who, like Mrs. Crafton, is renowned for her grotto, second only to Harriet Noel's in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncl, Esq.*

O'Hara, Mrs. Mother of Kate; distraught by Fred Neville's refusal to marry Kate after making her pregnant, she hurls Fred from the cliffs of Moher and kills him; she ends her days in a lunatic asylum in Anthony Trollope's *An Eye for an Eye*.

O'Hara, Private Private of the Royal Dublin Fusiliers; fights in Flanders together with Willie Dunne; sends Willie's girlfriend an anonymous letter revealing Willie's adventure with a prostitute in Amiens; shot dead in Flanders in Sebastian Barry's play *A Long Long Way*.

O'Hara, Samuel Grandfather of Porky O'Hara and deacon of the Covenant Church; lets Roger Ashley know of John Ashley's interest in and assistance to the church in Thornton Wilder's *The Eighth Day*.

O'Hara, Scarlett Beautiful dark-haired Southern belle who marries Charles Hamilton after her beloved, Ashley Wilkes, marries Melanie, her rival; soon becomes a widow; runs family plantation named Tara; marries sister's fiancé Frank Kennedy to get money to pay taxes, but is soon widowed again; marries Rhett Butler; eventually realizes her love for Rhett, but Rhett leaves her in Margaret Mitchell's *Gone With the Wind*.

O'Hara, Tim Printer uncle of Mac who takes him to Chicago as a boy, teaches him the printing trade, and encourages his development as a radical in John Dos Passos's *U.S.A.* trilogy.

O'Hara, Tom Manager of one of Jake Hesse's shoe stores and lover of Orpha Chase in Jessamyn West's *The Life I Really Lived*.

O'Hare, Bernard V. Lieutenant who hunts down Howard Campbell in Kurt Vonnegut's *Mother Night*; friend and fellow prisoner of war who returns to Dresden with the author in *Slaughterhouse-Five*.

O'Hare, Captain Bernard Eagle-I (Daffodil-II) Pilot of President Wilbur Swain's helicopter in Kurt Vonnegut's *Slapstick*.

O'Hare, Eddie As a youth, is enamored by Marion Cole and has his first sexual experience with her; as an adult he continues to love Marion, even though he has no idea where she went after leaving her family in John Irving's *A Widow for One Year*.

O'Hare, Mary Nurse, wife of Bernard V. O'Hare, and recipient of the dedication of Kurt Vonnegut's *Slaughterhouse-Five*.

Ohio See Robes Smith.

Ohiro-Moldona-Fivona Wife of Nimni in Herman Melville's *Mardi*.

Ohls, Bernie Sheriff's deputy in Raymond Chandler's *The Long Goodbye*.

Ohlsson, Greta Swedish missionary-school matron, who shares sleeping accommodations with Mary Debanham; she was once Daisy Armstrong's nurse in Agatha Christie's *Murder on the Orient Express*.

Oh-Oh Ugly antiquarian on Padulla in Herman Melville's *Mardi*.

Oig, Robin Haughty and nervy outlaw son of Rob Roy; he visits but snubs David Balfour in his illness at the Maclarens and proves the superior musician in a piping contest with Alan Breck Stewart in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Kidnapped*. He is a distant cousin to Catriona Drummond in *Catriona*.

Oiler, the Crewman on a ship that sinks in the Atlantic, leaving him and three other men struggling in a small lifeboat; level-headed and hardy; steadfast in his obligation to keep the boat from swamping, as he shares the duty of rowing with the Correspondent, one of the other men in the boat; he is the only one of the men who is referred to by a name, Billie; despite his physical strength and agility as a swimmer, he is also the only one of the three who drowns in Stephen Crane's "The Open Boat."

Oiseau de Cham Also known as Word Scratcher; character who appears as the author himself in the shantytown dwellings near the oil refinery on the outskirts of Fort-de-France, Martinique's capital city; meets Marie-Sophie Laborieux, the old woman who is a defender against capitalist encroachment in Patrick Chamoiseau's *Texaco*.

Ojiugo Okonkwo's third wife, whom he beats during the Week of Peace because she went to plait her hair at her friend's house and did not return early enough to cook the afternoon meal in Chinua Achebe's *Things Fall Apart*.

Ojosan Young pretty daughter of the respectable widow Okusan; becomes the love interest of both student boarders: the sensei and K; eventually marries the sensei upon the young man's graduation from school in Natsume Soseki's *Kokoro*.

Okada (Toru) Protagonist who embarks on a quest to find his wife, Kumiko, who has deserted him because he has failed to understand her true identity in Haruki Murakami's *The Wind-Up Bird Chronicle*.

Okatsu Sister of Seishū; weaves cloth to earn money to send Seishū when he is attending medical school in Sawako Ariyoshi's *The Doctor's Wife*.

O'Keefe, Kenneth Fellow American student and best friend of Sebastian Dangerfield; obsessed with his inability to lose his virginity, he returns to America broke and in despair in J. P. Donleavy's *The Ginger Man*.

O'Keefe, Mary Martha Common-law wife of Jarcey Pentacost; rescues Jarcey when the Kreggs try to burn him out, moves with him to Beulah, but later leaves with a land agent in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

O'Keefe, Mr. John Buncl's contemporary at Trinity College, Dublin, a descendant of Irish kings, and a sensible, generous man of genteel and useful learning in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncl, Esq.*

O'Keene, Sheriff Hank Miranda County officer who becomes the archenemy of the People's Garden group in David Lodge's *Changing Places: A Tale of Two Campuses*.

Okoh, Beatrice One of several narrators or "witnesses"; Chris Oriko's lover; coordinates Chris's hiding places as he flees assassination attempts by the administration; cares for Elewa, Ikem's pregnant widow, and helps with the naming of the new daughter in Chinua Achebe's *Anthills of the Savannah*.

Okonkwo Self-made, hardworking, successful farmer with three wives; famous for being the best wrestler in the nine villages of the Ibo clan; has a proud and angry disposition in Chinua Achebe's *Things Fall Apart*.

Okusan Respectable widow and mother of the pretty girl Ojosan; takes in her home the sensei as a student boarder in Natsume Soseki's *Kokoro*.

Olaf Wireless officer on a cruise ship who competes with Allert Vanderveenan for Ariane's attention; relieved of duty

and sedated when she disappears in John Hawkes's *Death, Sleep & the Traveler*.

Olaf, Prince (His Lankiness) Boy prince of Pisuerga and younger brother of Prince Yousef; he enjoys slumming and eavesdropping among the crowds of common people with his governess Mrs. Montgomery in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Olafson, Gil Inspired, intelligent sculptor; hired by Mrs. Jardine, he eventually marries Tanya Moore to the consternation of Mrs. Jardine, who felt an attachment to him in her last attempt at renewing her youth in Rosamond Lehmann's *The Ballad and the Source*.

O-lan Wife of Wang Lung; achieves her greatest satisfaction from having borne children and from living to witness the marriage of her oldest son in Pearl Buck's *The Good Earth*.

Olatunde, Jacob Nigerian evangelical minister who comes to live and conduct noisy services beneath Letty Crowe's bed-sitting room in London in Barbara Pym's *Quartet in Autumn*.

Old Acquaintance Frenchman of poor parents; his rise in the world is marked by vice, disguise, duplicity, hypocrisy, and betrayal in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Oldacre, Jonas Well-known builder of lower Norwood who had been engaged to the mother of John Hector McFarlane, a young London solicitor, and was later refused by her; plans to take revenge by leaving all his property to McFarlane; disappears and ignites his own house; falsely creates a bloody thumbmark which efficiently constructs a false criminal case against McFarlane for murdering Oldacre; later discovered by Sherlock Holmes in a hiding-place in the same house and is arrested by the police in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's "The Adventure of the Norwood Builder."

Oldale, Master Tavern keeper in James Kirke Paulding's *Koningsmarke*.

Old Ben Bear for which the hunting trips are mainly held; defends itself very skillfully against the hunters for years; considered the natural owner of the forest and land by Ike and the central figure which helps Ike form his negative ideas about land possession; harmless when Ike is gunless; finally killed by Lion the dog and Boon Hogganbeck together in a festive hunting incident in William Faulkner's "The Bear" and *Go Down, Moses*.

Old Blind Woman, an Matriarchal visionary figure who “sat in a camp-stool . . . clasping a brown mongrel tight in her arms and singing . . . from the depths of her gay, wild heart” in Virginia Woolf’s *Jacob’s Room*.

Old Bru Worn out, unemployed house painter whose miserable death prefigures the fate of Gervaise in Emile Zola’s *L’Assommoir*.

Old Colonel Honest old soldier, who tolerates no questions concerning his honor and who gets the best of Her Grace and her Agent in Charles Johnstone’s *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Old Doctor Uncle of Maria Spence, John Bunclé’s fourth wife, and an old clergyman whom Bunclé meets at Cleator and who discusses the dangers of Jacobitism and the benefits of Hanoverian succession in Thomas Amory’s *The Life of John Bunclé, Esq.*

Old Doctor Master figure who absorbs newsreels and riot noises into himself and thereby stills them in William S. Burroughs’s *The Ticket That Exploded*.

Old Dutchman Elderly Dutch gentleman from whom David Balfour obtains credit and lodgings in Leyden, Holland, and who is suspicious of Catriona Drummond’s guise as David’s sister in Robert Louis Stevenson’s *Catriona*.

Old Dutchman Native of Holland who lives in Ceylon and serves the king there; he tries to persuade Captain Singleton and his crew to come ashore when their ship is run aground off the coast of that country in Daniel Defoe’s *The Life, Adventures, and Pyracies of the Famous Captain Singleton*.

Oldenbuck, Griselda (Grizzel) Maiden sister of Oldbuck (Jonathan Oldenbuck); she impatiently looks after his house for him in Sir Walter Scott’s *The Antiquary*.

Oldenbuck, Jonathan (Oldbuck) Sixty-year-old anti-quary, who is an attorney though he never practiced the law; he befriends William Lovel traveling from Edinburgh to Fairport, decides Lovel is a poet, and exposes the fraud of Herman Dousterswivel against Sir Arthur Wardour; he had loved Lovel’s mother when he was young, though he affects to be a misogynist; he assists the Earl of Glenallan (William, Lord Geraldin) in discovering that Lovel is the earl’s son in Sir Walter Scott’s *The Antiquary*.

Oldershaw, Maria Beautician and procurer, who counsels Lydia Gwilt to entrap Allan Armadale into marriage so that

she can obtain his fortune; she connives in Gwilt’s ingenious plot to murder Armadale in Wilkie Collins’s *Armadale*.

Older Waiter Jaded, yet kind-hearted, waiter in a Spanish café; empathizes with an old man who sits drinking at closing time; gripped by a nihilistic outlook, claiming that existence is “all nothing,” and man “is nothing too”; feels that those who become aware of this idea need light, cleanness, and order to sustain them; is himself an insomniac in Ernest Hemingway’s “A Clean Well-Lighted Place.”

Oldeschole, Mr. Secretary of the Internal Navigation Office who examines Charley Tudor for a post in Anthony Trollope’s *The Three Clerks*.

Old Farmer Is playing cards with Johnnie when the visitors arrive; keeps The Swede, The Cowboy, and Mr. Blanc company while they are eating in Stephen Crane’s “The Blue Hotel.”

Oldfield, Mr. Elderly, wealthy suitor whose age and ugliness cause Esther Hargrave to refuse his persistent offers of marriage in Anne Brontë’s *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Oldfield, Mr. Hospitable relative in whose house Amelia de Gonzales meets Miss Ford in William Beckford’s *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

“Old General” Father of Imoinda and a seasoned warrior, who trains Oroonoko as a warrior; he dies in battle when he takes an arrow in his eye meant for Oroonoko in Aphra Behn’s *Oroonoko*.

Old Gentleman Seemingly kindly cardsharp, who lures Harley into gambling away twelve pounds in Henry Mackenzie’s *The Man of Feeling*.

Old Gisors Former professor of sociology at the University of Peking, who is also an opium addict, a guide to the revolutionaries, and a man whose wisdom and scepticism permeate throughout André Malraux’s *Man’s Fate*.

Old Grey Fellow, the Bonaparte O’Coonassa’s grandfather, who capitalizes on the city folks’ fascination with peasant life and language in Flann O’Brien’s *The Poor Mouth*.

Oldham Evelyn Orcham’s valet; he disappoints Orcham by requesting to leave his service upon winning a little money, but he quickly begs to be reinstated in Arnold Bennett’s *Imperial Palace*.

Oldham, Mrs. Widow and mother in straitened circumstances; she occupies one of Sir Thomas Grandison’s country

houses as his mistress and bears him two children; Sir Charles Grandison's magnanimity to her and continued support to her children are a tacit reprimand of his sisters' unkind treatment of her immediately after Sir Thomas's death in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Oldham, Sally See Sally Oldham Collier.

Old Hedger Man met by the three women who are gathering kindling near Pollack's Cross in the Black Woods; calls Rose Olliver fat for her insolence toward him in A. E. Coppard's "The Field of Mustard."

Old Humphrey Old, shabbily dressed man whom the village doctor points out to be just as crazy as Ethan Brand; unsteady and wandering, he is continuously searching for his long-lost daughter, who once ran away with circus folk and was ruined by Ethan Brand; inquires after her and conjures regret and memories of former cold purpose and interest in psychological experiment in Ethan Brand, who compares the daughter to the Bible's Esther in Nathaniel Hawthorne's "Ethan Brand."

Old Hundred (John) Coachman at Canema plantation; first person to die in the cholera epidemic in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Dred*.

Old Hurricane See Major Ira Warfield.

Old Indian Chief Man who adopts Billy Annesly as his son after torturing him to test his mettle in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of the World*.

Olding, John Workingman who finds Hetty Sorel's dead baby and testifies against her in court in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Old Katy Heavy, ugly, short, and rough old German woman who speaks in a distorted German-English accent; obeys Anna quite passively, but one day, after Miss Mathilda's departure and Anna's illness, she goes away to work in the country for more money in Gertrude Stein's *The Good Anna*.

Old Knitters of Black Wool Uncanny women dressed in black, one thin and one fat, who sit with their cat in the reception room knitting with black wool at the Company's headquarters in Brussels; eerily remind the protagonist Marlow of guardians of the door to Darkness, where they knit danger, catastrophe, and death in Joseph Conrad's *Heart of Darkness*.

Old Koskoosh Old Indian chief in the Yukon territory; because of his advanced age, his son, the new chief, has left

him to die alone in the winter wilderness, as is his tribe's custom; recalls many hunts and battles in the hours before his death; a pack of hungry wolves attack him as his fire burns out in Jack London's "The Law of Life."

Old Lodge Skins Cheyenne adoptive grandfather of Little Big Man in Thomas Berger's *Little Big Man*.

Old Lord See Lord Hwang.

Old Major (satiric representation of Karl Marx or Vladimir Ilich Lenin) Oldest pig on Mr. Jones's farm; he organizes the farm animals to rid themselves of the farmer and run the farm as a collective and after his success is the leader of the farm cooperative in George Orwell's *Animal Farm*.

Old Mammy Phillis Black housekeeper in James Kirke Paulding's *Westward Ho!*

Old Man Appears toward the end of the play to encourage Faustus to repent, without success; Faustus orders Mephistopheles to punish the old man; Mephistopheles agrees to hurt the man physically, but informs Faustus that the old man's spirit cannot be influenced by him in Christopher Marlowe's play *Dr. Faustus*.

Old Man Deaf old man, supposedly wealthy, yet troubled; finds refuge drinking late in a Spanish café; allegedly failed in an attempt to commit suicide; perceived as noble by an older, empathetic waiter, but seen as inconsiderate by a young waiter, who orders him to leave; reluctantly, but calmly, exits the café "walking unsteadily but with dignity" in Ernest Hemingway's short story "A Clean Well Lighted Place."

Old Man Elderly caretaker or factotum of an island castle; prefers isolation with his wife to society and people; struggles with his all-important message to save humanity, which he has been writing most of his life; lives in a past that he works at remembering; has hired a professional Orator to speak his message to a proliferating audience of invisible guests; commits suicide with his wife before the Orator addresses the audience, in Eugene Ionesco's absurdist play *The Chairs*.

Old Man Elderly person who shares a home with the anonymous narrator; he is seen by the mentally deranged narrator as having a clouded "vulture-like" eye that incessantly watches him; soon killed by the narrator so as to rid the narrator of the ever watchful eye in Edgar Allan Poe's "The Tell-Tale Heart."

Old Man Hermit who spends sixty years calculating the answers to absurd questions in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Old Man Peasant who shows Henry Willoughton and Mr. Simpson the ruins of Kenilworth castle and then sells Willoughton the manuscript relating the story of Gaston de Blondeville in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondeville*.

Old Man The Mississippi River in William Faulkner's *The Wild Palms*.

Old Man and Wife Caring older couple who willingly loans money to the heroine Shen Te; they own a small shop near Shen Te's tobacco store in Setzuan in Bertolt Brecht's *The Good Woman of Setzuan*.

Old Man, Old Woman, and Mother's Husband Three famished people who voraciously eat some grains in Gopinath Mohanty's "Ants."

Old Man Warner Oldest man in town; has survived 77 deadly lotteries in Shirley Jackson's play *The Lottery*.

Old Man William Enigmatic figure in William Butler Yeats's play *At the Hawk's Well*.

Old Pilot Portuguese sailor under Don Garcia de Pimentesia de Carravalla; he takes young Bob Singleton under his care for about two years; he hires him out as a cabin boy but then threatens to take him before the inquisition as a heretic and beats him often in Daniel Defoe's *The Life, Adventures, and Pyracies of the Famous Captain Singleton*.

Oldroyd Crewman caught gambling while on watch in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Old Running Water Proprietor of the Lafayette Street warehouse who fires Hank Austin in Albert Halper's *Union Square*.

Old Sal Nanny's "wicked, old grannie" in George MacDonald's *At the Back of the North Wind*.

Old Sally Elderly woman in the workhouse, who confesses on her deathbed that she stole gold from Oliver Twist's mother that was meant for him in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Old Shepherd Man who finds the young Perdita in the woods, along with the wealth left by Antigonus; becomes a wealthy man as a result, and raises Perdita as his own; pun-

ished by Polixenes for agreeing to betroth Perdita to Florizel, who, unbeknownst to the Old Shepherd, is the king's son; eventually made a gentleman after revealing Perdita's origins in William Shakespeare's play *The Winter's Tale*.

Old Wittikin Sorceress and grandmother of Rautendelein; greatly feared by mortals who live far below in the valley of the mountain in Gerhart Hauptmann's play *The Sunken Bell*.

Old Woman Blind and silent woman who regains her sight after her husband, master thief Sheikh Sin, brings the relic of Muhammad into their home in Salman Rushdie's "The Prophet's Hair."

Old Woman Formerly the ravishing daughter of a pope and a princess, she has been raped, seen her mother hacked to pieces, lost one of her buttocks to cannibals, and suffered other unspeakable horrors; wants to kill herself many times but always loves life more; becomes a loyal servant to Cunégonde and ends up relatively content, doing the laundry on a farm in Voltaire's *Candide*.

Old Woman Harridan housekeeper to a gang of thieves; because of the dismissal of her favorite, Jack Gines, from the gang, she attempts to kill Caleb Williams, then tries to turn him in, forcing Caleb to run away in William Godwin's *Caleb Williams*.

Old Woman Maternal figure who lives in the cottage with four doors—past, present, future, and eternal; she sends Anodos to do something worth doing in George MacDonald's *Phantastes*.

Old Woman Mother of the missing girl, 19-year-old Masago, married to Kanazawa no Takehiro, a 26-year-old samurai from Wakasa; reports that her daughter has never been with another man and begs the police to find the young girl; her testimony is one of seven varying accounts of the murder of a samurai, Kanazawa no Takehiro, whose corpse is in a bamboo forest near Kyoto in Akutagawa Ryūnosuke's "In a Grove," the basis for the film *Rashomon*.

Old Woman Mother to Paquita; impassive and decrepit; former slave from Georgia who sold her daughter in Honoré de Balzac's "The Girl With the Golden Eyes."

Old Woman Named Semiramis; elderly wife and "mother" to Old Man; she and her husband carry an endless proliferation of chairs onstage for invisible guests who are arriving to hear an important oration; hawks Eskimo pies and programs to the nonexistent guests; commits suicide with her husband in Eugene Ionesco's absurdist play *The Chairs*.

Old Woman Sage elder whose wisdom is ignored when she correctly advises that Juan is the cause of the couple's childlessness in Federico García Lorca's play *Yerma*.

Old Woman Scavenger of dead bodies under Rashomon Gate; steals hair to make wigs so she can survive; rationalizes that those she steals from are dead and have cheated others; brutally robbed of her cloak by an unemployed servant who justifies his actions for his own survival in Akutagawa Ryūnosuke's "Rashōmon."

Old Woman Strange traveler who is welcomed into the Gillane's home on the eve of Michael's upcoming marriage; a reflection of the great Irish queen Cathleen ni Houlihan, she brings with her a sense of Irish nationalism and patriotism and the need for the sons of Ireland to fight for their country in William Butler Yeats's play *Cathleen ni Houlihan*.

Old Woman, the Mal's mate, the oldest of the Neanderthal females and keeper of the sacred fire; she is killed along with Nil by the Homo sapiens enemy in William Golding's *The Inheritors*.

Old Woman of the Kondh-Dora Caste Old woman who pleads with Ramesh to have a meal and take some rest in their village in the valley in Gopinath Mohanty's "Ants."

Old Woman with Chicken Unnamed domino player in a bar in Malcolm Lowry's *Under the Volcano*.

Ole Andresen Former heavyweight boxer who was implicated in a betting scheme and is now pursued by two Mafia hitmen in Ernest Hemingway's "The Killers."

O'Leary, Arthur Fitzmaurice Eccentric traveler fleeing his wife; he involves Harry Lorrequer in a Paris riot in Charles Lever's *The Confessions of Harry Lorrequer*.

O'Leary, Gordon Man posing as an American; he attempts to scare Alice Mellings into storing IRA gun parts in her house in Doris Lessing's *The Good Terrorist*.

O'Leary, Mary Poor woman who lives in the basement, helps Meyer with small jobs, and babysits for Bridget; she wasted her youth waiting for her runaway husband in Beryl Bainbridge's *Young Adolf*.

O'Leary, Salvador Hassan (After Birth Tycoon, K. Y. Ahmed, Pepe El Culito, Hassan, Placenta Juan) Liquefactionist and possible secret Sender engaged in numerous international schemes; uses various aliases in William S. Burroughs's *Naked Lunch*.

O'Leary, Sergeant Soldier on the thirty-six-mile hike who annoys Lieutenant Culver by defending Colonel Templeton in William Styron's *The Long March*.

Olenska, Countess Ellen Granddaughter of Catherine Mingott and cousin of May Welland; leaves her abusive Polish husband and returns to her family in New York, where she falls in love with Newland Archer, her cousin's fiancé, in Edith Wharton's *The Age of Innocence*.

Olga American socialist who befriends Leon Trotsky (Lev Davidovich Bronstein) during his stay in New York in Anthony Burgess's *The End of the World News*.

Olga Beautiful and noble Russian woman who goes to live in Berlin; cultured and accomplished but has not managed to attract a husband by the time she is 30; has a chance meeting with a friend, Vera, who invites her to her summer villa with the intention of playing matchmaker; meets Fortsmann, and although Olga does not feel she has been sociable with him, he proposes marriage; dies the following summer in childbirth in Vladimir Nabokov's "A Russian Beauty."

Olga Married to a soldier and the love interest of Eugene Listnitsky, a rich Cossack in the Ukraine district of Russia; widowed and then marries Eugene in Mikhail Sholokhov's *The Don Flows Home from the Sea*.

Olga Official Soviet interpreter for the British Teacher's Delegation in Moscow who is infinitely patient and polite—especially to Harry Mathews—in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Olga One of the three sisters of Andrey Prozorov; longs to return to her former life in Moscow and leave the provincial town where she now lives; as her hopes for a life in Moscow fade, she takes a job as a teacher in the local high school and later becomes headmistress in Anton Chekhov's play *The Three Sisters*.

Olga Part witch, part siren, and thoroughly indispensable to the Reeves family in Isabel Allende's *The Infinite Plan*.

Olga Russian shoemaker; provides free meals for Henry Miller that always begin with soup in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Cancer*.

Olga Sexually sadistic friend of Arthur Norris in Christopher Isherwood's *Mr. Norris Changes Trains*.

Olga Young girl also named Gurisa who is involved with Medina; he loves her and paints her portrait; functions as an

emotional refuge for Medina in Juan Carlos Onetti's *Let the Wind Speak*.

Olga the Wise One Doctor and witch who buries the narrator to cure him of fever in Jerzy Kosinski's *The Painted Bird*.

Olguin, Father Walatowa priest who testifies at Abel's trial in N. Scott Momaday's *House Made of Dawn*.

Olifant, Basil Traitorous turncoat cousin of the Belendens, whose estate he gains possession of by joining the Cameronians; he orders the death of Lord Evandale (William Maxwell) and is himself killed by soldiers led by Henry Morton in Sir Walter Scott's *Old Mortality*.

Olifaunt, Nigel See Nigel Olifaunt, Lord Glenvarloch.

Oline Relative of Inges who comes to keep Isak's house and children when his wife Inger is imprisoned for murdering an infant daughter in Knut Hamsun's *Growth of the Soil*.

Olinka (Olga Semyonovna) Protagonist and daughter of a retired government official; inherits her father's home in which she and her subsequent husbands come to live; young woman who enjoys being in love, as she depends on the thoughts of men to fill her mind; first marries Kugin, a theater owner in the town of Tivoli, and quickly adopts his ideas and complaints about art; then weds Vasilya Andreyitch, a merchant, and fills her mind with his opinions about business; later follows the ideas of Vladimir Platonvitch, an army veterinary surgeon, and his son Sascha in Anton Chekhov's "The Darling."

Olinthus Fanatical Christian, who is responsible for the conversion of Apaecides in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *The Last Days of Pompeii*.

Oliphant, Catherine Small, vulnerable-looking though emotionally strong, thirty-one-year-old writer for women's magazines; she shares her flat with the ungrateful Tom Malloy and entertains his fellow anthropologists Mark Penfold and Digby Fox, even befriending her apparent rival Dierdre Swan, before becoming interested in the lonely Alaric Lydgate in Barbara Pym's *Less Than Angels*. One of her stories is being read in a hairdresser's in *A Glass of Blessings*.

Oliphant, Mr. Dignified, unflappable butler of Strathlar-rig House, where a dead salmon is delivered with the compliments of "John Macnab" in John Buchan's *John Macnab*.

Oliphant, Peter ("Jumbo") Newly knighted chairman of Lupus Books; he takes Barley Blair to Peredelkino writers'

village where Blair first meets "Goethe" (Yakov Savelyev) in John le Carré's *The Russia House*.

Olivares, Antonio Wealthy don who contributes to Bishop Latour's cathedral fund in Willa Cather's *Death Comes for the Archbishop*.

Olivares, Isabella Wife of Antonio Olivares; forced to reveal her age in order to keep her husband's estate in Willa Cather's *Death Comes for the Archbishop*.

Olivarez, General Commander of one of the Gran Seco forces; he surrenders to Lord Clanroyden and testifies to the defeat of his and General Lossberg's forces to the President and Cabinet of Olifa in John Buchan's *The Courts of the Morning*.

Olivaw, R. Daneel Prototype humanoid robot assigned to work with and protect Elijah Baley; targeted for kidnapping by Dr. Kelden Amadiro, who wishes to study Daneel's design in Isaac Asimov's *The Robots of Dawn*.

Olive One of three miniaturists who are suspects in the murders that result from artistic and religious conspiracies in 16th-century Istanbul; paints Satan, the Horse, and the two Dervishes; recurrent narrator in Orhan Pamuk's *My Name Is Red*.

Olive, Earl Replacement manager of the Centennial Club; dynamites the dam and the main lodge when the members turn against him in Thomas McGuane's *The Sporting Club*.

Olive, Viscountess Clever noble penguin woman of Penguinia on the mythical island of Alca; seduces the island's admiral Chatillon and thus prevents him from defending the republic from revolution in Anatole France's *Penguin Island*.

Oliveira, Horacio Philosophical protagonist in search of his lost urban paradise in Julio Cortázar's *Hopscotch*.

Oliver Cunning, avaricious son of Nicanor; he falls into a lingering disease after the failure of his attempts to ruin Ferdinand and Portia; his marriage to Melantha is a complete contrast to the ideal union of Ferdinand and Portia in Sarah Fielding's *The Cry*.

Oliver Devoted suitor whose marriage proposals Mrs. Harrowdean threatens to accept in H. G. Wells's *Mr. Britling Sees It Through*.

Oliver Land agent for Robin Hill, the site chosen by Soames Forsyte for his country house in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*.

Oliver Oldest son of the deceased Sir Rowland de Boys; Orlando's brother, whom he has grossly mistreated and whom he plots against; forced by Duke Frederick to search for Orlando after Orlando escapes to Arden; in the forest, he is saved by Orlando from a lioness, and repents as a consequence; while informing Rosalind of the incident, he meets and instantly falls in love with Celia, whom he marries in William Shakespeare's play *As You Like It*.

Oliver Protagonist who learns his lessons in life from various mentors—including Miss Dawlish, Evie Babbacombe, Henry Williams, and Evelyn de Tracey—and succeeds eventually in becoming a fine scientist in William Golding's *The Pyramid*.

Oliver (Oliver Le Dain) Louis XI's barber and counselor; an oily little sneak, he is a low-born favorite raised to an influential position; the court has given him the derogative nicknames of Oliver le Dain, le Mauvais, and le Diable in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Oliver, Ariadne Outspoken feminist author of forty-six successful, much-translated detective novels; she becomes associated with Hercule Poirot in Agatha Christie's *Cards on the Table*. She appears in six other novels, ending with *Elephants Can Remember*.

Oliver, Bartholomew Cantankerous, self-absorbed patriarch retired from the Indian Civil Service; he owns Pointz Hall, the English estate on which the village pageant is performed one June morning in 1939 in Virginia Woolf's *Between The Acts*.

Oliver, Bump Dapper card-shark who cheats during a card game in William Kennedy's *Billy Phelan's Greatest Game*.

Oliver, Caro Baby daughter of Giles and Isa Oliver; she spends most of her time in her perambulator in Virginia Woolf's *Between The Acts*.

Oliver, Francis Bank clerk who reads the Lessons and partakes in disputes of the Parochial Church Council at the Clevelands' church in Barbara Pym's *Jane and Prudence*.

Oliver, George Young son of Giles and Isa Oliver; he gives hints of what the future may bring when in his small green net he catches white cabbage butterflies in Virginia Woolf's *Between The Acts*.

Oliver, Gideon Anthropologist known as "the skeleton detective" for his skill in analyzing human remains; while in

France to lecture at a conference, he solves two recent murders and one more than forty years old in Aaron Elkins's *Old Bones*.

Oliver, Giles Son of Bartholomew; he is a would-be farmer and London stockbroker who lives and quarrels with his wife, Isa, at Pointz Hall; while the planes presaging World War II fly overhead, Giles returns from London and is less than pleased to find his secret lover, Mrs. Manresa, and her friend William Dodge at Pointz Hall to attend the play in Virginia Woolf's *Between The Acts*.

Oliver, Isa Wife of Giles Oliver; quarreling incessantly with her husband, Isa writes poetry, suspects Giles of infidelity, and fancies herself in love with Rupert Haines in Virginia Woolf's *Between The Acts*.

Oliver, J. Perspicacious parson who collects Shamela Andrews's letters and publishes them to reveal the truth about (Samuel Richardson's) Pamela Andrews; these letters form Henry Fielding's *An Apology for the Life of Mrs. Shamela Andrews*.

Oliver, Lady Edwina Perceptive aged mother of Sir Quentin Oliver and free spirit who blossoms when Fleur Talbot treats her like a person in Muriel Spark's *Loitering with Intent*.

Oliver, Margaret Younger daughter of Thomas Oliver; tries to be her father's son by participating in his business affairs in Shirley Ann Grau's *The Condor Passes*.

Oliver, Mr. Attractive and wealthy man who caught Pansy Vanneman's eye many years earlier before her auto accident; did not return her love in Jean Stafford's "The Interior Castle."

Oliver, Q. C. Lady Clara (Pulleyn) Newcome's counsel in the Newcome divorce case in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Oliver, Rosamond Mr. Oliver's beautiful daughter, whose sincerity and simplicity do much to outweigh her lack of depth; she loves and is loved by St. John Rivers, who nevertheless shuns her, knowing she would be an unsuitable missionary's wife; she is consoled for the loss of St. John by Mr. Granby in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Oliver, Sir Quentin Snob and egomaniacal center of the Autobiographical Association; he preys on the weaknesses of his followers in Muriel Spark's *Loitering with Intent*.

Oliver, Stephanie Maria D'Alfonso Wife of Thomas Oliver; descended from a Sicilian family prominent in the New Orleans business world; dies young after bearing two children in Shirley Ann Grau's *The Condor Passes*.

Oliver, Thomas Henry (Old Man) Millionaire protagonist who rises from a background of poverty to build a successful family and financial empire in Shirley Ann Grau's *The Condor Passes*.

Oliver, William Wealthy owner of a needle factory in Morton Vale, who would like his daughter Rosamond to marry St. John Rivers in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Oliver's Father Parent who uses binoculars to watch his son make love to Evie Babbacome on an open escarpment within full view of the town in William Golding's *The Pyramid*.

Olivia Hippie hitchhiker and lover of Jeremy Pauling; narrates the eighth chapter of Anne Tyler's *Celestial Navigation*.

Olivia Lover of Marius and rival to Hipparchia in H. D.'s *Palimpsest*.

Olivia Rich merchant's daughter, who is the beloved of Don Alphonso Guzman; put into a convent by the Inquisition, she is rescued and married to Don Alphonso in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Olivia, Lady Beautiful, wealthy, and aristocratic woman of Illyria; courted passionately by Orsino and Sir Andrew Aguecheek, but her distrust of men raises her nuptial defenses; tells each of her wooers that she is in mourning for her recently deceased brother and will not marry for seven years; indulges herself in melancholy until she falls in love with Cesario, the woman Viola disguised as a young man, in William Shakespeare's play *Twelfth Night*.

Olivia, Lady Italian beauty whose early wealth and unrestrained independence have injured her character; her ardent pursuit of Sir Charles Grandison becomes violent when she is rebuffed in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Olivia, Princess False, extravagant, charming young wife of Prince Victor of X-; she gives her lover, the Chevalier de Magny, a state jewel, which he pawns for money to lose by gambling; still obsessed with de Magny after his death, she is executed by her husband's order in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Olivier, Caroline Mother of Mary Olivier; she dominates the family through her religious purity, using it to punish and control her husband and her children, especially Mary, who

spends her life unsuccessfully trying to win her mother's love and approval in May Sinclair's *Mary Olivier: A Life*.

Olivier, Charlotte Sister of Emilius, Victor, and Lavinia Olivier; her insanity, exacerbated by her forced isolation, creates in Victor and Lavinia an obsessive fear of the disease in May Sinclair's *Mary Olivier: A Life*.

Olivier, Dan (Dank) Second of the sons of Emilius and Caroline Olivier; he defeats both alcohol and his parents' wishes by escaping on a cattle ship to Canada to become a farmer in May Sinclair's *Mary Olivier: A Life*.

Olivier, Emilius Father of Mary Olivier; his jealousy of his wife Caroline's love for her sons and his failure in business reduce him to a dejected, drunken, ineffectual old man in May Sinclair's *Mary Olivier: A Life*.

Olivier, Lavinia (Lavvy) Sister of Emilius, Victor, and Charlotte; she gives up her life to care for Charlotte and Victor and is tormented by Emilius for her Unitarian beliefs in May Sinclair's *Mary Olivier: A Life*.

Olivier, Mark Eldest child of Emilius and Caroline Olivier; he is the mother's favorite but escapes her domination and control by enlisting in The Royal Field Artillery and serving in India, where he dies of a heart attack in May Sinclair's *Mary Olivier: A Life*.

Olivier, Mary (Minx, Minky) Only daughter of Emilius and Caroline Olivier; she must struggle with both her family and organized religion; she develops her own mystic philosophy which gives her the strength to endure sacrifices and the solitary life in May Sinclair's *Mary Olivier: A Life*.

Olivier, Rodney (Roddy) Youngest of the sons of Emilius and Caroline Olivier; although he has heart disease, he is sent to farm in Canada, where his health is ruined, and he ultimately dies in May Sinclair's *Mary Olivier: A Life*.

Olivier, Victor Brother of Emilius, Charlotte, and Lavinia, who becomes his nurse in May Sinclair's *Mary Olivier: A Life*.

Ollanton, Albert Edward (Nick) Superb showman; a magician whose stage name is Ganga Dun, he considers himself an honest illusionist whose act offers an audience a temporary respite from the horrors of a world at the brink of war, a world in which public figures and politicians are illusionists of a more sinister sort, in J. B. Priestley's *Lost Empires*.

Ollentangi Aged warrior and sage in James Kirke Paulding's *Koningsmarke*.

Ollershaw, Alice Sister of Hugh and of Frances (Wingate); the subject of her suicide several years earlier is suppressed at family gatherings in Margaret Drabble's *The Realms of Gold*.

Ollershaw, Beata Stephen's young, waiflike wife; an anorexia-nervosa victim, she accepts his spoonfeeding throughout her pregnancy but lapses thereafter into a state requiring permanent hospitalization; she is indifferent even to the murder/suicide of her baby and husband in Margaret Drabble's *The Realms of Gold*.

Ollershaw, Constance Sir Frank's aunt, whose reclusive, embittered, eccentric behavior leads to the neglect that contributes to her death by starvation and that causes a short-lived public scandal in Margaret Drabble's *The Realms of Gold*.

Ollershaw, David Self-sufficient geologist, whose work takes him to parts of the world visited by Frances Wingate; their friendship is cemented by the discovery that they are second cousins in Margaret Drabble's *The Realms of Gold*.

Ollershaw, Hugh Frances Wingate's functioning-alcoholic brother, a financier; he cannot combat the emotional problems that claim his sensitive son Stephen in Margaret Drabble's *The Realms of Gold*.

Ollershaw, Natasha Hugh's handsome, capable wife; Frances Wingate envies her flair for domestic creativity, but Natasha is devastated by the tragedy that overtakes her family in Margaret Drabble's *The Realms of Gold*.

Ollershaw, Sir Frank Frances Wingate's intellectual, capable father, who has risen in academia from unpropitious origins; his domestic stance is benign but aloof in Margaret Drabble's *The Realms of Gold*.

Ollershaw, Stella, Lady Frances Wingate's mother, a birth-control-crusading gynecologist perpetually embarrassed by the fecundity of her descendants in Margaret Drabble's *The Realms of Gold*.

Ollershaw, Stephen Serious university student given to pessimistic philosophical musing; Hugh's son, he confides much in his aunt, Frances Wingate; he is an obsessively devoted father, even in the deliberate act of making his infant daughter a fellow victim of his suicide plan in Margaret Drabble's *The Realms of Gold*.

Ollershaw, Ern Tough but secretive older laborer, who approaches Charles Lumley about sharing their window-cleaning business; the arrangement is profitable until Ern is arrested for drug-running in John Wain's *Hurry On Down*.

Ollie (Ollie Miss) Farmhand employed by Uncle Alex, lover of Jule, and mother out of wedlock of Jule Jackson in George Wylie Henderson's *Ollie Miss and Jule*.

Ollila Neighbor with whom the crusty Benjamin Torvola goes to drink on the night when his wife gives birth to the protagonist Jussi in Frans Eemil Sillanpää's *Meek Heritage*.

Ollinger, Herr Magnus Pym's Berne, Switzerland, landlord at whose boarding house Magnus meets, befriends, and first betrays Axel in John le Carré's *A Perfect Spy*.

Olliver, Rose Married and childless woman in her 40s who along with her friends Dinah Lock and Amy Harwick gathers kindling in the Black Woods in A. E. Coppard's "The Field of Mustard."

Olonne, Madame de Temperamental mistress of de Coigny; his sister plots to get him to drop her and pursue Charlotta de Palfoy in Eliza Haywood's *The Fortunate Foundlings*.

O'Loonassa, Osborne Schoolmaster who christens all the Gaelic-speaking children Jams O'Donnell in Flann O'Brien's *The Poor Mouth*.

O'Looney, Mary Kathleen (Mrs. Jack Graham) Former lover of Walter F. Starbuck; bag lady who is in fact the powerful Mrs. Graham in Kurt Vonnegut's *Jailbird*.

Olorenshaw, Anthony (Oily) Cambridge student who is the leader of the group which breaks into an office for documents dealing with biological warfare in C. P. Snow's *Last Things*.

Olsa, Hans Immigrant Norwegian farmer and friend of Per Hansa; his deathbed wish for a minister causes the death of his friend Per in O. E. Rølvaag's *Giants in the Earth*.

Olsa, Sörine (Sörinna) Wife and then widow of Hans Olsa in O. E. Rølvaag's *Giants in the Earth*; neighbor and confessor to the Norwegian community in *Peder Victorious*; appears in *Their Father's God*.

Olsen, Axel Theatrical Danish artist commissioned to paint a portrait of Helga Crane; dresses her in exotic outfits and depicts her as sensuous and animalistic; propositions

and then begrudgingly proposes to Helga; experiences shock when Helga turns him down in Nella Larsen's *Quicksand*.

Olsen, Brede Assistant to the new government official; later starts his own farm in the rural Norwegian settlement where Isak has put down roots in Knut Hamsun's *Growth of the Soil*.

Olson, Gary Sophomore and roommate of Bob Carlson's at Moo University, an aspiring creative writer and student of Timothy Monahan; uses his friends as subjects for stories in Jane Smiley's *Moo*.

Olunde Eldest son of Elesin; attends medical school in England, but returns secretly to bury his father, whom he knows will soon commit suicide; chastises Mrs. Pilkings for desecrating a native costume and declares that the British have no respect for what they do not understand; takes his own life in order to fulfill the duty that his father is prevented from carrying out in Wole Soyinka's play *Death and the King's Horseman*.

Olyenin Young Russian aristocrat in the 19th century who leaves Moscow society to enter the military for service in the Caucasus, land of the Cossacks; becomes infatuated with Maryanka, a pretty peasant girl betrothed to Lukashka; becomes a friend to the villagers of Novomlin; finds that he cannot marry Maryanka because of the vast difference in their economic and social pasts; returns to Moscow in Leo Tolstoy's *The Cossacks*.

Olympia Beautiful and perfectly figured daughter of Spalanzani who is first introduced to society at a reception; attracts the love of Nathanel, the young protagonist, who is blinded by her exterior beauty; unveiled to be a lifelike wooden doll, an automaton, in E. T. A. Hoffmann's "The Sandman."

Olympiodorus Leader of a violent pagan mob in the time of the patriarch Theophilus in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

O'Mahony, Gerald American-Irish advocate of Home Rule; he objects to violent methods but sympathizes with the tenants' struggle in Anthony Trollope's *The Landleaguers*.

O'Mahony, Rachel American opera singer in London and daughter of Gerald O'Mahony; Philip Jones loves her, but his poverty keeps them apart; for a time she engages herself to Lord Castlewell, but she returns to Philip in Anthony Trollope's *The Landleaguers*.

O'Malley, Anita Tragic widow of a general and lover of a goatherd, both of whom died because of their love for her;

forced by her father to go on the stage, she becomes famous for her coldness and self-isolation in Josefina Niggli's *Mexican Village*.

O'Malley, Charles Young Irishman who abandons his brief university studies to soldier in the Napoleonic Wars, inherits his uncle Godfrey O'Malley's encumbered Galway estate, and eventually marries Lucy Dashwood in Charles Lever's *Charles O'Malley*.

O'Malley, Father Finbar Priest who repatriates young Irish people from Rummidge in David Lodge's *Small World*.

O'Malley, Godfrey Impoverished Member of Parliament for Galway and uncle and guardian of Charles O'Malley in Charles Lever's *Charles O'Malley*.

O'Malley, Mr. Defence lawyer in Thady Macdermot's trial for murder in Anthony Trollope's *The Macdermots of Ballycloran*.

Omar Silent boatman who takes Daniel Martin and Jane Mallory to Kitchener's Island in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Omar, the Great Stunt pilot who flies away from a Minneapolis fairgrounds with Adelaide Adare in Louise Erdrich's *The Beet Queen*.

O'Mara Friend and chief assistant of Henry Miller at the telegraph company; recently returned from the Philippines in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Capricorn*.

O'Mara, Dallas Artist and friend of Dirk DeJong in Edna Ferber's *So Big*.

O'Mears, Sally Cactus-award winner who is featured in the television film Kate Fletcher Armstrong is making in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Omelet, Ivan Pavlovitch Assessor in the Civil Service in St. Petersburg in 1830; heavyset bachelor around the age of 50 who arrives with the other bachelors to be interviewed and inspected by Miss Agafya Kooperdyag in Nikolai Gogol's "The Marriage."

Omensetter, Brackett Unnaturally natural newcomer to Gilean on the Ohio; his absolute intimacy with nature and lack of self-consciousness provide the narrative focus of William Gass's *Omensetter's Luck*.

Omer, Mr. Draper, tailor, haberdasher, and funeral furnisher who made David Copperfield's mourning clothes and

who apprentices Emily Peggotty to work for him in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Omi Older male classmate with whom the homosexual narrator Kochan has fallen in love; possesses a primitive intellect and reputedly more sexual experience than Kochan's classmates in Yukio Mishima's *Confessions of a Mask*.

Omit, Gilbert Lawyer who tries to persuade Claud Walkinshaw against changing the entail to benefit Walter, his second son, rather than Charles, his eldest, in John Galt's *The Entail*.

Omnium, Duchess of See Lady Glencora MacCluskie Palliser.

Omnium, Duke of (the Old Duke) Enormously wealthy, haughty, debauched old bachelor, whose unapproachable manner brings him great esteem in Anthony Trollope's *Doctor Thorne* and in *Framley Parsonage*. He orders his nephew and heir, Plantagenet Palliser, to lose interest in Lady Dumbello in *The Small House at Allington*. He expresses his satisfaction at Lady Glencora Palliser's state of pregnancy in *Can You Forgive Her?* He becomes infatuated with Marie Goesler, who refuses, first, his indirect offer to make her his mistress and, subsequently, his direct offer to make her his wife, but remains his friend in *Phineas Finn*. He is kept amused by the controversies surrounding Lady Eustace in *The Eustace Diamonds*. He dies, attended by Lady Glencora and Mrs. Goesler, to whom he bequeaths a fortune in jewels in *Phineas Redux*.

Omnium, Duke of (the younger) See Plantagenet Palliser.

O'Molloy, J. J. (Jack) Unsuccessful barrister who encounters Leopold Bloom in Barney Kiernan's Pub in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

O'More, Ulick Irish cousin by marriage of Maurice Ferrars; he is beloved by Sophia Kendal but chooses Genevieve Durant in Charlotte Yonge's *The Young Step-Mother*.

Omptyda, Countess Olympia d' Shy, nervous lady of court noted for her "excellent principles and birth" who presents the queen with the archaeologists' report from Dateland in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Onahal Discarded mistress of the king who is in charge of Imoinda when the younger woman becomes part of the king's *otan* or harem; seduced by Aboan who asks her to meet him

in the orange groves so that Oroonoko can enter the *otan* and be with Imoinda, unknown to the king; sold into slavery with Imoinda in Aphra Behn's *Oroonoko*.

Ondoua, Toundi Protagonist and journal-keeper; runs away as a boy from a greedy father to the mission priest Pere Blanc (Father White); learns to read and write, and begins to keep a journal that will later be smuggled out of Cameroon, exposing tragedies in his African homeland; becomes the house servant of a French colonial administrator, but this new life eventually leads to witnessing sexual obsessions; arrested and imprisoned on false charges; escapes and flees to Spanish Guinea with his journal where he dies in Ferdinand Oyono's *Life of a Houseboy*.

Ondyk, Evan Psychotherapist and, briefly, lover of Kitty Dubin in Bernard Malamud's *Dubin's Lives*.

One-armed Pete Western bank robber whose clothes Berkeley steals during a hotel fire in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *The American Claimant*.

Oneco Son of the Pequod chief Mononotto, brother of Magawisca, and husband of the Puritan Faith Leslie in Catharine Maria Sedgwick's *Hope Leslie*.

One Eye Dog; mate of Kiche and father of White Fang in Jack London's *White Fang*.

One Eye, Louis Gangster, Tammany Hall employee, and pigeon fancier in Michael Gold's *Jews without Money*.

Onegin, Eugene Protagonist and young Russian dandy raised in an aristocratic Moscow household; leads a dissolute life in the city, spending his time in the company of women; inherits his uncle's country estate and wealth just as his own father faces bankruptcy; moves to the quiet and remote countryside to live in isolation from the distractions of the busy Moscow life; meets the pretty Tatyana, but he spurns her declarations of love; years later he again encounters the elegant Tatyana, but she is now married; declares his past error of not marrying her, but finds that Tatyana is intent on keeping her marriage vows in Alexander Pushkin's *Eugene Onegin*.

O'Neile, Sir Phelim Dissembling leader of the Irish conspiracy, who takes Lord Caulfield prisoner in William Godwin's *Mandeville*.

O'Neill, Adele Friend of Mira; beleaguered by multiple pregnancies and a philandering husband in Marilyn French's *The Women's Room*.

O'Neill, Annie Brandon (Neill) Daughter of Stuart Brandon and niece of Mamie Brandon; comes to Beulah as an impoverished orphan with the hope of marrying Peregrine Lacey Catlett; remains there as a neurotic spinster, having an affair with Big Dan O'Neill (whom she ostensibly scorns); marries O'Neill after his wife has died and she has spent a year in Cincinnati "for her Brandon nerves" in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

O'Neill, Big Dan (Neill) Irish lifter at Peregrine Lacey Catlett's salt furnace; marries Annie Brandon, becomes a respectable innkeeper, and changes his name to satisfy Annie and their son, Dan Neill, in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

O'Neill, Brian Son of the Widow O'Neill in Maria Edgeworth's *The Absentee*.

O'Neill, Danny Boy who hangs around and admires Studs Lonigan in James T. Farrell's *Young Lonigan*; attends the University of Chicago and escapes the old neighborhood in *The Young Manhood of Studs Lonigan*.

O'Neill, Little Dan See Dan Neill.

O'Neill, Major Brother of Mrs. Macnamara and good friend of General Chatterworth; he is under Colonel Stafford in the chain of command of the Royal Irish Artillery in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

O'Neill, Marie See Belinda.

O'Neill, Molly Younger sister of Dan Neill in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

O'Neill, Nubby Criminal who introduces Cass McKay to the criminal life and shares a cell with him in El Paso in Nelson Algren's *Somebody in Boots*.

O'Neill, Seamus Best friend of Conor Larkin; reporter for the Irish press, member of the Irish Republican Brotherhood, and revolutionary for the Irish Catholics in Leon Uris's *Trinity*.

O'Neill, Teeny Younger sister of Dan Neill and first sexual partner of Johnny Catlett in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

O'Neill, Valentine French-Irish fashion designer who becomes chief buyer and designer for Scruples, Billy Ikehorn Orsini's boutique in Judith Krantz's *Scruples*.

O'Neill, Widow Tenant of the Clonbrons abused by Garraghty and forced out of her home; Lord Colambre stays

with the O'Neills while investigating the Clonbrony estate in Maria Edgeworth's *The Absentee*.

One Man's Bible, "He" Second of two identities adopted by the narrator; relates the past life of the protagonist in China during and after the Cultural Revolution; "he" is created by the narrator "you" in his memories in Gao Xingjian's *One Man's Bible*.

One Man's Bible, "You" One of two narrative identities; alter ego of the author, as a Chinese exile and a dramatist and novelist traveling all over the world; seeks to remember the past marked by the Cultural Revolution in China in Gao Xingjian's *One Man's Bible*.

One on his back in the dark One referred to as "he," desirous of company in his loneliness, who hears a voice which is not companionable but which relates past events in Samuel Beckett's *Company*.

Ones Who Walk Away from Omelas People who cannot accept happiness at the expense of the child, and yet, they don't free the entombed child either, because that would destroy Omelas; depart for an unknown destination in Ursula Le Guin's "The Ones Who Walk Away from Omelas."

Onetti Character in the author's own novels; described as a serious man with glasses who can be nice only to imaginative women and very close friends; rents Brausen an office in Juan Carlos Onetti's *The Brief Life*; Medina recalls him as a man with a boring face in *Let the Wind Speak*.

Ong, Bernadette Wife of John Ong and lover of Piet Hanema in John Updike's *Couples*.

Ong, John Korean nuclear physicist and husband of Bernadette Ong in John Updike's *Couples*.

Ongar, Lady Julia Brabazon Vain, mercenary daughter of a peer; she jilts Harry Clavering to marry the wealthy Lord Ongar; the marriage is unhappy and touched by scandal, but Lady Ongar is soon a widow; she tries to win back Harry, for a while coming between him and Florence Burton, to whom he is engaged; at last she congratulates Florence on her coming marriage on the spot at which she had rejected Harry two years previously in Anthony Trollope's *The Claverings*.

Ongar, Lord Debauched, tyrannical husband of Julia Brabazon, whom he grievously mistreats in their brief marriage until his sudden death in Anthony Trollope's *The Claverings*.

O-90 Registered as sexual partner of D-503 and R-13; in love with D-503, with whom she wants to have a child; becomes pregnant and hides among the Mephi in Evgeny Zamyatin's *We*.

Oniwheske Aged ruler of the kingdom of Norbon and father of the future Queen Stygee in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Ono Bandaged, sexless resident of the Golden Years Community in Jerzy Kosinski's *Cockpit*.

"On the Gulls' Road," Narrator Middle-aged diplomat who reflects on the great unconsummated love of his life, Alexandra Ebbing, whom he met on a transatlantic passage 20 years earlier when both were in their mid-20s; keeps a chalk drawing he made of her in his study along with the tokens she gave to him before she died, a lock of her red hair, a withered magnolia flower, and two pink seashells, in Willa Cather's "On the Gulls' Road."

Ontstout, Fospe and Terese Impoverished citizens in James Kirke Paulding's *Koningsmarke*.

Oogruk Asian whale hunter in 14,000 BPE; migrates across Bering Sea to become one of first Eskimos in Alaska in James Michener's *Alaska*.

Oolava Runi's sister; she is promised as a bride to Mr. Abel in W. H. Hudson's *Green Mansions*.

Oona Tig's first wife; orchestrates Nell's affair with Tig; declines in health and dies in Margaret Atwood's *Moral Disorder*.

Oover American Rhodes Scholar; in emulation of the Duke of Dorset he fulfills his pledge to commit suicide, but he "respect(s) Rhodes' intentions" by attending lectures while life lasts in Max Beerbohm's *Zuleika Dobson; or An Oxford Love Story*.

Opaku Large, eventually traitorous bodyguard of Colonel Ellelou in John Updike's *The Coup*.

Openshaw, Gertrude McCluskie Guy's wife, a teacher who after her husband's death falls in love with the younger and somewhat directionless Tim Reede and eventually marries him in Iris Murdoch's *Nuns and Soldiers*.

Openshaw, Guy Gertrude's well-to-do husband and "Count" Szczepanski's mentor and friend, an affectionate, philosophical, inquisitive member of a close-knit Christian-

ized-Jewish extended family; his protracted death from cancer occurs at the beginning of Iris Murdoch's *Nuns and Soldiers*.

Openshaw, Janet Stanley's Anglican wife; her expectation of her children's inheriting Guy Openshaw's money is understood to affect her resentment of Gertrude Openshaw's marriage to Tim Reede in Iris Murdoch's *Nuns and Soldiers*.

Openshaw, Stanley Guy Openshaw's first cousin, a "right-wing Labour" Member of Parliament in Iris Murdoch's *Nuns and Soldiers*.

Ophelia Daughter of Polonius, sister of Laertes, and former love interest of Hamlet; an innocent caught up in the intrigues and corruption of Denmark; frequently manipulated by the men in her life; rejected by Hamlet without apparent explanation; goes mad after her father is killed by the prince; finally drowns and is laid to rest without full burial rites because she is suspected of having committed suicide in William Shakespeare's play *Hamlet*.

Ophelia Daughter of Polonius; the tragic love interest of Prince Hamlet; she, Claudius, Gertrude, and Polonius appear only in Act Two, in which she speaks a single line in Tom Stoppard's play *Rosencrantz and Guildenstern Are Dead*.

Ophelia Innocent orphan raised by an aunt in Wales; she is subjected to the persecutions of the rakish Lord Dorchester, to whom she is ultimately married after his reformation in Sarah Fielding's *The History of Ophelia*.

Ophelia Virtuous clergyman's daughter, who is loved and lost by Mr. Graham; she dies after seeing Graham (who has been falsely informed that she has a drinking problem) with another woman in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Ophthalmologist, the Blinded after treating the first few patients affected by an epidemic of blindness in José Saramago's *Blindness*.

Ophthalmologist's Wife, the Feigned blindness in order to guide her husband and others affected by the epidemic and then forcibly isolated in an internment center in José Saramago's *Blindness*.

Opian, Gilbert Homosexual actor whose living arrangement with Lizzie Scherer is disturbed by her renewed yearning for Charles Arrowby in Iris Murdoch's *The Sea, the Sea*.

Opie, John Thursday-night dinner guest of Joseph Johnson; an artist who paints Mary's portrait in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Opimian, Dr. Clergyman whose tastes are for a good library, a good dinner, a pleasant garden, and rural walks in Thomas Love Peacock's *Gryll Grange*.

Ople, Elizabeth Attractive, obedient daughter of General Ople; she is the love and, eventually, the wife of Lady Camper's nephew, Reginald Rolles, in George Meredith's *The Case of General Ople and Lady Camper*.

Ople, General Retired officer, who fails to perceive the romance between his daughter and Lady Camper's nephew, Reginald Rolles, because he can think only of courting Lady Camper, who is forced to satirize him until he sees his foolishness, whereupon she marries him in George Meredith's *The Case of General Ople and Lady Camper*.

O'Poenassa, Maeldoon Legendary character whose hidden treasure is found by Bonaparte O'Coonassa in Flann O'Brien's *The Poor Mouth*.

Oppen, Jacob van Aging boxer who lives off monies gained in challenges his manager Orsini makes to men they meet; refuses Orsini's offer to take the money for a last match and escape without fighting his young opponent, Mario, in Juan Carlos Onetti's "Jacob and the Other."

O'Prism, Sir Lucius Dilettante painter and an opponent of Marmaduke Milestone's theories of the picturesque in Thomas Love Peacock's *Headlong Hall*.

Optimist, Mr. Chairman of the General Committee Office after Sir Raffle Buffle's departure to the Income Tax Office in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*.

Oran, Sir (Hautton) Orangutan that gains a baronetcy and estate and is elected to Parliament in Thomas Love Peacock's *Melincourt*.

Oranmore, Lady Respected Irish woman whom Lord Colambre visits when traveling through Ireland; she teaches Colambre to be proud of his Irish heritage in Maria Edgeworth's *The Absentee*.

Oranmore, Lord Respected Irish nobleman and husband of Lady Oranmore in Maria Edgeworth's *The Absentee*.

Orator Hired to deliver the Old Man's important message to humanity; unlike the unseen, nonexistent guests, he is a real person onstage, dressed colorfully as a typical painter or poet of the 19th century; ironically, he is deaf and dumb as he faces the rows of empty chairs to reveal the message; scrawls in capital letters ANGELFOOD on the blackboard in Eugene Ionesco's absurd play *The Chairs*.

Orbell, Tom Historian and Cambridge college fellow who is volatile in his anti-establishment opinions; he joins the group pressing for a reconsideration of Donald Howard's fellowship in C. P. Snow's *The Affair*.

Orcham, Evelyn Boyish, restrained, middle-aged, brilliant Managing Director of the Imperial Palace Hotel; he is fascinated with organization and genuinely interested in people; his talents for attending to detail and to personalities make his hotel thrive; he is drawn into a brief disturbing affair with Gracie Savotte, fails her test for a relationship, and finds his suitable mate in his hotel protégé Violet Powler in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Orchis (Doleful Dumps) Shoemaker who wins a lottery and forces China Aster to accept a loan in Herman Melville's *The Confidence-Man*.

Orcino, Peter (Pete) Second husband of Tasmania Orcino in Jessamyn West's *A Matter of Time*.

Orcino, Tasmania (Tassie) Murphy Older sister of Blix Hollister; helps Blix die when her cancer becomes unbearable in Jessamyn West's *A Matter of Time*.

Orcutt, Doctor (Doc) Physician whose effort to cure Henry Pimber's lockjaw cannot match the magical healing powers of Brackett Omensetter's special poultice in William Gass's *Omensetter's Luck*.

Orcutt III, William (Bill) Architect and artist; designing new home for the Levovs; has an affair with Dawn Levov in Philip Roth's *American Pastoral*.

Ord, Matt Airplane builder in William Faulkner's *Pylon*.

Orde, Baillie Unaffectionate father of Lady Dalcastle (Rabina Colwan); when his newlywed daughter runs home, he cunningly "punishes" her husband in her person by beating her and locking her up; she is driven into returning to her husband in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Ordulph Also named Momo; serves as one of the four private counselors to the mad character dressed as the German king Henry IV, the great and tragic emperor who reigned from 1065 to 1106 in Luigi Pirandello's play *Henry IV*.

Ordway, Jack R. Lighthearted, self-proclaimed office drunk; fabricates stories about drunken weekends with his rich wife's friends in Richard Yates's *Revolutionary Road*.

O'Regan, David (Dirty Dave) Mary Matchwells accomplice, who claims to be a lawyer; he helps her force her way into Charles Nutter's house in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

O'Regan, Mr. Irish dancing master, whose memorable performance of the *Harlequin Sorcerer* is recalled by John Bunce because he finds O'Regan's lover, Miss Henxworth, at a country dance held by Oliver Wincup in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunce, Esq.*

Oregan, Rourk Stupid man who challenges Roderick Random to a duel over Melinda Goosetrap, whom he has never met, in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Oregan, Teague (O'Regan) Ambitious and ignorant servant of Captain John Farrago; follows afoot behind Farrago's horse as he and his master tour the country; becomes involved in numerous careers, to his master's embarrassment, in Hugh Henry Brackenridge's *Modern Chivalry*.

O'Reilly Irish lawyer and politician; relative of Mary Monahan; attempts to blackmail George Apley in John P. Marquand's *The Late George Apley*.

Oresby, Lord President, twice, of the zoological society after the death of Lord Godmanchester; he supports Simon Carter against Jackley for the directorship after the downfall of the Uni-European government in Angus Wilson's *The Old Men at the Zoo*.

Orestes Cunning, corrupt Prefect of Alexandria, betrothed to Hypatia; he plots to capitalize on Count Heraclian's plan to overthrow the Roman emperor to become emperor of an independent Africa; his plans fail, but he adapts himself to prevailing circumstances in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Orestes Son of Agamemnon and Clytemnestra and brother to Electra; he is hounded by the Furies for committing matricide; at the beginning of the play, he is seeking sanctuary in Apollo's temple; then he escapes to Athens with the help of Hermes, where he stands trial presided over by Athena in Aeschylus's *The Eumenides*.

Orestes Son of Agamemnon and Clytemnestra; born in Argos but raised in Athens, but longs to belong again to his native city; returns home to meet his sister Electra who tells him that his father has been murdered; in league with Electra, he kills his murderous mother and her complicitous lover Aegistheus to avenge Agamemnon's death; represents free will and conscience in killing Argos's two despots as the protagonist of Jean-Paul Sartre's *The Flies*.

Orestes Son of Agamemnon and Clytemnestra, but exiled in his youth; now returns to avenge his father's murder and recover his inheritance; gaining admission to the palace as a stranger, Orestes commits matricide, which perpetuates the family curse with no end in sight; then flees the stage in terror, being pursued by the Furies in Aeschylus's *The Libation Bearers*.

Orestes Son of Agamemnon and Clytemnestra; in the name of duty, avenges his father's murder by killing Clytemnestra and her lover Aegisthus; violates the law of hospitality by killing Pyrrhus; runs off with Hermione in John Erskine's *The Private Life of Helen of Troy*.

Oreza, Manuel (Portagee) Coast Guard master chief who is living in retirement in Saipan when the Japanese seize control of the Marianas; improvises communications gear and serves as a "spotter" for American military and intelligence operations; and is reunited with Clark, whom he knew as John Kelly before Kelly's faked death (in *Without Remorse*) in Tom Clancy's *Debt of Honor*.

Orfeo Augusto's dog and confidant in Miguel de Unamuno's *Fog (Mist)*.

Orfik Father of Little Yuli in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Orfing, Erny Traveling puppeteer; Goodparley's partner; later, tortures Goodparley because of his beliefs and allows Riddley to become his puppeteering partner in Russell Hoban's *Riddley Walker*.

Orgon Aristocratic but foolish head of a large household who blindly befriends and defends the religious hypocrite Tartuffe; after signing over all his assets to the conman, Orgon discovers the deceit and then must struggle to regain his family's well-being in Molière's comedy *Tartuffe*.

Orgreave, Alicia Tennis-playing, coltish youngest child of Osmond Orgreave in Arnold Bennett's *Clayhanger*. She is Harry Hasketh's wife and a relaxed young mother; her comfortable, gracious way of living in Devonshire makes Hilda Lessways Clayhanger discontented with her lot in the Five Towns in *These Twain*.

Orgreave, Charlie Best school friend of Edwin Clayhanger and later a struggling doctor; his early representation of Edwin's distinction interests the Orgreave family to encourage the shy young man in Arnold Bennett's *Clayhanger*. Having attended Miss Sarah Gailey's dancing school with Hilda Lessways, he encourages his family to invite her to their home, where she meets Edwin in *Hilda Lessways*.

Orgreave, Janet Beautiful second daughter of Osmond Orgreave, architect of the Clayhangers' new home; Bursley people assume she will marry Edwin Clayhanger, and she waits patiently for him to propose to her in Arnold Bennett's *Clayhanger*. The sedate, accomplished sister of Charlie Orgreave, she still hopes Edwin Clayhanger will marry her although she recognizes the mutual attraction of Edwin and Hilda Lessways in *Hilda Lessways*. A fortyish, attractive spinster, she loses her niche when her parents die; she moves to her younger sister's Hesketh estate before she finds her place in London with her bachelor brother, Charlie, in *These Twain*.

Orgreave, Osmond Liberal-spending, assiduous architect and the indulgent father of seven; his influence first broadens his neighbor Edwin Clayhanger's views in Arnold Bennett's *Clayhanger*. His home is a cultural magnet for Hilda Lessways and Edwin Clayhanger in *Hilda Lessways*. His indigent death leaves his beloved daughter Janet in difficulties in *These Twain*.

Orgueil, Mr. and Mrs. Hypocritical and avaricious couple who through culpable thoughtlessness and cupidity contribute to the financial downfall and ultimately the deaths of David and Camilla Simple in Sarah Fielding's *David Simple*. *Volume the Last*.

Orhan Younger son of Shekure, to whom she entrusts letters and illustrations so that he might write the story; narrator and eventual storyteller in Orhan Pamuk's *My Name is Red*.

Oriana Angelo D'Albini's mistress, who plots to kill him, declares her love to Eugene, and seeks revenge when Eugene is revealed as Gabrielle di Montmorency in Charlotte Dacre's *The Libertine*.

Oriane, Duchesse de Guermantes Disdainful aristocrat, formerly object of Marcel's obsessions; legendarily chaste; her husband maintains a succession of mistresses; refuses to be introduced to Odette and Gilberte, for whom she maintains an antipathy; latterly calls Marcel her oldest friend; slowly withdraws from social scene in Marcel Proust's *In Search of Lost Time* (also known as *À la recherche du temps perdu*).

Oribasius Physician who befriends Julian as a youth and remains his lifelong companion in Gore Vidal's *Julian*.

Oriel, Caleb Rector of Greshamsbury much loved in the parish; he marries Frank Gresham's sister Beatrice in Anthony Trollope's *Doctor Thorne*. He appears briefly in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Oriel, Patience Sister of Caleb Oriel and early a rival to Mary Thorne for Frank Gresham's unsettled affections; later she serves as bridesmaid for Beatrice Gresham and for Mary Thorne in Anthony Trollope's *Doctor Thorne*.

O'Riely, Jose Married Spanish artist with whom Eveline Hutchins has an affair in John Dos Passos's *U.S.A.* trilogy.

Oriki White-skinned daughter of Scarecrow in Calvin Hernton's *Scarecrow*.

Oriko, Chris One of several narrators or "witnesses" who relate the events leading up to the latest political coup and the exiles or death of members of the administration in Abazon; serves as Commissioner for Information in the administration; discovers that his friend Ikem Osodi has been assassinated by the administration and now fears for his own life; goes into hiding, aided by Beatrice and Emmanuel; later returns from exile to find the regime toppled; ironically, fatally wounded while attempting to stop the rape of a young girl by a police sergeant in Chinua Achebe's *Anthills of the Savannah*.

O'Riordan, Father New curate after Joe Gannon leaves in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

O'Riordan, Mrs. ("mother") Widowed Yorkshire gentlewoman and Head Housekeeper of the hotel; her accomplished, flirtatious ways attract Managing Director Evelyn Orcham's indulgence during a difficulty with one of her housekeepers; she announces her imminent marriage in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Oris Sun-colored Englishwoman who tries to bring poetry into Marietta McGee-Chavéz's Spain in William Goyen's *In a Farther Country*.

Ork Chief priest who believes he has been privileged to experience a visit from the divine presence in John Gardner's *Grendel*.

Orkid Jim Workman for Mr. Furze; hating Tom Catchpole, he plots with Mrs. Furze to drive Tom away; he confesses after Tom saves him from drowning, and he emigrates to America to become a preacher in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Orkid Joe Orkid Jim's brother, who assists Jim in setting a trap to accuse Tom Catchpole of theft in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Orlando Androgynous hero/heroine whose life spans three centuries; a man in 1588, Orlando favors writing poetry

and swooning over the strenuous activities of his aristocratic ancestors; sent as ambassador to Constantinople, Orlando sleeps for seven days and wakes up as a woman, who then travels with the Gypsies to get her bearings and notices the differences in attitude on the ship as she returns to England; there she is hounded once again by the now-male Archduke Harry; during the Victorian era, she marries Marmaduke Bonthrop Shelmerdine, Esquire, and ruminates over her long life, celebrating the androgynous, unified vision she has experienced by living in both male and female bodies in one lifetime in Virginia Woolf's *Orlando: A Biography*.

Orlando Madame de Menon's brother and former suitor of Louisa Bernini; he is killed in an argument with his friend, Chevalier de Menon, in Ann Radcliffe's *A Sicilian Romance*.

Orlando Oliver's younger brother, and Sir Rowland de Boys's youngest son; mistreated by his brother; triumphs over Charles during a wrestling match attended by Rosalind; falls in love with her; escapes from home with Adam after Adam's warning of Oliver's plan against him; in the forest of Arden, he is counseled by Rosalind, disguised as Ganymede, in an attempt to cure him of his lovesickness for her; saves his brother from a lioness; finally marries Rosalind after she sheds her disguise in William Shakespeare's *As You Like It*.

Orleance, Charles d'Angoulême, Duke of Part of the French nobility; the night before the Battle of Agincourt, brags about his horse; defends the Dauphin when the Constable of France and Rambures mock him; says the English are like fleas on the lip of the French lion; taken prisoner in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Orleans, Duke of Heir to the French crown, and afterwards Louis XII; he is virtually a prisoner in the French court; though betrothed to the deformed Princess Joan, he is infatuated with Isabelle de Croye and endeavors to prevent her leaving France in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Orlick, Dolge Joe Gargery's apprentice blacksmith, who jealously hates Pip Pirrip; he beats Mrs. Joe so severely that after a period of speechlessness and paralysis she dies; after Pip has achieved his dismissal from a post at Miss Havisham's, he tries to kill Pip in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Orlin, Edward (Ed) Employee of Janoth Enterprises who is assigned by George Stroud to stake out Gil's Tavern in the search for the unidentified witness to Pauline Delos's murder; a narrator of Kenneth Fearing's *The Big Clock*.

Orloffski, Frankie Sailor and skin diver from South Jersey; Al Bonham's partner in a charter boat business;

finally voted captain of the *Naiad* in James Jones's *Go to the Widow-Maker*.

Orlov, Sergey Katya Orlova's son in John le Carré's *The Russia House*.

Orlova, Anna Katya Orlova's daughter in John le Carré's *The Russia House*.

Orlova, Yekaterina Borisova (Katya; codenames: Alina, Mariya) Yakov ("Goethe") Savelyev's former mistress and Barley Blair's incredibly beautiful lover; despite her fears for her family's well-being, she smuggles "Goethe's" manuscript ("a gift of trust") to Niki Landau and tries to protect Barley from Soviet and British intelligence in John le Carré's *The Russia House*.

Orly, Mr. Mild-mannered senior dentist in the Wimpole Street surgery, where he and his wife live on the upper floor and provide both lunch and tea to Mr. Hancock, Mr. Leyton, and Miriam Henderson in Dorothy Richardson's *The Tunnel*.

Orly, Mrs. Garrulous, good-hearted wife of the senior dentist in Dorothy Richardson's *The Tunnel*.

Ormarin Resident of the colony of Volyendesta where his rebellious party has built a hospital for Rhetorical Diseases; he has prepared his colony for the invasion from the Planet Maken in Doris Lessing's *Documents Relating to the Sentimental Agents in the Volyen Empire*.

Orme, Captain Robert Arrogant aide de camp to General Braddock; injured but survives the expedition to Fort Duquesne in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Orme, Edith Close friend of Lady Mason and widow of Sir Peregrine Orme's only son; she comforts both Sir Peregrine and Lady Mason during the latter's long ordeal in Anthony Trollope's *Orley Farm*.

Orme, Kitty Harriet Byron's friend, whose being sister to one of her rejected suitors constrains their intimacy in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Orme, Lady Muriel Strongly religious daughter of the Earl of Ainslie; she loves Arthur Forester but is engaged to Eric Lindon, her cousin, and feels duty bound to him; she is the counterpart of Sylvie in Lewis Carroll's *Sylvie and Bruno*. Eric's betrothed, she has doubts about his religious faith; released from her promise to marry him, she weds Arthur;

she shares with the narrator an “eerie” episode with the fairies in *Sylvie and Bruno Concluded*.

Orme, Peregrine (Perry) Scapegrace grandson and heir of Sir Peregrine; he falls in love with Madeline Staveley, and when she at last vows to marry Felix Graham, he vows to hunt big game in Africa in Anthony Trollope’s *Orley Farm*.

Orme, Robert Gentle, forlorn rejected suitor of Harriet Byron and brother of her friend Kitty Orme in Samuel Richardson’s *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Orme, Sir Peregrine Old-fashioned, high-principled baronet, whose love for Lady Mason makes him her staunchest defender in the forgery case brought against her; to shield her he asks her to marry him, but she honorably refuses in Anthony Trollope’s *Orley Farm*.

Ormeau, Constantine Willy Trout’s influential companion, especially after the death of Cissy Trout; although Eva Trout dislikes, distrusts, and resents him and knows him to be manipulative, upon Willy’s death he becomes Eva’s guardian, for Willy’s shrewdness in business did not extend to a clear assessment of Constantine in Elizabeth Bowen’s *Eva Trout, or Changing Scenes*.

Ormerod, Julian Wealthy, charming, sophisticated playboy, who befriends Patrick Standish; he claims to have many wives throughout the world and tries unsuccessfully to seduce Jenny Bunn in Kingsley Amis’s *Take a Girl Like You*.

Ormersfield, Earl of Embittered widower who is mellowed by the dutifulness and love of his son, Louis Fitzjocelyn, in Charlotte Yonge’s *Dynevor Terrace*.

Ormond Mysterious figure whose designs on Constantia Dudley lead him first to aid the Dudley family and then to instigate the murder of Stephen Dudley; killed by Constantia in Charles Brockden Brown’s *Ormond*.

Ormond, Duke of Catholic nobleman in the court of King Charles II; he urges the king to release the Peverils from the Tower in Sir Walter Scott’s *Peveril of the Peak*.

Ormond, Harry Son of a friend of Sir Ulick O’Shane; he is taken and raised by O’Shane after his mother dies; uneducated and undisciplined, he lets his passionate temper lead him into various scrapes, but his generous nature and quick intelligence aid his development into an educated, cultured young man who becomes an asset to society in Maria Edgeworth’s *Ormond*.

Ormond, Mrs. Elderly, simple lady hired by Clarence Hervey to care for Virginia St. Pierre; she unwittingly misin-

forms Virginia that Hervey will soon wed her, causing some mischief in Maria Edgeworth’s *Belinda*.

Ormonde, Duke of Jacobite nobleman in William Makepeace Thackeray’s *The History of Henry Esmond*.

Ormonde, Mrs. Philanthropic widow who runs a home for poor children; she takes charge of the working-class girl Thyrsa Trent, who has left home, and educates her in George Gissing’s *Thyrza*.

Ormont, Countess of, Aminta (Brown) Farrell Intelligent, spirited young woman, who is mistreated by her husband, Lord Ormont, and who, refusing to settle for a loveless marriage to a famous man, eventually takes up with Matey Weyburn, who, despite his lack of fame, has a character that offers her suitable companionship in George Meredith’s *Lord Ormont and his Aminta*.

Ormont, Lord Vain, disgraced general in the British army; his pride and scorn for the public that censured him lead him to fail to introduce his new wife, Aminta (Farrell), into society, casting doubt upon the legitimacy of their relationship and leading to the dissolution of the marriage in George Meredith’s *Lord Ormont and his Aminta*.

Ormsay, Christina Sara Macallan’s nurse, who testified in court that the Macallan marriage was unhappy in the murder trial that precedes the opening of Wilkie Collins’s *The Law and the Lady*.

Ormsby, Marian See Marian Ormsby Forrester.

Ormsby, Mr. Millionaire friend of Lord Monmouth in Benjamin Disraeli’s *Coningsby; or, The New Generation*.

Ormsby, Mrs. Mistress discovered in bed with the husband of Lady Maria Jones in William Beckford’s *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Ormsby, Violet Ames (Mother) Audacious representative of American Motherhood; asked by the navy to dedicate the USS *Ormsby* in Wright Morris’s *Man and Boy*.

Ormsby, Virgil Son of Violet Ames and Warren K. Ormsby killed in World War II; the USS *Ormsby* is named after him in Wright Morris’s *Man and Boy*.

Ormsby, Warren K. Husband of Violet Ames Ormsby and father of Virgil Ormsby in Wright Morris’s *Man and Boy*.

Ormsdatter, Eline Married woman stolen away from her husband by Erlend Nikulaussön, for whom she bears two

children; overtaken by jealousy when Erlend deserts her for the protagonist, Kristin Lavransdatter; attempts to poison Kristin but fails to and stabs herself to death in Sigrid Undset's *Kristin Lavransdatter*.

Ormston, Philip Gentleman neighbor of the Nettlebys in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Ornstein, Irv Tanned and chatty fantasy baseball vacationer in Cooperstown, New York; serendipitously runs into Frank Bascombe, his long lost stepbrother, and supports him during an emergency; twice divorced but contemplates a third marriage to Erma in Richard Ford's *Independence Day*.

Oronte Uneducated Italian immigrant who skillfully and intuitively works as a painter's model for the narrator of Henry James's "The Real Thing."

Oronte Wealthy aristocrat who pursues Célimène's love; he has the king's ear at court; he asks Alceste, the misanthrope, to offer frank and honest criticism of his new love poem; organizes a suit in the king's court against Alceste in retaliation for the critic's unbridled assessment of his verse in Molière's play *The Misanthrope*.

Oroonoko Grandson of the king Coramantia; becomes an expert soldier and a captain in his grandfather's army; after the general in charge dies from an arrow intended for Oroonoko, the young prince acquires his position; wants to marry the beautiful Imoinda, but discovers that the king wants Imoinda in his harem; becomes enraged and seeks a way to see Imoinda; his union with Imoinda is discovered by the king, who sells Imoinda into slavery, but tells Oroonoko that she is dead; later encounters an English slave trader who tricks him and then sells him as a slave; bought by Terfry who renames Oroonoko Caesar; discovers that the slave Clemene is in fact Imoinda; joins Imoinda; initiates a failed slave revolt on the plantation when Imoinda becomes pregnant; kills his wife and child so that the baby will not be born into slavery; descends into madness and is put to death in Aphra Behn's *Oroonoko*.

O'Rory, Shad Politically powerful mobster who opposes Paul Madvig for control of the city in Dashiell Hammett's *The Glass Key*.

O'Rourke Company detective at the Cosmodemonic Telegraph Company in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Capricorn*.

O'Rourke, Molly Babel Dark's first love and mother of his blind daughter; abandoned by Dark when he learns she is pregnant; becomes Dark's mistress and eventually leaves him in Jeanette Winterson's *Lighthousekeeping*.

Orphan, The Jerry Westerby's young Tuscany mistress, who deeply loves Westerby but who loses him to the intrigue espionage promises in John le Carré's *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Orpheus One of the numerous souls of famous artists whom the author encounters in Elysium in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Orr Air force pilot and inventive tentmate of Yossarian; intentionally ditches his plane and rows to Sweden and safety in an inflatable life raft in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Orr, Mrs. Quiet, helpful woman at Sawston who refuses to marry Herbert Pembroke; she provides lodging for A. C. Varden in E. M. Forster's *The Longest Journey*.

Orris, Morgan of Morgan Sloat's twinner in an alternate world; pretender to the throne in the Territories; tries to destroy Jack Sawyer in Stephen King's and Peter Straub's *The Talisman*.

Orsina, Countess Former mistress of Hettore Gonzaga, Prince of Guastalla; frustrated by the prince's rejection, she senses the sinister plot and convinces Oduardo Galotti, Emilia's father, to stab the prince to avenge Count Appiani's murder; he hesitates and agrees with Emilia to stab her instead to save his daughter's dignity in Gotthold Ephraim Lessing's *Emilia Galotti*.

Orsini, Billy Ikehorn See Wilhelmina Hunnenwell Winthrop Ikehorn Orsini.

Orsini, Vito Italian film producer who marries Billy Ikehorn Orsini and scores a major success with his film *Mirrors* in Judith Krantz's *Scruples*.

Orsini, Wilhelmina Hunnenwell Winthrop Ikehorn (Billy, Honey) Owner of Scruples, a Beverly Hills boutique; hires Valentine O'Neill and Spider Elliott, who make the store a great success; marries film producer Vito Orsini after her first husband, businessman Ellis Ikehorn, dies in Judith Krantz's *Scruples*.

Orsino Powerful nobleman of Illyria who becomes confused in love; desires the beautiful Lady Olivia, but ironically becomes interested in his handsome new page boy, Cesario, who is actually Viola, a woman in the disguise of a man, in William Shakespeare's play *Twelfth Night*.

Orsino, Signor Vicious gambler, who assassinates an Italian nobleman, takes refuge in the Castle di Udolpho, and

becomes a partner in Montoni's plan to use Udolpho as a fortress for mercenaries; ultimately he is executed for his crimes in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Ortega, Colonel Youthful, slender Spanish officer and an honorable soldier; he leads the fort prior to its siege in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Ortega, José Spaniard who insists, unsuccessfully, on marrying Doña Rita de Lastaola because of a childhood pledge in Joseph Conrad's *The Arrow of Gold: A Story Between Two Notes*.

Ortega, Pedro Dance partner of Lillian Bacon; assaults Bacon and Rocky Gravo when he learns that Rocky attempted to seduce Bacon in Horace McCoy's *They Shoot Horses, Don't They?*

Ortega, Ramon Spanish hired assassin and courier; sent to steal the photographs from Herman Sachs (Boransky), he stabs him and through Andreas Zaleshoff's manipulations is later arrested in Eric Ambler's *Uncommon Danger*.

Ortègue, Michel Mentor and teacher of the narrator Marsal; brilliant physician with firmly entrenched stoic atheism; marries the beautiful Catherine Malfan-Trévis, 20 years his junior; suffers from pancreatic cancer and, knowing he will die, convinces his young and healthy wife to a mutual suicide in Paul Bourget's *The Night Cometh*.

Orthodox Priests After an initial hesitation, they strike a deal with Zorba to use their forests' wood in an ill-fated scheme to jump-start the narrator's new Cretan mine in Nikos Kazantzakis's *Zorba the Greek*.

Ortiz, Jesus Young Hispanic assistant to Sol Nazerman; killed by the bullet intended for Nazerman during the robbery in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Pawnbroker*.

Ortiz de Leon, Don Enrique Owner of ten acres that Bert Loomis and Sue Ames buy; his family's ruined hacienda is on the land; wishes to restore it but restoration is never completed in Harriett Doerr's *Consider This, Senora*.

Ortman, Hosea Farm owner in Brand Whitlock's *J. Hardin & Son*.

Ortner Epic poet under the Prokonsul's patronage; relates in a long excursus his life story of being granted total recall and prophetic vision, which lead to his psychological debilitation before being withdrawn again in Ernst Jünger's *Heliopolis*.

Orton, John Penitent man of wealth, who, after twenty years of debauchery, decides to reform by living as a hermit in the Stanemore mountains, and whose skeleton is found by Buncle with a note recording such a morally efficacious life story that Buncle decides to make Orton Lodge a summer retreat in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncle, Esq.*

Orual Eldest daughter of Trom, King of Glome, sister of Redival, and half sister of Psyche; she is educated in Greek philosophy by the Fox, but never totally rejects her native paganism; she protests the sacrifice of Psyche and meets with Psyche after she is given to the God of the Grey Mountain; she convinces Psyche to shine a light on the god when he comes to her in C. S. Lewis's *Till We Have Faces*.

Orville, Lord Young aristocrat who meets Evelina Anville Belmont at a dance in London, courts her, is jealous of others' attentions to her, and marries her when he learns her family history in Frances Burney's *Evelina*.

Oryx Crake's lover and cohort; enters a secret love affair with Jimmy; murdered by Crake after he releases a deadly virus in Margaret Atwood's *Oryx and Crake*.

O'Sanassa, Sitric Poverty-stricken peasant who goes to live with the seals in Flann O'Brien's *The Poor Mouth*.

Osbaldiston, Douglas Government civil-service official who serves on the committee that refuses a permanent appointment to George Passant in C. P. Snow's *Homecomings*. He serves Roger Quaife, disagrees with Quaife's nuclear policy, and quarrels with Lewis Eliot over Quaife's policy; his wife is dying in *Corridors of Power*.

Osbaldistone, Francis (Frank) William Osbaldistone's genteel son and Diana Vernon's ardent lover; an aversion to business results in his banishment to Osbaldistone Hall; a perilous Highland mission saves the family firm from ruin, providing reconciliation between father and son; Francis is narrator in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Osbaldistone, John Sir Hildebrand's licentious son, who excels at wrestling and gamekeeping; he is killed in the rebellion of 1715 in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Osbaldistone, Perceival (Percy) Sir Hildebrand's drunken eldest son, who dies during the rebellion of 1715 while engaged in an immense drinking wager in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Osbaldistone, Rashleigh Sir Hildebrand's scheming youngest son; educated for the priesthood, he is employed

by his uncle and flees with the firm's substantial assets; disinherited for his betrayal of the Jacobite interests, he is the malicious rival of his cousin Francis Osbaldistone, whom he attempts to kill in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Osbaldistone, Richard (Dickon) Dissolute son of Sir Hildebrand Osbaldistone; he is a sportsman and gambler who breaks his neck falling from a horse in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Osbaldistone, Sir Hildebrand Northumbrian Jacobite and father of six reckless sons; knighted by King James II, he lives in retirement because of his politics, which nearly impoverish him; kind and hospitable, he is left childless in old age and names his nephew, Francis Osbaldistone, his heir in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Osbaldistone, Thorncliff (Thornie) Sir Hildebrand's favorite son and Diana Vernon's proposed future husband; a bully, he resents his cousin Francis Osbaldistone, and dies in a quarrel with a fellow Jacobite in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Osbaldistone, Wilfred Sir Hildebrand's imbecilic son, who is slain while fighting bravely during the rebellion of 1715 in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Osbaldistone, William Francis Osbaldistone's uncompromising father; a wealthy, powerful London merchant, he was disinherited as a youth and amassed his fortune unaided; his displeasure with his son causes a temporary estrangement, which ends when Francis saves the firm; his political sympathies lie with the government in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Osbert Young Scottish nobleman who seeks revenge against Malcolm for the murder of his father, the Earl of Athlin; he is captured by Malcolm and held for the ransom of his sister Mary's hand in marriage; he falls in love with Malcolm's niece, Laura; he escapes Castle Dunbayne and mortally wounds Malcolm in the attack of Castle Athlin; he rescues Mary from Count de Santmorin and finally marries Laura in Ann Radcliffe's *The Castles of Athlin and Dunbayne*.

Osborn, Captain Tall and bony captain of the *Lord Mornington* in C. S. Forester's *Ship of the Line*.

Osborn, Dudley (Uncle Dudley) American picaro seeking a definition of bravery in Wright Morris's *My Uncle Dudley*.

Osborn, Fremont Uncle of Warren Howe and the inventor of the dustbowl in Wright Morris's *Cause for Wonder*.

Osborn, Grace Mother of the protagonists in Wright Morris's *The Man Who Was There*, *The Home Place*, *The World in the Attic*, and *Cause for Wonder*.

Osborne, Colonel Frederic Sir Marmaduke Rowley's old friend and Emily Trevelyan's godfather; his bachelorhood, manners, appearance, and reputation belie his age and status; Louis Trevelyan becomes progressively enraged by his attentions to Emily, and he enjoys the mischief in Anthony Trollope's *He Knew He Was Right*.

Osborne, George Spoiled son of a rich father, who cuts him off when he marries his betrothed, Amelia Sedley, after her father's financial collapse; bored with the dotting Amelia, he flirts with Becky (Sharp) Osborne just before his death at Waterloo in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Osborne, George (Georgy) Spoiled but adored son of Amelia (Sedley) and the late George Osborne; he is the means of reconciling his mother to his father's family in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Osborne, Hank Failed novelist and onetime friend of Manley Halliday; teaches at Webster, an Ivy League college; Halliday resents Osborne's ability to pass gracefully from youth to middle age in Budd Schulberg's *The Disenchanted*.

Osborne, Helen Sister of Mildred Osborne in Paul Laurence Dunbar's *The Love of Landry*.

Osborne, James Cowardly American accomplice of John Falkner in the abduction of Alithea Neville; he later redeems himself by declaring Falkner's innocence in Mary Shelley's *Falkner*.

Osborne, Jane Mr. Osborne's elder, unmarried daughter, who meets Georgy Osborne and brings him to her father's attention in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Osborne, John Father of Mildred and Helen Osborne in Paul Laurence Dunbar's *The Love of Landry*.

Osborne, Maria Mr. Osborne's younger daughter, who marries the banker Fred Bullock; the Bullock family is jealous of the favor shown to Georgy Osborne in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Osborne, Mildred Daughter of wealthy easterners; goes west to regain her health and falls in love with Landry Thayer, a cowboy who saves her life during a cattle stampede, in Paul Laurence Dunbar's *The Love of Landry*.

Osborne, Miss Former best friend of Amelia Booth until the overturning chaise disfigures Amelia; she rejoices in Amelia's misfortune in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Osborne, Mr. Rich merchant and domestic tyrant, who in spite of his hostility to his son and his son's family is afraid of his son's and grandson's aristocratic airs in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Osborns One of the many couples whose goings-on Irene strangely overhears through the radio; their life episodes cause her particular concern because their quarreling culminates in violence in John Cheever's "The Enormous Radio."

Oscar Adolescent falsely convicted of a rape committed by his friend George Levanter in Jerzy Kosinski's *Blind Date*.

Oscar Argentinean compatriot living in Buenos Aires in Julio Cortázar's *A Manual for Manuel*.

Oscar Lion that is the major attraction in Huguenine's circus; exhibited in five towns after he dies in Walter D. Edmonds's *Chad Hanna*.

Oscar Son of Ida's employer and a rival for her love against Gustav Rask; later inherits his father's land in the Swedish country of Småland, and his antagonism against Rask increases; his daughter gives birth to a stillborn child and the father turns out to be Rask's son Axel; kills Axel in revenge in Carl A. V. Moberg's *Raskens*.

Oscar X Black American student at McCarthy College in Wisconsin; introduces Hakim Ellelou to the Muslim faith and encourages him to overthrow the white-devil in John Updike's *The Coup*.

Osgood, Harley Bounty hunter for timber wolf hides in 1890s eastern Oregon; recent third in a partnership with Danny Turnbow and Jack; squatter in a cabin owned by the dead or absent rancher Loeb; fuels a growing feud with Blue Odell and partner Tim Whiteaker; shoots Odell in Molly Gloss's *The Jump-Off Creek*.

Osgood, Iris Plump, pretty student of George Caldwell in John Updike's *The Centaur*.

Osgood, Mr. Cousin of John Belford; Robert Lovelace deceptively tells Clarissa Harlowe that her family should direct their letters for her to him in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

O'Shane, Cornelius (King Corny) Sir Ulick O'Shane's cousin and gamekeeper, who is designated "King of the Black Islands"; he "educates" Ulick's ward, Harry Ormond, mostly through hunting and fishing excursions, and provides him an example of unpolished generosity, goodness, and unpretentiousness in contrast to the sophisticated and often calculating manner of his cousin, Sir Ulick, in Maria Edgeworth's *Ormond*.

O'Shane, Dora Cornelius O'Shane's pretty daughter, who attracts Harry Ormond but has been promised in marriage to White Connal; upon White's accidental death, she marries his brother, Black Connal, and, moving to Paris with him, becomes the toast of Parisian high society as well as one of the few virtuous married women in that society in Maria Edgeworth's *Ormond*.

O'Shane, Emmy Annaly Sir Ulick O'Shane's first wife; she dies childless, a victim of love and jealousy in Maria Edgeworth's *Ormond*.

O'Shane, Lady Intolerant and jealous third wife of Sir Ulick O'Shane; hating her husband's son, Marcus, and his ward, Harry Ormond, as well as everything that is Irish, she is eventually put aside by O'Shane in Maria Edgeworth's *Ormond*.

O'Shane, Lady Theodosia Second wife of Sir Ulick O'Shane; married to him for fourteen years, she bears him a son and later dies in Maria Edgeworth's *Ormond*.

O'Shane, Marcus Sir Ulick O'Shane's prejudiced, spiteful son, who is raised with his father's ward, Harry Ormond; despite his genteel upbringing, he is ill-mannered and jealous of his father's love for Ormond and runs up huge gambling debts early in life, causing his banishment from his native country in Maria Edgeworth's *Ormond*.

O'Shane, Sir Ulick Harry Ormond's shrewd guardian, who, although more fond of Ormond than of his own son, ambitiously favors his son regarding education, marriage, and fortune, to the detriment of Ormond's basic education; his love of luxury leads him to speculate foolishly with his own and Ormond's money, causing his downfall in Maria Edgeworth's *Ormond*.

O'Shaughnessy, Brigid (Miss Wonderly) Duplicious temptress who hires Spade & Archer first, ostensibly, to help find a missing sister and who, after Archer's murder, hires Spade to help find the jewel-encrusted statuette in Dashiell Hammett's *The Maltese Falcon*.

O'Shaugnessy, Sergius (Gus, Mac, Slim, Spike) Air force veteran and narrator of Norman Mailer's *The Deer Park*.

O'Shawn, Terry Governor of Alabama and staunch advocate of white supremacy in T. S. Stribling's *The Store*.

O'Shay, Henry Itinerant showman who purports to display the mummified corpse of his faithless wife in Alice Walker's *Meridian*.

O'Shea, Caesara Famous, beautiful, vain, and charming actress who dates Zuckerman; she is having an affair with Fidel Castro in Philip Roth's *Zuckerman Unbound*.

O'Shea, Dr. Brendan (or Milo) Prudish general practitioner who is landlord of Morris Zapp in Rummidge and who enjoys Morris's TV and car; he is the uncle of Bernadette McGarrigle, whom he punishes for watching pops programs and reading *Playboy* in Morris's room in David Lodge's *Changing Places: A Tale of Two Campuses*. He is called Dr. Milo O'Shea in *Small World*.

O'Sheean, Robert See Sugar-Boy.

Oshima Assistant at Komura Memorial Library, who helps Kafka by getting him a job as a library assistant; hides Kafka in his cabin, which he inherited along with most of a mountain; has a rare type of hemophilia and does not venture out often; perceived as male and chooses to be seen as such, but later reveals that he is physically female after an aggressive encounter with a women's interest group in Haruki Murakami's *Kafka on the Shore*.

Osip Manservant of Ivan, a Russian traveler without funds who pretends to be the expected inspector general from St. Petersburg; habitual gambler who frequently sells his coat for money; admonishes his employer that they should leave the small province before they are unmasked and jailed in Nikolai Gogol's "The Inspector General."

Osipovich, Ivan Former governor of Skvoreshniki and close relation of Varvara Stavrogin in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Possessed*, also published as *Demons*.

Osipovna, Praskovya Wife of the Russian barber Ivan Yakovlevich in Nikolai Gogol's "The Nose."

Osman Young, likeable soldier who accompanies Robert Winter on his journey into the desert; his murder jolts Winter into accepting the death of his wife in P. H. Newby's *A Journey to the Interior*.

Osman, Dr. Charles History professor who fails star football player Raymond Bent; loves Bent's girlfriend, Lily Sayre, in Howard Nemerov's *The Homecoming Game*.

Osman, Durust Very precise, gentle man; a lover of lemons and his sacred garden; owner of much land in Ceramos; has hatred for his son, Huseyin; treats his wife harshly in Mary Lee Settle's *Blood Tie*.

Osman, Hatije Hanim Wife of Durust Osman; described as fat and lethargic; has resentment for husband's ritualistic seclusion in his garden in Mary Lee Settle's *Blood Tie*.

Osman, Huseyin Son of wealthiest man in Ceramos, Durust Osman; falls in love with Lisa, the rich American, offering her lodging, yet robbing her of her freedom in Mary Lee Settle's *Blood Tie*.

Osman, Master Head illuminator of the Sultan's workshop in 16th-century Istanbul; blinds himself rather than yield to Western ways; narrator in Orhan Pamuk's 1998 novel *My Name is Red*.

Osmanagic, Fata Beautiful woman betrothed to Nail Hamzic; her famed suicide at the Drina Bridge is a source of inspiration for others to bring change to the village in Ivo Andrić's *The Bridge on the Drina*.

Osmand, Neville French and Latin teacher at the school Hilary Burde attended; he was responsible for Hilary's intellectual awakening; Hilary remembers him with gratitude and affection but ultimately, though unintentionally, fails him in Iris Murdoch's *A Word Child*.

Osmin, General Turkish general who abducts Violetta and lives with her for three years; then he abducts Ardelisa de Vinevil but, before he can ravish her, he is imprisoned by the sultan for being the bearer of bad news; he dies shortly thereafter in Penelope Aubin's *The Strange Adventures of the Count de Vinevil and His Family*.

Osmond Cruel courtier and twinner of Sunlight Gardener in the alternate world of the Territories in Stephen King's and Peter Straub's *The Talisman*.

Osmond, Dr. Consulting surgeon in Barkington; he testifies that Alfred Hardie, even though sane, has the "incubation of insanity" in Charles Reade's *Hard Cash*.

Osmond, Gilbert Calculating dilettante and father, by his lover Madame Merle, of Pansy Osmond; marries Isabel Archer in Henry James's *The Portrait of a Lady*.

Osmond, Pansy Illegitimate daughter of Gilbert Osmond and Madame Merle; befriended by Isabel Archer in Henry James's *The Portrait of a Lady*.

Osmund Skillful veteran soldier in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Osodi, Ikem One of several narrators or "witnesses" who relate the events leading up to the latest political coup and the exile or death of members of the administration in Abazonia; editor of the government-controlled newspaper, *The National Gazette*; openly criticizes the President's handling of the political situation involving a lack of water; his public denunciation and ties to the Abazonian protestors lead to his murder by the regime in Chinua Achebe's *Anthills of the Savannah*.

Osorio, Ioncencio Nicknamed Cackleburr for his ability to break wild horses and conjure up dreams in Juan Rulfo's *Pedro Páramo*.

Osprey, Lady Beatrice Normandy's stepmother; she is a shallow and silly representative of Victorian pretension in H. G. Wells's *Tono-Bungay*.

Osríc Servant at the court of Denmark; summons Hamlet to a duel with Laertes and bears the brunt of Hamlet's verbal assault in William Shakespeare's play *Hamlet*.

Ossing, Charles Businessman who hopes Kellog's program can help him with his own in T. Coraghessan Boyle's *The Road to Wellville*.

OSSIPON, Alexander (Tom) Womanizing ex-medical student and self-styled anarchist, who plans to elope with Winnie Verloc but robs and abandons her when he learns she has murdered her husband in Joseph Conrad's *The Secret Agent: A Simple Tale*.

Ossorio, Conde d', Christoval Companion of Lorenzo de Medina in Matthew Lewis's *The Monk*.

Osterlaag, Katrina See Rina Marlowe.

Osterman Wheat grower in the San Joaquin Valley who fails to influence the state commission regulating railroad shipping rates and who dies during a gunfight with the railroad's agents in Frank Norris's *The Octopus*.

Östermask, Dr. Physician summoned by Laura to observe and then commit her husband the Captain to an asylum for

the insane; is easily swayed by Laura's well-crafted deceit in August Strindberg's play *The Father*.

Ostler Stableman in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part One*.

Ostrakov, Igor Former Soviet military officer turned Baltic resister and close friend of General Vladimir; he urges his wife, Maria, to defect and to contact Vladimir for assistance but dies shortly after joining Maria in Paris in John le Carré's *Smiley's People*.

Ostrakova, Alexandra The probably deceased illegitimate daughter of Maria Ostrakova and Jewish dissident Joseph Glikman; Karla has used her name to build a false history for his daughter, Tatiana, in John le Carré's *Smiley's People*.

Ostrakova, Maria Andreyevna Rogova Guilt-ridden, middle-aged Russian defector, who is unwittingly responsible for Karla's defection when she writes to General Vladimir for help in ascertaining the sincerity of a Soviet KGB offer to reunite her with her illegitimate daughter, Alexandra, in John le Carré's *Smiley's People*.

Ostrog Chief Wind-Vane attendant and revolutionary leader; he is an immensely powerful man who uses Graham's cult of personality to overthrow the Council and to establish himself as shadow ruler with Graham as his puppet, but he becomes his enemy when Graham asserts his authority and democratic ideals in H. G. Wells's *When the Sleeper Wakes: A Story of the Years to Come*.

Ostrov, Reuven Lubavitcher male who was 17 years old at the time of the riot; one of the many voices of identity in the race riots in Crown Heights, Brooklyn, in 1991, in Anna Devere Smith's play *Fires in the Mirror: Crown Heights, Brooklyn and Other Identities*.

Ostrovick, Anna Large Polish cook who takes her work seriously; cooks at the Pommeroy family reunion at their summer place at Laud's Head on the shore in Massachusetts in John Cheever's "Goodbye, My Brother."

O'Sullivan, Sean Military governor of Rombaden, special assistant to General Hansen, commander of an occupation team in post-World War II Germany, and lover of Ernestine Falkenstein in Leon Uris's *Armageddon*.

Oswald Servant of Goneril, cowardly and ambitious; derides Lear as powerless, is struck by Lear and tripped by Kent; carrying a message from Goneril to Regan, he is confronted by

Kent and tries to escape; attempts to kill the blind Gloucester, but is slain by Edgar in Shakespeare's play *King Lear*.

Oswald, Father Priest of the Fitz-Owen family; he befriends Edmund Lovel and helps him to uncover and prove his true lineage in Clara Reeve's *The Old English Baron*.

Oswald, Marie Intriguing messenger in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Devereux*.

Ota, Mrs. Former mistress of Kikujū's father; has a sexual encounter with Kikujū; commits suicide in Yasunari Kawabata's *Thousand Cranes*.

Otero, Ramón (The Greek) Mexican member of the Vettori gang dedicated to Rico Bandello; killed by the police in William Riley Burnett's *Little Caesar*.

Otford, Charlotte Daughter to Lucy and James Otford; when Jane Gray thinks back to the times she took notice of James, she recalls a Christmas dinner at which she observed James's great care in feeding and tending to Charlotte's needs in Margaret Drabble's *The Waterfall*.

Otford, James Husband of Lucy and the father of their three children; his love affair with Jane Gray transforms her life; he is a silent partner in an automobile garage and a sports-car enthusiast; his near death in a freak auto accident causes his affair with Jane to be discovered by Lucy in Margaret Drabble's *The Waterfall*.

Otford, Lucy Goldsmith Cousin to Jane Gray, who thinks of Lucy as a sister; Lucy is the wife of James Otford and mother of their three children; although Jane and James have an intense affair, Lucy's marriage endures in Margaret Drabble's *The Waterfall*.

Otford, Simon Son of Lucy and James Otford in Margaret Drabble's *The Waterfall*.

Othello Moorish general of the Venetian Army; noble and brave leader who is respected and trusted by the Duke; his fortunes change quickly; his blackness attracts racism and criticism; accused of having bewitched Desdemona to seduce her; tricked by Iago in Cyprus, his capacity of judgment gradually and tragically deteriorates; becomes suspicious of his supposed adulterous wife Desdemona until he, blind with jealousy, chokes her to death in William Shakespeare's play *Othello*.

Other Men Inhabitants of the Other Earth, a humanoid species with highly developed senses of smell and taste, used to satirize various social and political problems in Olaf Stapledon's *Star Maker*.

Other Professor Colleague of the Professor; he seems to read while in a deep sleep; he recites the poem "Peter and Paul" in an attempt to explain the difference between convenient and inconvenient to Sylvie and Bruno in Lewis Carroll's *Sylvie and Bruno*. He attends Uggug's birthday banquet, though he has been lost in a cupboard for several months, in *Sylvie and Bruno Concluded*.

Other Reader (Ludmilla) Caught in a metafiction; while reading a book at a bookstore she meets the Reader of the same book; they agree to read copies of the same book and share their impressions; surprised to discover that she is now reading an entirely different novel from the one she had begun before; this discovery is repeated time and again as new novels intercede; finds 10 incomplete novels in the book in Italo Calvino's *If on a Winter's Night a Traveler*.

"Other Woman, The" Protagonist Young man who is about to marry confides in the narrator his story of a sudden and impetuous love affair with a woman other than his fiancée; meets this other older woman by chance only two days before his wedding; although he later denies her importance to him, the protagonist's mind constantly returns to this illicit love long after his marriage in Sherwood Anderson's "The Other Woman."

Otho Brother and companion of the protagonist; Linnaean botanist and keeper of a large library; contemplative, diligent, and open-minded character; once an admirer of the Oberförster, but now largely withdrawn into inner emigration; fights, is defeated, and escapes with his brother in Ernst Jünger's *On the Marble Cliffs*.

o'Tim's, Noah Machine breaker who is second in command under the leadership of Barraclough in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Otis Brother of Alfonso; regularly stops Alfonso from beating Jean in Gayl Jones's *Eva's Man*.

Otis Troubled teenager in William Faulkner's *The Reivers*.

Otis, Isabel Californian who manages a chicken ranch and who is forced to choose between independence and marriage to John Gwynne in Gertrude Atherton's *Ancestors*.

O'Toole, Frances Melissa Irish immigrant lover of Salathiel Albine, by whom she has a child in Hervey Allen's *Toward the Morning*.

O'Toole, James Anxious American CIA agent and father of Lucinda (Tooley); he meets Henry Pulling on a boat to Asuncion; O'Toole cuts a deal with Mr. Visconti in which he

lets Mr. Visconti go free in exchange for a valuable piece of art in Graham Greene's *Travels with My Aunt*.

O'Toole, John Detective who helps to arrest Martha Horgan when she injures Joshua Barrett and takes Zachary hostage in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

O'Toole, Lucinda (Tooley) Teenaged girl on the Orient Express traveling to Istanbul to meet her boyfriend; she meets Henry Pulling on the train and confides in him regarding her distress over a possible pregnancy, and she introduces him to the pleasures of marijuana in Graham Greene's *Travels with My Aunt*.

O'Toole, Sandy Nurses and later becomes romantically involved with John Kelly after his recovery and during his campaign against Pam Madden's murderers; shelters and assists Doris; marries Kelly (as Clark) after Kelly's fake death in Tom Clancy's *Without Remorse*.

O'Toole, Tommy Cabin boy with whom Falcon has sex and for whom Cringle has sonlike compassion; is ordered to play flute so that slaves will dance and receive exercise aboard ship; loses mind after seeing Allmuseri god below deck in Charles Johnson's *Middle Passage*.

Ōtsu Former university classmate of Mitsuko; practices the Christian faith and resists Mitsuko's attempt to lead him to abandon God; now lives in Vārānasī in India where Mitsuko is traveling on a spiritual journey; has gone to India after being denied priesthood because of his heretical ideas and devotes himself to carrying dying Hindus to the Ganges in Shusaku Endo's *Deep River*.

Otsuki Mother of Seishū; insists that her son experiment on her in order to determine the proper dosage of anesthetic for a human in Sawako Ariyoshi's *The Doctor's Wife*

Ottenburg, Philip Frederick Son of a wealthy Chicago family; married to an heiress and later to Thea Kronborg in Willa Cather's *The Song of the Lark*.

Ottenstein, Felix (N. J. Felix) Magazine writer and friend of Leslie Braverman in Wallace Markfield's *To an Early Grave*.

Otter Captain of the guard of Gandolf, King of Utterbol; he befriends Ralph and helps Bull Shockhead to replace Gandolf in William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*.

Otter Generous, sometimes elusive creature who lives on the river bank and is a good friend of Water Rat, Mole, and Badger in Kenneth Grahame's *The Wind in the Willows*.

Otter, Mistress Captain Otter's wife, who frequently quarrels with her husband and always has the upper hand in arguments; aspires to join the collegiate ladies in Ben Jonson's play *Epicoene, or The Silent Woman*.

Otter, Mrs. Provincial yet kindly Englishwoman who introduces Philip Carey to Amitrano's studio in Paris in W. Somerset Maugham's *Of Human Bondage*.

Otter, Tom Land and sea captain who is frequently engaged in quarrels with his wife, altercations he loses; disguised as a parson, he engages in an argument with Cutbeard, also in disguise as a lawyer, concerning divorce in Ben Jonson's play *Epicoene, or The Silent Woman*.

Otter of the Laxings With Thiodolf, a chief leader of the Markmen against the Romans; he dies in a rash attack led by Arinbiorn in William Morris's *A Tale of the House of the Wolfings*.

Ottery, Captain Charles Member of the Whitsuntide house party at Flambard where Ottery participates in Professor Moe's psychic experiment in prevision and learns that in one year he will be dead; faced with Pamela Brune's sudden critical illness, he forgets his own torment in concern and love for her and wins peace and serenity in John Buchan's *The Gap in the Curtain*.

Ottima One of three sisters operating a wine shop; hired to be Samuele's maid in Thornton Wilder's *The Cabala*.

Ottimo Massimo Cosimo's pet dachshund and companion while the protagonist lives in the branches of trees; once the pet canine belonged to Viola, the lost love of Cosimo's youth, in Italo Calvino's *The Baron in the Trees*.

Otto First mate of the pirate ship in Richard Hughes's *A High Wind in Jamaica*.

Otto German dentist who is married to an English woman; he is ostracized by the English public during the Great War, and he elicits the pity of John Lavender in John Galsworthy's *The Burning Spear: Being the Experiences of Mr. John Lavender in Time of War*.

Otto Husband to Sofia, father of Charles; German-American world-class chemist whose affair with Sofia resulted in marriage; relocated his family to Michigan in Julia Alvarez's *How the Garcia Girls Lost Their Accents*.

Otto Lay assessor in the village of Småland at the end of the 19th century; refuses to allow his daughter Emma to marry

the farmer Adolf Ulvaskog; faces bankruptcy and then finally looks at Adolf as a suitable son-in-law in Vilhelm Moberg's *Far from the Highway*.

Otto, Prince Nephew of Prince Ernest; he wounds Harry Richmond in a duel in George Meredith's *The Adventures of Harry Richmond*.

Otway, Alexander Piers Otway's brother, a patriotic journalist, theatrical agent, and father of a disorderly family always in need of money in George Gissing's *The Crown of Life*.

Otway, Cassandra Young woman whose companionship with Katherine Hilbery's fiancé William Rodney scandalizes Katherine's aunt, Mrs. Milvain, in Virginia Woolf's *Night and Day*.

Otway, Daniel Piers Otway's brother, a spurious art expert and scoundrel who practices blackmail and sells private letters in George Gissing's *The Crown of Life*.

Otway, Jerome Piers Otway's father, a libertarian in his youth; he becomes a Dante scholar and the father of three sons in George Gissing's *The Crown of Life*.

Otway, Mrs. Lady whose religious interests irritate her husband in George Gissing's *The Crown of Life*.

Otway, Piers Young man who, distracted from his studies by an infatuation with Irene Derwent, becomes a merchant in Russia and a student of Russian culture but is brought back to England by his love for Irene, who after some years consents to marry him in George Gissing's *The Crown of Life*.

Oubaleta, Señorita Vastie Name assumed by Arista Prolo on a Spanish tour in Carlene Hatcher Polite's *Sister X and the Victims of Foul Play*.

Oulsnam, Mrs. Plump, laughing, self-confident housekeeper; she is transferred from the Majestic Hotel to replace Miss Venables, who thought she should have been considered for Head Housekeeper of the Imperial Palace when Violet Fowler gained the position in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Ouradi Wani Ouradi's father and the wealthy owner of a large chain of Miramart grocery stores; racist with a violent temper in Alan Hollinghurst's *The Line of Beauty*.

Ouradi, Antoine "Wani" Handsome and wealthy playboy; like Toby Fedden and Nick Guest, he also attended

Worcester College, Oxford; addicted to cocaine and leads a decadent lifestyle; relies on his family's great wealth to pursue his publishing and media interest in Alan Hollinghurst's *The Line of Beauty*.

Our Lady of the Flowers One of three main characters who are described as thieves, homosexuals, and murderers; at 16, he is the youngest of the trio; becomes Divine's and Daintyfoot's lover; lacks any moral or ethical code; cold-blooded, remorseless murderer; strangles an old man, confesses his crime, and boldly faces the guillotine in Jean Genet's *Our Lady of the Flowers*.

Our Lady of the Flowers, Narrator Jean Genet-like character; thief, criminal, and homosexual prostitute in Paris; enthralled with criminal life; pastes photos of like-minded criminals on his prison cell walls; desires to emulate his dead heroes like Maurice Pilorge, who murdered his lover and was guillotined; desires to kill a human being; lives life devoid of moral or ethical codes in Jean Genet's *Our Lady of the Flowers*.

Our Vicar Village clergyman, whose wife urges him to intervene in Mrs. Blenkinsop's attempt to cancel her daughter's wedding; he only intones with dignity that a mother's love is sacred, that self-sacrifice is beautiful, and that the love of a good man should not be relinquished in E. M. Delafield's *The Diary of a Provincial Lady*.

Our Vicar's Wife Village gossip who is always busy with projects that are full of impracticable ideas; she feels faint if she senses the presence of a cat in the room; though childless, she gives much advice on child-rearing; she has status in the village because she lives with a "holy man" in E. M. Delafield's *The Diary of a Provincial Lady*. She reappears in *The Provincial Lady Goes Further*.

Outerbridge, Dr. Elvin R. Kindly, wise elderly professor who tries to advise Lee Youngdahl in Mark Harris's *Wake Up, Stupid*.

Outerman, Nathaniel Hard-working tailor, to whom Charley Tudor owes money; the unpaid bill leads to Charley's apprehension for debt in Anthony Trollope's *The Three Clerks*.

Outhouse, Mrs. Harassed rector's wife and sister of Sir Marmaduke Rowley; she reluctantly provides shelter for Emily Trevelyan, estranged from her husband, and for her other niece, Nora Rowley, in Anthony Trollope's *He Knew He Was Right*.

Outhouse, Oliphant Hard-working, joyless Rector of St. Biddulph-in-the-East, a poor London parish; although

reluctant to become involved in the Trevelyan marriage breakdown, he orders Bozzle, the private detective, out of his house when the man tries to take away Emily Trevelyan's child in Anthony Trollope's *He Knew He Was Right*.

Outlaw, Archy Son of a colonial North Carolina farmer; follows his fugitive brother Rion Outlaw to Tennessee, where Archy is captured by the Cherokee Indians and joins their tribe, in Caroline Gordon's *Green Centuries*.

Outlaw, Jocasta Dawson (Cassy) Sister of Francis Dawson and wife of Rion Outlaw; settles in Tennessee in Caroline Gordon's *Green Centuries*.

Outlaw, Orion (Rion) Son of a colonial North Carolina farmer; revolutionary who avoids hanging by settling in Tennessee in Caroline Gordon's *Green Centuries*.

Out of Africa, Narrator Danish woman who runs an African coffee farm; though she is not native she feels at home in Africa; kind and compassionate; gives medical care to the native squatters who live on her land and help with the farm, in addition to teaching them to read; though she does not agree with the way the natives handle their social punishments and justice, she is frequently called upon by them to settle their disputes; she remains somewhat of a mystery, briefly revealing that she was married at one point and that she calls herself Baroness Blixen; is also speculated to have an intimate relationship with the hunter Denys Finch-Hatton; idealizes the African natives and the farm until the end of the book, when she reveals the farm has been in financial trouble for some time; though she must sell her farm, she makes provisions so that her native squatters can move to a reserve together; eventually returns to Europe in Isak Dinesen's *Out of Africa*.

Outram, Lance Sir Geoffrey Peveril's park keeper, who courts Deborah Debbitch, is Mistress Ellesmere's nephew, and becomes Julian Peveril's servant and companion during the journey to London in Sir Walter Scott's *Peveril of the Peak*.

Ouvrard French banker and political manipulator in H. L. Davis's *Harp of a Thousand Strings*.

Oval, Sir Kennington Distinguished member of the British cricketing team matched against the home team of Britannula; he annoys Jack Neverbend by flirting with Eva Crasweller in Anthony Trollope's *The Fixed Period*.

Ovando, Pimpenela de Aging woman who has remained unmarried throughout her life; lives in a luxuri-

ous apartment filled with elegant old furniture; regrets that she never married her only love, a young lawyer Roberto Regules; her family ruled against the marriage, as they found the man too low in social status in Carlos Fuentes's *Where the Air Is Clear*.

Overall, Blanche Girlfriend of Orlando Pratt; Maude Coffin Pratt accuses her of incest in Paul Theroux's *Picture Palace*.

Overbury, Clay Ambitious protégé of Burden Day and husband of Enid Sanford in Gore Vidal's *Washington, D.C.*

Overbury, Enid Sanford See Enid Sanford.

Overdone, Mistress Runs a brothel in Vienna in William Shakespeare's play *Measure for Measure*.

Overman Zarathustra's conception of an enlightened person who rises above the earthly struggle between good and evil; discards socially constructed mores, ethics, and morals to stand on his or her own in a universe of eternal recurrence, meaning that the universe repeats itself over and over again in people and actions, in Friedrich Nietzsche's *Thus Spoke Zarathustra*.

Overmore, Miss Calculating, upstart governess employed by Beale Farange for his daughter, Maisie; succeeds in marrying Farange but later has an affair with Sir Claude; tries to win Maisie's affections but ultimately refuses to take responsibility for her in Henry James's "What Maisie Knew." See Farange, Mrs. Beale.

Overton, Edward Playwright and narrator of the story; Ernest Pontifex's second godfather, he is friend to the Pontifex family for eighty years; in love with Alethea, Ernest's aunt, and appointed by her executor of Ernest's estate, he plays guardian angel to Ernest in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Overturf, Merrill Diabetic who befriends Fred Trumper in Austria; dies while trying to locate a German tank at the bottom of the Danube River in John Irving's *The Water-Method Man*.

Ovington, Claire Lover of David Kepesh; brings him Shakespeare records and provides him with what sexual pleasure he is capable of in his new form in Philip Roth's *The Breast*.

Owen Officer aboard the *Atropos* in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Atropos*.

Owen Son of Bridget by Sir Stephen Penrhyn, whose admission of paternity provokes Eleanor (Raymond) to leave her husband, Sir Stephen; Owen is recognized as legitimate when Bridget marries Sir Stephen after Eleanor's death in Caroline Norton's *Stuart of Dunleath*.

Owen Spy and confidant of Conchubor, High King of Ulster, in John Millington Synge's play *Deirdre of the Sorrows*.

Owen Welshman who is punished for spitting on deck despite Hornblower's disdain for violence in C. S. Forester's *The Happy Return*.

Owen, Cherry Member of the colorful and fanciful community of Llaregyb—a mythical seaside village in Wales in Dylan Thomas's play *Under Milk Wood*.

Owen, Doris Beautiful daughter of Israel and Martha Owen; temporarily attracted to the New York artist Dick Dale, but realizes that country ways suit her best and marries Dan Lester, her lifelong country suitor, in Sarah Orne Jewett's *A Marsh Island*.

Owen, Frederick New rector of St. John's Episcopal Church, eligible bachelor, and suitor of Sara Carroll in Constance Fenimore Woolson's *For the Major*.

Owen (I), Israel Elderly New England farmer who is the husband of Martha Owen and the father of Doris Owen and Israel Owen II; fights to maintain the farm and his own equanimity despite his grief over the death of his son in Sarah Orne Jewett's *A Marsh Island*.

Owen (II), Israel Son of Israel Owen I and Martha Owen; killed in the Civil War in Sarah Orne Jewett's *A Marsh Island*.

Owen, John Student of Mr. Marton in his second teaching position in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Owen, John Pickard Former skeptic, who writes his memoirs in order to answer those questions which cause people to turn away from Christianity, setting up parallel arguments; when the work is completed, he falls into deep melancholy for four years and dies in Samuel Butler's *The Fair Haven*.

Owen, Joseph Loyal head clerk of the mercantile firm Osbaldistone and Tresham; he is temporarily imprisoned for their debts before being bailed out by Bailie (Nicole) Jarvie; solemn and correct in his conduct, he is a conscientious

worker and fond of Francis Osbaldistone in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Owen, Martha (Marthy) Wife of Israel Owen I and mother of Doris Owen and Israel Owen II; yearned for an exciting life, but learns to accept the life of the farm, in Sarah Orne Jewett's *A Marsh Island*.

Owen, Melissa deKalb Has an affair with David Wiley while he is married; calls his house and tells Gretchen; runs into David and Lexi Steiner on her honeymoon in Elizabeth Benedict's *Slow Dancing*.

Owen, Mr. Loving father to John P. and William B.; he refuses to scold or punish his children, leaving that to his wife in Samuel Butler's *The Fair Haven*.

Owen, Mrs. Mother of John P. and William B.; responsible for discipline, she is not loved as much as her husband; she wants her sons to be martyrs and believes in absolute literal accuracy of the Bible in Samuel Butler's *The Fair Haven*.

Owen, Mrs. Wife of Cherry Owen and a member of the colorful and fanciful community of Llaregyb—a mythical seaside village in Wales in Dylan Thomas's play *Under Milk Wood*.

Owen, Robert Social philosopher who converts Christopher Kirkland to his idea of the societal value of cooperative living in Mrs. Lynn Linton's *The Autobiography of Christopher Kirkland*.

Owen, William Minor canon of Hereford Cathedral devoted to Isabel Brodrick; long separated from her by the controversy over who is the legal heir of Indefer Jones, he finally marries her and changes his name to Jones in accordance with old Indefer's wishes when Isabel is declared true heir to the estate in Anthony Trollope's *Cousin Henry*.

Owen, William Bickersteth John Pickard Owen's younger brother, who is responsible for putting together the memoirs and for publishing them after his brother's death in Samuel Butler's *The Fair Haven*.

Owens, Antonia Beautiful and mean-tempered daughter of Sally Owens and Michael (who dies when she is young); torments her quieter younger sister, Kylie, in Alice Hoffman's *Practical Magic*.

Owens, Barclay (Julius Caesar) American army captain fascinated with the ruins of Julius Caesar's camps, one of which he discovered, in Willa Cather's *One of Ours*.

Owens, Frances One of a long line of Owens witches who, along with sister, Jet, raises orphaned nieces Gillian and Sally in an unconventional household in Alice Hoffman's *Practical Magic*.

Owens, Gillian Reckless and seductive younger sister of Sally; descendent of long line of Owens women known to be witches; has sequence of relationships with dangerous men until she meets and falls in love with Ben Frye in Alice Hoffman's *Practical Magic*.

Owens, Jet One of a long line of Owens witches who, along with sister, Frances, raises orphaned nieces Gillian and Sally in an unconventional household in Alice Hoffman's *Practical Magic*.

Owens, Kylie Tall, gangly daughter of Sally Owens and Michael (who dies when she is young); is teased by more popular sister, Antonia; last of a long line of Owens witches, she discovers magical abilities of her own in Alice Hoffman's *Practical Magic*.

Owens, Sally Conscientious older sister of Gillian; embarrassed to come from a long line of witches; tries to separate herself and her two daughters, Kylie and Antonia, from her aunts Jet and Frances by living a normal suburban life; falls in love with Garry Hallett in Alice Hoffman's *Practical Magic*.

Owl Eyes Alcoholic guest at Jay Gatsby's parties in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *The Great Gatsby*.

Owlglass, Rachel Former lover of Benny Profane; helps pay for plastic surgery for her roommate, Esther Harvitz, in Thomas Pynchon's *V*.

Owls, Willy (Owlie) Manager of Curny Finnley in John Clellon Holmes's *The Horn*.

Oxbelly, Lieutenant Immensely portly and henpecked naval officer, who acts as master of the privateer Jack Easy commissions in Captain Frederick Marryat's *Mr. Midshipman Easy*.

Oxencroft, Gretchen Shurz Mother of Paul Hammer; gives him his fanatical crucifixion mission in John Cheever's *Bullet Park*.

Oxenham, John Greedy, hot-tempered mariner, who recruits a crew to sail to the New World and the South Seas in

search of treasure, and who fathers the daughter of a Spanish lady, Dona de Xarate; his expedition runs into trouble, and he is hanged by the Spaniards in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Oxford, Mr. Suave, manipulating Jewish art dealer; he recognizes that Priam Farll is not dead and speculates a fortune by selling Farll's recent paintings to an American collector in Arnold Bennett's *Buried Alive: A Tale of These Days*.

Oxie See Ted Pape.

Oxmington, Lord Aristocrat who unknowingly insults Matthew Bramble and prefers to apologize rather than fight a duel in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Oyarsa of Malacandra Spiritual ruler of Malacandra (Mars), known as Oyarsa only on his own planet, known as Malacandra on other planets; Oyarsa explains the spiritual nature of the universe to Elwin Ransom in C. S. Lewis's *Out of the Silent Planet*. Oyarsa transports Ransom from Thulcandra (Earth) to Perelandra (Venus) to fight the evil that is assaulting the newly created world in *Perelandra*.

Oyarsa of Perelandra Spiritual ruler of Perelandra (Venus); he meets with Elwin Ransom after Ransom's defeat of Edward Weston and explains the spiritual nature of the universe in C. S. Lewis's *Perelandra*.

Oyp Ancient Egyptian tomb robber in a dream had by Alexander Main in *The Bailbondsman*, a novella in Stanley Elkin's *Searches and Seizures*.


Oyre Aoz Roon's daughter, who is in love with Laintal Ay; she finds a telescope, with which Vry Tal studies the stars in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Oysterpuff Court clerk in Calcutta during a hearing in which Phileas Fogg and his manservant Passpartout are accused of sacrilegious acts by Brahma priests in Jules Verne's *Around the World in Eighty Days*.

Ozzie Interior decorator and Orlando King's house guest in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*.

Ozzie Maid in the narrator's Mississippi home in Tennessee Williams's "The Resemblance Between a Violin Case and a Coffin."

P



P, Hans Critic who knows James Schafter; he comes to London to meet him and later writes a review of James's work (the part from Anna Wulf's journal) in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

P, Marquis of Landowner who is persuaded by Paul Trent to lease Glastonbury land to the Communists; he is father to the illegitimate Will Zoyland in John Cowper Powys's *A Glastonbury Romance*.

P—, Mr. de Fanatical and hated government official whose assassination is investigated in Joseph Conrad's *Under Western Eyes*.

Paarlenberg, Widow Neighbor of Pervus and Selina Dejong; marries Klaas Pool in Edna Ferber's *So Big*.

Pablo Leader of a partisan group that Robert Jordan leads in blowing up a bridge in Ernest Hemingway's *For Whom the Bell Tolls*.

Pablo Owner of the hut in which the guerrilla band holds Charley Fortnum after his kidnapping in Graham Greene's *The Honorary Consul*.

Pablo Versatile and magical musician who can play all instruments and speak all languages; jazz saxophone virtuoso and bandleader who introduces the protagonist Harry Haller to the Magic Theatre; achieves his musical success through living and playing the music rather than studying and talking about it in Hermann Hesse's *Steppenwolf*.

Pablos, Father Physician who arranges the burial of the apparently dead Antonia de las Cisternas, thus unwittingly aiding Abbot Ambrosio in Matthew Lewis's *The Monk*.

Pabsby, Mr. Salivating, devious Wesleyan minister who is expected to influence the wives of voters in the Percycross election in Anthony Trollope's *Ralph the Heir*.

Pabst, Angelica Brilliant, beautiful scholar of romance and twin sister of Lily Pabst; she is pursued all over the world by Persse McGarrigle, whom she meets at a conference in Rummidge, but she is engaged to marry Peter McGarrigle; she discovers that she is the daughter of Sybil Maiden and Arthur Kingfisher in David Lodge's *Small World*.

Pabst, Lily Twin sister of Angelica Pabst and daughter of Sybil Maiden and Arthur Kingfisher; she is a strip-tease dancer and sex-club performer whom Persse McGarrigle mistakes for Angelica; she makes love to Persse at the Modern Language Association convention in David Lodge's *Small World*.

Pace Member of the Duke di Angelio quartet playing at Meatball Mulligan's lease-breaking party in Thomas Pynchon's "Entropy."

Pace, Eddy Leader of a combo at Happy's Café in Gayl Jones's *Corregidora*.

Pace, James Tayper Straightforward and honest member of the lay community at Imber Court who confronts Michael Meade with Toby Gashe's confession of their affair in Iris Murdoch's *The Bell*.

Pace, Madame On the stage, a grotesque, phantasmic figure who appears mysteriously during a reenactment of a scene at her shop; in the play-within-the-play, ostensibly the owner of a clothing shop but in actuality the Stepdaughter's pimp; functions neither as one of the six characters nor among the actors in Luigi Pirandello's *Six Characters in Search of an Author*.

Pace, Theodora Reporter for the BBC and a good friend to Montgomery Pew; she falls in love with Johnny Fortune and becomes pregnant by him but has a miscarriage and a nervous breakdown; she speaks in Johnny's defense in court in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

Pach, Walter Translator of *History of Art* in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Cancer*.

Pacifica Young Spanish prostitute from Panama who becomes the intimate friend and companion of Frieda Copperfield in Jane Bowles's *Two Serious Ladies*.

Pacioli, Renaldo Early-middle-aged, tall, thin, blond, ethical Italian; the son of the founder of Casa Pacioli and a member of the board of directors, he (under orders from Syncom) serves as Pacioli's representative to Robert Halliday in Eric Ambler's *The Care of Time*.

Packard Captain of the college football team on which the protagonist Christian Darling once played in Irwin Shaw's "The Eighty-Yard Run."

Packard, Clarissa Gray (Clara) Wife of Edward Packard; advocates women's relief from homemaking duties; narrator of Caroline Gilman's *Recollections of a Housekeeper*.

Packard, Edward Husband of Clarissa Packard; attorney who sympathizes with his wife's domestic problems in Caroline Gilman's *Recollections of a Housekeeper*.

Packer, Miss Stylish, thirty-six-year-old, efficient personal secretary to the prime minister; she accompanies him everywhere, and her demeanor indicates the latest status of government members circulating around the prime minister in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Packer, Ralph Producer of underground films who moves to Greenwich Village in John Irving's *The Water-Method Man*.

Packerton, Jack Police captain and commander of West Valley Station in Los Angeles; unsatisfactory lover of Natalie Zimmerman in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Black Marble*.

Paddington, Geoffrey Boy Dougdale's consultant for his research on the peerage; because of Geoffrey's dislike of Lady Montdore, he is not introduced to Polly Hampton until after Polly's marriage to Boy; he has become Polly's lover at the end of Nancy Mitford's *Love in a Cold Climate*.

Paddock Richard Hannay's efficient and devoted manservant in John Buchan's *The Thirty-Nine Steps* and in *The Three Hostages*.

Paddock, Judith Meddling wife of Zeno Paddock in James Kirke Paulding's *Westward Ho!*

Paddock, Zeno Busybody schoolmaster and editor in James Kirke Paulding's *Westward Ho!*

Paddy Huge tanner in Clive Ward for surgery for a rupture; he is fearful about the surgery and is reassured by the other patients in John Berger's *The Foot of Clive*.

Paddy Old, wizened Irishman who works alongside Yank as a coal stoker aboard a transatlantic liner sailing out of New York; he, like Yank, possesses an apelike appearance; a man long past his prime in strength, he fondly recalls earlier days of sailing ships in Eugene O'Neill's *The Hairy Ape*.

Paddy Speakeasy proprietor in Nathan Asch's *Pay Day*.

Paddy the Duke Seemingly arrogant, hostile presence in Frederick Exley's ward in the Avalon Valley Mental Hospital; isolates himself from the other patients and possesses a deeper understanding of alcoholism than Exley can in Frederick Exley's *A Fan's Notes*.

Padgett Conscientious Shrewsbury College porter in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Gaudy Night*.

Padi Barberwoman, a widow who is like a mother to Malati, and whose snares pave the way for the girl's happy ending in Fakir Mohan Senapati's "The Brideprice."

Padilha, Luís Once an heir to São Bernardo, an estate near the town of Viçosa (Alagoas) in northeastern Brazil; foolish man of leisure and little practical sense; borrows money from the calculating Honório for ill-fated business ventures and is forced to sell the estate to Honório when he cannot repay the loans; believed by the pathologically jealous Honório to be courting his wife Madalena; later abandons the estate in Graciliano Ramos's *São Bernardo*.

Padilha, Salustiano Rich landowner in northeastern Brazil; once exploited Honório when he was a young man in Graciliano Ramos's *São Bernardo*.

Padilla Administrator and newspaper executive boss of Cruz in Carlos Fuentes's *The Death of Artemio Cruz*.

Padilla, Manny Skinny Mexican who attends Crane College with Augie March; employs Augie as a textbook thief and helps him rescue Mimi Villars from near death after her visit to an abortionist in Saul Bellow's *The Adventures of Augie March*.

Padraic Man in his early 20s; possesses a violent temper; second lieutenant in the INLA (Irish National Liberation Army); son of Donny; fanatically devoted to his pet cat Wee Thomas; kills Brendan, Joey, and Christy; falls in love with and is killed by Mairead in Martin McDonagh's play *The Lieutenant of Inishmore*.

Paduk (Toad, Leader) Former schoolmate and adversary of Adam Krug; ruler of the totalitarian nightmare state and head of the Ekwilist party who tries to force Krug to accept the regime publicly, but fails in Vladimir Nabokov's *Bend Sinister*.

Páez, Father Remigio Liberal local priest in Carlos Fuentes's *The Death of Artemio Cruz*.

Pagan, Luis Spanish dancer who brings Ideal a daily cup of coffee; she seduces him in Carlene Hatcher Polite's *The Flagellants*.

Paganotti, Mr. Vittorio's uncle, who is owner of the bottle factory; his manners are detached and businesslike in Beryl Bainbridge's *The Bottle Factory Outing*.

Page (Falstaff's) Appointed to Falstaff by Prince Hal; jokes that Falstaff's doctor believes Falstaff has more diseases than he knows of; accompanies Falstaff in his adventures; attends the coronation of Henry V; as a member of Falstaff's company, is banished from the king's presence; arrested, along with Falstaff and others, by the Lord Chief Justice after Henry V rejects Falstaff in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Page, Anson Lawyer for a New York publishing company who must solve a complicated puzzle of missing royalties when he returns home to Pompey's Head, South Carolina, in Hamilton Basso's *The View from Pompey's Head*.

Page, Ariah Long-suffering wife of James Page and mother of Richard Page; understands how Richard accidentally caused the death of Horace Abbott, but cannot explain to her husband in John Gardner's *October Light*.

Page, Clair (Miss Page) Prostitute and former high school teacher whose juju frees and protects Bill Kelsey in Hal Bennett's *Seventh Heaven*.

Page, Clara Widowed cousin of Amory Blaine in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *This Side of Paradise*.

Page, Ellen Maid to the Nettleby family, companion to Cicely Nettleby, and sweetheart of John Siddons in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Page, Evelyn Widowed, overprotective mother of Norman Page, whom she dominates and stifles, in Grace Metcalious's *Peyton Place*.

Page, Flo John Page's daughter, who is employed by the Nettlebys as a maid; she is liked by Dan Glass in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Page, James L. Seventy-three-year-old conservative Vermonter who threatens the life of his nonconformist sister, Sally Page Abbott, but eventually relents when he realizes how, by being too intimidating, he has caused the suicide of his son, Richard Page, in John Gardner's *October Light*.

Page, John Game-beater for Sir Randolph Nettleby and father of Flo Page in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Page, Mary Ellen Page's younger sister, also employed by the Nettleby family as a maid; she takes a particular liking to Master Osbert Nettleby in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Page, Meg Wife of Anson Page in Hamilton Basso's *The View from Pompey's Head*.

Page, Melodie Young British Intelligence operative who is allegedly trying to buy armaments and who dies after sending vital coded information to Charlie in Len Deighton's *Yesterday's Spy*.

Page, Mr. Singer at the Hunt Ball in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Page, Mrs. John Page's wife and Flo's mother in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Page, Mrs. Village confectioner who prepares supper and refreshments for the Hunt Ball in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Page, Mrs. Bruce Silly, garrulous society woman, who separates Vincent Lacour from Ada Warren by sending him an anonymous letter which says that Ada will not inherit her father's fortune in George Gissing's *Isabel Clarendon*.

Page, Norman Shy and sheltered only son of Evelyn Page; childhood sweetheart of Allison MacKenzie in Grace Met-alious's *Peyton Place*.

Page, Richard Son of James Page; commits suicide because his father's demands make him feel inadequate in John Gardner's *October Light*.

Page, Rollin Brother of Virginia Page and idle young clubman recently converted to Christianity in Charles M. Sheldon's *In His Steps*.

Page, Virginia Local heiress who finances a settlement house in Charles M. Sheldon's *In His Steps*.

Page, Walter Anderton's Precrime subordinate whom Anderton contacts in order to find the minority report; assists Anderton and distracts Witwer in Philip K. Dick's "The Minority Report."

Page of Herodias Receptive mind concerning lunar symbolism; urges the Captain not to gaze at Salomé, sensing that she heralds death; from the beginning of the play, he and the Syrian establish the link Salomé-moon-death in Oscar Wilde's *Salomé*.

Paget Rich pupil in Herbert Getliffe's chambers, who is training in law to become manager of his family's estates in C. P. Snow's *Time of Hope*.

Paget, Arthur The replacement of the Cavaliere; the new envoy to the Kingdom of the Two Sicilies in Susan Sontag's *The Volcano Lover*.

Paget, Gordon Partner with David Parker in running a nursery; he is David's lover, writes books on gardening with David, loves music, and dies of cancer in Angus Wilson's *The Middle Age of Mrs. Eliot*.

Paget, Mrs. Mother of Gordon; she suffers strokes which cripple her and goes to live with David Parker after Gordon's death and Meg Eliot's departure in Angus Wilson's *The Middle Age of Mrs. Eliot*.

Pahom Russian peasant who boasts that if he had enough land he would not fear the Devil himself; repeatedly tempted by Devil with offers of land; succumbs to each temptation; dies in his final greedy attempt to gain land; ironically, his only final need is of six feet of land in Leo Tolstoy's "How Much Land Does a Man Need?"

Pai, Jawaharlal Madhar Ambitious corporate lawyer hired to defend Erebus Entertainment against Oscar

Crease's lawsuit who forfeits his job and his social position when he loses the suit in William Gaddis's *A Frolic of His Own*.

Paiks Members of the landed militia of Orissa who come to arrest the rice smugglers in Gopinath Mohanty's "Ants."

Paileron, Aristide Money-hungry white French professor who marries Teresa Cary in Jessie Redmon Fauset's *Comedy, American Style*.

Paine British soldier; Colonel Calloway's driver, he protects his superior officer from a drunken Rollo Martins by knocking out the writer in Graham Greene's *The Third Man and the Fallen Idol*.

Paine, Nerissa Night-nurse for John Laskell in Lionel Trilling's *The Middle of the Journey*.

Paine, Thomas English craftsman who migrates to America, where his passion for liberty and freedom for all men forces him to write such inflammatory works as *Common Sense*, *The Rights of Man*, and *The Age of Reason*, which aid the revolutionary cause, in Howard Fast's *Citizen Tom Paine*.

Paine, Thomas "Tom" Pamphleteer who inspires Americans to rebel against English tyranny; moves to Paris during the French Revolution; buried in America until his body is dug up and made off with by a couple of admirers; his early biographers attacked him for being an atheist in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Painter, Adelaide American woman living in Paris for thirty years who remains avidly hostile to Gallic culture in Edith Wharton's *The Reef*.

Painter, the Enigmatic man accused of murder; escapes imprisonment in E. T. A. Hoffmann's *The Devil's Elixir*.

Paired, Miss One of Mr. Martin's two assistants in the Filing Department at F & S in James Thurber's "The Catbird Seat."

Paisley, Clara Morison Aunt of Robert and Peter Morison; James Morison briefly considers allowing her to rear his sons upon the death of his wife in William Maxwell's *They Came Like Swallows*.

Pak, Lieutenant James Man who flies by glider to the southern hemisphere of Rama and first discovers life on Rama in Arthur C. Clarke's *Rendezvous with Rama*.

Palaka, King See King Palaka.

Palalakonuh See Great World Snake.

Palas, Doctor Mexican physician stationed at Kulacan in Anaïs Nin's *Seduction of the Minotaur*.

Paleologus, Faith Housekeeper for John Bonnyfeather; seduces Anthony Adverse; lover of Marquis da Vincitata in Hervey Allen's *Anthony Adverse*.

Paley, Emma Invalid, deaf, cantankerous aunt of Susan Harrington; she pays for their vacation at the Santa Marina Hotel in Virginia Woolf's *The Voyage Out*.

Paley, Mr. Successful student, who applies his intellect to the law, excluding all else, in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Palfoy, Charlotta de French noblewoman and heiress attendant on Princess Louisa Maria Teresa, daughter of the exiled English King James II in Eliza Haywood's *The Fortunate Foundlings*.

Palgrave, Michael (Mike) See Morris Cohen.

Pallender, Henry Affluent military-ceremony expert who coordinates the funeral procession for Vice Admiral Lord Viscount Nelson with Hornblower in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Atropos*.

Pallestra, Contessa Italian countess who is the guest of Hermione Roddice in D. H. Lawrence's *Women in Love*.

Pallet, Layman English painter who travels with the Doctor and meets Perry Pickle while examining paintings in Paris; arrested wearing women's clothing, he fears he will be castrated as his punishment; he accompanies Perry on his Continental adventures and embarrasses all with his enthusiastic rapture at the tomb of Rubens in Antwerp; he fights a duel with the Doctor, fomented by Perry, and rejoins the Doctor to separate from Perry in Rotterdam in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*.

Palliser, Adelaide Impecunious distant relative of Plantagenet Palliser; she loves Gerard Maule; they are able to marry when Marie Goesler endows her with the embarrassing fortune in jewels bequeathed by the old Duke of Omnium in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Redux*. She and her husband are guests of Lord Chiltern in *The Duke's Children*.

Palliser, Captain English captain of the *Seahorse*; he writes to James More MacGregor in compliance with his plot to sell Alan Breck Stewart to the English in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Palliser, Jeffrey Plantagenet Palliser's cousin who would have been the heir had no son been born to Plantagenet and Lady Glencora in Anthony Trollope's *Can You Forgive Her?*

Palliser, Lady Glencora MacCluskie (Duchess of Omnium) Young MacCluskie heiress whose arranged marriage to Plantagenet Palliser relieves his family's anxiety over Lady Dumbello and her family's anxiety over Burgo Fitzgerald in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*. She becomes interested in John Eames's fortunes in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*. The adorable, lively impetuous wife of Plantagenet Palliser, she finds her early love for Burgo Fitzgerald rekindled, and she almost runs away with him because of her husband's seeming coldness in *Can You Forgive Her?* Her concern for the inheritance of her children causes her to interfere when the old Duke of Omnium pays court to Marie Goesler in *Phineas Finn*. She is Marie's intimate friend and Phineas Finn's loyal supporter during his ordeal in *Phineas Redux*. Her patronage lends heart to Lady Eustace in *The Eustace Diamonds*. She mounts lavish house parties to help her husband, but her political indiscretions add to his burdens in *The Prime Minister*. After her death, the enthusiastic but clandestine encouragement she had bestowed on her daughter's love for Frank Tregear causes her husband more pain in *The Duke's Children*.

Palliser, Lady Mary Strong-willed daughter of the (younger) Duke of Omnium; with the encouragement of her romantic late mother she has secretly become engaged to an impecunious gentleman, Francis Tregear; her father forbids the match absolutely; at last persuaded, by observation and by Mrs. Finn's argument, of the unalterable nature of Mary's love, the duke blesses their union in Anthony Trollope's *The Duke's Children*.

Palliser, Lord Gerald Younger brother of Lord Silverbridge and similarly a source of anxiety and disappointment to his father, the (younger) Duke of Omnium; he is sent down from Cambridge for attending the Derby without leave but is, with assurances of reform, enrolled at Oxford in Anthony Trollope's *The Duke's Children*. He is in line for a diplomatic post in *The American Senator*.

Palliser, Plantagenet (Duke of Omnium) Scrupulous, oversensitive, and self-doubting nephew of the old Duke; his serious infatuation for the married Lady Dumbello is cured by his arranged marriage to Lady Glencora MacCluskie in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*. His dedication to his country's service is in conflict with his devotion to his wife; her reawakened feelings for Burgo Fitzgerald cause him pain, but he declines to become Chancellor of the Exchequer in order to save his marriage in *Can You Forgive*

Her? He works diligently for the Liberal interest in *Phineas Finn*. After his uncle's death he succeeds to the dukedom but pursues his pet project of originating a new decimal currency in *Phineas Redux*. Buffeted by political swings, he tries to maintain a coalition government but has to face his personal failings as leader in *The Prime Minister*. He meets the opposing wills of his children in their own choices of marriage partners and finally returns to political life in *The Duke's Children*.

Palliser-Yeates, John Great banker and financier; he is a member of the Thursday Club at which Richard Hannay dines with Dominick Medina, evil genius, in John Buchan's *The Three Hostages*. Tired and depressed, he joins Sir Edward Leithen and Lord Lamanca in using the name "John Macnab" to issue the challenge of poaching two stags and a salmon from three Scots estates in John Buchan's *John Macnab*.

Pallos, Grengo Friend of Krillo Muntras; he takes in Billy Xiao Pin when he is sick in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Palmer Prison justice (inspector) who is dominated by Williams in approving Hawes's methods and accusations against Francis Eden in Charles Reade's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Palmer, Admiral Hawtry Authoritarian, evangelical second husband of Philippa Palmer in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *Old Kensington*.

Palmer, Annie Teacher who sells books for Sidney Wyeth and falls in love with him in Oscar Micheaux's *The Forged Note*.

Palmer, Barbara, Lady Castlemaine Cousin of the Duke of Buckingham and magnificently cunning mistress of Charles II; uses her influence and her beauty to attack her enemies and defend her position at Court in Kathleen Winsor's *Forever Amber*.

Palmer, Charlotte Mrs. Jennings's silly younger daughter; she laughs at everything, including her disagreeable husband in Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility*.

Palmer, Constance Married woman loved from afar by Christian Moxey; she rejects him when he approaches her after her husband's death in George Gissing's *Born in Exile*.

Palmer, David Maurice Allington's young trainee assistant; he takes charge of the Green Man inn when Allington is out having adventures with women and ghosts in Kingsley Amis's *The Green Man*.

Palmer, Elsie Seventeen-year-old, naïve London typist who has no sense of cause and effect and lacks intelligence, imagination, sympathy, and passion; to her, war means only inconvenience in shopping; she is foolishly surprised that her husband, Horace Williams, and her lover, Leslie Morrison, become antagonists; she is executed with the latter for killing the former in E. M. Delafield's *Messalina of the Suburbs*.

Palmer, Frank Mr. Palmer's twenty-five-year-old son, who visits Fenmarket on his father's business; his slight musical talent attracts the interest of Madge Hopgood; he falls in love with her and fathers her child but is rejected when he proposes that they marry; he finally marries his cousin Cecilia Morland in Mark Rutherford's *Clara Hopgood*.

Palmer, Freddie New York hoodlum and pimp and later a wealthy politician; takes Susan Lenox to Europe as his consort; out of jealousy he causes the death of his friend and Lenox's mentor, Robert Brent, in David Graham Phillips's *Susan Lenox*.

Palmer, Geraldine Elsie's hypochondriac, jealous, self-pitying, and overbearing sister from whom Elsie escapes by early marriage in E. M. Delafield's *Messalina of the Suburbs*.

Palmer, Harriet Prostitute who cheats Hugh Trevor of ten guineas and offers her services to Hector Mowbray and Lord Sad-dog (the Earl of Idford) at Oxford in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Palmer, Mildred Upper-class woman whom Alice Adams believes to be her closest friend; breaks the friendship because Alice is too affected in Booth Tarkington's *Alice Adams*.

Palmer, Mr. London wholesale and manufacturing chemist, who is a wealthy member of the Broad Church movement in 1844, and who receives prominent men as his houseguests in Mark Rutherford's *Clara Hopgood*.

Palmer, Mrs. Mother of Elsie and Geraldine; she runs a boarding house; she worries about Elsie's childlike playing with neighborhood boys; she is triumphant when Elsie marries her "so generous" employer in E. M. Delafield's *Messalina of the Suburbs*.

Palmer, Philippa Indolent, frivolous mother of Dorothea and George Vanborough; she returns after many years spent in India; she fails to satisfy Dorothea's dream of affectionate sympathy in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *Old Kensington*.

Palmer, Thomas Supercilious, disagreeable husband of Charlotte Palmer; he delights in refuting everything she says in Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility*.

Palmers, Carl Dean Student and follower of Eleanor Norton; falls in love with Elaine Collins in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Palmet, Lord Ernest Frivolous womanizer, who contributes to Everard Romfrey's decision to horsewhip Dr. Shrapnel in George Meredith's *Beauchamp's Career*.

Palmiller, Mr. His vice society runs Honey Boutwell out of Reedyville for her flagrant sexual expression; later accepts her offer to finance a war memorial for the town in honor of her brother Breckenridge, but upon unveiling the new monument, decides against publicly displaying the obscene piece in the center of town in William March's "A Memorial to the Slain."

Palmyre (Madame Inconnue) la Philosophe Quadroon freed slave and widow of Bras-Coupé; uses voodoo to seek revenge on Agricola Fusilier in George Washington Cable's *The Grandissimes*.

Paloma, Mariana Virginal Mexican waitress who becomes the fiancée of Serge Duran in Joseph Wambaugh's *The New Centurions*.

Palomo Husband of Conchita; becomes involved with another woman, an act for which his wife wants equal opportunity and pleasure in Nilo Cruz's *Anna in the Tropics*.

Palomo, Bobby Lives upstairs from Roya Saraabi; helps her get a job at the restaurant where he works; often tries to care for Madison Kirby when he is ill; becomes close friends with Tala Saarabi in Farnoosh Moshiri's *Against Gravity*.

Pam Eldest daughter of Kusum and Satish, Shaila Bhave's neighbors; fully embraces Western culture's consumerism; works at McDonald's; disrespectful to her mother; hopes to open a yoga and aerobics studio; last seen working at a makeup counter in Bharati Mukherjee's "The Management of Grief."

Pambo Wise abbot of the monastery of the Laura and confidant of Aufugus; he gives his blessing to Philammon and Aufugus when they leave for Alexandria in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Pamela Ann Walton's selfish, jealous, shallow cousin, whom Ann dislikes but to whom she is always cordial; Pamela has an affair with William McClusky and treats Ann as a pawn for her schemes in Beryl Bainbridge's *Sweet William*.

Pamela Giles Peters's companion on a visit to Anthony Keating's residence; Keating notes particularly unattractive qualities in her in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Pamela Lovely goatherd who becomes the object of affection of both Medardo's halves; eventually runs away from home to escape the "bad half," with only Medardo's nephew to bring her food and news; in a complicated twist, each half attempts to marry her to the other half, but she proposes the idea of marriage to each, leading to a duel between the two halves and their forced reconciliation into one man; marries the whole Medardo in Italo Calvino's *The Cloven Viscount*.

Pamphilus Son of Simo and Sostrata; supposed to marry Philumena, but falls under the influence of Chrysis and in love with Glycerium; his introspective nature marks him as a Christian in a pre-Christian era in Thornton Wilder's *The Woman of Andros*.

Pamphlet, Mr. Bookseller and business rival of Mr. Velum; the Doctor sells them the same wares in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Pan, Alexis Outrageous futurist poet with whom Sebastian Knight travels on a poetry-reading tour in Vladimir Nabokov's *The Real Life of Sebastian Knight*.

Panache, Mme. Clever history teacher at Mme. Beck's school who battles with M. Paul Emanuel and is dismissed; afterwards he pities her and finds her another position in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Panagiotis Handsome young Greek actor with whom Balthazar falls self-destructively in love in Lawrence Durrell's *Clea*.

Panayotarosb Red-bearded, sly villager in the remote community of Lycovrissa in the mountains of Anatolia; chosen to play Judas in the Passion Play; angered when Katerina, the village prostitute who is to play Mary Magdalene in the religious drama, finds new virtue and chastity in Nikos Kazantzakis's *The Greek Passion*.

Panayotis Former monk and schoolteacher whose tongue was cut out; he is watchman and gardener of Justine Hosnani's "oasis" in Lawrence Durrell's *Justine*.

Pancev, Lina Bulgarian defector whose involvement in the lives of American and British tourists in Venice leads her to return to a more ordered life behind the Iron Curtain in Muriel Spark's *Territorial Rights*.

Pancev, Serge Cousin and fiancé of Lina Pancev; he brings her back to Bulgaria in Muriel Spark's *Territorial Rights*.

Pancev, Victor Missing Bulgarian; his daughter, Lina Pancev, has come to Venice to search for his grave in Muriel Spark's *Territorial Rights*.

Panck, William (Pinky) Soldier and follower of Johnny Church and Thankful Perkins; condemned to death for mutiny but spared by Cromwell's blanket pardon in Mary Lee Settle's *Prisons*.

Pancks, Mr. Rent collector for Christopher Casby in the Bleeding Heart Yard; he calls himself the "fortuneteller" and is instrumental in discovering William Dorrit's inheritance; he eventually exposes Mr. Casby as a hardhearted, grasping landlord and humiliates him by cutting off his hair and hat brim in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Pancracio Member of Demetrio Macías's band of rebels in the Mexican revolution (1910–17) in Mariano Azuela's *The Underdogs*.

Pancras Homosexual superior at Remsen Park whose attempt to seduce Coverly Wapshot leads to Wapshot's doubts about his own sexual identity in John Cheever's *The Wapshot Chronicle*.

Pancrazio Inhabitant of the primitive Abruzzi Mountains in Italy; he offers his house to Alvina Houghton and his nephew Ciccio in D. H. Lawrence's *The Lost Girl*.

Pander Owner of a brothel in Mytilene; purchases Marina, Pericles's lost daughter, from her pirate kidnappers; comes to regret his decision, however, because Marina convinces the brothel's customers to be virtuous in William Shakespeare's *Pericles*.

Pangall Crippled church caretaker who is the butt of all the builders' jokes and is eventually cuckolded by his wife, Goody, in William Golding's *The Spire*.

Pangall, Goody Temptress wife of the cathedral servant Pangall; she miscarries Roger Mason's child and dies miserably in William Golding's *The Spire*.

Pangemanann, Jacques Protagonist Minke's captor, who arrests him for publishing an attack on the Dutch rulers in Pramoedya Ananta Toer's *This Earth of Mankind*.

Pangle Simpleminded young man who is captivated by the fiddle playing of Stobrod Thewes, learns to play the banjo, and becomes Stobrod's companion in Charles Frazier's *Cold Mountain*.

Pangloss Candide's mentor and absurd philosopher who teaches metaphysico-theologo-cosmolonigology, and whose name means "all talk"; propagates unlimited optimism, even in the face of evil and tragedy; dies many times and is always

miraculously resurrected, all the while never doubting that "this is the best of all possible worlds"; ends up relatively happy with Candide and several other characters on a farm in Voltaire's *Candide*.

Pani Blind guide on Maramma in Herman Melville's *Mardi*.

Panik, Dolly (Doll) Semiautobiographical fictional character created by Margaret Flood in her novel *Child's Play*; nurse who has an affair with Tim Healy in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Pankerton, Miss New neighbor; of martial appearance and self-proclaimed unconventionality, she is received with persistent dread by the Provincial Lady in *The Diary of a Provincial Lady*. The Provincial Lady has become enured to her in *The Provincial Lady Goes Further*.

Pankey, Miss Girl who resides at Mrs. Pipchin's boarding establishment with little Paul Dombey in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Pankhurst, Sylvia Suffragette to whom Kitty Weston writes for a position in the movement in Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Pankower, Reb Yidel Rabbi who discovers David Schearl's intellect in Henry Roth's *Call It Sleep*.

Panope Lady-in-waiting in Phaedra's household who mistakenly reports Theseus's death and thus gives Phaedra false hope; she also informs Theseus of Oenone's suicide in Jean Racine's play *Phaedra*.

Panscope, Mr. (caricature of Samuel Taylor Coleridge) Squire Headlong's guest whose long-winded pronouncements are characterized by classical references and abstruse words; hating Mr. Escott, who openly ridicules him, he becomes in retaliation a rival suitor for Cephalis Cranium in Thomas Love Peacock's *Headlong Hall*.

Panshin Official Russian diplomat with an important post in Moscow; seen as all surface and no substance; regularly visits the wealthy widow Marya Dmitrievna and her daughter Liza; has an affair with Varvara, Lavretzky's estranged wife, in Ivan Turgenev's *A House of Gentlefolk*.

Pantagruel Son of the giant Gargantua; huge figure who requires thousands of cows to nurse him; travels to Paris where he is well received by the ranks of the learned; befriends Panurge, a man who knows more ways to spend

money than to make it; defeats the King of Dipsodes's army, which has invaded the land of the Amaurots; establishes a fertile utopian society in the Dipsodes where each woman bears seven children at a time in François Rabelais's *Gargantua and Pantagruel*.

Pantaleon (Panta) Venezuelan trader who arranges Mr. Abel's visit to the Maquinitari Indian village to recuperate from an illness in W. H. Hudson's *Green Mansions*.

Panteleyev Prisoner in Gang 104; often fakes being sick to get out of work and squeals on the other prisoners in the Russian hard-labor prison camp in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovitch*.

Panthea Captive whose beauty threatens the virtue of those who behold her in a parable told by Henry Clinton in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Panton, Molly Young farm-girl who has a child by Robert Brown; she eventually joins Robert and his wife, Molly, in one household in Joyce Cary's *To Be a Pilgrim*.

Panurge Friend of Pantagruel and an enterprising rascal who knows more ways to spend money than to make it; helps Pantagruel defeat the invading Dipsodes and is rewarded by being named Laird of Salmigondin; proceeds on an odyssey in search of a wife in François Rabelais's *Gargantua and Pantagruel*.

Panza, Sancho Farmer who becomes the squire of Don Quixote; illiterate peasant, married to Teresa, father of two children; follows Don Quixote, riding an ass, Rucio; practical man who provides a rational, often humorous, response to the idealistic notions of Don Quixote; knows hundreds of proverbs; follows Don Quixote because he has been promised the governorship of an island in Miguel de Cervantes Saavedra's *Don Quixote de la Mancha*.

Panza, Sancho Portly, commonsense squire and loyal servant to Don Quijote in Carlos Fuentes's *Terra Nostra*.

Pao-chai (Precious Virtue) Niece of Pao-yu's mother, Madame Wang; favorite playmate of Pao-yu in Ts'ao Hsueh-chin's *Dream of the Red Chamber*.

Paoli Sergeant who turns in Richard Mast for the pistol Mast possesses in James Jones's *The Pistol*.

Paolo Italian servant of Theodore Colville in William Dean Howells's *Indian Summer*.

Paolo Narcissistic gigolo who claims he loves Mrs. Karen Stone but runs off with an American film actress in Tennessee Williams's *The Roman Spring of Mrs. Stone*.

Pao-yu Pampered son of the aristocratic family headed by Chia Cheng and Madame Wang; owner of a miraculous jade stone; grows up weak and effeminate due to the constant attention bestowed on him by the women of the family; married by arrangement to Precious Virtue, although he thought he would marry Black Jade; ironically becomes the family's redeemer after its fall from grace for illegal financial practices; passes the Imperial Examinations and is honored by the Emperor; reportedly disappears in the company of a Buddhist monk and a Taoist priest in Ts'ao Hsueh-chin's *Dream of the Red Chamber*.

Papa Father of Chantal and Pascal and husband of Honorine; plans to kill himself, Chantal, and his closest friend, Henri, by crashing the car he is driving into a stone barn; narrator of John Hawkes's *Travesty*.

Papa-Daddy Mama's father; old with a long white beard; spends the holiday in the hammock outside; says he is not rich although Mama believes he is; becomes incensed with the narrator after Stella-Rondo tells him that the narrator thinks he should cut his beard, which he has been growing since the age of 15; got the job of postmistress for the narrator because of his connections with government officials in Eudora Welty's "Why I Live at the P.O."

Papadakis, Cora Smith Seductive wife of Nick Papadakis and lover of Frank Chambers, who helps Cora murder Nick; dies in an automobile accident in James M. Cain's *The Postman Always Rings Twice*.

Papadakis, Nick (the Greek) Restaurant owner murdered by his wife Cora and her lover Frank Chambers in James M. Cain's *The Postman Always Rings Twice*.

Papadoupalous, Nicholas (Nick, Pappy, the Greek) Restaurant owner whose scruples are questionable but who shows compassion for his ailing wife and for the Reverend MacCarland Sumpter in Robert Penn Warren's *The Cave*.

Pape, Millicent de Bray American eccentric whose husband is immensely wealthy; she rents Groby House from Sylvia Tietjens and has the Groby great tree cut down in Ford Madox Ford's *The Last Post*.

Pape, Ted (Oxie, Theodorik Papparikis) Gimlet Street pimp and hustler who has become a bail bondsman and attempts to become a political force in Fred Chappell's *The Gaudy Place*.

Paperstamp, Peter Paypaul (caricature of William Wordsworth) Self-indulgent owner of Mainchance Villa in Thomas Love Peacock's *Melincourt*.

Papillon As Berenger's uncaring boss, he pushes his employees to work harder; even though his name, ironically, alludes to a gentle butterfly, he joins the crowd of beasts—people who have been transformed into Rhinoceri—in Eugène Ionesco's play *Rhinoceros*.

Papini, Mike American novelist and journalist and an old friend of Emma Evans; he journeys to Hereford from London to see the opening performances at the Garrick Theatre and asks Emma to run away with him in Margaret Drabble's *The Garrick Year*.

Papo, Santo Jewish moneylender in Ivo Andrić's *The Bridge on the Drina*.

Pappas, Nick Owner of Pappas's Sweet Shoppe; fiftyish; teaches James Bray magic tricks in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Pappenheim, Dr. Jewish impresario who visits the resort town of Badenheim, near Vienna, Austria, in 1939, a time leading to World War II; works with the town's Sanitation Department to provide the mostly Jewish populace with an unforgettable Music Festival and celebration; allows the Sanitation Department to require all Jews to register with it; registration leads to emigration to Poland, even for the doctor; people choose to swear allegiance to his Jewish Order to go to Poland even if they are not Jewish in Aharon Appelfeld's *Badenheim 1939*.

Pappleworth, Mr. Supervisor at the surgical appliances factory; he tries to intimidate Paul Morel when the youngster puts in his first day of work as a clerk in D. H. Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers*.

Paprotkin, Grischa Russian soldier in a German prison camp; escapes from the camp and assumes the identity of another soldier, Bjus Chew; captured again as Bjus Chew and sentenced to death as a spy; executed to strengthen the army's morale despite serious legal doubts about his guilt in Arnold Zweig's *The Case of Sergeant Grischa*.

Papy Paul Elderly neighbor of the Mouth family in Mediaville who helps Mr. and Mrs. Mouth celebrate their Pearl Anniversary just before they move to Cuna-Cuna in Ronald Firbank's *Sorrow in Sunlight*.

Paquette Pretty, young chambermaid of Cunégonde's mother; transmits syphilis to the philosopher Pangloss; falls

into prostitution where she meets Brother Giroflée; receives needed money from the hero Candide, but the funds only make her more miserable; ends up doing embroidery on Candide's farm where many of the novel's characters gather to live a peaceful life in Voltaire's *Candide*.

Paquette, Alphonse (Al) Bartender at the Thunder Bay Inn who sees Frederic Manion shoot Barney Quill; although he testifies for the prosecution, his testimony helps Manion in Robert Traver's *Anatomy of a Murder*.

Parcelso Man of great wisdom who wishes God to send him a disciple, though when his wish is granted both the disciple and he realize they will never be able to work together because the young man lacks faith in his master in Jorge Luis Borges's "Parcelso's Rose."

Paradis, Father Member of the Quebec clergy who speaks the French of France though he is Canadian; he nurses Sir Edward Leithen on his arrival in Canada in John Buchan's *Sick Heart River*.

Paradise, Henry Parasite who attempts to find favor with the "Mallets"; he is transformed by "Captain Mallet" into Jellico, their butler with a profligate past, in Nigel Dennis's *Cards of Identity*.

Paradise, Miss Spinster sister of Henry Paradise; she is convinced by "Captain Mallet" that she is the widowed Mrs. Florence Paradise, his longtime family housekeeper, in Nigel Dennis's *Cards of Identity*.

Paradise, Sal Disenchanted writer whose idealism and dreams of travel are rekindled by Dean Moriarty; narrator of Jack Kerouac's *On the Road*.

Paradisi, Giacomo Last surviving member of the Guild of the Torre degli Angeli in Cittàgaze; bearer of the Subtle Knife; teaches Will the history of the Knife and how to use it responsibly in Philip Pullman's *His Dark Materials*.

Paralytic Sibyl Sinister crony of Ailsie Gourlay in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Páramo, Lucas Father to Pedro Páramo in Juan Rulfo's *Pedro Páramo*.

Páramo, Miguel Son of the land baron Pedro Páramo; incessant womanizer; tragically dies when his horse fails to jump a new stone wall built by his father; his restless ghost haunts others in Juan Rulfo's *Pedro Páramo*.

Páramo, Pedro Long-dead father of the story's narrator Juan Preciado; his ghost haunts the town of Comala; once owner of the empire ranch Media Luna where many of the novel's characters assemble; greedily manipulates men and women to his own desires in Juan Rulfo's *Pedro Páramo*.

Paramor, Edmund London solicitor who represents Helen Bellew and George Pendyce in the divorce suit in John Galsworthy's *The Country House*.

Parasha Black-eyed girl in the household of Svidrigailov, on whom he makes advances for which he is rebuked by Dounia in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Parc, Madame du Mother of Max du Parc and owner of the pension in Neuilly near Paris where Susanna Dymond lodges with her mother's family in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *Mrs. Dymond*.

Parc, Max du Artist and engraver, who is the center of a group of radical artisans during the Paris Commune; he becomes the second husband of Susanna Dymond in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *Mrs. Dymond*.

Parcher, May Daughter of Mr. Parcher; hosts Miss Lola Pratt for a summer; encourages her male acquaintances in their pursuit of Miss Pratt in Booth Tarkington's *Seventeen*.

Parcher, Mr. Father of May Parcher; his peaceful home life is shattered by the arrival of the simpering Miss Lola Pratt in Booth Tarkington's *Seventeen*.

Parchment, William (Will) Mate on the *Lillias Eden*, an old-timer and fairly good sailor, but a poor pilot; dies when the boat wrecks on Misteriosa Reef in Peter Matthiessen's *Far Tortuga*.

Parcival, Doctor Slovenly physician whose affected contempt for humanity leads him to disregard the young victim of a carriage accident in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Pard Friend of the narrator and of Trout Fishing in America; former machine-gunner and existentialist; lives with his girlfriend, the narrator, and the narrator's woman in the California bush in Richard Brautigan's *Trout Fishing in America*.

Pardee, Theron Former Union military captain who settles and establishes a law practice near Horsford County; belongs to the board that registers freedmen as voters, advises the Red Wing settlement, and serves as Hesden Le Moyne's

agent in searching for the rightful owner of Mulberry Hill plantation in Albion W. Tourgee's *Bricks Without Straw*.

Pardew, Inspector Homicide detective who investigates the murders at Gerald's party; is obsessed with time; accuses Vachel of being the murderer in Robert Coover's *Gerald's Party*.

Pardiggle, Alfred Son of Mrs. Pardiggle in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Pardiggle, Egbert Rebellious son of Mrs. Pardiggle in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Pardiggle, Felix Son of Mrs. Pardiggle in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Pardiggle, Francis Son of Mrs. Pardiggle in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Pardiggle, Mrs. Formidable philanthropist with five sons, who demonstrates her charity by bullying the brickmakers into better behavior, making a great amount of noise but accomplishing little, in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Pardiggle, O. A. Husband of Mrs. Pardiggle in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Pardiggle, Osbert Son of Mrs. Pardiggle in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Pardoe, Janet Mabel Warren's vapid, calculating "companion"; she leaves Warren and attempts to seduce Carleton Myatt in Graham Greene's *Stamboul Train*.

Pardoe, Johnny Eligible, propertied, hearty ensign, popular at the debutante dances; he becomes engaged to Barbara Goring in Anthony Powell's *A Buyer's Market*. He is a melancholy, difficult husband in *At Lady Molly's*.

Pardon, Matthias Journalist who proposes marriage to Verena Tarrant in Henry James's *The Bostonians*.

Pardoner, the Although a church official, the Pardoner is one of the most churlish and unsavory characters taking part in the pilgrimage to Canterbury; he describes himself as one who would take money from a widow even if it meant her children would starve, so that he might continue his life of debauchery; despite his deceitful and self-centered ways, he tells a highly moralistic sermon against the love of money—ironic considering his confession to his fellow travelers for

his transgressions of this sort in Geoffrey Chaucer's *The Canterbury Tales*.

Pareja, Don Raimundo Knight of Santiago and a tax collector at the port of Callao; wealthy father of the beautiful Margarita; refuses to agree to a marriage between Margarita and Don Luis Alcázar, a man rich in title but poor in finances; incurs the anger of Don Honorator, the young man's rich uncle; reluctantly agrees to give his daughter's hand to Don Luis Alcázar, as she falls deathly ill from sorrow; must also agree not to give dowry in any form, except one chemise for his daughter, as demanded by Don Honorator out of spite; wisely adorns the chemise with numerous valuable jewels, and thus keeps his word and enriches the newlyweds in Ricardo Palma's "Margarita's Chemise."

Pareja, Margarita Beautiful young woman in Lima in 1765; daughter of the wealthy Don Raimundo Pareja, Knight of Santiago and a tax collector at the port of Callao; falls in love with Don Luis Alcázar, a dashing young man richer in title and name than in his purse; her father refuses her marriage to him; finally allowed to marry him after she falls deathly ill from sorrow; receives a chemise adorned with many rich jewels, the only dowry allowed, in Ricardo Palma's "Margarita's Chemise."

Pargeter, Nigel Englishman who has been in America for two weeks and is working on his Ph.D.; he dislikes the class distinctions and materialism in England but admits that America is not perfect either in Kingsley Amis's *One Fat Englishman*.

Pargeter, Richard Very rich bachelor with a yacht; he has been pursued by husband-hunting girls long enough to have no trouble brushing off Karen Arbuthnot, but he succumbs to Ann Colindale in Iris Murdoch's *An Accidental Man*.

Pargiter, Celia Wife of Morris Pargiter; she is mother of Peggy and North Pargiter in Virginia Woolf's *The Years*.

Pargiter, Colonel Abel Patriarch of the upper-middle-class English family whose cycle, 1880–1937, is described; his wife dies of cancer; neither his mistress, Mira, nor his daughter Eleanor, who cares for him after his stroke, suffices to dissipate his cosmic angst in Virginia Woolf's *The Years*.

Pargiter, Delia Colonel Abel Pargiter's fourth child; resentful of her dying mother, Delia leaves home for independence until she marries Patrick, an Irishman; in 1937 she is hostess of a final party; there the Pargiter clan gather meaningfully and Eleanor Pargiter experiences epiphany in Virginia Woolf's *The Years*.

Pargiter, Edward Second child of the Pargiter clan; a bachelor don and poet at Oxford, Edward loved unrequitedly his cousin Kitty Malone (Lasswade) and translated the *Antigone* in Virginia Woolf's *The Years*.

Pargiter, Eleanor Oldest daughter of Colonel Abel Pargiter and "angel of the house" in Abercorn Terrace, London; Eleanor sacrifices her life to her family, caring for her mortally ill mother, her stroke-afflicted father, and her soldier-brother Martin's laundry; finally at fifty-five she meets again the man she thinks she might have married, the homosexual Nicholas Pomjalovsky; her suffering is at last alleviated by the experience of a luminous epiphany in Virginia Woolf's *The Years*.

Pargiter, Eugenie Pretty, frivolous wife of Sir Digby Pargiter; she is the mother of Maggie and Sara Pargiter in Virginia Woolf's *The Years*.

Pargiter, Maggie Daughter of Sir Digby; she lives in a shabby house in Hyams Place with her sister, Sara, after their parents' death; she marries a Frenchman; she hosts a dinner in 1917 at which her cousin Eleanor Pargiter meets Nicholas Pomjalovsky in Virginia Woolf's *The Years*.

Pargiter, Martin Colonel Abel Pargiter's sixth child; a soldier in India, he returns as Captain Pargiter but is no longer active; his sister Eleanor takes care of his socks and laundry when all her other charges have left or died; dreading cancer, he employs his niece Peggy as physician in Virginia Woolf's *The Years*.

Pargiter, Milly Colonel Abel Pargiter's fifth child; she marries Hugh Gibbs, her brother Edward's Oxford friend interested in horses and women; she grows fat and reminds her nephew North Pargiter of an animal munching in its stall at her sister Delia's 1937 Pargiter reunion party in Virginia Woolf's *The Years*.

Pargiter, Morris Third child of the upper-middle-class English family; a lawyer, Morris married Celia and has two children, Peggy and North, in Virginia Woolf's *The Years*.

Pargiter, North Son of Morris Pargiter; having sold his farm in Africa to return to London, in 1937 he accompanies his cousin Sara to his aunt Delia's reunion party, at which he muses philosophically on the old looking at the young, who return their gaze in Virginia Woolf's *The Years*.

Pargiter, Peggy Daughter of Morris Pargiter; she becomes a doctor in a London hospital, cares for her uncle Martin and his fear of cancer, and accompanies her aunt Eleanor to her

aunt Delia's reunion gathering of the family in 1937 in Virginia Woolf's *The Years*.

Pargiter, Sara Daughter of Sir Digby; having been dropped as a child, Sara has a crooked back and cannot dance; she ends up alone in a shabby flat in London in Virginia Woolf's *The Years*.

Pargiter, Sir Digby Brother of Colonel Abel Pargiter; "in politics", Sir Digby marries pretty, frivolous Eugenic, fathers Maggie and Sara, and dies in early middle age in Virginia Woolf's *The Years*.

Pargiter, Violet Wife of Colonel Abel Pargiter and mother of the original seven Pargiter children; she dies of cancer, leaving her eldest daughter, Eleanor, to run the dysfunctional household in Virginia Woolf's *The Years*.

Parham, Cargile Physician and father of Sallie Parham in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Raider*.

Parham, Lady Xanthippe Middle-class, shrewish wife of the prime minister; she is offended at Lady Kitty Ashe's insolent behavior in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *The Marriage of William Ashe*.

Parham, Lord Egocentric, autocratic prime minister, who befriends William Ashe; conflict between their wives threatens their work together in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *The Marriage of William Ashe*.

Parham, Sally Daughter of Cargile Parham and wife and widow of Willy McCutcheon in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Raider*.

Parida, Pari Bridegroom's uncle, the one who testifies in the trial in Fakir Mohan Senapati's "The Brideprice."

Paris Lover of Helen; his spirit appears to her in Egypt in H. D.'s *Helen in Egypt*.

Paris Lover of Helen; killed in the Trojan War in John Erskine's *The Private Life of Helen of Troy*.

Paris Prince of Troy and brother of Hector; famed Trojan lover who has stolen the wife of the Greek warrior chief Menelaus and thus forced the Greeks, in righting this wrong, to bring their warships to the gates of Troy in Jean Giraudoux's *Tiger at the Gates*.

Paris, Memo Niece of Pop Fisher, lover of Bump Baily, and lover who sells out Roy Hobbs to Judge Banner in Bernard Malamud's *The Natural*.

Paris Beggar Older man who approaches only women for charity and whose surprising success is a mystery that captures Yorick's interest at his Paris hotel gate in Laurence Sterne's *A Sentimental Journey through France and Italy*.

Parish, Christopher Clerk who courts Polly Sparkes, reluctantly helps her trace her missing uncle, and ultimately wins her hand in George Gissing's *The Town Traveller*.

Parish, Florence Udney Early love of Anthony Adverse; after being widowed, becomes Adverse's first wife; dies in a fire in Hervey Allen's *Anthony Adverse*.

Parish, Theodore Clerk in a railway company; he is much occupied with matters of health and infection in George Gissing's *The Town Traveller*.

Parish, Walter Retired New England sea captain; cousin and close friend of Miss Anna Prince in Sarah Orne Jewett's *A Country Doctor*.

Parish Priest Young clergyman of 30 in charge of the Ambricourt Parish in France; idealistic and hopeful about improvements he can bring his parish people; meets disappointment through his superiors who believe in the goodness and necessity of poverty; finds members of the parish to be gossipers and hypocrites; suffers from insomnia, seizures, and stomach disorders; soon dies disappointed in his religious work, from a hemorrhage of the stomach in Georges Bernanos's *The Diary of a Country Priest*.

Parisian Reporter Figure who asks Thérèse's husband how he manages to feed his birthed 40,000 children and is surprised to find that they have become self-supporting professionals overnight in Guillaume Apollinaire's play *Breasts of Tiresias*.

Paris Shopkeeper Beautiful young woman who sells two pairs of gloves to Yorick while he takes her pulse; her husband's indifference to the incident leads Yorick to reflect on female social status in Laurence Sterne's *A Sentimental Journey through France and Italy*.

Parker Shifty-eyed butler at Fernly Park; he is supposed to have blackmailed his former employer; he and Dr. James Sheppard together discover Roger Ackroyd's body in Agatha Christie's *The Murder of Roger Ackroyd*.

Parker, Adeline (Addie) Teenage granddaughter murdered by Clotilda Pilgrim; daughter of Ruby Parker and lover of Dunreith Smith in Cyrus Colter's *The Rivers of Eros*.

Parker, A. Hopkins Former student at Devon School who set a school swimming record that Finny later breaks unofficially in John Knowles's *A Separate Peace*.

Parker, Charles Scotland Yard officer who freely consults and collaborates with Lord Peter Wimsey in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Whose Body?*, in *Clouds of Witness*, in *Unnatural Death*, and in *The Unpleasantness at the Bellona Club*. He is Chief Detective-Inspector Parker; he becomes engaged to Lady Mary Wimsey in *Strong Poison*.

Parker, Charles Cousin who commits Spiros Antonapoulos to an insane asylum in Carson McCullers's *The Heart Is a Lonely Hunter*.

Parker, David Younger brother of Meg Eliot; He is homosexual, loves Gordon Paget, runs a nursery, and cannot persuade Meg to live with him after her convalescence in Angus Wilson's *The Middle Age of Mrs. Eliot*.

Parker, Doc Operator of a health institute racket who helps his friend Roy Earle arrange for an operation on Velma Goodhue's clubfoot in William Riley Burnett's *High Sierra*.

Parker, Freddy Unlucky, unscrupulous, and unpaid Financial Commissioner for South-Eastern Europe; he concocts the dreadful alcoholic "Parker's poison" and hates the Russians in Norman Douglas's *South Wind*.

Parker, Jennifer Young assistant district attorney accused of obstruction of justice, which leads her on a struggle for her life and career in Sidney Sheldon's *Rage of Angels*.

Parker, Jessie Woman featured in the television film Kate Fletcher Armstrong is making; she speaks of her son who joined the British Army and died at eighteen years of age in Ireland in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Parker, Kate Practical district nurse and tenant in Milly Sanders's house in Muriel Spark's *A Far Cry from Kensington*.

Parker, Larry Opportunistic, risk-taking friend of Dick Pierce who rents his boat to Dick and casually involves him in a drug smuggling scheme in John Casey's *Spartina*.

Parker, Lester Grandson of Clotilda Pilgrim; watches the decline of his grandmother and his sister, Addie Parker, in Cyrus Colter's *The Rivers of Eros*.

Parker, Lola Scandalmongering invalid stepsister/"lady" of Mr. Freddy Parker; she proves herself to be an adept liar in Norman Douglas's *South Wind*.

Parker, Mark American journalist friend of Kitty Fremont and David Ben Ami; braves the story of children escaping to Israel on the *Exodus* in Leon Uris's *Exodus*.

Parker, Miss Laura High school teacher who persuades the family of Clay-Boy Spencer to allow him to try for a scholarship at the University of Richmond in Earl Hamner, Jr.'s *Spencer's Mountain*.

Parker, Mrs. Old neighbor at Mount Sorrel in Isabel Colegate's *Agatha*.

Parker, Mrs. Sextus Vulgar, ultimately pathetic mother of five; she beseeches Ferdinand Lopez's widow, Emily, to rescue her family from want after her husband is ruined by Lopez's speculations; she becomes a permanent recipient of Abel Wharton's charity in Anthony Trollope's *The Prime Minister*.

Parker, O. E. Black man who does not want it known that his Christian name is Obadiah Elihue; hot-tempered and rash individual who wonders why he married the strict Christian Sarah Ruth Cates, whom he describes as ugly; married life makes him gloomy; has a fetish for tattoos and covers his body with them, to his pregnant wife's dismay; finally covers his back with a tattoo of Christ, to which the title of the story refers, hoping to please his wife; he is then thrown out of his house, as Sarah shows her vehement distaste for idolatry in Flannery O'Connor's "Parker's Back."

Parker, Red Heavy-drinking salesman and widower whose apartment Bob Slocum uses for extramarital affairs; fired by Slocum in Joseph Heller's *Something Happened*.

Parker, Richard Mutineer who is spared when Arthur Gordon Pym, Augustus Barnard, and Dirk Peters retake the *Grampus*; when the group is adrift on the foundering vessel, he is cannibalized by his companions in Edgar Allan Poe's *The Narrative of Arthur Gordon Pym*.

Parker, Ruby Daughter of Clotilda Pilgrim and Chester Jackson, wife of Zack Parker, and mother of Addie and Lester Parker; murdered by Zack in Cyrus Colter's *The Rivers of Eros*.

Parker, Sextus (Sexty) Crafty broker well known in Stock Exchange circles for shady dealings who associates with Ferdinand Lopez in business ventures; eventually he is himself ruined after Lopez forges his signature to a bill in Anthony Trollope's *The Prime Minister*.

Parker, Sir Peter Admiral of the Fleet; he is Chief Mourner in the Nelson funeral procession in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Atropos*.

Parker, Speedy Old black man who bonds with Jack Parker and instructs him on how to procure the Talisman in Stephen King's and Peter Straub's *The Talisman*.

Parker, Zack Auto mechanic, philanderer, and murderer of his wife, Ruby Parker, in Cyrus Colter's *The Rivers of Eros*.

Parkes Poor and simple maid to the Marchioness of Updown; she is fired by her employer for supporting Beatrice Brooks; she goes to live with Beatrice when she marries a marquis in Caroline Norton's *Lost and Saved*.

Parkes, Phil Ranger and a Maypole Inn regular in Charles Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*.

Parkhurst, Mr. Benevolent clergyman and erstwhile guardian of the orphaned Gifford Kenrick; following the discovery of his young ward's scheme to rob him of his property, he sends him to sea in William Godwin's *Fleetwood*.

Parkinson, Gordon Bryan Morley's friend at Petersons School who teaches Bryan about another type of life in the city; at the Phoenix Theatre Bryan meets actors and plays hookey from school in David Storey's *A Prodigal Child*.

Parkinson, Montagu Fat, unethical, middle-aged, self-serving, corrupt journalist; another burnt-out case, he prints a highly fictionalized series of stories about Querry; after seeing Marie Rycker's combs in Querry's hotel room, he tells Maurice Rycker and is therefore indirectly responsible for Querry's murder in Graham Greene's *A Burnt-Out Case*.

Parkinson, Rudyard Famous and crotchety Regius Professor of Belles-Lettres at All Saints' College, Oxford; he reviews Morris Zapp's book unfavorably but lavishly praises Philip Swallow's book on Hazlitt, thus giving Philip's career a boost in David Lodge's *Small World*.

Parkis, Lance Twelve-year-old son of Mr. Parkis; he assists his father in shadowing Sarah Miles; he almost dies of acute appendicitis but is saved, he believes, by the miraculous intervention of the dead Sarah in Graham Greene's *The End of the Affair*.

Parkis, Mr. Methodical, conscientious, widowed, scrupulous private detective; hired to shadow Sarah Miles, he becomes almost an intimate of Maurice Bendrix and is ultimately convinced of Sarah's goodness in Graham Green's *The End of the Affair*.

Parkman, Vincent C. (code identification: 59200/5/4) See James Wormold.

Parks, Jerene Adopted African-American child of Sam and Margaret Parks; disowned by parents when she reveals her homosexuality; roommate of Eliot Abrams; becomes friend of Philip Benjamin in David Leavitt's *The Lost Language of Cranes*.

Parks, Margaret Married to Sam; adoptive mother of Jerene; proper and feminine African American; disowns Jerene after she reveals her homosexuality in David Leavitt's *The Lost Language of Cranes*.

Parks, Sam Married to Margaret; adoptive father of Jerene; wealthy and conservative African American; disowns Jerene after she reveals her homosexuality in David Leavitt's *The Lost Language of Cranes*.

Parks, Sidney Cyril's friend who wins the carrots-and-beets category ten times straight in the vegetable show they both enter yearly in John Berger's *The Foot of Clive*.

Parkus Speedy Parker's twinner in the alternate world of the Territories; friend of Jack Sawyer's in Stephen King's and Peter Straub's *The Talisman*.

Parlingeltig Priest-Chaplain of the Church of the Formidable Peace; he advocates overthrowing the Oligarchy that governs Sibornal and is executed by the Supreme Oligarch in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Winter*.

Parmenter, Mrs. Marjorie Judge Hammersley's widowed daughter and childhood friend of Young Albert; spontaneously attends the Engelhardts' birthday party and reminisces with Young Albert in Willa Cather's "Double Birthday."

Parnell, Charles Stewart Rich Protestant landowner; Irish anarchist and supporter of Irish Catholic causes in Leon Uris's *Trinity*.

Parnell, Lady Jane Well-connected woman who falls in love with John Vanborough, believing him to be a bachelor; their marriage does not bring him to the social and political heights he expects in Wilkie Collins's *Man and Wife*.

Parnell, Nicholas Friend of Belinda Bede and Archdeacon Hoccleve from their undergraduate years; now Librarian at their old university, he comes to visit their village in Barbara Pym's *Some Tame Gazelle*.

Parnell, Rhoda Scheming friend of Dorothea Vanborough; she flirts with Dorothea's brother, George, and snares her betrothed, Robert Henley, in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *Old Kensington*.

Parnientier, Francois See Bebe Chicago.

Parozzi Prominent nobleman, spurned suitor of Rosabella of Corfu, and a leader of the thwarted revolt against Doge Andreas in Matthew Lewis's *The Bravo of Venice*.

Parr, Alison Estranged daughter of Eldon Parr and wife of John Hodder; independent and spirited architect in Winston Churchill's *The Inside of the Cup*.

Parr, Augustus Christopher Isherwood's spiritual guru, who tries to help him save Paul from fatal despair in Christopher Isherwood's *Down There on a Visit*.

Parr, Burt Filling station attendant and husband of Mollie Tyndale, until the marriage is annulled; tied to a tree and severely beaten in Mari Sandoz's *Capital City*.

Parr, Eldon Hypocritical church layman and rapacious businessman; father of Alison and Preston Parr in Winston Churchill's *The Inside of the Cup*.

Parr, Preston Sensitive son of Eldon Parr; driven to alcoholism and death by his father in Winston Churchill's *The Inside of the Cup*.

Parracombe, Will Sailor and scapegrace recruited for the Brotherhood of the Rose by Will Gary; he turns savage, is recaptured by Amyas Leigh, and dies in camp in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Parrinder, Bob Boarder in Paul's house in the country who often sees psychiatrists; he works on and off in the film industry; he offers Martha Quest a good deal of advice about her inner life in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Parrington, Eva Spinster cousin of Harry and Amy; Latin teacher devoted to women's suffrage in Katherine Anne Porter's *Old Mortality*.

Parris, Reverend Samuel Minister of Salem church for the past three years; widower in his mid-40s and a former merchant from Barbados; fears that his daughter Betty's comatose state will be exploited by a faction that wants him removed as minister; hated by Proctor and others for his materialistic, power-hungry, and paranoid ways; self-serving in bringing in Reverend Hale from Beverly to find signs of witchcraft in Arthur Miller's play *The Crucible*.

Parrish, Jimmy Former foreman at Guardian Farm, now uses a cane and spends all his evenings at the Lyon Café, spouting racetracks statistics and boring everyone in Alice Hoffman's *Here on Earth*.

Parrish, Professor Maynard Author of a book on Melville published by Roger Micheldene; he asks Micheldene to present a lecture on the book trade in Britain and America, and Micheldene accepts because this gives him an excuse to be near Helene Bang by spending the weekend in her house in Kingsley Amis's *One Fat Englishman*.

Parritt, Don Young man of 18 whose free-thinking mother was the leader of a radical anarchist group; arriving at Harry Hope's saloon, he claims to be on the run from the police who have arrested the other members of the revolutionary movement, including Parritt's mother; in reality, he turned his mother in to the authorities for money and because he hated her; he kills himself in Eugene O'Neill's play *The Iceman Cometh*.

Parrow, Mr. Young white-collar workingman on holiday in Brighton; he pairs off with Miriam Henderson and introduces her to the social and economic limitations, not to mention the prejudices, of a lower-middle-class male in Dorothy Richardson's *Backwater*.

Parrum, Zed Rustic hillman and close friend of Abner Teeftallow in T. S. Stribling's *Teeftallow*.

Parry, Admiral Lord Powerful upper-class military man who plays whist with Hornblower shortly before the return to action in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Parry, Diane One of the weekend guests of Celia and Quentin Villiers; she is the girlfriend of Andy Adorno and a victim of one of his bizarre pranks in Martin Amis's *Dead Babies*.

Parry, Helena Clarissa Dalloway's ancient cousin from summers at Bourton who shows up faithfully at Clarissa's party; she recognizes Peter Walsh, is amazed at Elizabeth Dalloway's beauty, and is intrigued by the recurring melodrama in Virginia Woolf's *Mrs. Dalloway*.

Parry, John Also known as Jopari and Stanislaus Grumman; father of Will Parry; noted English explorer and Tartar shaman; scorns the advances of the witch Jutta Kamainen, for which he is murdered; as a dead soul, released from the Underworld to fight in the war against Heaven in Philip Pullman's *His Dark Materials*.

Parry, Owen Man who shoots at Sirius and then claims that Sirius attacked him without provocation in Olaf Stapledon's *Sirius: A Fantasy of Love and Discord*.

Parry, Will Son of famed explorer John Parry; lives alone with his mother; accidentally kills a burglar and runs away;

discovers Cittagazze, a city in a parallel universe; becomes the bearer of the Subtle Knife, which opens and closes windows between the worlds; joins Lyra; meets his father moments before he is killed; kills the Authority; befriends the angel Balthamos and reprises the role of Adam in the Second Temptation in Philip Pullman's *His Dark Materials*.

Parsloe-Parsloe, Sir Gregory Neighbor and unscrupulous pig-raising competitor of Lord Emsworth; his hiring away Lord Emsworth's pigman George Cyril Wellbeloved is unforgiven in P. G. Wodehouse's *Fish Preferred*. He appears in four other novels.

Parslow, Roger Kitchen boy at Jordan College, Oxford, and Lyra's best friend; taken by the Gobblers to Bolvangar; later saved by Lyra and delivered to Lord Asriel, who kills him to harness the energy burst released by his death to build a bridge to a parallel universe in Philip Pullman's *His Dark Materials*.

Parson Brought in by Cutbeard to marry Morose and Epicoene; has a terrible cold, which causes him to have coughing fits; rewarded greatly by Morose, who, however, unsuccessfully demands that part of the reward be returned when the parson begins to cough violently and loudly in Ben Jonson's play *Epicoene, or The Silent Woman*.

Parson, the One of the few truly devout members of the religious pilgrimage to Canterbury; his service as a clergyman is one that is not self-seeking, but instead exemplified by devotion to his small country church; he tells the other pilgrims a didactic tale recounting the Seven Deadly Sins, which counters many of the characters seen in Geoffrey Chaucer's *The Canterbury Tales*.

Parsons Tubby, boisterous, good-humored lover of literature; he, Platt, and Alfred Polly are the fraternal Three P's at the Port Burdock Drapery Bazaar; Parsons's dismissal for a foolish window-decorating project makes Alfred feel genuine loss in H. G. Wells's *The History of Mr. Polly*.

Parsons, Al See Alexander Portnoy.

Parsons, Archibald Lawyer of the hero Benignus in S. J. Pratt's *Liberal Opinions upon Animals, Man, and Providence*.

Parsons, Erleen Wife of Henry Parsons; submits to sexual assault by Willie Joe Worth so she can win her husband's release from jail in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Liberation of Lord Byron Jones*.

Parsons, Fred Stationer's clerk attracted to Esther Waters while she is working for Miss Rice; he proposes

and presents her to his Dissenting parents, but their prospects of a happy marriage end with William Latch's appearance in London; later, Fred does William a favor by warning him of his imminent arrest in George Moore's *Esther Waters*.

Parsons, Henry Husband of Erleen Parsons falsely accused of public drunkenness and resisting arrest; later, in despair and humiliation, kills his son in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Liberation of Lord Byron Jones*.

Parsons, Lyle First husband of Anney Boatwright and father of Reese; works at the Texaco station and Greenville County Racetrack to keep his pregnant wife from factory work; dies in a wreck; his death marks Anney's maturation from nineteen-year-old wife and mother of two to hardened adult in Dorothy Allison's *Bastard Out of Carolina*.

Parsons, Reese Sister of Bone and only legitimate child of Anney Boatwright Waddell; escapes her stepfather's abuse by accepting him as her father; works out her anger by wearing her mother's underwear while masturbating; enjoys the thrill of hitchhiking at age eight in Dorothy Allison's *Bastard Out of Carolina*.

Parsons, Tom Mild-mannered, happy man, who lives next door to Winston Smith and is turned in to the Thought Police by his daughter, one of the Party's Junior Spies, for saying "Down with Big Brother" in his sleep; he shares a cell in the Ministry of Love with Smith for a short while in George Orwell's *Nineteen Eighty-Four*.

Parthenia Large yellow woman in a San Antonio red-light district and Augie's first date in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *God Sends Sunday*.

Parthenia (Partheny) Black nurse to the Fairchild children; invited to attend Dabney Fairchild's wedding in Eudora Welty's *Delta Wedding*.

Partiger, Jenny Chancery staff secretary qua Information Officer; acting from naïve love and emotional starvation, she gives Leo Harting keys to the Bonn Embassy's restricted desks and files in John le Carré's *A Small Town in Germany*.

Partners, Vendice Cold, sarcastic advertising executive who agrees to sponsor an exhibition of the narrator's photographs in Colin MacInnes's *Absolute Beginners*.

Parton, Mrs. Seth See Mrs. Herman Muller.

Parton, Seth Union officer and friend of Tobias Sears; Amantha Starr falls in love with him before she marries Sears, but Parton rejects her in Robert Penn Warren's *Band of Angels*.

Partridge Bosun's mate of the *Indefatigable* involved in gambling on watch in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Partridge New York friend Quoyle meets in laundromat; acts as his mentor at *The Mockingbird Record* newspaper; moves to New Orleans after his wife lands job as truck driver; gives Quoyle name of man who hires him at *Gammy Bird* in E. Annie Proulx's *The Shipping News*.

Partridge, Anne Ill-favored, jealous wife of Mr. Partridge; her accusation that he fathered Tom Jones ruins them and causes her death in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Partridge, Lady Gerald Fedden's mother, and Catherine and Tobias's grandmother; conservative, arrogant, and a racist; her first husband was Gerald's father, Jack Fedden, a lawyer; her second husband was Jack Partridge; she is a widow in Alan Hollinghurst's *The Line of Beauty*.

Partridge, Mr. Superstitious schoolmaster unjustly punished by Squire Allworthy for fathering Tom Jones; later, under the name Little Benjamin, he becomes a barber/surgeon; he attaches himself to Tom as an unpaid servant; though his gossip often causes ill treatment to Tom, his superstitious confidence in Tom's ultimate good fortune—and his own—is justified in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Pascal French housekeeper/nanny of the Evans family in Margaret Drabble's *The Garrick Year*.

Pascal Son of Papa and Honorine and younger brother of Chantal; dies from undisclosed causes in John Hawkes's *Travesty*.

Pascal, Karl Car mechanic and Communist; shares a concentration camp jail cell with Doremus Jessup in Sinclair Lewis's *It Can't Happen Here*.

Pascaleo, Alexander Italian Catholic friend and roommate of Marshall Pearl at Harvard University; rides the railroads with Pearl and works with him in a St. Louis meat-packing plant in Mark Helprin's *Refiner's Fire*.

Pascoe, Hugh Latin teacher who marries Sukey Matthews; he becomes part owner of a public school; he persuades Sukey to allow a German refugee to stay with their

family just before World War II in Angus Wilson's *No Laughing Matter*.

Pasdenion, Eugénie Aging Parisian actress snubbed by the Chatelaine in Henry Blake Fuller's *The Chatelaine of La Trinité*.

Pasenow, Herr von Rather rotund father who visits his son Joachim in Berlin; both men meet the promiscuous Ruzena in a casino; loses her as a mistress to his son; wants his son to leave the army to watch over the family estate and to marry the virginal and titled Elisabeth in Hermann Broch's *The Sleepwalkers*.

Pasenow, Joachim von Son of the wealthy Herr von Pasenow and a lieutenant in the German army; takes the promiscuous Ruzena that he meets at a casino as his mistress for a short time, but later proposes to the virginal Elisabeth in Hermann Broch's *The Sleepwalkers*.

Pashaca, José Lazy Indian who spends his days sleeping and yawning, perhaps depressed about not finding a goal in his life; becomes the most hardworking farmhand in the region after hearing that many troves can be found in the fields, incessantly ploughing not only his but also his neighbors' land; obsessed with finding the coveted treasure, he does not realize that he is now a rich man; becomes sick from non-stop work, but before dying he makes a hole in the ground and hides a vessel with money so that at least somebody can be lucky in the future in Salarrue's "The Vessel."

Pasharatid, Dienu Io Pasharatid's wife, who defends him against charges of selling arms to Borlien enemies and later conspires with Odi Jeseratabhar and Satori Irvrash to invade Borlien; she dies at the battle of Keevasian Sandbar in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Pasharatid, Io Ambassador to Borlien from Sibornal; he flees home when he is suspected of plotting to overthrow JandolAngand and later leads forces against Borlien in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Paskingoe (One-eye) Mohawk chief in James Kirke Paulding's *The Dutchman's Fireside*.

Pasley, Captain Officer of the Royal Dublin Fusiliers; from County Wicklow; fights in Flanders together with Willie Dunne; dies to hold his trench during an unexpected gas attack by the Germans in Sebastian Barry's play *A Long Long Way*.

Pasmore, Colin Middle-class college teacher who is going through a breakdown; he finds himself bored, then

disgusted, with his wife and family, hates his research, and almost by accident takes a flat so that he can have an affair with a bored, wealthy woman; finally, after having been beaten by the woman's husband, he goes home to his wife in David Storey's *Pasmore*.

Pasmore, Dad Colin Pasmore's coal-miner father, who becomes very angry and repudiates Colin when Colin tells him that his marriage is over; he follows Colin home to his rented flat to see the woman with whom Colin is having an affair; he dies of cancer in David Storey's *Pasmore*.

Pasmore, Kay Very conventional, stable wife of Colin Pasmore; at first depressed, she brightens up and takes a lover when her husband leaves her for another woman; she eventually welcomes him back in David Storey's *Pasmore*.

Pasmore, Mom Colin's mother, a hardworking, lower-class woman; Colin visits her to tell about his separation from his wife, Kay, in David Storey's *Pasmore*.

Pass, Charlie Sir Randolph Nettleby's gun loader in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Passa, Tony (Antonio Passalacqua) Youthful member of the Vettori mob who drives for holdups; killed by Rico Bandello in William Riley Burnett's *Little Caesar*.

Passant, George Solicitor who teaches law courses in night school, encourages Lewis Eliot to study law, and tutors him for exams; he leads group discussions about social idealism with youths at a farm retreat; he is acquitted of charges of fraud in C. P. Snow's *Time of Hope*. He speaks to the school board in defense of Jack Cotery, lends money to start Jack in business, enters into questionable financial arrangements with Jack and Olive Calvert, and lives a life of sexual freedom with members of his group; he is fired from his position at the school during his trial and is distressed when Herbert Getliffe wins his acquittal at the expense of his self-respect in *Strangers and Brothers*. He works for Lewis Eliot in government civil service for three years and is angry and disappointed when he is refused a permanent appointment; he returns to his home town to practice law in *Homecomings*. Cora Ross's uncle, he asks Lewis Eliot to inquire about the legal defense for her; he announces his intention to leave his home town after the trial is over in *The Sleep of Reason*.

Passavant One of the five Parisian families included in André Gide's *The Counterfeiters*.

Passavant, Count Robert Protagonist Edouard's literary rival and owner of a literary review for which Olivier serves as the editor in André Gide's *The Counterfeiters*.

Passepartout Frenchman who becomes the newly employed manservant of the fastidious protagonist, Englishman Phileas Fogg; accompanies his master on many adventures and misadventures as they hurriedly circumnavigate the world in 80 days in Jules Verne's *Around the World in Eighty Days*.

Passer, Peter Former chorister and petty thief at the Church of the Blue Jesus in Pisuerga who accompanies his master Count Cabinet into exile on St. Helena island, where he serves as his valet and errand-boy in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

"Passion in the Desert, A" Narrator Young man who relates to his sweetheart the story of M. Martin, a French soldier fighting under Napoleon I in the invasion of Egypt; Martin is captured by a band of Arabs but soon manages to escape and flee into the desert; nearly dead, he comes face to face with a wild panther, which he befriends in Honoré de Balzac's "A Passion in the Desert."

Passmore, Lucy White witch who helps Rose Salterne flee to Don Guzman de Soto; she escapes the Inquisition by turning Catholic and, finally found aboard a Spanish ship by Amyas Leigh, relates the fate of Rose and Frank Leigh before she dies in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Passmore, Willy Fisherman husband of Lucy, the witch; he helps the Jesuits and is carried off by them with his boat in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Passnidge, Mr. Mr. Murdstone's friend, whom Murdstone visits with David Copperfield in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Pasternak, Gene Writer who impregnates Christine and has an affair with Kathryn Hobbes in John Clellon Holmes's *Go*.

Paston, Elizabeth (satirical portrait of Hilda Doolittle) Attractive, intellectual, modern woman who becomes George Winterbourne's wife when she abandons her ideas of free love on thinking she is pregnant; she approves of married couples having lovers until George takes up with Fanny Welford in Richard Aldington's *Death of a Hero*.

Paston, George Middle-aged artist who has fallen in love with and become a teacher to Miranda Grey; his guidance in matters of art and life form the basis of her growth in John Fowles's *The Collector*.

Pastor Brother-in-law of the Captain and brother to Laura; realizes that his sister has intentionally driven her husband insane with her suggestion that that no man can be certain if

he is the father of his children; ultimately does not intervene to rescue the Captain from the insane asylum and death, as blood is thicker than water in August Strindberg's play *The Father*.

Pastor Dennis Young preacher who leads the Tabernacle of the Gospel Truth, an evangelical Christian church in Stonewood Heights that is on a crusade to fight moral decay and takes issue with Ruth Ramsey's Human Sexuality classes in Tom Perrotta's *The Abstinence Teacher*.

Pastoureau, Athanasias French refugee and silk weaver, who looks after Henry Esmond in his early years in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*.

Pastoureau, George Athanasias Pastoureau's son; disappointed in his love for Gertrude Maes, he treats her little son, Henry Esmond, kindly in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*.

Pastoureau, Mrs. Athanasias Pastoureau's dictatorial second wife, who treats the child Henry Esmond unkindly in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*.

Paszewski, Father Priest of Queenie Craven; prays on Fridays for George Brush; following Paszewski's death, Brush receives a silver spoon from him in the mail in Thornton Wilder's *Heaven's My Destination*.

Pat Beloved pet tortoise of George Moore; killed by George when he mistakenly steps on the creature in Tom Stoppard's play *Jumpers*.

Pat Black ex-college student in Copenhagen who wants money for an abortion in Cecil Brown's *The Life and Loves of Mr. Jiveass Nigger*.

Pat Friend and heroin connection of William Lee in New Orleans in William S. Burroughs's *Junkie*.

Pat Twenty-six-year-old woman who is Bert's lover; Alice Mellings feels a great liking for her before Pat leaves the house in Doris Lessing's *The Good Terrorist*.

Pat Waitress at the Summer Camp in Margaret Atwood's "True Trash."

Pat White Rabbit's Irish-dialect-speaking gardener in Lewis Carroll's *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*.

Pat Woman friend of Jimmy Low; discusses jazz and recipes in the taped conversations of Jack Kerouac's *Visions of Cody*.

Pat Young friend of the narrator Madjid; Frenchman who suffers from anxieties and conflicts generated by the French social practices against immigrant Algerians in Mehdi Charef's *Tea in the Harem*.

Patagonians Species of short-lived human beings whose culture flourishes for about 15,000 years and then is demolished through a nuclear accident in Olaf Stapledon's *Last and First Men: A Story of the Near and Far Future*.

Patarescu, Dr. Semiretired Rumanian medical man on Phraxos; he treats Nicholas Urfe's venereal disease in John Fowles's *The Magus*.

Patch, Adam J. Multimillionaire reformist grandfather of Anthony Patch; disinherits Anthony in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *The Beautiful and Damned*.

Patch, Anthony Alcoholic dilettante who undergoes a process of deterioration while waiting for his inheritance in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *The Beautiful and Damned*.

Patch, Gloria Gilbert Pleasure-seeking wife of Anthony Patch in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *The Beautiful and Damned*.

Patch, Lillian Middle-class Harlem schoolteacher engaged to Max Reddick; frightened of the uncertainties of marriage to a writer in John A. Williams's *The Man Who Cried I Am*.

Patchway Dirty-looking local farm laborer who does gardening for the Imber Court community in Iris Murdoch's *The Bell*.

Patch-Withers, Mr. Substitute headmaster for the special summer session at Devon School in John Knowles's *A Separate Peace*.

Pateman, Dick University student who is one of four students defended by Lewis Eliot against threat of dismissal for sexual misconduct; he is the brother of Kitty in C. P. Snow's *The Sleep of Reason*.

Pateman, Kitty Young woman who is convicted with Cora Ross of torturing and murdering an eight-year-old boy in C. P. Snow's *The Sleep of Reason*.

Pateman, Mrs. Mother of Dick and Kitty; she protects her husband's sensitive ego and tells Lewis Eliot that she is grateful for his kindness in C. P. Snow's *The Sleep of Reason*.

Pateman, Percy Father of Dick and Kitty; he is rude and ungrateful to Lewis Eliot, demands that Eliot help him find

work, and runs up telephone bills with reverse charges to the Eliots after the trial in C. P. Snow's *The Sleep of Reason*.

Pater, Walter Oxford don and teacher of Oscar Wilde; literary scholar; founder of the Aesthetic Movement; denied an academic promotion due to an affair with a male undergraduate in Tom Stoppard's play *The Invention of Love*.

Pateroff, Count Edouard Sly and menacing brother of Sophie Gordeloup; he constantly pesters Lady Ongar to marry him, hinting that he possesses damaging information about her past and that he is acting according to her late husband's wishes in Anthony Trollope's *The Claverings*.

Paterson Jarrold family butler; he prefers Mrs. Tommy (Evelyn Jarrold) and Mr. Dan (her son) to the rest of the Jarrold clan and judges these two the type of aristocrat he has been trained to serve in Vita Sackville-West's *Family History*.

Paterson, Dorothy Timid, devoted lover of Richard Pulling; the relationship was not consummated because Pulling died unexpectedly in France; she visits his grave constantly and is seen there by Henry Pulling and Aunt Augusta Bertram in Graham Greene's *Travels with My Aunt*.

Paterson, Peter ("Peer Pairson") Burly young member of the Gorbals Die-Hards; he assists Dickson McCunn in freeing Saksia, the Russian princess, in John Buchan's *Huntingtower*.

Paterson, Robert Old Mortality, who wanders the Scottish countryside tending to monuments of the Cameronian martyrs of the seventeenth century, and whose anecdotes provide the story for Mr. Pattieson in Sir Walter Scott's *Old Mortality*.

Path, Louise Pupil at Mlle. Reuter's school possessing the happiest disposition, but who has not been taught honesty in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Pathfinder See Nathaniel Bumppo.

Patience, Gatty Shrewish wife of Peter; she chastises him for passively accepting the abuse of others in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Patience, Peter London currier and clergyman's son; his philosophy teaches young Harry Clinton that anger is a sign of cowardice in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Patimkin, Ben Prosperous businessman and indulgent father of Brenda, Ron, and Julie Patimkin in Philip Roth's *Goodbye, Columbus*.

Patimkin, Brenda (Bren, Buck) Radcliffe student and lover of Neil Klugman; their affair ends when her parents discover her diaphragm in Philip Roth's *Goodbye, Columbus*.

Patimkin, Julie Spoiled younger sister of Brenda Patimkin in Philip Roth's *Goodbye, Columbus*.

Patimkin, Leo A. Lightbulb salesman and half brother of Ben Patimkin; confides in Neil Klugman in Philip Roth's *Goodbye, Columbus*.

Patimkin, Ronald (Ron) Athletic older brother of Brenda Patimkin; marries Harriet Ehrlich in Philip Roth's *Goodbye, Columbus*.

Patmore Scotland Yard detective who discusses a murder case with Conder in Graham Greene's *It's a Battlefield*.

Patmore, Henry (Pat) Owner of a pool parlor and saloon who deals in illegal gambling and bootlegging in Rudolph Fisher's *The Walls of Jericho*; also appears in *The Conjure-Man Dies*.

Patmore, Miss (Patty) Andrew Stace's nurse, who promises to stay on with his daughter Sophia and becomes the beloved nurse of Sophia's children; she is a woman of kindness, faithfulness, and curiosity in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Brothers and Sisters*.

Paton, Captain Ralph Handsome estranged stepson of Roger Ackroyd; he is engaged to Flora Ackroyd and clandestinely married to the parlormaid Ursula Bourne in Agatha Christie's *The Murder of Roger Ackroyd*.

Patriarch, the Clever man who hears the story of Nathan's adoption of a Christian girl and tells the master of the temple that Nathan's offense is punishable by burning at the stake; vows to uncover this mysterious story; finds that he himself had given Recha to Nathan 18 years earlier and is reminded by a monk that she also has a brother; finally reveals that Recha and the master of the temple are siblings and that Saladin is their uncle in Gotthold Ephraim Lessing's *Nathan the Wise*.

Patricia (Pat) Schoolteacher and lover of John; with John, downstairs neighbor of Constance Marlow and Bob and finder of the Logan brothers' bowling trophies in Richard Brautigan's *Willard and His Bowling Trophies*.

Patricio Married to Susana—their infant son is the Manuel of the book's title in Julio Cortázar's *A Manual for Manuel*.

Patrick Delia Pargiter's Irish husband, who grows hard of hearing in Virginia Woolf's *The Years*.

Patrick Malcolm's servant, who is responsible for placing the infant Philip with a peasant couple; later he identifies Alleyn as Philip in Ann Radcliffe's *The Castles of Athlin and Dunbayne*.

Patrick Man briefly involved with Kate Fletcher Armstrong in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Patrick Nancy Hawkins's co-worker at the Ullswater press whose wife constantly suspects him of infidelity in Muriel Spark's *A Far Cry from Kensington*.

Patrick Outsider at the factory who is liked by Brenda; an Irishman with a temper, he undergoes behavior shifts as situations change in Beryl Bainbridge's *The Bottle Factory Outing*.

Patrick, Michael Lost, wandering soldier who attends a performance of *La Bohème* and searches for love in John Horne Burns's *The Gallery*.

Patrick, Mrs. Elderly woman who is tortured by grief over her dead husband; lives alone, even hidden, in the abandoned life-saving station she has converted into a home in Susan Glaspell's play *The Outside*.

Patrickson Sir Ulick O'Shane's "man of business," who gets Harry Ormond's signature on a power of attorney, thus giving O'Shane control over Ormond's money in Maria Edgeworth's *Ormond*.

"Patriotic" Narrator Woman who bales hay along with the young man Floyd Dey; finds the work difficult but sustaining; thinks nothing of shedding her blouse and bra when the summer heat becomes oppressive in Janet Kauffman's "Patriotic."

Patron Man who gives the Clergyman the character he deserves in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Patrone, Peter Gay pediatrician and AIDS activist; Heidi Holland's longtime friend in Wendy Wasserstein's *The Heidi Chronicles*.

Pattee, Ferd Salesman and frequent drinker in Henry Miller's *Black Spring*.

Patten, Graham John Patten's son by a former marriage; he goes through several jobs as a jazz musician, a screenplay

writer, and ultimately a government official; he is killed in the Catastrophe in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Patten, John Margaret Patten's husband, who is a member of the Labour Party; he is later arrested because of his supposed homosexuality in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Patten, Margaret Mark Coldridge's mother, who loves more than anything else to be a hostess; she dislikes her son because he refuses to defend her husband against charges of homosexuality and because he does defend his brother Colin's actions in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Patterne, Crossjay Young relative of Sir Willoughby Patterne; his overhearing Sir Willoughby proposing to Laetitia Dale while he is engaged to Clara Middleton enables Clara to win her freedom in George Meredith's *The Egoist*.

Patterne, Sir Willoughby The Egoist; he toys with Laetitia Dale's affections only to surprise her with his engagement to Clara Middleton; as he reveals his selfish, vindictive nature to Clara she realizes she cannot marry him and frees herself when Willoughby proposes to Laetitia, who agrees to a marriage of convenience in George Meredith's *The Egoist*.

Patterson, Bankey (Zack) Old black man who meets Forrest Mayfield just after Forrest has been rejected by his wife, Eva Kendal, in Reynolds Price's *The Surface of Earth*.

Patterson, Camack Memphis lawyer, cousin who introduces Eleanor Fite to Gratt Shafer, and best man at their wedding in Jesse Hill Ford's *Mountains of Gilead*.

Patterson, Jack English professor and regular guest on the late-night radio show hosted by Dick Gibson; tells of his infatuation with a child singing star in Stanley Elkin's *The Dick Gibson Show*.

Patterson, Lady Evelyn Eldest daughter of a wealthy family who, by her own private admission, married her husband because she saw in him the vehicle for her own rather high ambitions; even as he is recovering from a stroke, she is still calculating his chances for high office in Frank Swinerton's *Some Achieve Greatness*.

Patterson, Louise Artist who is admired and collected by George Stroud and who can identify Stroud as the missing witness; a narrator of Kenneth Fearing's *The Big Clock*.

Patterson, Saul Son of Sir Roderick Patterson; he becomes involved with a confidence man bent on embarrassing his

father; at his wits' end, Saul reveals his troubles to Florence Marvehl, then a complete stranger, on the train ride back to Slocumbe; her advice leads to his improved relationship with his father and to his undying admiration for Florence in Frank Swinnerton's *Some Achieve Greatness*.

Patterson, Sir Roderick Prominent sixty-one-year-old barrister and Member of Parliament; though he appears to be a confident and uncompromising character, he has secret doubts as to his own worth; driven to succeed, first by his mother and later by his wife, Sir Roderick has devoted his life to his work; beset by the troubles of his children, realizing that he has little future in the current government or a subsequent one, and even worried that he may lose his seat in the House of Commons, he suffers a stroke in Frank Swinnerton's *Some Achieve Greatness*.

Patterson, Sir William Solicitor-General who sees a solution to the legal tangle brought about by the cynical Earl Lovel and his repudiation of his wife, Josephine, and her daughter, Anna, in a marriage between the old earl's nephew, Frederick, and Lady Anna Lovel in Anthony Trollope's *Lady Anna*.

Patterson, Syd Self-proclaimed artist and the trouble-prone younger brother of Sir Roderick; bitter about his brother's success as compared to his own meager life, and galled by a publisher's rejection of his autobiographical novel, he attacks and unintentionally kills a stranger who has praised Sir Roderick in Frank Swinnerton's *Some Achieve Greatness*.

Pattie Mae Philo Skinner's assistant; a tyro dog handler in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Black Marble*.

Pattieson, Mr. Schoolteacher whose meeting with Old Mortality (Robert Paterson) leads to his writing the narrative in Sir Walter Scott's *Old Mortality*.

Patty (Wilkins) Eldest daughter of Peter Wilkins and Youwarkee; she is adopted by Pendlehamby in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Patullo, Mr. Lady Ashton's maid in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Paudeen Narrator's brother in Mary Lavin's "My Vocation."

Paul Child-protagonist who is haunted by the whispers in his house of the unspoken phrase "There must be more money!"; learns from his mother that luck brings money; thus, he tries to be "lucky" in secretly betting on horse races

with Bassett's help and later reveals his success secret to his Uncle Oscar; however, never tells anyone of his deeper secret, i.e., he madly rides his rocking horse to get the clue to the winning horse; desperately, but unsuccessfully, tries to make his dissatisfied mother happy by winning more money; begins losing and finally wins a big sum but dies suddenly of brain fever in D. H. Lawrence's "The Rocking-Horse Winner."

Paul Enigmatic Pittsburgh high-school misfit with an artistic temperament; rejects drab banality of his lower middle-class upbringing; socially isolated and annoying to his teachers, he derives great pleasure from serving as an usher and interjecting himself into the lives of singers and musicians; steals money for a grand holiday in New York City; ultimately throws himself in front of a train rather than return to his dull life in Willa Cather's "Paul's Case."

Paul Fourteen-year-old sensitive and imaginative youth; lives with his sister Elisabeth and their paralyzed mother in an old quarter of Paris; he and his sister find needed isolation from the world in the Room, a hideaway place in their home; later desires to marry Agatha, a young orphan who has come into the Room, but the jealous Elisabeth thwarts this end through deceit; commits suicide from poison in Jean Cocteau's *The Holy Terrors*.

Paul Gynecologist and cousin of Else T.; has an affair with a married woman; takes care of Else after her nervous breakdown, but fails to prevent her suicide in Arthur Schnitzler's "Fraulein Else."

Paul Hero in Dick Adams's story who finds himself scorned by husband and wife when asked to mediate their silly quarrels in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Paul Leads a regular life as head of a family; influenced by the Nazi regime; his sole goal is to take care of his loved ones; his ordered life is unhinged when he meets Georg and decides to help the fugitives; risks his own life and his family's well-being as he helps the group of seven prison escapees in Anna Seghers's *The Seventh Cross*.

Paul Less-than-princely prince killed by a poisoned vodka Gibson meant for Snow White in Donald Barthelme's *Snow White*.

Paul Magnetic male prostitute who seeks spiritual guidance from Augustus Parr and encourages Christopher Isherwood to pursue spiritual discipline; he dies from drug addiction in Christopher Isherwood's *Down There on a Visit*.

Paul Obliging proprietor of the hotel on the isolated island of Porquerelles, an island paradise located off the southern French coast in the Mediterranean in Georges Simenon's *My Friend Maigret*.

Paul One of a group of men who is arranging the hanging of one of their friends named Colby (Colby, it seems, "has gone too far," although it is never disclosed what the man has done); frets over where they will find a professional hangman who will do the job expertly in Donald Barthelme's "Some of Us Had Been Threatening Our Friend Colby."

Paul Ranch owner who employs his neighbor Johnny Mack in Edwin Corle's *Fig Tree John*.

Paul See Paul Melia.

Paul See Typee.

Paul Seventeen-year-old boy who is trapped by his parents; becomes the lover of Djuna in Anaïs Nin's *Children of the Albatross* and *The Four-Chambered Heart*.

Paul Son of Lillian in Anaïs Nin's *Ladders to Fire*.

Paul Young Catholic adult in the small village of Zischbrunn in Germany; haunted by a feeling of guilt and tired of life; toys with the idea of committing suicide together with his friend Griffduhne; forces open a cupboard and steals his father's gun; enjoys a moment of youthful intimacy with his friend Katharina and gives up the idea of shooting himself in Heinrich Böll's "In the Valley of Thundering Hooves."

Paul (Captain Anderson) Character referred to in the title; rich, decrepit, but moribund bachelor with an ugly, wrinkled face, who looks twice his age of 50; employs the pretty and full-bosomed young Maarja as his maid and cook; longtime morphia addict; desires the young Maarja to share his bed but she refuses; agrees to make her wealthy—so she can marry the young seaman Mait Näkisaar—if she will share his bed; further agrees to make her the heir of his fortune if she will marry him and legitimize their child born out of wedlock; dies on the night of their marriage after Maarja gives him a lethal dose of morphine in Eduard Vilde's "The Skipper's Sleeping-Draught."

Paul (Fat) John Self's *real* father in Martin Amis's *Money*.

Paul, Father French Catholic missionary on Manukura who shelters Terangi; dies in his church during the hurricane before learning that he has been ordered back to France in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *The Hurricane*.

Paul, Father Priest in charge of the dynamo in Graham Greene's *A Burnt-Out Case*.

Paul, Melissa Illegitimate cousin of Laurentine Strange; does not know she is the half sister of her boyfriend Malory Forten in Jessie Redmon Fauset's *The Chinaberry Tree*.

Paul, Peter Pay Phony drug dealer who sells an asthma cure as if it were marijuana in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

Paula Retired singer and longtime sexual and romantic partner of Henri Perron (a character modeled on Albert Camus), a writer and newspaper editor in France after World War II; falls into mental disintegration after being abandoned by Henri; seeks a cure through psychoanalysis for her temporary insanity in Simone de Beauvoir's *The Mandarins*.

Paula, Mona Spanish lady-in-waiting to Lady Hermione in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fortunes of Nigel*.

Paulet, Amias Mary Stuart's prison guard who works in league with Elisabeth I; searches Mary's possessions to find secret information; gives away the death verdict in Friedrich Schiller's *Mary Stuart*.

Pauley, Lieutenant (jg) Ed Special friend who shares Mr. Roberts's dislike of Captain Morton in Thomas Hegggen's *Mister Roberts*.

Paulina Antigonus's wife and Hermione's staunchest defender; visits Hermione in prison and takes her newborn daughter to Leontes, who rejects the child as not his own; following Hermione's death, she accuses Leontes of her murder; unveils a statue of Hermione which turns out to be the real Hermione; betrothed, without her consent, to Camillo by Leontes in William Shakespeare's play *The Winter's Tale*.

Pauline Concert pianist and lover of George Levanter in Jerzy Kosinski's *Blind Date*.

Pauline Julian Tower's niece and ward who is "controlled by a committee of relatives" in Elizabeth Bowen's *To the North*.

Pauline Student seeking to abort the illegitimate child (Orlando King) she conceived with Leonard Gardner; she is persuaded to let Professor King adopt the child instead; she never tells Leonard of the child, but she leaves a large sum of money in Orlando's name and disappears in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Pauling, Amanda Spinster sister of Jeremy Pauling; narrates part of Anne Tyler's *Celestial Navigation*.

Pauling, Jeremy Artist and agoraphobic; common-law husband of Mary Tell and father of five of her six children in Anne Tyler's *Celestial Navigation*.

Pauling, Mary See Mary Tell.

Pauling, Wilma Mother of Jeremy Pauling and owner of a boardinghouse in Anne Tyler's *Celestial Navigation*.

Paulo Bandit who captures Julia de Mazzini and is then killed by Hippolitus de Vereza in Ann Radcliffe's *A Sicilian Romance*.

Paulo Brother of the young French teenage girl (unnamed) in Indochina (now Vietnam) who has earlier taken an older Chinese man as her lover; willingly receives the sexual advances of his sister in an incestuous union in Marguerite Duras's *The North China Lover*.

Paulo Vincentio di Vivaldi's loyal and intrepid servant, who helps to rescue Ellena Rosalba from the San Stefano convent, only to be imprisoned with Vincentio by the Inquisition; he escapes to inform the Marchese di Vivaldi of Vincentio's plight; ultimately he is made steward of Vincentio's household in Ann Radcliffe's *The Italian*.

Paulo, Abbot Dom Head of the abbey of St. Leibowitz in the 32nd century; suspicious of Thon Taddeo and the rediscovery of the once forgotten human knowledge and technology that led to the nuclear war centuries before; refuses Thon Taddeo's request to move the memorabilia from the abbey to Texarkana in Walter M. Miller, Jr.'s, *A Canticle for Leibowitz*.

Paul of Tarsus Visitor to the monastery, who tells of his vision; meeting and talking with Jesus, he concludes that this Jesus cannot be the one of his vision and must be a madman in George Moore's *The Brook Kerith*.

Paulson, Becka Middle-aged wife of adulterer Joe Paulson; hears voices from a picture of Jesus; electrocutes herself and Joe in Stephen King's *The Tommyknockers*.

Paulus Grim private soldier in the Foreign Legion who conducts training exercises; after some unknown catastrophe he sheds all emotions and masters military discipline in Ernst Jünger's *Afrikanische Spiele*.

Pauncefort, Mistress Lady Annabel Herbert's kind and devoted servant, who cares for Lady Annabel's daughter Venetia in Benjamin Disraeli's *Venetia*.

Paupiah, Bramin Secretary of the English governor; he secretly deals with Richard Middlemas and attempts to stall

Adam Hartley's rescue effort in Sir Walter Scott's *The Surgeon's Daughter*.

Pauyat, Pauline Narrator and younger, insecure woman who looks to Fleur for a sense of power; observes Fleur's confidence and control and admires her greatly; looks to Fleur as a mother figure in Louise Erdrich's "Fleur."

Pavek Art's present-day psychiatrist and a Czech Jew who survived Terezin and Auschwitz by making himself useful with the knowledge he gained by working as a kid in a tool and die shop in Art Spiegelman's *Maus*.

Pavel, Sergeant Fat, womanizing Czech Army Intelligence operative who, by Axel and Magnus Pym's devices, becomes the traitor "Greensleeves" to boost Pym's standing with his service and loyalty to Axel in John le Carré's *A Perfect Spy*.

Pavel and Peter Immigrants who left Russia in shame for having sacrificed a bride, bridegroom, and other friends to wolves in order to save themselves in Willa Cather's *My Antonia*.

Pavillon, Gertrude (Trudchen) Fair and kindly daughter of Hermann Pavillon and Mother Mabel; she befriends Isabelle de Croye and Quentin Durward and plans their escape in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Pavillon, Hermann Portly and jovial syndic of Liège; wealthy and influential, he participates in the Liègeois revolt and then helps Isabelle de Croye and Quentin Durward to escape in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Pavillon, Mabel ("Mother Mabel") Hermann Pavillon's wife; aware of her position as the syndic's wife, she is sometimes a shrew but is generally kindly and good natured in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Pavli Meek man mocked by his fellow Cretan villagers and punished by his father for pursuing the attractive Widow; drowns himself in the ocean after her rejections in Nikos Kazantzakis's *Zorba the Greek*.

Pavlo Western Ukrainian assistant boss of Gang 104 in the Russian gulag prison camp in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovich*.

Pavlovitch, Ivan Assessor in the Civil Service in St. Petersburg in 1830; heavyset bachelor around the age of 50 who arrives with the other bachelors to be interviewed and

inspected by Miss Agafya Kooperdyag in Nikolai Gogol's "The Marriage."

Pavlovna, Anna Artist Petrov's wife at the German spa; changes her attitude toward Kitty when she realizes Petrov might be in love with her in Leo Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*.

Pavlovna, Praskovya Raskolnikov's landlady; the widow Zarnitsyn; aged 40 in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Pawkie, James Provost (mayor) of Gudetown; his autobiographical memoir *The Provost* is a Machiavellian handbook on the attainment and retainment of political power; it traces his rise to power, covers his years in office, and chronicles social change; his venality is covert but is his central motivating factor in John Galt's *The Provost*.

Pawkie, Mrs. Provost James Pawkie's wife, who enthusiastically supports his attempts to rise in the world, in John Galt's *The Provost*.

Pawkins, Major Dull-witted but rising New York politician, whose wife runs the boarding-house where young Martin Chuzzlewit first stays upon his arrival in America in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Pawkins, Mrs. Keeper of the New York boarding house where Mark Tapley and young Martin Chuzzlewit encounter several of the most remarkable men in America in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Pawling, Katherine Lacey See Katherine Lacey.

Paxton, Clive (Old Man) Father of Kathleen Paxton Hodge; so opposes her marriage to Taggart Hodge that he drives her into an institution; Taggart strangles him in revenge in John Gardner's *The Sunlight Dialogues*.

Paxton, Joe Black writer and resident of a 13th Street building managed by Norman Moonbloom in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Payne, Angela News reporter who has an affair with Orlando King in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*. She is remembered in *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*.

Payne, Dr. Man with the campstool, who attends the duel between Dr. Slammer and Nathaniel Winkle in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Payne, Jerry (Boomaga) Introvert-turned-extrovert boyfriend of Pookie Adams; narrator of John Nichols's *The Sterile Cuckoo*.

Payne, Marcus (Marky) Intransigent young black man awaiting trial for murder; quietly defies racial taboos by having an affair with the wife of Sidney Bonbon; eventually killed by Bonbon in Ernest J. Gaines's *Of Love and Dust*.

Payne, Nicholas Young man who travels west on his motorcycle; falls in love with Ann Fitzgerald and helps C. J. Clovis build bat towers; operated on for hemorrhoids in Thomas McGuane's *The Bushwhacked Piano*.

Paynham, Mary Woman whose reputation has been attacked by society; she is befriended by Diana Warwick, whose portrait she paints, in George Meredith's *Diana of the Crossways*.

Paynter, Ensign Assistant communications officer on the USS *Caine* in Herman Wouk's *The Caine Mutiny*.

Paynton, Annabell Young woman who first has a brief romantic friendship with Arthur Middleton, then with his oldest friend, Charles Addinsell, in Henry Green's *Doting*.

Paynton, Paula Mother of Annabel Paynton in Henry Green's *Doting*.

Paynton, Pryor Father of Annabel Paynton in Henry Green's *Doting*.

Paz, Maria da Tertuliano Máximo Afonso's fiancée, who is killed during an argument after recognizing António Claro as an imposter in José Saramago's *The Double*.

Peabody, Lucius Quintus Physician in William Faulkner's *Sartoris (Flags in the Dust)*, *The Sound and the Fury*, *As I Lay Dying*, *The Hamlet*, *The Town*, and *The Reivers*.

Peace, Eddie Small-time Hollywood actor with whom Marge Converse and Ray Hicks hide in Robert Stone's *Dog Soldiers*.

Peace, Eva (Pearl) Grandmother of Sula Peace and mother of Hannah and Plum Peace; owner of a boarding-house in Toni Morrison's *Sula*.

Peace, Hannah Mother of Sula Peace and daughter of Eva Peace; dies from wounds suffered in a yard fire in Toni Morrison's *Sula*.

Peace, Jenny Eldest of the nine pupils of Mrs. Teachum's school; she reinforces the precepts of her beloved teacher in Sarah Fielding's *The Governess*.

Peace, Ralph (Plum) Son of Eva Peace and brother of Hannah Peace; burned by his mother because of his excessive drug use in Toni Morrison's *Sula*.

Peace, Sula Daughter of Hannah Peace and granddaughter of Eva Peace; heroine engaged in the struggle for self-identity in Toni Morrison's *Sula*.

Peacey Artful business manager of Sir Harry; having rescued Marion Yaverland from a mob stoning her because she is pregnant and unmarried, he arranges a secret but legal marriage ceremony, claiming it will protect her and her unborn child from further violence in the squire's absence; he thus earns Sir Harry and Lady Teresa's gratitude, and his threats to demand custody of the child, Richard Yaverland, give him hasting power over Marion; he later brutally rapes and impregnates her and becomes the custodian and abuser of her second son, Roger Yaverland, in childhood and adolescence in Rebecca West's *The Judge*.

Peachey, Ada Idle, slovenly, violent wife of Arthur and sister of the French girls in George Gissing's *In the Year of Jubilee*.

Peachey, Arthur Submissive, oppressed husband, who leaves his turbulent home, taking his little son with him, but then weakly returns to his wife in George Gissing's *In the Year of Jubilee*.

Peachtree, Calvin Black police detective in Thomas Berger's *Who Is Teddy Villanova?*

Peachum, Celia Mother of Polly Peachum and wife of Jonathan Jeremiah Peachum in Bertolt Brecht's play *The Threepenny Opera*.

Peachum, Jonathan Jeremiah Father of Polly Peachum; as the boss of a gang of London's beggars and thieves, he threatens to ruin the coronation ceremony if the Chief of Police, Tiger Brown, does not arrest Peachum's undesirable son-in-law, the notorious thief Macheath, in Bertolt Brecht's play *The Threepenny Opera*.

Peachum, Polly Pretty young daughter of Jonathan Jeremiah Peachum, the leader of a gang of London thieves and beggars; marries Macheath, a notorious criminal, against her parents' wish; unsuccessfully warns Macheath about her father's plot to throw him into prison in Bertolt Brecht's play *The Threepenny Opera*.

Peacock Neighbor who is humbled when the Squire helps put out a barn fire on his farm in John Galsworthy's *The Country House*.

Peacock, Luther Deputy of Buddy Matlow; murdered by Joe Lon Mackey in Harry Crews's *A Feast of Snakes*.

Peacocke, Ella Devoted American wife of Henry and assistant at Dr. Wortle's academy, where she is housemother; though the Peacockes left America because of the reappearance of her supposedly dead first husband, she is unprepared for the arrival of his blackmailing brother; her problems are resolved when the grave of her first husband is found in San Francisco in Anthony Trollope's *Dr. Wortle's School*.

Peacocke, Henry Scholar, clergyman, and the earnest, hardworking assistant master of Dr. Wortle's school; he married the deserted widow of Ferdinand Lefroy in America only to discover the man alive; starting afresh in England, they are haunted by Lefroy's brother, Robert, and are the targets of local gossip until Peacocke finds the original husband's grave; husband and wife remarry in Anthony Trollope's *Dr. Wortle's School*.

Peak Sir John Chester's valet, who takes all of his master's money and valuables when Chester dies in Charles Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*.

Peak, Andrew Vulgar uncle of Godwin Peak; his intention of opening a cheap restaurant opposite Godwin's college leads the youth to leave school in George Gissing's *Born in Exile*.

Peak, Charlotte Godwin Peak's sister, who is engaged to a local man Godwin finds dull and vulgar in George Gissing's *Born in Exile*.

Peak, Godwin Rebellious freethinker from a lower-middle-class family; he admires the distinction of the upper classes, pretends to be a believer, and prepares to become a clergyman in order to marry into a wealthy family; he is exposed, goes abroad, and dies in George Gissing's *Born in Exile*.

Peak, Oliver Brother of Godwin; he is impatient with Godwin's vulgar and trivial interests in George Gissing's *Born in Exile*.

Peake, Enoch Chairman of the Burshey Mutual Burial Club and owner of Cochnage Gardens, a sporting resort; he is the new husband of pub-owner Louisa Loggerheads in Arnold Bennett's *Clayhanger*.

Peake, Potty Harmless village imbecile who hangs around the Fenchurch St. Paul churchyard in Dorothy L. Sayers's *The Nine Tailors: Changes Rung on an Old Theme in Two Short Touches and Two Full Peals*.

Peake, Simeon Father of Selina Peake Dejong; gambler who is killed by a woman who intends to kill another man in Edna Ferber's *So Big*.

Peal, Maureen (Meringue Pie) Neighbor to the MacTeers; set apart from the others for her "high-yellow" family's wealth and superior attitude; called "Meringue Pie" by Claudia and Frieda MacTeer in Toni Morrison's *The Bluest Eye*.

Pearce Friend of Art Kipps from the Folkestone Drapery Bazaar; he is snubbed by Kipps's snobbish mentor, Chester Coote, at a concert in H. G. Wells's *Kipps: The Story of a Simple Soul*.

Pearce, Heather Homely, power-hungry nursing student who enjoys blackmail; she is murdered in P. D. James's *Shroud for a Nightingale*.

Pearce, Mrs. Housekeeper to Professor Henry Higgins; argues with Higgins over the dispensation of his experiment with the young woman Eliza Doolittle to turn the street urchin into a lady; takes Eliza to be cleaned up; remonstrates Higgins for his foul language and slovenly habits; continually challenges Higgins over Eliza's future in George Bernard Shaw's play *Pygmalion*.

Pearce, Shelley Friend of screenwriter Gordon Walker; assistant to screenwriting agent Al Keochakian in Robert Stone's *Children of Light*.

Pearl Fleeshy, gaudy, drunken, deceased wife of the guilt-ridden Cyril, who time after time rescued her from her drunken stupors in John Berger's *The Foot of Clive*.

Pearl Illegitimate daughter of Hester Prynne and Arthur Dimmesdale in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The Scarlet Letter*.

Pearl Prostitute who hangs out at Harry Hope's seedy saloon where her pimp Rocky tends bar at night; she is insulted when people refer to her as a cheap whore rather than a tart in Eugene O'Neill's play *The Iceman Cometh*.

Pearl, Jo-Jo Young, promising boxer trained by Felix and later killed in an intense fight; son of Leroy Pearl in Joyce Carol Oates's *You Must Remember This*.

Pearl, Leroy Bitter, angry, and alcoholic father of Jo-Jo in Joyce Carol Oates's *You Must Remember This*.

Pearl, Marshall Son of Katrina Perlé and Lev, but orphaned and adopted by the Livingstons; inherits visions from his mother; mortally wounded while fighting the Syrians at Daughters of Jacob Bridge in Israel in Mark Helprin's *Refiner's Fire*.

Pearl, Shannon Overweight, albino daughter of a Christian concert arranger and manager of a Christian bookstore; reveals a hate list of everyone who was ever mean to her and vows to mete out violent punishments to each; at a family picnic, she burns to death after spraying hot coals with lighter fluid in Dorothy Allison's *Bastard Out of Carolina*.

Pearl Buyers Crafty group of unnamed dealers clustered together in a narrow street in town where Kino goes to sell his pearl; pretend to bid against one another but exploit Kino by denigrating the pearl's quality and offering Kino a very low price; represent heartless hypocrisy and counterfeit sentiments toward the native Indians in John Steinbeck's *The Pearl*.

Pearse, Signalman Andy Young soldier who, perhaps because he is depressed over the death of a fellow soldier who dies in a freak automobile accident, resists the seduction attempt of Max Hunter, who is using the alias Captain Vincent Lane at the time, in Kingsley Amis's *The Anti-Death League*.

Pearson, Alf White plantation owner and reputed real father of John Buddy Pearson in Zora Neale Hurston's *Jonah's Gourd Vine*.

Pearson, Ann Mr. Pearson's daughter whose name is mentioned in conjunction with Robert Moore; her younger sisters are friends of Rose and Jessica Yorke in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Pearson, Antiope Guest at a Harrogate dance, where she meets Mr. Monaghan, whom she later marries in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclie, Esq.*

Pearson, Bradley Fifty-eight-year-old retired tax inspector and writer of modest success; his ex-wife Christian Evandale, her brother Francis Marloe, and Arnold and Rachel Baffin are variously and unsatisfactorily attracted to him; his love affair with the young woman Julian Baffin is brief, joyous, and doomed; wrongly convicted of Arnold Baffin's murder, he is sent to prison, where he writes *The Black Prince—A Celebration of Love*, which forms the bulk of Iris Murdoch's *The Black Prince*.

Pearson, Bruce William, Jr. Third-string catcher for the New York Mammoths and roommate of Henry Wiggen; learns he is dying of Hodgkin's disease in Mark Harris's *Bang the Drum Slowly*.

Pearson, Captain Friend of Dr. Barnard and captain of the ship *Serapis*, on which Denis Duval embarks as a midshipman in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Denis Duval*.

Pearson, Captain Captain of the *Serapis* who surrenders to John Paul Jones in order to stop the carnage in Herman Melville's *Israel Potter*.

Pearson, Eric Electrical engineer who works with Walter Luke in atomic-energy research and displays little concern over American use of atomic bombs in C. P. Snow's *The New Men*.

Pearson, George Newspaper reporter who unwittingly breaks the news of his son's arrest and pending trial to the boy's father, Harold Colmore, in Roy Fuller's *The Father's Comedy*.

Pearson, Gilbert Parliamentary officer who is in charge of the assault ordered by Oliver Cromwell on Woodstock Lodge in Sir Walter Scott's *Woodstock*.

Pearson, Hattie See Hattie Tyson.

Pearson, Jack Stout, bearded literary editor of the *New Watchman*, a left-wing Fleet Street paper where Alan Percival works after the war in Roy Fuller's *The Perfect Fool*.

Pearson, James (Jamie) Former lover of Hattie Sherbrooke in Nicholas Delbanco's *Possession*.

Pearson, John Elderly one-legged basketmaker and veteran of the War of 1812 who houses Shocky Thomson rather than see him bound over to a cruel master; falsely accused of aiding robbers in Edward Eggleston's *The Hoosier School-Master*.

Pearson, John Buddy Baptist preacher, carpenter, mayor of Eatonville, Florida, philandering husband of Lucy Potts, and hero of Zora Neale Hurston's *Jonah's Gourd Vine*.

Pearson, Lucy See Lucy Ann Potts.

Pearson, Mary Wife of Eric; she is angry with her husband because he is not outraged by American use of atomic bombs in C. P. Snow's *The New Men*.

Pearson, Mr. Mill owner, who, like Robert Moore, is having difficulty selling his cloth because of the wars in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Pearson, Mrs. New dressmaker in Ecclestone, who points out to Jemima Bradshaw that Mrs. Denbigh resembles the Ruth Hilton she knew in her former position in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Ruth*.

Pearson, Ray Winesburg farmhand who is forced to evaluate the frustrated goals of his life when a younger worker asks him for advice in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Pearson, Sergeant George Superintendent Armstrong's assistant; an innocent, blue-eyed officer, he is a favorite of middle-aged ladies in Nicholas Blake's *A Question of Proof*.

Pearson, Thomas J. (Tub) President of the Centaur State Bank and best friend of Sam Dodsworth in Sinclair Lewis's *Dodsworth*.

Peartree, Abel Worldly preacher; though he was despised by the young Edwin Clayhanger for zealously instituting a Saturday afternoon Bible Class for schoolboys, he is wryly respected for his casual, business-like behaviour when he appears at the mature Edwin's "At Home" in Arnold Bennett's *These Twain*.

Peasant Girl Unnamed peasant from the village below the abbey; she offers herself to Adso of Melk in return for food stolen from the abbey's kitchen; is accused of and condemned for witchcraft in Umberto Eco's *The Name of the Rose*.

Pease, Reverend Sick, confused old man Luther Corbett cares for in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Pease-Henneky, Clara Suffragette and political activist in Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Peavey, Curtis G. Lawyer who plans to marry Roxy; accuses Chester Pomeroy of perversion in Thomas McGuane's *Panama*.

Peck, Caleb Musician and long-lost half brother of Daniel Peck; great-uncle of Duncan and Justine Peck; the object of the search in Anne Tyler's *Searching for Caleb*.

Peck, Caroline See Caroline Peck Mayhew.

Peck, Daniel (Judge Peck) Straight-backed and strait-laced grandfather of Justine and Duncan Peck; half brother of the missing Caleb Peck in Anne Tyler's *Searching for Caleb*.

Peck, Duncan Jack-of-all-trades given to wanderlust; grandson of Daniel Peck, husband of Justine Peck, and father of Meg Peck in Anne Tyler's *Searching for Caleb*.

Peck, Eli Assimilated suburban Jewish lawyer and expectant father with a history of nervous breakdowns; sent as the community's representative to protest the incursion of an Orthodox German refugee who is running a school for displaced children; exchanges clothes with the yeshiva's greenhorn handyman and begins behaving like a religious fanatic, scandalizing his neighbors; finally, he is tranquilized and taken to a mental institution in Philip Roth's "Eli the Fanatic."

Peck, George Country rector who realizes that Brat Farrar is not Patrick Ashby; Brat consults him about Simon Ashby in Josephine Tey's *Brat Farrar*.

Peck, Idella Infant daughter of Rev. Julius W. Peck; adopted by Annie Kilburn following her father's death in William Dean Howells's *Annie Kilburn*.

Peck, Jim Hippie who intrudes on Joe Allston's property and becomes Allston's intellectual foe in Wallace Stegner's *All the Little Live Things*.

Peck, Justine Fortune-teller; granddaughter and fellow searcher of Daniel Peck, wife and cousin of Duncan Peck, and mother of Meg Peck in Anne Tyler's *Searching for Caleb*.

Peck, Meg See Margaret Rose Peck Milsom.

Peck, Mr. Schoolteacher who embarrasses Lewis Eliot over the war-effort contribution in C. P. Snow's *Time of Hope*.

Peck, Nancy Ledingham Neighbor of the Ashby family; once a top debutante, she stunned society by becoming the wife of a country clergyman in Josephine Tey's *Brat Farrar*.

Peck, Rev. Julius W. Liberal minister who stirs up the community and precipitates Annie Kilburn's social and moral awakening in William Dean Howells's *Annie Kilburn*.

Peckem, General P. P. Rival of General Dreedle; scorned by ex-P.F.C. Wintergreen, who judges Peckem's prose pretentious and prolix in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Peckham, Lewis Another "lost soul" who has lived through Vietnam, tried to teach English and to run a cave he owns as a tourist attraction; he spends most of his time writing bad poetry and listening to Beethoven and Wagner in Walker Percy's *The Second Coming*.

Peckham, Missy Intrepid and resourceful pioneer in Alaska; common-law wife of Matthew Murphy; prospector, cook, nurse, judge's assistant, and finally passionate organizer and spokesperson for Alaska's advent to statehood in James Michener's *Alaska*.

Peckover Man who works for a newspaper and part time in a dentist's office to pay for his false teeth; saves cigarette butts to smoke in his pipe in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Cancer*.

Peckover, Clem Vulgar and brutal slum girl, who marries because she expects her husband to inherit a fortune; initially disappointed, she plans to have him murdered by her lover when the inheritance materializes, but he prevents this by deserting her in George Gissing's *The Nether World*.

Peckover, Martha Kind wife of a circus clown; she nurses the starving baby of a dying woman (Mary Grice) and then cares for the child as her own, even after an injury while performing has left the child ("Madonna" Grice) deaf and dumb; she is reluctantly persuaded to give the child to Valentine Blyth and remains an attentive friend in Wilkie Collins's *Hide and Seek*.

Peckover, Mrs. Prosperous and vulgar keeper of a slum lodging house in George Gissing's *The Nether World*.

Pecksniff, Charity (Cherry) Mean-spirited elder daughter of Seth Pecksniff and envious sister of Mercy; disappointed and humiliated by Jonas Chuzzlewit's preference for Mercy, she is filled with hate for him and for her father, and is vindictive and unforgiving to the suffering Mercy; she is jilted by Augustus Moddle in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Pecksniff, Mercy (Merry) Pretty, giddy, and capricious younger daughter of Seth Pecksniff; she suffers cruelly in her marriage to Jonas Chuzzlewit; in her redemptive misery she becomes a kind and loving friend to old Mr. Chuffey in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Pecksniff, Seth Architect and teacher, father of Mercy and Charity, arch-hypocrite and supreme orator of moral cant; he steals architectural designs from his pupils, exploits the fidelity of his faithful employee Tom Pinch, attempts to win Mary Graham through extortion, and poses as the elder Martin Chuzzlewit's only disinterested and sincere relation in hopes of getting Chuzzlewit's money in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Pedant Man pretending to be Lucentio's father in William Shakespeare's play *The Taming of the Shrew*.

Pedan the Prophet Wild and fearsome man of God and prophet in Black Andie Dale's "Tale of Todd Lapraik" in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Pedersen, Dr. Karl Demonic diagnostic physician who adopts the boy Jesse Harte and attempts to mold him in his own image in Joyce Carol Oates's *Wonderland*.

Pedersen, Frederich Child musical prodigy; son of Karl and Mary Pedersen and brother of the adopted Jesse Harte in Joyce Carol Oates's *Wonderland*.

Pedersen, Hilda Child mathematics prodigy; daughter of Karl and Mary Pedersen and sister of the adopted Jesse Harte in Joyce Carol Oates's *Wonderland*.

Pedersen, Jesse See Jesse Harte.

Pedersen, Jim Private in the Third Squad who pursues Cacciato; devout Christian known for his "moral stance"; dies in an ambush in Tim O'Brien's *Going After Cacciato*.

Pedersen, Marsha Graduate English student who shares a flight and a motel room with Jane Clifford in Gail Godwin's *The Odd Woman*.

Pedersen, Mary Subservient wife of Dr. Karl Pedersen and mother of Frederich and Hilda Pedersen; attempts, along with her adopted son, Jesse Harte, to escape her husband's control in Joyce Carol Oates's *Wonderland*.

Pedgift, Mr. Worldly lawyer and adviser to Allan Armadale; he emphasizes his legal opinions by telling gestures with pinches of snuff suspended for dramatic effect in Wilkie Collins's *Armadale*.

Pedgift, Mr. (the younger) Smart, perky assistant to his father in handling legal business for Allan Armadale; he helps manage the Norfolk Broads picnic party in Wilkie Collins's *Armadale*.

Pedigo, Samanthetie Wild young girl whom other children view with suspicion; occasional student of Louisa Sheridan in Harriette Simpson Arnow's *Mountain Path*.

Pedigree, Sebastian Former teacher of Matty Septimus at the Greenfield foundling school and an inveterate pederast; he provides commentary on the events in William Golding's *Darkness Visible*.

Pedlar Former drummer (traveling salesman), who lends Parson Adams his last shilling; he tells how his wife switched the infants Fanny Goodwill and Joseph Andrews to reveal Fanny's parentage in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Pedlar, John Abner Clubfooted son of Nathan Pedlar in Ellen Glasgow's *Barren Ground*.

Pedlar, Lena Daughter of Nathan Pedlar; appears to be oversexed and weak-minded in Ellen Glasgow's *Barren Ground*.

Pedlar, Nathan Tall, homely man who reminds Dorinda Oakley of her father; becomes Dorinda's partner and husband in Ellen Glasgow's *Barren Ground*.

Pedlar, Rose Emily Milford First wife of Nathan Pedlar and teacher of Dorinda Oakley; faces death with illusions in Ellen Glasgow's *Barren Ground*.

Pedlock, Hester Sister-in-law and housekeeper for Andrew Mackerel; successful rival of Molly Calico for his hand in marriage in Peter De Vries's *The Mackerel Plaza*.

Pedrillo Count Almaviva's huntsman in Pierre Augustin Caron de Beaumarchais's *The Marriage of Figaro*.

Pedrito, Juan Son born to Cleófilas; later flees from his abusive father with his mother from Sequin, Texas, back to Mexico in Sandra Cisneros's "Woman Hollering Creek."

Pedro Brutish servant of the rapacious gamblers who murder Lena in Joseph Conrad's *Victory: An Island Tale*.

Pedro Loves the young woman Tita but is forbidden to marry her, as she is the youngest daughter and because of her status she must remain unmarried and care for the widowed mother; instead marries Rosaura, Tita's oldest sister, to be near Tita; pursues his passion for Tita to its fiery consummation in Laura Esquivel's *Like Water for Chocolate*.

Pedro One of two Falangists, members of the Spanish Nazi party under Franco, overseeing the narrator and protagonist Pablo Ibbieta in the hours before his execution for rebel actions during Spain's civil war (1936–39) in Jean-Paul Sartre's "The Wall."

Pedro Young medical doctor who is conducting cancer research on laboratory rats; learns that the rats are mysteriously disappearing from the laboratory and are dwelling

in the underworld and the suburbs of Madrid; contact with this underworld leads him to many troubles; finds himself involved in the clandestine abortion of Florita; becomes entrapped in an affair with the temptress Dorita; finally abandons Madrid with a sense of failure and emptiness in Luis Martin-Santos's *Time of Silence*.

Pedro (Wilkins) Helpful eldest son of Peter Wilkins and Youwarkee in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Pedro, Don Emanuella's greedy guardian; he wants his son, Don Marco, to marry her so he can get the money; he imprisons Emanuella in Eliza Haywood's *The Rash Resolve; or, the Untimely Discovery*.

Pedro, Don Prince of Aragon currently staying with his friend Leonato; proposes marriage to Beatrice and is denied; wins the beautiful Hero's love for Claudio in William Shakespeare's play *Much Ado About Nothing*.

Pedro, Juan Husband to Cleófilas, father to Juan Pedrito, and drunkard; brings her as his bride away from her family in Mexico to Seguin, Texas, where he works; abuses Cleófilas physically and mentally in Sandra Cisneros's "Woman Hollering Creek."

Pedrosa, Coronel Zé Maria Representative of the old rural patriarchy who, suddenly enriched by a lottery prize, comes to town to dispute political and social power with people like the Leirias and the Madeiras; curiously preserves his rural tastes, transplanting them into the urban scenery; a risible but respected character; his daughter Chinita is the provincial girl who, aspiring to a better and more glamorous life, imitates Hollywood artists in Erico Verissimo's *Crossroads*.

Pedug Planet 8 representative in charge of the Education of the Young before the Ice struck in Doris Lessing's *The Making of the Representative for Planet 8*.

Pedursco, Juan Argentine Indian and neighbor of Benito Marcos in the town of Tapalque; suspicious and peevish man who resents his role as a member of a conquered Indian race in Argentina; also resents Benito, as this friend had once courted the woman who became his wife; reluctantly requests Benito's herbal cure for his dying wife; finds that his herbs are powerless to save his wife; stabs Benito to death when his wife succumbs to her infection in Manuel Ugarte's "The Healer."

Peebles, Dr. Veterinarian who moves his family to the countryside; polite, teetotaler at home, and provider for his

family's comparatively well-off position in Alice Munro's "How I Met my Husband."

Peebles, Heather Seven-year-old daughter of Dr. and Mrs. Peebles in Alice Munro's "How I Met my Husband."

Peebles, Joey Nine-year-old son of Dr. and Mrs. Peebles in Alice Munro's "How I Met my Husband."

Peebles, Lord Kindly, rich, and foolish friend of the Penrhyn family in Caroline Norton's *Stuart of Dunleath*.

Peebles, Mrs. Middle-class wife of a veterinarian and mother of two who feels isolated living five miles from the nearest city; generally well-to-do, pays a housekeeper to cook and take care of her children, does not follow rural domestic practices such as growing produce or baking fresh desserts; avails herself of modern conveniences such as washers and dryers; her family drinks ginger ale and fruit drinks instead of water; has a dispute with her housekeeper Edie over a romantic entanglement the girl has with another woman's fiancé in Alice Munro's "How I Met my Husband."

Peebles, Peter Impoverished madman, who has an endless lawsuit in the Scottish courts, is Alan Fairford's first client, and pursues Alan with a warrant when he leaves the court to search for Darsie Latimer (Arthur Redgauntlet) in Sir Walter Scott's *Redgauntlet*.

Peecher, Miss Small, neat, buxom mistress of a girls' school adjacent to Bradley Headstone's boys' school; she has a secret, unavailing love for Headstone in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Peel, Jill Friend of Joe Percy and lover of Owen Oarson; former animation artist who becomes a Hollywood film director; narrates part of Larry McMurtry's *Somebody's Darling*; lover of Daniel Deck in *All My Friends Are Going to Be Strangers*.

Peel, John Tutor of Sophia Grieve Ryder whom he impregnates and marries; father of Wendell Ryder in Djuna Barnes's *Ryder*.

Peel, Margaret University lecturer and a stultifying manipulator who fakes a suicide, attempt to elicit Jim Dixon's sympathy; she is a hypocrite who plays the role of the tortured woman in her love affairs, and Jim rejects her in Kingsley Amis's *Lucky Jim*.

Peel, Sir Robert Tory prime minister and leader of the Conservative party in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby; or, The New Generation*.

Peele, Beverly Lover and then husband of Patience Sparhawk; dies from an overdose of morphine in Gertrude Atherton's *Patience Sparhawk and Her Times*.

Peele, Harriet (Hal) Sister of Beverly Peele and friend and sister-in-law of Patience Sparhawk in Gertrude Atherton's *Patience Sparhawk and Her Times*.

Peele, Patience Sparhawk See Patience Sparhawk.

Peel-Swynnerton, Matthew Cyril Povey's friend; to reduce expenses in Paris, he stays at Pension Frensham, recognizes its proprietor as Cyril's long host Aunt Sophia Baines, and informs the Baines family in Arnold Bennett's *The Old Wives Tale*.

Peeperkorn, Mynheer Pieter Dutch coffee plantation owner and patient of the sanatorium in Davos, Switzerland; Clavdia Chauchat's lover; fearing the weakening effects of his sickness, he commits suicide; his charismatic vitality fascinates Hans Castorp in Thomas Mann's *The Magic Mountain*.

Peegas, Raymond Senior loan officer of bank that holds Charles Croker's loans; being sued for paternity by Finnish woman he had an affair with; tries but fails to take advantage of Croker's situation; marries Martha Croker in Tom Wolfe's *A Man In Full*.

Peepi Boy ruler of Valapee in Herman Melville's *Mardi*.

Peerson, Inspector Finnish Police Inspector; he investigates Wilf Taylor's death and easily discredits John Avery's lame cover as Taylor's brother in John le Carré's *The Looking-Glass War*.

Peerybingle, John Carrier and middle-aged husband of a young wife, Dot; despite his apparent dullness, he has a wise and generous heart, which is tested when he sees his wife in intimate conversation with a stranger in Charles Dickens's *The Cricket on the Hearth*.

Peerybingle, Mary (Dot) Pretty young wife of the much older John Peerybingle; observed by him in an apparently compromising situation, she is restored to her husband when her disguised male friend is revealed to be the long-lost lover of her friend May Fielding in Charles Dickens's *The Cricket on the Hearth*.

Peeve, Mr. Gloomy chief editor of the *Liberal* a socialist newspaper; he allows his sub-editor Mr. Barnstaple to take the fateful holiday which leads him into the perfect world of Utopia in H. G. Wells's *Men Like Gods*.

Pefko, Francine Secretary and mistress of Dwayne Hoover in Kurt Vonnegut's *Breakfast of Champions*.

Peggotty, Clara Clara Copperfield's servant, who takes care of Clara's son, David, giving him affection after his mother's second marriage; she takes him with her to Yarmouth to visit her brother, Daniel Peggotty, and his family; she marries Mr. Barkis after Clara dies in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Peggotty, Daniel (Dan'1) Fisherman who lives in a converted beached boat by the sea outside Yarmouth with his nephew Ham, niece Emily, and housekeeper Mrs. Gummidge; he searches for Emily all over Europe after she runs off with James Steerforth; he emigrates to Australia with Emily and Mrs. Gummidge after Ham's death in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Peggotty, Emily (Little Em'ly) Orphaned niece and adopted daughter of Daniel Peggotty; David Copperfield loves her when he is a boy and she is a little girl; she is engaged to her cousin, Ham Peggotty, when she grows up but leaves him to become James Steerforth's mistress in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Peggotty, Ham Nephew of Clara Peggotty; like his uncle, Daniel Peggotty, he is a Yarmouth fisherman; he becomes engaged to Emily Peggotty; she breaks the engagement to elope with James Steerforth; rescuing passengers after a shipwreck, Ham drowns trying unsuccessfully to save Steerforth in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Peggy Niece to Mrs. Clarke and sister to Mr. Webb in Thomas Holcroft's *Anna St. Ives*.

Peggy Poor sister of the old nurse of Maria (Venables); her financial struggles after her husband is killed at sea bring the small and uncharacteristic act of charity that erroneously elevates George Venables in Maria's eyes and engages the heroine's youthful fancy in Mary Wollstonecraft's *Maria; or The Wrongs of Woman*.

Peggy, Aun' Old conjurer hired by plantation owner Mars Dugal McAdoo to goopher (bewitch) the grapevines in Charles Waddell Chesnut's "The Goophered Grapevine."

Pegham, Hannah Malicious, trusted servant of the evil Mr. Grimshaw in a ghost story interpolated into the narrative of William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Peg-leg Morgue attendant who helps C. Card steal the corpse of a murdered prostitute in Richard Brautigan's *Dreaming of Babylon*.

Pegler, Mrs. Josiah Bounderby's poor mother, who finally exposes her son to be a blustering liar in Charles Dickens's *Hard Times*.

Pehlevi, Jocas Mild-mannered brother of Julian Pehlevi and Benedicta Merlin; he oversees the Eastern branch of the Firm in Lawrence Durrell's *Tunc*. He dies of cancer in *Nunquam*.

Pehlevi, Julian Director of the Merlin Firm; he deflowers his sister Benedicta Merlin in Lawrence Durrell's *Tunc*. Shattered by the death of Jolanthe Samiou, he becomes obsessed with the creation of her android; he is finally murdered by his own creation in *Nunquam*.

Peitsch, Father Catholic priest who is critical of Preston Robinson's method of teaching in August Derleth's *The Shield of the Valiant*.

Pekkala, Serafina Clan queen of the Lake Enara witches; former lover of Farder Coram and avowed friend to Lyra Belacqua in Philip Pullman's *His Dark Materials*.

Pekuah Princess Nekayah's favorite servant, who accompanies her on the search for nonexistent human happiness in Samuel Johnson's *The History of Rasselas, Prince of Abissinia*.

Pelado Unnamed thief with "conquistador's hands" who steals the dying Indian's money in Malcolm Lowry's *Under the Volcano*.

Pelagia Beautiful dancer, rival of Hypatia, and devoted mistress of Amalric; bought and trained by Miriam, she performs in Orestes's circus, turns out to be Philammon's sister, and retires with him to the desert after Amalric's death to live in solitary penance in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Pelagie, Mlle. Teacher at Mlle. Reuter's school who is common and ordinary in all respects in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Pelagius Powerful cleric sympathetic to the Greeks who advises Basil that there will be difficulties in fulfilling his aim of finding and marrying the Gothic princess Veranilda in George Gissing's *Veranilda*.

Pelayo Husband of Elisenda; one day finds an old man wearing wings in his backyard; seeks what to do with the decrepit man dressed as a ragpicker with batlike wings; places the angel in a chicken coop and charges admission to see the circus figure in Gabriel García Márquez's "A Very Old Man with Enormous Wings."

Pelcher, Alfred Managing Director of the Spartacus Machine Tool Company; he unknowingly convinces Nicholas Marlow to spy for Andreas Zaleshoff and to pretend to work solely for General Vagas when Pelcher instructs Marlow to make new business contacts in Eric Ambler's *Cause for Alarm*.

Peleg An owner of the *Pequod* in Herman Melville's *Moby-Dick*.

Pelet, Francois Headmaster of a boys' school next to Mlle. Reuter's girls' school; engaged to Mlle. Zoraide Reuter, he employs William Crimsworth to teach English and Latin and becomes briefly jealous of Crimsworth as a rival; he marries Mlle. Reuter in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Pelet, Mme. M. Pelet's mother and the housekeeper of his school, who tests the waters to see if William Crimsworth would like to teach at Mlle. Reuter's school in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Pelham, Henry Young man of fashion; he narrates the story of his moral and political education at the hands of his friends Lord Vincent, Sir Reginald Glanville, and the Countess of Roseville; his affection for Ellen and Reginald Glanville impels him to uncharacteristic action in tracking down Sir John Tyrrell's murderer in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Pelham*.

Pelham, Lady Frances Extravagant, impecunious daughter of a Scots peer and mother of Henry Pelham; her life centers around theatrical presentations of herself; she writes her son cheerful, worldly letters of unscrupulous advice for social advancement in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Pelham*.

Pelham, Mr. Henry Pelham's father and the extravagant, worldly younger son of an earl; his financial straits are periodically relieved by the deaths or generous impulses of family members in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Pelham*.

Pelican Assistant surgeon aboard the *Neversink* in Herman Melville's *White-Jacket*.

Pelky, Dorothy (Doll) Woman devoted to Dix Handley in William Riley Burnett's *The Asphalt Jungle*.

Pell, Dr. Renowned doctor who is called in from Dublin to treat Dr. Barney Sturk, but is unable to bring him out of his coma in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Pell, Solomon Attorney at Lincoln's Inn Fields hired by Tony Weller and Sam Weller to get Sam imprisoned for debt

in the Fleet prison so he can remain with Samuel Pickwick in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Pélleas Grandson of Arkël, the King of Allemonde during the Middle Ages; half-brother to Golaud; pursues his brother's wife Mélisande; put to the sword by Golaud late one night while embracing Mélisande in Maurice Maeterlinck's play *Pélleas and Mélisande*.

Pellerin Pilot who comes safely through the dreaded thunderstorm in which the other mail flyer Fabien is lost in Antoine de Saint-Exupéry's *Night Flight*.

Pellerino, Master Sergeant Dominic (Danny) Crew chief for General Ira N. Beal; a seasoned enlisted veteran in James Gould Cozzens's *Guard of Honor*.

Pellew Captain on the *Indefatigable* and a whist player, with a reputation for success in both roles in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*. He is promoted to Rear Admiral; Hornblower accepts his criticism and orders but is somewhat jealous of his advancement in *Hornblower and the Hotspur*.

Pelley, Dorothea O'Faye See Dorothea O'Faye.

Pelorat, Janov Foundation historian who accompanies Golan Trevize; his interest in finding Earth serves as a cover for Trevize's true mission of locating the rival Second Foundation; paramour of Bliss in Isaac Asimov's *Foundation's Edge*.

Pelster, Mr. Lawyer to Sir Jeckyl Marlowe; he drops a letter from Sir Jeckyl which says cruel, selfish things about Varbarriere, who finds it and decides to go through with the plans for revenge he has been on the verge of abandoning in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Guy Deverell*.

Pemberton, Dicky Assistant District Commissioner whose suicide Henry Scobie investigates and reflects upon repeatedly in Graham Greene's *The Heart of the Matter*.

Pemberton, Lady Honoria Cousin of the Delviles; she encourages Lord Derford to court Cecilia Beverley and urges Cecilia to annul her marriage and turn to someone she does not love in Frances Burney's *Cecilia*.

Pemberton, Miss White prostitute, sex show manager, and former civil rights worker in Hal Bennett's *The Black Wine* and *Wait Until the Evening*.

Pemberton, Mr. Headmaster of Seaforth House; he is a cleric given to sermonizing about morality and school honor,

yet he trades upon his pupils' feelings of inadequacy and guilt and is ultimately shown to have been involved in a dubious financial relationship with a local merchant in Roy Fuller's *The Ruined Boys*.

Pemberton, Thomas Former 1960s activist; rector of St. Timothy's Episcopal Church; becomes friends with Rabbis Joshua Gruen and Sarah Blumenthal; called before council of bishops for improper views; decertified as a priest; recovers lost manuscript of secret ghetto archive; marries Sarah in E. L. Doctorow's *City of God*.

Pemberton, Thomas Physician who is a distant relative of Lord Hillmorton; he inherits the title when Hillmorton dies in C. P. Snow's *In Their Wisdom*.

Pembroke, Earl of Stern old warrior; he is Sir John de Walton's ally and Sir Aymer de Valence's uncle; he is defeated by Robert the Bruce at London Hill in Sir Walter Scott's *Castle Dangerous*.

Pembroke, Herbert Rickie Elliott's ambitious brother-in-law; the headmaster of Dunwood House at Sawston, he forces Rickie to help him try to remove the day-boys from the school in E. M. Forster's *The Longest Journey*.

Pembroke, Lady Attendant to Queen Elizabeth and sister of Sir Philip Sidney and Lady Arundel; she is a constant friend to Ellinor in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Pembroke, Lord Husband of Lady Pembroke and supporter of the Duke of Norfolk's plan to free the pregnant Mary, Queen of Scots in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Pembroke, Mr. Pompous but well-meaning tutor, who provides Edward Waverly with his erratic education in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Pembroke, Ralph Angry, violent, self-pitying black man and Kenneth Toomey's larcenous secretary-lover for many years in Anthony Burgess's *Earthly Powers*.

Pembroke, Sir Arthur (Pem) Rival of John Law for the love of Lady Catharine Knollys; killed by Indians in Emerson Hough's *The Mississippi Bubble*.

Pena, Captain Instrument of the Trujillo regime in the Dominican Republic; stands guard over the house arrest of the Mirabal family in Julia Alvarez's *In the Time of the Butterflies*.

Pena, Harry Virile fisherman in Kurt Vonnegut's *God Bless You, Mr. Rosewater*.

Peñaloza, Humberto Narrator and protagonist; serves as servant and secretary to D. Jerónimo de Azcoitia, a wealthy aristocrat and politician; takes charge of D. Jerónimo's deformed and outcast child; falls ill and moves to the convent owned by his benefactor, where he is thought to be mentally retarded; tries to rape Inés, D. Jerónimo's wife; then asks the women in the house to wrap him in a series of old sacks in order to isolate himself from the world; burns to death when the women abandon the building for a new home and throw his body like a log onto a fire in José Donoso's *The Obscene Bird of the Night*.

Penberthy, Dr. Walter Physician who signs General Fentiman's death certificate; a pioneer of the glandular theory of crime, he needs money for a clinic; Ann Dorland is his devoted friend in Dorothy L. Sayers's *The Unpleasantness at the Bellona Club*.

Penberthy, William Sailor and friend of Salvation Yeo; he stands by John Oxenham in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Penda Prostitute who becomes emboldened to criticize the French owners of the railroad during a workers' strike in Dakar; murdered by police in Dakar in Ousmane Sembène's *God's Bits of Wood*.

Pendennis, Arthur Impetuous young man, who falls in love with an actress, fails his examinations at Oxbridge, earns his living as a journalist, and after falling in love with Blanche Amory and Fanny Bolton marries Laura Bell, his mother's ward who has long loved him, in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*. He returns as the narrator of *The Newcomes* and *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Pendennis, Helen Laura Bell (Mrs. Arthur Pendennis) The Reverend Francis Bell's orphaned daughter, later the ward of Helen Pendennis; she marries Arthur Pendennis in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*. Though priggish, she is a helpful friend to Colonel Newcome and Ethel Newcome in *The Newcomes* and to Philip and Charlotte (Baynes) Firman in *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Pendennis, Helen Thistlewood Sainly mother of Arthur Pendennis and guardian of his virtue; her discovery of a possible liaison between her son and Fanny Bolton brings about her premature death in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Pendennis, John Surgeon who marries the much younger Helen Thistlewood, purchases a small estate, and dies when

his son Arthur is sixteen in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Pendennis, Major Arthur Snobbish uncle of Arthur Pendennis, whose welfare he cares for in spite of his worldliness in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*. He also appears in *The Newcomes* and in *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Pender Sergeant who allows Richard Mast to keep the pistol he possesses in James Jones's *The Pistol*.

Pender, Katie Landlady's daughter whom Christopher Kirkland befriends and attempts to educate in Mrs. Lynn Linton's *The Autobiography of Christopher Kirkland*.

Pendergass (Pendergrass), Garrett Owner of a frontier tavern and store who befriends Salathiel Albine; appears in Hervey Allen's *The Forest and the Fort* and *Bedford Village*.

Pendergass, Rose Wife of Garrett Pendergass in Hervey Allen's *The Forest and the Fort* and *Bedford Village*.

Penderton, Capt. Weldon (Captain Flap-Fanny) Androgynous, self-tortured husband of Leonora Penderton; both attracted to and fearful of the handsome Private Ellgee Williams in Carson McCullers's *Reflections in a Golden Eye*.

Penderton, Leonora (The Lady) Nominal wife of Captain Weldon Penderton and lover of Major Morris Langdon; bored with military life in Carson McCullers's *Reflections in a Golden Eye*.

Pendexter, Mr. Retired minister who questions the orthodoxy of Arthur Kavanagh in Henry Wadsworth Longfellow's *Kavanagh*.

Pendlebury, Bill Ella Sands's brother, who is writing a book on Cecil Rhodes and is constantly in debt; he helps Ella prosecute the case against Vera Curry in Angus Wilson's *Hemlock and After*.

Pendlehamby *Colamb* (governor) of Arndrumstake; he is Youwarkee's gracious and affectionate father, who is much loved by Peter Wilkins in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Pendleton, Gabriel Former Confederate soldier and father of Virginia Pendleton; mild-mannered preacher who dies while trying to stop a lynching in Ellen Glasgow's *Virginia*.

Pendleton, Jig Superstitiously religious fisherman and drinking partner of Burley Coulter; his life on a shanty boat in the Kentucky River provides low comedy in Wendell Berry's *Nathan Coulter*.

Pendleton, Jill Eighteen-year-old runaway drug addict who comes to live with Rabbit Angstrom as his lover and dies in a fire in John Updike's *Rabbit Redux*.

Pendleton, Lucy Mother of Virginia Pendleton; naive idealist who lives in dignified poverty in Ellen Glasgow's *Virginia*.

Pendleton, Shanks One of Judith (Gardner) King's friends in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Pendleton, Skip Well-educated and well-connected commodities trader in New York; gives Alison Poole a sexually transmitted disease, but is later tricked into paying for an abortion she does not need; eventually breaks up her promising relationship with Dean Chasen in Jay McInerney's *Story of My Life*.

Pendleton, Virginia (Jinny) Sentimental, loving, and provincial woman who marries Oliver Treadwell in Ellen Glasgow's *Virginia*.

Pendragon, Uther King of England and father to Arthur; conspires against the Duke of Cornwall out of lust for Igraine, and with Merlin's aid, disguises himself as Cornwall to conceive Arthur while his troops ambush the unsuspecting duke; soon after Igraine gives birth to Arthur, Merlin takes the child into his custody as per the arrangement with Uther for his help; soon falls sick, and the kingdom is besieged by war-raging for the crown after the king's death in Thomas Malory's *Le Morte d'Arthur*.

Pendrake, Mrs. (Mrs. P.) Unfaithful wife of the Reverend Silas Pendrake and adoptive mother of Jack Crabb in Thomas Berger's *Little Big Man*.

Pendrake, Reverend Silas Missouri preacher and adoptive father of Jack Crabb in Thomas Berger's *Little Big Man*.

Pendril, William Trusted lawyer of the Vanstone family; he breaks the news to Miss Garth that irregularities concerning Andrew Vanstone's marriage invalidate his will and leave his daughters, Norah and Magdalen, totally dependent on their uncle in Wilkie Collins's *No Name*.

Pendyce, Bee Eldest daughter of Horace; she is attracted to young Cecil Tharp in John Galsworthy's *The Country House*.

Pendyce, General Charles Younger brother of Squire Horace; he is retired from the army; he enquires about Margery Pendyce when she leaves her husband in John Galsworthy's *The Country House*.

Pendyce, George Eldest son of Horace; he loses money gambling on horses and is humiliated when Helen Bellew ceases caring for him in John Galsworthy's *The Country House*.

Pendyce, Gerald Younger son of Horace; he is a captain in the army in John Galsworthy's *The Country House*.

Pendyce, Horace Squire of Worsted Skeynes, an English country estate, who threatens to disinherit his son George for gambling and refusing to surrender Helen Bellew in John Galsworthy's *The Country House*.

Pendyce, Margery Wife of Horace, aged fifty-two in 1891, who leaves her husband when he threatens to disinherit their son George; she discovers that Helen Bellew has ceased to care for George, and she persuades Jaspar Bellew to drop his divorce suit in John Galsworthy's *The Country House*.

Pendyce, Norah Younger daughter of Horace in John Galsworthy's *The Country House*.

Penelope Daughter of King Icarius and his Naiad wife; given to Odysseus in marriage; waits for Odysseus to return from war for 20 years; tricks her suitors by pretending to weave a burial shroud, which she unravels at night; recounts her story from the underworld in Margaret Atwood's *The Penelopiad*.

Penfeather, Lady Penelope Society leader who has spread the fame of the waters from St. Ronan's Well and whose gossip about the sexual ruin of Clara Mowbray drives John Mowbray to desperate measures in Sir Walter Scott's *St. Ronan's Well*.

Penfield, Warren Poet of Loon Lake whose work the book publishes posthumously; an inspiration and a catalyst to action for Joe Patterson in E. L. Doctorow's *Loon Lake*.

Penfold, David Gardener employed by Lady Sarah Francis; his daughter, Emma, makes a disastrous marriage with Frank Raban in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *Old Kensington*.

Penfold, Emma Young first wife of Frank Raban in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *Old Kensington*.

Penfold, Mark Third-year anthropology student who shares a flat with Digby Fox and competes for a Foresight

Fellowship; he is not above the allure of courting a Belgravia debutante in Barbara Pym's *Less Than Angels*.

Penfold, Michael Robert Penfold's father, the cashier for Wardlaw and Company, who overcomes his natural timidity to help exonerate his son in Charles Reade's *Foul Play*.

Penfold, Robert (James Seaton, John Hazel) Clergyman condemned to five years of penal servitude for a forgery he did not commit; as James Seaton he becomes gardener to General Rolleston in the colony; as John Hazel he saves the life of Helen Rolleston, the General's daughter; he is exonerated by her efforts; he marries her and, leaving the conduct of business to his father, Michael, returns to pastoral duties in the vale of Kent in Charles Reade's *Foul Play*.

Penge, Caroline Heiress from Welsh coal mines selected by Lady Penwether to be a suitable wife for her brother, Lord Rufford, following his escape from Arabella Trefoil in Anthony Trollope's *The American Senator*. She appears briefly as Lady Rufford in *Ayala's Angel*.

Penhale, Susan William's wife; she assists the reunion of Basil and his family in Wilkie Collins's *Basil: A Story of Modern Life*.

Penhale, William Miner in Cornwall who assists Basil on the third occasion of his becoming incapacitated by an emotional crisis—this being caused by the accidental death of his enemy, Robert Mannion, in Wilkie Collins's *Basil: A Story of Modern Life*.

Peniston, Julia Wealthy widow and paternal aunt with whom Lily Bart lives in Edith Wharton's *The House of Mirth*.

Penitent One of the good people of Vanity Fair introduced to Christiana and her party by Mnason in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Penk Mr. Burleigh's thuggish chauffeur, who is beaten up by the Utopian woman whom he molests; he rebuffs William Barnstaple for opposing Rupert Catskill's plan to overthrow Utopian rule in H. G. Wells's *Men Like Gods*.

Penkethman, Nancy Beautiful society gossip columnist; she is an accomplished companion to the wealthy and usually accompanies Lord Watlington in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Penmark, Christine Mother of Rhoda Penmark; after discovering that she herself was an adopted child and that her natural mother was a mass murderer, she feels responsible

for implanting the bad seed in Rhoda; plans Rhoda's murder and commits suicide in William March's *The Bad Seed*.

Penmark, Kenneth Husband of Christine Penmark and father of Rhoda Penmark; devastated when he returns from South America to find that his wife committed suicide and tried to kill their daughter in William March's *The Bad Seed*.

Penmark, Rhoda Remorseless eight-year-old who murders people in order to gain possessions that she thinks are rightly hers in William March's *The Bad Seed*.

Penn, Beverly Ethereal and beautiful young daughter of wealthy publisher Isaac Penn; dying of consumption; marries burglar Peter Lake in Mark Helprin's *Winter's Tale*.

Penn, Connie Heterosexual high school classmate of Molly Bolt in Rita Mae Brown's *Rubyfruit Jungle*.

Penn, Elton Kentucky subsistence farmer and surrogate son of Jack Beechum; manages Beechum's land with the vision of responsible stewardship that Beechum's daughter, Clara Pettit, lacks in Wendell Berry's *The Memory of Old Jack*.

Penn, Harry Owner of *The Sun* and *The Whale* newspapers, son of wealthy publisher Isaac Penn; steadfastly maintains fairness and integrity of the papers in Mark Helprin's *Winter's Tale*.

Penn, Isaac Wealthy, powerful, and eccentric publisher of *The Sun* and *The Whale* newspapers; father of four children in Mark Helprin's *Winter's Tale*.

Penn, Mary Good-hearted wife of Elton Penn; her reliable country sensibility represents the values prized in Wendell Berry's *The Memory of Old Jack*.

Pennecuik, Peter One of the ruling elders and session-clerk of the Kirk in Woodilee; he is a sanctimonious egoist who opposes David Sempill and who is among the first to die of the plague in John Buchan's *Witch Wood*.

Penniman, Lavinia Sloper Widowed sister of Austin Sloper and romantic, foolish aunt of Catherine Sloper; secretly encourages Morris Townsend's suit of Catherine in Henry James's *Washington Square*.

Penniman, Lucretia Author, teacher, and crusader for women's rights; friend of Cynthia Wetherell in Winston Churchill's *Coniston*.

Pennington, Sylphid Professional harpist, daughter of the actress Eve Frame and her second husband, actor Carlton

Pennington; resents her mother's fourth husband, Ira Ringold; is repeatedly cruel to her mother and pits the mother against Ira in Philip Roth's *I Married a Communist*.

Pennistone, David Tall, thin, hook-nosed intellectual whose interest in Descartes and Gassendi creates an intellectual bond with Nick Jenkins during their military service in Anthony Powell's *The Valley of Bones* and in *The Soldier's Art*. He joins Finn's firm after the war and marries a French girl in *The Military Philosophers* and in *Books Do Furnish a Room*.

Pennloss, Rose Timberlane Sister of Cass Timberlane in Sinclair Lewis's *Cass Timberlane*.

Pennoyer (Penny) Penniless artist; shares an apartment with Billie Hawker in Stephen Crane's *The Third Violet*.

Penny Pert, protective, orange-haired personal secretary to actor Jake Driver; Gus Howkins must negotiate with her in his attempts to obtain more information about Julia Delmore; she is a character in the story novelist Giles Hermitage writes in John Wain's *The Pardoner's Tale*.

Penny, Joe At 30 years old J. P. is spending his first time at Frank Martin's drying-out home for alcoholics; tells how he met his future wife when she worked as a chimney sweep; becomes a partner in the chimney sweep business; after a few years of marriage and two children, he begins to drink heavily in Raymond Carver's "Where I'm Calling From."

Penny, John Gruff city editor of the *Morning Journal* who gives Homer Zigler his first newspaper job in Clyde Brion Davis's *The Great American Novel*.

Penny, Mrs. Selfish, seventy-year-old woman living in Jane Somers's apartment hours; she wants Jane to befriend her in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Pennyfeather, Paul Timid Oxford student unfairly expelled; he becomes a schoolmaster, gets engaged to a wealthy socialite, and is unjustly arrested as the head of the white-slavery ring actually controlled by his fiancée, Margot Best-Chetwynde; after being spirited out of prison through financial and political influence, he returns to Oxford to continue his studies in Evelyn Waugh's *Decline and Fall*.

Pennywise, Mr. Dying alderman, for whom the Methodist preacher Mr. Whitfield confidently prays but who "falls asleep" nonetheless in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Pennywise the Clown Shape that "IT," the monster haunting the residents of Derry, Maine, takes when it mani-

fest itself; dressed as a clown, "IT" lures children and then kills them; the Losers Club is determined to defeat "IT" in Stephen King's *IT*.

Penrhyn, Clephane Son of Sir Stephen and Eleanor (Raymond) Penrhyn; he is sensitive like his mother, but not a favorite of his father; he drowns, bravely telling his father to save his brother, Frederick, in Caroline Norton's *Stuart of Dunleath*.

Penrhyn, Frederick Son of Sir Stephen and Eleanor (Raymond) Penrhyn; hearty and strong, he is liked by all and is his father's favorite; he drowns despite the attempts of Sir Stephen to save him in Caroline Norton's *Stuart of Dunleath*.

Penrhyn, Sir Stephen Husband of Eleanor (Raymond) and the father of Clephane and Frederick; impetuous and jealous of Eleanor's obvious feeling for David Stuart, he takes Bridget as a mistress and has an illegitimate child, Owen; he abuses Eleanor in Caroline Norton's *Stuart of Dunleath*.

Penrose, Dr. Major Kelvin Halliday's psychiatrist, who gives Halliday's diary to Gwenda Reed in Agatha Christie's *Sleeping Murder*.

Penrose, Julius Coldly rational lawyer crippled by polio; partner and friend of Arthur Winner in James Gould Cozzens's *By Love Possessed*.

Penrose, Marjorie Alcoholic, emotional woman of disturbing sexuality; wife of Julius Penrose; has had an affair with Arthur Winner and intends to convert to Catholicism in James Gould Cozzens's *By Love Possessed*.

Penrose, Mr. Tutor to Aubrey Gaveston; he is a little man with spectacles in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Family and a Fortune*.

Penruddock, Colonel John Royalist officer under the command of Sir Joseph Wagstaff; he is taken prisoner following the retreat from Salisbury and is beheaded at Exeter in William Godwin's *Mandeville*.

Penruddock, Nigel Son of the vicar of Hurstley, where William Ferrars and his family were in "exile"; he is enthusiastically High Church and achieves a London post before converting to Roman Catholicism and returning to London as papal legate in Benjamin Disraeli's *Endymion*.

Penry-Herbert, Augustine Young Englishman who finds a drowned child on his estate in Wales; to avoid village suspicion he travels to cousins in Germany, where his visit coincides with the collapse of the Deutschmark; he is there when

Hitler leads his 1923 Munich putsch; he falls in love with his beautiful cousin Mitzi von Kessen in Richard Hughes's *The Fox in the Attic*. Shanghaied aboard a rum-running ship, he is stranded without identification in Connecticut, where he falls in with a crowd of hard-drinking teenaged "summer people"; he eventually escapes to Canada and home; he falls tepidly in love with Joan Dibden, and postpones committing himself by accompanying Ludovic Corcos to Morocco; he and Ludo eventually join Joan and her new husband, Anthony Fairfax, in Germany in *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Pentacost, Jarcey Quaker, printer, and friend of Johnny Lacey; transported to Virginia as a felon and there begins to publish a newspaper; moves to Beulah as settler, school-teacher, and second in command after being burned out by the Kreggs for supporting the proclamation closing Indian lands to settlers in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Pentacost, Mary Martha O'Keefe See Mary Martha O'Keefe.

Pentacost, Will Friend of Johnny Church and Thankful Perkins; whipped and chased naked through the streets of Burford the night Cromwell's men round up dissenters in Mary Lee Settle's *Prisons*.

Pentecost, Lew Rival comedian engaged in a staged feud with Harry Mercury in Peter De Vries's *Through the Fields of Clover*.

Pentecost, Mrs. Doting mother of Samuel; she constantly harangues members of the Norfolk Broads picnic party about her son's health and welfare in Wilkie Collins's *Armada*.

Pentecost, Samuel Local curate who joins the Norfolk Broads picnic organized by Allan Armadale and suffers from overindulgence in Wilkie Collins's *Armada*.

Pentheus Autocratic and hubristic King of Thebes; son of Agave, the daughter of Cadmus; name derived from the Attic word for sorrow, *penthos*; dogmatically committed to his religious orthodoxy; rejects Dionysus's novel claim to divinity and forbids the Bacchic rites; accompanies Dionysus to the rites, where he is murdered and dismembered by his mother Agave and her sisters, acting under the influence of Bacchic frenzy in Euripides' play *The Bacchantes*.

Pentland, Bascom Scholar, retired preacher, and uncle of Eugene Gant in Thomas Wolfe's *Of Time and the River*.

Pentstemon, Uncle Acerbic old man who disrupts both his great-nephew Alfred Polly's wedding and the funeral

of Alfred's father with his bad-tempered outbursts in H. G. Wells's *The History of Mr. Polly*.

Penwether, Lady Eleanor Sister of Lord Rufford; she steers Caroline Penge into his arms as a suitably rich wife and as insurance against fortune hunters in Anthony Trollope's *The American Senator*.

Penwether, Sir George Brother-in-law of Lord Rufford; his counsels help Rufford escape from Arabella Trefoil's clutches in Anthony Trollope's *The American Senator*.

People of Omelas They live in a utopia; peaceful in both action and mind, while not being simple in Ursula Le Guin's "The Ones Who Walk Away from Omelas."

People of Orphalese Townspeople who gather to the Prophet Almustafa before his departure from their land, asking for prophesies and advice on subjects that are familiar to them, such as Children, Giving, Talking, Work, Freedom, Self-Knowledge, Time, and Religion in Kahlil Gibran's *The Prophet*.

Pepa Well-pampered cook of the Marques de Torresnobles de Fuencar's farm estate; abruptly decides to leave his employer once news arrives that the servants have won a share in a popular lottery with a ticket purchased by the Marques; plans to marry the butler Jacinto in Emilia Pardo Bazan's "The First Prize."

Pepé Mama Torres's 19-year-old son who is gentle, affectionate, but lazy; prizes his late father's switchblade; uses the knife to kill a man who insulted him; then goes into hiding in the mountains but succumbs to exhaustion in John Steinbeck's "Flight."

Pepe el Romano Never appears on stage but is a presence throughout the play as he courts the eldest sister, Angustias, and makes love to the youngest, Adela; represents male vitality, sexual potency, and the external world in Federico García Lorca's play *The House of Bernarda Alba*.

Pepi, Benedetto (Benedetto the Rich) Cowardly Italian Guelph nobleman, who undertakes a usurious scheme to become Lord of Cremona, and whose unscrupulous behavior influences Castruccio dei Antelminelli in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Pepi, Commander Military leader of the pharaoh Seqenenra, governor of the South of Egypt; moves the king's throne to the temple of Amun for protection after Seqenenra dies in the first battle to defend Thebes; dies in battle as Thebes

is overtaken by the Hyksos leader Apophis in Naguib Mahfouz's *Thebes at War*.

Pepita Orphan in the Convent of Santa Maria Rosa de las Rosas; sent by Maria del Pilar to live with Doña Maria de Montemayor; dies in the fall of the bridge in Thornton Wilder's *The Bridge of San Luis Rey*.

Pepler, Alvin Embittered former quiz show contestant and winner at "Smart Money"; testifies that a contestant, Hewlett Lincoln, was fed answers on the show; has been writing a book about his experiences for ten years and claims someone is doing a musical about his experiences; thinks Zuckerman's book, *Carnovsky*, is about him in Philip Roth's *Zuckerman Unbound*.

Peplow, Arthur Minister of St. John's Church who attends to the religious needs of most of the military and civilian families in Pankot; he conducts the memorial service for Teddie Bingham in Paul Scott's *The Day of the Scorpion*. He counsels the Laytons after the death of Mabel Layton in *The Towers of Silence*.

Peplow, Clarissa Arthur's wife, who allows Barbara Batchelor to take a room in her home after Barbara is ejected from Rose Cottage following the death of Mabel Layton in Paul Scott's *The Towers of Silence*.

Pepper (The Avenger) Pip Pirrip's servant in London, who dresses in outlandish livery, and who uses Pip's status as a gentlemen to run up bills in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Pepper, Dr. Expert on drugs who adopts various disguises; visits Bucky Wunderlick in search of a mysterious drug in Don DeLillo's *Great Jones Street*.

Pepper, Fred Expert in horseflesh and keen member of the set which congregates at the Moonbeam pub and encourages the gambling and indebtedness of Ralph Newton, the heir of Newton Priory, in Anthony Trollope's *Ralph the Heir*.

Pepper, Mr. Tedious scholarly friend of Ridley Ambrose; he voyages across the Atlantic with Rachel Vinrace to South America and portends the final tragedy by moving from the Ambroses' villa to the hotel while yammering about typhoid in Virginia Woolf's *The Voyage Out*.

Pepper, Ned (Lucky Ned) Leader of an outlaw gang that holds captive Mattie Ross, Rooster Cogburn, and LaBoeuf in Charles Portis's *True Grit*.

Peppermint, Mr. Widower with three children who marries Norah Geraghty in Anthony Trollope's *The Three Clerks*.

Peps, Dr. Parker Court physician, who attends Fanny Dombey at the birth of little Paul Dombey and pretends to confusion over the names of his aristocratic patients; he attends little Paul at his death in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Peracca, Alfred Los Angeles judge in the second trial of Gregory Powell and Jimmy Smith; eventually relieved because of a heart condition in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Onion Field*.

Per-Adolf Son born out of wedlock to Adolf Ulvaskog and Emma; supposedly turned over at birth to foster parents by Emma; the mother finally reveals the truth that, because she could not part with the baby, she drowned him in a ditch when he was 17 years old in Vilhelm Moberg's *Far from the Highway*.

Percepied, Leo (Ti Leo) Alcoholic writer and lover of Mardou Fox; narrator of Jack Kerouac's *The Subterraneans*.

Perceval, Spencer Prime Minister of England, cousin and guardian of Gabriel Perceval Cranmer, and the principal target of Squire Cranmer's mad plot in John Buchan's *The Free Fishers*.

Perch Messenger at Paul Dombey's firm who prepares Dombey's office each morning and has a pregnant wife in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Perch, Mrs. Wife of the messenger Perch; she is present at the ceremony of Paul Dombey's second marriage in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Perchov, Alexander Young Ukrainian who translates English badly; dreams of taking his younger brother to America; wants to be a writer, sends letters and chapters of his book to Jonathan; he is beaten by his father, and fantasizes about being a great lover in Jonathan Safran Foer's *Everything is Illuminated*.

Percival Boy servant of the Middletons; he refuses to be called James for the convenience of Selina Middleton but later becomes servile in the hope of rising to the rank of butler in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Mighty and Their Fall*.

Percival See John.

Percival Unifying mythic and human mock-epic hero whose accidental death in India variously affects his six childhood friends; Percival was Neville's beloved although Percival loved Susan, who secretly loved Bernard in Virginia Woolf's *The Waves*.

Percival Usher in the office of Carteret & Carteret, Mill Supplies and Leather Belting in the financial district of Manhattan in O. Henry's "Thimble, Thimble."

Percival, Alan Handsome youth who grows to maturity between 1912 and 1947; he is a journalist who wants to be a cartoonist; serving in the war as a radar technician, he meets and marries an attractive and ambitious woman, who finally leaves him for a more successful and ambitious man in Roy Fuller's *The Perfect Fool*.

Percival, Carl Alan Percival's father; he is a mill owner forced into early retirement by ill health in Roy Fuller's *The Perfect Fool*.

Percival, Dr. Coldly insensitive, unprincipled physician, attached to British Intelligence community; he wrongly suspects and murders Arthur Davis in Graham Greene's *The Human Factor*.

Percival, Enid Alan Percival's mother in Roy Fuller's *The Perfect Fool*.

Percival, Henry Honorable ex-beau of Lady Delacour; he marries an amiable woman and becomes the picture of domestic bliss; he is the guardian of Mr. Vincent but refuses to vouch for Vincent's honor when Vincent turns to gaming in Maria Edgeworth's *Belinda*.

Percival, Lady Anne Charming, good-natured wife of Henry Percival and a model of domestic tranquility and integrity in Maria Edgeworth's *Belinda*.

Percival, Senator Lloyd U.S. senator with a secret collection of erotic art; investigated by Moll Robbins; is himself investigating PAC/ORD, a government intelligence operation in Don DeLillo's *Running Dog*.

Percival, Sir Knight errant, seduced by the Maid of the Alder; he must make his red, rusted armor shine by doing his duty once more; Anodos becomes his page and learns humility and love in George MacDonald's *Phantastes*.

Percival, Sir Son of King Pellinore; one of the three Knights of the Round Table to fully accomplish the quest for the Holy Grail; best characterized as the knight of passions, as his trials during the quest centered on chastity and controlling his emotions in Thomas Malory's *Le Morte d'Arthur*.

Percival, Uncle Senior partner to the solicitor chosen to defend Hugo Chesterton; more daring and imaginative than his "stick in the mud" partner, Bruce Rogers, he pressures

Bruce to fight rather than to go through the motions of a trial in Nicholas Blake's *A Tangled Web*.

Percy Georgie's brother who is the town surveyor in E. F. Benson's *The Worshipful Lucia*.

Percy, Bainbridge (Pooh) Ellen Jamesian who blames T. S. Garp for Cushie Percy's death; after killing Garp and being institutionalized and discharged, she becomes a mother at age fifty-four and works with retarded children in John Irving's *The World According to Garp*.

Percy, Christine Senior on the swim team who tells Carlin Leander and Ivy Cooper that all the girls on the team are required to shave their private parts; she has fake ID the girls use to buy alcohol in Alice Hoffman's *The River King*.

Percy, Cushman (Cushie, Cushion) Sister of Stewart Percy, Jr., and Pooh, Randolph, and William Percy; T. S. Garp's first sexual partner; dies in childbirth in John Irving's *The World According to Garp*.

Percy, Joe Aging screenwriter and friend of Jill Peel; dies of a stroke; narrates part of Larry McMurtry's *Somebody's Darling*.

Percy, Lady Elizabeth (Kate) Wife of Henry Percy (Hotspur); implores Hotspur to tell her of his plans; intuits that something is troubling Hotspur and wants to be in his confidence; believes Hotspur is involved in a conspiracy to rebel; follows her husband a day after he rides away to organize the rebellion; meets with Hotspur after the summit with Glendower and Mortimer in William Shakespeare's *Henry IV, Part One*; convinces the Earl of Northumberland not to join the rebellion against Henry IV and to flee to Scotland until the Archbishop of York and the other rebels have made some progress against Henry; advises that York and Lord Marshal have enough soldiers to fight Henry's army in *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Percy, Lord Eldest son of the Earl of Northumberland; he loves Anna Boleyn but finds his engagement to her canceled after Henry VIII sees her and lusts after her in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Percy, Lord Alfred Junior officer aboard the British gunboat sent to re-annex the independent island of Britannula and depose its president, John Neverbend, in Anthony Trollope's *The Fixed Period*.

Percy, Mr. Sensitive teacher at Seaforth House who, like some of the boys, is painfully conscious of being trapped

in a mediocre world; as a teacher he exerts an influence on Gerald Bracher, arousing Bracher's interest in music and literature; he is involved in a rather tentative romantic affair with Mr. Pemberton's niece in Roy Fuller's *The Ruined Boys*.

Percy, Randolph (Dopey) Brother of Stewart Percy, Jr., and Pooh, Cushman, and William Percy; dies of a heart attack in John Irving's *The World According to Garp*.

Percy, Stewart (Fat Stew, Paunch, Stewie) Father of Stewart Percy, Jr., and William, Randolph, Cushman, and Pooh Percy; history teacher at Steering School; dies of a heart attack in John Irving's *The World According to Garp*.

Percy, Stewart, Jr. (Stewie Two) Brother of Cushman, Pooh, Randolph, and William Percy; married and divorced in John Irving's *The World According to Garp*.

Percy, William (Shrill Willy) Brother of Stewart Percy, Jr., and Cushman, Pooh, and Randolph Percy; Yale graduate killed during the war in John Irving's *The World According to Garp*.

Perdew, Reeny (Reen) Jimson Friend and accomplice of Podjo Harris and Rufus Hutton in Shelby Foote's *September September*.

Perdew, R. G. Writer who passes himself off as Ezra Pound in Paul Theroux's *Picture Palace*.

Perdita Commoner, the reserved sister of Lionel Verney and the wife of Lord Raymond; she suffers anguish from her husband's infidelity but rushes to him when he is wounded and later commits suicide to join him in the grave in Mary Shelley's *The Last Man*.

Perdita Leontes and Hermione's daughter; rejected by her father, who wrongly thinks that she is the result of Hermione's affair with Polixenes; raised by the Old Shepherd and Clown who found her; loves Florizel, the Bohemian prince; flees with him to Sicilia, where she is eventually reunited with her real father and mother in William Shakespeare's play *The Winter's Tale*.

Perdue, Bryan Alias of the otherwise nameless narrator who, after years of gambling, is imprisoned for debt, tried for forgery, and finally moves to Jamaica, where he manages a large sugar plantation and teaches the natives how to lead virtuous lives in Thomas Holcroft's *The Memoirs of Bryan Perdue*.

Perdue, Bryan, father of Irish man of fashion, an adulterer, and a gambler in Thomas Holcroft's *The Memoirs of Bryan Perdue*.

Pered, Ms. Woman from the building management firm that leases Bryce Proctor's apartment; birdlike, under a glorious pink-gold wig; chatters like a bird in Donald E. Westlake's *The Hook*.

Peregrine English gentleman traveler who arrives in Venice; soon realizes that the knight Sir Politic Would-Be is gullible and invents false tales to fool the knight; observes Volpone's mountebank disguise with amusement; made privy to Sir Politic Would-Be's money-making schemes and diary; accused by Lady Would-Be of being a courtesan in disguise; mistakes Lady Would-Be's sexually charged apology as implying that her husband has set him up to be humiliated; disguises himself as a merchant and humiliates Sir Politic by claiming that Venetian authorities have been made privy to Sir Politic's plans to sell Venice to the Turks in Ben Jonson's play *Volpone*.

Pereira, Alfonso Spanish landowner in Ecuador, riddled by domestic and financial troubles; unable to repay an old debt to his scheming uncle Don Julio, and so agrees to trick the native Indians into building a road for oil exploitation; married but forces the pretty Cunshi, his wife's wet nurse, to sleep with him; continues to exploit the natives to feed his insatiable greed, destroying the natives' home and land and the traditional way of life in rural Ecuador in Jorge Icaza's *Huasiungo*.

Perera, Dr. Carlisle Ex-biologist and member of the Rama committee; he first identifies Rama as a space ark, first realizes the potential effect of warming on Rama, and discovers a way to save Lieutenant Pak in Arthur C. Clarke's *Rendezvous with Rama*.

Péret, Benjamin Real-life French artist and member of the Dadaists and Surrealists; appears in André Breton's *Nadja*.

Peret, Doc Medic who pursues Cacciato; pragmatist, theoretician, who believes deeply in science in Tim O'Brien's *Going After Cacciato*.

Pérez, August Fin de siècle Don Quixote-type dreamer who imagines himself a Don Juan bourgeois Spaniard in Miguel de Unamuno's *Fog (Mist)*.

Perez, Colonel Chief of police in a small northern Argentinian city and friend of Dr. Eduardo Plarr; he tracks down the kidnappers of Chancy Fortnum, the Honorary Consul,

and falsifies his report of the death of Dr. Pharr in Graham Green's *The Honorary Consul*.

Perez, Felix Son of Manny, grandson of Lourdes, nephew of Pepe; Lourdes takes him in after his mother takes off with Manny in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Pérez, Fernando (Frankie) Cesar Castillo's best friend; is originally from Havana and is a good dancer; becomes a petty gangster; after a heart attack, becomes magnanimous; is wealthy and goes into partnership with Cesar on a nightclub in Oscar Hijuelos's *The Mambo Kings Play Songs of Love*.

Pérez, Gloria Young woman who changes her name to the scandalous but artistic Cuba Venegas in Guillermo Cabrera Infante's *Three Trapped Tigers*.

Perez, Juan Manuel (Manny) Son of Lourdes; murders Bayard Strong in a botched robbery attempt of Golden Oldies; disappears after the murder in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Perez, Lourdes Daily maid of Margaret Flood; after Manny murders Bayard, she wears a black kerchief instead of her wig; takes in Manny's son, Felix, in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Perez, Pepe Son of Lourdes; gets in trouble for stealing a car; gets a job managing an Exxon station in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Pérez, Thomas Fiancé of Mersault's mother and coresident at her nursing home who, in contrast to the protagonist, is highly emotional at her death in Albert Camus's *The Stranger*.

Perfetta Gino Carella's slatternly Italian servant in E. M. Forster's *Where Angels Fear to Tread*.

Perfetti, Bernardino Poet laureate of the Vatican and a renowned *improvisator*; originally from Siena, he is the uncle of Francesco Perfetti in William Godwin's *Cloudesley*.

Perfetti, Francesco Nephew of the poet laureate of the Vatican, Bernardino Perfetti; he is the loyal, trusted friend of Julian Danvers; the two young friends steal away from Verona and join the robber St. Elmo in his depredations on the rich; he leads an attack against a group of interlopers, which includes Cloudesley, in William Godwin's *Cloudesley*.

Peri, Budur Courageous and pious daughter of Antonio, a fine bookbinder belonging to the dualist Parsen minor-

ity; scholar of German literature; victim of pogroms following the assassination of secret police leader Messer Grande; offered shelter by Lucius de Geer who marries her in Ernst Jünger's *Heliopolis*.

Perichole, Camila (Micaela Villegas) Great actress who becomes the mistress of Don Andres de Ribera, by whom she has three children; becomes a recluse after having smallpox in Thornton Wilder's *The Bridge of San Luis Rey*.

Pericles Prince of Tyre who solves King Antioch's riddle about the king's incestuous affair with his daughter; escapes to Tyre; fearing Antioch's possible assault against Tyre, leaves upon the advice of Helicanus; arrives at Tarsus, where he offers the famine-stricken city corn in exchange for safety; upon departure, he is caught in a storm and arrives in Pentapolis, where he meets and marries Thaisa, King Simonides's daughter; leaves for Tyre, but is caught in a second storm; thinking that his wife has died in childbirth during the storm, he makes for Tarsus to hand his newborn Marina to Cleon; upon his return there years later, he is informed that Marina is dead; finally reunited with her in Mytilene, and with Thaisa in Ephesus; decides to reside with his wife in Pentapolis following her father's death in William Shakespeare's play *Pericles*.

Pericles, Antonio Agriopoulos Greek business associate of Samuel Pole; he discovers Emilia Belloni singing in a wood and wants to send her to Italy to study music; his attempt to seduce her when she loses her voice helps to precipitate her near death and the near financial ruin of the Poles in George Meredith's *Emilia in England*. He arranges to have her kidnapped to keep her from involvement in the cause for Italian liberation in *Vittoria*.

Perigen Mythical brother to Philella, with whom he propagates a race of flying people in Normnbdsgsrutt in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Perigua, Miguel Wild and impulsive leader of a group for the union of Pan-Africa and Pan-Asia; plots to wreck a train filled with Ku Klux Klansmen in W. E. B. DuBois's *Dark Princess*.

Perine, Effie Secretary of Sam Spade in Dashiell Hammett's *The Maltese Falcon*.

Periscope, Marcelle Film star and coveted party guest in E. F. Benson's *Lucia in London*.

Periwinkle, Mrs. Owner of a slop shop and housekeeper to the duke; she is the first person in England to assume custody of the captive Azemia in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Periwinkle, Sally Aging, aspiring niece of Mrs. Periwinkle; long a pimp among the poor for the duke, she recaptures Azemia with the help of Mr. Perkly but loses her again, this time to poachers in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Perk, Bernard (Bernie) Pharmacist and regular guest on the late-night radio show hosted by Dick Gibson; tells of his attraction to a female customer with very large genitals in Stanley Elkin's *The Dick Gibson Show*.

Perker, Mr. Small, elderly, wise lawyer, who assists Jem Wardle in buying off Alfred Jingle after the elopement with Rachael Wardle, and who counsels Samuel Pickwick in the breach-of-promise suit in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Perkheimer, Adrien Jewish tourist photographer; to overcome clichés, he photographs Greece with no film in his camera in Wright Morris's *What a Way to Go*.

Perkhotin, Pyotr Ilyich Dmitri's friend; young official who investigates Dmitri on the night of Fyodor Pavlovich's murder in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Brothers Karamazov*.

Perkins Timid hiker whom Harriet Vane encounters after her discovery of Paul Alexis Goldschmidt's body in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Have His Carcase*.

Perkins, Frederick American tourist from Detroit who tries to use Samuele to secure entrance to private villas and sites; when he jumps over the wall at the Villa Colonna, he discovers the body of Marcantonio d'Aquilanera in Thornton Wilder's *The Cabala*.

Perkins, Jerry Teen-aged admirer of twenty-three-year-old Elsie Sprickett; he runs important errands for her and is rewarded with an unreserved kiss in Arnold Bennett's *Riceman Steps*.

Perkins, Mrs. Resident in Cook's Court in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Perkins, Orville (Flash) Uneducated friend of John Wickliff Shawnessy; dies in the Civil War in Ross Lockridge, Jr.'s *Raintree County*.

Perkins, Peter See Israel Potter.

Perkins, Peter Self-absorbed young gentleman, a longtime admirer of Arabella Bloomville; he aggressively pursues the new bride, who temporarily forgets she is married in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Perkins, Thankful Closest friend of Johnny Church; executed for advocating greater democracy and opposing Cromwell's Irish campaign, but remains pious and trusting throughout Mary Lee Settle's *Prisons*.

Perkins, Tim Cynical, academically slow student at Carne School who is murdered in John le Carré's *A Murder of Quality*.

Perkins, Tom Talented, charismatic headmaster at Philip Carey's school who recognizes his talents but does not quite manage to persuade him to go up to Oxford in W. Somerset Maugham's *Of Human Bondage*.

Perkins, William Esse Wealthy American philanthropist who wants to finance Mark Coldridge's rescue colonies in North Africa in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Perkly, Courtney Unpleasant man who attaches himself to Mrs. Blandford; he is secretly the duke's agent and searching for Azemia, whom he eventually tricks into leaving the safety of Mrs. Blandford's house in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Perl, Kathryn Attorney who represents Virgil Morgan in Scott Spencer's *Preservation Hall*.

Perl, Katrina Russian Jew arrested at Riga during World War II; wife of Lev; because she is forgotten by the crew of the *Lindos Transit*, on which she is a passenger, she dies after giving birth to Marshall Pearl in Mark Helprin's *Refiner's Fire*.

Perlmutter, Hermoine (Hannah) Resident of Emma Lazarus Retirement Home whose rejection by Otto Korner leads her to steal a treasured letter from him; she is wooed, won, lost, and regained by Benno Hamburger in Alan Isler's *The Prince of West End Avenue*.

Perlmutter, Morton (Morty) Cultural anthropologist and mentor of James Boswell in Stanley Elkin's *Boswell*.

Permalee, Farrell Brother of Harold Permalee and member of Ned Pepper's gang in Charles Portis's *True Grit*.

Permalee, Harold Brother of Farrell Permalee and member of Ned Pepper's gang in Charles Portis's *True Grit*.

Perne, Deborah Eldest of the three spinster sisters who run Wordsworth House, the north London school where Miriam Henderson teaches in Dorothy Richardson's *Backwater*.

Perne, Haddie Youngest and—to Miriam Henderson—most appealing of the Perne sisters; she comes to represent a

genuine threat to Miriam's emotional independence in Dorothy Richardson's *Backwater*.

Perne, Jenny Least adept of the Perne sisters at handling adolescent girls, who are prone to tease and make fun of her; she encourages Miriam Henderson to read newspaper "leaders" on education in *Backwater*.

Pernelle, Madame Orgon's old-world thinking mother and undeterred admirer of the religious hypocrite and fraud Tartuffe in Molière's comedy *Tartuffe*.

Peronett, Ann Conventional, loyal wife of Randall Peronett; she is disgracefully treated by him but refuses other men's offers in the hope that Randall will return to her; she discovers after she has rejected Felix Meecham that her daughter's hostility to him was a mask for jealous love in Iris Murdoch's *An Unofficial Rose*.

Peronett, Fanny Wife of Hugh Peronett; a wealthy art dealer's daughter, she inherited the magnificent Tintoretto nude; her funeral occurs at the beginning of Iris Murdoch's *An Unofficial Rose*.

Peronett, Hugh Retired civil servant passed over "by the terror and the glory of life"; determined that his son, Randall Peronett, will not suffer the same fate for lack of funds, he sells his Tintoretto to enable Randall to elope with his hover Lindsay Rimmer in Iris Murdoch's *An Unofficial Rose*.

Peronett, Miranda Teenaged daughter of Randall and Ann Peronett; she sees to it that Felix Meecham, with whom she is in love herself, will not marry her mother after her father's desertion in Iris Murdoch's *An Unofficial Rose*.

Peronett, Randall Famous rosegrower married to Ann Peronett; his elopement with his lover Lindsay Rimmer is financed by his father's sale of a Tintoretto nude in Iris Murdoch's *An Unofficial Rose*.

Peronett, Steve Randall and Ann's charming, beloved son, who died at fourteen of polio; since his death there has been no happiness in his parents' marriage in Iris Murdoch's *An Unofficial Rose*.

Perosi, Mr. Jealous head of about thirty waiters; this Frenchman born in Milan is flattered by Violet Powler's demeanour as a new housekeeper and her request to be taught to speak French in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Pérouse, La One of the five Parisian families that dominate the story development in André Gide's *The Counterfeiters*.

Perowne, Major Wilfrid (Potty) Lover with whom Sylvia Tietjens decamped for an adulterous affair before returning to her husband in *Some Do Not . . .* He is used by Sylvia in a scheme to humiliate and discredit her husband before his superior officers in *No More Parades*. He is killed in the trenches in *A Man Could Stand Up*—.

Perpignan, Duchesse de Self-defined "Byronic" woman, who becomes a lover of Henry Pelham in Paris; upon his announced departure, she attempts to arrange his death at the hands of a dueling-prone rival in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Pelham*.

Perr, Mr. Statistician who is a leader in the various socialist activities going on in Zambesia in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest*, in *A Proper Marriage*, and in *A Ripple from the Storm*.

Perr, Mrs. Faintly malicious woman, who like her husband is involved in socialist or leftist politics in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest* and in *A Proper Marriage*.

Perrance Repairer of Greek statues with a "studio" in Flaxman's Court and an elaborate manner, full of rhetorical flourishes, as well as a hot temper usually directed at his young woman-companion in Dorothy Richardson's *The Trap*.

Perrault Founder of Shangri-La; he is 200 years old when he greets Hugh "Glory" Conway as his replacement in 1933; Perrault treasures the paradise of Shangri-La and devised the method of highjacking a plane to bring new people to his community in order to avoid the extinction of the monastery in James Hilton's *Lost Horizon*.

Perrault Elderly Frenchman who makes deceptive card boxes for faro dealers in H. L. Davis's *Beulah Land*.

Perrault, Dr. Roderick Renowned brain surgeon and mentor of Jesse Vogel in Joyce Carol Oates's *Wonderland*.

Perret, Dr. Marc-Pierre Represents the dark possibilities lurking beneath the comic surface of the novel; brilliant young prodigy in the discredited field of eugenics; Frenchman who became a war criminal, having worked with the Nazis on their programs of sterilization and euthanasia; the fugitive Perret is caught by Archie Jones and Samad Iqbal as World War II ends, but he is spared by a fortunate toss of Archie's coin, only to reemerge later as the mentor of Marcus Chalfen, the creator of FutureMouse in Zadie Smith's *White Teeth*.

Perriam, Mr. Odious millionaire lover of Ida Farange during her marriage to Sir Claude in Henry James's *What Maisie Knew*.

Perrin, Charity M. Teacher of Barry Rudd who resists the sale of the boy to the United Lymphomiloid Company; harassed by the Committee on Education, Welfare, and Public Morality for her participation in a teachers' strike years before in John Hersey's *The Child Buyer*.

Perrin, Miss Secretary for Michael Mont; she translates his letters for him in John Galsworthy's *The White Monkey*.

Perron, Guy Cambridge-educated sergeant assigned to British Field Security; he becomes Sarah Layton's lover and future husband; through Sarah he meets Dmitri Bronowsky, becoming Bronowsky's confidant and privy to the details of Ronald Merrick's history and many other events; Perron is with Sarah and several other members of an English party on a train that is ambushed in a Hindu attack on Muslims in Paul Scott's *A Division of the Spoils*.

Perron, Henri Successful writer and newspaper editor in France after World War II (modeled after Albert Camus); responsible for the mental disintegration of his longtime sexual and romantic partner, Paula, a retired singer, as he abandons her; begins a sexual relationship with Josette, a young actress, who, along with her mother, is rumored to have gladly hosted German soldiers in their home during the war and provided them not only with food, drink, and entertainment, but also with intimate pleasures; abandons Josette and then becomes involved with Nadine, daughter of Robert and Anne Debreuilh, and from this casual amorous relationship a child results in Simone de Beauvoir's *The Mandarins*.

Perrot Boastful but nonconfrontational District Commissioner of police and Henry Scobie's immediate superior; he claims that Scobie is the only subordinate he can trust in Graham Greene's *The Heart of the Matter*.

Perroti, Tito Owner of a hardware shop in Santa María; offers a downplayed version of Jorge Malabia as a tamed and ruined young adult who lives off the prostitution of Rita instead of studying at the university in Juan Carlos Onetti's *A Grave Without a Name*.

Perrott, Alfred One of Evelyn Murgatroyd's English suitors vacationing at the Santa Marina Hotel in Virginia Woolf's *The Voyage Out*.

Perrott, Dicky Child who grows up in the tough East End slum called the Jago; he learns the ways of crime, turns temporarily straight under the influence of Father Sturt, and is finally stabbed to death in Arthur Morrison's *A Child of the Jago*.

Perrott, George Wealthy man posing as an industrialist and art patron but actually the head of a mysterious and powerful criminal association responsible for two murders in Roy Fuller's *The Second Curtain*.

Perrott, Hannah Mother of Dicky and wife of Josh; she is beaten down by the harshness and violence of life in the Jago in Arthur Morrison's *A Child of the Jago*.

Perrott, Josh Tough father of Dicky; he earns the respect of the Jago dwellers for his prowess in fighting, but he murders Aaron Weech and is sentenced to death by hanging in Arthur Morrison's *A Child of the Jago*.

Perrotti, Yolande Schoolmate of Cress Delahanty and house party participant in Jessamyn West's *Cress Delahanty*.

Perry Geoffrey Delamayn's trainer for the race in the losing of which Delamayn exhibits his susceptibility to stroke in Wilkie Collins's *Man and Wife*.

Perry One of the "boys" with whom Martha Quest has a brief, meaningless fling in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest*.

Perry One of the young men working as a Summer Camp counsellor in Margaret Atwood's "True Trash."

Perry Houston hustler who befriends then betrays Joe Buck in James Leo Herlihy's *Midnight Cowboy*.

Perry, Dr. Sam Physician to Colored Town in Maxwell, Georgia; saves Ed Anderson from a lynch mob and is willing to marry Nonnie Anderson after the death of Tracy Deen in Lillian Smith's *Strange Fruit*.

Perry, Edgar Innocent, idealistic English professor at Fouad University in Cairo who is briefly imprisoned for his crusade to improve student housing; he is an English tutor to Tureiya Pasha; Edgar does not reveal Muawiya Khaslat's attempt to murder him but presents it as a suicide attempt; he and his wife return to England in P. H. Newby's *The Picnic at Sakkara*.

Perry, Mary Wife to Edgar Perry; she is disenchanted with her marriage and travels to Cairo to tell Edgar the falsehood that she is leaving him for another man; in the end she becomes pregnant and falls in love with her husband again in P. H. Newby's *The Picnic at Sakkara*.

Perry, Miss Wealthy, elderly spinster who maintains a family friendship with Dick Pierce; she loans him money to finish building Spartina in John Casey's *Spartina*.

Perry, Mr. Highbury apothecary on whom Mr. Woodhouse relies in Jane Austen's *Emma*.

Perry, Nathan Superintendent of an independent mine; supporter of Grant Adams's reforms in William Allen White's *In the Heart of a Fool*.

Perry, Rae Estranged from her family and desperately trying to make life with self-centered boyfriend Jessup work, discovers she is pregnant and seeks help and support from psychic Lila Grey in Alice Hoffman's *Fortune's Daughter*.

Perryman, Ralph Physician who attended Lady Ashbrook; he served as her financial messenger and is believed to be her murderer in C. P. Snow's *A Coat of Varnish*.

Persaud, Charles Henri Husband of Roxy; leaves her to have an affair with a Czech woman; nephew of Edgar Cosset, who is having an affair with Charles's sister-in-law; killed by lover's husband in Diane Johnson's *Le Divorce*.

Persaud, Roxy Stepsister of Isabel Walker; American living in Paris with French husband and daughter; husband leaves her, pregnant, for another woman; attempts suicide; bears a son after her husband is murdered in Diane Johnson's *Le Divorce*.

Perseus Performer of heroic deeds who is now twenty years older, bored, and overweight; narrator of the *Perseid*, a novella in John Barth's *Chimera*.

Perseus Warwick's Negro servant, who travels with Orlando Somerive in America and, escaping an ambush during which he believes Orlando has been killed, returns to erroneously report his death to the Somerive family in Charlotte Smith's *The Old Manor House*.

Perseverancio Leader of a revolutionary band financed by Pedro Páramo in Juan Rulfo's *Pedro Páramo*.

Persia, Mr. de Miraculous restorer and repairman who escapes his enemies in a balloon, descends by parachute, and discovers the body of Addis Adair in William Goyen's *Come, The Restorer*.

Persian, the Finds himself with Raoul Chagny in the catacombs of the opera house, trapped in Erik's wine cellar where they are surrounded by kegs of gunpowder in Gaston Leroux's *The Phantom of the Opera*.

"Persian Carpet, The" Narrator Older of two young girls who experience the pangs of their parents' divorce; liv-

ing with her father, she and her sister sneak away one day to visit their mother, who quickly remarried a childhood sweetheart; discovers in her mother's new elegant home an old family Persian carpet that the mother earlier claimed had been stolen by a nearly blind handyman named Ilya; the girl feels betrayed once again by the mother in Hanan al-Shaykh's "The Persian Carpet."

Persiflage, Lady Geraldine Mother of Lady Amaldina Hauteville and sister of the Marchioness of Kingsbury; she is kindly disposed towards her sister's two stepchildren, Lord Hampstead and Lady Frances Trafford, much to the annoyance of the Marchioness in Anthony Trollope's *Marion Fay*.

Persiflage, Lord Worldly Secretary of State, who makes light of things in general and plays down his work in the cabinet in Anthony Trollope's *Marion Fay*.

Persis Head of a ghetto; does his best to help his fellow Jews; arranges to hide Richieu; later shot in Art Spiegelman's *Maus*.

Persky, Simon A widower and Rosa's neighbor, a fellow Polish refugee whom Rosa spurns because he comes from a lower socioeconomic class and because he immigrated to the United States before the Holocaust; ultimately convinces Rosa to spend time with him and let go of her fantasy relationship with Magda in Cynthia Ozick's "The Shawl."

Person, Armande Chamar Daughter of Madame Charles Chamar and wife of Hugh Person, who puts up with her capricious behavior and peculiar sexual proclivities; murdered by her husband as he dreams he is saving her from a fire in Vladimir Nabokov's *Transparent Things*.

Person, Dr. Henry Emery (Person Senior) Father of Hugh Person; dies trying on a pair of trousers in a clothing store in Switzerland while on a trip with his son in Vladimir Nabokov's *Transparent Things*.

Person, Hugh (Percy) Editor for a New York-based publishing house; makes a pilgrimage to Switzerland to find traces of his dead wife, Armande Chamar Person; trip discloses the story of his life and loves and his gradual transformation into someone dwelling in a realm of transparent things in Vladimir Nabokov's *Transparent Things*.

Personage, the Private secretary of the private secretary of IT, whom John Lavender takes to be the Unseen Power in John Galsworthy's *The Burning Spear: Being the Experiences of Mr. John Lavender in Time of War*.

Person of Consequence Russian bureaucrat and authority figure to whom Akakiy Akakievich appeals to help him recover his stolen overcoat in Nikolai Gogol's "The Overcoat."

Perta Birdy's fantasy mate and mother of his children in his dream state; female canary in William Wharton's *Birdy*.

Perth Blacksmith aboard the *Pequod* in Herman Melville's *Moby-Dick*.

Peruvian Chrysal's first owner, who steals the gold and presents it as a peace-offering during confession in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Pervin, Fred Henry Second oldest of three sons to Joseph Pervin, a horse dealer whose death has left the family children in financial ruin; must decide where he will go once the family is evicted from their home; young sister is Mabel, who accepts a marriage proposal from Jack Fergusson in D. H. Lawrence's "The Horse Dealer's Daughter."

Pervin, Joe At 33, oldest brother of three sons to Joseph Pervin, a horse dealer whose death has left the family children in financial ruin; must decide where he will go once the family is evicted from their home; young sister is Mabel, who accepts a marriage proposal from Jack Fergusson in D. H. Lawrence's "The Horse Dealer's Daughter."

Pervin, Lucy Mother to three sons and a daughter Mabel; her premature death has left Mabel mournful in D. H. Lawrence's "The Horse Dealer's Daughter."

Pervin, Mabel Young daughter of Joseph Pervin, a horse dealer, whose death has left his family's four children in financial ruin; a quiet and self-effacing woman, she tends her mother's grave site; on the eve of the family's eviction from their home, she attempts to drown herself in a pond but is saved by the young doctor Jack Fergusson; accepts his sudden proposal of marriage and is thus saved from financial ruin as well in D. H. Lawrence's "The Horse Dealer's Daughter."

Pervin, Malcolm At 22, youngest of three sons to Joseph Pervin, a horse dealer whose death has left the family children in financial ruin; must decide where he will go once the family is evicted from their home; young sister is Mabel, who accepts a marriage proposal from Jack Fergusson in D. H. Lawrence's "The Horse Dealer's Daughter."

Pesca, Professor Diminutive Italian refugee friend of Walter Hartright and one-time political associate of Count

Fosco; he secures Walter a post as drawing master to Laura Fairlie; Pesca informs on Fosco to an Italian secret society in Wilkie Collins's *The Woman in White*.

Peschiera, Count di Italian and Alphonso Riccabocca's devious kinsman, who betrayed him to the Austrians, forced him into exile, and years later attempts to marry his daughter, Violante Riccabocca, in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's "My Novel," by *Pisistratus Caxton*.

Peshkov, Eugene Russian émigré, porter at the rectory; he is loved by Muriel Fisher, whom he dislikes, and by Pattie O'Driscoll, whom he is no longer keen to marry after Muriel reveals Pattie's affair with Carel Fisher in Iris Murdoch's *The Time of the Angels*.

Peshkov, Leo Eugene's handsome son, a "troublemaker of genius"; he cons money from both Marcus Fisher and Anthea Barlow and steals and pawns his father's icon in Iris Murdoch's *The Time of the Angels*.

Pestryakov Along with Koch, he visits the apartment of Alyona and Lizaveta Ivanovna shortly after Raskolnikov has committed the murders and while the protagonist is still in the apartment; when the two visitors cannot gain entrance, they summon the porter to investigate; they are later arrested as suspects in the murder but then released in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Pete Director of the troupe of players that Pincher Martin belongs to in civilian life; Martin almost openly cuckholds him in William Golding's *Pincher Martin*.

Pete Bartender who seduces and deserts Maggie Johnson in Stephen Crane's *Maggie*.

Pete Brother of Red and blackmailer/lover of Temple Drake in William Faulkner's *Requiem for a Nun*.

Pete Husband to Clara and stepfather of Charles and Susan; nurses Clara and longs for a closer relationship with his stepchildren in Ann Beattie's *Chilly Scenes of Winter*.

Pete Name of the likable yellow dog and narrator through whose eyes the reader sees the world; enjoys living in a New York City apartment where he is doted upon by the lady of the house; his seller describes his pedigree as Pomeranian-Hambletonian-Red-Irish-Cochin-China-Stoke-Pogis fox terrier in O. Henry's "Memoirs of a Yellow Dog."

Pete Operator of the gas station where Clyde Stout works; married to an ill-tempered woman in Jack Matthews's *Hanger Stout, Awake!*

Pete (Jake) Owner and bartender at Pete's, favorite bar of J. Henry Waugh in Robert Coover's *The Universal Baseball Association, Inc., J. Henry Waugh, Prop.*

Pete, M. A. (Medium Asshole) Assistant to the procurement manager of Pure Pores Filters Company; goes on the Alaskan hunting expedition with Rusty Jethroe in Norman Mailer's *Why Are We in Vietnam?*

Peter Aged black carriage driver and friend of Porgy; falsely accused of murdering Robbins, until the real murderer is revealed, in DuBose Heyward's *Porgy*.

Peter Bullying, unpleasant reader and henchman of Cyril the patriarch in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Peter Disagreeable bridge ward of the drawbridge of Brighton at Kennaquhair; he feuds with the monks of the Monastery St. Mary's over their tolls and laments his inability to extort tolls from the soldiers and feudal retainers in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery* and in *The Abbot*.

Peter Handsome sailor aboard the *Neversink* who is flogged for fighting in Herman Melville's *White-Jacket*.

Peter Harley's faithful, honest servant, distinguished by a solitary lock of hair on either side of his head in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of Feeling*. He also appears in *The Man of the World*.

Peter Leader of the Christians; speaks of Christ's forgiveness and his words help the Roman patrician Vinicius convert to Christianity in Henryk Sienkiewicz's *Quo Vadis*.

Peter Loquacious servant to the La Mott family, whose attempt to help Adeline escape the abbey is thwarted; ultimately he escapes with Adeline to his native Savoy, where she is sheltered by the La Luc family in Ann Radcliffe's *The Romance of the Forest*.

Peter Lover of Ursula Vanderveenan and oldest friend of Allert Vanderveenan; psychiatrist who dies of a heart attack in his sauna in John Hawkes's *Death, Sleep & the Traveler*.

Peter Older brother of the main character Ambrose; goes to the beach at Ocean City on July 4 during World War II with his family and a neighbor girl Magda; enters the funhouse with his brother and Magda in John Barth's "Lost in the Funhouse."

Peter One of Jen's brothers in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Peter One of two young men who meet by chance on a park bench in New York City; quickly finds the other man, named Jerry, disturbing and threatening but cannot understand why; finally, he mortally stabs Jerry at Jerry's insistence in Edward Albee's play *The Zoo Story*.

Peter See Long Ghost.

Peter See Pavel and Peter.

Peter Servant in Petruccio's country home in William Shakespeare's *The Taming of the Shrew*.

Peter Servant who brings food to Ferdinand de Mazzini while he is imprisoned in a dungeon in Ann Radcliffe's *A Sicilian Romance*.

Peter Stayed at the Autumn House after the Homecoming because he was in love with Cecy; he, along with the other cousins who stayed, asked to visit the minds of those locked in an insane asylum, but while the minds were away from their bodies, the barn holding their bodies burned, trapping them within Cecy's mind; they stayed in the Nile Grandpere's mind until other Family members could be coerced to allow them to stay; no one wanted the visitors, so they reside in Nile Grandpere's mind, enjoying his memories and attempting to physically reconnect with A Thousand Times Great Grandmere in Ray Bradbury's "West of October" and *From the Dust Returned*.

Peter Tough, shady character who lacks stability and any certain career or financial future; at 30 years old, he is about 10 years younger than Helen, his romantic interest at the time; although Helen, an occasional prostitute, has moved to a new apartment to get away from Peter, he tracks her down and proposes marriage; later finds that he is not suited at all for the world of Helen and her daughter Jo in Shelagh Delaney's play *A Taste of Honey*.

Peter Young man in love with Celia, but is uncertain that his feelings are requited; attends a cocktail party hosted by Edward and Lavina; later moves to Hollywood where he becomes a successful screen writer in T. S. Eliot's play *The Cocktail Party*.

Peter, Father Priest who introduces his curate, Oliver Gogarty, to Rose Leicester, the new schoolmistress; he seems aware that she will cause trouble in the parish because of her beauty; he falls ill, and after his death is replaced by Oliver in George Moore's *The Lake*.

Peter, King King of Upmeads and father of Blaise, Hugh, Gregory, and Ralph in William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*.

Peters Ideologically committed Abteilung agent who begins Alec Leamas's debriefing and delivers Leamas to the East German border and Abteilung officials in John le Carré's *The Spy Who Came in from the Cold*.

Peters, Aline American millionaire's daughter who, having become engaged to Freddie Threepwood, for a while resists the importunities of her more personable, energetic suitor, George Emerson, in P. C. Wodehouse's *Something New*.

Peters, Cleon (Oil King) Itinerant preacher in William Goyen's *Come, The Restorer*.

Peters, Dirk Half-breed sailor who befriends Augustus Barnard and Arthur Gordon Pym after the mutiny on the *Grampus*; accompanies Pym on the last half of his journey in Edgar Allan Poe's *The Narrative of Arthur Gordon Pym*.

Peters, Giles Wealthy, longtime friend of Anthony Keating; they become partners in the property-development business with Rory Leggett; Giles is a womanizer in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Peters, Harold (Brother Harold) Member of the Order of St. Clement assigned to do cooking and menial labor at St. Clement's Hill Retreat House in J. F. Powers's *Morte D'Urban*.

Peters, Harriet Leading actress slated to appear in Wyndham Farrar's next film and reported by Wyndham to look a little like Emma Evans in Margaret Drabble's *The Garrick Year*.

Peters, Harrison Army colonel; marries Rhoda Henry after she divorces first husband; promoted to brigadier general in Herman Wouk's *War and Remembrance*.

Peters, Ivy (Poison Ivy) Cruel, arrogant, and unethical lawyer who uses his relationship with Marian Forrester to advance himself in Willa Cather's *A Lost Lady*.

Peters, J. Preston Dyspeptic American millionaire who has become a collector of precious Egyptian scarabs, one of which is absentmindedly abstracted by Lord Emsworth; Peters's daughter's engagement to a son of Lord Emsworth complicates the recovery in P. C. Wodehouse's *Something New*.

Peters, Lincoln Husband of Marion Peters, the sister of the late Helen Wales, whose daughter, Honoria, is in the couple's custody; his reasonableness and cordiality offset his wife's bitterness and hostility toward Charlie Wales, Honoria's father, whose reckless lifestyle Marion blames for Helen's untimely death; his apparent confidence in Charlie's

rehabilitation is not enough to prevent Marion from refusing Charlie's request to reclaim Honoria in F. Scott Fitzgerald's "Babylon Revisited."

Peters, Lymie Son of Lymon Peters and best friend of Spud Latham; attempts suicide in William Maxwell's *The Folded Leaf*.

Peters, Lymon Father of Lymie Peters; turns to drink and a transient way of life after the death of his wife and infant daughter in William Maxwell's *The Folded Leaf*.

Peters, Mabel See Mabel Peters Fry.

Peters, Marion Sister of Helen, the late wife of Charlie Wales; secured custody of Charlie and Helen's daughter, Honoria, after Helen's death—which seems to have resulted from the reckless, hedonistic lifestyle the couple lived for three years while in Paris; resents Charlie bitterly; nearly grants his wish, however, to take Honoria to Prague with him to live, but then refuses, unconvinced that he has become rehabilitated in F. Scott Fitzgerald's "Babylon Revisited."

Peters, Mr. Lincolnshire clergyman who, to protect his standing with Mr. B—, refuses the Reverend Williams's request to help Pamela escape her imprisonment on Mr. B—'s Lincolnshire estate; later, after reading Pamela's letters, he becomes one of her admirers in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Peters, Mr. Local sheriff investigating the death of Mr. Wright; accompanied by county attorney Hale and their wives; doubts Mrs. Wright's guilt because she is a woman; overlooks evidence noticed by his wife and Mrs. Hale in Susan Glaspell's play *A Jury of Her Peers*.

Peters, Mrs. Wife of Sheriff Henry Peters of Dickson County; one of those investigating the murder of farmer John Wright; sees herself married to the law but comes to sympathize with the accused murderess Minnie Foster Wright's isolation and hard work; begins to see parallels with her own husband and John Wright; recalls an incident when she was a child when someone killed her cat, thus making her further understand Minnie's frustrations; bonds with Martha Hale and even helps hide evidence that might have indicted Minnie in Susan Glaspell's play *A Jury of Her Peers*.

Peters, Mrs. Wife of the town Sheriff; slight woman with a thin, nervous face; goes to the Wright farmhouse to bring Minnie Wright clothes and an apron in prison; finds the birdcage and dead bird; discovers, with Mrs. Hale, the motive

behind the murder of John Wright, but conceals evidence of his wife's guilt in Susan Glaspell's play *Trifles*.

Peters, Rollo Floor judge for the dance marathon in Horace McCoy's *They Shoot Horses, Don't They?*

Peters, Sergeant Man appointed by the camp commander to attend all the "Red" meetings, which many R.A.F. pilots attend, in order to identify the pilots for transfer in Doris Lessing's *A Ripple from the Storm*.

Peters, Sheriff Constable of Dickson County and one of the men investigating the murder of farmer John Wright; heavy, big-voiced, and blustery, he makes fun of his wife and Martha Hale for worrying over Minnie's preserves and other "trifles" and not looking for real clues; misses the significance of what women care about and will not be able to solve the murder in Susan Glaspell's play *A Jury of Her Peers*.

Petersen, Frederik (Mr. Peters) Fat, fiftyish, corrupt, middle-aged drug smuggler and white slaver; one of Dimitrios Makropoulos's Council of Seven drug lords in 1931, he was betrayed by him and follows Charles Latimer in an attempt to find Dimitrios in Eric Ambler's *The Mask of Dimitrios*.

Peterson Etonian who obtains his commission as an army officer in David Lodge's *Ginger, You're Barmy*.

Peterson, Alton Christian See Alexander Portnoy.

Peterson, Carl Man whom Dr. Benway turns into a homosexual in William S. Burroughs's *Naked Lunch*; transformed into a woman in *The Soft Machine*; mentioned in *The Ticket That Exploded*.

Peterson, Curdie (later Prince Conrad) Twelve-year-old miner's son, who thwarts the goblins' plot to kidnap little Princess Irene and to flood the mines and is himself rescued by the princess in George MacDonald's *The Princess and the Goblin*. He saves the king and kingdom from the treasonable plot laid by the lord chamberlain, attorney-general, master of the horse, and the king's private secretary; he marries Princess Irene when they are grown and rules a prosperous and happy kingdom in *The Princess and Curdie*.

Peterson, Hank Broke, minor artist who to earn money becomes a contestant on an absurd TV game show named *Who Am I?*, where the emcee probes into the guests' personal lives; Hank finds himself bombarded with existential questions about the nature of his absurd being as an artist in Donald Barthelme's "A Shower of Gold."

Peterson, Harald Ambitious actor and playwright married to Kay Leiland Strong in Mary McCarthy's *The Group*.

Peterson, Joan Curdie's mother, whose character resembles that of old Princess Irene; she gives Curdie a ball of thread to prevent him from getting lost in the mines in George MacDonald's *The Princess and the Goblin*. She also appears in *The Princess and Curdie*.

Peterson, Luke Nineteen-year-old boy who carries Margaret Brandt's laundry baskets, thinking he is wooing her, but finally marries Reicht Heynes in Charles Reade's *The Cloister and the Hearth*.

Peterson, Peter Curdie's father, a miner, who, leading the miners, defeats the goblins' attempt to flood the mines in George MacDonald's *The Princess and the Goblin*. He joins the king in a successful battle against the King of Borsagrass in *The Princess and Curdie*.

Peterswald, Melody Oriole-2 von Granddaughter of Wilbur Swain in Kurt Vonnegut's *Slapstick*.

Peter the Hermit Influential but fanatical crusader in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Pete the Finn Bootlegger and one of the four criminal bosses in Personville in Dashiell Hammett's *Red Harvest*.

Petey Broke traveler and uncle to Tarry Flynn; he persuades Tarry to leave the farm and seek a new life on his own in Patrick Kavanagh's *Tarry Flynn*.

Petey Man in his 60s; deckchair attendant; owner of a seaside boarding house; Meg's husband in Harold Pinter's play *The Birthday Party*.

Pether, John Eccentric umbrella mender who befriends Arthur Golding in George Gissing's *Workers in the Dawn*.

Petherbridge, Jenny Middle-aged American widow who takes Robin Vote from Nora Flood, becomes Robin's lover, and then loses her in Djuna Barnes's *Nightwood*.

Petherwin, Ethelberta Handsome young widow, whose literary talent soon makes her famous among the upper class; she keeps hidden the fact that she is the daughter of servants and is courted by several gentlemen; she finally marries the aged and disreputable Lord Mountclere for financial security and triumphs over the resentment of his family and society to manage him and his household completely in Thomas Hardy's *The Hand of Ethelberta*.

Petherwin, Lady Mother-in-law of the young widowed heroine Ethelberta Petherwin; the sudden death of her husband following her son's reconciles her to Ethelberta, and she plans to leave her well provided for, but she resents Ethelberta's published authorship and, dying, withdraws most of her property in Thomas Hardy's *The Hand of Ethelberta*.

Petion, Maximilian (Arthur Phillips) Husband of Christina Jansen; leader in the Brotherhood of Destruction who serves as Gabriel Weltstein's guide to America under the Oligarchy in Ignatius Donnelly's *Caesar's Column*.

Petit-André Short, stout, and merry hangman, Provost L'Hermité's assistant and Trois-Eschelles's colleague in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Petkoff, Catherine Raina's mother, who, like the rest of the family, has aristocratic pretensions and romantic ideals despite actually being rustic and a bit ignorant; she helps Raina hide Bluntschli and covers for Raina when Bluntschli returns; seems more taken by Saranoff than Raina in George Bernard Shaw's play *Arms and the Man*.

Petkoff, Major Paul Family patriarch about 50 years old; cheerful, unpolished, and easily fooled in George Bernard Shaw's play *Arms and the Man*.

Petkoff, Raina Idealistic 23-year-old daughter of a well-to-do Bulgarian family; engaged to Sergius Saranoff; like the rest of her family, she has pretensions of sophistication, but her idealization of chivalry is also calculated to manipulate; harbours Bluntschli in her room when he falls in danger and later gives him her father's coat with her portrait in a pocket; when Bluntschli returns, they develop a deeper connection as they work together to try to hide their previous acquaintance; eventually becomes engaged to Bluntschli in George Bernard Shaw's *Arms and the Man*.

Petman, Junior Son of Marvin Petman and adolescent clairvoyant in T. S. Stribling's *Unfinished Cathedral*.

Petman, Marvin Realtor and father of Junior Petman in T. S. Stribling's *Unfinished Cathedral*.

"Pet Milk" Narrator Young male and recent college graduate who with his girlfriend Kate frequents Pilsen, a Czech restaurant in Chicago; their drinks remind him of how Pet Milk was mixed in his coffee years earlier; thoughts of soon entering the Peace Corps force him to realize that Kate will not be a part of his life for long in Stuart Dybek's "Pet Milk."

Peto Takes part in the robbery at Gad's Hill with Falstaff, Gadshill, and Bardolph; runs when Prince Hal and Poins rob Falstaff; helps tell the exaggerated story of the robbery; reveals that Falstaff hacked his sword in order to give credibility to his exaggerations; at the request of Hal, searches Falstaff's pockets; becomes Falstaff's lieutenant in the army in William Shakespeare's *Henry IV, Part One*; reports that Henry IV is in Westminster and that the military is looking for Falstaff, who is supposed to be gathering forces to fight the Archbishop of York in *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Petowker, Henrietta Actress of the Theatre Royal, Drury Lane, and a friend of the Kenwigs family; after a special appearance with the Crummles company she marries Mr. Lillyvick but leaves him in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Petrauskas, Father Catholic priest; hides Joseph Barba-nel's secret ghetto archive in E. L. Doctorow's *City of God*.

Petrescu, Athanase Romanian translator of American literature and escort of Henry Bech in Romania; wears sunglasses everywhere in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Petrie, Andrew D. Charismatic politician and right-wing political theorist whose murder initiates the action of Joyce Carol Oates's *The Assassins*.

Petrie, Hugh (Hughie) Cartoonist brother of Andrew Petrie; his bungled suicide attempt renders him quadriplegic; narrates part of Joyce Carol Oates's *The Assassins*.

Petrie, J. Adlee Liberal high school science teacher and cynic; marries his student Marsan Vaiden and becomes a beneficiary of the Vaiden fortune in T. S. Stribling's *Unfinished Cathedral*.

Petrie, Mark Friend of Ralphie and Daniel Glick; escapes 'Salem's Lot with Ben Mears after Petrie's parents are murdered by the owners of Marsten House in Stephen King's *'Salem's Lot*.

Petrie, Stephen Religious mystic and brother of Andrew Petrie in Joyce Carol Oates's *The Assassins*.

Petrie, Wallachia Bluestocking American poet known as the Republican Browning; she is strongly critical of British institutions; she opposes Caroline Spalding's marriage to Charles Glascock in Anthony Trollope's *He Knew He Was Right*.

Petrie, Yvonne Radek Wife of slain politician Andrew Petrie; editing and completing her husband's manuscripts,

she retreats into a life of intellect and emotional noninvolvement in Joyce Carol Oates's *The Assassins*.

Petrone, Mario (Giuseppe Lodi) Convicted murderer who participates in the dance marathon under an assumed name; apprehended by policemen who come to watch the contest in Horace McCoy's *They Shoot Horses, Don't They?*

Petronilla Pious and severe aunt of Basil; he suspects her of kidnapping Aurelia and Veranilda in George Gissing's *Veranilda*.

Petronious Vinicius's uncle and close friend of Nero; highly influential in Roman politics; tries to defend his nephew and his beloved Lycia from Nero's wrath and persecution; dies in a suicide pact with Eunice, a beloved slave, in Henryk Sienkiewicz's *Quo Vadis*.

Petrov Sick artist at the German spa who apparently falls in love with Kitty in Leo Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*.

Petrov Bulgarian novelist turned playwright; friend of Vera Glavanakova in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Petrovitch Poor tailor to whom the government clerk Akakiy Akakievich contracts to have a new overcoat made in Nikolai Gogol's "The Overcoat."

Petrovitch, Ilya Assistant superintendent at the police station; called "Mr. Captain" by Luise Ivanovna in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Petrovitch, Porfiry Head of the police Investigation Department; a distant relation and friend of Razumihin; suspects Raskolnikov of the murder; he uses psychological methods to try to draw out a confession from Raskolnikov in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Petrovna, Lidia (Lida) Pretty sister of the protagonist Vladimir Petrovitch Sanine; possesses many admirers and rejects social decorum in favor of her sexual appetite; becomes pregnant by the reprobate Captain Sarudine, who casts her off as another of his conquests; agrees to marry Dr. Novikoff who has pursued her blindly in Mikhail Artsybashev's *Sanine*.

Petrovna, Nastasya Cook and only servant at Praskovya Pavlovna's apartments where Raskolnikov lodges in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Petruchio Gentleman in search of a rich man's daughter for a wife; determined to pursue Katherina because of her

father's wealth, even after he is warned about her attitude and hostility; surprises Katherina when he can compete with her verbal blows and sets their wedding date; arrives in mismatched attire and embarrasses Katherina on their wedding day; reveals his plan to tame her, including sending her to bed hungry, keeping her awake at night, and making her agree to contradictory statements; ultimately succeeds in taming "the shrew" in William Shakespeare's play *The Taming of the Shrew*.

Petrus Black neighbor of Lucy and coowner of the farm, thanks to a Land Affairs grant; lives in the stable with his second wife and helps Lucy with the dogs; asks Lucy to marry him to get the farm and offers her and her unborn child protection in J. M. Coetzee's *Disgrace*.

Petrus, Cameron Boring reporter for *Country Daze*; also draws the cartoon strip for *Country Daze* in Ann Beattie's *Love Always*.

Petrus, Father Parish priest whose understanding of Nazi aims and strategies is better than the von Kessens' but who is too sensible to argue; he discovers Otto von Kessen's body in Richard Hughes's *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Petrushka Pavel Ivanovitch Tchitchikov's valet in Nikolai Gogol's *Dead Souls*.

Pettecasockee Chickasaw Indian who follows Elias McCutcheon into the Civil War; son of Shokotee McNeilly and husband of Denise Chatillion in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Raider*.

Petterman Shopkeeper and deputy sheriff who trades with Agocho in Edwin Corle's *Fig Tree John*.

Pettibone Virginia plantation owner who indirectly insults Thomas Sutpen in William Faulkner's *Absalom, Absalom!*

Pettibone, Regal Son of Pourty Bloodworth; brother of Amos-Otis Thigpen, Noah Grandberry, and LaDonna Scales (who is also his lover); half brother of Jonathan Bass; friend of Nathaniel Turner Witherspoon in Leon Forrest's *The Bloodworth Orphans*.

Pettican, Mrs. Philip Boyes's cook, who prepared his last meal and shared much of it in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Strong Poison*.

Petticott, Miss Governess of Clemence and Sefton Shelley; she likes the visiting school matrons but not the school-mistress Miss Chancellor in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Two Worlds and Their Ways*.

Pettifer, Claudia Oxford graduate in her mid-thirties who busily renovates an Ishington house; she is temporarily abandoned by her husband, Graham, while he is working on his book and flirting with Emma Howick in Barbara Pym's *A Few Green Leaves*.

Pettifer, Graham Fortyish married anthropologist; the former lover of Emma Howick, he comes to stay near and impose on Emma in West Oxfordshire while finishing his book in Barbara Pym's *A Few Green Leaves*.

Pettigrew, Mabel Caretaker of Charmian Piper, black-mailer of Godfrey Colston, and eventual inheritor of Lisa Brooke's fortune in Muriel Spark's *Memento Mori*.

Pettigrew, Mr. Intelligent, upper-middle-class director of a criminal rehabilitation center where Bev Jones is sent after his conviction for petty theft; a committed socialist, Pettigrew attempts relentlessly to persuade or force Jones into conforming in Anthony Burgess's *1985*.

Pettigrew, Mr. Tutor of Adrian, Alice, and Francis Hume; he is a small, neat man, who eavesdrops on the children to hear the Hume family secrets in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Mother and Son*.

Pettigrew, Peter Gryffindor student before Harry Potter's time; Marauder, Animagus, Death Eater, traitor to the Order of the Phoenix; disguised himself as a pet rat belonging to first Percy and later Ron Weasley; murdered Cedric Diggory in J. K. Rowling's *Harry Potter* series.

Pettigrew, Stefanie Vivacious finishing school graduate who becomes William's son's fiancée in Cynthia Ozick's *Trust*.

Pettingil Owner of a bar and a confectionery store in Thomas Bailey Aldrich's *The Story of a Bad Boy*.

Pettingill, Adolphus (Dolly) Stutterer in Louisa May Alcott's *Little Men*.

Pettingill, Letitia (Litt) Mountaineer loved inordinately by Fee Guthrie in Mary Noailles Murfree's *In the "Stranger People's" Country*.

Pettit, Clara Beechum Daughter of Jack and Ruth Beechum; marries a Louisville banker to escape the tobacco farming life of her father in Wendell Berry's *The Memory of Old Jack*.

Pettit, Gladston (Glad) Husband of Clara Beechum Pettit; Louisville banker completely estranged from the farming

and community values of Port William, Kentucky, in Wendell Berry's *The Memory of Old Jack*.

Pettlechase, Laird of Neighbor and friend of Laird Douglas in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Petrie, Eddie Factory owner and friend of the Newmans; he helps Colin Freestone get to the hospital and tries to explain the strange lifestyle of the Newmans to Colin in David Storey's *A Temporary Life*.

Pettus, Red Bigoted bully who murders Toomer Smalls and is then killed by Toomer's dogs in Pat Conroy's *The Great Santini*.

Petty, Joe Chauffeur for John Lavender; his cynicism drives Lavender to search for the Unseen Power in John Galsworthy's *The Burning Spear: Being the Experiences of Mr. John Lavender in Time of War*.

Petty, John Jimmy Morgan's tutor, who is sleeping with Mrs. Morgan's secretary; he leaves to join a group which studies "problems people read about in newspapers" in Nigel Dennis's *Boys and Girls Come Out to Play*.

Petty, Marian Housekeeper for John Lavender; she nurses him back to health after his great fall in John Galsworthy's *The Burning Spear: Being the Experiences of Mr. John Lavender in Time of War*.

Petty-fogger Somersetshire lawyer who slanders Tom Jones at the Bell Inn, turning his listeners against Tom in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Pevenil, Julian Son of Sir Geoffrey and Lady Pevenil and a childhood companion of Alice Bridgenorth; he is imprisoned in Newgate and the Tower as an accomplice in the Popish Plot; acquitted at the trial, he is received by King Charles II; he marries Alice in Sir Walter Scott's *Pevenil of the Peak*.

Pevenil, Lady, Margaret Stanley Wife of Sir Geoffrey and mother of Julian; she has raised the motherless Alice Bridgenorth with her son in Sir Walter Scott's *Pevenil of the Peak*.

Pevenil, Sir Geoffrey High Church cavalier who fought for King Charles I during the English civil wars, suffered during Cromwell's Protectorate, and rejoices at the Restoration in Sir Walter Scott's *Pevenil of the Peak*.

Pevsner, Michel Polish professor living on the Sterns' farm; he has a close relationship with Thomas Stern's wife and child in Doris Lessing's *Landlocked*.

Pew Blind lighthousekeeper in the Scottish town of Salts; adopts an orphan named Silver; tells Silver the stories of Babel and Josiah Dark; evicted from his lighthouse by the government in Jeanette Winterson's *Lighthousekeeping*.

Pew Blind pirate, who sailed with Flint; he delivers the black spot to Billy Bones and leads the attack on the Admiral Benbow Inn; fleeing and abandoned by the others, he is trampled to death by a horse in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

Pew, Montgomery Amiable, impressionable assistant welfare officer with the Colonial Department in London until he is fired for fraternizing with the black immigrants; a good friend to Johnny Fortune, he gives him money and lodging and aids in his acquittal in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

Pew, Sherman (Sherman Jones) Mulatto son of Nigra Jones and Joy Little; rebels against his boss, Judge Fox Clane, by renting a house in a white neighborhood in Carson McCullers's *Clock Without Hands*.

Pewter Fat, gray cat who lives next to the post office but has been adopted by Harry; assists Mrs. Murphy in unraveling the mystery of the murders and disappearances, then helps her drive an injured man's Porsche in Rita Mae Brown's *Cat on the Scent*.

Pewterer One of the men talking in a tavern in Engsgng when the funeral procession of the poor young clerk Hans Schönschreiber passes by; discloses the power of love by saying that he loves Hans's sister, despite that she is poor, selfish, and bad-tempered in August Strindberg's "A Funeral."

Peyrol Old swashbuckling master gunner who returns from the Indian Seas with gold to retire on Scevola Bron's farm, becomes a lookout for Lieutenant Real, and is killed by Captain Vincent, carrying papers meant to deceive the British concerning Napoleon's Egyptian invasion in Joseph Conrad's *The Rover*.

Peyron, Theodore Son of Arnand La Luc, and a French officer in Phillippe, Marquis de Montalt's regiment; he falls in love with Adeline and helps her to escape from Montalt; captured, he is tried for insubordination and sentenced to death; upon Montalt's trial, he is released and married to Adeline in Ann Radcliffe's *The Romance of the Forest*.

Peyronnette, Adélaïde-Hortense-Aimée Daughter of Madame Léonie Peyronnette and mother of Mayotte; con-

tracts pleurisy and dies two years after her marriage to Louis Desrivères in Lafcadio Hearn's *Youma*.

Peyronnette, Léonie Mother of Aimée Peyronnette and grandmother of Mayotte; discourages the romance between her slave Youma and Gabriel in Lafcadio Hearn's *Youma*.

Peyser, Mark Works with Lexi at the L.S. Immigrant Service Center in Elizabeth Benedict's *Slow Dancing*.

Peyton, Bena Plump and valuable friend of Jenny Blair Archbald; brags about her wealth and is curious about sexual matters in Ellen Glasgow's *The Sheltered Life*.

Peyton, Jeanette Cousin of Peyton Dunwoodie and maiden aunt of Frances, Henry, and Sarah Wharton in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Spy*.

Peyton, Tiff (Old Tiff) Slave of Sue Peyton Cripps; protects Cripps's children from their depraved father after Cripps's death by securing a Christian education for them and by fleeing with them to Dred Vesey's camp and then to New England in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Dred*.

Pfaff, Fatty Medical school classmate of Martin Arrowsmith; becomes an obstetrician in Sinclair Lewis's *Arrowsmith*.

Pfaff, Lily North German who runs her Hanover "finishing" school with fanatical strictness and a watchful eye for signs of erotic behavior, forbidding any physical contact between girls; she resents the slightest attention paid by Pastor Lahmann to any of the girls and is critical of naïve Miriam Henderson for her lack of social awareness and her earnest manner in Dorothy Richardson's *Pointed Roofs*.

Pfardentrott, Thon Taddeo Famous secular scholar, and Hannegan's cousin; sent by Hannegan to Leibowitz's abbey to conduct research using the knowledge accumulated at the abbey; makes several discoveries during his stay; thwarted in his attempt to remove the memorabilia from the abbey in Walter M. Miller, Jr.'s *A Canticle for Leibowitz*.

Pfef, Wallace Speculator who promotes the cultivation of the sugar beet crop in Argus, North Dakota; sometime lover of Karl Adare; godfather of Dot Adare in Louise Erdrich's *The Beet Queen*.

Pfefferberg, Leopold ("Poldek") Jewish high school teacher and Polish Army veteran who becomes Oskar Schindler's black-market connection; is rescued from labor

camp by Oskar Schindler and immigrates to the U.S. after World War II in Thomas Keneally's *Schindler's List*.

Pfefel, Othman Councilman in James Kirke Paulding's *Koningsmarke*.

Pfeiffer, Leni Renegade and nonconformist protagonist and social rebel; Helene Maria Pfeiffer (née Gruyter); attends a convent school; joins the Nazi girls' group during Germany's war years; marries a soldier who is soon killed on the Eastern Front, and is left a young widow; later falls in love with Boris, a Russian POW; conceives his child Lev in Heinrich Böll's *Group Portrait with Lady*.

Pfisterer, Joy Professor of equine management at Moo University, happiest when around horses; dating Dean Jellinek; dissatisfied with her relationship and suffers from depression, eventually entering therapy in Jane Smiley's *Moo*.

Pfitzer, Morgan "Morty" (Ziff) James Bray's friend, a young hellion; has affair with Lila Lee Bray in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Pforzheim, Professor German medievalist historian esteemed by his English colleagues; he gives a lecture to their association and is studying a tomb in Europe with similarities to those of Melpham in Angus Wilson's *Anglo-Saxon Attitudes*.

Phaedra Daughter of King Minos of Crete and Queen Pasiphæa, who had slept with a bull and bore the Minotaur; Phaedra is married to Theseus and incestuously in love with his son Hippolytus; she sees herself as a victim and blames her lust on Venus; spurned by Hippolytus, she concocts an accusation of rape; she then repents, but when hearing that there is a rival for Hippolytus's affection, she becomes insanely jealous; acutely aware of her shame, she takes poison at the end in Jean Racine's play *Phaedra*.

Phaedra Step-mother to Hippolytus; Theseus's wife, Strophe's mother, and the queen to her people; obsessively in love with Hippolytus, although she is 20 years older than he; begs Hippolytus to respond to her love but to no avail; rejected and insulted by Hippolytus, she commits suicide, having plotted against Hippolytus by accusing him of raping her in Sarah Kane's *Phaedra's Love*.

Phancy, Mrs. Gray, mistrustful woman who, with her husband, is in charge of an unprofitable, isolated motel; they hire Vivienne Michel to replace them as end-of-season manager in Ian Fleming's *The Spy Who Loved Me*.

Phancy, Ted Mrs. Phancy's crude, falsely genial husband in Ian Fleming's *The Spy Who Loved Me*.

Phantom Embodiment of Communism and archenemy of Sam Slick in Robert Coover's *The Public Burning*.

Phaortes Grecian admiral, who burns to death with his squadron because of mismanagement of Greek fire in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Phar, Cheme Woman who strives to enter the makers corps which is open only to men; she is a follower of Shay Tal in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Pharamond Character who writes from London to his friend Cleomenes at Oxford on the subject of self-pride, using as an exemplary situation the response of a group of ladies to Pope's *Rape of the Lock* in Sarah Fielding's *Familiar Letters between the Principal Characters of David Simple and Some Others*.

Pharaoh Egyptian ruler, grandfather of Moses, and enslaver of the Hebrews in Zora Neale Hurston's *Moses, Man of the Mountain*.

Pharoah Slave on the Trosser plantation in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *Black Thunder*.

Phebe Daughter of Gaius; she marries James in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Phebe Shepherdess who falls in love with Ganymede (Rosalind in disguise of a young man); later marries Silvius, a shepherd, in William Shakespeare's play *As You Like It*.

Phee, Felicity Student lover of Howard Kirk and the Kirks' lodger in Malcolm Bradbury's *The History Man*.

Phelan, Annie Wife of Francis Phelan and mother of Peg Quinn and Billy Phelan; raises the children on her own; offers to let Francis move back home in William Kennedy's *Ironweed*.

Phelan, Deanna Tim's former addiction counselor; Deanna is married and she and Tim have a brief adulterous affair; displays a history of chemical dependency and self-destructive behavior in Tom Perrotta's *The Abstinence Teacher*.

Phelan, Francis Husband of Annie Phelan and father of Peg Quinn and Billy Phelan; ex-baseball player who is home-

less and alcoholic; works in a graveyard and sees and talks to dead people; left home when he dropped his thirteen-day-old son and killed him, but returns after twenty-two years away from his family in William Kennedy's *Ironweed*.

Phelan, Troy Aged playboy billionaire on the verge of death who leaves his fortune to his illegitimate daughter, Rachel Lane, and leaves the rest of his large family virtually nothing in John Grisham's *The Testament*.

Phelan, William Francis (Billy) Brassy bowler, pool player, and gambler in William Kennedy's *Billy Phelan's Greatest Game*.

Phelps, Benny Daughter of Silas and Sally Phelps; courted by Brace Dunlap against her parents' wishes in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *Tom Sawyer, Detective*.

Phelps, Marjorie Maker of pottery figurines; she is Lord Peter Wimsey's Bohemian contact in Dorothy L. Sayers's *The Unpleasantness at the Bellona Club* and in *Strong Poison*.

Phelps, Mrs. Friend of Mildred Montag, representative of the status quo of anti-intellectualism; does not understand how to handle being introduced to Dover Beach and the concepts found in literature; lives in a dystopic post-1990 America in Ray Bradbury's *Fahrenheit 451*.

Pheron Native of Abissinia, a noble savage, who, proselytized by a Jesuit, travels to Europe to receive the blessings of the pope; brought to Lisbon because of his wealth, he is made a prisoner of the Holy Office because of his opinions in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Phi-creatures Visitors from the planet Solaris; name given to these nonhuman changeling creatures by scientists; take on human shapes like a "primitive Negress" and Rheya, Kelvin's deceased wife, in Stanislaw Lem's *Solaris*.

Phidippides Athenian and profligate son of the once wealthy Strepiades; wastes his time and his father's money on gambling; forced by his father to enroll in the Sophist school headed by Socrates—Thoughtery or Thinking-School; also learns the art of turning the tables on his father at the school in Aristophanes' play *The Clouds*.

Phil Artist's model whom Sebastian meets at Viola's in London; the fourth of Sebastian's "experiments" in love, she breaks down his conventions, loosens his rigidity, and introduces him to disorder and truancy in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*.

Phil Charming, astute publisher of Baron R. and employer of Hugh Person; according to R., Phil would like him to write books less like his own but more like those of other authors in Vladimir Nabokov's *Transparent Things*.

Phil First lover of Miriam Berg, who shares her with Douglas MacArthur Jackson; drunkard and failed poet in Marge Piercy's *Small Changes*.

Philadelphy Sartoris servant and wife of Loosh in William Faulkner's *The Unvanquished*.

Philammon Beautiful, impetuous, intelligent young monk, who leaves the monastery of the Laura for Alexandria and falls under Hypatia's influence; he learns that he is Pelagia's brother and the slave of Arsenius (Aufugus); he finally tries to save Hypatia, reforms Pelagia, and returns to the Laura, becoming abbot, in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Philamont Count of Lacedemon killed by the Duke of Malfy, who thinks he is having an affair with the duchess, Gigantilla, in Eliza Haywood's *The Perplex'd Dutchess; or, Treachery Rewarded*.

Philander Amorous brother-in-law to Sylvia and an accomplished liar who breaks all political and romantic vows; a self-interested member of the cabal against the king, he first seduces Sylvia and later Calista, loses both women, but ultimately gains the king's pardon, when, disenchanted with Cesario, he refuses to fight in his campaign in Aphra Behn's *Love Letters Between a Nobleman and His Sister*.

Philario Posthumus's friend in Italy, at whose house Posthumus resides in exile following his banishment from Britain; engages in the heated exchange over the chastity of various women during which Posthumus makes a bet with Iachimo regarding Imogen's chastity in William Shakespeare's play *Cymbeline*.

Philbert, Father Older priest who visits Father Malt; hypocrite in many ways, as he denies that he owns an expensive new car, makes fun of Father Malt behind his back, and tortures Fritz, the narrator cat living in the parish; surprised to find that cats have more than one life in J. F. Powers's "Death of a Favorite."

Philbosian, Dr. Nishan Armenian from Asia Minor, his family is slaughtered when the Turks take over Smyrna. He helps Lefty when he is a refugee; later, Lefty saves him from Smyrna and brings him to America. Although separated upon arrival, Philbosian finds the Stephanides family

in Detroit and becomes their family doctor for generations. He does not notice that Cal is a hermaphrodite. He later remarries and never speaks of Smyrna in Jeffrey Eugenides's *Middlesex*.

Philby, Albert Ex-convict and odd-job man at Toynton Grange, a private nursing home; he is killed in P. D. James's *The Black Tower*.

Philéas, Père Hardworking priest of St. Médard parish; rears the young orphan Cribiche in Grace King's *The Pleasant Ways of St. Médard*.

Philella Mythical sister to Perigen, with whom she propagates a race of flying people in Normnbdsgsrutt in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Philemon Female slave belonging to Sally Lacey; accompanies the Laceys to Beulah and finally back to the Tidewater in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Phili Married to Janine, the granddaughter of the cold-hearted protagonist Louis; leaves his wife in François Mauriac's *A Knot of Vipers*.

Philidore Hero, whose lack of wealth makes his love for Placentia hopeless; he disguises himself as her servant, Jacobin; forced to flee to Persia, he comes into a small fortune when his uncle dies; he ultimately finds and wins Placentia in Eliza Haywood's *Philidore and Placentia; or, L'Amour trap delicat*.

Philinte Practical and level-headed friend of Alceste's who attempts to assuage the misanthrope from his destructive path toward a hatred of all humanity; he understands that one cannot correct the whole world's weakness in the area of virtue; he chooses a prudent middle path; he wins the love of Éliante, the cousin of Célimène, after Éliante abandons her devotion to Alceste in Molière's play *The Misanthrope*.

Philip Brother of Hipparchia; killed by Romans in H. D.'s *Palimpsest*.

Philip Croatian modernist painter who after more than 20 years of a successful career abroad returns to his hometown in the Panonian plain; he suffers from the prototypical illness of the time which Krleža terms "neurasthenia"; hence, Philip's escape from life in the city to the neo-romantic bliss of the primitive country landscape is rendered as a melancholic attempt to recover his lost childhood and to disclose the identity of his father in Miroslav Krleža's *The Return of Philip Latinovicz*.

Philip German who sings "Tristan and Isolde" on the Provincetown beach; one of Sabina's lovers in Anaïs Nin's *A Spy in the House of Love*.

Philip Madam de Beaumont's faithful servant, who stays with her in a cave in Wales for fourteen years and helps her through many trials in Penelope Aubin's *The Life of Madam de Beaumont*.

Philip Obsequious waiter in a tavern frequented by Svidrigailov in Petersburg in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Philip Small, weak-looking man who fixes the toilets and the electricity in the condemned house that Alice Mellings takes over; he moves into the house but later dies in Doris Lessing's *The Good Terrorist*.

Philip Stayed at the Autumn House after the Homecoming because he was in love with Cecy; he, along with the other cousins who stayed, asked to visit the minds of those locked in an insane asylum, but while the minds were away from their bodies, the barn holding their bodies burned, trapping them within Cecy's mind; they stayed in the Nile Grandpere's mind until other Family members could be coerced to allow them to stay; no one wanted the visitors, so they reside in Nile Grandpere's mind, enjoying his memories and attempting to physically reconnect with A Thousand Times Great Grandmere in Ray Bradbury's "West of October" and *From the Dust Returned*.

Philip Very politically active young man who has asked Maureen to marry him in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

Philip (Alleyn) Powerful young Scot, called Alleyn and reared by peasants; he befriends Osbert of Athlin and falls in love with Mary; he helps to lead an attack on Malcolm of Dunbayne but is captured and imprisoned; escaping from Castle Dunbayne, he rescues Mary from kidnappers and rescues Osbert from Dunbayne; he exiles himself from Mary, only to rescue her from the Count de Santmorin; discovered to be Philip of Dunbayne, nephew of Malcolm, he is betrothed to Mary in Ann Radcliffe's *The Castles of Athlin and Dunbayne*.

Philip, Duke Duke of Burgundy, Earl of Holland, Count of Flanders; he is a fighter, a womanizer, and a patron of the arts in Charles Reade's *The Cloister and the Hearth*.

Philip, Father Sacristan at the Monastery of St. Mary's; a ladies' man, he is nonetheless orthodox in his Catholi-

cism and despairs of Lady Alice Avenel's heresy; upon seizing her Protestant Bible, he receives a rough dunking by the White Lady in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery*. He is the "mock" priest who performed the secret marriage of Julian Avenel and Catherine Graeme; his dying confession makes Roland Graeme heir to the Avenel estates in *The Abbot*.

Philip, King King of France and a leader of Christian forces on Crusade; he is eager to return to Europe in Sir Walter Scott's *The Talisman*.

Philip, Uncle Witness to all family events in Anaïs Nin's *Children of the Albatross*.

Philip/Felipe II/El Señor, Sir Feudal lord, son of Philip the Beautiful, medieval Spanish regent in Carlos Fuentes's *Terra Nostra*.

Philipot, Dr. Haitian Secretary for Social Welfare who has fallen from favor and kills himself at the Trianon, Brown's hotel, in Graham Greene's *The Comedians*.

Philipot, Henri Haitian poet and nephew of Dr. Philipot, the Secretary for Social Welfare who kills himself; he forms a rebel group and is joined by Major Jones; he saves Jones and Brown by killing Captain Concasseur, but is forced to leave Haiti for the Dominican Republic in Graham Greene's *The Comedians*.

Philipot, Madame Brave wife of the Haitian Secretary for Social Welfare, who has committed suicide; she stands up to the Tontons Macoutes when they take her husband's body in Graham Greene's *The Comedians*.

Philippa, Mother Subprioress of The Passionist Sisters; she is competent, managerial, and instinctive in George Moore's *Evelyn Innes* and in *Sister Teresa*.

Philippe de Moricourt Employee of the elderly Mrs. Wilcox on Porquerelles, an island paradise located off the southern French coast in the Mediterranean in Georges Simenon's *My Friend Maigret*.

Philippe of Orléans (Duke of Orléans, Grace Philippe) Regent of France whose greed destroys the banking system in Emerson Hough's *The Mississippi Bubble*.

Philippova, Natasha Beautiful woman seen initially innocent, eventually corrupted, and finally destroyed by the men who profess to love her; seduced by depraved Totsky; pursued by the violently passionate Rogozin, the materialistic Ganya, and the quixotic Prince Myskin; dies

tragically in the last chapter in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Idiot*.

Philips, Lacey Married to the owner of a large grain ranch; like the other women on the drill team, she secretly marvels at the free life lived by Iomela Ramos who has left one husband and is living openly with another man, sunbathes with him in the nude, and eats breakfast in the afternoon in restaurants in Jessamyn West's "Love, Death, and the Ladies' Drill Team."

Philips, Laetitia Daughter of a respectable family in Merionetshire and a new friend of Mary Fleetwood; she encourages Mary to go to the dance at Barmouth with Mr. Matthews in William Godwin's *Fleetwood*.

Philipson, Mrs. Cook for Clarissa and Edward Packard; fired for dishonesty in Caroline Gilman's *Recollections of a Housekeeper*.

Philip the Beautiful Spanish king adored by his loyal subjects who mourned his early death in Carlos Fuentes's *Terra Nostra*.

Philip II, King Spanish monarch who wars with England in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*. He is a zealous supporter of the Inquisition; his return to his native land after seven years' absence in England and the Netherlands is celebrated by the auto-da-fe which Reginald de St. Leon only just escapes in William Godwin's *St. Leon*.

Phillip Servant in Petruccio's country home in William Shakespeare's *The Taming of the Shrew*.

Phillip, Arthur Royal navy captain who becomes the first governor of the Australian penal colony; revered by the convicts for treating them as humanely as possible in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Botany Bay*.

Phillip, King, le Bel King of France; he rewards Castruccio dei Antelminelli for bravery in battle in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Phillipe, Brother Practical religious brother; he works as a carpenter and is in charge of the dynamo which provides electricity for the leproserie in Graham Greene's *A Burnt-Out Case*.

Phillips Maintopman on the *Pluto* who after capture tells the prisoners of the major battle that the English mounted to free them in C. S. Forester's *Flying Colours*.

Phillips Princeton-educated official at the U.S. Embassy in Romania; in charge of Henry Bech's schedule in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Phillips Ship's boy who believes himself indifferent to death because he is disappointed in love in Richard Hughes's *In Hazard*.

Phillips, Alva Young black mother who is friends with Helen, a white woman; tries to explain to Helen's 12-year-old daughter, Carol, about the powerful spiritual experiences the members of her church have when Carol attends church with the Phillipses one Sunday; noted as having given birth to her daughter at 15 years of age and worked to support her family in Tillie Olsen's "O Yes."

Phillips, Arthur See Maximilian Petion.

Phillips, Ceinwen Huw Morgan's first and only lover; she disappears without telling Huw she is pregnant in Richard Llewellyn's *How Green Was My Valley*.

Phillips, Dr. Young marine biologist preoccupied with scientific experiments at his commercial laboratory in Monterey, California; feels mystified by the unnamed woman who comes to his laboratory and purchases a male rattlesnake and a rat; feels indignant at her desire to see the rat being killed by the snake in John Steinbeck's "The Snake."

Phillips, James Husband of Charley Summers's lost love, Rose, in Henry Green's *Back*.

Phillips, Lew Wears a football uniform, like many other men, at a Halloween party thrown during the Pommeroy family reunion at the family's summer place at Laud's Head on the shore in Massachusetts in John Cheever's "Goodbye, My Brother."

Phillips, Mervyn Brother of Ceinwen Phillips; a bully, he harasses Huw Morgan until Huw learns to box in Richard Llewellyn's *How Green Was My Valley*.

Phillips, Mr. Country-town attorney and the husband of Mrs. Bennet's sister in Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

Phillips, Mr. Guides Cecelia through the city of Prester and explains that all buildings in it are churches; tries to convince her to move into the city and adapt to its customs; is unsuccessful and subtly threatens her in Donald Barthelme's "A City of Churches."

Phillips, Mr. Julie Camish's prosperous businessman father, who was willing to give his daughter anything except

an education; he was pleased at her marriage to Simon Camish in Margaret Drabble's *The Needle's Eye*.

Phillips, Mrs. Mrs. Bennet's good-humored, inelegant sister, who married a country attorney; she is aunt of the five Bennet girls in Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

Phillips, Parialec Daughter of Alva Phillips and friend of Carol; young black girl who is discovering her culture; speaks slang and "jivetalk" and slowly grows apart from her white friend Carol, in part, because of school and social politics at school and elsewhere in Tillie Olsen's "O Yes."

Phillips, Phil Friend and colleague of George Caldwell in John Updike's *The Centaur*.

Phillips, Ridley Young son of James and Rose Phillips in Henry Green's *Back*.

Phillips, Rose Grant Dead lover of Charley Summers; her memory haunts and obsesses the disoriented returning soldier in Henry Green's *Back*.

Phillips, Sir Watkin Oxford school friend of Jerry Melford; he is Jerry's confidential correspondent in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Phillips, Thomas Newly retired sailor who saves the life of Pam Hargreaves when she tries to kill herself; he hires her to help him go through his Aunt Clara's estate, falls in love with her, saves her from her husband and his brothers, and fathers her child; learning that he is Jewish when he goes through the estate, he leaves for Israel in Alan Sillitoe's *Her Victory*.

Phillips, Undine Landlady of Kennerly Kendal in Reynolds Price's *The Surface of Earth*.

Phillips, Ursula Grandmother who tells the narrator about his grandfather's career as a writer killed by a lecherous Hollywood producer in Tennessee Williams's *Moise and the World of Reason*.

Phillis Waitress at the Mowbrays's boarding house in Caroline Gordon's "The Presence."

Philliter, Nurse Attractive, competent young woman who is hired to share Agatha Dawson's care with Mary Whitaker but is dismissed before Agatha's death; she has become engaged to Dr. Carr in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Unnatural Death*.

Phillotson, Richard Aging, pitiable schoolmaster who marries the young Sue Bridehead and then, against his judg-

ment and desires, allows her to run off with Jude Fawley; he welcomes her back when tragedy drives her from Jude in Thomas Hardy's *Jude the Obscure*.

Philocles Aged and insane sea captain and friend of Chrysis, who provides for his support, in Thornton Wilder's *The Woman of Andros*.

Philometra Princess whom Exilius loves in Jane Barker's *Exilius; or, The Banished Roman*.

Philosopher, the Russian university student who seeks privacy in public lavatories and commits suicide in one of them in Jerzy Kosinski's *Steps*.

Philosophy Master Teacher hired by Monsieur Jourdain to teach the former tradesman intellectual discourse so that he can pass himself off as having the air of nobility in Molière's play *The Bourgeois Gentleman*.

Philostrate Theseus's Master of the Revels; schedules the rude mechanicals to perform at Theseus's wedding feast in William Shakespeare's play *A Midsummer Night's Dream*.

Philps, Aunt Lucy Widowed, stolidly conventional guardian of the Broom sisters in Dorothy Richardson's *Backwater* and in *Interim*.

Philstrom Newspaper reporter who joins forces with Professor Hammerstein in his pursuit of information about Erik Krogh in Graham Greene's *England Made Me*.

Philumena Daughter of Chremes; supposed to marry Pamphilus in Thornton Wilder's *The Woman of Andros*.

Phineas (Finny) Outstanding natural athlete who breaks his leg in a fall from a tree; dies during surgery when his leg is being set after a second break in John Knowles's *A Separate Peace*.

Phi-oo Selenite administrator who serves as Cavor's principal monitor and guide, as well as his liaison with the Grand Lunar, and who enlightens him about Selenite culture in H. G. Wells's *The First Men in the Moon*.

Phipps, Denis Nineteen-year-old poet who, in spite of agonizing over the vast amount of knowledge he has yet to learn, comes to have a better understanding of himself in Norman Douglas's *South Wind*.

Phipps, Raymond Art historian invited to Italy by Orlando King in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*.

Phiri, Elias African member of the Communist Party who stands as a symbol of the rest of the group's high-minded goals of racial equality; he is being paid by Mr. Maynard to spy on the group and report specific information to him in Doris Lessing's *A Ripple from the Storm*.

Phiri, Madame French woman who is part of the Global Foods delegation meeting in Istanbul in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

Phoebe Gracious youngest sister of the Laird of Dornock; she becomes the confidante of Ellinor and falls in love with Tracey in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Phoebe Helena Beauly's maid at the time of Sara Macalan's death; she is later Lady Clarinda's maid in Wilkie Collins's *The Law and the Lady*.

Phoebe Housekeeper for Daniel Martin's country house, Thorncombe; she is Ben's wife in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Phoebe One of Orestes Anson's daughters, and Paulina's aunt, who did not understand her father's philosophic writing in Edith Wharton's *The Angel at the Grave*.

Phoebe Young shepherdess courted by Silvius, a young shepherd whose advances she strongly rebuffs; falls in love with Rosalind (disguised as Ganymede); tricked into marrying Silvius by Rosalind when the latter sheds her disguise in William Shakespeare's play *As You Like It*.

Phoebe (Fibby) Wife of Roscius and mother of Thucydides in William Faulkner's *Go Down, Moses*.

Phoebus, Mr. Painter and philosopher; he is part of Theodora Campian's revolutionary circle; he utters the famous remark that critics are "... men who have failed at literature and art" in Benjamin Disraeli's *Lothair*.

Phoenix Native American stable groom; his boss, Rachel Witt, resists the primitive attraction of his sexual overtures in D. H. Lawrence's *St. Mawr*.

Phunky, Mr. Nervous and timid lawyer, junior to Serjeant Snubbins; he is retained to represent Samuel Pickwick in court for the breach-of-promise suit in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Phuong ("Phoenix") Thomas Fowler's exploited Annamite mistress; she leaves Fowler for Alden Pyle but returns to

him and his falsely promised economic security when Pyle is murdered in Graham Greene's *The Quiet American*.

Phutatorius Acquaintance of Yorick the parson; he disrupts postprandial conversation when a hot chestnut accidentally falls into his breeches; he accuses Yorick of putting it there in Laurence Sterne's *The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy, Gentleman*.

Phyllis Girlfriend, later fiancée, of Malcolm Swan in Barbara Pym's *Less Than Angels*.

Phyllis Loquacious friend of Clyde Stout and his mother; urges Clyde to be a better friend of his mother and to stop letting people take advantage of him; works at the Dairy Freeze in Jack Matthews's *Hanger Stout, Awake!*

Phyllis Mother of Pompey and canine companion to the celebrated Courtesan of Bologna in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Phyllis Young, ambitious worker for *Lilith* who is promoted to assistant editor but suddenly leaves the profession to marry the editor of the magazine and have children in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Physician, The Although the Physician is a skillful and knowledgeable doctor, his love of fine clothing and gold brings his character into question; during his pilgrimage to Canterbury, he stops off at a tavern where he shares stories with other travelers; he provides a tale that is an example of one of Chaucer's more domesticated tales, with roots in both Gower's *Confessio Amantis* and the *Roman de la Rose* in Geoffrey Chaucer's *The Canterbury Tales*.

Piaggio, Father Reclusive priest subsidized by the Cavaliere to keep a diary of Vesuvius since 1779, never leaving his hermit's post in Susan Sontag's *The Volcano Lover*.

Pian, Louis Narrator and stepson of the novel's modern-day Pharisee, Brigitte; lives with Brigitte, his father Octave Pian, and his sister Michelle; although he accepts his stepmother into the family, he finds her self-righteousness and uncompromising spirituality onerous in François Charles Mauriac's *A Woman of the Pharisees*.

Pian, Michelle Sister of the narrator Louis and daughter of Octave Pian; stepdaughter of the novel's modern-day Pharisee, Brigitte, in François Charles Mauriac's *A Woman of the Pharisees*.

Pian, Octave Husband of the zealously self-righteous Brigitte; father of the narrator Louis and Michelle; ultimately

drinks himself to death, an outcome that leads Brigitte to understand that her high standards harmed many lives in François Charles Mauriac's *A Woman of the Pharisees*.

Piani, Luigi Italian ambulance driver who remains with Frederic Henry during the retreat from Caporetto in Ernest Hemingway's *A Farewell to Arms*.

Piano Girl See Abeba Williams Lavoisier Torch.

Piaveni, Laura Energetic and passionate Italian patriot, who aids Vittoria Campa, Angelo Guidascarpì, and Merthyr Powys in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Picasso, Pablo Real-life Spanish artist; member of the Surrealists and founder of Cubism; appears in André Breton's *Nadja*.

Pichi Young and attractive social climber who along with Junior attends a party given by Bobo in Carlos Fuentes's *Where the Air Is Clear*.

Pick, Arthur One of the contestants along with Hank Peterson on an absurd TV game show called *Who Am I?*; he appears as a karate expert dressed in white pajamas; he reluctantly relates his confusing past with his mother in Donald Barthelme's "A Shower of Gold."

Pickerbaugh, Dr. Almus Director of Public Health in Nautilus, Iowa, who employs Martin Arrowsmith and is later elected to Congress in Sinclair Lewis's *Arrowsmith*.

Pickering, Colonel Noted phonetician who bets that Professor Higgins cannot transform Eliza from a poor, street flower girl with a Cockney dialect into a refined duchess; unlike the aloof Higgins, Pickering is caring and treats Eliza as a lady even before her transformation in George Bernard Shaw's play *Pygmalion*.

Pickett, George Confederate general famous for his charge against the enemy on Cemetery Ridge during the Battle of Gettysburg in Michael Shaara's *The Killer Angels*.

Pickett, Luray Spivey Café waitress and stepdaughter-in-law of Caleb Peck in Anne Tyler's *Searching for Caleb*.

Pickle, Gam (Gammy, Crookback) Second son of Gamaliel and Sally Pickle; he hates his elder brother, Perry; he is favored by his mother and is victimized by Perry's pranks; he refuses reconciliation with Perry after the death of their father in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*.

Pickle, Gamaliel London merchant's son, who retires to the country, marries, and fathers Peregrine; he joins his wife in hostility toward Peregrine; he dies intestate, and his property is claimed by Peregrine in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*.

Pickle, Julia Sister of Perry and Gam; driven from her house by her mother for defending Perry, she goes to live with her aunt and Commodore Trunnion; she marries Mr. Clover in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*.

Pickle, Peregrine (Perry) Young man whose mother hates him; he lives with his aunt's husband, Commodore Trunnion, enjoys practical jokes, attends Winchester and then Oxford, and falls in love with Emilia Gauntlet; he is sent on a tour of the Continent, where he seduces various women; he has other picaresque adventures there and in London before he seeks refuge in the Fleet when he is nearly bankrupt; he returns home after his father's death, taking possession of his property and marrying Emilia, in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*.

Pickle, Sally Appleby Wife of Gamaliel; having had Mrs. Grizzle's help in marrying, she alienates Mrs. Grizzle after the marriage; she hates her first son, Peregrine, drives away her daughter, Julia, and dotes on her second son, Gam, in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*.

Picklock French soldier in William Faulkner's *A Fable*.

Pickthank One of three men who give evidence against Faithful and Christian at their trial at Vanity Fair in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Pickwick, Samuel General chairman of the Pickwick Club, a model of kindness and generosity, and the elderly, bespectacled, plump protagonist, who leads his three companions in quixotic adventures to Rochester, Eatanswill, Dingley Dell, and Bath; he becomes incarcerated in the Fleet prison in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Picrochole, King See King Picrochole.

Picton, Commander British Intelligence official and counterterrorist whose presence reminds Marty Kurtz of the amiable British officers who brutalized him and murdered fellow Jews after World War II but whose shrewdness penetrates Kurtz's assumed charm to expose the Israeli's dedication to violence in John le Carré's *The Little Drummer Girl*.

Pie, Sir Omicron Eminent London surgeon, who attends the dying Bishop Grantly and is also called to treat Dean Trefoil in Anthony Trollope's *Barchester Towers*. He attends the dying Duke of Omnium in *Phineas Redux*. His expertise is also required in *Doctor Thorne*, in *The Small House at Allington*, in *The Bertrams*, and in *The Prime Minister*.

Piedad, Santa Sofía de la Hired by Pilar Ternera to have sex with Arcadio; marries Arcadio; mother of Remedios the Beauty, José Arcadio Segundo, and Aureliano Segundo in Gabriel García Márquez's *One Hundred Years of Solitude*.

Pienaar, Peter Independent South African scout, big-game hunter, and prospector; he and Richard Hannay journey as two South African neutrals across enemy territory to decipher a mysterious code and prevent the German conspiracy from succeeding in John Buchan's *Greenmantle*. Despite his age, he makes a great success as a fighter pilot and rival to Lensch, the great German flying ace; wounded and taken prisoner, he endures heroically; his last act, after downing five enemy planes, is to crash into the sixth, Lensch's craft, in heroic self-sacrifice in *Mr. Standfast*.

Pierce Surgeon's mate aboard the *Renown* in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Pierce, August "Gus" Haddan School student from New York City; loyal friend to Carlin Leander; harassed by his schoolmates in Chalk House until Harry McKenna suffocates him in a toilet and his schoolmates dump his body in the Haddan River in Alice Hoffman's *The River King*.

Pierce, Bill Steve Bell's law partner and friend; the poor boy who managed to become the bulwark of the Bell family's firm; husband of Heidi Pierce in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Pierce, Carroll Boring and shy poor teacher at Freddie Wentworth's school who makes love to Hannah Graves one time and tries to make her fall in love with him forever in Penelope Fitzgerald's *At Freddie's*.

Pierce, Charlie Seventeen-year-old son of Dick and May Pierce; he and his younger brother, Tom, own a potential fortune in the first editions that make up the library given to them by Miss Perry in John Casey's *Spartina*.

Pierce, Dick Stubborn, proud, quick-tempered fisherman determined to build a forty-five-foot boat, *Spartina*; his life is altered by an affair with Elsie Buttrick, the resultant pregnancy, and a punishing hurricane that threatens to destroy Dick's home and *Spartina* in John Casey's *Spartina*.

Pierce, Edward (Robert Jeffers, Andrew Miller, John Simms, Arthur Wills) Mastermind of the great train robbery of 1855 in Michael Crichton's *The Great Train Robbery*.

Pierce, Heidi Wife of Bill Pierce, childless, has a baby voice in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Pierce, Herbert (Bert) Formerly successful developer who loses his money in the depression; first husband of Mildred Pierce; remarries Mildred following her divorce from Monty Beragon in James M. Cain's *Mildred Pierce*.

Pierce, Jeffrey (Jeff) Young writer who becomes a literary celebrity; loves Corrine Calloway, the wife of his friend and editor, Russell; heroin addiction consumes his life; admission to Russell of a onetime affair with Corrinne pushes the Calloways toward divorce; his death from AIDS-related causes brings the divorced couple toward reconciliation in Jay McInerney's *Brightness Falls*.

Pierce, Loren Wealthy businessman and tightfisted church trustee who conspires with Erastus Winch against Levi Gorringer in Harold Frederic's *The Damnation of Theron Ware*.

Pierce, May Dick Pierce's wife and mother of his two sons; as stubborn in her own way as Dick, she weathers Dick's obsession with *Spartina* and his affair with Elsie Buttrick in John Casey's *Spartina*.

Pierce, Mildred Divorced woman who works her way to success, only to have her money drained away by the men in her life and by her demanding daughter Veda Pierce in James M. Cain's *Mildred Pierce*.

Pierce, Moire (Ray) Daughter of Herbert and Mildred Pierce; dies in James M. Cain's *Mildred Pierce*.

Pierce, Philo Margaret Flood's first editor; raises dogs and children in Bucks County; edits a left-wing journal, owns a publishing house, writes essays on the flagging culture-at-large in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Pierce, Tom Fifteen-year-old son of Dick and May Pierce; he and his older brother, Charlie, own a potential fortune in the first editions that make up the library given to them by Miss Perry in John Casey's *Spartina*.

Pierce, Veda Snobbish, social-climbing daughter of Herbert and Mildred Pierce; ashamed of her mother's working-class background; becomes a famous singer and betrays her

mother by sleeping with Mildred's husband, Monty Beragon, in James M. Cain's *Mildred Pierce*.

Pierce, Walter Bereaved father of Gus Pierce; teaches at high school during the week and performs as a magician at children's parties on the weekends in Alice Hoffman's *The River King*.

Piercy, Mort Overweight, mentally unbalanced political radical who involves Jules Wendall in the Detroit riots of the late 1960s in Joyce Carol Oates's *them*.

Pierino Theodora Bates's acquaintance, who appears with Mimi Piero in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*.

Piero, Mimi American heiress and an acquaintance of Theodora Bates in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*.

Pierpoint Omniscient off-screen philosopher whose encyclical on "apery" warns of the stifling and "societification" of art by large numbers of people with money but no talent, the so-called "Apes of God," in Wyndham Lewis's *The Apes of God*.

Pierre Frenchman who along with wife Françoise attempts to add another young girl, Xavière, to their home and love life; develops a passion to possess and sculpt her into his own way of thinking through the ménage à trois; madly desires the young girl; finds Xavière to be self-aware, unmalleable, and even volatile; discovers that she is sculpting him and Françoise recklessly; based on the real life of Olga Kosakiewicz, a former student, who came to stay with Jean-Paul Sartre and Simone de Beauvoir in occupied Paris during World War II in Simone de Beauvoir's *She Came to Stay*.

Pierre Queen Eleanor's minstrel, whose ballad relates a story dangerously similar to the murder of Reginald de Folville in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondville*.

Pierre Woodcutter who finds Julia Wiemar lying half dead in the snow and takes her to his hut to nurse her back to health in Charlotte Dacre's *The Passions*.

Pierre Young man of means who is the paramour of Lulu, who is married to Henri; incapable of sexually satisfying Lulu in Jean-Paul Sartre's "Intimacy."

Pierre, Petit Haitian journalist who seems always in high good humor and who always knows the latest news; he

warns Brown at critical moments in Graham Greene's *The Comedians*.

Piers Fellow art student and boyfriend of Miranda Grey in John Fowles's *The Collector*.

Pierston, Colonel/General John Officer in the Austrian military and an uncle of the Poles; he gives Wilfrid Pole the idea of joining the Austrian service in George Meredith's *Emilia in England*. He refuses to help Wilfrid regain his lost army commission because he helped Angelo Guidascari escape in *Vittoria*.

Pierston, Edward Anglican vicar of a London parish who has been a widower for fifteen years in 1916; he resigns his parish rather than repudiate his unmarried daughter, Noel, when she has a baby; he accepts an assignment as a chaplain in Egypt in John Galsworthy's *Saint's Progress*.

Pierston, Flora Young seamstress for Miss Matson; she is befriended by Juliet Granville and is saved by Juliet from seduction by Sir Lyell Sycamore in Frances Burney's *The Wanderer*.

Pierston, Noel (Nolly) Eighteen-year-old daughter of Edward in 1916; she has a love affair with the young soldier Cyril Morland, has his baby after he is killed in battle, moves to the country to work on a farm, and marries Jimmy Fort in John Galsworthy's *Saint's Progress*.

Pierston, Robert (Bob) Brother of Edward; he goes to London to be with Edward during Noel's confinement in Wales in John Galsworthy's *Saint's Progress*.

Pierston, Thirza Wife of Robert; she gives motherly advice to Noel Pierston and provides her a place where she can have her baby in Wales, away from London; in John Galsworthy's *Saint's Progress*.

Pierston, Avice Daughter of Ann Avice (Caro) and Isaac Pierston; her widowed mother writes to Jocelyn Pierston because she wants him to fall in love with and marry young Avice; he perceives in her his "well-beloved" and is enthusiastic about the plan, but Avice Pierston, loving Henri Leverre, jilts the elderly Jocelyn by eloping; Jocelyn plans to use his fortune to provide for the young couple in Thomas Hardy's *The Well-Beloved*.

Pierston, Isaac (Ike) Youth from the isolated peninsular society which also includes the Benscomb and Caro families; his relationship to Jocelyn Pierston is remote; having secretly married Ann Avice Caro, he is reunited with her through the

assistance of Jocelyn Pierston; he proves an indifferent but not an unkind husband and dies when their daughter, Avice Pierston, has reached young womanhood in Thomas Hardy's *The Well-Beloved*.

Pierston, Jocelyn Sculptor of talent and wealth whose emotional life is wasted because he transfers his affections from woman to woman in pursuit of the abstract, elusive "well-beloved," a woman who he believes is his kindred spirit; the principal objects of his shifting admiration are young women of three successive generations: Avice Caro, her daughter Ann Avice Caro, and granddaughter Avice Pierston; he also loves as a youth and marries, without love, in old age Marcia Bencomb; he finds that his artistic powers as well as his pursuit of the "well-beloved" have left him empty in Thomas Hardy's *The Well-Beloved*.

Pieter Butcher at the meat stall which the Vermeers use; has a son, also named Pieter, who courts and marries Griet in Tracy Chevalier's *Girl with a Pearl Earring*.

Pieter Son of the butcher; courts and marries Griet in Tracy Chevalier's *Girl with a Pearl Earring*.

Pietrino Assassin who enables Abellino (Count Rosalvo) to join his band and thus bring them and the conspirators to justice in Matthew Lewis's *The Bravo of Venice*.

Pietrochiodo, Master Talented packsaddle maker and carpenter who is commanded by Medardo to make an elaborate gibbet in order to execute the condemned, who include two of Pietrochiodo's own relations; also commissioned by both halves to make ingenious devices in Italo Calvino's *The Cloven Viscount*.

Piety One of three virgins of the Palace Beautiful who catechize Christian and later his sons; she shows them the house and its contents in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Pig Butcher Devoted follower of Wang the Tiger in Pearl Buck's *Sons and A House Divided*.

Pigeon Nesting bird dial addresses Alice as "serpent" after the elongation of her neck; Alice's admission dial little girls eat eggs confirms the Pigeon's opinion in Lewis Carroll's *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*.

Pigeon, Mr. Main opponent of Arthur Vincent in the Salem congregation because he thinks the minister despises him and his family for their vulgarity in Margaret Oliphant's *Salem Chapel*.

Pigg, James Huntsman hired by John Jorrocks to be keeper of the Handley Cross hounds; he develops a scheme to sell the fox hunters insurance in Robert Surtees's *Handley Cross*. He manages Hillingdon Hall when Jorrocks is away in attendance at Parliament in *Hillingdon Hall*.

Pigg-O See Blind Pig.

Piggy Fat boy who is at once intellectual and ineffectual; he serves as the thoughtful guide of the leader Ralph in William Golding's *Lord of the Flies*.

Pighills, Jeremiah Worker at Robert Moore's mill, who is supposed to be a suitor of his servant Sarah in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Pigoons Genetically engineered pigs with above-average intelligence who attempt to entrap and kill Snowman in Margaret Atwood's *Oryx and Crake*.

Pike, Dr. Felix American agent working for a secret organization, Facts for Freedom, who steals medical secrets from his government and is unearthed by the narrator in Len Deighton's *The Billion-Dollar Brain*.

Pike, Jack Wilson Animal lover who accompanies David Bell and friends on a trip west to make a film in Don DeLillo's *American*.

Pike, Lorinda (Linda, Lindy) Tavernkeeper, suffragist, pacifist, and mistress of Doremus Jessup in Sinclair Lewis's *It Can't Happen Here*.

Pike, Matthew Adroit and tactful old butler of Peter Prosper; he dreads his proposed new mistress, Miss Thoroughbung, in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Pike, Paul Reporter; has a lantern jaw; claims to be doing a story on High Balsam in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Pike, Reverend Andrew (Andy) Deceased predecessor of Jethro Furber to whom Furber silently and perpetually confides in William Gass's *Omensetter's Luck*.

Piker Pinkie Brown's old schoolmate, now a waiter at a Peacehaven hotel; his and Pinkie's account of their school acquaintance provides additional background to Pinkie's life in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Piko Joint king, with Hello, of Diranda; they control the population size by holding deadly games in Herman Melville's *Mardi*.

Pilant, Mary Former hostess at the Thunder Bay Inn, girlfriend of Barney Quill, and proprietor of the inn after Quill's death in Robert Traver's *Anatomy of a Murder*.

Pilar Former mistress of matadors; gypsy woman and leader of partisan band in Ernest Hemingway's *For Whom the Bell Tolls*.

Pilar, Madre Maria del Abbess at the Convent of Santa Maria Rosa de las Rosas, where she has watched Pepita, Manuel, and Esteban grow up; becomes a comforter for Camila Perichole and Doña Clara de Montemayor after their losses in Thornton Wilder's *The Bridge of San Luis Rey*.

Pilate Governor who is reluctant to condemn Jesus but does so to prevent insurrection; he permits Joseph of Arimathea to remove Jesus from the cross for private burial in George Moore's *The Brook Kerith*.

Pilate Milkman's aunt; grandmother of Hagar; haunted by her father's ghost; accidental victim of a homicide in Toni Morrison's *Song of Solomon*.

Pilate, Pontius Procurator of Judea who is forced to pass a death sentence on Yeshua (Jesus), who fascinates him and whom he would be willing to save; suffers dearly and gives orders to kill the man who betrayed Yeshua; forgiven and united with Yeshua at the end of the book in Mikhail Bulgakov's *Master and Margarita*.

Pilbeam, Miss New governess for the younger Sullivan children; she is slower at mathematics and Latin than her pupils in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Parents and Children*.

Pilbeam, P. Frobisher (Percy) Sue Brown's sleazy, unencouraged admirer; as manager of a private-inquiry agency he is hired by Sir Gregory Parsloe-Parsloe to steal and destroy Galahad Threepwood's memoirs in P. G. Wodehouse's *Fish Preferred*. He appears in five other novels.

Pilbeam, Professor Professor of Hispanic studies and an authority on Cervantes's *Don Quixote* from the University of Notre Dame; Pilbeam happens to be visiting Osera, the Trappist Monastery near Orense where Enrique Zancas and Father Quixote go for refuge in Graham Greene's *Monsignor Quixote*.

Pilbrow, Eustace Fellow of the Cambridge college who originally supports Paul Jago for election as new Master but changes his vote to Redvers Crawford because of Jago's conservative politics in C. P. Snow's *The Masters*.

Pile, Mr. Boot-maker and powerbroker among the citizens of Percycross; he loathes the very idea of purity of election; he tells Sir Thomas Underwood, the Conservative candidate, that if he wants the seat he will have to pay for it in Anthony Trollope's *Ralph the Heir*.

Pilgrim Four-year-old dark-bay gelding Morgan horse, purchased from Kentucky farm; subject of Tom Booker's technique and therapeutic equine insight; resident of the Booker farm; companion to Grace Maclean in Nicholas Evans's *The Horse Whisperer*.

Pilgrim, Billy Soldier, prisoner of war, optometrist, and time traveler; husband of Valencia Pilgrim and mate of Montana Wildhack on Tralfamadore in Kurt Vonnegut's *Slaughterhouse-Five*.

Pilgrim, Clotilda (Clo) Guilt-ridden, widowed seamstress who owns and manages a rooming house; mother of Ruby Parker by her brother-in-law, Chester Jackson; suffocates her granddaughter, Addie Parker, in Cyrus Colter's *The Rivers of Eros*.

Pilgrim, Max Professional pianist and singer of suggestive songs in Anthony Powell's *A Buyer's Market*, in *At Lady Molly's*, and in *Casanova's Chinese Restaurant*. He is living with Hugo Tolland in *The Kindly Ones*. His popularity gets a revival during wartime in *The Soldier's Art*.

Pilgrim, the See Sarah Abbott Maulsby.

Pilgrim, the Son of Philip the Beautiful and Celestina in Carlos Fuentes's *Terra Nostra*.

Pilgrim, Valencia Merble Overweight wife of Billy Pilgrim; dies of carbon monoxide poisoning driving to her wounded husband in Kurt Vonnegut's *Slaughterhouse-Five*.

"Pilgrims" European agents who wait at the Central Station and desire an outpost so they can make money from the ivory trade and who carry long staves so that they remind Marlow of faithless pilgrims in Joseph Conrad's *Heart of Darkness*.

Pilitzky, Adam Catholic lord after whom the town of Pilitz is named, employer of Jacob Eliezer, and adulterous husband of Theresa Pilitzky; eventually hangs himself in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Slave*.

Pilitzky, Theresa Promiscuous wife of Adam Pilitzky resisted by Jacob Eliezer in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Slave*.

Pilkings, Jane Simon Pilkings's wife; thinks of the indigenous people in Nigeria as pagans and despises their customs; counsels her husband, however, to be more diplomatic and to watch his language and acknowledges that the British have little understanding of African culture; infuriated by Olunde's calm acceptance of his father's impending death and calls him a savage in Wole Soyinka's play *Death and the King's Horseman*.

Pilkings, Simon British District Officer in charge of administering the region of Nigeria in which the play is set; treats the indigenous people with condescension, refers to their religious beliefs as "nonsense" and "mumbo-jumbo," and enjoys giving orders; thinks of native religious ceremonies as a nuisance that interfere with his social plans; prevents Elesin from committing suicide in Wole Soyinka's play *Death and the King's Horseman*.

Pilkington, Mr. (satiric representation of the British government) Farmer of Foxwood farm; instead of helping the people try to restore Manor Farm to Mr. Jones, he went into trade agreements with the pigs who had control of Manor Farm in George Orwell's *Animal Farm*.

Pilkington, Richard (Dicky) "Financial Agent of Shaftesbury Avenue" who profits from the financial ruin of both Sir Frederick Harden and Isaac Rickman and nearly kills Keith Rickman by viewing his effort to redeem the Harden library for Lucia Harden as a game of "pluck" in May Sinclair's *The Divine Fire*.

Pillager, Fleur Woman from a family generally regarded by the community as having magical, menacing powers; survives drowning and is thought to have some connection to the water monster in the lake; although it is not certain that she has magical powers, she seems to have a control that none of the other characters do; she is able to win consistently exactly one dollar at the poker games with the men she works with; this wagering continues until she finally wins a big pot, angering the men, as they feel that she is swindling them; she finally disappears, leaving behind an even greater sense of mystery in Louise Erdrich's "Fleur."

Pillager, Fleur Sometimes itinerant Chippewa medicine woman who cares for the injured Karl Adare and disabled veteran Russell Kashpaw in Louise Erdrich's *The Beet Queen*.

Pillager, Moses Lover of Lulu Nanapush, father of Gerry Nanapush; lives alone on the island close to Matchimanito Lake; Lulu comes to the island and they become lovers; refuses

to join pregnant Lulu on the reservation and Lulu marries a Morrissey for spite in Louise Erdrich's *Love Medicine*.

Pillager, Moses Man who has courted the mother of the narrator Lyman on numerous occasions, even throughout her various marriages in Louise Erdrich's "The Red Convertible."

Pills Blacksmith who allows Greer, Cameron, and Magic Child to spend the night in his stables in Richard Brautigan's *The Hawkline Monster*.

Pills Surgeon's steward aboard the *Neversink* in Herman Melville's *White-Jacket*.

Pillson, Georgie Personally vain bachelor whose favorite hobby is needlework; he serves as Lucia Lucas's devoted squire but is subverted by his unexpected infatuation for Olga Bracely in E. F. Benson's "Queen Lucia". Bored by the inept leadership of Daisy Quantock, he welcomes Lucia's return from London in *Lucia in London*. When Lucia moves to Tilling, after her husband's death, he takes a house there rather than separate from his housemaid Foljambe, who is engaged to Lucia's chauffeur in *Mapp and Lucia*. His marriage to Lucia constitutes a vow of celibacy in *The Worshipful Lucia*. He loyally assists and encourages her social intrigues, but he becomes tired of her mayoral posturing in *Trouble for Lucia*.

Pillson, Hermione (Hermy) One of Georgie Pillson's two hearty, strapping sisters and occasional visitors; their recognition of Daisy Quantock's yoga-expert Quru as a curry cook from an Indian restaurant prompts his sudden departure in E. F. Benson's "Queen Lucia."

Pillson, Ursula (Ursy) Hearty, athletic sister of Hermione and Georgie Pillson in E. F. Benson's "Queen Lucia."

Pillule, Dr. Physician who is replaced at Mme. Beck's by Dr. John Bretton in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Pilon Penniless, opportunistic friend of Danny; rents one of Danny's houses without really paying rent; his chief interest in life is obtaining liquor in John Steinbeck's *Tortilla Flat*.

Pilorge, Maurice Young murderer in Paris who was guillotined for the murder of his lover Escudero over a small sum of money; his life is idolized by the narrator in Jean Genet's *Our Lady of the Flowers*.

Pilsudski, Charles Black playwright and friend of Osgood Wallop in Peter De Vries's *Mrs. Wallop*.

Pim Tormented character created by the "I" in Samuel Beckett's *How It Is*.

Pimber, Henry Landlord of Brackett Omensetter; seduced by the mysterious ease of his tenant and finally driven to suicide by Omensetter's neglect of worship in William Gass's *Omensetter's Luck*.

Pimlott, Mrs. Housekeeper who cleans writer Cues Hermitage's apartment once a week but whom Giles avoids because of her incessant chatter in John Wain's *The Pardoner's Tale*.

Pimp Unnamed sinister man whom Geoffrey Firmin meets in the toilet after his encounter with the prostitute Maria in Malcolm Lowry's *Under the Volcano*.

Pimpernel Rabbit refugee from Sandleford Warren killed by Cowslip and his followers at the Warren of the Snares in Richard Adams's *Watership Down*.

Pin, Billy Xiao Member of the crew of the Earth spaceship *Avernus* that studies Helliconia; he falls in love with MyrdemInggala and lands on Helliconia to attempt to meet her; it is his watch which becomes the talisman of evil for JandolAngand in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Pin, Marquis de la Tour du ("Turpin") Young French nobleman engaged to Adela Victor, one of the hostages; with Mary (Lamington) Hannay he goes in disguise to a suspicious dancing-club, where he, too, becomes a prisoner; he finds Adela, breaks the hypnotic power Dominick Medina has over her mind, and frees her by knocking out Odell, Medina's evil butler, in John Buchan's *The Three Hostages*.

Pin, Rose Yi Billy Xiao Pin's girlfriend, who pleads with him not to go to Helliconia in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Pinch, Miss Spinster schoolteacher who briefly houses Silver after her mother's death in Jeanette Winterson's *Lighthousekeeping*.

Pinch, Ruth Tom Pinch's sister, abused as a governess and rescued by her brother to become the domestic angel in his household and later to marry John Westlock in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Pinch, Tom Assistant to Seth Pecksniff and his most profound admirer until Pecksniff's hypocrisy and cruelty are shockingly revealed to him by Mary Graham; his modesty,

loyalty, unselfishness, and kindness make him universally loved; he keeps secret his own self-denying love for Mary Graham in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Pinchwife, Jack Middle-aged man recently married to a much younger country woman; fearful that Horner will cuckold him, unsuccessfully disguises his wife as a young man, forces her to write Horner a reproachful letter, and delivers his sister Alitheia to Horner so that Horner will leave his wife alone; eventually cuckolded by Horner in William Wycherley's play *The Country Wife*.

Pinchwife, Mrs. Margery Pinchwife's young, naive, country-bred wife who is enthralled by city freedoms and delights; unfamiliar with flirting and intrigue and candid in her speech; falls in love with Horner; outwits her husband to have an affair with Horner; nearly exposes Horner's secret in William Wycherley's play *The Country Wife*.

Pincomb, Bill Communist leader during the General Strike who strikes a bargain with Chester Nimmo; he is arrested, but the arresting police officer is set up and sent to prison in Joyce Cary's *Not Honour More*.

Pindi Niaruna Indian, wife of Tukanu, lover of Lewis Moon, and mother of New Person in Peter Matthiessen's *At Play in the Fields of the Lord*.

Pine-Avon, Nichola Handsome young widow whom Jocelyn Pierston meets in society and briefly perceives as the "well-beloved"; she is attracted to him, but he has lost interest; she marries his friend, the painter Alfred Somers in Thomas Hardy's *The Well-Beloved*.

Pineda, Angel Young son of Martha and Luis, an ambassador to Haiti; he is much hated by Brown for occupying his mother's time and devotion in Graham Greene's *The Comedians*.

Pineda, Luis South American ambassador to Haiti and husband of Martha Pineda, Brown's mistress; Brown never knows whether he is aware of the affair; he provides a safe haven for Major Jones in Graham Greene's *The Comedians*.

Pineda, Martha German wife of a Latin American ambassador to Haiti; she has a long-running affair with Brown, is devoted to her son Angel, and finally befriends Major Jones; she is unjustly mistrusted by the jealous Brown and leaves Haiti estranged from him in Graham Greene's *The Comedians*.

Pinesett, July Gambler who is the fun-loving twin of June Pinesett, husband of Mary Pinesett, father of Unexpected Pinesett, and conjured lover of Cinder in Julia Peterkin's *Scarlet Sister Mary*.

Pinesett, June Hardworking twin of July Pinesett and father, by Mary Pinesett, of Seraphine Pinesett in Julia Peterkin's *Scarlet Sister Mary*.

Pinesett, Mary (Sister Mary) Ward of Maum Hannah, wife of July Pinesett, rival of Doll and Cinder, and lover of June Pinesett and others; excommunicated from Heaven's Gate Church for sexual indiscretions, but later rebaptized, in Julia Peterkin's *Scarlet Sister Mary*.

Pinesett, Seraphine Illegitimate daughter of Mary Pinesett and June Pinesett in Julia Peterkin's *Scarlet Sister Mary*.

Pinesett, Unexpected (Unex) Son of Mary and July Pinesett; dies in childhood in Julia Peterkin's *Scarlet Sister Mary*.

Pine-tree Homo sapiens tribe member who is so designated according to a botanical resemblance by Lok and Fa in William Golding's *The Inheritors*.

Pinfold, Gilbert Famous middle-aged novelist who suffers a frightening series of hallucinations while traveling on a ship in the Mediterranean in Evelyn Waugh's *The Ordeal of Gilbert Pinfold*.

Pinfold, Mrs. Gilbert Kindly wife of the famous novelist; her chief interest is farming on their large country estate in Evelyn Waugh's *The Ordeal of Gilbert Pinfold*.

Pinhead Idiot nephew of George Bennett; comes to Pickarel Beach in the care of Miss Whitaker and is murdered by Mickey McCane in Doris Betts's *The River to Pickle Beach*.

Pinhorn, Hester Simple, illiterate cook in the service of Count Fosco; she is a witness at the death of Anne Catherick in Fosco's house, believing her to be Laura (Fairlie), Lady Glyde in Wilkie Collins's *The Woman in White*.

Pink, Molly Young, self-important, fat secretary for Carter & Galloway, she is picked up by Charles Hale and used by him for protection against the Mob in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Pinker, Harold P. ("Stinker") Bertie Wooster's Oxford friend, a lumbering, intrepid curate engaged to "Stiffy" Byng in P. C. Wodehouse's *The Code of the Woosters*. His continued Rugby prowess and his marriage to Stiffy are reported

in *Aunts Aren't Gentlemen*. He appears in *Stiff Upper Lip, Jeeves*.

Pinkerton Bragging, drunken Scot and member of Captain Harris's gang; he is the first scalped after the burial of the Master (James Durie) in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

Pinkerton Political opponent of Arthur Brook in the election for Parliament in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Pinkerton, Barbara Formidable headmistress of the select school for young ladies where Amelia Sedley meets Becky Sharp; she dislikes Becky too much to make her the customary gift of Johnson's *Dictionary* in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Pinkerton, Benjamin Franklin U.S. naval officer who while stationed in Japan in the 1890s marries the 15-year-old Japanese geisha Cio-Cio-San, also known as Butterfly; soon deserts her and their baby when he returns to the United States where he marries a proper wife; returns later to Japan with his new wife to adopt the baby and bring the child to America; Pinkerton's story was told in Puccini's opera *Madame Butterfly* and later intricately woven into David Henry Hwang's play *M. Butterfly*.

Pinkerton, Jemima Good-natured sister of Barbara Pinkerton; her gift of Johnson's *Dictionary* to Becky Sharp meets with scant gratitude in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Pinkerton, Jim (Broken-Stool) Would-be gentleman, sometime newspaperman, irrepressible entrepreneur, and steadfast friend and supporter of Loudon Dodd; he buys the *Flying Scud* wreck with Dodd in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

"Pink May," Narrator Unnamed young married woman who believes she has sensed a ghost in her rented home in London; believes the apparition has ruined her marriage, when in actuality her affair brings the final breakup in Elizabeth Bowen's "Pink May."

Pinn, Constance Emily McHugh's former charwoman and current lodger, who works as a secretary at the school from which Emily was fired; she forms an intimacy with Kiki St. Loy and provides David Gavender with his sexual initiation in Iris Murdoch's *The Sacred and Profane Love Machine*.

Pinnegar, Miss Commonplace woman who serves as a surrogate wife to James Houghton; she barely keeps Man-

chester House and his other commercial schemes afloat in D. H. Lawrence's *The Lost Girl*.

Pinnick, Mr. Mrs. Gerrarde's servant, whom she calls "cousin"; he discloses to Sir George Bidulph much of Mrs. Gerrarde's past stratagems to obtain money in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Pino Commander of the French forces along the coast attacked on shore by the crew of the *Sutherland* joined by Spanish land forces in C. S. Forester's *Ship of the Line*.

Pino, Celia del Wife of Jorge, mother of Lourdes, Felicia, and Javier, grandmother of Pilar Puente; matriarch of the family; as an old woman, she believes she is the primary lookout for a possible invasion of her area of the island, Santa Teresa del Mar; upon her husband's death she vows to support the Castro regime and reports to the sugar cane fields for volunteer harvesting; communicates telepathically with her granddaughter; serves as her community's judge of the People's Court; after Lourdes and Pilar visit her in Cuba, she drowns herself in Cristina Garcia's *Dreaming in Cuban*.

Pino, Ivanito del Grandson of Celia, son of Felicia; is sent away to boarding school with his sisters; learns English by listening to American radio stations from Key West, Florida; wants to become a radio personality; at his Aunt Lourdes's urging, he defects to America in Cristina Garcia's *Dreaming in Cuban*.

Pino, Javier del Son of Jorge and Celia; his mother's favorite; moves to Prague, marries a Czech, and has a daughter; returns to be nurtured by his mother when his wife leaves him for a professor from Minsk; after sleeping for two months in his father's bed, he becomes an alcoholic and dies in Cristina Garcia's *Dreaming in Cuban*.

Pino, Jorge del Survived by his wife, Celia, and children, Lourdes, his favorite, Felicia, and Javier; once a revolutionary supporter of Fidel Castro but late in life becomes anti-communist; dies of stomach cancer in a New York hospital; after forty days in the grave each evening at twilight he visits Lourdes herself in Cristina Garcia's *Dreaming in Cuban*.

Pinseau (Pinson), Mimi Spinster who runs a small school in her home to support herself and her widowed father in Grace King's *The Pleasant Ways of St. Médard*.

Pinto, Praeger de Farseeing managing editor of *The Sun* newspaper, elected to mayor of New York City; counselor and friend of newspaper owner Harry Penn and in love with Penn's daughter Jessica in Mark Helprin's *Winter's Tale*.

Pio, Padre Pio Holy man who is supposed to have what Wilfred Barclay himself claims to have—four of Christ’s five stigmata—in William Golding’s *The Paper Men*.

Pio, Uncle Discoverer of Camila Perichole, whom he trained to become one of the world’s great actresses; trains her son Don Jaime de Ribera; dies in the fall of the bridge in Thornton Wilder’s *The Bridge of San Luis Rey*.

Pioggi, Rocky Night bartender at Harry Hope’s seedy saloon and pimp for Pearl and Margie; he constantly denies that he is a tough and abusive pimp, choosing instead the masked title of business manager, in Eugene O’Neill’s play *The Iceman Cometh*.

Piotr Orthodox Russian Christian who chooses to fight with the Jewish partisans; avenges the Germans’ assassination of his lover Black Rokhele by killing 10 Germans in a *Rathaus* (town hall) in Primo Levi’s *If Not Now, When?*

Piotr (Pierre Bouc, Zsettlani) Soldier in William Faulkner’s *A Fable*.

Pip (Pippin) Alabama black man who becomes insane and who is befriended by Ahab in Herman Melville’s *Moby-Dick*.

Pip, Mr. Theatrical man, whose conversation is sprinkled with oaths and with references to noble acquaintances; he is a guest at the dinner Tigg Montague gives for Jonas Chuzzlewit in Charles Dickens’s *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Pipchin, Mrs. Bitter old woman with a stooping figure and hooked nose; she keeps a select infantine boarding school in Brighton, where little Paul Dombey is sent with his sister Florence and Mrs. Wickam; she later becomes Mr. Dombey’s housekeeper in Charles Dickens’s *Dombey and Son*.

Pipe, Hans (I Drink, Minikoue) Drunken, trouble-making Indian in James Kirke Paulding’s *The Dutchman’s Fireside*.

Pipe, Mr. Wine merchant who, with provost James Pawkie’s help, raises a volunteer corps in 1793 ostensibly as a patriotic gesture; the enterprise offers “the honors of command” to Pipe and “the profits of contract” to Pawkie in John Galt’s *The Provost*.

Piper Blind man who goes door to door in London playing his pipe so that people will take him in each night in Daniel Defoe’s *A Journal of the Plague Year*.

Piper, Anastasia Resident in Cook’s Court in Charles Dickens’s *Bleak House*.

Piper, Arthur Elderly member of the auxiliary fire service; he spends most of his time indulging in malicious gossip and currying favor with his superiors until he is killed during the first London air raid in Henry Green’s *Caught*.

Piper, Charmian Roman Catholic convert and aged novelist, whose wisdom allows her to respond without fear to death’s telephone call, and whose renewed fame through the revival of her books arouses the antagonism of her husband, Godfrey Colston, and the jealousy of her son, Eric, in Muriel Spark’s *Memento Mori*.

Piper, Christina Daughter of Heer Peter Piper and beloved of Koningsmarke in James Kirke Paulding’s *Koningsmarke*.

Piper, Edith Shrewish sister of Heer Peter Piper in James Kirke Paulding’s *Koningsmarke*.

Piper, Hanna (née Landsberg) Walter Faber’s ex-wife and his opposite in terms of character; older than his other girlfriends; emancipated and intelligent; yet her egotism leads her to withhold the information that Sabeth is her daughter with Walter Faber, which triggers the tragic events that unfold; believes in the power of death and chance, but also that men have had a negative influence on her life; experienced a short-lived marriage to Joachim Hencke and spent two years in Paris with a French journalist; must face the reality of incest between Faber and their daughter in Max Frisch’s *Homo Faber*.

Piper, Heer Peter (Pepper Pot Peter) Governor of Elsingburgh, New Sweden, in James Kirke Paulding’s *Koningsmarke*.

Piper, Mr. Current husband of Hanna, who lives in East Germany and is a devoted member of the Communist Party; plays a minor role in the novel’s events, since he remains at a geographical distance and is generally unperturbed by the tragedies in Max Frisch’s *Homo Faber*.

Pipers Musicians of the imaginary wedding in Fakir Mohan Senapati’s “The Brideprice.”

Pipes, Tom Retired naval man who had been Commodore Trunnion’s boatswain’s mate and lives with the Commodore and runs his household; he writes a new note from Perry Pickle to Emilia Gauntlet that makes her think Perry is insane; he insists on accompanying Perry on many of his adventures on the Continent until he is dismissed in disgrace,

and he rejoins Perry after his return to England in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*.

Pipik, Moishe Middle-aged Jewish-American man; bears strong physical resemblance to the famous novelist Philip Roth, and claims that this is in fact also his name; founds Anti-Semites Anonymous, a self-help group designed to weaken anti-Semitic sentiment; also founds Diasporism, a movement intended to return Israeli Jews to their pre-Holocaust European homes; poses as novelist Roth to gain publicity and funding for this project, thus drawing Roth's curiosity and anger in Philip Roth's *Operation Shylock: A Confession*.

Pipistrello Blind husband of Arsella; killed by a falling boulder during a walk with Adeppi in John Hawkes's *The Goose on the Grave*.

Pipkin (Hlaoroo) Small, weak rabbit in Hazel's band from the doomed Sandleford Warren; his handicaps give Hazel's band early practice in solving problems they will need to solve later on a larger scale; his small size also has uses in Richard Adams's *Watership Down*.

Pipkin, Mrs. Respectable lodginghouse keeper in London and aunt of Ruby Ruggles, who foolishly runs away from home to take a room with her aunt so that she can see Felix Carbury on the sly; Mrs. Hurtle also lodges with Mrs. Pipkin in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*.

Pipkin, Nathaniel Parish clerk of a country village in "A Tale of True Love," told by Weller and written down by Samuel Pickwick in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Pippi, Count Alessandro Card-playing crony of Redmond Barry and the Chevalier de Balibari (Cornelius Barry) in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Pippinger, Annie and Bill Parents of Judith, Lizzie May, and Luella Pippinger in Edith Summers Kelley's *Weeds*.

Pippinger, Judith See Judith Pippinger Blackford.

Pippinger, Lizzie May and Luella Twin daughters of Annie and Bill Pippinger and sisters of Judith Pippinger in Edith Summers Kelley's *Weeds*.

Pippino Ardea, Prince Finds himself in financial straits and must sell his estate; plans, with Catherine Steno's help, to marry the daughter of Justus Hafner, Fannie, a match that

would unite Hafner's money with Ardea's noble lineage in Paul Bourget's *Cosmopolis*.

Pirard Director of a seminary in Besançon where the hero Julien Sorel goes after being exiled from Verrières for an illicit affair; a Jansenist and thus despised by the powerful Jesuit faction; becomes Julien's protector; leaves the seminary under duress and recommends Julien as a private secretary to the Marquis de la Mole, a powerful diplomat, in Stendhal's *Red and Black*.

Pirate Huge, broad, bearded wood seller who lived in a deserted chicken house with his five dogs before Pilon persuaded him to live in Danny's house in an attempt by Pilon to acquire Pirate's stashed money in John Steinbeck's *Tortilla Flat*.

Pirbright, Brandon Young anthropologist from the United States who studies at the new Research Centre in Barbara Pym's *Less Than Angels*.

Pirbright, James George Cyril Wellbeloved's successor as Lord Emsworth's pigman in P. G. Wodehouse's *Fish Preferred*.

Pirbright, Melanie Young wife of Brandon Pirbright; she is an anthropologist from the United States who studies at the new Research Centre in Barbara Pym's *Less Than Angels*.

Pirie, Captain Jonathan Browne's kind-hearted, vague commanding officer at Badmore, who attempts to help him leave on time for his vacation with Pauline Vickers in David Lodge's *Ginger, You're Barmy*.

Pirie, Lady Viola Friend of Meg Eliot; she serves with her on the Committee for Aid to the Elderly; she invites Meg to live with her after Bill Eliot's death and urges Meg to leave after Tom Pine's attempt to rape her in Angus Wilson's *The Middle Age of Mrs. Eliot*.

Pirie, Tom Twenty-two-year-old son of Lady Viola; he tries to rape Meg Eliot in Angus Wilson's *The Middle Age of Mrs. Eliot*.

Pirret Skipper Arblaster's friend who convinces him to take Will Lawless and Dick Shelton to a pub where they can tell their story in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Pirrip, Philip (Pip) Orphan brought up by his abusive sister, Mrs. Joe Gargery, and from boyhood he is in love with

the upper-class Estella, who taunts him for being low-bred and common; his visits to Miss Havisham's house make him dissatisfied with his station; provided with great expectations (money) from an unknown source, he believes his patron to be Miss Havisham, motivated by a wish to help him rise in the world and marry Estella; instead, she is interested in Pip only as a male object of her vengeance through Estella; Pip is greatly shocked to learn that Abel Magwitch, the convict he helped in the churchyard, is his benefactor; caring for Magwitch, Pip learns to value affection rather than affectation in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Pirro Galotti's servant; questioned by Angelo, who is involved in the murderous plot to kill Count Appiani, Emilia's fiancé, in Gotthold Ephraim Lessing's *Emilia Galotti*.

Pirzada Botany lecturer from Dacca, married man and father of seven girls between the age of six and 16; works on a grant from the Government of Pakistan to study foliage in New England; befriends Lilia's Indian family, becomes a regular visitor at her home over dinner, and likes to eat with his watch set to Dacca's local time; helps Lilia make a jack-o'-lantern for Halloween; listens apprehensively to the news of Bangladesh war on the television; returns to Dacca after the Bangladesh war to live with his family in Jhumpa Lahiri's "When Mr. Pirzada Came to Dine."

Pisani, Gaetano Neapolitan composer, who dies shortly after his daughter, Viola Pisani, makes a triumphant operatic debut in an opera of his own composition in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Zanoni*.

Pisani, Lady Lucretia Beautiful and haughty heiress, whose trifling with Count Malvesi's affections nearly leads to a duel between Malvesi and Ferdinando Falkland in William Godwin's *Caleb Williams*.

Pisani, Viola Gaetano Pisani's daughter, for whom Zanoni sacrifices his mystic powers and ultimately his life; she represents human instinct in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Zanoni*.

Pisano Posthumus's servant; remains behind in Britain following his master's banishment to Italy; assumes the role of a servant to Imogen and the Queen; ordered by Posthumus to kill Imogen, but does not; instead, attempts to devise a plan whereby the two might be reconciled; unwittingly gives Imogen a potion which plunges her into a death-like sleep in William Shakespeare's play *Cymbeline*.

Pischik, Boris Simeonov Russian nobleman and landowner who finds himself, as does Madame Ranevskaya,

in financial troubles; fortune comes to his aid, as valuable minerals are found on his land, and he is now able to pay Madame Ranevskaya an old debt in Anton Chekhov's play *The Cherry Orchard*.

Pishi, Abha Motherly, widowed aunt to Anju and Sudha who tells them the stories that their mothers will not; runs the household with an iron hand and strict budget; supportive of Sudha when she returns home to escape a forced abortion; tells Gouri Ma and Nalini that they should sell the ancestral Chatterjee home so that they can get enough money to support Sudha and her daughter in Chitra Banerjee Divakaruni's *Sister of My Heart*.

Piso Wicked traitor, who is responsible for the rebellion and uprising in Rome; he wants to seduce the queen of Egypt in Jane Barker's *Exilius; or, The Banish'd Roman*.

Pistareen, Jasper Seedy writer for and editor of a semi-pornographic tabloid newspaper in Paul Theroux's *Waldo*.

Pistillo, Joe FBI Associate Director in Charge, whose brother-in-law, he believes, was murdered by Philip McGuane; wants to find Ken and use him as state's evidence in order to bring McGuane to justice in Harlan Coben's *Gone for Good*.

Pistol Bullies Hostess Quickly and Doll Tearsheet at the Boar's Head Tavern; spouts bombastic language, alludes to contemporary plays and classical mythology; uses the motto "*Si fortune me tormente, sperato me contento*" ("If fortune torments me, hope contents me"); driven away from the tavern by Falstaff and Bardolph when he refuses to behave; rides to Gloucestershire to tell Falstaff that Henry IV has died and that Hal is now king Henry V; accompanies Falstaff at the coronation of Henry V; as a member of Falstaff's company, is banished from the king's presence; arrested, along with Falstaff and others, by the Lord Chief Justice after Henry V rejects Falstaff; departs while reciting his motto in William Shakespeare's *Henry IV, Part Two*; marries Hostess Quickly; announces that Falstaff is dead; leaves for France to fight in the war; spoken highly of by Fluellen for his valorous fighting; begs Fluellen to influence Exeter against the hanging of Bardolph and when Fluellen refuses, becomes enemies with Fluellen; meets Henry in disguise the night before Agincourt; says he loves the king, calling him a "lovely bully"; in the Battle of Agincourt, captures a French prisoner and learns how lucrative it can be to ransom French soldiers; reveals that Hostess Quickly has died and that he will return to England and become a thief in *Henry V*.

Pistorius Organist and friend of Emil Sinclair; together with Emil pays homage to the god Abraxas; helps Emil on his way to self-realization in Hermann Hesse's *Demian*.

Pitch (Coonskins) Bachelor backwoodsman who buys a boy worker in Herman Melville's *The Confidence-Man*.

Pitkin, Lemuel Teenaged Vermonter who, in trying to make his fortune, is victimized by almost everyone in Nathanael West's *A Cool Million*.

Pitre, Prudencia Twice-widowed, she becomes another of Florentino's lovers; comforts Florentino after Fermina rejects him for a second time in Gabriel García Márquez's *Love in the Time of Cholera*.

Pitt, Mr. Labour Exchange official and possible former operative for British Intelligence; he gets Alec Leamas a job at the Bayswater Library for Psychic Research in John le Carré's *The Spy Who Came in from the Cold*.

Pittendreich, Ebenezer ("Pitten") Butler of Miss "Kirsty" Everdale and a passenger in the wrecked mail coach in John Buchan's *The Free Fishers*.

Pitter Dickensian clerk, the humble assistant to Bosenby, Nick Ollanton's agent in J. B. Priestley's *Lost Empires*.

Pitter, Dot Charley Summers's secretary; Charley takes her for a weekend in the country, where she ends up sleeping with James Phillips in Henry Green's *Back*.

Pitt-Heron, Charles Young married man whose sudden flight from London prompts his wife, Ethel, to seek Edward Leithen's counsel, precipitating Leithen's uncovering of the evil conspiracy and the rescue of Pitt-Heron in John Buchan's *The Power-House*.

Pitt-Heron, Ethel Distraught young wife of the missing Charles Pitt-Heron; she appeals for aid to Edward Leithen in John Buchan's *The Power-House*.

Pittle, Mr. Young, widely unpopular assistant minister of Gudetown who was appointed by provost James Pawkie for private family reasons in John Galt's *The Provost*.

Pittman, Joe (Chief) Husband of Miss Jane Pittman and horse breaker in Ernest J. Gaines's *The Autobiography of Miss Jane Pittman*.

Pittman, Miss Jane (Jane Brown, Ticey) Strong-willed black woman whose life from the Civil War to the civil rights

movement is chronicled in Ernest J. Gaines's *The Autobiography of Miss Jane Pittman*.

Pitts, James Elmo (Dummy) Deaf-mute witness in the trial of Luther Eustis; narrates part of Shelby Foote's *Follow Me Down*.

Pitts, Miz Homesteader on an island in the Mississippi River; mother of Dummy Pitts in Shelby Foote's *Follow Me Down*.

Pittypat, Aunt Melanie Wilkes's aunt who allows Scarlett to move into her house in Atlanta; kind but feeble; promotes Butler's entry into Atlanta's society in Margaret Mitchell's *Gone With the Wind*.

Pitwinnoch, Gabriel Solicitor who helps George Walkinshaw prove his brother Walter mentally incapable of managing the Walkinshaw estate of Kittlestonheugh and later conspires with Robina Walkinshaw and her husband Walkinshaw Milrookit in their attempt to obtain control of the estate in John Galt's *The Entail*.

Pivart, Mr. Client of John Wakem; he is involved in the water rights dispute with Mr. Tulliver in George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*.

Pivet, Monsieur Orlando Faulkland's valet de chambre, whom Faulkland appoints as interpreter for and would-be suitor to Mrs. Gerrarde; he marries her with the benefit of a financial settlement from Faulkland and finally rids himself of her by allowing her to go to Paris as mistress of a nobleman in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Pivner, Otto (Gordon) Aspiring playwright who takes up with Esther Gwyon in William Gaddis's *The Recognitions*.

Pixie Daughter of Cassandra and granddaughter of Skipper and Gertrude; born seven and one half months after Cassandra and Fernandez's wedding; sent to live with Gertrude's cousin after Cassandra's death in John Hawkes's *Second Skin*.

Pizarro, Don Rival landowner whom Artemio challenges in Carlos Fuentes's *The Death of Artemio Cruz*.

Pizarro, Marta Argentine society lady obsessed with a rivalry with another lady painter—Clara Glencairn de Figueroa; finds her life dominated by this rivalry in Jorge Luis Borges's "The Duel."

Place, Humphrey Factory worker whose association with Dougal Douglas almost frees him from marriage with

the materialistic Dixie Morse in Muriel Spark's *The Ballad of Peckham Rye*.

Placenta Juan See Salvador Hassan O'Leary.

Placencia Heroine, whose pride interferes with her love for the impecunious Philidore; forced to run away, she has many adventures, including several near rapes, but is finally united with Philidore in Eliza Haywood's *Philidore and Placencia*; or, *L'Amour trop delicat*.

Placket, Mrs. Proprietress of a coffeehouse who confesses to Geoffrey Wildgoose that she is also a procuress in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Plaiستow, Godiva (Diva) Rotund and energetic Tilling widow; she is Elizabeth Mapp's social rival who triumphs in sartorial one-upmanship in E. F. Benson's *Miss Mapp*. She alternates in allegiance to Elizabeth Mapp and to Lucia Lucas in *Mapp and Lucia* and in *The Worshipful Lucia*. She opens a tea shop in *Trouble for Lucia*.

Plan, Mr. Borough council member whose idea for a new school is thwarted by James Pawkie, the provost, because it conflicts with a self-interested scheme of his own in John Galt's *The Provost*.

Planchet Servant of D'Artagnan in Alexandre Dumas, père's, *The Three Musketeers*.

Plank, Major ("Barmy") Former African explorer whose confusion is attributable to malaria; Mr. Cook's friend and houseguest, he threatens and maligns Bertie Wooster in P. G. Wodehouse's *Aunts Aren't Gentlemen*. He appears in *Stiff Upper Lip, Jeeves*.

Planquet, Maitre Chief Chef of the Imperial Palace restaurant kitchen; he believes he has reached his zenith in the hotel and proudly demonstrates both the modernity of cooking and the preservation of ancient ways for special dishes to Evelyn Orcham's guests in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Plant Men Alien beings with a dual nature—an active "animal" side that is dominant at night and a spiritual "plant" side that emerges in daylight—who are eventually doomed by an imbalance between their two natures in Olaf Stapledon's *Star Maker*.

Plantagenet, Bill Alcoholic sailor and failed musician; he is committed to City Hospital in New York suffering from delirium tremens but is eventually discharged because he is

an Englishman; he is last seen curled in a foetal position in a bar in Malcolm Lowry's *Lunar Caustic*.

Plantagenet, Lady Edith Lady in waiting to Queen Berengaria and a kinswoman of King Richard; she is loved by Sir Kenneth and is sought by the Saladin as a bride; she is betrothed to Sir Kenneth when his true identity is disclosed in Sir Walter Scott's *The Talisman*.

Plarr, Dr. Eduardo Physician son of an English political-activist father and Paraguayan mother; he is torn between rational skepticism and the urge to love; he has an affair with Clara Fortnum and assists the guerrillas—including childhood friend Leon Rivas—who have kidnapped Charley Fortnum, the Honorary Consul, finally dying in the attempt in Graham Greene's *The Honorary Consul*.

Plarr, Senora Dr. Eduardo Plarr's Paraguayan mother, who lives in Buenos Aires, getting fat on sweets and forgetting Plarr's father in Graham Greene's *The Honorary Consul*.

Plasair, Mars Tubercular old slave on the plantation at Bréda in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *Drums at Dusk*.

Platonvitch, Vladimir Russian army veterinarian who lodges in Olinka's home after the death of her two husbands; married but separated from his wife and small son, Sascha, because his wife had deceived him; keeps Olinka company by playing cards and exchanging stories; reconciles with his wife and his family comes to live in Olinka's large home in Anton Chekov's "The Darling."

Platow, Stephanie Actress and lover of Forbes Gurney and Frank Cowperwood in Theodore Dreiser's *The Titan*.

Platt Transparent follower of fashion and romance; he, Parsons, and Alfred Polly are the fraternal Three P's at the Port Burdock Drapery Bazaar in H. G. Wells's *The History of Mr. Polly*.

Platt, Leo Dumur County locator and suitor of Libby Slogum in Mari Sandoz's *Slogum House*.

Platt, Platt Father of the destitute and plague-stricken Platt family; he confesses to Margaret Ibbotson before his death that it was he who, dressed as a woman, stole Margaret's turquoise ring, a keepsake from Philip Enderby; he returns the ring to her in Harriet Martineau's *Deerbrook*.

Platt, Tom Fisherman, formerly with the navy, who works on the cod-fishing boat that rescues Harvey Cheyne in Rudyard Kipling's "Captains Courageous": *A Story of the Grand Banks*.

Plautus Cat belonging to Hester Wolsey and Emma Greatheart; it is made much of by Hester in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Mother and Son*.

Player, Mr. One of the wealthiest men—considered “a legend”—in Martha Quest's town; he shocks his entire community by his beliefs that the Africans should be treated like human beings lest they revolt in Doris Lesing's *Martha Quest* and in *A Proper Marriage*.

Player, The Spokesman for the Tragedians and third key character; establishes in Act One the indifference of the times; his “blood, love and rhetoric school” speech that states “Blood is compulsory—they're all blood” foreshadows the play's tragicomical end; voices the inevitability—fate, chance, destiny—that exists whether or not it is perceived or understood by Hamlet and others in Tom Stoppard's play *Rosencrantz and Guildenstern Are Dead*.

Player King Lead actor in a troupe of players hired by Hamlet to entertain the Danish court; performs Hamlet's play, *The Mouse-trap*, which aims to draw out Claudius's confession of murder in William Shakespeare's play *Hamlet*.

Playmore, Mr. Lawyer who prepared the defense in Eustace Macallan's trial for the murder of his first wife; he assists and advises Valeria Macallan in her investigation; he believes the poisoner to be Miserrimus Dexter in Wilkie Collins's *The Law and the Lady*.

Plealands, Lady Claud Walkinshaw's mother-in-law, a woman of sensibility who influences Charles Walkinshaw to adopt a romantically naive view of life, thus unintentionally making him an easier victim for his father in John Galt's *The Entail*.

Plebesly, Augustus (Gus) Timorous Los Angeles policeman who learns to live with fear in Joseph Wambaugh's *The New Centurions*.

Pledge, Bertha Neighbor of Florence Marvell; although a bit of a gossip, she is a sensitive friend to Florence in Frank Swinnerton's *Some Achieve Greatness*.

Pledge, Ralph Invalid neighbor of Florence Marvell; he and his wife, Bertha, are great admirers of Florence in Frank Swinnerton's *Some Achieve Greatness*.

Plessis, M. du Virtuous young man, who brings unwelcome messages of love from the Count de Bellfleur to Louisa and falls in love with her himself; loving him, she rejects him because her misfortunes have deprived her of the appropri-

ate social and financial equality, but he remains steadfast and they are at last united in Eliza Haywood's *The Fortunate Foundlings*.

Pleyel, Catharine See Catharine Pleyel Wieland.

Pleyel, Henry Beloved of Clara Wieland; misled by Carwin to doubt Clara's purity, although he ultimately marries her in Charles Brockden Brown's *Wieland*.

Pliable Christian's companion as far as the Slough of Despond who then returns to the City of Destruction; he is despised by the people in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Pliant, Dame Kastril's rich, widowed sister; sent to Lovewit's house after Kastril, as a result of his inspection, deems it a suitable residence for her; initially assigned by Subtle and Face to Surly, disguised as a Spaniard, because of Mammon's preoccupation with Doll Common; despite her brother's wishes, she refuses to marry a Spaniard, however; eventually given in marriage to Lovewit in Ben Jonson's play *The Alchemist*.

Pliant, Mr. Gamester who preys on George Edwards in John Hill's *The Adventures of Mr. George Edwards, a Creole*.

Plimpton, Arthur Wealthy young American who is rigidly conservative in his political views; he courts Penelope Getliffe but marries someone else in C. P. Snow's *Corridors of Power*.

Plimsing, Mr. Efficient hotel detective, formerly of Scotland Yard; he flourishes his watch and other Jewelry with royal insignia as reminders of his former speciality in the protective surveillance of distinguished visitors and his accompaniment of British princes abroad; he discreetly solves the mystery of Ceria's disappearance in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Plinlimmon, Plotinus (Welsh) Author of *Ei*, a volume of lectures that includes “Chronometricals and Horologicals,” in Herman Melville's *Pierre*.

Plinski, Manny Seventeen-year-old who puts turtles into Will Brady's pockets and assists Brady as Santa Claus's helper in Wright Morris's *The Works of Love*.

Plomacy, Mr. Steward of Ullathorne Grant who runs the garden party given by the Thornes in Anthony Trollope's *Barchester Towers*.

Plornish, Mr. Unemployed, kind-hearted plasterer, who lives with his family in the Bleeding Heart Yard; he put up a job notice for Amy Dorrit in his window which led to her employment with Mrs. Clennam; he shares his wife's pride in Mr. Nandy in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Plornish, Sally Kind-hearted and optimistic wife of Mr. Plornish and mother of many children; she names their home "Happy Cottage," is a friend of Amy Dorrit and Arthur Clennam, and is inordinately proud of the singing ability of her father, Mr. Nandy, in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Plotius Friend to the poet Virgil during the latter's final days in Hermann Broch's *The Death of Virgil*.

Plow, Angus Food-hating passenger on the *Here They Come* who plans to expose food as evil in Gregory Corso's *The American Express*.

Plowman, Hope Sincere and honest wife of Noah Ackerman; her positive influence furnishes his life with meaning and dedication to higher values in Irwin Shaw's *The Young Lions*.

Plowman, The Faithful Christian and brother to the Parson; stops for a rest at a tavern on his pilgrimage to Canterbury; unlike his brother, however, the Plowman does not tell a tale in Geoffrey Chaucer's *The Canterbury Tales*.

Pluchart Friend of Etienne and a mechanic in Lille; speaks out for a Marxist movement to free the workers in Émile Zola's *Germinal*.

Pluck, Hector Butcher; when losing a cudgel match, he stabs Giffard Homely in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Pluck, Mr. Gentleman friend of Sir Mulberry Hawk; he helps him flatter Mrs. Nickleby in Hawk's attempt to seduce Kate Nickleby in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Pluck, Sergeant First policeman that the narrator meets in hell; his Atomic Theory of the transference of atoms from bicycles to humans is propounded in Flann O'Brien's *The Third Policeman*.

Pludeck, Hugo Elder and complex son in a family intent on acquiring middle-class status; he at first works in business as a liquidator of companies and jobs; he later rejects this destructive lifestyle in favor of a humanistic outlook on others and his own life in Vaclav Havel's *The Garden Party*.

Pludeck, Mr. Father of Hugo and Peter, two sons who struggle within and against the bureaucratic world that threatens to imprison them ideologically; desires a middle-class world for his two sons in Vaclav Havel's play *The Garden Party*.

Pludeck, Mrs. Mother of Hugo and Peter, two sons who struggle within and against the bureaucratic world that threatens to imprison them ideologically; desires a middle-class world for her two sons in Vaclav Havel's *The Garden Party*.

Pludeck, Peter Younger son and an intellectual in a family intent on acquiring middle-class status; he chooses to withdraw from the material and social world in favor of educational pursuits in Vaclav Havel's *The Garden Party*.

Plum, Colonel Assistant Deputy Director of Internal Security at the English Ministry of Information; he wishes to retain Susie as his mistress, but Basil Seal outwits him and puts Plum's war security measures into doubt in Evelyn Waugh's *Put Out More Flags*.

Plumber, John NBC commentator who, with coanchor Donner, is manipulated by former Vice President Kealty into launching a smear campaign against Jack Ryan based on partial leaks of CIA records; goes public with an admission of his and Donner's violations of journalistic integrity, effectively ending Kealty's campaign to oust Ryan in Tom Clancy's *Executive Orders*.

Plumdamas, Peter Gossipy Edinburgh grocer, whose discussions with friends provide commentary on Effie Deans's trial in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Plummer, Bertha Caleb Plummer's blind daughter, who makes dolls, and who lives in a pleasant fantasy world created by her father to brighten her existence in Charles Dickens's *The Cricket on the Hearth*.

Plummer, Caleb Aged father to blind Bertha; he describes their meager home and harsh employer Tackleton in glowing terms to make Bertha's life happier, only to have his lies backfire when Bertha falls in love with Tackleton in Charles Dickens's *The Cricket on the Hearth*.

Plummer, Edward Caleb Plummer's long-lost son, who returns from "the golden South Americas" to save his childhood sweetheart from a loveless marriage in Charles Dickens's *The Cricket on the Hearth*.

Plummer, Marilee Young black woman who accuses Marcus Steadman of raping her; later murdered; friend of Thalia in Joyce Carol Oates's *What I Lived For*.

Plummer, Zeddy Buddy of Jake Brown and lover of Gin-head Susy in Claude McKay's *Home to Harlem*.

Plumpton, Christopher (Bumpy) Married to Prudence, sister of Federick Exley's wife, Patience; retreats from his disapproving wife into a bachelor haven in their spacious Westchester home; instantly befriends Exley, who becomes a regular Sunday afternoon companion in Frederick Exley's *A Fan's Notes*.

Plumstead, Mrs. Village scold whose husband was reputed to have "died of exhaustion from his wife's voice" in Harriet Martineau's *Deerbrook*.

Plunkett, Dr. Blunt, gin-drinking medical doctor for the employees of the Rasuka oil well in P. H. Newby's *A Journey to the Interior*.

Plurabelle, Anna Livia (ALP) Archetypal fecund alluvial mother figure, author of the "mamafesto," which is James Joyce's *Finnegans Wake*.

Plydell, Paulus Distinguished and witty Edinburgh lawyer and friend of Guy Mannering; having been sheriff at the time of Francis Kennedy's murder, he remains interested in Henry and Lucy Bertram in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Plymdale, Ned Selina Plymdale's son and an unsuccessful suitor to Rosamond Vincy in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Plymdale, Selina Gossiping friend of the Vincys and the Bulstrodes in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Plympton, Freddy English landowner whose estate contains a private zoo where Brewster Ashenden encounters a female bear in heat in *The Making of Ashenden*, a novella in Stanley Elkin's *Searches and Seizures*.

Pnin, Liza See Dr. Elizaveta Innokentievna Bogolepov Pnin Wind.

Pnin, Timofey (Timosha) Pavlovich Émigré professor of Russian at Waindell College; his trials in adjusting to life in America form the basis of Vladimir Nabokov's *Pnin*.

Pocahontas Indian princess deflowered by Captain John Smith in John Barth's *The Sot-Weed Factor*.

Pocket, Belinda Mother of Herbert Pocket; Pip Pirrip visits her household and finds it to be completely disorganized, with Mrs. Pocket more interested in reading about peerages

than in taking care of her children in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Pocket, Herbert Pip Pirrip's friend who shares his chambers in London and who aids Pip in learning social graces; Pip assists him by buying him a partnership in Clarriker and Co.; he marries Clara Barley in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Pocket, Matthew Father of Herbert Pocket and a relative of Miss Havisham; he refuses to demean himself in pursuit of her money; at Pip Pirrip's urging, Miss Havisham leaves him £4,000 in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Pocket, Sarah Miss Havisham's relative, who visits her every year on her birthday in the hopes of "feasting" upon Miss Havisham's will; she is left twenty-five pounds to buy pills in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Pocock, Jim Husband of Sarah Newsome Pocock; controls the Newsome business in Woollett, Massachusetts, during Chad Newsome's absence in Europe; sent to Europe to retrieve Chad in Henry James's *The Ambassadors*.

Pocock, Mamie Sister of Jim Pocock; encouraged by Mrs. Newsome to marry Chad Newsome, whom she is sent to Paris to retrieve; becomes engaged to John Little Bilham in Henry James's *The Ambassadors*.

Pocock, Sarah (Sally) Newsome Sister of Chad Newsome and wife of Jim Pocock; sent to Paris to retrieve Chad in Henry James's *The Ambassadors*.

Pocourante, Signor Rich Venetian nobleman who has everything except happiness; neither art nor music nor literature can ease his boredom; as his name implies, he cares little and is bored to death in Voltaire's *Candide*.

Podder, Mr. Famous batter of the All-Muggleton cricket club in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Podduyev, Yefrem Former prison camp guard who is a patient in the Soviet oncology ward in Aleksandr Isayevich Solzhenitsyn's *Cancer Ward*.

Podebrac, George Bohemian duke and a generous patron of Aldrovandus Magnus in William Beckford's *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

Podger, Uncle One of the type who can fix anything if everyone attends him; he disastrously hangs a picture on the living-

room wall; Harris is accused of resembling him in Jerome K. Jerome's *Three Men in a Boat (To Say Nothing of the Dog)*.

Podkolyossin Court councillor in the Civil Service in St. Petersburg in 1830 who is reluctant to marry; pushed by his friend Ilya Kotchkarev to marry; employs Madam Fyokla, a professional matchmaker; arrives with a group of bachelors at the home of the young Miss Agafya Kooperdyagin; comes close to proposing, but instead jumps out of a window and runs off in Nikolai Gogol's "The Marriage."

Podolak, Wanda Polish refugee, seamstress, and tenant in Milly Sanders's house; her suicide is brought on by blackmail and by her terrified belief in radionics in Muriel Spark's *A Far Cry from Kensington*.

Podsnap, Georgiana Weak-eyed, intimidated, oppressed daughter of the Podsnaps; she is a victim of Podsnappery and nearly a victim of the Lammles' conspiracy to marry her to Fascination Fledgeby in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Podsnap, John Large, opinionated, insular, and narrow-minded middle-class businessman, who clears away social problems by refusing to notice them in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Podsnap, Mrs. Mr. Podsnap's wife and female counterpart, who resembles a large rocking horse in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Poet Number Four Playwright who depends upon passion and writes tragic plays which reflect only distress in poverty in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Poet Number One Writer who sacrifices independence for well-being in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Poet Number Three Writer of plays which are improper for the stage and are not to the taste of the time in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Poet Number Two Playwright who knows little about the "laws" of drama in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Poggetto, Bertrand del Historical character; appears as a cardinal and head of the papal legation in Umberto Eco's *The Name of the Rose*.

Pogram, Elijah Member of Congress and political opportunist encountered by Martin Chuzzlewit and Mark Tapley in America in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Pogrebin, Letty Cottin Author and one of the founding editors of *Ms.* magazine; one of the many voices of identity in the race riots in Crown Heights, Brooklyn, in 1991, in Anna Deavere Smith's play *Fires in the Mirror: Crown Heights, Brooklyn and Other Identities*.

Pohlen, Jack Rich German Jew who is the life-long lover of Marcus Matthews and trains Marcus in art collection in Angus Wilson's *No Laughing Matter*.

Poins, Edward (Ned) Prince Hal's friend and servant; reports that pilgrims traveling to Canterbury will be riding through London and that they will be easy targets to rob; conspires with Prince Hal to rob Falstaff after he and his companions rob the pilgrims; steals Falstaff's horse before the robbery at Gad's Hill; helps Prince Hal tease Francis in William Shakespeare's *Henry IV, Part One*; reveals that Henry IV is ill and that Prince Hal would be considered a hypocrite if he showed sadness at the news; accused by Falstaff of having said that Hal would marry Poins's sister; proposes that he and Hal should disguise themselves as tapsters in order to spy on Falstaff and see what he says about them in *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Poinsett, Arthur (Don Arturo) Handsome young man who tries to set wills and inheritances straight in Bret Harte's *Gabriel Conroy*.

Pointer, Frank Team doctor for the New York Mammoths in Mark Harris's *It Looked Like For Ever*.

Pointer, Manley Posing as a Bible salesman, this young man travels the countryside stealing people's prosthetics; he shows atheist Joy-Hulga Hopewell that she is not as worldly-wise as she believes herself to be when he seduces her and steals her wooden leg in Flannery O'Connor's "Good Country People."

Pointsman, Edward W. A. (Ned) English doctor involved in Pavlovian experiments at The White Visitation; engineers a scheme to study Tyrone Slothrop's responses to rocket technology in Thomas Pynchon's *Gravity's Rainbow*.

Poirier, Dr. du Physician and leader of those favorable to the French monarchy in the town of Nancy; schemes to

rid the town of the protagonist Lucien Leuwen, as the young commoner has designs to make the aristocratic Bathilde de Chasteller his mistress, and thus drawing the ire of more eligible young men in Nancy; conveys to Lucien that Bathilde's illness, in his medical expertise, is the result of a pregnancy by another man in Stendhal's *Lucien Leuwen*.

Poirot, Hercule Eccentric, fastidious Belgian detective, who uses his "little gray cells" to solve the murder of a despotic dispenser of charity in Agatha Christie's *The Mysterious Affair at Styles: A Detective Story*. He makes use of a physician, Dr. James Sheppard, to play the role of "Dr. Watson", but he is alert to evidence of Dr. Sheppard's dual role in *The Murder of Roger Ackroyd*. Contradictory testimony leads him to the unpublicized solution of the justifiable assassination of a kidnap-murderer in *Murder on the Orient Express*. He recognizes that all but one of a series of apparently lunatic murders are red herrings to divert inquiry from that one in *The A.B. C. Murders*. His association with Ariadne Oliver begins in *Cards on the Table*. He is on an island holiday when he is required to solve the murder of a vacationing actress in *Evil Under the Sun*. He investigates a sixteen-year-old murder in *Five Little Pigs*. He acts as detective in twenty-seven other novels before returning to Styles Court to track down a multiple murderer; there he supplies the solution to the mystery of his own death as well in *Curtain: Hercule Poirot's Last Case*.

Poisson, Monsieur Husband of Virginie and Bonapartist policeman in Emile Zola's *L'Assommoir*.

Pökler, Franz German engineer manipulated by Lieutenant Weissmann to cooperate in the building of rocket 00000 in Thomas Pynchon's *Gravity's Rainbow*.

Pokorev Student Raskolnikov knew, who had given him the address for Alyona Ivanovna, the old pawnbroker woman, in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Poky Tahitian who befriends Typee in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Pola, Gervasio Dashing army colonel who quickly marries Rosenda and then abandons his pregnant wife, as he was captured and put in Belen prison; Rodrigo Pola's father; became a hero in the past Mexican revolution; dies by a firing squad in prison in Carlos Fuentes's *Where the Air Is Clear*.

Pola, Rodrigo Poet who embraces artistic quality, yet also symbolizes Mexico's intense identity confusion because he strives for social eminence and prestige rather than personal and spiritual harmony; father was killed during the revolu-

tion and represents the artistic counterpoint to the landed materialist in Carlos Fuentes's *Where the Air Is Clear*.

Pola, Rosenda Dying mother of Rodrigo Pola; relates her life story to the narrator Ixca before expiring, telling how she was forced to marry Gervasio Pola, an army colonel; left abandoned and pregnant, as her husband was captured and put in Belen prison in Carlos Fuentes's *Where the Air Is Clear*.

Polanco Argentinean acquaintance Juan meets in "the City" that resembles Paris in Julio Cortázar's *62: A Model Kit*.

Poland Singing whore who lives above the Breedloves in Toni Morrison's *The Bluest Eye*.

Polatkin, Morris Manager of Olivia Lattimore in Mary Austin's *A Woman of Genius*.

Polchek Soldier who betrays Stefan in William Faulkner's *A Fable*.

Pole, Adela Ambitious daughter of a merchant; she is both sentimental and scheming, juggling a number of suitors and courting Emilia Belloni for the social advantage to be gained by her lovely voice in George Meredith's *Emilia in England*. She reappears as Mrs. Sedley, the wife of a wealthy merchant, still meddling and flirting in *Vittoria*.

Pole, Arabella Youngest daughter of a merchant; she is interested in "mounting" socially and in "Nice Feelings" and "Fine Shades"; she helps attach the family to Emilia Belloni in order to benefit socially from her beautiful voice in George Meredith's *Emilia in England*.

Pole, Cornelia Sentimental social climber who befriends Emilia Belloni to benefit from her acclaim as a singer; when she fails to act concretely on her love for Purcell Barrett, he commits suicide in George Meredith's *Emilia in England*.

Pole, Horace Cynical confidant of Gertrude, Lady Montague and arch-critic of Planatagenet, Lord Cadurcis and his poetry in Benjamin Disraeli's *Venetia*.

Pole, Millicent Working girl who is acquitted in a trial for sexual solicitation in John Galsworthy's *Maid In Waiting*.

Pole, Miss Close friend of Matilda Jenkyns and a leading figure in the genteel society of Cranford ladies in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Cranford*.

Pole, Mrs. Sinister landlady who corrupts and victimizes Carrie Mitchell in George Gissing's *Workers in the Dawn*.

Pole, Samuel Bolton Unprincipled London merchant with high hopes for his children's advantageous marriages; his own prospects center on Mrs. Martha Chump after he brings both of them to the brink of financial ruin with shady and shaky speculation in George Meredith's *Emilia in England*.

Pole, Wilfrid Sentimentalist who falls in love with Emilia Belloni; his involvement with Lady Charlotte Chillingsworth contributes to Emilia's breakdown; despite his desire to re-establish their relationship, she refuses him in George Meredith's *Emilia in England*. After taking his uncle's last name, Pierson, and becoming an officer in the Austrian army, he compromises his position in the army by involving himself in the plight of Italian patriots including Emilia—renamed Vittoria Campa—with whom he is still in love, despite his engagement to an Austrian countess, Lena von Lenkenstein, in *Vittoria*.

Polemo of Rhodes Celebrated oracular lecturer, called "the Bottomless"; the failure of his arguments with Callista angers and frightens him in John Henry Newman's *Callista*.

Polenka, Polya Ten-year-old eldest daughter of Marmeladov and Katerina Ivanovna in Fyodor Dostoevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Polhaus, Tom Police detective who is investigating the murder of Miles Archer and Floyd Thursby in Dashiell Hammett's *The Maltese Falcon*.

Polhemus, Carolyn Assistant prosecuting attorney for Kindle County whose schemes, lies, and illicit affairs eventually lead to her violent death in Scott Turow's *Presumed Innocent*.

Poliakov, Lazar Resident of Emma Lazarus Retirement Home known as "the Red Dwarf" due to his diminutive stature and Communist beliefs; briefly suspected by Otto Korner for the death of Nahum Lipschitz in Alan Isler's *The Prince of West End Avenue*.

Policarpio Overseer working for Alfonso Pereira; chooses Cunshi as the wet nurse for the baby of Blanca, Alfonso's wife, in Jorge Icaza's *Huasipungo*.

Policeman in Khaki Plays a game of thirty-one with Fabiano, wins, and, when the latter wants to quit the game, stomps on his foot; calls other policemen who arrest and beat Fabiano; becomes lost in the woods alone and suddenly

reencounters Fabiano; fears revenge by Fabiano, but is left unharmed in Graciliano Ramos's *Barren Lives*.

Police Officers Officials who investigate the disappearance of the Old Man; during an interview with the unnamed narrator, they suddenly find that he offers a spontaneous confession to the murder of the Old Man; discover the Old Man's dismembered body hidden under the floor of the narrator's sleeping room in Edgar Allan Poe's "The Tell-Tale Heart."

Polidor, Sam Scheming landlord of Russel Wren in Thomas Berger's *Who Is Teddy Villanova?*

Poligny One of two opera house managers in Paris who transfers ownership of the theatre to Moncharmin and Richard in Gaston Leroux's *The Phantom of the Opera*.

Politan Alessandra Scala's rejected suitor in George Eliot's *Romola*.

Politician Faithful, loyal, diligent, and successful servant of his king; he is disregarded and used to increase the power of others; he desires the restoration of his former power in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Polixenes King of Bohemia; suspected by King Leontes, his childhood friend, of having an affair with Hermione, Leontes's wife; escapes from Sicilia; in Bohemia, years later, he visits the Old Shepherd's house in disguise to discover the circumstances of his son Florizel; learns that Florizel intends to marry Perdita, who he thinks is lowborn; orders an abrupt end to their relationship; follows Florizel and Perdita to Sicilia, where everything is resolved after the revelation of Perdita's true identity in William Shakespeare's play *The Winter's Tale*.

Polk, Tris Cattleman and suitor of Morissa Kirk in Mari Sandoz's *Miss Morissa*.

Polkan Dog in the General's house; supposedly the one who delivers Madgie's letters to Fido in Nikolai Gogol's *The Diary of a Madman*.

Poll, Pigeony Jago woman who marries Kiddo Cook in Arthur Morrison's *A Child of the Jago*.

Pollack Gordon-Nasmyth's cousin who accompanies George Ponderevo on the disastrous "quap" expedition to Africa in H. G. Wells's *Tono-Bungay*.

Pollexfen, Sir Hargrave Powerful but unscrupulous baronet who is astonished and enraged by Harriet Byron's

persistent rejection of his marriage proposals; he has her kidnapped, attempts to marry her secretly, and tries to hold her hostage; he is foiled by Sir Charles Grandison; ultimately he repents and, dying, leaves his fortune to Harriet and Sir Charles in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Pollio, Asinius Confidential agent of Caesar; risks his life to defend Caesar in an early assassination attempt in Thornton Wilder's *The Ides of March*.

Pollock, Bart General sales manager of Knox Business Machines; offers Frank Wheeler a promotion that undermines the Wheelers' plans to leave for Europe in Richard Yates's *Revolutionary Road*.

Pollock, Esdras Rural boatman hostile to the police; he grudgingly testifies that he witnessed from his boat Harriet Vane's discovery of Paul Alexis Goldschmidt's body in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Have His Carcase*.

Pollock, Guy Gopher Prairie lawyer and intellectual in Sinclair Lewis's *Main Street*.

Pollock, Mr. (the author's self portrait) Overweight literary gentleman, who rides fearlessly with the hunt at Edgehill in Anthony Trollope's *Can You Forgive Her?*

Pollunder, Clara Young woman who attempts to seduce Karl Rossman with her erotic advances in Franz Kafka's *Amerika*.

Pollunder, Mr. Friend of the protagonist Karl Rossman's Uncle Jacob; owns a stylish and elaborate country house; his daughter tries to seduce Karl in Franz Kafka's *Amerika*.

Pollux Relative of Petrus's wife and one of the three black men who attacked David and Lucy; goes to live with Petrus after the attack and stalks Lucy in J. M. Coetzee's *Disgrace*.

Polly Feisty but kind woman; she is in charge of the machinists at Jordan's factory where Paul Morel works in D. H. Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers*.

Polly One of Maudie Fowler's sisters; their childhood relationship was very close; her later strong dislike of Maudie was caused mainly by Maudie's good relationship with children in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Polly Rudy's wife and Rosicky's daughter-in-law; an American town girl, she has difficulty with the transition to farmer's wife; moves from an awkward formality with Rosicky to real appreciation of his warmth and kindness; bonds with

Rosicky when he has a heart attack while clearing thistles out of their field in Willa Cather's "Neighbour Rosicky."

Polly Scullery maid for Clarissa and Edward Packard; led into dishonesty by Mrs. Philipson in Caroline Gilman's *Recollections of a Housekeeper*.

Polly Ten-year-old youngest sister of Amelia; her quick mind makes her a pleasant companion to Felicia in Mary Collyer's *Felicia to Charlotte*.

Polly Willie's wife; angry with Willie when he comes home, she hears his vow to stop drinking and is thankful to God; she is reconciled with her husband through the efforts of Sylvie and Bruno in Lewis Carroll's *Sylvie and Bruno Concluded*.

Polly, Alfred Working-class Englishman with mixed ideals, mangled syntax, and a habit of labeling people with bizarre epithets, who leads a disappointing life as a draper, an unsuccessful shopkeeper, and an unsatisfied husband; however, he finally learns that he can remake his world and abandons his home and wife to become a handyman at the Potwell Inn, where he discovers peace of mind at last in H. G. Wells's *The History of Mr. Polly*.

Polly, Aunt Gullible guardian of Tom Sawyer in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *The Adventures of Tom Sawyer*, *Adventures of Huckleberry Finn*, *Tom Sawyer Abroad*, and *Tom Sawyer, Detective*.

Polly, Miriam Larkins Alfred Polly's cousin and morose wife of fifteen years; she uses her widow's insurance to open a tea shop after her husband's supposed drowning, though she never believes him dead in H. G. Wells's *The History of Mr. Polly*.

Polly, Sergeant Jefferson Confederate cavalry scout; narrates part of Shelby Foote's *Shiloh*.

Polonius Adviser to Claudius and his chief intelligence officer; father of Laertes and Ophelia; spies on his own children; frequently postures, lectures, and pontificates; ridiculed by Hamlet while attempting unsuccessfully to learn what troubles him; incorrectly believes the young man is in love with his daughter; meets his end while hiding in Gertrude's bedchamber, trying to eavesdrop on the prince; stabbed by Hamlet, who mistakes the concealed Polonius for Claudius, in William Shakespeare's play *Hamlet*.

Polonius Father of Ophelia, adviser to Claudius, and co-conspirator regarding Hamlet's affliction; mistakenly slain by

Hamlet in Tom Stoppard's play *Rosencrantz and Guildenstern Are Dead*.

Polonius, Mr. Fashionable jeweler to whom Samuel Titmarsh takes the Hoggarty diamond for resetting in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Samuel Titmarsh and the Great Hoggarty Diamond*.

Polperro, Lord Polly Sparkes's uncle, a sickly gentleman who leaves his middle-class wife after coming into his title through the death of his brother and is the object of a search in George Gissing's *The Town Traveller*.

Polsen, Sharon Ex-pupil at Romely Fourways, the school Kate Fletcher (Armstrong) attended; she is married to a bookie in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Polteed, Claude Head of a London detective agency who is hired by Soames Forsyte to watch his wife, Irene, for a lover in John Galsworthy's *In Chancery*.

Polwheal Hornbhower's quiet and respectful servant in C. S. Forester's *The Happy Return* and in *Ship of the Line*.

Polyeidus Tutor of Bellerophon; equipped with limited faculties in the *Bellerophoniad*, a novella in John Barth's *Chimera*.

Polynices Son of Oedipus and Jocasta and brother to Antigone, Ismene, and Eteocles; agrees with his brother Eteocles to alternate rule of Thebes yearly after the exile of Oedipus; attacks Thebes with Argive supporters when Eteocles refuses to step down; kills Eteocles as Eteocles kills him; is refused proper burial by the new King Creon in Sophocles's play *Antigone*.

Polynices Son of Oedipus who travels to Colonus to ask Oedipus for support in his rule; unsuccessfully compares his situation with his father's in Thebes; is cursed by his father and is doomed, along with his brother, to fall at the hands of his brother and never rule Thebes in Sophocles's play *Oedipus at Colonus*.

Pomaree-Tanee See Tanee.

Pomaree Vahine I (Aimata) Queen of Tahiti in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Pombal, Georges Gaston Consular official who is actually a spy for the French; he shares an apartment with Darley in Lawrence Durrell's *Justine*. He appears in *Balthazar*. He

is Pursewarden's friend and apartment sharer in *Mountolive*. He accidentally causes the death of his lover Fosca in *Clea*.

Pomeray, Cody Charismatic ex-car thief turned railroad brakeman; husband of Evelyn Pomeray and idealized friend and traveling companion of Jack Duluoz in Jack Kerouac's *Visions of Cody*; also appears in *Book of Dreams*, *Big Sur*, and *Desolation Angels*.

Pomeray, Cody, Sr. (The Barber) Improvident drifter; father of Cody Pomeray in Jack Kerouac's *Visions of Cody*.

Pomeray, Evelyn Second wife of Cody Pomeray and mother of their three children; participates in the taped conversations of Jack Kerouac's *Visions of Cody*; also appears in *Book of Dreams*, *Big Sur*, and *Desolation Angels*.

Pomeroy, Chester (Chet) Hunnicutt Formerly famous performer who tries to deal with life after fame; seeks to renew his relationship with Catherine Clay and invents the death of his living father in Thomas McGuane's *Panama*.

Pomeroy, Cynthia Seventeen-year-old who exemplifies the wisdom of the body and is attractive to a variety of male imaginations; marries Arnold Soby at the conclusion of Wright Morris's *What a Way to Go*.

Pomeroy, Jim Brother of Chet Pomeroy; dies on the day of the Boston subway fire in Thomas McGuane's *Panama*.

Pomeroy, Kate Wife of Rob Pomeroy; cannot forget her affair with Tommy Ryden; gives Milo Mustian his second sexual experience in Reynolds Price's *A Generous Man*.

Pomeroy, Rob (Rooster) Sheriff who heads the search for Rato Mustian in Reynolds Price's *A Generous Man*.

Pomfret, Alice Daughter of Fanny Pomfret; marries Humphrey Crewe in Winston Churchill's *Mr. Crewe's Career*.

Pomfret, Fanny Rich, snobby mother of Alice Pomfret; wants American politics to emulate English politics in Winston Churchill's *Mr. Crewe's Career*.

Pomfret, John Well-to-do, middle-aged widower in post-war London; he is the father of Mary Pomfret and former lover of Jane Weatherby, whom he finally agrees to marry in Henry Green's *Nothing*.

Pomfret, Mary Daughter of John Pomfret; she becomes engaged to Philip Weatherby until their parents subtly cause the engagement to end in Henry Green's *Nothing*.

Pomfret, Mrs. Lady's maid at Donnithorne Chase in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Pomfret, Reggie Second-year student at Jesus College, Oxford; rescued by Harriet Vane from Jakes's extortion attempt, he develops a crush on her and tries to fight Lord Peter Wimsey in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Gaudy Night*.

Pomjalovsky, Nicholas Eleanor Pargiter's Polish friend, whom she meets at her cousin Maggie Pargiter's dinner party in 1917; he attempts to explain his hopes for the new world and to make a speech at Delia Pargiter's reunion dinner in 1937; Eleanor might have married him, she thinks, but Nicholas loves men in Virginia Woolf's *The Years*.

Pommeroy Male narrator in his 40s who lives on Long Island with his wife and four children; teaches secondary school; attends a family reunion at the family's summer place at Laud's Head on the seashore in Massachusetts; becomes angry at his brother Tifty's complaints about and emotional distance from the other family members; strikes a final rupture with his brother in John Cheever's "Goodbye, My Brother."

Pommeroy, Judge Uncle of Niel Herbert and close friend of and counsel to Daniel Forrester in Willa Cather's *A Lost Lady*.

Pommeroy, Mrs. Matriarch of a family of four grown children who have come with their families to attend a reunion at the family's summer place at Laud's Head on the shore in Massachusetts; becomes irritated by her children's grumblings and is reported to be an alcoholic in John Cheever's "Goodbye, My Brother."

Pomoroy Executive editor at a commercial book publishing house; commissions a book on the Jewish-American experience from Bruce Gold in Joseph Heller's *Good as Gold*.

Pompa, Annie (Girl Fried Egg) Front-office chief of the newspaper *West Condon Chronicle* in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Pompeia Wife of Caesar; replaced as his wife by Calpurnia following the scandalous events at the Ceremonies of the Good Goddess in Thornton Wilder's *The Ides of March*.

Pompeo Son of a Fossa chemist; enlists in the peasant revolutionary cause spearheaded by Paolo Spada in Ignazio Silone's *Bread and Wine*.

Pompey Based on the Roman general, Cornelius Pompeius Magnus appears often as an arrogant and pompous figure in Steven Saylor's Rome Sub-Rosa series.

Pompey Clown who also works for the brothel owner Mistress Overdone in William Shakespeare's play *Measure for Measure*.

Pompey Little Bologna lapdog of great beauty and illustrious family who travels throughout England as the companion or the servant of people of all classes and temperaments in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Pompey (Sextus Pompeius) Son of Pompey the Great; supported by large factions of the Roman populace and a strong naval presence, fights against the triumvirs of Rome; at a meeting with them, he agrees to their offer of Sardinia and Sicily in exchange for a tribute and his fight against pirates; hosts all three of them on his ship for a nightly revelry; refuses to kill them at that moment, but chastises Menas for not committing the deed without informing him; betrayed and defeated by Caesar and Lepidus without Antony's approval in William Shakespeare's play *Antony and Cleopatra*.

Pompey the Little Grandson of Pompey Ducklegs; jockey for Cuthbert Dangerfield in James Kirke Paulding's *Westward Ho!*

Pomponia Roman in whose home the foreign princess Lycia is welcomed as a daughter in Henryk Sienkiewicz's *Quo Vadis*.

Pomposo, Sir Mucho Rear Admiral of the Red, a military man with little grasp of the arts of seamanship in C. S. Forester's *Ship of the Line*.

Pompfrey, Lilah Popular London hostess who seeks to undermine Adam Melfort's influence on Frank Alban and to dominate the saintly young minister in John Buchan's *A Prince of the Captivity*.

Ponciano Down-to-earth man who disputes the love of his wife in Erico Verissimo's *Crossroads*.

Pond, George English-teacher friend of Adam Appleby; he lives comfortably with his wife Sally and lies to Adam and Camel about his sex life in David Lodge's *The British Museum Is Falling Down*.

Ponder, Bonnie Dee Peacock Seventeen-year-old second wife of Daniel Ponder; leaves him after five years of marriage, then returns to oust him from his home; dies laughing when Daniel tickles her in Eudora Welty's *The Ponder Heart*.

Ponder, Daniel Youngest child of Sam Ponder; gives the Beulah Hotel to his niece and contemporary, Edna Earle Ponder; acquitted of the charge of murdering his second wife, Bonnie Dee Ponder, in Eudora Welty's *The Ponder Heart*.

Ponder, Edna Earle Unmarried manager of the Beulah Hotel in Clay, Mississippi; granddaughter of Sam Ponder and narrator of Eudora Welty's *The Ponder Heart*.

Ponder, Sam Original owner of the Beulah Hotel, his wife's inheritance; father of Daniel Ponder and grandfather of Edna Earle Ponder in Eudora Welty's *The Ponder Heart*.

Ponder, Teacake (Miss Teacake) Sistrunk Magee First wife of Daniel Ponder, whom she marries and divorces in 1944, in Eudora Welty's *The Ponder Heart*.

Ponderevo, Edward (Teddy) Susan's husband and George's uncle; first a chemist at Wimblehurst, he invents "tono-bungay", a phony health-giving elixir, that along with other scams and a genius for advertising makes him wealthy; in the end he dies in France after escaping bankruptcy court in George's airship in H. G. Wells's *Tono-Bungay*.

Ponderevo, George Teddy's nephew, who loves Beatrice Normandy both as a child and as an adult; he marries and divorces Marion Ramboat; he rises in financial status by assisting his uncle in tono-bungay and other such projects; he has an aptitude for science and engineering and builds an airship which he uses to help his uncle escape the country; he is the narrator of H. G. Wells's *Tono-Bungay*.

Ponderevo, Mrs. George's mother; she is Lady Drew's housekeeper at Bladesover when George is growing up in H. G. Wells's *Tono-Bungay*.

Ponderevo, Susan Teddy's good-humored and charming wife; she and her nephew George are very fond of each other; she is always somewhat skeptical of her husband's various moneymaking scams in H. G. Wells's *Tono-Bungay*.

Pondoroso, Mickey United Nations diplomat visiting England to conduct a study of British society; he is photographed by the narrator in Colin MacInnes's *Absolute Beginners*.

Ponnaman, Phineas Delfase Eminent New York attorney and avowed agnostic who defends six black men accused of raping a white woman in T. S. Stribling's *Unfinished Cathedral*.

Ponsonby Cheery, chubby lieutenant of Stephens, the "Dictator" of the boys' secret society, The Black Spot, in Nicholas Blake's *A Question of Proof*.

Ponsonby, Adela Younger sister of Miss Ponsonby; she teaches in their school for girls in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Ponsonby, Chilton Edest son of John Ponsonby; he makes ironic comments to his sister Clare, teases his brother Victor, and mimics his grandmother's gait in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Daughters and Sons*.

Ponsonby, Clare Eldest of John Ponsonby's daughters; courageous and outspoken, she accepts proposals from Alfred Marcon under some duress and later from Sir Rowland Seymour in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Daughters and Sons*.

Ponsonby, Frances John Ponsonby's daughter, the pseudonymous author of a novel that he disparages but that wins a literary prize in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Daughters and Sons*.

Ponsonby, Henrietta (Hetty) Sister of John; she runs his household and thinks she is indispensable; she pretends suicide, insults John's wife, Edith (Hallam), and spitefully tells family secrets at a dinner party in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Daughters and Sons*.

Ponsonby, John Novelist with the popular touch who nevertheless has money problems; he marries the governess Edith Hallam, thinking that she has sent him money as a tribute to his literary gifts in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Daughters and Sons*.

Ponsonby, Loelia Double-0 Section secretary, who worries whenever James Bond and the two other 00 agents are in danger in Ian Fleming's *Moonraker* and in subsequent novels. She has married and is replaced by Mary Goodnight in *On Her Majesty's Secret Service*.

Ponsonby, Mary Sensible, dutiful cousin of Louis Fitzjocelyn; she sacrifices her engagement to him to obey the commands of her father, Robert Ponsonby, but ultimately marries him in Peru in Charlotte Yonge's *Dynevor Terrace*.

Ponsonby, Miss Calvinistic evangelical woman of Irish background; she is headmistress of a school for girls in Abchurch, near Eastthorp, where Mrs. Furze sends her daughter, Catharine, in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Ponsonby, Muriel Daughter of John Ponsonby; an easy-tempered child, she has three successive governesses and has to start at the beginning in her education with each change in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Daughter and Sons*.

Ponsonby, Robert Tyrannical, corrupt father of Mary Ponsonby; he holds Lord Ormersfield responsible for his marital disasters and obstructs his daughter Mary's marriage to Louis Fitzjocelyn in Charlotte Yonge's *Dynevor Terrace*.

Ponsonby, Sabine Autocratic grandmother who surreptitiously reads the letters that the family governesses send and receive; she instructs her son John to marry Edith Hallam, the present governess, in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Daughters and Sons*.

Ponsonby, Victor John Ponsonby's seventeen-year-old son, who has a close bond with his brother Chilton and his three sisters but feels despair at living with his autocratic grandmother, Sabine, in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Daughters and Sons*.

Pont, Chevalier Du French officer who falls in love with Emily St. Aubert; later he is imprisoned in the Castle di Udolpho, from which he escapes with Emily, who continues to reject his suit in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Ponta, John Brutal boxer who kills Joe Fleming in a boxing match in Jack London's *The Game*.

Pontefract, Lady Caroline Guest attending Lady Jane Hunstanton's party at Hunstanton Chase, outside of London; domineering and silly woman who is married to her fourth husband; sums up men as the sex that pays bills and compliments in Oscar Wilde's play *A Woman of No Importance*.

Pontefract, Sir John Guest attending Lady Jane Hunstanton's party at Hunstanton Chase, outside of London; allows his wife Lady Caroline to order him about as a child in Oscar Wilde's play *A Woman of No Importance*.

Pontellier, Edna Wife of Léonce Pontellier and mother of Etienne and Raoul Pontellier; artist and outsider in Creole society, who, during an infatuation with Robert Lebrun, awakens to her individuality and sensuality; walks into the ocean to her death at the end of Kate Chopin's *The Awakening*.

Pontellier, Etienne Four-year-old son of Edna and Léonce Pontellier in Kate Chopin's *The Awakening*.

Pontellier, Léonce Possessive Creole husband of Edna Pontellier and father of Etienne and Raoul Pontellier; New Orleans cotton merchant in Kate Chopin's *The Awakening*.

Pontellier, Raoul Five-year-old son of Edna and Léonce Pontellier in Kate Chopin's *The Awakening*.

Pontifex, Alethea Ernest Pontifex's aunt and the only grandchild of the elder John Pontifex to have his sense of fun; pretty and affectionate, she is a good businesswoman,

who takes Ernest under her wing and makes him her heir in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Pontifex, Alice Ernest's daughter by Ellen; raised by the Rollinses, she marries Jack Rollins in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Pontifex, Charlotte Daughter of Christina and Theobald Pontifex and sister of Ernest and Joseph; she is plain and clever in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Pontifex, Christina Allaby Second daughter of Mr. Allaby; wife of Theobald Pontifex and mother of Ernest, she is even-tempered and indolently good-natured in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Pontifex, Eliza George Pontifex's oldest daughter; she receives £15,000 from her father in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Pontifex, Ernest Gentleman and hero of the story, godson of Edward Overton; a lover of music and intelligent, he lacks common sense; he is ordained as a clergyman at Cambridge but begins to doubt his faith; he serves six months in jail, marries unhappily, ends the marriage, and becomes an unsuccessful yet happy writer; he is heir to Alethea's fortune—£3500 a year in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Pontifex, George Son of the elder John, father of Theobald, grandfather of Ernest; a successful publisher, he has £1000 a year but is a bad father in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Pontifex, George (the younger) Ernest's son by Ellen; he lives with the Rollinses; when he is twenty-one, Ernest buys him a barge and a steamer in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Pontifex, John George Pontifex's oldest son, well dressed, though perhaps too handsome; he gets on well with masters but not with peers; he is the only child to receive his father's approval and confidence in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Pontifex, John (the elder) Genial and able man, a carpenter by trade, but also a parish clerk, artist, musician, farmer, and organ builder; he is great-grandfather to Ernest Pontifex in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Pontifex, Joseph Clergyman, brother of Ernest and son of Theobald and Christina; he dislikes his father and never gets along with Ernest in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Pontifex, Maria George Pontifex's second daughter; she receives £15,000 from her father in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Pontifex, Ruth Wife of the elder John Pontifex and, after fifteen years of marriage, the surprised mother of a son, George; she invites Edward Overton's family to tea on a regular basis in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Pontifex, Theobald Clergyman and second son of George Pontifex; husband of Christina Allaby, he is the first of George's sons to have a son—Ernest; reserved, shy, and indolent, he is the family scapegoat and a poor father to Ernest, Charlotte, and Joseph; loved by his community, he loves no one in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Pontmercy, Marius Young lawyer who is estranged from his aristocratic father due to his liberal social views; falls in love with Cosette, but his father refuses their marriage; one of the idealists who fight for revolution at the barricades in Paris; wounded but saved from certain death by Jean Valjean, who carries the young lover of Cosette through the sewers of Paris to safety; finally marries Cosette in Victor Hugo's *Les Misérables*.

Pook, Mr. Enthusiastic trainer of Lord Silverbridge's horse; while under his care, the horse is mysteriously nobled in Anthony Trollope's *The Duke's Children*.

Pool, Edgar (Eddie, Horn) Superlative saxophonist fallen on hard times in John Clellon Holmes's *The Horn*.

Pool, Klaas Truck farmer who marries Widow Paarlensberg following the death of his first wife Maartje in Edna Ferber's *So Big*.

Pool, Maartje Wife of Klaas Pool and mother of Roelf Pool; dies during childbirth in Edna Ferber's *So Big*.

Pool, Roelf Famous sculptor in Edna Ferber's *So Big*.

Poole Apparently physically deformed agent of the spy ring "The Free Mothers"; he attempts to get film hidden in a prize cake from Arthur Rowe and appears later as a sick-bay attendant in the asylum, where he is killed by Johns in Graham Greens's *The Ministry of Fear*.

Poole Elderly, well-dressed butler and chief servant of Dr. Henry Jekyll; he brings Mr. Utterson to the Jekyll household and ultimately to the dark discovery of Jekyll's death in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde*.

Poole, Adolphus (Dolly) Gambling associate of Jasper Losely; blackmailed by Losely, he is ultimately saved by the intervention of Arabella Crane in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *What Will He Do With It?* by Pistratus Caxton.

Poole, Agatha Mother of Delia Poole; moves from Excelsior, Ohio, to live with her daughter after the suicide of James Poole in Janet Flanner's *The Cubical City*.

Poole, Alison Aspiring young actress living in New York surrounded by a disaffected and hedonistic circle of friends; describes a privileged yet unhappy childhood and continues to resent her divorced parents; seeks sex and companionship from men; promising relationship with Dean Chasen is destroyed by infidelity and the underlying unhappiness of her life; narrator of Jay McInerney's *Story of My Life*.

Poole, Augie Unsuccessful cartoonist in whom a first-rate gagman was trying to claw his way out; husband of Isolde Poole; philanderer who unwittingly adopts his own bastard in Peter De Vries's *The Tunnel of Love*.

Poole, Delia New York City costume designer employed by Goldstein; heroine of Janet Flanner's *The Cubical City*.

Poole, Frank Astronaut and crew member of the space ship *Discovery*, he goes outside the space ship to make repairs and is murdered by HAL in Arthur C. Clarke's *2001: A Space Odyssey*.

Poole, Grace Mr. Rochester's hired assistant, who looks after the madwoman, being aware of her real identity, and who has a weakness for gin which allows her prisoner to escape with dire consequences in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Poole, Grace Woman hired by Rochester to care for his wife, Bertha (Antoinette Cosway), in the attic of his English house; she becomes drunk, allowing Antoinette the opportunity to set fire to the house in Jean Rhys's *Wide Sargasso Sea*.

Poole, Isabelle Twenty-three-year-old socialite who shoots Private First Class Litwak; married for six months to a major who is away serving in Italy in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Poole, Isolde Former actress, wife of Augie Poole, and aspiring parent who becomes pregnant after successful adoption in Peter De Vries's *The Tunnel of Love*.

Poole, James Father of Delia Poole; loses much of the family fortune and then kills himself in Janet Flanner's *The Cubical City*.

Poole, Rebecca (Becca) Sister of Alison Poole; an attractive, pleasure-seeking young woman who uses up men, their credit cards, and drugs as fast as she can get them, without concern for the wreckage she leaves behind in Jay McInerney's *Story of My Life*.

Poole, Stanley Office boy at Twigg and Dersingham who plays detective in J. B. Priestley's *Angel Pavement*.

Poo Poo Nightmare figure that haunts Bradley in William S. Burroughs's *The Ticket That Exploded*.

Poor, Bub Younger son of Captain Red Poor; disguises himself as Joino to delay Skipper from finding Cassandra in John Hawkes's *Second Skin*.

Poor, Jomo Elder son of Captain Red Poor; lost a hand in the fighting at Salerno and wears a hook in John Hawkes's *Second Skin*.

Poor, Red (Captain Red) Father of Bub and Jomo Poor; owner and captain of the *Peter Poor* in John Hawkes's *Second Skin*.

Poore, Charles Cab driver who is an eyewitness to the shooting of Inspector Stone outside of Princess Popescu's residence on Queen's Parade in Nicholas Blake's *A Tangled Web*.

Pop Alcoholic father of Lutie Johnson; his only source of income is selling bootlegged liquor in Ann Petry's *The Street*.

Pop Father of Henry Wiggen in Mark Harris's *The Southpaw* and *Bang the Drum Slowly*.

Pop Husband of Emmy (Mary Elizabeth), stepfather of her recently deceased adult son, and stepgrandfather of her grandson; originally from Maine, works in a printer shop in Brooklyn; is moved by the letter of admonishment and loving advice his stepson leaves to his son in Joseph McElroy's *The Letter Left to Me*.

Pope Head of the Catholic Church in Rome; his dinner is interrupted by Faustus and Mephistopheles, who, while invisible, snatch dishes and make noise, leading the pope to believe that a ghost has visited him; begins to pray, and has his ears boxed by Faustus in response; in a later version of the play, he condemns Bruno, a would-be pope supported by Charles V, and unwittingly assigns him to Faustus and Mephistopheles, who are disguised as two cardinals and who free Bruno in Christopher Marlowe's play *Dr. Faustus*.

Pope Old, politically astute man surrounded by sycophants; enables Becket to see his duty against the interests of King Henry in Jean Anouilh's play *Becket*.

Pope, Mrs. Elderly but formidable parish acquaintance of Edwin Braithwaite, who persuades her to let a spare room in her West Hampstead house to Letty Crowe in Barbara Pym's *Quartet in Autumn*.

Pope, Teddy (Mr. T) Homosexual actor who is forced to appear straight by movie industry executives in Norman Mailer's *The Deer Park*.

Popenjoy, Lord The Marquis of Brotherton's sickly half-Italian young son, if indeed his birth is legitimate; the question becomes moot after the death of the child in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*

Popenjoy, Lord, Frederic Augustus Tallowax Germain Baby son of Lord Germain, heir to the estates and title of the Marquis of Brotherton in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*

Pope Pius XI Church leader who weighs the canonization of Christopher Columbus in Alejo Carpentier's *The Harp and the Shadow*.

Popescu, Princess Flamboyant celebrity of Southbourne, related to the former royal family of Romania; Hugo Chesterton is attempting to steal her jewels when he is interrupted and shoots the inspector in Nicholas Blake's *A Tangled Web*.

Pope Urban VIII Formerly named Cardinal Barberini; reluctantly attempts to shield Galileo from ecclesiastical prosecution at first; later gives an audience to the Cardinal Inquisitor who will investigate and press charges against Galileo in Bertolt Brecht's play *Galileo*.

Popeye See Popeye Vitelli.

Popkin, Bessie Rich old lady living alone in New York City; filled with paranoia and feels persecuted by everyone around her: milkman, errand boy, apartment superintendent; accidentally breaks off her key in her door as she tries to enter with groceries, and goes in search of a locksmith, not trusting the building manager; awakens from a nap she falls into on a park bench to realize that, through prayer, she should look for the good in people rather than see them through her fears; finds her life miraculously changed as everyone, including the building manager, is helpful and pleasant toward her when she returns home in Isaac Bashevis Singer's "The Key."

Popkoff (Dr. P.) Pharmacologist employed by NESTER in Scott Spencer's *Last Night at the Brain Thieves' Ball*.

Poplavsky, Maximilian Andreyevich Berlioz's uncle from Kiev who dreams of moving to Moscow but cannot exchange his apartment in Kiev for one in Moscow; arrives in Moscow to take possession of Berlioz's apartment when he gets the news of Berlioz's death, but Azazello throws him out into the street in Mikhail Bulgakov's *Master and Margarita*.

Po-Po, Deacon Ereemear (Darer-of-Devils-in-the-Dark, Jeremiah, Jeremiah-in-the-Dark, Narmo-Nana) Native of Partoowye who hosts Typee and Long Ghost in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Popoffski, Princess Daisy Quantock's second important acquisition, a spiritualist whom Daisy successfully keeps from Lucia Lucas's takeover attempts; after Popoffski's departure Daisy discovers and burns "apparition" props, and Robert Quantock buys up and burns newspapers exposing Popoffski as the con woman Marie Lowenstein in E. F. Benson's *Queen Lucia*.

Popov, Dmitry Arkadeyevich Former KGB liaison with European terrorist groups who is hired to ensure that William Henriksen's security firm gets the contract for the Olympics in Australia; discovers the existence of Rainbow; plans the IRA assault on John Clark's and Domingo Chavez's wives; escapes to America; realizes that John Brightling is planning to depopulate the earth; informs CIA, and is allowed to go free in Tom Clancy's *Rainbow Six*.

Popp, Clarence Hired hand and close friend of Otto Neumiller; helps Charles Neumiller (I) bury Otto in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Popper, Coach Herman High school coach who is cruel and abusive to boys and to his wife in Larry McMurtry's *The Last Picture Show*.

Popper, Ruth Ignored and lonely wife of Coach Herman Popper; lover of Sonny Crawford in Larry McMurtry's *The Last Picture Show*.

Poppitt, Isabel Young woman who lives with her wealthy widowed mother and is a relative newcomer to Tilling bridge-playing society in E. F. Benson's *Miss Mapp*. Her enthusiasm for living in a primitive beach cottage permits Georgie Pillson's extended occupancy of her house in *Mapp and Lucia*.

Poppitt, Susan Wealthy widow whose "Royce" motorcar and sables are held in resentful contempt by Elizabeth Mapp,

as is her receiving the Order of the British Empire from his Majesty; a two-year newcomer in Tilling, she still conciliates the dominant Miss Mapp; she becomes engaged to Algernon Wyse in E. F. Benson's *Miss Mapp*. She is Mrs. Wyse in *Mapp and Lucia* and in *The Worshipful Lucia*. Algernon and Lucia (Lucas) Pillson conspire to dispose of the stuffed corpse of her budgerigar when she becomes unhinged with spiritualist communion in *Trouble for Lucia*.

Popple, Claud Walsingham Society portrait painter who impresses Undine Spragg with his flattery and pomposity in Edith Wharton's *The Custom of the Country*.

Popplecourt, Lord Vacuous owner of a large estate chosen by the (younger) Duke of Omnium to assist his daughter, Lady Mary Palliser, to recover from Frank Tregear; she emphatically refuses to consider him as future husband in Anthony Trollope's *The Duke's Children*.

Poppleham, Mr. Urbane Member of Parliament and principal secretary to the Prime Minister, Andrew Clyth, in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Popplereuter, Hans German sailor from another ship who meets Dana Hilliot in port and goes on a drunken spree with him in Malcolm Lowry's *Ultramarine*.

Poppyseed, Philomela (caricature of Amelia Opie) Author of very moral and aristocratic novels in Thomas Love Peacock's *Headlong Hall*.

Popristchin, Aksenty Ivanovitch Forty-two-year-old civil servant and the diarist in the story, whose gradual sinking into madness is suggestively recorded in his entries; considers himself a gentleman by birth and is, thus, class-conscious; also considers himself in love with his director's daughter; the initial stage of his mental instability comes when he thinks of reading the letters written by Sophie's dog, simply to know more about her; furiously jealous of Teplov, when he comes to know of his engagement with Sophie; his mental health rapidly deteriorates as he thinks of ways of becoming an important personality; finally starts thinking of himself as the King of Spain and is thus taken to a madhouse, which he, in his madness, considers the royal palace of Spain in Nikolai Gogol's *The Diary of a Madman*.

Popsicle Queen, The See Mrs. Schnitzer.

Porbus, Master Middle-aged reputable court painter and acquaintance of Frenhofer, an old master painter; convinces the artist Poussin to allow his mistress to model for Frenhofer in Honoré de Balzac's "The Unknown Masterpiece."

Porcher, Margaret Slovenly housemaid hired by Sir Percival Glyde to keep Marian Halcombe and Laura (Fairlie), Lady Glyde apart in Wilkie Collins's *The Woman in White*.

Porcia Wife of Brutus; suffers a miscarriage in Thornton Wilder's *The Ides of March*.

Porculey, Mr. Attorney defending Billy Devore; a man in his seventies, apparently has suffered a stroke, with a drooping eyelid and a sagging cheek in Donald E. Westlake's *The Ax*.

Porcupine Mathematics teacher who works with Botchan in the middle school in Shikoku, the smallest of the four main Japanese islands; Botchan's immediate supervisor, who helped the newly arrived teacher to find lodgings; tells the bullying teacher Redshirt that he must repeal the forced transfer of Koga to a distant province, as he knows Redshirt is doing this to gain Koga's fiancée; becomes the object of retaliation by the devious Redshirt and Clown, as he, along with the protagonist Botchan, is expelled from the school, but not before he and Botchan give the two schemers a sound thrashing in Natsume Sôseki's *Botchan*.

Porcupine, Peter Blackguard journalist in Pittsburgh whose pamphlet against the Jacobins brings to a head the issue of a free press in Hugh Henry Brackenridge's *Modern Chivalry*.

Pordage, Jeremy Passive British scholar who is hired by millionaire Jo Stoyte to catalogue his rare book collection; in the course of his work he stumbles across an obscure manuscript that promises to offer his employer the secret of eternal youth in Aldous Huxley's *After Many a Summer*.

Porfirio Woodcarver of Hidalgo known for his parsimony; tries to conduct a courtship on a budget in Josefina Niggli's *Mexican Village*.

Porgy Crippled black beggar who takes Bess as a lover after Crown deserts her; kills Crown in self-defense in DuBose Heyward's *Porgy*.

Porgy, Lieutenant Officer under Francis Marion; fond of good food in William Gilmore Simms's *The Partisan*; as Captain Porgy, preoccupied with reclaiming his place and property as gentleman, cavalier, and master of Glen-Eberley plantation in Low Country South Carolina at the close of the American Revolution in *Woodcraft*.

Porkchop, Rev. Eclair Bishop of Soulville and head of the Church of the Holy Mouth in Ishmael Reed's *The Free-Lance Pallbearers*.

Porkenham, Mr. Old acquaintance and "rival" of George Nupkins in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Porkenham, Mrs. Bosom friend of the Nupkinses in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Porkenham, Sidney Son of the Porkenhams and suitor of Henrietta Nupkins in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Porkenham, the Misses Daughters of the Porkenhams in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Poriky Fat heroin dealer who supplies drugs to Terry Wilson and Teddy and who enjoys degrading his addicts in Donald Goines's *Dopefiend*.

Porlock, Fred Alias of a person who works for Professor Moriarity and is one of Sherlock Holmes's informants, tipping him off about the events in Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Valley of Fear*.

Porlock, Lord The Earl de Courcy's eldest son and heir, utterly estranged from his father, to his mother's distress; he marries in order to disappoint the expectations of his younger brothers in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*.

Pornick, Anne Art Kipps's childhood sweetheart and future wife, who elopes with him after he discovers her working as a maid at Mrs. Bindon Botting's house, but who finds it harder than he does to adapt to upper-class society in H. G. Wells's *Kipps: The Story of a Simple Soul*.

Pornick, Sid Art Kipps's childhood friend and future brother-in-law, a bicycle maker and socialist who frowns on Kipps's inherited wealth but welcomes him into his family in H. G. Wells's *Kipps: The Story of a Simple Soul*.

Porson, Ronald Barrister who is the leader for the prosecution in the trial of George Passant, Jack Cotery, and Olive Calvert in C. P. Snow's *Strangers and Brothers*. He loves Ann Simon and envies Herbert Getliffe's professional successes; he raises questions about Getliffe's involvement in financial scandals of government contracts and drunkenly confides his disappointments to Lewis Eliot in *The Conscience of the Rich*. He asks for Eliot's help and needs Eliot's financial assistance when he is arrested for immoral behavior in *Corridors*.

of *Power*. He shows up to gloat over the mortality of Eliot after Eliot's cardiac arrest in *Last Things*.

Porsum, Jim Stingy and deceitful landowner for whom Sill Lancaster's father sharecrops in Robert Penn Warren's "Christmas Gift."

Porsum, Private Milt Bank president and war hero duped by Bogan Murdock; helps reveal Murdock's swindle in Robert Penn Warren's *At Heaven's Gate*.

Porta, Joseph Venetian painter celebrated for his knowledge of anatomy; he takes Blunderbussiana as a student when the young outlaw corrects the painter's anatomical renderings in William Beckford's *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

Portagee, Big Joe Army veteran and friend of Danny and Pilon; fond of living in jail, but when released, and upon hearing of Danny's good fortune, quickly becomes friendlier with Pilon and Danny in order to stay in Danny's home in John Steinbeck's *Tortilla Flat*.

Porteous, John Brutal but effective captain of the Edinburgh City Guard; he is hanged by an angry mob after shooting into a crowd in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Porteous, Mr. Faithful friend to the elder Theodore Gumbriel and an expert in Latin poetry; his son runs up ruinous gambling debts in Aldous Huxley's *Antic Hay*.

Porter (Harold) Old man who works at stocking shelves in Jack Greenspahn's grocery in New York City; arrives to work late as he has visited the new gravesite of Greenspahn's son, also named Harold; tells the grieving Greenspahn that his son came to him in a dream and told him that Frank, a trusted employee, would soon die from sickness in Stanley Elkin's "Criers and Kibitzers, Kibitzers and Criers."

Porter, Alexander Thornton (Lex) Closest friend of Alfred Eaton at Princeton and later his partner in an airplane manufacturing business in John O'Hara's *From the Terrace*.

Porter, Alison Upper-class young wife of Jimmy, a disgruntled man of working-class roots; constantly seen ironing and washing dishes in a cramped apartment; finds herself the object of her husband's unrelenting verbal attacks, and sometimes physical onslaughts, because of their class distinction; hides her pregnancy from Jimmy; is rescued from her abusive husband by her father, Colonel Redfern; after losing the baby, she returns to live with Jimmy in John Osborne's play *Look Back in Anger*.

Porter, Billy Farmer Porter's son, who is rescued from Jemmy Downes's sweatshop by his father and Alton Locke in Charles Kingsley's *Alton Locke*.

Porter, Bob (Woodenhouse Bob, Farmer) Good-natured farmer, who offers Alton Locke a ride to Cambridge and asks him to look for his tailor son Billy, finally coming to London and helping Alton find him in Charles Kingsley's *Alton Locke*.

Porter, Henry Tenant of Macon Dead II, lover of First Corinthians Dead, and member of the racial revenge group called the Seven Days in Toni Morrison's *Song of Solomon*.

Porter, Jimmy Disaffected young man of the working class in post-World War II England; unemployed and engulfed in self-pity; married to Alison, an upper-class girl from a privileged background; constantly bickers with her, attacking her with abusive verbal bullets, because of their class distinction; forces her to leave him and then instantly engages in a relationship with Alison's best friend, Helena, in John Osborne's play *Look Back in Anger*.

Porter, Mary Friend of Katie Winter, with whom she visits Oxford, where she meets Tom Brown; she marries Tom Brown after complications caused by the attentions of the Hon. Piers St. Cloud in Thomas Hughes's *Tom Brown at Oxford*.

Porter, Mitch Unctuous steakhouse owner who pampers Lou Engel and J. Henry Waugh in Robert Coover's *The Universal Baseball Association, Inc., J. Henry Waugh, Prop.*

Porter, Orlo J. Irritable police-scuffling demonstrator whose devotion to communist principles diminishes as he contemplates the reality of his inherited wealth; his engagement to Vanessa Cook is marred by his jealousy of Bertie Wooster in P. G. Wodehouse's *Aunts Aren't Gentlemen*.

Porter, Walter (Moon) Pimp on the lam after killing a corrupt policeman; former member of a black high school athletic team and neighborhood gang gathering for a birthday testimonial honoring Chappie Davis in John A. Williams's *The Junior Bachelor Society*.

Porterfield, Pamela Mother of Paul Porterfield; comes to terms with her son's sexuality and her own divorce in David Leavitt's *The Page Turner*.

Porterfield, Paul Young man and aspiring pianist who accepts that his playing talent is insufficient to achieve

greatness as a pianist and learns to live with himself, his mother, and his sexuality in David Leavitt's *The Page Turner*.

Porterfield, Robert Chairman of the committee to raise money for a war memorial in Reedyville; objects to the statue when it is discovered to be a nude likeness of the profligate Breckenridge Boutwell in William March's "A Memorial to the Slain."

Porthos One of the Musketeers of the Guard in the service of Louis XIII in 1625; teams up with Athos and Aramis as the three musketeers; notorious lover of women; marries a rich widow after bringing safety to France with his sword in Alexandre Dumas, père's, *The Three Musketeers*.

Portia Compassionate and free-spirited daughter of Benedict Mady Copeland; like his other children, she rebels against Copeland's teachings in Carson McCullers's *The Heart Is a Lonely Hunter*.

Portia Principal witness before The Cry, Duessa, and Una; her account of the turbulent course of her love for Ferdinand with its ultimate resolution in marriage serves as the occasion for her more general pronouncements on a wide range of topics in Sarah Fielding's *The Cry*.

Portia Wealthy heiress who is beautiful, virtuous, clever, and strong-minded; although forced to marry the suitor who will choose the casket with her portrait, she is a cunning, independent character, able to marry her true love Bassanio; thanks to her agency during the trial (she disguises herself and acts as a lawyer), Antonio's life is spared in Shakespeare's play *The Merchant of Venice*.

Portia Wife of Brutus and Cassius's sister in William Shakespeare's play *Julius Caesar*.

Portland, Lord King's favorite and an ally of Henry Clinton; he uses the law to help Giffard Homely regain wealth and property lost to a scheming aristocrat in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Portmain, Marion Richard Portmain's unhappily married, alcoholic wife and mother of his three children; she gains courage to leave Richard and become a companion of Tommy Jacobs in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Portmain, Richard Molly Jacobs's ex-husband, a successful businessman, who, unlike Molly, is very conservative in his politics and traditional in what he believes to be the role of women in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Portman, Belinda Charming, prudent, attractive young woman, who inspires Lady Delacour to quit her dissipated ways and be reconciled to her husband, Lord Delacour; Belinda later reunites the couple with their daughter, Helena; possessing great integrity and determined not to marry for fortune or convenience, Belinda rejects one suitor, Mr. Vincent, because of his gambling habits and marries her first love, Clarence Hervey, in Maria Edgeworth's *Belinda*.

Portman, Dr. Vicar of Clavering who disapproves of Arthur Pendennis's amours in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Portnoy, Alexander (Alex, Alex P, Breakie, Al Parsons, Alton Christian Peterson) Member of the American Civil Liberties Union, assistant commissioner of human opportunity for New York City, and special counsel to a United States congressional subcommittee; describes his emotional and sexual trials to his psychiatrist; narrator of Philip Roth's *Portnoy's Complaint*.

Portnoy, Hannah See Hannah Portnoy Feibish.

Portnoy, Harold (Heshie) Handsome, muscular cousin of Alex Portnoy; prevented by his father from marrying Alice Dembosky and killed in World War II in Philip Roth's *Portnoy's Complaint*.

Portnoy, Jack (Jake) Devoted employee of the Boston and Northeastern Life Insurance Company, husband of Sophie Portnoy, and father of Alex Portnoy; perpetually constipated in Philip Roth's *Portnoy's Complaint*.

Portnoy, Sophie Ginsky (Red) Overprotective mother of Alex Portnoy and wife of Jack Portnoy in Philip Roth's *Portnoy's Complaint*.

Portpipe, Reverend Clergyman who gives two reasons for drinking, either to cure thirst or to prevent it, in Thomas Love Peacock's *Melincourt*.

Port Scatho, Lord Benevolent bankowner who learns that his bank has been the instrument of a scheme by his nephew, Mr. Brownlie, to discredit Christopher Tietjens; he endeavors to correct the injustice in Ford Madox Ford's *Some Do Not. . .*

Portuguese Banker Jewish professed Christian and the brother of Aminadab; he gives Chrysal to his nephew in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Portuguese Captain Commander of the vessel which rescues Robinson Crusoe and Xury after their escape from slav-

ery; he transports Crusoe to Brazil and keeps Xury as a cabin boy; years later, he meets Crusoe and gives a full account of his finances in Daniel Defoe's *The Life and Strange Surprising Adventures of Robinson Crusoe of York, Mariner*.

Portway, Canon Dead antiquarian who was owner of the property on which the Melpham discoveries were made; he was blackmailed by Barker and Barker's daughter when they threatened to reveal Gilbert Stokesay's secret in Angus Wilson's *Anglo-Saxon Attitudes*.

Portway, Elvira Granddaughter of Lilian Portway; she resigns as secretary to John Middleton and is the lover of Robin Middleton; she tells Gerald Middleton about John's homosexuality; her inheriting the estate of her grandmother makes her feel guilty in Angus Wilson's *Anglo-Saxon Attitudes*.

Portway, Lilian Aging ex-actress who is the grandmother of Elvira; she is visited by Gerald Middleton in Italy to enquire what she may know about the Melpham artifacts, and she dies leaving her estate to Elvira in Angus Wilson's *Anglo-Saxon Attitudes*.

Posey, Aunt Jane Anne Mother of George Posey; concerned only with her personal health, has little concept of reality in Allen Tate's *The Fathers*.

Posey, George (Brother George) Husband of Susan Posey and brother of Jane Posey; provides arms for a Confederate battalion; loner who kills his wife's brother and the slave who attacked his sister; drives his wife mad; afraid of death in Allen Tate's *The Fathers*.

Posey, Jane Sister of George Posey; agrees to marry Semmes Buchan but is assaulted by Yellow Jim and enters a nunnery in Allen Tate's *The Fathers*.

Posey, Susan Buchan (Susie) Daughter of Major Lewis Buchan and wife of George Posey; instigates an assault on Jane Posey to stop Jane's marriage to Semmes Buchan; her hair turns white after the death of her brother Semmes in Allen Tate's *The Fathers*.

Posh, Harry American C.I.A. media source who suspects Bret Rensselaer as a K.G.B. mole; he is Bernard Samson's liaison with the K.G.B. in prisoner exchange in Len Deighton's *London Match*.

Posnanski Military judge advocate who unsuccessfully defends Grischa Paprotkin's spy case in Arnold Zweig's *The Case of Sergeant Grischa*.

Posner, Jason Twenty-eight-year-old clinical fellow at Medical Oncology Branch, University Hospital; assists in the treatment of the protagonist Vivian Bearing's advanced ovarian cancer; relates that he years earlier enrolled in Professor Bearing's class in 17th-century poetry in Margaret Edson's play *Wit*.

Possesski, Wanda Jane "Jinx" Young, vibrant Polish-American nurse with a history of being drawn into religious movements; becomes charter member of Moishe Pipik's group, Anti-Semitics Anonymous; in Israel, attempts to make peace between Pipik and the real Philip Roth; sleeps with Roth, after which she and Pipik disappear from Israel to a fate Roth can only imagine in Philip Roth's *Operation Shylock: A Confession*.

Possitt, Mr. Weakly, wretchedly overworked curate, who conducts the funeral service of the late Mrs. Winterfield in Anthony Trollope's *The Belton Estate*.

Post, Alan Friend of Michael Brown; his asking Kate Brown to fill in as a Portuguese translator at the Global Food conference inadvertently sets Mary Finchley off on her quest for personal identity in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

Post, Fletch Card cheat and small-time thief; never shows up to help out with a coin collection heist orchestrated by Don Dubrow and Teach; ironically, is the victim of a street mugging and ends up in the hospital in David Mamet's play *American Buffalo*.

Post, Laura Unloved by parents; works as a nanny; believes she has been touched by the Holy Spirit; after being fired by Ann Foster, commits suicide in Mary Gordon's *Men and Angels*.

Post, Mrs. Faculty adviser in Theodora's Honors in Home Economics program in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Postalozzi, Sergeant-Major Expectant father who loses his legs in combat in Martha Gellhorn's *Wine of Astonishment*.

Poste, Flora Decisive young woman with plenty of sound common sense who descends upon her eccentric rural relatives and decides to bring order out of chaos in Stella Gibbons's *Cold Comfort Farm*.

Postgate, Thelma See M. Evans.

Posthumus Leonatus Lowborn gentleman and Imogen's husband; banished to Italy by Cymbeline for secretly

marrying Imogen; in Italy, at Philario's house, he bets with Iachimo that Iachimo cannot seduce Imogen; deceived by Iachimo into thinking that Imogen has indeed been seduced, and orders his servant Pisanio to murder her; thinking that she is dead, in repentance, he fights for Britain despite being conscripted on the Italian side, and as self-punishment, poses as an Italian thereafter to be captured and tried by the British; finally reconciled with his wife at the end of William Shakespeare's play *Cymbeline*.

Postlecott, Mr. Chief clerk to the Grundle sheep-farming concern in Britannula; he grows increasingly melancholy at the prospect of being deposited in a college to prepare for euthanasia at age sixty-eight under the laws promulgated by John Neverbend in Anthony Trollope's *The Fixed Period*.

Postman, Miss Overprotective, possessive companion of Charlotte Volley and the dedicatee of her most admired book in E. M. Delafield's *The Provincial Lady Goes Further*.

Postoak, Edward Son of John Postoak; slave and butler of Isaac Jameson in Shelby Foote's *Jordan County*.

Postoak, John (Chisahahoma) Choctaw convert to Christianity; reports the Choctaws' ritual killing of two trappers in Shelby Foote's *Jordan County*.

Potanchikov, Lieutenant Friend of Raskolnikov's father who came to a tragic end when he ran out into the courtyard in a high fever and fell into the well in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Potapov, Anastasia Petrovna See Madame Charles Chamar.

Potapov, Iona Aging sledge driver working in a Russian city in winter; filled with intense grief by his son's recent death; picks up fares in his carriage but finds the strangers he is transporting indifferent to his mention of his dead son; it is only with his horse that he finds another soul to whom he can pour forth his son's story in Anton Chekhov's "Misery."

Potato Chip Racehorse owned by Mr. Cook that is the only serious competition for Colonel Briscoe's; its neurotic affection for a black-and-white cat complicates its training in P. G. Wodehouse's *Aunts Aren't Gentlemen*.

Potchinkov Owner of house where Razumihin lodges in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Potini Italian Ambassador to the court of Edward VII; while a guest at Chevron he chides Sebastian, just returned

from Oxford, for the English lack of interest in "Woman" in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*.

Potion, Roger Apothecary who ejects Roderick Random from his lodging after news of Bowling's misfortunes in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Potiphar, Mrs. Represents an allusion to the seductive wife in the Old Testament story of Joseph; she is a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution in Juan Goytisolo's *Marks of Identity*.

Pott, Mr. Contentious editor of the *Eatanswill Gazette*, who hosts Samuel Pickwick and Nathaniel Winkle and is henpecked by his wife in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Pott, Mr. Wealthy young man touring the Holy Land with his tutor, Mr. Cruse, in Anthony Trollope's *The Bertrams*.

Pott, Mrs. Mr. Pott's domineering wife, who strikes up a flirtation with Nathaniel Winkle in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Potteiger, Charlie Former farmer who sold out to developers; owns Potteiger's Store, where George Caldwell shops for food nearly every day in John Updike's *The Centaur*.

Potter, Ann Daughter of Natty Potter, whom she accompanies to Michilimackinac; marries Langdon Towne in Kenneth Roberts's *Northwest Passage*.

Potter, Benjamin Last surviving child of Israel Potter and his wife; accompanies his aged father to the United States from England in Herman Melville's *Israel Potter*.

Potter, Benny Wisecracking student at Steering School; works for a New York magazine in John Irving's *The World According to Garp*.

Potter, David Twenty-nine-year old journalist of a weekly small-town newspaper in Dorset; family man with twin boys and brand-new twin girls, who wants security of steady paycheck and benefits as a public relations writer for Ilium Works, second largest industrial plant in the United States; compassionate, humane yet naive; tries to convince himself he will be better off in the elaborate Federal Apparatus Corporation; fears losing his soul and his humanity for job security; becomes disenchanting by maze of buildings and sickens to the ordeal of a deer lost in the Works; as story ends, frees deer that was going to be photographed for a publicity stunt and then killed; after freeing the deer, turns his back on the corporate world in Kurt Vonnegut's "Deer in the Works."

Potter, Harlan Powerful newspaper publisher; father of Sylvia Lennox and Linda Loring in Raymond Chandler's *The Long Goodbye*.

Potter, Harry James Protagonist and title character of series of novels; orphaned son of James Potter and Lily Evans; given lightning-shaped scar on forehead by evil wizard, Lord Voldemort; adolescent wizard who enters Hogwarts School of Witchcraft; Gryffindor Quidditch Seeker and captain; winner of the Triwizard Tournament; founder of Dumbledore's army in quest against the evil Lord Voldemort; later husband of Ginny Weasley; father of Albus Severus, James Sirius, and Lily Luna in J. K. Rowling's *Harry Potter* series.

Potter, Israel (Peter Perkins, Yellow-hair) Farmer from the Berkshires who fights at Bunker Hill, talks with King George III, serves as courier to and for Benjamin Franklin, fights with John Paul Jones aboard the *Bon Homme Richard* against the Serapis, and sees Ethan Allen before spending most of the remainder of his life in unfortunate circumstances in London in Herman Melville's *Israel Potter*.

Potter, Jack Town marshal of the Texas frontier town of Yellow Sky; returns home with his new bride by train from San Antonio; worries that the people of Yellow Sky will be upset that he has married without informing them first; confronted by his old nemesis Scratchy Wilson in an expected Western gunfight that is, ironically, averted by the presence of the sheriff's wife in Stephen Crane's "The Bride Comes to Yellow Sky."

Potter, James Husband of Lily Evans, and father of Harry Potter; Gryffindor student, popular and talented, but mischievous; Marauder, Head Boy, Quidditch Chaser, member of the Order of the Phoenix; died trying to protect the infant Harry against the evil wizard, Lord Voldemort in J. K. Rowling's *Harry Potter* series.

Potter, Joseph (Red) Young gang member who is killed in an automobile crash in William Riley Burnett's *High Sierra*.

Potter, J. Pennington Upper-class black advocate of social mixing of the races in Rudolph Fisher's *The Walls of Jericho*.

Potter, Kenneth (Kenny) George's student who, through questioning him about his experiences of life, allows George to emerge from his grief in Christopher Isherwood's *A Single Man*.

Potter, Lily (née Evans) Muggle-born wife of James Potter, sister of Petunia Evans; Gryffindor student, Head

Girl; mother of Harry Potter; member of the Order of the Phoenix; protected her son's life by sacrificing her own life; Harry inherits her green eyes in J. K. Rowling's *Harry Potter* series.

Potter, Muff Accomplice of Injun Joe; framed by Injun Joe for the murder of Dr. Robinson in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *The Adventures of Tom Sawyer*.

Potter, Nan Wife of David and mother to twin boys and brand-new twin girls; encourages her husband to stick with the newspaper he loves instead of working for the Federal Apparatus Corporation; wants him to be happy rather than sacrifice himself for the sake of his family's economic progress in Kurt Vonnegut's "Deer in the Works."

Potter, Nathaniel (Natty) Alcoholic father of Ann Potter and secretary to Major Robert Rogers; accompanies Rogers to Michilimackinac in Kenneth Roberts's *Northwest Passage*.

Potter, Nora Foster cousin of Austin King; her romantic attachment to him causes complications in William Maxwell's *Time Will Darken It*.

Potter, Randolph Preening bachelor and brother of Nora Potter in William Maxwell's *Time Will Darken It*.

Potter, Reuben S. Foster relative of Austin King; entices some of King's friends into a fraudulent land scheme in William Maxwell's *Time Will Darken It*.

Potter, Richard (Ricky) Young composer in Alison Lurie's *Real People*.

Potter, Senator Boyd United States senator who employs Hazel Stone; tries to take over the government by use of the atomic bomb in Mari Sandoz's *The Tom-Walker*.

Potter, Thomas Businessman and friend of James Latter; his business is singled out for destruction during the General Strike in Joyce Cary's *Not Honour More*.

Potterson, Abigail (Abbey) High-principled proprietress of the Six Jolly Fellowship Porters public house in Limehouse; she denies service to Gaffer Hexam and Roger Riderhood and is kind to Lizzie Hexam in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Potterson, Job Steward on the ship on which John Harmon traveled to England and a witness of Harmon's identity in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Pottier, Yvette Pretty, young prostitute betrayed by The Cook; sings of the pitfalls of love in “The Fraternization Song”; fascinates Katrin, who covets and later steals her red boots; later appears as Madame Colonel Sarhemberg, an obese and well-to-do widow in Bertolt Brecht’s play *Mother Courage and Her Children*.

Pottinger, Dr. Friend of the Reverend Hilkiah Bradford; he is headmaster of Winchester when Charles Mandeville matriculates there in William Godwin’s *Mandeville*.

Pottle, Mr. “Orthodox” Anglican pastor and copious smoker, whom Geoffry Wildgoose meets in an alehouse; Pottle and Wildgoose have an argument about theology that leads to a fistfight between Jeremiah Tugwell and Pottle’s valet, Jonathan, in Richard Graves’s *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Potts, Calvin Black alcoholic; one of ten Los Angeles policemen-protagonists in Joseph Wambaugh’s *The Choirboys*.

Potts, Chumley One of Lord Fleetwood’s “Ixionides,” a group of hedonistic, idle young men who depend upon Fleetwood’s generosity in George Meredith’s *The Amazing Marriage*.

Potts, Ianthe School friend of Emma Howick; she is a disappointed spinster who comes to visit the village for a weekend in Barbara Pym’s *A Few Green Leaves*.

Potts, James (Alexis) College dropout, heroin addict, black separatist/nationalist, and friend of Dunreith Smith in Cyrus Colter’s *The Rivers of Eros*.

Potts, Lucy Ann Wise and supportive wife of John Buddy Pearson and mother of their children in Zora Neale Hurston’s *Jonah’s Gourd Vine*.

Potts, Tom Reporter, later editor, of the *Newcome Independent*; he hates Barnes Newcome in William Makepeace Thackeray’s *The Newcomes*.

Pottyphar, Mr. First lieutenant of H.M.S. *Aurora*; he believes firmly in the virtue of Enouy’s Universal Medicine in Captain Frederick Marryat’s *Mr. Midshipman Easy*.

Potzdorff, Captain de Officer in the Prussian army and nephew to the chief of police; he employs Redmond Barry as a spy until Barry’s recognition of a suspect as his uncle causes his shift of allegiance and the captain’s downfall in William Makepeace Thackeray’s *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Poulshot, Alice Mother of Susan and sister of Eustace Barnack and of John Barnack, whose frequent travelling has resulted in her responsibility for the upbringing of his son, Sebastian, in Aldous Huxley’s *Time Must Have a Stop*.

Poulshot, Susan Kindly cousin of Sebastian Barnack, with whom she was in love as an adolescent; in later life she attempts to console him after his many years of bitter experience in Aldous Huxley’s *Time Must Have a Stop*.

Poulson Property developer who fared worse than Anthony Keating’s partnership during the 1970s property-market collapse in Margaret Drabble’s *The Ice Age*.

Poulteney, Mrs. Rich, domineering, Puritanical widow; she hires Sarah Woodruff as a supposed good deed, and then fires her when she is seen walking once too often on the Undercliff in John Fowles’s *The French Lieutenant’s Woman*.

Poulter, Jarvis Middle-aged widower who lives next door to Almeda Joynt Roth, an unmarried woman who writes poetry; eccentric civil magistrate, business owner, and churchman; comes to this site along the Meneseteung river in western Canadian province to find oil but discovers profitable salt reserves instead; courts Almeda briefly but soon breaks off his advances in Alice Munro’s “Meneseteung.”

Poulter, Mr. Village schoolmaster who teaches Tom Tulliver to march with a sword and allows the boy to borrow the weapon with which he badly cuts his foot in George Eliot’s *The Mill on the Floss*.

Pounce, Peter Lady Booby’s avaricious steward; lust prompts him to offer Fanny Goodwill a ride in the Booby carriage, but his pride settles for Parson Adams when she refuses in Henry Fielding’s *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Poundage, Thomas Dishonest and self-seeking steward of the Noble Lord in Charles Johnstone’s *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Poundtext, Peter Moderate Presbyterian minister who stands by Henry Morton to oppose the radical violence of the Cameronians and dies in a battle of rebellion against the armies of King James II in Sir Walter Scott’s *Old Mortality*.

Pountney, Major Effusive guest of the Duchess of Omnium at Gatherum Castle; he mightily offends the (younger) Duke by asking for the vacant parliamentary seat of Silverbridge and is asked to leave the house in Anthony Trollope’s *The Prime Minister*.

Poupin, Eustache French exile, socialist, and bookbinder who befriends Hyacinth Robinson and takes him as an apprentice in Henry James's *The Princess Casamassima*.

Poussin, Nicolas Neophyte painter who visits Porbus's studio and meets Frenhofer, the old master; consumed with a desire to see the old man's masterpiece, he proposes his beautiful mistress as a potential model in Honoré de Balzac's "The Unknown Masterpiece."

Pouzauges, Marquis of Affluent, gaudily attired aristocrat picked up with marines for transport in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Povey, Cyril Clever, dilettante artist and negligent son of Constance Baines Povey; he inherits all the wealth created with such suffering by his Aunt Sophia Baines and the money so frugally saved by his mother in Arnold Bennett's *The Old Wives Tale*.

Povey, Daniel Samuel Povey's cousin; his sexual knowledge helps Samuel and his wife Constance to conceive their son Cyril; his sentence of death for the murder of his wife causes Samuel to die in exhaustion from trying to prevent the execution in Arnold Bennett's *The Old Wives Tale*.

Povey, Dick Daniel Povey's son; his exploits on his "bone-shaker" down St. Luke's Square bring his father together with Samuel Povey in a relationship that costs Samuel his life in Arnold Bennett's *The Old Wives Tale*.

Povey, Samuel Unimposing, honest clerk in John Baines's store; he wins Baines's eldest daughter, Constance, and achieves dignity in business, marriage, and parenthood; he rises to heroism in the cause of his cousin Daniel Povey's trial for murder in Arnold Bennett's *The Old Wives Tale*.

"Powder," Narrator Son of separated parents; taken skiing by his father on Christmas Eve; encounters a snowstorm that closes the roads and threatens to strand them; reveals both the narrator's preference for caution and security and the appeal of his father's exuberant risk-taking in Tobias Wolff's "Powder."

Powel, Admiral English navy man who escapes Revolutionary France on the same boat as his niece Juliet Granville but does not know who she is until the end of the story; he helps her escape arrest and offers her a home in England before she agrees to marry Albert Harleigh in Frances Burney's *The Wanderer*.

Powell Second mate of the *Ferndale* who discovers de Barral's attempt to poison Captain Anthony in Joseph Conrad's *Chance: A Tale in Two Parts*.

Powell, Colonel Eustace Pious Protestant beheaded immediately before John Inglesant's intended execution in J. Henry Shorthouse's *John Inglesant, A Romance*.

Powell, Dr. Physician to Indefer Jones; he informs Nicholas Apjohn about the indecisive state of mind Jones was in during his last days, thus increasing the mystery concerning the old man's final will in Anthony Trollope's *Cousin Henry*.

Powell, Gregory Ulas (Greg) Habitual criminal convicted of and sentenced to die for the murder of Ian Campbell in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Onion Field*.

Powell, Harry (Preacher) Psychotic murderer in search of Ben Harper's stolen money; marries Harper's widow, murders her, and pursues her children down the river; ultimately convicted of Willa Harper's murder in Davis Grubb's *The Night of the Hunter*.

Powell, James Boat builder who constructs a skiff for Thomas Skelton in Thomas McGuane's *Ninety-Two in the Shade*.

Powell, Lamar Unprincipled, egotistical man who engages in affairs with women for their money or status; has an affair with Ashton Main; ambitious to hold the position of president of the Confederacy in John Jakes's *Love and War*.

Powell, Milly Laura Roberts's matronly married sister; Richard Larch first sees her on a bus, judges her to be slipping quickly into a dull unlovely domesticity, and fears Laura will soon be like that in Arnold Bennett's *A Man From the North*.

Powell, Mr. Vicar who unwittingly causes Geoffrey Wildgoose to leave home and the Anglican Church by arguing with him over the distinction between a window and a door; he later vouches for Wildgoose's character in a misunderstanding about a stolen horse in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Powell, Willa Harper See Willa Harper.

Power Agent of Zeus who, along with Force—a mute part—brings Prometheus to the Caucasus to undergo due punishment; provides Hephaestus with the necessary instructions from Zeus in Aeschylus's play *Prometheus Bound*.

Power (Bower, Brown) Rascally Irishman, known by several names, who sells fake combustibles to the Chartists for use on April 10, 1848, in Charles Kingsley's *Alton Locke*.

Power, Abner Paula Power's scheming and heartless uncle, who attempts to manipulate his niece away from the man she loves, George Somerset, and into the arms of a man she does not love, Captain DeStancy, in Thomas Hardy's *A Laodicean*.

Power, Fred Professional soldier and close friend of Charles O'Malley; he marries Donna Inez da Silviero in Charles Lever's *Charles O'Malley*.

Power, Harry Bushranger who takes Ned as his apprentice and introduces him to outlaw life; has an affair with Ellen Kelly in Peter Carey's *True History of the Kelly Gang*.

Power, Paula Young, willful, and repressively austere heroine courted by both George Somerset and Captain DeStancy in Thomas Hardy's *A Laodicean*.

Powers, Alexander Superintendent of a railway maintenance shop who reports his discovery that the railway has been systematically violating regulations in Charles M. Sheldon's *In His Steps*.

Powers, Captain Former English professor serving as a Marine company commander in France during World War I and who is killed during an artillery barrage in Thomas Boyd's *Through the Wheat*.

Powers, Dorothy (Dot) Sixteen-year-old girlfriend of Cross Damon; becomes pregnant by Damon and tells his estranged wife of her intention to have him arrested for statutory rape in Richard Wright's *The Outsider*.

Powers, Jack Arrives to help his friend Tom Kernan who has fallen unconscious down a flight of stairs at an Irish pub; employed in the Royal Irish Constabulary Office in Dublin Castle; highly regarded as a rising young man; decides to help the older Tom Kernan turn over a new leaf from hard drinking in James Joyce's "Grace."

Powers, King Head of large criminal organization in Boston and surrounding communities; loaned businessman Harvey Shepard a large amount of money as part of a land development deal and is demanding Shepard's entire business as payment; eventually arrested after being tricked into a fake gun deal by Spenser, a private detective hired by Shepard in Robert B. Parker's *Promised Land*.

Powers, Miss Elderly neighbor, daughter of a clergyman; her thankfulness that she did not soil her dress during a fall

leads to a discussion about God's attention to trifles on earth in Mary Collyer's *Felicia to Charlotte*.

Powers, Mr. Hired man of Cress Delahanty's grandfather in Jessamyn West's *Cress Delahanty*.

Powers, Richard Husband of Margaret Powers; killed in World War I in William Faulkner's *Soldiers' Pay*.

Powers, Samuel (Sam) Suitor of Hattie Sherbrooke in Nicholas Delbanco's *Possession*.

Powheid, Lazarus Venerable sexton of the kirk of Douglas; he is an expert on the history of the Douglas family in Sir Walter Scott's *Castle Dangerous*.

Powler, Violet Dark-haired, dark-eyed, sedate, competent young laundry worker; she is removed from a conflict with her boss, Cyril Purkin, to the position of housekeeper at the Imperial Palace Hotel, where her discreet authority wins her the approval of most of the employees she must work with and wins her the love of the Managing Director, Evelyn Orcham, in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Powney, Robert Stationer who sends to the unnamed editor an order of pens wrapped in the manuscript that becomes Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Powys, Colonel Irish-Catholic father of Leonora Ashburnham; he causes the first rift between Leonora and her husband, Edward Ashburnham, by suggesting that Edward is too generous to his tenants in Ford Madox Ford's *The Good Soldier: A Tale of Passion*.

Powys, Merthyr Welsh partisan of Italian liberty; he is Sandra (Emilia) Belloni's true friend and lover; he rescues her from her father's designs and from suicide; although Sandra feels only friendship for him, she vows to grow to love him in George Meredith's *Emilia in England*. After being wounded righting in Italy, he is nursed by Sandra—renamed Vittoria Campa—though she marries an Italian patriot, Ammiani; after Ammiani's death, Powys and Vittoria are together at the end of *Vittoria*.

Powys, Mrs. Impoverished Irish-Catholic gentlewoman who, together with Mrs. Ashburnham, arranges the marriage of her daughter Leonora to Edward Ashburnham in Ford Madox Ford's *The Good Soldier: A Tale of Passion*.

Poynings, Lord George The Marquis of Tiptoff's younger son and rival to the successful Redmond Barry for the hand

of Lady Lyndon; he eventually helps to ruin her husband in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Poyntz, Margaret Social leader who turns against Dr. Lloyd to his ruin in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *A Strange Story*.

Poyser, Charlotte ("Totty") Thre e-year-old daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Poyser, who shows her soft side when she allows the child to misbehave without punishment; Totty is often cared for by Hetty Sorrel but much prefers the kindlier Dinah Morris in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Poyser, Martin Uncle of Dinah Morris and Hetty Sorrel; he is a prosperous dairy farmer at Hall Farm who is very jolly, except when his farm is threatened; he disowns Hetty after learning of her crime in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Poyser, Martin (the elder) Aged father of farmer Martin Poyser; he lives with his son's family at Hall Farm in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Poyser, Marty Prosaic eldest son of the younger Martin Poyser in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Poyser, Rachel Wife of the younger Martin Poyser and aunt of Dinah Morris and Hetty Sorrel; she is confident of her ability to verbally express herself, but her words wound; she is a perfectionist in everything and is so shamed by Hetty's behavior that she plans to move her husband away from

Poyser, Tommy Second son of the younger Martin Poyser; he is devoted to his mother in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Poznikov, Innokenti Arrogant, profit-hungry son of Marina and Ivan Poznikov; initiates brutal exploitation of Aleutian natives and slaughter of otter population in James Michener's *Alaska*.

Poznikova, Marina Ambitious and astute fur trader in Siberia; sponsors explorations in Aleutian Islands in eighteenth century to catch otter; married first to Ivan Poznikov then to Trofim Zhdanko; mother of Innokenti Poznikov in James Michener's *Alaska*.

Pozzi, Jack Ambitious, doggedly determined young poker hustler who in a last desperate attempt to achieve his dreams of fame and fortune, risks all that remains of his friend's inheritance in a poker game; demonstrates a capacity for great loyalty in his friendship with Jack Nashe, ultimately rediscovering a faith in human relationships in Paul Auster's *The Music of Chance*.

Pozzi, Monsieur Thirty-one-year-old, slim, sinuous, elegant Parisian, assistant manager of the hotel, and new protégé of the manager Mr. Cousin; he impresses Managing Director Evelyn Orcham with his naturalness and vivacity so that Orcham realizes by contrast how much he lives in a world of constraint in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Pozzo First appears cruelly riding his slave, Lucky, who has been bound by ropes and burdened with Pozzo's belongings; sadistically, in a display of cruelty toward Lucky, Pozzo announces that he is taking Lucky to the fair to sell him; Pozzo makes Lucky dance and think for Estragon and Vladimir, but the two tramps are not impressed with either act; Pozzo and Lucky pass by Estragon and Vladimir twice and provide a slight diversion from Estragon and Vladimir's unending wait; in the second act, Pozzo and Lucky return, but Pozzo is blind and has lost all memory of any previous encounter with Vladimir and Estragon in Samuel Beckett's play *Waiting for Godot*.

Ppynrryn, Mrs. Friend who gives evidence against Fleur Forsyte Mont in the libel suit in John Galsworthy's *The Silver Spoon*.

Praed, Mr. Middle-aged gentleman and former anarchist who hates civil authority but embraces art; practical friend of Mrs. Warren's young-adult daughter Vivie in George Bernard Shaw's play *Mrs. Warren's Profession*.

Prager, Ida Mistress of Abram Shapiro, who left her husband to be with Abram, who is married to Hamais in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Moskat Family*.

Prail, Betty Girlfriend of Lemuel Pitkin; raped and sold into prostitution in Nathanael West's *A Cool Million*.

Praise-Singer Serves as a repository of tribal values, wisdom, and beliefs and provides commentary on Elesin's declarations in Wole Soyinka's play *Death and the King's Horseman*.

Prance, Doctor Mary J. Physician who attends Miss Birdseye in Henry James's *The Bostonians*.

Praneshacharya Crest jewel of Vedic learning; possesses established supremacy in the polemics of theology, Sanskrit learning, and ascetic practices; won honours at every seat of learning; even marriage is a penance for him; sacrifices himself by marrying the sick Bhagirathi; the riddle of heretic Naranappa's Samskara (the last rites) is brought before him for his learned opinion; however, in seeking the answer to the enigmatic question he becomes one with the heretic; sleeps

with Chandri, Naranappa's low-caste mistress; the sudden sexual experience with the low-caste Chandri becomes an unorthodox rite of initiation for him into the mysteries of the ordinary and the familiar; vision of the physical world is part of his new baptism; the erotic plagues and tempts the ascetic; the Vedic scholar has come to the conclusion that salvation can be achieved through sacrilege too in U. R. Ananthamurthy's *Samskara: A Rite for a Dead Man*.

Prashko, Harry Leo Harting's fellow war refugee turned politically pragmatic member of the FRG's Bundestag; he betrays Harting to Ludwig Siebkron in John le Carré's *A Small Town in Germany*.

Prather, Jonas W. First love and fiancé of Ellen Chesser, whom he abandons, in Elizabeth Madox Roberts's *The Time of Man*.

Pratolungo, Madame Narrator, a French-born widow of a republican agitator; she becomes Lucilla Finch's music teacher and companion; fiercely devoted, she thwarts the usurping Nugent Dubourg in Wilkie Collins's *Poor Miss Finch*.

Pratt, Anastasia (Annie, Chalkline Annie, Virgin Jekyll and Miss Hyde) Schoolgirl who becomes Joe Buck's first lover behind the screen of the World movie theatre in James Leo Herlihy's *Midnight Cowboy*.

Pratt, Chester (Chet) Author of *Burn All Your Cities*, a successful novel made into a movie; becomes Pamela Hendricks's lover when he is hired as a speechwriter for Robert Kennedy in Richard Yates's *Disturbing the Peace*.

Pratt, Dean (Whaddayamean) Wimpiest of the ten Los Angeles policemen-protagonists of Joseph Wambaugh's *The Choirboys*.

Pratt, Dr. Medical practitioner from the village near Marlowe; at Sir Jeckyl Marlowe's request, he treats his wound in secret while telling the houseguests Sir Jeckyl suffers from gout in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Guy Deverell*.

Pratt, Fowler Friend and groomsman of Adolphus Crosbie at his wedding in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*. He appears in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Pratt, Hannah Brighton headmistress's sister, who is in charge of household matters in Mark Rutherford's *Clara Hopgood*.

Pratt, Helen Good friend of Clare Bishop, acquaintance of Sebastian Knight, and typist for Mr. Goodman; helps V.

in his quest for information about Knight in Vladimir Nabokov's *The Real Life of Sebastian Knight*.

Pratt, Jeannine (Jen) New classmate who befriends Conrad Jarrett in Judith Guest's *Ordinary People*.

Pratt, Mama and Papa Wealthy Cape Codders and benign despots; parents of Phoebe, Orlando, and Maude Coffin Pratt in Paul Theroux's *Picture Palace*.

Pratt, Marjorie School teacher who very much admires Martha Quest for her belonging to unpopular movements; like Martha, she quickly becomes a part of socialist and communist activities in Zambesia in Doris Lessing's *A Ripple from the Storm*.

Pratt, Maude Coffin Outspoken photographer, incestuous lover, and narrator of Paul Theroux's *Picture Palace*.

Pratt, Miss Brighton headmistress who expels Madge Hopgood after parents' complaints in Mark Rutherford's *Clara Hopgood*.

Pratt, Miss Lola Lovely summer guest of the Parchers; drives the young men of the town into an adolescent frenzy, but her simpering ways disturb Mr. Parcher, in Booth Tarkington's *Seventeen*.

Pratt, Mr. Scholar in whose house Edward Ferrars was privately educated before attending Oxford; Edward fell in love with Mr. Pratt's niece, Lucy Steele, while a resident and later a visitor there in Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility*.

Pratt, Orlando (Ollie) Brother of Maude Coffin Pratt and lover of his younger sister, Phoebe Pratt, in Paul Theroux's *Picture Palace*.

Pratt, Paris Wealthy, divorced, and glamorous employer of Sebastian Fry; art connoisseur and collector; begins affair with Sebastian in Diane Johnson's *Loving Hands at Home*.

Pratt, Pennsylvania Moravian preacher whose wife and children drowned in the Johnstown flood; he becomes half-witted and is befriended by the crew of the cod-fishing boat *We're Here* in Rudyard Kipling's "*Captains Courageous*": *A Story of the Grand Banks*.

Pratt, Phoebe Younger sister of Maude Coffin Pratt and lover of their brother, Orlando Pratt, in Paul Theroux's *Picture Palace*.

Pratt, Polly Gushing proselytizer for Catholicism whose emotional fervor governs her life in James Gould Cozzens's *By Love Possessed*.

Pratt, Walter Bachelor art critic in Muriel Spark's *The Bachelors*.

Pratt, Walter Youngest of the Fenchurch St. Paul bellringers in Dorothy L. Sayers's *The Nine Tailors Changes Rung on an Old Theme in Two Short Touches and Two Full Peals*.

Prause Navigator who conducts the ship from port to port under the direction of the Captain; he is always competing for Hornblower's attention in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Hotspur*.

Preacher Nickname of the 12-year-old girl narrator who is confused over the natural process of leaving childhood behind as she enters puberty; her sister, two years older, no longer plays games and dolls with her; watches as her mother and grandmother transform her sister—with cut and restyled hair, new clothes, and lessons in graceful walking—into a radiant swan; equally troubled when she finds her own thoughts and body responding to the young 17-year-old boy Richard Miles going around with her sister; moves from the Delta of Mississippi to Ohio with her family, where she learns that the boy she had been enamored of has died of pneumonia in Tennessee Williams's "The Resemblance Between a Violin and a Coffin."

Preacher See Harry Powell.

Preacher See James D. Smathers, Jr.

Preacher's Sister Unnamed 14-year-old sister of the younger female narrator; experiences puberty, with her mother and grandmother arranging for her hair to be cut shorter, new wardrobe, and lessons in posture; enamored with the young boy Richard Miles, three years her senior; practices music together with him—she the piano and he the violin; moves from the Delta of Mississippi to Ohio with her family where she learns that the boy she had been enamored of has died of pneumonia in Tennessee Williams's "The Resemblance Between a Violin Case and a Coffin."

Prebel, Zoraya Hungarian singer, who entices Edgar Underwood into marriage and deserts him and their infant son, Gerald, in Charlotte Yonge's *The Pillars of the House*. She deteriorates and is finally cared for at the end of her life by Gerald and his half sister, Ludmilla Schnetterling, in *The Long Vacation*.

Preciado, Doloritas Referred to as Dolores and Lola; once married to land baron Pedro Páramo; narrator's mother, who on her deathbed requests that her son Juan travel to Comala to confront his long-absent father in Juan Rulfo's *Pedro Páramo*.

Preciado, Juan Ghost narrator, who after his mother's death travels to Comala to find and confront his long-absent father who has actually died long ago; as a wandering spirit himself, Juan encounters numerous other long-deceased family friends and relatives in the deserted Mexican town in Juan Rulfo's *Pedro Páramo*.

Pregnitz, Baron (Kuno) von Wealthy, homosexual government official who commits suicide after being blackmailed by Schmidt in Christopher Isherwood's *Mr. Norris Changes Trains*.

Preiser, Lon Barrowville, Ohio, theater manager and boyfriend of Velma Goodhue in William Riley Burnett's *High Sierra*.

Prell, Bobby Orphaned West Virginian and corporal who returns from duty in the South Pacific nearly incapacitated by leg injuries; refuses to allow army doctors to amputate his leg and ends up selling war bonds in James Jones's *Whistle*.

Preminger, Marshall Professional lecturer, perpetual graduate student, and youngest owner in a Chicago condominium complex; commits suicide by leaping from a balcony in *The Condominium*, a novella in Stanley Elkin's *Searches and Seizures*.

Preminger, Philip (Phil) Father of Marshall Preminger; squanders his son's inheritance on a late-in-life romance in *The Condominium*, a novella in Stanley Elkin's *Searches and Seizures*.

Prendergast Teaching colleague of Paul Pennyfeather at Llanabba School; he becomes a prison chaplain and meets a horrible death at the hands of a crazed maniac in Evelyn Waugh's *Decline and Fall*.

Prendergast, Mr. Loyal London attorney of Sir Thomas Fitzgerald; he unravels Matthew Mollett's blackmail plot designed to invalidate Sir Thomas's marriage and make his children illegitimate in Anthony Trollope's *Castle Richmond*.

Prendick, Edward Young naturalist who is marooned on a tropical island populated by surgically altered animals who believe themselves human; he tries to live among them but ultimately flees back to sea as they revert to their bestial

states; the experiences make him forever doubtful of humanity's civilized nature in H. G. Wells's *The Island of Doctor Moreau*.

Prentice, Alice Grumbauer Devoted but irresponsible mother of Robert Prentice; unflaggingly attempts to achieve artistic and social success through sculpting fanciful garden statuary in Richard Yates's *A Special Providence*.

Prentice, Captain Geoffrey (Pirate) British officer in the Special Operations Executive; capable of having other people's fantasies and famous for his Banana Breakfasts in Thomas Pynchon's *Gravity's Rainbow*.

Prentice, George Former husband of Alice Prentice and father of Robert Prentice; stolid but kind man who is mystified by Alice's artistic and social aspirations in Richard Yates's *A Special Providence*.

Prentice, Mr. Scotland Yard policeman who helps Arthur Rowe in his initial attempts to uncover the spy ring "The Free Mothers" in Graham Greene's *The Ministry of Fear*.

Prentice, Mrs. Fortuneteller who tells young Adolf Hitler that he holds the globe in his fingers in Beryl Bainbridge's *Young Adolf*.

Prentice, Robert Innocent member of Woodilee village who confirms David Sempill's account of the Satanic rites in the Wood in John Buchan's *Witch Wood*.

Prentice, Robert J. (Bob, Bobby) Awkward, introspective, self-effacing son of Alice and George Prentice; attains some measure of independence from his mother through infantry service in World War II in Richard Yates's *A Special Providence*.

Prentice, Susan Wife of Wayne Prentice; assistant director of UnicCare, charitable organization funded mostly by New York State and partly by tobacco companies; murdered by Bryce Proctorr in Donald E. Westlake's *The Hook*.

Prentice, Wayne Forty-four-year-old unsuccessful author; husband of Susan Prentice; writes seven books under his own name and four books under the pseudonym Tim Fleet; Bryce Proctorr decides to publish Prentice's next story under Proctorr's name, as long as Prentice murders Proctorr's wife, Lucie, and split Bryce's \$1,100,000 advance in Donald E. Westlake's *The Hook*.

Prentiss, Miss Tall, gaunt, aridly sweet, accomplished mistress of dark hints; she feels overworked and jealous of

Miss Maclaren's gaining the position of Head Housekeeper, angrily argues with Violet Powler when she later becomes Head Housekeeper, then furiously resigns in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Prentiss, Mr. Owner of a card and printing shop where Sandy Rodgers works; his daughter allows Sandy to read literary classics in Langston Hughes's *Not Without Laughter*.

Prentiss, Portia Young black woman from a deprived background; student of Jane Clifford in Gail Godwin's *The Odd Woman*.

Prentiss, Wayne Head of the Employment Department at Margy Shannon's firm; attractive bachelor and devoted son to a demanding mother in Betty Smith's *Tomorrow Will Be Better*.

Prescott, Ephraim (Eph) Patronage seeker sponsored by Jethro Bass in Winston Churchill's *Coniston*.

Prescott, Francis (Frank, Rector of Justin) Episcopal priest; founder and longtime headmaster of an exclusive boys' boarding school in Massachusetts; central character in Louis Auchincloss's *The Rector of Justin*.

Prescott, Harriet Winslow Wife of Francis Prescott; austere intellectual from an old Boston family in Louis Auchincloss's *The Rector of Justin*.

Prescott, Selina Rosheen Wife of Wylie Prescott; former rodeo star who, following her husband's death, becomes the richest woman in Texas in William Goyen's *Come, The Restorer*.

Prescott, Wylie Husband of Selina Rosheen Prescott; responsible for the destruction of the wilderness and for the growth of the polluted city of Rose, Texas, which he helped found in William Goyen's *Come, The Restorer*.

President, the Dictator always referred to as the President in a setting assumed to be Guatemala; key to the unfolding of the plot, although he rarely speaks or appears in the novel; all actions and relationships are mediated through him; uses the murder of his beloved Colonel Parrales Sonriente by the mentally disturbed beggar Zany as a pretext to eliminate two men he considers enemies of the government: General Canales and Licenciado Carvajal; enlists Miguel Cara de Angel (Angel Face) to do his dirty work; later turns on Angel Face and imprisons him for life in Miguel Angel Asturias's *The President*.

President, the Identity Club president; he falls into disfavor with and is eventually fallen upon and dispatched by the members of the club in Nigel Dennis's *Cards of Identity*.

President, the United States president and former governor of California; unscrupulous in using the powers of his office to secure his nomination of Robert Leffingwell for Secretary of State in Allen Drury's *Advise and Consent*.

President of * College, Oxford** Corrupt president of the college Hugh Trevor attends; influenced by the London bishop, he conspires to prevent Hugh's graduation in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

President of the United States One of many politicians who meet with Pal Smurch, but even his lofty position has little effect on the reprobate Smurch in James Thurber's "The Greatest Man in the World."

President of the World State American member of the Financial Directorate that controls the world government; he out-maneuvers his Chinese counterpart for political power and, inadvertently, for the affections of the Daughter of Man in Olaf Stapledon's *Last and First Men: A Story of the Near and Far Future*.

Presley (Pres) Would-be poet who fails to create the epic "Song of the West" he has attempted and who resorts to a species of transcendental philosophy to cope with the suffering that he has observed in the San Joaquin Valley in Frank Norris's *The Octopus*.

Pressman, Norman Husband of Sandy and father of Jennifer and Bucky; does not want to sell their house to an African-American family; owns a dry cleaning franchise he inherited from his father in Judy Blume's *Wifey*.

Pressman, Sandy Unhappy in her marriage, she has affairs with her brother-in-law Gordon, her best friend's husband, Vincent Mosley, and her old sweetheart, Shep Resnick; contracts gonorrhea, almost shoots herself, and then confesses all to her husband and stays with him in Judy Blume's *Wifey*.

Presto Drunk gambler like his friend Lacouf, whom he joyfully shoots dead and is shot dead by, then is mourned by the townsfolk before returning from the dead to appraise Tiresias's campaign against childbirth in Guillaume Apollinaire's surrealist play *Breasts of Tiresias*.

Presto, Bob Former radio announcer who is the wealthy proprietor of a go-go bar and freak sex show, the 69ers, in

San Francisco; picks up Cal after Cal is beaten by homeless men and gets him to work in the club in Jeffrey Eugenides's *Middlesex*.

Preston Master's mate aboard the *Justinian* who acts as Hornblower's second at his duel with Simpson in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Preston, Drew Blonde bombshell whom Dutch Schultz takes from Bo Weinberg, his former confederate; Billy Bathgate so admires her that he helps her to escape the mob in E. L. Doctorow's *Billy Bathgate*.

Preston, Edmund Haughty secretary of state, who is disagreeable to Samuel Titmarsh and later takes an improper interest in Mary Titmarsh in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Samuel Titmarsh and the Great Hoggarty Diamond*.

Preston, Judith Young dentist's receptionist and girlfriend of Giles Colmore; she becomes involved with Giles's father in a complex relationship which offers him an "unforeseen extension of his youth" in Roy Fuller's *The Father's Comedy*.

Preston, Lady Jane Lady Drum's granddaughter and Edmund Preston's wife; she behaves with generous kindness to Samuel Titmarsh in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Samuel Titmarsh and the Great Hoggarty Diamond*.

Preston, Mr. Land agent to the Cumnors; his attempts to force Cynthia Kirkpatrick to keep her youthful promise to marry him lead to complications for Molly Gibson in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Wives and Daughters*.

Preston, Tom Brother-in-law of Johnny Lacey; settles at Winchester and inspires Johnny to move west in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Preston, William Well-to-do farmer in Cumberland who marries Helen, the mother of Gregory, who later becomes the unnamed boy narrator, two half brothers; treats Gregory with disdain, as he knows that his wife loves her firstborn son more than she does him; regrets his lack of love for and harsh treatment of Gregory when he learns that Gregory has sacrificed his own life to save his younger brother from dying in a snowstorm in Elizabeth Gaskell's "The Half-Brothers."

Prestongrange (William Grant), Lord Advocate of Scotland High government prosecutor of the Scottish Highland murder of Colin Ray Campbell; he takes David Balfour under his wing but discourages and indirectly pre-

vents his testimony exonerating the alleged murderer, James Stewart, in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Presumption One of three men Christian finds fettered and sleeping; he ignores Christian's warning and goes back to sleep in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Pretty, Billy Man in his seventies who writes the Home News page for the *Gammy Bird*, devoted to such items as local gossip and recipes; is impotent; takes Quoyle out on his skiff and shows him landmarks of the sea in E. Annie Proulx's *The Shipping News*.

Pretty Boy, Willard Handsome young Native American man on a Montana reservation who is badly disfigured by an exploding land mine in World War II; his relationship with other characters is revealed only in the final section of Michael Dorris's *A Yellow Raft in Blue Water*.

Prettyfat, Mr. Deputy surveyor of the wretched forest of Pinch-me-near; he employs John Jorrocks to capture an old fox who preys on the royal forest's poultry in Robert Surtees's *Handley Cross*.

Prettyman, Annabella Elder of two sisters, joint proprietors of a girls' school at Silverbridge at which Grace Crawley teaches; she is thin and prevented by ill health from leaving her room but has a loving heart in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Prettyman, Anne Plump, healthy younger of a pair of kindly sisters who keep a girls' school at Silverbridge in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Preveza, Irana Greek-born, blowzy, full-figured, middle-aged woman; now the proprietress of "La-Vierge St. Marie," a bawdy-house, she once served as a letterdrop for Dimitrios Makropoulos in Eric Ambler's *The Mask of Dimitrios*.

Previous Assistant Executioner Prison inmate who assisted Louis Remire in executing prisoners by the guillotine at St. Laurent de Maroni, a penal settlement in French Guiana; his nerves gave way and he developed scruples about capital punishment; suffers from neurasthenia and is confined with the insane at the Isle St. Joseph in W. Somerset Maugham's "An Official Position."

Prevost, Mrs. Neighbor of Birdy; raises canaries in William Wharton's *Birdy*.

Prewitt, Robert E. Lee (Prew) Army private who transfers out of the Bugle Corps to G Company; wrongly impris-

oned for assaulting Ike Galovitch; killed by sentries while trying to join the American defense against the Japanese at Pearl Harbor in James Jones's *From Here to Eternity*.

Prey, Countess Cordula (Cordula Tobak) de Cousin of Percy de Prey, friend of Ada Veen, and, at one time, mistress of Van Veen in Vladimir Nabokov's *Ada*.

Prey, Count Percy de Stout, foppish neighbor of the Veens of Ardis; his supposed affair with Ada Veen drives Van Veen to fits of jealousy and torment in Vladimir Nabokov's *Ada*.

Priam King of Troy and father of Hector and Paris in Jean Giraudoux's *Tiger at the Gates*.

Pribble, Laura (Mrs. de Shamble) Retired motion picture actress and, under an assumed name, brokerage client and briefly paramour of Joe Sandwich; finally marries Uncle Hamilton in Peter De Vries's *The Vale of Laughter*.

Price Master-at-arms aboard the *Sutherland*; his rigid disciplinarianism contrasts with Hornblower's style of leadership in *Ship of the Line*.

Price, Adah Brilliant, mute fourteen-year-old girl who moves from Bethlehem, Georgia, to the Kilanga Mission in the Belgian Congo with her family; daughter of Nathan and Orleana Price, twin sister of Leah Price, sister of Rachel and Ruth May Price; suffers from hemiplegia, but begins to speak when she moves back to Bethlehem; regains use of her right side after physical therapy; attends medical school and has a career researching viruses in Barbara Kingsolver's *The Poisonwood Bible*.

Price, Andrea Secret Service agent abruptly promoted to head of the Personal Protection Detail for President Jack Ryan; spearheads the initial response to the attempted kidnapping of Ryan's daughter; apprehends Iranian "sleeper" agent and fellow Secret Service officer Jeff Raman; marries Pat O'Day in Tom Clancy's *Executive Orders*.

Price, Betsey Spoiled youngest of Lieutenant and Mrs. Price's many children in Jane Austen's *Mansfield Park*.

Price, Dolores Raped when she was thirteen; mother Bernice dies in a car accident; drops out of college; ends up at Gracewood Institute, a mental hospital; recovers, marries Dante Davis, divorces him after her grandmother dies; meets Thayer Kitchen and marries him in Wally Lamb's *She's Come Undone*.

Price, Dr. Richard Husband of Mrs. Price; an acquaintance of Mary Wollstonecraft; a famous Dissenting minister, who is a friend of Jefferson, Franklin Condorcet, Samuel Johnson, and Priestley in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Price, Dr. Thelma Archaeologist and member of the Rama committee in Arthur C. Clarke's *Rendezvous with Rama*.

Price, Eiluned Witness who testifies at Harriet Vane's trial for Philip Boyes's murder; she tells Lord Peter Wimsey that she thinks Boyes killed himself in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Strong Poison*.

Price, Erline Young woman Glen Davis rapes and emotionally destroys after his release from prison in Larry Brown's *Father and Son*.

Price, Fanny Unwashed, unpopular, and untalented starving girl who studies art with Philip Carey, falls in love with him, and hangs herself in despair in W. Somerset Maugham's *Of Human Bondage*.

Price, Fanny Virtuous, modest, sensitive, and shy niece of Lady Bertram; reared from the age of nine with her elder cousins, the Bertram children, she loves Edmund, has a rival for his affections in Mary Crawford, and is herself wooed by Mary's brother, Henry; after an uncomfortable visit with her own family in Portsmouth, Fanny returns to gain Edmund's love in Jane Austen's *Mansfield Park*.

Price, Frances Ward Sister to Lady Bertram and Mrs. Norris, wife of Lieutenant Price, and the careworn, slatternly mother of Fanny, William, and seven other living children in Jane Austen's *Mansfield Park*.

Price, Hubert Promising young playwright with one success; struggling in poverty, he inherits an estate; unable to finish his new play, he finds needed criticism and conversation with Julia Bentham; unable to endure Emily Watson's infatuation with him and jealousy of Julia, he flees with Julia to London, where their marriage begins with unhappiness at the news of Emily's suicide; he fears that he will be unable to fulfill his role in life in George Moore's *Vain Fortune*.

Price, Ian (Pricey) English mining associate of Oliver Ward; severely beaten in a mining dispute in Wallace Stegner's *Angle of Repose*.

Price, John Farmer of Stanemore who was John Buncl's classmate at Sheridan's school, Dublin; profligate when young, he is robbed by two whores in Paris; reformed by the

Christian simplicity of his wife, he debates natural religion with Buncl in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncl, Esq.*

Price, Leah Fourteen-year-old tomboy who moves in 1959 from Bethlehem, Georgia, to the Kilanga Mission in the Belgian Congo with her family; daughter of Nathan and Orleana Price, twin sister of Adah Price, sister of Rachel and Ruth May Price; marries Anatole and has four sons; dedicates her life to improving social conditions in Africa in Barbara Kingsolver's *The Poisonwood Bible*.

Price, Lieutenant Retired Marine officer residing in a crowded house in Portsmouth, and the impecunious husband of Mrs. Price and father of nine living children, including William and Fanny; his loud voice and coarse manners are distressing to Fanny in Jane Austen's *Mansfield Park*.

Price, Louanne Gets pregnant by Phillip Materson while he is engaged to Celia in Joan Chase's *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

Price, Matilda ('Tilda) Fanny Squeers's friend until the friendship is soured by her superiority in attracting men; she marries John Browdie and later comes to Fanny's aid in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Price, Matthew Curator of birds at the zoological garden who is killed by a hungry mob trying to take birds to eat after the war in Angus Wilson's *The Old Men at the Zoo*.

Price, May Daughter of Mrs. Price and beloved of Tridib; plays the oboe in concerts and commits to humanitarian jobs; passionate about helping the needy; comes to understand Tridib through his letters and goes to India to meet him; visits Dhaka with Thamma and Tridib; when caught by a fanatic mob amidst a riot-striven Dhaka, she runs out of her car to save Jethamoshai, thereby forcing Tridib out of the safety of the car; ever after feels guilty about Tridib's death in Amitav Ghosh's *The Shadow Lines*.

Price, Miss Mr. Price's destitute daughter, who sells artificial flowers while living with her wrongly jailed father after escaping the advances of young Mr. Ware; she marries Harry Main after Sidney Bidulph Arnold and Mr. Warner act on the Prices' behalf in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Price, Mr. Clergyman and father of Miss Price; hired by the elder Mr. Ware to be his son's tutor, he is falsely jailed for refusing to surrender his daughter to young Mr. Ware;

released from jail through Sidney Bidulph Arnold's and Mr. Warner's efforts, he is made educator of Master Orlando Jafferis Faulkland in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Price, Mr. Coarse, vulgar man of the world in the Fleet debtors' prison in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Price, Mr. Gentleman farmer of Cross Hall House; his horse is involved in a brush with Adelaide Houghton's, causing her to dislocate her arm in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*

Price, Mrs. Wife of Snipe and mother of May and Nick; family friend of the Shaheb and Mayadebi; offered this family an accommodation in her London house at various times; both Tridib and Ila live in her house and learn to love London in Amitav Ghosh's *The Shadow Lines*.

Price, Mrs. Wife of Richard Price in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Price, Myfanwy Dressmaker and candy store owner; member of the colorful and fanciful community of Llaregyb, a mythical seaside village in Wales, in Dylan Thomas's play *Under Milk Wood*.

Price, Nathan Domineering Baptist missionary husband of Orleana Price, abusive father of Rachel, Leah, Adah, and Ruth May Price; World War II veteran consumed with guilt because the rest of his company died on the death march from Bataan; eventually deserted by his family; becomes an itinerate preacher in the jungle; dies in a fire set by outraged Africans in Barbara Kingsolver's *The Poisonwood Bible*.

Price, Nick Son of Mrs. Price and brother of May; sincere neither in work nor in love; ambitious to become rich but lacks any work ethic; rumored to lose a job in Kuwait on embezzlement charges; exploits Ila's love and uses her father's money; viewed by the book's narrator, who yearns for Ila's love, as his "looking-glass" partner and rival in Amitav Ghosh's *The Shadow Lines*.

Price, Orleana Passive woman who moves with her family to the Kilanga Mission in the Belgian Congo in 1959; wife of Baptist evangelist Nathan Price and mother of Rachel, Leah, Adah, and Ruth May Price; leaves her husband after their child Ruth May dies in Barbara Kingsolver's *The Poisonwood Bible*.

Price, Rachel Vain, attractive teenage girl who moves to the Kilanga Mission in the Belgian Congo with her family;

daughter of Nathan and Orleana Price, sister of Leah, Adah, and Ruth May Price; becomes lover of Eeben Axelroot; marries Daniel DuPree; divorces and marries Remy Fairley, owner of the Equatorial Hotel in the French Congo; inherits and runs the hotel in Barbara Kingsolver's *The Poisonwood Bible*.

Price, Ruth May Sweet five-year-old girl who moves with her family to the Kilanga Mission in the Belgian Congo; daughter of Nathan and Orleana Price, sister of Leah, Adah, and Rachel Price; dies of a snakebite in Barbara Kingsolver's *The Poisonwood Bible*.

Price, Susan Fanny's younger sister, whom she grows to love when she visits her parents' home after a ten-year absence; Susan accompanies Fanny back to Mansfield Park and becomes the indispensable niece after Fanny's marriage in Jane Austen's *Mansfield Park*.

Price, Timothy Handsome, rich best friend of Patrick Bateman; works on Wall Street; quick-tempered; is totally unaware of Patrick's secret life in Bret Easton Ellis's *American Psycho*.

Price, Titus Wesleyan Sunday School Superintendent in Bursley; his façade of piety and prosperity crumbles when, after condemning a child for the theft of a Bible, he embezzles School funds, approves his son's forgery, and hangs himself at his work, knowing the facts will be revealed in Arnold Bennett's *Anna of the Five Towns*.

Price, William Fanny's beloved elder brother, a midshipman, who gains his lieutenantcy with Henry Crawford's assistance in Jane Austen's *Mansfield Park*.

Price, Willie Faithful, loving, ingenuous son of Titus; his daily humble sincerity and dignity in crisis win Anna Tellwright's unspoken love and generous aid toward a life in Australia; her act overwhelms him with a sense of all his losses, so that he commits an undiscovered suicide in a mine pit in Arnold Bennett's *Anna of the Five Towns*.

Price Ridley, Martha Trouble-making gossip at St. Mary Mead in Agatha Christie's *The Murder at the Vicarage*. She appears in *The Body in the Library*.

Prickle, Geoffrey Quarrelsome farmer, who has tables turned against him while prosecuting Captain Samuel Crowe and Sir Launcelot Greaves in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Priddle, Ritty Milkmaid at Richard Crick's dairy who falls in love with Angel Clare; she attempts suicide by drowning

when he marries Tess Durbeyfield but is revived in Thomas Hardy's *Tess of the D'Urbervilles*.

Pride, Miss Lucy Aristocratic Bostonian; guardian of Hopstill Mather and benefactress of Sonia Marburg in Jean Stafford's *Boston Adventure*.

Prideaux, Augusta Elderly spinster gentlewoman in reduced circumstances who regales her acquaintances, including Wilmet Forsyth and her mother-in-law Sybil, with her exploits as a governess in Europe in Barbara Pym's *A Glass of Blessings*.

Prideaux, Jim ("Rhino"; covernames: Vladimir Hajeck, Jim Ellis) Linguist employed as a French instructor at Thursgood's Preparatory School; formerly a British Intelligence fieldman, he was recruited by Bill Haydon; he was betrayed in Control's Czechoslovakian Operation Testify in John le Carré's *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy*.

Prielau-Carolath, Mitchka, Baroness Annamaria von Friend of Hannele zu Rassentlow, the doll-maker, in

Priest Clergyman who advises Sarkis to take a wife and raise a family to overcome his loneliness, and who introduces Elizar Iskanderian and her family in William Saroyan's "The Peasant."

Priest Clergyman who visits Hippolytus before his execution in order to persuade him not to rebel against God and to die as a believer; Hippolytus's reasoning during their discussion overrules him in Sarah Kane's *Phaedra's Love*.

Priest Forty-odd-year-old clergyman falsely accused of having an affair with one of his servants in Salarrué's "The Priest."

Priest Old junky who sells Christmas seals in William S. Burroughs's *Nova Express* and *The Wild Boys*; gives his last fix to a cripple in pain in *Exterminator!*

Priest Prison chaplain whom Joseph K meets at the Cathedral; tells K that his case will not turn out well; admonishes K that he casts about too much for help from women; tells K the parable of the Doorkeeper in Franz Kafka's *The Trial*.

Priest, Alexander Brother of Lucius Priest II in William Faulkner's *The Reivers*.

Priest, Alison Lessep Wife of Maury Priest I and mother of Lucius Priest II in William Faulkner's *The Reivers*.

Priest, Junius (June, July) Pianist influenced by Edgar Pool in John Clellon Holmes's *The Horn*.

Priest, Lessep Brother of Lucius Priest II in William Faulkner's *The Reivers*.

Priest, Sarah Edmonds Grandmother of Lucius Priest II in William Faulkner's *The Reivers*.

Priest (I), Lucius (Boss) Father of Maury Priest I and bank president in William Faulkner's *The Reivers*.

Priest (I), Maury Son of Lucius Priest I and father of Lucius Priest II in William Faulkner's *The Reivers*.

Priest (II), Lucius (Loosh) Grandson of Lucius Priest I in William Faulkner's *The Reivers*.

Priest (II), Maury Brother of Lucius Priest II in William Faulkner's *The Reivers*.

Priest (III), Lucius Grandson of Lucius Priest II and narrator of William Faulkner's *The Reivers*.

Priestess of Isis, The Cult practitioner who believes that the "Man Who Died" is the lost Osiris; she sexually and spiritually heals the Christ-like title character of D. H. Lawrence's *The Escaped Cock*.

Priest of Zeus Leader of the delegation of Theban citizens who describes the disastrous effects of the plague; reminds Oedipus of his past heroism and brilliance in saving Thebes from the Sphinx; begs Oedipus to be Thebes's savior again in Sophocles' play *Oedipus the King*.

Prieur-Denis, Charles de Marigny Kinsman of Hamish Bond included in Bond's coterie in Robert Penn Warren's *Band of Angels*.

Prig, Betsey Bosom friend and fellow nurse of Mrs. Gamp until a falling-out over the existence or nonexistence of Mrs. Gamp's friend Mrs. Harris in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Prigmore, Mr. Whig candidate in the Fanchester election who is defeated by Aubrey Bohun by the margin of a single vote in Benjamin Disraeli's *A Year at Hartlebury; or, The Election*.

Prim, Lord Neighbor of the Moreland estate who labors hard to be easy in conversation in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Primavera, Nina Gitana de la Captivating actress befriended by Renate and Bruce in Anaïs Nin's *Collages*.

Prime, Dorothea Ray Widowed elder daughter of Mrs. Ray; dedicated to the notion that cheerfulness is a sin, she allows herself to be wooed by the Reverend Samuel Prong, a sanctimonious clergyman; her love of power prompts her interference without success in the love of her sister, Rachel, for Luke Rowan; she remains grim-faced to the last in Anthony Trollope's *Rachel Ray*.

Prime, Hester Strict Methodist spinster who adopts Frederick Brent after his father disappears and his mother dies of alcoholism; marries Eliphalet Hodges, who is less rigid religiously than she, in Paul Laurence Dunbar's *The Uncalled*.

Priming Gunner's mate who blames White-Jacket for accidents and illnesses that have befallen members of their mess aboard the *Neversink* in Herman Melville's *White-Jacket*.

Primitivo Member of Pablo's partisan band in Ernest Hemingway's *For Whom the Bell Tolls*.

Primrose, Agnes Daughter of John and Hannah Primrose; a beautiful country girl, she is seduced and abandoned by the younger William Norwynne; she becomes a prostitute to support their illegitimate child and herself; apprehended for the crime of forgery, she is condemned to death by her own seducer, a justice, in Elizabeth Inchbald's *Nature and Art*.

Primrose, Bill One of the two youngest sons of Dr. Charles Primrose in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Vicar of Wakefield*.

Primrose, Deborah Wife of the Reverend Dr. Charles Primrose; she is a silly and rather selfish woman with aspirations to gentility, though her husband nonetheless perceives in her the virtues of an Old Testament matriarch in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Vicar of Wakefield*.

Primrose, Dick One of the two youngest sons of Dr. Charles Primrose; he and Bill are sweet and faithful boys who comfort their father during his stay in debtors' prison in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Vicar of Wakefield*.

Primrose, Dr. Charles Eternally optimistic, naive, pompous, and altogether good vicar, whose many Job-like misfortunes land him in debtors' prison, though all is restored to him in the end, in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Vicar of Wakefield*.

Primrose, George Eldest son of Dr. Charles Primrose; he challenges Squire Thornhill to a duel, for which he is sentenced to die, but he is saved and marries Arabella Wilmot in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Vicar of Wakefield*.

Primrose, Hannah Mother of Agnes Primrose; like her husband, John, she dies soon after learning of Agnes's unwed motherhood in Elizabeth Inchbald's *Nature and Art*.

Primrose, John Prudent, prosperous cottager and father of the beautiful Agnes Primrose; he does not long survive the shame of Agnes's unwed motherhood in Elizabeth Inchbald's *Nature and Art*.

Primrose, Moses Second son of Dr. Charles Primrose; something of a simpleton, he is cheated by con men at the fair where he has been sent to sell the family horse and returns with a gross of green spectacles in exchange in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Vicar of Wakefield*.

Primrose, Olivia (Livy) Elder daughter of Dr. Charles Primrose; she is seduced and abandoned by Squire Thornhill and nearly dies of the shock, but the supposedly sham marriage whereby he tricked her turns out to have been legal; at the end there is even a suggestion that the couple may one day be reconciled in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Vicar of Wakefield*.

Primrose, Sophia (Sophy) Younger daughter of Dr. Charles Primrose; a more subdued beauty than her sister Olivia, she is abducted by Squire Thornhill's minions as an encore to his seduction of Olivia but is rescued by Sir William Thornhill in his Mr. Burchell guise; she marries Sir William in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Vicar of Wakefield*.

Prince Elderly horse essential to John Durbeyfield's business as a carter; Tess Durbeyfield's responsibility for its accidental death impels her to take employment at Mrs. Stoke-D'Urberville's poultry farm in Thomas Hardy's *Tess of the D'Urbervilles*.

Prince, Adam Epicene, middle-aged food critic; he is a former Church-of-England priest who has "gone over" to Roman Catholicism; he is a neighbor to the heroine Emma Howick in the village in Barbara Pym's *A Few Green Leaves*.

Prince, Adeline Thacher (Addy) Daughter of old Mrs. Thacher; estranged from her family by her wildness and difficult temper; although dying of alcoholism and tuberculosis, she manages to get her child, Nan Prince, safely to Mrs. Thacher's New England farmhouse in Sarah Orne Jewett's *A Country Doctor*.

Prince, Anna (Nan) Orphaned ward of Dr. John Leslie; forgoes both marriage to George Gerry and inheritance from her rich aunt Nancy Prince to become a country doctor in Sarah Orne Jewett's *A Country Doctor*.

Prince, Anna (Nancy) Elderly, rich spinster aunt of the orphaned Nan Prince; decides too late to bequeath her house and wealth to her niece in Sarah Orne Jewett's *A Country Doctor*.

Prince, John New York fashion designer who fires Valentine O'Neill when she begins producing her own designs in Judith Krantz's *Scruples*.

Prince, Mort Writer of clichéd existential novels about salvation through love in Walker Percy's *The Last Gentleman*.

Prince Bolkonski Andrew's old-fashioned father; lives as a recluse in the country after retiring as a military commander from the army; stern in general and often cruel toward his daughter Mary in particular; cynical about the changes that modern life is bringing to Russia; forced to return to his military duties in the war with Napoleon; dies as the French advance toward his country estate in Leo Tolstoy's *War and Peace*.

Prince des Boscenos Nobleman penguin of Penguinia on the mythical island of Alca; seeks to restore the King of Alca to the throne in Anatole France's *Penguin Island*.

Prince Hal See Henry V.

Prince of — See Count de Clarac.

Prince O'Light Minister of Church Zealous who tries to save Savata in William Goyen's *The Fair Sister*.

Prince Po Son of the emperor; falls in love with the young and beautiful Chang-hi-tang at a teahouse; loses her when Mr. Ma outbids him to buy the girl as a concubine; becomes the new emperor when his father dies; wisely decides a dispute between two women, one of whom is Chang-hi-tang, who both claim to be the mother of a baby; places the two women in a chalk circle where one of them must pull the baby from the other outside the circle; although Chang-hi-tang loses because she does not want to harm her child, the emperor decides that the baby must be hers; reveals that he, not Mr. Ma, is the father of Chang-hi-tang's baby, as he earlier stole into her bedroom and ravished the young virgin; makes her his empress in Li Hsing-tao's play *The Circle of Chalk*.

Princess Vivacious and quick-witted Egyptian princess who is fond of Edgar and Mary Perry and involves herself in their lives in P. H. Newby's *The Picnic at Sakkara*.

Princess of — Wife of the prince who has an affair with Roxana; her illness and death bring about the prince's repentance in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunate Mistress*.

Princip, Miss Efficient secretary of Ludlow Mumm in Ludwig Bemelmans's *Dirty Eddie*.

Principino Firstborn child of Maggie Verver and Prince Amerigo in Henry James's *The Golden Bowl*.

Prine, Doctor Sadistic female psychiatrist in Thomas Berger's *Regiment of Women*.

Prine, Julia Friend of Frances Beecham; tall and slender; a people collector, the more offbeat, the better; intelligent with natural goodness in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Pring Marxist unionist who calls for the Lilmouth Strike; he is initially admired by the young Chester Nimmo but later despised because he advocates violence in Joyce Cary's *Except the Lord*.

Pring, Mr. Stone cracker who recognizes Mr. Weston as the Devil or God in T. F. Powys's *Mr. Weston's Good Wine*.

Pringle, Artie Boyhood friend of Billy Bumpers; lecture agent and leader of the Baredevils orgy group in Peter De Vries's *I Hear America Swinging*.

Pringle, Dash Daughter of Lucius Pringle and love interest of Marshall Pearl and Farrell in Mark Helprin's *Refiner's Fire*.

Pringle, Lucius Friend of Marshall Pearl; British colonist in Jamaica who tries, because he lost his father and three brothers to raids by Rastas, to destroy the Rasta camp, although he has only limited success in Mark Helprin's *Refiner's Fire*.

Pringle, Mary-Ann Girlfriend of Rusty Godowsky, object of Myra Breckinridge's desire, and eventual wife of Myron Breckinridge in Gore Vidal's *Myra Breckinridge*.

Pringle, Miss Snobbish country lady, sister to Pringle of Drumanno in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Weir of Hermiston: An Unfinished Romance*.

Pringle, Pamela Scandalously promiscuous and self-justifying old schoolfriend of the Provincial Lady; she and her third husband, Waddell Pringle, entertain the Provincial Lady; she makes repeated appearances attended by different men in E. M. Delafield's *The Provincial Lady Goes Further*.

Pringle, Rowena A “sanctimonious Christian bitch” who competes with Nick Shales in the education of Sammy Mountjoy in William Golding’s *Free Fall*.

Pringle, Waddell Third and present husband of Pamela; she requires the Provincial Lady’s assistance in his deception in E. M. Delafield’s *The Provincial Lady Goes Further*.

Pringle of Drumanno Young, drunken country lord, neighbor to Archibald Weir of Hermiston and member of the local lords’ social gathering, the “Tuesday Club,” in Robert Louis Stevenson’s *Weir of Hermiston: An Unfinished Romance*.

Prinsloo, Pik Seventy-one-year-old digger in the diamond mines of South Africa; unmarried and generally unso- ciable; his dream of finding a large diamond is realized in James A. Michener’s *The Covenant*.

Prinz German shepherd dog that the party leadership of Danzig presents to Hitler on his 42nd birthday; escapes Hitler’s bomb shelter at the end of the war; finds a new master in Brauxel (Eddi Amsel) in Günter Grass’s *Dog Years*.

Prioress, the Eglentyne the Prioress presents a striking image of a woman from a noble background despite her position as an agent of the church; Geoffrey Chaucer describes her beauty, her fine table manners, her pleasant demeanor, exquisite clothing, and that she fed her small hounds with roasted meat or bread; she is one of the travelers on a pil- grimage to Canterbury; her tale during a stopover at a tavern exemplifies both the devotional and anti-Semitic writings from Chaucer’s day in *The Canterbury Tales*.

Prioress, the Tyrannical abbess of the convent; head of a hypocritical, repressive institution that encourages superstition instead of true faith in Matthew Gregory Lewis’s *The Monk*.

Prior of Dundrennan Abbey Loyal friend of Queen Mary of Scotland in Sir Walter Scott’s *The Abbot*.

Prior of Saint Mary’s False clergyman and accomplice in the murder of Reginald de Folville; he plots with Gaston de Blondville to do away with Blondville’s accuser, Hugh Woodreeve; upon Blondville’s death, he urges Henry III to kill Woodreeve, only to the mysteriously himself in Ann Radcliffe’s *Gaston de Blondville*.

Priscilla Lovely widow who tricks knights into rescuing her and her ladies from bears in order to seduce their rescu-

ers; Agilulf foils her attempts at seduction in Italo Calvino’s *The Nonexistent Knight*.

Priscilla Slatternly maid of the Jellybys in Charles Dick- ens’s *Bleak House*.

Priscilla The “band and line” saucer painter; her work rep- resents a stupendous monotony in Henry Mynors’s pottery in Arnold Bennett’s *Anna of the Five Towns*.

Priscilla Would-be-helpful neighbor of Marcia Ivory; she wonders about Marcia’s odd behavior in Barbara Pym’s *Quartet in Autumn*.

Priscilla (Veiled Lady) Daughter of Moodie and half sister of Zenobia; controlled by Professor Westervelt; loves Hollingsworth and is loved by Miles Coverdale in Nathaniel Hawthorne’s *The Blithedale Romance*.

Priscus Hellenist scholar and philosopher who becomes Julian’s friend and mentor; narrates part of Gore Vidal’s *Julian*.

Prism, Miss Cecily’s governess; entertains romantic feel- ings for Dr. Chasuble; does not approve of Jack’s younger brother Ernest because of his lifestyle; once wrote a novel; revealed as the one who lost Jack when he was a baby in Oscar Wilde’s play *The Importance of Being Earnest*.

Prison Chaplain Chaplain from Jim Drover’s prison who comes to tell the Assistant Commissioner that he will resign because of what he considers the inhumane reprieve of Drover in Graham Greene’s *It’s a Battlefield*.

Prison Chaplain Thrice denied a meeting by the con- demned protagonist Mersault as he sits on death row; fails to make Mersault repent and instead receives a violent rejection in Mersault’s self-vindication near the end of Albert Camus’s *The Stranger*.

Prison Doctor Physician who fills out an appeal for Fir- daus’s sentence to be commuted from death to life imprison- ment, but the protagonist refuses to sign the document in Nawal El Saadawi’s *Woman at Point Zero*.

Prisoner Diminutive, bald Hindu man with a thick mous- tache who, despite urinating out of fright upon hearing of the dismissal of his appeal, retains a docile and resigned attitude as he is led to the gallows to be hanged; repeatedly cries out to his god by yelling “Ram!” on the gallows; steps aside at one point to avoid a puddle on the path, a gesture of great symbolic significance to the narrator of George Orwell’s “A Hanging.”

Prisoner Man judged guilty for unnamed crimes by a court of the Spanish Inquisition; immured in a completely dark cell to await his execution; later awakens to see a large blade-like pendulum swinging over him, coming closer and closer to slice him in two at his heart with each pass of the giant blade; manages to escape that death only to face others; eventually he is rescued by the French army when it overruns Toledo and defeats the Inquisition in Edgar Allan Poe's "The Pit and the Pendulum."

Prisoner No. 402 Unnamed man imprisoned in the cell adjoining Nicolas Rubashov's; tapping out the "quadratic alphabet" on the prison walls, he communicates information along the line of cells to Rubashov in Arthur Koestler's *Darkness at Noon*.

Pritchard, Alfred London business tycoon who is Gladys Matthews's life-long lover and conspires with her to raise money on a painting belonging to a German refugee couple in Angus Wilson's *No Laughing Matter*.

Pritchard, Bernice Dainty, frigid, and headache-prone wife of Elliott Pritchard traveling to Mexico on Juan Chicoy's bus with her husband and their daughter Mildred Pritchard in John Steinbeck's *The Wayward Bus*.

Pritchard, Canon Previous incumbent of Nicholas Cleveland's current parish; he comes to visit the vicarage unannounced to notice and comment on his successor's management (or mismanagement) of parish affairs in Barbara Pym's *Jane and Prudence*.

Pritchard, Conwy Postmaster's son whose youthful affair with Plaxy Trehone arouses Sirius's jealousy in Olaf Stapledon's *Sirius: A Fantasy of Love and Discord*.

Pritchard, Elliott Clannish, outwardly upright, and well-to-do businessman who, because he is taking his wife Bernice Pritchard and their daughter Mildred Pritchard on a vacation to Mexico, is a passenger on Juan Chicoy's bus in John Steinbeck's *The Wayward Bus*.

Pritchard, Mildred Daughter of Bernice and Elliott Pritchard; accompanies her parents on a vacation to Mexico; has a sexual encounter with Juan Chicoy after he leaves his stranded bus in John Steinbeck's *The Wayward Bus*.

Pritchard, Mrs. Canon Pritchard's socially prominent wife, who makes an unannounced visit with her husband to notice and comment on her successor's management (or mismanagement) of domestic affairs in Barbara Pym's *Jane and Prudence*.

Pritchard, Patrick (Pat) Major general at Pinetree in Beirne Lay, Jr., and Sy Bartlett's *Twelve O'Clock High!*

Pritchard, William Commander of the sloop-of-war *Shark*, which sinks Dirk Hatteraick's ship in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Pritchett, Muriel Gregarious young dog trainer in Baltimore, Maryland; has one young son, Alexander; begins affair with Macon Leary; is left alone when Macon returns to his wife; fulfills a lifelong dream to travel to Paris at exactly the same time that Macon will be there, making for a convenient reconciliation in Anne Tyler's *The Accidental Tourist*.

Pritchett, Samuel Loyal man of business to the elder George Bertram; he is disappointed in his small legacy when his employer dies in Anthony Trollope's *The Bertrams*.

Pritt Scientist from Cambridge University who announces the errors of Arthur Miles's latest research to prevent Miles's appointment as Director of the new National Institute in C. P. Snow's *The Search*.

Priuli, Mr. Informs Galileo that he cannot recognize the scientist's petition for an honorarium that is much needed for the astronomer's financial support in Bertolt Brecht's play *Galileo*.

Privett Dedicated and trustworthy personal maid of Evelyn Jarrold in Vita Sackville-West's *Family History*.

Privett, Mrs. Kind, good-natured proprietress of a seaside hotel; she hires young Maudie Fowler for a summer to work as a maid in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Probert, Gareth Office worker who writes poetry and the verse play *The Martyr* for amateur theater; pretentious and rude, he represents cultural affectation to John Lewis in Kingsley Amis's *That Uncertain Feeling*.

Probert, Gaston Frenchman who falls in love with Fran- cie Dosson; must decide, after her interview appears in *The Reverberator*, whether to honor her or his family in Henry James's *The Reverberator*.

Procopirios, Andreas Eldest son of Apelis and Nicoletta Procopirios in Nicholas Delbanco's *The Martlet's Tale*.

Procopirios, Apelis Middle, and favorite, son of Orsetta Procopirios in Nicholas Delbanco's *The Martlet's Tale*.

Procopirios, Eleni Wife of Manos Procopirios in Nicholas Delbanco's *The Martlet's Tale*.

Procopirios, Manos Youngest son of Orsetta Procopirios in Nicholas Delbanco's *The Martlet's Tale*.

Procopirios, Nicoletta Deceased wife of Apelis Procopirios and mother of Andreas and Sotiris Procopirios in Nicholas Delbanco's *The Martlet's Tale*.

Procopirios, Orsetta Eighty-year-old matriarch of the Procopirios family and holder of a hidden family treasure; mother of Manos, Apelis, and Triphon Procopirios; dying of peritonitis in Nicholas Delbanco's *The Martlet's Tale*.

Procopirios, Sotiris (Sotis) Son of Apelis Procopirios and grandson of Orsetta Procopirios, who entrusts him with the supposed location of a hidden family treasure in Nicholas Delbanco's *The Martlet's Tale*.

Procopirios, Triphon Eldest son of Orsetta Procopirios; now living in the United States in Nicholas Delbanco's *The Martlet's Tale*.

Procto, Stan Pork butcher and childhood friend of Fay Corrigan; she sleeps with him because of a threat of blackmail in David Storey's *A Prodigal Child*.

Proctor, Colonel Stamp American who insults the protagonist Phileas Fogg in San Francisco; discovered to be riding on the same train eastward with Fogg; injured when the train is attacked by a party of Sioux Indians in 1872 in Jules Verne's *Around the World in Eighty Days*.

Proctor, Elizabeth Loyal, trustworthy wife of John Proctor and mother of three children; adheres to the Puritan ideal of life; sacrifices her principles of honesty to save her husband's life when he is accused of adultery; sees her own nature as cold and unforgiving; refuses to plead to John to save his life and sees him go to death with his honor intact in Arthur Miller's play *The Crucible*.

Proctor, Frank Economics expert and CIA agent in the Aegean; the locals indirectly blame him for the drowned students' deaths in Mary Lee Settle's *Blood Tie*.

Proctor, Jesse Lasky Ineffectual political activist against fascism; under the influence of Charles Lawrence, shoots himself in the foot, defies Senator Joseph McCarthy, and nearly kills himself in Wright Morris's *The Huge Season*.

Proctor, John Married farmer in his mid-30s who has an affair with Abigail Williams; respected and feared in Salem, he is physically powerful, aloof, and harsh-tongued; follows his conscience, but he is a victim of his own choices and must ruin

his reputation and reveal his secret sin once his wife Elizabeth is accused of bewitching Abigail; keeps his soul by refusing to sign his name to an indictment and goes to his hanging with reputation intact in Arthur Miller's play *The Crucible*.

Proctor, Major Commander of the British garrison at Dorchester, South Carolina, in William Gilmore Simms's *The Partisan*.

Proctor, P. G. (Piggy) Nicole's agent and Jane's friend; sends Nicole tapes instead of letters or phone calls when she is in Vermont; takes care of Jane's wedding and funeral arrangements in Ann Beattie's *Love Always*.

Proctorr, Barry Nineteen-year-old son of Bryce Proctorr, and English literature major at Rutgers in Donald E. Westlake's *The Hook*.

Proctorr, Betsy Twenty-three-year-old daughter of Bryce Proctorr, a postgraduate architecture student at Brown in Donald E. Westlake's *The Hook*.

Proctorr, Bryce Forty-four-year-old author with a \$1,100,000 advance and writer's block; decides to publish Wayne Prentice's story under his own name and split his advance on the condition that Wayne murders his wife, Lucie; goes insane and murders Wayne Prentice's wife, Susan, in Donald E. Westlake's *The Hook*.

Proctorr, Ellen First wife of Bryce Proctorr in Donald E. Westlake's *The Hook*.

Proctorr, Lucie Wife getting divorced from Bryce Proctorr in Donald E. Westlake's *The Hook*.

Proctorr, Tom Twenty-one-year-old son of Bryce Proctorr, studying engineering at MIT in Donald E. Westlake's *The Hook*.

Prodggers, Mr. Plainclothes policeman who is paid by the moneylender Tyrrwhit to find the whereabouts of Mountjoy Scarborough in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Producer Main representative of the actors whose rehearsal is interrupted by the mysterious six characters; is initially irritated by and dismissive of the six characters, and refuses to stage their play, but is eventually convinced by the Father and Stepdaughter to fill in the role of their absent author in Luigi Pirandello's *Six Characters in Search of an Author*.

Profane, Benny Former seaman called a yo-yo for riding back and forth on subway trains; involved with Josefina

Mendoza, Rachel Owlglass, and the Whole Sick Crew; left on Malta by Herbert Stencil in Thomas Pynchon's *V*.

Professor Character who explains the baby formula which all infants must sign at birth and which clears parents of all responsibility in their having been born in Samuel Butler's *Erewhon*.

Professor Teacher aboard the *Neversink* in Herman Melville's *White-Jacket*.

Professor Teacher and inventor; he helps Sylvie and Bruno move from Outland to Fairyland and to the real world; he tutors Uggug but dislikes him in Lewis Carroll's *Sylvie and Bruno*. As court-physician he gives his long-awaited lecture on science at Uggug's birthday banquet; he catches Uggug after he has become a porcupine in *Sylvie and Bruno Concluded*.

Professor Teacher of all disciplines; receives young students in his home for a one-on-one tutorship in linguistics, mathematics, science, and other disciplines; gradually becomes more upset with and aggressive toward each student, until in a rage he kills the student with a knife; has now killed 40 students, and yet another new student is introduced by the maid in Eugene Ionesco's play *The Lesson*.

Professor, Mr. Young Norwegian geometry teacher in Norman Douglas's *South Wind*.

"Professor," the Supplier of explosives; he boasts that he does not fear arrest because of the explosives and detonator he is known to carry on his person in Joseph Conrad's *The Secret Agent: A Simple Tale*.

Professor of Botany Author of "The Rights of Vegetables," which is meant to show that man has to eat something and it may as well be animals; Erewhonians give up the abolition of meat in Samuel Butler's *Erewhon*.

Professor of Worldly Wisdom President of the Society for the Suppression of Useless Knowledge and for the Complete Obliteration of the Past in Samuel Butler's *Erewhon*.

Profitendius One of the five Parisian families that dominate the story in André Gide's *The Counterfeiters*.

Profitendius, Bernard Young man who discovers a love letter to his mother that indicates his father, the lawyer Albéric Profitendius, is not his biological parent, and thus he leaves home; he spends one night with his friend and fellow graduating senior Olivier, incidentally the son of his father's colleague, the judge Oscar Molinier; reconciles

with his father at the end of the novel in André Gide's *The Counterfeiters*.

Profond, Prosper Wealthy Belgian, who is familiar with Annette Forsyte; he tells Fleur Forsyte (Mont) the truth about Soames and Irene Forsyte in John Galsworthy's *To Let*.

Prokhoroff, Adrian Gloomy and melancholy coffin-maker in 19th century Russia; invited to his neighbor's silver wedding celebration, where he is the butt of others' jokes about the dignity of a coffinmaker compared to a shoemaker or other craftsman; then after much drink, he vows to invite all of his former customers to his own private celebration; his home becomes filled with the appreciative corpses of those he has buried in Alexander Pushkin's "The Coffin-Maker."

Prokonsul Cultured and civilized sovereign over Heliopolis and patron of the arts, whose legitimate power is threatened by the Landvogt in Ernst Jünger's *Heliopolis*.

Prolo, Arista (Sister X) Exotic dancer who confronts sexism and racism in her pursuit of international artistic success as the First Lady of American Jazz Dance in Carlene Hatcher Polite's *Sister X and the Victims of Foul Play*.

Prometheus Titan punished by Zeus for his subversive aid to humanity; at Zeus's bidding, he is fettered to a cliff face by Hephaestus in the Caucasus; despite the pleas of the Chorus and Oceanus, remains obdurate in his attitude toward Zeus; foretells to Io her future wanderings and release from suffering; predicts the eventual defeat of Zeus, which prompts Zeus to send his messenger Hermes to inquire further; refuses to oblige, and as punishment, is crushed by the weight of the cliff which collapses upon him at the end of Aeschylus's *Prometheus Bound*.

Promlino Hired assassin who kills his master by mistake in Charlotte Dacre's *The Libertine*.

Prong, Samuel Intolerant, severe vicar of a Baslehurst parish, lacking in breeding and with an eye to the main chance; he woos Mrs. Ray's widowed, elder daughter, Dorothea Prime, but when she becomes difficult over her fortune his ardour cools and they go their separate ways in Anthony Trollope's *Rachel Ray*.

Proops, Elias Veteran of the Revolutionary War, Chad Hanna's confidant and adviser, and porch sitter at the Yellow Bud Hotel in Walter D. Edmonds's *Chad Hanna*.

Prophet Spokesman for vegetarianism, to which Erwhonians briefly adhere in Samuel Butler's *Erewhon*.

Propp, Victor Respected writer who suffers from writer's block after the critical and popular success of his first novel twenty-five years before; becomes famous for the book he is always writing in Jay McInerney's *Brightness Falls*.

Propter, William Philosophical retired professor whose boyhood loyalty to the millionaire Jo Stoyte renders permissible his frequent sarcasm; he becomes an especial confidant to Pete Boone, whose fatal action is largely a result of their conversations in Aldous Huxley's *After Many a Summer*.

Prose, Dr. Witty companion of Mrs. Blandford in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Prosee, Mr. Mr. Perker's eminent counsel and guest in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Prosper, Peter Petulant, self-important bachelor uncle of Harry Annesley, his designated heir; offended by Harry's neglect of himself, he tries to cut Harry out by marrying; the redoubtable economic feminism of his bride-elect, Matilda Thoroughbung, frightens him off in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Prospero Exiled Duke of Milan, father of Miranda; by commanding his airy spirit, Ariel, magically arranges the apparent shipwreck of his usurping brother, Antonio, and his accomplice Alonso, the King of Naples; manipulates and terrifies Antonio, Alonso, and their men with magical illusions and false reports of Alonso's son, Ferdinand's, death; pretends to oppose, but actually facilitates the betrothal of his own daughter Miranda to Ferdinand; defeats the comic rebellion of Caliban, Stephano, and Trinculo; renounces his magic, forgives Antonio and Alonso, and reclaims his Dukedom in William Shakespeare's play *The Tempest*.

Prospero, Mr. Vice principal of the high school; catches Gretel Samuelson and Eugene Kessler selling term papers and suspends them in Alice Hoffman's *Local Girls*.

Prospero, Prince Resolute and fiery ruler, he retires with a 1,000 friends to a fortified abbey in order to escape the contagion, as much as any thought, of the pestilence known as the "Red Death"; very caring about the magnificence and amusement of the festivities he organizes inside the abbey; during a masked ball he discovers one of the guests masquerading as a corpse killed by the pestilence and, after following it through the lustrous rooms of the imperial suite, he is instantly killed in Edgar Allan Poe's "The Masque of the Red Death."

Pross, Miss Lucie Manette's maid, who is defiant in the best British manner; she prevents Madame Defarge from stopping the escape of Lucie and Charles Darnay during the Reign of Terror by shooting her in a hand-to-hand struggle in Charles Dickens's *A Tale of Two Cities*.

Pross, Solomon Miss Pross's brother, who defrauded her; he is a spy who operates under the name John Barsad; Sydney Carton recognizes him as a prison turnkey in Paris and uses his knowledge to effect his self-sacrificing rescue of Charles Darnay in Charles Dickens's *A Tale of Two Cities*.

Prosser, Gabriel (Gen'l Gabriel) Stately young slave on the Prosser plantation; leads other slaves in a nearly successful revolt; protagonist of Arna Wendell Bontemps's *Black Thunder*.

Prosser, Mr. Alderman Harper's son-in-law; he and his wife are haunted by a mysterious hand and other strange occurrences while staying at Tiled House in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Prosser, Mrs. Alderman Harper's daughter in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Prosser, Thomas (Marse Prosser) Wealthy Virginia plantation owner in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *Black Thunder*.

Prostitute Woman who claims to have attempted to kill herself and poison her noble client in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Prostitute Woman who gives to William the favors that she sells to others; she is kept by an impotent young aristocrat in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Prostitutes, Zorba the Greek Objects of Zorba's hallmark passions when he goes into city to acquire materials for his wood-harvesting contraption in Nikos Kazantzakis's *Zorba the Greek*.

Proteus, Anita Wife of Paul Proteus; leaves him for Lawson Shepherd in Kurt Vonnegut's *Player Piano*.

Proteus, Paul Husband of Anita Proteus and manager-engineer at Ilium Works; becomes the messiah of the revolutionary Ghost Shirt Society in Kurt Vonnegut's *Player Piano*.

Prothero, J. R. Sleek, clever, polished Member of Parliament who turns a deliberately deaf ear to Bev Jones in Anthony Burgess's *1985*.

Prothero, Mary (Pokey) Heavy, cheerful daughter of a wealthy New York family; member of the Group in Mary McCarthy's *The Group*.

Protheroe, Anne Young second wife of Colonel Lucius Protheroe; she admits that she and Lawrence Redding are lovers in Agatha Christie's *The Murder at the Vicarage*.

Protheroe, Colonel Lucius Village magistrate and property owner; he is found murdered in Agatha Christie's *The Murder at the Vicarage*.

Protheroe, Dr. Specialist who sees the critically ill Octavia Stacey; an old friend of Rosamund Stacey's father, he informs Rosamund's parents that Rosamund has had a baby in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Protheroe, Edith Rhys One of the premier hostesses in John Lewis's home town and the owner of a butcher shop; she invites Lewis and his wife to her cocktail party in Kingsley Amis's *That Uncertain Feeling*.

Protheroe, Lettice Daughter of Colonel Lucius Protheroe by his first wife; she hates her stepmother, Anne Protheroe, in Agatha Christie's *The Murder at the Vicarage*.

Protheroe, Percy Butcher and former War Reserve constable who is married to Edith Protheroe in Kingsley Amis's *That Uncertain Feeling*.

Protiste, Abbé Schemes with Mme. Henrouille and others to kill an old woman and Léon Robinson in Louis-Ferdinand Céline's *Journey to the End of the Night*.

Protocol, Peter Honorable and proper trustee of Margaret Bertram's property in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Protopopov Chairman of the Rural Board in a provincial town far from Moscow; takes Natasha, Andrey Prozòrov's wife, on evening rides and then engage in an obvious romantic affair with her in Anton Chekhov's play *The Three Sisters*.

Protos Boyhood friend of Lafcadio; pretends to be a priest to swindle money for the kidnapping of the Pope; works with other confederates such as Baptistin and Carola in André Gide's *Lafcadio's Adventures*.

Prouder, Anne See Anne Sparrow.

Prouder, Ephraim Father of Zury Prouder; settles in frontier Illinois and, following the death of his wife and daughter, relinquishes his affairs to Zury in Joseph Kirkland's *Zury*.

Prouder, Zury Illinois dirt farmer whose hard character helps him become wealthy; learns humanity and compassion, finally finding happiness in marriage to Anne Sparrow, who had borne their illegitimate children, in Joseph Kirkland's *Zury*.

Proudfit, Willie (Man - with - hair - white - like - wind - on - water) Farmer who befriends and hides Barclay Munn after Munn is accused of killing a witness against Doctor MacDonald in Robert Penn Warren's *Night Rider*.

Proudfoot, Ebenezer Uncharitable minister of the moorland village of Bold, where he heads a fiery revival; he chastises David Sempill in John Buchan's *Witch Wood*.

Proudfute, Magdalen (Maudie) Widow of the murdered Oliver Proudfute; she chooses Henry Smith as her champion in a trial with the murderer Bonthron in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fair Maid of Perth*.

Proudfute, Oliver Scottish bonnet maker who associates himself with Henry Smith during Henry's fight with John Romorny; mistaken for Henry, he is murdered by Bonthron in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fair Maid of Perth*.

Proudhammer, Caleb Disgruntled Harlem youth who becomes a preacher after a series of misadventures that include being tortured on a southern prison farm; brother of Leo Proudhammer in James Baldwin's *Tell Me How Long the Train's Been Gone*.

Proudhammer, Caleb Older brother of the young narrator Leo; a 17-year-old approaching manhood in the hard, fast streets of the ghetto in Harlem; often charged with looking after Leo and taking him to the movies; even though Caleb sometimes becomes impatient with his younger sibling to the point of physically roughing him up, Leo understands his brother's frustrations and always forgives him; Caleb is beaten and humiliated by white authorities, acts that leave young Leo traumatized in James Baldwin's *Tell Me How Long the Train's Been Gone*.

Proudhammer, Leo Story's narrator; he narrates his family's struggle to survive the poverty-stricken and racially charged environment of their times. Black actor from an impoverished Harlem family who struggles to establish himself in the white world of theater and movies; the effort leads to exhaustion and temporary heart failure; lover of Barbara King and Black Christopher; narrator of James Baldwin's *Tell Me How Long the Train's Been Gone*.

Proudhammer, Mr. Father of the young narrator Leo; West Indian immigrant living with his family in Harlem, who left his

native Barbados in search of the American Dream; finds himself despised by the neighborhood; bitterly laments his station in life and constantly reflects on the beauty of his native island and his supposed royal African ancestry; boasts of this heritage in an attempt to elevate his stature in the eyes of his hated white landlord and dreaded creditors; his son Leo is saddened by his failed attempts to raise the family up economically in James Baldwin's *Tell Me How Long the Train's Been Gone*.

Proudhammer, Mrs. Leo's mother; fair-skinned native of New Orleans who unconditionally loves the three men of her family; Leo thinks his mother is pretty and marvels at her ability to do business with the merchant even though her family is unable to pay their bill in James Baldwin's *Tell Me How Long the Train's Been Gone*.

Proudie, Mrs. Tyrannical wife of the Bishop of Barchester; with Mr. Slope as her aide-de-camp she wages ecclesiastical war on Archdeacon Grantly in Anthony Trollope's *Barchester Towers*. She appears in *Framley Parsonage*, in *The Small House at Allington*, and in *Dr. Thorne*. She is defied by Josiah Crawley and mildly condemned by Dr. Tempest in her personal prosecution of the stolen-checkue issue, and she dies upright clutching the bedpost in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Proudie, Olivia Robust elder daughter of the bishop; she is highly scornful of Mr. Slope, who at one time sought her in marriage until it became clear that her father would not endow her with a fortune in Anthony Trollope's *Barchester Towers*. She sends the Grantlys a spiteful, anonymous letter hinting at Lord Dumbello's flight; she marries Tobias Tickler in *Framley Parsonage*.

Proudie, Thomas Insignificant, weak-minded Bishop of Barchester, dominated by his wife and chaplain, Mr. Slope; he feebly opposes Archdeacon Grantly in Anthony Trollope's *Barchester Towers*. He appears in *Dr. Thorne*, in *The Small House at Allington*, and in *Framley Parsonage*. He chairs an ecclesiastical commission in *He Knew He Was Right*. He requires the Reverend Henry Clavering to give up hunting in *The Claverings*. He is at last freed from his wife's dominance by her death in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Prout, Edna Woman writer Miriam Henderson meets at the Wilson home who shocks her by revealing that she puts "real" people into her books in Dorothy Richardson's *Revolving Lights*.

Provincial Lady, The Nameless self-deprecating narrator; she lives on a country estate, from which she observes the behavior of villagers, family members, and tyrannical

servants in E. M. Delafield's *The Diary of a Provincial Lady*. Having become a popular novelist, she is more independent and assertive; she manages her own flat and finances in London but retains her concern for her husband, Robert, and her children, Vicky and Robin, who have been sent to boarding schools in *The Provincial Lady Goes Further*. She is exuberantly observant of celebrities she meets after she is a popular author in America as well as in England during her lecture tour in *The Provincial Lady in America*. She turns her critical eye on Russia in the mid-1930s in *Straw Without Bricks: I Visit Soviet Russia*. She is concerned with home-front volunteer efforts and the needs of refugees in World War II; her comic sensibility is tempered with appropriate outrage in *The Provincial Lady in Wartime*.

Provo, Lois Young woman who helps with the snake show at the fair and provides Milo Mustian with his first sexual experience in Reynolds Price's *A Generous Man*.

Provo, Selma Aunt of Lois Provo, later revealed as her unmarried mother in Reynolds Price's *A Generous Man*.

Provost Administers the prison and carries out the evil orders of Lord Angelo in William Shakespeare's play *Measure for Measure*.

Provost, Jane See Jean Dean.

Prowse, Thomas Elderly accountant of Frances Beecham in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Prowse, Wavey Second wife of Quoyle; mother of Herry, child with Down's syndrome; lost her philandering husband in boating accident; remains loyal to dead husband until she, like Quoyle, realizes that love does not have to hurt in E. Annie Proulx's *The Shipping News*.

Prozòrov, Andrey Young man and brother of the three sisters of the play's title: Olga, Masha, and Irina; student living in a 19th-century provincial Russian town with hopes of becoming a professor in his former Moscow; regrets his marriage to Natasha, as he gives up his future of teaching and moving back to the great city; finds his wife coarse, ill-bred, and selfish; mortgages the estate he owns with his three sisters to give money to his wife in Anton Chekhov's play *The Three Sisters*.

Prudence One of three virgins of the Palace Beautiful who catechize Christian and later his sons; she shows them the house and its contents in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Prudence Pregnant wife of Sky; rents Fish and Katie Fisher's house in Sandra Scofield's *Beyond Deserving*.

Prudence Prostitute attracted to men in uniform; she has a brief fling with Albert Pye but soon becomes bored and dumps him in Henry Green's *Caught*.

Prue, Miss Foresight's daughter by his first wife who is raised in the country; betrothed to Ben, Sir Sampson's second son and intended heir, but scorns Ben and refuses to marry him; silly, uncultured, and a hoyden, who is easily seduced by Tattle and naively believes he will marry her in William Congreve's play *Love for Love*.

Pruffle Servant to the scientific gentleman who lives next door to Arabella Alien's aunt in Bristol in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Prufrock, Bill Half-breed Indian, writer for comedian Harry Mercury, and suitor and possible husband of Lee Mercury; his surname is said to mean Rolling Stone in Peter De Vries's *Through the Fields of Clover*.

Pruitt, John William President of the Second National Bank of Grand Republic in Sinclair Lewis's *Kingsblood Royal* and *Cass Timberlane*.

Pryce, Herbert Social-climbing Oxford mathematician, who finally marries Alice Hooper in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Lady Connie*.

Pryde, Bernie Ex-C.I.D. detective who worked for Adam Dalgliesh and commits suicide, leaving his young partner Cordelia Gray to run his new detective agency in P. D. James's *An Unsuitable Job for a Woman*.

Pryme, Sir Twickenham A Member of Parliament; he proposes to Cornelia Pole, whose love for Purcell Barrett causes her to hesitate; Cornelia's grief at Barren's consequent suicide drives Pryme away, ending her sister Adela's attempts to attract his interests in George Meredith's *Emilia in England*.

Prynne, Amanda Young combustible and explosive woman newly married to the even-tempered Victor, and formerly married to the passionate and fiery Elyot Chase; meets Elyot by coincidence at a hotel in which the two couples are staying; affirms her old love for Elyot and suddenly runs off to Paris with him, leaving her husband and Elyot's wife Amanda behind in Noel Coward's play *Private Lives*.

Prynne, Cephus Chief Factor in Fort St. Sebastian; murdered by Gabriel Legge; found with letters of the English alphabet carved into his body in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Prynne, Hester Wife of Roger Chillingworth, lover of Arthur Dimmesdale, and mother of Pearl; forced to wear the letter A to symbolize her adulterous behavior in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The Scarlet Letter*.

Prynne, Ms. Manager of an omega-shaped desert resort for errant clergy; recipient of the Reverend Thomas Marshfield's amorous letters and sermons and ultimately Marshfield's lover in John Updike's *A Month of Sundays*.

Prynne, Victor Young, even-tempered man newly married to the combustible and explosive Amanda, the ex-wife of the passionate and fiery Elyot; morally upright and prudish; prides himself on knowing how to teach Amanda how to be a proper wife; only morally disturbed when Elyot, now newly married to Sibyl, and Amanda fall into each other's warring arms again by coincidence and run off together, leaving the other spouses merely looking on in Noel Coward's play *Private Lives*.

Pryor, Mr. Senior clergyman at the first church at which Ernest Pontifex works; a high churchman sympathetic to Rome, he has great influence over Ernest; he swindles Ernest out of his first inheritance in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Pryor, Mrs. See Agnes Grey Helstone.

Psyche (Istra) Daughter of Trom, King of Glome, and half sister of Orual and Redival; she is the youngest and most beautiful daughter of the king; when the land is under famine, lots are cast for a sacrifice and the lot falls to Psyche; she is taken to the Grey Mountain and left for the Shad-owbrute; when Orual comes to bury Psyche's bones, Orual finds Psyche alive; Orual convinces Psyche to shine a light on the god when he comes to her at night, resulting in a curse on Psyche to wander the earth in C. S. Lewis's *Till We Have Faces*.

Psychiatrist Medical provider from whom the protagonist Mr. Trexler seeks care for his uncertain fears in E. B. White's "The Second Tree from the Corner."

Pthmllnsprts, Professor Good-natured old Polish naturalist, fond of children, who teaches Ellie Harthover about marine life and catches Tom in a net but lets him go, denying that he is a water-baby, in Charles Kingsley's *The Water-Babies*.

Public Officer from the Navy Office Receiver of the bribe from the Captain of the English Man of War in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Pucci, Fabio Dolores Price's guidance counselor in high school; he convinces her to go to college after her mother's death; his partner, Gary, dies of AIDS in Wally Lamb's *She's Come Undone*.

Pucci, Giannozzo Florentine aristocrat executed for his support of the Medici in George Eliot's *Romola*.

Pucento Ward of II Gufo; leads the band of soldiers escorting the prisoner into the village in John Hawkes's *The Owl*.

Puchwein, Hanna Wife of Kurt; she divorces her husband and is under some suspicion as a security leak because of her Communist sympathies in C. P. Snow's *The New Men*. She is G. S. Clark's wife and disapproves of his political hostility to Donald Howard in *The Affair*.

Puchwein, Kurt German-Jewish chemist who was smuggled out of Berlin in 1938 by Roy Calvert; he goes to America to work in atomic research in C. P. Snow's *The New Men*.

Pucinski, Murray (The Goose) Killer for Legs Diamond; stalks Diamond and Speed Fogarty after being double-crossed in William Kennedy's *Legs*.

Puck Servant of Oberon; mischievous in nature and interested in tricking humans; changes Nick Bottom's head for that of an ass; ordered by Oberon, enchants Titania, causing her to fall in love with Bottom; under Oberon's orders to reconcile Helena and Demetrius, mistakenly enchants Lysander, causing him to leave Hermia; removes the enchantments from all but Demetrius in William Shakespeare's play *A Midsummer Night's Dream*.

Pucker, Miss Squint-eyed, malicious gossip in a sewing circle of religious zealots in the Devonshire town of Baslehurst, thoroughly under the thumb of the evangelical Dorothea Prime in Anthony Trollope's *Rachel Ray*.

Puddicombe, Mr. Outspoken vicar in a neighboring parish to Bowick who has the knack of asking irritating questions of his friend, Jeffrey Wortle, concerning the controversy surrounding the Peacocks in Anthony Trollope's *Dr. Wortle's School*.

Pudding, Brigadier Ernest Senile figurehead at The White Visitation; dotes on his recollections of World War I trench

warfare; involved in a sadomasochistic relationship with Katje Borgesius in Thomas Pynchon's *Gravity's Rainbow*.

Puddlebrane, Mr. Amateur cricketer and member of the British team which meets the host club of Britannula in a hard-fought contest in Anthony Trollope's *The Fixed Period*.

Puddleham, Mr. Obsequious Primitive Methodist minister, on whose behalf the Marquis of Trowbridge builds a chapel in order to annoy Frank Fenwick in Anthony Trollope's *The Vicar of Bullhampton*.

Puddock, Lieutenant Plump, sentimental, slightly absurd but truly good-hearted member of the Royal Irish Artillery; he wants to believe he is courting Gertrude Chattersworth, but he isn't taken seriously; he is happily united with Aunt Becky Chattersworth in the end in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Pue, Jonathan Custom-house surveyor who wrote a manuscript about Hester Prynne in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The Scarlet Letter*.

Puente, Lourdes Daughter of Jorge and Celia del Pino, wife of Rufino, mother of Pilar; believes that a droopy eye enables her to see what others can't; raped by a soldier who carves on her stomach; owns the Yankee Doodle Bakery in Brooklyn; volunteers as an auxiliary policewoman; accompanies her daughter to Cuba, where she sponsors Ivanito del Pino's defection in Cristina Garcia's *Dreaming in Cuban*.

Puente, Pilar First and favorite grandchild of Celia del Pino; daughter of Lourdes and Rufino; is an accomplished painter; communicates telepathically with Celia; persuades her mother to accompany her to Cuba to meet her grandmother in Cristina Garcia's *Dreaming in Cuban*.

Puente, Rufino Husband of Lourdes and father of Pilar; buys a warehouse to make an art studio for his daughter and a workshop for himself; frequently has affairs so as to stay away from his wife in Cristina Garcia's *Dreaming in Cuban*.

Puff, John (parody of Samuel Richardson) Author of a laudatory letter of self-congratulation in Henry Fielding's *An Apology for the Life of Mrs. Shamela Andrews*.

Puffer, Princess Opium seller who supplies the drug to John Jasper in a den in the East End of London; she travels to Cloisterham on several occasions and identifies him as her

client while he sings at the cathedral in Charles Dickens's *The Mystery of Edwin Drood*.

Puffin, Captain Golf and drinking partner of 'Benjamin Flint; after an argument and a rashly agreed-upon duel, their amity is restored when they encounter each other escaping by the same early-morning train; Puffin has a stroke and drowns in a bowl of oxtail soup in E. F. Benson's *Miss Mapp*.

Puffington, Lord Master of the Hanby hounds; he invites Soapey Sponge to his house, mistakenly believing him to be a wealthy sportswriter in Robert Surtees's *Mr. Sponge's Sporting Tour*.

Puffwell, Paridel Undersecretary of state and the author of a panegyric ode praising William Pitt but unaware of its ironic content in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Pugh, Dixie Lee Alcoholic, white blues singer from Louisiana; Dave Robicheaux's college roommate; served time in prison for manslaughter, where he met Sally Dio; works for Dio as lease agent in a front to monopolize key real estate in Montana in James Lee Burke's *Black Cherry Blues*.

Pugh, Harold Herman Murderer of Lois Fazenda in John Gregory Dunne's *True Confessions*.

Pugh, Jack Illiterate Mississippi gambler and World War I marine private who befriends William Hicks in France in Thomas Boyd's *Through the Wheat*.

Pugh, Jane Daughter of Llewelyn and Mrs. Pugh in Olaf Stapledon's *Sirius: A Fantasy of Love and Discord*.

Pugh, Llewelyn Welsh sheep farmer, a sympathetic man for whom Sirius works in Olaf Stapledon's *Sirius: A Fantasy of Love and Discord*.

Pugh, Mr. Schoolmaster who daydreams of feeding his wife arsenic and weed-killer biscuits; member of the colorful and fanciful community of Llaregyb, a mythical seaside village in Wales, in Dylan Thomas's play *Under Milk Wood*.

Pugh, Mrs. Shrewish wife of the schoolmaster Mr. Pugh; member of the colorful community of Llaregyb, a mythical seaside village in Wales, in Dylan Thomas's play *Under Milk Wood*.

Pugh, Mrs. Wife of Llewelyn Pugh in Olaf Stapledon's *Sirius: A Fantasy of Love and Discord*.

Pugh, Mrs. Young, pretentious widow, who is courted by Henry Ward to the intense disgust of his sister Averil; the

courtship ends when Leonard Ward is convicted of murder in Charlotte Yonge's *The Trial*.

Pulcher, Clodia (Claudilla, Mousie) Intelligent socialite and gossip who attracts men, and especially Catullus; Caesar orders her out of Rome in Thornton Wilder's *The Ides of March*.

Pulcher, Publius Clodius Undisciplined troublemaker and brother of Clodia Pulcher; his sister introduces him as a votary at the all-female ceremony *Mysteries of the Good Goddess*, thus creating a city-wide disturbance, in Thornton Wilder's *The Ides of March*.

Pulham, Henry Moulton (Harry, H. M.) Boston aristocrat and investment counselor who adheres to the values of his social class; husband of Kay Motford Pulliam and lover of Marvin Myles; narrator of John P. Marquand's *H. M. Pulham, Esquire*.

Pullbody, Mrs. Woman sent by Isabel Scarlet to John Lavender; she wishes her sister's husband's sister's husband to be interned as a threat because he is German in John Galsworthy's *The Burning Spear: Being the Experiences of Mr. John Lavender in Time of War*.

Pullens, Flora Macfuss Daughter of a former Scottish friend of the Laird Douglas family; she now resides in Bath and prides herself on being the most economical woman ever born in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Pullet, Mr. Wealthy farmer, who does little beyond regulating the many types of medication taken by his hypochondriac wife, Sophy, and dispensing lozenges to the children in George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*.

Pullet, Sophy Dodson Mrs. Tulliver's second sister, who is a hypochondriac; she is certain that she will die at any moment in George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*.

Pulleyn, Lady Clara Unfortunate daughter of the penurious Lord Dorking; poverty separates her from her first love, Jack Belsize; propelled into marriage with the rich, scornful, neglectful, and cruel Barnes Newcome, she leaves her two children to elope with Jack, now Lord Highgate, in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Pulleyn, Lady Henrietta Lady Clara's younger sister, who marries Lord Kew after his engagement with Ethel Newcome is broken off in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Pulliam, Cornelia Motford (Kay) Boston aristocrat and wife of Harry Pulliam; commits adultery with Bill King in John P. Marquand's *H. M. Pulham, Esquire*.

Pulling, Angelica Henry Pulling's stepmother; distressed by the numerous affairs of her husband, Richard Pulling, she often searched for him while he was "napping"; at her funeral Henry establishes contact with Aunt Augusta Bertram in Graham Greene's *Travels with My Aunt*.

Pulling, Henry Cautious, middle-aged bank manager who upon retirement spends his time growing dahlias, writing his friend Miss Keene in Australia, and chatting with his neighbor Major Charge; his life changes abruptly when his Aunt Augusta Bertram comes into it, and as he leaves to travel with her he realizes just how boring his whole life has been and what a pleasure it is to travel with his aunt and listen to her stories; he finally joins her in Paraguay, where he discovers that she is actually his mother, and he remains there, where he helps Mr. Visconti in his smuggling operation and plans to marry the daughter of the Chief of Customs in Graham Greene's *Travels with My Aunt*.

Pulling, Jo Henry Pulling's uncle who, afraid of dying early, wants to travel to "slow life up"; he has a stroke and is unable to travel the usual way, so with Aunt Augusta Bertram's help he moves into a huge mansion in Italy with 52 rooms and travels from room to room, thereby slowing life up to his satisfaction; he dies shortly before reaching the last room in Graham Greene's *Travels with My Aunt*.

Pulling, Richard Henry Pulling's lazy, handsome, deceased father; a building contractor, Richard had numerous affairs, was fond of napping in odd places, loved to read Sir Walter Scott, and considered that "nothing was really worth a fight"; Henry thinks of him often and wonders about his father's relationship with his stepmother in Graham Greene's *Travels with My Aunt*.

Pulunto, Petrona José Pashaca's mother who urges the youngster to do something with his life before her death in Salarrué's "The Vessel."

Pulver, Ensign Frank Hero-worshipping friend decidedly influenced by Mr. Roberts's friendship, transfer, and death in Thomas Heggen's *Mister Roberts*.

Pulvermacher, Maurice (Mr. P.) Co-owner of Pulvermacher, Betschmann & Kalisch, manufacturers of Pulbetkal women's garments; first person to contract with Harry Bogen for delivery of garments during the strike Bogen has started in Jerome Weidman's *I Can Get It for You Wholesale*.

Pumblechook, Mr. Joe Gargery's uncle, who torments Pip Pirrip with moral goading and reminds him to remember those who have brought him up; he later patronizes him when Pip comes into his fortune in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Pummice, Mr. Local house painter who retouches Brandon Hall in preparation for the Hunt Ball in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Pumo, Bartolomeo (Tolo) One-eyed son of Efrosina Puma; becomes the servant of the Cavaliere in Susan Sontag's *The Volcano Lover*.

Pumo, Efrosina Famous sibyl in Susan Sontag's *The Volcano Lover*.

Pumpkin/Hatsumiyo Trains with Chiyo as a geisha in Nitta okiya; childhood friend of and nicknamed by Chiyo; trains as a geisha with Hatsumomo; when she fails to become adopted by Mrs. Nitta, she becomes rival of Sayuri (Chiyo); agrees to bring Nobu to see Sayuri engaged with another man, but instead brings the Chairman, hoping to destroy Sayuri's relationship with both men in Arthur Golden's *Memoirs of a Geisha*.

Pumpkin, the See Kay Campbell.

Punch, Ed Managing editor for *The Mockingbird Record* in New York; hires Quoyle during times his own children aren't home from college to work for him in E. Annie Proulx's *The Shipping News*.

Punck, Eunice Widowed mother of Mary Spofford; marries Dr. Emil Rappaport despite her daughter's efforts to match her with Frank Spofford in Peter De Vries's *Reuben, Reuben*.

Puny Fox Large sea rover, who brings Hallblithe of the Raven to the Isle of Ransom, unites him with his kidnapped lover, the Hostage of the Rose, and accompanies them to their home in Cleveland by the sea in William Morris's *The Story of the Glittering Plain*.

Pupil Young lady who has sought out the Professor to tutor her in linguistics, mathematics, and other disciplines; seeks to qualify for a doctoral degree; soon finds the Professor threatening and domineering; complains at length about her toothache; eventually killed by the raging Professor with a knife in Eugene Ionesco's play *The Lesson*.

Puppeteer Performer of a Punch-and-Judy show at the psychiatric hospital in Malcolm Lowry's *Lunar Caustic*.

Puppet-master Unnamed entertainer who has his harangue about his performances' good influence undercut by his Merry Andrew's immoral behavior in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Puppy Though playful, a danger to Alice because of her greatly reduced size when she encounters him after escaping from the White Rabbit's house; she bravely exhausts him by playing a game with a stick in Lewis Carroll's *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*.

Purcel, Cletus Onetime partner to Dave Robicheaux when both worked as homicide detectives for the New Orleans Police Department; leaves the force after accepting money to commit a murder; works as bodyguard and driver for Sally Dio in James Lee Burke's *Black Cherry Blues*.

Purcell, Frank Former Texas Ranger, currently security guard employed by Charlie McFarland; was instrumental in eliciting from Louie Bronk his confession of the murder of Tiny McFarland in Mary Willis Walker's *The Red Scream*.

Purcell, Lucy Sweet wife of David Grieve; she renounces her father's tyranny and harsh religion; she dies young in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *The History of David Grieve*.

Purcell, Tom Rigidly self-righteous Baptist bookseller and father of Lucy; he gives David Grieve his first chance in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *The History of David Grieve*.

Purcell, William Surly carpenter aboard the HMS *Bounty* who thinks that Captain Bligh is responsible for the rebellion, but whose sense of duty requires him to follow Bligh in being cast adrift, in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Mutiny on the Bounty*; backs down from a duel with Bligh in *Men Against the Sea*.

Purcell III, L. Westminster (Brother Dallas, Plucky) Goofy-grinned, aristocratic ex-Duke halfback, drug dealer, abortion arranger, and fake priest; brings back The Corpse from the Vatican; shot to death while attempting to board the Icarus XC solar balloon in Tom Robbins's *Another Roadside Attraction*.

Purcey, Mr. Wealthy businessman who spends his time riding his new automobile around London in John Galsworthy's *Fraternity*.

Purchase, James Billy Fisher's colleague who shaves his nose; he vies for a promotion Billy wants in Keith Waterhouse's *Billy Liar on the Moon*.

Purdick, Huldah Teacher of Indian children at the Bois des Morts Mission; ends her engagement to Balthazar Harge in order to move to St. Paul in Sinclair Lewis's *The God-Seeker*.

Purdie Ellenshaws' farm worker sharing a loft with Robert Colwan while Gil-martin and fiends contend out-of-doors for possession of Colwan in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Purdon, Father Catholic priest who offers a retreat to cure the protagonist, Tom Kernan, of his drinking problem; speaks to an audience of businessmen and tells them to open their spiritual accounting books to see if the men's actions tally with their consciences in James Joyce's "Grace."

Purdy, Jerry Collier who neglects his consumptive wife and children; he is a drinking buddy of Walter Morel in D. H. Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers*.

Purdy, Lemuel T. Confidant of Clyde Muncy regarding the funeral of Caddy Hibbard in Wright Morris's *The World in the Attic*.

Purdy, Mrs. Landlady of a brownstone on New York's lower West Side, who rents cheap rooms to greenhorns and who lies to the young actor when asked about Eloise, perhaps moved by self-interest and a strong instinct for business in O. Henry's "The Furnished Room."

Purdy, Paul Wise and patient friend and colleague of Lee Youngdahl; wants to produce Youngdahl's play at the university in Mark Harris's *Wake Up, Stupid*.

Purefoy, Mina Woman who gives birth at the Holles Street hospital in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Purfleet, Reginald Local pedant, dilettante, and busybody; masked as an idealist, he is realistic where his own good is concerned and escapes Georgie Smithers by running away in Richard Aldington's *The Colonel's Daughter*.

Purity, Detective-Inspector Crooked policeman who frames Johnny Fortune for living off the earnings of Dorothy Macpherson, a prostitute; he frames Johnny on hemp charges and also arrests Billy Whispers and Ronson Lighter; he unsuccessfully tries to convince Montgomery Pew to be an informant in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

Purkin, Cyril Thirty-eight-year-old Midlander who is Managing Director of the laundry; short, with suspicious eyes and prominent nose, he was formerly a chemical engineer, who,

having gained his position by writing to Evelyn Orcham, modernizes the laundry, organizes social benefits for employees, and adds a research department, but he fails to impose himself upon Violet Powler, who is then transferred to hotel housekeeping and wins Orcham's love in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Purple Better One See Homer Mandrill.

Purrett, Mrs. Secretary of the zoological gardens who threatens to quit during the harassing administration of Langley-Beard in Angus Wilson's *The Old Men at the Zoo*.

Purser Agent of the Captain of the English Man of War; he carries the captain's bribe to the Navy Office in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Pursewarden, Liza Blind sister and incestuous lover of the poet-novelist in Lawrence Durrell's *Mountolive*. After his death she burns his magnificent letters to protect his reputation; she marries David Mountolive in *Clea*.

Pursewarden, Percy (penname: Ludwig) Celebrated poet-novelist and British-embassy "contract officer"; his suicide is mentioned in Lawrence Durrell's *Justine*. He is revealed to have been Justine Hosnani's preferred lover and to have had an affair with his own sister, Liza, in *Balthazar*. His suicide is proved to have been motivated by his discovery of the political treachery of Nessim Hosnani, whom he trusted, in *Mountolive*. His writings and his literary and personal reputations receive attention in *Clea*.

Pursh, Horace Once married to Leila, the protagonist's daughter; he and Leila divorce and then quickly remarry in Edith Wharton's "Autres Temps . . ."

Purvis, Captain Officer in charge of Guy Perron's security assignments; Perron foils his suicide attempt in Paul Scott's *Division of the Spoils*.

Purvis, Captain N. American officer whose report results in Major Joppolo's reassignment to Algiers in John Hersey's *A Bell for Adano*.

Purvis, Lord Frederick Father of Hyacinth Robinson in Henry James's *The Princess Casamassima*.

Purvis, Mr. Master's mate aboard the *Renown* in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Purvis, Mrs. Arthur Row's overweight landlady and his only companion in Graham Greene's *The Ministry of Fear*.

Pusey, Dorothy (Dot, Dottie) Daughter of Pug Pusey; engaged to marry Tracy Deen when he is shot in Lillian Smith's *Strange Fruit*.

Pusey, Pug Father of Dorothy Pusey; owner of the Supply Store in Maxwell, Georgia, in Lillian Smith's *Strange Fruit*.

Pushkov Thinking, talented speaker; a leader of the revolt and a good friend to Joe and George, he tries to talk the people into action in Rex Warner's *The Wild Goose Chase: An Allegory*.

Putnam, Abbie Beautiful young bride of the elderly patriarch Ephraim Cabot; she moves to the Cabot farm and immediately stakes her claim on the house and land, drawing intense anger from Ephraim's son Eben, who also lives in the house and feels that he should inherit the farm; she quickly falls in love with the young Eben and has a son by him; later kills the child and is arrested by the sheriff in Eugene O'Neill's play *Desire Under the Elms*.

Putnam, Nancy College girlfriend of Pookie Adams in John Nichols's *The Sterile Cuckoo*.

Putnam, Thomas Well-to-do, influential 45-year-old landowner in Salem; vindictive, antagonistic, and conceited, he holds a grudge against the citizens of Salem and Reverend Parris because his choice for minister was rejected; signs the first complaints against those accused of witchcraft; encourages Parris to tell his congregation that Parris's daughter Betty is bewitched; uses witch trials to increase his own wealth by accusing others of witchcraft, then buying up their land when they are in jail in Arthur Miller's play *The Crucible*.

Putney, Ellen Long-suffering but loving wife of Ralph Putney; close friend of Annie Kilburn in William Dean Howells's *Annie Kilburn*.

Putney, Ralph Lawyer whose career is thwarted by his alcoholism; defends Julius W. Peck in William Dean Howells's *Annie Kilburn*.

Putney, Winthrop (Win) Invalid child of Ellen and Ralph Putney in William Dean Howells's *Annie Kilburn*.

Puybaraud, Monsieur Young man preparing to become a priest, but who loves Octavia; leaves the priesthood to marry the pregnant Octavia and live with her in poverty, only to lose her in childbirth in François Charles Mauriac's *A Woman of the Pharisees*.

Pye, Albert Sub Chief of Richard Roe's auxiliary fire service unit; disturbed by his sudden elevation to authority and

tormented by the possibility that he might have mistakenly had sex with his sister Amy when they were children, he kills himself by putting his head in a gas oven in Henry Green's *Caught*.

Pye, Amy Mentally disturbed sister of Albert Pye; after briefly abducting Richard Roe's son Christopher, she is sent to a mental asylum in Henry Green's *Caught*.

Pyecraft, Harry Motel owner whose Dew Drop Inn, scene of Gowan McGland's amours and suicide, becomes a literary tourist attraction in Peter De Vries's *Reuben, Reuben*.

Pyecroft, Mr. Schoolmaster actively involved in the leftist political activities in Zambesia in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest*, in *A Proper Marriage*, and in *A Ripple from the Storm*.

Pyecroft, Mrs. Woman interested in leftist politics but torn between the matronly and feminine roles which she must play and the need to appear an educated and informed woman in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest*.

Pyke, Mr. British police inspector who is shadowing the famous French detective Maigret to learn more about how the French police solve crimes in Georges Simenon's *My Friend Maigret*.

Pyke, Mr. Gentleman friend and toady of Sir Mulberry Hawk in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Pylades Faithful companion to Orestes, who strengthens Orestes's resolve to slay his mother at a moment of crisis in Aeschylus's play *The Libation Bearers*.

Pyle, Alden Idealistic, quiet American attached to the Economic Aid Mission in Saigon; he naïvely supplies Asiatic terrorists with plastic (diolacton) explosives and saves Thomas Fowler from Vietminh guerrillas, but is betrayed by a cynical Fowler for allowing innocent bystanders to be murdered and for falling in love with Fowler's mistress Phuong in Graham Green's *The Quiet American*.

Pym Faithful servant of Arthur Donnithorne in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Pym, Arthur Gordon Well-bred Nantucket youth; narrator of Edgar Allan Poe's *The Narrative of Arthur Gordon Pym*.

Pym, Belinda Magnus Pym's first wife, who loves Magnus but blames Jack Brotherhood and the secret service for

encouraging Magnus's need to betray in John le Carré's *A Perfect Spy*.

Pym, Dorothy Godchild (Dot) Watermaster Sir Makepeace Watermaster's fragile sister, Rick Pym's much-abused wife, and Magnus Pym's loving mother; she surrenders her place in her son's heart to her husband's many lovers in John le Carré's *A Perfect Spy*.

Pym, Dr. Cyrus American criminologist and friend of Dr. Herbert Warner; he documents the past criminal history of Innocent Smith and is the chief prosecutor at his trial in G. K. Chesterton's *Manalive*.

Pyme, Miss Secretary to Leonard Gardner in London in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Pym, Laetitia (Lucy) Spinster whose sleuthing results in the shocking identification of the murderer of a physical-education college student in Josephine Tey's *Miss Pym Disposes*.

Pym, Magnus Richard ("Titch", "Sir Magnus"; covernames: Pym Canterbury, Pembroke, Mr. Sanderstead) Charming, amoral senior British/Czechoslovakian double agent; he exonerates his professional and personal betrayals in a lengthy suicide letter to his son that fixes his motivations on his father's duplicitous heritage in John le Carré's *A Perfect Spy*.

Pym, Mary (Mabs) Ambitious, aristocratic former British agent; Jack Brotherhood's former mistress, she is now Magnus Pym's second wife; she finds Axel in her desperate search for Magnus, but eventually leads Jack Brotherhood to Pym in John le Carré's *A Perfect Spy*.

Pym, Noah Tenacious Boston captain of whaling ship; one of the first Americans to sail through Aleutian Islands to Arctic Circle in James Michener's *Alaska*.

Pym, Richard Thomas (Rick) Magnus Pym's charismatic, Micawber-like father; he cheats everyone he meets, launches impossible business scams, hides his secrets from his friends and family, but loves his son above all in John le Carré's *A Perfect Spy*.

Pym, Thomas (Tom) Magnus and Mary Pym's handsome son, who has already begun to follow his father's duplicitous life when Magnus commits suicide in John le Carré's *A Perfect Spy*.

Pyncheon, Alice Daughter of Gervayse Pyncheon; plants posy seeds and plays the harpsichord in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The House of the Seven Gables*.

Pyncheon, Clifford Brother of Hepzibah Pyncheon; unjustly imprisoned for the death of Jaffrey Pyncheon I in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The House of the Seven Gables*.

Pyncheon, Colonel Patriarch of the Pyncheon family; claims the Maule land, after having Matthew Maule convicted of witchcraft; dies mysteriously in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The House of the Seven Gables*.

Pyncheon, Gervayse Father of Alice Pyncheon in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The House of the Seven Gables*.

Pyncheon, Hepzibah Cousin of Jaffrey Pyncheon II; runs a cent-shop in the Pyncheon house in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The House of the Seven Gables*.

Pyncheon (I), Jaffrey Uncle of Clifford Pyncheon and Jaffrey Pyncheon II; his death is mistakenly blamed on Clifford Pyncheon in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The House of the Seven Gables*.

Pyncheon (II), Judge Jaffrey Nephew of Jaffrey Pyncheon I; arranges evidence so as to convict Clifford Pyncheon of murdering Jaffrey Pyncheon I; owner of the Pyncheon house; dies mysteriously in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The House of the Seven Gables*.

Pyncheon, Phoebe Cousin of Hepzibah and Clifford Pyncheon and of Jaffrey Pyncheon II; marries Holgrave in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The House of the Seven Gables*.

Pynguk Young, modern-minded woman studying in Tokyo, who by chance meets Yongch'ae, a girl who intends to drown herself in the Taedong River near P'yongyang; explains

to Yongch'ae that her act should be to live life to its fullest and not to kill herself in the name of some mistaken moral duty to old ideas in Yi Kwangsu's *Heartless*.

Pynsent, Amanda (Pinnie) Poor dressmaker who is a friend of Florentine Vivier and the guardian of Hyacinth Robinson in Henry James's *The Princess Casamassima*.

Pynsent, George Dowager Countess of Rockminster's grandson, who woos Laura Bell (later Pendennis) in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

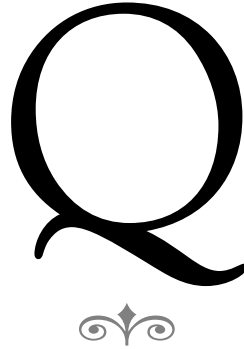
Pyotr Nihilistic son of Stepan Verhovensky who befriends Nikolay and shares radical political views with him; revolutionary idealist who becomes the protégé of Yulia, the governor's wife; launches his rebellious ideas among the working class and incites the workers to rebel against their masters; becomes a leader in the revolutionary discourse in mid-19th century Russia in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Possessed*.

Pyrot Scapegoat in Anatole France's *Penguin Island*.

Pyrrhus Son of Achilles; killed by Orestes in John Erskine's *The Private Life of Helen of Troy*.

Pythia Priestess of Apollo who opens the play; she enters the temple to praise the gods but reemerges immediately when she sees a bloody Orestes surrounded by the sleeping Furies in Aeschylus's play *The Eumenides*.

Python, Jack Popular television talk-show host and womanizer until he meets the love of his life, Jade Johnson; brother of television star Silver Anderson in Jackie Collins's *Hollywood Husbands*.



Q*, Madame de** Apparently superficial woman, who is exaggeratedly impressed by Yorick's conversation during a supper at Count de B****'s home in Laurence Sterne's *A Sentimental Journey through France and Italy*.

Qais, Abu Oldest of the three Palestinian men who attempt a dangerous border crossing in the late 1950s from the refugee camps in southern Iraq into Kuwait; humiliated into this action by his wife and a friend, a former immigrant to Kuwait, as Abu has failed to provide for his family; agrees with the other two men—Assad and Marwan—to be smuggled by Abul Khaizuran through the border posts in the empty tank of his water truck; dies with the other men in the metal tank from the extreme desert heat in Ghassan Kanafani's *Men in the Sun*.

Qiaumo, Xi Former intelligence officer in Korea, now Chinese Central Committee member; expert in archeological research; member of The World Message Consortium and The Five in Carl Sagan's *Contact*.

Q. T. One of the throng of poor black children who go window-shopping at the upscale and pricey F.A.O. Swartz toy store; his eye catches on a microscope in Toni Cade Bambara's "The Lesson."

Quackenboss, Dr. Rosey Mackenzie Newcome's fashionable doctor in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Quackenbush, Cliff Crew manager at Devon School in John Knowles's *A Separate Peace*.

Quackly, Mrs. Wealthy widow whose vanity causes her to court the acquaintance of the celebrated in William Beckford's *Azemias*.

Quaggan Friend in British Columbia who will take care of the Wildernesses' cat while they are on vacation in Malcolm Lowry's *Dark as the Grave Wherein My Friend Is Laid*.

Quaife, Lady Caroline (Caro) First wife of Roger Quaife; she stands by her husband even after she learns of his affair with Ellen Smith in C. P. Snow's *Corridors of Power*.

Quaife, Roger Parliamentary Secretary who pursues a policy of nuclear disarmament; he resigns after a narrow Parliamentary vote on his policy; he marries Ellen Smith after he divorces Lady Caroline in C. P. Snow's *Corridors of Power*.

Quail Member of Demetrio Macías's band of rebels in the Mexican revolution (1910–17) in Mariano Azuela's *The Underdogs*.

Quain, Herbert Imaginary author who is supposed to have written *The God of the Labyrinth*, *April March*, *The Secret Mirror*, and *Statements*; obsessed with mathematics regressions and whose imaginative work "Yesterday's Rose" serves the also imaginary version of Borges as a source of his "The Circular Ruins" in Jorge Luis Borges's "An Examination of the Work of Herbert Quain."

Quaker Disappointed father whose bewailing of his daughter's marriage to a pauper sparks Tom Jones's anger and reproach in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Quaker Gentlewoman Landlady of Roxana and Amy after they move out of Kensington to live incognito; she becomes Roxana's companion and remains with her after she marries the Dutch merchant, but they part when Roxana and her husband leave to live in Holland in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunate Mistress*.

Quakleben, Dr. Quentin Medical man who has proclaimed the merits of the waters of St. Ronan's Well and is among the social leaders at its thriving inn in Sir Walter Scott's *St. Ronan's Well*.

Quale, Mr. Mrs. Jellyby's loquacious, philanthropic friend, who would like to marry Caddy Jellyby in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Qualmsick, Mr. Meek-spirited man, whose fortune is lavished on physician and apothecary bills in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Qualmsick, Mrs. Lady whose life is an uninterrupted series of invented illnesses and into whose house Pompey wanders following his escape from the Rymers in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Qualmsick, Young Son of the Qualmsicks; he goes to Cambridge and, unlike his parents, has a most violent appetite for pleasure in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Quangrollart Governor of the criminal colony of Crashdoorpt; he is Youwarkee's brother and the first of her relatives to visit Peter Wilkins's grotto in Robert Paltock's *The Lift and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Quanko Sambo Faithful attendant to Colonel Sir Thomas Blazo in an anecdote related by Alfred Jingle in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Quantock, Daisy Plump, dumpy Riseholme matron who lives in "ecstatic pursuit of some idea which those who do not share it call a fad"; vegetable diets and Christian Science are succeeded by yoga, seances, and lozenges to increase height; she is Lucia Lucas's resentful social rival in E. F. Benson's "Queen Lucia". Her temporary ascendancy does not survive Lucia's return to Riseholme in *Lucia in London*. She vacillates in her rebellion against Lucia in *Mapp and Lucia*. She appears in *Trouble for Lucia*.

Quantock, Robert Comfort-loving husband of Daisy Quantock; he is a wealthy speculator in Rumanian oil; he proposes hiring his wife's yoga Guru as a cook in E. F. Ben-

son's "Queen Lucia". He appears in *Lucia in London* and in *Mapp and Lucia*.

Quarisch, Friedrich Modest but not ascetic owner of a boardinghouse for pupils at the local grammar school; approves of modern inventions but does not want to use them for himself; freemason; pragmatic and humane educator in Ernst Jünger's *Die Zwille*.

Quarisch, Teo Son of Wilhelm Quarisch, whom he despises; spent three years traveling the Orient with his mother and her lover Simmerlin; erudite, beautiful, and fiercely independent modern man; Clamor's confidant, scheming, and amoral mentor in Ernst Jünger's *Die Zwille*.

Quarisch, Wilhelm Teo's old-fashioned father and Friedrich's weak and complacent brother; priest in rural Oldhorst; outwitted by the new vicar, who runs away with Wilhelm's wife and Teo; promoted Superintendent in Ernst Jünger's *Die Zwille*.

Quarles, Catherine (Cat) Affectionate daughter of Eliza Quarles and mother of an illegitimate son in Alice Adams's *Listening to Billie*.

Quarles, Dr. Willoughby President of Terwillinger College, which Elmer Gantry attends, in Sinclair Lewis's *Elmer Gantry*.

Quarles, Elinor Temperamental daughter of John Bidlake, and wife of Philip Quarles; guilt-ridden in her emotional ambivalence toward her husband and son, she briefly contemplates an affair with Everard Webley and is devastated by the death of her child in Aldous Huxley's *Point Counter Point*.

Quarles, Eliza Erskine Hamilton (Liza) Passionate woman who struggles to find success and independence; protagonist of Alice Adams's *Listening to Billie*.

Quarles, Evan Overweight, heavy-drinking older husband of Eliza Quarles; dies from an overdose of sleeping pills in Alice Adams's *Listening to Billie*.

Quarles, Philip Circumspect novelist and husband of Elinor; returning with his wife from abroad, he heartlessly plots a new novel based on the unhappiness and foibles of his close acquaintances in Aldous Huxley's *Point Counter Point*.

Quarles, Philip (Little Philip) Precocious son of Philip and Elinor; he abruptly dies after seeming to recover from a bout of meningitis in Aldous Huxley's *Point Counter Point*.

Quarles, Rachel Long-suffering wife of Sidney Quarles, whose many indiscretions and failures she accepts with patient resignation in Aldous Huxley's *Point Counter Point*.

Quarles, Sabina Lead actress in the television series *Manhattan*, a role that leads her from respected actress to Hollywood superstar in Danielle Steel's *Secrets*.

Quarles, Sidney Self-important but non-productive aging historian; a failure at politics and business, he is successful only in seducing his social inferiors, one of whom causes trouble when she becomes pregnant in Aldous Huxley's *Point Counter Point*.

Quarrel Cayman Islander who becomes James Bond's ally in Ian Fleming's *Live and Let Die*. He goes with Bond to Crab Key, where he is killed by a flamethrower in *Dr. No*.

Quarrier, Denzil Barrister, who is unable to make a legal union with Lilian, the woman he loves, because she has had a previous, unconsummated marriage; they pretend to have been married abroad; when Quarrier runs for Parliament, his wife's estranged husband is hired by a jealous friend to expose the false marriage, but the plot fails, and Quarrier is elected; Lilian is driven to suicide in George Gissing's *Denzil Quarrier*.

Quarrier, Hazel American missionary, wife of Martin Quarrier, and mother of Billy Quarrier; driven mad by the hardships of the South American jungle in Peter Matthiessen's *At Play in the Fields of the Lord*.

Quarrier, Lilian Denzil Quarrier's apparent wife, who is unable to marry him legally because of her unconsummated previous marriage; she drowns herself when her estranged husband, Arthur Northway, threatens exposure in George Gissing's *Denzil Quarrier*.

Quarrier, Martin (Mart) American missionary, husband of Hazel Quarrier, and father of Billy Quarrier; murdered by one of the Indians he attempts to convert in Peter Matthiessen's *At Play in the Fields of the Lord*.

Quarrier, William (Billie) Martin Son of Martin and Hazel Quarrier; accidental victim of his parents' misguided efforts as missionaries; dies of blackwater fever in Peter Matthiessen's *At Play in the Fields of the Lord*.

Quarries, Lorraine Friend of Charlie Wales during his reckless years in Paris; eager to become reacquainted with him when he returns to regain custody of his daughter from his in-laws; her memory has a nightmarish quality to Char-

lie, reminding him of the frivolous exploits that led to his losing his daughter, whom he now views as the antithesis of everything Lorraine represents for him; spoils his attempt to regain his daughter by appearing at his in-laws' home drunk in F. Scott Fitzgerald's "Babylon Revisited."

Quarryman, Lord Landowner whose estate neighbors Worsted Skeynes; he is smugly satisfied with his life in John Galsworthy's *The Country House*.

Quartermaster Soldier in the Russian Cossack army in 1920 in Isaac Babel's "My First Goose."

Quartermaster Unnamed ship's officer aboard the *Oedipus Tyrannus* who has one green eye and one brown eye; he is a homosexual who makes a pass at Dana Hilliot in Malcolm Lowry's *Ultramarine*.

Quartezzani, Cavaliere Pagana Ally of Castruccio dei Antelminelli in the capture of Lucca; he becomes consul of Lucca with him but later joins a conspiracy to overthrow him in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Quartezzani, Orlando Italian nobleman who supported Castruccio dei Antelminelli's rise to power in Lucca but who later conspires to overthrow him in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Quartezzani, Ugo Italian nobleman who supported Castruccio dei Antelminelli's rise to power in Lucca and who becomes the chief conspirator in a plot to overthrow him in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Quasimodo Famed Hunchback of Notre Dame, abandoned as a child and left at Notre Dame, where he was adopted by Archdeacon Claude Frollo; physically deformed with a humpback, a growth on his chest, and an enormous wart covering one of his eyes; has a love for Notre Dame's bells, although he is deaf; loved and detested by the Parisian populace; loves Frollo, his guardian, and La Esmerelda, a beautiful and pure young woman who befriended him, both of whom die in the story, in Victor Hugo's *The Hunchback of Notre Dame*.

Quatermain, Allan (Hunter, Macumazahn) Small, wiry hunter/trader, who narrates the tale of two journeys with John Good and Sir Henry Curtis into Africa; the first is to find King Solomon's mines and Sir Henry's lost brother in H. Rider Haggard's *King Solomon's Mines*. The second is to discover as lost white race, the Zu-Vendi, in *Allan Quatermain*.

Quatermain, Harry Allan Quatermain's son, a medical student who dies of smallpox; his death initiates Allan

Quatermain's journey to find the Zu-Vendi people in H. Rider Haggard's *Allan Quatermain*.

Quaverdale, Mr. Clergyman's son who quarrels with his father and becomes a hack journalist notable for his filthy clothes and easy-going ways in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Quayle, Gridley Periodical-detective-story hero whose adventures enthrall Freddie Threepwood; he is the creation of Ashe Marson in P. G. Wodehouse's *Something New*.

Quayne, Anna Beautiful, selfish, self-centered wife of Thomas; she encourages the attentions of Eddie and of St. Quentin Miller, and she resents the intrusion of sixteen-year-old Portia Quayne to her elegant, childless London home in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Death of the Heart*.

Quayne, Portia Penniless sixteen-year-old half sister of Thomas Quayne; her father's affair with her mother precipitated the divorce of Thomas's parents; now orphaned after a life spent abroad in off-season resorts and modest hotels, she has been sent to live with Thomas and Anna in accordance with the elder Quayne's last wishes in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Death of the Heart*.

Quayne, Thomas Upper-class, exceedingly correct, and pompously reserved husband of Anna and half brother of Portia Quayne; his intention is always to do "the right thing," but he is often in a quandary as to exactly what, in relation to Portia, the right thing actually is in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Death of the Heart*.

Queeg, Lieutenant Commander Philip Francis Tyrannical captain of the USS *Caine* who loses his command in a mutiny in Herman Wouk's *The Caine Mutiny*.

Queen Character who has Jack Higgs's clothing put upon a dummy so that it can be observed and preserved; excited about Higgs's hot-air balloon, she allows one to be built to his specifications in Samuel Butler's *Erewhon*.

Queen Cymbeline's wife, Cloten's mother, and Imogen's stepmother; has a negative influence on the King; unsuccessfully attempts to coax Imogen into marrying Cloten; develops a fever in reaction to Cloten's disappearance from court; dies from her illness, but not before confessing that she intended to slowly poison Cymbeline to allow her son to assume the throne in William Shakespeare's play *Cymbeline*.

Queen King Henry II's wife, who accuses Henry of being in love with Becket; a contrast to Becket in that she is incompetent and somewhat childish in Jean Anouilh's play *Becket*.

Queen Aggie Nickname for a drunkard woman living in western Canada in Alice Munro's "Menese-teung."

Queen Ahotep Daughter of Queen Tetisheri and wife of her brother Seqenenra in Naguib Mahfouz's *Thebes at War*.

Queen Anne Neville Wife of Richard III; wooed by Richard over the murdered body of her father-in-law; becoming Queen of England, she laments Richard's villainy with former queen Elizabeth Woodville and Richard's mother, the Duchess of York; murdered by Richard in William Shakespeare's play *Richard III*.

Queen Charlotte Sister of Marie Antoinette; fancies herself a patron of enlightenment; has borne sixteen children; friends with Emma in Susan Sontag's *The Volcano Lover*.

Queen Elisabeth I Queen of England; plays the counterpart to her cousin Mary; Elisabeth is pressured by her advisors to imprison Mary because she has a rightful claim to the English throne; unsure whether or not to meet their expectations and to sign the death sentence, she agrees to meet with Mary; during this discussion she realizes that Mary's words are more powerful than hers, and gives in to signing the sentence in Friedrich Schiller's *Mary Stuart*.

Queen Elizabeth Prosperous and still attractive madam of a house of prostitution who has bought up property in the city; she buys a marble statue of an angel to be placed on the grave of Lilian Reed, a young girl who was in her employ in Thomas Wolfe's "The Angel on the Porch."

Queen Elizabeth Woodville Wife of Edward IV; after the death of her husband, and the imprisonment of her kinsmen, flees to sanctuary with her younger son, Richard, Duke of York; embittered with grief over the murder of her sons by Richard III, she begs Queen Margaret to teach her to curse; learning that Richard intends to marry her daughter, Elizabeth, she flees to Henry Tudor, Earl of Richmond in William Shakespeare's play *Richard III*.

Queenie Sister of Herman and Verman; her huge goiter attracts the neighborhood children, until she drives them away, in Booth Tarkington's *Penrod*.

Queenie Teenage girl, seemingly affluent, who walks into an A & P grocery store barefooted and in a bathing suit, startling the local customers and endearing her to the narrator, Sammy, a cashier; leads two female companions around the store, appearing prim and confident; becomes angry when the manager chastises her for her attire while she prepares to purchase herring snacks; the incident causes Sammy to quit

his job, hoping to impress her, but she pays no attention to his gesture in John Updike's "A & P."

Queen Isabella Wife to Richard II; overcome with melancholy when Richard departs for Irish war; prophesies great misfortune; learns that Henry Bolingbroke has returned from banishment to challenge Richard's confiscation of his lands; despairs at the prospect of Richard being overthrown by Henry; eavesdrops on the Gardeners who forecast that Richard will be deposed; confronts the Gardeners, who tell her that Richard has been seized by Henry; exiled to France on Henry's orders in William Shakespeare's play *Richard II*.

Queen Mab (Old Deb) Old, wise, and respected Indian woman; remains behind when other Indians depart for a more remote wilderness in Charles Brockden Brown's *Edgar Huntly*.

Queen Margaret Widow of Henry VI; bitter and vengeful, Margaret curses those (particularly Richard III) involved in the death of her husband and son; claims parity between the grief of Queen Anne, Queen Elizabeth, and the Duchess of York and her own bereavement; reappears to mock and torment the members of the court in William Shakespeare's play *Richard III*.

Queen Maria Ana Josefa Conceives an heir to the throne after years of a barren reign; pays homage to the nameless peasants who join Baltasar and Blimunda in the Memorial's construction in José Saramago's *Baltasar and Blimunda*.

Queen Mother King Henry II's mother, who understands the political damage that Henry's quarrel with Becket is doing to England; accuses Henry of weakness, which in turn leads Henry to say the famous lines: "Will no one rid me of him? A priest!" in Jean Anouilh's play *Becket*.

Queen Mother Mother of Jadav Singh in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Queen-Mother of France Kinswoman of Charles I; she has the Cavalier and Fielding put into custody and then released after the uprising in Lyon in Daniel Defoe's *Memoirs of a Cavalier*.

Queen of the Fairies Kindly fairy who appears in human form as an Irishwoman to Tom, arranges his metamorphosis into a water-baby, and supervises his moral reeducation; she adopts several personae: Mrs. Bedonebyasyoudid, an ugly fairy who teaches the water-babies and all mankind, including Grimes, the consequences of their actions; Mrs. Doasyouwouldbedoneby, a soft, pretty, motherly fairy who

treats the water-babies with infinite gentleness; and Mother Carey, who lives in Peacepool and teaches Tom the wisdom of learning from experience, furnishing him with a dog and a pass to help him in his journey to the Other-end-of-Nowhere in Charles Kingsley's *The Water-Babies*.

Queenslace, David (Davy) Anglican monk who believes that he is to write a new book of the Bible; drowns in a pond in Sinclair Lewis's *The God-Seeker*.

"Queen Victoria" Mother of Ila; nicknamed "Queen Victoria" because of her regal poise and patronizing attitude in Amitav Ghosh's *The Shadow Lines*.

Queequeg (Quohog) Cannibal who is Starbuck's harpooner and who is Ishmael's good friend; his coffin saves Ishmael's life in Herman Melville's *Moby-Dick*.

Quentin, Alan Adult son living with his mother; in love with Hope Fenno; took over his late father's business operations; publishes a tabloid newspaper, *The Radiator*, which specializes in finding and printing gossip and secrets about people, often ruining lives and reputations; does not feel the same sense of shame about this type of work that his mother does in Edith Wharton's "The Quicksand."

Quentin, Anna Nightclub folksinger and mime actress loved unrequitedly by Jake Donaghue and unrequitedly in love herself with Hugo Belfounder in Iris Murdoch's *Under the Net*.

Quentin, Dorothy Lynda Coldridge's friend from the mental hospital who moves into Lynda's apartment to take care of her but really needs Lynda's care; she eventually commits suicide in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Quentin, Mrs. Wealthy widow living in New York City with her only son, Alan; devotes all her energies to the happiness of her son; has always been a perfect example of a self-sacrificing mother; feels a deep sense of shame and unease over the way that her husband earned his money; was dismayed when Alan took over the business when his father died; feels that she sold out her principles for money; agrees to help her son win over Hope Fenno, the young lady he loves; speaks to the young lady and sees in Hope her own youth and ideals, which she always regretted abandoning; surprisingly, she urges the girl not to marry her son in Edith Wharton's "The Quicksand."

Quentin, Sadie Anna Quentin's sister, a "glossy and dazzling" movie star loved unrequitedly by Hugo Belfounder and unrequitedly in love herself with Jake Donaghue in Iris Murdoch's *Under the Net*.

Query Spiritually and morally bankrupt but brutally honest middle-aged man; a famous church architect, he becomes disillusioned with his career and his life, flees civilization, and comes to live at the mission; he befriends Dr. Colin, designs a new hospital, and slowly begins to be cured of his spiritual aridity; ironically, just as the cure has taken effect, he is falsely accused of fathering Marie Rycker's child and is killed by an irrational Maurice Rycker in Graham Greene's *A Burnt-Out Case*.

Quesnel, Madame Emily St. Aubert's social-climbing aunt, whose distant connection to the evil Montoni leads to his introduction to the St. Aubert family in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Quesnel, Monsieur Emily St. Aubert's social-climbing uncle, who mismanages her estate while she is confined in the Castle di Udolpho in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Quest, Alfred Martha Quest's poverty-stricken farmer father, who cuts himself off from his wife and children; he cannot forget his lime fighting in World War I in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest*, in *A Proper Marriage*, in *A Ripple from the Storm*, and in *Landlocked*.

Quest, Bessie Jonathan Quest's young wife, who Jonathan's mother believes shuns her help with their dairy farm in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Quest, Jonathan Martha Quest's conventional younger brother, who is educated at an expensive private school in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest*. He leaves it to fight in World War II; returning to Africa, he marries and starts a dairy farm in *Landlocked* and in *The Four-Gated City*.

Quest, Martha Woman who grows up in a closed-minded Central African community and struggles for self-realization through two marriages, a membership in the Communist Party, and a persistently unconventional outlook on life in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest*, in *A Proper Marriage*, in *A Ripple from the Storm*, and in *Landlocked*. She is able to leave behind Africa for England and ultimately to come to terms with herself and her past in *The Four-Gated City*.

Quest, May Martha Quest's overbearing mother, who is disappointed with the development of both of her children; she perpetually attempts to mold her daughter into a conventional, well-behaved woman in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest*, in *A Proper Marriage*, in *A Ripple from the Storm*, in *Landlocked*, and in *The Four-Gated City*.

Queted, Adela Ronny Heaslop's well-intentioned naïve fiancée, whose distaste for the arrogant behavior of the British officials in India contributes to her decision not to marry him; overwhelmed, disoriented, and sexually stimulated by the sudden terror she experiences in the Marabar Caves, she accuses Dr. Aziz of attempted rape; the British community rallies around her, but ostracizes her after she withdraws her testimony at his trial; she returns to England in E. M. Forster's *A Passage to India*.

Queta Ugly old rumormonger who spreads the gossip that the priest is having sex with la Chana in Salarrué's "The Priest."

Quetzalcoatl Great sun god of the Indians in Johannes V. Jensen's *The Long Journey*.

Qui Gan's older and stronger brother; tries to rebel against the Tlic but cannot resist the lure of their eggs; views his brother as naïve about the Terran relationship with the Tlic in Octavia Butler's "Bloodchild."

Quick, Mrs. Housekeeper to the hypochondriac Mr. Slicer in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Quickenham, Richard Industrious member of the Chancery bar and brother-in-law of Frank Fenwick; on a brief holiday in Bullhampton he is consulted as to the legality of the actions by the Marquis of Trowbridge in allowing a chapel to be built on land opposite the vicarage gates in Anthony Trollope's *The Vicar of Bullhampton*.

Quickly, Mistress, Hostess Known for her malapropisms; defends herself against Falstaff's accusations that she or someone in her inn has picked his pocket; owed money by Falstaff; tells Hal that Falstaff was talking about Hal behind his back in William Shakespeare's *Henry IV, Part One*; employs Fang and Snare, two law enforcement officers, to arrest Falstaff for the debt that he owes her; claims that Falstaff owes her money and his life because he promised to marry her; accompanies Doll Tearsheet as she is being arrested in *Henry IV, Part Two*; marries Pistol despite being betrothed to Corporal Nym; states that Falstaff's illness stems from Henry V's rejection of him; returns to the men, asking them to come to Falstaff's bedside; reports Falstaff is gravely ill; reports Falstaff's dying moments; reported dead by Pistol in *Henry V*.

Quickset, Sir Valentine Fox-hunting baronet, who opposes Isaac Vanderpelt for election to Parliament, and whose followers are insulted by Ferret in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Quid, Mr. Margaret Bertram's advantage-seeking kinsman, a coarse tobacconist who holds high hopes of profiting by his cousin's death in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Quiggin, Amanda One of the unattractive identical twin daughters of Ada (Leintwardine) and J. C. Quiggin in Anthony Powell's *Temporary Kings*. As radical university undergraduates they are notorious for assaulting Widmerpool on public occasions with red paint and a stink bomb in *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Quiggin, Belinda Amanda's identical twin and fellow trouble maker in Anthony Powell's *Temporary Kings* and in *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Quiggin, J. G. One of Sillery's leftist young men at University in Anthony Powell's *A Question of Upbringing*. He converts both St. John Clarke and Lord Erridge to Marxism; he lives with Mona Templer and prepares to start a magazine with Lord Erridge in *The Acceptance World*. Mona leaves him for Erridge in *At Lady Molly's*. He founds a publishing company and marries Ada Leintwardine in *Books Do Furnish a Room*. His publishing company has failed, and his anarchic university-age twin daughters are a constant anxiety to him in *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Quigley, Nurse Nurse who quiets the medical students at the maternity hospital in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Quigley, Waldo Pump organ salesman in Jessamyn West's *The Friendly Persuasion*.

Quijote, Don, de la Mancha Knight errant in search of chivalry and adventure with courtly ideals in Carlos Fuentes's *Terra Nostra*.

Quill, Barney Owner of the Thunder Bay Inn who is killed by Frederic Manion for allegedly having raped Manion's wife Laura in Robert Traver's *Anatomy of a Murder*.

Quill, Edward Flamboyant friend of Dara and Jean; inherits money from Mrs. Aldridge; makes a one-woman play out of Mrs. Aldridge's autobiography, which Dara performs, unsuccessfully, in New York in Ann Beattie's *My Life, Starring Dara Falcon*.

Quill, Flora Englishwoman and proprietor of the Panamanian Hotel de las Palmas, frequented mainly by prostitutes; friend of Frieda Copperfield and Pacifica in Jane Bowles's *Two Serious Ladies*.

Quill, Geoffrey Cousin of Marjorie Morningstar; an author in Herman Wouk's *Marjorie Morningstar*.

Quilley, Ned Charlie's sometimes drunken theatrical agent, who provides Marty Kurtz and Shimon Litvak valuable information about Charlie's past and capricious allegiances that strengthens the Israelis' manipulation in John le Carré's *The Little Drummer Girl*.

Quilly Officious *bash* (valet) assigned to Peter Wilkins by Georigetti in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Quilp, Betsy Daniel Quilp's mild, pretty wife, who is kept in constant terror by him in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Quilp, Daniel Villainous, money-lending dwarf; he enjoys torturing his wife and Sampson Brass; he pursues Nell Trent and her grandfather, is behind the plot to frame Kit Nubbles, and eventually drowns in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Quilty, Clare (Cue) Playwright and mad author of *The Enchanted Hunters*, a school play featuring the barely pubescent and desirable "nymphet" Dolores "Lolita" Haze; angers Humbert Humbert when he and Lolita vanish together; murdered by Humbert in Vladimir Nabokov's *Lolita*.

Quilty, Virginia Beautiful pursuer of Randy Rivers, then Osgood Wallop, whom she marries in Peter De Vries's *Mrs. Wallop*.

Quin, Auberon Government official who becomes King of England and establishes the "Charter of the Cities" as a joke, but is taken seriously by Adam Wayne in G. K. Chesterton's *The Napoleon of Notting Hill*.

Quin, Captain Cowardly officer betrothed to Nora Brady; his duel with Redmond Barry is rigged to convince Barry he has killed Quin; Nora's brothers keep Quin to his promise of marriage in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Quin, Captain Redmond Son of Nora (Brady) and Captain Quin; Bryan Lyndon's tutor, he successfully plots Lady Lyndon's escape from her husband, Redmond Barry, in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Quin, Lady Mary Inquisitive spinster in County Clare; she alerts Lady Scroope to the local presence of Mrs. O'Hara and her young daughter, Kate, and continues to relay gossip about the girl and Fred Neville in Anthony Trollope's *An Eye for an Eye*.

Quin, Widow Neighboring widow, aged “about thirty,” rumored to have murdered her husband by blood poisoning with a rusty pick; enters into duplicitous arrangements with both Shawn and Christy to help one or the other to marry the young woman Pegeen; fancies Christy herself and attempts to help him escape once the villagers turn against him for attempting to murder his father in J. M. Synge’s play *The Playboy of the Western World*.

Quince, Mary Kindly, faithful, elderly maid to Maud Ruthyn and the only one allowed to go to Bartram-Haugh with her in J. Sheridan Le Fanu’s *Uncle Silas*.

Quince, Peter Carpenter and one of the rude mechanicals; acts as director for and as Thisbe’s father in the performance of *Pyramus and Thisbe* at Theseus’s wedding feast in William Shakespeare’s play *A Midsummer Night’s Dream*.

Quincey, Mr. Retired walnut grower from the U.S. who cultivates his garden and disapproves of Geoffrey Firmin’s drinking in Malcolm Lowry’s *Under the Volcano*.

Quincy, Emmett Member of Ned Pepper’s outlaw gang that holds captive Mattie Ross, Rooster Cogburn, and LaBoeuf in Charles Portis’s *True Grit*.

Quincy, Jacob Commander of the Oligarchy’s air forces who sells out to the Brotherhood of Destruction and bombs the Oligarchy’s army in Ignatius Donnelly’s *Caesar’s Column*.

Quinion, Mr. Friend of Mr. Murdstone and manager of the Murdstone and Grinby wine warehouse, where David Copperfield is put to work in Charles Dickens’s *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Quinlan, B. A. Unemotional head coach of the Dallas Cowboys, he would rather deal with ideas than with people in Peter Gent’s *North Dallas Forty*.

Quinlan, Longus The Devores’ marriage counselor; an African-American man in Donald E. Westlake’s *The Ax*.

Quinn, Harrison Philandering neighbor of the Charleses who romances Dorothy Wynant in Dashiell Hammett’s *The Thin Man*.

Quinn, James Actor and epicurean, who is a friend of Matthew Bramble; he entertains Bramble’s family at Bath in Tobias Smollett’s *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Quinn, James (Jim) Detroit businessman who owns a cabin on the grounds of the Centennial Club; longtime

friend who always loses wax bullet duels with Vernor Stanton in Thomas McGuane’s *The Sporting Club*.

Quinn, Peg Daughter of Francis and Annie Phelan; wife of George and mother of Daniel; a beautiful professional secretary; does not forgive Francis for leaving the family, but later accepts Francis back into their lives in William Kennedy’s *Ironweed*.

Quinn, Sam Former stuntman; friend who supplies drugs to Gordon Walker in Robert Stone’s *Children of Light*.

Quint Amity fisherman hired to hunt the Great White Shark; killed during the hunt in Peter Benchley’s *Jaws*.

Quint, Bill I.W.W. instigator sent to organize the mine workers in Personville in Dashiell Hammett’s *Red Harvest*.

Quint, John Articulate, self-confident soldier with whom Robert Prentice longs to establish a close buddy relationship; killed by a land mine while Prentice is hospitalized with pneumonia in Richard Yates’s *A Special Providence*.

Quint, Peter Ghost who the governess believes influences Miles in Henry James’s *The Turn of the Screw*.

Quintal, Matthew Largest and most obnoxious crewman aboard the HMS *Bounty* who, as a leader of the mutineers, nearly kills Captain Bligh before being persuaded to set him adrift in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall’s *Mutiny on the Bounty*; kills Minarii and is killed by Alexander Smith in *Pitcairn’s Island*.

Quintana, Jacinto Proprietor of the village store and saloon; married to Juana; brews an alcoholic drink that will encourage the native Indians to build a road for future oil drilling in rural Ecuador for Alfonso Pereira and Don Julio in Jorge Icaza’s *Huasipungo*.

Quinteros Friend and accomplice of Diaz Grey in Juan Carlos Onetti’s *The Brief Life, Let the Wind Speak*, and “The House in the Sand.”

Quirk, Jason Son of the family steward Thady Quirk; he begins as the estate clerk, moves up to accountant, and finally becomes the attorney who confiscates the land for debts in Maria Edgeworth’s *Castle Rackrent*.

Quirk, Judy Thady Quirk’s grandniece, who is considered for marriage by her landlord and then rejected; later, when he has lost his fortune, she rejects him; she makes an appropriate marriage to a huntsman in Maria Edgeworth’s *Castle Rackrent*.

Quirk, Ned Baked-potato man who helps the young Arthur Golding in George Gissing's *Workers in the Dawn*.

Quirk, Thady Faithful family steward through four landlords at the estate; he is the narrator of their history and downfall in Maria Edgeworth's *Castle Rackrent*.

Quirp, Lady Jane Character created by Henry Clinton to illustrate his opinions on the validity of physiognomy as a science and to show how young women acquire the defects of fashionable society in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Quisque, Mr. Lawyer who aids Mr. Glibly, Mr. Ellis, and Hugh Trevor in preventing Hugh's pamphlet from being published in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Quitam, Mr. Frequenter of the Black Bear who, as an attorney hopeful of acquiring some office, supports the government in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Quiverful, Letitia Vicar's wife and mother of fourteen children, who strongly defends to Mrs. Proudie her husband's claim to be Warden of Hiram's Hospital in Anthony Trollope's *Barchester Towers*. She is mentioned in *Framley Parsonage*.

Quiverful, Mr. Meek Vicar of Puddingdale, whose appointment as Warden of Hiram's Hospital after Mr. Harding's resignation occasions a crucial battle in the war for power that develops between Mrs. Proudie and Mr. Slope in Anthony Trollope's *Barchester Towers*. He serves on the commission examining the Crawley case in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Quiverwit, Lord Aristocrat who is introduced to Narcissa by her brother, is Roderick Random's chief rival for her hand, and is defeated in a duel with Roderick in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.


Quixote, Monsignor Parish priest of El Toboso; he is reputed to be a descendant of the great Don Quixote; when he meets the Bishop of Motopo, the Bishop is so impressed with Father Quixote's talent and intelligence that he recommends him for promotion to monsignor; granted permission for a brief holiday, Father Quixote travels across Spain with Enrique Zancas, whom he calls Sancho, having many adventures which parallel those of Cervantes's Don Quixote; kidnapped by his own Bishop and returned to El Toboso under guard, Father Quixote escapes with the help of Zancas and eventually travels to a Trappist Monastery at Osera in northwestern Spain, where he dies while performing a symbolic mass in Graham Greene's *Monsignor Quixote*.

Quixote de la Mancha, Don Name adopted by the gaunt, middle-aged country gentleman Alonso Quixano from a nameless town in La Mancha, Spain, who, having read many novels of chivalry, becomes obsessed and embarks on a career as knight-errant, seeking opportunities to right wrongs; names his horse Rocinante and takes a farmer, Sancho Panza, as his squire and sparring partner; undergoes a series of adventures and misadventures that seem to repudiate the romance and enchantment of literature; discusses his own fame in second book; made to realize his madness, finally rejects the books of knight-errantry; hero of the first modern novel; source of word "quixotic," in Miguel de Cervantes Saavedra's *Don Quixote de la Mancha*.

Quoin Ill-natured quarter-gunner aboard the *Neversink* in Herman Melville's *White-Jacket*.

Quoyle Mediocre newspaperman whose wife, Petal Bear, cheats on him before she dies in a car accident; moves with his aunt from New York to Newfoundland; finds his niche as reporter of the shipping news in the Newfoundland local newspaper, *Gammy Bird*; father of Bunny and Sunshine; marries Wavey Prowse in E. Annie Proulx's *The Shipping News*.

R



R. Playful, sarcastic, pessimistic, prodding supervisor to Ashenden; he likes to make aspects of espionage as basic but fascinating as possible, and R. banter with Ashenden to test his mettle in W. Somerset Maugham's *Ashenden: or The British Agent*.

R—, Lord A womanizer in Eliza Haywood's *Anti-Pamela: or, Feign'd Innocence Detected*.

R, Lady One of the physically affectionate adults who curl young Joe's nerves in Wolf Mankowitz's *A Kid for Two Farthings*.

R., Miss Plain, unorthodox teacher who is successful with difficult cases; helps the unnamed narrator by alternatively insulting and beguiling him; surprisingly, turns out to be a supporter of the Comanches, the enemy, in Donald Barthelme's "The Indian Uprising."

R., Mr. (Baron R.) Demanding German writer whose books Hugh Person edits; confesses before he dies that his stepdaughter, Julia Moore, is the only woman he ever loved in Vladimir Nabokov's *Transparent Things*.

Raban, Frank Complex scholar, who makes a disastrous youthful marriage to Emma Penfold but finally appreciates and wins Dorothea Vanborough in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *Old Kensington*.

Rabb, Mr. Pious Christian and a likable, courteous officer who commands instant respect in spite of his badly bitten

fingernails; he becomes paralyzed by fear during the hurricane in Richard Hughes's *In Hazard*.

Rabbage, Mrs. Maid who works for the Turners in Alison Lurie's *Love and Friendship*.

Rabbi, The Old, infirm, and forgotten, he appears in his wheelchair very late in the novel, lamenting in an incomprehensible mixture of Yiddish and Hebrew in Aharon Appelfeld's *Badenheim 1939*.

Rabbit See Harry Angstrom.

Rabbit, James Rabbit Shopkeeper who makes an agreement with Johnny Hynes to buy Indian corn and sell it at a high price to the poor farmers during the blight in Liam O'Flaherty's *Famine*.

Rabbit, Jonathan "Jack" Ninth-grade boy with a crush on Gretel Samuelson, who thinks he is terribly boring until he stops writing and calling her in Alice Hoffman's *Local Girls*.

Rabbitte, Jimmy Former band manager of "The Commitments"; tries to recapture the past by forming a Dublin multicultural band composed of immigrants in Roddy Doyle's "The Deportees."

Rabesqurat, Queen Evil Queen of the Enchanted Sea; she tempts Shibli Bagarag during his adventures and fights on the side of Shagpat while Shibli attempts to shave him; she is overcome by Shibli and the sword of Aklis in George Meredith's *The Shaving of Shagpat*.

Rabinowich, Jascha See Johannes Robin.

Rabinowitz, Lynne Civil rights activist, wife of Truman Held, and mother of Camara in Alice Walker's *Meridian*.

Rabscuttle Mythological rabbit, captain of Elahrairah's Owsla (rabbit-warren militia), in Richard Adams's *Watership Down*.

Raby, Edwin Elizabeth Raby's aristocratic father, disowned by his rich Catholic family because of his heretical beliefs in Mary Shelley's *Falkner*.

Raby, Elizabeth Virtuous, beautiful daughter of Edwin Raby; orphaned as a child, she is adopted by John Falkner; she prevents Falkner's suicide and assuages his guilt with compassion and filial love; after his admission of complicity in his lover's death and his indictment for murder, she courageously visits him daily; she loves and marries Gerald Neville, son of her father's lover, Alithea Rivers Neville, in Mary Shelley's *Falkner*.

Raby, Mrs. Aristocratic aunt of Elizabeth Raby; she compassionately forgives her heretic brother, Edwin, and accepts his daughter into the family in Mary Shelley's *Falkner*.

Race, Colonel Johnny One of the four sleuths invited to Mr. Shaitana's fatal bridge party, where he meets Hercule Poirot in Agatha Christie's *Cards on the Table*. He appears in three other novels.

Rachael, Mrs. (later Mrs. Chadband) Repressive, forbidding housekeeper to Miss Barbary; later, married to the Reverend Chadband, she reveals information about Esther Summerson's parentage to Mr. Guppy in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Rachel Doted-on daughter of Nellie and Gwilym; out shooting in the marsh at his estate in Wales, Augustine Penry-Herbert finds and carries home her body; though her death is natural and his action necessary, he becomes the focus of unpleasant speculation that motivates his leaving to visit cousins in Germany in Richard Hughes's *The Fox in the Attic*.

Rachel Good-hearted and loving friend of Stephen Blackpool and fellow worker in Josiah Bounderby's factory in Charles Dickens's *Hard Times*.

Rachel Helen Huntingdon's faithful lady's maid, who accompanies her and little Arthur on the flight to Wildfell Hall in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Rachel Kind, gentle grandmother of Joseph of Arimathea; she often understands Joseph better than his father does in George Moore's *The Brook Kerith*.

Rachel Mrs. Gerrarde's maid, who accompanies her mistress to France in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Rachel Nursemaid in the household of Mr. Montague; she is seduced by him and unknowingly takes his abortifacient drugs, but after his suicide is befriended by his wife, Emma (Courtney), in Mary Hays's *Memoirs of Emma Courtney*.

Rachel Reliable maid of Austin and Martha King; leaves town to protect her daughter from sexual abuse but later returns to work for the Kings in William Maxwell's *Time Will Darken It*.

Rachel Wife of Robert the waterman; she is infected with the plague and cannot come near her husband in Daniel Defoe's *A Journal of the Plague Year*.

Rachel See Maria.

Rachel Slave who helps Leslie Collins care for a baby boy rejected by his mother in Harriette Simpson Arnow's *The Kentucky Trace*.

Rachel, Aunt Elderly black woman who constantly pleads with powerful whites to keep her sons off the chain gang and to allow her to have food and shelter in W. E. B. DuBois's *The Quest of the Silver Fleece*.

Rachid Robert Winter's obsequious servant in P. H. Newby's *A Journey to the Interior*.

Rack, Philip Young married musician who gives piano lessons to Lucette Veen while reputedly carrying on a love affair with Ada Veen; Van Veen wants to challenge him to a duel, but changes his mind when he sees that Rack is dying in Vladimir Nabokov's *Ada*.

Rackman, Peter (alias: Philip Rogers) Temporary mill worker with literary tastes who is implicated in the disappearance and later murder of William Widgery in Roy Fuller's *The Second Curtain*.

Rackover, Mrs. Housekeeper for the Levs who constantly rebukes Asher Lev in Chaim Potok's *My Name Is Asher Lev*.

Rackrent, Isabella Moneygawl Sir Conolly Rackrent's wife, whose marriage results in her disinheritance; she is a

spendthrift who leaves her husband when debts accumulate in Maria Edgeworth's *Castle Rackrent*.

Rackrent, Jessica Jewish wife of Sir Kit Rackrent; although she is locked in her room until her husband's death, she retains her separate property and diamond cross in Maria Edgeworth's *Castle Rackrent*.

Rackrent, Sir Conolly (Sir Condy) Remote cousin and successor to Sir Kit Rackrent; he is a well-loved landlord, who chooses his wife by a coin toss, loses the castle to debts, and dies of fever brought on by drink in Maria Edgeworth's *Castle Rackrent*.

Rackrent, Sir Kit Sir Murtagh Rackrent's younger brother, a philandering husband who locks his Jewish wife in her room for seven years in a futile attempt to get her money; he dies in a duel in Maria Edgeworth's *Castle Rackrent*.

Rackrent, Sir Murtagh Sir Patrick Rackrent's heir, a lawyer who always has his tenants in suits over livestock and property; he dies of a broken blood vessel in an argument with his wife in Maria Edgeworth's *Castle Rackrent*.

Rackrent, Sir Patrick (O'Shaughlin) Hospitable gentleman who changes his surname and agrees to bear the arms of Rackrent in order to inherit the castle; his body is seized for debt in Maria Edgeworth's *Castle Rackrent*.

Rada Young woman without a family; teaches at a girls' school in Turkish-occupied Bulgaria in 1875; falls in love with the protagonist and Bulgarian revolutionary Ivan Kralich; killed with many others in a standoff against Turkish forces in Ivan Vazov's *Under the Yoke*.

Radclyffe See Edmund Mortimer.

Radclyffe, Lady See Amber St. Clare.

Radclyffe, Stainsforth Percy Godolphin's friend, who helps to renew his failing marriage with Constance Vernon (Countess of Erpingham) in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Godolphin*.

Raddle, Mary Ann Sister of Elizabeth Cluppings; she is a shrill landlady, who tries to collect rent from Ben Allen and Bob Sawyer in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Raddle, Mr. Much-maligned husband of Mary Ann Raddle in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Radeechy, Claudia Late wife of the suicide Joseph Radeechy; her fatal fall from a window was wrongly ruled accidental in Iris Murdoch's *The Nice and the Good*.

Radeechy, Joseph One of Octavian Gray's subordinates; his suicide is investigated in Iris Murdoch's *The Nice and the Good*.

Rademacher, Nadine Nude storyteller who leaves New York and travels to Texas with Glen Selvy in Don DeLillo's *Running Dog*.

Raden, Agatha Elder daughter of Colonel Alastair Raden of Glenraden; she becomes engaged to Junius Bandicott in John Buchan's *John Macnab*.

Raden, Colonel Alastair Highlander, the last male of an ancient family line, who is challenged when "John Macnab" proposes to kill a stag and remove it from his estate; he behaves with admirable sportsmanship in John Buchan's *John Macnab*.

Raden, Janet (Lady Roylance) Resourceful younger daughter of Colonel Alastair Raden of Glenraden; she anticipates "John Macnab's" strategy to kill a stag on their estate, catches John Palliser-Yeates, and hires Fish Benjie Bogle to deliver the stag to her home, defeating "John Macnab"; she becomes engaged to and marries Sir Archibald Roylance in John Buchan's *John Macnab*. Honeymooning with Roylance in Olifa City, South America, she takes part in Lord Clanroyden's plot to restore freedom in the republic in *The Courts of the Morning*. She joins Archie in yet another adventure in Evallonia in *The House of the Four Winds*.

Radetz, Johann Josef Wenzel Graf Radetzky von Austrian Field Marshall of the Hapsburg empire, who in his 70s saves Italy for the Hapsburgs in his 1848–49 military campaigns, particularly the Battle of Novara; serves as the basis for the story and his ancestors are chronicled in Joseph Roth's *The Radetzky March*.

Radfoot, George Third mate of the ship on which John Harmon sailed to England; having used his resemblance to Harmon as a means to burglarize Harmon upon returning to London, he is drowned and mistakenly identified as Harmon in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Radford, Mrs. Clara Dawes's mother; after leaving her husband, Baxter, Clara comes to live at Mrs. Radford's house in D. H. Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers*.

Radha Slovenly, shrill, and ill-tempered wife of Dukhiram; killed by her husband in a fit of domestic rage in Rabindranath Tagore's "Punishment."

Radio, The Large, clunky, and noisy obstruction in the Westcotts' tasteful living room; monopolizes Irene's life and serves as the primary antagonist in the story; rather than broadcast the soothing classical music the Westcotts so enjoy, the radio strangely transmits the goings-on in their neighbors' apartments; ignites conflict between Irene and Jim, and exposes the hypocrisies they attempt to veil from their neighbors—as their neighbors try to do likewise in John Cheever's "The Enormous Radio."

Radisav Peasant worker in the village of Visegrad who revolts against tyranny in Ivo Andrić's *The Bridge on the Drina*.

Raditzer, Male (Rad) Sinister and unsought companion of Charlie Stark; falls overboard to his death in Peter Matthiessen's *Raditzer*.

Radlett, Jassy One of the eight children of Matthew and Sadie Radlett; at the age of seven she begins to save her money so that she can run away from home; at the start of her debutante season she does run away to Hollywood, having fallen in love with a movie actor in Nancy Mitford's *The Pursuit of Love*. She and her sister Victoria are gossiping girls in *Love in a Cold Climate*.

Radlett, Linda Second daughter of Matthew and Sadie and Fanny Logan's closest confidante; intense and distracted, Linda is an extremist about anything she believes in, be it animals, society, Communism, or love; beautiful and impulsively romantic, she makes bad marriages to Tony Kroesig and Christian Talbot before she falls in love with Fabrice de Sauveterre; she dies giving birth to his child in Nancy Mitford's *The Pursuit of Love*. She appears in *Love in a Cold Climate*.

Radlett, Louisa Conventional eldest of Matthew and Sadie's eight children; during her debutante season she makes a successful marriage to the thirty-nine-year-old Lord Fort William in Nancy Mitford's *The Pursuit of Love*.

Radlett, Matt Son of Matthew and Sadie Radlett; he runs away from Eton to participate in the Spanish Civil War in Nancy Mitford's *The Pursuit of Love*.

Radlett, Matthew Uncle by marriage of Fanny Logan, whom he openly dislikes; the terrifying and stubborn father of eight, he is an impulsive, devoted, and self-righteous country gentleman in Nancy Mitford's *The Pursuit of Love*. He has become Lord Alconleigh in *Love in a Cold Climate*.

Radlett, Sadie Matthew's wife and the loving, somewhat distracted mother of eight, including Louisa, Linda, Jassy,

and Matt; she is an affectionate aunt and hostess to Fanny Logan in Nancy Mitford's *The Pursuit of Love* and in *Love in a Cold Climate*.

Radlett, Victoria Younger daughter of Sadie and Matthew Radlett; she appears in Nancy Mitford's *The Pursuit of Love* and in *Love in a Cold Climate*.

Radley, Arthur (Boo) Mysterious and reclusive neighbor of Atticus Finch's in a quiet southern Alabama town; rarely seen and much talked about hermit; emerges unexpectedly from his hideaway to help Atticus's children, Scout and Jem, and their friend Dill; thwarts Bob Ewell's attempt to murder Scout and Jem in Harper Lee's *To Kill a Mockingbird*.

Radley, Dandy Mick Carefree, intelligent ruffian, who joins Walter Gerard's trade union and assists Stephen Morley in his search for the documents which prove Gerard's claim to the Marney estate in Benjamin Disraeli's *Sybil*.

Radley, Rosemary Television and film actress in London with a history of brief and impetuous affairs; alcoholic and psychotic with split personalities; angry at men in general; dramatic and unpredictable in her love affair with Fred in Alison Lurie's *Foreign Affairs*.

Radney Mate aboard the *Town-Ho* who has an altercation with Steerkilt; killed by Moby-Dick in Herman Melville's *Moby-Dick*.

Radnor, Nataly Victor Radnor's apparent wife, who shares with him the guilt of living out of wedlock, which undermines her health and her relationship with their daughter, Nesta; Nataly learns from her suffering, and is capable of sympathy and honesty; she dies almost simultaneously with Victor's elderly legal wife in George Meredith's *One of Our Conquerers*.

Radnor, Nesta Attractive, intelligent, independent daughter of Victor and Nataly Radnor, who intend for her to marry Dudley Sowerby; after Sowerby breaks their engagement upon learning that Nesta is illegitimate, she falls in love with Dartrey Fenellan, whose love compensates her for her mother's death and her father's madness in George Meredith's *One of Our Conquerers*.

Radnor, Victor Handsome, successful, and intelligent, but also vain and self-deceiving businessman who abandons his wealthy, older wife, Mrs. Burman, in order to live with his true love, Nataly; when his egotism sours their relationship, he lives in fear that its illicit nature will be exposed until the deaths of both Mrs. Burman and Nataly lead him to madness in George Meredith's *One of Our Conquerers*.

Radocky, Colonel Prince Louis Austrian who narrowly escapes being captured visiting his Italian lover, Countess Medole, in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Radowitz, Otto Oxford musician whose Polish background causes trouble with Douglas Falloden and the Oxford "swells"; because his hand is permanently injured in a college fight, he must relinquish his ambitions to become a pianist in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Lady Connie*.

Raeburn Nearly 16-year-old Southern lad who, along with his friend Doug, works in the cold winter for a Yankee government contractor following the end of the Civil War; he uses a pick to break loose the frozen remains of the Yankee soldiers from a makeshift grave in a Southern battlefield; places the bones into pine caskets; later discovers that the contractor is redistributing the bones by putting only half the bones from a body in each pine casket, thus to overcharge the government, in Caroline Gordon's "The Ice House."

Raeburn, Aldous Cambridge-educated heir to Lord Maxwell; he becomes an influential Member of Parliament and wins the hand of Marcella Boyce in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Marcella*. He becomes Lord Maxwell; he endeavors to influence society through the passage of his Factory Bill, which will abolish sweatshops and regulate working conditions in *Sir George Tressady*.

Raeburn, Mr. Dower House frequenter and political discussionist who always loses his trousers playing hockey in H. G. Wells's *Mr. Britling Sees It Through*.

Raeburn, Netta Spinster sister of Lord Maxwell; she keeps house for him at Maxwell Court in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Marcella*.

Rafael Gypsy member of Pablo's partisan band in Ernest Hemingway's *For Whom the Bell Tolls*.

Rafaël Memlik's barber, procurer, and co-conspirator in Lawrence Durrell's *Mountolive*.

Rafe Robin's friend, who participates in Robin's conjurations and aids him in stealing a silver goblet from a vintner in Christopher Marlowe's play *Dr. Faustus*.

Raffarty, Mrs. Nicholas Garraghty's affected, silly sister in Maria Edgeworth's *The Absentee*.

Rafferty, Paul Attorney for Alice Goodwin; friend of Dan and Theresa Collins, whom Alice and Howard first meet at a party; fails to get bail reduced sufficiently to allow Alice to return home as she awaits trial; urges Howard Goodwin

not to sell the farm and Alice Goodwin not to testify in Jane Hamilton's *A Map of the World*.

Raffine, Andalous (Andy) American painter in Paris who imagines encounters with various types of women; narrator of Lawrence Ferlinghetti's *Her*.

Raffles, John Joshua Rigg's red-faced stepfather, who visits at Stone Court hoping to grab some of Joshua's new wealth, although he had mistreated him as a child; he knows Nicholas Bulstrode's guilty secret and tells a few people before Bulstrode causes his death by allowing him to overdose on opium in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Rafrery, John Mrs. Rafrery's son, who knew Virginia in her "wild" teenage years; married father who lives in New Jersey; visits his mother in New York weekly and spends the day with Virginia and her family, leading up to an affair; takes an interest in Virginia's children in Grace Paley's "An Interest in Life."

Rafrery, Mrs. Virginia's nosy neighbor who gives unsolicited advice and compares Virginia's children unfavorably to her own; tells Virginia she would have been a preferable daughter-in-law to the woman her son married, but Virginia does not take her at her word in Grace Paley's "An Interest in Life."

Rafton, Captain Former officer in the British army who befriends Helen Fairwood and gives her a tour of Karnak in H. D.'s *Palimpsest*.

Ragan, I. O. Priest in Georigetti's establishment in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Raggles, Charles Landlord in Curzon Street to Rawdon and Becky (Sharp) Crawley, who never pay him, in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Raglan, Squire (Josiah Devotion, Charles Edward Montmorency) Vicar's son turned London pickpocket; lover of Hannah Bridewell at Newgate Prison and father of the child she leaves with the Indians; transported to Virginia and bought by Peregrine Cockburn; steals Witciki's English tomahawk as well as Peregrine's sash, horse, and silver-handled crop; becomes a frontier lawyer and is killed by Jeremiah Catlett in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*; his grave is the basis for a local myth of tragic Indian lovers in *Know Nothing*.

Ragnell Wife of Gawaine in Thomas Berger's *Arthur Rex*.

Ragsdale, Count (Rags) Itinerant gambler and rival of Augie for the love of Florence Dessau in Arna Wendell Bon-temps's *God Sends Sunday*.

Ragueneau Tavern owner and crude poet in Edmond Rostand's *Cyrano de Bergerac*.

Raguseo Leader of the smugglers who threaten Lazzaro Scacerni, owner of a mill on the Po River, near the city of Ferrara; soon killed by a rival band of outlaws in Riccardo Bacchelli's *The Mill on the Po*.

Rahim Soul at the seventh aspect of Ralph Himebaugh in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Raider (Big Raider) Jazz singer and boyfriend of Osella Barnes in Diane Johnson's *The Shadow Knows*.

Raider, Faye (Faysie) Roommate and lover of Molly Bolt at the University of Florida in Rita Mae Brown's *Rubyfruit Jungle*.

Raikes, John (Jack) Feversham Evan Harrington's former schoolmate, who pretends to high status; he matures to marry Polly Wheedle and to attend to Evan's tailor shop in George Meredith's *Evan Harrington*.

Raikes, Mrs. Farmer's pretty young wife; her association with Alfred Inglethorp arouses suspicion in Agatha Christie's *The Mysterious Affair at Styles: A Detective Story*.

Railroad Tommy Co-owner of the local barbershop and member of the racial revenge group called the Seven Days in Toni Morrison's *Song of Solomon*.

Railston, Father Indulgent confessor to Evelyn Innes in her early years in George Moore's *Evelyn Innes*.

Railton, Jack Quaker who lives in Bows, near the Stanemore mountains, in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncl, Esq.*

Raimbaut of Roussillon An idealistic squire who wants to avenge the death of his father, the Marquis Gerard; in Charlemagne's army, he encounters the absurd rituals and bureaucracy of knighthood and the war; after a confusing series of events in which his father's killer is defeated, he encounters Bradamante who saves him from the Moors; he then falls in love with her when he sees her bathing. He inherits Agilulf's armor, leading to Bradamante's mistaking him for Agilulf and sleeping with him; he eventually finds her again in an abbey and they leave together in Italo Calvino's *The Nonexistent Knight*.

Rain Female follower of Coransee in Octavia E. Butler's *Patternmaster*.

Rainbell, Reggie (Pisspot) Alcoholic department head at Shepford District Council who takes an early retirement in Keith Waterhouse's *Billy Liar on the Moon*.

Rainbird, John Vietnam veteran who worked as a professional assassin for the Shop; he obsesses over tracking down Charlie and Andy McGee; kills Andy McGee and then is incinerated by Charlie in Stephen King's *Firestarter*.

Rainborough, John Public servant, the departmental chief in the organization regulating immigrant labor permits in Iris Murdoch's *The Flight from the Enchanter*.

Rainbow Village resident who rapes a young Jewish woman and, finding himself trapped by a vaginal spasm, mutilates and kills her in Jerzy Kosinski's *The Painted Bird*.

Rainbow, Prince Mythological being, regent for Lord Frith the sun god, in Richard Adams's *Watership Down*.

Raine, Roger Loyal publican of the Peveril Arms in Sir Walter Scott's *Peveril of the Peak*.

Rainer, Kurt Vivienne Michel's former employer and lover, who treated her badly in Ian Fleming's *The Spy Who Loved Me*.

Rainey, Colonel Tom President of the Rainey Arms Company who helps Sam McPherson succeed and then commits suicide in Sherwood Anderson's *Windy McPherson's Son*.

Rainey, Miss Francis Weed's secretary, who sees a psychiatrist three mornings a week; later quits her job for a better position in John Cheever's "The Country Husband."

Rainey, Sue Wealthy daughter of Colonel Tom Rainey; marries Sam McPherson, miscarries three times, and leaves her husband in Sherwood Anderson's *Windy McPherson's Son*.

Raingo, Lady Adela Independent, undomesticated, impulsive, loving mother, misunderstood wife, and dignified aristocrat; she pursues a lonely course to her accidental death in a car accident in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Raingo, Geoffrey Traumatized escaped prisoner of war; he returns to his father's mansion where he regains his health while restoring the mansion; he falls in love with the sister of his father's mistress and wins his father's trust and admiration as his heir in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Raingo of Eccles, Lord Samuel Intelligent, sensitive, benevolent, middle-aged millionaire; he is confident in commercial enterprise and shrewd in politics, but he suffers from class inferiority and sexual insecurity; he accepts the powerful government post of Minister of Records, which brings about a series of public and private crises, overtaxing his damaged heart, increasing his serious depression, and causing his death in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Rainsborough, Colonel Officer in Cromwell's army who speaks out for greater democracy; reassigned to the North and mysteriously murdered, possibly by Cromwell's agents, in Mary Lee Settle's *Prisons*.

Rainsford, Dudley Temporarily insane, melancholy frontier hero in James Kirke Paulding's *Westward Ho!*

Rainsford, Sanger Exceptionally smart and cunning protagonist; renowned as one of the greatest hunters of his time; believes that animals have no sense of fear, as they are meant only to live and be hunted; becomes enraged when he learns of General Zaroff's ideas to hunt the most dangerous animal—man; refuses to believe that there is any reason why someone should sportingly kill another human being; becomes sympathetic toward the animals that he hunts as he finds himself being hunted by General Zaroff in Richard Connell's "The Most Dangerous Game."

Raisl Wife who has deserted Yakov Bok in Bernard Malamud's *The Fixer*.

Rajaram Later Bal Baba; neighbor to Ishvar and Omprakesh Darji in *jhopadpatti* (slum community); collects hair to sell; gives braided hair to Ishvar and Omprakesh Darji to hold for him when government demolishes their homes in the slum; borrows money from the tailors; eventually works as an unsuccessful "Motivator" for Family Planning Center; renounces the world and becomes a *sanyasi*; murders a beggar couple for their beautiful braids; later works as Shankar's barber and causes his death in Rohinton Mistry's *A Fine Balance*.

Rajini Puniral Young woman who lives in a village near Vārānaśī in India; professes to have been Japanese in a prior life; visited by Isobe, who is on a spiritual quest to find his reincarnated wife in Shusaku Endo's *Deep River*.

Rajlakshmi Mahendra's widowed mother in pre-partitioned Bengal; wants to see her son happily married and hopes that Binodini, a family friend's daughter from their ancestral village, will be the most fitting match in Rabindranath Tagore's *Chokher Bali*.

Rak, Gabriela (Gaby) Employee of the American Embassy in Warsaw who helps supply money and weapons to the Warsaw ghetto fighters; lover of Andrei Androfski in Leon Uris's *Mila 18*.

Rakassyi, Count (Tibor) Member of the Hungarian royalty; he has caught Cicely Nettleby's favor while attending one of Sir Randolph Nettleby's shooting parties; he has little regard for "peasants" and scoffs at the attention given to the wounded Tom Harker; his lack of concern for humanity averts Cicely's attentions in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Rake Bertie Cecil's faithful servant, killed while serving with Bertie in the Foreign Legion in Ouida's *Under Two Flags*.

Rake Young, rich aristocrat who is free of every restraint of principle and who is determined to ruin a young lady of uncommon beauty and merit, to whom he proposes marriage with the stipulation that it be kept secret from society in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Rakeem Occasional student at Jane Addams High School; male lover of the homosexual protagonist Lorrie in Carolyn Ferrell's "Proper Library."

Rakesh Son of the poor Indian worker Varma; brilliant student who becomes a renowned and wealthy doctor in his home community; always displays devotion and respect toward his father; faces the difficult task of caring for one of his most cantankerous patients—his aging father—in Anita Desai's "A Devoted Son."

Rakitin, Mikhail Osipovich Young seminary student; Alyosha treats the boy as a friend but secretly despises him; appears extremely cynical to possess true religious faith; jealous of Alyosha's moral purity and seeks to corrupt Alyosha in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Brothers Karamazov*.

Raknison, Iofur Armored bear who killed his own father and beat Iorek Byrnison in battle; exiled Iorek and claimed the throne of Svalbard; attempted to set up a university on Svalbard; built a giant ice palace; is tricked by Lyra Silver-tongue and killed by Iorek Byrnison in Philip Pullman's *His Dark Materials*.

Raleigh, Carew Sir Walter Raleigh's son in George Garrett's *Death of the Fox*.

Raleigh, Elizabeth Throckmorton (Bess) Wife of Sir Walter Raleigh in George Garrett's *Death of the Fox*.

Raleigh, Sir Walter (Wat) Poet, scholar, soldier, and courtier awaiting execution in George Garrett's *Death of the Fox*.

Raleigh, Walter Ambitious, handsome young follower of Thomas Ratcliffe, Earl of Sussex; his action of spreading his rich cloak upon a miry spot in Queen Elizabeth's path results in his knighthood in Sir Walter Scott's *Kenilworth*. As Sir Walter Raleigh he is a soldier and courtier who fights in Ireland and rules in Munster before returning to court; although he plans to sail with the *Golden Hind* expedition, the queen requests that he remain behind in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!* He is a suitor to Ellinor, who detests him, in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Ralph Friend of Wendy Gahaghan; agrees to accept her and her unborn baby in Alison Lurie's *The War Between the Tates*.

Ralph Handsome and capable twelve-year-old public-school boy; he has the role of leader thrust upon him from the moment he uses a conch shell to sound the first assembly of the castaway boys in William Golding's *Lord of the Flies*.

Ralph King Peter's son who becomes the lover of the Lady of Abundance and after her murder seeks the Well with Ursula; following many adventures he returns to defeat his foes at Upmeads and reigns there with Ursula in William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*.

Ralph Lover of Deirdre, who left Ben for him; younger, more handsome, and smarter than Ben in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Ralph One of John Buncl's servants; despite his agility, he falls into a river on the way to Richmondshire, the residence of Eusebia Harcourt, in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncl, Esq.*

Ralph Profligate, worldly elder brother of Basil; having returned with amorganatic wife to England, he assists Basil by his practical management of Mr. Sherwin in Wilkie Collins's *Basil: A Story of Modern Life*.

Ralph Son of a merchant; he woos and wins Mandy, the daughter of Albert Handley, by stealing one of Albert's paintings in *A Tree on Fire*.

Ralston, Clementina (Teeny, Tina) Lovell Illegitimate daughter of Charlotte Lovell and Clement Spender; adopted by her aunt, Delia Ralston, when her mysterious origins prevent her from marrying a socially correct suitor in Edith Wharton's *The Old Maid*.

Ralston, Delia Lovell Wife of James Ralston and thus a member of one of the most conservative and wealthy families of old New York in Edith Wharton's *The Old Maid*.

Ralston, James (Jim) Wealthy and socially prominent husband of Delia Ralston in Edith Wharton's *The Old Maid*.

Ralston, Joseph (Joe) Cousin of Jim Ralston and fiance of Charlotte Lovell until the engagement is broken in Edith Wharton's *The Old Maid*.

Ralston, Mr. Pontifical Head of Brookfield who is appointed after Meldrum; he raises the status of Brookfield but is not very likable and earns the wrath of the Governors, alumni, and students when he demands that Mr. Chips retire at age sixty in James Hilton's *Good-bye, Mr. Chips*.

Ram Dadhi's colleague who remarks that the pet goat Betu's plump body could yield nearly 16 pounds of good meat in Gopinath Mohanty's "The Solution."

Ram, Mr. Owner of the bookshop where Ezra Mordecai Lapidoth works and meets Daniel Deronda in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Ramage, Mr. Conversational, obsessive, manipulative married man; he loves Ann Veronica Stanley in H. G. Wells's *Ann Veronica: A Modern Love Story*.

Ramage, Evelyn Old girlfriend of Charles Murley; she gives parties that Terence Lambert attends to meet important people in Angus Wilson's *Hemlock and After*.

Raman, Jeff Iranian "sleeper" agent who maintains his cover for years to become an American Secret Service agent on the Personal Protection Detail for President Jack Ryan; is discovered by Pat O'Day and arrested by Andrea Price in Tom Clancy's *Executive Orders*.

Ramatoulaye One of the African women who grows empowered to defy the French authorities during the bitter railroad strike across West Africa in the 1940s in Ousmane Sembène's *God's Bits of Wood*.

Rambert, Raymond Journalist who finds himself stranded in the French Algerian city of Oran at the outbreak of the plague and is desperate to escape the city's quarantine in Albert Camus's *The Plague*.

Rambo, Clarence (Crimson Rambler) Class bully who is roused by Edwin Kibbler, Jr., in Jessamyn West's *Cress Delahanty*.

Rambo, Mary Harlem woman who owns a boarding-house where the narrator lives in Ralph Ellison's *Invisible Man*.

Rambo, Marion Attractive but shallow young woman who copies designs; George Ponderevo falls in love with her and marries her, but she is ultimately too conventional and unintelligent for George, and they are divorced in H. G. Wells's *Tono-Bungay*.

Rambo, Miss Marion's shy maiden aunt, who does not approve of George Ponderevo in H. G. Wells's *Tono-Bungay*.

Rambo, Mr. Marion's father; he is a clerk in the Waltham Green Gas Works and has an avocation as a gardener in H. G. Wells's *Tono-Bungay*.

Rambo, Mrs. Mr. Rambo's wife and Marion's mother; George Ponderevo sees that Marion will become much like her conventional mother in H. G. Wells's *Tono-Bungay*.

Ramborg Sister of the protagonist Kristin Lavransdatter in Sigrid Undset's *Kristin Lavransdatter*.

Rambures One of the French nobles; wants someone to gamble with him, betting on how many prisoners he can take; mocks the Dauphin with the Constable of France; says the English breed very valiant creatures, but he is talking about their dogs; before the Battle of Agincourt, rallies the French, but is overconfident in the extreme; killed in the Battle of Agincourt in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Ramdez, Abdul Cosmopolitan blue-eyed Palestinian Arab living between Arab and Israeli worlds; with his sister, Suzi Ramdez, he assists Barbara Vaughan and Freddy Hamilton in Muriel Spark's *The Mandlebaum Gate*.

Ramdez, Joe Lordly, unscrupulous Jordanian businessman; he is father of Abdul and Suzi by one of his wives and seducer and eventual husband of Miss Rickward in Muriel Spark's *The Mandlebaum Gate*.

Ramdez, Suzi Cosmopolitan, clever, blue-eyed Arab woman living in Jordan; she works for her father's tourist business but thwarts his schemes by assisting in conspiring with Barbara Vaughan and Freddy Hamilton in Muriel Spark's *The Mandlebaum Gate*.

Ramdon Anthony Neale's headmaster, who gets to the heart of the matter and sympathetically leads Anthony to choose resignation in C. Day Lewis's *Starting Point*.

Ramesh Competitive, self-confident young officer who dreams of reaching the top position in his dazzling career; determined to catch the rice smugglers and put an end to crime in the region; undertakes an exhausting journey up the mountains with a view to catch the thieves unawares during their escape; accompanied by an assistant and a gang of Kondh servants through poverty-stricken areas; reflects on man's insignificance as seen in the unbridgeable gap between justice and law and the absurdities of race and nation; when he eventually manages to arrest the thieves, a group of famished skeletons, he allows them to go free in Gopinath Mohanty's "Ants."

Ramford, White-Eye Blind New Orleans blues guitarist and street-musician; partner of Caleb Peck in Anne Tyler's *Searching for Caleb*.

Ramgolam Mrs. Beresford's Hindu servant, who hides during the pirate attack on the *Agra* and tries to steal the wounded Captain Dodd's wallet, thinking it to be a powerful amulet in Charles Reade's *Hard Cash*.

Raminagrobis One of the figures consulted by Panurge in his epic search for a wife in François Rabelais's *Gargantua and Pantagruel*.

Ramirez Attentive hotel owner in Majorca in Gail Godwin's *The Perfectionists*.

Ramirez Vagabond rival of Nostromo (Gian' Battista) for the hand of Linda Viola in Joseph Conrad's *Nostromo: A Tale of the Seaboard*.

Ramirez, Arthur Police chief in Key Bonita, Florida, who looks after Clinton Williams in James Leo Herlihy's *All Fall Down*.

Ramius, Marco Wily Soviet submarine captain; born a Lithuanian, the son of a high party official; he attempts to defect with a super-secret missile submarine in Tom Clancy's *The Hunt for Red October*.

Ramage, Frank Fat and aging London landlord who rents rooms to castaways, opposes Larrie Rourke's departure to live with John Middleton's mother, and is suspected of blackmail to become the beneficiary of the estate of Canon Portway, his patron, in Angus Wilson's *Anglo-Saxon Attitudes*.

Ramon, Lén Parisian artist who painted Cigarette when she was a child and later falls in love with her, is rejected by her, and joins the French Foreign Legion; he dies of his battle wounds in Ouida's *Under Two Flags*.

Ramorny, Sir John Scottish knight who is companion of the Duke of Rothsay; he loses his hand to Henry Smith while helping Rothsay try to kidnap Catherine Glover; he conspires with the Duke of Albany to murder Rothsay, and he is executed by Archibald, Earl of Douglas, for the deed in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fair Maid of Perth*.

Ramos Psychiatrist for Janet Ross in Michael Crichton's *The Terminal Man*.

Ramos, Iomela Woman in her 30s; black-haired and brown-skinned; married LeRoy Fetters and left him; as he would not divorce her, she now lives with Ramos in a common-law relationship in Jessamyn West's "Love, Death, and the Ladies' Drill Team."

Ramos, Manuel Poor Mexican, short and stocky man who is the common-law husband of Iomela; brutal and abusive toward Iomela in Jessamyn West's "Love, Death, and the Ladies' Drill Team."

Ramoz, Madame Dictator's wife persuaded by George Levanter to influence the release of political prisoners in Jerzy Kosinski's *Blind Date*.

Rampan, Captain Womanizer who chases after unprotected young women, including Diana Merion; he, among others, propels her into a loveless marriage with Augustus Warwick in George Meredith's *Diana of the Crossways*,

Rampion, Mark Painter and critic of modern culture; having risen from a modest background, he has developed a philosophy of life that skillfully balances his art, marriage, and personal relationships in Aldous Huxley's *Point Counter Point*.

Rampion, Mary Contented wife of Mark and loving mother of two children; she blithely rejects her upper-class upbringing for the fulfilling rewards of her marriage in Aldous Huxley's *Point Counter Point*.

Rampole Grouchy co-owner of a publishing firm; he is, through Basil Seal's machinations, arrested for publishing an alleged fascist magazine in Evelyn Waugh's *Put Out More Flags*.

Rampound Politician and target of Arnold Condorex's conspiracy to topple his "elders"; he provides Condorex's easy excuse for all misdeeds: when found out, Condorex repeats the refrain "Rampound has done far worse than this" in Rebecca West's *Harriet Hume, A London Fantasy*.

Ramsaran, Vilma Francis Sancher's pregnant mistress who receives the news of Sancher's sudden and mysterious death in Maryse Condé's *Crossing the Mangrove*.

Ramsarans Local family to whose home enigmatic Francis Sancher's body has been taken for the traditional all-night wake in Maryse Condé's *Crossing the Mangrove*.

Ramsay, Alexander Soft-spoken, kindly husband of Fiona, who domineers him; father of Dunstan; owner and editor of the local paper, *The Deptford Banner*; teaches Dunstan Latin; on ethical grounds, unsuccessfully tries to combat his wife's writ of ostracism against Mary Dempster; dies of the influenza epidemic of early 1918, shortly to be followed by his wife in Robertson Davies's *Fifth Business*.

Ramsay, Andrew Oldest son and second child of the Ramsays; he enlists in the army and is killed in France by an exploding shell in Virginia Woolf's *To the Lighthouse*.

Ramsay, Camilla (Cam) Second-youngest child of Mr. and Mrs. Ramsay; denied by her mother in favor of her brother James, Cam fears the stuffed boar on the wall which Mrs. Ramsay covers with a green shawl; she experiences James's acceptance of his father on the fateful boat trip to the lighthouse postponed twenty years in Virginia Woolf's *To the Lighthouse*.

Ramsay, David Scottish watchmaker who helps Nigel Olifaunt gain access to King James I in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fortunes of Nigel*.

Ramsay, David Father of John Ramsay and neighbor of Allen Musgrove; Tory partisans burn his farm in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Horse-Shoe Robinson*.

Ramsay, Dunstan Born Dunstable; son of Fiona and Alexander; friend of politician-financier Boy Staunton and a pastor's wife, Mary Dempster, for whose insanity he feels responsible, and whom he regards as a saint; enlists during World War I, resisting his mother's injunction to ostracize Mary; wounded at Passchendaele and has a paranormal vision of Madonna with Mary's face; returns to Canada to become a teacher and a legendary hagiographer-historian, seeking to rationalize Mary's sainthood in Robertson Davies's *Fifth Business*.

Ramsay, Fiona Overbearing, staunchly conservative mother of Dunstan; wife of Alexander; provides her son with a stern Calvinist upbringing that stunts his emotional and social growth; nurtures Paul Dempster to safety after his

premature birth; prompts Dunstan's enlistment during World War I by forcing her family into ostracizing Mary Dempster following her sexual disgrace; dies, shortly after her husband, of the influenza epidemic of early 1918 in Robertson Davies's *Fifth Business*.

Ramsay, James Youngest child and favorite son of Mrs. Ramsay; James must enact his mother's promise that they go "to the lighthouse tomorrow" twenty years later with his father and sister Cam; after World War I as well as three crucial deaths in his family, James pilots that small boat to find his own identity, liberate himself from his mother, and recognize, forgive, and accept his father, whom he has despised and feared since childhood in Virginia Woolf's *To the Lighthouse*.

Ramsay (Ramsey), John Son of David Ramsay and beau of Mary Musgrove who helps Horse-Shoe Robinson free Arthur Butler; dies while protecting Butler from Tory marauders in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Horse-Shoe Robinson*.

Ramsay, Margaret David Ramsay's beautiful daughter; in love with Nigel Olifaunt, she disguises herself as a page to plead before King James I for Nigel's release from the Tower; the discovery of her noble descent makes her marriage to Nigel acceptable in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fortunes of Nigel*.

Ramsay, Mr. Neurotic, egotistical, eccentric philosopher and writer; Mrs. Ramsay nurtures him into believing in the intellectual prowess he doubts and coddles him into denying his lack of ultimate professional success; surrounded by his eight children and admiring students, he paces and pontificates and worries about never getting past "R" in the alphabet in spite of his absolute belief in the empiric-theoretical view; his wife's death destroys him emotionally and generates his obsessive need to be mothered by every woman with whom he comes in contact; his free-floating hostility surfaces frequently; finally he takes his son James and daughter Cam to the lighthouse twenty years too late in Virginia Woolf's *To the Lighthouse*.

Ramsay, Mrs. Excessive maternalist and hostess, who holds court, offering friends, guests, and family "communion" without religion in the form of *boeuf au daube*, nurturance, and conditional love in return for adoration and obedience; her death leaves the remaining characters devastated, confused, and ultimately stronger as they search for identity and relationship without her; she promises James, the youngest of her eight children, an expedition "to the lighthouse" tomorrow, at their vacation home in the Isle of Sky, Hebrides; the boat sails twenty years later, after her death in Virginia Woolf's *To the Lighthouse*.

Ramsay, Prue Beautiful oldest daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Ramsay; she is most influenced by her mother's expectations that she marry and relinquish "the manliness in her girl-ish heart"; her death in childbirth is mentioned in Virginia Woolf's *To the Lighthouse*.

Ramsay, Rob War veteran who commits suicide by walking off a pier in Henry Miller's *Black Spring*.

Ramsbottom, Charles Eccentric, charming millionaire; he is a rebel in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower in the West Indies*.

Ramsden, Mrs. Housewife who has ordered some socks to be knit by Caroline Helstone for the charity "Jew Basket" in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Ramsden, Roebuck Englishman of means, highly respectable, who was born in 1839; believes himself an advanced and progressive thinker; falsely anticipates that he will be named the only guardian of Ann Whitefield, his deceased friend's marriageable daughter; finds that he must share the guardianship with Jack Turner, a young anarchist and freethinker, in George Bernard Shaw's play *Man and Superman*.

Ramsden, Susan Highly principled and hardheaded old maiden lady; sister of Roebuck Ramsden; chagrined that Violet Robinson does not renounce the father of her child, as she rushes to judgment that the young pregnant woman is unmarried in George Bernard Shaw's play *Man and Superman*.

Ramsden, Timothy Corn-factor at Royd Mill who attends the Whitsuntide gathering in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Ramsey Debtor being sucked dry by Dodson and Fogg in an anecdote related by Mr. Wicks in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Ramsey, Eliza and Maggie Ruth and Frank Ramsey's children; Eliza is an awkward adolescent who has difficulty dealing with her parents' divorce; Maggie is athletic and shares her father's passion for soccer in Tom Perrotta's *The Abstinence Teacher*.

Ramsey, Frank Ruth Ramsey's ex-husband; a rising star in the Stonewood Heights School District; his attempt to distance himself from his family leads to the eventual disintegration of his marriage; after his divorce, he gains custody of the children on the weekends and takes them to their weekend soccer games in Tom Perrotta's *The Abstinence Teacher*.

Ramsey, Ruth Divorced Human Sexuality teacher; her personal credo (“Pleasure is Good, Shame is Bad, and Knowledge is Power”) is a source of conflict between her, the parents of many of her students, and the school administration; her frank discussion of sexual practices casts her as a controversial figure in Tom Perrotta’s *The Abstinence Teacher*.

Rance, John Police constable who discovers the body of Enoch Drebber in Arthur Conan Doyle’s *A Study in Scarlet*.

Rance, Mrs. American-born friend of Dotty and Kitty Lutch; travels in the Ververs’ social circle in Henry James’s *The Golden Bowl*.

Rancliffe, Mathilda Airy, cheerful, hypocritical London friend of Mary Macneil (later Fleetwood) in William Godwin’s *Fleetwood*.

Rand, Ben Circuit court clerk who narrates part of Shelby Foote’s *Follow Me Down*.

Rand, Benjamin Turnbull Dying chairman of the board of First American Financial Corporation and adviser to the president of the United States, befriends Chance and launches his political career in Jerzy Kosinski’s *Being There*.

Rand, Billie Aspiring starlet and companion of Al Mannheim; becomes a prostitute in Budd Schulberg’s *What Makes Sammy Run?*

Rand, Elizabeth Eve (EE) Sexually frustrated wife of billionaire power broker Benjamin Turnbull Rand; falls in love with Chance in Jerzy Kosinski’s *Being There*.

Rand, Julie (Aunt Julie, Miss Julie) Elderly aunt of Marcus Payne; has knowledge of Marshall Hebert’s earlier criminal acts in Ernest J. Gaines’s *Of Love and Dust*.

Rand, Lewis Ambitious son of a tobacco roller; attorney and husband of Jacqueline Churchill; protégé of Thomas Jefferson and conspirator with Aaron Burr to rule Mexico; murders his magnanimous rival Ludwell Cary in Mary Johnston’s *Lewis Rand*.

Rand, Sam Arkansas born infantryman who becomes a companion of John Quint and Robert Prentice in Richard Yates’s *A Special Providence*.

Randall, Andrew Wealthy, aristocratic Oxford friend of Daniel Martin; he marries Dan’s former wife, Nell, the sister

of Jane Mallory; Dan visits him at his country estate following Anthony Mallory’s death in John Fowles’s *Daniel Martin*.

Randall, Annie Wife of John Randall; she reveals to Esther Waters the poverty and unhappiness caused by her husband’s gambling in George Moore’s *Esther Waters*.

Randall, Dr. (Ran) Contentious druggist; discusses social problems with Sidney Wyeth in Oscar Micheaux’s *The Forged Note*.

Randall, Elizabeth Thornwell Alvin (Betty) See Elizabeth Thornwell Alvin.

Randall, Eve Flirtatious sixteen-year-old daughter with whose family Oliver Green resides; she has a charming restlessness that attracts him in C. Day Lewis’s *Child of Misfortune*.

Randall, Evelyn Attractive stepmother of Karen Randall; married to Joshua Randall, but having an affair with his brother, Peter Randall; drives Karen Randall to the hospital after her abortion in Jeffery Hudson’s *A Case of Need*.

Randall, John (Leopold) Barfield family butler, private servant to Arthur Barfield; a tipster on the horses and an adviser to jockeys, he is arrogant with his gambling knowledge and indifferent to his own family’s poverty in George Moore’s *Esther Waters*.

Randall, Joshua (JD) Karen Randall’s father; husband of Evelyn Randall and brother of Peter Randall; wealthy, powerful, and cruel cardiac surgeon in Jeffery Hudson’s *A Case of Need*.

Randall, Karen Troubled nineteen-year-old who goes to Arthur Lee asking for an abortion; mean and lying drug user; bleeds to death in the emergency room after a failed abortion, although she is not pregnant, in Jeffery Hudson’s *A Case of Need*.

Randall, Louie Young woman friend of Isobel Sands; she is an active worker for the Communist Party and wants Isobel to keep her professorship in Angus Wilson’s *Hemlock and After*.

Randall, Merrill Elegant poet; Jack Duluo walks out on Randall’s poetry reading in Jack Kerouac’s *Desolation Angels*.

Randall, Mr. Farmer, gratified that Oliver Green, who lives with him, is “one of us” in C. Day Lewis’s *Child of Misfortune*.

Randall, Nell Daniel Martin's former wife, sister of Jane Mallory, and mother of Daniel's daughter, Caroline; somewhat superficial, she finds her perfect niche as Lady Randall, wife of Andrew Randall and hostess at Compton, his country estate, in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Randall, Penelope Andrew and Nell Randall's daughter in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Randall, Peter Brother of Joshua Randall; internist who performs abortions; very social and well liked; is having an affair with his brother's wife, Evelyn, in Jeffery Hudson's *A Case of Need*.

Randall and Gregory Randall is the reference librarian at the high school at which Ruth teaches; Gregory is a real-estate broker and artist; the two men are a couple and Ruth's closest friends in Stonewood Heights in Tom Perrotta's *The Abstinence Teacher*.

Randolph, James Heyward (Jim) College classmate idolized by George Webber in Thomas Wolfe's *The Web and the Rock*.

Randolph, Jim Married college instructor whom Maureen Wendall seduces and marries in Joyce Carol Oates's *them*.

Randolph, John, Earl of Almsbury Cavalier, best friend of Bruce Carlton, and frequent companion and guide of Amber St. Clare in Kathleen Winsor's *Forever Amber*.

Random, Roderick (Rory) Young man left with his hostile grandfather after the death of his mother; apprenticed to become a surgeon, he is a journeyman to a London apothecary; kidnapped by a press-gang and taken aboard the *Thunder*, he sails to Jamaica, becomes surgeon's mate on the *Lizzard*, and barely survives shipwreck to land in England, where he falls in love with Narcissa; taken to France by smugglers, he joins a French army fighting in Germany, returns to London, and pursues various heiresses; he becomes the object of Lord Strutwell's homosexual lust; he joins his uncle on a ship for South America, where he discovers his lost father; he returns to Scotland with his new bride, Narcissa, in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Random, Varnum Poetry consultant for the Library of Congress and patient host of Raphael Urso and Jack Duluo in Jack Kerouac's *Desolation Angels*.

Ranec Talented, dark-skinned ivory carver who has been adopted by the Lion Camp; forces Ayla to choose between her two destinies: life with Ranec in the Lion Camp, or fol-

lowing Jondalar back to his own people in Jean Auel's *The Mammoth Hunters*.

Raneds Knowledgeable navigator who helps to steer the ship after the mutiny; killed after he makes a "chance gesture" which is "deemed suspicious" in Herman Melville's "Benito Cereno."

Ranevskaya, Madame Lyuba Once wealthy landowner of an estate in the provinces of Russia in the early 20th century; returns from a five-year-long trip to find that her estate, including her famous cherry orchard, is to be sold at auction to pay her debts; lives in an ideal past and recklessly squanders money; refuses to accept the only option out of her financial plight: selling the estate and cutting down the cherry orchard; finally leaves with her entourage to return to Paris in Anton Chekhov's play *The Cherry Orchard*.

Ranganathan, Dr. Indo-Canadian electrical engineer; loses his entire family in terrorist plane bombing; maintains a logical, scientific view of life and death; befriends Shaila Bhav and fosters hope in her sons' survival; develops rituals to manage his grief; eventually moves from Montreal to Texas, where he does not disclose his personal tragedy in Bharati Mukherjee's "The Management of Grief."

Rango Self-destructive Guatemalan guitar player and nightclub singer; husband of Zora and lover of Djuna in Anaïs Nin's *The Four-Chambered Heart*.

Rank, Dr. Old close friend of Nora and Torvald Helmer; visits the Helmer's home daily on the pretense of talking to Torvald, but his true intent is to see Nora; later confesses his love for the beautiful Nora; learns that he will die very soon from a lingering disease in Henrik Ibsen's play *A Doll's House*.

Rank, Father Unhappy, intelligent Catholic priest in an African port; he confides in Henry Scobie, who later confesses his love affair with Helen Rolt to him; he cannot absolve him, but after Scobie's suicide he is angry with Louise Scobie for assuming that God will not forgive Scobie in Graham Greene's *The Heart of the Matter*.

Rankeillor, Mr. Prudent lawyer to David Balfour; he hears David's tale of kidnapping and fugitive flight and advises him to be cautious about his Jacobite friends in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Kidnapped*. He aids David in acquiring his rightful estate in *Catriona*.

Rankin, Aimes Cora's soft-spoken lover; a labor organizer who is killed at the munitions factory during a demonstration in Rita Mae Brown's *Six of One*.

Rankin, Frances See Frances Rankin Mitchell.

Rankin, Judd (Juddie) Homespun Iowa newspaper editor and author; father of Frances Rankin Mitchell, grandfather of Judson and Madeleine Mitchell, and second cousin of Adah Logan in Susan Glaspell's *Judd Rankin's Daughter*.

Rankin, Peggy High school English teacher and occasional lover of Jacob Horner in John Barth's *The End of the Road*.

Rann, Joshua Village shoemaker and parish clerk who tries to excite the Reverend Adolphus Irwine against the Methodist preaching of Dinah Morris in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Rann, Tommy Dicky Perrott's Jago playfellow, with whom Dicky gets into mischief in Arthur Morrison's *A Child of the Jago*.

Ranner, Dr. Martin Physician and brother of the deceased Franziska Jordan, Leo's former wife; he reluctantly pays an old delinquent taxi invoice incurred by his sister when she was a caregiver for Leo's aged mother rather than dispute the matter with his philandering ex-brother-in-law in Ingeborg Bachmann's "The Barking."

Ransom, Basil Cousin of Olive Chancellor; Mississippi gentleman who plans to marry Verena Tarrant in Henry James's *The Bostonians*.

Ransom, Elwin Philologist and Cambridge don who is kidnapped and taken to Malacandra (Mars) by Edward Weston and Dick Devine; while there he learns of the spiritual relationship between Malacandra and Thulcandra (Earth); he returns to Earth and is commanded by Oyarsa of Malacandra to observe the activities of Weston and Devine in C. S. Lewis's *Out of the Silent Planet*. Transported to Perelandra (Venus) to thwart the appearance of evil on the new-formed world by shielding the Green Lady, Perelandra's first woman, from the evil temptations of Weston, he engages Weston in a prolonged struggle in which Weston, as the embodiment of evil, dies and then returns to Earth in *Perelandra*. As head of the community at St. Anne's Manor he is also known as Mr. Fisher-King and the Pendragon of Logres; after he communicates with the spiritual beings whom he has met during his journeys to Mars and Venus and acts as their agent on Earth, monitoring the evil activities of the N.I.C.E. (National Institute for Coordinated Experiments) and successfully directing its destruction, he returns to Perelandra where he will live forever in C. S. Lewis's *That Hideous Strength*.

Ransom, Minnie Faith healer; dresses flamboyantly; loves jazz; in touch with ancient and spiritual worlds; works at the Southwest Community Infirmary; heals Velma Henry in Toni Cade Bambara's *The Salt Eaters*.

Ransom, Sammy Young black man and putative father of Mildred Sutton's illegitimate child in Reynolds Price's *A Long and Happy Life*.

Ransome Ignorant, swearing, and abused cabin boy of the Scottish brig *Covenant*; he is duped into loyal service and continually beaten, eventually to his death, by chief mate Mr. Shuan in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Kidnapped*.

Ransome, Father Marius Handsome new assistant priest at St. Luke's with rumored "leanings" toward Roman Catholicism, who comes to stay with Mary Beamish and her invalid mother in Barbara Pym's *A Glass of Blessings*.

Ransome, Fred (Freddie) British poet and soldier; lover of Mavis Landour and former husband of Raymonde Ransome in H. D.'s *Palimpsest*.

Ransome, Raymonde American poet living in London and formerly the wife of Freddie Ransome in H. D.'s *Palimpsest*.

Ransome, Rear Admiral Henry Stern, sensible, jealous, independent commander-in-chief in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower in the West Indies*.

Rantan Oboral Last warlord of Borlien to defy Jandol-Angand; he is the father of Yefer Oboral and Myrdem Inggala in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Ranulf Described as a "small, and dry and wrinkled" mason who is one of those who defect, stealing away from Salisbury cathedral in William Golding's *The Spire*.

Raoul Dame Gillian's antipathetic husband, a huntsman who is wounded during the ambush by Randal de Lacy in Sir Walter Scott's *The Betrothed*.

Raoul, Marquis de Rouailout Renée's husband, whose interest in her is aroused only when she is near Nevil Beauchamp in George Meredith's *Beauchamp's Career*.

Rapaport, Henryk Socialist who, despite political differences with many of those also trapped within the Warsaw ghetto, joins in the united effort to survive destruction at the hands of the Nazis in John Hersey's *The Wall*.

Raper, Mr. Friend of Tom Judd and bookkeeper at the small factory where both work in Richard Aldington's *The Colonel's Daughter*.

Raphael One of the three archangels in Johann Wolfgang von Goethe's tragedy *Faust*.

Raphaelson, Kermit Midget artist married to Laureen Raphaelson; Malcolm is exposed to the couple's marital problems soon after meeting them in James Purdy's *Malcolm*.

Raphaelson, Laurel Woman with a sordid past married to Kermit Raphaelson; leaves Kermit and marries Girard Girard in James Purdy's *Malcolm*.

Rapine, Isaac Usurer who climbs into Miss Jenny's bed, is threatened with jail, and pays her for dropping charges in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Rappa, Countess Medusa Gossipy and "easily disturbable" lady of the court of Pisuerga and friend of Countess Violet of Tolga in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Rappaccini, Beatrice Beautiful daughter of Giacomo Rappaccini; obedient, smart, but cursed with the ability to kill with her flower-infused poisonous breath; falls in love with Giovanni, for whom she wants to rid herself of the terrible power to kill in Nathaniel Hawthorne's "Rappaccini's Daughter."

Rappaccini, Giacomo Botanical scientist who cultivates plants that have potent medicinal and supernatural powers; brilliant and reclusive, he imbues his daughter, Beatrice, with the powers of his plants in Nathaniel Hawthorne's "Rappaccini's Daughter."

Rappaport, Emil Widowed physician who treats and later marries Eunice Punck in Peter De Vries's *Reuben, Reuben*.

Rappee, Colonel Peacetime military officer and guest of Sir William Forester; he annoys the other guests, particularly Miss Sainthill and Geoffry Wildgoose, with stock attacks on religion in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Raquel Eladio Linacero's sister-in-law, who has an affair with Eladio in Juan Carlos Onetti's *The Pit*.

Raresh, Valeria Romanian psychiatrist and mother of Minna Raresh Corde; a strong-willed woman and political dissident; reveals her regard and appreciation of her son-

in-law, Albert Corde, on her deathbed in Saul Bellow's *The Dean's December*.

Rare Spectacled Bears Bears who escape the animal massacre in John Irving's *Setting Free the Bears*.

Rartoo Chief of Tamai in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Raschid See Cain, Keith.

Rashaverak One of the Overlords; he reads all of Rupert Boyce's books on the occult in Arthur C. Clarke's *Childhood's End*.

Rashenko Ill, tall, thin, white-haired Soviet agent; tortured and rendered mute by Stefan Saridza's agents, he assists the Zaleshoffs and Desmond Kenton in Eric Ambler's *Uncommon Danger*.

Rashid, Lieutenant Jovial police officer whom Edgar Perry meets at a dinner party given by Ronald Colt; he is pursuing Muawiya Khaslat in P. H. Newby's *The Picnic at Sakkara*.

Rashleigh, Antonia One of two elderly English sisters, matrons who sew in their grand estate while their brother is out hunting pheasants; watches the gunshots and the birds fall in the distance; eats pheasants with her sister at lunch in Virginia Woolf's "The Shooting Party."

Rashleigh, Miss Old woman who walks with a cane and sits with her sister Antonia while their brother, the English squire, is out hunting pheasants in Virginia Woolf's "The Shooting Party."

Rashleigh, Squire Brother of Miss Antonia and her sister; owner of the English estate where the hunting party shoots for pheasants in Virginia Woolf's "The Shooting Party."

Rask, Gustav Young, tall, and strong farmer's hand who runs away to join the army after a fistfight with his employer in the Swedish country of Småland; comes under the fatherly protection of Captain Jagerschiold and in return for his military service receives a small farm; falsely accused of fathering a child by the promiscuous and rich Nergards-Anna; marries the wholesome servant Ida and they bear many children; his son Axel is killed by Oscar, throwing Rask into depression in Vilhelm Moberg's *Raskens*.

Raskolnikov, Pulcheria Alexandrovna Raskolnikov's solicitous mother; she and his sister Dounia come to visit

Raskolnikov in Petersburg and attempt to rectify his dire situation in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Raskolnikov, Rodion Romanovitch (Rodya) Central character of the novel; a student in Petersburg who leaves off his studies to devote himself to intense and tormented thinking; he believes himself to be an exception to the law and therefore conceives and carries out a plan to kill the old pawnbroker woman Alyona Ivanovna to prove this reality; prone to illness and madness in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Rasmussen, Shelly Berkeley dropout and secretary to Lyman Ward in Wallace Stegner's *Angle of Repose*.

Rasmussen, Sona Half-Japanese, half-Norwegian professor at Benton College and maker of welded sculpture in Randall Jarrell's *Pictures from an Institution*.

Rasselas Prince of Abyssinia who leaves his home in the Happy Valley to gain experience and make the choice of life; he discovers that life is everywhere a state in which much is to be endured and little to be enjoyed, then returns to Abyssinia in Samuel Johnson's *The History of Rasselas, Prince of Abissinia*.

Rasseneur Shares a room with Etienne; talks with Etienne about a workers' strike against the capitalist owners of the mine pits in Montsou in Émile Zola's *Germinal*.

Rassentlow, Hannele, Countess Johanna Zu Talented doll-maker who makes a too realistic doll of her lover, Captain Hepburn, over which they separate before reuniting at the end of D. H. Lawrence's *The Captain's Doll*.

Rassool, Farodia Member of the Department of Social Sciences at Cape Technical University and chair of the university-wide committee on discrimination; attends both the hearings regarding Melanie Isaacs's case; strongly opposes David Lurie during the final inquiry in J. M. Coetzee's *Disgrace*.

Rastall, Jenny Widowed daughter of Massie; she is disinherited by his will; she works for Reginald Swaffield; she disputes the will and loses, and marries Lorimer after living with him in C. P. Snow's *In Their Wisdom*.

Raste, Dr. Overworked, seemingly unsympathetic young doctor; he attempts to save the starving Earl-forward couple in spite of themselves and gives employment to the displaced young servant Elsie Sprickett and her shell-shocked love, Joe, in Arnold Bennett's *Riceyman Steps*.

Raste, Miss Dr. Raste's young daughter, who carries a message to the Earlforward home; her instant love for the mothering Elsie Sprickett persuades her father to employ Elsie and her fiancé, Joe, after the Earl-forward couple's death in Arnold Bennett's *Riceyman Steps*.

Ras the Exhorter (Ras the Destroyer) Violent black nationalist who starts a riot in Ralph Ellison's *Invisible Man*.

Rastignac, Eugène de Young, poor law student in 1830 in Paris; transforms from a naive provincial lad to a Parisian gentleman; boarder, along with the protagonist Father Goriot, at Mme. Vauquer's boarding house; befriends the older man, who has been deserted by his two self-centered daughters; takes Delphine, one of Father Goriot's daughters, as his mistress; only one present at Father Goriot's burial in Honoré de Balzac's *Père Goriot*.

Ratchcali Tyrolese young man, who meets Ferdinand in Vienna, robs him while deserting the army, meets him again in London, and suggests the first of his many fraudulent disguises and schemes in London; Ratchcali reveals more of Ferdinand's perfidies to Reynaldo de Melvil when he is finally discovered a prisoner in irons in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom*.

Ratched, Nurse (Big Nurse, Miss Ratshed, Mother Ratched) Domineering head nurse of a mental hospital ward; antagonist of Randle McMurphy in Ken Kesey's *One Flew Over the Cuckoo's Nest*.

Ratchett, Samuel Edward Rich American murdered on the Calais Coach; Hercule Poirot discovers that he was the kidnap-murderer Cassetti, arrested for the murder of Daisy Armstrong but acquitted on a technicality in Agatha Christie's *Murder on the Orient Express*.

Ratcliff, Peter Lawyer who urges David Simple's prosecution of a suit in Chancery and then withdraws his offer of service to the family after the case is resolved against the Simples in Sarah Fielding's *The Adventures of David Simple in Search of a Faithful Friend*.

Ratcliffe, Hugh Sir Edward Mauley's trusted friend and agent, who carries out the Dwarf's requests in Sir Walter Scott's *The Black Dwarf*.

Ratcliffe, James (Daddie Rat) Inmate who rises to become captain of the Tolbooth and befriends Jeanie Deans in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Ratcliffe, Senator Silas P. Illinois senator, then Secretary of the Treasury; his proposal of marriage to Madeleine Lee is rejected after she learns of his improper political dealings in Henry Adams's *Democracy*.

Rath, Bishu Old priest who interprets Madha Mohanty's strange decease as a sign of death in sin in Fakir Mohan Senapati's "The Brideprice."

Rathbone, Henrietta Small-town dressmaker; loves Tommy Bettersworth, who turns to her when his wife, Olivia Lattimore, is away on acting engagements in Mary Austin's *A Woman of Genius*.

Rathbone, Simon Oxford friend of Sarah Bennett; he joins Ildiko Bates and David Vesey in throwing a party, at which Sarah meets Jackie Almond in Margaret Drabble's *A Summer Bird-Cage*.

Ratignolle, Adèle Friend of Edna Pontellier and a "mother-woman" who bears a child every two years in Kate Chopin's *The Awakening*.

Rat-Killer, Mark Centurion of the First Century, one of the most cruel warriors serving Pontius Pilate; beats Yeshua (Jesus) in Mikhail Bulgakov's *Master and Margarita*.

Ratler, Mr. Liberal whip, who becomes Patronage Secretary in an administration led by Lord Mildmay in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*. He is disliked by Phineas, whose independence strikes the whip as disloyalty to the party in *Phineas Redux*. As "Rattler" he continues to rally the party in *The Prime Minister*.

Ratliff, V. K. Sewing machine salesman in William Faulkner's *The Hamlet*, *The Town*, and *The Mansion*. See also Suratt.

Ratner, Julius (the Split-Man) Second-rate Jewish writer and Zagreus's associate; he is Pierpoint's illustration of an Ape of God in Wyndham Lewis's *The Apes of God*.

Ratner, Shazar Lazarus Discoverer of Ratner's Star; kept alive in a biomembrane in Don DeLillo's *Ratner's Star*.

Rattery, John Carla Lemarchant's fiancé; she fears that she should not marry unless she can clear her late mother of the stain of murder in Agatha Christie's *Five Little Pigs*.

Rattery, Mrs. Wealthy, restless American divorcée, who is the mistress of Jock Grant-Menzies; she is helpful and considerate at the time of Tony Last's son's death; she rejects John Beaver's attempts to become her lover in Evelyn Waugh's *A Handful of Dust*.

Rattlin, Jack Sailor aboard the *Thunder* who befriends Roderick Random and who loses a hand during a battle in Jamaica in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Rattray, Eileen Wife of Tim; a former nurse, she disappoints David Parker when he asks her to help him watch after Meg Eliot when Meg has her nervous breakdown in Angus Wilson's *The Middle Age of Mrs. Eliot*.

Rattray, Tim Horticulturalist who works for David Parker and Gordon Paget; he tries to help Meg Eliot adjust to life after her nervous breakdown in Angus Wilson's *The Middle Age of Mrs. Eliot*.

Raunce, Charley Butler at an Anglo-Irish estate who is disturbed by the changes brought about by World War II; he elopes to England with the housemaid Edith, with whom he lives "happily ever after" in Henry Green's *Loving*.

Raunham, Mr. Rector who helps Cytherea Graye, her brother Owen, and Edward Springrove solve the mystery behind Aeneas Mansion and his wife's disappearance in Thomas Hardy's *Desperate Remedies*.

Rau-Ru (the k'la, Lieutenant Oliver Cromwell Jones) Trusted black employee who turns against Hamish Bond in Robert Penn Warren's *Band of Angels*.

Rausch, Dr. Physician who treats Henry Miller's father and also lectures Miller on the evils of going against nature in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Capricorn*.

Rausch, Ludwig Married to Sally Cochran Rausch; founder of Rausch Cordage Company; local millionaire; Civil War veteran; involved in Ohio Republican politics at the state level in Helen Hooven Santmyer's ". . . *And Ladies of the Club*."

Rausch, Sarah ("Sally") Cochran Graduate of Waynesboro Female College in 1868; charter member and later president of Waynesboro Woman's Club; married to Ludwig Rausch; mother of five in Helen Hooven Santmyer's ". . . *And Ladies of the Club*."

Rautendelein Beautiful elfin mountain sprite; becomes enamored with the mortal Henrich, a bell founder; upon his mortal demise from an accident, she breathes life into his body again; becomes Henrich's bride in the magical mountains in Gerhart Hauptmann's play *The Sunken Bell*.

Ravage, Angela Movie starlet and prize in an essay contest won by Tom Waltz in Peter De Vries's *Let Me Count the Ways*.

Ravelston Wealthy editor of the leftist publication *Anti-christ*, he publishes Gordon Comstock's poetry and takes care of him after he gets arrested and fired in George Orwell's *Keep the Aspidistra Flying*.

Ravelston, Dr. Eric Young American specialist who confirms Sir Edward Leithen's terminal illness and reveals he has been troubled by Francis Galliard's neurological well-being in John Buchan's *Sick Heart River*.

Raven Model for Renate; owns a raven in Anaïs Nin's *Collages*.

Raven Mysteriously missing chemical-warfare biochemist and supposed British defector who is the key to Jay's scheme to discredit the narrator; he is rescued by the narrator and de-programmed by W.O.O.C.(P.) psychiatrists in Len Deighton's *The Ipcress File*.

Raven Servant at Nightmare Abbey in Thomas Love Peacock's *Nightmare Abbey*.

Raven, Blaine Father of Genevieve Raven Reinhart and father-in-law of Carl Reinhart in Thomas Berger's *Reinhart in Love* and *Vital Parts*.

Raven, Dame Patricia Long-time friend of John Forbes's late wife; her affair with Forbes has been motivated by compassion for his grief, and she ends it to make way for the woman with whom she intends to share her life in Iris Murdoch's *Henry and Cato*.

Raven, Elijah Best man at Bukka Doopeyduk's wedding; heretic Nazarene apprentice whose greeting is "Flim Flam Alakazam!" in Ishmael Reed's *The Free-Lance Pallbearers*.

Raven, Genevieve See Genevieve Raven Reinhart.

Raven, James Emotionally tormented, harelicked assassin; betrayed by Davis and others, he escapes the police and sets off to take revenge on Davis and Sir Marcus but is betrayed by Anne Crowder, the woman whose life he saves, and killed in Graham Greene's *A Gun for Sale*.

Raven, Magdalen Widowed mother of Avice Shrubsole; she comes to live with and be rather exploited by her daughter's family and to be fitted into the village society in Barbara Pym's *A Few Green Leaves*.

Raven (Adam), Mr. Sexton of the House of the Dead; he awakens his children to new life by inviting them to sleep; he meets Vane in his library and attempts to guide him through-

out the novel; he cuts off Lilith's left hand to restore the living waters and to allow her to sleep in George MacDonald's *Lilith*.

Ravenel, Doctor Father of Lillie Ravenel; his loyalty to the Union cause during the Civil War begins the process of Lillie's conversion to that cause in John William DeForest's Miss Ravenel's *Conversion from Secession to Loyalty*.

Ravenel, Gaylord Actor on the *Cotton Blossom* who is also a gambler; marries Magnolia Hawks in Edna Ferber's *Show Boat*.

Ravenel, Lillie See Lillie Ravenel Carter.

Ravenel, Magnolia Hawks Daughter of Andy and Parthenia Ann Hawks; actress on the *Cotton Blossom* who later appears on the New York stage; marries Gaylord Ravenel, by whom she has a daughter, in Edna Ferber's *Show Boat*.

Raven-heart Courageous Tlingit Indian slave who helps lead tribe in battles against Russian settlers in Sitka in James Michener's *Alaska*.

Ravenspur See Gerald Stanhope.

Ravenspur, Lady See Amber St. Clare.

Ravenstone See Jakob Gradus.

Ravenswood, Edgar Dark, handsome heir of Lord Allan Ravenswood; he agrees to end the feud with Sir William Ashton after falling in love with Ashton's daughter, Lucy; after Lady Ashton disrupts the romance, he is unable to prevent Lucy from marrying Bucklaw (Frank Hayston); he disappears upon the moors after her funeral in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Ravenswood, Lord Allan Edgar Ravenswood's father; he is an enemy of Sir William Ashton, whom he bitterly curses and is ruined by in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Ravic Main character who seeks revenge against his sadistic Nazi persecutor Haake in Paris between 1938 and 1939; his real name is Ludwig Fresenburg; works as a German doctor living illegally in Paris and supports himself by conducting "ghost" surgical operations for his French medical colleagues; engages in a troubled love relationship with Madou, an actress and singer; finally traps and kills his nemesis Haake in Erich Maria Remarque's *Arch of Triumph*.

Ravine, Roger Attorney who is victim of a practical joke against Commodore Trunnion in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*.

Ravis, Turner Virtuous Victorian who breaks her engagement to Vandover when she discovers his seduction of Ida Wade and Wade's suicide in Frank Norris's *Vandover and the Brute*.

Ravus See Jakob Gradus.

Rawcliffe British popular poet and wastrel on the downslope of his career; attaching himself to F. X. Enderby in Rome, he steals Enderby's long poem and turns it into a film script in Anthony Burgess's *Inside Mr. Enderby*.

Rawley Handsome young officer invited to Ashwood to interest Emily Watson; he is unsuccessful in doing so in George Moore's *Vain Fortune*.

Rawlins, Ezekial "Easy" African-American World War II veteran and factory worker turned private investigator in postwar Los Angeles; self-educated, unmarried Houston native; haunted by World War II combat experiences; hired to locate missing person Daphne Monet, Rawlins inadvertently becomes involved in several homicides, is pursued by both police and underworld gangsters, and ultimately uncovers a complex web of duplicity and greed in Walter Mosley's *Devil in a Blue Dress*.

Rawlins, Lacey West Texas boy, friend of John Grady Cole, talented with horses; goes to Mexico with John Grady, but is more pragmatic than his friend, and returns home to Texas at the first available opportunity in Cormac McCarthy's *All the Pretty Horses*.

Rawlins, Miss Spinster at the boardinghouse in Hampstead where Clarissa Harlowe first hides from Robert Lovelace; she is charmed by Lovelace into betraying Clarissa in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Rawlinson Virtuous younger friend of Richard Annesly; he proposes to Harriet Annesly and later leaves his considerable fortune to Harry Bolton and Billy Annesly in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of the World*.

Rawshanks, Joan Movie star on location in San Francisco; appears in a reverie of Jack Duluoz in Jack Kerouac's *Visions of Cody*.

Ray Tom's girlfriend; she and Tom serve as witnesses at Angel and Edward's marriage in Fay Weldon's "Angel, All Innocence."

Ray Younger man who makes a pass at Tessa O'Brien during her summer course in David Lodge's *How Far Can You Go?*.

Ray, Harriet Conventional young woman who admires old New York society; seen by Mrs. Marvell as a marriage prospect for Ralph Marvell in Edith Wharton's *The Custom of the Country*.

Ray, Jamie Homosexual minister and golfer at the retreat in John Updike's *A Month of Sundays*.

Ray, John, Jr. Editor of the manuscript Humbert Humbert writes while in prison; author of the foreword to that published manuscript, which is Vladimir Nabokov's *Lolita*.

Ray, Mrs. Tender-hearted, widowed mother of Dorothea Prime and Rachel; her natural good spirits are much dampened by the evangelical severity of her elder daughter; this leads her to oppose a match between Luke Rowan and Rachel, but she is won over by Luke and blesses the union in Anthony Trollope's *Rachel Ray*.

Ray, Rachel Tall, fair-haired sweetheart of Luke Rowan, beset by the determination of her elder sister, Dorothea Prime, to keep them apart; always firm of purpose, even when her mother sides for a time with Dorothea, she marries Luke in Anthony Trollope's *Rachel Ray*.

Royal Patternmaster, husband of Jansee, and father of Teray and Coransee in Octavia E. Butler's *Patternmaster*.

Rayber, Bishop Idiot child of Bernice Bishop and Mr. Rayber; inadvertently baptized by Francis Marion Tarwater in the act of drowning him in Flannery O'Connor's *The Violent Bear It Away*.

Rayber, Mr. Schoolteacher, husband of Bernice Bishop, father of Bishop Rayber, and uncle of Francis Marion Tarwater; fails in his attempt to reclaim Tarwater from the religious influence of Mason Tarwater; young Tarwater seeks out Rayber after Mason Tarwater's death in Flannery O'Connor's *The Violent Bear It Away*.

Rayburn, George Owner of the house the Tussies rent in Jesse Stuart's *Taps for Private Tussie*.

Raycroft, Dorothy Mistress of Anthony Patch when he is a soldier in World War I in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *The Beautiful and Damned*.

Rayland, Miss Last of three unmarried sisters; she is characterized by pride in her ancestors; she makes Orlando

Somerive her heir in a will that is destroyed; a copy hidden in the manor house by Rachel Lennard is later seized by Orlando in Charlotte Smith's *The Old Manor House*.

Raymond Student who serves on the Cinema Committee with Hill Gallagher during the student rebellion in James Jones's *The Merry Month of May*.

Raymond (Ray) Railroad dining car waiter and intellectual who shares his knowledge with Jake Brown in Claude McKay's *Home to Harlem*; black American writer who plans to write about the expatriates living in Marseilles in *Banjo*.

Raymond, Charles White manager of the Phosphate Mining Company; former lover of Kate Wentworth, whose son, Saint Wentworth, Raymond employs, in DuBose Heyward's *Mamba's Daughters*.

Raymond, Cousin Husband of Camilla, a relative of Miss Havisham; he is disappointed in the results of his toadying to Miss Havisham in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Raymond, Eleanor Heroine, whom the reader meets as a child; she is mature, insightful, loving, pure, and virtuous; she marries Sir Stephen Penrhyn when she thinks David Stuart is dead, leaves her husband when he abuses her, and dies loving David in Caroline Norton's *Stuart of Dunleath*.

Raymond, Everett Junior partner in the law firm of Veeley, Carr, and Raymond who, because he does not think that Eleanore Leavenworth killed her uncle, starts his own investigation of the case; narrator of Anna Katharine Green's *The Leavenworth Case*.

Raymond, General Sir John Second husband of Clara, Lady Raymond and father of Eleanor; kind, considerate, and concerned for his wife, he dies as the result of illness contracted in India in Caroline Norton's *Stuart of Dunleath*.

Raymond, Geoffrey Secretary of Roger Ackroyd, whose will leaves him £500 in Agatha Christie's *The Murder of Roger Ackroyd*.

Raymond, Helen Librarian who helps Felix Fay continue his education after he drops out of high school in Floyd Dell's *Moon-Calf*.

Raymond, Lady Clara Mother of the heroine, Eleanor Raymond; she is weak and dependent, yet a good wife; she is careless of the welfare of her children in Caroline Norton's *Stuart of Dunleath*.

Raymond, Lord Perdita's noble husband, who chooses love over ambition; dissatisfied with domesticity, he becomes Lord Protector, takes a lover, resigns his public office, resumes a military career, and dies heroically in Mary Shelley's *The Last Man*.

Raymond, Mr. Captain of the gang of thieves; he finds Caleb Williams after his fight with Gines; he takes care of Caleb and refuses to turn him in for a reward in William Godwin's *Caleb Williams*.

Raymond, Mr. Philanthropist and poet, who befriends Diamond and his family and takes them, along with Nanny and Cripple Jim, to live with him at his estate, The Mound, in George MacDonald's *At the Back of the North Wind*.

Raymond of Toulouse Distinguished French nobleman and soldier, who joins the crusade in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Raymonds, Mr. Retired university professor; lecherous employer of Meridian Hill in Alice Walker's *Meridian*.

Raynell Daughter born to the married Troy Maxsom and his mistress Alberta in August Wilson's play *Fences*.

Rayner Third lieutenant aboard the *Sutherland* in C. S. Forester's *Ship of the Line*.

Rayyes, Wad Lusty, 70-year-old scoundrel who misquotes religious verses in order to justify his misogyny; seeks to marry the unwilling Hosna after her husband's presumed death; she refuses to submit to Rayyes's desires after their marriage and soon kills him and herself to escape in Tayeb Salih's *Season of Migration to the North*.

Razumihin, Dmitri Prokofitch (Vrazhumihin) One of Raskolnikov's old comrades from the university; poor but energetic and friendly youth; scornfully called "Razsudkin" by Luzhin; falls in love with Dounia, Raskolnikov's sister, and looks after her and Pulcheria Raskolnikov during Raskolnikov's fits of illness and madness in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Razumov, Kirylo Sidorovitch Conformist student at St. Petersburg University who betrays Victor Haldin, is interrogated by the Russian police, and goes abroad to become a double agent, but reveals himself to the revolutionary underground, is crippled, and ends his life in a cottage in the south of Russia in Joseph Conrad's *Under Western Eyes*.

Read Womanizer and senior partner with Glymmer Read in Nathan Asch's *The Office*.

Reader Protagonist caught in a metafiction; reads a book at a bookstore and meets the Other Reader of the same book, although her name is Ludmilla; they agree to read copies of the same book and share their impressions; surprised to discover that he is now reading an entirely different novel than the one he had begun before; this discovery is repeated time and again as new novels intercede; finds 10 incomplete novels in the book in Italo Calvino's *If on a Winter's Night a Traveler*.

Ready-to-halt Pilgrim on crutches; he becomes Feeblemind's companion, giving him one of his crutches; he joins Christiana and her party in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Reagan, Billy Hoodlum and brother of Tim Reagan; his quarrels with Legs Diamond result in the Hotsy Totsy Club shootout in William Kennedy's *Legs*.

Reagan, Christian Private in the United States Army; a double for Agee Ward in Wright Morris's *The Man Who Was There*.

Reagan, Michael Lifelong friend of Colin Saville; he gets an education and manages to escape the almost inevitable poverty of a coalmine family in David Storey's *Saville*.

Reagan, Tim Hoodlum and brother of Billy Reagan; killed by Legs Diamond in William Kennedy's *Legs*.

Réal, Eugene Lieutenant whose parents are executed in the Terror; he arranges for Peyrol to deliver false papers to the English and marries the orphan Arlette in Joseph Conrad's *The Rover*.

Real, Francisco Quarrelsome and pugnacious young man who is killed after a fair fight in Jorge Luis Borges's "Man on the Pink Corner"; killed for treason in Rosendo's version in "Rosendo Juarez' Tale."

"Real Thing, The" Narrator Unnamed illustrator and aspiring painter who hires an old and penniless genteel couple named Monarch as models for his work; later he rids his studio of the Monarchs after his friend Jack Hawley criticizes the narrator's depiction of the old couple in Henry James's "The Real Thing."

Rearden, Henry (Hank) Steel producer who invents a revolutionary new metal; joins with Dagny Taggart to build the John Galt Line in Ayn Rand's *Atlas Shrugged*.

Rearden, Lillian Wife of Henry Rearden, against whom she conspires to defeat, in Ayn Rand's *Atlas Shrugged*.

Reardon, Amy Yule Wife of Edwin Reardon, daughter of Alfred Yule, and cousin of Marian Yule; she urges her husband to regard his writing as a trade and refuses to share his poverty; she and Edwin are reconciled through the fatal illness of their child, Willie; after Edwin's death she marries the mercenary and successful Jasper Milvain in George Gissing's *New Grub Street*.

Reardon, Edwin Novelist of scholarly temperament who has lost his power to write after his first promising novels and struggles unsuccessfully to meet the demands of the literary market place; he parts from his wife and child, takes a position as a clerk, lives alone, grows ill, and eventually dies in George Gissing's *New Grub Street*.

Reardon, Mercy Runs the pressers at Kolditis Cleaners; has an affair with Getso behind Birdy Dusser's back in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Reardon, Willie Amy and Edwin Reardon's young son; he dies soon after his illness reconciles his parents in George Gissing's *New Grub Street*.

Reb Black North Carolinian and boyhood chum of George Washington in Cecil Brown's *The Life and Loves of Mr. Jiveass Nigger*.

Reba See Rebecca Dead.

Rebbe, The Leader of Hasidic Jews who uses Arych Lev as an emissary and who assists Asher Lev in Chaim Potok's *My Name Is Asher Lev*.

Rebbing, Francis Little, vivacious man; in earlier years he had made electioneering speeches for Sam Raingo and, upon a chance encounter with Raingo near the House of Lords, he reassures the nervous Raingo by affirming the powerful impression Raingo had made upon him in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Rebeca Silent orphan taken in by José Arcadio Buendía and his wife, Ursula; her arrival introduces a plague of insomnia to Macondo; Amaranta's rival for the attentions of Pietro Crespi; eventually marries José Arcadio in Gabriel García Márquez's *One Hundred Years of Solitude*.

Rebecca Artificial-flower maker and hat trimmer; she is Joe's mother in Wolf Mankowitz's *A Kid for Two Farthings*.

Rebecca Brave and beautiful Jewess, the daughter of Isaac of York; gifted in the art of healing, she nurses Ivanhoe's wounds after no one will recognize him; she spurns Brian de Bois-Guilbert, though her acceptance would save her life; condemned to death for sorcery, she is rescued by Ivanhoe, whom she loves, in Sir Walter Scott's *Ivanhoe*.

Rebecca Daughter born to Inger in Knut Hamsun's *Growth of the Soil*.

Rebecca Servant girl occasionally employed in the household of the evil Mr. Grimshaw in a ghost story interpolated into the narrative of William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Rebecca Sister of Stephen and Claire; daughter of Man and Woman; former favorite of Man; unmarried and pregnant in Paula Vogel's *The Long Christmas Ride Home*.

Rebecca, Mrs. Margaret Bertram's favorite attendant, to whom she leaves £100 in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Rebecca Narrator Unnamed female protagonist; works as a companion to the vulgar Mrs. Van Hopper; meets Maxim de Winter in Monte Carlo; marries Maxim, becomes the second Mrs. de Winter; returns with her husband to Manderley; uncomfortable with her sudden status; fears Mrs. Danvers and defers all household decisions to her; united with Maxim by her husband's secret that he murdered his first wife, Rebecca; leaves destroyed Manderley with Maxim at the conclusion of Daphne du Maurier's *Rebecca*.

Rebekka Jacob Varrk's mail-order wife; victim of religious bigotry and poverty in England; kind, independent, and reeling from the loss of one infant after another in her isolated homestead in 1680s and 1690s Virginia; forms an unsteady alliance with her helpers, Florens, Lina, and Sorrow; survives smallpox but forever mourns her dead children and husband in Toni Morrison's *A Mercy*.

Rebiera, Agnes de Pretty young lady of Palermo; Jack Easy falls in love with her in Captain Frederick Marryat's *Mr. Midshipman Easy*.

Recabarren Owner of the *pulpería* (general shop and drinking place in 19th-century Argentina), who is paralyzed and cannot speak in Jorge Luis Borges's "The End."

Recha Young woman who was brought to the protagonist Nathan 18 years ago after her mother died while giving birth; adopted by Nathan and cared for since; after Nathan comes back from a long journey at the beginning of the play, he hears the story of her rescue from the flames by the master of

the temple, whom she describes as angel-like; she apparently likes the master of the temple and eagerly awaits his visit to thank him in Gotthold Ephraim Lessing's *Nathan the Wise*.

Rechnoy, Nina (Madame Lecerf, Ninka) Toorovetz de Russian woman whose letters V. finds in Sebastian Knight's apartment; V. tries to track her down after destroying the letters without reading them, according to Knight's instructions, in Vladimir Nabokov's *The Real Life of Sebastian Knight*.

Rector Clergyman whose interest in gemology results in the naming of Jasper, Ruby, and Amber Darke; Solomon Darke rebels at calling his second son Garnet and names him Peter in Mary Webb's *The House in Dormer Forest*.

Rector Good, sensitive, religious man and father; his secrets burden his attempts at goodness in Rex Warner's *The Aerodrome: A Love Story*.

Rector Hugh Trevor's vain and spiteful maternal grandfather; he turns his back on his daughters when Red Knight Ruffian who kills Sir Baudoin before being slain by Arthur in William Morris's *The Water of the Wondrous Isles*.

Rector's wife Strong, affectionate, thoughtful mother; she hides her resentment of her husband in Rex Warner's *The Aerodrome: A Love Story*.

Red Bouncer murdered by Popeye; appears in William Faulkner's *Sanctuary* and *Requiem for a Nun*.

Red Drug addict in Herbert Simmons's *Corner Boy*.

Redacteur Newspaper editor and boss of the reporter Minty; he pressures Minty to obtain personal and business information on Erik Krogh in Graham Greene's *England Made Me*.

Red Army One of the Russian factions warring against each other in 1918–20; made up of Bolsheviks, who are fighting against the Cossacks in the White Army, in Mikhail Sholokhov's *The Don Flows Home from the Sea*.

Redbrook, Mr. Reforming grassroots political organizer in Winston Churchill's *Mr. Crewe's Career*.

Red Bull Magical bull who chases all but one unicorn into the sea below King Haggard's castle in Peter S. Beagle's *The Last Unicorn*.

Redburn, Eddie Win(g)field (Wing) Major alto saxophonist in John Clellon Holmes's *The Horn*.

Redburn, Hattie Good-hearted woman who helps Richard Lovat Somers and his wife Harriet when they are being persecuted as spies in Cornwall during the war years in D. H. Lawrence's *Kangaroo*.

Redburn, Wellingborough (Boots, Buttons, Jack, Jimmy Dux, Lord Stormont, Pillgarlic) Narrator who sails to Liverpool and back to New York in Herman Melville's *Redburn*.

Red Chief Playful name of a 10-year-old, freckle-faced, red-headed boy who is kidnapped in Summit, Alabama, by two inept scoundrels; unbeknownst to the culprits, the boy is a mischievous, mean, and clamorous scamp who terrorizes them until they pay money to return Red Chief to his father in O. Henry's "The Ransom of Red Chief."

Red Clay (Lufki-Humma) Natchez Indian who is an ancestor of Agricola Fusilier in George Washington Cable's *The Grandissimes*.

Redcliff, Fenwick (Fen, Uncle Wick) Father-in-law of Judith Redcliff; Charleston patriarch and entrepreneur in Josephine Pinckney's *Three O'Clock Dinner*.

Redcliff, Judith (Judy) Widow of a prominent Charlestonian; has a genteel job at the Fuel and Welfare Society in Josephine Pinckney's *Three O'Clock Dinner*.

Redcliff, Lucian Quintillian Half-brother of Fenwick Redcliff and real estate agent in Josephine Pinckney's *Three O'Clock Dinner*.

Redcliff, Tat Young brother-in-law of Judith Redcliff, part owner of several gas stations and a socialist; smitten by Lorena Hessenwinkle, whom he marries for a short time, not knowing she was his brother's lover, in Josephine Pinckney's *Three O'Clock Dinner*.

Redcliffe, Lady Alice Somewhat egotistical but good-hearted mother-in-law of Sir Jeckyl Marlowe, grandmother of Beatrix, and mother of the late Guy Deverell; she dislikes Sir Jeckyl but agrees to visit Marlowe, where she meets Varbarriere and Guy Strangways, who turns out to be her lost grandson; she becomes Beatrix Marlowe's guardian after Sir Jeckyl's death and manages to reunite her with Guy in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Guy Deverell*.

Red-coat of Waterless Captain of a reconnoitering band in the Silver-dale campaign in William Morris's *The Roots of the Mountains*.

Red Death Fatal and hideous pestilence which causes extreme losses of blood and provokes a quick death; it appears at Prince Prospero's masque ball in the shape of a stranger with the face of a corpse and shrouded in a mortuary dress dripping with blood; after spreading terror among all of the guests, it ultimately kills Prince Prospero as well as the rest of his company in Edgar Allan Poe's "The Masque of the Red Death."

Reddick, Margrit (Maggie) Westoever Estranged spouse of Max Reddick to whom he returns in John A. Williams's *The Man Who Cried I Am*.

Reddick, Max (Mox) African-American journalist and novelist dying of cancer; receives from his murdered mentor and rival, Harry Ames, the story of a CIA contingency plan for removing the minority population of the United States into concentration camps in John A. Williams's *The Man Who Cried I Am*.

Reddin, Jack Squire whose attempt to rape Hazel Woodus fails but who later seduces her in Mary Webb's *Gone to Earth*.

Redding, Lawrence Young artist whose apparent courtship of Lettice Protheroe masks his involvement with Anne Protheroe in Agatha Christie's *The Murder at the Vicarage*.

Reddington, Joab Ellery Well-educated but corrupt high school principal and clergyman who starts Gloria Wandrous sniffing ether and seduces her in John O'Hara's *Butterfield 8*.

Reddypalm, Mr. Publican whose vote carries the Barchester election in favor of Sir Roger Scatcherd in Anthony Trollope's *Doctor Thorne*.

Red-Eye Huge, atavistic enemy of Big Tooth in Jack London's *Before Adam*.

Redfern, Christine Seemingly frail and bookish wife of Patrick; she avoids the sun and behaves with open jealousy of Arlena Marshall in Agatha Christie's *Evil Under the Sun*.

Redfern, Colonel Upper-class military man and Alison Porter's father; arrives at his daughter's apartment to rescue her from her abusive husband Jimmy in John Osborne's play *Look Back in Anger*.

Redfern, Mrs. Well-known campaigner for the cause of women in Dorothy Richardson's *Dawn's Left Hand*.

Redfern, Patrick Handsome adventurer apparently infatuated with Arlena Marshall in Agatha Christie's *Evil Under the Sun*.

Redfield, Brian Irene's husband; a successful doctor who is too dark to pass; charmed by Clare Kendry, expresses frustration about American racism and wants to move to Brazil; wants his boys to learn about the realities of the limitations of the American dream for people of color; diverges from his wife's satisfaction with their relative success and desire to shelter their children in Nella Larsen's *Passing*.

Redfield, Irene ('Rene) Harlem socialite married to a doctor and mother of two; passes for white only for occasional convenience; fears her husband's wanderlust and any threat to the safety, order, and control she cherishes for herself and her family; fears that her childhood neighbor, Clare, has designs on her husband, Brian, limited only by Clare's marriage to a racist white man; keeps secret the knowledge that Clare is passing for white, witnesses—or perhaps facilitates—Clare's leap to her death upon her husband's discovery of her true identity in Nella Larsen's *Passing*.

Redfield, James Truth-seeking unnamed narrator of James Redfield's *The Celestine Prophecy*, a high-paced adventure tale in which pursuit of an ancient Peruvian manuscript leads to a startling discovery for humankind.

Redford, Martha Judge in the Timothy Landry case who lectures patrolman Bumper Morgan after he perjures himself in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Blue Knight*.

Redgauntlet, Edward Hugh (Mr. Herries of Birrenswork, Laird of the Lakes) Catholic uncle of Darsie Latimer (Arthur Redgauntlet); he kidnaps his nephew, aims to convert Darsie to the Jacobite cause, leads a conspiracy to place the Stuart Pretender on the British throne, and is released after he is captured with the Pretender in Sir Walter Scott's *Redgauntlet*.

Redgauntlet, Lilius Arthur Redgauntlet's sister, who has been raised by Hugh Redgauntlet apart from her brother; she alerts Alan Fairford that Darsie Latimer (Arthur Redgauntlet) is in danger and finally marries Alan in Sir Walter Scott's *Redgauntlet*.

Redgauntlet, Sir Arthur (Darsie Latimer) Young law student and friend of Alan Fairford; kidnapped by his uncle while taking a fishing holiday, he discovers his true identity as the son of a Jacobite martyred after the Rising of 1745; he refuses to compromise his patriotic loyalty in Sir Walter Scott's *Redgauntlet*.

Redgauntlet, Sir Robert Ancestor of Arthur and Hugh; he summons Steenie Steenson to hell for a receipt in Wandering Willie Steenson's tale in Sir Walter Scott's *Redgauntlet*.

Redgill, Dr. Beech Park family physician of Frederick, Lord Lindore and Lady Juliana Douglas; he stays on primarily because of the good, rich food served at Beech Park in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Red Girl, the Impresses Annie with her tree climbing, wild red hair, and lack of hygiene; operates as another replacement figure for Annie's mother as the object of her affections in Jamaica Kincaid's *Annie John*.

Redgrave, Cyrus Wealthy and predatory bachelor, who is killed by a jealous husband in George Gissing's *The Whirlpool*.

Redhead Retainer of Gandolf, King of Utterbol; he helps Ralph to escape and to meet Ursula in William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*.

Reding, Charles Protagonist, whose disillusionment with his Anglo-Catholic religion leads to his conversion to Roman Catholicism in John Henry Newman's *Loss and Gain*.

Redinger, Mark Bohemian cousin of McFarland children; teaches tennis and works as a waiter; lives a life frowned upon by his uncle, Charlie McFarland; live-in boyfriend of his cousin Alison McFarland in Mary Willis Walker's *The Red Scream*.

Redington, Keith Thirty-year-old widowed captain of a small yacht who has been on his own since the age of fifteen; like Jenny Blanchard he is a free spirit, unshackled by the conventions that rule most people in Frank Swinnerton's *Nocturne*.

Redival Daughter of Trom, King of Glome, sister to Orual, and half sister to Psyche; immature and vain, she is neglected by Orual after the birth of Psyche; Orual eventually learns that her neglect contributed to Redival's unhappiness in C. S. Lewis's *Till We Have Faces*.

Red John Drinker and womanizer said to be devil-possessed in Carlene Hatcher Polite's *The Flagellants*.

Red King Chess piece who sleeps under a tree throughout the game; Alice is frustrated by the impossibility of disproving Tweedledee's argument that she exists only in his dream in Lewis Carroll's *Through the Looking-Glass*.

Red Knight Chess piece who tries to take Alice prisoner but loses in battle with the White Knight in Lewis Carroll's *Through the Looking-Glass*.

Red Knight Ruffian who kills Sir Baudoin before being slain by Arthur in William Morris's *The Water of the Wondrous Isles*.

Redlaw See Ben Redmond.

Redlaw, Mr. Lonely, depressed older man, whose scientific studies brought him happiness; he loved his sister very much and became a recluse when he lost her; with only his students and William and Milly Swidger to talk to, Redlaw is as barren and stark as the winter in Charles Dickens's *The Haunted Man and the Ghost's Bargain*.

Red Man Wrestling opponent of Laughing Boy; hopes to marry Slim Girl in Oliver La Farge's *Laughing Boy*.

Redman, Carol American acquaintance of Laurie Gaynor; she becomes Anna Morgan's lover in Jean Rhys's *Voyage in the Dark*.

Redman, Stuart (Stu) East Texan chosen by Mother Abigail to lead The Stand against Randall Flagg's forces in Stephen King's *The Stand*.

Red Max See Max.

Redmond, Ben (Redlaw) Once business partner of Colonel John Sartoris; beaten by Colonel Sartoris in a race for the Mississippi State legislature; fury and enmity exist between them; kills Colonel Sartoris; confronted by the dead man's son Bayard; runs from Jefferson, Mississippi, and never returns in William Faulkner's "An Odor of Verbena." Appears in *Sartoris (Flags in the Dust)*, *The Unvanquished*, and *Requiem for a Nun*.

Red Queen Chess piece who introduces Alice to the game; she explains the dimensions of the chess board world and gives Alice directions to the eighth square; she quizzes and lectures Queen Alice; at Alice's coronation feast she is seized and shaken by Alice, turning into the black kitten in Lewis Carroll's *Through the Looking-Glass*.

Redruth, Tom Squire Trelawney's loyal gamekeeper, who holds the ship's cabin against the pirates while Richard Joyce and Dr. Livesey load supplies; he is shot dead during the first attack on the stockade in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

Redshirt So nicknamed because he wears a red flannel shirt all school year; quarrels with the protagonist Botchan; plots to steal the fiancée of fellow teacher Koga; bullies Koga to accept a transfer to a distant school; tries to create animosity between Botchan and Porcupine; eventually succeeds in expelling Botchan and Porcupine from the school, but not before he receives a sound thrashing from the two in Natsume Sôseki's *Botchan*.

Red Whiskers Sailor aboard the *Indomitable* whom Billy Budd strikes in Herman Melville's *Billy Budd*.

Redwing, Beatrice Conventionally pious girl who becomes a concert singer; engaged to Wilfred Athel, she nobly releases him and accepts his marriage to Emily Hood in George Gissing's *A Life's Morning*.

Red-wolf Bearer of the banner of the Wolf; he is wounded in the battle of Silver-stead in William Morris's *The Roots of the Mountains*.

Redwood, Edward Ronson (Pantagruel) The Redwoods' Boomfood son, who grows up to become a leader in the Giant rebellion and the lover of the lone Giant woman, the Princess of Weser Dreiburg, in H. G. Wells's *The Food of the Gods, and How It Came to Earth*.

Redwood, Mrs. Dandy Redwood's overwrought wife, who grows to love and mother their Boomfood son, Edward, even though she plays the martyr while doing it in H. G. Wells's *The Food of the Gods, and How It Came to Earth*.

Redwood, Professor Dandy Bensington's unsung partner who sees belatedly both herakleophobia's dangers and Winkles's selfish motives; Redwood helps the Boomfood babies, including his son, adapt to civilization, and endures house arrest during the Giant rebellion to become negotiator for them with Caterham's government in H. G. Wells's *The Food of the Gods, and How It Came to Earth*.

Redwood, Selina Acknowledged beauty among the May of Teck Club residents; she juggles selfish affairs with both Colonel Felix Dobell and Nicholas Farrington, who loves her; her action of reentering the burning building—passing the girls still trapped by their larger sizes—in order to rescue and appropriate a Schiaparelli evening dress contributes to the religious conversion of Nicholas Farrington in Muriel Spark's *The Girls of Slender Means*.

Redworth, Thomas Faithful lover of Diana Merion (Warwick); he hesitates to propose to her until she has become engaged to Augustus Warwick; he remains her faithful friend

and financial adviser, buying her family home when she is in debt, and marrying her after Warwick is dead and her lover Percy Dacier deserts her in George Meredith's *Diana of the Crossways*.

Reed, Abigail (Parrish) Wife of Leland and mother of Mary Alice; becomes murderously jealous when she discovers that her husband is having an affair with Elizabeth Channing; kills an innocent bystander, Sarah Doyle, with her car, plunges into Black Pond and is left to die by Henry Griswald in Thomas H. Cook's *The Chatham School Affair*.

Reed, Auntie Langston's aunt and surrogate mother who takes the youth to a church revival; encourages him to seek salvation by being saved in front of the waiting congregation in Langston Hughes's "Salvation."

Reed, Edward Country doctor with sympathy for the poor and without high social standing; Alice Barton marries him, and they establish a middle-class home in London in George Moore's *A Drama in Muslim*.

Reed, Eliza Jane Eyre's cousin and the eldest of the Reed children; she prefers her own society to that of others and eventually withdraws into a convent in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Reed, Georgiana Middle Reed child, as self-indulgent as her sister is ascetic, who loves fashionable society and finally marries a worn-out dandy in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Reed, Giles Gwenda's lately married husband; he supports his wife's investigation of an old mystery, but his job often keeps him away from home in Agatha Christie's *Sleeping Murder*.

Reed, Gwenda Newly married woman who, having grown up in New Zealand following a family tragedy, returns to live in the house of her early childhood; haunted by a tragedy in the past, she investigates the mystery in Agatha Christie's *Sleeping Murder*.

Reed, Henry Neighbor and fiancé of Jane Belmont, to whose money he is attracted; Jane rejects him in favor of George Means; later conspires with Mrs. Belmont against Jenny Belmont in Harriet E. Wilson's *Our Nig*.

Reed, John Youngest child, Mrs. Reed's favorite, who is violent in his early conduct with Jane, and whose lack of restraint runs him into debt and finally suicide in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Reed, Leland Young instructor of English literature at the Chatham School for Boys in the early 1920s; a World War I veteran who walks with a cane; married to the former Abigail Parrish with one daughter, Mary Alice; falls in love with Elizabeth Channing and builds a boat in which to sail away with her; may or may not have plotted to murder his wife; after his wife dies in a car accident and he is rejected by Channing, he takes the boat out and drowns himself in Thomas H. Cook's *The Chatham School Affair*.

Reed, Lilian Twenty-two-year-old prostitute who worked at Queen Elizabeth's brothel until she died from a massive hemorrhage; no family members attended her funeral in Thomas Wolfe's "The Angel on the Porch."

Reed, Louis Young man who does not know that Edmund Langley, the man he meets in Greece, is his father and who dies before learning the truth in George Gissing's *Sleeping Fires*.

Reed, Marion American student at the University of Minneapolis who studies Spanish under Salome Camila; dance teacher in Cuba and the United States; lifetime friend and sometimes lover of Salome Camila in Julia Alvarez's *In the Name of Salome*.

Reed, Mary Alice Eventually known as Alice Craddock, the young daughter of Leland and Abigail Reed; is driven insane when her mother and father each die tragically in 1927 in Chatham, Massachusetts; is adopted by Dr. Craddock and his wife, who both try unsuccessfully to help her put her past behind her in Thomas H. Cook's *The Chatham School Affair*.

Reed, Mary Jane (The Monkey) Semiliterate fashion model from West Virginia and lover of Alex Portnoy, who abandons her in an Athens hotel in Philip Roth's *Portnoy's Complaint*.

Reed, Mr. Father of Nancy Reed and son of Old Mr. Reed, tenant of Thorncombe in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Reed, Mrs. Mother of Nancy Reed; she puts a stop to Nancy's friendship with Daniel Martin in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Reed, Nancy Young country girl, Daniel Martin's first love, who lives at Thorncombe; she returns with her husband years later when Dan is staying at Thorncombe in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Reed, Old Mr. Elderly farmer; he is Nancy Reed's grandfather in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Reed, Sarah Gibson Jane Eyre's uncle's widow, who hates being saddled with the responsibility of bringing up her husband's relative and does much to make Jane miserable but confesses her sins to Jane on her deathbed in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Reede, Tim Thirtyish painter of limited talent and industry but ardent and innocent in his approach to life and art; he falls in love with Gertrude Openshaw and eventually marries her in Iris Murdoch's *Nuns and Soldiers*.

Reefy, Doctor Winesburg physician who has a brief, platonic affair with Elizabeth Willard in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Reenie Iris and Laura's nanny and confidant; helps the two sisters deal with patriarchal oppression in Margaret Atwood's *The Blind Assassin*.

Reeve, the Oswald the Reeve is another of the unsavory and churlish members of the pilgrimage to Canterbury; he tells a bawdy fabliaux about a cuckolded miller as a scolding response to Robin the Miller's insulting story in Geoffrey Chaucer's *The Canterbury Tales*.

Reeves Colonel Lucius Protheroe's quarrelsome butler in Agatha Christie's *The Murder at the Vicarage*.

Reeves, Annie Elderly woman in Maudie Fowler's neighborhood whom Jane Somers also befriends because Annie is completely abandoned, having no family or other friend, in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Reeves, Archibald Husband of Mrs. Reeves and Harriet Byron's host in London in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Reeves, Charles Father of the novel's narrator Gregory and the architect of the pseudo-religious way of life called the Infinite Plan; ambitious, larger-than-life, and possibly unfaithful to his wife Nora in Isabel Allende's *The Infinite Plan*.

Reeves, Gregory Narrator who relates his story from childhood to middle age; telling his own story to a person he addresses directly as "you"; based on William Gordon, the author's real-life husband; unsuccessful as a husband, father, and lawyer, although he does win a court case for the black man Benedict; though gifted and idealistic, Gregory lacks the practical ability to fulfill his wishes; realizes that the Infinite Plan of his father was a sham religion in Isabel Allende's *The Infinite Plan*.

Reeves, Harry Middle-aged, well-to-do farmer who becomes enamoured of Bess Wrigley and runs away with her in Richard Aldington's *The Colonel's Daughter*.

Reeves, Martha Goddard School board member who speaks the Apache language and aids in spreading fear among whites concerning the ferocity of Agocho in Edwin Corle's *Fig Tree John*.

Reeves, Mrs. Harriet Byron's cousin and hostess in London in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Reeves, Nora Wife of Charles, the narrator's father, in Isabel Allende's *The Infinite Plan*.

Reformed Debauchee Well-born and well-educated but vicious man who educates and then marries a common whore and is disinherited by his family in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Regan Daughter of Lear, sister of Cordelia and Goneril, wife of Cornwall; lustful and greedy; flatters Lear to obtain a large inheritance and then works to deprive him of his power and followers; turns Lear out into the storm; with Cornwall, she blinds Gloucester; woos Edmund after being widowed; poisoned by Goneril in Shakespeare's play *King Lear*.

Regan, Father Local Roman Catholic priest whose dogmatic denial of Mary Dempster's sainthood in later stages of Dunstan Ramsay's quest prompts him toward a view of sainthood as a subjective designation in Robertson Davies's *Fifth Business*.

Regan, Vivian Sternwood Older daughter of General Sternwood; her husband Rusty Regan is murdered by her sister Carmen Sternwood, in Raymond Chandler's *The Big Sleep*.

Reganhart, Martha Former wife of an artist; single-handedly supports two children with her work as a waitress; lives with Gabe Wallach for a time before she gives in to Sid Jaffe's proposal of marriage in Philip Roth's *Letting Go*.

Regen, Marget Girl of 17, who is the master's niece; lithe and graceful, soft, sweet, and innocent; described as wonderful to look at, if part of a circus company; her mother also still lives in the house due to her paralysis and they are often visited by the new wife Frau Stein who "roasts the widow" in Mark Twain's "The Mysterious Stranger."

Reggie Attractive, French-looking young woman; heroin addict who as a child was sexually abused by her mother in Calvin Hernton's *Scarecrow*.

Reggie Mary's lover, whose departure with Mary from Alice Mellings's house is hastened by their discovery of an instruction manual for building bombs in Doris Lessing's *The Good Terrorist*.

Regierungsrat, Herr Aristocratic German who after World War I briefly becomes engaged to Hannele von Rassentlow in D. H. Lawrence's *The Captain's Doll*.

Regina Hung in revenge by the army after the battle of Río Hondo for protecting revolutionaries in Carlos Fuentes's *The Death of Artemio Cruz*.

Regina Vain and jealous actress who rages against the happiness of others; suffers in knowing that her beauty and joy are not unique to her; even love is not her unique experience; fears growing old; meets the derelict Raymond Fosca who has recently been discharged from an insane asylum and decides to cure him; believes that indeed Fosca is immortal and that she too can live beautifully forever in Simone de Beauvoir's *All Men Are Mortal*.

Regina Young male homosexual and transvestite who caters to the sexual appetite of Harry Black until Black no longer has money to lavish on him in Hubert Selby, Jr.'s *Last Exit to Brooklyn*.

Reginald Middle-aged Dublin bachelor who becomes the boyfriend of the much younger Bridget Brennan in Edna O'Brien's *The Country Girls*.

Registrar High-level bureaucrat, Orwellian "Big Brother;" Senhor Jose's suspicious boss in José Saramago's *All the Names*.

Regules, Roberto Robles's lawyer, who intends to ruin his client's life based on information from Pimpenela de Ovando; also realizes that he acted correctly years earlier by marrying Silvia rather than the treacherous Pimpenela in Carlos Fuentes's *Where the Air Is Clear*.

Reichelderfer, Paul Yale classmate of Sidney Tate; introduces Tate to Grace Brock Caldwell in John O'Hara's *A Rage to Live*.

Reichl, Rosa Landlady of Charles Upton in Berlin in Katherine Anne Porter's *The Leaning Tower*.

Reid, Hilda Connie Chatterley's sister; she marries a rich, older Cambridge government official who writes essays; a headstrong "amazon" who has dismissed "that sex business"

forever; Hilda is unwilling to accept the abandonment, of self that would provide her psychic rebirth in D. H. Lawrence's *Lady Chatterley's Lover*.

Reid, Roberta See Roberta Reid Fairchild.

Reid, Sir Malcolm Once well-known painter in the Royal Academy; he seems "Scotch and lewd" when he meets the lover, Mellors, of his daughter Connie Chatterley in D. H. Lawrence's *Lady Chatterley's Lover*.

Reiko Ishida Naoko's older roommate at the sanatorium, the Ami Hostel; 39 and heavily wrinkled in the face; lived in this retreat from the world for seven years and fears returning to society; knows that everyone is flawed and that people must accept others with diminished ideals in Haruki Murakami's *Norwegian Wood*.

Reilley, Frank (Weary) Violent young man whom Studs Lonigan beats up in a fight in James T. Farrell's *Young Lonigan*; starts a fight at a football game in *The Young Manhood of Studs Lonigan*; reported to have raped a young woman in *Judgment Day*.

Reilley, Kathleen (Kate) Lynch Mother of Jack Curran and Susy Reilley and ex-wife of Johnny Curran in Mark Steadman's *A Lion's Share*.

Reilley, Susy Daughter of Kathleen Reilley and younger half sister of Jack Curran in Mark Steadman's *A Lion's Share*.

Reilly Groom of Jocelyn Chadwick; he tells the police, after Chadwick's death, of his master's plot to ruin the Kilmartin family in Liam O'Flaherty's *Famine*.

Reilly Police lieutenant working with Jack Rose in Paul Cain's *Fast One*.

Reilly, Frank Coworker of Charlie Gordon; pities Gordon after the intelligence experiment fails in Daniel Keyes's *Flowers for Algernon*.

Reilly, Harry Socially ambitious and wealthy Irish-American in John O'Hara's *Appointment in Samarra*.

Reilly, Ignatius J. Thirty-year-old native New Orleanian; lives with his mother and routinely abuses her verbally; is finally forced to help his mother financially by getting a variety of dead-end jobs, his last being a hot dog street vendor in John Kennedy Toole's *A Confederacy of Dunces*.

Reilly, Jack New York City Police detective assigned to investigate con games; separated from his wife, but cannot

obtain a divorce for legal reasons; romantically involved with Karen Smith; has become friends with and tries to help Fred Fitch, a young man who is a frequent victim of con artists in Donald E. Westlake's *God Save The Mark*.

Reilly, Mary Semi-gentleman farmer's beautiful daughter whose alleged sexual attack prompts the Church to hold a Mission in town; she is the true love of Tarry Flynn, but their relationship never materializes in Patrick Kavanagh's *Tarry Flynn*.

Reilly, Mrs. Irene Aged mother of Ignatius J. Reilly; a native New Orleanian and widow with a drinking problem; finds comfort in newfound friendships with police officer Angelo Mancuso, his aunt, Santa Battaglia, and the man they want her to date, Claude Robichaux; stands up for herself by finally leaving her son to his own devices in John Kennedy Toole's *A Confederacy of Dunces*.

Reina Maid at the hotel who gives her version of the love affair between the protagonists in Juan Carlos Onetti's *The Goodbyes*.

Reinhart, Blaine Rebellious but later conformist son of Carl and Genevieve Reinhart in Thomas Berger's *Vital Parts*.

Reinhart, Carlo B. (Carl) American soldier in Europe in World War II who later marries Genevieve Raven and fathers Blaine and Winona Reinhart; recurrent protagonist of Thomas Berger's *Crazy in Berlin*, *Reinhart in Love*, and *Vital Parts*.

Reinhart, Dick Older university student who lives at the same boarding house as Lymie Peters and Spud Latham; confidant of Latham in William Maxwell's *The Folded Leaf*.

Reinhart, Genevieve Raven (Gen) Manipulative wife and later ex-wife of Carl Reinhart in Thomas Berger's *Reinhart in Love* and *Vital Parts*.

Reinhart, George Father of Carlo Reinhart in Thomas Berger's *Reinhart in Love*.

Reinhart, Maw Cantankerous mother of Carlo Reinhart in Thomas Berger's *Reinhart in Love*.

Reinhart, Mrs. White woman for whom Aunt Hager Williams washes clothes in Langston Hughes's *Not Without Laughter*.

Reinhart, Winona Daughter of Carl and Genevieve Reinhart in Thomas Berger's *Vital Parts*.

Reinhold Criminal and antagonist of Franz Biberkopf; after Biberkopf refuses his offer to take part in robberies, he pushes Biberkopf out of a moving car and causes an accident in which Biberkopf loses his arm; rapes and kills Biberkopf's beloved girlfriend, Mieke, in Alfred Döblin's *Berlin Alexanderplatz*.

Reinhold Old man at a castle in E. T. A. Hoffmann's *The Devil's Elixir*.

Reinick, Peter Lover of Rita Salus and anti-Nazi who once ran an underground newspaper; caught and tortured by the Gestapo in Martha Gellhorn's *A Stricken Field*.

Reisenburg, Grand Duke of Former ally of the Prince of Lilliput and ruler of the rival principality, who turns against him for political reasons and becomes his mortal enemy in Benjamin Disraeli's *Vivian Grey*.

Reisenburg, Madame Carolina of The Grand Duke of Reisenburg's charming but superficial wife, who affects the latest literary fashion, and whose attitudes epitomize the frivolity of the Austrian court in Benjamin Disraeli's *Vivian Grey*.

Reisenburg, the Crown Prince of Gloomy, grotesque son of the Grand Duke, stepson of Madame Carolina, and the betrothed of the Baroness Sybilla; he is unaware that the latter is paying a visit to his court in Benjamin Disraeli's *Vivian Grey*.

Reisz, Mademoiselle Ill-tempered pianist whose music inspires Edna Pontellier in Kate Chopin's *The Awakening*.

Reiter, Maria-Teresa Fellow juror who tries to have an affair with Renne Sundheimer although he is married with a fourteen-year-old daughter in Mark Salzman's *The Soloist*.

Reiting Young classmate of Törless in an exclusive academy on the outskirts of the Austro-Hungarian empire; one of three boys who sexually abuse and torture fellow student Basini in Robert Musil's *Young Törless*.

Reldresal Principal Secretary of Private Affairs to the Emperor of Lilliput and second minister after Flimnap; Lemuel Gulliver trusts his friendship until he advocates severe penalties (though less severe than Flimnap's) against Gulliver when he is impeached in Jonathan Swift's *Travels into Several Remote Nations of the World. In Four Parts. By Lemuel Gulliver*.

Reliever Rescuer of Christiana and Mercy from the Ill-favored ones in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Remedios Old woman and healer (*curandera*) who can see the future and keeps Marta Rodríguez from moving north; later, helps Marta take a spell off her sister and helps her find her drowned son in Sandra Benítez's *A Place Where the Sea Remembers*.

Remedios, Renata Known as Meme; second born of Fernanda and Aureliano; falls in love with a worker from the banana plantation, Mauricio Babilonia; refuses to speak after her lover is murdered and sent to a convent in Gabriel Garcia Marquez's *One Hundred Years of Solitude*.

Remedios the Beauty First child of Arcadio and Santa Sofia de la Piedad; said to be most beautiful woman in the world; mysteriously disappears into the sky while doing laundry in Gabriel Garcia Marquez's *One Hundred Years of Solitude*.

Remigio of Varagine Benedictine monk, cellarer, and ex-member of the Dulcinian heresy; he is accused of the murders of his fellow monks, put on trial, tortured, and condemned by the inquisitor Bernard Gui in Umberto Eco's *The Name of the Rose*.

Remington, Joanne Fiancée of Emmett Hunter; her affair with Phil Elliott helps get Elliott kicked out of football in Peter Gent's *North Dallas Forty*.

Remire, Adèle Wife of Louis Remire, a possessive and abusive husband; fights with her husband over his drinking, whoring, and lack of financial thrift; murdered by him when they are arguing in W. Somerset Maugham's "An Official Position."

Remire, Louis Number 68763, serving a 12-year prison sentence at St. Laurent de Maroni, a penal settlement in French Guiana, for killing his wife; former policeman at Lyons; quick-tempered, violent, and abusive to his wife while she was living; gains an official position at the prison as the public executioner for 100 francs per head; takes pride in the workings of the guillotine; finds that he has gained a good life with many luxuries, including food and rum, because of his executioner's post; pronounces that he is a happy man for the first time in his life; readies to guillotine six inmates, but his work is ended when he is murdered by that number of prisoners in the dark jungle outside the prison compound in W. Somerset Maugham's "An Official Position."

Remoziva, Rear-Admiral Vanya Mikhail Russian anti-submarine warfare commander who is to be secretly transferred from the Arctic to a remote Scottish island to further a British Intelligence operation in Len Deighton's *Spy Story*.

Rênal, Madame de Wife of the mayor of Verrières who engages in an illicit affair with young Julien Sorel; focus of

scandal; later confesses her affair and writes a letter denouncing Julien as a libertine; much later shot but not killed by the angry Julien; despite his actions she seeks unsuccessfully to free him from his death sentence and the waiting guillotine; finally dies in Stendhal's *Red and Black*.

Rênal, Monsieur de Mayor of Verrières whose wife engages in an illicit affair with the young Julien Sorel; forces Julien from the town in Stendhal's *Red and Black*.

Renaldi, Phil (CO) Conscientious objector who works as an orderly in an army hospital and befriends Alfonso Columbato in William Wharton's *Birdy*.

Renata Pregnant wife of Pepino (Giuseppe Baldino); she is living in Italy and ready to give birth while her husband, a patient in Clive Ward, worries about her and hopes that she will bear him a son in John Berger's *The Foot of Clive*.

Renata (Contessa, Daughter) Italian lover of Richard Cantwell in Ernest Hemingway's *Across the River and into the Trees*.

Renate Painter, part-time hostess at the Paradise Inn nightclub, and central character in Anaïs Nin's *Collages*.

Renato Young barber who serves as a kind of confessor for his patrons, and friend who listens to Paolo's stories of female conquest in Tennessee Williams's *The Roman Spring of Mrs. Stone*.

Rendezvous, Colonel Fitness-crazed neighbor of Mr. Britling; he is used to commanding men in H. G. Wells's *Mr. Britling Sees It Through*.

Rendle, Vincent Poet of the acclaimed verse inspired by the beautiful Mary Anerton, the Silvia in his poetry; achieves great renown and leads Mrs. Anerton to think that he loves her, but she is merely his muse in Edith Wharton's "The Muse's Tragedy."

Rendlesham, Corinna Spinster choir leader at St. John's Episcopal Church in Constance Fenimore Woolson's *For the Major*.

René Gigolo of about thirty who takes money from Sasha Jensen; he calls himself a "mauvais garçon" in Jean Rhys's *Good Morning Midnight*.

René King of Sicily, a poet prince, who rules also in Provence and who negotiates with his daughter Margaret of

Anjou to cede Provence to Charles, Duke of Burgundy, in Sir Walter Scott's *Anne of Geierstein*.

Renee Beautiful young woman and student of the Chinese language who meets Rene Gallimard at an embassy party; she and Rene carry on a brief affair while he is married to Helga and having an affair with Song Liling, his Butterfly, in David Henry Hwang's play *M. Butterfly*.

Renee Johor's friend who has helped save refugees from the whirlpools and with whom Johor travels in Doris Lessing's *Re: Colonised Planet 5, Shikasta*.

Renfield Patient of Dr. Seward; he is completely dominated by Count Dracula, whom he admits to the sanitarium where the count's enemies have taken refuge, thus allowing Dracula to attack Mina Harker in Bram Stoker's *Dracula*.

Renfrew, Dorothy (Dottie) Aspiring social worker and lover of Dick Brown in Mary McCarthy's *The Group*.

Renfro, Beulah Beecham Wife of Ralph Renfro, mother of Jack Jordan Renfro and four other children, granddaughter of Granny Vaughn, and hostess of Granny's birthday reunion in Eudora Welty's *Losing Battles*.

Renfro, Ella Fay Sixteen-year-old sister of Jack Renfro; removes an heirloom wedding ring from the family Bible only to have it taken from her by Curly Stovall, who is attacked by Jack Renfro and subsequently has him arrested in Eudora Welty's *Losing Battles*.

Renfro, Gloria Short Orphan, wife of Jack Renfro, and former teacher at Banner School, who attended the state normal school for teachers in Eudora Welty's *Losing Battles*.

Renfro, Jack Jordan Oldest son of Beulah and Ralph Renfro and husband of Gloria Short Renfro; serves one-and-a-half years in Parchman State Penitentiary for aggravated battery and robbery, escapes to attend Granny Vaughn's birthday celebration, and rescues Maud Eva Moody's car from the edge of Banner Top in Eudora Welty's *Losing Battles*.

Renfro, Lady May Baby daughter of Jack and Gloria Renfro; born while her father is in prison in Eudora Welty's *Losing Battles*.

Renfro, Lexie Unmarried sister of Ralph Renfro; cares for Julia Mortimer before her death in Eudora Welty's *Losing Battles*.

Renfro, Ralph Husband of Beulah Renfro and father of Jack Renfro and four other children; limps as the result of a dynamiting accident in Eudora Welty's *Losing Battles*.

Renling, Mr. Wealthy haberdasher for the carriage trade who, along with his wife, introduces Augie March to luxury and tries in vain to adopt him legally in Saul Bellow's *The Adventures of Augie March*.

Renling, Mrs. Wealthy haberdasher who, with her husband, wishes to adopt Augie Marsh legally and refine him in Saul Bellow's *The Adventures of Augie March*.

Renn, David Former soldier, editor, and novelist; he supervises Mary Hervey Russell in a London publishing house in 1918 and appears cold, stoical, hot-tempered, and sarcastic; though left in pain and badly crippled from his nearly fatal war injury, he refuses to return to the village of Hitchins to be cared for by his mother, Kathy Renn, in Storm Jameson's *Company Parade*. He becomes a member of the London secret police to hunt down the killer of his old friend, Henry Smith, in 1938 and 1939 in *Before the Crossing*. In 1945 Renn opposes William Gary in intelligence operations when both deal with international political betrayals and murders connected with the planned governance of the British Zone in newly occupied East Germany; sparing no effort, Renn goes about Europe persistently trying to locate and help Marie Duclos; he adopts her young son to take him to safety in England and to provide warmth and love for him in *The Black Laurel*.

Renn, Kathy Mother of David Renn; she wishes he would give up his independence and his work because of his war-related physical disabilities and pain but acknowledges that he knows best about his decisions in Storm Jameson's *Company Parade*. David, having returned home briefly in 1939, may be talking only to his mother's ghost and to the chair that still holds her impression in the old village house that is for sale in *Before the Crossing*.

Rennit, Mr. Private detective for the Orthotex Agency; he is employed by Arthur Rowe to find out about the mysterious prize cake in Graham Greene's *The Ministry of Fear*.

Rennsdale, Amy (Baby) Youngest member of the neighborhood dancing class; Penrod Schofield ruins her birthday party in Booth Tarkington's *Penrod and Sam*; her youth generally works to her disadvantage with other children in *Penrod* and *Penrod Jashber*.

Renshaw, Tom Worthy young farmer whose suit eventually rewards the gentle patience of Emily Saxton in D. H. Lawrence's *The White Peacock*.

Rensselaer, Bret American whose empire is the British Economics Intelligence Committee; he is “Brahms Four’s” later contact and Dicky Cruyer’s boss in Len Deighton’s *Berlin Game*. He loses his empire and is framed as a K.G.B. mole; he asks Bernard Samson’s assistance and is shot in the chase of Pavel Moskvín in *London Match*.

Rentería, Father Village priest of Comala; gives mass over the body of Miguel Páramo, but refuses to bless the body or soul of the deceased because of Miguel’s evil deeds; blames Miguel for killing his brother and raping his young niece Anita in Juan Rulfo’s *Pedro Páramo*.

Renton, Red (Monsignor Renton) Rector of the cathedral in the Roman Catholic diocese in J. F. Powers’s *Morte D’Urban*.

Republic’s President Mexican president; assassination attempts on him were framed on Felix Maldonado and Diego Velázquez in Carlos Fuentes’s *The Hydra Head*.

Rerechild, Dr. Barchester physician whose patients include Eleanor Bold in Anthony Trollope’s *Barchester Towers*. He attends Sir Roger Scatcherd’s deathbed in *Doctor Thorne*.

Resesby, Lord Accepted suitor of Lucy Selby, who has rejected John Greville on Harriet Byron’s advice in Samuel Richardson’s *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Researcher Unnamed writer who pieces together information about the silent and elusive protagonist Leni (Helene Maria Pfeiffer); relies on reports, meeting minutes, memories, and interviews with people to weave a quasi-documentary story of the nonconformist woman in Heinrich Böll’s *Group Portrait with Lady*.

Resident, the Senior colonial administrator in Nigeria, and a superior of Simon Pilkings’s; chastises Pilkings for allowing native riots during the Prince’s visit in Wole Soyinka’s play *Death and the King’s Horseman*.

Resnick, Shep Ex-boyfriend of Sandy Pressman; runs into Sandy years later at their country club and makes a pass at her even though he is married; resumes his affair with Sandy years later but refuses to leave his wife for her in Judy Blume’s *Wifey*.

Resslich, Madame Foreign woman in Russia who lends small sums of money with interest; she provides lodging for Svidrigailov while he is in Petersburg and arranges his betrothal; purported to have beaten her 15-year-old deaf and dumb niece mercilessly and driven her to suicide; Sonia’s

room is next door to Madame Resslich’s flat in Fyodor Dostoevsky’s *Crime and Punishment*.

Restaud, Countess Anastasie de One of two daughters of Father Goriot; meets the young law student Eugène de Rastignac in Honoré de Balzac’s *Père Goriot*.

Reuben Keeper of Julius (Uncle Lorne) Brandon at Brandon Hall in J. Sheridan Le Fanu’s *Wylder’s Hand*.

Reusing (Rushing), Michael (Mike) S. Businessman who meets Francesca Bolt in an airport; his brief affair with her stimulates her short-lived effort at independence in Gail Godwin’s *Glass People*.

Reuss, Jules Manager of Burckheim ironworks; he conspires with Siguenau and distant German cousins to replace French workers with Germans in Burckheim’s factory; he lies to Honoré Burckheim about René Hoffmayer and Edward Berthelin to destroy his trust in them; he believes that France cannot survive in economic or military strength without collaboration with Germany in Storm Jameson’s *Cousin Honoré*.

Reuter, Mme. Mlle. Reuter’s mother and housekeeper at her school, who contacts William Crimsworth through her friend Mme. Pelet about teaching English at the girls’ school in Charlotte Brontë’s *The Professor*.

Reuter, Zoraide Headmistress of a girls’ school in Brussels, who is secretly engaged to M. Pelet, the headmaster next door, but who nevertheless succeeds in attracting William Crimsworth until he overhears a conversation which dampens his interest; she finally marries Pelet in Charlotte Brontë’s *The Professor*.

Revel, Sidney Pudgy, dumpy romance novelist who elopes with Helen Walsingham after Art Kipps breaks off his engagement with her in H. G. Wells’s *Kipps: The Story of a Simple Soul*.

Revenge Personification of Revenge; sent by Proserpine to accompany ghost of Andrea; with Andrea, metatheatrically watches and comments as events unfold in Thomas Kyd’s play *The Spanish Tragedy*.

Reventlov, R. Giskard Mechanoid robot with secret telepathic powers assigned with R. Daneel Olivaw to protect Elijah Baley; uses telepathic abilities to disable Gladia Delmarre’s humaniform robot lover and to test Baley in order to assess suitability of Earth’s inhabitants for space colonization in Isaac Asimov’s *The Robots of Dawn*.

Revere, Alfred Black sexton at Christ Church; patriarch of a family of respectable workers; failing in health and concerned about his approaching death in James Gould Cozzens's *By Love Possessed*.

Revere, Clara Walpole Daughter of migrant farm workers, wife of Curt Revere, and lover of Lowry, by whom she has a son, Swan Revere; protagonist of Joyce Carol Oates's *A Garden of Earthly Delights*.

Revere, Curt Wealthy businessman who marries Clara Walpole in Joyce Carol Oates's *A Garden of Earthly Delights*.

Revere, Steven (Swan) Son of Clara Walpole by her lover, Lowry; kills his stepfather, Curt Revere, and himself in Joyce Carol Oates's *A Garden of Earthly Delights*.

Reverend Mother Elderly, small, and delicate nun, who is probably of upper-class origin; she seems to have suffered and renounced worldly experience in George Moore's *Evelyn Innes*. Her death leaves Evelyn much less secure in *Sister Teresa*.

Revill, Lady Woman who becomes the guardian of Edmund Langley's illegitimate son, Louis Reed; she is reunited with Langley, her old lover, through the young man's troubles and death in George Gissing's *Sleeping Fires*.

Revolver Gretel Samuelson's family's Labrador retriever; he attacks Mrs. Fisher's cat across the street and is chained up; Gretel feels sorry for him and lets him loose, so he runs away in Alice Hoffman's *Local Girls*.

Rewcastle, John Jedburgh smuggler and Jacobite in Sir Walter Scott's *The Black Dwarf*.

Rex Editor of a British leftist newspaper and a friend of Anna Wulf; he also acts as a literary critic for the Communist Party in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Rexford, Lucius (Lucky) Fair, bright Chancellor of the University in John Barth's *Giles Goat-Boy*.

Reyer Fair, pale, bored young night-manager; his quickness in offering his coat to Evelyn Orcham for an impromptu night walk impresses the Managing Director, who intends to oversee the young man's progress in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Reyes, John Doctor of Blix Hollister in Jessamyn West's *A Matter of Time*.

Reynolds, Barbara Efficient, intelligent American professional woman; she is Robert Halliday's literary agent in Eric Ambler's *The Care of Time*.

Reynolds, Bob Aleck Maury's fishing cohort who comes to their customary boardinghouse for one last fishing trip; on this last trip, he drowns himself knowing that he is terminally ill in Caroline Gordon's "One More Time."

Reynolds, Chester Famous white anthropologist disguised as a Zuni kachina; kills Ernesto Cata and George Bowlegs in his effort to hide his fraudulent research; is killed by anonymous Zunis for the sacrilege of impersonating a kachina in Tony Hillerman's *Dance Hall of the Dead*.

Reynolds, Douglass Alcoholic suitor of Adah Logan; commits suicide in Susan Glaspell's *Judd Rankin's Daughter*.

Reynolds, Elizabeth Daughter and older child of Margaret and Paul Reynolds in Anne Richardson Roiphe's *Up the Sandbox!*

Reynolds, Ellen Wife of Skip Reynolds in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Reynolds, Joe Tenant farmer of Larry Macdermot; he leads illegal makers of poteen in Anthony Trollope's *The Macdermots of Ballycloran*.

Reynolds, John Northern general who is offered command of the Union army but declines because he is not promised full control; dies at the beginning of the Battle of Gettysburg in Michael Shaara's *The Killer Angels*.

Reynolds, Lady Emilia Harriot Selvyn's mother, who, having vowed never to marry after her "misconduct" with her betrothed, brings her illegitimate daughter, Harriot, to live with her after the death of Mr. Selvyn, who raised her, and leaves her a fortune in Sarah Scott's *A Description of Millennium Hall*.

Reynolds, Lydia Novelist and Rosamund Stacey's roommate; her latest novel is a semi-biographical account of Rosamund's pregnancy in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Reynolds, Margaret Ferguson Wife of Paul Reynolds and mother of Elizabeth and Peter Reynolds; housewife who fantasizes about what she could have been as she narrates Anne Richardson Roiphe's *Up the Sandbox!*

Reynolds, Mr. Grace Nugent's father, who dies before her birth but is legitimately married to Grace's mother, Miss St. Omar, in Maria Edgeworth's *The Absentee*.

Reynolds, Mr. (the elder) Grace Nugent's paternal grandfather, who discovers that Grace is his legitimate grand-

daughter and makes her his sole heir in Maria Edgeworth's *The Absentee*.

Reynolds, Mrs. Mr. Darcy's housekeeper; her extravagant praise of her master as she shows the house to Elizabeth Bennet and the Gardiners encourages Elizabeth's improving opinion of Darcy in Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

Reynolds, Mrs. Lida Wife and widow of Bob Reynolds in Caroline Gordon's "One More Time."

Reynolds, Paul Husband of Margaret Reynolds and father of Elizabeth and Peter Reynolds; history student who spends much time in the library researching revolutions in Anne Richardson Roiphe's *Up the Sandbox!*

Reynolds, Peter Son and younger child of Margaret and Paul Reynolds in Anne Richardson Roiphe's *Up the Sandbox!*

Reynolds, Professor Ragged, fifty-nine-year-old professor of literature, now a voluntary outcast and an articulate opponent of the state; he lives by shoplifting, a skill he attempts to teach Bev Jones in Anthony Burgess's *1985*.

Reynolds, Sir Joshua Leader of the British artistic establishment; he furthers the career of Angelica Kauffmann but rejects any romantic attachment in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *Miss Angel*.

Reynolds, Skip Contact man for Henry Bech at the American embassy in Russia; former basketball player from Wisconsin; husband of Ellen Reynolds in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Rhadin, Rhea Head receptionist at Silver Publishing Company in Rita Mae Brown's *Rubyfruit Jungle*.

Rhallon, Captain Fahyi Captain in the Iranian secret police; interrogates the American soldiers who are chasing Cacciato in Tim O'Brien's *Going after Cacciato*.

Rheba White librarian in the art library where Jimson is employed; he rejects her advances in Carlene Hatcher Polite's *The Flagellants*.

Rhenn, Colonel Nathan Impoverished Southern gentleman and Unionist, supporter of the Reconstruction Acts, and chairman of the meeting to elect delegates to the Constitutional Convention in Albion W. Tourgee's *A Fool's Errand*.

Rhewold, George Physician who temporarily takes over the practice of the injured Doctor Caldwell; successfully courts William Caldwell in Mary Austin's *Santa Lucia*.

Rheya Wife of Kelvin; her suicide creates lasting memories and visions in him while he works in the space station above the planet Solaris in Stanislaw Lem's *Solaris*.

Rhié, Monsieur De Monomaniacal gentleman, who kidnaps and imprisons Cornelia in his house with the intent of making her his lover in Sarah Scott's *The History of Cornelia*.

Rhinoceros Militant animal equipped with a deadly weapon, always charging straight ahead, moving at maximum speed, and systematically eradicating anything in its way; perfect embodiment of fascism; as a kind of dinosaur, the rhinoceros is precivilized, atavistic, and impervious in Eugène Ionesco's play *Rhinoceros*.

Rhoades, Lola Cello-playing siren who invites Tom More to share her idyllic life in the Old South in Walker Percy's *Love in the Ruins*.

Rhoda Shy, dreamy, poetic girl who represents the unconscious and unbalanced creativity; she swims in the mystic, wild, ungrounded imagination and carries a brown bowl of petals, a flotilla which she drowns as she throws herself into the ocean; in contrast to Bernard, Rhoda cannot write and has trouble staying in the body and relating to other people's physicality in Virginia Woolf's *The Waves*.

Rhoda Small-headed, tall, birdlike parlormaid at the Marshalson estate; only Gerda Marshalson can understand her speech; Colette Forbes tells Henry Marshalson that she once years ago happened upon a sexual encounter between Rhoda and Sandy Marshalson in Iris Murdoch's *Henry and Cato*.

Rhodes, Arthur Would-be writer befriended by Diana Warwick; he proposes to her but is refused in George Meredith's *Diana of the Crossways*.

Rhodes, Benton Maine state trooper who, with partner Peter (Jingles) Gibbons, investigates mysterious explosion in Haven, Maine, in Stephen King's *The Tommyknockers*.

Rhodes, Leonard (Len) Rural politician severely beaten by Fee Guthrie in Mary Noailles Murfree's *In the "Stranger People's" Country*.

Rhodia Female, originally from Lelanos, who is Ambien II's helpful jailor when she is taken prisoner by the leaders of Grakconkranpatl; Rhodia eventually leads Ambien II to Lelanos in Doris Lessing's *The Sirian Experiments*.

Rhubarb, Dr. Physician who treats Lady Tempest in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Rhün Son of Maelgon Gwyneth; pursuing Angharad and Melanghel, he is entrapped by Taliesin; his release is exchanged for that of Elphin in Thomas Love Peacock's *The Misfortunes of Elphin*.

Rhymer, Mr. Very poor poet, whose patron, Lord Danglecourt, gives him Pompey instead of money in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Rhymer, Mrs. Wife of the poet Rhymer; very close to lying-in, she is furious that her husband brings home a dog instead of money in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Rhynor, Leo (Lee) Dashing army corporal and romantic interest of Francie Nolan in Betty Smith's *A Tree Grows in Brooklyn*.

Rhys, Owen American who, along with Bud Villiers and Kate Leslie, is disgusted by the bullfight which they attend together; Kate leaves, but Rhys and Villiers stay on for the "experience" in D. H. Lawrence's *The Plumed Serpent (Quetzalcoatl)*.

Riach, Mr. Short, red-headed second mate of the Scottish brig *Covenant*, when drunk, he is kind to kidnapped David Balfour and makes his life bearable in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Kidnapped*.

Riah Old, venerable Jewish man, who works for Fascination Fledgeby by posing as the hard-hearted head of Pubsey and Co.; he befriends Jenny Wren (Fanny Cleaver) and offers protection to Lizzie Hexam when she is pursued by Eugene Wrayburn in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Riau Friend of Toussaint; formerly a slave in the French colony Saint Domingue; ran away to join the maroons, a band of escaped slaves who live a migratory life in the mountains; has a child with a fellow maroon, Merbillay; leaves the revolution; protects Antoine Hebert from other slaves in the revolutionary camps in Madison Smartt Bell's *All Souls' Rising*.

Ribaud, Giuseppe Former illegal alien in the United States who becomes interpreter and assistant to Major Joppolo in John Hersey's *A Bell for Adano*.

Ribble, Mr. Old consumptive chemist living near Nottingham; he gives John Bunce a long discourse, ranging from the separation of metals to disappearing or "sympathetic" ink; he warns Bunce of the consequences of immorality in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunce, Esq.*

Ribeiro, Seu Bookkeeper who eventually abandons the egotistical and harsh landowner Honório and the São Ber-

nardo estate, leaving it to fall into disrepair in Graciliano Ramos's *São Bernardo*.

Riber, Konstantina Woman with whom Charles Watkins professes to have fallen in love while he was stationed in Yugoslavia; she is later killed in Doris Lessing's *Briefing for a Descent into Hell*.

Ribera, Don Andrés de Viceroy of Peru who fathers three children by Camila Perichole in Thornton Wilder's *The Bridge of San Luis Rey*.

Ribera, Don Jaime de Son of Camila Perichole and Don Andrés de Ribera; goes to Lima to be taught by his Uncle Pio; dies in the fall of the bridge in Thornton Wilder's *The Bridge of San Luis Rey*.

Ribiera, Don Vincente Costaguanan dictator in Joseph Conrad's *Nostromo: A Tale of the Seaboard*.

Riblet Airplane mechanic of 20 years who works at Patagonia Mail in Argentina, a company with contracts to deliver mail; suddenly demoted by the operations director Rivière in Antoine de Saint Exupéry's *Night Flight*.

Ribstone, Philip (Van Dieman Smith) Childhood friend of Martin Tinman; he returns to England a wealthy man after fleeing to Australia as an army deserter; he seeks to renew his old friendship but slowly realizes that Tinman is a cheap, vain social climber in George Meredith's *The House on the Beach*.

Ric (Armando) and Rac (Dolores) Spanish twins who exhibit demonic, uncontrollable behavior in Katherine Anne Porter's *Ship of Fools*.

Ricardo, Margaret (Mitzi) Middle-aged woman of lower-class Jewish origin; her remarkable career as an athlete was ended by injury, but she is a cheerful, affectionate, helpful friend; Ludwig Leferrier's landlady, she is disliked by Gracie Tisbourne; she loves Charlotte Ledgard, with whom she shares a cottage and a dog at the end of Iris Murdoch's *An Accidental Man*.

Ricardo, Martin Depraved gambler who, misled into thinking Axel Heyst has a fortune, nearly rapes Lena; he is shot by his jealous partner, Jones, in Joseph Conrad's *Victory: An Island Tale*.

Ricardo, Tiny (Ric) Occasional C.I.A. pilot and Lizzie Worthington's abusive lover; he runs drugs for Drake Ko, interferes with Nelson Ko's escape from China, trades Lizzie

to Drake Ko for his life, and attempts to murder Jerry West-erby in John le Carré's *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Ricarlo Italian juggler on the variety circuit; he is a pleasant, quiet chap whose one weakness is women in J. B. Priestley's *Lost Empires*.

Riccabocca, Alphonso Exiled Italian nobleman who lives simply in England as a scholar; he marries Jemima Hazeldean to provide a mother for his daughter, Violante Riccabocca, and is ultimately restored to his estates in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's "My Novel," by *Pisistratus Caxton*.

Riccabocca, Violante Beautiful daughter of Alphonso Riccabocca; she is courted for selfish ends by Randal Leslie and Count di Peschiera but ultimately marries Harley L'Estrange in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's "My Novel," by *Pisistratus Caxton*.

Riccut, Lieutenant Brings good news to Major von Tellheim that the German king is to restore Tellheim's army commission and his financial losses in Gotthold Ephraim Lessing's play *Minna von Barnhelm*.

Ricci, Francesca Daughter of Michele Ricci; employed as a maid in the home of Mason Flagg, who rapes and kills her, in William Styron's *Set This House on Fire*.

Ricci, Mademoiselle Notorious European actress and former mistress of Geoffrey Cliffe in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *The Marriage of William Ashe*.

Ricci, Michele Tubercular Italian peasant for whom Cass Kinsolving steals medicine; father of Francesca Ricci in William Styron's *Set This House on Fire*.

Ricci, Mr. Founding member of the new political party, Juventus, with Count Jovian in John Buchan's *The House of the Four Winds*.

Ricciardo Pale, young, Italian manservant to General and Mrs. Vagas in Eric Ambler's *Cause for Alarm*.

Rice, Bessie (Sister Bessie) Noseless, self-appointed evangelist who plans an automobile crusade with her teenaged husband, Dude Lester, in Erskine Caldwell's *Tobacco Road*.

Rice, Graham Coconspirator in Willie Hall's plan to lynch a white policeman; kills Thomas Wilkerson in John Edgar Wideman's *The Lynchers*.

Rice, Henry Crown Heights resident; one of the many voices of identity in the race riots in Crown Heights, Brook-

lyn, in 1991, in Anna Deavere Smith's play *Fires in the Mirror: Crown Heights, Brooklyn and Other Identities*.

Rice, Miss Author who hires Esther Waters, providing her with more comfort and understanding than she has ever before encountered in London; she is concerned about Esther's illegitimate son, Jackie Latch, and interested in Esther's personal problems in George Moore's *Esther Waters*.

Rice, Mrs. J. J. Perfectionistic white employer of Mrs. Annjee Rodgers in Langston Hughes's *Not Without Laughter*.

Rice, Wallace E. One of the contestants along with Hank Peterson on an absurd TV game show called *Who Am I?*; he appears as an airline pilot in full uniform and reluctantly relates his misfortune of losing his job because he was caught with a flight attendant sitting on his lap when he was piloting an aircraft in Donald Barthelme's "A Shower of Gold."

Rice-Smugglers Collection of tired, hungry and frightened skeletons who plead for mercy when they are arrested in Gopinath Mohanty's "Ants."

Riceyman, J. J. Henry Earlforward's fat old uncle; he one evening dramatically tells his newly discovered nephew of the disasters of building the underground railway in Clerkenwell, suffers a stroke from the telling, and dies before morning; Henry finds himself proprietor of the bookstore in Arnold Bennett's *Riceyman Steps*.

Richard Arthur Huntingdon's coachman, who, in showing concern for the horses' welfare, incurs Arthur's wrath in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Richard Common-law husband of Elizabeth Grimes and father of John Grimes; moves with Elizabeth to New York and commits suicide after he is falsely accused of armed robbery in James Baldwin's *Go Tell It on the Mountain*.

Richard Handsome young blacksmith engaged to marry Meg Veck in Charles Dickens's *The Chimes*.

Richard Henry III's minstrel in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondville*.

Richard Joiner who decides to leave Wapping with John and Thomas in Daniel Defoe's *A Journal of the Plague Year*.

Richard Kindly and pious schoolmaster, whom Peter Wilkins makes his guardian after the death of his mother in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Richard One of the two new owners of the Paris Opera House, having acquired the theater from Debienne and Poligny; disregards repeated warnings that Box Five should be reserved for the opera house's ghost and that Christine be given the lead in the upcoming performance in Gaston Leroux's *The Phantom of the Opera*.

Richard Reformed sex criminal whom Lise pursues, having selected him as her murderer in Muriel Spark's *The Driver's Seat*.

Richard Son of W. Elford's servant, Mary; he works as an apprentice in a printer's shop and helps prevent Hugh Trevor's pamphlet from being published in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Richard (Dick) Young London clerk, who learns about local history and country ways when he spends his holidays in Berkshire in September 1857 and falls in love with Lucy Hurst in Thomas Hughes's *The Scouring of the White Horse*.

Richard (Dicky) (Wilkins) Fifth and youngest son of Peter Wilkins and Youwarkee in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Richard, Dr. Cautious medical doctor in the French Algerian city of Oran who wants definitive proof of the plague before he will take any preventive action in Albert Camus's *The Plague*.

Richard, King (Plantagenet, Coeur de Lion, The Black Knight, Le Noir Faineant, Knight of the Fetterlock) Hot-tempered prince who takes the Castle of Garde Doloureuse by assault; he is King Henry II's son and at odds with his brother, Prince John, in Sir Walter Scott's *The Betrothed*. King Richard I of England and leader of Christian forces in the Crusade to recapture Jerusalem from Saladin, he is healed by the talisman of Saladin, accepts Sir Kenneth as his champion in the quarrel with Conrade, Marquis of Montserat, and blesses the engagement of Lady Edith to Sir Kenneth in *The Talisman*. Rightful king of England, he returns from Palestine at the height of his brother's conspiracy and must travel in disguise; as the Black Knight, he jousts at Ashby, besieges Torquilstone Castle, and supports Ivanhoe at Templestowe before identifying himself in *Ivanhoe*.

Richard of Gloucester (Crookback) Brave, bloodthirsty, ambitious future King Richard III of England; he meets Dick Shelton in lieu of the Earl of Risingham, has Dick fight in the Battle of Shoreby, and knights him for his services; he offers Joan Sedley a rich marriage in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Richard of Normandy, Duke (Richard the Fearless) Son of Duke William; he successfully defends his kingdom and forgives his father's murderer in Charlotte Yonge's *The Little Duke*.

Richards Computer specialist who is an assistant to Gerhard at the Neuropsychiatric Research Unit in Michael Crichton's *The Terminal Man*.

Richards First to hear the report of his friend Brently Mallard's death in a train wreck; knowing of Mrs. Louise Mallard's weak heart, he is careful to have the news delivered gently and quickly to her by her sister, Josephine; fails to shield her from the shock of seeing her husband—who was nowhere near the wreck—enter the house a moment later, a sight that causes Louise's heart to fail in Kate Chopin's "The Story of an Hour."

Richards, Edward Bank clerk and a rare benevolent man in Hadleyburg; receives from a mysterious stranger a bag filled with gold coins, a fortune to go to a good-natured soul who had earlier befriended the stranger; believes that Barclay Goodson had helped the stranger; believed to be the most honest person in town in Mark Twain's "The Man that Corrupted Hadleyburg."

Richards, James (Black Jim) Grandfather of Hester Le Moyne and cousin of Red Jim Richards, whose land grant Black Jim fraudulently assumes, thus depriving Red Jim's descendants of a large tract of North Carolina land in Albion W. Tourgee's *Bricks Without Straw*.

Richards, James (Red Jim) New England shipowner/captain who holds the original land grant of which Mulberry Hill and Red Wing plantations are a part; dies in Philadelphia after executing a will leaving his property to his wife and daughter in Albion W. Tourgee's *Bricks Without Straw*.

Richards, Mr. Despicable Vice President of the Alpha and Omega Club who burglarizes the Duchess of San Martino; he hates the Russians in Norman Douglas's *South Wind*.

Richards, Miss Nurse on duty when Rosamund Stacey attempts to visit her hospitalized daughter; she must tell Rosamund that her daughter cannot have visitors in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Richards, Mrs. Mary Wife of a bank clerk in Hadleyburg, a town of notorious virtue; receives in her home the mysterious stranger who leaves a sack of gold coins for safekeeping and later disposition to an unnamed benevolent soul in the town; believes the money should belong to her husband in Mark Twain's "The Man That Corrupted Hadleyburg."

Richards, Ted Oldest of four men on a bicycle tour in England where they encounter Roman roads; seeking a pub for refreshment, comes across the Tavern, a place where tea is served but no beer in V. S. Pritchett's "Many Are Disappointed."

Richardson Doctor who tends to the dying Charlotte Rittenmeyer in William Faulkner's *The Wild Palms*.

Richardson, Brenda Forty-seven-year-old overweight third wife of Jake Richardson; she leaves Jake after sex therapy is unsuccessful in reviving his interest in her; she finds happiness with her best friend's husband, Geoffrey Mabbott, in Kingsley Amis's *Jake's Thing*.

Richardson, Dirk Once a friend of Howard Wakefield and a former college lover of Diana's before she was stolen away by Howard's trickery; finds his way back into Diana's life after her husband Howard intentionally disappears in E. L. Doctorow's "Wakefield."

Richardson, Jacques Cecil ("Jake") Cynical fifty-nine-year-old history professor at Oxford University whose declining sex drive leads to psychological therapy which leads him to the realization that he has never appreciated women except as sex objects; he decides to give up any and all interest in women at the conclusion of Kingsley Amis's *Jake's Thing*.

Richardson, Mr. Decent, wise clergyman, who marries Agnes's sister, Mary Grey, and provides her with a comfortable life in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Richard the Red Squire to Blaise; he joins Ralph in Whitwall on his return from the Well and fights in the battle of Upmeads in William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*.

Richard II King of England (1377–99); causes dissent within the aristocracy through his nepotism and extravagant spending, in addition to having his uncle, the Duke of Gloucester, murdered; banishes Thomas Mowbray and Henry Bolingbroke (later Henry IV) after each accuses the other of treason; confiscates the Lancastrian estate to finance war with Ireland; believes in divine right to rule, royal impunity, and the infallibility of the king; nonetheless, Henry, the Lancastrian heir, and many other nobles challenge Richard's right to confiscate the land and in doing so, initiate the process of deposing Richard; prophecies correctly that the usurpation of his throne will spark generations of civil war; abdicates the crown to Henry; is imprisoned in Pomfret castle; killed by Sir Pierce Exton, who believes Henry wants Richard murdered, in William Shakespeare's play *Richard II*.

Richard III Conniving, treacherous, and bitter; usurps the throne from his nephew, Edward V; rhetorically skilled, he successfully woos Anne Neville over the murdered body of her father-in-law; effects the deaths of numerous characters who interfere with his plans, including his brother George, his wife Anne, and his nephews Edward V and Richard; cursed by former Queen Margaret, he is tormented by prophecies and ghosts; killed by Henry VII at battle of Bosworth Field in William Shakespeare's play *Richard III*.

Richard III Last Plantagenet monarch, maligned by historians currying favor with his usurper, King Henry VII, in Josephine Tey's *The Daughter of Time*. See Richard of Gloucester in *Dictionary of British Literary Characters 18th- and 19th-Century Novels*.

Richelieu, Cardinal Minister of State serving Louis XIII of France in 1625; untrustworthy and scheming high official; instructs his accomplice Lady de Winter to travel from Paris to London to blackmail and kill the Duke of Buckingham for the Duke's romantic affair with the French queen; devises plots that lead to the murder of the innocent in Alexandre Dumas, père's, *The Three Musketeers*.

Richie Seven-year-old son of Rochelle; in foster care; visits with Rochelle in Sandra Scofield's *Beyond Deserving*.

Richie, Mr. Fourth-grade teacher of Gretel Samuelson and Jill Harrington; locked students in the coat closet if they talked out of turn in Alice Hoffman's *Local Girls*.

Richis, Laure Daughter of richest man in Grasse; her scent is the perfect scent Grenouille is searching for in Patrick Süskind's *Perfume*.

Richmond, Annabelle Mary Cardonnel's friend and Sir Harry Richmond's virtuous daughter; recognizing Medora Glenmorris's danger from Sir Harry, she warns her and assists her flight in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

Richmond, Harry Intelligent, romantic son of Richmond Roy raised mostly by his maternal grandfather, Squire Beltham; loyalty to his father alienates him from Beltham, and his romanticism makes Princess Otilia more appealing to him than Janet Ilchester until he learns to integrate Beltham's practicality with the romanticism of his father in George Meredith's *The Adventures of Harry Richmond*.

Richmond, Marion Wife of Richmond Roy, daughter of Squire Beltham, and mother of Harry Richmond; she goes insane and dies while Harry is very young in George Meredith's *The Adventures of Harry Richmond*.

Richmond, Mr. Young, sickly cousin of Ribble; though tall and handsome, he has become ill as a result of a wanton life in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunble, Esq.*

Richmond, Seth Friend of George Willard; has a brief encounter with Helen White before his intended departure from Winesburg in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Richmond, Sir Harry Landowner whose estate includes a private brothel and who pursues Medora Glenmorris in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

Richmond, Virginia Mother of Seth Richmond; admires her son to the point that she is unable to be a proper parent to him in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Richter, Carl German-born supporter of freedom who dies for the Union cause in Winston Churchill's *The Crisis*.

Rickard, Miss (Mouse) Unmarried sister of Clara Matthews; she quarrels with her nieces and nephews over a litter of kittens and her parrot and leaves her estate to her niece Margaret Matthews in Angus Wilson's *No Laughing Matter*.

Rickards, Terry Former Scotland Yard detective now a provincial chief inspector with a pregnant wife; he heads the investigation of serial killings and the murder of Hilary Robarts in P. D. James's *Devices and Desires*.

Ricketts, Mabel Old Northumbrian woman who served as nurse to both William Osbaldistone and his son, Francis; it is she who told Francis of the history of the Osbaldistones in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Ricketts, Kitty Prostitute in the brothel where Leopold Bloom and Stephen Dedalus meet in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Rickman, Isaac Keith Rickman's father, who is a second-hand book dealer; he purchases the Harden library at far less than its true value through collusion with Richard Pilkington, thus precipitating Keith Rickman's departure from the business in May Sinclair's *The Divine Fire*.

Rickman, Savage Keith (Razors, Ricketts, Ricky-Ticky) Cockney poet and genius who struggles with his poetry and his own moral code and with his estrangements from his father, from Horace Jewdwine, from friends, and from financial supporters; he grows as a man and a poet in May Sinclair's *The Divine Fire*

Ricks, Edward G. Unemployed paper company executive seeking work; murder victim shot by Burke Devore in Donald E. Westlake's *The Ax*.

Ricks, June "Junie" Eighteen-year-old daughter of the Rickses, she is having an affair with Lewis Ringer in Donald E. Westlake's *The Ax*.

Ricks, Mrs. Heavysset, middle-aged wife of Edward Ricks, she mistakes Burke Devore for her eighteen-year-old daughter's married lover and confronts him; murder victim of Burke Devore in Donald E. Westlake's *The Ax*.

Rickward, Miss ("Ricky") Middle-aged spinster, headmistress, and domineering friend of Barbara Vaughan in Muriel Spark's *The Mandlebaum Gate*.

Rico See Frederick.

Ricord, Beverly College sweetheart and lover of Shepherd Lewis in Ernest J. Gaines's *In My Father's House*.

Ricotta, Matelena Innkeeper in the mountains at Pietrasecca where Pietro Spina, who now is disguised as the priest Paolo Spada, renews his commitment to free the peasants from government authority in Ignazio Silone's *Bread and Wine*.

Ridd, John Intelligent, modest, honest, and semi-educated farmer whose father, a yeoman, was killed by the Doone family; John is respected for his strength, his wrestling, and his lineage; his love for Lorna Doone is stronger than family grudges in R. D. Blackmore's *Lorna Doone*.

Ridd, Sarah John's mother, a good, hard-working, pretty woman who loves John so much that she does not try to prevent John and Lorna Doone's love; Sarah is well-respected, loves her family, and has a deep sense of duty in R. D. Blackmore's *Lorna Doone*.

Riddell, Albert Boyfriend of the sixteen-year-old Louise Attwater; on a date with him she meets her future husband, Todd Eborn, in Reynolds Price's *Love and Work*.

Riddle, Harry Nice but feckless lover who absconds with Mrs. Sarah Temple in Winston Churchill's *The Crossing*.

Riddle, Mrs. Evans Proprietor of the Victory Thought-power Headquarters in New York City, for which Elmer Gantry teaches prosperity classes, in Sinclair Lewis's *Elmer Gantry*.

Riddle, Nancy Clergyman's daughter and a resident of the May of Teck Club in Muriel Spark's *The Girls of Slender Means*.

Riddle, Tom Marvolo See Voldemort, Lord.

Rider Former employee of the Rasuka oil well who disappeared into the desert and is assumed to be dead; a character of mythic proportions, he is remembered with reverence by the natives and with outrage by the Europeans; accounts of his behavior and exploits greatly influence Robert Winter in P. H. Newby's *A Journey to the Interior*.

Rider, Honeychile Naïve, pure-hearted, self-educated girl; her knowledge of nature enables her to save herself and James Bond in Ian Fleming's *Dr. No*.

Riderhood, Pleasant Swivel-eyed daughter of Roger Riderhood; she has a small, unlicensed pawnbroking shop in Limehouse; loved by Mr. Venus, she at first turns him down because he is an articulator of female skeletons in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Riderhood, Roger (Rogue) Gaffer Hexam's hardened former partner, who earns his living on the river, often dishonestly; he accuses Gaffer Hexam of murdering John Harmon; he is rescued from drowning and is revived, but he later drowns in a fight with Bradley Headstone in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Ridgeley, Mary Friend of Sophia Westwyn; her discovery of a locket, featuring Sophia's likeness, that once belonged to Constantia Dudley, prompts Sophia to investigate Constantia's dire circumstances in Charles Brockden Brown's *Ormond*.

Ridgely, Evalina (Lina) See Evalina Ridgely Bowen.

Riding, Gregory Impossibly beautiful young man of wealth and breeding; he has an easy job at an art gallery, all the women and men and money that he wants, and time to enjoy it all; Gregory has an adopted brother, Terry Service, whom he despises, and a sister, Ursula Riding, whom he adores; Gregory has it made, but finds his fortune and self-confidence declining when Ursula commits suicide and Terry begins to rise in the world in Martin Amis's *Success*.

Riding, Henry Dotty aristocrat, Gregory and Ursula Riding's father; he adopts Terry Service in Martin Amis's *Success*.

Riding, Ursula Gregory's sister; she is a pampered and wealthy young lady who, after having sex with her adopted brother, Terry Service, commits suicide in Martin Amis's *Success*.

Ridley Lord Barralonga's jockey-like chauffeur, who wounds the Utopian scientist Cedar after trying to kidnap him, and who loudly rebuffs William Barnstaple for opposing Rupert Catskill's plan to overthrow Utopian rule in H. G. Wells's *Men Like Gods*.

Ridley Personal servant to Austin Ruthyn in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Ridley, John James ("J. J.") Sickly, talented boy, who becomes a successful painter, elected to the Royal Academy; he is Clive Newcome's lifelong friend and patron in time of difficulties in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*. He is a successful painter in *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Ridley, Miss Governess to the Clare children; she has a degree and wants to learn all she can in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Present and the Past*.

Ridley, Mrs. J. J.'s mother, a former housekeeper in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Ridley, Samuel J. J.'s father, valet and butler to Lord Todmorden in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Ridley, William Conceited, patronizing new writer about to be discharged from the military in 1918; although he has not read it, he cruelly disparages Hervey Russell's first novel when he is introduced to her at Evelyn Lamb's home the day after the book's publication; he boasts that his forefathers were peasants without recognizing the irony of his elitism; he uses Evelyn Lamb as someone who can help him meet influential rich people, but she is attracted by his air of toughness and superiority in Storm Jameson's *Company Parade*.

Ridolfi, Niccolò Florentine aristocrat executed for his support of the Medici in George Eliot's *Romola*.

Ridolpho Merchant through whom the Duke of Norfolk negotiates the support of the Duke of Alva in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Ridsley Criminal and lover of Bell Calvert; he witnesses the young George Colwan's murder and positively identifies Robert Colwan in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Rieber, Siegfried Anti-Semitic publisher of a women's trade journal who has a grotesque romance with Lizzi Spöckenkicker in Katherine Anne Porter's *Ship of Fools*.

Ried, Tillie Wife of Willie Ried and second cousin of Jacob Upshur; tongue-lasher of Tangierneck in Sarah E. Wright's *This Child's Gonna Live*.

Ried, Willie Husband of Tillie Ried; migrant worker in Sarah E. Wright's *This Child's Gonna Live*.

Rieff, Etta Wife of Morroe Rieff in Wallace Markfield's *To an Early Grave*.

Rieff, Morroe Speechwriter for a Jewish organization; gathers some friends of Leslie Braverman to attend Braverman's memorial service in Wallace Markfield's *To an Early Grave*.

Riemeck, Karl (codename "Mayfair") Interior Ministry official, secretary to the SED Praesidium, head of the Coordinating Committee for the Protection of the People, and secret informant for British Intelligence; he is murdered while defecting to West Berlin because his concern for his mistress allowed Hans-Dieter Mundt time to find him in John le Carré's *The Spy Who Came In from the Cold*.

Riemenschneider, Erwin Former convict who masterminds a million-dollar jewelry robbery and whose weakness for young women causes his capture in William Riley Burnett's *The Asphalt Jungle*.

Riesling, Paul Close friend and former college roommate of George Babbitt; accidentally shoots his wife in the shoulder during a domestic argument and is sentenced to prison in Sinclair Lewis's *Babbitt*.

Riesling, Zilla Colbeck (Zil) Wife of Paul Riesling; becomes religious after her husband shoots her in the shoulder during a domestic argument in Sinclair Lewis's *Babbitt*.

Rieux, Bernard Medical doctor in the port of Oran, Algeria, who has to deal with the plague after noticing large numbers of dying rats in the city in Albert Camus's *The Plague*.

Rife, Brutus Loves Celeste but married to another woman; wealthy and cruel; owns the munitions plant in town; father of Napoleon Bonaparte, Julius Caesar, Robert E. Lee, and Ulysses S. Grant; Celeste kills him in Rita Mae Brown's *Six of One*.

Rife, Disraeli Husband to Liz Rife who establishes a modern local newspaper to compete with the newspaper run by Nicole Smith in Rita Mae Brown's *Bingo*.

Rife, Liz Wife of Disraeli Rife, the richest man in Runnymede, and small-town socialite in Rita Mae Brown's *Bingo*.

Rifle Highwayman who flees from the inn where Roderick Random and Hugh Strap overhear him, and who wounds Strap in a fight in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Riga Russian-born captain of the *Highlander* in Herman Melville's *Redburn*.

Rigaud, M. (Blandois/Lagnier) Villainous Frenchman imprisoned in Marseilles with Cavalletto and awaiting trial for murdering his wife; he conspires against Mrs. Clennam with Miss Wade's help and holds the iron box which contains information about Arthur Clennam's birth in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Rigby, Inspector William (Bill) Detective in Carne Police Service who directs the investigation into Stella Rodé's murder and ensures, despite his superior Brigadier Havelock's petulant interference, that the murderer is brought to justice by aiding George Smiley in John le Carré's *A Murder of Quality*.

Rigby, Nicholas Pompous and malicious factotum of Lord Monmouth; he schemes to gain control of Lord Monmouth's wealth, thus to deprive Harry Coningsby of his inheritance in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby*; or, *The New Generation*.

Rigg, Joshua A "frog-faced" man, who is left much of Peter Featherstone's money in the second will, and who sells Stone Court to Nicholas Bulstrode in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Riggs Chauffeur to Soames Forsyte; he drives Soames to visit the site of his family's origins in John Galsworthy's *Swan Song*.

Riggs Servant of Frank Walker; kidnaps Halsey Innes in Mary Roberts Rinehart's *The Circular Staircase*.

Riggs, Harvey Go-between for Isaac Tracy and Frank Meriwether in the litigation over worthless land in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Rigolo Fifty-year-old bald man who owns the junkyard that Clyde Stout frequents in Jack Matthews's *Hanger Stout, Awake!*

Rigopoulos, Gus J. (G. J., Gussie, Mouse, Mouso, Yanni, Yanny) Blustery Greek boyhood friend and hero of Jack Duluo in Jack Kerouac's *Doctor Sax*, *Maggie Cassidy*, *Book of Dreams*, and *Desolation Angels*.

Rigs Second mate aboard the *Highlander* in Herman Melville's *Redburn*.

Riker, Evelyn Woman friend of Philip Preminger in *The Condominium*, a novella in Stanley Elkin's *Searches and Seizures*.

Rikki-tikki-tavi Mongoose and dutiful hero of the story who fearlessly fights off three dangerous snakes to protect the

English family that has adopted him into their home; faces his greatest challenge in killing the two king cobras, Nag and Nagaina, along with their eggs, that live in the garden; his bravery and curiosity help him protect the family from danger and secure his place in the home in Rudyard Kipling's "Rikki-tikki-tavi."

Rile, Dr. Physician, less efficient than Dr. MacTurk, who attends Caroline Helstone in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Riley Blind, black man who tells Rose Hudd that her father wants her to go home in Harold Pinter's play *The Room*.

Riley, Joanne Reformatory cellmate of Eva Medina Canada in Gayl Jones's *Eva's Man*.

Riley, Mr. Auctioneer who advises Mr. Tulliver to send Tom Tulliver to Mr. Stelling's school, rather than admit that he has no knowledge on the subject of a boy's education in George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*.

Riley, Mr. Elderly Englishman who refuses to kneel for prayer on the boat escaping from France in Frances Burney's *The Wanderer*.

Riley, Ted British field officer who assists Bernard Samson in uncovering Erich Stinnes as a K.G.B. plant and is killed when stealing files to prove it in Len Deighton's *London Match*.

Rilla Refugee saved from the whirlpool by Jahor; she is unable to emerge from her shocked state in Doris Lessing's *Re: Colonised Planet 5, Shikasta*.

Rilly, Lottie Actress at the Strand and Mike Fletcher's abandoned lover; both she and their son are ignored by Mike until his decision to commit suicide, leaving them his money in George Moore's *Mike Fletcher*.

Rima Young girl who is believed by the Maquiritari Indians to be an evil spirit called a daughter of the Didi; Mr. Abel falls in love with her, and she is killed by the tribe in W. H. Hudson's *Green Mansions*.

Rimall, William Proprietor of a bookshop near St. Paul's who sells More's *Utopia* to Lord Miltoun in John Galsworthy's *The Patrician*.

Rimmer, Clarence Hearty bon vivant and a novelist and critic; he believes in Harry Sinton's innocence and offers him pieces of information about the late Max Callis in Roy Fuller's *Fantasy and Fugue*.

Rimmer, Kay Milly Drover's sister; she goes to the Communist Party meeting, has a brief affair with Philip Surrogate, and spends the night with Jules Briton, who intends to ask her to marry him in Graham Greene's *It's a Battlefield*.

Rimmer, Lindsay Emma Sands's beautiful secretary-companion; motivated by greed, she is Emma's conspirator in a scheme of revenge against Hugh Peronett; her elopement with Randall Peronett is conditional on his acquisition of capital in Iris Murdoch's *An Unofficial Rose*.

Rimsky, Brian Boyhood friend of Jerome Neumiller and Charles Neumiller (II) in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Rimsky, Grigory Danilovich Treasurer of the theater; visited by the ghost of Varenuksa and, scared to death, escapes to the train station in Mikhail Bulgakov's *Master and Margarita*.

Rimsky, Leo Boyhood friend of Jerome Neumiller and Charles Neumiller (II) in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Rina Maid at the Pirjola farm in Finland; although already pregnant by another man, she marries the protagonist Jussi Torvola to have a husband; bears many subsequent children, but finds farm life harsh in Frans Eemil Sillanpää's *Meek Heritage*.

Rinaldi Lieutenant in the Italian army and a skilled surgeon; introduces Frederic Henry to Catherine Barkley in Ernest Hemingway's *A Farewell to Arms*.

Rincon, America Seventeen-year-old sister of Candido. Rincon's former wife; now living with Candido; pregnant by him; from a small town in Mexico; raped by two strangers but tells Candido only that she was robbed; bears his daughter in T. Coraghessan Boyle's *The Tortilla Curtain*.

Rincon, Candido Mexican living illegally in the United States; first wife left him; her younger sister is pregnant by him; he survives in spite of disasters that occur whenever he has begun to amass enough funds to afford a true home for self and family in T. Coraghessan Boyle's *The Tortilla Curtain*.

Rinehart, B. P. (Rine, Rine the Runner) Well-dressed preacher and numbers man for whom the narrator is often mistaken in Ralph Ellison's *Invisible Man*.

Ringbaum, Howard Augustan specialist at Euphoric State University who is denied tenure because he has not

read Hamlet; he sends an anonymous letter exposing Philip Swallow's affair with Melanie Byrd to Morris Zapp and to Hilary Swallow in David Lodge's *Changing Places: A Tale of Two Campuses*. Now at Southern Illinois University, he travels to England with his wife, trying to make love to her in odd places in order to join a men's club in *Small World*.

Ringbaum, Thelma Frustrated wife of Howard Ringbaum; she leaves Howard and has an affair with Morris Zapp in David Lodge's *Small World*.

Ringer, Lewis Suspect in the Rickses' murders; community college literature professor and lover of June Ricks; hangs himself in his garage in Donald E. Westlake's *The Ax*.

Ringman, John Husband of Goneril; following his wife's death, he wears a widower's weed in his hat in Herman Melville's *The Confidence-Man*.

Ringo See Marengo.

Ringo Young black man of 24 who rides 40 miles to tell Bayard that his father, Colonel John Sartoris, has been killed; later rides to Jefferson, Mississippi, with Bayard, who is intent on confronting the Colonel's killer, Ben Redmond, in William Faulkner's "An Odor of Verbena."

Ringold, Ira Larger-than-life radio actor also known as "Iron Rinn" or the "Iron Man"; brother of Murray Ringold; married silent film and radio actress Eve Frame in the late 1940s; was blacklisted from the popular radio show for Communist sympathizing; is ultimately disgraced by his wife, Eve, who in an attempt to exact revenge for Ira's infidelities, published an exposé, *I Married a Communist*, in Philip Roth's *I Married a Communist*.

Ringold, Murray Outspoken, leftist, World War II veteran; Nathan Zuckerman's high school teacher and lifelong friend; brother of Ira Ringold; married to Doris, who is killed in a mugging attempt; has one daughter, Lorraine, who dies of meningitis at age thirty; recounts the story of his brother's adventures as a Communist sympathizer and the man's ill-fated marriage to actress Eve Frame in Philip Roth's *I Married a Communist*.

Ringrose, Patty Eve Madeley's friend, who constantly changes her mind about marrying her lover; she keeps Maurice Hilliard informed about Eve in George Gissing's *Eve's Ransom*.

Ringwood, Colonel Philip Earl of Ringwood's late brother, father of Louisa Firmin and Maria Twysden in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Ringwood, Franklin, Philip Ringwood's younger brother; Philip Firmin's poverty surprises him in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Ringwood, John George, second Baron and first Earl of Crotchet great uncle of Philip Firmin, with whom he quarrels just before his death; his will leaving money to Philip is belatedly found in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Ringwood, Philip Patronizing, dandified eldest son of Sir John Ringwood of Appleshaw; his attentions to Charlotte (Baynes) Firmin are resented by her husband, Philip Firmin, in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Ringwood, Sir John of Appleshaw Heir of the Earl of Ringwood's estates but not of the title, which he affects to scorn until he is himself elevated to the peerage; he belatedly assists Philip Firmin in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Ringwood, Sir John of Wingate (later Baron Ringwood) Father of John George, second Baron and first Earl of Ringwood in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Ringwraith Dreaded chief whom Merry Brandybuck helps kill in battle in J. R. R. Tolkien's *The Two Towers*.

Rink, Effie George Ponderevo's happy, sensual mistress during the time he is unhappily married to Marion; she is a typist for his uncle Teddy Ponderevo in H. G. Wells's *Tono-Bungay*.

Rink, Jett Poor ruffian who becomes an oil baron; married and divorced several times in Edna Ferber's *Giant*.

Rink, Sergeant Police officer who solves the mystery of the murdered prostitute and the theft of her corpse in Richard Brautigan's *Dreaming of Babylon*.

Rintherout, Jenny Servant of Oldbuck (Jonathan Oldenbuck); she loves Steenie Muckelbackit but overcomes her grief after he is drowned in Sir Walter Scott's *The Antiquary*.

Rinucci, Cardinal Brother of Pope Innocent X's nuncio; he convinces John Inglesant to leave a monastery and accompany him to Rome in J. Henry Shorthouse's *John Inglesant, A Romance*.

Rinuccini, Alamanno Scholar friend of Bardo de' Bardi and a suitor of Romola de' Bardi in George Eliot's *Romola*.

Rio, Johnny Attractive Chicano homosexual from Texas who compulsively seeks impersonal sex with multiple partners in Los Angeles in John Rechy's *Numbers*.

Riordan, Anne Newspaper reporter and daughter of an honest police chief; she helps Philip Marlowe in Raymond Chandler's *Farewell, My Lovely*.

Riordan, Dante Stephen Dedalus's aunt who renounces the nationalist politician Charles Stuart Parnell because of his infidelity in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Riordan, Maude Talented young violinist loved by both Collin Fenwick and Riley Henderson; marries Riley after he becomes a successful businessman in Truman Capote's *The Grass Harp*.

Riordan, Mike One-legged, hard-drinking, Irish Catholic coal miner; friend of Tom Donovan and boyhood hero of Larry Donovan in Jack Conroy's *The Disinherited*.

Riordan, Molly Wife of Blue; raped by Clay Turner and burned in a fire Turner sets; molds Jimmy Fee into another Bad Man; accidentally killed when the mortally wounded Turner grabs her and Jimmy fires a shotgun in E. L. Doctorow's *Welcome to Hard Times*.

Riot, Lady Noblewoman who, in an anecdote related by Mr. Rouvell, makes a fool of the ambitious apothecary Mr. Calomel by awakening him late at night and taking him in his pajamas to a large party in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Riotor, Marie Léonie (Charlotte) Blonde, tall, talkative Frenchwoman; she is a former ballet dancer who becomes the mistress of the younger Mark Tietjens for over twenty years until he marries her shortly before his death; she is referred to in Ford Madox Ford's *Some Do Not . . .* Her history is detailed in *The Last Post*.

Rip Drug dealer to Clay whose valueless philosophy leads him to introduce Clay and Trent to murder and rape in Bret Easton Ellis's *Less Than Zero*.

Ripley, Polly Ann Loving and capable pioneer wife of Tom McChesney; friend of David Ritchie in Winston Churchill's *The Crossing*.

Rippenger, Mr. Headmaster of Harry Richmond's school; he favors Harry because he believes his father to be a prosperous gentleman until months pass without payment from Harry's father in George Meredith's *The Adventures of Harry Richmond*.

Ripplemeyer, Bud Middle-aged Iowa banker who strives to maintain the solvency of local farms; crippled after being shot by an angry farmer; ex-husband of Karin Ripplemeyer, adoptive father of Du Thien, common-law husband of Jane Ripplemeyer/Jasmine Vjih and father of Jasmine's unborn child in Bharati Mukherjee's *Jasmine*.

Ripplemeyer, Du (Yogi) (See also Du Thien) Adopted son of Bud and Jane Ripplemeyer in Bharati Mukherjee's *Jasmine*.

Ripplemeyer, Jane (See also Jasmine Vjih) Alias adopted by Jasmine Vjih after she sees her husband's killer in New York and flees to Iowa; narrator and protagonist of Bharati Mukherjee's *Jasmine*.

Ripplemeyer, Karin Ex-wife of Bud Ripplemeyer; counselor who runs the county's Suicide Hot Line; devout Christian who will likely care for her crippled ex-husband after Jane Ripplemeyer/Jasmine Vjih leaves him at the end of Bharati Mukherjee's *Jasmine*.

Ripple, Mr. Undistinguished, attention-craving writer of paragraphs for a society paper; he serves as best man for Lewis Seymour in George Moore's *A Modern Lover*.

Riquet Renegade French monk who travels with Ansiau de Linnières, the reprobate old lord of Linnières, on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land in Zoé Oldenbourg's *The Cornerstone*.

Riscoe, Deborah Intelligent and independent daughter of Eleanor Maxie, sister of Stephen Maxie, and love interest of Adam Dalglish in P. D. James's *Cover Her Face*, in *A Mind to Murder*, and in *Unnatural Causes*.

Risingham, Alicia Provoking friend and bridesmaid of Joan Sedley and niece of the Earl of Risingham; she helps Joan see Dick Shelton at Lord Shoreby's house; she is rescued in the snow by Dick; she is engaged to John Hamley in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Risingham, Earl of Lancastrian gentleman and ally of Sir Daniel Brackley and Alicia's uncle; Dick Shelton throws himself on his mercy at Lord Shoreby's wedding; he frees Shelton and Will Lawless in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Risley Sheriff of the Nevada territory whose absence from Bridger's Wells when Greene brings word of the alleged murder of Larry Kinkaid convinces the townspeople to take the law into their own hands in Walter Van Tilburg Clark's *The Ox-Bow Incident*.

Ristow, Ed Senior agent for Drug Enforcement Administration in Southeast Asia; he is forced to resign when he fails to accept Tiny Ricardo's deal for Sino-Soviet agent Nelson Ko in John le Carré's *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Rita Bookish, sheltered, sad, lifeless girl until she falls in love with the American Ira, whom she completely misunderstands, imagining him to be romantic and exotic in Beryl Bainbridge's *The Dressmaker*.

Rita Earns a living by getting money from people on the pretext that she has been stood up by relatives at the rail station; uses a billy goat to be pitied, though she is really a prostitute in Juan Carlos Onetti's *A Grave Without a Name*.

Rita Good sport and traveling companion of Humbert Humbert, who picks her up after Dolores Haze abandons him, in Vladimir Nabokov's *Lolita*.

Rita Waitress at the Kit-Cat café who constantly thinks and speaks in clichés; she becomes one of Billy Fisher's three fiancées in Keith Waterhouse's *Billy Liar*.

Rita, Madame Owner of the hat shop where Joe's mother works in Wolf Mankowitz's *A Kid for Two Farthings*.

Ritchie One of the young boys at Summer Camp, with a typically adolescent, energetic teasing humor in Margaret Atwood's "True Trash."

Ritchie, Amos Blacksmith of Woodilee village; he warns David Sempill to ignore the Satanic rites he has witnessed but, after his wife dies of the plague, helps Sempill nurse the other villagers in John Buchan's *Witch Wood*.

Ritchie, David (David Trimble, Davy) Orphan whose wanderings take him, during the Revolutionary War, to Kentucky, St. Louis, and New Orleans; husband of Hélène de St. Gré; narrator of Winston Churchill's *Coniston*.

Ritchie, John Elmore Black U.S. Army veteran of World War II; beaten and arrested by two white policemen; commits suicide by banging his head against the cell bars in Joyce Carol Oates's *Because It Is Bitter, and Because It Is My Heart*.

Rittenmeyer, Charlotte Wife of Rat Rittenmeyer; dies as her lover Harry Wilbourne attempts to perform an abortion on her in William Faulkner's *The Wild Palms*.

Rittenmeyer, Francis (Rat) Husband of Charlotte Rittenmeyer in William Faulkner's *The Wild Palms*.

Ritter, Bob CIA deputy director, he plans covert operations against Colombian drug cartels with James Cutter and Moore; is manipulated by Cutter into giving him the information necessary to shut down the operation, but is enraged by the abandonment of American soldiers in hostile territory; assists Jack Ryan and John Clark in their efforts to rescue the light-infantry teams in Tom Clancy's *Clear and Present Danger*.

Ritter, Jamie Baby who survives the Andromeda Strain attack in Michael Crichton's *The Andromeda Strain*.

Rittersdorf, Fran Notebook keeper who is returning to Germany from Mexico, where she had gone to find a rich husband in Katherine Anne Porter's *Ship of Fools*.

Ritz, Dr. Morris Charlatan brought from Chicago by Verena Talbo to market Dolly Talbo's dropsy medicine; flees after stealing Verena's money in Truman Capote's *The Grass Harp*.

Rivas, Leon Paraguayan former priest and boyhood friend of Eduardo Plarr and leader of a leftist band that kidnaps Charley Fortnum, the Honorary Consul, mistaking him for the American Ambassador; he dies trying to save Dr. Plarr in Graham Greene's *The Honorary Consul*.

Rivenoak Wise Huron chief who captures and tortures Natty Bumppo for killing Le Loup Cervier in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Deerslayer*.

Rivera, Maria Nestor Castillo's lover in Cuba; a mulatto who meets Nestor when he defends her against her abusive boyfriend; leaves Nestor to marry the man who was beating her in Oscar Hijuelos's *The Mambo Kings Play Songs of Love*.

Rivers (Anthony Woodville, Earl Rivers) Brother of Queen Elizabeth; suspicious of Richard III; with his kinsmen Dorset and Grey, he accompanies Edward V to London after the death of Edward's father, Edward IV; seized and put to death by Richard in William Shakespeare's play *Richard III*.

Rivers, Buddy Teenage protagonist who is on his own after his father is hospitalized; remains suspended from school because there is no parent to sign for his return; rescues his fourteen-year-old girlfriend, Angela Figueroa, from a girls' shelter and hides out with her in his father's house in June Jordan's *His Own Where*.

Rivers, Captain Tyrannical, uncouth father of Alitheia Rivers (later Neville); he disdainfully rejects John Falkner's plea to marry his daughter in Mary Shelley's *Falkner*.

Rivers, Clementine (Tish) Pregnant black teenager and lover of Fonny Hunt; narrator of James Baldwin's *If Beale Street Could Talk*.

Rivers, Colonel Ed. Lieutenant colonel on half pay entitled to a land settlement after the Conquest; his sensibility combines the best of feminine and masculine attributes; he believes in marriage by choice between men and women of equal sensibility, and upon receipt of an inheritance he returns to England to marry Emily Montague in Frances Brooke's *The History of Emily Montague*.

Rivers, Condé (Condy, Conny) Journalist/fictionist who successfully initiates his career as a writer with the aid of Travis Bessemer, falling in love with her during the process, in Frank Norris's *Blix*.

Rivers, Connie Husband of Rose of Sharon Joad Rivers and brother-in-law of Tom Joad II; abandons his wife after they move west in John Steinbeck's *The Grapes of Wrath*.

Rivers, Diana Jane Eyre's vibrant, strong-willed cousin, who, along with her sister, takes Jane in without being aware of their connection and works as a governess until Jane's legacy frees her to continue with her studies and to marry in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Rivers, Don Road superintendent and lover of Inez Charlesbois in Jessamyn West's *Cress Delahanty*.

Rivers, Earl of Grandfather of Mary Conant; leaves her a legacy in Lydia Maria Child's *Hobomok*.

Rivers, Ernestine (Sis) Settlement house worker and sister of Tish Rivers in James Baldwin's *If Beale Street Could Talk*.

Rivers, George Lumpish half brother of Meta Rivers; he marries Flora May and with her help achieves a seat in Parliament in Charlotte Yonge's *The Daisy Chain*. He appears in *The Trial* and briefly in *The Pillars of the House*.

Rivers, Isobel Patricia, Lady Brandon's niece and the childhood companion of the Geste brothers; she becomes the sweet, quiet, faithful love of John Geste in Percival Christopher Wren's *Beau Geste*.

Rivers, John Retired physicist who recalls for a colleague the story of his acquaintance with Henry Maartens, his Nobel Prize-winning mentor: as a young man he spent a summer with Maartens and his family, a witness to the dynamic relationship of the scientist with his wife, to whom the young

man lost his virginity in Aldous Huxley's *The Genius and the Goddess*.

Rivers, Joseph (Joe) Father of Tish Rivers in James Baldwin's *If Beale Street Could Talk*.

Rivers, Leonora Infant daughter of Flora (May) and George Rivers; prematurely weaned, she dies of opium poisoning in Charlotte Yonge's *The Daisy Chain*.

Rivers, Lucy Colonel Ed. Rivers's younger sister, who marries his friend John Temple in Frances Brooke's *The History of Emily Montague*.

Rivers, Margaret Younger daughter of George and Flora (May) Rivers; neglected from birth because of her mother's guilt over the death of her first daughter, Leonora, she grows up to be physically and emotionally unstable in Charlotte Yonge's *The Daisy Chain*. She appears in *The Trial*.

Rivers, Margaret (Meta) Exquisite heiress, who gives up her social position and marries Norman May in order to join him in mission work in New Zealand in Charlotte Yonge's *The Daisy Chain*. She appears in *The Long Vacation*.

Rivers, Mary Jane Eyre's milder cousin, who helps to revive Jane's interest in living and studying while she stays at Morton, and who marries a clergyman after receiving her portion of Jane's legacy in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Rivers, Mr. Father of St. John, Diana and Mary; he goes bankrupt, forcing his daughters to become governesses; his death is the reason the family has been temporarily reunited when Jane arrives at Morton in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Rivers, Mr. Geoffrey Wildgoose's college friend, who gives him a detailed and reverent account of his courtship of Charlotte Woodville; after a period in which he depends on the generosity of wealthy friends, he becomes an Anglican clergyman and is reconciled with his estranged cousin Gregory Griskin in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Rivers, Mr. Owner of the fashionable London dress shop of Rivers and Roberts; small of stature and finicky, with long expressive hands and tiny feet in patent leather shoes, he complements Madame Louise, the head saleswoman, in Vita Sackville-West's *Family History*.

Rivers, Mrs. Wise and affectionate mentor and foster mother to the orphaned John Falkner; she implants his hope of marrying her daughter Alithea Rivers (later Neville) in Mary Shelley's *Falkner*.

Rivers, Mrs. Lydia Ann Nursery customer of Jess Birdwell; her fatal illness puts Birdwell's own worries into perspective in Jessamyn West's *The Friendly Persuasion*.

Rivers, Randall (Randy) Appleton, Indiana, novelist whose succès de scandale, *Don't Look Now, Medusa*, brings fame and distress in Peter De Vries's *Mrs. Wallop*.

Rivers, Reba (Miss Reba) Proprietor of a Memphis brothel in William Faulkner's *Sanctuary*, *The Mansion*, and *The Reivers*.

Rivers, Richard "Gentleman" Handsome dandy and criminal; used by Mrs. Sucksby to deceive both Maud and Susan; elopes with Maud and is killed by Susan in Sarah Waters's *Fingersmith*.

Rivers, Rose of Sharon Joad (Rosasharn) Sister of Tom Joad II; strives, in the face of her family's difficult trek west, to keep intact her marriage to Connie Rivers in John Steinbeck's *The Grapes of Wrath*.

Rivers, Sharon Mother of Tish Rivers in James Baldwin's *If Beale Street Could Talk*.

Rivers, Sir John Chairman of the Governors who assures Mr. Chips that he has a place at Brookfield until he is a hundred years old in James Hilton's *Good-bye, Mr. Chips*.

Rivers, Stella Slobkin Mother of Randy Rivers and victim of literary matricide in Peter De Vries's *Mrs. Wallop*.

Rivers, St. John Jane Eyre's cousin, a strong-willed clergyman at Morton who subverts all his other desires in order to follow his spiritual ambition to perform missionary work in India; his proposal of marriage to Jane, arising from his perception of her suitability for missionary work, does not tempt her because she recognizes that he could never love her in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Rivet, Claude Landscape painter who refers the Monarchs as models to the narrator of Henry James's "The Real Thing."

Rivette Young and sexually free friend of Lulu's; works as a clerk in a department store; encourages Lulu to leave her monotonous and vapid marriage for the exciting life with the wealthy Pierre in Jean-Paul Sartre's "Intimacy."

Rivière Director of a small airmail service in Pantagonia in Argentina; dedicated to making night flying a regular service despite its inherent dangers; imposes on his fliers and crewmen a rigid discipline toward keeping to promised delivery

schedules; seen as callous as he willingly sacrifices the life of the newlywed Fabien to make night flight a functioning service in Antoine de Saint Exupéry's *Night Flight*.

Rivkin, Ruthie (Ruthalle) Girlfriend of Harry Bogen, who leaves her because he thinks she looks too Jewish in Jerome Weidman's *I Can Get It for You Wholesale*; engaged to Murray Heimowitz in *What's in It for Me?*

Rivot, Césaire French private second class in the Twenty-third Regiment of the Line; fights the Prussians alongside Victor Savage; writes a condolence letter to Mother Savage upon the brutal death of her son in Guy de Maupassant's "Mother Savage."

Riza Young man walking beside the camels in the caravan in the Iran desert bound for Tehran; tramp and workman who has left behind his dead wife and child in Derenik Demirjyan's "Chargah: A Poem."

Rizzi, Carlo Abusive husband of Connie Corleone; killed in Michael Corleone's final purge in Mario Puzo's *The Godfather*.

Rizzo, Barto (The Miner, The Great Cat, The Eye of Italy) Italian revolutionist; his suspicion of Vittoria Campa's loyalty causes a revolt to be called off and his wife to stab her in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Rizzo, Enrico Salvatore (Ratso, Rico) Swindler befriended by Joe Buck; dies on the bus to Florida with Joe in James Leo Herlihy's *Midnight Cowboy*.

Rizzo, Rossellina Barto Rizzo's wife who, like her husband, is deeply suspicious of Vittoria Campa; she finally stabs her, blaming her for Barto's capture by the Austrians in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Rizzoli, Tony Seals a ruthless pact with Constantin Demiris that gives him undreamed-of mastery over men and women for one all too brief moment in Sidney Sheldon's *Memories of Midnight*.

Roach, Bill ("Jumbo") Pudgy, unsociable, mostly ignored student at Thursgood Preparatory School; his friendship and admiration are restorative to Jim Prideaux in John le Carré's *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy*.

Roach, Father Dapper priest of the parish, who likes funny stories; he enjoys the duel while claiming to want to avert it; although poor himself, he is generous to Sally Nutter in her time of need; he also tries to help her against Mary Matchwell in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Roadrat Part of a caravan of bandits from whom the man and the boy are hiding; steps in the woods to defecate, where he finds himself in the sights of the man's pistol; pulls a knife on the boy; is fatally shot by the second-to-last bullet in the man's gun; is the first human being other than the boy the man has spoken to in more than a year in Cormac McCarthy's *The Road*.

Roakes Mill owner, who is prevented from selling cloth to America because of the war in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Roanoke, Lucinda Eighteen-year-old, Junoesque American niece of Jane Carbuncle, who bullies her into an engagement with a sadistic baronet, Sir Griffin Tewett; on the wedding day she refuses to go through with the ceremony and descends into acute mental disorder in Anthony Trollope's *The Eustace Diamonds*.

Roark, Howard (Bricktop, Red) Creative architect and uncompromising hero in Ayn Rand's *The Fountainhead*.

Rob Young black man who suffers at the hands of the Cresswells when he neglects his crop to care for his sick wife; lynched by Sheriff Colton's mob in W. E. B. DuBois's *The Quest of the Silver Fleece*.

Robair New Orleans Creole valet, butler, and friend first to Jonas Cord, then to Jonas Cord, Jr., in Harold Robbins's *The Carpetbaggers*.

Robarts, Dr. Father of Mark, Lucy, and five other children; though a prosperous Exeter physician he leaves at his death no fortune to relieve Mark of the debts he has rashly assumed in Anthony Trollope's *Framley Parsonage*.

Robarts, Fanny Monsell High-principled wife of Mark Robarts and staunch ally of Lucy, his youngest sister, in Anthony Trollope's *Framley Parsonage*.

Robarts, Gerald Mark's brother, promoted to captain in the Crimea in Anthony Trollope's *Framley Parsonage*.

Robarts, Hilary Abrasive, passionate administrative assistant to Alex Mair; she tries to marry him but is murdered in P. D. James's *Devices and Desires*.

Robarts, Jane Third of Mark's sisters; she goes to live with their sister Mrs. Crowdie of Creamclotted Hall until her marriage to the squire of Heavybed House in Anthony Trollope's *Framley Parsonage*.

Robarts, John (Jack) Youngest brother of Mark; he becomes clerk and secretary in the Petty Bag Office in Anthony Trollope's *Framley Parsonage*.

Robarts, Lucy Mark's energetic, intelligent youngest sister; loved by Lord Lufton, she will not marry him until accepted by his imperious mother, Lady Lufton; Lucy's selfless nursing of Mrs. Crawley wins Lady Lufton's approval in Anthony Trollope's *Framley Parsonage*. She never wavers in her belief in Josiah Crawley's innocence in the case of the stolen cheque in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Robarts, Mark Vicar of Framley, who rashly allows himself to be persuaded to sign loans for the spendthrift squire Nathaniel Sowerby and comes close to ruin in Anthony Trollope's *Framley Parsonage*. He serves on the church commission in the Crawley case in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Robayday Anganol JandolAngand's son, who lives with the Madis, a nomadic people, and murders Simdol Tal in order to hurt his father in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Robb, Nehemiah Church bellman, gravedigger, and beadle in John Buchan's *Witch Wood*.

Robbers, the Band of cruel and selfish outlaws led by Karl Moor; murder, rape, and plunder for the sake of money and destruction in Friedrich Schiller's *The Robbers*.

Robbins Black resident of Catfish Row; killed by Crown after being accused of cheating in a crap game in DuBose Heyward's *Porgy*.

Robbins, Arabella (Bella) Romantic desperate for marriage; former girlfriend of Horace Larkin in Hjalmar Hjorth Boyesen's *The Mammon of Unrighteousness*.

Robbins, Dr. Eccentric (or perhaps just "too well") psychiatrist of Sissy Hankshaw Gitche and self-acknowledged author of Tom Robbins's *Even Cowgirls Get the Blues*.

Robbins, Dwight Boyish, self-consciously unacademic president of Benton College in Randall Jarrell's *Pictures from an Institution*.

Robbins, Joan Resentful next-door neighbor of the abandoned house that Alice Mellings and her comrades take over; Alice makes her overtures of friendship in Doris Lessing's *The Good Terrorist*.

Robbins, Le Roy See Henry Ritchie Clavering.

Robbins, Moll Writer for *Running Dog*, researching an article on sex as big business in Don DeLillo's *Running Dog*.

Roberdeau, General Leader of the Philadelphia militia who first denies and later supports Thomas Paine and

the American Revolution in Howard Fast's *Citizen Tom Paine*.

Roberdeau, Irene Daughter of General Roberdeau; falls in love with Thomas Paine, only to marry another man when he rejects her, in Howard Fast's *Citizen Tom Paine*.

Robert Deceased mathematics professor at the University of Chicago; genius in his younger years before suffering a mental breakdown; father of Catherine and Claire; former professor of Hal in David Auburn's *Proof*.

Robert Economics professor with whom Tarden lives and studies English; during a psychotic episode, tries to kill Tarden with a knife in Jerzy Kosinski's *Cockpit*.

Robert Emma's husband and Jerry's best friend in Harold Pinter's play *Betrayal*.

Robert Illegitimate son of the coldhearted protagonist Louis in François Mauriac's *A Knot of Vipers*.

Robert Osbert's servant, who is paid by the Count de Santmorin to abduct Mary in Ann Radcliffe's *The Castles of Athlin and Dunbayne*.

Robert Thirty-year-old alcoholic boss of Kate Fletcher Armstrong before she left him and rose to a better position in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Robert Footman at Manderly in Daphne Du Maurier's *Rebecca*.

Robert Novelist, civil servant, one-time lover (as well as future husband) of Plaxy Trelone, and narrator of Olaf Stapledon's *Sirius: A Fantasy of Love and Discord*.

Robert Phlegmatic, detached, and gratifyingly reliable husband of the Provincial Lady; he is an expert of the silent complaint: about servants, cold toast, run-fling out of hot water, and adapting to changes in household routine in E. M. Delafield's *The Diary of a Provincial Lady*. He adjusts with patience to his wife's new independence, although when she talks of her book, he changes the subject to household finances or the difficulty of getting satisfactory raspberries; his eventual admission that her book is funny is characteristically dry in *The Provincial Lady Goes Further*.

Robert Recent widower who is referred to as "the blind man" by the unnamed narrator; old friend and former employer of the narrator's unnamed wife; arrives to visit the

married couple, although this is his first meeting with the narrator-husband; realizes the husband has many biases about him, including jealousy; adept and gregarious, he dispels the narrator's preconceptions that he is a "blind man"; after drinking and talking, Robert and the narrator bond as they together draw a cathedral in Raymond Carver's "Cathedral."

Robert Religious waterman, who pilots a boat on the Thames, and who is separated from his family because they have the plague; he remains on his boat and leaves food for them on the shore each day in Daniel Defoe's *A Journal of the Plague Year*.

Robert Selfish and tyrannical elder brother of Maria Venables; he becomes a lawyer, then lords his family privilege over his siblings and begrudges Maria her favor with her rich uncle and protector in Mary Wollstonecraft's *Maria; or The Wrongs of Woman*.

Robert Servant at Horton Lodge and frequent companion of Matilda Murray; she prefers his company outdoors to her schoolwork inside in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Robert Servant to the Marquis de Mazzini; he tells him of mysterious noises in the south wing of the castle in Ann Radcliffe's *A Sicilian Romance*.

Robert, Count, of Paris French crusader of the blood of Charlemagne, and a famous knight-errant; though haughty, he is also handsome and generous and so is a favorite of the army; while in Constantinople, he insults Emperor Alexius Comnenus, putting his and Brenhilda's lives in peril in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Robert, Marquis de Saint-Loup Great friend of Marcel's; popular and fashionable aristocrat, nephew of Charlus; unhappily in love with the actress Rachel; latterly becomes the unfaithful husband of Gilberte; closet homosexual, has a liaison with Morel; killed in action during the war; his death greatly mourned by the character Marcel in Marcel Proust's *In Search of Lost Time* (also known as *À la recherche du temps perdu*).

Roberta Faye's masculine, parent-like lover who watches out for Fay, comforts her, and becomes crazy with sorrow when Fay is killed in Doris Lessing's *The Good Terrorist*.

Robert and Anne Bebreuilh's daughter Shows little of the fortitude and dynamics of her parents, often seems seriously distracted from both work and school, as well as uncomfortable with love; becomes one of Henri Perron's many lovers and pregnant with his child in Simone de Beauvoir's *The Mandarins*.

Roberto Cuban revolutionary who kills Albert Tracy and shoots Harry Morgan in Ernest Hemingway's *To Have and Have Not*.

Roberto Italian servant in the Sanger household who is devoted to the Sangers and does all the work in the house; when Albert Sanger dies, Roberto accompanies the Sanger children to England, where he continues to keep house for them in Margaret Kennedy's *The Constant Nymph*.

Robert (King) of Naples Head of the Guelph army at Genoa; he is the target of Castruccio dei Antelminelli's unsuccessful murder plot in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Roberts Detective who interrogates Stephen Rojack on suspicion of murder in Norman Mailer's *An American Dream*.

Roberts Kind and easy-going second lieutenant who is implicated as a conspirator in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Roberts Personnel chief at F & S where Mr. Martin works as the head of the filing department in James Thurber's "The Catbird Seat."

Roberts, Captain Naval officer whose takeover of the *Agra* from Captain Dodd institutes naval discipline; he grounds the ship on the French coastline when he is almost in harbor and jumps overboard in a life buoy in Charles Reade's *Hard Cash*.

Roberts, Chief Petty Officer A rum-guzzling and hypocritical non-commissioned officer who serves at sea under Pincher Martin and who resents Nathaniel Walterson in William Golding's *Pincher Martin*.

Roberts, Dai Elusive rural shooting companion of Augustine Penry-Herbert; his avoidance of the inquest into their accidental discovery of Rachel's body makes possible the suspicion that drives Augustine away from home in Richard Hughes's *The Fox in the Attic*.

Roberts, Dave and Debbie Siblings who perform sex scenes in Boris Adrian's pornographic movie in Terry Southern's *Blue Movie*.

Roberts, Dick Real estate agent at Camp Morgan who is so despondent over the depression that his wife asks George Brush to watch him in order to keep him from committing suicide in Thornton Wilder's *Heaven's My Destination*.

Roberts, Dr. Prosperous, agreeable physician; the number of his patients to die is less "reasonable" than he proclaims in Agatha Christie's *Cards on the Table*.

Roberts, Henry Merchant from Wheeling, Virginia, in Herman Melville's *The Confidence-Man*.

Roberts, Jeffrey WASPish southern advertising man and poet; friend and lover of Isadora Wing in Erica Jong's *How to Save Your Own Life*.

Roberts, Judson (Jud) State secretary of the Y.M.C.A. who persuades Elmer Gantry to attend a prayer meeting, at which Gantry becomes religious, in Sinclair Lewis's *Elmer Gantry*.

Roberts, Laura Friendly young restaurant cashier with warm eyes and glowing red hair; she is chosen by Richard Larch to be his wife after he recognizes the falsity of his relationship to Adeline Aked and accepts his attraction to Laura in Arnold Bennett's *A Man From the North*.

Roberts, Lieutenant (jg) Doug A. Best-loved officer aboard the *Reluctant* and the only one with a desire to participate in World War II; battles the envious Captain Morton in Thomas Heggen's *Mister Roberts*.

Roberts, Marion (Kiki) Mistress of Legs Diamond; with Diamond when he kidnaps Clem Streeter and Dickie Bartlett in William Kennedy's *Legs*.

Roberts, Mr. Colliery manager in John Lewis's home town who is Lewis's father's friend; he goes to Mrs. Prothro's party in Kingsley Amis's *That Uncertain Feeling*.

Roberts, Mr. Sir Charles Glanville's steward, asked by young Charles Glanville to guard Arabella from Sir George Bellmour in Charlotte Lennox's *The Female Quixote*.

Roberts, Norman Traveling salesman who is baffled when young Elsie Palmer whispers in the dark that she loves him because she can think of nothing to say about the movie that they are watching and that she does not understand in E. M. Delafield's *Messalina of the Suburbs*.

Robertson Head of the President's Science Advisory Committee who is the contact person between Project Wildfire and the president in Michael Crichton's *The Andromeda Strain*.

Robertson, Dutch Ex-army private who turns unsuccessfully to crime when he is unable to make a living honestly in John Dos Passos's *Manhattan Transfer*.

Robertson, Sir John Specialist and dealer in old furniture whose offer to take Christopher Tietjens into partnership is rejected in Ford Madox Ford's *Some Do Not*. . . . He refuses to help Christopher after the war because of the false rumors of the latter's infidelities in *A Man Could Stand Up*—and in *The Last Post*.

Robert III, King (John Stewart) King of Scotland during the last years of the fourteenth century; he is weak-minded but affectionate toward his son, the Duke of Rothsay; he accuses his brother, the Duke of Albany, of complicity in the murder of Rothsay in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fair Maid of Perth*.

Robey Eccentric millionaire and stutterer who employs Augie March briefly to assist him in writing a history of human happiness from the perspective of the wealthy, a book he intends to entitle "The Needle's Eye," in Saul Bellow's *The Adventures of Augie March*.

Robi Youngest son of the Shaheb and Mayadebi; physically strong and passionately against injustice, he becomes a college hero after fighting a bully; witnesses the climactic event of Tridib's murder, which keeps haunting him for years; later becomes an IAS officer in Amitav Ghosh's *The Shadow Lines*.

Robichaux, Claude Native New Orleanian who is mistakenly arrested by patrolman Angelo Mancuso during a melee caused by Ignatius J. Reilly; meets Mrs. Reilly as a guest in the home of Santa Battaglia and develops a relationship with the beleaguered woman in John Kennedy Toole's *A Confederacy of Dunces*.

Robicheaux, Alafair El Salvadoran refugee and adopted daughter of Dave Robicheaux; rescued by Robicheaux and wife, Annie, from a plane downed in the Gulf of Mexico; threatened by Sally Dio's men, she travels with her father to Montana during investigation in James Lee Burke's *Black Cherry Blues*.

Robicheaux, Annie Deceased wife of Dave Robicheaux murdered by two men in retribution during a previous investigation conducted by her husband; speaks to Robicheaux in his dreams and helps to guide his investigation of crimes linked to Sally Dio in James Lee Burke's *Black Cherry Blues*.

Robicheaux, Dave Retired New Orleans homicide detective; haunted by alcoholism and the loss of wife, Annie, during previous investigation; devoted to adopted daughter Alafair; conducts independent investigation into alleged drug-related homicide of waitress; leads him to Sally Dio in James Lee Burke's *Black Cherry Blues*.

Robillard, Jonathan Assistant pastor to the Reverend Phillip Martin in Ernest J. Gaines's *In My Father's House*.

Robin Eighteen-year-old youth who has come to the village in search of his uncle, Major Molineux, who had promised to provide for one of the two sons of his brother once the boys were grown; asks about the whereabouts of his uncle, but is laughed at everywhere, until he finally comes upon a woman who tells him that his uncle lives in her building; then wanders off into a church to wait an hour as the stranger instructed; witnesses the procession of townspeople and beholds his uncle sitting in an uncovered cart, but looking ghastly and both pitiful and horrific to Robin; decides to leave town after witnessing this spectacle in Nathaniel Hawthorne's "My Kinsman, Major Molineux."

Robin Landlord who, alienated by the guide's version of Tom Jones's history, sits up all night to ensure that Tom doesn't rob him in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Robin Ostler (stable groom) who finds one of Faustus's magic books; meets up with Rafe, and both depart intent upon conjuring together; along with Rafe, steals a silver goblet from a vintner; conjures up Mephistopheles in a successful attempt to scare off the vintner who chased after him and Rafe in Christopher Marlowe's play *Dr. Faustus*.

Robin Son of the Provincial Lady, who usually refers to him as "the boy" because she does not want him to discover how attached to him she really is; she worries about his colds and about the cost of his boarding school in E. M. Delafield's *The Diary of a Provincial Lady*. The Provincial Lady finds his schoolfriends indistinguishable one from another in *The Provincial Lady Goes Further*.

Robin Young Colonel Jack's pickpocket comrade, who teaches Jack the trade in Daniel Defoe's *The History and the Remarkable Life of the Truly Honourable Colonel Jacques, Commonly Call'd Col. Jack*.

Robin (Robert, Brother Robin) Younger son of the rich matron who takes Moll Flanders into her household; having fallen in love with Moll, he convinces her to marry him with the help of his older brother (who had been Moll's first lover and who wants to be rid of her); he dies after five years of marriage with her in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunes and Misfortunes of the Famous Moll Flanders*.

Robin, Fanny Bathsheba Everdene's servant who is seduced and made pregnant by Sergeant Frank Troy, the man who subsequently marries Bathsheba; unaware of his marriage to her former employer, Fanny walks miles to find

him and dies from exhaustion and a broken heart in Thomas Hardy's *Far from the Madding Crowd*.

Robin, Freddi Son of Johannes Robin; freed from Dachau through the efforts of Lanny Budd in Upton Sinclair's *Dragon's Teeth*.

Robin, Johannes (Jascha Rabinowich) Jewish-German arms dealer naive to the Nazi threat to Jews; forced to give his fortune to the Nazis in Upton Sinclair's *Dragon's Teeth*.

Robin, Lincolnshire (Mr. Robert) Coachman for Mr. B—'s Lincolnshire estate; he surreptitiously drives Pamela Andrews to the Lincolnshire estate when she thinks he is returning her to her parents in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Robin Coachman John Booby's coachman, who reveals information that helps Shamela Andrews and Mrs. Jervis refine their strategy against Booby in Henry Fielding's *An Apology for the Life of Mrs. Shamela Andrews*.

Robineau Inspector in the Argentinean jungles; tends to befriend the pilots of the Patagonia Mail company, a daring group of airmen who fly the mail on rigid schedules; resents Rivière's strict adherence to the mail schedule despite adverse weather conditions, thus risking the lives of pilots in Antoine de Saint-Exupéry's *Night Flight*.

Robinette, Commodore American naval officer imprisoned by Tripoli pirates; soldier of fortune, Indian trader, pioneer, and cofounder of a town in Oklahoma in H. L. Davis's *Harp of a Thousand Strings*.

Robinette, Raine Vacant actress who helps to corrupt the admiring Lucy Lamar in Walker Percy's *Lancelot*.

Robin Hood (Locksley) Brave and generous leader of outlaws; his band is instrumental in freeing the Saxons from Torquilstone Castle; they also prevent King Richard's assassination; he competes as Locksley at the Ashby tournament in Sir Walter Scott's *Ivanhoe*.

Robinolte, Professor Owner of The Tattoo Palace; gives Malcolm a tattoo to prepare him for marriage in James Purdy's *Malcolm*.

Robins, Fred Sara Monday's lover, a worker at the railroad; he is the man Sara chooses to stay with when Tom Wilcher asks her to marry him in Joyce Cary's *To Be a Pilgrim* and in *The Horses Mouth*.

Robinson Oliver Green's colleague; he has a cocky, confiding manner and a genius for using people in C. Day Lewis's *Child of Misfortune*.

Robinson Lapsed Catholic on whose solitary island (also named Robinson) January Marlowe is stranded after a plane crash in Muriel Spark's *Robinson*.

Robinson Terminally ill bank manager who refuses to lend Henry Scobie the money to send his wife, Louise Scobie, to South Africa in Graham Greene's *The Heart of the Matter*.

Robinson Atheistic gambler, who cheats William Booth of his last shilling in prison but later confesses his part in conspiring to disinherit Amelia Booth in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Robinson One of three mutineers; he turns against the English Captain but is eventually captured by the captain, Friday, and Robinson Crusoe in Daniel Defoe's *The Life and Strange Surprising Adventures of Robinson Crusoe of York, Mariner*.

Robinson One of two scoundrels that Karl meets in his newly adoptive country of America in Franz Kafka's *Amerika*.

Robinson Street criminal who accidentally kills Jesus Ortiz instead of Sol Nazerman during a robbery in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Pawnbroker*.

Robinson (Robby) Movie technician in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *The Last Tycoon*.

Robinson, Arthur Scholar, now dead, who committed library theft to conceal a crucial error of fact in his brilliant book; the fraud was recognized and exposed by Miss de Vine in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Gaudy Night*.

Robinson, Brad Former college friend and eventual lover of Philip Benjamin; shy and private person in David Leavitt's *The Lost Language of Cranes*.

Robinson, Doctor (Sawbones) Accomplice of Injun Joe and Muff Potter; murdered by Injun Joe in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *The Adventures of Tom Sawyer*.

Robinson, Doris High school student whom Birdy reluctantly takes to the junior prom in William Wharton's *Birdy*.

Robinson, Enoch Artist who leaves Winesburg for New York; returns home when he is unable to find the solitude he craves in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Robinson, Galbraith (Horse-Shoe) Patriot hero who is a guide for Arthur Butler; escapes captivity and guides the

Lindsays to Cornwallis; rescues Butler in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Horse-Shoe Robinson*.

Robinson, Helen Wife of Tom Robinson; taunted by Bob Ewell in Harper Lee's *To Kill a Mockingbird*.

Robinson, Henry Husband and killer of Dolores Brittain in Hal Bennett's *Wait Until the Evening*.

Robinson, Horse-Shoe See Galbraith Robinson.

Robinson, Hyacinth (Hyacinthe Vivier) Son of the impoverished French dressmaker Florentine Vivier and her lover Lord Frederick Purvis; becomes involved with a group of politically radical activists in Henry James's *The Princess Casamassima*.

Robinson, Ira Employee of NESTER in Scott Spencer's *Last Night at the Brain Thieves' Ball*.

Robinson, Joan Ex-wife of Joey Robinson and mother of their three children; refined, elegant woman with a distant personality in John Updike's *Of the Farm*.

Robinson, Joey Thirty-five-year-old Harvard-educated son of Mary Robinson; returns to the family farm to mow the fields and introduce his new wife and stepson; narrator of John Updike's *Of the Farm*.

Robinson, Léon Disillusioned and amoral French soldier in World War I who plans to desert with Ferdinand Bardamu; later encounters Bardamu in French Africa and Detroit; returns to France where he is paid to murder an elderly mother-in-law, but bungles the attempt, in the process temporarily blinding himself; shows up at the hospital where Bardamu works, hiding out from his fiancée, who shoots and kills him when he refuses to continue the relationship in Louis-Ferdinand Céline's *Journey to the End of the Night*.

Robinson, Mark Cambridge University student who confesses to Stephen Freer that he is the source of the drug that may have caused Bernard Kelshall to jump to his death; he declares he will abandon his studies and go into exile in India in C. P. Snow's *The Malcontents*.

Robinson, Mary Mother of Joey Robinson; aging, yet strong-willed and determined woman whose love for her only son and her family farm causes her interpersonal problems in John Updike's *Of the Farm*.

Robinson, Mr. Employee in the firm of Dombey and Son in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Robinson, Mr. Youngest, most important partner in the legal firm where Martha Quest gains a job as a secretary until she quits the firm to marry in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest* and in *A Proper Marriage*. Having rehired her, he continues to be her employer in *A Ripple from the Storm* and in *Landlocked*.

Robinson, Octavius Handsome, good-natured, but naive young man who is devoted to Ann Whitefield, the daughter of his recently deceased benefactor; hopes to marry Ann and to write a great play with her as the heroine; loses her to his good friend Jack Turner in George Bernard Shaw's play *Man and Superman*.

Robinson, Peggy McCabe Second wife of Joey Robinson and mother of Richard McCabe; perceiving her new mother-in-law, Mary Robinson, as an enemy and rival, she exhibits jealousy and impatience in John Updike's *Of the Farm*.

Robinson, Phyllis Eighteen-year-old whose variety turn is a frank imitation of Lily Farris's more successful act; she is rescued by Dick Herncastle from a sordid intrigue involving Lily and Otto Mergen in J. B. Priestley's *Lost Empires*.

Robinson, Preston (Pres) Controversial Sac Prairie history teacher who is suspected of being a communist and anti-Catholic; withstands church criticism for years before accepting a job in Madison in August Derleth's *The Shield of the Valiant*.

Robinson, Red Cockney who is one of the "Commune conspirators"; he possesses a monomaniacal "atred" for Philip Crow; he proposes Johnny Geard for mayor of Glastonbury and becomes a foreman in the "Municipal", the communist factory in John Cowper Powys's *A Glastonbury Romance*.

Robinson, R. S. Small-time publisher who persuades Sheila (Knight) Eliot to make an investment in his firm and who spreads malicious gossip about her shortly before her suicide in C. P. Snow's *Homecomings*.

Robinson, Taft Star running back and first black student enrolled by Logos College in Don DeLillo's *End Zone*.

Robinson, Tom Young black man falsely accused of raping Mayella Ewell, a white girl, in a quiet southern Alabama town; defended unsuccessfully by the lawyer Atticus Finch; killed by police while trying to escape in Harper Lee's *To Kill a Mockingbird*.

Robinson, Tom (Lyon, Scott, Sinclair) Clever thief who begins to reform under the sincere kindness of Francis Eden, relapses on his arrival in Australia, and earns an honest

character befriending George Fielding and controlling the gold fields in Charles Reade's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Robinson, Violet Sister of Octavius; defends her reputation against those who rush to judgment that she is pregnant and unwed; has secretly married Hector Malone because his American father desires his son to marry a titled English woman; her principles and direct manner sway her father-in-law to accept her in George Bernard Shaw's play *Man and Superman*.

Robles, Federico Powerful and ruthless banker and businessman who rose from the poverty of rural Mexico; characterizes extreme wealth and symbolizes Mexico's troubled sociopolitical construction; manages to rise above his lowly station in life because he tolerates and feeds into the social and political corruption enslaving the Mexican people; married to Norma, a vain and ambitious social climber in Carlos Fuentes's *Where the Air Is Clear*.

Robles, Norma Larragoiti de Beauty and snob whose main objective in life is to ascend into high society in Mexico City; ruthless and does all she can for money; marries Federico Robles, a powerful businessman ascended from the poverty of rural Mexico; worries constantly as to how to draw more admiration and attention; once had a flirtation with the young poet Rodrigo Pola before her marriage, but decided not to be trapped in a life of poverty in Carlos Fuentes's *Where the Air Is Clear*.

Roblet Old former pilot in Argentina in Antoine de Saint Exupéry's *Night Flight*.

Robsart, Sir Hugh Old country gentleman who knows more about hounds and horses than court and queen; devastated by grief at the disappearance of his daughter, Amy Robsart (Dudley), he gives her former suitor Edmund Tressilian the power to petition Queen Elizabeth on his behalf for Amy's safety and reputation; his death soon follows Amy's in Sir Walter Scott's *Kenilworth*.

Robson, Bell Sylvia's mother and the patient wife of Daniel; she is cared for by Sylvia and Philip Hepburn after Daniel's death in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Sylvia's Lovers*.

Robson, Daniel Father of Sylvia; his impetuous role in encouraging the burning of the press-gang headquarters leads to his being sentenced to be hanged in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Sylvia's Lovers*.

Robson, Jo Oxford chum of Edward Pargiter and Hugh Gibbs; he is admired by Kitty Lasswade because of his resemblance to a farmhand who once kissed her under a rick in Virginia Woolf's *The Years*.

Robson, Mr. Uncle of the Bloomfield children and brother of Mrs. Bloomfield; he treats the governess disdainfully and teaches the children a similar attitude in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Robson, Poll Dumpy, middle-aged friend of Meg Eliot; she sponges on her acquaintances and suddenly comes into money in Angus Wilson's *The Middle Age of Mrs. Eliot*.

Robson, Sylvia Sensitive but willful farmer's daughter, who matures through the tragic events of the supposed death of her betrothed, Charley Kinraid, the execution of her father, and the bitter breakdown of her marriage to Philip Hepburn in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Sylvia's Lovers*.

Roby, Harriet Inquisitive, meddling maternal aunt of Emily Wharton; she promotes Emily's disastrous marriage to Ferdinand Lopez; after his death Emily refuses to see her in Anthony Trollope's *The Prime Minister*.

Roby, Richard Florid and indolent brother-in-law of Abel Wharton; he is addicted to hunting, billiards, and pigeon shooting and neglectful of his wife, Harriet, in Anthony Trollope's *The Prime Minister*.

Roby, Thomas Staunch ally of Mr. Daubeny and opposite number of Mr. Ratler, rallying Tory support and likewise a party hack in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*. He is Patronage Secretary and chief whip in *Phineas Redux*. He is the elder half brother of Richard Roby; he vies with Ratler for office in a coalition government in *The Prime Minister*.

Robyn, Patricia Niece of Patricia Maurier and twin of Theodore Robyn; attends the yacht party in William Faulkner's *Mosquitoes*.

Robyn, Theodore (Gus, Josh) Nephew of Patricia Maurier and twin of Patricia Robyn; attends the yacht party in William Faulkner's *Mosquitoes*.

Rocco, Commendatori Big man with a deep voice, always in gleaming white professional dress; he is chief of the grill kitchens of the hotel and invents six new hors d'oeuvre each day in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Rocco, Maria Italian who works at the American PX and falls in love with Moses Shulman in John Horne Burns's *The Gallery*.

Roch Patriotic character who teaches Polish history and raises Russian national awareness in the peasantry in Władysław Stanisław Reymont's *The Peasants*.

Rochard, Madame Mother-figure of the Natcha-Kee-Tawara Troupe, the five absurdly histrionic, second-rate *artistes* who perform at Houghton's theater in D. H. Lawrence's *The Lost Girl*.

Rochdale, Lord Father of Lord Melvin in Frances Brooke's *The History of Lady Julia Mandeville*.

Roche, Father John Charitable parish priest who gives everything he has to help the poor and hungry in Liam O'Flaherty's *Famine*.

Roche, Harvey (Father Urban) Priest whose attempt to remodel his fusty Order of St. Clement after the Jesuits ends in failure and humiliation; ultimately becomes the head of his province, but by then his be-a-winner spirit is dead in J. F. Powers's *Morte D'Urban*.

Roche, Mr. Tom Stern's angry father-in-law, who offers to pay Diana Stern's debts if she will abandon her father; the family reconciles in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Roche, Nasty Snobbish student at the Clongowes Woods School who questions Stephen about his father's profession in James Joyce's *A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man*.

Rochcliffe, Dr. Joseph Albany Anglican clergyman who plots the escape of King Charles II; he reveals his identity as a man Nehemiah Holdenough believed dead in Sir Walter Scott's *Woodstock*.

Rochefort, Chevalier de Mysterious spy in league with the treacherous Cardinal Richelieu in Paris to undermine Louis XIII in 1625 in Alexandre Dumas, père's *The Three Musketeers*.

Rochefoucault, Count de Madam de Beaumont's father, a French nobleman who married an English lady; he dies from grief shortly after his wife's death in Penelope Aubin's *The Life of Madam de Beaumont*.

Rochelle Maureen's younger sister; in jail for neglect because Rochelle's baby, Summer, drowned while in her care in Sandra Scofield's *Beyond Deserving*.

Rochely, Humphrey Wealthy, middle-aged banker, whom Emmeline Mobray meets at Mrs. Ashwood's house, and who solicits Lord Montreville's permission to marry her, a proposal Sir Richard Crofts then conveys as her only alternative to penury; Frederic Delamere, afraid she may capitulate, abducts her and starts for Scotland in Charlotte Smith's *Emmeline: The Orphan of the Castle*.

Rochemort Scoffing, pompous professor from M. Paul Emanuel's college; he suggests that Lucy Snowe's compositions are plagiarized and forces her to take an examination in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Rocher, Alain du Mysterious member of the du Rocher clan; long presumed murdered by the SS for his Resistance activities, in actuality he killed his cousin Guillaume and assumed Guillaume's identity in Aaron Elkins's *Old Bones*.

Rocher, Guillaume du Forbidding head of the du Rocher clan; murdered in self-defense by his cousin Alain in Aaron Elkins's *Old Bones*.

Rocher, Jules du Gluttonous, scheming love child of Mathilde and Alain du Rocher; eager to inherit a fortune without obstacles, he murders Alain du Rocher and Claude Fougeray in Aaron Elkins's *Old Bones*.

Rocher, Mathilde du Imperious wife of Rene du Rocher and mother of Jules; so fierce in her young love of Alain du Rocher that she convinces him to conceal the murder of his cousin Guillaume by assuming Guillaume's identity in Aaron Elkins's *Old Bones*.

Rocher, Rene du Mild-mannered husband of Mathilde du Rocher in Aaron Elkins's *Old Bones*.

Roches, Mme. des French-Canadian widow and landowner, whose acquaintance Ed. Rivers makes in his attempts at land settlement, and whose mature charm temporarily infatuates him in Frances Brooke's *The History of Emily Montague*.

Rochester, Bertha See Antoinette Cosway (character in Jean Rhys's *Wide Sargasso Sea*).

Rochester, Bertha Antoinetta Mason Mr. Rochester's mad wife, whom he, ignorant of her heritage of insanity, married in the West Indies; secretly confined to a nurse's care in Thornfield Hall, she occasionally escapes to attempt injury and destruction; revelation of her existence interrupts Mr. Rochester's bigamous wedding to Jane Eyre; later she burns Thornfield to the ground and herself with it in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Rochester, Edward Fairfax Younger son of a man so avaricious that he kept secret the familial madness of Edward's wealthy bride; Edward is now, following the deaths of his elder brother and father, owner of Thornfield Hall, where his mad wife is secretly tended, and where resides his ward, the daughter of a former mistress; after roaming about Europe,

he comes home to fall in love with the child's governess, Jane Eyre; Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Rochester, Mr. Tall, handsome, rich Englishman; England is real to him and Jamaica a dream; selfish and unyielding in temperament, he is initially infatuated with the beautiful Antoinette Cosway but becomes ultimately cold and distrusting of the blacks and of Antoinette, accelerating her descent into madness; he renames her Bertha and imprisons her in the attic of his English house in Jean Rhys's *Wide Sargasso Sea*.

Rochester, Rowland Deceased elder brother of Edward in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Rochfort, Mr. Shallow, false friend of Clarence Hervey; he stands by with Mr. St. George and does nothing while Hervey nearly drowns in Maria Edgeworth's *Belinda*.

Rochus Son of the Saltmaster; appears to take advantage of the love of Benedicta in Ambrose Bierce's adaptation of *The Monk and the Hangman's Daughter*.

Rock, Elizabeth Mentally disturbed granddaughter of Mr. Rock and lover of Sebastian Birt in Henry Green's *Concluding*.

Rock, Mr. Famous scientist who in his youth developed an important theory but in old age fights to protect his cottage, his mentally disturbed granddaughter, and his dignity from the malevolence of the two directors of a state educational institution for women in Henry Green's *Concluding*.

Rocke, Marah Deserted wife of Major Ira Warfield; raises their son, Traverse Rocke, in desperate poverty and serves as foster mother to Herbert Greyson in E.D.E.N. Southworth's *The Hidden Hand*.

Rocke, Traverse Disowned son of Major Ira Warfield; struggles through poverty to succeed brilliantly as a physician in E.D.E.N. Southworth's *The Hidden Hand*.

Rocketman See Lieutenant Tyrone Slothrop.

Rockingham, Lord (the Seraph) Future Duke of Lyonesse; a member of the elite English guard, he is a loyal friend of Bertie Cecil in Ouida's *Under Two Flags*.

Rockminster, Dowager Countess of Helen Pendennis's kinswoman, who takes charge of Laura Bell after Mrs. Pendennis's death until Laura's marriage to Arthur Pendennis in

William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*. She is mentioned in *The Newcomes*.

Rockwood Hunting dog killed by Joseph Andrews after it attacks Parson Adams at its master's bidding in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Rodde, Wilhelm (Willi) German expatriate, very intellectual and emotionally detached, who becomes Anna Wulf's lover in Mashopi, Africa, and triggers her interest in communism in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Roddice, Hermione Overintellectual aristocrat who is Rupert Birkin's lover until he leaves her for the more substantial Ursula Brangwen in D. H. Lawrence's *Women in Love*.

Rødning, Eigil Mysterious Danish count; brother of Astrid Wrendel-Kramp; appears to be carrying on the genetic experimentation begun by his dead father in Wallace Stegner's *The Spectator Bird*.

Rode, Stanley Junior science teacher at Came School whose working-class background and manners make him an obvious dupe for his spouse's hypocritical nature and a ready suspect in her murder in John le Carré's *A Murder of Quality*.

Rode, Stella Glaston Samuel Glaston's daughter and Stanley Rode's spouse; she shrewishly blackmails various Came School faculty members and is murdered at North Fields, her house, in John le Carré's *A Murder of Quality*.

Roden, George Post Office clerk in love with Lady Frances Trafford, sister of Lord Hampstead, who disapproves of the match on grounds of rank although he is George's friend; all difficulties are removed when George turns out to be impeccably blueblooded as the Duca de Crinola in Anthony Trollope's *Marion Fay*.

Roden, Mary Abandoned wife of an Italian nobleman and mother of George; when her husband dies, George inherits the title of Duca di Crinola in Anthony Trollope's *Marion Fay*.

Roderick, Bernard Plump, wealthy factory manager and businessman who, for the sake of discretion, presents himself as the uncle of his traveling companion and lover Veronica (Roderick); he later pays Charles Lumley's hospital bills as a final gesture before ending Charles's relationship with the girl in John Wain's *Hurry On Down*.

Roderick, Gordon (Lord Stane) Associate of Frank Cowperwood; in love with Berenice Fleming in Theodore Dreiser's *The Stoic*.

Roderick, Veronica Attractive young companion of wealthy Bernard Roderick; she poses as his niece to hide the fact they are lovers; ignorant of this liaison, Charles Lumley falls in love with her and enters Teddy Bunder's drug-running operation against his better judgment in order to indulge Veronica's expensive tastes in John Wain's *Hurry On Down*.

Rodericks, Jan Rupert Boyce's brother-in-law and a doctoral candidate in engineering physics and astronomy; he is the only human to go to the Overlords' home planet; he is the last man in Arthur C. Clarke's *Childhood's End*.

Roderigo Wealthy Venetian gentleman who loves Desdemona, but she refuses him; foolish, jealous, and credulous; trusting of Iago, he pays him to gather information on Desdemona because he hopes to marry her; Iago uses Roderigo to get his money and have Cassio removed from his military office; murdered in the end by Iago in William Shakespeare's play *Othello*.

Roderigo, Boris Communications officer of the *Endeavor* and member of the Fifth Church of Christ Cosmonaut; he believes Rama is an ark sent to save the faithful from the Judgement and disarms the missile sent by the Mercury government to destroy Rama in Arthur C. Clarke's *Rendezvous with Rama*.

Rodgers, Hettie Attractive young woman whose desires for love and domestic bliss reflect the desires of generations of small-town Lawford women before her; girlfriend of Jack Hewiit, she betrays him with his close friend Wade Whitehouse in Russell Banks's *Affliction*.

Rodgers (Rogers), James (Sandy) Son of Mrs. Annjee Rodgers; central character whose growth from childhood to adolescence is explored in Langston Hughes's *Not Without Laughter*.

Rodgers (Rogers), Jimboy Freespirited husband of Mrs. Annjee Rodgers and father of Sandy Rodgers; leaves home frequently to find work in Langston Hughes's *Not Without Laughter*.

Rodgers (Rogers), Mrs. Annjee (Annjelica Williams) Daughter of Aunt Hager Williams and mother of Sandy Rodgers; devotion to her adventurous, irresponsible husband leads her to leave home in Langston Hughes's *Not Without Laughter*.

Rodgers, Seth Boyhood foe of Tom Bailey; becomes a grocer with Bill Conway in Thomas Bailey Aldrich's *The Story of a Bad Boy*.

Rodin, Marc Head of the French terrorist group Secret Army Organization (OAS) who hires the Jackal to assassinate Charles de Gaulle; directs the infiltration of the Presidential Security Corps; goes into hiding until the operation is over in Frederick Forsyth's *The Day of the Jackal*.

Rodkin, Mr. Former lodger at Mrs. Bailey's whose return from travels round the world happens to coincide with Eleanor Dear's brief stay in the Tansley Street house in Dorothy Richardson's *Interim*. He marries her in *Revolving Lights*.

Rodman, Willis Socialist and adviser to Richard Mutimer; he has abandoned a wife and children and bigamously marries Mutimer's sister Alice in George Gissing's *Demos*.

Rodney, Imogen Beautiful but uneducated daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Rodney; she becomes the "pupil" of Mr. Waldershare and learns her lessons so well that she marries into the nobility in Benjamin Disraeli's *Endymion*.

Rodney, Jem Poor man incorrectly accused by Silas Marner of stealing his gold in George Eliot's *Silas Marner*.

Rodney, Mr. and Mrs. Friends of Endymion Ferrars's parents; they offer him lodgings when he comes to London to take up the clerkship arranged by his father in Benjamin Disraeli's *Endymion*.

Rodney, Roderick Stella Rodney's college-age son in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Heat of the Day*.

Rodney, Stella Fortyish English divorcée, a government employee engaged in secret work during World War II; after Robert Kelway's death she retrospectively surveys the events of her own life, the climate of wartime London, and the ways in which these connect with what she has been able to learn about Kelway's life and family in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Heat of the Day*.

Rodney, William Katherine Hilbery's first fiancé, a mentally alert, physically twisted inhabitant of the scholarly realm; William is perfectly suited to Katherine's mathematical mind; with him she could have achieved practical compromise but not a spiritual union in Virginia Woolf's *Night and Day*.

Rodolphe Young man with whom Isa once was in love before she married the protagonist Louis in François Mauriac's *A Knot of Vipers*.

Rodophil Sophia's suitor, who wants her only for her money in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Jemmy and Jenny Jessamy*.

Rodoric Owner of Julian the Apostate in his incarnation as a Roman slave; he orders Julian castrated after discovering him in bed with his wife in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Rodriguez, Don Father of Roderick Random; discovered in South America, where he has become wealthy, he returns with Roderick and Tom Bowling to England; he provides money for Roderick to marry Narcissa, returns with Roderick and Hugh Strap to Scotland, and buys back the ancestral lands of his family in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Rodriguez, Dr. Rachel Vinrace's first, incompetent physician during her fatal visionary fever in Virginia Woolf's *The Voyage Out*.

Rodriguez, Leandro Guzman (Palomino) Political activist in the Dominican Republic during the Trujillo regime; imprisoned for several years; husband of Maria Teresa Mirabal, who is killed by the regime, and father of Jacqueline in Julia Alvarez's *In the Time of the Butterflies*.

Rodríguez, Marta Sister of Chayo Marroquín; works as a chambermaid at an area hotel; puts a curse on her sister's unborn baby, but retracts it with the help of Remedios; gives birth to Richard, who drowns in the river; later, becomes employee and friend of Esperanza Clemente in Sandra Benítez's *A Place Where the Sea Remembers*.

Roe, Christopher Five-year-old son of Richard Roe; after being briefly abducted by the mentally disturbed Amy Pye, he is sent to the country to avoid the blitz in Henry Green's *Caught*.

Roe, Richard Widowed father of Christopher Roe and member of the Auxiliary Fire Service at the beginning of World War II; his experience with the other members of the fire service transform him from a self-pitying businessman into a competent though still disturbed fireman in Henry Green's *Caught*.

Roebuck, Willy Deputy sheriff in Shelby Foote's *Follow Me Down*.

Roehampton, Earl of, George Landowner more comfortable at his Norfolk estate or at the Newmarket races than in London society; discovering his wife Sylvia's affair with Sebastian, he exiles her to the country estate to avoid scandal in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*. He appears in *Family History*.

Roehampton, Lady Margaret Unattractive daughter of Lord and Lady Roehampton; she is enamored briefly of

a young painter, but her parents arrange her engagement to the socially acceptable Tony Wexford in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*.

Roehampton, Lady Sylvia Professional beauty who initiates an affair with Sebastian, his first "experiment" in love and her last challenge to the encroaching years in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*. She and Lord Roehampton participate in the London Season in *Family History*.

Roehampton, Lord (characterization of the third Viscount Palmerston) Foreign minister who marries Endymion Ferrars's sister, Myra, and helps advance Endymion's career in Benjamin Disraeli's *Endymion*.

Roffe, Elizabeth Only daughter of one of the wealthiest men in the world, who was recently killed in a mountain-climbing accident; married to Rhys Williams in Sidney Sheldon's *Bloodline*.

Roffe, Sam Head of Roffe and Sons, an international empire filled with desperate, cash-hungry family members; dies in a mysterious mountain-climbing accident; father of Elizabeth Roffe in Sidney Sheldon's *Bloodline*.

Rogé, Dr. Self-confident customer at Camille's bistro who saves Roquentin and M. Achille from having to talk to one another; includes Roquentin in his circle of manly good-humor while he excludes M. Achille by identifying him as a "loon"; prides himself on being a "man of experience," but Roquentin sees through his bad faith and perceives his moral frailty in Jean-Paul Sartre's *Nausea*.

Rogelio Mauricio's friend and confidant in Miguel de Unamuno's *Fog (Mist)*.

Roger Dictatorial Jack Merridew's henchman, who possesses all the sadistic attributes of the hangman underling in William Golding's *Lord of the Flies*.

Roger Companion to beautiful but excessively vain Regina until she encounters Raymond Fosca, a man who claims to be immortal, in Simone de Beauvoir's *All Men Are Mortal*.

Roger Insurrectionist and Chantal's would-be lover, who steals her from The Grand Balcony, a brothel, but gives her up to the rebels in exchange for 100 women; becomes, at the end, a client at the brothel, and in a role-playing fantasy game assumes the role of the Chief of Police; castrates himself at the end thereof before being dragged out by Carmen in Jean Genet's play *The Balcony*.

Roger Ros's jealous husband; is killed by the police with croquet mallets in Robert Coover's *Gerald's Party*.

Roger of the Rope-walk Member of the Fellowship of the Dry Tree; he helps Ralph to escape from the Burg of the Four Friths and takes him to the Castle of Abundance; later he becomes a hermit but joins Ralph in the battle of Upmeads in William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*.

Rogers Servant to the Nettleby family in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Rogers, Addie Member of Margaret's congregation; has painful arthritis; didn't approve of Margaret at first because she is the first woman rector of All Saints High Balsam in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Rogers, Bruce Conventional-minded solicitor whose business is "conveyancing, testaments, briefs"; he is disappointed in the legal system; he is retained by Hugo Chester-ton in Nicholas Blake's *A Tangled Web*.

Rogers, Camille (Cam) More liberal sister of Honor Rogers; leaves home to live with a man in Marge Piercy's *The High Cost of Living*.

Rogers, Elizabeth Browne Early love of Langdon Towne; marries Major Robert Rogers and accompanies him to Michilimackinac in Kenneth Roberts's *Northwest Passage*.

Rogers, Ethel Cook at Indian Island; culpable with her husband, Thomas, in the death of a former employer, she is an early victim of murder in Agatha Christie's *And Then There Were None*.

Rogers, Hannah Villager in Horton who has a disagreement with Nancy Brown, another villager, in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Rogers, Honor (Honorée) Overprotected seventeen-year-old whose main contacts with the outside world are Leslie McGivers and Bernie Guizot in Marge Piercy's *The High Cost of Living*.

Rogers, Jimmie Belligerent soldier who challenges Wilson and later is shot in battle in Stephen Crane's *The Red Badge of Courage*.

Rogers, Joe Agent who works as a CIA aide in the expedition against the wild boys in William S. Burroughs's *The Wild Boys*.

Rogers, Major Robert American commander of Rogers' Rangers during the French and Indian War; appointed royal governor of Michilimackinac; dreams of finding a route to the Pacific Ocean in Kenneth Roberts's *Northwest Passage*.

Rogers, Mildred Deceitful, commonplace, and essentially stupid woman who exerts a powerful hold over Philip Carey despite her torment of his generous spirit in W. Somerset Maugham's *Of Human Bondage*.

Rogers, Milton K. Former business partner of Silas Lapham; tries to involve Lapham in a shady investment deal in William Dean Howells's *The Rise of Silas Lapham*.

Rogers, Miss Employee of the Committee for Aid to the Elderly who is corrected by Meg Eliot for refusing to allow the elderly to enjoy alcoholic beverages in Angus Wilson's *The Middle Age of Mrs. Eliot*.

Rogers, Mr. Lawyer used by Colonel James (as Damon) to free Fanny Matthews from prison and from her murder charge in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Rogers, Mrs. Social worker who is more of a nuisance than a help to Maudie Fowler in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Rogers, Mrs. Genteel new boarder at Martha Bardell's, replacing Samuel Pickwick, and present when Mrs. Bardell is seized for nonpayment of debt in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Rogers, Mrs. (Mama) Overprotective mother of Honor Rogers in Marge Piercy's *The High Cost of Living*.

Rogers, Mrs. Aggie Widow who runs the boardinghouse that Aleck Maury visits annually in Caroline Gordon's "One More Time."

Rogers, Patricia (Pat) New Zealand Salvation Army worker and lover of Andy Hookans in Leon Uris's *Battle Cry*.

Rogers, Sheila Committed girlfriend to Ken; becomes involved with him while in college and is also on the run with him from the authorities; swaps identities with Nora Spring and assumes the latter's name when they meet in Stockholm; dies of the wounds inflicted on her by Philip McGuane's henchmen in Harlan Coben's *Gone for Good*.

Rogers, Thomas Butler at Indian Island; he and his wife, Ethel, jointly caused the death of an old woman whose trusted

servants they were; he is murdered while chopping firewood in Agatha Christie's *And Then There Were None*.

Rogers, Tom Colleague of Homer Zigler on the staff of the *San Francisco Tribune* in Clyde Brion Davis's *The Great American Novel*.

Rogers, Vera Welfare officer whom Maudie Fowler detests but who is dutiful and hardworking in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Rogers, Victoria (Victoria Maria San Felipe Sanchez) Puerto Rican prostitute allegedly raped by Fonny Hunt in James Baldwin's *If Beale Street Could Talk*.

Rogozhin Violently passionate man enamored of Natasha and rival of Prince Myshkin; represents the dark base knight who battles against Myshkin's white knight angelic nature; murders Natasha and is sentenced to hard labor in Siberia in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Idiot*.

Rohasena Son of Charudatta; has a clay cart, the only kind his father can afford; receives a golden cart from Vasantasena, his father's wealthy mistress in Shudraka's *The Little Clay Cart*.

Rohin Child of a disturbed marriage who is badly affected by his father's extramarital affair; becomes a catalyst in ending the affair between Mirinda and Dev; enters Mirinda's life for a day and changes it for the better by making her see the adverse effects of her affair with a married man in Jhumpa Lahiri's "Sexy."

Röhm, Ernst Head of the increasingly out-of-control S.A.; accused of disloyalty, he dies in a blood purge engineered by Hitler to consolidate power in Richard Hughes's *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Roja Pretty and wise young village woman who saves her younger daughter, Zeitun, during a devastating earthquake in Rudbar, in the northern part of Iran; the protagonist finds that her other daughter, Golnar, dies from her injuries in the disaster; then she is deserted by her husband Davud, for whom she goes in search in Shahriar Mandanipur's *The Courage to Love*.

Rojack, Deborah Kelly Daughter of Barney Kelly; murdered by her husband, Stephen Rojack, in Norman Mailer's *An American Dream*.

Rojack, Stephen Richards (Raw-Jock) War hero, congressman, and college professor who murders his wife, Deb-

orah Kelly Rojack; narrator of Norman Mailer's *An American Dream*.

Rojas, Sandor Ex-Hungarian freedom fighter and one of the numerous young people at Meatball's lease-breaking party in Thomas Pynchon's "Entropy."

Rojos (Pizarro) Leader of the revolutionary movement in South America who lacks imagination; sends Ramón Cordes and his band to their deaths at the silver mine in William Herrick's *The Last to Die*.

Roker Unscrupulous, avaricious man, who marries Rachel Lennard for the legacy she received from her employer, Miss Rayland; he keeps his wife virtually a prisoner; she fears he will have her declared insane in Charlotte Smith's *The Old Manor House*.

Roker, Tom Stout turnkey of the Fleet debtors' prison in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Rokhele, White Meek, simple wife of a rabbi killed by the Germans; asks Mendel, "a just man," to marry Isidor and her when no rabbi is available; gives birth to a boy on August 7, 1945, in Primo Levi's *If Not Now, When?*

Roland One of many of the Screwey, a group of revolutionaries who engage in unorthodox social and political subversions bordering on performance art: detaining a public bus by offering gratuitous, schedule-delaying thanks to its driver; eating standing-up at an exquisite restaurant; and interrupting the flow of commerce by loudly debating the price of potatoes in a local market in Julio Cortázar's *A Manual for Manuel*.

Roland, Jimmy Tim Reede's old friend; his telling Ed Roper of Tim and Daisy Barrett's "plot" to have Tim marry for money is taken seriously in Iris Murdoch's *Nuns and Soldiers*.

Rolandson, Neil Old Ranzelman, a corrupt, greedy, and conceited magistrate in Sir Walter Scott's *The Pirate*.

Rolf Prosecutor of Stiller's case, and, we learn, also the husband of Sybille, Stiller's lover; becomes a friend of the accused and later edits his prison notebooks in Max Frisch's *I'm Not Stiller*.

Rolf, Marcus Young unpublished American writer, wandering through Europe; he transcribes the recollective narrative of Ellen Henshaw in Anthony Burgess's *The Pianoplayers*.

Rolfe Old friend of Alena Jorgensen, an ecoterrorist; he maps out their clandestine activities, including freeing turkeys from a turkey ranch on the eve of Thanksgiving in Dagoberto Gilb's "Love in L.A."

Rolfe, Betty Village farmhand at Great End Farm during the First World War in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Harvest*.

Rolfe, Dan Tubercular victim and companion to Dinah Brand in Dashiell Hammett's *Red Harvest*.

Rolfe, Harvey Bookish gentleman, who marries the unstable Alma Frothingham, tolerates her infidelity, and after her death finds solace in caring for his son in George Gissing's *The Whirlpool*.

Rolfe, Hughie Little son of Harvey and Alma (Frothingham) Rolfe; he is neglected by his mother but cared for by his father in George Gissing's *The Whirlpool*.

Rolfe, Loretta Lonigan See Loretta Lonigan.

Rolfe, Phillip (Phil) Jewish boyfriend of Loretta Lonigan; converts to Catholicism in James T. Farrell's *The Young Manhood of Studs Lonigan*; marries Loretta in *Judgment Day*.

Rolland, Mr. Mealymouthed bishop who harries Dr. Wortle over keeping the Peacockes at his preparatory school when local gossip suggests some irregularity in their marital status in Anthony Trollope's *Dr. Wortle's School*.

Rollebon, Marquis de Flamboyant, roguish courtier of Marie Antoinette who is the subject of Roquentin's erstwhile research; a notorious rake despite his hideous appearance; plays a shadowy role in historical events including the affair of the Queen's necklace and the assassination of Paul I, as well as having been deeply involved in espionage, smuggling, and political intrigue; is the subject of contradictory and irreconcilable descriptions; represents to Roquentin the irretrievability of history and the ephemeral nature of human activity in Jean-Paul Sartre's *Nausea*.

Rolles, Reginald Nephew of Lady Camper; he courts and marries the daughter of General Ople, Elizabeth Ople, in George Meredith's *The Case of General Ople and Lady Camper*.

Rolleston, General Sir Edward Helen Rolleston's father; he is restored to full generalship through the influence of John Wardlaw; he searches for and finds his missing daughter on Godsend Island on the steam sloop *Springbok* in Charles Reade's *Foul Play*.

Rolleston, Helen Rolleston's daughter, betrothed to Arthur Wardlaw; shipwrecked aboard the scuttled *Proserpine*, she survives on Godsend Island through the ministrations of the Reverend John Hazel (Robert Penfold) and vows to clear his name upon her return to England; she succeeds, after great difficulties, and marries her rescuer in Charles Reade's *Foul Play*.

Rolling Thunder Indian chief and orator in James Kirke Paulding's *Koningsmarke*.

Rollins, Jack Bargeman who marries Alice Pontifex; her father, Ernest Pontifex, gives Jack a barge and steamer in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Rollins, Mr. and Mrs. Working-class couple with seven children, who live by the sea; Ernest Pontifex gives them one pound a week to take care of George and Alice, whom the Rollinses raise and love as their own in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Rolliver, Indiana Frusk Rival of Undine Spragg when they are girls in Apex City and role model for Undine's habit of marrying to obtain social status in Edith Wharton's *The Custom of the Country*.

Rolliver, Mr. Owner and proprietor of a local tavern frequented by Tess's father, John Durbeyfield, in Thomas Hardy's *Tess of the D'Urbervilles*.

Rolovsky, Mr. Man in the millinery business for whom Maudie Fowler used to work in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Rols, Bertrande (Madame Martin Guerre) de Wife of Martin Guerre; after being deserted by her husband, she lives with Arnaud du Tilh, who resembles Guerre and pretends to be him, in Janet Lewis's *The Wife of Martin Guerre*.

Rolt, Helen Strong, self-assured, newly married and widowed survivor of a shipwreck and a forty-day ordeal in an open boat; she settles in the African port where Henry Scobie is Assistant Police Commissioner and has an affair with him, vacillating between contempt and loving concern for him until his death in Graham Greene's *The Heart of the Matter*.

Romaa, Richard "Ricky" Top salesman in the high-pressure Chicago real estate office where a group of hungry salesmen lie, cheat, bribe, and even steal to make sales; ruthless and immoral in his sales of undesirable real estate to unwitting buyers; has a natural talent for spotting a client's weakness; investigated in the theft of the firm's sales leads and furniture in David Mamet's play *Glengarry Glen Ross*.

Romanes, Cyril Noted figure in the hunting-field and a polo-player of international fame; in command of the camp where Lady Roynance (Janet Raden) is held hostage, he plots to get revenge by murdering the two women and Castor, but kills Castor and then is killed himself in John Buchan's *The Courts of the Morning*.

Romano, Dee Laconic chief of police for West Condon in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Romano, Pepe el Fiancé of Angustias and older man beloved of Bernarda in Federico García Lorca's *The House of Bernarda Alba* (*La Casa de Bernarda Alba*).

Romanov, Natashya See Natashya Romanov Everett.

Romanova, Tatiana (Tania) Patriotic Russian agent; she is enlisted to betray James Bond but instead falls in love with him in Ian Fleming's *From Russia, With Love*.

Romanovna, Avdotya (Dounia) Raskolnikov's devoted sister; she and their mother come to visit Raskolnikov in Petersburg and attempt to rectify his dire situation in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Romantowski, Willy Young German who is used by Nazis to try to lure Roy Calvert to Germany after the War begins in C. P. Snow's *The Light and the Dark*.

Romaris, Prince Marko Thin, fragile, loyal, and kind suitor of Clotilde Von Rüdiger; he realizes that Clotilde loves Sigismund Alvan and not him, but remains near her to assist her in any way possible; he stands as a substitute for Clotilde's father in the duel with Alvan, kills him, and weds Clotilde, but dies shortly thereafter in George Meredith's *The Tragic Comedians*.

Romarkin (Rom) Political refugee from Stalinist Russia; close friend of George Levanter in Jerzy Kosinski's *Blind Date*.

Romen Sandler's grandson who engages in a sado-masochistic relationship with Junior, while both are employed by Heed doing chores around the garden and helping her write a memoir; has questionable friends who frequently engage in a kind of gang rape; intervenes at one point and rescues one of the victims, for which he endures tauntings and beatings; intrigued by Junior from the start and unaware that he is being manipulated by her in Toni Morrison's *Love*.

Romeo Chief underground contact of Spina in Rome; arrested there, leaving the underground movement in disarray in Ignazio Silone's *Bread and Wine*.

Romeo Sole heir of the house of Montague; talented, good-natured, but impetuous young man, given to indulging his passions; infatuated with a young woman named Rosaline before he meets Juliet at a ball thrown by Capulet; instantly falls in love with her, even though she belongs to a household at odds with his own; intends to wed Juliet secretly with the help of his mentor and confidante, Friar Laurence; drawn into a brawl before his wedding night and subsequently kills Juliet's kinsman Tybalt, a crime which leads to his banishment to Mantua; drawn back home thinking Juliet has died and kills himself in her tomb, never learning that she merely staged her death to escape an arranged marriage to another in William Shakespeare's play *Romeo and Juliet*.

Romero, Pedro Young bullfighter from Pamplona; lover of Lady Brett Ashley in Ernest Hemingway's *The Sun Also Rises*.

Romford, Charley ("Facey") Penniless gentleman who lives by his wits and is an avid rider to hounds in Robert Surtees's *Mr. Sponge's Sporting Tour*.

Romfrey, Everard Tory who deserts his nephew, Nevil Beauchamp, a Liberal Parliamentary candidate, and horse-whips Dr. Shrapnel, Beauchamp's mentor, but finally apologizes and reconciles with him in George Meredith's *Beauchamp's Career*.

Romilayu Patient African guide who takes Eugene Henderson to his eventful encounters with the Arnewi and Wariri tribes in Saul Bellow's *Henderson the Rain King*.

Rommely, Evy See Evy Rommely Flittman.

Rommely, Katie See Katherine Rommely Nolan.

Rommely, Mary (Granma) Sainly wife of a brute and mother of four daughters; Austrian immigrant, storyteller, and believer in education; grandmother of Francie Nolan in Betty Smith's *A Tree Grows in Brooklyn*.

Rommely, Sissy Oldest child of Mary Rommely, energetic and zany wife of three husbands, and mother of eleven babies, ten of them born dead; Francie Nolan's favorite aunt and model of a stubborn spirit in Betty Smith's *A Tree Grows in Brooklyn*.

Romney Starving artist friend of Loudon Dodd in Paris; he is present at Genius of Muskegon's judging in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Ronald Nicknamed Big Butt; one of the throng of poor black children who go window-shopping at the upscale and

pricey F.A.O. Swartz toy store; his eye catches on a microscope in Toni Cade Bambara's "The Lesson."

Ronald, Sir Poet and diplomat, minister at the British legation in Stockholm; he occasionally hosts Erik Krogh in Graham Green's *England Made Me*.

Ronalds, Arthur Christopher Kirkland's brilliant friend, who dies young in Mrs. Lynn Linton's *The Autobiography of Christopher Kirkland*.

Roncilles, Maria de Julia de Roubigné's epistolary intimate in Henry Mackenzie's *Julia de Roubigné*.

Rondo, Dunstan Methodist minister who officiates at the wedding of Dabney Fairchild and Troy Flavin in Eudora Welty's *Delta Wedding*.

Rone, Mr. De Benevolent but unchaste gentleman, who mistakes Cornelia for a prostitute, helps her escape from the brothel, falls in love with her but is rejected, and finally marries Cornelia's friend Julia in Sarah Scott's *The History of Cornelia*.

Ronette Considered contradictory and complex by the other waitresses at Summer Camp; plays out the True Romance narrative of failure; wears bright makeup and sweet perfume, but despite her cheapness she is respected for her honest, simple manner and her life experience; becomes pregnant during a Summer Camp encounter with Donny, but thrives as a single mother in Margaret Atwood's "True Trash."

Ronnie Bartender at the Village Tavern; friend of Roe Billins, Jerry Payne, and Harry Schoonover in John Nichols's *The Sterile Cuckoo*.

Ronnie Ivor's homosexual lover, an out-of-work actor, who covertly challenges Anna Wulfs temper and her own fears of homophobia in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Ronny Christopher Isherwood's friend who introduces him to Paul in Christopher Isherwood's *Down There on a Visit*.

Rontini, Bruno Philosophical Florentine art dealer and devoted friend and distant relation of Eustace Barnack; an unselfish friend to all, he helps save Sebastian Barnack from a great social embarrassment by recovering a disputed valuable drawing, but—incurring the anger of a competing dealer—he is betrayed to the fascist authorities, who imprison him; released after many years, he is nursed in his final days by a repentant Sebastian in Aldous Huxley's *Time Must Have a Stop*.

Rood, Peter (Pete) Sullen, mysterious mountaineer who disgraces Mink Lorey in Mary Noailles Murfree's *In the Clouds*.

Roodhouse Radical rival of Richard Mutimer in the Socialist Union in George Gissing's *Demos*.

Rooke, Nurse Attendant for both the invalid Mrs. Smith and Mrs. Wallis, a new mother whose husband is privy to William Elliot's motives; her gossip is a source of Anne Elliot's better knowledge of her cousin's infamy in Jane Austen's *Persuasion*.

Rookwood, Alan Aged, embittered sexton of Rookwood Church; known as Peter Bradley, he is in fact Alan Rookwood, returned to seek revenge for the deaths of his wife and daughter and to effect the restitution of the Rookwood estates to his grandson, known as Luke Bradley; entombed alive, he dies in the family vault in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Rookwood*.

Rookwood, Lady Eleanor First wife of the dissipated Sir Reginald Rookwood; she dies giving birth to a daughter, Eleanor (later Mrs. Mowbray), after being struck by him in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Rookwood*.

Rookwood, Lady Maud D'Aubeny Proud second wife of Sir Piers Rookwood and mother of Ranulph; she works to secure the Rookwood inheritance for her son but, buried alive in the tomb of her dead husband, dies in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Rookwood*.

Rookwood, Luke Son of the secret marriage of Sir Piers Rookwood and Susan Rookwood (known as Susan Bradley) and grandson of Alan Rookwood (known as Peter Bradley); known as Luke Bradley and raised by Gypsies, he is apparently heir to Rookwood Place, but he dies by poisoning while he seeks to win his inheritance in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Rookwood*.

Rookwood, Ranulph Second son of Sir Piers Rookwood; he falls in love with Eleanor Mowbray; apparently superseded by his half brother, Luke, in his claim to the family estates, he inherits them through his marriage to Eleanor in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Rookwood*.

Rookwood, Sir Piers Knight of Rookwood Place, Yorkshire, and son of Sir Reginald Rookwood; he succeeds to the title on the death of his older brother; he marries first, in secret, Susan Bradley, by whom he has a son, Luke, and second, Maud D'Aubeny, by whom he has a son, Ranulph, in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Rookwood*.

Rookwood, Sir Reginald Knight of Rookwood Place, Yorkshire, and older brother of Alan Rookwood; three times married, he is the father of Eleanor (Mrs. Mowbray) by his first wife and of Piers by his third in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Rookwood*.

Rookwood, Susan Though known as Susan Bradley, a Rookwood by birth and marriage; the daughter of Peter Bradley (really Alan Rookwood), she is secretly married to Sir Piers Rookwood, by whom she has a son, Luke Bradley; she is murdered by Father Checkley in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Rookwood*.

Roon, Aoz Hunter who becomes ruler of Oldorando by murdering Nahkri and Klils, Laintal Ay's uncles, in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Rooney, Belle (Atkins) Wild and childlike wife of Orion Atkins; mother of Sharon Rose, Eula Stacy, and Fayrene Dee; dies after the birth of her third daughter in Wright Morris's *Plains Song for Female Voices*.

Rooney, Terry Sly manservant of Barry Lynch; he monitors his master's affairs by diligent eavesdropping in Anthony Trollope's *The Kellys and the O'Kellys*.

Roosevelt, Theodore New York City police commissioner in 1896; secretly enlists forensic psychologist Dr. Lazlo Kriezler's team to compile profile of serial killer in Caleb Carr's *The Alienist*.

Root, Professor Arnold Elderly archaeologist friend of Sybil Forsyth in Barbara Pym's *A Glass of Blessings*.

Rooth, Miriam Parisian actress loved by Peter Sheringham; marries Basil Dashwood in Henry James's *The Tragic Muse*.

Roper, Amelia Flirtatious daughter of a boardinghouse keeper; she wheedles a declaration of love from Johnny Eames but eventually marries his colleague, Joseph Cradell, in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*.

Roper, Bobby Dicky Perrott's nemesis; Dicky does several things against him, but Bobby gains revenge by stabbing Dicky to death in Arthur Morrison's *A Child of the Jago*.

Roper, Brigitte Weidegrunde Handsome, blowsily sexy German-born wife of Edmund Roper; she leaves him voluntarily to become a prostitute in Anthony Burgess's *Tremor of Intent*.

Roper, Ed Art dealer who is Guy Openshaw's "honorary cousin"; Tim Reede's old friend and occasional benefactor, he is a connection for Tim with the Openshaw circle after Guy's death; he spreads a story which is for a time damaging to Tim's marriage to Gertrude Openshaw in Iris Murdoch's *Nuns and Soldiers*.

Roper, Edmund Schoolboy friend of Denis Hillier; he is placidly mediocre except for extraordinary ability in theoretical science; a defector to Russia, he is the object of Hillier's mission in Anthony Burgess's *Tremor of Intent*.

Roper, John Brother of Simeon Roper, Puritan soldier, and follower of Johnny Church and Thankful Perkins; condemned to death for mutiny but spared in Cromwell's blanket pardon in Mary Lee Settle's *Prisons*.

Roper, Mrs. Owner of the boardinghouse in which Johnny Eames takes up lodgings and becomes entangled in a romance with Amelia Roper in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*.

Roper, Simeon Puritan soldier who, like his brother, John Roper, is condemned to death for mutiny but spared in Cromwell's blanket pardon in Mary Lee Settle's *Prisons*.

Ropey See Rope Yarn.

Rope Yarn (Ropey) Landlubber aboard the *Julia* who dies at Papeete in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Roquefort, Al Literary agent in Peter De Vries's *Comfort Me with Apples*.

Roquentin, Antoine Thirty-year-old historian settling in the coastal town of Bouville in France to write a book on the Marquis de Rollebon after having traveled throughout Europe, Asia, and Africa; keeps a diary of his daily experiences in order to pinpoint his apprehension that ordinary things have become unfamiliar and frightening; is beset by attacks of nausea, which he describes as an overwhelming dread at the absurd existence of inanimate objects; loses his interest in Rollebon and abandons his book; eavesdrops on his neighbors and acquaintances; fails to revive an old romance with Anny; leaves Bouville and decides to write fiction as a way of justifying his existence in Jean-Paul Sartre's *Nausea*.

Rory Young daughter of the protagonist Edgardo and Nives Limentano in Giorgio Bassani's *The Heron*.

Ros Actress and model in pornography; married to Roger and admired by everyone; is stabbed with an ice pick and killed in Robert Coover's *Gerald's Party*.

Rosa Milk merchant's daughter whom Cayo Bermúdez, the scandalous official of the Ministry of Internal Affairs under the Odría dictatorship in Peru, secretly marries in Mario Vargas Llosa's *Conversation in the Cathedral*.

Rosa Self-indulgent and tyrannical second wife of Don Lorenzo; compels her husband to sell his family's heirlooms and finally his coveted plantation to finance her dress shop in the city; treats her step-daughter Rosaura with disdain and contempt; attends her husband's funeral in Rosario Ferré's "A Poisoned Tale."

Rosa Shy young village maid, who becomes a favorite with Lady Dedlock, a surrogate for the daughter Lady Dedlock lost; eventually she marries Watt Rouncewell in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Rosa Woman of the South American Macushi tribe who is the spokesperson for her people as they lead Tony Last and Dr. Messinger deep into the jungle; she and her tribe desert the pair, thus leading to the tragic fate of the two explorers in Evelyn Waugh's *A Handful of Dust*.

Rosa Chambermaid suspected of collaboration in murder; a "hot piece of goods," she is involved with schoolmaster Cyril Wrench in Nicholas Blake's *A Question of Proof*.

Rosa Shy hospital worker with whom Charles Lumley begins a highly traditional but refreshingly simple and honest relationship he later recognizes as a period of emotional healing in John Wain's *Hurry On Down*.

Rosa (Roslin) Concubine of Sir Philip Gardiner; disguises herself as a boy called Roslin in Catharine Maria Sedgwick's *Hope Leslie*.

Rosabella of Corfu Doge Andreas's beautiful, chaste niece, dubbed "The Bravo's Bride" when the seemingly villainous Abellino saves her life; the constant lover of Flodoardo, even when he reveals that he is Abellino, she marries him after he reveals his true identity (Count Rosalvo) in Matthew Lewis's *The Bravo of Venice*.

Rosabelle Queen Mary of Scotland's beloved horse, which George Douglas abducts from the stables of James Douglas, Earl of Morton for Mary's escape from Lochleven Castle in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*.

Rosalba Young woman who travels aboard the ship with two other women and carries her baby in a birdcage; blamed by Florentino for his loss of virginity and his sexual promiscuity in Gabriel García Márquez's *Love in the Time of Cholera*.

Rosalba, Ellena Orphaned Neapolitan gentlewoman, who falls in love with Vincentio de Vivaldi but is scorned by his family; abducted and imprisoned in the San Stefano convent at the orders of the Marchesa di Vivaldi, she is rescued by Vincentio, only to be recaptured by the evil Father Schedoni (Ferando di Bruno) in his attempt to assassinate her; Schedoni mistakenly believes she is his daughter and returns her to Naples, where she meets her long-lost mother; ultimately she marries Vincentio in Ann Radcliffe's *The Italian*.

Rosales, Orlando "Romeo" Handsome, untalented nineteen-year-old waiter obsessed with popular movies and with his dream of becoming a movie star; boyfriend of Trinidad Gamboa; randomly chosen scapegoat who is shot, arrested, and forced to take the blame for the government's assassination of Senator Domingo Avila in Jessica Hagedorn's *Dogeaters*.

Rosalie Portress at Mlle. Reuter's school in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Rosalie Previous au pair for the Browns' children; she was addicted to drugs in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

Rosalind Duke Senior's daughter; Celia's close friend; falls in love with Orlando during his wrestling match with Charles; banished without reason by Duke Frederick; escapes from the court along with Celia and Touchstone; disguises herself as Ganymede, a young man; in that disguise, she counsels Orlando on love, ostensibly to cure him of his love-sickness for her; unwitting object of Phoebe's affections; in response to Phoebe's stubborn pursuit of her and Orlando's growing weariness of their love sessions, she decides to end her disguise and resolve all the love triangles at the end of William Shakespeare's play *As You Like It*.

Rosalind Second wife of David Lurie, who has befriended her ex-husband long after the divorce that has taken place eight years before the events narrated in J. M. Coetzee's *Disgrace*.

Rosalvo, Count Neapolitan sent into hiding by the intrigues of his enemy, Prince Monaldeschi; disguised as both the fearsome bravo (assassin) Abellino and his nemesis, the heroic Flodoardo, he rids Venice of assassins and political conspirators, thus winning the doge's niece, Rosabella of Corfu, in Matthew Lewis's *The Bravo of Venice*.

Rosamund, Cousin (Rose) Little daughter of Constance and Jock and cousin of the Aubrey children, who enjoy playing with her; she has curly clean blonde hair, and her dreamy behavior and speech impediment set her apart from other children, except for little Richard Quin Aubrey,

with whom she feels secure; although most people dismiss her as retarded, her comments are startling but thoughtful in Rebecca West's *The Fountain Overflows*.

Rosario See Matilda de Villanegas.

Rosario Sister of the hotheaded and murderous Pascual Duarte; her lover "El Estirao" is also intimate with Pascual's wife Lola in Camilo José Cela's *The Family of Pascual Duarte*.

Rosario Spurned woman in love with Augusto in Miguel de Unamuno's *Fog (Mist)*.

Rosario, Wanda (Marie) Lover of Beth Walker; sent to jail and loses custody of her children; with Walker, steals her children back and is forced to go underground in Marge Piercy's *Small Changes*.

Rosaura Daughter of Don Lorenzo and step-daughter of Rosa; wistful and melancholy girl who loves her father deeply but becomes troubled over her new step-mother's stern and selfish nature; enjoys the world of fiction she discovers in her treasured books in Rosario Ferré's "A Poisoned Tale."

Rosaura Older sister to Tita; does not challenge convention and follows family and cultural duty, even when she marries Pedro, knowing that he loves Tita; she marries before her younger sister, leaving Tita at home to care for their mother, as is the family custom; the novel's title refers to the process of boiling water for hot chocolate, and when a person's passion is about to explode, that person is "like water for chocolate" in Laura Esquivel's *Like Water for Chocolate*.

Roscius (Roskus) Husband of Phoebe and father of Thucydides in William Faulkner's *Go Down, Moses*.

Roscoe, Vernon (A. H. Dory, Verne) Oil investor who gets J. Arnold Ross to buy influence in the Harding administration; cheats Bunny and Bertie Ross out of most of their inheritance in Upton Sinclair's *Oil!*

Roscorla, Mrs. Old mother who rules the family behind the scenes and disapproves of Miriam Henderson in Dorothy Richardson's *Dimple Hill*.

Roscorla, Alfred Younger brother in the family of Quakers who run the Sussex fruit-farm where Miriam Henderson has arranged to stay in Dorothy Richardson's *Dimple Hill*.

Roscorla, Rachel Mary Sister, housekeeper, and confidante of her brothers; she hopes to acquire Miriam Hender-

son as a sister-in-law in Dorothy Richardson's *Dimple Hill*. With this aim in mind, after her mother's death she invites Miriam back to the Sussex farm in *March Moonlight*.

Roscorla, Richard Elder brother and major male figure in the household; he has a history of unsatisfactory relations with women in Dorothy Richardson's *Dimple Hill*. His feelings for Miriam Henderson being still unclear, she comes to realize that "apart from his surroundings", he is, for her, "almost nothing" in *March Moonlight*.

Rose Entertainer at the Congo cabaret; loves Jake Brown and wants to support him financially, if only he would be her man forever, in Claude McKay's *Home to Harlem*.

Rose Loved and tended to by the Little Prince on his home planet; but because of the Rose's inability to adequately express her affection for him, the Little Prince began his wanderings across the galaxy; although the Rose is vain and melodramatic, the Little Prince returns home to be with her, showing that genuine love transcends personal eccentricities in Antoine de Saint Exupéry's *The Little Prince*.

Rose Manager of the nightclub where Jake Jackson is robbed by a pickpocket in Richard Wright's *Lawd Today*.

Rose Navigator of the flying boat who kills himself with Sparks Adcock's revolver to avoid Captain Bennett's anger on the day the boat is scheduled to return with the gold in Alan Sillitoe's *The Lost Flying Boat*.

Rose (Dear) Vicky's godmother, who has just returned from America praising central heating, telephone service, and the drinking of cold water at breakfast; she helps in the search for a school for Vicky in E. M. Delafield's *The Diary of a Provincial Lady*. She assists the Provincial Lady in acquiring a London apartment for her literary life in *The Provincial Lady Goes Further*.

Rose, Alice Mother of Hester and a strict, often disapproving support to Sylvia Robson in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Sylvia's Lovers*.

Rose, Archibald Barrister who is the nephew of Hector Rose; he is junior to Bosanquet in the prosecution of Cora Ross and Kitty Pateman in C. P. Snow's *The Sleep of Reason*.

Rose, Caroline Roman Catholic convert and author of a critical work in progress; her conversion and her interrupted love affair with Laurence Manders are elements in her emotional breakdown; fearing madness, she discovers herself to be a character in a novel in progress; she achieves her cure

by investigating its plot and becoming its author in Muriel Spark's *The Comforters*.

Rose, Dr. Burton L. Third psychiatrist of John Wilder; solemn young doctor who compulsively eats mint candies in Richard Yates's *Disturbing the Peace*.

Rose, George Arthur (Hadrian VII) Misanthropic English Pope whose earlier (unjust) expulsion from two seminaries and subsequent indigence scandalize his papacy; refusing to succumb to blackmail or to abdicate, he is assassinated by Jerry Sant on the first anniversary of his papacy in Frederick William Rolf's *Hadrian the Seventh*.

Rose, Hector Permanent secretary in Civil Service who works for Thomas Beville and with Lewis Eliot and joins with Beville after the war to offer appointment of Martin Eliot as head of atomic-energy research in C. P. Snow's *The New Men*. He employs George Passant at Eliot's insistence but successfully opposes a permanent appointment for Passant in *Homecomings*. He dissuades Eliot from immediate resignation when Roger Quaife leaves government in *Corridors of Power*. He advises Eliot not to accept the offer of a ministerial post in government in *Last Things*.

Rose, Hester Quiet shop colleague of Philip Hepburn, hopelessly in love with him and loved unavailingly in turn by his colleague William Coulson; her uncomplaining self-sacrifice supports the themes of Elizabeth Gaskell's *Sylvia's Lovers*.

Rose, Hubert Wealthy old friend of Bernard Sands; forced by Bernard to abandon his plans to seduce a child, he hangs himself when exposed in Angus Wilson's *Hemlock and After*.

Rose, Jack (Jakie, Jake Rosencranz) Gambler who plans to control Los Angeles in Paul Cain's *Fast One*.

Rose, Leonard (Lennie) Jewish art student and Donna Stuart's first boyfriend at college; paints Donna and gives her paintings; introduces Jill Stuart to Mike Loesser in Marge Piercy's *Braided Lives*.

Rose, Mr. Father of Rose Rose; the leader of the migrant workers in the cider house; friend of Homer Wells; it is discovered that he has impregnated Rose Rose in John Irving's *The Cider House Rules*.

Rose, Rosa delle Wild as her father Rosario, breaks out of her mother Serafina's confinement to meet her first love Jack Hunter; although ashamed of her mother's self-neglect, she stills loves her dearly and brings Jack home to meet her and ask for her approval of him; offers all her tender passion

to him with only the hope of loving and being loved like her mother was in Tennessee Williams's *The Rose Tattoo*.

Rose, Rosario delle Truck driver, shot during one of his smuggling trips; his sculptural body and passionate lovemaking leave an almost indelible mark on his widow Serafina, until news of his infidelity makes her devotion for him—and the urn holding his ashes—crumble in Tennessee Williams's *The Rose Tattoo*.

Rose, Rose Young African-American migrant worker who is impregnated by her father; she turns to Homer Wells for help, causing him to rethink his original rejection of the abortion procedures Dr. Wilbur Larch taught him in John Irving's *The Cider House Rules*.

Rose, Serafina delle Seamstress who, after the loss of her adored husband and coming of her baby, locks herself at home, secluded from any company but her daughter Rosa and her husband's ashes; becomes aggravated when gossip reveals that her husband Rosario was unfaithful to her, but Alvaro Mangiacavallo's unexpected appearance and warmhearted attentions convince her that there can be still a second chance to enjoy love and passion in Tennessee Williams's *The Rose Tattoo*.

Rose, the Represents the Beast's curse and the newfound love that he has toward the protagonist Beauty in Jean Cocteau's *Beauty and the Beast*.

Rosebel Character who refuses to be educated as a governess though she has no money; she ends her life in dependency in Caroline Norton's *The Wife and Woman's Reward*.

Rosedale, Simon (Sim) Ambitious, social-climbing Jewish investor who falls in love with Lily Bart but refuses to marry her after her reputation becomes tarnished in Edith Wharton's *The House of Mirth*.

Rosek, Count Music-loving Pole who lives in London; though he is a friend of Gustav Fiersen, he tries to seduce Gyp Winton Fiersen; unsuccessful, he sends Daphne Wing (Daisy Wagge) to tempt Fiersen; he helps Fiersen kidnap the baby in John Galsworthy's *Beyond*.

Rosella South European peasant who poses nude for Hugh's photography and works as a maid for Cyril in John Hawkes's *The Blood Oranges*.

Rosemarie See Rosemarie Buchanan.

Rosemary Alison Murray's older sister, who has cancer of the breast; Alison believes Rosemary hates and resents her in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Rosemary Art drafter in the New Albion advertising firm where Gordon Comstock worked a short time; she remains his girlfriend and finally becomes pregnant and marries Comstock in George Orwell's *Keep the Aspidochelone Flying*.

Rosen, Fernie Mae (Fern) Southerner of black and Jewish heritage; the narrator is attracted to her but discovers she is emotionally beyond his understanding in Jean Toomer's *Cane*.

Rosen, Mrs. The Templetons' childless Jewish neighbor; she admires Mrs. Harris and feels that the family takes her for granted; shows an interest in Mrs. Harris's teenage granddaughter, Vickie, by preparing her for college and the civilized world and by assisting with funding in Willa Cather's "Old Mrs. Harris."

Rosenbaum, Elhanan Son of Malkiel Rosenbaum, who was murdered by the Nazis in Romania in 1944; father of Malkiel Rosenbaum, a journalist in New York; teaches psychology and serves as a psychotherapist for Holocaust survivors in New York; suffers from advancing Alzheimer's disease in Elie Wiesel's *The Forgotten*.

Rosenbaum, Gottfried Knosperl Jewish expatriate from Austria and husband of Irene Rosenbaum; teaches music at Benton College in Randall Jarrell's *Pictures from an Institution*.

Rosenbaum, Irene Retired singer of opera and lieder; wife and spiritual complement to Gottfried Rosenbaum in Randall Jarrell's *Pictures from an Institution*.

Rosenbaum, Lisa (Friedlander) Scoop Rosenbaum's wife; has two children; illustrates children's books; represents the "wife as other woman" in Wendy Wasserstein's *The Heidi Chronicles*.

Rosenbaum, Malkiel Son of Elhanan Rosenbaum; grandson of Malkiel Rosenbaum; born in Israel in 1948; graduate of Columbia University; editor of the obituary section of the *New York Times*; grieves over his father's progressing Alzheimer's disease and tries to infuse his father's memory into himself in Elie Wiesel's *The Forgotten*.

Rosenbaum, Mr. Sallow, squat member of the Republican Party and Government in Evallonia in league with Count Mastrovin in John Buchan's *The House of the Four Winds*.

Rosenbaum, Norman Brother of Yankel Rosenbaum and a barrister from Australia; one of the many voices of identity in the race riots in Crown Heights, Brooklyn, in 1991, in Anna Deavere Smith's play *Fires in the Mirror: Crown Heights, Brooklyn and Other Identities*.

Rosenbaum, Scoop Magazine editor who meets Heidi Holland at a "McCarthy for President" function; gets married to Lisa and has two children; engages in many love affairs; sells his magazine to go into politics; maintains a strained relationship with Heidi Holland, who he says is the only person he has cared about in many years in Wendy Wasserstein's *The Heidi Chronicles*.

Rosenbaum, Yankel Innocent Jewish student stabbed to death by the African American Lemrick Nelson during the race riots in Crown Heights, Brooklyn, in 1991, in Anna Deavere Smith's play *Fires in the Mirror: Crown Heights, Brooklyn and Other Identities*.

Rosenberg Suit manufacturer who hires Christian Darling to travel from college to college hawking tailored suits in Irwin Shaw's "The Eighty-Yard Run."

Rosenberg, Ethel Greenglass Convicted traitor, atom spy, and love object of Richard Nixon in Robert Coover's *The Public Burning*.

Rosenberg, Joey Long-haired young beatnik and former champion athlete who reminds Jack Dulouoz of Jesus Christ in Jack Kerouac's *Big Sur*.

Rosenberg, Julius Convicted traitor, atom spy, and husband of Ethel Rosenberg in Robert Coover's *The Public Burning*.

Rosenberg, Proinsias ("Frank") Young-looking, short Irish psychiatrist who treats Jake Richardson; after several frustrating months of treatment, Jake leaves him in Kingsley Amis's *Jake's Thing*.

Rosenblatt, Harold Wise and scholarly colleague who tries to give Lee Youngdahl good advice in Mark Harris's *Wake Up, Stupid*.

Rosenblatt, Harris Wealthy former college classmate of Bruce Gold and financial adviser to the White House in Joseph Heller's *Good as Gold*.

Rosenblum, Ethel Will Barrett's high school classmate, about whom he fantasizes during his fugue states; her being Jewish helps motivate one of his delusions in Walker Percy's *The Second Coming*.

Rosencrantz Former acquaintance of Prince Hamlet; employed by Claudius to find out why Hamlet is disturbed; often confused with his companion, Guildenstern; sent to

his death by the prince when the prince substitutes letters ordering the execution of Rosencrantz and Guildenstern for letters to England ordering the prince's execution in William Shakespeare's *Hamlet*.

Rosencrantz Intellectually slower of two Elizabethan protagonists who appear as minor characters in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*; sent for by King Claudius, he and Guildenstern are childhood friends of Hamlet; attempt to discern the cause of Hamlet's melancholy but are themselves led by fate to a tragic, inevitable end; by turns pseudo-philosopher king and straight-man for this comic duo, Rosencrantz expounds upon an unsettling realism but is often confused by his own words; both he and Guildenstern appear as buffoons in a world beyond the scope of their understanding in Tom Stoppard's play *Rosencrantz and Guildenstern Are Dead*.

Rosencrantz, Lulu Loyal gunman for Dutch Schultz in E. L. Doctorow's *Billy Bathgate*.

Rosendorf, Baron Venetian aristocrat who sees women as they are and not as the ideals his male friends perceive; however, he also advocates their just treatment when male pride stands in the way of reason in Charlotte Dacre's *The Passions*.

Rosenthurm, Prince von Owner of a forest estate in E. T. A. Hoffmann's *The Devil's Elixir*.

Rosetree, Rachel Childhood sweetheart of Jack Turner, a brief and innocent romance broken up by the jealous Ann Whitefield in George Bernard Shaw's play *Man and Superman*.

Rosetti, Maria Clever and cynical birth mother of Gabriel Swift; she is a teacher who becomes Josephine Napier's partner only after she has seen Josephine hasten Ruth (Giffard) Swift's death and has been revealed as Gabriel's mother in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *More Women Than Men*.

Roseveltdt Shopkeeper who sells to Martinette de Beauvais the lute that formerly belonged to Constantia Dudley in Charles Brockden Brown's *Ormond*.

Roseville, Countess of Beautiful young widow of wealth, to whom Henry Pelham is attracted, and who is devoted to Ellen and Sir Reginald Glanville in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Pelham*.

Rosewater, Caroline Socially pretentious and alcoholic wife of Fred Rosewater in Kurt Vonnegut's *God Bless You, Mr. Rosewater*.

Rosewater, Eliot Eccentric philanthropist, son of Lister Rosewater, husband of Sylvia Rosewater, and fan of Kilgore

Trout; central character in Kurt Vonnegut's *God Bless You, Mr. Rosewater*; hospital patient with Billy Pilgrim in *Slaughterhouse-Five*, and patron of Trout in *Breakfast of Champions*.

Rosewater, Fred Suicidal insurance salesman descended from the poor Rhode Island branch of the Rosewater family in Kurt Vonnegut's *God Bless You, Mr. Rosewater*.

Rosewater, Lister Ames Conservative U.S. senator and father of Eliot Rosewater in Kurt Vonnegut's *God Bless You, Mr. Rosewater*.

Rosewater, Sylvia DuVrais Zetterling Wife of Eliot Rosewater in Kurt Vonnegut's *God Bless You, Mr. Rosewater*.

Rosey Best friend of Mariah Upshur; brings shame on Tangierneck and dies in childbirth in Sarah E. Wright's *This Child's Gonna Live*.

Rosherville, Earl of Nobleman who wants to repair the family fortunes through the marriage of his daughter, Lady Ann Milton, to his nephew Henry Foker in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Rosicky, Anton Good-hearted immigrant farmer with a bad heart, a degenerative condition that necessitates his retirement from heavy farm work; good father and husband who takes difficulties philosophically and never seems to get ahead; ignores his doctor's advice to rest, overextends himself trying to help his son and daughter-in-law, and dies of a heart attack in Willa Cather's "Neighbour Rosicky." Also appears as Anton Cuzak in *My Antonia*.

Rosie Prostitute in a public house where Fluther, the Covey, Peter, and others have gathered after a demonstration for Irish independence in 1916 in Sean O'Casey's play *The Plough and the Stars*.

Rosie Slovenly roommate of Sylvia and girlfriend of Frank in Jim Harrison's *A Good Day to Die*.

Rosier, Edward (Ned) Member of the American circle in Paris and suitor of Pansy Osmond in Henry James's *The Portrait of a Lady*.

Rosig Employee, friend, and traveling companion of Quangrollart in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Rosina Small half-sister of the young boys Cato and Emerson who freeze to death in Elizabeth Bishop's "The Farmer's Children."

Rosine, Countess Clever wife of the womanizing Count Almaviva; learns that her husband desires a tryst with her lady-in-waiting, the pretty Suzanne; devises a plan with Suzanne to trick and unmask the foolish but arrogant Count; exchanges clothes with Suzanne and surprises the Count at the arranged rendezvous in Pierre Augustin Caron de Beaumarchais's *The Marriage of Figaro*.

Rosita Emiliano's girlfriend in Carlos Fuentes's *The Hydra Head*.

Rosita, Madame Prostitute with whom Malcolm has his first sexual experience as preparation for his marriage to Melba in James Purdy's *Malcolm*.

Roskinen, Eino Dairy worker and rival of Cass Timberlane for the affections of Jinny Marshland; killed in World War II in Sinclair Lewis's *Cass Timberlane*.

Roskus See Roskus Gibson and Roscius.

Roslin See Rosa.

Ross Best friend and confidante of Martin in Edward Albee's play *The Goat, or, Who is Sylvia?*

Ross, Albert Captain of infantry whom Ellen Henshaw marries at the beginning of World War II; a smug, priggish man, he divorces Ellen when he learns that she has been a prostitute in Anthony Burgess's *The Pianoplayers*.

Ross, Alberta (Bertie, Birdie) Sister of Bunny Ross; disagrees with Bunny's political beliefs in Upton Sinclair's *Oil!*

Ross, Alice Sir Douglas Ross's half sister, who hates Sir Douglas's wife, Gertrude, and resents her position as mistress of the household; she lies to cause trouble for Gertrude in Caroline Norton's *Old Sir Douglas*.

Ross, Ardis (Bonita, Ardis Carter, Ardis Kármán, Marya Sharp, Mrs. Nigel Stock) Self-centered mother of Elena Ross Howe in Joyce Carol Oates's *Do with Me What You Will*.

Ross, Beulah (Sue) Prostitute murdered by her lover, Luther Eustis, in Shelby Foote's *Follow Me Down*.

Ross, Colonel Head of military intelligence at the War Office; he suspects that Dalby is a double agent and masterminds the plot to uncover him, but his obsession with his country residence and cultivation of roses threatens to impede the narrator's work uncovering Dalby in Len Deighton's *The Ipcress File*.

Ross, Colonel Norman (Judge) Air Inspector of Ocanara Army Air Base whose reasoned understanding of human nature solves General Ira N. Beal's personnel crisis; moral center in James Gould Cozzens's *Guard of Honor*.

Ross, Cora Young woman who is the niece of George Pasant; she is convicted with Kitty Pateman of torturing and murdering an eight-year-old boy in C. P. Snow's *The Sleep of Reason*.

Ross, Dick Good-natured, amoral toady of George Western; he speaks out against Western's outrageous treatment of his wife, Cecilia (Holt), in Anthony Trollope's *Kept in the Dark*.

Ross, Duncan Man in the Red-headed League who interviews Jabez Wilson and accepts him into the society; tells Wilson that his role, for which he will be well paid, is to copy in longhand the Encyclopaedia Britannica; later revealed as William Morris, a conman and thief in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's "The Red-headed League."

Ross, Effie Child of Kenneth Carmichael Ross and Dona Eusebia; she is deserted by her mother and father but grows up to be the lovely girl who will be the bride of Neil Ross and mistress of the manor in Caroline Norton's *Old Sir Douglas*.

Ross, Elena See Elena Ross Howe.

Ross, Euphemia Alexander Loudon's first wife; he and Loudon Dodd visit her grave in Edinburgh in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Ross, Frank Father of Mattie Ross; killed by Tom Chaney in Charles Portis's *True Grit*.

Ross, Gertrude Daughter of Lady Skifton; unlike her mother, she is kind, honorable, and gentle; she keeps the truth of Kenneth Carmichael Ross's advances from her husband, Sir Douglas Ross, to spare him and thus ruins her life; she has a son, Neil; she pines for Sir Douglas Ross, until he returns to her in Caroline Norton's *Old Sir Douglas*.

Ross, James Young poet and an admirer of the aging literary giant Daniel House; he visits House on a remote island where a series of experiences, including House's death in a boating accident, link Ross to the elder poet's island and its influence in Roy Fuller's *The Carnal Island*.

Ross, Janet (Jan) Psychiatrist at the Neuropsychiatric Research Unit who counsels against giving Harold Benson the stage-three operation in Michael Crichton's *The Terminal Man*.

Ross, J. Arnold (Jim, Mr. Paradise) Millionaire father of J. Arnold Ross, Jr.; independent oil operator who becomes involved in a political scandal in Upton Sinclair's *Oil!*

Ross, J. Arnold (Bunny, Jim, Jr., Alex H. Jones), Jr. Son of J. Arnold Ross; becomes involved in the labor movement and plans to start a labor college; marries Rachel Menzies in Upton Sinclair's *Oil!*

Ross, Kenneth Wild brother of Sir Douglas Ross and father of Kenneth Carmichael Ross; he is jealous of his brother, drinks, and becomes vicious; he makes a deathbed confession in Caroline Norton's *Old Sir Douglas*.

Ross, Kenneth Carmichael Son of Kenneth Ross; he is wild, like his father; in love with Gertrude Ross, he is the main cause of the tragedy between Gertrude and Sir Douglas Ross, who believes his nephew when he pretends Gertrude has loved him; he is spoiled by Sir Douglas, who feels responsible for his fatherless nephew in Caroline Norton's *Old Sir Douglas*.

Ross, Lady Second wife of Sir Neil Douglas Ross and mother of Alice Ross; she is jealous of and mistreats her husband's sons, Sir Douglas and Kenneth, and is responsible for Kenneth's wildness in Caroline Norton's *Old Sir Douglas*.

Ross, Larry Young and upcoming studio executive seen by Sammy Glick as a future threat in Budd Schulberg's *What Makes Sammy Run?*

Ross, Leo Mentally disturbed father of Elena Howe in Joyce Carol Oates's *Do with Me What You Will*.

Ross, Leonard Inexperienced CIA field agent who works with Joseph Cutter to pursue Miles Kendig in Brian Garfield's *Hopscotch*.

Ross, Lord William Sympathizes with Henry Bolingbroke because Richard II has confiscated Henry's inheritance; claims Richard has become unpopular with the common people and nobles alike because of taxes and financial burdens placed on them; states that the Lancastrian estate will finance the war in Ireland in William Shakespeare's play *Richard II*.

Ross, Malcolm Influential and successful Seattle merchant; one of first capitalists to build empire on exploiting Alaskan resources; father of Lydia Ross in James Michener's *Alaska*.

Ross, Margaret Carmichael Wife and later widow of Kenneth Ross and mother of Kenneth Carmichael Ross; she

brings up her son as well as she can and later marries again in Caroline Norton's *Old Sir Douglas*.

Ross, Mattie Narrator who hires Rooster Cogburn to capture Tom Chaney, her father's murderer in Charles Portis's *True Grit*.

Ross, Mrs. Cora Wife of Colonel Norman Ross; her intelligent observations and willingness to fulfill obligations bring her credit in James Gould Cozzens's *Guard of Honor*.

Ross, Neil Son of Sir Douglas Ross and Gertrude Ross; named after Sir Douglas's father, he is as handsome and good as his father is in Caroline Norton's *Old Sir Douglas*.

Ross, Rachel Menzies See Rachel Menzies.

Ross, Sir Douglas (Old Sir Douglas) Kind hero of the novel; he is not old but is called so affectionately because of his responsible nature; he loves and marries Gertrude, but misunderstands her by thinking she loves another, thus perpetuating the tragedy of the novel; he returns to his wife and almost dies from misunderstanding in Caroline Norton's *Old Sir Douglas*.

Ross, Sir Neil Douglas Father of Sir Douglas, Kenneth, and Alice Ross; he is important because of his influence on his sons in Caroline Norton's *Old Sir Douglas*.

Ross, Sybil Sister of Madeleine Lee; she and John Carington inform Madeleine of Senator Ratcliffe's improper political dealings to keep her from marrying him in Henry Adams's *Democracy*.

Ross, Thomas (Tommy) Boyfriend of Susan Snell; takes Carrie White to the prom as a favor to Susan Snell in Stephen King's *Carrie*.

Rossall, Edith Wilfrid Athel's widowed aunt, who has two children and keeps house for Wilfrid and his father in George Gissing's *A Life's Morning*.

Ross Donaldson, Captain Alistair Amiable adjutant for top-secret Operation Apollo who introduces new members of the unit to prostitute Lucy Hazell in Kingsley Amis's *The Anti-Death League*.

Rosseter, Lady See Sally Seton.

Rossetti, Angelica Mauricio's wife and Ruth's socialite friend, disguised as Sara Klein and wearing Bernstein's ring in Houston, Texas, in Carlos Fuentes's *The Hydra Head*.

Rossetti, Mauricio Socialite and Secretary of the Bureau of Cost Analysis in the cabinet of the Director General in Carlos Fuentes's *The Hydra Head*.

Rossi, Michael (Mike) See Tomas Makris.

Rossie Son of Rachel, cousin of Anne, Katie, Celia, and Jenny in Joan Chase's *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

Rossi, Mr. Bottle-factory manager who, though a family man, persistently intimidates Brenda with sexual advances in Beryl Bainbridge's *The Bottle Factory Outing*.

Rossi, Signor Italian acquaintance of Orlando King and Theodora Bates in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*.

Rossino, Albert (covernames: Luigi, Mario) Italian national and a Palestinian mercenary; he controls Charlie in Italy and, with his lover Astrid Berger, destroys a bourgeois house in Verona as an act of supposed liberation in John le Carré's *The Little Drummer Girl*.

Rossiter, Adrian Effeminate draft dodger who, while on the run from the authorities for evading his National Service, stays in Laurence Sinton's house in Roy Fuller's *Fantasy and Fugue*.

Rossmann, Karl Young man who ventures to the United States from Europe in order to escape a pregnancy scandal in his homeland; his attempts to gain a foothold in an alien country are perpetually stymied by various restrictive scenarios and domineering personalities; experiences isolation, abandonment, poverty, and slave labor; finally boards a train for Oklahoma where he hopes that he can find freedom, work, and even salvation in his adoptive country in *The Nature Theatre of Oklahoma* in Franz Kafka's *Amerika*.

Rossmore, Earl of Father of Berkeley; annoyed by Mulberry Sellers's claim of the Rossmore title in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *The American Claimant*.

Rostenkowski, Steffi Girlfriend of Bruno (Lefty) Bicek; remains faithful to Bicek after he betrays her into prostitution in Nelson Algren's *Never Come Morning*.

Rostnikov, Porfiry Petrovich Inspector in the MVD, the police department of Moscow, assigned to the Bureau of Special Projects; recently demoted from procurator general's office due to repeated clashes with KGB; attempts to free his son, Josef, from military duty in Afghanistan and from prejudice against his Jewish wife, Sarah; is sent to Siberia to inves-

tigate the death of another police officer and uncovers a KGB plot in Stuart M. Kaminsky's *A Cold Red Sunrise*.

Rostnikov, Sarah Wife of Porfiry Petrovich Rostnikov, a police officer in Moscow; mother of Josef, a soldier serving in Afghanistan; suffers disabling headaches; learns that they result from a brain tumor and has surgery to remove it while her husband is on duty in Siberia in Stuart M. Kaminsky's *A Cold Red Sunrise*.

Rostov, Count Ilya Good-natured but financially reckless old nobleman who lives with his large family at Otradnoe, an estate south of Moscow; expensive living and squandering money eventually deprives his children of any inheritance; asks for their forgiveness before his death in Leo Tolstoy's *War and Peace*.

Rostov, Nicholas Eldest Rostov son; joins the Russian military in 1805 to fight the French; his weakness is gambling, and his gaming losses tax his family's finances; rises above his weaknesses, as he helps his financially struggling family after his father dies; supports his mother and cousin Sonya on his small army salary; later marries the kindhearted princess Mary Bolkonskaya, a wealthy heiress, and so saves his family from poverty in Leo Tolstoy's *War and Peace*.

Rostov, Petya Youngest Rostov son who joins the Russian army to fight the French invaders; killed after the French begin their withdrawal from Moscow in Leo Tolstoy's *War and Peace*.

Rostova, Countess Natalya Count Rostov's wife who is equal to her extravagant husband as a spendthrift; becomes deeply depressed by the death of her youngest son, Petya, in Leo Tolstoy's *War and Peace*.

Rostova, Natasha Beautiful, flirtatious, and high-spirited daughter of the Rostov family; easily cajoles and charms those around her; has a constant circle of male admirers; falls in love with Andrew Bolkonski, but the possibility of marriage is wrecked when she foolishly flirts with Anatole Kuragin; later weds Pierre Bezukhov in Leo Tolstoy's *War and Peace*.

Rostova, Sonya Cousin of Natasha and Nicholas Rostov; lives with the Rostovs as a ward; once Nicholas's childhood sweetheart; puts away her feelings for him so that he can marry well and thus save the Rostovs from financial ruin in Leo Tolstoy's *War and Peace*.

Rostova, Vera Eldest Rostov daughter; unpleasant young woman whose only marriage proposal comes from the military officer Berg, who is need of her dowry in Leo Tolstoy's *War and Peace*.

Rota, Camillo Prince Hettore Gonzaga's council in Gotthold Ephraim Lessing's *Emilia Galotti*.

Roth, Almeda Joynt "Poetess" whose name appears on a volume of verse written in 1854; at 14, she and her family came from England to western Canada to live in a town along the Meneseteung river; her parents and two siblings die soon from the harsh weather; shows artistic tendencies rather than skill at crochet work and embroidery; remains living in the same home her father built; meets Jarvis Poulter, a possible but failed suitor; lives her life alone in the same house; dies in 1903 from pneumonia in Alice Munro's "Meneseteung."

Roth, Alvin Orphaned nephew and ward of the Roth family; leaves Newark for Canada to join the army and fight against Nazi Germany; loses a leg and subsequently returns to the Roth family; leaves again for a shady life in Atlantic City in Philip Roth's *The Plot Against America*.

Roth, Bess Married to Herman, mother of Philip and Sanford; raised in a mainly Gentile town where she experienced anti-Semitism; gets a job to finance a possible flight of the family to Canada; grows hostile toward her sister in Philip Roth's *The Plot Against America*.

Roth, Catherine Sister of Almeda; travels from England to western Canada in the 1800s with her family; dies soon from disease in Alice Munro's "Meneseteung."

Roth, Herman Married to Bess, father of Philip and Sanford; works with the Newark office of Metropolitan Life whose anti-Semitic policy impedes his professional advancement; opposed to the Lindbergh administration elected in 1940; refuses to be dislocated as required of Jews in Philip Roth's *The Plot Against America*.

Roth, Philip Son of Bess and Herman; modeled after the author; stamp collector and admirer of Roosevelt; haunted by fears of becoming orphaned and mourning his lost childhood as a consequence of Lindbergh's election as president; narrating the story of his childhood retrospectively in Philip Roth's *The Plot Against America*.

Roth, Philip Well-known Jewish-American novelist and literary figure who travels to Israel and repeatedly encounters another Philip Roth, who physically resembles him and is trading on his fame to promote Diasporism, the return of Israeli Jews to Europe; is drawn by these encounters into renewed speculation about his identity and sanity, and then into complex intelligence games being played by the Israelis and the Palestinians; eventually agrees to

undertake a vaguely defined operation for the Mossad, the Israeli secret service; relates these events and repeatedly insists upon their veracity in Philip Roth's *Operation Shylock: A Confession*.

Roth, Sanford Adolescent son of Bess and Herman; nicknamed "Sandy"; chosen as a volunteer for President Lindbergh's "Just Folks" program to work and live on a Kentucky tobacco farm where he gets a taste for pork and Gentile life; subsequently promotes "Just Folks" in Philip Roth's *The Plot Against America*.

Roth, William Brother of Almeda; travels from England to western Canada in the 1800s with her family; dies soon from disease in Alice Munro's "Meneseteung."

Rothals, Henker Member of Werner's band; he initiates Shwartz Thier's accosting of Margarita Groschen, is bested in combat by Guy the Goshawk, tells Thier of Margarita's abduction by Warner, and tries to assist Guy in his rescue of Margarita before being wounded by a knife-throw from Werner in George Meredith's *Farina*.

Rotherhall, Lady Jane Hostess for the Mensa meeting where Dane Tarrant meets her future husband, John Empson, in Gail Godwin's *The Perfectionists*.

Rotherham Lieutenant aboard the flagship in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Atropos*.

Rotherwood, Lord Cousin of Lilius Mohun Merrifield in Charlotte Yonge's *The Two Sides of the Shield*. He wishes to adopt Maria Merrifield in *Beechcroft at Rockstone*. He allows his son to marry Franceska Vanderkist in *The Long Vacation*.

Rothmore, Sam Head of Paramount's New York office; hires Noel Airman as an assistant story editor in Herman Wouk's *Marjorie Morningstar*.

Rothstein, Arnold Gangster who sponsors Legs Diamond's criminal beginnings in William Kennedy's *Legs*.

Rottingdean, Amy Dotty, old-fashioned former mistress of the long-deceased author Egbert Merrymarsh; she keeps her daughter, Virginia Rottingdean, under strict control, invites Adam to inspect Merrymarsh's papers, and demands an exorbitant price for them in David Lodge's *The British Museum Is Falling Down*.

Rottingdean, Virginia Sexually curious but inexperienced young daughter of Amy Rottingdean, who keeps her

strictly supervised; she attempts to seduce Adam Appleby, reveals that her mother was the mistress of the long-deceased author Egbert Merrymarsh, and shows Adam the manuscript of *Robert and Rachel*, an unpublished novel by Merrymarsh, in David Lodge's *The British Museum Is Falling Down*.

Rotunda, Amy Drillmaster and team captain of the Pocahontas Drill Team in the town of Los Robles; like the other women on the drill team, she secretly marvels at the free life lived by Iomela Ramos who has left one husband and is living openly with another man, sunbathes with him in the nude, and eats breakfast in the afternoon in restaurants in Jessamyn West's "Love, Death, and the Ladies' Drill Team."

Rouaillout, Renée de Croisnel Nevil Beauchamp's first love, a Frenchwoman who jilts him but continues to undermine his personal and political happiness by summoning him to her side and fleeing to him from her husband in George Meredith's *Beauchamp's Career*.

Rouault, Père Emma's father, who breaks his leg and calls Charles to heal it, which brings the country doctor to the farm; simple, honest, and decent, he still cherishes his dead wife and is devoted to Emma, whom he gave an excellent education in a convent; pleased with his daughter's marriage to Charles, he sends the couple a turkey every year, thus reminding Emma of her farming roots in Gustave Flaubert's *Madame Bovary*.

Roubigné, Julia de Melancholy heroine, whose correspondence traces the sad course of her life, from sudden impoverishment, to the exile of her lifelong sweetheart because of financial difficulties, to her arranged marriage to the jealous Count Louis de Montauban and death at his hands, in Henry Mackenzie's *Julia de Roubigné*.

Roubigné, Madame de Julia's sainted mother, who dies of a fever, leaving her daughter without much-needed guidance and support in Henry Mackenzie's *Julia de Roubigné*.

Roubigné, Pierre de Julia's brooding father, who has lost his fortune in a lawsuit and therefore seeks a financially advantageous marriage for his daughter in Henry Mackenzie's *Julia de Roubigné*.

Rouchefoucault, Madam de Madam de Beaumont's mother, an English lady who married a French nobleman; despite the objections of her husband's relatives, she raises her daughter as a Protestant; she dies when her daughter is ten in Penelope Aubin's *The Life of Madam de Beaumont*.

Roughton, Father Thin, dark-featured clergyman who conducts the burial service for Helen Chichester-Redfern at

the request of her daughter, Dinah, in John Wain's *The Pardoner's Tale*.

Rouille, Monsieur de Wise and lively cousin of Count Louis de Montauban; he befriends Julia de Roubigné in Henry Mackenzie's *Julia de Roubigné*.

Rouncewell, George (Trooper George) Mrs. Rouncewell's younger son, who joined the military when young and served under Captain Hawdon; he now owns a shooting gallery in Leicester Square, is suspected and imprisoned by Inspector Bucket for the murder of Tulkinghorn, and is reconciled with his mother in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Rouncewell, Mr. Mrs. Rouncewell's oldest son, a prominent ironmaster, Member of Parliament, and the father of Watt Rouncewell in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Rouncewell, Mrs. Handsome, stately housekeeper for the Dedlocks at Chesney Wold, who has great loyalty to the Dedlock family and the aristocracy in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Rouncewell, Watt Mrs. Rouncewell's grandson, who visits Chesney Wold and falls in love with a village girl, Rosa, who works at the estate in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Rouncivale, Chuck Sports editor of the Blue Mountain News where the protagonist Miranda works in 1918; dislikes sports and wants to be a dramatic critic in Katherine Anne Porter's "Pale Horse, Pale Rider."

Rouncy, Miss Emily Costigan's friend, who writes her letters for her in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Round, Matthew (Mat) Bright young lawyer, whose firm Round and Crook acts for Joseph Mason in Lady Mason's trial in Anthony Trollope's *Orley Farm*.

Round, Mr. Editor of the *Courier* who wrote a damaging article about Chester Nimmo concerning the Brome incident; he is subsequently dismissed in Joyce Cary's *Prisoner of Grace*.

Round, Richard Semi-retired senior partner in the law firm of Round and Crook; much of the business has passed to the sharper practices of his son, Matthew, in Anthony Trollope's *Orley Farm*.

Roundhand, Antony Chief clerk and then actuary to the West Diddlesex Fire and Life Insurance Co.; he is married

to a snob in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Samuel Titmarsh and the Great Hoggarty Diamond*.

Roundhand, Milly Anthony Roundhand's vulgar wife, who takes Samuel Titmarsh up when she understands him to have aristocratic relations in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Samuel Titmarsh and the Great Hoggarty Diamond*.

Rourk, Hadgi Swiss valet who accompanies Perry Pickle on Continental adventures; he acquires his name from the part he plays in Cadwallader Crabtree's soothsayer scheme; he seduces and regrets marrying the beggar girl bought by Perry in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*.

Rourke, Larrie Young Irish homosexual who is the lover of John Middleton; he steals jewelry from John's mother and is killed in an automobile accident while in Europe to escape criminal prosecution in Angus Wilson's *Anglo-Saxon Attitudes*.

Rouse, Barbara Physical-education-college graduating senior; the headmistress's favorite, she is resented and disliked by the other students even before she is given the top appointment that motivates her murder in Josephine Tey's *Miss Pym Disposes*.

Rouse, Mrs. Member of the ladies' group which sews for the "Jew Basket" in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Rouse, Nancy General Rolleston's kitchen maid, Joseph Wylie's sweetheart; she will marry only if her swain brings £2,000 to establish a rooming house offering board and laundry service; she finally marries her penitent wooer and purchases a house by loan from Michael Penfold in Charles Reade's *Foul Play*.

Rousseau, Sergeant Pieter Space-reconnaissance instrumentation expert who keeps track of the members of the expedition in Arthur C. Clarke's *Rendezvous with Rama*.

Routh, Josiah (also "Mr. Tuke") Embezzler who as Tuke, the ruthless but bland butler employed in evil conspiracies by Mr. Julius Pavia/Andrew Lumley, comes to Edward Leithen's notice in a hit-and-run accident; he is in murderous pursuit of Charles Pitt-Heron in Bokhara, but is killed after his attempt to murder Pitt-Heron in John Buchan's *The Power-House*.

Rouvell, Mr. ("Beau Rueful") Social-climbing wit at Bath, who ridicules Geoffry Wildgoose in front of people he wishes to impress, but who later confides to Wildgoose that

he plans to take holy orders in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Rouvier, Suzanne Practical, good-natured artist's model turned artist in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Razor's Edge*.

Roux, Andre (Arsene Marie Verrue) Dark, bad-tempered, strong, dangerous thirty-five-year-old French-born superspy for hire; posing as a vacationer accompanied by a lady-friend, he photographs the top-secret French military installations using a Zeiss Contax camera identical to Josef Vadassy's and attempts to retrieve the photographs from Vadassy in Eric Ambler's *Epitaph for a Spy*.

Roux, Delphine Overachieving young Athena faculty member who spearheads Coleman's ouster and informs his adult children about his affair with Faunia; French feminist who is paradoxically attracted to traditional men; mistakenly sends a personal ad (in which she essentially describes Coleman Silk as her ideal mate) to her department instead of the *New York Review of Books*, and then frames Coleman on the night he dies, further damaging his reputation, in Philip Roth's *The Human Stain*.

Roux, Jacques Former priest and radical leader of the Enrages faction during the French Revolution, ally of the revolution's leader Jean-Paul Marat; ultimately commits suicide when his allies turn on him in Peter Weiss's *The Persecution and Assassination of Jean-Paul Marat as Performed by the Inmates of the Asylum of Charenton Under the Direction of the Marquis de Sade*.

Rovira, General Commander of the Spanish land forces that join with the *Sutherland's* crew to take the Rosas Bay in C. S. Forester's *Ship of the Line*.

Rowan, Captain Nigel Aide to the Provincial Governor after service in Burma; as aide he reviews several legal cases involving Indians accused of political crimes, one being the accusation of rape against Han Kumar; Rowan recommends that Kumar be released in Paul Scott's *The Day of the Scorpion*.

Rowan, Edward Member of Parliament; the father of Laura and of two older Sons, he is estranged from his wife, Tania; his mistress is Sue Staunton, his wife's best friend, in Rebecca West's *The Birds Fall Down*.

Rowan, Gloria Daughter of Thomas Rowan and lover of George Washington in Copenhagen in Cecil Brown's *The Life and Loves of Mr. Jiveass Nigger*.

Rowan, Laura Eduarevna Eighteen-year-old who comes from London with mother, Tania Rowan, for a fortnight's visit in France with her grandparents, Nikolai and Sofia Diakanov; she grows in independence but also in cynical and destructive pragmatism as the marriage of her parents fails and her grandfather dies betrayed; she is introduced to the intricacies of espionage, and she survives the intrigue designed to victimize her as she joins the conspirators in murder and, instead of soaring, falls down in Rebecca West's *The Birds Fall Down*.

Rowan, Janet Rich, spoiled blonde who humiliates Ada Fincastle and who, through her father's social power, traps Ralph McBride into marrying her rather than Ada in Ellen Glasgow's *Vein of Iron*.

Rowan, Luke Energetic nephew of one of the founders of the Baslehurst brewery; he is ambitious to become a partner and is dedicated to improving the beer; he falls in love with Rachel Ray, finally wins her, and becomes a partner in the brewing company in Anthony Trollope's *Rachel Ray*.

Rowan, Mary Mrs. Rowan's lively daughter, in whose honor the Tappitts give a ball; she welcomes the romance blossoming between her brother, Luke, and Rachel Ray in Anthony Trollope's *Rachel Ray*.

Rowan, Mrs. Opinionated mother of Luke; she opposes his marriage to Rachel Ray on the ground of her humble background but eventually overcomes her snobbish pride and blesses the union in Anthony Trollope's *Rachel Ray*.

Rowan, Richard Writer struggling for artistic and individual liberty against social and artistic conventions; finds society suffocating; he and his common-law wife, Bertha, return to Dublin after a voluntary exile; lonely, unfaithful, and self-centered—intellectually superior to all other characters—Richard finds himself in conflict with his homeland's views of freedom and expression; nevertheless, he repeatedly puts Bertha's faithfulness and Robert Hand's trustworthiness as a friend to the test in James Joyce's play *Exiles*.

Rowan, Tania Mother of Laura and wife of Edward Rowan; she is the daughter of Nikolai and Sofia Diakanov in Rebecca West's *The Birds Fall Down*.

Rowan, Thomas American political analyst in Copenhagen; has incestuous relations with his daughter, Gloria Rowan, in Cecil Brown's *The Life and Loves of Mr. Jiveass Nigger*.

Rowbotham, Lily Young, beautiful daughter of Richard Larch's London landlady; her engagement and obvious hap-

piness accentuate Richard's loneliness in Arnold Bennett's *A Man From the North*.

Rowbotham, Mrs. Thin, anxious Forewoman of the Upholstery; she unconsciously loves difficulties in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Rowbotham, Mrs. Diminutive old landlady with a crinkled face and warm smile; she disarmingly blushes as she welcomes the young country hopeful Richard Larch to her London rooming house in Arnold Bennett's *A Man From the North*.

Rowcliffe, Steven Physician who loves Gwendolen Cartaret; he is tricked into marriage by Mary Cartaret; he allows Mary to make him comfortable and complacent, denying both his ideals of socially responsible medicine and Gwendolen's love in May Sinclair's *The Three Sisters*.

Rowe, Alice Arthur Rowe's deceased wife; he is haunted by his having committed euthanasia on her in Graham Greene's *The Ministry of Fear*.

Rowe, Arthur Introverted, alienated former journalist who euthanized his wife; injured by a bomb set by a spy ring during World War II, he suffers amnesia, escapes from a suspicious asylum where he is known as "Digby", and with the help of Anna Hilfe, whom he loves, aids police in uncovering the spy ring, meanwhile recovering his memory in Graham Greene's *The Ministry of Fear*.

Rowe, Janet Leonides family nanny, who supposes that Aristide Leonides was murdered by Communists; she dies of poison apparently intended for Josephine Leonides in Agatha Christie's *Crooked House*.

Rowena Second wife of the narrator; a fair contrast to the deceased Ligeia, the narrator's first wife; Rowena dies and her corpse provides a vessel for Ligeia's reincarnation in Edgar Allan Poe's "Ligeia."

Rowena, Lady Beautiful Saxon heiress; she is Cedric's ward and a descendant of Alfred the Great; though betrothed to Athelstane, she loves Ivanhoe, whom she eventually marries in Sir Walter Scott's *Ivanhoe*.

Rowland, George Overprotected young son of Priscilla Rowland in Harriet Martineau's *Deerbrook*.

Rowland, John Steward on Deloraine's estate and eyewitness to William's murder in William Godwin's *Deloraine*.

Rowland, Matilda Foolish and vain young daughter of the Rowlands; her death is the occasion of an apology from her mother to the surgeon Edward Hope in Harriet Martineau's *Deerbrook*.

Rowland, Mr. Business partner of Mr. Grey and husband of scheming and deceitful Priscilla Rowland; he is placed in an embarrassing position when he learns his wife's malicious lies have discredited Edward Hope's medical practice; he prefers to offer Hope money to relocate rather than to confront his wife in Harriet Martineau's *Deerbrook*.

Rowland, Mr. Officer who arrests Clarissa Harlowe on the false charge of debt and in whose miserable lodging in High Holburn she is incarcerated in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Rowland, Mrs. Kind and civil wife of the officer who arrests and incarcerates Clarissa Harlowe for debt in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Rowland, Priscilla Jealous sister and nagging wife; selfish, manipulative, and deceitful, she craves to control family and neighbors, which leads her to interfere with the engagement of her brother, Philip Enderby, to remove her mother from all contact with friends, and to destroy Edward Hope's medical practice with lies about grave-snatching and malpractice in Harriet Martineau's *Deerbrook*.

Rowland, Serjeant Counsel for Sir Barnes Newcome in his divorce case in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Rowlands, Mr. Librarian at Aberdarcy Public Library who is not well liked by the members of the Libraries Committee; Vernon Gruffydd-Williams tries to hire John Lewis to be Rowlands's second in command to spite Rowlands in Kingsley Amis's *That Uncertain Feeling*.

Rowley, Lady Bessie Wife of Sir Marmaduke, governor of the Mandarin Islands, and mother of eight daughters, for whose establishment she is anxious; the apparent triumph of Emily's marriage turns to disaster, but she is equally distressed at Nora's refusal of Mr. Glascock in Anthony Trollope's *He Knew He Was Right*.

Rowley, Nora Emily Trevelyan's sister and companion in England; she cannot bring herself to accept the advantageous proposal of the Honourable Charles Glascock because she loves Hugh Stanbury in Anthony Trollope's *He Knew He Was Right*.

Rowley, Sir Marmaduke Governor of the Mandarin Islands and father of Emily, the wife of Louis Trevelyan, of

Nora, and of six younger daughters; his and Lady Rowley's looked-for visit to England, arranged by Colonel Osborne, brings little relief to Emily in Anthony Trollope's *He Knew He Was Right*.

Rowsby Woof A dog, victim of one of El-ahrairah's tricks; his story, told at a critical moment, suggests an important stratagem to Hazel in Richard Adams's *Watership Down*.

Roxana (Roxy) Slave of Percy Driscoll; fearing that her baby Valet de Chambre will be sold, she switches him with the baby Thomas à Becket Driscoll and rears Driscoll as her son in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *Pudd'nhead Wilson*.

Roxana (Susan, Mlle. Beleau, Countess de Wintelsheim, "la belle veufeu de Poictou") Daughter of French Protestants who is brought up in England, and who marries a brewer who abandons her; she describes her life of prosperous intrigues, illicit affairs, social prominence, and eventual poverty (and imprisonment for debt) in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunate Mistress*.

Roxanna Woman with feisty personality who tells lively stories and makes cinnamon rolls using her great-uncle's recipe; marries Jeremiah Land in Lief Enger's *Peace like a River*.

Roxanne Beautiful young lady with many suitors, particularly the long-nosed Cyrano de Bergerac and the good-looking but clumsy and reticent Christian de Neuvillette; falls in love with and marries Christian, although the young man's love notes are composed by Cyrano; finally realizes the identity of the real writer and declares her love for Cyrano as he dies in Edmond Rostand's play *Cyrano de Bergerac*.

Roxanne Six-foot redhead with remarkable breasts; Roxanne is a member of the social and sexual trio of Americans who visit Celia and Quentin Villiers for a weekend of decadence in Martin Amis's *Dead Babies*.

Roxbaum Employs Arthur Bristow as an overseer of a coffee plantation in Java in Theodore Dreiser's "The Second Choice."

Roxby, Archibald (Archie) First husband of Mary Garton Hansyke, who marries him at age fifteen when he is ill and in his sixties; he is a clumsy lover and later an apologetic and humble man; the couple live in a wing of the Roxby mansion owned by the four Roxby brothers; Archie soon dies and his inheritance goes to their infant son, Richard Roxby; the marriage gives Mary Garton Hansyke her chance to enter the shipbuilding business in Storm Jameson's *The Lovely Ship*.

Roxby, Clara Hervey Gentle, intuitive, shy older daughter of Mary Garton Hansyke Roxby Hervey and Hugh Hervey; she marries rich Nicholas Roxby after her sister, Sylvia, rejects him; widowed early, she is the mother of the younger Nicholas Roxby and Georgina Roxby in Storm Jameson's *The Voyage Home*. She recognizes Sylvia's envy of her wealth and unbroken connection with their mother and sees that Sylvia has become like their domineering, unhappy mother in *Farewell, Night; Welcome, Day*.

Roxby, Nicholas Shipbuilding-family member born in 1868; his marriage to his wealthy cousin Clare Hervey reunites two powerful shipbuilding families in the late nineteenth century; upon his death at the age of thirty-four, his ten-year-old son, also named Nicholas, succeeds to Mary Hansyke Roxby Hervey's estate and the management of the Roxby shipping enterprise in Storm Jameson's *The Voyage Home*.

Roxby, Nicholas (the younger) Son of Clare Hervey Roxby and Nicholas Roxby; fatherless at age ten, he is the principal heir of his grandmother Mary Hansyke Roxby Hervey; he marries Jenny Ling; he serves in the army in World War I; he meets his cousin Mary Hervey Russell at the death of their grandmother in Storm Jameson's *A Richer Dust*. He resents his grandmother's penurious monthly allowance, disappoints her with plans to enter the army at the urging of a friend, and arouses her determination to exclude his current wife from inheriting any of her estate in *The Voyage Home*. Following his divorce and release from the army, he decides to give up management of the shipping business; he lives with Hervey Russell and her eight-year-old son, Richard, for a winter of coldness, fear, and bitterness in an affair reflecting the disillusionment of the postwar generation about war and about failed marriages in *Love in Winter*.

Roxby, Richard Son of Archibald Roxby and Mary Hansyke; when Richard's elderly father dies soon after marriage to fifteen-year-old Mary, she insists that their infant son become the chief heir of the Roxby shipyard fortune, taking precedence over the three surviving Roxby brothers in Storm Jameson's *The Lovely Ship*.

Roxie Black cook for the Battle Fairchild family in Eudora Welty's *Delta Wedding*.

Roxton, Lord John Explorer, adventurer, and hunter who joins the Challenger expedition and befriends Ned Malone in Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Lost World*.

Roxy Joe Penny's no-nonsense wife who has two children; once worked as a chimney sweep in her father's business; met Joe at one of her job assignments; endures J. P.'s years of alco-

holism and physical abuse and then escorts him to Frank Martin's drying-out home for alcoholics; arrives late to visit J. P. at the facility in Raymond Carver's "Where I'm Calling From."

Roxy Stepmother of Chet Pomeroy; plans to marry Curtis Peavey in Thomas McGuane's *Panama*.

Roy First morphine customer of William Lee and his partner in lush working in William S. Burroughs's *Junkie*.

Roy Maturing, good-hearted, proud, searching young man, who thinks about important things in life in Rex Warner's *The Aerodrome: A Love Story*.

Roy, Augustus Descendant of Pennsylvania Quakers raised by his grandfather, Scranton Roy; husband of Zosie Shawano Roy, lover of Mary Shawano, and father of Rozina Roy, who disappears mysteriously in Louise Erdrich's *The Antelope Wife*.

Roy, Brother Preacher who has left his church but remains the one person who fully understands Glen Davis's angst in Larry Brown's *Father and Son*.

Roy, Cally Mostly Ojibwa girl, daughter of Rozina Roy and Richard Whiteheart Beads and twin sister of Deanna Whiteheart Beads; narrates much of the Shawano-Roy family story in Louise Erdrich's *The Antelope Wife*.

Roy, Matilda Nineteenth-century Ojibwa girl separated from her mother (Blue Pairie Woman) in a U.S. Cavalry raid, adopted by soldier Scranton Roy, and later adopted by a band of antelope in Louise Erdrich's *The Antelope Wife*.

Roy, Mrs. American in Rome who is seeking a divorce under Pauline Privilege from the pope in Thornton Wilder's *The Cabala*.

Roy, Piyali Cetologist by profession; though her parents are of Bengali origin, she is not well versed in the Bengali language, as she was brought up in Seattle; has come to the tidal regions of Sundarbans in India to study the dolphins there; experiences a sort of alienation/mental torture because of her exotic appearance; falls in love with the illiterate Fokir despite the communication barrier of language between the two; her emotional contact with Fokir, who knows no English, expresses that love crosses the boundaries of race, religion, language, and creed in Amitav Ghosh's *The Hungry Tide*.

Roy, Richmond (Roy Richmond, Augustus Fitz-George Frederick William Richmond Guelph) Charming, adventurous, irresponsible father of Harry Richmond; he

takes his son from the stability of his dead wife's family and exposes him to the world; he dies when his attempt to light up Riversley Grange in honor of Harry and Janet (Ilchester) causes it to burn down in George Meredith's *The Adventures of Harry Richmond*.

Roy, Rozina (Rozin) Mixed-blood daughter of Augustus Roy and either Zosie or Mary Shawano; marries Richard Whiteheart Beads and Frank Shawano; mother of twins Deanna Whiteheart Beads and Cally Roy in Louise Erdrich's *The Antelope Wife*.

Roy, Scranton U.S. Cavalry soldier who raids a peaceful Ojibwa village in nineteenth-century Dakota, adopts a baby girl from that village, and breastfeeds both this daughter (Matilda Roy) and his son in Louise Erdrich's *The Antelope Wife*.

Roy, Zosie Shawano Ojibwa woman who marries Augustus Roy; twin sister of Mary Shawano and co-mother of Rozina Roy in Louise Erdrich's *The Antelope Wife*.

Royal Bastard child of Gabriel Grimes and Esther, unacknowledged by his father; killed in a Chicago saloon in James Baldwin's *Go Tell It on the Mountain*.

Royal, Princess Only daughter of Pharaoh, mother of Moses, and sister of Ta-Phar in Zora Neale Hurston's *Moses, Man of the Mountain*.

Royall, Charity Daughter of Mary Hyatt and lover of Lucius Harney; eventually marries her guardian, Lawyer Royall; heroine of Edith Wharton's *Summer*.

Royall, Lawyer Guardian and eventually husband of Charity Royall in Edith Wharton's *Summer*.

Royallieu, Viscount Nobleman who dislikes his second son, Bertie Cecil, because he perceives a resemblance to his wife's lover in Ouida's *Under Two Flags*.

Royce, Enid Devout prohibitionist; vegetarian Nebraskan who marries Claude Wheeler, only to depart for China to aid her ailing sister, in Willa Cather's *One of Ours*.

Royce, Joan Daughter of the Master and Lady Muriel; she loves Roy Calvert, is crushed when he refuses to marry her, and continues to love him after his marriage to Rosalind Wykes in C. P. Snow's *The Light and the Dark*.

Royce, Lady Muriel Wife of the Master; she is Roy Calvert's intimate friend but does not realize that her daughter is in love with Calvert in C. P. Snow's *The Light and the Dark*.

Royce, Rita Blonde starlet who accompanies Sammy Glick to high-profile events in Budd Schulberg's *What Makes Sammy Run?*

Royce, Vernon Master of a Cambridge college; he supports the election of Roy Calvert to a fellowship in C. P. Snow's *The Light and the Dark*. His death in 1937 forces the election of a new college Master in *The Masters*.

Royer, General French general who urges Richard Hannay to attempt to stop the three enemy conspirators from sailing from England with their stolen intelligence plans in John Buchan's *The Thirty-Nine Steps*.

Roylance, Sir Archibald ("Archie") Well-bred, ebullient young Scots laird; he enlists in the Lennox Highlanders under Richard Hannay in World War I, then transfers to the Flying Corps, where he meets and admires Peter Pienaar in John Buchan's *Mr. Standfast*. Lame from a flying accident in the War, he joins Dickson McCunn and the Gorbals Die-Hards in defeating Saksia's persecutors in *Huntingtower*. In London he meets Hannay and becomes an ally in discovering the whereabouts of the hostages and in warning Hannay about Dominick Medina's arrival for hunting in *The Three Hostages*. He meets and falls in love with Janet Raden, who inspires him to achieve the first success in his fledgling political career in *John Macnab*. Honeymooning with Janet in Olifa, South America, he joins in liberating the country from the corrupt dictatorship of Mr. Castor in *The Courts of the Morning*. After two years as a member of the House of Commons and parliamentary private secretary to the Under-Secretary for Foreign Affairs, he is obliged to go to a conference in Geneva, where he aids the Evallonian Royalists by providing a hiding place as his new manservant, "McTavish", for their leader, Prince John, in *The House of the Four Winds*.

Royster, Nellie Elderly domestic and friend of Mrs. Greco; slain and set afire by Bobby Bryant in Hal Bennett's *Seventh Heaven*.

Rozanov, John Robert Celebrated philosopher who returns to Ennistone, where he fell in love with his long-dead wife, to settle his granddaughter, for whom he lusts, safely in marriage; unconscious from a suicidal overdose of sleeping pills, he is drowned by George McCaffrey, an old disciple whose friendship he has scorned in Iris Murdoch's *The Philosopher's Pupil*.

Rozilda, Dona Protective and suspicious mother of Dona Flor; critical of Vadinho in Jorge Amado's *Dona Flor and her Two Husbands*.

R. P. Amanuensis of Peter Wilkins and author of Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

R-13 Registered as sexual partner of O-90; undercover Mephi poet who helps I-330 in her rebellion against the government in Evgeny Zamyatin's *We*.

Rua, Mama Widowed mother of Terangi; visited by her husband's ghost; dies shortly before the hurricane in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *The Hurricane*.

Rubashov, Nicolas Salmanovitch (Prisoner No. 404) Ex-Commissar of the People now a state prisoner; accused of political divergencies, he is arrested and executed even though he is a good and faithful servant of the Party and its leader No. 1 [One] in Arthur Koestler's *Darkness at Noon*.

Rubb, Samuel Smooth-talking tradesman in oilcloth manufacturing; he cheats Margaret Mackenzie into advancing a large sum in a dubious mortgage arrangement; he apologizes, falls in love with her, and asks her to marry him in Anthony Trollope's *Miss Mackenzie*.

Rube, the Junky friend deserted by William Lee in William S. Burroughs's *Naked Lunch*; undercover agent for the Nova Police and master of the reverse con in *Nova Express*.

Rubelle, Mrs. Uncommunicative foreign nurse brought in by Count Fosco to nurse Marian Halcombe and assist in the conspiracy under which Fosco and Sir Percival Glyde aim to separate Marian from her half sister, Laura (Fairlie), Lady Glyde, and gain a fortune in Wilkie Collins's *The Woman in White*.

Rubén Poor candymaker who falls in love with a gypsy; raids a neighboring village with Pepe Gonzales in order to steal the bones of a local hero in Josefina Niggli's *Mexican Village*.

Rubenstein, Linda British-born wife of American Tom Rubenstein, who is a friend to Paul Armstrong in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Rubenstein, Tom Husband of Linda Rubenstein; a friend of Paul Armstrong, he is a historian in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Rubenstein-Kraft, Lillian Nat's lover and the university provost's ex-wife; loves Nat and stays with him after his wife dies in David Leavitt's *Equal Affections*.

Rubeus, Hagrid Son of Hagrid, a wizard, and Fridwulfa, a giant; half-brother to Grawp; expelled Gryffindor student

when Tom Marvolo Riddle blamed him for the mysterious death of a student that Riddle killed; Keeper of Keys and Grounds at Hogwarts; Care of Magical Creatures professor; member of the Order of the Phoenix; protects and rescues Harry Potter in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Rubin Jew and member of the labor gang called Kommando at the concentration camp at Birkenau, near Auschwitz; helps to unload the incoming trains and trucks of people destined for the gas chambers; talks in a businesslike manner to the Kapo, a German overseer who wields absolute power over the prisoners in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Rubin, Daniela Member of the French Resistance during World War II; she and Jacqueline Levy-Monot travel together to escape occupied France; help smuggle Jewish children to safety; endure a Nazi concentration camp together; Daniela dies on the death march to Magdenberg in Marge Piercy's *Gone to Soldiers*.

Rubin, David American scientist who advises Roger Quaife on nuclear-weapons policy; he suggests to Quaife that he should abandon his attempts to shape a policy of disarmament in C. P. Snow's *Corridors of Power*.

Rubin, Lev Grigoryevich Appears in the medical facility in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *The First Circle*.

Rubin, Tessie Jewish widow and Holocaust survivor; mistress of Sol Nazerman in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Pawnbroker*.

Rubrick, Mr. Baron of Bradwardine's loyal chaplain, who appeals to King George II for the baron's pardon and marries Rose Bradwardine to Edward Waverly in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Ruby Bootlegger's daughter and prostitute visited by Albert Riddell in Reynolds Price's *Love and Work*.

Ruby Oldest of the orphaned girls under Rachel Cooper's care; reveals to Preacher that John and Pearl Harper are also in Cooper's care in Davis Grubb's *The Night of the Hunter*.

Ruby Three-year-old West Indian child who is forced to finish her lunch by rigid Mrs. Oakley at the day-care center where Evelyn Morton Stennett donates some of her time in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Ruby Troubled young man with severe emotional problems; works as a waterboy at the laundromat for a short time

but can never hold a job; marries Ruth Grey in Jane Hamilton's *Book of Ruth*.

Ruby, Delores del Lesbian forewoman of the Rubber Rose Ranch in Tom Robbins's *Even Cowgirls Get the Blues*.

Rucellai, Bernardo Wealthy Florentine who has Baldassare Calvo arrested after Calvo accuses Tito Melema in George Eliot's *Romola*.

Rudabaugh, Sim Carpetbagging Texas politician and rustler; tries to keep Del Sol cattle from getting to Kansas in Emerson Hough's *North of 36*.

Rudbeck, Celia Initially kind and considerate wife of Officer Rudbeck; she comes to Africa hoping to be enchanted by its wildness but becomes bored and hopes for a change in Joyce Cary's *Mister Johnson*.

Rudbeck, Harry Assistant District Officer in Fada whose only real desire is to build a road; he later questions the value of the road as well as of his part in signing the execution order of his friend Johnson in Joyce Cary's *Mister Johnson*.

Rudd Physicist who leads a team of researchers competing with Walter Luke in atomic-energy research in C. P. Snow's *The New Men*.

Rudd, Barry Ten-year-old genius and expert in biological classification and etymology; recruited as a brain specimen by Wissey Jones; subject of an investigation by the State Senate Standing Committee on Education, Welfare, and Public Morality in John Hersey's *The Child Buyer*.

Rudd, Lambert Landscape painter from Boston; husband of Maizie Jekyll and lover of Leda March in Nancy Hale's *The Prodigal Women*.

Rudd, Maud Purcells (Mrs. Paul Rudd) Mother of Barry Rudd; overcomes hardship to provide for Barry, but when she is threatened, intimidated, and bribed by Wissey Jones, she succumbs and permits the sale of her son in John Hersey's *The Child Buyer*.

Ruddles, Mr. Liberal-party local organizer, who handles Phineas Finn's campaign in the Tankerville election in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Redux*.

Rudge Reuben Haredale's steward, who kills Haredale for money but disguises the body so that people think it is himself; he lives a secret existence, appearing occasionally to demand money from his wife; exposed by Geoffrey Haredale, he is hanged for the crime in Charles Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*.

Rudge, Barnaby Idiot son of the steward Rudge; he is duped by the Gordon rioters and almost hanged for his role in the riots; he is distinguished for his love of a pet raven that is constantly with him in Charles Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*.

Rudge, Mary Barnaby Rudge's mother, who lives in fear of Rudge, her husband, who threatens her; Gabriel Varden hides her when she suspects that Rudge will visit in Charles Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*.

Rudge, May See May Rudge Harrington.

Rudge, Mr. Student of the law who, along with Mr. Trotman, introduces Hugh Trevor to legal absurdities in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Rudge, Rudge Grocer, smuggler, and landlord to Denis Duval in Rye; he falsely accuses him of theft in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Denis Duval*.

Rudge, Sukey Ugly daughter of Mr. Rudge and enemy to Denis Duval, whom she accuses of theft and attacks when he is found innocent in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Denis Duval*.

Rudi Waiter at Pilsen, a Czech restaurant in Chicago, frequented by the story's narrator and Kate in Stuart Dybek's "Pet Milk."

Rüdiger, Clotilde von Witty, coquettish, well-born young woman with whom Sigismund Alvan falls in love; she is unable to resist her family's pressure to renounce Alvan, even though she, in some way, still loves him; her irresolution leads to Alvan's death in George Meredith's *The Tragic Comedians*.

Rüdiger, General von Father of Clotilde; he actively opposes the marriage of the "dirty Jew," Sigismund Alvan, to his daughter and sees to it that the two do not meet again in George Meredith's *The Tragic Comedians*.

Rüdiger, Lotte von Sister of Clotilde; she opposes Clotilde's marriage to Sigismund Alvan because it would lessen her own ability to marry well in George Meredith's *The Tragic Comedians*.

Rudkus, Jurgis (Michael O'Flaherty, Serge Remnitsky, Johann Schmidt) Lithuanian immigrant to America and husband of Ona Rudkus; finds work in the Chicago stockyards in Upton Sinclair's *The Jungle*.

Rudkus, Ona Lukoszaite Stepdaughter of Elzbieta and wife of Jurgis Rudkus; coerced into having sex with Phil Con-

nor; dies during childbirth because of inadequate medical attention in Upton Sinclair's *The Jungle*.

Rudleigh, Robert Tourist fisherman who, with his wife, hires Thomas Skelton as a guide in Thomas McGuane's *Ninety-Two in the Shade*.

Rudner, Dr. Jeffery Psychoanalyst, lover of Isadora Wing, and tennis partner of Bennett Wing in Erica Jong's *How to Save Your Own Life*.

Rudnick, Max Trudi's lover; married but separated and estranged from his wife; raised by a Russian grandmother; cannot serve in military because of his bad eyesight and must work in an ammunition factory; fired when he makes a joke about Hitler; volunteers to look for a friend of the Montags in Dresden; killed in a Dresden firebombing in Ursula Hegi's *Stones from the River*.

Rudolph Adventurous, slow-thinking, good man; he cares for people but does not think about what he should do; he simply acts on impulse in Rex Warner's *The Wild Goose Chase: An Allegory*.

Rudolph Rosicky's serious eldest son; newly married to an American girl; Rosicky's "discontented" son, tempted to leave the rigors of farming for a city job against his father's wishes in Willa Cather's "Neighbour Rosicky."

Rudolph, Matthew Servant to Prince Cabano; secret member of the Brotherhood of Destruction who arranges Estella Washington's escape from Cabano in Ignatius Donnelly's *Caesar's Column*.

Rudolph of Donnerhugel Swiss soldier who is a cousin of the Biederman family; he wishes to marry Anne of Geierstein; he leads the Swiss in battle against Charles, Duke of Burgundy, and is killed in a fight with Arthur de Vere in Sir Walter Scott's *Anne of Geierstein*.

Rudy Fumbling M.I. 6 radio operator and photographer sent as James Wormold's assistant; he muddles various radio transmissions, compromising Wormold, Beatrice Severn, and himself in Graham Greene's *Our Man in Havana*.

Rudy Second-generation Eurasian, about 40 years old, and married with children; owns the gay club Rudon's, where he acts as a pimp and introduces beautiful boys to older gentlemen, especially foreigners, in Yukio Mishima's *Forbidden Colors*.

Rueda, Carlos Argentine playwright and musician; married to Cecelia; father of Teresa; has gift of envisioning what has

happened to those disappeared by the regime in Argentina; tells their stories to relatives; tells his wife's story; eventually they are reunited in Lawrence Thornton's *Imagining Argentina*.

Rueda, Cecelia Wife of Carlos; mother of Teresa; journalist taken and tortured by the regime in Argentina; eventually reunited with her husband in Lawrence Thornton's *Imagining Argentina*.

Rüedi, Dr. Swiss psychiatrist who incompletely explains to George Smiley the tortured double nature of his patient Tatiana in John le Carré's *Smiley's People*.

Ruedos, Teresa Daughter of Carlos and Cecelia Rueda; imprisoned, tortured, and killed in Lawrence Thornton's *Imagining Argentina*.

Ruel See Jethro.

Ruelle, Lady Married Parisian gentlewoman, who asks Captain Johnson to help her escape to London; her lack of a passport gets both of them into trouble in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Rufe, Hamm (Rufer Hammond) Son of Hallie Rufer Hammond and Michael Hammond; youthful runaway who assumes a new identity as an adult and returns to Franklin as a labor reporter; estranged husband of Stephani Kolhoff in Mari Sandoz's *Capital City*.

Ruffigny, William Foster son of Ambrose Fleetwood and an inhabitant of the Swiss alps; his character reflects the qualities of his native country—independence, moderation, and good sense; he attempts to save Casimir Fleetwood from his dissipations in William Godwin's *Fleetwood*.

Ruffo, Cardinal Once a friend of the Cavaliere, he is put to death for making a treaty with the rebels that accepted a capitulation with terms in Susan Sontag's *The Volcano Lover*.

Rufford, Lord Great landowner in Dillsborough chiefly dedicated to hunting; his flirtation with Arabella Trefoil enables her to claim he has asked her to marry him, and her mother charges him with breach of promise; after much difficulty he extricates himself and marries Caroline Penge from sheer weariness in Anthony Trollope's *The American Senator*. He appears briefly in *Ayala's Angel*.

Rufford, Lord Alfred Guest attending Lady Jane Hunstanton's party at Hunstanton Chase outside of London in Oscar Wilde's play *A Woman of No Importance*.

Rufford, Nancy Leonora Ashburnham's ward, with whom Edward Ashburnham falls in love; although she is an innocent child, she is in league with Leonora to torture Edward; after Edward's suicide, she goes mad with guilt and grief and becomes the charge of John Dowell in Ford Madox Ford's *The Good Soldier: A Tale of Passion*.

Rugg, Miss Mr. Rugg's daughter, who is distinguished in Pentonville through being successful in a breach-of-promise suit against a baker in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Rugg, Mr. General agent and accountant, who is Mr. Panck's landlord, assists in recovering the Dorrits' inheritance, and assists Arthur Clennam in paying off the creditors' bills after Doyce and Clennam becomes bankrupt in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Ruggles The younger Mark Tietjens's closest friend; his scandalous, false reports of Christopher Tietjens's relationships with women estrange the two brothers and contribute to their father's death in Ford Madox Ford's *Some Do Not . . .* and in *No More Parades*.

Ruggles, Daniel Cantankerous grandfather of Ruby and small-farmer tenant of Roger Carbury; he frets over Ruby's infatuation with Sir Felix Carbury in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*.

Ruggles, Marmaduke (Colonel Ruggles) British valet who is won in a poker game by Egbert Floud, with whom Ruggles goes to the United States; narrator of Harry Leon Wilson's *Ruggles of Red Gap*.

Ruggles, Mr. Agent for country wool growers in the town of Gladstonopolis in the ex-British colony of Britannula; a friend of President Neverbend, he neither supports nor opposes the law on compulsory euthanasia at age sixty-eight in Anthony Trollope's *The Fixed Period*.

Ruggles, Ruby Daniel Ruggles's pretty, honest, but susceptible granddaughter; though engaged to John Crumb she is flattered by the attention of Sir Felix Carbury and briefly becomes an overworked helper in her aunt's lodginghouse in order to be near him in London; John thrashes Sir Felix, whose bad intentions have become obvious, and persuades her to marry him in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*.

Ruhl, Contessa Russian frequenter of the best hotels in the best seasons; she invites Denry Machin and his bride to tea; then Denry disguises himself to resemble her to humili-

ate Captain Deverax in Arnold Bennet's *The Card: A Story of Adventure in the Five Towns*.

Ruhling, Gunter German who listens to Corker's speech in the park and is invited by Corker to tea; Corker deserts him and leaves him to pay the bill in John Berger's *Corker's Freedom*.

Rui, Chidam Younger brother of Dukhiram; married to the beautiful but modern-thinking Chandara; while his wife is important to him, she can be replaced, and a brother cannot, he thinks; to shield his brother from arrest for his murder of his wife Radha, Chidam convinces his own wife to accept the blame for the crime, reassuring her that she will not be imprisoned in Rabindranath Tagore's "Punishment."

Rui, Dukhiram Older brother of Chidam; after toiling all day with his brother, arrives home to a dinnerless table and a complaining spouse; in a moment of rage he stabs his wife Radha to death; then reluctantly allows his brother to lay the blame for the murder on Chandara, his brother's wife, in Rabindranath Tagore's "Punishment."

Rui Jue Arranged wife of Xin, the eldest grandson controlled by Venerable Master Gao; loves her husband and bears him a son; later dies of dystocia during a second childbirth in Ba Jin's *Family*.

Ruiz, Bismarck Lawyer of doubtful reputation hired by Rosendo Maquis, the mayor of the small Peruvian village of Rumi, to defend the town against Don Amenabar's desire to steal the best land owned by the village; loses the case and is unmasked as receiving bribes from Don Amenabar to weaken the Indians' case in Ciro Alegria's *Broad and Alien Is the World*.

Ruiz, Camilla Wealthy, vain, cosmopolitan widow and center of aristocratic society in Cuna-Cuna who rents an apartment to the Mouth family; at her charity gala Edna Mouth is seduced by her lustful son Vittorio in Ronald Firbank's *Sorrow in Sunlight*.

Ruiz, Ermelinda Eugenia's aunt in Miguel de Unamuno's *Fog (Mist)*.

Ruiz, Vittorio (Vitti) Passionate, impetuous son of the aristocratic Madame Ruiz; he seduces young Edna Mouth, indulges her developing taste for luxury and her increasing callousness toward others, and humors her security in their relationship, which he does not take seriously, in Ronald Firbank's *Sorrow in Sunlight*.

Ruler, The Eccentric, possibly schizophrenic Persian Gulf potentate; he wishes to engineer a defense pact with either America or her allies in which his port, Abra Bay, would serve as a secret base designed to offset Soviet buildup in the Middle East; Robert Halliday “interviews” him in Eric Ambler’s *The Care of Time*.

Ruler and Emperor, Qing Dynasty In China he carries out an eight-banner system to guard the country, with all the banner men divided into eight groups (Pure Yellow Banner, Band Yellow Banner, Pure White Banner, Band White Banner, Pure Blue Banner, Band Blue Banner, Pure Red Banner, Band Red Banner) in Lao She’s *Beneath the Red Banner*.

Rules, Henry (Roscoe) Meanest of the ten Los Angeles policemen-protagonists of Joseph Wambaugh’s *The Choirboys*.

Rull, Eve Young woman in Huisum, a village near Utrecht in the Netherlands; engaged to Ruprecht; accosted one night in her room by Judge Adam, but rescued in time by Ruprecht; the resulting scuffle by the two men resulted in the broken jug in Heinrich von Kleist’s *The Broken Jug*.

Rull, Marthe Mother of Eve, a young woman engaged to Ruprecht; brings a lawsuit against Ruprecht to the court of Judge Adam in Huisum, a village near Utrecht in the Netherlands; charges him with breaking her favorite jug; discovers at the trial that the judge was responsible for trying to seduce her daughter and breaking the jug in Heinrich von Kleist’s *The Broken Jug*.

Rulos One of the cadets at the paramilitary academy in Lima; belongs to a secret organization called the “Circle” at the school in which the boys carry out pranks and other mischievous acts in Mario Vargas Llosa’s *The Time of the Hero*.

Ruma Wife of Adam and mother of Akash; has left her part-time job in a Brooklyn legal firm for Seattle; pregnant for the second time; misses her dead mother and feels ashamed about not doing more for her lonely father, but is unwilling to ask him to stay in her home; notices the happy changes in her father when he comes for a week’s visit; sees how he helps her and loves her son and toils in the garden to make her home more beautiful; finally requests him to stay and is disappointed when he refuses; finds a postcard for a Mrs. Bagchi and realizes that her father has at last fallen in love in Jhumpa Lahiri’s *Unaccustomed Earth*.

Ruma’s Father Retired and travels much; meets and falls in love with Mrs. Bagchi during these tours; finds such romantic feelings uneasy at his age because he did not feel

these for his own wife; slightly strained relation with Ruma, and worries that she has cast off her career for her family; plants a garden during his short stay at her home; loves her home and son but refuses to move in when Ruma offers him her home; no longer wants to get involved in family ties; strives but eventually fails to hide from Ruma his secret love for another woman in Jhumpa Lahiri’s *Unaccustomed Earth*.

Ruma’s Mother Already dead when the story starts; left home and relatives in India after marriage; struggled to adapt to her new life; enjoyed mere companionship but little intimacy with her husband; most missed by her daughter in Jhumpa Lahiri’s *Unaccustomed Earth*.

Rumball, Michael Pet-shop keeper who befriends the young Arthur Golding in George Gissing’s *Workers in the Dawn*.

Rumble, Ironwood (Landlord) Foundling and blind musician in Leon Forrest’s *The Bloodworth Orphans*.

Rumbly, Billy Part-Indian brother of Henry Burlingame; civilized savage who marries Anna Cooke in John Barth’s *The Sot-Weed Factor*.

Rumbold, Mr. Fishbourne china dealer whose aunt Alfred Polly rescues from “the great Fishbourne fire” in H. G. Wells’s *The History of Mr. Polly*.

Rumfoord, Beatrice (Bea) Wife of Winston Niles Rumfoord and mate of Malachi Constant in Kurt Vonnegut’s *The Sirens of Titan*.

Rumfoord, Bertram Harvard professor and military historian researching the Dresden raid in Kurt Vonnegut’s *Slaughterhouse-Five*.

Rumfoord, Winston Niles Wealthy space and time traveler who enters a chronosynclastic infundibulum in Kurt Vonnegut’s *The Sirens of Titan*.

Rumm, Bill Former thief and safecracker; his reformation to locksmith was assisted by Lord Peter Wimsey, who consults him as to break-ins and locks in Dorothy L. Sayers’s *Strong Poison*.

Rumor Anthropomorphism of the concept of rumor; resonates with Virgil’s depiction of Rumor in *The Aeneid* as a monster with many eyes, ears, and tongues; acts as a prologue to *Henry IV, Part Two*; informs the audience of the fact that Henry IV has claimed victory against the rebels in *Henry IV, Part One*, to which the current play is a sequel;

reports that Hotspur has been killed; the point of the prologue, however, is to report that rumors have been circulating that the rebels, not the king, have won the battle and that Henry IV is dead; reports that the Earl of Northumberland has been feigning illness and the messengers have been bringing him news from the battle, mostly false reports of rebel victories; sets the scene for the initial conflicts to begin and sets "rumor" as a theme in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Rumpel, Jacob Stolid Pennsylvania farmer whose unaffected manner and good sense inspire Thomas Paine to revolutionary writing in Howard Fast's *Citizen Tom Paine*.

Rumpel, Sarah Daughter of Jacob Rumpel; exemplifies a uniquely American civilization to Thomas Paine, who rejects her in favor of his revolutionary writing, in Howard Fast's *Citizen Tom Paine*.

Rumsen, Jack Private detective hired by Ned Beaumont to help him find Bernie Despain in Dashiell Hammett's *The Glass Key*.

Rumsey, Mr. Methodical, quiet, but highly efficient lawyer to Varbarriere in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Guy Deverell*.

Runce, John Ardent member of the Rufford hunt who denounces Elias Gotobed for criticizing fox-hunting in Anthony Trollope's *The American Senator*.

Runcible, Agatha Irresponsible society girl who is much involved in wild parties and eccentric behavior; she is eventually killed while driving in an automobile race in Evelyn Waugh's *Vile Bodies*.

Runciman, Mr. Cheerful landlord of the Bush Inn and moving spirit in the Dillsborough Club of local gentry; he is much given to extolling the joys of fox-hunting in Anthony Trollope's *The American Senator*.

Runi Maquinitari Indian who accepts Mr. Abel into his family to recuperate from illness in W. H. Hudson's *Green Mansions*.

Rupert, Prince Undisciplined Loyalist general who, being eager to chase the enemy, stubbornly refuses the Cavalier's counsel not to stay on the offensive after taking York; his subsequent defeat at York becomes the turning point in the war in Daniel Defoe's *Memoirs of a Cavalier*.

Rupil London surgeon hired by Cecilia Beverley to care for Mr. Belfield in Frances Burney's *Cecilia*.

Rupp, Bobby Boyfriend of Nancy Clutter; briefly a suspect in the murder case because of her father's disapproval of the romance in Truman Capote's *In Cold Blood*.

Ruprecht Son of Viet Tumpel and living in the village of Huisum, near Utrecht in the Netherlands; engaged to marry Eve Rull; finds himself the defendant in a lawsuit brought by Eve's mother over a broken jug; later exonerated, as it is disclosed that the jug broke when he defended Eve one night against the unwanted advances of Judge Adam, the same magistrate overseeing his trial in Heinrich von Kleist's *The Broken Jug*.

Rural, Lucy Correspondent of Prudentia Flutter; she extols the innocent happiness of rural life in Sarah Fielding's *Familiar Letters between the Principal Characters of David Simple and Some Others*.

Rusanov, Pavel Nikolayevich Pompous, self-serving magistrate whose family leaves him under the care of a Soviet oncology ward, a place from which he is cut off from his customary power and comforts in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *Cancer Ward*.

Rushbourne, Canon College friend of Edward Pierson; he advises Edward to choose between his London parish and his daughter Noel in John Galsworthy's *Saint's Progress*.

Rushbrook, Henry Disowned nephew of Dorriforth, Lord Elmwood, with whom he is eventually reunited; he marries Matilda, Dorriforth's daughter, in Elizabeth Inchbald's *A Simple Story*.

Rushing, Michael S. See Michael S. Reusing.

Rushmore, Eliza Literary agent of Isadora Wing in Erica Jong's *How to Save Your Own Life*.

Rushworth, James Ignorant, stupid, and awkward young man, who recently inherited a large estate near Mansfield Park; he marries Maria Bertram, knowing she prefers Henry Crawford; they are divorced after her adulterous elopement at the end of Jane Austen's *Mansfield Park*.

Rushworth, Mrs. Self-important widow who lives with her equally stupid son, who has inherited a large estate; she soon quarrels with her disrespectful daughter-in-law, Maria (Bertram), in Jane Austen's *Mansfield Park*.

Rushworth, Naomi Aggressive woman who becomes engaged to Dr. Penberthy in Dorothy L. Sayers's *The Unpleasantness at the Bellona Club*.

Rusk, Mrs. Loyal housekeeper at Knowl and a faithful friend to Maud Ruthyn; she distrusts Mme. de la Rougierre in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Ruskin, Maria Mistress of Sherman McCoy; married to a seventy-two-year-old wealthy financier; she is at the wheel of Sherman's car when hit-and-run accident occurs in Tom Wolfe's *The Bonfire of the Vanities*.

Ruskin, Professor Rolfe Alan Husband of the much younger Sarah Ruskin; card-carrying nuclear physicist, Nobel laureate, and scientific consultant to the Spanish Republic in William Herrick's *Hermanos!*

Ruskin, Sarah Fellow Communist Party worker and lover of Jake Starr and wife of Rolfe Ruskin; aids British volunteers on their way to the Spanish civil war in William Herrick's *Hermanos!*

Rusper, Mr. Glottal, oval-headed Fishbourne ironmonger who gets into a street brawl with Alfred Polly; he loses his whole stock of hoses in "the great Fishbourne fire" in H. G. Wells's *The History of Mr. Polly*.

Russell Small-time thief and drug addict; robs an illegal Mafia card game with Frankie and is turned in to the authorities for drug peddling by Jackie Cogan in George V. Higgins's *Cogan's Trade*.

Russell, Arthur Summer-long boyfriend of Alice Adams; leaves her upon discovering her pretensions in Booth Tarkington's *Alice Adams*.

Russell, Buck Posse member who favors sexual experiences with black women; lover of Della Brame in Reynolds Price's *A Generous Man*.

Russell, Captain William Garrulous husband of Sylvia Hervey Russell and father of Mary Hervey, Jacob, and Carlin Russell; he sees his children so seldom that he can remember the name of only the eldest and calls all three by the same name; he is on sea voyages about nine months of each year; he wants his unappreciative wife to accompany him on voyages; sent to sea at age thirteen, he works over fifty-seven years and then is denied his full pension by the shipping company; he seeks to harden his son by bullying and by refusing praise, even when Jacob wins medals for bravery in war; he begins a happier life after the death of Sylvia, although he misses her familiar scoldings; his oldest daughter tears up the folios he kept during the years at sea in her bitterness for his failure to share himself with his family in Storm Jameson's *The Voyage*

Home, in *Farewell, Night; Welcome, Day*, and in *The Journal of Mary Hervey Russell*.

Russell, Carlin Daughter of Captain William Russell and Sylvia Hervey Russell; she is sister of Mary Hervey Russell and Jacob Russell; born seventeen years after Jacob, she has little connection to the grown siblings; her mother finds her relationship with Carlin more comfortable than her relationship with her older daughter in Storm Jameson's *Farewell, Night; Welcome, Day*.

Russell, Frank Cynical friend of Edward Clayton; rejects Edward's radicalism in favor of caution and acceptance of the local mores in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Dred*.

Russell, George ("A. E.") Theosophic Irish poet who criticizes Stephen Dedalus's interpretation of Shakespeare in the Irish National Library in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Russell, Jacob Only son of Sylvia Hervey Russell and Captain William Russell; he is brother of Mary Hervey Russell and Carlin Russell; he is bullied by his cruel father when apprenticed on his ship; he writes a long series of letters to his mother while serving in the air force in World War I; he wins medals for bravery and dies heroically in Storm Jameson's *Farewell, Night; Welcome, Day*. His heroism is further detailed in *A Richer Dust* and in *Love in Winter*. His memory is honored at a postwar ceremony in *Company Parade*.

Russell, James (Father Jim) Priest; as a child, lived in Old Halvorsen Place in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Russell, Lady Widowed adviser and much-loved confidante of Anne Elliot; she persuaded the young Anne to break her engagement to Captain Wentworth and even now prefers the insinuating William Elliot as husband for Anne in Jane Austen's *Persuasion*.

Russell, Mary Hervey (Hervey Russell) Eldest child of Sylvia Hervey Russell and Captain William Russell and granddaughter of Mary Garton Hansyke; like her mother, Hervey hates domesticity; following the armistice, she works in a London editorial and advertising office and is forced to leave her three-year-old son, Richard, in the care of a woman in Yorkshire as her marriage with Thomas Penn Vane disintegrates and her husband remains in the military for several months in Storm Jameson's *Company Parade*. She fails in an attempt to mend the long alienation between her mother and her grandmother by arriving at her grandmother's deathbed just after she has slipped into a coma in *A Richer Dust*. Following her divorce from Penn Vane, Hervey takes her cousin,

the younger Nicholas Roxby, as lover and lives with him and her eight-year-old son, Richard, in *Love in Winter*. From 1937 to 1943 she records her wartime travels and contacts with political and literary colleagues in France, Germany, Czechoslovakia, and the Netherlands and also looks back intermittently to her youth in Yorkshire and the disintegration of her marriage in London in *The Journal of Mary Hervey Russell*.

Russell, Miss Housekeeper at Fernly Park; Roger Ackroyd's will leaves her £1000; Charles Kent is her illegitimate son in Agatha Christie's *The Murder of Roger Ackroyd*.

Russell, Mrs. Edward Captain William Russell's beloved stepmother; she sent him to serve his apprenticeship aboard a vessel in the North Sea when only thirteen; a neighbor of lonely young Sylvia Russell at Rope Terrace, she criticizes Sylvia for attending Congregational church; she is poor but gives away her money and silverware; rumored to be alcoholic, she fails to wash her hands, leans too close to babies, forces cake into the mouth of a new baby, and consequently is banished from her grandchildren by Sylvia Russell in Storm Jameson's *Farewell, Night; Welcome, Day*.

Russell, Puss and Emily Society sisters in Winston Churchill's *The Crisis*.

Russell, Sylvia Hervey Daughter born in 1868 to Mary Garton Hansyke Roxby Hervey and Hugh Hervey in Storm Jameson's *The Lovely Ship*. She is favored by her mother over her older sister, Clara, until disowned at eighteen because she rejects marriage to Nicholas Roxby; she elopes to London with Captain Rupert Ling, is deserted by him, lives impoverished and disgraced on the streets of Dieppe, and impetuously marries Captain William Russell without love; she demands that her mother give Captain Russell a job in *The Voyage Home*. Sylvia becomes the stern and possessive mother of Mary Hervey Russell, Jacob Russell, and Carlin Russell; she is the recipient of a long series of letters from her air-force son, Jacob, during World War I in *Farewell, Night; Welcome, Day*. Sylvia appears briefly as the grieving mother of her son at a military service and is a steady support for her daughter Hervey, whose marriage has failed, in *Company Parade*.

Russet, John Edward Son of Carinthia (Kirby) and Lord Fleetwood; his birth further estranges his parents, as Carinthia fears Fleetwood wants to steal him from the wife he considers his inferior in George Meredith's *The Amazing Marriage*.

Russian, The One of a series of lovers Sasha Jensen takes in Paris; he is gentle, resigned, and melancholy in Jean Rhys's *Good Morning Midnight*.

Russian Harlequin, the Young and inept Russian who attempts to trade in the Congo and who becomes quite devoted to the mysterious Kurtz, claiming that Kurtz's words expanded his mind; called a harlequin because his clothing has been patched with brilliant colors; given ammunition, tobacco, and shoes by the protagonist Marlow; finally disappears into the Congo jungle in Joseph Conrad's *Heart of Darkness*.

Rusty Thug employed by Shad O'Rory in Dashiell Hammett's *The Glass Key*.

Ruta Maid to Deborah Kelly Rojack and spy for Barney Kelly; seduced by Stephen Rojack after he murders Deborah in Norman Mailer's *An American Dream*.

Ruth Bill Plantagenet's lost wife or lover in Malcolm Lowry's *Lunar Caustic*.

Ruth College girlfriend of Gogol/Nikhil Ganguli, the Indo-American main character; white American to whom Gogol is deeply attached; spends spring and summer terms in England studying literature, and she and Gogol begin fighting after her return to the United States; they eventually separate in Jhumpa Lahiri's *The Namesake*.

Ruth Former lover of Sigbjorn Wilderness; she left him at the Hotel Cornada in Mexico City because he would not stop drinking in Malcolm Lowry's *Dark as the Grave Wherein My Friend Is Laid*.

Ruth Lawrence's wife; attends her husband's family reunion at the family's summer place at Laud's Head on the shore in Massachusetts in John Cheever's "Goodbye, My Brother."

Ruth Maldonado's wife in Carlos Fuentes's *The Hydra Head*.

Ruth Pretty young woman and friend of Tom Harris, the traveling salesman, in *Clearwater*; hostesses a party attended briefly by Tom; despite her affection for him, she finds the emotion unrequited in Eudora Welty's "The Hitch-Hikers."

Ruth Wife of Teddy; returns from America with her husband to visit his family for the first time in Ireland; shockingly agrees to organize a prostitution ring in Harold Pinter's play *The Homecoming*.

Ruth (or Edith) Molloy's "true love" (who paid him); she died taking a bath in Samuel Beckett's *Molloy*.

Ruth (Sister Mary Joseph) Plain, devout Catholic who becomes a nun; she teaches biology in a girls' grammar

school and helps reform her order; she travels through the United States, attending peace rallies, and becomes a charismatic Catholic in David Lodge's *How Far Can You Go?*.

Ruth, Belinda Niece of Harry Ruth; she anonymously conveys money stolen from her father to her uncle's desperate family; she flees her father's brandished sword in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Ruth, George Herman (Babe) Star outfielder for the New York Yankees who is the lover of Mason Tidewater, according to Tidewater's memoirs in Jay Neugeboren's *Sam's Legacy*.

Ruth, Harry Second son of a baron; unjustly imprisoned for debt, he is rescued by the Christian charity of Henry Clinton exercised through young Harry Clinton in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Ruth, Mr. Volatile eldest son of a baron; he almost succeeds in ruining his younger brother before he suffocates from rising cholera in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Rutherford Friend who supplies Woodford Green with an account of Hugh Conway's story; his research lends circumstantial support to the existence of an inaccessible and previously unknown Tibetan paradise in James Hilton's *Lost Horizon*.

Rutherford, Damon Imaginary wonderboy rookie pitcher for the Pioneers; killed by a bean ball in Robert Coover's *The Universal Baseball Association, Inc., J. Henry Waugh, Prop.*

Rutherford, Diana Twenty-year-old undergraduate student; occasional nursemaid and lover of Nathan Zuckerman; becomes fed up with Zuckerman's obsession with his critics and his continued state of inactivity in Philip Roth's *The Anatomy Lesson*.

Rutherford, Helen Alleged daughter of Leander Wapshot from a brief early marriage; believes that Wapshot abandoned her in infancy in John Cheever's *The Wapshot Chronicle*.

Rutherford, Mark Calvinist minister, born 1830, who loses his faith preaching in an Independent chapel and then in a Unitarian chapel before becoming a publisher's assistant in London on the way to Parliamentary journalism in Mark Rutherford's *The Autobiography of Mark Rutherford*. He is insecure until he marries Ellen Butts after many years of separation in *Mark Rutherford's Deliverance*.

Rutherford, Miles Churlish bully beaten by Ned Hazard in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Rutherford, Miss Schoolmistress who dismisses Ida Starr when she learns that her mother is disreputable in George Gissing's *The Unclassed*.

Ruthie Friend of Grace; visits Don Dubrow in his junk store; has a lucky streak at poker in David Mamet's play *American Buffalo*.

Ruthven, Lord William One of three commissioners sent by the Scottish privy council to force Queen Mary of Scotland to abdicate; a celebrated soldier and statesman, he terrorizes Mary with his pitiless and unyielding severity in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*.

Ruthyn, Austin Wealthy recluse and widower, a Swedenborgian who devotes his time to scientific and literary studies; although aloof, he loves his daughter, Maud; he dies having appointed several friends as trustees for his estate and having placed his daughter under the guardianship of his brother, Silas, in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Ruthyn, Dudley (Dud) Maud Ruthyn's cousin, son of Silas; a rough, cruel man, he tries to marry Maud for her money until it is revealed that he is already married to Sarah Mangles; at his father's instigation, he attempts to kill Maud but kills Mme. de la Rougierre by mistake and then disappears in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Ruthyn, Maud Narrator-heroine, who tells of her experiences as a young, sensitive girl who becomes a wealthy heiress and is placed under the guardianship of her Uncle Silas Ruthyn when her father dies; she is tricked into being made a prisoner after refusing to marry her cousin Dudley Ruthyn, who with her uncle tries to murder her but fails; later she marries Lord Ilbury in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Ruthyn, Millicent (Milly) Daughter of Silas Ruthyn and cousin of Maud Ruthyn; a loud, unrefined, but good-tempered girl, who befriends Maud and whom Maud polishes, she is sent off to Paris while Silas and Dudley Ruthyn plot against Maud; she eventually marries Sprigge Biddlepen in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Ruthyn, Silas Uncle of Maud Ruthyn; in his youth he was accused of killing a man to whom he owed a great deal of money; supposedly reformed and a religious recluse, he is appointed his wealthy niece's guardian; after he fails to coerce her into marrying his son, Dudley, he attempts to murder

her; he commits suicide when he fails in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Rutland, Stephen Companion and co-prisoner with the younger Robert Knox on Ceylon; he too escapes after nineteen years of captivity in Daniel Defoe's *The Life, Adventures, and Pyracies of the Famous Captain Singleton*.

Rutledge, Archie (Gaffer) Constable of the county; he incurs Joseph Jobson's wrath by calling him a pettifogger while acting as a witness in Francis Osbaldistone's case in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Rutledge, Willie Drownder preacher who bases his belief in brotherly love and a fervently spiritual life on a supernatural vision of heavenly glory in T. S. Stripling's *Unfinished Cathedral*.

Rutter Dwarfish spy for Lord Shoreby; he finds a tassel from Dick Shelton's clothing; he is killed by Dick when Will Lawless gives away Dick's hiding place in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Rutter, Ada Trashy denizen of the Peaks of Laurel and scheming mother of Ada Belle Rutter in Andrew Lytle's *The Velvet Horn*.

Rutter, Ada Belle Young mountain woman whom Lucius Cree marries when he learns she is pregnant with their child in Andrew Lytle's *The Velvet Horn*.

Rutter, Willy Thug and bully in Paul Theroux's *The Family Arsenal*.

Rutuola, Swami Indian faith healer who succeeds in curing Tony Nailles of the sadness that confines him to bed for a month in John Cheever's *Bullet Park*.

Ruxton, John Fort doctor; married Martha when she was fourteen and he was thirty-nine; has had several children with his bibi (Indian mistress) in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Ruxton, Martha Wife of the fort doctor, married him when she was fourteen and he was thirty-nine; chubby, pink, freckled, and blond in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Ruzena Bohemian girl that Joachim von Pasenow and his father meet in a casino in Berlin; befriended by Bertrand who helps her get a part in a chorus onstage; distrusts Bertrand, as she fears that he wants to separate her from her

lover Joachim; shoots Bertrand in the arm, and later leaves Joachim and returns to working in a café in Hermann Broch's *The Sleepwalkers*.

Ryan, Caroline Muller Wealthy doctor; wife of Jack Ryan; targeted by Ulster Liberation Army terrorists in Tom Clancy's *Patriot Games*.

Ryan, Elizabeth (Liz) O'Brien Friend and confidante of Isabel Moore in Mary Gordon's *Final Payments*.

Ryan, Emmet Police lieutenant, and father of Jack Ryan, who, with his partner Tom Douglas, tracks John Kelly's slayings of drug dealers; finally apprehends Kelly and allows him one hour to set things in order, which Kelly uses to fake his death in Tom Clancy's *Without Remorse*.

Ryan, Jack (John Patrick) Hero of Tom Clancy's central novels who returns to government service as national security adviser to President Durling; learns the "rules" of post-cold war geopolitics as Japan, China, and India join forces to cripple America and seize land in Siberia; devises strategies to counter the military and economic threats; is appointed vice president, only to become president when Sato kamikazes an airliner into a presidential address to a joint session of Congress in Tom Clancy's *Debt of Honor*. Also appears in *Executive Orders*, *Clear and Present Danger*, *The Cardinal of the Kremlin*, *Patriot Games*, and *The Hunt for Red October*.

Ryan, John Husband of Liz Ryan and unscrupulous seducer of her friend Isabel Moore in Mary Gordon's *Final Payments*.

Ryan, June Emily Cartright's eleven-year-old friend, who is also her rival for Gerald's attention; June is one of an alcoholic couple's eleven self-relying children; she joins a pack of women traveling away from the city and leaves Emily without saying good-bye in Doris Lessing's *Memoirs of a Survivor*.

Ryan, Mr. Mr. Arnold's roommate in the home; a former contractor, he plays a pivotal role in Will Barrett's plan to form his own utopian community in Walker Percy's *The Second Coming*.

Ryan, Pegeen Fiery redhead who teaches French and marries Patrick Dennis; appears in Patrick Dennis's *Auntie Mame* and *Around the World with Auntie Mame*.

Rybin Old Russian peasant who protests against the drastic cut in worker wages and is arrested by the authorities in the first decade of the 20th century in Russia in Maxim Gorky's *Mother*.

Rycker, Marie Pretty, young, naïve subjugated wife of Maurice Rycker; confined in a loveless marriage, she fantasizes an affair with Querry after he tells her his life story; after she discovers she is pregnant, she wrongly names Querry as the father, thereby causing her husband to shoot Querry and kill him in Graham Greene's *A Burnt-Out Case*.

Rycker, Maurice Cold, tall, self-important, class-conscious, social-climbing French colonial; an ex-seminarian and a scrupulous man, he is also a religious hypocrite who confines God's love to Church law, prescribed ritual, and philosophy, thereby classifying love as form rather than substance; desperate to befriend Querry because he regards him as important, he later shoots him because he believes that Querry impregnated his wife in Graham Greene's *A Burnt-Out Case*.

Rydag Adopted son of Taluta and Nezzie; he is a mix of two races and represents the future of the two existing civilizations in Jean Auel's *The Mammoth Hunters*.

Ryde, Colonel Commander in charge of the barracks where Robert Moore finds soldiers to protect his mill in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Ryden, Hawkins Uncle of the mysterious Tommy Ryden; rides with the posse on the chance of finding something belonging to Tommy that will repay him for having taken care of Tommy and his mother in Reynolds Price's *A Generous Man*.

Ryden, Miss Jack Mother of Tommy Ryden in Reynolds Price's *A Generous Man*.

Ryden, Tommy Father of Lois Provo and lover of Kate Pomeroy; supposedly killed in World War II in Reynolds Price's *A Generous Man*.

Ryder, Celia Charles Ryder's shallow, unfaithful wife, whose social contacts and artificial enthusiasm have helped in promoting her husband's career as a painter; after Charles's involvement with Julia Flyte, she divorces him and quickly remarries in Evelyn Waugh's *Brideshead Revisited*.

Ryder, Charles Middle-class Oxford student who is socially elevated by his close friendship with Sebastian Flyte; he has had a successful career as a painter by the time he falls in love with Sebastian's sister Julia and divorces his wife; although deeply hurt by Julia's renouncing their love in order to return to the Catholic church, he himself becomes a Catholic; he serves as a captain in the British army in World War II in Evelyn Waugh's *Brideshead Revisited*.

Ryder, Cynthia Mother of Sophia Grieve Ryder in Djuna Barnes's *Ryder*.

Ryder, Edward Charles Ryder's wealthy and eccentric father, who spends his time collecting antiquities; he is remote and ironic in his relationship with his son in Evelyn Waugh's *Brideshead Revisited*.

Ryder, Japheth M. (Japh, Japhy) Oregon-born poet, Oriental scholar, and Zen Buddhist; idealized friend of Ray Smith in Jack Kerouac's *The Dharma Bums*.

Ryder, Jonathan Buxton Father of Sophia Grieve Ryder in Djuna Barnes's *Ryder*.

Ryder, Sophia Grieve Daughter of Jonathan Buxton Ryder and Cynthia Ryder, wife of John Peel and Alex Alexson, and mother of Wendell Ryder in Djuna Barnes's *Ryder*.

Ryder, Wendell Son of John Peel and Sophia Grieve Ryder; husband of Amelia de Grier; lover of Kate Careless; father, by Amelia, of five children and father, by Kate, of three children; and lover of Molly Dance in Djuna Barnes's *Ryder*.

Rye, Widow Dependable woman who washes the linen of the sick during the fever epidemic in Harriet Martineau's *Deerbrook*.

Ryland Lord Raymond's political adversary, who believes England should remain a republic, and who serves as Lord Protector but, panicked by the virulence of the plague, resigns his post in Mary Shelley's *The Last Man*.

Ryland, Jack Friend of Tom, the Editor; he lives a simple, happy life and was a good friend of the Anneslys in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of the World*.

Ryle, Francis Son of Lord Ryle; he is a principal at the Treasury and warns his father away from womanizing in C. P. Snow's *In Their Wisdom*.

Ryle, Lord James Historian and member of the House of Lords; he is a friend of Hillmorton in C. P. Snow's *In Their Wisdom*.

Rylett, Alf Sensitive if somewhat awkward young man who tries to court Jenny Blanchard; after taking her sister, Emmy, to the theater, he finds Emmy a less exciting but more appropriate object of his affections in Frank Swinnerton's *Nocturne*.

Ryleyeva, Ekaterina Alexandrovna (Kate) Russian translator and escort of Henry Bech; translates science fiction

into Ukrainian; helps Bech spend the rubles given to him as Russian royalties in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Rymer, Coke Blond youth who helps Mina Morgan destroy Peter Leland but is destined to be her victim in an even more hideous destruction in Fred Chappell's *Dagon*.

Rymer, Miss Eldest and handsomest of Rebecca Rymer's pretty elder sisters; her beauty, being efface and form, vanishes as the years pass, unlike Rebecca's beauty of mind in Elizabeth Inchbald's *Nature and Art*.

Rymer, Rebecca Country curate's youngest and least pretty daughter; she loves and is loved by the younger Henry Norwyne; compassionately accepting the charge

of a foundling, she is disgraced and reviled until it is discovered that the infant is Agnes Primrose's; she waits for Henry many years while he searches for his father; returning, he finds her beauty undiminished because it is beauty of the mind; they marry and live in contented poverty with the elder Henry Norwynne in Elizabeth Inchbald's *Nature and Art*.

Ryuji Sailor brought home by Fusako, Noboru's mother, for her lovemaking; leaves for his ship but returns from the sea to the land for good; marries Fusako and becomes the stepfather of Noboru; loses his heroic stature as a high-seas sailor in Noboru's eyes as he becomes a hero turned father; killed by Noboru's gang of 13-year-old hoodlums in Yukio Mishima's *The Sailor Who Fell from Grace with the Sea*.

S



S., Lady Anne Wealthy, agreeable daughter of an earl; she is the sister-in-law hoped for by Charlotte Grandison until supplanted in Charlotte's affection by Harriet Byron in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

S., Robert Right-minded servant, who tries to help Lucy Sindall escape from her guardian but is foiled by him in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of the World*.

S— Madame de Emigrée Russian revolutionary in Joseph Conrad's *Under Western Eyes*.

S—, Mr. False, self-interested, and glib "friend," whom George Venables encourages to proposition his wife, Maria, in return for a loan, finalizing her decision to move out and disown the marriage in Mary Wollstonecraft's *Maria; or The Wrongs of Woman*.

Saarabi, Roya Second narrator in the novel; has traveled from the Middle East to settle in Houston, Texas, with her daughter, Tala; plans to write a memoir; is struggling when she meets Ric Cardinal, who befriends her and helps her pursue her education in Farnoosh Moshiri's *Against Gravity*.

Saarabi, Tala Daughter of Roya Saarabi; has a hard time adjusting to her new life in America; becomes close friends with Bobby Palomo in Farnoosh Moshiri's *Against Gravity*.

Saavedra, Jorge Julio Argentine novelist who writes novels of "machismo" and does research at the brothel with Dr. Eduardo Plarr; he offers himself as a hostage for Charley

Fortnum after Dr. Plarr asks his help in Graham Greene's *The Honorary Consul*.

Sabá, Nair Doctor of general medicine, surgery, and witchcraft in Jorge Amado's *Dona Flor and her Two Husbands*.

Sabb, Nicholas (Nick) London fence imprisoned in Australia; escapes from the penal colony and settles in Rotterdam in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Botany Bay*.

Sabb, Timothy Nephew of Nick Sabb; takes over Nick's illicit activities when Nick is taken to an Australian penal colony in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Botany Bay*.

Sabat, Cecile Great aunt of Wiley Wright and grandmother of Helene Wright; her death causes Helene's emotionally wrenching visit to her Louisiana birthplace in Toni Morrison's *Sula*.

Sabat, Rochelle Daughter of Cecile Sabat and mother of Helene Wright; estranged from her daughter because of her life as a madam in a Louisiana bordello in Toni Morrison's *Sula*.

Sabatini Bookie who allows Samuel Paul Berman to develop a large gambling debt in Jay Neugeboren's *Sam's Legacy*.

Sabbah, Hassan i Prophet whose teachings represent a threat to control addicts in William S. Burroughs's *The Ticket That Exploded* and *Nova Express*.

Sabbath, Mickey (Morris) Retired puppeteer; first wife, Nikki Kantarakis, disappeared; second wife, Roseanne Cava-

naugh, supports him; adulterous lover of Drenka Balich; haunted by thoughts of his older brother killed during World War II; after Drenka dies and Roseanne asks him to leave, decides to kill himself but does not in Philip Roth's *Sabbath's Theater*.

Sabbath, Nikki Kantarakis Actress and first wife of Mickey Sabbath; disappears and is never located in Philip Roth's *Sabbath's Theater*.

Sabbath, Roseanne Cavanaugh Second wife of Mickey Sabbath; supports him; high school art teacher; recovering alcoholic; asks Mickey to leave her when he mocks her recovery in Philip Roth's *Sabbath's Theater*.

Sabeth Twenty-year-old student and daughter of Hanna Landsberg, the former lover of the protagonist Faber; meets Faber aboard a steamship and later carries on a sexual relationship with the older man, who, it turns out, is her father; dies from an accidental fall after a snakebite in Max Frisch's *Homo Faber: A Report*.

Sabich, Barbara Wife of prosecuting attorney Rusty Sabich who never recovers from her husband's infidelity, in Scott Turow's *Presumed Innocent*.

Sabich, Rusty Chief deputy prosecuting attorney for Kin-dle County with all-consuming attraction to Carolyn Polhemus, who is not his wife; when Polhemus is murdered, he is put on trial; husband of Barbara Sabich in Scott Turow's *Presumed Innocent*.

Sabina Distinguished lady who rescues Julian the Apostate in his incarnation as a fiddler after a former patron casts him off; her celebrated physicians cause the fiddler's untimely demise in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Sabina Tomas's long-time mistress and friend in Prague around the time of the Soviet invasion; an eccentric émigré painter who also avoids permanent attachments; befriends Tomas's lover Tereza and helps her to find a job as a photographer; flees to Geneva where she has an affair with Franz, an idealistic university professor; eventually flees to Paris and then America in Milan Kundera's *The Unbearable Lightness of Being*.

Sabina Woman who searches for herself in a series of affairs and has a failed lesbian relationship with Lillian in Anaïs Nin's *Ladders to Fire*, *Children of the Albatross*, *The Four-Chambered Heart*, and *A Spy in the House of Love*.

Sabines, Dr. Physician who diagnoses and operates on the dying Cruz in Carlos Fuentes's *The Death of Artemio Cruz*.

Sabino Coroner who investigates Chalmers Egstrom's death and who enters into Marietta McGee-Chavéz's Spain in William Goyen's *In a Farther Country*.

Sabrevois, Henri Guerlac de British sympathizer and enemy of Steven Nason; abducts Mary Mallinson in Kenneth Roberts's *Arundel*.

Sabrevois, Marie de See Mary Mallinson.

Sabrina Iris's granddaughter; Iris addresses her memoir to Sabrina so that she is introduced to the family history in Margaret Atwood's *The Blind Assassin*.

Sabrina (Bu, Sabu) Daughter of George Cain and Nich-ole in George Cain's *Blueschild Baby*.

Sabry, Ahmed Egyptian satirical playwright and per-former who entertains at a party in Cairo attended by Daniel Martin and Jane Mallory in John Fowles's *Daniel Martin*.

Sacca, Doctor Nunzio Summoned by a peasant to help the sick underground revolutionary Pietro Spina in Italy; helps Spina gain a new identity as a priest and escape his pursuers in Ignazio Silone's *Bread and Wine*.

Saccellaphylaccs, Bibi Eight-year-old musical prodigy; Greek boy who dresses in white formal wear as he entertains many grand audiences in fashionable hotels with his piano mastery; accompanied by his mother and impresario; senses the envy lurking behind the smiles and applause of those who pay to hear him play in Thomas Mann's "The Infant Prodigy"

Sacco, Nicola (Nick) Anarchistic Italian shoe-factory worker and night watchman who, unjustly charged with robbery and murder, is executed with Bartolomeo Vanzetti, to the horror of many, in Upton Sinclair's *Boston*.

Saches Remarkable for being the one couple who does not have alcohol to offer Neddy during his valiant day of swim-ming from one neighbor's pool to the next in John Cheever's "The Swimmer."

Sachs, Connie (covername: Constance Salinger) Ar-thritic, overweight former Oxford don employed as Soviet expert for British Intelligence; her expertise has earned her the nickname "mother Russia"; after she has been dismissed for her knowledge of Moscow Centre, she reveals to George Smiley suppressed information that contributes to the expo-sure of the double agent in John le Carré's *Tinker, Tailor, Sol-dier, Spy*. After Smiley reinstates her, she profiles Sino-Soviet double agent Nelson Ko in *The Honourable Schoolboy*. She

provides Smiley with the information on Oleg Kursky and Tatiana that sets up Karla's defection in *Smiley's People*.

Sachs, Herman (Borovansky) Small, dark, brown-eyed, middle-aged Russian agent-turncoat; posing as a German Jew, he persuades Desmond Kenton to smuggle securities (Russian B2 mobilization instructions) and deliver them to him at the Hotel Josef, where he is killed by Ramon Ortega in Eric Ambler's *Uncommon Danger*.

Sackbut, Mr. Curate who is tutor of Gam Pickle; he is driven away from a fight with Perry Pickle in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*.

Sackett District attorney who fails to convict Frank Chambers for the murder of Nick Papadakis, but convicts him of murdering Cora Papadakis, who dies accidentally, in James M. Cain's *The Postman Always Rings Twice*.

Sackville, Lorna See Susan Lenox.

Sacrapant, Elias Agent of the Firm; he helps to ensnare Felix Charlock in Lawrence Durrell's *Tunc*; he later commits suicide by leaping from a building in *Nunquam*.

Sada Oshima's older brother; improves Oshima's cabin and owns a surf shop; later picks up Kafka from the cabin and reveals that he knows about the lost soldiers in the woods in Haruki Murakami's *Kafka on the Shore*.

Saddler One of the landing party at Scotchman's Bay who acts as a scout; he is a petty officer who is in charge of heating the shot as the landing party open fire on escaping ships in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Saddletree, Bartoline Edinburgh saddler and would-be lawyer, who lets his wife run the business so he can haunt the courts in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Saddletree, Mrs. Efficient, kindly businesswoman, who takes in Effie Deans as a shopgirl in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Sade, Marquis de Scandalous libertine from whose name the word *sadism* has been derived; confined along with the French Revolutionary leader Jean-Paul Marat to the mental institution at Charenton in France; has spent over three decades in prisons and asylums; 68-year-old writer of the play and central historical figure onstage; his play centers on the death of Marat at the hands of Charlotte Corday in Peter Weiss's *The Persecution and Assassination of Jean-Paul Marat as Performed by the Inmates of the Asylum of Charenton Under the Direction of the Marquis de Sade*.

Sadhu Sing Gallant mercenary, whose bride is killed by a tiger; he never leaves the spot of her death and ages prematurely in Sir Walter Scott's *The Surgeon's Daughter*.

Sadie Unlovely and eldest of a pack of rum-running American young people in Connecticut during Prohibition; the mistress and "kinda the niece" of a blacksmith, she shares with Augustine Penry-Herbert a hair-raising escape from pursuing police and rewards him with his sexual initiation in Richard Hughes's *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Sadoff, Nikolai (covername: Erich Stinnes) KGB major and Fiona Samson's chief assistant in Len Deighton's *Berlin Game*. He defects to England in *Mexico Set*. He identifies Bret Rensselaer as a mole in *London Match*.

Sa'eed, Mustafa Intellectual prodigy educated in Cairo and England; obtains a position at London University where he writes such books as "The Economics of Colonialism," "Colonialism and Monopoly," "The Cross and Gunpowder," and "The Rape of Africa"; motivated by revenge, Sa'eed becomes a sexual predator, outfitting his rooms with ersatz African paraphernalia in order to accentuate his exoticism; meets his match in Jean Morris, one equally sadistic as he; commits to a suicide pact in which he stabs her in the chest, but then decides against ending his own life; sentenced to prison for manslaughter; after prison he marries Hosna, but is later presumed drowned in a river in Tayeb Salih's *Season of Migration to the North*.

Saeki, Miss Head of the Komura Memorial Library; related to the Komura family; falls in love with a distant relative in her youth; writes the hit love song "Kafka on the Shore"; moves the entrance stone for her lover, but after he dies from student violence, she disappears for 20 years; now middle-aged, she haunts Kafka, who resembles her lost love, as a living ghost; while sleepwalking, she has sex with him; writes her story, has Nakata burn it; dies, but reappears in the place in the woods as a youth; appears as an adult in order to warn Kafka to leave in Haruki Murakami's *Kafka on the Shore*.

Safie Lovely Christian Arab woman, lover of Felix De Lacey; their overheard French lessons provide Frankenstein's being a basic education in the language in Mary Shelley's *Frankenstein; or, The Modern Prometheus*.

Saga Bunny who is a companion for Consuelo Llorente in Carlos Fuentes's novel *Aura*.

Saga Witch of Mount Vesuvius; she gives Arbaces a potion which causes Glaucus to become temporarily insane in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *The Last Days of Pompeii*.

Sagacity Old man who tells the narrator the story of Christiana and her sons in Part 2 of John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Sagaris Deceitful Syrian slave of Marcian in George Gissing's *Veranilda*.

Sagely, Mrs. Old woman in Sussex; she is called a witch by her neighbors; she nurses Roderick Random after his shipwreck and helps him with his courtship of Narcissa in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Sagessa, Joe Police sergeant assigned to drive Alfonso Columbatto and Birdy while they catch stray dogs in William Wharton's *Birdy*.

Sagoe Creates a bizarre philosophy which he terms Voidancy, centered on death and excrement; a Nigerian journalist who executes incisive criticism of society, but who also exhibits escapism as his response to life's stresses; eventually develops maturity toward the world and his girlfriend Dehinwa in Wole Soyinka's *The Interpreters*.

Sagredo Works with Galileo at the University of Padua; worries that if Galileo moves to Florence he will face fatal trouble with the Church in Bertolt Brecht's play *Galileo*.

Sailor, the Heroin addict briefly mentioned in William S. Burroughs's *Junkie*; gatherer of reptile eggs and buyer of time in *Naked Lunch*; hangs himself in jail in *The Soft Machine*; mentioned in *Nova Express* and *Exterminator!*

Sailor from Gibraltar Mysterious former lover of Anna, a wealthy American; seaman who hails from Gibraltar; entered Anna's life abruptly when he came on board her yacht after murdering an American ball-bearings tycoon with the odd moniker Nelson Nelson; soon abandoned both ship and Anna; now pursued by his scorned lover in Marguerite Duras's *The Sailor from Gibraltar*.

Sailor from Gibraltar, The, Narrator Abruptly tells his fiancée Jacqueline that he is ending their relationship and not returning to his post in the Colonial Ministry; meets Anna, an enigmatic and wealthy American who owns a yacht on which she is sailing the world in search of a former lover; sails with Anna to Africa; finds the search fruitless: a patchwork of legend and fantasy; returns from Africa and finds the yacht destroyed by fire in Marguerite Duras's *The Sailor from Gibraltar*.

Sailors, Mary Ann Grandmother of Sinbad and owner of a popular pub; member of the colorful and fanciful com-

munity of Llaregyb—a mythical seaside village in Wales in Dylan Thomas's play *Under Milk Wood*.

Sailors, Sinbad Young pubkeeper and a member of the colorful and fanciful community of Llaregyb—a mythical seaside village in Wales in Dylan Thomas's play *Under Milk Wood*.

Saint-Amour, Jeremiah de Children's photographer and chess-player; Dr. Juvenal Urbino's reverie on his suicide opens the novel in Gabriel García Márquez's *Love in the Time of Cholera*.

Sainte-Croix, Marquis de Affluent, generous benefactor of Hornblower; he is a short, plump, ageless man, who provides Hornblower with a means for survival during the tough times ashore with no naval pay in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Saint-George, Lord, Gerald Wimsey Lord Peter Wimsey's handsome, extravagant nephew, an Oxford undergraduate; he has glimpsed and, it is hoped, can identify the Shrewsbury College mischief maker in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Gaudy Night*.

Sainthill, Miss Upper-class intellectual and friend of Lady Forester; she argues for Methodism to spite the fashionably atheistic Colonel Rappee in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Saint-Jupe, Saloman Works for the Worthingtons; makes the financial arrangements with the families for the boys; on Tuesday evenings, dresses like a woman and goes by the name Madame Sara in Herbert Gold's *Slave Trade*.

Saint-Preux Young Swiss commoner who becomes the tutor of Madame d'Etange's daughter Juliet and Juliet's cousin Claire; falls in love with Juliet and makes love to her unbeknownst to her parents; fails to marry her, despite the desire of the two to be wedded, as Juliet's hand has been promised by her father to the older de Wolmar; later learns that Juliet has died as a result of saving her child from drowning; marries Claire as Juliet pleads for him to do so in her deathbed letter in Jean Jacques Rousseau's *The New Héloïse*.

Saintserf, Mistress ("Aunt Grizel") Katrine Yester's aunt and companion at Calidon; she is sympathetic to the love between Katrine and David Sempill and grieves for Katrine's death in John Buchan's *Witch Wood*.

Saiyetovitz, John Owner of the concession store, a sort of country store and meeting place, where the African mine

workers near Cape Town buy food and clothing; father of Miriam, a school friend of the unnamed narrator; much later saddened that his married daughter rarely visits in Nadine Gordimer's "The Defeated."

Saiyetovitz, Miriam Well-dressed little girl with black tousled hair who is friends with the story's narrator; daughter of the owner of the concession store, a sort of country store and meeting place, where the African mine workers near Cape Town buy food and clothing; goes to the University in Johannesburg with the narrator; later accepts a teaching post in the same city, marries a doctor, and rarely returns to see her parents in Nadine Gordimer's "The Defeated."

Saiyetovitz, Mrs. Obese, toadlike wife of one of the concession store owners; mother of Miriam, a school friend of the unnamed narrator; much later saddened that her married daughter rarely visits in Nadine Gordimer's "The Defeated."

Sakazaki, Akira Japanese translator of the novels of Ronald Frobisher; he meets Persse McGarrigle in a bar in Tokyo in David Lodge's *Small World*.

Sakia (Love) Wife of Paskingoe in James Kirke Paulding's *The Dutchman's Fireside*.

Sakil, Dol Rol Sakil's daughter, who becomes Aoz Roon's wife in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Sakil, Rol Midwife and storyteller who relates the history of the generations from Si to Little Yuli in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Sakskia Beautiful young Russian princess of great family who is persecuted and imprisoned with her cousin Eugenia at Huntingtower House on the Scottish coast; her courage and gallantry, with the help of Dickson McCunn and Gorbals Die-Hards, save her jewels, overcome her enemies, and unite her with her lover, Alexis Nicolaevitch (Alexander Nicholson), in John Buchan's *Huntingtower*.

Sakura Girl older than Kafka; meets him on the bus as they become traveling companions; looks after Kafka after he wakes covered with blood; becomes a hairdresser since it was a trade she could use anywhere; she might be his sister; he dreams that he rapes her but later discovers she had a different dream about him in trouble in Haruki Murakami's *Kafka on the Shore*.

Sakurai, Mikage Young female protagonist who finds herself alone, disoriented, and afraid of the future after the death of her grandmother; continues to live in her grand-

mother's house, delaying her maturation; befriended by Yuichi Tanabe, a college classmate, who takes Mikage into her home with her transsexual father-turned-mother Eriko; cooking proves to be therapy for the young protagonist in Banana Yoshimoto's *Kitchen*.

Sal Friend and partner in crime of the youthful Vinnie; later friend and drinking companion of Mike Kelly in Hubert Selby, Jr.'s *Last Exit to Brooklyn*.

Salad, Mrs. Old, working-class former servant of Gerald Middleton when he was the lover of Dollie Stokesay; she is fined for theft with a warning of imprisonment in Angus Wilson's *Anglo-Saxon Attitudes*.

Salad, Vin Grandson of Mrs. Salad; he is a waiter who moves in the London circle of homosexuals and warns Gerald Middleton about the bad influence Larrie Rourke has on John Middleton in Angus Wilson's *Anglo-Saxon Attitudes*.

Saladin (Ilderim, Hakim Adonbec) Sultan of Moslem forces; disguised as Ilderim, a Saracen warrior, he battles with Sir Kenneth; disguised as Hakim Adonbec, he arbitrates Richard's quarrel with Conrade, Marquis of Montserrat; he executes Giles Amaury, the grand master of the Templars, in Sir Walter Scott's *The Talisman*.

Saladin, Sultan Current reigning monarch in Jerusalem who is at war with Christians, since they disturb the peace in his own territories; his younger sister Sittah does not share this view and wants a fraternal relationship between the two religious groups; his generous ways repeatedly cause bankruptcies in his kingdom; demands that the treasurer Al Hafi borrow needed money; deliberately loses a chess game to force Al Hafi to hand over his money; Nathan finds out that the Sultan's real name is Curd von Stauffen; Sultan and his sister devise a plan to lure money from Nathan; asks to see the master of the temple due to his physical resemblance to the Sultan's brother; offers the master of the temple his friendship and is accepted in Gotthold Ephraim Lessing's *Nathan the Wise*.

Salah el Dine, Sharifa High-class prostitute who takes Firdaus in and turns her into a prostitute; Sharifa makes a profit off Firdaus's body until Firdaus runs away in Nawal El Saadawi's *Woman at Point Zero*.

Salaman, Dr. David Jewish physician and friend of Sergeant Jebb; when the two men in 1945 found themselves walking on dead bodies at an abandoned Nazi labor camp, Salaman's face reflected pity, anger, and curiosity; Jebb perceptively recognizes the same expression on the doctor's face when Salaman tells him of the choice he must make in

a “short interval” in Storm Jameson’s *There Will Be a Short Interval*.

Salamano Hardened man who resembles and abuses his repulsive spaniel; lives in Mersault’s apartment building and testifies for him at his trial for murder of a stranger—a young Arab man—in Albert Camus’s *The Stranger*.

Saldar, Countess De, Louisa Harrington Evan Harrington’s snobbish sister, who will stoop to deception to conceal her father’s occupation as a tailor and to arrange a marriage between Evan and the wealthy Rose Jocelyn in George Meredith’s *Evan Harrington*.

Saldar, De Conde (Senor Silva Diaz) Portuguese diplomat, who marries Louisa Harrington in George Meredith’s *Evan Harrington*.

Saleh Waziri’s boy who initially has the Waziri’s blessings; he is later beaten and thrown in prison when his usefulness ends in Joyce Cary’s *Mister Johnson*.

Salem American sailor who confronts the English consul aboard the *Julia* and who fights Bembo in Herman Melville’s *Omoo*.

Salerno, Art Employee and best friend of Stan Waltz; husband of Lena Salerno in Peter De Vries’s *Let Me Count the Ways*.

Salerno, Lena Wife of Art Salerno and quasi-mistress of Stan Waltz in Peter De Vries’s *Let Me Count the Ways*.

Sales, Mac Airplane inspector in William Faulkner’s *Pylon*.

Sales, Professor Máximo Assistant to Moulas in search of witchcraft as the cause of gambling losses to the house in Jorge Amado’s *Dona Flor and her Two Husbands*.

Salesclerk Sells pills that suppress feelings of thirst on the premise that not stopping to drink can save someone nearly an hour a day; his role illustrates the dangers of subverting nature to serve the rapid pace of modern life in Antoine de Saint Exupéry’s *The Little Prince*.

Salini (covernames: Yanuka, Michel) Khalil’s treacherous younger brother and a Palestinian terrorist qua exchange student in Munich; he becomes Charlie’s phantom lover and another brutally murdered victim in Marty Kurtz’s operation to assassinate Palestinian bomb makers in John le Carré’s *The Little Drummer Girl*.

Salisbury Barrister who is beginning his practice out of Herbert Getliffe’s chambers when Lewis Eliot becomes a pupil there in C. P. Snow’s *Time of Hope*.

Salisbury, Jem Thief and former pal of Tom Robinson; he becomes his reformed friend and defender in Charles Reade’s *It is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Salisbury, John Montacute, Earl of Tries unsuccessfully to convince the Welsh Captain not to disperse his army and to help defend England against rebel forces led by Henry Bolingbroke; prophesies that Richard will be defeated; reports that the Welsh army believed Richard dead, and thus defected to Henry’s army in William Shakespeare’s play *Richard II*.

Salisbury, Mr. Distinguished gentleman intended as a husband for Grace Nugent in Maria Edgeworth’s *The Absentee*.

Salisbury, Thomas Montacute, Earl of One of the English nobles; hopes God’s arm will be with the English in the Battle of Agincourt; bids a joyful farewell to the other nobles, courageously taking on the battle despite the fearful odds in William Shakespeare’s play *Henry V*.

Sallafranque, Marc Wealthy French auto manufacturer, compulsive gambler, and second husband of Isabelle Terry; short, fat, candid, and humble, Marc is reunited with her after she rethinks her decision to divorce in Rebecca West’s *The Thinking Reed*.

Sallie Oldest girl in a family of 11; 16 years old when she starts work in Miss Mathilda’s house; a pretty, blonde, smiling, stupid, and silly German girl; treated by Anna as a daughter, until the day she gets involved with a butcher and Anna catches them in a compromising scene in the house in Gertrude Stein’s *The Good Anna*.

Sallow, John (Angel of Death, The Grim Reaper) Professional wrestler who defeats James Boswell and precipitates a crisis of the will and a lengthy reappraisal of Boswell’s personal values in Stanley Elkin’s *Boswell*.

Sallust Glaucus’s friend, who tardily saves him from the lions in Edward Bulwer-Lytton’s *The Last Days of Pompeii*.

Sally Any of a series of Martha Honeyman’s young servant girls from the workhouse; Martha gives them all the same name in William Makepeace Thackeray’s *The Newcomes*.

Sally Commune-mate of Beth Walker; rears an illegitimate child with the help of the women’s commune in Marge Piercy’s *Small Changes*.

Sally Doctor who is envied by her friend Kate Fletcher Armstrong because she has a “proper job” in Margaret Drabble’s *The Middle Ground*.

Sally Dr. Walsingham’s kind and faithful housekeeper; she tells stories of the haunting of Tiled House to his daughter Liliias and nurses her during her illness in J. Sheridan Le Fanu’s *The House by the Churchyard*.

Sally Henry Field’s mistress in Isabel Colegate’s *Agatha*.

Sally Miss Galindo’s odd little maidservant in Elizabeth Gaskell’s *My Lady Ludlow*.

Sally Public television producer; lives in New York City with her lover, Clarissa Vaughan, in Michael Cunningham’s *The Hours*.

Sally Shrewd and faithful old servant of the Bensons, who provides practical sense as well as some humor in helping Ruth Hilton adjust to her new life in Elizabeth Gaskell’s *Ruth*.

Sally The Greys’ maid, who stays with them after they find themselves in straitened circumstances in Anne Brontë’s *Agnes Grey*.

Sally and Gertie Two middle-aged prostitutes, largely accepted by the community, in the resort town of Badenheim, near Vienna, in 1939, a time leading to World War II in Aharon Appelfeld’s *Badenheim 1939*.

Sally Ann Teenage daughter of Vic; wears jeans with sewn-on patches that have risqué sayings on them; wants to have sex with Gerald in Robert Coover’s *Gerald’s Party*.

Sally Sachs Painter and lover of Ricky Potter in Alison Lurie’s *Real People*.

Salma Muhammad al-Wazzan’s cousin and first wife; her presumed barrenness expedites Muhammad’s marriage to Warda; she eventually bears Muhammad’s first and only boy Hasan; gets divorced after the discovery of her magic spells and rituals; remarries Muhammad during Hasan’s trip to Timbuktu in Amin Maalouf’s *Leon the African*.

Salmakia, Lady Tiny Gallivespian spy working with Lord Asriel; retrieves Lyra and Will from Mrs. Coulter’s cave and accompanies them to the world of the dead; diffuses arguments between the Chevalier and Lyra; dies at the end of her short life span in Philip Pullman’s *His Dark Materials*.

Salmon, Abigail Susie Salmon’s mother, whose growing family frustrates her youthful dreams; the disappearance of

her 14-year-old daughter leaves her bereft; has an affair with the widower Detective Len Fenerman whose wife committed suicide; later abandons her family and moves to California in Alice Sebold’s *The Lovely Bones*.

Salmon, Buckley Susie Salmon’s little brother, 10 years younger than Susie; four years old when Susie is raped and killed; Buckley’s unplanned birth forced their mother Abigail to cancel her plans for a teaching career; bitter about his mother’s abandoning them; sometimes sees Susie while she watches him in her heaven in Alice Sebold’s *The Lovely Bones*.

Salmon, Jack Susie Salmon’s father, who works for an insurance agency in Chadds Ford, Pennsylvania; the disappearance of his 14-year-old daughter leaves him depressed and suspicious of the neighbor who killed her but is not prosecuted in Alice Sebold’s *The Lovely Bones*.

Salmon, Lindsey Susie Salmon’s sister, a year younger than the 14-year-old narrator; young teen when Susie is raped and killed; suspicious of their neighbor George Harvey, as the cause of Susie’s disappearance; Susie, from her personalized heaven, sees Lindsey and Lindsey’s boyfriend and later her husband, Samuel Heckler, marry, restore an old house, and name their baby girl Abigail Suzanne in Alice Sebold’s *The Lovely Bones*.

Salmon, Susie Fourteen-year-old girl who is brutally raped, murdered, and dismembered in the first chapter; goes to a personalized heaven, from which she watches the aftermath, as her family and friends deal with their grief and go on with their lives; narrates the novel from heaven and comes to terms with her own death in Alice Sebold’s *The Lovely Bones*.

Salmonet, Captain Major O’Hara’s friend, who accompanies him and his wife on a visit intended to force access to her daughter, Emily Jervois, in Samuel Richardson’s *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Salo (Old Salo) Tralfamadorian robot friend of Winston Niles Rumfoord and Malachi Constant in Kurt Vonnegut’s *The Sirens of Titan*.

Salomé Beautiful daughter of Herodias; falls in love with Jokanaan, John the Baptist; scorned by the spiritual Baptist; demands from Herod the head of the Baptist; changes, as the phases of the moon, from a cold, pale, virgin-looking woman like the waxing moon; after meeting Jokanaan, Salomé becomes a femme fatale, a lustful maenad surrounded by images of the full moon, pointing at her sexual maturity; moody, narcissistic, and transgressive; as the moon wanes,

she turns red; Salomé's voluptuousness changes to madness as a sort of vampirism foretelling death; thirsting for Jokanaan's blood, she sucks it metaphorically by kissing his mouth after his decollation in Oscar Wilde's play *Salomé*.

Saloon Patrons Two businessmen and a district attorney; they do not accept The Swede's offer for a drink in Stephen Crane's "The Blue Hotel."

Salt, Bess (Timothy's Bess) Cousin of Bess Cranage and wife of Jim Salt in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Salt, Jim One of Jonathan Burge's employees in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Salt, Norbert Highly nervous American ballet dancer with the Isabel Cornwallis Ballet Company; he temporarily lives with Montgomery Pew in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

Salter Man in his early 60s; father of Bernard 1, Bernard 2, and Michael Black; gave up Bernard 1 to be reared by the state in Caryl Churchill's play *A Number*.

Salter, Mr. Lecturer on constitutional history at the local university who interviews John Lewis for the sub-librarian job and argues with Mr. Jones about the importance of drama in Kingsley Amis's *That Uncertain Feeling*.

Salterne, Rose Beautiful daughter of the mayor of Bideford; known as the Rose of Torrridge, she inspires passion in the young men who form the Brotherhood of the Rose; she falls in love with Don Guzman de Soto and flees to Caracas to join him, marries him, and is finally burned by the Inquisitors in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Salterne, William Mayor of Bideford, merchant, and father of Rose; he cultivates Don Guzman de Soto, hoping to obtain useful commercial information, without appreciating the danger to Rose; after her flight, he asks Amyas to bring him Guzman's head and leaves money for vengeance in his will in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Saltmaster Overseer of a salt mine; father of Rochus and, unknown to others, of Benedicta in Ambrose Bierce's adaptation of *The Monk and the Hangman's Daughter*.

Saltoun Colleague who Arnold Condorex thinks despises him because of his less advantaged background and whom he in turn despises for coming from a privileged class in Rebecca West's *Harriet Hume, A London Fantasy*.

Saltsche Rich woman who admires the once-acclaimed novelist Dr. Mark Beeber; traps the elderly writer into marriage; forces him—against his desire—to return to his writing by locking him in his study daily; finally throws him out of her house after he gambles away all of her money in retaliation for his imprisonment in Isaac Bashevis Singer's "Dr. Beeber."

Saltskin, Solly (Professor, Sparrow) Petty criminal forced to betray Frankie Machine, his best friend, in Nelson Algren's *The Man with the Golden Arm*.

Saltstream, Lord Mad peer, who sees the arrival in London of Lucilla Voltzman as a portent of impending revolution in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Godolphin*.

Saltwood, Hilary Son of an English sea captain; rebels in his decision to become a missionary; fervent and sincere in his beliefs; lives with the Hottentots of South Africa to fulfill his mission in James A. Michener's *The Covenant*.

Saltwood, Philip Vacations in South Africa in the late 1970s; descendant of Saltwood family of England; diamond prospector; falls in love with Susanna VanDoor in James A. Michener's *The Covenant*.

Saltz, Ben Jewish scientist and husband of Irene Saltz; they are involved in partner swapping with Carol and Eddie Constantine in John Updike's *Couples*.

Saltz, Irene Community social activist and wife of Ben Saltz in John Updike's *Couples*.

Salus, Rita Lover of Peter Reinick and Communist refugee from the Nazis who is deported to Germany in Martha Gellhorn's *A Stricken Field*.

Salustiano (Salu) Handsome young man who uses his attractive athletic body to gain access to the upper circles and conquer the naive Chinita in Erico Verissimo's *Crossroads*.

Salvatierra, Doña Dolores (Grace Conroy) Sister of Gabriel Conroy; poses as an Indian in Bret Harte's *Gabriel Conroy*.

Salvatini, Mr. Boss at the dress-house who fires Sasha Jensen in Jean Rhys's *Good Morning Midnight*.

Salzman, Pinye Mysterious matchmaker who always smells like fish, has no regular office, and keeps his files in a "magic" barrel; prone to misrepresenting his clients in order to make a match; considers his daughter dead to him but eventually agrees to introduce her to Finkle in Bernard Malamud's "The Magic Barrel."

Sam First of two fetuses spontaneously aborted by Anne Sorenson; narrates part of Frederick Busch's *Manual Labor*.

Sam Footman at Thornfield Hall, who announces the gypsy fortune-teller (Mr. Rochester in disguise) to his house guests in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Sam Half of "Sam 'n Eric", a pair of twins always mentioned in tandem; they typify people of good will who behave as decently as possible but eventually capitulate to evil in William Golding's *Lord of the Flies*.

Sam Marse Chan's faithful black servant in Thomas Nelson Page's "Marse Chan."

Sam Narrator and one of two inept scoundrels who quickly realize the error of their ways after kidnapping a mischievous, mean, and clamorous 10-year-old, redheaded scamp; finds that the tables of the kidnapping plan are turned on him and his partner when the culprits must pay money to the boy's father to be rid of the terrorizing tot in O. Henry's "The Ransom of Red Chief."

Sam Pedigreed foxhound named for a preacher and treated as a member of the family; Nunn Ballew buys him to chase King Devil in Harriette Arnow's *Hunter's Horn*.

Sam President and Excellency of the Abazon administration in the fictitious West African country of Kangan; he has remained in control of the people for the past two years after his successful coup overthrew the former dictator; earlier attended Lord Lugard College with Chris Oriko and Ikem Osodi, both of whom now serve in his cabinet; quickly distances himself from his cabinet and becomes increasingly dictatorial; refuses to address the present crisis: a lack of water in the rural area of Abazon; orders the assassination of cabinet members; finally finds his regime toppled in Chinua Achebe's *Anthills of the Savannah*.

Sam Registrar who refuses to allow Will Harris to register to vote in Junius Edwards's *If We Must Die*.

Sam Sixty-three year-old brother of Max; uncle of Max's three sons; a hire-car driver; suddenly dies for no evident reason in Harold Pinter's play *The Homecoming*.

Sam Timothy's brother with the "dusty, ebon-bound book" in Ray Bradbury's "Homecoming."

Sam Turf-cutter and a voice of rural commentary in Thomas Hardy's *The Return of the Native*.

Sam Watt's fellow insane-asylum inmate, to whom Watt tells his adventures in Samuel Beckett's *Watt*.

Sam White civil rights activist who researches the life of Tunis G. Campbell on the Georgia Sea Islands in Nicholas Delbanco's *News*.

Sam (Sammy-O) Friend of Fish Tucker; enlists in the army and is sent to France in Richard Wright's *The Long Dream*.

Sam, Harry Polish dictator of Harry Sam and former used-car salesman who disappears into the john for thirty years after catching a ravaging illness in Ishmael Reed's *The Free-Lance Pallbearers*.

Sam, Kweku One of the young men in the small village of Bamso in Ghana, West Africa, in Ama Ata Aidoo's "No Sweetness Here."

Sam, Lame-Foot Elderly Jamaican who entertains the Bas-Thornton children with stories; he is killed by lightning during the hurricane as they watch in Richard Hughes's *A High Wind in Jamaica*.

Sam, Mrs. Widowed mother of Prue and Gideon, who poisons her with foxglove as an economy measure in Mary Webb's *Precious Bane*.

Sam, Reverend Canon Doctor Heron Pastor of St. Mark's, Crown Heights Church; one of the many voices of identity in the race riots in Crown Heights, Brooklyn, in 1991, in Anna Deavere Smith's play *Fires in the Mirror: Crown Heights, Brooklyn and Other Identities*.

Sambo African baby and one of the supernormals of John Wainwright's Pacific island colony in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Sambo Mr. Sedley's black servant in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Samdevyatov, Anfim Yefimovitch Revolutionary who aids the Zhivago family when they are in Varyniko in Boris Pasternak's *Doctor Zhivago*.

Sami Zahra's war sniper lover, a largely silent figure who represents a way for Zahra to imagine a time without the war; purely physical character associated with weapons and the ravaged building; Zahra submits to his seduction before he shoots her and their unborn child in Hanan Al-Shaykh's *The Story of Zahra*.

Saminone, the Black-talking inner voice—the voice of the Sam or Sambo in one—signifying in mysterious hallucinatory appearances to Max Reddick in John A. Williams's *The Man Who Cried I Am*.

Samiou, Iolanthe Young prostitute who has an affair with Felix Charlock; she becomes a film star before dying of cancer resulting from paraffin injections in her breasts in Lawrence Durrell's *Tunc*.

Samiou, Iolanthe (2) Android created in the image of Iolanthe Samiou; she becomes a seducer and murderess before leaping to her death with Julian Pehlevi from the top of St. Paul's Cathedral in *Nunquam*.

Samitzky, Leon Musician who migrated to Austria from Poland as a child; arrives for the annual music festival in the resort town of Badenheim, near Vienna, in 1939, a time leading to World War II in Aharon Appelfeld's *Badenheim 1939*.

Samm, Mr. Operator of the Go Hole in John Clellon Holmes's *The Horn*.

Sammler, Artur (Slim-Jim, Uncle Sammler) Elegant septuagenarian and Anglophile; survivor of a mass grave in Nazi-occupied Poland; concerned observer and critic of twentieth-century America's sexual emancipation, crime in the streets, technological mania, cultural leveling, and moral decline; protagonist and central intelligence of Saul Bellow's *Mr. Sammler's Planet*.

Sammler, Shula (Shula-Slawa) Daughter of Artur Sammler, ex-wife of Eisen, and a scavenger and collector who devotes herself to unconnected intellectual pursuits and to her father's nonexistent project on H. G. Wells in Saul Bellow's *Mr. Sammler's Planet*.

Samms, Cornelia (Corny) Schoolmate of Cress Delahanty and house party participant in Jessamyn West's *Cress Delahanty*.

Sammy Cab driver at St. Martin's-le-Grand coach station, who picks a fight with Samuel Pickwick in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Sammy Nineteen-year-old cashier at an A & P grocery store north of Boston; offers a humorous portrayal of the customers, whom he compares to penned sheep; recalls an incident where three teenage girls enter the store in bathing suits and jar the banal atmosphere; idealizes one of the girls whom he nicknames "Queenie"; lower middle-class and sheltered, he fantasizes about her affluent home life; pities her

when the manager reprimands her for her attire, and in a romantic act of heroism ignored by the girls, quits his job, only to face disillusionment in John Updike's "A & P"

Sammy, Mrs. Spillikins Supervisor at the women's lodging where the nurses live in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Sammy the Butcher Member of the Nova Mob in William S. Burroughs's *Nova Express* and *The Ticket That Exploded*.

Samoa Upoluan aboard the Parki; married to Annatoo; killed by Aleema's sons in Herman Melville's *Mardi*.

Sampaio, Zé Honorable village leader of bluestocking background; Dona who vetted and approved Dona Flor's suitor in Jorge Amado's *Dona Flor and her Two Husbands*.

Sampei Careerist who wins the hand of Opula Goldfield, the daughter of a prosperous businessman in Natsume Soseki's *I Am a Cat*.

Sample, Anne Spinster landlady of Bob Bagshot; her writ for his failure to pay rent causes his detention by Mr. Snap in Henry Fielding's *The Life of Mr. Jonathan Wild the Great*.

Sampson, Dominic Abel Absent-minded, affectionate, and awkward scholar, who faithfully serves as Henry and Lucy Bertram's tutor before becoming Colonel Mannering's librarian; he has studied to become a clergyman, and his language is filled with scriptural phraseology in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Sampson, Dr. Scottish practitioner of the "chronothairmal system of diagnosis," infuriating and endearing, whose loyalty is invaluable to the Dodd family during the disappearance and insanity of David Dodd and the disappearance and incarceration of Alfred Hardie in Charles Reade's *Hard Cash*.

Sampson, George Weak-minded suitor of Bella Wilfer; he transfers his affections to Lavinia Wilfer after Bella moves in with the Boffins in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Sampson, Kid Pilot sliced in two by a propeller in a freak accident, after which McWatt commits suicide in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Sampson, Margo Successful architect and divorcée who lives in Boulder, Colorado; has two teenage children, Stuart and Michelle; falls in love with a friend's ex-husband, Andrew Broder; decides to take a chance at merging families with Broder and his daughter in Judy Blume's *Smart Women*.

Sampson, Michelle Sixteen-year-old daughter of Margo Sampson; has an affair with one of her mother's old lovers just for the experience in Judy Blume's *Smart Women*.

Sampson, Mr. Coachman who describes the country areas he travels and complains bitterly about the railroad in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Sampson, Mr. Merry but profligate chaplain to (Eugene) Lord Castlewood; he is a faithful friend to Harry and George Warrington, especially when his discovery of a lost deed preserves their claim to their estate in America; he marries Hermann Foker's widow in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Sampson, Stuart Seventeen-year-old son of Margo Sampson in Judy Blume's *Smart Women*.

Samsa, Frau Weak and submissive, Gregor's loving mother; usually faints when she witnesses her son as a bug; she, too, recovers her humanity by becoming productive and earning money; after Gregor's death, she looks forward to her daughter's getting married in Franz Kafka's *The Metamorphosis*.

Samsa, Gregor Traveling salesman who wakes up one morning at home and finds himself transformed into a giant insect; never once does he question why this metamorphosis has happened to him; formerly he had supported his family, but now they realize they have to earn a living; more and more alienated and estranged from his loved ones and work, and guilty about his uselessness, Gregor slowly dies in Franz Kafka's *The Metamorphosis*.

Samsa, Grete Gregor's young sister; she keeps nurturing her transformed brother but eventually refuses to see the giant insect as Gregor; when she plays the violin, Gregor reacts to music in human terms and even feels love for his sister; at the end of the story, she has changed into a woman and stretches her body like a butterfly in Franz Kafka's *The Metamorphosis*.

Samsa, Herr Gregor's father, whose business collapsed years ago; slouching, parasitic, and passive-aggressive, he relies on Gregor to pay off his debts; through his son's metamorphosis, he regains his vitality and economic standing; by throwing various objects at Gregor and wielding a phallus-like stick, he initiates the insect's gradual demise in Franz Kafka's *The Metamorphosis*.

Sam Slybore Young painter in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Samson Executioner who operates the guillotine in Paris in Charles Dickens's *A Tale of Two Cities*.

Samson Once a Hebrew champion, but now blind, impotent of strength, and imprisoned by the Philistines in Israel's Gaza; feels abandoned by God and readies himself for death; regrets his decision to marry Dalila, a Philistine who deceived him; renews his spiritual strength and decides to end his life heroically; finally agrees to attend the Philistines' religious feast, where he pulls down the temple on thousands of Philistines and himself, and thus dies serving Israel's God in John Milton's play *Samson Agonistes*.

Samson Richard Turner's elderly native house servant, who resigns shortly after Turner's marriage because of Mary Turner's terrible temper and rudeness in Doris Lessing's *The Grass Is Singing*.

Samson, Bernard (Bernie) Second-generation British espionage officer who exposes his wife, Fiona, as a KGB colonel and assists Dr. Munte's defection in Len Deighton's *Berlin Game*. He persuades K.G.B. major Erich Stinnes to defect in *Mexico Set*. He discovers a mole in the London Office and exonerates Bret Rensselaer and liberates Werner Volkmann in *London Match*.

Samson, Fiona Kimber-Hutchinson (codenames: "Gusseisen", "Pig Iron", "Ironfoot") KGB colonel who is exposed by her husband and fellow British espionage agent Bernard Samson while working in Whitehall Intelligence Department as a mole in Len Deighton's *Berlin Game*. She is Bernard's opponent in Major Stinnes's defection in *Mexico Set*. She orders Pavel Moskvina's death and plans Stinnes's return in *London Match*.

Samson, Robert White owner of the plantation on which Miss Jane Pittman lives during the civil rights movement; father of Tee Bob Samson and the mulatto Timmy in Ernest J. Gaines's *The Autobiography of Miss Jane Pittman*.

Samson, Robert, Jr. (Tee Bob) Privileged white son of Robert Samson and half brother by the same father of the mulatto Timmy; commits suicide after being rejected by Mary Agnes LeFabre in Ernest J. Gaines's *The Autobiography of Miss Jane Pittman*.

Samsonov, Kuzma Kuzmich Elderly merchant who helps Grushenka after her former lover deserts her in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Brothers Karamazov*.

Samsonov, Lev Russian dissident doctor and scientist exiled to Siberia; married for two years to Ludmilla Samsonov; does not know she is a KGB agent using him as cover

to reach the West; father of Karla, who dies in a fall; believes her death is part of a government conspiracy to silence him; insists on an investigation, which leads to several deaths in Stuart M. Kaminsky's *A Cold Red Sunrise*.

Samsonov, Ludmilla Wife of Lev Samsonov, famous Russian doctor and dissident; in reality is a KGB agent both monitoring Samsonov and using him to reach the West; threatened in this mission by the investigation into the accidental death of Samsonov's daughter; arranges the murder of the initial investigator to prevent this in Stuart M. Kaminsky's *A Cold Red Sunrise*.

Samsthanaka Half-mad brother-in-law of the evil King Palaka; desires the rich courtesan Vasantasena, but she refuses his crude overtures; enraged that she loves another, he strangles her, although unbeknownst to him, she survives; accuses her lover Charudatta of her murder, but his role in harming her is unmasked by the new king Aryaka in Shudraka's *The Little Clay Cart*.

Sam the Lion Owner of the picture show, pool hall, and café in Thalia; onetime lover of Lois Farrow; dies of a stroke in Larry McMurry's *The Last Picture Show*.

Samuels, Patty Politically involved woman who became a communist when she was twenty but later abandoned that cause; she has an intimate relationship with Mark Coldridge and ultimately has a nervous breakdown in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Samuel Abolitionist lecturer who falsely claims to be a fugitive slave; marries Frado, deserts her and their child, and dies of yellow fever in New Orleans in Harriet E. Wilson's *Our Nig*.

Samuel Cantankerous, misanthropic judge of Israel who anoints the shepherd youth David as King of Israel after Saul falls out of favor with God in Joseph Heller's *God Knows*.

Samuel Second son of Christian and Christiana; he marries Grace, daughter of Mnason, in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Samuel Young racetrack employee who pays Spicer his winnings just before Pinkie Brown kills Spicer in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Samuel, Reb Chassidic immigrant owner of an umbrella store in Michael Gold's *Jews without Money*.

Samuel, Reverend Married to Corrine; takes in children given to him by Celie's stepfather because he and his wife can

have no children; goes on mission to Africa; marries Nettie after his wife's death in Alice Walker's *The Color Purple*.

Samuele (Samuelino) Narrator named by Alix d'Espoli after Alix's dog in Thornton Wilder's *The Cabala*.

Samuels, Brenda Prostitute who gives Thomas Spellacy information that helps him solve the murder of Lois Fazenda in John Gregory Dunne's *True Confessions*.

Samuels, Captain Psychiatrist who treats Susan (Layton) Bingham when she has a nervous breakdown after the death of her husband, Edward, in Paul Scott's *The Day of the Scorpion*.

Samuels, Mr. Shop Class teacher at Jane Addams High School, who makes fun of the male protagonist Lorrie's homosexuality in Carolyn Ferrell's "Proper Library."

Samuels, Oliver Misfortunate Jamaican who arrives at the airport exhausted from traveling; argues in comedic phrases against the agent's "irrational" rejection of his "expensive suitcases" and boxes containing products for his grandmother; attempts to find other passengers on the same flight willing to check his boxes along with theirs; demands to speak to the agent's supervisor; admits to other passengers in the check-in line the importance of social protest and resistance; gathers additional cardboard boxes to accompany his two suitcases; reenters the line to recheck his luggage; ultimately rejected from boarding the flight because he lacks a visa in Oliver Samuels's play *Airport*.

Samuelson, Frances "Franny" Mother of Gretel and Jason, best friend of Margot; after her husband leaves she gets terminal cancer in Alice Hoffman's *Local Girls*.

Samuelson, Gretel Daughter of Frances; becomes Sonny Garnet's lover, but dumps him when she discovers he is a drug dealer; is hired as associate editor for a magazine that Eugene Kessler publishes in Alice Hoffman's *Local Girls*.

Samuelson, Jason Brother of Gretel, son of Frances; gets a job at the Food Star market; dates Terry LoPacca; pawns items from his mother's house; dies of a heroin overdose in Alice Hoffman's *Local Girls*.

Samuelson, Sam Husband of Frances, father of Jason and Gretel; leaves his family and marries a woman named Thea in Alice Hoffman's *Local Girls*.

Samuelson, Thea Marries the father of Jason and Gretel after he divorces their mother, Frances; ten years younger than Frances in Alice Hoffman's *Local Girls*.

Sana, Marco One of the Italian revolutionists who fight with Carlo Ammiani in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Sanabria, Fructuoso ("Chief of Gardens") Along with the Chief of Rostrums and the Chief of the Municipality (Zuzugoitea), one of the three militiamen who persecute Geoffrey Firmin at the Farolito in Malcolm Lowry's *Under the Volcano*.

San Antonio, Tony Saloonkeeper who makes a fortune during the Civil War by hoarding and selling cotton; becomes a wealthy financier in Grace King's *The Pleasant Ways of St. Médard*.

Sanaubar Has an affair with Baba and becomes pregnant with Hassan; marries Ali and abandons him after Hassan's birth; later finds Hassan, who forgives her in Khaled Hosseini's *The Kite Runner*.

Sanborn, Dr. Physician, member of Chicago society, and proponent of the New Woman; marries Isabel Herrick in Hamlin Garland's *Rose of Dutcher's Coolly*.

Sanborn, Isabel Herrick See Isabel Herrick.

Sanburne, Marilyn Mayor's wife in the town of Crozet; leader of the project to excavate and ultimately restore the servants' quarters at Monticello in Rita Mae Brown's *Murder at Monticello*.

Sancerre, Madame de Witty woman of letters; she spends time at Montauban castle shortly after the wedding of Julia de Roubigné and Count Louis de Montauban in Henry Mackenzie's *Julia de Roubigné*.

Sancher, Francis Returns to the village of Riviere au Sel after an absence; lives in isolation and fear of death; claims that the male members of his family are cursed: all have died before the age of 50; begins to write a novel; remains an enigma to the villagers, although he becomes even more puzzling to them in his death; found face down in the mud of a mangrove swamp, with no obvious wounds or cause of death in Maryse Condé's *Crossing the Mangrove*.

Sanchez Faithful Mexican rider with the Del Sol herd in Emerson Hough's *North of 36*.

Sanchez, Cecelia New assistant professor of Spanish at Moo University, originally from Costa Rica; good-looking; has brief affair with Tim Monahan and longer one with Chairman X in Jane Smiley's *Moo*.

Sánchez, Fermina Fermina Daza's mother; she dies when the child Fermina is six years old in Gabriel García Márquez's *Love in the Time of Cholera*.

Sánchez, Hildebranda Fermina's older cousin and best friend who also suffers from a tormented love affair; sympathizes with Florentino's unrequited love for her cousin; harbors Fermina at her ranch when Fermina needs refuge from her cheating husband, Dr. Urbino, in Gabriel García Márquez's *Love in the Time of Cholera*.

Sanchez, Juan Pedro Martinez Young man who quickly weds the innocent Cleofilas; suddenly reveals himself as an abusive husband in Sandra Cisneros's "Woman Hollering Creek."

Sanchez, Manuel (Kid Sanchez) Ex-boxer who works for Everett Henshaw during apricot season; idolized by Tasmania Orcino in Jessamyn West's *A Matter of Time*.

Sanchez, Pablo Poor, gluttonous friend of Pilon; released from jail and convinced by Pilon to live in Pilon's house, if Sanchez agrees to pay the rent, in John Steinbeck's *Tortilla Flat*.

Sanchez, Professor Luis (code identification: 59200/5/3) See James Wormold.

Sanchez, Raphael Nicholas (Nicky) Homosexual set designer for Boris Adrian's pornographic movie in Terry Southern's *Blue Movie*.

Sanchez, Senora Madam of a brothel in a small northern Argentinian city; Clara Fortnum, wife of the Honorary Consul, worked for her in Graham Greene's *The Honorary Consul*.

Sancta, Father Clara (Mr. Hall) Jesuit priest and advisor to queen Henrietta Marie; he trains John Inglesant to be liaison between Church of England and papist factions during the reign of Charles I in J. Henry Shorthouse's *John Inglesant, A Romance*.

Sand, Max See Nevada Smith.

Sandage, James County trustee and overseer of the Lane County, Tennessee, poor farm; guardian of Abner Teeftallow and murderer of Railroad Jones in T. S. Stribling's *Teeftallow*.

Sandal, John Grandson of Sir Roger Mortimer; he leaves Elinor Mortimer, his cousin, at the altar after he discovers a

codicil in Sir Roger's will which limits Elinor's inheritance if she marries Sandal; he then marries Elinor's sister, Margaret, the heiress of the Mortimer estates in Charles Maturin's *Melmoth the Wanderer*.

Sandal, Mr. Ashby family solicitor; he is the first to be taken in by Brat Farrar's impersonation of Patrick Ashby in Josephine Tey's *Brat Farrar*.

Sandbach Intellectual and anarchist; rival of Jasper Ammen in Conrad Aiken's *King Coffin*.

Sandbach, Lady Claudine Sister of Edward, Lord Campton and wife of Paul Sandbach in Ford Madox Ford's *Some Do Not*. . . .

Sandbach, Paul Dark, bull-dog-faced, violent-mannered, lame husband of Lady Claudine; flagrantly unfaithful to his wife, he spreads rumors about Christopher Tietjens's supposed infidelities in Ford Madox Ford's *Some Do Not*. . . .

Sandbrook, Lucilla Strong-willed daughter of the elder Owen Sandbrook; she resents her guardian, Honora Charlecote, scandalizes her lover, Robert Fulmort, loses her health, and marries her father's curate in Charlotte Yonge's *Hopes and Fears*.

Sandbrook, Owen Handsome, unstable clergyman, who goes to Canada as a missionary among the Indians but deserts them and his promise to Honora Charlecote in order to marry a wealthy woman in Charlotte Yonge's *Hopes and Fears*.

Sandbrook, Owen (the younger) Adopted son of Honora Charlecote; his uncertainty as to her intentions toward him and his weak character lead to an imprudent marriage in Charlotte Yonge's *Hopes and Fears*.

Sandeman, Agnes (Aggie) Cousin of Lucia Lucas and of Adele, Lady Brixton; she introduces Lucia to London society in E. F. Benson's *Lucia in London*.

Sander, Aleck Black friend of Chick Mallison in William Faulkner's *Intruder in the Dust* and *The Town*.

Sanderlee, Billy Pianist and friend who accompanies Harriett Williams in her singing act in Langston Hughes's *Not Without Laughter*.

Sanders Young pilot who tells Rutherford and Woodford Green about a highjacked plane that was never recovered in James Hilton's *Lost Horizon*.

Sanders, Clifford Small, nervous, petty-criminal brother of Julia Delmore; he lives on Jake Driver's income and tries to extort money from both Jake and Gus Howkins by claiming Julia is kidnapped; he is a character in the story Giles Hermitage writes in John Wain's *The Pardoner's Tale*.

Sanders, Colonel Abstract concept that takes the form of Colonel Sanders; acts as a pimp and vaguely alludes to a metaphysical responsibility for balance; meets Hoshino, arranges a prostitute for him, and then shows Hoshino the temple where he can find the entrance stone; later arranges for a safe haven for Nakata and Hoshino when the police try to track Nakata as a suspect for killing Koichi in Haruki Murakami's *Kafka on the Shore*.

Sanders, Granny Hag with a reputation for almost supernatural knowledge in Edward Eggleston's *The Hoosier School-Master*.

Sanders, Milly Kindly Irish landlady to Nancy Hawkins and other tenants in Muriel Spark's *A Far Cry from Kensington*.

Sanders, Mitchell Radio officer of Alpha Company in the Vietnam War; the voice of experience and practical wisdom; well liked by his fellow soldiers; has a strong sense of justice and blames Kiowa's death on Lt. Cross's incompetence as a leader in Tim O'Brien's "The Things They Carried."

Sanders, Susannah Fat, heavy-faced friend of Martha Bardell in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Sanders, Tony Screenwriter for Boris Adrian's pornographic movie in Terry Southern's *Blue Movie*.

Sanderson Curator of the insect house at the zoological gardens who is arrested and jailed during the government of the Uni-Europeans after the war in Angus Wilson's *The Old Men at the Zoo*.

Sanderson, Dr. Friend to whom Henry Lambert turns for advice despite cruel rumors that he has adopted democratic principles in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Sanderson, George Professor of history and thesis adviser who takes a special interest in Leslie McGivers; having an open marriage, he takes Honor Rogers as his lover in Marge Piercy's *The High Cost of Living*.

Sanderson, Grant Owner of the yacht *Dream*, which is renamed *Currency Lass* by Captain Joe Wicks and crew in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Sanderson, Luke Unambitious liar and thief; heir to Hill House in Shirley Jackson's *The Haunting of Hill House*.

Sanderson, Lydia Bennett Pioneer woman who narrates part of the novel through journal entries and letters; widow of Lars Sanderson; turns down Tim Whiteaker's proposal of marriage in Molly Gloss's *The Jump-Off Creek*.

Sanderson, Tommy Opportunist who is the supposed leader of the Union League but who is distrusted by the true Unionists in Albion W. Tourgee's *A Fool's Errand*.

Sanderson, Trixie One of the adolescent girls in the north London school in Dorothy Richardson's *Backwater*.

Sandford Jesuit priest and mentor to Dorriforth, Lord Elmwood; a crusty curmudgeon, he shows a heart of gold as Dorriforth's cruelty grows excessive in Elizabeth Inchbald's *A Simple Story*.

Sandifer, Naomi (Mary Joy) Mother of Ralph Sandifer and wife of Buddy Sandifer; author of lurid, erotic adventures in Thomas Berger's *Sneaky People*.

Sandifer, Ralph Virgil (Ralphie) Fifteen-year-old mid-western hero of Thomas Berger's *Sneaky People*.

Sandifer, Virgil (Buddy) Unctuous used car salesman, unfaithful husband of Naomi Sandifer, and father of Ralph Sandifer in Thomas Berger's *Sneaky People*.

Sandler Grandfather of Romen who used to go fishing with Bill Cosey, thus hearing about his character, doubts, and concerns; their relationship is marked by Sandler's impulsive change of feeling sympathy for Cosey and intense dislike; learns about Billy Boy's death and other important events in the man's life, such as when he caught a murderer, in Toni Morrison's *Love*.

Sandlin, Hiram Brilliant headmaster of experimental Fair Haven School until he dies of a massive heart attack in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Sandman Bedtime story character; Nathanel as a boy is told by his mother that the Sandman is a wicked man who comes at night to toss sand in the eyes of children when they refuse to go to sleep; Nathanel fears this figure in the form of the evil Coppelius in E. T. A. Hoffmann's "The Sandman."

Sandmeyer, Colonel Member of the US Technical Intelligence who reveals to Reinhold Hoffmann that Konrad Schneider is still alive in Arthur C. Clarke's *Childhood's End*.

Sandra Little girl living in the Midlands, whom Beatrice forbids her children to play with because she uses vulgar words, plays in the outside lavatory, and speaks in an incomprehensible accent; Rosamund Stacey briefly considers naming her daughter after her in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Sandra See Mayo.

Sands, Bernard Famous English novelist; he is a fifty-seven-year-old ex-schoolteacher who has begun to practice homosexuality with young men; he celebrates his success in securing a government endowment for Vardon Hall, a writers' commune, before he dies of heart failure in Angus Wilson's *Hemlock and After*.

Sands, Elizabeth Daughter of Bernard and Ella; she works for a women's fashion magazine, falls in love with Terence Lambert, her father's ex-lover, and wishes to marry him in Angus Wilson's *Hemlock and After*.

Sands, Emma Famous detective-story writer, who is the much-regretted former lover of Hugh Peronett; she takes revenge for Hugh's cowardice in not having left his wife by engineering his son Randall's helpless passion for Lindsay Rimmer, and makes her triumph clear to Hugh after he has sold his beloved Tintoretto nude to finance Randall's elopement in Iris Murdoch's *An Unofficial Rose*.

Sands, Evelyn (Ella) Wife of Bernard; she suffers from a mental breakdown, suspects her husband has begun to practice homosexuality, and after his death acts to carry out his wishes in Angus Wilson's *Hemlock and After*.

Sands, Gus King of the bookies in Bernard Malamud's *The Natural*.

Sands, Isobel Bernard's sister, who is a professor of English literature; she sits on a Communist political committee and announces her intention to resign her professorship in Angus Wilson's *Hemlock and After*.

Sands, James Son of Bernard and Ella; he is a lawyer who disapproves of his father's life and opinions and abets his wife in raising their children contrary to his parents' wishes in Angus Wilson's *Hemlock and After*.

Sands, Joey Beautiful male prostitute and heroin addict who flees Manila and joins a rebel guerrilla group after accidentally witnessing the government's assassination of Senator Domingo Avila in Jessica Hagedorn's *Dogeaters*.

Sands, Judith Reclusive novelist sought out by Doctor Mann; permits Renate to read her hidden manuscript;

contributor to Renate's planned magazine in Anaïs Nin's *Collages*.

Sands, Mr. and Mrs. Young couple who visit the Hudds' home with the intention of renting their room in Harold Pinter's play *The Room*.

Sands, Nicholas Young son of James and Sonia; he enjoys disobeying his parents in Angus Wilson's *Hemlock and After*.

Sands, Rachel Member of George Passant's group; she is fired from her job because of her association with Passant and because of the group's life-style in C. P. Snow's *Strangers and Brothers*.

Sands, Sir Lewis Historian and member of the Rama committee; he advocates calm in studying Rama in Arthur C. Clarke's *Rendezvous with Rama*.

Sands, Sonia Wife of James; she dislikes her mother-in-law, Ella, and punishes Ella with public announcement of Bernard's homosexuality in Angus Wilson's *Hemlock and After*.

Sandusky, Felix (The Great Sandusky) Strongman and early teacher who advises James Boswell to deny his impulse for ego aggrandizement in Stanley Elkin's *Boswell*.

Sandusky, George Customer at the tailor shop who works at a hotel loading taxis in Henry Miller's *Black Spring*.

Sandusky, James (Jaky) Self-serving attorney who defends Toussaint Vaiden; appears in T. S. Stribling's *The Store* and *Unfinished Cathedral*.

Sandwich, Betty See Betty MacNaughton.

Sandwich, Hamilton (Ham) Infant son of Joe and Naughty Sandwich; named for Uncle Hamilton in the hope of an inheritance in Peter De Vries's *The Vale of Laughter*.

Sandwich, Joe Inept stockbroker and perpetual life of the party; dies in a spectacular bicycle mishap; narrates part of Peter De Vries's *The Vale of Laughter*.

Sandwith, Billy Leading Muskegon businessman who "bit the dust" in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Sandy Waitress at the Summer Camp whose cynical commentary adds vigour to the *True Romance* stories that she and her friends read in Margaret Atwood's "True Trash."

Sandy (Alisande de la Carteloise) Sixth-century wife of Hank Morgan; tells unending tales of knights' adventures in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court*.

Sanford Director of administration for Leclerc's nostalgic but absurd Department; he assumes control of Registry while Adrian Haldane works on Operation Mayfly in John le Carré's *The Looking-Glass War*.

Sanford One of two hitchhikers picked up by Tom Harris, a traveling salesman; enjoys strumming his yellow guitar; more of an out-of-luck drifter than one merely needing a ride; killed by the other hitchhiker Sobby with a beer bottle in Eudora Welty's "The Hitch-Hikers."

Sanford, Blaise Delacroix Fierce, ambitious publisher of the prestigious *Washington Tribune*; uses his power and wealth to manipulate others in Gore Vidal's *Washington, D.C.*

Sanford, Enid Volatile wife of Clay Overbury; sent to an asylum by her father, Blaise Sanford; killed in a car crash in Gore Vidal's *Washington, D.C.*

Sanford, Frederika Harshly critical mother of Peter Sanford, wife of Blaise Sanford in Gore Vidal's *Washington, D.C.*

Sanford, Peter Sharp-tongued editor of *The American Idea*; son of Blaise and Frederika Sanford in Gore Vidal's *Washington, D.C.*

Sanford (Sandford), Peter Dashing army major who wishes to, avenge men's treatment by coquettes through his relationship with Eliza Wharton in Hannah Webster Foster's *The Coquette*.

Sang, Captain Hearty captain of the ship that ferries David Balfour and Catriona Drummond to Leyden, Holland, in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Sanger, Albert Brilliant composer of grandiose operas who leaves his native England and roves the world acquiring three wives, various lovers, and seven (known) children before dying in the Karindehutte, a chalet in the Austrian Tyrol; jealous, vulgar, and possessing a "naphtha-flare genius"; he dies and leaves the world his musical works, his talented children, and a devoted and gifted disciple, Lewis Dodd, in Margaret Kennedy's *The Constant Nymph*.

Sanger, Antonia (Tony) Beautiful, proud, reckless, and generous daughter of Albert Sanger and his second wife;

wildly independent and intelligent, she captures the heart of Jacob Birnbaum and marries him, later bearing his child in Margaret Kennedy's *The Constant Nymph*.

Sanger, Caryl Handsome, even-tempered son of Albert Sanger and his first wife; Caryl writes music, handles his father's business affairs, and together with his sister Kate manages the household in Margaret Kennedy's *The Constant Nymph*.

Sanger, Kate Daughter of Albert Sanger and his first wife; Kate runs the Sanger household and is honest, hard-working, and liked by all; she has a promising voice in Margaret Kennedy's *The Constant Nymph*.

Sanger, Paulina (Lina) Wild, gay, brilliant daughter of Albert Sanger and his second wife in Margaret Kennedy's *The Constant Nymph*.

Sanger, Sebastian Small, fair, polite, ten-year-old son of Albert Sanger and his second wife; of Sanger's wild children, he has managed to retain some manners and gentlemanly ways in Margaret Kennedy's *The Constant Nymph*.

Sanger, Teresa (Tessa) Quick-witted, thin, pale daughter of Albert Sanger and his second wife; Teresa loves Lewis Dodd devotedly and is heartbroken when he marries another, but she later runs away with him, only to die shortly after from a heart condition in Margaret Kennedy's *The Constant Nymph*.

San Hla, Maung (Ko S'la) Lazy and dirty native manservant who is devoted to John Flory in George Orwell's *Burmese Days*.

Sanine, Vladimir Petrovitch Young Russian who desires to follow his own inclinations in sexual affairs and other hedonistic desires rather than follow social decorum in the years following the failed revolution of 1905; carries on casual affairs and insults others with his selfish attitude; refuses to acknowledge that his actions play a role in the suicide of many acquaintances; finally kills himself out of apathy in Mikhail Artsybashev's *Sanine*.

San Juan, Bartolomé Father of Susana; killed by Pedro Páramo in the Andromeda mine disaster in Juan Rulfo's *Pedro Páramo*.

San Juan, Susana Pedro Páramo's last wife who appears as an apparition; daughter of Bartolomé San Juan; reportedly insane in Juan Rulfo's *Pedro Páramo*.

Sankey Gossip-mongering, white-haired, skinny surgeon who takes Bush to hospital in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Sankey Old Jolyon Forsyte's servant who presents an unconventional appearance in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*.

Sanle One of two legitimate sons of the blood merchant Xu Sanguan in Yu Hua's *Chronicle of a Blood Merchant*.

San-Marquand, Lola Artistic director of the Actors' Means Workshop and wife of Saul San-Marquand in James Baldwin's *Tell Me How Long the Train's Been Gone*.

San-Marquand, Saul Artistic director of the Actors' Means Workshop and husband of Lola San-Marquand in James Baldwin's *Tell Me How Long the Train's Been Gone*.

San Martino, Duchess of Permanent resident of Nepenthe; she is an indiscriminate American who depends on Don Francesco's "guidance" and makes plans to join the Catholic church in Norman Douglas's *South Wind*.

San-Réal, Marquise de Half-sister to de Marsay and Paquita's lover; discovers Paquita's affair with de Marsay and kills her in Honoré de Balzac's "The Girl With the Golden Eyes."

Sansfay, Mademoiselle Vain coquette, who is never happier than when giving pain in Eliza Haywood's *The Injur'd Husband; or, the Mistaken Resentment*.

Sansom, Edward R. (Ed) Bedridden father of Joel Harrison Knox; unable to communicate except with red tennis balls after his accidental shooting in Truman Capote's *Other Voices, Other Rooms*.

Sansom, Joel Harrison Knox See Joel Harrison Knox.

Sansori Japanese ornithologist who relates the tale of how a dodo bird helped a medieval emperor defeat his enemies in Stanley Elkin's *The Dick Gibson Show*.

Sant, Jerry Fatuous socialist and past object of George Arthur Rose's public derision who, failing in his attempt to blackmail Hadrian, assassinates him in Frederick William Rolfé's *Hadrian the Seventh*.

Santa Cruz, Feliciano Rodríguez de Upstart without a pedigree in class-conscious Chile; succeeds in marrying the upper-class Paulina del Valle, despite the intervention and anger of her much-pedigreed father in Isabel Allende's *Daughter of Fortune*.

Santa Cruz y del Valle, Matías Rodríguez de Oldest son to Paulina and Feliciano, father to Aurora and seducer of Lynn Sommers; pretends to be a fool but is a well-read dandy who seduces both men and women; initially disowns Aurora but later accepts she is his daughter and wills his portion of the family fortune to her; is cared for by Amanda Lowell in his later years before he dies of syphilis in Isabel Allende's *Portrait in Sepia*.

Santander, Ausencia Older, widowed woman with whom Florentino conducts a seven-year affair, although he is more drawn to her luxurious house than he is to her; she finds that Florentino becomes less involved with her after another of her lovers steals her fortune in Gabriel García Márquez's *Love in the Time of Cholera*.

Santa Rosa's Priest Clergyman who advises Goyo not to sleep in the farm warehouses because they are usually raided by bandits in Salarrue's "We're Bad."

Santiago Middle-aged owner of a cigar factory located near Tampa, Florida, in 1929, in Nilo Cruz's *Anna in the Tropics*.

Santiago Shepherd boy in Spain who travels with his flock, looking for the best pastures for his sheep in the Andalusian countryside; seeks an interpretation of a recent dream and is advised to travel to the pyramids in Egypt and look for a hidden treasure; travels from Spain, through the Egyptian desert, and on to the great pyramids, seeking his dream; meets various people who help and hinder his quest; encounter with the alchemist in the desert helps the young man to discover his inner strengths and brings the seeker closer to realizing his destiny in Paulo Coelho's *The Alchemist*.

Santiago Old Cuban fisherman who catches a huge marlin, only to have it eaten by sharks before he can bring it to land in Ernest Hemingway's *The Old Man and the Sea*.

Santiago, El (Sordo) Leader of a partisan group in Ernest Hemingway's *For Whom the Bell Tolls*.

Santini, Danny Father of Gil Santini; stays with Harry Meyers to protect Meyers from possible attack by Jackson's brother in Jay Neugeboren's *Listen Ruben Fontanez*.

Santini, Gil Murdered five-year-old son of Danny Santini in Jay Neugeboren's *Listen Ruben Fontanez*.

Santmorin, Count de Swiss nobleman, a distant relative of Louisa; his ship is wrecked at Castle Athlin; he befriends Osbert and falls in love with Mary, only to be refused by her;

he kidnaps Mary and is caught by Osbert and Alleyn (Philip) in Ann Radcliffe's *The Castles of Athlin and Dunbayne*.

Santos Freed slave seemingly oblivious to pain; brings Rutherford to Papa Zeringue, to whom he owes money; finally strong-arms Papa when he realizes Papa owned the *Republic*, a slave trader that carried Allmuseri tribe members, of whom he is a descendant in Charles Johnson's *Middle Passage*.

Santos, Jesus (Chuy) Resourceful but shady local villager with beautiful singing voice who starts taxi service in village of Ibarra in Harriet Doerr's *Stones for Ibarra*.

Santos, Lydia Cesar Castillo's last mistress; she is a Puerto Rican factory worker, thirty years his junior with two young children; Cesar's jealousy alarms her so much that she leaves him in Oscar Hijuelos's *The Mambo Kings Play Songs of Love*.

Santos, Tanilo Older husband of Natalia in Zenzontla; dying from sores covering his body; taken on a walking pilgrimage to Talpa to seek a cure from the blessed Virgin of Talpa; dies after the blessing and is buried in a hand-dug, roadside grave by Natalia and her longtime lover, Tanilo's brother, in Juan Rulfo's "Talpa."

Sanyal, Mrs. Aggressive and overbearing mother who gets her son Ramesh married to Sudha; expects Sudha to shoulder the entire responsibility of her marital home; does not know that her son Ramesh has undergone infertility treatment; tries to force Sudha to undergo an abortion when she comes to know that she is carrying a girl; forces her son to divorce Sudha in Chitra Banerjee Divakaruni's *Sister of My Heart*.

Sanyal, Ramesh Educated, employed with the Indian Railways, and unattractive; marries Sudha, besotted by her beauty and in accordance with his mother's wishes; lets his mother make all the decisions, including that he must divorce Sudha; does nothing to protect his wife from his mother's overbearing nature; lets Sudha take the blame for their inability to have a child; divorces Sudha and later remarries in Chitra Banerjee Divakaruni's *Sister of My Heart*.

Sapirstein, Dr. Abe Devil worshipper and physician to Rosemary Woodhouse during her pregnancy with Satan's son in Ira Levin's *Rosemary's Baby*.

Sapistein, Charlie (Chaim) Real estate agent, father figure to Daniel Ginsberg, and lover of Anita Mendelsohn after Murray Mendelsohn's death; dreams of becoming a rabbi despite being unable to read because of dyslexia in Jay Neugeboren's *An Orphan's Tale*.

Sappho Poet whose soul the author encounters in Elysium in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Sappleton, Mr. Uncle of Vera, the young trickster and teller of tall tales in Saki's "The Open Window."

Sappleton, Mrs. Aunt of Vera, the young trickster and teller of tall tales in Saki's "The Open Window."

Sapsea, Ethelinda Brobity Late wife of Thomas Sapsea; as Miss Brobity she kept a girls' school in competition with Miss Twinkleton's in Charles Dickens's *The Mystery of Edwin Drood*.

Sapsea, Thomas Cloisterham's auctioneer and mayor who takes a lively interest in the fight between Edwin Drood and Neville Landless and is a "type of self-sufficient stupidity and conceit" in Charles Dickens's *The Mystery of Edwin Drood*.

Sara, Lady Daughter of an English nobleman; she is an honest though proud young woman, who attends the concert with Ginevra Fanshawe in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Saracco, Luigi Spy for both Pericles and Barto Rizo on Vittoria Campa and others in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Sarah Betrothed of Coalhouse Walker, Jr.; killed while trying to talk with Vice President James Sherman in E. L. Doctorow's *Ragtime*.

Sarah Cambridge friend of Rosamund Stacey; she is now a wife and mother in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Sarah Harriet Lovatt's sister, suffering from marital problems, whose fourth child, Amy, is born with Down's syndrome in Doris Lessing's *The Fifth Child*.

Sarah Housemaid at Gateshead Hall for Mrs. Reed in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Sarah Known as *al-Mubarqasha* (the Pied Woman), Sarah is the Jewish bundle woman who sells scents in Granada; befriends Salma and helps her secure the elixir of union with Muhammad by acquainting her with magic workers and fortune-tellers; chooses exile in Portugal after the fall of Granada and the exercise of a repressive order that presents an option between christening or exile for her five children; reunites with Hasan's family in Fez in Amin Maalouf's *Leon the African*.

Sarah London prostitute who reminds Charles Smithson of Sarah Woodruff in John Fowles's *The French Lieutenant's Woman*.

Sarah Maid for the Darke family; always sulky, she becomes hostile in the presence of Rachel Darke in Mary Webb's *The House in Dormer Forest*.

Sarah Maidservant at the girls' boarding school at Westgate House in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Sarah Millward family's maid who relays gossip from the Lawrence residence to Eliza Millward in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Sarah One of the Irish living in the quiet community of Baile Beag, in County Donegal, in 1833, in Brian Friel's play *Translations*.

Sarah Possesses her father's spirit; she seems to keep to herself, thinks highly of her family and has a much friendlier spirit than her brothers in Flannery O'Connor's "The River."

Sarah Pretty servant who works for Robert and Hortense Moore in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Sarah Silas Marner's betrothed in his youth; she marries William Dane after Marner is publicly shamed in George Eliot's *Silas Marner*.

Sarah Wife of Abraham; she is nearly seduced by Totis in the appended romance "The History of Charoba, Queen of Egypt" in Clara Reeve's *The Progress of Romance*.

Sarah Young wet nurse who is engaged to care for Jack Easy in Captain Frederick Marryat's *Mr. Midshipman Easy*.

Sarah (Sally) (Wilkins) Third and youngest daughter of Peter Wilkins and Youwarkee in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Sarah, Aunt Slave mother of Nigel; befriends Dana Franklin in Octavia E. Butler's *Kindred*.

Saranditis, Alexis Father of Dania Saranditis and friend of Mehemet Effendi in Nicholas Delbanco's *The Martlet's Tale*.

Saranditis, Dania Daughter of Alexis Saranditis and lover of Mehemet Effendi and Sotiris Procopirios in Nicholas Delbanco's *The Martlet's Tale*.

Saranoff, Sergius Raina's betrothed, an officer in the Bulgarian army, who is called heroic for defying the Russian commanders and attacking the Serbs and Austrians who were out of ammunition; conflicted and Byronic in

nature, Saranoff resigns from the army after being advised by Bluntschli, who also outbargains him; despite his romantic posturing with Raina, he flirts with Louka; later challenges Bluntschli to a duel when Louka tells him about Bluntschli's relationship with Raina; however, Saranoff eventually overcomes his class bias and gets engaged to Louka in George Bernard Shaw's *Arms and the Man*.

Sarason, Lee Satanic secretary of state who deposes President Berzelius Windrip and succeeds him as president in Sinclair Lewis's *It Can't Happen Here*.

Sarcasm, Samuel Steward to Sir Benjamin Beauchamp in S. J. Pratt's *Shenstone-Green*.

Sarcastic, Mr. Politician who expresses normal human conduct as his own original theories and is accused of expressing pernicious doctrine in Thomas Love Peacock's *Melincourt*.

Sarge Balfour salesman who teaches Allie the mechanics of sex without love in Walker Percy's *The Second Coming*.

Sargeant, Edward Eighteen-year-old who is in his "gap year" between high school and university; son of Alice and Thomas Sargeant in David Hare's *Skylight*.

Sargeant, Thomas Worked his way up to being the wealthy owner of a chain of restaurants; about age 50; former lover of Kyra Hollis; widower of Alice Sargeant; father of Edward Sargeant in David Hare's *Skylight*.

Sargent, Dr. Regular attendee at Corker's slide shows and lectures who loves them because they are full of facts in John Berger's *Corker's Freedom*.

Sargent, Frank Mining associate of Oliver Ward; loves Susan Ward in Wallace Stegner's *Angle of Repose*.

Sargent, Kit Mannish and assertive novelist and screenwriter who is instrumental in the formation of a Hollywood writers' guild; sometime girlfriend of Sammy Glick and later wife of Al Manheim in Budd Schulberg's *What Makes Sammy Run?*

Sargent, L. Ingoldsby One of the "virtuous" townspeople in the town of Hadleyburg, who falls prey to the temptation of greed introduced by the mysterious stranger; falsely claims, in the hope of being rewarded with a sack of gold coins, that he was the one who earlier befriended the mysterious stranger in Mark Twain's "The Man that Corrupted Hadleyburg."

Sarhang, Genob (Honorable Colonel) The narrator of the novel and also known as Massoud Amir Behrani; formerly served as a colonel in Iran's Imperial Air Force; fled Iran at the time of the Revolution and can never return; now in Berkeley, California, at age 56, working at menial jobs such as removing trash from highways and as a clerk at a convenience store, but leaves and returns home in a suit; rents a luxury penthouse apartment, all of this so that his family can appear prosperous so that his daughter, Soraya, might marry a suitable man; now almost out of money, reads an ad about a house to be auctioned for nonpayment of taxes; goes to the auction and wins, paying \$45,000; is thrilled when a realtor says that the house will sell for four times that amount; when a bureaucratic error is revealed, he refuses to sell the house back to the county because it was their mistake, not his; sees this house as his only hope for the future of his family; prevents a drunken Kathy from shooting herself in front of his house and has a sensation of elation for having saved a human life; feels pity for Kathy; is held hostage with his family in the house by Burdon, who comes looking for Kathy; sees his son shot to death in front of his eyes; to spare his wife this horror, suffocates her; strangles Kathy, believing that he killed her; wraps his own head in heavy plastic and tape and lies down with his wife's body to die in Andre Dubus's *House of Sand and Fog*.

Saria Wife of the dying Khalimanko, a powerful shaman; sews his funeral shroud beside him in a primitive tent heated by a wood fire, as he lies dying and watches her constant efforts; reminds her husband that she did not love him and did not want to marry him and that it was he that forced her into a marriage in which he beat her constantly; glad that Khalimanko will soon take his evil and falsehood to his grave in Ivan Menshikov's "The Woman Was Making a Shroud."

Saridza, Stefan (Colonel Robinson) Stiff-elbowed, balding, moustached, cruel Bulgarian man; a longtime powerful political saboteur, he is employed by Pan-Eurasian Petroleum to steal the B2 mobilization plans for the company and is thwarted by Desmond Kenton and the Zaleshoffs in Eric Ambler's *Uncommon Danger*.

Sariette, Monsieur Julien Fastidious librarian overseeing a vast collection of rare books in the private library of the d'Esparvieu family; surprised when he discovers that the many missing volumes have been taken by the culprit Arcade, the guardian angel of Maurice d'Esparvieu in Anatole France's *The Revolt of the Angels*.

Sarn, Gideon Greedy, cruel Shropshire farmer; although he is sole heir of the farm after his father's death, he poisons his mother to save the cost of her food and care; he causes

the suicide of Jancis Beguildy, who drowns with their baby, and he makes a slave of his sister, Prudence Sarn, by promising he will eventually help her get surgery for her harelip; his precious bane is the love of riches which finally destroys everyone close to him, and he dies a suicide in Mary Webb's *Precious Bane*.

Sarn, Prudence (Prue) Gideon Sarn's sister, who serves as his slave for years in hope that he will pay for surgical repair of her harelip; the deformity makes her an outcast but also gives her sensitivity and inner strength; superstitious villagers view the harelip as punishment for satanic elements in her or her mother; she loves Kester Woodseaves from the moment she sees him; she is narrator of Mary Webb's *Precious Bane*.

Saro Jane, Aunt Folk seer and former slave in Sarah E. Wright's *This Child's Gonna Live*.

Sarpie, Lady Margaret Member of an aristocratic New Orleans family and sometime literary critic for a local newspaper; lives largely in a world of artifice and fantasy; criticizes others' novels while spending years slowly writing her own insipid romance in Ellen Gilchrist's *Victory Over Japan*.

Sarrett, Slim College boxer, poet, graduate student, and friend of Sue Murdock until she learns of his homosexuality; strangles her in Robert Penn Warren's *At Heaven's Gate*.

Sarria, Father Mission priest in the San Joaquin Valley who counsels Vanamee, whose fiancée has been raped and has died during childbirth, in Frank Norris's *The Octopus*.

Sarsefield Lover of Euphemia Lorimer driven away by her brother, Arthur Wiatte, but eventually returns to marry her; friend and mentor of Edgar Huntly in Charles Brockden Brown's *Edgar Huntly*.

Sarsenet, Mrs. Milliner, friend of Squire Townsend's first wife, and chaperon to Julia Townsend; she worsens Julia's relationship with her stepmother by expressing her dislike for the latter; later she becomes a disciple of Geoffrey Wildgoose in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Sarsfield, Leonora Young Protestant woman of Richmondshire; she marries a French Catholic named Burke and is beaten cruelly by him in his attempt to convert her to Catholicism; she escapes into a reclusive existence near John Bunclé's Orton Lodge in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclé, Esq.*

Sarti, Andrea Young boy who assists Galileo; at first disputes his teacher's new theory that the sun, not the earth, is the center of the solar system; later supports Galileo's ideas;

smuggles Galileo's final manuscript out of Italy for the world to read in Bertolt Brecht's play *Galileo*.

Sarti, Mrs. Mother of the young boy Andrea; prudent woman who worries more about how to pay the milkman than if the earth or sun rests at the center of the solar system in Bertolt Brecht's play *Galileo*.

Sartoris (I), Bayard Brother of Col. John Sartoris; killed in the Civil War; appears in William Faulkner's *Sartoris (Flags in the Dust)* and *The Unvanquished*.

Sartoris (II), Bayard Son of Col. John Sartoris; mayor of Jefferson and president of a bank; kills Major Grumby, his grandmother's murderer; appears in William Faulkner's *Sartoris (Flags in the Dust)*; *The Unvanquished*; *The Hamlet*; *Go Down, Moses*; *Requiem for a Nun*; *The Town*; and *The Mansion*.

Sartoris (III), Bayard Grandson of Bayard Sartoris II; killed while testing an airplane; appears in William Faulkner's *Sartoris (Flags in the Dust)*, *Requiem for a Nun*, *The Town*, and *The Mansion*.

Sartoris, Benbow (Bory) Son of Narcissa Benbow and Bayard Sartoris III in William Faulkner's *Sartoris (Flags in the Dust)*, *Sanctuary*, *The Town*, and *The Mansion*.

Sartoris, Col. John First Sartoris in Yoknapatawpha County; Confederate officer and father of Bayard Sartoris II; murdered by his partner Ben Redmond; appears in William Faulkner's *Sartoris (Flags in the Dust)*; *The Sound and the Fury*; *Light in August*; *Absalom, Absalom!*; *The Unvanquished*; *The Hamlet*; *Go Down, Moses*; *Requiem for a Nun*; *The Town*; *The Mansion*; and *The Reivers*.

Sartoris, Colonel Mayor once of the Southern town of Jefferson in which Miss Emily Grierson lives; he remitted the taxes on her ancestral home to allow the lone woman to live without financial burden in William Faulkner's "A Rose for Emily."

Sartoris, Drusilla Hawk Fearless young woman who fights with the regiment of Col. John Sartoris and becomes his second wife in William Faulkner's *The Unvanquished*.

Sartoris, Narcissa Benbow Sister of Horace Benbow, second wife of Bayard Sartoris III, and mother of Benbow Sartoris; appears in William Faulkner's *Sartoris (Flags in the Dust)*, *Sanctuary*, *The Town*, and *The Mansion*.

Sartorius One of the scientists working at a scientific research station orbiting above the planet Solaris in Stanislaw Lem's *Solaris*.

Sarudine, Captain Powerful military officer who seeks to make a sexual conquest of Lidia Petrovna, the sister of the protagonist Sanine; casts her off after learning of her pregnancy; insulted by Lidia's brother Sanine and commits suicide out of disgrace, not for his role in the woman's pregnancy but because of his loss of military honor by Sanine's slight in Mikhail Artsybashev's *Sanine*.

Saruman the White Powerful head of the wizards' council; he is consumed by the desire to possess the power of the One Ring and leads evil men and dwarves in an attack on those who keep the ring; deposed from power by Gandalf in J. R. R. Tolkien's *The Two Towers*. He is sent from the Shire by Frodo Baggins; killed by his own evil servant in *The Return of the King*.

Sarvilaka Thief who enters Charudatta's house to steal a chest of rich jewels left there by the courtesan Vasantasena; wants the jewels to buy the freedom of his love, Madanika, Vasantasena's slave; helps Prince Aryaka escape King Palaka's prison in Shudraka's *The Little Clay Cart*.

Sascha Young son of Vladimir Platonvitch, a veterinary surgeon in the Russian army; comes to live at the home of the protagonist Olinka, a lonely widow; becomes Olinka's ward after his mother abandons him to return to her homeland, and his father is away for months with his army unit in Anton Chekhov's "The Darling."

Sasha Attractive young woman with whom Foma engages in a robust outing in Maxim Gorky's *Foma Gordyeeff*.

Sasha Russian princess with whom the male Orlando falls in love during the Great Frost on the Thames, 1604; when the thaw melts the Thames, Sasha breaks Orlando's heart, betraying him by sailing back to Russia in Virginia Woolf's *Orlando: A Biography*.

Sashenka Pretty girl who falls in love with Pavel Vlasov, a socialist and revolutionary; protests with Pavel against the drastic cut in worker wages and is arrested by the authorities in the first decade of the 20th century in Russia in Maxim Gorky's *Mother*.

Sass (Disastrous) Black servant boy who leaves the Cosway family in Jean Rhys's *Wide Sargasso Sea*.

Sastago, Mr. de Alleged marquis of Spain married to Honora Wapshot for eight months in her youth in John Cheever's *The Wapshot Chronicle*.

Sataal Priest who teaches Yuli the ways of civilization in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Satan Fallen angel who declines to lead Arcade's revolt of the angels against God; explains that he does not want to be God and that one war always leads to another, as the vanquished always seek to regain what they have lost in Anatole France's *The Revolt of the Angels*.

Satchell The Donnithorne steward in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Satine Gambler and cardsharp; one of the many poor boarders in the lodging owned by the ill-tempered landlord Kostilyoff in Maxim Gorky's play *The Lower Depths*.

Sato, Torajiro Japanese airline pilot whose father was killed in World War II; sees his brother's ship destroyed by American torpedoes and identifies his son's body after his son's fighter explodes an American bomb while landing; avenges their deaths by flying his 747 into the U.S. Capitol building during the president's address to a joint session of Congress, killing the president and the majority of the American government and narrowly missing Jack Ryan in Tom Clancy's *Debt of Honor*.

SatoriIrvrash Ex-chancellor of Borlien; he believes old documents are more credible than church doctrine and reveals the truth about religious belief and human history on Helliconia in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

SatoriIrvrash (the younger) Earth philosopher named for the Borliene Chancellor on Helliconia; he determines the true nature of mankind in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Winter*.

Satoshi Son of Akiko and Nobutoshi; helps his mother care for his grandfather, Shigezō, in Sawako Ariyoshi's *The Twilight Years*.

Satsu Chiyo's sister who was sold to a brothel in Gion; meets Chiyo once after they have been sold, and they concoct a plan to flee; Satsu manages to return home and elopes with her childhood boyfriend in Arthur Golden's *Memoirs of a Geisha*.

Satsuki Protagonist who has lost her teenage sweetheart Hitoshi in the same automobile accident which killed his sister Yumiko, the girlfriend of Hiiragi; finds comfort with Hiiragi after the tragedy; later meets the strange Urara who tells her about a mystical experience, The Weaver Festival Phenomenon, which happens only once every hundred years: an event that allows the living a parting glance of the dead and thus emotional closure; granted a final vision of Hitoshi and makes her peace with his death in Banana Yoshimoto's *Kitchen*.

Satsuko Daughter-in-law and erotic object of the old man Tokusuke Utsugi; well suited for his perversions, as she is “a bit spiteful . . . a bit of a liar . . . cold”; suitably coquettish, impudent, and malicious; further tantalizes him with her brutal sarcasm; carries on a sadomasochistic compact, a “little erotic thriller,” with the old man in Junichiro Tanizaki’s *Diary of a Mad Old Man*.

Satterfield Curator of a museum of maritime trade in Massachusetts in Bharati Mukherjee’s *The Holder of the World*.

Satterthwaite, Mrs. Wealthy widowed mother of Sylvia Tietjens, about whom she has no illusions in Ford Madox Ford’s *Parade’s End*.

Sattler, Ellie Twenty-four-year-old paleobotanist; colleague of Alan Grant; guest of John Hammond at Isla Nublar, a remote Costa Rican island resort; displays courage and resourcefulness when confronted by genetically engineered dinosaurs in Michael Crichton’s *Jurassic Park*.

Saturninus Emperor of Rome; briefly betrothed to Lavinia but weds captive Visigoth queen Tamora; demands justice for Lavinia’s rape but is horrified to discover the nature of Titus’s revenge; kills Titus in response to his murder of Tamora in William Shakespeare’s play *Titus Andronicus*.

Saul David’s predecessor as God’s favorite; warrior King of Israel who grows jealous of David’s success in battle and David’s popularity with the people; paranoid ruler who is prone to depression and spells of madness, and who makes numerous attempts to have David killed in Joseph Heller’s *God Knows*.

Saul Enters Meatball Mulligan’s lease-breaking party via the fire escape; explains that his wife Miriam has left him because he hit her over an argument about a theory of communications in Thomas Pynchon’s “Entropy.”

Saul Father of Big Boy; told by his wife Sister Morrison that Big Boy got into trouble trespassing on Jim Harvey’s property; decides that Big Boy will travel with Will on his delivery route to Chicago in Richard Wright’s “Big Boy Leaves Home.”

Saul, Samuel Thin, hard-working curate of the Reverend Henry Clavering, who looks with distaste on Saul’s earnest piety; he falls in love with Fanny Clavering and finally wins her as his wife despite family opposition; he becomes rector of Clavering parish after Henry Clavering becomes Sir Henry and resigns the living to him in Anthony Trollope’s *The Claverings*.

Saunders (I), Robert Husband of Minnie Saunders and father of Cecily Saunders and Robert Saunders II in William Faulkner’s *Soldiers’ Pay*.

Saunders (II), Robert Son of Robert and Minnie Saunders and brother of Cecily Saunders Farr in William Faulkner’s *Soldiers’ Pay*.

Saunders, Betty Good wife of farmer Saunders; her emotionally violent response to the disguised Lucius’s suggestion that her husband clear his debts by stealing from his landlord makes her think they were visited by the devil in Mary Collyer’s *Felicia to Charlotte*.

Saunders, Bob Strict and sometimes abusive father of the young Dave; refuses to allow his son to buy a gun because of the youth’s age and immaturity in Richard Wright’s “The Man Who Was Almost a Man.”

Saunders, Cecily See Cecily Saunders Farr.

Saunders, Danny Brilliant friend of Reuven Matter; leaves his Hasidic faith to become a psychologist in Chaim Potok’s *The Chosen*; marries Rachel Gordon after treating her catatonic cousin Michael in *The Promise*.

Saunders, Dave Immature youth who feels that the older men he works with and his parents treat him as a child; to gain respect he buys a gun; unfortunately, during his first practice shooting the pistol, he kills a mule owned by Jim Hawkins, a large ranch owner; to evade working off the debt for the dead mule, Dave runs away by hopping a freight train, taking the gun with him in Richard Wright’s “The Man Who Was Almost a Man.”

Saunders, Jim Esther Waters’s alcoholic stepfather, who maltreats Esther’s mother and three stepsisters; on the death of Mrs. Saunders he decides to go to Australia, making the daughters demand money of Esther for passage in George Moore’s *Esther Waters*.

Saunders, Leonard Coconspirator in Willie Hall’s plan to lynch a white policeman in John Edgar Wideman’s *The Lynchers*.

Saunders, Levi Sickly younger son of Reb Saunders; becomes Reb’s designated successor as rabbi when Danny Saunders becomes a psychologist in Chaim Potok’s *The Chosen*; gradually grows into the role of rabbi in *The Promise*.

Saunders, Ma Hardworking and caring mother of Dave; against her better judgment, she allows her son to buy a gun

because his heart is so set upon it in Richard Wright's "The Man Who Was Almost a Man."

Saunders, Michelle Young reporter for *The Clarion* who writes better and more serious stories as she becomes better able to understand the people in Runnymede in Rita Mae Brown's *Bingo*.

Saunders, Minnie Wife of Robert Saunders I and mother of Cecily Saunders and Robert Saunders II in William Faulkner's *Soldiers' Pay*.

Saunders, Miss Daughter of Mr. Saunders; Lucius's generosity makes it possible for Mr. Trueman's son to have a fortune sufficient to make a match with her in Mary Collyer's *Felicia to Charlotte*.

Saunders, Mr. Virtuous tenant of Lucius Manly; facing imprisonment for debt, he reacts violently to the suggestion of a stranger (really Lucius) that he could clear his debts by stealing trees from his landlord; Lucius rescues this honest farmer in Mary Collyer's *Felicia to Charlotte*.

Saunders, Mrs. Mother of Esther Waters and widow of a shopkeeper; though she is sympathetic to Esther, because of ill health from frequent childbearing and duty to her abusive second husband and his children she is unable to help Esther in George Moore's *Esther Waters*.

Saunders, Mrs. Widow who shows a strong sense of control in a British world where women are expected to be subservient wives in Caryl Churchill's play *Cloud 9*.

Saunders, Nick Catholic legate and plotter for the overthrow of the English presence in Ireland whom Sir Walter Raleigh and Amyas Leigh find dead in an Irish bog with incriminating documents in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Saunders, Reb Isaac Anti-Zionist Hasidic rabbi who passes on his deep faith to his son, Danny, by rearing him in silence in Chaim Potok's *The Chosen* and *The Promise*.

Saunders, Sukey Young woman known for a scandalous intrigue in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Saunter, Mr. Reclusive World War I veteran who raises poultry in the village of Great Mop and serves as an example to Lolly Willowes of a self-sufficient man in Sylvia Townsend Warner's *Lolly Willowes; or, the Loving Huntsman*.

Sauron Most powerful force of evil who searches for and leads men to war in an attempt to gain the One Ring which

would bring him ultimate, all-encompassing power in J. R. R. Tolkien's *The Fellowship of the Ring*, in *The Two Towers*, and in *The Return of the Ring*.

Sauveterre, Fabrice de Wealthy French duke who aids Linda Radlett when she is stranded in Paris after leaving her second husband; Linda becomes his contented mistress in Paris until he sends her to England at the outbreak of World War II; he is straightforward, passionate, and the love of Linda's life; he is shot by Nazis at about the time of Linda's death in childbirth in Nancy Mitford's *The Pursuit of Love*. He is a Montdore houseguest in *Love in a Cold Climate*.

Sauveur, Justine-Marie Goddaughter of M. Paul Emanuel and niece of his former bride-to-be, Justine-Marie; she is engaged to Heinrich Muhler, but some would like to see her married to M. Paul in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Savacol Dissolute, egocentric gambler and first husband of Ruhama Warne in H. L. Davis's *Beulah Land*.

Savage Midshipman aboard the *Sutherland* in C. S. Forester's *Ship of the Line*.

Savage, Alan Son of professor Byron Savage; successful scholar; intelligent, suave, and a little cynical; later becomes Iris's fiancé in Joyce Carol Oates's *Because It Is Bitter, and Because It Is My Heart*.

Savage, Byron Iris's Courtney's professor at college and later her father-in-law; good-tempered husband of Gwendolyn Savage and father of Alan Savage in Joyce Carol Oates's *Because It Is Bitter, and Because It Is My Heart*.

Savage, Eleanor Eccentric young woman with whom Amory Blaine is poetically involved in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *This Side of Paradise*.

Savage, Frank Demanding but successful commanding officer of the 918th Bomb Group in Beirne Lay, Jr., and Sy Bartlett's *Twelve O'Clock High!*

Savage, Gwendolyn Wife of Byron Savage and mother of Alan Savage; eagerly sets up her son and Iris in Joyce Carol Oates's *Because It Is Bitter, and Because It Is My Heart*.

Savage, Joan Rock star Harlan managed; ex-husband is James Savage; never forgives Harlan for sleeping with her ex-husband; stabs Harlan with a knife in Gayl Jones's *The Healing*.

Savage, John (the Savage) Biological son of Linda and Thomas; his ignorant awe of civilization compels him to visit

the “brave new world”; taken to England by Bernard Marx, he quickly becomes disenchanted, eventually seeking isolation; after murdering Lenina Crowne he kills himself in a moment of self-loathing in Aldous Huxley’s *Brave New World*.

Savage, Mother French widow who lives alone in her isolated cottage now that her grown son has gone off to war to fight the Prussians; finds that she must billet four conquering German Prussian soldiers in her home; learns that her beloved son Victor has been killed by enemy cannon fire; grief stricken, she sets her cottage ablaze, killing the four German soldiers sleeping on the second floor; arrested and shot by Prussian soldiers in Guy de Maupassant’s “Mother Savage.”

Savage, Mr. Self-assured professional man; he is head of the detective agency from which Maurice Bendrix employs a detective to follow Sarah Miles in Graham Greene’s *The End of the Affair*.

Savage, Naughton James Joan Savage’s ex-husband; scientist originally from Maine; sleeps with Harlan; doesn’t like Joan’s music in Gayl Jones’s *The Healing*.

Savage, Richard Ellsworth Associate of J. Ward Morehouse’s who has an affair with Anne Elizabeth Trent in Italy during World War I and refuses to marry her in John Dos Passos’s *U.S.A.* trilogy.

Savage, Thomas (Tom) Lookout for men who try to ambush Comfort Servosse; after being injured and nursed back to health, he becomes a supporter of Servosse and warns the Regulators not to bother Servosse in Albion W. Tourgee’s *A Fool’s Errand*.

Savage, Victor Frenchman of 33 who goes off to war in 1869 to fight the Prussians, leaving his widowed mother alone; member of a French regiment; killed by a cannonball that nearly cut him in half in Guy de Maupassant’s “Mother Savage.”

Savanola, Tony Catholic neighbor of the Luries; although he does not hate Jews, he bows to Eddie Kulanski’s pressure and helps torment David Lurie in Chaim Potok’s *In the Beginning*.

Savata Sister of Ruby Drew; becomes a bishop in the Light of the World Holiness Church, but finally resists her sister’s efforts to save her in William Goyen’s *The Fair Sister*.

Save-all One of three friends of By-ends; he uses religion for selfish and worldly ends in John Bunyan’s *The Pilgrim’s Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Saveda, Miguel Sailor whose corpse burns aboard the *Highlander* in Herman Melville’s *Redburn*.

Savelli, Madame Famous voice teacher, who is impressed by Evelyn Innes and trains her to become an opera star in George Moore’s *Evelyn Innes*.

Savelyev, Yakov Yefremovich (“Goethe”; codenames: **Pyotr, Daniil, Bluebird)** Distinguished dissident Russian physicist; he is inspired to humanitarian treason by Barley Blair’s drunken statements at a writer’s *dacha* in Peredelkino; his rambling manuscript, sent to Blair but intercepted by British Intelligence bureaucrats, claims that the East-West balance of terror is a bluff because Soviet telemetry and missiles are defective and Soviet officials have lied to their political superiors to protect their status and privileges in John le Carré’s *The Russia House*.

Saverne, Agnes de Heroine of the novel, brought to England as a young child; after being orphaned she has an innocent romance with Denis Duval, whom after many trials she would marry in William Makepeace Thackeray’s unfinished *Denis Duval*.

Saverne, Comte de (the elder) Cheerful French Protestant nobleman, whose disposition is in contrast to that of his son in William Makepeace Thackeray’s *Denis Duval*.

Saverne, Comte de, Francis Stanislas Foul-tempered, gloomy husband of Clarisse, whom he pursues to England, imagining that she is the mistress of the Chevalier de la Motte; he challenges la Motte to a duel and is killed in William Makepeace Thackeray’s *Denis Duval*.

Saverne, Comtesse de, Clarisse Unhappy mother of Agnes, after whose birth she loses her mind, becomes converted to Catholicism, and flees to England, where she dies in William Makepeace Thackeray’s *Denis Duval*.

Saverne, Mesdemoiselles de Unmarried sisters of Francis Stanislas, Comte de Saverne; they contentedly act as their brother’s domestic servants in William Makepeace Thackeray’s *Denis Duval*.

Saville, Augustus Aesthete and guide of Percy Godolphin; he arranges Godolphin’s marriage to Constance Vernon (Countess of Erpingham) in Edward Bulwer-Lytton’s *Godolphin*.

Saville, Colin Coal miner’s son who is sent to college and becomes a teacher; he neither enjoys his education nor likes

his work, but he feels responsible for his brothers and their success; his attempt to become a poet also gives him no satisfaction in David Storey's *Saville*.

Saville, Ellen Mother of Colin Saville and wife of Harry, a poor coal miner, in David Storey's *Saville*.

Saville, George Friend and employer of Bryan Perdue's governor (tutor); he employs Bryan after his father's death; his note is appropriated by Bryan, resulting in Bryan's trial for forgery in Thomas Holcroft's *The Memoirs of Bryan Perdue*.

Saville, George (the son) Bryan Perdue's friend and fellow gambler in Thomas Holcroft's *The Memoirs of Bryan Perdue*.

Saville, Harry Poor, working-class coal miner who is determined that Colin, the eldest of his three living Sons, will have a college education in David Storey's *Saville*.

Saville, Henrietta Beautiful and virtuous daughter of the elder George Saville; Bryan Perdue saves her from a fire; she becomes Lord Champion's wife in Thomas Holcroft's *The Memoirs of Bryan Perdue*.

Saville, Lady Jane Second wife of the elder George Saville; a woman of high fashion, she competes with her daughter, Henrietta, to look young in Thomas Holcroft's *The Memoirs of Bryan Perdue*.

Saville, Margaret Sister of the arctic seafarer Robert Walton; receives a series of letters from her brother, detailing the accounts of Victor Frankenstein in Mary Shelley's *Frankenstein*.

Savillon Tenderhearted childhood companion to Julia de Roubigné and beloved of her but forced to seek his fortune in Martinique; his clandestine visit with Julia after her marriage triggers Count Louis de Montauban's murderous rage when he discovers it in Henry Mackenzie's *Julia de Roubigné*.

Savillon's Uncle Wealthy Martinique businessman, who offers his nephew the chance to make his fortune in Henry Mackenzie's *Julia de Roubigné*.

Saving, Young Young fop in love with Betsy Thoughtless in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Miss Betsy Thoughtless*.

Savitsky Barbaric Russian Cossack division commander under whom the young Jewish protagonist Liutov serves in 1920 in Isaac Babel's "My First Goose."

Savonarola, Fra Girolamo Prior of the Dominican monastery of San Marco in Florence; he believes he has a divine

mission to foretell doom like the Hebrew prophets; the first time Romola de' Bardi attempts to leave Florence, his compelling speech forces her to stay; he is eventually considered too politically powerful and is burned as a heretic in George Eliot's *Romola*.

Savor, Maria Mother of a child that Annie Kilburn sends to the seaside for its health but which dies; with her husband, William, she forms the foundation of the Social Union in William Dean Howells's *Annie Kilburn*.

Savor, William Husband of Maria Savor and father of a deceased child in William Dean Howells's *Annie Kilburn*.

Savory, Quin Self-congratulatory author of *The Great Gay Round* who is interviewed by Mabel Warren and thus provides her cover as she stalks Richard Czimmer in Graham Greene's *Stamboul Train*.

Savotte, Grade Beautiful, vivacious, intelligent young daughter of the millionaire Sir Henry Savotte; determined not to be a frivolous socialite, she attracts Evelyn Orcham into a brief affair because she thinks his instincts in all things match hers; she abandons him because he fails her test of his priorities, publishes an impressive book of her thoughts, and marries an aristocrat who is devoted to her in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Savotte, Sir Henry Small, spry, decisive baronet and millionaire; he accepts his beloved daughter Gracie's in-dependent, unorthodox ways; he accepts only total success in his business ventures and wins in bringing about the merger of the Imperial Palace with a group of other luxury hotels under his control in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Sawbridge, Eric Young physicist from the same town as Martin and Lewis Eliot; he works with Martin and Walter Luke on atomic energy research and confesses to spying for Communists in C. P. Snow's *The New Men*.

Sawbridge, Mr. First lieutenant of H.M.S. *Harpy*, later captain of H.M.S. *Aurora* and of H.M.S. *Latona*; he comes to appreciate Jack Easy's qualities in Captain Frederick Marryat's *Mr. Midshipman Easy*.

Sawmill, Pete Simple, free black man who has rapport with animals and nature; serves first as Rose Wentworth's servant and then as Barton Cathcart's bodyguard during the Civil War; helps Cathcart escape from Gettysburg in Henry Ward Beecher's *Norwood*.

Sawyer, Bob Coarse, dissolute, and slovenly medical student, then medical partner of Ben Alien and a suitor of Ara-

bella Alien in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Sawyer, Captain Shaggy, long-haired, paranoid, insane Captain of the *Renown*; mysteriously injured in a fall through the hatchway attempting to catch "mutineers", he becomes a terror-ridden invalid; he dies at the hands of a Spanish prisoner during the prison break aboard the *Renown* in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Sawyer, Dr. Skillful young surgeon from Brotherton; he treats Adelaide Houghton's arm after her hunting spill at Pugsby Brook in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*

Sawyer, Eddie Young boy with pale blue eyes and straw-colored hair; looks like his father, a white Briton; his mother is a native black woman from the Lesser Antilles where the family lives; friends with the young white girl narrator; following his father's death, he takes over his father's book-filled study; finds that his mother is intent on burning the books, but runs out of the house with one book, *Kim*, in Jean Rhys's "The Day They Burned the Books."

Sawyer, Jack Twelve-year-old boy who travels through the real world and an alternative world of the Territories seeking a talisman with healing powers to cure his cancer-stricken mother in Stephen King and Peter Straub's *The Talisman*.

Sawyer, Lily Cavanaugh Mother of Jack Sawyer; faded B-movie actress suffering from cancer in Stephen King's and Peter Straub's *The Talisman*.

Sawyer, Mr. Briton who is an agent for a small steamship line in the Lesser Antilles; married to a native of the islands; troubled man who shows contempt and abuse toward his black wife; has a young son named Eddie; dies suddenly, and his wife burns his library in Jean Rhys's "The Day They Burned the Books."

Sawyer, Mrs. Native of the Lesser Antilles and married to a white Briton; has a young son Eddie; endures the contempt and cruelty of her drunken husband; after his death, her rage compels her to burn and sell his library in Jean Rhys's "The Day They Burned the Books."

Sawyer, Nancy Kindly old maid who aids the ill Shocky Thomson in Edward Eggleston's *The Hoosier School-Master*.

Sawyer, Sidney (Sid) Do-gooder half brother of Tom Sawyer in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *The Adventures of Tom Sawyer*.

Sawyer, Taylor Wastrel brother of Sally Lacey in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Sawyer, Thomas (Sid, Tom) Mischievous boy who witnesses the murder of Dr. Robinson and finds \$12,000 in gold in Mark Twain's *The Adventures of Tom Sawyer*; helps Huck Finn free Jim, a black man, and is shot but not mortally in the process in *Adventures of Huckleberry Finn*; pilots a balloon across North Africa in *Tom Sawyer Abroad*; solves the murder Silas Phelps is accused of in *Tom Sawyer, Detective*.

Sax, Doctor (Adolphus Asher Ghouless, King of Anti Evil, Raymond) Lurking, green-faced phantom who vows to destroy the Great World Snake; imaginary boyhood companion of Jack Dulouoz in Jack Kerouac's *Doctor Sax*; also appears in *Book of Dreams*.

Sax, Klara Famous American artist and former housewife; in the early 1990s supervised a massive project to paint American bombers abandoned in the desert; was married to Albert Bronzini; had an affair with Nick Shay, a former student of Bronzini's; estranged from her daughter, Teresa; takes various lovers and husbands, but remains essentially alone in Don DeLillo's *Underworld*.

Saxe, Priscilla Bradley Pearson's younger sister; unskilled and spoiled, she left school early, becoming a second-rate society tart; she marries the father of her aborted child and leaves him after a childless marriage of many years; she kills herself with sleeping pills in Iris Murdoch's *The Black Prince*.

Saxe, Roger Unaffectionate, mindlessly selfish husband of Priscilla; after her suicide he marries his pregnant mistress Marigold in Iris Murdoch's *The Black Prince*.

Saxe-Meningen, Clotilde Lothman von Young princess to whom the King of Bohemia is engaged in Arthur Conan Doyle's "A Scandal in Bohemia."

Saxenden, Lord (Snubby Bantam) Public-school chum of Hilary Cherrell; he fails to be effective in helping Hubert Cherrell in John Galsworthy's *Maid In Waiting*.

Saxinar, Gramma Julie Maternal grandmother of Neil and Robert Kingsblood in Sinclair Lewis's *Kingsblood Royal*.

Saxingham, Lord Political leader and the affectionate, though worldly, father of Lady Florence Lascelles in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Ernest Maltravers*. His political misfortune is eluded by his ally, the scheming Lumley Ferrers, in *Alice*.

Saxon, Madeleine See Mary-Jane Saxon Kirkland.

Saxton, Emily George's independent, gentle, beautiful sister, a schoolteacher sensitive to life's tragedies; after years as the object of Cyril Beardsall's tepid admiration she makes a happy marriage with Tom Renshaw in D. H. Lawrence's *The White Peacock*.

Saxton, George Handsome, muscular, sensitive son of a farmer; he can never bring forth the assertiveness which would win his beloved Lettie Beardsall from her richer suitor; his initially successful marriage to his cousin sours, and his revived unsatisfied passion for Lettie drives him to drink in D. H. Lawrence's *The White Peacock*.

Saxton, Gertie George Saxton's only daughter, whom he greatly prefers to his sons; her infancy is the happiest period of his married life; her later alliance with her mother in contempt of him contributes to his decline in D. H. Lawrence's *The White Peacock*.

Saxton, Meg George Saxton's handsome, gregarious, prosperous cousin, who operates and later inherits a pub; he marries her soon after the marriage of Lettie Beardsall, and they are at first happy; her children and business eventually occupy her affections in D. H. Lawrence's *The White Peacock*.

Saxton, Mr. Farmer who in desperation begins to shoot at the armies of wild rabbits that are his landlord's livelihood and that are devouring his crops; losing his lease, he emigrates with his wife to Canada, leaving his grown-up children, George and Emily, in England in D. H. Lawrence's *The White Peacock*.

Sayce, Henrietta Ten-year-old daughter of Penny Sayce; she gassed a neighbor's cat "in the interest of science," is reported to be a user of LSD, and is blackmailing her brother; she is asked to be one of Gracie Tisbourne's bridesmaids; she dies in an auto accident in Iris Murdoch's *An Accidental Man*.

Sayce, Oliver Henrietta's older brother and blackmail victim; he is a homosexual antiques dealer in Iris Murdoch's *An Accidental Man*.

Sayce, Penny Generally unlucky recent widow and country neighbor of Sir Charles Odmore in Iris Murdoch's *An Accidental Man*.

Sayer, Rose Spinster sister and assistant of a missionary in Central Africa at the outbreak of World War I; after his

death, motivated by patriotic fervor for England, she and the initially reluctant Charlie Allnut travel down the Ulanga River by boat on a mission to bombard a German vessel with a hand-made torpedo in C. S. Forester's *The African Queen*.

Sayer, Samuel Staunchly religious missionary brother of Rose, who has been his assistant for ten years until his death in war-ravaged Central Africa in C. S. Forester's *The African Queen*.

Sayers, Master Mrs. Sayers's son, whose affected manners and pedantic discussion of painting while visiting the Bidulphs contrast him to Orlando Faulkland in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Sayers, Mrs. American agent who wants to handle Mark Coldridge's new novels, as long as he does not write anything offensive about politics or social issues in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Sayers, Mrs. Controlling mother of Master Sayers; she tries to show off her son to the Bidulphs in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Sayers, Rosie Fourteen-year-old African-American girl; after she is bitten by a fox, she is given to her mother's boyfriend, Alvin Crooms, to be a maid, but is rescued by Mary McNutt; is shot and killed by Paris Trout in Pete Dexter's *Paris Trout*.

Sayles, Alethea Ann (Lethe) Mountaineer loved by Mink Lorey and Ben Doaks in Mary Noailles Murfree's *In the Clouds*.

Sayre, Herman Wealthy alumnus of the College and father of Lily Sayre; overzealous supporter of Raymond Blent's eligibility to play football in Howard Nemerov's *The Homecoming Game*.

Sayre, Lily Daughter of Herman Sayre and girlfriend of Raymond Blent; loved by Dr. Charles Osman in Howard Nemerov's *The Homecoming Game*.

Saywell, Arthur Cold, bookish, mother-dominated Rector of Papplewick whose wife, Cynthia, the mother of Yvette and Lucille, ran off with a passionate younger man in D. H. Lawrence's *The Virgin and the Gipsy*.

Saywell, Cissie Pale, pious, vitriolic woman of suppressed emotions; although over forty, she dedicates her life fully to her mother and consequently makes life miserable for her

nieces, Yvette and Lucille Saywell, in D. H. Lawrence's *The Virgin and the Gipsy*.

Saywell, Cynthia Scandalously unrestrained and beautiful wife of Arthur, the Rector of Papplewick; she abandoned her daughters Yvette and Lucille and her husband to run off with a poor but passionate younger man; her presence is deeply felt in the Saywell household throughout D. H. Lawrence's *The Virgin and the Gipsy*.

Saywell, Fred Selfish, life-denying, unvital old bachelor, who is Arthur's brother and Yvette's uncle; he lives unhappily with his family at the Papplewick rectory in D. H. Lawrence's *The Virgin and the Gipsy*.

Saywell, Granny Repressive matriarch in her seventies; crippled and failing in health, she dominates the lives of her three adult children and her granddaughters, Yvette and Lucille; she is washed away in a flood at the close of D. H. Lawrence's *The Virgin and the Gipsy*.

Saywell, Lucille More practical, more repressed, and more morally conventional of the two daughters of clergyman Arthur Saywell in D. H. Lawrence's *The Virgin and the Gipsy*.

Saywell, Yvette Rebel against life at the repressive, unvital Papplewick rectory; she slips off to befriend an older couple who live together out of wedlock and visits a caravan of Gypsies; a handsome, insouciant Gypsy, Joe Boswell, stirs Yvette's passions, and after he rescues her from a flood, she spends the night with him; she learns his name only after he has fled in D. H. Lawrence's *The Virgin and the Gipsy*.

Scabby, Giovanni Underworld informer who seeks Rico Bandello in order to gain revenge on Bandello for having destroyed the Vettori mob in William Riley Burnett's *Little Caesar*.

Scacerni, Cecilia Youth orphaned by a flood on the Po River; befriended by the protagonist Lazzaro Scacerni; later becomes the wife of Giuseppe, Lazzaro's scheming and mean-natured son; faces grief after her son Lazzarino falls in battle as one of Garibaldi's volunteers; watches as her husband goes insane and is sent to an asylum; musters strength to go on working to rebuild the mill in Riccardo Bacchelli's *The Mill on the Po*.

Scacerni, Lazzaro Prosperous owner of the St. Michael's mill on the Po River, near the city of Ferrara, Italy; falls in love with the poor but beautiful Dosolina, 20 years his junior;

finds his business threatened by floods, smugglers, and bandits, a disunity reflected in Italy in the early 19th century; seeks a sense of peace and calm in a violent land in Riccardo Bacchelli's *The Mill on the Po*.

Scadder, Zephaniah Sleazy, dishonest American agent for the Eden Land Corporation, who cheats Mark Tapley and the younger Martin Chuzzlewit by selling them uninhabitable swampland in Eden in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Scaddon, Harry Philip Debarry's scheming servant, who changed identities with the dying Maurice Christian Bycliffe and is known as "Mr. Christian"; he loses papers belonging to Sir Maximus Debarry which are found by Felix Holt and help to prove Esther Lyon's true identity in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Scaddon, Justina (Cousin Justina) Wapshot Molesworth Ancient cousin of Leander and Honora Wapshot; former dancer and piano player who lives in the ramshackle castle Clear Haven and attempts to control Moses Wapshot's marriage to her ward, Melissa, in John Cheever's *The Wapshot Chronicle*.

Scagg, Nini Old acquaintance who moved from the village of Mediaville to the city of Cuna-Cuna long before the Mouths; Ahmadou Mouth's hopes that she will be of assistance socially are dashed by the discovery that she has become an exotic dancer in a brothel in Ronald Firbank's *Sorrow in Sunlight*.

Scaife, Mr. Scotland Yard agent and former Navy man sent by his chief, Mr. Macgillivray, to assist Richard Hannay in his search for the location of the crucial thirty-nine steps in John Buchan's *The Thirty-Nine Steps*.

Scala, Alessandra Bartolomeo Scala's beautiful daughter in George Eliot's *Romola*.

Scala, Bartolomeo Florentine Republic secretary, who buys gems from Tito Melema in George Eliot's *Romola*.

Scales, Gerald Profligate, insensitive salesman; he seduces Sophia Baines into an elopement, speedily wastes his inheritance, abandons her in Paris, wanders to South America, and returns to die a pauper at his cousin's door in Arnold Bennett's *The Old Wives Tale*.

Scales, LaDonna Daughter of Pourty Bloodworth; sister of Amos-Otis Thigpen, Noah Grandberry, and Regal Pettibone

(who is also her lover); half sister of Jonathan Bass in Leon Forrest's *The Bloodworth Orphans*.

Scales, Mr. The Debarrys' butler, whose action of discarding the purse of the sleeping "Mr. Christian" (Henry Scaddon) leads to Rufus Lyon's discovery of Esther Lyon's paternity in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Scalisi, Jimmy Bank robber and skilled craftsman with a pistol who works with Eddie Coyle in George V. Higgins's *The Friends of Eddie Coyle*.

Scalotta, Red Millionaire bookmaker and sexual pervert in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Blue Knight*.

Scamp Urchin who lights a sparkler which singes Madha's back in Fakir Mohan Senapati's "The Brideprice."

Scamperdale, Earl of ("Lord Hardup") Sporting nobleman who invites Soapey Sponge to his house, mistakenly believing Sponge to be a sportswriter traveling incognito, to better evaluate the hounds and the field in Robert Surtees's *Mr. Sponge's Sporting Tour*.

Scandal Valentine's best friend who speaks wittily and cuttingly about society; violently dislikes Tattle's hypocrisy; helps Valentine by testifying to Valentine's pretended madness and charming Mrs. Foresight into being an ally; genuinely concerned for Valentine when Angelica seems to be engaged to Sir Sampson in William Congreve's play *Love for Love*.

Scanlan, Lucy Girlfriend of Studs Lonigan in James T. Farrell's *Young Lonigan*; although she has moved away, she remains the object of Lonigan's fantasies in *The Young Manhood of Studs Lonigan* and *Judgment Day*.

Scanlon Last of the patients influenced by Randle McMurphy left at the mental hospital after McMurphy dies and Chief Bromden escapes in Ken Kesey's *One Flew Over the Cuckoo's Nest*.

Scanlon, Mary Single friend of Elsie Buttrick who moves in with Elsie to help her raise her child in John Casey's *Spartina*.

Scanlon, Timothy Father of Tom Scanlon and the real subject of Tom's autobiographical musings in Wright Morris's *The Field of Vision*.

Scanlon, Tom Father of Lois McKee; myopic, mythmaking frontiersman in Wright Morris's *The Field of Vision*; his ninetieth birthday is the central occasion in *Ceremony in Lone Tree*; appears also in *The World in the Attic*.

Scantion, Ma Midwife and first female member of the apothecary corps; she tends the first victims of bone fever in Oldorando in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Scar Best friend of Jake Adams; addicted to heroin; later tries the cure in Herbert Simmons's *Comer Boy*.

Scarborough, Augustus Cynical, devious, and thoroughly selfish younger son of John Scarborough of Tretton Park; he becomes his father's chosen heir for a time, but his avarice causes his father to reinstate his other son, Mountjoy, as heir; he tries to steal Florence Mountjoy from Harry Annesley; he schemes to consolidate his position over his brother and is at last ruined in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Scarborough, Captain Mountjoy Dashing, reckless, profligate gambler, an officer in the Coldstream Guards and elder son of John Scarborough of Tretton Park; when his debts threaten to put the entire estate into the hands of the moneylenders, his father disinherits him by apparently proving him illegitimate but later provides evidence of his legitimacy; reinstated to his inheritance, when his father dies he goes to Monte Carlo, resuming his wastrel existence, in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Scarborough, John Manipulative, intelligent, and amoral dying landowner, who wishes to defy social conventions, particularly the laws of entail; he devotes his life to deceptions within the law to circumvent the entail leaving his estate to his elder son, Mountjoy, so that he may bestow the land as he pleases, perhaps on his younger son, Augustus; his scheme is based on his two marriages abroad to the same woman, before and after the birth of his elder son; he declares and seems to prove Mountjoy illegitimate because Mountjoy has gambled away his entire inheritance, the bills to be paid after Mr. Scarborough's death; he comes to hate his malicious and greedy younger son, and after the moneylenders have reluctantly accepted repayments of principal, he validates Mountjoy's legitimacy, reinstating him as heir before dying in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Scarborough, Louisa Bride-to-be of Lieutenant Edward Kenrick, for whom Mary Fleetwood acts as a go-between and in so doing inadvertently arouses the jealousy of her husband, Casimir Fleetwood, in William Godwin's *Fleetwood*.

Scarborough, Martha Unmarried sister of John Scarborough; she lives on the family estate at Tretton Park in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Scarborough, Mr. Neighbor of Casimir and Mary Fleetwood in Merionetshire; he reveals the truth about Gifford Kenrick's misdeeds and exposes to ridicule Fleetwood's suspicions concerning Mary's supposed liaison with his nephew, Edward Kenrick, in William Godwin's *Fleetwood*.

Scarecrow Successful black writer and expatriate; confusion over racial and sexual roles leads to his murdering four people and his own death; protagonist of Calvin Hernton's *Scarecrow*.

Scarlatti, Domenico Italian composer; official post as musical director of the convent's choirs and music teacher to the royal heirs; inspired to compose ethereal music in José Saramago's *Baltasar and Blimunda*.

Scarlet, Isabel (Aurora) Nurse who is a neighbor of John Lavender; she is interrogated by Aunt Rose about Lavender's sanity; she calls Lavender "Don Pickwixote", and catches him in her arms when he attempts self-immolation in John Galsworthy's *The Burning Spear: Being the Experiences of Mr. John Lavender in Time of War*.

Scarlet, Major Father of Isabel; he is a militarist whose patriotic enthusiasm causes Lavender to hallucinate that he is in the presence of a Prussian in John Galsworthy's *The Burning Spear: Being the Experiences of Mr. John Lavender in Time of War*.

Scarlett-Taylor, Emmanuel (Emma) University student who is Tom McCaffrey's friend; a gifted countertenor, he has decided against a career as a professional singer and is trying to stop singing; sexually ambivalent, he is attracted to the thin, boyish Pearl Scotney in Iris Murdoch's *The Philosopher's Pupil*.

Scarpia, Vitellio Baron who is an exceptionally cruel man put in charge of suppressing republican opposition in Naples by the queen; experiences sexual pleasure by debasing and humiliating the object of his desire; murdered by a diva after he has tortured her lover in Susan Sontag's *The Volcano Lover*.

Scarr, Adam Used-car dealer who secretes Hans-Dieter Mundt's car in Battersea, London; he is drowned by Mundt to draw George Smiley off Mundt's trail in John le Carré's *Call for the Dead*.

Scarus One of Antony's soldiers; fights bravely in battle against Octavius Caesar, during which he receives wounds that, however, do not dissuade him from more fighting;

praised by both titular characters in William Shakespeare's play *Antony and Cleopatra*.

Scatcherd, Lady Loyal wife of Sir Roger overwhelmed by her elevated status as mistress of Boxall Hill; to her husband's annoyance she retains a devotion to Frank Gresham, whom she nursed in his infancy in Anthony Trollope's *Doctor Thorne*. She appears briefly in *Framley Parsonage*.

Scatcherd, (Sir) Louis Philippe Dissipated, dying son of Sir Roger Scatcherd, who encourages his unsuccessful suit for Mary Thorne; he does not long survive his father in Anthony Trollope's *Doctor Thorne*.

Scatcherd, Miss Bad-tempered teacher of history and grammar at Lowood School, who continually and unjustly singles out Helen Burns as her example of laziness and untidiness in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Scatcherd, Sir Roger Former stonemason, who has become a wealthy railway contractor and baronet and is narrowly elected a Member of Parliament; he is dying of alcoholism, as is his worthless son, Louis Philippe; his will makes his illegitimate niece, Mary Thorne, an heiress in Anthony Trollope's *Doctor Thorne*.

Scattercash, Lady Sir Harry's wife, a former actress who smokes cigars in Robert Surtees's *Mr. Sponge's Sporting Tour*.

Scattercash, Sir Harry Rake in Robert Surtees's *Mr. Sponge's Sporting Tour*.

Scatterpatter, Peter Translator of the anonymous *A Manual for Sons* in Donald Barthelme's *The Dead Father*.

Scawthorne Scheming lawyer's clerk, who collaborates with his unscrupulous client Joseph Snowdon to gain a fortune in George Gissing's *The Nether World*.

Schabb, Miller (Mill) Partner in the mob-run Regents Sportsmen's Club, Inc.; with Croce Torre, attempts to kill The Greek Almas in George V. Higgins's *The Digger's Game*.

Schachter, Beatrice (Bea) Experienced teacher who befriends Sylvia Barrett and helps her make it through her first year at Calvin Coolidge High School; respected and loved by students in Bel Kaufman's *Up the Down Staircase*.

Schäder, Reinhold Nazi official who likes Roy Calvert; he sends Romantowski to Switzerland to try to lure Calvert

to Germany after the war begins in C. P. Snow's *The Light and the Dark*.

Schaedel, Mona Mother of Sandy and Myra; a widow who has just begun to date again in Judy Blume's *Wifey*.

Schaefer, Miriam American artist in Italy who loves Donatello and signals him to kill Brother Antonio in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The Marble Faun*.

Schaefer, Raymond (Ray) Guileless American professor and cousin of Sophie Butts; smitten with Claire Fougeray in Aaron Elkins's *Old Bones*.

Schaeffer, Anna Agent for Asher Lev; bolsters Lev and sells Lev's paintings to the Manhattan Museum of Art in Chaim Potok's *My Name Is Asher Lev*.

Schäfer, Wilbur Brash, robust, informal American ambassador; he has no sensitivity for intrigue even though his wartime affair with a Swedish countess might be an information leak in W. Somerset Maugham's *Ashenden: or The British Agent*.

Schaffner, Moira Secretary at the Love Clinic and naively romantic girlfriend of Tom More in Walker Percy's *Love in the Ruins*.

Schafter, James American writer who gets a section of Anna Wulf's journal published in a small American magazine in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Scharlach Alias Scharlach the Dandy; assassin and criminal leading Erik Lönnrot to his completion of the formula to perfect his calculations for the perfect set of murders in Jorge Luis Borges's "Death and the Compass."

Schatzi (Ernst) German black marketeer in Thomas Berger's *Crazy in Berlin*.

Schatzweiler, Mr. American Jewish businessman who goes into the old-furniture business with Christopher Tietjens after World War I and embezzles most of the profits in Ford Madox Ford's *The Last Post*.

Schaumwein, Ed Stereotypical, vulgar American film producer; he hires Ronald Beard to write a film script in Los Angeles in Anthony Burgess's *Beard's Roman Women*.

Schearl, Albert Austrian immigrant ill-suited for life in New York; husband of Genya Schearl and father of David Schearl in Henry Roth's *Call It Sleep*.

Schearl, David (Davy) Son of Albert and Genya Schearl; absorbs the hectic conditions of Jewish immigrant life in New York in Henry Roth's *Call It Sleep*.

Schearl, Genya Wife of Albert Schearl; perceptive and protective mother of David Schearl in Henry Roth's *Call It Sleep*.

Schegolskoy, Prince Kammerjunker; just after coming to Petersburg, he is purported by Katerina Ivanovna to have danced the mazurka with her and wanted to make her a marriage offer the next day in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Scheherazade (Sherry) Sister of Dunyazade; must invent a way to prevent the king from raping and killing a virgin every night in the *Dunyazadiad*, a novella in John Barth's *Chimera*.

Scheidemann, Lothar Younger brother of Wolff; an ardent, idealistic young Nazi, he takes part in the Munich putsch in Richard Hughes's *The Fox in the Attic*. He is astonished in the moments before his execution by firing squad during the blood bath of "reprisals" against Ernst Röhm in *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Scheidemann, Wolff Young Nazi and political assassin who hides out in the von Kessins' attics, where he plans the murders of everyone who offends him—especially Augustine Penry-Herbert and Mitzi von Kessen—but finally hangs himself in Richard Hughes's *The Fox in the Attic*.

Scheisskopf, Lieutenant Humorless and absurdly ambitious officer obsessed with uniformity and winning parades; eventually promoted to general in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Schelm, Dieter Intelligent senior official of West German Intelligence on loan to NATO's Combined Intelligence Service Bureau; he recruits Robert Halliday as a liaison between Karlis Zander and his people and NATO Intelligence in order to facilitate the Abra Bay port negotiations in Eric Ambler's *The Care of Time*.

Schemzeddin (Cozro, Schemerzad) Wise, popular young sultan of Persia; he loves Nourjahad like a brother; disquieted by reports of Nourjahad's flaws, he devises an elaborate scheme in which he plays the roles of Cozro, Nourjahad's servant and guide, and Schemerzad, his own successor as sultan and ostensibly his own son, to exact Nourjahad's repentance in Frances Sheridan's *The History of Nourjahad*.

Schenk, Eleazer Self-complacent leader of the California "Big Oak Band"; he plays upon a green and yellow grand

piano in the main restaurant of the hotel in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Scherbatoff, Alexis Friend of William Meadows and fellow clerk in the office of his mother's half-brother, John Ernest Biren, consort of the Czarina Anne and real holder of power in the Empire in William Godwin's *Cloudesley*.

Scherbatoff, Isabella Sister of Alexis Scherbatoff and niece of John Ernest Biren; she is the object of William Meadows's affection in William Godwin's *Cloudesley*.

Scherer, Anna Pavlovna Wealthy and influential St. Petersburg society matron and self-appointed matchmaker for the Kuragin family; her festive party in 1805 opens the epic novel in Leo Tolstoy's *War and Peace*.

Scherer, Lizzie Appealing, inept actress who became a successful performer under Charles Arrowby's direction; her passionate devotion to Charles has long outlasted their affair, though she has become the companionate housemate of the homosexual Gilbert Opian in Iris Murdoch's *The Sea, the Sea*.

Schevitz, André Zuckerman's agent; married to Mary; helpful in all aspects of Zuckerman's life but wants Zuckerman to live more lavishly than he does in Philip Roth's *Zuckerman Unbound*.

Schieffenzahn General and the quartermaster of the German army in the East; main opponent of von Lychow; insists that Grisca Paprotkin must be put to death for the sake of the army's morale in Arnold Zweig's *The Case of Sergeant Grisca*.

Schiff, Azik Wealthy Jewish businessman who is married to Rosalind (Wykes) Calvert; he invites Lewis and Margaret (Hollis) Eliot to a theater party in C. P. Snow's *The Sleep of Reason*. He dotes on his son David in *Last Things*. He is a guest at the wedding of Jenny Rastall and Lord Lorimer in *In Their Wisdom*.

Schiff, David Son of Azik and Rosalind (Wykes) Schiff; he is in day school; he is reported in the obituary as dying in 1967 from an accident in C. P. Snow's *Last Things*.

Schiff, Dr. Woman psychiatrist who treats Hilary Wiggen; enamored of Henry Wiggen in Mark Harris's *It Looked Like For Ever*.

Schiff, Jack Curmudgeonly and defensive physically disabled professor of political geography; left by wife on eve of

hosting party for graduate students in the novella, *Her Sense of Timing*, in Stanley Elkin's *Van Gogh's Room at Arles*.

Schild, Nathan (Nate) Communist sympathizer and friend of Carlo Reinhart; murdered in Thomas Berger's *Crazy in Berlin*.

Schiller, Lawrence (Larry) Journalist who investigates Gary Gilmore's life in Norman Mailer's *The Executioner's Song*.

Schiller, Richard (Dick) F. Young man with job prospects in Alaska; husband of Dolores Haze and father of their stillborn child in Vladimir Nabokov's *Lolita*.

Schillinger German first sergeant who performs the duties of the Lagerführer, or chief commanding officer of labor at Birkenau, a part of Auschwitz; short, stocky, and ruthless man; visits crematoria often to witness people being herded into the gas chambers; member of the Ten-thousand Club—men who have killed at least that number of people personally with a gun, fist, or club; shot dead by a young woman prisoner whom he was trying to throw into the gas chamber in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Schimler, Emil (alias Paul Heinberger) Middle-aged, hollow-cheeked German; a former newspaper editor and concentration-camp survivor hiding from the Gestapo because of his free-press newspaper-smuggling activities and befriended by Albert Keche, he is discovered and taken back to Germany in Eric Ambler's *Epitaph for a Spy*.

Schimmelpfennig, Father Catholic priest, spiritual adviser to the Neumiller family in Hyatt, North Dakota, and special friend of Martin Neumiller in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Schindel, Ed Friend of Hart Kennedy in John Clellon Holmes's *Go*.

Schindler, Oskar German businessman from Moravia who operated enamelware factory in Cracow during World War II; used business as way to protect Jewish workers from starving and being sent to death camps in Thomas Keneally's *Schindler's List*.

Schirene Daughter of the caliph who rules the occupied country reclaimed by David Alroy; she falls in love with Alroy and distracts him from the altruistic path dial led to his success in Benjamin Disraeli's *The Wondrous Tale of Alroy*.

Schlegel III, Colonel Charles Retired U.S. Marine Corps Air Wing colonel and the narrator's new American superior; he suspects Steve Champion in Len Deighton's *Yesterday's Spy*. He takes over the War Games center and directs the submarine commander to risk his vessel and its classified machinery in a mission under the Arctic ice in *Spy Story*.

Schlegel, Helen Margaret Schlegel's clever but quixotic sister; her earlier engagement to Paul Wilcox lasted one night; moral outrage leads to the expression of pity that is her sexual relationship with Leonard Bast; she bears his child in E. M. Forster's *Howards End*.

Schlegel, Margaret (Meg) Presented as the more sensible of a pair of sisters whose unconventional bent for culture is attributable to their half-German ancestry; she becomes Ruth Wilcox's sympathetic friend and marries the widowed Henry Wilcox in E. M. Forster's *Howards End*.

Schlegel, Theobald (Tibby) Helen and Margaret Schlegel's aloof and unsympathetic brother in E. M. Forster's *Howards End*.

Schliemann, Nicholas Socialist-anarchist theorist whose ideas inspire Jurgis Rudkus to work for socialism in Upton Sinclair's *The Jungle*.

Schlossberg Journalist and Jewish patriarch whose wise humanism leads Asa Leventhal to aspire to the exactly human and to choose dignity in Saul Bellow's *The Victim*.

Schmendrick Magician who frees the unicorn from Mommy Fortuna's Midnight Carnival and helps her find other unicorns in Peter S. Beagle's *The Last Unicorn*.

Schmidt Arthur Norris's blackmailing secretary in Christopher Isherwood's *Mr. Norris Changes Trains*.

Schmidt, Achilles Legless giant whose obsession with the prostitute Hallie Breedlove causes him to cripple Dove Linkhorn in Nelson Algren's *A Walk on the Wild Side*.

Schmidt, Alma (Lorene) Prostitute at Gert Kipfer's brothel; has an affair with Robert E. Lee Prewitt and hides him after he kills Fatso Judson in James Jones's *From Here to Eternity*.

Schmidt, Anna Uninspired member of the acting company at the Josefstadt Theatre; a Hungarian whose father was a Nazi, she has falsified papers supplied by her lover Harry Lime; at first rejecting Rollo Martins's advances, she goes off with him after the second funeral—the actual one—for Lime

at the end of Graham Greene's *The Third Man and the Fallen Idol*.

Schmidt, Hans Waldemar's friend who invites him and Christopher Isherwood to visit at Ambrose's in Christopher Isherwood's *Down There on a Visit*.

Schmidt, Joy Karel's miserable, sometimes violently destructive wife; her leaving her family for a Lesbian commune facilitates the permanent union of Karel and Frances Wingate in Margaret Drabble's *The Realms of Gold*.

Schmidt, Karel Frances Wingate's former lover, a patient and self-sacrificing history professor constitutionally unable to resist his students' importunities; his marriage is violently unhappy; he cannot understand Frances's suspension of a loving relationship that gave happiness to both in Margaret Drabble's *The Realms of Gold*.

Schmidt, Mr. Adoptive father of Adrian Bonner; withheld his food, tortured or killed any animal he showed affection for, beat him in front of his school friends, and worked him until he dropped in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Schmidt, Mrs. Adoptive mother of Adrian; withheld his food, tortured or killed any animal he showed affection for, beat him in front of his schoolfriends, and worked him until he dropped in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Schmidt, Nectar College roommate of Geneva Spofford; paramour, then second wife of Jack Dumbrowski in Peter De Vries's *Reuben, Reuben*.

Schmitt, Fran Otto Woman who escorts her husband's body home to Germany in Katherine Anne Porter's *Ship of Fools*.

Schmuel Father-in-law of Yakov Bok in Bernard Malamud's *The Fixer*.

Schmule Wrestler also known as the "Hammer" and "Maccabeus" among his athletically enthusiastic friends; he prides himself on physical development and blames his obscurity upon his betrothed lover, Sonia, in Wolf Mankowitz's *A Kid for Two Farthings*.

Schneider, Knorad Brilliant rocket engineer in charge of creating the space ship for the first Russian manned moon landing in Arthur C. Clarke's *Childhood's End*.

Schnell, Herman H. (Dutch) Manager of the New York Mammoths baseball team in Mark Harris's *The South-*

paw, Bang the Drum Slowly, A Ticket for a Seamstitch, and It Looked Like For Ever.

Schnell, Millie Widow of Dutch Schnell in Mark Harris's *It Looked Like For Ever*.

Schnerb, Eva Gossip columnist who describes in the popular gazettes the activities and raiment of the court society of Pisuerga at their many parties and events and who thereby indulges the fantasy of common reader Madame Wetme in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Schnetterling, Ludmilla Half sister of Gerald Underwood; she is protected by him from her corrupt mother and accompanies him to the United States in Charlotte Yonge's *The Long Vacation*.

Schnitz, Bernie Fat American with a cigar whom Adam Appleby encounters at the British Museum; he is buying a library for his college in Colorado and offers Appleby a part-time job as an assistant in David Lodge's *The British Museum Is Falling Down*.

Schnitzer, Brandon Younger brother of Susie Schnitzer; shares their father's values, not Susie's in Harriette Simpson Arnow's *The Weedkiller's Daughter*.

Schnitzer, Herman (Bismarck) Radically right-wing father of Susie Schnitzer; racial bigot on a weed-killing campaign; fears having his Detroit suburb overrun by weeds and blacks in Harriette Simpson Arnow's *The Weedkiller's Daughter*.

Schnitzer, Mrs. (The Popsicle Queen) Mother of Susie Schnitzer; conforms to her husband's WASPish country-club lifestyle in Harriette Simpson Arnow's *The Weedkiller's Daughter*.

Schnitzer, Susan Marie (Susie) Intelligent, self-aware fifteen-year-old heroine of Harriette Simpson Arnow's *The Weedkiller's Daughter*.

Schoelkopf, Sammy Son of the next-farm neighbors of Mary Robinson; occasionally mows the fields for her in John Updike's *Of the Farm*.

Schoenbrun, Marvin Tenant of the 70th Street building managed by Norman Moonbloom in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Schoffstal, Connie Best friend and confidante of Grace Brock Caldwell in John O'Hara's *A Rage to Live*.

Schofield, Anthony Young gardener who represents to Ursula Brangwen an old, traditional, and stifling way of life; Ursula rejects his marriage proposal in D. H. Lawrence's *The Rainbow*.

Schofield, Henry Passloe Father of Penrod Schofield; administers corporal punishment to his son, when necessary, in Booth Tarkington's *Penrod, Penrod and Sam, and Penrod Jashber*.

Schofield, Maggie Anthony's sister, who is Ursula Brangwen's girlhood friend in D. H. Lawrence's *The Rainbow*.

Schofield, Margaret Passloe Sister of Penrod Schofield; her suitors, with the exception of Robert Williams, are driven away when they become the target of Penrod's antics in Booth Tarkington's *Penrod, Penrod and Sam, and Penrod Jashber*.

Schofield, Mrs. Mother of Penrod Schofield; she generally deals well with her son's creativity and energy in Booth Tarkington's *Penrod, Penrod and Sam, and Penrod Jashber*.

Schofield, Penrod (George B. Jashber) Boy whose imagination, creativity, and energy lead him into numerous adventures, experiments, and escapades in Booth Tarkington's *Penrod, Penrod and Sam, and Penrod Jashber*.

Scholar (persona of William Morris) Nineteenth-century man who dreams that he is a medieval scholar in a Kentish village during Wat Tyler's Rebellion of 1381; he admires the way of life, sees a skirmish of the king's men, and discusses the waning of feudalism and the rise of commercialism with John Ball in William Morris's *A Dream of John Ball*.

Scholars Faustus's colleagues and friends; at the beginning of the play, they are mocked by Wagner, who informs them that Faustus is in the company of the magicians Valdes and Cornelius, an announcement which troubles them; offer Faustus their companionship as he nears his death; horrified to hear of his deal with Lucifer, and urge him to pray to God for salvation at the end of Christopher Marlowe's play *Dr. Faustus*.

Scholey, Lawrence Magnus Troil's quick-drinking servant in Sir Walter Scott's *The Pirate*.

Schomberg, Mr. Corrupt hotel owner in Sourabaya who, jealous over Lena's affection for Axel Heyst, misinforms a pair of rapacious gamblers that Heyst has a fortune, resulting in the gamblers' murder of Lena in Joseph Conrad's *Victory: An Island Tale*.

Schön Third of Lulu's husbands, who first meets Lulu as a child wanting to sell herself to him; taking her off the streets and raising her, Schön marries Lulu off to two other men before marrying her himself; shot and killed by Lulu as he attempts to murder her for having an affair with his son, Alwa, in Frank Wedekind's play *Earth Spirit*.

Schonbeck, Buddy Boyhood friend of Jerome Neumiller and Charles Neumiller (II) in Larry Woiwode's *Beyond the Bedroom Wall*.

Schönschreiber, Hans Poor clerk whose funeral procession takes place in a churchyard outside the inn at Engsung where the principal characters meet and talk; leaves behind his mother and two sisters, all three very demanding and dependent women; goes to his grave a bereaved bachelor, as his mother and sisters would not approve of his marriage to the young woman he loved in August Strindberg's "A Funeral."

Schooley, Adolf Sixty-year-old resident of a small Nebraska town along the Platt River; dreams of his boyhood days are ignited every evening when a Union Pacific night train rolls through town in Ron Hansen's "Nebraska."

Schoolmaster, the One of the representatives of the mortal world who enters the mountain world filled with elemental spirits in Gerhart Hauptmann's play *The Sunken Bell*.

Schoonmaker, Myra American heiress whom Lady Constance Keeble has not met but imagines to be suitable matrimonial material for Ronnie Fish; Sue Brown takes Myra's identity in visiting Blandings Castle in P. G. Wodehouse's *Fish Preferred*.

Schoonover, Harry (Schoons) College roommate and drinking buddy of Jerry Payne; owner of the Screaming Bitch, an automobile in John Nichols's *The Sterile Cuckoo*.

Schott, Dr. President of Wicomico State Teachers College in John Barth's *The End of the Road*.

Schouler, Marcus (Mark) Friend of McTeague; upon believing that McTeague has cheated him, acts to have McTeague's license to practice dentistry revoked, thus triggering McTeague's economic and personal decline, in Frank Norris's *McTeague*.

Schransky, Emil German-Russian captain of New England merchant ship; brutal exploiter of both sea animal and native populations in Alaskan coastal waters in James Michener's *Alaska*.

Schraub, Herr Teacher of history to the pupils in the Hanover school in Dorothy Richardson's *Pointed Roofs*.

Schreckenwald, Ital Steward and henchman of Count Albert of Geierstein; he undertakes responsibility for the count's daughter, Anne, when she returns to her father in Sir Walter Scott's *Anne of Geierstein*.

Schreiker, Rudolph Kommissar of Warsaw after Nazi occupation in Leon Uris's *Mila 18*.

Schreuer, Kenneth (Kenny, Dr. Yankem) Dentist, tennis and radio soap-opera enthusiast, and former student of George Caldwell in John Updike's *The Centaur*.

Schroeder, Fraulein Adaptable, formerly well-off landlady of the boarding house where William Bradshaw lives in Christopher Isherwood's *Mr. Norris Changes Trains*. Christopher Isherwood lives in her boardinghouse in *Goodbye to Berlin*.

Schroeder, Peter (Dutchman) German immigrant whose house is robbed in Edward Eggleston's *The Hoosier School-Master*.

Schrutt, O. Former Nazi stormtrooper; dope-taking night watchman who beats the zoo animals; put in a cage in John Irving's *Setting Free the Bears*.

Schuldig Messenger hired by Henry Miller; spends twenty years in prison for a crime he didn't commit; eventually goes insane in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Capricorn*.

Schulman, Marshall Los Angeles deputy district attorney who prosecutes Gregory Powell and Jimmy Smith in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Onion Field*.

Schultz, Dutch 1930s mob leader, once known as Arthur Flegenheimer, who tries unsuccessfully to maintain his failing influence and brings Billy Bathgate into the rackets in E. L. Doctorow's *Billy Bathgate*.

Schultz, Gottlieb Shoemaker and neighbor of the coffin-maker and protagonist Adrian Prokhoroff; invites the coffin-maker and his two daughters to a party to celebrate Gottlieb's silver wedding anniversary at his home in Alexander Pushkin's "The Coffin-Maker."

Schumann Ship's doctor who falls in love with his drug-addicted patient La Condesa as he is returning, a dying man, to Germany in Katherine Anne Porter's *Ship of Fools*.

Schurer, Max Foreign chef who wants to leave England; he warns that a war is coming in J. B. Priestley's *Lost Empires*.

Schuschnigg, Fran Natalie Governess-housekeeper employed by Arbogast von Hohengraetz; becomes Rudolf Stanka's *mamitsa* when he is restored to a noble position; marries Herr Ottokar Bukuwky in Louis Adamic's *Cradle of Life*.

Schuschnigg, Kurt von Chancellor of Austria coerced by Hitler into agreeing to the German Anschluss in 1938 in John Irving's *Setting Free the Bears*.

Schuyler, Charles (Charlie, Old Patroon) Law clerk in Aaron Burr's office commissioned to write Burr's memoirs; narrator of Gore Vidal's *Burr*.

Schuyler, Nancy Servant of the Demooths who is impregnated by a British soldier, runs away, and becomes an Indian squaw in Walter D. Edmonds's *Drums along the Mohawk*.

Schwanker, Jonas Court jester who entertains and warns Leopold, Archduke of Austria, in Sir Walter Scott's *The Talisman*.

Schwartz Small-minded, unforgiving German Legionnaire; he leads the plot to kill Color Sergeant Lejaune in Percival Christopher Wren's *Beau Geste*.

Schwartz, Dr. Abigail Psychoanalyst of Isadora Wing in Erica Jong's *How to Save Your Own Life*.

Schwartz, Manny Ruined movie producer who commits suicide in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *The Last Tycoon*.

Schwartz, Milton (Milt) Law partner of Lou Michaelson; marries Marjorie Morningstar in Herman Wouk's *Marjorie Morningstar*.

Schwartz, Roger Boyfriend of Rose MacMahon, about whose pregnancy he is concerned, in Robert Cantwell's *The Land of Plenty*.

Schwartz the Jewbird Talking blackbird, perhaps a crow, that suddenly flies into the Cohen's New York apartment; likely parody of Edgar Allan Poe's "The Raven"; calls himself a Jewbird; constantly talks and criticizes the food supplied by the family, and generally makes himself a nuisance to Harry Cohen, the father of the family; after being mercilessly struck and tossed out of the apartment by his nemesis, Harry, he dies in the street in Bernard Malamud's "The Jewbird."

Schwarzenbach, Erwin Committed communist and educator; encourages Rita to go to the university and become a teacher; one of Rita's mentors in Christa Wolf's *Divided Heaven*.

Schwarz, Hezekiah Secretary and accomplice of the bogus spiritualist "Princess Popoffski" in E. F. Benson's "Queen Lucia".

Schwarz, the Painter Second of Lulu's husbands; society painter who gains fame and fortune through his portraits of Lulu; believing Lulu to be a virgin despite her previous marriage, Schwarz commits suicide when he learns Lulu is neither pure nor a faithful wife to him in Frank Wedekind's play *Earth Spirit*.

Schwarzkopf, Morten Man from a modest background who marries Tony Buddenbrook, a member of the upper class; dismayed that she eventually leaves him through the prompting of her controlling family members in Thomas Mann's *Buddenbrooks*.

Schwengauer, Mattie Innocent girlfriend of Dirk De Jong in Edna Ferber's *So Big*.

Schwiefka, Zero Owner of a Polish gambling house in Chicago and Frankie Machine's employer in Nelson Algren's *The Man with the Golden Arm*.

Scipiana Clelia's cousin disguised as a page, then as the exile Exilia; she has a man's education and is the heroine of Jane Barker's *Exilius; or, The Banish'd Roman*.

Scipio Freed slave who accompanies Mark Littleton on the final part of Littleton's journey to the plantation in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Scipio See Asisticus.

Scobie, Henry Conscientious, troubled Catholic Assistant Police Commissioner in an African port; he is married to Louise Scobie, whose ill health he blames on himself; he has an affair with Helen Rolt, becomes entangled with Yusef, a merchant involved in illicit trade, and suffers from an increasing sense of guilt; he cannot accept his long-sought promotion because of his angina and he commits suicide in Graham Greene's *The Heart of the Matter*.

Scobie, Lieutenant-Commander Josh Alexandrian policeman who is also a transvestite; he is beaten to death by sailors in Lawrence Durrell's *Balthazar*. As "El Scob" he has become a bizarre local saint in *Clea*.

Scobie, Louise Disappointed, staunchly Catholic wife of Henry Scobie; she suffers social humiliation from Henry's lack of advancement, goes to South Africa, hears rumors of his affair with Helen Rolt, and returns more content and relaxed until Henry's death in Graham Green's *The Heart of the Matter*.

Scogan, Mr. Cynical friend and former schoolmate of Henry Wimbush; his thoughts about the ideals of a rational human society are undercut by his cunning exploitation of others in Aldous Huxley's *Crome Yellow*.

Scooter (Mister Man) Young black narrator of Albert Murray's *Train Whistle Guitar*.

Scoraw Rebel who escapes from Pannoval with Yuli, Iskador, and Usilk in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Scorbutia Genteel, ugly youngest daughter of Maladie Alamode; her name is translated as "scurvy"; she denies her relation to her mother in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Scorchington One of many targets of Arnold Condorex's conspiracy to overthrow all elder politicians for his own advantage in Rebecca West's *Harriet Hume, A London Fantasy*.

Scoresby, Lee Aeronaut from the country of Texas; friend of Iorek Byrnison; rents his hot air balloon and his protection to Lyra on her way to the North; holds off soldiers from the Magisterium and is killed trying to buy Lyra extra time in Philip Pullman's *His Dark Materials*.

Scotney, Pearl Young part-Gypsy cousin of both Ruby Doyle and Diane Sedleigh; she is hired by Rozanov to be maid and companion for his granddaughter, Hattie Meynell, in Iris Murdoch's *The Philosopher's Pupil*.

Scoto, Alberto Exiled Italian general fighting on the French side in the French-Flemish war; he introduces Cas-truccio dei Antelminelli to unscrupulous methods of power politics in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Scotobal, Carlos Bank clerk and police informer in Mer-ida, Mexico, in Nicholas Delbanco's *News*.

Scott One of the characters in Tom Stoppard's play *Jumpers*.

Scott Professor and member of the Centennial Club in Thomas McGuane's *The Sporting Club*.

Scott See Hud.

Scott Young man and carter whose death occurs just beyond the margins of the Sheridans' property as the family prepares for the afternoon's fête; killed when his horse shies at a traction engine on the roadway; leaves his widow and five young children with an uncertain future; when Laura Sheridan visits the Scotts' home after her party, she is wonderstruck at her first encounter with death, imagining that the beautiful young man is sleeping, happy, and content; her self-serving romantic vision stands in sharp contrast to the terrible grief and confusion of Scott's widow in Katherine Mansfield's "The Garden Party."

Scott, Abra Ambitious graduate student before the war; follows her lover Oscar Kahan into the OSS during World War II; marries Daniel Balaban after the war and travels to Japan in Marge Piercy's *Gone to Soldiers*.

Scott, Captain One of two friends and partners of the Amity Claim, a mining camp outside of Sandy Bar; quarrels with Henry York, his partner; exchanges hard words, threats, and gunshots with him; ultimately wins a lawsuit over the played-out mine claim; becomes a drunk; later dies from alcohol and disease in the forgiving arms of his old partner York in Bret Harte's "The Iliad of Sandy Bar."

Scott, Captain Valentine Impecunious scoundrel and brother of Undecimus; he demands a share in money Alaric Tudor has misappropriated in Anthony Trollope's *The Three Clerks*.

Scott, David (David Darling) American painter traveling with Jenny Brown, with whom he has a hopeless affair, in Katherine Anne Porter's *Ship of Fools*.

Scott, Em Widow of the young carter Scott whose death threatens to disrupt the planned garden festivities at the Sheridan home; makes only the briefest appearance in the story, but her confused, silent, and grief-stricken response to Laura's presence among the mourners implicitly condemns Laura's romantic fantasy of the man's death as a happy sleep in Katherine Mansfield's "The Garden Party."

Scott, General Hector Retired military officer and lover of Aurora Greenway in Larry McMurtry's *Terms of Endearment*.

Scott, General John Nearly toothless old slave on the Prosser plantation; serves as treasurer of the slave revolt in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *Black Thunder*.

Scott, Harry Joe Scott's son, who spends his time at Moore's mill in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Scott, Ida Promising black jazz singer from Harlem; sister of Rufus Scott and lover of Vivaldo Moore in James Baldwin's *Another Country*.

Scott, Joe Overseer at Robert Moore's mill, who is well informed about the issues facing mill owners and believes this is not information that is of any use to young ladies in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Scott, John Lives near a lake outside the small town where Whitey's barbershop sits; it is on his lake that Jim Kendall and Paul Dickson go hunting by boat; Jim is shot dead by Paul, in what Doc Stair dubiously rules an accident in Ring Lardner's "Haircut."

Scott, Kendra Young Colorado schoolteacher who moves to Desolation, Alaska, to teach in small school; has intuitive connection to natives; marries Rick Venn, grandson of Tom Venn, in James Michener's *Alaska*.

Scott, Lieutenant Colonel Walter Good-humored battalion commander in Willa Cather's *One of Ours*.

Scott, Mr. Father of Mary Scott Summers; he attends the opening-night performance at the Garrick Theatre with his wife, encounters Emma Evans, and tells his daughter of Emma's whereabouts in Margaret Drabble's *The Garrick Year*.

Scott, Mrs. Mother of Mary Scott Summers; she attends the opening night performance at the Garrick Theatre with her husband, encounters Emma Evans, and tells her daughter of Emma's whereabouts in Margaret Drabble's *The Garrick Year*.

Scott, Mrs. White forelady at a manufacturing plant where the black protagonist, Johnson, works under her supervision; becomes irritated when Johnson arrives tardy at work again, and says, "I'm sick of you niggers," drawing forth Johnson's rage in Ann Petry's "Like a Winding Sheet."

Scott, Mrs. Valentine Widowed mother of Clementina Golightly and wife of Captain Valentine Scott; she patronizes the Tudors in Anthony Trollope's *The Three Clerks*.

Scott, Pauline Ex-pupil at Romley Fourways, the school Kate Fletcher (Armstrong) attended; she fell in love with an abusive man who escaped from prison and fled with Pauline to Canada in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Scott, Rufus Down-and-out black jazz musician who commits suicide in a frenzy of despair; brother of Ida Scott, friend of Vivaldo Moore and Cass Silenski; one-time lover of Eric Jones; lover and abuser of Leona in James Baldwin's *Another Country*.

Scott, Samuel (Honorable Sammy, Sam, Sammy) Leading black politician of Chicago; in reality, a shrewd businessman in W. E. B. DuBois's *Dark Princess*.

Scott, Shirley ("Marylou") Ex-pupil at Romley Fourways, the school Kate Fletcher (Armstrong) attended, and sister of Pauline Scott; she was a popular actress during the 1960s in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Scott, Tom Boy who works for Daniel Quilp and likes to walk on his hands; he is the only mourner when Quilp dies in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Scott, Undecimus (Undy) Unscrupulous stockjobber, who involves Alaric Tudor in shady business ventures in Anthony Trollope's *The Three Clerks*.

Scott, Weeden Mining engineer who rescues White Fang from the dogfights and tames him into a loyal dog in Jack London's *White Fang*.

Scotton, Brother Deacon in the Reverend Broad's chapel, who gives legalistic advice on a way to eject the Allens in Mark Rutherford's *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*.

Scottow, Gerald Peter Crean-Smith's employee and long-time lover; he serves as Hannah Crean-Smith's jailer and is shot dead by her in Iris Murdoch's *The Unicorn*.

Scougal, Andie Captain of the *Thistle*; he agrees to give Alan Breck Stewart clandestine passage to France in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Scout, James Mrs. Slipslop's lover and Lady Booby's lawyer; he prepares false charges to prevent the marriage of Fanny Goodwill and Joseph Andrews in Booby's parish in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Scragga Son of Twala; a brutal executioner, he is killed by Sir Henry Curtis when he attempts to murder a tribeswoman, Foulata, as a sacrifice to their stone gods in H. Rider Haggard's *King Solomon's Mines*.

Scrape, Lord Author's former acquaintance, whose punishment for past usury and avarice is to give away his hoard

as fee money to visiting souls in the City of Disease in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Scrape, Samuel Scots-speaking servant of Robert Colwan as Laird of Dalcastle; he warns him through anecdotes of the devil's deceitfulness in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Scratch, Mr. Satan himself in human form and clothing; convinces Jabez Stone to sell his soul to him in exchange for a brief period of prosperity; seeks to collect Stone's soul, but he first must face the famous orator and lawyer Daniel Webster, Stone's defense attorney, in court; handpicks the jurors from among the most despicable and damned to have walked the earth; fails to prevail, as the jury's verdict comes in favor of Stone in Stephen Vincent Benét's "The Devil and Daniel Webster."

Screwtape Senior Devil who instructs his nephew Wormwood, a junior devil, in the art of tempting human beings in C. S. Lewis's *The Screwtape Letters*.

Scrobby, Mr. Litigious retired grocer with a grudge against Lord Rufford; he acquires the strychnine with which to poison a fox, causing uproar among the hunting set in Anthony Trollope's *The American Senator*.

Scrodd Stern old college headmaster who reacts angrily when alumnus Charles Lumley returns to offer the college his window-washing services in John Wain's *Hurry On Down*.

Scroggs Lord chief justice, trial judge when the Peverils are accused of treason in the Popish Plot in Sir Walter Scott's *Peveril of the Peak*.

Scrooge, Ebenezer Main character of the story and a miserly, shrewd businessman whose only love is money; hoards his money and despises the friendly overtures of his clerk and nephew; visited by the ghost of his dead partner and three other spirits; learns about human suffering and happiness and the importance of the Christmas season, and becomes a more humane, generous, and joyful employer, uncle, and citizen in Charles Dickens's *A Christmas Carol*.

Scrooge, Fred Scrooge's good-natured, but poor, nephew; unflinchingly kind and pities the empty, meaningless life of his miserly uncle in Charles Dickens's *A Christmas Carol*.

Scrooge's Niece Fred Scrooge's wife; a pretty, merry woman in Charles Dickens's *A Christmas Carol*.

Scroome, Josiah American congressman from the state of Mickewa who receives letters describing English customs

from his friend Elias Gotobed in Anthony Trollope's *The American Senator*.

Scroop, Lord Henry, of Masham Close friend of Henry V; bribed by France to conspire to assassinate Henry V with the Earl of Cambridge and Sir Thomas Grey; berated vehemently by Henry for his part in the conspiracy; arrested and sent to execution in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Scroop, or Scrope, Sir Stephen Reports to Richard II that the nobility have joined Henry Bolingbroke's rebellion against him; reports that Richard's followers, Green, Bushy, and the Earl of Wiltshire, have been executed by Henry; adds that the Duke of York has joined forces with Henry in William Shakespeare's play *Richard II*.

Scroope, Earl of Tall, thin, Dorsetshire landowner, who makes his nephew, Fred Neville, heir to Scrope Manor; after Fred's death, the estate comes to Fred's brother, Jack, in Anthony Trollope's *An Eye for an Eye*.

Scroope (1), Lady Wife of Lord Scroope (1) and kind stepmother of Gertrude Marlowe in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Scroope (2), Lady Sister of the Duke of Norfolk and wife of Lord Scroope (2); she becomes the confidante of Mary, Queen of Scots in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Scroope, Lady Mary Young second wife of the Earl of Scroope; when she learns that Fred Neville, the future heir, has seduced Kate O'Hara, she insists that no marriage take place and has her husband extract Fred's promise on that score; pangs of conscience later cause her to become a recluse in Anthony Trollope's *An Eye for an Eye*.

Scroope (1), Lord Father of the illegitimate Gertrude Marlowe and Anthony Colville, the former of whom he raises with his legitimate heir in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Scroope (2), Lord The victim of Lord Burleigh's plotting; he falls from Queen Elizabeth's favor, loses his estate, and dies in confinement in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Scrope, Elton Brother of Catherine Scrope Clare; he is clever, aloof, and eccentric in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Present and the Past*.

Scrope, Lord Young nobleman who is Plantagenet Cadurcis's drinking companion and attends him in his duel with Lord Monteagle in Benjamin Disraeli's *Venetia*.

Scrope, Theophilus Psychologist and philosopher who interviews Adam Melfort for the intelligence service and

becomes both counselor and friend in John Buchan's *A Prince of the Captivity*.

Scrope, Ursula Clever sister of Catherine Scrope Clare; she does not want to marry and would like the restoration of her usual life with Elton and without Catherine in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Present and the Past*.

Scrubsdale Old shareholder who attends the General Meeting of The New Collier Company in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*.

Scruby, George Knowledgeable huntsman, who leads the way in the hunt at Manor Cross in which Adelaide Houghton dislocates her shoulder in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*

Scruby, Mr. Devious attorney, who masterminds George Vavasor's electioneering and helps him win a seat in Parliament briefly for Chelsea Districts in Anthony Trollope's *Can You Forgive Her?*

Scruggs, Baby Lazar Exotic dancer whom Arista Prolo cannot outdance; overprotected by her mother in Carlene Hatcher Polite's *Sister X and the Victims of Foul Play*.

Scruplev, Mr. Lawyer and friend of Barnaby Boniface; his obstructionist tactics keep a simple lawsuit in British courts for thirteen years in an anecdote told by Mr. Fielding in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Scrymgeour, Helen Edward Ponderevo's mistress during the peak of his success in H. G. Wells's *Tono-Bungay*.

Scudabout, Lord Impish aristocrat and an unwanted admirer of Azemia; he frightens her in a mausoleum in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Scudder, Alec Clive Durham's uncivilized gamekeeper, who becomes involved in a homosexual relationship with Maurice Hall in E. M. Forster's *Maurice*.

Scudder, Franklin P. American journalist; he appeals to Richard Hannay for refuge, confides a villainous plot by German agents to destroy the power of British coastal defenses, and is murdered in Hannay's apartment in John Buchan's *The Thirty-Nine Steps*.

Scudder, Matthew (Matt) Middle-aged former New York City cop; recovering alcoholic, earns a sparse living as an unlicensed private detective in Lawrence Sanders's *A Dance at the Slaughterhouse and other detective novels*.

ScuffBar MyrdeInggala's major domo; he smuggles a letter from the queen to the religious leader but betrays her by giving it to Alam Esomber in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Scuffling, Ian See Lieutenant Tyrone Slothrop.

Scully, Fred Brother of Violet and in love with May Gould but interested in horses and a good time; he is unaware that May has had his child in George Moore's *A Drama in Muslin*.

Scully, Johnnie Pat Scully's son, who entertains the guests by participating in card games and also carries the luggage to their rooms; does not refrain from quarrelling with the guests; starts the game that all three new guests then join; accused of card cheating—a great offense—by the Swede and enters into a fistfight with him; finally, it turns out that this accusation against Johnnie Scully was correct in Stephen Crane's "The Blue Hotel."

Scully, Joyce Headmistress at Romley Fourways' whom Kate Armstrong interviews for the television film she is making in Margaret Brabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Scully, Pat Proprietor of the Palace Hotel at Fort Romper, who has a talent for displaying the splendor and delights of this blue hotel and also meets the train travelers to invite them each day; catches the Swede, the Cowboy, and the Easterner in the same manner; his guests often listen to him clamoring at his daughters preparing the meals in Stephen Crane's "The Blue Hotel."

Scully, Violet One of five graduating debutantes; thin and elegant, but with narrow intelligence, she successfully schemes to defeat Olive Barton in becoming titled in George Moore's *A Drama in Muslin*.

Scully's Wife and Daughters Characters who are only mentioned in passing; they are usually in the background cooking or cleaning until they chastise their husband and father for letting The Swede and Johnnie fight in Stephen Crane's "The Blue Hotel."

Scurrah, Louie Experienced woodsman who marries Genny Lockett; he deserts her and runs off with her sister Achsa Lockett to the western territories in Conrad Richter's *The Trees*; his death is mentioned in *The Fields*.

Scuttle, Jem Stableboy at the Dragon of Wantly inn who, according to Dan Stringer's belated testimony, stole the cheque and then emigrated to New Zealand, causing the

chain of disasters involving Mr. Crawley in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Scuzzi, Dominic (Scuz) Los Angeles police sergeant in charge of the vice squad in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Choirboys*.

Sczekerny, Magda Librarian at Tothill House who is a Hungarian refugee; she does the research for Piers Mosson's production of the opera, marries Ralph Tucker, is a terrorist, and causes the death of Tom Mosson when she attacks Piers in Angus Wilson's *Setting the World on Fire*.

Seabrooke, Sarah Spinster great-aunt of Jim Calder and Clothilde Wright; considered by Calder to embody the New England tradition in Wickford Point in John P. Marquand's *Wichford Point*.

Sea Captain Intermediary between Savillon in Martinique and the de Roubignés; he brings that family erroneous news of Savillon's engagement to a wealthy heiress in Henry Mackenzie's *Julia de Roubigné*.

Seacombe, John William Crimsworth's uncle on his mother's side who does little to help the Crimsworth family after Mr. Crimsworth's death in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Seacombe, Sarah One of John Seacombe's six daughters; William Crimsworth's rejection of her as a possible wife leads to her father's indifference to his welfare in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Sea Eagle (Long-hoary) Ancient sea rover and grandfather of Puny Fox; he accompanies Hallblithe of the Raven to the Glittering Plain and thereby renews his youth in William Morris's *The Story of the Glittering Plain*.

Seaforth, Earl of General in the Covenanters' service who forms a second army against Montrose in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

Sea-goddess Sea nymph who reveals to Gebirus how to keep Charoba's demons from destroying the city he wishes to build for her in the appended romance "The History of Charoba, Queen of Egypt" in Clara Reeve's *The Progress of Romance*.

Seagraves, Harry Paris Trout's lawyer; unhappily married to Lucy Seagraves; well known and respected in his community; has an affair with Hanna Trout; is shot and killed by Paris Trout in Pete Dexter's *Paris Trout*.

Seagrim, Betty Molly's elder sister; she informs Tom Jones of Molly's infidelities to punish her for her affair with Betty's former beau, Will Barnes, in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Seagrim, George (Black George) Allworthy's game-keeper, father of Molly; despite Tom's past generosity, he ungratefully steals Tom's five hundred pounds; later, he carries Tom's messages to Sophia in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Seagrim, Goody Black George's wife, who tries to advance her daughter, Molly, first as a maid to Sophia, then as mistress to Thomas Square in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Seagrim, Molly Black George's comely, coarse second daughter, who charms Tom Jones; the discovery that her favorite and first love is Will Barnes relieves Tom of responsibility for her pregnancy in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Seagull, Fletcher Lynd (Fletch, Fletcher Gull) Young seagull from Jonathan Livingston Seagull's flock who, after perfecting his flying, returns to the flock to teach the young gulls in Richard Bach's *Jonathan Livingston Seagull*.

Seagull, Jonathan Livingston (Jon, Jonathan Gull) Seagull who refuses to accept ordinary life and seeks a more meaningful existence by striving to perfect his flying skills, which he does after transcending life in Richard Bach's *Jonathan Livingston Seagull*.

Seal, Basil Well-born but crude and unprincipled British aristocrat who takes an important post in Emperor Seth's government in Azania; his foolish new rules and insensitive activities help the rebels to form and group against Seth, and when Seth is overthrown and murdered Basil returns to England in Evelyn Waugh's *Black Mischief*. Basil stays at his sister Barbara Sothill's country home while seeking a military position in World War II; he works at military headquarters in London and finally volunteers for a commando unit in *Put Out More Flags*.

Seal, Lady Cynthia Basil's much-tried mother in Evelyn Waugh's *Put Out More Flags*.

Seaman, Vurl College boyfriend of Blix Hollister in Jessamyn West's *A Matter of Time*.

Seamore, Granny Village gossip who encourages Martha Garland's belief that Anne Garland favors the braggart Festus Derriman in Thomas Hardy's *The Trumpet-Major*.

Sean Brother of Nell, husband of Marie; a drama teacher at Louise Wiley's school in Elizabeth Benedict's *Slow Dancing*.

Sear, Dr. Kennard Tiresias figure who heads the college infirmary in John Barth's *Giles Goat-Boy*.

Sea-Rat Adventurer Seafaring rat who meets Water Rat and Mole and tells them of his wonderful adventures traveling the world; his fascinating stories tempt the Water Rat to leave his comfortable home until the sensible Mole dissuades him in Kenneth Grahame's *The Wind in the Willows*.

Searight, Lloyd Head of a nursing agency who falls in love with Ward Bennett but is alienated from him when he prevents her from doing her duty as a nurse in Frank Norris's *A Man's Woman*.

Searle, Captain Harbor master at Kerrith, near Maxim de Winter's estate, Manderly; he informs Mrs. de Winter that Rebecca de Winter's body has been found in a boat with holes in the bottom in Daphne Du Maurier's *Rebecca*.

Searle, Harry Hack writer of soap operas who wants Lee Youngdahl to join his Dollar a Word Club in Mark Harris's *Wake Up, Stupid*.

Searle, Leslie American photographer who disappears after a spat with his host and co-author, Walter Whitmore; Searle turns out to be a woman who assumed a disguise to murder Whitmore in revenge for a friend's suicide but changed her mind in Josephine Tey's *To Love and Be Wise*.

Sears, Dannie Drowned man whom the Captain of the lifesaving station recalls reviving years earlier; brought back to life; now tending bar in Boston in Susan Glaspell's play *The Outside*.

Sears, Eric Paula Biranne's lover, whose possible return she awaits with misgiving; he left her after he lost a foot, crushed by a billiard table in a jealous attack by her unfaithful then-husband, Richard, in Iris Murdoch's *The Nice and the Good*.

Sears, Tobias Union officer who marries the mulatto Amantha Starr and makes her feel free in Robert Penn Warren's *Band of Angels*.

Season of Migration to the North Narrator Returns to visit his birthplace—a Sudanese village on the banks of the river Nile—after obtaining his Ph.D. in English literature in England; has an idealized conception of his village and seems unwilling to question its traditions; meets Mustafa

Sa'eed, who soon dies; assigned legal guardian to Sa'eed's two sons and falls in love with Sa'eed's wife, Hosna, an attractive woman who also loves him; learns that she has killed herself because of her forced marriage to the 70-year-old scoundrel Wad Rayyes, and so he jumps into the Nile, copying the manner of Sa'eed's assumed death in Tayeb Salih's *Season of Migration to the North*.

Seaton, Arthur Young factory worker who wants to live fully, has many encounters with women—especially the married sisters Brenda and Winnie—fights at any chance, and drinks too much; he finally decides to marry Doreen Greatton, a young woman with little life experience, in Alan Sillitoe's *Saturday Night and Sunday Morning*.

Seaton, Matilda (Aunt Matty) Daughter of Oliver; lame from a fall from a horse, she is a woman who is manipulative and malicious to the Gavestons and cruel to her companion, Miss Griffin, in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Family and a Fortune*.

Seaton, Oliver Blanche Gaveston's impoverished father, who comes with his daughter Matty to live in the Gavestons' lodge in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Family and a Fortune*.

Seaway, Anne Woman whom Aeneas Mansion prevails on to act the part of his returned first wife; her suspicions of his motives aroused, she follows him and witnesses his removal and burying of Eunice Mansion's body in Thomas Hardy's *Desperate Remedies*.

Sebastes of Mitylene Robber and assassin of the Immortal Guard, slain by Robert of Paris in his escape from the Blacquernal dungeons in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Sebastian Brother of Alonso, King of Naples; cast ashore by the apparent shipwreck; plots with Antonio to kill Alonso and usurp Naples; mocks Gonzalo for his counsel; chastised by Ariel for exiling Prospero, Duke of Milan; with the rest of the court party he is reconciled with Prospero in William Shakespeare's play *The Tempest*.

Sebastian Heir to the vast ducal estate of Chevron; he loves the tradition represented by Chevron and hates the heartless society of Edwardian London; he plans to travel with Leonard Anquetil to "contact life" and be a better master to Chevron in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*. Established as master at Chevron, he is described by Miles Vane-Merrick as the model landlord in *Family History*.

Sebastian Italian colonel from Modena; he comes to plead with Lord Grey in Ireland for the Spaniards but behaves badly, attacking Amyas Leigh, in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Sebastian Octavio's elderly, misogynist uncle, who becomes so enamored of Sylvia that he asks her to marry him in spite of her affair with Octavio; he discovers Octavio and Sylvia together in his house and is killed when a gun misfires in the ensuing scuffle in Aphra Behn's *Love Letters Between a Nobleman and His Sister*.

Sebastian Perhaps permanently LSD-incapacitated once-witty friend to whom Stephen Ollerenshaw pays duty visits that contribute to Stephen's dangerous depression in Margaret Drabble's *The Realms of Gold*.

Sebastian Viola's twin brother who, like his sister, has been lost at sea but finds his way to Illyria; survives the shipwreck with Antonio, his friend and protector; surprised to learn that many people in this strange new land of Illyria seem to recognize him; more shocked when the beautiful Lady Olivia, whom he has never met, desires to marry him in William Shakespeare's play *Twelfth Night*.

Sebastian, Father Slated replacement for the Reverend Stephen Ambedkar at St. John's Church in Pankot; some members of the congregation find Sebastian a bit too Roman in demeanor and in the conduct of his services in Paul Scott's *Staying On*.

Sebastiana Medardo's old nurse who has been with the Terralba family for generations; Medardo's "bad half" makes an attempt on her life through arson, and when she survives, she is sent to the leper colony; avoids catching leprosy and still acts as a mentor to both Medardo's halves until they are reconciled in Italo Calvino's *The Cloven Viscount*.

Sebastocrator (Protosebastos), The Official next in rank to Emperor Alexius Comnenus in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Sebright, Lieutenant J. Lascelles First officer of H.M.S. *Tempest* who recognizes Norris Carthew when he boards; he gives first Loudon Dodd, then Harry Bellairs, Carthew's address in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Sebright, Mr. Oculist opposed to Herr Gross's operation on Lucilla Finch; he regards her blindness as incurable and is not surprised when it recurs in Wilkie Collins's *Poor Miss Finch*.

Second Husband Marries the young woman who was deserted by her werewolf husband and makes a brief appearance in an anecdotal tale to introduce an adult's version of Little Red Riding Hood in Angela Carter's "The Company of Wolves."

Second Knight Sir Hugh de Morville, one of the knights who murder Becket; seen as an expert on legal and constitutional matters, he gives a long speech on why their action was justified; claims that Henry II was attempting to unite his divided kingdom and that Becket acted against the common good in T. S. Eliot's play *Murder in the Cathedral*.

Second Mate Youngest man aboard the ship; barely able to contain the sneers he levels at his Captain, the story's protagonist; like the first mate, the second mate also seems suspicious of the Captain's odd behavior in Joseph Conrad's *The Secret Sharer*.

Second Men Superior form of humanity that arises long after a nuclear disaster destroys the Patagonian civilization of the First Men, and that is itself virtually annihilated by a virus that it uses to repel Martian invaders in Olaf Stapledon's *Last and First Men: A Story of the Near and Far Future*.

Second Nun, The This figure is one of the many travelers on a pilgrimage to Canterbury; she does not receive a description in the General Prologue other than being part of the Prioress's company; she relates the tale of St. Cecilia in Geoffrey Chaucer's *The Canterbury Tales*.

Second Policeman Officer who laughs when he sees Soapy getting up after being tossed onto the sidewalk from the restaurant in O. Henry's "The Cop and the Anthem."

Second Sister-in-Law Older sister of Juan; "old maid" who will live with Yerma in Federico García Lorca's play *Yerma*.

Second Tempter Tempts Becket to reject the priesthood in order to regain his role as Chancellor of England and to use his power by helping Henry II in T. S. Eliot's play *Murder in the Cathedral*.

Secret Messenger from the king; he tells Christiana to go on her pilgrimage in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Secretary Young and attractive woman with a grim face; first appears as a stripper; rides a swing that hangs from a chandelier; takes off pieces of clothing each time the swing passes above the spectators below; helps George Moore write his lecture on God's existence for a symposium in Tom Stoppard's play *Jumpers*.

Secretary, Mr. Secretary for a London radical political club, who is bribed to spy for the government, and who is assassinated in Mark Rutherford's *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*.

Secretary for Social Welfare Successor to Dr. Philipot in the Haitian government; he takes William Smith and Brown on a disillusioning tour of Duvalierville in Graham Greene's *The Comedians*.

Secretary of State Haitian government official bribed by Brown to allow William Smith to see Major Jones in prison in Graham Greene's *The Comedians*.

Secretary of the Charity Former attorney's clerk, who uses the charity as a means of providing for himself in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Section Head, the Head of the section in a governmental office where Popristchin works; furious with Popristchin's negligence at work; later warns him against eyeing the director's daughter, thus reminding him of the bitter truth that he is a "nonentity"; Popristchin considers that he says so only out of envy and later treats him with indifference when he fancifully thinks himself the King of Spain in Nikolai Gogol's *The Diary of a Madman*.

Sedano, Fulgor Middle-aged solicitor who works for the land baron Pedro Páramo; files a complaint against Toribio Aldrete for his part in falsifying land boundaries; later killed by Mexican revolutionaries who seek to take over Pedro Páramo's rich ranch in Juan Rulfo's *Pedro Páramo*.

Sedara, Don Calogero Angelica's father, a rich peasant, who becomes a senator in the new government in southern Italy as the new powers are reconstituted in Giuseppe Tomasi di Lampedusa's *The Leopard*.

Sedate, Miss Temporary object of George Edwards's love in John Hill's *The Adventures of Mr. George Edwards, a Creole*.

Sedate, Mr. Father of Miss Sedate and, as member of the Royal Society, butt of the satire on projectors (originators of philosophic projects) in John Hill's *The Adventures of Mr. George Edwards, a Creole*.

Seddley, Sir Francis Skilled surgeon from London who operates on Stanley Lake and saves his life after his duel with Sir Harry Bracton in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Sedge, Bill Immigrant bachelor knitwear buyer who successfully combines an easiness with English ways with residual Continental gallantry in his acquaintance with Dulcie Mainwaring and especially Viola Dace, despite his being brother to a household servant in Barbara Pym's *No Fond Return of Love*.

Sedge, Ivor (Istvan Szegedyi) Hungarian refugee, painter, and former lover of Violet Clay in Gail Godwin's *Violet Clay*.

Sedge, Mrs. Incompetent, although Viennese, cook for Dulcie Mainwaring's Aunt Hermione and Uncle Bertram in Barbara Pym's *No Fond Return of Love*.

Sedgeley, Caroline Niece of Lord and Lady Bendham; she accepts the younger William Norwynne as husband, though she cares as little for him as he does for her; her unspoken passion is for his cousin, Henry; she later is caught in adultery, is divorced, and marries her libertine lover in Elizabeth Inchbald's *Nature and Art*.

Sedgemoor, Susan (Suky) Greaves Oakley's beloved, who nearly dies of grief at his disappearance and is restored to life by his return in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Sedgett, Nic Robert Armstrong Eccles's churlish enemy; he marries Dahlia Fleming, Edward Blancove's cast-off mistress, for a large sum of money, but the discovery of his previous marriage invalidates their union in George Meredith's *Rhoda Fleming*.

Sedgewick, Lady Alice Sister of the Marquis of Worthing and a member of the aristocratic society in George Moore's *A Modern Lover*.

Sedgwick, Adam Scientist and member of the House of Lords who suffers from Parkinson's disease; he undergoes successful surgery and becomes a friend of Thomas Pemberton in C. P. Snow's *In Their Wisdom*.

Sedleigh, Diamond (Diane) Prostitute; love has made her the reserved property of George McCaffrey; she accompanies Father Jacoby when he departs suddenly, but she goes only to Paris; there she is set up as a mistress by a rich philanthropist who saves prostitutes and occasionally saves one for himself in Iris Murdoch's *The Philosopher's Pupil*.

Sedley Young traveler, who, like Harley, must learn to distinguish between true benevolence and the appearance of it in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of Feeling*.

Sedley, Amelia Amiable, gentle, and loving daughter of John Sedley, whose bankruptcy nearly breaks off her marriage to George Osborne but who marries him against his father's wishes and is widowed at Waterloo; financial need and her son's perceived best interests impel her to give him up to his paternal grandfather; her eyes opened by Becky

Sharp to the true character of her late husband, she finally marries the faithful William Dobbin in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Sedley, Joan (John Matcham) Tall, brave, beautiful orphan, whose marriage has been bought by Sir Daniel Brackley; disguised as John Matcham, she has many adventures traveling to Hollywood with Dick Shelton; she runs away from Brackley; after several mishaps she marries Shelton in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Sedley, John Stockbroker whose failure drags down his family in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Sedley, Joseph (Jos) Fat and gluttonous Collector of Boggley Wallah; he is attracted to Becky Sharp when she comes from school to the Sedleys' house and is subsequently ensnared by her at Pumpnickel; he insures his life in her favor and dies in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Sedley, Mr. Rakish anti-hero stabbed to death by Mr. Mortimer, whose wife Sedley has raped in S. J. Pratt's *Pupil of Pleasure*.

Sedley, Mrs. Good-natured wife of John Sedley in her prosperity but harsh toward Amelia Sedley when she becomes poor in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Seegrave, Superintendent Plodding officer of the Frizinghall police force; he carries out an initial inquiry into the theft of a priceless diamond from the Verinder household; he offends several people before Sergeant Cuff is called in on the case in Wilkie Collins's *The Moonstone. A Romance*.

Seekers of the Land Three drooping horsemen seeking the Acre of Undying; they pass Hallblithe of the Raven at his home garth; later they save his life in the mountains adjoining the Glittering Plain in William Morris's *The Story of the Glittering Plain*.

Seelencoper, Captain Brutal superintendent of the East India Company's hospital, from which Adam Hartley rescues Richard Middlemas in Sir Walter Scott's *The Surgeon's Daughter*.

Seely, Lady Helen (Mrs. Seymour) Beautiful, strong-minded daughter of Lord and Lady Granderville; invited with her parents to Lucy Bentham's estate, she falls in love and elopes with Lewis Seymour, an artist Mrs. Bentham has sponsored and loved; after marriage she becomes disillusioned

with Lewis's shallowness, his use of her social position for self-promotion and money, and his infidelity in George Moore's *A Modern Lover*. Disillusioned, she commits suicide; her body is discovered by Mike Fletcher, John Harding, John Norton, and Frank Escott, who make the action a subject of their aesthetic discussion; she leaves her estate to Mike in *Mike Fletcher*.

Seely, Mr. Attorney for John Caldigate in the bigamy trial; he is tempted to throw up the case, believing his client guilty in Anthony Trollope's *John Caldigate*.

Segal, Ethan Lover of Jack Laws and friend of Pammy Wynant; shares an office with her in Don DeLillo's *Players*.

Segarva Epistolary intimate of Count Louis de Montauban in Henry Mackenzie's *Julia de Roubigné*.

Segovia, Cruz Los Angeles police sergeant and best friend of Bumper Morgan; killed by a robber in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Blue Knight*.

Segundo, Aureliano Twin brother of José Arcadio Segundo; marries Fernanda del Carpio; takes Petra Cotes for a mistress; his livestock multiplies, but eventually he loses nearly everything in Gabriel García Márquez's *One Hundred Years of Solitude*.

Segundo, José Arcadio Aureliano Segundo's twin brother; also brother of Remedios the Beauty; takes part in the banana workers' strike and is the sole survivor; studies the parchments Melquíades leaves behind in Gabriel García Márquez's *One Hundred Years of Solitude*.

Segura, Captain (nickname: Red Vulture) Middle-aged, lecherous officer in the Cuban security police; he unsuccessfully woos Milly Wormold and investigates her father's supposed intelligence agents in Graham Greene's *Our Man in Havana*.

Seidel, Rita Young woman who awakes in a hospital after an accident in East Germany and reflects on the last two years of her life; recalls meeting Manfred Herrfurth at a dance and then falling in love with him; follows him to the city, where they live with his parents; decides to become a teacher; as part of her studies she must work in an all-male railroad car factory; moves between the worlds of factory workers and intellectuals as she studies and lives with the Herrfurths; refuses to escape to West Germany with her lover; commits to socialism, despite the human and economic problems she sees in the factory in Christa Wolf's *Divided Heaven*.

Seithenyn ap Seithyn Saidi Lord High Commissioner of Royal Embankments who drinks up the profits and allows the walls to collapse; having apparently ended his life by throwing himself into the flood, he reappears years later, assists Taliesin in the restoration of Queen Gwenyvar to King Arthur, and becomes second butler to Arthur in Thomas Love Peacock's *The Misfortunes of Elphin*.

Seitz-Bunau, Prince of (Mr. Prince, Prince) German prince who joins the *Atropos* crew as a midshipman and accepts his role as subordinate to Hornblower in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Atropos*.

Sejanus Tiberius's ruthless henchman, who coldly carries out executions while seeking to establish himself as ruler of Rome before being executed himself in Robert Graves's *I, Claudius*.

Sekoni Nigerian who possesses a strong if not impossible idealism and creative force; deeply spiritual and full of vision, which is only frustrated by engagement with the petty and often mundane world; leaves a legacy, however, through the compelling sculpture he creates: "The Wrestler"; dies midway through the novel in Wole Soyinka's *The Interpreters*.

Selbst, Helen Woody's estranged wife, who, although she is separated from him for 15 years, remains dependent on him to shop for her groceries and other necessities in Saul Bellow's "The Silver Dish."

Selbst, Joanna Woody's sister and old maid who still lives with her mother; suffers from depression in Saul Bellow's "The Silver Dish."

Selbst, Morris Octogenarian who is dying; has lived the life of a chiseller and shiftless individual; often used his son in con games to solicit money, including the theft of a silver dish from a rich woman's home; visited in the hospital by his son Woody in Saul Bellow's "The Silver Dish."

Selbst, Mrs. Mother of Woody; converted from Judaism to Christianity in Saul Bellow's "The Silver Dish."

Selbst, Paula Woody's sister and old maid who still lives with her mother; once institutionalized in Saul Bellow's "The Silver Dish."

Selbst, Woody Sixty-year-old Chicago tile contractor who mourns the pending death of his father Morris; recalls the tempestuous life with his shiftless and reckless father; thinks of the day when his father used Woody's innocent and boyish looks in a con to cheat Mrs. Skoglund, a family friend,

out of \$50; embarrassed when Morris also steals a silver dish from Mrs. Skoglund's home; forgives his dying father for his indiscretions in Saul Bellow's "The Silver Dish."

Selby, George Confederate colonel murdered by Laura Hawkins in Samuel Langhorne Clemens and Charles Dudley Warner's *The Gilded Age*.

Selby, George Husband of Harriet Byron's aunt, Marianne Selby, and father of Nancy and Lucy in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Selby, Lucy Daughter of George and Marianne Selby and Harriet Byron's principal correspondent in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Selby, Marianne Aunt and occasional advice-giving correspondent of Harriet Byron in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Selby, Nancy Lucy Selby's sister in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Selby, T. Friend of J. Boyer; advises Boyer against further involvement with Eliza Wharton in Hannah Webster Foster's *The Coquette*.

Selden Notting Hill murderer and Mrs. Barrymore's brother who flees from Dartmoor prison; thought by Dr. Watson and Sir Henry to be a person who is connected to the death of Sir Charles Baskerville; is found dead in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Hound of the Baskervilles*.

Selden One of Sir Daniel Brackley's aides sent to capture Joan Sedley; he and his six men are ambushed, taunted, and killed by Ellis Duckworth and his men as Dick Shelton and Joan watch in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Selden, Father Priest who introduces Cross Damon to Ely Houston in Richard Wright's *The Outsider*.

Selden, Lawrence New York lawyer who loves and is loved by Lily Bart but whom she considers too poor to marry in Edith Wharton's *The House of Mirth*.

Selden, Mrs. Cook for the Lambs; she sings Chapel hymns and frowns on Miriam Biggs and George in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Manservant and Maidservant*.

Seldon, Joey Blind man who sells popcorn and candy; regains his sight but doesn't let others know until he shoots

a bank robber who turns out to be Robert Haddad in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Self, Barry John's ostensible father, who puts out a contract for John to be hurt but not killed; the man he hires is John's real father, Fat Paul; Barry marries Vera, a "mature" centerfold model, in Martin Amis's *Money*.

Self, John Whiz-kid producer of TV ads; he is addicted to alcohol, pornography, and masturbation; he is given a lot of money to make a movie which for mysterious reasons his chief backer sabotages; John is obsessed with Selina Street because she likes his money and eventually begins an emotional relationship with Martina Twain; John is narrator in Martin Amis's *Money*.

Self-Taught Man Identified as Ogier P. in a footnote; a regular at the Bouville Library in France with whom Roquentin establishes an uneasy acquaintance; is working his way through all the books in the library alphabetically; admires what he perceives to be Roquentin's scholarly commitment; became a humanist and a socialist while being crowded together with other detainees as a prisoner of war; is disgraced and banished from the library when he is observed inappropriately touching a young boy; rebuffs Roquentin's tentative offer of sympathy in Jean-Paul Sartre's *Nausea*.

Self-will Character in a story told by Honest; he believed that he could practice the vices of biblical figures if he possessed their virtues in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Selifan Pavel Ivanovitch Tchitchikov's coachman in Nikolai Gogol's *Dead Souls*.

Selig, Bertha Sister with whom Sol Nazerman lives in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Pawnbroker*.

Selig, Rutherford White traveling peddler; regular visitor and bringer of outside news to Aunt Ester's house in August Wilson's play *Gem of the Ocean*.

Selim Nessim Hosnani's servant, who informs Nessim about the infidelities of Justine Hosnani in Lawrence Durrell's *Justine* and in *Balthazar*. He is revealed to be spying for the Egyptian officials upon the Hosnanis' political intrigues in *Mountolive*.

Selkirk, Mr. Village schoolmaster, who teaches Latin by means of games and physical exercises in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Sellers, Beatrice Fetner (Bebe) Wife of Jack Sellers; amateur philosopher who is much in love with her husband after many years of marriage in Doris Betts's *The River to Pickle Beach*.

Sellers, Jack S. Husband of Bebe Sellers; nature lover who read and studied while a maintenance man at Duke University; has successfully lived down the childhood trauma of his father's murder in Doris Betts's *The River to Pickle Beach*.

Sellers, Colonel Beriah/Eschol/Mulberry (Berry, Earl of Rossmore) Entrepreneur given to such wild schemes as the Salt Lick Pacific Extension and the Knobs Industrial University in Samuel Langhorne Clemens and Charles Dudley Warner's *The Gilded Age* (where he is known as Eschol, in the first edition, or as Beriah, in subsequent editions); plans to reincarnate spirits in Clemens's *The American Claimant* (where he is known as Mulberry and pretends to be the Earl of Rossmore).

Sellers, Polly Wife of Colonel Sellers in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *The American Claimant* and Clemens and Charles Dudley Warner's *The Gilded Age*.

Sellers, Poppy Typist at Twigg and Dersingham who is attracted to the firm's junior clerk, Howard Turgis, in J. B. Priestley's *Angel Pavement*.

Sellers, Sarah (Lady Gwendolen, Sally) Daughter of Mulberry and Polly Sellers; falls in love with and marries Berkeley, whom she first knows as Howard Tracy, in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *The American Claimant*.

Sellings, Viscount Former guinea-pig director of one of Lord Raingo's early enterprises; Sellings is despised by Raingo but accepted as a dinner companion at the Savoy when Raingo, devastated by jealousy, seeks his absent mistress, Delphine Leeder, at the great hotel in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Selma Cousin of Libby, Rachel, Grace, Elinor, and May; her father, Del, burned her hand on a lantern globe when he was drunk in Joan Chase's *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

Selvagee Effeminate lieutenant aboard the *Neversink* in Herman Melville's *White-Jacket*.

Selvig, the Swede Informant for Billy Bray; educated man with a screw loose; married to a rich woman in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Selvin, Mr. Ignorant, pedantic windbag whom Arabella innocently exposes at Bath; he is part of a complicated farce in which he competes with Mr. Tinsel to alternately insult and court Arabella in Charlotte Lennox's *The Female Quixote*.

Selvy, Glen Buyer of erotic art for Senator Lloyd Percival, undercover agent of Radial Matrix, and lover of Moll Robbins and Nadine Rademacher; murdered in Don DeLillo's *Running Dog*.

Selvyn, Harriot Lady Emilia Reynolds's illegitimate child, who is raised by Mr. Selvyn, and who sets an example of female propriety for Lady Mary Jones in Sarah Scott's *A Description of Millenium Hall*.

Selvyn, Mr. Gentleman who brings up the illegitimate daughter of Lady Emilia Reynolds to be a model of female propriety in Sarah Scott's *A Description of Millenium Hall*.

Selwyn Director in the Hereford company; he gives little advice or direction to the actors in Margaret Drabble's *The Garrick Year*.

Selwyn, Mrs. Ill-natured aunt of Sir Thomas Sindall; she fancies herself a philosopher in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of the World*.

Selwyn, Mrs. Neighbor of Arthur Villars; she escorts Evelina Anville Belmont to Bristol for her health and forces Sir John Belmont to meet Evelina in Frances Burney's *Evelina*.

Semite, Irving (Krankheit) Psychiatrist with bizarre theories and therapies in Terry Southern and Mason Hoffenberg's *Candy*.

Sempil, David Young Scots minister; a Platonist and humanist, he is aware that many of his parishioners are practicing pagan rites in the Wood and is unable to convince them of their sin; he is shunned by the villagers and censured and excommunicated by the Presbytery for sheltering Mark Kerr and for denouncing the villagers for their blasphemy; he meets and loves Katrine Yester and with her nurses the villagers during the plague; when Katrine dies, he leaves Woodilee with Mark Kerr to sail to Europe in John Buchan's *Witch Wood*.

Semple, Alfred Husband of Lillian Semple and shoe-store owner; dies of pneumonia in Theodore Dreiser's *The Financier*.

Semple, Mr. Prudent staff-manager of the hotel; he does not support Mrs. O'Riordon's request for consideration of

provocation for one of her housekeepers in a contretemps with a guest in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Semprill, Mrs. Bitter gossip who tells the newspaper that Dorothy Hare and Mr. Warburton had been having an affair and have run off to Paris to elope or maybe just live in sin when Dorothy disappears and Mr. Warburton goes to Europe for six months; her gossip causes Dorothy to be afraid to return home in George Orwell's *A Clergyman's Daughter*.

Semyonovitch, Alexey First of two messengers from the office of the merchant Shelopae, who visits Raskolnikov with the instructions to remit Raskolnikov 35 rubles in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Semyon Yakovlevich Holy fool visited by Liza Tushin and a group of friends in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Possessed*, also published as *Demons*. (He is not to be confused with the Bishop Tikhon Nikolai in some editions of *Demons*.)

Sen, Mrs. Thirty-year-old mathematics professor's wife; reminisces about India, especially Bengal; happy only when either there is news from India or there is fish from the seaside; babysits Eliot; wears a sari and puts vermilion in the parting of her hair; maintains her house like a Bengali woman; shares her stories about home and people in Calcutta with Eliot; hates driving but learns to drive nonetheless so that she can bring fish from the store; meets with an accident while on one of her auto trips to the fish store; gives up driving as well as babysitting in Jhumpa Lahiri's "Mrs. Sen's."

Senator, the Successful politician of Kelly's parents' age; divorced with children; sexually active with younger women; admired by Kelly in Joyce Carol Oates's *Black Water*.

Send, Howard American expatriate editor of *The Highgate Review* and employer of Nancy Hawkins in Muriel Spark's *A Far Cry from Kensington*.

Senhor José Low-level clerk, civil servant in the bureaucratic Central Registry; saves scrapbooks of celebrities' death certificates and records in the Central Registry as a hobby, in José Saramago's *All the Names*.

Senior, Duke Rosalind's father; the rightful heir to the throne usurped by his brother, Duke Frederick; banished to the forest of Arden, accompanied by a group of faithful followers; lives happily in exile in the forest; welcomes Orlando and Adam to his retinue when they seek food and shelter; has his dukedom restored to him when his brother repents at the end of William Shakespeare's play *As You Like It*.

Sensei Tokyo misanthrope and mentor to the young student narrator; carries a past burden that makes him shun all social intercourse, even to the point that he cannot relate to his beautiful wife Ojosan; hides a secret past guilt, as he feels complicit in a young friend's suicide decades earlier; acknowledges that out of jealousy he betrayed his school friend (referred to as K), who loved Ojosan, in order to pursue the young girl himself in Natsume Soseki's *Kokoro*.

Sentiment, Mr. Popular (caricature of Charles Dickens) Famous novelist of the day, active in social causes; he dashes off a novel, *Alms House*, causing Mr. Harding further grief in Anthony Trollope's *The Warden*.

Senton, Lord Member of the landed gentry, a neighbor of Lucy Bentham; he desperately woos her and then Lady Helen Seely in George Moore's *A Modern Lover*.

Sentry of Thebes Soldier guarding Polynices' exposed corpse; brings the news that Polynices has been buried but gives his message only when his safety is guaranteed; captures Antigone during her second attempt to bury the body in Sophocles' play *Antigone*.

Senza, Ouida Brazilian boarder in the house of Anton and Theodora Wait; heavy and dark; believes in many religions; is afraid of the Immigration and Naturalization Service; dates Mr. Griggs; holds a Brazilian party at the Waits' house in Diane Johnson's *Lying Low*.

Seoane, Julian Medina and María Seoane's son who competes with his father to gain the love of two women—Frieda and Juanina; commits suicide hoping to redeem the death of his mother in Juan Carlos Onetti's *Let the Wind Speak*.

Seoane, María Julian's mother and Medina's ex-lover in Juan Carlos Onetti's *Let the Wind Speak*.

Seppel Terror of Dachdecker; forces prisoners to work in freezing conditions and throws prisoners off rooftops for hammering nails the wrong way in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Septimus (Windy, Wandgrave, Windrap, Wildwort, Windwort, Wildwave, Windgrove, Windrove), Matthew (Matty) Sort of idiot savant or prophet whose seemingly mad ramblings, full of apocalyptic force, contain much truth about modern society in William Golding's *Darkness Visible*.

Sepulvida, Doña Maria Fiery Latina and romantic interest of men, good and evil, in Bret Harte's *Gabriel Conroy*.

Seqenenra One of the protagonists and earliest of three pharaoh kings in a line of succession during the end of the 17th and start of the 18th dynasties in Egypt; faces invading forces intent on taking Thebes; leads his armies in a battle to regain Egypt from the Hyksos king Apophis; dies in the first battle; succeeded as pharaoh by Kamose, who also dies in the last battle in Naguib Mahfouz's *Thebes at War*.

Seraffimo Spang Jack Spang's twin brother, who runs the Las Vegas end of the diamond-smuggling enterprise in Ian Fleming's *Diamonds Are Forever*.

Serafin, Don Kind Mexican father of the young woman Cleofilas, who marries Juan Pedro; pledges that, as her father, he will never abandon her in Sandra Cisneros's "Woman Hollering Creek."

Serafina Luscious, dark-eyed, young, and incompetent typist in the Spartacus Milan office; she in reality works for Arturo Bellinetti in Eric Ambler's *Cause for Alarm*.

Serapamoun Egyptian "Cotton king"; a Coptic Christian, he is Nessim Hosnani's co-conspirator against the British; he warns Nessim of danger from the unpredictable Narouz Hosnani in Lawrence Durrell's *Mountolive*.

Seraphim One of four angels that come to earth to pick a little soil to create man; fails to persuade the earth to hand over the soil, but watches as Death Angel succeeds in the prologue "The Four Mothers of Separation" in Shahriar Manda-nipur's *The Courage to Love*.

Serapion, Priest Unusual, some say mentally insane, hermit living alone in a thick forest in southern Germany; thinks himself to be the ancient hermit monk Serapion who, hundreds of years earlier, fled into the Theban desert in the days of Emperor Decius and became a martyr; nearby townspeople believe the hermit to be the Count P— of M—; considers the narrator who has come to visit him as an adversary, as another of the many satanic presences seeking to delude him from his true saintly identity; years later found dead of old age by the narrator in E. T. A. Hoffmann's "The Story of Serapion."

Sercombe, Miles Lady Ann Smiley's cousin, a slowwitted, pretentious Cabinet official who signs off on Oliver Lacon's and George Smiley's plans in John le Carré's *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy*.

Sereda, Mother Mythical woman who bleaches the color from the cloth of life; flattered by Jurgen into granting him a year of youth, she sends her shadow along to observe his

behavior; appears in various guises to Jurgen throughout his journeys in James Branch Cabell's *Jurgen*.

Serena Mysterious prostitute and lover of George Levanter; murders a chauffeur with a metal rat-tail comb in Jerzy Kosinski's *Blind Date*.

Serge Friend of the Russian in Jean Rhys's *Good Morning Midnight*.

Serge Russian truck driver who hires Henry Miller as an English teacher in exchange for a room and one meal a day in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Cancer*.

Sergeant, Dame Rhetta Mother of Sergeant Jebb; she is a caricatured, evil figure, bald beneath a red wig; she selfishly rejected her husband and eight-year-old son, took her maiden name, and became a noted writer of popular romances; she dies of a heart attack while raging at her grandson, Simon Jebb, when he attempts to regain love letters written to him by his dead mistress—letters his grandmother callously planned to use in her novels in Storm Jameson's *There Will Be a Short Interval*.

Sergeant, Miss School headmistress who carries on a lesbian relationship with her assistant Aimee Lanthenay at the school attended by Claudine in Colette's *Claudine at School*.

Sergetov, Mikhail Eduardovich Nonvoting Politburo member responsible for energy production and distribution who briefs Politburo on long-term effects of terrorist destruction of a major Soviet oil refinery; unwillingly assists in laying plans for war against NATO; becomes secretary-general of the USSR in a coup to prevent nuclear war in Tom Clancy's *Red Storm Rising*.

Sergey (Kapitonich Ahineev) Writing master in a provincial town; at his daughter's wedding he asks the cook Marfa to show him the sturgeon and makes a kissing sound in admiration of the fish, but is overheard by Vankin, one of the guests, who makes a joke about Ahineev kissing the cook; trying to prevent the rumor of his involvement with the cook by openly talking about it, Ahineev tells the story to every person at the party, succeeding only in spreading the rumor further himself; later attacked by his wife for the affair with the cook that everyone talks about, Ahineev confronts Vankin and accuses him of slander; when Vankin swears he has nothing to do with it, Ahineev is left perplexed as to who started the rumor in Anton Chekhov's "A Slander."

Sergeyevna, Anna Young married woman spending a month away from her husband in the Russian resort com-

munity of Yalta; meets Dmitry Dmitrich Gurov, an older man well skilled in the art of philandering; although she feels sinful about her affair with Gurov, she loves him intensely; she often travels from her home in Petersburg to see him in Moscow in Anton Chekhov's "The Lady with the Pet Dog."

Sergio Licha's gullible lover and drug runner to Abie in Carlos Fuentes's *The Hydra Head*.

Sergius, Baron (characterization of Metternich) Ambassador and political mastermind of an unnamed Continental kingdom in Benjamin Disraeli's *Endymion*.

Serjeant Man who gives Chrysal to the Sutler for a meal in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, the Adventures of a Guinea*.

Serjeant Soldier who encourages Tom Jones to fight the Pretender in the Jacobite rebellion; he tries to cheat Tom when selling him a sword in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Serjeant Traveler on the wagon who speaks of his war exploits and proves his valour with an oath at every word in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Serle Mr. Woodhouse's trusted and lauded cook, whose productions are nevertheless sometimes rejected as unwholesome in Jane Austen's *Emma*.

Serner Absentminded and somewhat ascetic philosopher in Ernst Jünger's *Heliopolis*.

Serner, Luis de la Manger of Eldorado, the brothel where Magda works, which is the background to Juan Carlos Onetti's *Cuando Entonces*.

Serpentine Utopian scientist who befriends the Earthlings, but whom they murder in their failed attempt to take him hostage at Quarantine (Coronation) Crag in H. G. Wells's *Men Like Gods*.

Serrano, David Former babysitter for McFarland family; discovered Tiny McFarland's body; was originally accused of the murder, but later exonerated; found murdered in warehouse in Austin in Mary Willis Walker's *The Red Scream*.

Serval Friend of the narrator, who has rebuilt a chateau destroyed earlier by the Prussians in retaliation for the murder of four Prussian soldiers by Mother Savage; relates the tragic story of Mother Savage to the narrator in Guy de Maupassant's "Mother Savage."

Servant Unemployed man sheltered under Rashomon Gate; contemplates starvation or theft to survive in the bar-

ren times; repulsed at woman stealing from dead bodies; when she explains that it is her means of survival, he steals her robe in Akutagawa Ryūnosuke's "Rashōmon."

Servant Lover Servant of the Keeper of Mock Monastery; he was deprived of an inheritance and is hanged for forgery in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Servant-Maid Traveler on the wagon who is going to London to repair a cracked reputation and who listens to the Methodist Preacher with complacency and attention in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Servant of Baghdad Merchant Man who encounters the woman Death in a Baghdad marketplace; frightened, he flees on his master's horse to Samarra, not knowing that Death has already made an appointment to meet him in Samarra in W. Somerset Maugham's "The Appointment in Samarra."

Servant's Servant Man who sprang from the dregs of the people and yet acquires vast wealth by studying the tempers of those around him and using what he has learned to his own advantage in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Server, Mrs. May Promiscuous woman who is supposedly using Guy Brissenden as a front for an affair, although she actually loves him, in Henry James's *The Sacred Fount*.

Service, Terry Orphan whose father killed his mother and sister; Terry is adopted by the aristocratic Ridings, but is never fully accepted, especially by the children, Gregory and Ursula; as a young man, he is a repulsive mass of neuroses, but when he begins work as a union organizer in his office, he gains both wealth and self confidence, becoming somewhat vicious, in Martin Amis's *Success*.

Servilia Mother of Brutus; she urges her son to become part of the conspiracy against Caesar and hints that Brutus might even be Caesar's son in Thornton Wilder's *The Ides of March*.

Servosse, Comfort (Fool) Captain of the Peru Invincibles who buys Warrington Place after the Civil War; after moving South, he antagonizes his neighbors by associating with teachers from the freedmen's school; becomes disillusioned with the North's failure to protect freedmen and Unionists in the South; dies of yellow fever after a trip to Central America in Albion W. Tourgee's *A Fool's Errand*.

Servosse, Lily (Lil) Daughter of Comfort Servosse; she warns her father and Thomas Denton of the Ku Klux Klan's plans to ambush them; refuses to marry Melville Gurney

without his father's approval in Albion W. Tourgee's *A Fool's Errand*.

Servosse, Metta Ward Wife of Comfort Servosse in Albion W. Tourgee's *A Fool's Errand*.

Seryozha (Sergey Alexeevich Karenin) Anna Karenina and Alexey Alexandrovich Karenin's seven-year-old son; suffers during his mother's affair, not understanding why his mother treats Vronsky as a close friend while his father abhors the interloper; despite being told that his mother is dead after Anna leaves with Vronsky, Seryozha believes that she is alive; overjoyed when Anna sneaks into the house in the early morning of his birthday; falls sick for days after Anna leaves; eventually forgets his mother in Leo Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*.

Sete-Sóis, Baltasar (Seven Suns) One-handed wounded soldier and the man whom Blimunda has chosen to accompany her throughout her life in José Saramago's *Baltasar and Blimunda*.

Seth Hyksos god in Naguib Mahfouz's *Thebes at War*.

Seth, Emperor Young Oxford-educated Emperor of Azania; his attempts to make alleged progressive reforms in the country cause much hostility and initiate a rebellion in which Seth is ultimately murdered in Evelyn Waugh's *Black Mischief*.

Sethe Escaped slave of Sweet Home Plantation in Kentucky; now resides in Ohio; mother of two girls and two boys; kills daughter and tries to kill other children to avoid the family's return to the plantation; friend and lover of Paul D in Toni Morrison's *Beloved*.

Seton, Digby Spendthrift, dissipated brother of Maurice Seton in P. D. James's *Unnatural Causes*.

Seton, Maurice Rich, successful mystery writer; he is murdered in P. D. James's *Unnatural Causes*.

Seton, Patrick Confidence man and ex-convict who exploits a genuine gift as a spiritualist; though altogether without conscience, he is diminished as a threat to others by his conviction for fraud in Muriel Spark's *The Bachelors*.

Seton, Sally Clarissa Dalloway's childhood friend with whom Clarissa had been in love one summer at the family's house at Bourton; Sally resurfaces unexpectedly at Clarissa's party as the discontented Lady Rosseter; she married a titled *nouveau riche* miner's son, with whom she lives opulently

with her five sons in a Manchester suburb in Virginia Woolf's *Mrs. Dalloway*.

Setsuko Okamochi Teacher during World War II; takes her students out to Rice Bowl Hill when a mysterious incident occurs and all her students fall unconscious; later reveals that before the incident, she had an erotic dream about her husband, and, at the beginning of the Rice Bowl Hill excursion, she unexpectedly has her period; her bloody towels are found by her student Nakata, and then all the children fall unconscious in Haruki Murakami's *Kafka on the Shore*.

Settembrini, Lodovico Hans Castorp's acquaintance and mentor, patient of the sanatorium in Davos, Switzerland; Italian liberal humanist, pacifist, and socialist; his intellectual disputes with Leo Naphta lead to a duel in which he chooses not to shoot at his opponent in Thomas Mann's *The Magic Mountain*.

Settle, Major Neighbor of the Moreland estate who talks importantly about unimportant subjects in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Settlewhite, Mr. Solicitor who represents Marjorie Ferrar in her libel suit against Fleur Mont in John Galsworthy's *The Silver Spoon*.

Sevely, Helen Titled, rich widow of thirty-three; she attracts Frank Escott; at the music hall and at Mount Rorke they meet Mike Fletcher and the novelist John Harding, whom she also attracts in George Moore's *Spring Days*.

Seventeenth Men Advanced but unstable Neptunian species of humanity in Olaf Stapledon's *Last and First Men: A Story of the Near and Far Future*.

Seventh Men (Flying) Avian species of human beings living on Venus who experience spiritual ecstasy while aloft but are unfit for "pedestrian" life in Olaf Stapledon's *Last and First Men: A Story of the Near and Far Future*.

"Seventh Trunk, The" Narrator Writer who has attempted to finish an incomplete journal article begun 32 years earlier by the author Hermes; searches for another story by Heinrich Knecht published 35 years previously; believes this will aid him in his challenge of "opening the seventh trunk"; learns Knecht's treatise by heart for the same reason; believes the two authors are acquaintances; criticizes Hermes' only weak sentence in the article, yet ends up defending his qualities as a writer; explains that the life created within the

trunk trumps the company of living people in Henrich Böll's "The Seventh Trunk."

"Seventh Trunk, The," The Girl Protagonist, who is nine years old and persuaded to join a brotherhood whose members attend Holy Mass twice every Sunday; recruited from the playground; turns 14 at a later point in the story without having suffered from any conflicts or convulsions in Henrich Böll's "The Seventh Trunk."

Severance Narrator who falls in love with the mysterious Kate Ingram; despite learning about her scandalous past—she was tried for the murder of her father—he truly loves her and stands up to Cassie Wilpert, who tries to convince him to leave Kate alone; marries Kate despite the spot this puts on his own reputation, and remains loyal to her until her death in Edith Wharton's "Confession."

Severance, William Professor of English who teaches Lymie Peters, Hope Davison, and Sally Forbes at a midwestern university in William Maxwell's *The Folded Leaf*.

Severehead, Erect Television news analyst who reports on the assassination of Trick E. Dixon in Philip Roth's *Our Gang*.

Severina Mother to the emotionally distant Catherine in Clarice Lispector's "Family Ties."

Severinus of Sankt Wendel Benedictine monk; herbalist of the abbey; informs William of Baskerville about the poison that has been stolen from his pharmacy in Umberto Eco's *The Name of the Rose*.

Severn, Beatrice Loving, open-hearted Secret Service operative; she poses as James Wormold's secretary, presses him to follow Intelligence procedures, falls in love with him, and, despite his daughter's resistance, returns with him to England in Graham Greene's *Our Man in Havana*.

Severn, Julia Pupil at Lowood School who is forced by a raging Mr. Brocklehurst to have her natural red curls cut off to conform to the plain style he demands in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Severo Don Julian's brother and married to Mercedes; suspects that his brother's honor is being compromised by the scandal about a romantic liaison occurring between Don Julian's wife Teodora and the young playwright Ernesto; orders Teodora out of Don Julian's house after he dies from wounds incurred in a duel in José Echegaray y Eizaguirre's *The Great Galeoto*.

Sewall, Birdie Sister of Kivden Sewall and friend of Rena Janney in August Derleth's *The Shield of the Valiant*.

Sewall, John Banker who opposes the romance of his son Kivden Sewall and Rena Janney in August Derleth's *The Shield of the Valiant*.

Sewall, Kivden (Kiv) Boyfriend of Rena Janney; quits working in his father's bank and joins a Madison jazz band; enlists in the military at the beginning of World War II in August Derleth's *The Shield of the Valiant*.

Seward, Dr. John (Jack) Unsuccessful suitor of Lucy Westenra and director of a hospital for mental patients; when Lucy falls ill, he summons his old teacher, Dr. Van Helsing, who is essential in the defeat of Dracula in Bram Stoker's *Dracula*.

Seward, William See William Lee.

Sexton Church official who rings the Angelus bell every day in Salarrué's "The Priest."

Sexton, Dave One of Professor Herbert's students in biology and the only child among 11 siblings to attend high school; one of six students who climbed a cherry tree and accidentally split the tree in half in Jesse Stuart's "Split Cherry Tree."

Sexton, Luster Dave's 65-year-old father, who is angry at Professor Herbert for teaching a course he feels unnecessary and for having kept his son after school in Jesse Stuart's "Split Cherry Tree."

Sexton, Tivvyriah Foolish, unlovely hired girl in love with the handsome Gideon Sam; she has evidence of his poisoning his mother and hopes to blackmail him into marrying her in Mary Webb's *Precious Bane*.

Seyid, Prince Emperor Seth's father, who leads an unsuccessful revolt against Seth's Azanian rule; General Connolly leads Seth's army effectively in this first revolt in Evelyn Waugh's *Black Mischief*.

Seymour Eldest child of Glass family and first of precocious children featured on a fictional radio show; appears in "Raise High the Roof Beam, Carpenters"; writes a letter that becomes story, "Hapworth 16, 1924"; unable to handle postwar stress, commits suicide in "A Perfect Day for Banana-fish"; recalled in J. D. Salinger's two-part novel *Franny and Zooey*.

Seymour Murderous black cook and an instigator of the mutiny on the *Grampus*; killed when the ship is retaken by

Arthur Gordon Pym, Augustus Barnard, and Dirk Peters in Edgar Allan Poe's *The Narrative of Arthur Gordon Pym*.

Seymour, Evelyn Thirty-four-year-old son of Sir Rowland; he mischievously tells Alfred Marcon that he will inherit Sabine Ponsonby's money in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Daughters and Sons*.

Seymour, Humphrey Communist editor of the *Note*, a news sheet that publishes the reports that lead to the political embarrassment of Sir Philip March in C. P. Snow's *The Conscience of the Rich*.

Seymour, Jane Sister of Sir Rowland; she is Hetty Ponsonby's friend and the opinionated maiden aunt of Evelyn Seymour in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Daughters and Sons*.

Seymour, Lewis Handsome, struggling artist who succeeds through women, including Lucy Bentham and Lady Helen Seely, the wealthy, beautiful aristocrat whom he marries; he connives to gain commissions and Academy membership; his shallowness is recognized by those who love him in George Moore's *A Modern Lover*.

Seymour, Sir Rowland Father of Evelyn Seymour; he proposes to Clare Ponsonby and is accepted by her in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Daughters and Sons*.

Seyton, Catherine Lord Seyton's beautiful and charming daughter; she waits upon Queen Mary of Scotland during her captivity in Lochleven Castle, using her wit to entertain the queen; she encourages her lover, Roland Graeme, to assist in Mary's escape and returns to Scotland to marry him in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*.

Seyton, Henry Lord Seyton's daring and temperamental son, who bears a striking resemblance to his twin sister, Catherine, a fact which causes some consternation for Roland Graeme; a key figure in Queen Mary of Scotland's escape, he falls in the battle at Langsfield in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*.

Seyton, Lord George Catherine and Henry Seyton's father; a loyal supporter of Queen Mary of Scotland, he becomes impoverished following the battle at Langside; by gaining the favor of James VI, however, he recovers his estates in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*.

S-4711 Member of the Guardians leader bnvvvbvnv-ship council; registered as sexual partner of I-330 in Evgeny Zamyatin's *We*.

Sforza, Laurana Daughter of Signora Juliana Sforza; she conspires in the cruel treatment of her cousin, Lady Clementina della Porreta, hoping to marry Clementina's suitor the Count of Belvedere and to acquire Clementina's fortune; the destruction of her hopes drives her to suicide in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Sforza, Signora Juliana Sister to the Marchese della Porretta; she is entrusted with the custody of Lady Clementina della Porretta, whom she abuses with the hope of driving her into a nunnery and thereby freeing her fortune in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Shaban Dwarf and a loyal friend of Emir Fakredin; he helps stage the feigned deaths of Nouronihar and Gulchenrouz in William Beckford's *Vathek*.

Shabata, Frank Jealous and spiteful husband of Marie Shabata; kills his wife and her lover Emil Bergson in Willa Cather's *O Pioneers!*

Shabata, Marie Tovesky Wife of Frank Shabata, who kills her and her lover Emil Bergson, in Willa Cather's *O Pioneers!*

Shabazz, Kalik Tailor who is a Muslim convert saving his money for a trip to Mecca; formerly the operator of an all-night barbecue and shrimp shack in Carlene Hatcher Polite's *Sister X and the Victims of Foul Play*.

Shackle, Bernard Owner of a private madhouse in London who is forced to free Sir Launcelot Greaves in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Shackleford, Lewis Friend and business partner to George Carver, Sr., whose betrayal induces the family to begin anew in Memphis in Peter Taylor's *A Summons to Memphis*.

Shackleton, Philip Villager in Brontëland who, according to the builder Derek, fell into a crusher at a quarry and disappeared, only to turn up the next year in Torremolinos in Tamar Yellin's "Kafka in Brontëland."

Shad, Booker Jazz musician encouraged by Jimson and Charlie Parker; disintegrates through the use of drugs in Carlene Hatcher Polite's *The Flagellants*.

Shadbelly Village nickname of a man living in Hadleyburg in Mark Twain's "The Man that Corrupted Hadleyburg."

Shade, Hazel Daughter to Sybil and American poet and professor John Shade of New Wye, a college town located

in the Appalachian Mountains; an apparent suicide victim after a blind date, Pete Dean, walks out on her in the last of many frustrations in her short life; her body is never found; mourned in Shade's poem "Pale Fire" in Vladimir Nabokov's *Pale Fire*.

Shade, John (S) American English professor and poet; expert on Alexander Pope; neighbor to his colleague, Charles Kinbote; author of "Pale Fire," an autobiographical 999-line poem in four cantos, which Kinbote edits and annotates; lives in the college town of New Wye in the Appalachian Mountains; husband to Sybil and father to Hazel, an apparent suicide victim whom he mourns in the poem "Pale Fire"; mistakenly killed by the Zemblan assassin Gradus, an escaped lunatic who intended to shoot Judge Goldsworth, Shade's neighbor; Charles Kinbote interprets the murder in a more personal light in Vladimir Nabokov's *Pale Fire*.

Shade, Sybil (Mrs. S) Teenage sweetheart and wife to American poet and English professor John Shade; portrayed lovingly in his poem *Pale Fire*; in contrast, Charles Kinbote's commentaries jealously depict her as a harpy; mother to Hazel, an apparent suicide victim; lives in the college town of New Wye in the Appalachian Mountains in Vladimir Nabokov's *Pale Fire*.

Shadow Anodos's acquisition in the Church of Darkness (the house of the ogre), which blights nature and disenchant reality and is lost by Anodos when he learns the nature of love in George MacDonald's *Phantastes*.

Shadow Ex-convict and hired bodyguard in a battle between old and new gods, associated with Norse god Baldr; reenacts Odin's hanging on the World Tree, travels to underworld; revealed to be the son of Mr. Wednesday in Neil Gaiman's *American Gods*; his story is continued in novella "Monarch of the Glen."

Shadow, Simon Army recruit in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Shadowbrute Son of Ungit and god of the Grey Mountain, also known as the Brute, to whom the Great Offerings are made; Psyche is brought to him as an offering; when Psyche shines a light on him to discover who he is, she is condemned to wander the earth in C. S. Lewis's *Till We Have Faces*.

Shadow Lines, The, Narrator Remains unnamed throughout the novel; his imagination is shaped by Tridib's stories; though physically rooted in Calcutta as a boy, he learns to travel imaginatively to distant places named by his privileged globe-trotting cousin Ila; comes to visualize

London as described by Tridib in his inner eye, and later, when he goes there for higher studies, he actually stuns others by showing his thorough acquaintance with the city; years later, comes to see the link between Tridib's murder in Dhaka riots and his nightmarish bus ride through a riot-riven Calcutta as a boy; as an adult, fathoming the message of that murder, he realizes the reality of the "looking-glass border" in Amitav Ghosh's *The Shadow Lines*.

Shadox-Brown, Norah Sturdy, middle-aged retired headmistress, who "regards all subtleties as falsehoods"; she is Marcus Fisher's intrusive, ineffectual friend in Iris Murdoch's *The Time of the Angels*.

Shadrack Shell-shocked war veteran who befriends Sula and leads the annual Suicide Day Parade in Toni Morrison's *Sula*.

Shadrack Younger partner in the undertaking firm of Shadrack and Duxbury; he discovers Billy's careless disregard of business matters in Keith Waterhouse's *Billy Liar*.

Shafei, Edris al Religious emissary to Mecca who watches with horror as Vathek defiles a religious relic brought from the holy city in William Beckford's *Vathek*.

Shafer, Adam Head of the Department of Anthropology at Vanderbilt University, husband of Octavia Shafer, and father of Gratt Shafer; comes to Somerton to explore the forty mounds there in Jesse Hill Ford's *Mountains of Gilead*.

Shafer, Adam Gideon Infant son of Gratt and Patsy Jo Shafer; named for his grandfathers in Jesse Hill Ford's *Mountains of Gilead*.

Shafer, Gratt Graduate of Vanderbilt University in 1939, son of Adam and Octavia Shafer, and father of Adam Gideon Shafer; has a lengthy affair with Patsy Jo McCutcheon before marrying Eleanor Fite and marries Patsy Jo after Eleanor's death in Jesse Hill Ford's *Mountains of Gilead*.

Shafer, Octavia Ashmore (Madam) Wife of Adam Shafer and mother of Gratt Shafer in Jesse Hill Ford's *Mountains of Gilead*.

Shafer, Patricia Josephine (Patsy Jo) McCutcheon Daughter of Thomas McCutcheon, lover and later wife of Gratt Shafer, and mother of Adam Gideon Shafer in Jesse Hill Ford's *Mountains of Gilead*.

Shafter, Ettie American woman who is the first wife of Birdy Edwards; she dies in California in Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Valley of Fear*.

Shafton, Ned Condemned Jacobite imprisoned at Newgate in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Shafton, Sir Piercie (The Knight of Wilverton) Handsome and brave courtier; he is blamed for a Catholic plot, which he has undertaken with the Earl of Northumberland, and is imprisoned in the Tower of Glendearg; he duels with Halbert Glendinning over Mary Avenel and marries Mysie Happer in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery*.

Shagg, Mr. London dressmaker of the recently returned and newly wealthy Lady Juliana Douglas in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Shagpat Clothier upon whom Noorna bin Noorka plants the Identical in order to outwit Karaz; he becomes the object of adoration in Oolb, renamed Shagpat, where no one shaves, following the fashion of Shagpat himself, who remains unaware of the source of people's adoration; after the Identical is shaved off he loses his followers in George Meredith's *The Shaving of Shagpat*.

Shagram Martin Tacket's old pony in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery*.

Shaheb, the Important bureaucrat serving the Foreign Service of his country as an ambassador to various nations; husband of Mayadebi and father of Jatin, Tridib, and Robi; smug and self-important by nature in Amitav Ghosh's *The Shadow Lines*.

Shahin Turkish boy and one of the supernormals of John Wainwright's Pacific island colony; he kills Hsi Mei out of mercy and later kills himself to prevent the dissolution of the colony in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Shah of Bratpuhr Religious leader of the Kalhourai sect who visits the United States in Kurt Vonnegut's *Player Piano*.

Shaitana, Mr. Bridge-party host whose collection of guests includes four sleuths and, after his murder, four suspects in Agatha Christie's *Cards on the Table*.

Shakespeare, William Poet and player; Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, meeting him, accuses him of wizardry in an elaborate compliment in Sir Walter Scott's *Kenilworth*. The author encounters his soul in Elysium in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Shales, Nick Atheistic science teacher whose humane decency influences Sammy Mountjoy's life in William Golding's *Free Fall*.

Shalford, Mr. Art Kipps's employer at the Folkestone Drapery Bazaar, a bald, energetic man with a peculiarly condensed style of English who advocates his vague "System" as a means of business efficiency in H. G. Wells's *Kipps: The Story of a Simple Soul*.

Shalini Gupta Sen Hari Kumar's widowed aunt; Hari lives with her for a time when he returns to India in Paul Scott's *The Jewel in the Crown*.

Shallard, Frank Seminary student who, with his friend Elmer Gantry, works as an intern pastor at a country church; becomes a Baptist minister in Sinclair Lewis's *Elmer Gantry*.

Shallcross, Eileen Divorced stepdaughter of Sheridan Dale; falls in love and has an affair with Timothy Colt in Louis Auchincloss's *The Great World and Timothy Colt*.

Shallow, Justice Elderly man who lies and brags about his youthful exploits; a comic figure who repeats himself often; has some features of senility; has gathered men for Falstaff to recruit in the army; reminisces with Falstaff about their youthful adventures together; hopes to go to court with Falstaff and be advanced in station; welcomes Falstaff back from the rebellion; entertains Falstaff until they hear the news that Henry IV is dead and that Hal has been made king; accompanies Falstaff to Henry V's coronation; arrested, along with Falstaff and others, by the Lord Chief Justice after Henry V rejects Falstaff in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Shamble, Mrs. de See Laura Pribble.

Shame Faithful's adversary, who argues that religion is foolish and unworthy of man in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Shamrayev, Ilya Afansyevich Manager of Sorin's farm and a retired army lieutenant; unsympathetic to the needs and whims of both his bourgeois employers and his daughter and son-in-law and works only toward the good and profit of the farm in Anton Chekhov's play *The Seagull*.

Shanahan, Paul One of the Dublin characters held in captivity by the fictional novelist Dermot Trellis; he also appeared in the novels of the fictional William Tracy, and he recites "A Pint of Plain is Your Only Man" in Flann O'Brien's *At Swim-Two-Birds*.

Shand, Dick Jovial friend of John Caldigate; both try their fortunes gold prospecting in Australia, but Dick takes to drink and disappears; he returns to England and gives tes-

timony which releases his former partner from jail after his trial for bigamy in Anthony Trollope's *John Caldigate*.

Shand, Dr. Country physician and father of a large family, including a son, Dick, who emigrates to Australia in Anthony Trollope's *John Caldigate*.

Shand, Maria Third daughter of an Essex physician; she falls hopelessly in love with John Caldigate in Anthony Trollope's *John Caldigate*.

Shandon, Charles Attractive but improvident journalist; his debts send him to Fleet Prison, where he continues to work in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*. He also appears in *The Newcomes* and in *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Shandon, Mrs. Charles Loyal, admiring, good-hearted wife of Captain Charles Shandon in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*. Widowed, she marries Shandon's friend Jack Finucane in *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Shandy, Bobby Tristram Shandy's older brother, ungifted and fat, who dies just in time to save his father the expense of launching him on his European tour in Laurence Sterne's *The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy, Gentleman*.

Shandy, Mrs. Walter Shandy's wife and Tristram Shandy's mother; not stupid, but unlearned and intellectually eclipsed by her husband, she is well equipped to bear his eccentricities by virtue of her remarkable insouciance in Laurence Sterne's *The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy, Gentleman*.

Shandy, Toby (Captain, Uncle Toby) Tristram Shandy's uncle, a retired soldier, modest and kindhearted almost to the point of simple-mindedness; he was wounded in the groin at the Siege of Namur and became obsessed with constructing scale-model fortifications and reenacting military sieges in Laurence Sterne's *The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy, Gentleman*.

Shandy, Tristram First-person narrator, who is not born until approximately one hundred pages into his memoirs and appears rarely afterwards in his own narrative in Laurence Sterne's *The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy, Gentleman*.

Shandy, Walter Tristram Shandy's father, master of Shandy Hall; a wealthy, retired tradesman and dilettante scholar, he is an obstinate, peevish, but essentially generous man, of eccentric views and paradoxical notions defended

with a great show of learning in Laurence Sterne's *The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy, Gentleman*.

Shane, Irene (Sister Monica) Daughter of Julia Shane; teaches English to millworkers and becomes a nun, Sister Monica, to the disappointment of her mother, in Louis Bromfield's *The Green Bay Tree*.

Shane, Julia Wealthy Protestant with two daughters in Louis Bromfield's *The Green Bay Tree*.

Shane, Lily Daughter of Julia Shane; after Lily becomes pregnant by the state governor, who will not marry her, her mother sends her to Europe, where she flourishes, in Louis Bromfield's *The Green Bay Tree*.

Shangaan, the Member of the Tsonga-speaking peoples of South Africa; works in the concession store, a sort of country store and meeting place, where the African mine workers near Cape Town buy food and clothing in Nadine Gordimer's "The Defeated."

Shange, Ntozake Playwright of *For Colored Girls Who Have Considered Suicide When the Rainbow is Enuf*; one of the many voices of identity in the race riots in Crown Heights, Brooklyn, in 1991, in Anna Deavere Smith's play *Fires in the Mirror: Crown Heights, Brooklyn and Other Identities*.

Shang Zhong-li Business partner of the industrial magnate Wu Sun-fu; attends Wu Sun-fu's father's funeral, but rather than show respect for the dead, he talks about stocks, taxes, and other business topics; convinces Wu Sun-fu and his brother-in-law to take part in a banking venture to earn money by dealing in government bonds in Mao Dun's *Midnight*.

Shanius (alias Lord de Waldebere) Dogmatically eccentric brute, failed novelist, womanizer, and professed sentimental lover; he drowns his limited talent in liquor and selfishness, abuses his wife, Helen, lusts after Sandra Cassidy, and lives off Aldo Cassidy's largesse until crushing Cassidy emotionally by his and Helen's sudden disappearances in John le Carré's *The Naive and Sentimental Lover*.

Shankar, "Worm" Crippled, legless beggar with deformed arms; moves around on a *gaadi*, a platform on wheels; becomes friends with Ishvar and Omprakesh Darji when sent to the labor camp; successfully gets Beggarmaster to rescue them; is ultimately crushed by a bus when he attempts to escape from an angry mob when they wrongly accuse him of having murdered two beggars for their beautiful hair in Rohinton Mistry's *A Fine Balance*.

Shanks, Sonny Rodeo star and lover of Eleanor Guthrie; dies in an automobile accident in Larry McMurtry's *Moving On*.

Shannana MyrdemInggala's mother, whose spirit advises MyrdemInggala in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Shannon, Father Priest who preaches sermons against Sinclair Lewis and H. L. Mencken in James T. Farrell's *The Young Manhood of Studs Lonigan*.

Shannon, Flo Possessive, nagging, yet devoted mother of Margy Shannon in Betty Smith's *Tomorrow Will Be Better*.

Shannon, Henny Brooklyn shop worker; angry and argumentative husband of Flo Shannon and gentle, philosophical father of Margy Shannon in Betty Smith's *Tomorrow Will Be Better*.

Shannon, Margaret (Margy) Seventeen-year-old mail reader at the Thomson-Johnson Mail Order House; conscientious worker with unfulfilled dreams; child of Henry and Flo Shannon and wife of Frankie Malone in Betty Smith's *Tomorrow Will Be Better*.

Shapcott, Reuben Unsuccessful minister and journalist friend of Mark Rutherford; he helps him find his way in London, and he edits all Mark's novels after his death as Mark Rutherford's *The Autobiography of Mark Rutherford*, *Mark Rutherford's Deliverance*, *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*, *Miriam's Schooling*, *Catherine Furze*, and *Clara Hopgood*.

Shapely, Squire Generic example of the "London Esquire" who leads a pretentious suburban existence; his description appears along with a humorous definition of a "country squire" in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Shaper Blind harpist who creates a history of noble causes to justify the aggression of the Scyldings in John Gardner's *Grendel*.

Shapiro, Abram Married to Hama and son-in-law to patriarch Meshulam Moskat; periodically sleeps with his mistress, Ida Prager, who left her husband earlier to be with Abram in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Moskat Family*.

Shapiro, Dr. Ben Army friend and best man of Walter F. Starbuck in Kurt Vonnegut's *Jailbird*.

Shapiro, Max Heroic marine commander killed at Saipan in Leon Uris's *Battle Cry*.

Shar See Sherton.

Sharkey, Eileen Mrs. Sharkey's unlucky, uneducated, misfit daughter; her adolescent dreams of a life of glamour are extinguished by unwed motherhood in Margaret Drabble's *The Needle's Eye*.

Sharkey, Mrs. Rose Vassiliou's poor and desperate but hardworking neighbor and friend; she has successfully reared several children and finds herself saddled with much of the care of an illegitimate grandchild in Margaret Drabble's *The Needle's Eye*.

Sharma, Dr. Treasurer of the Indo-Canadian Society and husband of Mrs. Sharma; attempts to relieve Shaila Bhave of all practical concerns at the beginning of Bharati Mukherjee's "The Management of Grief."

Sharma, Mrs. Wife of Dr. Sharma and pregnant with her fifth child; helps with domestic duties and attempts to acquire information on the terrorist bombing at the beginning of Bharati Mukherjee's "The Management of Grief."

Sharmer Owner of a business that sells clothing in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Sharon Pregnant woman slain in her Beverly Hills home in a Charles Manson-style massacre in Jerzy Kosinski's *Blind Date*.

Sharon, Norah Lover of Jerry Fowler; rescued by Fowler and Issachar Bennet from a severe beating in Walter D. Edmonds's *Erie Water*.

Sharp, Buckingham Shrewd, manipulative lawyer and admirer of Adelaide Jones in T. S. Stribling's *Teeftallow*; confidant to Agatha Pomeroy and lawyer for Risdale Balus in *Bright Metal*.

Sharp, Marya See Ardis Ross.

Sharp, Rebecca (Becky) Impecunious artist's daughter, who becomes a free pupil at Miss Pinkerton's school; she makes friends with the Sedley family and nearly entraps Joseph Sedley before becoming governess to the Crawleys and marrying Rawdon Crawley, whom she supports by her wits until, being caught in a compromising situation with Lord Steyne, she loses her reputation, affluence, husband, and son; she recoups financial security through her dominance of Jos Sedley and is suspected of his death; she disinterestedly opens Amelia (Sedley) Osborne's eyes to the true character of her late husband in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Sharpe Wized smuggler, who meets Loudon Dodd in Hawaii with Speedy, Billy Fowler's partner who supplies capital in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Sharpe, James Young Scot who visits the Somerses while they live in Cornwall and are persecuted by local authorities during World War I in D. H. Lawrence's *Kangaroo*.

Sharpe, Jawster Liberal party candidate who runs against Nicholas Rigby for Parliament in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby*; or, *The New Generation*.

Sharpe, Marion Intelligent young woman who with her mother is falsely accused of kidnapping and imprisoning Betty Kane in Josephine Tey's *The Franchise Affair*.

Sharpe, Mrs. Marion's mother, also falsely accused of kidnapping in Josephine Tey's *The Franchise Affair*.

Sharpe, Phoebe Recent university graduate who is editing literary remains in a country cottage and becomes briefly the girlfriend of James Boyce until Leonora Eyre discovers the fact in Barbara Pym's *The Sweet Dove Died*.

Sharpitlaw, Gideon Edinburgh procurator-fiscal; he is an intelligent and observant police officer in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Sharpless American consul who witnesses the marriage between the U.S. naval officer Benjamin Franklin Pinkerton and the Japanese dancer Cio-Cio-San (Butterfly); he later tells Butterfly that her American husband has abandoned her for a proper American wife in David Henry Hwang's play *M. Butterfly*.

Sharpton, Reverend Al Known New York social activist; one of the many voices of identity in the race riots in Crown Heights, Brooklyn, in 1991, in Anna Deavere Smith's play *Fires in the Mirror: Crown Heights, Brooklyn and Other Identities*.

Shashawa, Simon Grusha's fiancé and a soldier who has left with the army; greatly admired by Grusha for his decency and nicety, but returns only after she has married the peasant Jussup in an attempt to provide a father for the baby, Michael, she has cared for; without knowing that Grusha has adopted the foundling, he leaves her only to come back after the judgment of the court; finally marries Grusha after learning all circumstances in Bertolt Brecht's play *The Caucasian Chalk-Circle*.

Shatov, Darya Dasha Pavlovna Sister of Ivan Shatov and a serf-become-protégé of Varvara Stavrogin; she had traveled to Switzerland where she engaged in an ambiguous relationship with Nikolai Stavrogin; this relationship continues until his death when he "sends" for her to nurse him, but

he then commits suicide before she arrives with Varvara at the conclusion of Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Possessed*, also published as *Demons*.

Shatov, Ivan Pavlovich Independent and radical son of one of Varvara Stavrogin's serfs in mid-19th-century Russia; member of a group of radical thinkers headed by university lecturer Stepan Verhovensky; brother of Dasha, a servant in Varvara Stavrogin's household; shot to death by Pyotr in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Possessed*, also published as *Demons*.

Shatov, Marya Ignatievna Estranged wife of Ivan Shatov, who returns pregnant with Nikolai Stavrogin's baby; she delivers the baby on the night of Shatov's murder and dies three days later in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Possessed*, also published as *Demons*.

Shatov, Michael New young boarder in Mrs. Bailey's house; a highly educated Russian Jew to whom Miriam Henderson gives English lessons, he becomes her importunate suitor as well as a major figure in her life in Dorothy Richardson's *Deadlock*, in *The Trap*, and in *Clear Horizon*. It is he who suggests that she stay with his Quaker friends in Sussex in *Dimple Hill*. He marries Amabel, and they have a child in *March Moonlight*.

Shatterbrain, Mr. London innkeeper who has made elaborate provisions for his own funeral, thus drawing the contempt of Dr. Greville in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Shattuck Archaeologist friend of Leonard Rhodes; interested in the "stranger people's" graveyard in Mary Noailles Murfree's *In the "Stranger People's" Country*.

Shaughnessy, Mick Civil servant who deals with the mad scientist De Selby and the repentant author James Joyce in Flann O'Brien's *The Dalkey Archive*.

Shaun Assistant to Ruth Gower, builds exquisite table models of Ruth's sets and oversees their life-size construction for the stage; gets AIDS and decides to move back to Ireland to spend time with his brother in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Shaun the Postman (Kevin) Extroverted, worldly son figure, rival of Shem; he appears under many names in the archetypal family romance of James Joyce's *Finnegans Wake*.

Shaw Grumpy mate of Lingard's brig the *Lightning* in Joseph Conrad's *The Rescue: A Romance of the Shallows*.

Shaw, Arnold University Vice-Chancellor in Lewis Eliot's home town; he is forced to resign under pressure of rebellious faculty in C. P. Snow's *The Sleep of Reason*.

Shaw, Bev Friend of Lucy, who runs a clinic for animals where she mainly helps old and ill dogs die without pain; takes care of David and Lucy at her house after the assault; befriends David Lurie and finally gets him to help at the animal welfare clinic in J. M. Coetzee's *Disgrace*.

Shaw, Bill Husband of Bev and a friendly and quiet man; collects David Lurie at the hospital after the attack at the farm in J. M. Coetzee's *Disgrace*.

Shaw, Christopher Nephew of Allen Musgrove; helps Horse-Shoe Robinson capture Edgar St. Jermyn in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Horse-Shoe Robinson*.

Shaw, Darby Young, female law student who accidentally becomes involved in a high-profile murder case of two Supreme Court justices through a legal brief she writes; she works to bring the perpetrators to justice in John Grisham's *The Pelican Brief*.

Shaw, Dorothy Wisecracking brunette companion of Lorelei Lee in Anita Loos's *Gentlemen Prefer Blondes*; her impractical romances and marriages occupy most of the sequel, *But Gentlemen Marry Brunettes*.

Shaw, Edith Margaret Hale's fashionable, wealthy cousin, who marries Captain Cosmo Lennox; her London life is a contrast to Margaret's in Elizabeth Gaskell's *North and South*.

Shaw, Gordon Deceased young man loved and mourned by Nina; once a star athlete and promising scholar, but lacking money and a family name; dies as a pilot in World War II; his ghost haunts Nina throughout much of her life in Eugene O'Neill's play *Strange Interlude*.

Shaw, Jimmy Retired pugilist who operates the Queen's Head, the pub where Edward Pierce meets Edgar Trent in Michael Crichton's *The Great Train Robbery*.

Shaw, Lord Osmund Willoughby Finnian Host of a chaotic lenten dinner and costume party, at which his bohemian guests are robbed of their possessions in Wyndham Lewis's *The Apes of God*.

Shaw, Matt Owner and editor of the Hickory, Massachusetts, *Blade*; pays Ben Marvel \$15 for the "Edgewise" col-

umn, minus deductions for quoted matter in Peter De Vries's *Through the Fields of Clover*.

Shaw, Mr. Instructing attorney in the defense of Giles Colmore in Roy Fuller's *The Father's Comedy*.

Shaw, Mr. Reclusive and rather mysterious Chinese who provides the capital and becomes a silent partner in Ellen Henshaw's chain of brothels in Anthony Burgess's *The Pianoplayers*.

Shaw, Mr. Tinker and free thinker; he gives Ernest Pontifex rejoinders to his religious statements that unnerve him in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Shaw, Mrs. Margaret Male's aunt, whose comfortably wealthy house is a second home to Margaret in Elizabeth Gaskell's *North and South*.

Shaw, Reggie Doctor whose insensitivity and drinking are a mask for his despair over the inevitability of his patients' folly and death in James Gould Cozzens's *By Love Possessed*.

Shaw, Rick Albermarle County sheriff who tries to unravel the motives behind the seemingly random violence; a thorough investigator, he is always a step behind Harry's cat in identifying the motive and murderer in Rita Mae Brown's *Cat on the Scent*.

Shaw, Rose Society matron who attends Clarissa Dolloy's fashionable evening party at which the protagonist Mabel Waring is present; dressed in the height of fashion, unlike Mabel; gives emotional support to Mabel in Virginia Woolf's "The New Dress."

Shaw, Vicky Arnold's daughter, a physician; she is in love with Pat Eliot and is angry with Lewis Eliot for telling her that Pat no longer cares for her in C. P. Snow's *The Sleep of Reason*. After Pat's divorce from Muriel Calvert he and Vicky marry in *Last Things*.

Shawano, Cecille Mostly Ojibwa kung fu teacher in Minneapolis who is known for her tendency to embellish the truth; younger sister of Frank Shawano and Klaus Shawano in Louise Erdrich's *The Antelope Wife*.

Shawano, Frank Mostly Ojibwa baker in Minneapolis who spends his life trying to reproduce the magical blitzkuchen; brother of Klaus Shawano; lover and later husband of Rozina Roy in Louise Erdrich's *The Antelope Wife*.

Shawano, Klaus Mostly Ojibwa man from Minneapolis who kidnaps and is obsessively in love with the "antelope

woman" Sweetheart Calico; brother of Frank Shawano in Louise Erdrich's *The Antelope Wife*.

Shawano, Mary Ojibwa woman who is lover to her sister's husband, Augustus Roy; twin sister of Zosie Shawano Roy and co-mother of Rozina Roy in Louise Erdrich's *The Antelope Wife*.

Shawcross, David Friend and publisher of Abe Cady in Leon Uris's *QB VII*.

Shawcross, Dr. Philip Medical officer in Kuala Kangsar, a British settlement in Malaya; friendly and generous, he allows Kenneth Toomey to live in his house while the latter writes a book; he and Toomey become close but remain platonic friends in Anthony Burgess's *Earthly Powers*.

Shawn Rock star who joins the Indians and becomes a brother of Corey in Marge Piercy's *Dance the Eagle to Sleep*.

Shawn, Margaret (Maggie) Rose Sweetheart of Patrick Dennis Moore and namesake of his daughter, Maggie Moore; cause of the beating and public humiliation of Moore by her brother, Timothy Shawn, in Betty Smith's *Maggie-Now*.

Shawn, Roger Army lieutenant looking for the downed Scoop VII satellite in Michael Crichton's *The Andromeda Strain*.

Shawn, Timothy (Big Red, Tim, Timmy) Bowery police officer who avenges the honor of his sister, Maggie Rose Shawn; godfather to Maggie Moore in Betty Smith's *Maggie-Now*.

Shawnessy, Esther Root Second wife of John Wickliff Shawnessy, though half his age, in Ross Lockridge, Jr.'s *Raintree County*.

Shawnessy, John Wickliff (Jack, Johnny) Idealistic Indiana native whose dreams and disappointments mirror those of nineteenth-century America in Ross Lockridge, Jr.'s *Raintree County*.

Shawnessy, Susanna Drake See Susanna Drake.

Shay, Marian Wife of Nick Shay, a waste management executive in Phoenix, Arizona; works as a member of various civic committees; has affair with Nick's younger associate, Brian Glassic; uses illegal drugs in Don DeLillo's *Underworld*.

Shay, Matty Younger brother of Nick Shay; former government weapons scientist who joins a research institute

dedicated to promoting health and economic welfare in the Third World; serves in Vietnam; becomes fascinated by the reports of a serial murderer called the Texas Highway Killer in Don DeLillo's *Underworld*.

Shay, Nick Middle-aged, upper-level executive in a waste-management firm in Phoenix, Arizona; believes his father was killed by the mob; believes also that a baseball he owns is the legendary, long-lost home run ball hit by Bobby Thomson to win the pennant for the '51 Giants; has an affair with Klara Sax; accidentally kills a man; suspects that his wife is having an affair with his associate, Brian Glassic, in Don DeLillo's *Underworld*.

Shazvin, Queen Brave and prosperous woman who commands a small mountain kingdom on the verge of being pillaged; in spite of the brief period of aid given by Ambien II in directing her decisions, she is later killed by the horsemen in Doris Lessing's *The Sirian Experiments*.

Shcherbatskaya, Ekaterina Alexandrovna (Kitty, Katya) Youngest of the three daughters in the Shcherbatsky family; young, beautiful, and naive, Kitty is smitten by Vronsky and turns down Levin's marriage proposal; realizing that Vronsky lacks serious intentions and is infatuated with Anna Karenina, Kitty falls ill and barely survives her sickness; taken to a spa in Germany by her mother, she recovers, returning to Russia; realizes that it is Levin she really loves; marries Levin and gives birth to a son, their marriage representing an ideal family life in Leo Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*.

Shcherbatskaya, Princess Mother of Natalie, Dolly, and Kitty; initially favors Vronsky over Levin as the best marriage arrangement for her daughter Kitty in Leo Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*.

Shcherbatsky, Alexander Dmitrievich Prince and father of the three daughters, Natalie, Dolly, and Kitty; honest, kind, and understanding patriarch; prefers Levin to Vronsky as a potential husband to Kitty in Leo Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*.

She Forty-six-year-old poor woman who has repeatedly loved and depended on men but considers herself respectable because she has only one client at a time and maintains long relationships; her day's wandering through London manifests her keen observation of people and situations, insightful recall of memories, and possible ability finally to stop romanticizing untrustworthy men and to depend on her wits and audacity, her hard work, and a few disreputable women like herself in order to survive the bleak future in Storm Jameson's *A Day Off*.

She (Ayesha, Hija, She-Who-Must-Be-Obeded) Fatally attractive white queen of the Amahagger who has waited two thousand years for the arrival of Leo Vincey, the reincarnation of her lover Kallikrates whom she murdered in a jealous rage; she undergoes a horrible transformation into a mummy and dies upon reentering the pillar of fire which first gave her the gift of longevity in H. Rider Haggard's *She*.

Shearwater, James Distracted physiologist whose energies go into his esoteric experiments; feeling a sense of loss, he develops an interest in Myra Viveash, ignoring his wife, Rose, and failing to see her indiscretions in Aldous Huxley's *Antic Hay*.

Shearwater, Rosie Promiscuous young wife of James; unsatisfied with her husband, she has an affair with the younger Theodore Gumbriel and is then herself seduced by Coleman in Aldous Huxley's *Antic Hay*.

Sheba Gentle, often stoned fourth wife of Colonel Ellelou; accompanies him to the Balak only to be kidnapped by his enemies in John Updike's *The Coup*.

Shebek, Ivan Egorovich Acquaintance of Ivan Ilyich Golovin in Leo Tolstoy's "The Death of Ivan Ilyich."

Sheelah Old woman who, with the help of her herbal preparations and folk wisdom, looks after Cornelius O'Shane in Maria Edgeworth's *Ormond*.

Sheen, Bobby Playboy from Wichita Falls who seduces Jacy Farrow in Larry McMurry's *The Last Picture Show*.

Sheeppen, Solomon Nephew of Miss Griselda Ursula Ironside; he is a resident of Cambridge and a prize-winning poet who cannot write a line of poetry; he falls in love with Azemia and searches for her in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Sheerness, Lady Pleasure-loving aunt of Lady Mary Jones; she dies unprepared and indebted, leaving Lady Mary without support in Sarah Scott's *A Description of Millenium Hall*.

Sheffield Miriam Henderson's landlord in Flaxman's Court, from whom the genteel Miss Holland shrinks in Dorothy Richardson's *The Trap*.

Sheffield, Duchess of (Poppy) Eccentric cousin of Dorothea Cortese; her infatuation with the bearded Georgie Pillson is a dangerous social advantage to Lucia (Lucas)

Pillson and highly alarming to him in E. F. Benson's *Trouble for Lucia*.

Sheh-yueh (Musk Moon) Pao-yu's serving maid in Ts'ao Hsueh-chin's *Dream of the Red Chamber*.

Sheila Charles Lumley's college girlfriend, whose stuffy, critical relatives he finds unbearable in John Wain's *Hurry On Down*.

Shekhure Beautiful daughter of Enishte, mother of Shevket and of Orhan, beloved of Black; recurrent narrator in Orhan Pamuk's *My Name is Red*.

Shelburne, Anne Nurse to Clarissa Harlowe in her final days in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Shelburne, Mrs. Margaret Arranges for Christianna Wheeler to see the Dionne quintuplets and to meet with Mrs. Dionne, a meeting Christianna declines after having traveled from Kentucky to Canada for this purpose in Bobbie Ann Mason's *Feather Crowns*.

Shelby, Aunt Chloe See Aunt Chloe.

Shelby, George Son of the owners of Uncle Tom, Aunt Chloe, and Eliza Harris; after having failed to save the venerated Uncle Tom from the hands of Simon Legree, George dedicates his life to the gradual emancipation of his remaining slaves in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Uncle Tom's Cabin*.

Shelby, Timothy (Tim) Black politician who is lynched for having tried to kiss a white woman in Thomas Dixon's *The Leopard's Spots*.

Shelby, Uncle Tom See Uncle Tom.

Sheldon Personal maid of Sylvia, Lady Roehampton, in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*.

Sheldon, Anne-Maria Sherbrooke Daughter of Daniel Sherbrooke and wife of Willard Sheldon; Mormon missionary in Guatemala whose letters are read by Maggie Sherbrooke in Nicholas Delbanco's *Sherbrookes*; mentioned in *Possession*.

Sheldon, Monica Homespun "bachelor-girl" and sports enthusiast who is invited to the houseparty at Achorstone Hall to be a companion for Dick Staveley in L. P. Hartley's *The Sixth Heaven*. She is the fiancée of Dick Staveley, whose engagement is announced in *Eustace and Hilda*.

Sheldon, P. G. Poet and good friend of Sebastian Knight and Clare Bishop; supplies V. with information about Knight in Vladimir Nabokov's *The Real Life of Sebastian Knight*.

Sheldon, Willard Husband of Anne-Maria Sherbrooke; Mormon missionary in Guatemala in Nicholas Delbanco's *Sherbrookes*.

Shelley, Clemence Daughter of Sir Roderick and his second wife, Maria; she cheats at Lesbia Firebrace's school to take second place in her studies in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Two Worlds and Their Ways*.

Shelley, Lady Maria Sir Roderick's second wife; she takes and sells Oliver Firebrace's earring to give the money to Sir Roderick to buy back the farm in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Two Worlds and Their Ways*.

Shelley, Lady Mary Deceased first wife of Sir Roderick and the mother of Oliver in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Two Worlds and Their Ways*.

Shelley, Mary Wollstonecraft Godwin Daughter of Mary Wollstonecraft and William Godwin; wife-to-be of Percy Shelley in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Shelley, Oliver Son of Sir Roderick and his deceased first wife, Mary; he becomes the music master at Lucius Cassidy's school and forms a conspicuous friendship with Oliver Spode in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Two Worlds and Their Ways*.

Shelley, Percy Mary's husband-to-be; a famous poet; still married to Harriet when he courts Mary in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Shelley, Sefton Son of Sir Roderick and his second wife, Maria; he cheats at Lucius Cassidy's school to satisfy his mother's ambition for his success in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Two Worlds and Their Ways*.

Shelley, Sir Roderick Blue-eyed father of his first wife Mary's son, Oliver, of his second wife Marie's daughter, Clemence, and son, Sefton, and of Mrs. Aldom's son, the family butler, in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Two Worlds and Their Ways*.

Shelmerdine, Marmaduke Bonthrop Husband of the female Orlando; Orlando marries Marmaduke under the pressures of the Victorian age and much against her better judgment in Virginia Woolf's *Orlando: A Biography*.

Shelob Hideous giant spider to whom Gollum betrays Frodo Baggins and Sam Gamgee; Shelob's bite paralyzes Frodo in J. R. R. Tolkien's *The Two Towers*.

Shelopaev Russian merchant from whose establishment two messengers come in succession to remit 35 rubles to Ras-kolnikov in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Shelton, Richard (Dick) Sir Daniel Brackley's athletic young ward, raised in ignorance of his father's death; he aids John Matcham (Joan Sedley) in ignorance of her sex; he escapes Brackley, joins Ellis Duckworth's band, and is knighted by the future Richard III after the Batde of Shoreby; he marries Joan Sedley in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Shelton, Sir Henry (Harry) Dick's noble father, murdered by Sir Daniel Brackley at Moat House when Dick was a young child; the murder is avenged by Ellis Duckworth in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Shem the Penman (Jerry) Introverted, artistic son figure, rival of Shaun; he appears under many names in the archetypal family romance of James Joyce's *Finnegans Wake*.

Shen Kuo Chinese boy and one of the supernormals of John Wainwright's Pacific island colony in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Shenly Foretopman aboard the *Neversink* who dies of pulmonary problems as White-Jacket tends to him in Herman Melville's *White-Jacket*.

Shenstone, Mr. Learned gentleman and an old acquaintance of Geoffrey Wildgoose; Wildgoose admires his elaborate landscaping at Leasowes but leaves the house during the night because, as he says in a note, he fears his friend has begun to worship the "idols" in his garden in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Shenstone, Mr. Vicar at the village of Ipscombe; he is hopelessly in love with Rachel Henderson in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Harvest*.

Shen Te Pretty young woman who is humble and caring, although she earlier lived as a prostitute; gift of overwhelming kindness and altruism; her constant benevolence toward others is taken advantage of by many of the people in her community of Setzuan, almost to the point of the financial ruin of her tobacco shop; to protect herself and her investment, she invents an alter ego, Shui Ta, a domineering

and practical male figure—referred to as her cousin—who thwarts the greedy machinations of those trying to sponge off her ("him") and cheat her in Bertolt Brecht's *The Good Woman of Setzuan*.

Shepard, Harvey Land developer and businessman in Hyannis, Massachusetts; married to college sweetheart, Pam, who has recently left him, with three children; in debt to loan shark named King Powers; hires Spenser, a private detective, to locate Pam and eventually to rescue him from Powers in Robert B. Parker's *Promised Land*.

Shepard, Henry Railroad stationmaster in Mudcat Landing, Missouri; hires Hugh McVey as an assistant and helps change Hugh's life for the better in Sherwood Anderson's *Poor White*.

Shepard, Pam Wife of Harvey Shepard and mother of three in Hyannis, Massachusetts; flees the home and is taken in by a group of militant feminists led by Rose Alexander; takes part in a bank robbery to gain funds for a feminist revolution, during which a guard is killed; she is saved from jail and returned to her family by private detective Spenser in Robert B. Parker's *Promised Land*.

Shepard, Sarah Wife of Henry Shepard; sets out to improve the life of Hugh McVey through his education and hard work in Sherwood Anderson's *Poor White*.

Shepherd Disguised genius responsible for watching over Vathek; encountered by Vathek near Eblis's palace, he offers a last chance for salvation but is ignored by the prince in William Beckford's *Vathek*.

Shepherd Father of Ophelia Shepherd and Mrs. Martin; enraged with Ophelia for her actions with Mr. Martin, but charges Martin with her seduction and death, in William Hill Brown's *The Power of Sympathy*.

Shepherd Theban slave commanded to expose the infant Oedipus on Mount Cithaeron but who gave Oedipus to a Corinthian shepherd, who, in turn, gave him to the Corinthian king for adoption; eyewitness to the death of Laius; when threatened with torture and death, reluctantly admits that Oedipus is Laius's son and killer in Sophocles' play *Oedipus the King*.

Shepherd, Goode Dutiful but ineffective preacher; father of Mateel Shepherd in E. W. Howe's *The Story of a Country Town*.

Shepherd, John Agent to Sir Walter Elliot and father of Mrs. Clay; adept at flattery like his daughter, he persuades

Sir Walter to rent his estate to Admiral Croft in Jane Austen's *Persuasion*.

Shepherd, Lawson Subordinate to Paul Proteus who eventually takes Proteus's job and wife in Kurt Vonnegut's *Player Piano*.

Shepherd, Lenny New York cowboy-style disk jockey who picks up Doreen in Sylvia Plath's *The Bell Jar*.

Shepherd, Mateel Daughter of Goode Shepherd; divorced by her first husband, Jo Erring, who kills her second husband, Clinton Bragg, in E. W. Howe's *The Story of a Country Town*.

Shepherd, Miss Pretty girl David Copperfield loves when he is a boy in Canterbury in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Shepherd, Ophelia Sister of Mrs. Martin; commits suicide after having a child by Mr. Martin in William Hill Brown's *The Power of Sympathy*.

Shepherd near Hawick Poor man who exchanges clothes with Robert Colwan, providing him with a disguise in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Shepherd of Fuencar Only servant in the Marques de Torres-nobles de Fuencar's farm estate who remains with the nobleman after the other servants desert him upon becoming enriched by winning a share in a lottery, from a ticket purchased by the Marques; named as the Marques's only heir in his will in Emilia Pardo Bazan's "The First Prize."

Shepherdson, Harney Member of the family that is feuding with the Grangerfords; elopes with Sophia Grangerford, thus precipitating a deadly battle between the two families, in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *Adventures of Huckleberry Finn*.

Shepley, Fred (Signor Rossello) High rider, as Signor Rossello, for Huguenine's circus; enamored of Albany Yates in Walter D. Edmonds's *Chad Hanna*.

Sheppard, Caroline Sharp-witted, insightful, gossipy spinster sister of Dr. James Sheppard in Agatha Christie's *The Murder of Roger Ackroyd*.

Sheppard, Dr. James Physician, neighbor, and codiscoverer of the late Roger Ackroyd; pressed into service as chronicler by Hercule Poirot in the absence of Captain Hastings, he is scrupulously though incompletely truthful in Agatha Christie's *The Murder of Roger Ackroyd*.

Sheppard, Joan Destitute, widowed mother of Jack Sheppard, befriended by Owen Wood; she becomes distraught at her son's criminal career, falls into the power of Jonathan Wild, and dies before she can enjoy her actual station in life; she is revealed to be the long lost Constance Trenchard, kidnapped by Gypsies as an infant; sister of Sir Rowland Trenchard, she is heir to the family fortune in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Jack Sheppard*.

Sheppard, John (Jack) Thief and jail-breaker, adopted and apprenticed by Owen Wood, despite whose care he takes to crime; he falls under the fatal influence of Jonathan Wild, makes various celebrated escapes from prison, and is finally hanged at Tyburn, though he turns out to be, through his mother, the heir to a fortune in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Jack Sheppard*.

Sheppard, Milt Resident of the small town where Whitey's barbershop sits; the object of jokes about his enormous Adam's apple by Jim Kendall and Hod Meyers, the town's jokesters and pranksters, in Ring Lardner's "Haircut."

Sheppard, Moseley Virginia planter and gentleman in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *Black Thunder*.

Sheppard, Robin (Marse Robin) Young son of Moseley Sheppard; student at the College of William and Mary in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *Black Thunder*.

Shepperton, Randy Childhood friend of George Webber in Thomas Wolfe's *You Can't Go Home Again* and *The Web and the Rock*.

Sherban, George See Johor.

Sherban, Rachel George Sherban's young sister, whose journal documents some events in Doris Lessing's *Re: Colonised Planet 5, Shikasta*.

Sherbrooke, Anne-Maria See Anne-Maria Sherbrooke Sheldon.

Sherbrooke, Daniel (Peacock) Grandfather of Judah Sherbrooke and builder of the Sherbrooke mansion in Nicholas Delbanco's *Sherbrookes*.

Sherbrooke, Harriet (Hattie) Spinster sister of Judah Sherbrooke in Nicholas Delbanco's *Possession* and *Sherbrookes*.

Sherbrooke, Ian Daniel Son of Judah and Maggie Sherbrooke and an actor in Nicholas Delbanco's *Sherbrookes*.

Sherbrooke, Judah (Jude) Porteous Owner of Sherbrooke estate, husband of Maggie Sherbrooke, and father of Ian and Seth Sherbrooke in Nicholas Delbanco's *Possession* and *Sherbrookes*.

Sherbrooke, Lisbeth McPherson First wife of Judah Sherbrooke; killed in an accident in Nicholas Delbanco's *Possession*.

Sherbrooke, Margaret (Maggie, Meg, Megan) Cutler Wife of Judah Sherbrooke and mother of Ian and Seth Sherbrooke in Nicholas Delbanco's *Possession* and *Sherbrookes*.

Sherbrooke, Seth Son of Judah and Maggie Sherbrooke who dies of crib death in Nicholas Delbanco's *Possession* and *Sherbrookes*.

Sherburn, Colonel Upper-class Arkansan who talks a mob out of lynching him in Mark Twain's *Adventures of Huckleberry Finn*.

Sherburne, Beatrice Young acquaintance and rival recalled by Pansy Vanneman when Pansy is hospitalized after an auto accident; asked to the country club instead of Pansy by Mr. Oliver, a wealthy bachelor in Jean Stafford's "The Interior Castle."

Sheridan, Captain Officer of the Royal Dublin Fusiliers; replaces Captain Pasley after the unexpected gas attack; friendly to the soldiers yet fierce and brave; dies in the battle at Guinchy in Sebastian Barry's play *A Long Long Way*.

Sheridan, Jose Sister and contrast to Laura; callously and unjustly describes the recently killed laborer Scott as "a drunken workman"; performs a melodramatic performance of a song, "This Life Is Weary," but her emotional display is just that—a performance, which ends with her "brilliant, dreadfully unsympathetic smile" in Katherine Mansfield's "The Garden Party."

Sheridan, Laura Central character, who is a young, innocent girl of an artistic temperament and whose first encounter with death disrupts her hitherto comfortable enjoyment of her privileged middle-class world; learns about the death of Scott, a local laborer, and then instinctively recognizes a kinship between her own family and that of the dead man; urges without success that her family's planned garden party be canceled as a gesture of respect; soon distracted by the garden party's festive atmosphere, as her earlier recognition dims; nudged back toward her moment of insight when, after the party, she is sent to the home of the dead man and his widow with a dubious gift of leftover food and flowers in Katherine Mansfield's "The Garden Party."

Sheridan, Laurie Brother to Laura; Laurie's close bond with his sister is suggested by their nearly identical names; his opinions are valued by Laura, more than any of the other Sheridans'; says or does little to suggest that he shares her thoughtful nature; his ambiguous response to Laura's stumbling attempt to share her vague new understanding of "life" at the end of the story could convey either his genuine shared understanding or none at all in Katherine Mansfield's "The Garden Party."

Sheridan, Louisa Young schoolteacher from Lexington, Kentucky; accepts her first job in the remote Cal Valley; central character in Harriette Simpson Arnow's *Mountain Path*.

Sheridan, Mr. Laura's father who makes only a brief appearance, which serves to contrast his slightly more sympathetic response to the news of Scott's death with that of his wife and his daughter Jose; the sad news is quickly forgotten amid the party festivities until Mr. Sheridan raises the subject again, leading first to an awkward silence and then to Laura's momentous visit to the dead man's house in Katherine Mansfield's "The Garden Party."

Sheridan, Mrs. Laura's mother, whose demeanor is that of an illogical, confused woman, overwhelmed by the demands of her hosting duties and intimidated by her own cook; shares her daughter Laura's appreciation of beautiful things, as is suggested by the great quantity of canna lilies she orders for the garden party; far more comfortable in her middle-class privilege than her daughter and is quick to dismiss Laura's suggestion that the garden party ought to be canceled out of respect for the dead laborer Scott in Katherine Mansfield's "The Garden Party."

Sheridan, Peggy Gardener's attractive daughter, who is almost seduced by Harry Ormond; realizing his error, Ormond is quick to help her marry her Jove and his friend, Moriarty Carroll, in Maria Edgeworth's *Ormond*.

Sheriff Comes to the tavern looking for Falstaff after the robbery in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part One*.

Sheriff (Peters) Lawman in charge of investigating John Wright's murder; middle-aged man who fails to learn the motive for the murder in Susan Glaspell's play *Trifles*.

Sheriff, Charles Chemist who trains with Arthur Miles at King's College, University of London; he excels in his exams, pursues women, declines into professional mediocrity, and marries Audrey; he knowingly publishes a paper with false data to secure his fame in C. P. Snow's *The Search*.

Sheriton, Russell Former Cold War brawler now head of the C.I.A.'s Soviet operations; his acknowledged flair for

surviving political power plays fails when he disregards Ned's warnings and misreads Barley Blair's humanism in John le Carré's *The Russia House*.

Sherlock, Theodore Young clergyman who becomes involved in public theological debates against Rufus Lyon in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Sherman, Mrs. Mother of Colin Freestone's mentally ill wife; the doctor seems to blame her for Mrs. Freestone's problems in David Storey's *A Temporary Life*.

Sherman, Nickie Best friend, Wildean dramatic collaborator, and brother-in-law of Chick Swallow; sometime policeman, later private detective in Peter De Vries's *Comfort Me with Apples*.

Sherman, Robert New York politician; one of the many voices of identity in the race riots in Crown Heights, Brooklyn, in 1991, in Anna Deavere Smith's play *Fires in the Mirror: Crown Heights, Brooklyn and Other Identities*.

Sherrick, Julia Mr. Sherrick's handsome daughter, who marries Charles Honeyman in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Sherrick, Mr. Vulgar, socially ambitious wine merchant and moneylender; he increases the popularity of Charles Honeyman's chapel after taking it on as a business investment in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Sherrick, Mrs. Mr. Sherrick's wife, a former opera singer in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Sherringham, Peter Brother of Julia Sherringham Dallo; diplomat who loves Miriam Rooth and is loved by Biddy Dormer in Henry James's *The Tragic Muse*.

Sherritt, Aaron Associate of the Kelly Gang who supports and helps the gang during some escapes; after betraying the gang by becoming a police informant, he is shot dead by Joe Byrne and Dan Kelly in Peter Carey's *True History of the Kelly Gang*.

Sherry One of three girls from California who, although strangers to Peterson, invade his New York loft in search of a place to spend a few days in Donald Barthelme's "A Shower of Gold."

Sherton (Shar) Race car driver and rebellious lover of Karen Herz; commits suicide by racing his car into a retaining wall in Joyce Carol Oates's *With Shuddering Fall*.

Sherwin, Margaret Linen draper's beautiful but corrupt daughter, with whom Basil falls so helplessly in love that he agrees to a year-long unconsummated marriage; she is caught by her husband in a tryst with Robert Mannion; she contracts typhoid from another hospital patient when she visits the wounded Mannion; her guilt and vicious nature are confirmed by her delirious deathbed ravings in Wilkie Collins's *Basil: A Story of Modern Life*.

Sherwin, Mr. Prosperous linen draper, vulgar, assertive, and greedy for wealth and social advancement; he expects to rise by Basil's passion for his beautiful daughter, Margaret; his vanity and misunderstanding of Margaret's nature have tragic consequences in Wilkie Collins's *Basil: A Story of Modern Life*.

Sherwin, Mrs. Margaret Sherwin's timid and suppressed but observant mother; her dying testimony to Basil infuriates her husband by confirming Margaret's guilt in Wilkie Collins's *Basil: A Story of Modern Life*.

Sherwin, Vida Gopher Prairie teacher and friend of Carol Kennicott in Sinclair Lewis's *Main Street*.

Sherwood, Barbara Court stenographer who lives briefly with Arthur Axelrod before her death in Scott Spencer's *Endless Love*.

Sherwood, Godfrey Unreliable business partner of Will Warburton; he loses Will's money in a speculation but continues in vain to hope for better luck in George Gissing's *Will Warburton*.

Sherwood, Lady Noblewoman who, having become bored by pseudo-pastoralism, summons Geoffry Wildgoose for a discussion of religion in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Shiek Calm old Arab of sanctified demeanor who is a known brothel-keeper of child prostitutes, one probably having been Justine Hosnani's lost child, in Lawrence Durrell's *Balthazar*. He leads the inebriated but innocently unsuspecting David Mountolive into the decaying brothel, where Mountolive is assaulted and robbed by the children in *Mountolive*.

Shields, Sam Father of Marie Shields Griswold; brings charges of manslaughter against Joseph Chase in Jessamyn West's *The Life I Really Lived*.

Shiel, William One of the young men who first dig up the suicide's grave more than one hundred years after his death

in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Shigalyov Grim brother of Virginski's wife in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Possessed*, also published as *Demons*.

Shigeko Wife of Shigematsu, a man who has lived through the atomic bombing in Hiroshima; must produce evidence that her young niece Yasuko, who is of the age to marry, is unlikely to suffer any lasting effects from her exposure to radiation; rewrites her diary, as does her niece, to cover up the girl's exposure, but years later Yasuko becomes ill with the radiation sickness; like the rain, the destruction caused by the bomb continued past the initial devastating blast in Masuji Ibuse's *Black Rain*.

Shigematsu Japanese man who deals with the difficulty of getting his niece Yasuko married, as the young woman is stigmatized as one of those who suffers radiation sickness (in postwar Japan, there was a social underclass of those affected by the radiation called *hibakusha*); although the young woman shows no symptoms, evidence must be produced that she is unlikely to suffer any lasting effects from her exposure to radiation; rewrites his diary, as does Yasuko her diary, to cover up her exposure, but years later she becomes ill with the radiation sickness; like the rain, the destruction caused by the bomb continued past the initial devastating blast in Masuji Ibuse's *Black Rain*.

Shigezō Father of Nobutoshi and father-in-law of Akiko; grows senile, requiring extensive care from his daughter-in-law in Sawako Ariyoshi's *The Twilight Years*.

Shih, Madame Matriarch and the living ancestress of the Chia family; woman of great honor who rules over the two adjoining compounds consisting of palaces, pavilions, and parks outside of Peking (now Beijing); dies later when unscrupulous financial practices by other family members bring ruin in Ts'ao Hsueh-chin's *Dream of the Red Chamber*.

Shikasta (Rohanda) In Doris Lessing's *The Sirian Experiments*.

Shillingford, Miss Woman who pays a visit to the Roscorla farm when Miriam Henderson is present and who angers her by insisting that, although she wants women to have the vote, she herself is not prepared to "scream for it" in Dorothy Richardson's *Dimple Hill*.

Shillinglaw, Andrew ("Reiverslaw") Morose man of mystery; he is a farmer at Reiverslaw who accompanies David Sempill, the minister of Woodilee, to the Black Wood

on Lammas Eve to witness the Satanic revels in John Buchan's *Witch Wood*.

Shillitoe Young tailor of Bursley; Denry Machin makes a deal to provide him with a ticket for the Countess of Chell's ball in exchange for a tuxedo for himself; at the ball he dares Denry to dance with the Countess of Chell in Arnold Bennett's *The Card: A Story of Adventure in the Five Towns*.

Shimamura Wealthy man from Tokyo; visits the snow country to pursue his pleasure; has a relationship with Komako, a hot-springs geisha, but remains emotionally detached in Yasunari Kawabata's *Snow Country*.

Shimerda Bohemian weaver and musician; father of Ántonia Shimerda and an unsuccessful farmer who commits suicide in Willa Cather's *My Ántonia*.

Shimerda, Ambroz (Ambrosch) Sullen and surly brother of Ántonia Shimerda; a good farmer in Willa Cather's *My Ántonia*.

Shimerda, Ántonia Daughter of Shimerda and childhood friend of Jim Burden; plans to marry Larry Donovan, but he deserts her after impregnating her; happily married to Anton Cuzak in Willa Cather's *My Ántonia*.

Shimoda, Donald Mysterious, laconic, and Christlike biplane pilot; guides Richard Bach to spiritual enlightenment in Bach's *Illusions: The Adventures of a Reluctant Messiah*.

Shimomura Ryoan Brother of Seishū; recognizes that both Seishū's mother and wife have risked their lives to help Seishū "attain his dreams" in Sawako Ariyoshi's *The Doctor's Wife*.

Shin, Mrs. Prior owner of the tobacco shop in Setzuan; sells the business to Shen Te, and then continuously appears in the shop to nag the new owner for payment of the last of the money owed her; while in the shop she helps herself to the tobacco and other products, as though she still owned the store in Bertolt Brecht's *The Good Woman of Setzuan*.

Shiner, Fred Rich farmer and the one of Fancy Day's suitors preferred by her father; as churchwarden, he introduces an organ which supplants the parish choir in Thomas Hardy's *Under the Greenwood Tree*.

Shingfu Chinese man, positive example of resilience after grief, in a story told by Lien Chi Altangi in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Citizen of the World*.

Shingler Young Detective Inspector who works under Frank Briers in investigating the murder of Lady Ashbrook in C. P. Snow's *A Coat of Varnish*.

Shingo Aging grandfather and head of a Japanese household; struggles with how to direct his philandering son Shuichi to act ethically toward his wife Kikuko and his mistress Kinu; also deals with his own physical decrepitude and approaching death, now that he is 61 years old; finds that he lusts after younger women, even his daughter-in-law, and detests his wife's aged flesh in Yasunari Kawabata's *The Sound of the Mountain*.

Shipler, Stephen Lover of Lexi Steiner; works for a Washington law firm, offers Lexi a job in Elizabeth Benedict's *Slow Dancing*.

Shipley, Keith Successful advertising executive who is Pat Shipley's husband in Alan Sillitoe's *The Death of William Posters*.

Shipley, Mr. Georgia cotton farmer who employs Grange and Margaret Copeland; rumored to be the father of Margaret's illegitimate son Star in Alice Walker's *The Third Life of Grange Copeland*.

Shipley, Pat Country nurse with whom Frank Dawley stays and falls in love after leaving his wife and children in Alan Sillitoe's *The Death of William Posters*.

Shipley, Seth Partner in Jim's business; marries Mag Smith after Jim's death and convinces her to abandon Frado to the Bellmont family in Harriet E. Wilson's *Our Nig*.

Shipman, Lettie Methodist female African slave; a heavy drinker who often acquires her liquor from Thomas Keene, with whom she has an affair and calls her master; is jealous of Fanny Cooper because of her engagement to Thomas in Hugh Nissenson's *The Tree of Life*.

Shipman, Shira Young Jewish woman and mid-level artificial-intelligence expert who returns to her childhood home following the end of her marriage and the loss of her son; falls in love with robot, Yod, in Marge Piercy's *He, She and It*.

Shipman, the Sailor who is more at ease piloting his boat from England to Africa than he is sitting on a small horse to Canterbury during the pilgrimage; his tale presents women in a stronger light than previous examples of the fabliau, and some scholars have suggested that Chaucer originally intended the Wife of Bath to present this tale in Geoffrey Chaucer's *The Canterbury Tales*.

Shipton, Mother At first appears hard-natured and a constant source of verbal maledictions on life and others, but soon transforms into a caring soul just before freezing to death in a severe snowstorm in the Rocky Mountains in Bret Hart's "The Outcasts of Poker Flat."

Shires, Helen Friend of Studs Lonigan in James T. Farrell's *Young Lonigan*; reported to be a lesbian in *The Young Manhood of Studs Lonigan*.

Shirley Best friend of Michelle; disillusioned with school and teachers; smokes pot and hangs out on the streets in Alexis Deveau's *Spirits in the Street*.

Shirley Pretty young protagonist who lives at home and works for a drug store in Pittsburg; sees her limited future in marriage alone; disconsolate that her new lover Arthur Bristol has left her as quickly as he had come into her life; now she must weigh marriage to her former beau Barton Williams, her second choice; thinks that she, like Icarus, dreams too high in life in Theodore Dreiser's "The Second Choice."

Shirley Prostitute in Key Bonita, Florida, who befriends Clinton Williams in James Leo Herlihy's *All Fall Down*.

Shirley Secretary to General Braddock and son of the Massachusetts governor; killed at Fort Duquesne in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Shirley Works as the cashier in Jake Greenspahn's New York City grocery; carries on a sexual relationship with the married butcher Howard in the back room of the store in Stanley Elkin's "Criers and Kibitzers, Kibitzers and Criers."

Shirley, Henrietta Exemplary grandmother of the orphaned Harriet Byron; she gives high-minded but practical advice as to suitors in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Shirley-T Blonde two-year-old daughter of Stella-Rondo; thought to be adopted; the narrator, however, thinks that Shirley looks like "a cross between Mr. Whitaker and Papa-Daddy" and believes that the child is Stella-Rondo's biological daughter in Eudora Welty's "Why I Live at the P.O."

Shiva Named after the god of procreation and destruction; Saleem Sinai's alter ego; lives a poor life; becomes a member of the midnight's children's conference until Saleem exiles him; joins the army and becomes a major, a notorious seducer and a ladies' man with thousands of women dotting on him and giving birth to many of his bastard children; fathers his elephant-headed Ganesh-like son Aadam; destroys the magicians' ghetto

to capture Saleem while nuclear explosions rock the Rajasthani wastes; destroys the power of the midnight children; eventually closes in with the Angel upon Saleem who cracks and turns to dust in Salman Rushdie's *Midnight's Children*.

Shivek Vladek's prewar friend from Bedzin; they meet again at the war's end when the Germans have moved them out of the camps; once a country boy, Shivek helps Vladek survive as they stay in farms; they take refuge at Shivek's brother's place in Hannover in Art Spiegelman's *Maus*.

Shiveley, Uncle Preston (Press) Proprietor of a toll station in Shoestring Valley, Oregon; father of Wade Shiveley and adoptive father of Clay Calvert in H. L. Davis's *Honey in the Horn*.

Shiveley, Wade Son of Uncle Preston Shiveley; ne'er-do-well accused of murdering four men; hanged by homesteaders in H. L. Davis's *Honey in the Horn*.

Shkuropatenko Prisoner paid to guard the building supplies from other prisoners who might steal them in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovich*.

Shmo, Bo Dynamic and charismatic cowboy who gained fame by playing Buttermilk Sky backward; tries to kill the Loop Garoo Kid for being too abstract in Ishmael Reed's *Yellow Back Radio Broke Down*.

Shoats, Hoover (Onnie Jay Holy) Preacher in competition with Hazel Motes after Haze refuses to cooperate with him; hires false prophet Solace Layfield as a stand-in for Motes in Flannery O'Connor's *Wise Blood*.

Shoba Indian proofreader living in Boston with her husband Shukumar, to whom she has been married for three years; experiences a stillborn birth that leaves her indifferent to her husband as well as all the pleasures of life; refuses to forgive her husband for not being by her side at the time of childbirth, though it was she who had insisted on his attending a conference in Baltimore; starts to show signs of renewing her marriage, but then announces her decision to move out of Shukumar's flat in Jhumpa Lahiri's "A Temporary Matter."

Shobbe, Herr (satirical portrait of Ford Madox Ford) Periodical editor at whose studio George Winterbourne meets Elizabeth Paston in Richard Aldington's *Death of a Hero*.

Shobbe, Mrs. Shobbe's wife, who married to escape the tyranny of a Victorian home and family; she becomes her

husband's means to escape working for a living in Richard Aldington's *Death of a Hero*.

Shoe, Colin Editor in charge of Names at Mackintosh & Tooley in Muriel Spark's *A Far Cry from Kensington*.

Shoeneck, General Austrian commander who allows Wilfrid Pole another chance in the army after his involvement in the escape of an Italian revolutionist in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Shokerandit, Lobanster Luterin's father and Keeper of the Wheel; he is revealed as the Supreme Oligarch in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Winter*.

Shokerandit, Luterin Younger son of the Keeper of the Wheel in Sibornal; he becomes an army officer and kills Bandal Eith Lahl in battle and takes his wife captive; after becoming a deserter, he kills his father and is imprisoned for ten years; his trust and innocence are what the people of Helliconia must have in order to survive in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Winter*.

Sholto, Bartholomew Son of the late Major John Sholto and twin brother of Thaddeus Sholto; he is found poisoned in Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Sign of Four*.

Sholto, Captain Godfrey Gerald Revolutionary who is temporarily the favorite of Princess Casamassima in Henry James's *The Princess Casamassima*.

Sholto, Jan Active telepath and mother of two children by Doro in Octavia E. Butler's *Mind of My Mind*.

Sholto, Thaddeus Son of the late Major John Sholto and twin brother of Bartholomew Sholto in Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Sign of Four*.

Shonjen, Dr. Happy, bachelor doctor Anna goes to work for in his house after she leaves Miss Wadsmith's employment; she remains in his house until he marries in Gertrude Stein's *The Good Anna*.

Shoop, Earle Arizona cowboy and model who is one of Faye Greener's lovers in Nathanael West's *The Day of the Locust*.

"Shooting an Elephant" Narrator British subdivisional police officer in the town of Moulmein, in Lower Burma; hated by the native inhabitants who have an anti-British sentiment; finds himself caught between his dislike for British imperialism and his rage against the angry Burmese who

make his life difficult; in his official capacity, he responds to an incident in which an elephant is rampaging at a bazaar; does not want to shoot the valuable animal, but soon realizes that he must kill the beast in order to save face and answer the growing insistence of the crowd of Burmese people in George Orwell's "Shooting an Elephant."

Shoplifter Sailor's poor widow, who tries to steal bread and cheese to feed her starving children in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Shopman of Kritam Shop owner in the tiny Indian village of Kritam; converses with the main character Muni about the old man's store debt, money, and age; curses Muni for asking again for credit in R. K. Narayan's "A Horse and Two Goats."

Shore, Albert Sixty-year-old novelist living in North Oxford who must confront people from his past as a result of his son's intended marriage to the daughter of his former wife in Roy Fuller's *My Child, My Sister*.

Shore, Fabian Son of Albert; he becomes unexpectedly engaged to marry Frances Leaf in Roy Fuller's *My Child, My Sister*.

Shoreby, Lord Bald, gouty, infamous Lancastrian nobleman and Sir Daniel Brackley's ally, who meets secretly with Brackley to arrange his marriage to Joan Sedley in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Short, Gloria See Gloria Short Renfro.

Short, Harris (Trotters) Partner with Tom Codlin in a traveling Punch and Judy show; he is friendly and affable but wonders if someone would pay to know where Nell Trent and her grandfather are in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Short, Jack Married chemistry teacher of Haddan School who has an on-again, off-again romance with the painting teacher Lynn Vining in Alice Hoffman's *The River King*.

Shorter, Gid Younger son of Hattie Mayfield in Reynolds Price's *The Surface of Earth*.

Shorter, Hatt See Hattie Mayfield.

Shorter, James Dead husband of Hattie Mayfield in Reynolds Price's *The Surface of Earth*.

Shorter, Whitby Older son of Hattie Mayfield in Reynolds Price's *The Surface of Earth*.

Shortman, Mrs. Typist who works with Gregory Vigil; she edited objectionable material from the publications of the Society for the Regeneration of Women in John Galsworthy's *The Country House*.

Shorty Employee at the Sunk Creek ranch; killed by Trampas in Owen Wister's *The Virginian*.

Shorty (Cockney) Cockney planter on Martair in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Shosha (Shoshele) Oldest daughter of Bashele and Zelig; as an adult, she remains childlike both physically and intellectually, and her innocence captivates Aaron Greidinger, whom she loves and marries in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *Shosha*.

Shoulang Infant son born to the protagonist Chang-hi-tang; later in the play, he becomes the center of a test by two women who claim to be his mother in Li Hsing-tao's play *The Circle of Chalk*.

Showcase, Chief Paternalist Crow Indian whose people were destroyed by coming out into the open instead of staying hidden; tries to get the white man by introducing him to smoking so he will die of lung cancer in Ishmael Reed's *Yellow Back Radio Broke-Down*.

Shrapnel, Dr. Nevil Beauchamp's radical mentor, horse-whipped by Beauchamp's uncle Everard Romfrey; Romfrey and Dr. Shrapnel are drawn together when Beauchamp is drowned after marrying Shrapnel's ward, Jenny Denham, in George Meredith's *Beauchamp's Career*.

Shreve, Jimmy Severance's friend and journalist who recognizes Kate Ingram to be the Kate Spain who was acquitted for her father's murder; fails to convince Severance of Kate's real identity in Edith Wharton's "Confession."

Shrewsbury, Countess of Lady who claims to have shown King James proof of the marriage of Mary, Queen of Scots and the Duke of Norfolk in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Shrewsbury, Earl of Guard of the imprisoned Mary, Queen of Scots and supporter of the Duke of Norfolk's plan to free her in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*. He is the fourth husband of Bess of Hardwicke (Elizabeth Cavendish) and the perplexed jailer of Queen Mary in Charlotte Yonge's *Unknown to History*.

Shrike, Mary Wife of Willie Shrike; permits Miss Lonelyhearts to take physical liberties with her, but will not let him sleep with her, in Nathanael West's *Miss Lonelyhearts*.

Shrike, Willie Newspaper feature editor and Miss Lonelyhearts's humiliating boss in Nathanael West's *Miss Lonelyhearts*.

Shrivelled Mother with Undernourished Baby First dismal image that Ramesh sees while traveling through the villages in Gopinath Mohanty's "Ants."

Shroff, Nusswan Dina Shroff Dalal's well-off but bigoted brother; relentlessly criticizes Dina's decision to live independently (and not with him and his wife Ruby); reluctantly helps Dina financially in Rohinton Mistry's *A Fine Balance*.

Shropshire, the Marquess of Old friend of Sir Lawrence Mont's father; he advises his granddaughter Marjorie Ferrar to abandon her libel suit and pays her debts for her when she loses it in John Galsworthy's *The Silver Spoon*. He eagerly joins Michael Mont's slum-conversion committee to advance ideas of electrification in *Swan Song*. He speaks to his nephew Bobbie Ferrar on behalf of Hubert Cherrell in *Maid In Waiting*.

Shropton, Ann Six-year-old daughter of Lady Agatha; she plays with her pets in the home of her grandparents, Lord and Lady Valleys, in John Galsworthy's *The Patrician*.

Shropton, Lady Agatha Carádóc Eldest daughter of the Earl of Valleys; she is appalled by the amorous affairs of her brother, Lord Miltoun, and her sister, Lady Barbara Carádóc, in John Galsworthy's *The Patrician*.

Shrubsole, Avice Energetic, social-climbing former social worker; a doctor's wife and mother of three, she tries to dominate village social life and longs to purchase a grander house in Barbara Pym's *A Few Green Leaves*.

Shrubsole, Martin Young, materialistic junior village physician combining general practice with geriatrics; he is nonetheless unnerved by the undamped passions of the aged and frustrated by the presence of his mother-in-law in his cramped house in Barbara Pym's *A Few Green Leaves*.

Shuan, Mr. Sullen, dark, and cruel chief mate of the Scottish brig *Covenant*; he is peaceable when sober but abusive and dangerous when drunk; he beats Ransome the cabin-boy to death in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Kidnapped*.

Shubunkin, Dr. Sex-obsessed psychiatrist and member of the Identity Club; he presents a case history to the club illustrating the importance of sex in determining identity in Nigel Dennis's *Cards of Identity*.

Shuck, Edwin American embassy operative who tries to include Jack Flowers in a blackmail scheme in Paul Theroux's *Saint Jack*.

Shu-Fang Servant of Cio-Cio-San in David Henry Hwang's play *M. Butterfly*.

Shuffle Curate who complains of his vicar's irresponsibility and whose background includes pimping in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Shu Fu, Mr. Prosperous but brutish businessman in Setzuan; owns a barbershop and other property in the village; develops a desire for the young woman Shen Te, a feeling that is not reciprocated; he kicks the water seller Wong off his property in Bertolt Brecht's *The Good Woman of Setzuan*.

Shuichi Philandering son of the protagonist Shingo; lives in his father's home where he keeps his wife Kikuko and his mistress Kinu in Yasunari Kawabata's *The Sound of the Mountain*.

Shui Ta Young male figure and the alter ego of the protagonist Shen Te; actually appears as Shen Te dressed in male clothes; guards Shen Te from the selfish, self-centered people in her community who desire to live off her; sly businessman who expertly deals with the throng of hungry loafers and swindlers in Bertolt Brecht's *The Good Woman of Setzuan*.

Shukhov, Ivan Denisovich Forty-year-old prisoner in a Russian hard-labor camp, who is in his eighth year of a 10-year sentence for "espionage" after having escaped from the Germans near the end of World War II; worked previously as a carpenter and has a wife and children; knows his way around prison camp life and is one of the most skilled workers in Gang 104 in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovich*.

Shukumar Married to Shoba; working on a dissertation on agrarian revolt in India; attended an academic conference in Baltimore at the insistence of his pregnant wife when her due date was only three weeks away; feels guilty about the stillbirth and his absence; finds that his wife is withdrawing from him and their marriage; hope is induced only briefly when the two play a game during a power outage; feels cheated when Shoba announces her decision to separate; to take his revenge on Shoba, he divulges the closely guarded secret of their stillborn child having been a boy of five pounds with his fingers curled shut just like Shoba's are when she sleeps in Jhumpa Lahiri's "A Temporary Matter."

Shulman, Moses (Moe) Second lieutenant in love with Maria Rocco; shot and killed by a German officer in John Horne Burns's *The Gallery*.

Shultz, August and Birdie Friends of the Land family; harbor Davy at their farmhouse in the Great Plains for a short time during Davy's attempt to dodge the law in Lief Enger's *Peace like a River*.

Shulubin Former academic who exemplifies the best of Leninist values but has been purged and is now dying in the Soviet oncology ward in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *Cancer Ward*.

Shumann, Jack Son of Laverne Shumann and either Roger Shumann or Jack Holmes in William Faulkner's *Pylon*.

Shumann, Laverne Wife of Roger Shumann and mother of Jack Shumann in William Faulkner's *Pylon*.

Shumann, Roger Husband of Laverne Shumann; stunt pilot killed in an airplane crash in William Faulkner's *Pylon*.

Shumla Seventeenth-century Turkish war hero who is the subject of the consul's wife's latest biography and with whom she falls in love in Anaïs Nin's *Collages*.

Shumway, Reverend Dr. Alfred Con man posing as a missionary; actually running contraband guns in Patrick Dennis's *Around the World with Auntie Mame*.

Shumway, Rosemary Con artist posing as Dr. Shumway's daughter in Patrick Dennis's *Around the World with Auntie Mame*.

Shunsuké Hinoki Tremendously successful writer but failure in his private life; three marriages to a thief, a madwoman, and an adulteress who killed herself with her lover have turned him into a cynical misogynist; all he wants now is to destroy womankind, for which he enlists the help of an irresistible gay youth; having accomplished his mission, he commits suicide in Yukio Mishima's *Forbidden Colors*.

Shushions, Mr. Oldest Sunday School teacher in the Five Towns; he taught many of the townsmen to read and write; he saved young Darius Clayhanger and his family from the workhouse and started Darius on his successful career as a printer, but his own death in the workhouse so shocks Darius that it speeds his decline in Arnold Bennett's *Clayhanger*.

Shuster, James T. Police homicide detective in Thomas Berger's *Killing Time*.

Shuttleworth, George Husband of Olga Bracely in E. F. Benson's "*Queen Lucia*" and in *Lucia in London*.

Shutz, Dr. Physician in the resort town of Badenheim, near Vienna, in 1939, a time leading to World War II; falls in love with a visiting schoolgirl who he learns is pregnant in Aharon Appelfeld's *Badenheim 1939*.

Shuyu Wife of Lin Kong from an arranged marriage; lived in Wujia with her in-laws and daughter while her husband lived in Muji City. After 18 years' separation, she agrees to divorce Lin; she moves to Muji City with her daughter, Hua, in Ha Jin's *Waiting*.

Shylock Jewish moneylender in Venice who hates Antonio and the Christians in general because they mistreat him; suffers a bad blow and becomes deeply embittered when his daughter Jessica elopes with the Christian Lorenzo; hard-hearted, revengeful villain of the play, although his wickedness is neither inhuman nor without excuse, as he is the scapegoat of the whole Jewish civilization; tends both to be condemned and to arouse the audience's pity in Shakespeare's play *The Merchant of Venice*.

Shyton, Babs Wife of Colonel Shyton; her indiscreet letters lead her husband to sue her for divorce in E. F. Benson's *Lucia in London*.

Shyton, Colonel (Stinkpot)irate husband who sues his wife, Babs, for divorce in E. F. Benson's *Lucia in London*.

Si Yuli's and Iskador's son in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Siantos White-haired Greek government official; a friend of Charles Latimer, he provides Latimer with a letter of introduction to N. Marukakis and with some additional information about Dimitrios Makropoulos's whereabouts in 1922 in Eric Ambler's *The Mask of Dimitrios*.

Sibly-Biers, Lady Caroline Corrupt Englishwoman in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *Tender Is the Night*.

Sibwright, Percy Young lawyer who is George Warrington and Arthur Pendennis's neighbor at Shepherd's Inn in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Sibylla Daughter of the German king Grimald; spurns her father's demand that she marry for political reasons, as she is attracted only to her brother Wiligis; later becomes a lover to her brother and pregnant by him; disposes of her baby by setting it adrift on a raft in the North Sea; discovers her sin and

as penance devotes her life to the care of lepers in Thomas Mann's *The Holy Sinner*.

Sibyl of Panzoult One of the figures consulted by Panurge in his epic search for a wife in François Rabelais's *Gargantua and Pantagruel*.

Sid Old friend of Professor King and Orlando King; through him the truth of Orlando's parentage is revealed in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*. He sends brief messages to Orlando in Italy in *Orlando at the Brazen Threshold*.

Sid Taxi driver who is dating Florence; wants to marry her but his low wages prevent it; sees no future for them in Clifford Odets's play *Waiting for Lefty*.

Siddons, John Footman to the Nettleby family and sweetheart of Ellen Page in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Sidebottome, Janet Sister of Lisa Brooke in Muriel Spark's *Memento Mori*.

Sidebottome, Ronald Old, deaf brother of Lisa Brooke and husband of Tempest Sidebottome, after whose death he elopes with his contemporary's granddaughter, Olive Manering, in Muriel Spark's *Memento Mori*.

Sidebottome, Tempest Social reformer, hospital committee-woman of imperious temper, and wife of Ronald Sidebottome; her death dissipates the family's enthusiasm for continuing a suit over Lisa Brooke's estate in Muriel Spark's *Memento Mori*.

Sidi "Olive-skinned Armenian youth" and friend of Bachir; he reads a newspaper account of Princess Elsie's arrival in Kairoulla to Bachir and his friends as they fill orders in the Countess of Varna's flower shop in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Sidney, Aunt (Sid) Sister of May Grey and aunt of Matt and Ruth Grey; never-married choir director of schoolchildren; becomes Ruth's pen pal and best friend and gives her emotional support and money from time to time in Jane Hamilton's *The Book of Ruth*.

Sidney, Henry Amiable friend of Harry Coningsby and third son of the Duke of Beaumanoir in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby; or, The New Generation*.

Sidney, Lady Theresa One of Henry Sidney's beautiful sisters; Harry Coningsby is falsely rumored to be engaged to her in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby; or, The New Generation*.

Sidney, Sir Philip (Sydney) Gallant and refined nephew of Lord Leicester; after being disappointed in his passionate love for Matilda, he marries Miss Walsingham, who later becomes Lady Essex in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Sidone, Jer Drummer who shares an apartment with Stanley Katz in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Sidonia Incredibly wealthy and politically powerful Jewish intellectual and Harry Coningsby's mentor, who has exhausted all sources of human knowledge and devoted himself to the "eternal principles of human nature" in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby; or, The New Generation*. He sympathizes with Tancred, Lord Montacute's wish to tour the Holy Land and provides letters of credit and introductions in *Tancred; or, The New Crusade*.

Siebel One of a group of men who enjoys a drinking night in Goethe's tragedy *Faust*.

Siebkrone, Ludwig Bonn's Chief of Police and senior Interior Ministry official; he aids Klaus Karfeld by secretly initiating a police manhunt and murdering Leo Harting in John le Carré's *A Small Town in Germany*.

Siegal, Duvey Young Jewish-American man from Detroit, he is killed in action during World War II; brother of Ruthie Siegal; inappropriately attracted to his young cousin Naomi Levy-Monot in Marge Piercy's *Gone to Soldiers*.

Siegmund Friend of Nathaniel who accompanies him to the lecture by Professor Spalanzani; later rescues Nathanael when the latter struggles with Spalanzani and Coppelius over Olympia, a lifelike wooden doll mistaken for a real woman, in E. T. A. Hoffmann's "The Sandman."

Sieppe, August Brother of Trina Sieppe; wets his pants while at the Orpheum theater, embarrassing his mother and sister before McTeague, in Frank Norris's *McTeague*.

Sieppe, Trina See Trina Sieppe McTeague.

Siewwright, Nancy Pretty blacksmith's daughter, with whom Henry Esmond flirts in his youth; he catches smallpox from her brother, thus bringing the disease to the Castlewood family; Nancy dies of smallpox in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*.

Sifans, Father Priest who trains Yuli in the priesthood in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Sift, Zesty-Boy Singer and writer of songs about London teenagers in Colin MacInnes's *Absolute Beginners*.

Sigafoos, Mother (Ma) Formulator and purveyor of Mother Sigafoos's Bloody Mary Mix and other Land's Sakes Brands products in Peter De Vries's *I Hear America Swinging*.

Sigal, Rivkah Lubavitcher woman and graphic designer; one of the many voices of identity in the race riots in Crown Heights, Brooklyn, in 1991, in Anna Deavere Smith's play *Fires in the Mirror: Crown Heights, Brooklyn and Other Identities*.

Sigelman, Monica Ehrmann Sister of Noel Airman in Herman Wouk's *Marjorie Morningstar*.

Siggie Wholesaler of cheese who is accused by Jake Greenspahn, the grocery owner, of selling the store poor quality cheese in Stanley Elkin's "Criers and Kibitzers, Kibitzers and Criers."

Signe Oldest daughter of Adolf who rules over his Swedish farm in the remote and isolated area of Ulvaskog; leaves home to make a living by waiting tables in the city of Växjö; marries the snobbish Gustav Nord; later returns home in need of money in Vilhelm Moberg's *Far from the Highway*.

Signe Younger sister of Adolf Ulvaskog; prepares to be married but her fiancé drowns before the ceremony; heartbroken and gives birth to a daughter, Gärda, whom she raises alone on the farmstead Ulvaskog in a remote and isolated part of Småland at the end of the 19th century in Vilhelm Moberg's *Far from the Highway*.

Signsealer, Mr. Foolish magistrate and colleague of Squire Mountmeadow in Benjamin Disraeli's *Venetia*.

Sigrid Swedish girl who cures herself of consumption; she is one of the supernormals of John Wainwright's Pacific island colony; she sacrifices herself to prevent the dissolution of the colony in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Siguenau, Blanche British wife of Ernest; she lives zestfully, rides horseback, dries herbs for teas, and loves to garden; she sympathizes with René Hoffmayer when her ambitious husband betrays him; she is murdered by Henry Eschelmer as she tries to save her husband in Storm Jameson's *Cousin Honoré*.

Siguenau, Ernest Distant cousin of Honoré Burckheim; he is assigned by Jules Reuss to manage the behavior of Burckheim and to report to Reuss on the activities of René Hoffmayer as Reuss and Siguenau become conspirators in

favor of merging interests of the Burckheim ironworks with those of German industrialists in Storm Jameson's *Cousin Honoré*.

Siguenau, Fanny Daughter of Ernest and Blanche Siguenau; her fiancé, Robert Berthelin, has just left the village to fight Germans when her parents are murdered; she leaves for Bordeaux to assist refugees in Storm Jameson's *Cousin Honoré*.

Sikes, William (Bill) Stout criminal, who works for Fagin as a burglar; he lives with Nancy and murders her when he finds out that she betrayed Fagin and Monks (Edward Leeford) in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Silas Martha Quest's African garden boy in Doris Lessing's *A Proper Marriage*.

Silas Servant at Plumfield in Louisa May Alcott's *Little Men*.

Silas, Pere French Jesuit priest who hears Lucy Snowe's confession; a former tutor of M. Paul, he counsels him against marrying Lucy in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Silas Rents His Ox Pimp and drug dealer and mentor to Berry-berry Williams in James Leo Herlihy's *All Fall Down*.

Silberman, Fay Widow who meets Gabe Wallach's father on a European tour and later becomes engaged to him in Philip Roth's *Letting Go*.

Silbermann, Mr. Traveling businessman and former detective; meets V. in a train and helps him determine the identity of Sebastian Knight's former Russian mistress in Vladimir Nabokov's *The Real Life of Sebastian Knight*.

Silberstein, Solomon Moses David Menelik Card playing companion of William Demarest in Conrad Aiken's *Blue Voyage*.

Silborn, Lucy (Brawn) Prostitute who dupes the hero Benignus in S. J. Pratt's *Liberal Opinions upon Animals, Man, and Providence*.

Silence, Justice Friend and kinsman of Justice Shallow; sings songs at the gathering after Falstaff returns from Gaultree Forest in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Silenski, Clarissa (Cass) Friend and patron of Vivaldo Moore and Rufus Scott; wife of Richard Silenski and lover of Eric Jones in James Baldwin's *Another Country*.

Silenski, Richard New York schoolteacher and novelist; husband of Cass Silenski in James Baldwin's *Another Country*.

Silent One Speechless inmate of the child center; befriends the narrator and together they derail a trainload of peasants coming home from market in Jerzy Kosinski's *The Painted Bird*.

Silenus Aged leader of the satyr band; formerly a prominent follower of Dionysus, the god of wine; presently stranded in Sicily and enslaved by the Cyclops; given to digressive, self-pitying soliloquies that comically inflate his former glory, and his continuing loyalty to Dionysus; displays all of the conventional characteristics of satyrs in Euripides' play *The Cyclops*. (See the entry on the Chorus of Satyrs.)

Silk Powerful bosun's mate who commands a section of seamen in Bush's division; his strength brings down the door to the fort in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Silk, Ambrose Homosexual aesthete and writer who works for the British Ministry of Information in World War II; falsely accused of being a fascist, he flees to Ireland while Basil Seal takes over his apartment and possessions in Evelyn Waugh's *Put Out More Flags*.

Silk, Coleman Seventy-one-year-old retired classics professor and former dean; Black passing for Jewish; forced to resign when he is ironically accused (falsely) of racism; channels his rage into an unpublished manuscript, *Spooks*; regains his vitality by entering an affair with Faunia Farley, an uneducated woman half his age, to the consternation of his four adult children; dies in a car wreck, likely caused by Faunia's ex-husband, in Philip Roth's *The Human Stain*.

Silk, Ernestine Coleman's older sister who is clearly African-American; surreptitiously keeps in touch with Coleman after he decides to pass for white; attends Coleman's funeral, where Nathan Zuckerman recognizes her resemblance to Coleman's daughter, Lisa; provides Zuckerman with background about Coleman's childhood and family in Philip Roth's *The Human Stain*.

Silk, Iris Coleman's Jewish wife and mother of his children; never knew Coleman's secret about his race; her curly hair provided insurance for Coleman if any of his children were to be born with "negro" hair; vigorous, opinionated woman who dies at 64, murdered—according to Coleman—by Athena College and Coleman's forced resignation, in Philip Roth's *The Human Stain*.

Silk, Jeff and Michael Coleman's two older sons; sensible men and college science professors who live in Califor-

nia; arrange for Herb Keble to speak at Coleman's funeral in order to restore Coleman's good name and refute the charges of racism that caused Coleman's resignation in Philip Roth's *The Human Stain*.

Silk, Lisa and Mark Coleman's younger children, twins; Lisa is Coleman's favorite, while Mark is his rebellious son; both are estranged from Coleman at the time of his death, and both experience emotional turmoil as a result in Philip Roth's *The Human Stain*.

Silk, Silky Coleman's professional name when, as a teenager in East Orange, New Jersey, he boxed professionally, in defiance of his father; comes to represent to the adult Coleman a time of self-made success, the ability to rebel against family strictures, an identity that transcends race, and the ability to control one's destiny, in contrast to the frustrations he experiences later in life in Philip Roth's *The Human Stain*.

Sillery (Sillers) University don whose thirst for power and intrigue, rather than his homosexual leanings, motivate his cultivation of a leftist student coterie in Anthony Powell's *A Question of Upbringing*. Intrigue is Sillery's forte as he maneuvers among his acquaintances at his Sunday teas; he leads a march in Hyde Park in *The Acceptance World*. Retired, he still lives in his University rooms; he has been made a peer by the Labour Government in *Books Do Furnish a Room*. His ninetieth birthday is celebrated in *Temporary Kings*. He has died in *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Silton, Ben Crusty, right-minded baronet, who shares with Harley a coach ride from London and a discussion about poetry in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of Feeling*.

Silts, the Rickie Elliott's poor relations in E. M. Forster's *The Longest Journey*.

Silva, Clemente Retired general in José Eustacio Rivera's *The Vortex*.

Silva, Cutlass da A pirate who is killed for sacking a Mecca-bound pilgrim ship in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Silva, Dean Medical school dean in Sinclair Lewis's *Arrowsmith*.

Silva, Maria Poor woman from the South Pacific with whom Martin Eden boards in Jack London's *Martin Eden*.

Silveira, Carmen Manuel Cardoso's neighbor and lifetime rival with whom he competes for the last time when they are

both condemned to death in Jorge Luis Borges's "The Other Duel."

Silver Member of the Sandleford Owsla (rabbit-warren militia) who joins Hazel's pioneers in Richard Adams's *Watership Down*.

Silver Orphaned as a child; adopted and raised by Pew the lighthousekeeper; briefly admitted to a mental institution after stealing a parrot; finds love in Greece in Jeanette Winterson's *Lighthousekeeping*.

Silver, Eli Dedicated pediatrician whose son dies in an automobile accident while Silver attends to his wife's minor injuries; arranges the adoption by Phil and Annie Sorenson of Elizabeth Bean's baby in Frederick Busch's *Rounds*.

Silver, Fred Bryce Proctor's lawyer in Donald E. Westlake's *The Hook*.

Silver, Gwen Wife of Eli Silver; leaves him following their son's death in an automobile accident, but returns to try to salvage the marriage in Frederick Busch's *Rounds*.

Silver, Judith Attorney; fourth wife of Gordon Stone; cares for him when he is dying of lung cancer; marries David Green after deaths of Gordon and Crystal Sinclair in Marge Piercy's *Storm Tide*.

Silver, Long John (Barbecue) One-legged, duplicitous pirate, Flint's quartermaster, who owns the Spy Glass pub and the parrot Captain Flint; hired as cook on the *Hispaniola*, he engineers the mutiny and later makes a deal for his life with Dr. Livesey; at a port on the return journey Ben Gunn allows him to escape with a small portion of the treasure in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

Silver, Mattie (Matt) Cousin of Zenobia Frome and beloved of Ethan Frome, with whom she fails in a joint suicide attempt that leaves her an invalid, in Edith Wharton's *Ethan Frome*.

Silver, Sid University of Chicago student and part-time reporter for the *Daily Globe*; investigates the murder of Paulie Kessler and covers the trial of Artie Straus and Judd Steiner in Meyer Levin's *Compulsion*.

Silverbridge, Lord, Plantagenet Palliser Eldest child of Plantagenet and Lady Glencora Palliser; his birth delights his great-uncle, the old Duke of Omnium, in Anthony Trollope's *Can You Forgive Her?* Lady Glencora, alive to his rights as heir, takes him with her to call on Madame Max

Goesler in *Phineas Finn*. Having become Lord Silverbridge when his father succeeds to the title of Duke of Omnium, he is wild and undisciplined but not unprincipled; expelled from Oxford, he further disappoints his father by becoming a Conservative, running up huge racing debts, and wanting to marry an American, Isabel Boncassen; the duke pays his bills and becomes reconciled to the marriage and is gratified by Silverbridge's return to the Liberal politics of the family tradition in *The Duke's Children*.

Silverhorn, Mannie Attorney for Elmer Gantry; ambulance chaser in Sinclair Lewis's *Elmer Gantry*.

Silverman, Susan High school guidance counselor in suburban Boston; divorced, dedicated to work; romantically involved with Spenser, a Boston private detective in Robert B. Parker's *Promised Land* and all other Spenser novels.

Silverstein, Shirley See Maggie MacGregor.

Silverweed Morbid rabbit poet whose performance helps alert Fiver to the deeply hidden evil in the Warren of the Snares in Richard Adams's *Watership Down*.

Silvester, Anne Victim, first, of a technicality which invalidates the marriage of her parents, Anne ("Mrs." Silvester) and John Vanborough; a refined and high-minded governess to her beloved friend Blanche Lundie, she nevertheless falls victim to a seducer, Geoffrey Delamayn; expecting him to marry her, she waits at an inn and is surprised at the arrival, with Geoffrey's written promises and excuses, of his friend and Blanche's betrothed, Arnold Brinkworth; to prove Anne has no claim of any kind on him, Geoffrey later concocts the credible fraud of her "Scotch Marriage" to Arnold; in order to validate the marriage of Arnold and Blanche, Anne produces Geoffrey's letter which constitutes his own prior "Scotch Marriage" to her; thwarting Geoffrey, Anne knowingly endangers her life; after his death in the act of attempting her murder she marries Sir Patrick Lundie in Wilkie Collins's *Man and Wife*.

Silvester, Anne, "Mrs." (Mrs. John Vanborough) Beautiful, talented singer, a Roman Catholic who is put aside at the age of forty-two by her husband on his discovering that the pre-nuptial date of his own conversion has invalidated the marriage; she resumes her maiden name with the prefix "Mrs." and becomes a music teacher but soon dies, leaving her now illegitimate daughter in the care of her lifelong friend Blanche, Lady Lundie in Wilkie Collins's *Man and Wife*.

Silvestra, José da Sixteenth-century Portuguese political refugee, who finds King Solomon's mines, makes a map, and

freezes to death in a mountain cave before he can return; his body is found three hundred years later by Allan Quatermain in H. Rider Haggard's *King Solomon's Mines*.

Silvestre Journalist and one of the three main characters who are all trapped in a socially changing Havana in Guillermo Cabrera Infante's *Three Trapped Tigers*.

Silvestre, José Portuguese don who dies attempting to find King Solomon's mines but not before he gives his sixteenth-century ancestor's map to Allan Quatermain in H. Rider Haggard's *King Solomon's Mines*.

Silvia Italian woman working in the expensive London hotel where Kate Brown stays; she ministers to all of the hotel's guests, having like Kate been trained to be nanny and nurturer in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

Silvia Wife of the ruthless lawyer Roberto Regules in Carlos Fuentes's *Where the Air Is Clear*.

Silviero, Donna Inez da The beautiful daughter of a wealthy Portuguese; she attracts a number of suitors but eventually marries Charles O'Malley's friend Fred Power in Charles Lever's *Charles O'Malley*.

Silvius Young shepherd deeply in love with Phoebe, a shepherdess who strongly rejects his suit; eventually ends up marrying Phoebe after Rosalind, who, when disguised as Ganymede, is Phoebe's unwilling object of affection; ends her disguise and forces Phoebe to opt for Silvius in William Shakespeare's play *As You Like It*.

Sim, Peter Childhood friend and schoolmate of Nicholas Delbanco in Nicholas Delbanco's *In the Middle Distance*.

Simcha Older of two young sons of Abraham; scholar of the Talmud who also displays glibness and a penchant for gambling; easily succeeds in business because he manipulates the rules; marries Dinah and soon owns his father-in-law's small mill; soon acquires partial ownership of the Hartze prize steam mill in Lodz, where he seizes his father's position as manager; becomes well respected for his business acumen, despite his unscrupulous practices; divorces Dinah to marry a rich widow in order to finance his complete ownership of the mill; fights strikers but then faces financial ruin in World War I in Israel Joshua Singer's *The Brothers Ashkenazi*.

Simcox, Florence (Mrs. Offlow) Champion clog dancer; her surprise appearance at the Dragon pub startles young Edwin Chayhanger's dormant sexuality in Arnold Bennett's *Clayhanger*.

Simi Undergraduate Nigerian student whom Egbo hardly knows but has made pregnant; holds a certain elusive fascination for him in Wole Soyinka's *The Interpreters*.

Simkin, Harvey Wealthy and clever New York lawyer of Moses Herzog in Saul Bellow's *Herzog*.

Simkins, Mr. London borough man who is a guest at the party when Harrel kills himself in Frances Burney's *Cecilia*.

Simmery, Mr. Stockbroker who shares an office and bets with Wilkins Flasher in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Simmonds Lady Nelly Staveley's English maid who serves her in Venice; she is "like the negation of personality, her presence was so self-effacing" in L. P. Hartley's *Eustace and Hilda*.

Simmonds, Kiki Hospital administrator married to Howard for 30 years; once slender, her Rubenesque figure marks a disconnection between the way she thinks of herself and the way the world perceives her; befriends Carlene Kipps; initially forgives Howard for his affair with Claire Malcom but eventually leaves him in Zadie Smith's *On Beauty*.

Simmonds, Mr. Bedfordshire surgeon in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Simmons, Della Young black woman, former playmate of Rachel Hutchins, and now servant to the Hutchins family; deeply in love with Rob Mayfield, she remains his mistress even during his engagement to Rachel in Reynolds Price's *The Surface of Earth*.

Simmons, Flem Eccentric early settler in the mountains of Oregon who befriends Clay Calvert in H. L. Davis's *Honey in the Horn*.

Simmons, Henrietta Mrs. Jiniwin's friend, who has tea with her in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Simmons, Henry English valet who is engaged to Edweena Wills; becomes a close friend of and confidant to Theophilus North in Thornton Wilder's *Theophilus North*.

Simmons, Jake Harlem cabaret owner who befriends Jule Jackson in George Wylie Henderson's *Jule*.

Simmons, Jennifer Attractive ex-student of professor Jack Schiff; technician for home assistance firm the professor hires in the novella *Her Sense of Timing*, in Stanley Elkin's *Van Gogh's Room at Arles*.

Simmons, Maisie (Maise) Wife of Jake Simmons and friend of Jule Jackson in George Wylie Henderson's *Jule*.

Simmons, Miss Owner of the dressmaker's shop that employs Mary Barton in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Mary Barton*.

Simmons, Miss Teacher at Romley Fourways' school when Kate Fletcher (Armstrong) was a student there in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Simmons, Mr. (Bee-lips) Lawyer who sets up a deal between Harry Morgan and the Cubans in Ernest Hemingway's *To Have and Have Not*.

Simmons, Payette Shepherd in H. L. Davis's *Honey in the Horn*.

Simmons, Ralph (Enrico Del Credo, Sim) American opera singer studying in Italy; gives civilian clothes to Fred-eric Henry after Henry deserts the Italian army in Ernest Hemingway's *A Farewell to Arms*.

Simmons, Tommy Littlestone boy who unintentionally launches the Cavorite vessel back into space, ending both his life and Bedford's chances of returning to the moon in H. G. Wells's *The First Men in the Moon*.

Simms Sidewalk preacher who pursues Jake Blount in Carson McCullers's *The Heart Is a Lonely Hunter*.

Simms, Elvira K. Tewksbury Mother of Jed Tewksbury and remarried widow of Buck Tewksbury; encourages Jed to seek his fortune away from Dugton, Alabama, in Robert Penn Warren's *A Place to Come To*.

Simms, Jake Bumbling bank robber and kidnapper of Charlotte Emory; father of Mindy Callender's unborn child in Anne Tyler's *Earthly Possessions*.

Simms-Peabody, Rosalie World traveler and adventurer; guest lecturer for the Ithaca Parlor Lecture Club in William Saroyan's *The Human Comedy*.

Simnel Sir Daniel Brackley's neighbor and one of his vic-tims in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Simnel, Geoffrey Rake who elopes with Ruth Nimmo in Joyce Cary's *Except the Lord*.

Simo Father of Pamphilus and prominent trader and owner of warehouses and ships in Thornton Wilder's *The Woman of Andros*.

Simon Black body servant of Colonel Sartoris during the Civil War in William Faulkner's "An Odor of Verbena."

Simon Frail, prescient boy, who undergoes a mystical illumination when he perceives —just before his sacrificial death—that a pig's head on a stick is an emblem of Beelzebub in William Golding's *Lord of the Flies*.

Simon Lebanese agent named Ayub, who warns Felix not to attend President's award ceremony for Professor Bernstein in Carlos Fuentes's *The Hydra Head*.

Simon Page boy for the Clares; he left school, believing that money is power and wanting to become a butler in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Present and the Past*.

Simon Passenger on the *Here They Come* who exchanges fairy tales for Dad Deform's religious statues in Gregory Cor-so's *The American Express*.

Simon See Simon Strother.

Simon Young man who with his wife Eleanor and their two small children visits the Kew Gardens, the site of the Royal Botanic Gardens outside of London; reminisces about many years earlier when he proposed to another woman, Lily, who declined his offer in Virginia Woolf's "Kew Gardens."

Simon, Ann Jewish daughter of a doctor; a member of the Communist Party, she is invited by Katherine March to meet Lewis Eliot, but she falls in love instead with Charles March and marries Charles over the outraged opposition of Charles's father; she could have prevented publication of reports that ruin the career of Sir Philip March in C. P. Snow's *The Conscience of the Rich*.

Simon, El Monje Medieval monk engaged in self-depri-ation and self-flagellation in Carlos Fuentes's *Terra Nostra*.

Simon, Erin (Chippo) Friend of both the Reverend Phillip Martin and Martin's former lover, Johanna Sims, in Ernest J. Gaines's *In My Father's House*.

Simon, Mr. Sarcastic young African who sees the humor and worthlessness of those whites, like Martha Quest, work-ing to liberate the Africans in Doris Lessing's *Landlocked*.

Simon, Tom Employee of NESTER in Scott Spencer's *Last Night at the Brain Thieves' Ball*.

Simone Eclectic Oxford friend of Sarah Bennett; the daughter of a French opera singer and an Italian general, she

wanders the world wearing old clothes she has gathered from various parts of Europe; she has no talent for daily realities such as cooking, utility bills, and the weather; through her Sarah Bennett sees the past in Margaret Drabble's *A Summer Bird-Cage*.

Simone Teenage nymphomaniac with a fetish for inserting eggs into all her orifices; tempts the narrator and their friends into having sadistic, exhibitionist orgies, especially in front of her mother; flees to Spain with the narrator after having sex beside their friend's corpse, where they befriend an English aristocrat who gives them the means to flee again after killing a Catholic priest during sacrilegious sex in Georges Bataille's *Story of the Eye*.

Simonet, Albertine Attended school with Gilberte; Marcel's lover and the focus of his jealousy and suspicions; suspected of bisexual liaisons by Marcel; leaves Marcel because of his obsessive jealousy and later dies in a riding accident; maintains influence on Marcel's memory and emotions after her death; becomes the inspiration of Marcel's book in Marcel Proust's *In Search of Lost Time* (also known as *À la recherche du temps perdu*).

Simonides Elderly Jewish merchant and former slave who makes his fortune off the riches of the imprisoned/enslaved Hur family; raises his only daughter, Esther, without her knowing that they are legally slaves; is questioned by Judah Ben-Hur about the whereabouts of his mother and sister and confesses all, offering to return the fortune he has made to its rightful owner; is officially freed by Ben-Hur and becomes a trusted confidant and eventually Ben-Hur's father-in-law in Lew Wallace's *Ben-Hur: A Tale of the Christ*.

Simonides King of Pentapolis and Thaisa's father; offers his daughter in marriage to the man who wins the jousting contest, but bids all the suitors leave when Thaisa informs him of her love for Pericles; challenges Thaisa on account of Pericles's unknown background, and questions Pericles as well, but eventually allows the pair to marry in William Shakespeare's play *Pericles*.

Simon of Hackburn Spirited young borderer in favor of raiding an English farm to avenge the destruction of Hobbie (Halbert) Elliot's in Sir Walter Scott's *The Black Dwarf*.

Simonov Old schoolmate of the Narrator, who is planning a farewell dinner for Zverkov, another schoolmate; does not desire that the Narrator, disliked by the other young men, attends the celebration in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *Notes from the Underground*.

Simon Peter Fisherman who, with his brothers, owns fishing boats in the employ of Dan of Arimathea; he and his brothers leave their business to follow Jesus in George Moore's *The Brook Kerith*.

Simons, Charity Prudence Eversole Married woman from Philadelphia who has given birth to the son of a man other than her husband and wishes to abandon the child, whom Leslie Collins finally adopts in Harriette Simpson Arnow's *The Kentucky Tra*

Simons, Jack Honest, serious, middle-aged automobile-export delivery driver who tries to warn Charles Lumley against getting mixed up in Teddy Bunder's drug-smuggling racket in John Wain's *Hurry On Down*.

Simonson, Valdemar Political prisoner in a Siberian hard labor camp; falls in love with Katerina Maslova (Katusha), another prisoner; wants to marry her but tells Prince Nekhludoff that Katusha wants Nekhludoff to decide if she should marry the prisoner or wait for Nekhludoff in Leo Tolstoy's *Resurrection*.

Simper, Mr. Surgeon who replaces Mackshane when Captain Whiffle takes command of the *Thunder* in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Simple One of three men Christian finds fettered and sleeping; he ignores Christian's warning and goes back to sleep in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Simple, Camilla Stepdaughter of Livia, who falsely charges her with the crime of incest with her brother Valentine; she marries David Simple in the happy ending of Sarah Fielding's *The Adventures of David Simple in Search of a Faithful Friend*. She writes to Cynthia about Leontine's envy of his wife Leontia's greater intelligence in *Familiar Letters between the Principal Characters of David Simple and Some Others*. She dies of sorrow after a series of overwhelming calamities in *David Simple. Volume the Last*.

Simple, Daniel David Simple's cunning brother; he forges their father's will in order to disinherit the ingenuous David in Sarah Fielding's *The Adventures of David Simple in Search of a Faithful Friend*.

Simple, David Ingenuous youth who is betrayed by his brother, Daniel; he searches the world for true friends and finds them in Valentine and Valentine's sister, Camilla, whom he marries in the happy ending of Sarah Fielding's *The Adventures of David Simple in Search of a Faithful Friend*. The

persecution of the virtuous culminates in the deaths of David and Camilla in *David Simple. Volume the Last*.

Simpson Brawny, good-looking, middle-aged midshipman, who returns to the *Justinian* bitter after losing his commission as lieutenant; a stubborn, jealous tyrant, he insults Hornblower, accusing him of cheating, and brings about a duel to the death in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Simpson, Amy Aging, angry, and nagging but solicitous housekeeper of the Assistant Commissioner in Graham Greene's *It's a Battlefield*.

Simpson, Carolyn High school classmate and lover of Molly Bolt in Rita Mae Brown's *Rubyfruit Jungle*.

Simpson, Dick Shiftless help at the press-gang headquarters, whose evidence convicts Daniel Robson in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Sylvia's Lovers*.

Simpson, Elizabeth (Lizzie) Daughter of Rev. Mr. Simpson; lover of Frederick Brent in Paul Laurence Dunbar's *The Uncalled*.

Simpson, Homer Iowa bookkeeper who shares a house with Faye Greener, who will not let him love her, in Nathanael West's *The Day of the Locust*.

Simpson, Joy Widow of a British diplomat and mother of two; she has an extended affair with Philip Swallow in Turkey, Greece, and Israel, but is disillusioned when Philip goes back to his wife in David Lodge's *Small World*.

Simpson, Kermit Rich, politically idealistic owner and editor of a liberal monthly newspaper and friend of John Laskell in Lionel Trilling's *The Middle of the Journey*.

Simpson, Mark Pennsylvania state senator and friend of Henry Mollenhauer in Theodore Dreiser's *The Financier*.

Simpson, Miranda Daughter of Joy Simpson and Philip Swallow in David Lodge's *Small World*.

Simpson, Mr. Cantankerous travelling companion to Henry Willoughton in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondeville*.

Simpson, Mr. Former horse changer imprisoned for debt in the Fleet prison; Samuel Pickwick is assigned to share his room in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Simpson, Mrs. Secretary for Mayor Lucia (Lucas) Pihlson in E. F. Benson's *Trouble for Lucia*.

Simpson, Rev. Mr. Methodist preacher and father of Elizabeth Simpson in Paul Laurence Dunbar's *The Uncalled*.

Simpson, Sam (Bub) Discoverer of Roy Hobbs; takes Hobbs to Chicago to play baseball in Bernard Malamud's *The Natural*.

Simpson, Samantha (Sam) Friend of Mira; forced by an improvident husband to become financially independent in Marilyn French's *The Women's Room*.

Simpson, Stephen (Steve) College roommate of Oliver Barrett IV; helps Barrett following the death of Barrett's wife Jenny in Erich Segal's *Oliver's Story*.

Sims Builder-decorator hired by Gwenda Reed to renovate her house in Agatha Christie's *Sleeping Murder*.

Sims Colorless, rejected schoolmaster; the puritanical offspring of intolerant missionaries, he gravitated to education; mentally enslaved by the headmaster's contemptuous treatment, he righteously plots revenge in Nicholas Blake's *A Question of Proof*.

Sims, Chris Black youth murdered by an angry white mob for associating with white women in Richard Wright's *The Long Dream*.

Sims, Etienne See Robert X.

Sims, Johanna Deserted mother of the Reverend Phillip Martin's unacknowledged, illegitimate children including Robert X in Ernest J. Gaines's *In My Father's House*.

Sims, Mr. Meets the narrator Selina Davis in a luncheonette and offers her a free apartment when he finds her destitute; seems to be a criminal pursued by the police in London in Jean Rhys's "Let Them Call It Jazz."

Sims, Pearl Piano teacher of Renay Davis from sixth through twelfth grade in Ann Allen Shockley's *Loving Her*.

Simson, Luckie Zilia de Monçada's midwife during the birth of Richard Middlemas in Sir Walter Scott's *The Surgeon's Daughter*.

Simson, Tom Known as "The Innocent," this young, good-natured westerner and his fiancée Piny Woods meet up with the group of outcasts banished from Poker Flat; traveling on

muleback in the Rocky Mountains to be married in Poker Flat; befriended by the gambler John Oakhurst in Bret Harte's "The Outcasts of Poker Flat."

Sin, Sheikh "Thief of Thieves," a thoroughly professional criminal gangmaster and a godless man; has a blind wife and four sons intentionally crippled at birth to ensure a regular income from begging; killed as a result of stealing a misappropriated relic in Salman Rushdie's "The Prophet's Hair."

Sinai, Saleem Born on India's Independence Day to Ahmed and Amina; switched at birth with Shiva; develops extraordinary telepathic powers and sense of smell; his head becomes a conference room for midnight's children; has an incestuous love for his sister; leaves Bombay with his family after India's war with China and settles in Karachi; joins the Pakistani army in the India/Pakistan/Bangladesh war and becomes a Buddha; removes his uniform, returns to Bombay, and joins Picture Singh in the magicians' ghetto; marries Paravati-the-witch who bears an illegitimate child whose father is Shiva; imprisoned with others; like Aziz, Saleem's skeleton disintegrates into powder inside his skin on India's Independence Day in Salman Rushdie's *Midnight's Children*.

Sincere One of four Shepherds who show Christian and Hopeful, and later Christiana and her party, the hills of Error, Caution, and Clear, and advise them on their journey in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Sinclair Member of the spy ring "The Free Mothers," with the cover of a clergyman; he first encounters Arthur Rowe at a fete where Rowe wins a cake containing film; he becomes known to Rowe as "the vicar" at the asylum in Graham Greene's *The Ministry of Fear*.

Sinclair One of Evelyn Murgatroyd's English suitors vacationing at the Santa Marina Hotel in Virginia Woolf's *The Voyage Out*.

Sinclair, Crystal Mother of Laramie; appears vulnerable but actually scheming, manipulative, and wanton; tries to use sexuality to ensnare David Greene; dies driving to confront David about his relationship with Judith Stone after having been given drinks by John Mosley Lynch in Marge Piercy's *Storm Tide*.

Sinclair, Emil Young man in Germany before the First World War; experiences life as an ambiguous amalgamation of good and evil; idolizes Max Demian and later also Demian's mother Eva in Hermann Hesse's *Demian*.

Sinclair, Laramie Son of Crystal Sinclair; frightened; lonely; clings emotionally to David Greene, the only person

who has ever been truly kind and attentive to him; dies in automobile accident that also kills his mother, the driver, in Marge Piercy's *Storm Tide*.

Sinclair, Mrs. See Sally Martin.

Sindall, Lucy Illegitimate daughter of Sir Thomas Sindall and Harriet Annesly; her evil father, ignorant of her identity, is determined to debauch her in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of the World*.

Sindall, Sir Thomas Self-indulgent, manipulative, and dissipated villain, whose lust for Harriet Annesly leads him to deceive the father, corrupt the son, and rape Harriet; he eventually attempts to seduce his own daughter in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of the World*.

Sing, Mr. Man who hires Harry Morgan to transport twelve Chinese men; killed by Morgan in Ernest Hemingway's *To Have and Have Not*.

Singe, Anna Maude Benjamin Dill's lawyer and lover; best friend and lawyer of Felicity; helps Ben find Felicity's murderer in Ross Thomas's *Briarpatch*.

Singer, Fred Television commentator who attends many of the gatherings of expatriate Americans at the home of the Gallaghers during the student riots in Paris in James Jones's *The Merry Month of May*.

Singer, John Lonely deaf-mute mistakenly idealized by Mick Kelly and other townspeople; commits suicide in despair over the death of his friend Spiros Antonopoulos in Carson McCullers's *The Heart Is a Lonely Hunter*.

Singer, Sidney (Sid) Lawyer who is David Dehn's partner; helps Dehn build a temple and establish the Beechwood Jewish community in Jerome Weidman's *The Temple*.

Singer, the Character who introduces the story of a Chinese play with the Chalk Circle as a judgment device and retells this new version of the old tale; lives in a Caucasian valley which had just witnessed a debate between two parties vying for power within its confines; tells of the town Nuka in Grusinia (today's Eastern European State of Georgia), which is lost in the Persian war and finds itself attacked in Bertolt Brecht's play *The Caucasian Chalk-Circle*.

Singh, Gopal Hari Singh's son, a respectable *babu* who speaks English, hates Indian clothes and customs, despises his humble origins, and drives his sacrificing father away from his house in Fakir Mohan Senapati's "The Postmaster?"

Singh, Hari Head clerk of the post office in Cuttack, a man who dreams that his son will become a postmaster; works hard, saves the least rupee, borrows money, sells his few belongings, and almost starves himself to death to pay for his son's education; his hopes come true: Gopal passes his examinations and is appointed a postmaster; finds his relationship with his son changed after the son is transferred to a new position in Makrampur; now despised, mocked, and abused by Gopal, who feels ashamed of his father's worn-out clothes and lack of education in Fakir Mohan Senapati's "The Postmaster."

Singh, Jadav Raja, King of Devgad, a Hindu-ruled disfigurement on the Muslim map of South India, and a deeply embedded thorn in the flesh of Emperor Aurangzeb; has unswerving hatred for all Sunni Muslims; saves Hannah from an angry mob and becomes her lover in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Singh, Lieutenant Kirpal (Kip) Indian who works in demolitions and fortifications as a sapper in the British army; restless and radarlike, he blames the English patient for the nuclear bombing of Japan; his anger at the atomic destruction causes him to strip all insignia off his uniform; he then leaves the nurse Hana behind as he returns to India where he becomes a doctor, marries, and has two children in Michael Ondaatje's *The English Patient*.

Singh, Pearl Daughter of Hannah Eastman Fitch Legge and Jadav Singh; born in 1701 somewhere in the South Atlantic on Hannah's voyage home in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Singh, Pooran The African farm's blacksmith; he is honest and hardworking, and frequently sends money back to his family in India; becomes upset when he learns that the narrator's farm must close and be sold at auction; makes plans to return to India in Isak Dinesen's *Out of Africa*.

Singh, Ray First and only boy to kiss Susie Salmon, the 14-year-old girl murdered; becomes the friend of Ruth Connor, the girl who has a special connection to Susie; first suspected by the police of murdering Susie, but later proves his alibi in Alice Sebold's *The Lovely Bones*.

Singh, Sukhwinder Uncompromising Sikh nationalist who kills Prakash Vijh with a bomb and whose unexpected appearance in New York City as a hotdog vendor impels Jasmine Vijh's flight to Iowa in Bharati Mukherjee's *Jasmine*.

Singhji Gentle, protective chauffeur, actually Gopal, who has become disfigured in a fire near the ruby caves; lives with

the Chatterjees and drives the girls to school daily; rumored to have lost his family in a fire in the Punjab; becomes the conduit for the affair between Sudha and Ashok in Chitra Banerjee Divakaruni's *Sister of My Heart*.

Singh's Postmaster Hari Singh's boss, a man who has a soft spot for the prematurely old man; enjoys Hari's extra services at home such as preparing a hookah or a lemonade; writes a strong recommendation for Hari's application for an extension of his retirement in Fakir Mohan Senapati's "The Postmaster."

Singleman, Dave Traveling salesman and Willy Loman's hero because of his popularity with customers; Willy celebrates the man by saying that Dave "died the death of a salesman," from which the title of the work is drawn in Arthur Miller's *Death of a Salesman*.

Singles, Sergeant American prisoner of war in England who is married to Jenny, Israel Potter's boyhood sweetheart, in Herman Melville's *Israel Potter*.

Singleton, Adrian Former friend of Dorian Gray's, but now an outcast because of his association with him; ends up in an opium den, where Dorian surreptitiously joins him in Oscar Wilde's *The Picture of Dorian Gray*.

Singleton, Captain Bob (Seignior Capitano) Pirate who was stolen at birth and sold to gypsies; left on an island with fellow crew members after a failed mutiny, he escapes from the island and travels through Africa; he becomes a pirate until he is later persuaded to give up that trade and become a penitent in Daniel Defoe's *The Life, Adventures, and Pyracies of the Famous Captain Singleton*.

Singleton, Emily Dying sister of Robert Singleton, takes refuge at the home of her uncle, Richard Walton, following the burning of her ancestral home in William Gilmore Simms's *The Partisan*.

Singleton, Major Robert Leader of a small band of partisans under Francis Marion in South Carolina in William Gilmore Simms's *The Partisan*.

Singleton, Mr. Sailor friend of the younger James Harlowe; he is said to be plotting to spirit Harlowe's sister Clarissa away from Robert Lovelace in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Singleton, Old Weather-beaten sailor on the *Narcissus* in Joseph Conrad's *The Nigger of the "Narcissus"*.

Singleton, Sam American painter of small landscapes who travels in Europe looking for subject matter; finds

Roderick Hudson dead at the bottom of a cliff in Henry James's *Roderick Hudson*.

Sinisterra, Frank (J. Yák) Counterfeiter who inadvertently kills Wyatt Gwyon's mother; his son is romantically involved with Gwyon's model Esme in William Gaddis's *The Recognitions*.

Sink, Mr. Aged attorney; his refusal to pay his bills lands him and his creditors, now unable to pay their debts, in Fleet Prison for debt in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Sinkin, Aunt Rosie Old lady who, hearing one of John Lavender's speeches, thinks he may be insane; she notifies her nephew, Wilfred Sinkin, to investigate in John Galsworthy's *The Burning Spear: Being the Experiences of Mr. John Lavender in Time of War*.

Sinkin, Wilfred Rosie Sinkin's forty-five-year-old nephew, who serves on the Board of Guardians; he makes enquiries after the sanity of John Lavender in John Galsworthy's *The Burning Spear: Being the Experiences of Mr. John Lavender in Time of War*.

Sinnott, Mrs. Housekeeper at Marlowe after Donica Gwynn moves to Wardlock Manor with Lady Alice Redcliffe in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Guy Deverell*.

Sinnot, Valerie Screenwriter at Olympia Studios in Ludwig Bemelmans's *Dirty Eddie*.

Sintès, Raymond Purportedly a pimp who befriends the protagonist Mersault, as Mersault helps him punish his unfaithful mistress; later inadvertently implicates Mersault at his trial for murdering the mistress's brother, "the Arab," in Albert Camus's *The Stranger*.

Sinton Black preacher and leader of the Princes and Potentates of Ethiopia, a benevolent association; works for equality, justice, and opportunity for blacks in T. S. Stripling's *Unfinished Cathedral*.

Sinton, Harry Director of his brother's publishing firm; during a period of mental breakdown he becomes convinced that he has killed an acquaintance and possibly also his father and seeks to establish the facts through his own investigations in Roy Fuller's *Fantasy and Fugue*.

Sinton, Laurence Publishing-house director who, after poisoning his father, tries to persuade his brother, Harry, to take an overdose of sleeping pills and attempts to implicate him in the death of Max Callis in Roy Fuller's *Fantasy and Fugue*.

Sipolje, Trotta von Second-generation Hapsburg member who serves as district commissioner; title comes after the name of the family's home village; his son benefits from Emperor Franz Joseph's subsequent patronage of the family in Joseph Roth's *The Radetzky March*.

Sippens, Henry De Soto (de Sota) Real estate company owner and associate of Frank Cowperwood in Theodore Dreiser's *The Titan*; sent to London to investigate railway investments in *The Stoic*.

Sipple Drunken, homosexual professional clown; he is mistakenly accused of murdering Iohanthe Samiou's brother before escaping to Turkey in Lawrence Durrell's *Tunc*.

Sircome, Mr. Works as a miller in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Sirius Extraordinarily intelligent dog, called Bran while he is working on Mr. Pugh's farm, who examines human nature and culture from an alien perspective; his frustration over the split in his psyche between his "wolf-nature" and his "human" side, and over his lack of hands, leads to a deepening alienation from humanity that ends only with his death in Olaf Stapledon's *Sirius: A Fantasy of Love and Discord*.

Siron, Madame Owner of a hotel in Barbizon; she tells Norris Carthew of Loudon Dodd's arrival in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Siron, Monsieur Six-foot owner of a hotel in Barbizon; he waits on Loudon Dodd and Norris Carthew in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Sis Narrator's best girlhood friend in Mary Lavin's "My Vocation."

Sisay, Aruna Former Peace Corps volunteer who embraces the Mendes culture; assists Boone Westfall in navigating the culture and politics of the Sierra Leone tribes in order for Westfall to find his lost friend, while attempting to minimize the damage inflicted upon the native population by the arrogant white man in Richard Dooling's *White Man's Grave*.

Sisay, Pa Ansumana Honorary father of Aruna Sisay, honorary grandfather of Boone Westfall, and esteemed village elder in Richard Dooling's *White Man's Grave*.

Siskind, Murray Jay Visiting professor in the popular culture department at the College-on-the-Hill in Blacksmith, a small village in the northern Midwest; is particularly interested in starting a department of Elvis studies, much like Jack

Gladney's Department of Hitler Studies; becomes infatuated with Babette Gladney in Don DeLillo's *White Noise*.

Sissie Prostitute whose murder Willie Hall plans in John Edgar Wideman's *The Lynchers*.

Sisson, Aaron Inarticulate working-class man who leaves his wife and children in England and travels through Europe in search of a meaning to life; he plays the flute (his "rod") and resists all of the theories of those he encounters with the possible exception of Rawdon Lilly's in D. H. Lawrence's *Aaron's Rod*.

Sister Nurse in charge of the ward where Rosamund Stacey's daughter is hospitalized; she wages a losing battle against Rosamund's determined efforts to see her daughter in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Sister Josie Young black nun with gold teeth; attends Catalina Kate on the wandering island in John Hawkes's *Second Skin*.

Sister Leopolda Mother Superior; at first seen as a teacher of Marie in a Catholic school at the Sacred Heart convent; fierce champion and defender against the omnipresent devil; employs violent measures to rid the girls and school of Satan; realizes that Marie is a test case for casting out the devil; stabs Marie in the hand with a fork to rid the young girl of Satan, but then witnesses that Marie fakes the wound to be a stigmata in Louise Erdrich's "Saint Marie."

Sister Louise Administrator of Sacred Heart Hospital in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Children at the Gate*.

Sisters Two small girls who are sisters of Cyril; they, too, are naughty and ask many questions while riding in the railway carriage with their aunt; they are bored with their aunt's stories of goodness and instead like the bachelor's story better because it is different in Saki's "The Story-Teller."

Sister Sara Imagined companion and escort of Sultana in a dreamworld called Ladyland where women enjoy freedom and authority while all men are confined within the zenana, called the "mardana" (meaning men's quarters) in Rokeya Sakhawat Hossain's *Sultana's Dream*.

Sister X See Arista Prolo.

Sit-cum-to-ha Granddaughter of Old Koskoosh, the aging Indian chief left behind in the Yukon winter to die; leaves the old man barely enough wood for a day's fire before hurrying off to rejoin the rest of the tribe as it strikes camp in Jack London's "The Law of Life."

Sitgreaves, Dr. Archibald Comic military surgeon of the Virginia dragoons in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Spy*.

Sitnikov, Victor Minor character, an acquaintance of Bazarov's who introduces him and Arkady to Avdotya Nikitishna Kukshina and Anna Odintsova in Ivan Turgenev's *Fathers and Sons*.

Sittah Younger sister of Sultan Saladin, who seeks to foster positive links with the Christians, whom she considers brothers; has frequent discussions with her brother Sultan Saladin about this issue; later suggests that Al Hafi ask his rich friend Nathan for money; listens at the door and thus concludes to take Recha from Nathan's care and lawfully give her to the master of the temple in Gotthold Ephraim Lessing's *Nathan the Wise*.

Sittina (Queen of Shendy) Artistic, prolific third wife of Colonel Ellelou; the only one of his wives to go with him into exile in John Updike's *The Coup*.

Sivert Son born to Isak and Inger; continues to work the farm, unlike his brother Elisua in Knut Hamsun's *Growth of the Soil*.

Sixte, Adrien Protagonist and professed atheist who is a positivist philosopher living a rigidly ordered life in Paris, with little variation in his daily routine; this regularity is upset when he receives a letter requesting his appearance at an inquest: a young man, Robert Greslou, has been accused of murdering a young woman, Charlotte, in Paul Bourget's *The Disciple*.

Sixteenth Men Artificially created human species living on Neptune; they attempt to resolve fundamental philosophical questions and create their own successors, who they hope will reach even higher levels of consciousness in Olaf Stapledon's *Last and First Men: A Story of the Near and Far Future*.

Sixth Men Future human race living on Venus, evolved naturally from the Fifth Men; their fascination with flight leads them to create the Seventh (Flying) Men in Olaf Stapledon's *Last and First Men: A Story of the Near and Far Future*.

Skaalholt, Bishop Religious leader with whom the aging Lavrans Björgulfson leaves his family estate behind to his daughter Kristin Lavransdatter and sails from Norway to Iceland in Sigrid Undset's *Kristin Lavransdatter*.

Skanskorg, Baron Mysterious aristocrat who is getting a divorce so that he can marry the daughter of the caretaker's

wife, the Lady in Black, in August Strindberg's play *The Ghost Sonata*.

Skar, Datnil Master tanner who shows Shay Tal the secret history book of Oldorando in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Skarrett, Inspector Policeman investigating Paul Gardner in Isabel Colegate's *Agatha*.

Skate, Terry Young, trendy, devout Anglo-Catholic florist who loses his faith while attending to the de Tankerville mausoleum in Barbara Pym's *A Few Green Leaves*.

Skates, Miriam Artistic rival of Moise whose jealousy over Moise's recognition by a college art professor leads her to embarrass Moise publicly in Tennessee Williams's *Moise and the World of Reason*.

Skeel, Arthur Gallup (Galloper) Young man who aids Theophilus North in ridding his sister, Elspeth Skeel, of her terrible headaches in Thornton Wilder's *Theophilus North*.

Skeel, Elspeth Sister of Arthur Skeel; has excruciating headaches that seem incurable until Theophilus North uses his so-called electric hands in Thornton Wilder's *Theophilus North*.

Skeene, Georgine Woman with a singing voice some find "quite a pleasant one"; meets the married Helen Furr in a place where some were cultivating "voices and other things needing cultivating"; the two women live together and travel, but later find that they are not suited for one another and go their separate ways in Gertrude Stein's "Miss Furr and Miss Skeene."

Skeete, Suggie (Miss Suggie) Flamboyant tenant of Silla Boyce and confidante of Selina Boyce; after a week of trying to get ahead, rewards herself with rum and a new lover every weekend in Paule Marshall's *Brown Girl, Brownstones*.

Skeeter See Hubert H. Farnsworth.

Skeffington, Julian Scientist and Cambridge college fellow who forces reopening of the case for Donald Howard's fellowship; he first voices suspicion of Ronald Nightingale in C. P. Snow's *The Affair*.

Skeggs, Carolina Wilhelmina Amelia Strumpet posing as a town lady; she is an acquaintance of Squire Thornhill in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Vicar of Wakefield*.

Skelding, Eric Solicitor who prepared and reads the will of Mr. Massie to Katherine Underwood and Julian Underwood in C. P. Snow's *In Their Wisdom*.

Skellorn, Mr. Rent collector whose probity drives his married daughter to take time to deliver promptly the collected rents to Carolyn Lessways, even though he has been stricken with paralysis in Arnold Bennett's *Hilda Lessways*.

Skelton Father of Thomas Skelton; pretends to be an invalid but is discovered to be out on the town late each night in Thomas McGuane's *Ninety-Two in the Shade*.

Skelton, Goldsboro Grandfather of Thomas Skelton; shady businessman who lends his grandson money for a boat in Thomas McGuane's *Ninety-Two in the Shade*.

Skelton, Mary Young, attractive American woman; she poses as the sister of her actual cousin, Warren Skelton, to whom she is secretly engaged; they assist Josef Vadassy in his spying in Eric Ambler's *Epitaph for a Spy*.

Skelton, Mrs. London procuress who poses as Julia Townsend's guide and protector and temporarily persuades her to trust the lascivious Mr. Blackman in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Skelton, Thomas Key West fishing guide killed by his business competitor, Nichol Dance, in Thomas McGuane's *Ninety-Two in the Shade*.

Skelton, Warren Ebullient, young, handsome American man; he is engaged to his cousin, Mary Skelton, but poses as her brother; he assists Josef Vadassy in Eric Ambler's *Epitaph for a Spy*.

Skettles, Barnet Son of Sir Barnet Skettles; he attends Dr. Blimber's school in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Skettles, Lady Wife of Sir Barnet Skettles in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Skettles, Sir Barnet Man who meets Florence Dombey at the dance at Dr. Blimber's school, which his son will be attending; he later has Florence as a guest in his house in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Skewton, Mrs. Blooming, false old lady in a wheelchair and a devotee of nature; she is attended by her daughter, Edith Granger, whom she manipulated into a disastrous first marriage; she meets Paul Dombey in Leamington and lives with the Dombeyes after their marriage; she dies from a stroke in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Skews, Hugh Husband of Fanny Blood in the wine business, heavy-waisted and thick-jowled; takes Fanny to Portugal in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Skidler, Gedaleh Legendary clever, courageous Jewish partisan leader, violinist, and poet; befriends the German flautist and railroad worker Ludwig and then persuades him to give his band their own train car to Italy in Primo Levi's *If Not Now, When?*

Skidmore, Diana Recent widow of a wealthy American; she provides social occasions for political discussions in C. P. Snow's *Corridors of Power*.

Skiffins, Miss John Wemmick's sweetheart in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Skifton, Lady Charlotte Selfish, neurotic mother of Gertrude Ross; she is dependent on her beautiful daughter, who therefore lacks a wise mother's counsel in Caroline Norton's *Old Sir Douglas*.

Skill Physician who treats Matthew at House Beautiful in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Skimpkin, Mr. Lawyer who is "junior" to Serjeant Buzfuz in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Skimpole, Arethusa Beautiful daughter of Harold Skimpole in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Skimpole, Harold John Jarndyce's friend who calls himself a "child"; he goes through life with a cheerful and whimsical irresponsibility, sponging off his friends; he receives a commission for bringing Mr. Vholes and Richard Carstone together, leading to Richard's ruin in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Skimpole, Kitty Funny daughter of Harold Skimpole in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Skimpole, Laura Sentimental daughter of Harold Skimpole in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Skimpole, Mrs. Delicate invalid wife of Harold Skimpole in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Skinker Boy who plays too roughly with young Harry Clinton and gets beaten in return in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Skinner Aged, untidy butler of Moze Hall, Lord Raingo's estate; under Miss Thorping, he has to preside at the table in spite of his appearance in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Skinner, Deborah Housemaid to the Clements; she robs the corpse of Lord Stivers and accuses Arabella Clement of the theft in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Skinner, Dr. Head of the school at Roughborough and a friend of Theobald Pontifex at Cambridge; universally acknowledged to be a genius, he is believed by the narrator to be a humbug; when he retires, he becomes dean of a cathedral in a Midland county in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Skinner, Felix Middle-aged publisher of Philip Swallow's book on Hazlitt; while making love to his secretary he discovers that review copies were never sent in David Lodge's *Small World*.

Skinner, Fred Husband of Susy Skinner and colleague of Paul Cattleman in Alison Lurie's *The Nowhere City*.

Skinner, Miss Eldest daughter of Dr. Skinner; she is horrified that Ernest Pontifex does not like modern music (beginning with Bach); for her, one chord of Beethoven is happiness in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Skinner, Mr. Shiftless, hazy, lisping manager of Bensington's and Redwood's Experimental Farm; he is presumed eaten by the giant rats that result from his sloppy handling of the Boomfood in H. G. Wells's *The Food of the Gods, and How It Came to Earth*.

Skinner, Mrs. Skinner's dirty, large-nosed wife, an equally irresponsible manager of the Experimental Farm; she spreads the Bigness and makes her grandson, Albert Edward Caddles, Big by stealing and opening two cans of Boomfood when she abandons the Farm in H. G. Wells's *The Food of the Gods, and How It Came to Earth*.

Skinner, Noah (Mr. Barkington) Richard Hardie's clerk, who has observed his employer's financial manipulations; he was present when Captain Dodd deposited his £14,000 and snatched up the banker's receipt, using it to blackmail Hardie; he accidentally asphyxiates himself, leaving his money to Julia Dodd and holding the missing receipt in his dead hand in Charles Reade's *Hard Cash*.

Skinner, Philo (Richard) Chain-smoking dog handler and dognapper in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Black Marble*.

Skinner, Susy Wife of Fred Skinner and friend of Katherine Cattleman in Alison Lurie's *The Nowhere City*.

Skionar, Mr. (caricature of Samuel Taylor Coleridge) Poetical philosopher who settles all problems by means of sentiment and intuition in Thomas Love Peacock's *Crotchet Castle*.

Skip One of the trio of Americans who visit Celia and Quentin Villiers for a decadent weekend; Skip is a drug-eating sex object for Roxanne and Marvell Buzhardt, who rescued him from an abusive childhood and retained him as a primarily sexual companion in Martin Amis's *Dead Babies*.

Skipper Absent stage character; formerly Brick's best friend and football buddy until their intimate relationship triggered Maggie's suspicion about their homosexuality; his vain effort to have sex with her and then Brick's hanging up on him during a revealing phone call apparently led to his downfall into alcohol and his subsequent suicide before the beginning of Tennessee Williams's play *Cat on a Hot Tin Roof*.

Skipper Young black man, recently paroled, who is a hostile student of Eric Eisner in the New York literacy program in Phillip Lopate's *Confessions of Summer*.

Skipper (Edward, Papa Cue Ball, Skip) Father of Cassandra and the baby born to Catalina Kate, grandfather of Pixie, husband of Gertrude, and father-in-law of Fernandez; served four years on the USS *Starfish*; fifty-nine-year-old narrator of John Hawkes's *Second Skin*.

Skitosherrill Captain of the guard in New Ashkitosh; he helps Laintal Ay and Aoz Roon escape from there in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Skjellerup, Lars Norwegian reindeer rancher; stakes early successful gold-mining claim in Nome; helps maintain order during chaotic Nome gold rush; becomes Presbyterian Reverend in Barrow in James Michener's *Alaska*.

Skoglund, Mrs. Aase Wealthy widow living in Evanston, Illinois; of Swedish descent and Christian fundamentalist; takes pity on the young boy Woody Selbst and pays for his tuition to seminary school; victim of a con by Woody and his father in Saul Bellow's "The Silver Dish."

Skotoma, Fradrik Iconoclastic philosopher whose benevolent conception of mankind, Ekwilism, first appeared as a pamphlet printed by Paduk's father and was later transformed by Paduk into a violent political doctrine in Vladimir Nabokov's *Bend Sinister*.

Skrapinov, Vladimir Soviet ambassador to the United States who believes Chance can speak Russian in Jerzy Kosinski's *Being There*.

Skrebensky, Anton Ursula Brangwen's maternal cousin and lover, a young soldier defined by his "conservative materialism"; his and Ursula's intense love affair ultimately fails, and he goes abroad to be a colonial administrator in D. H. Lawrence's *The Rainbow*.

Skrogg, Percival Journalist who helps Wilkie Barron print the handbill that prompts Jeremiah Beaumont to kill Colonel Cassius Fort in Robert Penn Warren's *World Enough and Time*.

Skrumppabowr Brutal leader of the Kace with whom JandolAngand signs a peace treaty in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Skudronzhoglo, Konstantin Wealthy landowner who loans Pavel Ivanovitch Tchitchikov money to buy an estate in Nikolai Gogol's *Dead Souls*.

Skule One of the seven sons of Erlend and the protagonist Kristin Lavransdatter in 14th-century Norway; along with his twin, Ivar, he goes to work for a distant lord in Sigrid Undset's *Kristin Lavransdatter*.

Skully, Egbert Persistent Dublin landlord whom Sebastian Dangerfield manages to elude in J. P. Donleavy's *The Ginger Man*.

Skully, Miss Amy Sansom Wife of Edward Sansom, whom she marries after her cousin, Randolph Skully, shot and paralyzed him, in Truman Capote's *Other Voices, Other Rooms*.

Skully, Randolph Lee Homosexual cousin of Amy Sansom; reclusive owner of Skully's Landing; person Joel Harrison Knox must finally turn to in Truman Capote's *Other Voices, Other Rooms*.

Skurliewhitter, Andrew London scrivener, who serves Lord Dalgarno in the plot to take possession of Nigel Olifaunt's Scottish estate, plots for the murder of Lord Dalgarno by Captain Colepepper, and is a fugitive from the king's justice in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fortunes of Nigel*.

Skutt, Ben Lease-hound for J. Arnold Ross's oil company and spy for Petroleum Employers' Federation in Upton Sinclair's *Oil!*

Sky Husband of Prudence; rents Fish and Katie Fisher's house, has a baby face that takes a long time to age and then gets soft all at once in Sandra Scofield's *Beyond Deserving*.

Skyeman See Jarl.

Skypack, Senator Philistine member of the committee investigating the attempted purchase of Barry Rudd by Wissey Jones; eager to allow the sale for alleged reasons of national defense in John Hersey's *The Child Buyer*.

Slab Artist who compulsively paints pictures of cheese Danishes; member of the Whole Sick Crew in Thomas Pynchon's *V*.

Slack, Inspector Overbearing police detective in charge of the investigation into Lucius Protheroe's death in Agatha Christie's *The Murder at the Vicarage*. He continues at odds with Jane Marple in *The Body in the Library*.

Slackbridge, Mr. Union organizer who reveals himself to be more concerned with political rhetoric than with the plight of the workers in Charles Dickens's *Hard Times*.

Slade Weedy young student at Seaforth House; he is at first mildly persecuted by Gerald Bracher for his lack of athletic prowess and then adopted by him as a friend in a relationship which is misunderstood by the school's principal in Roy Fuller's *The Ruined Boys*.

Slade, Alice Secretary of the English Department at the University of Rummidge; she is unhelpful when Morris Zapp first arrives at Rummidge in David Lodge's *Changing Places: A Tale of Two Campuses*.

Slade, Alida Aging mother of the pretty and dutiful Jenny; spends an afternoon talking with her lifelong friend Grace Ansley; confronts Grace about a love letter written over two decades earlier, supposedly by Alida's fiancé, Delphin; discloses that she, Alida, had secretly written the letter to test Delphin's love and loyalty in Edith Wharton's "Roman Fever."

Slade, Delphin Deceased husband of Alida, formerly a famous international corporate lawyer; secretly the father of Grace Ansley's daughter Babs in Edith Wharton's "Roman Fever."

Slade, Frank Son of Simon Slade; becomes a drunk and murders his father in T. S. Arthur's *Ten Nights in a Bar-Room*.

Slade, Hugh Married veterinarian with whom Isabel Moore has an abortive affair in Mary Gordon's *Final Payments*.

Slade, Jenny Alida and Delphi's pretty and dutiful daughter in Edith Wharton's "Roman Fever."

Slade, Larry Sixty years old and a longtime drunk in Harry Hope's saloon, Larry is known fondly as "de old Foolosopher" for his incessant platitudes and metaphysical notions about death; he was once a rebel anarchist, but has long since denounced the movement that was to change the world and now has found whiskey to be his new dream; he has resigned himself to await his death in Eugene O'Neill's play *The Iceman Cometh*.

Slade, Simon Owner of the Sickle and Sheaf tavern, which is the source of Cedarville's corruption; murdered by his son Frank Slade in T. S. Arthur's *Ten Nights in a Bar-Room*.

Slade, Willard Gifted artist; first love and inspiration of Alice Prentice in Richard Yates's *A Special Providence*.

Slammer, Dr. Small, fat, bald surgeon of the Ninety-seventh Regiment, who attends the ball at the Bull Inn and challenges Nathaniel Winkle to a duel in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Slane, Henry Lyuleph Holland, first Earl of Distinguished politician whose dominant personality forces everyone into his shadow in Vita Sackville-West's *All Passion Spent*.

Slane, Lady Deborah Wife of Henry, Lord Slane; she forsakes her dream of an artistic career to devote herself to her diplomat husband; widowed many years later, she declines to be any longer an appendage and moves to a small house in Hampstead to live her own life in Vita Sackville-West's *All Passion Spent*.

SlanjivalIptrekira JandolAngand's royal armorer; he attempts to make matchlock guns similar to those used by the Sibornalese army in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Slartibartfast Hails from the planet Magrathea; a designer of planets in the universe; enjoys creating coastlines and won an award for his design of Norway in Douglas Adams's *The Hitchhiker's Guide to the Galaxy*.

Slash, Dr. Elderly surgeon, who reluctantly and incompetently examines Geoffrey Wildgoose's head injury in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Slasher, Dr. Knife-happy surgeon and instructor at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, where Ben Allen and Bob Sawyer acquire their medical training in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Slashtubitch, the Great (Meester) Pornographic film star and director in William S. Burroughs's *Naked Lunch* and *The Wild Boys*.

Slate, Baxter Intellectual and suicide; one of ten Los Angeles policemen-protagonists of Joseph Wambaugh's *The Choirboys*.

Slater, Antony Orphan and an artist who is married to Gill Slater; he devotes himself to paints and canvas but never bothers with providing food, shelter, and warmth to his wife; he is doing well and dating happily after his marital separation in Margaret Drabble's *A Summer Bird-Cage*.

Slater, Gill Oxford friend and London roommate of Sarah Bennett; she has recently left her artist husband, Antony Slater; often depressed, she realizes her parents were right when they warned her against Antony, who began to treat her as his personal maid, failing to realize she too had a need for accomplishment in Margaret Drabble's *A Summer Bird-Cage*.

Slater, Mrs. Charlie Slatter's wife; she makes several attempts to befriend Mary Turner but is constantly rebuffed because of Mary's pride and scorn of her; in the end she ceases to defend the Turners against the community's spiteful gossip in Doris Lessing's *The Grass Is Singing*.

Slatter, Charlie Very rich farmer and neighbor of the Turners; he wants their land for cattle grazing and in the end persuades Richard Turner to sell his land to him in Doris Lessing's *The Grass Is Singing*.

Slattery, Emmie Mother, by Jonas Wilkerson, of illegitimate children in Margaret Mitchell's *Gone with the Wind*.

Slattery, Mike County political leader and mentor of Joe Chapin I in John O'Hara's *Ten North Frederick*.

Slattery, Peg Wife and confidante of Mike Slattery in John O'Hara's *Ten North Frederick*.

Slaughter Farmhand and fellow employee of Ollie Miss on Uncle Alex's farm in George Wylie Henderson's *Ollie Miss*.

Slaughter, Miss Strong-willed elderly woman who, wanting a lasting memorial, commissions Gully Jim-son to paint a wall in a new town hall in Joyce Cary's *Herself Surprised*.

Slaughter, Nathan (Jibbenainosay, Nick of the Woods) Quaker pioneer who avenges his family's massacre by killing

Indians and leaving the mark of the Jibbenainosay, or Nick of the Woods, who is believed to be an avenging spirit, in Robert Montgomery Bird's *Nick of the Woods*.

Slaughter, Ormand Retarded hired man who is the object of Orpha Chase's first infatuation in Jessamyn West's *The Life I Really Lived*.

Slave Male worker at The Grand Balcony, a brothel, who plays the part of the slave to Roger's role of Chief of Police in the Mausoleum studio at the end of Jean Genet's play *The Balcony*.

Slawkenbergius, Hafen Author of a treatise on noses which the narrator cites at length in Laurence Sterne's *The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy, Gentleman*.

Slay-good Giant tormenting Feeble-mind; he is killed by Great-heart in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Sleary, Josephine Circus master Sleary's daughter, who marries horseback performer E. W. B. Childers and has a son who becomes a circus rider in Charles Dickens's *Hard Times*.

Sleary, Mr. Kindhearted, lispng circus master, whose circus represents the human need for entertainment and amusement in opposition to the humorless values embodied in utilitarianism in Charles Dickens's *Hard Times*.

Sleddon Groom to lawyer Josiah Larkin in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Sledewig Nine-year-old daughter in the family that comes from Poland to Mrs. McIntyre's farm in Flannery O'Connor's "The Displaced Person."

Sledge (Doctor) Illegitimate and crippled infant son of Mildred Sutton; named after the doctor who delivered him because no one will admit to being his father in Reynolds Price's *A Long and Happy Life*.

Sleigh, Mr. Unpleasant attorney sent by Silas Ruthyn to the reading of his brother Austin Ruthyn's will in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Slemmons, Otis D. New man in the quiet Southern town; from Chicago; owns an ice cream parlor; brags about the women he has known and gotten rich from in the big cities; sports gold jewelry that turns out to be only gilded in Zora Neale Hurston's "The Gilded Six-Bits."

Slender, Brother Staymaker who, as a follower of the Methodist leader Mr. Whitfield, has renounced his profession as sinful; he is introduced to Geoffry Wildgoose as a man who has not sinned for five years in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Slessing, General Colonial officer, over sixty and high up in the "Cables" department; Lord Raingo wishes to chastise him for trying to interfere in the compositions of the nightly world-message in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Slicer, Mr. Hypochondriac and enthusiastic user of patent medicines who introduces Geoffry Wildgoose to Mr. Selkirk and Gregory Griskin in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Slick, Sam (Uncle Sam, The Yankee Peddler) Quintessential American spirit in Robert Coover's *The Public Burning*.

Slide, Quintus Muckraking editor of a gutter-press journal ostensibly dedicated to people's rights; he objects to Phineas Finn's condescension and attacks him in print; he later offers him a post as leader writer, and his enmity is cemented when Finn angrily refuses in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*. He steps up his attacks in *Phineas Redux*. Refused access to the (younger) Duke of Omnium's country estate, he launches thunderbolts against the Duke in *The Prime Minister*.

Sliderskew, Peg Housekeeper of Arthur Gride; conspiring with Wackford Squeers, she steals documents from Gride concerning Madeline Bray's inheritance; she is tried and transported for life for their theft in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Sligh, Neil Potential blackmailer of Alma Marvel; suitor of Lee Mercury in Peter De Vries's *Through the Fields of Clover*.

Sligo, Jane Wife of Salathiel Albine in Hervey Allen's *The Forest and the Fort*.

Slim Jerkline skinner whose country wisdom helps George Milton care for Lennie Small in John Steinbeck's *Of Mice and Men*.

Slim Girl (Came With War, Lillian, Lily) Beautiful Indian woman who struggles between leading Indian and white lifestyles; married to Laughing Boy; dies of an arrow wound in Oliver La Farge's *Laughing Boy*.

Slimy Demented drunkard, who robs Osmond Waymark and imprisons him when he comes to collect the rent in George Gissing's *The Unclassed*.

Slingo Horse dealer for whom Edward (Tip) Dorrit works for a short time in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Slingsby, Blandings Castle chauffeur whose social status among the servants is permanently elevated by his having witnessed the elopement of Mine Peters and George Emerson in P. G. Wodehouse's *Something New*.

Slipper, Ed Fourth-oldest prisoner in America and a trustee in the prison where Leo Feldman is incarcerated in Stanley Elkin's *A Bad Man*.

Slipslop, Mrs. Lady Booby's waiting-gentlewoman, who is given to malapropisms; she encourages and shares her lady's passion for Joseph Andrews; self-interest guides her actions throughout Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Sliski, Linda Roommate of Wendy Gahaghan in Alison Lurie's *The War Between the Tates*.

Sliter, Mrs. Cook for Clarissa and Edward Packard; fired for drunkenness in Caroline Gilman's *Recollections of a Housekeeper*.

Slivinca, Bijelo Father and leader of the Slivinca family, all of whom work for the Ustashi terrorists; plans Gottlob Wutt's death; killed by Wutt in John Irving's *Setting Free the Bears*.

Slivinca, Todor Son of Bijelo Slivinca; teaches Vratno Javotnik to ride a motorcycle; survives Gottlob Wutt's grenade attack and kills Javotnik after the war in John Irving's *Setting Free the Bears*.

Sloan, Mr. One of Squire Cranmer's henchmen in John Buchan's *The Free Fishers*.

Sloane, Cary Rich Alabaman's son and dissolute young man; carries on an intrigue with Edna Hunter, wife of Robert and Anson's aunt; threatened by Anson to stop the affair or he will tell Edna's husband and Sloane's father; commits suicide, and his body is found on the pillars of Queensboro Bridge in F. Scott Fitzgerald's "The Rich Boy."

Sloane, Clero Retired stage beauty married to Campbell Kitchen; Emma Lou Morgan is employed as her personal maid in Wallace Thurman's *The Blacker the Berry*.

Sloane, Maria Guest of Matty Seaton; her simplicity and humor make first Dudley Gaveston and then Edgar Gaveston fall in love with her; she becomes the second Mrs.

Edgar Gaveston in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A Family and a Fortune*.

Sloane, Mr. Undertaker of the Sloane & Pierce's Undertaking Parlors in Los Robles in Jessamyn West's "Love, Death, and the Ladies' Drill Team."

Sloat, Morgan Jack Sawyer's deceased father's business partner, father of Richard, and Jack's antagonist in Stephen King's and Peter Straub's *The Talisman*.

Sloat, Richard Morgan Sloat's son and Jack Sawyer's friend; accompanies Jack in his quest to find the talisman in Stephen King's and Peter Straub's *The Talisman*.

Slocum, Bob (Bobby) New York market research executive whose ambitions consist of being awarded Andy Kagle's job as head of sales and the opportunity to give a speech at the company convention in Puerto Rico; narrator of Joseph Heller's *Something Happened*.

Slocum, Derek Brain-damaged third child and second son of Bob Slocum in Joseph Heller's *Something Happened*.

Slocum, Jaffrey (Sloco) Cunning lawyer in Robert Herrick's *The Memoirs of an American Citizen*.

Slocum, Mrs. Bored and lonely wife of Bob Slocum; drinks and flirts to excess in Joseph Heller's *Something Happened*.

Slogum, Annette and Cellie Twin daughters of Gulla and Ruedy Slogum; prostituted by their mother in order to gain power over the Dumur County sheriff and county judge in Mari Sandoz's *Slogum House*.

Slogum, Cash Second son of Gulla and Ruedy Slogum; forced by his mother to commit crimes in order to help build the Slogum House property in Mari Sandoz's *Slogum House*.

Slogum, Fannie Fourth daughter of Gulla and Ruedy Slogum and twin of Ward Slogum; returns home from an eastern boarding school, suffering from frequent abortions, venereal disease, and consumption in Mari Sandoz's *Slogum House*.

Slogum, Haber (Hab) Oldest son of Gulla and, possibly, Ruedy Slogum; forced by his mother to commit crimes in order to help build the Slogum House property in Mari Sandoz's *Slogum House*.

Slogum, Libby Oldest daughter of Gulla and Ruedy Slogum; responsible for the clean beds and good meals at Slogum House in Mari Sandoz's *Slogum House*.

Slogum, Regula Haber (Gulla) Wife of Ruedy Slogum and mother of seven children; proprietor of the roadhouse, Slogum House, in Mari Sandoz's *Slogum House*.

Slogum, Ruedy Husband of Gulla Haber and father, by her, of seven children in Mari Sandoz's *Slogum House*.

Slogum, Ward Third son of Gulla and Ruedy Slogum and twin of Fannie Slogum; beaten severely by the brothers of his Polish girlfriend after they are incited by his mother in Mari Sandoz's *Slogum House*.

Slomer Very wealthy, deformed, crippled patron and committee member on the local Rugby League who hires Arthur Machin in David Storey's *This Sporting Life*.

Slonim, Betty (Betty) American actress who performs in Yiddish theaters, melancholy mistress of Sam Dreiman, and, briefly, lover of Aaron Greidinger; commits suicide in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *Shosha*.

Slonim, Lazar Jewish resistance fighter in Warsaw during the Nazi occupation; escapes through the ghetto wall, travels to the Treblinka death camp, and reveals the truth about the so-called Nazi resettlement of the Jews in John Hersey's *The Wall*.

Slop, Dr. Short and squat Roman Catholic "man-midwife" who delivers Tristram Shandy, causing the malformation of his nose by misuse of the forceps in Laurence Sterne's *The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy, Gentleman*.

Slope, Obadiah Greasy chaplain of Bishop Proudie intent on holding supreme power in Barchester close and on marrying the propertied widow, Eleanor Bold; his rebellion against Mrs. Proudie and his unexpected passion for the Signora Neroni prove his undoing in Anthony Trollope's *Barchester Towers*.

Sloper, Catherine Daughter of Dr. Austin Sloper and niece of Lavinia Penniman; jilted by Morris Townsend in Henry James's *Washington Square*.

Sloper, Doctor Austin Wealthy New York physician and widowed father of Catherine Sloper; determines to disinherit Catherine if she marries Morris Townsend, whom he despises, in Henry James's *Washington Square*.

Sloper, Jillys Charwoman at a publishing house; admires T. S. Garp's *The World According to Bensenhaver*, which Garp dedicates to her in John Irving's *The World According to Garp*.

Sloppy Child who is looked after by Betty Higden; later, taken in by the Boffins, he learns woodworking in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Sloss, Harry Associate of Paul Madvig's who, from a distance, witnesses the murder of Taylor Henry in Dashiell Hammett's *The Glass Key*.

Slote, Leslie Foreign service officer; attempts to help Natalie Jastrow escape from Europe; attempts to convince politicians of Nazi atrocities against Jews but is not believed or deliberately ignored; joins the OSS; parachutes into France on D-Day; later killed while helping French resistance in Herman Wouk's *War and Remembrance*.

Sloth One of three men Christian finds fettered and sleeping; he ignores Christian's warning and goes back to sleep in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Slothrop, Lieutenant Tyrone (Ian Scuffling, Rocketman) American officer assigned to the Political Warfare Executive, which studies him while he studies the V-2 rocket; lover of Katje Borgesius, Greta Erdmann, and Geli Tripping; subject of Pavlovian experiments as a child in Thomas Pynchon's *Gravity's Rainbow*.

Slotzker, Nahum Polish child and musical prodigy brought to the annual musical festival in Badenheim, near Vienna, Austria, by Dr. Pappenheim in Aharon Appelfeld's *Badenheim 1939*.

Slovotkin, Doctor Sadistic prison physician; hanged by rioting women convicts in John Hawkes's *The Passion Artist*.

Slowboy, Tilly Adolescent nursemaid to the Peerybingle baby; she is a foundling with a curious knack for endangering her infant charge in Charles Dickens's *The Cricket on the Hearth*.

Slowe, Arthur Resident of Chapelizod whom Magnolia Macnamara would like to marry for his money in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Slowns, Saul Yankee soldier who stays on in Tennessee after the Civil War; bachelor friend of Peter Legrand in Andrew Lytle's *The Velvet Horn*.

Slubber, Captain Small-time moneylender working for a shady firm of attorneys; he pesters George Hotspur for outstanding debts in Anthony Trollope's *Sir Harry Hotspur of Humblethwaite*.

Slubgob Principal of the Tempters' Training College in C. S. Lewis's *The Screwtape Letters*.

Sludge, Richard (Dickie, Dickon, Flibbertigibbet) Ugly, impish boy, who introduces Edmund Tressilian and Wayland Smith; at the Kenilworth revels he obtains entrance for Wayland and Amy Robsart Dudley but later steals the letter in which she explains her situation to her husband, Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester; the loss of this letter makes plausible Richard Varney's accusation of adultery against Amy in Sir Walter Scott's *Kenilworth*.

Slug See Dagny Taggart.

Slum, Mr. Military gentleman who writes poetical advertisements for Mrs. Jarley's waxworks in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Slumkey, Samuel The Blue Party's candidate to Parliament from Eatanswill, who is running against Horatio Fizkin in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Slump, Chubby Young son of the poor Slump family; a few years older than the girl narrator in the story; goes with his family to pick wild plums and camp out overnight, an adventure that the narrator is denied by her mother because the Slumps are too poor to associate with; gives the narrator some plums at the end of the story in Grace Stone Coates's "Wild Plums."

Slump, Mr. Cynical alcoholic journalist who is one of the writers of an advice-to-the-lovelorn newspaper column; his advice ultimately heads to Aimée Thanatogenos's suicide in Evelyn Waugh's *The Loved One*.

Slumtrimpet Tempter assigned to the fiancée of Wormwood's subject in C. S. Lewis's *The Screwtape Letters*.

Slurk, Mr. Editor of *The Eatanswill Independent* and rival of Mr. Pott in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Sly, Christopher Drunk beggar asleep in a tavern when a wealthy lord convinces his servants to trick him into believing he is a lord; wakes up in the lord's house believing he is

an aristocrat; overjoyed to hear he has a wife (the disguised page, Bartholomew); present when a group of actors arrive at the lord's house to entertain them, which begins the play within a play in William Shakespeare's *The Taming of the Shrew*.

Sly, James Fellow thief who impeaches Thomas Fierce to save his own skin in Henry Fielding's *The Life of Mr. Jonathan Wild the Great*.

Sly, Lucy One of the nine pupils of Mrs. Teachum's school; her cunning is made the object of critical scrutiny in Sarah Fielding's *The Governess*.

Sly, Richard Thief and thief-taker in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Slyme, Chevy (Chiv) Disreputable, unkempt nephew of Martin Chuzzlewit; he believes himself to be a man of unappreciated literary talents and begs through his agent Montague Tigg in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Smale, Robert ("Coz") Elderly relative of Alvina Smithers living with the Smitherses; he teases Georgie Smithers endlessly and is disgraced when he makes sexual advances to Lizzie Judd in Richard Aldington's *The Colonel's Daughter*.

Smales, Harriet Shopgirl and cousin of Julian Casti; she tricks him into marriage, becomes a shrew, and jealously accuses Ida Starr of theft and has her sent to prison in George Gissing's *The Unclassed*.

Smales, Mr. Kindly chemist, father of Harriet and uncle of Julian Casti; he kills himself when he goes bankrupt, having made Julian promise to care for Harriet in George Gissing's *The Unclassed*.

Small, Billy Black alcoholic and robber; partner of Gregory Powell in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Onion Field*.

Small, Doc A. P. Typical small town general practitioner summoned in the middle of a December night by the boy protagonist, Sill Lancaster, to help his sister, who is having a baby, in Robert Penn Warren's "Christmas Gift."

Small, Dr. Henry Young and apparently upright medical doctor who is actually the sinister leader of a band of robbers in Edward Eggleston's *The Hoosier School-Master*.

Small, Dr. Polycarp Rigidly orthodox vicar of Rookwood in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Rookwood*.

Small, Jonathan Former soldier who served in India, where he was maimed by a crocodile; later convicted of murdering a wealthy merchant, he served a prison sentence in the Andaman Islands; he is guilty of the murder of Bartholomew Sholto in Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Sign of Four*.

Small, Julia (Juley) Forsyte Seventy-two-year-old widow, who lives with her sisters Ann and Hester Forsyte and her brother, Timothy; her gossip causes the jealous Soames Forsyte to rape his wife in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*.

Small, Lennie Retarded companion of George Milton; helpless ranch worker whose misunderstood strength leads to his death in John Steinbeck's *Of Mice and Men*.

Small, Léonie Monty's mother, who insisted that he address her by her first name after the death of Monty's father; she writes Monty love letters in which her regret for Sophie Small's death is clearly artificial in Iris Murdoch's *The Sacred and Profane Love Machine*.

Small, Montague (Monty) Successful detective-story writer, who, though he likes his neighbor Harriet Gavender, aids the long-enduring infidelity of her husband, Blaise, with an invented patient as alibi; he is mourning the recent death of his wife in Iris Murdoch's *The Sacred and Profane Love Machine*.

Small, Sophie Swiss ex-actress whose recent death is mourned by her husband, Monty Small; he is still tormented by jealousy and uncertainty as to her love affairs in Iris Murdoch's *The Sacred and Profane Love Machine*.

Small, William See Max Disher.

Small, William Small-minded principal of North Manual Trades High School in Evan Hunter's *The Blackboard Jungle*.

Smallbury, Lydia (Liddy) Bathsheba Everdene's servant girl who consistently demonstrates a selfless concern for Bathsheba; remarkably straightforward and daring, she participates in her mistress's scheme to taunt farmer Boldwood with an anonymous "love note" in Thomas Hardy's *Far from the Madding Crowd*.

Smalley, Big Red (L. J. Griggs) Traveling evangelist and faith healer in George Garrett's *Do, Lord, Remember Me*.

Smalley, Lucy Perennial "secretary" to the senior military wives in Paul Scott's *The Day of the Scorpion*, in *The Towers of Silence*, and in *A Division of the Spoils*. Thirty years hater

she and Colonel Smalley, now retired, live quietly in Pankot, having stayed on in India after 1947, when independence was granted to India and Pakistan; Lucy, nearly seventy, daydreams about moments of imagined glory; after the death of her husband, her last connection to England and to her former life in India, Lucy feels desolate and abandoned in *Staying On*.

Smalley, “Tusker” Smalley Major who fleetingly appears in Paul Scott’s *The Day of the Scorpion*, in *The Towers of Silence*, and in *A Division of the Spoils*. Thirty years later he is a retired colonel; he and his wife, Lucy, represent the last vestiges of the old Raj in India; having stayed on instead of returning to England, he spends his days savoring a few gins, upbraiding his one servant, Ibrahim, and complaining about the sad state of world and local affairs; he dies at seventy-one of a coronary in *Staying On*.

Smallpeace, Mrs. Tallents Secretary of the League for Educating Orphans; she offers to help find assistance for Ivy Barton in John Galsworthy’s *Fraternity*.

Smallpiece, Captain Buffy Conventional, unthinking, upper-class youth who is almost Philip Weston’s only friend in his regiment in Isabel Colegate’s *Statues in a Garden*.

Smallridge, Mrs. Mrs. Suckling’s friend in whose household Jane Fairfax accepts employment as a governess, breaking her secret engagement to Frank Churchill; the renewal and the acknowledgement of the engagement make the employment unnecessary in Jane Austen’s *Emma*.

Smalls, Arrabelle Black housekeeper for the Meecham family and mother of Toomer Smalls in Pat Conroy’s *The Great Santini*.

Smalls, Private Tony Member of the Negro Baseball League who confesses that both he and Peterson were drunk in Jake and Lilly’s Golden Slipper; professes that Peterson killed Waters; attributes his own personal fears as reason for failing to respond to Peterson’s treatment of Waters during his final moments in Charles Fuller’s *A Soldier’s Play*.

Smalls, Toomer Black merchant of flowers, herbs, and honey; son of Arrabelle Smalls; killed by Red Pettus in Pat Conroy’s *The Great Santini*.

Smallweed, Bartholomew (Bart, Chick) Fourteen-year-old clerk for Kenge and Carboy; small, sharp, and precociously aged, he exhibits the family characteristics of rapaciousness and miserliness; he is a crony of Mr. Guppy in Charles Dickens’s *Bleak House*.

Smallweed, Joshua Bart Smallweed’s aged and physically helpless grandfather; a miserly moneylender, he works with Mr. Tulkinghorn by threatening Trooper George (George Rouncewell) with foreclosure on his shooting gallery unless George can deliver a sample of Hawdon’s handwriting to Tulkinghorn in Charles Dickens’s *Bleak House*.

Smallweed, Judith (Judy) Hard, sharp twin sister of Bart Smallweed; her frequent task is to shake up and straighten in his chair her grandfather, Joshua Smallweed, in Charles Dickens’s *Bleak House*.

Smallweed, Mrs. Senile wife of Joshua Smallweed; she speaks in terms of quantities of money and is continually irritating her husband in Charles Dickens’s *Bleak House*.

Smangle, Mr. Flashy cellmate of Samuel Pickwick in the Fleet debtors’ prison in Charles Dickens’s *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Smart, Mr. Delicate, limp-looking first master at the Salem House school in Charles Dickens’s *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Smart, Tom Salesman for Bilson and Slum in “The Bagman’s Tale,” told by a one-eyed bagman in Charles Dickens’s *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Smathers, James D., Jr. (Jimmy, Preach, Preacher) Red-haired friend and alter ego of James Christopher; dies as the result of a severe beating by Jack Davis in Fred Chappell’s *It Is Time, Lord*.

Smaug Merciless, cruel dragon who kills all of the inhabitants near the Misty Mountains, including the family of Thorin Oakenshield; he stole the treasures of the Oakenshield family and began living in their castle; he is driven from the castle by Thorin and his companions and is killed by Bard of Lake-town Esgaroth in J. R. R. Tolkien’s *The Hobbit; or There and Back Again*.

Smauker, John Angelo Cyrus Bantam’s footman, who invites Sam Weller to a “swarry” of select footmen in Bath in Charles Dickens’s *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Smeddum, Nabal Tobacconist who stirs up opposition to James Pawkie, the town provost, over repairs to the kirk; Pawkie defeats him in a legal action financed from “the public purse” in John Galt’s *The Provost*.

Smedoff, Olga Aged, overweight, clever female Soviet agent and woman of the world; the owner of a safe house in

Prague where Andreas Zaleshoff and Desmond Kenton take refuge, she shares information vital to the B2 documents' recovery in Eric Ambler's *Uncommon Danger*. She is identified as French born in *Epitaph for a Spy*.

Smee, Andrew Drawing teacher who wants to marry Jane Osborne and is turned out of the house by her father in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Smee, Wilfred One of Stephen Halifax's oldest friends; he follows Sarah Bennett after a party to warn her that Stephen Halifax is on the verge of a nervous breakdown in Margaret Drabble's *A Summer Bird-Cage*.

Smeeth, Reverend John Damned soul and member of the jury handpicked by the Devil, Mr. Scratch; decides the fate of Jabez Stone's soul in Stephen Vincent Benét's "The Devil and Daniel Webster."

Smeeth, Herbert Head bookkeeper at Twigg and Dersingham; he is overjoyed at being given a raise by James Golspie, and later bewildered when the firm goes bankrupt after Golspie's departure in J. B. Priestley's *Angel Pavement*.

Smelfungus (parody of Tobias Smollett) Learned but spleetic traveler Yorick encounters in Calais in Laurence Sterne's *A Sentimental Journey through France and Italy*.

Smerdyakov, Pavel Son of "Stinking Lizaveta," the mute street woman, and possibly the illegitimate son of Fyodor Karamazov; epileptic, sullen, and morose servant of Fyodor; hangs and buries stray cats; admires and imitates Ivan's atheism; confesses to Ivan that it was he who murdered their father Fyodor, not Dmitri, in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Brothers Karamazov*.

Smid Goth warrior, armorer to the party led by Amalric in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Smif, Putnam Poetic, self-exalted clerk in an American dry-goods store, who petitions young Martin Chuzzlewit for introductions to Englishmen who would pay his expenses in visiting their country in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Smiggers, Joseph Perpetual vice-president and member of the Pickwick Club in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Smike Son of Ralph Nickleby, but hidden away from the world, beaten, and starved by Wackford Squeers at Dotheboys Hall in Yorkshire; Nicholas Nickleby befriends him and takes him along when they leave the school; Smike later

dies in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Smiler, Mr. Thief convicted with Mr. Benjamin of the theft of the Eustace necklace in Anthony Trollope's *The Eustace Diamonds*.

Smilesburger, Louis B. Cover name used by an elderly, crippled man working for the Mossad, the Israeli intelligence agency; initially approaches Philip Roth, the famous Jewish-American novelist, undercover, offering financial support for Diasporism, the return of Israeli Jews to Europe; later convinces Roth to leave the details of the operation out of *Operation Shylock*, his novel/memoir in Philip Roth's *Operation Shylock: A Confession*.

Smiley Ambitious midshipman aboard the *Atropos* whose fighting skills are tested in the boarding of the *Castilla* in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Atropos*.

Smiley Leader of a gang of black men hired by Miss Ann and Mr. Cleveland to steal the corpse of a murdered prostitute in Richard Brautigan's *Dreaming of Babylon*.

Smiley, George (codename "Beggerman"; cover-names: Alan Angel, Barraclough, Carmichael, Adrian Hebden, Herr Lachman, Leber, Lohner, Max, Oates, Sampson, Savage, Mr. Standfast) German-literature scholar, espionage recruiter, and reluctant spymaster who solves Samuel Arthur Fennan's murder in John le Carré's *Call for the Dead*. He solves Stella Rodé's murder in *A Murder of Quality*. He haunches with British Intelligence head Control a complex double-doublecross to protect Hans-Dieter Mundt that ends in Alec Leamas's and Liz Gold's deaths in *The Spy Who Came in from the Cold*. He warns John Avery against Lecher's fantasy to revitalize the nearly defunct wartime military operations department that ends in Avery's spiritual death and Fred Leiser's assassination in *The Looking-Glass War*. He uncovers British Intelligence's traitorous double agent in *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy*. He traces this long-term double agent back to his Soviet controller Karla and resurrects the espionage agency through Operation Dolphin in *The Honourable Schoolboy*. Forcibly retired, he is later recalled to active service by Labour Government Cabinet Minister Oliver Lacon to solve the murder of his former Estonian recruit, General Vladimir, and to force Karla's defection, his culminating but morally questionable personal triumph, in *Smiley's People*.

Smiley, Jim Once a resident of the old western mining town of Angel's Camp; habitual gambler who would bet on

anything possible: horses, dogs, cats, chickens, and even a jumping frog; trains a frog named Dan'l Webster; loses \$40 when his competitor secretly feeds Dan'l Webster lead pellets, making the creature too heavy to jump in Mark Twain's "The Celebrated Jumping Frog of Calaveras County."

Smiley, Lady Ann (Sercomb[e]) George Smiley's aristocratic wife and Bill Haydon's cousin and lover; she takes lovers to show her independence and to console herself for her dissatisfaction in her marriage in John le Carré's *Call for the Dead*. Her faithlessness affords Shane Hecht endless derision in *A Murder of Quality* and allows Soviet spymaster Karla to discredit Smiley professionally in *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy*. Her presence haunts Smiley constantly in *The Honourable Schoolboy*. Her repeated attempts to reconcile with him finally end in rejection in *Smiley's People*.

Smiley, Maria Robust widow friend of Mrs. Moulder, who pushes her reluctant brother, John Kenneby, into marriage with Maria in Anthony Trollope's *Orley Farm*.

Smiley, Rev. Leonidas W. Friend of a friend of the story's narrator for whom the narrator goes looking; young minister of the gospel, once a resident of Angel's Camp, a make-shift western mining town in Mark Twain's "The Celebrated Jumping Frog of Calaveras County."

Smiling, Mary Flora Poste's London friend whose two interests in life are the imposing of reason and moderation upon her admirers and the collection of brassieres in Stella Gibbons's *Cold Comfort Farm*.

Smirk, Tom Foppish clerk, to whom Laetitia Snap surrenders her charms; she has just repulsed Jonathan Wild, citing her chastity and virtue, in Henry Fielding's *The Life of Mr. Jonathan Wild the Great*.

Smirke, Mr. Curate at Clavering and Arthur Pendennis's tutor; he foolishly confesses his love for Helen Pendennis in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Smirkie, Augustus Harassed rector of modest means and a widower with five children; he marries Julia Babington in Anthony Trollope's *John Caldigate*.

Smiss, Sebastian Bachelor co-director with Reggie Dacker of the Imperial Palace Hotel; he is winner of the secret competition between them for a place on the newly formed Board of the Orcham Merger of eight luxury hotels; his success is due to his tireless application and attention to detail in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Smith British lieutenant in William Faulkner's *A Fable*.

Smith James Horgan's senior clerk, who feels threatened by Philip Weston's position as an apprentice in Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Smith One of Sir Daniel Brackley's men killed in battle at Risingham in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Smith One of the partners in Burlington and Smith, a London law firm that conspires with the lawyer Josiah Larkin in his machinations against William Wylder in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Smith Sheet music salesman from New Orleans and fictitious father of William Demarest in Conrad Aiken's *Blue Voyage*.

Smith (Diogenes) Captain of the rowing eight at St. Ambrose's College, Oxford, in Thomas Hughes's *Tom Brown at Oxford*.

Smith, Alexander (John Adams, Alex, Reckless Jack) Londoner, whose real name is John Adams, who signs aboard HMS *Bounty* as Alexander Smith; joins in the rebellion in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Mutiny on the Bounty*; treats the Tahitians humanely; as the sole survivor of Fletcher Christian's experiment with democracy, narrates the second half of *Pitcairn's Island*.

Smith, Annabel Lover of Mortimer Dille; he leaves Theodora Waite for her in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Smith, Anna Castagne Bolling Prosaic mother of Binx Bolling and of his six half brothers and sisters in Walker Percy's *The Moviegoer*.

Smith, Annette (Netty) Loyal daughter of Van Dieman Smith (Ribstone), beloved of Herbert Fellingham; she is courted by Martin Tinman, her senior by some twenty years, and is nearly forced to marry him until his duplicity finally destroys the bond between her father and Tinman in George Meredith's *The House on the Beach*.

Smith, Beauty (Pinhead) Yukon "Sour-dough" who buys White Fang to use in dogfights in Jack London's *White Fang*.

Smith, Benny Brother of Mama Lavorn and handyman for L. B. Jones; serves as a professional mourner at funerals in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Liberation of Lord Byron Jones*.

Smith, Bessie Famous singer who wants to sing a song written by Gracie Mae Still, but is rebuffed by “Miss Gracie Mae Still Nobody from Notasulga” in Alice Walker’s “Nineteen Fifty-five.”

Smith, Boots Cold, hard young black musician who works for Mr. Junto and is beaten to death by Lutie Johnson in Ann Petry’s *The Street*.

Smith, Captain Officer in British internal security who investigates intelligence leaks in atomic-energy research; he works with Martin Eliot to secure a confession from Eric Sawbridge in C. P. Snow’s *The New Men*.

Smith, Capt. John Colonial hero who saves himself from execution by Indians by successfully penetrating the impervious hymen of Pocahontas in John Barth’s *The Sot-Weed Factor*.

Smith, Chester (Chessy) Dates, and later marries, Julia; poor carpenter; he and Julia adopt Nichole in Rita Mae Brown’s *Six of One*; has an affair with Trudy Archer in *Loose Lips*.

Smith, Clarence Married to Fern; father of Cletus and Wayne; tenant farmer; neighbor and friend of Lloyd Wilson; driven to despair by Fern’s infidelity with Wilson and loss of cross-claim against Wilson in wife’s divorce case against him; shoots Wilson and later commits suicide in William Maxwell’s *So Long, See You Tomorrow*.

Smith, Clark (Clarkie) Insurance executive married to Janet Belle Smith in Alison Lurie’s *Real People*.

Smith, Cletus Son of Clarence and Fern; lives with great-aunt Jenny after Fern leaves Clarence; becomes friend of narrator; stops seeing narrator after Clarence is accused of murder; encounters narrator in high school corridor after move to Chicago; does not speak to him in William Maxwell’s *So Long, See You Tomorrow*.

Smith, Clinch Excommunicated Scientologist and rejected lover who goes berserk and kills Scientologists in William S. Burroughs’s *Exterminator!*

Smith, Dunreith (Smitty) Troublemaker and married lover of Addie Parker in Cyrus Colter’s *The Rivers of Eros*.

Smith, Ellen Wife of a mentally ill government official; she has a secret love affair with Roger Quaife and marries him after his resignation from government in C. P. Snow’s *Corridors of Power*.

Smith, Emmet Uncle to Samantha Hughes, he has had trouble adjusting to life after his tour in Vietnam but begins to recover when he visits the Vietnam War memorial in Bobbie Ann Mason’s *In Country*.

Smith, Essie Meadowfill Wife of McKinley Smith in William Faulkner’s *The Mansion*.

Smith, Estene Sister of protagonist’s mother; lives in the past, constantly retelling her memory of her husband’s being lynched in Carolyn Ferrell’s “Proper Library.”

Smith, Euphemia Licentious adventuress, who entices John Caldigate while traveling to Australia; he lives with her while digging for gold; after his return to England and marriage to Hester Bolton, she turns up accusing him of bigamy, for which he is briefly imprisoned before her scheming is exposed in Anthony Trollope’s *John Caldigate*.

Smith, Father Rinaldo Addled but dedicated priest and Tom More’s confessor in Walker Percy’s *Love in the Ruins*.

Smith, Father Simon Friend of Tom More; has withdrawn from his responsibilities as parish priest and mans an isolated fire-watch tower in the Louisiana wilderness, assisted only by a mental deficient named Milton Guidry; holds rights to property Bob Comeaux wants for a Qualitarian Life Center in Walker Percy’s *The Thanatos Syndrome*.

Smith, Fern Married to Clarence, mother of Cletus and Wayne; falls in love with neighbor Lloyd Wilson; divorces Clarence; moves to Chicago with children after Wilson’s murder and Clarence’s suicide in William Maxwell’s *So Long, See You Tomorrow*.

Smith, Gabrielle London University Professor of Literature and mistress of Simon Jebb; at age thirty-five she kills herself and leaves a note for Simon which police investigate, as they shortly afterwards investigate the relationship between the theft of her love letters and the death of Dame Rhetta Sergeant in Storm Jameson’s *There Will Be a Short Interval*.

Smith, Gabrielle Young socialite who hides her true identity to make it on her own as an actress on the hit television series *Manhattan* in Danielle Steel’s *Secrets*.

Smith, George Closet pederast who annoys Sol Nazerman with long-winded monologues on literature and philosophy in Edward Lewis Wallant’s *The Pawnbroker*.

Smith, Gerald Marxist historian whose wife’s psychiatric hospitalization is due to her inability to stand being ostra-

cized from the community because of her husband's political affiliations in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Smith, Ginny Cook Sister of Caroline Cook and Rose Cook Lewis, who raise her after their mother dies; wife of Tyler (Ty) Smith; sexually abused and emotionally manipulated daughter of Larry Cook; together with Rose, recipient of shares in Larry Cook's 1,000 acres; takes care of Rose when she is diagnosed with breast cancer; lover of Jess Clark; narrator of the novel who leaves her husband and becomes a waitress in Jane Smiley's *A Thousand Acres*.

Smith, Harold Pompous brother-in-law of the spendthrift squire Nathaniel Sowerby and a minor official in Treasury and Admiralty in Anthony Trollope's *Framley Parsonage*. He appears in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Smith, Harold (little-Smith) Securities broker married to Marcia Smith in John Updike's *Couples*.

Smith, Harriet Docile, seventeen-year-old, illegitimate beauty, open-hearted and simple, who boards at school near Hartfield; Emma Woodhouse takes her up as friend and project, persuading her to reject a suitable proposal from farmer Robert Martin and talking her into an unrequited fancy for clergyman Mr. Elton; she finally marries Martin in Jane Austen's *Emma*.

Smith, Henry Socialist Member of Parliament; he is the victim of murder in 1938 because he knows of espionage involving the sale of arms to Germany on the eve of World War II; his World War I friend David Renn investigates the murder; suspects include Stephen Coster, Julian Swan, Louis Earlam, Captain Tim Hunt, and Captain Will Ford in Storm Jameson's *Before the Crossing*.

Smith, Henry Gow Powerful Scottish blacksmith and armor maker, who courts Catherine Glover though she dislikes his life of violence; he cuts off the hand of John Ramorny when the Duke of Rothsay's gang tries to kidnap Catherine; he challenges Maclan (Conachar) to a combat from which Maclan flees; he finally is accepted in marriage by Catherine in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fair Maid of Perth*.

Smith, Herbert (Herb) Father of Johnny Smith; argues with his wife, Vera, over her newfound religious convictions in Stephen King's *The Dead Zone*.

Smith, Hugh Weak youth who, being the only man ever loved by Sheila Knight, is her only hope for happiness; he decides not to marry her after his possessive rival Lewis Eliot

warns him about her emotional instability in C. P. Snow's *Time of Hope*.

Smith, Innocent Old schoolmate of Arthur Inglewood; he mysteriously appears at Beacon House and influences the boarders with his behavior; some think him eccentric, others crazy; he is acquitted of all the charges of burglary, desertion, bigamy, and attempted murder in G. K. Chesterton's *Manalive*.

Smith, Irene Mother of Samantha Hughes, she has worked hard to move on after her husband died in Vietnam but who may be running away from her past in Bobbie Ann Mason's *In Country*.

Smith, Jack Rakish friend and traveling companion of Felicia's cousin; unlike Felicia's cousin, he reforms after hearing an ironic lecture in praise of swearing delivered by Lucius Manly in Mary Collyer's *Felicia to Charlotte*.

Smith, Jack Tom World War I navy buddy of Alfred Eaton; becomes a wealthy Texas oil man and befriends Eaton during World War II in John O'Hara's *From the Terrace*.

Smith, Jane John's wife and Stephen's mother in Thomas Hardy's *A Pair of Blue Eyes*.

Smith, Janet Belle Short story writer, mother of three children, wife of Clark Smith, and lover of Nick Donato in Alison Lurie's *Real People*.

Smith, Jimmy Lee (Jimmy Youngblood) Mulatto drug addict and partner of Gregory Powell; convicted of and sentenced to die for the murder of Ian Campbell in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Onion Field*.

Smith, John Glove maker and seller, at whose lodgings Clarissa Harlowe dies in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa; or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Smith, John Master mason whose social status advances with the professional success of his architect son, Stephen, in Thomas Hardy's *A Pair of Blue Eyes*.

Smith, John San Francisco chandler who supplies the *Norah Creina* in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Smith, John Soldier of fortune and founder of Virginia in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Smith, John (Johnny) Psychically acute man whose brain is permanently damaged—thus creating the dead

zone—following an automobile accident in Stephen King's *The Dead Zone*.

Smith, Josephine Holtzapple Chester's mother; doesn't like his wife, Juts Smith, and has never invited her over; says that she won't accept an adopted child, but eventually does; was in love with Hansford Hunsenmeir while they were both married, but he left her in Rita Mae Brown's *Loose Lips*.

Smith, Julia Ellen (Juts) Hunsenmeir Younger sister of Louise (Wheezie) Hunsenmeir Trumbell; daughter of Cora Hunsenmeir; wife of Chester (Chessy) Smith and mother of Nichole (Nickel) Smith; opens a beauty salon with her sister; catches her husband cheating and mourns for two years in Rita Mae Brown's *Loose Lips*. Marries Ed Tutweiler Walters in *Bingo*; fights with her sister in *Six of One*.

Smith, Karen Young professional woman living in New York City; romantically involved with Jack Reilly, a police officer separated from his wife; befriends and tries to help Fred Fitch, a friend of Jack's who has become the target of an elaborate con game; briefly considers leaving Jack for Fred, but ultimately decides she prefers the romantic fantasy Jack offers in Donald E. Westlake's *God Save The Mark*.

Smith, Katherine Woman known as a "goodthinkful" person (someone who is incapable of bad thoughts, naturally orthodox, and sexually frigid); she married Winston Smith to produce children; childless, she lives apart from him in George Orwell's *Nineteen Eighty-Four*.

Smith, K. D. Is actually named Coffee (after his great-grandfather), but nicknamed Kentucky Derby, or K. D. for short; is a resident of the all-black town of Ruby, Oklahoma; is the nephew of Deek (Deacon) and Steward Morgan and the son of the deceased Ruby Morgan; marries Arnette Fleetwood; has an affair with Gigi, one of the Convent women; is one of the group of men who raid the Convent in Toni Morrison's *Paradise*.

Smith, Lafe Junior senator from Iowa; playboy in his private life but an honorable politician and close friend of Sen. Brigham Anderson in Allen Drury's *Advise and Consent*.

Smith, Lonnie Fatally ill and fervently Roman Catholic half brother of Binx Bolling in Walker Percy's *The Moviegoer*.

Smith, Mag White washerwoman who marries a black man, Jim, and gives birth to their daughter Frado; abandons Frado to the Belmont family in Harriet E. Wilson's *Our Nig*.

Smith, Marcia Burnham (little-Smith) Wife of Harold Smith; they swap partners with Janet and Frank Appleby in John Updike's *Couples*.

Smith, Mary Young friend of the Jenkynses and a frequent visitor from the commercial center of Drumble; she is the sympathetic observer who is the concerned yet mildly ironic narrator in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Cranford*.

Smith, Matt New publisher of *Country Daze*; self-centered and Maureen's lover in Ann Beattie's *Love Always*.

Smith, McKinley Texan who marries Essie Meadowfill in William Faulkner's *The Mansion*.

Smith, Miguel Moreno (Brown, Brownie, Miguelito) Engineer aboard the *Lillias Eden* who leaves the boat to join the Jamaicans who threaten its safety in Peter Matthiessen's *Far Tortuga*.

Smith, Miss Needlework teacher at Lowood School, who looks after the children's clothing in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Smith, Miss Sarah White schoolteacher from the North who comes to teach black children in Alabama and is instrumental in Zora's development; sister of Peter Charles Smith in W. E. B. DuBois's *The Quest of the Silver Fleece*.

Smith, Mr. Bigoted white missionary who plays a major role in causing discord within the Ibo clan in Chinua Achebe's *Things Fall Apart*.

Smith, Mr. Grocer and the second man with whom Agnes Grey's father overextends his credit in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Smith, Mr. Joseph Johnson's lover in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Smith, Mr. Lodger in Mr. Branghton's London house; he tries to court Evelina Anville Belmont and is himself the object of Biddy Branghton's marital designs in Frances Burney's *Evelina*.

Smith, Mr. Mary Smith's kindly father, who becomes adviser to Matilda Jenkyns in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Cranford*.

Smith, Mr. Middle-class Englishman who lives a complete middle-class suburban existence, although totally absurd and illogical; absorbed in his newspaper while Mrs. Smith talks about dinner and children; not disturbed when he hears the

clock chime 17 strokes in Eugene Ionesco's play *The Bald Soprano*.

Smith, Mrs. Farmer's wife who cares for Virginia St. Pierre in Maria Edgeworth's *Belinda*.

Smith, Mrs. Middle-class English wife who lives an absurd existence in a London suburb; unsurprised when the clock strikes 17 times; welcomes Mr. and Mrs. Martin and the Fire Chief into her home; at the end of the play, she and her husband are replaced by the Martins, who speak the very same lines that the Smiths spoke at the beginning of the play in Eugene Ionesco's play *The Bald Soprano*.

Smith, Mrs. Owner of Allenham Court and the strict, invalid, elderly cousin of John Willoughby; her disinheriting Willoughby for his behavior to Eliza Williams drives him to leave Marianne Dashwood in order to secure an heiress in Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility*.

Smith, Mrs. Poor old woman whom Colonel Jack robs; he later feels remorse and restores the money to her in Daniel Defoe's *The History and the Remarkable Life of the Truly Honourable Colonel Jacques, Commonly Call'd Col. Jack*.

Smith, Mrs. Widowed invalid and former school friend of Anne Elliot; her late husband lost his fortune when led into extravagance by William Elliot; she reveals William's wickedness to Anne in Jane Austen's *Persuasion*.

Smith, Mrs. William Smith's wife; forceful and somewhat more realistic, she stands up to the Tontons Macoutes; she finally leaves Haiti with her husband for Santo Domingo in Graham Greene's *The Comedians*.

Smith, Mrs. ("Goody") Glove maker and seller, who runs the rooming house in Covent Garden where Clarissa Harlowe dies, and whose kindness eases Clarissa's final days in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Smith, Mrs. Harold Nathaniel Sowerby's devoted sister, who tries to use her husband's position in government circles to help her feckless brother; she is ultimately unsuccessful also in uniting him with an heiress in Anthony Trollope's *Framley Parsonage*.

Smith, Mrs. Horace Widow for whom Rabbit Angstrom works temporarily as a gardener in John Updike's *Rabbit, Run*.

Smith, Nevada (Max Sand) Half-blood Kiowa Indian who avenges the brutal deaths of his parents and becomes an outlaw; works for Jonas Cord, Sr.; teaches Jonas Cord, Jr.,

to ride horses and serves as a father figure for him; becomes a film star in movie westerns and the husband of Rina Marlowe in Harold Robbins's *The Carpetbaggers*.

Smith, Nichole (Nickel) Adopted daughter of Julia Ellen and Chester in Rita Mae Brown's *Loose Lips*; thirty-five-years-old bisexual; buys Cora's old home and moves back to Runnymede in *Six of One*. Also appears in *Bingo*.

Smith, Pamela Former girlfriend of Charles whose dynamic but erratic life is a counterpoint to Charles's predictable life in Ann Beattie's *Chilly Scenes of Winter*.

Smith, Perry Edward Psychotic criminal, man of ungovernable anger, and murderer of the Clutter family in Truman Capote's *In Cold Blood*.

Smith, Peter Self-made man who rises from overseer to plantation owner and justice of the peace; father of Potestatem Dedimus Smith in Albion W. Tourgee's *Bricks Without Straw*.

Smith, Peter Charles Senator who pays a high price for his seat when he represents interests not to his liking; brother of Sarah Smith in W. E. B. DuBois's *The Quest of the Silver Fleece*.

Smith, Potestatent Dedimus See Colonel Potern Desmit.

Smith, Ray Los Angeles defense attorney; first to defend Jimmy Smith in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Onion Field*.

Smith, Raymond (Ray, Tiger) Writer and cross-country traveler introduced to mountain climbing and asceticism by Japhy Ryder; narrator of Jack Kerouac's *The Dharma Bums*.

Smith, Rebel Okie cherry orchard boss and friend of Pretty Boy Floyd; the narrator works for her as a child in Richard Brautigan's *Trout Fishing in America*.

Smith, Rezia Italian wife of the suicidal Septimus Smith; she is a seamstress and the creator of beautiful hats; she can cope with her English war-veteran husband's hallucinations and states of mind only with deep, blind hope and patience in Virginia Woolf's *Mrs. Dalloway*.

Smith, Robert North Carolina Mutual Life Insurance salesman who commits suicide by jumping from the top of Mercy Hospital in Toni Morrison's *Song of Solomon*.

Smith, Robes (Ohio) Admirer of Abeba Torch; considered shiftless by Angela Lavoisier in Ellese Southerland's *Let the Lion Eat Straw*.

Smith, Roger California newspaper editor; antiliberal sometime employer of Peter Gale in Louis Adamic's *Grandsons*.

Smith, Ruth American consul in Copenhagen and lover of George Washington; commits suicide in Cecil Brown's *The Life and Loves of Mr. Jiveass Nigger*.

Smith, Septimus Warren World War I veteran and victim of "delayed stress syndrome"; Septimus is the Dostoevskian double and shadow twin of Clarissa Dalloway; able neither to live in the moment, nor to accept change and flux, nor to cope with his failure—society provides him no place nor value—Septimus communes with his dead friend Evan and the singing swallows and writes exquisite, poetic "orts and frags" on the meaning of life; afflicted with the "terrible beauty" of madness, he is a victim of insensitive medical doctors; Dr. Holmes's violent intrusion nudges Septimus's suicidal leap from the window and impalement on railings below in Virginia Woolf's *Mrs. Dalloway*.

Smith, Stephen Stonemason's talented son, who becomes an architect and returns to the parental village as a restoration consultant; he and Elfride Swancourt become engaged; her father's opposition causes them to plan an elopement, of which they repent before it is completed; the older, more worldly, and intellectual Henry Knight comes her way and she writes breaking with Stephen; he loves her unselfishly and returns at last to find she is dead in Thomas Hardy's *A Pair of Blue Eyes*.

Smith, Sullivan Hot-tempered Irish rejected suitor of Diana Merion (Warwick); he remains a defender of her honor in George Meredith's *Diana of the Crossways*.

Smith, Tom One of three mutineers; he turns against the English Captain but is eventually captured by the captain, Friday, and Robinson Crusoe in Daniel Defoe's *The Life and Strange Surprising Adventures of Robinson Crusoe of York, Mariner*.

Smith, Tony Art professor from South Orange, New Jersey, whose patronage of the emotionally distraught Moise is Moise's salvation in Tennessee Williams's *Moise and the World of Reason*.

Smith, Tyler (Ty) Only son of farmer who leaves him 160 acres; husband of Ginny Cook Smith; brother-in-law of Pete and Rose Cook Lewis; son-in-law of Larry Cook; builds new hog farm facility after Larry bequeaths property; accused of conspiring with Caroline and Larry Cook; loses

his acreage and moves to Texas in Jane Smiley's *A Thousand Acres*.

Smith, Van Dieman Convict and benefactor of Philip Ribstone, who takes his name in compliance with Smith's last request in George Meredith's *The House on the Beach*.

Smith, Van Dieman (Ribstone) See Philip Ribstone.

Smith, Vera Helen Religiously fanatical mother of Johnny Smith; believes that her son's psychic gifts should be used to further God's plan in Stephen King's *The Dead Zone*.

Smith, Ware Health-food devotee who lives in the mountains with Kate and fathers their child in Gail Godwin's *Glass People*.

Smith, Wayland Blacksmith, juggler, magician, and alchemist, who joins Edmund Tressilian in trying to aid Amy Robsart Dudley; he cures Sir Hugh Robsart of illness brought on by grief, provides an antidote for the poison that would have killed Thomas Ratcliffe, Earl of Sussex, and conducts a disguised Amy from Cumnor-Place to Kenilworth; Queen Elizabeth takes him into her service, and he marries Janet Foster in Sir Walter Scott's *Kenilworth*.

Smith, Wayne Younger son of Clarence and Fern in William Maxwell's *So Long, See You Tomorrow*.

Smith, William Abel American vegetarian and former presidential candidate from Wisconsin who tries to establish a vegetarian center in Haiti but leaves, disillusioned, for Santo Domingo; he is a kind, dignified idealist finally much admired by Brown in Graham Greene's *The Comedians*.

Smith, Wily Black Euphoric State University student; he takes Philip Swallow's novel-writing class, writes a glowing report of him in the Course Bulletin, is arrested for spray-painting slogans, and is the cause for Philip's arrest for brick-stealing in David Lodge's *Changing Places: A Tale of Two Campuses*.

Smith, Winston Smallish Party worker; he begins to feel a need to join the Brotherhood against Big Brother and the Party; he falls in love and has a sexual liaison with another member of the Party and is finally tortured and beaten into proclaiming his love for Big Brother in George Orwell's *Nineteen Eighty-Four*.

Smith, Word (Frederico, Smitty) Sportswriter and author of a history of the suppressed or imagined Patriot League in Philip Roth's *The Great American Novel*.

Smither Aunt Ann Forsyte's maid who prepares her hair each morning in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*.

Smither Housekeeper for Timothy Forsyte in John Galsworthy's *To Let*. She joins the household staff of Winifred Dartie in *Swan Song*.

Smithers Fat boy sent up to Sudeley Hall by parents looking for social elevation; he is taunted, bullied, and tormented by the others in Nicholas Blake's *A Question of Proof*

Smithers, Alvina Amazon who terrified quiet men; she married Fred Smithers because he was a sportsman and soldier; discontented and narrow-minded, she only adds to the miseries of her daughter, Georgie, in Richard Aldington's *The Colonel's Daughter*.

Smithers, Georgina Naive, homely, earnest young woman who is left in post-World War I England with little prospect of marriage; she strives to deal with her plight and with her pukka army mother and father in Richard Aldington's *The Colonel's Daughter*.

Smithers, Henry White cockney trader about 40 who works in league with the puppet emperor-dictator Brutus Jones on a jungle island in the West Indies; he has amassed a personal fortune from his crooked trading with the natives; he turns against Jones to support the rebel soldiers who dethrone and kill the despot in Eugene O'Neill's play *The Emperor Jones*.

Smithers, Lieutenant Colonel Frederic Retired career army man with small means; his vices include an occasional London tart and hosing racehorse bets; living in the past, he fails to provide a future for his daughter, Georgie, in Richard Aldington's *The Colonel's Daughter*.

Smithers, Lieutenant Colonel John Dawson (Johnny) Anti-Semitic Georgian and U.S. infantry commander; becomes the lover of Dorothy Brock in Martha Gellhorn's *Wine of Astonishment*.

Smithers, Miss Inquisitive boarder at the girls' school at Westgate House in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Smithie, Mr. Employee at the Chatham dockyard who attends the ball at the Bull Inn in Rochester in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Smithie, Mrs. Wife of Mr. Smithie in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Smithie, the Misses Two daughters of Mr. and Mrs. Smithie in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Smith Smith Hero of C. Card's latest daydream; most famous private investigator of Babylon and beloved of Nana-dirat in Richard Brautigan's *Dreaming of Babylon*.

Smithson Secondary-school headmaster who awards Arthur Miles a university scholarship in C. P. Snow's *The Search*.

Smithson Medical officer for the Arizona highway patrol in Michael Crichton's *The Andromeda Strain*.

Smithson, Charles Young gentleman and amateur zoologist who falls in love with the mysterious Sarah Woodruff while visiting his fiancée, Ernestina Freeman, in Lyme Regis; after making love to Sarah, he breaks his engagement; then unable to find Sarah, he travels until she is found living with the Rossetti group; they do and do not marry in the alternative endings of John Fowles's *The French Lieutenant's Woman*.

Smithson, Constable Policeman and friend of John Wainwright; he is murdered by John after catching John robbing Mr. Magnate's house in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Smithson, Sir Robert Charles Smithson's uncle, who frustrates Charles's hopes of inheriting his estate by marrying Bella Tompkins in John Fowles's *The French Lieutenant's Woman*.

Smoke Black hotel porter lynched for allegedly assaulting a tough young man in Brand Whitlock's *J. Hardin & Son*.

Smokey Drug addict wife of Porky; handles her husband's drug money in Donald Goines's *Dopefiend*.

Smolensk, Madame de Hardworking, respectable proprietor of the select Paris boarding house in which the Bayneses lodge; she befriends Philip Firmin and Charlotte Baynes in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Smolin One of Foma's schoolfriends; rich and fat boy in Maxim Gorky's *Foma Gordyeff*.

Smollet, Turk Isolated Winesburg wood chopper in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Smollett, Captain Alexander Sensible captain of the *Hispaniola*; his distrust of the crew irritates Squire Tre-lawney until its wisdom is demonstrated; he runs a tight ship, keeps order in the stockade, and is wounded by Job Anderson in a pirate attack in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

Smollett, Dr. Fabian Clever man, whose skill as a physician Duncan Edgeworth does not completely trust; he attends Ellen Edgeworth in her last illness in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A House and Its Head*.

Smollett, Florence Cousin and wife of Fabian, and friend of the Edgeworths in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A House and Its Head*.

Smoot, Freddy Youth who explores the young Eva Medina Canada sexually with a dirty popsicle stick in Gayl Jones's *Eva's Man*.

Smoothbore See Sylvania Berlew.

Smorltork, Count Admired foreign guest at Mrs. Leo Hunter's fancy-dress breakfast; he collects and misinterprets information on numerous tablets in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Smothers Tiresias figure whose prophetic voice cannot prevent industrial disaster or save the souls of the steel mill workers in William Attaway's *Blood on the Forge*.

Smothers, Maudel Best friend with whom Harriett Williams is arrested for prostitution in Langston Hughes's *Not Without Laughter*.

Smotherwell, Stephen Public executioner who conspires with Henbane Dwining to pretend to hang Bonthron in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fair Maid of Perth*.

Smouch, Mr. Shabby accomplice of the sheriff's deputy Mr. Namby in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Smuggler Traveler on the wagon who seizes the Excise-man by the throat in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Smurch, Pal Uncouth mechanic who gains fame by flying solo around the world; while the media covers his flight, they leave out his shady background and family so that he can be hailed as a hero rather than be exposed as a rogue; refuses to behave in an honorable way, even as city leaders try to polish up his coarse image in James Thurber's "The Greatest Man in the World."

Smurch's Father Known criminal and a prisoner in James Thurber's "The Greatest Man in the World."

Smurch's Mother Short-order cook who wishes that Pal Smurch would just drown in James Thurber's "The Greatest Man in the World."

Smurch's Younger Brother Imbecile who escaped from a reformatory school in James Thurber's "The Greatest Man in the World."

Smyth, Major Army officer visiting the Bonds; he attracts not only Miss Bond, to whom he becomes engaged, but also Mrs. Faulkland (formerly Miss Burchell), with whom he is found in bed by Orlando Faulkland; after firing a pistol at the angry husband, he is fatally shot by Faulkland in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Smythe, Albert Abrupt, fidgety second partner in Curpet's law firm; he approves Richard Larch's promotion to bookkeeper for the firm in Arnold Bennett's *A Man From the North*.

Smythe, Mrs. Nosy landlady who pesters the newly graduated Charles Lumley with questions about his nonexistent "job" while he decides what he wants to do next in John Wain's *Hurry On Down*.

Smythe, Mrs. Unobtrusive, silent woman and sister to Richard Smythe in Graham Greene's *The End of the Affair*.

Smythe, Richard Driven, birthmark-disfigured, truth-seeking rationalist; a professed atheist who tries to find a faith in his unbelief, he sees Sarah Miles weekly for counseling sessions, in which he tries to convince her that God doesn't exist, until he declares his love for her; he attributes the sudden disappearance of his birthmark to the dead Sarah's ministrations in Graham Greene's *The End of the Affair*.

Smythe, Wellington Supposed English aristocrat who is actually the son of a charwoman; advises southern women on fashion, manners, and entertainments in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

Snack, Mr. Unscrupulous attorney who helps Sir Free-stone Hardgrave steal the farm of Giffard Homely in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Snagsby, Mrs. Mr. Snagsby's shrewish, jealous wife, who suspects that Jo is his illegitimate boy and continually spies on him in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Snagsby, Paul Mild and timid law-stationer in Cook's Court, who employed Nemo (Captain Hawdon) to copy documents and befriends Jo in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Snailsfoot, Bryce Coarse and offensive little peddler, called *jagger* by the Zetlanders in Sir Walter Scott's *The Pirate*.

Snake Drug addict and pimp who is killed during a robbery in Donald Goines's *Dopefiend*.

Snake See Kenneth Dumpson.

Snake Thin as a finger but mighty as a king; possesses the power of life and death; at first he does not bite the Little Prince, but suggests that his venom might eventually help the Little Prince return home; after having spent one year on Earth, the Little Prince is indeed bitten by the snake, hastening his return to his planet and his beloved Rose in Antoine de Saint Exupéry's *The Little Prince*.

Snale, Mr. Draper who is deacon at Mark Rutherford's first chapel; opposed to Mark, he anonymously attacks him in letters to the newspaper and drives him from town with gossip about his broken engagement in Mark Rutherford's *The Autobiography of Mark Rutherford*.

Snale, Mrs. Wife of the deacon/draper; she is occasional hostess to chapel society gatherings but never shows generosity to her guests in Mark Rutherford's *The Autobiography of Mark Rutherford*.

Snap Family dog mentioned by Jeremiah Tugwell during his fits of homesickness in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Snap, Laetitia (Miss Tishy) Younger Snap daughter, whose feigned virtue kindles Jonathan Wild's lust; they marry and hate each other in Henry Fielding's *The Life of Mr. Jonathan Wild the Great*.

Snap, Mr. Bailiff who acts as tutor to Jonathan Wild; he is father of Laetitia and Theodosia Snap in Henry Fielding's *The Life of Mr. Jonathan Wild the Great*.

Snap, Theodosia (Miss Doshy) Eldest Snap daughter, who bears a child by Count La Ruse; she is transported to America, where she reforms and lives happily in Henry Fielding's *The Life of Mr. Jonathan Wild the Great*.

Snape Minor Schoolboy at Seaforth House in Roy Fuller's *The Ruined Boys*.

Snape, Severus Son of Tobias Snape and Eileen Prince; "Half-Blood Prince"; grew up friends with Lily Potter and envious of Harry Potter's father, James; complex character with uncertain loyalties; reformed Death Eater, member of the Order of the Phoenix; Potions and Defense Against the Dark Arts professor, Head of Slytherin House, Hogwarts Headmaster in J. K. Rowling's *Harry Potter* series.

Snape, Thomas Senior clerk in the Internal Navigation Office whose fawning towards authority makes him unpopular among the junior clerks in Anthony Trollope's *The Three Clerks*.

Snapper Handsome homosexual who emasculates male patrons of porno theaters while performing fellatio on them in Jerzy Kosinski's *Cockpit*.

Snapper, Miss Heiress whom Banter recommends to Roderick Random and who meets Roderick in a coach to Bath in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Snapper, Mr. Bishop Proudie's domestic chaplain, successor to Mr. Slope; he takes over the pastoral duties of Hogglestock when Mr. Crawley resigns in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Snare Law enforcement officer, companion to Fang, who is to arrest Falstaff for the debt he owes Hostess Quickly in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Snark, Corporal Snobbish mess officer who mashes soap into sweet potatoes to prove soldiers have no taste in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Snarle, Mr. Peevish old man; a victim of the exuberance of Ned (Fielding), he retaliates too fiercely and is in turn the comical object of Ned's vengeance in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Snarler, Mr. Examiner who insults Roderick Random during his examination for qualification as a surgeon's mate in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Snawley, Mr. Stepfather who places his wife's sons at Squeers's Dotheboys Hall in order to be able spend their

mother's money, for which he married her in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Snawley, Mrs. Mr. Snawley's wife, whose boys are among those mistreated at Dotheboys Hall by Wackford Squeers in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Snead, Aramintha Churchwoman who seeks advice from N'Gana Frimbo in Rudolph Fisher's *The Conjure-Man Dies*.

Sneakington, Joshua Country mischief-maker, village lawyer, and secretary to John Jorrocks; he is eventually prosecuted by Jorrocks for stealing his partridges in Robert Surtees's *Hillingdon Hall*.

Sneaze, Mr. Head of the household, high-school English teacher, and an exaggerated caricature of the novel's author; seen by the narrator, an adopted alley cat, as lazy, stubborn, and dilettantish (he dabbles in poetry, drawing, and music); buys expensive foreign books but his main use for them is narcosis, for once he starts reading he falls asleep in Natsume Soseki's *I Am a Cat*.

Sneaze, Mrs. Woman whose middle-class household adopts the narrator, a starving alley cat; fights a running battle with her husband over his masculine and pigheaded ways in Natsume Soseki's *I Am a Cat*.

Snedding Dense and disregarded pupil in Herbert Getliffe's chambers in C. P. Snow's *Time of Hope*.

Snegiryov, Ilyusha Sickly boy whom Alyosha vainly tries to protect from school yard tormentors; embarrassed by his drunken father, Snegiryov, who is assaulted and humiliated by Dmitri; tries to defend his father; rejects Alyosha's friendship violently; surprised by Alyosha's benevolent response; catches cold and grows very ill; finds reconciliation and peace on his deathbed in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Brothers Karamazov*.

Snell, Balso Poet who crawls into a Trojan horse inhabited by unread writers in Nathanael West's *The Dream Life of Balso Snell*.

Snell, John Landlord of the Rainbow Tavern of Ravenloe in George Eliot's *Silas Marner*.

Snell, Ralph Fielding Prissy "Man of Letters" whose Foreword and Epilogue frame Jack Crabb's oral autobiography in Thomas Berger's *Little Big Man*.

Snell, Samuel Calcutta indigo smuggler, whose large fortune is a factor in both unhappy marriages of his daughter, Lady Clavering, in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Snell, Susan (Sue, Suze) Sympathetic classmate of Carrie White and author of *My Name is Susan Snell* in Stephen King's *Carrie*.

Snevellicci, Miss Leading lady in the Vincent Crummles Theatrical Company, who flirts unsuccessfully with Nicholas Nickleby and later marries a tallow chandler in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Snicks, Mr. The Life Office secretary and a guest at Mr. Perker's in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Snide, Clem (Private Ass Hole) Protean character who ruins a sex/death cinema party in William S. Burroughs's *The Soft Machine*; appears briefly in *Naked Lunch*.

Snigsworth, Lord Melvin Twemlow's noble first cousin, who reigns at Snigsworthy Park in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Snipe Husband of Mrs. Price; his formal name, S. N. Price, has been shortened into Snipe; once a lecturer in Middle English, he is later assigned a post in the Ministry of Food during the war in Amitav Ghosh's *The Shadow Lines*.

Snipe, Wilmot Ensign from a good family who is in the Ninety-seventh Regiment and is present at a ball at the Bull Inn in Rochester in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Snitchey, Jonathan Conservative lawyer and family friend of the Jeddlers and best friend of his partner, Thomas Craggs, whose death leaves him bereft in Charles Dickens's *The Battle of Life*.

Snitchey, Mrs. Jonathan Snitchey's wife, who is suspicious of Thomas Craggs on principle in Charles Dickens's *The Battle of Life*.

Snodgrass, Augustus Samuel Pickwick's young companion, who has a poetic nature (although he never writes any poetry) and falls in love with Emily Wardle in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Snopes, Abner Patriarch of a family of impoverished transients; rules his wife and children with ruthless violence and absolute trust in the bonds of blood; former horse thief who

now works sporadically as a sharecropper; lacks any regard for society, treating other people and their property with utter contempt; regularly engages in arson against those he feels have slighted him; destroys the livelihood of his victims, their crops and livestock, rather than their homes; meets his end when his youngest son reveals his intentions to his next targets in William Faulkner's "Barn Burning"; also appears as the father of Flem Snopes in *The Unvanquished*, *The Hamlet*, *The Town*, and *The Mansion*.

Snopes, Admiral Dewey Son of Eck Snopes in William Faulkner's *The Town* and *The Mansion*.

Snopes, Bilbo Son of I. O. Snopes in William Faulkner's *The Town* and *The Mansion*.

Snopes, Byron Brother of Virgil Snopes and father of the little Indian Snopeses; bank bookkeeper in William Faulkner's *Sartoris* (*Flags in the Dust*), *The Town*, and *The Mansion*.

Snopes, Clarence Eggleston Son of I. O. Snopes; state senator in William Faulkner's *Sanctuary*, *The Town*, and *The Mansion*.

Snopes, Doris Son of I. O. Snopes in William Faulkner's *The Town* and *The Mansion*.

Snopes, Eckrum (Eck) Cousin of Flem Snopes and father of Wallstreet Panic and Admiral Dewey Snopes in William Faulkner's *The Hamlet*, *The Town*, and *The Mansion*.

Snopes, Eula Varner Daughter of Will Varner; has a child, Linda Snopes, by Hoake McCarron; marries Flem Snopes and has a long affair with Manfred de Spain; appears in William Faulkner's *The Hamlet*, *The Town*, and *The Mansion*.

Snopes, Flem Son of Ab Snopes and husband of Eula Varner; progresses from store clerk to bank president; appears in William Faulkner's *Sartoris* (*Flags in the Dust*), *As I Lay Dying*, *The Hamlet*, *The Town*, *The Mansion*, and *The Reivers*.

Snopes, I. O. Cousin of Flem Snopes and father of Bilbo, Clarence, Doris, Montgomery Ward, Saint Elmo, and Vardaman Snopes; appears in William Faulkner's *The Sound and the Fury*, *The Hamlet*, *The Town*, and *The Mansion*.

Snopes, Isaac (Ike) Cousin of Flem Snopes; loves Jack Houston's cow in William Faulkner's *The Hamlet*.

Snopes, Launcelot (Lump) Clerk, succeeding his cousin Flem Snopes, at Jody Varner's store in William Faulkner's *The Hamlet* and *The Mansion*.

Snopes, Linda See Linda Snopes Kohl.

Snopes, Mink Cousin of Flem Snopes; murders Jack Houston; appears in William Faulkner's *The Hamlet*, *The Town*, and *The Mansion*.

Snopes, Montgomery Ward Son of I. O. Snopes in William Faulkner's *Sartoris* (*Flags in the Dust*), *The Town*, and *The Mansion*.

Snopes, Orestes (Res) Farmer in William Faulkner's *The Mansion*.

Snopes, Saint Elmo Son of I. O. Snopes in William Faulkner's *The Hamlet*.

Snopes, Sartoris Ten-year-old boy who comes of age in the postbellum South; named after Confederate war hero, Colonel Sartoris, but goes by "Sarty"; member of the notorious Snopes clan, known for untrustworthiness throughout Faulkner's fictitious Yoknapatawpha county; observes the antisocial behavior and pyromania of his father, Abner, yet refuses at first to turn over his father to authorities; later finds himself torn between ideals of the Old South embodied by his namesake and loyalty to his blood; ultimately decides to warn his father's next victims of plans to burn their barn, symbolically extinguishing the Snopes in himself and becoming his own person in William Faulkner's "Barn Burning."

Snopes, Vardaman Son of I. O. Snopes in William Faulkner's *The Town* and *The Mansion*.

Snopes, Virgil Son of Wesley Snopes in William Faulkner's *Sanctuary*, *The Town*, and *The Mansion*.

Snopes, Vynie First wife of Ab Snopes in William Faulkner's *The Hamlet*.

Snopes, Wallstreet Panic (Wall) Son of Eck Snopes in William Faulkner's *The Hamlet*, *The Town*, and *The Mansion*.

Snopes, Watkins Products Carpenter in William Faulkner's *The Mansion*.

Snopes, Wesley Father of Virgil Snopes in William Faulkner's *The Mansion*.

Snopes, Yettie Wife of Mink Snopes in William Faulkner's *The Hamlet* and *The Mansion*.

Snortgrace, Rev. Lazarus Frontier preacher in James Kirke Paulding's *Westward Ho!*

Snout, Tom Tinker and one of the rude mechanicals; plays the Wall in *Pyramus and Thisbe*, performed at Theseus's wedding, in William Shakespeare's play *A Midsummer Night's Dream*.

Snow One of the scientists working at a scientific research station orbiting above the planet Solaris in Stanislaw Lem's *Solaris*.

Snow, Ernst (Ernie) Christ-driven husband of Stella Snow in John Hawkes's *The Cannibal*.

Snow, Mary Winsome daughter of a drunken engraver; she is groomed by Felix Graham to make her his ideal wife; when she falls in love with the apothecary's assistant, Albert Fitzallen, Graham assists their match in Anthony Trollope's *Orley Farm*.

Snow, Stella Aristocratic personification of German nationalism; participates in the cannibalization of her nephew in John Hawkes's *The Cannibal*.

Snow, Uncle New Yorker who employs his nephew Tom Bailey in his counting house in Thomas Bailey Aldrich's *The Story of a Bad Boy*.

Snowball (satiric representation of Leon Trotsky) Pig organizer on Mr. Jones's farm; he is a hero in the uprising against people when the animals take over Manor Farm; he is run off by Major when Major wants to change the rules to benefit pigs over other farm animals in George Orwell's *Animal Farm*.

Snowden Air force gunner wounded by flak on a bombing mission over Avignon; dies in Yossarian's arms after Yossarian treats him for the wrong wound in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Snowdon, Jane Oppressed servant girl; she is rescued by her grandfather, who returns from the colonies a rich man; she tries unsuccessfully to fulfill his wish that she become a charity worker; she is rejected by her lover in George Gissing's *The Nether World*.

Snowdon, Joseph Irresponsible father who abandons his daughter, Jane Snowdon; he finds that his father, Michael Snowdon, intends to leave his money to Jane, but Joseph inherits when the old man dies without leaving a will in George Gissing's *The Nether World*.

Snowdon, Lord Fashionable young aristocrat, who likes the company of young artists and writers in George Moore's *Mike Fletcher*.

Snowdon, Michael Character who returns from Australia a wealthy man to find his granddaughter, Jane Snowdon, and enable her to become a charity worker; she disappoints him, and he destroys the will making her his heiress in George Gissing's *The Nether World*.

Snowdoun, Lord His Majesty's Secretary of State and Minister of Scotland; he seeks Anthony Lammas's aid in persuading his son, Harry Lord Belses, to renounce his friendship for the notorious Mrs. Cranmer and to assume his familial responsibilities in John Buchan's *The Free Fishers*.

Snowdrop Offspring of Dinah, the cat; constantly being washed, it is a counterpart of the always-untidy White Queen in Lewis Carroll's *Through the Looking-Glass*.

Snowe, Lucy Imaginative and passionate young English-woman, born to suffering, who works first as a lady's companion and then goes to Labassecour; she is hired by Mme. Beck as a nursemaid and then is promoted to English teacher; her unspoken interest in Dr. John Bretton is followed by a more reciprocal attraction to M. Paul Emanuel, but he likely does not survive a storm at sea on his return from three years' absence in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Snowflake, Julie American student with whom James Walker has a love affair and goes on a trip west in Malcolm Bradbury's *Stepping Westward*.

Snubbin, Serjeant Slovenly defense attorney, who sacrifices tidiness for professional purposes and is retained by Mr. Perker to represent Samuel Pickwick in the breach-of-promise suit in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Snubnose Prison warden in a Russian hard-labor camp who, on Volkovoy's orders, arrests the Captain for possessing an extra sweater and takes him to solitary confinement for 10 days in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovich*.

Snug Joiner and a timid member of the rude mechanicals; drafted to play the lion in *Pyramus and Thisbe*, performed at Theseus's wedding in William Shakespeare's play *A Midsummer Night's Dream*.

Snuphanuph, Lady Distinguished dowager in Bath, with whom Samuel Pickwick plays whist in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Snyth, Mott (Pinky) Husband of Vashti Hake Snyth; former cowhand who helps manage the Hake cattle operation in Edna Ferber's *Giant*.

Snyth, Vashti Hake (Vash) Daughter of a wealthy cattle rancher, wife of Pinky Snyth, and friend of Leslie Benedict in Edna Ferber's *Giant*.

Soames Ship's master and lieutenant aboard the *Indefatigable* who assists Hornblower in preparing to board the *Marie Galante*; his death in battle precedes Hornblower's promotion to Acting Lieutenant in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Soames, Henry Overweight owner of a diner and surrogate father of Callie Wells's son in John Gardner's *Nickel Mountain*.

Soames, Iggy Son of an artist; friend and confidant of Susie Schnitzer in Harriette Simpson Arnow's *The Weedkiller's Daughter*.

Soames, Mr. Business manager for Lord Lufton; by losing a cheque for £20 and believing he left it at Mr. Crawley's house, he precipitates the celebrated Crawley case in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Soames, Mrs. Talkative and gossipy old woman who sings in the church choir along with Mrs. Gibbs and Mrs. Webb; later she appears as part of the group of dead souls in the town's cemetery, looking down upon the living in Thornton Wilder's play *Our Town*.

Soames, Pearly Violent, dictatorial leader of Short Tails crime gang, obsessed with color and with pursuing nemesis Peter Lake in Mark Helprin's *Winter's Tale*.

Soapy Vagrant who longs to be arrested and sent to Hart Island for three months so he can escape the bleak New York winter; despite committing several crimes when the police are around, he is ignored as he is always regarded as innocent; eventually nabbed precisely when, motivated by noble aims after listening to the church organ's music, he decides to abandon his old lifestyle of crime and find a job in O. Henry's "The Cop and the Anthem."

"Sobador," the Indigenous masseur who rapes Maria several times during the time she is left alone in his house in Salarrué's "La petaca."

Sobaka Head of the Soviet Writers' Union who becomes a nonperson in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Sobby One of two hitchhikers picked up by Tom Harris, a traveling salesman; more an out-of-luck drifter than someone merely needing a ride; becomes drunk and kills the other hitchhiker, named Sanford, with a beer bottle in Eudora Welty's "The Hitch-Hikers."

Soberton, John Gentleman to whose house Anna Howe tells her friend Clarissa Harlowe to direct her letters after Mrs. Howe forbids the correspondence between Anna and Clarissa in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Sobotnik, Egon Czechoslovakian prisoner at the Jadwiga concentration camp; provides a surgical record book that is used against Adam Kelno in a libel trial in Leon Uri's *QB VII*.

Soby, Arnold Middle-aged pursuer of Cynthia Pomeroy; college professor in search of the wisdom of the body in Wright Morris's *What a Way to Go*.

Socani, Madame Temperamental opera singer and former mistress of Mahomet M. Moss; she is the jealous rival of Rachel O'Mahony in Anthony Trollope's *The Landleaguers*.

Socket, Father Confidence man cum medium who competes with Patrick Seton in Muriel Spark's *The Bachelors*.

Socrates Famous Athenian Sophist, thinker, and philosopher; heads the Sophist school Thoughtery or Thinking-School in which students learn the art of persuasive rhetoric; accepts Strepides and his profligate son Phidippides as students, as Strepides desires that his son learn how to argue away his creditors in Aristophanes' play *The Clouds*.

Socrates the Greek (Sock) Man in the village neighboring the Quests' farm who owns a shoddy store and hotel; he treats people according to their social status in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest*.

Soergel, Herman Scholar specializing in Shakespeare who receives Shakespeare's memory from Daniel Thorpe in Jorge Luis Borges's "Shakespeare's Memory."

Sofi, Mame One of the African women who grows empowered to defy the French authorities during the bitter railroad strike across West Africa in the 1940s in Ousmane Sembène's *God's Bits of Wood*.

Sofronie, Mme. Big, coldhearted hairdresser who buys Della's hair in O. Henry's "The Gift of the Magi."

Softly, Robert Hopper Physically stunted director of Logicon Project, an attempt to develop a cosmic language based on mathematical principles in Don DeLillo's *Ratner's Star*.

Sofya Socialist and sister of Nikolay Ivanovich; protests against the drastic cut in worker wages and is arrested by the authorities in the first decade of the 20th century in Russia in Maxim Gorky's *Mother*.

Sögun Korean youth who leaves Seoul to live in a country house with his grandfather and cousins; becomes the ninth heir in the long family line; reads a book to his young cousin Sökhüi; learns that his grandfather's stories of his youth are exaggerated; enters a forbidden storeroom where he steals a pair of jade rings strung together, and allows another cousin, Sökpae, to be suspected of the theft; leaves the country home rather than live a lie in Sö Kiwön's "The Heir."

Sohlberg, Rita Greenough Mistress of Frank Cowperwood; injured by the jealous Aileen Cowperwood in Theodore Dreiser's *The Titan*.

Sohnspeer, Count von Field Marshal of the Austrian army, who is Vivian Grey's rival suitor for the Baroness Sybilla in Benjamin Disraeli's *Vivian Grey*.

Soho, Mr. Flamboyant interior designer whom fashionable English society employs to decorate its homes in Maria Edgeworth's *The Absentee*.

Sohrab Hassan's son orphaned in the war; the Taliban sexually abuse him; Amir rescues him after Rahim Kahn calls Amir back to Afghanistan; Sohrab returns traumatized to the United States in Khaled Hosseini's *The Kite Runner*.

Sojourner, Rachel Sister-in-law of Beulah Renfro and possibly the mother of Gloria Short Renfro in Eudora Welty's *Losing Battles*.

Sökhüi Young Korean girl and a cousin of the protagonist Sögun; saddened when Sögun decides to leave the country home in Sö Kiwön's "The Heir."

Sökkhön One of several cousins of the protagonist Sögun; part of an extended family that lives in a Korean countryside in Sö Kiwön's "The Heir."

Sokolov Self-educated doctor in the village of Bela Cherkva in Bulgaria in 1875; Bulgarian patriot who keeps a pet bear; arrested for treason by the Turks, who have invaded and rule Bulgaria; killed along with Ivan Kralich in a bloody

standoff in Klissoura against the Turks in Ivan Vazov's *Under the Yoke*.

Sokolov, Andrei Russian who relates his story of fighting the Germans in World War II to the story's narrator when the two meet by chance while traveling; conscripted into the army, leaving behind his wife Irina, son Anatoly, and two daughters; taken prisoner, escapes, and is recaptured; kills a traitor; finds his family killed by the war; later adopts the homeless boy Vanya in Mikhail Sholokhov's "The Fate of a Man."

Sokolov, Irina Russian wife of the farmer-turned-soldier Andrei Sokolov; detests that he must leave the family behind to fight the Germans in World War II; killed with her two daughters during a German air raid in Mikhail Sholokhov's "The Fate of a Man."

Sokolovici, Mehmed Pasha Christian peasant snatched as a little boy by the Turks, one of many boys stolen in this forceful way; eventually rises to a powerful Turkish vizier, though still pained by the memory of his lost childhood and nationality; imagines the construction of a stone bridge in his hometown of Višegrad in eastern Bosnia, where the author spent his childhood, in Ivo Andrić's *The Bridge on the Drina*.

Sökpae One of several cousins of the protagonist Sögun; subject to epileptic fits; blamed for stealing a pair of jade rings that were actually taken by Sögun; dies in a rainstorm and flood, without his honor being cleared by Sögun in Sö Kiwön's "The Heir."

Solange Elder sister of Claire, two domestic servants in the house of a wealthy Madame; Solange and her sister frequently playact the master-servant relationship between their mistress and themselves, although they never reach the part in their acted-out fantasy where one of the maids actually kills Madame; most often takes the role of Claire, while Claire plays their Madame (Claire refers to a prior time when Solange played Madame); disturbed by Claire's acted-out brutality and violence while Solange pretends to be Madame; desires to escape her servant life; less impulsive than Claire and tries to talk her sister out of murdering Madame by poisoning her tea in Jean Genet's play *The Maids*.

Solange French character who feels alienated and constrained in the poverty of the ghettos of Paris in Mehdi Charef's *Tea in the Harem*.

Solaria, Gladia See Gladia Delmarre.

Soldier Apparition of a traveler whom the narrator encounters on a train; sells the narrator an “abstract funeral,” the idea of a funeral rather than a concrete service in Muriel Spark’s “The House of the Famous Poet.”

Soldiers Devoted to the regicidal king of Argos, Aegistheus; rarely need to enforce the new king’s will because the city’s citizens are complacent; their pomp and ceremony serves as satire of the repression they are meant to uphold in Jean-Paul Sartre’s play *The Flies*.

Soldiers Escorts of Hamlet to England in Tom Stoppard’s play *Rosencrantz and Guildenstern Are Dead*.

Sole, Alice (Mamaw) Mother of Lillian Meecham and grandmother of Ben, Mary Anne, Karen, and Matt Meecham in Pat Conroy’s *The Great Santini*.

Soledad Neighbor of Cleófilas; likes to call herself a widow, although her missing husband is rumored to have run off with an ice-house floozie in Sandra Cisneros’s “Woman Hollering Creek.”

Soleil, Roy Dockmaster wounded with a fishing gaff by Nichol Dance in Thomas McGuane’s *Ninety-Two in the Shade*.

Soles Shoemaker whose measurement of the footprints left in the sand by Francis Kennedy’s murderers results in the arrest of Dirk Hatteraick in Sir Walter Scott’s *Guy Mannering*.

Soliman Strong, carefree masseur to Pauline and later Henri Christophe’s henchman who accompanies the latter’s family to Rome in the wake of his death in Alejo Carpentier’s *The Kingdom of This World*.

Sollozzo, Virgil (Turk) Narcotics importer who is responsible for the shooting of Don Corleone in Mario Puzo’s *The Godfather*.

Solly Two Kings African-American suitor of Aunt Ester Tyler; former slave, underground railway conductor and Union army scout; collects and sells dog manure; 67 years old; chose the name “Solly Two Kings” in reference to the biblical King Solomon and King David in August Wilson’s *Gem of the Ocean*.

Solmes Manservant to the usurping Earl of Etherington (Valentine Bulmer); he reveals all his master’s secrets to Touchwood in Sir Walter Scott’s *St. Ronan’s Well*.

Solmes, Roger Narrow, mean-spirited, avaricious gentleman, whose marriage settlement with Clarissa Harlowe is concluded by Clarissa’s father without her knowledge and consent; her continued refusal of him on moral and personal grounds and the family’s insistence that they marry finally drive Clarissa into flight with Robert Lovelace in Samuel Richardson’s *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Solness, Halvard Heralded master builder and architect in Norway in the 19th century; pursues his business with ruthless intensity, crushing those like Knut Brovik who get in his way; tells the young Hilda Wangel, his muse, that he no longer builds churches, but now he builds homes; senses that he has defied even God by no longer building great edifices for spiritual worshippers; fears and relishes the thought that what he wills will come into existence and that those people who live in homes he builds will worship him; fears the younger generation, for to him younger architects like Ragnar Brovik are intent on pushing him aside, crushing him; dies as he falls from the top of a tower as he tries to place a wreath at its apex; senses that he is wrestling with an angry God at the tower’s summit in Henrik Ibsen’s *The Master Builder*.

Sologdin, Dmitri Aleksandrovich Zek, a prisoner; designer, age 36; survivor of the northern prison camps and now serving his second penal term at the Marfino gulag prison camp for academics and scientists located in the Moscow suburbs in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn’s *The First Circle*.

Sologub, Olga Russian emigrée prostitute last seen dancing with Andy Bredahl, Dana Hilliot’s enemy, after Dana abandons her in Malcolm Lowry’s *Ultramarine*.

Solomon African slave who, according to myth, literally flies away from the Virginia plantation where he is enslaved, leaving his wife and twenty-one children behind; his descendants are the erroneously named Dead family in Toni Morrison’s *Song of Solomon*.

Solomon Slow-witted son of David and Bathsheba who irritates his father with his literal-mindedness and whose mother seeks to advance him to his father’s throne in Joseph Heller’s *God Knows*.

Solomon, Abe One of the circle of Hunt’s friends whom Kate Fletcher (Armstrong) found interesting when she was aged sixteen; he was one of the few people who could put Hunt in his place in Margaret Drabble’s *The Middle Ground*.

Solomon, Ermentrude (Ermy) Friend about whom Raymonde Ransome composes a poem in H. D.’s *Palimpsest*.

Solomon, Hesther Magistrate who convinces the child psychiatrist Martin Dysart to accept the neurotic Alan Strang, who has blinded six horses with a metal spike, as a patient in Peter Shaffer's play *Equus*.

Solomon, Howard Cocaine-addicted head producer of famed Orpheus Studios in Hollywood; husband of Poppy Solomon in Jackie Collins's *Hollywood Husbands*.

Solomon, Leon Philosophy professor and one of two teachers on whom Raymond Blent's eligibility to play football depends in Howard Nemerov's *The Homecoming Game*.

Solomon, Poppy Hollywood hostess wife of producer Howard Solomon in Jackie Collins's *Hollywood Husbands*.

Soloveitchik Jewish friend of the protagonist Sanine; contemplative man whose thoughts about social ills weigh greatly on him; commits suicide as a result, an act for which Sanine finds no complicity for himself in Mikhail Artsybashev's *Sanine*.

Solow, Dr. Isidore Selfless, socially conscious Lower East Side physician in Michael Gold's *Jews without Money*.

Solsgrace, Nehemiah Presbyterian parson who is turned out by Sir Geoffrey Peveril at the time of the Restoration and emigrates to New England in Sir Walter Scott's *Peveril of the Peak*.

Soltyk, Louis Pole who is seen by Otto Kreisler as a "tool of fate" always coming between him and his desires; he is unintentionally killed by Kreisler in a duel in Wyndham Lewis's *Tarr*.

Solum, Henry Norwegian-American farmer who becomes a teacher in O. E. Rølvaag's *Giants in the Earth*; appears in *Peder Victorious*.

Solum, Sam Norwegian-American farmer who sells a farm to Store-Hans Holm (Hansa) and then goes west in O. E. Rølvaag's *Giants in the Earth* and *Peder Victorious*.

Solveig Norwegian girl who falls in love with the protagonist Peer Gynt; waits decades for the wandering, sinful hero to return to Norway and to her love in Henrik Ibsen's *Peer Gynt*.

Solyony, Vassily Captain in the army who falls in love with Irina, one of the three sisters of the play's title; rejected as a suitor by Irina; fights a duel with Tusenbach over Irina's love and kills Tusenbach in Anton Chekhov's play *The Three Sisters*.

Sombra, Don Segundo Titular character, strong and admired, who rescues the narrator as a boy as he teeters precariously on the edge of juvenile delinquency, becoming the boy's *padrino* (godfather); his moral, not physical, stature defines him as a paragon of virtue in Ricardo Güiraldes's *Don Segundo Sombra*.

Somebody, Sir Somewhat rugged but sensitive English Ambassador to Pisuegra, who patiently tolerates his wife's often-confused ramblings and behavior in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Somerive, Isabella Orlando Somerive's older sister, whom General Tracey first wants as mistress, later as wife; she soon regrets the engagement she has agreed to and elopes to America with his nephew, Captain Warwick, before they return to London in Charlotte Smith's *The Old Manor House*.

Somerive, Orlando Miss Rayland's favorite relative; he has the use of her library, where he reads poetry and fiction, and comes to love Monimia Morysine; he leaves home to fight in the American War, but fails to achieve financial independence so that, after returning and finding and marrying Monimia, he must prove himself to be Miss Rayland's heir in order to rescue his family from poverty in Charlotte Smith's *The Old Manor House*.

Somerive, Philip Clergyman and closest relative of Miss Rayland, whose estate he hopes one of his sons, Philip and Orlando, will inherit; he opposes Orlando Somerive's marriage to Monimia Morysine but dies before the event, leaving his family in penury in Charlotte Smith's *The Old Manor House*.

Somerive, Philip (the younger) Orlando's older brother, whose expensive education and gambling debts are ruinous to the small family fortune, and whose dissipation ends in early death in Charlotte Smith's *The Old Manor House*.

Somerive, Selina Orlando Somerive's younger sister, who alone befriends Monimia Morysine and who sustains secret communication between them when Orlando is absent; she marries Lieutenant Fleming in Charlotte Smith's *The Old Manor House*.

Somers, Alfred Popular landscape painter and Jocelyn Pierston's old friend, who counsels Pierston through his several love affairs; Somers himself marries the well-connected Nichola Pine-Avon in Thomas Hardy's *The Well-Beloved*.

Somers, Caitlin Spends summers with her father, Lamb, and school year with her mother, Phoebe; returns to the

Vineyard to marry Joseph Brudegher; has child, Masie, with him; leaves Masie with her father and goes to Venice; commits suicide in her sailboat in Judy Blume's *Summer Sisters*.

Somers, Denzil Poet and closest friend of Sir Austin Feverel; he runs off with Lady Feverel, turning Sir Austin against women and leading him to raise his son according to a disastrous system; Somers uses the pseudonym Diaper Sandoe in George Meredith's *The Ordeal of Richard Feverel*.

Somers, ETTY Flighty, independent cousin of Olivia and Kate Curtis in Rosamond Lehmann's *Invitation to the Waltz*. She has never married and allows Olivia to live with her in *The Weather in the Streets*.

Somers, Harriet Richard Lovat Somers's spunky wife, who boils when he shows interest in "revolutions or governments or whatnot" rather than attending to their marriage; she more than holds her own against his foolish notion that he is her "lord and master" in D. H. Lawrence's *Kangaroo*.

Somers, Jane Middle-aged editor of a fashion magazine; caring for an elderly friend and for her sister's teen-age daughters and embarking on a new romance, she comes to terms with her fears of loneliness and the isolation that old age brings with it in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Somers, Lambert Mayhew (Lamb) Raised by his paternal grandparents after his parents die in a car crash; marries Phoebe and has two children, Caitlin and Sharkey; lives in Cambridge part of the year and in the summer on Martha's Vineyard; second marriage to Trisha, who tries to act motherly toward his children in Judy Blume's *Summer Sisters*.

Somers, Lottie Widow Henry Miller attempts to seduce because she is now weak and vulnerable in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Capricorn*.

Somers, Mr. Highly respected agent of the Castle Richmond property; he chairs a relief committee for victims of the potato famine in Anthony Trollope's *Castle Richmond*.

Somers, Richard Lovat Small, bearded man who writes poems and essays; he travels with his wife, Harriet, from England to Australia following World War I; desiring action in the "world of men," he is attracted to the Diggers, a revolutionary Australian group, but ultimately he avoids commitments to political and social groups and to any individuals other than his wife; he journeys toward New Zealand at the dose of D. H. Lawrence's *Kangaroo*.

Somerset (1), Countess of Attendant to Queen Elizabeth; she conveys a portrait of Mary, Queen of Scots from

the enraged Elizabeth to Lord Leicester in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Somerset (2), Countess of Cruel and ambitious divorced woman, who marries the Earl of Somerset after failing to attach herself to Prince Henry; she has (the younger) Mary poisoned in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Somerset, Earl of Formerly the Viscount Rochester; a favorite of King James, he conducts an illicit correspondence with the imprisoned (younger) Mary in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Somerset, George Young, talented architect in love with Paula Power; he agrees to restore her castle; plotted against by William Dare through a method of photographic distortion, he nevertheless succeeds in marrying Paula in Thomas Hardy's *A Laodicean*.

Somerset, Mr. Aging resident of Wilma Pauling's boarding house in Anne Tyler's *Celestial Navigation*.

Somerville, Julia Valette Orphan adopted by Malcolm and Sarah Bedford; pretty coquette who marries Duncan Bedford in Stark Young's *So Red the Rose*.

Something, Ivy Shy daughter of Sir Somebody and Lady Something; she is rumored by gossip columnist Eva Schnerb to be engaged to a member of the archaeological expedition to Dateland in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Something, Lady Rosa Bark Vacuous, chatty wife of the British Ambassador; she is teased irreverently by King William of Pisuerga; she attracts the assertively expressed sexual interest of Queen Thleeanouhee of Date-land in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Sommers, Eliza Woman referred to in the novel's title; orphan and foundling who is raised to be a lady in Chile, a society driven and governed by class consciousness, by her adoptive mother Rose Sommers; central protagonist whose special talents include exceptional olfactory abilities and an excellent memory; her sense of smell inspires her fated attraction to men, particularly Joaquín Andieta, a poor, illegitimate young man with political passion and no real opportunities to improve his social standing; identifies Tao Chi'en, her second and truest love, by his faint, clean smell of the sea; leaves Chile for a new future in California; later revealed to be the illegitimate daughter of John Sommers, her mother's brother in Isabel Allende's *Daughter of Fortune*.

Sommers, John Brother of Rose Sommers; portrayed at first as Eliza's brother, but revealed later to be her father, hiding a scandal in social and class conscious Chile in Isabel Allende's *Daughter of Fortune*.

Sommers, Rose Woman who adopts the foundling Eliza; raises and trains the young girl with the hope of an advantageous marriage in mind, but the rigid class structure in Chile proves difficult; her adoptive daughter is later revealed to be her brother's child; although portraying a very proper façade, Rose has her own past scandalous love affair and she writes pornographic books in Isabel Allende's *Daughter of Fortune*.

Son Adopts a sense of aloofness and haughtiness toward his family and the actors; is sent away from home by the Father; is scornful toward him, indifferent toward the Mother, and rejects the Stepdaughter; reacts with hostility when the Stepdaughter, Mother, and children move in with him and the Father because of the Father's failure to properly explain to him who they are; refuses to participate in the staging in Luigi Pirandello's *Six Characters in Search of an Author*.

Sondelius, Gustaf Famous soldier of science who travels the world promoting medical research and who later works with Martin Arrowsmith in Sinclair Lewis's *Arrowsmith*.

Sonderkommando Labor gang composed mostly of Jews assigned to crematorium duties; drag corpses to the burning pits in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Sondersheim, Jan ("The Swede") Swedish birth-control expert in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Sondersheim, Susan Jan Sondersheim's wife, who appears to suffer a breakdown at a dinner party at Evelyn (Morton) and Ted Stennett's; she is later reported to have been a victim of a hostage/police shoot-out affair in Geneva in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Sondervan, Dr. Next-door neighbor of Howard Wakefield; psychiatrist and authority on Down syndrome; allows patients to live in the basement of his house in E. L. Doctorow's "Wakefield."

Sondra Clerical worker in a large corporation; joins in a lunchroom conversation with other women employees about their rape fantasies in Margaret Atwood's "Rape Fantasies."

Song Liling Young Chinese man who impersonates a woman to extract governmental secrets for China from the French diplomat Rene Gallimard; dressed as a woman, Song

Liling carries on a 20-year love affair with Gallimard, including convincing the unsuspecting diplomat that she has had a baby by him; after Song Liling's lover is arrested by the French for treason, the real male identity of the Chinese dancer is disclosed in court in David Henry Hwang's play *M. Butterfly*.

Sonnenheim, Max Visiting friend of Ted Burton; he monopolizes Miriam Henderson at the Hendersons' summer party, alienates Ted, and dies abroad in Dorothy Richardson's *Backwater*.

Sonnenschein, Tom Rodney Trendy rector who does not believe in immortality of the soul; he performs an exorcism service at Maurice Allington's request to destroy the evil spirits of Dr. Underhill and the green man in Kingsley Amis's *The Green Man*.

Sonny Black petty officer on the USS *Starfish* and loyal friend and companion of Skipper in John Hawkes's *Second Skin*.

Sonny Ne'er-do-well drifter who battles drug addiction; reserved, enigmatic, and secretive; after his release from prison, he discovers the cathartic power of music and becomes a budding jazz musician in James Baldwin's "Sonny's Blues."

"Sonny's Blues" Narrator Older brother to Sonny; stable, responsible, and engaged in an unspoken conflict with Sonny, whom he regards as a prodigal son; burdened with a promise that he made to his mother to take care of Sonny, he eventually comes to the conclusion that Sonny is best left to his own devices in James Baldwin's "Sonny's Blues."

Sonoko Sister of a friend of the narrator Kochan; beautiful girl with whom the homosexual Kochan becomes enamored; her piano playing haunts him; becomes the object of Kochan's masked homosexuality and pretense of desiring her in Yukio Mishima's *Confessions of a Mask*.

Sonriente, Colonel Parrales High-ranking military officer murdered by the mentally disturbed beggar Zany, an action that sets the novel's plot into motion in Miguel Angel Asturias's *The President*.

Sontage, Sonny Forger who outfits the narrator as "Liam Dempsey" for his first mission in Finland in Len Deighton's *The Billion-Dollar Brain*.

Sookian, Catchick Lightest-skinned trader at Fort St. Sebastian; an Armenian in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Soorcroust Colleague of Sucrewasser and a proponent of egg white as canvas varnish; he loses a dispute with Og of Basan, who extolls nut oil as the best varnish in William Beckford's *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

Soothsayer Egyptian fortune teller who predicts that Antony will return to Cleopatra; tells Antony that Octavius Caesar will be more fortunate and encourages him to maintain a distance from Caesar in William Shakespeare's play *Antony and Cleopatra*.

Sophar Angel who has become the Jewish banker Max Everdingen in Anatole France's *The Revolt of the Angels*.

Sophia Daughter of the brass-and-copper-founder's family and Ruth Pinch's pupil, whose rudeness to Ruth is encouraged by her parents in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Sophia Jenny Jessamy's school friend who falls in love with a scoundrel in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Jemmy and Jenny Jessamy*.

Sophie Beautiful daughter of the Director; Popristchin considers himself irresistibly drawn toward her, and even lounges in front of her house to just catch a glimpse of her; loves Teplov and is eventually engaged to him; Popristchin's urge to become an important man to win Sophie finally drives him totally insane in Nikolai Gogol's *The Diary of a Madman*.

Sophie Ferdinand's favorite nurse and a brief love interest in Louis-Ferdinand Céline's *Journey to the End of the Night*.

Sophie French nursemaid who accompanies Adèle Varens to Thornfield Hall and speaks French to Jane Eyre in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Sophie German immigrant who is the cook for the Morison family in William Maxwell's *They Came Like Swallows*.

Sophie Title character who is well past 80; virgin old maid who lives alone with her black cat in a hillside house owned by her family for many generations; frequent churchgoer and admirer of religious icons; falls in love with a celestial visitor, the Angel; pursued sexually by the 20-year-old Angel in Dora Alonso's "Sophie and the Angel."

Sophister, Lady Divorced lady of quality, who is a friend of Lady Tempest; she is a famous wit, whose opinions are often very absurd and owe more to whim and caprice than to understanding in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Sophronia Daughter of the King of Scotland who joined a convent, gaining the name Sister Palmyra, after being rescued from brigands by Agilulf; her son Torrismund claims that she was not a virgin at the time of the rescue, jeopardizing Agilulf's knighthood; later captured and brought to Morocco to be part of the Sultan's harem; after she sleeps with Torrismund, the truth is revealed: Sophronia is not blood-related to Torrismund, since she is the daughter of the King and a peasant woman, while he is the son of the Queen and of the Knights of the Holy Grail in Italo Calvino's *The Nonexistent Knight*.

Sophronia Lady who recounts her attachment to philosophy to her correspondent Celia, who pursues only personal pleasure in Sarah Fielding's *Familiar Letters between the Principal Characters of David Simple and Some Others*.

Sophronia Minor interlocutor, who asks leading questions and offers occasional illustrative anecdotes supporting the value and attraction of Romances in Clara Reeve's *The Progress of Romance*.

Sophy Mysterious orphan and actress known as The Phenomenon; she is protected by William Waife, preyed on by Jasper Losely, and beloved by Lionel Haughton in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *What Will He Do With It?* by Pisistratus Caxton.

Sophy, Miss Emilia Gauntlet's cousin, who marries Godfrey Gauntlet and assists Perry Pickle in his courtship of Emilia in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*.

Sorghan, Onny Servant girl in the Coniffe home who shares with Gabriel Galloway an infatuation that leads to their running off to Dublin together; there, caught up in the Bohemian world of Sylvester and Tel-man Young, she takes lovers, becomes pregnant, rejects Gabriel's marriage proposals, and seeks a back-alley abortion that costs her her life in Mary Lavin's *The House in Clewe Street*.

Sorais (Lady of the Night) Dark-haired and beautiful but cruel and treacherous queen of the Zu-Vendis and twin sister of Nyleptha; when Sir Henry Curtis rejects her love and chooses her sister, she joins General Nasta in a rebellion and commits suicide after their defeat in H. Rider Haggard's *Allan Quatermain*.

Soranzo, Madame di Italian woman brought to England and wooed unsuccessfully by Captain Maurice; she suffers from a nervous breakdown but eventually recovers fully and becomes the close friend and housemate of Mrs. Darnford in Clara Reeve's *Plans of Education*.

Soraya Amir's Afghan-American wife; prior to her marriage to Amir, has an affair with her Afghan boyfriend and they run away, which makes her unsuitable for marriage, but Amir loves her despite this; she and Amir fail in their attempts to have children in Khaled Hosseini's *The Kite Runner*.

Soraya Behrani's daughter, recently married; visits her family in the new house; although her visit is a success, Behrani sees that he has lost his daughter's respect in Andre Dubus's *House of Sand and Fog*.

Soraya Prostitute at Descreet Escort; meets David Lurie every Thursday: quits her appointments after he accidentally sees her in town with her two children in J. M. Coetzee's *Disgrace*.

Sordino See Edmond Behr-Bleibtreau.

Sorel, Julien Young dreamer who becomes an acolyte of the local Catholic prelate, although he has little real interest in the Bible; wishes to escape his humble past, to redefine himself in a more heroic mold; ambitious socially, as he desires to rise up in high society; later becomes a tutor for the children of the mayor of Verrieres, Monsieur de Rênal; has an affair with the mayor's wife, Madame de Rênal; later shoots his former lover Madame de Rênal during mass in Verrières; arrested and sentenced to death by guillotine for his crime in Stendhal's *Red and Black*.

Sorell, Edward Young Oxford professor, whose friendship with the Hooper family and Lady Connie Bledlow turns into love for the young Nora Hooper in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Lady Connie*.

Sorensen, Alice Young girl and resident of a small Nebraska town along the Platt River; leafs through the pages of a child's World Book Encyclopedia, stopping to gaze at exotic cities and countries in Ron Hansen's "Nebraska."

Sorensen, George (Big George, Rub-a-dub) Mental patient obsessed with cleanliness who captains the fishing boat in Ken Kesey's *One Flew Over the Cuckoo's Nest*.

Sorenson Longtime clipperman at the Past Bay Manufacturing Company factory; reluctant striker in Robert Cantwell's *The Land of Plenty*.

Sorenson, Anne (Annie) Artist who, with her husband, Phil Sorenson, renovates a house in Maine and comes to terms with the loss of two children by spontaneous abortions; narrates part of Frederick Busch's *Manual Labor*; she and Phil adopt Elizabeth Bean's baby in *Rounds*.

Sorenson, Bea Employee of Carol Kennicott; dies of typhoid fever in Sinclair Lewis's *Main Street*.

Sorenson, Michael (Mike) Baby born to Elizabeth Bean and adopted by Annie and Phil Sorenson; kidnapped by Horace L'Ordinet, his natural father, but later returned to the Sorensens; found to have sickle-cell anemia as passed on genetically from L'Ordinet in Frederick Busch's *Rounds*.

Sorenson, Philip (Phil) Poet, home handyman, husband of Anne Sorenson, and father of the dead fetus, Sam; narrates part of Frederick Busch's *Manual Labor*; with Anne, adopts a son in *Rounds*.

Sorin, Pyotr Nikolayevich Brother of Irina Nikolayevna Arkadina; gentleman farmer of a tract of land on a lake with extensive grounds; prone to ill health and discontent, often feeling trapped in his farm life; a turn for the worse in his health precipitates the final meeting between Konstantin and Nina in Anton Chekhov's play *The Seagull*.

Sorling, Mrs. Widowed sister of the housekeeper on Lord M—'s estate; Robert Lovelace brings Clarissa Harlowe to her lodgings after Clarissa flees with him in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Sorrel, Hetty Niece of the younger Martin Poyser; she is a vain, beautiful woman full of false innocence and artful displays of her charms; although she has encouraged some advances from Adam Bede, she dallies with Arthur Donnithorne, becomes pregnant, and abandons her baby; Adam finds difficulty in separating her physical perfection from his ideas of moral virtue, so her decline as a "pleasure craving nature" is the beginning of Bede's better understanding of humanity; she is sentenced to death for the death of her baby, but the sentence is commuted to transportation in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Sorrell, Albert (Bert) Bookmaker and childhood lover of actress Rae Marcable; he is stabbed as he waits in line to buy theater tickets in Josephine Tey's *The Man in the Queue*.

Sorrow Slow-witted girl washed ashore after a shipwreck, having spent her childhood at sea; wild child with "black teeth and a head of never groomed woolly hair the color of a setting sun"; found half-drowned and half-daft in Mohawk country and nursed back to life; invents an imaginary friend, Twin, who disappears when she delivers her second baby; transformed by motherhood; after her daughter, becomes Complete, in Toni Morrison's *A Mercy*.

Sorrow Tess Durbeyfield's illegitimate son by Alec Stoke-D'Urberville; when Tess learns that her baptism of the infant

just before his death will not qualify him for burial in holy ground, the injustice hardens her against institutional religion in Thomas Hardy's *Tess of the D'Urbervilles*.

Sosa, Connie (Consolata) Oldest and only white resident of the Convent, a house inhabited by women from sullied pasts, located on the outskirts of the all-black town of Ruby, Oklahoma; is visually impaired, but can see with a psychic third-eyesight; is a healer who can bring dying people back to life; once had an affair with Deek (Deacon) Morgan; murdered by one of the Morgan brothers in a raid on the Convent in Toni Morrison's *Paradise*.

Sosso Son of Soumaoro Kanté in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Sostrata Wife of Simo and mother of Argo in Thornton Wilder's *The Woman of Andros*.

Sothill, Barbara Basil Seal's sister and for a time the billeting officer for war-evacuee children in her rural district; she is overfond of her brother In Evelyn Waugh's *Put Out More Flags*.

Sotillo, General Cruel Monterist general in Joseph Conrad's *Nostromo: A Tale of the Seaboard*.

Soto, Don Guzman de Treacherous Spanish nobleman, captured in Ireland by Amyas Leigh; later Sir Richard Grenville's guest, he woos and marries Rose Salterne and becomes Governor of Caracas after his ransom; he dies when his ship sinks during the Battle of the Spanish Armada in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Soulis, Reverend Murdoch Minister of the moorland parish of Balweary, in the vale of Duke; severe, bleak-faced old man who has dwelt alone the last years of his life because of his encounter with the Devil in the form of Janet M'Clour in Robert Louis Stevenson's "Thrawn Janet."

Soul Mountain Narrator Young Chinese man who sets out with a map drawn on a cigarette box for the mysterious Lingshan, or Soul Mountain, a legendary place that promises relief from suffering, spiritual freedom, and self-knowledge; believes that the mountain will cure his cancer and lead him to a new self-understanding; during his journey he collects folk songs, folklore, hymns, shamanistic customs, legends, and fragments of history among the villages of the Qiang, Miao, and Yi people, and among monks, priests, and hermits—all dismissed by the Cultural Revolution (1966–76) as reactionary and superstitious; never finds Soul Mountain, but feels that the little frog he has found possesses a kind

of divine spirit; relinquishes his goal to find Soul Mountain and understands that his life is a continuous journey in Gao Xingjian's *Soul Mountain*.

Soulsby, Brother Itinerant evangelist and husband of Candace Soulsby in Harold Frederic's *The Damnation of Theron Ware*.

Soulsby, Sister Candace Pragmatic evangelist and fundraiser; adviser and refuge of the disgraced Theron Ware in Harold Frederic's *The Damnation of Theron Ware*.

Soulsby, William Sigismund Claverhouse's friend, who is also an old school friend of Cleveland Hutton; he wants to marry Dolores Hutton but marries Sophy Hutton when Dolores refuses him in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Dolores*.

Soumaya Zahra's friend, symbolic of goodness and pity; dies surrounded by her grieving friends and family after a long battle with cancer in Hanan Al-Shaykh's *The Story of Zahra*.

Soupault, Phillipe Real-life French poet and member of the Dadaist movement; with Andre Breton, founded the Surrealist movement; appears in André Breton's *Nadja*.

Sourian Runs a filthy fruit stand across the street from the Brays' home in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Sousa, Joey de Catherine Bray's friend and next-door neighbor; postman in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Soutar, Mr. Engineer aboard the *Archimedes*, understanding no Chinese, he becomes mistakenly convinced that the Chinese firemen are plotting rebellion during the hurricane in Richard Hughes's *In Hazard*.

South, John Marty South's father, whose leases of land are written to expire at his death; his death therefore has a calamitous effect on the fortunes of Giles Winterborne in Thomas Hardy's *The Woodlanders*.

South, Marty Plain, orphaned, poor young woman who hopelessly loves Giles Winterborne; her letter to Edred Fitzpiers results in a dispute which, by taking him away from Felice Charmond, saves him from scandal when Charmond is killed; after Giles dies, Marty visits his grave faithfully in Thomas Hardy's *The Woodlanders*.

South, Mr. Idealized clergyman who twice helps Ophelia to escape from her persecutors despite her refusal to marry him in Sarah Fielding's *The History of Ophelia*.

Southampton, Lady Elizabeth Vernon, wife of Lord Southampton and friend of Matilda and Ellinor; she meets Ellinor in Ireland and is detained with her in Scotland in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Southampton, Lord Supporter of both the Duke of Norfolk and the Earl of Essex (2); his political intriguing is pardoned at the request of the condemned Essex in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Southby, Allen Harvard professor and literary scholar who aspires to write the definitive novel about Wickford Point; second husband of Bella Brill in John P. Marquand's *Wickford Point*.

Southdown, Dowager Countess of Sternly evangelical mother of Lady Jane Sheepshanks (Crawley); she terrifies the Crawley family with her tracts in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*. She is mentioned in *The History of Penderennis*.

Southdown, Earl of Easy-going brother-in-law of the younger Pitt Crawley; Rawdon and Becky (Sharp) Crawley live at his expense in London in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Southernwood, Stephen Shepherd and former preacher, who has rejected intellectually his Christian faith but suffers great emotional emptiness; he abandons his pregnant wife, Deborah Arden, and later their newborn child but grows enough spiritually to pity the imperfections of one other human being and to love Deborah's spirit and body; he experiences no religious renewal or sexual ecstasy in their reunion, though he finally accepts the inseparable nature of joy and pain in the human condition and recognizes the value of pity in Mary Webb's *The Golden Arrow*.

Souvarine Misogynist and friend of Etienne; discusses the possibility of a workers' strike with Etienne; effects a mine collapse before fleeing Montsou in Émile Zola's *Germinal*.

Sovana Kamala's bosom friend, mother of two children, and married to a foreman in a steel plant; a bag of bones and a rebel spirit, who dies after delivering her second baby in Gopinath Mohanty's "Bed of Arrows."

Sowerberry, Mr. Tall, gaunt, parochial undertaker, who apprentices Oliver Twist to work for him as a house-lad and mute at children's funerals in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Sowerberry, Mrs. Thin, vixenish wife of Mr. Sowerberry in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Sowerby, Dudley Heir to an earldom, chosen by Victor Radnor to marry his daughter, Nesta; Sowerby gives up his suit when he finds that Nesta is illegitimate, takes it up again when his family decides in favor of the Radnor fortune, but is ultimately rejected by Nesta, who cannot accept his conventional moralism in George Meredith's *One of Our Conquerors*.

Sowerby, Eleanor (Ellie) Cousin of Roy Bassart and close friend of Lucy Nelson in Philip Roth's *When She Was Good*.

Sowerby, Julian Womanizing uncle of Roy Bassart; earns Lucy Nelson Bassart's unyielding animosity by his opposition to the continuation of her marriage to Roy in Philip Roth's *When She Was Good*.

Sowerby, Nathaniel Spendthrift, debt-burdened Member of Parliament for West Barsetshire; he persuades Mark Robarts to sign bills for debts comparatively inconsequential to himself but almost ruinous to Mark; he finally loses his beloved estate, Chaldicotes, to the creditor of his choice, Martha Dunstable, instead of to the (old) Duke of Omnium, but has no other triumph in Anthony Trollope's *Framley Parsonage*.

Sownds, Mr. The beadle of the Dombey's district; he is present at the ceremony of Paul Dombey's second marriage in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Sozy Homeless, elderly woman who becomes a loyal servant to Johnson in Joyce Cary's *Mister Johnson*.

Space Wanderer See Malachi Constant.

Spade, Sam Private detective hired by Brigid O'Shaughnessy first, ostensibly, to help find her missing sister and then to help her locate the jewel-encrusted statuette in Dashiell Hammett's *The Maltese Falcon*.

Spain, Major de Landowner and sheriff of Yoknapatawpha County; appears in William Faulkner's *Absalom, Absalom!*; *The Hamlet*; *Go Down, Moses*; *Intruder in the Dust*; *The Town*; *The Mansion*; and *The Reivers*.

Spain, Manfred de Son of Major de Spain; banker and mayor; appears in William Faulkner's *The Town*, *The Mansion*, and *The Reivers*.

Spalanzani Eccentric Italian physics professor who delves into the occult; acquainted with the evil and sinister Coppelius and Coppola for many years; maker of human robots

and automatons; at a reception, presents his beautiful reclusive daughter named Olympia, a figure who is later discovered to be a lifelike wooden doll in E. T. A. Hoffmann's "The Sandman."

Spalatro Haunted assassin hired by Father Schedoni (Ferando di Bruno) to kill Count di Bruno and to confine Ellena Rosalba in a remote house to await her murder in Ann Radcliffe's *The Italian*.

Spalding, Caroline Spirited niece of the American minister to Italy; she falls in love with the Honourable Charles Glascock and marries him in Anthony Trollope's *He Knew He Was Right*.

Spalding, Jonas American minister to Italy based in Florence; he proclaims loudly the virtues of American ways and institutions in Anthony Trollope's *He Knew He Was Right*.

Spalding, Olivia (Livy) Younger sister and traveling companion of Caroline; her intelligence, humor, and wit encourage the developing romance between Caroline and the Honourable Charles Glascock in Anthony Trollope's *He Knew He Was Right*.

Spandrell, Maurice Cynical social parasite whose bitterness toward life eventually leads him to murder Everard Webley and to arrange his own death in Aldous Huxley's *Point Counter Point*.

Spang, Jack (alias Rufus B. Saye) European head of "The Spangled Mob" of diamond smugglers; he is Seraffimo Spang's twin brother in Ian Fleming's *Diamonds Are Forever*.

Spangle, Peter Lover of Cynthia Forrest; classmate and former boyfriend of Nina; goes to Spain to retrieve his brother; returns to United States and visits Nina; eventually returns to Cynthia in Ann Beattie's *Falling in Place*.

Spangler, Dewey Syndicated newspaper and magazine columnist and old acquaintance of Albert Corde; accidentally runs into Corde in Romania and, under the guise of getting together with an old friend, surreptitiously interviews the dean and publishes a patronizing and self-congratulatory column about their visits in Saul Bellow's *The Dean's December*.

Spangler, Thomas (Tom) Manager of the telegraph office where Homer Macauley works in William Saroyan's *The Human Comedy*.

Spangler, Wolvert Ballad-singing cobbler in James Kirke Paulding's *Koningsmarke*.

Spaniard Military leader who is brought to Robinson Crusoe's island by hostile natives to be killed and eaten; he is rescued by Crusoe and Friday in Daniel Defoe's *The Life and Strange Surprising Adventures of Robinson Crusoe of York, Mariner*.

Spaniard, John Companion of Doctor Reefy in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Spanish Chauvinist Young boy version of the older narrator in Juan Goytisolo's *Marks of Identity*.

Spanish Commander in Jamaica Amelia's husband, who commutes Traffick's sentence for piracy from death to labor for life in the gold mines of Peru in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Spargus One of Cavor's laborers who let the laboratory furnaces die, thereby accidentally producing Cayorite amidst a devastating wind-storm in H. G. Wells's *The First Men in the Moon*.

Sparhawk, Patience (Patitia) Orphaned daughter of an alcoholic mother; falsely accused of murdering her husband Beverly Peele, but is saved from execution by Garan Bourke in Gertrude Atherton's *Patience Sparhawk and Her Times*.

Sparricio Louisiana fisherman who transports Julien La Brierre to Viosca's Point in Lafcadio Hearn's *Chita*.

Sparkes, Ebenezer Veteran waiter concerned about his errant daughter in George Gissing's *The Town Traveller*.

Sparkes, Mrs. Conway Outspoken literary lady, whose presence at Lady Glencora Palliser's house party enrages the Duchess of St. Bungay in Anthony Trollope's *Can You Forgive Her?* She is a patroness of the Negro Soldiers' Orphan Bazaar in *Miss Mackenzie*. She attends Lady Monk's reception in *Phineas Finn*.

Sparkes, Polly Independent and hot-tempered young girl, who sets off the search for Lord Polperro, her mysteriously missing uncle, after she sees him at the theatre where she sells programs in George Gissing's *The Town Traveller*.

Sparkish, Master Susceptible youth in love with Miss Forward in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Miss Betsy Thoughtless*.

Sparkish, Mr. Foppish bore with pretensions to wit; engaged to Alitheia; believes himself friends with Horner, Harcourt, and Dorilant, when he is actually the target of their

ridicule; oblivious to Harcourt's courting of Alithea in front of him; reveals that he wanted only Alithea's money and loses her to Harcourt in William Wycherley's play *The Country Wife*.

Sparkle, Elizabeth Prostitute introduced to George Edwards by her pimp, M. Le Gardien; she relieves George of large sums in John Hill's *The Adventures of Mr. George Edwards, a Creole*.

Sparkler, Edmund Empty-headed son of Mrs. Merdle by her first husband; devoted to Fanny Dorrit since her days as a dancer, he becomes her husband, lands a position in the Circumlocution Office, and eventually supports his wife and mother on his salary in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Sparkman, Pammy Lee Black cook of Drusilla Lacefield Crowninshield; seduced by Jerry Catlin the Second and murdered by Ludus Meggs; appears in T. S. Stripling's *The Store and Unfinished Cathedral*.

Sparks Tender and romantically inclined young military officer of great simplicity; he marries Mary (Baby) Blake in Charles Lever's *Charles O'Malley*.

Sparks, Kitty Mother of Jane Clifford, wife of Ray Sparks, and mother of Emily, Jack, and Ronnie Sparks in Gail Godwin's *The Odd Woman*.

Sparks, Ray Contractor, husband of Kitty Sparks, and stepfather of Jane Clifford in Gail Godwin's *The Odd Woman*.

Sparling Surgeon-general of Java who offers relief for the men of the HMS *Bounty*; provides a place for Thomas Ledward to recall and record his ordeal in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Men against the Sea*.

Sparrow Sidekick of Larry, the leader of a group of killers and thieves who benefit from Michael Banks's theft of a horse, Hard Rock, whom they expect to win one race in John Hawkes's *The Lime Twig*.

Sparrow, Anne Teacher in Wayback, Illinois, whose fear of darkness leads to a brief relationship with Zury Proudler; marries John McVey, bears children by Proudler, and later marries Proudler in Joseph Kirkland's *Zury*.

Sparrow, Ben Decent, hard-working Special Branch Police official who knows George Smiley from their wartime intelligence days; he assigns Inspector Mendel to the Samuel Fennan murder case in John le Carré's *Call for the Dead*. He provides Smiley an introduction to Came Police Inspector Rigby in *A Murder of Quality*.

Sparrow, Col. Harold J. See Frank Wirtanen.

Sparsar, Willard Wild friend of Clyde Griffiths; involves Griffiths in a fatal hit-and-run accident in Theodore Dreiser's *An American Tragedy*.

Sparsit, Mrs. Genteel but nosy housekeeper of Josiah Bounderby; she finally gets revenge for his insufferable bragging in Charles Dickens's *Hard Times*.

Spascock Volyen Defender of the Public who defends the government against Lord Grice's indictment of it in Doris Lessing's *Documents Relating to the Sentimental Agents in the Volyen Empire*.

Spatter, Mr. One of David Simple's potential soulmates who proves to be false after introducing David to high life in London in Sarah Fielding's *The Adventures of David Simple in Search of a Faithful Friend*. He is a vituperative commentator on others' flaws in *Familiar Letters between the Principal Characters in David Simple and Some Others*.

Spatterdash, Lieutenant Jack Friend of Captain Rawdon Crawley and an admirer of Becky (Sharp) Crawley in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Spaulding, Tyler Julia Prine's friend; a dour-faced young woman; the new director of Harmony House in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Spaulding, Vincent Assistant in Zabez Wilson's pawn shop; works at half wages to learn the trade, but he does this to organize a bank heist next to the pawn shop; encourages his boss to apply for the position at the Red-Headed League, which will keep Wilson away from the pawn shop for long intervals in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's "The Red-Headed League."

Spavic, Peter Close friend of Agee Ward; responsible for maintaining and continuing Ward's album in Wright Morris's *The Man Who Was There*.

Spear, Bill See Willie Spearmint.

Spear, Dave Idealistic communist, who is organizer of the Glastonbury "Commune" and leader of strikes against the capitalist Philip Crow; the employees of the communistic factory turn against him despite his fervent claim to be "the voice of the Future" in John Cowper Powys's *A Glastonbury Romance*.

Spear, Persephone (Percy) Boyish-looking wife of the communist Dave Spear; despite her revulsion for sexual con-

tact with males, she is the lover both of Philip Crow and of Will Zoyland; herself a communist, she leaves Glastonbury for Russia in John Cowper Powys's *A Glastonbury Romance*.

Spearman, Mrs. Elderly, virtuous housekeeper for Judge Honeywell in Ellen Glasgow's *The Romantic Comedians*.

Spearman, Rosanna Reserved and lonely deformed servant in the Verinder household; having once been placed in a reformatory, she becomes a prime suspect in the theft of a huge diamond; madly in love with Franklin Blake, whom she believes to be the thief, she tries to protect him; she commits suicide in Wilkie Collins's *The Moonstone. A Romance*.

Spearmint, Willie (Bill Spear) Black writer trying to write his first book and lover of Irene Bell; destroys the manuscript of Harry Lesser's unfinished novel in Bernard Malamud's *The Tenants*.

Speck, Lady Survivor of an unhappy marriage who falls in love with Celadine and is very jealous of Jenny Jessamy in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Jemmy and Jenny Jessamy*.

Speckle, Mr. Successor to Mr. Cayenne as director of the weaving mill; his bankruptcy gives Dalmailing its first experience of mass unemployment in John Galt's *Annals of the Parish*.

Spedding, Dr. John Physician with a practice in South Kensington who takes his wife, Teresa, to Covent Garden opera; he treats Sebastian for a sprained ankle and is later invited to Chevron, Sebastian's country estate, in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*.

Spedding, Teresa Dr. John Spedding's wife, who is dazzled by the glittering society and Christmas celebration at Chevron; she refuses to betray her husband and flees from Sebastian's attempted seduction in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*.

Speed, Mr. Neighbor of the young girl narrator; his drinking, and that done by her father and brother, brings unexplained fear to the narrator who is reluctant to grow out of childhood in Peter Taylor's "A Spinster's Tale."

Speed, Patty Ruthless black queen of the numbers game and secret lover of city councilman Randolph Banks in Julian Mayfield's *The Grand Parade*.

Speedwell, Dr. Kindly, overworked small-town physician who attends to the medical needs of the denizens of Anchorstone in L. P. Hartley's *The Shrimp and the Anemone*.

Speedwell, Mr. Physician who attends Geoffrey Delamayn and vainly warns him to abstain from brandy and excitement in Wilkie Collins's *Man and Wife*.

Speedy, Captain Master of the ship *Henrietta* on which the protagonist Phileas Fogg is sailing from Sandy Hook on the eastern American seaboard to England; loses command of his ship to Fogg, who has bribed the captain's crew to sail the adventurer to Liverpool on one of the final legs of his journey around the globe in Jules Verne's *Around the World in Eighty Days*.

Speedy, Mr. Irishman who gives Loudon Dodd wild-cat stock for picnic hampers; he is sent by Jim Pinkerton to Hawaii to deal with opium smugglers in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Speedy, Mrs. Motherly Irishwoman, who gambles in mining stocks for fifteen years and becomes Loudon Dodd's and her husband's partner in the Catamount Silver Mine in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Speers, Elsie Mother of Rosemary Hoyt in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *Tender Is the Night*.

Speidel, Thomas Garrison (T. G.) Cynical journalist who forms an early friendship with Roger Ashley in Chicago; becomes a significant part of Roger's education in Thornton Wilder's *The Eighth Day*.

Speier, Elsa One of the German pupils in the Hanover school in Dorothy Richardson's *Pointed Roofs*.

Spellacy, Desmond (Des) Brother of Thomas Spellacy; monsignor in the Los Angeles diocese whose career is ruined because of his business dealings with corrupt businessmen including Jack Amsterdam and Dan T. Campion in John Gregory Dunne's *True Confessions*.

Spellacy, Mary Margaret Maher Wife of Thomas Spellacy; confined to a mental hospital in John Gregory Dunne's *True Confessions*.

Spellacy, Thomas (Tom) Brother of Desmond Spellacy; Los Angeles policeman who sets up the arrest of Jack Amsterdam for the murder of Lois Fazenda; narrates parts of John Gregory Dunne's *True Confessions*.

Spelling, Mr. Most eligible gentleman suitor rejected by Matilda Golding because of her secret love of Henry Clinton in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Spence, Didi Friend of Alison Poole who is from a wealthy family and spends her large allowance primarily on drugs; she dates rich men mainly to get money to support her drug habit; enters treatment but is unable and unwilling to leave behind her previous lifestyle in Jay McInerney's *Story of My Life*.

Spence, Edward Businessman of studious tastes who has retired and lives in Italy in George Gissing's *The Emancipated*.

Spence, Eleanor Cousin of Miriam Baske in George Gissing's *The Emancipated*.

Spence, Maria John Bunclé's fourth wife, whom he meets first at Harrogate and later at her home in Cleator, Westmoreland, and who is a Christian deist and adept at calculus; she dies six months after her wedding of a fever and complications resulting from her treatment by four doctors in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclé, Esq.*

Spence, Miss Mary (Cornelia) Teacher of Penrod Schofield; he sorely tries her patience in Booth Tarkington's *Penrod, Penrod and Sam*, and *Penrod Jashber*.

Spence, Mr. See Mr. Wentworth.

Spencer, Clay-Boy Oldest son of Clay and Livia Spencer; becomes the first in his family and the first resident of New Dominion, Virginia, to go to college in Earl Hamner, Jr.'s *Spencer's Mountain*.

Spencer, Clayton (Clay) Virginia mill worker and father of eleven children; sacrifices his dream of building his own home atop Spencer's Mountain so his oldest son will have the opportunity to go to college in Earl Hamner, Jr.'s *Spencer's Mountain*.

Spencer, Elizabeth (Eliza) Mother of Clay Spencer and matriarch of the Spencer clan; forced to learn to cope with life without her husband, Zebulon Spencer, who is killed when a tree falls on him in Earl Hamner, Jr.'s *Spencer's Mountain*.

Spencer, Freddie Owner of the farm on which Arthur Morley works and through whom Bryan Morley meets Fay Corrigan in David Storey's *A Prodigal Child*.

Spencer, Kenti Daughter of Marzala and Nathan; imaginative child; unaware of seriousness of situation when her brother Sundiata (Sonny) disappears in Toni Cade Bambara's *These Bones Are Not My Child*.

Spencer, Kofi Son of Marzala and Nathan; jealous of attention given to his older brother Sundiata (Sonny); after brother's disappearance wants to run away; when brother returns, helps him readjust to former life and resentment dissipates in Toni Cade Bambara's *These Bones Are Not My Child*.

Spencer, Lady Sibyl Mother of Marigold and Rollo; she gives a ball in her home and graciously mixes with her guests but forgets decorum briefly when she does a fast reel in Rosamond Lehmann's *Invitation to the Waltz*. She tactfully tells Olivia Curtis that her affair with Rollo must end, as she will tolerate no scandal, in *The Weather in the Streets*.

Spencer, Maisie Mac's wife whom he abandons along with their two young children to work for social revolution in John Dos Passos's *U.S.A.* trilogy.

Spencer, Margaret Friend and companion of Bryan Morley; she keeps up her friendship throughout their growing up in David Storey's *A Prodigal Child*.

Spencer, Marigold Vivacious, happy daughter of Sir John and Lady Spencer; she is a friend of Olivia Curtis, whom she rescues from an unpleasant dance partner in Rosamond Lehmann's *Invitation to the Waltz*. Married with two children, she is rather flighty and unsettled in *The Weather in the Streets*.

Spencer, Mary Wife of Freddie Spencer and mother of Margaret Spencer, Bryan Morley's friend, in David Storey's *A Prodigal Child*.

Spencer, Marzala Rawls Wife of Nathan; mother of Sundiata, Kofi, and Kenti; when Sundiata (Sonny) disappears during Atlanta's missing and murdered children's case, becomes obsessed with finding him; reunites with estranged husband; when Sonny is found, increases her efforts to help victimized African Americans in Toni Cade Bambara's *These Bones Are Not My Child*.

Spencer, Mr. History teacher whom Holden Caulfield visits before leaving Pencey Prep in J. D. Salinger's *The Catcher in the Rye*.

Spencer, Nathan Husband of Marzala; father of Sundiata, Kofi, and Kenti; separated from wife; Vietnam veteran; conducts independent investigations into disappearance of Sundiata (Sonny) with aid from friends who are also veterans; joins independent groups searching for perpetrators; eventually reunites with Marzala in Toni Cade Bambara's *These Bones Are Not My Child*.

Spencer, Olivia (Livia, Livy) Mother of eleven children in depression-era Virginia and mainstay of the Spencer family in Earl Hamner, Jr.'s *Spencer's Mountain*.

Spencer, Rob Handsome son of Sir John and Lady Spencer; he politely dances with various girls, is amused at Olivia Curtis's naiveté, and moodily talks to Olivia at the dance about his girl Nicola Maude in Rosamond Lehmann's *Invitation to the Waltz*. The husband of Nicola, he enters into a back-street sexual affair with Olivia who, after eight months, breaks off the affair at the insistence of Lady Spencer in *The Weather in the Streets*.

Spencer, Sharon Tutor of Regan MacNeil; becomes horrified as she watches Regan become possessed by a demon in William Peter Blatty's *The Exorcist*.

Spencer, Sir John Father of Marigold and Rollo; he spends the party secluded in the library, where Olivia Curtis has a friendly conversation with him in Rosamond Lehmann's *Invitation to the Waltz*. He seems bewildered and senile in *The Weather in the Streets*.

Spencer, Sundiata (Sonny) Twelve-year-old son of Marzala and Nathan; musically talented; kidnapped by ring of child pornographers; escapes when car he is in with captors is hit by a train; reunited with his family but fearful and withdrawn; eventually returns to normal in Toni Cade Bambara's *These Bones Are Not My Child*.

Spencer, Virgil Brother of Clay Spencer and uncle of Clay-Boy Spencer, who lives with Virgil while going to college in Richmond in Earl Hamner, Jr.'s *Spencer's Mountain*.

Spencer, Zebulon Father of Clay Spencer and patriarch of the Spencer clan; predicts his grandson Clay-Boy will follow a new, unknown path for killing a white deer in Earl Hamner, Jr.'s *Spencer's Mountain*.

Spencer-Haigh, Miss British Council employee who finds Nicholas Urfe a teaching job on Phraxos in John Fowles's *The Magus*.

Spender, Clement (Clem) Former suitor of Delia Ralston; jilted by Delia because he will not give up painting and become a lawyer; lover of Charlotte Lovell and father of their illegitimate child, Clementina Ralston, in Edith Wharton's *The Old Maid*.

Spendlove, Erasmus Precise, well-informed secretary and companion to Hornblower; Spendlove is kidnapped with Hornblower by pirates in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower in the West Indies*.

Spengler Centennial Club member who writes a history of the club for its anniversary in Thomas McGuane's *The Sporting Club*.

Spenlow, Clarissa Unmarried sister of Francis Spenlow; her niece, Dora, lives with her and her sister, Lavinia, after Francis dies in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Spenlow, Dora (Little Blossom) Francis Spenlow's pretty daughter, whom David Copperfield falls in love with and marries; though loving, she is childish and incapable of responsibility in household matters; she dies after the death of their baby in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Spenlow, Francis Partner in the law firm of Spenlow and Jorkins, to which David Copperfield is apprenticed; he is father of the pretty Dora Spenlow, with whom David falls in love, but he forbids their engagement; he dies of apoplexy in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Spenlow, Lavinia Unmarried sister of Francis Spenlow; her niece, Dora, lives with her and her sister, Clarissa, after he dies; she is supposed to be an expert on affairs of the heart in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Spens, Noel Dora Greenfield's London lover, a journalist who brings adverse publicity to Imber Court by his reporting of the bell incident in Iris Murdoch's *The Bell*.

Spenser Private detective working in Boston; former heavyweight boxer and police officer; romantically involved with Susan Silverman; lives according to traditional notions of honor and masculinity; highly literate; talented cook; is hired by Harvey Shepard to locate Shepard's missing wife and eventually rescues both Shepards from disaster in Robert B. Parker's *Promised Land*.

Spenser, Edmund Poet and soldier, who discusses hexameters with Sir Walter Raleigh during the voyage to Ireland in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*.

Spenser, Jane Lucy's sister; lives in California with her daughter, Nicole Nelson; marries a young tennis instructor; dies in a motorcycle accident in Ann Beattie's *Love Always*.

Spenser, Lucy Hildon's lover and oldest friend; Jane's sister; writes a love advice column under the name Cindi Coeur; uses cocaine and enjoys living in Vermont; becomes guardian of her niece after her sister dies in Ann Beattie's *Love Always*.

Spenser, Roderick (Rod) Cincinnati reporter and aspiring playwright who takes Susan Lenox to New York, abandons her, and is later rescued from alcoholism by her in David Graham Phillips's *Susan Lenox*.

Speranski Advisor to the tsar; seeks to reform and modernize the Russian state; his influence is later discarded in Leo Tolstoy's *War and Peace*.

Sphere, McClintic Black jazz musician and lover of Paola Maijstral; provides the advice, "keep cool, but care" in Thomas Pynchon's *V*.

Spicer Aging, fearful, nervous, marginally thoughtful man; a member of Pinkie Brown's mob, he witnessed Pinkie's killing of Charles Hale; he posed as Hale in Snow's Restaurant; deluded into thinking that Pinkie is looking out for him, he plans a hideaway trip to become part owner of the Blue Anchor pub in Nottingham; after he is beaten by Colleoni's mob, Pinkie pushes him down the stairs at Billy's in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Spicer, Mr. Mustard-maker at Percycross; his support is wooed by Griffenbottom's conservatives since he directs votes of his employees in Anthony Trollope's *Ralph the Heir*.

Spidel Member of the evil gang hired to guard Saksia, the Russian princess, until her captor arrives to claim her in John Buchan's *Huntingtower*.

Spider Dice player, gambler, and friend of Jake Adams and Scar; victim left crippled by a street gang in Herbert Simon's *Corner Boy*.

Spiegel, Sol Specialist in salvage and fallout survival equipment; accompanies Warren Howe to Schloss Riva in Wright Morris's *Cause for Wonder*.

Spiegelberg Lawbreaker who organizes the band of robbers with Karl, but is unlike Karl; ambitious only for himself, trying to usurp Karl's leadership; kills indiscriminately, as his ruthlessness approximates Franz's evil attitudes in Friedrich Schiller's *The Robbers*.

Spiegelman, Anja Vladek's first wife and Art's mother; she is the youngest daughter of the Zylberbergs, a wealthy Sosnowiec hosiery family; before the war, she almost gets into trouble for making translations of Communist documents for an ex-boyfriend; always a sensitive and depressive individual, after Richieu's birth she has postpartum depression and goes with Vladek to a sanatorium; she and Vladek manage to stay together during the first part of the Holocaust

in the ghettos and in hiding, but when they are taken to Auschwitz she is separated and put into Birkenau; after the war she is reunited with Vladek, but commits suicide in 1968, and Vladek later destroys her journals about the war in Art Spiegelman's *Maus*.

Spiegelman, Art Jewish-American cartoonist of Polish descent; working on a book about his parents in Poland during World War II; visits his father Vladek, with whom he has a difficult relationship, to gather material for the book; self-consciously draws different groups as different animals, such as the Jews as mice, and continually questions the efficacy of his chosen trope; his previous attempts to represent his family's history include the underground comic *Prisoner on the Hell Planet*, and a three-page version of *Maus*; after the first volume of *Maus*, Art is highly successful but depressed, dealing with the burden of the Holocaust and his family's history; he is married to Françoise and has two children in Art Spiegelman's *Maus*.

Spiegelman, Françoise Art's wife; woman of French descent who converted to Judaism to make Vladek happy; due to her background, Art has difficulty deciding what animal to draw her as in Art Spiegelman's *Maus*.

Spiegelman, Haskel Relative of Vladek; person Vladek calls a "kombinator," a schemer; in exchange for jewels, he agrees to help save Anja's parents from the Germans, but in the end he does nothing to prevent them from being taken away; he gambles with the Gestapo and befriends them; on one occasion, Vladek owes his life to Haskel's unlikely friendship; also arranges for the death of the Jewish informer who betrays the family; survives the Holocaust by living with a female Polish judge in Art Spiegelman's *Maus*.

Spiegelman, Mala Vladek's second wife and a fellow survivor of the Holocaust, she has a difficult relationship with Vladek but gets along with Art; eventually tires of Vladek's stinginess and lack of regard for her and leaves him, taking their money; Vladek later, by making her feel guilty, makes her return and look after him in Art Spiegelman's *Maus*.

Spiegelman, Richieu Anja and Vladek's first son who was born before the war; sent away with friends of the family to be hidden, but when that ghetto is condemned, Tosha euthanizes all the children and herself to save them from Auschwitz; he dies at the age of five or six in Art Spiegelman's *Maus*.

Spiegelman, Vladek Art's father and a Holocaust survivor from Poland; before the war, Vladek was a textile salesman and later a factory owner; he breaks up with his girlfriend

Lucia, marries Anja, and has a child named Richieu; later drafted by the Polish army, becomes a German POW, but makes it back home; he and Anja survive the ghettos and go into hiding until they are tricked by a false letter promising escape to Hungary, but are then taken to Auschwitz and separated; in Auschwitz, he is variously an English tutor, a tin man, and a shoemaker to make himself useful in order to increase his chances of survival and help Anja; after the war, he goes to Sweden as a refugee and becomes a successful salesman again; later he is reunited with Anja in Poland; then in America he deals diamonds; after Anja's suicide, he destroys her journals; develops health problems; gets remarried to Mala; becomes demanding and stingy in his relationships: he manipulates Art but also wants to help him; recounts his wartime experience to Art for Art's book and dies of congestive heart failure in Art Spiegelman's *Maus*.

Spielman, Dr. Maximilian (Max) Mathematical psycho-proctologist and first tutor of George Giles; wishes to protect Giles from the disappointments of human existence by concealing from him that he is a boy and not a goat in John Barth's *Giles Goat-Boy*.

Spielman, Rabbi Joseph Spokesman in the Lubavitcher community in Brooklyn; one of the many voices of identity in the race riots in Crown Heights, Brooklyn, in 1991, in Anna Deavere Smith's play *Fires in the Mirror: Crown Heights, Brooklyn and Other Identities*.

Spielvogel, Dr. O. (Doc) Psychiatrist who treats Alex Portnoy and labels his condition Portnoy's Complaint in Philip Roth's *Portnoy's Complaint*.

Spike First *robo sapiens*, or robotic human being; sent to colonize Planet Blue; falls in love with a human woman, Billie Crusoe, in Jeanette Winterson's *The Stone Gods*.

Spiker, Henry Cold solicitor present at the Waterbrooks' dinner party in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Spiker, Mrs. Henry Awful wife of Henry Spiker; she reminds David Copperfield of Hamlet's aunt in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Spikkers Dutchman shipwrecked on Easter Island; befriends Billy Crusoe; falls to his death in Jeanette Winterson's *The Stone Gods*.

Spina, Marchioness Donna Matilda At 45, still an impressive-looking woman; widowed for many years, but now in the company of Baron Tito Belcredi; to be accepted

into the audience of the madman dressed as the German king Henry IV, the great and tragic emperor who reigned from 1065 to 1106, she dresses in period costume, wearing the dress of Adelaide, the mother of the Empress Bertha; adorned further by the ducal crown and a mantle that hides her contemporary dress in Luigi Pirandello's play *Henry IV*.

Spina, Pietro Man in his 30s and a former pupil of the Catholic teacher Don Benedetto in the village of Rocca dei Marsi; political agitator who stirs the Italian peasants to rebellion; disguises himself as a priest and calls himself Don Paolo Spada; organizes an underground movement, but many of his patriots are killed by government forces; finds his movement in chaos in Rome in Ignazio Silone's *Bread and Wine*.

Spindlemans, Adam Wealthy merchant who presents Aldrovandus Magnus's paintings to nobles, thereby introducing the painter at court in William Beckford's *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

Spindlemans, Ann Charming daughter of Adam Spindlemans and the dangerous object of young Aldrovandus Magnus's admiration in William Beckford's *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

Spini, Dolfo Cocky captain of the Compagnacci, a gang of Florence, who always wears a red feather in his hat in George Eliot's *Romola*.

Spinks, Sidney Resident of Keith Rickman's boarding house; he relieves Rickman of the obligation to marry Flossie Walker by marrying her himself in May Sinclair's *The Divine Fire*.

Spires, Mrs. Baby-farmer (woman who takes care of or disposes of unwanted babies); her offer to Esther Waters to rid her of her son drives Esther with her child to the workhouse in George Moore's *Esther Waters*.

Spiridion, Father Librarian of the Capuchin monastery at Königswald in E. T. A. Hoffmann's "The Devil's Elixir."

Spirit of Alternatives (But on the Other Hand, Tu As Raison Aussi) Intellectual discussant whom Joseph generates imaginatively for private colloquies on the nature of reality and morality in Saul Bellow's *Dangling Man*.

Spirit of Revenge Underworld figure sent with the ghost of Don Andrea back to the mortal world to witness the revenge of Fate in Thomas Kyd's *The Spanish Tragedy*.

Spiro Young Greek student trying to get into Oxford or Cambridge; he is tutored by Rosamund Stacey in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Spittle Lame caretaker hired to guard Saksikia, the Russian princess imprisoned in Huntingtower House; he is captured by the Gorbals Die-Hards and made prisoner in the wine cellar in John Buchan's *Huntingtower*.

Spitz Member of Buck's dog team; killed by Buck in a fight over control of the team in Jack London's *The Call of the Wild*.

Spivack, Dr. Henry J. Sarcastic, garrulous Bellevue mental patient encountered by John Wilder in Richard Yates's *Disturbing the Peace*.

Spivey, Doctor (Doc) Psychiatrist pliantly under the domination of Big Nurse in Ken Kesey's *One Flew Over the Cuckoo's Nest*.

Spivey, Jake Childhood friend of Benjamin Dill, he has become a billionaire; suspected in having a hand in the murder of Felicity in Ross Thomas's *Briarpatch*.

Spiveycomb, Mr. Paper-maker in Percycross; he supports the Conservatives in the election because of contracts that come his way from the local Tory paper in Anthony Trollope's *Ralph the Heir*.

Spöckenkieker, Lizzi Spinster who has a comical affair with Siegfried Rieber in Katherine Anne Porter's *Ship of Fools*.

Spode, Oliver Master of mathematics at Lucius Cassidy's school; he and Oliver Shelley are reprovved for their conspicuous friendship; Oliver Spode is unaware that he is the natural son of Oliver Firebrace, Oliver Shelley's maternal grandfather, in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Two Worlds and Their Ways*.

Spode, Roderick Would-be dictator who heads the Black Shorts, a fascist mob; he aspires to the hand of Madeline Bassett; his enmity for Bertie Wooster is neutralized by Jeeves's discovery that he secretly designs ladies' undergarments in P. C. Wodehouse's *The Code of the Woosters*. His having become the Earl of Sidcup is mentioned in *Aunts Aren't Gentlemen*. He appears in three other novels.

Spoffard, Henry Wealthy and stingy censor of plays; Lorelei Lee marries him to finance a movie in which she will appear in Anita Loos's *Gentlemen Prefer Blondes*; he is further manipulated in *But Gentlemen Marry Brunettes*.

Spofford, Frank Retired chicken farmer and aspiring author who reads assiduously, hoping to qualify as a derivative writer; father of George Spofford and grandfather of Geneva Spofford; narrates part of Peter De Vries's *Reuben, Reuben*.

Spofford, Geneva Daughter of George and Mary Spofford and granddaughter of Frank Spofford; educated at Wycliffe College for Women, jilted by Tad Springer, impregnated by Gowan McGland; miscarries, then marries Alvin Mopworth in Peter De Vries's *Reuben, Reuben*.

Spofford, George Son of Frank Spofford, husband of Mary Spofford, and father of Geneva Spofford; runs the family poultry business in Peter De Vries's *Reuben, Reuben*.

Spofford, Mary Punck (Mare) Wife of George Spofford and mother of Geneva Spofford; fabricates an affair with Gowan McGland to preserve her daughter's reputation in Peter De Vries's *Reuben, Reuben*.

Spondy, Mr. Poet who is a member of the London College of Authors, which Perry Pickle joins, in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*.

Spong, Dominic Sententious, wealthy lawyer, whose wife dies; a frequent visitor at Sir Godfrey Haslam's house, he becomes engaged to Camilla Bellamy in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Men and Wives*.

Sponge, Soapey Rider to hounds and con artist superb, who hates work but despises poverty; he marries Lucy Glitters and settles down in London with a successful tobacco shop and betting room in Robert Surtees's *Mr. Sponge's Sporting Tour*.

Spontoon Colonel Talbot's trustworthy servant, who assists Talbot in keeping Edward Waverly's presence in London a secret in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Spoon, Icey Wife of Walt Spoon; befriends Willa Harper after Ben Harper's execution in Davis Grubb's *The Night of the Hunter*.

Spoon, Jake Former member of McRae's and Call's Texas Ranger unit; gambler, womanizer, doesn't like to work hard; life ruled by chances; suggests the cattle drive to Montana; takes Lorena Wood with him, promising to get her to San Francisco; accidentally joins up with a gang of horse thieves and is captured and hanged by McRae and Call in Larry McMurtry's *Lonesome Dove*.

Spoon, Walt Husband of Icey Spoon; store owner who employs Willa Harper out of charity in Davis Grubb's *The Night of the Hunter*.

Spooner, Miss Bosom friend of Clarissa and Patience Underwood and their neighbor in Fulham in Anthony Trollope's *Ralph the Heir*.

Spooner, Mrs. Former Miss Leatherside and an ardent rider to hounds, always to the fore and an authority in any dispute; Lady Chiltern (Violet Effingham) recommends her as a Master of Hounds in Anthony Trollope's *The Duke's Children*.

Spooner, Ned Cousin and manager of Tom Spooner's estate; he helps Tom concoct a love letter to Adelaide Palliser in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Redux*.

Spooner, Thomas Platter Ardent huntsman and neighbor of the Chilterns; he falls in love with Adelaide Palliser; his disappointment at her rejection is the more acute because he finds it incredible in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Redux*. He and his stables are taken over by his bride, the former Miss Leatherside, in *The Duke's Children*.

Spooney, Cherub River barge deckhand in James Kirke Paulding's *Westward Ho!*

Sportin' Life Carefree mulatto drug dealer who persuades Bess to take cocaine in DuBose Heyward's *Porgy*.

Spottiswood, Cameron Second Secretary of the American Embassy in Paris; brought in by Moriarity and Fanniman to train Pal Smurch—an uncouth but heroic aviator who gains fame by flying solo around the world—in politeness in James Thurber's "The Greatest Man in the World."

Spottletoe, Mr. Quarrelsome husband of Mrs. Spottletoe; he accuses Seth Pecksniff of conspiring with old Martin Chuzzlewit against the interests of Chuzzlewit's other relatives in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Spottletoe, Mrs. Mr. Spottletoe's thin wife and a Chuzzlewit kinswoman in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Spradlin, Whacker Town drunk of Port William, Kentucky, in Wendell Berry's *A Place on Earth*.

Spragg, Abner E. Father of Undine Spragg; his numerous business endeavors fund his daughter's zealous quest for social status in Edith Wharton's *The Custom of the Country*.

Spragg, Leota B. Ineffectual mother of Undine Spragg in Edith Wharton's *The Custom of the Country*.

Spragg, Undine (Countess Raymond de Chelles, Undine Marvell, Undine Moffatt) Relentlessly ambitious heroine who marries four times, twice to the same man, in her quest for wealth and acceptance in fashionable society in Edith Wharton's *The Custom of the Country*.

Spraggon Lord Scamperdale's servant in Robert Surtees's *Mr. Sponge's Sporting Tour*.

Sprague, Dr. Middlemarch physician in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Sprague, Isaac Fabian is apprenticed to him; Fabian sends him pictures and Sprague sends his comments; recommends Fabian to magazines for work; visits Fabian in person before he dies to admire his work in Howard Norman's *The Bird Artist*.

Sprague, Jane Pregnant and mildly retarded wife of Jim Sprague; lives in the 70th Street building managed by Norman Moonbloom in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Sprague, Jim Slightly retarded husband of Jane Sprague; lives in a tenement managed by Norman Moonbloom in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Sprat, Marva Wife of Jack Sprat; fantasizes love affairs with major-league baseball players in Mark Harris's *It Looked Like For Ever*.

Sprat, Newton (Jack) Husband of Marva Sprat and manager of the California baseball team in Mark Harris's *It Looked Like For Ever*.

Spratt, Mr. Tory who is rescued from the rioters by Felix Holt in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Sprickett, Elsie Twenty-three-year-old, strongly built, blue-eyed, black-haired, widowed servant of the miser Henry Earlforward; she has the primitive power and dignity of an ancient votaress in spite of her poverty; her unselfconscious, warm responses have a healing power for her beloved shell-shocked Joe and a soothing power for others in Arnold Bennett's *Raceyman Steps*.

Spring, Nora Committed patient and counselor at Covenant House who assumes the name Sheila Rogers when she swaps identities with Sheila in Stockholm; has an abusive

husband she is hiding from under her assumed name; kidnapped by the Ghost because he assumes that she is Sheila; cares for Carly in Stockholm, thinking that she is Ken and Sheila's daughter in Harlan Coben's *Gone for Good*.

Springer, Clive Lover of Selina Boyce; aimless and non-productive because of guilt heaped on him by his mother, Clytie Springer, in Paule Marshall's *Brown Girl, Brownstones*.

Springer, Clytie Mother of Clive Springer; uses her illnesses to keep him close to her in Paule Marshall's *Brown Girl, Brownstones*.

Springer, Frederick (Fred) Car dealer, husband of Rebecca Springer, and father of Janice Angstrom in John Updike's *Rabbit, Run* and *Rabbit Redux*.

Springer, Mr. Traveling drug salesman who frequently stays at the Beulah Hotel in Eudora Welty's *The Ponder Heart*.

Springer, Rebecca Wife of Fred Springer and mother of Janice Angstrom in John Updike's *Rabbit, Run* and *Rabbit Redux*.

Springer, Roberta (Bobsy) Mother of Tad Springer and paramour of Gowan McGland in Peter De Vries's *Reuben, Reuben*.

Springer, Thaddeus (Tad) Son of Bobsy Springer; courts then jilts Geneva Spofford in Peter De Vries's *Reuben, Reuben*.

Springrove, Edward Somber young architect, who falls in love with Cytherea Graye, though long betrothed to his cousin; he helplessly watches Cytherea marry another man who, after the marriage, is suspected of foul doings with his first wife; the devoted Edward, freed from his engagement, investigates and solves the mystery and is finally rewarded when he and Cytherea are married in Thomas Hardy's *Desperate Remedies*.

Springrove, Edward (the elder) Tenant of Cytherea Aldclyffe, landlord of the Three Tranters inn, and affectionate father of Edward Springrove, the architect, in Thomas Hardy's *Desperate Remedies*.

Spritzer, Josh Orthodontist and father of one of Ann August's friends in California; dates Adele Diamond, but stops calling her; is known as a playboy in Mona Simpson's *Anywhere but Here*.

Sprodkin, Sally Frank Milvey's troublesome parishioner, who always shows up at the parsonage at the most inconvenient times in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Sprog Main character in Fred Trumper's translation of *Akthelt and Gunnel*; castrated and exiled for attempting to make love with Akthelt's wife in John Irving's *The Water-Method Man*.

Sprott, Mr. Sandie Ruddy, hard, and uncivil Scottish merchant who, soured by unprofitable dealings with James More MacGregor, refuses aid to his daughter, Catriona, in Holland in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Sproul III, William Japheth Theology student who becomes an ardent follower of Nathan Vickery in Joyce Carol Oates's *Son of the Morning*.

Sprout, Mr. Local shoemaker who specializes in cork soles, active in the attempt of Ferdinand Lopez to become Member of Parliament for Silverbridge in Anthony Trollope's *The Prime Minister*. He supports Lord Silverbridge's election in *The Duke's Children*.

Sprowl, Sarah Dealer in cheap liquor who exercises an evil influence on Harriet Smales and helps to implicate Ida Starr in George Gissing's *The Unclassed*.

Spruce, Mrs. Lovats' cook, beloved by young Rose and Viola Lovat; she is secretly the mother of Brigit Lovat; she sends an anonymous letter to Brigit's father, Sir Ransome Chace, when it is rumored that Brigit is Edmund Lovat's daughter in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Darkness and Day*.

Spruce, Nancy One of the nine pupils of Mrs. Teachum's school; she learns the folly of personal vanity in Sarah Fielding's *The Governess*.

Spruce, Sally Mrs. Roper's elderly spinster cousin, who lives at the Roper establishment in Anthony Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*.

Sprugeon, Mr. Silverbridge ironmonger active in the Parliamentary candidacy of Ferdinand Lopez so long as he believes Lopez to be the (younger) Duke of Omnium's choice; finding this not to be the case, he withdraws his support in Anthony Trollope's *The Prime Minister*.

Spur'em, Dick Jailer MacGuffog's shady assistant, who is most useful in capturing criminals in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Spurio Illegitimate son of the Duke of an Italian principality; hates his father for his bastard birth; accepts the Duchess's amorous desires in order to bring revenge on his father;

kills his stepbrother Ambitoso in Cyril Tournier's play *The Revenger's Tragedy*.

Spurling, Mrs. Much-widowed barkeeper, who helps Jack Sheppard escape from Newgate and marries Marvel, the hangman, in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Jack Sheppard*.

Spurr, Mr. Editor of the *Zambesia News*, he offers Martha Quest a job writing for the woman's page, which she indignantly turns down in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest*.

Spurrell, Mr. Poor watchmaker, who lost his son six months before he meets Caleb Williams; Caleb becomes his apprentice and his ersatz son; Mr. Spurrell turns in Caleb for the reward in William Godwin's *Caleb Williams*.

Spyers, Jem Bow Street officer who arrests Conkey Chickweed, as related by Mr. Blathers, a Bow Street runner, in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Squably, Dr. Clergyman who advises the Reverend Sheeppen he can marry a Turkish infidel if he converts her, inspiring Sheeppen's pursuit of Azemia in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Square, Thomas Philosopher who instructs Allworthy's nephews; he persecutes Tom until Tom finds him in bed with Molly Seagrim; eventually he regrets ill-using Tom in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Squares Reformed racist, now a famous yoga teacher with his own franchise of studios; supports Will in his quest for his brother; uses his connections to help Will in Harlan Coben's *Gone for Good*.

Squares, Mr. Acrimonious clergyman who loves royalty and detests liberty; he saves Lucinda Howard from drowning but coldly ignores her professions of love; his asperity partly causes her death in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Squeak Sailor aboard the *Indomitable* who lies about Billy Budd in Herman Melville's *Billy Budd*.

Squealer (satiric representation of a propagandist) Pig that talks all the animals back to work, explains changes, and mollifies the animals whenever trouble seems near in George Orwell's *Animal Farm*.

Squeamish, Mrs. Friend and follower of Lady Fidget; concerned with appearing virtuous, not with actually being virtuous; has an affair with Horner; agrees to share Horner

with her friends as long as their romantic secrets are kept in William Wycherley's play *The Country Wife*.

Squeamish, Old Lady Sharp-tongued grandmother of Mrs. Squeamish who, suspicious of her granddaughter's intentions, follows her; automatically suspects her granddaughter is endangering her virtue and reputation; mollified by Horner's apparent impotence in William Wycherley's play *The Country Wife*.

Squeers, Fanny Daughter of Wackford Squeers; she attempts to capture Nicholas Nickleby romantically, but hates him when he repulses her in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Squeers, Master Wackford Fat, spoiled son of Wackford Squeers; he enjoys taunting the students at his father's school in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Squeers, Mrs. Wife of Wackford Squeers; she doses the Dotheboys Hall inmates with brimstone and treacle to take away their appetites; she is cruel, vicious, and loudmouthed in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Squeers, Wackford Head of Dotheboys Hall in Yorkshire, a year-round, no-vacation boarding school where no learning takes place; it specializes in unwanted boys, who are starved and beaten; Squeers conspires with Ralph Nickleby to take vengeance on Nicholas Nickleby, who has beaten him with a whip; he ends up in prison in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Squercum, Mr. Scruffy, sharp lawyer retained by Dolly Longestaffe to look after his interests, especially in opposition to those of his father in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*.

Squibb, Josiah Cook for whom Rutherford works aboard the *Republic*; becomes ship surgeon after the surgeon is killed; nurses Rutherford when he is sick; kills and fillets Cringle, upon Cringle's request, and feeds Cringle's remains to those aboard; is rescued along with Rutherford and Baleka by the *Juno* in Charles Johnson's *Middle Passage*.

Squire Conscience-driven estate owner and the rector's friend; he can be cruel to his sister Florence in Rex Warner's *The Aerodrome: A Love Story*.

Squire Narcissa's hard-drinking, fox-hunting brother; their aunt calls him "the Savage"; he opposes Narcissa's marrying Roderick Random and tries to forward other suitors;

he marries Melinda Goosetrap in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Squire Unnamed landowner who invites Parson Adams, Joseph Andrews, and Fanny Goodwill to his manor for dinner to play practical jokes on them and to debauch Fanny in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Squire, the This figure serves the Knight, but is far more accustomed to courtly matters than his war-tested lord, as seen in his fashionable dress and behavior; he begins telling a romance in his tale, but the Franklin, another traveler in the assembly on a pilgrimage to Canterbury, eventually interrupts him in Geoffrey Chaucer's *The Canterbury Tales*.

Squirrel, Sir Giles English sharper, who meets Ferdinand in Paris and joins with Sir Stentor Stile to win all of Ferdinand's money at dice in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom*.

Squod, Phil Dwarf who works for Trooper George (George Rouncewell) in the shooting gallery in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Sredni Vashtar Pet polecat ferret kept secretly in a toolshed by the main character, a boy named Conradin; lithe, sharp-fanged brown beast worshiped by Conradin in the sanctuary of the toolshed; seen as a god by the distressed boy, who feels dominated by his cruel guardian Mrs. De Ropp; kills the boy's guardian, who has threatened to get rid of the ferret in Saki's "Sredni Vashtar."

Staas, M. Le Chevalier Man of consequence in Villette who attends the oration in honour of the prince's birthday in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Stables, Bob Horsey young man, who approves of Lady Dedlock in equestrian terms in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Stace, Andrew Squire of Moreton Edge, who is the unacknowledged natural father of his adopted son, Christian; Andrew does not want Christian to marry his daughter Sophia in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Brothers and Sisters*.

Stace, Andrew (the younger) Dinah's tall young brother; he expects to inherit Moreton Edge but leaves the land to live in London after his parents' incest is discovered in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Brothers and Sisters*.

Stace, Christian Andrew's unacknowledged illegitimate son, a physician; he falls in love with Andrew's daughter, Sophia Stace, marries her, and has three children in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Brothers and Sisters*.

Stace, Christiana (Dinah) Christian and Sophia's daughter; three young men propose to her, but she expects to live celibately with her brother in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Brothers and Sister*.

Stace, Robin Younger brother of the younger Andrew and Dinah; educated at Oxford and employed in a government office, he is sardonic about his mother's domination of the family in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Brothers and Sisters*.

Stace, Sophia Andrew's beautiful daughter, who always gets her way; she unknowingly marries her half brother; she tyrannizes over their three children in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Brothers and Sisters*.

Stacey, Andrew Rosamund Stacey's brother; not as bright as his two sisters, he leads a conventional life full of bridge and dinner parties in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Stacey, Charles Sailor whose home is in the despised Southdown street; he frequents the Brookes house to visit James Brookes's daughters; he is forbidden the house by Willy Brookes in George Moore's *Spring Days*.

Stacey, Clare Andrew Stacey's wife; she is a dim, conventional woman interested in dinner parties, trips to the beauty parlor, and cleanliness in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Stacey, Herbert Rosamund Stacey's father; he and his wife are fairly wealthy yet vote Labour and try to instill Labour values in their children; they conveniently extend their trip abroad when they learn of Rosamund's pregnancy in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Stacey, Mrs. Rosamund Stacey's mother; she worked at a probation center when Rosamund was growing up in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Stacey, Octavia Rosamund Stacey's baby; she becomes very ill and almost dies in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Stacey, Rosamund Cambridge student who has neglected sexual experience while working to complete her thesis; she gets experience, becomes pregnant, and decides to keep the child, finish her thesis, and become a scholar in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*. Her "neighbourly gin and tonic" with Ted Stennett is interrupted by a frantic Irene Crowther in *The Middle Ground*.

Stack, Henry Wilfred Desert's batman during World War I; he serves as butler in Wilfred's London rooms in John Galsworthy's *Flowering Wilderness*. He notifies Dinny Cherrill that Wilfred has drowned in Siam in *Over the River*.

Stackpole, Henrietta C. Brilliant and opinionated American journalist who is interested in Isabel Archer's life in Henry James's *The Portrait of a Lady*.

Stackpole, Ralph (Roaring Ralph) Loudmouth frontiersman and Indian fighter in Robert Montgomery Bird's *Nick of the Woods*.

Stackpoole, Mr. Racing crony of George Hotspur; he tells Emily Hotspur that George lied when he told her that he had not attended a race meeting in Anthony Trollope's *Sir Harry Hotspur of Humblethwaite*.

Stadler, Robert Prominent scientist who surrenders his integrity to power-seeking government officials in Ayn Rand's *Atlas Shrugged*.

Staefel, Herr Master of German descent who, while visiting his family, is caught in Germany at the outbreak of the War and is subsequently killed on the Western Front; Mr. Chips's eulogizing of him along with the British boys from Brookfield causes a small stir among the students in James Hilton's *Goodbye, Mr. Chips*.

Stafford, C. Wife of a spendthrift threatened by imprisonment for debts; she befriends, shelters, tutors, and advises Emmeline Mobray in Charlotte Smith's *Emmeline: The Orphan of the Castle*.

Stafford, Colonel Wealthy, hospitable member of the Royal Irish Artillery, second-in-command to General Chatterworth; he is host of the party at which the two couples, Mr. Mervyn and Gertrude Chatterworth and Lilius Walsingham and Richard Devereux, come to secret understandings in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Stafford, Joshua (Josh) Driven lawyer in a large practice who is the legal adviser of billionaire Troy Phelan and must handle his holographic will in John Grisham's *The Testament*.

Stafford, Lionel Ill-fated intellectual-cum-coal miner in Jack Conroy's *The Disinherited*.

Stafford, Maury Rival of Richard Cleave for the affections of Judith Cary; sends a false order which disgraces Cleave and leads to the destruction of the Stonewall Brigade; confesses, and does penance in the trenches, in Mary Johnston's *The Long Roll* and *Cease Firing*.

Stafford, Mrs. Colonel Stafford's wife, who often entertains members of the Royal Irish Artillery in her home in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Stafford, Neville Upper-middle-class student at Colin Saville's school whose family owns a mill; he seems to be Colin's friend until he steals Colin's only love in David Storey's *Saville*.

St. Agatha, Mother Proud, inflexible, and cruel Prioress of St. Clare; she punishes Agnes de Medina for her pregnancy by feigning her death and imprisoning her in the vaults of the Convent of St. Clare without hope of release; eventually accused of murder, she is killed by the Madrid mob in Matthew Lewis's *The Monk*.

Stage-Agent Old acquaintance of Ethan Brand who is now withered, but seems strangely stuck in the previous times with his brown suit and cigar; famed as a joker, possibly due to his vice of brandy; possesses a vulgar mode of feeling and seen as brutish by Ethan Brand in Nathaniel Hawthorne's "Ethan Brand."

Stage Manager Narrator and host of the play who steps out onto the stage to introduce the characters and comment on the action in the small town of Grover's Corners, New Hampshire; sometimes informs the audience of events that are not visible to the spectators; functions as a bridge between the actors and the audience as he fills in background information about the events and characters and plays various roles in the drama; occasionally assumes the roles of an old woman, a druggist, and a minister in Thornton Wilder's play *Our Town*.

Stagg Blind operator of a squalid drinking establishment where the "Prentice Knights" meet; he encourages Barnaby Rudge to come to London to participate in the riots and acts as a messenger to Mary Rudge from her husband, terrorizing her in Charles Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*.

Stagruk Delegate from Planet 2 who persists in seeing Canopus as an enemy and believes that the Sirians should pull out of the region in Douglas Adams's *The Hitchhiker's Guide to the Galaxy*.

Stahl, Madame Invalid woman whom Kitty Shcherbatskaya and her family meet at the German spa where Kitty is taken by her mother to recover from her sickness; guardian of Varenka, Kitty's friend at the spa, in Leo Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*.

Stahlhoffen, Baron Member of a hunting party, who witnesses the duel fought on the outskirts of Salzburg between

Arthur Danvers, Lord Alton and Signor Fabroni, and to whose estate the fatally wounded Arthur is conveyed by his brother Richard (later Lord Alton) in William Godwin's *Cloudesley*.

Stahlmann, Dr. Heinrich Scholar at the University of Chicago under whom Jed Tewksbury studies classical literature in Robert Penn Warren's *A Place to Come To*.

Stahr, Monroe Brilliant movie producer who falls in love with Kathleen Moore in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *The Last Tycoon*.

Stain A streetwalker Nana brings to her home to be her lover and confidante in Émile Zola's *Nana*.

Staines-Knight, Abigail de Mordell Secretary to Ian Tooley, keeper of the box, and friend of Nancy Hawkins in Muriel Spark's *A Far Cry from Kensington*.

Stair, Doc Ralph New and good-natured general physician who has moved to the small town where Whitey's barbershop sits; storied to be in hiding after his girlfriend "threw him over"; benefactor to many townspeople; discovers that the pretty young Julie Gregg loves him, although her feelings go unrequited; acts as the town's coroner and dubiously decides that Jim Kendall's death during a hunting trip was accidental in Ring Lardner's "Haircut."

Stairforth, Mr. Enthusiastic, loquacious manager of the Stocks Department; he is father of seventeen children in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Stairs, Antrim Stairs Biology professor who marries Julia Maybury in Mary Austin's *Santa Lucia*.

Stairs, Julia Maybury See Julia Maybury.

Staley, Jane (Janie) Cleaning woman and lover of Parkman's old men; grandmother of Edith Barclay in James Jones's *Some Came Running*.

Staley, Major Commander of Air Force ROTC at Logos College and expert on modern warfare in Don DeLillo's *End Zone*.

Stalker, the Obsessed man who stalks Yolanda ("Yo") Garcia for several years; tricks Yo into seeing him in a final confrontation in Julia Alvarez's *Yo!*

Stallworth, Dave Basketball player for the New York Knicks whose determination to come back after a heart attack is admired by Samuel Paul Berman in Jay Neugeboren's *Sam's Legacy*.

Stamford John H. Watson's old friend and colleague, a dresser at St. Bartholomew's Hospital; he introduces Sherlock Holmes and Watson in Arthur Conan Doyle's *A Study in Scarlet*.

Stamford, Aubrey Impoverished public-school acquaintance of Val Dartie; he steals a valuable snuffbox from Winifred Dartie and forges a check in Val's name in John Galsworthy's *Swan Song*.

Stamford, Sir Robert Erasmus Bethel's attorney, who rises through a seat in Parliament to a position of considerable wealth, buys one of the Verney residences, and disfigures an elegant estate in order to supply delicacies for his table in Charlotte Smith's *Desmond*.

Stamp Billy Fisher's obnoxious office mate in the undertaking firm in Keith Waterhouse's *Billy Liar*.

Stamp, Harry Gentleman neighbor of Sir Randolph Nettleby in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Stamp, Mildred Harry Stamp's vulgar wife and a barely tolerated neighbor of Minnie, Lady Nettleby in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Stamper, Henry (Old Henry) Independent and stubborn patriarch of a family of nonunion loggers; father of Hank and Lee Stamper in Ken Kesey's *Sometimes a Great Notion*.

Stamper, Henry, Jr. (Hank, Hankus) Strong and self-reliant leader of a family of nonunion Oregon loggers; son of Henry Stamper and in conflict with his half brother, Lee Stamper, in Ken Kesey's *Sometimes a Great Notion*.

Stamper, Joe Benjamin (Joby, Joe Ben, Josephus) Good-natured cousin of Hank and Lee Stamper; drowns when caught under a log in Ken Kesey's *Sometimes a Great Notion*.

Stamper, Leland (Lee) Younger half brother of Hank Stamper; returns to Oregon from Yale University seeking revenge on Hank in Ken Kesey's *Sometimes a Great Notion*.

Stamper, Pat Horse trader in William Faulkner's *The Hamlet* and *The Mansion*.

Stamper, Vivian (Viv) Wife of Hank Stamper caught in the middle of his conflict with his half brother, Lee, in Ken Kesey's *Sometimes a Great Notion*.

Stams, Baron Egon Bodo von Attaché at the Austrian embassy in Washington; he and Theophilus North become great friends, and he enlists North to help him win the attention of Persis Tennyson in Thornton Wilder's *Theophilus North*.

Stan Unpleasant, "Americanized" younger brother of Charles Lumley's girlfriend Rosa; his job as a hairdresser makes him the center of family discussion because of the gossip he brings home in John Wain's *Hurry On Down*.

Stan (Stanislaus) Open-hearted bartender at the Prague Restaurant Sport; he instructs his nephew to tip Jerry West-erby off to Jim Prideaux's betrayal in Operation Testify in John le Carré's *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy*.

Stanbury, Dorothy Retiring, loving, unaffected niece of Jemima Stanbury; she rejects her aunt's choice of husband and falls in love with and becomes engaged to Brooke Burgess; she finally overcomes her aunt's displeasure at the match in Anthony Trollope's *He Knew He Was Right*.

Stanbury, Hugh Brilliant, attractive, moderately Bohemian friend of Louis Trevelyan; unable to begin to make a living as a barrister, he has become a journalist for the *Daily Record*, causing a complete break between him and his aunt, Jemima Stanbury; he falls in love with and eventually marries Nora Rowley in Anthony Trollope's *He Knew He Was Right*.

Stanbury, Jemima Wealthy spinster, whose property was the legacy of a former betrothed; she has resolved that it shall go back to a member of his family, the Burgesses, and not enrich her own; she lives in the cathedral close at Exeter and rules the roost in the county set; she breaks with her nephew, Hugh Stanbury, when he becomes a journalist; for a while she tries to prevent the marriage of her niece, Dorothy, to Brooke Burgess, whom she has selected as her heir, but her affection triumphs over self-imposed principle in Anthony Trollope's *He Knew He Was Right*.

Stanbury, Mrs. Clergyman's almost indigent widow and mother of Priscilla, Dorothy, and Hugh; she occupies a modest cottage at Nuncombe Putney and is kept from absolute want by the severe economies of Priscilla in Anthony Trollope's *He Knew He Was Right*.

Stanbury, Priscilla High-principled elder daughter of Mrs. Stanbury; she writes letters, manages her mother's affairs, and gives wise counsel to her sister, Dorothy, about marrying for love in Anthony Trollope's *He Knew He Was Right*.

Stanchells, Captain Principal jailer of the Glasgow prison in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Standard, Captain Officer's talented and distinguished son, who expects gratitude from a general whom his father had assisted in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Standard, Colonel Courageous duelling opponent of Charles Meekly, whom he teaches that duelling is the refuge of cowards, causing Meekly to become a Christian in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Stand-fast Pilgrim who joins Christiana and her party after the Enchanted Ground; he resists the temptation of Madam Bubble; his death is the last described and is given the most detail in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Standfuss, Frau Mark's mother who wakes to receive her drunken son when he comes home after a celebration in his honor; tries to warn Mark about Klara's previous love affair, and with great unhappiness receives the news of her son's broken engagement in Vladimir Nabokov's "Details of a Sunset."

Standfuss, Mark Carefree, confident, and handsome young salesclerk who is to marry Klara; on the way to see her he recklessly jumps from a bus, which then hits and badly injures him; dreams of being reunited with his fiancée and wakes to a doctor standing over him, then dies in Vladimir Nabokov's "Details of a Sunset."

Standish, Constance See Constance MacKenzie.

Standish, Mr. Peter Featherstone's lawyer in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Standish, Patrick Handsome thirty-year-old unscrupulous playboy and college teacher; he relentlessly and at last successfully pursues Jenny Bunn in Kingsley Amis's *Take a Girl Like You*.

Standish, Squire Avid persecutor of the Jacobites in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Stane, Lord See Gordon Roderick.

Stanford, John Sinister figure out of Sigbjorn Wilder-ness's past; Sigbjorn encounters him in Oaxaca despite his attempt to avoid being recognized in Malcolm Lowry's *Dark as the Grave Wherein My Friend Is Laid*.

Stånge, Jon Village elder of Brändebol, part of the Swedish countryside; receives a bloodied wooden baton, a so-

called fiery cross, that symbolizes a call to rebellion and fight for freedom against the tyrannical Baron Borre; buries the baton behind his barn, as he fears acting against the baron; finds it increasingly difficult to live with his cowardly decision in Vilhelm Moberg's *Ride This Night!*

Stangerson, Joseph Mormon and private secretary to Enoch Drebbler, Principal Elder of the Church of Latter Day Saints; he is a murder victim in Arthur Conan Doyle's *A Study in Scarlet*.

Stanhope, Charlotte Elder daughter of Dr. Vesey Stanhope; ever vigilant for family dignity, she abets her brother Bertie in his wooing of Eleanor Bold in Anthony Trollope's *Barchester Towers*.

Stanhope, Dr. White liberal physician who testifies at the trial of Ida Carlisle in Hal Bennett's *A Wilderness of Vines*.

Stanhope, Dr. Vesey Leonine-featured absentee Vicar of Crabtree Canonorum in Barchester; summoned back to his duties from his Lake Como retreat by the Proudie faction in the cathedral power struggle, he is accompanied by his adult children, who make considerable mischief before he is allowed to return to Italy in Anthony Trollope's *Barchester Towers*. His death abroad is mentioned in *Framley Parsonage* and in *Doctor Thorne*.

Stanhope, Ethelbert (Bertie) Handsome, artistic, utterly indolent son of Dr. Vesey Stanhope, on whom he is content to sponge; he is encouraged by his sister Charlotte to woo widow Eleanor Bold for her fortune in Anthony Trollope's *Barchester Towers*.

Stanhope, George Literary agent who helps Jim Calder revise Calder's writing in order to attain commercial success in John P. Marquand's *Wickford Point*.

Stanhope, Gerald, Earl of Danforth and Duke of Ravenspur Foppish fourth husband of Amber St. Clare; selected by King Charles II to offer respectability to Amber's pregnancy with the king's child in Kathleen Winsor's *Forever Amber*.

Stanhope, Mrs. Handsome, middle-aged wife of Dr. Vesey Stanhope; her one purpose in life, at which she is a complete success, is to dress well in Anthony Trollope's *Barchester Towers*.

Stanhope, Selena Worldly aunt of Belinda Portman, who, having established her six other nieces in wealthy marriages,

tries to do the same with Belinda in Maria Edgeworth's *Belinda*.

Stanhope, Sophy Brilliant, beautiful young woman who is evil incarnate; she is devoted to "weirdness" and the need to control others by force of will in William Golding's *Darkness Visible*.

Stanhope, Toni Twin sister of Sophy; she is a professional terrorist trained by Arabs; she assists in a kidnapping and fire-bombing in William Golding's *Darkness Visible*.

Staniford, James Friend of Charley Dunham; marries Lydia Blood in William Dean Howells's *The Lady of the Aroostook*.

Staniford, Lydia Blood See Lydia Blood.

Stanitski, Ivan Nikolai Bursanov's book-keeper who falsified reports and ledgers yet seems remorseful and is allowed to stay on as a dependent in William Gerhardie's *Futility: A Novel on Russian Themes*.

Stanka, Rudolf Stanislaus (Rudek, Rudo) Illegitimate son of Countess Zdenka von Studenitz and Crown Prince Rudolf von Hapsburg; reared by Dora Dugova, a Croatian peasant; uses his restored family position for the betterment of the peasants; narrator of Louis Adamic's *Cradle of Life*.

Stanka, Zorka Dugova See Zorka Dugova.

Stankiewicz, Walter F. See Walter F. Starbuck.

Stanley Adjutant under Lord Edrington's command who is thrown from his horse in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Stanley Black chauffeur and attendant of Thomas Oliver; narrates part of Shirley Ann Grau's *The Condor Passes*.

Stanley Calm, plodding farmer; although slow to move, he is an activist and a devoted friend to the farmers in Rex Warner's *The Wild Goose Chase: An Allegory*.

Stanley Catholic organist who writes a concerto for his dying mother; buried in a church's collapse at the of William Gaddis's *The Recognitions*.

Stanley Hippie; with Joy, his girlfriend, travels with Floyd Warner and Kermit Oelsigle and apparently causes the fire that destroys a house in Wright Morris's *Fire Sermon*.

Stanley Iris's lorry-driving cousin whom Iris would like Martha Quest to marry in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Stanley Retired janitor and leader of an underground movement for male liberation in Thomas Berger's *Regiment of Women*.

Stanley Unemployed and mysterious man in his 30s; claims to have been a pianist; longterm lodger at Petey and Meg's boardinghouse and later taken away by the sinister Goldberg and McCaan in Harold Pinter's play *The Birthday Party*.

Stanley Waiter who gives aid to the troubled protagonist Willy Loman in Arthur Miller's *Death of a Salesman*.

Stanley Young liberal man who has dated Maureen in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

Stanley, Ann Veronica Independent, scientific, social woman; she is searching for freedom, happiness, and her place in the world; her study of comparative anatomy mirrors her use of certain social rules and disregard of others in H. G. Wells's *Ann Veronica: A Modern Love Story*.

Stanley, Frank Colonel Talbot's adventurous nephew, whose passport Edward Waverly uses to travel through England and Scotland in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Stanley, Joseph (Joe) Caretaker at St. Jude's church in Sac Prairie in August Derleth's *The Shield of the Valiant*.

Stanley, Mollie Aristocratic, disciplined, considerate aunt; she tells Ann Veronica Stanley what she should be thinking, but does not consult Ann in H. C. Wells's *Ann Veronica: A Modern Love Story*.

Stanley, Peter Salesman, chauvinist, hobbyist, and Ann's father; he thinks of Ann as property more than as a thinking person in H. G. Wells's *Ann Veronica: A Modern Love Story*.

Stanley, Rose Member of "the Brodie set" who becomes "famous for sex"; her "instinct" inspires Jean Brodie to cast her in the role of Teddy Lloyd's lover in Muriel Spark's *The Prime of Miss Jean Brodie*.

Stanley, Sir Charles Wealthy, handsome would-be seducer of Harriot Darnley; he falls in love honorably with Sophia Darnley and becomes her family's benefactor but then doubts the sincerity of her love and removes his favor; he is reconciled to Sophia through the offices of Mr. Herbert in Charlotte Lennox's *Sophia*.

Stanly, Glendinning (Glen) Cousin of Pierre Glendinning III; tries to save Lucy Tartan from Pierre in Herman Melville's *Pierre*.

Stannix, Christopher Adam Melfort's best friend, who, upon hearing Adam pronounced guilty of forgery, dismisses it as a lie to save his weak wife, Camilla, in John Buchan's *A Prince of the Captivity*.

Stanopoulos, Tolitha Wingo Daring wife of Amos Wingo, she deserts both her husband and son in the middle of the depression; her individualism helps save her grandchildren in Pat Conroy's *The Prince of Tides*.

Stanpole, Dr. Physician at Devon School who performs the surgery during which Finny dies in John Knowles's *A Separate Peace*.

Stansky, Joel Editor at the *Village Voice* with whom Sallery Gardens is sexually intimate on a periodic basis in Susan Cheever's *Looking for Work*.

Stant, Charlotte School friend of Maggie Verver; marries Adam Verver in Henry James's *The Golden Bowl*.

Stantiloup, Juliana Disgruntled parent of a pupil at Dr. Wortle's school; bearing a grudge over fees, she leads a campaign of gossip concerning two members of his staff and their marital circumstances in Anthony Trollope's *Dr. Wortle's School*.

Stanton Englishman who wrote the manuscript which introduces John Melmoth to the terrifying truth about Melmoth's relative, the Wanderer; Stanton encountered the Wanderer in Spain, offended him, and was cursed; he was placed in Bedlam as a madman and visited by the Wanderer, who offered to free Stanton if he would give his soul to Satan; Stanton refuses to do so in Charles Maturin's *Melmoth the Wanderer*.

Stanton, Adam Brother of Anne Stanton, friend of Jack Burden's youth, and physician whom Willie Stark selects to head his new hospital; assassinates Stark after learning of Stark's affair with Anne in Robert Penn Warren's *All the King's Men*.

Stanton, Anne Sister of Adam Stanton, mistress of Willie Stark, and later wife of Jack Burden in Robert Penn Warren's *All the King's Men*.

Stanton, Dr. William Astronomer who first identifies Rama as an artifact in Arthur C. Clarke's *Rendezvous with Rama*.

Stanton, Governor Father of Anne and Adam Stanton and friend of Judge Irwin in Robert Penn Warren's *All the King's Men*.

Stanton, Vernor Insanely competitive member of the Centennial Club who has a dueling gallery in his basement; incites a battle between club members and friends of Earl Olive in Thomas McGuane's *The Sporting Club*.

Stanton-Browne Giggling young woman who is introduced by Charles Sheriff to Arthur Miles and Audrey as his latest conquest in C. P. Snow's *The Search*.

Stanvil, Dr. Physician who exhumes the apparently dead Agnes Dunk and marries her after she revives on his dissection table; he dies suddenly, leaving her free to marry John Buncle in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncle, Esq.*

Staple, Gertrude Second wife of J. Ward Morehouse in John Dos Passos's *U.S.A.* trilogy.

Staple, Mr. Betsy Thoughtless's suitor recommended by her guardian; he fights a duel with Charles Truworth in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Miss Betsy Thoughtless*.

Staple, Mr. Speaker at the cricket banquet at the Blue Lion Inn, Muggleton, in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Staple-Craven, Mélie Julia Corrie's friend, who entertains her with spiritualist games in Dorothy Richardson's *Honeycomb*.

Staple-Craven, Percy Doting husband of Mélie in Dorothy Richardson's *Honeycomb*.

Stapledean, Marquis of Miserly landowner, who gives the living of Hurst Staple to Arthur Wilkinson on condition that he pay part of his stipend to his mother in Anthony Trollope's *The Bertrams*.

Stapleton, Beryl Beautiful neighbor of the Baskerville family; she warns Sir Henry Baskerville to return to London in Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Hound of the Baskervilles*.

Stapleton, John Naturalist, discoverer of a species of moth, and neighbor of the Baskerville family; he lives with his supposed sister, Beryl, in Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Hound of the Baskervilles*.

Stapleton, Mr. Son of Roger Baskerville and thereby another heir of the Baskerville family, who flees from South

America to England after embezzling public money; sets up a school in Yorkshire, which becomes notorious after three of its students die of an epidemic; flees again to Dartmoor, where he kills Sir Charles Baskerville and tries to kill Sir Henry Baskerville, the present heir, by falsely materializing the Baskerville curse; married to Mrs. Stapleton and has been promising marriage to Laura Lyons; explorer of the Grimpen Mire where he hides a hound, a living instrument needed to materialize the Baskerville curse; finally killed when he tries to escape Sherlock Holmes in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Hound of the Baskervilles*.

Stapleton, Mrs. Originally Mr. Stapleton's wife who pretends to be his sister; mistakes Watson as Sir Henry; tries to warn Sir Henry while Sir Henry, who has fallen in love with her, tries to persuade her; is later found bound and gagged and is finally rescued by Sherlock Holmes in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Hound of the Baskervilles*.

Stapleton, Neva See Neva Blanche Stapleton Manning.

Star Illegitimate son of Margaret Copeland and, allegedly, her white employer, Mr. Shipley; poisoned by his mother in infancy in Alice Walker's *The Third Life of Grange Copeland*.

Star Sleuth Mistrustful plainclothes policeman and supposed mentor to Edward Justice; he dislikes Justice and bashes him on the head with a truncheon in Colin MacInnes's *Mr. Love and Justice*.

Starbottle, Colonel Investigates the bitter quarrel between the two mining partners Captain Scott and Henry York of the Amity Claim in Bret Harte's "The Iliad of Sandy Bar."

Starbuck Chief mate aboard the *Pequod* who is unable to challenge Ahab successfully in Herman Melville's *Moby-Dick*.

Starbuck, Ruth Translator and former refugee; wife of Walter F. Starbuck in Kurt Vonnegut's *Jailbird*.

Starbuck, Walter F. (Walter F. Stankiewicz) Protégé of Alexander McCone; later diplomat, presidential adviser, convict, and corporate officer; protagonist and narrator of Kurt Vonnegut's *Jailbird*.

Stareleigh, Justice Short, fat judge, who presides over Martha Bardell's breach-of-promise suit against Samuel Pickwick in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Staretti, Batista Brother of Maria Clandon-Hartley; he swindles Herbert Clandon-Hartly out of four thousand pounds and persuades his father to disinherit Maria if she marries Clandon-Hartley; he is responsible for the couple's wanderings and financial embarrassment in Eric Ambler's *Epitaph for a Spy*.

Starfield, Sammy Bookmaker whom Madge plans to marry; he gives Jake Donaghue good advice that allows Jake to place lucrative bets on horses; he appropriates a translation by Jake of a French novel that is a likely movie prospect in Iris Murdoch's *Under the Net*.

Starikov Eligible bachelor and merchant in St. Petersburg in 1839, whom Arina encourages her young niece Agafya Kooperdyagin to marry in Nikolai Gogol's "The Marriage."

Stark, Charles P. (Char, Charlie) Navy enlisted man of good family and artistic ambitions; forced by his association with Male Raditzer to face his own frailty in Peter Matthiessen's *Raditzer*.

Stark, Charlotte Sylvester (Shar) Wife betrayed by Charlie Stark in Peter Matthiessen's *Raditzer*.

Stark, Clementine Neighbor at Grosse Pointe, she practices kissing with Cal when they are children; leaves after father's death in Jeffrey Eugenides's *Middlesex*.

Stark, Lucy Wife of Willie Stark and mother of Tom Stark in Robert Penn Warren's *All the King's Men*.

Stark, Maylon Cook transferred to G Company; relates stories of Karen Holmes's sexual promiscuity at Fort Bliss to Milton Warden in James Jones's *From Here to Eternity*.

Stark, Tom Son of Willie and Lucy Stark; his sexual indiscretions cause political problems for Willie Stark; dies of a football injury in Robert Penn Warren's *All the King's Men*.

Stark, Willie (Cousin Willie, Boss, Governor) Lawyer, governor, father of Tom Stark, and employer of Jack Burden; rises from naive politico to ruthless demagogue in Robert Penn Warren's *All the King's Men*.

Starkadder, Amos Husband of Judith and father of Elfine, Reuben, and Seth; he has been chained to Cold Comfort Farm by years of toil and grime, but his real passion lies in lay preaching, an ambition quickly utilized by Flora Poste in Stella Gibbons's *Cold Comfort Farm*.

Starkadder, Elfine Startled-bird daughter of Amos and Judith; her natural beauty and charms are fostered by Flora

Poste, who undertakes to mastermind the marriage of a more civilized Elfine to Dick Hawk-Monitor in Stella Gibbons's *Cold Comfort Farm*.

Starkadder, Ezra Horsey cousin of the Starkadders in Stella Gibbons's *Cold Comfort Farm*.

Starkadder, Judith Strong-boned wife of Amos and mother of Elfine, Reuben, and Seth; she spends her time contemplating a nebulous grief; she invites Flora Poste to Cold Comfort Farm to atone for the mysterious wrong her husband did to Flora's father in Stella Gibbons's *Cold Comfort Farm*.

Starkadder, Micah Half cousin of the Starkadders; he is one of the many relatives who are bound to Cold Comfort Farm by a mysterious curse in Stella Gibbons's *Cold Comfort Farm*.

Starkadder, Rennet Starkadder relative thought of by the rest as a bit "daft"; she resembles a baby bird but captures the heart of Mr. Mybug in Stella Gibbons's *Cold Comfort Farm*.

Starkadder, Reuben Son who truly loves the land and is eager to comply with Flora Poste's idea of encouraging his father, Amos, to go about the country preaching, thus leaving the management of Cold Comfort Farm to his own capable hands in Stella Gibbons's *Cold Comfort Farm*.

Starkadder, Seth Village Romeo who, though he throbs with animal sexuality, is really interested in the movies, a fascination which is quickly fostered by his perceptive cousin Flora Poste in Stella Gibbons's *Cold Comfort Farm*.

Starkadder, Urk Elfine Starkadder's cousin who is determined to marry her; he is obsessed with water-voles in Stella Gibbons's *Cold Comfort Farm*.

Starkey, Oliver Reno Mobster who is challenging Lew Yard for control of thievery in Personville in Dashiell Hammett's *Red Harvest*.

Starkie, Miss Middletons' governess, who disapproves of Lavinia Middleton's plan to marry Hugo, her supposed uncle, in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Mighty and Their Fall*.

Starks, Joseph (Jody, Joe) Janie's second husband who comes through town on his way to Eatonville, Florida, where he wants to build a town for colored people; he stays only for a week at first and wants to treat Janie like a lady, in contrast to Logan's habit of having her work hard; then Janie starts quarrelling with Logan and runs off with Jody; they marry

and move to Eatonville, where he becomes mayor and owns a small shop; stubborn and unchangeable, he ends up beating her and grows self-conscious with age in Zora Neale Hurston's *Their Eyes Were Watching God*.

Starkweather, Mr. Clergyman, uncle, and guardian of the orphaned Valeria Brinton; he officiates at her marriage to Eustace Woodville (really Macallan) in Wilkie Collins's *The Law and the Lady*.

Starling, Clarice FBI trainee drawn into a complex psychological game with Hannibal Lecter, an imprisoned cannibalistic serial killer and former psychiatrist, to track down another serial killer in Thomas Harris's *The Silence of the Lambs*. Starling also is a central character in Harris's *Hannibal* (1999).

Starling, Corporal British member of the International Patrol arresting Anna Schmidt; he notifies Colonel Callo-way that she is being taken away by the Russians in Graham Greene's *The Third Man and the Fallen Idol*.

Star Maker Prime Mover of a succession of universes (including our own), whose creations are motivated by a desire for aesthetic fulfillment rather than by hope or justice; the Star Maker is the object of the search by the narrator and the other components of the Cosmic Spirit in Olaf Stapledon's *Star Maker*.

Star Maker Narrator Unnamed Englishman who goes on a mental voyage through the cosmos as a "disembodied, wandering viewpoint," combining with alien minds to form the Cosmic Spirit in search of the Star Maker in Olaf Stapledon's *Star Maker*.

Starnberg Second conductor in Ewart's orchestra; he is Ewart's confidential friend in Alan Sillitoe's *The General*.

Starnes (Ganchion), Berryben (Ben) Son of Malley and Walter Warren Starnes; wanderer who leaves his family in Charity in William Goyen's *The House of Breath*.

Starnes, Jessy Sickly daughter of Malley and Walter Warren Starnes; dies at the age of nineteen in William Goyen's *The House of Breath*.

Starnes, Jimbob Husband of Lauralee Starnes; father of Maidie and Swimma Starnes in William Goyen's *The House of Breath*.

Starnes, Lauralee (Aunty) Daughter of Granny Ganchion; wife of Jimbob Starnes and mother of Maidie and

Swimma Starnes; dies in Dallas in William Goyen's *The House of Breath*.

Starnes, Maidie See Maidie Starnes Suggs.

Starnes, Malley Ganchion Daughter of Granny Ganchion; wife of Walter Warren Starnes and mother of Jessy and Berryben Starnes; becomes blind in William Goyen's *The House of Breath*.

Starnes, Sue Emma (Swimma) Daughter of Lauralee and Jimbob Starnes; becomes a model and actress, marries, and has several deformed children; finally operates a boardinghouse in Texas in William Goyen's *The House of Breath*.

Starnes, Walter Warren Husband of Malley Ganchion Starnes; father of Jessy and Berryben Starnes in William Goyen's *The House of Breath*.

Starov, Doctor Alexander Alexandrovich Physician of V's mother; meets Sebastian Knight by chance and treats him in his final illness in Vladimir Nabokov's *The Real Life of Sebastian Knight*.

Star Ponce Former seaman who teaches Frankie Love how to be a pimp but in the end stabs Frankie in the groin in Colin MacInnes's *Mr. Love and Justice*.

Starr, Aaron Pendleton Father of Amantha Starr; refuses to accept his daughter's black blood and sends her to school in Ohio; dies unexpectedly without freeing her in Robert Penn Warren's *Band of Angels*.

Starr, Amantha (Manty, Mrs. Tobias Sears) Daughter and slave of Aaron Starr; slave and mistress of Hamish Bond, and wife of Tobias Sears; repeatedly asks, "Who am I?"; narrator of Robert Penn Warren's *Band of Angels*.

Starr, Andrew Man whose wife and daughter are murdered by Joseph Detweiler in Thomas Berger's *Killing Time*.

Starr, Ida Orphaned working girl, the granddaughter of Abraham Woodstock; she is unjustly sentenced to prison but inherits her grandfather's money and eventually agrees to marry Osmond Waymark in George Gissing's *The Unclassed*.

Starr, Jacob (Jacobito, Jacques, Jake, Jakey, Capitin Jacobito Estrella, Comrade Comic Star) American revolutionary fighting for the loyalist cause in the Spanish civil war; union organizer, Latin-American expert, protégé of Carl Vlanoc, lover of Sarah Ruskin, and friend of Greg Ballard; tormented romantic who becomes a cold-blooded killer in William Herrick's *Hermanos!*

Starr, Lotty Ida Starr's mother, a prostitute who dies early and leaves her little daughter an orphan in George Gissing's *The Unclassed*.

Starr, Walter Family friend who accompanies Andrew Lynch to the scene of the accident in which Jay Follet dies in James Agee's *A Death in the Family*.

Starr-Smith, Bertram (Blackshirt) Pierpoint's business manager and a British fascist who attacks Julius Ratner while attending Lord Osmund Shaw's costume party in Wyndham Lewis's *The Apes of God*.

Stars Intelligent cosmic masses who find it difficult to imagine that intelligent life can exist on planets in Olaf Stapledon's *Star Maker*.

Start, Father Henry Seen as a force for morality and goodness in the Jago; he tries unsuccessfully to help Dicky Perrott go straight and plans to build a new church in Arthur Morrison's *A Child of the Jago*.

Startup Gentleman friend of Pip Pirrip; he aids Pip and Herbert Pocket in their attempt to get Abel Magwitch out of England in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Starveling, Robin Tailor and one of the rude mechanicals; acts as Moonshine (the moon that shines in the sky) in *Pyramus and Thisbe*, performed at Theseus's wedding in William Shakespeare's play *A Midsummer Night's Dream*.

Starwick, Francis Harvard schoolmate of Eugene Gant and secret homosexual in Thomas Wolfe's *Of Time and the River*.

Staszek Concentration camp prisoner and worker at Birkenau, near Auschwitz; goes with the narrator Tadek to Auschwitz to train to become a medical orderly in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Stately, Sir Standish Stereotypical member of the gentry who is highest in his own esteem in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

St. Aubert, Emily Modest young Frenchwoman of sensibility, who falls in love with Chevalier Valancourt but is orphaned before she can marry him; she becomes the ward of her aunt, Madame Cheron, whose marriage to the evil Montoni makes Emily a pawn in Montoni's schemes to extort money; she is imprisoned in the Castle di Udolpho, where her aunt dies; she escapes from Udolpho and finds friends in the family of Count de Villefort; ultimately she finds her-

self heiress to the Villeroi and Udolpho fortunes and marries Valancourt in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

St. Aubert, Madame French gentlewoman, whose death from a fever causes her husband's health to decline and her daughter Emily's strength of character to be tested in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

St. Aubert, Monsieur Melancholy French gentleman, whose integrity and love of nature are instilled in his daughter Emily; his death orphans Emily and leads to her becoming a ward of her murderous step-uncle, Signer Montoni, in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Staubmeyer, Emil (Professor) Superintendent of schools in Fort Beulah and later a Minute Man officer in Sinclair Lewis's *It Can't Happen Here*.

St. Aumar, Chevalier Handsome gallant who is devoted to the Baroness de Tortillee in Eliza Haywood's *The Injur'd Husband; or, the Mistaken Resentment*.

Staunton, Eleanor See Lady Ellerton.

Staunton, George (Geordie Robertson, Gentle George) Heir of Willingsham, disowned for his dissolute lifestyle; as Geordie (Gentle George) Robertson, he is Andrew Wilson's smuggling associate; he seduces Effie Deans and then must desert her; they later marry, and he becomes an arrogant and upstanding citizen, proud of his family honor; he is killed in a robbery attempt by his and Effie's outlaw son, the Whistler, while he is seeking him in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Staunton, Mr. Kindly rector of Willingsham and George Staunton's father; he assists Jeanie Deans in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Staunton, Susie Edward Rowan's mistress and Tania Rowan's closest friend in Rebecca West's *The Birds Fall Down*.

Staveley, Anne Eighteen-year-old sister of Richard, who chides her for not having encouraged him to speak to Miss Fothergill as Eustace Cherrington did at his sister Hilda's urgings in L. P. Hartley's *The Shrimp and the Anemone*. She appears as colorless as her brother Dick is flamboyant at the Anchorstone Hall houseparty in *The Sixth Heaven*.

Staveley, Augustus Young lawyer brother of Madeline and confidant of Felix Graham; he engages in a tepid wooing of Sophia Furnival in Anthony Trollope's *Orley Farm*.

Staveley, Judge Gentle and much-loved father of Augustus, Madeline, and Isabella (Arbuthnot); his tolerant attitudes assist the love of Madeline and Felix Graham in Anthony Trollope's *Orley Farm*.

Staveley, Lady Edie Wife of Sir John, hostess of Anchorstone Hall, and mother of Richard and Anne; she plies Eustace Cherrington with brandy following her son's rescue of him in L. P. Hartley's *The Shrimp and the Anemone*. She and her husband host the eventful houseparty in *The Sixth Heaven*. She writes a long letter to Lady Nelly Staveley describing the class differences between her son and Hilda Cherrington, whom she describes as "a handicap on any occasion that didn't involve life or death" in *Eustace and Hilda*.

Staveley, Lady Isabella Devoted wife of Judge Staveley; she prides herself on keeping the family home at Noningsby well supplied with creature comforts in Anthony Trollope's *Orley Farm*.

Staveley, Lady Neily Worldly and attractive fiftyish relative by marriage of the Staveley family in L. P. Hartley's *The Sixth Heaven*. She befriends Eustace Cherrington and hosts him for a summer in her rented Venetian residence; she tells him that women often "like men to be rather helpless . . . even a little ridiculous and pathetic", and she advises him to keep some necessary distance between himself and his sister Hilda in *Eustace and Hilda*.

Staveley, Madeline Judge Staveley's vivacious daughter, with whom young Peregrine Orme falls hopelessly in love; she becomes engaged to her sweetheart, Felix Graham, in Anthony Trollope's *Orley Farm*.

Staveley, Richard (Dick) Aristocratic scion of Anchorstone Hall who rescues Eustace Cherrington following the latter's overexertion in his paper-chase with Nancy Step-toe in L. P. Hartley's *The Shrimp and the Anemone*. He is known for his heroic exploits as a pilot in the Great War; while Eustace sees him as the ideal romantic escort for his sister Hilda, he seduces her in *The Sixth Heaven*. He is transformed from romantic hero to destroyer as Eustace begins to understand the darker reality Richard represents in *Eustace and Hilda*.

Staveley, Sir John Aristocratic owner of Anchorstone Hall and father of Richard and Anne in L. P. Hartley's *The Shrimp and the Anemone*. He and Lady Staveley host the eventful houseparty in *The Sixth Heaven*.

Staverton, Alice Rich heiress who has never married and, now in her 50s, has fallen in love with her old friend, Spencer

Brydon; dreams of Brydon's alter ego three times and tries to help her friend come to terms with his realization of the man he would have been in Henry James's "The Jolly Corner."

Stavrogin, Nikolay Son of Varvara Stavrogin; introduced to radical political ideas by his tutor Stepan Verhovensky; goes to St. Petersburg to school and becomes an officer in the Russian military; marries Marya on a bet in the capital; returns home and carries on an affair with Dasha, his mother's servant; carries out many atrocities and violence as a radical in mid-19th century Russia; finally hangs himself in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Possessed*.

Stavrogin, Varvara Provincial lady of wealth in a Russian province in mid-19th century Russia; employs Stepan Verhovensky as a tutor to her son Nikolay, despite the teacher's radical political views; later convinces Stepan to marry Dasha, her servant, to cover up her son's affair with the young girl in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Possessed*.

Stavros, Charlie Lover of Janice Angstrom and salesman at her father's car dealership in John Updike's *Rabbit, Run* and *Rabbit Redux*.

Stay, Clementina Manageress of a Caribbean tourist island; she believes she is psychic and can restore Johnny in Rosamond Lehmann's *A Sea-Grape Tree*.

Staytape, Mr. Tailor to whom Cringer recommends Roderick Random for help without saying what his business is in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Stazniak, Al Neighbor in the Detroit suburb where the protagonist, Mr. Bhowmick, lives in Bharati Mukherjee's "A Father."

St. Barbe (characterization of William Makepeace Thackeray) Part-time journalist and one of Endymion Ferrars's fellow clerks; he finds being a clerk very degrading in Benjamin Disraeli's *Endymion*.

St. Bungay, Duchess of Regal wife of the powerful Duke, formidable in appearance and manner but always conscious of imagined slights to her rank and thus a constant source of anxiety to her husband in Anthony Trollope's *Can You Forgive Her?* She is a patroness of the Negro Soldiers' Orphan Bazaar in *Miss Mackenzie*.

St. Bungay, Duke of Aristocratic Knight of the Garter and Liberal pillar of the realm often consulted in the making of Prime Ministers; he offers the post of Chancellor of the Exchequer to Plantagenet Palliser in Anthony Trollope's

Can You Forgive Her? He is a powerbroker behind the scenes as head of the old Whigs of the country in *Phineas Finn* and in *Phineas Redux*. He does his best to sustain and encourage the Duke of Omnium (Palliser) throughout his miseries as leader of the nation in *The Prime Minister*. He appears briefly in *The Duke's Children*.

St. Clair, Arthur Former British army officer; landowner in Hervey Allen's *The Forest and the Fort, Bedford Village*, and *Toward the Morning*.

St. Claire, Emilia Wealthy eccentric who buys a castle in Lowell, Massachusetts, and renames it Transcendenta in Jack Kerouac's *Doctor Sax*.

St. Clair, Lena Daughter of Ying-Ying St. Clair; half Caucasian and half Chinese; works for her husband's architect firm; splits all household expenses with husband in Amy Tan's *The Joy Luck Club*.

St. Clair, Marquis de Swiss nobleman, Louisa's father, who betroths her to Malcolm's brother in Ann Radcliffe's *The Castles of Athlin and Dunbayne*.

St. Clair, Mrs. Wife of Neville St. Clair, who sees her husband in Upper Swandam Lane; employs Sherlock Holmes after her husband disappears; receives a letter from Neville St. Clair and believes that her husband is alive and not murdered in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's "The Man with the Twisted Lip."

St. Clair, Neville Unemployed but wealthy man of temperate habit, a good husband, an affectionate father and the owner of a large villa in Lee, who used to go to London every morning to be transformed into a professional beggar, Hugh Boone; used to lodge in Swandam Lane; sees his wife in the lane one day and cries in surprise; worries about a search of his room during which his clothes might reveal his secret; throws his coat into the Thames River, but fails to throw other clothes, as a constable comes into the room; identified as Hugh Boone and not Neville St. Clair by the constable; arrested for murdering Neville St. Clair and finally confesses everything as Sherlock Holmes takes off his makeup in the prison cell in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's "The Man with the Twisted Lip."

St. Clair, Ying-Ying Mother of Lena St. Clair; is abandoned by her first husband and aborts their baby boy; enters a second, loveless marriage to an American man she meets in China; gives birth to a baby boy with no brain in Amy Tan's *The Joy Luck Club*.

St. Clairs Chinese family; members of the Joy Luck Club, an informal group of Chinese women who become friends in Amy Tan's *The Joy Luck Club*.

St. Clare, Amber (Mrs. Luke Channell; Mrs. Samuel Dangerfield; Mrs. Edmund Mortimer, Countess of Radclyffe; Mrs. Gerald Stanhope, Countess of Danforth and Duchess of Ravenspur) Fifteen-year-old country maid who becomes the mistress of King Charles II; unbeatable heroine who survives, among other trials, debtors' prison, a bout of plague, a murderous husband, the gossip of Court, and the London Fire, but cannot win the enduring affection and attention of her first love, Bruce Carlton, in Kathleen Winsor's *Forever Amber*.

St. Clare, Augustine Husband of Marie St. Clare and father of Eva St. Clare; second owner of Uncle Tom; influenced by Tom and Eva to replace his cynicism with faith before being stabbed to death in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Uncle Tom's Cabin*.

St. Clare, Evangeline (Little Eva) Daughter of Marie and Augustine St. Clare; befriends Uncle Tom and inspires and reforms those around her, such as her father and Topsy, before dying of consumption in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Uncle Tom's Cabin*.

St. Clare, Henrique Young cousin of Eva St. Clare; his aristocratic cruelty is tempered by Eva's admonitions in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Uncle Tom's Cabin*.

St. Clare, Mammy See Mammy.

St. Clare, Marie Wife of Augustine St. Clare and mother of Eva St. Clare; suffers from debilitating headaches; disapproves of her husband's benevolent management of their slaves and sells Uncle Tom when she disposes of Augustine's estate in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Uncle Tom's Cabin*.

St. Clare, Ophelia Vermonter who manages the New Orleans household of her cousin Augustine St. Clare in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Uncle Tom's Cabin*.

St. Cleeve, Jocelyn Physician whose ample legacy to his great-nephew, Swithin St. Cleeve, depends on the young man's not marrying before the age of twenty-five in Thomas Hardy's *Two on a Tower*.

St. Cleeve, Swithin Handsome aspiring astronomer, several years younger than Lady Constantine; having set up his telescope on a lonely, ruined tower on the Constantine property, he attracts her attention and gradually her love; that

astronomy remains of primary importance to him is central to their tragedy, though he loves her and means to behave honorably in Thomas Hardy's *Two on a Tower*.

St. Cloud, Lady Brenda Last's mother; she sends sympathetic regrets that she cannot attend her grandson's funeral; she advises Brenda in her divorce proceedings in Evelyn Waugh's *A Handful of Dust*.

St. Cloud, Piers High-spending, unscrupulous son of a nobleman; a member of the fast set at St. Ambrose's College, Oxford, he attempts to ruin Mary Porter's reputation in Thomas Hughes's *Tom Brown at Oxford*.

St. Cloud, Reggie Brenda Last's pompous brother, who insists that his sister receive an unreasonable amount of alimony from Tony; his handling of this situation is a factor in Tony's rejection of his wife's demands and his subsequent trip to South America in Evelyn Waugh's *A Handful of Dust*.

St. Cloud, Waldo Narrator and protagonist of Osgood Wallop's *The Duchess of Obloquy* in Peter De Vries's *Mrs. Wallop*.

St. Croix, Jules Young French prisoner of war set free by Charles O'Malley; he tries later to arrange O'Malley's escape after capture in his turn by the French in Charles Lever's *Charles O'Malley*.

St. Dennis, Albert Aging British poet and visiting Distinguished Professor of Poetry at Woodslee University in Joyce Carol Oates's *Unholy Loves*.

Steadman, Marcus Local black leader and activist in Joyce Carol Oates's *What I Lived For*.

Stearns, Shep Junior writer for a Hollywood film studio who, after submitting a screenplay for a college musical, is assigned to collaborate on the project with Manley Halliday, a writer whose work he greatly admires; not knowing that Halliday is an alcoholic, he presses him into sharing two bottles of champagne, inducing the drinking binge that will take Halliday's life in Budd Schulberg's *The Disenchanted*.

Stebbing Grey-haired and bearded impressed hand from the East India convoy in C. S. Forester's *Ship of the Line*.

Steckfuss, Johann (Hans) Dubious Swiss doctor supervising cybernetic experiments in Thomas Berger's *Vital Parts*.

Stedman, Margaret Gale (Maggie) Granddaughter of Anton Galé in Louis Adamic's *Grandsons*.

Steed-Aspry Oxford don and wartime recruiter for British Intelligence; with Jebedee and Adrian Fielding he recruits George Smiley; he suggests that Smiley marry Lady Ann and later gives him a porcelain figurine as a wedding present in John le Carré's *Call for the Dead*. He founds a men's club in Manchester Square which will cease when its original forty members die in *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy*.

Steele, Anne Plain and vulgar elder sister of Lucy; she can talk of nothing but beaux until she lets slip the news of Lucy's secret engagement in Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility*.

Steele, Lucy Successful schemer, a clever and pretty flatterer, but inelegant; she holds Edward Ferrars to their youthful secret engagement, torments her suspected rival, Elinor Dashwood, and finally elopes with Robert Ferrars, who has gained the inheritance Edward has lost in Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility*.

Steele, Morgan Editor of the New York newspaper for which Patience Sparhawk works in Gertrude Atherton's *Patience Sparhawk and Her Times*.

Steele, Richard Playright and politician, a generous, dissipated, charming man and Henry Esmond's friend in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*.

Steelhead Osberne Wolfsson's nonmortal guardian, who appears at need, advises him, and bestows the unconquerable sword Boardcleaver in William Morris's *The Sundering Flood*.

Steelkilt Lakeman aboard the *Town-Ho* who has an altercation with Radney in Herman Melville's *Moby-Dick*.

Steenie See George Villiers.

Stenson, Steenie Ancestor of Wandering Willie Steen-son; he was a famous piper and visited the ghost of his landlord, Sir Robert Redgauntlet, in hell in Sir Walter Scott's *Redgauntlet*.

Stenson, Wandering Willie Blind fiddler, who befriends Darsie Latimer (Arthur Redgauntlet) and sings ballads to communicate with the kidnapped Darsie in Sir Walter Scott's *Redgauntlet*.

Steep, Pepper Modern dance instructor and regular guest on the late-night talk show hosted by Dick Gibson in Stanley Elkin's *The Dick Gibson Show*.

Steerforth, Captain Efficient and dignified captain of the cruise ship Gilbert Pinfold sails on in Evelyn Waugh's *The Ordeal of Gilbert Pinfold*.

Steerforth, James Proud, handsome student at Salem House school; he is David Copperfield's friend and protector; later he accompanies David on a visit to the Peggotty household at Yarmouth; he seduces Emily Peggotty and abandons her after she runs away with him; he is drowned in a shipwreck in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Steerforth, Mrs. Indulgent, elderly mother of James Steerforth in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Steerwell, Sir Steady Government minister who betrays the confidence of Perry Pickle in London; he instigates the move which forces Perry to seek refuge in the Fleet in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*.

Stefan Central character, handsome, thoughtful man who works for the Romanian Ministry during World War II; faces a tedious and routine daily life, quite the opposite from his personal life; finds himself torn between two women; married to Ioana, a young woman whom he meets after she mistakes him for her lover Ciru Partenie, a well-known Romanian writer; conducts an illicit affair with Illeana, a young woman whom he initially meets on the Night of St. John or Midsummer's Eve; haunted by the devastation of World War II; loses his wife and son during the bombing of Bucharest in the spring of 1944; decides he truly loves Illeana and finally reunites with her on the Night of St. John 1948 in the forest where they first met 12 years prior; both are killed in an auto accident as they leave the forest together in Mircea Eliade's *The Forbidden Forest*.

Stefan (Corporal) Soldier killed by a firing squad for leading a mutiny in William Faulkner's *A Fable*.

Stefano, "Mama" Greedy, conniving Tuscany postal employee and gossip; she sizes up Jerry Westerby's character accurately and, without intentional flattery, gives the agent the ironic sobriquet "the honourable schoolboy" in John le Carré's *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Steger, Harper Attorney for Frank Cowperwood in Theodore Dreiser's *The Financier and The Titan*.

Steighton, Timothy Clerk with Edward Crimsworth's manufacturing firm, who spies on William Crimsworth for his master in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Stein Benevolent English trader who befriends Jim and helps him start his life over again in Patusan in Joseph Conrad's *Lord Jim*.

Stein, Carl Colleague of Paul Galambos in Scott Spencer's *Last Night at the Brain Thieves' Ball*.

Stein, Frau Wife of the printing master; described as older, long, and lean, with an active and vicious tongue and "more religion than was good for her"; has hired the magician Balthasar Hoffman who reads the constellations, as August Feldner believes; has brought with her young daughter from a previous marriage, Maria Vogel, who loves Gustav Fisher in Mark Twain's "The Mysterious Stranger."

Stein, Heinrich Printing master of August Feldner; lives in the castle and runs a shop that is thoroughly disconnected from the village in its content and distribution of printed pages; has a greedy and ever present wife; both a scholar and a dreamer and a few years short of 60 in Mark Twain's "The Mysterious Stranger."

Stein, James I. (Bugger, Jim) Jewish attorney and National Guard captain who serves as commanding officer of C-for-Charlie Company until relieved of his post by Colonel Gordon Tall in James Jones's *The Thin Red Line*.

Steinbauer, Genevieve (Jenny) Blonde who attends the yacht party with Pete Ginotta in William Faulkner's *Mosquitoes*.

Steinbock, Tom One of several young men, along with the narrator and protagonist, Pablo Ibbieta, arrested and condemned to death for anarchist actions against Spain's Republican army during that country's civil war (1936–39) in Jean-Paul Sartre's "The Wall."

Steinborn, Andrew Ghostwriter and novelist; dates Lillian Worth, a nurse and poet; is hired to novelize *Passionate Intensity* in Ann Beattie's *Love Always*.

Steiner Wealthy banker who falls hopelessly under the spell of the femme fatale Nana; buys the seductress a country home where she entertains other men; ruined financially after he squanders vast amounts of cash for Nana's decadent lifestyle in Émile Zola's *Nana*.

Steiner, Judah (Judd), Jr. Kidnapper and murderer (along with Artie Straus) of Paulie Kessler in Meyer Levin's *Compulsion*.

Steiner, Judah, Sr. Father of Judd Steiner and Chicago garment industry millionaire in Meyer Levin's *Compulsion*.

Steiner, Lexi Attorney for the Los Angeles Immigrant Service Center; takes a job teaching at UCLA; loves David

Wiley and Nell; gets pregnant with David's child in Elizabeth Benedict's *Slow Dancing*.

Steiner, Mark Bryce Proctor's accountant in Donald E. Westlake's *The Hook*.

Steiner, Mr. Father of Lexi Steiner; retired art gallery owner living in Cuernavaca in Elizabeth Benedict's *Slow Dancing*.

Steiner, Mrs. Mother of Lexi Steiner; retired art gallery owner living in Cuernavaca in Elizabeth Benedict's *Slow Dancing*.

Steinernherz, Stephen Executioner who wishes to become a noble; he turns against and executes his master, Archibald von Hagenbach, and tries to steal diamonds taken by von Hagenbach from John Philipson (John de Vere) in Sir Walter Scott's *Anne of Geierstein*.

Steinhausen, Baron Adoptive parent of Agnes D'Albini; his ill health causes Agnes to give up his son, whom he has promised to another as part of a gambling debt, in Charlotte Dacre's *The Libertine*.

Steinhausen, Baroness Agnes D'Albini's adoptive parent, who helps her escape from Switzerland to Germany in Charlotte Dacre's *The Libertine*.

Steinhausen, Darlowitz German aristocrat and lover of Agnes D'Albini; he comes to marry her the night she has taken her nun's vows; he is killed by her father in Charlotte Dacre's *The Libertine*.

Stella Evelyn Morton Stennett's friend; she is a part-time physiotherapist who lives in the country in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Stella Gypsy-like woman whom Martha Quest meets shortly after arriving in London; she lets her a room in her house in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Stella Mysterious person in a painting which is the subject of one of Mark Rutherford's essays appended by Reuben Shapcott to Mark Rutherford's *Mark Rutherford's Deliverance*.

Stella Wheelchair-bound muscular dystrophy victim and lover of Samuel Paul Berman in Jay Neugeboren's *Sam's Legacy*.

Stella, Lady Genteel and compassionate aristocrat who finds the Utopians' immodesty shocking but who at first

sides with Mr. Barnstaple in opposing Rupert Catskill's plan to overthrow Utopian rule in H. C. Wells's *Men Like Gods*.

Stella-Rondo Narrator's sister; her sudden and unannounced arrival with a daughter causes a comical chain of events leading to the narrator's decision to live at the post office; exactly one year younger than the narrator; has always caused trouble for the narrator; told Mr. Whitaker tales about her sister, causing him to lose interest and later marry Stella-Rondo; tells things to the other family members in an attempt to make them angry with the narrator in Eudora Welty's "Why I Live at the P.O."

Stelling, Walter Ambitious clergyman who takes Tom Tulliver as a pupil in his school, King's Lorton, and attempts to give him a "gentleman's education," which consists mainly of monotonous Latin drills of no use to the uninterested boy; he also tutors Philip Wakem and allows Maggie Tulliver to study with the boys a bit, although he is convinced that women have shallower minds in George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*.

St. Elmo High-minded and idealistic Corsican robber baron, whom Julian Danvers and Francesco Perfetti join, and with whom they are caught and imprisoned in Palermo in William Godwin's *Cloudesley*.

Stemm, Joseph General factotum and law clerk of Sir Thomas Underwood; he is constantly reproving his master; when Sir Thomas finally decides to settle down with his daughter, Patience, at Fulham, the elderly retainer is given a place there in Anthony Trollope's *Ralph the Heir*.

Stencil, Herbert Son of Sidney Stencil; has been searching since 1945 for the mysterious V., who is mentioned in Stencil's father's diary; involved with the Whole Sick Crew; takes Benny Profane to Malta in Thomas Pynchon's *V.*

Stencil, Sidney Father of Herbert Stencil; works for the British Foreign Office; stationed in Florence in 1899, encounters Hugh and Evan Godolphin and Victoria Wren; stationed on Malta in 1919, encounters Father Fairing and Veronica Maganese in Thomas Pynchon's *V.*

Stener, George W. Philadelphia city treasurer and agent for powerful politicians; refuses a loan to Frank Cowperwood in Theodore Dreiser's *The Financier*.

Stennett, Evelyn Morton Ted Stennett's wife, who tolerates his many infidelities, including a long affair with her good friend Kate Fletcher Armstrong; she donates a great

deal of her time to working with the less fortunate in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Stennett, James Brother of Ted Stennett, who claims that James is the "most boring man in Britain"; he lives with his parents in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Stennett, Sebastian Eldest of the three children of Evelyn (Morton) and Ted Stennett; he is a troubled, rebellious child in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Stennett, Ted Husband of Evelyn Morton Stennett; he is a very successful zoologist turned international advisor on epidemics; he is a womanizer who has had a long affair with Kate Fletcher Armstrong in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Stennett, Vicky Second of the three children of Evelyn (Morton) and Ted Stennett in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Stennis(es) Brothers, a "pair of hare-brained Scots," Loudon Dodd's friends, present at Genius of Muskegon's judging in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Steno, Alba Daughter of Catherine Steno and best friend of Boleslas Gorka's wife Maud; loses her faith in her mother when she witnesses her mother and Lincoln Maitland embracing; her love for the novelist Julien Dorsenne is unrequited; becomes suicidal, as her father had taken his own life; attempts to drown herself, but, ironically, lives only to die quickly from a fever in Paul Bourget's *Cosmopolis*.

Steno, Catherine Beautiful woman of the world who leaves her lover Boleslas Gorka for the married American painter Lincoln Maitland in Paul Bourget's *Cosmopolis*.

Stent Astronomer Royal who supervises the final investigation of the Horsell Common landing site and who dies when his parlaying deputation is slaughtered in H. C. Wells's *The War of the Worlds*.

Stepan Husband of Aksinia, a woman who becomes the mistress of the rich Cossack Eugene Listnitsky, in Mikhail Sholokhov's *The Don Flows Home from the Sea*.

Stepan Servant of the protagonist Pokkolyossin in Nikolai Gogol's "The Marriage."

Stepan, Likhodeyv Director of the theater Variete in Moscow and Berlioz's roommate; sent to Yalta, the city on the Black Sea coast, by Woland; tries to contact the theater but

nobody believes he could get to Yalta within a few minutes in Mikhail Bulgakov's *Master and Margarita*.

Stepdaughter Attempts to seek revenge on the Father and Son for forcing her to resort to prostitution in order to provide for the Mother and her younger siblings; persistently undercuts the Father in his attempts at self-justification; has an active and often disruptive effect on the staging of the play-within-the-play in Luigi Pirandello's *Six Characters in Search of an Author*.

Stephanides, Calliope "Cal" Helen Hermaphrodite third generation Greek-American who first lives as a girl and then as a man; compares himself to Tireisias and narrates the story of generations of his family; declared female by the elderly Dr. Philbosian and is raised as such by her adoring family; during the Detroit race riots, she ventures by herself to the Zebra Room in order to help her father Milton; in terms of sexuality, a young Cal learns to kiss with neighbor Clementine Stark; in her early teens, falls madly in love with her classmate The Obscure Object, with whom Cal has a sexual relationship; loses her virginity to the Object's brother Jerome; during puberty, Cal is assumed to be a late bloomer until an accident with the Object and Jerome leads to Cal's examination at the hospital and a recommendation to see sexologist Peter Luce in New York City; with Luce interviewing her, Cal learns to tell stories; also discovers that as a hermaphrodite, she is more male than female despite what Luce tells her and her parents; runs away, hitchhiking out east, while learning how to be male; joins a sex freak show until the police find him; returns home to discover Milton has died; joins the Foreign Service and is stationed in Berlin where he meets Julie Kikuchi and tells her his story in Jeffrey Eugenides's *Middlesex*.

Stephanides, Desdemona Cal's paternal grandmother who leaves Greece during the 1922 Greek/Turkey war; on the way to America, marries her brother Lefty and they hide their blood relationship; mother of Milton and Zo and a housewife until the depression makes Lefty's business falter; gets a job working with silkworms with the Nation of Islam; discovers that the Nation of Islam leader Fard is Jimmy Zizmo; a worrier and hypochondriac, stays in bed for a decade after Lefty dies; when Milton dies, she is almost senile and finally confesses to Cal her incestuous relationship when Cal reveals his hermaphroditism in Jeffrey Eugenides's *Middlesex*.

Stephanides, Eleutherios "Lefty" Cal's paternal grandfather who leaves Greece as a result of the 1922 Greek/Turkey war; on the way to America, marries his sister Desdemona and they hide their blood relationship; in Detroit, he fathers Milton and later Zo; first works at the

Ford plant, but later smuggles alcohol with Jimmy; after Jimmy is presumed dead, Lefty opens a successful speakeasy and gambling room called the Zebra Room; when business weakens during the depression, he helps make pinups; His hobbies are translating ancient Greek and hashish; when Milton becomes the primary breadwinner, Lefty helps out around the house and looks after Cal; when Cal is born, Lefty has a stroke and loses the ability to speak while retaining his cognitive facilities; after several strokes, he begins to mentally age backward before dying in Jeffrey Eugenides's *Middlesex*.

Stephanides, Milton Son of Desdemona and Lefty, and father of Cal; flirts with Tessie using his clarinet; signs up for the U.S. Navy during World War II because Tessie gets engaged to Michael; however, Tessie eventually breaks up with Michael to marry Milton; he also serves in the Korean War and is a Republican; runs the Zebra Room until its destruction in the race riots, and then opens up Hercules Hot Dogs, a successful fast food chain; buys the family house in Middlesex, Grosse Point; believing Cal has been kidnapped, goes alone to give the ransom to the kidnapper; the kidnapping turns out to be a hoax by the jealous Michael; dies in a car chase to Canada in Jeffrey Eugenides's *Middlesex*.

Stephanides, Zo Helen Milton's younger sister and daughter of Desdemona and Lefty; marries Michael when she has no other options; constantly compares her husband to Milton, bears him four children, and divorces him after he pretends to kidnap Cal, resulting in Milton's death in Jeffrey Eugenides's *Middlesex*.

Stephanie Child of a family of politicians; Sarah Bennett's Oxford friend, she married Michael immediately after coming down from Oxford; she is committed to politics and seems to have a model marriage in Margaret Drabble's *A Summer Bird-Cage*.

Stephanie Jeffrey's old girlfriend, with whom he had lived for a summer in Spain after finishing college in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

Stephanie Waitress at the Summer Camp; comes from a privileged background, as she is more used to sailing, tennis, and singing rounds than singing along to the radio or reading romance stories at camp in Margaret Atwood's "True Trash."

Stephanie, Madame Discreet and hence successful owner of a hotel offering rooms by the hour to wealthy and respected clients; outwardly jolly but a calculating business owner at heart in Ernst Jünger's *A Dangerous Encounter*.

Stephano Butler of Alonso; drunk throughout the play; encounters Caliban and Trinculo after he is cast ashore by the apparent shipwreck; provides Caliban with wine, which secures his services; persuaded by Caliban to overthrow Prospero; punished but forgiven by Prospero in William Shakespeare's play *The Tempest*.

Stephano Servant of Alphonso d'Alvarada (Raymond, Marquis de la Cisternas); he unintentionally gives bandits knowledge of his master's effects and is later murdered by them in Matthew Lewis's *The Monk*.

Stephano, Jack Private detective; hires bounty hunters to pursue Patrick Lanigan in order to retrieve the millions of dollars stolen from his clients; FBI arrests him and threatens to close his business; cooperates with FBI and tells them how Patrick was found and what was done to him in John Grisham's *The Partner*.

Stephanoff William Meadows's friend, who is a clerk in John Ernest Biren's Bureau de Ministre; upon discovering that Biren has ordered that Meadows be arrested, he helps his English friend escape to Amsterdam in William Godwin's *Cloudesley*.

Stephen Brother of Rebecca and Claire; son of Man and Woman; gay; becomes infected with AIDS in Paula Vogel's *The Long Christmas Ride Home*.

Stephen Favorite eunuch of Justinian II; Julian the Apos-tate, incarnated as a monk, flatters him to gain introduction to the emperor in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Stephen Schoolyard bully who beats John Wainwright and then is beaten by him; Stephen later becomes John's friend in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Stephen-a-Hurst Swevenham man eager to leave Cheap-ing Knowe; he joins Ralph and leads the Champions of the Dry Tree in the Battle of Upmeads in William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*.

Stephens "Dictator" of the Black Spot, a boys' secret society bent on discrimination and personal insult, especially against Smithers; he inadvertently helps Nigel Strangeways in solving the murders in Nicholas Blake's *A Question of Proof*.

Stephens, James Fiery Irish rebel leader who is instrumental in finally persuading Leo Foxe-Donnel to join the rebel cause in Sean O'Faolain's *A Nest of Simple Folk*.

Stephens, Lionel Gentleman who falls in love with Olivia, Lady Lilburn; being an excellent sportsman, he is resented and despised by Lord Harthip in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Stephens, Mitchell Negligence lawyer who is always angry; father of Zoe, a drug addict who has AIDS and frequently calls him to ask for money; represents the Burnells and the Walkers in a negligence lawsuit against the city and state; is thwarted in the suit by Nichole Burnell, who lies in her deposition in Russell Banks's *The Sweet Hereafter*.

Stephenson, Howard L. Mysterious stranger who returns to the town of Hadleyburg to leave a sack of gold with the instructions that it is to go to a good-natured, unnamed soul who had earlier befriended him; leaves it up to the townspeople to judge the identity of the man of charity; in actuality, the stranger was earlier offended in the town and has devised a plan of greed to corrupt the entire townspeople, to reveal their false sheen of virtue and goodness in Mark Twain's "The Man that Corrupted Hadleyburg."

Stephen the Eater Hired man employed by Master Nicholas of Wethermel; he is a smith, skilled craftsman, and ingenious spy in William Morris's *The Sundering Flood*.

Stepney, Lady Anne Pretty, contentious, untidy debutante in Anthony Powell's *A Buyer's Market*. She becomes Dicky Umfraville's fourth wife in *The Acceptance World*. As Sir Magnus Donners's mistress, she plays hostess at a party during which the players depict the seven deadly sins; she has affairs with Peter Templar and J. C. Quiggin in *The Kindly Ones*.

Stepney, Lady Peggy Elder sister of Lady Anne Stepney; Charles Stringham thinks of marrying her in Anthony Powell's *A Question of Upbringing* and does so in *A Buyer's Market*. They are divorced in *The Acceptance World*. She has married again in *The Military Philosophers*.

Step toe, Gerald Son of Major and Mrs. Steptoe; a year older than Eustace Cherrington and physically robust, he serves as a contrast to Eustace, although his sister, Nancy, admits he is hopeless and reports she has given up on him, unlike Hilda with Eustace, in L. P. Hartley's *The Shrimp and the Anemone*.

Step toe, Major Nancy's father; the Steptoes are the Cherringtons' somewhat competitive neighbors in Anchorstone in L. P. Hartley's *The Shrimp and the Anemone*.

Step toe, Mrs. Nancy and Gerald Steptoe's mother in L. P. Hartley's *The Shrimp and the Anemone*.

Step toe, Nancy Daughter of Major and Mrs. Steptoe; she offers Eustace Cherrington the chance for a healthy physical experience and a non-subservient relationship with her in L. P. Hartley's *The Shrimp and the Anemone*. After being married to Captain Alberic, she divorces him and meets Eustace again during his Venetian sojourn; she offers him a chance for a love affair, which he declines, offering her money instead in *Eustace and Hilda*.

Step toe, Uncle Birdie Drunken fisherman who befriends John Harper; discovers Willa Harper's body submerged in the river in Davis Grubb's *The Night of the Hunter*.

Sterling, Angela (Helen Brown) World's highest paid movie actress, who commits suicide after performing explicit sex acts in Boris Adrian's pornographic movie in Terry Southern's *Blue Movie*.

Sterling, Felicia Cousin of Rachel Winslow and resident of Chicago in Charles M. Sheldon's *In His Steps*.

Sterling, Philip (Phil) College friend of Henry Brierly and boyfriend of Ruth Bolton; unsuccessful at numerous jobs, but goes west with Brierly to make money from the railroads in Samuel Langhorne Clemens and Charles Dudley Warner's *The Gilded Age*.

St. Erme, Lord Theodora Martindale's unsuccessful suitor, who gives up his dilettantish ways to tackle social problems in Charlotte Yonge's *Heartsease*.

Stern Property developer who fared worse than Anthony Keating and his partnership during the 1970s property-market collapse in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Stern, Alejandro Criminal defense lawyer for accused murderer Rusty Sabich, who goes to any and all lengths to prove his client's innocence in Scott Turow's *Presumed Innocent*.

Stern, Ann (Nanny) Roche Wife of Tom and mother of Diana Stern; she dies from grief and fright caused by her daughter's plight in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Stern, Diana Beautiful daughter of Tom Stern; a scheme by the lecherous Delville to seduce her lands her in debtor's prison; she is rescued by the charity of Henry Clinton, exercised through young Harry Clinton in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Stern, Dr. Martha Quest's impersonal and apathetic doctor, who does little to aid her in preventing pregnancy in her marriage to Douglas Knowell in Doris Lessing's *A Proper Marriage*.

Stern, Esther Thomas Stern's three-year-old daughter; she does not seem to know or like her father in Doris Lessing's *Landlocked*.

Stern, Irving Middle-aged socialist critic in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Stern, Itzhak Jewish accountant employed in textile factory who works with Oskar Schindler to place Jewish workers in Schindler's factory; at Oskar's request, he writes report on treatment of Jews in Plasow for a Zionist rescue mission in Budapest that uses it to help publicize war atrocities in Germany; sent to Plasow labor camp, but rescued by Oskar Schindler and survives the war in Thomas Keneally's *Schindler's List*.

Stern, Rachel Thomas Stern's wealthy Polish wife, who has nothing in common with her husband in Doris Lessing's *Landlocked*.

Stern, Sarah Thomas Stern's brother's wife; she highly disapproves of the love affair between Thomas and Martha Quest in Doris Lessing's *Landlocked*.

Stern, Thomas Probably the only man with whom Martha Quest experiences true love; he is a Polish refugee, married to a woman of higher social class; he leaves to go to Israel, returns, and ultimately dies of Blackwater in the Zambesi in Doris Lessing's *Landlocked*.

Stern, Tom Respectable squire's second son, who becomes a house painter; he marries Ann Roche and has a daughter, Diana; his father-in-law tries to separate Diana from him by bribing her in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Sternach, Duchess de Amelia Darlowitz's aristocratic mother, who taught her daughter "ideal" virtues and died at her bedside in Charlotte Dacre's *The Passions*.

Sternersen, Moran Largely uncivilized, amorally predatory woman with whom Ross Wilbur falls in love; killed on the *Bertha Millner* in Frank Norris's *Moran of the Lady Letty*.

Sternlicht, Artie Columbia University student and political activist; friend of Susan Isaacson Lewin in E. L. Doctorow's *The Book of Daniel*.

Sternowitz, Bertha Enormous sister of Genya Schearl and possessor of a sharp Yiddish wit in Henry Roth's *Call It Sleep*.

Sternwood, Carmen Homicidal and nymphomaniacal younger daughter of General Sternwood in Raymond Chandler's *The Big Sleep*.

Sternwood, General Guy Dying father of Carmen and Vivian; Philip Marlowe's client in Raymond Chandler's *The Big Sleep*.

Stettinius, Dominic Clergyman and tutor of Sybrandt in James Kirke Paulding's *The Dutchman's Fireside*.

Stettner, Bergen Wealthy straw man for Iranian investors in money laundering operation in Lawrence Block's *A Dance at the Slaughterhouse*.

Steuckel, Dr. Reinhold Munich jurist with whom Augustine Penry-Herbert becomes friendly; he explains the political situation to Augustine in Richard Hughes's *The Fox in the Attic*. He continues to supply intelligent analysis of Adolf Hitler's political success in *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

St. Eustache, Marquis de Wednesday of the General Council of the Anarchists of Europe; in dueling with Gabriel Syme, he reveals himself as Inspector Ratcliffe, a Scotland Yard detective, and joins the other Council members in the pursuit of Sunday in G. K. Chesterton's *The Man Who Was Thursday: A Nightmare*.

Stevcek, General Czechoslovakian military intelligence officer whose knowledge of and position in the Praesidium deceives Control and lures Jim Prideaux to his betrayal in John le Carré's *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy*.

Steve Friend of the Virginian in Owen Wister's *The Virginian*.

Steven Twelve-year-old African servant on Jonathan and Bessie Quest's farm; he is the first black African that May Quest ever sees as an actual human being in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Stevenage, Duchess of Leader of fashion whose social acceptance of the Melmottes is traded for Augustus Melmotte's rescue of her brother, Lord Alfred Grendall, from bankruptcy in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*.

Stevens, Anita Nurse and girlfriend of Emmet Smith; her on-again, off-again relationship with him is a symptom of his inability to adjust to life after his tour in Vietnam in Bobbie Ann Mason's *In Country*.

Stevens, Coach (Steve) Baseball coach at Lopin High School and friend of Carl Brown in Betty Smith's *Joy in the Morning*.

Stevens, Colonel Fatherly administrator of Kilrainey Army Hospital in James Jones's *Whistle*.

Stevens, Don Radical and abrasive newspaperman, an acquaintance of Eleanor Stoddard and Eveline Hutchins, he organizes a protest of the Sacco and Vanzetti execution with the help of Mary French in John Dos Passos's *U.S.A.* trilogy.

Stevens, Dr. Physician who nurses Arthur Mervyn to health following Mervyn's brush with yellow fever; becomes Mervyn's friend and adviser after listening to Mervyn tell about his adventures in Charles Brockden Brown's *Arthur Mervyn*.

Stevens, Gavin Attorney in William Faulkner's *Light in August*; *Go Down, Moses*; *Intruder in the Dust*; *Requiem for a Nun*; *The Town*; and *The Mansion*.

Stevens, George Kingfish Radio character jailed for robbing Amos's place; freed from jail by Minnie Yellings in Ishmael Reed's *The Last Days of Louisiana Red*.

Stevens, Gladys Woman whose voice is used in the voice-reminder system at Project Wildfire in Michael Crichton's *The Andromeda Strain*.

Stevens, Gowan Cousin of Gavin Stevens in William Faulkner's *The Town*; Temple Drake's husband in Faulkner's *Requiem for a Nun*; abandons his wife in Faulkner's *Sanctuary*.

Stevens, Herbert (Odo) Costume jeweler who trains with Jenkins during the war; he is cheerful, intelligent, and narcissistic in Anthony Powell's *The Valley of Bones*. He has an affair with Priscilla Tolland in *The Soldier's Art* and with Pamela Fhitton in *The Military Philosophers*. His book, *Sad Majors*, is published, thanks to Rosie Manasch's backing, in *Books Do Furnish a Room*. He is married to Rosie in *Temporary Kings*.

Stevens, Lemuel Judge and father of Gavin and Margaret Stevens; appears in William Faulkner's *Intruder in the Dust*, *The Town*, *The Mansion*, and *The Reivers*.

Stevens, Margaret See Margaret Stevens Mallison.

Stevens, Melisandre Backus Wife of Gavin Stevens in William Faulkner's *The Mansion*.

Stevens, Mr. Affable country squire and brother of Prudilla; he is angry at Prudilla's bequest of her fortune to a daughter born of an illicit relationship with Lucius Manly, but he is brought to see the justice of his sister's action in Mary Collyer's *Felicia to Charlotte*.

Stevens, Prudilla Scheming Calvinist spinster, who delights in attacking the moral faults of others; her conviction that she belongs to the elect gives free reign to her lust for Lucius Manly; she plots the destruction of the budding relationship between Felicia and Lucius; on her deathbed, she confesses to having seduced Lucius in his sleep in Mary Collyer's *Felicia to Charlotte*.

Stevens, Temple Drake As Temple Drake, a flapper raped with a corn cob by Popeye in William Faulkner's *Sanctuary*; wife of Gowan Stevens in *Requiem for a Nun*.

Stevenson, Stony Soldier friend of Malachi Constant in Kurt Vonnegut's *The Sirens of Titan*.

Stevick, Domenic Older brother of Mr. Stevick (Lyle); Roman Catholic priest; half brother of Felix Stevick in Joyce Carol Oates's *You Must Remember This*.

Stevick, Enid Youngest daughter of Mr. Stevick (Lyle); timid, intense, and neurotic; secret lover of her uncle Felix Stevicks in Joyce Carol Oates's *You Must Remember This*.

Stevick, Felix World War II veteran, professional boxer, and later rich businessman; cynical, playful, and oversexual; adored by women; half brother of Mr. Stevick (Lyle), uncle and lover of Enid in Joyce Carol Oates's *You Must Remember This*.

Stevick, Geraldine Oldest daughter of Mr. Stevick (Lyle); ordinary young mother of several children in Joyce Carol Oates's *You Must Remember This*.

Stevick, Hannah Daughter from peasant family; housewife married to Mr. Stevick (Lyle); mother of four children in Joyce Carol Oates's *You Must Remember This*.

Stevick, Karl Father of Mr. Stevick (Lyle); successful politician who divorced Lyle's mother to marry a younger "show girl"; cynical, amused, and proud; rich, famous, and powerful in Port Oriskany until his suicide in Joyce Carol Oates's *You Must Remember This*.

Stevick, Lizzie Second daughter of Mr. Stevick (Lyle); beautiful woman with a bad name; trained as a club singer in Joyce Carol Oates's *You Must Remember This*.

Stevick, Lyle Second son of Karl Stevick, father of Enid and half brother of Felix; owner of a small furniture store; cynical, humorous, and often feels disadvantaged; later obsessed about bomb shelters, fearing nuclear wars in Joyce Carol Oates's *You Must Remember This*.

Stevick, Warren Son of Mr. Stevick (Lyle); wounded and disfigured Korean War veteran; law school student; intense, sensitive, and idealistic; manipulated lover of Miriam in Joyce Carol Oates's *You Must Remember This*.

Stevie Mentally childlike brother of Winnie Verloc, whose love for him rules her life; employed in an espionage plot by Adolf Verloc without malice but with reckless contempt, Stevie is killed by a terrorist bomb he is delivering in Joseph Conrad's *The Secret Agent: A Simple Tale*.

Stevie Wife of Martin; mother of Billy in Edward Albee's play *The Goat, or, Who is Sylvia?*

St. Evremond, Marquis Angelo D'Albini's aristocratic friend, who keeps him informed of the whereabouts of Milborough in Charlotte Dacre's *The Libertine*.

St. Evrémonde, Charles French aristocrat who renounces his estate out of sympathy for the poor and horror of his father's and uncle's wickedness; he emigrates to England, where he uses the name Charles Darnay; he is acquitted of being a spy for the French by the Old Bailey court when Sydney Carton's testimony undermines John Barsad's identification; he falls in love with Lucie Manette and marries her; returning to France in answer to Theophile Gabelle's plea, he is himself condemned to the guillotine but rescued by Sydney Carton's self-sacrifice in Charles Dickens's *A Tale of Two Cities*.

St. Evrémonde, Marquis (1) Deceased elder brother of the present marquis; he was the seducer of Madame Defarge's sister and father of Charles St. Evrémonde in Charles Dickens's *A Tale of Two Cities*.

St. Evrémonde, Marquis (2) Younger of twin brothers and uncle of Charles St. Evrémonde; he is a vicious aristocrat who, when his coach runs over a girl in St. Antoine, contemptuously throws money at the grieving father and verbally scorns the village people when the money is thrown back into his coach; he is murdered in his bed in Charles Dickens's *A Tale of Two Cities*.

St. Evrémonde, Marquise Charles's mother, who wanted her son to make amends for his father's crime; the name he assumes on renouncing his patrimony, Darnay, is derived from her family name, D'Aulnais, in Charles Dickens's *A Tale of Two Cities*.

Steward Poses a constant threat that he will accidentally discover the secreted Leggatt; finds the Captain often to be harsh to him in Joseph Conrad's *The Secret Sharer*.

"Steward, Mr." Peter Wilkins's predecessor as captain's steward in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Steward of Charity Man who looks after his own interests before those of the charity in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Stewart, Agnes (Aggie, Jim) Daughter of Jack Stewart and a woman of Ethiopian heritage; true love of Jean Baptiste in Oscar Micheaux's *The Homesteader*.

Stewart, Alan Black See Alan Breck Stewart.

Stewart, Alan Breck Brash but loyal Highland Jacobite who is outlawed as a traitor in Scotland and later becomes an alleged conspirator in the murder of Colin Ray Campbell; he is befriended by David Balfour in a fight aboard the *Covenantant*, and the two travel as fugitives across Scotland in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Kidnapped*. He may be the Alan Black Stewart, suspected by Ephraim Mackellar of being the Appin murderer, who challenges the Master (James Durie) in *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*. He is helped to escape to France in *Catriona*.

Stewart, Arabella Hapless granddaughter of Bess of Hardwicke (Elizabeth Cavendish) and a pawn in her relatives' scramble for power in Charlotte Yonge's *Unknown to History*.

Stewart, Charles Small and brisk lawyer, agent, and kinsman to the Appin Stewarts; he helps David Balfour procure secret passage to France for Alan Breck Stewart in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Stewart, Charles Edward (or Stuart) ("Bonny Prince Charlie," the "Young Pretender") Son of the Chevalier de St. George and grandson of King James II; he leads an insurrection, at first successful but ultimately doomed, to place his exiled father on the throne of England in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverley*. Using the pseudonym Father Bonaventure he travels to England to head a new rebellion led by Hugh Redgauntlet, is captured with Jacobites, and is magnanimously released by orders of the king in *Redgauntlet*.

Stewart, Col. Alexander Copperhead, two-term Ohio legislator, and one of the oldest citizens of Dorbury, Ohio;

father of Walter Stewart in Paul Laurence Dunbar's *The Fanatics*.

Stewart, Cora Gordon Sister of Harry Gordon and half sister of Nina and Tom Gordon; after having attempted to claim the Mississippi plantation left to her by her white husband, she is seized and thrown back into slavery; kills her children to prevent them from living enslaved, and is hanged as a murderess in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Dred*.

Stewart, David, Prince of Scotland Son of King Robert III and heir to the throne of Scotland; he ignores his wife, Marjory Douglas, to pursue Catherine Glover, among others, and is implicated in the quarrel which ensues after his companion John Ramorny loses his hand in the fight with Henry Smith; he is murdered by Ramorny and Bonthron in a plot to clear the throne for the Duke of Albany in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fair Maid of Perth*.

Stewart, Frances Beautiful courtesan who supplants Barbara Palmer as the chief interest of King Charles II; smallpox destroys her beauty and she finally becomes a close friend of Queen Catherine in Kathleen Winsor's *Forever Amber*.

Stewart, Francis, Sergeant Bothwell Soldier in the army of King James II, who fights against Burley (John Balfour) and arrests Henry Morton; he is killed by Balfour after being disarmed in Sir Walter Scott's *Old Mortality*.

Stewart, Jack Scottish immigrant and farmer; father of Agnes Stewart in Oscar Micheaux's *The Homesteader*.

Stewart, James (Jamie) Wealthy owner of Virginia farm; mourns the absence of his wife, Carry; has become a recluse, unable to care for himself; worries that daughter, Lisa, will squander his money in Mary Lee Settle's *Blood Tie*.

Stewart, James (of the Glens) Highland Jacobite clansman of the Appin Stewarts suspected of the murder of Colin Ray Campbell; David Balfour and Alan Breck Stewart believe him innocent and meet him at his home in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Kidnapped*. He is tried and executed in *Catriona*.

Stewart, James (or Stuart) See Chevalier de St. George.

Stewart, Lisa Daughter of James Stewart; nicknamed "queen of the cats" by Basil; falls for Huseyin, who uses her in Mary Lee Settle's *Blood Tie*.

Stewart, Matthew (Mattie) Very mischievous and successful child actor in Freddie Wentworth's training school who befriends Jonathan Kemp in Penelope Fitzgerald's *At Freddie's*.

Stewart, Mr. One of the four Scottish counsels to alleged murderer James Stewart in the Appin murder trial in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Stewart, Mrs. James Stewart's wife, who copiously thanks and blesses David Balfour for his loyalty to her husband in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Kidnapped*.

Stewart, Robin (Rob, Robbie) Law clerk to Charles Stewart in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Stewart, Walter Only son of Alexander Stewart; supports the Union during the Civil War and is denounced by his father in Paul Laurence Dunbar's *The Fanatics*.

Steyne, Marquis of, George Gustavus Aristocratic and lecherous patron of Becky (Sharp) Crawley, with whom he is caught by her husband in a compromising situation; the humiliation resulting from the scandal creates his implacable hatred for Becky in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*. He appears in *The History of Pendennis* and is mentioned in *The Newcomes*.

Steynlin, Madame Musically inclined, childless Dutchwoman who enjoys mothering others and who takes a special interest in the Russians, particularly Peter Krasnojabkin, on Nepenthe in Norman Douglas's *South Wind*.

St. Foix, Baron de Superstitious friend of Count de Villefort and father of Chevalier St. Foix in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

St. Foix, Chevalier French officer who falls in love with Blanche de Villefort, is wounded in rescuing her from mountain bandits, and recovers to marry her in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

St. George, Albert Lady Madeline Trevor's brother, who is saved from ruin at the hands of unscrupulous gamblers by Vivian Grey in Benjamin Disraeli's *Vivian Grey*.

St. George, Chevalier de (the "Old Pretender"), James Stewart (or Stuart) Son of the exiled King James II; Horatio becomes his attendant through the offices of the Baron de la Valiers in Eliza Haywood's *The Fortunate Foundlings*. Regarded by the Jacobites as king of England, he is brought to England from France by Colonel Henry Esmond in a plot to have him named successor to Queen Anne; his pursuit of Beatrix Esmond dooms the scheme in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*.

St. George, Lord Sensible son of the Marquis of Trowbridge; he warns his father against building a Methodist

chapel and tactfully negotiates for its removal in Anthony Trollope's *The Vicar of Bullhampton*.

St. George, Lord Robert Man known for his many conquests of women; his attempt to seduce Lady Mary Jones causes her to reform her manners; his later proposal to Harriot Selvyn is eloquently refused in Sarah Scott's *A Description of Millenium Hall*.

St. George, Mr. False, shallow friend of Clarence Hervey; along with Mr. Rochfort he stands by and does nothing while Hervey nearly drowns in Maria Edgeworth's *Belinda*.

St. Gré Auguste de Degenerate son of Philippe de St. Gré and brother of Antoinette de St. Gré in Winston Churchill's *The Crossing*.

St. Gré, Antoinette de Woman who marries Nick Temple in Winston Churchill's *The Crossing*.

St. Gré, Hélène Victoire Marie de (Hélène d'Ivry-le-Tour) Widow; friend and later the wife of David Ritchie in Winston Churchill's *The Crossing*.

St. Gré, Philippe de Generous friend of David Ritchie and father of Antoinette and Auguste de St. Gré in Winston Churchill's *The Crossing*.

Stickatit, George Junior member of the law firm of Dry and Stickatit, executors of the elder George Bertram's estate in Anthony Trollope's *The Bertrams*.

Stickles, Jeremy John Ridd's friend from London who works for the king; loyal friends, John and Jeremy fight together in a successful attack against the Doones in R. D. Blackmore's *Lorna Doone*.

Stiffarm, Annabelle Native American teenager, ally of Foxy Cree, both of whom harass Rayona Taylor when she moves onto their Montana reservation in Michael Dorris's *A Yellow Raft in Blue Water*.

Stifford (Stiff) Young paper boy; he grows to manage the Clayhanger printshop under Edwin Clayhanger in Arnold Bennett's *Clayhanger*.

Stiggins Influential and cynical critic, who runs down Hubert Price's play in George Moore's *Vain Fortune*.

Stiggins, Mr. Dissenting, red-nosed, rum-guzzling clergyman, who is befriended by Susan Weller and takes advantage of her in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Stiggs, Mrs. Tenant of Trotter's Buildings; she provides board and lodging for Carry Brattle, paid by Frank Fenwick in Anthony Trollope's *The Vicar of Bullhampton*.

Stil Completely self-sufficient and self-disciplined Motzen who is amazed by Lord Grice's mannerisms and weaknesses in Doris Lessing's *Documents Relating to the Sentimental Agents in the Volyen Empire*.

Stile, Sir Stentor English sharper, who meets Ferdinand in Paris and joins with Sir Giles Squirrel to win all of Ferdinand's money at dice in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom*.

Stiles, Edward Mutinous member from Wapping of John Oxenham's expedition; he is killed by Oxenham's fist in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Stiles, Jerusalem Webster (Professor) Cynical, fraudulent professor and alter ego of John Wickliff Shawnessy in Ross Lockridge, Jr.'s *Raintree County*.

Still Second lieutenant aboard the *Atropos* in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Atropos*.

Still, Gracie Mae Full-bodied black woman who once sang her songs on the road in hick towns but never made it to the big time; refers to herself as "Miss Gracie Mae Still Nobody from Notasulga"; sells one of her songs to Traynor who goes on to become rich from the recording in Alice Walker's "Nineteen Fifty-five."

Stiller, Anatol Presumed to be the man carrying an American passport in the name of Jim White as he travels back to Zurich; recognized as the Swiss sculptor Anatol Stiller, who has been missing for the last six years and is suspected of espionage and other illegal activities; imprisoned and writes a series of notebooks to clarify his identity to the courts, although his attempts leave little certainty in Max Frisch's *I'm Not Stiller*.

Stilling, Edith Widowed neighbor of Terry Bluvard; accepts the relationship between Bluvard and Renay Davis in Ann Allen Shockley's *Loving Her*.

Stillings, Sam Former butler at the Cresswell plantation who becomes Register of the Treasury in Washington, D.C., and marries Miss Caroline Wynn after he double-crosses Blessed Alywn and Tom Teerswell in W. E. B. DuBois's *The Quest of the Silver Fleece*.

Stillman, Kevin High school bully and friend of Conrad Jarrett in Judith Guest's *Ordinary People*.

Stillson, Greg Unscrupulous insurance and real estate agent, congressman, and presidential candidate whose plans for starting a nuclear war Johnny Smith discovers; assassinated by Smith in Stephen King's *The Dead Zone*.

Stillwater, Johnny Cash Introverted widowed father of two daughters, one of whom commits suicide while the other is abused by boyfriends; proposes to Alice Greer after returning to his Cherokee country; grandfather of Turtle in Barbara Kingsolver's *Pigs in Heaven*.

Stillwater, Turtle Orphaned, abused Cherokee girl left in Taylor's car and adopted by Taylor Greer; invited to Oprah Winfrey's show for saving Lucky Buster's life; granddaughter of Johnny Cash Stillwater in Barbara Kingsolver's *Pigs in Heaven*.

Stiltstalking, Lord Lancaster Retired member of the British embassy; he is maintained in Parliament by the Circumlocution Office and referred to as the "noble Refrigerator" in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Stilwell Gunner's mate second class who is at the helm of the USS *Caine* when the ship is seized by mutineers; obeys the mutineers in Herman Wouk's *The Caine Mutiny*.

Stimms, Sir Horace War profiteer whose titles, wealth, and land have been gained at England's expense in Richard Aldington's *The Colonel's Daughter*.

Stimson, Simon Church choir leader whose alcoholism has been the gossip of Grover's Corners for many years; driven to despair over his troubles, he hangs himself; later reappears as part of the group of dead souls in the town's cemetery in Thornton Wilder's play *Our Town*.

Stine Wife of the butcher Albert Tetjeen; takes her own life out of despair in Arnold Zweig's *The Axe of Wandsbek*.

Stinger Bourne Island cane cutter who befriends Saul Amron in Paule Marshall's *The Chosen Place, the Timeless People*.

Stingo (Cracker, the Reverend Wilbur Entwistle, Stinky) Southern aspiring writer who chronicles his relationship with Sophie Zawistowska and Nathan Landau in Brooklyn in 1947; narrator of William Styron's *Sophie's Choice*.

Stinnes, Erich See Nikolai Sadoff.

Stirling Brother-in-law of William Meadows and a tenant on property belonging to Richard Danvers, Lord Alton; he

invites Meadows to stay with him and his wife, and during this visit Meadows is unexpectedly summoned to call on the lord himself in William Godwin's *Cloudesley*.

St. Irvyne, Eloise de Wolfstein's virtuous sister, who is captured by Frederic de Nempere (Ginotti); freed, she ultimately falls in love with Fitzeustace in Percy Bysshe Shelley's *St. Irvyne*.

Stistick, Mr. Member of Parliament for Peterloo; he and his wife are guests at Sir Henry Harcourt's dinner in Anthony Trollope's *The Bertrams*.

Stistick, Mrs. Indolent, complacent, silent wife of Mr. Stistick in Anthony Trollope's *The Bertrams*.

Stitch, Julia Wealthy socialite who uses her influence with Lord Copper to have author John Courteney Boot sent as a war correspondent to Ishmaelia, not imagining that the wrong Boot will be assigned to the story in Evelyn Waugh's *Scoop*.

Stivers, Lord Ministerial agent who hires Hammel Clement to write pro-administration pamphlets; he is eventually killed by Arabella Clement during an attempted rape; robbery of his corpse leads to murder and robbery charges against her in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

St. Ives, Anna Wenbourne Forthright, truth-loving heroine, who succeeds in convincing her suitor Coke Clifton to forsake vice and who, at the end of the novel, is soon to marry the noble, honest Frank Henley in Thomas Holcroft's *Anna St. Ives*.

St. Ives, Captain Edward Anna St. Ives's brother, who is threatened by Phelim Mac Fane over a gambling debt and who is relieved, thanks to the wit and generosity of Frank Henley, in Thomas Holcroft's *Anna St. Ives*.

St. Ives, Oliver Middle-aged actor who discusses his plans with Sally about starring in a film featuring a gay superhero in Michael Cunningham's *The Hours*.

St. Ives, Sir Arthur Baronet and father to Anna St. Ives; his undiscerning benevolence prevents him from recognizing Abimelech Henley's deceit; he later encourages the relationship between Anna and Frank Henley in Thomas Holcroft's *Anna St. Ives*.

Stivvens, Alec Friend of Thomas Paine; thief in London's Gin Row who is hanged for stealing in Howard Fast's *Citizen Tom Paine*.

St. James, Duke of, George Augustus Frederick Ruinously prodigal young duke; he nearly destroys his fortune and health with irresponsible feats of spending and excess; he has a youthful infatuation with his cousin Caroline St. Maurice, has a disastrous affair with Lady Aphrodite Grafton, and finally falls in love with May Dacre, the Catholic daughter of his estranged former guardian; May Dacre's influence encourages his essentially generous and virtuous nature, ultimately leading to his salvation in Benjamin Disraeli's *The Young Duke*.

St. Jermyn, Captain (Tyrrel) British spy who induces Philip Lindsay to join the British and Tory forces at King's Mountain; hanged after the British defeat in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Horse-Shoe Robinson*.

St. Jermyn, Edgar Brother of Captain St. Jermyn; captured by Horse-Shoe Robinson and Christopher Shaw in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Horse-Shoe Robinson*.

St. Jerome, Lady Roman Catholic noblewoman, who uses her influence in an attempt to inspire Lothair to join her church in Benjamin Disraeli's *Lothair*.

St. John, Angela Grace Wife of a Los Angeles doctor; has an affair with Abel in N. Scott Momaday's *House Made of Dawn*.

St. John, Mary See Mary St. John Eaton.

St. John, Miles Wealthy landowner, who disinherits his niece Lucretia Clavering after learning that she seeks his death; he leaves his estate to the next heir, Charles Vernon, in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Lucretia*.

St. John, Neil Twenty-year-old university student of sociology from a working-class background who is a member of the Marxist group; he is tried for possession of drugs after the death of Bernard Kelshall and will be dismissed from the university in C. P. Snow's *The Malcontents*.

St. John, Percival Son of Charles Vernon; he courts his cousin, Helen Mainwaring, while both are objects of a murderous plot devised by their aunt, Lucretia Clavering, in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Lucretia*.

St. John John, Johnny Homosexual wit and writer who is something of a friend of Wilfred Barclay, to whom he relates that he is being eaten alive by the worms of conscience in William Golding's *The Paper Men*.

St. Julians, Lady Rival of Lady Marney, with whom she competes to advance the political career of her own son in Benjamin Disraeli's *Sybil*.

St. Leger, Mr. Member of the Brotherhood of the Rose and son of Sir Warham in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

St. Leger, Sir Warham Marshal of Munster, Ireland, who takes part in the Irish campaign against the Spanish in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

St. Leon, Charles de (Chevalier de Damville) High-minded son of Reginald de St. Leon; he becomes disillusioned with his father's vices and takes his mother's maiden name; after befriending the handsome and charming D'Aubigny, whom he found in the smoldering ruins of Bethlem Gabor's castle, he discovers that D'Aubigny, the notorious outlaw Chatillon, and his father are the same man in William Godwin's *St. Leon*.

St. Leon, Reginald de (Chatillon, D'Aubigny) Scion of a noble family of France; addicted to gambling, he is frequently forced to uproot his family and flee creditors and bailiffs, thereby losing honor and alienating his son, Charles; in Switzerland, at the nadir of his fortunes, he encounters Francesco Zampieri, who promises to bestow opulence upon him if only he will keep secret "the art of multiplying gold, and the power of living forever"; on his subsequent travels he spends twelve years as a prisoner of the Inquisition, surfaces as a philanthropist in Budapest, and is rescued from the ruins of Bethlem Gabor's castle; he is befriended but not recognized by his own son; although he exploits the powers of the philosopher's stone, which preserve his youth and provide him with riches aplenty, he suffers from the curse of the *opus magnum*: "I was utterly alone in the world, separated by an insurmountable barrier from every being of my species" in William Godwin's *St. Leon*.

St. Leon, Reginald de (the elder) Brave, virtuous soldier, who falls in Italy under the banner of Louis XII; he is father of the addicted gambler and alchemist, Reginald de St. Leon (Chatillon, D'Aubigny), in William Godwin's *St. Leon*.

St. Loy, Kiki Oversexed, beautiful, popular, intelligent seventeen-year-old French girl, whose appearance in Emily McHugh's French class exposed Emily's incompetence; Constance Pinn takes her up in the hope that she can be manipulated into an affair with Blaise and/or David Gavender; instead she provides therapeutic sex for Monty Small in Iris Murdoch's *The Sacred and Profane Love Machine*.

St. Lys, Aubrey Vicar of Mowbray, who views Christianity as "completed Judaism" and devotes himself wholeheartedly to improving the living conditions of the poor in Benjamin Disraeli's *Sybil*.

St. Maurice, Lady Caroline Gentle daughter of the Earl of Fitz-pompey and cousin of the young Duke of St. James; she develops an adolescent love for the young duke and is widely expected to marry him, but he disappoints her, and she finally marries Arundel Dacre in Benjamin Disraeli's *The Young Duke*.

St. Mawr Horse possessing almost supernatural power and virtue that attracts Rachel Witt in D. H. Lawrence's *St. Mawr*.

Stock, Willi (The Baron) Bookseller, man about town, and dabbler in the occult; he proves to be the London contact for Louisa Jepp's gang of smugglers in Muriel Spark's *The Comforters*.

Stock, Mrs. Nigel See Ardis Ross.

Stockman Professional Russian Red Army soldier who, in the Ukraine in 1918–20, aids Koshevoi in running the government of Tatarsk; killed by the rebel Cossacks in Mikhail Sholokhov's *The Don Flows Home to the Sea*.

Stockton Failed merchant and friend of Clarissa and Edward Packard in Caroline Gilman's *Recollections of a Housekeeper*.

Stockton, Bernice Domineering story writer who ignores her husband Bruce Dudley, whom she knows as John Stockton, because of his lack of ambition in Sherwood Anderson's *Dark Laughter*.

Stockton, John See Bruce Dudley.

Stockton, Stock Police officer who investigates Frederick Eichner's automobile accident in Terry Southern's *Flash and Filigree*.

Stockwell, Freddy Father of Emily Turner in Alison Lurie's *Love and Friendship*.

Stockwell, Patricia Mother of Emily Turner in Alison Lurie's *Love and Friendship*.

Stockwool, Ruth Neighbor who gives protection to Ann Avice Caro after her mother's death in Thomas Hardy's *The Well-Beloved*.

Stoddard, Eleanor Designer and eventual companion of J. Ward Morehouse who through hard work and skillful management of her image becomes a successful businesswoman and socialite in John Dos Passos's *U.S.A.* trilogy.

Stoddard, Hopton Guilt-ridden philanthropist who commissions Howard Roark to build a temple in Ayn Rand's *The Fountainhead*.

Stoddard, Joe Undertaker of Grover's Corners who prepares Emily's grave in Thornton Wilder's play *Our Town*.

Stoddart, Corporal Member of the Wiltshires, an English soldier, who arrives at the tenement building to carry out the single coffin containing the stillborn baby of Nora Clitheroe and the small child Mollser Gogan in Sean O'Casey's play *The Plough and the Stars*.

Stofsky, David Jobless homosexual poet and former Columbia University student who has visions in John Clellon Holmes's *Go*.

Stöhr, Frau Karoline Stupid Miss Malaprop whose name means "disturbed"; thinks rude people are "insolvent," fails to know the difference between "cosmic" and "cosmetic," or wants to listen to Beethoven's "Erotica" symphony; sitting at the same table as Hans, she loves to gossip about sexual affairs in the hospital; the shocked Hans realizes that illness does not bestow refinement in Thomas Mann's *The Magic Mountain*.

Stok, Colonel Alexeyevitch (covernames: Captain Maylev, Professor Eberhard Lebowitz) Red Army operative, Dawhish's K.G.B. counterpart, who is a spokesperson for humane concerns; as "Johnnie Vulkan's" (Paul Louis Broum's) official but extracurricular contact he changes from avuncular figure to mechanical K.G.B. thug in Len Deighton's *Funeral in Berlin*. He uses a corpse disguised in Admiral Vanya Remoziva's uniform in a conspiracy to thwart German reunification in *Spy Story*.

Stoke-D'Urberville, Alec Wealthy, arrogant, calculating seducer of Tess Durbeyfield; he experiences a religious conversion and takes up itinerant preaching, but reencountering Tess, he relapses completely; his proposal of marriage cannot be accepted by her, but in desperate need she becomes his mistress; upon the return of her husband, her detestation of Stoke-D'Urberville is so great that she kills him in Thomas Hardy's *Tess of the D'Urbervilles*.

Stoke-D'Urberville, Mrs. Alec Stoke-D'Urberville's blind mother, whose late husband appropriated the ancient D'Urberville name for its aristocratic implications; her great pride is her poultry farm; Alec's letter offering employment to Tess Durbeyfield is written as though from his mother in Thomas Hardy's *Tess of the D'Urbervilles*.

Stoker, Anastasia (Stacey) Nurse in the New Tammany Psyche Clinic, wife of Maurice Stoker, daughter of Virginia R. Hector, and nymphomaniacal lover of George Giles; she and Giles couple in the belly of a computer in John Barth's *Giles Goat-Boy*.

Stoker, Giles See Stoker Giles.

Stoker, Henrietta (Regan) Cockney cook in the Matthews' London house who is constantly drunk and is hit by a car and paralyzed when drunk in Angus Wilson's *No Laughing Matter*.

Stoker, Maurice Brother of Lucky Rexford and ruler of the dark Power Plant in John Barth's *Giles Goat-Boy*.

Stokes Surly servant in the Cone household in Dorothy Richardson's *Honeycomb*.

Stokes, Boney Nosy and self-righteous store owner; opposes the Stampers in Ken Kesey's *Sometimes a Great Notion*.

Stokes, Jill Oldest friend of Meg Eliot; she is disliked by Bill Eliot and turns furiously against Meg after learning Meg tried to mediate between her and her son-in-law in Angus Wilson's *The Middle Age of Mrs. Eliot*.

Stokes, Jim Lord Lamancha's former orderly and troop sergeant in the war; one of the unemployed men hired by Charles Johnson Claybody to apprehend "John Macnab," he spots Lamancha, fights with him, and suffers a broken leg in John Buchan's *John Macnab*.

Stokes, Leonard Arrogant British canal pilot who turns in his resignation when the Suez Canal is nationalized; he is romantically interested in Leah Strauss in P. H. Newby's *Something to Answer For*.

Stokes, Major Major of the Royal Dublin Fusiliers; fights in Flanders; chief of the court martial that charges Jesse Kirwan with cowardice and executes him; hangs himself due to the war stress in Sebastian Barry's play *A Long Long Way*.

Stokes, Melba Christian Scientist and employer of Tisha Dees in Arthenia J. Bates's *The Deity Nodded*.

Stokes, Mr. Old-fashioned country solicitor of the Germain family; he dislikes making decisions or causing trouble in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*

Stokes, Mrs. Highbury innkeeper; the Westons give a ball at the Crown inn in Jane Austen's *Emma*.

Stokes, Robin Thirty-something African-American businesswoman who lives in Scottsdale, Arizona; uses astrology to guide her life; has knack for picking the wrong men; an only child of ailing parents for whom she feels responsible; overcomes her man-crazy nature at her father's death in Terry McMillan's *Waiting to Exhale*.

Stokesay, Doffie Aging widow of Gilbert Stokesay; she was once Gerald Middleton's lover; she has overcome a life-long drinking affliction; she directs Gerald to the documents which conclude his investigation into the Melpham fraud in Angus Wilson's *Anglo-Saxon Attitudes*.

Stokesay, Gilbert Dead son of Professor Stokesay and husband of Dollie; his writings as essayist and poet have become popular; he disclosed once to Gerald Middleton the secret of his practical joke in the Melpham affair in Angus Wilson's *Anglo-Saxon Attitudes*.

Stokesay, Professor Long-dead expert in Anglo-Saxon history whose reputation is undone by Gerald Middleton's discovery that the Melpham affair was a fraud in Angus Wilson's *Anglo-Saxon Attitudes*.

Stollerman, Brian First husband of Isadora Wing; she divorces him when he becomes schizophrenic in Erica Jong's *Fear of Flying*.

Stolnitz, Dora First lover of Aaron Greidinger; Communist Party member who becomes disenchanted by its policies under Stalin in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *Shosha*.

St. Omar, Miss Grace Nugent's scandalous mother, ostracized for having a supposedly illegitimate daughter in Maria Edgeworth's *The Absentee*.

Stone, Andrew Self-made millionaire; father of Angel Stone and her half brother and husband, Michael Tarleton; spends years trying to gain control of Angel's company in M. F. Beal's *Angel Dance*.

Stone, Angel American feminist author and heiress to her grandmother's company of organized drug smugglers; estranged wife of Michael Tarleton and partner of Julia; hires Kat Alcazar as her companion, secretary, and bodyguard in M. F. Beal's *Angel Dance*.

Stone, Arabella See Milo Hamilton.

Stone, Bob Scion of a former slaveholding family whose sexual attraction to Louisa leads to his death and the lynching of her black lover in Jean Toomer's *Cane*.

Stone, Bob Young son of an old white family in the South; has taken a romantic interest in Louisa, a black girl who works as a domestic servant in the fine Stone home; killed by his rival Tom Burwell in a knife fight over Louisa in Jean Toomer's "Blood-Burning Moon."

Stone, Denis Sensitive, young, ineffectual poet and guest at Crome estate; unhappy in his literary achievements, he is also frustrated in his devotion to Anne Wimbush, whose attentions to the painter R. Combauld cause him to depart abruptly his host's houseparty in a moment of bitter indecisiveness in Aldous Huxley's *Crome Yellow*.

Stone, Dr. Edgar Self-important English master whose refusal to take a salary cut is a partial cause of Dorset Academy's demise in Richard Yates's *A Good School*.

Stone, Edith Pretty, dreamy, teenage daughter of Dr. Edgar Stone; a romantic image to the boys of Dorset Academy, she experiences sexual initiation with student council president Larry Gaines in Richard Yates's *A Good School*.

Stone, Gordon Retired sociology professor and writer; married to Judith Silver, his fourth wife, has five children by previous wives; dying of lung cancer; gives tacit approval to Judith's love affair with David Greene partly to encourage Greene's candidacy for town selectman; dies in Marge Piercy's *Storm Tide*.

Stone, Hazel Wife of Milton Stone II; administrative assistant to Senator Boyd Potter, whom she tries to stop from using the atomic bomb against the president of the United States, in Mari Sandoz's *The Tom-Walker*.

Stone, Hiram Husband of Sarah Stone and father of Milton Stone; profit-raker during the Civil War in Mari Sandoz's *The Tom-Walker*.

Stone, Jabez New Hampshire farmer who is plagued with the poorest luck; desperate to save his farm, he sells his soul to the devil, Mr. Scratch; enjoys seven years of prosperity and then falls on hard times again, as the "mortgage falls due"; hires the famous lawyer and orator Daniel Webster to defend his case and soul against the Devil in Stephen Vincent Benét's "The Devil and Daniel Webster."

Stone, Jeremy Stanford University bacteriology professor who developed the idea of Project Wildfire and who is

the leader of a group of scientists in Michael Crichton's *The Andromeda Strain*.

Stone, Lucinda Martin (Lucie) Wife of Milton Stone I, whom she marries despite his loss of a leg; mother of Martin Stone in Mari Sandoz's *The Tom-Walker*.

Stone, Lyster Bohemian artist and friend of Isabel Otis and John Gwynne; introduces Gwynne to the underside of San Francisco life in Gertrude Atherton's *Ancestors*.

Stone, Major Disoriented but non-violent mental patient at the asylum kept with severe cases after observing Poole and Dr. Forester burying the remains of Jones; he provides clues to Arthur Rowe as Rowe attempts to discover the true nature of the asylum in Graham Greene's *The Ministry of Fear*.

Stone, Martin Young physician, nephew of Cecilia Dallison and Bianca Dallison; he spends much energy in sanitation and child-rescue causes in London tenements in John Galsworthy's *Fraternity*.

Stone, Martin (Marty) World War I veteran with gassed lungs; husband of Penny Turner Stone and father of three children; spends time in an insane asylum in Mari Sandoz's *The Tom-Walker*.

Stone (I), Milton (Milty) Civil War veteran with an iron peg leg who is the son of Sarah and Hiram Stone, the husband of Lucinda Martin Stone, and the father of Martin Stone in Mari Sandoz's *The Tom-Walker*.

Stone (II), Milton Son of Martin Stone and husband of Hazel Stone; World War II veteran with shrapnel located near his heart; knows the Portable Extradimensional Hole trick in Mari Sandoz's *The Tom-Walker*.

Stone, Miriam Berg Independent woman who trades a Ph.D. and a promising career in computers for a husband and children; begins to regain self-confidence, self-esteem, and independence by the end of Marge Piercy's *Small Changes*.

Stone, Mrs. Officer's widow who assumes the duties of hostess at Grondale Castle after Lady Grondale dies and who hopes to become the next Lady Grondale in Robert Bage's *Hermesprong*.

Stone, Mrs. Karen (Miss Priss, The Pet) Retired fifty-year-old actress who reflects on her marriage and stage career; sensing she is losing her beauty, she depends on gigolos for emotional and sexual gratification in Tennessee Williams's *The Roman Spring of Mrs. Stone*.

Stone, Neil Husband of Miriam Berg in Marge Piercy's *Small Changes*.

Stone, Penny Turner Wife of Martin Stone and mother of three children; helps her husband homestead on a Wyoming ranch in Mari Sandoz's *The Tom-Walker*.

Stone, Rachel Millionaire mother of Andrew Stone and grandmother of Angel Stone; leaves her millions to Angel in M.F. Beal's *Angel Dance*.

Stone, Sarah Widow who cares for Hetty Sorrel when her baby is born and later recognizes the clothes she has dressed the newborn with as the same as those on the dead child found by John Olding; her testimony at the trial removes any chance that Hetty will be found innocent in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Stone, Sarah Wife of Hiram Stone and mother of Milton Stone; plans her son's wedding to Lucinda Martin while unaware that he is returning from the Civil War as an amputee in Mari Sandoz's *The Tom-Walker*.

Stone, Sylvanus Eighty-year-old father of Bianca Dallison and Cecilia Dallison; he lives with Bianca and Hilary Dallison; he is writing an endless book on universal brotherhood in John Galsworthy's *Fraternity*.

Stone, Thomas J. (Tom) Stone Childlike, impotent husband of Mrs. Karen Stone; his death from heart trouble leaves her alone in Tennessee Williams's *The Roman Spring of Mrs. Stone*.

Stone, Victor Cheery schoolmaster who he tries to convince Dorothy Hare to talk her Rector father into allowing pageants and musical celebration in church; he would like to court Dorothy but has been refused in George Orwell's *A Clergyman's Daughter*.

Stone, Willie Friend of Bill Flower, with whom he splits winning lottery ticket; almost completely silent and waif-like; former optometrist, his vision of the world ominously foreshadows the ways in which John Nashe and Jack Pozzi will remain indebted to him in Paul Auster's *The Music of Chance*.

Stonebraker, Hiram United States major general who coordinates the Berlin airlift in Leon Uris's *Armageddon*.

Stone-face Older warrior of Burgdale; he is foster father of Iron-face in William Morris's *The Roots of the Mountains*.

Stoneman, Austin (Great Commoner) United States congressman, legislative force behind Reconstruction, and father of Phil and Elsie Stoneman in Thomas Dixon's *The Clansman*.

Stoneman, Elsie Daughter of Austin Stoneman; influences Abraham Lincoln to pardon Ben Cameron, whom she loves, in Thomas Dixon's *The Clansman*.

Stoneman, Phil Union army captain who becomes sympathetic to the southern white cause; trades places with Ben Cameron, who is awaiting execution, and is rescued by the Ku Klux Klan in Thomas Dixon's *The Clansman*.

Stoner, Carol Wife of Sonny, mother of Lester; sick in bed with cancer, dies in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Stoner, Lester (Les) Son of Sonny Stoner, boyfriend of Alice Fermoye; valedictorian of his class in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Stoner, Police Captain Fatherly officer who, investigating the motel arson and the deaths of the two arsonists, advises Vivienne Michel to dissociate herself from the James Bonds as well as from criminals in Ian Fleming's *The Spy Who Loved Me*.

Stoner, Sonny Town sheriff, has a grating air of weary solicitude in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*; has an affair with Eunice Bonifante in *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Stork One of three miniaturists who are suspects in murders resulting from artistic and religious conspiracies in 16th-century Istanbul; paints the Tree and the Dog; recurrent narrator in Orhan Pamuk's *My Name is Red*.

Storm, Captain Bruno See Raymond Mainwaring.

Storm, Iris March Fenwick Self-destructive, aristocratic young widow; she is a self-styled "shameless, shameful lady of the green hat" whose sophistication and independence combined with vulnerability attract the romantic attention of several men from her aristocratic circle in Michael Amen's *The Green Hat*.

Storm, Paula Arnold Friend of Dirk De Jong; marries a man more than twice her age in Edna Ferber's *So Big*.

Stormer, Anna Thirty-six-year-old Austrian wife of Harold; she is attracted to the young student Mark Lennon and

seduces him while vacationing in the Alps in John Galsworthy's *The Dark Flower*.

Stormer, Harold Forty-eight-year-old Oxford tutor who invites his student Mark Lennon to vacation in the Alps, where his wife, Anna, seduces Mark in John Galsworthy's *The Dark Flower*.

Stormgren, Rikki Secretary General of the United Nations; he is for many years the only human to have contact with the Overlords; he attempts to discover their nature in Arthur C. Clarke's *Childhood's End*.

"Storm Trooper" Nickname of a nerdy and ascetic college dorm roommate of Toru in 1960s Japan in Haruki Murakami's *Norwegian Wood*.

Story, Mr. Butler at Marlowe in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Guy Deverell*.

"Story of Serapion, The" Narrator Traveler on foot who visits the hermit who calls himself the ancient monk Serapion; meets the recluse in a thick, dark forest in southern Germany; seeks, by using scientific approaches, to cure the old man of his delusions that he is a martyred saint from antiquity; fails in his confrontation that the hermit's true identity is that of Count P— of M—; returns to visit the monk years later but finds the old man dead in E. T. A. Hoffmann's "The Story of Serapion."

Story of the Eye Narrator Teenager who falls in love with a nymphomaniac girl his age, Simone, with whom he has orgies and explores fetishistic desires of all kinds; after their sex partner Marcelle commits suicide, the narrator and Simone flee to Spain where they kill a priest during sadistic sex, then set off on a boat procured by a voyeuristic English aristocrat in Georges Bataille's *Story of the Eye*.

Stothard, Raymond (Ray) Drunkard who organizes an aggressive movement of poor white ruffians and corrupt politicians to assault the black contrabands in Paul Laurence Dunbar's *The Fanatics*.

Stott, Brigit Novelist and academic who teaches at Woodlee University; involved in a turbulent love affair with music professor Alexis Kessler in Joyce Carol Oates's *Unholy Loves*.

Stotz, Colonel Early investigator of the murder of Breckenridge Lansing; as a private citizen he solves the mystery in Thornton Wilder's *The Eighth Day*.

Stout, Clyde (Hanger) Kind teenager who works as a mechanic at Pete's gas station, where he practices free-

hanging; after being drafted into the army, he wins the free-hanging competition, but does not receive the prize money; narrator of Jack Matthews's *Hanger Stout, Awake!*

Stovall, Harvey Attorney from Columbus, Ohio; adjutant for the 918th Bomb Group in Beirne Lay, Jr., and Sy Bartlett's *Twelve O'Clock High!*

Stovall, Marshal Excell Prentiss (Curly) Storekeeper in Banner, Mississippi, who takes an heirloom wedding ring and Jack Renfro's horse and truck in payment for Renfro's debts in Eudora Welty's *Losing Battles*.

Stover, Bill One of the men that the boy protagonist Sill Lancaster encounters early in the story in Robert Penn Warren's "Christmas Gift."

Stover, Roma Yellow-haired girl from Roy Earle's boyhood in William Riley Burnett's *High Sierra*.

Stowe, Joe Friend and Harvard classmate of Jim Calder; first husband of Bella Brill; achieves critical and financial success as a writer of serious fiction in John P. Marquand's *Wickford Point*.

Stoyte, Jo Boorish multimillionaire California oil tycoon; his fear of death causes him to support outlandish schemes to restore and prolong youth in Aldous Huxley's *After Many a Summer*.

St. Pierre, Eustace Commander of the defense of Calais against English siege in a parable told by Charles Meekly in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

St. Pierre, Virginia (Rachel) Lovely, simple, artless young protégée of Clarence Hervey; having been discovered by him living secluded and innocent in the woods, she is taken away by him to be molded into the "perfect" wife; luckily, Harvey does not marry her and she instead is united with the man she truly loves in Maria Edgeworth's *Belinda*.

St. Pierre, Zelig de French teacher at Mme. Beck's school; she would like to seduce M. Paul Emanuel; her overtures of friendship are not returned by Lucy Snowe in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Strachen, Elias Covenanter who bought Drum-thwacket, causing Dalgetty to side with Montrose in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

Strachen, Hannah Elderly widow of Elias Stachen; through marriage with her, Dalgetty regains his paternal

estate of Drumthwacket in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

Straddle, Lord Son of an influential aristocrat in London; he introduces Roderick Random to Lord Strutwell and receives a diamond ring from Roderick in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Straddle, Molly Prostitute friend of Jonathan Wild; she steals nine hundred pounds from him during an amorous dalliance in Henry Fielding's *The Life of Mr. Jonathan Wild the Great*.

Strademyer, Marian Secretary for George Lockwood I at Lockwood & Co.; mistress of Penrose Lockwood in John O'Hara's *The Lockwood Concern*.

Stradlater, Ward Hotshot roommate of Holden Caulfield; Holden worries Stradlater might take advantage of Jane Gallagher in J. D. Salinger's *The Catcher in the Rye*.

Stradling, Mr. Law printer and friend of Mr. Rudge and Mr. Trotman; he engages in disputes over legal technicalities in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Strafford, Lord Thomas Charles I's appointee as Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, in whose absence the rebellion led by Sir Phelim O'Neile and his fellow conspirators takes place in William Godwin's *Mandeville*.

Strafford, Margaret Imber Court community member who welcomes Dora Greenfield and officiously reminds her of the community's rules in Iris Murdoch's *The Bell*.

Strafford, Mark Margaret's bearded, sarcastic, indolent husband in Iris Murdoch's *The Bell*.

Straightener Any therapist hired to correct the vice practiced by family members; straighteners use torture and lectures on practitioners of vice and make their own forays into vice so as to know how best to deal with the problems of their clients in Samuel Butler's *Erewhon* and in *Erewhon Revisited Twenty Years Later*.

Straithe, Mark Wealthy schoolmate of Anthony Beavis; his love of adventure and violence leads him into the service of revolutionary causes; he loses a leg in Mexico in Aldous Huxley's *Eyeless in Gaza*.

Straker Engineer and driver of the steam car owned by Jack Tanner; shocks Jack when he tells his employer that

Ann Whitefield has designs to marry him in George Bernard Shaw's play *Man and Superman*.

Straker, Richard Throckett Partner of Barlow; buys the Marsten House as a home for the vampire Barlow in Stephen King's *Salem's Lot*.

Strang, Alan Neurotic 17-year-old who is locked away in a hospital for the mentally ill for blinding six horses with a metal spike; his speech to his psychiatrist Martin Dysart is at first an endless repetition of slogans from TV commercials; recalls to his doctor going into a stable one night with Jill Mason to make love, but fails to complete the act because he senses that the horses are watching the two lovers twisting in the hay in Peter Shaffer's play *Equus*.

Strang, Annabelle Marie Society girl who becomes pregnant by young J. Ward Morehouse, marries him, and aborts the pregnancy; he divorces her for being unfaithful in John Dos Passos's *U.S.A.* trilogy.

Strang, Dora Retired school teacher and mother of the neurotic young Alan who has been institutionalized for blinding six horses with a metal spike in Peter Shaffer's play *Equus*.

Strang, Frank Father of the neurotic young Alan; works in the printing trade and fears that television will bring an end to printed books; forbids his son to watch television because he fears it could start one's mental growth; baffled by his son's horrific act of blinding six horses with a metal spike in Peter Shaffer's play *Equus*.

Strang, James Bank robber for whom the protagonist Phileas Fogg is misidentified; he is finally arrested, clearing Fogg's name, in Jules Verne's *Around the World in Eighty Days*.

Strange, Arline Actress who employs Emma Lou Morgan as her maid in Wallace Thurman's *The Blacker the Berry*.

Strange, John (Johnny Stranger, Mother Strange) Texan and mess sergeant; returns from duty in the South Pacific with metal fragments in his hand to discover that his wife loves another man and that his plans to start a new life as a restaurateur will never become reality in James Jones's *Whistle*.

Strange, Laurentine Illegitimate mulatto daughter of Sarah Strange; courted successfully by Stephen Denleigh in Jessie Redmon Fauset's *The Chinaberry Tree*.

Strange, Linda Sue Wife of Johnny Strange; while Johnny is stationed in the South Pacific, she becomes involved with a more adventurous married lover and abandons her plans to open a restaurant with her husband in James Jones's *Whistle*.

Strange, Sarah (Aunt Sal) Black servant and lover of the white Colonel Halloway; mother of Laurentine Strange in Jessie Redmon Fauset's *The Chinaberry Tree*.

Stranger Nondescribed man in an Amsterdam bar who listens to the French protagonist Jean-Baptiste Clamence recount the years of his life in Albert Camus's *The Fall*.

Stranger Pale-faced horse rider named Death who rides alongside the protagonist Miranda in a dream in Katherine Anne Porter's "Pale Horse, Pale Rider."

Stranger, Sandy Member of the Brodie set "notorious for her small, almost non-existent, eyes"; cast by Jean Brodie as witness to the vicarious consummation of her love for Teddy Lloyd, Sandy becomes both lover and witness; eventually she betrays Jean Brodie and converts to Catholicism, becoming a nun and a celebrated moral psychologist in Muriel Spark's *The Prime of Miss Jean Brodie*.

Stranger, The Man whom Robin first meets in the tavern where he asks for Major Molineux and later sees again in the alley, where the stranger tells him to wait for his uncle for one hour, when the uncle will come by again; his appearance is very ill-favored and he is said to possess two different faces in Nathaniel Hawthorne's "My Kinsman, Major Molineux."

Stranger in the Cemetery Mysterious character Gustav von Aschenbach becomes aware of at the beginning of the story while taking a stroll in Munich; ethnically he does not look Bavarian and bears a striking resemblance to Thanatos or Hermes or Satan; he triggers in Aschenbach a desire to travel in Thomas Mann's *Death in Venice*.

Strangeways, Commander John Agent whose disappearance on Crab Key initiates James Bond's investigation in Ian Fleming's *Dr. No*.

Strangeways, Jack One of the Wragby Hall "mental-lifers" who argue the supremacy of the mind over the body in D. H. Lawrence's *Lady Chatterley's Lover*.

Strangeways, Mrs. Herbert Woman of intrigue who introduces women to the disreputable Cyrus Redgrave and practices blackmail in George Gissing's *The Whirlpool*.

Strangeways, Nigel Quick-witted private agent who calls himself an "amateur"; an Oxford friend of Michael Evans, he was sent down for answering exams with limericks; his uncanny knack for "fitting in" and his genuine interest in people conceal his scientific curiosity; Michael calls him to help solve the campus murder in Nicholas Blake's *A Question of Proof*. He appears in fifteen subsequent novels.

Strangeways, Olive Advanced thinker at Wragby Hall who speaks about a book she has read concerning the possibility that babies could be bred in bottles; she champions a future time when "a woman needn't be dragged down by her functions" in D. H. Lawrence's *Lady Chatterley's Lover*.

Strangways, Guy (the younger Guy Deverell) Handsome, noble young nephew of Varbarriere; he is revealed to be the son of the Guy Deverell killed by Sir Jeckyl Marlowe; he falls in love with Beatrix Marlowe; unaware of his uncle's plans for revenge, he quarrels with his uncle over the proposed lawsuit against Marlowe but is eventually reunited with him and, through the machinations of Lady Alice Redcliffe, with Beatrix, whom he marries in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Guy Deverell*.

Strangways, Herbert See Varbarriere.

Stranson, George Melancholy man who continuously mourns the death of Mary Atrim who died of a fever after she accepted his marriage proposal; he seems more comfortable with the dead than the living; builds a candle altar in a church to the memory of Mary and his other deceased friends; meets a young woman in mourning in the church and together they share their bereavement but never their love in Henry James's "The Altar of the Dead."

Strap, Hugh Schoolmate of Roderick Random; he once saved Roderick's life, assists in punishment of the schoolmaster, becomes a barber, is wounded by Rifle, becomes Roderick's companion on the road to London, is employed by a periwig maker in London, separates from Roderick until they meet again near Rheims, France, returns with Roderick to London, and marries Nancy Williams when he returns with Roderick to Scotland in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Strasbourg, Monsieur de Public executioner who privately beheads Princess Olivia on her husband's order in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Strasser, Victor (Don Victor) Father-in-law of Grace Strasser-Mendana and father of four warring sons; takes over Boca Grande from his wife's family and dies at age ninety-five in Joan Didion's *A Book of Common Prayer*.

Strasser-Mendana, Antonio Youngest son of Victor Strasser, husband of Isabel Strasser-Mendana, and brother of Edgar, Luis, and Little Victor Strasser-Mendana; succeeds Little Victor to power in Boca Grande in Joan Didion's *A Book of Common Prayer*.

Strasser-Mendana, Bianca Wife of Little Victor Strasser-Mendana in Joan Didion's *A Book of Common Prayer*.

Strasser-Mendana, Edgar Oldest son of Victor Strasser, husband of Grace Strasser-Mendana, and father of Gerardo Strasser-Mendana; upon his death, leaves Grace 59.8 percent of the arable land in Boca Grande in Joan Didion's *A Book of Common Prayer*.

Strasser-Mendana, Elena Widow of Luis Strasser-Mendana; attracted to her nephew, Gerardo Strasser-Mendana, in Joan Didion's *A Book of Common Prayer*.

Strasser-Mendana, Gerardo Son of Grace Strasser-Mendana and lover of Charlotte Douglas; makes a failed power grab in Boca Grande in Joan Didion's *A Book of Common Prayer*.

Strasser-Mendana, Grace Tabor Widow of Edgar Strasser-Mendana and daughter-in-law of Victor Strasser; narrator of Joan Didion's *A Book of Common Prayer*.

Strasser-Mendana, Isabel Wife of Antonio Strasser-Mendana in Joan Didion's *A Book of Common Prayer*.

Strasser-Mendana, Luis Second son of Victor Strasser; killed after being president of Boca Grande for fifteen months in Joan Didion's *A Book of Common Prayer*.

Strasser-Mendana, Victor (Little Victor) Third son of Victor Strasser and lover of Charlotte Douglas; succeeds to power in Boca Grande after the death of his brother Luis in Joan Didion's *A Book of Common Prayer*.

Strathmore Deputy director of operations at the National Security Agency; tries to crack the code designed by the Japanese cryptographer Ensei Tankado in Dan Brown's *Digital Fortress*.

Stratton, Mrs. Strong-minded colonel's wife, friend of Isabel Clarendon, and mother of four athletic and combative sons in George Gissing's *Isabel Clarendon*.

Stratton, Ray College roommate of Oliver Barrett IV in Erich Segal's *Love Story*.

Strauchan Old soldier who is Sir Kenneth's only surviving follower and who knows his real identity in Sir Walter Scott's *The Talisman*.

Straus, Artie (James Singer) Kidnapper and murderer (along with Judd Steiner) of Paulie Kessler in Meyer Levin's *Compulsion*.

Straus, Randolph Straus Father of Artie Straus and millionaire director of the Straus Corporation in Meyer Levin's *Compulsion*.

Strauss, Doctor Neurosurgeon who teams with Nemur to perform the intelligence operation on Charlie Gordon in Daniel Keyes's *Flowers for Algernon*.

Strauss, Leah Loyal daughter of Abravanel and wife to Robert Strauss; she thinks she is to blame for the mental condition of her husband, whom she left behind in the United States; she becomes romantically involved with Jack Townrow in P. H. Newby's *Something to Answer For*.

Strauss, Robert Husband to Leah Strauss; he is living in the United States and undergoing drug therapy for his depression in P. H. Newby's *Something to Answer For*.

Stravinsky Brilliant doctor of psychiatry who treats the many patients sent to his insane asylum as a result of Woland's activities in Moscow in Mikhail Bulgakov's *Master and Margarita*.

Straw, Jack Leader of the Men of Kent in a skirmish with the king's men during Wat Tyler's Rebellion of 1381 in William Morris's *A Dream of John Ball*.

Strawberry Rabbit originally from the Warren of the Snares who joins Hazel's pioneers after his mate is killed in Richard Adams's *Watership Down*.

Strawson Head keeper of the zoological gardens who is held responsible by Old Filson for the death of his son in Angus Wilson's *The Old Men at the Zoo*.

Streamline Unemployed friend of Jake Jackson; named for his slick, straight black hair in Richard Wright's *Lawd Today*.

Streck, Scotty Bowler beaten in a match by Billy Phelan; dies of a heart attack in William Kennedy's *Billy Phelan's Greatest Game*.

Street, Selina Gorgeous, thirtyish blonde sexual mercenary; she is John Self's unfaithful whore—until she finds someone more useful—in Martin Amis's *Money*.

Street, Sir Herbert Adviser to Mr. van Koppen in Norman Douglas's *South Wind*.

Streeter, Clem Trucker tortured by Legs Diamond in William Kennedy's *Legs*.

Streeter, Harriet Larry Streeter's maltreated wife, who sleeps with Jimmy Morgan to get revenge on her husband; she later borrows money from Jimmy to return to America in Nigel Dennis's *Boys and Girls Come Out to Play*.

Streeter, Larry Tyrannical expatriate American and director of Poland's gold mines, who refuses to flee the oncoming Nazis; he murders Max Divver when he returns to Mell in search of him in Nigel Dennis's *Boys and Girls Come Out to Play*.

Street Girl Prostitute Soapy intends to hire with the aim of being arrested in O. Henry's "The Cop and the Anthem."

Street Thief Young street kid who fails to steal the purse of Luella Bates Washington Jones, an older woman walking home from work; ironically, he is befriended by the Good Samaritan, as she takes him home with her to wash and feed him; given the \$10 he wanted from her purse to buy a pair of new blue suede shoes in Langston Hughes's "Thank You, Ma'am."

Strehler, Heinz Half-Jewish Viennese son of a famous novelist; he lives briefly with Kenneth Toomey and proves to be a remarkably greedy, corrupt, and shifty petty criminal in Anthony Burgess's *Earthly Powers*.

Strehler, Jakob Austrian-Jewish, Nobel Prize-winning novelist much admired by Kenneth Toomey, who devises a doomed attempt to secure Strehler's escape from the Nazis in Anthony Burgess's *Earthly Powers*.

Strelchuk, Michael (Mike) Miner whose heroism following a mine explosion is unavailing; he and his companions are among the dead in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Strepiades Rich Athenian gentleman who finds himself facing financial ruin due to his profligate son Phidippides; wants his son to learn from the Sophists the rhetorical art of deceiving his creditors so that he can be saved from scandal; also enrolls himself in the Thoughtery or Thinking-School headed by the famous Socrates; finds that Socrates and his school could justify all sorts of evil and misdeeds in Aristophanes' play *The Clouds*.

Strether, Lewis Lambert Middle-aged editor from Woollett, Massachusetts, engaged to Mrs. Newsome, who sends

him to Paris to persuade her son Chad Newsome to stop his affair with Madame de Vionnet and return to a respectable life in America, in Henry James's *The Ambassadors*.

Strett, Luke London physician who encourages the dying Mildred Theale to enjoy life fully in Henry James's *The Wings of the Dove*.

Strickland, Amy Charles Strickland's pragmatic wife, who is completely shocked when he suddenly disappears and cannot believe he has left for an ideal rather than for a woman in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Moon and Sixpence*.

Strickland, Ata Young native Tahitian girl who falls deeply in love with Charles Strickland, bears his son, and nurses him until he dies mutilated and blind from leprosy in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Moon and Sixpence*.

Strickland, Charles (modified portrait of Paul Gauguin) Single-minded stockbroker who suddenly abandons family and career to become a painter in Paris, leaving eventually for Tahiti where he dies a lingering death from leprosy in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Moon and Sixpence*.

Strickland, Mrs. Occasional recipient of Mrs. Darnford's letters discussing her life and activities in Clara Reeve's *Plans of Education*.

Strike, Caroline Evan Harrington's unhappily married sister; the only one of the three who maintains a sense of honor, she tries to arrange a liaison between her brother and Julianna Bonner, whom she nurses in George Meredith's *Evan Harrington*.

Strike, Major Caroline's cruel and arrogant husband, a marine who fortunately dies in George Meredith's *Evan Harrington*.

Stringer Colin Saville's childhood friend, who does not escape the poverty of the coalmine family in David Storey's *Saville*.

Stringer, Daniel Dishonest assistant of his cousin, the landlord of the Dragon of Wantly inn; his belated testimony names Jem Scuttle as the thief of the check that Josiah Crawley has already been cleared of stealing; Stringer is punished and driven out of Basset by popular though not legal means in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Stringer, Henry State's attorney; an elegant man out of Yale Law School who gardens and breeds collies; tough, unsmiling, smart fellow who hates to lose in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Stringer, John Landlord of the Dragon of Wantly inn; its owner, Mrs. Arabin, accepts as rent a cheque lost there by Mr. Soames; by quietly adding it to her husband's gift of money to Mr. Crawley, she unknowingly brings about his troubles in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Stringham, Charles Good-natured but weak youth, Nicholas Jenkins's schoolfellow, whose early alcoholism interrupts his University career; he is sent by his hated stepfather, Buster Foxe, to his father's farm in Kenya; his changed personality and increasing drinking on his return are bewildering to friends in Anthony Powell's *A Question of Upbringing*. He marries his former fiancée, Lady Peggy Stepney, in *A Buyer's Market* and is divorced in *The Acceptance World*. He becomes the virtual prisoner of his sister's former governess, Geraldine Weedon, in *Casanova's Chinese Restaurant*. His habitual ridicule of Widmerpool works to his disadvantage when, as an army private, he is transferred by Major Widmerpool to a Mobile Laundry Unit in the far East in *The Soldier's Art*. He dies in a Japanese POW camp in *The Military Philosophers*.

Stringham, Flavia Melancholic elder sister of Charles Stringham; Pamela Flitton, the daughter of her marriage to Cosmo Fhitton, is probably Cosmo's, although rumored to be Dicky Umfraville's, in Anthony Powell's *A Buyer's Market*. Divorced also from her second husband, the American businessman and alcoholic Harrison Wisebite, Flavia is the mistress of the much younger Robert Tolland until he is killed in action in *The Valley of Bones*. She detests her son-in-law Kenneth Widmerpool in *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Stringham, Susan Shepherd Elderly widow and writer who is Mildred Theale's traveling companion; schoolgirl friend of Maud Lowder in Henry James's *The Wings of the Dove*.

Stringwell-Anderson, Jasper Young historian of medieval Britain who expresses no surprise about the Melpham fraud; he supports the position that Gerald Middleton should continue as editor of the new journal in Angus Wilson's *Anglo-Saxon Attitudes*.

Stripling, Babs Peter Templer's elder sister, who left her first husband for Jimmy Stripling in Anthony Powell's *A Question of Upbringing*. She marries again after her divorce in *The Acceptance World*.

Stripling, Jimmy Husband of Peter Templer's elder sister, Babs; prevented by physical problems from service in World War I, he resents all those who did serve in Anthony Powell's *Question of Upbringing*. Divorced from Babs, he is obsessed with the occult and dominated by Mrs. Erdleigh; Jean Tem-

pler tells Nicholas Jenkins that she had an affair with Stripling in *The Acceptance World*. Stripling is still under Mrs. Erdleigh's control, but the object of his obsession has shifted to old cars in *Temporary Kings*.

Stritsas, Phillipos Lover of Chrysanthi and look-alike of Sotiris Procopirios in Nicholas Delbanco's *The Martlet's Tale*.

Stroeve, Blanche Dirk Stroeve's reserved but deeply passionate wife, who falls in love with Charles Strickland, leaves her husband, and chooses a painful death by poison when Strickland leaves her in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Moon and Sixpence*.

Stroeve, Dirk Sweet-natured buffoon with no artistic talent but with the perception to see the genius of Charles Strickland; his support endures despite Strickland's callous seduction of his wife, Blanche, in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Moon and Sixpence*.

Strohe, Aloysius James Brewer; grandfather of Ellen Strohe in Larry Woiwode's *What I'm Going to Do, I Think*.

Strohe, Ellen Sidone Anne Newly married wife of Chris Van Eenanam and a central character in Larry Woiwode's *What I'm Going to Do, I Think*.

Strohe, Grandma Wife of A. J. Strohe and grandmother of Ellen Strohe in Larry Woiwode's *What I'm Going to Do, I Think*.

Strom, Axel Farmer near Isak's homestead in the rural area of Norway in Knut Hamsun's *Growth of the Soil*.

Strong, Annie Young, pretty wife of Dr. Strong; she used to love her cousin Jack Maldon but now loves her husband; suspected of still loving Maldon, she vindicates herself in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Strong, Bayard Bidwell (Baby) Sixteen-year-old son of Margaret Flood; lives with his father, Pinkham; commutes between mother and father on the New York subways; cleans up his parents' messes; stabbed to death by Mannie in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Strong, Captain Edward Factotum and friend of Sir Francis Clavering, whose interests he loyally serves in spite of his own and his patron's poverty in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Strong, Charley Outstanding student of Francis Prescott; World War I hero wounded in action; lives in Paris with Prescott's daughter, Cordelia Turnbull, after the war; author

of a manuscript collected by Brian Aspinwall in Louis Auchincloss's *The Rector of Justin*.

Strong, Dr. Tall, elderly, kind schoolmaster in Canterbury whose school David Copperfield attends; he later employs David as his secretary in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Strong, George Head Ranger and son of Yram and Jack Higgs; after Higgs reveals his bravery and love of truth, George loves him as his father; he aids Yram in helping Higgs escape in Samuel Butler's *Erewhon Revisited Twenty Years Later*.

Strong, Kay Leiland Vassar graduate who works in merchandising at Macy's, marries and is divorced from Harald Peterson; falls to her death from the twentieth floor of a building; police rule her death an accident, but other members of the Group believe it to be suicide in Mary McCarthy's *The Group*.

Strong, Mayor Husband of Yram and a man of few words, who leaves the running of things to Yram; he knows Jack Higgs is the father of George but loves Yram enough not to care; he aids in Higgs's escape in Samuel Butler's *Erewhon Revisited Twenty Years Later*.

Strong, Mr. Harley Street surgeon with a grand house in Dulwich who has operated on Marcia Ivory and become the focus of her wandering imagination in Barbara Pym's *Quartet in Autumn*.

Strong, Pinkham (Pinky) Father of Margaret Flood's son; weds Margaret after Bayard is born; becomes disillusioned with his life after Ray Nickel is murdered; leaves Margaret; owns and lives in Golden Oldies, a secondhand clothing store; quits drinking and returns to Margaret after Bayard's murder in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Stroop, Loren Weathered midwestern farmer who has developed a plan for a new kind of planting machine; suffers a stroke and eventually dies from winter exposure; his plans for the planting machine are discovered by a Moo University student and a professor, promising the financial salvation of the university in Jane Smiley's *Moo*.

Strophe Phaedra's daughter; betraying her mother twice, she first sleeps with Phaedra's husband Theseus and then her love Hippolytus; tries hard to persuade Hippolytus to deny the accusation but to no avail; tries unsuccessfully to stop Theseus from killing Hippolytus at the end of the play in Sarah Kane's *Phaedra's Love*.

St. Rosalia Image in a famed religious painting that, to Medardus, resembles a mysterious woman who is later discovered to be Aurelia; the unknown woman tells Medardus that she loves him and then disappears in E. T. A. Hoffmann's *The Devil's Elixir*.

Strother, Simon Coachman for Bayard Sartoris II in William Faulkner's *Sartoris (Flags in the Dust)*; Marengo's father in *The Unvanquished*.

Stroud, George Executive editor of *Crimeways* magazine and husband of Georgette Stroud; unidentified witness who can link Earl Janoth to the murder of Pauline Delos, Stroud's sometime lover; a narrator of Kenneth Fearing's *The Big Clock*.

Stroud, Georgette Wife of George Stroud in and a narrator of Kenneth Fearing's *The Big Clock*.

Stroud, Steward Vice Chancellor of the University of Rummidge; he asks Morris Zapp to decide whether Philip Swallow or Robin Dempsey should get the senior lectureship, and he offers Morris the chairmanship of the department in David Lodge's *Changing Places: A Tale of Two Campuses*.

Stroup, Ferguson (Fergie) Bachelor-priest at sixty-eight; called Stroup the Swoop because he trains his students in the grand, sweeping gestures of the high Anglo-Catholic mass; professionally biased toward his own gender in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Strozzi, Megalena Manipulative mistress of II Conte Berenza; she uses her new lover to attempt his murder and then flees with him to the forest in Charlotte Dacre's *Zofloya; or, The Moor*.

Struggles, Mr. Top bowler of the Dingley Dell cricket club in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Strumpfer, Nick (Pacolet) Hideously deformed, mute dwarf who serves Norna Troil in Sir Walter Scott's *The Pirate*.

Strunk, Daniel Loner once married to a Cherokee Indian who was killed in an Indian massacre; helps Leslie Collins make saltpeter in Harriette Simpson Arnow's *The Kentucky Trace*.

Struthers, Mrs. Lemuel Wife of a millionaire shoe polish businessman whose soirées are initially deplored by old New York society but later accepted in Edith Wharton's *The Age of Innocence*.

Struthers, Willie Passionate Communist who leads the Australian Socialist Party; he tries unsuccessfully to get the writer Richard Lovat Somers to lend his voice to the Party's cause in D. H. Lawrence's *Kangaroo*.

Strutt, Tom One of Lizzie Judd's lovers; he marries her when she becomes pregnant in Richard Aldington's *The Colonel's Daughter*.

Strutwell, Earl Influential homosexual English lord, who unsuccessfully tries to seduce Roderick Random in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Stryker, Asa M. Duck fancier turned commercial breeder of snapping turtles; murdered by Clarence Latouche in Edmund Wilson's *Memoirs of Hecate County*.

Stryver, Mr. Barrister who aids Sydney Carton at Charles Darnay's trial for spying in England; he later expresses the view that Charles St. Evrémonde (Darnay) is not a gentleman for renouncing his rights as a French aristocrat in Charles Dickens's *A Tale of Two Cities*.

Stuart Civil servant who is husband to Babs, Anthony Keating's ex-wife; he and Babs have one child together in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Stuart, Andrew Acquaintance of the protagonist Phileas Fogg; rich Londoner and engineer and member of the refined Reform Club; along with other Reform Club members, he makes a sizable wager of £20,000 that Fogg cannot circumnavigate the globe in 80 days in Jules Verne's *Around the World in Eighty Days*.

Stuart, Captain English captain, late of the Gordon Highlanders, serving as commander of the bodyguard of President Alvarez of Olancho; killed during the overthrow of the government in Richard Harding Davis's *Soldiers of Fortune*.

Stuart, Charles (Charles II) King of Restoration England and lover of Amber St. Clare in Kathleen Winsor's *Forever Amber*.

Stuart, Cornelius Son-in-law of Montague Lacey; former Virginia congressman who opposes and fears secession in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

Stuart, David (Stuart of Dunleath) Hero of the novel; he is loved by Eleanor Raymond, for whom he is appointed guardian by her father on the latter's deathbed; poor because of his own father's extravagance, and unfairly accused of a

crime in regard to Eleanor's money, he pretends suicide but goes to America to earn back the money he has lost; his misunderstanding of Eleanor's love and his pretense of being dead cause the tragedy of the novel; he reveals his love of Eleanor but marries Lady Margaret after Eleanor's death in Caroline Norton's *Stuart of Dunleath*.

Stuart, Donna Jill Stuart's promiscuous cousin, she rooms with her in college; is raped by a boy in town, gets pregnant, and has an illegal abortion; moves out of Jill's room their senior year; marries Peter Crecy; works as the weather girl for a station in New York; dies of blood loss from a second abortion in Marge Piercy's *Braided Lives*.

Stuart, Henrietta Anne (Minette) Physically delicate sister and closest friend of King Charles II in Kathleen Winsor's *Forever Amber*.

Stuart, Jack Owner of the yacht which takes Sir Hugh and Archibald Clavering on their fatal fishing trip to Norway in Anthony Trollope's *The Claverings*.

Stuart, Jack Leader of Jack Stuart and His Collegians; hires Rick Martin, but makes Martin play in a restrained style so the band will not sound like a black band in Dorothy Baker's *Young Man with a Horn*.

Stuart, James (Jamie), Duke of York Controversy fomenting brother of King Charles II in Kathleen Winsor's *Forever Amber*.

Stuart, Jamie Provincial officer, friend of Johnny Lacey, and beau of Sally Lacey's sister; killed in the battle at Fort Duquesne in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Stuart, J. E. B. (Jeb) Colorful and untrustworthy Southern general who fails to keep Robert E. Lee informed of the movements of the Union army preceding the Battle of Gettysburg in Michael Shaara's *The Killer Angels*.

Stuart, Jill Poor girl from Detroit; wears hand-me-downs and shoplifts; argues violently with her mother; goes away to college at the University of Michigan; loses her virginity to Mike Loesser; gets pregnant and self-aborts; moves to New York after graduation from college and becomes engaged to Howie, whom she does not marry in Marge Piercy's *Braided Lives*.

Stuart, Lancelot Friend of Johnny Catlett; resigns a U.S. Army commission to join the Confederate army in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

Stuart, Malcolm Jill's father; works for the city servicing trolleys; is a Celt; can have a violent temper in Marge Piercy's *Braided Lives*.

Stuart, Margery Attractive flapper, the antithesis of Georgie Smithers, with plenty of money and her own car; she entertains frequently at her wealthy parents' home in Richard Aldington's *The Colonel's Daughter*.

Stuart, Mary Queen of Scotland, imprisoned in England for the murder of her husband; but the real reason is her rightful claim to the English throne; while her cousin, Elisabeth I, Queen of England, is disputing whether or not to sign Mary's death sentence, Mary asks her for a parley in which she tries to win Elisabeth over through her arguments; Elisabeth however decides in favor of the death sentence and Mary is executed in Friedrich Schiller's *Mary Stuart*.

Stuart, Pearl Jill's mother; has been married three times; is Jewish; reads palms and tea leaves; sarcastic and manipulative; she and Jill become friends in middle age in Marge Piercy's *Braided Lives*.

Stuart, Robert Handsome cad and possible murderer; charms amateur sleuth Blanche White in Barbara Neely's *Blanche Among the Talented Tenth*.

Stuart, Sir George Nobleman to whom Mr. B— holds forth on the virtues of Scots as tutors in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Stubb Carefree second mate aboard the *Pequod* in Herman Melville's *Moby-Dick*.

Stubble, Ensign Young officer in Captain Osborne's regiment who admires Osborne and Amelia (Sedley) Osborne; she nurses him after he is wounded at Waterloo in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Stubbs Disabled war veteran with a severely traumatized consciousness and physical and emotional impotence; bound to a wheelchair, as he was mutilated in war; disinherited son of the Colonel; antagonistic to the Colonel, as he is uninspired with and indifferent to war and what it can bring to America; frequently exposes his wound on his chest, a reminder of the ugliness and cruelty of war; through the end of the play he is transformed into a patriarchal and masculine character similar to the Colonel in Sam Shepard's play *States of Shock*.

Stubbs, Charlie (Stobbs) "Yorkshireman" who travels throughout England and France with John Jorrocks at Jorrocks's expense; he is a connoisseur of art and cuisine and

the favorite suitor of Belinda Jorrocks in Robert Surtees's *Jorrocks's Jaunts and Jollities* and in *Handley Cross*.

Stubbs, Charlotte One of the typical teen-aged girls in the north London school in Dorothy Richardson's *Backwater*.

Stubbs, Colonel Jonathan Bearish, red-faced professional soldier, who scoffs at marriage but falls in love with Ayala Dormer; although he in no way accords with her beau ideal, she comes to see his worth and marries him in Anthony Trollope's *Ayala's Angel*.

Stubbs, Dr. Traveling quack, whose audience Geoffry Wildgoose tries to appropriate; in retaliation, Stubbs tells the local constable that Wildgoose is a Jesuit in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Studdart, Janet Young woman secretly in love with Edward Tilney, who marries her sister, Laurel; Janet's passion for her brother-in-law does not wane even after ten years of marriage to Rodney Meggatt in Elizabeth Bowen's *Friends and Relations*.

Studdart, Laurel Janet Studdart's sister, who marries Edward Tilney; through ten years of marriage she remains unaware of the depth of Janet's passion for Edward in Elizabeth Bowen's *Friends and Relations*.

Studdock, Jane Tudor Wife of Mark Studdock and graduate student in English Literature; she has the gift of second sight and is able to discern the plots of the N.I.C.E. (National Institute for Coordinated Experiments); she is sought by the N.I.C.E. for her powers in the hope that she may guide them to the sleeping Merlin; after much soul searching she allies herself with the St. Anne's community and participates in the overthrow of the N.I.C.E. and is reunited with her husband in C. S. Lewis's *That Hideous Strength*.

Studdock, Mark Fellow in Sociology at Bracton College, University of Edgestow; ambitious to become part of the inner circle at Bracton, he is recruited by the leaders of the N.I.C.E. (National Institute for Coordinated Experiments) because of his wife's powers of second sight; when Augustus Frost attempts to initiate Mark to the inner circle of the N.I.C.E., he rejects the control of the Macrobes; he escapes the final destruction of N.I.C.E. headquarters and is reunited with his wife in C. S. Lewis's *That Hideous Strength*.

Studentitz, Countess Zdenka von Daughter of Count Yaromir von Studentitz, lover of Rudolf von Hapsburg, and mother of Rudolf Stanka in Louis Adamic's *Cradle of Life*.

Studenitz, Count Yaromir (Friend) von Father of Countess Zdenka von Studenitz and maternal grandfather of Rudolf Stanka in Louis Adamic's *Cradle of Life*.

Stukely, Sir Lewis Sir Walter Raleigh's kinsman and betrayer in George Garrett's *Death of the Fox*.

Stultz, Mr. Bond Street master tailor admired by Alton Locke for his wisdom, kindness, and humanity in Charles Kingsley's *Alton Locke*.

Stumfold, Mr. Narrow-minded evangelical clergyman dead set against card-playing, dancing, and hunting; he is popular with the ladies of Littlebath, among whom he presides with his censorious wife in Anthony Trollope's *Miss Mackenzie*.

Stumfold, Mrs. Nagging wife of a Littlebath clergyman; her favorite pastime is chiding ladies in the parish for their behavior; she warns Margaret Mackenzie not to encourage the curate Maguire and departs in high dudgeon to poison the local atmosphere still further in Anthony Trollope's *Miss Mackenzie*.

Stumm, Colonel von Arrogant German villain of enormous size and strength; Richard Hannay's antagonist, he is killed by the victorious Cossacks in John Buchan's *Greenmantle*.

Stumps, Bill Laborer and perhaps inscriber of a message on a small stone in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Stund, Sayren King of Oldorando and Simdol Tal's father; he plots the downfall of JandolAngand in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Stupid Ludmila Half-crazed woman living in the forest with her dog; her father allowed her to be raped by "a herd of drunken peasants" because she refused to marry the son of the village psalmist; killed by village women angry because Ludmila entices their husbands in Jerzy Kozinski's *The Painted Bird*.

Sturgeon, Colin Short, rosy boy at Lucius Cassidy's school; he cannot stomach the fat on the potted meat in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Two Worlds and Their Ways*.

Sturgis Helpful Rudge Hall butler of stupendously boring conversation from whom words "flutter . . . like bats out of a barn" in P. G. Wodehouse's *Money for Nothing*.

Sturgis, Ben Old boatman who shelters Mary Barton when she collapses with fever after the chase for Will Wilson in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Mary Barton*.

Sturgis, Ella Lowry Promiscuous wife of Hector Sturgis and daughter of an Irish laborer in Shelby Foote's *Jordan County*.

Sturgis, Esther (Little Esther) Wingate Wife of John Sturgis and domineering mother of Hector Sturgis in Shelby Foote's *Jordan County*.

Sturgis, Hector (Heck) Wingate Ineffectual husband of Ella Lowry Sturgis; city planner, artist, failed farmer, and father in Shelby Foote's *Jordan County*.

Sturgis, John Merchant, husband of Esther Wingate Sturgis, and father of Hector Sturgis in Shelby Foote's *Jordan County*.

Sturgis, Mrs. Wife of the old boatman who shelters Mary Barton in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Mary Barton*.

Sturk, Dr. Barney Surgeon to the Royal Irish Artillery; he believes himself a shrewd businessman and wants to replace Charles Nutter as manager of Lord Casdemallard's estate but ends up in debt; he tries to blackmail Paul Dangerfield when he realizes the latter's true identity as Charles Archer; Dangerfield beats him and leaves him for dead; he is found in a coma from which, after a few months, he awakes long enough to identify Dangerfield as his attacker and the murderer of Beauclerc, but dies shortly thereafter in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Sturk, Letitia Kindly but cowed wife of Dr. Barney Sturk; garrulous when her husband isn't present, she tells Paul Dangerfield gossip of the town and its inhabitants; she believes him a friend when he gives the family money in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Sturk, Mrs. Friendly rustic neighbor of Mrs. Ray; she counsels her friend's daughter, Rachel, not to let anybody stand in the way of the man she loves; she provides the opportunity for the lovers to pledge themselves finally in Anthony Trollope's *Rachel Ray*.

Sturrock, Clyde Childhood friend of Paul Hardin; unscrupulous lawyer and congressman; a drinker who seizes the cause of prohibition in Brand Whitlock's *J. Hardin & Son*.

St. Ursula, Mother Compassionate nun who opposes Mother St. Agatha's vicious punishment of Agnes de Medina

and accuses the prioress of murder in Matthew Lewis's *The Monk*.

Stutfield, Lady Guest attending Lady Jane Hunstanton's party at Hunstanton Chase, outside of London; believes the world was made for men and not women in Oscar Wilde's play *A Woman of No Importance*.

Stuzza Assassin brought to justice by Abellino/Flodoardo (Count Rosalvo) in Matthew Lewis's *The Bravo of Venice*.

St. Ventadour, Valeric de Parisian once beloved by Ernest Maltravers in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Ernest Maltravers*. She helps him save Evelyn Templeton in *Alice*.

Stygee Daughter of Oniweske; she marries Georigetti and with him rules three kingdoms in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Styles Seaman aboard the *Indefatigable* who is disfigured by facial boils, the result of rat gambling aboard ship in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Suan Young Chinese terrorist and aid to Ch'en Ta Erh in André Malraux's *Man's Fate*.

Subaltern Military enthusiast, who thinks that rank in the army is determined by merit, and who proves himself worthy in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Subbs, Cecilia (Cissy) Buxom daughter of a local squire; she fancies herself as Edward Waverly's wife in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Subhan, Rubia Child mature beyond her eight years; she comes to Evelyn Morton Stennett's aid when Evelyn is injured during a domestic quarrel between Irene Crowther and Joseph Leroy in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Subliminal Kid, The Technical sergeant specializing in putting out Rewrite Bulletins at the subliminal level in William S. Burroughs's *The Ticket That Exploded*; defector from the Nova Mob working in collaboration with the Nova Police in *The Soft Machine*.

Subtle Alchemist who lives in Lovewit's house along with Face and Doll Common; engaged in a constant argument with Face over which one of them has the greater authority in their con operation; assumes the role of Doctor in the con games, and in that disguise tricks several of the characters into relinquishing large sums of money and property; accuses Mam-

mon of causing, through his lustfulness, the explosion of the nonexistent furnace crucial to Subtle's alchemy; forced to flee without any money after Face declares that Lovewit has found out about their con game in Ben Jonson's play *The Alchemist*.

Sub-Warden (Vice-Warden, Sibby) Brother of the Warden; he doctors legal papers in the Warden's absence and falsely reports the death of his brother in order to usurp control of Outland; he places his son, Uggug, in line of succession instead of Bruno in Lewis Carroll's *Sylvie and Bruno*. He is the Emperor who eventually repents his misdeeds and learns to rule with wisdom in *Sylvie and Bruno Concluded*.

Sucharita Also referred to as Radharani; beautiful orphan brought up by Paresch Babu; falls in love with Gora; a rarity, as she is a thinking, speaking woman who reads philosophy and takes part in intelligent discourses on nationalism and religion with Binoy and Gora; makes Gora realize female power for the first time; shows strength of character in her rejection of Haran Babu's overtures and in refusing to convert to any other religion simply for marriage; moves out of Paresch Babu's house to be with her maternal aunt Harimohini; unites with Gora when he understands the value of Humanism in Rabindranath Tagore's *Gora*.

Suckbribe, Tom Incompetent constable, who allows the highwayman who robbed and beat Joseph Andrews to escape from the Dragon Inn in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Suckling, Lord Nobleman who nearly duels with Algernon Blancove over Mrs. Lovell in George Meredith's *Rhoda Fleming*.

Suckling, Polly One of the nine pupils of Mrs. Teachum's school; she learns respect for the aged in Sarah Fielding's *The Governess*.

Suckling, Selina Sister of Mrs. Elton; her husband's wealth, house, and style of living are the chief subjects of Mrs. Elton's boasts in Jane Austen's *Emma*.

Sucksby, Mrs. Mother figure and mastermind of a criminal gang; baby farmer of illegitimate and orphan children she teaches to steal; mother of Maud Lilly whom she swaps for Susan Trinder; large and cheerful, but dangerous character, mistakenly hanged for the murder of Gentleman in Sarah Waters's *Fingersmith*.

Sucrewasser of Vienna Mid-16th-century painter, trained as a herald painter and admired for his colorful and correct

renderings of his only subjects, the Three Graces and Four Seasons; his fortunes decline when Og of Basan demonstrates that nut oil is a better canvas varnish than egg white in William Beckford's *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

Suddlechop, Benjamin London barber who keeps a tavern as a cover for his wife's dark dealings in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fortunes of Nigel*.

Suddlechop, Ursula Bawd and the wife of barber Benjamin Suddlechop; she serves Margaret Ramsay in the plan to rescue Nigel Olifaunt from the Tower in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fortunes of Nigel*.

Sudha Beautiful, gentle, and poor relative to the Chatterjees; grows up considering Anju her twin; empathizes easily with others; dreams of being a fashion designer; falls in love and plans to elope with Ashok, but decides against it so as not to ruin Anju's future, given her future father-in-law Mr. Majumdar's views on the purity of the family name; decides to divorce Ramesh rather than abort her daughter; refuses to marry Ashok when he is unwilling to accept her daughter; shocked to discover that Singhji is actually Gopal, her father; moves to America with her daughter to start a new life in Chitra Banerjee Divakaruni's *Sister of My Heart*.

Sue Narrator of Helen Hooven Santmyer's *Herbs and Apples*.

Sue Protagonist who worries about her son's return home; descendant of slaves who were alienated during the Jim Crow period; fears for her son, Johnny Boy, who is starting an organization to gain power in the Communist Party; nevertheless, she remains proud of her sons because of their strong minds and ability to keep secrets regarding their involvement in reactionary organizations in Richard Wright's "Bright and Morning Star."

Sue See Beulah Ross.

Sue, Mr. One-armed butler of Sir Archibald Roylance; he joins his master in the battle to rescue Saksikia, the Russian princess, in John Buchan's *Huntingtower*.

Suffern, Susy Plump and short woman who is also the cousin of the protagonist, Mrs. Lidcote; gossip who keeps Franklin Ide, who romantically pursues Mrs. Lidcote, a socialite divorcee, informed about society's secrets and happenings in New York City in Edith Wharton's "Autres Temps . . ."

Sufton, Lady Matilda Newly widowed neighbor of Frederick, Lord Lindore and Lady Juliana Douglas; she is known for her theatrics and hypocrisy in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Sugar Best friend of Sylvia, the story's narrator; one of the throng of poor black children who go window-shopping at the upscale and pricey F.A.O. Swartz toy store in Toni Cade Bambara's "The Lesson."

Sugar-Boy (Roger/Robert O'Sheean) Irish driver and bodyguard for Willie Stark in Robert Penn Warren's *All the King's Men*.

Sugarman Candy butcher on the Grand Central railroad; lives in the 13th Street building managed by Norman Moonbloom in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Sugden Constable who is called by Robert Moore to arrest the machine breakers in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Sugg, Inspector Rude, stupid Scotland Yard officer who arrests Alfred Thipps and Gladys Horrocks; he mistrusts and resents Lord Peter Wimsey in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Whose Body?*

Suggs, Baby (Grandma Baby) Mother-in-law of Sethe; a caller; bought by her son and sent to Ohio; contemplates colors at the end of her life in Toni Morrison's *Beloved*.

Suggs, Maidie Starnes Daughter of Lauralee and Jimbob Starnes; moves to Dallas, where she is unhappy, in William Goyen's *The House of Breath*.

Sukhavati, Devi Trained physician and India's leading molecular biologist; both stylish and decisive; member of The World Message Consortium and The Five in Carl Sagan's *Contact*.

Sukie Sixteen-year-old Norfolk, Virginia, girl with whom Dick Watchett, on shore leave, falls in love when she passes out drunk at a party; after the hurricane he imagines her admiration of his heroism but recognizes that he no longer cares in Richard Hughes's *In Hazard*.

Sukoh Royal Professor of Worldly Wisdom at Bridgeford and one of the first people Jack Higgs meets on his return to Erewhon; Sukoh reveals enormous changes in Erewhon; he gives the sermon at the christening of Sunchild Temple; he threatens to have Higgs killed as an imposter, all the while knowing Higgs's true identity in Samuel Butler's *Erewhon Revisited Twenty Years Later*.

Sukop Royal Professor of Unworldly Wisdom at Bridgeford; he wears his English-style clothes reversed; the second of the two whom Jack Higgs meets upon reentering Erewhon,

he reveals enormous changes in Erewhon in Samuel Butler's *Erewhon Revisited Twenty Years Later*.

Sula See Sula Peace.

Suleau (I) Father of Suleau II; police spy in H. L. Davis's *Harp of a Thousand Strings*.

Suleau (II) Son of Suleau I; journalist killed by a mob in Paris in H. L. Davis's *Harp of a Thousand Strings*.

Suleyman, Hajji Tyrannical figure emblematic of the Moroccan male-dominated society; views his daughters as a cumbersome progeny, treated with contempt and indifference; accuses them of causing him shame and humiliation; declares that "a son was the only thing that could bring him joy and life;" decides to raise his eighth child, born a girl, as a boy, then as a man; 20 years later he confesses to his son-daughter his wrong and asks for forgiveness in Tahar Ben Jelloun's *The Sacred Night*.

Suliana Mute female who is abused by Patternists in Octavia E. Butler's *Patternmaster*.

Sulk Black hired hand who plans to marry the Polish niece of Mr. Guizac in Flannery O'Connor's "The Displaced Person."

Sulky, Squire Brutal neighbor of the Moreland estate; he tyrannizes over women in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Sulla Based on the Roman general and politician Lucius Cornelius Sulla, he appears as an arrogant and overbearing politician guarding his place in history in Steven Saylor's *Roman Blood*.

Sullenness Native slave so named by William John Attwater; repeatedly punished for minor crimes committed by another native slave, Obsequiousness, he finally hangs himself out of pride and desperation in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Ebb-Tide: A Trio and a Quartette*.

Sullivan Female sculptor who accompanies David Bell and friends on a trip west to make a documentary film in Don DeLillo's *Americana*.

Sullivan Red-haired Irishman whose fiddling comforts the crew of the *Lydia* in C. S. Forester's *The Happy Return*.

Sullivan (Sully) Seagull who is Jonathan Livingston Seagull's first flight instructor after Jonathan transcends earthly life in Richard Bach's *Jonathan Livingston Seagull*.

Sullivan, Betty Pianist married briefly to Stephen Lewis in Clyde Brion Davis's *The Great American Novel*.

Sullivan, Daniel Eldest son of Fulbert and Eleanor; his grandfather begrudges the cost of his education even though he earns a first at Cambridge in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Parents and Children*.

Sullivan, Eleanor Wife of Fulbert and the mother of nine children; she becomes engaged to Ridley Cranmer when Fulbert is reported to have died in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Parents and Children*.

Sullivan, Fulbert Father of nine children; he is reported dead in South America but returns just in time to prevent Eleanor's marriage to Ridley Cranmer in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Parents and Children*.

Sullivan, Gavin Favorite child of his mother, Eleanor; he is a nine-year-old who recognizes his father in town and insists that he be sought in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Parents and Children*.

Sullivan, Graham Second son of Fulbert and Eleanor; his grandfather threatens to apprentice him to a bootmaker in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Parents and Children*.

Sullivan, Honor Ten-year-old daughter of Fulbert and Eleanor; she is closest to her brother Gavin and her nurse-maid, Emma Hatton, but misses her father when he is in South America in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Parents and Children*.

Sullivan, Isabel Fifteen-year-old daughter who challenges her mother, Eleanor, when she opens Isabel's letter from her father without asking permission in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Parents and Children*.

Sullivan, James Nurse Emma Hatton's favorite pupil; he is thought to have no aptitude for books, but he secretly writes poetry in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Parents and Children*.

Sullivan, John Acquaintance of the protagonist Phileas Fogg; wealthy banker and respected member of the Reform Club; along with other Reform Club members, he makes a sizable wager of £20,000 that Fogg cannot circumnavigate the globe in 80 days in Jules Verne's *Around the World in Eighty Days*.

Sullivan, Lady Regan Sir Jesse's wife, a grandmother who loves only her blood relatives in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Parents and Children*.

Sullivan, Lucia Eldest daughter of Fulbert and Eleanor; she is honest and kind and sympathetic to the younger children in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Parents and Children*.

Sullivan, Miss Tough Girl Scout leader in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Sullivan, Moggy Spunky and faithful servingwoman to the Nutters; she tries to save her mistress by going for help when Mary Matchwell attempts to take over the household in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Sullivan, Mrs. Woman seated next to Rosamund Stacey in the maternity waiting room at St. Andrews; she has a shabby-looking two-year-old boy, a tired infant, and a new baby on the way; she has an exhausted, glazed expression and is a living model of endurance in Margaret Drabble's *The Millstone*.

Sullivan, Neville Youngest child of Fulbert and Eleanor; he loves his nursemaid, Emma Hatton, best and entertains everyone with his winsome behavior in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Parents and Children*.

Sullivan, Paco American soldier, one of ninety-three men to survive an attack at Fire Base Harriet in Vietnam; badly injured; recuperates in hospitals; works as a dishwasher in a small diner owned by a World War II veteran; spied upon by a young neighbor, Cathy; leaves after reading Cathy's diary in Larry Heinemann's *Paco's Story*.

Sullivan, Professor Jan Rodericks's helper in stowing away in one of the Overlords' starships in Arthur C. Clarke's *Childhood's End*.

Sullivan, Sir Jesse Penny-pinching grandfather who houses the Marlowes, his illegitimate children, in a cottage on the estate in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Parents and Children*.

Sullivan, Sir Thomas One of the Irish whom the Master (James Durie) "truckles to" during his campaign with Prince Charlie in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

Sullivan, Venetia (Venice) Confidante of her sister Isabel in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Parents and Children*.

Sultan Self-complacent ruler of Rasuka; he respectfully tolerates the European presence in his region but fears its growth; he orders that Hebechi Effendi be executed in P. H. Newby's *A Journey to the Interior*.

Sultana Dreamer who lives in Calcutta and often goes to Darjeeling for holidays; dreams that she is in a place called Ladyland in which women enjoy freedom and authority while all men are confined within the zenana, called the "mardana" (meaning men's quarters); travels with her companion and escort Sister Sara in Rokeya Sakhawat Hossain's *Sultana's Dream*.

Sultana, Professor Cosmo Somewhat sinister philosophy teacher who with Owen Tuby begins the Institute for Social Imagistics in J. B. Priestley's *The Image Men*.

Sumelin, Harriet Daughter of Mr. Sumelin; she runs away to marry Mr. Fillygrove, realizes her folly, and is rescued by Charles Hermsprong in Robert Bage's *Hermsprong*.

Sumelin, Mr. Respectable banker, who handles Charles Hermsprong's English financial business in Robert Bage's *Hermsprong*.

Summer Handsome scholar befriended by Squire Allworthy; he contracted and died of smallpox after living a year at Allworthy's but before the clandestine birth of his son, Tom Jones, to the squire's sister in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Summerbee, Cheryl Bright, romantic British Airways clerk; she falls for Persse McGarrigle, learns about his romances from Angelica Pabst, is fired from her job, and becomes the object of Persse's new quest at the end of David Lodge's *Small World*.

Summerhay, Bryan Junior barrister who falls in love with Gyp Winton Fiersen; he lives unmarried with her and her baby, raises Gyp's jealousy when he is attracted to Diana Leyton, and dies from an injury while riding a horse in John Galsworthy's *Beyond*.

Summerhay, Lady Country neighbor of Major Winton; she is unable to dissuade her son from living with Gyp Winton Fiersen in John Galsworthy's *Beyond*.

Summerlee, Professor Professor Challenger's chief scientific antagonist, who accompanies his great expedition and ultimately comes to agree with him in Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Lost World*.

Summers One of the Wormsley Common Gang of young boys who after playing ball games in the London streets decide to maliciously demolish a historic home that had only recently survived the London bombings of World War II in Graham Greene's "The Destructors."

Summers, Anna See Anna Leath.

Summers, Cecelia Aimless, restless, twenty-nine-year-old widow, who shares a house with her younger sister-in-law, Emmeline Summers, while she moves slowly and uncertainly toward a decision to marry Julian Tower; it is she who introduces Mark Linkwater, whom she has met on a train, to Emmeline in Elizabeth Bowen's *To the North*.

Summers, Charley Soldier who, after losing a leg and spending much of World War II in a prison camp, returns to England to find "everything the same . . . and at the same time different"; in his shell-shocked state he first confuses Nancy Whitmore with her half sister and his dead lover, Rose Phillips, but partially recovers from his nervous condition and ultimately marries Nancy in Henry Green's *Back*.

Summers, Dick Veteran mountain man who teaches Boone Caudill the ways of the wilderness in A. B. Guthrie's *The Big Sky*; guide for a wagon train in *The Way West*.

Summers, Emmeline (Angel) Slim, blonde, ethereal, and unmarried sister-in-law of Cecelia Summers; an unconventional but successful travel agent, she unwisely allows herself to be drawn ever deeper into a fateful affair with Mark Linkwater in Elizabeth Bowen's *To the North*.

Summers, Gina Prostitute specializing in sadomasochism; one of her clients is Los Angeles policeman Baxter Slate in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Choirboys*.

Summers, Henry Husband of Mary Scott Summers in Margaret Drabble's *The Garrick Year*.

Summers, Mary Scott Proper and conventional childhood friend of Emma Evans; she visits Emma in Hereford and later encounters Emma and Wyndham Farrar having dinner in a restaurant in Margaret Drabble's *The Garrick Year*.

Summers, Mr. Runs the lottery as its official, along with planning other town events; round-faced, jovial man, who also runs the coal office and is said to be liked by many because he has a wife described as a "scold"; keeps with the tradition of the lottery, but is noted to update the antiquated selection tradition with paper as opposed to wood chips for ballots in Shirley Jackson's "The Lottery."

Summers, Reverend Bevel Man of the cloth who believes and preaches the gospel; his strong religious convictions help him to get out the message about Jesus Christ; he preaches

from the river, which seems to give him extra strength and courage; he is a leader in Flannery O'Connor's "The River."

Summers, William Robert Lovelace's servant and conspirator in persecuting Clarissa Harlowe in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Summerson, Esther Illegitimate, humble heroine, who is Ada Clare's companion and John Jarndyce's housekeeper; resolved in her lonely, loveless childhood to be industrious, contented, true-hearted, and to do good to someone, she succeeds in being loved by all around her, eventually marrying Allan Woodcourt in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Summoner, The One of the more morally bankrupt characters that participate in the pilgrimage to Canterbury; he is described as being covered with sores and reeking of garlic and onions; his personality is one that also reeks from being prone to abusing his position as an ecclesiastic court official; his tale is a scathing response to the Friar's, where he (ironically) relates the story of a corrupt individual abusing his station in Geoffrey Chaucer's *The Canterbury Tales*.

Sumner, Freshfield Suitor of the frigid Pole sisters; his attention, like that of his rivals, is sought by more than one of the sisters in George Meredith's *Emilia in England*.

Sumner, Lucy Freeman Friend who counsels Eliza Wharton about the dangers of the adventurous life in Hannah Webster Foster's *The Coquette*.

Sumner, Mr. Grammar school headmaster in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Sumpter, Isaac (Ikey) Son of the Reverend MacCarland Sumpter; exploits Jasper Harrick's being trapped in a cave and is partly responsible for Harrick's death in Robert Penn Warren's *The Cave*.

Sumpter, Reverend MacCarland (Brother Sumpter, Ole Mac) Baptist preacher and father of Isaac Sumpter; goes into the cave and finds Jasper Harrick dead but lies to protect Isaac in Robert Penn Warren's *The Cave*.

Sun Underworld drug dealer in George Cain's *Blueschild Baby*.

Sun-beam Sister of Folk-might; she participates in the battle of Silver-dale and subsequently marries Face-of-god in William Morris's *The Roots of the Mountains*.

Sunday Mysterious figure who is the President of the General Council of the anarchists of Europe and also the

invisible Chief of the special Scotland Yard detective force to combat anarchism; he reveals himself as “the Sabbath, . . . the peace of God”, at the end of the Council members’ pursuit of him in G. K. Chesterton’s *The Man Who Was Thursday: A Nightmare*.

Sunderland, Captain Hero of Virginia St. Pierre’s dreams; she adores his picture first and later learns to love the real man in Maria Edgeworth’s *Belinda*.

Sundheimer, Reinhardt (Renne) Thirty-six-year-old virgin; was a child prodigy on the cello, but his career is ruined after he develops sensitive hearing; becomes a music teacher of Kyung-hee Kim; is on a murder trial jury and hangs the jury; is attracted to Maria Teresa Reiter, a fellow jurist, and tries to have sex with her; narrates Mark Salzman’s *The Soloist*.

Sungold Aging Utopian who arranges for the isolated William Barnstaple to return to Earth to plant the seeds of Utopia there in H. G. Wells’s *Men Like Gods*.

Sun Ji-ren Business partner of the industrial magnate Wu Sun-fu; attends Wu Sun-fu’s father’s funeral, but rather than show respect for the dead, he talks about stocks, taxes, and other business topics; convinces Wu Sun-fu and his brother-in-law to take part in a banking venture to earn money by dealing in government bonds in Mao Dun’s *Midnight*.

Sunmyra Young member of an ancient aristocratic family; powerless but dignified opponent and subsequently victim of the Oberförster’s regime in Ernst Jünger’s *On the Marble Cliffs*.

Sunraider, Adam Son of unnamed white woman and unknown father; raised as black by black Baptist preacher Alonzo Hickman under the name Bliss; runs away from Hickman and poses as a filmmaker before becoming a U.S. senator; racist; shot by young black man while he is speaking in the Senate in Ralph Ellison’s *Juneteenth*.

Sun Rou-jia Miss Recent university graduate who travels to a teaching post at the new San Lu University in Hunan Province at which the protagonist Fang Hong-jian also teaches; eventually leaves the school with the fired Fang Hong-jian in Qian Zhong-shu’s *Fortress Besieged*.

Sunshine Indian second wife of Little Big Man and mother of their son, Morning Star, in Thomas Berger’s *Little Big Man*.

Sunshine Younger daughter of Quoyle and Petal Bear; found with her older sister, Bunny, sliding naked on a floor

covered with dish detergent at the home of a man who bought them from her mother; is reunited with her father, after which they move to Newfoundland in E. Annie Proulx’s *The Shipping News*.

Supercargo Enormous attendant of shell-shocked black veterans who rebel against him at the Golden Day bar in Ralph Ellison’s *Invisible Man*.

Superior Head of the convent, who allows Alonzo de Monçada to attempt to escape the convent so that Monçada may be imprisoned during the Inquisition in Charles Maturin’s *Melmoth the Wanderer*.

Superior, the Cheroot-smoking, unworldly, wise priest; the head of the mission post, he respects Dr. Colin and Querry and understands his congregation; he helps rather than condemns; his summons to the Order’s main house paves the way for Father Thomas’s unintentional destruction of Querry in Graham Greene’s *A Burnt-Out Case*.

Superstition One of three men who give evidence against Faithful and Christian at their trial at Vanity Fair in John Bunyan’s *The Pilgrim’s Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Supervacuo Son of the Duchess by a previous marriage; desires to eliminate his stepbrothers from the line of rulership; pretends to effect Lussurioso’s release from prison, but miscommunicates to the gaoler that their brother was to die by the Duke’s orders; his own full brother, and not Lussurioso, is executed in Cyril Tourner’s play *The Revenger’s Tragedy*.

Supervisor Jamaican female worker who re-explains to the traveler Oliver Samuels the importance of listening to the agent communicating “international safety regulations and procedures” in Oliver Samuels’s play *Airport*.

Supervisor of Mock Monastery Well-born, well-connected man, who is educated abroad and corrupted by the religious and political principles of the foreign country; he establishes the Mock Monastery to invalidate his youthful conversion in Charles Johnstone’s *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Supple, Mr. Somersetshire curate who tries weakly to curtail Squire Western’s violent anger when Sophia Western continues to refuse the match with Master Blifil in Henry Fielding’s *The History of Tom Jones*.

Supple, Mrs. Servant to Lord B—’s mother, the countess; she is a prying busybody sent by Henrietta Courteney to get

her a coach when Lord B-'s attentions become oppressive in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

Supplehough Dissenting preacher who, because he works harder than the curates, wins many converts in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Supplehouse, Mr. Nathaniel Sowerby's journalist friend on the great newspaper, the *Jupiter*; his published attacks add to Mark Roberts's distress in Anthony Trollope's *Framley Parsonage*.

Sura Kamala's insensitive spouse, a professor selfishly concerned with his career, and whose wide range of interests (from morning exercises to sitar-playing late at night) prevents him from paying attention to his agonizing wife in Gopinath Mohanty's "Bed of Arrows."

Suratt Sewing machine salesman in William Faulkner's *Sartoris* (*Flags in the Dust*) and *As I Lay Dying*.

Surface, Buffy Former girlfriend of Brewster Ashenden in *The Making of Ashenden*, a novella in Stanley Elkin's *Searches and Seizures*.

Surgeon Member of the group which is led by Captain Singleton through Africa; he helps heal the young Black Prince's wounds in Daniel Defoe's *The Life, Adventures, and Pyracies of the Famous Captain Singleton*.

Surgeon Unnamed medical man who exaggerates the seriousness of Tom Jones's wounded temple, then abandons his patient when he realizes Tom isn't rich in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Surin Young Russian officer who routinely loses in cards in Alexander Pushkin's "The Queen of Spades."

Surly (Pertinax Surly) Sir Epicure Mammon's companion and sidekick; deeply suspicious of the three con artists; disguises himself as a Spanish don; initially selected as a potential husband for Dame Pliant, and falls for her; attacked by Kastril, and loses out to Lovewit as Dame Pliant's future husband in Ben Jonson's play *The Alchemist*.

Surovkov Platoon commander and older soldier in the Russian Cossack army in 1920 in Isaac Babel's "My First Goose."

Surrey, Thomas Fitz-Alan, Earl of Part of King Henry IV's company; nonspeaking role in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Surrey, Thomas Holland, Duke of Loyal to Richard II; defends the Duke of Aumerle when he is accused of conspiring to kill the Duke of Gloucester in William Shakespeare's play *Richard II*.

Surrogate, Philip Egotistical political writer and influential Communist; he speaks at the party meeting about Jim Drover, has a brief affair with Kay Rimmer, and asks Caroline Bury to help Drover in Graham Greene's *It's a Battlefield*.

Survivor, the See "Emily."

Susan American mathematician and head of the cryptography division of the National Security Agency; also called by her surname Fletcher; she tries to break the code "Digital Fortress," composed by the Ensei Tankado in Dan Brown's *Digital Fortress*.

Susan Domestic and pragmatic girl who wants to hold on with her two red, rough hands; she makes and molds and possesses what she sees; she loves and hates ferociously; associated with water, she adores fresh fields and season; she marries, raises a family, stays home, and seethes; she is jealous when Jinny kisses Louis in Virginia Woolf's *The Waves*.

Susan Maid in the workhouse where *Oliver Twist* lives in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Susan Peter's sister, a Savoy peasant who temporarily shelters Adeline during her flight from Phillippe, Marquis de Montalt in Ann Radcliffe's *The Romance of the Forest*.

Susan Sixteen-year-old who becomes pregnant after sleeping with Lee Mellon; becomes a North Beach character in Richard Brautigan's *A Confederate General from Big Sur*.

Susan Upton Inn chambermaid who delivers Sophia Western's muff to Tom Jones to punish him for his indiscretion with Mrs. Waters in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Susan Younger sister of Emily; embodies every favorable quality her sister lacks—golden, curly-haired, chubby, quick, articulate, assured—and yet wants everything her neglected sister has; resented by Emily because she, as the younger sister, has received more time and love from their mother in Tillie Olsen's "I Stand Here Ironing."

Susan (Susanna) Roxana's eldest daughter by the brewer, though she initially believes her mother to be Roxana's ser-

vant Amy; later Amy has her falsely imprisoned for debt in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunate Mistress*.

Susan (Susie) Janos Lavin's ex-student who occasionally poses for him in John Berger's *A Painter of Our Time*.

Susan, Mrs. Favorite domestic of Matilda Golding; after her mistress's death, she is promised financial support for life by Henry Clinton in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Susan, Mrs. Housemaid who interrupts Amelia Booth's hysterics over the challenge from Colonel James to deliver Booth's remorseful letter from prison in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Susana Married to Patricio—their infant son is the Manuel of the book's title in Julio Cortázar's *A Manual for Manuel*.

Susannah Shandy family maid; she forgets the baby's intended Christian name, Trismegistus, on the way to tell it to the curate, who consequently names him Tristram; she nearly emasculates Tristram when he is five years old by accidentally dropping the window sash on him in Laurence Sterne's *The Lift and Opinions of Tristram Shandy, Gentleman*.

Susanne Homeless young white woman in a drug commune on the Zuni reservation; she assists Joe Leaphorn in tracking George Bowlegs and protects Leaphorn from Chester Reynolds in Tony Hillerman's *Dance Hall of the Dead*.

Susie Beautiful woman's-army-corps member who is Colonel Plum's mistress; Basil Seal eventually wins her for his paramour in Evelyn Waugh's *Put Out More Flags*.

Susie Fourteen-year-old servant at the boarding house where Horatio Hornblower resides ashore; he gives her half a crown in return for her promise to get something to eat; she, like Maria Mason (Hornblower), adores him in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Susie Servant to Leonora and Captain Weldon Penderton in Carson McCullers's *Reflections in a Golden Eye*.

Sussex, Earl of, Thomas Ratcliffe Military leader who has been of great service to Queen Elizabeth in quelling rebellions; as the leader of a court faction, he is the archrival of Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester; because Edmund Tressilian is Sussex's supporter as well as his kinsman, Leicester is the more willing to believe Richard Varney's accusations that Tressilian is guilty of adultery with Amy Robsart Dudley in Sir Walter Scott's *Kenilworth*. He is a supporter of the Duke of Norfolk's plan to free the pregnant Mary, Queen of Scots in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Susy See Gin-head Susy.

Susy Young hitchhiker that the two main characters—Lyman and Henry—offer a ride home in their prized red convertible; the two American Indians agree to drive her from Montana to Alaska in Louise Erdrich's "The Red Convertible."

Sutcliffe, Mr. Wealthy landowner who falls secretly in love with the youthful Mary Olivier, teaches her to play tennis and to dance, and provides her with books from the London library in May Sinclair's *Mary Olivier: A Life*.

Sutcliffe, Rupert Acting head of the English Department at the University of Rummidge after the resignation of Gordon Masters; he fearfully asks Morris Zapp about Hillary Swallow's application as a postgraduate student in David Lodge's *Changing Places: A Tale of Two Campuses*. An aging member of the English Department, he bemoans the changing times in *Small World*.

Sutherland, Bruce British military commander of Cyprus who keeps secret his Jewish ancestry in Leon Uri's *Exodus*.

Sutherland, Mr. British Consul in Finland; he becomes rightly irritated by John Avery's ineptly designed cover as Wilf Taylor's brother in John le Carré's *The Looking-Glass War*.

Sutlememe Dwarf and a loyal friend of Emir Fakred-dlin; he helps stage the feigned deaths of Nouronihar and Gulchenrouz in William Beckford's *Vathek*.

Sutler Venial, vicious man, who, in business with the Admiral's Clerk, cheats soldiers and sailors, their masters, and the English public in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Sutpen, Clytemnestra (Clytie) Daughter of Thomas Sutpen and a black slave; burns down the Sutpen mansion, killing Henry Sutpen and herself, in William Faulkner's *Absalom, Absalom!*

Sutpen, Colonel Colonel Sartoris's second-in-command in the first regiment in the Civil War; elected colonel when the regiment deposed Col. Sartoris; never forgiven by Col. Sartoris for his betrayal in William Faulkner's "An Odor of Verbena."

Sutpen, Ellen Coldfield Second wife of Thomas Sutpen and mother of Henry and Judith Sutpen in William Faulkner's *Absalom, Absalom!*

Sutpen, Eulalia Bon Probable first wife of Thomas Sutpen and probable mother, by Sutpen, of Charles Bon; Sutpen divorces her when he learns that she has black blood in William Faulkner's *Absalom, Absalom!*

Sutpen, Henry Son of Thomas and Ellen Coldfield Sutpen and brother of Judith Sutpen; kills his half brother, Charles Bon, in William Faulkner's *Absalom, Absalom!*

Sutpen, Judith Daughter of Thomas and Ellen Coldfield Sutpen and sister of Henry Sutpen; engaged to her half brother, Charles Bon, in William Faulkner's *Absalom, Absalom!*

Sutpen, Thomas Probably the father, by Eulalia Bon Sutpen, of Charles Bon; father, by a black slave, of Clytemnestra Sutpen; by Ellen Coldfield Sutpen, of Henry and Judith Sutpen; by Milly Jones, of a daughter; killed by Milly's grandfather, Wash Jones; appears in William Faulkner's *Absalom, Absalom!*

Sutterfield, Tobe Groom and minister in William Faulkner's *A Fable*.

Sutton, Alderman Successful businessman, lobbyist abreast of advances in geology, generous husband, and indulgent father; he respects Anna Tellwright's strength in Arnold Bennett's *Anna of the Five Towns*.

Sutton, Beatrice Artistic, stylish, spoiled daughter of Alderman Sutton; she hoped to marry Henry Mynors, but she befriends Anna Tellwright, who does marry him in Arnold Bennett's *Anna of the Five Towns*.

Sutton, Mary Mother of Mildred Sutton in Reynolds Price's *A Long and Happy Life*.

Sutton, Mike Owner of a hardware store; takes care of Margot Molinaro's house when it is hit by a strange geomagnetic storm, an odd infestation of spiders, and a hailstorm; marries Margot; opens a chain of hardware stores across South Florida; has a son named Frankie in Alice Hoffman's *Local Girls*.

Sutton, Mildred Young black woman and childhood friend of Rosacoke Mustian; dies in childbirth in Reynolds Price's *A Long and Happy Life*.

Sutton, Mrs. Benevolent, active churchwoman; she is a member of the second family of Bursley society; an old "flame" of Ephraim Tellwright, she promotes the match between the Tellwrights' daughter Anna and Henry Mynors by persuading the miser to let Anna join her family's annual

excursion to the Isle of Man, where Henry proposes in Arnold Bennett's *Anna of the Five Towns*.

Sutton, Nessie Milliner's assistant, mother of an illegitimate daughter by her lover Abner Teeftallow, and wife of A. M. Belshue in T. S. Stribling's *Teeftallow*.

Sutton-Smith, Colonel Retired English colonel who invents the Do Easy method for doing things in William S. Burroughs's *Exterminator!*

Su Wen-wan, Miss One of two Chinese beauties the protagonist Fang Hong-jian meets aboard a French liner sailing to China; daughter of a dignitary and recipient of a doctoral degree from Lyons University; continues a relationship with the protagonist until she eventually marries the poet Cao Yuan-lang in Qian Zhong-shu's *Fortress Besieged*.

Suzanne Pretty, young lady-in-waiting to the Countess Almaviva; loves the young barber Figaro; becomes the object of the Count's infatuation and fears his approach; devises a plan with the Countess to trick and unmask the arrogant Count; allows the Countess to wear her clothing to surprise the Count at the arranged rendezvous; marries Figaro in Pierre Augustin Caron de Beaumarchais's play *The Marriage of Figaro*.

Suzette Teacher at Mlle. Reuter's school who is common and ordinary in all respects in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Suzette (Suze, Crepe Suzette) Seventeen-year-old secretary to Henley, whom she marries for money and status despite her love for the narrator in Colin MacInnes's *Absolute Beginners*.

Suzie Indian prostitute under the protection of Comandante Guzmán in Peter Matthiessen's *At Play in the Fields of the Lord*.

Suzuki Butterfly's faithful servant who tries to convince Cio-Cio-San to see that the U.S. naval officer Pinkerton is a liar and cad and is not returning to their marriage bed in David Henry Hwang's play *M. Butterfly*.

Suzuki, Kissy James Bond's beautiful Japanese lover and ally; she attempts to keep him with her after he loses his memory, not revealing what she knows of his past; she is pregnant with his child when he finally leaves in Ian Fleming's *You Only Live Twice*.

Svarogitsch, Yourii Nicolaijevitch Young student who has been exiled to the provinces for his role in revolutionary activities during the failed revolution of 1905; desires Sina Karsavina but is afraid to marry because of his dedication

to political change; feels pressured to marry by Sina and his sister and commits suicide in Mikhail Artsybashev's *Sanine*.

Svedje, Ragnar One of the 12 council members, only man who dares openly to defy the tyrannical German Baron Borre; forced to leave his farm and hide as an outlaw in the surrounding forests; eventually found and killed in Vilhelm Moberg's *Ride This Night!*

Svenberg, Per Expert cinematographer who, though he fails to win an Oscar, becomes famous for his work on Vito Orsini's *Mirrors* in Judith Krantz's *Scruples*.

Svengali Sinister German musician, who is first a friend of Taffy Wynne, the Laird (Sandy McAllister), and Little Billie (Billy Bagot) but becomes a vile enemy; a vain, brilliant man possessing a talent to make beautiful, feeling music, he is also mysterious and violent; Svengali marries Trilby O'Ferrall and makes her his instrument and servant in George Du Maurier's *Trilby*.

Svenson, Emiscah Girlfriend of Charley Anderson who gets pregnant by his best friend and convinces Charley to marry her; he arranges an abortion and breaks off their engagement in John Dos Passos's *U.S.A.* trilogy.

Svetlova, Agrafena Alexandrovna (Grushenka, Grusha, and Grushka, Agrafena Alexandrovna) Beautiful young woman rejected by a young Polish officer, abandoned by her family, then protected and exploited by an old miser; relentlessly pursued romantically by both Fyodor and Dmitri Karamazov, son and father, respectively; becomes financially and eventually emotionally independent; haughty temptress who seeks to humiliate others, to inflict pain; appears to transform from wicked tormentor to benevolent woman in love with Dmitri in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Brothers Karamazov*.

Svidrigailov, Arkady Ivanovitch Father of the Svidrigailov family; falls in love with Dounia, a governess, and makes advances on her but is spurned; his wife Marfa Petrovna later dies and he visits Petersburg, where he forcibly attempts to seduce Dounia, and finally shoots himself when he is rejected in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Svidrigailov, Marfa Petrovna Wife of Svidrigailov; overhears a conversation between her husband and Dounia and assumes Dounia to be initiating an affair; ruins Dounia's reputation, but later discovers her husband is at fault and publicly lauds Dounia; dies from a stroke that may or may not have been brought on by one of her husband's regular beatings in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Svidrigailovs Family for which Dounia serves as a governess until scandal erupts in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Svoboda, Tilly Outspoken, observant cockney, formerly maid to the Landon family; she relates tales about Sibyl Jardine to the Landon children in Rosamond Lehmann's *The Ballad and the Source*.

Swaffield, Reginald Wealthy property developer who employs Jenny Rastall in his charitable organization and finances her legal suit to challenge her father's will in C. P. Snow's *In Their Wisdom*.

Swagger, Jack Irish bawdy-house bully and friend of Molly Straddle, who gives him two hundred pounds of the money she stole from Jonathan Wild in Henry Fielding's *The Life of Mr. Jonathan Wild the Great*.

Swain Unemployed hair-dresser who accepts Michael Mont's offer to work on an experimental poultry farm in John Galsworthy's *The Silver Spoon*.

Swain, Eliza Mellon (Betty Brown) Wilbur Swain's Neanderthaloid twin sister; bitter over her brother's success; killed by an avalanche on Mars in Kurt Vonnegut's *Slapstick*.

Swain, Henry Father of Patty and Tom Swain; honest barber and friend of Richard Carvel in Winston Churchill's *Richard Carvel*.

Swain, Letitia Mother of Eliza and Wilbur; supported the tests that claimed Wilbur was smarter and allows her twins to be separated so that at least one of them can do well in life in Kurt Vonnegut's *Slapstick*.

Swain, Patty Generous and hardworking woman who loves Richard Carvel in Winston Churchill's *Richard Carvel*.

Swain, Thomas (Tom) Wastrel son of Henry Swain and brother of Patty Swain in Winston Churchill's *Richard Carvel*.

Swain, Wilbur Rockefeller Daffodil-11 (Bobby Brown) Giant Neanderthaloid who becomes a doctor and president of the United States; twin brother of Eliza Mellon Swain; narrator of Kurt Vonnegut's *Slapstick*.

Swallow, Charles (Chick) Writer who succeeds his father-in-law as *The Lamplighter* advice columnist in the Decency, Connecticut, *Picayune Blade*; narrator of Peter De Vries's *Comfort Me with Apples*.

Swallow, Hilary Intelligent, conservative, shy wife of Philip Swallow; she begins to learn about the women's movement from Mary Makepeace and has a brief affair with Morris Zapp, Philip's counterpart in an academic exchange; she decides to apply as a postgraduate student to the English Department in David Lodge's *Changing Places: A Tale of Two Campuses*. She becomes a successful marriage counsellor and wins back her husband from Joy Simpson in *Small World*.

Swallow, Lila Younger sister of Chick Swallow and wife of Nickie Sherman in Peter De Vries's *Comfort Me with Apples*.

Swallow, Matthew Son of Hilary and Philip Swallow; he encounters Philip and Joy Simpson in Israel, precipitating Philip's return to Hilary in David Lodge's *Small World*.

Swallow, Philip Diffident English lecturer, married to Hilary Swallow; he participates in an exchange between his University of Rummidge and Euphoric State University in the United States, and has two affairs: one with Desiree Zapp, the wife of his counterpart, Morris Zapp, and one with student Melanie Byrd, who is Morris's daughter; his health improves, and the new experiences of student unrest and sexual freedom give him a new outlook on life in David Lodge's *Changing Places: A Tale of Two Campuses*. He becomes head of the English Department at the University of Rummidge; he has an extended affair with Joy Simpson, has his book on Hazlitt favorably reviewed, becomes a candidate for a UNESCO chair of literary criticism, and goes back abashedly to Hilary in *Small World*.

Swan, Daniel Friend of Ann August's in California with whom she bakes cakes for school projects; keeps caramels in his pockets; stays friends with Ann and Adele Diamond in adulthood in Mona Simpson's *Anywhere but Here*.

Swan, Dierdre Tall, thin, attractive, nineteen-year-old first-year anthropology student who lives in a London suburb with her mother and aunt in Barbara Pym's *Less Than Angels*. She is mentioned in *No Fond Return of Love*.

Swan, Effingham Military judge of the Minute Men who sentences Fowler Greenhill to death; dies when Mary Jessup Greenhill crashes her airplane into his in Sinclair Lewis's *It Can't Happen Here*.

Swan, Ella Servant of the Loftig family and a follower of Daddy Faith in William Styron's *Lie Down in Darkness*.

Swan, Georgina Unhappy middle-aged and seductive woman who is the wife of Julian Swan; she is emotionally

abused by her husband and has several affairs; she dies of shock, rejection, and depression after Julian announces his intention to divorce her and after she tries to prevent his arrest for involvement in espionage in Storm Jameson's *Before the Crossing*.

Swan, Julian Cruel husband of promiscuous Georgina Swan and an enemy of David Renn and Henry Smith; Swan is publisher of *Order*, a right-wing weekly designed to attack socialism and pacifism and to further the power of big business; he dines with and flatters Evelyn Lamb and Nancy, Lady Harben to gain abundant funding for his publication in Storm Jameson's *Before the Crossing*.

Swan, Mabel Widowed mother of Dierdre and Malcolm; she shares her suburban house with her sister Rhoda Wellcome and takes a benevolent, anxious interest in the affairs of young people, including Catherine Oliphant, in Barbara Pym's *Less Than Angels*.

Swan, Malcolm Conventional twenty-five-year-old businessman who lives at home with his mother, aunt, and sister and becomes engaged to his girlfriend Phyllis in Barbara Pym's *Less Than Angels*.

Swancourt, Charlotte Troyton Plain, middle-aged widow of means, who marries Christopher Swancourt; she is good humored and amusing; Henry Knight is her cousin in Thomas Hardy's *A Pair of Blue Eyes*.

Swancourt, Christopher Elfride's father, a clergyman; he will not countenance her engagement to Stephen Smith, the son of village peasants, in Thomas Hardy's *A Pair of Blue Eyes*.

Swancourt, Elfride Intelligent, charming, emotionally developing heroine, who falls in love with the young architect Stephen Smith but in his absence rejects him for the more sophisticated Henry Knight; forsaken by Knight, she marries Lord Luxellian, a wealthy widower with two children, and dies in miscarriage in Thomas Hardy's *A Pair of Blue Eyes*.

Swanger, Esco Member of Monroe's Cold Mountain Church who helps Ada Monroe after her father's death; husband of Sally Swanger in Charles Frazier's *Cold Mountain*.

Swanger, Sally Cold Mountain woman who helps Ada Monroe after the death of Ada's father; wife of Esco Swanger in Charles Frazier's *Cold Mountain*.

Swanlake, Jessica Lover of Roger Mexico in Thomas Pynchon's *Gravity's Rainbow*.

Swann, Charles Brilliant socialite; jealous lover and latterly husband of Odette; doting father of Gilberte; of Jewish ancestry; because of his Dreyfusism and marriage is rejected socially; his Jewishness becomes physically pronounced after his illness; his character is perceived in many different ways after his death in Marcel Proust's *In Search of Lost Time* (also known as *À la recherche du temps perdu*).

Swann, Claire Wife of Douglas; she is Ann Peronett's attentive, hostile neighbor in Iris Murdoch's *An Unofficial Rose*.

Swann, Douglas Anglican priest and counsellor of patient fidelity to Ann Peronett; he is thought to be somewhat enamored of her in Iris Murdoch's *An Unofficial Rose*.

Swann, Gilberte Daughter of Charles Swann and Odette; Marcel's childhood obsession; Marcel spends much time and effort attempting to forget her; inherits a fortune and is finally accepted by society; marries Robert de Saint-Loup and ages to become identical in appearance to her mother, Odette, in Marcel Proust's *In Search of Lost Time* (also known as *À la recherche du temps perdu*).

Swansdown, Singleton Oglethorpe Plantation owner whose poetry Ned Hazard mocks; arbitrator in Isaac Tracy's litigation with Frank Meriwether over worthless land in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Swanson, Carol Severin Narrator who in his midlife crisis reminisces about his sexual conquests; retreats to the Huron Mountains of Michigan to renew his spirit and to see a wolf in the daylight in Jim Harrison's *Wolf*.

Swanson, Mister Member of the review board for the post office where Jake Jackson is employed in Richard Wright's *Lawd Today*.

Swartout, Aurelia Wife of Jerry Catlin the Second; murdered by a group of blacks who are irate because of mortgage foreclosures in T. S. Stribling's *Unfinished Cathedral*.

Swartwout, Sam Collector of the Port of New York and longtime friend of Aaron Burr in Gore Vidal's *Burr*.

Swartz, Rhoda Mulatto heiress whom Mr. Osborne unsuccessfully orders his son George to marry; she refuses Mr. Osborne's own proposal and marries the Hon. James McMull in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Swartz, Romana Poet, nudist, and lover of Dave Wain; witnesses Jack Dulouoz's alcoholic breakdown during a retreat at Big Sur in Jack Kerouac's *Big Sur*.

Swaschbuckler, Dame Wife of Gottlieb Swaschbuckler in James Kirke Paulding's *Koningsmarke*.

Swaschbuckler, Master Gottlieb Village jailer in James Kirke Paulding's *Koningsmarke*.

Sway, Mark Eleven-year-old boy; target of the Mafia; hires Reggie Love as his lawyer; secures money and FBI protection; leads the FBI to the body of murder victim in John Grisham's *The Client*.

Sway, Ricky Emotionally sensitive younger brother of Mark Sway; experiences psychological trauma and goes into a catatonic state after witnessing the capture of his brother, Mark, by Jerome Clifford and Clifford's suicide in John Grisham's *The Client*.

Swayne, Barbara Beautiful, somewhat vacuous, and unfaithful wife of Paul Berowne and sister of Dominic Swayne in P. D. James's *A Taste for Death*.

Swayne, Dominic Debonair and psychotic brother of Barbara Swayne in P. D. James's *A Taste for Death*.

Swazi, The Member of a racially mixed group of people in Swaziland who addresses Mr. Saiyetovitz, the owner of the concession store, a sort of country store and meeting place, where the African mine workers near Cape Town buy food and clothing in Nadine Gordimer's "The Defeated."

Swede Shaky and quick-eyed train traveler who owns a great shining cheap valise and is persuaded to stay at the hotel; right away makes estimates of the other men and stays quiet; speaks only to Scully directly about his past in New York and the Western communities; remains aloof but seems excited; seems drawn to the Easterner but is rebuffed; believes the others are plotting to kill him; leaves after he defeats Johnnie Scully in a fistfight and relocates to a local bar; does not manage to find better company there and attacks a gambler who kills him; left dead in that bar in Stephen Crane's "The Blue Hotel."

Sweedlepipe, Paul (Poll) Barber and bird fancier; he is a tenderhearted friend to Bailey and landlord to Sarah Gamp in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Sweeney Factotum, a querulous and disappointed man, in Nicholas Blake's *A Question of Proof*.

Sweeney Head of the Provos, a terrorist group in Paul Theroux's *The Family Arsenal*.

Sweeney, Dan Friend of Conor Larkin, gunrunner, and head of the Irish Republican Brotherhood in Leon Uris's *Trinity*.

Sweeney, Mad King Legendary Irish figure whose tale of exile is told by Finn MacCool; he becomes one of the judges of the fictional novelist Dermot Trellis in Flann O'Brien's *At Swim-Two-Birds*.

Sweeney, Mme. Former nursemaid at Mme. Beck's school who lasts only a month because of her coarse, drunken manner in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Sweet, Berenice Older sister of Hard Candy Sweet, student at the University of Georgia, and Miss Rattlesnake of 1975; murdered by Joe Lon Mackey in Harry Crews's *A Feast of Snakes*.

Sweet, Chuck Classmate of Marybeth Howe from Bettendorf, Iowa; is studying art; ex-athlete; sleeps with Marybeth and wants to help her escape from the police in Diane Johnson's *Lying Low*.

Sweet, Hard Candy Cheerleader at Mystic High School and girlfriend of Willard Miller in Harry Crews's *A Feast of Snakes*.

Sweet, Robert (Bob, Sweetie) High school classmate and later employer of Carl Reinhart; owner of a rejuvenation clinic in Thomas Berger's *Vital Parts*.

Sweetheart Calico Native American plains woman and descendant of the antelope people who is kidnapped and taken to Minneapolis by Klaus Shawano in Louise Erdrich's *The Antelope Wife*.

Sweeting, David Small, good-natured Nunnely curate, who marries the hefty Miss Dora Sykes in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Sweetman See Orin Wilkerson.

Sweetwater, Jason (Sweetie) Son of an Episcopal bishop, union organizer opposing Bogan Murdock and father of Sue Murdock's aborted child in Robert Penn Warren's *At Heaven's Gate*.

Sweetwinter, Mabel Daughter of a miller; a childhood friend of Harry Richmond, she is courted by him, then seduced by Edbury; she and the pursuing Edbury are lost at sea on Captain Welsh's ship in George Meredith's *The Adventures of Harry Richmond*.

Swells Jockey who is dismissed when he wins too convincingly on George Pendyce's horse in John Galsworthy's *The Country House*.

Swenson, Lila Sioux woman who befriends Samantha De Vere after De Vere is raped by three men in Gail Godwin's *Violet Clay*.

Sweny Druggist who sells Leopold Bloom a bar of lemon soap on credit in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Swertha, Mrs. Basil (Vaughan) Mertoun's greedy and unprincipled housekeeper; though affectionate towards Basil's son Mordaunt, she fears Basil and slyly fleeces them both in Sir Walter Scott's *The Pirate*.

Swetnam, Thomas (Tom) Short, stocky cockney; he has been inherited as senior employee by Lord Raingo from his father; Swetnam's loyalty to Raingo and long service permit him to express his realist's views and modify Raingo's enthusiasms in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Swevenham, Sage of Sturdy older man, who advises Ralph and Ursula on reaching the Well; he later accompanies them to Upmeads in William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*.

Swidger, George William's sick brother, who is depressed, scared, and cannot die the way he wants to after Redlaw's visit in Charles Dickens's *The Haunted Man and the Ghost's Bargain*.

Swidger, Milly William's wife, a kind, motherly hard worker, who loves people and tries to better the lives of those around her; her goodness shines light into Mr. Redlaw's lonely life, and her neat simplicity reflects happiness in Charles Dickens's *The Haunted Man and the Ghost's Bargain*.

Swidger, Philip William's father and custodian of the school building Mr. Redlaw lives in; at eighty-seven, he has a good memory, has lived a happy life, and enjoys his son and his son's wife, Milly, always speaking to them kindly in Charles Dickens's *The Haunted Man and the Ghost's Bargain*.

Swidger, William Friendly, caring, talkative caretaker of Mr. Redlaw; his wife, Milly, and father, Philip, make his life much less lonely than Redlaw's in Charles Dickens's *The Haunted Man and the Ghost's Bargain*.

Swiebel, George Former actor turned contractor in Chicago, best friend of Charlie Citrine, streetwise mingler with many types, and host of the poker party that leads to Citrine's troubles with Rinaldo Cantabile in Saul Bellow's *Humboldt's Gift*.

Swift, Dean Drug addict and jazz aficionado who is often in jail for robbing chemists' shops; he models for the narrator's

camera; he and the Misery Kid save the narrator from a beating during the racial riots in Colin MacInnes's *Absolute Beginners*.

Swift, Elizabeth Mother of Kate Swift in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Swift, Gabriel Handsome young man who marries Ruth Giffard; he leaves the house of his adopted mother, Josephine Napier, to live with his father, Jonathan Swift, and mother-in-law, Elizabeth Giffard, in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *More Women Than Men*.

Swift, Jonathan Josephine Napier's brother and Gabriel Swift's father; he is a man whose writing could not be published in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *More Women Than Men*.

Swift, Kate Worldly Winesburg teacher; her attempt to counsel George Willard on his writing career becomes an aborted romantic encounter in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Swift, Mark Model supported by his wife's dowry in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Cancer*.

Swift, Miss Aging, increasingly senile nanny to Violet Tennant's children in Henry Green's *Loving*.

Swift One Mate of Big-Tooth; ancestor of the narrator in Jack London's *Before Adam*.

Swills, Little Comic soloist at the Sol's Arms in Cook's Court in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Swindon, Mr. Dairyman who becomes the Provost of West Kensington in C. K. Chesterton's *The Napoleon of Notting Hill*.

Swinger, Captain Agent of Sir John Harthover in Charles Kingsley's *The Water-Babies*.

Swint, Pluto Obese and perspiring candidate for sheriff; suitor of Darling Jill Walden in Erskine Caldwell's *God's Little Acre*.

Swinton, Laird of Gudetown rake who injures the nephew of James Pawkie, the provost, over an actress; Pawkie generously saves him from the legal consequences of his actions in John Galt's *The Provost*.

Swiss Cheese Feyos Youngest son of Mother Courage and an anonymous Swiss military engineer; simpler and more honest than his brother Eilif; becomes a paymaster for the

Swiss army; when arrested by Catholic soldiers, he refuses to reveal the location of the treasury or to implicate his family; executed, and his body is discarded in a mass grave in Bertolt Brecht's play *Mother Courage and Her Children*.

Swithin, Lucy Widowed sister of Bartholomew Oliver; she also lives at Pointz Hall; interrupted perpetually in reading her favorite book, *Outline of History*, she encourages and assists the production of the village pageant on the lawn to raise money for church electric lights; bullied and belittled by her brother, she is a mild-mannered link among the fragmented relationships in Virginia Woolf's *Between The Acts*.

Swiveller, Richard (Dick) Comic, imaginative, and careless young man, who likes to drink; he is originally in Daniel Quilp's plot to get Nell Trent's supposed fortune and breaks his engagement to Sophy Wackles to be free to marry Nell; he works as a clerk for Sampson Brass, where he meets the Marchioness, whom he eventually marries; he is instrumental in clearing Kit Nubbles in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Swizzle, Roger Red-faced quack doctor; an apothecary from London who purchases a lease to the mineral springs in Handley Cross, he touts the springs as a cure-all to the upper class, whose complaints arise generally from overeating and indolence; through his scheme Handley Cross gains notoriety in Robert Surtees's *Handley Cross*.

Swoop See Swoop Ferguson.

Sword, W. One of the young men who first dig up the suicide's grave more than one hundred years after his death in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Swosser, Captain First of Mrs. Bayham Badger's often-mentioned late husbands in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Swyndle, Ernest Fat, arrogant, and foolish preacher, who marries Ruby Darke in Mary Webb's *The House in Dormer Forest*.

Swynford, Sir Jacob Insolent, stupid, and proud uncle by half blood to Mr. B—, whose marriage disappoints his expectation that his children will inherit Mr. B—'s estate; his foolish refusal to acknowledge Mr. B—'s wife Pamela (Andrews) is confounded through a masquerade perpetrated by Lady Davers and Pamela in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Sybil Mark's quiet, plain, domestic wife; she is Susan (Brown) Lampton's cousin in John Braine's *Life at the Top*.

Sybil Married white woman who simulates a rape with the narrator in Ralph Ellison's *Invisible Man*.

Sybilla, Baroness Naive and beautiful woman, actually an Imperial Archduchess of Austria who, posing as Beckendorff's daughter, goes incognito to the court of her betrothed, the Crown Prince of Reisenburg, where she and Vivian Grey fall in love but cannot marry in Benjamin Disraeli's *Vivian Grey*.

Sybille Wife of Stiller's prosecutor Rolf, and emancipated lover of Stiller in Max Frisch's *I'm Not Stiller*.

Sybrandt Gerard's worthless brother, who replaces the letter of pardon with the forged announcement of Margaret Brandt's death; after Gerard's curse, he falls and breaks his back; Margaret and Gerard care for him until he dies in the arms of the two lovers he parted in Charles Reade's *The Cloister and the Hearth*.

Sycamore, Sri Lyell Young English baronet, who tries to seduce Juliet Granville at Brightelmstone in Frances Burney's *The Wanderer*.

Sycamore, Squire Philip Young man of ill repute; intended by Anthony Darnel to be the husband of Aurelia Darnel, he fights a duel with Sir Launcelot Greaves, conspires to imprison Sir Launcelot in a London madhouse, and flees to the Continent when found out in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Sycorax Evil sorceress who inhabits the strange, enchanted isle on which Prospero and his daughter Miranda have become exiled in William Shakespeare's play *The Tempest*.

Syddall, Anthony Faithful and enigmatic old butler and major-domo at Osbaldistone Hall in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Sydenham, Colonel Coxcomb British officer in James Kirke Paulding's *The Dutchman's Fireside*.

Sydenham, Mr. Louisa Delmont's eventual husband; when George Delmont and Medora Glenmorris emigrate to America, the Sydenhams become tenants of George's English farm in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

Sydney Ben Australian sailor who fights Bembo aboard the *Julia* in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Syfe, Isaac Jewish farmer and partner of Augustus M. Barr in Oscar Micheaux's *The Homesteader*.

Sykes Worker at Robert Moore's mill in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Sykes, Christopher Mill owner, who becomes brave only after drinking his gin in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Sykes, Dora One of several self-possessed daughters of Christopher Sykes; she marries David Sweeting in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Sykes, Granville Plantation owner who evicts Berry Lawson for having attended a Republican political meeting, and then, a few months later, sues Lawson for having left the plantation in Albion W. Tourgee's *Bricks Without Straw*.

Sykes, John Son of Christopher Sykes in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Sykes, Mrs. Kind woman, who spends her time match-making in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Sykes, Stephanie Nicole Nelson's character's name on the soap opera *Passionate Intensity* in Ann Beattie's *Love Always*.

Sykes, Uncle Jim Elderly black man who is accused of idleness by Harry Cresswell when he injures his leg and cannot work; eagerly attends Zora's meetings that promise freedom from such mistreatment in W. E. B. DuBois's *The Quest of the Silver Fleece*.

Syllalippe Princess of Affadid, attended from her infancy by Atamadoul; she is wooed by, and loves, Ochihatou, but she does not flout her parents' rejection of the match in Eliza Haywood's *Adventures of Eovaai, Princess of Ijaveo*.

Sylva, Don Pedro de Cruel and corrupt governor of Jamaica and brother-in-law of Mr. Mortimer in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Sylvain Black leader of the attack on the home of de Kersaint I; killed by de Kersaint II in Lafcadio Hearn's *Youma*.

Sylvain, Pierre Owner of a printing establishment and friend of the young Diron Desautels in Arna Wendell Bontemp's *Drums at Dusk*.

Sylvanus Powerful orangutan from the imperial menagerie, trained to guard the Blaquernal dungeons; he is overcome by Robert of Paris and strangles Michael Agelastes in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Sylvanus (Syl) Infant son of Nellie and Gwilym; his mother blames him for the death, before he is born, of Rachel

and, before he is weaned, of Gwilym in Richard Hughes's *The Fox in the Attic*. His presence makes real employment an impossibility for Nellie in *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Sylvester Boyfriend of Tania in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Cancer*.

Sylvester Boyhood friend of Gabriel Galloway; he goes to Dublin to study art, becomes a member of a colony of young Bohemians, urges Gabriel to join him, and provides living space for both Gabriel and Onny Soraghan when they run away from Castlerampart; after Onny's death he confesses his sexual involvement with her to Gabriel and implicates Telman Young as well in Mary Lavin's *The House in Clewe Street*.

Sylvester Narrator's godfather who died in 1952; appears as a faded mannequin in the mirror world of the dead; one of the many family members who appear as ghosts in the mirror to communicate with the living in Maria Elena Llano's "In the Family."

Sylvester Young, capable flag lieutenant on the *Sutherland* in C. S. Forester's *Ship of the Line*.

Sylvester, Mr. Danby family lawyer in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Sylvia Beautiful young sister of Myrtilia; she runs off with her brother-in-law, Philander, marries his friend Brilliard to escape her father, and on occasion dresses as a man for greater freedom of movement; she becomes increasingly vain, promiscuous, and greedy, exploiting Brilliard in order to deceive Philander, Octavio, and Alonzo in Aphra Behn's *Love Letters Between a Nobleman and His Sister*.

Sylvia File clerk who leaves her job to go west with her lover, Tim, and the unnamed narrator; has an affair with the narrator and returns to Valdosta, Georgia, in Jim Harrison's *A Good Day to Die*.

Sylvia Mistress of the unnamed narrator, but has a crush on Kenneth's coat; given heroin by her lover; in the uprising, fraternizes with the enemies in Donald Barthelme's "The Indian Uprising."

Sylvia Narrator and poor young black girl; one of the throng of poor black children who go window-shopping at the upscale and pricey F.A.O. Swartz toy store; her eye catches on a toy clown that somersaults on a bar in Toni Cade Bambara's "The Lesson."

Sylvia Orphan who is saved from creditors and bailiffs when Bernardo steps in and manages to restore her mother's lost fortune to her; she refuses Monsieur De Vaux's offer of marriage in order to raise and educate her siblings in Sarah Scott's *The History of Cornelia*.

Sylvie Black servant whose service in the Kendal household spans three generations in Reynolds Price's *The Surface of Earth*.

Sylvie Fair, young, promiscuous, shallow girl; the late Spicer's girlfriend, she goes with Pinkie Brown to make love in a Lancia motorcar the day after Spicer's death in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Sylvie Ten-year-old, angelic daughter of the Warden of Outland and older sister, teacher, and mother-figure of Bruno; she is sometimes seen as an Outlander, sometimes as a fairy, sometimes as a human child; she wears the magic locket of love bestowed by her father; she is the counterpart of Lady Muriel Orme in Lewis Carroll's *Sylvie and Bruno*. She returns to Outland for Uggug's banquet and is reunited with her father but remains a fairy in *Sylvie and Bruno Concluded*.

Sylvy Nine-year-old former city girl who thrives among her solitary pursuits when her grandmother brings her to the country; worshipfully accompanies a young sportsman who seeks to find and shoot an elusive white heron; plans to discover the white heron's nest in order to please the sportsman and to provide her grandmother with the much-needed \$10 reward; finds the nest but cannot betray the bird in Sarah Orne Jewett's "A White Heron."

Syme Tiny, unorthodox member of the Party; he works in the research Department writing the eleventh edition of the Newspeak Dictionary and disappears (Winston Smith thinks) because of his high intelligence in George Orwell's *Nineteen Eighty-Four*.

Syme, Gabriel Poet and spy attached to the Scotland Yard Special Force Detective investigating anarchist activities; he infiltrates the General Council of the Anarchists of Europe by getting elected to the post of Thursday; he investigates the Council and determines that all the other members of the Council, except Sunday, are also Scotland Yard Detectives; he eventually discovers that Sunday was responsible for appointing all the Council members as detectives in G. K. Chesterton's *The Man Who Was Thursday: A Nightmare*.

Symington, Alison Wife of Leslie; she decides she wants a third child in her middle age in C. P. Snow's *In Their Wisdom*.

Symington, Leslie Solicitor who carries Jenny Rastall's challenge of her father's will into court in C. P. Snow's *In Their Wisdom*.

Symmes, Mr. Gentleman who makes an unsuccessful proposal of marriage to Clarissa Harlowe on the encouragement of her brother James in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa; or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Symmonds, Mr. Innkeeper who tells Dr. Charles Primrose of Squire Thornhill's wicked reputation; Olivia Primrose is staying at his inn after being deserted by the squire in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Vicar of Wakefield*.

Symonds, Dr. William John Attwater's absent English partner in the South Sea fishing and export of pearls in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Ebb-Tide: A Trio and a Quartette*.

Symons British sailor captured by Peyrol in Joseph Conrad's *The Rover*.

Sympson, Gertrude Shirley Keeldar's cousin, who condemns her unconventional conduct in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Sympson, Henry (Harry) Shirley Keeldar's favorite cousin, a lame, pale boy, who is "desperately fond" of her in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Sympson, Isabella Shirley Keeldar's cousin, who condemns her unconventional conduct in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Sympson, Mr. Shirley Keeldar's respectable but worldly uncle, who attempts to guide Shirley in her marital plans in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Sympson, Mrs. Good but narrow-minded woman, who rules her own household in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Sympson, Richard Lemuel Gulliver's cousin and correspondent in Jonathan Swift's *Travels into Several Remote Nations of the World. In Four Parts. By Lemuel Gulliver*.

Syms, Hilda Obsessive young girl in constant mourning for James Dreame, a dead teen movie-idol; her school-girl crush on Clare Mallory was the cause of Clare's dismissal

from the convent; Clare visits but cannot help her in David Lodge's *The Picturegoers*.

Syms, Margaret Mother of the troubled Hilda Syms; she calls Clare Mallory to ask her for help in David Lodge's *The Picturegoers*.

Synesius Genial, hospitable, hunting squire-bishop of Cyrene, admirer of Hypatia and confidant of the lovesick Raphael Aben-Ezra; in his house Augustine of Hippo converts Raphael, and Raphael meets again his future wife, Victoria, in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Syntax, Mr. Assistant schoolmaster, who is thrashed by Roderick Random, Tom Bowling, and others; he reads a Latin speech in honor of the return of Roderick to Scotland in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Syphax Groom to Synesius, bishop of Gyrene, in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Syverten, Robert Aspiring director who narrates his experiences as Gloria Beatty's partner in a dance marathon; sentenced to be put to death for killing Beatty in accordance with her wishes in Horace McCoy's *They Shoot Horses, Don't They?*

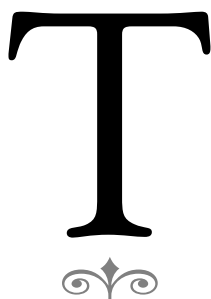
Szary Block Elder and prisoner in the concentration camp at Birkenau, a part of Auschwitz; although it is in his power, he refuses to save the life of the sick man Toleczka, who is sent to the gas chamber; several months later he is taken by transport to Mauthausen to be killed in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Szczepanski, Wojciech ("the Count", "Peter") Tall, thin, pale, abstracted-looking Polish emigré, who falls in love with Gertrude Openshaw but is loved by Anne Cavidge in Iris Murdoch's *Nuns and Soldiers*.

Szegedyi, Istvan See Ivor Sedge.

Szigmondy, Teresa Friend of Mr. Hancock and niece of a Hungarian poet; she takes a fancy to Miriam Henderson and provides her with new aesthetic experiences in Dorothy Richardson's *The Tunnel*.

Szymek Courts and marries Nastusia in Władysław Stanisław Reymont's *The Peasants*.



T, Sir Connell Famous doctor and friend of Chester Nimmo; sent by Chester to examine Nina (Woodville), he subtly forces her to return home in Joyce Cary's *Prisoner of Grace*.

T., Else Nineteen-year-old daughter of a bankrupt, fraudulent lawyer; in order to save her father from debtor's prison, Else begs the Vicomte Dorsday for money; Dorsday consents on condition that he may see her in the nude; Else hardly obliges, suffers a nervous breakdown and commits suicide in Arthur Schnitzler's "Fraulein Else."

T—, General Russian official who interrogates Razumov in Joseph Conrad's *Under Western Eyes*.

Ta, Milna Simdol Tal's younger sister, who secretly marries JandolAngand in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Ta, Vry Woman whom Shay Tal teaches; she wants to learn the movements of the stars; she creates a calendar and a star map in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Tabb, Mr. Boatmaker who constructed the boat Rebecca de Winter sailed in the day of her death; he contends that the holes in the bottom were intentionally made in Daphne Du Maurier's *Rebecca*.

Tabby Cat whose violent death during the hurricane disturbs Emily Bas-Thornton far more than the death of Lame-Foot Sam in Richard Hughes's *A High Wind in Jamaica*.

Tabitha (Tabby) Lovats' underhousemaid, who is cheerful and willing to be directed; she is liked very much by Rose

and Viola Lovat in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Darkness and Day*.

Tabor, Pablo Slim, speed-taking man in the Coast Guard; runs away to Palmas, where he becomes a violent gunrunner; meets Father Egan at the Tecan ruins and escapes the revolution with Frank Holliwell in the mission boat; is killed by Holliwell in Robert Stone's *A Flag for Sunrise*.

Tacchi, Andrew Giacomo Tacchi's son, who is sent to clerk in his uncle's London shop, and who becomes so alcoholic he must return to his father's for recovery in Mark Rutherford's *Miriam's Schooling*.

Tacchi, Giacomo Watchmaker son of Italian immigrants in the English village of Cowfold; he marries the daughter of a local farmer, has two children, is widowed, and marries Mrs. Brooks in Mark Rutherford's *Miriam's Schooling*.

Tacchi, Miriam Giacomo Tacchi's daughter, who goes to London with her brother, Andrew; she loves and denounces George Montgomery; she tries to support herself and Andrew, considers suicide, and fails as a nursing apprentice; she finally learns astronomy and love when she marries Didymus Farrow in Mark Rutherford's *Miriam's Schooling*.

Tachechana (the Skipping Fawn) Sioux Indian princess; daughter of Le Balafre and wife of Mahtoree; becomes the wife of the Pawnee chief Hard Heart, after he has defeated Mahtoree, in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Prairie*.

Tacket, Martin Lady Alice Avenel's reverent and steadfast elderly shepherd, who tries to restrain Halbert Glendinning's temper in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery*.

Tacket, Tibbie Martin Tacket's wife and Lady Alice Avenel's loyal bower-woman; she remains faithful to her mistress in her misfortune in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery*.

Tackleton, Mr. Toy merchant and "domestic ogre," who delights in designing frightening toys, and who wishes to wed the much younger May Fielding despite her lack of affection for him; he becomes more sociable and kindly after May elopes with her true love in Charles Dickens's *The Cricket on the Hearth*.

Tad Nephew of Gustus Griff; presumably killed when Griff's mill is destroyed in Mary Noailles Murfree's *In the Clouds*.

Tadek Young narrator from Warsaw who is barely existing as a prison worker in a concentration camp in Birkenau, a part of Auschwitz; spends much time taking food and clothing from the Jews arriving at the camps by train; watches as thousands and thousands daily file off to the crematoria; experiences the unspeakable brutality of humanity; ironically, goes to Auschwitz to train as a medical orderly; survives the camps to write about his memories in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Tadger, Brother Member of the Brick Lane Branch of the United Grand Junction Ebenezer Temperance Association in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Tadlock Self-serving politician and captain of the wagon train in A. B. Guthrie's *The Way West*.

Tadpole, Mr. Comic and unprincipled politico and companion of Nicholas Rigby in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby; or, The New Generation*. He is a political opportunist and Member of Parliament, whose constant political scheming is satirized in *Sybil*.

Tadziowski (Tad) Lover of Valerie in Marilyn French's *The Women's Room*.

Tadzio Beautiful Polish boy visiting Venice with his family; his mother is domineering, the father absent; he reciprocates to some extent Gustav von Aschenbach's romantic attraction, but the two never exchange one word in Thomas Mann's *Death in Venice*.

Tae Eldest son of the Tur (chief magistrate) of the community of Vril-ya described by the Tish in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *The Coming Race*.

Taffril, Lieutenant Daniel Young naval officer who serves as William Lovel's second at the duel with Hector M'Intyre and helps Lovel escape on his ship in Sir Walter Scott's *The Antiquary*.

Taft (Mum) Silent carpenter employed by Jonathan Burge in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Taft, Tommy One-legged retired sailor and town character who has a paternal interest in Barton Cathcart in Henry Ward Beecher's *Norwood*.

Tafta Head Grakconkranpatl priest who desires to sacrifice Ambien II, although she escapes; he is not only a leading enemy of Canopus, but the head of a School of Rhetoric in Shikasta in Doris Lessing's *The Sirian Experiments* and in *Documents Relating to the Sentimental Agents in the Volyen Empire*.

Tag, Count Aurora's admirer, who merits his title by his exploits and who proportions his respect and time according to the rank and fortune of his company in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Taggart, Dagny (Slug) Operations vice president of Taggart Transcontinental Railroad; heroine of Ayn Rand's *Atlas Shrugged*.

Taggart, James (Jim) President of Taggart Transcontinental Railroad; compromises its control and ownership for political favors in Ayn Rand's *Atlas Shrugged*.

Tagmaggert, Lady Emily Red-nosed youngest, though not young, daughter of an earl; she becomes the wife of the snobbish Captain Aylmer in Anthony Trollope's *The Belton Estate*.

Tagnogokelin, Bamari Son of Mamadi Kani in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Tahneh Female Telikohn tribal leader who befriends Alanna Verrick in Octavia E. Butler's *Survivor*.

Tai Ancient man with prophetic characteristics of Tiresias; warns Aziz that the ice is always waiting under the water's skin; described as a watery Caliban and is so ancient that he watched the mountains being born, has seen emperors die, and met Isa/Christ when he came to Kashmir and won his respect; blames Aziz for carrying a Heidelberg bag and foreign ideologies and brands Aziz an alien, a German; gives up washing, thus releasing the dreadful fumes of his body across the small garden and into Aziz's house, causing flowers to die and birds to fly away; shot in 1947 by Indian and Pakistani soldiers in Chhamb in Salman Rushdie's *Midnight's Children*.

Taillandy, Adolphe Ex-husband of Renee Nere and an artist; known liar, manipulator, and adulterer in Colette's *The Vagabond*.

Taillefer, Victorine Woman boarder in Mme. Vauquer's large boardinghouse in Paris in 1830; previously disinherited by her father in favor of her brother in Honoré de Balzac's *Père Goriot*.

Tailor Dressmaker sent away by Petruccio in his effort to tame Katherina in William Shakespeare's *The Taming of the Shrew*.

Tainkin, Dr. Charlatan psychologist who loses the savings of Tommy Wilhelm in the stock market but who teaches him the difference between the true soul and the pretender soul and urges him to seize the day in Saul Bellow's *The Victim*.

Taittinger, Lieutenant Soldier serving in the Hapsburg Empire; his passion runs high for consuming pastries rather than drawing swords in Joseph Roth's *The Radetzky March*.

Tai-yu (Black Jade) Orphaned by the death of her mother, she comes to live with her grandmother, the Matriarch, at the Yungkuofu estate; lovely girl and favorite playmate of Pao-yu; grieves over the death of her father in Ts'ao Hsueh-chin's *Dream of the Red Chamber*.

Taji Narrator who pursues Yillah in Herman Melville's *Mardi*.

Tajōmaru Known criminal brought in to the police by a bounty hunter; confesses to meeting a man and a woman traveling through a forest, tying the man to a tree, stuffing his mouth with leaves, and raping the woman; afterwards, she begs him to either kill her husband or kill himself, saying that she cannot live if two men know her shame; he unties the man and they duel with swords; the woman escapes and the man is killed; he takes the man's sword, bow, and quiver, and the woman's horse; his testimony is one of seven varying accounts of the murder of a samurai, Kanazawa no Takehiro, whose corpse is found in a bamboo forest near Kyoto in Akutagawa Ryūnosuke's "In a Grove," the basis for the film *Rashomon*.

Tajōmaru Medium who speaks for Takehiro's ghost; reports that after the rape of his wife, Masago, the rapist, Tajōmaru, persuades his wife to leave her husband and become his wife; she agrees but insists that he kill Takehiro; Tajōmaru becomes enraged, kicks her to the ground, and asks Takehiro if he should kill the dishonorable woman; Masago flees into the forest, Tajōmaru cuts Takehiro's bonds, and runs; Takehiro grabs Masago's fallen dagger and plunges

it into his chest; this testimony makes it clear that he is furious with his wife, and is one of seven varying accounts of the death of the samurai, Kanazawa no Takehiro, whose corpse is found in a bamboo forest near Kyoto in Akutagawa Ryūnosuke's "In a Grove," the basis for the film *Rashomon*.

Takakis, Peter Friend of Tessie and Milton; chiropractor with intellectual pretensions who advises the family in Jeffrey Eugenides's *Middlesex*.

Takeo Girl fondly recollected four decades later by the Japanese protagonist Noguchi; once drew horses on paper as a child with Noguchi; now seen riding a horse across the heavens by the protagonist, with an ominous black robe flying out behind her in Yasunari Kawabata's "The White Horse."

Tal, Asurr Little Yuli's guide to the lands north of Oldorando; he tries to teach Yuli to speak with the dead in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Tal, Shay Loilanum's friend who is in love with Aoz Room; she inspires the people of Oldorando to learn and question in order to improve their lives in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Tal, Simdol Daughter of Sayren Stund; she is murdered before her marriage to JandolAngand in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Talacryn, Dr. Francis (Bishop of Caerleon) Young prelate who serves as assistant to and is appointed to the cardinalate by Hadrian VII in Frederick William Rolfe's *Hadrian the Seventh*.

Talbo, Dolly Augusta Unworldly maiden cousin who helps rear Collin Fenwick, becoming the boy's beloved friend and companion, in Truman Capote's *The Grass Harp*.

Talbo, Verena Efficient, rich sister of Dolly Talbo; unmarried, she supports the household and controls the lives of the people in it in Truman Capote's *The Grass Harp*.

Talbot, Cecily Daughter of Mary Stewart, Queen of Scots; she is raised by Richard Talbot as his daughter and chooses exile rather than involve herself in intrigues over who shall succeed Queen Elizabeth in Charlotte Yonge's *Unknown to History*.

Talbot, Christian Handsome upperclass Communist for whom Linda Radlett runs away from Tony Kroesig; after their marriage Linda and Christian go to help the Spanish in the Perpignan refugee camps, where Linda leaves him in Nancy Mitford's *The Pursuit of Love*.

Talbot, Colonel Philip Royal Dragoon officer whose obligations to Sir Everard Waverly send him to Scotland searching for Edward Waverly, who takes him prisoner and later arranges his release; Talbot returns the favor, providing Waverly with money and an alias in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Talbot, David Seventy-four-year-old Englishman and member of the Talamasca, a secret organization dedicated to the worldwide study of occult, paranormal, and metaphysical phenomena; the only human friend of the vampire Lestat; accosted by Lestat and turned into a powerful vampire against his will in Anne Rice's *The Tale of the Body Thief*.

Talbot, Elaine Mrs. Talbot's pretty, dutiful daughter, who, after her young husband is killed in the war, marries Douglas Knowell and becomes stepmother to Martha Quest's daughter in Doris Lessing's *A Proper Marriage*.

Talbot, Fleur Successful novelist who retells her experiences writing her first work, *Warrender Chase*, while she worked as a ghost writer for the members of the Autobiographical Association and their manipulative leader, Sir Quentin Oliver, in Muriel Spark's *Loitering with Intent*.

Talbot, Florry Prostitute in the brothel where Leopold Bloom and Stephen Dedalus meet in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Talbot, George, Earl of Shrewsbury Elisabeth I's second advisor; represents a policy of balance between the reason of state and individual good, opposing William Cecil; his arguments are considerate and equitable, but his influence remains rather marginal in Friedrich Schiller's *Mary Stuart*.

Talbot, Harry Middle-aged commuting businessman and father of three; he flirts with his and his wife's old friend Wilmet Forsyth in Barbara Pym's *A Glass of Blessings*.

Talbot, Humfrey Son of Richard Talbot; he grows up believing Cecily Talbot is his sister but ultimately chooses exile in order to marry her in Charlotte Yonge's *Unknown to History*.

Talbot, Mariana Wife of Mr. Talbot and mother of their four children in Grace King's *The Pleasant Ways of St. Médard*.

Talbot, Mr. Wealthy lawyer with a thriving practice in New Orleans before the Civil War; forced to endure wartime poverty and hardship and to adjust to the loss of his posi-

tion after the war in Grace King's *The Pleasant Ways of St. Médard*.

Talbot, Mrs. Sarah Woodruff's first employer in John Fowles's *The French Lieutenant's Woman*.

Talbot, Mrs. Town matriarch who takes a strong liking to Martha Quest; she later comes to applaud the fact that Martha leaves Douglas Knowell, because she wants her daughter for him in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest* and in *A Proper Marriage*.

Talbot, Richard Relative of the Earl of Shrewsbury; he rescues from a shipwreck an infant who proves to be the daughter of Queen Mary of Scotland in Charlotte Yonge's *Unknown to History*.

Talbot, Rowena Friend of the heroine Wilmet Forsyth; she is a country-dwelling mother of three, happily married to the vaguely errant Harry in Barbara Pym's *A Glass of Blessings*.

Talbot, Susan Wife of Richard Talbot; she raises the daughter of Queen Mary of Scotland as her own child in Charlotte Yonge's *Unknown to History*.

Talboys, Clara George Talboys's sister; she is loved by Robert Audley, whom she helps to uncover the plot of her brother's disappearance and marries in Mary Elizabeth Braddon's *Lady Audley's Secret*.

Talboys, George Friend of Robert Audley; the first husband of Lucy (later Lady Audley) and the father of her son, he has left her to go to the colonies to make money; he returns to find her remarried in Mary Elizabeth Braddon's *Lady Audley's Secret*.

Talboys, George (the younger) Lady Audley's son from her first marriage, to George Talboys; he lives first with Lady Audley's father, Mr. Maldon, and then with Clara Talboys and Robert Audley after their marriage in Mary Elizabeth Braddon's *Lady Audley's Secret*.

Talboys, Harcourt Father of Clara Talboys and of George, whom he rejects when the young man marries Lucy Maldon (later Lady Audley); finally he is reunited with George and Lucy's son in Mary Elizabeth Braddon's *Lady Audley's Secret*.

Talcott, Pep Man dressed as Henry VIII at a Halloween party thrown during the Pommeroy family reunion at the family's summer place at Laud's Head on the shore in Massachusetts in John Cheever's "Goodbye, My Brother."

Talia Courageous resistance fighter who conducts refugees from Europe to Palestine in 1946; fights underground against the British in order to help establish Israel in 1948; marries Elhanan Rosenbaum on a boat of refugees headed for Palestine; dies when giving birth to Malkiel in 1948 in Elie Wiesel's *The Forgotten*.

Taliaferro, Charles (Charlie) Cousin of Lucinda McGehee, whom he loves; killed at Shiloh in Stark Young's *So Red the Rose*.

Taliesin Foundling reared by Elphin; he becomes a bard and by clever diplomacy restores Queen Gwenyvar to King Arthur; he traps Rhûn and so effects the rescue of Elphin; he is rewarded with marriage to Melanghel in Thomas Love Peacock's *The Misfortunes of Elphin*.

Talkative Hypocrite who meets with Christian and Faithful; he seems a true Christian, but Christian exposes his hypocrisy in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Tall, Gordon (Shorty) Lieutenant colonel and battalion commander who relieves James Stein of his command and replaces him with George Band, whom he also removes from that post in James Jones's *The Thin Red Line*.

Tallant, Bella Grantham Wife of Jimmy Tallant, who married her largely because of his friendship with her father, Bud Grantham, so that her expected child, not Tallant's, would not be branded illegitimate, in Elizabeth Spencer's *The Voice at the Back Door*.

Tallant, Hugh American loyalist who seeks redress in England following the American Revolution; turns to crime and is imprisoned in Australia, but escapes from the penal colony and returns to England, where he is pardoned and marries Sally Munro, with whom he returns to Australia as a free settler; narrator of Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Botany Bay*.

Tallant, Jimmy Partner of Bud Grantham and one-time bootlegger; largely through the example of his friend and antagonist Duncan Harper, he undergoes a significant transformation of character in Elizabeth Spencer's *The Voice at the Back Door*.

Tallant, Sally Munro Free Englishwoman who accompanies her father to Australia; falls in love with Hugh Tallant, whom she marries in England, whence they return to Australia as free settlers, in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Botany Bay*.

Talliaferro, Ernest Widower who attends the yacht party in William Faulkner's *Mosquitoes*.

Tallien, Jean-Lambert French revolutionary politician/statesman and opponent of Robespierre in H. L. Davis's *Harp of a Thousand Strings*.

Tallis, Briony Youngest of the Tallis children; her fondness for storytelling and her vivid imagination shape the way she sees reality; falsely accuses Robbie of raping her cousin Lola; becomes a nurse during World War II; becomes a writer who fashions a novel in which she tells the truth to atone for her past wrongs in Ian McEwan's *Atonement*.

Tallis, Cecilia Older sister of Briony; returns home from Cambridge; realizes she is in love with Robbie Turner; defends Robbie's innocence; becomes estranged from her family; waits for Robbie; becomes a nurse during World War II; dies in the London bombings in Ian McEwan's *Atonement*.

Tallis, Leon Eldest of the Tallis children; brings Paul Marshall to the family estate; when Robbie is accused of rape, he takes his family's side against his childhood friend in Ian McEwan's *Atonement*.

Tallis, Mr. Middle-aged antiquary and globe-trotter who is "Reggie" Daker's means of escape from a loveless, suffocating marriage in John Buchan's *The Gap in the Curtain*.

Tallis, Mrs. Cecilia, Leon, and Briony's mother; pretends that her husband stays in the city on official duty; constant headaches prevent her from running the house or taking care of her children; dislikes Robbie and resents her husband's patronage of him; readily accepts Robbie's guilt for rape, which estranges Cecilia from the family in Ian McEwan's *Atonement*.

Tallit Syrian businessman and competitor of Yusef; he is more highly regarded by the police than Yusef, who provides Henry Scobie with information about his illegal activities; he is interrogated by Scobie and complains to his superiors in Graham Greene's *The Heart of the Matter*.

Tallowax, Miss Great-aunt of Lady George Germain; she bestows £20,000 on the newborn son of Lady George (now Marchioness of Brotherton) on condition that she can be godmother and that Tallowax be included in the boy's name in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*

Tallowax, Mr. Wealthy grandfather of Mary Lovelace; he leaves his fortune to her, thus promoting her marriage to Lord George Germain in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*

Taloufa Nigerian former servant to an Englishman; supports the Back-to-Africa movement in Claude McKay's *Banjo*.

Talpa, Johannes Learned monk who chronicles the history of the humanlike penguins in Penguinia on the mythical island of Alca in Anatole France's *Penguin Island*.

"Talpa" Narrator Man who must face two guilts: that he has become the lover of his brother's wife Natalia, and that he has hastened the death of his brother Tanilo to be rid of him; agrees with Natalia to help Tanilo, who seeks a cure for his wasting, sore-covered body; travels the long distance on foot to Talpa, where the sick man can be blessed by the Virgin of Talpa; also realizes, with satisfaction, that the arduous trip will kill Tanilo; makes love to Natalia during the nights of the journey; he and Natalia bury Tanilo in a hand-dug, roadside grave at Talpa; cannot escape his guilt from hastening Tanilo's death in Juan Rulfo's "Talpa."

Talu Tibetan pilot who highjacks the plane and abducts Hugh "Glory" Conway, Captain Charles Mallinson, Roberta Brinklow, and Henry D. Barnard, taking them to Shangri-La in Tibet; Talu dies in the plane's crash landing in James Hilton's *Lost Horizon*.

Talut Tall, strong, red-bearded headman of the Lion Camp; husband of Nezzie and adoptive father of Rydag, Talut is fair and open-minded as he welcomes Ayla and Jondalar into his camp in Jean Auel's *The Mammoth Hunters*.

Tamar Beloved of Malkiel Rosenbaum and strong supporter of his father Elhanan, who suffers from progressing Alzheimer's disease; reminds Elhanan of his deceased wife Talia because of her beauty, courage, vivacity, and optimism; a talented journalist in Elie Wiesel's *The Forgotten*.

Tamar Somber childhood nurse of Rachel and Stanley Lake; she is devoted to Rachel, whom she lives with at Redman's Farm, but recognizes Stanley's vices; she urges Stanley to confess his crimes but to no avail in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Tamaroo Ancient and uncomprehending female successor to Benjamin Baily in Mrs. Todgers's boarding house in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Tamberlaine, Mr. A part-time pimp and construction worker from the West Indies; he is Johnny Fortune's gambling partner; he invites Johnny to a voodoo party in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

Tambur-Ola Civil War veteran who marries Sörine Olsa in O. E. Rölvaa's *Peder Victorious*; also appears in *Their Father's God*.

Tamora Queen of the Goths and Titus's prisoner; later wife of Saturninus and empress of Rome; vows revenge on Titus for killing Alarbus; traps and kills Bassianus; dresses as Revenge to trick Titus; unwittingly ingests her sons baked into a pie; stabbed by Titus in William Shakespeare's play *Titus Andronicus*.

Tamou First appears riding a Spanish-saddled horse and disguised as a man; Tamou is a Riffan and a war heroine who comes to the harem seeking aid for her ambushed guerrilla; signs a quick marriage contract with Fatima's grandfather to justify her presence on the farm; admired by all the other cowives, she becomes a symbol of retrieving inner force and resisting tradition; her harem becomes the official headquarters of her horseback riding competitions and women's solidarity in Fatima Mernissi's *Dreams of Trespass*.

Tamura, Koichi Kafka's father and a famous sculptor; prophesies that Kafka will kill him and sleep with his mother and sister; has a connection to the entity Johnnie Walker, since his murdered corpse is found when Nakata kills Walker; the night he is murdered is the same night that Kafka wakes from memory loss and covered in blood in Haruki Murakami's *Kafka on the Shore*.

Tamworth, Lady Enid Close friend of the Westons in Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Tamworth, Lord Husband of Enid and close friend of the Westons in Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Tamworth, Mr. Black-bearded secretary of Baron R.; begins collecting material to write the definitive biography of his employer in Vladimir Nabokov's *Transparent Things*.

Tan, Luigi Shady Hong Kong merchant who arranges for a boat for Jerry Westerby and Lizzie Worthington to rendezvous with Nelson Ko and Drake Ko in John le Carré's *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Tanabe, Yuichi College classmate of Mikage Sakurai who had befriended the latter's grandmother; offers to take Mikage into her home after the grandmother's death, where Mikage meets Eriko, Yuichi's transsexual father-turned-mother, in Banana Yoshimoto's *Kitchen*.

Tanaguchi Francis Japanese-American practical joker; one of ten Los Angeles policemen-protagonists in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Choirboys*.

Tanaka, Mr. Wealthy man who buys Chiyo and her sister Satsu from their parents and sells them respectively to a geisha and brothel house; is the final link between Chiyo and her home, and his letter tells her of the death of her parents and of Satsu's return and elopement with her childhood boyfriend in Arthur Golden's *Memoirs of a Geisha*.

Tanaka, Tiger Head of the Japanese Secret Service; he enlists James Bond's help in destroying a "garden of death" created by Ernst Blofeld in Ian Fleming's *You Only Live Twice*.

Tanakil Homo sapiens girl who is driven mad by the knowledge that her people have cannibalized Liku, her little female friend from the Neanderthal tribe, in William Golding's *The Inheritors*.

Tan-chun (Quest Spring) Chia Cheng's daughter by his concubine in Ts'ao Hsueh-chin's *Dream of the Red Chamber*.

Tancred, Prince of Otranto Exceedingly beautiful young nobleman, who becomes a crusader in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Tancredi Nephew of Don Fabrizio Corbera, the prince of Salina; marries the beautiful but unrefined Angelica, the daughter of a rich peasant, dashing the hopes of Concetta, Don Fabrizio Corbera's daughter; says "to keep everything unchanged, we need to change everything"; joins the forces of Garibaldi to fight for the King of Savoia for liberation; becomes an ambassador under the newly reconstituted powers in Italy in Giuseppe Tomasi di Lampedusa's *The Leopard*.

Tandram, Mr. One of two prominent men who work in the City, a part of London; ventures out of his Campden Hill home into the Square Gardens one early spring morning where he encounters his neighbor, Mr. Nilson, for the first time, although they have lived in adjoining homes for five years; exchanges comments about the Japanese quince, the only plant blooming in the early spring; reenters his house without establishing any significant human intercourse in John Galsworthy's "The Japanese Quince."

Tanee (Pomaree-Tanee) Henpecked husband of Queen Pomaree Vahinee in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Tang, Tim Suke Damson's husband; jealous of her affection for her former lover, Dr. Edred Fitzpiers, he sets a man-trap which narrowly misses seriously injuring Grace (Melbury) Fitzpiers instead of her husband; Tang and Suke emigrate to New Zealand in Thomas Hardy's *The Woodlanders*.

Tanga African servant of Louis Desrivieres; tends to the slave children on Desrivieres's plantation while their mothers work in the fields in Lafcadio Hearn's *Youma*.

Tangee Black hoodlum and friend of Jesus Ortiz in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Pawnbroker*.

Tangin, Miles Pesky journalist who attempts to harass Mark Coldridge and his family about the details of Colin Coldridge's fleeing to the Soviet Union and Sally Coldridge's suicide in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Tangle, Anthony Attorney and leading expert in the Jarndyce and Jarndyce case, who brings up the issue of the guardianship of Ada Clare and Richard Carstone in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Tang Xiao-fu Pretty young girl with tender eyes with whom Fang Hong-jian easily falls in love; ends any budding relationship on the advice of her jealous cousin Su Wen-wan in Qian Zhong-shu's *Fortress Besieged*.

Tania Painter who always includes an image of Ros in her paintings; married to Howard; is drowned in Gerald's bathtub in Robert Coover's *Gerald's Party*.

Tania Supposed girlfriend of Sylvester; tries to convince Henry Miller to live with her in Russia in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Cancer*.

Taniera Pretty native girl on William John Attwater's secluded island; to avoid the temptation of sin, the religious Attwater has her married to another native against her will in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Ebb-Tide: A Trio and a Quartette*.

Tankado, Ensei Japanese cryptographer who used to work for the National Security Agency, with a secret he tries to pass on to other people; his murder in Seville, Spain, comes at the start of Dan Brown's *Digital Fortress*.

Tanks Moving-van driver; joins Frank Bascombe watching crime scene investigation at the hotel where they both happen to be staying; divorced; ponders the idea of selling his home in Alhambra, California, and moving to Haddam, New Jersey, in Richard Ford's *Independence Day*.

Tanneguy, M. Frenchman who marries Alice Knevet; he forces a duel upon Edgar Underwood and dies of his wound in Charlotte Yonge's *The Pillars of the House*.

Tanneke Servant of Maria Thins; grows jealous of Griet and is "often bad-tempered" with her in Tracy Chevalier's *Girl with a Pearl Earring*.

Tanner, Bill M's Chief of Staff and James Bond's "best friend in the Service"; his surname is revealed in Ian Fleming's *You Only Live Twice*.

Tanner, Cornelia Expert nurse at the County hospital who helps save the protagonist Miranda's life from the plague at the end of World War I in 1918; reads Adam Barclay's note to her patient in Katherine Anne Porter's "Pale Horse, Pale Rider."

Tanner, Dick Former Canadian neighbor of Rachel Henderson; they had a brief affair that left her feeling morally guilty in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Harvest*.

Tanner, Flight Lieutenant Fellow patient with Ben Flesh in a tropical disease ward in a North Dakota hospital; suffers from leukopenia in Stanley Elkin's *The Franchiser*.

Tanner, Paul Character from Anna Wulf's manuscript, *The Shadow of the Third*; a married psychiatrist and Ella's lover, he mirrors Anna's own ex-lover Michael in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Tansey, Sara One of the village girls very much smitten with Christy Mahon, the newly arrived playboy; brings the hero two ducks' eggs in J. M. Synge's play *The Playboy of the Western World*.

Tansley, Charles Tedious young scholar/student in awe of Mr. Ramsay and in love with Mrs. Ramsay; a guest at the Ramsays' summer home in the Hebrides Islands, Charles pontificates at dinner that "women can't paint; women can't write" because he wants it to be true, much to the annoyance of Lily Briscoe in Virginia Woolf's *To the Lighthouse*.

Tantamount, Hilda, Lady Edward Socially conscious wife of Lord Edward and one-time lover of the painter John Bidlake; she provides lavish entertainment in her fashionable London house in Aldous Huxley's *Point Counter Point*.

Tantamount, Lord Edward Distracted aristocrat who has devoted his life to biology and consciously avoids relationships except in the most clinical manner in Aldous Huxley's *Point Counter Point*.

Tantamount, Lucy Tantamount Promiscuous daughter of Lord and Lady Edward Tantamount; a frank sensualist, she takes and then abandons lovers, including Walter Bidlake, purely as a matter of whim in Aldous Huxley's *Point Counter Point*.

Tante Lou Elderly aunt of schoolteacher Grant Wiggins and close friend of Miss Emma in Ernest J. Gaines's *A Lesson Before Dying*.

Tantripp Faithful maid of Dorothea Brooke in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Tantrum, Mrs. Proprietress of an inn who, having misconstrued Geoffry Wildgoose's intentions toward her daughter-in-law, throws a hot breakfast at Wildgoose and Jeremiah Tugwell in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Tanturion, Counsellor Avaricious, unsuccessful lawyer, who, through usury, accumulates £1000, which he hoards and does not enjoy in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Tanya Teacher who is the girlfriend of Thomas Wilkerson in John Edgar Wideman's *The Lynchers*.

Tanzer, Psyche Young woman given a fatal dose of a drug by Victor Bruge in Theodore Dreiser's *The Bulwark*.

Tao Chi'en Acupuncturist and husband to Eliza Sommers; loves Aurora to the exclusion of all else but for his wife; murdered by Madam Ah-Toy's henchmen for his attempts to free the little Sing Song girls who served as prostitutes in Chinatown in Isabel Allende's *Portrait in Sepia*.

Tao Chi'en Victim of social injustice and poverty during his early childhood in China and now in Chile; Eliza Sommers's second and truest love; identified by her by his faint, clean smell of the sea; leaves Chile for a new future in California; helps Eliza during her miscarriage and struggle against poverty in Isabel Allende's *Daughter of Fortune*.

Taosay, Countess Kattie Soderini Mercenary Cunan society lady who effectively works the crowd collecting donations during Madame Ruiz's charity gala and who operates a booth selling rosaries during a religious street festival in Ronald Firbank's *Sorrow in Sunlight*.

Taper, Mr. Mr. Tadpole's cohort, who assists him in his political machinations in Benjamin Disraeli's *Sybil*. He is Nicholas Rigby's gossiping associate, whose self-serving political aspirations are satirized in *Coningsby; or, The New Generation*.

Ta-Phar Son of Pharaoh, brother of Princess Royal, uncle of Moses, and second ruler of Egypt; frees the Hebrews and dies trying to reclaim them in Zora Neale Hurston's *Moses, Man of the Mountain*.

Tapkins, Mrs. Lady who leaves her calling card with the Boffins in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Tapley, Mark Hostler at the Blue Dragon Inn, afterwards servant/companion to the younger Martin Chuzzlewit; he desires adverse circumstances in order to test the worth of his good humor; in America he aids in Martin's moral transformation and professes disappointment that Martin's reformation reduces the merit of his jollity; reconciled to comfort, he marries Mrs. Lupin in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Tapley, Mr. Brewer who is in London debtor's prison, where he fights with Dr. Crabclaw in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Tapling Unsympathetic, jaded, mistrustful member of the diplomatic service; he serves as a cook's mate aboard the *Caroline* under protest in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Tappan, Oliver Small-town boy who seeks his fortune in New York and Washington; becomes a congressman and marries a calculating society woman, Madeline Carter, in Hjalmar Hjorth Boyesen's *The Golden Calf*.

Tappe, Louis Health inspector and scientist who marries, cares for, and observes the neurotic Sita Kozka in Louise Erdrich's *The Beet Queen*.

Tappertit, Simon (Sim) Gabriel Varden's apprentice, who is ugly in appearance; he pursues Dolly Varden but is loved by Miss Miggs; he is revered as leader of the "Prentice Knights"; he participates in the Gordon riots and is injured in Charles Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*.

Tappitt, Augusta Second of Thomas Tappitt's three good-humored, ordinary daughters in Anthony Trollope's *Rachel Ray*.

Tappitt, Cherry Youngest of Thomas Tappitt's three similar daughters; their mother believes it Luke Rowan's duty to marry one of them in Anthony Trollope's *Rachel Ray*.

Tappitt, Margaret Snobbish wife of a Devon brewery owner; she takes against his clerk and would-be partner, Luke Rowan, when the young man courts Rachel Ray instead of one of her own daughters; she tries to enter society by giving a grand party, but she stays loyal and loving to her husband when he relinquishes management of the brewery in Anthony Trollope's *Rachel Ray*.

Tappitt, Martha Eldest of Thomas Tappitt's three good-humored daughters, any one of whom, in her mother's eyes, would be superior to Rachel Ray as a wife for their distant cousin, Luke Rowan, in Anthony Trollope's *Rachel Ray*.

Tappitt, Sir Arthur Tall Canadian physician to the Royal Family; he presides over Lord Raingo's last illness in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Tappitt, Thomas Part owner of a Baslehurst district brewery in Devon always at odds with his clerk, Luke Rowan, about the quality of the beer; he finally loses management of the business to Luke in Anthony Trollope's *Rachel Ray*.

Tappleton, Lieutenant Second to Dr. Slammer in the duel with Nathaniel Winkle in Rochester in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Tappman, Albert Taylor (A. T.) Mild-mannered air force chaplain and Anabaptist; befriends Yossarian in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Tapycer, The One of the lesser-described members of the religious pilgrimage to Canterbury in Geoffrey Chaucer's *The Canterbury Tales*.

Tar, Jack Honest and generous sailor, who pays the debts of the Shoplifter, a destitute widow, in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Tar Baby Mixed-race recluse who boards at the home of Eva Peace; is named Tar Baby as a joke; he scrounges around for odd jobs, buys liquor, and comes home to drink, but he is no trouble to anyone; eventually it becomes clear that he simply wants a place to die, privately, but not entirely alone in Toni Morrison's *Sula*.

Tarbat, Mrs. Landlady who gives assistance to Medora Glenmorris in her flight in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

Tarburcke, Reginald Television agent who tries to persuade Anna Wulf to have her novel *Frontiers of War* made into a watered-down television film in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Tarden Pseudonym by which the anonymous Ruthenian exile, ex-intelligence agent, and narrator is made known to the reader of Jerzy Kosinski's *Cockpit*.

Tardieu, Michel Homosexual Professor of Narratology at the Sorbonne; he tries to help Persse McGarrigle track down Angelica Pabst at an Eliot Conference in Lausanne in David Lodge's *Small World*.

Tarleton British colonel who prevents his foraging troops from burning the home of a deceased Patriot colonel's

widow; courteously receives Mildred and Henry Lindsay at Cornwallis's camp in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Horse-Shoe Robinson*.

Tarleton, Michael B. Illegitimate half-black son of Andrew Stone; married to Angel Stone, whom he does not know is his half sister; murdered while investigating drug-smuggling activities in the company Angel has inherited in M. F. Beal's *Angel Dance*.

Tarleton, William D. Adoptive father of Michael Tarleton in M. F. Beal's *Angel Dance*.

Tarn Head of the Romanian Writers' Union in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Tarporley, Major General Head of Military Intelligence; he is the newest star of the War Office Secret Service; Lord Raingo suspects he gave an order forbidding his people to enter Raingo's ministry in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Tarquin Dandified homosexual who bemoans his unrequited love for Clare; he is an acquaintance of Herbert Gregory in Lawrence Durrell's *The Black Book*.

Tarquin Haughty, handsome, and wealthy man whose arrival in Antwerp elicits ridicule from the men who find his claim of noble Roman lineage absurd; the women believe him to be a great prince; sees Miranda at church, falls in love with her, and soon marries her; remains loyal to Miranda even after she hires her page to murder her sister; agrees to murder Miranda's sister for her, but fails; captured and condemned to death; pardoned after his botched beheading; goes to Holland where Miranda joins him in Aphra Behn's *The Fair Jilt*.

Tarquin (Sextus Tarquinius) Eldest son of Tarquinius Superbus (Tarquin the Proud), the last king of Rome; his calculated rape of Lucrece precipitates his family's deposal and banishment from Rome in William Shakespeare's play *The Rape of Lucrece*.

Tarquin, Prince Nobleman who claims to be descended from the kings of Rome; he is charmed by Miranda and marries her against all advice; persuaded by Miranda to murder Alcidiana, he fails at the attempt and is sentenced to a beheading which he miraculously survives; he lives to settle in Holland with the reformed Miranda in Aphra Behn's *The Fair Jilt*.

Tarr, Frederick English philosopher-critic with negative views on love and humor; he honorably marries Bertha Lunken, his "official fiancée," after she becomes pregnant by Otto Kreisler in Wyndham Lewis's *Tarr*.

Tarr, Ricki (covernames: Tony Thomas, Trench, Poole) Malayan-born gunrunner and assassin for British Intelligence; he informs George Smiley that his lover, a Soviet agent he knows as Irina, confirmed the presence of a double agent in the London Station in John le Carré's *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy*.

Tarrant, Dane See Dane Tarrant Empson.

Tarrant, Doctor Selah Mesmeric healer who attempts to promote the speaking career of his daughter Verena Tarrant in Henry James's *The Bostonians*.

Tarrant, Lionel Handsome, idle young man, who seduces and feels compelled to marry Nancy Lord; the terms of her father's will make it advisable to conceal the marriage; believing that husband and wife should not live together, he arranges to live apart from his wife even after they are reconciled in George Gissing's *In the Year of Jubilee*.

Tarrant, Mrs. Daughter of a Boston abolitionist; attempts to promote the speaking career of her daughter Verena Tarrant in Henry James's *The Bostonians*.

Tarrant, Verena Naive inspirational speaker who defies Olive Chancellor by going off to marry Basil Ransom in Henry James's *The Bostonians*.

Tarrou, Jean Wealthy visitor to the French Algerian port city of Oran at the time of the outbreak of the plague in Albert Camus's *The Plague*.

Tartamundo Messenger who arrives on horseback at Media Luna to tell Pedro Páramo that Fulgor Sedano has been killed by one of the revolutionary forces in Juan Rulfo's *Pedro Páramo*.

Tartan, Frederic Older brother of Lucy Tartan, whom he tries to protect from Pierre Glendinning III, in Herman Melville's *Pierre*.

Tartan, Lucy Fiancée of Pierre Glendinning III; dies upon learning that Glendinning is married to his half sister Isabel Banford in Herman Melville's *Pierre*.

Tartar, Captain Stern commander of H.M.S. *Aurora*; he places Jack Easy and Ned Gascoigne in irons after one of their adventures in Captain Frederick Marryat's *Mr. Midshipman Easy*.

Tartar, Lieutenant Retired Royal Navy man who appears in Cloisterham about the time of Edwin Drood's disappearance; he may be a detective or private investigator connected

with Dick Datchery in Charles Dickens's *The Mystery of Edwin Drood*.

Tartuffe Master hypocrite and fraud who presents himself as a pious and saintly soul; he is befriended by the unsuspecting Orgon, a rich aristocrat; Tartuffe makes unwanted advances toward Elmire, Orgon's wife; he cajoles Orgon into signing over his estate to him; finally, the daring fraud is unmasked and he is arrested in Molière's comedy *Tartuffe*.

Tarver, John Chief designer at the Dupret foundry; his youth and progressive ideas annoy the older workers but impress Richard Dupret in Henry Green's *Living*.

Tarwater, Francis Marion Fourteen-year-old country boy who goes to the city after the death of his great-uncle to learn whether what he has been taught is accurate; tries unsuccessfully to evade his calling as a prophet, but ends up baptizing his idiot cousin, Bishop Rayber, even as he drowns him in Flannery O'Connor's *The Violent Bear It Away*.

Tarwater, Mason Backwoods preacher and great-uncle of Francis Marion Tarwater, upon whom he lays the calling to be a prophet like himself and the instruction to baptize the idiot Bishop Rayber; his death motivates young Tarwater's visit to the city in Flannery O'Connor's *The Violent Bear It Away*.

Tasbrough, Francis Owner of a granite quarry; becomes the Minute Men District Commissioner in Sinclair Lewis's *It Can't Happen Here*.

Tasburgh, Alan Naval Captain who at twenty-eight loves Dinny Cherrell and plans to help Hubert Cherrell escape extradition in John Galsworthy's *Maid In Waiting*.

Tashikov, Vasily Soviet ambassador to the United States; exhibits an open contempt for American leaders and the American political system in Allen Drury's *Advise and Consent*.

Tashtego (Tash) American Indian who is Stubb's harpooner in Herman Melville's *Moby-Dick*.

Taskerson, Abraham English poet who had been foster father to Geoffrey Firmin in Malcolm Lowry's *Under the Volcano*.

Tasuki Chief bridgeman who aids Officer Rudbeck in completing the Fada road in Joyce Cary's *Mister Johnson*.

Tataba, Mama Bekwa Small, feisty Congolese woman who lives with the Price family and earns a small stipend as housekeeper; leaves the Price household when she can no longer tolerate Nathan's condescension and ignorance in Barbara Kingsolver's *The Poisonwood Bible*.

Tate, Brian Professor of political science, husband of Erica Tate, father of Muffy and Jeffo Tate, and lover of Wendy Gahaghan in Alison Lurie's *The War Between the Tates*.

Tate, Erica Parker Wife of Brian Tate, mother of Muffy and Jeffo Tate, and the object of Sanford Finkelstein's devotion in Alison Lurie's *The War Between the Tates*.

Tate, Grace Brock Caldwell Beautiful, selfish daughter of the oldest, most respectable family in Fort Penn; lives on a Caldwell family farm with her husband Sidney Tate in John O'Hara's *A Rage to Live*.

Tate, Jeffrey (Jeffo) Teenage son of Erica and Brian Tate in Alison Lurie's *The War Between the Tates*.

Tate, Jim Large, hoarse-voiced man and Ida Arnold's bookie in Kemp Town, Brighton; he is behind in payments to Pinkie Brown's mob; his conversation with Colleoni is overheard by Ida Arnold, thereby giving her access to more information in her quest to find out what happened to Charles Hake in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Tate, Matilda (Muffy) Teenage daughter of Erica and Brian Tate in Alison Lurie's *The War Between the Tates*.

Tate, Mr. Belvedere teacher who objects to what he sees as heresy in Stephen Dedalus's essay in James Joyce's *A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man*.

Tate, Norah (Nory) Tate Poor Farm inmate who marries James Conboy, the superintendent's son, in Jessamyn West's *The Witch Diggers*.

Tate (Tait), Rosa (Aunt Piggie, Rosy) Unmarried sister of Sarah Tate Bedford; lives at Portobello and helps instruct the Bedford children; dies of heart disease in Stark Young's *So Red the Rose*.

Tate, Sheriff Heck Sheriff of Maycomb County, Alabama, who decides to proclaim that Bob Ewell fell on his knife rather than expose Boo Radley, Ewell's assailant, to the generosity of the townspeople in Harper Lee's *To Kill a Mockingbird*.

Tate, Sidney Yale-educated New Yorker who becomes a gentleman farmer after marrying the imperious Grace Brock

Caldwell; establishes himself in the Fort Penn society in John O'Hara's *A Rage to Live*.

Tateh (Baron Aslikenazy) Husband of Mameh and father of The Little Girl; moviemaker who marries Mother in E. L. Doctorow's *Ragtime*.

Tatham, Mr. Lawyer consulted by Major Pendennis in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Tatiana (Sasha; covername: Alexandra Ostrakova) Karla's rebellious, mentally ill daughter confined without Moscow Centre's knowledge in a private sanitarium in Berne; she confirms for George Smiley through her twisted, polarized psyche that she is Karla's daughter and Smiley's vehicle for the defeat of Karla in John le Carré's *Smiley's People*.

Tatius, Achilles Commander of the Varangians; his principal duty is constant attendance upon the emperor; vain and cowardly, he considers himself politically adept and conspires for the crown in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Tatlock One of the 10 fighters in the battle royal; finally beats the narrator and wins the competition in Ralph Ellison's "Battle Royal."

TatromanAdala Daughter of Queen MyrдемInggala and King JandolAngand in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Tattaglia, Phillip Sicilian gangster and head of the Tattaglia family, rivals of the Corleones in Mario Puzo's *The Godfather*.

Tattle, Jack Vain man whose pride in his many seductions wars with his pride in his reputation for secrecy; mocked for his numerous indiscreet slips of the tongue; seduces Prue, Foresight's daughter and Ben's fiancée; believes he is marrying a disguised Angelica but instead marries Mrs. Frail, Mrs. Foresight's sister, in William Congreve's play *Love for Love*.

Tattle, Lady Town lady traveling with Lady Tittle; she comments on Lady Booby and Joseph Andrews walking together in Hyde Park in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Tattycoram See Harriet Beadle.

Taube, Dr. Kaul Finds himself in the bleak prison camps during Stalin's purges; his fate is determined during a Tarot card game in "The Magic Card Dealing" in Danilo Kiš's *A Tomb for Boris Davidovich*.

Taubman (Tompkins), Sarah (Sally) Curvaceous illegitimate daughter from Lower East Side of New York; burlesque dancer until she meets and marries middle-class Richard Heissenhuber; has daughter, Jane; dies suddenly of bee sting in Susan Isaacs's *Almost Paradise*.

Taufiq One of the few people on Shikasta who attempt to better the billions of oppressed people through speeches, exchanges of information, and good intention; he is later captured and unable to stem corruption in Doris Lessing's *Re: Colonised Planet 5, Shikasta*.

Taunton, Mr. Innocent, unsuspecting young curate, who is nearly trapped into marriage by Eleanor Dear in Dorothy Richardson's *The Tunnel*.

Taussig, Beatrice (Bea) American scientist working on the Tea Clipper antiballistic missile project; sexually obsessed with Candi Long, Al Gregory's lover; is uncovered by her own irrational anger when her sexual advances on Long are rejected in Tom Clancy's *The Cardinal of the Kremlin*.

Tavanger, Arnold Member of the Whitsuntide house party at Flambard who succeeds during Professor Moe's experiment in gaining a preview of future time; he learns one fact about a worldwide merger, and, acting on it, loses the opportunity to make thousands of pounds of profit but learns how wisely ordained is man's ignorance of the future in John Buchan's *The Gap in the Curtain*.

Tavarez, Manolo Law student and political activist in the Dominican Republic; imprisoned for several years and later killed; husband of Minerva Mirabal and father of Minou and Manolito in Julia Alvarez's *In the Time of the Butterflies*.

Tavener, Chief Inspector Scotland Yard man who heads the investigation into Aristide Leonides's murder in Agatha Christie's *Crooked House*.

Tavern-Keeper Notorious brothel-keeper, who professes himself a reformer of religion in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysalis or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Tavi Brother of Fakahau, husband of Marunga, and father of Mako and Hitia; storekeeper who survives the hurricane in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *The Hurricane*.

Taweeda Old Niaruna Indian woman in Kori's band and love object of Tukanu in Peter Matthiessen's *At Play in the Fields of the Lord*.

Tawney Old blackman aboard the *Neversink* who tells White-Jacket tales of the War of 1812 in Herman Melville's *White-Jacket*.

Taxi Driver Demon incarnate from the past; long dead lover of Kathleen Drover; a man who served in World War I and was reported missing and presumed killed; suddenly appears 25 years later on the eve of their agreed upon future appointment; she flees from him, only to discover that he is driving the taxi in which she is riding in Elizabeth Bowen's "The Demon Lover."

Tayeh, Captain Palestinian terrorist and Khalil's pragmatic lieutenant; he instructs Charlie in the Palestinian guerilla camp and receives her report on another terrorist's counterrevolutionary attitudes in John le Carré's *The Little Drummer Girl*.

Taylor London coal porter who is rescued from despair by M'Kay and Mark Rutherford in the London mission in Mark Rutherford's *Mark Rutherford's Deliverance*.

Taylor Warwick peasant who claims to have seen Queen Elizabeth's ghost in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondeville*.

Taylor, Angela Girlfriend of Willie Hall in John Edgar Wideman's *The Lynchers*.

Taylor, Captain Charles White male graduate of West Point who suspects biases in Davenport's investigations into Sergeant Waters's possible murder; wishes to witness the Negro League play the Yankees during an exhibition game; receives reports pointing to a physical dispute involving two white male officers outside the "colored N.C.O. club," ironically on the night of Waters's attack; joins Davenport in the investigation; accuses Byrd of "subordination" and Wilcox with "tampering with evidence"; ultimately accepts black leadership in Charles Fuller's *A Soldier's Play*.

Taylor, Charlotte Works in insurance office; marries Frank at age 39; mother of Felicitas; widowed six months after her birth; one of the women who belongs to Father Cyprian's circle in Mary Gordon's *The Company of Women*.

Taylor, Christine George Native American woman who grows up on a Montana reservation in the shadow of her handsome and beloved younger brother, Lee George, and is now terminally ill; daughter of Ida George and mother of Rayona Taylor in Michael Dorris's *A Yellow Raft in Blue Water*.

Taylor, Cletus (Old Man Taylor) Abusive father of Molly Taylor, father-in-law of Eddie White, and grandfather

of Jimmy and Joe White; dies from having drunk lye in Larry McMurtry's *Leaving Cheyenne*.

Taylor, Danny Childhood friend of Ethan Allen Hawley and town drunk, he drinks himself to death after signing over the rights to his land to Hawley for \$1,000, with which he was presumably to enter a rehabilitation center in John Steinbeck's *The Winter of Our Discontent*.

Taylor, Dora Miriam Henderson's new friend, a vegetarian and a simple-lifer in Dorothy Richardson's *The Trap*.

Taylor, Douglas Idealistic reform mayor of Gainesboro; assassinated by white supremacist Hank Dean after leading a group of black children into a public school in Julian Mayfield's *The Grand Parade*.

Taylor, Elgin Recently discharged African-American military man who has a passionate love affair with and then marries Christine George; father of Rayona Taylor in Michael Dorris's *A Yellow Raft in Blue Water*.

Taylor, Felicitas Daughter of Frank and Charlotte Taylor; has an affair with Robert Cavendish; at his request, sleeps with another man; becomes pregnant, not knowing if Cavendish or the other man is the father; bears daughter, Linda; reunites with her mother, mother's friends, and Father Cyprian in Mary Gordon's *The Company of Women*.

Taylor, Frank Seminary student; leaves at age twenty-four without taking priestly orders; marries Charlotte at age thirty-nine; fathers Felicitas, dies when she is six months old in Mary Gordon's *The Company of Women*.

Taylor, Franklin Pierce Wealthy natural father of Paul Hammer in John Cheever's *Bullet Park*.

Taylor, George Dora Taylor's husband, also a vegetarian and a simple-lifer in Dorothy Richardson's *The Trap*.

Taylor, George Advertising agency boss of John Wilder; wealthy, handsome, married, and a compulsive womanizer in Richard Yates's *Disturbing the Peace*.

Taylor, Jean Former companion-maid to Charmian Piper, former lover of Alec Warner, resident patient of the old women's hospital ward, and Roman Catholic convert, whose meditations on the last things free her from the terror of death in Muriel Spark's *Memento Mori*.

Taylor, John Brother of Mary Taylor and confidential clerk for Grey and Easterly, Brokers; his interest in the cotton

belt leads him to encourage his sister to teach in the South, where he meets and marries Helen Cresswell, in W. E. B. DuBois's *The Quest of the Silver Fleece*.

Taylor, Johnny Boy from Janie's neighborhood who kisses her over the gatepost; tall and lean lad known as shiftless; his kiss is merely an unlucky circumstance and triggers her first marriage to Logan Killicks in Zora Neale Hurston's *Their Eyes Were Watching God*.

Taylor, Marian Hannah Crean-Smith's companion and French tutor at Gaze Castle; she fails in an attempt to rescue Hannah by force in Iris Murdoch's *The Unicorn*.

Taylor, Mary Matron of a teaching hospital, formerly German nurse Irmgard Grobel in P. D. James's *Shroud for a Nightingale*.

Taylor, Mary Sister of John Taylor and wife of Harry Cresswell; teacher at Miss Sarah Smith's school, where she never feels comfortable with the dark-skinned children and indistinct personalities of her colleagues; because she desires glory, she marries the cold and selfish Cresswell, who almost destroys her, in W. E. B. DuBois's *The Quest of the Silver Fleece*.

Taylor, Molly See Molly Taylor White.

Taylor, Mrs. Taylor's wife, who helps nurse Ellen (Butts) during her illness after the family holiday in Mark Rutherford's *Mark Rutherford's Deliverance*.

Taylor, Mrs. Wilf Taylor's widow; when contacted by Leclerc and John Avery, she accurately discredits Leclerc's self-deceptive justification for her husband's death in John le Carré's *The Looking-Glass War*.

Taylor, Owen Mountaineer and mine owner who offers Rose Dutcher a life in the West, which she refuses, in Hamlin Garland's *Rose of Dutcher's Coolly*.

Taylor, Rayona Mixed-blood African-American and Native American teenage girl who moves from Seattle to a Montana Indian reservation when her mother becomes ill; daughter of Christine George Taylor and Elgin Taylor in Michael Dorris's *A Yellow Raft in Blue Water*.

Taylor, Sonny Sixteen-year-old neighbor of Francie Coffin and member of the Ebony Earls gang; provides the alibi that is instrumental in Junior Coffin's release from jail in Louise Meriwether's *Daddy Was a Number Runner*.

Taylor, Weldon Student working to save money for dental school; first lover of Emma Lou Morgan in Wallace Thurman's *The Blacker the Berry*.

Taylor, Wilf (covername: Malherbe) Fantasy-driven, overanxious courier for British Intelligence; his accidental death in Finland sparks Leclerc's misguided Operation Mayfly in John le Carré's *The Looking-Glass War*.

Taylor, Zachary Hollywood's sexiest leading man, he finds love on the set of the hit television series *Manhattan* in Danielle Steel's *Secrets*.

Taylor, Zachary Barrington Ardent bisexual, the lover of both Jeff and Bernice Coates; officer in the OSS during World War II, he survives the war as well as two marriages of convenience; at end of the war, assists Bernice in obtaining the legal documents to assume a man's identity so she can continue her career as a pilot in Marge Piercy's *Gone to Soldiers*.

Tayo Half-breed World War II veteran who suffers with battle fatigue; goes through Indian healing ceremony; protagonist in Leslie Marmon Silko's *Ceremony*.

Tchebarov, Mr. Recipient of IOU monies given by Ras-kolnikov to his landlady in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Tchebutykin, Ivan Old army doctor who lacks decisiveness in Anton Chekhov's play *The Three Sisters*.

Tchitcherine, Vaslav Soviet intelligence officer, lover of Geli Tripping, and half brother of Oberst Enzian, whom Vaslav is determined to find and kill in Thomas Pynchon's *Gravity's Rainbow*.

Tchitchikov, Pavel Ivanovitch Unscrupulous adventurer of early 19th century Russia; buys "dead souls" (the registered names of serfs who have died since the last census) from landowners so that he can use them as assets to get money from his uncle's estate in Nikolai Gogol's *Dead Souls*.

Tea Cake See Vergible Woods.

Teach Blustering, cowardly pirate captain of the *Sarah*, on which the Master (James Durie) and Colonel Francis Burke are taken for recruits; Mackellar denies that he is the historical Blackbeard in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

Teach, Edward Pirate known as Blackbeard and now damned soul; handpicked member of the jury by the Devil, Mr. Scratch; decides the fate of Jabez Stone's soul in Stephen Vincent Benét's "The Devil and Daniel Webster."

Teacher See Bruce Thomas.

Teacher of Lore Wise older woman who, in the Dale of Lore, instructs the girl who becomes the Lady of Abundance; both are later rejuvenated at the Well in William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*.

Teachum, Mrs. Exemplary governess of the nine pupils to whom she imparts the norms of female behavior in Sarah Fielding's *The Governess*.

Teague Vicious leader of the Home Guard band around Cold Mountain, he kills real and suspected outliers and their family members in Charles Frazier's *Cold Mountain*.

Teal, Zephi First officer on river barges in James Kirke Paulding's *Westward Ho!*

Teal Eye Daughter of a Piegan chief and lover of Boone Caudill in A. B. Guthrie's *The Big Sky*.

Teapot Neglected and malnourished young child living in the Bottom; his ribs are exposed on his tiny frame in Toni Morrison's *Sula*.

Tearsheet, Doll Dines with Falstaff and Hostess Quickly; jests and fights with Falstaff; praises Falstaff for driving Pistol from the tavern, comparing him to Hector of Troy, Agamemnon, and the Nine Worthies; asks Falstaff when he is going to start repenting and preparing himself for heaven; accused of being an accessory to murder; pretends to be pregnant to escape arrest in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Tebrick, Richard Faithful husband of Silvia; he hides her transformation into a fox from the world and cares for her as if she were still herself by administering her daily toilet, dressing her in her favorite dressing-jackets, serving her tea, and taking exercise with her in the garden, but he is unable to hold her to the vows she took as a woman and releases her through the garden door after her repeated attempts to escape the garden by tunneling under the wall in David Garnett's *Lady Into Fox*.

Tebrick, Silvia Fox Richard Tebrick's well-bred young wife who is suddenly transformed into a small, bright red

fox during an afternoon outing; her husband unsuccessfully attempts to arrest her evolution into a wild vixen, and she is mauled to death by hunting dogs while seeking refuge in the arms of her still-devoted husband in David Garnett's *Lady Into Fox*.

Technician, the Dyspeptic operator of sound and image control devices and consumer of bicarbonate of soda in William S. Burroughs's *Naked Lunch*, *Nova Express*, and *Exterminator!*

Techy, Clovis Older woman Waldo has an affair with and murders in Paul Theroux's *Waldo*.

Ted Blond teenaged driver of the soft-drink truck; backs into and breaks down part of the stone wall in John Updike's *The Poorhouse Fair*.

Ted Colleague of Thomas Eborn; writes a sensitive poem on the death of Eborn's mother in Reynolds Price's *Love and Work*.

Ted Seventy-year-old Provincial soldier with Braddock's army; nurses his aching feet, warns Doggo Cutwright not to kill the visiting Catawbas, and is captured, tortured, and killed by the Shawnees in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Teddy Drug addict and boyfriend of Terry Wilson in Donald Goines's *Dopefiend*.

Teddy English boy who finds Rikki and brings him home; an innocent who is twice threatened by snakes and is both times rescued by Rikki in Rudyard Kipling's "Rikki-tikki-tavi."

Teddy In his mid-30s, oldest son of Max; brother of Lenny and Joey; university professor; husband of Ruth; returns home to Ireland to visit his family after working in America for five years in Harold Pinter's play *The Homecoming*.

Teddy Mr. Britling's secretary and Letty's husband; he is reported missing in the war in H. G. Wells's *Mr. Britling Sees It Through*.

Teddy Mrs. Lousse's dog, run over and killed by Molloy on his way to visit his mother in Samuel Beckett's *Molloy*.

Teddy Young son of a black farmer named Jefferson; comes to the aid of Todd, a black pilot who crashed his plane in a field where he was working with his father; sent to summon Mr. Graves for help in Ralph Ellison's "Flying Home."

Teddy (Teddybear) Owner and bartender of the Snag Saloon in Ken Kesey's *Sometimes a Great Notion*.

Teddy's Father Head of the household and father of the young boy Teddy; encourages his son to keep the mongoose in the house; brave, yet tender with his son; his career is presumably the reason the family has settled in India in Rudyard Kipling's "Rikki-tikki-tavi."

Teddy's Mother Mother of young boy Teddy and wife of the home; perpetually frightened of snakes and dotes on the mongoose Rikki after he saves her son; caring, motherly, but weak (she often faints) character in Rudyard Kipling's "Rikki-tikki-tavi."

Teddywegs Affectionate lap-dog sent from Princess Elsie of England to the royal family of Pisuerga as an early step toward her arranged marriage to Prince Yousef in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Tedman, Mr. Wealthy grocer, who provides Juliet Granville with friendship and financial aid at Brightelmstone in Frances Burney's *The Wanderer*.

Teefallow, Abner (Ab) Ignorant and naive orphan; railroad construction worker, lover of Nessie Sutton and Adelaide Jones, and inheritor of large land claims from his grandfather in T. S. Stripling's *Teefallow*.

Teerswell, Tom Longtime escort of Caroline Wynn, until she meets Blessed Alwyn; plots with Sam Stillings to win her back but loses her forever when she marries Stillings in W. E. B. DuBois's *The Quest of the Silver Fleece*.

Teets Black man who has slept with his sister in Paul Theroux's *Picture Palace*.

Teganisoris Iroquois Indian chief whose tribe captures John Law and Sir Arthur Pembroke in Emerson Hough's *The Mississippi Bubble*.

Tehani Tahitian of royal birth who marries Roger Byam, by whom she has a daughter; dies shortly after Byam leaves Tahiti in chains in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Mutiny on the Bounty*.

Teithrin ap Tathral Conscientious Commissioner of Royal Embankments for Gwythno Garanhir in Thomas Love Peacock's *The Misfortunes of Elphin*.

Tekla Peasant chambermaid for Aaron Greidinger; her earthy sensuality not only lures him into bed but also proves

to him, he says, the existence of God in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *Shosha*.

Tekla Revolutionary Russian emigrée who nurses Razumov after his exposure and crippling in Joseph Conrad's *Under Western Eyes*.

Telamine Mythical wife of Arco, with whom she founds a cruel race in Robert Pollock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Telemachus Elderly slave who tells Peregrine Lacey Catlett when Johnny Catlett breaks the rules by going to the salt furnace; son of Jonathan Lacey and Lyddy in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

Telemachus Son of Odysseus and Penelope; helps Odysseus slay the suitors; hangs Penelope's 12 maidservants at his father's command upon Odysseus's return to Ithaca in Margaret Atwood's *The Penelopiad*.

Telemachus Son of Odysseus; visits Menelaos to learn what happened to Odysseus, only to be besotted by Helen, in John Erskine's *The Private Life of Helen of Troy*.

Telfer, John Small-town idler who befriends young Sam McPherson in Sherwood Anderson's *Windy McPherson's Son*.

Telford, Mavis Tommy Telford's wife, who lives for her annual invitation to an Embassy party in Lawrence Durrell's *Clea*.

Telford, Toby Robust fool who dances attendance on Dr. Lundin in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*.

Telford, Tommy Darley's censorship-department office colleague, a source of information about Pursewarden, Mountolive, and others in Lawrence Durrell's *Clea*.

Tell Acquaintance who becomes confidant whom Juan meets in "the City" that resembles Paris in Julio Cortázar's *62: A Model Kit*.

Tell, Darcy Daughter of Mary Tell and common-law stepdaughter of Jeremy Pauling in Anne Tyler's *Celestial Navigation*.

Tell, Mary Common-law wife of Jeremy Pauling; mother of Darcy Tell and five children by Pauling; narrates part of Anne Tyler's *Celestial Navigation*.

Tellamantez, Juan (Spanish Johnny) Mexican laborer and musician; friend of Thea Kronborg in Willa Cather's *The Song of the Lark*.

Teller, Harry Mary Teller's sweet, gentle husband who works for a loan company; adores her beauty, supports her passion for gardening and endures her continued refusal to sleep with him; always strives to please her until she asks him to kill the pestering cat, and he promises to scare it away with an air gun, but ends up fatally shooting the white quail while Mary sleeps; after the shooting, he feels utterly lonely in John Steinbeck's "The White Quail."

Teller, Mary Harry Teller's beautiful wife whose preoccupation with gardening surpasses all other relationships in her life; is devoted to creating and appreciating her garden; identifies herself with the garden and the white hen quail that visits it; pleads with Harry to kill the cat that frightens the quail in John Steinbeck's "The White Quail."

Tellheim, Major von Heroic German officer discharged after being wounded in a war in the 18th century; finds civilian life marred with poverty; faces eviction from his apartment due to his unpaid rent; declines financial help from his friends; declares to his betrothed Minna von Barnhelm that as a penniless man he is no longer a suitable suitor for her; regains his army commission, financial well-being, and betrothed in Gotthold Ephraim Lessing's play *Minna von Barnhelm*.

Tellwright, Agnes Candid, biddable child; she adores her more independent half sister, Anna, but she docilely accepts her own helplessness under her father's regime in Arnold Bennett's *Anna of the Five Towns*.

Tellwright, Anna (Sis) Intelligent, sensitive, quietly rebellious young heiress; she is forced to live penuriously, but she dares to defy her tyrannous father by destroying evidence which would imprison Willie Price for forgery; she recognizes in the act her love for Willie, but she stoically accepts her commitment to Henry Mynors when her father abandons her in Arnold Bennett's *Anna of the Five Towns*.

Tellwright, Ephraim Shrewd, wealthy miser; he is former treasurer of the Hanley Methodist circuit and a twice-married domestic tyrant with a wry sense of humor; his harsh business practices are respected, although his demands for rent help precipitate the Prices' crisis; he believes his rule at home natural and just, although his daughters feel oppressed; Anna's need to help Willie Price by deceiving her father provokes his implacable animosity toward her in Arnold Bennett's *Anna of the Five Towns*.

Teltscher Hungarian knife thrower at a theater owned by Gernerth, a theatrical manager in Hermann Broch's *The Sleepwalkers*.

Telyatnikov, Alyosha Retired petty official in Governor von Lembke's house in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Possessed*, also published as *Demons*.

Temperton, Percy Partner at Barclay and Bowley, the firm where Hilda Verren works; although he tries to use his position to pressure Hilda to become engaged to him, she rejects him; he is finally put in his place by Eric Galbraith, Hilda's fiancé, in Frank Swinnerton's *The Young Idea: A Comedy of Environment*.

Tempest, Dr. Mortimer Rector of Silverbridge, who becomes chairman of the commission set up to examine Josiah Crawley about the stolen-cheque scandal; Dr. Tempest's refusal to discuss the matter in Mrs. Proudie's presence immediately precedes her death in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*. He seconds the nomination of Lord Silverbridge as Parliamentary candidate in *The Duke's Children*.

Tempest, Lady Lady of quality, a widow, and frequent visitor of Hillario; she acquires Pompey in exchange for a promise to admit Hillario at any time and loses Pompey in St. James's Park; she is reunited with Pompey at the end of Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Tempest, Leslie Insecure, rich, possessive, uncharismatic young industrialist, who wins Lettie Beardsall from George Saxton; he becomes successful as businessman, politician, and husband, but his wife's heart is never entirely his in D. H. Lawrence's *The White Peacock*.

Temple Anti-clerical university companion of Stephen Dedalus in James Joyce's *Ulysses*.

Temple, Augustus Friend of Harry Richmond from the time they are at Rippenger's school; he accompanies Harry on many of his adventures in George Meredith's *The Adventures of Harry Richmond*.

Temple, Charlotte Young British woman seduced by Jack Montraville; taken from her family to the United States, where Montraville abandons her and she dies shortly after giving birth to their child in Susanna Rowson's *Charlotte*.

Temple, Elizabeth (Bess) Daughter of Judge Marmaduke Temple; twice rescued by Natty Bumppo; marries Oliver Effingham in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Pioneers*.

Temple, Henrietta Beautiful but penurious young woman, who falls in love with Ferdinand Armine after he is committed to marry Katherine Grandison; she turns out to be a greater heiress than her rival and, after Katherine releases Ferdinand from his promise, is able to marry him in Benjamin Disraeli's *Henrietta Temple: A Love Story*.

Temple, Henry Husband of Lucy Eldridge Temple and father of Charlotte Temple; travels from England to the United States in hopes of rescuing Charlotte, but instead witnesses her death hours after his arrival in Susanna Rowson's *Charlotte*.

Temple, John Friend and correspondent of Ed. Rivers; his libertine inclinations are ostensibly reformed upon his marriage to Rivers's younger sister, Lucy, in Frances Brooke's *The History of Emily Montague*.

Temple, Lady Fanny Widow with several young children; she rescues the girls being mistreated by the imposter Mauverer in Charlotte Yonge's *The Clever Woman of the Family*.

Temple, Lucy Eldridge Doting mother of Charlotte Temple; despite the grief she suffers at Charlotte's death, she and her husband rear their motherless grandchild in Susanna Rowson's *Charlotte*.

Temple, Maria Tranquil headmistress of Lowood School, who becomes a gentle guiding companion to Jane Eyre; when she leaves to marry a clergyman, Jane's restive nature returns immediately in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Temple, Marmaduke Leading citizen of Templeton and father of Elizabeth Temple; grants to Oliver Effingham the land Effingham claims in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Pioneers*.

Temple, Nicholas (Nick) Adventurous and irresponsible friend of David Ritchie; marries Antoinette de St. Gré in Winston Churchill's *The Crossing*.

Temple, Rex Aging Pulitzer Prize-winning novelist who has not produced a novel in twenty years; heavy drinker and friend of Scarecrow in Calvin Hernton's *Scarecrow*.

Temple, Sarah (Mrs. Clive, Sally) Mother of Nicholas Temple; becomes repentant after taking a lover in Winston Churchill's *The Crossing*.

Templecombe, Eadred Husband who threatens to divorce his wife when he finds Harry Tremaine in her bedroom; Lady L. and the Duchess of D. intervene to remind him that "people of their class" do not divorce in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*.

Templer, Betty (Taylor or Porter) Second wife of Peter Templer, who cannot remember her surname when he begins to take her to nightclubs after Mona leaves him in Anthony Powell's *At Lady Molly's*. His unkindness as a husband and his affair with Lady Anne Stepney cause Betty's emotional breakdown and institutionalization in *The Kindly Ones*. Her recovery after Peter's death and her subsequent happy marriage to a Foreign Office diplomat are reported in *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Templer, Jean Sister of Peter and an early love of Nicholas Jenkins in Anthony Powell's *A Question of Upbringing*. She marries Robert Duport in *A Buyer's Market*. She has a daughter, Polly; her marriage is in trouble, and she begins her affair with Jenkins in *The Acceptance World*. She has broken with Jenkins and begins an affair with Widmerpool in *At Lady Molly's*. She is divorced; her old affair with Jimmy Brent is analyzed in *The Kindly Ones* and in *The Valley of Bones*. Jenkins meets her without emotion in *Books Do Furnish a Room*. She is the widow of an assassinated Latin American dictator when she meets Jenkins in *Temporary Kings*.

Templer, Mona Peter Templer's tall, beautiful wife, who leaves him to run off with Quiggin in Anthony Powell's *The Acceptance World*. Introduced earlier as an artist's model in *A Buyer's Market*, she is divorced from Templer and leaves Quiggin for Lord Erridge, with whom she sails to China in *At Lady Molly's*. She has left Erridge in *Casanova's Chinese Restaurant*, but she appears at his funeral in *Books Do Furnish a Room*.

Templer, Peter Unintellectual, worldly, melancholic preparatory-school friend who enlarges Nick Jenkins's social world in Anthony Powell's *A Question of Upbringing*. He goes into "the City" instead of to University; his dissipations progress in *A Buyer's Market*. His marriage to Mona ends in her leaving him in *The Acceptance World*. He is divorced and involved with Betty in *At Lady Molly's*. His marriage to Betty collapses and he becomes grim and dejected in *The Kindly Ones* and in *The Valley of Bones*. He is infatuated with Pamela Flitton; his death on a secret-service mission is blamed on Widmerpool in *The Military Philosophers*.

Templeton, Colonel (Old Rocky) Marine officer who orders an unnecessary thirty-six-mile march for a group of out-of-shape reserve soldiers in William Styron's *The Long March*.

Templeton, Donald Friend of Bill Eliot; a barrister, he handles Meg's legal affairs after Bill's death and is disliked by Meg in Angus Wilson's *The Middle Age of Mrs. Eliot*.

Templeton, Elliott Elegant, sophisticated, and terribly snobbish but nonetheless kind uncle of Isabel Bradley; he lives

in Paris and gives his niece and her husband, Gray Maturin, a home when they are financially ruined in the stock-market crash in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Razor's Edge*.

Templeton, Evelyn Supposed daughter of Alice (Darvil) Templeton; she inherits Richard Templeton's fortune in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Ernest Maltravers*. She is discovered to be Templeton's beloved unacknowledged though legitimate daughter; rescued from a fraudulent marriage with Lumley Ferrers, she is united with George Legard in *Alice*.

Templeton, Francie Wife of Joe Templeton in Joan Didion's *Run River*.

Templeton, Joe Father of Lily Knight McClellan's aborted baby; schemes for land that was once in the McClellan family in Joan Didion's *Run River*.

Templeton, Judith Young, well-intentioned social worker; assigned to grieving Indo-Canadian families after a terrorist bombing; seeks Shaila Bhave's assistance after failed attempts to breach the cultural divide between herself and victims' family members in Bharati Mukherjee's "The Management of Grief."

Templeton, Richard Lumley Ferrers's uncle, a provincial banker; he becomes Lord Vargrave and dies, having left his fortune to Evelyn Cameron (Templeton), the supposed daughter of his wife, Alice Darvil, in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Ernest Maltravers*. It is discovered that Evelyn is Templeton's daughter by an earlier, secret marriage; his dying wish that Evelyn acquire the Vargrave title through marriage to Ferrers is fortunately unfulfilled in *Alice*.

Templeton, Robert Detective invented by mystery-writer Harriet Vane in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Have His Carcase*.

Templeton, Vickie Mrs. Harris's eldest granddaughter; smart and ambitious, she wants to get a college education and move beyond the confines of home and family; both engages and frustrates her patron, Mrs. Rosen; earns a scholarship to the University of Michigan, Ann Arbor; based on Willa Cather herself as a teenager, in Willa Cather's "Old Mrs. Harris."

Templeton, Victoria Former Southern belle who has trouble adapting to the social climate of the democratic western frontier town where her well-intentioned but unsuccessful husband transplants the family; loving but casual mother who is viewed as spoiled because she leaves most of the housework and child care to her mother; suspicious of

attentions her neighbor Mrs. Rosen pays to her mother, Mrs. Harris, in Willa Cather's "Old Mrs. Harris."

Temporary Assistant Executioner Turnkey at the prison who is to assist Louis Remire in executing prisoners by the guillotine at St. Laurent de Maroni, a penal settlement in French Guiana; has never taken part in an execution or seen a guillotine work in W. Somerset Maugham's "An Official Position."

Tench, Bob Upper-class sportsman and guest of Sir William Forester; he summons a surgeon after Geoffrey Wildgoose has been hit in the head in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Tench, Jake Heavy-drinking handyman who marries Mistress Bartram, although he knows that she is pregnant by another man, in Conrad Richter's *The Fields*; also appears in *The Trees* and *The Town*.

Tench, Mr. Weak-minded dentist who leaves his wife and child in England to practice dentistry in Mexico; at one point he meets and drinks with the whiskey priest; later he sees the priest being executed and feels overwhelmingly lonely in Graham Greene's *The Power and the Glory*.

Tench, Mr. Wealthy Irish clergyman from the County Galway; he converts Carola Bennet to Christianity and marries her after her exploitation as a prostitute in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunce, Esq.*

Tench, Rosa Illegitimate daughter of Mistress Bartram and Portius Wheeler in Conrad Richter's *The Fields*; loves her half brother Chancey Wheeler, but when the community censures this relationship, she commits suicide in *The Town*.

Tenczara, One-Eye Unforgiving police captain who arrests Bruno (Lefty) Bicek for murder in Nelson Algren's *Never Come Morning*.

Tengga Native on the Shore of Refuge who in his effort to gain power challenges Belarab's authority in Joseph Conrad's *The Rescue: A Romance of the Shallows*.

Tennant, Eve Aristocratic daughter of the British port collector; liked by Johnny Fraser in James Boyd's *Drums*.

Tennant, Joyce Girlfriend of Felix Fay and secretary to her uncle in Floyd Dell's *Moon-Calf*.

Tennant, Mrs. Upper-class Anglo-Irishwoman who is confused by changing times and confounded by the wayward and amorous antics of her servants in Henry Green's *Loving*.

Tennant, Violet Wife of Jack Tennant; while her husband is at war she has an affair with Dermot Davenport in Henry Green's *Loving*.

Tennie See Tennie Beauchamp.

Tennie's Jim See James Thucydides Beauchamp.

Tennyson, Archer Husband of Persis Tennyson; commits suicide under highly suspect circumstances in Thornton Wilder's *Theophilus North*.

Tennyson, Persis Granddaughter of Dr. James Bosworth and widow of Archer Tennyson; becomes friends with Theophilus North, who clears her husband's name in Thornton Wilder's *Theophilus North*.

Teodora Young and beautiful wife of the older Don Julian in Madrid; besieged by the town's false gossip that she and Ernesto, a young playwright living in her home, are romantically involved; rumors bring the death of her husband when he is mortally wounded in a duel to protect her honor in José Echegaray y Eizaguirre's *The Great Galeoto*.

Teodoro Late lector at Santiago's cigar factory near Tampa, Florida, in the decades preceding the 1920s; served his employer by reading novels to the female factory workers; died at the age of 80 in Nilo Cruz's *Anna in the Tropics*.

Teodula Mother of the narrator Ixca who informs Rodrigo Pola of his mother's death in Carlos Fuentes's *Where the Air Is Clear*.

Teplov Beloved of Sophie; a dark-haired, black-eyed "kammer-junker" in the army; chosen to be Sophie's bridegroom only because of his position, as the diarist thinks, and, thus, furiously dislikes his rival in Nikolai Gogol's *The Diary of a Madman*.

Teppis, Herman (Mr. T.) Producer at Supreme Pictures in Norman Mailer's *The Deer Park*.

Ter Son of Susie Schnitzer's godfather; cousin whom Susie harbors in her room after he robs a bank and is wounded in Harriette Simpson Arnow's *The Weedkiller's Daughter*.

Terangi Matokia Son of Mama Rua, husband of Marama, and father of Tita; leads people from Manukura to a nearby island to begin a new life; pardoned by the governor for an earlier altercation as a result of his valiant deeds during the hurricane in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *The Hurricane*.

Teray Brother of Coransee and son of Rayal and Jansee, who challenges his brother for the Pattern in Octavia E. Butler's *Patternmaster*.

Terebyeva Female member of an enlightened commune where members enter into free or open marriages in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Teresa Artemio's daughter in Carlos Fuentes's *The Death of Artemio Cruz*.

Teresa Carmina Graywell's old servant, who accompanies her to England but must return to Italy to nurse a dying husband; passionately devoted to Carmina, she returns to England to assist the frustration of Mrs. Gallilee's cruel schemes in Wilkie Collins's *Heart and Science*.

Teresa Early love of Medina who appears in his dreams but who had died in Santa María long before in Juan Carlos Onetti's *Let the Wind Speak*.

Teresa Housekeeper for Father Quixote; because she is antagonistic toward the Bishop of El Toboso, she helps Father Quixote escape for his second trip to the mountains of northwestern Spain and the culmination of his journey in Graham Greene's *Monsignor Quixote*.

Teresa Maid for Mademoiselle de Melvil; she loves Ferdinand, conspires with him to cheat Mademoiselle de Melvil, and believes herself married to Ferdinand in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom*.

Teresa Mexican peasant who marries Don Ramon Carrasco and follows him reverently in his efforts to resurrect the old Aztec gods in D. H. Lawrence's *The Plumed Serpent (Quetzalcoatl)*.

Teresa Roman matron who is saved from drowning by Gerard, who lashes mother and child to a large wooden Madonna; she is wife of the criminal Lodovico in Charles Reade's *The Cloister and the Hearth*.

Teresa See James Wormold.

Teresa Sister of the young female narrator in Helena María Viramontes's "The Moths."

Teresa Young girl that the young cadet Slave falls in love with in Mario Vargas Llosa's *The Time of the Hero*.

Teresa, Lady Mother of Sir Harry; she dresses in layers of black cloth to identify herself as a widow and as an enthusiastic follower of Queen Victoria; she puts her big face threateningly

close to Marion Yaverland as she speaks to her, thus magnifying her beak nose, baggy chin, and loud “strangulated contralto” as she warns her against revealing Richard Yaverland’s paternity; she collaborates with cruel Peacey in Rebecca West’s *The Judge*.

Tereska Conducts a love affair while her husband is away serving in the Russian army in Władysław Stanisław Reymont’s *The Peasants*.

Tereza Café waitress in a small Czech town; meets Tomas during his visit to the city; eager to abandon her small-town life and mother, she visits Tomas in Prague, where they fall in love and marry; hovers on the edge of insanity because Tomas will not give up his philandering ways in Milan Kundera’s *The Unbearable Lightness of Being*.

Terfry Mathematician, wit, and linguist who speaks fluent French and Spanish; buys Oroonoko when the prince is sold as a slave in Surinam; gives Oroonoko the slave name Caesar; tells Oroonoko about the slave Clemene (whom Oroonoko soon discovers is actually his wife Imoinda), with whom everyone languishes in love; goes along with the deputy governor when he leads an army to resist Oroonoko’s slave revolt, but advises Byam to use fair means in dealing with the slaves; attempts to intervene again by telling Byam that his authority does not extend beyond the plantation; sets up guards to protect Oroonoko, but his efforts to save Oroonoko fail in Aphra Behn’s *Oroonoko*.

Terhune, Ellen Avant-garde composer and mistress of the Vallombrosa estate in Edmund Wilson’s *Memoirs of Hecate County*.

Teria Friend of Ruth Armstrong in Margaret Drabble’s *The Middle Ground*.

Terkel, Kermit Agent who tries to find Martha Mills a job in Hollywood in Jerome Weidman’s *What’s in It for Me?*

Terkle, Miss Caseworker for Rock-a-Bye adoption agency in Peter De Vries’s *The Tunnel of Love*.

Terminal, Fats Drug dealer who is a server of the Black Meat and knows the Algebra of Need in William S. Burroughs’s *Naked Lunch*; mentioned in *Nova Express*.

Ternera, Pilar Card reader who has an affair with young José Arcadio, which results in the birth of Arcadio; later has an affair with Aureliano and gives birth to Aureliano José; remains close to Buendía family in Gabriel García Márquez’s *One Hundred Years of Solitude*.

Terrebonne, Mamere Oldest resident and spiritual mother of Isle aux Chiens, setting for Shirley Ann Grau’s *The Hard Blue Sky*.

Terrence, George Married to Hazel, a former roommate of Connie Birch; thought to be one candidate for his true father by John Jaimison in Dawn Powell’s *The Golden Spur*.

Terri Student who serves on the Cinema Committee with Hill Gallagher during the student rebellion in James Jones’s *The Merry Month of May*.

Terrier, Father Is left with the orphan Jean-Baptiste Grenouille; disturbed by the child who seems to be smelling him; sends the child to a boardinghouse in Patrick Süskind’s *Perfume*.

Terrington, Jim Army colonel; the best friend of Rosemary Mosson’s late husband, he has been Rosemary’s lover since before her widowhood; he helps Piers Mosson plan his production of the opera; his living with Rosemary is the cause of a rift in the Mosson family in Angus Wilson’s *Setting the World on Fire*.

Terrio, Alma Caldwell Sister of George Caldwell and aunt of Peter Caldwell; lives in Troy, New York, in John Updike’s *The Centaur*.

Terry Grandson of Leah; idolizes Augie in Arna Wendell Bontemps’s *God Sends Sunday*.

Terry Young, married migrant woman with whom Sal Paradise becomes infatuated in Jack Kerouac’s *On the Road*.

Terry, Dr. Lois Mournful teacher at Brockshire University attracted to Owen Toby in J. B. Priestley’s *The Image Men*.

Terry, Isabelle Rich, beautiful twenty-six-year-old American woman in high society in Cannes and Paris, 1928; at first naïve, romantic, and self-centered, she grows to a degree in her struggle to become notably rational; she considers marriage to Andre de Verviers, Lawrence Vernon, Alan Fielding, and Marc Sallafranque; she finally sees that all men are, in part, woman’s enemy and that perfect reconciliation is beyond rational resolution; she remains a weak reed, but now a *thinking* reed, as she returns to Marc, whom she loves, in Rebecca West’s *The Thinking Reed*.

Terry, Roy Isabelle Terry’s first husband, a famous daredevil pilot, whose death initiates her maturation in Rebecca West’s *The Thinking Reed*.

Terwilliger, Jr., William Denis Adventurer who owns a gold mine in Ghost Town and uses the gold dust to gamble in Anaïs Nin's *Collages*.

Terwilliger, Jr., William Denis See Billy Twillig.

Terwitt, Mrs. Harry Bolton's loquacious London landlady in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of the World*.

Teshoo Lama Simple, wise, and good Abbot of Suchzen in Tibet; he travels to India on pilgrimage to retrace the Buddha's footsteps and find the Holy River when he meets and befriends young Kim in Rudyard Kipling's *Kim*.

Teslenko Tribunal commandant and commander of the district Red army; Communist member; as the Cossacks invade the district, Teslenko flees with the younger Ignat Bodyagin, but both are killed in a hail of gunfire by their pursuers in Mikhail Sholokhov's "The Food Commissar."

Tesman, George Dull and uninspired young researcher in cultural history who has recently wed the highly complex Hedda Gabler; he is of the rising coarse middle class and she is of the declining aristocracy; in seeking a coveted teaching position at the university, he finds that he must compete against his old rival, Eilert Loevborg; more pedantic than passionate, George appears oblivious to his wife's unwanted pregnancy and why she shoots herself in Henrik Ibsen's play *Hedda Gabler*.

Tesman, Juliana Caring and kind aunt of George Tesman; she mortgages her home, through the supposed help of the manipulative and scheming Judge Brack, to help fund George and Hedda's honeymoon and home purchase in Henrik Ibsen's play *Hedda Gabler*.

Tessio Gangster who betrays the Corleone family in Mario Puzo's *The Godfather*.

Tessler, Mark Polish Jewish doctor who testifies against Adam Kelno in Leon Uris's *QB VII*.

Testy, Benjamin Hotheaded friend of Peter Patience in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Tetford, Opal Married to a bank official; reputation for asking many questions; like the other women on the drill team, she secretly marvels at the free life lived by Iomela Ramos who has left one husband and is living openly with another man, sunbathes with him in the nude, and eats breakfast in the afternoon in restaurants in Jessamyn West's "Love, Death, and the Ladies' Drill Team."

Tetsheri Pharaoh Seqenenra's "Sacred Mother"; powerful influence on the fate of Egypt as the symbolic mother of its people; guides her sons into battle and reminds them of their sense of duty and loyalty to the nation in Naguib Mahfouz's *Thebes at War*.

Tetjeen, Albert Business proprietor and butcher from Wandsbek; encounters business problems, as he loses customers in favor of modern department stores; asks his comrade from World War II, Hans Peter Footh, for help; takes on the job for remuneration of decapitating condemned prisoners, using his butcher axes and knives; finds that the town turns against him; ultimately commits suicide, after his wife's similar act, out of despair in Arnold Zweig's *The Axe of Wandsbek*.

Tetley, Gerald (Gerry) Sickly, vacillating son of Major Willard Tedey; forced by his father to participate in the hanging of Donald Martin; commits suicide by hanging himself in his father's barn in Walter Van Tilburg Clark's *The Ox-Bow Incident*.

Tetley, Major Willard Former Confederate cavalry officer who leads the lynch mob; throws himself on his sword after learning of the suicide of his son Gerald Tetley in Walter Van Tilburg Clark's *The Ox-Bow Incident*.

Tetterby, Adolphus Poor but content father of seven, who owns a small paper shop in a poor building; he loves his children and his wife, Sophia, in Charles Dickens's *The Haunted Man and the Ghost's Bargain*.

Tetterby, Dolphus Adolphus and Sophia Tetterby's elder son, who sells newspapers in a railway station in Charles Dickens's *The Haunted Man and the Ghost's Bargain*.

Tetterby, Johnny Little boy who is the sole caretaker of his infant sister and so cannot play with the other boys; he devotes his life to his sister without resentment or bitterness in Charles Dickens's *The Haunted Man and the Ghost's Bargain*.

Tetterby, Sophia Frazzled mother who is working to keep her family from starving; though poor, she loves her children and husband, values her time with them, and is grateful for what she has in Charles Dickens's *The Haunted Man and the Ghost's Bargain*.

Tevyeh Leader with Nissan of a workers' strike against Simcha's tyrannical management of the steam mill in Lodz; arrested and sent to Siberia with Nissan in Israel Joshua Singer's *The Brothers Ashkenazi*.

Tewby, Philip Dwarf whom Nick Ollanton uses in a ruse to enable Barney, another dwarf, to escape from the police after the murder of Nonie Colmar in J. B. Priestley's *Lost Empires*.

Tewett, Sir Griffin Seemingly frail but sadistic baronet, friendly with Lord George de Bruce Carruthers; his determination to marry Lucinda Roanoke is intensified by her open hatred of him; on the wedding day she passionately refuses to go through with her self-sacrifice in Anthony Trollope's *The Eustace Diamonds*.

Tewksbury, Agnes Andresen (Little Aggie) First wife of Jed Tewksbury; dies in a Chicago hospital in Robert Penn Warren's *A Place to Come To*.

Tewksbury, Buck Father of Jed Tewksbury and husband of Elvira K. Tewksbury; killed when his mule-drawn wagon runs over him in a freak accident in Robert Penn Warren's *A Place to Come To*.

Tewksbury, Elvira K. See Elvira K. Tewksbury Simms.

Tewksbury, Jediah (Jed, Old Broke-Nose) Native of Dugton, Claxford County, Alabama, who tries to escape his past only to return to it after receiving a Ph.D. from the University of Chicago, becoming an internationally known Dante scholar, and being absorbed into the society life in Nashville; narrator of Robert Penn Warren's *A Place to Come To*.

Texeira, Captain Aging sailor devoted to his boat (the *Lydia P.*) and Miss Perry; his advice to Dick Pierce before the hurricane strikes helps to save *Spartina* in John Casey's *Spartina*.

Textel, Jacques Famous anthropologist and Assistant Director General of UNESCO who is sought after by competitors for the UNESCO chair of literary criticism in David Lodge's *Small World*.

T'Gatoi Female Tlic government official in charge of the Preserve; she is the Tlic most sympathetic toward the Terrans, resisting the pressure from the Tlic majority who want to treat the Terrans as mere chattel; instead, T'Gatoi allows Terran families to stay together and bargains with the Tlic elite to ensure that the Terrans are somewhat independent; she has been involved with Gan's family for two generations; after implanting Gan with her eggs, she promises to look after him in Octavia Butler's "Bloodchild."

Thacher, Mrs. Kindly widowed mother of Adeline Thacher Prince and grandmother of Nan Prince; cares for Nan in Sarah Orne Jewett's *A Country Doctor*.

Thaisa King Simonides's daughter; marries Pericles, who woos her after unwittingly arriving in Pentapolis; gives birth to Marina at sea; thought to have died in childbirth and is thrown overboard by the superstitious seamen; lands ashore in Ephesus, where she is revived by Cerimon; decides to become a priestess to Diana at the temple; reunited with her husband and daughter at the end of William Shakespeare's play *Pericles*.

Thaler, Max Whisper Criminal boss in charge of gambling in Personville in Dashiell Hammett's *Red Harvest*.

Thalhammer, Anna Agati (Utch, Utchka) Wife of the unnamed narrator and mother of Bart and Jack; has an affair with Severin Winter when she and her husband and the Winters swap mates in John Irving's *The 158-Pound Marriage*.

Thaliart Lord in Antiochus who is ordered by the king to follow Pericles to Tyre to kill him; upon arrival in Tyre, he finds out that Pericles has left; decides to return to Antiochus and claim that Pericles escaped only to perish at sea in William Shakespeare's play *Pericles*.

Thames, Father Oswald Upper-class, seventyish, somewhat smug celibate vicar of the Anglo-Catholic St. Luke's in Barbara Pym's *A Glass of Blessings*. The grand days of that parish under Father Thames are recalled in *Quartet in Autumn*.

Tha'mma Grandmother of the narrator; serves as a headmistress of a girls' school in Calcutta; meticulous and strict matriarch of her family; ardently believes in freedom and nationalism; wanted to fight against the British for freedom earlier, and later imagines the borders between nations to be a strong corporeal presence; declares that Ila has no right to live in England because she has not contributed to the birth of that nation with her blood; waxes nostalgic and goes "home" to Dhaka to rescue her Jethamoshai, but instead receives a rude shock amid communal riots which etch more deeply her stringent nationalist ideology in Amitav Ghosh's *The Shadow Lines*.

Thanatogenos, Aimée Naïve cosmetician at Hollywood's Whispering Glades cemetery; courted by both Dennis Barlow and Mr. Joyboy, she finds it difficult to choose one over the other; her confusion ultimately leads to her decision to commit suicide in Evelyn Waugh's *The Loved One*.

Thangbee, Beata Spiritualist who interprets dreams and picks numbers for gamblers; pointed out to Ideal as an example of an evil thing in Carlene Hatcher Polite's *The Flagellants*.

Thangue, Flora Gentle Englishwoman prevented from marriage by familial duty in Gertrude Atherton's *Ancestors*.

Thanh Local young Indochina (now Vietnam) boy who rejects the sexual advances of the young female protagonist because he sees the girl as a child and sister in Marguerite Duras's *The North China Lover*.

Tharkles, Edith Loud and critical older sister of Charles Lumley's college girlfriend Sheila; Edith's verbal attacks on Charles's lack of direction, along with those of her husband, Robert, represent for Charles the unbearably banal and stifling essence of middle-class life in John Wain's *Hurry On Down*.

Tharkles, Robert Stereotypically prim and narrow middle-class brother-in-law of Charles Lumley's college girlfriend Sheila; Robert's blunt criticism of Charles finally provokes the young man to insult him openly and to set out on a survey of working-class society in John Wain's *Hurry On Down*.

Tharp, Cecil Son of a neighbor; he courts Bee Pendyce in John Galsworthy's *The Country House*.

Tharrington, Min (Minnie) Lover of Rob Mayfield before, during, and after his marriage to Rachel Hutchins in Reynolds Price's *The Surface of Earth*.

Thatcher, Dr. Joe Physician and first mentor of Rose Dutcher in Hamlin Garland's *Rose of Dutcher's Coolly*.

Thatcher, Ed Accountant, father of actress Ellen Thatcher in John Dos Passos's *Manhattan Transfer*.

Thatcher, Ellen (Elaine, Elena) Successful actress and journalist who is frustrated in her quest for true art in John Dos Passos's *Manhattan Transfer*.

Thatcher, Fairy Friend and contemporary of Celeste Chalfonte; plays bridge with Celeste, Fannie Jump Creighton, and Ramelle Bowman; Marxist; runs away to Germany and dies in a concentration camp in Rita Mae Brown's *Six of One*.

Thatcher, Judge Father of Becky Thatcher in Mark Twain's *The Adventures of Tom Sawyer* and *Adventures of Huckleberry Finn*.

Thatcher, Margaret Known as "the Lady" to Gerald Fedden and his circle of friends; attends one of Gerald and Rachel's dinner parties in Alan Hollinghurst's *The Line of Beauty*.

Thatcher, Rebecca (Becky, Bessie) Daughter of Judge Thatcher and girlfriend of Tom Sawyer in Mark Twain's *The Adventures of Tom Sawyer* and *Adventures of Huckleberry Finn*.

Thatcher, Susie Wife of Ed Thatcher and mother of Ellen Thatcher, whose birth is the opening scene of John Dos Passos's *Manhattan Transfer*.

"That in Aleppo Once . . ." Narrator Middle-aged Frenchman who after emigrating to the United States from Paris during World War II writes a letter to a friend named "V" about leaving France during the German occupation; had married a much younger French woman with whom he was fleeing Europe; recalls painfully the details of the unreality of their exodus; exited a train to buy food, only to find the train had left with his wife; later found his wife in Nice by chance; discovers that his wife is a fabricator of events and tales; learns that she has decided to stay behind in France for a wealthy Frenchman who could give her a castle and crested name in Vladimir Nabokov's "That in Aleppo Once . . ."

Thaw, Harry K. Profligate son of a millionaire and husband of Evelyn Nesbit; shoots Stanford White, his wife's lover; judged insane and sentenced to the State Hospital in E. L. Doctorow's *Ragtime*.

Thaxter, Pierre Friend of Charlie Citrine and fellow editor on *The Ark*, a proposed prestigious journal for intellectuals; mismanages funds and is kidnapped in Argentina in Saul Bellow's *Humboldt's Gift*.

Thayer, Landry Colorado ranch hand who falls in love with Mildred Osborne; saves her life during a cattle stampede and later proves himself a Victorian gentleman in Paul Laurence Dunbar's *The Love of Landry*.

Thayer, Lonzo State trooper who gambles with Kenny Doyle in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Thayer, Margaret Helpful librarian at Waindell College and wife of Roy Thayer; suggests to Timofey Pnin that he board at the home of Laurence G. Clements in Vladimir Nabokov's *Pnin*.

Thayer, Roy Member of the English department at Waindell College, hypochondriac, expert in eighteenth-century poetry, and husband of Margaret Thayer, with whom he attends a party given by Timofey Pnin, in Vladimir Nabokov's *Pnin*.

Thé, General Dissident Vietnamese Chief of Staff turned terrorist leader of a shadowy outlaw army; he kills fifty innocent Saigonese women and children with the plastic explosives Alden Pyle provides in Graham Greene's *The Quiet American*.

Theale, Mildred (Milly) Wealthy American dying of an unnamed disease and in love with Merton Densher; discovering Densher's desire to marry her in order to inherit her wealth destroys her will to live in Henry James's *The Wings of the Dove*.

Theanor The Duke of Malfy's brother, who hates Gigantilla because he sees her as she really is in Eliza Haywood's *The Perplex'd Dutchess; or, Treachery Rewarded*.

Theatre Manager Judge of poets and their plays; he decides which new plays will be performed in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, the Adventures of a Guinea*.

Theban Voice, the Member of the Family whose role is documented by Timothy; as long as one hinge squeaks, the Theban Voice exists; self-described as "the small voice that asks of the dead who arrive for admission at the gate of paradise: 'In your life, did you know enthusiasm?' If the answer is yes, you enter the sky. If no, you fall to burn in the pit" in Ray Bradbury's *From the Dust Returned*.

Their, Schwartz Rough and ready member of Werner's band; he accosts Margarita Groschen, earning himself a beating from Guy the Goshawk; he is again bested by Guy; the two become friends, and Thier assists Guy and Farina when they liberate Margarita from captivity in Werner's Eck in George Meredith's *Farina*.

Thénardier, Eponine Daughter of M. Thénardier; gives her life to save Marius Pontmercy's life at the barricades in Victor Hugo's *Les Misérables*.

Thénardier, M. Rogue and untrustworthy culprit who Fanine entrusts with the foster care of Cosette, her daughter; extorts more and more money from Fanine for the child's care; later moves to Paris where he calls himself Jondrette; there he plots against Jean Valjean for money in Victor Hugo's *Les Misérables*.

Theobald, Mrs. Lilia Herriton's weak, elderly mother in E. M. Forster's *Where Angels Fear to Tread*.

Theoden King of the Mark; he fights against the forces of Sauron in the War of the Ring in J. R. R. Tolkien's *The Two Towers*.

Theodora Lebanese intelligence agent who gives Tarden the coded documents that lead to his enlistment with the Service in Jerzy Kosinski's *Cockpit*.

Theodora Wife of the Bohemian Petitioner; although she has changed hands frequently, she comes back to her husband unchanged in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Theodora (Theo) Spoiled, carefree telepath who forms a bond with Eleanor Vance at Hill House which the house determines to break in Shirley Jackson's *The Haunting of Hill House*.

Theodora, Sister Nun of the order of Saint Colomba who writes down the story of Agilulf with a fine sense of irony. She is actually Bradamante, who occasionally comes to the abbey in order to write and escape from the world; runs off with Raimbaut when he comes to the abbey in Italo Calvino's *The Nonexistent Knight*.

Theodore Marguerite's stalwart son, who defends Alphonso d'Alvarada (Raymond, Marquis de la Cisternas) against murderous bandits and, as his page, helps rescue Agnes de Medina in Matthew Lewis's *The Monk*.

Théodore Orphan reared by Lafitte in Joseph Holt Ingraham's *Lafitte*.

Theodore Rightful heir to Otranto; he appears disguised as a peasant and falls in love with Manfred's daughter, Matilda, but marries Isabella after Matilda's murder in Horace Walpole's *The Castle of Otranto*.

Theodore (Thedo) Bartender at Happy's Café in Gayl Jones's *Corregidora*.

Theodorescu, R. Immensely fat, mysterious, urbane pederast and *soi disant* "information broker"; he is loyal to no one and nothing; he drugs Denis Hillier to obtain information from him for sale to the highest bidder in Anthony Burgess's *Tremor of Intent*.

Theodosia Aurora's elder sister, a woman of forty, who is of good temper and education in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Theodosius Correspondent with Ferdinand on the subject of wit and judgment in Sarah Fielding's *Familiar Letters between the Principal Characters of David Simple and Some Others*.

Theon Elderly, debt-ridden father of the philosopher Hypatia; he is himself a philosopher and teacher of mathematics in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Théophile Angel fallen for his lust for a mortal woman; declines to revolt with Arcade against God in Anatole France's *The Revolt of the Angels*.

Theophilus Christian patriarch of Alexandria prior to Cyril; under him much pagan violence has occurred in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Theramenes Tutor to Hippolytus, he reports in great and frightening detail the news of his pupil's offstage death in Jean Racine's play *Phaedra*.

Theresa Alice Mellings's well-off aunt, who helps Alice financially; Alice somewhat dislikes her because of her love of sexual pleasure in Doris Lessing's *The Good Terrorist*.

Theresa Elderly housekeeper at La Vallee, family home of the St. Auberts; she is evicted by Monsieur Quesnel and rescued by Valancourt; later she urges Valancourt's suit to marry Emily St. Aubert in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Thérèse Widowed trader who lives with her daughter Naomi on No Man's Land, an uncharted island, in Maurus Jokai's *A Modern Midas*.

Thérèse Young and pretty narrator who is the virtuous maid to the aunt of Count de Bressac; falls under the spell of the wicked libertine Count de Bressac, the aunt's sadistic nephew; eager to fly to his bidding and to please him in every way; finds herself pulled into his plot to poison the aunt so that he can rid himself of her displeasure; informs the aunt of the Count's plans and is then sadistically tortured by the Count for her betrayal in Marquis de Sade's *Justine: Or the Misfortunes of Virtue*.

Therese Young secretary who befriends the distraught and struggling protagonist Karl Rossman as he attempts to find a home in his newly adoptive country of America in Franz Kafka's *Amerika*.

Thérèse/Tiresias Bored with being a child-rearing woman, she declares herself a man; grows a beard, forces her disapproving Husband to switch clothes, lets loose many balloons that were her breasts, and changes her name to Tiresias; sets off to conquer the world in a campaign against childbirth; returns disguised as a fortune-teller and reconciles with her Husband in Guillaume Apollinaire's play *Breasts of Tiresias*.

Théroigne, Anne-Joseph Daughter of a small landholder in the village of Jean-Labert Tallien; political agitator in the French Revolution in H. L. Davis's *Harp of a Thousand Strings*.

Therwald, Mrs. Wife of a high Ku Klux Klansman; hints to her husband the importance of supporting Matthew Towns's release from prison in W. E. B. DuBois's *Dark Princess*.

Theseus Duke of Athens; former lover of Titania; has captured and intends to marry Hippolyta, Queen of the Amazons; in response to Egeus's request, orders Hermia to marry Demetrius or become a nun; overrules Egeus when Demetrius rejects Hermia and invites the couples to join in his nuptials in William Shakespeare's play *A Midsummer Night's Dream*.

Theseus Greek hero and foster father who protects and advises Helen in H. D.'s *Helen in Egypt*.

Theseus King and hero of Athens; promises to help Oedipus before he knows that Oedipus can help Athens; forces Oedipus to speak to his estranged son, Polynices; rescues Antigone, Ismene, and Oedipus from King Creon; makes Oedipus a citizen of Athens; holds the secret of Oedipus's grave site in Sophocles' play *Oedipus at Colonus*.

Theseus King of Athens, he is famous for the monsters he has slain and the women he has conquered; absent for the first half of the play; appearing at exactly midpoint, he uncritically believes his wife's allegation of rape and rashly asks his mythological father Neptune to punish Hippolytus; to make up for his grave error, he adopts Aricia as his daughter in Jean Racine's play *Phaedra*.

Theseus Phaedra's husband, Hippolytus's father, and king to his people; enraged with Phaedra's suicide, which is known to have been caused by Hippolytus's alleged rape of his wife; kills Hippolytus by cutting his throat at the end of the play in Sarah Kane's *Phaedra's Love*.

Thesinger, Major Tufty Former major in Her Majesty's Rifles and now a British Intelligence operative in Hong Kong and head of Inter Services Liaison Staff; his incompetence and stupidity threaten to thwart George Smiley and Operation Dolphin in John le Carré's *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Thethuthinang ("movement of leaves") Doe rabbit, friend of Hyzenthlay, with whom she petitions the Efracan Council for permission to emigrate in Richard Adams's *Watership Down*.

Thetis Greek goddess and mother of Achilles; speaks to Helen in H. D.'s *Helen in Egypt*.

Thewes, Ruby Native of the Cold Mountain region who fends for herself from infancy and comes to Black Cove to help Ada Monroe learn how to manage the farm; skillful survivor mystically in tune with the natural world; neglected daughter of Stobrod Thewes in Charles Frazier's *Cold Mountain*.

Thewes, Stobrod Fiddle player who enlists in the Confederate army and then deserts and returns home to Cold Mountain; ne'er-do-well and scofflaw; negligent father of Ruby Thewes in Charles Frazier's *Cold Mountain*.

Thibodeaux, Jax Taylor's easygoing boyfriend, a bohemian keyboard player in Barbara Kingsolver's *Pigs in Heaven*.

Thicket, Sir Timothy Brutal country squire, who courts Narcissa, tries to rape her, and is driven away by Roderick Random; he vows to avenge himself and dies of apoplexy after confessing his designs on Narcissa in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Thicknesse, Clara Quasi-mistress of Chick Swallow in Peter De Vries's *Comfort Me with Apples*.

Thicknesse, Mr. Family lawyer whom Jane Weatherby is almost afraid to visit in Henry Green's *Nothing*.

Thiebault Native of Provence who guides Arthur de Vere from the Duke of Burgundy's court to King René in Sir Walter Scott's *Anne of Geierstein*.

Thief Name afforded the father of Beauty by the Beast; ventures by accident to the Beast's remote castle where he innocently steals a white rose for his poor daughter; compelled by the Beast to bring his daughter to the castle to live; later regains his fortune in Angela Carter's "The Courtship of Mr. Lyon."

Thief One of the female workers at The Grand Balcony, a brothel; moves from a position of subservience to one of authority during her fantasy role-playing game with a client in the role of the Judge in Jean Genet's play *The Balcony*.

Thief Steals the man and the boy's cart, shoes, and the supplies which they have salvaged from a wrecked ship; is tracked down by the man and the boy and pulls a knife on them; is dispossessed by the man at gunpoint of his stolen booty and stripped naked in retribution; is the object of the boy's pity and pleas for mercy, but when the man and the boy

attempt to return the thief's clothes, they are unable to find him again in Cormac McCarthy's *The Road*.

Thiele Arrogant, authoritarian captain of the German NM *Vera* in Katherine Anne Porter's *Ship of Fools*.

Thiesinger, Maguerite Dr. Engelhardt's "lost Lenore"; coarse local girl with an extraordinary voice; discovered by Dr. Engelhardt who offers to fund her training in New York; elopes and then returns three years later to accept Dr. Engelhardt's offer; dies of cancer soon thereafter, thus breaking Dr. Engelhardt's heart twice in Willa Cather's "Double Birthday."

Thigpen, Amos-Otis Son of Pourty Bloodworth; brother of Regal Pettibone, LaDonna Scales, and Noah Grandberry; half brother of Jonathan Bass in Leon Forrest's *The Bloodworth Orphans*.

Thimble, Thomas Tailor whose bond against Count La Ruse caused the latter's incarceration at Mr. Snap's and his introduction to Jonathan Wild in Henry Fielding's *The Life of Mr. Jonathan Wild the Great*.

Thims, Mr. Cashier at the musical bank, who becomes Jack Higgs's friend when others desert him; he invites Higgs to the country and explains the College of Unreason to him in Samuel Butler's *Erewhon*.

Thin, Guy Pale, bespectacled, and articulate young friend of the flower-shop manager Bachir; he has newly arrived from England in hope of establishing a grocery business; he has "private designs" on the reluctant Harry Cummings in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Thins, Maria Mother of Catharina and thus mother-in-law of Vermeer in Tracy Chevalier's *Girl with a Pearl Earring*.

Thin Tartar, the Warden of a hard labor Russian prison camp, who makes Shukhov mop the floor of the warders' room in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovich*.

Thiodolf Chief of the Wolfing clan of the Gothic Markmen; he leads his folk against invading Romans and dies in victory when he scorns the personal safety of a magic hauberk that would bring defeat in William Morris's *A Tale of the House of the Wolfings*.

Thipps, Alfred Inoffensive church architect who is arrested on suspicion of murder after a dead body is discovered in his bathtub in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Whose Body?*

Thipps, Mrs. Alfred's mildly querulous, deaf old mother; she thinks problems involving the bathroom demand the attention of the landlord, not the police in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Whose Body?*

Third Knight Baron William de Traci, eldest of the four knights who murder Becket; gives a speech claiming that they were disinterested servants of the king who murdered Becket only for the good of the nation in T. S. Eliot's play *Murder in the Cathedral*.

Thirdman, Theodora Precocious and difficult adolescent who becomes an assertive and socially awkward young adult; she delights in manipulating confidences and meddling in the personal lives of others in Elizabeth Bowen's *Friends and Relations*.

Third Policeman Officer who takes Soapy and the street girl walking arm-in-arm for a respectable married couple in O. Henry's "The Cop and the Anthem."

Third Tempter Tempts Becket to strengthen the position of the Church and help the people by overthrowing Henry II, whom he identifies as a foreign Angevin, so that England might be ruled by men of pure Norman stock in T. S. Eliot's play *Murder in the Cathedral*.

Thirkill, Susan Daughter of Tom; she is Loseby's lover and provides him with an alibi during the investigation of his grandmother's murder; she is herself a suspect; she marries Loseby in C. P. Snow's *A Coat of Varnish*.

Thirkill, Tom Member of Parliament and entrepreneur; he is the father of Susan; he wishes for her marriage with Loseby; he is investigated as a possible suspect in the murder of Lady Ashbrook; he accepts a post in government in C. P. Snow's *A Coat of Varnish*.

Thirza, Aunt (Za) Aunt of Lena Eliot; she leaves £300 to Lewis Eliot in C. P. Snow's *Time of Hope*.

Thistlewood, Mr. Schoolmaster who has had love adventures in Paris as a student and marries a respectable widow in George Gissing's *The Whirlpool*.

Thleanouhee, Queen Sensual, androgynous queen of Dateland who makes a diplomatic visit to Pisuerga with her husband and takes a sexual interest in Lady Somebody, wife of the British Ambassador, in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Thoday, James Co-conspirator with William Thoday in disposing of a body in Dorothy L. Sayers's *The Nine Tailors*:

Changes Rung on an Old Theme in Two Short Touches and Two Full Peals.

Thoday, Mary Russell Deacon William Thoday's wife, who was Jeff Deacon's wife and a housemaid in the Thorpe residence at the time of the theft of a necklace from a houseguest in Dorothy L. Sayers's *The Nine Tailors: Changes Rung on an Old Theme in Two Short Touches and Two Full Peals*.

Thoday, William Mary Russell Deacon's second husband; ringer of the number two bell "Sabaoth," he falls ill with influenza and is replaced for the nine-hour New Year's ringing-in by the accidental visitor Lord Peter Wimsey in Dorothy L. Sayers's *The Nine Tailors: Changes Rung on an Old Theme in Two Short Touches and Two Full Peals*.

Thomas Butler at Sunnyside; dies when he believes he sees Paul Armstrong's ghost in Mary Roberts Rinehart's *The Circular Staircase*.

Thomas Cabin boy aboard the *Aroostook* and steward of Lydia Blood in William Dean Howells's *The Lady of the Aroostook*.

Thomas Farmer and close friend of Caleb Williams's father; he is horrified by Caleb's crime, yet is moved to help him escape from jail; on another occasion, he serves as a messenger, delivering money to Caleb from Ferdinando Falkland in William Godwin's *Caleb Williams*.

Thomas Motherless son and possible murderer of The Dead Father in Donald Barthelme's *The Dead Father*.

Thomas Officious "Director of Hatcheries" in the futuristic factory producing genetically engineered humans; he is driven from his position in humiliation when his subordinate Bernard Marx reveals him to be the biological father of John Savage in Aldous Huxley's *Brave New World*.

Thomas One of Miss Marchmont's servants when she was young in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Thomas Roxana's eldest son, whom her Dutch husband hires as a servant; the Dutch husband buys him a large plantation in Virginia after discovering that he is Roxana's son in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunate Mistress*.

Thomas Servant of Helen Huntingdon's aunt and uncle, the Maxwells, in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Thomas (Tom) Mr. Helstone's assistant in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Thomas (Tom, Brother Tom) Sail-maker and brother of John; he sets out with his brother and Richard the joiner in leaving Wapping in Daniel Defoe's *A Journal of the Plague Year*.

Thomas, Alex Iris's lover and Aimee's father; writer and a socialist on the run from the authorities; both Iris and Laura are in love with him; dies during the Spanish war in Margaret Atwood's *The Blind Assassin*.

Thomas, Bigger Twenty-year-old black man convicted and sentenced to death for the murder of Mary Dalton; murders his girlfriend, Bessie Mears, in Richard Wright's *Native Son*.

Thomas, Bob Dean of students of Haddan School, considered the real man in charge of Haddan in Alice Hoffman's *The River King*.

Thomas, Bruce (Teacher) Peer of Raymond Douglas noted for his wit and talent in providing information in Herbert Simmons's *Man Walking on Eggshells*.

Thomas, Buddy Younger brother of Bigger Thomas in Richard Wright's *Native Son*.

Thomas, Carl Talented hip-hop lyricist whom the younger Belseys meet outside of Boston Common; hails from a lower-class background and represents the sort of authentic blackness Levi Belsey aspires to in Zadie Smith's *On Beauty*.

Thomas, Clayton Young man who quits college to work and earn money for his family; tells Francis Weed that he is unofficially engaged to Anne Murchison, a young girl with whom the older Francis has become romantically obsessed; learns that he is not recommended by Francis for a job due to the latter's jealousy in John Cheever's "The Country Husband."

Thomas, Ed Friend who, on his deathbed, helps convince James Page that life is good if one submits to its seasons and cycles and that in the end, nothing is irrelevant in John Gardner's *October Light*.

Thomas, Esther Alienated, low-level employee of Glymer, Read who is unaffected by the firm's bankruptcy in Nathan Asch's *The Office*.

Thomas, Father Anxiety-ridden, overscrupulous, tunnel-visioned, youngish priest, supervisor of the mission school; uncertain of his vocation, he pesters Querry, seeing him as a saint despite Querry's brutal honesty as to his lack of belief

and his shortcomings; temporarily in charge of the mission, Father Thomas is the first to believe that Querry had an affair with Marie Rycker and thus shares in the responsibility for Querry's death in Graham Greene's *A Burnt-Out Case*.

Thomas, Father Jesuit priest and lover of Sister Felicity in Muriel Spark's *The Abbess of Crewe*.

Thomas, Jack (Jackie) Son of Robin Thomas and half brother of Morissa Kirk, who sends him to the safety of his father, in Mari Sandoz's *Miss Morissa*.

Thomas, Joe Thirty-nine-year-old postal worker pushed from a sixth-floor hotel window by Cross Damon in Richard Wright's *The Outsider*.

Thomas, Joe Twenty-year-old neighbor who accompanies Aleck Maury on his last hunting trip; they hunt with the last dogs trained by a master hunter before his death in a hunting accident; the hunt with Thomas reminds Maury of his own education in hunting in Caroline Gordon's "The Last Day in the Field."

Thomas, John Footman who quits the service of Matthew Bramble when he has an encounter with Tabitha Bramble's dog, Chowder, in Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Thomas, John Man who runs the delft, ironmongery, sponge, and umbrella shop in the town of Gylingden; with the baker, Mr. Crump, he brings news of Sir Harry Bracton's entry into the town to try to win the election from Lake, precipitating Lake's fateful ride past Wylder's hand in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Thomas, Mack Former pimp, fighter, and gambler; performs in the Hippodrome and is a favorite stud horse of the customers in Cyrus Colter's *The Hippodrome*.

Thomas, Marilla Housekeeper to Dr. John Leslie; famous for her strange bonnets; crusty but kind to Nan Prince in Sarah Orne Jewett's *A Country Doctor*.

Thomas, Mr. Called Old Misery by a gang of boys; once a builder and decorator who now lives alone in a historic London home partially destroyed by the German bombings during World War II; his home rests between two bomb sites; returns home one night to find a gang of young vandals maliciously demolishing the home in Graham Greene's "The Destructors."

Thomas, Mr. Eurasian manager of the New Electric Cinema in Pankot; like Frank Bhoolahoy, Thomas is a lay-

preacher and assistant warden at St. John's Church, Pankot, in Paul Scott's *Staying On*.

Thomas, Mrs. Bedfordshire midwife who attends Pamela B— during her first childbirth in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Thomas, Mrs. Mother of Bigger Thomas in Richard Wright's *Native Son*.

Thomas, Mrs. Unsuccessful teacher, to whom Felix Graham entrusts the grooming of Mary Snow as his future ideal wife in Anthony Trollope's *Orley Farm*.

Thomas, Mutt Philmore Husband of Ursa Corregidora; throws the pregnant Ursa down a flight of stairs, causing her to undergo a hysterectomy in Gayl Jones's *Corregidora*.

Thomas, Robin Father of Jack Thomas and stepfather of Morissa Kirk, whom he urges not to homestead, in Mari Sandoz's *Miss Morissa*.

Thomas, Sir Governor of Malta, who is always amused by Jack Easy's tales of adventures in Captain Frederick Marryat's *Mr. Midshipman Easy*.

Thomas, Sister M. See Jennie Denton.

Thomas, Vera Younger sister of Bigger Thomas in Richard Wright's *Native Son*.

Thomas, William (Will) Eccentric pianist and music instructor who becomes the lover of Emily Turner in Alison Lurie's *Love and Friendship*.

Thomasine (Belton) Adulterous common-law wife of Thomas Belton, Robert Lovelace's libertine friend, in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Thomaso Assassin brought to justice by Abellino/Flodoardo (Count Rosalvo) in Matthew Lewis's *The Bravo of Venice*.

Thompkins, Florabel Ultrafeminine twin of Idabel Thompkins, her opposite in all things, in Truman Capote's *Other Voices, Other Rooms*.

Thompkins, Idabel Tomboy who longs to be male; alternately Joel Knox's friend and nemesis; twin sister of Florabel Thompkins in Truman Capote's *Other Voices, Other Rooms*.

Thompson Somewhat violent officer of the *Sutherland* in C. S. Forester's *Ship of the Line*.

Thompson Stereotypical Englishman whom Town-row meets in the yacht club in P. H. Newby's *Something to Answer For*.

Thompson (Doctor) Well-paid, religious, black cook aboard the *Highlander* in Herman Melville's *Redburn*.

Thompson, Ada Suffragette and political activist in Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Thompson, Arthur and Herbert Sons of Ellie and Royal Earle Thompson in Katherine Anne Porter's *Noon Wine*.

Thompson, Bo Obnoxious friend of Clyde Stout; works at Pete's gas station with Clyde in Jack Matthews's *Hanger Stout, Awake!*

Thompson, Caesar (Wharton) Faithful black servant to the Whartons in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Spy*.

Thompson, Colonel Marcus Ku Klux Klansman who seeks the support of Negro voters in a race for sheriff of Rockford County; attacked in newspapers and handbills as the man responsible for murdering John Walters and for stealing two thousand dollars from Walters's body in Albion W. Tourgee's *A Fool's Errand*.

Thompson, Dr. Psychiatric consultant who suggests an "alphabetical complex" motivating the killer in Agatha Christie's *The A.B.C. Murders*.

Thompson, Ellen Bridges (Ellie) Fragile, ailing wife of Royal Earle Thompson in Katherine Anne Porter's *Noon Wine*.

Thompson, Ferris P. Son of the richest farmer in Rock County, Indiana; marries Catherine Conboy in Jessamyn West's *The Witch Diggers*.

Thompson, Fleance Shepherd in Wiltshire in E. M. Forster's *The Longest Journey*.

Thompson, Frank Artist, head of the new Modern school of art; he is one of the young intelligentsia and a man about town in George Moore's *Mike Fletcher*. He becomes a member of the Academy and discusses the relation of art and logic with critics and Lewis Seymour's friends attending a showing in *A Modern Lover*.

Thompson, Goody Loyalist soldier who disguises himself as an old woman in order to flee after the defeat at Marston Moor; he goes with the Cavalier and another soldier, who are also disguised in Daniel Defoe's *Memoirs of a Cavalier*.

Thompson, Henry T. Father of Myra Thompson, father-in-law of George Babbitt, and partner in the Babbitt-Thompson Realty Company in Sinclair Lewis's *Babbitt*.

Thompson, Livvy Gushing young woman eager to fall in love who, being the Naylor's nearest Ascendancy-class neighbor of Lois Farquar's age, is a frequent visitor at Danielstown; her father's handling of her engagement to David Armstrong contrasts with Lady Naylor's handling of the proposed engagement between Lois and Gerald Lesworth in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Last September*.

Thompson, Miss Neighborhood hairdresser and good friend of Selina Boyce in Paule Marshall's *Brown Girl, Brownstones*.

Thompson, Mr. Police Superintendent for Silverbridge who brings Josiah Crawley before the magistrate in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Thompson, Mrs. Farmer's wife who, having reason to believe that Captain Mahoney has designs on Julia Townsend, hides the girl in her home in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Thompson, Mrs. Wife of a farmer in Theobald Pontifex's parish and constantly near death; she is the object of Theobald's reassurances and presents of meat and beverages in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Thompson, Richard ("Dick") Haines Middle-aged manager of the boarding house where Jenny Bunn stays; he claims to be an auctioneer and has an ambiguous connection with Julain Ormerod; he tries unsuccessfully to seduce Jenny Bunn in Kingsley Amis's *Take a Girl Like You*.

Thompson, Ripton Awkward, unassuming son of Sir Austin Feverel's lawyer and friend of Richard Feverel; he is involved in the burning of the hayrick and assists Richard and Lucy Desborough at various times, often providing a comic foil to the intense Richard in George Meredith's *The Ordeal of Richard Feverel*.

Thompson, Rosamond Walden Daughter of Ty Ty Walden and wife of Will Thompson in Erskine Caldwell's *God's Little Acre*.

Thompson, Royal Earle South Texas dairy farmer who kills Homer Hatch; although acquitted of the murder, he commits suicide in Katherine Anne Porter's *Noon Wine*.

Thompson, Ruthie Girlfriend of Rossie; jolly and easy-going; at sixteen drops out of high school pregnant in Joan Chase's *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

Thompson, Tommy Chief of the American Embassy in Warsaw who helps direct American money and weapons to the Warsaw ghetto fighters; friend of Gabriela Rak in Leon Uris's *Mila 18*.

Thompson, Will Promiscuous weaver and strike leader who is killed by the company police in Erskine Caldwell's *God's Little Acre*.

Thoms, Wilhelmina Longtime loyal secretary at the Coaltown mines who makes Breckenridge Lansing appear to be more effective at his job than he is by doing the work herself in Thornton Wilder's *The Eighth Day*.

Thomson Exciseman who suggests capturing the madman, Tom Jones, and returning him to Squire Allworthy's house after Partridge exaggerates Tom's history in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Thomson, Hannah Eighteen-year-old bound into servitude upon her father's death; falls in love with Ralph Hartsook, whom she ultimately marries, in Edward Eggleston's *The Hoosier School-Master*.

Thomson, Lieutenant Jack Crippled resident of the Mandeville estate, whom Commodore Mandeville persuades to marry Amelia Montfort, thus thwarting Audley Mandeville's hopes of marrying her in William Godwin's *Mandeville*.

Thomson, Maisie Independent daughter of Ianthe (Herbert) and Robert Thomson; she has a violent sense of ownership and is jealous of her friends; she is passionate and disillusioned as she tells Rebecca Landon of her hatred for her grandmother Sibyl Jardine in Rosamond Lehmann's *The Ballad and the Source*. As a middle-aged doctor she goes to a Caribbean island where she is called to care for the elderly Sibyl Jardine at the end of Sibyl's life in *A Sea-Grape Tree*.

Thomson, Mrs. Blind and widowed English-born mother of Hannah and Shocky Thomson; sent to the poorhouse upon the death of her husband in Edward Eggleston's *The Hoosier School-Master*.

Thomson, Robert Ailing, destitute schoolteacher and husband of Ianthe Herbert; he appeals to his mother-in-law, Sibyl Jardine, to care for his children after his death in Rosamond Lehmann's *The Ballad and the Source*.

Thomson, William Surgeon who has qualified for navy third mate and who tells Roderick Random about John Jackson's background; he waits for an assignment at the Navy Office in London, where Roderick meets him; the surgeon's second mate aboard the *Thunder*, he jumps ship and is presumed dead; he is discovered alive in Jamaica, where he is a surgeon and overseer for a wealthy landowner in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Thomson, W. J. (Shocky) Orphan living with the family of John Pearson; most faithful and affectionate child in the school in Edward Eggleston's *The Hoosier School-Master*.

Thor, Kzahn Ghht-Yronz Leader of the phagors in hiding in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Thorburn, Ernest Young clerk in His Majesty's Civil Service, whose life seems mapped out in detail; his parents, who have 10 children, celebrate their golden wedding anniversary; newly married to Rosalind; on their honeymoon, he joins in a game his wife has created in which each plays the fanciful role of a rabbit: he is King Lappin and she is Queen Lapinova; does not realize how crucial this game is to their future together in Virginia Woolf's "Lappin and Lapinova."

Thorburn, Mrs. Reginald Ernest's mother and the head of a large and wealthy household; celebrating with her husband their golden wedding anniversary in Virginia Woolf's "Lappin and Lapinova."

Thorburn, Rosalind Young woman who with her husband is on a honeymoon; finds adjusting to married life difficult; creates a game with her husband in which each is a playful rabbit: she is Queen Lapinova and he is King Lappin; soon finds that her fanciful defense against an eternity of routine marriage fails in Virginia Woolf's "Lappin and Lapinova."

Thorkettle See Wood-Sun.

Thorl, Thomas Handloom weaver and "pious zealot" who opposes Micah Balwhidder's appointment as minister but becomes a supporter upon closer acquaintance in John Galt's *Annals of the Parish*.

Thorn, Margaretta White author of a testament to the veracity of Harriet E. Wilson's *Our Nig*.

Thornberry, Job Son of the farmer who was neighbor of the Ferrarses during their country exile; he becomes a political activist in favor of the Charter and free trade in Benjamin Disraeli's *Endymion*.

Thornburgh, Emma Vicar's wife at Long Whinsdale and cousin of Robert Elsmere; she employs her matchmaking skills to unite Catherine Leyburn and Robert Elsmere in marriage in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Robert Elsmere*.

Thornby, Mr. Mr. Wakefield's uncle and greedy executor of the rector's estate; he repents of and attempts to rectify his injustices before his death in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Thornby, Mrs. Louisa Mancel's mother, who, long separated from her child, hires Louisa under an assumed name, discovers her identity, and leaves her the fortune with which she co-founds Millenium Hall in Sarah Scott's *A Description of Millenium Hall*.

Thorne Detective inspector from Scotland Yard; colorless but brainy, he has a "long questing nose" in Nicholas Blake's *A Tangled Web*.

Thorne Puritan landowner and suitor of Mary Collet Farrar; he is the jealous rival of John Inglesant in J. Henry Short-house's *John Inglesant, A Romance*.

Thorne, Billy Firebrand leftist writer and husband of Diana Day in Gore Vidal's *Washington, D.C.*

Thorne, Dr. Thomas Hard-working, forthright general practitioner in Greshamsbury village; he brings up his brother's illegitimate daughter, Mary, in Anthony Trollope's *Doctor Thorne*. He makes a happy marriage of mutual affection to the heiress Martha Dunstable in *Framley Parsonage*. He serves on the commission in the Crawley case in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Thorne, Eleanor Head nurse at the Hauptman Clinic in Terry Southern's *Flash and Filigree*.

Thorne, Freddy Dentist and husband of Georgene Thorne; arranges an abortion for Foxy Whitman in John Updike's *Couples*.

Thorne, Georgene Wife of Freddy Thorne and lover of Piet Hanema in John Updike's *Couples*.

Thorne, Henry Dr. Thorne's brother, the black sheep of the family, who seduced Mary Scatcherd (now Tomlinson)

and fathered an illegitimate child adopted by his brother in Anthony Trollope's *Doctor Thorne*.

Thorne, Jeremy Head of the classics department at Cambridge who helped Charles Watkins gain a job in the same department; he admits that he does not like Charles in Doris Lessing's *Briefing for a Descent into Hell*.

Thorne, John "Jack" Fifty-five-year-old retired professor of applied engineering; colleague of Richard Levine/Ian Malcolm; uses his technological wizardry to outfox vicious dinosaurs in Michael Crichton's *The Lost World*.

Thorne, Mary Illegitimate niece and adopted daughter of Dr. Thorne; Frank Gresham defies his family to form and stand by an engagement to her; until the engagement is formalized only Dr. Thorne knows that she has prospects of great wealth; she becomes heiress to the Scatcherd fortune and marries Frank Gresham in Anthony Trollope's *Doctor Thorne*. She assists the union of her uncle and Martha Dunstable in *Framley Parsonage*.

Thorne, Monica Sister of Wilfred Thorne; her similar passion for genealogy and medievalism is indulged at Ullathorne Court by means of a garden party with Elizabethan sports in Anthony Trollope's *Barchester Towers*. She appears briefly in *Doctor Thorne* and in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Thorne, Mrs. Maude Hipplesley Close friend and confidante of Cecilia Holt and niece of Sir Francis Geraldine; her father is the Dean of Exeter Cathedral in Anthony Trollope's *Kept in the Dark*.

Thorne, Wilfred Genial squire of Ullathorne, whose love of the past is celebrated by the Ullathorne sports and garden party in Anthony Trollope's *Barchester Towers*. He also appears in *Doctor Thorne*, in *Framley Parsonage*, and in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Thornhill, Sir Spranger Decent landowner, whose death occasions the loss of Giffard Homely's property in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Thornhill, Sir William High-principled uncle of the infamous Squire Thornhill; under the alias Mr. Burchell he befriends the Primrose family, thereby assured that they love him for himself, not for his money and social stature; he rescues them by disinheriting his nephew and marries Sophia Primrose in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Vicar of Wakefield*.

Thornhill, Sir William, Master Billy Sir Spranger Thornhill's son; a benevolent landlord, he restores property

unjustly confiscated by the greedy Sir Freestone Hardgrave from Giffard Homely, his tenant farmer, in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Thornhill, Squire Villainous seducer responsible for most of the Primrose family's misfortunes; he is defeated at the end and shows signs of potential reformation in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Vicar of Wakefield*.

Thornton Son of one of Deloraine's oldest friends; he treats Deloraine and his daughter, Catherine, with kindness, sympathy, and offers of protection from their pursuers; so attached is he to Deloraine that he follows him into lifelong exile and eventually marries Catherine in William Godwin's *Deloraine*.

Thornton, Captain Courageous English officer; having received orders to arrest Rob Roy McGregor, he is betrayed by Dougal into an ambush by the MacGregors, where his men are slaughtered and he is taken prisoner in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Thornton, Derrick Midwesterner who goes to college in the East and works as a magazine editor in New York City in Helen Hooven Santmyer's *Herbs and Apples*.

Thornton, Dr. Dick Physician in a small midwestern town who influences his daughter, Derrick Thornton, by permitting her to read any book in the house in Helen Hooven Santmyer's *Herbs and Apples*.

Thornton, Ewart Schoolteacher and séance participant whose "mounds of homework" keep him from human demands in Muriel Spark's *The Bachelors*.

Thornton, Fanny Docile younger sister of John Thornton in Elizabeth Gaskell's *North and South*.

Thornton, Frederick (Fritz) Wealthy New York uncle of Lex Porter and genial father-figure to Alfred Eaton in John O'Hara's *From the Terrace*.

Thornton, John Gold prospector whose life Buck twice saves, but who is eventually killed by Indians in Jack London's *The Call of the Wild*.

Thornton, John Independent-minded mill owner, who represents the attitudes and positive values of the "north"; he comes to terms with the unionist Higgins and Margaret Hale; when conditions and his principles of action threaten bankruptcy, Margaret rescues and then marries him in Elizabeth Gaskell's *North and South*.

Thornton, Joseph Author of a book on superstitions, ghosts, and magicians of which part of one chapter is devoted to Dr. Thomas Underhill; Maurice Allington learns from this book that some of Underhill's papers were buried with him and that Underhill's journal is in a Cambridge library in Kingsley Amis's *The Green Man*.

Thornton, Mr. Libertine who reforms in S. J. Pratt's *Pupil of Pleasure*.

Thornton, Mrs. Mother of John and Fanny; her strong-minded suspicion of Margaret Hale and "southern" ways creates tensions with her son in Elizabeth Gaskell's *North and South*.

Thornton, Reneltje (Nell) Wife of Dick Thornton and mother of Derrick Thornton; rears a large family and then has no time for an artistic career in Helen Hooven Santmyer's *Herbs and Apples*.

Thornton, Thomas Coarse gamester, who murders Sir John Tyrrell during a robbery and then blackmails Sir Reginald Glanville for the crime in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Pelham*.

Thornwell, Cornelia (Mrs. Nonna Cornell) Spirited sixty-year-old widow of the former governor of Massachusetts who, after her husband's death, abandons her blue-blooded lifestyle and becomes a laborer; through her friendship with Bartolomeo Vanzetti she becomes a supporter, for a brief time, of oppressed workers; attempts to save Vanzetti from execution in Upton Sinclair's *Boston*.

Thoroughbung, Joe Prosperous young brewer of Buntingford who wins the heart of Mary Annesley and marries her, to her parents' satisfaction in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Thoroughbung, Matilda Wide-awake, middle-aged, well off spinster, somewhat vulgar but full of good-humored fun, who drives such a hard bargain with Peter Prosper that he takes fright and breaks off the marriage negotiations in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Thorpe British pilot in William Faulkner's *A Fable*.

Thorpe, Anne Isabella's younger sister who is contemptuously excluded from an excursion by her brother, John, because of the thickness of her ankles in Jane Austen's *Northanger Abbey*.

Thorpe, Daniel Military doctor to whom Adam Clay gives, with his last breath, Shakespeare's memory in Jorge Luis Borges's "Shakespeare's Memory."

Thorpe, Hilary Sir Henry's intelligent teenaged daughter; she becomes Lord Peter Wimsey's helpful friend in Dorothy L. Sayers's *The Nine Tailors: Changes Rung on an Old Theme in Two Short Touches and Two Full Peals*.

Thorpe, Isabella Shallow and flirtatious beauty, already acquainted with James Morland; she claims Catherine Morland as an immediate intimate friend; she becomes engaged to James but drops him when she discovers him to be less wealthy than expected in Jane Austen's *Northanger Abbey*.

Thorpe, John Impudent, boorish, and conceited brother of Isabella; he courts Catherine Morland, believing that she is rich, misleads General Tilney to believe so also, and then disparages her to the general in Jane Austen's *Northanger Abbey*.

Thorpe, Lucas Tall, yellow-haired boy who survives the ambush that nearly killed Thomas Fitch, and who distinguishes himself by his enthusiasm for vengeance, tries to run to Marlborough for reinforcements and is killed by the Nipmuc in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Thorpe, Maria John and Isabella's younger sister who substitutes for Catherine Morland on an outing of which the failed objective is Blaize Castle in Jane Austen's *Northanger Abbey*.

Thorpe, Mrs. Older cousin and chaperon of Lucy Bentham; she succumbs to Lewis Seymour's charm in George Moore's *A Modern Lover*.

Thorpe, Mrs. Widow and an old school acquaintance of Mrs. Alien; their reunion in Bath is opportune, for Mrs. Allen has been lamenting knowing nobody there; Mrs. Thorpe is mother of John and Isabella and two younger daughters in Jane Austen's *Northanger Abbey*.

Thorpe, Mrs. Zack's warm-hearted mother, overruled by her severe husband in the boy's upbringing in Wilkie Collins's *Hide and Seek*.

Thorpe, Nancy Woman who believes that Charles Watkins deliberately attempts to make her feel worthless and make her marital problems seem insignificant in Doris Lessing's *Briefing for a Descent into Hell*.

Thorpe, Sir Charles Landowner who died some fifteen years earlier following the theft of jewels from a houseguest in Dorothy L. Sayer's *The Nine Tailors: Changes Rung on an Old Theme in Two Short Touches and Two Full Peals*.

Thorpe, Sir Henry Sir Charles's son and Hilary's father; he impoverished himself by compensating Mrs. Wilbraham for the loss of her necklace; his burial preparations result in the unearthing of an unidentified body in the Fenchurch St. Paul churchyard in Dorothy L. Sayers's *The Nine Tailors: Changes Rung on an Old Theme in Two Short Touches and Two Full Peals*.

Thorpe, Zachary (Arthur Carr) Severe, pious father of Zack, from whom he becomes estranged; as a young man he retreated under an assumed name, Arthur Carr, for the purpose of studying botany undisturbed; he fell in love with a village girl; his apparent neglect of her, leading to her death, was largely the doing of her aunt, Joanna Grice; Mat Grice confronts him but does not pursue his revenge; Thorpe is reconciled to his son before dying in Wilkie Collins's *Hide and Seek*.

Thorpe, Zack Rebellious, brave, good-hearted youth, estranged from his father and looked after by the kind-hearted painter Valentine Blyth; his chance service to Mat Grice results in their friendship and his discovery that a young woman who admires him is his half sister in Wilkie Collins's *Hide and Seek*.

Thorpe-Wharton, Mary Wealthy American traveling with her mother and boyfriend in Egypt; friend of Helen Fairwood in H. D.'s *Palimpsest*.

Thorning, Miss Experienced housekeeper; she is hired by Lord Raingo's son, Geoffrey, to take charge of Moze Hall, which she efficiently orders in a way never achieved by Lord Raingo's late wife, Adela, in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Thoughtless, Betsy Heroine, who, at first, is excessively flirtatious and vain; she has a good heart and is eager to help anyone in need in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Miss Betsy Thoughtless*.

Thoughtless, Francis Betsy's brother who has a fiery disposition in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Miss Betsy Thoughtless*.

Thoughtless, Thomas Betsy's even-tempered brother in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Miss Betsy Thoughtless*.

Thousand Times Great Grandmere One Who Remembers; an ancient mummy with a proclivity for wine, predating Christ and the knowledge of death; narrates the stories of the Autumn House and the Family to Timothy; nominates Nile River Grandpere to Autumn House; mother to Nefertiti; uses pictographs in dust to ascertain that Timothy recognizes and

remembers the Family members in Ray Bradbury's *From the Dust Returned*.

Thrale, Katharine Woman in her late thirties who befriended Margaret when she was a teenager; taught her Greek and showed her how to make incense out of rosemary and sage in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Thrasher, Jonathan Westminster justice of the peace who, ignorant of the law, decides legal cases according to his own self-interest in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Threarah ("Lord Rowan Tree") Chief rabbit, revered for the leadership that enabled the Sandleford Warren to survive an epidemic of disease; he cannot be persuaded of the danger foretold in Fiver's vision; he perishes with his subjects when the warren is gassed by men in preparation for real-estate development in Richard Adams's *Watership Down*.

Three Feminist Fisherwomen Put the Flounder and his cohort, Edek, on trial for the overthrow of the matriarch in Günter Grass's *The Flounder*.

Three Friends Denis, Daniel, and one unnamed companion; summoned to Algeria by Michel, who has known them since childhood; Michel relates to them his failed marriage and his coming-out, but he is unable to envision a future and desperately needs their help; the unnamed friend then writes a letter to a Monsieur D. R., which frames the narrative and includes Michel's confession in André Gide's *The Immoralist*.

Three Gods Trio of divinity who go in search of a truly good person on the earth; their pursuit leads them to find nothing but self-centered and evil people; employ the water seller Wong to assist them in their desperate quest; finally, they find true goodness in only one mortal—Shen Te—the play's heroine, former prostitute, and owner of a tobacco shop in Bertolt Brecht's *The Good Woman of Setzuan*.

Three Little Prigs Harvard alumni hired onto the English faculty at Polycarp College; objects of harassment by Tom Waltz in Peter De Vries's *Let Me Count the Ways*.

Three Men Alternate verses in Act Three with Chorus of Women in Federico García Lorca's play *Yerma*.

Threeper, Mr. Advocate who successfully argues George Walkinshaw's case against his brother Walter on grounds of fatuity and thus enables George to control the Kittlestone-heugh estate in John Galt's *The Entail*.

Three Priests Priests at Becket's cathedral; shrewd in the ways of the world, they foresee King Henry II's retribution and try to make Becket hide from the knights; mourn his murder but voice its spiritual implications in that Becket has been martyred and God has blessed Canterbury with another saint in T. S. Eliot's play *Murder in the Cathedral*.

Threepwood, Freddie Goggle-eyed, slack-jawed, spend-thrift younger son of Lord Emsworth; his engagement to Aline Peters has restored him to his father's good will; his only passion is for detective stories featuring Gridley Quayle in P. G. Wodehouse's *Something New*. He appears in eight other novels.

Threepwood, Galahad Monocle-wearing, dapper younger brother of Lord Emsworth; the prospective publication of his scandalous memoirs is matter for widespread anxiety; he was in his youth prevented from marrying Dolly Henderson in P. G. Wodehouse's *Fish Preferred*. He appears in seven other novels.

Threepwood, Millicent Lord Emsworth's tall, blue-eyed, good-humored niece; she and Hugo Carmody combat Threepwood-family opposition to their romance in P. G. Wodehouse's *Fish Preferred*.

Three Witches Misleading servants of Hecate, embodying the theme of evil; the mystery about their identities has never been made clear; foretell that Macbeth will be Thane of Cawdor, later King of Scotland, that Banquo's progeny will inherit the Scottish crown, and no human being born from woman will defeat Macbeth; through their supposed knowledge of the future, they arouse Macbeth's and his wife's ambitions in William Shakespeare's play *Macbeth*.

Thrilling, Sandor Director at Olympia Studios in Ludwig Bemelmans's *Dirty Eddie*.

Thring, Dr. Callous man who is Maudie Fowler's physician; he tries to convince her that the best place for her to live is in a rest home in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Thriplow, Mary Intelligent novelist who adopts a demure pose in order to seduce Mr. Calamy, with whom she has a passionate affair in Aldous Huxley's *Those Barren Leaves*.

Throckmorton, Mary Cousin of Bess Raleigh and a guest at Sir Walter Raleigh's last dinner in George Garrett's *Death of the Fox*.

Throgmorton Dependable servant of Sir Daniel Brackley, picked by him to deliver a letter to Wensleydale; he is hanged

by Black Arrow's band; Dick Shelton finds the letter on his corpse in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Throgmorton, Sir Thicknesse Pompous British officer in James Kirke Paulding's *The Dutchman's Fireside*.

Throop, Winifred (Winnie) Aunt and chaperone of Cynthia Pomeroy; confidante of Arnold Soby in Wright Morris's *What a Way to Go*.

Throvis-Mew, Huy See George Johnson.

Throvis-Mew, Tilly Wife of Jane Wright's employer; her visit to the May of Teck Club leads to her being stuck in an upstairs window just before an unrecovered German bomb explodes in Muriel Spark's *The Girls of Slender Means*.

Thucydides Son of Roscius and Phoebe; marries Eunice before she gives birth to Tomasina in William Faulkner's *Go Down, Moses*.

Thugut, Lotario German telegraph operator; father figure to Florentino; gives Florentino violin lessons and a free room in a transient hotel; sleeps with the "birds" (prostitutes) who live at the hotel in Gabriel García Márquez's *Love in the Time of Cholera*.

Thumb, Thomas Spirit in Elysium in the company of Ulysses, Achilles, and Julius Caesar; he clarifies aspects of legends that evolved about him in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From this World to the Next*.

Thumble, Caleb Obsequious cleric, who is Mrs. Proudie's choice to replace Josiah Crawley at Hoggstock in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Thumper Pet rabbit owned by George Moore; mistakenly shot with an arrow by George in Tom Stoppard's *Jumpers*.

Thunder-ten-tronckh, Baron von Choleric aristocrat in Westphalia and Cunégonde's father; godlike, he drives Candide out of paradise when he catches Candide kissing his daughter in Voltaire's *Candide*.

Thurle, Mr. Stranger who wants to buy part of Chase Farm from Squire Donnithorne and thus provokes Mrs. Poyser's witty tirade against the squire's tight-fisted ways in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Thurloe, Mrs. Old lady who owns a home in Westmoreland where John Bunclie meets two young ladies in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclie, Esq.*

Thurman, Richard Small-time producer of televised boxing matches and husband of rich murder victim, Amanda; suspected of arranging robbery in which his wife was killed; target of Matt Scudder's investigation in Lawrence Sanders's *A Dance at the Slaughterhouse*.

Thursby, Floyd Thug enticed by Brigid O'Shaughnessy to protect her during her search for the jewel-encrusted statuette; she initially hires Spade & Archer as part of a scheme to rid herself of him in Dashiell Hammett's *The Maltese Falcon*.

Thursday See Gabriel Syme.

Thurston, J. Temple Playwright, author of a dramatic adaptation of *The Wandering Jew*, whose death by fire Ethan Llewelyn finds significant and threatening in Malcolm Lowry's *October Ferry to Gabriola*.

Thurston, Sergeant First sergeant replaced by Nathan Marx at the army boot training facility at Camp Crowder, Missouri, during World War II in Philip Roth's "Defender of the Faith."

Thwackum, Roger Hypocritical clergyman, who instructs Squire Allworthy's nephews; he persecutes Tom Jones and teaches hypocrisy to Master Blifil in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Thwaite, Daniel Educated worker, philosopher, socialist, and son of the tailor Thomas Thwaite; he loves and wishes to marry Anna Murray (Lady Anna Lovel) but is impoverished by his father's quixotic attempts to help her and her mother, Josephine (Countess Lovel); when Lady Anna's inheritance and rank are restored, she insists on their marriage and they emigrate to Australia in Anthony Trollope's *Lady Anna*.

Thwaite, Thomas Romantic democrat tailor imbued with ideas of helping his fellow man; when Countess Lovel is abandoned by her wicked husband, he spends his fortune trying to restore the lady's name and the legitimacy of her daughter, Anna; bitterly disappointed when the countess forbids a match between Anna and his son, Daniel, he dies leaving accounts showing how much the countess owed him in Anthony Trollope's *Lady Anna*.

Thwaites Cumberland shepherd who treats Sirius so brutally that Sirius kills him in self-defense in Olaf Stapledon's *Sirius: A Fantasy of Love and Discord*.

Thwaites, Mrs. Andrew Mean-spirited widow who donates to the Order of St. Clement, the sanitarium that

becomes the St. Clement's Hill Retreat House; mother of Sally Thwaites Hopwood in J. F. Powers's *Morte D'Urban*.

Thwale, Veronica Seductive and predatory companion of the elderly Mrs. Gamble; setting her ambitions on the wealthy Paul de Vries, she nonetheless seduces young Sebastian Barnack, with whom she later continues the affair after her marriage in Aldous Huxley's *Time Must Have a Stop*.

Thynne, Lady Isabella Beautiful and popular member of the court of Charles I; she is noted for her love of intrigue in J. Henry Shorthouse's *John Inglesant, A Romance*.

Thynne, Mortimer London society thief who is imprisoned in Australia; becomes a bureaucrat in the new government, which leads to his refusal to join his friends in their escape from the penal colony, in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Botany Bay*.

Tia Antoinette Cosway's best girlhood friend and Mailotte's daughter; she has small, deeply set black eyes in Jean Rhys's *Wide Sargasso Sea*.

Tialys, Chevalier Tiny Gallivespian spy working with Lord Asriel; retrieves Lyra and Will from Mrs. Coulter's cave and accompanies them to the world of the dead; protects Lyra from the harpies; dies in the War from an attack on a cliff-ghast in Philip Pullman's *His Dark Materials*.

Tibbets, Albert Journalist of the opposition press; he investigates Thomas Carlyle Craw's "mysterious disappearance" and is granted an interview with Dickson McCunn impersonating Craw; the published story enrages Craw in John Buchan's *Castle Gay*.

Tibbets, John (Uncle Jack) Maternal uncle of Pisistratus Caxton; his harebrained schemes for enriching the family create financial disaster in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *The Caxtons*.

Tibbs, Mrs. Wife and social-climbing feminine counterpart of Ned Tibbs in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Citizen of the World*.

Tibbs, Ned (the Little Beau) Name-dropping hanger-on of high society who befriends Lien Chi Altangi in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Citizen of the World*.

Tibby Dickson McCunn's aged maid, who cares for the house and keeps McCunn's absence a secret in John Buchan's *Huntingtower*.

Tibby Middle-aged womanservant of Glenfern Castle in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Tiberius Stepson of Augustus; he grows increasingly lascivious and tyrannical following his accession to emperor in Robert Graves's *I, Claudius*.

Tiberius (Caesar) Second Roman emperor after Caesar Augustus in Carlos Fuentes's *Terra Nostra*.

Ticey See Miss Jane Pittman.

Tichnor, George Copyreader for the *Kansas City Times* and friend of Homer Zigler in Clyde Brion Davis's *The Great American Novel*.

Tickit, Mrs. Cook and housekeeper for the Meagleses in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Tickle, Jemima Long-time companion of Matilda Thoroughbung; having come to dread the prospect of marriage to Miss Thoroughbung, Peter Prosper clings to a refusal to maintain Miss Tickle and a pair of ponies in order to effect an escape in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Tickler, Tobias Forty-three-year-old widowed clergyman with three children; he marries Olivia Proudie in Anthony Trollope's *Framley Parsonage*.

Tickletext, Thomas Ingenuous parson whose commendation of the novel *Pamela* (by Samuel Richardson) to Parson J. Oliver contains numerous unintentional double entendres in Henry Fielding's *An Apology for the Life of Mrs. Shamela Andrews*.

Tidewater, Mason Light-skinned black who pitched for the Brooklyn Royal Dodgers and is a janitor in a charity rummage shop; author of his baseball memoir in Jay Neugeboren's *Sam's Legacy*.

Tidmarsh, Irene Young, worldly friend who informs the surprised Elsie Palmer of a possible connection between sex and pregnancy; she advises that marriage is safer than week-ends in the country with her employer in E. M. Delafield's *Messalina of the Suburbs*.

Tidwell, Sara Also known as "Sara Laughs"; independent black woman in the town of Castle Rock; the victim of a brutal gang-rape and murder at the turn of the century, a long-buried secret that threatens to tear apart the present-day Castle Rock in Stephen King's *Bag of Bones*.

Tien Daughter of Alanna Verrick and Diut in Octavia E. Butler's *Survivor*.

Tienappel, James, Jr. Hans's uncle but more like a cousin; in his 40s, he is a wine merchant and son of Konsul Tienappel, Hans's legal guardian; when he visits Hans in order to bring him back to civilization, his sobriety and cheerfulness are shaken by the hospital's monotonous routine, irresponsible chatter, and complacency about death; he leaves overnight without telling Hans in Thomas Mann's *The Magic Mountain*.

Tiernan, Michael (Smiling Mike) Saloon owner and first ward boss in Theodore Dreiser's *The Titan*.

Tierney Homicide detective and lover of Betty Bayson; capriciously murdered in Thomas Berger's *Killing Time*.

Tietjens, Christopher Fourth son of a propertied Yorkshireman; he lives by the antiquated code of a Tory gentleman; despite his deep love for Valentine Wannop, he refuses to divorce or to malign his vindictive and unfaithful wife, Sylvia Tietjens, since it would bring her dishonor, and he endures slander with stoicism in Ford Madox Ford's *Some Do Not*. . . . His rectitude and his wife's malice get him into further difficulty in *No More Parades*. He is in charge of a battalion and proves himself under fire, but his wife's mischief injures him professionally; after the war and serious injury, he decides to live with Valentine in *A Man Could Stand Up*—. He refuses the Groby inheritance and becomes an antique-furniture dealer in *The Last Post*.

Tietjens, Lydia Female student of F. X. Enderby; she interviews him for a magazine and attempts to seduce him apparently out of malice rather than concupiscence in Anthony Burgess's *The Clockwork Testament; Or Enderby's End*.

Tietjens, Mark (the elder) Propertied Yorkshireman and father of several children, including the younger Mark and Christopher; after the death of his other two sons and a daughter in war, he kills himself when he is told plausible but false rumors about Christopher's immoral relationships with women in Ford Madox Ford's *Some Do Not*. . . . Christopher reveals to General Campion upon interrogation that his repudiation of his inheritance is motivated by shame that his father would be so base as to commit suicide in *No More Parades*.

Tietjens, Mark (the younger) Reticent, stubborn, propertied, childless elder brother of Christopher; he becomes heir to the estate when his other brothers are killed in Ford Madox Ford's *Some Do Not*. . . . Mark is Transport Minister

during the war in *No More Parades*. After hearing the terms on Armistice Day, he refuses to speak or move until he is dying in *The Last Post*.

Tietjens, Mrs. Saintly, Anglican second wife of Mark Tietjens and mother of Christopher; she dies of a broken heart when Christopher takes back his estranged and cruel wife, Sylvia, in Ford Madox Ford's *Some Do Not*. . . . She is reverently remembered by General Campion in *No More Parades*.

Tietjens, Sylvia Christopher Tietjens's beautiful, hateful wife, who married him thinking she was pregnant with another man's child; she is bound to him in a destructive love-hate relationship in Ford Madox Ford's *Some Do Not*. . . . She torments and frustrates him professionally with slander and deceit in *No More Parades*. To further wound him she engineers the cutting down of the Groby great tree on the family property but realizes that her power and malice are exhausted in *The Last Post*.

Tietjens, Tommie (Mark, Michael) Son of Sylvia Tietjens and probably Christopher as well, though the circumstances of their marriage make both parents uncertain in Ford Madox Ford's *Some Do Not*. . . . Christopher's love for him in absentia is his strongest emotion in *No More Parades*. Tommie's resemblance to Christopher removes suspicion about his paternity in *The Last Post*.

Tiffany, Mr. Old clerk at Spenlow and Jorkins in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Tiffield, Mr. Smart, bargaining, gluttonous businessman, who likes Joe Lampton and offers him a job in John Braine's *Life at the Top*.

Tiflin, Carl Jody's stern, aloof father who runs a small ranch in California in John Steinbeck's *The Red Pony*.

Tiflin, Ruth Jody's kind, warmhearted mother who constantly looks after Jody's well-being, especially his schooling in John Steinbeck's *The Red Pony*.

Tifto, Major Dapper, shifty-eyed man of the turf and partner with Lord Silverbridge in owning a racehorse; when Silverbridge snubs him, he nobbles the horse on the eve of the St. Leger and plunges his former partner into debt; repentant and stripped of his reputation, he becomes an object of Silverbridge's charity in Anthony Trollope's *The Duke's Children*.

Tig Husband of Nell, ex-husband of Oona; divorces Oona after having an affair with Nell; lives on a farm with Nell

before moving back to Toronto in Margaret Atwood's *Moral Disorder*.

Tig Personal slave of Johnny Catlett and husband of Toey; sold to Crawford Kregg, runs away, and is killed by a slave-hunter when Toey bears Johnny's child in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

Tigellinus Roman who is Petronius's enemy and Nero's friend; plants in Nero's mind the notion that he should burn Rome in Henryk Sienkiewicz's *Quo Vadis*.

Tigg, Montague Beggarly agent to Chevy Slyme; as Tigg Montague he becomes Chairman of the Board of the (fraudulent) Anglo-Bengalee Disinterested Loan and Life Assurance Company and a wealthy man before his sideline of blackmail results in his murder in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Tigler, Kathleen See Kathleen Fleisher.

Tigranovich, Grigory Nasayan Overbearing, newly appointed non-fiction editor at Katya Orlova's small publishing house, October; he is a possible K.G.B. agent in John le Carré's *The Russia House*.

Tikhon Retired bishop known as a holy "fool" who seems to read the heart of Nikolai Stavrogin when he visits him with a written confession of a criminal and sinful past; challenges Nikolai to choose an unexpected way of suffering, but Nikolai does not follow through with it (the chapter with Tikhon is not included in all editions) in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Possessed*, also published as *Demons*.

Tilbeck, Gustave Nicholas (Nick) Former lover of Allegra Vand and father of her only child in Cynthia Ozick's *Trust*.

Tilbeck, Miss Daughter of Nick Tilbeck and Allegra Vand; unravels the secrets of her origin and eventually meets her biological father; narrator of Cynthia Ozick's *Trust*.

Tiles, Glen Police chief of Haddan in Alice Hoffman's *The River King*.

Tilh, Arnaud (Pansette) du Lover of Bertrande de Rols and father, by her, of two children, while pretending to be her husband, Martin Guerre, in Janet Lewis's *The Wife of Martin Guerre*.

Till Mother of Nancy and slave of Sapphira Dodderidge Colbert in Willa Cather's *Sapphira and the Slave Girl*.

Tiller, Mary Former cook at Ambrose College whose tryst in Venice with Arnold Leaver, headmaster of Ambrose, is disrupted by his son's blackmail in Muriel Spark's *Territorial Rights*.

Tiller, Sue Annie Old midwife and most opinionated, free-thinking adult in Little Smokey Creek, Kentucky; neighbor of Nunn Ballew in Harriette Arnow's *Hunter's Horn*; mentioned in *The Dollmaker*.

Tilley, Elijah Retired fisherman who takes the narrator to Elijah's house, which is a shrine to Tilley's dead wife, in Sarah Orne Jewett's *The Country of the Pointed Firs*.

Tilley, Mrs. Sylvy's grandmother who chooses Sylvy out of a houseful of children to serve as her companion; hospitable and kind, she welcomes the young man who comes to shoot birds, providing him food and lodging; recognizes that Sylvy has a secret—she knows the location of the bird the sportsman seeks; although she needs the money the sportsman offers, she does not pressure Sylvy to reveal her secret in Sarah Orne Jewett's "A White Heron."

Tilliard, Mr. One of Rickie Elliott's Cambridge friends in E. M. Forster's *The Longest Journey*.

Tillibody, Lord Lady Ann Carthew's brother, who dies two months after her husband in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Tillie, Aunt Relative whom Henry Miller dislikes because she is ugly, smells of sweat, and has a dirty scalp in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Capricorn*.

Tillinghast, Clara Research editor of a prominent New York magazine's Department of Factual Verification and Jamie Conway's controlling boss in Jay McInerney's *Bright Lights, Big City*.

Tillman, Michael Professor of economics in Cedar Bend, Iowa; lover of Jellie Braden; son of alcoholic garage owner who taught him about machinery; high school basketball star until injured; rides a motorcycle; goes to India to find Jellie Braden in Robert James Waller's *Slow Waltz in Cedar Bend*.

Tilly, Count Invading general, who is killed in a battle with King Gustavus Adolphus's forces along the river Lech in Daniel Defoe's *Memoirs of a Cavalier*.

Tilney, Captain Frederick General Tilney's heir; a fashionable, expensive young man, he flirts with Isabella Thorpe,

awakening hopes of a superior marriage and causing her to break her engagement with James Morland in Jane Austen's *Northanger Abbey*.

Tilney, Edward Very proper, highly placed civil servant, husband of Laurel (Studdart) and son of Lady Elfrida Tilney; his anger with Considine Meggatt, his mother's lover, has never cooled, yet he is himself nearly drawn into an affair with his sister-in-law, Janet (Studdart) Meggatt, in Elizabeth Bowen's *Friends and Relations*.

Tilney, Eleanor Sweet and refined daughter of General Tilney and an affectionate friend to Catherine Morland; she suffers under her father's bad temper and desire for moneyed connections but eventually marries happily in Jane Austen's *Northanger Abbey*.

Tilney, General Bad-tempered and greedy owner of the estate called Northanger Abbey; perceiving affection between his younger son and Catherine Morland and misled into believing Catherine wealthy, he invites her to accompany his daughter on a visit to his home; he sends her packing when he discovers her lack of fortune in Jane Austen's *Northanger Abbey*.

Tilney, Henry Clergyman and younger son of General Tilney; clever and handsome, he is attracted by Catherine Morland's admiration of him and defies his father to propose to her in Jane Austin's *Northanger Abbey*.

Tilney, Lady Elfrida Sophisticated and still beautiful mother of Edward Tilney; her affair with Considine Meggatt caused the breakup of her marriage when Edward was a child; it now strains relations with her daughter-in-law, Laurel (Studdart), but not with Laurel's sister, Janet Studdart, in Elizabeth Bowen's *Friends and Relations*.

Tilney, Mrs. Deceased wife of General Tilney; her death is foolishly suspected by romantic Catherine Morland to be shrouded in mystery and crime in Jane Austen's *Northanger Abbey*.

Tilston, Martha Ward of the cruel lawyer Old Cock; she escapes his clutches with the aid of John Bunclie and his servant, Soto O'Fin, and takes refuge at Bunclie's retreat, Orton Lodge, until her guardian's death in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclie, Esq.*

Tilton, Marion Sympathetic, competent, stylish secretary to Hotel Manager Emile Cousin; she befriends Violet Powler and proves to be the best dancer of the four women included in the banquet held by the officials involved in the Orcham Merger of luxury hotels in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Tim Marries Terry LoPacca, works in the accounting department at the LoPaccas' bakery; a fanatical Beatles fan in Alice Hoffman's *Local Girls*.

Tim Mostly out-of-work actor who comes to Anthony Keating's residence to help care for Molly Murray; he is a good cook and a boring conversationalist who makes up lies in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Tim One of the two servants acquired from the Har-courts; he assists John Buncl in the way to Ulubrae in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncl, Esq.*

Tim (Timmy) Vietnam War veteran who is killed when he, his lover Sylvia, and the unnamed narrator blow up an earthen dam in Jim Harrison's *A Good Day to Die*.

Timanna, Pedda Trader at Fort St. Sebastian; a merchant-adventurer, not a beholden middleman like Kashi Chetty or Catchick Sookian in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Timar, Michael Young man aboard the *Saint Barbara*; outwits a Turkish gunboat pursuing the *Saint Barbara* and saves the political dissident Ali Tschorbadschi and his daughter Timéa; brings the ship to an unknown island where he meets Thérèse and her daughter Naomi; later becomes expert and wealthy in trading and thus gains the name Modern Midas; elevated to Baron von Levetinczy; marries Timéa, although the young woman's heart belongs to another, Lieutenant Imre Katschuka; later marries Naomi without telling her that he is already married to Timéa; eventually remains on No Man's Land with Naomi the rest of his life in Maurus Jókai's *A Modern Midas*.

Timasius Officer in the Roman army who employs Julian the Apostate, now freed in his incarnation as a slave, conferring upon him many honors to which Julian responds by betraying his benefactor in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Timberlake, Sir Horace Wealthy industrialist who makes a large endowment to the Cambridge college out of gratitude for the success of its tutors in the education of his nephew in C. P. Snow's *The Masters*.

Timberlane, Blanche Lebanon See Blanche Lebanon Timberlane Boneyard.

Timberlane, Cass Judge of Grand Republic in Sinclair Lewis's *Kingsblood Royal*; becomes disillusioned with his wife Jinny Marshland Timberlane and loses her to Bradd Criley in *Cass Timberlane*.

Timberlane, Virginia Marshland (Jinny) Second wife of Cass Timberlane and lover of Bradd Criley in Sinclair Lewis's *Cass Timberlane*; also appears in *Kingsblood Royal*.

Timéa Daughter of Ali Tschorbadschi, a fleeing political dissident; left an orphan when her father commits suicide rather than be captured by Turkish forces; forced into domestic servitude by Athanas Brasowitsch, a wealthy Hungarian trader; marries her benefactor Michael Timar, although her heart belongs to Lieutenant Imre Katschuka; later finds happiness in marrying Katschuka after Michael is declared dead in Maurus Jókai's *A Modern Midas*.

Time Traveller Compassionate, earnest scientist who travels into Earth's distant future and is grieved to discover that the human race has split into two breeds, the childish, surface-dwelling Eloi and the cannibalistic, subterranean Morlocks; he resumes time-travelling after returning home to recount his adventures in H. G. Wells's *The Time Machine: An Invention*.

Timlow, Jay Secessionist who taunts Hesden Le Moyne about being a Unioner, responds to Le Moyne's challenge by enlisting with him in the Confederate army, and becomes Le Moyne's friend and the cause of his losing his arm and horse in Albion W. Tourgee's *Bricks Without Straw*.

Timmerman, Sir Ernest Self-important second in command to Lord Raingo in the Ministry of Records; he would like to command but is intimidated and placatory in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Timmy Mulatto half brother of Tee Bob Samson; banished by Robert Samson, his white father in Ernest J. Gaines's *The Autobiography of Miss Jane Pittman*.

Timon of Athens Felix's college friend and owner of a petrochemical empire, later a master spy posing as Trevor and Mann who betrays their friendship in Carlos Fuentes's *The Hydra Head*.

Timorous Mistrust's companion in fleeing the lions away from the Celestial City in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Timorous, Mrs. Wife of Timorous and neighbor of Christiana; she tries to dissuade Christiana from her pilgrimage in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Timothy Sympathetic protagonist and 14-year-old human mortal; wears a tickling spider in his lapel; brings home many

jars of spiders and toadstools; seen as ill by the rest of the family because he does not possess any of the Family members' mystical or unusual traits; does not drink blood; owns the only mirror in the Autumn House in Ray Bradbury's "Homecoming"; listens to A Thousand Times Great Grandmere tell tales of the Family and the Autumn House; earlier found as a baby with a note pinned to his shirt that noted he would be the Family's Historian; only member of the Family to cast a reflection; becomes Cecy's companion; suggests that Cecy roam far and wide to discover how the Family can spread out; becomes the scribe to document the Family and remains the living memory of the Family members after they scatter back to dust in *From the Dust Returned*.

Tims Slow-witted former servant to Francis Andrews's father and friend to Andrews; he is caught and tried with the smugglers, but so badly treated by them that he nearly goes without representation in Graham Greene's *The Man Within*.

Tims, Beryl Housekeeper for Sir Quentin Oliver; Fleur Talbot calls her "the English Rose type" in Muriel Spark's *Loitering with Intent*.

Timur Brother of the mute Kemal; falls in love with Lale, the drowned student; lives in seclusion in a cave, a fugitive protected and kept alive by Kemal; becomes the prey of the Gendarmes in Mary Lee Settle's *Blood Tie*.

Timzra Loud, vulgar young singer introduced by the diplomats of Dateland during their visit to the Court of Pisuerga, where she becomes known as "Tropical Molly" in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Tinch (Stench) St uttering, foul-breathed English teacher at Steering School; freezes to death in John Irving's *The World According to Garp*.

Tinckham, Mrs. Cat-loving news vendor and the discreet depository of everything from manuscripts to personal confidences in Iris Murdoch's *Under the Net*.

Tine, M'man Grandmother and guardian of José; hard-working, honest, and devoted to her grandson whom she hopes will escape poverty through education in Joseph Zobel's *Black Shack Alley*.

Tingle, Ora Lee Prostitute and police groupie in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Choirboys*.

Tingley, Archie Doris Tingley's ne'er-do-well husband, who cannot hold down a job yet becomes a millionaire when

he gets into the distribution end of the moving-picture business that he realizes is the wave of the future in J. B. Priestley's *Lost Empires*.

Tingley, Doris Permanently angry woman who is nonetheless quick and conscientious as the replacement for Cissie Mapes in Nick Ollanton's act in J. B. Priestley's *Lost Empires*.

Tinker Unnamed itinerant repairman with a big stubble beard; wins Elisa's sympathy and makes 50¢ by fixing her aluminum saucepans; his betrayal of her trust wounds her self-esteem and makes her feel disillusioned about human society in John Steinbeck's "The Chrysanthemums."

Tinker, Mrs. Sir Pitt Crawley's servant in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Tinker, Rebecca Daughter of Theodora Waite and Rudolf Tinker, twin of Robert, sister of Sheryl, half sister of John and Bonita; goes to school in Vermont in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Tinker, Robert Son of Theodora and Rudolf, twin of Rebecca, brother of Sheryl, half brother of John and Bonita; goes to school in southern Connecticut in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Tinker, Rudolf Husband separated from Theodora Waite, father of Sheryl, Rebecca, and Robert, stepfather of John and Bonita; expert on the grotesque, writes *The Grotesque in Norse Myths* and dedicates it to a woman Theodora has never heard of; leaves Theodora for Marilyn in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Tinker, Sheryl Daughter of Theodora and Rudolf, sister of Rebecca and Robert, half sister of John and Bonita; goes to school in northern Connecticut in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Tinker's Second Wife One of two wives of Joe Byrne, an itinerant tinker; lives in a traveling tent by the wild moor with the tinker and the other wife, Kitty; golden-haired and beautiful, although dressed in ragged clothes; becomes the object of the stranger Carney's attraction; plays a romantic game of seduction and rejection in Liam O'Flaherty's "The Tent."

Tinkle, Solomon Owner of the *Nancy Harkins* and friend of Daniel Harrow in Walter D. Edmonds's *Rome Haul*.

Tinkler, Mr. Valet to William Dorrit in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Tinkler, Robert Midshipman aboard the HMS *Bounty* who saves Roger Byam from being hanged in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Mutiny on the Bounty*; provides comic relief among those cast adrift in *Men Against the Sea*.

Tinley, Albert Member of the wealthy Tinley family, the Poles' neighbors, and a suitor of Arabella Pole in George Meredith's *Emilia in England*.

Tinley, Laura One of the principal combatants in a struggle for superior social status carried on between the Tinley and Pole families; the wealthier Laura manages to win Mr. Pericles from the Poles in George Meredith's *Emilia in England*.

Tinley, Sergeant Member of the Wiltshires; an English soldier, who arrives at the tenement building to carry out the single coffin carrying the stillborn baby of Nora Clitheroe and the small child Mollser during the Easter Rebellion of 1916 in Sean O'Casey's *The Plough and the Stars*.

Tinman, Martin Vain, parsimonious retired merchant with social aspirations; his parsimony begets a feud with his friend Van Dieman Smith (Ribstone), whose daughter he courts but fails to win, both despite and because of his attempts to blackmail his old friend in George Meredith's *The House on the Beach*.

Tinoco, Pedro Mute and retarded boy who used to be a servant for the police; one of three mysterious missing-person cases being investigated by Sergeant Lituma in Mario Vargas Llosa's *Death in the Andes*.

Ti Noël Slave to M. Lenormand de Mézy and Macandal's devoted follower; poisons the animals on the de Mézy plantation on Macandal's orders; takes part in the uprisings against the French colonists; rapes de Mézy's mistress Mlle Floridor, along with his sons, during the uprising against the French colonists; taken to Santiago by de Mézy after the uprising, where he buys his freedom from the man who wins him from de Mézy; returns to Santo Domingo to find a world where black men own black slaves and is forced to work for Henri Christophe; loots Christophe's Sans Souci palace and sets up ramshackle home on the former de Mézy plantation, where he also learns to transform into bird or animal in Alejo Carpentier's *The Kingdom of This World*.

Tinor Mother of Kory-Kory in Herman Melville's *Typee*.

Tinsel, Mr. Fop, friend, and rival of Mr. Selvin; a scandal-monger, he is satirized and humiliated by Arabella; he is a

typical Bath acquaintance of Charlotte Glanville in Charlotte Lennox's *The Female Quixote*.

Tin Tin Prostitute at Mère Catherine's brothel in Port-au-Prince; Brown's favorite girl at the brothel, she entertains Major Jones in Graham Green's *The Comedians*.

Tiny Obese man from Santa Rosa; an electrician; nearly dies from a seizure in Frank Martin's drying-out home for alcoholics in Raymond Carver's "Where I'm Calling From."

Tiny Chief guard in cellblock F and organizer of the great cat massacre in John Cheever's *Falconer*.

Tiny Tim Crippled young son of Bob Cratchit; Ebenezer Scrooge first sees the small frail boy when visiting the Cratchit home with The Ghost of Christmas Present; at the end of the story, Tiny Tim and Scrooge are united in holiday good cheer and certain happiness; Tiny Tim utters the famous line, "God bless us, every one!" in Charles Dickens's *A Christmas Carol*.

Tiomothée, Leocadie Retired elementary school teacher who goes for a night walk to reflect on her troubled memories of her family's past; discovers the body of Francis Sancher lying face down in the mud of a mangrove swamp in Maryse Condé's *Crossing the Mangrove*.

Tipper, Sally Maurice Tipper's wife in Alan Hollinghurst's *The Line of Beauty*.

Tipper, Sir Maurice Sophie Tipper's father and a man of great wealth in Alan Hollinghurst's *The Line of Beauty*.

Tipper, Sophie Toby Fedden's girlfriend; daughter of Maurice Tipper; attended Oxford with Nick and Toby; acting credits include an episode of *Bergerac* and a student-made film of *The White Devil* financed by her father; cast as Lady Agatha in *Lady Windemere's Fan* in Alan Hollinghurst's *The Line of Beauty*.

Tippling Jockey who rides George Pendyce's horse in the losing race in John Galsworthy's *The Country House*.

Tippins, Lady Charming old lady, who is conspicuously painted, wigged, and gowned, and who dines regularly with the Veneerings and keeps her Cupidon, a ledger of her lovers, in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Tippit, Miss London landlady, religious, demure, and fifty, who befriends the hostile Miriam Tacchi, and who

nurses Miriam during her illness in Mark Rutherford's *Miriam's Schooling*.

Tipple, Andrew Friend and former apprentice of Jeremiah Tugwell; he informs Tugwell that his wife is angry at him for leaving home in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Tippoo Saib, Prince Son of Prince Hyder Ali Kahn Bahauder and Vice-Regent of Bangalore; it is to his seraglio that Richard Middlemas intends to send Menie Gray in Sir Walter Scott's *The Surgeon's Daughter*.

Tiptoff, Earl of Good-hearted young nobleman, who assists Samuel Titmarsh by making him his steward; his kindness leads to Titmarsh's restoration to the favor of his aunt, Susan Hoggarty, in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Samuel Titmarsh and the Great Hoggarty Diamond*.

Tiptoff, Lady Fanny Rakes Lady Drum's granddaughter and the Earl of Tiptoff's wife; she hires Mary Titmarsh as her baby's nurse and assists the Titmarshes in other ways in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Samuel Titmarsh and the Great Hoggarty Diamond*.

Tiptoff, Marchioness of The marquess's wife, who is unsuccessful in opposing the marriage of Lady Lyndon to Redmond Barry in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Tiptoff, Marquess of Lady Lyndon's kinsman and the Viscount Bullingdon's guardian in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

Tipton, Benjamin (Ben) Husband of Minna Tipton and father of Tom Tipton; helps expose Minna as the false Lady Fauntleroy in Frances Hodgson Burnett's *Little Lord Fauntleroy*.

Tipton, Dick New York bootblack who is the brother of Ben Tipton and a friend of Cedric Errol in Frances Hodgson Burnett's *Little Lord Fauntleroy*.

Tipton, Minna (Lady Faunteroy) Wife of Ben Tipton; claims to be Lady Fauntleroy in Frances Hodgson Burnett's *Little Lord Fauntleroy*.

Tiresias Blind prophet who knows the truth about Oedipus but is initially reluctant to reveal it to the king of Thebes; when goaded by Oedipus's insults and bullying, he first answers in riddles and then clearly states that Oedipus himself is the murderer of King Laius and the source of the plague in Sophocles' play *Oedipus the King*.

Tiresias Blind seer of Thebes who joins Cadmus in affirming Dionysus's divinity; unsuccessfully appeals to Pentheus's piety to incite him to worship Dionysus in Euripides's *The Bacchantes*.

Tiresias Physically blind prophet who warns King Creon that the gods disapprove of his sacrilegious treatment of Polynices's body, by withholding proper burial; insulted by Creon, he prophesies the death of Creon's son, Haemon, widespread hatred toward Creon, and future turmoil; his past prophetic accuracy eventually motivates Creon to relent and recognize that divine law overrides human law in Sophocles's play *Antigone*.

Tiro Based on the real historical person Marcus Tullius Tiro; a slave and private secretary to the Roman politician Cicero; occasionally works with Gordianus in Steven Saylor's *Roman Blood* and a few other books in the Rome Sub-Rosa series.

Tiroen, Earl of Formerly General O'Neil; he is an Irish rebel, who captures and attempts to rape Ellinor; he notifies Queen Elizabeth of the alleged misconduct of the Earl of Essex (2) in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Tirrel, Barnabas (Barnaby, John) As John, the favorite domestic of Mr. Golding and later the personal friend of Henry Clinton; on his deathbed he gives his savings to the first beggar Clinton finds in the street; the recipient turns out to be Eleanor Tirrel, the wife he abandoned after stabbing her brother, whom he mistook for a paramour in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Tirrel, Eleanor (Nelly) Darner Beggar woman reduced to poverty because she could not run her husband's chandler shop after his disappearance; she is reunited with her husband, Barnabas, just before he dies in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Tirrit, Angela Wealthy mistress of Edward Wilcher; after her husband dies she marries Edward in a plan to settle his debts in Joyce Cary's *To Be a Pilgrim*.

Tisbourne, Clara Gracie's mother, an attractive matron; she accepts Gracie's engagement to Ludwig Leferrier but would prefer that she marry Sebastian Odmore in Iris Murdoch's *An Accidental Man*.

Tisbourne, George (Pinkie) Gracie's father, a well-off family man in Iris Murdoch's *An Accidental Man*.

Tisbourne, Gracie Young heiress punished for her selfishness by Ludwig Leferrier's breaking of their engagement;

she is rewarded with a happy marriage to Garth Gibson Grey for bravely enduring her misery in Iris Murdoch's *An Accidental Man*.

Tisbourne, Patrick Younger brother of Gracie, in whom he freely confides his passion for Ralph Odmore in Iris Murdoch's *An Accidental Man*.

Tisdall (Stannaway), Robert (Robin) Likeable young man who has dissipated a large fortune; Christine Clay's alteration to her will, leaving him a sizeable inheritance, makes him the chief suspect in her murder in Josephine Tey's *A Shilling for Candles*.

Tish, the Unnamed narrator, who by chance finds a civilization deep within the earth, the land of the Vrilya, and is loved by Zee, who finally helps him to return to earth before he is to be executed in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *The Coming Race*.

Tisher, Mrs. "Deferential widow" and companion of Miss Twinkleton at the boarding school; she especially looks after Rosa Bud in Rosa's interviews with Edwin Drood in Charles Dickens's *The Mystery of Edwin Drood*.

Tishman, Lonnie Dates Adele Diamond and sleeps on her sofa bed every night; builder who never makes money; Adele breaks up with him because he yells at her daughter in Mona Simpson's *Anywhere but Here*.

Tishnar, Colonel Former member of the British Intelligence Service whom Renate meets at Paradise Inn in Anaïs Nin's *Collages*.

Tita Daughter of Terangi and Marama; survives the hurricane in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *The Hurricane*.

Tita Main character and great aunt of the young female narrator; loves Pedro but cannot marry him because, as the youngest daughter, she must remain unmarried and care for her widowed mother; tearfully bakes the wedding cake for her older sister Rosaura and Pedro; continues to care for her family, sublimate her passion, and assert her spirit in her cooking; pursues her romance with Pedro to its fiery consummation; the novel's title refers to the process of boiling water for hot chocolate, and when a person's passion is about to explode, that person is "like water for chocolate" in Laura Esquivel's *Like Water for Chocolate*.

Titania Queen of the Faeries; argues with her husband Oberon over one of her followers, an Indian boy; rejects

Oberon over the dispute; on his orders, is entranced by Puck and falls in love with Nick Bottom, a weaver enchanted to look like an ass; gives the Indian boy to Oberon and is released from the spell in William Shakespeare's play *A Midsummer Night's Dream*.

Titmarsh, Mary Smith Devoted wife of Samuel Titmarsh, whom she eventually saves from ruin when, after the death of her infant child, she becomes wet nurse to Lady Tip-toff's child in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Samuel Titmarsh and the Great Hoggarty Diamond*.

Titmarsh, Michael Angelo (the author's self-caricature) A character who makes an appearance in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Samuel Titmarsh and the Great Hoggarty Diamond*.

Titmarsh, Mrs. Widowed mother of Samuel and nine daughters in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Samuel Titmarsh and the Great Hoggarty Diamond*.

Titmarsh, Robert J. One of the "virtuous" townspeople in the town of Hadleyburg, who falls prey to the temptation of greed introduced by the mysterious stranger; falsely claims, in the hope of being rewarded with a sack of gold coins, that he was the one who earlier befriended the mysterious stranger in Mark Twain's "The Man that Corrupted Hadleyburg."

Titmarsh, Samuel Narrator, an honest, unassuming clerk in the Independent West Diddlesex Fire and Life Insurance Co.; his ownership of his aunt's diamond pin brings him unexpected wealth and friendships, which lead to disaster until tragedy forces him to sell the diamond in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Samuel Titmarsh and the Great Hoggarty Diamond*.

Titmarsh, Winny One of the nine sisters of Samuel Titmarsh; she marries Gus Hoskins in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Samuel Titmarsh and the Great Hoggarty Diamond*.

Titorelli, the Painter Court painter; suggests himself to Joseph K. as a valuable figure for the investigation of the secrets behind Joseph K.'s mysterious charges and trial, but has nothing to offer but landscape paintings which he tries to sell to K.; the seemingly powerful status of the court painter finds its erotic complement with the child prostitutes lingering in front of his door in Franz Kafka's *The Trial*.

Tittle, Lady Town lady who spreads gossip about Lady Booby and Joseph Andrews in Henry Fielding's *The History*

of the *Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Tituba Reverend Parris's black slave and servant from Barbados; performs voodoo at Abigail's request but then is accused by Abigail; frightened by what will happen to her if she does not confess to bewitching Betty Parris; after prodding from the Reverends Hale and Parris, she names townspeople Sarah Good and Goody Osborn as controlling spirits; sets the witchcraft trials in motion when the two women are arrested; wants desperately to return to Barbados but is instead jailed in Arthur Miller's play *The Crucible*.

Titus, James (Buck) Horse breeder and cynical friend of Doremus Jessup; prints antigovernment leaflets for the New Underground and is sent to a concentration camp in Sinclair Lewis's *It Can't Happen Here*.

Titus Andronicus Decorated general; refuses nomination as emperor of Rome; betroths daughter Lavinia to Saturninus; severs his hand to win son Lucius's freedom; avenges Lavinia's rape by feeding Tamora her sons; murders Tamora and Lavinia; stabbed by Saturninus in William Shakespeare's play *Titus Andronicus*.

Titus Lartius Old Roman nobleman who is appointed along with Cominius as a general against the Volscians in William Shakespeare's play *Coriolanus*.

Tiu Drake Ko's bodyguard and business associate; he murders J. Frost and Luke and is beaten severely by Jerry Westerberby when Drake and Nelson Ko reunite in John le Carré's *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Tiverton Spinsterish assistant headmaster and a born cricket player; an enthusiast who turned Commonroom cynic, he loves his comforts in Nicholas Blake's *A Question of Proof*.

Tiverzin, Kuprik Former railway-strike organizer who becomes a leader in the partisan Red Army in Boris Pasternak's *Doctor Zhivago*.

Tivoli, Maid of Young woman whose suicide after a brief encounter with Og of Basan results in guilt which, with her brother's threat, torments him for the rest of his life in William Beckford's *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

Tjaden One of Paul Bäumer's fellow soldiers in the German army's Second Company during World War I; he is known for his insatiable appetite and his grudge against the

despotic Corporal Himmelstoss in Erich Maria Remarque's *All Quiet on The Western Front*.

Tjerck Old black servant of the Vancours in James Kirke Paulding's *The Dutchman's Fireside*.

Tkach, Sasha Police officer in Moscow; devoted to wife, Maya, and young daughter, Pulcharia; loyal to his supervisor and mentor, Porfiry Petrovich Rostnikov, despite Rostnikov's frequent clashes with authority; briefly slips into brutality when his wife and daughter are threatened by muggers during assignment, and considers quitting when the muggers are freed for diplomatic reasons in Stuart M. Kaminsky's *A Cold Red Sunrise*.

T'KhotgifTeh Bram Lomas's Tlic, she is smaller and paler than T'Gatoi since she was probably born from an animal, not Terran, body; dies of an unspecified disease in Octavia Butler's "Bloodchild."

Toad Generous, foolhardy creature whose wealth allows him to indulge his taste for novelty; his adventures with motor cars land him in a great deal of trouble; rescued by Badger, Water Rat, and Mole, he finally promises to mend his ways in Kenneth Grahame's *The Wind in the Willows*.

Toad See Paduk.

Toad, Stapylton Manipulative and unscrupulous attorney, whose social advancement and great professional success result from his restoration of a lord to fiscal solvency in Benjamin Disraeli's *Vivian Grey*.

Toast, Joan London whore transformed by Ebenezer Cooke into a goddess of love in John Barth's *The Sot-Weed Factor*. See also Susan Warren.

Tobak, Cordula See Countess Cordula de Prey.

Tobe Loyal black manservant who for decades helps and works for Miss Emily Grierson; he shelters her from the outside world's attempts to invade her domestic privacy in William Faulkner's "A Rose for Emily."

Tobias Comrade and Yaqui scout captured by Villa's men with Captain Cruz and imprisoned in Perales prison in Carlos Fuentes's *The Death of Artemio Cruz*.

Tobias Flagman Thiel's son from his first marriage to Minna; falls under the harsh treatment of Lene, his stepmother; forced as a child to do hard labor, which hinders his development; suffers from not having a mother, because

Lene does not accept him and the two thus do not develop a healthy mother-son relationship; struck by a train and later dies at the hospital; it remains unclear whether he has committed suicide by throwing himself in front of the train in Gerhart Hauptmann's "Flagman Thiel."

Tobias Martha Quest's elderly African cook; she respects Martha but very much dislikes her mother in Doris Lessing's *A Proper Marriage*.

"To Build a Fire" the Dog Companion of the unnamed prospector; a husky raised to survive in the Yukon; attuned to the rhythms of the wild by wolflike instincts; sees the world for the inhospitable place that it can be; serves the man only because he has the power of fire; avoids the man's final desperate gambit, an attempt to gut the dog, to use its innards for warmth; after the man dies, heads back to camp unscathed, in search of more men who have fire in Jack London's "To Build a Fire."

Toby Companion of Tommo in Herman Melville's *Typee*.

Toby Friend of Pacifica; wants to help restore the Hotel de las Palmas and become rich; his plans collapse when he discovers that Flora Quill, its proprietor, has very little money in Jane Bowles's *Two Serious Ladies*.

Todarescu, Mike Director of the little theater at People's Liberal Church; marries Molly Calico in Peter De Vries's *The Mackerel Plaza*.

Todberry, Stephen Friend of Bertram Verren; he becomes infatuated with Gladys, Bertram's younger sister, but is rejected by her in Frank Swinnerton's *The Young Idea: A Comedy of Environment*.

Todd Young black army pilot whose plane crashes near a training base in Alabama when a buzzard hits his craft; experiences a broken ankle and is aided by a black farmer, Jefferson, and his son Teddy; treated rudely by Mr. Graves, the white property owner, in Ralph Ellison's "Flying Home."

Todd, Almira Blackett (Almiry) Widowed landlady of the narrator; her engaging personality and skill with home remedies make her an ideal connection with people the narrator wishes to meet in Sarah Orne Jewett's *The Country of the Pointed Firs*.

Todd, Benton Son of Captain Todd; killed during the Bardsville raid on tobacco buyers' warehouses in Robert Penn Warren's *Night Rider*.

Todd, Captain Member of the board of directors of the Association of Growers of Dark Fired Tobacco, but a nonsupporter of its violent secret branch, the Free Farmers' Brotherhood of Protection and Control, in Robert Penn Warren's *Night Rider*.

Todd, Elspeth ("Bessie") Feeble-minded gray-haired villager of Woodilee; a member of the Satanic coven, she is tortured by John Kincaid, the "pricker", into an admission of her guilt; despite the ministrations of David Sempill, the minister, she dies in John Buchan's *Witch Wood*.

Todd, Jacob Infiltrates the highest reaches of social gatherings as a missionary in Chile until he is eventually revealed as a con artist; eventually becomes a journalist in California in Isabel Allende's *Daughter of Fortune*.

Todd, Joanna Cousin of Almira Todd's late husband; lives and dies on the deserted Shell-Heap Island in Sarah Orne Jewett's *The Country of the Pointed Firs*.

Todd, Lefty Eccentric leader of the New Independent Socialists and a friend of Jake Donaghue and Hugo Belfounder; he makes a speech on a movie set that ends with a police raid and the destruction of a plastic Rome in Iris Murdoch's *Under the Net*.

Todd, Mr. Eccentric and deranged leader of a group of South American natives; he speaks English but cannot read the language; when Tony Last wanders into his territory, he keeps Tony a prisoner, forcing him to read Charles Dickens's novels incessantly in Evelyn Waugh's *A Handful of Dust*.

Todd, Ron Marxist and folk musician who promotes folk music as an art of protest in Colin MacInnes's *Absolute Beginners*.

Todd, Sally Jovial traveling companion and friend of Mary Baker; she delights in giving card parties and is a target for Sir Lionel Bertram's mercenary marital schemes in Anthony Trollope's *The Bertrams*. She is a neighbor of Miss Mackenzie in the Paragon Bath in *Miss Mackenzie*.

Todd, William Medical student, tenant in Milly Sanders's house, and lover (later husband) of Nancy Hawkins in Muriel Spark's *A Far Cry from Kensington*.

Todgers, Mrs. Proprietress of Todgers's Commercial Boarding House, London, where the Pecksniffs stay, and special friend of Mercy and Charity Pecksniff in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Todhunter Lord Farintosh's toady in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Todmorden, Lord, John James Samuel Ridley's master in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*. He is mentioned in *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Toey Daughter of Peregrine Lacey Catlett and Minna, personal slave of Melinda Lacey Kregg, wife of Tig, and mother of Johnny Catlett's mulatto son in Mary Lee Settle's *Know Nothing*.

Toff, Mrs. Housekeeper at the Marquis of Brotherton's property, Manor Cross, and well aware of her power in the establishment in Anthony Trollope's *Is He Popenjoy?*

Toffy, Mr. Wiltshire police head constable, contemptuous of efforts by other county constabularies to apprehend the killers of Farmer Trumbull; his investigations clear Sam Brattle of the crime in Anthony Trollope's *The Vicar of Bullhampton*.

Toibb, Holmer Mrs. Bliss's original recreational therapist; murdered one year after she stops seeing him; his murder prompts her to see another therapist, who turns out to be Milt Yellin in Stanley Elkin's *Mrs. Ted Bliss*.

Toison d'Or Quick-witted Burgundian herald, who examines Rouge Sanglier (Hayraddin Maugrabin) and discovers he is an impostor in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Tokenhouse, Daniel Contemporary and friend of Captain Jenkins; he abandoned an army career to become a publisher of art books; an anti-religious puritan, he became an expatriate painter; his conversion to communism and subsequent nervous collapse are remembered by Nicholas Jenkins in Anthony Powell's *Temporary Kings*.

Tokusuke Utsugi Excitable, short-tempered, and testy old man with high blood pressure; although impotent, he carries on a perverted sex life to fulfill his eroticism, often entailing a fetish for a woman's foot; indulges in a sadomasochistic relationship with his daughter-in-law Satsuko, as his obsession leads him to cruel-looking and -acting women; his fixation on feminine criminality waxes as he approaches the inevitable end, until he feels genuine pleasure in the fantasy of being killed by such a cruel woman; stingily refuses to give a pittance to help his daughter and her children, while at the same time indulging Satsuko in Junichiro Tanizaki's *Diary of a Mad Old Man*.

Toland, Robert M. (Bob) NSA intelligence analyst and naval reservist; helps plan strikes against Soviet forces in Iceland in Tom Clancy's *Red Storm Rising*.

Tolar, Avery Easygoing senior partner deeply involved with Mafia work of the firm; enables Abby McDeere to gather incriminating evidence against the firm through his own weakness for women and liquor in John Grisham's *The Firm*.

Tole Leader and guardian of the ancient god of the Jutlanders in Johannes V. Jensen's *The Long Journey*.

Tolecza Concentration camp prisoner at Birkenau, a part of Auschwitz; treated by the medical orderly Flager; sent to the gas chamber because he is sick in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Tolga, Countess Violet Trusted, soon-to-retire "Woman of the Bedchamber" for Queen Lois of Pisuerge; her sensuality and exasperation with her boorish husband the Count lead her to initiate an affair at the Summer-Palace with the attractively androgynous Mademoiselle Olga Blumenghast in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Toliver, Ben Businessman, bon vivant, Member of Parliament, and breakaway politician with ambiguous political motives; his interference threatens Colonel Schlegel's mission in Len Deighton's *Spy Story*.

Tolkachenko Retired petty official who is entrusted with watching Lyamshin after he participates as one of "the five-some" in the murder of Shatov; after abandoning Lyamshin, he flees but is arrested and confesses openly to his participation in the murder in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Possessed*, also published as *Demons*.

Tollady, Samuel Kindly printer who employs and befriends Arthur Golding in George Gissing's *Workers in the Dawn*.

Tolland, Alfred Lord Warminster's younger brother and uncle of Lord Erridge and his nine Tolland siblings; Alfred is a family-history expert; he is much the oldest at Le Bas's Old Boy reunions in Anthony Powell's *The Acceptance World*. He appears in *At Lady Molly's*, in *Casanova's Chinese Restaurant*, and in *The Kindly Ones*. He rises from his sickbed to attend Lord Erridge's funeral in *Books Do Furnish a Room*.

Tolland, Hugo Youngest, most amusing, and most gossiped about of Lord Warminster's sons in Anthony Powell's *At Lady Molly's* and in *Casanova's Chinese Restaurant*. He

lives with Max Pilgrim in *The Kindly Ones*. After the war he operates an antiques shop in *Books Do Furnish a Room*.

Tolland, Lady Isobel Highbrow eighth of Lord Warminster's ten children; Nicholas Jenkins, meeting her, knows immediately that he will marry her in Anthony Powell's *At Lady Molly's*. She recovers from a miscarriage in *Casanova's Chinese Restaurant*. Pregnant, she stays with her sister Lady Frederica Budd in *The Kindly Ones*. She and Jenkins have a son in *The Valley of Bones*. She attends her eldest brother's funeral and has a second son in *Books Do Furnish a Room*. She appears in *Temporary Kings* and in *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Tolland, Lady Priscilla Musical youngest of Lord Warminster's ten children; she is pursued by Chips Lovell in Anthony Powell's *At Lady Molly's*. When her unconsummated affair with Hugh Moreland is ended, she becomes engaged to Lovell in *Casanova's Chinese Restaurant*. They marry in *The Kindly Ones*. She becomes interested in Odo Stevens in *The Valley of Bones*. Her affair with Stevens distresses Lovell; she is killed at a party when a flying bomb lands on the Jeavonses' house in *The Soldier's Art*.

Tolland, Lady Susan Fifth of Lord Warminster's ten children; she is engaged to Roddy Cutts in Anthony Powell's *At Lady Molly's*. Her impeccable behavior over her husband's wartime infidelity in *The Military Philosophers* enables her to dominate over him; she has a daughter, her youngest child, Fiona, in *Books Do Furnish a Room*. She appears in *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Tolland, Robert Seventh of Lord Warminster's ten children and the brother-in-law preferred by Nicholas Jenkins in Anthony Powell's *Casanova's Chinese Restaurant* and in *The Kindly Ones*. His affair with the somewhat older Flavia (Stringham) Wisebite is cut short by his death in France in World War II in *The Valley of Bones*.

Toller, Finn Imbecilic rogue induced by Mad Bet Chinnock to murder her beloved John Crow; he accidentally murders Tom Barter instead and, fleeing the scene, is in turn killed by Mad Bet in John Cowper Powys's *A Glastonbury Romance*.

Toller, Harry Brewer in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Toller, Sophy Harry Toller's daughter, who marries Ned Plymdale in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Tolley, George Driver who wrecks The Fly-by-Night, a royal mail coach; his humiliation is compounded when Sir

Turnour Wyse drives up to rescue Miss "Kirsty" Everdale and "Miss Georgie" Kinethmont in John Buchan's *The Free Fishers*.

Tollifer, Bruce Hired diversion for the bored Aileen Cowperwood in Theodore Dreiser's *The Stoic*.

Tolliver, Abigail Howland Mason Granddaughter of William Howland; becomes the final keeper of the Howland land and fortune; principal narrator of Shirley Ann Grau's *The Keepers of the House*.

Tolliver, Ellen (Lilli Barr) Talented pianist whom Lily Shane helps leave a small town; becomes a star as Lilli Barr in Louis Bromfield's *The Green Bay Tree*.

Tolliver, John Husband of Abigail Mason Tolliver; lawyer and politician who loses his bid for governor when his wife's grandfather's marriage to a black woman is revealed in Shirley Ann Grau's *The Keepers of the House*.

Tolliver, Mr. Poor white farmer opposed to the aristocratic Cresswells; willing to sell his land to Sarah Smith in order to spite them in W. E. B. DuBois's *The Quest of the Silver Fleece*.

Tolliver, Senator Edmund Member of the board of directors of the Association of Growers of Dark Fired Tobacco; resigns when the organization becomes violent in Robert Penn Warren's *Night Rider*.

Tolputt, Mrs. Sister-in-law of Teresa Spedding; she comes up from Dorking on the day Sebastian drops by the Speddings' for tea in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*.

TolramKinet, General Hanra JandolAngand's general leading forces against the western countries; he is the brother of Mai TolramKinet and becomes MyrdemInggala's lover in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

TolramKinet, Mai Hamra TolramKinet's sister, who is MyrdemInggala's lady-in-waiting and best friend in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Tolson, Mr. Derbyshire bachelor determined never to marry a widow, especially one with a child and without a fortune, and who detests red hair, but marries Mrs. Turner in an anecdote related by Harriet Byron in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Tolstyakov Friend of Razumihin in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Tom Angela's brother, a priest who is leaving the priesthood to marry in David Lodge's *How Far Can You Go?*

Tom Arblaster's suspicious crewman, who distrusts Lawless and Dick Shelton; he is killed by a knave in russet during the battle of Shoreby in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses*.

Tom Attacker who joins Jeff and Luke in attempting to castrate Will Harris in Junius Edwards's *If We Must Die*.

Tom Boyish, pleasant, shy young man in love with Liza Kemp; despite knowing of Liza's affair with Jim Blakeston and of her pregnancy, he still wants to marry her in W. Somerset Maugham's *Liza of Lambeth*.

Tom Clergyman son of Dr. Harrison's impoverished friend; vanity leads him to dispute his learning with Dr. Harrison, his benefactor, in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Tom Dean of the seminary and husband of Evangeline in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Tom Driver of the coach with the Dover mail in Charles Dickens's *A Tale of Two Cities*.

Tom Edward Holst's friend with whom Angel, Edward's wife, had a brief affair before the two married in Fay Weldon's "Angel, All Innocence."

Tom Grimy little chimney-sweep employed by Mr. Grimes; he descends mistakenly into Ellie Harthover's bedroom; chased away, he tumbles into a river, is transformed by the fairies into a water-baby, and journeys to the sea; finally, after a moral cleansing, he becomes a scientist and spends time with Ellie in Charles Kingsley's *The Water-Babies*.

Tom Groom at the Manor Farm, Dingley Dell, in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Tom Honest hand on the *Hispaniola*, killed by Long John Silver because he won't join the mutiny in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

Tom Ida Arnold's estranged husband frequently referred to by Ida in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Tom Isolated illegal alien from no specific country; has a history of violence and stands up to Irish men who want him to run drugs; falls for Irish girl in Roddy Doyle's "I Understand."

Tom John's son, whose education gives his father something to live for in Mark Rutherford's *Mark Rutherford's Deliverance*.

Tom Monsignor, cousin of Nora; suffers from gallstones and an ulcer in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Tom Native African who is a slave at Glen-Eberley; Captain Porgy's loyal cook in William Gilmore Simms's *Woodcraft*.

Tom Paid companion of Harry in Jerzy Kosinski's *Cockpit*.

Tom Pimp and footman whom the naive Harley mistakes for a gentleman in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of Feeling*.

Tom Sentimental, well-traveled assembler of the letters and papers that tell the story in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of the World*. He saves the manuscript of Harley's biography in *The Man of Feeling*. He fulfills the request of a sentimental French visitor that he publish the letters that comprise the story of *Julia de Roubigné*.

Tom Worker at Timberwork who quarrels with another worker, Geoffrey; Orlando King is able to help the two workers reach a compromise in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Tom (Black) Black San Francisco saloon owner and ward politician; Johnson hangs out at his bar in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Tom, Captain Scottish sea captain who scornfully orders the three begging beachcombers, Mr. Huish, Robert Herrick, and Captain John Davies, off his ship and warns them of their upcoming arrest in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Ebb-Tide: A Trio and a Quartette*.

Toma, Marco Old fisherman who seeks refuge from a storm at Spalatro's house, only to discover a corpse in Ann Radcliffe's *The Italian*.

Tomalin, May Young woman who belongs to Lady Ogram's lost family and is courted by Dyce Lashmar when he thinks she will be an heiress in George Gissing's *Our Friend the Charlatan*.

Tomas Neurosurgeon and womanizer in Prague during the time of the Soviet invasion; has severed all contact with his ex-wife and son and enjoys a bachelor's life; meets Tereza, a café waitress, while visiting a small Czech town; one of Kundera's many Don Juan figures; pursues women as a way

of both expressing his freedom and “collecting” impressions of their idiosyncrasies; marries Tereza but does not forego his philandering ways in Milan Kundera’s *The Unbearable Lightness of Being*.

Tomás One of a group of men who is arranging the hanging of one of their friends named Colby (Colby, it seems, “has gone too far,” although it is never disclosed what the man has done); an architect by profession, he has taken on the responsibility of designing the gallows for the hanging festival in Donald Barthelme’s “Some of Us Had Been Threatening Our Friend Colby.”

Tomas, Juan Brother of Kino and husband of Apolonia; offers counsel to Kino about selling the pearl and warns him about defying the way of life of the fisherman; tells Kino that he should have sold the pearl, that it is of the devil; hides Kino and his family after their home is burned and after Kino has killed a thief in John Steinbeck’s *The Pearl*.

Tomasina (Tomey) Daughter of Carothers McCaslin and Eunice and mother of Tomey’s Turl Beauchamp in William Faulkner’s *Go Down, Moses*.

Tomasino Fisherman who leads the villagers of Adano to resume fishing; his support heightens the respect earned by Major Joppolo in John Hersey’s *A Bell for Adano*.

Tomaso, Chevalier Follower of Cesario; he relates the story of Cesario’s affair with Hermione as well as his own intrigues with women and politics in Aphra Behn’s *Love Letters Between a Nobleman and His Sister*.

Tomato, Salvatore (Sally) Convict in Sing Sing prison whom Holly Golightly visits every Thursday for a fee in Truman Capote’s *Breakfast at Tiffany’s*.

Tombe, Mr. Deferential, astute lawyer of John Grey; he arranges the payment of George Vavasor’s election costs from Grey’s funds rather than Alice Vavasor’s in Anthony Trollope’s *Can You Forgive Her?*

Tomblin, Geneva Dance-marathon contestant who is introduced, with the fiancé she met during the contest, to the audience after her elimination in Horace McCoy’s *They Shoot Horses, Don’t They?*

Tombs, Charles Cambridge “professor,” member of a group in Glasgow protesting the War as part of the social injustices suffered by the lower classes; he is suspected by Richard Hannay of being a pawn in the deadly German spy

ring operating in Great Britain and Europe in John Buchan’s *Mr. Standfast*. He reappears in Birkpool pursuing a political career in *A Prince of the Captivity*.

Tomb’s Grub Man Minor character that, for a price, provides better food at the prison housing Bartleby, receives money from the narrator to make sure that Bartleby has something decent to eat in Herman Melville’s “Bartleby, The Scrivener.”

Tom, Dick, and Harry American engineers working in the dam; Carr says they are there due to the will of God (Brausen), as all are religious men, representing the Jew, Protestant, and Catholic communities; function as a chorus in Juan Carlos Onetti’s last novel *Past Caring*.

Tomek Ruthenian child whom Tarden taunts during an airplane flight in Jerzy Kosinski’s *Cockpit*.

Tomek, Mama (Mama T.) Aging, bitter prostitute and heroin addict who operates Bonifacy Konstantine’s brothel in Nelson Algren’s *Never Come Morning*.

Tomeson, Claas White captive tortured and killed by Indians in James Kirke Paulding’s *Koningsmarke*.

Tomey See Tomasina.

Tomey’s Turl See Tomey’s Turl Beauchamp.

Tomisco Former president of the Courts of Justice in Ugo Betti’s play *Corruption in the Palace of Justice*.

Tomkins Manservant at the Beech Park residence of Frederick, Lord Lindore, Lady Juliana Douglas, and their respective children in Susan Ferrier’s *Marriage*.

Tomkins, Joseph (Philip Hazeldine) Colonel Desborough’s secretary, who spies for both Oliver Cromwell’s men and for King Charles II’s followers; he is killed by Joceline Joliffe when he tries to rape Phoebe Mayflower in Sir Walter Scott’s *Woodstock*.

Tomkins, Miss Headmistress of the girls’ boarding school at Westgate House, who interviews Samuel Pickwick after he is trapped in the kitchen closet in Charles Dickens’s *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Tomlins, Miss Young woman proposed in the past as a match for Mr. B— but refused by him because of her masculine air in Samuel Richardson’s *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Tomlins, Mr. Surgeon on the *Lizzard*, who befriends Roderick Random; later he tries to prevent Narcissa’s marry-

ing Roderick in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Tomlinson Sir Jeckyl Marlowe's manservant who keeps his master's secrets in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Guy Deverell*.

Tomlinson, Augustus Foppish highwayman, who leads Paul Clifford astray in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Paul Clifford*.

Tomlinson, Mary Scatcherd Roger Scatcherd's sister, seduced in her youth by Henry Thorne, and mother of the illegitimate Mary Thorne; she married a village workman and emigrated with him in Anthony Trollope's *Doctor Thorne*.

Tomlinson, Mrs. Post-office keeper of Rochester, who attends the ball at the Bull Inn in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Tomlinson, Peggy Absent-minded housemaid in the household of Sir George Darlington in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Tommo Narrator who lives with the Typees and escapes from them in Herman Melville's *Typee*.

Tommy Bootlegger murdered by Popeye in William Faulkner's *Sanctuary*.

Tommy Victoria and Martin's son in Caryl Churchill's *Cloud 9*.

Tommy Waterman at the coach stand in St. Martin's-le-Grand in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Tommy (Wilkins) Second son of Peter Wilkins and Youwarkee; he is adopted by Yaccombourse and later given preferment by Georigetti in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Tommyknockers Supernatural forces that cause citizens of Hazen, Maine, to communicate telepathically, lose teeth, and harness power in mysterious ways in Stephen King's *The Tommyknockers*.

Tompkin Young surgeon who successfully operates on Adam Sedgwick for Parkinson's disease in C. P. Snow's *Their Wisdom*.

Tompkins One of three English road laborers mistaken by John Lavender for German prisoners of war in John Galsworthy's *The Burning Spear: Being the Experiences of Mr. John Lavender in Time of War*.

Tompkins, Bella Middle-class widow whose marriage to Sir Robert Smithson frustrates Charles Smithson's hopes of inheriting his uncle's estate in John Fowles's *The French Lieutenant's Woman*.

Tompkins, Paul "Polly" Another one of Nick and Toby's Oxford contemporaries; lascivious and sexually promiscuous; has many affairs with men; marries and becomes a Tory MP for Pershore in Alan Hollinghurst's *The Line of Beauty*.

Toms, Dora Angel's mother, who commits suicide from an overdose of sleeping pills in Fay Weldon's "Angel, All Innocence."

Toms, Terry Angel's father who has made a fortune as a best writer of thriller novels; helps his married daughter financially and emotionally in Fay Weldon's "Angel, All Innocence."

Tomsky Young Russian military officer and grandson of Countess Anna Fedotoona; he befriends Lisaveta Ivanovna, the young ward of his stern and selfish grandmother; falls in love with Princess Polina in Alexander Pushkin's "The Queen of Spades."

Tomson, Peg One of the old women present at Richard Middlemas's birth; she is Bet Jamieson's mother in Sir Walter Scott's *The Surgeon's Daughter*.

Tom the Stable-boy Stand-in for the amorous Mrs. Molly in a mock seduction scene arranged by servants to fool Geof-fry Wildgoose in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Tom the Tinker Chief of the Whiskey Rebels reduced to exhibiting his old kettles at the village fair, where Captain John Farrago encounters him, in Hugh Henry Brackenridge's *Modern Chivalry*.

Tomtit (Thomas) Comic grandson of Milly, whom he accompanies to freedom, in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Dred*.

Tonans, Jupiter Known as the Lightning-Rod Man; arrives at the narrator's doorstep during a violent thunderstorm, selling his lightning rods; believes that his wares will keep the narrator's house safe from damage; essentially, the Lightning-Rod Man places his faith in science, and throughout his conversation with the religious narrator he keeps

hammering that it is better to place one's faith in science than religion in Herman Melville's "The Lightning-Rod Man."

Tonans, Mercus Newspaper editor who publishes secret political information sold to him by Diana Warwick, who was told it in confidence by Percy Dacier, in George Meredith's *Diana of the Crossways*.

Toncarr Pimp for DouLache and an experienced villain in Eliza Haywood's *The Injur'd Husband; or, the Mistaken Resentment*.

Tondapo, Ibrahim Simple-minded Nigerian acquaintance of Johnny Fortune; Ibrahim is beaten by Johnny for insulting him in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

Tonga Native of the Andaman Islands, who helped Jonathan Small escape and accompanied him to London, where he dies, in Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Sign of Four*.

Tongue Overseer of Swallow Barn in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Tonio Barman who serves Eustace Cherrington and Nancy Steptoc Alberic during their reunion in Venice in L. P. Hartley's *Eustace and Hilda*.

Tonkle, Reverend Tabernacle evangelist who converts Greta Wanderhope in Peter De Vries's *The Blood of the Lamb*.

Tonks, Andromeda (née Black) Daughter of Cygnus Black and Druella Rosier, disowned for marrying Muggle-born Ted Tonks; mother of Nymphadora Tonks who married Remus Lupin; lost her husband, her daughter, and her son-in-law in the Second Wizarding War; raised her grandchild, Teddy Remus Lupin, with the help of his godfather Harry Potter in J. K. Rowling's *Harry Potter* series.

Tonks, Nymphadora Daughter of Ted Tonks and Andromeda Black; disowned by the Black family for being half-blood; Auror (fights evil for the Ministry), metamorphmagus (expert at concealment), wife of Remus Lupin; mother of Teddy Remus Lupin; killed by her aunt Bellatrix during the Battle of Hogwarts in J. K. Rowling's *Harry Potter* series.

Tonnesen, Jean Beautiful, multilingual espionage agent and the narrator's casual love interest; she is transferred to W.O.O.C.(P.) to aid him in uncovering the division's double agent in Len Deighton's *The Ipcress File*. She sets up the narrator's cover as Edmond Dorf in *Funeral in Berlin* and continues to work with him in *The Billion-Dollar Brain*.

Tonnesen, Miss Aristocratic woman and former fiancée of Emanuel Hansted living in Copenhagen; visits the poor village where Emanuel has taken a peasant wife to reassure herself that the man who spurned her has done poorly in Henrik Pontoppidan's *The Promised Land*.

Tonoi Chief of the fishermen on Martair in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Tönseten, Kjersti Wife of Syvert Tönseten in O. E. Rølvaag's *Giants in the Earth*, *Peder Victorious*, and *Their Father's God*.

Tönseten, Syvert Leader of the local and then the state Norwegian community in O. E. Rølvaag's *Giants in the Earth*, *Peder Victorious*, and *Their Father's God*.

Tony Best friend of Mary Agnes in Mary McGarry Morris's *Songs in Ordinary Time*.

Tony Husband to the emotionally distant Catherine in Clarice Lispector's "Family Ties."

Tony Imaginary friend of Daniel Torrance; reveals to Torrance the dangers of the Overlook Hotel in Stephen King's *The Shining*.

Tony Portuguese life-saver; new to the Cape Cod area in Susan Glaspell's play *The Outside*.

Toobad, Celinda Solemn young woman who, disguised as "Stella," uses a melancholy personal tale to arouse the love of Scythrop Glowry; she accepts Mr. Flosky's proposal in Thomas Love Peacock's *Nightmare Abbey*.

Toobad, Mr. Manichean Millenarian; he believes the evil principle rules the world and constantly warns, "The Devil has come among you, having great wrath," in Thomas Love Peacock's *Nightmare Abbey*.

Toodle, Mr. Apple-cheeked husband of Polly Toodle; he works as a stoker for a steam engine and later works on the railroad, representing a new type of worker on a new and powerful type of transportation in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Toodle, Polly ("Richards") Wet nurse hired for the motherless infant Paul Dombey; kind and motherly to Florence, she is fired when she takes Paul and Florence to her home in Staggs' Gardens and Florence becomes lost in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Toodle, Robin (Rob, Biler) Oldest Toodle child, who is put into the Charitable Grinder school through the patronage of Paul Dombey; sneaky and untrustworthy, he works for Sol Gills in the shop and spies for James Carker in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Toogood, Mrs. Thomas Toogood's wife and mother of a large family; she worries that his costly and unremunerated efforts on behalf of Josiah Crawley will reduce the family income in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Toogood, Thomas Lawyer of Gray's Inn and cousin of Mrs. Crawley; his efforts on behalf of Josiah Crawley in the stolen-checke affair clear Mr. Crawley's name in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Toohy, Ellsworth Monkton (Elsie, Monk) Pseudo-humanitarian journalist and villain in Ayn Rand's *The Fountainhead*.

Took, Peregrin (Pippin) Young, irrepressible hobbit who is a member of the fellowship who travel with Frodo Baggins to destroy the One Ring in J. R. R. Tolkien's *The Fellowship of the Ring*. Separated from the others, he joins forces with Denethor II; he fights a battle and saves Beregon, his human friend, in *The Two Towers*. Having rejoined the other fellowship members after the destruction of the ring, he assists in the rebellion against the invading men in *The Return of the King*.

Tooke, Horne One of three Englishmen, sympathetic to the American cause, who sends Israel Potter as courier to Benjamin Franklin in Herman Melville's *Israel Potter*.

Tookey, Fitzwalker Former partner of John Gordon in the Stick-in-the-Mud claim of the Great Kimberley diamond mine; he returns to England to persuade Gordon to sell his share to him in Anthony Trollope's *An Old Man's Love*.

Tookey, Matilda Long-suffering wife of Fitzwalker Tookey; although he abused her during their spell in South Africa, she returns with him to England in Anthony Trollope's *An Old Man's Love*.

Toole, Dr. Tom Jovial, gossipy, kind-hearted local practitioner who likes to know everything about everybody and is involved in most situations in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Tooley, Ian Director of Mackintosh & Tooley whose interest in radionics (the Box) and astrology fascinates his employee Nancy Hawkins in Muriel Spark's *A Far Cry from Kensington*.

Tooley, Sir Alec Father of Ian Tooley and director of Mackintosh & Tooley in Muriel Spark's *A Far Cry from Kensington*.

Toomey, Nappa Daughter of Brian Kilmartin; she and her husband are among the first to leave the valley and sail to America to escape the poverty in Liam O'Flaherty's *Famine*.

Toomis, Rev. Wesley R. Methodist bishop who persuades Elmer Gantry to become the minister of a small church in Sinclair Lewis's *Elmer Gantry*.

Tooting, Hamilton (Ham) Embittered party worker in Winston Churchill's *Mr. Crewe's Career*.

Tootle, Dr. Headmaster of the disorderly school where Osmond Waymark teaches in George Gissing's *The Unclassed*.

Tootle, Felix Impudent son of the headmaster; he is beaten for misbehavior by Osmond Waymark in an incident that leads to Waymark's leaving Dr. Tootle's school in George Gissing's *The Unclassed*.

Tootle, Mrs. Shrewish and ignorant wife of the headmaster; she oppresses the teachers of the school where Osmond Waymark is a schoolmaster in George Gissing's *The Unclassed*.

Tootle, Tom Customer at the Six Jolly Fellowship Porters who helps to rescue Roger Riderhood from the river in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Tootles, Captain Captain of H.M.S. *Tempest*, scared of currents around Midway, according to a hand Loudon Dodd meets in Hawaii in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Toots, P. Head boy at Dr. Blimber's school, where his mind went weak after the stress of too much learning; he becomes little Paul and Florence Dombey's friend, falls in love with Florence, and remains her friend but eventually marries Susan Nipper in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Too-wit Chief of the savage tribe on the island of Tsalal who leads the massacre of the crew of the *Jane Guy* in Edgar Allan Poe's *The Narrative of Arthur Gordon Pym*.

Tope, Mr. Chief verger of Cloisterham Cathedral and husband of Mrs. Tope; he is fond of Edwin Drood and of John Jasper but knows nothing of Jasper's opium habits or secret love for Rosa Bud in Charles Dickens's *The Mystery of Edwin Drood*.

Tope, Mrs. Wife of the chief verger in Charles Dickens's *The Mystery of Edwin Drood*.

Topelius, Mr. Cohen & Co.'s agent in Butaritari who makes a deal with Captain Joe Wicks because of the wreck of the *Leslie* in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Topglass, Peter Tall, balding naturalist, Michael Meade's old college friend, who is a member of the lay community at Imber Court in Iris Murdoch's *The Bell*.

Topham, Charles Soldier who carries the king's warrant to arrest suspects during the time of the Popish Plot; he arrests Sir Geoffrey Peveril and returns him a prisoner to London in Sir Walter Scott's *Peveril of the Peak*.

Toplady, Mrs. Influential, wealthy widow who sees through the many intrigues of Lady Ogram in George Gissing's *Our Friend the Charlatan*.

Topling, Canon Friend of Mrs. Bellair and agent of the spy ring "The Free Mothers" in Graham Greene's *The Ministry of Fear*.

Topp, Dawn Melody See Dawn Melody Batelle.

Topp, Sheila Anne (Topper) Ex-convict and lesbian friend of Carole Batelle; raises Dawn Batelle as her own daughter until Carole takes the child away in M. F. Beal's *Amazon One*.

Toppan, Julius Shaw Anarchist friend of Jasper Ammen; suggests to Ammen the idea of following strangers in Conrad Aiken's *King Coffin*.

Topper Fred's friend who visits for Christmas in Charles Dickens's *A Christmas Carol*.

Topper See Sheila Anne Topp.

Topper, Mr. Merry, flirtatious bachelor, friend of Ebenezer Scrooge's nephew, Fred, in Charles Dickens's *A Christmas Carol*.

Toppingham, Harriet Fashion editor of *Fashion and Interiors* who hires Spider Elliott as a fashion photographer, but fires him when he discovers that she is a lesbian in Judith Krantz's *Scruples*.

Topps, Ryan Enjoys his Vespa, a fondness for the Kinks and Small Faces, and his romantic fantasies of dying young like the antihero of the Who's "Quadrophenia"; adolescent of

the mid-1970s and a perfect caricature of a Mod, roughly a decade behind the 1960s trend; finds Clara Bowden a sometime girlfriend, a relationship which brings him into the company of her mother, Hortense; introduced by Hortense to the church of the Jehovah's Witnesses, precipitating his conversion and her daughter's alienation from him, her mother, and her faith; later lives chastely with Hortense and revels in his dubious authority within the Church, another ironic embodiment of the need for certainty in the confusing world in Zadie Smith's *White Teeth*.

Topsy (Tops) Young slave bought from the slave warehouse and given to Ophelia St. Clare to test her educational ideas in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Uncle Tom's Cabin*.

Torch, Abeba Williams Lavoisier (African Flower, Piano Girl) Wife of Daniel Torch and mother of nine sons and six daughters; dies of cancer when the youngest are still small in Ellease Southerland's *Let the Lion Eat Straw*.

Torch, Askia-Touré Second oldest son of Abeba and Daniel Torch in Ellease Southerland's *Let the Lion Eat Straw*.

Torch, Daniel A. (Reverend Brother) Husband of Abeba Torch and father of their fifteen children; struggles with bouts of madness in Ellease Southerland's *Let the Lion Eat Straw*.

Torch, Daniel-Jr. Oldest son of Abeba and Daniel Torch in Ellease Southerland's *Let the Lion Eat Straw*.

Torch, Kora Oldest daughter of Abeba and Daniel Torch in Ellease Southerland's *Let the Lion Eat Straw*.

Torfe, George Elderly but capable and resolute provost in Sir Walter Scott's *The Pirate*.

Toriyama Old friend of the protagonist Shingo, whose funeral is attended by Shingo in Yasunari Kawabata's *The Sound of the Mountain*.

Torkingham, Mr. Well-intended clergyman whose conventional counsel never addresses Lady Constantine's problems in Thomas Hardy's *Two on a Tower*.

Törless Protagonist and young cadet in an exclusive academy on the outskirts of the Austro-Hungarian empire; becomes implicated in the sexual abuse and torture of fellow student Basini; perceives his homosexual acts with Basini as steps toward self-destruction; runs away from the academy, is retrieved, and after an aborted attempt to articulate his uncanny experiences to a committee of headmasters, he is

dismissed from school due to his “extreme state of nervous tension” in Robert Musil’s *Young Törless*.

Tornabuoni, Lorenzo Wealthy friend of Tito Melema; he supports the Medici and is imprisoned in George Eliot’s *Romola*.

Tor-Oyarsa-Perelendri First man of Perelandra; he becomes King of Perelandra after Elwin Ransom defeats Edward Weston, the embodiment of evil, in C. S. Lewis’s *Perelandra*.

Torpenhow Gruff, staunch war correspondent for a British newspaper syndicate; he befriends Dick Helder in Rudyard Kipling’s *The Light That Failed*.

Torquemada Catholic priest and enemy of Signor Mahipizzo; his foolish cousin is unfairly questioned about Mr. Muhlen’s murder in Norman Douglas’s *South Wind*.

Torquil Seer and warrior of a Highland clan; he dies protecting his chief and foster son, Eachin MacIan (Conachar), from Henry Smith during battle with a rival clan in Sir Walter Scott’s *The Fair Maid of Perth*.

Torrance, Daniel (Danny) Five-year-old son of John and Winnifred Torrance; sensitive to supernatural phenomena; communicates psychically with Dick Hallorann in Stephen King’s *The Shining*.

Torrance, John Daniel (Jack) Husband of Winnifred Torrance and father of Daniel Torrance; former alcoholic who accepts a job as winter caretaker at the Overlook Hotel; under the influence of ghosts, he tries to murder his wife and son in Stephen King’s *The Shining*.

Torrance, Mr. Aged minister of the local Hermiston estate church in Robert Louis Stevenson’s *Weir of Hermiston: An Unfinished Romance*.

Torrance, Winnifred (Wendy) Wife of John Torrance and mother of Daniel Torrance in Stephen King’s *The Shining*.

Torre, Croce (Richey Torrey) Mafia member who runs Regents Sportsmen’s Club, Inc., with The Greek Almas and Miller Schabb; plans gambling junkets to Mafia establishments; killed when he attempts to eliminate The Greek Almas in George V. Higgins’s *The Digger’s Game*.

Torre, Lucinda de la Young woman from the Dominican Republic who attends boarding school and college in the

United States; lives in the Dominican Republic as an adult; cousin to Yo in Julia Alvarez’s *Yo!*

Torrismund Younger son of the Duke of Cornwall; he challenges Agilulf’s knighthood by claiming that Sophronia, the King of Scotland’s daughter whom Agilulf saved in order to be knighted, was not a virgin; Torrismund is Sophronia’s son and claims his father was a member of the Knights of the Holy Grail; when he encounters the Knights, he discovers that they are self-righteous hypocrites who terrorize the peasantry; accidentally sleeps with Sophronia, and it is revealed that they are not blood-related: she is the daughter of the King and a peasant woman, while he is the son of the Queen and of the Knights of the Holy Grail; Charlemagne makes him the Count of Koowalden, but after talking to its people, he and Sophronia just become citizens in Italo Calvino’s *The Nonexistent Knight*.

Torten Old business rival of Paul Firman and victim of Firman’s shrewd “business” deals in Eric Ambler’s *Send No More Roses*.

Tortillee, Baron de Very gullible husband, who easily believes the Baroness de Tortillee and all her lies in Eliza Haywood’s *The Injur’d Husband; or, the Mistaken Resentment*.

Tortillee, Baroness de, Mademoiselle La Motte Woman devoid of honor and gratitude who wants only to gratify herself; she totally mesmerizes the baron and marries him; she continues to sell herself after marriage in Eliza Haywood’s *The Injur’d Husband; or, the Mistaken Resentment*.

Tortshiner, Leon Survivor of concentration camps in Poland and Russia and husband of Masha Bloch Tortshiner; refuses to divorce her, until she becomes pregnant with Herman Broder’s child in Isaac Bashevis Singer’s *Enemies, A Love Story*.

Tortshiner, Masha Bloch Polish concentration camp survivor, wife of Leon Tortshiner, mistress and, after her divorce from Tortshiner, third wife of Herman Broder; commits suicide after the death of her mother and Broder’s desertion in Isaac Bashevis Singer’s *Enemies, A Love Story*.

Toru Man who finds self-discovery from within a dried-up well, where he searches for his missing wife Kumiko, who has left him because he cannot recognize her inner core; receives coded messages from her over the phone and through intermediaries, as he searches for her by entering a dreamworld centered on hotel room 208 in Haruki Murakami’s *The Wind-Up Bird Chronicle*.

Toru Holden Caulfield-like protagonist during the radicalism in Japan in the 1960s; loner who develops a close friendship with the unlikely Nagasawa, a ladies' man, beginning with a mutual interest in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *The Great Gatsby*; remembers his love for two women—Naoko and Midori Kobayashi—in Haruki Murakami's *Norwegian Wood*.

Torvola, Benjamin Father of the protagonist Jussi Torvola; aging peasant who has already buried two wives before marrying Maja, a servant in his household, who soon gives birth to Jussi Torvola in Frans Eemil Sillanpää's *Meek Heritage*.

Torvola, Jussi Protagonist who symbolizes the hard-working and resilient lower-class peasant of Finland; goes to live with his uncle and becomes a herdsman after the death of his parents; later works as a woodcutter; returns to his native land and takes a job as a farmhand at Pirjola, where he marries the already pregnant and husbandless maid Rina; becomes active in social and political reform, but is executed along with others beside an open grave by government officials for his political agitation in Frans Eemil Sillanpää's *Meek Heritage*.

Tosamah, John Big Bluff (Priest of the Sun) American Indian spiritual leader living in Los Angeles in N. Scott Momaday's *House Made of Dawn*.

Tosh, Joey Thirty-eight-year-old detective on the Haddan police force who has a weekend job as a security guard at the Middleton mall; has been best friends with his partner, Abe Gray, since second grade; accepts a bribe to lay off the investigation of Gus Pierce's murder and becomes estranged from Abe in Alice Hoffman's *The River King*.

Tötges, Werner Unscrupulous journalist working for the tabloid press; slanders and deliberately damages Katharina Blum's reputation; shot by Katharina Blum in Heinrich Böll's *The Lost Honor of Katharina Blum*.

Tothero, Marty Former high school basketball coach of Rabbit Angstrom; introduces Rabbit to Ruth Leonard; suffers a stroke in John Updike's *Rabbit, Run*.

Totila King of the Goths who is campaigning in southern Italy; he invites Basil to join him during an interview at the Abbey of Cassino and later promises that he will allow him to marry Veranilda in George Gissing's *Veranilda*.

Totis King of Egypt, who almost seduces Sarah, not knowing she is the wife of Abraham; he is poisoned by an unknown

hand in the appended romance "The History of Charoba, Queen of Egypt" in Clara Reeve's *The Progress of Romance*.

Tott, Israbestis Senile historian and town ancient whose fragmented recollections of the main events of the novel open William Gass's *Omensetter's Luck*.

Touchandgo, Susanna Teacher of the children of a farmer; she must support herself because she was left penniless by her absconding father; she was also abandoned by her suitor, young Crotchet; she seeks the healing power of nature in rural Wales and marries Mr. Chainmail in Thomas Love Peacock's *Crotchet Castle*.

Touchett, Daniel Tracy American banker and longtime resident of England; Isabel Archer's uncle in Henry James's *The Portrait of a Lady*.

Touchett, Lydia Deliberate, eccentric wife of Daniel Tracy Touchett and mother of Ralph Touchett; invites her cousin, Isabel Archer, to Europe in Henry James's *The Portrait of a Lady*.

Touchett, Ralph Clever, charming invalid who is emotionally supportive of his cousin Isabel Archer in Henry James's *The Portrait of a Lady*.

Touchstone Bawdy court jester who accompanies Rosalind and Celia when they escape from the court; successfully woos Audrey, a simple goatherd; finally marries Audrey at the play's end after refusing to allow Sir Oliver Martext, the vicar of a village, to preside over the marriage ceremony despite actively seeking him out for that purpose in William Shakespeare's *As You Like It*.

Touchwood, Peregrine Scrogie Wealthy world traveler who intrudes into the affairs of the Mowbrays with Francis Tyrrell and the Earl of Etherington (Valentine Bulmer), reveals himself to John Mowbray as a distant relative anxious to lend financial assistance, and assists Mowbray in his flight from Britain after the killing of Etherington in Sir Walter Scott's *St. Ronan's Well*.

Touhey, Sean Handsome actor who observes Rocco Klein and Larry Mazilli to study for a role as a police officer; offers Rocco a part in his new movie, but reneges after he gets drunk with Rocco one evening in Richard Price's *Clockers*.

Toulon, Manuel French ambassador in China who promotes Rene Gallimard to vice consul of intelligence gathering; applauds Gallimard for taking as his mistress Song Liling in David Henry Hwang's play *M. Butterfly*.

Touman, Dankaran Son of Maghan Kon Fatta and his wife Sassouma Bérété in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Tounkara, Moussa King of Mema and cousin of Soumaba Crissé; grants Sundiata asylum in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Touré, Siriman Member of the court of Dankaran Touman; one of the founders of Sundiata in Mema in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Tourneur, Anthony Adolescent son of Pasteur Tourneur; he pursues Elizabeth Gilmour, much to her distress in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *The Story of Elizabeth*.

Tourneur, Pasteur French Protestant clergyman of powerful presence; he marries Caroline Gilmour in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *The Story of Elizabeth*.

Tourville, James Foppish libertine friend of Robert Lovelace in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Toussaint Dreamy-eyed middle-aged coachman at Bréda and one of the few literate slaves; joins the revolt in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *Drums at Dusk*.

Toussaint Principal hero of the slave revolution in the French colony Saint Domingue; taken, together with his family, to France; becomes a prisoner in Fort de Joux in Madison Smartt Bell's *All Souls' Rising*.

Touthope, Mr. Clever, devious justice's clerk in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Tovaris Narrator and writer from Moscow traveling in the remote regions of the Surremboi-Yaga river to document the stories and songs of the Nentsi people of Russia; member of the Komsomol, as is the young woman Tonya Vylko, whom he meets in the primitive village; offers to write letters from Tonya's dictation to her hopeful bridegroom Yapteko; tells Tonya that he will ask Yapteko to send her a sign of his intentions to marry her by tossing wood chips into the river in Ivan Menshikov's "The Girl by the Surremboi-Yaga."

Tovesky, Marie See Marie Tovesky Shabata.

Tovstogub, Afanasii Ivanovich Sixty-year-old successful farmer of peasant stock married to Pulcheria Ivanovna Tovstogubikha; good-natured, enjoys eating lavish meals throughout the day and visiting with neighbors; jokes with

his wife about going off to the new war with his rusty gun at his age; his death follows his wife's after several years, leaving the estate to future generations that mismanage it in Nikolai Gogol's "Old Fashioned Farmers."

Tovstogubikha, Pulcheria Ivanovna Wife of the farm owner Afanasii Ivanovich Tovstogub; serious-minded and not prone to laughter, she is the true manager behind the success of the prosperous estate; her death, followed in several years by her husband's, signals the decline of the estate and the passing of an era in Nikolai Gogol's "Old Fashioned Farmers."

Tower, Julian Thirty-nine-year old bachelor businessman, set in his ways but attracted to Cecelia Summers; they eventually conclude that they should marry in Elizabeth Bowen's *To the North*.

Towers, Lady Unmarried, witty, satirical Bedfordshire neighbor of Mr. B—; her humor stings Pamela Andrews the maid but not Pamela the married Mrs. B— in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Towers, Sir Harry Neighbor, suitor, and finally husband of Alicia Audley in Mary Elizabeth Braddon's *Lady Audley's Secret*.

Towers, Tom Powerful journalist on the *Jupiter* who takes up John Bold's crusade against abuse of charity funds in Anthony Trollope's *The Warden*. He supports Mr. Slope's bid to become Dean of Barchester in *Barchester Towers*. He also appears in *Framley Parsonage*.

Towler, Sir Thomas President of the Royal Academy in George Moore's *A Modern Lover*.

Towlinson Servant of Mr. Dombey in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Town Crier Reads publicly Galileo's recantation of his theory that the earth moves around the sun and that that very notion is repugnant to Holy Scriptures in Bertolt Brecht's play *Galileo*.

Towne, Ann Potter See Ann Potter.

Towne, Langdon Member of Rogers' Rangers and admirer of Major Robert Rogers; successful painter of American Indians; narrator of Kenneth Roberts's *Northwest Passage*.

Towneley Good looking and popular classmate of Ernest Pontifex from Cambridge; Ernest cuts him out of his life in

order to be free to write what he wants in Samuel Butler's *The Way of All Flesh*.

Townes, Ward Prosecutor in the Trout murder trial; is the same age as Seagraves in Pete Dexter's *Paris Trout*.

Townley, "Colonel" Elderly stranger, who draws the reader into the story as he rides his horse into Hayslope; he admires both Adam Bede and Dinah Morris; at the conclusion of the novel, he is a magistrate of Stoniton and allows Dinah to stay in prison to soften Hetty Sorrel's heart in George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

Townley, Gregory Husband of Elizabeth Adams; dentist in Julius Lester's *And All Our Wounds Forgiven*.

Townrow, James (Jack) Farrer Cynical opportunist who plans to rob Mrs. Khoury of her inheritance from her husband; having experienced a beating and suffering short-term amnesia, having become romantically involved with Leah Strauss, and having been accused of murder and espionage, he abandons his intention of robbing Mrs. Khoury and seeks an honorable life in P. H. Newby's *Something to Answer For*.

Towns, Matthew (George, Mat) Black American who becomes disillusioned with democracy when he experiences the horrors of racism as a porter and a prisoner; allows himself to be used politically by Sammy Scott and Sara Andrews, his first wife, in W. E. B. DuBois's *Dark Princess*.

Towns, Sara Andrews Self-made and independent stenographer employed by Sammy Scott; first wife of Matthew Towns; organizes the Chicago Colored Woman's Council, a powerful political force, in W. E. B. DuBois's *Dark Princess*.

Townsend, Aeneas Rabidly anti-Catholic rector of Drumbarrow and an uncompromising foe of the parish priest, Father Bernard McCarthy, in Anthony Trollope's *Castle Richmond*.

Townsend, Arthur Stockbroker married to Marian Almond; cousin of Morris Townsend in Henry James's *Washington Square*.

Townsend, Captain Deceased naval officer, distantly related to the family of Squire Townsend; he was the Widow Townsend's first husband and is eventually revealed by Joseph Tugwell to have been a rival to Captain Mahoney in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Townsend, Charlie Charming, vain, and self-centered Government official who is happy to conduct a clandestine

affair with Kitty Fane; however, when the relationship begins to threaten his own marital harmony and status quo, he is covertly relieved to find that Kitty's husband is forcing her to accompany him on a dangerous mission to a cholera-infested area of China in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Painted Veil*.

Townsend, Dorothy Well-bred, courteous, and able wife of Charlie Townsend; she tolerates her husband's weaknesses and considers his conquests slightly common in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Painted Veil*.

Townsend, Edith (Edy) College roommate of and later resident of the same New York apartment with Derrick Thornton in Helen Hooven Santmyer's *Herbs and Apples*.

Townsend, Julia Geoffrey Wildgoose's beloved, who runs away to London to escape her stepmother, narrowly escapes the familiarities of Mr. Blackman, finds refuge with her deceased mother's friend, Mrs. Sarsenet, and is briefly the object of Captain Mahoney's desire; she is unimpressed by Wildgoose's religious enthusiasm but marries him after he gives up his roving Methodist ministry in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Townsend, Lucia Julia Townsend's sister and heir to an aunt's fortune; she is the main object of Captain Mahoney's desire and ambition in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Townsend, Marian Almond See Marian Almond.

Townsend, Mary Society editor of the *Blue Mountain News*; writer of *Ye Towne Gossyp*, a society column; works with the protagonist Miranda in 1918 in Katherine Anne Porter's "Pale Horse, Pale Rider."

Townsend, Mickey Local horse trainer and former suitor of Mary Lou Valiant; a shrewd gambler, Mickey becomes the prime suspect in two murders after it is discovered that both victims owed him thousands of dollars in poker debts in Rita Mae Brown's *Murder, She Meowed*.

Townsend, Morris Handsome, mercenary suitor of Catherine Sloper, whom he jilts when her father resolves to disinherit her if she marries Morris, in Henry James's *Washington Square*.

Townsend, Mrs. Letty Fitzgerald's intimate friend, even more intolerant in her anti-Catholicism than her clergyman husband, Aeneas Townsend, in Anthony Trollope's *Castle Richmond*.

Townsend, Pixie Tony Kroesig's second wife; she accompanies Moira Kroesig to America during World War II to escape the bombing and is therefore held more deeply in contempt by Moira's mother, Linda (Radlett), in Nancy Mitford's *The Pursuit of Love*.

Townsend, Rosanna Mistress of a brothel at 41 Thomas Street in New York City in Gore Vidal's *Burr*.

Townsend, Squire Julia Townsend's father, a dreamy, pseudoscholarly gentleman, with whom Geoffry Wildgoose has a good-natured dispute over aesthetics and religion in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Townsend, Widow Second wife of Squire Townsend and earlier the wife of his distant relative Captain Townsend; she unsuccessfully schemes to marry her stepdaughter Lucia to her own purported brother (actually, her lover), the already married Captain Mahoney, in order to get a share of the Townsend fortune in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Townshend, Hilary Gloomy aristocratic bachelor and Liberal politician who, as a "warrior of conduct", often frowns on the younger members of his class for their instabilities in Michael Arlen's *The Green Hat*.

Townspeople, The They all appear in Act One: an old gentleman, a grocer and his wife, the owner of the café where the play begins, a waitress, and a housewife, whose cat is crushed by a rhinoceros and thus becomes the epidemic's first victim; they worry about trivial things and quickly adapt and conform in Eugène Ionesco's *Rhinoceros*.

Tow-wouse, Mr. Innkeeper of the Dragon, where the stagecoach delivers the injured Joseph Andrews; he is inclined to aid Joseph but bows to wife's command to neglect an obviously penniless customer in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Tow-wouse, Mrs. Ugly wife of innkeeper Tow-wouse; hypocrisy and self-interest make her neglect poor customers and patronize wealthy ones in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Towzer, Dr. Medical man whom "Captain Mallet" transforms into Herbert Towzer, gardener and lover of roses, in Nigel Dennis's *Cards of Identity*.

Tox, Lucretia Kind-hearted, middle-aged spinster of limited income; she is encouraged by Mrs. Chick to consider Paul Dombey as a prospective spouse and takes an active

interest in his welfare and household; she is disappointed and rejected by Mrs. Chick when Dombey marries Edith Granger in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Toxartis Scythian soldier who insults the Countess Brenhilda and is killed by her in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Toyono Grandmother of Hana; brings up her granddaughter to appreciate the traditional Japanese arts as well as to develop her mind in Sawako Ariyoshi's *The River Ki*.

Tozer Stony young roommate of little Paul Dombey at Dr. Blimber's boarding school in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Tozer, Albert R. (Bert) Modern businessman and brother of Leora Tozer in Sinclair Lewis's *Arrowsmith*.

Tozer, Leora First wife of Martin Arrowsmith; supports her husband in his career and dies of the bubonic plague in Sinclair Lewis's *Arrowsmith*.

Tozer, Mr. Senior deacon in Salem Chapel and Arthur Vincent's warmest supporter in his tribulations; in spite of his humble work as a buttermilk man, his self-satisfaction, and his lack of spiritual depth he achieves a certain heroic dignity in Margaret Oliphant's *Salem Chapel*.

Tozer, Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Jackson Parents of Bert and Leora Tozer; they persuade Martin Arrowsmith to live with them while he is establishing his medical practice in Sinclair Lewis's *Arrowsmith*.

Tozer, Phoebe Young lady, pink, plump, and full of dimples, who makes obvious if kindly advances to Arthur Vincent but eventually marries his successor Mr. Beecher in Margaret Oliphant's *Salem Chapel*.

Tozer, Tom Moneylender who with his brother holds promissory notes Mark Robarts has signed for Nathaniel Sowerby in Anthony Trollope's *Framley Parsonage*.

Tozier, Richie Joker and prankster of The Losers Club who provides amusement, wry wit, and often immense sensitivity to the other members of the club in Stephen King's *IT*.

T. P. See T. P. Gibson.

Trabb, Mr. Tailor who outfits Pip Pirrip for London and whose attitude toward money sharply reveals England's attitude about social class in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Trabb's boy Mr. Trabb's errand boy, from whom, Pip Pirrip says, he learns the moral value and power of money; he later helps to rescue Pip from Dolge Orlick in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Traceleen African-American maid and nanny for the affluent Weiss family; confidante of Crystal Weiss; wise but nonjudgmental observer of the shenanigans of wealthy southern society folk in Ellen Gilchrist's *Victory Over Japan*.

Tracey, General Aristocratic client of Orlando Somerive's maternal uncle; he secures a commission for Orlando in hopes that his aid will facilitate his plans to either lure or coerce Isabella Somerive into becoming his mistress in Charlotte Smith's *The Old Manor House*.

Tracey, Henry Faithful aide-de-camp to the Earl of Essex (2); he delivers Ellinor and Lady Southampton from Scotland and dies fighting for his master in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Trachtenberg, Kenneth Thirty-five-year-old assistant professor of Russian literature at a college in the Midwest; raised in France by American parents, relocates to the United States to avoid the shadow of his father, Rudi, an accomplished ladies' man; narrator of Saul Bellow's *More Die of Heartbreak*.

Tracy, Albert Friend of Harry Morgan killed by Roberto; a narrator of Ernest Hemingway's *To Have and Have Not*.

Tracy, Bel Daughter of Isaac Tracy and fiancée of Ned Hazard; infatuated with medieval falconry in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Tracy, Catharine Educated daughter of Isaac Tracy in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Tracy, Isaac Revolutionary War veteran and widowed father of Bel, Catharine, and Ralph Tracy; obsessed with a lawsuit against Frank Meriwether for a worthless piece of swampland that separates their estates; distressed at the resolution of the litigation in his favor in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Tracy, John Hugh Walsingham's faithful butler; he always accompanies Walsingham when the rector is called out at night in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Tracy, Professor Edward "Traacherous friend" of Sergeant Jebb; he refuses to use his power to get Jebb the academic chair he expected and undercuts Jebb's self-esteem by

calling his scholarly writing arrogant, frivolous, old-fashioned, and useless in Storm Jameson's *There Will Be a Short Interval*.

Tracy, Ralph Coarse son and heir of Isaac Tracy in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Tracy, Viola (Vee) Star of such movies as *The Virgin Vamp*; loves Bunny Ross, but does not accept his political activities, in Upton Sinclair's *Oil!*

Tracy, William Writer of westerns and one of the cast of characters held captive in the Red Swan Hotel by the fictional novelist Dermot Trellis in Flann O'Brien's *Swim-Two-Birds*.

Traddle Illiterate weaver elected to the Pennsylvania assembly when Teague Oregon declines the honor in Hugh Henry Brackenridge's *Modern Chivalry*.

Traddles, Thomas (Tommy) Student at Salem House school; he is David Copperfield's first friend; he draws skeletons on his school assignments; he goes into the law and marries Sophy Crewler in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Traffick Prisoner in the mines of Peru; he first digs out the gold which contains Chrysal in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Traffick, Augusta Tringle Snobbish, mean-spirited elder daughter of Sir Thomas Tringle; her huge dowry guarantees her a husband in Septimus Traffick, who happily sponges on her father; Augusta cordially loathes Ayala Dormer for having the charm and beauty she lacks in Anthony Trollope's *Ayala's Angel*.

Traffick, E. Amoranda's uncle in Mary Davys's *The Reform'd Coquet*.

Traffick, Septimus Balding Member of Parliament for Port Glasgow; he marries Augusta Tringle and her huge dowry and still contrives to sponge on her father, Sir Thomas Tringle, in Anthony Trollope's *Ayala's Angel*.

Trafford, Lady Frances Only daughter of the Marquis of Kingsbury; she is disliked by her stepmother, the Marchioness; she is in love with George Roden, a post office clerk, and her family oppose the match; she finally marries when George turns out to be the Duca di Crinola in Anthony Trollope's *Marion Fay*.

Trafford, Lord Augustus One of three sons of the Marquis of Kingsbury by his second marriage in Anthony Trollope's *Marion Fay*.

Trafford, Lord Frederic One of three sons of the Marquis of Kingsbury by his second marriage in Anthony Trollope's *Marion Fay*.

Trafford, Lord Gregory One of three sons of the Marquis of Kingsbury by his second marriage; ambition for her sons partly motivates the Marchioness's scheming against her husband's eldest son, Lord Hampstead, in Anthony Trollope's *Marion Fay*.

Trafford, Mr. Honest and diligent factory worker, who has become the wealthy owner of a large factory, which he operates humanely for the benefit of his workers in Benjamin Disraeli's *Sybil*.

Trafford, Sir Cecil Roman Catholic and Jacobite sympathiser, who marries Aliva Trenchard, sister of his friend Sir Rowland Trenchard, in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Jack Sheppard*.

Trafford, Ursula Mother Superior of the convent in which Sybil Gerard was raised; she counsels Sybil to acknowledge her love for Charles Egremont instead of becoming a nun in Benjamin Disraeli's *Sybil*.

Tragedians Traveling band of male actors and musicians including Alfred; enact various scenes from Shakespearean and Greek theater that address the human condition and dogma regarding truth, death, chance, fate, and predestination in Tom Stoppard's play *Rosencrantz and Guildenstern Are Dead*.

Traherne, Poppy "A lady in innumerable petticoats" who can "whirl herself into anything you like" (from a lily to a rainbow); she signs on as a performer for Houghton's theater in D. H. Lawrence's *The Lost Girl*.

Trainor, Charlie Unscrupulous calf-dealer who fulfils his sexual appetite with many women; he is constantly antagonizing Tarry Flynn in Patrick Kavanagh's *Tarry Flynn*.

Trainpani, Giulietta, Marchesa Italian widow who first becomes a close friend and admirer of Sir George Dillingham; after his death she is attracted to Alexis Golightly and encourages him to return to Italy with her in David Garnett's *Aspects of Love*.

Tralala Adolescent initiated without feeling into sexual activity at age fifteen; undergoes rapid moral disintegration

and becomes a figure of scorn on the part of her associates—"johns," fellow thieves, and prostitutes in Hubert Selby, Jr.'s *Last Exit to Brooklyn*.

Tramp Unnamed Tramp comes to the Burke farm on a lonely night when Dan Burke has just died; shares a conversation with Nora before learning that Dan is in fact faking his own death; keeps Dan's secret but helps Nora to leave him once she is banished in J. M. Synge's play *The Shadow of the Glen*.

Tramp, Gaffer Cumbrian peasant who approves of Meg Murdockson's hanging because he believes she is a witch in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Trampas Foe and shootout victim of the Virginian in Owen Wister's *The Virginian*.

Tranio Lucentio's servant; ultimately pretends to be Lucentio and becomes one of Bianca's suitors in William Shakespeare's *The Taming of the Shrew*.

Tranmere, Lady Harriet Youngest daughter of Lord and Lady Cumnor; she champions Molly Gibson and uses her social power to rescue Molly's reputation in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Wives and Daughters*.

Tranmore, Lady Elizabeth Mother of William Ashe; she upholds the standards of her society; although she attempts to see her son and his wife, Lady Kitty, reconciled, Lady Tranmore cannot forgive in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *The Marriage of William Ashe*.

Tranmore, Lord William Ashe's father in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *The Marriage of William Ashe*.

Transome, Arabella Proud, slim wife of the incapacitated elder Harold Transome; she holds Transome Court together by herself until her younger son, the apparent heir, returns after his brother's death; she must live with the guilt of an old love affair with Matthew Jermyn which produced her son Harold, whom she adores in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Transome, Durfey Weak, foolish, older Transome son, who is hated by his mother; his death causes his brother, Harold, to return from Smyrna in order to manage the family estate in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Transome, Harold Apparent second son of a wealthy family; he returns after fifteen years as a merchant and banker in Smyrna when his older brother dies; he runs for

Parliament as a Radical candidate with the help of Matthew Jermyn, a corrupt lawyer and Harold's real father; he is rejected as a husband by Esther Lyon, but she does return the Transome Court estate to him although it is legally hers in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Transome, Harold (the elder) Dim-witted old man, who is mastered by his wife, suffers a stroke, and spends his time in the library of his home rearranging his bug specimens in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Transome, Harry Child who accompanies his father, the younger Harold Transome, to England; his mother, a native of Smyrna, is dead in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Transome, Thomas (Tommy Trounsem) Old alcoholic trampled in the Election Day riot in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Trant, Elizabeth Provincial domestic drudge who is released by her father's death and a small inheritance to discover romance and adventure; she befriends a group of down-and-out actors who call themselves the Dinky Doos, renaming the group the Good Companions and managing their booking and, to some extent, their lives in J. B. Priestley's *The Good Companions*.

Tranter, Ann Sister of Ernest Freeman and aunt of Ernestina Freeman, who stays at her house in Lyme Regis in John Fowles's *The French Lieutenant's Woman*.

Traore, Kutunda Last lover of Colonel Ellelouï; formerly an itinerant beggar, she uses her position as concubine to become Ellelouï's adviser, then betrays him to become the consort of his successor and a governmental minister in her own right in John Updike's *The Coup*.

Traoré, Mansa King of the Traoré, an army of archers; brave ally of Sundiata in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Trapbois Miserly old man who owns the house in Alsatia where Nigel Olifaunt hides; he steals Nigel's legal documents and is murdered by Captain Colepepper and Andrew Skurliewhitter in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fortunes of Nigel*.

Trapbois, Martha Trapbois's daughter, who keeps the house in Alsatia where Nigel Olifaunt hides, is rescued by Nigel from the murderers of her father, and marries Richie Moniplies after he kills Captain Colepepper, one of her father's murderers, in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fortunes of Nigel*.

Traphagen, Berwyn Phillips (Red) Crusty intellectual catcher for the New York Mammoths; later becomes a professor at San Francisco State College in Mark Harris's *The Southpaw, Bang the Drum Slowly, A Ticket for a Seamstitch, and It Looked Like For Ever*.

Trapland Moneylender who has loaned Valentine £1500; arrives on Valentine's doorstep with two legal goons; business-minded at the start, he mellows with praise, wine, and talk of his mistress and leaves while apologizing for calling in his loan in William Congreve's play *Love for Love*.

Trapnel, Francis X. Talkative novelist, whose magnum opus is destroyed by Pamela Flitton, his latest mistress, in Anthony Powell's *Books Do Furnish a Room*. He declines thereafter and dies after a drunken night in a saloon in *Temporary Kings*. He is the subject of a prizewinning biography by Russell Gwinnett in *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Trapwell, Mrs. Englishwoman who conspires with her husband to seduce and then rob Ferdinand, whom they believe to be a physician, in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom*.

Trash, Uncle Nearest relative who comes to the aid of two young boys who are left to fend for themselves at home after their parents desert them; like his name implies, this supposed rescuer gambles and drinks to excess; he discovers that the small boys have tragically burned down their house in Mark Richard's "Strays."

Trask, Adam California settler whose wife, Cathy Ames Trask, shoots and deserts him, leaving him to rear the twins, Caleb and Aron; later devastated financially when his lettuce shipment is ruined by a failure in his experimental refrigeration system; dies in John Steinbeck's *East of Eden*.

Trask, Aron (Aaron) Quiet and earnest twin brother of Caleb Trask; plans to become a minister, but when Caleb reveals to him that their mother, supposed to be dead, is living in Salinas, where she operates a successful brothel, he is devastated and runs off to join the army in John Steinbeck's *East of Eden*.

Trask, Caleb (Cal) Twin brother of Aron Trask; discovers the existence of his mother, the madam Kate Ames Trask, believed by the boys to be long dead, and uses this knowledge to destroy his brother, whom he believes their father Adam prefers to Caleb, in John Steinbeck's *East of Eden*.

Trask, Cathy Ames (Catherine Amesbury, Kate) Beautiful but cruel and deceitful woman who marries Adam Trask

and who is the mother of Caleb and Aron Trask, whom she abandons soon after their birth; becomes madam of a successful Salinas brothel in John Steinbeck's *East of Eden*.

Trask, Charles Half brother of Adam Trask; seduced by Cathy Ames on the night of her marriage to Adam and is the true father of one or both of her twins, Caleb and Aron, in John Steinbeck's *East of Eden*.

Trask, Father Priest who leads a wake for Chalmers Egstrom in William Goyen's *In a Farther Country*.

Trattman, Mark (Markie) Compulsive womanizer who runs an illegal card game for the mob; robs his own card game but is killed by Jackie Cogan for a robbery committed by Frankie and Russell in George V. Higgins's *Cogan's Trade*.

Traub Jewish friend of Jake Greenspahn and owner of a small business near Greenspahn's grocery in New York City in Stanley Elkin's "Criers and Kibitzers, Kibitzers and Criers."

Travel Agent British citizen who reveals the threat of cholera and advises Gustav von Aschenbach to depart immediately from the city before Venice is quarantined in Thomas Mann's *Death in Venice*.

Traveler, the Relates to wandering beggars that she guards the body of her mummified husband who travels beside her in her carriage, also as Juana la Loca, in Carlos Fuentes's *Terra Nostra*.

Travers Jamaican of Creole stock; he is William's boon companion on his adventures in the West Indies; he feels indebted to William, who saved him in a shark attack, and vows to track down Deloraine and bring him to justice; in the face of Catherine's anguished plea for mercy, he experiences a change of heart and insists only that Deloraine remain in exile on the Continent in William Godwin's *Deloraine*.

Travers Reports that the rebels have lost the Battle of Shrewsbury and that Hotspur is dead, contradicting Lord Bardolph's report in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Travers, Dahlia Bertie Wooster's aunt, publisher of the unprofitable weekly paper *Milady's Boudoir*; she manipulates Bertie's compliance in reckless and illegal schemes through the necessity of retaining her French cook, Anatole, in P. G. Wodehouse's *The Code of the Woosters* and in *Aunts Aren't Gentlemen*. She appears in five other novels.

Travers, Edith Wife of the owner of the stranded *Hermit*, immediately drawn to the intensity and straightforward, heroic grandeur of Lingard; she comes close to abandoning her proper husband for Lingard but in the end leaves Lingard in Joseph Conrad's *The Rescue: A Romance of the Shallows*.

Travers, Louie One of the working girls at the factory where Paul Morel works; she briefly becomes Baxter Dawes's mistress in D. H. Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers*.

Travers, Tom Dahlia's husband, whose obsessive collecting of rare silver imperils Bertie Wooster in P. G. Wodehouse's *The Code of the Woosters*. His letter to Bertie in New York reveals the denouement in *Aunts Aren't Gentlemen*. He appears in five other novels.

Travers, Travers Owner of the schooner *Hermit*; a proper gentleman, he remains remarkably uninvolved in his wife and Lingard's affair in Joseph Conrad's *The Rescue: A Romance of the Shallows*.

Traversa, Janet (variously, Rohtraut) Cheshire girl, fiancée of Dana Hilliot; Dana believes he is unworthy of her in Malcolm Lowry's *Ulamarine*.

Traverse, Captain Impoverished discharged soldier for whom Lord Dorchester secures a commission in Sarah Fielding's *The History of Ophelia*.

Traverse, Thomas Servant who apes the viciousness of his master Sedley in S. J. Pratt's *Pupil of Pleasure*.

Travis, Dr. Physician who diagnoses Henry Scobie's angina and advises him to retire in Graham Greene's *The Heart of the Matter*.

Travis, Emory Middle-aged homosexual friend of Sebastian Michael and Tony Lewis; unsuccessfully propositions Johnny Rio in John Rechy's *Numbers*.

Travis, Fernando (The Cacique) Mexican-American who is won over to Tractarian devotional practices by the Underwoods, travels around the world in search of Edgar Underwood, recovers his family fortune, and marries Marilda Underwood in Charlotte Yonge's *The Pillars of the House*. He appears in *The Long Vacation*.

Travis, Joseph Wheelwright, small farmer, and last owner of Nat Turner; killed in the slave insurrection of August 21, 1831, in William Styron's *The Confessions of Nat Turner*.

Travis, Mrs. Friend of Cecily Doran; she leaves her unfaithful husband but ultimately returns to him in George Gissing's *The Emancipated*.

Trawler, Rutherford (Rusty) Much-married millionaire; Holly Golightly considers marrying him, but her rival, Mag Wildwood, captures him in Truman Capote's *Breakfast at Tiffany's*.

Tray, Blanche Erstwhile nurse of Dr. Towzer; she is transformed by "Captain Mallet" into the Mallets' gardener's assistant in Nigel Dennis's *Cards of Identity*.

Traynor Young singer who makes it to the big time when he buys a song written by Gracie Mae Still, yet he continues to lament that he does not know what the song really means; puts Gracie's name on the record as the writer; maintains a close friendship with her over the years, visiting her and giving her expensive gifts like cars and houses; marries often and sadly dies young in Alice Walker's "Nineteen Fifty-five."

Traynor, Grady Overprotective ex-husband of Molly Cates; father of Jo Beth Traynor; works as Texas State trooper, assigned to protect Molly after she receives threatening letters from an unknown source that later turns out to be Alison McFarland in Mary Willis Walker's *The Red Scream*.

Traynor, Jo Beth Serene and calm daughter of Molly Cates; mature beyond her years; worries about her mother's safety; hopes her mother and father will reunite in marriage in Mary Willis Walker's *The Red Scream*.

Treadwell, Belinda Bolingbroke Wife of Cyrus Treadwell, whose stinginess forces her to sell her family silver, in Ellen Glasgow's *Virginia*.

Treadwell, Cyrus Wealthy tobacco manufacturer, leader of the New South, and father of Susan Treadwell in Ellen Glasgow's *Virginia*.

Treadwell, Dewey Los Angeles police lieutenant and sycophantic underling of Hector Moss in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Choirboys*.

Treadwell, Henry (Harry) Spoiled, brilliant second child of Virginia Pendleton and Oliver Treadwell in Ellen Glasgow's *Virginia*.

Treadwell, Laura Aristocratic fiancée of Col. Henry French; rejects French because of his liberal racial attitudes in Charles W. Chesnut's *The Colonel's Dream*.

Treadwell, Mary American divorcée who attempts to remain disengaged from the lives of the ship's passengers in Katherine Anne Porter's *Ship of Fools*.

Treadwell, Oliver Energetic, idealistic, and egocentric playwright; cousin of Susan Treadwell and unfaithful husband of Virginia Pendleton in Ellen Glasgow's *Virginia*.

Treadwell, Susan Independent, assertive, and sensible friend and foil of Virginia Pendleton in Ellen Glasgow's *Virginia*.

Treadwell, Virginia Pendleton See Virginia Pendleton.

Treasure, Miss Lucille (Little Sister Lucille) Old woman proud of her virginity and contemptuous of her fallen sister in Alice Walker's *Meridian*.

Treasure, Miss Margaret Septuagenarian spinster; convinced she is pregnant following her first sexual experience in Alice Walker's *Meridian*.

Treasurer of the Charity Man who looks after his own interests before the interests of the charity in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Trebasi, Count Hungarian who marries the widowed mother of Renaldo de Melvil, fights with Renaldo, and repents of his mistreatment of Renaldo's mother and sister in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom*.

Tredgold, Clay President of Steel Windmill Company and friend of Martin Arrowsmith in Sinclair Lewis's *Arrowsmith*.

Tredwell, Young Emanthe's beloved, shipped off by his father to avoid her; true love triumphs, and he is reunited with her in Eliza Haywood's *Philidore and Placentia; or, L'Amour trop delicat*.

Tree, James W. Professor of Clinical Social Pathology who wants Rosa to serve as a subject in a study of Repressed Animation among trauma survivors; Rosa resents the dehumanization of his approach and systematically destroys his solicitations in Cynthia Ozick's "The Shawl."

Tree, "Shady" Hunchback employed by "The Spangled Mob" in New York in Ian Fleming's *Diamonds Are Forever*.

Treace, Professor Stuart The "good and liberal" head of the English Department who has affairs with a colleague, Viola Masefield, and with one of his students, Emma Fielding, in Malcolm Bradbury's *Eating People Is Wrong*.

Trees, Diego de Courteous Spanish commander, who captures the band led by John Oxenham, but who has a litter made for Oxenham's mistress in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Trevely, Felix (Mrs. Hugo Gross) Patient who is killed by his dermatologist, Frederick Eichner, in Terry Southern's *Flash and Filigree*.

Treeworgy, John (Ezekiel Hook) British sympathizer who sabotages Benedict Arnold's army in Kenneth Roberts's *Arundel*.

Trefethen, Silas Rivermouth grocer who buys old cannons in Thomas Bailey Aldrich's *The Story of a Bad Boy*.

Trefoil, Arabella Mercenary, self-centered beauty dedicated to becoming a great lady; she shamelessly pursues Lord Rufford and claims he has proposed; she confesses this falsehood to her betrothed, John Morton; he dies, leaving her a legacy; she marries Mounser Green in Anthony Trollope's *The American Senator*.

Trefoil, Lady Augustus Discontented, scheming mother of Arabella; obsessed with marrying her daughter off to the best bidder, she supports Arabella's claims on Lord Rufford for breach of promise in Anthony Trollope's *The American Senator*.

Trefoil, Lord Augustus The Duke of Mayfair's younger brother and the indolent father of Arabella; he is intent only on his whist, creature comforts, and not getting involved with family squabbles involving his daughter's matrimonial prospects in Anthony Trollope's *The American Senator*.

Trefoil, Miss Dean Trefoil's spinster daughter, who keeps house for him while indulging her passion for botany in Anthony Trollope's *Barchester Towers*.

Trefoil, Mr. Dean of Barchester Cathedral whose death precipitates the battle for his succession won by Mr. Arabin in Anthony Trollope's *Barchester Towers*.

Trefry Englishman who buys Oroonoko in Surinam; impressed by his nobility, Trefry promises to help Oroonoko, and allows him to marry Imoinda in Aphra Behn's *Oroonoko*.

Trefusis, Rowena Thirty-six-year-old attractive sex researcher who leads Jake Richardson through a series of sex-response tests in a theater with eight observers in Kingsley Amis's *Jake's Thing*.

Tregarvan, Sir John Cornish Member of Parliament and founder of the *European Review*, for which Philip Firmin writes in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Tregear, Francis (Frank) Former Oxford classmate of Lord Silverbridge, to whose sister, Lady Mary Palliser, he is secretly engaged; her father, the (younger) Duke of Omnium, forbids the match; Frank's integrity and consistency finally convince the duke of his manliness, and the couple are allowed to marry in Anthony Trollope's *The Duke's Children*.

Treherne, Frank Child of Beatrice Brooks; he dies at age two in Caroline Norton's *Lost and Saved*.

Treherne, Montague Cousin of Lady Eudocia Wallingham and considered a good match because of the fortune he will have when he comes of age; he loves Beatrice Brooks and pretends to marry her in a mock ceremony, then later leaves her; having come to regret his behavior, he dies as a young man in Caroline Norton's *Lost and Saved*.

Trehune, Cass Wealthy woman Joe Buck hopes will be his first New York client in James Leo Herlihy's *Midnight Cowboy*.

Trelawney, Dr. English ship's doctor who stays in Teralba; his interest is in research, with Medardo's nephew often accompanying him on his forays; eventually dedicates more of his time to helping people, and is responsible for the surgery that brings Medardo's two bodily halves together; leaves with Captain Cook and his crew in Italo Calvino's *The Cloven Viscount*.

Trelawney, Dr. Long-haired, white-robed, egotistical crackpot who leads a cult of disciples in pursuit of Oneness at an institute near the Jenkins home in 1914; meeting him again in 1939, Nick Jenkins continues to feel menaced by the latent sinister evil in Trelawney in Anthony Powell's *The Kindly Ones*. His death occurs in *The Military Philosophers*. His creed is revived in *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Trelawney, John Rather dense and foolish yet brave squire, who finances and accompanies the treasure hunt; his marksmanship allows his party to escape to the stockade in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Treasure Island*.

Trelawney, Sybil Professor of Divination at Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Trelawny, Lady Adelina Sister of Lord Westerhaven and of George Godolphin and victim of an early and loveless

marriage to a profligate who dies bankrupt; she falls in love with George Fitz-Edward, bears his child, and, when widowed, is encouraged to marry him in Charlotte Smith's *Emmeline: The Orphan of the Castle*.

Trellis, Dermot Bedridden novelist, created by the unnamed narrator; he severely restricts the freedom of his fictional characters until they turn on him and punish him in Flann O'Brien's *At Swim-Two-Birds*.

Trellis, Orlick Offspring of the fictional novelist Dermot Trellis and one of his female characters; Orlick writes a novel within the novel within the novel in which he plots the punishment of his father in Flann O'Brien's *At Swim-Two-Birds*.

Trelone, Elizabeth Wife of Thomas Trelone in Olaf Stapledon's *Sirius: A Fantasy of Love and Discord*.

Trelone, Giles One of Plaxy Trelone's older brothers; his reporting of what Sirius has said to him is Mr. Pugh's first clue to Sirius's level of intelligence in Olaf Stapledon's *Sirius: A Fantasy of Love and Discord*.

Trelone, Maurice One of Plaxy Trelone's older brothers; the sinking of his ship during World War II causes the death of his mother, Elizabeth, before it is discovered that he has survived in Olaf Stapledon's *Sirius: A Fantasy of Love and Discord*.

Trelone, Plaxy Daughter of Elizabeth and Thomas Trelone; she is raised with Sirius and becomes his soul mate in Olaf Stapledon's *Sirius: A Fantasy of Love and Discord*.

Trelone, Thomas Cambridge scientist whose physiological experiments are responsible for Sirius's great intelligence; Sirius regards him as a father figure in Olaf Stapledon's *Sirius: A Fantasy of Love and Discord*.

Trelone, Thomasina ("Tamsy") Plaxy Trelone's older sister in Olaf Stapledon's *Sirius: A Fantasy of Love and Discord*.

Tremaine, Harry Perfect courtier; he serves briefly as Sylvia, Lady Roehampton's lover in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*.

Tremayne, Mr. Ultra-conventional friend of Gerald Ducayne; Miriam Henderson believes him to be scandalized by her passionate playing of Beethoven on the piano in Dorothy Richardson's *The Tunnel*.

Tremenhere, Miss George Western's betrothed, who jilts him in order to marry Captain Walter Geraldine in Anthony Trollope's *Kept in the Dark*.

Tremlin Lecturer at King's College, University of London, who is a biochemist with interest in crystallography; he supervises Arthur Miles's research at King's in C. P. Snow's *The Search*.

Tremlow Wireless operator of the USS *Starfish*; leads a mutiny and physically assaults Skipper in John Hawkes's *Second Skin*.

Tremont, Bette Mother of John Jr. and Joan and wife of John Sr.; dominating personality who finds fault and complaint in most everything; suffers a heart attack in William Wharton's *Dad*.

Tremont, Billy Son of John Jr.; has dropped out of the University of California at Santa Cruz; accompanies his father on a cross-country car trip; aspires to move back to France with his girlfriend and be a writer in William Wharton's *Dad*.

Tremont, Harriet Aunt and surrogate mother of Patience Sparhawk in Gertrude Atherton's *Patience Sparhawk and Her Times*.

Tremont, John, Jr. (Jack, Jacky, Johnny) Son of John Sr. and painter; returns to the United States from France when his mother suffers a heart attack; helps increase his father's independence and nurses him through lapses of senility; learns the complex nature of his mother and father in William Wharton's *Dad*.

Tremont, John, Sr. (Jack) Struggles with senility after his wife suffers a heart attack; father of Jack Tremont, Jr., in William Wharton's *Dad*.

Trenchard, Aliva Younger sister of Sir Rowland Trenchard, mother of Thames Darrell by her first husband, a French aristocrat, and later the wife of Sir Cecil Trafford in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Jack Sheppard*.

Trenchard, Constance See Joan Sheppard.

Trenchard, Oliver Frank Henley's virtuous intimate and correspondent in Thomas Holcroft's *Anna St. Ives*.

Trenchard, Sir Rowland Roman Catholic, Jacobite, and knight of Ashton Hall, near Manchester; he kills the lover of his sister, Aliva, and attempts to kill her son, Thames Darrell, to ensure his own hold on the family fortune, but is himself murdered by Jonathan Wild in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Jack Sheppard*.

Trendle, Conjuror Conjuror whom Gertrude visits to find a cure for her disfigured arm in Thomas Hardy's "The Withered Arm."

Trenor, Charles Augustus (Gus) Wealthy investor to whom Lily Bart becomes financially indebted in Edith Wharton's *The House of Mirth*.

Trenor, Judy Wealthy friend of Lily Bart; ends the friendship when she discovers that her husband, Gus Trenor, has given Bart a great deal of money in Edith Wharton's *The House of Mirth*.

Trent District officer in charge of Richard Roe's auxiliary fire service unit; he becomes disgusted with Albert Pye's running of the unit and plans to fire him in Henry Green's *Caught*.

Trent Friend of Clay who uncritically enjoys a life that includes hard drugs, free sex, rape, and video games; fails to criticize even murder, though he does criticize Clay's reticence in Bret Easton Ellis's *Less Than Zero*.

Trent (Single Gentleman) Energetic, restless, strong-minded man, who lodges at the Brasses' home and searches for Nell Trent and her grandfather, who is his older brother, in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Trent, Agnes Johnson College classmate of Jane Ward, successful writer and playwright, and wife of Jimmy Trent in Margaret Ayer Barnes's *Years of Grace*.

Trent, Anne Elizabeth (Daughter) Kind-hearted volunteer for the Near East Relief who has an affair with Richard Ellsworth Savage and becomes pregnant; in a final act of despair, she takes up with a French flier and is killed in a plane crash after she encourages him to daring maneuvers in Margaret Ayer Barnes's *Years of Grace*.

Trent, Captain Jacob English captain of the *Flying Scud*, knifed by Mack when he demands an exorbitant price for the *Currency Lass* crew's passage home; his identity is assumed by Captain Joe Wicks in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Trent, Edgar President of Huddleston & Bradford, a banking firm whose gold Edward Pierce steals in Michael Crichton's *The Great Train Robbery*.

Trent, Elizabeth Daughter of Edgar Trent; romanced by Edward Pierce, who wishes to gain information from her in Michael Crichton's *The Great Train Robbery*.

Trent, Fred Nell Trent's handsome and dissolute older brother; he and Daniel Quilp plot to have Dick Swiveller marry Nell so that he can gain access to his grandfather's supposed fortune in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Trent, George Fellow captain, former friend of William Booth; now gamester and pimp, he makes his fortune off the Noble Lord in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Trent, George Working-class painter known as one of the New Young Realists who admires Janos Lavin's work and learns from him; at an exhibit of his work he dedicates one of his paintings to Lavin in John Berger's *A Painter of Our Time*.

Trent, Giles British Secret Intelligence officer who is discovered as a mole to K.G.B. agent Chlestakon by Bernard Samson; he turns double agent to capture the agent in Len Deighton's *Berlin Game*.

Trent, Grandfather Grandfather and guardian of Nell Trent; he owns the curiosity shop and is addicted to gambling; his debts force him to flee London with Nell, but he continues to gamble with the goal of making Nell a rich lady; he grows feebler and dies shortly after Nell's death in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Trent, James (Jimmy) Composer and music critic; husband of Agnes Johnson Trent, but in love with Jane Ward, who rejects him; dies in World War I in Margaret Ayer Barnes's *Years of Grace*.

Trent, Joe College student who makes sexual advances toward Ellen Chesser in Elizabeth Madox Roberts's *The Time of Man*.

Trent, June Supportive wife of artist George Trent in John Berger's *A Painter of Our Time*.

Trent, Lydia Older sister and faithful guardian and attendant of Thyrsa Trent in George Gissing's *Thyrza*.

Trent, Mrs. Attractive stepsister, then wife, to George Trent; she cultivates the Noble Lord's attentions when she finds Trent's affections cooling in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Trent, Nell (Little Nell) Child and heroine, who lives with her grandfather in an old curiosity (antiques) shop; she accompanies and cares for her grandfather during their wanderings in the country while fleeing Daniel Quilp and dies pathetically at the end of Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Trent, Paul Philosophical anarchist and lawyer come to Glastonbury to aid in the establishment of the “Commune”; he succeeds in securing from Lord P. the lease for the bulk of Glastonbury’s land for the Communists in John Cowper Powys’s *A Glastonbury Romance*.

Trent, Thyrsa Working girl with beauty and refinement above her station; she is engaged to a workingman but falls in love with the wealthy idealist Walter Egremont; she is taken in and educated by a benevolent matron but does not marry and dies suddenly in George Gissing’s *Thyrza*.

Trente, Marchioness of Kidnapper of Ophelia, whom she sees as an impediment to her own salacious love for Lord Dorchester in Sarah Fielding’s *The History of Ophelia*.

Trentham, Harriot Granddaughter of Mrs. Alworth who, when her married cousin, Mr. Alworth, realizes he loves her, leaves home and contracts smallpox, which lessens her beauty but helps reconcile her to the idea of single life in Sarah Scott’s *A Description of Millenium Hall*.

Trenton, Donna Young wife and mother trapped in her stalled Pinto with her son for three days in the middle of the summer; driven out by dehydration and the slow death of her son, Donna is forced to confront the rabid dog that holds them at bay in Stephen King’s *Cujo*.

Trenton, Tad Four-year-old son of Donna and Vic Trenton and victim of dehydration; originally afraid of the monster in his closet, Tad clings to Vic’s “Monster Words” as a way to combat his fears, even as his imagined monsters become real in the form of a rabid dog in Stephen King’s *Cujo*.

Trenton, Vic Estranged husband of Donna Trenton, father of Tad; the “Monster Words” he wrote for Tad serve as a talisman in Stephen King’s *Cujo*.

Treplev, Konstantin Gavrilovich Son of Irina Nikolayevna Arkadina; aspiring symbolist playwright in his 20s; in love with the young neighbor girl, Nina, and casts her in his first play, which his mother cruelly dismisses; attempted suicide results only in a bandaged head and his mother’s brief sympathies; goes on to a successful writing career, but after a later meeting with the then-ruined Nina, he kills himself in despair in Anton Chekhov’s play *The Seagull*.

Tresawsen, Alan Brother of Mrs. Price; taught English in Germany; later gets involved in an accident, which Mrs. Price suspects involves Francesca Halevy, who is perhaps both German and Jew; leads a carefree life in a war-torn London with his friends; dies during an air-raid bombing in Amitav Ghosh’s *The Shadow Lines*.

Tresham, Mr. Will Tresham’s father and the silent partner in the firm of Osbaldistone and Tresham in Sir Walter Scott’s *Rob Roy*.

Tresham, Richard (Middlemas, General Witherington) Zilia de Monçada’s belated husband and Richard Middlemas’s father; he assumes the name Middlemas while in Scotland for Richard’s birth; a high-born Jacobite, he becomes a political exile and flees England; assuming his mother’s maiden name, Witherington, he gains fortune and rank in the service of the East India Company in Sir Walter Scott’s *The Surgeon’s Daughter*.

Tresham, Will Friend for whom Francis Osbaldistone writes his autobiography in Sir Walter Scott’s *Rob Roy*.

Tresilian, Mrs. Charitable woman who is loved by Louis Reed and is disapproved of by his guardian, Lady Revill, in George Gissing’s *Sleeping Fires*.

Tressady, Lady Amelia Spendthrift mother of Sir George Tressady; she brings financial ruin on her son through her gambling in Mrs. Humphry Ward’s *Sir George Tressady*.

Tressady, Lady Letty Sewell Giddy young wife of Sir George Tressady; she bewitches him but is not his intellectual equal; after two years the marriage has foundered in Mrs. Humphry Ward’s *Sir George Tressady*.

Tressady, Sir George Aristocratic, Conservative Member of Parliament, who, because of his admiration for Lady Maxwell, breaks with his party and votes for the coalition sponsoring the Maxwell Factory bill; he dies in his own coal mines when he goes to the aid of his trapped miners in Mrs. Humphry Ward’s *Sir George Tressady*.

Tressell, Sergeant Thomas Stern’s sergeant while in the army; Thomas was in charge of carrying out this man’s careless and indifferent demands, and develops an insatiable hatred of him in Doris Lessing’s *Landlocked*.

Tressels, Mr. Jolly undertaker, who assists with the secret burial of the coffin Mervyn brings to Chapelizod in J. Sheridan Le Fanu’s *The House by the Churchyard*.

Tresilian, Edmund Former suitor of Amy Robsart (Dudley), her father’s friend, and a follower of the Earl of Sussex; believing Amy to have been seduced by Richard Varney, he petitions Queen Elizabeth through Sussex to discipline her seducer and restore Amy to her father; at Kenilworth reveals, he discovers Amy in his room and promises to keep silent

about her plight, a promise that proves fatal to her in Sir Walter Scott's *Kenilworth*.

Tressler, Manny Retired real estate lawyer who lives in the Towers; represents Mrs. Bliss when she appears in court; helps her learn how to use a checkbook and calculator after her husband, Ted, passes away Stanley Elkin's *Mrs. Ted Bliss*.

Tresten, Colonel von Friend of Sigismund Alvan and liaison between Alvan and the von Rüdigers; he is unimpressed with Clotilde and conducts himself with a strict formality that keeps Clotilde from sending her true thoughts to Alvan through him in George Meredith's *The Tragic Comedians*.

Trevanion, Captain Capable army friend of Harry Lorrequer; he assists Harry in extricating himself from his problems and involvements in Paris in Charles Lever's *The Confessions of Harry Lorrequer*.

Trevanion, Fanny Beloved of both Pisistratus Caxton and his wild cousin, Herbert Caxton; she is unwillingly married to the Marquess of Castleton in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *The Caxtons*.

Trevelyan, Emily Rowley Married daughter of Sir Marmaduke Rowley; her defiance of her husband, Louis Trevelyan, over her friendship with Colonel Osborne inflames his jealousy; she pursues him to Italy after he abducts their son and persuades him to return to England for treatment in Anthony Trollope's *He Knew He Was Right*.

Trevelyan, Harris (Bunk) Tobacco farmer who joins the Free Farmers' Brotherhood of Protection and Control and is subsequently killed by members of the brotherhood in Robert Penn Warren's *Night Rider*.

Trevelyan, Louey Baby son of the Trevelyans used as a pawn in their terrible marital feud; he is kidnapped and taken to Italy by his half-mad father, Louis Trevelyan, in Anthony Trollope's *He Knew He Was Right*.

Trevelyan, Louis Self-willed husband of Emily (Rowley); he becomes jealous when she appears to relish the attentions of the mischief-making Colonel Osborne; in vengeance and desperation, after they have been living for some months apart, he abducts their child and flees to Italy, where he descends into madness; she persuades him to return with her to England, but his health is gone, and he dies at a moment of reconciliation and what Emily convinces herself is at last an expression of his belief in her honor in Anthony Trollope's *He Knew He Was Right*.

Treviño, Andrés Owner of goats and friend of Pepe Gonzales, Bob Webster, and Porfirio; his wedding provides a funny scene in Josefina Niggli's *Mexican Village*.

Treviranus, Commissioner Protagonist and police inspector in charge of looking into strange murders and who works in connection with Lönnrot in Jorge Luis Borges's "Death and the Compass."

Treviso, Carlo Famous music teacher who encourages and defends Veda Pierce's snobbery and alienation from her mother in James M. Cain's *Mildred Pierce*.

Trevize, Golan Foundation councilman whose suspicion that the rival Second Foundation survives to control the Seldon Plan results in his exile from Terminus and in his assignment to find the Second Foundation; selected by Gaia to determine the best future for humanity because of his innate insight in Isaac Asimov's *Foundation's Edge*.

Trevor Often called "T"; takes over the Wormsley Common Gang of young boys, who after playing ball games in the London streets decide to maliciously demolish a historic home that had only recently survived the London bombings of World War II in Graham Greene's "The Destroyers."

Trevor, Agnes Friend of Mary Ogden; engages in social work rather than express her passion in Gertrude Atherton's *Black Oxen*.

Trevor, Bobbie Brother of Catherine Frobisher; he raises pigs but has no business sense and so lives in debt in the family home; he lives with a married woman, Use Grainger, who later becomes his wife in Margaret Kennedy's *Red Sky at Morning*.

Trevor, Hugh Narrator and hero whose naiveté and youth cause him to suffer at the hands of both the foolish and the deceitful, and whose basic honesty eventually brings him wealth, position, and happiness in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Trevor, Hugh (the elder) Hugh Trevor's father, a handsome and fun-loving farmer's son who becomes bankrupt, flees his family, and dies on a ship in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Trevor, Lady Madeline Violet Fane's charming guardian, to whom Vivian Grey is devoted and whom he assists by saving her brother from unscrupulous gamblers in Benjamin Disraeli's *Vivian Grey*.

Trevor/Mann Triple agent posing as British shipping magnate and owner of Wonderland Enterprises, Inc., in Houston, Texas, and mercenary agent reporting to the CIA in Carlos Fuentes's *The Hydra Head*.

Trevyllian, Captain Friend of Captain Hammersley; he fights a duel with Charles O'Malley in Charles Lever's *Charles O'Malley*.

Trehella, William James (Jaz) Young Cornishman who is a coal and wood merchant; he supports "Kangaroo" (Benjamin Cooley) and the Diggers and wants them to join forces with the "Reds" to bring about a violent revolution in Australia in D. H. Lawrence's *Kangaroo*.

Trexler, Mr. Middle-aged New Yorker who visits a psychiatrist for an uncertain fear and other unconscious reasons; learns on his own that what a man fundamentally wants is that which is both inexpressible and unattainable in E. B. White's "The Second Tree from the Corner."

Trézac, Marquise de (Nettie Wincher) Young woman at a Virginia resort envied by Undine Spragg because of her higher social class; later provides Undine with advice about French society in Edith Wharton's *The Custom of the Country*.

Triban, Nana Daughter of Maghan Kon Fatta and his first wife Sassouma Bérété in *Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali*.

Tribbledale, Daniel Plodding clerk for a firm of commission merchants where Zachary Fay is his chief; he marries Clara Demijohn in Anthony Trollope's *Marion Fay*.

Tribe, Julie Daughter of the "Bohemian" Mrs. Tribe; she becomes engaged to the younger Tom Nimmo, but their relationship falls through in Joyce Cary's *Prisoner of Grace*.

Tribe, Mrs. "Bohemian" mother of Julie Tribe and neighbor to the Nimmos; she attempts to blackmail Nina (Woodville) Nimmo after her daughter and the younger Tom Nimmo have an affair in Joyce Cary's *Prisoner of Grace*.

Tribulation Anabaptist pastor from Amsterdam; along with Ananias, desires the Philosopher's Stone as a means of accumulating greater wealth to promote their religion; beaten away from the house by Lovewit in Ben Jonson's play *The Alchemist*.

Trice, Annabelle Puckett (Mrs. Duncan) Adulteress whose affair with Cass Mastern results in her husband's suicide in Robert Penn Warren's *All the King's Men*.

Tricia Summer Camp waitress whose collection of *True Romance* magazines becomes the favoured pastime of the girls while sunbathing in Margaret Atwood's "True Trash."

Trickmaid, Mrs. Procuress for Lucy Silborn (Brawn) in S. J. Pratt's *Liberal Opinions upon Animals, Man, and Providence*.

Tricksy, Ann Syrena's mother, who teaches her to be deceitful and vain, in Eliza Haywood's *Anti-Pamela: or, Feign'd Innocence Detected*.

Tricksy, Syrena Great beauty and a dissembler; she is an actress and a hypocrite who wants to get money out of every man in Eliza Haywood's *Anti-Pamela; or, Feign'd Innocence Detected*.

Trid, Caroline (Carolina) Wife of Chad Hanna and, as Carolina, lady high rider in Walter D. Edmonds's *Chad Hanna*.

Tridib Son of the Shaheb and Mayadebi; working toward a Ph.D. in archaeology; mentor of the boy-narrator and teaches him to use his "imagination with precision"; has seen the Second World War engulf London as a boy in 1939 and recalls his experiences minutely years later; has seen May Price as a baby then but later keeps in touch with her through letters; invites May, his "love-across-the-seas," to visit India; goes to Dhaka with her; amid a rioting mob in Dhaka, when the passionate May runs out of the car to save Jethamoshai, Tridib pushes her aside to safety but is himself killed in Amitav Ghosh's *The Shadow Lines*.

Trigg, J. F. Solicitor whom Mary Whittaker consulted to inquire about the effects of inheritance-law changes; he tells Inspector Parker of being drugged by a mysterious woman in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Unnatural Death*.

Trigger, Mr. Cynical agent for Mr. Griffenbottom and his running-mate, Sir Thomas Underwood, in the Percycross election; his vote buying and dishonesty lead to the borough's disenfranchisement in Anthony Trollope's *Ralph the Heir*.

Trigo, Senora Sigbjorn and Primrose Wilderness's landlady in Cuernavaca in Malcolm Lowry's *Dark as the Grave Wherein My Friend Is Laid*.

Trigorin, Boris Alexeyevich Novelist and the lover of Irina Nikolayevna Arkadina; successful, though second-rate novelist, nonetheless he is able to charm Nina and make her his mistress; his relationship with Irina is based on her manipulations and his biddable, opportunistic nature; the

impetus for his affair with Nina comes from an idea that he has for a story, wherein an older man seduces and ruins a young girl for amusement; succeeds in that goal in Anton Chekhov's play *The Seagull*.

Trigorin, Kiril Fat, wealthy, and urbane but modest Russian ballet arranger who wanted to be a composer but had no talent for it; Trigorin is a great fan of Albert Sanger and visits him in Austria, where he eventually takes up with Sanger's mistress, Linda Cowlard, in Margaret Kennedy's *The Constant Nymph*.

Trim, Tom Brother of Corporal Trim (James Butler) and very like him in appearance and manner; he married "a Jew's widow" who kept a sausage shop in Lisbon and was thrown into a dungeon by agents of the Inquisition; he is forever mourned by Corporal Trim in Laurence Sterne's *The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy, Gentleman*.

Trimble, Janet and Peter Married friends of Arthur Ketcham in John Clellon Holmes's *Go*.

Trimingham, Edward Winlove, Eleventh Viscount Grandson of Marian Maudsley and descendant of Ted Burgess; following the devastation of his family and others as a result of World War II, he feels he is living under a curse which the aged Leo Colston hopes to dispel, acting once more at the behest of Marian, by assuring the young man "there is no spell or curse except an unloving heart" in L. P. Hartley's *The Go-Between*.

Trimingham, Hugh Francis Winlove, Ninth Viscount Aristocratic veteran of the Boer War and ancestral owner of Brandham Hall who marries the pregnant Marian Maudsley after the death of her lover, Ted Burgess; he always insists that "nothing is ever a lady's fault" in L. P. Hartley's *The Go-Between*.

Trimmle, Robin Expert driver of the Rover Mail, which Sir Tumour Wyse appropriates for the wild drive to the Merry Mouth Inn in a desperate effort to defeat Squire Cranmer's plot to assassinate the Prime Minister in John Buchan's *The Free Fishers*.

Trinco Conqueror in Anatole France's *Penguin Island*.

Trinculo Jester to Alonso; encounters Caliban after he is cast ashore in the apparent shipwreck, discovered by Stephano hiding under Caliban's garment; ineffectively colludes with Stephano and Caliban to overthrow Prospero; punished but forgiven by Prospero in William Shakespeare's play *The Tempest*.

Trinder, Susan Young orphan "fingersmith"—petty criminal—brought up by gang in London East End in 1800s; swapped with Maud Lilly as baby; poses as a maid, falls in love with Maud; imprisoned in mental asylum before escaping and discovering that she is of aristocratic lineage in Sarah Waters's *Fingersmith*.

Trinette The Beck children's maid in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Tring, J. S. Young, initially popular Resident Officer in Fada who realizes Rudbeck has been misusing funds for his road; he fires Johnson for complicity in the forgeries in Joyce Cary's *Mister Johnson*.

Tringham, Parson Clergyman whose antiquarian research leads to John Durbeyley's consciousness of his ancient lineage in Thomas Hardy's *Tess of the D'Urbervilles*.

Tringham, Thomas Youngest employee at Fort St. Sebastian; when the English East India Company is blamed for inciting a riot, supposed justice is dispensed by cutting off Thomas's nose in a public ceremony in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Tringle, Gertrude Sir Thomas's younger daughter, anxious to secure the same huge dowry when she marries that her sister Augusta engineered; her choice of Frank Houston as husband meets parental veto; she elopes with Captain Batsby, who gambles on her father's relenting and making a generous endowment on his daughter in Anthony Trollope's *Ayala's Angel*.

Tringle, Lady Emmeline Anxious wife of Sir Thomas and sister of Reginald Dosett; surrounded by luxury and told by her husband that cash flow is unlimited, she worries constantly over the marriage prospects and love entanglements of her children, Tom, Augusta, and Gertrude, in Anthony Trollope's *Ayala's Angel*.

Tringle, Sir Thomas Wealthy senior partner in a London banking firm sorely beset by the loves and matrimonial scrapes of his daughters, Augusta and Gertrude, and his son, Tom, in Anthony Trollope's *Ayala's Angel*.

Tringle, Tom Hobbledehoy puppyish son of Sir Thomas; his mad infatuation for Ayala Dormer involves him in assaulting a policeman after overindulgence in champagne and issuing a challenge to his rival, Jonathan Stubbs; his father packs him off to New York in Anthony Trollope's *Ayala's Angel*.

Trini Laundromat attendant where Cleófilas does her laundry in Sandra Cisneros's "Woman Hollering Creek."

Trinidad, Maria (Primi) Immigrant from the Dominican Republic to the United States, where she works as a maid for the Garcia family; mother of Sarita in Julia Alvarez's *Yo!*

Trip Vice president for research of a wholly black-owned company; reasserts acquaintance with the unnamed male narrator and main character in an effort to show his connectedness to a black social identity he has long abandoned in Darryl Pinckney's *High Cotton*.

Tripa, Herr One of the figures consulted by Panurge in his epic search for a wife in François Rabelais's *Gargantua and Pantagruel*.

Tripalda, Battista Infidel priest of Castruccio dei Antelminelli's court; he is Euthanasia dei Adimari's ally in a conspiracy against Castruccio and then double-crosses her by confiding in Castruccio's governor in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Tripp Carman at Murdstone and Grinby in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Tripp, Moses Man who is stabbed by Eva Medina Canada when he makes sexual advances toward her in Gayl Jones's *Eva's Man*.

Trippe, Bobby Popular but weak-willed suburbanite who is sodomized by vicious mountain men in James Dickey's *Deliverance*.

Tripping, Geli Young German witch; lover of Vaslav Tchitcherine and Tyrone Slothrop in Thomas Pynchon's *Gravity's Rainbow*.

Trissotin, Father Priest who counsels Hippolyte in Susan Sontag's *The Benefactor*.

Trista, Joanna Belgian-Spanish pupil of Mlle. Reuter's school, whose frequent disturbances in class are snuffed out when she is locked in a cupboard one day in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Tristao Madeiran waiter who first appears in the novel as a waiter at Toby Fedden's 21st birthday party where he catches Nick's eye; Wani Ouradi pays for his sexual services sometimes in Alan Hollinghurst's *The Line of Beauty*.

Tristessa Mexican-Indian morphine addict idealized by the narrator of Jack Kerouac's *Tristessa*; mentioned in *Desolation Angels*.

Tristram Lover of La Belle Isold and husband of Isold of the White Hands in Thomas Berger's *Arthur Rex*.

Tristram, Mrs. Tom Wife of Tom Tristram; introduces Christopher Newman to Claire de Cintré in Henry James's *The American*.

Tristram, Sir Son of King Melyodas and Queen Elizabeth, as well as the nephew to King Mark; travels to Ireland to battle Sir Marhaus to bring back Mark's bride, the Lady Iseult; falls in love with Iseult during his stay in Ireland; faces numerous conflicts from the jealous King Mark for Tristram's love for Iseult; eventually becomes a Knight of the Round Table and was second only to Sir Lancelot in knightly prowess; eventually meets his demise at the hands of Mark upon returning to Cornwall after a period of exile with Iseult in Thomas Malory's *Le Morte d'Arthur*.

Tristram, Tom American in Paris and friend of Christopher Newman in Henry James's *The American*.

Trivanovich, Vaso Olympic wrestler who becomes a Chetnik freedom fighter and flees Tito's Yugoslavia to live in Vienna; teaches Severin Winter to wrestle in John Irving's *The 158-Pound Marriage*.

Trivett Elderly family retainer; though a dangerous and incompetent driver, he is established as chauffeur to remove him from responsibility for the precious horses in Richard Hughes's *The Fox in the Attic*.

Trofimov, Peter Perpetual university student and idealist; earlier tutored Madame Ranevskaya's son Grischa; romantically linked to Anya, but it is clear that no love or passion will blossom between them in Anton Chekhov's *The Cherry Orchard*.

Troil, Brenda Magnus Troil's beautiful and high-spirited younger daughter; after a lengthy acquaintance, she and Mordaunt Mertoun fall in love and marry in Sir Walter Scott's *The Pirate*.

Troil, Magnus Kindly and generous Udall of Jarlshof and master of Burgh Westra; he is somewhat intemperate in his habits but a proud and doting father; steeped in Norwegian traditions, he passionately resents Scottish encroachments on Zetland in Sir Walter Scott's *The Pirate*.

Troil, Minna Magnus Troil's serious and beautiful elder daughter; having fallen in love with the dashing Captain Clement Cleveland, she has her romantic illusions of pirates swept away when she is kidnapped by Cleveland's crew, after

which she sadly parts from her lover in Sir Walter Scott's *The Pirate*.

Troil, Norna Troil (Norna of the Fitful-head, Ulla Troil) Kinswoman of Magnus Troil and a sibyl who inhabits a remote cavern with the dwarf Nick Strumpfer; she has an extraordinary knowledge of the weather, prophetic pretensions, and magical powers of healing, which she successfully practices on Minna Troil; mistaking Mordaunt Mertoun for her long-lost son, she jealously endangers Clement Cleveland's life before discovering he is actually her son in Sir Walter Scott's *The Pirate*.

Trois-Eschelles Tall, gaunt, and somber hangman, Provost L'Hermite's assistant and Petit-André's colleague in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Trollop, Betty Bed-maker at Cambridge who gives birth to an illegitimate child and, at Young Qualmsick's instigation, sends Pompey, instead of the child, to Williams in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Trom King of Glome and father of Orual, Redival, and Psyche; he is a ruthless, barbaric king; when the lot falls to Psyche to be sacrificed to save the kingdom, he is more than willing to let her be killed in C. S. Lewis's *Till We Have Faces*.

Trompington, Colonel Uneducated, shallow mercenary whom Dr. Harrison is asked to support for mayor in exchange for preferment for William Booth in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Troop, Dan Fifteen-year-old son of Disko, the skipper of a cod-fishing boat off the Great Banks; he befriends spoiled young Harvey Cheyne in Rudyard Kipling's "*Captains Courageous*": *A Story of the Grand Banks*.

Troop, Disko Crusty, crafty skipper of the *We're Here*, a cod-fishing boat; he makes a man out of spoiled young Harvey Cheyne in Rudyard Kipling's "*Captains Courageous*": *A Story of the Grand Banks*.

Troop, Salters Farmer-turned-fisherman brother of Disko and uncle of young Dan; he befriends mad Pennsylvania Pratt and spoiled young Harvey Cheyne in Rudyard Kipling's "*Captains Courageous*": *A Story of the Grand Banks*.

Tropf-Ulmwehr, Rita Photographer; takes photographs of Egon and Gisela for a magazine article before running off with Egon to visit Helmuth in Walter Abish's *How German Is It*.

Troth, Alymer London solicitor who was involved twenty years earlier in a financial swindle culminating either in suicide or murder, but who was not himself convicted; one of the men intent on robbing Marius Haraldsen in Rhodesia, he was killed in John Buchan's *The Island of Sheep*.

Troth, Lancelot Son of Alymer Troth; determined to avenge his father's death, he writes to Valdemar Haraldsen submitting a claim against his inheritance and terrorizing him by threatening vengeance in John Buchan's *The Island of Sheep*.

Trotman, Florrie Friend who sympathizes with Silla Boyce's desire to own property in Paule Marshall's *Brown Girl, Brownstones*.

Trotsky, Leon See Lev Davidovich Bronstein.

Trotta, Franz Ferdinand Survives the war and returns to a Vienna that offers him no guidance or fulfillment; wants to return to Sipolje, the family village in Slovenia, but that search for his roots is merely a sentimental, romantic urge; eventually marries and sires a child, without necessarily finding his real purpose or identity in the sequel to *The Radetzky March*, Joseph Roth's *Emperor's Tomb*.

Trotta, Lieutenant Carl Joseph von Final member of the Trotta family; enjoys a military school education and imperial protection, but does not feel he can live up to the ideal of his ancestors and leaves the army to live among the peasants along the Hapsburg Empire's eastern border; later attends his ex-regiment's centenary celebration, which is interrupted by news of the 1918 Sarajevo assassination; returns to the army and is killed in the Ukraine by a Russian bullet in his first battle of World War I, as he fetches water for his wounded men in Joseph Roth's *The Radetzky March*.

Trotter, Eliza Trotter Daughter of John Jorrock's neighbor and a rival to Emma Flather for the affections of James, Marquis of Bray in Robert Surtees's *Hillingdon Hall*.

Trotter, Jemmy (Dismal Jemmy, Jem Hutley) Careworn transient, who relates "The Stroller's Tale" to Samuel Pickwick, Tracy Tupman, Augustus Snodgrass, and Nathaniel Winkle and is Job Trotter's brother in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Trotter, Job Alfred Jingle's pious and loyal servant, who assists in his master's deceptions and is prone to tears in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Trotter, Mrs. Neighborhood gossip and mother of Eliza Trotter in Robert Surtees's *Hillingdon Hall*.

Trotter, Nelly Fishwife who carries gossip from St. Ronan's Well to Meg Dods's inn in Sir Walter Scott's *St. Ronan's Well*.

Trotter, Thomas Yeoman who witnesses Joseph Andrews cutting a twig on Lawyer Scout's land; his deposition brings larceny charges against Joseph and Fanny Goodwill in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Trotter-Stormer, Sir Permanent resident of the upscale Ritz hotel in Pisuerga whose innocent note to Lady Something reinforces her confused and litigious belief that the establishment is infested with fleas in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Trottman, Mr. Student of the law and an intimate of Mr. Hilary; along with Mr. Rudge, he introduces Hugh Trevor to legal absurdities in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Trotwood, Betsey David Copperfield's great-aunt, who appears at his birth but walks out in disappointment that he is not a girl; she later adopts him when he runs away to her house in Dover; kindhearted under a sharp exterior, she secretly supports her vagabond husband in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Trouillefou, Clopin "King" of the vagabonds lurking in the Parisian streets; attempts to save the young street dancer La Esmerelda from being hanged, but Quasimodo mistakenly thinks that Clopin is trying to harm the young woman in Victor Hugo's *The Hunchback of Notre Dame*.

Trout, Carrie Mother, by her half brother, William Body, of Abraham Dolphin in Leon Forrest's *The Bloodworth Orphans*.

Trout, Cissy Eva's mother, who died in a plane crash when Eva was an infant in Elizabeth Bowen's *Eva Trout, or Changing Scenes*.

Trout, Eva Unusually tall and large-boned girl, whose unconventional childhood was spent traveling the world with her wealthy father and his companion, Constantine Ormeau, after the early death of her mother; upon coming of age Eva inherits a fortune which she determines to use by giving herself, in order, a home of her own, a child, and a husband in Elizabeth Bowen's *Eva Trout, or Changing Scenes*.

Trout, Hanna Nile Paris Trout's wife of two years; married Paris hoping he would change, but instead is abused by him; has an affair with Harry Seagraves; attempts to divorce her husband in Pete Dexter's *Paris Trout*.

Trout, Jeremy Eva's precocious but deaf-mute son, adopted as an infant from questionable sources in the mid-western United States in Elizabeth Bowen's *Eva Trout, or Changing Scenes*.

Trout, Kilgore Prolific science fiction writer in Kurt Vonnegut's *God Bless You, Mr. Rosewater* and *Breakfast of Champions*; mentioned in *Slaughterhouse-Five* and the pseudonym of Dr. Robert Fender in *Jailbird*.

Trout, Leo Ornithologist on Bermuda and father of Kilgore Trout in Kurt Vonnegut's *Breakfast of Champions*.

Trout, Paris Fifty-nine-year-old white store owner and the only person in Cotton Point, Georgia, who will loan money to African Americans; admits to shooting Rosie Sayers, but feels no remorse; abuses his wife and thinks she is poisoning him; murders his mother, Harry Seagraves, and Carl Bonner and commits suicide in Pete Dexter's *Paris Trout*.

Trout, Willy Eva's wealthy widower father, shrewd in business but overtrusting of his companion, Constantine Ormeau; after his wife's early death he travels with Constantine and Eva; his suicide puts Eva in Constantine's guardianship in Elizabeth Bowen's *Eva Trout, or Changing Scenes*.

Trout Fishing in America Embodiment and voice of the American spirit; occasionally appears in human form and at other times as an activity, a hotel, a slogan, or a costume; writes letters to Pard and an ardent admirer; friend of the narrator of Richard Brautigan's *Trout Fishing in America*.

Trout Fishing in America Shorty Legless, middle-aged wino and occasional resident of San Francisco; the narrator imagines shipping him to Nelson Algren in a large crate in Richard Brautigan's *Trout Fishing in America*.

Troutham, Farmer Neighbor of Jude Fawley and his aunt; as a child, Jude is employed by Troutham to keep birds out of his fields; being too sensitive to harm these animals, Jude fails in his duty and is discharged from his job in Thomas Hardy's *Jude the Obscure*.

Trowbridge, Marquis of, John Augustus Stowte Silly, self-important, easily offended landowner in dispute with Harry Gilmore when the latter refuses to evict Jacob Brattle, whose son Sam is accused of murder; having fallen out also

with the vicar, Frank Fenwick, the Marquis donates land to allow Methodists to build a chapel opposite the vicarage gates; when records disclose that the site is part of church domain he is forced to remove the chapel in Anthony Trollope's *The Vicar of Bullhampton*.

Troxl, Elux Agent for a Honduran cartel attempting to hire Billy Twillig to help manipulate the money curve in Don DeLillo's *Ratner's Star*.

Troy, Sergeant Francis (Frank) Deceptive, shallow, and greedy husband of Bathsheba Everdene; he marries her for her looks and money, although he has previously seduced and impregnated one of her servants, Fanny Robin; upon Fanny's death, the repentant Troy leaves Bathsheba only to return years later to be killed by John Boldwood, who has obsessively and, of late, hopefully pursued Bathsheba in Thomas Hardy's *Far from the Madding Crowd*.

Troyes, Jim Middle-aged trade-unionist from Bradford who is engaged to Phoebe Coldridge until Jill and Gwen, Phoebe's daughters, help to break their engagement in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Troyos, Countess Arminta Beautiful young Evallonian noblewoman; the dynamic soul of the Juventus Party in Evalonia, she is determined to put the next ruler on the throne in John Buchan's *The House of the Four Winds*.

Truax, Christine Teenage daughter of Valerie; her rape motivates Valerie's militant feminism in Marilyn French's *The Women's Room*.

Truck, Captain Captain of the *Typhoon*, which takes Tom Bailey from New Orleans to Boston in Thomas Bailey Aldrich's *The Story of a Bad Boy*.

Truck, Tommy Bully beaten up by young Harry Clinton because the ruffian hit Harry's brother; as young adults they become friends despite a difference in social position in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Truckenmiller, Harriet Wife of Kenny Truckenmiller; owns and operates Nanette's Beauty Salon in John Irving's *The World According to Garp*.

Truckenmiller, Kenny Husband of Harriet Truckenmiller; wife- and child-beater who assassinates Jenny Fields in John Irving's *The World According to Garp*.

Truczinski, Maria Oskar's first love; marries Oskar's father, Alfred, and gives birth to a child who could be Oskar's or his father's offspring in Günter Grass's *The Tin Drum*.

Trudchen German teenager who sleeps with Carlo Reinhardt in Thomas Berger's *Crazy in Berlin*.

Trude Wife of Martin, the pharmacist in the resort town of Badenheim, near Vienna, in 1939, a time leading to World War II; stricken with depression and paranoia; constantly awaits news from her daughter in Aharon Appelfeld's *Badenheim 1939*.

Trudi Friend of Ruthie Siegal's, who marries Ruthie's ex-boyfriend Leib in Marge Piercy's *Gone to Soldiers*.

Trueba, Esteban Alba's grandfather who forms the core of the novel; product of both his generation and his class, the landed aristocracy, in contrast to Alba's progressive and radical social attitudes of modern Latin America; stern and sometimes abusive patriarch; first infatuated with Rosa, but her untimely death prevents their marriage; later marries Clara, Rosa's clairvoyant sister in Isabel Allende's *The House of the Spirits*.

Trueblood, Jim Black sharecropper who shocks Norton with the story of how Trueblood made his own daughter pregnant in Ralph Ellison's *Invisible Man*.

Truebody, Miss Terence R. Fielding's housekeeper; her call to Stella Rode permits the murderer to hide evidence incriminating him in Rode's murder in John le Carré's *A Murder of Quality*.

Truelove One of the most famous and successful prize agents in England; he is in business with Wilson in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Truelove, Pallas Youngest woman in the Convent, a group of mostly black women with sullied pasts who live on the outskirts of the all-black town of Ruby, Oklahoma; is run off a highway, raped, and left to drown by two truck drivers; rescued by group of Native Americans; refuses to acknowledge that she is pregnant, but eventually comes to terms with it in Toni Morrison's *Paradise*.

Trueman, Mr. Honest and honorable gentleman companion, who is entrusted to keep the Nobleman of the First Rank out of trouble, and who proves to be beyond all temptation in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Trueman, Mr. Retired businessman and neighbor of Lucius Manly; his son is his only support; he found trade unpleasant because he constantly worried that honest merchants would suffer from his misfortunes; Lucius hires his son as steward in Mary Collyer's *Felicia to Charlotte*.

Trueman, Timothy Servant who apes the virtue of his master Michael Bankwell in S. J. Pratt's *Pupil of Pleasure*.

Truewit One of Sir Dauphine Eugenie's friends; interrupts Morose with a loud horn, and to Morose's chagrin, launches on a voluble complaint against marriage; following Morose's marriage, advises him to seek divorce; orders both Cutbeard and Captain Otter to disguise themselves as, respectively, a lawyer and a parson to argue over divorce before Morose; surprised to find himself trumped by Dauphine when the latter exposes Epicoene as a man in Ben Jonson's play *Epicoene, or The Silent Woman*.

Truworth, Charles Betsy Thoughtless's true suitor and love; he has a stable disposition in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Miss Betsy Thoughtless*.

Truffle, Miss Well-off, homely woman at Bath who, having alienated all possible suitors, collects small companion animals in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Trujillo, Gerardo Lawyer acting on behalf of Pedro Páramo in Juan Rulfo's *Pedro Páramo*.

Trujillo, Rafael Leonidas (El Jefe) Dictator of the Dominican Republic; responsible for the imprisonment and execution of Minerva, Patria, and Maria Teresa Mirabal in Julia Alvarez's *In the Time of the Butterflies*.

Trukhina Shopkeeper's ill wife for whom the protagonist Adrian Prokhoroff hopes soon to make a coffin in Alexander Pushkin's "The Coffin-Maker."

Trulliber, Mrs. Parson Trulliber's thoroughly cowed wife, who fears and worships her husband and takes his part against her own conscience to avoid repercussions in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Trulliber, Parson Farmer-clergyman, who rudely mistakes Parson Adams for a hog dealer, then refuses to lend him seven shillings in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Truman, John President of and transfer agent for the Black Rapids Coal Company in Herman Melville's *The Confidence-Man*.

Trumbell, Louise (Wheezie) Hunsenmeir Older sister of Julia (Juts) Hunsenmeir Smith; daughter of Cora Hunsen-

meir; wife of Paul (Pearlie) Trumbell; mother of Mary and Maizie, very religious, plays the piano, fights with her sister her whole life in Rita Mae Brown's *Six of One, Bingo, and Loose Lips*.

Trumbell, Maizie Youngest daughter of Louise Hunsenmeir Trumbell in Rita Mae Brown's *Six of One and Loose Lips*.

Trumbell, Mary Oldest daughter of Louise Hunsenmeir Trumbell in Rita Mae Brown's *Six of One and Loose Lips*.

Trumbell, Paul (Pearlie) Husband to Louise and father of Mary and Maizie; works at the munitions factory; likes to collect figures of naked women and paint their nipples red with nail polish in Rita Mae Brown's *Six of One and Loose Lips*.

Trumbull, Bailie Touthope's accomplice in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Trumbull, Borthrup Peter Featherstone's cousin, who briefly courts Mary Garth because he believes that Peter may have left her a large sum of money in his will in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Trumbull, Eric Tall, thin, forty-five-year-old American aesthete; he becomes a British citizen in charge of French propaganda and plans to inform the French intelligentsia about English gardens, much to the amazement and disgust of Lord Raingo, new Minister of Records, who nevertheless uneasily wonders if Trumbull's subtleties will work in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Trumbull, Farmer Tenant farmer of the Marquis of Trowbridge; he is robbed and beaten to death, and Sam Brattle is accused of the crime in Anthony Trollope's *The Vicar of Bullhampton*.

Trumper, Colm Son of Fred Trumper and Sue Kunft Trumper in John Irving's *The Water-Method Man*.

Trumper, Fred (Boggle, Bogus, Thump-Thump) Graduate student at the University of Iowa who translates *Akthelt and Gunnel*; husband of Sue Kunft Trumper and father of Colin Trumper; after being divorced, marries Tulpen; tries the water-method cure for his urinary tract infection; narrator of parts of John Irving's *The Water-Method Man*.

Trumper, Sue Kunft See Sue Kunft Trumper Bennett.

Trumpington, Victor Guest from the Foreign Office at the Anchorstone Hall houseparty who plays tennis with Eustace Cherrington and suggests that mysticism can be grown out of; he also represents a commitment to reality which eludes Eustace in L. P. Hartley's *The Sixth Heaven*.

Trundle, Mr. Betrothed and later husband of Isabella Wardle in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Trunnion, Commodore Hawser Retired naval man who has only one eye; he resists the seduction of Mrs. Grizzle but finally gives in and marries her and adopts Peregrine Pickle when the boy's mother turns against him; he dies leaving his estate to Peregrine in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*.

Trunnion, Louise Young woman with whom George Willard has his first sexual experience in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Truscott Signal midshipman of the *Renown* in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Trust, Angela Whittling Aged owner of the Tri-City Tycoons; lover of many baseball greats, including Luke Gofannon, and tempter of Roland Agni in Philip Roth's *The Great American Novel*.

Trusty, Lady Sir Ralph's wife whom Betsy Thoughtless considers her second mother in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Miss Betsy Thoughtless*.

Trusty, Sir Ralph Betsy Thoughtless's guardian in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Miss Betsy Thoughtless*.

Tryon, George Best friend of John Walden; falls in love with Rowena Walden but rejects her when he learns she is black in Charles W. Chesnutt's *The House Behind the Cedars*.

"Tryst, The" Narrator Young man who falls asleep in a woods and then awakens to see a maiden waiting to meet her lover in Ivan Turgenev's "The Tryst."

Tschorbadschi, Ali Turkish political refugee fleeing from the Turkish sultan; travels disguised as Euthryn Trikaliss on the cargo ship *Saint Barbara*, accompanied by his daughter Timéa; later poisons himself to escape his eventual capture; entrusts his daughter's safety with Michael Timar, the modern Midas, in Maurus Jókai's *A Modern Midas*.

Tsi-puff Erudite Selenite who memorizes all aspects of Earthly culture which Cavor imparts in H. G. Wells's *The First Men in the Moon*.

Tsomotre Apparently neckless Tibetan boy; he is one of the supernormals of John Wainwright's Pacific island colony in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Tsukada Participant in the war in Burma; nurses Kiguchi when he contracts malaria in the jungle in Shusaku Endo's *Deep River*.

Tsukayama, Shigenori Doctor of psychiatry ordered by the Japanese military to examine the children affected at the Rice Bowl Hill incident; years later, he is also interviewed by the American military; reaches no conclusions, other than the incident was not a gas attack, and children acted as if hypnotized in Haruki Murakami's *Kafka on the Shore*.

Tuakana, Mathew Williamson Unscrupulous Eurasian accountant and white-collar criminal, who becomes Chief Minister of Placid Island; in order to avoid exposure as Paul Firman's employer and cocriminal, he attempts the murder of Paul, his associates, and the three criminologists by besieging the Villa Lipp in Eric Ambler's *Send No More Roses*.

Tuami Artist and seer of the Homo sapiens tribe who opposes the cruel chief, Marlan, vies with him for the favors of the lusty Vivani, and seeks some point of light with which to combat the darkness of ignorance and superstition in William Golding's *The Inheritors*.

Tuan White explorer and trader who travels by small boat to the dark reaches of a jungle lagoon to visit his Malay friend Arsat; both men had fought together in earlier war campaigns in Joseph Conrad's "The Lagoon."

Tub Chronic overeater who is mercilessly ribbed by his friends Kenny and Frank while on a deer-hunting expedition; frightened into fatally wounding Kenny; finds his bonds of friendship with Frank strengthening as they fail to get Kenny to the hospital in time to save his life in Tobias Wolff's "Hunters in the Snow."

Tubbe, Waldo (satirical portrait of T. S. Eliot) Guest at Shobbe's "Sunday evening," where George Winterbourne meets London's artistic elite and their hangers-on in Richard Aldington's *Death of a Hero*.

Tubbs, Dr. A. DeWitt Director of the McGurk Institute of Biology in Sinclair Lewis's *Arrowsmith*.

Tubbs, Euphus Jailer in William Faulkner's *Intruder in the Dust*, *Requiem for a Nun*, and *The Mansion*.

Tubbs, Mrs. Fenmarket brewer's wife, who attributes the strange ways of the Hopgood sisters to their German education in Mark Rutherford's *Clara Hopgood*.

Tuby, Owen English teacher who with Cosmo Sultana founds the Institute of Social Imagistics in J. B. Priestley's *The Image Men*.

Tucher, Fred American expatriate editor of *The Highgate Review* who employs Nancy Hawkins in Muriel Spark's *A Far Cry from Kensington*.

Tuck, Friar Jolly friar of Robin Hood's band, who revels with the Black Knight; he is ashamed of their exchange of hard blows when he discovers the Black Knight to be his revered king, Richard, in Sir Walter Scott's *Ivanhoe*.

Tucker Constable killed accidentally by Felix Holt's efforts to disperse the Election Day rioters in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Tucker, Dan Cincinnati lawyer and longtime friend of Alexander Main in *The Bailbondsman*, a novella in Stanley Elkin's *Searches and Seizures*.

Tucker, Edie Woman interviewed in the television film Kate Fletcher Armstrong is making; she is a "registered child-minder" in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Tucker, Emma (Mama) Wife of Tyree Tucker and mother of Fish Tucker; tries to keep Fish in school and away from his father's illegal business establishments in Richard Wright's *The Long Dream*.

Tucker, Helene Pretty white grade-schooler on whom Richard Gregory, a black seven-year-old, has a crush; learns with her classmates from her teacher that Richard has no father; senses his shame and anguish over this public revelation in Dick Gregory's "Shame."

Tucker, Henry Drug smuggler and pimp who uses bodies of Vietnam casualties to smuggle high-quality Asian heroin into the United States; becomes a major supplier for East Coast drug dealers including the Mafia; has Pam Madden and others brutally murdered to discourage disobedience

among his prostitutes; is killed by John Kelly in Tom Clancy's *Without Remorse*.

Tucker, Louise Pretty blond daughter of a rich manufacturer; marries the popular football player Christian Darling; finds new strength and objectives following the 1929 stock market crash; excels in publishing and art of the 1930s, and moves past her husband who becomes mired in the past and alcohol in Irwin Shaw's "The Eighty-Yard Run."

Tucker, Mary Lou Beautiful wife of Richard Lindbergh Tucker; he uses her as sexual bait first with Wilfred Barclay and then with the mysterious, omnipresent Mr. Halliday in William Golding's *The Paper Men*.

Tucker, Professor Richard Lindbergh Six-foot-three, two-hundred-and-twenty-five-pound sycophant; he hounds Wilfred Barclay in order to become the biographer of someone who belongs, as he believes, to the "Pageant of English Literature" in William Golding's *The Paper Men*.

Tucker, Ralph Gardener and steward at Tothill House who writes plays of violence, marries Magda Sczekerny, and provides the lighting effects for Piers Mosson's production of the opera; his play based on the history of the Mossons and produced by Piers is a cover for his terrorist activities in Angus Wilson's *Setting the World on Fire*.

Tucker, Rex (Fish, Fishbelly, Fishy-O) Young man growing up in Clintonville, Mississippi; drops out of school to work for his father, is accused of raping a white woman, and spends three years in jail without being convicted; leaves Mississippi for France after his release in Richard Wright's *The Long Dream*.

Tucker, Sarah (Sally) Esther Waters's fellow servant at the Barfields'; she is jealous of Esther; she loses her position when the estate goes to ruin; she renews her acquaintance with Esther and William Latch at William's pub; charged with robbery, she unwittingly reveals the illegal gambling at the pub, causing William to lose his license in George Moore's *Esther Waters*.

Tucker, Tee Harry's Welsh Corgi dog who locates a long-dead infant and manages to lead people to it; together with his two cat pals, he drives a Porsche to safety when the owner is shot in the head; provides the "brawn" to Mrs. Murphy's "brains" in Rita Mae Brown's *Cat on the Scent*.

Tucker, Tyree (Papa) Husband of Emma Tucker and father of Fish Tucker; owns a funeral home and illegal business establishments; murdered by Gerald Cantley, who

believes Tucker to possess incriminating cancelled bribery checks, in Richard Wright's *The Long Dream*.

Tuckham, Blackburn Nevil Beauchamp's stodgy and conservative cousin; he wins Beauchamp's beloved, Cecilia Halkett, from him but honorably insures he doesn't receive Beauchamp's inheritance as well in George Meredith's *Beauchamp's Career*.

Tuckle, Mr. One of the select footmen at John Smauker's "swarry" in Bath in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Tuckles, Mr. Elderly and defenseless man who lives on the grounds of the Villiers estate; he and his wife are tormented by Andy Adorno and Quentin Villiers for amusement in Martin Amis's *Dead Babies*.

Tuckles, Mrs. Elderly and defenseless woman who lives on the grounds of the Villiers estate; she and her husband are tormented by Andy Adorno and Quentin Villiers for amusement in Martin Amis's *Dead Babies*.

Tudge, Job Independent, friendly child, who attracts the interest of Esther (Lyon) and Felix Holt in George Eliot's *Felix Holt, the Radical*.

Tudor, Alaric Ambitious civil servant, whose dubious financial ventures lead to a prison term for embezzlement; he ultimately marries Gertrude Woodward and emigrates in Anthony Trollope's *The Three Clerks*.

Tudor, Charley Alaric Tudor's cousin, a junior clerk in government office often in trouble until reformed by his sweetheart, Katie Woodward, in Anthony Trollope's *The Three Clerks*.

Tudor, Edward (King Edward VI, Prince of Wales) English prince who exchanges places with the impoverished Tom Canty and discovers the injustices of the English class system; vows to rule with compassion when he becomes king in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *The Prince and the Pauper*.

Tudsbury, Alistair Globe-trotting British journalist and radio reporter; father of Pamela Tudsbury; killed on the way to interview General Montgomery at El Alamein when his jeep hits a land mine in Herman Wouk's *War and Remembrance*.

Tudsbury, Pamela Daughter of Alistair; assists him with his written and broadcast journalism, but after his death finds she does not have his ability; becomes a military aide-de-camp to a British military officer; marries Victor Henry after his divorce in Herman Wouk's *War and Remembrance*.

Tufto, Lady The general's long-suffering wife in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Tufto, Sir George Elderly general who has amorous intentions towards Becky (Sharp) Crawley in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*. He is mentioned in *The Newcomes*.

Tufton, Adelaide Sharp-eyed and sharp-tongued invalid, who is quick to see the difficulties of the Vincent family in Margaret Oliphant's *Salem Chapel*.

Tufton, Mr. Arthur Vincent's predecessor as minister; his stupidity makes him an ineffective supporter of his more sensitive successor in Margaret Oliphant's *Salem Chapel*.

Tufton, Mrs. Well-meaning and tenderhearted friend of Arthur Vincent during his time of trouble in Margaret Oliphant's *Salem Chapel*.

Tugby Porter to Sir Joseph Bowley in Charles Dickens's *The Chimes*.

Tugman, Harry Supervisor of newspaper carriers and first boss of Eugene Gant in Thomas Wolfe's *Look Homeward, Angel*.

Tugwell, Dorothy Wife of Jeremiah Tugwell; her anger at his leaving home is appeased when he returns with money and their long-lost son in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Tugwell, Jeremiah Cobbler who accompanies Geoffrey Wildgoose during his career as an itinerant Methodist preacher; he gets into fistfights, reveals his susceptibility to superstitious fears, and frequently complains of hunger, thirst, and homesickness in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Tugwell, Joseph Soldier and the long-lost son of Jeremiah Tugwell, who supposes him to have been killed overseas; he finds his father at a Methodist assembly and reveals the true relationship between the Widow Townsend and Captain Mahoney in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Tukanu (Farter) Niaruna Indian warrior with a talent for exuberant farting in Peter Matthiessen's *At Play in the Fields of the Lord*.

Tuke, Effie Flesh-loathing, highly intellectual woman whom Alvina Houghton serves as maternity nurse in D. H. Lawrence's *The Lost Girl*.

Tuke, Miss Matron at Lesbia Firebrace's school; she is a pale, preoccupied woman with spontaneous affection for the girls in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Two Worlds and Their Ways*.

Tules María's grandfather who decides to take her to the "sobador," the local masseur, for a couple of days to have her lump on the back corrected, despite the young girl's remonstrations in Salarrué's "La petaca."

Tulkinghorn, Mr. Secretive lawyer of Sir Leicester Dedlock; he collects information about Lady Dedlock and discovers her secret, but is then shot to death by Hortense, Lady Dedlock's maid, in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Tull, Beck Inept tool salesman who marries Pearl Cody because her maiden-lady delicacy fascinates him; after fathering three children with her, he leaves; his defection mars each of his children in Anne Tyler's *Dinner at the Homesick Restaurant*.

Tull, Cody Oldest son of Pearl and Beck Tull; a handsome loner who constantly competes with his younger brother Ezra; a showy overachiever who garners final success but little emotional warmth as he matures in Anne Tyler's *Dinner at the Homesick Restaurant*.

Tull, Cora and Vernon Married couple in William Faulkner's *As I Lay Dying*, *The Hamlet*, *The Town*, and *The Mansion*; Vernon Tull is a farmer in Faulkner's *Sanctuary*.

Tull, Ezra Second son of Pearl and Beck Tull; a dreamy, affable, handsome, but soft boy who attracts people of all ages; his favorite possession is his pearwood recorder and his life's ambition is to provide people with "comfort food" in Anne Tyler's *Dinner at the Homesick Restaurant*.

Tull, Jenny Daughter of Pearl and Beck Tull, eight years old when Beck leaves the family; becomes a pediatrician; marries three times; her last marriage is to a man with many children in Anne Tyler's *Dinner at the Homesick Restaurant*.

Tull, Lucas Son of Cody and Ruth Tull; a sensitive boy who resembles both his grandfather Beck and uncle Ezra more than his father; as the principal representative of the third generation, he loves his grandmother, Pearl Beck, in Anne Tyler's *Dinner at the Homesick Restaurant*.

Tull, Pearl Cody Unsuccessful as woman, mother, and matriarch; her husband leaves her with three children under the age of fourteen; emotionally cold, she becomes an abusive mother who binds her children to her in Anne Tyler's *Dinner at the Homesick Restaurant*.

Tull, Ruth Spivey Ezra's fiancée, whom his brother, Cody, steals and marries; feisty and countrified, Ruth finds it hard to adjust to life with Cody, but her defection to Cody breaks Ezra's heart in Anne Tyler's *Dinner at the Homesick Restaurant*.

Tullidge, Corporal Middle-aged beacon watchman with Simon Burden; he is a war veteran who has worn a hat in public to protect the squeamish ever since his head injury in Valenciennes in 1793 in Thomas Hardy's *The Trumpet-Major*.

Tulliver, Edward Owner of Dorlcote Mill on the river Floss; he recognizes that his daughter, Maggie, is more clever than naughty and is kind to her; John Waken's getting the mortgage on the mill causes Tulliver to decline in health and quickly die in George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*.

Tulliver, Elizabeth (Bessy) Dodson Dull-witted, ineffectual woman, who is dependent on her more prosperous sisters; she never says the right thing; she cares more for her son, Tom, than for her daughter, Maggie, and cares much more for her china and linens than for either of her children; she softens towards Maggie near the end and goes to live with her at Bob Jakin's house in George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*.

Tulliver, Father Laurence Vicar of the Swans' suburban church who enlists Rhoda Wellcome to wash his vestments while his wife is ill in Barbara Pym's *Less Than Angels*.

Tulliver, Maggie Imaginative, acute, and difficult child, who never escapes the unhappiness her intelligence causes her, even as an adult; her cousin Lucy's suitor, Stephen Guest, nearly succeeds in persuading her to elope with him, but she cannot hurt her family and friends; she returns the next day only to find that the world believes she has sinned; Tom, her brother, whom she loves dearly, disowns her, but they are reconciled in death as they drown clasped in each others' arms in George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*.

Tulliver, Tom Placidly arrogant boy, who reaches manhood still full of the same assurance that his moral outlook is impeccable; he disowns his sister, Maggie, when he believes her to have fallen prey to Stephen Guest, but is reconciled with her just before they drown together in the flood in George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*.

Tulpen English-born film editor who eventually marries Fred Trumper in John Irving's *The Water-Method Man*.

Tumulty, Margaret Mary Bernadette (Peggy) Faithful secretary and ultimately lover of Russel Wren in Thomas Berger's *Who Is Teddy Villanova?*

Tung, Henry Boastful, garrulous Christian Chinese fireman aboard the *Archimedes*; understanding nothing of his language, Mr. Soutar believes him to be fomenting mutiny in Richard Hughes's *In Hazard*.

Tungay, Mr. Man with a wooden leg who works for Mr. Creakle at the Salem House school and considers everyone there his enemy except Mr. Creakle in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Tunley Landlord of the alehouse near Perry Pickle's home; he is the victim of a practical joke by Perry and Jack Hatchway in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*.

Tunner Lover of Katherine Moresby and friend of Porter Moresby in Paul Bowles's *The Sheltering Sky*.

Tunny, Thomas Charles Hermsprong's landlord at The Golden Ball; he introduces Charles to the Reverend Woodcock in Robert Bage's *Hermsprong*.

Tunstall, Francis Junior apprentice to David Ramsay; he helps Jin Vin Jenkin Vincent in a London brawl in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fortunes of Nigel*.

Tupman, Tracy Samuel Pickwick's middle-aged, portly, sentimental companion, who enjoys flirting with women and has a short-lived romance with Rachael Wardle in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Tupolski Detective interrogating Katurian in Martin McDonagh's *The Pillowman*.

Tupper, Blind Newsagent at the newsstand in Billy Bray's office building in Maureen Howard's *Natural History*.

Tur Chief magistrate of a community of the Vrill-ya; he plans to destroy the Tish rather than allow his daughter to marry this carnivorous, inferior earthling in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *The Coming Race*.

Turbot, Timothy Irish journalist orator who aids in Nevil Beauchamp's campaign for Parliament in George Meredith's *Beauchamp's Career*.

Turck, Second Lieutenant Amanda WAC officer at Ocanara Army Air Base; intelligent and introspective divorcee who has a sexual encounter with Captain Nathaniel Hicks in James Gould Cozzens's *Guard of Honor*.

Turco Abu Also known as Kalim, he is not really Turkish but from Saudi Arabia; employs Carr in his smuggling business in Juan Carlos Onetti's *Past Caring*; also very good friend of Díaz Grey in *Let the Wind Speak*.

Tureiya Pasha Good-natured Egyptian prince married to the Princess, who is twenty-five years his senior; he receives English lessons from Edgar Perry, whom the Pasha sees as a menace when he attempts to improve student housing; he is intrigued by Perry's apparent suicide attempt in P. H. Newby's *The Picnic at Sakkara*.

Turfmould Sexton and undertaker who buries Norwood's leading citizens in Henry Ward Beecher's *Norwood*.

Turgis, Howard Junior clerk at Twigg and Dersingam made obsessively jealous by Lena Golspie's rejection in J. B. Priestley's *Angel Pavement*.

Turkey Older copyist with a drinking problem, an affliction that causes him to work less during the afternoon (after lunch where he has a few drinks); the only employee who gets angry at Bartleby for refusing to work in Herman Melville's "Bartleby, The Scrivener."

Turl, Mr. Hugh Trevor's extraordinary schoolmate, who uses his intellect to promote justice and encourages Hugh to distinguish vice from virtue in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Turnbow, Danny Neighbor of Lydia Sanderson; kills and poisons animals with strychnine to attract and kill wolves; leaves business partnership with Harley Osgood and Jack when he learns that the wolf bounty is rescinded in Molly Gloss's *The Jump-Off Creek*.

Turnbull Family lawyer of the Warburtons in George Gissing's *Will Warburton*.

Turnbull, Alexander Drunken roadman in Scotland whose job and clothing Richard Hannay assumes to elude his pursuers; he then nurses Hannay during a bout of malaria in John Buchan's *The Thirty-Nine Steps*.

Turnbull, Cordelia (Cordie) Embittered, twice-married daughter of Francis Prescott; carries on an affair with her father's former student Charley Strong in Louis Auchincloss's *The Rector of Justin*.

Turnbull, Dr. Atheist, a kindly man and the best doctor in Eastthorp, who tends to Catharine Furze during her illnesses in Mark Rutherford's *Catharine Furze*.

Turnbull, Frank Repentant womanizer, parishioner of Andrew Mackerel, and instigator of the Mackerel Plaza project in Peter De Vries's *The Mackerel Plaza*.

Turnbull, James Editor of *The Atheist* newspaper who seriously offends Evan MacIan by blaspheming the Virgin Mary; Turnbull and MacIan vow to duel each other for their beliefs; their attempted duel is constantly interrupted by the authorities; Turnbull and MacIan are captured and committed to an insane asylum where they encounter everyone who took their differences seriously; he and MacIan escape by following Father Michael through the final conflagration in G. K. Chesterton's *The Ball and the Cross*.

Turnbull, Michael Sir James Douglas's huntsman, a daring outlaw who attempts to assassinate Sir John de Walton and recover Douglas Castle in Sir Walter Scott's *Castle Dangerous*.

Turnbull, Mr. Popular radical politician and something of a maverick among the Liberals; his great powers of oratory enable him to carry the popular vote, but his principles on electoral reform are questionable in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn*. He appears in *Phineas Redux*.

Turnbull, Mr. Toy-shop keeper who becomes the commander-in-chief of the Notting Hill army and dies in the last battle in G. K. Chesterton's *The Napoleon of Notting Hill*.

Turnbull, Steven (Steve, Stevie) Seventeen-year-old son of Frank Turnbull; author of *Some Notes Toward an Examination of Possible Elements of Homosexuality in Mutt and Jeff* in Peter De Vries's *The Mackerel Plaza*.

Turner Black wide receiver on a college football team; takes boxing lessons from Phil Sorenson; roommate of I. R. Demby in Frederick Busch's *Rounds*.

Turner, Alan Abrasive, working-class counterintelligence officer for the Security Department; despite the Embassy's hypocritical rituals, he searches for the alleged traitor Harting and uncovers Karfeld's political betrayals, Ludwig Siebkron's murderous plots, and Leo Harting's unwarranted loyalty in John le Carré's *A Small Town in Germany*.

Turner, Charles Close university friend whom John Buncler hopes to find; Buncler finds only his home, Skelsmore-Vale, in Westmoreland but marries his sister, Buncler's fifth wife; later Turner dies in Italy in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncler, Esq.*

Turner, Clay (Bad Man) Sadistic killer who devastates the first Hard Times by killing people, raping prostitutes, and burning the town; wounded by Blue and killed by Jimmy Fee in E. L. Doctorow's *Welcome to Hard Times*.

Turner, Ellen Younger sister of Marie Turner; worker at the Past Bay Manufacturing Company factory who falls in love with Johnny Hagen in Robert Cantwell's *The Land of Plenty*.

Turner, Emily Stockwell (Emmy) Wife of Holman Turner and lover of Will Thomas in Alison Lurie's *Love and Friendship*.

Turner, Fred Young assistant professor of English from Vinnie's university, doing research in London; refined, self-conscious, and strikingly handsome; husband of Roo March and lover of Rosemary Radley in Alison Lurie's *Foreign Affairs*.

Turner, George Sailing master whose familiarity with Turkish waters and experience with the fleet in Marmorice lands him aboard the Atropos in C. S. Forester's *Hornblower and the Atropos*.

Turner, George Albert High-school teacher of Vridar Hunter; makes Hunter realize that masturbation does not lead to insanity and helps Hunter attain intellectual growth and honesty in Vardis Fisher's *In Tragic Life*; also appears in *Orphans in Gethsemane*.

Turner, Holman English instructor at Convers College and husband of Emily Turner in Alison Lurie's *Love and Friendship*.

Turner, Hyacinth New Orleans spiritualist who attempts to get Clotilda Pilgrim to face the past in Cyrus Colter's *The Rivers of Eros*.

Turner, Jack Tall, bearded, and forward-thinking young man; author of *The Revolutionist's Handbook and Pocket Companion*; megalomaniac with a sense of humor; agitated that he is appointed joint guardian of Ann Whitefield, a young woman who pursues him for marriage; fears women because they enslave men through marriage; says marriage and childbearing is the highest fulfillment of a woman's life spirit; referred to as Don Juan by Ann Whitefield; eventually succumbs to Ann's love in George Bernard Shaw's play *Man and Superman*.

Turner, Lou-Ann House slave and mother of Nat Turner; dies when her son is fifteen in William Styron's *The Confessions of Nat Turner*.

Turner, Marie Elder sister of Ellen Turner; worker at the Past Bay Manufacturing Company factory who becomes ill following an abortion; briefly kidnapped by Walt Connor in Robert Cantwell's *The Land of Plenty*.

Turner, Mary City girl who works as a secretary and leads an active life until her friends begin to question her failure to marry; she feels constrained to marry a farmer; out of boredom and loneliness, she turns to the companionship of her black servant, who in the end murders her in Doris Lessing's *The Grass Is Singing*.

Turner, Miss John Buncl's fifth wife; the sister of his close friend, Charles Turner of Skelsmore-Vale, she is well educated in antiquity, history, geography, and music; she dies in a carriage accident six weeks after her marriage in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncl, Esq.*

Turner, Miss Weak-willed English teacher, who is let go by Mme. Beck because she cannot govern her pupils in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Turner, Mr. (Thomasine Fuller) Lawyer whose pseudonymous letter warns Pamela (Andrews) B— of Mr. B—'s attempted bigamy in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Turner, Mrs. Landlady of the Baker Street lodgings of Sherlock Holmes in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's "A Scandal in Bohemia" and other stories.

Turner, Mrs. Landlady with whom Tea Cake and Janie live before moving into their own house; disapproves of their relationship but later wants to marry Janie, who has become wealthy, to her brother; sees blacks as a personal affront and watches as her eatery is destroyed in a fight between Tea Cake's friends in Zora Neale Hurston's *Their Eyes Were Watching God*.

Turner, Mrs. Portionless, red-haired widow and mother who marries Mr. Tolson in an anecdote related by Harriet Byron in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Turner, Nathaniel (Nat) Literate slave and preacher who leads an insurrection of other slaves against their Virginia owners on August 21, 1831; hanged in William Styron's *The Confessions of Nat Turner*.

Turner, Penny See Penny Turner Stone.

Turner, Regimental Sgt. Major Large, handsome, and very fit senior noncommissioned officer with the British

Army in Gibraltar; he is the successful rival of Sgt. Richard Ennis for the love and sexual favors of Lavinia Grantham in Anthony Burgess's *A Vision of Battlements*.

Turner, Richard (Dick) Poor farmer in Southern Rhodesia (Ngesi) who marries out of loneliness; he does not have the resources or the mentality to support his young, city-bred wife, and his farm eventually fails in Doris Lessing's *The Grass Is Singing*.

Turner, Robbie Housekeeper's son and abandoned by his father; protégé of Mr. Tallis; wants to become a doctor; falls in love with Cecilia Tallis; falsely accused of rape and imprisoned, but released to enlist in the British army in World War II; dies during the war in Ian McEwan's *Atonement*.

Turner, Samuel Owner of Turner's Mills, he teaches Nat Turner carpentry and promises him his freedom, but then sells him to pay the mill's debts in William Styron's *The Confessions of Nat Turner*.

Turnesa, Jacob Peddler who gives Daniel Harrow a ride into Rome in Walter D. Edmonds's *Rome Haul*; also appears in *The Big Barn*.

Turnham-Green Gentleman Intended victim, who captures a Highway Man in the act of robbing him in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Turntippet, Lord Politically savvy member of the Scottish Privy Council in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Turpin, Richard (Dick) Noted highwayman, also known as Jack Palmer; he is a friend of Luke Bradley and the Gypsies; he accomplishes his celebrated nonstop ride from London to York on his famous horse, Black Bess, in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Rookwood*.

Turpin, Ruby Proud, rural Southern woman, grateful for what she sees as her social superiority and critical of those she views as common and, in her mind, morally inferior; assaulted by an insolent teenage girl in a doctor's waiting room and questions God's justice; later, while hosing down her pigs, has a vision of a procession rising to heaven in which she is preceded by those she considers common; her self-righteousness yields to humility in Flannery O'Connor's "Revelation."

Turpitz, Seigfried von German literary theorist competing for the UNESCO chair of literary criticism; he wears one black glove over a perfectly normal hand and plagiarizes

Persse McGarrigle's idea about the influence of T. S. Eliot on Shakespeare in David Lodge's *Small World*.

Turpius Father of the bastard Valerius and of Clarenthia, whom he seduces; he gets very sick as a punishment for his sins in Jane Barker's *Exilius; or, The Banish'd Roman*.

Turpinus, Lucius Mamilius Devoted friend and correspondent of Caesar; severely maimed in war; lives in self-imposed exile on Capri in Thornton Wilder's *The Ides of March*.

Turtle, Seneca One of the Convent women, a group of mostly black women with sullied pasts who live on the outskirts of the all-black town of Ruby, Oklahoma; leaves her husband, Eddie, after he is imprisoned for killing a child in a hit-and-run accident in Toni Morrison's *Paradise*.

Turton, Mr. English Collector in Chandrapore, India; he hosts an unsuccessful "bridge party" for the English and the Indians; his attitude to the Indians is typically and arrogantly English in E. M. Forster's *A Passage to India*.

Turvey, Mr. Principal of the Provincial Deformatory for Boys; in a corruption of Higgs's philosophy, boys are taught vice so as not to be too good in Samuel Butler's *Erewhon Revisited Twenty Years Later*.

Turveydrop, Mr. Prince Turveydrop's fat old father, who is an admirer of the late George IV and famed for his deportment; he lives off his son's labor while contributing nothing to his upkeep in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Turveydrop, Prince Fair young dancing-master, who supports and looks up to his indolent father and eventually marries Caddy Jellyby in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Tusca Kyale's wife, who takes care of Yuli in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Tuscan Slave in Surinam who initially resists Oroonoko's call to war because of wife and family, but is inspired to action by Oroonoko's speech about loyalty and glory; fights alongside Oroonoko in his slave revolt; he and Imoinda are the only slaves who follow Oroonoko when the other slaves respond to their wives' entreaties to yield during the revolt later, he is the only slave to stand by Oroonoko when he has been defeated by white colonists in Aphra Behn's *Oroonoko*.

Tusenbach, Baron Decides to relinquish his army commission in order to find a new sense of humanity by working with the peasants; fights a duel with Vassily Solyony and is killed in Anton Chekhov's play *The Three Sisters*.

Tusher, Dr. Robert Pompous, obsequious vicar at Castlewood in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*.

Tusher, Mrs. The vicar's wife, formerly waiting-woman of the Dowager Viscountess Castlewood (Isabel), in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*.

Tusher, Thomas Henry Esmond's contemporary, a sycophant by nature rather than by craft; he becomes vicar at Castlewood and eventually marries Beatrix Esmond and becomes dean and bishop in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*.

Tushin, Lizaveta Nikolaevna Agitated, restless daughter of Praskovia Drosdov; courted by the honorable Mavriki Drozdov, Liza instead pursues Nikolai Stavrogin and chooses ruin by giving herself to one night with Nikolai and refusing to allow him to marry her in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Possessed*, also published as *Demons*.

Tuska Lover of Tadek, the book's narrator and a concentration camp prisoner at Birkenau, a part of Auschwitz; imprisoned in a separate camp; receives many letters from Tadek, some of which the narrator includes in the book; her fate remains unclear in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Tuss Street-smart black leader of a violent gang of teenage toughs; he befriends Bev Jones because the latter, knowing Greek and Latin, is admired as a link to the past in Anthony Burgess's *1985*.

Tussie, Arimithy (Grandma) Wife of Press Tussie and mother of Kim and Mott Tussie in Jesse Stuart's *Taps for Private Tussie*.

Tussie, Ben Nephew of Press Tussie; moves in with the parvenu Tussies but reports them to the relief board in Jesse Stuart's *Taps for Private Tussie*.

Tussie, George Brother of Press Tussie; fiddle-playing wanderer who marries Vittie Tussie in Jesse Stuart's *Taps for Private Tussie*.

Tussie, Kim Son of Press and Arimithy Tussie; army private supposedly killed in the war who returns to reclaim his wife in Jesse Stuart's *Taps for Private Tussie*.

Tussie, Mott Son of Press and Arimithy Tussie and brother of Kim Tussie; falsely identifies a corpse as Kim's in order to court Kim's wife, Vittie Tussie, in Jesse Stuart's *Taps for Private Tussie*.

Tussie, Press (Grandpa) Father of Kim and Mott Tussie and patriarch of the shiftless Tussie clan; exploits the relief program through political power in Jesse Stuart's *Taps for Private Tussie*.

Tussie, Sid Orphan and observer of the Tussie clan who learns that he is not a Tussie but is rather the illegitimate son of a wealthy mine owner and Vittie Tussie; narrator of Jesse Stuart's *Taps for Private Tussie*.

Tussie, Vittie Wife of Kim Tussie and mother of Sid Tussie; inherits ten thousand dollars at Kim's supposed death and marries George Tussie before Kim returns in Jesse Stuart's *Taps for Private Tussie*.

Tuthill, Jayne Ex-pupil of Romley Fourways, the school Kate Fletcher (Armstrong) attended; she is a worker at the hospital where Kate was born in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Tutor Servant on Colonel Jack's plantation who teaches him Latin and who becomes a devout Christian; he falls in love with Colonel Jack's housekeeper but discovers she is married in Daniel Defoe's *The History and the Remarkable Life of the Truly Honourable Colonel Jacques, Commonly Call'd Col. Jack*.

Tutor Teacher of the Erewhonian language to Jack Higgs; he is impressed with Higgs's progress and tells him about straighteners in Samuel Butler's *Erewhon*. He identifies Higgs as the Sunchild but later is forced to rescind his testimony in *Erewhon Revisited Twenty Years Later*.

Tutor Teaches Orestes to be skeptical, non-committal and avoid attachments to people and things as a path to freedom; his student then redefines freedom by enacting the opposite in Jean-Paul Sartre's *The Flies*.

Tuttle, L. Clark Pesky young American interviewer who writes an article for the *London Observer* titled "Bech's Best Not Good Enough" in John Updike's *Bech: A Book*.

Tuttle, Noah Senior law partner who has long juggled trust funds to conceal a \$200,000 embezzlement he committed to save investors in a bankrupt trolley line in James Gould Cozzens's *By Love Possessed*.

Tu Wei-yue Worker at the Yuhua silk mill owned by Wu Sun-fu, who is promoted by the owner to alienate the other strike workers in Mao Dun's *Midnight*.

Tverskay, Elizaveta Fyodorovna (Betsy) Anna's friend and Vronsky's relative; one of the few friends who remain

true to Anna when society rejects her for her illicit love affair with Vronsky in Leo Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*.

Twain, Martina American friend of John Self; her husband is having an affair with John's girlfriend; she tries to help John with his various problems and ends by falling in love with him in Martin Amis's *Money*.

Twal Homo sapiens mother of Tanakil in William Golding's *The Inheritors*.

Twala (The One Eyed, The Mighty, Husband of One Thousand Wives) Murderer of his brother, Imotu, the rightful king; he usurped the throne of Kukuanaaland; he is overthrown by Ignosi (Umbopa), son of Imotu, in a civil war and beheaded by Sir Henry Curtis in H. Rider Haggard's *King Solomon's Mines*.

Twangdillo, Mr. Methodist preacher who is enthusiastically recommended by the scullery maid Deborah in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Tweedledee Tweedledum's identical twin, who resembles an oversized school boy; he recites "The Walrus and the Carpenter" and explains to Alice that she exists only in the Red King's dream; his destruction of his brother's rattle leads to preparations for a battle between them in Lewis Carroll's *Through the Looking-Glass*.

Tweedledum Tweedledee's identical twin, who resembles an oversized school boy; he dances and sings with his brother and Alice and supports his brother's opinion that Alice is only part of the Red King's dream; his rage over a broken rattle leads to preparations for battle with his brother in Lewis Carroll's *Through the Looking-Glass*.

Twentyman, Mrs. Married daughter of Nicholas Soames; she and Euphemia Forsyte see June Forsyte and Philip Bosinney alone at the theatre in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*.

Twelve Hanged Maids Twelve young maidservants chosen by Penelope to help her weave a shroud and deceive her suitors; ordered to death by Odysseus upon his return and hanged by Telemachus; eulogize their fate in chorus from the underworld in Margaret Atwood's *The Penelopiad*.

Twelvemough Writer of romantic fiction who defends America against Homos's criticisms in William Dean Howells's *A Traveler from Altruria*.

Twemlow, Melvin Wized friend of the Veneerings; his social value lies in his being first cousin to Lord Snigsworth in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Twemlow, Mrs. Apoplectic-looking housekeeper of Blandings Castle; her appearance complements that of the butler Beach as "one of a pair of vases . . . goes with its fellow" in P. G. Wodehouse's *Something New*.

Twentyman, Lawrence Amiable gentleman-farmer, who rides with the Dillsborough Hunt; he asks Mary Masters to marry him; when she refuses, he falls in love with her sister Kate in Anthony Trollope's *The American Senator*. He appears as a guest of Sir Harry Albury in *Ayala's Angel*.

Twillig, Billy (William Denis Terwilliger, Jr.) Young mathematical genius and first winner of the Nobel Prize for mathematics; recruited for Field Experiment Number One, an attempt to decode mysterious signals from outer space in Don DeLillo's *Ratner's Star*.

Twineall, Mr. Young coxcomb employed by the mercantile firm Osbaldistone and Tresham in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Twinkleton, Miss Mistress of the boarding school where Rosa Bud is a resident pupil; she is a proper Victorian lady in Charles Dickens's *The Mystery of Edwin Drood*.

Twinn, Mr. After-hours workman at Milly Sanders's house in Muriel Spark's *A Far Cry from Kensington*.

Twist, "Dr." Alexander ("Chimp") American con man whose success as the proprietor of the diet-and-fitness establishment "Healthward Ho" is jeopardized by his renewed involvement with his old confederate "Soapy" Mollay in P. G. Wodehouse's *Money for Nothing*. He appears in four other novels.

Twist, Jack High school dropout and rough-mannered cowboy who works ranches in Arizona; carries on a homosexual relationship with Ennis del Mar, another cowboy, when the two of them are guarding a sheep herd atop Brokeback Mountain; marries Lauren and has a son; continues the physical relationship with Ennis and other men until his death at 39 in Annie Proulx's "Brokeback Mountain."

Twist, Kitty Vagabond who briefly spends time with Dove Linkhorn in Nelson Algren's *A Walk on the Wild Side*.

Twist, Lauren Daughter of a well-to-do owner of a farm equipment business who marries Jack, a man who continues to have a homosexual relationship with Ennis del Mar in Annie Proulx's "Brokeback Mountain."

Twist, Oliver Boy who is orphaned at birth and named by the beadle; he lives in a workhouse, then is apprenticed to an undertaker; having run away to London, he falls in with Fagin and his boys; he is rescued by Mr. Brownlow and later the Maylies, is pursued by Fagin and Bill Sikes, and is finally adopted by Mr. Brownlow after the death of Nancy in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*.

Twistevant, Mr. Tilling greengrocer and slumlord who serves on the Town Council in E. F. Benson's *The Worshipful Lucia*. He appears in *Miss Mapp*, in *Mapp and Lucia*, and in *Trouble for Lucia*.

Twistevant, Young Tilling greengrocer's son, whose horse-race-gambling losses inspire Mayor Lucia (Lucas) Pillson's utterly unsuccessful attempts to reform Tilling society's custom of playing bridge for threepence a hundred in E. F. Benson's *Trouble for Lucia*.

Two, Five, and Seven Playing-card gardeners in the service of the Queen of Hearts; their attempt to correct a gardening mistake by painting white roses red is discovered, fueling the wrath of the queen in Lewis Carroll's *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*.

Two Girls Messengers who relay Yerma's plans to escape from her village in Federico García Lorca's play *Yerma*.

Two-Headed Ravana Impaled for the murder of Cephus Prynne, well-known local cutthroat who has never before attacked a white man; earned his name for the goiter on his neck in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Two Portly Men Charity workers who come and ask Scrooge for donations for the poor in Charles Dickens's *A Christmas Carol*.

Two Soldiers King Conchubor's henchmen who pursue the beautiful but fleeing Deirdre for their love-struck master in John Millington Synge's play *Deirdre of the Sorrows*.

Twyford, Andrew Edmund Level's adoptive peasant father, who maltreats the young Edmund until he is taken into the Fitz-Owen household in Clara Reeve's *The Old English Baron*.

Twyford, Margery Edmund Level's adoptive peasant mother, who provides him with information and evidence proving his true lineage in Clara Reeve's *The Old English Baron*.

Twysden, Agnes First cousin and first love of Philip Firmin; she jilts him in favor of Captain Woolcomb, to whom she

is subsequently unfaithful in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Twysden, Blanche Scientific, lecture-attending elder daughter of Talbot and Maria Twysden in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Twysden, Maria Ringwood Snobbish and mean maternal aunt of Philip Firmin and niece to Lord Ringwood, to whom she toadies and who treats her with contempt in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Twysden, Ringwood Odious cousin of Philip Firmin, who kicks him into a fountain in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Twysden, Talbot Snobbish, toadying husband of Maria Ringwood Twysden and father of Agnes and Ringwood; greedy for money, he unsuccessfully tries to persuade Caroline Brandon to press claims against Dr. Firmin which would make Philip Firmin illegitimate in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Tybalt Nephew of Capulet, a fiery-tempered young man full of braggadocio, obsessed with honor, always looking for a fight; nicknamed Prince of Cats, most likely for his fighting skills; accidentally kills Mercutio and is then slain by Romeo, without knowing that his murderer has become his kinsman through marriage to Juliet in William Shakespeare's play *Romeo and Juliet*.

Tye, Charles Forty-two-year-old medical director of the local health clinic; marries Gus Eubanks, his second wife; his first wife left him and their daughter, Jennifer, three years before; a recovering alcoholic in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Tye, Haywood Young cousin of Charles, whom he hopes to send to medical school in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Tye, Jennifer (Jenn) Daughter of Charles Tye; feels she is responsible for every person in the world; becomes Gus's partner in Eubanks and Tye Construction in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Tye, Tessa Pretty, ineffectual, pregnant maid of Gracie Savotte, whose resourceful responses to Tessa's condition and attempted suicide in the hotel impress the Managing Director Evelyn Orcham in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Tyentyelnikov, Andrey Ivanovitch Man whom the protagonist Pavel Ivanovitch Tchitchikov aids in his suit to marry a neighbor's daughter in Nikolai Gogol's *Dead Souls*.

Tygrinoniple Evil queen of Icinda; she helps Broscomin in Eliza Haywood's *Adventures of Eovaai, Princess of Ijaveo*.

Tyke Pet cat mourned by Jack Duluoz in Jack Kerouac's *Big Sur*.

Tyke, Walter Curate of St. Peter's, who becomes the hospital chaplain instead of the Reverend Farebrother when Dr. Tertius Lydgate delivers his tie-breaking vote in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Tyler, Aunt Ester African-American former slave; mystic and spiritual adviser for the African-American community; claims to be 238 years old; lives at 1839 Wylie Avenue in the Hill district of Pittsburgh in August Wilson's play *Gem of the Ocean*.

Tyler, Miss Emma Widowed mother of the married Deborah Mecklin; frets that her daughter will hurt herself riding horses recklessly in Elizabeth Spencer's "The Girl Who Loved Horses."

Tyler, Rick Fugitive whose escape, after he has been apprehended, is thought to have been arranged by Hiram Kelsey in Mary Noailles Murfree's *The Prophet of the Great Smoky Mountains*.

Tyler, Tom Young man who is loved by Hannah Glossop; he finds her stupid and uninteresting in Henry Green's *Living*.

Tyndale, Mollie Wife of Burt Parr, until the marriage is annulled, in Mari Sandoz's *Capital City*.

Tynedale, Lord William Crimsworth's uncle on his mother's side, who pays for William's education only after pressure is exerted on him, and who expects William to enter the Church in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Typee (Paul) Narrator of Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Tyrconnel, Dr. Titus Irish doctor attendant upon Sir Piers Rookwood; he is the intrusively convivial inmate of Rookwood Place in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Rookwood*.

Tyrone Saxophonist and lover of Marie Canada; has sex with the young Eva Medina Canada in Gayl Jones's *Eva's Man*.

Tyrone Student at Jane Addams High School; has AIDS, and a child by Layla Jackson, who also has AIDS, in Carolyn Ferrell's "Proper Library."

Tyrone, Edmund Younger son of James and Mary Tyrone, and brother of Jamie; in his early 20s, he remains a romantic dreamer and a promising writer; returns to the family home after working aboard tramp steamers; learns he is afflicted with tuberculosis and will have to spend a year in a sanatorium; addicted to alcohol like his father and brother; worries about his mother's drug addiction in Eugene O'Neill's play *Long Day's Journey into Night*.

Tyrone, James Elder son of James and Mary; although in his early 30s, he still lives at home, unable to hold a steady job or support himself; wastes money on prostitutes and drinking, much to the ire of his penny-pinching father in Eugene O'Neill's play *Long Day's Journey into Night*.

Tyrone, James Irish husband of Mary and father of the grown Jamie and Edmond; once toured the United States as a famous stage actor; childhood poverty and hard work has instilled in him a financial stinginess and strict work ethic; lords over his two unsuccessful sons, although he greatly enjoys drinking with them in Eugene O'Neill's play *Long Day's Journey into Night*.

Tyrone, Mary Wife of James and mother of two grown sons, Jamie and Edmund, who still live at home; continuously struggles with an addiction to morphine since her last pregnancy decades earlier; often lives in dreams and fantasies; painfully regrets marrying her husband because that act dashed her hopes of becoming a nun or concert pianist in Eugene O'Neill's play *Long Day's Journey into Night*.

Tyrrel See Captain St. Jermyn.

Tyrrel, Barnabas Ferdinando Falkland's aristocratic neighbor, who is eventually murdered by Falkland; Tyrrel is a bully whose desire for center stage in the town is upset by Falkland's popularity; he forms a great hatred towards Falkland and anything else that he is unable to control; he destroys his tenants Benjamin and Leonard Hawkins, his cousin Emily Melville, and ultimately, Falkland in William Godwin's *Caleb Williams*.

Tyrrel, Francis Young painter, who is the legitimate son of the late Earl of Etherington and contests the claim of his half

brother, Valentine Bulmer, to the title; loving Clara Mowbray despite her mock marriage to Bulmer, he disappears without claiming his title after Clara dies in Sir Walter Scott's *St. Ronan's Well*.

Tyrrel, Mrs. Barnabas Tyrrel's mother, who raised her son to be uncultured and wild; she treats her niece, Emily Melville, as part relative, part servant, setting the foundation for Tyrrel's later charge against Emily of a bill for her living expenses in William Godwin's *Caleb Williams*.

Tyrrel, Paula Beautiful and wealthy young girl, who marries a politician and is persecuted by her husband in George Gissing's *Thyrza*.

Tyrell, Sir John Former associate of Sir Reginald Glanville; his rape of Gertrude Douglas deranges her mind and leaves Glanville obsessed with vengeance; Tyrell refuses Glanville's challenge and evades his pursuit, only to be robbed and murdered by Thomas Thornton in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Pelham*.

Tyrrwhit, Mr. Avaricious moneylender, who lends Mountjoy Scarborough large sums in anticipation of becoming owner of Tretton Hall upon the imminent death of John Scarborough in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.


Tyson, Hattie Mistress of John Buddy Pearson before she uses voodoo to become his second wife in Zora Neale Hurston's *Jonah's Gourd Vine*.

Tyurin Prisoner for more than 19 years and boss of Gang 104; very skilled in managing relations with the prison administration and inspiring the confidence and obedience of his work gang in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovich*.

Tzara, Tristan Actual historical poet who created the Dada movement—a nihilistic attitude in art and literature in Switzerland in the early years of the 20th century; appears in Thomas Stoppard's play *Travesties*.

Tzuref, Leo German Jewish refugee who starts a yeshiva in a suburban town and runs afoul of the assimilated Jews who wish to blend in with their neighbors and avoid giving offense; frustrates Eli with his unwillingness to comply with zoning laws and the wishes of his neighbors in Philip Roth's "Eli the Fanatic."

U



U “Controller” of building in which D-503 lives; records people who come and go; turns in D-503 and prevents theft of *The Integral* spaceship in Evgeny Zamyatin’s *We*.

U2 Polyglot College dean who writes “The Egyptian Dung Beetle in Kafka’s *Metamorphosis*,” pushes a light ball of excrement by the tip of his nose, and removes the hoodoo from Bukka Doopeyduk in Ishmael Reed’s *The Free-Lance Pallbearers*.

Ubertino of Casale Historical character who is mentioned by Francis of Assisi in Dante’s *Divine Comedy*; he is the leader of the stricter branch of the Franciscan order, the Spiritualists; is a friend of William of Baskerville and attendant of the debate on poverty in Umberto Eco’s *The Name of the Rose*.

Uccelli, Madame Fanny American expatriate and friend of Evalina Bowen in William Dean Howells’s *Indian Summer*.

Uchendu Okonkwo’s uncle and the eldest surviving member of his mother’s family in Mbanta; welcomes Okonkwo on his seven-year exile to his mother’s village in Chinua Achebe’s *Things Fall Apart*.

Udal, Ralph Anglican churchman who asks Roy Calvert to help secure a living for him from his Cambridge college; he receives a living from Lord Bocastle but is humiliated when Rosalind Wykes breaks her engagement with him to marry Calvert in C. P. Snow’s *The Light and the Dark*.

Udney, Florence See Parish, Florence Udney.

Udolpho, Laurentini di Former heir to Udolpho; her love for the Marquis de Villeroi causes her to reject Montoni’s proposal of marriage; she disappears; years later she is revealed to be the deranged nun Sister Agnes and the murderer, with Villeroi as accomplice, of the Marchioness de Villeroi in Ann Radcliffe’s *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Uggug (His Exalted Fatness) Son of the Sub-Warden and My Lady, spoiled by his mother, and completely selfish and inept at his studies; he is the false heir of Outland in Lewis Carroll’s *Sylvie and Bruno*. He is the birthday banquet honoree, who fails to attend after he has turned into a porcupine because of a loveless life in *Sylvie and Bruno Concluded*.

Uglies, The Forty-nine grotesquely ugly, abnormal animals, who are subdued by Lina on the way to Gwyntystorm; they help Curdie Peterson defeat the conspirators and become the main body of the king’s army in his battle against the King of Borsagrass in George MacDonald’s *The Princess and Curdie*.

Ugly One One of the wives of Boronai in Peter Matthiessen’s *At Play in the Fields of the Lord*.

Ugly Spirit, the See Mr. Bradley Mr. Martin.

Ugo One of two thugs hired by Montoni to transport Emily St. Aubert from Udolpho to Tuscany in Ann Radcliffe’s *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Uhia King of Ohonoo who desires to be king of Mardi in Herman Melville's *Mardi*.

Uhlmeister, Thomasina (Tommy) Drama teacher who has been Hilary Burde's lover and is constantly begging him to marry her; her anonymous letter to Gunnar Jopling warning him of Hilary's involvement with Kitty Jopling precipitates the catastrophe in Iris Murdoch's *A Word Child*.

Ulbobeg, Guaddl Taynth Indredd's advisor and a friend of JandolAngand in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Ulf Faithful servant of the protagonist Kristin Lavransdatter at the family estate of Jörundgaard; accused by his wife Jartrud of adultery with Kristin in Sigrid Undset's *Kristin Lavransdatter*.

Ulichni, Camille MacNamara Granddaughter of Ellen and Vincent MacNamara; successful lawyer; married, but has a Jewish lover; at odds with her agoraphobic mother, Magdalene, in Mary Gordon's *The Other Side*.

Ulinka Daughter of the general; she falls in love with Tyentyelnikov in Nikolai Gogol's *Dead Souls*.

Ulitin, Sofya Matveevna Bible seller who is the victim of a practical joke and who then tends to the feverish Stepan Verkhovensky as he is dying in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Possessed*, also published as *Demons*.

Uliva Confidant of Pietro Spina in Rome; becomes disillusioned by the peasant class and its lack of revolutionary zeal and endurance; killed by an explosion in his apartment before he could blow up a church in Ignazio Silone's *Bread and Wine*.

Ullman, Stuart Employee of the Overlook Hotel who interviews John Torrance for the position of winter caretaker in Stephen King's *The Shining*.

Ulrica (Urfried) Bitter old Saxon hag and Sir Reginald Front-de-Boeuf's former mistress, whom he now despises; she assumes the name Urfried to hide her shame at having been a Norman's mistress; she helps the besiegers and sets fire to Torquilstone Castle in Sir Walter Scott's *Ivanhoe*.

Ulrich Thirty-two-year-old Austrian protagonist in the years before World War I; lacks an essential core or defining characteristics; after various careers as soldier, engineer, and mathematician, he takes a year's sabbatical to determine his future; becomes a political secretary charged with reviewing

the numerous proposals for an organizing principle for the political forces called the Campaign; becomes disillusioned by the disparate, fixed ideologies encountered; retreats with his sister Agathe from the material world of politics and ventures on a spiritual, incestuous journey with her in Robert Musil's *The Man Without Qualities*.

Ulvaskog, Adolf Son of Bengt; inherits the farm and the responsibility for his younger siblings and mother after his father dies of pneumonia on the remote and isolated Ulvaskog farm in Småland at the end of the 19th century; infatuated with Emma, the daughter of the lay assessor Otto; fathers a child with Emma out of wedlock, as Emma's father refuses to marry her to a low farmer; seeks to buy out his sibling from their ownership of the farmstead; later marries Emma but finds that she had earlier drowned the baby in a ditch in Vilhelm Moberg's *Far from the Highway*.

Ulvaskog, Bengt Elder, head of the family who catches pneumonia and dies during sowing season in the remote and isolated Ulvaskog farm in Småland at the end of the 19th century; leaves the farm and the responsibility for his younger siblings and mother to his son Adolf in Vilhelm Moberg's *Far from the Highway*.

Ulvaskog, Hasse Younger brother of Adolf Ulvaskog; lives on the Ulvaskog farmstead in a remote and isolated part of Småland at the end of the 19th century; solves his money problems by marrying a rich woman in Vilhelm Moberg's *Far from the Highway*.

Ulvaskog, Kalle Protagonist Adolf Ulvaskog's youngest brother; cross-eyed and worries that, as a consequence, he will never marry; later succumbs to a fever and dies in Vilhelm Moberg's *Far from the Highway*.

Ulvaskog, Tilda Younger sister of the protagonist Adolf Ulvaskog, the new head of the farmstead in the remote and isolated part of Småland at the end of the 19th century, in Vilhelm Moberg's *Far from the Highway*.

Ulver, Delly Servant of the Glendinnings who is seduced by Ned and who accompanies Pierre Glendinning and Isabel Banford to the city in Herman Melville's *Pierre*.

Ulver, Walter Father of Delly Ulver; Isabel Banford stays with his family in Herman Melville's *Pierre*.

Ulvhild Sister of the protagonist Kristin Lavransdatter; crippled at age three in Sigrid Undset's *Kristin Lavransdatter*.

Ulysses Famed Greek warrior and adventurer; as an emissary he fashions a temporary peace between the Greeks and Trojans in Jean Giraudoux's *Tiger at the Gates*.

Ulysses Hero whose spirit the author encounters in Elysium in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Umberto Young, intelligent, efficient typist and assistant to Nicholas Marlow in the Spartacus Milan branch office; he refuses to cooperate with OVRA (Italian secret police) and consequently saves Marlow's life in Eric Ambler's *Cause for Alarm*.

Umbopa Magnificent Zulu tribesman, servant to Henry Curtis; after revealing his true identity as Ignosi, the rightful king of Kukuanaland, he wrests the throne from the usurper, his uncle, Twala, with the help of Allan Quatermain and his party of Englishmen in H. Rider Haggard's *King Solomon's Mines*.

Umbria, Duke of Elderly nobleman and patron of John Inglesant, upon whom he bestows a small estate in the Apennines in J. Henry Shorthouse's *John Inglesant, A Romance*.

Umbridge, Dolores Jane Senior Undersecretary to the Minister for Magic; Defence Against the Dark Arts professor; Hogwarts High Inquisitor, sent to Azkaban for crimes against Muggle-borns; claims relation to the pure-blood Selwyn family in *Harry Potter and the Order of the Phoenix* in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Umfraville, Barbara Forbidding great aunt of Katharine Umfraville; upon reluctantly becoming her guardian, she tries to alienate her from Mr. Wardour, who has raised her, in Charlotte Yonge's *Countess Kate*.

Umfraville, Dicky Gentleman rider whose basic melancholy and dissatisfaction with life balance his frivolity; elegant, friendly, and witty, he is a veteran of the first World War and of many romantic entanglements; the fourth of his five marriages is to Lady Anne Stepney in Anthony Powell's *The Acceptance World*. He marries Lady Frederica Budd; his and Buster Foxe's mutual detestation is elaborated upon in *The Valley of Bones*. He claims to be Pamela Flitton's father in *The Military Philosophers*. He encounters Pamela's mother, Flavia (Stringham) Wisebite, in *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Umfraville, Giles Katharine Umfraville's great-uncle, who has lost all his children in India; on returning to England, he provides a sympathetic home for his niece, now Countess of Caergwent, in Charlotte Yonge's *Countess Kate*.

Umfraville, Jane Invalid sister of Barbara Umfraville and great aunt of Countess Kate; she shows her some affection but lacks the force to challenge her sister's sternness in Charlotte Yonge's *Countess Kate*.

Umfraville, Katharine Unruly, imaginative ten-year-old who has been ignored by her noble relatives until a series of deaths makes her Countess of Caergwent; she must leave her Wardour relatives and live with an unsympathetic aunt in Charlotte Yonge's *Countess Kate*. She appears in *The Pillars of the House*.

Umpelty, Inspector The police officer in charge of investigating Paul Alexis Goldschmidt's murder in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Have His Carcase*.

Umslopogaas (Woodpecker, Slaughterer) Fierce, handsome Zulu chief known for his skill with a battle axe, Inkosi-Kaas; he accompanies Allan Quatermain to the Zuvendis, where he dies during a civil war defending Queen Nyleptha in H. Rider Haggard's *Allan Quatermain*.

Una Throned figure representing Truth; she offers impartial judgments that are scorned by the false Duessa in Sarah Fielding's *The Cry*.

Unamuno, Don Miguel de Wise philosopher in whom Augusto confides in Miguel de Unamuno's *Fog (Mist)*.

Uncas (le Cerf Agile) Son of Chingachgook; killed trying to rescue his beloved Cora Munro, leaving his father as the last of their tribe, in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Last of the Mohicans*.

Unchpin Stableman at Edwin Clayhanger's printshop; he misses his Christmas dinner because Edwin's wife, Hilda Lessways, makes the old man wait for their return from a visit, thereby creating another in the multitude of incidents angering Edwin about his wife's wilfulness in Arnold Bennett's *These Twain*.

Uncle Drug dealer and pimp who shelters orphaned boys in his Manila hovel and trains them to be pickpockets and prostitutes; attempts to betray Joey Sands to the government after Joey witnesses the government's assassination of an opposition leader in Jessica Hagedorn's *Dogeaters*.

Uncle, the Narrator's uncle, who nags him about his studies and his laziness but who is reconciled with him at the end of Flann O'Brien's *At Swim-Two-Birds*.

Uncle Billy Thief and drunkard who steals the mules and provisions from the destitute outcasts in a cave who have been weathered in during a severe snowstorm in the Rocky Mountains in Bret Harte's "The Outcasts of Poker Flat."

Uncle Buck See McCaslin, Theophilus.

Uncle Buddy See McCaslin, Amodeus.

Uncle Caesar Stalwart old black coachman and Azalea Adair's faithful servant who dresses in a tattered Confederate coat; kills Major Caswell, Azalea's wanton and drunkard husband, in an attempt to recover the much needed \$50 that Azalea Adair has just been given by the magazine editors in O. Henry's "A Municipal Report."

Uncle Clyde Husband of Aunt Bessie; Dandy Benson boards at their Maryland farm during summers in his boyhood in Ed Bullins's *The Reluctant Rapist*.

Uncle Doc Friend of Jake Brown; owns a saloon that the longshoremen frequent in Claude McKay's *Home to Harlem*.

Uncle Jake Faithful servant and an illiterate ex-slave who distinguishes the Carteret of the North from the Carteret of the South after listening to the conversation that the two cousins keep with Olivia De Ormond; therefore is able to give the watch to the rightful owner in O. Henry's "Thimble, Thimble."

Uncle Jin-si Muslim uncle to the boy narrator in Manchu, China, during the Qing dynasty; works as a shopkeeper in Lao She's *Beneath the Red Banner*.

Uncle Karl Also called Albert K.; Joseph K.'s uncle; helps his ward with his legal entanglement in Franz Kafka's *The Trial*.

Uncle Karl One of the family members who go to the beach at Ocean City on July 4, during World War II; watches as Ambrose, Peter, and Magda enter the funhouse in John Barth's "Lost in the Funhouse."

Uncle Rondo Mama's only brother and a pharmacist; has always treated the narrator well; traditionally gets very drunk on July 4; competes with Papa-Daddy for the hammock; puts on a silk kimono that was part of Stella-Rondo's trousseau; becomes angry when the narrator suggests that he not wear it while eating ketchup; tears it off and stomps on it when Stella-Rondo twists this to suggest that the narrator thinks he looks foolish in the kimono; retaliates by throwing a package of lit firecrackers into the narrator's bedroom at 6:30 A.M. in Eudora Welty's "Why I Live at the P.O."

Uncle Tom Longtime faithful slave to the Shelby family; sold to the St. Clares and then to Simon Legree, who tortures him to death for maintaining his Christian principles, in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Uncle Tom's Cabin*.

Uncle Willy See Christian, Uncle Willy.

Undercliff, Edward Handwriting expert who, with his mother's help, proves that Arthur Wardlaw forged the note which sent Robert Penfold to prison in Charles Reade's *Foul Play*.

Underhill, Dr. Thomas Seventeenth-century resident of the house that became the Green Man inn; he performed supernatural feats, seduced adolescent girls, and allegedly murdered his wife; his spirit communicates with Maurice Allington, who is interested in Underhill's evidence that there is life after death in Kingsley Amis's *The Green Man*.

Undershaft, Andrew Father to Salvation Army Major Barbara; powerful arms industrialist of Europe; returns home after a long absence to his Victorian mansion; possesses his own philosophy for humankind's salvation—not Christ and church but great industries like steel and socialism; ultimately converts Major Barbara from her Christian work in the soup kitchens to his secular salvation in George Bernard Shaw's play *Major Barbara*.

Undershaft, Barbara Serves as Major Barbara in the Salvation Army; has dedicated her life to redeeming humankind from its weaknesses and sins through Christian teachings; finally is swayed by her prodigal father—an arms manufacturer—to the belief that the wealthy and their industries, rather than God and heaven, hold the poor's salvation in their hands; becomes engaged to Adolphus Cusins in George Bernard Shaw's play *Major Barbara*.

Undershaft, Lady Britomart Domineering wife of wealthy arms manufacturer Andrew Undershaft; mother to Major Barbara, Stephen, and Sarah in George Bernard Shaw's play *Major Barbara*.

Undershaft, Sarah Barbara's younger sister who worships society life in George Bernard Shaw's play *Major Barbara*.

Undershaft, Stephen Only son of the wealthy Andrew and Lady Undershaft; does not desire to succeed his father in the family's vast arms industry; overly serious and correct young man concerning moral and ethical ideals; breaks free from his domineering mother to plan his own future in George Bernard Shaw's play *Major Barbara*.

Underwood, Alda Worldly, devious twin sister of Wilmet Underwood; she is adopted by her wealthy uncle, Thomas Underwood; she jilts Fernando Travis, and bears eight daughters to her brutal husband, Sir Adrian Vanderkist, in Charlotte Yonge's *The Pillars of the House*. She appears in *The Long Vacation*.

Underwood, Angela Young sister of Felix and Wilmet Underwood; her unstable behavior contributes to Felix's decline and the death of her brother Theodore before she finds peace in a sisterhood in Charlotte Yonge's *The Pillars of the House*. She appears in *The Long Vacation*.

Underwood, Bernard (Bear) Athletic youngest brother of the Underwood family; he is matured by the death of his brother Felix in Charlotte Yonge's *The Pillars of the House*. He marries Phyllis Merrifield in Ceylon in *Beechcroft at Rockstone*.

Underwood, Clarissa Younger daughter of Sir Thomas; she is attracted to Ralph Newton, heir to Newton Priory, and gradually discovers his inconstancy; eventually she grows to love his clergyman brother, Gregory, who has long been devoted to her, and they become engaged in Anthony Trollope's *Ralph the Heir*.

Underwood, Clement Clerical brother of Wilmet and Felix Underwood; he belongs to the High Church, ritualistic wing of the Church of England and becomes Vicar of Vale Leston and then director of the London mission founded by Robert Fulmort in Charlotte Yonge's *The Pillars of the House*. He appears in *The Long Vacation*.

Underwood, Edgar Son of Edward Underwood; his moral and artistic decline is attributed to his agnosticism; he is jilted by Alice Knevett and later is forced into a duel by her husband, M. Tanneguy; he dies in an Indian attack in California in Charlotte Yonge's *The Pillars of the House*.

Underwood, Edward Impoverished, charismatic curate, who dies of tuberculosis, leaving the burden for the support of his thirteen children on his eldest son, Felix, and daughter, Wilmet, in Charlotte Yonge's *The Pillars of the House*.

Underwood, Felix (Blunderbore) Heroically responsible eldest son of Mary and Edward Underwood; he forgoes his University career to support his orphaned siblings by working for the provincial bookseller, Mr. Froggatt, in Charlotte Yonge's *The Pillars of the House*.

Underwood, Fulbert Relentless son of Edward Underwood; he emigrates to Australia with Charles Audley in Charlotte Yonge's *The Pillars of the House*.

Underwood, Fulbert (Old Fulbert) Disreputable cousin of Mary Underwood; he successfully challenges her claim to the Vale Leston property but, dying childless, restores it to her children in Charlotte Yonge's *The Pillars of the House*.

Underwood, Gerald Son of Edgar Underwood and Zoraya Prebel; he is raised as the heir to Vale Leston in Charlotte Yonge's *The Pillars of the House*. He protects his half sister, Ludmilla Schnetterling, and cares for his dying mother; he dies at twenty-one in *The Long Vacation*.

Underwood, Geraldine Favorite sister of Edgar Underwood; her artistic success, the result of self-discipline, is in contrast to his dilettantism and self-indulgence in Charlotte Yonge's *The Pillars of the House*.

Underwood, Julian Middle-aged son of Mrs. Underwood; he is anxious to inherit the estate of Mr. Massie and refuses to settle the dispute over the will out of court; he puts off marriage with Elizabeth Fox-Milnes in C. P. Snow's *In Their Wisdom*.

Underwood, Katherine Woman in her mid-sixties who cared for the dying Mr. Massie; she persuaded him to leave his estate to her son, Julian, and dislikes Elizabeth Fox-Milnes in C. P. Snow's *In Their Wisdom*.

Underwood, Lancelot Musically gifted brother of Felix and Wilmet Underwood; disabled by illness from a university career, he joins his brother in the bookselling business at Bexley, marries Gertrude May, and ultimately inherits Vale Leston in Charlotte Yonge's *The Pillars of the House*. He appears in *The Long Vacation*.

Underwood, Larry Rock star in love with Nadine Cross; second lead in Stephen King's *The Stand*.

Underwood, Mark Initially cynical student, would-be writer, and lapsed Catholic; he grows increasingly fond of the Mallory family, with whom he boards; he attempts to seduce Clare Mallory, who in turn tries to bring him back to the church; he converts, becomes more devout than she is, and decides to join the Dominican order, leaving Clare heartbroken in David Lodge's *The Picturegoers*.

Underwood, Mary Teacher who befriends young Sam McPherson, in Sherwood Anderson's *Windy McPherson's Son*.

Underwood, Mary Wife of Edward Underwood; she loses her title to the Vale Leston estate and is worn down by

poverty and the cares of her large family in Charlotte Yonge's *The Pillars of the House*.

Underwood, Mary (Marilda) Kindly but often tactless daughter of Thomas Underwood; she directs the family importing firm on his death, tries to save Edgar Underwood from his follies, and marries Fernando Travis in Charlotte Yonge's *The Pillars of the House*. She appears in *The Long Vacation*.

Underwood, Patience Elder daughter of Sir Thomas; intelligent, well-read, and capable, she frets over the attachment of her sister, Clarissa, to the feckless Ralph Newton, heir of Newton Priory; she keeps track of household affairs at Popham Villa, Fulham, and persuades her father to settle down there at last in Anthony Trollope's *Ralph the Heir*.

Underwood, Robina Sister of Wilmet and Felix Underwood; she becomes a beloved governess in the family of Lord Ernest De la Poer and then marries William Harewood in Charlotte Yonge's *The Pillars of the House*.

Underwood, Sir Thomas Shy, solitary former Solicitor General, who is tempted to reenter politics by contesting the corrupt borough of Percycross; in a dirty campaign, his arm is broken and, although he enjoys brief election triumph, the borough is disenfranchised; guilt and failure dog Sir Thomas as he ponders fruitlessly on a life of Bacon, suffering a perpetual writer's block in Anthony Trollope's *Ralph the Heir*.

Underwood, Squire Benjamin Hawkins's former landlord, whose estate Hawkins left because he wanted Hawkins to vote for a political candidate to whom Hawkins objected in William Godwin's *Caleb Williams*.

Underwood, Stella Lovely youngest daughter of Edward Underwood and twin sister of the retarded Theodore; after his death she marries into the aristocratic Audley family in Charlotte Yonge's *The Pillars of the House*. She appears in *The Long Vacation*.

Underwood, Theodore Retarded son of Edward Underwood and twin of Stella; he dies in Charlotte Yonge's *The Pillars of the House*.

Underwood, Thomas Wealthy cousin of Edward Underwood, after whose death he adopts Alda and Edgar Underwood with disastrous consequences in Charlotte Yonge's *The Pillars of the House*.

Underwood, Wilmet Eldest daughter of Edward and Mary Underwood; after her father's death she manages their

impoverished household with her brother Felix; she marries Major John Harewood in Charlotte Yonge's *The Pillars of the House*.

Unferth Brother-killer and Scylding hero who seeks an honorable death from Grendel but is refused in John Gardner's *Grendel*.

Ungit Deity worshipped in Glome; according to the Fox, she is the local manifestation of the Greek goddess Aphrodite; Orual spends most of her life seeking the true Ungit in C. S. Lewis's *Till We Have Faces*.

Unicorn Creature developed from the traditional nursery rhyme; he fights with the Lion for the White King's crown; he calls Alice a "fabulous monster" in Lewis Carroll's *Through the Looking-Glass*.

Unity The Swancourts' maidservant in Thomas Hardy's *A Pair of Blue Eyes*.

Unk See Constant, Malachi.

Unknown Woman Unseen woman for whom Senhor José maintains meticulous copies of every file and investigates and interrogates her living friends and relatives to keep her obsessive memory alive in José Saramago's *All the Names*.

Unnamable, The Dislocated and unnamed writer whose *raison d'être* is consideration of the impossibility of fiction in Samuel Beckett's *The Unnamable*.

Unnamed Boy and Girl Cratchit Youngest of the Cratchit children in Charles Dickens's *A Christmas Carol*.

Unndreid the Hammer Driat leader who attacks Borlien in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Unoka Okonkwo's lazy, improvident father who never receives any title of recognition from the Ibo clan in Chinua Achebe's *Things Fall Apart*.

Unterscharführer High-ranking German overseer of concentration camp prisoners at Birkenau, a part of Auschwitz, in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Upchurch, Annabel Disillusioned daughter of Bella Upchurch; marries Gamaliel Bland Honeywell in order to get money for her mother in Ellen Glasgow's *The Romantic Comedians*.

Upchurch, Bella Widow whose pragmatism leads her to marry her daughter, Annabel, to Gamaliel Bland Honeywell in Ellen Glasgow's *The Romantic Comedians*.

Udike, Dr. Neighbor of the Fincastles who frequently intervenes to help them in Ellen Glasgow's *Vein of Iron*.

Udike, Smokey Proprietor of Oatley Tap bar, where Jack Sawyer finds temporary work on his journey west in Stephen King's and Peter Straub's *The Talisman*.

Udown, Marchioness of Prototype of the stupid aristocrat; fat, large, and selfish, she is cruel to Beatrice Brooks in Caroline Norton's *Lost and Saved*.

Upjohn, Frank (satirical portrait of Ezra Pound) George Winterbourne's friend and sponsor; he introduces a new school of painting every season in Richard Aldington's *Death of a Hero*.

Uploft, George Relater of some stories about the Great Mel Harrington which embarrass his daughters and others; he once tried to run off with Louisa Harrington in George Meredith's *Evan Harrington*.

Uppish, Miss Fashionable young heiress, disdainful in spite of her physical deformities in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Upshur, Bardetta Tometta Daughter of Mariah Upshur and Dr. Albert Grene in Sarah E. Wright's *This Child's Gonna Live*.

Upshur, Bard Tom Husband of Margaret Upshur and father of Percy Upshur; once owned Tangierneck in Sarah E. Wright's *This Child's Gonna Live*.

Upshur, Bertha Ann (Mamma Bertha) Sister of Aunt Cora Lou, wife of Percy Upshur, and mother of Jacob, Levi, Thomas, and Emerson Upshur in Sarah E. Wright's *This Child's Gonna Live*.

Upshur, Emerson Son of Bertha Ann and Percy Upshur; singer in Sarah E. Wright's *This Child's Gonna Live*.

Upshur, Gesus (Little Gee, Gezee) Youngest son of Mariah and Jacob Upshur in Sarah E. Wright's *This Child's Gonna Live*.

Upshur, Horace (Rabbit) Middle son of Mariah and Jacob Upshur in Sarah E. Wright's *This Child's Gonna Live*.

Upshur, Jacob (Sparrow) Husband of Mariah Upshur and father of William, Horace, and Gesus Upshur; singer in Sarah E. Wright's *This Child's Gonna Live*.

Upshur, Levi (Lark) Son of Bertha Ann and Percy Upshur and brother of Jacob, Thomas, and Emerson Upshur; singer in Sarah E. Wright's *This Child's Gonna Live*.

Upshur, Margaret (Mom Margaret) Wife of Bard Tom Upshur and grandmother of Percy Upshur in Sarah E. Wright's *This Child's Gonna Live*.

Upshur, Mariah Harmon (Rah) Wife of Jacob Upshur and mother of Gesus, William, Horace, and Bardetta Tometta Upshur; twenty-three-year-old protagonist of Sarah E. Wright's *This Child's Gonna Live*.

Upshur, Percy (Pop Percy) Husband of Bertha Ann Upshur, father of Jacob, Levi, Thomas, and Emerson Upshur, and lover of Bannie Upshire Dudley; once owned Tangierneck in Sarah E. Wright's *This Child's Gonna Live*.

Upshur, Thomas (Tom) Son of Bertha Ann and Percy Upshur; singer in Sarah E. Wright's *This Child's Gonna Live*.

Upshur, William (Skeeter) Oldest son of Jacob and Mariah Upshur in Sarah E. Wright's *This Child's Gonna Live*.

Upton, Charles Young American painter who visits Berlin during the depression in Katherine Anne Porter's *The Leaning Tower*.

Upwitch, Richard Greengrocer and juryman for the Bardell v. Pickwick breach-of-promise suit in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Uranian Willy (The Heavy Metal Kid, Willy the Fink, Willy the Rat) Nova Police agent in William S. Burroughs's *Nova Express*; member of the Nova Mob who goes over to The Other Side, offering a plan of total exposure of the mob's operations in *The Soft Machine*.

Urara Rather strange woman who tells Satsuki about the mystical experience, the Weaver Festival Phenomenon, which happens once every 100 years, an event that allows the living a parting glance of the dead and thus emotional closure in Banana Yoshimoto's *Kitchen*.

Urban, Father See Roche, Harvey.

Urbino, Juvenal Aristocratic physician devoted to science, modernity, order, and progress; married to Fermina

Daza for over 50 years; remorseful after a brief affair; falls from a mango tree as he chases his beloved parrot in Gabriel García Márquez's *Love in the Time of Cholera*.

Urbino, Ofelia Miserable daughter of Fermina Daza and Dr. Juvenal Urbino; her mother banishes her from the family home when she protests her mother's courtship with Florentino, as she finds that love between elderly people is distasteful and "disgusting" in Gabriel García Márquez's *Love in the Time of Cholera*.

Urchins Rascals who mock at Madha's niggardliness in Fakir Mohan Senapati's "The Brideprice."

Urena, Gregoria (Mama, Manina) Estranged wife of Nicholas Urena; mother of Ramona and Salome Urena in Julia Alvarez's *In the Name of Salome*.

Urena, Nicolas (Nisidas, Papa) Poet, judge, and political activist in the Dominican Republic in the late 1800s; estranged husband of Gregoria Urena; father of Ramona and Salome Urena in Julia Alvarez's *In the Name of Salome*.

Ureña, Pedro Henriquez Man who dreams what will really be his time of death, but who is not aware of it when the moment comes in Jorge Luis Borges's "Pedro Henriquez Ureña's Dream."

Urena, Pedro (Pibin) Henriquez Dominican Republic citizen; doctoral student at the University of Minnesota, later a professor at Harvard; brother of Salome Camila in Julia Alvarez's *In the Name of Salome*.

Urena, Ramona (Mon) Dominican Republic citizen; protective aunt of Salome Camila Henriquez Urena; sister of Salome Urena in Julia Alvarez's *In the Name of Salome*.

Urena, Salome (Herminia) National poet of the Dominican Republic in the late 1800s; opens and runs a school for girls; succumbs to tuberculosis complicated by pregnancy; wife of Francisco Henriquez and mother of Salome Camila in Julia Alvarez's *In the Name of Salome*.

Urena, Salome Camila Henriquez Daughter of a famous poet and a former president of the Dominican Republic; born in Haiti where her family was in exile; writer and professor at Vassar; moves to Cuba during Castro's revolution; daughter of Salome Urena in Julia Alvarez's *In the Name of Salome*.

Urfe, Nicholas Oxford graduate who gets a job teaching English on the Greek island of Phraxos; he becomes the focus of an elaborate "god-game" orchestrated by Maurice Conchis; he learns through his mysterious and often frightening

experiences and his hopeless love for one of the players, Lily DeSeitas; he finally returns to Alison Kelly; he is narrator of John Fowles's *The Magus*.

Uriarte Well-educated young man who challenges Duncan to a duel for which they both choose daggers which seem to take control of the situation and finish some other previous duel which had been left unfinished in Jorge Luis Borges's "The Meeting."

Uris, Stan Member of The Losers Club; Stan helped in the members' childhood attempt to kill "IT," but cannot cope as an adult with returning to Derry to fight "IT" another time in Stephen King's *IT*.

Urkuhart, James Solicitor and the fraudulent cotrustee for Wemyss's estate, which he had been embezzling; he is killed as a result of a car accident during a chase in Nicholas Blake's *A Question of Proof*.

Urquart, Dr. Gallant physician of H.M.S. *Tempest*; he conceals Morris Carthew's identity, smuggles him ashore, and obtains Douglas Longhurst's help in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Urquhart, Norman Solicitor who is Rosanna Wrayburn's nephew, heir, and man of business; he was the late Phillip Boyes's cousin, roommate, and last-meal sharer in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Strong Poison*.

Urquhart, Tally Oldest living relative of "the queen of the county," Tally is discovered to be harboring the missing plane in her fall barn in Rita Mae Brown's *Cat on the Scent*.

Urrie, Sir John Presently an officer in the Covenanters' army; he is unable to choose sides decisively and occasionally switches loyalties in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

Ursel, Zedekias Capable and popular rival whom Emperor Alexius Comninus imprisons for three years; his liberty is restored after he agrees to assist the emperor through a political crisis in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Urso, Raphael (Raff) Poet, former sexual rival of Jack Duluo, and author of the tribute "To Jack Duluo, Buddha-fish" in Jack Kerouac's *Desolation Angels*; also appears in *Book of Dreams*. See also Yuri Gligoric.

Ursula (Dorothea) Lovely and valiant young woman, who hears of the Well from the Lady of Abundance and thereafter endures vicissitudes until, escaping from the lustful Gandolf, King of Utterbol, she meets Ralph, with whom she reaches the Well; she returns with him to become

Queen of Upmeads in William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*.

Ursula, Sister Anglican nun, who is extern sister for the invisible nuns of the Benedictine convent in Iris Murdoch's *The Bell*.

Ursula, Sister Masochistic, marriage-denouncing nun of the Flaming-Hood who begins to capture the affections and loyalty of Laura de Nazianzi in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Ursus Giant and devoted servant to Lycia; defends her from harm, especially in the Roman arena where she has been sent to die as a Christian; kills a raging bull with his bare hands to save Lycia in Henryk Sienkiewicz's *Quo Vadis*.

Urthred Utopian historian who explains his race's eugenic and environmental policies to the stranded Earthlings in H. G. Wells's *Men Like Gods*.

Uru (Brother Uru) Leader of the Bantu revolt in Walker Percy's *Love in the Ruins*.

Ury, Mark One of the delegates to the conference of the planets who are to decide on the fate of Earth; he is preparing for another descent to Earth, along with other members of the delegation, in Doris Lessing's *Briefing for a Descent into Hell*.

Ushant, John Sexagenarian captain of the forecandle aboard the *Neversink* who refuses to have his beard shaved in Herman Melville's *White-Jacket*.

Ushant, Lady Margaret Lonely, widowed occupant of Bragton House, where she had made a home for Mary Masters; priding herself on not interfering, she rejoices at last in Mary's promised marriage to her nephew Reginald Morton in Anthony Trollope's *The American Senator*.

Usher, Madeline Sister to Roderick; elusive, mysterious, and silent, she escapes being entombed alive to die at her brother's feet; her demise is the catalyst for the destruction of the Usher home in Edgar Allan Poe's "The Fall of the House of Usher."

Usher, Roderick Reclusive, artistic, and eccentric aristocrat; he lives on a dilapidated estate with his twin sister Madeline Usher, and he buries her alive in Edgar Allan Poe's "The Fall of the House of Usher."

Usilk Prisoner in Pannoval whom Yuli befriends because of his parents, Kyale and Tusca; Usilk and Yuli escape from Pannoval together in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Uson Journalist and friend of Yi Hyongsik in Korea; hears Hyongsik talk of how Korea can become modernized through the education of the country's people in Yi Kwang-su's *Heartless*.

Uspy, Pete Agent for the Cracker Foundation who rescues Candy Christian from the police in Terry Southern and Mason Hoffenberg's *Candy*.

Ussher, Captain Myles Protestant revenue officer who seduces Feemy Macdermot and is murdered by her brother, Thady, in Anthony Trollope's *The Macdermots of Ballycloran*.

Ustane Handsome woman of the Amahagger people; she chooses Leo Vincey as her husband, nurses him to health, and defies She's command to relinquish Leo as her lover; as punishment she is first marked, then murdered by She's supernatural powers in H. Rider Haggard's *She*.

Utaldo Italian army captain with whom Montoni is friendly in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Utlaw, Joe Charismatic union organizer and Labour leader in Birkpool; his loss in the election underlines his moral failure even as a lucrative job with Warren Creevey assures his financial success in John Buchan's *A Prince of the Captivity*.

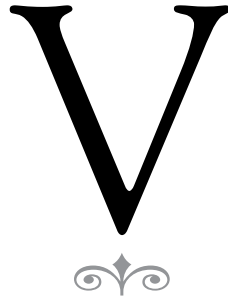
Utsusemi One of the numerous paramours of Genji, the Emperor's illegitimate son in early medieval Japan, in Lady Murasaki Shikibu's *The Tale of Genji*.

Utterbol, Queen of Disillusioned wife of Gandolf; she marries Bull Shockhead after he slays the king in William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*.

Utterson, Gabriel John Arid, lean, and dreary lawyer and friend to Dr. Henry Jekyll; he receives the many strange documents (Jekyll's will and Dr. Hastie Lanyon's letter) which help to unravel the mysterious behavior of Dr. Jekyll and his relationship to Edward Hyde in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde*.

Uuundaamp Sledge-dog driver who takes Luterin Shoke-randit, Torress Lahl, and Harbin Fashnalgid north to Karnah-bar; he abandons Harbin in a winter storm because Harbin raped his wife in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Winter*.

Uyuyu (Yoyo) Tiro Indian who is converted first to Catholicism and then to Protestantism; ultimately murders Protestant missionary Martin Quarrier in Peter Matthiessen's *At Play in the Fields of the Lord*.



V Half brother of Sebastian Knight, whose biography V is trying to write as the narrator of Vladimir Nabokov's *The Real Life of Sebastian Knight*.

V. (The Bad Priest, The lady V., Veronica Manganese, Vera Meroving, Victoria Wren) Mysterious woman for whom Herbert Stencil searches; continuously replaces parts of her body with inanimate materials; as Victoria Wren, has an affair with a spy in Egypt and encounters Hugh and Evan Godolphin and Sidney Stencil in Florence in 1899; as "the lady V.," has an affair with Mélanie l'Heuremaudit in Paris in 1913; as Veronica Manganese, becomes involved with Italian politics on Malta with Sidney Stencil, Father Fairing, and Evan Godolphin in 1919; as Vera Meroving, attends Foppl's "Siege Party" in South-West Africa in 1922 with Lieutenant Weissmann and Kurt Mondaugen; as the Bad Priest, presumably dies on Malta in the 1940s in Thomas Pynchon's *V*.

V*, Madame de** Superficial woman, who finds Yorick has said more of revealed religion than the entire Encyclopedia in Laurence Sterne's *A Sentimental Journey through France and Italy*.

V—, Lady Admirable and amiable visitor to Sidney Bidulph Arnold at South Park; she acts with maternal kindness toward Sidney, and with her husband endeavors to reunite the Arnolds; later she confirms Orlando Faulkland's devotion while respecting Sidney's delicate sentiments in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

V—, Lord Frank and affable visitor to Sidney Bidulph Arnold at South Park; he acts with fatherly concern toward

Sidney, and with his wife endeavors to reunite the Arnolds; his death from an apoplexy numbers among Sidney's losses in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

V—, Lord (the younger) Profligate eldest son of Lord and Lady V—; upon inheriting his father's estate, he disrupts Sidney Bidulph Arnold's domestic felicity by mercilessly calling in the loans made to the Arnolds by his contrastingly benevolent father in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Vaark, Jacob White Northern farmer, Anglo-Dutch trader, and adventurer in 1680s; reluctant slaveholder, orphan, and self-made man with a soft spot for "waifs and whelps," for whom he feels a "disturbing pulse of pity"; takes a small slave girl as payment for a bad debt from a plantation owner in Catholic Maryland in Toni Morrison's *A Mercy*.

Vachel Dwarf attending the party; accused by Inspector Pardew of murdering Ros in Robert Coover's *Gerald's Party*.

Vachnadze, Grusha Employee of the palace who takes pity on the child Michael, who is left behind during the hastened departure of his parents; flees with him through the mountains; tries to give him to a loving family at one point, but takes him back with her when she realizes that the boy was intentionally left behind; protects him through many hardships with soldiers and others who seek to take the baby from her; finally faces the baby's birth mother Natella Abaschwili in a court battle over the child; awarded custody of the baby by the Solomon-like judge because she refuses to hurt the infant by pulling him away from his mother in the test

of the Chalk-Circle, and would rather give him up in Bertolt Brecht's play *The Caucasian Chalk-Circle*.

Vadassy, Josef Thirty-two-year-old, polite Hungarian language teacher and amateur photographer; the unknowing recipient of photographs of top-secret artillery because of an inadvertent camera switch, he is forced by the French Government to identify the person to whom the photographs belong and to spy for them in Eric Ambler's *Epitaph for a Spy*.

Vadastra, Spiridon Awkward lawyer with a glass eye; lives in a flat near the central character Stefan; subject of eavesdropping by Stefan in Mircea Eliade's *The Forbidden Forest*.

Vadimovich, Vadim (McNab) Famous author of books in Russian and English; coy about revealing his name in the autobiography he narrates, which comprises Vladimir Nabokov's *Look at the Harlequins!*

Vaekehu Native queen of Marquesas Islands, who watches the arrival of Loudon Dodd's ship with other natives in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Vagas, Elsa Tall, imposing, unhappy, tense wife of General Vagas; coerced by OVRA into spying on her husband (whom she hates), she slips a note to Nicholas Marlow about Sidney Arthur Ferning's killing, tells Vagas that she has told OVRA that he is a German agent (thereby blowing Marlow's cover), and is later killed or commits suicide in Eric Ambler's *Cause for Alarm*.

Vagas, General Johann Luitpold German military intelligence agent posing as a supporter of the Yugoslav government; he blackmails Nicholas Marlow into taking Sidney Arthur Ferning's place as a paid supplier of information about Spartacus's shell-production machinery in Eric Ambler's *Cause for Alarm*.

Vahine (Heinie, Myrn, Myrna) Singer of Chinese and Hawaiian ancestry; sexual partner of Charlie Stark in Peter Matthiessen's *Radtizer*.

Vahrushin, Vassily Ivanovitch Merchant in the town where Raskolnikov's mother and sister live; formerly a friend of Raskolnikov's father; Pulcheria Raskolnikov borrows money from him on security of her pension in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Vaiano, Maestro Astrologer from whom Tito Melema rescues Tessa (Melema) at the carnival in George Eliot's *Romola*.

Vaiden, Alberta Sydna Crowninshield Daughter of Emory and Drusilla Lacefield Crowninshield, loved by Jerry Catlin the Second, second wife of Miltiades Vaiden, mother of Marsan Vaiden, and later the wife of Lucius Handback; appears T. S. Stribling's *The Store* and *Unfinished Cathedral*.

Vaiden, Augustus (Gus) Son of Jimmie and Laura Vaiden; wounded in his first battle of the Civil War; appears in T. S. Stribling's *The Forge* and *The Store*.

Vaiden, Cassandra Eldest daughter of Jimmie and Laura Vaiden; bluestocking spinster and a dominant influence in the Vaiden household; appears in T. S. Stribling's *The Forge* and *The Store*.

Vaiden, Gracie (Gracie Beekman, Gracie Dill, Gracie Light) Unacknowledged quadroon daughter of Jimmie Vaiden and a black slave; mother of Toussaint Vaiden by Miltiades Vaiden; mistress to several white men; appears in T. S. Stribling's *The Forge*, *The Store*, and *Unfinished Cathedral*.

Vaiden, Jimmie Patriarch of a large family of yeoman farmers in northern Alabama; father of the quadroon slave Gracie Vaiden in T. S. Stribling's *The Forge*.

Vaiden, Laura Wife of Jimmie Vaiden and mother of Cassandra, Marcia, Miltiades, Augustus, and Polycarp Vaiden in T. S. Stribling's *The Forge*.

Vaiden, Lucy Lacefield Educated black who marries Toussaint Vaiden and founds a school for black children at the former Lacefield Manor in T. S. Stribling's *The Store*.

Vaiden, Marcia (Marsh) Sentimental and romantic daughter of Jimmie and Laura Vaiden and wife of Jerry Catlin; appears in T. S. Stribling's *The Forge* and *The Store*.

Vaiden, Marsan Daughter of Miltiades and Sydna Crowninshield Vaiden and cousin of Jerry Catlin the Second; impregnated by Red McLaughlin; marries J. Adlee Petrie, her high school science teacher, in T. S. Stribling's *Unfinished Cathedral*.

Vaiden, Miltiades (Milt) Son of Jimmie and Laura Vaiden, husband first of Ponny BeShears Vaiden and then of Sydna Crowninshield Vaiden, and father of Marsan Vaiden and the octoroon Toussaint Vaiden; store clerk, overseer of Lacefield Manor, colonel in the Fourth Alabama Regiment, leader of the Ku Klux Klan, and eventual bank president; appears in T. S. Stribling's *The Forge*, *The Store*, and *Unfinished Cathedral*.

Vaiden, Polycarp (Carp) Son of Jimmie and Laura Vaiden and lover of Pormy BeShears; possibly killed by the Leatherwood gang in T. S. Stribling's *The Forge*.

Vaiden, Ponny BeShears See BeShears, Ponny.

Vaiden, Toussaint Illegitimate son of Miltiades and Gracie Vaiden; victim of a lynch mob in T. S. Stribling's *The Store*.

Vail, Charley Druggist in the small town near Centerville and a regular visitor to Whitey's barber shop in Ring Lardner's "Haircut."

Vaillant, Joseph (Blanchet) French missionary and long-time friend of Bishop Latour; works with Latour in New Mexico and later works in Colorado in Willa Cather's *Death Comes for the Archbishop*.

Vaini, Cardinal Eighty-year-old former missionary to China who has retired to Rome to read, meditate, and play with animals; his brilliant intellect holds him aloof from others; in an intellectual game, he undermines the faith of Marie-Astrée-Luce de Morfontaine, who later tries to shoot him, in Thornton Wilder's *The Cabala*.

Vain Man Sole inhabitant on his planet, the second world visited by the Little Prince on his voyage across space; certain to be the wealthiest and most handsome of all since no one else exists; wears a strange hat for the sole purpose of taking it off for the crowds he expects to applaud him, although he is alone on his planet; represents the emptiness and futility of self-love in Antoine de Saint-Exupéry's *The Little Prince*.

Valancourt, Chevalier Kind-hearted younger son of French nobility who falls in love with Emily St. Aubert, is rejected by her evil guardian Montoni, succumbs to Parisian vices, and is imprisoned for debt; he sacrifices his fortune and his chance to marry Emily in order to purchase the release of Monsieur Bonnac; he ultimately marries Emily in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Valborg, Erik Swedish tailor and lover of poetry who befriends Carol Kennicott in Sinclair Lewis's *Main Street*.

Valdes Friend of Faustus and a famous magician; Faustus calls upon him for aid in learning about magic; urges Faustus to remain resolute in his plans, and assigns him required texts for the study of magic in Christopher Marlowe's play *Dr. Faustus*.

Valdes, Paquita Beautiful, seductive, illiterate woman with yellow tiger eyes; cloistered since the age of 12; seduced

by de Marsay, she is murdered by her lesbian lover, the Marquise de San-Réal, in Honoré de Balzac's "The Girl with the Golden Eyes."

Valdez, Magdalena Mexican who is rescued from her murderous husband by Bishop Latour and who works for Latour until his death in Willa Cather's *Death Comes for the Archbishop*.

Valdo, Pedro Merchant mariner of León, Spain, in Carlos Fuentes's *Terra Nostra*.

Vale, Daddy Hazel's father, who has taught Hazel to have respect for herself and that others should have respect for her too; his admonitions follow Hazel as she decides to confront the manager of the Washington Cinema, her place of employment, about refund money owed her; when he hears of Hazel's confrontation at the theatre, his first reaction is to give Hazel a spanking in Toni Cade Bambara's "Gorilla, My Love."

Vale, Hazel Protagonist and young girl who comes from an underprivileged family in New York City; lives in a home with two loving parents who teach her the value of education and keeping one's word, although she quickly learns that adults cannot always be trusted; becomes troubled when the manager of the Washington Cinema, where she works, fails to give her the refund money due her in Toni Cade Bambara's "Gorilla, My Love."

Vale, Hero Wife of the headmaster and lover of Michael Evans; having married in fit of absent-mindedness, she is reckless in assignments, arranging to make love in a open hayfield where a boy is murdered later that same day in Nicholas Blake's *A Question of Proof*.

Vale, Jefferson Winston Hazel's favorite uncle; called "Hunca Bubba" by everyone in the household because Hazel as a toddler could not pronounce Uncle Bubba; tells Hazel, while he is babysitting her, that she is cute and will one day be his girlfriend; finds that Hazel remembers his comment later and becomes upset when she discovers that he has a girlfriend in Toni Cade Bambara's "Gorilla, My Love."

Vale, Mama Hazel's mother and her daughter's role model; liked by Hazel for her no-nonsense approach in life; seen by Hazel as a champion of the underdog in Toni Cade Bambara's "Gorilla, My Love."

Vale, Percival ("Pedantic Percy") Clergyman and pompous headmaster, who is husband of Hero; he is a stickler for the manifestation of discipline and contemptuous of

failure; a co-trustee of his murdered nephew's estate, he is also murdered in Nicholas Blake's *A Question of Proof*.

Valence, Sir Aymer de Nephew to the Earl of Pembroke and deputy governor of Douglas Castle; he is brave and courteous but guards his dignity with youthful jealousy and has a lengthy misunderstanding with his governor in Sir Walter Scott's *Castle Dangerous*.

Valentine Brother to the tragic young woman Margaret; he dies in a sword fight against Faust and Mephistopheles when he attempts to defend his sister's honor in Johann Wolfgang von Goethe's play *Faust*.

Valentine Daughter of the French deputy M. Villefort in 1815; falls in love with Maximilian Morrel; saved from death by the Count of Monte Cristo in Alexandre Dumas, père's *The Count of Monte Cristo*.

Valentine Julius's younger sister, who returns to her country home from the funeral of the count in Paris; meets Protos, who masquerades as a priest, who informs her about the kidnapping of the pope and asks her for money to ransom the pontiff in André Gide's *Lafcadio's Adventures*.

Valentine Stepson of Livia, who falsely charges him with the crime of incest with his sister, Camilla (Simple); he marries Cynthia and lives a virtuous life in the happy ending of Sarah Fielding's *The Adventures of David Simple in Search of a Faithful Friend*. Financial problems force his retreat to Jamaica, where he dies, leaving his wife in great distress in *David Simple. Volume the Last*.

Valentine, B. Florist with whom J. Henry Waugh discusses funeral flowers in Robert Coover's *The Universal Baseball Association, Inc., J. Henry Waugh, Prop.*

Valentine, Basil Art critic in league with Reckall Brown in art fraud; stabbed (but not killed) by Wyatt Gwyon in William Gaddis's *The Recognitions*.

Valentine, Joan Intrepid, resourceful young woman who since her father's death has supported herself; she goes to Blandings Castle pseudonymously as the servant of Aline Peters, who has hired her to recover a scarab belonging to Aline's father; Joan, who once received unwanted love letters from Freddie Threepwood, is Ashe Marson's romantic interest in P. C. Wodehouse's *Something New*.

Valentine, Lee Bandleader who hires Rick Martin away from Jack Stuart; takes Martin to New York in Dorothy Baker's *Young Man with a Horn*.

Valentine, Stephano Lover of Junior Everett; helps Everett perpetuate a colossal scam that nets millions of dollars but also leads to their deaths in Peter Gent's *Texas Celebrity Turkey Trot*.

Valentine, Whitney Cable Highly paid mediocre actress and ex-wife of Mannon Cable in Jackie Collins's *Hollywood Husbands*.

Valentini, Dr. Skilled Italian surgeon who removes shrapnel from Frederic Henry's knee in Ernest Hemingway's *A Farewell to Arms*.

Valento, Velma (Mrs. Lewin Lockridge Grayle) Former showgirl who marries a wealthy older man; object of Moose Malloy's quest in Raymond Chandler's *Farewell, My Lovely*.

Valère Young man who is in love with Mariane, the daughter in the aristocratic estate of Orgon; he loses his fiancée to the hypocrite Tartuffe, but then regains her in marriage in Molière's comedy *Tartuffe*.

Valeria Roman noblewoman who is a friend to Virgilia and Volumnia in William Shakespeare's play *Coriolanus*.

Valerian, Peter Approachable and earnest leading world expert in the consideration of and search for intelligent extraterrestrial life, with whom Eleanor Arroway studied at Cal Tech; consistently enthusiastic supporter of Arroway's research in Carl Sagan's *Contact*.

Valerie Daughter of May; cousin of Anne, Katie, Celia, Jenny, and Rossie in Joan Chase's *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

Valerie Lobotomized fellow patient with Esther Greenwood at a private mental hospital in Sylvia Plath's *The Bell Jar*.

Valerie Mistress of Ferral in Shanghai during political unrest in 1927 in André Malraux's *Man's Fate*.

Valerie Resident in orthopedics specializing in joint injuries and lover of Tarden, until in hiding while supposedly out of town, he watches and listens as she makes love with another man in Jerzy Kosinski's *Cockpit*.

Valerie (Val) Harvard graduate student and social activist slain by police during an act of militant feminism in Marilyn French's *The Women's Room*.

Valerio Valet of the Cavaliere in Susan Sontag's *The Volcano Lover*.

Valerius Bastard son of Turpius and Asbella; he is supposed to marry Clarenthia but kidnaps her instead in Jane Barker's *Exilius*; or, *The Banish'd Roman*.

Valeska Secretary hired by Henry Miller; he falls in love with her and brings her home to meet his wife; gives Miller's wife a hundred dollars for an abortion and later commits suicide in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Capricorn*.

Valet, the Mysterious worker at what appears to be an enormous hotel; he escorts each of the three people—Garcin, Inez, and Estelle—to the same hotel room where the torturous ménage à trois will serve out through eternity in the characters' own self-made hell in Jean-Paul Sartre's *No Exit*.

Valet de Chambre (Tom Driscoll) Son of Roxy, who switches him at birth with Thomas à Becket Driscoll; reared as Tom Driscoll; murders York Leicester in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *Pudd'nhead Wilson*.

Valiant, Adelia (Addie) Daughter of Mary Lou and younger sister of Charles (Chark); girlfriend of cocaine addict Nigel Danforth; a suspect in Linda Forloines's mysterious disappearance in Rita Mae Brown's *Murder, She Meowed*.

Valiant, Charles (Chark) Son of Mary Lou and older brother of Addie; becomes a prime suspect in the killing of Nigel Danforth, Addie's current flame, in Rita Mae Brown's *Murder, She Meowed*.

Valiant-for-Truth Champion who defeats the three robbers who attack Little-faith, relying on God and his "Jerusalem blade"; inspired by the story of Christian to become a pilgrim, he joins Christiana and her party in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Valjean, Jean (Father Madeleine) Frenchman who in 1815 spends most of his life in prison and eluding the police for petty crimes of necessity, as in the case of stealing a loaf of bread to feed his starving family; finds the implacable Inspector Javert in his pursuit, despite his vow to lead a proper life; assumes the upbringing of Cosette, the daughter of his dead friend Fantine; ironically, sets free his nemesis Javert from revolutionaries who threaten to kill him; then rescues the young man Marius, with whom his daughter Cosette has fallen in love, from the barricades of revolution in Paris in Victor Hugo's *Les Misérables*.

Vallary, Count Henrik de Isabella's father, who takes holy orders after his wife's death and has his daughter raised in a convent, promising her fortune to the church should she

decide to take the vows in Aphra Behn's *The History of the Nun*.

Valle, Aurora del Granddaughter to Paulina through Matías, amateur photographer who is born in Chinatown and named Lai Ming in Chinese; is accepted by Matías as his daughter before his death; she is deeply loved and cared for by Tao Chi'en and Paulina; marries Diego Domínguez and lives with him in a loveless marriage; finds true love with the doctor Iván Radovic; discovers the truth of her grandfather Tao Chi'en's death when she meets her grandmother Eliza Sommers as an adult in Isabel Allende's *Portrait in Sepia*.

Valle, Nívea del Intellectual and sensuous wife to Severo and mother to their 15 children; mentor to Aurora and instructs her in the art of seduction before she marries; is involved in revolutionary work during the Civil War in Chile and continues to be involved in politics in Isabel Allende's *Portrait in Sepia*.

Valle, Paulina del Upper-class woman who marries, against her father's desire, Feliciano Rodríguez de Santa Cruz, a man lacking a pedigree in class-conscious Chile in Isabel Allende's *Daughter of Fortune*.

Valle, Paulina del Illiterate matriarch of the del Valle family, grandmother to Aurora and wife to Feliciano; she is a redoubtable entrepreneur; born in Chile and re-emigrates there after making her fortune in shipping in San Francisco; marries Frederick Williams after Feliciano's death in Isabel Allende's *Portrait in Sepia*.

Valle, Severo del Nephew to Paulina who comes to San Francisco from Chile under Paulina's tutelage; falls madly in love with Lynn Sommers while they both are children; marries her when she is heavily pregnant with Matías's child so that she will not be dishonored or the child left as illegitimate; loses his leg when he participates in the war between Chile and Peru; continues to think of Aurora as his own daughter and acts as her mentor when she is older; finds true love and marries his cousin Nívea del Valle in Isabel Allende's *Portrait in Sepia*.

Valleys, Earl of, Geoffrey Carádóc Nobleman who discourages his son, Lord Miltoun, and daughter, Lady Barbara Carádóc, from ruining their prospects by marrying beneath their social station in John Galsworthy's *The Patrician*.

Valleys, Lady Gertrude Wife of the Earl of Valleys; she rescues her son, Lord Miltoun, from the nursing of Audrey Noel, and she discourages her daughter, Lady Barbara Cará-

doc, from her attraction to Charles Courtier in John Galsworthy's *The Patrician*.

Valmik, Vasantrao Longtime proofreader for *The Times of India*; witnessed the nation's daily catastrophes; becomes allergic to printer's ink and can no longer work as a proofreader; encounters Maneck on a train to Bombay; later sits outside courthouse and philosophizes to whomever will listen; advises Dina Dalal about how to keep her apartment after Beggarmaster is murdered in Rohinton Mistry's *A Fine Balance*.

Valmondé, Desirée Adopted by the wealthy Valmondé family, she becomes the wife of Armand Aubigny and gives birth to a baby with black features; she is accused by Armand of being black; after Armand rejects her and their child, he finds out that he is the one with black blood in the antebellum Louisiana of Kate Chopin's "Desirée's Baby."

Valmondé, Madame Wealthy Louisiana woman; mother of adopted daughter Desirée; first to notice that Desirée's son is mulatto; says nothing to Desirée about her discovery; welcomes Desirée and the baby back into her home when Desirée is forced to leave Armand in Kate Chopin's "Desirée's Baby."

Valnikov, Alex Brother of A. M. Valnikov; butcher, grocer, and caterer in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Black Marble*.

Valnikov, Andrei Mikhailovich (A. M., Andrushka, Val) Alcoholic Los Angeles burglary detective; protagonist of Joseph Wambaugh's *The Black Marble*.

Valsen, Red Soldier who unsuccessfully resists Sergeant Croft in Norman Mailer's *The Naked and the Dead*.

Valverde, Marquesa Daisy de Worldly Tangier socialite who tries to help Nelson Dyar in Paul Bowles's *Let It Come Down*.

Valvona, Doreen ("Granny") Astronomy-reading resident patient of the old women's hospital ward in Muriel Spark's *Memento Mori*.

Vamburgh, Rosina Peregrine Arbelow's first wife, a famous and temperamental actress, who left him for Charles Arrowby; she visits Charles in his retirement to threaten violent retaliation if he breaks his promise to her never to settle down permanently with another woman in Iris Murdoch's *The Sea, the Sea*.

Van Finnish sailor aboard the *Julia* in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Van, Harry Composer and friend of Duff Conway in Shelby Foote's *Jordan County*.

Van Ackerman, Fred Junior senator from Wyoming and chief spokesman for a liberal group called COMFORT (Committee on Making Further Offers for a Russian Truce); eventually censured by the Senate for his unscrupulous and fanatical actions against Senator Brigham Anderson in Allen Drury's *Advise and Consent*.

Vanaker, Mr. Elderly garage employee, drunkard, and unhygienic inmate of the apartment house where Joseph lives; though he shares many of the same vices, Joseph vehemently denounces Vanaker's vulgarity, spying, and thievery in Saul Bellow's *Dangling Man*.

Van Allen, Letitia Masochistic talent agent and lover of Rusty Godowsky in Gore Vidal's *Myra Breckinridge*.

Vanamee Wandering-shepherd figure who copes with the death of his fiancée by elaborating upon St. Paul's teachings concerning the resurrection in order to effect a denial of death itself in Frank Norris's *The Octopus*.

Vanan Aging president and justice of the Court of Major Causes who has been charged with unspecified accusations; later revealed as innocent by the dying words of Croz, a fellow justice, in Ugo Betti's play *Corruption in the Palace of Justice*.

Vanborough, Dorothea Protagonist, whose yearning for understanding and love is not fully satisfied by her mother, Philippa Palmer, or her aunt, Lady Sarah Francis; overwhelmed into an engagement with Robert Henley, she finally marries Frank Raban, the man who values her direct, generous nature in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *Old Kensington*.

Vanborough, George Melancholy brother of Dorothea Vanborough; he falls victim to the deceits of Rhoda Parnell and dies in the Crimea in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *Old Kensington*.

Vanborough, John Well-to-do, ambitious gentleman, who regrets his marriage to a beautiful, charming, well-educated singer as socially limiting and puts her and their daughter aside on finding a legal technicality invalidating their marriage; he marries for ambition and becomes a Member of Parliament but, disappointed in his failure to rise, takes his own life in Wilkie Collins's *Man and Wife*.

Van Brune Miranda's page, who loves her obsessively and, at her demand, attempts to poison Alcidia; he is hanged for his crime, and Miranda is sentenced to stand below his

gibbet for the day with a rope about her neck in Aphra Behn's *The Fair Jilt*.

Van Brunt, Abraham Hired Dutchman who manages Fortune Emerson's farm; becomes Ellen Montgomery's loyal defender and later marries Fortune in Susan Warner's *The Wide, Wide World*.

Van Brunt, Abraham (Brom Bones) Burly and strong competitor in the quiet hamlet of Sleepy Hollow for the hand of Katrina Van Tassel; universally famed for his great horsemanship and bodily strength, as well as good humor; leader of his group of three or four companions to whom he is a model; slightly mischievous but forgiven by his admiring neighbors; engages in a rivalry with the young schoolmaster Ichabod Crane for Katrina's hand through mockery and appeal to the public; marries Katrina in the end; races Ichabod Crane and his horse on the night of the latter's mysterious vanishing in Washington Irving's "The Legend of Sleepy Hollow."

Van Brunt, Fortune Emerson See Emerson, Fortune.

Van Brunt, Laura See Hawkins, Laura.

Van Brunt, Mr. Cantankerous old man who irritates Juan Chicoy by arguing with him about the danger of driving in a storm; has a stroke while waiting for the stranded bus to be rescued in John Steinbeck's *The Wayward Bus*.

Van Buren, Martin (Matty Van) Lawyer and politician believed to be the illegitimate son of Aaron Burr in Gore Vidal's *Burr*.

Van Campen, Miss Supervising nurse at the American hospital in Milan; hastens Frederic Henry's return to the front by accusing him of self-inflicted alcoholic jaundice in Ernest Hemingway's *A Farewell to Arms*.

Vance, Eleanor (Nell) Thirty-two-year-old woman who, as a child, was the focus of poltergeist activity; invited to Hill House because of her susceptibility to spectral phenomena in Shirley Jackson's *The Haunting of Hill House*.

Vance, Frank Artist and friend of Lionel Haughton; he is revealed as the uncle of Sophy in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *What Will He Do With It?* by *Pisistratus Caxton*.

Vance, Margaret New Yorker who tries to introduce the Dryfoos sisters to high society; convinces Conrad Dryfoos to help the poor workers of New York in William Dean Howells's *A Hazard of New Fortunes*.

Vance, Mr. and Mrs. New York neighbors of Carrie Meeber and George Hurstwood, whom the Vances know as the Wheelers, in Theodore Dreiser's *Sister Carrie*.

Vancour, Ariel (Auriel) Youngest brother of the patroon family in James Kirke Paulding's *The Dutchman's Fireside*.

Vancour, Catalina (Catty) Daughter of Egbert and Madame Vancour; heroine of James Kirke Paulding's *The Dutchman's Fireside*.

Vancour, Colonel Egbert Oldest brother of the patroon family in James Kirke Paulding's *The Dutchman's Fireside*.

Vancour, Dennis Middle brother of the patroon family in James Kirke Paulding's *The Dutchman's Fireside*.

Vancour, Madame Wife of the patroon Egbert Vancour in James Kirke Paulding's *The Dutchman's Fireside*.

Vand, Allegra Pretentious heir of a family trust, money from which supports her flamboyant lifestyle and the activities of others in Cynthia Ozick's *Trust*.

Vand, Enoch Formerly radical husband of Allegra Vand in Cynthia Ozick's *Trust*.

van Daan, Hans Colleague of Anne's father, husband of Petronella and father of Peter; criticizes Anne a lot in Anne Frank's *The Diary of Anne Frank*.

van Daan, Peter Fifteen-year-old son of Hans and Petronella van Daan, friends with Anne and Margot; the one Anne shares her thoughts and feelings with besides her diary; has romantic feelings for Anne, gives her her first kiss; Anne gets bored with him and finds him weak in Anna Frank's *The Diary of Anne Frank*.

van Daan, Petronella Wife of Hans and mother of Peter; does not get along with Anne, is jealous of her relationship with Peter in Anne Frank's *The Diary of Anne Frank*.

Vandam One of two earnest but soulless Flemish ushers who supervise the pupils and for whom the headmaster, M. Pelet, has only contempt in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Van Damm, Pieter Violinist, eunuch, and prisoner at the Jadwiga concentration camp; testifies against Adam Kelno in Leon Uris's *QB VII*.

Vandamm, William Robespierre Bachelor uncle of Gloria Wandrous; provides for Gloria's education and sup-

ports her mother, his younger sister, in John O'Hara's *Butterfield 8*.

Vande Brother of Ali and house steward of Helen Rolt; he is paid by Wilson to get information from Ali about Henry Scobie in Graham Greene's *The Heart of the Matter*.

Van Degen, Clare Elegant, restless cousin of Ralph Marvel and wife of Peter Van Degen in Edith Wharton's *The Custom of the Country*.

Van Degen, Peter Wealthy socialite and womanizer who leaves his wife, Clare Van Degen, to become Undine Spragg's companion for several months in Edith Wharton's *The Custom of the Country*.

Vandemeyer, Marguerite (Rita) Bolshevik agent and Sir James Peel Edgerton's former lover; she is poisoned in Agatha Christie's *The Secret Adversary*.

Vandenhuten, Jean Baptiste Awkward young pupil of M. Pelet's school, who is rescued by William Crimsworth during a boating accident in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Vandenhuten, Victor Father of Jean Baptiste and a rich businessman, who, in gratitude for the rescue of his son, uses his influence to find William Crimsworth a job as professor of English at one of the colleges in Brussels in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Vanderbank, Gustavus (Van) Handsome man who loves but does not marry Nanda Brookenham in Henry James's *The Awkward Age*.

Van der Bosch, Lydia Self-important, pretty young woman from Albany, New York, whose fortune is her greatest charm; unable to attract George Warrington, she makes an unhappy marriage with the selfish Eugene, Earl of Castlewood, over whom she rules with the help of her father in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Van der Bosch, Mr. Shrewd, rich Dutchman from Albany, New York, who acts as steward to his son-in-law, Eugene, Earl of Castlewood, putting his estate in order in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Van der Bylt, Mrs. Major figure in the Labour Party, who becomes a motherly figure for Martha Quest in Doris Lessing's *A Ripple from the Storm*, in *Landlocked*, and in *The Four-Gated City*.

Vanderdendur, Mynheer Dishonest merchant and brutal slave-owner who deprives Candide of the treasures from

El Dorado, but later goes down with his sinking ship in Voltaire's *Candide*.

Vanderdonk, Peter Oldest inhabitant of the village at the foot of the Catskill Mountains; the only person who recognizes Rip Van Winkle after his 20 years of absence; he corroborates Rip's vision of the ghosts of the first Dutch discoverers of that area by confirming that they had been seen by many other villagers in Washington Irving's "Rip Van Winkle."

Van der Hoevel, Marie Dissatisfied wife of Schuyler; she has a brief affair with Larry Parker in John Casey's *Spartina*.

Van der Hoevel, Schuyler Slick young filmmaker and occasional drug dealer, whose footage of Dick Pierce at work becomes part of a documentary in John Casey's *Spartina*.

Vanderhoof, Horst Los Angeles park violinist; plays Russian music for A. M. Valnikov and Natalie Zimmerman in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Black Marble*.

Vanderkelkov, Jules One of the pupils at M. Pelet's school, whose poor English accent belies his self-complacent attitude in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Vanderkist, Adrian (The Little Baronet) Posthumous son of Sir Adrian Vanderkist; he is sent to school at Rockstone to emancipate him from the overprotectiveness of his mother, Alda (Underwood), and sisters in Charlotte Yonge's *The Long Vacation*.

Vanderkist, Emilia Daughter of Sir Adrian and Alda (Underwood) Vanderkist; she flirts with her cousin Gerald Underwood but marries into the firm of Travis and Underwood in Charlotte Yonge's *The Long Vacation*.

Vanderkist, Franceska Daughter of Sir Adrian and Alda (Underwood) Vanderkist; she realizes her mother's ambitions by marrying the heir to the Marquess of Rotherwood in Charlotte Yonge's *The Long Vacation*.

Vanderkist, Sir Adrian Vicious baronet, whose addiction to gambling and alcohol impoverishes his children and brings misery to his wife, Alda Underwood, in Charlotte Yonge's *The Pillars of the House*. He dies in *The Long Vacation*.

van der Luyden, Henry See Luyden, Henry van der.

van der Luyden, Louisa Dagonet See Luyden, Louisa Dagonet van der.

Vander Meer, Mrs. Walter J. Wealthy widow who briefly acts as patroness to Alice Prentice in Richard Yates's *A Special Providence*.

Vandernoodt, Mr. Gentleman of wealth staying at Leubronn in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Van der Pant Belgian refugee boarder at Dower House; he searches England for his family and wears Herr Heinrich's slippers in H. G. Wells's *Mr. Britling Sees It Through*.

Vanderpelt, Isaac Jewish stock-jobber, who contests Sir Valentine Quickset for election to Parliament; he drops through a barrel after his oration in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*.

Vanderpool, Mrs. (née Wells) Wealthy northern matron who refines Zora and ruins Mary Taylor Cresswell in society in W. E. B. DuBois's *The Quest of the Silver Fleece*.

Vanderveenan, Allert (Alan) Husband of Ursula and shipboard lover of Ariane; middle-aged Dutchman who may have once been a psychiatric patient; unwillingly takes a cruise at Ursula's insistence and is later tried and acquitted of responsibility for Ariane's disappearance; narrator of John Hawkes's *Death, Sleep & the Traveler*.

Vanderveenan, Ursula Sensual wife of Allert Vanderveenan and lover of Peter; leaves Allert after his trial in John Hawkes's *Death, Sleep & the Traveler*.

Vandervoor, Captain Dutch captain captured by the pirates and killed in fear and misunderstanding by Emily Bas-Thornton; Jonsen is blamed and hanged for his murder in Richard Hughes's *A High Wind in Jamaica*.

Vandevvres Wealthy Parisian and owner of horses; falls hopelessly under the spell of the femme fatale Nana; burns himself in his barn after Nana ruins him financially in Émile Zola's *Nana*.

Van de Weyer, Caroline (Mrs. Erasmus Van de Weyer) Half sister of Peter Alden and socialite aunt of Oliver Alden in George Santayana's *The Last Puritan*.

Van de Weyer, Edith Cousin who rejects Oliver Alden's marriage proposal in George Santayana's *The Last Puritan*.

Van de Weyer, Mario (Marius, Vanny) Europeanized cousin of Oliver Alden in George Santayana's *The Last Puritan*.

Van Donck, Captain Bigoted South African security official minimally censured by Cornelius Muller for brutaliz-

ing Sarah Castle in Pretoria in Graham Greene's *The Human Factor*.

VanDoorn, Hendrik Courageous Dutchman; a wandering grazier moving slowly eastward across South Africa trying to make ends meet; devoted and married to Johanna VanDoorn; father of many children in James A. Michener's *The Covenant*.

VanDoorn, Joanna Dutch woman; naive sixteen-year-old who marries Hendrik VanDoorn against her parents' wishes; uneducated; has many children; keeps Hendrik at the center of her life in James A. Michener's *The Covenant*.

Van Doren, John Project manager of coolant division at Grand Mer nuclear facility; owner of Belle Ame private school; supplies molar sodium 24 (NA 24) from the reactor cooling system for Comeaux's "Blue Boy" project; seduces Tom More's wife, Ellen; runs a pornography ring through the school in Walker Percy's *The Thanatos Syndrome*.

Van Doren, Robert (Black Rider, Bob) Confederate soldier who falls in love with Mary Waters, a Union sympathizer; son of Stephen Van Doren in Paul Laurence Dunbar's *The Fanatics*.

Van Doren, Stephen Genteel white southerner and democrat who migrates to Dorbury, Ohio, and becomes a defender and protector of the northern black contrabands; father of Robert Van Doren in Paul Laurence Dunbar's *The Fanatics*.

Van Dorn, Laura Nesbit Daughter of James and Bedelia Nesbit; deserted by her husband Thomas Van Dorn; establishes a kindergarten for mine workers' families in William Allen White's *In the Heart of a Fool*.

Van Dorn, Lila Daughter of Thomas and Laura Van Dorn; marries Kenyon Adams in William Allen White's *In the Heart of a Fool*.

Van Dorn, Thomas (Tom) Materialistic judge who divorces Laura Nesbit Van Dorn to marry Margaret Müller Fenn; falls from power and social position in William Allen White's *In the Heart of a Fool*.

Vandover (Van) Weak-willed, unanalytical artist who comes to ruin, suffering multiple physical and mental disorders as he degenerates, in Frank Norris's *Vandover and the Brute*.

Van Dusen, Carlotta Celeste's sister; runs the Catholic school; does not get along with Celeste in Rita Mae Brown's *Six of One*.

Vane (Vanio) Composer and lover of Julia Ashton in H. D.'s *Bid Me to Live*.

Vane, Agnes Beautiful young cousin and companion of Antonia Cranmer in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bun- cle, Esq.*

Vane, Austen (Aust) Reformist antirailroad lawyer and politician; marries Victoria Flint in Winston Churchill's *Mr. Crewe's Career*.

Vane, Betty Long-time friend of Lewis Eliot; she secretly marries Gilbert Cooke in C. P. Snow's *Homecomings*.

Vane, Cynthia Talented painter, sister to Sybil Vane, and friend to the French professor-narrator; attends séances and feels that her dead friends and relatives, including her sister Sybil who has committed suicide, influence her existence; dies without the narrator believing her in Vladimir Nabokov's "The Vane Sisters."

Vane, Harriet Writer of detective novels whose first trial for the murder of Philip Boyes ends with a hung jury; Lord Peter Wimsey falls in love with her and discovers the identity of the real murderer in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Strong Poison*. Taking a solitary sea-side hike, Harriet finds the body of a murdered man in *Have His Carcase*. Returning to Shrewsbury College, Oxford, she becomes one of many targets of vengeance in *Gaudy Night*.

Vane, Hilary Father of Austen Vane; judge, railroad lawyer, and major political force in Winston Churchill's *Mr. Crewe's Career*.

Vane, James Sibyl Vane's brother, who vows revenge upon Dorian Gray for destroying his sister's life; James finally catches up with Dorian eighteen years later, but Dorian convinces him that he looks too young to be the same man; Dorian finally kills James in a hunting accident in Oscar Wilde's *The Picture of Dorian Gray*.

Vane, Lieutenant Thomas Penn Ground officer in the air force after the close of World War I; he assumes that his estranged wife, Mary Hervey Russell, considers him a failure because he is not a pilot; he has a mistress at the air base while poor and lonely Hervey waits for his postponed discharge; he divorces Hervey eighteen months after she moves to London to support herself and their child, and he begins reviewing books as friend and employee of Evelyn Lamb in Storm Jameson's *Company Parade* and in *The Journal of Mary Hervey Russell*.

Vane, Mr. Ineffective protagonist who attempts to help the Lovers (Little Ones) against the Bags and to find mothers; in his loneliness, he restores Lilith's vitality with his blood; he falls in love with Lona and must learn to sleep in the House of the Dead; he buries Lilith's severed hand to restore water and fertility to the land in George MacDonald's *Lilith*.

Vane, Mrs. Sibyl and James's mother with faded looks and a dubious past; a foolish stage mother, who manages Sibyl's acting career; pleased when Dorian proposes to Sibyl, for marriage to her is an economically advantageous deal void of love; all her actions are theatrical in Oscar Wilde's *The Picture of Dorian Gray*.

Vane, Sibyl Gifted and beautiful Shakespearean actress Dorian falls in love with; ruins her career by refusing to act on shallow emotions rather than true feeling; cruelly rejected by Dorian, she commits suicide, which first shocks Dorian, but then he treats it as a splendid Jacobean tragedy in Oscar Wilde's *The Picture of Dorian Gray*.

Vane, Sybil Sister to Cynthia Vane; while a college student, she has an affair with D.; after the affair ends, she writes a suicide note on an exam given by the French professor-narrator; commits suicide and possibly attempts to contact Cynthia at séances in Vladimir Nabokov's "The Vane Sisters."

Vane, Vanna Cesar Castillo's lover; blonde Miss Mambo 1954; becomes pregnant with Cesar's baby and has an abortion in Oscar Hijuelos's *The Mambo Kings Play Songs of Love*.

Vane, Victoria Flint See Flint, Victoria.

Vane-Basingwell, George Augustus Employer of the valet Marmaduke Ruggles; loses Ruggles to Egbert Floud in a poker game in Harry Leon Wilson's *Ruggles of Red Gap*.

Vane-Basingwell, Nevil (Earl of Brinstead) Brother of George Augustus Vane-Basingwell; tries to prevent his brother from marrying an unsuitable American woman, but marries her himself, in Harry Leon Wilson's *Ruggles of Red Gap*.

Van Eenanam, Christofer (Chris) Husband of Ellen Strohe; graduate student and a central character in Larry Woiwode's *What I'm Going to Do, I Think*.

Van Eenanam, Ellen Sidone Anne Strobe See Ellen Sidone Anne Strohe.

Vane-Merrick, Miles Influential tutor of Dan Jarrold at Eton; he owns a castle in Kent and plans a political career; his

affair with Evelyn Jarrold, fifteen years his senior, is broken off because of anxiety that the Jarrolds will find out; Miles becomes engaged to Lesley Anquetil but is with Evelyn at the end of her fatal illness in Vita Sackville-West's *Family History*.

Van Eyck, Margaret Sister and survivor of the famous Van Eyck artist brothers; she teaches Gerard the Van Eyck color secrets for the illumination of manuscripts; she urges Gerard to forsake his vocation and marry Margaret Brandt and to seek their fortune in Italy; when she dies all her property goes to Margaret Brandt, save for a bequest to her faithful housekeeper, Reicht Heynes, in Charles Reade's *The Cloister and the Hearth*.

Van Gulph, Burgomaster Subject of a portrait by Jeremy Watersouchy, whose precise rendering of the subject's jewelry, carbuncle, and eyelashes leads to a commission from Van Gulph's wife in William Beckford's *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

Van Gulph, Madam Patron who commissions Watersouchy for a portrait; his desire for precision surpassing that of his master causes him to spend a month on her fingers alone; the effort exhausts and weakens him in William Beckford's *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

Van Hagan Dutch merchant who believes that money can buy anything including governments in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Van Harrington, Edward Unethical and rapacious youth who becomes a meatpacker and entrepreneur; husband of Sarah Gentles; narrator of Robert Herrick's *The Memoirs of an American Citizen*.

van Heep, Cornelia Wealthy American widow courted for professional purposes by Felix Byron Mainwaring in Barbara Pym's *Less Than Angels*.

Vanholt, Duchess of Wife of the Duke of Vanholt; seems initially unimpressed by Faustus's conjurations; upon Faustus's inquiry, informs him that she would like a dish of grapes; Faustus obliges, ordering Mephistopheles to travel far to bring the Duchess her grapes; pleased, along with her husband, with Faustus in Christopher Marlowe's play *Dr. Faustus*.

Vanholt, Duke of German duke who invites Faustus to his court and bestows his favor upon him for his beautiful conjurations in Christopher Marlowe's play *Dr. Faustus*.

Van Hopper, Mrs. Overbearing, vulgar woman from whose employment Maxim de Winter rescues his second wife in Daphne Du Maurier's *Rebecca*.

Van Horn (Skipper) Captain of the *Arangi*, a ship taking indentured servants to the British Solomons; killed by Bashti in Jack London's *Jerry of the Islands*.

Van Humperdinck, Cornelius Rich American for whom Simone Vonderaa leaves Denis Cathcart in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Clouds of Witness*.

Vankin Assistant usher at Ahineev's daughter's wedding and who jokes about seeing Ahineev kissing the cook, Marfa; although confronted by Ahineev a week later about spreading the rumor of the kiss, he vehemently denies that he was the slanderer in Anton Chekhov's "A Slander."

van Koppen, Cornelius American millionaire who knowingly purchases the art fraud, *Locri Faun*, from his friend Count Caloveglia and keeps this knowledge a secret, even from the Count himself in Norman Douglas's *South Wind*.

Van Leyden, Madeleine College roommate of and later resident of the same New York apartment with Derrick Thornton; serves in World War I in Helen Hooven Santmyer's *Herbs and Apples*.

Van Moot, Spencer Complainer and scrounger; one of ten policemen-protagonists in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Choirboys*.

Vanneman, Pansy Young Vermont woman who is hospitalized after an auto accident in a distant city; her cabbie died in the crash; suffers a concussion and battered face and nose; seems to lose any sense of vitality and desire for living; receives no visitors and keeps to herself; feels the constant ebb and flow of pain in Jean Stafford's "The Interior Castle."

Vanni Character who introduces the vocabulary of the manufacturing industry into Bertolt Brecht's play *The Life of Galileo*.

Van Norden (Joe) Jewish friend of Henry Miller; plans to write a book someday in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Cancer*.

Van Orphen, Clair Once-famous novelist now in reduced circumstances; employer of Connie Birch; career revitalized when she is told to modernize her stories; helps John Jaimison look for his possible father in Dawn Powell's *The Golden Spur*.

Van Raijvens Lecherous patron of Vermeer; commissions the artist to do a painting of Griet in Tracy Chevalier's *Girl with a Pearl Earring*.

Van Rensberg, Billy Marnie Van Rensberg's brother; he is Martha Quest's first true date in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest*.

Van Rensberg, Marnie Martha Quest's friend whose chief interest is in finding an attractive husband in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest*.

Van Rensberg, Mrs. The Quests' Dutch neighbor, who is not as concerned about social games and etiquette as Mrs. Quest is; the Quests discontinue their friendship with her because of conflicting Dutch/British interests in Doris Lessing's *Martha Quest*.

Vanrick, Gus Alice Waythorn's second husband; the two had been briefly married, and the marriage had introduced Alice into New York society; recent investment leads him to seek financial advice from Waythorn, Alice's third husband, leading to the two men's casual friendship in Edith Wharton's *The Other Two*.

Van Ripper, Hans Choleric old Dutchman who offers domicile to Ichabod Crane on his farm; Ichabod borrows from him the vicious plough-horse with which he wants to embark on his quest to win over Katrina Van Tassel, a horse of devilish appearance and one that channels the mean spirit of his master; not inclined to give his children any education after Ichabod Crane mysteriously vanishes in Washington Irving's "The Legend of Sleepy Hollow."

Van Ryberg, Pieter Assistant Secretary General of the United Nations; he speculates about the Overlords' purpose in Arthur C. Clarke's *Childhood's End*.

Vansant, JR Eleven-year-old tycoon from Long Island whose short-lived financial career drives the action in William Gaddis's *JR*.

Van Sant, Tom Friend of Jean Warner and Dara Falcon's lover; investor in Snell's Greenhouse, competition to the Warner's greenhouse; leaves Dara to have a son with another woman in Ann Beattie's *My Life, Starring Dara Falcon*.

Van Schaak, Kate Aristocratic New Yorker who directs the career of her husband, Horace Larkin, and attempts to buy a diplomatic post for him in Hjalmar Hjorth Boyesen's *The Mammon of Unrighteousness*.

Van Siever, Clara Statuesque beauty who poses for the artist Conway Dalrymple, whom she eventually marries in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Van Siever, Mrs. Widowed mother of Clara; she involves herself in the monetary swindles practiced by Augustus Musselboro and Dobbs Broughton; her belief that Musselboro is cheating her at last reconciles her to Conway Dalrymple as son-in-law in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Van Slingerland, Baltus (Captain, Skipper) Hudson River sloop captain in James Kirke Paulding's *The Dutchman's Fireside*.

Vanstone, Andrew Cheerful, easygoing father of Norah and Magdalen; after his sudden death, questions concerning his marriage and will render his children illegitimate and almost penniless in Wilkie Collins's *No Name*.

Vanstone, Magdalen Hot-tempered, ruthless younger daughter of Andrew Vanstone; embittered by the loss of name and family fortune, she turns her talents as an actress to ensnaring her cousin, Noel, into marriage; still in pursuit of her lost inheritance, she disguises herself as a maid in the service of Admiral Bartram; she finally marries Captain Kirke in Wilkie Collins's *No Name*.

Vanstone, Michael Estranged brother of Andrew; he inherits the Somerset estate and fortune when Andrew dies in a railway accident; he rejects any claims of his brother's daughters, Norah and Magdalen, and the estate passes to his weakling son, Noel, in Wilkie Collins's *No Name*.

Vanstone, Noel Petulant and weak but stubborn hypochondriac son of Michael Vanstone; having inherited the family fortune, he is pursued by one of the displaced heirs, his cousin Magdalen, who entraps him into marriage despite the vigilance of his cunning housekeeper, Mrs. Lecount; under the housekeeper's direction, he makes a will consigning the fortune to the hands of Admiral Bartram before he dies in Wilkie Collins's *No Name*.

Vanstone, Norah Gentle elder sister of Magdalen; she reacts stoically to loss of the family name and fortune and becomes a governess; she later marries her cousin George Bartram in Wilkie Collins's *No Name*.

Van Swieten, Ghysbrecht Miserly burgomaster of Tergou, who has been withholding Margaret Brandt's patrimony and fears Gerard has discovered his secret; earlier struck down by the staff of the fleeing Gerard, he finally receives the last rites from Gerard, restoring land and 340 gold angels to Margaret Brandt in Charles Reade's *The Cloister and the Hearth*.

Van Tassel, Katrina Pretty 18-year-old daughter of a wealthy landowner in Sleepy Hollow; described as a coquette;

pursued romantically by two men, Brom Bones and Ichabod Crane; likely uses Ichabod to make Brom jealous and spur him toward a more serious romantic commitment; ultimately rejects Ichabod, setting up the teacher's final confrontation with the Headless Horseman; finally marries Brom in Washington Irving's "The Legend of Sleepy Hollow."

Van Tassel, Old Baltus Katrina Van Tassel's father, who is consumed by thoughts of his farming business; thriving, contented, and liberal-hearted farmer in the village on the banks of the Hudson; satisfied yet not proud of his wealth; lets his daughter have her way and allows Ichabod Crane to court his daughter in Washington Irving's "The Legend of Sleepy Hollow."

Van Tuyl, Tili Half-French, half-Polish divorcée with an "exotic ugliness" who lives frugally as an actress in London; in love with Trevor Frobisher, she meets William Crowne, arranges to act a part in his play, and later marries him for his wealth and a country home; regretting her marriage to William, she dallies with Trevor in Margaret Kennedy's *Red Sky at Morning*.

Vanucci, Pietro Unappreciated artist rescued from despair by Gerard, who later becomes his companion in debauchery in Charles Reade's *The Cloister and the Hearth*.

Van Verdighan, Felice See Everhard, Avis Cunningham.

Van Vleck, Helen See Barber, Helen Van Vleck.

Van Weyden, Humphrey (Hump) Narrator rescued at sea by the *Ghost*; saves the ship when the crewmen fight among themselves in Jack London's *The Sea-Wolf*.

Van Winkle, Dame Overbearing wife of the meek Rip Van Winkle, she constantly complains about her husband's idleness and carelessness as much as the dog's presence inside the house; dies by bursting a blood vessel a short time before her husband's reappearance after a 20-year sleep in Washington Irving's "Rip Van Winkle."

Van Winkle, Rip Meek and good-natured neighbor in a Dutch village at the foot of the Catskill Mountains; idle and incapable of doing any profitable labor and family duty; he is reduced almost to despair by his wife's constant complaints; he falls asleep in the mountains and wakes up 20 years later to discover the political changes of his country as well as the changes to his native village and the character of its people; finally revered as one of the patriarchs of the village in Washington Irving's "Rip Van Winkle."

Vanya Little homeless Russian child orphaned in World War II; adopted by Andrei Sokolov, a former soldier who bravely fought the Germans and who has lost his wife and children in the war against Germany in Mikhail Sholokhov's "The Fate of a Man."

Vanyusha Servant of the protagonist Olgenin; travels with his master, an aristocrat and junior military officer, from Moscow to the Caucasus in mid-19th century Russia in Leo Tolstoy's *The Cossacks*.

Vanzetti, Bartolomeo (Bart, Bartholomew) Italian pastry cook and agnostic who immigrates to the United States to find a better life but sees such cruel exploitation of workers by the rich that he becomes an anarchist; unjustly charged with the murder of two men during a robbery; executed, despite the efforts of Cornelia Thornwell and others to save him, in Upton Sinclair's *Boston*.

Varbarriere (Herbert Strangways) Wealthy, mysterious houseguest with his nephew, Guy Strangways, at Marlowe; when young, he saw Sir Jeckyl Marlowe kill Guy Devereil in an unfair duel; he plots his revenge by telling General Lennox of Sir Jeckyl's affair with Lady Jane Lennox and by planning a lawsuit to reveal that Sir Jeckyl has hidden a paper proving Marlowe belongs to the Devereils; after Sir Jeckyl dies of a wound inflicted by Lennox, he does not pursue the lawsuit and is eventually reconciled to his nephew's marrying Beatrice Marlowe in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Guy Devereil*.

Varda Creator of collages who lives on a converted ferry boat in Sausalito in Anaïs Nin's *Collages*.

Varden, A. C. Much-bullied day-boy at Sawston who becomes ill and is sent home in E. M. Forster's *The Longest Journey*.

Varden, Dolly Beautiful daughter of Gabriel and Martha Varden; she fascinates Simon Tappertit, apprentice to Gabriel; she acts as a go-between for Emma Haredale and Edward Chester; she marries Joe Willet after he rescues her from the Gordon rioters in Charles Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*.

Varden, Gabriel Locksmith and supporter of the law during the Gordon riots; he helps to secure Barnaby Rudge's release from prison after he is charged; he endures his wife's verbal assaults upon him in Charles Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*.

Varden, Martha Gabriel Varden's fanatical Protestant wife, who browbeats her husband; after Gabriel's display of

courage in the Gordon riots, Martha recognizes her husband's virtues in Charles Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*.

Vardine Syrena Tricky's first love in Eliza Haywood's *Anti-Pamela: or, Feign'd Innocence Detected*.

Varela, Manuel Friend of the protagonist Baltasar Bustos to whom Bustos writes a series of letters regarding the main character's conflict between Enlightenment thought and the Catholic Church in Carlos Fuentes's *The Campaign*.

Varenka (Varvara Andreevna) Madam Stahl's protégée; devotes her time to helping the poor and the sick at the German spa; becomes Kitty's friend and visits her in Russia, where Levin's brother Koznyshev is close to proposing to her but cannot bring himself to do so in Leo Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*.

Varens, Adèle Mr. Rochester's ward, brought up by him after she is abandoned by his former mistress, Céline Varens; she becomes Jane Eyre's pupil at Thornfield Hall in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Varens, Céline Mr. Rochester's first mistress, a French opera dancer, who is unfaithful to him and abandons a child she claims is his, although there is no resemblance in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Varents Female member of an enlightened commune where members enter into free or open marriages in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Vareukha One of the theater's administrators who tries to figure out what happened to Likhodeyev, but is warned by Woland's band not to show telegrams from Yalta to the police; when he disobeys, he is attacked and thrown half alive into Likhodeyev's apartment where a witch tries to kiss him in Mikhail Bulgakov's *Master and Margarita*.

Vargrave, Lady See Darvil, Alice.

Vargrave, Lord See both Templeton, Richard and Ferrers, Lumley.

Varguennes French lieutenant who, according to Sarah Woodruff's first account, seduced and abandoned her in John Fowles's *The French Lieutenant's Woman*.

Varity, Mr. Elderly, lonely gentleman who dances with the young girls; he is distasteful to Olivia Curtis and difficult to bear in Rosamond Lehmann's *Invitation to the Waltz*.

Varlett, Ludwig Shoemaker and councilman killed by Indians in James Kirke Paulding's *Koningsmarke*.

Varley, Lady Helen Pretty sister of Hugh Flaxman and a relation of the Wendovers; she aids the marriage of her brother to Rose Leyburn in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Robert Elsmere*.

Varma Father of Rakesh, the renowned medical doctor in his Indian community; uneducated but a hard worker as a laborer for a kerosene dealer; pleased that his son, despite the young man's professional success, shows Varma great respect and devotion; in his advanced years, he proves to be the most complaining patient his son must contend with, especially when Varma's diet is greatly restricted in Anita Desai's "A Devoted Son."

Varna, Duchess of Popular, attractive, but financially unstable lady of the court of Pisuegra who is forced to support herself by profits from her secretly owned flower shop and by peddling social introductions to middle-class Madame Wetme before she finally flees the country to escape her creditors in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Varnak Chukchi hunter in 29,000 BPE; migrates east from Siberia to Alaska; one of the first members of Athapascan tribe in James Michener's *Alaska*.

Varner, Eula See Snopes, Eula Varner.

Varner, Jody Son of Will Varner and store manager; appears in William Faulkner's *As I Lay Dying*, *Light in August*, *The Hamlet*, *The Town*, and *The Mansion*.

Varner, Will (Uncle Billy) Father of, among others, Jody Varner and Eula Varner Snopes; appears in William Faulkner's *As I Lay Dying*, *Light in August*, *The Hamlet*, *Intruder in the Dust*, *The Town*, and *The Mansion*.

Varney, Fred Honorable sergeant who is a friend of James Latter; he sets the moral example that Jim finds missing in his wife, Nina (Woodville), and Chester Nimmo in Joyce Cary's *Not Honour More*.

Varney, Gabriel Artist son of Olivier Dalibard; he embarks with his stepmother, Lucretia Clavering, on a career of poisoning and robbery; he is transported to Australia for life in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Lucretia*.

Varney, Joseph (Joe) Marine colonel and rival of Bull Meecham in Pat Conroy's *The Great Santini*.

Varney, Richard Villainous and ambitious Master of the Horse to Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester; his ambitions spur the earl's, and he is utterly without scruple; he commits suicide following his arrest for the murder of the Countess of Leicester, Amy Robsart Dudley, in Sir Walter Scott's *Kenilworth*.

Varnish, Mr. Potential friend whose lack of sensibility finally disgusts David Simple in Sarah Fielding's *The Adventures of David Simple in Search of a Faithful Friend*. He is an example of insensibility to others' suffering in *Familiar Letters between the Principal Characters in David Simple and Some Others*.

VarpolAnganol JandolAngand's father, who is imprisoned after being deposed by his son; he advises JandolAngand to frame MyrдемIngala for treason as an excuse to divorce her in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Varvara Daughter of a retired Russian general and the beautiful but unfaithful wife of the young aristocrat Lavretzky; lives separately from her husband for her licentious lifestyle; has an affair with the diplomat Panshin in Moscow and later returns to Paris in Ivan Turgenev's *A House of Gentlefolk*.

Varvara, Princess Anna Karenina's aunt and the only female relation who agrees to live with Anna in an attempt to legitimize Anna and Vronsky's liaison; mostly helps Anna because her living expenses are paid by Vronsky in Leo Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*.

Varvy Deaf hermit who operates a still near Taloo in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Varya Adopted daughter of the once wealthy aristocrat Madame Ranevskaya; in her early 20s; hopes that God will intervene and save the family from financial ruin; loves the merchant Lopakhin, but doubts that he will ever propose marriage; eventual sale of the ancestral estate and cherry orchard means that she will have to work as a housekeeper in a nearby estate in Anton Chekhov's *The Cherry Orchard*.

Vas, Alaric Mother of Fabian Vas; commits adultery with Botho August, the lighthouse keeper, when her husband is away; convinces her son to marry Cora Holly; dies in a suspicious boat accident in Howard Norman's *The Bird Artist*.

Vas, Fabian Bird artist and murderer of Botho August; marries Cora Holly, five minutes later is arrested; he later marries Margaret Handle, his first and only love in Howard Norman's *The Bird Artist*.

Vas, Orkney Carpenter, boat builder, and harvester of wild birds; leaves to hunt so he can make money for his son's

arranged marriage; runs off after Fabian kills Botho August and plays the scapegoat for the crime; presumed guilty of the murder his son committed in Howard Norman's *The Bird Artist*.

Vasallo, Garibaldi Shifty speculator who is forced to sell half of a bombed-out London house to Jack, who has refurbished it, in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Vasantasena Wealthy Indian courtesan who loves the married Brahmana Charudatta; also finds herself pursued by Samsthanaka, a half-mad brother-in-law of King Palaka; becomes Charudatta's mistress; gives Charudatta's son money to buy a golden cart to replace the clay cart his father could afford; accosted by the Samsthanaka, who is angered that she desires Charudatta over him; strangled by Samsthanaka, but survives her wounds in Shudraka's *The Little Clay Cart*.

Vasek, Anastasya Classically beautiful Russian; she "was bespangled and accoutred like a princess in the household of Peter the Great"; she becomes Frederick Tarr's lover in Wyndham Lewis's *Tarr*.

Vashi The Warrior Queen of Zone Five who is told by the Providers that she must marry Benata, King of Zone Four, in Doris Lessing's *The Marriages Between Zones Three, Four, and Five*.

Vashner, Eloise Actress with a mole by her left eyebrow; unable to find a job, she gasses herself to death in a furnished room in New York in O. Henry's "The Furnished Room."

Vashti Epitome of the celebrated, passionate actress; her performance magnetizes Lucy Snowe in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Vashvily, Vanya (Danny Spellbinder) Hollywood producer who discovers Belinda in Ludwig Bemelmans's *Dirty Eddie*.

Vasili Albanian Greek soldier, who befriends and protects John Falkner during his suicidal impulses during the Greek-Turkish War in Mary Shelley's *Falkner*.

Vasilievich, Grigory Kutuzov Servant to Fyodor Pavlovich Karamazov; he, along with his wife Marfa, raises Smerdyakov from infancy in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Brothers Karamazov*.

Vasilyevich, Fyodor Acquaintance of Ivan Ilyich Golovin in Leo Tolstoy's "The Death of Ivan Ilyich."

Vaska Young thief who is romantically involved with Vassilisa, the wife of his landlord; has plans to discard her in favor of her sister, Natasha, in Maxim Gorky's play *The Lower Depths*.

Vasquez, Fiero Notorious bandit who comes to the aid of the Peruvian Indians in the village of Rumi, natives who face losing their ancestral land to the tyrannical Don Amenabar in *Ciro Alegria's Broad and Alien Is the World*.

Vassili, Barba Gatekeeper of the Lord Byron School on Phraxos in John Fowles's *The Magus*.

Vassiliou, Christopher Rose's violent, passionate ex-husband; of working-class Greek origin, he married Rose for her wealth but could not prevent her from giving away whatever sums came into her power of disposal; his vengeful legal proceedings to gain custody of their children are unsuccessful, but Rose's exaggerated sense of justice allows him to return to them and her in Margaret Drabble's *The Needle's Eye*.

Vassiliou, Konstantin Rose's eldest child; a mature, refined, intelligent, conscientious student, he is Rose's special ally in Margaret Drabble's *The Needle's Eye*.

Vassiliou, Marcus Easygoing middle child of Rose Vassiliou in Margaret Drabble's *The Needle's Eye*.

Vassiliou, Maria Five-year-old youngest of Rose Vassiliou's three children in Margaret Drabble's *The Needle's Eye*.

Vassiliou, Rose Bryanston Divorced mother of three who seeks Simon Camish's advice in preventing her ex-husband from taking her children; a guilt-ridden and independent yet helpless heiress, she is regarded with suspicion because her vows of poverty have resulted in her renunciation of her inheritance; she eventually compromises, retaining some wealth and allowing her husband to return in Margaret Drabble's *The Needle's Eye*.

Vassilisa Wife of the ill-tempered landlord Kostilyoff; plots with some of the boarders to kill her husband in Maxim Gorky's play *The Lower Depths*.

Vassos, Whiskey Thug employed by Shad O'Rory in Dashiell Hammett's *The Glass Key*.

Vasya Messenger boy in Afanasy Ivanitch's shop in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Vasya Young son of Ivan Ilyich Golovin who visits his father's deathbed in Leo Tolstoy's "The Death of Ivan Ilyich."

Vathek, Caliph Viceregent of Mohamet on earth, ruled by his appetites, physical and intellectual; he is lured on a pilgrimage to eternal damnation by the unlimited wealth, knowledge, and power promised him by the powers of darkness if he will deny his god and travel to the palace of Eblis; his first and last exercise of his unlimited power is to have his mother brought to the subterranean palace, where he, Princess Carathis, and Nou-ronihar suffer eternal perdition in William Beckford's *Vathek*.

Vatic, Scratch Perpetually hungry passenger on the *Here They Come* in Gregory Corso's *The American Express*.

Vatutin, Klementi Vladimirovich KGB counterintelligence officer who discovers that Misha Filitov is spying for the Americans; discovers and nearly stops the defection of Nikolay Borissovich Gerasimov in Tom Clancy's *The Cardinal of the Kremlin*.

Vaublanc, Monsieur Cruel owner of a silk factory in Lyons, to whom the young William Ruffigny is apprenticed by his dishonest uncle in William Godwin's *Fleetwood*.

Vaudemont, Ferrand de Grandson of King René; he opposes plans to cede Provence to Charles, Duke of Burgundy, and joins the Swiss to defeat Burgundy in Sir Walter Scott's *Anne of Geierstein*.

Vaughan, Barbara Half-Jewish, half-Protestant, Roman Catholic convert and spinster school teacher whose desire to see the Holy Places and to be near her archaeologist lover brings her to Israel and Jordan during the Eichmann trial in Muriel Spark's *The Mandlebaum Gate*.

Vaughan, Basil (Mertoun) Cynical recluse, whose youthful misfortunes with women cause him to become a pirate; maturity brings remorse and, changing his name from Vaughan to Mertoun, he retreats to the Zetland Islands; years of searching disclose that his beloved son is the condemned pirate Clement Cleveland in Sir Walter Scott's *The Pirate*.

Vaughan, Cecilia Friend of Alice Archer; in marrying Arthur Kavanagh, she causes Alice to die of a broken heart in Henry Wadsworth Longfellow's *Kavanagh*.

Vaughan, Clarissa Intelligent editor organizing a party for her beloved friend Richard Brown, who calls her "Mrs. Dalloway"; lives with her lover, Sally, in 1990s New York; meets Laura Brown, Richard's mother, after he commits suicide in Michael Cunningham's *The Hours*.

Vaughan, Colonel Ezekiel (Zeke) An original secessionist of Rockford County who never served in the Confed-

erate army; surrenders to Comfort Servosse, takes financial advantage of him in the sale of Warrington plantation, but becomes his enemy when Servosse indignantly refuses to stop associating with the teachers at the freedmen's school; eventually accepts Servosse as harmless and tends to him during Servosse's final illness in Albion W. Tourgee's *A Fool's Errand*.

Vaughan, Frederic Son of Mrs. Vaughan; he is nearly ruined in a gambling match with Bryan Perdue in Thomas Holcroft's *The Memoirs of Bryan Perdue*.

Vaughan, Julia Nineteen-year-old daughter of Clarissa Vaughan; friend of Mary Krull in Michael Cunningham's *The Hours*.

Vaughan, Lawrence P. Power- and money-hungry mayor of Amity; his refusal to close the beaches results in two deaths in Peter Benchley's *Jaws*.

Vaughan, Miles Barbara Vaughan's Protestant cousin in Muriel Spark's *The Mandlebaum Gate*.

Vaughan, Mrs. Virtuous and well-bred woman, who educates Henrietta Saville and other young women in Thomas Holcroft's *The Memoirs of Bryan Perdue*.

Vaughan, Ryland The late Philip Boyes's sycophantic friend and heir to his copyrights in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Strong Poison*.

Vaughan, Thurzah Elvira Jordan (Granny) Widowed grandmother of Beulah Beecham Renfro and her six Beecham brothers; rears them when their parents drown; celebrates her ninetieth birthday at a family reunion in Eudora Welty's *Losing Battles*.

Vaught, Chandler Genial automobile tycoon and patriarch of the family that befriends Will Barrett in Walker Percy's *The Last Gentleman*.

Vaught, Jamison MacKenzie (Jamie, Jimmy) Son of Chandler Vaught; science prodigy who is baptized before he dies in Walker Percy's *The Last Gentleman*.

Vaught, Katherine Gibbs (Kitty) Daughter of Chandler Vaught; Will Barrett's uncertain love in Walker Percy's *The Last Gentleman*.

Vaught, Mrs. Wife of Chandler Vaught; detects conspiracies to destroy the South and America in Walker Percy's *The Last Gentleman*.

Vaught, Rita (Ree) Meddlesome former wife of Sutter Vaught; her altruism conceals her own selfishness in Walker Percy's *The Last Gentleman*.

Vaught, Sutter Son of Chandler Vaught; libertine and suicidal coroner who refuses to be Will Barrett's mentor in Walker Percy's *The Last Gentleman*.

Vaught, Valentine (Sister Johnette Mary Vianney, Val) Daughter of Chandler Vaught; becomes a fierce but compassionate nun in Walker Percy's *The Last Gentleman*.

Vauquer, Mme. Runs a large boardinghouse in Paris where many of the characters interact in 1830 in Honoré de Balzac's *Père Goriot*.

Vauriselle, Zaza (Ali Zaza) Mentally retarded adolescent given to masturbating in public; adopted by Jack Duluoz and his friends in Jack Kerouac's *Doctor Sax* and *Maggie Cassidy*.

Vautrin, Monsieur Fellow boarder with Eugène de Rastignac at Mme. Vauquer's boardinghouse in Paris in 1830; suggests to Rastignac that the murder of Victorine Taillefer brother would allow Eugène to marry the wealthy heiress; discovered to be the infamous criminal Trompe-la-Mort in Honoré de Balzac's *Père Goriot*.

Vaux, Monsieur De Mr. De Rone's friend, who testifies to Bernardo's faithfulness during the period of his separation from Cornelia in Sarah Scott's *The History of Cornelia*.

Vavator, Alice Headstrong beauty under the spell of her dangerous cousin, George Vavator, who wheedles money from her so that he can run for Parliament; she is loved by the kind, gentle, reliable John Grey, and she finally marries him; her streak of wildness attracts Lady Glencora Palliser in Anthony Trollope's *Can You Forgive Her?* As Mrs. Grey she is Lady Glencora's guest in *The Eustace Diamonds*.

Vavator, George Scarred Byronic cousin of Alice Vavator; he exercises a strong influence over her, causing her to part with money so that he can run for Parliament; losing his seat, he quarrels with her and fires his pistol at her husband-to-be, John Grey; he finally emigrates to America in Anthony Trollope's *Can You Forgive Her?*

Vavator, John Self-centered father of Alice; he lives on a modest sinecure, and the main business of his life is not to be bothered by his daughter's problems in Anthony Trollope's *Can You Forgive Her?*

Vavator, Kate Adoring sister of George; she tries to encourage Alice Vavator to abandon John Grey and return

to George; she persuades Alice to put up enough money to enable George to contest a seat in Parliament in Anthony Trollope's *Can You Forgive Her?*

Vavator, Squire Country gentleman of breeding and principle who owns Vavator Hall in Westmoreland and provides a home for his granddaughter, Kate; he disinherits his grandson, George, and dies with Kate at his bedside in Anthony Trollope's *Can You Forgive Her?*

Vavator, Mr. Tory candidate in the Fanchester election who resigns because he realizes he cannot possibly defeat the popular Aubrey Bohun in Benjamin Disraeli's *A Year at Hartlebury; or, The Election*.

Vawse, Mrs. Swiss native who lives on a remote mountain outside Thirlwall; befriends Ellen Montgomery and helps her learn French in Susan Warner's *The Wide, Wide World*.

Vawse, Nancy Mischievous young granddaughter of Mrs. Vawse; Ellen Montgomery overcomes her dislike of Nancy and befriends her in Susan Warner's *The Wide, Wide World*.

Vayle, James Helga's former fiancé when both were schoolteachers at a southern black school; member of an old Atlanta family that disapproved of the match because of Helga's lack of family connections; renews his pursuit of Helga several years later when they meet in New York and is again rebuffed in Nella Larsen's *Quicksand*.

Vázquez de Anda, Agapito Wealthy banker and family tyrant who interferes with his son Domingo's desire to be a doctor and tries to force his son Cardito into being a banker in Josefina Niggli's *Step Down, Elder Brother*.

Vázquez de Anda, Brunhilda Extravagant daughter of the Vázquez de Anda family who is sent to New York to study piano; allies herself with her uncle Agapito and marries her brother Domingo's best friend in Josefina Niggli's *Step Down, Elder Brother*.

Vázquez de Anda, Domingo Oldest son torn between loyalty and duty to his family and his love for Mágina Bárnas; finally rebels against his tyrannical uncle; protagonist of Josefina Niggli's *Step Down, Elder Brother*.

Vázquez de Anda, Lucio (Uncle Lucio) Gentle failure in an illustrious family; takes correspondence courses in Josefina Niggli's *Step Down, Elder Brother*.

Vázquez de Anda, Ricardo (Cardito) Younger brother of Domingo Vázquez de Anda; impregnates the housemaid

and flees all responsibility in Josefina Niggli's *Step Down, Elder Brother*.

Vázquez de Anda, Sofia Daughter thwarted in her business ambitions by stultifying traditions; marries out of her class, suggesting the social and economic changes beginning to bring Monterrey, Mexico, into a new era, in Josefina Niggli's *Step Down, Elder Brother*.

Vdovushkin, Nikolay Prisoner in a Russian hard-labor camp who poses as a medical orderly in order to spend his time writing poetry in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovich*.

Veal, William Slave and butler on the McGehee estate; accompanies Agnes McGehee to Shiloh to find and bring home the dead Edward McGehee in Stark Young's *So Red the Rose*.

Veasey, Solomon Preacher who impregnates and almost murders a young woman; accidental companion to Inman during part of Inman's westward journey in Charles Frazier's *Cold Mountain*.

Veber French medical colleague in Paris of the protagonist Ravic during the outbreak of World War II in 1938–39 in Erich Maria Remarque's *Arch of Triumph*.

Veck, Meg Affectionate daughter of Toby Veck in Charles Dickens's *The Chimes*.

Veck, Toby (Trotty) Old but energetic ticket porter (messenger), whose trotting gait has earned him his nickname; his fanciful relationship with the church chimes leads him on a morally educative journey with the Spirit of the Chimes, after which he awakens with a greater understanding of human suffering and belief in human goodness in Charles Dickens's *The Chimes*.

Veddar, Lily One of the workers at Kozka's place; plays poker with Fleur and other men in Louise Erdrich's "Fleur."

Vedder, Nicholas Friend of Rip Van Winkle's, august patriarch of the Dutch village at the foot of the Catskill Mountains; he spends his days sitting by the door of his small inn; he rarely speaks but incessantly smokes his pipe in Washington Irving's "Rip Van Winkle."

Vedel-Azaïs One of the five Parisian families that dominate the story development in André Gide's *The Counterfeiters*.

Veeber, June Plump, spiteful, and flirtatious lover of the self-important George Hutchins, whom she accompanies on

his literary-society business, arousing the contempt of Edwin Frouhish's lover Betty in John Wain's *Hurry On Down*.

Veen, Adelaida (Ada, Adochka) Daughter of Demon Veen and Marina Veen, half sister of Lucette Veen, sister and lover of Van Veen, and wife of Andrey Vinelander; the subject of Van's chronicle in Vladimir Nabokov's *Ada*.

Veen, Aqua Durmanov Twin of Marina Veen, wife of Demon Veen, and supposed mother of Van Veen; commits suicide after a life of anguish and madness in Vladimir Nabokov's *Ada*.

Veen, Ivan (Van) Famous doctor, professor, and expert on Terra and theories of time; son of Demon Veen and Marina Veen, brother of Ada Veen, and half brother of Lucette Veen; celebrates his long love affair with Ada in his chronicle, Vladimir Nabokov's *Ada*.

Veen, Lucinda (Lucette) Daughter of Marina and Daniel Veen and half sister of Ada and Van Veen; commits suicide when Van, with whom she is hopelessly in love, rejects her once too often in Vladimir Nabokov's *Ada*.

Veen, Marina Durmanov Famous actress in her day; twin sister of Aqua Veen, wife of Daniel Veen, mistress of Demon Veen, and mother of Van, Ada, and Lucette Veen; substitutes Van for her sister's dead child in Vladimir Nabokov's *Ada*.

Veen, Walter D. (Dan, Daniel, Red, Durak Walter) Husband of Marina Veen and father of Lucette Veen; unaware that Ada is his cousin Demon Veen's daughter, he brings her up as his own in Vladimir Nabokov's *Ada*.

Veen, Walter D. (Dementiy, Demon, Raven, Dark Walter) Rich and notorious rake; husband of Aqua Veen, lover of Marina Veen, and father by Marina of Van and Ada in Vladimir Nabokov's *Ada*.

Veena Indian wife of the young and gifted doctor Rakesh in Anita Desai's "A Devoted Son."

Veer, Mr. Principal court writer, convinced to reexamine his antidemocratic views by young Harry Clinton in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Vee-Vee Dwarf and page to Media in Herman Melville's *Mardi*.

Veilchen, Annette Attendant to Anne of Geierstein; she leads Arthur Philipson (Arthur de Vere) to meet Anne at her father's castle in Sir Walter Scott's *Anne of Geierstein*.

Veiled Lady See Priscilla.

Veitch, Isobel Kind, motherly widow who keeps house for David Sempill in John Buchan's *Witch Wood*.

Velasquez, Constanza Betrothed of Count Alphonse D'Oyley; loved by Lafitte, who sacrifices much for her, in Joseph Holt Ingraham's *Lafitte*.

Velasquez, Count Admirer of Amelia de Gonzales; he is loved by Adeline de Guides in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Velásquez, Diego Felix's alter identity as the Chief of Cost Analysis in the Ministry of Economic Development after his faked death in Carlos Fuentes's *The Hydra Head*.

Velayudum, Dhiren Revolutionary Indian separatist and poet; lover of Jellie Braden; father of their daughter, Jaya; killed in an ambush in Robert James Waller's *Slow Waltz in Cedar Bend*.

Velayudum, Jaya Daughter of Dhiren and Jellie Braden; living in India although mother returned to United States after death of Dhiren in Robert James Waller's *Slow Waltz in Cedar Bend*.

Velindre, Catharine Distant relative of the Darke family; she is a "paying guest" but calls Solomon and Rachel Darke uncle and aunt; Jasper's beloved, she appears demure, but her restless eyes and sneaky look suggest her behavior as a troublemaker, a torturer, and almost a murderer in Mary Webb's *The House in Dormer Forest*.

Velindre, Mrs. Rachel Darke's petulant, irritable, thin-voiced mother in Mary Webb's *The House in Dormer Forest*.

Vellorno, Maria de Beautiful, deceitful second wife of the Marquis de Mazzini; she plots against her stepchildren, only to be discovered in an illicit affair with Cavalier de Vincini; she ultimately poisons the Marquis and commits suicide in Ann Radcliffe's *A Sicilian Romance*.

Vellum, Mr. Bookseller who publishes and sells scandal sheets, romances, and secret histories, and cheats his authors in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Vellum, Mr. Old schoolmaster whom Lady Manning wishes to force Henrietta Courteney to marry in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

Velma Princess Popescu's Italian maid, suspected of collaborating with Hugo Chesterton in Nicholas Blake's *A Tangled Web*.

Velutus, Sicinius Tribune of the Roman people; shares Brutus's attitude toward Coriolanus, declaring him a traitor and having him banished from Rome in William Shakespeare's play *Coriolanus*.

Venable, Felice Wife of Lewis Venable and mother of Sabra Venable Cravat; moves her family from Mississippi to the Midwest before the Civil War in Edna Ferber's *Cimarron*.

Venable, Jean Sweet Journalist gathering information for an article on Robert Softly's Logicon Project in Don DeLillo's *Ratner's Star*.

Venable, Lewis Husband of Felice Venable and father of Sabra Venable Cravat; supports Sabra's trek west in Edna Ferber's *Cimarron*.

Venable, Mrs. Edward Newport socialite and hostess for Bodo Stains; has many elaborate social gatherings at her cottage in Thornton Wilder's *Theophilus North*.

Venables, Agnes Practical, sensible wife of the Rector of Fenchurch St. Paul in Dorothy L. Sayers's *The Nine Tailors: Changes Rung on an Old Theme in Two Short Touches and Two Full Peals*.

Venables, Charlotte Eldest daughter of a newcomer merchant family and the person whom Maria selects for a friend prior to her infatuation with the family's second son, her future husband, George Venables, in Mary Wollstonecraft's *Maria; or The Wrongs of Woman*.

Venables, George Weak, selfish, and ultimately dissolute young man of business whom Maria marries after her mother's death, only to discover, too late, that he is a "heartless, unprincipled wretch," who abuses her emotionally and legally in Mary Wollstonecraft's *Maria; or The Wrongs of Woman*.

Venables, Maria Tortured, virtuous heroine, who leaves her morally dissipated husband and in return is harassed, forcibly separated from her newborn child, and imprisoned in a private madhouse, where she writes a memoir indicting the legal double standards oppressing women in Mary Wollstonecraft's *Maria; or The Wrongs of Woman*.

Venables, Miss Thirtyish, dark, plump housekeeper with a carefully cultivated voice; she is insubordinate to the new

Head Housekeeper, Violet Power, but she later apologizes and is placed in another hotel in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Venables, Theodore Rector of Fenchurch St. Paul; he persuades Lord Peter Wimsey, his accidental New Year's guest, to substitute for a sick bell ringer; later he requests Lord Peter's assistance in solving the mystery of an unidentified body unearthed in the churchyard in Dorothy L. Sayers's *The Nine Tailors: Changes Rung on an Old Theme in Two Short Touches and Two Full Peals*.

Venantius Roman nobleman and military commander who resists the Greek domination and befriends Basil in George Gissing's *Veranilda*.

Venantius of Salvemec Benedictine monk who is a translator from the Arabic and Greek and an expert on Greek literature; is found dead in a jar full of animal blood in Umberto Eco's *The Name of the Rose*.

Venator, Manuel Steward and secret chronicler in the Kasbah, seat of Eumeswil's autocratic ruler; lecturer in history who uses the Luminar to recreate and study historical events; uninvolved and unnoticeable but observant "anarch" (in contradistinction to an "anarchist") who builds for himself a hideaway outside the city in Ernst Jünger's *Eumeswil*.

Vendice Protagonist and title character in an Italian principality; often disguised as Piato; carries with him the skull of his dead betrothed, poisoned by the evil Duke when she resisted his lustful advances; also seeks revenge on the Duke for killing his father; undertakes an intricate strategy to even the score with the Duke by killing the ruler, his sons, and others; succeeds in his butchery and then admits his crime to the new ruler Antonia, who orders Vendice's death as a just punishment in Cyril Tourner's play *The Revenger's Tragedy*.

Vendler, Arthur Delicatessen owner who provides promotional dinners to radio talk show guests in Stanley Elkin's *The Dick Gibson Show*.

Veneering, Anastatia Hamilton Veneering's brand-new wife, who produces a brand-new baby in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Veneering, Hamilton One of the middle-class new rich whose fortunes rise and fall through speculation; the dinners at his home serve as a rallying place for "the chorus of society" to comment on the events in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Venerable Master Gao Patriarch of the large Jue family in southwest China; dreams of creating an even larger family, and in doing so he creates several tragedies; makes decisions according to the ancestral rules and never considers that his decisions will hurt his children; decides to celebrate the most important festival during the year, regardless of the military and rebel battles breaking out around the city; the reunion banquet goes in a pleasing manner until the soldiers enter the city after the Festival of Lanterns in Ba Jin's *Family*.

Venerians Intelligent race of beings living in the oceans of Venus who are destroyed during the Fifth Men's attempts to make Venus inhabitable for human life in Olaf Stapledon's *Last and First Men: A Story of the Near and Far Future*.

Venetian, the Young man in the 17th century who travels on a civilian ship from Venice to Naples to reunite with his fiancée; enslaved by Turkish pirates and taken to prison in Istanbul, where his education and wits attract the attention of Hoja; becomes a slave to the Ottoman scholar Hoja; closely resembles his master; later master and slave exchange garments to realize the other's experiences in Orhan Pamuk's *The White Castle*.

Vengeance, the Confederate of Madame Defarge and a leading militant among the revolutionary women; she particularly enjoys seeing the French aristocrats lose their heads on the guillotine in Charles Dickens's *A Tale of Two Cities*.

Venn, Diggory Reddleman (carter who supplies farmers with redding for their sheep) who eventually becomes a successful dairyman; constant in his devotion to Thomasin Yeobright, he tries to promote her happiness by circumventing her husband's elopement with Eustacia Vye; he is eventually rewarded by marriage to the widowed Thomasin in Thomas Hardy's *The Return of the Native*.

Venn, Tom Brought to Alaska by father and Missy Peckham; grows from shopkeeper to manager of first Alaskan cannery for wealthy Seattle merchant Malcolm Ross; marries boss's daughter Lydia; has son Malcolm; works to represent Seattle capitalists' interests in preventing Alaska from becoming a state in James Michener's *Alaska*.

Venner, Uncle Workman friend of Hepzibah and Clifford Pyncheon in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The House of the Seven Gables*.

Venning, Arthur Likable if dull Englishman vacationing at the Santa Marina Hotel who becomes engaged to Susan

Harrington and tries to avoid her following him around with a sweater after divulging that his brother died of pneumonia in Virginia Woolf's *The Voyage Out*.

Venning, Lucy Associate in Helen Norman's charitable work; she falls in love with the clergyman who supervises it in George Gissing's *Workers in the Dawn*.

Venning, Mr. Flute maker and father of Lucy Venning; Arthur Golding lodges with him in George Gissing's *Workers in the Dawn*.

Venosta, Marquis de Wealthy aristocrat who uncovers the double life of Felix Krull: confidence man, swindler, and hotel employee; becomes Felix's new friend and trusted confidant; allows Felix to take on his identity and embark on a world adventure in his place in Thomas Mann's *Confessions of Felix Krull, Confidence Man*.

Ventadour, Lucille French Canadian bride of Edward Holdsworth; news of the marriage shatters Phillis Holman's hopes in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Cousin Phillis*.

Ventidius One of Antony's soldiers; at Antony's orders, he fights and defeats the Parthians; decides, however, not to fight more than required by Antony, in order to retain Antony's favor rather than raise his ire in William Shakespeare's play *Antony and Cleopatra*.

Ventilate, Counsellor Conceited, ridiculous lawyer holding a seat in the House of Commons; Hugh Trevor was to be apprenticed to him in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Venturini, Mr. Landlord who paints the exterior of the home where the alcoholic narrator and his wife live in Raymond Carver's "Where I'm Calling From."

Venus, Mr. Weak-eyed articulator and taxidermist, who conspires with Silas Wegg against Noddy Boffin; his unrequited love for Pleasant Riderhood renders him melancholy, but he later tells Boffin of the conspiracy and wins Pleasant in the end in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Venuti, Joe Principal of Stonewood Heights High School and Ruth Ramsey's boss; formerly a wrestling coach renowned for verbally abusing the athletes on his team in Tom Perrotta's *The Abstinence Teacher*.

Vera A "mature" centerfold model who marries Barry Self in Martin Amis's *Money*.

Vera Daughter of the pious Dodó Leitão Leiria; worldly girl with lesbian tendencies in Erico Verissimo's *Crossroads*.

Vera Friend of Olga and matchmaker; hospitable, terrifier-owning woman who is always in a hurry; invites Olga to her summer home with the intention of introducing her to a possible mate; gives Olga clothes to wear and fixes her hair and makeup; prods Olga to reveal the admirable details of her past to Fortsmann in Vladimir Nabokov's "A Russian Beauty."

Vera One of the primeval women inhabiting the forest where Charles Watkins finds himself after his shipwreck in Doris Lessing's *Briefing for a Descent into Hell*.

Vera Self-possessed young girl of 15 who enjoys playing tricks on strangers by telling tall tales; relates to Framton Nuttel, who is recovering from a nervous affliction and visiting Vera's aunt for the first time, the story of when her aunt's husband and two brothers disappeared three years ago during a hunting outing; her aunt leaves the window of the house open, daily expecting the men to return; then relishes watching Nuttel's startled reaction when the three men actually return home from their usual day's hunt in Saki's "The Open Window."

Vera Stripper at the Frolic Club, wife of Carl, and lover of E. L. Fletcher in Jerry Bumpus's *Anaconda*.

Veranilda Gothic princess loved by Basil; she is abducted and alienated from her lover by deceptions but is ultimately reunited with him in George Gissing's *Veranilda*.

Veraswami, Dr. Kind-hearted medical man in the Burmese town of Kyauktada; he tries to help the native population in spite of their poverty; he is defamed and ruined by U Po Kyin because of his friendship with John Flory in George Orwell's *Burmese Days*.

Verbeuil One of the many foot soldiers of the Screwey, a group of revolutionaries who engage in unorthodox social and political subversions bordering on performance art: detaining a public bus by offering time off to its driver; eating standing up at an exquisite restaurant; and interrupting the flow of commerce by loudly debating the price of potatoes in a local market in Julio Cortázar's *A Manual for Manuel*.

Verdurin, Madame Society hostess who sets up a rival salon to Odette's; hostile to Swann; strongly anticlerical and an ardent Dreyfusard; suffers a volatile relationship with Charlus; after the death of her husband, she marries first the Duc de Duras and afterward the Prince de Guermantes

in Marcel Proust's *In Search of Lost Time (À la recherche du temps perdu)*.

Vere, Arthur de (Philipson) Son of the Earl of Oxford; he travels in disguise with his father on a secret mission to the Duke of Burgundy, falls in love with Anne of Geierstein, fights for Burgundy against the Swiss, and marries Anne in Sir Walter Scott's *Anne of Geierstein*.

Vere, Bertha Young widow and an ally and fellow conspirator of Sir Lucius Grafton in Benjamin Disraeli's *The Young Duke*.

Vere, Dr. William Anthropology professor in Barbara Pym's *Less Than Angels*.

Vere, Edward Fairfax (Starry) Captain of the *Indomitable* who reluctantly decides to have the young sailor Billy Budd hanged aboard ship in Herman Melville's *Billy Budd*.

Vere, Isabella Richard Vere's beautiful and high-spirited daughter, who gains the respect of Elshender (Sir Edward Mauley) when she behaves compassionately toward him; abducted through her father's scheme, she is rescued by Hobbie (Halbert) Elliot and by Patrick Earnscliff, whom she later marries in Sir Walter Scott's *The Black Dwarf*.

Vere, John de (Philipson) English Earl of Oxford, exiled after the victory of the House of York over the House of Lancaster in the War of the Roses; he travels with his son in disguise as a merchant through Switzerland on a secret mission to Charles, Duke of Burgundy, in Sir Walter Scott's *Anne of Geierstein*.

Vere, Lord Edwin Member of the aristocracy, whose planned elopement to Georgiana Reed is thwarted by her sister Eliza in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Vere, Mrs. Youngest daughter of Lady Grimston; she tells Sidney Bidulph Arnold the melancholy story of her disinheritance through her own mother's actions and otherwise acts as companion to Sidney while she is at Grimston Hall in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Vere, Ovid Renowned scientific prodigy who is also a physician of great industry and compassion; he falls in love with his cousin, Carmina Graywell, but must travel to America to recover his health; in Canada he considerably attends a dying, broken-down man of science, who bequeaths him the manuscript which enables him to cure Carmina and scoop the medical discoveries of the heartless vivisectionist Dr. Benjulia in Wilkie Collins's *Heart and Science*.

Vere, Richard Laird of Ellieslaw and Isabella's father; an arrogant and selfish schemer, he was an accessory to the murder of Patrick Earnscliff's father and instigates Jacobite intrigues to further his own ends in Sir Walter Scott's *The Black Dwarf*.

Vereker, Harry Cambridge-educated organizer of sports at the Swiss pension; he impresses Miriam Henderson with his playing of a Chopin ballade in Dorothy Richardson's *Oberland*.

Vereker, Miss Elderly former governess; she comes unannounced from retirement in West Kensington to visit her friends at the West Oxfordshire village in Barbara Pym's *A Few Green Leaves*.

Vereza, Cornelia de Melancholy sister of Hippolitus de Vereza; she becomes a nun in the mistaken belief that her lover is dead; she befriends Julia de Mazzini in the Saint Augustin monastery; she dies of a broken heart when she discovers her lover has become a priest in Ann Radcliffe's *A Sicilian Romance*.

Vereza, Hippolitus de Young Neapolitan nobleman, who falls in love with Julia de Mazzini; he is stabbed by the Marquis de Mazzini in an attempt to rescue Julia from a forced engagement to the Duke de Luovo; he recovers in time to rescue Julia from bandits and from a cave beneath her father's castle; ultimately he marries Julia in Ann Radcliffe's *A Sicilian Romance*.

Verezzi The Countess Julia's virtuous lover, who is tricked by Zastrozzi and seduced by Matilda di Laurentini and who finally kills himself in Percy Bysshe Shelley's *Zastrozzi*.

Verezzi, Signor Volatile Venetian gambler, who is a partner in Montoni's plan to use Udolpho as a fortress for mercenaries in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Verger, Daniel (O. B. Haverton, Old Bitch Haverton, Virgin) Tubercular and masochistic former Harvard University student who lives in Spanish Harlem and has an affair with Georgia in John Clellon Holmes's *Go*.

Verger, Lee (LuAnne) Wife of Lionel, mother of David and Laura, lover of Gordon Walker; drug-addicted schizophrenic actress in Robert Stone's *Children of Light*.

Verges Dogberry's fellow watchman; assists in the capture and interrogation of Don John, Borachio, and Conrade in William Shakespeare's play *Much Ado About Nothing*.

Verily Housekeeper of Judge Fox Clane; quits after fifteen years when the judge refuses to pay Social Security in Carson McCullers's *Clock Without Hands*.

Verinder, Lady Julia Widowed mother of Rachel; she calls in Sergeant Cuff to investigate the theft of the Verinder diamond, then discharges him when his suspicions fall on Rachel; stress and misery over the mystery cause her early death in Wilkie Collins's *The Moonstone. A Romance*.

Verinder, Rachel Fiery, lively daughter of Lady Verinder; forced by the evidence of her own eyes to believe falsely that her beloved Franklin Blake has stolen a diamond given to her on her birthday, she is heartbroken; when Blake is proved innocent, the lovers are reunited in Wilkie Collins's *The Moonstone. A Romance*.

Verinder, Sir John Kindly, indolent owner of an estate at Frizinghall, Yorkshire, and father of Rachel; his will protects Rachel from fortune hunters by instructing that she have only a life-interest in the property in Wilkie Collins's *The Moonstone. A Romance*.

Verisopht, Lord Frederick Aristocratic fop flattered and fleeced by Sir Mulberry Hawk, who secretly despises him; they later quarrel over debts to Ralph Nickleby and fight a duel over Kate Nickleby's honor; Hawk kills Verisopht but is financially ruined by doing so in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Verity Tall, pale pupil at Lesbia Firebrace's school; she comes with the group to visit Clemence Shelley at home in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Two Worlds and their Ways*.

Verkhovensky, Pyotr Stepanovich Power-hungry son of Stepan Verkhovensky; a vicious schemer, he returns to Skvoreshniki after a long stay in Switzerland, to organize a group of citizens for the purpose of destroying public order and inciting anarchy in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Possessed*, also published as *Demons*.

Verkhovensky, Stepan Trofimovich Self-proclaimed scholar who is the protégé of Varvara Stavrogin; originally tutored Nikolai Stavrogin and remains under Varvara's sponsorship until his death, melodramatically referring to some vague work he had produced which he supposed would put him at risk with the government; a group of friends regularly meets with him to discuss political and social ideas in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Possessed*, also published as *Demons*.

Verkhovtseva, Katerina Ivanovna (Katya, Katka, and Katenka) Daughter of a military officer who offers herself to Dmitri in exchange for his providing the money to replace

her father's embezzled funds; Dmitri's fiancée; wounded and humiliated until she is able to repay the debt; seemingly noble and haughty, generous and proud, but called lacerated and rigid by Ivan, who falls in love with her; agrees to help Dmitri escape after his conviction in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Brothers Karamazov*.

Verloc, Adolf Seedy, bungling foreign agent whose cover is a novelties shop in London; his implementation of the staging of a phony terrorist bombing of the Greenwich observatory backfires when the bomb destroys his retarded brother-in-law; in vengeance, Verloc is murdered by his wife, Winnie, in Joseph Conrad's *The Secret Agent: A Simple Tale*.

Verloc, Winnie Wife of the self-important, harried foreign agent Adolf Verloc, whom she married in order to provide a home for her brother, Stevie; she murders her husband after he accidentally causes Stevie's death in a bombing incident; cheated of her savings by the anarchist Ossipon, she kills herself in Joseph Conrad's *The Secret Agent: A Simple Tale*.

Verman Tongue-tied brother of Herman; his antics, both physical and verbal, provide comic relief for Penrod Schofield and his friends in Booth Tarkington's *Penrod, Penrod and Sam*, and *Penrod Jashber*.

Vermandois, Count of, Hugh the Great Crusader and brother to the King of France in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Vermeer, Johannes Fictional character based on the 17th-century Dutch painter of the same name in Tracy Chevalier's *Girl with a Pearl Earring*.

Vernacht, T'ressa (Tessie) Daughter of German immigrants and wife of Denny Moore in Betty Smith's *Maggie-Now*.

Verne, Johannes Son of Zachery Verne, orphaned at six when his grandfather kills his father; grows up alone in California desert and early Los Angeles, guided by Miss Nesselrode, local Indians, and a mysterious protector; falls in love with Meghan Laurel and lives to avenge his father in Louis L'Amour's *The Lonesome Gods*.

Verne, Zachery Highly literate and terminally ill former sailor; father of Johannes Verne; works odd jobs around country; respected gunman and friend of desert Indians; killed by Spanish father-in-law when he returns to California with his son in Louis L'Amour's *The Lonesome Gods*.

Verner, Dr. Young physician in London who purchased the medical practice of Dr. Watson, allowing the latter time

to accompany Sherlock Holmes on his detective mysteries in "The Adventure of the Norwood Builder."

Verneuil, Monsieur Gentleman of sensibility, who befriends Arnand La Luc and falls in love with Clara La Luc; he is discovered to be a distant relative of Adeline's and acts in her interest; finally he marries Clara in Ann Radcliffe's *The Romance of the Forest*.

Verney, Geraldine Waverly Young mother of three young children; she bears the shame of her husband's notorious infidelities, of his abuse, and of harassment by creditors, yet remains persuaded that her own honor lies in dutiful obedience, no matter how exploitative her husband is of her property and her person in Charlotte Smith's *Desmond*.

Verney, Lionel Commoner; the last man on earth, he narrates his history of the last decade of the twenty-first century; he details mankind's prosperity destroyed by a virulent plague; he is the husband of Idris and the friend of Adrian, with whom he leads the remnant of the human race to the Alps in Mary Shelley's *The Last Man*.

Vernier Colleague of Dr. Kersaint; patiently listens to Kersaint's story of the hurricane in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *The Hurricane*.

Vernon (Vern, Jules) Lonely, lazy, elder half brother to the narrator; he lives in his mother's boarding house and appears during the Napoli racial riots to tell the narrator that his father is on his deathbed; he is entrusted by his stepfather to give the unnamed narrator his savings and uncompleted manuscript in Colin MacInnes's *Absolute Beginners*.

Vernon, Charles Man about town who inherits a rich estate from Miles St. John and then rejects the advances of the disinherited Lucretia Clavering in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Lucretia*.

Vernon, Diana (Die) Sir Frederick Vernon's daughter and Sir Hildebrand Osbaldistone's niece and dependent; a Catholic Jacobite, she is beautiful, well-educated, and self-possessed; though destined for the convent or one of her brutish cousins, she loves Francis Osbaldistone; befriended by Rob Roy MacGregor, she works tirelessly for the Jacobite interests in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Vernon, Lawrence Quiet, unaggressive lover of Isabelle Terry and owner of a Virginia plantation; he goes to France to win her from Andre de Verviers; she longs for the avenue of cypresses near his quiet home and assumes him to be like herself; he aims to develop the South economically without

introducing the “conscienceless” industrialism of the Yankee North; she finally recognizes violence in his passive coldness in Rebecca West’s *The Thinking Reed*.

Vernon, Mary Larch Mild, serious older sister of Richard Larch, whom she brought up; in mid-life she marries William Vernon and within a year dies in childbirth in Arnold Bennett’s *A Man From the North*.

Vernon, Mrs. Clayton Stately, wealthy, middle-aged cousin-in-law of Richard Larch; she welcomes Richard to her home after the death of his sister Mary Larch Vernon and impresses her great expectations upon him in Arnold Bennett’s *A Man From the North*. She presides over Bursley society in *Anna of the Five Towns*.

Vernon, Sir Frederick (Viscount Beauchamp, Father Vaughn) Diana Vernon’s father; brave and honorable, he is a trusted agent of the Stuart faction; with the failure of the rebellion of 1715, he flees to France; he assumes the guise of Father Vaughn when residing at Osbaldistone Hall in Sir Walter Scott’s *Rob Roy*.

Vernon, Sir Richard Allied with Hotspur against King Henry IV; describes Prince Hal in favorable terms in his preparation for the battle; reports that Glendower will not be at the battle; argues with Worcester that the rebels should surrender and take the king’s offer for peace; goes along with Worcester’s false report of their meeting with the king so that the rebellion will go as planned; tells Hotspur about Prince Hal’s praise of him and that Hal is the great hope of England, to which Hotspur replies disdainfully; captured in battle and sent to execution in William Shakespeare’s play *Henry IV, Part One*.

Vernon, William Sedate, middle-aged science master at the Wedgewood Institute and new husband of Richard Larch’s sister Mary; his tender manifestations of affection for his wife are touching to Richard, who formulates a plan to go to London in order not to be an intruder in Arnold Bennett’s *A Man From the North*.

Veronica Wife of Anthime Armand-Dubois, a highly ranked Masonic scientist, who has moved to Rome with her husband; interferes in her husband’s experiments out of concern for his animal subjects in André Gide’s *Lafcadio’s Adventures*.

Veronica, Sister Young novice at The Passionist Sisters; she is attracted to Evelyn Innes in George Moore’s *Evelyn Innes* and in *Sister Teresa*.

Veronika Belgian woman who marries a wealthy industrialist as part of a sexual pact with Tarden; when she becomes unruly, Tarden has her raped by derelicts and finally kills her by exposing her to the radiation from a fighter plane’s radar system while he sits in its cockpit in Jerzy Kosinski’s *Cockpit*.

Verospi, Il Conte Italian aristocrat, who helps Angelo D’Albini escape following Darlowitz Steinhaussen’s murder, and who watches over Agnes D’Albini in the convent in Charlotte Dacre’s *The Libertine*.

Verplanck, Gulian C. Defeated anti-Tammany candidate in New York; a writer-lawyer in Gore Vidal’s *Burr*.

Verrall, Lieutenant Young, cocky gentleman Military Police Officer; he courts Elizabeth Lackersteen and then jilts her in George Orwell’s *Burmese Days*.

Verren, Bertram Twenty-four-year-old somewhat conceited, struggling, and frustrated artist saddled with his sisters and prevented from pursuing his genius as a pianist; his break comes when he is invited to tour with Charlie Barrett, but he becomes embroiled in an affair with his employer’s wife in Frank Swinnerton’s *The Young Idea: A Comedy of Environment*.

Verren, Gladys Bertram’s youngest sister, only eighteen as the novel opens; she keeps house for the family and tries, with little success, to write short stories for publication in Frank Swinnerton’s *The Young Idea: A Comedy of Environment*.

Verren, Hilda Twenty-two-year-old who plays the part of elder sister almost to a fault as she mothers both her older brother, Bertram, and younger sister, Gladys; working as a clerk at Barclay and Bowley, Hilda is relentlessly pursued by Percy Temperton, who has a share of the business; she is saved from Temperton by Eric Galbraith, a young man who has moved in next door and with whom she falls in love in Frank Swinnerton’s *The Young Idea: A Comedy of Environment*.

Verrick, Alanna (Lanna) Afro-Asian orphan adopted by Jules and Neila Verrick; narrates part of Octavia E. Butler’s *Survivor*.

Verrick, Jules Adoptive father of Alanna Verrick and leader of the Verrick Colony of Missionaries in Octavia E. Butler’s *Survivor*.

Verrick, Neila Wife of Jules Verrick and adoptive mother of Alanna Verrick in Octavia E. Butler’s *Survivor*.

Verrus Roman esthete and lover of Hipparchia in H. D.'s *Palimpsest*.

Verschoye Republican volunteer in the Spanish civil war; summarily punished for criticizing the Soviet takeover in "The Sow That Eats Her Farrow" in Danilo Kiš's *A Tomb for Boris Davidovich*.

Versh See Gibson, Versh.

Vershinin, Alexandre New battery commander assigned to the small provincial town where the three sisters of the play's title live; falls in love with Masha, one of the three sisters, although he has a wife and two daughters in Moscow, and she is married to Kuligin, in Anton Chekhov's play *The Three Sisters*.

Vertdulac, Comtesse Lilianne de Poor French countess who provides room and board for Billy Winthrop in Paris, teaches him French, and improves her fashion sense in Judith Krantz's *Scruples*.

Vervain Cruel and hated head of Efrafan Council Police; he deserts and disappears during Campion's retreat back to Efrafa in Richard Adams's *Watership Down*.

Verver, Adam Wealthy American living in England; marries Charlotte Stant in Henry James's *The Golden Bowl*.

Verver, Charlotte Stant See Stant, Charlotte.

Verver, Maggie (Mag, Princess) Wealthy woman whose attachment to her father, Adam Verver, threatens her marriage to Prince Amerigo in Henry James's *The Golden Bowl*.

Verviers, Andre de French aristocrat; in spite of his romantic and sexual appeal, Isabelle Terry eventually recognizes his unacceptable violence, impulsiveness, unreason, and hysteria and rejects him in Rebecca West's *The Thinking Reed*.

Vesey, David Oxford friend of Sarah Bennett; he joins Ildiko Bates and Simon Rathbone in throwing a party, at which Sarah Bennett meets Jackie Almond in Margaret Drabble's *A Summer Bird-Cage*.

Vesey, Dred Charismatic proselytizer of slave revolt based on Christian scriptures; inhabits the Dismal Swamp, where he hides and defends outlaw slaves until he is killed by Tom Gordon's gang, in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Dred*.

Vesey, Mr. Senior clerk in the town-hall education office who is envious of Lewis Eliot in C. P. Snow's *Time of Hope*.

Vesey, Mrs. Mild, vacuous former governess of Laura Fairlie, always in the background and always anxious to please in Wilkie Collins's *The Woman in White*.

Vesilic, Stanja Young woman betrothed to Mirko Milic through their families in a Slavic countryside in the late 18th century; later drawn emotionally to the political rebel Juvan who seeks to lead the vagabonds to kill the farmers for their land; offered as a virginal sacrifice to the monster son of Gospodar Stevan Milic, a grotesque being seen by the gypsies as a god creature; finally reveals that she is pregnant by the monster's seed in Franz Werfel's *Goat Song*.

Veslovski, Dr. Polish chess-player with whom Michael Shatov plays—often through the night—in Dorothy Richardson's *Deadlock*.

Veslovsky, Vasenka Young society butterfly, whom Steva brings to the Levins and who unconsciously arouses Levin's jealousy by his attentions to Kitty in Leo Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*.

Vespasian Negro comic character who saves Joshua Fullalove and a sailor from drowning and Captain Dodd from French thugs in Charles Reade's *Hard Cash*.

Vesper, Mildred Studious girl who rooms for a time with Monica Madden in George Gissing's *The Odd Women*.

Vesta, Wilhelmina (Vesta Stover) Illegitimate daughter of Jennie Gerhardt and George Brander; dies of typhoid fever in Theodore Dreiser's *Jennie Gerhardt*.

Vetch, Anastasius Violinist and friend of Amanda Pynsent and Hyacinth Robinson in Henry James's *The Princess Casamassima*.

Vetch, Fleda Heroine with great aesthetic appreciation; companion to Adela Gereth in Henry James's *The Spoils of Poynton*.

Vetch, Maggie Sister of Fleda Vetch in Henry James's *The Spoils of Poynton*.

Veteran Soldier who loses a leg, arm, and scalp to the French in America and who falls down dead drunk in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Vettori, Sam Head of a Chicago gang and proprietor of the Club Palermo; pushed aside by Rico Bandello in William Riley Burnett's *Little Caesar*.

Vexhelia Brenhilda's attendant and Osmund's wife in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Veysiére, Miss Beauty who is remarkable for her dancing ability; she is sacrificed to an old man for a great jointure; she meets John Bunclé at a dance at Oliver Wincup's in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclé, Esq.*

Vholes, Carolina One of three daughters of Mr. Vholes in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Vholes, Emma One of three daughters of Mr. Vholes in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Vholes, Jane One of three daughters of Mr. Vholes in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Vholes, Mr. Sallow, lifeless-looking lawyer in black, who represents Richard Carstone's interest in Jarndyce and Jarndyce and slowly bleeds his client of all his money under the guise of providing for the three Misses Vholes and their grandfather in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Vial, Wesley Homosexual barrister; he has total contempt for weakness and fair play; he hosts a voodoo party in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

Vials, Scatchard Clergyman favored as a suitor for Serena Mumbray by her mother, and a political opponent of Denzil Quarrier in George Gissing's *Denzil Quarrier*.

Vianney, Sister Johnette Mary See Vaught, Valentine.

Viard, Paulette Beautiful but dangerous member of the aristocracy; suspected of masterminding the death of her late husband; rejected by Diron Desautels in Arna Wendell Bontemps's *Drums at Dusk*.

Vibart Publisher who sells out his principles to the Firm in return for success, but he never achieves happiness in Lawrence Durrell's *Tunc* and in *Nunquam*.

Vic Old business rival of Paul Firman and victim of Firman's shrewd "business" deals; he conspires with Mathew Williamson Tuakana in an attempt to liquidate Firman in Eric Ambler's *Send No More Roses*.

Vic One of the circle of Hunt's people whom Kate Fletcher (Armstrong) found interesting when she was aged sixteen in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Vic Sally Ann's alcoholic father; best friend of Gerald; is wounded by the police, and later shot and killed (out of pity) by Gerald in Robert Coover's *Gerald's Party*.

Vic Vicky Stennett's boyfriend, who works as a guard on the Underground; Vicky says he is a "hopeless case" in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Vicar Cheasing Eyebright's ponderous, opinionated clergyman, who shares Albert Edward Caddles's education with Lady Wondershot in H. G. Wells's *The Food of the Gods, and How It Came to Earth*.

Vicar Conservative and ineffectual vicar of St. Thomas; he disapproves of Corker's remarks at a slide show but lets Corker continue his talk in John Berger's *Corker's Freedom*.

Vicar, the One of the representatives of the real world who enters the mountain world filled with spirits in Gerhart Hauptmann's play *The Sunken Bell*.

Vicenza, Marquis of, Frederic Father of Isabella; he appears disguised as the "Knight of the Gigantic Sabre" to rescue her in Horace Walpole's *The Castle of Otranto*.

Vicenzo, Teresa (Tracy) di Beautiful half-English, half-Corsican ex-wife of a count; she is the attractively neurotic and reckless daughter of Marc-Ange Draco; James Bond's initial romance with her is prolonged as a form of therapy, at her father's behest, but—having escaped together from Ernst Stavro Blofeld—they fall in love and marry; Tracy is killed by Blofeld as the honeymoon begins in Ian Fleming's *On Her Majesty's Secret Service*.

Vice-President of the World State The Chinese rival of the President of the World State in Olaf Stapledon's *Last and First Men: A Story of the Near and Far Future*.

Viceroy of Portugal Father of Balthazar; tormented by morose anxiety about the fate of his son Balthazar; convinced by Viluppo that Alexandro has killed Balthazar; sentences Alexandro to death, although the execution is halted by arrival of the Portuguese ambassador; pardons Alexandro and sentences Viluppo to death; travels to Spanish court where he witnesses the death of his son in the Soliman and Perseda playlet in Thomas Kyd's play *The Spanish Tragedy*.

Vickers, Chloe One of the most pursued women at Oxford; she became involved with Giles Peters; years later, she appears at the comedy performance of Mike Morgan, at which Anthony Keating is present in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Vickers, Pauline Librarian and girlfriend first of Mike Brady, then of Jonathan Browne; she is the focal point of Jonathan's leaves from National Service and finally marries him in David Lodge's *Ginger, You're Barmy*.

Vickery, Ashton Callous, unreflective uncle of Nathan Vickery in Joyce Carol Oates's *Son of the Morning*.

Vickery, Elsa Rural teenager who is brutally raped and gives birth to religious seeker Nathan Vickery in Joyce Carol Oates's *Son of the Morning*.

Vickery, Nathanael William (Nathan) Monomaniacal, tormented religious leader whose search for God brings him to the brink of madness in Joyce Carol Oates's *Son of the Morning*.

Vickery, Opal Sayer Protective grandmother of Nathan Vickery in Joyce Carol Oates's *Son of the Morning*.

Vickery, Thaddeus Aaron Physician and grandfather of Nathan Vickery; his pragmatic, atheistic outlook puts him at odds with his religious grandson in Joyce Carol Oates's *Son of the Morning*.

Vicky Provincial Lady's attractively bright and independent though gratifyingly unextraordinary daughter, for whom a boarding school is sought in E. M. Delafield's *The Diary of a Provincial Lady*. She is periodically home or traveling with her family during school holidays in *The Provincial Lady Goes Further*.

Vicome, Mr. Invalid father of Lucy Bentham; wealthy, he encourages Lewis Seymour's art project in George Moore's *A Modern Lover*.

Victman, Norman Shopping-center idea man whose advancement is deliberately sabotaged by Leo Feldman in Stanley Elkin's *A Bad Man*.

Victor Augusto's chess-playing friend and confidant in Miguel de Unamuno's *Fog (Mist)*.

Victor Dorian Gray's valet, from whom Dorian strives to conceal his changing portrait in Oscar Wilde's *The Picture of Dorian Gray*.

Victor Yerma's secret beloved who could have fulfilled her, but whose love was prohibited in Federico García Lorca's play *Yerma*.

Victor, Adele Julius's daughter, who is engaged to the Marquis de la Tour de Pin; she is kidnapped and held hostage until the Marquis rescues her in John Buchan's *The Three Hostages*.

Victor, Julius American banker, one of the richest, most powerful men in the world, whose only daughter, Adela, has been kidnapped and held as one of the hostages in John Buchan's *The Three Hostages*.

Victor, Uncle Professional musician and guardian to his nephew, Marco Stanley Fogg, the novel's narrator; dies, leaving Marco his books, saxophone, and best suit, an inheritance that Marco soon divests himself of by reading and selling the books, wearing out the suit, and losing the saxophone; represents the weight of the past, the patronymic identity, that Marco struggles to discard and overcome in Paul Auster's *Moon Palace*.

Victor Emanuel III King of Italy who indignantly refuses to attend Hadrian VII's first anniversary celebration; he is appeased when Hadrian condescends to walk to the palace to visit him in Frederick William Rolfe's *Hadrian the Seventh*.

Victor Hugo Siamese cat belonging to Amy Allington; it becomes instinctively fearful whenever an apparition is nearby; it is killed by the green man, who is chasing Amy, in Kingsley Amis's *The Green Man*.

Victoria Beautiful, saintly Christian daughter of the prefect Majoricus; she is to enter a convent but falls in love with Raphael Aben-Ezra and marries him after his conversion to Christianity in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Victoria Daughter of Clive and Betty and living in a proper British aristocratic home; played onstage by a dummy in Act I, as she is rigidly controlled by traditional standards; becomes liberated as a woman in Act II; her role as a mother to Tommy is fraught with problems; finds that she cannot satisfy her husband Martin sexually; engages in a lesbian relationship with Lin in Caryl Churchill's play *Cloud 9*.

Victoria, Donna Sister to Don Pedro de Sylva and first wife of Mr. Mortimer in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Victoria Regina (Vickie) Madeline Whitfield's champion miniature schnauzer; stolen and mutilated by Philo Skinner in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Black Marble*.

Victorin Brother to Medardus; count who carries on an affair with Euphemia, the wife of Baron von F—; often disguises himself to gain entrance to the baron's castle in E. T. A. Hoffmann's *The Devil's Elixir*.

Victorine Poor, unwed French mother of Pauline Cailaud; she helps rescue her lover Dupin from prison during the French Revolution in 1793 in Mark Rutherford's *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*.

Victorinus Child of Emanuella and Emilius in Eliza Haywood's *The Rash Resolve; or, the Untimely Discovery*.

Victorius Soldier and Christian, son of the prefect Majoricus and brother of Victoria in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Vicuña, América Fourteen-year-old girl sent to live with Florentino, her male guardian, while she attends school; sleeps with Florentino; learns that he loves Fermina and kills herself in Gabriel García Márquez's *Love in the Time of Cholera*.

Vida Young woman and mother who is hired by Bill Cosey at the age of 17 and wishes to improve her lot for herself and her child; realizes that to better her social standing and income she has to know about the hotel's workplace alliances; suspects foul play in Bill Cosey's death, as he had stomach pains and not chest pains before his cardiac arrest; considers him the county's role model; she has done fairly well in life since then because of Sandler, her husband, who has always shown her respect in Toni Morrison's *Love*.

Vidal Brother of Abel; dies during Abel's childhood in N. Scott Momaday's *House Made of Dawn*.

Vidal, General Proud yet understanding governor of the fortress where Hornblower is held prisoner in C. S. Forester's *Flying Colours*.

Vidavari, Terasina First love of Dove Linkhorn in Nelson Algren's *A Walk on the Wild Side*.

Videndi, Lucky See Grant, Lucia Angelina Elena Videndi.

Vidkunsson, Erline Regent of Norway under the new Magnus VII, king of Sweden and Norway in Sigrid Undset's *Kristin Lavransdatter*.

Viedma, Don Cipriano Don Ramon Carrasco's general; he marries the Irish woman Kate Leslie, and when Ramon

resurrects the old Aztec gods, Cipriano assumes the persona of Huitzilopochtli, a death dealing god, in D. H. Lawrence's *The Plumed Serpent (Quetzalcoatl)*.

Vielle, Jean-Pierre Imposing, stern, fiftyish Frenchman; the European Director of the Pax Foundation and the trusted employee of Karlis Zander for twenty years, he supervises all Zander's European operations and is a key factor in the success of the Abra Bay port negotiations in Eric Ambler's *The Care of Time*.

Viet Tumpel Father of Ruprecht, the young man accused in court of breaking Marthe Rull's cherished jug in Heinrich von Kleist's *The Broken Jug*.

Vigee-Lebrun, Elisabeth Famous woman artist who paints Emma Hart in Susan Sontag's *The Volcano Lover*.

Vigeon Butler at Chevron in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*.

Vigil, Dr. Arturo Diaz Advocate of la vida impersonal; the friend and physician of the Consul (Geoffrey Firmin), Vigil goes out drinking with him the night before the Consul's death in Malcolm Lowry's *Under the Volcano*. He is associated with Juan Fernando Martinez in *Dark as the Grave Wherein My Friend Is Laid*.

Vigil, Gregory (Grig) Cousin of Margery Pendyce and Helen Bellew; he works in London for the Society for the Regeneration of Women and wishes Helen to divorce her husband in John Galsworthy's *The Country House*.

Vigil, Whip Zealous government whip, who opposes a project in which Alaric Tudor and Undecimus Scott have invested in Anthony Trollope's *The Three Clerks*.

Vignerón, Jean Claude Urologist who prescribes the water-method technique for Fred Trumper's urinary tract problems in John Irving's *The Water-Method Man*.

Vignoli, Gino One of London's theater-going elite; he attends the Mike Morgan performance at which Anthony Keating is present in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Vignolles, Captain Professional card player, who sits down with Mountjoy Scarborough in a private room and cheerfully fleeces him in Anthony Trollope's *Mr. Scarborough's Family*.

Vignottes Two rough-mannered town laborers whose gossip about Jean and Michelle's scandalous behavior of meeting

in private reaches the ears of Brigitte, who has fought all of her life to be a saint in François Mauriac's *A Woman of the Pharisees*.

Vigo Diligent and sensitive professor of history who evokes the bigger questions without actually posing or answering them; not involved in politics but equipped with a powerful sense of propriety; specializes in trade relations and decadence; Manuel Venator's superior in Ernst Jünger's *Eumeswil*.

Vigors Seventeen-year-old midshipman serving on H.M.S. *Harpy*; he is thrashed by Jack Easy for bullying in Captain Frederick Marryat's *Mr. Midshipman Easy*.

Vigors, Mr. Magistrate who blames Alien Fenwick for the death of his cousin, Dr. Lloyd, in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *A Strange Story*.

Vigot, Monsieur World-weary head of the French Sûreté in Saigon; he rightly suspects Thomas Fowler's complicity in Alden Pyle's death but refuses to act on his suspicions in Graham Greene's *The Quiet American*.

Vijh, Jasmine (Jyoti) (See also Jane Ripplemeyer.) Young Indian woman, born Jyoti Vijh, who comes to the United States illegally after her husband's murder; in America, is raped and kills rapist; becomes nanny for a young, upscale couple in New York, then an Iowa housewife who leaves her crippled common-law husband Bud Ripplemeyer when she is pregnant with their child; adoptive mother of Vietnamese boy Du Thien; narrator and protagonist of Bharati Mukherjee's *Jasmine*.

Vijh, Prakash Husband of Jasmine (Jyoti) Vijh; considers Indian traditions outdated; apprentice electronics repairman who prepares to attend an American technical institute but is killed by a terrorist bomb while still in India in Bharati Mukherjee's *Jasmine*.

Viking See Jarl.

Viktorov, Colonel Gregor (covernames: Aleksey Aleksandrovich Polyakov, Mr. Jefferson) Soviet Cultural Attaché and Moscow Centre agent exposed by Brod to Irina as Karla's agent to debrief the double agent Gerald; he is unmasked in George Smiley's investigation in John le Carré's *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy*.

Vilar, Marina Terrorist plotting to bomb the New York Stock Exchange in Don DeLillo's *Players*.

Vilar, Rafael Terrorist arrested for killing a man on the floor of the New York Stock Exchange in Don DeLillo's *Players*.

Vilbert Peddler, quack doctor, and con artist, who takes Jude Fawley's money in exchange for promising to obtain certain scholarly books; he keeps the money and never delivers Jude's long-hoped-for books, initiating Jude's disillusionment in Thomas Hardy's *Jude the Obscure*.

Vilzter, Harold Crooked politician and former ward boss in Saul Bellow's *More Die of Heartbreak* who used his powers as executor of his sister's estate to cheat his niece and nephew out of their inheritance; under federal surveillance and estranged from his family, he suffers a heart attack and dies after being confronted by nephew Benn Crader.

Villa, Francisco Rebel leader in the Mexican revolution in Carlos Fuentes's *The Death of Artemio Cruz*.

Villa, Francisco (Pancho) Famous Mexican revolutionary leader; once an ally with Carranza, another leader, but now begins to war with him; meets defeat by the Federal forces because of his divided army in Mariano Azuela's *The Underdogs*.

Villa Franca, Virginia de Beautiful, accomplished, virtuous convent pensioner, who nurses Agnes de Medina and marries Lorenzo de Medina in Matthew Lewis's *The Monk*.

Village Doctor Man of some 50 years who has paid many professional visits to Ethan Brand in earlier times and even committed the young man to a mental institution; his addiction to alcohol has turned him from a revered healer into a ruined and unscrupulous practitioner; at the time of Ethan Brand's return, he still practices medicine, but is introduced as endangering, even killing, his patients in Nathaniel Hawthorne's "Ethan Brand."

Village Men Function like a Greek chorus; group of men on Joe Clarke's porch who provide anonymous commentary on Delia and Sykes's abusive marriage; claim that Sykes is not "wuth de shot an' powder hit would tek tuh kill 'em" and that Delia was once desirable, but "too much knockin' will ruin any 'oman" in Zora Neale Hurston's "Sweat."

Village Mourners Hill people who mourn the man who has died of malaria in Gopinath Mohanty's "Ants."

Village Priest of Ani Old man who walks with a cane and comes to protest to the new school headmaster Michael

Obi regarding the closure of the ancestral footpath across the missionary school; his pleas fall on deaf ears in Chinua Achebe's "Dead Men's Path."

Villagers (Cretan) Ultra conservative, orthodox, and reactionary group; the men hound the women, and the women shun the attractive but elusive Widow, who after a failed suitor's suicide is stoned and beheaded by the mob in Nikos Kazantzakis's *Zorba the Greek*.

Villanegas, Matilda de Lustful beauty disguised as Rosario, a monastic novice, in order to seduce Abbot Ambrosio, later assisting his rape of Antonia de las Cisternas through demonic means; eventually she is revealed as a succubus, leading Ambrosio toward damnation in Matthew Lewis's *The Monk*.

Villanova, Teddy Nonexistent character and red herring in Thomas Berger's *Who Is Teddy Villanova?*

Villanueva Spanish officer who is in command of entire armies in Scotchman's Bay in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Villareal, Chela Homely daughter of the village mayor; Joaquin Castillo falls in love with her but she chooses the village professor in Josefina Niggli's *Mexican Village*.

Villars, Arthur Clergyman and guardian of Evelina Anville Belmont since infancy; he distrusts Madame Duval's interest in Evelina and writes Evelina to warn her about London temptations; he celebrates Evelina's reconciliation with her father when she marries in Frances Burney's *Evelina*.

Villars, Mimi Pretty waitress and free-love advocate whom Augie March nurses through a botched abortion in Saul Bellow's *The Adventures of Augie March*.

Villaverde, Felicia del Pino Daughter of Celia and Jorge del Pino, mother of Luz, Milagro, and Ivanito Villaverde, and estranged wife of Hugo; contracts syphilis from her husband and tries to kill him; attempts to kill herself and her son; as a punishment, her children are sent to boarding school; Felicia is sent to guerrilla camp to embrace the government's regime in Cristina Garcia's *Dreaming in Cuban*.

Villaverde, Hugo Abusive and estranged husband of Felicia and father of Luz, Milagro, and Ivanito Villaverde; a merchant marine who occasionally visits Cuba and his family; gives his wife syphilis; leaves his family in 1966 when Felicia

attempts to kill him; returns to Cuba and tries to reconcile with his daughters in Cristina Garcia's *Dreaming in Cuban*.

Villaverde, Luz Twin sister of Milagro; believes her mother destroyed her father; considers herself and her sister to be protected from their mother by the double helix of being a twin; wants to be a veterinarian and move to Africa; secretly visits her father and hides his gifts away from her mother in Cristina Garcia's *Dreaming in Cuban*.

Villaverde, Milagro Plans to go to Africa with her twin sister; feels sympathy for her mother until her sister reminds her of Felicia's problems; secretly visits her father and hides his gifts away from her mother in Cristina Garcia's *Dreaming in Cuban*.

Ville One of the children born to the protagonist Jussi Torvola and Rina in Finland in the late 19th century in Frans Eemil Sillanpää's *Meek Heritage*.

Villebecque Enterprising manager of Lord Monmouth's theater troupe and stepfather of Mademoiselle Flora in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby; or, The New Generation*.

Villefort, Blanche de Daughter of Count de Villefort; she spends her adolescence in a convent; upon reunion with her family, she befriends Emily St. Aubert, is captured by bandits, and falls in love with and finally marries Chevalier St. Foix in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Villefort, Count de, Francis Beaveau Honest French nobleman, who takes in Emily St. Aubert after a shipwreck; he acts in her interest in retrieving property stolen by Montoni and in advising her suitors, Du Pont and Valancourt, in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Villefort, Countess de The Count de Villefort's flighty second wife, who longs for Parisian society in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Villefort, Henri de The Count de Villefort's son, who, upon the disappearance of Ludovico, stands watch in the mysterious chamber where the Marchoness de Villeroi died in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Villefort, M. Deputy before whom Edmond Dantès is brought on charges of treason in France in 1815; sentences the young protagonist to imprisonment in the bleak dungeons of Chateau d'If; later he becomes the target of Edmond's revenge in Alexandre Dumas, père's *The Count of Monte Cristo*.

Villefort, Madame Evil woman, like her husband, in Alexandre Dumas, père's *The Count of Monte-Cristo*.

Villena y Danvila, Colonel Jose Gonzalez de Young leader of a scattered Spanish light-cavalry unit; very talkative, he bothers Hornblower to the extent that Hornblower leaves him on the Admiral's ship in C. S. Forester's *Ship of the Line*.

Villenoys, Count de Young man on his way to fight in the siege of Candia; stops in Iper and falls in love with Isabella before she takes her vows, but finds his love unrequited; returns years later to tell her that her husband, Bernardo Henault, has died in battle; now marries Isabella, but soon learns that Henault has returned alive; devises a plot with Isabella to kill her first husband; tricked by Isabella, as he and Henault both die by her hand in Aphra Behn's *The History of the Nun; or, The Fair Vowbreaker*.

Villeroi, Marchioness de The Marquis de Villeroi's faithful wife, who is murdered by her husband's mistress; later she is discovered to be Emily St. Aubert's aunt in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Villeroi, Marquis de Laurentini di Udolpho's lover, who conspires with her to kill his wife; remorseful, he ultimately dies in self-exile in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

Villeroi, Marquis de Maternal uncle of Reginald de St. Leon and his guardian on the occasion of the meeting between brother monarchs, Henry VIII and King Francis; he is slain as the siege of Pavia is broken in William Godwin's *St. Leon*.

Villers, Celia Wife of Quentin; she is the hostess of a weekend of decadence and is one of the victims of the perverse pranks that occur in Martin Amis's *Dead Babies*.

Villers, M. de Dinner-party participant in Muzillac after the mass execution in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Villers, Quentin Tall, blond, urbane, despicable, unscrupulous editor of a London University Literary Journal; he hosts a weekend of decadence at his country house which ends in murder in Martin Amis's *Dead Babies*.

Villiers, Bud American who, along with Owen Rhys and Kate Leslie, is disgusted by the bullfight that they attend together; Kate leaves, but Villiers and Rhys stay on for the "experience" in D. H. Lawrence's *The Plumed Serpent (Quetzalcoatl)*.

Villiers, George, Duke of Buckingham Cunning, powerful nobleman involved in many intrigues dangerous to himself and to King Charles II; cousin of Barbara Palmer in Kathleen Winsor's *Forever Amber*.

Villiers, George (Steenie) Duke of Buckingham and favorite of King James I in George Garrett's *Death of the Fox*.

Villiers de l'Isle-Adam, Jane Wicked witch who attempts to poison Snow White but accidentally poisons Paul in Donald Barthelme's *Snow White*.

Vilthuril Efrafan doe rabbit who becomes the mate of Fiver in Richard Adams's *Watership Down*.

Viluppo Portuguese nobleman; seeks preferment and riches; falsely convinces viceroy of Portugal that Alexandro has killed the viceroy's son Balthazar; sentenced to death by the viceroy when his plot is revealed in Thomas Kyd's play *The Spanish Tragedy*.

Vincent Dependent of the Marquis de Mazzini; he is forced to jail Louisa Bernini in a cave beneath the castle; he repents on his deathbed in Ann Radcliffe's *A Sicilian Romance*.

Vincent Member of the Duke di Angelio quartet playing at Meatball Mulligan's lease-breaking party in Thomas Pynchon's "Entropy."

Vincent Quiet young signaller of the *Sutherland* in C. S. Forester's *Ship of the Line*.

Vincent Twenty-year-old lover of Rose Vibert Dillingham; initially he lives with her at her studio in Paris, but eventually—as her husband, Sir George Dillingham, does not object—he begins to spend more time at the vineyard near Chinon where Rose and Sir George live with their daughter, Jenny; Vincent is present the night Sir George has a fatal coronary in David Garnett's *Aspects of Love*.

Vincent, Arthur Young and idealistic nonconformist minister; he finds himself entrapped in a small-minded provincial society he despises, while pining for an aristocratic beauty whom he cannot win and simultaneously trying to save his sister, who is caught up in a melodramatic adventure involving attempted seduction and murder in Margaret Oliphant's *Salem Chapel*.

Vincent, Captain Captain of the English sloop *Amelia* blockading Toulon during the French Revolution; he kills Peyrol and delivers his false papers to Admiral Nelson in Joseph Conrad's *The Rover*.

Vincent, Jenkin (Jin Vin) David Ramsay's apprentice, who is in love with Margaret Ramsay, conspires with Dame Ursula Suddlechop to send Nigel Olifaunt out of London, and assists in a fight with the murderers of Lord Dalgarno in Sir Walter Scott's *The Fortunes of Nigel*.

Vincent, Lord Pedantic friend of Henry Pelham, whom he attempts to entangle in Tory party intrigues which would advance both their interests in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Pelham*.

Vincent, Mr. Frank, good-natured Creole from the West Indies; he is the ward of Mr. Percival; he courts Belinda but is refused by her after he is discovered to have gambled at Mrs. Luttridge's in Maria Edgeworth's *Belinda*.

Vincent, Mr. Junior tutor at St. Saviour's College, Oxford; reputed a clever scholar but actually a muddler, he cautions Charles Reding against religious partisanship, describing abuses in Continental Catholicism, in John Henry Newman's *Loss and Gain*.

Vincent, Mrs. Frail but indomitable old lady, who fights to save her daughter's health and reputation while simultaneously defending her son's career against petty gossip in Margaret Oliphant's *Salem Chapel*.

Vincent, Mrs. Friend and confidante of Mrs. Roden; she takes tea with her regularly and gossips about Mrs. Roden's son, George, and his attachment to Lady Frances Trafford in Anthony Trollope's *Marion Fay*.

Vincent (Vincenotti, Vinnie) Youngster arrested at age 12 for stealing a hearse; follows a career of theft and debauchery; associates with male transvestites and homosexuals; at age 40, marries and produces children but is no more fulfilled by this part of his life than by his earlier years in Hubert Selby, Jr.'s *Last Exit to Brooklyn*.

Vincent, Susan Victim of Colonel Mildmay's attempted seduction; she is accused of his murder and falls into a stupor from which she is roused by the arrival of his daughter Alice in Margaret Oliphant's *Salem Chapel*.

Vincey, Leo Extraordinarily handsome adopted son of Ludwig Horace Holly and reincarnation of his Egyptian ancestor Kallikrates; he travels to the African interior, following instructions on an ancient potsherd, meets and falls under the spell of Ayesha (She), who has waited two thousand years for this "return" of her dead lover in H. Rider Haggard's *She*.

Vincey, M. L. Father of Leo Vincey; he ends a fatal illness with suicide and leaves his five-year-old son Leo in the care of his friend and colleague Ludwig Horace Holly in H. Rider Haggard's *She*.

Vinci, Fiorenza de Pretended brother of Oriana but actually her lover, who is killed mistakenly in a plot to murder Angelo D'Albini in Charlotte Dacre's *The Libertine*.

Vincini, Cavalier de Flattering lover of the Marquis de Mazzini's second wife, Maria de Vellorno, in Ann Radcliffe's *A Sicilian Romance*.

Vincitata, Marquis (Don Luis Guzman Sotomayer y O'Connell, conde de Azuaga) da Cuckolded husband of Maria Bonnyfeather; plots to kill Anthony Adverse, his wife's son, in Hervey Allen's *Anthony Adverse*. See Maria Bonnyfeather.

Vincy, Fred Irresponsible boy, who spends all of his borrowed money on a worthless horse and is unable to repay the debt, for which Caleb Garth becomes responsible as co-signer; he would have been rich if Peter Featherstone had not changed his will shortly before he died; eventually he becomes a practical farmer and marries Mary Garth in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Vincy, Lucy Mayor Walter Vincy's wife, who dotes on her children and begs help from Dr. Tertius Lydgate when her son, Fred, is sick in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Vincy, Rosamond Beautiful, vain daughter of Middlemarch's mayor; she marries Tertius Lydgate because she imagines him to be a rich, exciting stranger; her refusal to realize the reality of their situation causes financial ruin and forces her and Lydgate to move away in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Vincy, Walter Mayor of Middlemarch; he is occasionally threatening to his children, Fred and Rosamond, but usually backs down in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Vindex, Mr. Misguided tutor to Harry Clinton and Ned (Fielding); he is dismissed for injudicious use of the rod; the victim of a practical joke by Ned that leads to his ruin, he is eventually rescued from Fleet Prison by young Harry's payment of his debts in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Vindex, Susanna Pretty daughter of Mr. Vindex; she is instinctively attracted by the purity of young Harry Clinton in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Vine, Emma Working-class sweetheart of Richard Mutimer; she is abandoned when he marries a middle-class girl in George Gissing's *Demos*.

Vine, Jane Sister of Emma; her illness delays and ultimately prevents Emma's marriage in George Gissing's *Demos*.

Vineland, Andrey Andreevich Arizona rancher of Russian heritage and Orthodox faith who marries Ada Veen in Vladimir Nabokov's *Invitation to a Beheading*.

Viner Trader on Tahiti who once sailed with John Jermin in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Viner, Sophy Vivacious, independent young woman who has a brief affair with George Darrow and later becomes governess for the daughter of Anna Leath, Darrow's fiancée, in Edith Wharton's *The Reef*.

Vineria (Vinie) Much-admired pup treated like a family member; white female of the pair of pedigreed fox hounds that Nunn Ballew buys to chase King Devil in Harriette Arnow's *Hunter's Horn*.

Vinevil, Ardelisa de Beautiful, virtuous daughter of Count de Vinevil and later the wife of Count de Longueville; in Constantinople she is pursued by several lustful Turks; she escapes but is shipwrecked on the island of Delos; rescued and taken to Venice, she stays with friends until a ship leaves for France; she sends Father Francis to test Longueville's love for her, then is happily reunited with him in Penelope Aubin's *The Strange Adventures of the Count de Vinevil and His Family*.

Vinevil, Count de Rash but goodhearted widower, father of Ardelisa; he sells his estate in France and takes his daughter and his ward, Count de Longueville, to Constantinople, where he is killed by a lustful Turk who pursues Ardelisa in Penelope Aubin's *The Strange Adventures of the Count de Vinevil and His Family*.

Viney, Henry Lewis Marr's ex-partner in shipping; he is responsible for giving the orders for the *Juno* to founder, resulting in the death of Stephen Kemp's father; he conspires with Dan Ogle to get Marr's money from Captain Nat Kemp and apparently drowns at the end in Arthur Morrison's *The Hole in the Wall*.

Vinicius Young Roman patrician and nephew of the influential Petronius in Rome; loves the foreign princess Lycia and asks his uncle to name the unwilling girl as his concubine; later converts to Christianity and seeks to marry Lycia;

flees with Lycia to Sicily to escape Nero's persecution in Henryk Sienkiewicz's *Quo Vadis*.

Vining, Lynn Painting teacher at Haddan School who has an on-again, off-again romance with Jack Short, the married chemistry teacher in Alice Hoffman's *The River King*.

Vining, Mr. Tutor employed to teach Lord Ingram but dismissed for his suspected involvement with the governess in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Vinogradus See Gradus, Jakob.

Vinrace, Rachel Willoughby Vinrace's impressionable twenty-four-year-old musical daughter, who journeys on her father's ship to South America with her aunt and uncle, Helen and Ridley Ambrose; Rachel travels from the sheltered life of Victorian society into her own inner artistic world as well as into life with all inherent terrors and pleasure; she dies of typhoid fever after a short engagement to Terence Hewet in Virginia Woolf's *The Voyage Out*.

Vinrace, Willoughby Rachel Vinrace's brusque, hearty, probably incestuous father; he is the captain and owner of the *Euphrosyne*, the ship which carries Rachel to South America in Virginia Woolf's *The Voyage Out*.

Vintner Announces Falstaff's arrival at an inn in Eastcheap after the robbery at Gad's Hill in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part One*.

Vinton, Mildred Bookstore clerk and member of the Pauling household; narrates part of Anne Tyler's *Celestial Navigation*.

Viola Natural daughter of Emmeline Merton and Hereward Egerton; supposedly adopted by Emmeline and her unnamed deceased husband, she is in love with Salomon Egerton, her half brother, in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *A God and His Gifts*.

Viola One of the actresses performing in Hereford in Margaret Drabble's *The Garrick Year*.

Viola Young aristocratic woman and the play's protagonist; finds herself washed up on the shore of Illyria after her ship founders in a storm; decides to make the best of her circumstances by disguising herself as a young man, calling herself "Cesario," and becoming Duke Orsino's page; soon falls in love with Orsino, but this love-struck passion comes just as Lady Olivia, the woman Orsino is courting, oddly falls in love with Cesario; sees her predicament: her clever disguise

has entrapped her; she cannot tell Orsino that she loves him, and she cannot tell Olivia why she, in the role of Cesario, cannot return her love in William Shakespeare's play *Twelfth Night*.

Viola Younger sister of Sebastian, master of Chevron; she dislikes her aristocratic inheritance and leaves Chevron for an independent life in London; she becomes engaged to Leonard Anquetil in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*. She and her husband, Leonard, visit Miles Vane-Merrick in Kent, where they meet Evelyn Jarrold and her son, Dan; Viola takes charge of Evelyn in her last illness in *Family History*.

Viola Young girl with whom the protagonist Cosimo falls in love as a child; she moves away with her family, leaving Cosimo brokenhearted; reunites with him years later, but their love is doomed in Italo Calvino's *The Baron in the Trees*.

Viola, Giorgio Old Italian-revolutionary hotel keeper who befriends Nostromo, the lover of his daughter Giselle but fiancé of his daughter Linda; after becoming a lighthouse keeper, he shoots Nostromo mistaking him for Ramirez, Linda's spurned lover, in Joseph Conrad's *Nostromo: A Tale of the Seaboard*.

Viola, Giselle Giorgio Viola's daughter, who loves Nostromo although he is betrothed to her sister, Linda, in Joseph Conrad's *Nostromo: A Tale of the Seaboard*.

Viola, Linda Daughter of Giorgio Viola and fiancée of Nostromo; she discovers that Nostromo loves her sister Giselle in Joseph Conrad's *Nostromo: A Tale of the Seaboard*.

Viola, Teresa Wife of Giorgio in Joseph Conrad's *Nostromo: A Tale of the Seaboard*.

Violante (the Muse) Talented vocal and instrumental musician; she is Anna Comnena's slave and a companion to Astarte in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Violet Young girl who marries Peter Granby and cares for him when he is blind in Alan Sillitoe's *Out of the Whirlpool*.

Violetta Venetian lady who is imprisoned by the Turk Osmin; she flees with Ardelisa de Vinevil but is shipwrecked on Delos until rescued by a ship captained by her father, Don Manuel; she marries Monsieur de Feuillade after she knows Osmin is dead and her honor restored; they accompany Ardelisa back to France, where they live near one another

in great joy and prosperity in Penelope Aubin's *The Strange Adventures of the Count de Vinevil and His Family*.

Vionnet, Jeanne de Pretty daughter of Madame de Vionnet in Henry James's *The Ambassadors*.

Vionnet, Mme. Marie de Estranged wife of a French count; friend of Maria Gostrey, mother of Jeanne de Vionnet, and mistress of Chad Newsome in Henry James's *The Ambassadors*.

Viosca, Carmen Barcelonan wife of Feliu Viosca; rears their foster daughter, Conchita Viosca, to respect God and the sea in Lafcadio Hearn's *Chita*.

Viosca, Conchita (Chita, Concha, Eulalie, Lil, Zouzoune) Daughter of Julien La Brierre; found at sea following a storm and adopted by Feliu and Carmen Viosca in Lafcadio Hearn's *Chita*.

Viosca, Feliu Husband of Carmen Viosca; Spanish fisherman who rescues the baby Conchita after the storm that destroys Last Island in Lafcadio Hearn's *Chita*.

Vipont, Carr Kinsman of the Marquess of Montfort; he looks after the business interests of the house of Vipont in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *What Will He Do With It? by Pisis-tratus Caxton*.

Vipont, Selina Carr Vipont's wife, who hopes to marry her daughter to Guy Darrell in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *What Will He Do With It? by Pisis-tratus Caxton*.

Virgil Famed Italian epic poet whose soul the author encounters in Elysium in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Virgil (Publius Virgilius Maro) Chief poet of Rome; returns to Rome from Athens in a moribund state at the request of Augustus, Emperor of Rome; realizes the hypocrisy and falseness of Rome; decides to burn his manuscript the *Aeneid*, but Augustus pleads for the poet to save his writing for the Roman people in Hermann Broch's *The Death of Virgil*.

Virgilia Coriolanus's loving wife who is meek, tender, and silent; Volumnia is her exact opposite; visits her husband at the Volscian camp with Volumnia and young Martius, but as all good Roman wives do, she utters few words in William Shakespeare's play *Coriolanus*.

Virginia Charming and devoted daughter of the scientist Galileo; becomes engaged to Ludovico Marsili, a young man

from Holland who seeks to be Galileo's student; witnesses the rise and fall of the events in her father's tragic life; deserted by her pious fiancé due to her father's heretical writings; lives out her life helping her father during his lifetime house arrest in Bertolt Brecht's play *Galileo*.

Virginia Twenty-six year-old woman with four children and no income, whose husband spontaneously deserts the family to join the army; manages the household with humor; carries on an affair with old flame John Raftery, yet fantasizes about her husband's return in Grace Paley's "An Interest in Life."

Virginia Widow of Arthur; finds out Arthur had no service record and received no benefits in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Virginian, the Gallant foreman at Sunk Creek ranch who upholds the laws of the West; has a shootout with Trampas in Owen Wister's *The Virginian*.

Virginie Pupil at Mme. Beck's school in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Virginie Wife of Poisson and sister of Adèle; Lantier's new mistress; starts a brawl with Gervaise in the wash-house; briefly takes over Gervaise's debt-ridden business in Emile Zola's *L'Assommoir*.

Virginski Poor family man who is relieved to be arrested and to confess to being one of "the fivesome" who murder Shatov in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Possessed*, also published as *Demons*.

Virginski, Arina Prokhorovna Wife of Virginski who, as the most trusted midwife in town, delivers Mary Shatov's baby on the night of Shatov's murder in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Possessed*, also published as *Demons*.

Viridis Beloved of Sir Hugh; she is one of the damsels imprisoned by the Witch-Wife's Sister in William Morris's *The Water of the Wondrous Isles*.

Visconti, Galleazo Matteo Visconti's son and Castruccio dei Altiminelli's friend; he encourages Castruccio to conquer Florence and clandestinely destroys his engagement to Euthanasia dei Adimari in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Visconti, Matteo Galleazo Visconti's father, the chief of the Ghibelline party in Milan, and a courtier of Emperor Henry in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Visconti, Mr. Short, fat, bald lover of Aunt Augusta Bertram; always trying to establish a fortune, he swindled many

people and used much of Augusta's money, but his dealings with cardinals and sheiks kept her entertained, and she genuinely loves him; he winds up in Paraguay involved in smuggling, and Augusta and Henry Pulling join him there in Graham Greene's *Travels with My Aunt*.

Viscountess Olive Clever noble penguin woman of Penguinia on the mythical island of Alca; seduces the island's admiral Chatillon and thus prevents him from defending the republic from revolution in Anatole France's *Penguin Island*.

Visire, M. Powerful politician who heads the Cabinet of Penguinia on the mythical island of Alca; takes the married Eveline as his mistress in Anatole France's *Penguin Island*.

Visitor from Rome Papal emissary sent to investigate the state of the construction project and the state of Dean Jocelin's soul in William Golding's *The Spire*.

Viskova, Maria Polish Jewish doctor and Communist; colleague of Adam Kelno in the Jadwiga concentration camp in Leon Uris's *QB VII*.

Visser, Manus Dutch drug trafficker employed by Dimitrios Makropoulos and arrested in 1931 after Dimitrios betrayed him; it is his body, not Dimitrios's, that Charles Latimer sees in the Istanbul morgue in Eric Ambler's *The Mask of Dimitrios*.

Vissian, Mr. Clergyman and book lover who befriends Bernard Kingcote and is part of the social scene in George Gissing's *Isabel Clarendon*.

Vitali, Domino Emilio Largo's mistress, a beautiful, dark girl with a limp; she is persuaded to help James Bond and becomes a brave and resourceful ally, saving Bond's life in Ian Fleming's *Thunderball*.

Vitalyevna, Serafima (Simochka) Prison guard at the Marfino gulag prison camp located in the Moscow suburbs in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *The First Circle*.

Vitelli, Apollonia Young Sicilian woman and first wife of Michael Corleone; killed by a bomb meant for her husband in Mario Puzo's *The Godfather*.

Vitelli, Popeye As Popeye Vitelli, a gangster in William Faulkner's *Requiem for a Nun*; as Popeye, a bootlegger and murderer who is hanged for a murder he did not commit in *Sanctuary*.

Viterbo, Beatriz Elena Carlos Argentino's cousin and lover; dies prematurely and is long mourned by Borges who

keeps returning to her house to think of her and look at her photos in Jorge Luis Borges's "The Aleph."

Viterbo, Marquis of Father of Juliana, who has been promised in marriage to Aurelian to end the Marquis's feud with Don Fabio in William Congreve's *Incognita*.

Vitória, Sinha Wishes a fancier life for the family, which is represented by the acquisition of a leather bed; responsible for previewing Fabiano's accounts with his boss; during the family Christmas celebration in the city, he is the only one who blends in with the townsfolk, by praying, in Graciliano Ramos's *Barren Lives*.

Vitricus Farm bailiff and superior of Agellius in John Henry Newman's *Callista*.

Vittorio Nephew of the bottle-factory owner; educated and polite, he is angling for marriage to Mr. Rossi's niece; he is an object of elaborate pursuit by Freda, who imagines him to be romantic and sexy in Beryl Bainbridge's *The Bottle Factory Outing*.

Vitzliputzli, Liesl Resourceful, Swiss manager of Paul Dempster's magic circus, the World of Wonders; likened to a gargoye in her appearance; convinces Dunstan Ramsay to recognize the primitive aspects of personality that his Calvinist upbringing had repressed, allowing him to mature psychologically; convinces Dunstan of his fate as "fifth business," or a figure from the opera, who is neither villain, hero, nor lover, but central to the lives of all three in Robertson Davies's *Fifth Business*.

Vivaldi, Marchesa di Ambitious and deceitful Neapolitan, who plots with Father Schedoni (Ferando di Bruno) to abduct, imprison, and finally assassinate Ellena Rosalba; ultimately she feels remorse and confesses all on her deathbed in Ann Radcliffe's *The Italian*.

Vivaldi, Marchese di Influential Neapolitan nobleman, who, through familial pride, denies his son Vincentio's request to marry the orphaned Ellena Rosalba; he attempts to effect Vincentio's release from the Inquisition; finally he approves Vincentio's marriage to Ellena in Ann Radcliffe's *The Italian*.

Vivaldi, Vincentio di Only son of a Neapolitan nobleman; he falls in love with the orphaned Ellena Rosalba against his parents' wishes; he rescues Ellena from a convent, only to be accused of heresy and imprisoned by the Inquisition; he witnesses the death of his enemy and accuser, the evil Father Schedoni (Ferando di Bruno), is released, and marries Ellena in Ann Radcliffe's *The Italian*.

Vivani Buxom early-day sexpot, a kind of Astarte figure, who tantalizes and seduces the Homo sapiens men in William Golding's *The Inheritors*.

Viveash, Myra Seductive socialite whose frenetic sensuality only masks her sense of loss and despair; Myra and the younger Theodore Gumbriel wander aimlessly through a nightmare vision of Central London at the end of Aldous Huxley's *Antic Hay*.

Vivi One of the daughters of Eva and David; desperately wants to cling to her memories of her mother, memories her mother sees as only those reflecting what she did as a mother, not any other role in life; has recently given birth and does not understand how her mother cannot look at her child in Tillie Olsen's "Tell Me a Riddle."

Vivian Heliodora's dissolute follower, who threatens Basil and fights with him but is overcome in George Gissing's *Veranilda*.

Vivian (Vee) Mistress of Karl Larkin believed to be mute in Octavia E. Butler's *Mind of My Mind*.

Vivian (Vive) Singer at Happy's Café; Ursa Corregidora catches Vivian in bed with Ursa's husband, Tadpole McCormick, in Gayl Jones's *Corregidora*.

Vivian, Camilla Former betrothed of Raymond Charnock Poyntsett; she relieves her continuing passion for him by undermining his marriage in Charlotte Yonge's *The Three Brides*.

Vivian, Eleonora Younger sister of Camilla Vivian; she resists her sister's schemes to marry her to wealthy men and weds Frank Charnock in Charlotte Yonge's *The Three Brides*.

Vivian, Harry Julia Charnock Poyntsett's dissolute neighbor, who lures young men into gaming; he is the father of Camilla and Eleonora in Charlotte Yonge's *The Three Brides*.

Vivian, Mr. Snobbish friend of Lord Hampstead and a junior private secretary to Lord Persiflage in Anthony Trollope's *Marion Fay*.

Viviane, Junior Young woman who shows up on Heed's doorstep in response to a newspaper classified and applies to help her in writing her memoir and collecting materials for that project, as well as help around the house; unbeknownst to Heed, she has grown up in poverty, escaped her settlement at the age of 10, and been sent to a correctional facility, where she learned to shrewdly read people as well as manipulate them; is only half interested in helping Heed, which the latter realizes, and tries to gain advantages from her position in Toni Morrison's *Love*.

Vivier, Florentine Impoverished French dressmaker imprisoned for murdering her lover, Lord Frederick Purvis; mother, by Purvis, of Hyacinth Robinson in Henry James's *The Princess Casamassima*.

Vivier, Hyacinthe See Robinson, Hyacinth.

Vladek Illegitimate child reared by Dora Dugova and Yuro Dug; permitted to die in Louis Adamic's *Cradle of Life*.

Vladek's Father Religious older Jewish man who was conscripted into the Russian army and sent to Siberia; pulls out 14 of his teeth to leave Siberia; once owned a seltzer factory; after suffering through the torments of the earlier part of the Holocaust, he is eventually taken to Auschwitz in Art Spiegelman's *Maus*.

Vladimir Also referred to as "Didi" by Estragon or "Mr. Albert" by the Boy; second tramp character to appear onstage; helps Estragon remove his boot, a gesture that shows Estragon's dependence on Vladimir; becomes enraged at Pozzo's ill treatment of Lucky, yet appears embarrassed by his own reaction; possesses a philosophic and dominant personality, compared to Estragon; questions the play's other characters, including Pozzo and Lucky, yet he incessantly announces that he and Estragon are bound to wait for the ambiguous Godot in Samuel Beckett's play *Waiting for Godot*.

Vladimir Openly contemptuous embassy official employing Verloc in Joseph Conrad's *The Secret Agent: A Simple Tale*.

Vladimir, General (covernames: Gregory, Vladimir Miller, Voldemar) Ideologically committed Estonian exile, former British Intelligence operative, and freedom fighter with the Baltic Independence Movement and Riga Group; he reaches into the past to blackmail, with Otto Leipzig and Claus Kretzschmar's help, Oleg Kursky into revealing Karla's darkest secret but is betrayed by fellow Estonian Mikhel and murdered by Karla's thugs before he can pass the information through the bureaucracy to his trusted former contact Max (George Smiley) in John le Carré's *Smiley's People*.

Vladimirovna, Anna Old woman who tells the narrator that his young wife has left him for being twice her age and a bully and cad; informs the narrator that his spouse has fallen in love with a wealthy Frenchman who can give her a castle and crested name; the wife, a fabricator of tales, has elected to stay behind in occupied France during World War II in Vladimir Nabokov's "That in Aleppo Once . . ."

Vlanoc, Carl (Comrade Truth, Untruth, General Carlos Verdad) Representative of Joseph Stalin in the Western Hemisphere; supervisor of Jake Starr in William Herrick's *Hermanos!*

Vlasov, Michael Worker who dies, leaving his wife Pelagueya and son Pavel alone during the revolutionary time of the first decade of the 20th century in Russia in Maxim Gorky's *Mother*.

Vlasov, Pavel Russian son of the widowed Pelagueya Vlasov; ardent and dedicated revolutionary socialist during the first decade of the 20th century; protests against the drastic cut in worker wages; arrested along with his collaborators by government authorities and thrown into prison; sent to exile in Siberia in Maxim Gorky's *Mother*.

Vlasov, Pelagueya Unlikely Russian revolutionary heroine in the first decade of the 20th century; widow and mother of Pavel, a young dedicated and ardent socialist; opens her small home to his friends who are also protesting against the government's drastic cut in worker wages; helps many hide from the authorities, even as she watches her son go to prison for his insurgency; becomes active in the revolutionary cause by handing out leaflets, but is arrested in Maxim Gorky's *Mother*.

Vodki, Madame Woman mentioned by the poet Vincent Rendle in his verse in Edith Wharton's "The Muse's Tragedy."

Vodrey, Sarah The Prices' aged, loyal housekeeper; she likes to pray out loud in church, but she dies in loneliness and poverty almost as the removers come to claim the few remnants in the bankrupt Price home in Arnold Bennett's *Anna of the Five Towns*.

Vogel, Helene Cady Daughter of Benjamin Cady and wife of Jesse Vogel in Joyce Carol Oates's *Wonderland*.

Vogel, Hulde Very fat, middle-aged, untidy Swiss woman; the wife of Walter Vogel and a former German singer, she is an undercover German agent in Eric Ambler's *Epitaph for a Spy*.

Vogel, Jesse See Harte, Jesse.

Vogel, Serenus See Kelcey.

Vogel, Shelley Runaway daughter of Jesse and Helene Vogel in Joyce Carol Oates's *Wonderland*.

Vogel, Walter Short, very fat, middle-aged Swiss; he is the husband of Hulde Vogel; he is an undercover German agent

who searches for and finds Emil Schimler and takes him back to Germany in Eric Ambler's *Epitaph for a Spy*.

Vogelsang, Franz Socialist political mentor of Felix Fay in Floyd Dell's *Moon-Calf*.

Voice (A) One who talks to the "he" on his back in the dark (addressing him as "you"), relating a series of past events from the other's life, and finally commenting on the other's solitude in Samuel Beckett's *Company*.

Volanti, Signor Italian entertainer who helps young Harry Clinton play an April Fool's joke on the public in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Voldemort, Lord Most feared evil wizard; often referred to as "You-Know-Who" or "He-Who-Must-Not-Be-Named," or the Dark Lord; born Tom Marvolo Riddle, son of Tom Riddle and Merope; gaunt, dark, last living descendant of Salazar Slytherin; Slytherin student at Hogwarts, school prefect and Head Boy; killed Harry's parents in effort to destroy Harry, whom he considers a threat to his dominion over the wizarding world; seeks to subjugate non-magical Muggles; leader of the Death Eaters in J. K. Rowling's *Harry Potter* series.

Voler, Ben Mira's fellow graduate student and lover in Marilyn French's *The Women's Room*.

Volivia Exotic dancer employed for the New Year fete at the hotel; her performance appears exciting and shameless to many but stirs Gracie Savott's candor about acceptance of the flesh in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Volkbein, Baron Felix Orphan who marries Robin Vote, loses her, and rears their son Guido Volkbein in Djuna Barnes's *Nightwood*.

Volkbein, Guido Son of Felix Volkbein and Robin Vote in Djuna Barnes's *Nightwood*.

Volkbein, Robin Vote See Vote, Robin.

Volkman, Werner Former British Intelligence agent turned unauthorized field man for Bernard Samson; he arranges "Brahams Four's" escape in Len Deighton's *Berlin Game*. He is Erich Stinnes's Western contact and keeper in *Mexico Set*. He is the K.G.B.'s captured bargaining chip in *London Match*.

Volkman, Zena Werner Volkman's wife and assistant, who gathers information from her lover Frank Harrington

in Len Deighton's *Berlin Game*. She assists Erich Stinnes's enrollment in *Mexico Set*. She provides information about Whitehall's mole in *London Match*.

Volkovoy Unyielding disciplinary officer whose name means "wolf" and who is one of the most feared men in the Russian hard-labor camp; sentences the Captain to 10 days solitary confinement in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovich*.

Volkman Reclusive Danish sculptor and astrologer, who instructs Percy Godolphin and casts a horoscope which predicts both Godolphin's death and that of Volkman's daughter, Lucilla Volkman, in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Godolphin*.

Volkman, Lucilla Clairvoyant and betrayed mistress of Percy Godolphin; she pursues him to England and lures him to his death in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Godolphin*.

Volley, Charlotte (Carina) Successful writer whose elegant country house is the setting for a luncheon attended by Dear Rose and the Provincial Lady; the only man of whom there is any trace about the property is the gardener in E. M. Delafield's *The Provincial Lady Goes Further*.

Volodin, Innokentii Artemyevich Ministry official whose phone call early in the novel acts as a catalyst for much of the plot related to the prisoners of the Marfino gulag prison camp for academics and scientists located in the Moscow suburbs in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *The First Circle*.

Volpone Wealthy magnifico (Venetian nobleman) who claims to have accumulated his wealth by cunning means; childless and unmarried; pretends to be gravely ill for three years running in order to deceive potential heirs to his wealth; accordingly, manages to fool Voltore, Corbaccio, and Corvino into thinking that he is ill; intrigued by Mosca's description of Corvino's beautiful wife Celia and decides to see her; disguises himself as Scoto Mantua, a mountebank; falls in love with Celia; begs of Mosca to dispose of the irritating Lady Would-Be; once left alone with Celia, he attempts to seduce her, and when rebuffed, threatens to rape her; prevented by Bonario; conspires with Mosca and Voltore to frame the two before the court; feigns death as a last con, assigning Mosca as his heir; forced to reveal his ploy before the court when Mosca attempts to assume a position of power in earnest; imprisoned by the court at the end of Ben Jonson's play *Volpone*.

Voltimand Messenger sent by Claudius to Norway to dissuade Fortinbras from attacking Denmark in William Shakespeare's play *Hamlet*.

Voltore Advocate (lawyer) and one of Volpone's potential heirs; gives Volpone a large gold plate as a gift; does not leave Volpone's house until he is assured by Mosca that he is the heir; conspires with Mosca and Volpone to frame Celia and Bonario before the court; confesses his guilt after Volpone's apparent death and Mosca's selection as the heir; retracts his confession after hearing that Volpone is still alive; after Volpone's ruse is finally revealed, he is disbarred by the court at the end of Ben Jonson's play *Volpone*.

Volumnia Roman matriarch and Coriolanus's oppressive mother; seen as resolute and masculine; perfectly embodies the Roman spirit; her political and rhetorical powers extend throughout the play; exerts great influence on Martius and is the only one who can move him to compassion; after her visit, he withdraws his troops from Rome in William Shakespeare's play *Coriolanus*.

Von Blerke, Mrs. American financial backer of the Garrick Theatre; she drowns in an airplane accident en route to the opening-night performance at the theater in Margaret Drabble's *The Garrick Year*.

Vond, Brock FBI agent who worked on incarcerating and reforming political rebels during the 1960s; seduces Frenesi Gates, a political radical, from her husband, Zoyd Wheeler; attempts to round up his old drug-smuggling enemies who have converged on Vineland, California, in Thomas Pynchon's *Vineland*.

Vonderaa, Simone Denis Cathcart's expensive French mistress in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Clouds of Witness*.

Von Heber, Dr. Most attractive and conventional of the Canadian doctors living at Mrs. Bailey's; he finds Miriam Henderson's behavior with Bernard Mendizabal totally unacceptable in Dorothy Richardson's *Interim*.

Vonnegut, Kurt, Jr. Editor of the "Confessions of Howard Campbell Jr." in Kurt Vonnegut's *Mother Night*; appears briefly in *Slaughterhouse-Five* and *Breakfast of Champions*.

Von Vampton, Hinckle Grand Master of the Knights Templar who has acquired powers from the Arabians; starts a magazine, *The Benign Monster*, for which he creates a "Negro Viewpoint" and a "Talking" android in Ishmael Reed's *Mumbo Jumbo*.

Von Vorst, Hugo Nonagenarian actor and possible villain in the legends of Jane Clifford's family in Gail Godwin's *The Odd Woman*.

Vorakers, Adolph With William and Elizabeth, a beneficiary of the Vorakers' fortune who is executor of the will and refuses to disperse funds until pending lawsuits are settled in William Gaddis's *Carpenter's Gothic*.

Vorakers, William With Elizabeth and Adolph, a beneficiary of the Vorakers' fortune who urges Elizabeth to leave her husband, Paul, and who dies mysteriously in a plane crash in William Gaddis's *Carpenter's Gothic*.

Voronov, Arkady Creole son of Russian priest Vasili Voronov and Aleut Cidaq (Sofia Kuchovskaya); leader of Sitka settlement in final attack from Tlingit tribe; marries Praskovia Kostilevskaya; one of the last Russians to leave the territory in James Michener's *Alaska*.

Voronov, Vasili Devoted and compassionate Russian Orthodox priest sent to head church in Aleutian Islands; marries native Aleut, Cidaq (Sofia Kuchovskaya), has son, Arkady; leaves family to become Metropolitan of Russian Church in St. Petersburg in James Michener's *Alaska*.

Vosper, Jane Mr. Vosper's wife, who, shamed on her wedding night, entertains herself by inciting and viewing the ruin of Folly Down maidens in her parlour in T. F. Powys's *Mr. Weston's Good Wine*.

Vosper, Mr. Jane Vosper's husband, who is banished to the kitchen while his wife entertains in the parlor in T. F. Powys's *Mr. Weston's Good Wine*.

Voss, Adolph Nazi colonel; physician who heads the medical experimental section at the Jadwiga concentration camp in Leon Uris's *QB VII*.

Vossner, Herr Agreeably obliging manager of the Beargarden Club, always ready to advance money to members at alarming interest rates; he absconds with the club funds, leaving the members in grief for their vanished comfort and convenience in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*.

Vost, Konrad Widower of Claire, father of Mirabelle, and son of Eva Laubenstein and Konrad Vost the Father; taught to respect and love women as a prisoner of rioting women convicts, one of whom is his mother, in John Hawkes's *The Passion Artist*.

Vost the Father, Konrad Father of Konrad Vost; drenched in flammable liquid and set afire by his wife, Eva Laubenstein, in John Hawkes's *The Passion Artist*.

Vote, Robin Wife of Felix Volkbein, mother of Guido Volkbein, and lover of Nora Flood and Jenny Petherbridge; teeters between her human and bestial natures in Djuna Barnes's *Nightwood*.

Voules, Mr. Friend of Aunt Larkins; he presides over the wedding of Alfred Polly and Miriam Larkins (Polly), apparently to prevent the uncertain bridegroom from changing his mind at the altar in H. G. Wells's *The History of Mr. Polly*.

Voyce, Henry The fourth Oxford chum, insecure and bullied by the others, whose friendships mean everything to him; an apparent homosexual, he directs the Boys Club; to him, as to Harriet Blair, who perversely takes him as her lover, the economic slump is an overworked subject; his love imparts a sense of manhood, and he assumes guilt for the tragedy of Harriet and Theo Follett in C. Day Lewis's *Starting Point*.

Voyles, Denton Director of the FBI in John Grisham's *The Pelican Brief*.

Voyod, Hortense Wife of the town pharmacist with whom Jean, a lad being tutored by the priest Calou, runs away; vengeful woman who desires to corrupt the younger Jean as a way to punish the holy Calou because he regained the lost soul with whom Hortense was sleeping in François Mauriac's *A Woman of the Pharisees*.

Vriess, Captain de Captain of the USS *Caine* prior to Captain Queeg in Herman Wouk's *The Caine Mutiny*.

Vrobel, Helen Wardrobe lady for Boris Adrian's pornographic movie in Terry Southern's *Blue Movie*.

Vronsky, Alexander Kirillovich Vronsky's brother married to Varya in Leo Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*.

Vronsky, Alexey Kirillovich Aristocratic, brilliant, and rich military officer; falls in love with the married Anna Karenina and pursues his passion, opposing his family; eventually abandons his military career to go with Anna abroad; reconciles with Karenin, Anna's husband, as Anna is dying in giving birth to Vronsky's daughter; although his treatment of Anna is almost impeccable, he fails to understand the implications of their affair for her; while he still enjoys all his privileges and is accepted in society, Anna is ostracized and her son is taken away from her; after she throws herself under a train, Vronsky nearly dies, and finally goes to the Serbian war, leaving his and Anna's daughter to the girl's legal father in Leo Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*.

Vronsky, Countess Vronsky's aristocratic mother who first meets Anna on the train from St. Petersburg to Moscow; likes Anna, but is later unable to forgive the married Anna for her affair with her son Vronsky; believes that Anna's illicit affair has ruined her son's life in Leo Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*.

Vronsky, Varvara (Varya) Alexander Vronsky's wife who is nice and kind but restrained by social norms; refuses to receive Anna Karenina at her home despite Vronsky's request to do so in Leo Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*.

Vseslav the Beloved, Charles (Charles II) Xavier Last king of Zembla and son of Queen Blenda in Vladimir Nabokov's *Pale Fire*. See also Dr. Charles Kinbote.

Vuffin, Mr. Traveling showman and proprietor of a giant and a little woman missing one leg; he meets Nell Trent, her grandfather, Tom Codlin, and Harris Short in an inn in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Vulcany, Miss Seen as a gossip in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*.

Vulkan, John August German concentration-camp guard who died during World War II in Len Deighton's *Funeral in Berlin*. See also Paul Louis Broum.

Vulture, Mr. Bailiff of the Marshalsea; he mistakenly arrests Nancy Williams in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Vye, Captain Seaman and grandfather of Eustacia Vye, who lives with him in his retirement on Egdon Heath; he does not recognize the tragic possibilities of her restlessness in Thomas Hardy's *The Return of the Native*.

Vye, Eustacia Beautiful, restless granddaughter of Captain Vye; determined to escape her dull life, she marries Clym Yeobright, who has returned to Egdon Heath from Paris; her disappointment at his decision to remain turns to despair when ill fortune strikes; she plans an elopement with Damon Wildeve, but drowns—probably by her own intention—in Thomas Hardy's *The Return of the Native*.

Vyella (Vy) Self-made preacher and friend of Mariah Upshur in Sarah E. Wright's *This Child's Gonna Live*.

Vyesovshchikov Village misanthrope in Russia; arrested by the authorities for his revolutionary speech and activities against the drastic cut in worker wages and is arrested by the authorities in the first decade of the 20th century in Russia in Maxim Gorky's *Mother*.

Vylko, Tonya Young, hardworking woman in the remote and primitive settlement on the banks of the Surremboi-Yaga River; organizer of the Komsomol at the Four Rivers' Head Collective Stock Farm; rescues the narrator Tovarish from the surging river; sews a bride-chest in hopes of marrying Yapteko Mansadey; sends letters written by the educated Tovarish to her hopeful, although she is unaware that Yapteko loves another in Ivan Menchikov's "The Girl by the Surremboi-Yaga."

Vyner, Dean Hypocritical clergyman who, along with his wife, tries to see to it that the great stallion St. Mawr is gelded in D. H. Lawrence's *St. Mawr*.

Vyner, Mrs. Clergyman's prudish wife; the Vyners try to assure that the great stallion St. Mawr is gelded in D. H. Lawrence's *St. Mawr*.

Vyse, Mrs. Cecil's mother, a cultured Londoner who wants to mold Lucy Honeychurch to fit into her own society in E. M. Forster's *A Room with a View*.

Vyse, Cecil Bright but pompous young Londoner who is pleased with his engagement to the ornamental and charming Lucy Honeychurch, perceiving her impulsiveness as needing only the check of his propriety in E. M. Forster's *A Room with a View*.

W

W., Lord Maternal uncle of Sir Charles Grandison; unwilling to make the allowance necessary to rid himself of a difficult mistress, he requests the advice of Sir Charles, who solves the problem by taking on the financial obligation; chagrined, Lord W, pledges moral reformation and matrimony to a woman of Sir Charles's selection in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Wace, Miss (Wacey) Personal secretary to Duchess Lucy at Chevron in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*.

Wacek Tadek's brother who dies at the hands of the German state, as told in a letter from home to Tadek in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Wackles, Jane Sister of Sophy and Melissa and a teacher in their mother's day school for girls in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Wackles, Melissa Sister of Sophy and Jane and a teacher in their mother's day school for girls in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Wackles, Mrs. Mother of Sophy, Jane, and Melissa Wackles; she keeps a day school for girls in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Wackles, Sophy Pretty young woman who is beloved by Dick Swiveller but is dropped by him when he plots with Fred Trent for Fred's sister, Nell; she marries instead Mr. Cheggs,

a market gardener, in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Wadal Ragged leader of itinerant beggars; former owner of Kutunda, who denies knowing Colonel Ellelou at the end of John Updike's *The Coup*.

Wadamy, Gilbert Husband of Augustine Penry-Herbert's sister, Mary; an ambitious young Liberal member of Parliament, he runs his life and marriage according to party principles in Richard Hughes's *The Fox in the Attic*. His party out of power, he spends his time after Mary's accident nursing her and lusting after Joan Dibden in *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Wadamy, Mary Wife of Gilbert, sister of Augustine Penry-Herbert, and mother of Polly in Richard Hughes's *The Fox in the Attic*. After the birth of her second daughter she is permanently paralyzed in a fall from a horse; attentively nursed by her husband, she is astonished to find that she has been impregnated; she gives birth to a son and heir in *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Wadamy, Polly Somewhat lonely only child of Mary and Gilbert Wadamy; she dotes on her uncle, Augustine Penry-Herbert, in Richard Hughes's *The Fox in the Attic*. She becomes the eldest of three children; travelling in Germany in 1934, she develops a crush on Adolf Hitler in *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Waddell, Anney Boatwright Parsons Mother of Bone Boatwright and Reese Parsons; sacrifices her eldest child's

innocence to her physically and sexually abusive husband, Glen Waddell; leaves her family and moves away with Glen, supposedly to protect Bone from further violence, in Dorothy Allison's *Bastard Out of Carolina*.

Waddell, Glen Husband of Anney Boatwright; sees Anney's family and children as threats to his marriage; turns violent toward Bone; eventually forces the final separation between mother and daughter by raping and beating Bone in Dorothy Allison's *Bastard Out of Carolina*.

Waddington Boyish, charmingly ugly Deputy Commissioner for Mei-tan-fu who becomes a friend to Kitty Fane and helps her recognize her own strengths and weaknesses in W. Somerset Maugham's *The Painted Veil*.

Waddle, Mr. Ledger clerk in Mr. Neefit's breeches-making business and colleague of Herr Bawwah in Anthony Trollope's *Ralph the Heir*.

Waddle, Sawyny Peddler who flees the inn when he overhears Rifle in the room next to his in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Waddy, Sam One of the guests at Edward Crimsworth's birthday dance, who is thwarted by Yorke Hunsden in his attempts to attract one of the pretty young girls in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Wade, Bill Cabaret star whose career was launched by a musical written by Anthony Keating and backed by Giles Peters in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Wade, Eileen Beautiful wife of Roger Wade, previously married to Terry Lennox; she murders Wade and Sylvia Lennox in Raymond Chandler's *The Long Goodbye*.

Wade, Ellen (Nelly) Eighteen-year-old dependent and relative by marriage of Esther and Ishmael Bush; helps free Inez de Certavallos; returns to the settlements with her beloved, Paul Hover, in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Prairie*.

Wade, George Rugby League chairman who hires and supervises the local team for which Arthur Machin plays in David Storey's *This Sporting Life*.

Wade, Ida Woman who commits suicide after being seduced by Vandover and either being made pregnant or afflicted with a venereal disease by him in Frank Norris's *Vandover and the Brute*.

Wade, Johnston (Roy Earle) Crazed insurance magnate and acquaintance of Lee Mellon in Richard Brautigan's *A Confederate General from Big Sur*.

Wade, Miss Reserved and haughty genteel Englishwoman with a twisted, passionate nature; she influences Tattycoram (Harriet Beadle) to live with her, keeps the iron box for Rigaud/Blandois, and hinders Mr. Meagles's and Arthur Clennam's attempts to bring back Tattycoram and to find the box in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Wade, Mrs. Advocate of women's rights and an ideological opponent of Denzil Quarrier; she nevertheless helps Lilian Quarrier when her estranged husband appears in George Gissing's *Denzil Quarrier*.

Wade, Roger Alcoholic writer murdered by his wife in Raymond Chandler's *The Long Goodbye*.

Wade, Walter Arbiter of style in Binx Bolling's fraternity; fiancé of Kate Cutrer in Walker Percy's *The Moviegoer*.

Wader, Byrum (Big Byrom) Powery Experienced fisherman and turder; dies when the *Lillias Eden* wrecks on Mistertiosa Reef in Peter Matthiessen's *Far Tortuga*.

Wadsmith, Edgar Mary's nephew who seems to be her aunt's favorite in Gertrude Stein's *The Good Anna*.

Wadsmith, Jane Mary Wadsmith's niece, who is "always careful and respectful and very good to Anna"; after her marriage Anna decides to leave Miss Wadsmith's house in Gertrude Stein's *The Good Anna*.

Wadsmith, Miss Mary Large, fair, helpless woman in charge of her dead brother's children; the first boss of Anna in Bridgepoint in Gertrude Stein's *The Good Anna*.

Wadtnan, Widow Aging femme fatale who captures Uncle Toby's affection and elicits his proposal of marriage in the last book in Laurence Sterne's *The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy, Gentleman*.

Wafeya Firdaus's friend at school, suspects that Firdaus is in love with Miss Iqbal, the girls' teacher in secondary school, in Nawal El Saadawi's *Woman at Point Zero*.

Waffles, Mr. Master of the Laverick Wells hounds and a victim of Soapey Sponge, who bilks him twice for money over the sale of a horse in Robert Surtees's *Hillingdon Hall*.

Wagg, Mr. Witty author, proud of his fashionable position, in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*. He is Lord Steyne's toady in *Vanity Fair*.

Wagge, Daisy (Daphne Wing) Young dancer, who has an affair with Gustav Fiersen, bears a dead child, and is befriended by his wife, Gyp Winton Fiersen; she begins to see Fiersen again after Gyp leaves him, and she persuades Fiersen to return the baby to Gyp in John Galsworthy's *Beyond*.

Wagge, Maria Mother of Daphne Wing; she watches over Daphne during her pregnancy and near death in delivering a dead baby in John Galsworthy's *Beyond*.

Wagge, Robert Undertaker who is the father of Daphne Wing; he threatens legal action against Gustav Fiersen for his daughter's pregnancy and relents when Gyp Winton Fiersen pays costs in John Galsworthy's *Beyond*.

Waghorn, Carrie Young woman who shares her room with Polly Sparkes in George Gissing's *The Town Traveller*.

Waghorn, John Railway director who marries Maud Gresham in George Gissing's *Workers in the Dawn*.

Waglock, Walter Comical turnpike keeper in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Wagner Faustus's servant who functions as the chorus for much of the play; mocks the scholars visiting Faustus; attempts to talk a clown into serving him for seven years; when the clown changes his mind, he conjures up two devils that scare the clown into submission; informs the audience of Faustus's marvelous travels leading to Rome; receives all of Faustus's wealth as Faustus nears death in Christopher Marlowe's play *Dr. Faustus*.

Wagner, Elsa (Sarah) Wife of Jacob Wagner; avoids arrest by the British by moving from North Carolina to Tennessee in Caroline Gordon's *Green Centuries*.

Wagner, Howard Willy Loman's boss, who inherited the company from his father; acts insensitively when he abruptly fires Willy, who has become tired and worn out over the decades in Arthur Miller's play *Death of a Salesman*.

Wagner, Jack Casual friend of Bryce Proctorr, a magazine journalist and aspiring playwright; came to New York from Missouri, graduated from Antioch, has a wife, Cindy, and two sons; a bookish man with dark-framed glasses and a Vandyke beard in Donald E. Westlake's *The Hook*.

Wagner, Jacob North Carolina storekeeper and husband of Elsa Wagner; avoids arrest by the British by moving to Tennessee, where he establishes a grist mill, in Caroline Gordon's *Green Centuries*.

Wagner, Jarry Buddhist, poet, and friend who introduces Jack Duluoz to mountain climbing in Jack Kerouac's *Desolation Angels*; mentioned in *Big Sur*.

Wagner, Peter Philosophical and suicidal character in the comic-fantastic paperback *The Smugglers of Lost Souls' Rock*, the interior novel within John Gardner's *October Light*.

Wagstaff, Sir Joseph One of the chief officers in the Royalist army; he escapes capture by due insurgent forces owing to the efforts of Charles Mandeville in William Godwin's *Mandeville*.

Wagtail, Dr. London physician who is introduced to Roderick Random by Mr. Medlar and introduces Roderick to tavern companions including Mr. Banter; he is "roasted" by a trick at the tavern; he has a scheme to invent a new medicine in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Wah-ta!-Wah (Hist-oh!-Hist) Kidnapped lover of Chingachgook in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Deerslayer*.

Waife, William Christ-like father of Jasper Losely, protector of Sophy, and tutor to George Morley in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *What Will He Do With It?* by *Pisistratus Caxton*.

Wain, Dave Poet, friend, and traveling companion of Jack Duluoz and lover of Romana Swartz in Jack Kerouac's *Big Sur*.

Wainsworth, Joseph Harness maker in Bidwell, Ohio; because he is distressed at the coming industrialization, he goes crazy and kills Jim Gibson, his assistant, for having publicly humiliated him; shoots Steve Hunter for having opened the first factory in Bidwell; scratches and bites Hugh McVey for being the inventor who caused many of these changes in Sherwood Anderson's *Poor White*.

Wainwright, Alexander Leader of the Freedom League, an organization of humans opposed to the world federation demanded by the Overlords in Arthur C. Clarke's *Childhood's End*.

Wainwright, Anne John Wainwright's sister; she is a normal human being in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Wainwright, Brother Deacon in the Reverend Broad's chapel, who echoes Brother Bushel's enmity for the Allens in Mark Rutherford's *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*.

Wainwright, John ("Odd John") Supernormal boy, first thought to be retarded but then recognized as far above genius level, who rebels against conventional wisdom and morality, discovers other supernormals, and founds a Pacific island colony of supernormals who eventually commit suicide rather than break up the colony in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Wainwright, "Pax" Understanding mother (and, briefly, lover) of John Wainwright in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Wainwright, Rodney Lecturer at the University of North Queensland; he interviews Ronald Frobisher on the radio, is seduced and blackmailed by Sandra Dix, and is saved from delivering his nonexistent paper for Morris Zapp's conference by a rumor about Legionnaire's Disease in David Lodge's *Small World*.

Wainwright, Thomas ("Doc") Suburban physician, father of John Wainwright in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Wainwright, Tom John Wainwright's brother, a normal human being, in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Wait, Anton (Teddy) Twice-divorced brother of Theodora and one of the owners of the house in which Marybeth Howe and Ouida Senza rent rooms; famous nature photographer; fascinated by Marybeth in Diane Johnson's *Lying Low*.

Wait, James Black sailor who develops a mysterious illness on the voyage of the British freighter *Narcissus* and provokes both pity and suspicion in the crew; he survives the near sinking of the ship at the Cape of Good Hope but dies in sight of the Flores islands in Joseph Conrad's *The Nigger of the "Narcissus"*.

Wait, Theodora (Theo) Sister of Anton and one of the owners of the house in which Marybeth Howe and Ouida Senza rent rooms; ballet teacher in her sixties; involved in environmental and social issues; is taken hostage by prisoners and dies in an explosion in Diane Johnson's *Lying Low*.

Waite, Abner Palmer Father of Theodora Waite, husband of Pauline; deserts them in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Waite, Mrs. Theodora's mother; beautiful, dies at twenty-eight in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Waite, Theodora Becomes a burglar after Abner Waite deserts her and their daughter, Pauline; wins money for college in a baking contest; starts business, The Cookie Lady, and expands it into franchises; marries Rudolf Tinker in Bette Pesetsky's *Midnight Sweets*.

Waiters in the Second Restaurant Employees who decide to kick Soapy out of the restaurant as soon as they find out that he is not paying the bill in O. Henry's "The Cop and the Anthem."

Waite Fearless impressed sailor aboard the *Sutherland* who develops into a worthy seaman in C. S. Forester's *Ship of the Line*.

Waitwell (Sir Rowland) Servant to Mirabell, secretly married to Foible; pretends to be Mirabell's estranged uncle, Sir Rowland, as part of Mirabell's plot to force Lady Wishfort to approve his marriage to her niece Millamant; aided by Mrs. Fainall and Foible, woos Lady Wishfort and obtains her promise to marry him; after the plot has been revealed, he is threatened by Lady Wishfort in William Congreve's play *The Way of the World*.

Wake, Julian Clever, witty, and very well-off man; he proposes to Dinah Stace so that she won't feel ostracized but then proposes to and is accepted by Caroline Lang in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Brothers and Sisters*.

Wake, Launcelot Mountain-climbing conscientious objector whom Richard Hannay meets at Fosse Manor; an unsuccessful rival for Mary Lamington's affection, he serves on the battlefield as a non-combatant carrying vital messages to and from Corps Headquarters, is mortally wounded, and dies affirming an even deeper commitment to peace in John Buchan's *Mr. Standfast*.

Wake, Sarah Julian's sister, who is closest to him but agrees to marry Gilbert Lang in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Brothers and Sisters*.

Wakefield, Diana Unhappily married, middle-aged wife of Howard; well educated and mother of two children; one day discovers that her husband has completely disappeared from the face of the earth in E. L. Doctorow's "Wakefield."

Wakefield, Howard Middle-aged married man who one day intentionally disappears completely from his wife, children, home, and law practice; hides out above the garage of

the home from where he can secretly observe his family's activities; after many months he returns as though he were merely coming home from a day's work in E. L. Doctorow's "Wakefield."

Wakefield, Jane Trevor Hugh Trevor's mother, whose infelicitous second marriage, to Mr. Wakefield, threatens to ruin Hugh's prospects in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Wakefield, Mr. (Belmont) Mr. Thornby's amoral nephew, who marries Hugh Trevor's mother, ruins her estate, taunts Hugh under the pseudonym of Belmont, and finally repents and marries Miss Wilmot in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Wakem, John Lawyer whose acquisition of the mortgage to the mill prompts Edward Tulliver to assault him; he is the devoted father of Philip Wakem in George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*.

Wakem, Philip John Wakem's son, a sensitive, hunch-backed artist, who falls in love with Maggie Tulliver when they meet as children at King's Lorton school in George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*.

Wal Member of the regular fire brigade; he is assigned to Richard Roe's auxiliary-fire-service unit in Henry Green's *Caught*.

Walberg, Everhard Husband of Ines Guzman Walberg; he moves his family from Germany to Spain when Don Guzman is near death; after a lengthy litigation period to contest Guzman's false will, Walberg goes temporarily mad and tries to kill his family in Charles Maturin's *Melmoth the Wanderer*.

Walberg, Ines Sister of Don Guzman and wife of Everhard Walberg; she reluctantly returns to Spain from Germany to inherit her brother's estate, a move which nearly causes her family's deaths in Charles Maturin's *Melmoth the Wanderer*.

Walburga, Sister Prioress of Crewe and advisor/accomplice of Sister Alexandra in Muriel Spark's *The Abbess of Crewe*.

Walcot, Mr. Surgeon brought to Deerbrook by the manipulative Priscilla Rowland to replace the hated Edward Hope as village surgeon; he reveals his immaturity by repeated appeals to the judgment of his parents and by his inability to treat the fever epidemic in Harriet Martineau's *Deerbrook*.

Walcott, Edward Harley College student who marries Ellen Langton in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *Fanshawe*.

Waldeck, Martin Hero of a German folktale recited by Isabel Wardour in Sir Walter Scott's *The Antiquary*.

Waldegrave Brother of Mary Waldegrave; his murder initiates Edgar Huntly's derangement in Charles Brockden Brown's *Edgar Huntly*.

Waldegrave, Mary Sister of Waldegrave and sweetheart of Edgar Huntly in Charles Brockden Brown's *Edgar Huntly*.

Waldemar German youth who introduces Christopher Isherwood to the sexual freedoms of Germany and travels with him to Ambrose's island; he later enters England as the boyfriend of Dorothy and finally returns to Germany and marries in Christopher Isherwood's *Down There on a Visit*.

Waldemar, Wald Horse player and only surviving blood relative of Von Humboldt Fleisher; Charlie Citrine gives Uncle Waldemar half his share of the money from the Caldo-fredo script in Saul Bellow's *Humboldt's Gift*.

Walden, Buck Son of Ty Ty Walden and husband of Griselda Walden; kills Jim Leslie Walden, who is courting Griselda, in Erskine Caldwell's *God's Little Acre*.

Walden, Darling Jill Voluptuous, sensual daughter of Ty Ty Walden in Erskine Caldwell's *God's Little Acre*.

Walden, Griselda Wife of Buck Walden; courted by Will Thompson and Jim Leslie Walden in Erskine Caldwell's *God's Little Acre*.

Walden, Jim Leslie Son of Ty Ty Walden; successful cotton broker who rejected his family; his passion for Griselda Walden causes Buck Walden to kill him in Erskine Caldwell's *God's Little Acre*.

Walden, John (John Warwick) Octoroon son of Molly Walden and elder brother of Rowena Walden; migrates to South Carolina, changes his name, and passes for white in Charles W. Chesnutt's *The House Behind the Cedars*.

Walden, Molly (Mis' Molly) Mulatto mother of John and Rowena Walden in Charles W. Chesnutt's *The House Behind the Cedars*.

Walden, Mr. Harriet Byron's opinionated London acquaintance, who, being an Oxford scholar, despises every-

one who does not have a university education; Harriet's triumph in their conversational debate earns the admiration of her hearers in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Walden, Rosamond See Thompson, Rosamond Walden.

Walden, Rowena (Rena) Octaroon daughter of Molly Walden and sister of John Walden; falls in love with George Tryon, who rejects her when he learns her true racial identity in Charles W. Chesnut's *The House Behind the Cedars*.

Walden, Shaw Son of Ty Ty Walden in Erskine Caldwell's *God's Little Acre*.

Walden, Ty Ty Patriarch, prophet, and voyeur; Georgia farmer who digs for gold and does not plant the acre set aside for God in Erskine Caldwell's *God's Little Acre*.

Waldershare, Mr. Brilliant and sentimental but erratic and profligate friend of Endymion Ferrars; he marries Adriana Neuchatel in Benjamin Disraeli's *Endymion*.

Waldlaw, Mr. Honest, practical land steward at Osbaldistone Hall in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Waldman, M. Professor of chemistry at the University of Ingolstadt; his benevolence, dignity, and wisdom encourage Victor Frankenstein to study chemistry; supports Victor's inquiry into the nature of life and death in Mary Shelley's *Frankenstein; or, The Modern Prometheus*.

Waldo Barber and drunk in Llaregyb, a mythical seaside village in Wales, in Dylan Thomas's play *Under Milk Wood*.

Waldo Juvenile delinquent and aspiring writer who goes to jail, then college, and shoots his older lover in Paul Theroux's *Waldo*.

Waldron Officer of the watch at which rat gambling takes place aboard the *Indefatigable* in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Wales Seaman with vast weapons knowledge aboard the *Indefatigable* in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Wales, Charlie Thirty-five-year-old American expatriate working in Prague; returns to Paris, where he had spent three reckless years abusing alcohol and squandering the wealth he had gained before the stock market crash; hopes to reclaim his daughter, Honoria, from in-laws, who gained custody of her after his wife's death; claims to have reformed; his nearly successful attempt to regain Honoria is spoiled when two

drunken old friends appear at the home of his in-laws in search of him in F. Scott Fitzgerald's "Babylon Revisited."

Wales, Elaine (Estelle Walovsky) Young secretary of Phil Green; so ashamed of her heritage that she changed her name and cannot understand why anyone would admit to being Jewish in Laura Z. Hobson's *Gentleman's Agreement*.

Wales, Garvin Aging novelist who is the key to locating the missing money in Hamilton Basso's *The View from Pompey's Head*.

Wales, Honoria Nine-year-old daughter of Charlie Wales and his late wife, Helen; has lived with her aunt and uncle since Helen died; regaining custody of her is the object of her father's return to Paris, where he and Helen spent three years squandering their wealth; she is refined, intelligent, and prudent, her name suggesting the "honor" he hopes to restore to his life; eager to join her father, who claims to have become responsible, but discourages his attempt to lavish her with gifts; the reunion is prevented, however, as her aunt continues to mistrust Charlie in F. Scott Fitzgerald's "Babylon Revisited."

Wales, Jack Polite, muscular, rich gentleman who loves Susan Brown and does not like Joe Lampton's advances in John Braine's *Room at the Top*.

Wales, Lucy Devereaux Daughter of an old-line family who marries Garvin Wales for his fame and money in Hamilton Basso's *The View from Pompey's Head*.

Walham, Lady Lord Kew's pious mother; his worldly behavior estranges them until he is wounded in a duel in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Newcomes*.

Walker, Alexandra (de Morigny) Middle of three orphaned sisters adopted and raised in lavish wealth; becomes a countess by marrying a powerful man whose pride is in his pedigree; sister of Megan and Hilary in Danielle Steel's *Kaleidoscope*.

Walker, Beatrice Priscilla (Heaven) Lethbridge's nurse, who marries Robin Lethbridge after Priscilla's death in May Sinclair's *Life and Death of Harriet Freen*.

Walker, Bill Street thug who storms into the Salvation Army shelter to demand that his girlfriend Jenny, who has been converted to Christ, come away with him; to the horror of others in the shelter, he strikes Jenny; then is made to realize the errors of his life by the recriminations pelted at him by the strong-willed Major Barbara in George Bernard Shaw's play *Major Barbara*.

Walker, Brooder Riddley's father; crushed by a metal machine at thirty-three; was a "connexion man" in Russell Hoban's *Riddley Walker*.

Walker, Coalhouse, Jr. Educated black ragtime pianist whose Model T is trashed by Willie Conklin and others; organizes a gang to blow up the Emerald Isle fire station and occupies the Morgan Library; shot when he surrenders to the New York police in E. L. Doctorow's *Ragtime*.

Walker, Elias Father of Rebecca Easton; arrived in Brookfield, Massachusetts, in 1658; by 1665, bought 300 acres of land from Charles Muster's three sons in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Walker, Elizabeth Ann (Beth, Bethie, Cindy, Cynthia) Woman who leaves her traditional marriage and finds independence and her true identity as a lesbian in Marge Piercy's *Small Changes*.

Walker, Esther Society schemer who tries to swindle people into purchasing her husband's art; on a trip to Paris, tries to convince Aline Aldridge to have an affair with her in Sherwood Anderson's *Dark Laughter*.

Walker, Evelyn Twenty-year-old wife of Mike Walker, mother of three sons; lonely neighbor of Tim Whiteaker and Blue Odell; sends notes to Lydia Sanderson and considers her a friend in Molly Gloss's *The Jump-Off Creek*.

Walker, Flossie Keith Rickman's fiancée, who briefly liberates Rickman, although their planned domestic life threatens to stifle his poetic genius in May Sinclair's *The Divine Fire*.

Walker, Frank Physician who helps Paul Armstrong fake Armstrong's death; tries to force Louise Armstrong to marry him in Mary Roberts Rinehart's *The Circular Staircase*.

Walker, George Silverbridge attorney for the law firm handling local business on behalf of the Dukes of Omnium; he works in the case against Josiah Crawley for alleged theft in Anthony Trollope's *The Last Chronicle of Barset*. He proposes the election of Lord Silverbridge to Parliament in *The Duke's Children*.

Walker, Gordon Divorced, fortyish screenwriter and actor; substance abuser and lover of Lee (LuAnne) Verger in Robert Stone's *Children of Light*.

Walker, Green Member of Parliament for Crewe Junction with aristocratic connections in Anthony Trollope's *Framley Parsonage*.

Walker, H. Tailor and convert to temperance, mentioned in the "Report of the Committee of the United Grand Junction Ebenezer Temperance Association" in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Walker, Hilary Oldest of three orphaned sisters cut off from every loving source; bitter woman who turns her hurt and rage into a successful career at the expense of any personal life; sister of Megan and Alexandra in Danielle Steel's *Kaleidoscope*.

Walker, Isabel Young American film school dropout staying with her stepsister and niece in Paris; initially finds France and the French difficult; has an affair with stepsister's husband's uncle; becomes accustomed to French life and concludes she is no longer an American but "a person without a country" in Diane Johnson's *Le Divorce*.

Walker, James British novelist invited to spend a year as creative-writing fellow at Benedict Arnold University; he returns home to his wife and daughter in Nottingham after only six months in Malcolm Bradbury's *Stepping Westward*.

Walker, James (Jim) Hayes Husband of Beth Walker in Marge Piercy's *Small Changes*.

Walker, Jenny Wife of Wilkie Walker; secretary, research assistant, and unnamed coauthor of his books; distressed when he distances himself from her, she falls in love with Lee Weiss and maintains relationship both with husband and Lee in Alison Lurie's *The Last Resort*.

Walker, Joe Painter who lets his wife Esther Walker set up schemes to sell his inferior art in Sherwood Anderson's *Dark Laughter*.

Walker, Johnnie Entity that took on the appearance of Johnnie Walker from the whiskey brand; kills cats to use their souls in order to make flutes to capture larger souls; goads Nakata into stabbing him to death by threatening to kill the cats; soon Koichi Tamura is found murdered; appears to Kafka in a dream, announcing its intent to take more souls from worlds through the entrance stone; tries to enter the stone but Hoshino closes the stone and kills the entity in Haruki Murakami's *Kafka on the Shore*.

Walker, Megan (Ramsey) Youngest of three orphaned sisters adopted by family of comfortable means; becomes a doctor in the rural South; sister of Alexandra and Hilary Walker in Danielle Steel's *Kaleidoscope*.

Walker, Mick Oldest boy at the firm of Murdstone and Grinby; he shows the apprentice David Copperfield what

needs to be done in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Walker, Mike Owner of the Walker Ranch; husband of Evelyn Walker, father of three boys; trades with Lydia Bennett Sanderson for milk; disapproves of Lydia's independence but allows his wife to form a friendship with her in Molly Gloss's *The Jump-Off Creek*.

Walker, Mr. Victim of George Hotspur's cheating at the card table; he is ready to give evidence before magistrates in Anthony Trollope's *Sir Harry Hotspur of Humblethwaite*.

Walker, Mrs. American living in Rome; scandalized by Daisy Miller's disregard for her own reputation in Henry James's *Daisy Miller*.

Walker, Mrs. Jamison Married American aristocrat who gives Paolo ruby cuff links and pays the Contessa for his services before her husband beats Paolo up in Tennessee Williams's *The Roman Spring of Mrs. Stone*.

Walker, Mrs. Loraine Secretary to Ivar Harstad, provost, at Moo University; has most of the university faculty, staff, and administration in fear of her; has long-standing mate, Martha Lake; uncovers the Arlen Martin/Dr. Lionel Gift plans for a Costa Rican gold mine in Jane Smiley's *Moo*.

Walker, Mrs. Waldo Wallace Mother of Caroline English in John O'Hara's *Appointment in Samarra*.

Walker, Parson Resident of Angel's Camp, a makeshift western mining town; his ill wife becomes the subject of a bet by the infamous Jim Smiley, who wagers, against the odds, that the parson's wife would not live in Mark Twain's "The Celebrated Jumping Frog of Calaveras County."

Walker, Riddley Puppeteer of Punch and Pooty with Orfing in Russell Hoban's *Riddley Walker*.

Walker, Risa Wife of Wendell Walker and mother of Sean, who is killed in bus accident; is having an affair with Billy Ansel; believes she predicted the accident; wants to sue over her son's death; divorces her husband in Russell Banks's *The Sweet Hereafter*.

Walker, Sam American soldier for the Allied forces during World War II; brilliant actor; unfaithful husband and neglectful father; husband of Solange Bertrand in Danielle Steel's *Kaleidoscope*.

Walker, Shurley (Shurl) Proprietor of a successful bar and former member of a black high school athletic team and neighborhood gang gathering for a birthday testimonial honoring Chappie Davis in John A. Williams's *The Junior Bachelor Society*.

Walker, Sir Sidney Unwanted admirer of Lucinda Howard; he has a fine estate but lacks a seat in Parliament; he pays occasional lengthy visits to Lady Fairville in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Walker, Susan Boston woman who enrolls freed slaves in northern colleges in Thomas Dixon's *The Leopard's Spots*.

Walker, Tump Coach of the Mystic High School Rattlers in Harry Crews's *A Feast of Snakes*.

Walker, Wendell Husband of Risa Walker and father of Sean, who is killed in bus accident; owns the town's hotel and is experiencing financial difficulties; wants to sue over his son's death to relieve some of his money problems in Russell Banks's *The Sweet Hereafter*.

Walker, Wilkie Naturalist and best-selling writer; cantankerous environmentalist; married to Jenny; wants to drown himself because he thinks he has colon cancer; suicide attempts fail; discovers he does not have cancer in Alison Lurie's *The Last Resort*.

Walkes, Leesy Elderly widow and great-aunt of Vere Walkes in Paule Marshall's *The Chosen Place, the Timeless People*.

Walkes, Vere (Vereson) Grand-nephew of Leesy Walkes; befriends Allen Fuso in Paule Marshall's *The Chosen Place, the Timeless People*.

Walkinshaw, Charles Claud's eldest son and heir; Charles dies from the shock of betrayal, exacerbated by a fever, when he learns of his disinheritance in John Galt's *The Entail*.

Walkinshaw, Claud Man whose ancestors were the lairds of Grippy; raised in poverty because of his grandfather's loss of the family estate through bankruptcy, he is tragically obsessed with regaining and retaining it whole by means of the legal instrument of entail; his manipulations to this end, against his better judgment, almost destroy his family, and he dies in despair in John Galt's *The Entail*.

Walkinshaw, George Claud Walkinshaw's third son, who is a wealthy merchant more avaricious than his father; he wrests Kittlestonheugh from his brother Walter, leaving him

to lead a miserable life in Glasgow; George lacks male heirs and dies an early death in John Galt's *The Entail*.

Walkinshaw, James Charles Walkinshaw's eldest son and rightful heir to Kittlestonheugh; he marries Ellen Frazer and inherits the estate to which his father once was heir in John Galt's *The Entail*.

Walkinshaw, Margaret (Meg) Claud Walkinshaw's only daughter; she marries Milrookit, laird of Dirdumwhamle; their son is Walkinshaw Milrookit in John Galt's *The Entail*.

Walkinshaw, Robina George's surviving twin daughter who secretly marries her cousin, Walkinshaw Milrookit, and thus destroys George's plan for her to marry James, the male heir to Kittlestonheugh, in John Galt's *The Entail*.

Walkinshaw, Walter (Watty) Claud's second son, of feeble mind, to whom Claud entails Kittlestonheugh in order to add it to the estate of Plealands, entailed on Walter by his grandfather, in John Galt's *The Entail*.

Walkly, A. B. London *Times* theater critic who dared the playwright George Bernard Shaw to create a play about Don Juan in George Bernard Shaw's play *Man and Superman*.

Wall, Hugh Welsh former union organizer who lives on the income of his wife, an advertising copywriter; they rent a room to Eric Eisner in their Holland Park, London, home in Phillip Lopate's *Confessions of Summer*.

Wall, Varvara Russian woman who, together with her English husband, runs "digs", lodgings for theatrical types; she wants Dick Herncastle to know that his relationship with Julie Blane is, for him, a mistake in J. B. Priestley's *Lost Empires*.

Wallace, Aubrey See Armstrong, Arnold.

Wallace, Binny Boyhood friend of Tom Bailey; lost at sea in Thomas Bailey Aldrich's *The Story of a Bad Boy*.

Wallace, Freddy Bar owner who lends Harry Morgan a boat in Ernest Hemingway's *To Have and Have Not*.

Wallace, Lucien Son of Lucy Haswell and Arnold Armstrong (Aubrey Wallace) in Mary Roberts Rinehart's *The Circular Staircase*.

Wallace, Sir Thomas Lord Craigie and Lord Justice Clerk, uncle to Thomas Drummond; he produces evidence of his nephew's innocence and aids the women seeking Rob-

ert Colwan's conviction for young George Colwan's murder in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Wallach, Gabriel (Gabe) Live-in lover of Martha Regan-hart and friend of Paul and Libby Herz, with whose separate and combined fortunes he is constantly involved in Philip Roth's *Letting Go*.

Wallae, Nikolai Ship's fireman aboard the *Oedipus Tyrannus* who demonstrates his acceptance of Dana Hilliot by allowing him to become a fireman in Malcolm Lowry's *Ultramarine*.

Wallagher, Herb Former professional football player confined to a wheelchair by a waterskiing accident; marries Clarice, his black physiotherapist; widely seen as inspirational figure, but when interviewed by sportswriter Frank Bascombe proves to be embittered, violent, and subject to wild mood swings in Richard Ford's *The Sportswriter*.

Wallau Middle-aged married man and former political activist; remains in contact with his wife and thus the outer world while imprisoned in the Westhofen concentration camp; not afraid of interrogations or torture; flees the camp with seven other inmates; has a spiritual connection with Georg in Anna Seghers's *The Seventh Cross*.

Wallen, John Finnish hand on the *Flying Scud*, reported drowned; he was shot to death after his jaw was broken in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Wallenius, Ina Inez Unpopular schoolmate befriended by Cress Delahanty in Jessamyn West's *Cress Delahanty*.

Wallenius, Mr. Father of Ina Wallenius; his disturbing behavior, including the torture of a gopher snake, forces Cress Delahanty to cut short her overnight stay with Ina in Jessamyn West's *Cress Delahanty*.

Walley, Emelyn Black radical and murderer in Nicholas Delbanco's *News*.

Walling, Evelyn Daughter of itinerant actors; adulterous lover of Paul Hardin in Brand Whitlock's *J. Hardin & Son*.

Walling, James Laborer whose courage inspires the cowardly Mr. Jackson to be concerned about the nearly dead woman (Eleanor Grimshaw) who appears in the night at his door in a ghost story interpolated into the narrative of William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Wallinger, Lady Wife of Sir Joseph Wallinger and aunt of Edith Millbank; she reveals to Harry Coningsby that Edith's intimacy with Sidonia is respect for a family counselor rather than romantic love, thereby encouraging Coningsby to woo Edith in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby; or, The New Generation*.

Wallinger, Sir Joseph Whig baronet and brother of Mr. Millbank; he favors Harry Coningsby in spite of Mr. Millbank's hatred of Harry's grandfather in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby; or, The New Generation*.

Wallingford, Mrs. Silly flirt who passionately admires Henry Lambert in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Wallingham, Helen Daughter of Lady Eudocia; she is a friend of Beatrice Brooks, whom she sees when Beatrice is poor, and whom she tries to help in Caroline Norton's *Lost and Saved*.

Wallingham, Lady Eudocia Cousin and neighbor of the Brooks family; a selfish and cold social snob, she is mother of five daughters in Caroline Norton's *Lost and Saved*.

Wallis, Barbara (Bab) Woman of ill repute, who impersonates Robert Lovelace's aunt, Lady Betty Lawrence, in Lovelace's kidnapping of Clarissa Harlowe in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa; or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Wallis, Colonel William Elliot's friend who is privy to his schemes and aspirations in Jane Austen's *Persuasion*.

Wallis, Mrs. Colonel Wallis's pretty young wife and confidante; a new mother, she gossips to Nurse Rooke, indirectly giving Anne Elliot important information about William Elliot's motives in Jane Austen's *Persuasion*.

Wallis, Mrs. Real mother of actress Rae Marcable in Josephine Tey's *The Man in the Queue*.

Wallner Hot-rodding member of Gottlob Wut's German Motorcycle Unit Balkan 4; succeeds Wut as leader of the group, although he is later relieved of command in John Irving's *Setting Free the Bears*.

Wallop, Emma Widow, retired nurse, erstwhile landlady of Randy Rivers, and putative model for his fictional Mrs. Lusk; actual model for Osgood Wallop's Mrs. St. Cloud in *The Duchess of Obloquy*, the film that she finances; narrates part of Peter De Vries's *Mrs. Wallop*.

Wallop, Osgood Son of Emma Wallop; author of the novella *The Duchess of Obloquy* in Peter De Vries's *Mrs. Wallop*.

Wallop, Ralph Homosexual son of Cora Frawley; theatrical designer in Peter De Vries's *Mrs. Wallop*.

Walovsky, Estelle See Wales, Elaine.

Walpole, Carleton Migrant farm worker and father of Clara Walpole in Joyce Carol Oates's *A Garden of Earthly Delights*.

Walpole, Clara See Revere, Clara Walpole.

Walpole, Horace Frail elderly friend of the Cavaliere in Susan Sontag's *The Volcano Lover*.

Walpole-Wilson, Eleanor Large, awkward only child of Sir Gavin, who is somewhat embarrassed at her unsuitability as a debutante; she breeds dogs and behaves in London as she does in the country in Anthony Powell's *A Buyer's Market*. She enrolls as a driver in World War II; Nicholas Jenkins finds her in charge after the bomb on the Jeavonses' house in *The Kindly Ones*.

Walpole-Wilson, Sir Gavin Retired member of the diplomatic corps who is touchy regarding his inglorious career; he is the affectionate, vexed father of Eleanor; he enjoys the captive audience of young men supplied by the debutante dinner parties given for Eleanor in Anthony Powell's *A Buyer's Market*. He appears in *The Acceptance World*, in *At Lady Molly's*, and in *The Kindly Ones*. His death is mentioned in *The Military Philosophers*.

Walravens, Magloire Malign, dwarfish widow of ninety who exploits M. Paul Emanuel; he supports her despite her earlier disapproval of his planned marriage to her granddaughter, Justine-Marie, in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Walrus Character in Tweedledee's poem; on the beach with the Carpenter, he coaxes the oysters to come for a walk; he makes a show of mourning their fate while he devours them in Lewis Carroll's *Through the Looking-Glass*.

Walsh Pessimistic and therefore counter-productive surgeon aboard the *Sutherland* in C. S. Forester's *Ship of the Line*.

Walsh, Adrian Bespectacled, repressed, authoritarian Catholic; he marries Dorothy Walsh and tries to help Father Austin Brierly by organizing Catholics for an Open Church in David Lodge's *How Far Can You Go?*

Walsh, Connie Lawyer working at the Legal Aid Society; assigned to Kathy's case against the county, and later when she is charged with kidnapping, false imprisonment, and brandishing a weapon in Andre Dubus's *House of Sand and Fog*.

Walsh, Dorothy Provincial Catholic who marries Adrian Walsh and becomes more and more independent in David Lodge's *How Far Can You Go?*

Walsh, Nora Tough, fighting woman in the Rann gang who brawls with Sally Green and is partially scalped in Arthur Morrison's *A Child of the Jago*.

Walsh, Peter Clarissa Dalloway's old childhood love during summers at Bourton; Clarissa rejected him angrily for Richard Dalloway; traumatized, Peter fled to India; never having married or written, he now returns ostensibly to report his sordid relationship with Daisy, a young married mother of two; he shares failure with the suicidal Septimus Smith, whose progress intersects his in London; Walsh reluctantly attends Clarissa's party in Virginia Woolf's *Mrs. Dalloway*.

Walshingham, Helen Class-conscious young wood-working teacher who becomes engaged to her student Art Kipps and attempts to remold him into her ideal husband by erasing his lower-class background; however, she elopes with writer Sidney Revel after Kipps breaks off their engagement in H. G. Wells's *Kipps: The Story of a Simple Soul*.

Walshingham, Mrs. Art Kipps's would-be mother-in-law, who dotes on her children and expects Kipps to finance them in their endeavors in H. G. Wells's *Kipps: The Story of a Simple Soul*.

Walshingham, Young Brother of Art Kipps's fiancée, Helen; he is a budding solicitor, who fancies himself the embodiment of Nietzsche's Non-Moral Overman, and who embezzles and squanders Kipps's fortune once it has been entrusted to his care in H. G. Wells's *Kipps: The Story of a Simple Soul*.

Walsingham, Dr. Hugh Kind, wise, and firm rector of Chapelizod and Liliast's father; he presides at the burial of the coffin Mervyn brings to town; he knows Mervyn's true identity and warns Liliast and the Chattesworths of his family's disgrace; though heartbroken over his daughter's death, he expresses great happiness over the union of Gertrude Chattesworth and Mervyn and the clearing of Mervyn's father and the family name in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Walsingham, Lady Stern mother whose death liberates her daughter (Lady Essex) in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Walsingham, Liliast (Lily) Pretty, bright, tender daughter of the rector; she loves Richard Devereux but refuses him because of his wild reputation; she dies at a very young age in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *The House by the Churchyard*.

Walsingham, Sir Frederick Father of the future Lady Essex in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Walter British Home Secretary of State who intervenes to prevent Hubert Cherrell's extradition in John Galsworthy's *Maid in Waiting*.

Walter Eccentric, Falstaffian British Intelligence bureaucrat; he debriefs Niki Landau, starts Barley Blair's training, and is dismissed from Operation Bluebird so he won't embarrass Clive before the crass but wealthy American agents in John le Carré's *The Russia House*.

Walter Ellenshaws farm worker sharing a loft with Robert Colwan while Gil-martin and fiends contend out-of-doors for possession of Colwan in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Walter Mistreated German shepherd guard dog; nearly castrates dognapper Philo Skinner in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Black Marble*.

Walter, Counsellor Member of the High Court at Utrecht in the Netherlands; arrives in the quiet village of Huisum to inspect the legal court to see if affairs are in order; finds that the local judge appears in court in a disheveled and disreputable state, even lacking his customary wig; discovers that the judge's facial bruises resulted from a nocturnal rendezvous with an unwilling woman, during which the jug referred to in the title was broken in Heinrich von Kleist's *The Broken Jug*.

Walters, Ed Tutweiler An emotionally and economically stable widower who is attractive to two sisters, Julia Ellen Hunsenmeir Smith and Louise Trumbull, who compete for his affection in Rita Mae Brown's *Bingo*.

Walters, John Union League member who had refused to be conscripted into the Confederate army and who is murdered while attending the county nominating convention in Albion W. Tourgee's *A Fool's Errand*.

Walters, Mrs. Gossipy neighbor of Adam Moss in James Lane Allen's *A Kentucky Cardinal*; also appears in *Aftermath*.

Walters, Rover Black half brother of Forrest Mayfield from his mother's affair with Robinson Mayfield in Reynolds Price's *The Surface of Earth*.

Walters, Taifa Teenage niece and adopted daughter of amateur sleuth Blanche White; spends summer vacation at Amber Cove, an exclusive all-black resort in Maine; offers Blanche insights about intraracial prejudice within the black community in Barbara Neely's *Blanche Among the Talented Tenth*.

Walters, William (Captain William, Senior Constantine Alexion of Ispahan) Comic and merry Quaker surgeon, who is cheerfully "forced" to join Wilmot's group; he goes with Captain Singleton and becomes his good friend, later persuading Singleton to give up piracy in Daniel Defoe's *The Life, Adventures, and Pyracies of the Famous Captain Singleton*.

Walterson, Nathaniel Truly religious man and Pincher Martin's one real friend; Martin nevertheless tries to kill him at sea because Nathaniel marries Mary Lovell in William Golding's *Pincher Martin*.

Waltham, Adela Middle-class girl of pious and conservative tendencies; she enters into an unhappy marriage with the wealthy Socialist Richard Mutimer because of her mother's prompting in George Gissing's *Demos*.

Waltham, Alfred Younger brother of Adela Waltham; he becomes a Socialist enthusiast in George Gissing's *Demos*.

Waltham, Mrs. Matron who persuades her daughter Adela to give up her disinherited lover and marry the newly enriched proletarian Richard Mutimer in George Gissing's *Demos*.

Walton, Ann Trusting, affectionate woman who works at the BBC; her dream of finding true love with someone who needs her turns into a nightmare when she falls under William McClusky's spell; she misunderstands him for a long time in Beryl Bainbridge's *Sweet William*.

Walton, Captain Robert English explorer and Arctic seafarer who encounters Victor Frankenstein and his demon when his ship is frozen in polar ice; rescues the dying Victor from freezing to death in the ice, and helps nurse the young scientist back to health; records Victor's story in a series of letters sent to his sister, Margaret Saville, living in England; like Victor, he pursues dangerous knowledge, the secret of magnetism, in Mary Shelley's *Frankenstein; or, The Modern Prometheus*.

Walton, Colonel Richard Important landholder who rejects offers of rank in the British service to join the

American revolutionaries; captured at the Battle of Camden and sentenced to hang in William Gilmore Simms's *The Partisan*.

Walton, John John Smith's neighbor, who writes to the parson Elias Brand in order to correct the false report of Clarissa Harlowe's behavior in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Walton, Katharine (Kate) Daughter of Richard Walton and inamorata of both the British major Proctor and the partisan Robert Singleton in William Gilmore Simms's *The Partisan*.

Walton, Miss Harley's young, tenderhearted female neighbor, whom he secretly loves in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of Feeling*. She is a benevolent neighbor of one of Sir Thomas Sindall's estates in *The Man of the World*.

Walton, Mr. Father of Miss Walton and advisor to Harley in trying to secure a lease to crown lands that would enrich the impoverished Harley estate in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of Feeling*.

Walton, Mrs. Ann's hard, respectable, disapproving mother; she belittles Ann by blaming herself for her failure in child-rearing in Beryl Bainbridge's *Sweet William*.

Walton, Sir John de Governor of Douglas Castle and Lady Augusta de Berkely's lover; handsome and noble, he is a poor but famous knight known for his loyalty and generosity; when Sir James Douglas demands the castle as ransom for Lady Augusta's freedom, Sir John refuses to surrender, instead engaging in personal combat with Douglas in Sir Walter Scott's *Castle Dangerous*.

Waltz, Elsie Wishnotski Wife of Stan Waltz, mother of Tom Waltz, and saved evangelical Christian; successfully manages a furniture moving business when her husband is incapacitated in Peter De Vries's *Let Me Count the Ways*.

Waltz, Stanley (Stan) Agnostic owner of a moving and storage business, husband of Elsie Waltz, father of Tom Waltz, and victim of a twelve-year hangover; framing narrator and one of two protagonists of Peter De Vries's *Let Me Count the Ways*.

Waltz, Thomas (Tom) Son of Stan and Elsie Waltz and psychological product of his parents' antithetical religious views; member of the English faculty and eventually acting president of Polycarp College; taken acutely ill at the shrine

of Lourdes; central narrator and co-protagonist of Peter De Vries's *Let Me Count the Ways*.

Wamai Young boy who dies after the shooting accident on the farm in Isak Dinesen's *Out of Africa*.

Wamba Cedric's faithful fool, who secretly exchanges places with his master to allow Cedric to escape Torquilstone Castle in Sir Walter Scott's *Ivanhoe*.

Wan, Sarkin Aung Refugee from the Vietnam War and girlfriend of Paul Berlin, whom she urges to deny his obligations in Tim O'Brien's *Going after Cacciato*.

Wanda Flashy girlfriend of Jimmy Scalisi; has some scruples and a big mouth in George V. Higgins's *The Friends of Eddie Coyle*.

Wanda (Kickapoo) Adopted daughter of Orpha Chase; marries her mother's lover, Gregory McGovern, in Jessamyn West's *The Life I Really Lived*.

Wandel, Lewis Young man who sets out on a journey to visit a desperately sick friend he has not seen in many years; finds himself enveloped by the sounds and sights of a thick forest during his walk; soon finds himself spellbound in a dreamlike world filled with fairies, where he briefly decides to remain rather than return to the cold world of the earth, a world not bright enough or grand enough for the mortal soul; suddenly awakes to find his friend beside him, who has recovered from his illness and who has traveled half the distance between them so as to relieve Lewis of his fret over his illness in Johann Ludwig Tieck's "The Friends."

Wanderdrossel, Father Caspar German Jesuit whom the protagonist Roberto della Griva meets; temporarily alleviates Roberto's loneliness, but his presence intensifies Roberto's religious and philosophical confusion until the young man is no longer able to distinguish reality from fiction in Umberto Eco's *The Island of the Day Before*.

Wanderer Mysterious figure living in the wilderness; observed by Brother Francis during the latter's desert vigil; inscribes a Hebrew message on a rock which, when removed by Brother Francis afterward, reveals a fallout shelter containing records of Leibowitz; years later, discovers the body of the murdered Brother Francis and buries him; compared to the figure of the Wandering Jew in Walter M. Miller, Jr.'s *A Canticle for Leibowitz*.

Wanderhope, Ben Dutch immigrant father of Don Wanderhope; delivers ice, then hauls garbage; fluctuates between

faith and reason and is finally confined to an asylum in Peter De Vries's *The Blood of the Lamb*.

Wanderhope, Carol Daughter of Don and Greta Wanderhope; dies of leukemia at age twelve in Peter De Vries's *The Blood of the Lamb*.

Wanderhope, Don Son of Ben Wanderhope, husband of Greta Wanderhope, and father of Carol Wanderhope; reared in the Dutch Reformed faith; briefly confined to a tuberculosis sanitarium; succeeds his father in the garbage business and later becomes successful in advertising; narrator of Peter De Vries's *The Blood of the Lamb*.

Wanderhope, Greta Wigbaldy Youthful lover, then alcoholic wife of Don Wanderhope; a suicide in Peter De Vries's *The Blood of the Lamb*.

Wanderhope, Louie Elder brother of Don Wanderhope; studies medicine at the University of Chicago and dies at age 20 in Peter De Vries's *The Blood of the Lamb*.

Wandering Jew, the Mysterious stranger; a singular, sinister figure with a burning cross impressed upon his forehead, striking terror into those he meets; denied to rest in the tomb and dwell more than a fortnight on the same spot; Spirit who helps Alphonso d'Alvarada (Raymond, Marquis de la Cisternas) free himself from the Bleeding Nun ghost of Beatrice de las Cisternas in Matthew Gregory Lewis's *The Monk*.

Wandrous, Gloria Beautiful brunette wanton leading a dissolute life in New York speakeasies in John O'Hara's *Butterfield 8*.

Wandrous, Mrs. (née Vandamm) Widowed mother of Gloria Wandrous; lives in Greenwich Village and is supported by her elder brother William Vandamm in John O'Hara's *Butterfield 8*.

Wang Axel Heyst's Chinese servant, who flees during Martin Ricardo's assault on his master in Joseph Conrad's *Victory: An Island Tale*.

Wang, Madame Wife of Chia Cheng, younger son of Madame Shih, the matriarch in Ts'ao Hsueh-chin's *Dream of the Red Chamber*.

Wang, Miss Pretty daughter of a rich Chinese family in the dye works in 1924; becomes the second of three wives of the impetuous young protagonist and teacher Lou; replaced soon by Miss Fan as Lou's wife, but returns to the home

where all three wives reside with Lou in Zhang Ailing's "Stale Mates."

Wang Chu-hou Dean of Chinese literature department who intends to find girlfriends for the new teachers Fang Hong-jian and Zhao Xin-mei; discovers that Zhao Xin-mei is romancing his wife and gets the young teacher fired in Qian Zhong-shu's *Fortress Besieged*.

Wangel, Hilda Inspiration for Halvard Solness's last great architectural design; reminds the much older Norwegian master builder that he had promised her as a young girl that he would build for her a magical kingdom; now years later she encourages Solness to build the high tower on the new house he is constructing; then presses him to climb the high ladder to affix the wreath atop the tower; watches as Solness falls to his death in Henrik Ibsen's *The Master Builder*.

Wang He-fu Business partner of the industrial magnate Wu Sun-fu; attends Wu Sun-fu's father's funeral, but rather than show respect for the dead, he talks about stocks, taxes, and other business topics; convinces Wu Sun-fu and his brother-in-law to take part in a banking venture to earn money by dealing in government bonds in Mao Dun's *Midnight*.

Wang Lung Peasant farmer who rises from poverty to wealth; ultimately leaves his mansion to retire to his land in Pearl Buck's *The Good Earth*; dies early in *Sons*.

Wang Ta-nien Young married man in Taiwan in the 1960s who has distinguished himself as a teacher and now occupies a suitable home for his position; seeks to advance himself and his family with the new idea of corporate fish farming; finds that his wife and old mentor mock his notions for the future in Hua-ling Nieh's "The Several Blessings of Wang Ta-nien."

Wang the Eldest, Wang the Landlord, Wang the Merchant, Wang the Second See En, Nung.

Wang the Third (Wang the Tiger) Serious student who falls in love with Pear Blossom; when he discovers that she is his father's mistress, he joins the army in Pearl Buck's *The Good Earth*; warlord and husband of three women in *Sons*; weakened warlord disappointed with his son and finally defeated by bandits in Pearl Buck's *A House Divided*.

Wang Wen-xuan Timid young husband and father who struggles with his loyalty to his wife and mother, two women who dislike one another; returns home in Chongqing, the temporary capital of China during World War II, after an air-

raid siren ends; learns that his wife Zeng Shu-sheng has left him after a quarrel to live with her mother; seeks to reconcile the two women but fails; finally chooses his mother over his wife; becomes sick with tuberculosis and lingers, missing his wife, through a horrible death in Ba Jin's *Cold Night*.

Wanless, Dr. Joseph Original creator of the Lot Six experiment; later suffers a stroke and regrets his involvement in tampering with the brains of his volunteers; he does his best to convince Captain Hollister to let Charlie McGee and her family live a normal life in Stephen King's *Firestarter*.

Wannop, Edward Valentine's brother, a brilliant, radical youth; a conscientious objector, he works aboard a mine sweeper in the war in Ford Madox Ford's *Some Do Not*. . . .

Wannop, Mrs. Middle-aged widowed mother of Valentine Wannop; a free-lance writer whose one novel is "the only good novel published since the eighteenth century," she is admired and given financial support by the elder Mark Tietjens until his death; the younger Mark resumes the financial assistance in Ford Madox Ford's *Some Do Not*. . . . She argues against but refuses to forbid the illegal union of Valentine and Christopher Tietjens in *A Man Could Stand Up*—.

Wannop, Professor Admired classicist scholar and a close friend of the elder Mark Tietjens; his death leaves his wife and children penniless in Ford Madox Ford's *Some Do Not*. . . . That the actual writing of his work was done by his wife, whom his adoring women students resented, is revealed in *A Man Could Stand Up*—.

Wannop, Valentine Suffragette, pacifist, and well-educated daughter of Professor Wannop; her family's impoverishment has forced her to work as a housemaid; she falls selflessly in love with Christopher Tietjens in Ford Madox Ford's *Some Do Not*. . . . At the end of the war she decides to live with him in *A Man Could Stand Up*—. She is pregnant with his child and still being hounded by Sylvia Tietjens in *The Last Post*.

Wanostrocht, Miss One of a group of former students collectively in love with the late Professor Wannop; she is headmistress of the school where Valentine Wannop teaches physical education during World War I in Ford Madox Ford's *A Man Could Stand Up*—.

Wantage Conservative butler to the Wadam family who is disturbed by the rapidly changing times and standards in Richard Hughes's *The Fox in the Attic* and in *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Wanyangerri One of the young boys who is injured during the shooting accident on the farm; fully recovers after having a metal plate put into his jaw in Isak Dinesen's *Out of Africa*.

Wapenshaw, Dr. Arrogant, solipsistic psychiatrist who treats F. X. Enderby after the breakup of his marriage to Vesta Bainbridge; he persuades Enderby that giving up writing poetry would be therapeutic in Anthony Burgess's *Inside Mr. Enderby*.

Wappingshot, Captain Josiah Master of the British warship *Amputator*; he captures Azemia when he takes a French merchant ship and imprisons her in the home of Mrs. Periwinkle until he can give her to the duke, whose favor he is courting in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Wappit, Peter Former member of the Scots Fusiliers, now game-keeper, body-servant, and companion to Dickson McCunn in John Buchan's *The House of the Four Winds*.

Wapshot, Betsey MacCaffery Discontented wife of Coverly Wapshot in John Cheever's *The Wapshot Chronicle*; identified as Betsey Marcus Wapshot in *The Wapshot Scandal*.

Wapshot, Coverly Second son of Leander Wapshot; good-hearted but ineffectual dreamer in John Cheever's *The Wapshot Chronicle* and *The Wapshot Scandal*.

Wapshot, Ezekiel Emigrant from England aboard the *Arbella* in 1630; founds the Wapshot line in New England in John Cheever's *The Wapshot Chronicle*.

Wapshot, F. Clergyman, a master of Clavering Grammar School in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*.

Wapshot, Honora Eccentric matriarch of the current Wapshot family and patroness of her cousins Moses and Coverly Wapshot; sometime foil to Leander Wapshot's schemes in John Cheever's *The Wapshot Chronicle*; fugitive from income tax authorities in *The Wapshot Scandal*.

Wapshot, Leander Father of Moses and Coverly Wapshot and current male head of the Wapshot clan; captain of the excursion boat *Topaze* and compulsive chronicler of his own life in John Cheever's *The Wapshot Chronicle* and *The Wapshot Scandal*.

Wapshot, Melissa Scaddon Beautiful ward of Justina Wapshot and subsequently wife of Moses Wapshot in John

Cheever's *The Wapshot Chronicle*; has an affair with a grocery boy and settles in Rome in *The Wapshot Scandal*.

Wapshot, Moses Elder son of Leander Wapshot and a youth of considerable promise which remains unfulfilled as he passes into alcoholic failure in John Cheever's *The Wapshot Chronicle* and *The Wapshot Scandal*.

Wapshot, Sarah Coverly Wife of Leander Wapshot, village club organizer, and keeper of a floating gift shop converted from her husband's excursion boat in John Cheever's *The Wapshot Chronicle* and *The Wapshot Scandal*.

Warbeck, Captain Davey Husband of Fanny Logan's Aunt Emily; capable, amusing, talkative, worldly, a great gossip, and a profound hypochondriac, Davey mediates between the loving, volatile Radlett family and the outside world in Nancy Mitford's *The Pursuit of Love*. He is an expert on human behavior in *Love in a Cold Climate*.

Warbeck, Emily Fanny Logan's aunt, who becomes her adoptive mother; organized and logical, Emily insists Fanny be educated, unlike her cousins the Radlett children; Emily provides a stable, loving environment in Nancy Mitford's *The Pursuit of Love* and in *Love in a Cold Climate*.

Warbler See Yoomy.

Warburton, Jane Sister of Will Warburton; she takes a job to relieve him of the need to support her and their mother in George Gissing's *Will Warburton*.

Warburton, Lord Upper-class English radical, friend of Ralph Touchett, and admirer of Isabel Archer in Henry James's *The Portrait of a Lady*.

Warburton, Mr. Efficient private secretary to the (younger) Duke of Omnium; he uses his diplomacy to avoid clashes between his master and the duchess in Anthony Trollope's *The Prime Minister*.

Warburton, Mr. Humorous and scandalous older gentleman, who wants to marry Dorothy Hare and is seen kissing her by Mrs. Semprill the evening before Dorothy disappears in George Orwell's *A Clergyman's Daughter*.

Warburton, Mrs. Invalid mother of Will; she gives up her home to spare him expense in George Gissing's *Will Warburton*.

Warburton, Ted Television executive and colleague of David Bell; writes anonymous memos from fictional characters in Don DeLillo's *Americana*.

Warburton, Will Businessman who opens a grocer's shop after his partner loses his capital in a speculation, keeping his humble occupation a secret from his friends and family; when his secret is discovered, he is rejected by Rosamund Elvan and marries Bertha Cross in George Gissing's *Will Warburton*.

Warcliff, David ("Davie") Ten-year-old only child and heir of Sir Arthur Warcliffe; kidnapped and disguised as the little servant girl "Gerda" in Madame Bredda's household, he is held as one of the hostages; his soul is saved from the hypnotic power of the evil Dominick Medina by the courage and ingenuity of Mary (Lamington) Hannay in John Buchan's *The Three Hostages*.

Warcliff, Sir Arthur Widower whose only child, ten-year-old David, has been kidnapped and held as one of the hostages in John Buchan's *The Three Hostages*.

Ward, Agee Orphan seeking knowledge of his past; title character reported missing in Wright Morris's *The Man Who Was There*.

Ward, Averil Proud, musically gifted sister of Leonard Ward; taken to the United States after he is convicted of murder, she undergoes many privations before being rescued by Tom May in Charlotte Yonge's *The Trial*. She appears in *The Pillars of the House*.

Ward, Billy Thirteen-year-old boy who has suffered a nervous breakdown in Louisa May Alcott's *Little Men*.

Ward, Henry Physician and eldest of the Ward children; he takes his sisters to the United States after their brother's conviction for murder and finally joins the Union Army at Vicksburg in Charlotte Yonge's *The Trial*.

Ward, Iris Onetime member of George Passant's group; she invested in Passant's farm scheme and testifies for the prosecution in Passant's trial in C. P. Snow's *Strangers and Brothers*.

Ward, Jane See Carver, Jane Ward.

Ward, John Chicago businessman and father of Jane and Isabel Ward in Margaret Ayer Barnes's *Years of Grace and Wisdom's Gate*.

Ward, Leonard Teenager falsely accused of murdering his wealthy uncle; retaining a feeling of guilt even after his release, he goes as a missionary to Melanesia in Charlotte Yonge's *The Trial*. He also appears in *The Long Vacation*.

Ward, Lizzie Conventional wife of John Ward and mother of Jane and Isabel Ward in Margaret Ayer Barnes's *Years of Grace and Wisdom's Gate*.

Ward, Lyman Retired history professor who researches and writes about his grandparents, Oliver and Susan Ward; narrator of Wallace Stegner's *Angle of Repose*.

Ward, Milton J. American soldier in England during World War I who is the latest lover of Clara Matthews in Angus Wilson's *No Laughing Matter*.

Ward, Mr. Ignorant, pompous tutor to George and Harry Warrington in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Ward, Neal Dow Secretary to John Barclay and later editor of the Sycamore Ridge *Banner*; marries Jeanette Barclay when her father's wealth no longer threatens his moral integrity in William Allen White's *A Certain Rich Man*.

Ward, Oliver Mining engineer who is the husband of Susan Ward and the grandfather of Lyman Ward; pursues various jobs across the West and in Mexico, including a large irrigation project in Idaho, in Wallace Stegner's *Angle of Repose*.

Ward, Oliver Burling (Ollie) Son of Susan and Oliver Ward in Wallace Stegner's *Angle of Repose*.

Ward, Susan Burling (Sue) Artist and writer who portrays the West while seeking to return to the more cultivated East; wife of Oliver Ward and grandmother of Lyman Ward in Wallace Stegner's *Angle of Repose*.

Warda Originally known as Esmeralda, the Christian Warda has been detained by a soldier, but later becomes the second wife of Muhammad al-Wazzan, who renames her as Warda; she enjoys Muhammad's care and bears him his only daughter Maryam; causes a rift between Muhammad and his wife Salma and her brother Abu Marwan; leaves Muhammad under pressure from her newly found brother Juan, but they reunite on his trip to Fez in Amin Maalouf's *Leon the African*.

Warden (Elfin-king, the beggar) Wise and kind ruler of Outland and father of Sylvie and Bruno; he leaves Bruno in charge but returns disguised as a beggar; having revealed to Sylvie and Bruno that he has become the Elfin-king of Fairyland, he gives Sylvie a magic locket of love, which has the power to make objects and people invisible; he is later presumed dead in Lewis Carroll's *Sylvie and Bruno*. The Elfin-king is disguised as the old beggar, who reveals himself

to the children and offers his brother his forgiveness in *Sylvie and Bruno Concluded*.

Warden, Ed Fellow railroad worker of Larry Donovan in Jack Conroy's *The Disinherited*.

Warden, Henry Zealous and principled Protestant preacher; sheltered by the border baron Julian Avenel when he must flee Edinburgh, he soon angers the baron, who imprisons him at the Monastery of St. Mary's; reunited with his old friend the sub-prior, who protects him, Warden is able to prevent the destruction of the monastery in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery*. A political exile residing in Avenel Castle, he wrathfully castigates Roland Graeme for lack of respect towards himself and his holy office in *The Abbot*.

Warden, Michael Mysterious, determined client of Snitchey and Craggs; he loves Marion Jeddler but leaves because of financial problems; on his return he misleads Clemency Newcome, Benjamin Britain, and Jonathan Snitchey about Marion; he finally weds her in Charles Dickens's *The Battle of Life*.

Warden, Milton Anthony (Milt) First sergeant of G Company; has an affair with Karen Holmes, wife of his commanding officer, in James Jones's *From Here to Eternity*.

Warden, the Zuleika Dobson's grandfather, Warden for thirty years of Judas College, Oxford, whose dismay on learning from Zuleika that all the young men of Judas College have died for her changes to pride when he understands that the undergraduates of all the other Oxford colleges have perished too in Max Beerbohm's *Zuleika Dobson; or An Oxford Love Story*.

Warden of the Uttermost House Disagreeable keeper of a house near the edge of the Glittering Plain in William Morris's *The Story of the Glittering Plain*.

Wardlaw, Arthur Handsome but weak young man with the fatal gift of mimicry; he lets his tutor and friend, Robert Penfold, go to prison for his forgery; he arranges to have his own ship scuttled for the insurance and, when exposed, goes insane in Charles Reade's *Foul Play*.

Wardlaw, John Very respectable merchant who assists Lieutenant-General Rolleston to achieve full generalship, pays back the defrauded underwriters of the *Proserpine*, and makes over the family firm to Penfold and son in Charles Reade's *Foul Play*.

Wardlaw, Mr. Schoolmaster whom David Crawford meets journeying to Africa; he aids Crawford in suppress-

ing John Laputa's uprising and heads the native college that Crawford establishes in John Buchan's *Prester John*.

Wardle, Emily Daughter of Jem Wardle in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Wardle, Isabella Daughter of Jem Wardle in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Wardle, Jem Good-humored, hospitable owner of the Manor Farm, Dingley Dell, who invites Samuel Pickwick, Tracy Tupman, Augustus Snodgrass, and Nathaniel Winkle to his home for Christmas; he is brother of Rachael Wardle and father of Emily and Isabella Wardle in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Wardle, Mrs. Deaf and outspoken mother of Jem Wardle in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Wardle, Rachael Jem Wardle's middle-aged, vain sister, who flirts with Tracy Tupman and elopes with Alfred Jingle in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Wardour, Isabel Daughter of Sir Arthur; with her father, she is saved from drowning by William Lovel; she marries Lovel after his true identity is discovered in Sir Walter Scott's *The Antiquary*.

Wardour, Mr. Clergyman uncle of Katharine Umfraville; he raises her as one of his own children but must relinquish her when she becomes Countess of Caergwent in Charlotte Yonge's *Countess Kate*.

Wardour, Reginald Gamelyn Son of Sir Arthur; his letter brings timely financial relief to Sir Arthur in Sir Walter Scott's *The Antiquary*.

Wardour, Sir Arthur Baronet of Knockwinnock, who shares antiquarian interests with Oldbuck (Jonathan Oldenbuck), has Jacobite sympathies, and is in danger of bankruptcy; he is helped by his friend Oldbuck to escape losing money to Herman Dousterswivel and is saved by the financial aid of his son and by William Lovel's trick of buried silver in Sir Walter Scott's *The Antiquary*.

Wardour, Sylvia Katharine Umfraville's cousin, who has been raised with her since infancy and eventually is able to live with her at Caergwent Castle in Charlotte Yonge's *Countess Kate*.

Ware Librarian in charge of manuscript collections at Cambridge; he is reluctant to allow Maurice Allington access to Dr. Thomas Underhill's journal in Kingsley Amis's *The Green Man*.

Ware, Alice Hastings Devoted wife of Theron Ware, who suspects her of infidelity with Levi Gorringer, in Harold Frederic's *The Damnation of Theron Ware*.

Ware, Cynthia See Wetherell, Cynthia Ware.

Ware, Lugena See Lugena.

Ware, Miss Young Mr. Ware's sister, whose absence from the household leaves Miss Price more vulnerable to Ware's advances in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Ware, Mr. Gentleman of a large estate; he hires Mr. Price as tutor for his son and acts as friend and guardian to both Price and his daughter in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Ware, Mr. (the younger) Mr. Ware's son, who initially acknowledges his obligation to the Prices but after his father's death treats them shamefully when Miss Price rebuffs his advances in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Ware, Nimbus See Nimbus.

Ware, Reverend Theron Naive and intellectually pretentious Methodist minister whose exposure to free-thinkers leads to a breakdown, after which he gives up religion for the real estate business; husband of Alice Hastings Ware in Harold Frederic's *The Damnation of Theron Ware*.

Ware, Silas Overseer at Colonel Desmit's plantation and the person whose surname the freed slave Nimbus adopts in Albion W. Tourgee's *Bricks Without Straw*.

Warfield, Major Ira (Old Hurricane) Guardian of Capitola Le Noir and proprietor of Hurricane Hall in E.D.E.N. Southworth's *The Hidden Hand*.

Warfield, Sarah McClellan Twice-married sister of Everett and Martha McClellan; abandons the family farm and moves to Philadelphia in Joan Didion's *Run River*.

Wargrave, Lawrence (alias: Ulick Norman Owen) Reputed "hanging judge"; using the Owen alias, he purchases Indian Island through Isaac Morris; he is one of the ten mys-

teriously dead in Agatha Christie's *And Then There Were None*.

Warham, Ruth Cousin of Susan Lenox; wants to marry Lenox's boyfriend in David Graham Phillips's *Susan Lenox*.

Wariinga Young woman from Ilmorog who is trying to make her way through Kenyan society; faces a time when attractive young women become playthings for rich older men and where the values and aesthetics of the European bourgeoisie are very much in vogue, becomes pregnant by an older rich man who abandons her; heartbroken when the kind and sensitive youth with whom she falls in love rejects her after she resists the advances of Boss Kihika and loses her job; decides in distress to leave Nairobi and boards a Matatu bound for Ilmorog; encounters Gatuiria, an educated man who later becomes her fiancé in Ngugi Wa Thiong'o's *Devil on the Cross*.

Waring, Guy Penelope Waring's well-connected husband, who takes Orlando King under his protection when Orlando first arrives in London as a young man with no connections or experience in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Waring, Hubert Husband of Mabel; works in a middle-class but secure position in the law courts in London in Virginia Woolf's "The New Dress."

Waring, Mabel English middle-aged mother who is dependent on society's opinion of her; lacks her own convictions; had dreamed of marrying better, some adventurer who would take her to an exotic land like India; instead marries Hubert, a man with a safe, middle-class job in the courts; attends a fashionable dinner party, but can't afford to dress as stylishly as the other women; sees herself as a dull fly and others as pretty dragonflies and butterflies in Virginia Woolf's "The New Dress."

Waring, Major Percy Man who aids Robert Armstrong Eccles in finding Dahlia Fleming by getting her address from Mrs. Lovell; his reproach of Mrs. Lovell for her continuing poor conduct calls forth her more honorable conduct in George Meredith's *Rhoda Fleming*.

Waring, Penelope Guy Waring's wife, who takes Orlando as her lover while he is living with her and her husband in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Warrington, Colonel Markham Mysterious friend of Madame d'Estrees; he rescues her from bitter poverty by marrying her in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *The Marriage of William Ashe*.

Waris, Dain Son of the Malay chief Doramin; he befriends Jim but is killed by the rapacious pirate Gentleman Brown in Joseph Conrad's *Lord Jim*.

Warkworth, Captain Harry Fortune-hunting professional soldier, who seeks an appointment to Mokembe, Africa, and falls in love with Julie Le Breton in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Lady Rose's Daughter*.

Warley, Miss Woman who swallows a pin during a dinner party at Sir George Darlington's in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Warmestre, Lady Jacqueline ("Jackie") Armine Hostess, wife, and mother who selfishly guards her safe and privileged existence and that of her son by fighting the influence Adam Melfort exerts over her husband; she finds her deepest joy in making restitution, in joining with Adam in his last, greatest enterprise in John Buchan's *A Prince of the Captivity*.

Warmestre, Lord Kenneth Armine Nobleman with the makings of an apostle and the capacity for selfless leadership Adam Melfort is seeking; he is turned from a role as crusader through the influence of his charming wife, Jacqueline, in John Buchan's *A Prince of the Captivity*.

Warmhouse, Walter Substantial farmer who rejects a neighborly arbitration of a property claim and sues; his suit fails to advance despite thirteen years in the British courts in an anecdote recited by Mr. Fielding in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Warming Graham's cousin, the lawyer and developer of Eadhamite; he wills his fortune to the comatose man's estate, which he also organizes into the trust that later becomes the world-ruling Council in H. G. Wells's *When the Sleeper Wakes: A Story of the Years to Come*.

Warminster, Lady Katherine Lady Molly Jeavons's sister, who is Lord Warminster's second wife and stepmother of his ten children; she writes enthusiastic, unimportant historical biography while mothering "with witch-like detachment" the Tolland children in Anthony Powell's *At Lady Molly's* and in *Casanova's Chinese Restaurant*. She has died in *The Kindly Ones*.

Warminster, Lord Hugo Father by his first wife of the ten Tolland children, including Nicholas Jenkins's wife, Lady Isobel; he spends much of his life big-game hunting in remote parts of the world in Anthony Powell's *At Lady Molly's*. His

death of blood poisoning in Kashmir is reported in *Casanova's Chinese Restaurant*.

Warmson Butler of James and Emily Forsyte; he reveals to Soames Forsyte that he has a son in the army in John Galsworthy's *In Chancery*.

Warne, Elison Half-white, half-Cherokee Indian younger daughter of Ewen Warne; wife of Savacol in H. L. Davis's *Beulah Land*.

Warne, Ewen Husband of Sedaya Gallet and father of Elison and Ruhama Warne in H. L. Davis's *Beulah Land*.

Warne, Ruhama Half-white, half-Cherokee Indian daughter of Ewen Warne; wife of Savacol and later of Askwani in H. L. Davis's *Beulah Land*.

Warner, Adam Attorney and presidential candidate in love with Jennifer Parker in Sidney Sheldon's *Rage of Angels*.

Warner, Alec Friend and former lover of Jean Taylor, whose low social status kept him from marrying her; he is a rational sociologist whose pursuit of facts blinds him to supra-natural truths; a fire ends his monumental investigation of aging in Muriel Spark's *Memento Mori*.

Warner, Barbara Mother of Frank, Bob, Drake, and Sandra Warner; widow who likes an uneventful life; becomes engaged to Dowell Churnin in Ann Beattie's *My Life, Starring Dara Falcon*.

Warner, Bob Husband of Jean Warner and brother of Frank, Drake, and Sandra Warner; works at the family greenhouse; feels his time is monopolized by his mother in Ann Beattie's *My Life, Starring Dara Falcon*.

Warner, Drake Brother of Bob, Frank, and Sandra Warner and single father of Louise; never spends time with the Warner family; marries Bonnie Collingwood in secret in Ann Beattie's *My Life, Starring Dara Falcon*.

Warner, Dr. Herbert Physician and alleged victim of attempted murder by Innocent Smith in G. K. Chesterton's *Manalive*.

Warner, Edward Nephew of Lady Bidulph's late husband and "Cousin Ned" to Sidney Bidulph Arnold; after a twenty-five-year absence in the West Indies, he returns to England in rags, though wealthy, and is rebuffed by Sir George Bidulph but embraced by Sidney, to whom he bequeaths his fortune in Frances Sheridan's *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph*.

Warner, Floyd Aged man on an archetypal journey involving conflict between young and old; abandons his great-nephew Kermit Oelsligle to the care of two hippies in Wright Morris's *Fire Sermon*.

Warner, Frank Brother of Bob, Drake, and Sandra Warner and brother-in-law of Jean; married to Janey; has three young children; sleeps with Dara Falcon; works at the family greenhouse; has an alcohol problem and drives his car into an embankment one night in Ann Beattie's *My Life, Starring Dara Falcon*.

Warner, Janey Married to Frank Warner, has three young children; blames Dara Falcon for the breakup of Jean and Bob Warner's marriage in Ann Beattie's *My Life, Starring Dara Falcon*.

Warner, Jean Only child whose parents died in a plane accident when she was six; grew up under the care of her aunt; married to Bob Warner, whom she leaves; friend of Dara Falcon, whom she idolizes; later marries John; narrator of Ann Beattie's *My Life, Starring Dara Falcon*.

Warner, Louise Young daughter of Drake Warner; is being raised by her grandmother and is very shy; must go to therapy for an eating disorder in Ann Beattie's *My Life, Starring Dara Falcon*.

Warner, Marie Young daughter of Sandra Warner; reads aloud; loves her Uncle Bob in Ann Beattie's *My Life, Starring Dara Falcon*.

Warner, Old Man Described as the oldest man in the small town; seems to be a man of exceptional luck, as he notes proudly that he has survived 77 death-yielding lotteries in Shirley Jackson's "The Lottery."

Warner, Phillip Father of a large, destitute family, whose poverty reveals to Charles Egremont the hardship and squalor of lower working-class life, and who helps Aubrey St. Lys quell the rioting workers who have besieged Mowbray Castle in Benjamin Disraeli's *Sybil*.

Warner, Sandra Sister of Bob, Frank, and Drake Warner and single mother of Marie; is uptight and unpleasant; becomes engaged to Jasper Cismont in Ann Beattie's *My Life, Starring Dara Falcon*.

War Paint Lover of Blondie Margarito, a sadistic soldier in the Mexican revolution (1910–17), in Mariano Azuela's *The Underdogs*.

Warren Mrs. Bretton's servant in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Warren, Ada Illegitimate daughter of Mr. Clarendon; she comes to live with his widow, Isabel, when she is a child and later rebels against her; she is courted and then rejected by the fortune-hunting Vincent Lacour; although Clarendon's will stipulates that she is to inherit his property when she comes of age, she prefers to win independence as a writer and nobly lets Isabel keep the inheritance in George Gissing's *Isabel Clarendon*.

Warren, Albert President of Longevity Life Insurance Company; forces Erskine Fowler into early retirement in Richard Wright's *Savage Holiday*.

Warren, Angela Caroline Crale's half-sister; her practical joke sixteen years earlier proves significant in the solution of the mystery in Agatha Christie's *Five Little Pigs*.

Warren, Beth Evan (Baby) Unprincipled sister of Nicole Warren in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *Tender Is the Night*.

Warren, Charles (Devereux) Millionaire father and seducer of Nicole Warren in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *Tender Is the Night*.

Warren, Constable Trusted local policeman whose duty is to look after the safety, security, and well-being of everyone in Grover's Corners in Thornton Wilder's play *Our Town*.

Warren, Mabel Aggressive lesbian journalist; she impulsively boards her lover Janet Pardoe's train when she recognizes Richard Czinner and, by stalking him, betrays him to Subotican authorities in Graham Greene's *Stamboul Train*.

Warren, Mrs. Woman in her 40s, still attractive despite her profession; called Kitty by her many male admirers; has amassed a fortune from the high-class brothels she owns in various countries; has kept her profession of prostitution a secret from her young adult daughter who has now returned home after being away at school for many years; shocked when daughter turns her back on her when the secret of her prostitution enterprise is revealed in George Bernard Shaw's play *Mrs. Warren's Profession*.

Warren, Mrs. Teaches Celia and once taught Libby; keeps Celia after school day after day in Joan Chase's *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

Warren, Nicole See Diver, Nicole Warren.

Warren, Robert Son of Albert Warren; given Erskine Fowler's position as district manager for Manhattan as a wedding present from his father in Richard Wright's *Savage Holiday*.

Warren, Susan (Susie) Swinemaid almost raped by Ebenezer Cooke; actually Joan Toast in disguise in John Barth's *The Sot-Weed Factor*.

Warren, Sydney Serious and naive yet idealistic and intellectual young woman, who interrupts her studies to winter with Tessa Bellamy, an ailing cousin, at a resort in northern Italy and there tries to sort out, under the gaze of her fellow guests, her conflicting ideas about how her life should be lived in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Hotel*.

Warren, Vivie Young adult daughter of Mrs. Warren who has returned home from boarding school after many years; hardly knows her mother and is unaware that her mother's money comes from prostitution; highly educated but Englishwoman; clever and industrious; chooses making money over academic honors and lacks interest in art and romance; plans to go into business and study law; upon learning that her mother's wealth comes from prostitution, she turns her back on her in George Bernard Shaw's play *Mrs. Warren's Profession*.

Warricombe, Buckland Friend and schoolfellow of Godwin Peak and brother of the upper-class girl Godwin courts; he discovers and exposes Godwin's deception in George Gissing's *Born in Exile*.

Warricombe, Martin Well-to-do father of Buckland and Sidwell, the girl Godwin Peak hopes to marry; a religious man with an interest in geology, he is the victim of Peak's pretense at piety in George Gissing's *Born in Exile*.

Warricombe, Sidwell Conventionally religious girl of a refined and wealthy family; she accepts Godwin Peak's advances and falls in love with him but cannot accept him after his deception is exposed and her family disapproves of him in George Gissing's *Born in Exile*.

Warrington, Captain Miles Eldest son of Theo (Lambert) and George Warrington in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Warrington, Dora Sir Miles's daughter, whose interest in Harry Warrington evaporates when he loses his money; she marries the Reverend Mr. Juffles in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Warrington, Flora Sir Miles's handsome eldest daughter, who marries Tom Claypool in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Warrington, George Arthur Pendennis's stouthearted friend, whose life has been darkened by a disastrous early marriage, dooming his love for Laura Bell; he remains devoted to her and Arthur Pendennis after their marriage in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Pendennis*. He appears in *The Newcomes*. He is the grandson of George Esmond Warrington and Theo (Lambert) Warrington of *The Virginians*.

Warrington, George (the elder) Younger brother of Sir Miles; he is husband of Rachel Esmond (Madam Esmond) and father of the twins George and Harry Esmond Warrington, but dies not long after his marriage in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Warrington, George Esmond Introspective, virtuous elder twin son of Madam Esmond; thought to have died in a campaign against the French in America, he escapes from captivity and visits England, where after mixed success as a playwright he marries Theo Lambert and settles down as a country squire; he remains attached to his brother, Harry, and withdraws from the British army rather than risk meeting him in combat; he yields to Harry his claim on the Virginia estates in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*. He is grandfather of George Warrington of *The History of Pendennis*.

Warrington, Harry Esmond Dashing younger twin son of Madam Esmond; he is briefly arrested for debt but becomes a soldier and earns high praise fighting for England on the Continent and for America in the War of Independence; his marriage to Fanny Mountain is somewhat unfortunate; years later, widowed, he visits his brother, George, in England and proposes to Hetty Lambert; though she has long loved him, the proposal comes too late, and she refuses in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Warrington, Henry (Hal) Theo (Lambert) and George Warrington's younger son in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Warrington, Hester Mary Theo (Lambert) and George Warrington's daughter in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Warrington, Lady Religious, uncharitable wife of Sir Miles Warrington in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Warrington, Miles Sir Miles's son and heir, fond of his cousins George and Harry Warrington; his death in a shooting accident makes George heir to the baronetcy in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Warrington, Sir Miles Genial if thrifty Norfolk baronet, paternal uncle to George and Harry Warrington; he makes much of them in their prosperity but does not help them in adversity in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Wart, Philpot (Philly) Revolutionary War veteran; attorney in whom Frank Meriwether confides in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Wart, Thomas Passed over in the recruiting process by Falstaff in William Shakespeare's play *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Warwick, Augustus Ambitious politician who marries the lovely, intelligent Diana Merion; he sues for divorce based on her innocent relationship with Lord Dannisburgh but cannot prove his case; the two separate, and Diana is freed only by his accidental death in George Meredith's *Diana of the Crossways*.

Warwick, Bill Struggling actor who finds his big break on the hit television series *Manhattan*, despite the scandal of having an estranged, drug-addicted wife in Danielle Steel's *Secrets*.

Warwick, Captain Orlando Somerive's mentor when he enters the army and General Tracey's nephew; he is the general's heir until he elopes with Isabella Somerive to America; returning to London, he briefly supports his family by writing until he is reconciled with his uncle in Charlotte Smith's *The Old Manor House*.

Warwick, Diana Antonia (Tony) Merion Witty Irish beauty more suited to intellectual than romantic pursuits; she marries Augustus Warwick, whose legal actions against her for a suspected affair estrange the two; she is again gossiped about for her relationship with the politician Percy Dacier; when he repudiates her, she marries her faithful friend Thomas Redworth in George Meredith's *Diana of the Crossways*.

Warwick, Earl of Hospitable nobleman, who invites Henry III to his castle in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondville*.

Warwick, John See Walden, John.

Warwick, Richard Beauchamp, Earl of (mistakenly called Neville) Part of King Henry IV's company; assures

Henry that the rebellion will soon be tamed; rationalizes against Henry's assertion that Richard II prophesied the rebellions, saying that Richard merely guessed what would happen; reports that Glendower is dead; sent by Henry to find Prince Hal, who has taken the crown from Henry's bedside when Henry is gravely ill; announces to the Lord Chief Justice that Henry has died and acknowledges that Prince Hal—now Henry V—presumably does not like the Lord Chief Justice; wishes that Henry V were like his brothers instead of a prodigal youth in William Shakespeare's *Henry IV, Part Two*; after the Battle of Agincourt, sent by Henry V, along with the Duke of Gloucester, to mediate between Williams and Fluellen, whom Henry has set up for a practical joke; interrupts Fluellen's attempt to fight Williams; sent with a council of English nobles to negotiate the terms of the Treaty of Troyes in *Henry V*.

Warwickson, Great Grief Impoverished artist who shares an apartment with Billie Hawker in Stephen Crane's *The Third Violet*.

Washburn II, Donald Character who appears in many guises and under many pseudonyms in Thomas Berger's *Who Is Teddy Villanova?*

Washington, Benji Son of a black undertaker in Colleton, the first African American to attend Colleton High School; his expertise as a football player makes that integration a success in Pat Conroy's *The Prince of Tides*.

Washington, Booker T. Educator and unsuccessful negotiator between the New York police and Coalhouse Walker, Jr., in E. L. Doctorow's *Ragtime*.

Washington, Estella Mistress, against her will, of Prince Cabano; rescued by Gabriel Weltstein, whom she marries, in Ignatius Donnelly's *Caesar's Column*.

Washington, General George American Revolutionary War commander-in-chief who relies on Thomas Paine to keep the soldiers loyal, only to forget about him when Washington is president of the United States and Paine is jailed in France, in Howard Fast's *Citizen Tom Paine*.

Washington, George Neighbor of the Warringtons in Virginia; thinking he means to marry Madam Esmond, George Warrington wants to duel with him; fighting with him under General Braddock, George Warrington is believed dead; Harry Warrington fights under his command in the War of Independence in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Washington, George (Byron, Efan, Julius Makewell, Anthony Miller, Paul Winthrop) Young black American and part-time gigolo stranded in Copenhagen; protagonist of Cecil Brown's *The Life and Loves of Mr. Jiveass Nigger*.

Washington, George (Harper) Commander-in-chief of the Continental army during the American Revolution in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Spy*.

Washington, Henry Called Mr. Henry by Claudia and Frieda; boarder who lives briefly with the MacTeer family after leaving his girlfriend; gives the girls pennies and calls them Greta Garbo and Ginger Rogers; socializes with the town's prostitutes; gets thrown out of the MacTeers' for attempting to touch Frieda in Toni Morrison's *The Bluest Eye*.

Wasp Henry Bertram's faithful little dog in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Wasserman, Louisa See Calloway, Louisa.

Wasserman, Michael Husband of Louisa Calloway; writer of an ongoing psychology dissertation and compulsive reader of detective novels in Alice Adams's *Families and Survivors*.

Wasub, Haji Elderly leader of the native crew of the *Lightning* in Joseph Conrad's *The Rescue: A Romance of the Shallows*.

Watanabe, Eddie Parole officer of David Axelrod in Scott Spencer's *Endless Love*.

Watchett, Dick Junior officer of the *Archimedes* who finds life at sea a purifying experience and comes of age by meeting his terrifying responsibilities during the hurricane in Richard Hughes's *In Hazard*.

Watchful One of four Shepherds who show Christian and Hopeful, and later Christiana and her party, the hills of Error, Caution, and Clear, and advise them on their journey in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Watchful Porter of the Palace Beautiful on the Hill of Difficulty in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Watchman Finder of Pompey, who is lost; he carries him to the Watch-house, where he gives the dog to a Blind Beg-

gar of his acquaintance in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Watchman, the Clytemnestra had set up an elaborate chain of fire signals to convey the news of Troy's capture; the watchman is positioned on the palace roof to look for the relay of fire beacons and wearily looks forward to his master's return, but there is a sense of foreboding in his words in Aeschylus's play *Agamemnon*.

Waterbrook, Mr. Mr. Wickfield's agent in London in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Waterbrook, Mrs. Large wife of Mr. Waterbrook in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Waterbuck, Q.C. Barrister who provides a legal opinion for the case brought by Soames Forsyte against Philip Bosinney in John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*.

Waterbury, Peter Self-important, patronizing writer commissioned to write an article on Maurice Bendrix's work in Graham Greene's *The End of the Affair*.

Waterford, Jimmie Robinson's kinsman, who is stranded on his island after a plane crash, and who acts as January Marlowe's knight-errant in Muriel Spark's *Robinson*.

Waterhouse, Stephen Fenwick Chairman of the Funded Debt Commission in Ford Madox Ford's *Some Do Not. . .* That he has forced Christopher Tietjens's office to falsify the statistics in a politically sensitive governmental matter is revealed in *No More Parades*.

Water-Lady, the Spirit that assists Farina and Guy the Goshawk in their rescue of Margarita from Werner in George Meredith's *Farina*.

Waterlow, Charles American painter in Paris who encourages Gaston Probert in Henry James's *The Reverberator*.

Watermaster, Lady, "Little Nell" Sir Makepeace Watermaster's shrivelled, witch-like wife; her stupidity and prejudices help Rick Pym betray her husband and bed her sister-in-law Dorothy in John le Carré's *A Perfect Spy*.

Watermaster, Sir Makepeace Narrow-minded parsimonious minister, Liberal Member of Parliament, and Rick Pym's unwilling brother-in-law; he falls for Rick's scams and gives Rick church funds to marry his sister Dorothy in John le Carré's *A Perfect Spy*.

Water Rat Good-natured common-sensical creature who hospitably shares his river-bank home with the Mole, is a good friend of the Badger, and participates in rescuing Toad from the consequences of his numerous reckless adventures in Kenneth Grahame's *The Wind in the Willows*.

Waters, Bradford Prominent republican pioneer of Dorbury, Ohio, who sympathizes with the Union; father of Mary Waters in Paul Laurence Dunbar's *The Fanatics*.

Waters, Chris Veteran of the Royal Canadian Air Force; engaged to marry Alice Kelling, a nurse at the RCAF station in Centralia, Canada, where he had a ruptured appendix; flirts with the young girl, Edie, hired to work at the Peebles's house, whom he meets when flying his plane for paying joyriders in a nearby field; kisses Edie and promises to write her a letter, never does, and abandons his fiancée without telling her of his plans to leave the area in Alice Munro's "How I Met My Husband."

Waters, Esther Cook's slavey in the racing, betting Barfield household; a pious Dissenter, she is a butt of the servants but favored by Mrs. Barfield, a fellow-worshipper; seduced by William Latch, the cook's son, she is reluctantly packed off to London, where poverty, the workhouse, rare kindnesses, and devotion to her son make up her drab existence until William's reappearance; after their marriage and the establishment of a pub, she struggles between religion and enjoyment of Williams's business, which is dependent on illegal betting; when William's health and business are ruined by gambling, Esther returns to servant life on the ruined Barfield estate with Mrs. Barfield in George Moore's *Esther Waters*.

Waters, Harmonia H. (H. H.) Elderly female writer in Alison Lurie's *Real People*.

Waters, John (Jack) Resident of the Puerto Rican section of Harlem who commits himself to a sanitarium in John Clellon Holmes's *Go*.

Waters, Johnny Drug-taking movie actor who seduces Maria Wyeth in Joan Didion's *Play It As It Lays*.

Waters, Lady Georgina Gossipy, well-meaning meddler who constantly involves herself in the lives of others, especially her family connections Cecilia Summers and Emmeline Summers in Elizabeth Bowen's *To the North*.

Waters, Mary Union sympathizer who falls in love with Robert Van Doren, a Confederate soldier; daughter of Bradford Waters in Paul Laurence Dunbar's *The Fanatics*.

Waters, Mrs. See Jones, Jenny.

Waters, Mrs. Prostitute and mother of Toby Waters; Ironside outsider and challenger of the village's values who saves Ada Fincastle from the village mob in Ellen Glasgow's *Vein of Iron*.

Waters, Rev. Mr. Aged minister whose religious doubts lead him to abandon his church and native land; confidant of Theodore Colville and friend of Evalina Bowen in William Dean Howells's *Indian Summer*.

Waters, Sir Robert Kindly second husband of Georgina; he dutifully tries to entertain the oddly assorted guests whom his wife introduces to Farradays, their country cottage, in Elizabeth Bowen's *To the North*.

Waters, Toby Young Ironside idiot, social outcast, and victim of basic appetites in Ellen Glasgow's *Vein of Iron*.

Watersouchy, Jeremy Mid-17th-century Dutch painter admired for his obsession with peripheral details in his paintings, especially clothing and jewelry; he expires from exhaustion after his last expression of genius, a painting depicting a flea, in William Beckford's *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

Wathin, Mrs. Crambourne Socially ambitious, and thus ultra-conventional, wife of a tradesman; she is one of the many who impugn the character of Diana Warwick, who she feels has insulted her in George Meredith's *Diana of the Crossways*.

Watkin, Lisa Married woman who tries to seduce John Lewis at a party; by rejecting her, he shows that he has reformed in Kingsley Amis's *That Uncertain Feeling*.

Watkin, Mr. Defense attorney for the pirates; his persistent questioning of Emily Bas-Thornton elicits the hysterical testimony that condemns his clients to death in Richard Hughes's *A High Wind in Jamaica*.

Watkins, Charles Man taken to a London mental ward after he is found wandering the streets hallucinating and living in an alternate reality where he believes himself to have been on a sea voyage and to have lived in the ruins of a deserted city; after shock therapy he finally sees himself once again as Professor Charles Watkins in Doris Lessing's *Briefing for a Descent into Hell*.

Watkins, Christine (Chrissie) First victim of the Great White Shark in Peter Benchley's *Jaws*.

Watkins, C-J Uncle of Abeba Torch, he poses as her friend but sexually molests her over the period of a year in Ellease Southerland's *Let the Lion Eat Straw*.

Watkins, Deirdre Attractive Welsh girl with whom Dan Graveson begins a short and immediately intimate relationship while on his army leave, during which he receives word of his brother's premature death in Alan Burns's *Buster*.

Watkins, Eli (T. C. Brown) Brother of Paul Watkins; radio preacher in Upton Sinclair's *Oil!*

Watkins, Felicity Charles Watkins's wife, who knows very little about her husband because of her fear of interfering with his personal life; she has a difficult time seeing her husband as a victim of amnesia in Doris Lessing's *Briefing for a Descent into Hell*. See Felicity.

Watkins, Lisa Diana Greensleave's sister, a former nun, with whom both Miles Greensleave and Danby Odell fall in love; she confesses her love for Miles but rejects his advances and at last is happily united with Danby in Iris Murdoch's *Bruno's Dream*.

Watkins, Miss Governess to Viola; she still resides at Chevron in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*.

Watkins, Mr. Paul Gardner's headmaster at Eton; he often calls upon Orlando King to discipline Paul in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Watkins, Paul (Comrade Watkins) Idealistic carpenter admired by Bunny Ross; member of the Communist Party who is beaten and killed to suppress his political beliefs in Upton Sinclair's *Oil!*

Watkins, Utah Counts sheep at night with faces like his wife's; member of the colorful community of Llaregyb, a mythical seaside village in Wales, in Dylan Thomas's play *Under Milk Wood*.

Watling, Belle Atlanta prostitute and mistress of Rhett Butler; lies to the Union soldiers in order to save the lives of Ashley Wilkes, Frank Kennedy, and other Confederate sympathizers in Margaret Mitchell's *Gone with the Wind*.

Watlington, Lord Harry Matcham Forty-eight-year-old peer whose "public services" had earned him his peerage; from pride and on principle, he never makes reservations anywhere; he arrives with his group to attend the New Year fete at the Imperial Palace and is forced to accept the favor of

dining at Evelyn Orcham's table in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Watney English rock musician who visits Bucky Wunderlick hoping to get from him a mysterious drug in Don DeLillo's *Great Jones Street*.

Watrobinski, Bibleback Witness to Bruno (Lefty) Bicek's murder of a nameless man; intimidated by Bonifacy Konstantine into turning Bicek in to the police in Nelson Algren's *Never Come Morning*.

Watrous, Grover Piano player with a clubfoot and a nose that runs like a sewer; believes it is a sin to bowl in Henry Miller's *Tropic of Capricorn*.

Watson, Alf Famous pugilist/flautist in E. F. Benson's *Lucia in London*.

Watson, Anne Sister of Lucy Haswell and housekeeper at Sunnyside; confesses to murdering Arnold Armstrong in Mary Roberts Rinehart's *The Circular Staircase*.

Watson, Benjamin (Sailor Ben) Tattooed Nantucket sailor married to Kitty Collins; returns to her after a ten-year absence in Thomas Bailey Aldrich's *The Story of a Bad Boy*.

Watson, Caroline Fictional turn-of-the-century American painter based on real painters, such as Mary Cassatt; leaves Philadelphia for Paris; returns to her father's house with an illegitimate son, Stephan Watson; leaves him and returns to Paris; after Stephan's death she lives with his widow, Jane, who inherits Caroline's estate in Mary Catherine Gordon's *Men and Angels*.

Watson, Dorick Reclusive English gentleman of Bishoppriek; he marries a sister of the French theologian Abbé le Blanc; he converts himself and his wife to Protestantism, though she dies shortly thereafter; he encourages John Buncler to pursue Antonia Cranmer in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncler, Esq.*

Watson, Dr. John H. British former army surgeon, whose health is impaired by a wound and convalescence in India; home in London, he needs to conserve income by sharing rooms and is introduced to Sherlock Holmes; he shares in Holmes's investigations and begins his long service as chronicler of them in Arthur Conan Doyle's *A Study in Scarlet*. He marries Mary Morstan at the conclusion of *The Sign of Four*. A widower, and having sold his medical practice, he is again residing with Holmes when he agrees

to go to Devonshire to make preliminary investigations in *The Hound of the Baskervilles*. He accompanies Holmes to Birlstone in *The Valley of Fear*. He supports Holmes in the investigation in "A Scandal in Bohemia." He rescues Isa Whitney from the "Bar of Gold," an opium den where he meets Holmes; goes to Neville St. Clair's house in Lee with Holmes and accompanies him to the end of his investigation in "The Man with the Twisted Lip." He mentally supports Holmes when he finds him almost defeated in "The Adventure of the Norwood Builder."

Watson, Emily Seventeen-year-old disinherited cousin of Hubert Price; he invites her to continue living at Ashwood with her companion, Julia Bentham; in love with Hubert, she becomes morbidly jealous of Mrs. Bentham and commits suicide in George Moore's *Vain Fortune*.

Watson, Helmholtz Insincere writer of propaganda and pornographic scenarios and confidant to genetic engineer Bernard Marx in Aldous Huxley's *Brave New World*.

Watson, James Queen's printer in Scotland; he orders the new-printed copies of Robert Colwan's memoirs burned as blasphemous in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Watson, Jane Daughter-in-law of artist Caroline Watson; medieval scholar; she shares Caroline's letters and journals with Anne Foster in Mary Catherine Gordon's *Men and Angels*.

Watson, Johnnie Friend of William Baxter; one of Baxter's rivals for the affections of Miss Lola Pratt in Booth Tarkington's *Seventeen*.

Watson, Katherine Epps Wife of Thad Watson; dies giving birth to Eva Kendal's mother in Reynolds Price's *The Surface of Earth*.

Watson, Kenny Girlfriend of Scar; has difficulty finding employment after high school in Herbert Simmons's *Corner Boy*.

Watson, Kitty See Collins, Kitty.

Watson, Matthew (Mat) Town blacksmith who employs Brackett Omensetter in William Gass's *Omensetter's Luck*.

Watson, Miss Owner of the slave Jim, whom she frees in her will, in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *Adventures of Huckleberry Finn*.

Watson, Mr. School friend who introduces Jack, Man of the Hill, to gambling; he later betrays Jack as a traitor in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Watson, Pheoby Woman in her 50s who is Janie's best friend and married to Sam; helps Janie around the house and cooks for her; has known Janie for 20 years and wants what is best for her despite the town's disapproval of her relationship with the 10 years younger Tea Cake; encourages Janie to tell her story, which forms the book in Zora Neale Hurston's *Their Eyes Were Watching God*.

Watson, Richard Laborer murdered in 1859 whose ghost is said to walk Great End Farm in 1918 in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Harvest*.

Watson, S. Former Berkshire curate, now a thirty-year-old parson ministering in an impoverished London parish; Richard mistakenly supposes him to be a rival for Lucy Hurst's hand in Thomas Hughes's *The Scouring of the White Horse*.

Watson, Stephan Illegitimate son of Caroline Watson; married to Jane; alcoholic; commits suicide in Mary Gordon's *Men and Angels*.

Watson, Thad Grandfather of Eva Kendal; killed himself when Eva's grandmother died giving birth to Eva's mother in Reynolds Price's *The Surface of Earth*.

Watson, Tom Denver pool shark who befriends young Cody Poineray in Jack Kerouac's *Visions of Cody*.

Watson, Tom Lover of Nana; serenades her family in Aline Bernstein's *The Journey Down*.

Watt Enigmatic protagonist, formerly a servant in Mr. Knott's house, who questions meaning without finding answers; he ends in poverty and isolation, relating his adventures in an insane asylum in Samuel Beckett's *Watt*.

Watt, Luther Friend of Mabry Jenkins; twice wins the all-around rodeo championship in Peter Gent's *Texas Celebrity Turkey Trot*.

Watterson, Mr. First officer aboard the *Aroostook* in William Dean Howells's *The Lady of the Aroostook*.

Watts, Mrs. Leora Prostitute who has the friendliest bed in town; Hazel Motes visits her on his arrival in Taulkinham to prove that sin is a meaningless concept in Flannery O'Connor's *Wise Blood*.

Watts-Watt, Father Kindly cleric who provides the youthful and orphaned Sammy Mountjoy with a home in William Golding's *Free Fall*.

Watty, Mr. Bankrupt client of Mr. Perker in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Watzek-Trummer, Ernst Austrian egg man; portrays the Austrian eagle by donning chicken feathers and parading through Vienna; moves to Kaprun with the Marters; keeper of the 1939 Grand Prix racing motorcycle in John Irving's *Setting Free the Bears*.

Waugh, J. Henry Actuarial, neurotic inventor of the dice-driven, imaginary Universal Baseball League in Robert Coover's *The Universal Baseball Association, Inc., J. Henry Waugh, Prop.*

Waule, Jane Peter Featherstone's rich sister, who tries to convince her brother not to leave an inheritance to Fred Vincy in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Wavel, Miss Woman who attends Harriet Sumelin when she elopes with Mr. Fillygrove, though she is in love with Mr. Fillygrove too in Robert Bage's *Hermesprong*.

Waverhouse Aesthete who loves to make up tall tales to poke fun at pretentious people; occasionally entertained at the Sneaze household and closely observed by the narrator, an alley cat adopted by the Sneaze family, in Natsume Soseki's *I Am a Cat*.

Waverly Geraldine Waverly Verney's irresolute and impulsive brother, whom Lionel Desmond extricates from an unsuitable engagement in France by way of a duel during which he is shot in the arm in Charlotte Smith's *Desmond*.

Waverly, Edward Unworldly and romantic young English noble, who is raised by his uncle; he becomes an honorary Highlander and fast friend of Fergus MacIvor; swept into the ranks of Prince Charles Stuart's army, he is charged with, then pardoned for, high treason before settling down and marrying Rose Bradwardine in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Waverly, Frances (Fanny) Geraldine Waverly Verney's pert and candid younger sister; too much a social critic and satirist by English standards, she finds in the Marquis de Montfleuri a husband tolerant of her sardonic wit in Charlotte Smith's *Desmond*.

Waverly, Mrs. Mother of Waverly, Geraldine Verney, and Frances Waverly; her selfishness and fatuity constrain Fran-

ces's role as mediator in family affairs; she promotes her son's interests and neglects those of his sisters in Charlotte Smith's *Desmond*.

Waverly, Rachel Sir Everard's sister and Edward's aunt; a kind-hearted spinster, she provides the feminine influence in Edward's upbringing in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Waverly, Richard Second son of a noble; he becomes a Whig and a supporter of King George II; he abandons his son, Edward, at an early age to his older brother in order to enjoy life unencumbered in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Waverly, Sir Everard Old-school Tory, who raises his nephew, Edward Waverly, as his heir after the boy is abandoned by his father; it is through his upbringing that Edward has Scottish sympathies in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Wayfish, Ike Liquor-loving clown in Huguenine's circus in Walter D. Edmonds's *Chad Hanna*.

Wayland-Leigh, Lieutenant-General Sir Charles ("the Buffalo") British commander during World War I; he is venerated by General Curzon in C. S. Forester's *The General*.

Waymark, Osmond Impoverished schoolmaster and aspiring social novelist; he leaves teaching to work as a rent collector in the slums owned by Abraham Woodstock and loves both the conventional Maud Enderby and the Bohemian Ida Starr in George Gissing's *The Unclassed*.

Waymarsh, Mr. American lawyer and friend of Lambert Strether, whom he accompanies to Paris; reports to Mrs. Newsome on Strether's failure to encourage Chad Newsome to return to America in Henry James's *The Ambassadors*.

Wayne Has had three wives; father of Will with second wife, Jody; lives in Florida with third wife; arrested after wife's pill bottle and boxes of cocaine are found in rental car of woman with whom he had a two-week fling in Ann Beattie's *Picturing Will*.

Wayne, Adam Provost of Notting Hill; he first met President Quin as a child; as an adult he embraces the principles of Quin's "Charter of the Cities" and organizes the Empire of Notting Hill; he leads Notting Hill into battle against the other boroughs and establishes an independent dominion which lasts for twenty years in G. K. Chesterton's *The Napoleon of Notting Hill*.

Waythorn Alice Waythorn's third husband, whose work on Wall Street leads to him to give financial advice to his

wife's second husband, Gus Vanrick; his step-daughter's illness leads to the girl's father, Haskett, Alice's first husband, visiting the house while Waythorn is at work; he struggles with but ultimately accepts his wife's previous ties and his own place among them in Edith Wharton's *The Other Two*.

Waythorn, Alice Young woman who seemingly uses marriage as a social ladder tool; her third marriage to Mr. Waythorn causes a temporary stir before she is fully accepted by society; bears a daughter, Lily, from her first marriage to Mr. Haskett, and is briefly married to Gus Vanrick; her daughter's illness presents her with the challenge of convincing Waythorn to allow Haskett to come to the house and see his daughter in Edith Wharton's *The Other Two*.

Waziri, The Tribal minister who serves the Emir; he befriends and then bribes Johnson to gain important information but later turns on Johnson when he is no longer useful in Joyce Cary's *Mister Johnson*.

Wazzan, Hasan al- See al-Wazzan, Hassan.

Wazzan, Muhammad al- See al-Wazzan, Muhammad.

Weaks, Mead Short, slight, breathless chairman of a college English department; unable to relate to his son, Mead Weaks II; ineffective in relating to people in Frederick Busch's *Rounds*.

Weaks II, Mead Son of the chairman of a college English department; mentally unstable drug user; leads authorities to rescue Mike Sorenson after Horace L'Ordinet kidnaps the baby in Frederick Busch's *Rounds*.

Wealdon, Tom Frank, good-humored town clerk of Gylingden; expert at electioneering, he is called in by Stanley Lake to aid him in his efforts to win office in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Wealthew Hostage queen to Hrothgar and comforter of warriors decimated by Grendel, who respects her as a source of grace in a problematic universe in John Gardner's *Grendel*.

Weary, Roland Prisoner of war who dies of gangrene in Kurt Vonnegut's *Slaughterhouse-Five*.

Weasel, Timothy (Varmounter) Indian fighter in James Kirke Paulding's *The Dutchman's Fireside*.

Weasley, Arthur Husband of Molly Prewett; father of Bill, Charlie, Fred, George, Ginny, Percy, and Ron Weasley; Weasley clan are surrogate wizard family to Harry Potter;

Ministry of Magic official in the Misuse of Muggle Artefacts Office and the Office for the Detection and Confiscation of Counterfeit Defensive Spells and Protective Objects; fascinated with Muggle, non-magic, inventions; member of the Order of the Phoenix; grandfather of Albus Severus, James Sirius, and Lily Luna Potter and Fred, Roxanne, Hugo, Rose, Victoire, Dominique, Louis, Molly, and Lucy Weasley in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Weasley, Charlie Son of Arthur Weasley and Molly Prewett; Gryffindor Quidditch Seeker and school prefect; member of the Order of the Phoenix; works with dragons in Romania in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Weasley, Fred Son of Arthur Weasley and Molly Prewett; identical twin of George Weasley; member of Dumbledore's Army; attended the Yule Ball with Angelina Johnson; Gryffindor Quidditch Beater; co-owner of Weasleys' Wizard Wheezes; killed by a Death Eater at Hogwarts in Deathly Hallows in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Weasley, George Son of Arthur Weasley and Molly Prewett; identical twin of Fred Weasley; father of Fred and Roxanne Weasley; husband of Angelina Johnson; member of Dumbledore's Army; Gryffindor Quidditch Beater; co-owner of Weasleys' Wizard Wheezes in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Weasley, Ginevra Molly "Ginny" Only daughter of Arthur Weasley and Molly Prewett; Gryffindor student one year under Harry Potter; used as pawn by evil Tom Riddle; Gryffindor Quidditch Seeker and Chaser; member of Dumbledore's Army; wife of Harry Potter, mother of Albus Severus, James, and Lily Potter in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Weasley, Molly (née Prewett) Wife of Arthur Weasley and mother of Bill, Charlie, Fred, George, Ginny, Percy, and Ron Weasley; kindly woman who first tells Harry Potter how to get onto the magical platform to get on the Hogwarts Express; knits ugly sweaters for gifts; grandmother of Albus Severus, James, and Lily Potter, and Fred, Roxanne, Hugo, Rose, Victoire, Dominique, Louis, Molly, and Lucy Weasley; member of the Order of the Phoenix in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Weasley, Percy Ignatius Son of Arthur Weasley and Molly Prewett, Gryffindor prefect and Head Boy, Ministry of Magic employee; fought against the Death Eaters in Deathly Hallows; husband of Audrey Weasley, father of Molly and Lucy Weasley in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Weasley, Ronald Billius "Ron" Red-headed best friend of the protagonist Harry Potter and Hermione Granger; son

of Arthur Weasley and Molly Prewett; a member of the Weasley family, a pure-blood family, who reside in "The Burrow" outside Ottery St. Catchpole; member of the Gryffindor house; helps Harry throughout series of adventures; Gryffindor Quidditch Keeper, school prefect, member of Dumbledore's Army; eventual husband of Hermione Granger, father of Hugo and Rose Weasley in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Weasley, William Arthur "Bill" Son of Arthur Weasley and Molly Prewett; husband of Fleur Delacour, father of Victoire, Dominique and Louis Weasley; Hogwarts prefect and Head Boy; member of the Order of the Phoenix; Gringotts employee in J. K. Rowling's Harry Potter series.

Weatherall, Ellen "Granny" Confused, strong-willed, and cantankerous 80-year-old widow who is dying at the home of daughter Cornelia; relives and tries to straighten out her memories: being jilted by George, her marriage to and the untimely death of John, and raising four children on her own; confusing her past and present, her stream-of-consciousness reveries include seeing her youngest child Hapsy, who died giving birth; surprised by death, she feels jilted and betrayed for a second time in Katherine Anne Porter's "The Jilting of Granny Weatherall."

Weatherall, Leo Conventional young man who, during a car trip to Bonsall Head, tries futilely to woo Yvette Saywell, who considers him a mere "house-dog" in D. H. Lawrence's *The Virgin and the Gipsy*.

Weatherbeat, Farmer Original owner of Dirty Eddie in Ludwig Bemelmans's *Dirty Eddie*.

Weatherbee, Father Authentic priest whom Will Barrett meets in the convalescent home where Leslie Cupp has placed him; determines that the old man can lead him to God in Walker Percy's *The Second Coming*.

Weatherby, Jane Middle-aged widow and mother of Philip; she eventually entices John Pomfret, with whom she had an affair years earlier, to marry her in Henry Green's *Nothing*.

Weatherby, Joseph Impoverished preacher who serves as minister to the wagon train in A. B. Guthrie's *The Way West*.

Weatherby, Penelope Nervous and sensitive seven-year-old daughter of Jane Weatherby in Henry Green's *Nothing*.

Weatherby, Philip Snobbish, overserious son of Jane Weatherby; he becomes engaged to Mary Pomfret until

their parents subtly break off the match in Henry Green's *Nothing*.

Weatherby, Twink Woman loved by Lem Forrester and Oliver Hutto; chooses Hutto over Forrester in Marjorie Kinnan Rawlings's *The Yearling*.

Weatherport, Captain Honorable and compassionate commander of the British man-of-war *Halcyon*; he captures the pirates and their ship in Sir Walter Scott's *The Pirate*.

Weaver Wealthy industrialist who puts up money and is on the committee of the local Rugby League team; he hires Arthur Machin in David Storey's *This Sporting Life*.

Weaver, Harlan Judge who presides over Frederic Manion's trial in Robert Traver's *Anatomy of a Murder*.

Weaver, Robert Childhood and college friend of Eugene Gant; his impulsiveness and love of alcohol lead Gant to suspect that rumors of insanity in the Weaver family might not be unfounded in Thomas Wolfe's *Of Time and the River*.

Weaver, Samson Owner of the Sarsey Sal, which Daniel Harrow owns upon Weaver's death, in Walter D. Edmond's *Rome Haul*.

Weazle, Captain Cowardly officer, who is jealous of his wife, objects to letting Roderick Random and Hugh Strap board the wagon to London, and is cuckolded by Strap at an inn; he hides beneath his wife's petticoats from a highwayman in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Webb, Brigadier-General Insubordinate loudmouth dismissed from his duty by General Curzon right in the heat of military action in C. S. Forester's *The General*.

Webb, Charles White man who befriends Cecil Braithwaite in Europe in John Edgar Wideman's *Hurry Home*.

Webb, Emily Kindhearted daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Webb and Wally's older sister; George Gibb's next-door neighbor and high school sweetheart; soon becomes his fiancée and later his wife; dies tragically during childbirth, leaving the town in mourning; Emily reappears in a group of dead souls in the local cemetery where she can painfully look upon those who must go on living in Thornton Wilder's play *Our Town*.

Webb, General John Henry Esmond's commanding officer, an able soldier and a handsome, accomplished politician;

his rivalry with the Duke of Marlborough both stimulates and injures his pride and his career in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*.

Webb, Mr. Emily's father; publisher and editor of the Grover's Corners *Sentinel* in Thornton Wilder's play *Our Town*.

Webb, Mr. Nephew to Mrs. Clarke; working as a high-wayman, he threatens Anna St. Ives's carriage and is consequently shot by Frank Henley; later he assists Anna's family in their effort to discover her whereabouts in Thomas Holcroft's *Anna St. Ives*.

Webb, Mrs. Emily's mother and Mr. Webb's wife; she worries that she has not taught her young daughter enough about the nature of marriage in Thornton Wilder's play *Our Town*.

Webb, Wally Emily's younger brother; dies at a young age and before Emily; succumbs to a burst appendix on a Boy Scout trip; he reappears as part of the group of dead souls in the town's cemetery in Thornton Wilder's play *Our Town*.

Webbe, The One of the lesser described members of the religious pilgrimage to Canterbury in Geoffrey Chaucer's *The Canterbury Tales*.

Webber, Francis Riotous scapegrace student, eventually expelled from Trinity College, Dublin, whose chambers are shared briefly by Charles O'Malley in Charles Lever's *Charles O'Malley*.

Webber, George Josiah (Monk, Monkus, Paul) Young writer who becomes a successful novelist in Thomas Wolfe's *You Can't Go Home Again* and *The Web and the Rock*; also appears in *The Hills Beyond*.

Webber, John Father of George Webber; causes a scandal in Libya Hills by abandoning his family to live openly with another man's wife in Thomas Wolfe's *The Hills Beyond* and *The Web and the Rock*.

Weber Semi-fascist American who seems inadvertently to shadow Geoffrey Firmin in Malcolm Lowry's *Under the Volcano*.

Weber, Elena Rick Pym's aristocratic friend and Magnus Pym's first lover; her name becomes Magnus and Axel's coded signal in John le Carré's *A Perfect Spy*.

Weber, Terrence Emergency room patient who arrives at the hospital with a hunting knife stuck in his left eye; appears disturbed, in part, because his other eye is prosthetic; explains to Georgie, an orderly, that his wife stabbed him when she

caught him looking at a neighbor woman sunbathing in Denis Johnson's "Emergency."

Webley, Everard Fascist political leader who is in love with Elinor Quarles; he is murdered by Maurice Spandrell in Elinor's home in Aldous Huxley's *Point Counter Point*.

Webster, Aaron Thoughtful and learned astronomer and pacifist; uncle and guardian of Holly Webster in Mark Harris's *The Southpaw*.

Webster, Cromwell (Ace) Incompetent commanding officer of an American battalion in the Spanish civil war in William Herrick's *Hermanos!*

Webster, Daniel Famed orator and lawyer who agrees to defend Jabez Stone against Mr. Scratch, the Devil himself; faces an infamous jury made up of the Devil's own choosing; the most despicable and damned of humanity; his eloquence prevails, as the jury returns a verdict in favor of Mr. Stone in Stephen Vincent Benét's "The Devil and Daniel Webster."

Webster, Dan'l Trained jumping frog owned by Jim Smiley; secretly fed lead pellets by a gambler who makes a \$40 wager against Jim Smiley; fails to win the jump due to being too heavy to move in Mark Twain's "The Celebrated Jumping Frog of Calaveras County."

Webster, Dorothy Servant of the Marchioness of Oakley; she guards the imprisoned Amelia de Gonzales in William Beckford's *Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast*.

Webster, Holly See Wiggen, Holly Webster.

Webster, Mr. Benign, elderly baker and member of Louisa Jepp's gang of smugglers in Muriel Spark's *The Comforters*.

Webster, Robert (Bob, Roberto Ortega Menéndez y Castillo) Mexican-American protagonist who comes to the town of Hidalgo to work as quarry manager; discovers his kinship with the ruling house of Castillo and fully accepts his Mexican heritage in Josefina Niggli's *Mexican Village*.

Webster, Thayer (Web) Aged Massachusetts Superior Court judge who, in his intense hatred of anarchists, conspires with the prosecuting attorney to make Sacco and Vanzetti look like antisocial, murderous villains, despite evidence of their innocence, in Upton Sinclair's *Boston*.

Wedburn, Major Former lover of Cassie Bender and Connie Birch; leaves his fortune to Connie Birch, not knowing she is dead; money goes to her son, Jonathan Jaimison, in Dawn Powell's *The Golden Spur*.

Wedderburn, Margaret (Meg) Young suburban girl in Dorothy Richardson's *Backwater*.

Wednesday, Mr. Incarnation of the god Odin; hires his son Shadow to escort him through America, contacting the old gods; murdered by the new gods in Neil Gaiman's *American Gods*.

Weech, Aaron Acts as a fence for stolen goods; he is crafty and tricks Dicky Perrott into working for him and rats on Josh Perrott to help send him to prison; Josh finally murders him in revenge in Arthur Morrison's *A Child of the Jago*.

Weech, Lorna Widow of Ron Weech and lover of his slayer, Valentine Hood, in Paul Theroux's *The Family Arsenal*.

Weech, Ron Cruel thug and thief murdered by Valentine Hood in Paul Theroux's *The Family Arsenal*.

Weed, Caroline See Hubble, Caroline Weed.

Weed, Francis Survives a plane crash while flying east from Minneapolis to Philadelphia; father of four children; finally arrives home to tell of his harrowing adventure, but the household, a battlefield of sorts, is too busy to listen or be concerned, as the children fight and tease one another; becomes obsessed with the young babysitter, Anne Murchison, and pursues her romantically; his wife Julia threatens to leave him over what she perceives as his cruel words, but then she stays in John Cheever's "The Country Husband."

Weed, Frederick Murdoch (Freddie) Shipyard owner and father of Caroline Weed in Leon Uris's *Trinity*.

Weed, Henry Oldest child of Francis and Julia Weed; babysat by Anne Murchison, the young beauty with whom Francis Weed becomes romantically obsessed in John Cheever's "The Country Husband."

Weed, Julia Wife, mother, and social climber in the upscale Shady Hill community; accuses her husband Francis of hating her and saying cruel words to her; threatens to leave him but ultimately stays in John Cheever's "The Country Husband."

Weed, Louisa Nine-year-old daughter of Francis and Julia Weed; babysat by Anne Murchison, the young beauty with whom Francis Weed becomes romantically obsessed in John Cheever's "The Country Husband."

Weed, Toby Youngest child of Francis and Julia Weed; babysat by Anne Murchison, the young beauty with whom

Francis Weed becomes romantically obsessed in John Cheever's "The Country Husband."

Weedin, Connie Typist daughter of the personnel manager at Meadows, Meade & Grindley in Muriel Spark's *The Ballad of Peckham Rye*.

Weedin, Mr. Personnel manager at Meadows, Meade and Grindley in Muriel Spark's *The Ballad of Peckham Rye*.

Weedon, Geraldine (Tuffy) Tall, dark, unattractive secretary and confidante of Amy Stringham Foxe; she is unrequitedly in love with Charles Stringham in Anthony Powell's *A Question of Upbringing*. She takes care of Charles during his alcoholic period in *At Lady Molly's* and has custodial care of him in *Casanova's Chinese Restaurant*. His escape from her is recounted in *The Soldier's Art*. She marries General Conyers in *The Kindly Ones* and Sunny Farebrother in *The Military Philosophers*. Her death is mentioned in *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Weekley, Mr. Real-estate manager who serves as a role model for Michael Cullen but fires him for engineering a shady house sale in Alan Sillitoe's *A Start in Life*.

Weeks, Bunny Homosexual restaurateur in Kurt Vonnegut's *God Bless You, Mr. Rosewater*.

Weeks, Eliphalet One of the "virtuous" townspeople in the town of Hadleyburg, who falls prey to the temptation of greed introduced by the mysterious stranger; falsely claims, in the hope of being rewarded with a sack of gold coins, that he was the one who earlier befriended the mysterious stranger in Mark Twain's "The Man That Corrupted Hadleyburg."

Weeks, Gabriel Professor of art history, husband of Ann Weeks, and lover of Jane Clifford in Gail Godwin's *The Odd Woman*.

Weeks, Virgil Watchman of the cabin used by Chris Van Eenanam and Ellen Strohe on their honeymoon in Larry Woiwode's *What I'm Going to Do, I Think*.

Weeley, Mr. Deacon at Mark Rutherford's first chapel; he is a builder and an undertaker, who uses his religious connection to help his businesses in Mark Rutherford's *The Autobiography of Mark Rutherford*.

Weems, Robin and Ethel Researchers in sex physiology and friends of Joe and Naughty Sandwich in Peter De Vries's *The Vale of Laughter*.

Weems, Rollie Idealistic worker and union man; led by faith in his union's strike to an early death in Jack Conroy's *The Disinherited*.

Weena Young Eloi woman who becomes devoted to the Time Traveller after he saves her from drowning; she dies in a forest fire while fleeing with him from the cannibalistic Morlocks in H. G. Wells's *The Time Machine: An Invention*.

Weeps-by-Night, Isaac Indian who teaches the Sioux language to Aaron Gadd in Sinclair Lewis's *The God-Seeker*.

Wegenlied, Florence Sister of Carrie Bolt and mother of Jennifer Denman in Rita Mae Brown's *Rubyfruit Jungle*.

Wegg, Silas Knotty, hard, wooden-legged man hired by the illiterate Noddy Boffin to read to him; he conspires with Mr. Venus to find the latest will of old Mr. Harmon in the mounds; his plot to blackmail Boffin is frustrated in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Wehrstahl, Cosmo von Student at the University of Prague in the independent story contained within the novel; he buys an enchanted mirror in which he sees a woman clothed in white (Princess von Hohenweiss); he falls in love with the woman, smashes the mirror to free her from enchantment, and dies in George MacDonald's *Phantastes*.

Wei, Commissar Vice-Commissar of the Provincial Military Command; divorced and looking for a suitable wife, he is introduced to Manna Wu in Ha Jin's *Waiting*.

Weidman, Dr. Physician to the Luries; his misdiagnosis of David Lurie's deviated septum leaves David vulnerable to a variety of childhood diseases in Chaim Potok's *In the Beginning*.

Weidmann Young Parisian criminal and male prostitute who is guillotined for murder; idolized by the narrator in Jean Genet's *Our Lady of the Flowers*.

Weil, Nell Woman who identifies Joe Massara as a member of the gang that killed Jim Courtney in William Riley Burnett's *Little Caesar*.

Weilman, Ben Old friend of Martha Horgan's family; lets Martha stay with him after her aunt kicks her out in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Weincheck, Lieutenant Friend who shares Alison Langdon's appreciation of classical music; takes her and Anacleto

to concerts in Carson McCullers's *Reflections in a Golden Eye*.

Weiner, Barnet (Barn) Poet and critic; friend of Leslie Braverman in Wallace Markfield's *To an Early Grave*.

Weiner, Mr. Smiling, paunchy, balding Jewish man who buys Gram's farm; purring and sleek, smokes cigars in Joan Chase's *During the Reign of the Queen of Persia*.

Weinstock, Lester Public relations agent for Arvey Film Studio who is assigned to Dolly Moon following her success in Vito Orsini's *Mirrors*; falls in love with Moon, even though she is eight months pregnant by another man, in Judith Krantz's *Scruples*.

Weintraub, David (Dave) Expatriate American who introduces Samantha Everton to the Gallaghers in James Jones's *The Merry Month of May*.

Weir, Archibald (Archie) Fair-skinned, intelligent, and introverted son of Adam Weir (Lord Hermiston), Lord Advocate of Scotland; his indiscreet denunciation of a death sentence passed by his father results in his father's edict that he live an isolated life as estate lord of Hermiston, for which he in one sense compensates by falling in love with the unequally suited farmer's daughter, Christina Elliot, in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Weir of Hermiston: An Unfinished Romance*.

Weir, Jean Pale, pious, and tender but ineffectual mother of Archibald Weir and wife of Adam Weir, Lord Hermiston; she is the last descendant of the Rutherfords, known for their bloodthirsty men and white, trembling women in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Weir of Hermiston: An Unfinished Romance*.

Weir, Walter Drunken game beater in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

Weir-Scott, Lady Pandora Barley Blair's wealthy but distracted aunt, who misdirects Ned's search for Barley in John le Carré's *The Russia House*.

Weird Old Wife Strange old woman whom David Balfour meets talking to herself beside two executed criminals hanging from a gibbet; she foretells David's threatened future in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Weiss, Abraham Bronx district attorney running for reelection; vigorously prosecutes the case against Sherman

McCoy in order to insure reelection in Tom Wolfe's *The Bonfire of the Vanities*.

Weiss, Crystal Southern belle, wife of Manny Weiss and mother of King and Crystal Anne; kindhearted, heavy-drinking dilettante who dabbles in poetry and civic works; stays in an unhappy marriage for the money in Ellen Gilchrist's *Victory Over Japan*.

Weiss, Lee Former psychotherapist; now owner of women-only guest house in Key West; falls in love with Jenny Walker in Alison Lurie's *The Last Resort*.

Weiss, Lenny Compulsively responsible, single, middle-aged brother in a wealthy, Jewish New Orleans family; tries to maintain and protect the family's beach house in Ellen Gilchrist's *Victory Over Japan*.

Weiss, Major S. O. Military psychiatrist who tries to bring Birdy out of catatonic state in William Wharton's *Birdy*.

Weiss, Manny Husband of Crystal Weiss, stepfather of King and father of Crystal Anne; wealthy Jewish lawyer from a powerful New Orleans family; tries to maintain control over his wife and keep up the appearance of social propriety in Ellen Gilchrist's *Victory Over Japan*.

Weiss, Maxie Press agent for Glory Green in Alison Lurie's *The Nowhere City*.

Weisskopf, Hugh Director of the Emma Lazarus Retirement Home; his main concerns are that the home appears decorous and he himself appears elegant and suave in Alan Isler's *The Prince of West End Avenue*.

Weissmann, Lieutenant (Captain Dominus Blicero, Major Weissmann) Debauched German officer encountered by Kurt Mondaugen at Foppl's Siege Party in Thomas Pynchon's *V.*; former lover of Oberst Enzian and, while engaged in building rocket 00000, the sexual manipulator of Katje Borgesius and Gottfried, finally firing the latter inside the completed rocket, in *Gravity's Rainbow*.

Weisspreiss, Captain/Major, Johann Nepomuk, Freiherr Von Sheppenhausen Austrian army officer engaged to Countess Anna von Lenkenstein; he aids in the kidnapping of Vittoria Campa; a frequent duelist, he finally meets his death at the hand of Carlo Ammiani in George Meredith's *Vittoria*.

Weitling, Farmer Germanic Mennonite who hears voices and is killing the children of Tecan; is befriended by Father

Egan, who thinks he can change him in Robert Stone's *A Flag for Sunrise*.

Welbeck, Thomas Forger and confidence man who attempts to use Arthur Mervyn in several schemes in Charles Brockden Brown's *Arthur Mervyn*.

Welby, Sir Thomas Friend of Mr. Huntley and Sir Robert Manley in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Jemmy and Jenny Jessamy*.

Welch Bartender who buys from Mike a piece of the Negro's torn blue denim so that he can display it at his bar in John Steinbeck's "The Vigilante."

Welch, Bertrand Pretentious pacifist painter and the son of Professor Welch; he is a self-absorbed snob who has an affair with a married woman while simultaneously dating Christine Callaghan; he uses Christine to get closer to her uncle, Julius Gore-Urquhart, for whom he would like to work in Kingsley Amis's *Lucky Jim*.

Welch, Inspector Official who participates in the investigation of Rebecca de Winter's death in Daphne Du Maurier's *Rebecca*.

Welch, John Orphaned cousin of Eva Birdsong; grows up to be a critical realist and to study medicine in Ellen Glasgow's *The Sheltered Life*.

Welch, Michel Effeminate writer and the son of Professor Welch; he represents cultural affectation to Jim Dixon in Kingsley Amis's *Lucky Jim*.

Welch, Mrs. Cook at the Tennant estate whose visiting nephew causes much consternation among both servants and masters in Henry Green's *Loving*.

Welch, Professor "Neddy" Eccentric head of the Department of History at a provincial university; he is forgetful, evasive, stifling, and pompous in Kingsley Amis's *Lucky Jim*.

Welchers Neighbors of Neddy's who have no physical presence in the story; function as antagonists: they have put their house up for sale and consequently drained the pool, so Neddy's heroic odyssey of swimming from one neighbor's pool to the next is disrupted in John Cheever's "The Swimmer."

Weld, Terrence (Genial) Thief considered by Inspector Lee to be responsible for the suicide of John Harrison in William S. Burroughs's *The Ticket That Exploded*.

Weld, Tom Neighbor of Joe Allston; develops a hillside into a subdivision in Wallace Stegner's *All the Little Live Things*.

Welding, Martin Mentally disturbed victim of social upheaval who seduces, impregnates, and abandons Milly Burden; marries Mary Victoria Littlepage in Ellen Glasgow's *They Stooped to Folly*.

Welding, Mary Victoria Littlepage Daughter of Victoria and Virginius Littlepage; nurse in the Balkans during World War I; virtuous idealist who, in trying to reunite Martin Welding and Milly Burden, eventually marries Welding in order to save him in Ellen Glasgow's *They Stooped to Folly*.

Weldon, Arthur (Brother) Meek, straw-hatted minister who travels the Nebraska countryside recruiting students for Temple College in Lincoln, where he teaches, in Willa Cather's *One of Ours*.

Weldon, Flora Haggard, overpainted fiftyish widow whose marriage plans are destroyed by the death of Paul Alexis Goldschmidt in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Have His Carcase*.

Weldon, Henry (alias Haviland Martin) Flora Weldon's apparently stupid son; he was disguised as the camper Haviland Martin at the time of Paul Alexis Goldschmidt's murder in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Have His Carcase*.

Weldon, Mr. Surgeon who extracts a pistol ball from the shoulder of Hammel Clement, leaving him obligated for the subsequent care Mrs. Graves gives him in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Welford, Fanny Charming young woman whose beautiful eyes cause men to fall hopelessly in love; she is first Reggie Burnside's friend, but she becomes George Winterbourne's lover in Richard Aldington's *Death of a Hero*.

Welland, Augusta Daughter of Catherine Mingott, aunt of Ellen Olenska, and mother of May Welland in Edith Wharton's *The Age of Innocence*.

Welland, May Fiancée and then wife of Newland Archer; her conventionality contrasts with the independence of her cousin, Ellen Olenska, her rival for Archer's affections in Edith Wharton's *The Age of Innocence*.

Welland, Mr. Hypochondriacal father of May Welland and husband of Augusta Welland in Edith Wharton's *The Age of Innocence*.

Wellard Young volunteer "conspirer"; having no friends or family, he falls victim to the captain's abuse aboard the *Renown*; he becomes the aspiring understudy of Horatio Hornblower; after promotion he perishes in the line of duty aboard the *Rapid* in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Wellbeloved, George Cyril Pugilistic, broken-nosed, frequently inebriated pigman whose professional services are the object of competition between Lord Emsworth and Sir Gregory Parsloe-Parsloe in P. G. Wodehouse's *Fish Preferred* and in three other novels.

Wellcome, Rhoda Spinster in her mid-fifties who shares her sister Mabel Swan's house, mildly tyrannizing her about domestic affairs in Barbara Pym's *Less Than Angels*. She makes an appearance in *No Fond Return of Love*.

Wellcot, Mr. London bookseller and printer who complains he can hire educated gentlemen for less money than he can hire a porter; he inspires Hammel Clement's pamphlet writing, then betrays him to the government in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Weller, Sam Samuel Pickwick's faithful cockney manservant, who is street-smart and wordily-wise; he accompanies his master on his travels, assists him in his schemes, faithfully attends him in the Fleet prison, and is known for his witty sayings in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Weller, Susan Clarke Shrewish second wife of Tony Weller and owner of the Marquis of Granby Inn in Dorking; she is a disciple of the Reverend Stiggins and later dies in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Weller, Tony Corpulent, good-hearted, but childlike father of Sam; he is a coachman and marries the widow Susan Clarke in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Welles, Colmar (Cobby) Son of Susan Colmar Welles; president of the Franklin National Bank and Trust Company who commits suicide at the Kanewa Coronation in Mari Sandoz's *Capital City*.

Welles, Susan Colmar Widowed mother of Colmar Welles; owner of the Franklin National Bank and Trust Company in Mari Sandoz's *Capital City*.

Wellesley, Lady Barbara Stubborn aristocrat who forces passage on Captain Horatio Hornblower's ship *Lydia*;

she gallantly nurses the battle-wounded sailors and arouses Hornblower's desire in C. S. Forester's *The Happy Return*. Her good nature and attractiveness, combined with ambition, lead to her marriage to Admiral Leighton in *Ship of the Line*. She is generously kind to Hornblower's child after the death of his mother in *Flying Colours*. Widowed, she has become Lady Barbara Hornblower and is a regal, fashionable, pleasant wife and an affectionate stepmother in *Commodore Hornblower*, in *Lord Hornblower*, and in *Hornblower in the West Indies*.

Welling, Joe Standard Oil agent in Winesburg; courts Sarah King and befriends Tom and Edward King in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Wellington, Marion Episcopalian aristocrat instructor of comparative religion at Polycarp College, and fiancée, then wife, of Tom Waltz in Peter De Vries's *Let Me Count the Ways*.

Wellington, Mercy Beautiful socialite who marries Compton Keith in Janet Flanner's *The Cubical City*.

Wellmere, Colonel Cowardly British officer who courts Sarah Wharton and is about to marry her when Harvey Birch reveals that Wellmere is already married in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Spy*.

Wells Clongowes Woods School bully who shoulders Stephen Dedalus into a ditch in James Joyce's *A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man*.

Wells Robinson Crusoe's neighbor in Brazil; they help each other start plantations in that country in Daniel Defoe's *The Life and Strange Surprising Adventures of Robinson Crusoe of York, Mariner*.

Wells, Calliope (Callie) Abandoned sixteen-year-old who weds Henry Soames for the sake of her illegitimate son, Jimmy, in John Gardner's *Nickel Mountain*.

Wells, Floyd Cellmate of Richard Hickock in the Kansas State Penitentiary; tells Hickock about the Clutter family; informs police after the murders and becomes the most important witness in the murder trial in Truman Capote's *In Cold Blood*.

Wells, Homer Grows up in the St. Cloud's Orphanage and learns medicine and gynecology from Dr. Wilbur Larch before heading out into the world; amiable and thoughtful protagonist of John Irving's *The Cider House Rules*.

Wells, Mr. Small-job printer in Muriel Spark's *A Far Cry from Kensington*.

Wells, Tom Purveyor of lucky charms and a blackmailer; he is stranded with others after a plane crash physically threatens and psychologically challenges the faith of January Marlowe in Muriel Spark's *Robinson*.

Wells, Will Black hired hand on Jack Beechum's farm; they work together until a destructive rage leads Wells into a fist fight with Beechum in Wendell Berry's *The Memory of Old Jack*.

Welsh, Captain See Glendower.

Welsh, Captain Jasper Sea captain who kidnaps Harry Richmond and his friend Augustus Temple because he fears that they lead a life of sin; it is aboard his boat that Lord Edbury, Janet Ilchester's betrothed, drowns when the ship goes down in George Meredith's *The Adventures of Harry Richmond*.

Welsh, Edward Ill-tempered first sergeant who hates Private Witt and is instrumental in Witt's transfer out of C-for-Charlie Company in James Jones's *The Thin Red Line*.

Welsh, Plotinus Plinlimmon See Plinlimmon, Plotinus.

Welshinger St. Paul vice officer who regularly doctors evidence and brutalizes citizens for sex and money; murders dime-a-dance girls Ruby Fahey and Charlene Martenson; dictates Mr. White's confession; commits suicide after learning that Detective Wesley Horner plans to expose him as the murderer in Robert Clark's *Mr. White's Confession*.

Welterfield, Lord Stuffy, blustery Englishman; he is the member of the Pan-Eurasian Petroleum Board of Directors responsible for hiring strikebreakers in Eric Ambler's *Uncommon Danger*.

Weltstein, Gabriel Ugandan sheep rancher, friend of Maximilian Petion, and husband of Estella Washington; exposes the Oligarchy's plot to destroy the Brotherhood of Destruction; founds a utopian community in Uganda after civilization falls; as a letter writer, he is the narrator of Ignatius Donnelly's *Caesar's Columnn*.

Weltstein, Heinrich Recipient of the letters of his brother Gabriel in Ignatius Donnelly's *Caesar's Columnn*.

Wemmick, John Mr. Jiggers's clerk, who represents the ability to distinguish between the "public" life, often morally repugnant, and the "private" life, in which he shows great tenderness to his father in a home they call a castle because a

drawbridge provides the entrance in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Wemmick, Mr. ("The Aged P") Deaf old man who lives with his son, John, and enjoys being nodded at while reading the newspaper and shooting off the toy cannon outside of his house in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Wemyss, Algernon Wyvern Rich, upperclass schoolboy and the nephew of headmaster Percival Vale; a tormenter of the weaker and less affluent, he is called "a worm, a human wart, a squirt"; he is murdered in Nicholas Blake's *A Question of Proof*.

Wen Young married man in China who teaches high school in Hangzhou in 1924; friend of the impetuous and married protagonist Luo, another teacher; meets daily for romantic outings with the bold-minded Miss Zhou, a student, accompanied by Luo and Miss Fan, another student in Zhang Ailing's "Stale Mates."

Wenbourne, Aunt Anna St. Ives's aunt, who favors her match with Frank Henley in Thomas Holcroft's *Anna St. Ives*.

Wen-chin Wife of the distinguished teacher Wang Ta-nien in Taiwan in the 1960s; mocks the success of her husband's notion of creating corporate fish farms for the family's economic future in Hua-ling Nieh's "The Several Blessings of Wang Ta-nien."

Wendall, Howard Policeman who rapes and then marries the young Loretta Botsford; killed in a factory accident in Joyce Carol Oates's *them*.

Wendall, Jules Son of Loretta Wendall; young, idealistic pursuer of the American dream; becomes involved in the Detroit riots of the late 1960s in Joyce Carol Oates's *them*.

Wendall, Loretta Botsford Poor Detroit woman, mother of Jules and Maureen Wendall, wife of Howard Wendall and later of Pat Furlong; her life between 1936 and the late 1960s is chronicled in Joyce Carol Oates's *them*.

Wendall, Mama Domineering mother-in-law of Loretta Wendall in Joyce Carol Oates's *them*.

Wendall, Maureen (Reeny) Daughter of Loretta Wendall; becomes involved in prostitution and is badly beaten by her stepfather, Pat Furlong; seduces Jim Randolph away from his wife and marries him in Joyce Carol Oates's *them*.

Wendel, Fritz Wealthy German-American playboy who worries about being mistaken for a Jew in Christopher Isherwood's *Mr. Norris Changes Trains*. He introduces Christopher Isherwood to Sally Bowles in *Goodbye to Berlin*.

Wendigee, Julius Marconi-esque Dutch scientist, who receives Cavor's lunar radio transmissions that Bedford includes in his final account of his adventures in H. G. Wells's *The First Men in the Moon*.

Wendover, Roger Squire of Wendover, an anti-Christian scholar and author, who befriends Robert Elsmere in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Robert Elsmere*.

Wenham, Mr. Friend of Lord Steyne, for whom he provides something of an alibi in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*. He also appears in *The History of Pendennis*.

Wenk, Victor Hack writer who tries to simplify Lee Youngdahl's play sufficiently for it to appear on Broadway in Mark Harris's *Wake Up, Stupid*.

Wenlock, Richard Aristocratic cousin of Robert and William Fitz-Owen; he turns against Edmund Lovel out of jealousy in Clara Reeve's *The Old English Baron*.

Wenonga Shawnee chief responsible for the massacre of Nathan Slaughter's family; killed by Slaughter in Robert Montgomery Bird's *Nick of the Woods*.

Wensleydale, Lady Alice (Bristol) Lady Kitty Ashe's prematurely aged, widowed half sister, who lives in seclusion; her fortune was squandered in a conspiracy between her father, her stepmother, and her husband; she rebuffs Lady Kitty's girlish sisterly overtures; though she provides Lady Kitty protection after she leaves her husband, there is no intimacy between them in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *The Marriage of William Ashe*.

Wensleydale, Lord Sylvia Roehampton's dance partner at the first court ball of the season; he unwittingly helps Sylvia avoid Sebastian in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*.

Wentworth, Baby Dark, sly divorcée who preserves a social style popular in the 1920s; credited with the breaking up of several marriages, she has become the companion and presumed mistress of Sir Magnus Donners in Anthony Powell's *A Buyer's Market*. She has parted from Sir Magnus and is blissfully happy with an Italian husband in *The Acceptance World*. Again free and engaged in sexual intrigue, she ages and hardens until her death in *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Wentworth, Captain Frederick Naval captain who loved Anne Elliot eight years earlier and who left in anger after Anne was persuaded to end the engagement; he returns to visit his sister, Mrs. Croft, and becomes romantically entangled with the Musgrove girls, but eventually comes to love Anne again in Jane Austen's *Persuasion*.

Wentworth, Charlotte Steadfast daughter of William Wentworth; marries Mr. Brand in Henry James's *The Europeans*.

Wentworth, Clifford Son of William Wentworth; marries Lizzie Acton in Henry James's *The Europeans*.

Wentworth, Dr. Kerstine Anthropologist sailing on the *Castel Felice*; becomes the companion of Dr. Norman Yas in Calvin Hernton's *Scarecrow*.

Wentworth, Elizabeth See Acton, Elizabeth Wentworth.

Wentworth, Frieda (Freddie) Eccentric owner and manager of a children's resident actor-training academy specializing in Shakespeare who had worked with the greats at the Old Vic in Penelope Fitzgerald's *At Freddie's*.

Wentworth, Gertrude High-spirited daughter of William Wentworth; marries Felix Young in Henry James's *The Europeans*.

Wentworth, Hugh White novelist who attends integrated social and charitable functions in Nella Larsen's *Quicksand* and *Passing*.

Wentworth, John Reginald Margaret Wentworth's husband, who is beguiled and fleeced by Rick Pym, but who dies believing Rick is a saviour in John le Carré's *A Perfect Spy*.

Wentworth, July (Juliet) Young woman whose reciprocated love for the hero, George Edwards, is the cause of his being sent away to England; the account of her death at the novel's beginning is revealed to be false at the novel's conclusion, when the lovers are reunited, marry, and return to the West Indies in John Hill's *The Adventures of Mr. George Edwards, a Creole*.

Wentworth, Katherine (Kate) Widow whose family, once plantation aristocrats, have lost their wealth and prominence; mother of Saint and Polly Wentworth, whom she desires to be recognized by elite Charleston society, in DuBose Heyward's *Mamba's Daughters*.

Wentworth, Margaret (Peggy) Rick Pym's fiery Irish nemesis; at Magnus Pym's contrivance, she prevents Rick's election to Parliament by publicly denouncing him for stealing her family's farm and causing her husband's death in John le Carré's *A Perfect Spy*.

Wentworth, Miss Schoolmistress who once employed Maria Hornblower but dismissed her for giving free lessons to students in C. S. Forester's *Ship of the Line*.

Wentworth, Mr. Uncle of July Wentworth; using the name Spence, he travels incognito with George Edwards from his brother's plantations in the West Indies to London to serve as George's secret protector in John Hill's *The Adventures of Mr. George Edwards, a Creole*.

Wentworth, Polly Daughter of Kate Wentworth in DuBose Heyward's *Mamba's Daughters*.

Wentworth, Reuben Town physician and leading citizen of Norwood who espouses a natural philosophy, teaches his daughter Rose to love nature, and practices a holistic form of medicine in Henry Ward Beecher's *Norwood*.

Wentworth, Rose Intelligent, loving, and sensitive daughter of Reuben Wentworth, who teaches her to love nature; becomes a nurse during the Civil War, rejects the advances of Frank Esel and Thomas Heywood, and marries Barton Cathcart in Henry Ward Beecher's *Norwood*.

Wentworth, St. Julien de Chatigny (Saint) Artistic and materialistic son of Kate Wentworth; manager of the commissary at the Phosphate Mining Company in DuBose Heyward's *Mamba's Daughters*.

Wentworth, Valerie Land See Land, Valerie.

Wentworth, William Reserved American uncle of Eugenia Münster and Felix Young; acts as their host in Henry James's *The Europeans*.

Wentworth, William (Bill) Superintendent at the Casino who befriends Theophilus North by permitting him to give private tennis lessons to youngsters in Thornton Wilder's *Theophilus North*.

Wentzal, Father Oblate who spends the summer with the Hare Indians and who succors the terminally ill Sir Edward Leithen in John Buchan's *Sick Heart River*.

Wermey, Arnold Cliché-spouting president of Rugg College in Paul Theroux's *Waldo*.

Werner Daring and criminal baron; he abducts Margarita Groschen and carries her off to his stronghold, where Guy the Goshawk fights and defeats him in George Meredith's *Farina*.

Werner, Paul Sergeant to Major von Tellheim in the German military in the 18th century; becomes infatuated with Franziska, Minna von Barnhelm's astute maid; helps restore Tellheim's pride and finances; finally becomes engaged to Franziska in Gotthold Ephraim Lessing's play *Minna von Barnhelm*.

Werner, Wolfgang Los Angeles policeman from Stuttgart and one object of Francis Tanaguchi's practical jokes in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Choirboys*.

Wertheim, Count de Father-in-law of Frank, fifth Viscount Castlewood in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond*.

Werther Young bourgeois artist and poet; moves from town to countryside, enjoys nature and describes his life in letters to his friend Wilhelm; falls in love with Lotte, who is married to Albert, and eventually commits suicide in Johann Wolfgang von Goethe's *The Sorrows of Young Werther*.

Wes Doctor of Richard Cantwell in Ernest Hemingway's *Across the River and into the Trees*.

WESCAC West Campus Automatic Computer and true father of George Giles in John Barth's *Giles Goat-Boy*.

Weser, Princess of, Dreiburg Boomfood baby who becomes the first Giant woman and Edward Redwood's lover; their outlawed relationship provides the spark for the Giant rebellion in H. G. Wells's *The Food of the Gods, and How It Came to Earth*.

Wesham, Roger de Bishop whose illness calls the Archbishop of York away from Hugh Woodreeve's trial in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondville*.

Wesley Black man who helps Harry Morgan run a shipment of liquor to the Florida Keys in Ernest Hemingway's *To Have and Have Not*.

Wesley, Horner Widowed St. Paul police lieutenant assigned to investigate the murders of dime-a-dance hall employees Ruby Fahey and Charlene Martenson; realizes his fellow officer, Welshinger, got the confession from White, and is the real murderer; is unable to exonerate White in Robert Clark's *Mr. White's Confession*.

Wesley, John Eight-year-old bratty son in the family murdered by the Misfit in Flannery O'Connor's "A Good Man Is Hard to Find."

Wesley, John The Methodist divine; on meeting his admirer Geoffry Wildgoose, he urges him to avoid the threatening, anti-Methodist crowd of miners in the next town in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Wessels, Emily (Aunt Wess) Good-natured, simple aunt of Laura and Page Dearborn in Frank Norris's *The Pit*.

West, Arthur Francis (Artie) Student who threatens to knife Richard Dadier in Evan Hunter's *The Blackboard Jungle*.

West, Aurelia R. American from Rochester, New York, who travels through Europe with the Chatelaine in Henry Blake Fuller's *The Chatelaine of La Trinité*.

Westall, George Unpleasant gamekeeper of old Lord Maxwell; he is shot by his old enemy, the poacher Jim Hurd, while protecting his master's shooting preserve in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Marcella*.

Westall, Isabella Working-class wife of George Westall, gamekeeper of Lord Maxwell; when Westall is shot by poachers, Isabella loses her sanity in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Marcella*.

West, David Yacht steward in William Faulkner's *Mosquitoes*.

West, Dr. Physician called when Tom Harker is accidentally shot in the face in Isabel Colegate's *The Shooting Party*.

West, Gertrude Relative of Mr. Bowley, managing partner of Barclay and Bowley; the unhappy and pessimistic Gertrude works with Hilda Verren as a clerk in the firm in Frank Swinnerton's *The Young Idea: A Comedy of Environment*.

West, John Henry Bespectacled six-year-old cousin and playmate of Frankie Addams; dies of meningitis in Carson McCullers's *The Member of the Wedding*.

West, Josiah Internationally known painter in Brand Whitlock's *J. Hardin & Son*.

West, Julian Nineteenth-century Bostonian who, when he is hypnotized and awakens in the year 2000, learns how society has progressed; loves Edith Leete in Edward Bellamy's *Looking Backward*.

West, Lieutenant Edward Professional soldier who is made assistant to General Lowerby after a relatively minor injury disables him from other service; he is a pleasure-loving companion of Arnold Coster after the war and is the lover of Mary Brett for four years, until he infuriates Arnold Coster and Mary Brett by trying to seduce her daughter, Lise; he then quickly marries into a wealthy aristocratic British family in Storm Jameson's *The Black Laurel*.

West, Raymond Celebrated modernist poet and novelist; his knowledge of the world outside St. Mary Mead assists his aunt, Jane Marple, in Agatha Christie's *The Murder at the Vicarage*. He appears in *Sleeping Murder*.

West, Tessie Friend of Ellen Chesser; Ellen runs away to find Tessie in Elizabeth Madox Roberts's *The Time of Man*.

Westbrook Wealthy, land-buying neighbor of whom Lord Belmont and Lady Anne Wilmot disapprove for his ostentation and injudicious behavior toward his tenants and financial inferiors in Frances Brooke's *The History of Lady Julia Mandeville*.

Westbrook, Eleanor Edward Aubrey's long-dead sweetheart, who married for money but became an impecunious widow with a daughter, Mary, in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Alice*.

Westbrook, Harold (Schultzy) Director of the *Cotton Blossom* company and husband of Elly Chipley in Edna Ferber's *Show Boat*.

Westbrook, Mary Pretty young woman, orphaned early, who attracts the guilty love of the publicly pious Mr. Templeton; his wife's death allows him to marry her before the birth of her child, but he conceals the marriage to preserve his reputation; she dies after giving birth to Evelyn "Cameron" in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Alice*.

Westbrook, Miss Husband-hunting daughter of a newly rich father; she marries Lord Fondville in Frances Brooke's *The History of Lady Julia Mandeville*.

Westbrook, Sybrandt Wilderness adventurer, fighter in the French and Indian War, and hero in James Kirke Paulding's *The Dutchman's Fireside*.

Westbury, Mr. Owner of Hillingdon Hall, which John Jorrocks purchases in Robert Surtees's *Hillingdon Hall*.

Westcott, Irene Protagonist and wife and mother of respectable means and cultured tastes; while her days typi-

cally consist of lunching with friends, shopping, and spending rationed periods of time with her children, her life changes when the new radio arrives; finds the radio at first to be a means of newfound entertainment, one which strangely chronicles the details of her neighbors' soap-opera lives; later she becomes obsessed with listening to the radio; her days center around the episodes she listens to surreptitiously, and she is haunted and immobilized by the goings-on in other households; neglects her husband and children for the radio stories in John Cheever's "The Enormous Radio."

Westcott, Jim Responsible husband and provider to Irene and their children; shares his wife's interest in classical music; worries about money and their future; resents the radio for its cost and its intrusion into their lives, particularly since Irene seems so changed by its powerful presence; puzzled by Irene's inability to turn off the radio; acts kindheartedly at first toward the mechanical intrusion, but then becomes disgusted toward Irene's obsession with the radio in John Cheever's "The Enormous Radio."

Westend, Sir Warwick Senior civil servant and strong advocate of competitive examinations in Anthony Trollope's *The Three Clerks*.

Westenra, Lucy Mina Harker's best friend, who is engaged to Arthur Holmwood and beloved by Quincey Morris and John Seward; she is attacked by Dracula and turned into a vampire, but her friends save her soul by driving a stake through her heart in Bram Stoker's *Dracula*.

Westerby, Catherine (Cat) Jerry Westerby's beloved teenage daughter, whose only contacts with her father beyond child-support are occasional rambling phone calls from him in John le Carré's *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Westerby, Clive Gerald (Jerry) Journalist and occasional operative for British Intelligence; his information confirms the betrayal of Operation Testify in John le Carré's *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy*. He searches out Karla's Chinese double agent Nelson Ko and, following his misguided conception of romanticism, is murdered by Fawn while attempting to rescue his unworthy love, Lizzie Worthington, in *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Westerby, Lady, "Pet" Sir Samuel Westerby's alcoholic third wife and Jerry's stepmother; she loves Jerry but emotionally abuses him in John le Carré's *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Westerby, Sir Samuel (Sambo) Jerry Westerby's father; addicted to race horses, he ran his family's estate into bank-

ruptcy before his death; his life is Jerry's worst model for love and family in John le Carré's *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Westerfield, R. District Superintendent of Police; he is soldierly and has a melancholy sense of humour and is a member of the European Club in George Orwell's *Burmese Days*.

Westerhaven, Lord George Godolphin's elder brother, who marries Lady Augusta Delamere and helps Emmeline Mobray evade his cousin Bellozane's insulting advances; he mediates between her and a frenzied Frederick Delamere and negotiates the restitution of her estate in Charlotte Smith's *Emmeline: The Orphan of the Castle*.

Westerho, Captain Craigenfelt's colleague, a corrupt adventurer employed by Lady Ashton in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Westerman, Mary Gossiper who describes Mabel Blake as an unfit mother in Richard Wright's *Savage Holiday*.

Western, Bell (Di) Vain sister of Squire Western, aunt to Sophia Western and Harriet Fitzpatrick, and cousin to Lady Bellaston; she causes Sophia's trials when she mistakes her love for Tom Jones as love for Master Blifil and fiercely promotes the wrong match; later she is led by social pretension to try to marry Sophia to Lord Fellamar in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Western, George Silent, shy, but pig-headed husband of Cecilia (Holt); learning that she had concealed an earlier, broken engagement with Sir Francis Geraldine, he becomes jealous, imagining further intrigue than had been acknowledged; when the gulf between husband and wife seems unbridgeable, his sister, Lady Grant, acts as mediator and they agree to bury the past in Anthony Trollope's *Kept in the Dark*.

Western, Jasper American inland sailor who leads a relief expedition to the Thousand Islands; loves and marries Mabel Dunham in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Pathfinder*.

Western, Lady Young and beautiful queen of Carlingford society; she arouses the love of Arthur Vincent to the horror of his congregation but eventually marries Mr. Fordham in Margaret Oliphant's *Salem Chapel*.

Western, Louisa Lily Denys ("Gipsy") William Morel's London girlfriend; realizing that Gipsy is not the intellectual or spiritual match of his mother, he derides her for understanding "nothing but love-making and chatter" in D. H. Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers*.

Western, Sophia Beautiful, compassionate, and good-hearted daughter of Squire Western; she refuses a match with Master Blifil and escapes parental tyranny by running away to London, where her trust is betrayed and her virtue endangered; she eventually forgives Tom's philandering and marries him with her father's consent in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Western, Squire Neighbor of Thomas Allworthy and vulgar father of Sophia; loving his daughter, he insists upon her marriage against her will to Master Blifil in order to enrich her; when Tom Jones's and Blifil's fortunes are reversed in the end, he is equally but less objectionably determined that she marry Tom in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Westervelt, Professor Mesmerist who uses Priscilla as the Veiled Lady in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The Blithedale Romance*.

Westfall, Boone Michael Killigan's best friend, he travels to Sierra Leone to locate him; adopted by the Mende villagers and renamed Gutawa Sisay in Richard Dooling's *White Man's Grave*.

Westhus, Haie Fellow soldier and friend of Paul Bäumer, fighting in the German army during the trench warfare of World War I in Erich Maria Remarque's *All Quiet on the Western Front*.

Westlake, Mr. Socialist intellectual and writer in George Gissing's *Demos*.

Westlake, Stella Idealistic Socialist to whom Adela Waltham becomes passionately attached in George Gissing's *Demos*.

Westley Young boy and friend of the narrator Langston; son of a "rounder," a drunkard; sits next to Langston on the front bench at a revival, waiting for "Salvation"; gives in early to the expectations of the congregation and pretends to having seen the Spirit so he does not have to wait and stand the group's pressure any longer; says to Langston: "God damn! I'm tired o' sitting here. Let's get up and be saved," in Langston Hughes's "Salvation."

Westlock, Hannah Philip Boyes's maid, who served at his fatal dinner in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Strong Poison*.

Westlock, John Father of Ned Westlock; religious fanatic who deserts his wife and their son in E. W. Howe's *The Story of a Country Town*.

Westlock, John Frank and generous former pupil of Seth Pecksniff and dear friend of Tom Pinch; he recognizes Pecksniff's exploitation of Tom and later marries Tom's sister, Ruth, in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Westlock, Ned Son of John Westlock and husband of Agnes Deming; narrator of E. W. Howe's *The Story of a Country Town*.

Westmacott, Mr. Radical candidate in the Percycross election; he partners Ontario Moggs in opposing the Conservative standing member, Mr. Griffenbottom, and his running-mate, Sir Thomas Underwood, in Anthony Trollope's *Ralph the Heir*.

Westmerland, Earl of, Ralph Neville Reports that Lord Edmund Mortimer fought against and was captured by Owen Glendower; also reports that Hotspur fought against the Scots and that the Earl of Worcester has advised Hotspur not to surrender his prisoners to King Henry IV; sent to Shrewsbury, along with John of Lancaster, to confront the rebel army; ordered to march toward York with John of Lancaster to attack Northumberland and Scroop in William Shakespeare's *Henry IV, Part One*; along with Prince John of Lancaster, leads Henry's army against the Archbishop of York's rebellion; speaks to York as the armies assemble in Gaultree Forest, asking why the Archbishop has raised the rebellion; offers, as proxy to Prince John, to redress all their just grievances; announces to Henry that the rebellion has been dissolved and that York, Hastings, and Mowbray have been executed in *Henry IV, Part Two*; encourages Henry V to invade France; states that the subjects of the king are loyal and willing to follow him; announces before the Battle of Agincourt that the French have 60,000 men; after the St. Crispian's Day speech, wishes he and Henry alone were fighting the French in *Henry V*.

Westminster, Abbot of Loyal to Richard II; conspires with the Bishop of Carlisle and the Earl of Rutland (previously the Duke of Aumerle) in a failed attempt to assassinate Henry IV; killed by Henry's forces in William Shakespeare's play *Richard II*.

Westmoreland, Earl of Supporter of the Duke of Norfolk's plan to free the pregnant Mary, Queen of Scots in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Weston, Anna Taylor Former governess and companion to Emma Woodhouse; intelligent and gentle, she believes Emma is faultless and defends her against Mr. Knightly's

criticism; she and her husband hope that Emma and Frank Churchill will marry in Jane Austen's *Emma*.

Weston, Clarence, Sr. Corporation chairman aided and exploited by George Levanter in Jerzy Kosinski's *Blind Date*.

Weston, Corporal Obscene, conscienceless driver of the commanding officer of Catterick in David Lodge's *Ginger, You're Barmy*.

Weston, Edmund Son of Cynthia and Sir Aylmer Weston; he is in love with Alice Benedict and despises his cousin and adopted brother, Philip Weston; he volunteers in the Army and is killed in the war in 1917 in Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Weston, Edward Mr. Hatfield's thoughtful curate at Horton, whose quiet good works do more for the villagers than all of Mr. Hatfield's blustery sermons, but who leaves to become Vicar of F— and marries Agnes Grey in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Weston, Edward Rolles Physicist and professor who is the embodiment of evil; he designs a spaceship and travels to Malacandra (Mars) and back with Dick Devine; he and Devine return to Malacandra after kidnapping Elwin Ransom; Ransom escapes from Weston and Devine, and in their search for Ransom, they are captured by inhabitants of Malacandra and delivered to Oyarsa of Malacandra; he and Devine are expelled from Malacandra and return to Earth with Ransom in C. S. Lewis's *Out of the Silent Planet*. He travels to Perelandra (Venus) to seduce the Green Lady, the first woman in the new-created world; after a prolonged struggle, he is killed by Ransom in *Perelandra*.

Weston, George Catholic squire much engaged with the "Mackerels Party," an organization of Winchelsea smugglers; an apparent victim, he is in fact an accomplice of his brother's attempted highway robbery in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Denis Duval*.

Weston, Jane Lame widow requiring, but not greatly restricted by, a Bath chair; the engagement of her maid to Colonel Boucher's manservant results in the engagement of their employers in E. F. Benson's "*Queen Lucia*." As Mrs. Boucher she is a shrewd observer of Riseholme life in *Lucia in London*. She appears in *Mapp and Lucia* and in *Trouble for Lucia*.

Weston, Joseph George Weston's brother and partner in criminality; acting as a highwayman, he is wounded by Denis Duval, who is finally sent to sea to escape Weston's impla-

cable vengeance in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Denis Duval*.

Weston, Kitty Younger daughter of Cynthia and Sir Aylmer Weston; she aspires to become an independent woman by pursuing politics and supporting women's suffrage against her father's advice in Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Weston, Lady Cynthia Sir Aylmer Weston's devoted, supportive wife, who is seen as a model of decorum in London in 1914; she has a sudden, intense affair with her adopted son, her husband's nephew, Philip; she finds herself in love with Philip and beseeches Aylmer to help her cope with the ordeal; in the years following Aylmer's suicide and Philip's abandonment of her, her behavior becomes increasingly notorious in Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Weston, Lord Henry Lady Caroline Pontefract's brother, an infamous man with a hideous past and smile; has brought financial ruin to many people; asked to all important London dinner parties in Oscar Wilde's play *A Woman of No Importance*.

Weston, Mr. Divine wine merchant and author who brings wine, marriage, and faith to the residents of Folly Down in T. F. Powys's *Mr. Weston's Good Wine*.

Weston, Mr. Good-hearted man of excellent character and possessed of a comfortable earned income; the widower father of Frank Churchill, he has recently married Emma Woodhouse's former governess in Jane Austen's *Emma*.

Weston, Mrs. George Weston's wife, in whose kindly care Agnes de Saverne is placed after her mother's death in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Denis Duval*.

Weston, Mrs. Sir Aylmer Weston's mother, who lives with his family; she is a radical intellectual; Aylmer's death kills her in 1914 after she informs her grandson, Edmund Weston, of his mother's illicit affair with his adopted brother and cousin, Philip Weston, in Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Weston, Philip Cynthia and Sir Aylmer Weston's adopted son and Sir Aylmer's nephew; he has an illicit affair with Cynthia that results in Sir Aylmer's suicide; a successful stockbroker, he marries Ida after the scandal; he dies an early death in 1938 in Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Weston, Sir Aylmer Respected politician and husband of Cynthia; he is unable to cope with the affair his wife has with

his adopted son and nephew, Philip Weston, and kills himself in 1914 in Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Weston, Violet Elder daughter of Cynthia and Sir Aylmer Weston; her engagement and wedding to Wilfred Moreton parallel Cynthia's affair with Philip Weston in Isabel Colegate's *Statues in a Garden*.

Westringham, Nancy Editor of *Lilith* during wartime; she is much like Jane Somers's sister, Georgiana—competent, dutiful, and superficially agreeable—in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Westwater, Alison Charming young lady whose family property includes Castle Gay; spending the summer with her aunt, Harriet Brisbane-Brown, she meets and joins Dougal Crombie and John Galt, "Jaikie," in rescuing Thomas Carlyle Craw and in protecting Prince John from attack by his political enemies in John Buchan's *Castle Gay*. She joins the Archibald Roylances, Dougal, Jaikie, and Dickson McCunn in restoring Prince John to the throne of Evallonia in *The House of the Four Winds*.

Westwyn, Sophia (Courdand) Friend of Constantia Dudley; narrates the story of Constantia's battle with Ormond in Charles Brockden Brown's *Ormond*.

Wetherbee, Caleb Religious fanatic and cousin of Peter Alden; builds a Benedictine monastery in George Santayana's *The Last Puritan*.

Wetherby, Mr. Headmaster at Brookfield who hires the young Mr. Chips as a master at the school and counsels him to take a firm attitude toward discipline in James Hilton's *Good-bye, Mr. Chips*.

Wetherell, Cynthia (Cynthy) Daughter of Cynthia Ware and William Wetherell; beloved ward of Jethro Bass following the death of her parents; marries Robert Worthington in Winston Churchill's *Coniston*.

Wetherell, Cynthia Ware (Cynthy) Beloved of Jethro Bass; marries William Wetherell; mother of Cynthia Wetherell in Winston Churchill's *Coniston*.

Wetherell, William (Will) Kind and loving, but ineffectual and sickly, husband of Cynthia Ware Wetherell; father of Cynthia Wetherell in Winston Churchill's *Coniston*.

Wetheridge An everlastingly grumbling Bellona Club member; he complains about the out-of-order notice on the

library phone in Dorothy L. Sayers's *The Unpleasantness at the Bellona Club*.

Wetjoen, Piet One of the many longtime drunks in Harry Hope's seedy saloon; the other drunks call him the General because he constantly retells his exploits of fighting as a commando leader in the Boer War in South Africa in Eugene O'Neill's play *The Iceman Cometh*.

Wetme, Madame Ambitious cafe owner who takes advantage of the Duchess of Varna's known financial trouble to bargain for an introduction into the Court circles of Pisuerga in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Wetwilliam, Mrs. Mayflower Society luminary and regional chairman of the Daughters of the American Revolution; social rival of Alma Marvel in Peter De Vries's *Through the Fields of Clover*.

Wetzweiler, Tiel, Le Glorieux The Duke of Burgundy's jester, who rescues his master at the battle of Montl'hery; not wishing to make enemies of the duke's bodyguard, he exaggerates his exploits for laughs and receives the name Le Glorieux, or the boastful, in Sir Walter Scott's *Quentin Durward*.

Weucha Treacherous Sioux warrior, a subordinate of Mah-toree; menaces Natty Bumppo and Bumppo's companions in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Prairie*.

Wexler, Harry E. Politically ambitious buffoon who, as second in command at the C.I.A., pulls every string possible to censure the British publicly for Magnus Pym's intelligence betrayals in John le Carré's *A Perfect Spy*.

Wexley, Brunilla Marries Uncle Einar in Ray Bradbury's "Uncle Einar" and *From the Dust Returned*.

Weyburn, Matthew (Matey) Intelligent, sympathetic secretary to Lord Ormont; as an ambitious young man he was the sweetheart of Aminta Farrell, now Lady Ormont, and their acquaintance is renewed when Matey, lacking the money necessary for a military career, becomes secretary to Ormont; he declares his love for Aminta after she has broken with Lord Ormont in George Meredith's *Lord Ormont and his Aminta*.

Weyerhauser, Lottie Sister of Roberta Weyerhauser; convinces Roberta to marry George Brush and later convinces George to let Roberta divorce him in Thornton Wilder's *Heaven's My Destination*.

Weyerhauser, Roberta Young farm woman George Brush meets in Kansas; after they have sex, he searches for her, because, according to his beliefs, they are married; after finding her, he learns that she has been pregnant and apparently had an abortion; they marry and divorce in Thornton Wilder's *Heaven's My Destination*.

Weylin, Alice Greenwood (Alice Jackson) Freeborn black ancestor of Dana Franklin; enslaved by Rufus Weylin in Octavia E. Butler's *Kindred*.

Weylin, Margaret Mother of Rufus Weylin and wife of Tom Weylin in Octavia E. Butler's *Kindred*.

Weylin, Rufus (Rufe) White ancestor of Dana Franklin in Octavia E. Butler's *Kindred*.

Weylin, Tom Father of Rufus Weylin and husband of Margaret Weylin in Octavia E. Butler's *Kindred*.

Weymouth Friend of Waldegrave; his inquiry about money he gave to Waldegrave which Edgar Huntly planned to keep leads to Huntly's further derangement in Charles Brockden Brown's *Edgar Huntly*.

Whackbairn Tyrant schoolmaster, under whom Reuben Butler works in a parochial school near Edinburgh in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Whackdeil, Dr. Successor to Mr. Pittle as minister of Gudetown; he is a serious and effective divine who does not embarrass the provost, James Pawkie, as did the unworthy Pittle in John Galt's *The Provost*.

Whalen, Herbert (Spermwhale, Sperm) Veteran Los Angeles policeman; one of ten protagonists in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Choirboys*.

Whaley, Dr. Dean of Deny, whom John Buncler meets while sailing to England from Dublin and whose unusual fears cause him to scream aloud during a storm; he discusses the decay of Christianity with Buncler in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncler, Esq.*

Whaley, Rev. Quintus Old-time black preacher who ministers to black workers at the Phosphate Mining Company in DuBose Heyward's *Mamba's Daughters*.

Whambold, Walter (Whammer) Famous home-run hitter who makes a bet with Sam Simpson over Roy Hobbs's pitching in Bernard Malamud's *The Natural*.

Whang Avaricious miller, who digs beneath his mill seeking a cache of diamonds but only undermines his mill in a parable told by Lien Chi Altangi in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Citizen of the World*.

Wharfinger, Richard Seventeenth-century playwright and author of *The Courier's Tragedy*, which in one variant mentions the mysterious Tristero in Thomas Pynchon's *The Crying of Lot 49*.

Wharton, Abel Prosperous, imposing, upright barrister much beset by troubles caused by his feckless son, Everett, and by his headstrong daughter, Emily, who marries against his will the adventurer Ferdinand Lopez; the death of Lopez removes the incubus and, when Everett reforms and marries, the old man is content at last in Anthony Trollope's *The Prime Minister*.

Wharton, Eliza Strong-willed society woman who dies because of her relationship with Peter Sanford in Hannah Webster Foster's *The Coquette*.

Wharton, Everett Amiable son of Abel; his indolence is a constant source of anxiety to his father until, having become heir to Sir Alured, he reforms and marries his cousin Mary in Anthony Trollope's *The Prime Minister*.

Wharton, Frances Younger daughter of Mr. Wharton; patriot sympathizer who marries Peyton Dunwoodie in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Spy*.

Wharton, Harry Upper-class Labour Party member of Parliament, who loves Marcella Boyce but marries an heiress, Lady Selina Farrell, after his public disgrace as a bribe-taker in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Marcella*.

Wharton, Henry Son of Mr. Wharton; British army captain captured by the Virginia dragoons and condemned to death for espionage; escapes with the help of Harvey Birch in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Spy*.

Wharton, M. Affectionate and supportive mother of Eliza Wharton in Hannah Webster Foster's *The Coquette*.

Wharton, Mary Beloved daughter of Sir Alured; she is impatient with her cousin Emily (Lopez) for not encouraging Arthur Fletcher; she marries her cousin Everett, much to her father's delight, in Anthony Trollope's *The Prime Minister*.

Wharton, Miss Mrs. Wharton's daughter, who is about to be married and has her antique lace veil mended by Frances Henri in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Wharton, Mr. Clergyman with principles and integrity worthy of his position, who marries Mary Rivers in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Wharton, Mr. English father of Frances, Henry, and Sarah Wharton; secretly sympathizes with the royalists and lives on neutral ground hoping to escape the hostility of both sides in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Spy*.

Wharton, Mrs. Benevolent Englishwoman, who befriends Frances Henri, employs her as a lace-mender, and then finds her a job teaching French in an English school in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Wharton, Sarah Elder daughter of Mr. Wharton flattered by the attention of British officers; suffers a breakdown when the existing marriage of her bridegroom, Colonel Wellmere, is revealed in James Fenimore Cooper's *The Spy*.

Wharton, Sir Alured Cousin of Abel; a baronet and the head of the Wharton family, he is proud of his lineage and estate in Herefordshire; he is made happy by the marriage of his beloved daughter, Mary, to Everett Wharton, in Anthony Trollope's *The Prime Minister*.

What's-his-name, Mr. Alliteration-prone United States vice president who succeeds Trick E. Dixon in Philip Roth's *Our Gang*.

Wheady, Mabel Young black prostitute who loves Jesus Ortiz and tries to discourage him from associating with hoodlums in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Pawnbroker*.

Wheatley, Barbara Desmond Wheatley's wife; she disapproves of Corker's slide show and lecture in John Berger's *Corker's Freedom*.

Wheatley, Desmond Efficient arranger of activities at St. Thomas's Social Club; after finding one particularly offensive, he decides that Corker will never give another slide show and lecture at the club in John Berger's *Corker's Freedom*.

Wheatley, Gladys Detroit socialite, daughter of a wealthy banker, whom Charley Anderson marries and later abandons, prompting a financially crippling divorce in John Dos Passos's *U.S.A.* trilogy.

Wheedle, Polly Rose Jocelyn's maid; she marries Jack Raikes in George Meredith's *Evan Harrington*.

Wheedle, Susan Near-suicidal mother of Harry Jocelyn's illegitimate child; she is rescued by Evan Harrington in George Meredith's *Evan Harrington*.

Wheeler, Alma S. Sister of Wad and Boone Wheeler; lives on the family tobacco farm in Hopewell, Kentucky; assists in the birth and care of James and Christianna Wheeler's quintuplets in 1900; is married to Thomas Hunt, a traveling salesman, in Bobbie Ann Mason's *Feather Crowns*.

Wheeler, Amanda "Mandy" Wife of Wad Wheeler; lonely and isolated; assists with the birth and care of James and Christianna Wheeler's quintuplets in 1900; caught having sex with their brother-in-law, Thomas Hunt; commits suicide in Bobbie Ann Mason's *Feather Crowns*.

Wheeler, April Failed actress and wife of Frank Wheeler; her dreams of moving to Paris with her family are thwarted, and she dies attempting to abort her third child in Richard Yates's *Revolutionary Road*.

Wheeler, Bayliss Eldest son of the Wheeler family who runs a farm-implement business and is a prohibitionist and pacifist in Willa Cather's *One of Ours*.

Wheeler, Boone Unmarried brother of Wad and Alma Wheeler; lives on the family's tobacco farm in Hopewell, Kentucky; uses his asthma as an excuse to avoid work; adds the gruesome memorabilia of James and Christianna Wheeler's quintuplets to his scrapbook in Bobbie Ann Mason's *Feather Crowns*.

Wheeler, Chancey Youngest child of Sayward and Portius Wheeler; after being favored by his mother, he becomes a rebel, rejecting the pioneering values of struggle and hard work; edits a newspaper in Cincinnati, which his mother ultimately underwrites so he can continue his writing, in Conrad Richter's *The Town*.

Wheeler, Christianna "Christie" Wife of James Wheeler, with whom she starts a tobacco farm; in 1900 gives birth to quintuplets, all of whom die within a month's time; tours with her husband and the mummified remains of the quintuplets through the South, a tour that begins as an educational lecture and turns into a carnival sideshow; she and her husband give the remains of the quintuplets to the Institute of Man in Washington, D.C., in Bobbie Ann Mason's *Feather Crowns*.

Wheeler, Claude Restless Nebraskan seeking the meaning of life as a private college student, farmer, and lieutenant in World War I in Willa Cather's *One of Ours*.

Wheeler, Colonel Isaiah Honest but combative Revolutionary War officer; Kike Lumsden turns to Wheeler for

support against Enoch Lumsden in Edward Eggleston's *The Circuit Rider*.

Wheeler, Earl Father of Frank Wheeler; experiences lifelong disappointment because a promised promotion never occurs in Richard Yates's *Revolutionary Road*.

Wheeler, Evangeline Vermonter who goes to Nebraska to be a high school principal; she and her husband, Nat Wheeler, are the parents of Claude, Ralph, and Bayliss Wheeler in Willa Cather's *One of Ours*.

Wheeler, Franklin H. (Frank) Husband of April Wheeler; outwardly supports her plans to move to Paris, but inwardly is afraid to abandon his job at Knox Business Machines in Richard Yates's *Revolutionary Road*.

Wheeler, Guerdon Son of Sayward and Portius Wheeler; restless and hardworking man who marries a loose woman, kills one of her lovers, flees westward, and is never heard from again; appears in Conrad Richter's *The Fields* and *The Town*.

Wheeler, James Husband of Christianna Wheeler; moves his wife and their three children, Clint, Jewel, and Nannie, to Hopewell, Kentucky; borrows money from his Uncle Wad Wheeler to buy land to start a tobacco farm; in 1900 his wife gives birth to quintuplets, all of whom die within a month's time; in the fall of 1900, tours with his wife and the mummified remains of the quintuplets through the South; he and his wife give the remains of the quintuplets to the Institute of Man in Washington, D.C., in Bobbie Ann Mason's *Feather Crowns*.

Wheeler, Jason Former poet and former Communist, alcoholic pulp writer, friend of Leon Fisher, and resident of Twenty-Door City in Albert Halper's *Union Square*.

Wheeler, Luke Temporary farmhand at Pretty Pass and probable second husband of Ma Sigafos in Peter De Vries's *I Hear America Swinging*.

Wheeler, Nat Wealthy Nebraska farmland owner who is neighborly, charitable, and likeable; he and his wife, Evangeline Wheeler, are the parents of Claude, Ralph, and Bayliss Wheeler in Willa Cather's *One of Ours*.

Wheeler, Portius Lawyer who flees his family in Massachusetts and lives a reclusive life in the Ohio territory until he marries Sayward Luckett in Conrad Richter's *The Trees*; resumes the practice of law and fathers an illegitimate child

in *The Fields*; prospers in the activities of the community, builds a huge town mansion, becomes a judge, and dies in *The Town*.

Wheeler, Prairie Daughter of Zoyd Wheeler and Frenesi Gates; she is placed in the care of DL Chastain while hiding out from Brock Vond, who wishes to control her the way he controls her mother; with DL she learns how her parents' attempts at political activism in the 1960s were foiled in Thomas Pynchon's *Vineland*.

Wheeler, Ralph Younger brother of Claude Wheeler; chief mechanic of the Wheelers' Nebraska farm and a Colorado rancher in Willa Cather's *One of Ours*.

Wheeler, Resolve First child of Sayward and Portius Wheeler; studies at the local academy and reads law with his father in Conrad Richter's *The Fields*; becomes a lawyer and eventually is elected governor of Ohio in *The Town*.

Wheeler, Simon Good natured and garrulous old man who is a constant dozer by a stove in an old tavern in Angel's Camp, a western mining town; tells the story's narrator the tale of Jim Smiley, a habitual gambler who would bet even on a jumping frog in Mark Twain's "The Celebrated Jumping Frog of Calaveras County."

Wheeler, Wad Head of the Wheeler family; brother of Alma and Boone; husband of Amanda; lends his nephew, James Wheeler, money to start a tobacco farm in Hopewell; when James and Christianna Wheeler's quintuplets are born in 1900, he charges ten cents' admission to view the babies; after the quintuplets die, encourages James and Christianna to tour with the mummified remains of their children so that they may sooner repay the debt they owe him in Bobbie Ann Mason's *Feather Crowns*.

Wheeler, Zoyd Old hippie who maintains an illusion of insanity in order to collect checks from the government; he is the ex-husband of Frenesi Gates and the father of Prarie Wheeler; tries his best to raise his daughter while avoiding capture by Brock Vond for rampant drug use in Thomas Pynchon's *Vineland*.

Wheelwright, Jenny See Jenny Milbury, Wheelwright.

Whelpdale Cheap journalist, who escapes starvation in America by writing stories for newspapers, specializes in writing for uneducated readers, gains a fine editorial position, and marries Dora Milvain in George Gissing's *New Grub Street*.

Whetstone, Paul Elizabeth Gruffydd-Williams's party-going friend, who dislikes John Lewis in Kingsley Amis's *That Uncertain Feeling*.

Whiffer, Mr. Town crier of Eatanswill in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Whiffers, Mr. One of the select footmen present at John Smauker's "swarry"; he resigns from his position in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Whiffle, Augustus Orlando Whiffle's son, the unscrupulous seducer of Carrie Mitchell and lover of Maud Gresham in George Gissing's *Workers in the Dawn*,

Whiffle, Captain Young, delicate dandy, who replaces Captain Oakhum on the *Thunder* in Jamaica in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Whiffle, Orlando Hypocritical clergyman, father of Augustus Whiffle, and tutor of Arthur Golding in George Gissing's *Workers in the Dawn*.

Whimple, Mrs. Lady who runs the house where Pip Pirrip hides Abel Magwitch from the police under the name of Provis in London in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Whimplewopper, Judge Midget with a long, detachable nose that is the subject of a series of features in the *National Enquirer* in Ishmael Reed's *The Free-Lance Pallbearers*.

Whipp, Mrs. Exasperated landlady, whose tenant is David Sweeting in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Whipper Menacing man who punishes others by whipping them; the protagonist Joseph K. pleads with him not to brutally punish two warders in Franz Kafka's *The Trial*.

Whipple, Mortimer (Mort) Mayor of West Condon in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Whipple, Nathan (Shagpoke) Former president of the United States and founder of the National Revolutionary party; convinces Lemuel Pitkin to seek his fortune in New York in Nathanael West's *A Cool Million*.

Whipple, Silas Pro-Union lawyer and judge; friend of Stephen Brice in Winston Churchill's *The Crisis*.

Whipwell, Tom Coachman who, fearing legal reprisals for neglecting the beaten and robbed Joseph Andrews should he die, conveys him to the Dragon Inn in Henry Fielding's

The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams.

Whiskey Priest Small, giggling priest, self-described as “cowardly” and “useless to anyone”; he hides in various places in southern Mexico so as not to be imprisoned and killed because of anticlerical laws; he passes through a time of despair, fathers a bastard daughter, and neglects aspects of his Catholicism, but rather than fleeing from the purge he stays in his state, dodging the police, administering the sacraments and helping people along the way until he is finally caught and executed in Graham Greene’s *The Power and the Glory*.

Whispering Dan Former tobacco auctioneer who is saved and called to prophesy after his radical laryngectomy; broadcasts his nightly warnings of the Coming End via an implanted valve between his esophagus and trachea and a microphone pressed to his heart in Gail Godwin’s *Evensong*.

Whispers, Billy Violent thief and drug dealer, who is Johnny Fortune’s enemy and Dorothy Macpherson’s pimp; he is eventually jailed in Colin MacInnes’s *City of Spades*.

Whistler, Kenneth Union organizer and spellbinding speaker in Kurt Vonnegut’s *Jailbird*.

Whistler, the Illegitimate son of Effie Deans and George Staunton; sold as an infant to a Highland outlaw, he becomes an outlaw and kills his father in an attempted robbery in Sir Walter Scott’s *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Whitacre, Laura Troubled wife of Michael Whitacre; moves with the fast set in Hollywood and New York and is finally divorced in Irwin Shaw’s *The Young Lions*.

Whitacre, Michael Indecisive liberal and disillusioned stage director smothered by a sour marriage and stifled by the immoral life in Hollywood and New York; joins the army at the beginning of World War II and champions the ideals of patriotism and democracy in Irwin Shaw’s *The Young Lions*.

Whitaker, Miss Nurse of the idiot Pinhead; murdered by Mickey McCane in Doris Betts’s *The River to Pickle Beach*.

Whitaker, Mr. Stella-Rondo’s husband, from whom she is separated; formerly the narrator’s boyfriend; a photographer with “popeyes”; supposed by the narrator to be the father of Shirley-T; not physically present in Eudora Welty’s “Why I Live at the P.O.”

Whitbread, Hugh Obsequious bureaucrat who “polishes the King’s boots” and assists the Court and Prime Minister in Virginia Woolf’s *Mrs. Dalloway*.

Whitby, Duchess of, Marcia Friend of Olga Bracely; initially resistant, she succumbs to Lucia Lucas’s intrepid attempts at intimacy in E. F. Benson’s *Lucia in London*.

Whitcomb, Corporal Atheist and assistant to Chaplain Tappman; sends fill-in-the-blank form letters of condolence in Joseph Heller’s *Catch-22*.

Whitcomb, Donald (Don) Reclusive Steering School teacher mistakenly thought to be Helen Holm’s lover following T. S. Garp’s death; writes Garp’s biography in John Irving’s *The World According to Garp*.

Whitcomb, Elihue Micah (Soaphead Church) Spiritualist and psychic reader consulted by Pecola Breedlove in her search for blue eyes in Toni Morrison’s *The Bluest Eye*.

Whitcomb, Pepper Boyhood friend of Tom Bailey, who accidentally shoots Pepper in the mouth with an arrow; captured in the snowball fight; becomes a judge in Thomas Bailey Aldrich’s *The Story of a Bad Boy*.

White Fellow-student of Charles Reding, an Anglo Catholic who to Reding’s contempt returns from the Roman to the Anglican church, is ordained, and marries in John Henry Newman’s *Loss and Gain*.

White, Abiram Brother of Esther Bush, brother-in-law of Ishmael Bush, principal kidnapper of Inez de Certavallos, and murderer of Asa Bush, his nephew, in James Fenimore Cooper’s *The Prairie*.

White, Alexis Son of a dead colleague of Sir Jasper Merrifield; his misinterpretation of Gillian Merrifield’s interest in his academic progress leads to serious consequences in Charlotte Yonge’s *Beechcroft at Rockstone*.

White, Blanche African-American domestic worker turned accidental sleuth; single, adoptive parent to niece Taifa and nephew Malik; accompanies kids to Amber Cove, an exclusive all-black resort in Maine; uncovers secrets surrounding two seemingly unconnected deaths in Barbara Neely’s *Blanche among the Talented Tenth*.

White, Captain Officer in charge of the initial military inquiry into Giles Colmore’s assault on an officer in Roy Fuller’s *The Father’s Comedy*.

White, Carietta (Carrie) High school student who uses her telekinetic powers for vengeance against classmates who tormented her in Stephen King’s *Carrie*.

White, Chalky Friendly private in charge of Q.M. stores at Badmore; he rides back to camp from London with Jonathan Browne in David Lodge's *Ginger, You're Barmy*.

White, Connie Wife of the Deputy Commissioner of Mayapore; she tries vainly to elicit from Daphne Manners the details of her assault in the Bibighar Gardens in Paul Scott's *The Jewel in the Crown*.

White, Eddie Husband of Molly Taylor White; dies after falling from an oil derrick in Larry McMurtry's *Leaving Cheyenne*.

White, Felicity One of the actresses performing in Herford in Margaret Drabble's *The Garrick Year*.

White, Florence J. (Florrie) Business associate and rival of Eugene Witla; strives to have Witla fired in Theodore Dreiser's *The "Genius."*

White, Francis Officer in Cromwell's army and Cromwell's emissary to the dissenting soldiers; pleads with Cromwell to keep his word, but is considered cowardly by Johnny Church in Mary Lee Settle's *Prisons*.

White, Gary Cooper Drifter from Florida who, after being picked up by Theresa Dunn, kills her in Judith Rossner's *Looking for Mr. Goodbar*.

White, Helen Daughter of Winesburg's most prosperous citizen; has an occasional affair with George Willard in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

White, Herbert W. Amateur photographer and grocery warehouse clerk framed for the murders of two dime-a-dance hall girls; suffers from a memory impairment; coerced into confession by Officer Welshinger, the real murderer, and sentenced to twenty five years solitary confinement, released in 1967 at age sixty-three with all memory recovered in Robert Clark's *Mr. White's Confession*.

White, James Wealthy quarry owner with claims to a title in Italy; he marries Adeline Mohun to provide a socially impeccable chaperon for his niece, Maura White, in Charlotte Yonge's *Beechcroft at Rockstone*. He appears in *The Long Vacation*.

White, Janet Professor White's daughter, who goes to one of the few schools for privileged children of administrators and therefore can not easily become friends with Emily Cartright, a child of a different social order, in Doris Lessing's *Memoirs of a Survivor*.

White, Jeb Friend of Colonel Sartoris's family who returns to the house to report that the Colonel's son Bayard has survived the deadly encounter with Ben Redmond, his father's assassin; also reports that Ben Redmond has run from the town of Jefferson, Mississippi, in William Faulkner's "An Odor of Verbena."

White, Joe See Joe.

White, Judith Stoloff (Jude) Mother of Isadora Wing; former artist who cannot tolerate anything ordinary in Erica Jong's *Fear of Flying*.

White, Kalliope Beautiful artist who supports her family as chief designer at James White's quarry and is patronized by Gillian Merrifield in Charlotte Yonge's *Beechcroft at Rockstone*. On her marriage to a wealthy man she continues at her work in *The Long Vacation*.

White, Maple American who first discovered the mysterious plateau to which Professor Challenger leads his expedition in Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Lost World*.

White, Margaret Religious fanatic who believes that the powers of her daughter, Carrie White, are evil in Stephen King's *Carrie*.

White, Maura Self-centered beauty, who embarrasses her sister, Kalliope, in Charlotte Yonge's *Beechcroft at Rockstone*. She is the rival of Franceska Vanderkist in *The Long Vacation*.

White, Miriam (Miri) Sister of Patsy White Carpenter and sister-in-law of Jim Carpenter; saved from drug addiction by her sister in Larry McMurtry's *Moving On*.

White, Molly Taylor Daughter of Cletus Taylor, wife of Eddie White, lover of Gideon Fry and Johnny McCloud, and mother of Jimmy and Joe; narrates part of Larry McMurtry's *Leaving Cheyenne*.

White, Mr. Member of the Alpha and Omega Club in Norman Douglas's *South Wind*.

White, Mrs. Lady Meadows's servant; pitying Henrietta Courteney, she warns her of her danger and is dismissed, to be reinstated later when Mr. Danvers is exposed in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

White, Professor Narrator's neighbor whose family represents the higher, much more privileged administrative circles in the country; he finally leaves with his family for Scotland in Doris Lessing's *Memoirs of a Survivor*.

White, Robin Deputy Commissioner of Mayapore, who conducts the initial investigation into the assault on Daphne Manners in Paul Scott's *The Jewel in the Crown*.

White, Roger II African-American attorney in large, mostly white Atlanta law firm; known as Too White; serves as a conduit between city's black mayor and white power structure and Charles Croker in Tom Wolfe's *A Man In Full*.

Whiteside, Sister Friend and neighbor of Aunt Hager Williams; gossips about sinners in the neighborhood and peddles vegetables in Langston Hughes's *Not Without Laughter*.

White, Sister Middle-aged head of the hospital ward where Maudie Fowler spends her last days; she treats patients with respect and dignity in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

White, Snow Disillusioned housewife and proponent of the women's movement; lives with seven dwarfs while waiting for Paul, her prince, to arrive in Donald Barthelme's *Snow White*.

White, Stanford (Stanny) Famous architect who seduces Evelyn Nesbit; killed by Nesbit's husband, Harry K. Thaw, in E. L. Doctorow's *Ragtime*.

White, Wylie Screenwriter who hopes to marry Cecilia Brady in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *The Last Tycoon*.

Whiteaker, Tim Partner with Blue Odell, with whom he establishes cattle business and the 1,300-acre Half Moon ranch in 1890s in eastern Oregon; proposes to Lydia Bennett Sanderson; reluctant participant in a feud with Harley Osgood and Jack in Molly Gloss's *The Jump-Off Creek*.

White Army One of the Russian factions warring in 1918–20; Cossacks fighting the Bolsheviks in the Red Army in Mikhail Sholokhov's *The Don Flows Home from the Sea*.

White Bear Rebels against the priests in Carl's time; kills the leader of the priestly clan when he is denied the wife he desires; forced to become an outcast, he takes his wife May with him to found a new society based on sea travel in Johannes V. Jensen's *The Long Journey*.

White Fang Part wolf, part dog; his vicious wolf nature is brought out by Lip-lip and Beauty Smith; his loyal dog nature, by Weedon Scott, in Jack London's *White Fang*.

Whitefield, Ann Well-educated and graceful young woman, somewhat comely; described as a controlling, cunning, and calculating young woman who gets her way through her machinations; becomes the charge of two male guardians; eventually marries Jack Turner, a professed bachelor and one of her guardians in George Bernard Shaw's play *Man and Superman*.

Whitefield, Mr. Bell Inn landlord of Gloucester whose wife mistreats Tom Jones because she hears bad things about him in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Whitefield, Mrs. Bell Inn landlady of Gloucester who believes Petty-fogger's lies about Tom and treats Tom poorly during his stay in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Whitefield, Mrs. Mother of Ann and Rhoda; openly discloses that her daughter Ann is a liar, highly cunning, but a good woman if married to the right man in George Bernard Shaw's play *Man and Superman*.

Whitefield, Rhoda Younger sister of Ann Whitefield in George Bernard Shaw's play *Man and Superman*.

White Halfot, Chief Half-blood Creek Indian from Oklahoma, where his family moved from place to place, pursued as human divining rods by geologists in search of oil in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Whitehall, Les Lucy's ex-love, a college professor, who left her for a student; asks her for a job recommendation in Ann Beattie's *Love Always*.

Whitehead, Kevin Child-abuse victim; physically repulsive with a personality to match, he is the butt of cruel and even dangerous jokes for the amusement of his "friends" in Martin Amis's *Dead Babies*.

Whitehead, Margaret Young girl who befriends Nat Turner when he works for her mother; only white person Turner kills in the insurrection in William Styron's *The Confessions of Nat Turner*.

Whitehead, Mr. Judith (Gardner) King's psychologist's assistant in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Whitehouse, Glenn Abusive, angry, alcoholic man whose vicious, uncontrollable temper destroys the lives of his wife and children; ultimately, the cycle of abuse completes itself when his own son murders him; husband of Sally Whitehouse, father of Rolfe and Wade Whitehouse in Russell Banks's *Affliction*.

Whitehouse, Jill Intelligent yet troubled child scarred by the divorce of her parents, the superficiality of her materialistic mother, and the alcoholism of her abusive father in Russell Banks's *Affliction*.

Whitehouse, Lillian Shallow, materialistic woman who manipulates her family in a ruthless pursuit of the comforts of middle-class life; perpetually scarred by the death of her father and the abuse of her former husband; twice married to and twice divorced from Wade Whitehouse; mother of Jill Whitehouse in Russell Banks's *Affliction*.

Whitehouse, Rolfe High school history teacher who escapes small-town Lawford life and a legacy of familial abuse; narrates the final days of his brother's life in an attempt to reconcile himself to his own identity and personal history; brother of Wade Whitehouse, son of Glenn and Sally Whitehouse in Russell Banks's *Affliction*.

Whitehouse, Sally Tragic victim of years of domestic abuse who vainly attempts to protect her children, only to find herself an unwitting participant in the vicious manipulations of her violent husband; eventually freezes to death, abandoned and alone in her own home; mother of Rolfe and Wade Whitehouse, wife of Glenn Whitehouse in Russell Banks's *Affliction*.

Whitehouse, Stephanie Forty-year-old woman who pretends to be younger; Henry Marshalon finds her in residence at the London flat of his late brother, whose mistress she claims to have been; she becomes Henry's lover and fiancée, but jilts him when she cannot persuade him to keep the family property; she confesses that she was his brother's charwoman, not his mistress in Iris Murdoch's *Henry and Cato*.

Whitehouse, Wade Bitter man whose hopes for a nuclear family and a comfortable life as the local sheriff in small town, Lawford, are destroyed by the legacy of familial abuse perpetrated by his father; devoted yet tormented parent and husband; murders his father and friend; disappears; brother of Rolfe Whitehouse, son of Glenn and Sally Whitehouse in Russell Banks's *Affliction*.

White-Jacket Narrator who, after many attempts, is finally able to rid himself of his jacket in Herman Melville's *White-Jacket*.

White King Chess piece who sends all his soldiers and horses (except two left for the chess game), presumably to the rescue of Humpty Dumpty; he speaks with his messengers on the battle between the Lion and the Unicorn and takes Alice to the battle in Lewis Carroll's *Through the Looking-Glass*.

White Knight Chess piece who rescues Alice from the Red Knight and escorts her to the eighth square; gentle in manner and appearance, he is mildly vexed at the inefficacy of his various inventions; he continually falls off his horse in Lewis Carroll's *Through the Looking-Glass*.

White Lady Beautiful guardian spirit of the House of Avenel; she oversees Lady Alice Avenel's Protestant Bible, regaining it from Father Philip; she is responsible for the Protestant conversions of both Mary Avenel and Halbert Glendinning but opposes their marriage before ultimately rejoicing in it in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery*.

Whitelaw, Dr. Local physician who attends Ralph Pledge and who is called in when Sir Roderick Patterson has a stroke in Frank Swinnerton's *Some Achieve Greatness*.

Whitelaw, Lady Sponsor of Godwin Peak's college scholarship; she agrees to support him for a year of study in London when he leaves college in George Gissing's *Born in Exile*.

White Man South-Sea native crew member aboard the schooner *Farallone* in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Ebb-Tide: A Trio and a Quartette*.

White Man and White Woman Two representative figures of American society, who have grown to have a lack of concern about the war; detached from the intense discussion of the war between the Colonel and Stubbs, they are only interested in being served their food in the diner or going shopping, thereby representing the consumerist lifestyle in Sam Shepard's play *States of Shock*.

White Queen Chess piece foolishly helpless in personality and untidy in appearance; because she lives "backwards," she can "remember" future events; she turns into a sheep who knits in a shop which turns into a boat on a river and back into a shop, where she sells Alice an egg that becomes Humpty Dumpty; as the White Queen she assists the Red Queen in instructing Queen Alice and recites a riddle poem at Alice's feast in Lewis Carroll's *Through the Looking-Glass*.

White Rabbit Catalyst for Alice's fantastic journey; he is late for the Queen of Hearts's party and continually loses items of apparel, which Alice tries to retrieve; he becomes the herald at the trial of the Knave of Hearts in Lewis Carroll's *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*.

White Vaska Boy who is shot through the chest for climbing a birch tree along a sentry line in the concentration camp

at Birkenau, a part of Auschwitz, in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Whitewood, John, Jr. Wealthy son of a famous college professor; becomes Edward Colburne's rival for Lillie Ravenel Carter's affections after the death of John Carter in John William DeForest's *Miss Ravenel's Conversion from Secession to Loyalty*.

Whitey Dubious narrator, christened Dick; loquacious barber in a small town; relates the many events in the lives of the townspeople; shaving mugs named for the townsmen line his shelf; describes the unfortunate death of the town's mean prankster and jokester Jim Kendall in Ring Lardner's "Haircut."

Whitey, Ben Friend who Joins the Home Guard with Joshua Birdwell when the Rebels threaten Vernon, Indiana, in Jessamyn West's *The Friendly Persuasion*.

Whitfield Minister in William Faulkner's *The Hamlet*; father of Addie Bundren's son Jewel Bundren in *As I Lay Dying*.

Whitfield, Hermione Woman working in Geriatrics who is much like Jane Somers in clothing and personality; she dislikes Jane's interference with Maudie Fowler, Annie Reeves, and other elderly women in Doris Lessing's *The Diaries of Jane Somers*.

Whitfield, Madeline Dills Pasadena divorcée; owner of the victim of a dognapping in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Black Marble*.

Whitfield, Mr. Methodist leader, who becomes a spiritual and practical mentor to Geoffrey Wildgoose in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Whitfield, Mrs. Innkeeper, sister-in-law to the Methodist leader Mr. Whitfield; she scoffs at Geoffrey Wildgoose and Jeremiah Tugwell until she learns of their allegiance to Whitfield in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Whitford, Vernon Penniless intellectual who wins the love of his cousin Sir Willoughby Patterne's disenchanted betrothed, Clara Middleton, in the process of helping her to avoid a loveless marriage in George Meredith's *The Egoist*.

Whiting Captain of marines killed during a Spanish prison break in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Homblower*.

Whitman, Elizabeth Fox (Foxy) Pregnant wife of Ken Whitman; lover and later wife of Piet Hanema in John Updike's *Couples*.

Whitman, Ken Research biologist married to Foxy Whitman in John Updike's *Couples*.

Whitmore, Nancy Natural daughter of Gerald Grant and half sister of Rose Phillips; she is first confused and angered by Charley Summers's confusing her with Rose but eventually takes Rose's place in Charley's affections and marries him in Henry Green's *Back*.

Whitmore, Psyche Lover of Japhy Ryder who has to be thrown off the boat on which Ryder sails for Japan in Jack Kerouac's *The Dharma Bums*.

Whitmore, Walter Journalist and radio broadcaster; after a tiff with Leslie Searle in a local pub he is suspected of pushing Searle into the river in Josephine Tey's *To Love and Be Wise*.

Whitney, George Pennypinching, childless Irish landholder, a great joker, and a heavy drinker; he is kidnapped and executed by the I.R.A. for having divulged secrets in C. Day Lewis's *Child of Misfortune*.

Whitney, Isa Brother of late Eliza Whitney; principal of the Theological College of St. George's; an opium addict who is discovered and rescued by Dr. Watson from the "Bar of Gold," an opium den of Upper Swandam Lane, London, in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's "The Man with the Twisted Lip."

Whitney, Joyce Confidante of her sister, Dorothea Green, and her nephew Arthur Green; enthusiastically content, she does not anticipate any future kingdom in which men would be cured of their arrogance; after her husband George's execution she keeps house for Arthur in C. Day Lewis's *Child of Misfortune*.

Whitney, Kate Wife of Isa Whitney; anxiously comes to meet Dr. Watson as her husband has not been home for two days in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's "The Man with the Twisted Lip."

Whitstable, George Rural landowner of limited intelligence but sufficient means to enable Sophia Longestaff to be complacent in her successful nuptials, despite her sister's voluble contempt in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*.

Whittaker, Clara Deceased spinster great aunt of Mary Whittaker; she made money and left it to her friend and companion, Agatha Dawson, in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Unnatural Death*.

Whittaker, Florence (Flo) Tactless and disorganized but ingenuous wife of Jerrold Whittaker in Randall Jarrell's *Pictures from an Institution*.

Whittaker, Jerrold Teacher of sociology, professed liberal, and pretender to a familiarity with French literature in Randall Jarrell's *Pictures from an Institution*.

Whittaker, Mary Pleasant, self-possessed niece and heir of the wealthy Agatha Dawson; she gives up her job as a nurse to care for her terminally ill great aunt, whose death occurs earlier than expected in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Unnatural Death*.

Whitten, Big Foot Mountain man who is Don Joaquin MacGillivray's assistant in H. L. Davis's *Harp of a Thousand Strings*.

Whitteret, Thomas Former law clerk of Mr. Keelevin; he uncovers the terms of entail and is instrumental in restoring Kittlestoneheugh to Charles Walkinshaw's family in John Galt's *The Entail*.

Whittier, Jean Lavette Independent woman who manages the Seldon bank in 1930s San Francisco; Dan Lavette is her first husband, John Whittier is her second; mother of Tom and Barbara Lavette in Howard Fast's *Second Generation*.

Whittingdon, Dick Nephew and heir to the Follett fortune; he is a wealthy playboy and an artistic failure, who is usurped of the inheritance by his cousin Horace Zagreus in Wyndham Lewis's *The Apes of God*.

Whittington, Nora Jane Plucky, naive young woman from Virginia; ventures to San Francisco for a boyfriend who turns out to be unfaithful; begins a relationship with a bookstore owner after trying to rob him and starts to develop some independence in Ellen Gilchrist's *Victory Over Japan*.

Whittle, Abel Young, simple-minded employee of Michael Henchard; the question of appropriate punishment for his fecklessness occasions the first major conflict between Henchard and Donald Farfrae; it is Abel who takes care of Henchard in his final illness in Thomas Hardy's *The Mayor of Casterbridge*.

Whittle, Miss Chief matron of the Alcanthia County home for light-skinned orphan girls in Burnside, Virginia, in Hal Bennett's *A Wilderness of Vines*.

Whittlestaff, William Middle-aged guardian of Mary Lawrie; he falls in love with her, and she agrees to marry him

out of gratitude, although she loves John Gordon; after Gordon returns with a moderate fortune from the South Africa diamond mines, Whittlestaff realizes he must release her from her engagement in Anthony Trollope's *An Old Man's Love*.

Whittman, Ishmael Incompetent white officer promoted along a separate and unequal track intersecting the career of his black nemesis, Abraham Blackman, during combat in World War II, Korea, and Vietnam in John A. Williams's *Captain Blackman*.

Whitwell Polite, educated mate of the passenger boat on which John Buncle meets Charlotte Melmoth and later East India Company captain; his loss of two wives leaves him only the consolation of his religion in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Buncle, Esq.*

Whitworth, Nicholas One of the "virtuous" townspeople in the town of Hadleyburg, who falls prey to the temptation of greed introduced by the mysterious stranger; falsely claims, in the hope of being rewarded with a sack of gold coins, that he was the one who earlier befriended the mysterious stranger in Mark Twain's "The Man That Corrupted Hadleyburg."

Whole Sick Crew, The Name given to a group that includes the artist Slab, record executive Gouverneur (Roony) Winsome, his wife, Mafia, Fu, and Charisma in Thomas Pynchon's *V*.

Wiatte, Arthur Unsavory brother of Euphemia Lorimer; drives away Sarsefield; murdered by Clithero Edny; his death motivates the attempted murder of his sister in Charles Brockden Brown's *Edgar Huntly*.

Wiatte, Clarice See Clarice.

Wickam, Mrs. Little Paul Dombey's melancholy and pessimistic nurse who replaces Richards (Polly Toodle) in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Wickenden Head carpenter at Chevron; he reports to Sebastian that his son, Frank, wants to go into the motor trade in London, thus threatening to break the tradition of Wickenden family service to Chevron in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*.

Wickenden, Frank Youth whose preference for the motor trade in London threatens the family tradition of service at Chevron in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*.

Wickenden, Jane Housekeeper at the country estate of Chevron; she made her way up by promotion from maid in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*.

Wickenden, Martha Wife of the head carpenter at the country estate of Chevron; she is the confidante of Chevron's housekeeper, Jane Wickenden, in Vita Sackville-West's *The Edwardians*.

Wickerby, Mr. Zealous attorney, who defends Phineas Finn on trial for Mr. Bonteen's murder in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Redux*.

Wickersham, Ada Hotel operator in Manantiales; last person known to have befriended John Ashley; helps Ashley escape to Chile in Thornton Wilder's *The Eighth Day*.

Wicket, Mrs. Formerly custodian of the linen room at Brookfield School; she lets a room to the retired Mr. Chips and tends to his meals and arranges the details for his teas with the new boys and new masters in James Hilton's *Good-bye, Mr. Chips*.

Wickett, Terry Chemist at the McGurk Institute of Biology and friend of Martin Arrowsmith in Sinclair Lewis's *Arrowsmith*.

Wickfield, Agnes Mr. Wickfield's pretty, tranquil daughter, who is his housekeeper; she is David Copperfield's good friend from his childhood through adulthood and his first marriage, loving him the whole time; she is almost forced to marry Uriah Heep but finally marries David in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Wickfield, Mr. Handsome, middle-aged lawyer of Betsey Trotwood in Canterbury; David Copperfield boards with him while attending school; he and his pretty, gentle daughter, Agnes, fall under the power of his scheming, blackmailing clerk, Uriah Heep, but are rescued by Wilkins Micawber and David in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

Wickham, Felicity Bookstore proprietor and employer of Agatha (King) Field; she is a political activist who drags Henry Field to a political demonstration that nearly lands both in jail in Isabel Colegate's *Agatha*.

Wickham, George Handsome and ingratiating but extravagant and unprincipled officer, who joins the regiment stationed near the Bennet estate; he attracts Elizabeth Bennet and easily convinces her of the arrogance and wickedness of Mr. Darcy; Darcy's revelation to Elizabeth that he had prevented Wickham's elopement with his sister initiates the change in Elizabeth's feelings for both men; Wickham elopes with Lydia Bennet in Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

Wicklowl, Leonard Carl (Len) British Intelligence agent posing on Ned's orders as Abercrombie & Blair Publishing House's Russian-speaking editor; he guides Barley Blair through most of his rendezvous with Russian contacts in John le Carré's *The Russia House*.

Wicks, Captain Joe Shrewd captain of the *Currency Lass*, accused of murdering a hand on the *Grace Darling*; disguised as a cabman, he buys Captain William Kirkup's papers and assumes Captain Jacob Trent's identity in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Wrecker*.

Wicks, Mr. Law clerk for Dodson and Fogg in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Wicks, Sylvia Oppenheim An Openshaw relation who, having already been swindled by her absconding husband, was swindled of her subsequent savings by a woman friend; Anne Cavidge helps her through a family crisis in Iris Murdoch's *Nuns and Soldiers*.

Wickstead, Mr. Lord Burdock's steward whom Griffin beats to death after Wickstead unwittingly corners him at a gravel quarry in H. G. Wells's *The Invisible Man: A Grotesque Romance*.

Wicky-Frey, Melanie Attractive, middle-aged secretary, associate, brilliant analyst, and lover of Paul Firman; she is the voice of reason and is instrumental in saving Firman from exposure in Eric Ambler's *Send No More Roses*.

Widdowson, Edmund Prosperous businessman, who marries Monica Madden, jealously forbids her any freedom, and quarrels with her when he discovers that she has had a lover in George Gissing's *The Odd Women*.

Widdowson, Mrs. Luke Fashionable matron who is critical when her brother-in-law, Edmund, marries a shop girl, but accepts her with good humor in George Gissing's *The Odd Women*.

Widdrington, Mr. One of Rickie Elliott's Cambridge friends; he is Mr. Jackson's cousin in E. M. Forster's *The Longest Journey*.

Widener, Harry Playboy and junior partner with Glymmer, Read in Nathan Asch's *The Office*.

Widgery, Father Luke Social-climbing Roman Catholic convert from the Church of England; his fashionable sermons pack the pews, and his socialite mentor wishes him to

help promote the burial of Priam Farll in Westminster Abbey in Arnold Bennett's *Buried Alive: A Tale of These Days*.

Widgery, Viola Sister of William Widgery; she initiates the investigation into her brother's sudden and mysterious disappearance in Roy Fuller's *The Second Curtain*.

Widgery, William George Garner's former school friend; the discoverer of an indestructible filament that he refuses to offer to a powerful company, he disappears and is later found floating in the Thames in Roy Fuller's *The Second Curtain*.

Widmerpool, Kenneth Ugly, boorish, irritatingly assiduous schoolmate of Nicholas Jenkins in Anthony Powell's *A Question of Upbringing*. He goes to work for Donners-Brebner and pursues and swears off women in *A Buyer's Market*. He becomes a bill broker and has acquired authority in *The Acceptance World*. He is briefly engaged to Mildred Haycock in *At Lady Molly's*. His political views are significant in *Casanova's Chinese Restaurant* and in *The Kindly Ones*. He achieves power in his military career and contracts a disastrous marriage to Pamela Flitton in *The Military Philosophers*. He becomes a Labour Member of Parliament in *Books Do Furnish a Room*. A Cabinet Minister, he becomes a life peer; his leftist leanings are subject to an investigation in the House; he becomes a widower in *Temporary Kings*. He becomes Chancellor of a new university but finally drops out of society to become a pitiful member of Murtlock's cult in *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Widmerpool, Mrs. Kenneth Widmerpool's well-preserved, determined widowed mother, who is altogether devoted to him and to his career in Anthony Powell's *A Question of Upbringing*, in *A Buyer's Market*, in *At Lady Molly's*, and in *The Kindly Ones*. His marriage, which she opposes, results in her exile to Scotland in *The Military Philosophers*. Her death is unmourned by her son in *Temporary Kings*.

Widow Elderly woman who welcomes Halbert Glendinning because he resembles her dead son in Sir Walter Scott's *The Monastery*.

Widow Wealthy woman whom Hortensio ultimately marries after his attempt at wooing Bianca fails in William Shakespeare's *The Taming of the Shrew*.

Widow Incredibly beautiful and so pursued by the men of her Cretan village; disdainfully rejects them all except the affectionate overtures of the narrator after he is prodded by Zorba; stoned and beheaded by a mob after one of her failed

suitors commits suicide in Nikos Kazantzakis's *Zorba the Greek*.

Widow Jessup Middle-aged woman who becomes the object of affection of two competing suitors: the longtime friends Telemachus Hicks and Paisley Fish; finds that the two admirers, to preserve their male friendship, court her together; finally marries Hicks, although on the wedding night she finds her new husband sitting outside on the porch in the old habit of waiting for old Paisley; bashes Telemachus's ear with a broomstick in O. Henry's "Telemachus, Friend."

Widow of Great Distinction Young woman who plunges into all the fashionable follies following her husband's death, and who, since vanity is her ruling passion, schemes to take precedence over everyone in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Widow Quin Neighboring widow, aged "about thirty," and rumored to have murdered her husband by blood poisoning with a rusty pick; enters into duplicitous arrangements with both Shawn and Christy to help one or the other to marry the young woman Pegeen; fancies Christy herself, and attempts to help him escape once the villagers turn against him for attempting to murder his father in J. M. Synge's play *The Playboy of the Western World*.

Wieland, Catharine Pleyel Sister of Henry Pleyel and wife of Theodore Wieland; murdered by her husband in Charles Brockden Brown's *Wieland*.

Wieland, Clara Sister of Theodore Wieland; forces Carwin to confess his culpability in the murders committed by her brother; narrator of Charles Brockden Brown's *Wieland*.

Wieland, Theodore Brother of Clara Wieland and husband of Catharine Pleyel Wieland; led to kill his wife and their children by Carwin's biloquism in Charles Brockden Brown's *Wieland*.

Wiemar, Count Venetian aristocrat who marries an innocent orphan, subjects her to the plottings of the woman he scorned and the lusts of his best friend, and then refuses to forgive her for her mere thoughts of infidelity because of his pride in Charlotte Dacre's *The Passions*.

Wiemar, Julia Venetian countess whose innocence makes her the victim of others' passions and leads her into subsequent isolation and madness in Charlotte Dacre's *The Passions*.

Wife Middle-aged wife of a white liberal lawyer living in South Africa during the political revolution for majority rule; father had been a colonial official in the Treasury; witnesses firsthand the changes to South Africa during the revolution in Nadine Gordimer's "A Soldier's Embrace."

Wife Married to the unnamed narrator, her second husband; her first marriage, to a military officer, included her failed suicide attempt and divorce; periodic poet who used to read for Robert, referred to as the "blind man," and has remained friendly with him over the years; effusive and emotional with Robert, but bored with and irritated by her husband; brings Robert into her home to meet her husband, an act that produces a new understanding and bond between the two men in Raymond Carver's "Cathedral."

Wife of Bath, the Alison, the Wife of Bath, is an exceptionally strong female character among the pilgrims who are traveling to Canterbury; she is both a professional cloth maker and wife, having had five husbands prior to her pilgrimage, and is looking for her sixth spouse; often viewed as an early feminist, Alison advocates having the woman as the head in a marriage, as seen from her Arthurian tale in Geoffrey Chaucer's *The Canterbury Tales*.

Wife of Charity Supporter Number Seven Heiress who is vain, imperious, extravagant, and has a temper but who has pretensions to taste and judgment in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Wife of Charity Supporter Number Six Woman of fashion, who sets her card parties on Sundays, causing her husband numerous embarrassments and discomforts, and who also lavishes excessive care on her pets in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Wife of Messenger Woman who spends money on card parties rather than household accounts in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Wife of the Chaplain Successful schemer, who works on the Bishop and his Lady's belief in dreams to get her husband the place of Rector in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Wiggen, Henry Whittier (Author, Hank) Brash left-handed pitcher for the New York Mammoths; hero and not entirely literate narrator of Mark Harris's *The Southpaw, Bang the Drum Slowly, A Ticket for a Seamstitch, and It Looked Like For Ever*.

Wiggen, Hilary Margaret Youngest daughter of Henry Wiggen; expresses her frustrations in screaming fits in Mark Harris's *It Looked Like For Ever*.

Wiggen, Holly Webster Girlfriend, then wife of Henry Wiggen in Mark Harris's *The Southpaw, Bang the Drum Slowly, A Ticket for a Seamstitch, and It Looked Like For Ever*.

Wiggerson Friendly, warm-hearted servant in the Corrie household who tries to help Miriam Henderson adjust to her role as governess in Dorothy Richardson's *Honeycomb*.

Wiggins Leader of the Baker Street Irregulars, the band of "street Arabs" who first assist Sherlock Holmes in Arthur Conan Doyle's *A Study in Scarlet*.

Wiggins, Grant African-American rural Louisiana native and university-educated teacher; questions his effectiveness in teaching poor black children; reluctantly agrees to help Jefferson, a condemned young man facing execution, to confront his impending death with dignity and humanity in Ernest J. Gaines's *A Lesson Before Dying*.

Wiggins, Richard (Bubbles) Prosperous blue-collar worker in a local factory and former member of a black high school athletic team and neighborhood gang gathering for a birthday testimonial honoring Chappie Davis in John A. Williams's *The Junior Bachelor Society*.

Wiggins, Theo G. (Tio) Wealthy black father of Martha Kinship and grandfather of Teddy and Lucinda Kinship in Shelby Foote's *September September*.

Wiggins sisters Three sisters called Big, Little, and Evelyn; mountain girls with rough manners but good intentions who sing in Colonel Happy Tucker's medicine show; Colonel Happy doesn't pay them and tries to force his sexual advances upon them; they become friends with Christianna Wheeler in Bobbie Ann Mason's *Feather Crowns*.

Wiglinton, Mr. Grim, bilious, elderly clergyman with antinomian tendencies, disliked by young Alton Locke; he drinks tea with Mrs. Locke and Mr. Bowyer and marries Alton's sister, Susan, in Charles Kingsley's *Alton Locke*.

Wikek Concentration camp prisoner and worker at Birkenau, a part of Auschwitz; goes with the narrator Tadek to Auschwitz to train to become a medical orderly; spends his free time fruitlessly searching for a piano to play; once worked as the right-hand man to Kronschiidt, the most ruthless killer

at Pawiak prison, in Tadeusz Borowski's *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*.

Wikins, Nehemiah Lower-class labor leader who ruins the career of Harry Wharton in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Marcella*.

Wilberforce, Amy Wealthy, outspoken dipsomaniac, who comes to be pitied for her alcoholic bouts and periodic imprisonments in Norman Douglas's *South Wind*.

Wilbourne, Harry Medical intern imprisoned for killing his lover, Charlotte Rittenmeyer, during an attempted abortion in William Faulkner's *The Wild Palms*.

Wilbraham, Mr. Stern overseer of Cadover farms in E. M. Forster's *The Longest Journey*.

Wilbraham, Mrs. Family relation and houseguest on the occasion of (Sir) Henry Thorpe's marriage some fifteen years earlier; her valuable necklace was stolen and never recovered in Dorothy L. Sayers's *The Nine Tailors: Changes Rung on an Old Theme in Two Short Touches and Two Full Peals*.

Wilbur, Ross Effeminate society man who is shanghaied in San Francisco and who "becomes a man" under the influence of his lover, Moran Sternersen, in Frank Norris's *Moran of the Lady Letty*.

Wilcher, Amy Sprott Devoted and loving wife of Bill Wilcher; she refuses to accept family charities after Bill's death and decides to go forth on her own in Joyce Cary's *To Be a Pilgrim*.

Wilcher, Ann Tom Wilcher's niece, an emancipated, modern young doctor; she treats Tom during his illness and marries Robert Brown in Joyce Cary's *To Be a Pilgrim*.

Wilcher, Bill Tom and Edward Wilcher's brother; he is a military man who settles down with his wife, Amy, supports Edward's lavish spending until it drives him broke, and later dies of cancer in Joyce Cary's *To Be a Pilgrim*.

Wilcher, Blanche Tom Wilcher's niece who aids in stopping him from marrying Sara Monday by having Sara arrested for stealing in Joyce Cary's *Herself Surprised* and in *To Be a Pilgrim*.

Wilcher, Edward Tom Wilcher's brother, a wild-spending politician whose affairs and debts continually drain the family's money in Joyce Cary's *To Be a Pilgrim*.

Wilcher, Gladys Wife of Jon Wilcher; an emancipated, modern woman, she enjoys money and continually has affairs in Joyce Cary's *To Be a Pilgrim*.

Wilcher, Jon Son of Bill and Amy; as a soldier he becomes disillusioned by the Great War; he marries an adulterous woman and is tragically killed by an automobile in Joyce Cary's *To Be a Pilgrim*.

Wilcher, Lucy Tom Wilcher's sister and Robert Brown's mother; a charming, strong-willed woman, she marries the adulterous Puggy Brown and joins his Benjamite congregation in Joyce Cary's *To Be a Pilgrim*.

Wilcher, Tom Aristocratic bachelor and owner of Tolbrook Manor; most of his life is spent handling family affairs; he decides to marry Sara Monday in hopes of living a settled life, but Sara is imprisoned for stealing; after her later rejection of him he returns home to die in Joyce Cary's *Herself Surprised*, in *To Be a Pilgrim* (told in Tom's voice) and in *The Horse's Mouth*.

Wilcocks, Thomas Captain of the ship which rescues Lemuel Gulliver after he has left Brobdingnag in Jonathan Swift's *Travels into Several Remote Nations of the World. In Four Parts. By Lemuel Gulliver*.

Wilcox Flight engineer on the search for Nazi gold who is drowned when the gold is being loaded onto the flying boat in Alan Sillitoe's *The Lost Flying Boat*.

Wilcox, Archibald One of the "virtuous" townspeople in the town of Hadleyburg, who falls prey to the temptation of greed introduced by the mysterious stranger; falsely claims, in the hope of being rewarded with a sack of gold coins, that he was the one who earlier befriended the mysterious stranger in Mark Twain's "The Man That Corrupted Hadleyburg."

Wilcox, Charles Henry and Ruth's elder son, who despises the Schlegels; his punishment of Helen Schlegel's "seducer" ends with Leonard Bast's death, and Charles is sent to prison in E. M. Forster's *Howards End*.

Wilcox, Dolly Charles Wilcox's foolish, selfish, pretty wife in E. M. Forster's *Howards End*.

Wilcox, Evie Henry Wilcox's doting daughter in E. M. Forster's *Howards End*.

Wilcox, George Frail, elderly Canadian widower provoked into killing his former brother-in-law in L. W. Wright's *The Suspect*.

Wilcox, Henry Former school friend of Arthur Rowe; he is the only friend Rowe can recall when he is trying to hide from the police after the seance; Rowe encounters him again after the asylum escape, but he cannot remember him in Graham Greene's *The Ministry of Fear*.

Wilcox, Henry Ruth's prosperous, acquisitive, self-assured husband, who is pleasant but unfaithful; he marries Margaret Schlegel after the death of his first wife and unintentionally contributes to Leonard Bast's failure; the events surrounding the death of Leonard Bast destroy his self-confidence and improve his values in E. M. Forster's *Howards End*.

Wilcox, Jack American smuggler who lures Nelson Dyar to Tangier in Paul Bowles's *Let It Come Down*.

Wilcox, Mrs. Elderly woman living on Porquerelles, an island paradise located off the southern French coast in the Mediterranean in Georges Simenon's *My Friend Maigret*.

Wilcox, Paul Henry and Ruth's younger son; he almost immediately rescinds his impulsive—and accepted—proposal to Helen Schlegel in E. M. Forster's *Howards End*.

Wilcox, Robert Norman (Skipper) Art-school principal, who is a kleptomaniac, and who collects his own bodily fluids; generally crazy, he considers himself the personification of the college in David Storey's *A Temporary Life*.

Wilcox, Ruth Wise, spiritually integrated owner of Howards End and wife of Henry Wilcox; her family destroy her handwritten dying request that the property go to her friend Margaret Schlegel in E. M. Forster's *Howards End*.

Wild, Jonathan Protagonist who cheats and swindles friend and foe alike; his plot to ruin Thomas Heartfree fails only because the gang member Fireblood betrays Wild to reduce his own sentence in Henry Fielding's *The Life of Mr. Jonathan Wild the Great*. He is a repulsive and murderous thief-taker, who with blackmail, treachery, and terror pursues Jack Sheppard throughout his life until he sees him hanged at Tyburn in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Jack Sheppard*.

Wild, Mr. Jonathan Wild's father, who attempts to reconcile Bob Bagshot and Mr. Grave after Grave accuses Bagshot of picking his pocket in Henry Fielding's *The Life of Mr. Jonathan Wild the Great*.

Wild, Wolfstan First in a list of immoral ancestors of Jonathan Wild in Henry Fielding's *The Life of Mr. Jonathan Wild the Great*.

Wild Child, the (Wile Chile) Feral adolescent girl whom Meridian Hill tries to befriend; struck and killed by a speeding car in Alice Walker's *Meridian*.

Wildcodger, Mr. Sycophant who conducts experiments in practical agricultural science and assumes custody of the captive Azemia from Lady Belinda in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Wildcodger, Mrs. Fertile, ignorant wife of Mr. Wildcodger; she is threatened by the presence of the beautiful captive in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Wilde, Oscar Anglo-Irish writer and celebrity; student of Walter Pater at Oxford; in love with Lord Alfred Douglas ("Bosie"), for which he served jail time; parodied as the character "Bunthorne" in Gilbert and Sullivan's operetta *Patience* in Tom Stoppard's play *The Invention of Love*.

Wilder Toddler son of Babette Gladney and an ex-husband; cries for hours on end for no reason; babbles on occasion but speaks very little for a child his age; is a grounding force for Babette, his stepfather Jack Gladney, and Gladney's colleague Murray Jay Siskind in Don DeLillo's *White Noise*.

Wilder, Janice Brady Long-suffering wife of John Wilder; divorces him and marries their friend Paul Borg in Richard Yates's *Disturbing the Peace*.

Wilder, John C. Heavy-drinking advertising-space salesman whose plans to make a movie of his experiences in Bellevue Mental Hospital lead to further emotional collapses in Richard Yates's *Disturbing the Peace*.

Wilder, Marjorie Mother of John Wilder; wants John to assume control of her highly successful candy company, but he rejects the prospect in Richard Yates's *Disturbing the Peace*.

Wilder, Oscar B. One of the "virtuous" townspeople in the town of Hadleyburg, who falls prey to the temptation of greed introduced by the mysterious stranger; falsely claims, in the hope of being rewarded with a sack of gold coins, that he was the one who earlier befriended the mysterious stranger in Mark Twain's "The Man That Corrupted Hadleyburg."

Wilder, Tom (Tommy) Lonely, withdrawn son of John and Janice Wilder; characteristically replies "I don't know, I don't care" to his father's inquiries in Richard Yates's *Disturbing the Peace*.

Wilder-Halliday, Jere Unstable, aging flapper; Manley Halliday's ex-wife and the object of his obsessions in Budd Schulberg's *The Disenchanted*.

Wilderman, Bert Free-hanging opponent of Clyde Stout in Jack Matthews's *Hanger Stout, Awake!*

Wilderness, Primrose Long-suffering wife of Sigbjorn Wilderness; she accompanies him to Mexico in Malcolm Lowry's *Dark as the Grave Wherein My Friend Is Laid*.

Wilderness, Sigbjorn Alcoholic writer who travels to Mexico, scene of his rejected novel *The Valley of the Shadow of Death*, in search of his friend Juan Fernando Martinez, only to find that Juan is dead in Malcolm Lowry's *Dark as the Grave Wherein My Friend Is Laid*.

Wilderspin, Ezra Blacksmith and biggest man among the Fenchurch St. Paul bell ringers; he pulls the smallest bell in Dorothy L. Sayers's *The Nine Tailors: Changes Rung on an Old Theme in Two Short Touches and Two Full Peals*.

Wildev, Damon Handsome, selfish lover of Eustacia Vye; losing her to Clym Yeobright, he spitefully marries Thomasin Yeobright, whom he mistreats; Eustacia's domestic troubles give him opportunity to elope with her; he dies trying to save her from drowning in Thomas Hardy's *The Return of the Native*.

Wildfire, Father Bill Priest who is informal advisor to the Dollinger Society, a group of liberal Catholics whose meeting Adam Appleby attends in David Lodge's *The British Museum Is Falling Down*.

Wildfire, Madge Meg Murdockson's insane daughter, who mourns the loss of her illegitimate baby by George Staunton; verbose and lively, she is Jeanie Deans's keeper before being killed by a witch-hunting crowd in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Wildgans, Arty Head of the Wildgans Chase Agency in Ludwig Bemelmans's *Dirty Eddie*.

Wildgoose, Geoffry Young gentleman farmer who becomes an itinerant Methodist preacher; he roams the countryside with his companion, Jeremiah Tugwell, preaching mainly to working-class sympathizers and discussing religion privately with upper-class skeptics; his ingenuousness makes him the butt of several practical jokes, and after getting hit in the head with a bottle he is finally persuaded to give up preaching, whereupon he marries Julia Townsend in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Wildgoose, Mr. Father of Geoffry Wildgoose; though unschooled himself, he sends his son to Oxford; his death brings Geoffry back home just before completing his degree in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Wildgoose, Mrs. Mother of Geoffry Wildgoose; she unsuccessfully opposes his calling to be a traveling Methodist preacher and literally worries herself sick during his absence in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Wildhack, Montana B-movie starlet and Billy Pilgrim's mate on Tralfamadore in Kurt Vonnegut's *Slaughterhouse-Five*.

Wildly, Mr. Father of Flora Mellasin's baby in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Miss Betsy Thoughtless*.

"Wild Plums," Narrator Young girl who lives with her family on a farm; desires adventure and becomes fascinated with wild plums; wants to go plum picking with the neighbor family, the Slumps, as they plan on camping out for the night; deflated when she is denied this outing by her mother, who thinks the Slumps are too poor to associate with her in Grace Stone Coates's "Wild Plums."

Wildrake, Roger Drunken clerk for Markham Everard; he negotiates with Oliver Cromwell for Everard to rescind the order to possess Woodstock, and he attempts to stab Cromwell before the assault on Woodstock Lodge in Sir Walter Scott's *Woodstock*.

Wildwood, Margaret Thatcher Fitzhue (Mag) Tall, elegant fashion model; competes with Holly Golightly for eligible rich men in Truman Capote's *Breakfast at Tiffany's*.

Wiley, David Father of Louise, ex-husband of Gretchen; quits his job as a reporter and takes a job as a newspaper editor in Los Angeles so that Louise can live with him part of the year and so that he will be closer to Lexi Steiner; asks Lexi to marry him in Elizabeth Benedict's *Slow Dancing*.

Wiley, Louise Fourteen-year-old daughter of David Wiley; her list of likes and dislikes is long and unequivocal; has a crush on an eighteen-year-old boy named Bliss in Elizabeth Benedict's *Slow Dancing*.

Wilf Mr. Cool's white half brother; he is not allowed to join Flikker's gang because Cool is black; he saves Cool from a beating by rioters in Colin MacInnes's *Absolute Beginners*.

Wilfer, Bella Beautiful but mercenary and spoiled young woman, who was "willed" to John Harmon; she lives with

the wealthy Boffins, rejects Harmon's marriage proposal, but changes for the better as she witnesses Mr. Boffin's miserly behavior and finally marries Harmon in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Wilfer, Lavinia (Lavvy) Bella Wilfer's sassy and contradictory younger sister, who inherits Bella's former suitor, George Sampson, in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Wilfer, Mrs. Reginald Wilfer's majestic and dour wife, who likes to see herself as a martyr in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Wilfer, Reginald (R., Rumty) Chubby, cherubic, mild-mannered head of the Wilfer household; he is henpecked by his wife and adored by his daughter Bella in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Wilhelm Werther's best friend; his character and his opinions about Werther's feelings are revealed to the reader only in Werther's letters in Johann Wolfgang von Goethe's *The Sorrows of Young Werther*.

Wilhelm, Tommy (Wilhelm Adler, Velvel, Wilky) Overweight, slovenly son of Dr. Adler, estranged husband, displaced father of two sons, unemployed former executive for the Rojax Corporation, and desperate struggler for a true identity and a better life; antihero badly advised and abandoned by quack psychologist Dr. Tamkin in Saul Bellow's *The Victim*.

Wilhelmina Daughter of a rich Vienna jeweller; she is seduced by Ferdinand, becomes the victim of his fraud, is abandoned by him, and enters a nunnery; she accompanies Mademoiselle de Melvil to meet Renaldo de Melvil in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom*.

Wilhemina of Bohemia Executed heretic in Mary Shelley's *Valperga*.

Wiligis Brother of Sibylla and son of the German king Grimald; indulges in an incestuous affair with his sister, from which a child, later named Gregorss, is born; takes up the Crusade in Messina to atone for his sin; dies before reaching Messina in Thomas Mann's *The Holy Sinner*.

Wilk, Jonathan Defense attorney for Artie Straus and Judd Steiner; argues that his clients are products of their environment and are not deviant criminals in Meyer Levin's *Compulsion*.

Wilkerson, Jonas Overseer at Tara; during Reconstruction, a carpetbagger who raises the taxes on Tara in order to claim it as his own plantation; father of Emmie Slattery's illegitimate children in Margaret Mitchell's *Gone with the Wind*.

Wilkerson, Orin (Sweetman) Drunken, philandering father of Thomas Wilkerson; jailed for murder in John Edgar Wideman's *The Lynchers*.

Wilkerson, Thomas Teacher involved in Willie Hall's plan to lynch a white policeman; killed by fellow conspirator Graham Rice in John Edgar Wideman's *The Lynchers*.

Wilkes, Ashley Son of a rich Southern planter; Scarlett O'Hara's love interest; rejects Scarlett in favor of an arranged marriage with his cousin Melanie Hamilton; loss of family plantation after Civil War forces him to depend on Scarlett's help; Scarlett ruins her life because of her misguided devoted love for Ashley in Margaret Mitchell's *Gone With the Wind*.

Wilkes, Black Mary African-American protégé and housekeeper of Aunt Ester; in her early 20s; sister of Caesar Wilkes in August Wilson's play *Gem of the Ocean*.

Wilkes, Caesar African-American policeman, baker, and landowner in his early 50s; believes in enforcing the letter of the law; disdainful of less successful African Americans; brother to Black Mary Wilkes in August Wilson's play *Gem of the Ocean*.

Wilkes, India Unmarried sister of Ashley Wilkes; accuses her brother and Scarlett O'Hara of being lovers, after witnessing them in a tender embrace, in Margaret Mitchell's *Gone with the Wind*.

Wilkes, John Phoenix gardener who assumes the role of a successful young millionaire businessman and agrees to back Renate's planned magazine in Anaïs Nin's *Collages*.

Wilkes, Melanie Hamilton Scarlett O'Hara's sister-in-law and Ashley Wilkes's wife; tender-hearted and kind, she is a true Southern lady; fails to see people's flaws; supports and defends Scarlett and Rhett; unsuccessfully tries to keep them together; her death represents an epiphany for Scarlett in Margaret Mitchell's *Gone With the Wind*.

Wilkie, Nancie One of the adolescent girls in the north London school in Dorothy Richardson's *Backwater*.

Wilkins Subgardener of Captain Bolwig in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Wilkins, Alice Mother of Peter Wilkins; she marries the opportunistic J. G. in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Wilkins, Deborah Squire Allworthy's unmarried, elderly, self-interested servant, who ingratiates herself with Captain Blifil by revealing the apparent identity of Tom Jones's father in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Wilkins, Dick Fellow apprentice of Ebenezer Scrooge at Fezziwig's; he was fond of Ebenezer in Charles Dickens's *A Christmas Carol*.

Wilkins, Frank Neighbor and friend of Diana Delacroix; he shares her fantasies and participates in her rituals of unearthing and burying items in a nearby cave in Elizabeth Bowen's *The Little Girls*.

Wilkins, Mrs. Gray-haired woman married to Professor Wilkins, a scholar who heads the college where Bayard Sartoris studies law; her son was killed in the last battle of the Civil War in William Faulkner's "An Odor of Verbena."

Wilkins, Mrs. Innkeeper who finds the Blind Beggar dead and orders Pompey executed, but changes her mind when she sees how beautiful he is in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Wilkins, Patty Maidservant with whom young Peter Wilkins has an amorous intrigue; she becomes his first wife and bears two children in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Wilkins, Peter Cornish sailor who is shipwrecked near the land of Normnbdsgsutt, where, in fulfillment of an ancient prophecy, he routs King Georigetti's enemies; he then institutes an ambitious program of colonial expansion, commercial development, and social and religious reform in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Wilkins, Peter (the father) Protestant zealot who is executed for his role in Monmouth's Rebellion before the birth of his son, Peter, in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Wilkins, Professor Heads the college where the young man Bayard Sartoris studies law in William Faulkner's "An Odor of Verbena."

Wilkinson, Arthur Harassed Vicar of Hurst Staple forced to support his widowed mother and for a long time

unable to marry Adela Gauntlet in Anthony Trollope's *The Bertrams*. He appears at one of Miss Todd's parties in *Miss Mackenzie*.

Wilkinson, Arthur (the elder) Vicar of Hurst Staple and the ineffectual father of Arthur Wilkinson; his death leaves his four daughters and his wife dependent on his son in Anthony Trollope's *The Bertrams*.

Wilkinson, Corporal Instructor of RAC clerks at Catterick in David Lodge's *Ginger, You're Barmy*.

Wilkinson, James Chief servant in the household of Fairford in Sir Walter Scott's *Redgauntlet*.

Wilkinson, Mrs. Arthur Vicar's widow, who benefits from Lord Stapledean's insistence when bestowing the living of Hurst Staple on her son that he pay her the major portion of his stipend; she comes to regard the money as hers by right in Anthony Trollope's *The Bertrams*.

Wilkinson, Peter Neurotic, intellectual English homosexual who takes up with Otto Nowak in Christopher Isherwood's *Goodbye to Berlin*.

Wilks, Hammond African-American real estate developer in the Hill neighborhood of Pittsburgh; candidate for mayor of Pittsburgh; married to Mame Wilks; friend and business partner of Roosevelt Hicks in August Wilson's play *Radio Golf*.

Wilks, Joanna, Mary Jane, and Susan Sisters and heirs of their father's wealth; saved by Huckleberry Finn from the Duke of Bridgewater and the Dauphin's scheme to steal their inheritance in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *Adventures of Huckleberry Finn*.

Wilks, Mame African-American public-relations representative; well educated and ambitious; married to Hammond Wilks in August Wilson's play *Radio Golf*.

Wilks, Mrs. Member of the Autobiographical Association in Muriel Spark's *Loitering with Intent*.

Will African-American delivery man; decides to help Saul and Sister Morrison make Big Boy disappear from the white mob; picks up Big Boy after the young man's long night of hiding; shelters Big Boy in the trapdoor of the delivery truck and drives to Chicago in Richard Wright's "Big Boy Leaves Home."

Will First husband of Nina Eberhardt; nice, normal, straightlaced lawyer; struggles to understand Nina's ambivalence about relationships and marriage in Sue Miller's *Family Pictures*.

Will Five-and-a-half-year-old son of Wayne and Jody; lives with mother and visits father and father's new wife in Florida; when father is arrested, thinks police have come to tell him his mother is dead in Ann Beattie's *Picturing Will*.

Will Guilbert Girder's foreman in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Will Older and more daring pickpocket, who works with Colonel Jack and begins working with a gang involved in burglary and robbery; he is arrested and put in Newgate in Daniel Defoe's *The History and the Remarkable Life of the Truly Honourable Colonel Jacques, Commonly Call'd Col. Jack*.

Will Servant boy Fanny Hill seduces and uses to avenge Mr. H—'s infidelities in John Cleland's *Memoirs of a Woman of Pleasure*.

Will Slave cruelly treated by his owner; brutally kills many whites in the insurrection in William Styron's *The Confessions of Nat Turner*.

Will, Black Thug and former pal of Tom Robinson; he dies of hunger and exposure when he sets out to kill Tom and George Fielding in Charles Reade's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Willard Three-foot-high papier-mâché bird placed by John and Patricia among the Logan brothers' stolen bowling trophies in Richard Brautigan's *Willard and His Bowling Trophies*.

Willard, Buddy Yale medical student and steady boyfriend of Esther Greenwood; their romance ends with his stay at a tuberculosis sanatorium and her suicide attempt in Sylvia Plath's *The Bell Jar*.

Willard, Elizabeth Mother of George Willard and owner of the New Willard House hotel; has a brief platonic affair with Doctor Reefy shortly before her death in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Willard, George Central character and young reporter who listens to and is given counsel by each of the grotesque characters he encounters in Winesburg, Ohio; advised by Wing to follow his own inclination to be alone in Sherwood Anderson's "Hands."

Willard, George Aspiring writer and reporter for the *Winesburg Eagle*; his curiosity about human nature leads the townspeople to reveal their grotesqueries to him in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Willard, Mr. Father of Buddy Willard; takes Esther Greenwood to visit his son at a sanatorium for tuberculosis patients in Sylvia Plath's *The Bell Jar*.

Willard, Mrs. (Nelly) Overbearing mother of Buddy Willard in Sylvia Plath's *The Bell Jar*.

Willard, Professor Professor at the state university who delivers a statistical report and description of life in Grover's Corners in Thornton Wilder's play *Our Town*.

Willard, Tom Father of George Willard and marginally successful proprietor of the New Willard House hotel in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Willard and Scully Two white men, indentured servants, whose time in servitude keeps being extended; Scully is the son of a woman sent off to the colonies for "lewdness and disobedience," and upon her death, her contract is transferred to Scully; Willard has a fatal fondness for rum, has worked the Virginia tobacco fields, one of 23 men—"six English, one native, twelve from Africa by way of Barbados"; they find working on Jacob Vaark's land the closest either man would know of family; serve as examples of white slavery in Toni Morrison's *A Mercy*.

Willatale Queen of the Arnewi tribe; bisexual and transcendental wise woman who sees in Eugene Henderson the spirit of vital life in Saul Bellow's *Henderson the Rain King*.

Willem One of two warders who arrest Joseph K. and later appear as pathetic and yet pitiable characters in Franz Kafka's *The Trial*.

Willems, Joanna Hudig's half-caste daughter, whom Peter Willems marries, despises, and abandons for Aïssa in Joseph Conrad's *An Outcast of the Islands*.

Willems, Louis Son of Joanna and Peter Willems in Joseph Conrad's *An Outcast of the Islands*.

Willems, Peter Scheming Dutch trader who marries Hudig's half-caste daughter, Joanna, despises her, fails as a partner of Kaspar Almayer, takes a mistress, Aïssa, and is murdered by her in a jealous rage in Joseph Conrad's *An Outcast of the Islands*.

Willers, Eddie Personal secretary to Dagny Taggart in Ayn Rand's *Atlas Shrugged*.

Willes, Colin Thriller writer, socialite, and ladies' man with whom Salley Gardens has a protracted affair in Susan Cheever's *Looking for Work*.

Willett Crude young man hired to work chores at Emma Tyler's farm; referred to as Willett and Williams; begins to stalk Deborah Mecklin, Emma's pretty married daughter; attempts to rape her at gunpoint, but his will is defeated by Deborah when she drives the car into which he has forced her at high speeds, threatening to kill them both unless he surrenders his gun in Elizabeth Spencer's "The Girl Who Loved Horses."

Willett Logging camp owner in William Dean Howells's *A Modern Instance*.

Willett, Joe (Torn Green) John Willett's son, who is considered a mere child and is humiliated by his father; as Tom Green he enlists in the army and loses an arm fighting in America; he returns to rescue Dolly Varden during the Gordon riots; after they marry they reopen the Maypole Inn in Charles Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*.

Willett, John Landlord of the Maypole Inn, who is considered a wise man by the patrons of his establishment; he is devastated by the burning of the Maypole Inn during the Gordon riots in Charles Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*.

Willett, Robert Courtland Valentine Brodie's friend, a huge man, fond of drinking, partying, and fighting; in disaster, he reveals a considerable resourcefulness and capacity for action in Anthony Burgess's *The End of the World News*.

William Attorney for his former wife, Allegra Vand, and guardian of her inheritance in Cynthia Ozick's *Trust*.

William Bryan Perdue's footman and friend, who informs Bryan of his father's death in Thomas Holcroft's *The Memoirs of Bryan Perdue*.

William Coachman on the London coach from Canterbury in Charles Dickens's *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.

William Farmer, the brother of Lucy, Arabella's maid; at his home Lucy meets Mr. Hervey to be bribed to receive love letters for Arabella in Charlotte Lennox's *The Female Quixote*.

William Gardener for the Clare family; he is kind especially to Toby Clare in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *The Present and the Past*.

William General's servant; a son of the regiment who was educated by Captain Standard's father, he goes into profitable service in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

William Margaret Borradale's impetuous and vital suitor of inferior social station; rejected by her father, Lord Borradale, he emigrates to Canada; learning that Margaret is free to marry him, he hurries home but is apparently lost at sea; rescued, he returns to England after three years, ignorant of Margaret's marriage; his reunion with her is interrupted by pistol shots fired by Deloraine in William Godwin's *Deloraine*.

William One of several elderly gentlemen who stroll about the grounds of the Kew Gardens, the site of the Royal Botanic Gardens outside of London in Virginia Woolf's "Kew Gardens."

William Sarah's husband; although physically disabled himself, he is appalled by his youngest child's retardation in Doris Lessing's *The Fifth Child*.

William Stayed at the Autumn House after the Homecoming because he was in love with Cecy; he, along with the other cousins who stayed, asked to visit the minds of those locked in an insane asylum, but while the minds were away from their bodies, the barn holding their bodies burned, trapping them within Cecy's mind; they stayed in the Nile Grandpere's mind until other family members could be coerced to allow them to stay; no one wanted the visitors, so they reside in Nile Grandpere's mind, enjoying his memories and attempting to physically reconnect with A Thousand Times Great Grandmere in Ray Bradbury's "West of October" and *From the Dust Returned*.

William Watchman of the Bear Flag Restaurant; commits suicide with an ice pick following his rejection by the residents of the Palace Flophouse and Grill in John Steinbeck's *Cannery Row*.

William Younger son from an aristocratic British family who asks Maureen to marry him in Doris Lessing's *The Summer Before the Dark*.

William, King (Willie) Languid, ambivalent, often witty monarch of Pisuerga who toys with Lady Something's

sycophantic manner in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Fool*.

William, Son of Etienne Saxon monk who attempts to kill Becket in France because he sees Becket as a traitor to his people; later becomes Becket's secretary and most loyal confidant after Becket is made Archbishop of Canterbury; tragically dies with Becket in the attack by the Barons in Jean Anouilh's play *Becket*.

William, Sweet Silent man who earns money by card tricks and stops at the same inn as Nell Trent, her grandfather, Tom Codlin, and Harris Short in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

William, Weedy Graham Harper's associate who helps convince him to go to Spain in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

William of Baskerville Franciscan friar and ex-inquisitor; he is sent to a Benedictine abbey in northern Italy to chair a meeting between the Pope's legation and the legates of the Emperor; witty and intelligent, he is asked to investigate some mysterious murders that take place in the abbey in Umberto Eco's *The Name of the Rose*.

William of Normandy, Duke (William Longsword) High-minded father of Duke Richard; he is betrayed and murdered by Arnulf of Flanders in Charlotte Yonge's *The Little Duke*.

Williams Attendant to Lord Leicester; he is frustrated in his design to wed Ellinor and blackmail Matilda; he murders Anthony Colville and imprisons Matilda and Leicester before Leicester kills him in Sophia Lee's *The Recess*.

Williams Black handyman and janitor at the Isaacson building in E. L. Doctorow's *The Book of Daniel*.

Williams Chauffeur employed by Alan Percival's parents to drive him to school in Roy Fuller's *The Perfect Fool*.

Williams Highly egregious trifler and young Master of Arts at Cambridge, on whom Young Qualmsick plays a trick in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Williams Patriot colonel who helps free Arthur Butler from captivity in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Horse-Shoe Robinson*.

Williams Pompous prison justice (inspector) who considers the prisoners subhuman and approves of everything Hawes does in Charles Reade's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Williams Witty maintopman aboard the *Neversink* in Herman Melville's *White-Jacket*.

Williams Worker in Bill Pincomb's office who overhears an agreement between Chester Nimmo and his boss; he is accused of lying about the agreement by James Latter, but he later proves he was telling the truth, causing Jim to doubt his wife even more in Joyce Cary's *Not Honour More*.

Williams, Abigail Reverend Samuel Parris's 17-year-old niece and orphan; engages in an adulterous affair with John Proctor; instigates the trials and hysteria in Salem by making accusations of witchcraft after her uncle catches her dancing and conjuring; believes John Proctor is still in love with her and uses the witchcraft hysteria against his wife Elizabeth; threatens to kill other girls if they reveal the true motives for their antics; charges Tituba and many prominent citizens of Salem in order to cover up her own actions; shrewd, cruel, and vindictive, she challenges the court and makes a mockery of the proceedings; cries out in court against Mary Warren to detract from being questioned herself; steals her uncle's money and runs away in Arthur Miller's play *The Crucible*.

Williams, Alison Sister of Ermine Williams; employed as governess, she becomes the very intimate friend of Lady Temple in Charlotte Yonge's *The Clever Woman of the Family*.

Williams, Annabel Holznagel Wife of Ralph Williams and mother of Berry-berry and Clinton Williams in James Leo Herlihy's *All Fall Down*.

Williams, Annjelica See Rodgers, Mrs. Annjee.

Williams, Arthur Hypocritical parson, who seduces Shamela Andrews and fathers her child; they continue their affair throughout Shamela's courtship by Squire Booby and after the marriage; he uses Scripture and sermons to justify his exploitation of Shamela in Henry Fielding's *An Apology for the Life of Mrs. Shamela Andrews*.

Williams, Arthur Young Lincolnshire curate who is dependent upon Mr. B—'s patronage; Pamela appeals to him for help after she is kidnapped and taken to Mr. B—'s Lincolnshire estate; his timidity and naïveté impede his helpfulness; he eventually marries an heiress in Samuel Richardson's *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*.

Williams, Aunt Hager Overbearing yet jovial Christian grandmother of Sandy Rodgers; washes clothes and tends to the sick for a living in Langston Hughes's *Not Without Laughter*.

Williams, Barton Good-natured and earnest young man in Pittsburg who asks the protagonist Shirley to marry him; finds her reluctant, especially since she has met the magnetic but ethereal Arthur Bristow; still holds out hope that she will wed him one day as her second choice in Theodore Dreiser's "The Second Choice."

Williams, Berry-berry Wayward son of Ralph and Annabel Williams, older brother of Clinton Williams, and lover of Echo O'Brien; his treatment of Echo almost causes Clinton to murder him in James Leo Herlihy's *All Fall Down*.

Williams, Bessie Black singer at Mildred Sutton's funeral in Reynolds Price's *A Long and Happy Life*.

Williams, Beth Wife and former student of the painter David Williams in John Fowles's *The Ebony Tower*.

Williams, Bill Advance-booking agent for the acting company; he books Dick Lennox a room in the Ede household in George Moore's *A Mummer's Wife*.

Williams, Caleb Former tenant of Ferdinando Falkland; because of his inquisitive mind, he is hired as Falkland's secretary; Caleb's insatiable curiosity leads him to discover Falkland's triple crime: the murder of Barnabas Tyrrel and the unnecessary deaths of the Hawkinses; as a result of his knowledge, he is falsely accused of a crime, and for the next several years is hounded and his life made unbearable; finally, he forces a confession from Falkland and plunges into a deep depression in William Godwin's *Caleb Williams*.

Williams, Cecilia Angela Warren's governess at the time of the murder of Amyas Crale; when Poirot interviews her sixteen years later, her belief in Caroline Crale's guilt is unshaken in Agatha Christie's *Five Little Pigs*.

Williams, Cliff Motorcyclist who dies possibly because of Ken Adamson's involvement in the accident that puts Ken in the hospital in John Berger's *The Foot of Clive*.

Williams, Clinton (Clint, Willy) Teenaged son of Ralph and Annabel Williams and younger brother of Berry-berry Williams; travels to Florida in search of Berry-berry and falls in love with his brother's girlfriend, Echo O'Brien, in James Leo Herlihy's *All Fall Down*.

Williams, Colby Man soon to be hanged by a group of his adult friends; his crime is that "he'd gone too far," although the unnamed narrator offers no specifics; surprisingly, he puts up no defense or resistance as he goes to the festival gal-

lows party in Donald Bartheleme's "Some of Us Had Been Threatening Our Friend Colby."

Williams, David Successful young abstract painter and art historian who visits Henry Breasley at his home in France in order to write a book about him; David nearly has an affair with Breasley's companion, Diana, but backs away, seeing his failure as indicative of his safe, pallid life and work in John Fowles's *The Ebony Tower*.

Williams, Del Cowboy who falls in love with Taisie Lockhart; murdered by Cal Dalhart, his rival, in Emerson Hough's *North of 36*.

Williams, Edward Laboring-class artist, who converts to Catholicism and then recants in order to resume his painting in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Helbeck of Bannisdale*.

Williams, Edward (Eddie) Black student at Calvin Coolidge High School who sees every event as racially discriminatory in Bel Kaufman's *Up the Down Staircase*.

Williams, Eliza Colonel Brandon's unfortunate ward, the orphaned, illegitimate daughter of the woman whom he formerly loved (also named Eliza Williams); she is seduced and abandoned by John Willoughby in Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility*.

Williams, Ermine Crippled magazine editor, who befriends Rachel Curtis, marries her long-lost lover Colonel Colin Keith, and adopts the orphaned son of Lord and Lady Keith in Charlotte Yonge's *The Clever Woman of the Family*.

Williams, Evan Sandra's ambitious, sluggish husband, who has "the political history of England at his fingertips" in Virginia Woolf's *Jacob's Room*.

Williams, Fanny Young, modest, and well-bred neighbor of Arabella (Fermor) and Captain Fitzgerald in rural England; she is guardian of the offspring of a deceased friend in Frances Brooke's *The History of Emily Montague*.

Williams, Father Priest to Susie Dahoney Holm; tries to befriend her husband Peder Holm in O. E. Rølvaag's *Their Father's God*.

Williams, Frederick Butler to Paulina del Valle in San Francisco; proposes marriage to her after her widowhood and on the eve of her imminent departure to Chile; is involved in the Chilean Civil War along with Nivea and helps safeguard outlaw revolutionaries and their activities; acts as benefactor to the younger members of the del Valle family such as

Severo and Aurora, with whom he lives after Paulina's death in Isabel Allende's *Portrait in Sepia*.

Williams, Harriett (Harrietta) Prodigal daughter of Aunt Hager Williams; resents her mother's piety and becomes both a prostitute and a blues singer in Langston Hughes's *Not Without Laughter*.

Williams, Henry Itinerant Welsh mechanic who succeeds in raising himself socially and financially by using the love of a lonely spinster, Miss Dawlish, to his advantage in William Golding's *The Pyramid*.

Williams, Horace Middle-aged lawyer; he is a widower who is self-conscious about balding; he is the employer and later the husband of Elsie Palmer; after ten years of marriage, he is murdered by Elsie's lover in E. M. Delafield's *Messalina of the Suburbs*.

Williams, Jack Marshal of Billy, Oregon, and saloon owner; friend of Magic Child in Richard Brautigan's *The Hawkline Monster*.

Williams, Janey Ambitious stenographer and confidential secretary of J. Ward Morehouse in John Dos Passos's U.S.A. trilogy.

Williams, Jeffrey (Jeff) Black bandleader in Dorothy Baker's *Young Man with a Horn*.

Williams, Jennie Woman bludgeoned by the New York police when she accidentally appears in a crowd protesting the Sacco-Vanzetti executions in Nathan Asch's *Pay Day*.

Williams, Jo Bob Aggressive offensive lineman for the Dallas Cowboys who spends much of his time making life miserable for Phil Elliott and various rookies in Peter Gent's *North Dallas Forty*.

Williams, Joe Sailor brother of Janey Williams who goes AWOL from the U.S. Navy, is arrested as a spy in England, and marries unhappily, in John Dos Passos's U.S.A. trilogy.

Williams, John Blacksmith aboard the HMS *Bounty* who joins the rebellion in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Mutiny on the Bounty*; helps precipitate the violence between Tahitians and whites by seducing a Tahitian wife in *Pitcairn's Island*.

Williams, Lady Betty Lively, flattering widow, who cannot understand Harriet Byron's dislike of Sir Hargrave Pollexfen; she is wrongly suspected of complicity in Har-

riet's disappearance in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Williams, Marion Averley Abandoned, vengeful wife of Stuart Williams; divorces him after an eleven-year separation in Susan Glaspell's *Fidelity*.

Williams, Mary Wife of Henry Williams; she mysteriously appears in Stilbourne one day with their child in William Golding's *The Pyramid*.

Williams, Michael Companion of John Bates and Alexander Court on the night before the Battle of Agincourt; thinks the English are doomed in the battle against the French; meets Henry V in disguise; skeptical about the justice of the king's quarrel with France; states that the king will be held accountable to God for the deaths of his soldiers if his cause is not just; skeptical about the king's promise not to ransom himself; when Henry, still in disguise, says he will not trust the king if he ransoms himself, calls Henry a fool; promises to meet Henry again to settle their quarrel if they both survive the battle; humiliated by Henry's admission that the man he was to fight was Henry in disguise; defends himself saying that Henry did not show his true self and that he would never have treated the king like any other man; asks for pardon and receives it, along with a glove full of money; refuses money that Fluellen attempts to give him in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

Williams, Miss Dressmaker of Gylingden for the Hunt Ball in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Williams, Miss Lady Betty Williams's daughter, brought up at a distance from maternal supervision; her mother boasts of their consequentially good relationship, but Miss Williams elopes in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Williams, Mr. Neighboring farmer and would-be bridegroom of Olivia Primrose; he is dismayed when she elopes in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Vicar of Wakefield*.

Williams, Mrs. Mother of Jennie Williams; lives in the same building as the Cowans in Nathan Asch's *Pay Day*.

Williams, Nancy Prostitute to whom Roderick Random gives medical assistance; she becomes Narcissa's attendant and eventually marries Hugh Strap in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Williams, Nathan (Slim) Postal worker and friend of Jake Jackson; suffers from tuberculosis in Richard Wright's *Lawd Today*.

Williams, Pandora Young woman who becomes engaged to Titus Willows and will one day become the new mistress of Lady Place in Sylvia Townsend Warner's *Lolly Willows: or, the Loving Huntsman*.

Williams, Private L. G. (Ellgee) Young soldier and stablekeeper so infatuated with Leonora Penderton he spies on her while she sleeps; followed and eventually killed by Captain Weldon Penderton in Carson McCullers's *Reflections in a Golden Eye*.

Williams, Ralph Husband of Annabel Williams and father of Berry-berry and Clinton Williams; works jigsaw puzzles in the basement in James Leo Herlihy's *All Fall Down*.

Williams, Rhys Originally from a poor coal-mining family in Wales; becomes the head of family owned and operated worldwide conglomerate Roffe and Sons by marrying the president of it; husband of Elizabeth Roffe in Sidney Sheldon's *Bloodline*.

Williams, Robert (Bob) Older brother of Sam Williams; he alone, of all of Margaret Schofield's suitors, wins Penrod Schofield's approval, thus avoiding Penrod's antics; appears in Booth Tarkington's *Penrod*, *Penrod and Sam*, and *Penrod Jashber*.

Williams, Samuel (Sam) Best friend of Penrod Schofield; blithely follows Penrod into numerous adventures and troubles in Booth Tarkington's *Penrod*, *Penrod and Sam*, and *Penrod Jashber*.

Williams, Sandra Wentworth Wife of Evan; she travels briefly with Jacob Flanders in Greece; they climb the Acropolis together and experience not only epiphany but a brief dalliance, Jacob's last before his death in Virginia Woolf's *Jacob's Room*.

Williams, Sergeant Large, show-moving, tenacious assistant to Detective-Inspector Alan Grant in Josephine Tey's *The Man in the Queue*, in *A Shilling for Candles*, in *To Love and Be Wise*, in *The Daughter of Time*, and in *The Singing Sands*.

Williams, Stuart Midwestern businessman who leaves his wife, Marion Averley Williams, and runs away with Ruth Holland in Susan Glaspell's *Fidelity*.

Williams, Susy Daughter of a Eurasian hairdresser and a Welsh sergeant and herself a hairdresser in Pankot; like most Anglo-Indians, who belong neither to English nor Indian

society, she exists on the fringe; she plays the piano at St. John's in Paul Scott's *Staying On*.

Williams, T. T. Restaurant owner and suitor of Berenice Sadie Brown in Carson McCullers's *The Member of the Wedding*.

Williams, Wash Winesburg telegraph operator; his misogyny results from his wife's indiscretions and his mother-in-law's subsequent perverse attempt to reconcile the couple in Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Williams, William Customer at the Six Jolly Fellowship Porters who helps to revive Roger Riderhood in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Williams, William Carlos Seventy-two-year-old physician and poet; Jack Duluoiz visits Williams in New Jersey, accompanied by Irwin Garden, Simon Darlovsky, and Raphael Urso in Jack Kerouac's *Desolation Angels*.

Williams, William (Clean Willy) Accomplice of Edward Pierce in Michael Crichton's *The Great Train Robbery*.

Williamsburg Landlord Traveler who invites Billy Annesly into his home and then tries to indenture him in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of the World*.

Williamson Servant of the Murrays at Horton Lodge in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Williamson, Clara Abandoned wife of the unscrupulous Willis Rodman in George Gissing's *Demos*.

Williamson, John Office manager in the high-pressure Chicago real estate office where a group of hungry salesmen lie, cheat, bribe, and even steal to make sales; has an enviable position in the firm owned by Mitch and Murray, as he is in charge of handing out lucrative sales leads to the begging hawkers; suspected in the theft of the firm's sales leads and furniture in David Mamet's play *Glengarry Glen Ross*.

Williamson, Jane Narrator of Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *The Village on the Cliff*.

Willie Crew member on Thomas Hudson's boat during submarine hunting in Ernest Hemingway's *Islands in the Stream*.

Willie Workingman and a problem drinker; stopped by Sylvie and Bruno from entering a tavern, he goes home to his

wife and child; he vows to give up liquor in Lewis Carroll's *Sylvie and Bruno Concluded*.

Willie (Little Willie) Twenty-year-old farmhand and, for a brief time, lover of Ollie in George Wylie Henderson's *Ollie Miss*.

Willieson, William Scottish Jacobite skipper in league with Richard Vere; he is convinced that the piracies on the East India trade route permit rebellion against the government in Sir Walter Scott's *The Black Dwarf*.

Willing, Will Friend and biographer of George Apley; outdoes Apley in devotion to social convention in John P. Marquand's *The Late George Apley*.

Willingford Manager of the Duncannon, a hotel drawn into the Orcham merger of luxury hotels; he commits suicide because of difficulties with his interfering wife over the merger in Arnold Bennett's *Imperial Palace*.

Willis Fellow student of Charles Reding and largely instrumental in his conversion; he becomes a Passionist Father in John Henry Newman's *Loss and Gain*.

Willis, Gerald (Gerry) Son of Kitty Willis Dubin by her first marriage; rejects his adoptive father's name after deserting the army and fleeing to Stockholm in Bernard Malamud's *Dubin's Lives*.

Willis, Letty Gloucester boarding-school friend and confidential correspondent of Lydia Melford; she travels to attend Lydia's wedding at the end of Tobias Smollett's *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Willis, Martin Arizona highway patrol officer who kills five people and then commits suicide after being exposed to the Andromeda Strain in Michael Crichton's *The Andromeda Strain*.

Willis, Mr. James's Street master tailor, admired by Alton Locke for his wisdom, kindness, and humanity in Charles Kingsley's *Alton Locke*.

Willis, Mr. Managing director of Drover Willis, competitor of Meadows, Meade & Grindley; he hires Douglas Dougal (Dougal Douglas) to do research into the morals of his factory workers in Muriel Spark's *The Ballad of Peckham Rye*.

Willis, Mrs. Childhood friend of Charles Mandeville's mother; following a visit to the Mandeville family in Ireland,

she takes the infant Henrietta back with her to England, thus saving Charles's sister from the mob that kills her parents in William Godwin's *Mandeville*.

Willis, Mrs. Old friend of the elder Mr. Bale; she takes Henrietta Courteney in and advises her to reconcile with her aunt, Lady Meadows, and to obey her elders whenever possible; she protects her against the younger Mr. Bale's plot in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

Willis, Second Lieutenant Stanley M. Black officer struck by Benny Carricker for nearly causing the crash of General Ira N. Beal's plane; awarded a medal for an earlier exploit in James Gould Cozzens's *Guard of Honor*.

Willis, Walter Customer in a hair salon in John Edgar Wideman's *Hurry Home*.

Willison, Grace Middle-aged, wheelchair-bound woman devoted to Toynton Grange and murdered in P. D. James's *The Black Tower*.

Williston, Stan Affluent gentile whose persistent apologies for Kirby Allbee are a constant source of chagrin to Asa Leventhal in Saul Bellow's *The Victim*.

Williton, Grace Prim, conventional, suburban mother-in-law to Aylwin Forbes; she is rather outclassed by him as well as distressed by the marital trouble between him and her daughter, Marjorie, in Barbara Pym's *No Fond Return of Love*.

Willmott, Colonel Middle-aged gentleman who returns to England after making his fortune in the East Indies; his identity as the father of Emily Montague is revealed after the happy, coincidental conformity of her marriage to Ed. Rivers with his prior arrangement for her in Frances Brooke's *The History of Emily Montague*.

Willoughby, Augusta Haughty, prissy daughter of Sophia Willoughby; she dies of smallpox in Sylvia Townsend Warner's *Summer Will Show*.

Willoughby, Carey Coarse, dishonest novelist, who takes advantage of Professor Treece's kindness during a "Poetry Weekend" in Malcolm Bradbury's *Eating People Is Wrong*.

Willoughby, Damian Effeminate, charming, affectionate son of Sophia Willoughby; he dies of smallpox in Sylvia Townsend Warner's *Summer Will Show*.

Willoughby, Frederick Sophia Willoughby's pleasure-loving, errant, aristocratic husband; he attempts to force

Sophia to resume her position as his wife by cutting off her money from her father's estate in Sylvia Townsend Warner's *Summer Will Show*.

Willoughby, John Handsome, clever, dashing realization of Marianne Dashwood's romantic ideal; in love with and loved by Marianne, he leaves abruptly to court an heiress after he is disinherited by his elderly cousin, Mrs. Smith, in punishment for his earlier seduction of Colonel Brandon's ward in Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility*.

Willoughby, John C. Millionaire playboy in William Riley Burnett's *Little Caesar*.

Willoughby, Lord William de Acknowledges that although Henry Bolingbroke has technically inherited the title Duke of Lancaster, Richard II's confiscation of the estate has made the inheritance meaningless; asserts that new taxes and forced loans are created regularly by Richard, which unfairly burden the people of England; points out Richard's extravagant spending in William Shakespeare's play *Richard II*.

Willoughby, Sir Clement Foppish young London baronet who pursues Evelina Anville Belmont in competition with Lord Orville, and who goes to the Continent when he hears Evelina will marry Orville in Frances Burney's *Evelina*.

Willoughby, Sophia Sensible, strong-willed heiress of the Aspen family estate, Blandamer House, married to Frederick Willoughby; she travels to Paris in 1848 to have children by her husband after the death of their son and daughter from smallpox but falls in love with Minna Lemuel, his mistress, and becomes a courier for communists in Sylvia Townsend Warner's *Summer Will Show*.

Willoughton, Harry Amateur antiquary, whose curiosity leads him to buy the manuscript relating Gaston de Blondeville's story in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondeville*.

Willow, Miss Neighbor of the Moreland estate who has discovered the problems created by possessing wit, beauty, and affluence in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Willowes, Caroline Religious, methodical, sensible, dutiful wife of Henry Willowes in Sylvia Townsend Warner's *Lolly Willowes: or, the Loving Huntsman*.

Willowes, Everard Indulgent father of Lolly Willowes in Sylvia Townsend Warner's *Lolly Willowes: or, the Loving Huntsman*.

Willowes, Frances D'Urfey Sickly Victorian mother of Lolly Willowes in Sylvia Townsend Warner's *Lolly Willowes: or, the Loving Huntsman*.

Willowes, Henry Eldest patriarchal brother of Lolly Willowes and a successful London barrister in Sylvia Townsend Warner's *Lolly Willowes: or, the Loving Huntsman*.

Willowes, James Lolly's brother and double; he studies chemistry but becomes head of the family brewery, inheriting the Willowes family home in Sylvia Townsend Warner's *Lolly Willowes: or, the Loving Huntsman*.

Willowes, Laura (Lolly) Once-independent mistress of Lady Place and its environs who has become the spinster Aunt Lolly, a resident of her brother Henry Willowes's house in London; she rebels at forty, moving to the secluded Chiltern village Great Mop and becoming a witch to maintain her independence in Sylvia Townsend Warner's *Lolly Willowes: or, the Loving Huntsman*.

Willowes, Sibyl Fashionable wife of James Willowes and mother of Titus in Sylvia Townsend Warner's *Lolly Willowes: or, the Loving Huntsman*.

Willowes, Titus Beloved nephew of Lolly Willowes and son of James and Sibyl; he threatens Lolly's independence when he comes to stay in Great Mop in Sylvia Townsend Warner's *Lolly Willowes: or, the Loving Huntsman*.

Wills, Daniel Cable Boston attorney and father of Daniel Compton Wills and Andrew Collier; serves as control to OSS agent General Aubrey Gammage in World War II; frees the formula for synthetic rubber from the Nazis for use by the Allies in George V. Higgins's *Dreamland*.

Wills, Daniel Compton (Comp) Boston attorney, son of Daniel Cable Wills, and half brother of Andrew Collier; denies blood kinship with Collier and seduces Collier's wife; narrator of George V. Higgins's *Dreamland*.

Wills, Edweena (Toinette) Fiancée of Henry Simmons in Thornton Wilder's *Theophilus North*.

Wills, Tom Friend of Bruce Dudley; newspaperman who shares with Dudley Wills his love of art and his desire to do more with his writing ability in Sherwood Anderson's *Dark Laughter*.

Willsson, Donald Newspaper publisher, son of Elihu Willsson, who initially engages the Continental Detective

Agency to investigate corruption in Personville in Dashiell Hammett's *Red Harvest*.

Willsson, Elihu Wealthy, corrupt patriarch of Personville in Dashiell Hammett's *Red Harvest*.

Willy the Fink, Willy the Rat See Uranian Willy.

Wilmerdings, Billy Incurable son of a butcher; goes to sea in Henry Wadsworth Longfellow's *Kavanaugh*.

Wilmington, George Husband of Lyra Wilmington and owner of the stocking mill in which his wife previously worked in William Dean Howells's *Annie Kilburn*.

Wilmington, Jack Nephew of Lyra Wilmington in William Dean Howells's *Annie Kilburn*.

Wilmington, Lyra Goodman Friend of Annie Kilburn; her marriage to an older, prosperous man causes scandal in William Dean Howells's *Annie Kilburn*.

Wilmot Lucy Snowe's uncle whom she does not resemble in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Wilmot, Annabella Mr. Wilmot's niece and Milicent Hargrave's cousin, who marries Lord Lowborough but flirts with Arthur Huntingdon and later becomes his mistress; she has two children, is divorced by Lord Lowborough, and dies in misery in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Wilmot, Arabella Sweetheart of George Primrose; their engagement is broken off when the Primroses are ruined; she becomes engaged to the villainous Squire Thornhill but marries George after all when the squire's villainy is exposed in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Vicar of Wakefield*.

Wilmot, Captain Officer and a gentleman wounded in World War I; he undergoes an inversion of social status from his high military rank to being a mere clerk upon his return to civilian life in William Golding's *The Pyramid*.

Wilmot, Captain Sailor aboard an English ship who plots a mutiny and succeeds, becoming a pirate in league with Captain Singleton; eventually his group splits from Singleton and joins Captain Avery in Daniel Defoe's *The Life, Adventures, and Piracies of the Famous Captain Singleton*.

Wilmot, Clarence Arthur Presbyterian minister and patriarch of the Wilmot family; resigns his ministry to become a door-to-door encyclopedia salesman; husband of Stella Wilmot; father of Jared, Esther, and Theodore (Teddy)

Wilmot; dies in 1920 of tuberculosis, a broken man; central figure of the first part of John Updike's saga of the Wilmot family, *In the Beauty of the Lilies*.

Wilmot, Emily Sifford Wife of Teddy Wilmot; daughter-in-law of Stella Wilmot; mother of Essie and Danny Wilmot; physically unattractive and lame but intelligent, loving, and able woman who makes a good home for her husband and children in John Updike's *In the Beauty of the Lilies*.

Wilmot, Esther "Essie" Daughter of Teddy and Emily Wilmot; sister of Danny Wilmot; granddaughter of Clarence and Stella Wilmot; mother of Clark; rises to the pinnacle of success and fame as the Hollywood actress "Alma DeMott"; fails as a wife and mother; central figure in the third part of John Updike's saga of the Wilmot family, *In the Beauty of the Lilies*.

Wilmot, Francis Young American from South Carolina whose sister is married to Jon Foysyte; he visits England in September 1924 and returns to America after being rejected by Marjorie Ferrar in John Galsworthy's *The Silver Spoon*.

Wilmot, Lady Anne Self-proclaimed coquette, a friend of both Lady Julia Belmont and Henry Mandeville, and the chief letter-writer of the novel; she is constrained by jointure arrangements made by her deceased husband from marrying her beloved correspondent, the absent Colonel Belville, in Frances Brooke's *The History of Lady Julia Mandeville*.

Wilmot, Miss Mr. Wilmot's sister, who suffers at the hands of her lover, Mr. Wakefield; she later assists in the reconciliation of Hugh Trevor and Olivia Mowbray; she finally marries the repentant Wakefield in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Wilmot, Mr. Amiable, educated poet, who serves as usher at Hugh Trevor's school, is saved from an attempted suicide by Hugh's schoolmate Mr. Turl, and becomes an advocate for justice and an intimate friend of Hugh Trevor in Thomas Holcroft's *The Adventures of Hugh Trevor*.

Wilmot, Mr. Obnoxious, elderly, wealthy friend of Mr. Maxwell; he does not relent in his pursuit of Helen until she marries Arthur Huntingdon in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Wilmot, Mr. Thrice-married father of Arabella Wilmot in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Vicar of Wakefield*.

Wilmot, Stella Wife of Clarence Wilmot and mother of Jared, Esther, and Theodore Wilmot; strong but subservient

woman who tries unsuccessfully to understand her husband's loss of faith and subsequent physical and spiritual decline in John Updike's *In the Beauty of the Lilies*.

Wilmot, Theodore "Teddy" Third and last child of Clarence and Stella Wilmot; husband of Emily Jeanette Siford Wilmot; father of Essie and Danny Wilmot; traumatized as a young boy by his father's spiritual and physical collapse; a mailman; central figure in the second part of John Updike's saga of the Wilmot family, *In the Beauty of the Lilies*.

Wilpert, Cassie Kate Ingram's companion and former ill-treated servant to Kate's father; her real last name is Donovan; after Kate is acquitted of her father's murder, with the help of Cassie's testimony, Cassie blackmails Kate into letting her follow her everywhere; tries to persuade Severance to leave Kate alone; her indulgence in alcohol leads to a stroke, killing her before she can reveal a dark truth about Kate in Edith Wharton's "Confession."

Wilshire, Aunt Jane Elderly distant cousin of Mr. Britling; she is fatally injured in a German air raid in H. G. Wells's *Mr. Britling Sees It Through*.

Wilshire, Lee Girlfriend of Bernie Despain in Dashiell Hammett's *The Glass Key*.

Wilson British consul on Tahiti in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Wilson Loud soldier who comforts the wounded Henry Fleming and later fights alongside him in Stephen Crane's *The Red Badge of Courage*.

Wilson One of the most famous prize agents in England; he and his partner Truelove are employed by one fourth of the navy fleet in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Wilson Undercover agent investigating police activities in an African port; he falls in love with Louise Scobie, spies on Henry Scobie's private and business affairs, is a secret reader and writer of poetry, and declares his love to Louise after Henry's death in Graham Greene's *The Heart of the Matter*.

Wilson, Alice Sister of George Wilson; she still retains her old country ways and simplicity though working in Manchester; her illness and death affect all who have known her in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Mary Barton*.

Wilson, Alison Old housekeeper at Milnwood, who recognizes Henry Morton when he returns from exile in Sir Walter Scott's *Old Mortality*.

Wilson, Alma (Susan) School friend who writes to Miriam Henderson when Miriam moves to London after her mother's suicide in Dorothy Richardson's *The Tunnel*. She welcomes Miriam's visits on weekends and holidays in *Revolving Lights*.

Wilson, Andrew (Handy Dandi) Smuggler associate of Geordie Robertson (George Staunton); he is caught robbing a revenue collector and hanged in Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Wilson, Annie (Robinson) A widow with two young children who works as a maid at Shrewsbury College, Oxford; her surname was changed after her husband admitted academic fraud and theft and lost his university position in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Gaudy Night*.

Wilson, Anthony (Tony) Abusive husband of Sarah Grimes Wilson in Richard Yates's *Easter Parade*.

Wilson, Baby Niece of Biff Brannon and daughter of Lucile and Leroy Wilson; survives a gunshot wound in Carson McCullers's *The Heart Is a Lonely Hunter*.

Wilson, Bob Henry Ashton's groom and companion in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Wilson, Captain Captain of H.M.S. *Harpy*; he accepts Jack Easy as a midshipman to oblige Nicodemus Easy, from whom, being a married man with many children, he has to borrow money in Captain Frederick Marryat's *Mr. Midshipman Easy*.

Wilson, Clyde Husband of Evalin McCabe Wilson in Diane Johnson's *The Shadow Knows*.

Wilson, David (Pudd'nhead) Eccentric and intelligent lawyer and surveyor whom the residents of Dawson's Landing consider a fool; his long-term hobby of fingerprinting helps him solve the murder of York Driscoll in Samuel Langhorne Clemens's *Pudd'nhead Wilson*.

Wilson, Dr. Ferdinando Falkland's doctor, called in to help Emily Melville while she is dying in jail in William Godwin's *Caleb Williams*.

Wilson, Edward (Beau) Londoner killed in a duel by John Law in Emerson Hough's *The Mississippi Bubble*.

Wilson, Evalin McCabe (Ev) Maid and babysitter for N. Hexam; Hexam believes that Wilson was murdered in Diane Johnson's *The Shadow Knows*.

Wilson, Geoffrey Father of Tony Wilson; falsely claims to be a London war refugee; inherits a dilapidated mansion and becomes the object of Esther Grimes's flirting in Richard Yates's *Easter Parade*.

Wilson, George Arthur Lee's lawyer; African American; helps Berry investigate the murder charges in Jeffery Hudson's *A Case of Need*.

Wilson, George Friend of John Barton and father of Jem Wilson; his family is a support to the Bartons during their troubles, even when Jem is on trial for the murder of Harry Carson in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Mary Barton*.

Wilson, George B. Husband of Myrtle Wilson; murders Jay Gatsby in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *The Great Gatsby*.

Wilson, Hypo (a version of H. G. Wells) Alma's husband, a rising critic and writer who opens up a fascinating world of new ideas to Miriam Henderson in Dorothy Richardson's *The Tunnel*. Miriam finds herself immensely attracted to the man and yet in disagreement with his scientific approach to everything, including sex, in *Revolving Lights*. After several years of parrying and two unsuccessful attempts at love-making in London, he and Miriam finally consummate their strange affair at the Wilson home in *Dawn's Left Hand*. Delighted to learn that Miriam may be pregnant, he plans a "green solitude" for her, where she can gestate in comfort and where he can easily visit her, all of which makes Miriam feel enormous relief when she learns she is *not* expecting a child in *Clear Horizon*.

Wilson, Jamie Barrister who defends Kitty Pateman in her trial for murder in C. P. Snow's *The Sleep of Reason*.

Wilson, Jane Ambitious young woman, who aspires to marry a country gentleman like Frederick Lawrence but whose plans are thwarted by Gilbert Markham, who dislikes her pretentious manner; she remains a spinster in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Wilson, Jane George Wilson's wife; she blames Mary Barton when her son, Jem Wilson, is arrested but later gladly accepts her as Jem's wife and goes with them to Canada in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Mary Barton*.

Wilson, Jem Mechanic with a good reputation; he is in love with Mary Barton, who refuses to admit she loves him; he is accused of murdering Harry Carson after a fight about Mary but is finally acquitted through Mary's efforts to prove an alibi; they marry and emigrate in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Mary Barton*.

Wilson, John Godfrey Bertram's groom, who witnesses Meg Merriles's curse on Godfrey Bertram in Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*.

Wilson, Johnny Young white boy who plays with Boyd and does not care that he is black; like Boyd, he is puzzled by his mother's racist assumptions about blacks in Shirley Jackson's "After You, My Dear Alphonse."

Wilson, Legge Secretary for War in Mr. Mildmay's cabinet and friend to Phineas Finn in Anthony Trollope's *Phineas Finn* and in *Phineas Redux*. He is Secretary for India in *The Eustace Diamonds*. He is mentioned in *The Way We Live Now*.

Wilson, Leroy Father of Baby Wilson; twice marries and twice deserts Lucile Wilson in Carson McCullers's *The Heart Is a Lonely Hunter*.

Wilson, Lloyd Husband of Marie; father of four daughters and two sons; tenant farmer; neighbor and friend of Clarence and Fern Smith; falls in love with Fern; murdered by Clarence Smith in William Maxwell's *So Long, See You Tomorrow*.

Wilson, Lucile Cosmetologist ambitious to develop the talents of her four-year-old daughter, Baby Wilson; wife of Leroy Wilson and sister-in-law of Biff Brannon in Carson McCullers's *The Heart Is a Lonely Hunter*.

Wilson, Marie Wife of Lloyd; mother of four daughters and two sons; knows of husband's infidelity with Fern Smith; moves to town with daughters; wins legal separation and monetary settlement but refuses to divorce husband in William Maxwell's *So Long, See You Tomorrow*.

Wilson, Mary Ann Older pupil who becomes Jane Eyre's friend at Lowood School because she is witty and original in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Wilson, Matilda Tall, handsome, forceful actress, born Betty Updike, who becomes the mistress of Sir Magnus Donners in Anthony Powell's *The Acceptance World*. She and Hugh Moreland have an unconventional marriage in *Casanova's Chinese Restaurant*. They divorce in order for her to marry Sir Magnus in *The Kindly Ones*. She is an energetic hostess who enjoys power in *The Soldier's Art*, in *The Military Philosophers*, and in *Temporary Kings*. After Donners's death she organizes a grand literary prize in his honor in *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.

Wilson, Miss Blanche and Mary Ingram's former governess who was dismissed for her suspected involvement with the tutor in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Wilson, Mr. English teacher at Mme. Beck's school who is replaced by Lucy Snowe because of his lack of punctuality in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Wilson, Mr. Evelyn Jarrold's father, a retired solicitor living on an adequate income on two acres of ground in Vita Sackville-West's *Family History*.

Wilson, Mr. Gentleman leading a retired country life after a debauched young adulthood; he is Joseph Andrews's real father; he shelters Fanny Goodwill, Parson Adams, and Joseph after their flight from some sheep stealers in Henry Fielding's *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.

Wilson, Mr. Mean-spirited, greedy, lower-class old man; father to Rose Wilson, he gives his permission for Pinkie Brown to marry Rose in return for money in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Wilson, Mr. Schoolmaster who is deceived by Robert Colwan into punishing the innocent McGill in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Wilson, Mr. Sweet-stuff-shop owner who becomes the Provost of Bayswater and is killed by Adam Wayne in the last battle in G. K. Chesterton's *The Napoleon of Notting Hill*.

Wilson, Mrs. Housewife who reveals her unconscious racism when her son brings Boyd, a black friend, home for lunch; patronizingly offers Boyd help because she assumes his father is unemployed or a manual laborer and that his family does not eat well or have enough clothes; becomes upset and calls Boyd ungrateful when she learns that their family is actually doing quite well economically in Shirley Jackson's "After You, My Dear Alphonse."

Wilson, Mrs. Widowed mother of Robert, Richard, and Jane in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Wilson, Mrs. Wife to Mr. Wilson and mother of Rose Wilson, Pinkie Brown's girlfriend, in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Wilson, Myrtle Mistress of Tom Buchanan; killed in a hit-and-run accident by Daisy Buchanan in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *The Great Gatsby*.

Wilson, Peter Second son of Tony and Sarah Grimes Wilson; acts as guardian to his aunt, Emily Grimes, in her last days in Richard Yates's *Easter Parade*.

Wilson, Richard Quiet, studious younger son, who is engaged to Mary Millward and eventually becomes Vicar of Lindenhope in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Wilson, Robert Elder son and rough farmer in Anne Brontë's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*.

Wilson, Robert Safari guide for Francis and Margaret Macomber; discerns the true state of the Maccombers' troubled marriage; becomes intimate with Margaret; turns disdainful of Francis's cowardice when he runs from a lion; later exhibits respect for Francis after he successfully kills a buffalo; suspects that Margaret's "accidental" shooting of Francis was really intentional and motivated by her fear that Francis has gained the courage to divorce her in Ernest Hemingway's "The Short Happy Life of Francis Macomber."

Wilson, Rose Sixteen-year-old, sentimental, loyal, essentially good, naïve cockney waitress at Snow's Restaurant; because she knows that Spicer posed as Charles Hale, she is seduced by and married to Pinkie Brown; she comes from the same neighborhood (Nelson Place), background, and religious faith (Roman Catholicism) as Pinkie and is the only one who appears to elicit human feelings from him; by failing to commit suicide at Pinkie's instigation, she demonstrates her love for him and the remnants of her religious faith in Graham Greene's *Brighton Rock*.

Wilson, Samuel (Gunner) Jet pilot who does nighttime reconnaissance of Piedmont, Arizona, in Michael Crichton's *The Andromeda Strain*.

Wilson, Sarah Helen Rolleston's maid who falls in love with James Seaton (Robert Penfold) and reveals the gardener's passion for Helen to her father in Charles Reade's *Foul Play*.

Wilson, Sarah Grimes Older sister of Emily Grimes and wife of Tony Wilson; becomes alcoholic in middle age, endures abuse by her husband, and dies after a fall in Richard Yates's *Easter Parade*.

Wilson, Schuler American director of a mining company in the Dominican Republic who interviews Brown for a job as his catering manager but turns him down in Graham Greene's *The Comedians*.

Wilson, Scratchy Last of a breed of hard-drinking gunfighters in a Texas frontier town that is quickly becoming civilized; amiable when sober but a terror when drunk; confronts his old nemesis, the marshal Jack Potter, in a typical Western showdown; decides against the shoot-out when

he learns that Jack has his new bride by his side in Stephen Crane's "The Bride Comes to Yellow Sky."

Wilson, Sir Broadley One of Rosalie Murray's admirers at her coming-out ball to whom she is least attracted in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Wilson, Terry Girlfriend of Teddy, who leads her into the world of drugs and prostitution; institutionalized after Minnie's suicide in Donald Goines's *Dopefiend*.

Wilson, Thurlow G. One of the "virtuous" townspeople in the town of Hadleyburg, who falls prey to the temptation of greed introduced by the mysterious stranger; falsely claims, in the hope of being rewarded with a sack of gold coins, that he was the one who earlier befriended the mysterious stranger in Mark Twain's "The Man That Corrupted Hadleyburg."

Wilson, Will Sailor cousin of Jem Wilson; he provides the alibi that proves Jem's innocence in Elizabeth Gaskell's *Mary Barton*.

Wilson, William Servant hired by Harriet Byron on the recommendation of James Bagenhall; he is in fact in the employ of Sir Hargrave Pollexfen and is an essential part of Sir Hargrave's plot to kidnap Harriet; Sir Charles Grandison's magnanimity makes possible his reformation and marriage to Deb Awberry in Samuel Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Wilson, Willy Determined and strongwilled friend of the Nimmos; his hoped-for marriage to Georgina Nimmo is tragically prevented by her death in Joyce Cary's *Except the Lord*.

Wilson, Woodrow Hard-drinking southern soldier in Norman Mailer's *The Naked and the Dead*.

Wilson, Zabez Portly elderly pawnbroker with fiery red hair; answers newspaper advertisement for a red-headed man to fill a vacancy in the Red-headed League, a position paying much money for little work; told that all he has to do in the society is to copy in longhand the Encyclopedia Britannica; later learns, through his new assistant Vincent Spaulding at his pawn shop, that the society is a front for a group of criminals in Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's "The Red-headed League."

Wilton, Benjamin (Ben) Inadequately Charleston-educated brother of Cornelia Wilton in Caroline Gilman's *Recollections of a Southern Matron*.

Wilton, Cornelia Submissive wife of Arthur Marion; nurse of both white and black plantation children; narrator of Caroline Gilman's *Recollections of a Southern Matron*.

Wilton, Henry Dashing, witty, and generous father of Cornelia Wilton Marion in Caroline Gilman's *Recollections of a Southern Matron*.

Wilton, Richard (Dick) Brother of Cornelia Wilton; injured in a college duel in Caroline Gilman's *Recollections of a Southern Matron*.

Wilton, Sidney Cabinet minister to whom Endymion is promoted as private secretary; he becomes prime minister and grooms Endymion to be his successor in Benjamin Disraeli's *Endymion*.

Wiltshire, William le Scrope, Earl of Nonspeaking role; a favorite of Richard II; executed by Henry Bolingbroke in William Shakespeare's play *Richard II*.

Wimble, Luke Orchardist whose praise of Ellen Chesser Kent restores her spirits in Elizabeth Madox Roberts's *The Time of Man*.

Wimbush, Anne Flirtatious young niece of Henry Wimbush; she seems resigned to life's disappointments; leading on R. Gombauld and Denis Stone, she ultimately rebuffs them both in Aldous Huxley's *Crome Yellow*.

Wimbush, Henry Aristocratic owner of the Crome estate and a seemingly convivial host; in a moment of honest reflection he reveals to Denis Stone his preference for bloodless scholarship and his distaste of personal human relationships in Aldous Huxley's *Crome Yellow*.

Wimbush, Priscilla Eccentric wife of Henry Wimbush; she is more interested in her astrological observations than in her guests in Aldous Huxley's *Crome Yellow*.

Wimmel, Colonel Dietrich SS officer in Maurice Conchis's invented story who commits atrocities during the war against the people of Phraxos in John Fowles's *The Magus*.

Wimsey, Lady Mary Foolish but spirited sister of Lord Peter and of the Duke of Denver; her family having broken up her romance with George Goyles, she becomes engaged to Denis Cathcart as a matter of convenience in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Clouds of Witness*. She becomes engaged to Chief Detective–Inspector Parker in *Strong Poison*.

Wimsey, Lord Peter Elegant, wealthy, humorous, disarmingly sympathetic younger brother of the Duke of Denver; he is intelligent and highly if somewhat eccentrically educated; he solves the disappearance of a financier and identifies a body in a bathtub in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Whose Body?* He saves his brother from a murder conviction in *Clouds of Witness*. He tracks down a multiple murderer as a result of an intriguing story anonymously told him in a restaurant in *Unnatural Death*. He is present when the death of General Fentiman is discovered in *The Unpleasantness at the Bellona Club*. He investigates and clears Harriet Vane of murder charges and falls in love with her in *Strong Poison*. He solves the mystery of a corpse discovered by Harriet on a rock by the sea in *Have His Carcase*. He identifies a superfluous body in a recent grave and locates a necklace stolen fifteen years earlier in *The Nine Tailors: Changes Rung on an Old Theme in Two Short Touches and Two Full Peals*. He exposes the vengeful perpetrator of a series of malicious anonymous assaults and averts a murder at an Oxford woman's college, and he successfully proposes to Harriet in *Gaudy Night*.

Winbrooke, Mr. Cold-blooded seducer of Emily Atkins in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of Feeling*.

Winburn, Harry Boyhood chum of Tom Brown; he becomes a poacher and social outcast, reverts to good character on joining the army, and goes to New Zealand with Henry East after marrying Patty Gibbons in Thomas Hughes's *Tom Brown at Oxford*.

Winch, Erastus Farm equipment salesman and trader in cheese; conspires with fellow church trustee Loren Pierce to cheat Levi Gorringer in Harold Frederic's *The Damnation of Theron Ware*.

Wincham, Alfred Fanny Logan's husband, an intellectual Oxford don in Nancy Mitford's *The Pursuit of Love* and in *Love in a Cold Climate*.

Winch, Madge Maid and companion of Lady Fleetwood (Carinthia Kirby); she takes Carinthia home with her to Whitechapel after Lord Fleetwood deserts her; her character wins her the love of Gower Woodseer in George Meredith's *The Amazing Marriage*.

Winch, Martin (Mart) Middle-aged first sergeant who returns from duty in the South Pacific with a heart ailment to find that his wife is promiscuous; becomes involved with Carol Firebaugh; continues to help three of his men—John Strange, Marion Landers, and Bobby Prell—after their return to the United States in James Jones's *Whistle*.

Winch, Sarah (Sally) Sister of Madge Winch; Lord Fleetwood's generosity in fitting a new shop out for Sally contrasts sharply with his mean treatment of his wife, Carinthia (Kirby), in George Meredith's *The Amazing Marriage*.

Wincher, Nettie See Trézac, Marquise de.

Winchester, Frank Earl's son who persuades George Fielding to go with him to Australia and who gives George his initial start there in Charles Reade's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Winchester, Mrs. Wealthy, cultured, kindly old aunt of Dick Dale in Sarah Orne Jewett's *A Marsh Island*.

Winckworth, Mr. Wealthy squire who courts Amelia Harris, prompting Mrs. Harris to withdraw her consent to Amelia's match with William Booth in Henry Fielding's *Amelia*.

Wincobank, Len Anthony Keating's inspirational friend; he is a property developer who is in prison for fraud; he is a man of genius and vision, but he is also ruthless and lacking in human warmth in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Wincup, Oliver Recently married gentleman of Woodchester; he provides John Bunclie with the diversion of country dances, at which he becomes briefly acquainted with new friends in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunclie, Esq.*

Wind, Dr. Elizaveta (Lise, Liza) Innokentievna Bogolepov Pnin Former wife of Timofey Pnin; works as a psychologist with her second husband, Dr. Eric Wind, by whom she has the child Victor; goes on to marry twice again in Vladimir Nabokov's *Pnin*.

Wind, Dr. Eric Psychotherapist for whom Liza Pnin leaves her husband and with whom she collaborates on psychology projects in Vladimir Nabokov's *Pnin*.

Wind, Victor Enormously talented child artist and son of Drs. Eric and Liza Wind; fantasizes about an imaginary father and seems genuinely fond of Timofey Pnin, whom he visits one Easter vacation, in Vladimir Nabokov's *Pnin*.

Winderly, Maud Member of the Weatherby-Pomfret social set whose gossip causes great inconvenience to the other characters in Henry Green's *Nothing*.

Windrip, Berzelius Noel Weinacht (Buzz) Democratic candidate for president who, when elected, turns the

United States into a fascist state in Sinclair Lewis's *It Can't Happen Here*.

Windrush, Mr. Eloquent Emersonian American preacher, much admired by John Crosssthaite and other Chartists in Charles Kingsley's *Alton Locke*.

Windsor, Countess of Haughty ex-queen of England and princess of the house of Austria; she becomes embittered by her husband's abdication of the throne and her daughter's marriage to a commoner in Mary Shelley's *The Last Man*.

Windsor, Cudge Owner of a pool hall in Stanton, Kansas, where many local black men and boys hang out; Sandy Rodgers goes to the pool hall to escape his snobbish aunt, Mrs. Tempy Siles, in Langston Hughes's *Not Without Laughter*.

Wind-up Bird Never seen in the book but appears in scenes from World War II to the modern day; gives a call like the winding of a spring, echoing the effort with which the novel's characters begin each day and also marking turning points for several individuals in Haruki Murakami's *The Wind-Up Bird Chronicle*.

Winfortune, Gibbie Malevolent follower of Squire Cranmer and attacker of "Nanty" Lammas at the Merry Mouth Inn in John Buchan's *The Free Fishers*.

Winfried, Paul Lieutenant in the German army and nephew of von Lychow; friend of Werner Bertin; engages in the efforts to save the life of Grischa Paprotkin in Arnold Zweig's *The Case of Sergeant Grischa*; as staff member of the headquarters on the eastern front, he witnesses the forming of the plans to control the Baltic states after World War I in *The Crowning of a King*.

Wing, Bennett Chinese psychoanalyst and second husband of Isadora Wing in Erica Jong's *Fear of Flying* and *How to Save Your Own Life*.

Wingate, Anthony Frances's unregretted ex-husband, the father of her four children, in Margaret Drabble's *The Realms of Gold*.

Wingate, Esther Pollard Mother of Esther Wingate Sturgis; successful farmer and land developer in Shelby Foote's *Jordan County*.

Wingate, Ezra Barn owner whose stagecoach Tom Bailey and others steal in Thomas Bailey Aldrich's *The Story of a Bad Boy*.

Wingate, Frances Ollerenshaw Ambitious archaeologist, renowned for her discovery of a lost Phoenician city; she is an energetic, sexually avid divorced mother of four; she worries about family members whose depressive bouts are more serious than her own; she regrets having broken off with her devoted—but married—lover, Karel Schmidt, in Margaret Drabble's *The Realms of Gold*.

Wingate, Hector Husband of Esther Pollard Wingate and father of Esther Wingate Sturgis in Shelby Foote's *Jordan County*.

Wingate, Jasper Cunning and conceited steward of Avenel Castle in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*.

Wingate, Jed Son of Jesse and Molly Wingate and brother of Little Molly Wingate in Emerson Hough's *The Covered Wagon*.

Wingate, Jesse Leader of the Oregon-bound wagon train in Emerson Hough's *The Covered Wagon*.

Wingate, Molly Wife of Jesse Wingate and mother of Jed and Little Molly Wingate in Emerson Hough's *The Covered Wagon*.

Wingate, Molly (Little Molly) Daughter of Jesse and Molly Wingate; heroine of Emerson Hough's *The Covered Wagon*.

Wingate, Stephen Financial agent for the imprisoned Frank Cowperwood in Theodore Dreiser's *The Financier*.

Wing, Isadora Zelda White Stollerman Jewish poet who searches for herself through affairs and two marriages in Erica Jong's *Fear of Flying* and *How to Save Your Own Life*.

Wingfare, Brother Evangelical preacher whose religious activity contrasts with the nonreligious righteousness of Old Jack Beechum in Wendell Berry's *The Memory of Old Jack*.

Wingfield, Amanda Disillusioned southern belle long abandoned by her husband and left to rely on her son for financial support; mother of grown children Tom and Laura and the character around whose effect the play is constructed; representative of the chasm between the Delta's genteel past and the grim lower middle-class existence of St. Louis in the 1930s; constantly recounts her girlhood stories; ultimately drives Tom away and ensures Laura's paralyzing insecurity; incurable romantic who stubbornly resists reality; creates the play's final irony by insisting Tom is the dreamer who denies

the real world in lieu of his illusions in Tennessee Williams's play *The Glass Menagerie*.

Wingfield, Ambrose Lencie Wingfield's honest brother in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Wingfield, Lencie Ambrose Wingfield's immoral brother, who spies upon the Jacobites for clerk Joseph Jobson in Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Wingfield, Laura Amanda's crippled daughter who suffers such profound shyness that human relationships beyond her mother and brother appear impossible; unable to pursue a romantic experience which parallels her mother's past, she exists instead in a reclusive fantasy world of glass figurines—her “glass menagerie”—symbolic of her human fragility in an indifferent modern world in Tennessee Williams's play *The Glass Menagerie*.

Wingfield, Tom Play's narrator and Amanda's frustrated son who is trapped in a dead-end warehouse job in order to care for his mother and crippled sister; the entire play is seen through his memory; professes literary ambition but remains unconvincing because his talents, merely referred to, are never demonstrated; claims a desire for adventure and thereby represents the creative and psychological restlessness of early 20th-century America; deserts his sister and mother, as his father had earlier, in Tennessee Williams's play *The Glass Menagerie*.

Wingman, Miss Volatile and light-hearted young woman, who marries Mr. Huntley in Eliza Haywood's *The History of Jemmy and Jenny Jessamy*.

Wingo, Amos Head of the Wingo clan in Colleton, North Carolina; a religious fanatic with a sincerely Christian outlook; the defection of his wife warps his son, Henry, in Pat Conroy's *The Prince of Tides*.

Wingo, Henry Brutal husband and father who strives for easy success but always fails, ruining his family in the process, in Pat Conroy's *The Prince of Tides*.

Wingo, Lila Trent Ambitiously selfish wife of Henry Wingo, her desire to improve the social status of her family demands silence on every issue, no matter how pivotal to the psychological health of her children, in Pat Conroy's *The Prince of Tides*.

Wingo, Luke Elder son of Henry and Lila; a keen individualist with a love so strong for his younger siblings and

Colleton Island that it ends his life in Pat Conroy's *The Prince of Tides*.

Wingo, Sallie Pierson Tom's wife and the mother of his three daughters; she is an overachieving physician from a textile worker background; she struggles to save her marriage in Pat Conroy's *The Prince of Tides*.

Wingo, Savannah Tom's twin by birth; a natural, but psychotic, genius who writes brilliant poetry based on the beauties and horrors of her early life in Pat Conroy's *The Prince of Tides*.

Wingo, Tom Second, sensitive son of Henry and Lila; a coach and teacher whose loyalty to family ruins his chance to achieve “ideal” love in Pat Conroy's *The Prince of Tides*.

Wing-the-Wind, Michael Favorite attendant of James Stuart, Earl of Murray and Regent of Scotland; though elderly, he devotedly serves the earl in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*.

Winifrede, Sister Bumbling assistant of Sister Alexandra in Muriel Spark's *The Abbess of Crewe*.

Winkle, Barbara Governess and housekeeper at Swallow Barn in John Pendleton Kennedy's *Swallow Barn*.

Winkle, Mr. Wharfinger and the strict father of Nathaniel Winkle; he is angry about the elopement of Nathaniel and Arabella Alien but is later reconciled to it by Arabella in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Winkle, Nathaniel Samuel Pickwick's young companion, who has a reputation for being a sportsman though he is actually inept, and who elopes with Arabella Allen in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Winkler, Dr. Harry Lime's friend and medical adviser who arrives at the scene of the accident shortly after Lime is supposedly run over by a car in Graham Greene's *The Third Man and the Fallen Idol*.

Winkles, Dr. Greedy, manipulative medical practitioner who learns of herakleophobia while caring for the infant Edward Redwood; he perceives its economic and political possibilities, manipulates the media and the government until he is considered the authority on Boomfood, and reignites the public's fear of it when he unwittingly spills it into the pond behind his summer cottage on Keston Common while secretly attempting to analyze it in H. G. Wells's *The Food of the Gods, and How It Came to Earth*.

Winks Deputy who aids Durdles in caring for the Cloisterham Cathedral graveyard and is suspicious of John Jasper's interests in the crypts in Charles Dickens's *The Mystery of Edwin Drood*.

Winlow, Geoffrey Member of the Pendyce shooting party who gossips to Hussell Barter about George Pendyce's selling his horse in John Galsworthy's *The Country House*.

Winner, Arthur Junior Prosperous and respected lawyer who regards the passions as subverting order and who believes that youth's a kind of infirmity in James Gould Cozzens's *By Love Possessed*.

Winner, Arthur Senior Dead father of Arthur Winner Junior; in his intellectual detachment and avoidance of emotional excess, epitomizes the Man of Reason in James Gould Cozzens's *By Love Possessed*.

Winner, Clarissa Henderson Sensible and devoted younger wife of Arthur Winner Junior in James Gould Cozzens's *By Love Possessed*.

Winnie Bill's wife and Brenda's sister; she is having an affair with Arthur Seaton in Alan Sillitoe's *Saturday Night and Sunday Morning*.

Winnie Milly's eight-year-old daughter, who accompanies her mother and Tony Last on their staged divorce-evidence intimacy; her presence gives Tony evidence to rescind the divorce proceedings when his wife, Brenda, becomes greedy in Evelyn Waugh's *A Handful of Dust*.

Winnie Tall Times Square night person; drug addict and thief in John Clellon Holmes's *Go*.

Winnie, Annie Lame madwoman and Ailsie Gourley's crony in Sir Walter Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor*.

Winnstay, Dean Benevolent cleric and naturalist, father of Lillian and benefactor of Alton Locke; he invites Alton to his house, tutors him in natural science, and arranges for the publication of his poems after their radical content has been toned down in Charles Kingsley's *Alton Locke*.

Winnstay, Lillian Beautiful, shallow daughter of Dean Winnstay; idolized by Alton Locke, she marries Alton's cousin, George Locke, and is finally worn down by sorrow, sickness, and widowhood in Charles Kingsley's *Alton Locke*.

Winograd, Suzanne Professional tennis player who behaves childishly in Mark Harris's *It Looked Like For Ever*.

Winsloe, Hewlett Paulina Anson's fiancé and the only man with whom she ever had a relationship; his desire to live with his future wife in New York, rather than the Anson House, leads to the demise of their engagement in Edith Wharton's *The Angel at the Grave*.

Winslow, Dr. Well-to-do, middle-aged clergyman, complacent and comfortably worldly; he is disappointed in his confident expectation that his son will marry his wealthy ward, Martha Goldthorp, in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

Winslow, Godfrey Cambridge fellow and college bursar who opposes the election of Roy Calvert; he eventually becomes friendly to Calvert in C. P. Snow's *The Light and the Dark*. He resigns his office as bursar when he is excluded from negotiations with Sir Horace Timberlake for a college endowment; he actively supports the candidacy of Crawford for election as Master in *The Masters*. He is pleased to vote for reinstatement of Donald Howard's fellowship in opposition to Ronald Nightingale in *The Affair*.

Winslow, Harriet American schoolteacher whose memory supplies the story; 31-year-old spinster who has left Washington, D.C., to serve as the schoolteacher for the Miranda family; becomes a love rivalry between the Mexican general Tomás Arroyo and the American gringo Bierce in Carlos Fuentes's *The Old Gringo*.

Winslow, Middleton Dr. Winslow's foolish son, willing to marry the heiress Martha Goldthorp but insufficiently devoted, even to her money, to bother with courtship in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

Winslow, Mrs. Dr. Winslow's fretful wife in Charlotte Smith's *The Young Philosopher*.

Winslow, Rachel Prominent parishioner of Henry Maxwell; gifted singer and friend of Virginia Page in Charles M. Sheldon's *In His Steps*.

Winslow-Davis, Euston Peters Horribly deformed dwarf who is wealthy enough to travel continuously; friend of Hellos and witness to Scarecrow's murder of her in Calvin Hernton's *Scarecrow*.

Winsome, Mafia Novelist who has developed a theory known as Heroic Love; a member of the Whole Sick Crew in Thomas Pynchon's *V*.

Winsome, Mark Mystic who warns Frank Goodman to beware of Charlie Noble in Herman Melville's *The Confidence-Man*.

Winstanly, Mrs. Servant-companion of Sir Thomas Sindall's mother; she is teacher of and mother figure to the Annesly children in Henry Mackenzie's *The Man of the World*.

Winstock Army corporal who uses his authority to take the pistol from Richard Mast, who later steals it back, in James Jones's *The Pistol*.

Winston Partner of Carmen, old friend of Katie and the Fishers, everybody's confidant; interested in genealogy; drives a school bus in Seattle and goes to Salt Lake City to trace his lineage in Sandra Scofield's *Beyond Deserving*.

Winston, Dean Upper-class religious leader and a Latitudinarian in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Marcella*. He helps to reunite William Ashe and his wife, Lady Kitty, as she lies dying in Switzerland in *The Marriage of William Ashe*.

Winston, George Wealthy financier and founder of the Columbus Group; sells his business to Raizo Yamata; returns to the business when the finance markets crash, only to discover that Yamata has used his company to cause the crash; assists in brokering the deal with financiers and European banks that restores stability to the market in Tom Clancy's *Debt of Honor*.

Wint Homosexual henchman of Seraffimo Spang in Ian Fleming's *Diamonds Are Forever*.

Winter Artist, friend, and sage/counselor of Contarini Fleming in Benjamin Disraeli's *Contarini Fleming*.

Winter Old and faithful servant of General Witherington (Richard Tresham); he prevents the general from harming Richard Middlemas at his wife's death in Sir Walter Scott's *The Surgeon's Daughter*.

Winter, Admiral Commander of Amyas Leigh and Will Carey in Ireland; he is disliked by Amyas because of his earlier cowardly behavior at the Straits of Magellan in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Winter, Dorabella Younger daughter of Edith and Severin Winter, sister of Fiordiligi Winter, and friend and playmate of Jack and Bart; badly cut by shattering glass in John Irving's *The 158-Pound Marriage*.

Winter, Edith Fuller Wife of Severin Winter, mother of Dorabella and Fiordiligi Winter, close friend of Utch Thalhhammer and the unnamed narrator; has an affair with the narrator when the couples swap mates; attempts to seduce and humble George James Bender in John Irving's *The 158-Pound Marriage*.

Winter, Herr Teacher of botany and geography in the Hanover school in Dorothy Richardson's *Pointed Roofs*.

Winter, Joyce Robert Winter's wife, who died in the delivery of a stillborn baby in P. H. Newby's *A Journey to the Interior*.

Winter, Katie Daughter of a valetudinarian father and cousin of Tom Brown, whom she visits in Oxford with Mary Porter; she marries John Hardy in Thomas Hughes's *Tom Brown at Oxford*.

Winter, Kurt Husband of Katrina Marek and father of Severin Winter; famous painter who does nude, erotic paintings of Katrina in John Irving's *The 158-Pound Marriage*.

Winter, Lady de Cardinal Richelieu's agent and spy in his traitorous deeds against Louis XIII in 1625; uses her womanly charms to sway men to her ends; married long earlier to the musketeer Athos, but thought by her husband to be dead; tricks the young musketeer d'Artagnan into falling in love with her and then attempts to murder him; responsible for the imprisonment and eventual murder of Constance, the queen's loyal seamstress; eventually unmasked for her murderous nature by her husband Athos and the other musketeers, and finds her own execution as her final payment in Alexandre Dumas, père's *The Three Musketeers*.

Winter, Lord de Brother-in-law of Lady de Winter; finds his life in danger from Lady de Winter, as the villainous woman seeks to kill him to gain his fortune and property in Alexandre Dumas, père's *The Three Musketeers*.

Winter, Maggie Housekeeper at the Wadamy country house and aunt of Rachel in Richard Hughes's *The Fox in the Attic*. Her desire to help her sister, Nellie, is frustrated by the existence of baby Sylvanus and by Nellie's pride in *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Winter, Maxim de Wealthy and mysterious master of Manderley estate in England; intense, brusque, occasionally arrogant; shoots his wife Rebecca and disposes of her body by sinking her sailboat; haunted by guilt and fear that the murder will be discovered; has little patience and a notorious temper; believed to be still mourning Rebecca with loving

devotion; drawn to the innocence of the beautiful female narrator, whom he marries; leaves the destroyed Manderley with narrator at the end of Daphne du Maurier's *Rebecca*.

Winter, Miss Music teacher who befriends Meridian Hill in Alice Walker's *Meridian*.

Winter, Natalie Genuine actress of ordinary appearance and shy personality; she is the star of the company gathered at Hereford in Margaret Drabble's *The Garrick Year*.

Winter, Rebecca de Maxim de Winter's first wife at the English estate Manderley; assumed to have died in a sailing accident; remembered as kind and beautiful; revealed by Maxim as having been cunning, destructive, and manipulative; married Maxim for his money and privilege; sexually perverse and unfaithful to Maxim; incites Maxim to shoot her by claiming she is pregnant with an illegitimate child; secretly has progressive terminal cancer at the time of her death; represents the malignant absent presence in Daphne du Maurier's *Rebecca*.

Winter, Robert Employee of an oil company who is sent to work in Rasuka while recovering from typhoid; he is anguished by the death of his wife, Joyce, but refuses to come to terms with his grief until he takes a trip into the desert where he confronts death and is finally able to love Nellie Leader in P. H. Newby's *A Journey to the Interior*.

Winter, Severin Son of Kurt and Katrina Marek and nephew of Vaso Trivanovich and Zivan Knezevich, who teach him to wrestle; husband of Edith Fuller Winter and father of Dorabella and Fiordiligi Winter; university German teacher and wrestling coach who has an affair with Audrey Cannon in John Irving's *The 158-Pound Marriage*.

Winter, Sherman Old acquaintance of Bernard Sands; a homosexual who looks much younger than his age, he takes Terence Lambert in to live with him in Angus Wilson's *Hemlock and After*.

Winter, Squire Leslie Benevolent mine owner who is the wealthy godfather of Sir Clifford Chatterley in D. H. Lawrence's *Lady Chatterley's Lover*.

Winterblossom, Mr. Retired gentleman who moves in the social circle of gossips at St. Ronan's Well in Sir Walter Scott's *St. Ronan's Well*.

Winterborne, Giles Grace Melbury's steadfast, honest admirer, a young timberman who becomes an itinerant worker after losing his lands through happenstance; jilted by

Grace, he—although very ill—gallantly helps her escape from her faithless husband; his self-sacrificial death and noble nature assist Grace's emotional growth in Thomas Hardy's *The Woodlanders*.

Winterbottom, Captain T. K. Man who loves power; tries to convince African tribes to believe in his god and in his European ways in Chinua Achebe's *Arrow of God*.

Winterbourne, Dear Manna Dominating grandmother of George Winterbourne; she is responsible for wrecking her son's life in Richard Aldington's *Death of a Hero*.

Winterbourne, Dear Pappa Middle-class grandfather of George Winterbourne; he never did much with his life in Richard Aldington's *Death of a Hero*.

Winterbourne, Frederick Young American gentleman who has mostly lived in Geneva; meets Daisy Miller in Vevey in Switzerland, and immediately feels drawn toward her; is thoroughly puzzled about her real character, and can hardly decide whether she is a petty coquette or is merely "uncultivated" and innocent; tries to be fair in his judgment of her and defends her when others make cruel comments about her; accused by Daisy of being "stiff"; goes to Rome simply to keep his promise to her; after seeing her with Giovanelli in the Colosseum at indecently late hours, he too starts thinking badly of her in Henry James's *Daisy Miller*.

Winterbourne, George Artist and rebel against the Victorian cant and hypocrisy that force his generation into the blood-letting of World War I; something of an innocent, he marries Elizabeth Paston when she thinks herself pregnant, and he believes that her ideas of free love permit his affair with Fanny Welford; he dies in battle willfully to escape a world he cannot accept in Richard Aldington's *Death of a Hero*.

Winterbourne, George Augustus Protagonist's father, an inadequate sentimentalist with a genius for messing up other people's lives; he takes refuge in religion in Richard Aldington's *Death of a Hero*.

Winterbourne, Isabel Hartly George Augustus's domineering and unfaithful wife and the protagonist's despised and pitied mother in Richard Aldington's *Death of a Hero*.

Winterbourne, Lady Old lady who is kind to Marcella Boyce because she has sympathy for her causes in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Marcella*.

Winterbourne, Mr. Broad churchman and classical scholar who inspires Oliver Green to enter the ministry in C. Day Lewis's *Child of Misfortune*.

Winterby, Mrs. Organizing woman of the “new society,” considered a cultured lady by Edward Charteris in C. Day Lewis’s *The Friendly Tree*.

Winterfield, Jack Gentleman highwayman to whom Squire Inglewood likens Francis Osbaldistone in Sir Walter Scott’s *Rob Roy*.

Winterfield, Mrs. Pious, wealthy widow expected to leave her fortune to her niece, Clara Amedroz; Captain Aylmer instead becomes her heir; Mrs. Winterfield’s understanding is that he will marry Clara, but the change of beneficiary removes Lady Aylmer’s satisfaction in the match in Anthony Trollope’s *The Belton Estate*.

Winter, Fiordiligi Older daughter of Edith and Severin Winter, sister of Dorabella Winter, and playmate and friend of Jack and Bart; badly cut by shattering glass in John Irving’s *The 158-Pound Marriage*.

Wintergreen, Ex-P.F.C. Mail clerk whose control over communications gives him virtual command of the Twenty-seventh Air Force Headquarters; a snide little punk who enjoys working at cross purposes in Joseph Heller’s *Catch-22*.

Wintergreen, Thor Idealistic descendant of the European elite and member of Berbelang’s Third World group; outsmarted and killed by Biff Muscwhite in Ishmael Reed’s *Mumbo Jumbo*.

Winters, Ed Half-breed saw crewman at the Past Bay Manufacturing Company factory who proposes a walk-out to force Carl Belcher out as foreman; assaults Belcher during the power outage in Robert Cantwell’s *The Land of Plenty*.

Winters, Hal Winesburg farmhand who asks Ray Pearson for advice in Sherwood Anderson’s *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Winterset, Lord Nobleman in love with Isabel Clarendon, who refuses him in favor of the penniless Bernard Kingcote in George Gissing’s *Isabel Clarendon*.

Winterslow, Harry Wragby “mental-lifer” who argues that “nothing but the spirit in us is worth having”; he hopes that civilization will evolve so that men can “get rid of our bodies altogether” in D. H. Lawrence’s *Lady Chatterley’s Lover*.

Winters, Tom Anna Wulf’s acquaintance, a member of the Communist Party, in Doris Lessing’s *The Golden Notebook*.

Winter-Willoughby, Lady Emily Daughter of the Duke and Duchess of Bude and wife to General Curzon; she tolerates the harangues of her mother, endures an often coldly formal marriage, and survives a still-born child with great strength and patience in C. S. Forester’s *The General*.

Winter-Willoughby, Lieutenant Horatio Lady Emily’s cousin whose dismissal from his staff position by General Curzon is the source of the Duchess of Bude’s acrimony regarding her son-in-law’s callousness in C. S. Forester’s *The General*.

Winter-Willoughby, Lord George Lady Emily’s uncle; he is responsible for the dinner party at which his niece and General Curzon first meet in C. S. Forester’s *The General*.

Winthrop, Aaron Son of the wheelwright; when he is a boy, his mother, Dolly, takes him to sing hymns to Silas Marner; he grows up to marry Eppie in George Eliot’s *Silas Marner*.

Winthrop, Amos (Amos Jordan) Father of Monica Winthrop and rival of Jonas Cord, Sr.; atones for his feud with the elder Cord by saving the life of Jonas Cord, Jr., after a plane crash in Harold Robbins’s *The Carpetbaggers*.

Winthrop, Ben Wheelwright of Ravenloe; he is father of Aaron and husband of Dolly in George Eliot’s *Silas Marner*.

Winthrop, Billy (Honey) See Wilhelmina Hunnenwell Winthrop Ikehorn Orsini.

Winthrop, Dolly Good woman who helps Silas Marner in his efforts to raise the orphan child Eppie; her kindness forces Marner to confess the horrors of his early life, and her religious views help him to stop hoping for his idea of justice in the world in George Eliot’s *Silas Marner*.

Winthrop, Monica Daughter of Amos Winthrop, ex-wife of Jonas Cord, Jr., and mother of Jo-Ann in Harold Robbins’s *The Carpetbaggers*.

Winthrop, Zachary Partner in a law firm with George Walker and clerk to the Silverbridge magistrates in Anthony Trollope’s *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.

Wintletop, Miss Kindly, rustic old maid, a houseguest of Lady Knollys and a treasure trove of stories about the county and its families in J. Sheridan Le Fanu’s *Uncle Silas*.

Wintney, Neil Artist who paints a portrait of Dinny Cherrill in John Galsworthy’s *Maid In Waiting*.

Winton, Charles Clare Retired army major, who fell in love with a married woman, had a natural child, Gyp (Fiersen), by her, raised Gyp openly as his own, and provides her safe haven during her trials of love in John Galsworthy's *Beyond*.

Winton, Lady, Marianne Tilney Sister of the drunkard Roger Delane; she is forced to accede to his demands for money in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Harvest*.

Winton, Rosamund Sister of Major Winton; she befriends her niece, Gyp (Fiersen), and helps to look after her in John Galsworthy's *Beyond*.

Wintselhiem, Count de (Dutch Merchant) Roxana's friend who counsels her on how to dispose of the jewels given to her by the Prince of —; he helps her to flee to England, and after four years of searching for her, he becomes ennobled by buying a title and marries her; outraged at the discovery of Roxana's past, he comes to hate her so much that he leaves virtually nothing to her in his will in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunate Mistress*.

Winwood, Ralph Painter who secretly paints a portrait of his cousin Pierre Glendinning II in Herman Melville's *Pierre*.

Winyard, Mr. Charles Arnold's benevolent uncle, who shelters the rescued Azemia and gives the favorite nephew £500 so he can marry Azemia in William Beckford's *Azemia*.

Winyatt Master's mate aboard *Le Reve*; he is Hornblower's independent command in C. S. Forester's *Mr. Midshipman Hornblower*.

Wirt, Miss German governess to the Osborne family in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Wirtanen, Frank (Blue Fairy Godmother, Col. Harold J. Sparrow) United States Army major and spymaster of Howard Campbell in Kurt Vonnegut's *Mother Night*.

Wisbech, Hunter British archaeologist whom Frances Wingate encounters on her lecture tour; his casual mention of Karel Schmidt leads to a revelation that impels Frances to contact Karel in Margaret Drabble's *The Realms of Gold*.

Wischard Monk of Saint Mary's Priory who is enlisted by the prior in a scheme to poison Hugh Woodreeve in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondville*.

Wisebite, Harrison Alcoholic American second husband of Flavia (Stringham) in Anthony Powell's *The Valley of Bones* and in *The Military Philosophers*.

Wiseheart, Dr. Montrose's military chaplain in Sir Walter Scott's *A Legend of Montrose*.

Wiseman, Captain Former irresponsible captain of the schooner *Farallone*, who died drunken and disfigured by smallpox, allowing Captain John Davies to command the schooner in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Ebb-Tide: A Trio and a Quartette*.

Wiseman, Eva Sister of Julius Kauffman and guest at the yacht party in William Faulkner's *Mosquitoes*.

Wise Woman of Sarras Seer who advises Dame Katherine how to reach the Well and gives her the beads which make the journey possible in William Morris's *The Well at the World's End*.

Wishart Captain Wiseman's first mate, who also died of smallpox aboard the schooner *Farallone* before it passed on to Captain John Davies's command in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Ebb-Tide: A Trio and a Quartette*.

Wishfort, Lady Aunt of Millamant and Sir Willful Witwood, vain, spiteful and a gossip; hates Mirabell for pretending to court her; tricked into agreeing to marry Sir Rowland (the disguised Waitwell), hoping to disinherit Mirabell; alerted to the trick by Mrs. Marwood, she threatens Mirabell but is in turn threatened with blackmail by Fainall; agrees to Mirabell and Millamant's marriage so that Mirabell will save her from Fainall's blackmail in William Congreve's play *The Way of the World*.

Wishnow, Seldon Only child of the Roth family's neighbors; orphaned after his father's death from cancer and the murder of his mother as a result of a pogrom in Kentucky where she had to work for Metropolitan Life in Philip Roth's *The Plot Against America*.

Wisk, Miss Mission-minded bride-to-be of Mr. Quale in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Wissant, James Calais citizen who urges Eustace St. Pierre to sacrifice his kinsmen to the English conquerors in a parable told by Charles Meekly in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Wissant, Peter Calais citizen who urges Eustace St. Pierre to sacrifice his kinsmen to the English victors in a parable told by Charles Meekly in Henry Brooke's *The Fool of Quality*.

Witch Old and frightening conjurer who mixes up a magical potion for Faust to drink, by which he will find "Helen of

Troy in every maid" in Johann Wolfgang von Goethe's tragedy *Faust*.

Witcher, Mrs. William Wallace Vice-president of the Mothers' League for Good Morals in Horace McCoy's *They Shoot Horses, Don't They?*

Witchfinder, the From the Bambara Chiefdom, the most powerful witchfinder in Sierra Leone; brought to Boone Westfall's village to identify the witches and locate evil medicines hidden by local villagers; blackmails Boone Westfall into murdering an innocent young woman in Richard Dooling's *White Man's Grave*.

Witch-Wife Kidnapper of the infant Birdalone and her captor for seventeen years in William Morris's *The Water of the Wondrous Isles*.

Witch-Wife's Sister Cruel and stupid queen of the Isle of Increase Unsought and the recipient of the Witch-Wife's gift of the three damsels in William Morris's *The Water of the Wondrous Isles*.

Witcikti (the Bald Eagle) Catawba warrior who accompanies the Shawnee raiding party that attacks Beulah; kills Jeremiah and Hannah Catlett and is killed by Ezekiel Catlett in Mary Lee Settle's *O Beulah Land*.

Witham, Albert Tall, thin, chilly-mannered Oxford student, who tries unsuccessfully to woo Alvina Houghton in D. H. Lawrence's *The Lost Girl*.

Witham, Arthur Uneducated but relatively well-to-do married plumber, for whom Alvina Houghton feels a brief sensual attraction in D. H. Lawrence's *The Lost Girl*.

Wither, John Deputy Director of the N.I.C.E. (National Institute for Coordinated Experiments); he directs the operations of the N.I.C.E. in consultation with the Macrobes; his major goals are to capture Jane Studdock and Merlin so that the Macrobes can use Jane's and Merlin's special powers; he is killed by Elwin Ransom's pet bear just before N.I.C.E. headquarters is destroyed in C. S. Lewis's *That Hideous Strength*.

Witherby Dishonest Boston newspaper publisher in William Dean Howells's *A Modern Instance*.

Witherden, Mr. Pompous and brisk notary, who is a friend of the Garlands; he is the employer of their son, Abel, and assists the single gentleman (Trent) and the Garlands in

finding Little Nell Trent and clearing Kit Nubbles in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Witherfield, Miss Middle-aged woman in curlpapers in Ipswich, who is courted by Peter Magnus and who is surprised when Samuel Pickwick accidentally visits her room one night at the inn where both are staying in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Withers Elizabeth Mapp's parlormaid in E. F. Benson's *Miss Mapp*, in *Mapp and Lucid*, in *The Worshipful Lucia*, and in *Trouble for Lucia*.

Withers Naive author of the verse epic, *The Fifth Labour of Hercules*, who is humiliated by a cruel hoax staged by fellow-Oxonians Morrison and Frewen; as a result of the humiliation he suffers, he loses his mind and drowns himself in the Isis in William Godwin's *Fleetwood*.

Withers Page of Mrs. Skewton in Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*.

Withers, Miss Very old woman, who pretends to be the beautiful heiress Miss Sparkle and unsuccessfully tries to seduce Roderick Random in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Roderick Random*.

Witherspoon, Nathaniel Turner (Spoons) Custodian at Dolphin's Lounge and keen observer of the lives of his many friends; confidant and eulogizer of Regal Pettibone in Leon Forrest's *The Bloodworth Orphans*.

Witherspoon, Sir Herbert Proper, cold, capable British ambassador; he appears inhuman in his perfect-fitting clothes and impeccable manners, although his stories reveal otherwise in W. Somerset Maugham's *Ashenden: or The British Agent*.

Witla, Angela Daughter of Angela Blue and Eugene Witla; her birth awakens her father's aesthetic sense in Theodore Dreiser's *The Genius*.

Witla, Angela Blue Wife of Eugene Witla; dies giving birth to Angela Witla in Theodore Dreiser's *The "Genius."*

Witla, Eugene Tennyson (Genie, Henry Kingsland) Failed artist and businessman who becomes successful following the birth of his daughter Angela; lover of many women in Theodore Dreiser's *The Genius*.

Witt, Archie Philip's stolid father, the proprietor of an ironmonger's shop in Saddleford; a man who takes his only

recreation in playing cards with his family and in hiding behind the newspaper in Roy Fuller's *Image of a Society*.

Witt, Emily Philip's well-meaning but clinging mother, who contrives by various forms of emotional pressure to keep her middle-aged son living at home in Roy Fuller's *Image of a Society*.

Witt, Lou Rachel Witt's willful mother; she helps her daughter take the horse St. Mawr to New Mexico in D. H. Lawrence's *St. Mawr*.

Witt, Philip Solicitor with the Saddleford Building Society; he is also a frustrated writer who lives a stupifyingly dull home life with his tedious parents and has a brief affair with Rosie Blackledge in Roy Fuller's *Image of a Society*.

Witt, Private Boxer from Kentucky whose antagonistic behavior toward James Stein and Edward Welsh causes him to be transferred to the Cannon Company in James Jones's *The Thin Red Line*.

Witt, Rachel Young American woman who, at the height of her disillusionment with life, discovers a great stallion, St. Mawr, takes him to New Mexico, and then removes herself to a remote ranch high in the mountains in D. H. Lawrence's *St. Mawr*.

Witt, Whitney Aged American art collector, particularly of Priam Farll's work; he believes he has been swindled with imitations and launches the lawsuit that proves Farll to be alive in Arnold Bennett's *Buried Alive: A Tale of These Days*.

Wittenhaagen, Martin Old soldier, archer to Duke Philip; he helps Gerard escape from the burgomaster, gets a pardon for Gerard and himself from the duke, cares for Margaret and her child, and dies peacefully in Rotterdam in Charles Reade's *The Cloister and the Hearth*.

Witterly, Henry Extravagantly solicitous husband of Julia; they live an affected life in fashionable Belgravia in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Witterly, Julia Languid woman who affects delicate health; she hires Kate Nickleby as a companion; flattered by Sir Mulberry Hawk's visits, though they are painful to Kate, she becomes aware that Kate is the object of the attention and dismisses her in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.

Witkin, Pia Best friend of Isadora Wing in high school and college in Erica Jong's *Fear of Flying*.

Witwer, Ed Sent by the Senate as Anderton's youthful pre-crime assistant from Chicago; his eagerness and the timing of his appearance makes Anderton paranoid that Witwer is part of a plot to depose him; becomes Commissioner, and it is revealed that he is not behind the plot; helps Anderton by having him sent to Centaurus X instead of a penal colony in Philip K. Dick's "The Minority Report."

Witwicki, Anthony (Antek the Owner) Alcoholic owner of the Tug & Maul Bar in Nelson Algren's *The Man with the Golden Arm*.

Witwoud, Sir Wilfull Nephew of Lady Wishfort; hearty, honest, and unsophisticated, he is confused by London manners; mocked by his half brother Witwoud and Petulant, he chastises Witwoud and criticizes social fashion; attempts to woo Millamant, but repels both Millamant and Lady Wishfort with his "rustic" manners in William Congreve's play *The Way of the World*.

Wix, Mrs. Vulgar but good-natured governess to Maisie Farange; comical character who develops a romantic interest in the girl's stepfather, Sir Claude, and tries to persuade him to abduct herself and the girl; ignores textbooks to focus instead on her charge's sense of responsibility and moral development; eventually selected by Maisie as the most reliable person to accompany her into adulthood in Henry James's "What Maisie Knew."

Wixted, Anne Good-natured chambermaid at Knowl; she is tricked by Mme. de la Rougierre into obtaining brandy for her in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Wizard (Wiz) Selfish, argumentative teenage hustler and pimp with a dislike for adults; his white-supremacist attitude horrifies the narrator in Colin MacInnes's *Absolute Beginners*.

Wlouki, Lafcadio Novelist who surmises that he is an illegitimate child of Julius's father and sets out to visit the count; rescues two small children from a burning house and meets an attractive young woman, Genevieve, Julius's daughter, who rewards him with her handbag; takes part in nefarious acts, including murder; falls in love with Genevieve in André Gide's *Lafcadio's Adventures*.

Wobbler, Mr. Employee in the Circumlocution Office who refuses to assist Arthur Clennam in his inquiries in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*.

Woestijne, Dr. Superintendent of Health for whom Martin Arrowsmith works in Sinclair Lewis's *Arrowsmith*.

Wogan, Captain Legendary Highland soldier who died valiantly; Flora MacIvor is in love with his memory and uses him as a standard for men in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*.

Woland Presented as a foreigner and as a professor, he is a devil who claims to have witnessed Pontius Pilate sentencing Jesus; foretells the future to different people in Moscow, but they do not believe him until his predictions come true; then, unable to accept the existence of the Devil, these people lose sanity, like the poet Ivan Bezdomny; creating chaos in Moscow, Woland finally finds Margarita, the woman who can be the queen at his ball, and thanks her by giving her back the Master; after the ball, accompanied by Korovyev, Behemoth, and Azazello, Woland and his band leave Moscow on thundering black stallions in Mikhail Bulgakov's *Master and Margarita*.

Wolf Favored stag-greyhound at Avenel Castle; though he rescues Roland Graeme from drowning, he becomes exceedingly jealous of the pampered page in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*.

Wolf One of the sons of White Bear and May; perfects his role of animal husbandry and horse breeding; enamored with horses; rides away from his family's clan to live a life as a nomad, ushering in the later Golden Horde of Genghis Khan in Johannes V. Jensen's *The Long Journey*.

Wolf Werewolflike creature who befriends Jack in the Territories and accompanies him on much of his westward journey in the real world; saves Jack's life as he loses his own in Stephen King's and Peter Straub's *The Talisman*.

Wolf Yvonne Browning's boyfriend, a professional burgler of businesses and residence; he successfully robs Corker's employment agency, and after Yvonne goes to jail, he takes up with another woman in John Berger's *Corker's Freedom*.

Wolf, Charlotte Noncirculating librarian at Calvin Coolidge High School who says students are not to be sent to the school library for any reason whatsoever and no books are to be removed from library shelves until the card catalog is brought up to date in Bel Kaufman's *Up the Down Staircase*.

Wolf, Dr. Owner and operator of Drayton House, run on the penal system; he is Edith Archbold's lover in Charles Reade's *Hard Cash*.

Wolf, Hat and Luke Sharecropper neighbors of Jerry and Judith Blackford in Edith Summers Kelley's *Weeds*.

Wolf, John (Jack) New York City book editor and publisher who discovers Jenny Fields and later, T. S. Garp; uses his cleaning woman, Jillsy Sloper, as a barometer of a book's probable success; makes Garp famous by capitalizing on various family tragedies as advertising techniques in John Irving's *The World According to Garp*.

Wolf, Julia (Nancy Kane) Clyde Wynant's consort and confidential secretary with a criminal past who is murdered in Dashiell Hammett's *The Thin Man*.

Wolf, Miss Hostess at Clankford, Yorkshire, where John Bunce meets an old love from his childhood, Imoinda Fox, in Thomas Amory's *The Life of John Bunce, Esq.*

Wolf, Mr. Literary man, who refers frequently to aristocratic and powerful friends eager to honor him, at the dinner Tigg Montague gives for Jonas Chuzzlewit in Charles Dickens's *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.

Wolf-Boy Character from Dalton Harron's lost manuscript who appears in Harron's recurrent dreams in Susan Sontag's *Death Kit*.

Wolfe, Dr. Physician who first diagnoses Ben Flesh's multiple sclerosis in Stanley Elkin's *The Franchiser*.

Wolfe, George C. Playwright, director, and a director of the New York Shakespeare Festival; one of the many voices of identity in the race riots in Crown Heights, Brooklyn, in 1991, in Anna Deavere Smith's play *Fires in the Mirror: Crown Heights, Brooklyn and Other Identities*.

Wolfe, Hugh Molly Oppressed laborer and artist who takes his life to avoid imprisonment in Rebecca Harding Davis's *Life in the Iron Mills*.

Wolfe, Old Welsh emigrant and laborer; father of Hugh Wolfe in Rebecca Harding Davis's *Life in the Iron Mills*.

Wolff, Friedrich Wilhelm Immigrant to the United States who had taught medieval history at Heidelberg; erudite and friendly man who helps Oskar Gassner in writing his lecture in English; English-speaking student of the narrator Martin Goldberg in Bernard Malamud's "The German Refugee."

Wolff, John Tory storekeeper who is imprisoned in a Connecticut mine, escapes, and searches vainly for his wife in Walter D. Edmonds's *Drums along the Mohawk*.

Wolfherald, Rodger Passenger who burns the *Here They Come* in Gregory Corso's *The American Express*.

Wolf-hunter American Indian mercenary of the "noble savage" type, although less noble than savage, who befriends Orlando Somerive in Charlotte Smith's *The Old Manor House*.

Wolfie (Fat Morty) American mercenary, Jew, and confederate of Lewis Moon; bombs and strafes the Niaruna village on orders from Comandante Guzmán in Peter Matthiessen's *At Play in the Fields of the Lord*.

Wolfkettle Mighty warrior of the Wolfings; in the last encounter he slays the Chief Captain of the Romans as the latter stabs Thiodolf in William Morris's *A Tale of the House of the Wolfings*.

Wolfpits, Fred Homosexual collector of Orientalia and college classmate of Waldo in Paul Theroux's *Waldo*.

Wolfram Dishonest Abbot of St. Edmund's; his quarrel with Athelstane leads to the Saxon's near burial in Sir Walter Scott's *Ivanhoe*.

Wolfsheim, Meyer Racketeer who fixed the 1919 World Series; Jay Gatsby's partner in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *The Great Gatsby*.

Wolfstein Brooding German nobleman, who joins a group of bandits, becomes hardened, pursues a mutually destructive romance with Megalena de Metastasio, and is relentlessly hunted by Ginotti in Percy Bysshe Shelley's *St. Irvyne*.

Wollaston Freethinking London publisher, who hires Mark Rutherford after Mark leaves preaching forever in Mark Rutherford's *The Autobiography of Mark Rutherford*.

Wollaston, Theresa Wollaston's musically talented and intellectual niece, who shares his free thinking and who wins Mark Rutherford's heart when she saves his job but whom he does not offer to marry because his attention is diverted by the return of Mary and Edward Mardon into his life in Mark Rutherford's *The Autobiography of Mark Rutherford*.

Wollstonecraft, Charles Son of Edward and Mrs. Wollstonecraft, brother of Mary, Ned, Everina, and Eliza Wollstonecraft; joins the navy in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Wollstonecraft, Edward Husband of Mrs. Wollstonecraft, father of Mary, Ned, Everina, Eliza, and Charles Woll-

stonecraft; becomes a mean drunk; abuses his family and hangs all five of his hunting dogs in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Wollstonecraft, Edward, Sr. Father of Edward Wollstonecraft, grandfather of Mary, Ned, Everina, Eliza, and Charles Wollstonecraft; owns three blocks of houses in Spitalfields, London, in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Wollstonecraft, Eliza Daughter of Edward and Mrs. Wollstonecraft, sister of Mary, Ned, Everina, and Charles Wollstonecraft; opens a school for girls along with Mary and Everina Wollstonecraft and Fanny Blood; becomes a governess in Scotland after the school fails; runs a school with Everina in Dublin until Eliza dies in 1830 in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Wollstonecraft, Everina Daughter of Edward and Mrs. Wollstonecraft, sister of Mary, Ned, Eliza, and Charles Wollstonecraft; opens a school for girls along with Mary and Eliza Wollstonecraft and Fanny Blood; becomes a governess in Scotland again after the school fails; runs a school with Eliza in Dublin until Eliza dies in 1830 in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Wollstonecraft, Fanny Daughter of Mary Wollstonecraft and Gilbert Imlay, half sister of Mary Godwin Shelley; a melancholy young woman; commits suicide in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Wollstonecraft, Mary Daughter of Edward and Mrs. Wollstonecraft, sister of Ned, Everina, Eliza, and Charles Wollstonecraft; physically and emotionally abused by both parents and sexually abused by Annie, the maid; opens a school for girls along with Everina and Eliza Wollstonecraft and Fanny Blood; after the school closes, accepts a job as governess in Ireland; has affair with Richard Kingsborough, her employer's son, until she is fired; moves back to London and becomes a writer; her book *A Vindication of the Rights of Woman* comes out in 1792; has a breakdown and ends up in Bedlam until Joseph Johnson rescues her; goes to Paris to write about the French Revolution; meets the American Gilbert Imlay; has his child, Fanny; after Gilbert leaves her for an actress, Mary moves back to England and attempts suicide; marries William Godwin; dies at thirty-seven after giving birth to Mary Godwin Shelley in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Wollstonecraft, Mrs. Wife of Edward Wollstonecraft, mother of Mary, Ned, Everina, Eliza, and Charles Wollstonecraft; illiterate; unaffectionate toward her children, submissive toward her husband in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Wollstonecraft, Ned Son of Edward and Mrs. Wollstonecraft, brother of Mary, Everina, Eliza, and Charles Wollstonecraft, steals all the inheritance from his grandfather that was to be divided equally among his siblings; has the personality of a petty despot; is a successful solicitor in Frances Sherwood's *Vindication*.

Wolmar, Monsieur de Older friend of Baron d'Etange; promised the hand of the young Julie by her father; marries Julie against her desires, as she loves Saint-Preux; ironically, invites Saint-Preux to be the tutor of their children in Jean-Jacques Rousseau's *The New Héloïse*.

Wolsey, Cardinal Henry VIII's henchman, who informs Lord Percy that he may not marry Anna Boleyn in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Wolsey, Hester Woman hired as a companion by Miranda Hume; she tells Julius Hume's and Rosebery Hume's romantic secrets when Julius fails to propose to her in Ivy Compton-Burnett's *Mother and Son*.

Woman Mistress of married traveling salesman Willy Loman in Arthur Miller's play *Death of a Salesman*.

Woman Wife of Man; mother of Stephen and Rebecca; lapsed Catholic; doubles as narrator in Paula Vogel's *The Long Christmas Ride Home*.

Woman Mysterious tall, lean woman who visits Dr. Phillips's lab without notice and purchases a rattlesnake and a rat from him and then watches the former eat the latter in their presence in John Steinbeck's "The Snake."

Woman Aging New Zealand woman scratching out a life in the lonely and remote outback of the country; has blue eyes, yellow hair, but a coarse face that lacks her front teeth; married six years and has had four miscarriages; says to the unexpected riders on horseback who arrive to spend the night that her husband is away shearing sheep; has a daughter of six who wears a pinafore; goes to bed that night with one of the riders, as she "knows one hundred and twenty-five different ways of kissing"; suspected of shooting her husband and hiding his body in Katherine Mansfield's "The Woman at the Store."

Woman Death Narrates the story of a servant of a merchant in Baghdad she encounters in the marketplace; surprised to find him there, as she has an appointment with the man in Samarra, to which he, ironically, flees after encountering her in Baghdad in W. Somerset Maugham's "The Appointment in Samarra."

Woman in Black Mysterious visitation seen by the protagonist narrator, "ethereal," somnambulistic woman dressed in black, who enters the narrator's life like a transient angel of light; then seen as actually dead; her body is dismembered and its parts placed in a suitcase in Sadeq Hedayat's *The Blind Owl*.

Woman of the Dunes Widow whose strange home is located at the bottom of a large sand dune; offers her home and her hospitality to Niki Jumpei, a wandering insect collector who has stumbled across an unmapped region; her home becomes his prison, as he cannot escape in Kobo Abe's *The Woman in the Dunes*.

Womwom Soul at the seventh aspect of Wylie Norton in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Wondershot, Lady Cheasing Eyebright aristocrat and Albert Edward Caddles's grudging benefactor, an insufferable snob who regards working-class people as ungrateful serfs; she eventually dies an impoverished gambler in Monaco in H. G. Wells's *The Food of the Gods, and How It Came to Earth*.

Wong Important character who functions as the water seller in the town of Setzuan; functions as a middleman between the three gods and mortals like the heroine Shen Te; reports to the gods the travails of the young woman in Bertolt Brecht's *The Good Woman of Setzuan*.

Wong, Walter Fuller Brush salesman and husband of Ceci O'Connor in Alison Lurie's *The Nowhere City*.

Wonham, Stephen (Podge) Rickie Elliott's illegitimate half brother, a cheerful drunkard, who is reared by his aunt Emily Failing in E. M. Forster's *The Longest Journey*.

Woo, Jing-Mei (June) Daughter of Suyuan Woo; copywriter for advertising firm; takes deceased mother's place at the mah-jongg table; travels to China to meet her twin half sisters her mother left behind; narrator of Amy Tan's *The Joy Luck Club*.

Woo, Suyuan Mother of Jing-Mei Woo; left twin girls behind in China; immigrates to America in 1949; cleans houses; dies of a cerebral aneurysm in Amy Tan's *The Joy Luck Club*.

Wood Violent-tempered pursuer of the *Sutherland* in C. S. Forester's *Ship of the Line*.

Wood, Alice Orphan girl who serves as Jane Eyre's handmaid while she is living in her cottage at Morton in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Wood, Jimmy Mark Coldridge's partner in an electronics factory; he writes space-fiction novels and invents instruments designed to kill off part of the human brain; he is unable to see the moral and ethical dilemmas that his inventions raise in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Wood, John Elderly farmer and participant in the Indian massacre who pleads guilty and is hanged in Jessamyn West's *The Massacre at Fall Creek*.

Wood, John, Jr. (Johnny) Participant in the Indian massacre who is given a last-minute reprieve at the gallows in Jessamyn West's *The Massacre at Fall Creek*.

Wood, Mark Farmhand who is dying of consumption and who tells Agnes Grey of Mr. Weston's compassion and consideration in Anne Brontë's *Agnes Grey*.

Wood, Mary Stark (Molly) Vermont aristocrat who goes to the West to teach; marries the Virginian in Owen Wister's *The Virginian*.

Wood, Mr. Clergyman at Hay Church near Thornfield Hall, who begins the interrupted marriage ceremony between Jane Eyre and Mr. Rochester in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre*.

Wood, Mrs. Nagging wife of Owen Wood; she is murdered in the course of a robbery at their home in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Jack Sheppard*.

Wood, Mrs. Timberwork secretary who is first in hire to Leonard Gardner, then becomes Orlando King's secretary in Isabel Colegate's *Orlando King*.

Wood, Owen Kindly London carpenter, who adopts Jack Sheppard and Thames Darrell as infants, apprentices them to his trade, sees the one become a thief and finally hang at Tyburn, and the other, after many misfortunes, inherit title and fortune, in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Jack Sheppard*.

Wood, Reba Reese Second wife of John Wood and sister of George Benson in Jessamyn West's *The Massacre at Fall Creek*.

Wood, Susannah Starlet paramour of Carter Lang; beaten up by an actor in Joan Didion's *Play It As It Lays*.

Wood, Winifred Owen Wood's daughter, who loves and eventually marries Thames Darrell in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Jack Sheppard*.

Woodbind, Mr. The Marquis of —'s head gardener, who catches Edward stealing carp from the fish pond in Charlotte Lennox's *The Female Quixote*.

Woodburn Virginia colonel who is writing a book about the merits of slavery in William Dean Howells's *A Hazard of New Fortunes*.

Woodburn, Miss Daughter of Colonel Woodburn; marries Fulkerson in William Dean Howells's *A Hazard of New Fortunes*.

Woodby, Miss ("Celinda") Henrietta Courteney's ugly, romantic confidante; she betrays her friend's real name and whereabouts to Lord B—, an intended ravisher, and then reports scandal about her to Lady Meadows in Charlotte Lennox's *Henrietta*.

Woodcock Prison justice (inspector) who follows Williams's lead in approving of Hawes's cruel prison procedures in Charles Reade's *It Is Never Too Late to Mend*.

Woodcock, Adam Fortright and pretentious English falconer at Avenel Castle; he believes himself a poet and a jester and plays the character of the Abbot of Unreason with bawdy relish during the masque which mocks the Monastery of St. Mary's in Sir Walter Scott's *The Abbot*.

Woodcock, Ann-Marie ("Ree") Young American girl who develops a deep but sexually confused friendship with Augustine Penry-Herbert in Richard Hughes's *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Woodcock, Bramber Devoted father who commutes from New York City to weekend with his family, summering in Connecticut; his affection for his youngest daughter, "Ree," is not entirely innocent; he is wiped out financially in the stock-market crash in Richard Hughes's *The Wooden Shepherdess*.

Woodcock, John One of three Englishmen sympathetic to the American cause who send Israel Potter as courier to Benjamin Franklin in Paris; dies of apoplexy while keeping Potter in a hidden chamber in Herman Melville's *Israel Potter*.

Woodcock, Luther (Woodie) Light-skinned black medic from Abraham Blackman's Charlie Company in Vietnam; infiltrated along with other such white soldiers by Blackman into strategic positions to thwart racist command decisions in the American military in John A. Williams's *Captain Blackman*.

Woodcock, Mr. Dr. Blick's poor, honest curate, who is forced to support himself by selling sermons; he becomes Charles Hermsprong's friend and eventually takes over Dr. Blick's position in Robert Bage's *Hermsprong*.

Woodcourt, Allan Dark young surgeon, who is present when the bodies of Nemo (Captain Hawdon) and Lady Dedlock are found; he befriends Richard Carstone in London, generously works among the poor, and eventually marries Esther Summerson in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Woodcourt, Mrs. Allan Woodcourt's mother from Wales, who has great pride in her Welsh ancestors; she discourages Esther Summerson from regarding Allan as a possible husband in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Woodcutter Man who reports finding a man's body in the woods; says that the deceased died of a single sword slash to the chest, that trampled leaves showed evidence of violent struggle, and that there were a single piece of rope, a comb, and a lot of blood around the body; his testimony is the first of seven varying accounts of the murder of a samurai, Kanazawa no Takehiro, whose corpse is found in a bamboo forest near Kyoto in Akutagawa Ryūnosuke's "In a Grove," the basis for the film *Rashomon*.

Woodcutters, the Equivalent of the Greek chorus in classical tragedy in Federico García Lorca's *Blood Wedding*.

Wood-father Uncle of Bow-may and father of three "doughty" young men of the Kindred of the Wolf in William Morris's *The Roots of the Mountains*.

Woodhouse, Andrew John Infant son of Satan and Rosemary Woodhouse; born with yellow eyes, orange hair, and budding horns, claws, and tail in Ira Levin's *Rosemary's Baby*.

Woodhouse, Emma Handsome, clever, rich, and spoiled heroine, deluded in her matchmaking efforts; she nearly destroys Harriet Smith's romance with a young farmer and believes Frank Churchill to be in love with herself when he is really secretly engaged to Jane Fairfax; she comes to comprehend the dangers of her interference and is rewarded by marriage to Mr. Knightly in Jane Austen's *Emma*.

Woodhouse, Guy Actor; husband of Rosemary Woodhouse; to further his career, conspires with devil worshippers in the seduction of his wife by Satan in Ira Levin's *Rosemary's Baby*.

Woodhouse, Henry Amiable valetudinarian father of Emma and the well-to-do owner of Hartfield; he fancies himself and everyone around him ill and hates marriage as an agent of change in Jane Austen's *Emma*.

Woodhouse, Rosemary Young New Yorker and wife of Guy Woodhouse; chosen without her knowledge to be the mother of Satan's firstborn son in Ira Levin's *Rosemary's Baby*.

Woodhull, Samuel Payson (Sam) Wagon-train leader who contests with Will Banion for the love of Molly Wingate in Emerson Hough's *The Covered Wagon*.

Woodley, Miss Kindly spinster who befriends Lady Elmwood (formerly Miss Milner) when Dorriforth abandons her in Elizabeth Inchbald's *A Simple Story*.

Woodman, Colonel (Woody) Disgruntled alcoholic commander at Sellers Field who, passed over for advancement, commits suicide in James Gould Cozzens's *Guard of Honor*.

Woodreeve, Hugh Bristol merchant incarcerated for accusing Gaston de Blondeville of murdering Reginald de Folville; he escapes with the help of the evil Prior of Saint Mary's only to be recaptured, tried for sorcery, and sentenced to death; vindicated by the ghost of Folville, he is released in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondeville*.

Woodreeve, Mrs. Wife of Hugh Woodreeve; she attempts to rescue her husband from imprisonment in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondeville*.

Woodrow, George Quack headmaster of Cavendish Academy, the third-rate school where Art Kipps receives his childhood miseducation in H. G. Wells's *Kipps: The Story of a Simple Soul*.

Woodruff, Bernard Susan Lowenstein's adolescent son whom her husband forces to play the violin; miserable and alienated, Bernard learns about football and life from Coach Tom Wingo in Pat Conroy's *The Prince of Tides*.

Woodruff, Bill Cuckold who gets revenge on his wife by beating her in Henry Miller's *Black Spring*.

Woodruff, Herbert Susan Lowenstein's violin-playing husband; a world-famous virtuoso, he is an unfaithful husband and a too-demanding father in Pat Conroy's *The Prince of Tides*.

Woodruff, Mary Faithful old servant who acts as guardian and companion to Nancy Lord in George Gissing's *In the Year of Jubilee*.

Woodruff, Sarah Melancholy young governess apparently seduced and deserted by a French lieutenant; she is known as the French lieutenant's whore in Lyme Regis, where she works as a companion to Mrs. Poulteney; she seeks the assistance of Charles Smithson and makes love to him; she disappears, and is finally found at the Rossetti home; she does and does not marry Charles in the alternative endings of John Fowles's *The French Lieutenant's Woman*.

Woodseaves, Kester Weaver and prize wrestler; new in the village, he hives independently; he weaves the wedding dress for Jancis Beguildy which instead becomes her shroud; he faces an angry mob that has tied Prudence Sarn's legs and plans to drown her as a witch; he wrestles the leader, grasps her in his arms as he calls her "Prue Woodseaves," and sweeps her up into the saddle of his horse; they gallop away to happiness in Mary Webb's *Precious Bane*.

Woodseer, Gower Natural philosopher, Lord Fleetwood's secretary, and an advocate for Carinthia (Kirby), whom he accurately describes as "a beautiful Gorgon—a haggard Venus"; he marries Carinthia's maid, Madge Winch, in George Meredith's *The Amazing Marriage*.

Woodseer, Mr. Gower's father, a cobbler who ministers to the poor of Whitechapel in George Meredith's *The Amazing Marriage*.

Woods, Harry Twenty-one-year-old dishwasher obsessed with Stephanie Sykes; lives at the hotel where he works; Nicole visits him to lose her virginity in Ann Beattie's *Love Always*.

Woods, Lorena Prostitute; dreams of going to San Francisco; stops working when Jake Spoon promises to take her there; they follow the cattle drive, but she is abducted, raped, and held captive by Indians; rescued by Gus McCrae in Larry McMurtry's *Lonesome Dove*.

Woods, Piney Previously a waitress at the Temperance House, the stout and comely girl of 15 years of age is now travelling to Poker Flat in the Rocky Mountains to elope with Tom Simson; freezes to death in a sudden snowstorm in Bret Harte's "The Outcasts of Poker Flat."

Woods, Thurston Printise (Piney) Immature and unpredictable young catcher for the New York Mammoths in Mark Harris's *Bang the Drum Slowly* and *A Ticket for a Seamstress*.

Woods, Vergible (Tea Cake) Hedonistic young man, Janie Crawford's third husband and second love whom she meets in the shop over a game of checkers; get to know each other slowly because they are wary of their age difference; while he does not care about social convention, she is hesitant to marry but eventually agrees; takes her from Eatonville, Florida, to the Everglades, where she shoots and kills him after he has been bitten by a rabid dog during a hurricane, in Zora Neale Hurston's *Their Eyes Were Watching God*.

Woodsman, Bumper Former boxer who now works as a bouncer at the Moonbeam nightclub in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

Woodstock, Abraham Cold-hearted businessman and owner of tenements; he is grandfather of Ida Starr; he hires Osmond Waymark to collect rents and takes Ida in when she is released from prison in George Gissing's *The Unclassed*.

Wood-Sun Nonhuman "daughter of the gods," mother of Hall-Sun, and lover of Thiodolf; she disguises herself as Thorkettle in order to procure a magic, dwarf-wrought hauberk in a vain attempt to protect Thiodolf from death in battle in William Morris's *A Tale of the House of the Wolfings*.

Woodus, Abel Superstitious father of Hazel Woodus; widower, bee-keeper, coffin maker, and harpist, he is a silent man who shares his grief for the death of his wife only with his bees; he tells the bees about each order for new coffins but believes household worries should be told to bees only if the events involve death in Mary Webb's *Gone to Earth*.

Woodus, Hazel Naive wife of Edward Marston; she talks and sings hypnotically to animals and plants; she loves and nurses hurt wild creatures; she is despised by Edward's mother first as an evil influence and because she has no religion and later because she has become pregnant through adultery or seduction; she dies trying to save her pet fox from the Squire's death-pack of hounds in Mary Webb's *Gone to Earth*.

Woodville, Betsy Ill-tempered older sister of Charlotte Woodville; she is bribed by their stepmother to spy and report on Charlotte's innocent tryst with Mr. Rivers in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Woodville, Charlotte Virtuous and beautiful farmer's daughter, who is wooed and won by Mr. Rivers despite the objections of her stepmother; while she and Rivers are liv-

ing separately due to the terms of his university fellowship, she staves off the advances of several men; as Mrs. Rivers she greatly impresses Geoffry Wildgoose in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Woodville, Mr. Good-natured farmer who, in spite of his wife's objections, does not block the marriage of his daughter Charlotte to Mr. Rivers in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Woodville, Mrs. Farmer's wife who unsuccessfully discourages the impecunious Mr. Rivers's courtship of her stepdaughter Charlotte in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Woodville, Nina Loyal wife of, first, Chester Nimmo and then of James Latter; she tries to balance her relationships with both men by being a mediator and comforter; she spiritually loves James but cannot escape her imprisonment by Chester and as a result is compromised by both men and eventually killed by James for her lack of honor in Joyce Cary's *Prisoner of Grace* (told in Nina's voice), in *Except the Lord*, and in *Not Honour More*.

Woodward, Bessie Clergyman's widow, whose three daughters eventually marry three civil servants in Anthony Trollope's *The Three Clerks*.

Woodward, Gertrude Beloved of Henry Norman; she marries Alaric Tudor and emigrates with him to Australia after he has served a prison sentence in Anthony Trollope's *The Three Clerks*.

Woodward, Katie Sweetheart of scapegrace Charley Tudor; she falls ill when her mother attempts to separate the lovers in Anthony Trollope's *The Three Clerks*.

Woodward, Linda Second daughter of Bessie Woodward; she falls in love with Alaric Tudor but eventually marries Harry Norman in Anthony Trollope's *The Three Clerks*.

Woodwell, Mr. Baptist minister in Thomas Hardy's *A Laodicean*.

Wood-wicked Wood-father's son, who is killed in the battle of Silver-stead in William Morris's *The Roots of the Mountains*.

Wood-wise Son of Wood-father; archer and swordsman in the battle of Silver-stead, he is wounded in the leg in William Morris's *The Roots of the Mountains*.

Wood-wont Musical son of Wood-father; he participates in the battle of Silver-stead in William Morris's *The Roots of the Mountains*.

Woody Priest and golf player at the retreat in John Updike's *A Month of Sundays*.

Woolbright, Kerney Ambitious candidate for the state senate who for political gain betrays his friend Duncan Harper in Elizabeth Spencer's *The Voice at the Back Door*.

Woolcape, Dr. Emerson Black dentist in Sinclair Lewis's *Kingsblood Royal*.

Woolcomb, Captain Grenville Immensely wealthy young mulatto, for whom Agnes Twysden jilts Philip Firmin; he is ignorant and stingy and mistreats Agnes, who is unfaithful to him in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World*.

Wooles, Mr. Senior member of a property-development company who tries to influence a Government minister to cooperate in a lucrative hotel deal in Roy Fuller's *The Perfect Fool*.

Wooley, Dr. Herbert Bumbling physician who fails to recognize the extent of Elsie Palmer's naïveté, passivity, and boredom as he initiates a half-comic, highly unromantic sexual encounter with this new household employee in E. M. Delafield's *Messalina of the Suburbs*.

Woolf, David (Dave, Davidele, Davy) Nephew of Bernie Norman; takes over management of Norman's movie studio after it is bought by Jonas Cord, Jr.; dies at Anzio in World War II in Harold Robbins's *The Carpetbaggers*.

Woolf, Eliot New York lawyer and Jewish convert to Episcopalianism who questions Noah Tuttle's irregular financial accounts in James Gould Cozzens's *By Love Possessed*.

Woolf, Harrison See Hawke, Harrison.

Woolf, Leonard Protective, concerned husband of Virginia Woolf who has taken her to the suburb of Richmond to recuperate in Michael Cunningham's *The Hours*.

Woolf, Virginia Brilliant 20th-century novelist in the process of composing *Mrs. Dalloway*; wife of Leonard Woolf; suffers from depression, excruciating headaches, and bouts of auditory hallucinations; commits suicide by drowning in 1941 in Michael Cunningham's *The Hours*.

Woolford, Babs Bruce Woolford's sexually promiscuous wife; her lovers include Jimmy Gorton in John le Carré's *The Looking-Glass War*.

Woolford, Bruce Back-biting Department operative; seeking his share of the agency's lost glory, he locates wireless expert Jack Johnson, the hapless agent Fred Leiser, and boxing instructor Sandy Lowe for Operation Mayfly in John le Carré's *The Looking-Glass War*.

Woolgar, Mr. Tilling real-estate agent in E. F. Benson's *Mapp and Lucia* and in *The Worshipful Lucia*.

Wooloo Polynesian servant of Captain Claret aboard the *Neversink* in Herman Melville's *White-Jacket*.

Woolstan, Iris Young widow who employs Dyce Lashmar as a tutor for her son, lends him money, and ultimately marries him but loses her money to a swindler in George Gissing's *Our Friend the Charlatan*.

Woolton Rear guard of the attack party in the second attack on Scotchman's Bay in C. S. Forester's *Lieutenant Hornblower*.

Wooster, Agatha Bertie Wooster's aunt whose ferocity is reflected upon as a contrast to the jollier lawlessness of her sister, Dahlia Travers, in P. G. Wodehouse's *The Code of the Woosters* and in *Aunts Aren't Gentlemen*. She appears in two other novels.

Wooster, Bertram Wilberforce (Bertie) Oxford-educated gentleman of leisure who frequently borrows apt phrases from the major poets in the belief that he is quoting his manservant, Jeeves; his romantic chivalry and his susceptibility to the threat of culinary deprivation involve him in entanglements from which he is rescued by Jeeves's ingenuity in P. G. Wodehouse's *The Code of the Woosters* and in *Aunts Aren't Gentlemen*. He is narrator of eight other novels.

Wopsle, Mr. (Waldengarver) Church clerk and a friend of Mrs. Joe Gargery; he enjoys lecturing Pip Pirrip about how he should be grateful to the people who raised him; Pip and Herbert Pocket later join in the derision that Mr. Wopsle receives from the audience when, under the pseudonym Waldengarver, he plays Hamlet at a London theater in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Wopsle's (Mr.) Great Aunt Mistress of an evening school in the village where Pip Pirrip takes classes; she falls asleep

every evening during lessons, and the pupils have nothing to do but watch her in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*.

Worboys Archaeologist of ancient Greece and tutor and traveling companion to Louis Reed in George Gissing's *Sleeping Fires*.

Worcester, Thomas Percy, Earl of Brother of the Earl of Northumberland; formerly the Lord Steward of Richard II's household; allies himself with Henry Bolingbroke in William Shakespeare's *Richard II*; advises Hotspur, his nephew, not to surrender his Scottish prisoners to King Henry IV; masterminds the Percy rebellion; after learning that Northumberland, his brother, will be absent from the battle, states that Northumberland's absence will be regarded as a weakness to their effort; meets with Henry before the battle and claims that he has not sought war; Falstaff jokes that the war lay in his way and he found it; reminds Henry that the Percy family helped him when he had been wronged by Richard II and that Henry swore he only wanted to recover what was rightfully his, but Henry used the Percys to achieve the kingship; claims that Henry lied about his ambitions and therefore brought the war on himself; argues with Vernon that the king's offer of peace is disingenuous and that the rebels must pursue their goals or face later accusations of conspiracy and death; reports, falsely, that the king has no mercy for the rebels; captured and sent to be executed in *Henry IV, Part One*.

Worch, Arnold (Little Arnie) Jewish gang chief run out of Chicago by Rico Bandello in William Riley Burnett's *Little Caesar*.

Wordsworth, Zachary Aunt Augusta Bertram's simple, kind, black lover and companion, who loves her and lives with her until she leaves him for Mr. Visconti; heartbroken, Wordsworth searches for Augusta but is killed after trying to visit her once more in Graham Greene's *Travels with My Aunt*.

Workmen Four workmen hired to assemble a marquee for the Sheridans' garden party; significantly, they are never named; however fondly Laura thinks of them, and however idealistically she imagines joining in their casual banter, they remain beyond the pale of her middle-class world in Katherine Mansfield's "The Garden Party."

Worldly Wiseman Counselor who tries to persuade Christian to turn back from his journey and tempts him with the things of this world in John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come*.

Worm Fictional larval entity created by the Unnamable when he reaches impasse in telling Mahood's story in Samuel Beckett's *The Unnamable*.

Worm, William Rustic servant in the Swancourt household in Thomas Hardy's *A Pair of Blue Eyes*.

Wormold, James (codenames: Luke Penny, Henry Leadbetter; code identification: 59200/5) Weak, fairly honorable, unheroic vacuum-cleaner salesman in Havana; he becomes an agent for British Intelligence (M.I.6), and, having invented the agents Engineer Cifuentes, Raul Dominguez, Vincent Parkman, Professor Luis Sanchez, and nude dancer Teresa, he fabricates reports of their activities to pay for his daughter Milly's expensive tastes in Graham Greene's *Our Man in Havana*.

Wormold, Milly James Wormold's lovely but selfish teenage daughter; unable to differentiate parental indulgence and the power of prayer, she spends her father into near bankruptcy, thus causing him to accept British Intelligence's lucrative but misguided offer in Graham Greene's *Our Man in Havana*.

Worms, Professor de Friday of the General-Council of the Anarchists of Europe who tails Gabriel Syme after a Council meeting and is the first Council member to reveal himself to Syme as a Scotland Yard Detective; he travels to France with Gabriel Syme and Dr. Bull to prevent the assassination of the czar and the King of France and joins the other Council members in the pursuit of Sunday in G. K. Chesterton's *The Man Who Was Thursday: A Nightmare*.

Wormsley, Eddie Gentle friend of Dick Pierce; Dick and his family live with Eddie after their home is severely damaged by a hurricane in John Casey's *Spartina*.

Wormwood Junior devil who is under the tutelage of his uncle Screwtape, a senior devil, and is attempting to lead his subject on the road to Hell in C. S. Lewis's *The Screwtape Letters*.

Worsham, Belle Spinster in William Faulkner's *Go Down, Moses*.

Worsham, Doctor Minister in William Faulkner's *The Unvanquished*.

Worsham, Hamp Brother of Molly Beauchamp and Belle Worsham's servant in William Faulkner's *Go Down, Moses*.

Worsley, Hester Young American woman of 18 visiting Hunstanton Chase, outside of London; Puritan and chaste;

outspoken about equality of the sexes and equality of punishment for sin between the sexes; falls in love with Gerald Arbuthnot; her wealth comes from her father's businesses; dislikes London dinner parties; proves to be the financial means for Gerald and his mother to escape their pasts in Oscar Wilde's play *A Woman of No Importance*.

Worth, General Daniel Confederate general and plantation owner who disapproves of the romance of his daughter Sallie Worth with Charles Gaston in Thomas Dixon's *The Leopard's Spots*.

Worth, Sallie Daughter of General Daniel Worth; marries Charles Gaston against her father's wishes in Thomas Dixon's *The Leopard's Spots*.

Worth, Willie Joe Former alcoholic, police officer in Somerton, and lover of Emma Jones; to keep his name from being revealed in divorce proceedings against her, Worth murders L. B. Jones and mutilates his body in Jesse Hill Ford's *The Liberation of Lord Byron Jones*.

Worthing, John (Jack/Ernest), J. P. Young gentleman who when he was an infant was found as an orphan in a cloakroom of Victoria station; invents an alter ego called Ernest—whom everyone else believes to be Jack's useless brother—so he would be able to indulge his "wild" side when he visits London; loves Gwendolen; also the guardian for Cecily Cardew; finally discovered to be Algernon's older brother and heir to the house of Moncrieff in Oscar Wilde's play *The Importance of Being Earnest*.

Worthing, Marquis of Social head of the county and sympathetic to his niece, Lady Helen Seely; he helps promote Lewis Seymour's candidacy to the Academy; he is an admirer of Mrs. Campbell-Ward in George Moore's *A Modern Lover*.

Worthington (Mr. W.) Supervisor of Paul Galambos; promises to let Galambos do sex experiments in Scott Spencer's *Last Night at the Brain Thieves' Ball*.

Worthington, Cynthia Wetherell See Wetherell, Cynthia.

Worthington, Daria Erskine Paulus Introspective wife of Smith Worthington and half sister of Eliza Quarles; treated in a sanitarium after her fourth miscarriage in Alice Adams's *Listening to Billie*.

Worthington, Elizabeth (Lizzie) Pelling Peter Worthington's wife and Tiny Ricardo's lover; she runs drugs

with Ricardo, works unofficially for agent Sam Collins, willingly becomes Drake Ko's lover to save Ricardo, and tries to help her rejected suitor Jerry Westerby save Sino-Soviet agent Nelson Ko, but is caught and jailed for narcotics trafficking in John le Carré's *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Worthington, Francis Brother of January Worthington and relative of Luci Worthington; is a bishop in Haiti; trains the young slave boys to be gentlemen in Herbert Gold's *Slave Trade*.

Worthington, Isaac Dudley Father of Robert Worthington; rapacious businessman and opponent of Jethro Bass in Winston Churchill's *Coniston*.

Worthington, January (Jan) Brother of Francis Worthington and relative of Luci Worthington; wealthy head of the slavery ring in Herbert Gold's *Slave Trade*.

Worthington, Luci Relative of January and Francis Worthington; meets Sid in San Francisco and follows him to Paris; works with Mahmoud Fils-Aimé in Herbert Gold's *Slave Trade*.

Worthington, Peter Weak-willed, mission-driven school-teacher, who marries Lizzie Worthington but is left by her to raise their son in John le Carré's *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Worthington, Robert (Bob) Principled son of Isaac Worthington; husband of the younger Cynthia Wetherell in Winston Churchill's *Coniston*.

Worthington, Smith Hardworking international businessman married to Daria Worthington in Alice Adams's *Listening to Billie*.

Worthington, Wally Fiancé of Candy Kendall; Wally's family runs the cider house and gives Homer his first job when he leaves St. Cloud's Orphanage in John Irving's *The Cider House Rules*.

Worthy, Jack Friend and correspondent of Tommy Harrington in William Hill Brown's *The Power of Sympathy*.

Wortle, Dr. Jeffrey Kindly head of the Bowick boys' school; his determination to defend the Peacockes from calumny over their marital status brings him almost to ruin; he is harried by the gutter press and quizzed by his bishop but remains loyal throughout until the Peacockes are reinstated in his school in Anthony Trollope's *Dr. Wortle's School*.

Wortle, Mary Only daughter of Dr. Wortle; she falls in love with Lord Carstairs, a student at her father's school; she rejects his marriage proposal on grounds of his youth and rank but she accepts him at last in Anthony Trollope's *Dr. Wortle's School*.

Wortle, Mrs. Jeffrey Sunny-tempered, self-effacing wife of the head of a school; she supports her husband when he is attacked in the community for harboring the Peacockes, about whom gossip circulates concerning their marital status; she befriends Mrs. Peacocke at her most desolate phase in Anthony Trollope's *Dr. Wortle's School*.

Worts, Mr. Brewery foreman for Thomas Tappitt won over by the notion of improving the beer against his employer's wishes; he supports Buder Cornbury's bid for a seat in Parliament in Anthony Trollope's *Rachel Ray*.

Wosznik, Ben Brunist songwriter and spiritual whip in Robert Coover's *The Origin of the Brunists*.

Wotton, Helen Ostrog's beautiful niece, who shares an unconsummated attraction with Graham; Helen encourages Graham to use his position to bring about the promised Utopia in H. G. Wells's *When the Sleeper Wakes: A Story of the Years to Come*.

Wotton, Lord Henry (Harry) Cynical seducer in the novel who teaches Dorian to live life to the fullest and worship beauty and art; speaks in dazzling aphorisms, reflecting Oscar Wilde's abilities; corrupts Dorian while he remains only a spectator of life; he ages visibly, unlike his pupil, in Oscar Wilde's *The Picture of Dorian Gray*.

Wotton, Victoria, Lady Henry Lord Henry's melodramatic but insignificant wife, an example of women as "sphinxes without secrets"; later divorces Henry, who does not care, in Oscar Wilde's *The Picture of Dorian Gray*.

Would-Be, Lady Sir Politic Would-Be's wife; requests to speak to Volpone, but is denied the possibility by him; attempts to meet with Volpone again, and is allowed to enter; irritates Volpone with her idle chatter; Mosca, in an attempt to dispose of her, leads her to believe that her husband has been with a courtesan; mistakes Peregrine for a courtesan in disguise; mistakes Celia for being the courtesan as well and thus unwittingly participates in Celia and Bonario's framing in court; thereafter, falsely assured of being Volpone's heir by Mosca in Ben Jonson's play *Volpone*.

Would-Be, Sir Politic English knight living in Venice; gullible, he believes the tall tales Peregrine tells him in jest

in front of Corvino's house; identifies Mosca, Nano, and Volpone as mountebanks to Peregrine, and is shocked at the scene they cause; informs Peregrine of his various money-making schemes, all of which are outrageous, and gives him his diary; jokingly claims that he wishes to sell Venice to the Turks; later, Peregrine, in disguise and seeking revenge, informs him that his plan has come to the attention of the Venetian authorities; is humiliated by Peregrine because of Peregrine's mistaken assumption that Sir Politic had previously set him up in Ben Jonson's *Volpone*.

Wounded Face Uncle of Laughing Boy; opposes his nephew's association with Slim Girl in Oliver La Farge's *Laughing Boy*.

Woundwort, General Rabbit dictator who founded the overcrowded totalitarian warren at Efrafa; he makes war upon Hazel's youthful colony; after his presumed death he becomes a terror-tale antagonist for young rabbits, likened to the Black Rabbit of Inlé in Richard Adams's *Watership Down*.

Woytek Childhood friend George Levanter encourages to defect to the West; with his lover Gibby and others, slain in a Charles Manson-style massacre in Jerzy Kosinski's *Blind Date*.

Woyzeck, Friedrich Johann Franz Fusilier in the army with a common-law wife, Marie, and child; dim-witted and simple but devoted to his family; takes on extra work (he shaves his captain and submits to experiments by a local doctor) to provide for his family; believes his lack of education and poverty have led to his immorality; driven mad by Marie's infidelity and murders her in a fit of rage; drowns while searching for the murder weapon in Georg Büchner's play *Woyzeck*.

Wragge, Captain Horatio Wily adventurer with one green eye and one brown; he develops Magdalen Vanstone's acting talents, intending to profit from her attempts to recover her fortune by marrying her cousin, Noel Vanstone; he matches wits with Noel's cunning housekeeper, Virginia Lecount, and finally enriches himself by investing in patent medicine in Wilkie Collins's *No Name*.

Wragge, Matilda Captain Wragge's huge, slatternly wife, constantly bemused by her husband's ridicule; Magdalen Vanstone pities her and becomes her friend in Wilkie Collins's *No Name*.

Wrath, Magog Leader of the Liberal mob; he supports Mr. Millbank during the Darford Parliamentary elections in Benjamin Disraeli's *Coningsby; or, The New Generation*.

Wrattles, Mrs. Sextonness at the church attended by Lady Alice Redcliffe in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Guy Deverell*.

Wray, Julia One of the wealthy socialites trapped in a fog-bound London railway station; she loves and hopes to marry Max Adey in Henry Green's *Party Going*.

Wrayburn, Eugene Indolent upper-class barrister, who has no clients; he falls in love with Lizzie Hexam and pursues her, stirring the jealousy of Bradley Headstone, who murderously attacks him and throws him in the river; he is rescued by Lizzie, whom he marries in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*.

Wrayburn, Rosanna (Cremorna Garden) Age-incapacitated invalid who was a successful music-hall star; her nephews and heirs are Norman Urquhart and the late Philip Boyes in Dorothy L. Sayers's *Strong Poison*.

Wren, Russel (Russ) Erudite detective whose imagination fuels his bizarre adventures; narrator of Thomas Berger's *Who Is Teddy Villanova?*

Wrench, Cyril Schoolmaster from Oxford; an aesthete by choice, he is incurably petty-bourgeois; he carries on an affair with Rosa and is suspected of the murders in Nicholas Blake's *A Question of Proof*.

Wrench, Mr. Medical man who incorrectly diagnoses Fred Vincy's illness as unthreatening when it is actually typhoid fever in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.

Wrendel-Kramp, Astrid Mysterious Danish countess, the offspring of her father's incestuous affair, with whom the Allstons lodge on the journey to Denmark; becomes the Allstons' guide, taking them to meet Karen Blixen and her own mysterious family in Wallace Stegner's *The Spectator Bird*.

Wrenkin Forty-seven-year-old, grumbling factotum of the estate of Lord Raingo; he is proud of his employer's achievements and, desperately wanting to do something as his master lies dying, activates the electric power for Moze Hall, raising the fading lights to brilliance at the moment of Raingo's death in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Wrentmore, Allan Dying son of Matthew Wrentmore; by changing his name to Allan Armadale, he had been made heir to a fortune out of which Fergus Ingleby had cheated him as prelude to events in Wilkie Collins's *Armadale*.

Wrentmore, Matthew Dead father of Allan; his will made the son heir to land and fortune in the West Indies on condi-

tion that he change his name to Allan Armadale, a prelude to events in Wilkie Collins's *Armadale*.

Wright, Bob Army noncom in charge of classification and assignment of boot camp trainees at Camp Crowder, Missouri, during World War II; schedules where trainees are sent to fight; sends Nathan Marx's green recruits, including Sheldon Grossbart, to the Pacific to fight the Japanese in Philip Roth's "Defender of the Faith."

Wright, Cliff First husband of Yvonne Firmin and father of Geoffrey Wright in Malcolm Lowry's *Under the Volcano*.

Wright, Clothilde Brill Twice-widowed mother of Harry and Bella Brill; cousin of Jim Calder; lives on small income with her unemployed adult children in the decaying ancestral home Wickford Point in John P. Marquand's *Wickford Point*.

Wright, Colonel M.I.5 official who interrogates Henry Scobie about his relationship with Yusef as a result of Tallit's complaint about Scobie in Graham Greene's *The Heart of the Matter*.

Wright, Downe Son of Mrs. Downe Wright and Lady Juliana Douglas's choice of a husband for her daughter, Mary Douglas; he eventually becomes Lord Glenallan in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Wright, Edwina Agent from Blue Bird Television Plays; seeking "clean" books to turn into family movies, he pesters Anna Wulf to sell her novel, *Frontiers of War*, in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Wright, Geoffrey Son of Yvonne Constable Wright (Firmin) and Cliff Wright; he died at the age of six months in Malcolm Lowry's *Under the Volcano*.

Wright, Helene Sabat Mother of Nel Wright and daughter of Rochelle Sabat in Toni Morrison's *Sula*.

Wright, Heritage (Kam, Kamikazee) Activist with a penchant for spray painting the sides of buildings; survives the explosion, goes on the run, and murders Bill Armiston for betraying the group in M. F. Beal's *Amazon One*.

Wright, Jane Aspiring writer and an overweight, unattractive resident of the May of Teck Club in the period just after Germany's surrender in 1945; she introduces Nicholas Farrington to the women's residence and witnesses his infatuation with Selina Redwood; she is among the girls

whose larger dimensions delay their escape from the fire that destroys the building; years later, now a successful gossip columnist, she reports Farrington's martyrdom to the middle-aged women who had known him at the club in Muriel Spark's *The Girls of Slender Means*.

Wright, John Murdered farmer of Dickson County on the Midwestern plains; though he does not appear in the story itself, his presence is felt as others look for a motive for his death; shunned contact with the outside world, even refusing to have a telephone; though a good man and provider who did not drink, his desire for peace and quiet ran extreme; killed his wife's love of singing and even murdered her canary; hard man whose daylong working left his wife isolated from human contact, prompting her to snap in Susan Glaspell's play *A Jury of Her Peers*.

Wright, Lucille Inquisitive friend of Helen Clarke; accompanies Helen to the Blackwood home for tea; relates the story of the Blackwood family poisonings in Shirley Jackson's *We Have Always Lived in the Castle*.

Wright, Minnie Foster Jailed wife and accused murderess of John Wright; though not in the story itself, she is the reason for the others at her house; once vital in her younger days and singer in the church choir, she is reduced to living a hard, reclusive life on the plains; found by Mr. Hale rocking in a chair downstairs while her husband lay dead upstairs; her innocence and youth were murdered by her husband, and her emotional and spiritual loneliness caused her to snap in Susan Glaspell's play *A Jury of Her Peers*.

Wright, Mr. Malicious rector of Belton parish; he spreads rumors about the marital status of the Askertons in Anthony Trollope's *The Belton Estate*.

Wright, Mrs. Downe Socialite matron and neighbor of Frederick, Lord Lindore and Lady Juliana Douglas, she is mother of Downe Wright, whom Lady Juliana is determined to get as a husband for Mary Douglas in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Wright, Nel Best friend of Sula Peace; daughter of Helene Wright and wife of Jude in Toni Morrison's *Sula*.

Wright, Robert Philadelphia publisher who agrees to publish Charles Schuyler's memoirs of Aaron Burr by a ghostwriter in Gore Vidal's *Burr*.

Wright, Shiner One of the few experienced firemen in Richard Roe's unit of the auxiliary fire service; he is killed during the first attack on London in Henry Green's *Caught*.

Wright, Tom Rival of Augie; a “bad nigger” who contends with Joe Baily for the affection of Florence Dessau in Arna Wendell Bontemps’s *God Sends Sunday*.

Wright, Wiley Husband of Helene Wright in Toni Morrison’s *Sula*.

Wright, Willie (Father) Religious fanatic; one of ten Los Angeles policemen-protagonists in Joseph Wambaugh’s *The Choirboys*.

Wrightson, Mrs. Matriarch of the upscale Shady Hill community; after being offended by Francis Weed’s rude remarks toward her, she excludes the Weed family from her important parties in John Cheever’s “The Country Husband.”

Wrigley, Bert Dishonest, shifty little man who fathers numerous children; he overlooks his Gypsy wife’s “mercenary siren trade” in Richard Aldington’s *The Colonel’s Daughter*.

Wrigley, Bess Gypsy wife of Bert Wrigley; she trades her physical charms for various favors; her principal victim is Farmer Reeves in Richard Aldington’s *The Colonel’s Daughter*.

Wrigley, Mrs. Ron Wrigley’s mother, who gets drunk at the opening celebration of Vardon Hall, likes Gilbert and Sullivan, and advises Celia Craddock not to have more children in Angus Wilson’s *Hemlock and After*.

Wrigley, Ron Young homosexual prostitute who works for Vera Curry, supplies Bernard Sands with information about the plan to help Hubert Rose seduce a girl, and finds sexual happiness in prison after his conviction of crimes with Mrs. Curry in Angus Wilson’s *Hemlock and After*.

Wrigley, Valentine (Val) Minor British poet in residence at an American college, and later archbishop of a cult religion in California; in his teens he was the lover of Kenneth Toomey in Anthony Burgess’s *Earthly Powers*.

Wrinking, Sir Wigmore Prosecutor in the Duke of Denver’s murder trial in Dorothy L. Sayers’s *Clouds of Witness*.

Wringhim, Robert Reformist preacher who is the close companion of Lady Dalcastle (Rabina Colwan) and suspected to be the father of Robert Colwan; he guides the younger Robert to a belief in his irreversible election and in his duty to punish the wicked in James Hogg’s *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Wrinkles (Wrink) Starving artist; shares an apartment with Billie Hawker in Stephen Crane’s *The Third Violet*.

Wriste Undercover spy working as a steward on the cruise ship taking Denis Hillier to a Russian destination; in port he reveals himself as another secret agent with an upper-class accent whose mission is to kill Hillier and Edmund Roper in Anthony Burgess’s *Tremor of Intent*.

Writer Homeless young author who hums Edgar Guest’s popular songs and who dies of starvation during the Great Depression in San Francisco; before dying he ironically writes an *Application for Permission to Live*; unable to find a job, and reluctant to seek shelter and food in the headquarters of the Salvation Army, he faces death as the gateway to perfection and immortality and the ending of the slavery to desire and pain in William Saroyan’s “The Daring Young Man on the Flying Trapeze.”

Wronken, Walter (Wally) Assistant stage manager at South Wind camp for adults; pursues Marjorie Morningstar; becomes a successful playwright in Herman Wouk’s *Marjorie Morningstar*.

Wrybolt Financier and trustee of Iris Woolstan’s money who proposes to her and fails in business, losing her money in George Gissing’s *Our Friend the Charlatan*.

Wu, Kitty Beautiful young Chinese woman who befriends Marco Stanley Fogg, the novel’s protagonist; eventually becomes his lover and the mother of his unborn child; decides to abort her pregnancy, thereby also terminating her relationship with the young narrator; represents the impossible ideal of perfect love in Paul Auster’s *Moon Palace*.

Wu, Maurice Xavier Anthropologist with a special interest in caves; unearths evidence for a prehistoric temporary reversal of the evolutionary process (reverse evolution) in Don DeLillo’s *Ratner’s Star*.

Wu, Old Mr. Aging man who has not ventured out of his humble home in Shuangqiao, China for more than 25 years; finally travels by boat to live with his wealthy son and daughter in Shanghai; shocked by the immensity of the big city; too old to accept this new modern life, he dies of cerebral hemorrhage on his first night in Shanghai in Mao Dun’s *Midnight*.

Wugsby, Jane Wugsby Pretty younger daughter of Mrs. Colonel Wugsby in Bath; she is in love with Mr. Crawley in

Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Wugsby, Mrs. Colonel Lady Snuphanuph's card-playing companion in Bath with whom Samuel Pickwick plays whist in a cutthroat match in Charles Dickens's *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.

Wulf Sympathetic Goth warrior prince and sagaman, fond of Philammon; he wants his leader Amalric to abandon Pelagia and marry Hypatia; he is elected chieftain after Amalric's death in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

Wulf, Anna (Freeman) Novelist attempting to overcome a writer's block while at the same time keeping a series of notebooks that record her experiences as a woman, an artist, a member of the British Communist Party, and an objective participant in the world around her in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Wulf, Janet Anna Wulf's daughter, a conventional but intelligent child, who desires to escape her mother's ideas and life style by going to boarding school in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Wulf, Steven Anna Wulf's ex-husband; she travelled with him to the African colony Mashopi to live as a tobacco farmer's wife but divorced him after the birth of their daughter, Janet, in Doris Lessing's *The Golden Notebook*.

Wulff, Bullet Meets Loyal Blood in the emergency room; fossil hunter who asks Loyal to work with him; he and Loyal work together for three years in the summers; in the winters, has a laundromat in Las Vegas in E. Annie Proulx's *Postcards*.

Wulfsson, Osberne (Red Lad) Lover of Elfhild, though separated from her by the Sundering Flood; he wins fame as a warrior and eventually is united with Elfhild in William Morris's *The Sundering Flood*.

Wully White Highly religious man who, after rebuking the Master (James Durie), is harassed to death with fireworks in Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's Tale*.

Wunderhausen, Baron Very cunning and adaptable and multilingual man; he is involved with the Ministry of Foreign Affairs and married to Sonia Bursanov in William Gerhardie's *Futility: A Novel on Russian Themes*.

Wunderlick, Bucky Popular rock singer who suddenly quits his band, escapes to a small New York apartment, and

gets involved in elaborate intrigue over a mysterious drug; narrator of Don DeLillo's *Great Jones Street*.

Wung, Jerry Chinese-American tenant in the Mott Street building managed by Norman Moonbloom in Edward Lewis Wallant's *The Tenants of Moonbloom*.

Wunsch, Professor A. Drunken German musician who gives the young Thea Kronborg piano lessons in Willa Cather's *The Song of the Lark*.

Wurley, Mr. Foul-mouthed, heavy-drinking, rich squire, who refuses to heed Tom Brown's pleas for humane treatment of Harry Winburn in Thomas Hughes's *Tom Brown at Oxford*.

Wu Sun-fu Industrial magnate in Shanghai; arrives with his elder sister at a dock beside the Suzhou River to welcome their father, Old Mr. Wu, to his new home in the city; faces financial crises at his Yuhua silk mill where a workers' strike brings a halt to production and from his treacherous partners in other business ventures; finally loses his fortune in his silk mill to Du Zhu-zhai and leaves Shanghai with his wife to flee his troubles in Mao Dun's *Midnight*.

Wut, Gottlob Leader of the German Motorcycle Unit Balkan 4; killed by his men in an outhouse in John Irving's *Setting Free the Bears*.

Wutherspoon, Vida Sherwin See Sherwin, Vida.

Wuttke, Theo Nicknamed Fonty for his favorite author, Theodor Fontane; tries to emulate his idol; in much the same way that Fontane chronicled the unification of Germany in 1871, Fonty chronicles the reunification of Germany in 1990 in Günter Grass's *Too Far Afield*.

Wyat, Lucy (L'Amour) Ill-tempered old personal servant to Silas Ruthyn; while spiteful to Silas's niece and ward, Maud Ruthyn, she knows nothing of Silas's plots against Maud in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*.

Wyatt, Ellis Ingenious oil producer who invents the means of extracting petroleum from shale; destroys his operation and disappears in protest against dictatorial government directives in Ayn Rand's *Atlas Shrugged*.

Wyatt, George Once a Southern soldier serving with Colonel Sartoris in William Faulkner's "An Odor of Verbena."

Wyatt, John Peasant boy who becomes the loyal servant of Sir Philip Harclay and, later, Edmund Lovel in Clara Reeve's *The Old English Baron*.

Wyatt, Miss Middle-aged, small, determined, competent nurse to Julia Martin's and Nora Griffiths's mother in Jean Rhys's *After Leaving Mr. Mackenzie*.

Wyatt, Sarah Friend of Walter F. Starbuck and wife of Leland Clewes in Kurt Vonnegut's *Jailbird*.

Wyatt, Tracy Multimillionaire who marries Donna Cravat in Edna Ferber's *Cimarron*.

Wycherley, Dr. Amiable but slightly mad doctor, who becomes a connoisseur of madness and makes Alfred Hardie his "pet maniac" because of his intellectual superiority in Charles Reade's *Hard Cash*.

Wychwood, Lord Swedish strategic official with whom Hornblower sails to Russia in C. S. Forester's *Commodore Hornblower*.

Wyckoff, Norine Elderly woman who enlists the aid of Theophilus North in ridding her house of its ghosts in Thornton Wilder's *Theophilus North*.

Wydman, Sarah English lady and lover of Abe Cady; speaks for the English Jewish community in Leon Uris's *QB VII*.

Wyerley, Alexander Gentleman whose proposal to Clarissa Harlowe is rejected because of his "free opinions"; he repeats his offer with sincere affection once Robert Lovelace's treatment of Clarissa becomes public knowledge in Samuel Richardson's *Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady*.

Wyeth, Francine Mother of Maria Wyeth and wife of Harry Wyeth; runs her car off a highway in Nevada and is eaten by coyotes in Joan Didion's *Play It As It Lays*.

Wyeth, Harry Gambler father of Maria Wyeth in Joan Didion's *Play It As It Lays*.

Wyeth, Maria (Mrs. Lang) Depressed movie actress who is committed to a sanitarium after abetting the suicide of BZ; wife of Carter Lang and mother of Kate Lang in Joan Didion's *Play It As It Lays*.

Wyeth, Sidney (Books, Brown Skin) Author who sells his book throughout the South; eventually marries Mildred Latham in Oscar Micheaux's *The Forged Note*.

Wykes, Rosalind Successful businesswoman who pursues Roy Calvert; she becomes engaged to Ralph Udal when Cal-

vert declines to marry her but drops Udal and marries Calvert when he changes his mind; she bears a daughter, Muriel, to Calvert before he dies in World War II in C. P. Snow's *The Light and the Dark*. Having become the wife of Azik Schiff, she scrutinizes the clothing of Jenny Rastall at a party given by Swaffield in *In Their Wisdom*.

Wyland, Tertius Diplomat and politician; he is a friend of Rutherford, Woodford Green, and Sanders in James Hilton's *Lost Horizon*.

Wyld, Beatrice Spunky, flirtatious young woman; she is Paul Morel's friend and marries his brother Arthur, by whom she is pregnant in D. H. Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers*.

Wylder, Dolly Plain but good-humored wife of William Wylder; at Rachel Lake's urging she tries to convince her husband not to trust lawyer Larkin in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Wylder, Fairy Sprightly young son of William Wylder, whom he adores and is adored by; he grows sick but recovers just as his life is despaired of in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Wylder, Mark Aggressive and conceited former sailor, heir to a Wylder fortune which may be disputed by the Brandons; he agrees to a marriage with Dorcas Brandon but disappears before it takes place; at the end it is revealed he was killed and buried by Stanley Lake, but his family motto, *resurgam* ("I will rise again"), is fulfilled when rain shifts the bank where he is buried, uncovering his hand; the smell of the corpse spooks a horse ridden by Lake, who is thrown and fatally injured in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Wylder, William Quiet, moral Gylingden vicar, brother of Mark Wylder; when having trouble with debts, he is almost manipulated out of his inheritance by lawyer Josiah Larkin but is saved by Lord Chelford and Rachel Lake in J. Sheridan Le Fanu's *Wylder's Hand*.

Wylie Former fellow pupil of Murphy, also in love with Miss Counihan in Samuel Beckett's *Murphy*.

Wylie, Joseph Mate of the *Prosperpine* and sweetheart to Nancy Rouse; he scuttles the ship for £2,000 to make it possible for him to marry Nancy in Charles Reade's *Foul Play*.

Wylmot, Mr. Gentleman farmer and friend of Mr. Rivers; he enables Rivers to marry Charlotte Woodville by giving the couple a house in Richard Graves's *The Spiritual Quixote*.

Wymontoo-Hee (Luff) Native of Hannamanoo who joins the crew of the *Julia* in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Wynand, Gail Tabloid publisher who builds an empire by serving mediocrity in Ayn Rand's *The Fountainhead*.

Wynant, Clyde Eccentric inventor who is the missing person and title character of Dashiell Hammett's *The Thin Man*.

Wynant, Dorothy Daughter of the eccentric inventor Clyde Wynant; she enlists the help of Nick Charles in locating her missing father in Dashiell Hammett's *The Thin Man*.

Wynant, Gilbert Bookish son of Clyde Wynant and brother of Dorothy Wynant in Dashiell Hammett's *The Thin Man*.

Wynant, Lyle Wall Street businessman who, as a government informer, becomes involved in a plot to bomb the New York Stock Exchange in Don DeLillo's *Players*.

Wynant, Pammy Employee of Grief Management Council in the World Trade Center; wife of Lyle Wynant and friend of Ethan Segal and Jack Laws in Don DeLillo's *Players*.

Wyndham, Ashby Porsum Cousin of Private Porsum and poor white who quits his job with the Massey Mountain Lumber Company and becomes a religious witness; writes the Statement of Ashby Wyndham while in jail in Robert Penn Warren's *At Heaven's Gate*.

Wyndham, Fanny Striking, spirited ward of Lord Cashel; her guardian insists that she break her engagement to Francis O'Kelly, Lord Ballindine; she refuses to marry Lord Cashel's dissipated son, Lord Kilcullen, and eventually marries Ballindine in Anthony Trollope's *The Kellys and the O'Kellys*.

Wyndham, Tom Parliamentary Private Secretary who serves Roger Quaife and proves to be a very able ally to Quaife during his political battle to shape a new policy on nuclear weapons in C. P. Snow's *Corridors of Power*.

Wynes, Sir Tremlett Surgeon; he is called on by Royal Family physician Sir Arthur Tappitt to insert drainage tubes into Lord Raingo's chest in the last attempts to save the ailing man's life in Arnold Bennett's *Lord Raingo*.

Wynn, May (Marie Minotti) Singer and girlfriend of Willie Keith in Herman Wouk's *The Caine Mutiny*.

Wynn, Miss Caroline (Carrie) Schoolteacher who becomes involved in politics in an attempt to save her job; marries Sam Stillings because he has more money and position than her other suitors in W. E. B. DuBois's *The Quest of the Silver Fleece*.

Wynne, Mr. Magistrate who owns De Walden Hall; his two daughters' names are linked with Robert Moore's in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Wynne, Samuel Fawthrop Profligate, vulgar, stupid son of Mr. Wynne; he unsuccessfully proposes to Shirley Keeldar in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Wynne, Talbot (Taffy) Gentleman, sportsman, and realist painter; large and strong, he enjoys physical activity with his friends and is outgoing and fashionably attired; after Billy Bagot's death, he marries Billy's sister Blanche Bagot in George Du Maurier's *Trilby*.

Wynnstay, Lady Charlotte Formidable, snobbish aunt of Hugh Flaxman; she thinks his marriage with Rose Leyburn beneath him in Mrs. Humphry Ward's *Robert Elsmere*.

Wyse, Algernon Wealthy and overcourteous gentleman whose returns home from the Continent agitate Tilling; he becomes engaged to Susan Poppitt in E. F. Benson's *Miss Mapp*. He is one of Lucia Lucas's social conquests in *Mapp and Lucia*, in *The Worshipful Lucia*, and in *Trouble for Lucia*.

Wyse, Sir Turnour Baronet of Wood Rising Hall; he becomes involved in the Free Fishers' successful efforts to thwart the depraved conspiracy of Squire Cranmer and bring to justice his gang; in saving the life of Prime Minister Spencer Perceval, he earns the gratitude of both Perceval and his Majesty's Government in John Buchan's *The Free Fishers*.

Wythan, Owain Neighbor of Lord Fleetwood's Welsh estate, where Carinthia (Kirby), Lady Fleetwood goes to give birth to her son; he proves a loyal friend, and after the deaths of his and Carinthia's spouses, the two marry in George Meredith's *The Amazing Marriage*.

Wythan, Rebecca Owain Wythan's invalid wife; she befriends Carinthia (Kirby), Lady Fleetwood and promotes the friendship of Carinthia and Wythan on her deathbed in George Meredith's *The Amazing Marriage*.


Wyvern, Colonel Meredith Neighbor and long-time friend of the parsimonious Lester Carmody, whom he is suing in retaliation for an act of cowardice that endangered

his life; the quarrel is ended through the ingenuity and generous intercession of John Carroll, who loves Wyvern's daughter, in P. G. Wodehouse's *Money for Nothing*.

Wyvern, Mr. Clergyman of conservative views who refuses to ally himself with the Socialists in George Gissing's *Demos*.

Wyvern, Patricia Daughter of Colonel Wyvern; she has long loved John Carroll but doubts his romantic commitment in P. G. Wodehouse's *Money for Nothing*.

X



X, Belfast Black Irish London junkie who sells a virgin-wool sports jacket to Black Will during one of Black Will's junkets in Carlene Hatcher Polite's *Sister X and the Victims of Foul Play*.

X, Chairman (Jake) Eccentric chair of the Horticulture Department at Moo University, last of the great 1960s revolutionists; in a twenty-year relationship with "Lady X" (Beth), whom he later marries; has an affair with Cecelia Sanchez; incites a riot against the proposed gold mine in Jane Smiley's *Moo*.

X, Dr. Clarence Hervey's old friend, who offers wise counsel to all, and who assures Lady Delacour that her wound is easily cured in Maria Edgeworth's *Belinda*.

X, Dr. Psychiatrist whom the troubled Charles Watkins insists he cannot see; the doctor believes drugs and shock therapy to be the only means of curing the patient in Doris Lessing's *Briefing for a Descent into Hell*.

X—, Duke of Pleasure-loving old prince and the Baron de Magny's friend; he has in effect abdicated duties of state to his son, Prince Victor, in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

X—, Prince Victor of Stern eldest son of the Duke of X—; he becomes estranged from his wife, the profligate Princess Olivia, and avenges her faithlessness by having her privately executed in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.

X, Robert (Etienne Sims) Illegitimate son of Johanna Sims and the Reverend Phillip Martin; mysteriously and inopportunistically appears to identify himself and to confront his father in Ernest J. Gaines's *In My Father's House*.

Xantes, Father Roman Catholic missionary who competes with his Protestant counterparts for the souls of the South American Indians in Peter Matthiessen's *At Play in the Fields of the Lord*.

Xarate, Dona de Wife of Don Francisco and mistress of John Oxenham; she is known as "the lady"; she bears Oxenham's daughter and kills herself rather than return to her husband in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Xarate, Don Francisco de Unpleasant husband of John Oxenham's mistress; he bought her from her parents in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Xavier, Father Childhood guardian of Anthony Adverse; tells Adverse that John Bonnyfeather is Adverse's grandfather in Hervey Allen's *Anthony Adverse*.

Xavière Pretty teenage girl from Rouen who, under the patronage of Françoise and Pierre, comes to Paris to live in the same Hotel Bayard where her two sponsors live; displays a controlling and manipulative nature that results in volatile and uncertain encounters in the romantic ménage à trois; insinuates that Pierre and Françoise's life in the theater and devotion toward one another are only methods of self-enslavement; fascinates the couple, as they are naively deter-

mined to sculpt her in their own way; will not consent to be merely their little friend or pupil, as she wants to control them; based on the real life of Olga Kosakiewicz, a former student, who came to stay with Jean-Paul Sartre and Simone de Beauvoir in occupied Paris during World War II in Simone de Beauvoir's *She Came to Stay*.

Xiang Zi Main character who moves from the Chinese countryside to Beiping (today's Beijing) at the age of 18 to work as a rickshaw boy; believes he can transform his life by working hard; manages to buy his own new rickshaw, but loses it when robbed and imprisoned by soldiers; escapes, taking three camels with him, and thus gains the nickname Camel; tricked into marriage by a calculating spinster, Hu Niu, the daughter of his employer Father Master Liu; later falls in love with Xiao Fu-zi, his wife's pretty young maid; loses his wife to disease and his lover to suicide in Lao She's *Camel Xiang Zi*.

Xiao Fu-zi Young pretty woman hired as a maid by Hu Niu, the protagonist's older wife; soon driven from the house by Hu Niu because she correctly fears that the maid and her husband are attracted to each other; later becomes despondent that she and Xiang Zi cannot marry, even though Hu Niu has died, because of their poverty; hangs herself in a grove outside the white cottage in Lao She's *Camel Xiang Zi*.

Xisto Mystical black preacher in the Brazilian Indian village of Mairun in Darcy Ribeiro's *Maira*.

Xolod Mayan boy into whom the narrator is transformed in William S. Burroughs's *The Soft Machine*; lover and com-

rader of El Nifio Muerto in the Mayan jungle in *The Wild Boys*.


Xu Fugui Narrator and old man who recounts his troubled life in China; name means the fortunate and the honorable; born into a wealthy landlord family in the 1920s, whose father inherited much land; loses his family's wealth to whoring and gambling, and now must support his wife and mother by working as a farmer; conscripted into the Nationalist troops to pull cannon; returns home to witness the tragic death of his two children and wife in Yu Hua's *To Live: A Novel*.

Xury Young Moor who is in the boat when Robinson Crusoe escapes from slavery; they become friends, and when they are rescued by a Portuguese vessel, he stays with the captain of that vessel in Daniel Defoe's *The Life and Strange Surprising Adventures of Robinson Crusoe of York, Mariner*.

Xu Sanguan Main character who sells his blood over a period of 30 years for financial gain; money from his first blood sale helps him defeat his rival in courting a girl named Xu Yulan, although she is already pregnant by his rival; continues to sell his blood to remedy dire financial circumstances, including payment for his son's medical treatment in Yu Hua's *Chronicle of a Blood Merchant*.

Xu Yulan Wife of Xu Sanguan, the blood merchant; has sex with her former boyfriend, resulting in the controversial issue of whether the act was rape or seduction; her conduct is the subject of the family trial; accused of "prostitution" by the revolutionary activists in Yu Hua's *Chronicle of a Blood Merchant*.

Y



Y, Dr. Officiating physician who proclaims Captain Bli-fil dead from apoplexy; he treats the extravagantly grieving widow for a month's imaginary illness in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Y, Dr. Psychiatrist to whom Charles Watkins seems to respond much better than to Dr. X; he is humane in his therapy and is opposed to giving the patient large amounts of drugs in Doris Lessing's *Briefing for a Descent into Hell*.

Y-81 Very old prisoner who is toothless, tall, and walks very straight; imprisoned for decades in a Russian hard-labor camp because after each 10-year sentence ends, another confinement period is summarily added; impresses Shukhov because his face shows his indomitable will not to give in despite his years of hard labor in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovich*.

Yaccombourse Ambitious mistress of Georigetti; with her lover Barbarsi, she is executed for sedition in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Yahya (the Albino) One of the male admirers of the protagonist Roja; pretends to be the friend of Davud, Roja's husband, in order to worm his way into the woman's heart, in Rudbar, in the northern part of Iran, in Shahriar Mandanipur's *The Courage to Love*.

Yaichiro Kawada Head of a large automobile company, he conceals his homosexuality with an elaborate legend; as a student in Berlin, he pretended to be madly in love with a common prostitute; when his father saw the woman, he immediately

took his son back to Japan, but from now on, no woman was good enough; Kawada has an affair with Yuichi and eventually buys off the boy in Yukio Mishima's *Forbidden Colors*.

Yair Young son of Hannah and Michael Gonen; victim of his mother's wrath and physical abuse as she slides into insanity in Amos Oz's *My Michael*.

Yajirobei (Yaji) Young man from a prosperous merchant family in the town of Fuchu, in the province of Suruga; leaves home for Edo (now Tokyo) where he wastes all of his money on women and wine; destitute, he embarks on a long journey, with his companion Hana-no-suke, along the eastern sea circuit, stopping at Japan's holy Great Shrine and the commercial metropolis of Osaka in Jippensha Ikku's *Hiza-kurige*.

Yakima Shorty Thug housebreaker shot by Elihu Willson in Dashiell Hammett's *Red Harvest*.

Yakov Hired man-of-all-work on Sorin's farm in Anton Chekhov's play *The Seagull*.

Yakovlevich, Ivan Russian barber in Petersburg; upon eating his morning bread at home he discovers a human nose lodged in the warm loaf; he recognizes the nose as belonging to collegiate assessor Kovalyov, a customer of his, although the barber cannot recall cutting off the nose; later arrested by the police in Nikolai Gogol's "The Nose."

Yakovlevich, Semyon Holy fool visited by Liza Tushin and a group of friends in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Possessed*,

also published as *Demons*. (He is not to be confused with the bishop Tikhon Nikolai visits in some editions of *Demons*.)

Yale, Samuel (Sad Sam) Aging star pitcher for the New York Mammoths replaced by Henry Wiggen in Mark Harris's *The Southpaw*.

Yamaiuchi Marion Peabody Barrett's smiling butler; a Jehovah's Witness, he refuses to take orders from Will Barrett in Walker Percy's *The Second Coming*.

Yamamoto, Jimmy Japanese-American trumpet player; best friend of Teddy Maki; must fight for the Japanese in the Philippines during World War II even though he considers himself an American; his rebellious nature leads him to a tragic end in Richard Wiley's *Soldiers in Hiding*.

Yamamoto, Kazuko Japanese wife of Jimmy Yamamoto; nationalistic and in support of the war; pregnant when her husband is killed in World War II; marries Teddy Maki after the war is over in Richard Wiley's *Soldiers in Hiding*.

Yamata, Raizo Japanese industrialist who plans to cause an economic crisis in America, driving dollar values down and yen values up; is eventually arrested and extradited to America for trial in Tom Clancy's *Debt of Honor*.

Yamatalalabec Prince in love with and loved by Yximilla; abandoned by those who he hoped would help him rescue her, he advises her to yield to fate in Eliza Haywood's *Adventures of Eovaai, Princess of Ijaveo*.

Yamatoku, Frank Intelligent Japanese accountant and businessman; Mathew Williamson Tuakana's right-hand man, he works with Williamson to entrap Paul Firman in Eric Ambler's *Send No More Roses*.

Yambu Black slave prince, whom Savillon befriends and with whom he institutes a more humane and equitable way of managing the slaves on his uncle's plantations in Henry Mackenzie's *Julia de Roubigné*.

Yamm, Robert (Bob) Midget pinch hitter for the Kakoola Reapers; commanded under threat of death not to swing his bat in Philip Roth's *The Great American Novel*.

Yanek Polish artist who falls in love with Masha Moskat in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Moskat Family*.

Yang Chung Chinese boy killed by a shark; he is one of the supernormals of John Wainwright's Pacific island colony in Olaf Stapledon's *Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest*.

Yang Sun Young man and a former mail pilot that the protagonist Shen Te first meets while walking in a park; he is discovered at the point of nearly hanging himself from a tree, but the heroine convinces him otherwise; despite his later attempts to cheat Shen Te—the owner of a tobacco shop—out of money, the heroine converts him into a practical businessman; becomes the manager of Shen Te's shop and a suitable partner for her as well in Bertolt Brecht's *The Good Woman of Setzuan*.

Yank Uneducated and animal-like coal stoker working aboard a transatlantic liner sailing out of New York; his appearance resembles that of a Neanderthal man; he possesses superior strength compared to the other boiler room workers shoveling coal all day; his pride is crushed when the wealthy young socialite Mildred finds his appearance abhorrent, like that of an ape; he later leaves his ship in New York to track down and punish Mildred for her insult; a man without a home or a sense of social belonging, he finally goes to the zoo where he is crushed to death by his brother—a gorilla, in Eugene O'Neill's *The Hairy Ape*.

Yankee Contractor Northern entrepreneur who has traveled to the South to work a government contract after the Civil War; he hires two young boys to break loose the frozen remains of Yankee soldiers from a battlefield makeshift mass grave; a schemer, he places only half the bones from a body in each pine casket in order to overcharge the government for his work in Caroline Gordon's "The Ice House."

Yannakos Peddler in the remote village of Lycovrissa in the mountains of Anatolia; chosen to play Peter in the Passion Play; foils Ladas's scheme to cheat the villagers of their scant valuables in Nikos Kazantzakis's *The Greek Passion*.

Yanov, Nick Field sergeant of the Wilshire Police Station in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Choirboys*.

Yanovar, Hertz Gina's lover, who at the end of the novel when German bombs are falling on Warsaw says, "Death is the Messiah. That's the real truth . . ." in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Moskat Family*.

Yaoua Chinese lady, author of a letter cited by Lien Chi Altangi as an example of Chinese good breeding in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Citizen of the World*.

Yard, Lew Criminal boss in charge of thievery and fencing in Personville in Dashiell Hammett's *Red Harvest*.

Yardley Cynical and senior drinking buddy of Jack Flowers in Singapore in Paul Theroux's *Saint Jack*.

Yarkoni, Joab Moroccan Jew and military trainer of refugee children in Leon Uris's *Exodus*.

Yarlett, Big James Huge, dignified, benign composer, who has been at the Clayhanger printshop for twenty years; he vows never again to raise his magnificent voice in song when Darius Clayhanger dies in Arnold Bennett's *Clayhanger*. He becomes General Manager of Edwin Clayhanger's Printshop; his negligent treatment by Hilda Lessways Clayhanger forms for Edwin another of his many grievances against his wife in *These Twain*.

Yarmolinsky Erudite rabbi and the first man to be murdered by Red Scharlach in Jorge Luis Borges's "Death and the Compass."

Yarmouth-Walmoden, Countess Card-playing friend of the Baroness Bernstein (Beatrix Esmond) in William Makepeace Thackeray's *The Virginians*.

Yas, Dr. Norman Sixty-one-year-old beatnik psychiatrist; self-proclaimed existential psychotherapist with a novel approach to schizophrenia; traveler aboard the *Castel Felice* in Calvin Hernton's *Scarecrow*.

Yasha Valet and travel companion to Madame Ranevskaya; often repulsive in his statements and conduct to other characters; entreats Dunyasha to love him, but merely desires her physically; quickly casts her aside after the auction of Madame Ranevskaya's estate, as he will be able to travel again to Paris and leave behind the boredom of the Russian country life he detests in Anton Chekhov's *The Cherry Orchard*.

Yashvin Vronsky's friend in the army in Leo Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*.

Yasin Member of the middle-class Muslim family in Cairo headed by al-Sayyad; finally discovers a measure of stability in his third marriage; birth of his granddaughter signals that yet another generation will continue the family in Naguib Mahfouz's *The Cairo Trilogy*.

Yasmina Fatima Mernissi's maternal grandmother, who comes from a modest rural background and is known to be quite eccentric; her strong personality poses a threat to co-wife Lalla Thor; represents the critical voice of the harem's frontiers and future, as she advocates sisterhood, and calls for respect for the individual, monogamy, and the abolition of slavery; Yasmina's harem is coveted for its open farm with no visible high walls in Fatima Mernissi's *Dreams of Trespass*.

Yasov, Mikhail Russian field chief who attempts to hire his former opponent, Miles Kendig (a retired CIA agent), but who later leads the Russian pursuit of Kendig, who has threatened to publish a book that will expose Russian government secrets, in Brian Garfield's *Hopscotch*.

Yasuko Wife of Shingo, the aging head of the household, in Yasunari Kawabata's *The Sound of the Mountain*.

Yasuko Young niece of Shigematsu and Shigeko who finds it difficult to acquire a husband after the atomic bombing of Hiroshima because she is stigmatized as one of those who suffer radiation sickness (in postwar Japan, there was a social underclass of those affected by the radiation called *hibakusha*); although the young girl shows no radiation symptoms, she must produce evidence that she is unlikely to suffer any lasting effects from her exposure; rewrites her diary to cover up her exposure, but years later she becomes ill with the radiation sickness; like the rain, the destruction caused by the bomb continued past the initial devastating blast in Masuji Ibuse's *Black Rain*.

Yasuko Segawa Yuichi's wife; a sympathetic character, she gets caught in the dishonest machinations of the novel's main players; she suspects Yuichi of marital infidelity but never fathoms his sexual orientation; deeply hurt when her husband's homosexuality is revealed, her only consolation being their daughter Keiko in Yukio Mishima's *Forbidden Colors*.

Yates Quiet drinking buddy of Jack Flowers in Singapore in Paul Theroux's *Saint Jack*.

Yates, Adelaide Wife of Stephen Yates; her comments about the stranger people's burial ground lead some to think her a murderer in Mary Noailles Murfree's *In the "Stranger People's" Country*.

Yates, Albany (Lady Lillian) Manipulator of men and school rider for Huguenine's circus; deserts the circus, but returns after being rescued from Burke and Walsh's circus by Chad Hanna, in Walter D. Edmonds's *Chad Hanna*.

Yates, Edward Hamilton Yates Scottish lawyer who befriends Salathiel Albine and later becomes his partner; appears in Hervey Allen's *The Forest and the Fort, Bedford Village*, and *Toward the Morning*.

Yates, Gregory One of the "virtuous" townspeople in the town of Hadleyburg, who falls prey to the temptation of greed introduced by the mysterious stranger; falsely claims, in the hope of being rewarded with a sack of gold coins, that he

was the one who earlier befriended the mysterious stranger in Mark Twain's "The Man That Corrupted Hadleyburg."

Yates, Mr. Foolish younger son of a nobleman and friend of Tom Bertram, whom he accompanies to Mansfield Park; he proposes the ill-fated play-acting plan and eventually elopes with Julia Bertram in Jane Austen's *Mansfield Park*.

Yates, Peter One of the actors performing in Hereford in Margaret Drabble's *The Garrick Year*.

Yates, Stephen (Steve) Husband of Adelaide Yates; joins some outlaws while seeking a doctor for Leonard Rhodes, although people think he has disappeared mysteriously, in Mary Noailles Murfree's *In the "Stranger People's" Country*.

Yaverland, Marion Middle-aged country woman; in her youth she gave birth in quick succession to Richard Yaverland, in consequence of a brief affair with the rich and powerful squire Sir Harry, and to Roger Yaverland, in consequence of her rape by Peacey, business manager for the squire; in her last years, she regrets that her preference for Richard and her fear of his being claimed as a son by Peacey persuaded her to give custody of Roger to the abusive Peacey; she drowns herself in order to free Richard of his obsessive, protective love for her in Rebecca West's *The Judge*.

Yaverland, Richard Older son of Marion Yaverland; he is a successful businessman recently returned to Edinburgh from Rio de Janeiro; engaged to Ellen Melville, he is sexually and emotionally inhibited by his excessive concern for his mother, his hatred for the people who mistreated her from her youth, and his resentment of his half brother, Roger, with whom he has had to share his mother; he finally becomes his brother's murderer in an irrational attempt to avenge Marion's rape by killing the product of the rape in Rebecca West's *The Judge*.

Yaverland, Roger Marion Yaverland's younger son, conceived as the result of rape; he suffers in infancy from his brother Richard's resentment and from his mother's struggle to love him; in childhood and adolescence he suffers abuse in the custody of the rapist, Peacey, to whom Marion has reluctantly transferred him because of her fear of losing her older son; his pitifully limited human potential is committed to Richard, who ironically becomes his murderer in Rebecca West's *The Judge*.

Yavor, Dov Chief of the Jewish partisan band camped at Novoselki; white-haired, middle-aged, wounded; air-lifted to

Kiev, successfully operated on, and returns to fight with the Jewish partisans; after the war returns to his village, Mutoraj in Siberia, in Primo Levi's *If Not Now, When?*

Yaya Black co-wife of Lalla Thor and Yasmina; prone to catching colds, speaks Arabic with an accent, and does not mix well with the other co-wives; resorts to her supply of tales and reads out loud passages from history books about the land of the Sudan, the kingdoms of Songhoy and Ghana, the golden gates of Timbuktu, and all the wonders of the forests in Fatima Mernissi's *Dreams of Trespass*.

Yazdabian, Hrant Owner of a dress manufacturing firm; becomes a partner of Harry Bogen, but Bogen steals from their firm, in Jerome Weidman's *What's in It for Me?*

Ybarra-Jaegar, José Brazilian government official with whom Holly Golightly falls in love; deserts her when she is linked to a drug scandal in Truman Capote's *Breakfast at Tiffany's*.

Ydgrun Sometimes absurd and cruel omnipresent and omnipotent mythical god of the Erewhonians in Samuel Butler's *Erewhon* and in *Erewhon Revisited Twenty Years Later*.

Yeager, Jackson (William [Bill, Willie] Carter) Former writer and member of the editorial staff of Black Christian Publishing Company; killed his wife's lover, decapitated his wife, and joined the Hippodrome's cast in Cyrus Colter's *The Hippodrome*.

YeferalOboral MyrdemInggala's brother, who is killed by Io Pasharatid; after his death he is accused of treason to bolster the charges against MyrdemInggala in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Yegorovna, Natalya Deceased daughter of Praskovya Pavlovna, Raskolnikov's landlady; formerly an invalid and engaged to Raskolnikov in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Yeld, Bishop Lazy but good-natured Bishop of Elm-ham who graces local tables, especially that of his neighbor Roger Carbury in Anthony Trollope's *The Way We Live Now*.

Yellin, Fanny "Crazy" wife of Gabe Yellin, a wealthy arch-conservative businessman; Fanny is overmedicated and stays in her bedroom when she is not psychiatrically hospitalized; speaks out against the greediness and power-mongering of her husband and his family in Ellen Gilchrist's *Victory Over Japan*.

Yellin, Milton (Junior, Milt) Former business associate of Ted Bliss; later, recreational therapist and friend of Dorothy; marries Ellen Bliss in Stanley Elkin's *Mrs. Ted Bliss*.

Yellings, Ed Black American itinerant who succeeds in the gumbo business and who is murdered by agents of the Louisiana Red Corporation because he is close to discovering a cure for heroin addiction in Ishmael Reed's *The Last Days of Louisiana Red*.

Yellings, Minnie (Minnie the Moocher, Queen of the Moochers) Youngest daughter of Ed Yellings; brought up by Nanny Lisa on Louisiana Red stories, which depict black men as brutish louts; burns her father's gumbo business; frees Andy Brown and Kingfish Stevens from jail; is shot by Chorus; PaPa LaBas goes to the underworld to plead for her in Ishmael Reed's *The Last Days of Louisiana Red*.

Yellings, Street Son of Ed Yellings; prisoner who has his consciousness raised while in jail; upon escaping, is granted asylum in an emerging African nation, but Max Kasavubu returns him to the United States, where he and his brother, Wolf Yellings, kill each other in a quarrel over which of them will run their father's gumbo business in Ishmael Reed's *The Last Days of Louisiana Red*.

Yellings, Wolf Wise son of Ed Yellings; runs the gumbo business following his father's murder, but is killed in a shootout with his brother, Street Yellings, in Ishmael Reed's *The Last Days of Louisiana Red*.

Yellowchops, Admiral Long-time friend and dining companion of Dr. Redgill in Susan Ferrier's *Marriage*.

Yellow Hand Comanche Indian chief who punishes Sim Rudabaugh in Emerson Hough's *North of 36*.

Yellow Jim (Yaller Jim) Slave sold by George Posey to buy an expensive mare; returns and assaults Jane Posey; killed by George Posey in Allen Tate's *The Fathers*.

Yellow Kidney Respected Pikuni warrior who is captured and mutilated because of the bragging of Fast Horse during a horse raid on a Crow camp; found by the Spotted Horse People (Cheyenne), who care for him; mistakenly murdered by a white man in retribution for the acts of Owl Child's band in James Welch's *Fools Crow*.

Yellowley, Barbara Triptolemus Yellowley's economical sister; gaunt and unattractive, she works her servants long and feeds them little in Sir Walter Scott's *The Pirate*.

Yellowey, Triptolemus Opinionated and innovative agriculturist, brought as a farming agent to the Orkney and Zetland Islands by a nobleman; he angers the locals by insisting on his own judgments and lives in constant misery because of his sister Barbara's miserliness in Sir Walter Scott's *The Pirate*.

"Yellow Wallpaper, The" Narrator Unnamed narrator, the wife of John, a doctor, is taken to a country house for a rest cure, following the 19th-century medical theory that a woman's nerves could be calmed through a complete absence of stimuli; encouraged not to read, write, think, or act, the narrator slowly goes insane as she becomes increasingly obsessed with and possessive of the cryptic pattern in the yellowed wallpaper in the house; seeing a woman crawling behind the shapes of the wallpaper, she decides to free the woman; in the process of stripping off the wallpaper, the narrator morphs into the caged woman, creeping around the room in Charlotte Perkins Gilman's "The Yellow Wallpaper."

Yelverton, Sir Henry Attorney general of England in George Garrett's *Death of the Fox*.

Yen, Johnny (Yenshe) Switch artist who performs by changing sexes in William S. Burroughs's *Nova Express*, *The Soft Machine*, and *The Ticket That Exploded*.

Yeo, Salvation Gunner to John Oxenham; he gives young Amyas Leigh a horn; after Oxenham's death he is tortured by the Inquisition; he escapes, tells his story to Amyas and Sir Richard Grenville, and is killed by lightning in the Battle of the Armada in Charles Kingsley's *Westward Ho!*

Yeobright, Clement (Clym) Protagonist who returns from his travels to his native area of Egdon Heath, marries Eustacia Vye, and decides to open a school; fortune turns against him: he temporarily loses his sight from overreading and must earn a living as a furze-cutter, and then he realizes that Eustacia married him because of her error in perceiving him as a means of escape from the boredom of Egdon Heath; after the deaths of his mother and Eustacia, he becomes a lay preacher in Thomas Hardy's *The Return of the Native*.

Yeobright, Mrs. Mother of Clym Yeobright and aunt of Thomasin Yeobright; she sensibly opposes their marriages; estranged from her son, she finally tries to make amends by visiting his house; when Eustacia (Vye) does not admit her, she mistakenly believes that she is unwelcome to her son, and on her return home she dies of snakebite, exhaustion, and a broken heart in Thomas Hardy's *The Return of the Native*.

Yeobright, Thomasin (Tamsin) Pretty, gentle, true-hearted cousin of Clym Yeobright; she unwisely marries the greedy, deceitful Damon Wildeve, by whom she has a daughter; her loyalty to her husband survives ill-treatment, but after Wildeve dies, she eventually marries the devoted Diggory Venn in Thomas Hardy's *The Return of the Native*.

Yeoman, The Serves as an assistant to the Canon; both join the pilgrims along the way to Canterbury; he readily joins in the telling of tales and ends up exposing the Canon as an alchemist in Geoffrey Chaucer's *The Canterbury Tales*.

Yepanchin, Aglaya Young daughter of General Yepanchin, who becomes the romantic love interest of Prince Myshkin, the idiot of the book's title; understands and appreciates but cannot replicate the depth of Prince Myshkin's Christian love for others, the selfless charity that takes him away from her in his vain effort to rescue the fallen Natasha; eventually agrees to marry a Polish count in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Idiot*.

Yepanchin, General Visited by Prince Myshkin in St. Petersburg; married to the only living member of Prince Myshkin's family line; his young daughter Aglaya becomes the romantic love interest of Prince Myshkin in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Idiot*.

Yephikodov, Simon Young, ineffectual clerk who works at Madame Ranevskaya's estate; loves and has proposed to Dunyasha, a maid in the ancestral home in Anton Chekhov's *The Cherry Orchard*.

Yerger, Sam Hemingway-like writer and longtime friend of Emily Bolling in Walker Percy's *The Moviegoer*.

Yerma Woman accused of the inability to bear children and whose name means sterile in Federico García Lorca's play *Yerma*.

Yeroshka, Uncle Old Cossack retired from military service in Leo Tolstoy's *The Cossacks*.

Yeshua Ga-Nostry Name given to Jesus in Mikhail Bulgakov's version of the crucifixion; simple man believing in the essential goodness of all people; fascinates Pilate with the humanity of his ideas and his ability to see through people, including Pilate himself; on reading the Master's book, Yeshua asks Woland to take with him the Master and Margarita, whom he himself cannot take into his world since the Master did not earn light, he only earned peace in Mikhail Bulgakov's *Master and Margarita*.

Yester, Katrine Beautiful young girl who loves and is loved by David Sempill; an ethereal, romantic presence, she loves the Wood and transforms it by day into "Paradise"; she sacrifices her life during the plague by helping Sempill nurse the villagers in John Buchan's *Witch Wood*.

Yhamm-Whrrmar Phagor who wounds Aoz Roon and later saves him in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Yidl Russian Jew and the chief of the tin men in Auschwitz; due to his communist sympathies, he does not like Vladek, a former businessman; bribed by Vladek with food in Art Spiegelman's *Maus*.

Yi Hyöng-sik Young well-educated man of enlightened ideas; desires to throw off old ideas and contribute to the modernization of his homeland Korea; believes that his own marriage must be based on mutual love rather than the old custom of arrangement; questions if his betrothed Sön-hyöng feels passion for him, as he does for her, or why she is marrying him; decides to travel with Sön-hyöng to America to be educated in Yi Kwang-su's *Heartless*.

Yile Boy whom Xu Sanguan at first believes is his son, but later discovers to be his rival's child; injures another boy in a fight and this action leads Xu Sanguan, the blood merchant, to sell his blood to pay for the injured boy's medical costs; later sent to the countryside to be reeducated by the peasant farmers according to Mao's policy in Yu Hua's *Chronicle of a Blood Merchant*.

Yillah White woman saved from death by Taji, captured by Queen Hautia, and pursued by Taji in Herman Melville's *Mardi*.

Ying-chun (Welcome Spring) Chia Sheh's daughter by a concubine in Ts'ao Hsueh-chin's *Dream of the Red Chamber*.

Yin-Li Chinese urologist who corresponds with Jack Flood; a graduate of the University of Minnesota; keeps the books of a bicycle factory in Maureen Howard's *Expensive Habits*.

Yod Robot with human emotions, created to be an ideal man, Shira falls in love with him in Marge Piercy's *He, She and It*.

Yoder, August (Gus) German immigrant who farms land adjacent to the Wheelers for thirty years and is charged with disloyalty at the outbreak of World War I in Willa Cather's *One of Ours*.

Yoko Woman who takes care of Yukio, a sick man, and grieves for him after his death in Yasunari Kawabata's *Snow Country*.

Yoky Deformed king of Hooloomooloo, the island of cripples, in Herman Melville's *Mardi*.

Yola One of many slaves who help to maintain some order on the *San Dominick* following the revolt and mutiny in Herman Melville's "Benito Cereno."

Yolland, Lieutenant Young, idealistic, and romantic British military orthographer who arrives in Baile Beag in County Donegal, Ireland, in 1833; works with Owen O'Donnell to translate local Irish place-names into English for the purpose of establishing modern British maps of Ireland; falls in love with Marie in Brian Friel's play *Translations*.

Yolland, Lucy Ugly, clubfooted neighbor of the Verinders; she is trusted by Rosanna Spearman and keeps secret for a year her suicide letter in Wilkie Collins's *The Moonstone. A Romance*.

Yollop, Aaron Grim clergyman spiritually called in aid in the punishment of young Zack Thorpe in Wilkie Collins's *Hide and Seek*.

Yong, Waverly Daughter of Lindo Jong; child national chess champion; once divorced and now engaged; mother of Shoshana; tax attorney in Amy Tan's *The Joy Luck Club*.

Yŏng-ch'ae Young, distraught woman traveling by train to Pyŏngyang, where she intends to drown herself in the Taedong River; meets the woman Pyŏnguk by coincidence and relates her misfortune: she longs to find Hyŏngsik, the boy she loved years earlier, but she adds that she does not think she loves him any longer, but now must commit suicide out of honor in Yi Kwang-su's *Heartless*.

Yoomy (Warbler) Minstrel from Odo and Taji's companion in Herman Melville's *Mardi*.

Yori Man living near the frontier of Zones Three and Four who confirms for Al-Ith that there have been drastic declines in the birth rates of the animals and people of Zone Three in Doris Lessing's *The Marriages Between Zones Three, Four, and Five*.

Yorick Self-conscious narrator of the journey from Calais to Paris; he writes not conventionally of sights and scenes, but of his various emotional encounters, particularly with women, in Laurence Sterne's *The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy, Gentleman*.

York See Stuart, James, Duke of York.

York, Archbishop of Wise clergyman and counselor to Henry III; he suspects Gaston de Blondville of murdering Reginald de Folville in Ann Radcliffe's *Gaston de Blondville*.

York, Edmund of Langley, Duke of Uncle of Richard II and Henry Bolingbroke, father of Duke of Aumerle; tries unsuccessfully to convince Richard not to confiscate John of Gaunt's estate after his death and warns of dangerous repercussions; becomes Lord Governor of England while Richard fights in Ireland; has conflicted loyalties between Richard and Henry Bolingbroke; concedes that his military power is too weak to oppose Henry's return from exile; declares himself neutral in the conflict between Henry and Richard, although he eventually shows more loyalty to Henry; announces Richard's abdication and Henry's ascension to the throne; learns of his son Rutland's involvement in a conspiracy to assassinate Henry; declares Rutland a traitor and asks unsuccessfully that Rutland be arrested and executed in William Shakespeare's play *Richard II*.

York, Edward Plantagenet, Duke of (Aumerle) Cousin of Henry V; formerly Duke of Aumerle and Earl of Rutland; asks Henry if he may lead the charge in the Battle of Agincourt and is granted his request; dies in battle, along with the Earl of Suffolk; memorialized by Exeter in William Shakespeare's play *Henry V*.

York, Henry One of two friends and partners of the Amity Claim, a mining camp outside of Sandy Bar; quarrels with Captain Scott, his partner; exchanges hard words, threats, and gunshots with him; ultimately loses a lawsuit over the mine claim; later elected to state government, betters himself, travels to Europe; much later returns to Sandy Bar to comfort his old partner as he dies from alcohol and disease in Bret Hart's "The Iliad of Sandy Bar."

York, Isabel, Duchess of Aunt of Richard II and Henry Bolingbroke; wife of the Duke of York; mother of the Duke of Aumerle (also known as the Earl of Rutland); asks to be told of the story of Richard's shameful treatment after being deposed; argues with York not to reveal Rutland's conspiracy to assassinate Henry; successfully begs for Henry to pardon Rutland in William Shakespeare's play *Richard II*.

York, Martin Co-owner of a falling publishing company and an employer of Nancy Hawkins in Muriel Spark's *A Far Cry from Kensington*.

York, Richard, Archbishop of (Scroop) Angered by the execution of his brother (William Scroop, Earl of Wiltshire), he awaits an opportunity to rebel against Henry IV; fears

that the Percy rebellion will fail because of Northumberland and Glendower's absences; reveals that Mortimer will not be in the battle either; states that if Hotspur fails to overcome Henry that the king will come to attack him because of his loyalty to the rebels; decides to raise troops in order to protect himself from Henry in William Shakespeare's *Henry IV, Part One*; reported by Morton to be drawing together an army against Henry IV; gathers at Gaultree Forest with his army to prepare for an encounter with Henry's army; announces that Northumberland has written him a letter saying that he will not come to the battle and that he has fled to Scotland; confident that if the rebels' grievances are redressed, there will be peace and the participants in the rebellion will not be in danger; arrested for high treason and ordered executed in *Henry IV, Part Two*.

Yorke, Hesther Hiram Yorke's strong-minded wife, who has six children to keep her very busy, and who disapproves of signs of weakness and frivolity of any kind in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Yorke, Hiram Proud, shrewd, and blunt landowner from an old family, who attacks Matthewson Helstone because he disagrees with him politically and because he once loved Helstone's wife, Mary Cave, in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Yorke, Jessie Pert younger daughter of Hiram Yorke and her father's pet in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Yorke, Mark Hiram Yorke's middle son, who acts twice his years in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Yorke, Martin Hiram Yorke's precocious younger son, who possesses a healthy imagination and develops an affection for Caroline Helstone, whom he helps to visit the wounded Robert Moore in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Yorke, Matthew Good-looking, bad-tempered eldest son of Hiram Yorke in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Yorke, Rose Quiet, obedient elder daughter of Hiram Yorke; she travels abroad after her sister's death in Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley*.

Yoshida, Kakosan Exotic young Japanese woman taken up by Boston society; mistress of both Harry Morgan and Nathan Kadish in Jean Stafford's *Boston Adventure*.

Yossarian (Yo-Yo) Air force captain in World War II, bombardier, and malingerer traumatized by the death of Snowden and the absurdity and malignity of Catch-22 in Joseph Heller's *Catch-22*.

Youdi Voice of authority who has, perhaps, insisted that Moran write his "report" in Samuel Beckett's *Molloy*.

Youkoumian, Krikor Shifty Azanian businessman who becomes part of the Emperor Seth's new government; he makes frequent use of his office in shady commercial ventures; he survives the various Azanian political changes and continues to prosper as a café owner in Evelyn Waugh's *Black Mischief*.

Youma Loyal servant of Madame Léonie Peyronnette and lover of Gabriel; burned to death in a fire during a black riot in the West Indies in Lafcadio Hearn's *Youma*.

Young, Anna Hard, mercenary friend of Euphemia Smith; she voyages from Australia to England to give evidence of John Caldigate's marriage to Euphemia; she confesses to perjury and thereby helps clear Caldigate from a bigamy charge in Anthony Trollope's *John Caldigate*.

Young, Bob Son of Dora and Stanley Young; he is working at a garage, training to become a mechanic, in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Young, Della Devoted, young wife of Jim, with whom she shares a humble New York City flat; after months of parsimony, she manages to save \$1.87, not nearly enough to buy a Christmas present she feels will be worthy of her husband; selflessly exchanges her most valued possession—her long, beautiful, cascading hair—for \$20; buys her husband a platinum chain for his prized pocket watch, which, she surprisingly learns, he has sold to purchase expensive combs to adorn her hair in O. Henry's "The Gift of the Magi."

Young, Dora Wife of Stanley Young and mother of Bob and Patsy Young; she is interviewed in the television film Kate Fletcher Armstrong is making; she went to work full time after her children grew older in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Young, Dr. Islington hospital physician who flirts casually with Alvina Houghton while she studies there to become a nurse in D. H. Lawrence's *The Lost Girl*.

Young, Edward (Ned) Midshipman aboard the HMS *Bounty* who sleeps through the rebellion but later joins the mutineers in Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall's *Mutiny on the Bounty*; survives the violence between Tahitians and whites, but dies of asthmatic complications shortly after teaching Alexander Smith to read and write in *Pitcairn's Island*.

Young, Felix Bohemian artist and brother of Eugenia Münster; marries Gertrude Wentworth in Henry James's *The Europeans*.

Young, Gertrude Wentworth See Gertrude Wentworth.

Young, Guy Handsome homosexual actor; has a brief sexual encounter with Johnny Rio in John Rechy's *Numbers*.

Young, Jim Good-natured husband of Della; struggles to support the couple on \$20 a week; sells his prized pocket watch, an heirloom, to purchase tortoiseshell combs for his wife to wear in her long, beautiful hair, only to find she has cut and sold her hair to buy him a chain for his watch; laughs at the unfortunate accident as he consoles his weeping wife in O. Henry's "The Gift of the Magi."

Young, Kemal Mute Turkish boy who miraculously speaks near the end of the novel after his brother Timur's horrific murder; sits apart from the crowds and absorbs myriad details about the gendarmes in Mary Lee Settle's *Blood Tie*.

Young, Lily Young girl who has left a nunnery, an action that attracts Mike Fletcher before her person does; she refuses his advances as immoral; after her health fails, Mike follows her to Italy; they plan marriage but her illness is fatal in George Moore's *Mike Fletcher*.

Young, Linda (Lindy) Maid to Agatha Cramp and Fred Merrit; falls in love with Joshua (Shine) Jones in Rudolph Fisher's *The Walls of Jericho*.

Young, Maisie Pretentiously intellectual member of the Autobiographical Association in Muriel Spark's *Loitering with Intent*.

Young, Maria Wise and resigned governess of the Grey and Rowland children; her position in life was radically altered by her father's financial reverse and an accident that left her lame; she develops an enduring friendship with Margaret Ibbotson and offers her reflections about governessing, marriage, and the role of women in Harriet Martineau's *Deerbrook*.

Young, Miss Rich young woman whose father's death prevented her marriage to the Younger Son; she elopes with him in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Young, Pansetta Classmate and first girlfriend of Sandy Rodgers; invites Sandy and other boys to her house while her mother works in Langston Hughes's *Not Without Laughter*.

Young, Patsy Daughter of Dora and Stanley Young; she works in a mental hospital in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Young, Rosalie Accident victim who stays with the Wapshots while recovering; her intimacy with Moses Wapshot, inadvertently witnessed by Honora Wapshot, leads to his being sent out into the world to make his way in John Cheever's *The Wapshot Chronicle*.

Young, Stanley Husband of Dora Young and father of their children, Patsy and Bob Young; he moves from job to job in Margaret Drabble's *The Middle Ground*.

Young, Telman Sylvester's friend, a Dublin artist, who pays Onny Soraghan to pose for him and becomes sexually involved with her in Mary Lavin's *The House in Clewe Street*.

Young Actor Sensitive, gullible man who desperately attempts to find his beloved Eloise in the Big Apple and who, oddly enough, commits suicide in the same room and in an identical manner as the destitute girl did in O. Henry's "The Furnished Room."

Young Beauty Clever young woman of honor and principle who foils the Rake with his own weapons and suffers for it in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Young Berry Pickers Young farmhands who work with Wing and mock at his fluttering hands in Sherwood Anderson's "Hands."

Youngblood, Jimmy See Smith, Jimmy Lee.

Young Boy Unnamed boy of about six years of age who is identified as a deaf mute only at the end of the story; in the course of the story, he wanders the forests after running away from home in pursuit of fanciful battles and heroic victories instilled into his character by generations of discoverers and fighters; creeps through nature along creeks until he comes upon a crowd of men crawling back to the plantation, and imagines that he is leading them home; passes the dead and wounded on the way, seeing a vague familiarity with this bunch of maimed, exhausted peoples; finally flings his wooden sword into the remains of the plantation and acknowledges his supposed defeat in Ambrose Bierce's "Chicamauga."

Young Boy's Father Poor planter who is described only as someone who has passed on his military spirit, even

though he only led a peaceful planter's life after following his country's call to arms into the far South as a young soldier; his son learns from his military books and pictures how to make a wooden sword for himself in Ambrose Bierce's "Chicamauga."

Young Boy's Mother, the At first she is merely identified as the presence in the boy's home on the plantation who is missing her child after the youth presumably ran away; subsequently, her role in the story is limited to a dead body which her son finds upon his return to the ruins of his home; never named; later found mangled in what remains of the boy's home in Ambrose Bierce's "Chicamauga."

Young Collector Collects money for the newspaper delivery and kisses Blanche in Tennessee Williams's play *A Streetcar Named Desire*.

Youngdahl, Beth Pregnant wife of Lee Youngdahl in Mark Harris's *Wake Up, Stupid*.

Youngdahl, Dee Brother of Lee Youngdahl in Mark Harris's *Wake Up, Stupid*.

Youngdahl, Lee W. College teacher, playwright, former professional boxer, and dissatisfied protagonist of Mark Harris's *Wake Up, Stupid*.

Younge, Mrs. Matron in whose care Georgiana Darcy was formerly placed and who was dismissed after her unprincipled connivance in George Wickham's attempted elopement with Miss Darcy; through Mrs. Younge Mr. Darcy traces Wickham and Lydia Bennet after their elopement to London in Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*.

Younger, Beneatha (Bennie) Lena's daughter and Walter's sister; the best-educated member of the family, who attends college and dreams of becoming a doctor; would like to have the insurance money to pay off her tuition; tries to find her place as an educated black woman who has to fight against prejudices in the world as well as inside her own family in Lorraine Hansberry's play *A Raisin in the Sun*.

Younger, Lena (Mama) Walter and Beneatha's mother; referred to as Mama; matriarch of the family; dreams of owning a house, which she wants to buy with her husband's insurance money, thus bettering her family's place in the world; the moral backbone of the family in Lorraine Hansberry's play *A Raisin in the Sun*.

Younger, Ruth Walter's wife and Travis's mother; responsible for taking care of the household; also wishes to own a

house; struggles with her marriage but hopes that everything will be better once Walter gains the success he desires; her pessimistic but often realistic views of the world help her to stay alive; an emotionally strong woman in Lorraine Hansberry's play *A Raisin in the Sun*.

Younger, Travis Walter and Ruth's sheltered son; does not have his own room but contributes to the family income by carrying grocery bags; enjoys playing outside with other children in Lorraine Hansberry's play *A Raisin in the Sun*.

Younger, Walter Lee Son of Lena Younger; dreams of a better life and future for his children; wants to be rich and is always looking for ways to acquire money; desires to open a liquor store together with his friend Willy Harris with his father's insurance money; mainly is concerned with trying to solve his family's problems; cheated by his friend and therefore loses all the money in Lorraine Hansberry's play *A Raisin in the Sun*.

Younger Bear Cheyenne friend of Little Big Man; becomes a Contrary in Thomas Berger's *Little Big Man*.

Younger Brother See Mother's Younger Brother.

Youngerman, Mark Basketball player at Olinger High School and student of George Caldwell in John Updike's *The Centaur*.

Younger Son Virtuous younger son of a noble family; he loves and elopes with a Young Miss in Charles Johnstone's *Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea*.

Younger Waiter Impatient young waiter in a Spanish café who hastens the departure of a late-night customer, a troubled old man; expresses a strong distaste for the elderly; responding to an older waiter's rebuke, defends his decision to refuse the man another drink, claiming his time is more valuable than the old man's; also referred to as "the waiter in a hurry" and "the waiter with a wife" in Ernest Hemingway's "A Clean Well Lighted Place."

Young Gentleman Roxana and the brewer's youngest son, whom Amy "adopts" and who goes to work for an Italian merchant in Daniel Defoe's *The Fortunate Mistress*.

Young Girl Girl who lives next door to Mohun Dampier and is spotted by him on a warm day in June and admired for her delicate features and divine expression; perceived almost as a vision rather than a real human being; orphan and dependent niece of the elderly fat woman in the lodging house in which she lives, thus not marriage material for the

aristocratic Mr. Dampier; succumbs to a long illness, which is interpreted by her admirer Mr. Dampier as her desire to ignore him and no longer answer his tapping noises on the wall in Ambrose Bierce's "Beyond the Wall."

Young Girl Unnamed French teenage girl living with her family in Indochina (now Vietnam); sees the area of north China as a utopia of sorts, as the girl's family is a microcosm of French colonial society; sexually active, she accepts as her lover the much older and rich Chinese man of the book's title; continues this liaison while she includes her brother and other women in her sexual play; loses the Chinese lover, as he is engaged to a beautiful Chinese woman in an arranged marriage; must join her family on their journey home to France in Marguerite Duras's *The North China Lover*.

Young Hollander Dull, spiritless son of the Old Dutchman; he leads David Balfour and Catriona Drummond to their lodgings in Leyden, Holland, in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Catriona*.

Young-Hunt, Margie Attractive tarot card reader; lover and confidante of several New Baytown men who tries unsuccessfully to compromise Ethan Allen Hawley's new-found status by seducing him in John Steinbeck's *The Winter of Our Discontent*.

Young Kondh Girl Beautiful girl in the market in Gopinath Mohanty's "Ants."

Young Lords, Two Men about town who are arrested by the Watch for drunkenness and who insist on their prerogative to do as they please in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Young Man Figure in William Butler Yeats's play *At the Hawk's Well*.

Young Man Occupies the seat on the bench next to the protagonist Norman Gortsby when the elderly gentleman leaves; he makes it clear that he is in trouble, and when Gortsby asks him, he spins a tale; explains that he was shifted to a new hotel from where he came out to buy a cake of soap; but then he has forgotten the address of his new hotel and has no money left; he pleads for financial help from anyone who would believe his strange tale; when Gortsby asks for the soap as an evidence, he cannot produce it and darts off; later, when Gortsby finds a soap, he lends him a sovereign; finally it is clear that this man is only a swindler in Saki's "Dusk."

Young Martius Coriolanus's son in William Shakespeare's play *Coriolanus*.

Young Nobleman Aurora's fortunate lover, who has an excellent character, an uncommon uprightness of heart, and a benevolent temper in Francis Coventry's *The History of Pompey the Little*.

Young Preacher of Glasgow Man falsely condemned in the murder of Mr. Blanchard through Gil-martin's assumption of his physical appearance in James Hogg's *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*.

Young Prince (Black Prince) Tall, handsome African captured by Captain Singleton and his men during a skirmish with natives while traveling through Africa; he is healed of his wounds to the amazement of other natives and becomes a servant and guide to Singleton in Daniel Defoe's *The Life, Adventures, and Pyracies of the Famous Captain Singleton*.

Young Sportsman Handsome, personable collector who shoots and stuffs birds; lodges with Sylvy and Mrs. Tilley while he pursues a white heron, offering a lavish sum of \$10 for the person who assists him in finding the bird; leaves disappointed when Sylvy learns the bird's location but will not tell in Sarah Orne Jewett's "A White Heron."

Young Syrian Captain of the Guard; sensitive, handsome, and desperately in love with Salomé, as he always indulges her desires; opens the cistern where Jokanaan is kept prisoner at her request; ultimately kills himself when he realizes that Salomé is in love with the prophet in Oscar Wilde's play *Salomé*.

Young Woman Auditor who listens to the unnamed narrator's recollection of a story of M. Martin, a French soldier, who after escaping captivity by the Arabs in Egypt's desert and becoming lost in the sea of sand, is befriended by a wild panther in Honoré de Balzac's "A Passion in the Desert."

Young Woman Deserted by her husband, marries again to counter the loneliness of life in the freezing cold and savage land; prefiguration for Little Red Riding Hood in a retelling of the tale; her first husband returns in a murderous mood and the form of a wolf in Angela Carter's "The Company of Wolves."

Young Woman Married woman who works in the courts; befriends Joseph K. with her sexuality; forced by Bertolt and the Examining Magistrate into undesired sexual encounters despite that her husband is an usher in the Courts in Franz Kafka's *The Trial*.

Young Woman Unnamed young female, one of nine children being raised by a black mother, a laundry worker in

Johannesburg; works as a clerk in a store where she meets the affluent and educated Dr. Franz-Josef von Leinsdorf; becomes his lover in his upscale flat; both are arrested by the police under the charge of “contravening the Immorality Act” in South Africa in Nadine Gordimer’s “Town and Country Lovers.”

“You” *One Man’s Bible* One of two narrative identities; alter ego of the author, as a Chinese exile and a dramatist and novelist traveling all over the world; seeks to remember the past marked by the Cultural Revolution in China in Gao Xingjian’s *One Man’s Bible*.

Yourko Humble watchman and an important guest at the silver wedding celebration of Gottlieb and Louise Schultz, for he had for 25 years faithfully discharged his duties of postillion of Pogorelsky in Alexander Pushkin’s “The Coffin-Maker.”

Yousef, Prince (His Weariness) Young, handsome, and bored heir to the throne of Fisuerga whose marriage to Princess Elsie of England and forsaking of Laura de Nazianzi casts Laura into a profound grief in Ronald Firbank’s *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Youwarkee (Youwee) Pendlehamby’s daughter, an ingenious and beautiful *gawry* (flying woman), who crashes into Peter Wilkins’s hut, and who becomes his devoted second wife and the mother of eight of his children in Robert Paltock’s *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Yownie, Thomas Chief of Staff of the Gorbals Die-Hards; his boast, “Ye’ll no’ fickle Thomas Yownie”, is proved when he throws the bomb that saves Saksia, the Russian princess, in John Buchan’s *Huntingtower*.

Ypres Bad genii who assist Ochihatou in black magic; they teach the seven deadly sins in Eliza Haywood’s *Adventures of Eovaai, Princess of Ijaveo*.

Yprt, Hrr-Brahl Leader of the phagor forces which march on Oldorando; he is also Hrr-Tryhk Hrast’s grandson in Brian W. Aldiss’s *Helliconia Spring*.

Yram Jailer’s daughter, who is the first to befriend Jack Higgs; she helps him learn the Erewhonian language and explains the Erewhonian belief that illness is a crime; she jealously shields him from townspeople and is sad upon his leaving jail to meet the king in Samuel Butler’s *Erewhon*. An influential mayoress, now the mother of Jack Higgs’s son, George Strong, she is skeptical about Sunchildism and is considered dangerous by Sukop and Sukoh; she helps Higgs

escape from Erewhon in *Erewhon Revisited Twenty Years Later*.

Yturbide, Perry Ex-convict and friend of Cody Pomeray and Billie Dabney; his excessive affection for young girls frightens Jack Duluoz in Jack Kerouac’s *Big Sur*.

Yūgao One of the noblewomen in love with Prince Genji, the illegitimate son of the Japanese Emperor in the early medieval period; mysteriously dies while in Genji’s company in Lady Murasaki Shikibu’s *The Tale of Genji*.

Yuichi “Yuchan” Minami Beautiful protagonist who is used by Shunsuké for an insidious plot; Yuichi will play Don Juan to women but never touch them; as a first step, Yuichi marries, but he must also come to terms with his homosexuality; after countless affairs, he is revealed as a homosexual, but somehow he gets away with more lies and ends up a despicable character in Yukio Mishima’s *Forbidden Colors*.

Yukio Sick man for whom Yoko is the caregiver; rumored to be Komako’s fiancé in Yasunari Kawabata’s *Snow Country*.

Yule, Alfred Hard-working veteran writer and scholar, who fails to gain the editorship he wants, goes blind, and must be cared for by his daughter, Marian, in George Gissing’s *New Grub Street*.

Yule, Edmund Youngest of the Yule brothers and father of Amy Reardon; he leaves his wife and two children a modest income when he dies in George Gissing’s *New Grub Street*.

Yule, John Eldest and most prosperous of the Yule brothers; he leaves a sizable estate when he dies in George Gissing’s *New Grub Street*.

Yule, Marian Faithful assistant in her father’s work as a writer; she hopes to free herself from editorial drudgery when she is told she has inherited money; she becomes engaged to Jasper Milvain, but he leaves her when her inheritance falls through; she becomes a librarian in the provinces, forced to support her mother and her blind father in George Gissing’s *New Grub Street*.

Yule, Mrs. Edmund Amy Reardon’s conventional-minded mother, to whose house Amy goes after she leaves her husband in George Gissing’s *New Grub Street*.

Yule, Telfourd Acquaintance of Jack Muskham; he warns Sir Lawrence Mont and Dinny Cherrell of Muskham’s anger after Wilfred Desert’s insult in John Galsworthy’s *Flowering Wilderness*.

Yuli Barbarian youth from the north of Helliconia; he becomes a priest of Akba and founder of Oldorando in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Yuli [the runt] Phagor who is JandolAngand's personal servant in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Summer*.

Yuli, Little Laintal Ay's grandfather and Yuli's great-grandson; he is king of Oldorando in Brian W. Aldiss's *Helliconia Spring*.

Yulia Governor's wife who accepts Pyotr as a protégé in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Possessed*, also published as *Demons*.

Yumiko Young woman killed in an automobile accident; grieved for by her lover Hiiragi in Banana Yoshimoto's *Kitchen*.

Yundt, Karl Toothless old terrorist with whom Adolf Verloc conspires in Joseph Conrad's *The Secret Agent: A Simple Tale*.

Yunioshi, I. Y. Neighbor of Holly Golightly in New York; photographer who discovers the carved wooden head of Holly in Africa years after she has fled New York in Truman Capote's *Breakfast at Tiffany's*.

Yusef Syrian merchant engaged in legitimate and illegal trade in West Africa; he ensnares Henry Scobie by lending him money to send Louise Scobie to South Africa, treats Scobie with suffocating friendliness, and is the cause of considerable suspicion cast on Scobie as well as, probably, the murder of Scobie's servant Ali in Graham Greene's *The Heart of the Matter*.

Yu-shih Wife of Chia Gen, the master of the Ningkuofu, the eastern compound of the estate, in Ts'ao Hsueh-chin's *Dream of the Red Chamber*.

Yu Tsun, Dr. Former professor of English at a German university in China and a spy for the Third Reich; given the mission to report to Berlin the name of a town where the British are hiding an artillery unit; accomplishes his mission through a very clever stratagem in Jorge Luis Borges's "The Garden of the Forking Paths."

Yves French male prostitute with whom Eric Jones falls in love in James Baldwin's *Another Country*.


Yvette French prostitute who is hired as a body double for Arabella in Boris Adrian's pornographic movie in Terry Southern's *Blue Movie*.

Yvonne Janos Lavin's girlfriend when he lived in Eastern Europe; she believed Lavin impossible to love because he was "a political machine" in John Berger's *A Painter of Our Time*.

Yvorra, Countess Affected lady aristocrat with a "masculine form" and "would-be indulgent face" who heads a religious social clique of "some six, or so, ex-Circes" at the Court of Pisuerga, keeps a "menagerie" of various pets in her bedroom, and sympathizes with Laura de Nazianzi during her "difficult time of spiritual distress" in Ronald Firbank's *The Flower Beneath the Foot*.

Yximilla Princess who ascended the throne of Ginsky after the death of her father; in love with Yamatalalabec, she is tortured by Tygrinoniple and forced to marry Broscomin in Eliza Haywood's *Adventures of Eovaai, Princess of Ijaveo*.

Z



Z, Dr. Officiating physician who proclaims Captain Blifil dead of epilepsy; he treats the extravagantly distressed widow for a month's imaginary illness in Henry Fielding's *The History of Tom Jones*.

Z, Dr. Therapist who knew Charles Watkins during his stammering crisis and who gives the patient's history to Dr. Y in Doris Lessing's *Briefing for a Descent into Hell*.

Z—, M. Polite Frenchman, who dines with M. Home de Bassompierre and speaks to his daughter, Paulina, in Charlotte Brontë's *Villette*.

Zabala, Angélica Inés Petrus Jeremías Petrus's mad daughter, unsuccessfully courted by Larsen in Juan Carlos Onetti's *The Shipyard*; gives birth to Elivita from her relationship with an unnamed man, and Diaz Grey marries her for the money she will inherit from Petrus in *Past Caring*.

Zacharias, Robin Air force pilot, downed over Vietnam and questioned by Nikolay Yevgeniyevich Grishanov; reveals attack plans against the USSR; he is eventually released due to secret negotiations with the Soviets in Tom Clancy's *Without Remorse*.

Zacharie Eldest son of Vincent Maheu; works in the infamous Montsou mine pits; marries his mistress Philomène, the mother already of his two children; killed in a mine explosion in 1884 in Émile Zola's *Germinal*.

Zachary Child Martha Horgan takes hostage after the boy witnesses what happens between her and Joshua Barrett in Mary McGarry Morris's *A Dangerous Woman*.

Zadisky Sir Philip Harclay's loyal Greek servant, who escorts Sir Walter Lovel into banishment in Clara Reeve's *The Old English Baron*.

Zaehner, Elfrida Sister of Albert Corde and mother of Mason Zaehner; haughty and indifferent, with a string of ex-husbands; tries to advise Albert on the proceedings of a university student's murder and the maneuverings of their unscrupulous cousin lawyer Max Detillion in Saul Bellow's *The Dean's December*.

Zaehner, Mason Young nephew of Albert Corde; brash college student activist with a strong liberal streak; accuses Corde of wrongly interacting in the investigation of a fellow university student's murder in which he becomes entangled, eventually fleeing the country before he is implicated further in Saul Bellow's *The Dean's December*.

Zagal, Colonel Captured Tobias and Captain Cruz in Carlos Fuentes's *The Death of Artemio Cruz*.

Zagayek Adulterous husband of a paralytic wife who has an incestuous bond with his daughter; his lasciviousness, sadism, and greed oppress the village peasants; tavern owner and bailiff who arranges Jacob Eliezer's freedom in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Slave*.

Zagreus, Horace Disciple of Pierpoint, mentor of Dan Boleyn, and inheritor of the Follett fortune; he calls himself “Pierpoint’s Plato” and conducts Dan on a tour of the London art world in Wyndham Lewis’s *The Apes of God*.

Zaharia, Madame Gave birth in her old age to a son who may have been fathered by Polo in Carlos Fuentes’s *Terra Nostra*.

Zahler, Lotte Masculine woman who runs a hotel in Ivo Andrić’s *The Bridge on the Drina*.

Zahnd, Fräulein Doktor Mathilde von Famed psychiatrist in charge of the Les Cerisiers sanatorium for the insane, where three physicists—Herbert Georg Beutler, Ernst Heinrich Ernesti, and Johann Wilhelm Möbius—are confined; helps in the investigation of the murders of female nurses by two of the scientists, who are not really insane; reveals that she has stolen Möbius’s scientific discoveries and intends to use them to make herself the most powerful woman in the world in Friedrich Dürrenmatt’s play *The Physicists*.

Zahra Female name finally given to the young woman who has been raised for 20 years under the male identity of Ahmed by her father hajji Suleyman, a tyrannical figure emblematic of the Moroccan male-dominated society; one night after her father’s funeral, she puts all her belongings (mostly men’s clothes and a birth certificate) into a bag which she buries in her father’s grave; then fastens the bandages that she had used to bind her breasts around her father’s neck, symbolically strangling the corpse that ruined 20 years of her life in Tahar Ben Jelloun’s *The Sacred Night*.

Zahra Troubled heroine of the story of her life and of Lebanon; negotiating a violent father and her mother’s secret adultery manifests in her obsessive behaviour: scratches her skin, blushes at nothing, and, as a teenager, forced into a relationship with a married man; the last of a series of marred relationships with men leads to her murder in the street by her war sniper lover while pregnant with his baby in Hanan Al-Shaykh’s *The Story of Zahra*.

Zaimi, Evadne Proud daughter of the Greek ambassador to England; destitute, she must support herself as a designer and a painter; she becomes the lover of Lord Raymond in Mary Shelley’s *The Last Man*.

Zakaria Palestinian man and Marwan’s older brother; earlier emigrated to Kuwait from a refugee camp in southern

Iraq, but stopped sending money back to the family home and cut ties with the family after marrying in Ghassan Kana-fani’s *Men in the Sun*.

Zakolkower, Moishe (Reb Moishe) Civic leader of Josefov, Poland, and one of three men who ransom Jacob Eliezer out of slavery in Isaac Bashevis Singer’s *The Slave*.

Zaleshoff, Andreas Prokovitch Broad-shouldered, early-middle-aged, and emotional but likeable American-born Russian spy; he rescues Desmond Kenton from Stefan Saridza’s men and enlists his aid in recovering the stolen B2 plans in Eric Ambler’s *Uncommon Danger*. Posing as an American businessman of Soviet parentage, he appeals to Nick Marlow’s sense of right and wrong and persuades him to spy for him and his sister, thereby thwarting the evil General Vagas’s plans for German war supremacy in *Cause for Alarm*.

Zaleshoff, Tamara Prokovna Beautiful, sprightly, intelligent young woman; the sister of Andreas Zaleshoff, she and her brother work in tandem as idealistic Soviet agents; she rescues Desmond Kenton and her brother from an oil storage drum in Eric Ambler’s *Uncommon Danger*. She appears in *Cause for Alarm*.

Zamacona Poet who speaks to a crowd of writers on the need to keep art free of political influences in Carlos Fuentes’s *Where the Air Is Clear*.

Zambo Black man who remains loyal to the Challenger expedition and helps to keep its participants supplied for part of their time on the plateau in Arthur Conan Doyle’s *The Lost World*.

Zambo Eldest son and handsome young man of great physical prowess whose main objective is to procure a young girl for his virginal cousin, the protagonist Jean-Marie Medza, in Mongo Beti’s *Mission to Kala*.

Zametov Head clerk of the police office; friend of Razumihin and Porfiry Petrovitch; suspects Raskolnikov of the murder in Fyodor Dostoyevsky’s *Crime and Punishment*.

Zamgrad Officer and messenger in Schemzeddin’s court; Nourjahad gives him a diamond in exchange for fidelity and friendship; he is reported by Cadiga to have died during Nourjahad’s second sleep in Frances Sheridan’s *The History of Nourjahad*.

Zamora, Moncha Insurralde Young girl who leaves Santa María for Europe and returns to be married to Marcos

Bergner; finds out on her return that Marcos has died due to excessive drinking and eating while with another woman, actions that drive her mad in Juan Carlos Onetti's "The Stolen Bride."

Zampari, Nicola di Companion to the evil Father Schedoni (Ferando di Bruno) and later discovered to be the mysterious monk who warns Vincentio di Vivaldi away from Villa Altieri; ultimately he is poisoned by Schedoni and dies in Ann Radcliffe's *The Italian*.

Zampieri, Francesco Mysterious stranger who imparts to Reginald de St. Leon the secrets of eternal life and multiplying gold in William Godwin's *St. Leon*.

Zancas, Enrique Zancas Former mayor of El Toboso and friend of Father Quixote; he travels with Father Quixote, ostensibly to Madrid to purchase purple socks on the occasion of the father's elevation to monsignor; though Zancas is a Communist, he had formerly been a student of religion at Salamanca; during their travels, he finds that he and the father have much in common in Graham Greene's *Monsignor Quixote*.

Zander, Karlis (Dr. Luccio) Clever Northern European physician and an intelligent, well-preserved, middle-aged man; a powerful behind-the-scenes international contract-management consultant, he uses Robert Halliday as a front for the Abra Bay port negotiations in return for guaranteed anonymity and American citizenship in Eric Ambler's *The Care of Time*.

Zandrine Maid working in the home of Desirée Valmondé in Louisiana in Kate Chopin's "Desirée's Baby."

Zanoni Possessor of the wisdom of the Chaldean Brotherhood; he influences the destiny of Clarence Glyndon and many others; he surrenders his own immortality for the love of Viola Pisani in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Zanoni*.

Zany Mentally disturbed beggar whose murder of the high ranking military officer Colonel Parrales Sonriente sets the rest of the novel's plot into motion in Miguel Angel Asturias's *The President*.

Zapalac, Alan Exobiology instructor at Logos College in Don DeLillo's *End Zone*.

Zapata, Emiliano One of the acclaimed revolutionary leaders in the Mexican revolution (1910–17) in Mariano Azuela's *The Underdogs*.

Zapp, Darcy Nine-year-old son of Desiree and Morris Zapp and twin brother of Elizabeth Zapp in David Lodge's *Changing Places: A Tale of Two Campuses*.

Zapp, Desiree Forceful, independent, estranged wife of Morris Zapp; she has an affair with his British exchange-scholar counterpart, Philip Swallow, in David Lodge's *Changing Places: A Tale of Two Campuses*. Divorced from Morris, she is a best-selling feminist author; she has an affair with novelist Ronald Frobisher and dickers with the terrorists who hold Morris for ransom in *Small World*.

Zapp, Elizabeth Nine-year-old daughter of Desiree and Morris Zapp and twin sister of Darcy Zapp in David Lodge's *Changing Places: A Tale of Two Campuses*.

Zapp, Morris The egotistical, brash Jewish American scholar of Jane Austen from Euphoric State University; he participates in an exchange with the University of Rummidge in England, has an affair with Hilary Swallow, the wife of counterpart Philip Swallow, helps to deal with student unrest at Rummidge, and undergoes a little softening through helping Hilary and Mary Makepeace; he wants to get his wife, Desiree, back in David Lodge's *Changing Places: A Tale of Two Campuses*. Newly incarnated as a deconstructionist, he befriends Persse McGarrigle, quests after the UNESCO chair of literary criticism, and is kidnapped by terrorists in Zurich; he loses some of his ambition after the experience and is philosophical over his failure to get the chair in *Small World*.

Zappa, Vera Chipmunk-5 Farmer, slave owner, and friend of Wilbur Swain in Kurt Vonnegut's *Slapstick*.

Zappi, Signor Nobleman who aids the wandering Leonardo di Loredani in Charlotte Dacre's *Zofloya; or, The Moor*.

Zappi, Signora Noblewoman who attempts to seduce Leonardo di Loredani but is rejected in Charlotte Dacre's *Zofloya; or, The Moor*.

Zar Russian immigrant who arrives with four prostitutes in *Hard Times*, where he builds a saloon; killed by one of Leo Jenks's wild shots in E. L. Doctorow's *Welcome to Hard Times*.

Zara Daughter of the Muscovite general who captures Count de Beaumont; she falls in love with the count but dies of grief when he refuses to forget his wife, Belinda (Madam de Beaumont), in Penelope Aubin's *The Life of Madam de Beaumont*.

Zarah (Fenella) Dark-skinned, diminutive train bearer to Charlotte de la Tremouille, the Countess of Derby; a spy for Edward Christian against the Countess, she tries to detach Julian Peveril from Alice; she discovers that Edward Christian is her real father in Sir Walter Scott's *Peveril of the Peak*.

Zarathustra Protagonist and Persian prophet who lived in the fifth century B.C.; conceives of a universe defined by a struggle between good and evil; preaches about the overman, one who rises above the struggle against good and evil, as well as conventional and socially constructed morality and ethics; sees the overman as embracing the eternal recurrence in Friedrich Nietzsche's *Thus Spoke Zarathustra*.

Zarechnaya, Nina Mikhailovna Nineteen-year-old daughter of one of Sorin's wealthy neighbors; longs to be an actress and is obsessed with fame; falls in love with Trigorin and his notoriety, and then runs away with him to the city to be an actress; a disastrously ill-fated pregnancy is the ruin of both her reputation, such as it is, and her acting career, such as it is, and she is cut off from her family; reveals to Konstantin that she works as an actress and that she is still in love with Trigorin at the end of Anton Chekhov's play *The Seagull*.

Zarnitsyn Deceased husband of Raskolnikov's landlady, Praskovya Pavlovna, in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Zaroff, General Arrogant antagonist who believes that he is the greatest living hunter; has toured many different countries in search of "worthy" game; very pleased when he finds Sanger Rainsford at his isolated island home; believes that hunting human beings is the most thrilling and challenging hunt imaginable; shows no remorse for his actions; proves to be very smart and worthy to call himself Rainsford's best competition; ultimately loses the "game" in Richard Connell's "The Most Dangerous Game."

Zarwaly, al- See al-Zarwaly

Zastrozzi Gothic villain and atheist, who plots against Verezzi to avenge his mother's betrayal at the hands of Verezzi's father in Percy Bysshe Shelley's *Zastrozzi*.

Zatsyrko, Vadim Young engineer who is a patient in the Soviet oncology ward; his life soon ends in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *Cancer Ward*.

Zattiany, Countess Marie Ogden (Griffin, Countess Josef, Mary) Fifty-eight-year-old woman faced with the choice between power and influence as the wife of an Aus-

trian diplomat and rejuvenation as the wife of Lee Clavering in Gertrude Atherton's *Black Oxen*.

Zauberblit, Frau Escapee from a nearby sanitarium; shows symptoms of tuberculosis; enjoys Dr. Pappenheim's companionship in the resort town of Badenheim, near Vienna, in 1939, a time leading to World War II in Aharon Appelfeld's *Badenheim 1939*.

Zavala, Correa Lawyer who befriends the Indians when he takes up the appeal of a lost lawsuit to prevent the tyrannical Don Amenabar from stealing the Indians' ancestral land that forms part of the Peruvian village of Rumi in Ciro Alegria's *Broad and Alien Is the World*.

Zavala, Don Fermín Representative of Peru's upper class; success in business enables him to influence Peru's political future; father of Santiago; helps dictator Odría gain power, but he also has a secret struggle with Odría's biting dog and hatchetman Cayo Bermúdez; later opposes Odría's tyranny and forces Bermúdez out of office and the end of Odría's reign in Mario Vargas Llosa's *Conversation in the Cathedral*.

Zavala, Santiago Journalist and son of Don Fermín Zavala, Lima's famous capitalist; meets Ambrosio in a bar called The Cathedral to recall life during past years in Peruvian history; abandons his wealthy upper-class family, while a young left-wing student, to pursue truth and revolution; involved in the political movement against Odría's dictatorship, during which he and his partners are persecuted by Odría's secret service led by Bermúdez; leaves school, marries a nurse named Ana, and starts working as a reporter for the detective and criminal section of a newspaper in Mario Vargas Llosa's *Conversation in the Cathedral*.

Zavras, Pete Cameraman helped by Monroe Stahr in F. Scott Fitzgerald's *The Last Tycoon*.

Zawistowska, Eva Maria Eight-year-old daughter of Sophie Zawistowska; dies in a Birkenau crematorium in William Styron's *Sophie's Choice*.

Zawistowska, Jan Ten-year-old son of Sophie Zawistowska confined in the children's camp at Auschwitz; his fate remains unknown in William Styron's *Sophie's Choice*.

Zawistowska, Sophie (Zofia Maria Biegańska Irma Griese, Sophie, Zosia) Polish Catholic survivor of Auschwitz, lover of Nathan Landau, and central character in Stingo's tale in William Styron's *Sophie's Choice*.

Zbarski, Bolek Son of Elzbieta Zbarski and brother of Magda Zbarski; loathes Yasha Mazur for bringing ignominy on Magda in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Magician of Lublin*.

Zbarski, Elzbieta Widowed mother of Magda and Bolek Zbarski; obese, loquacious, and sorrowful, she depends on Yasha Mazur for income and sympathy in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Magician of Lublin*.

Zbarski, Magda Mistress of Yasha Mazur, daughter of Elzbieta Zbarski, and sister of Bolek Zbarski; travels with Yasha and performs as an acrobat in his magic show; commits suicide when she believes Yasha will abandon her for another woman in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Magician of Lublin*.

Zeb-un-nissa Gabriel Legge's black bibi (mistress); on the birth of their first son, she puts on her finest silks and visits Gabriel's home in Bharati Mukherjee's *The Holder of the World*.

Zechlin, Dr. Bruno Professor at Mizpah Seminary whose career Elmer Gantry ruins in Sinclair Lewis's *Elmer Gantry*.

Zed See Finkelstein, Sanford.

Zee A Gy (woman) of a community of Vrilya and a professor in the College of Sages; she loves the Tish and helps him escape destruction at the hands of the Tur in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *The Coming Race*.

Zeftel Deserted wife of a prison escapee; peasant lover of Yasha, whom she follows to Warsaw; leaves Warsaw with Herman to become madam of their brothel in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *The Magician of Lublin*.

Zeilnitz, Ferdinand Matilda di Laurentini's German servant, who lies to protect her in Percy Bysshe Shelley's *Zastrozzi*.

Zeitgeist, Baron Amateur musician and scientist who admires the Chatelaine, whom he guides through the Tyrol, in Henry Blake Fuller's *The Chatelaine of La Trinité*.

Zeitun Younger daughter of Roja and Davud; saved by her mother from a devastating earthquake in Rudbar, in the northern part of Iran, while her sister Golnar dies from her injuries in Shahriar Mandanipur's *The Courage to Love*.

Zeke (Keekee) A merican planter on Martair in Herman Melville's *Omoo*.

Zelda Sister of Miriam's husband, Daniel, in Margaret Drabble's *The Ice Age*.

Zelenko, Marsha Friend of Marjorie Morningstar at Hunter College; encourages Marjorie to act in Herman Wouk's *Marjorie Morningstar*.

Zelig Father of Shosha; leaves his wife, Bashele, for another woman in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *Shosha*.

Zelig Poor Russian Jewish immigrant to the United States, who works long hours as a tailor in New York; left his homeland with his wife to follow his widower son and grandson to the new country; consumed with an insatiable hunger to save every penny possible, in the hopes of one day visiting Russia again; finds that his son is rapidly dying of tuberculosis and that he must use his savings to ensure the future of his grandson's education in Benjamin Rosenblatt's "Zelig."

Zelli, Marya (Mado) Solitary, dispossessed, demeaned, reckless, lazy, twenty-eight-year-old ex-chorus girl from London who is married to Stephan Zelli; she lives in Montmartre in straitened circumstances with the Heidlars in a ménage à trois and is abused and ultimately deserted by Stephan in Jean Rhys's *Postures*.

Zelli, Stephan Thin and secretive liar and thief in his late thirties; married to Marya, he abuses her and deserts her; he is a weak, aimless man in Jean Rhys's *Postures*.

Zelma, Madam Clairvoyant who in attempting to help recover a lost fur cap predicts stormy times and then triumph ahead for the narrator of Aline Bernstein's *The Journey Down*.

Zelos, Don Diego de Castilian nobleman who disguises himself as a Persian named Ali Beker in Paris, where he tells Ferdinand his life story; he suffers guilt for killing his daughter's lover and then poisoning his wife and daughter, Serafina; robbed by Ferdinand and abandoned without resources, he is saved from brigands by Renaldo de Melvil, whom he discovers to be the man he thought he murdered in Spain; he finds his daughter alive and well in London, and he marries Madam Clement in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom*.

Zelos, Serafina (Monimia) de Daughter of Don Diego; separated from her lover, Renaldo de Melvil, by Ferdinand in London, she is believed to have died from Ferdinand's mistreatment; she reveals herself to Renaldo as a ghost in her tomb and explains her real identity to her father, relieving him of his guilt; she marries Renaldo after forgiving Ferdi-

nand in Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom*. She appears as the Countess de Melville in *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*.

Zemlyanika, Artemy Filippovich Hospital manager in a small Russian town rife with bribery and graft; worries about the arrival of the inspector general from St. Petersburg; advised by the equally worried other corrupt city leaders to put clean nightcaps on hospital patients and fashion a facade of general order and cleanliness in his wards; mistakes Ivan, a poor traveler, for the official; gives the pretender Ivan money to receive a favorable report in Nikolai Gogol's "The Inspector General."

Zena Runaway from Birmingham who marries Paul Coldridge; she dies because she has remained in a contaminated area after the Catastrophe in Doris Lessing's *The Four-Gated City*.

Zeng Shu-sheng Beautiful and energetic wife of the timid Wang Wen-xuan; feels intense resentment toward her mother-in-law who lives with her family; feels that her husband lacks the fortitude to decide between her or his mother; works as a clerk in a bank; eventually leaves her husband and child for a better job in another city and to escape the relentless family bickering in Ba Jin's *Cold Night*.

Zeno Emperor of Thrace, with whom Julian the Apostate ingratiates himself to the exalted position of general in Henry Fielding's *A Journey From This World to the Next*.

Zenobia Daughter of Moodie and half sister of Priscilla; writer who lives at Blithedale and who apparently commits suicide by drowning in Nathaniel Hawthorne's *The Blithedale Romance*.

Zenobia Dina's school friend; very conservative and judgmental; middle-class Parsi woman; a prominent beautician in Venus Beauty Salon; helps Dina find a roomer, Maneck Kohlah, to help her pay bills; critical of Dina's close relationship with the tailors, Ishvar and Omprakesh Darji, in Rohinton Mistry's *A Fine Balance*.

Zenobia, Lady Garrulous queen of London society hostesses in Benjamin Disraeli's *Endymion*.

Zephyrine, Mlle. One of the teachers at Mlle. Reuter's school, who stands out because she is more of a Parisian coquette than the others in Charlotte Brontë's *The Professor*.

Zerbuchen Champion skier whose performance in the Sports Fest strikes Miriam Henderson as ravishingly beautiful in Dorothy Richardson's *Oberland*.

Zerchi, Abbot Dom Jethras Head of the abbey of St. Leibowitz in the 38th century; accurately sensing an impending conflict between the two major world powers, he calls on New Rome to implement a contingency plan called Quo Pergrinatur Grex that would transport church members into space; crushed to death by the falling debris of the abbey, which is destroyed by a nuclear explosion; witnesses what he perceives as a miracle, as he dies, when Rachel takes over the administration of the Eucharist from him in Walter M. Miller, Jr.'s *A Canticle for Leibowitz*.

Zeringue, Philippe "Papa" Creole gangster kingpin to whom Rutherford Calhoun is indebted; blackmails Rutherford to either pay up or marry Isadora Bailey; finally relinquishes Rutherford from debt and gives up Isadora when he realizes Rutherford has the log from the *Republic*, which names him as owner of an illegal slave ship in Charles Johnson's *Middle Passage*.

Zerkow Junk man whose mania for gold eventually leads to the murder of his wife, Maria Macapa, in Frank Norris's *McTeague*.

Zerubbabel A Jew who attempts to convert Charles Reding as he is about to become a Roman Catholic in John Henry Newman's *Loss and Gain*.

Zeusentell Participant in a drinking party; persuaded to recite "Patrick Clancy's Pig" in Stephen Crane's *George's Mother*.

Zevakin, Baltazar Retired older naval lieutenant and bachelor in St. Petersburg in 1830; arrives with the cadre of other bachelors for an interview and inspection arranged by Madam Fyokla, the matchmaker; has been refused by women 17 times in Nikolai Gogol's "The Marriage."

Zevi, Sabbatai Supposed Messiah who, with his followers, divides seventeenth-century Jewish communities in Europe; eventually forsakes his messianic claim and converts to Islam; appears in Isaac Bashevis Singer's *Satan in Goray*, *The Slave*, and *Shosha*.

Zhao Bo-tao Business partner of the industrial magnate Wu Sun-fu; attends Wu Sun-fu's father's funeral, but rather than show respect for the dead, he talks about stocks, taxes, and other business topics; convinces Wu Sun-fu and his brother-in-law to take part in a banking venture to earn money by dealing in government bonds in Mao Dun's *Midnight*.

Zhao Xin-mei Young man who becomes friends with the protagonist Fang Hong-jian; decides to leave Shanghai with

Fang Hong-jian for teaching posts at the new San Lu University in Hunan Province; a series of misadventures, including romancing the wife of the head of the Chinese Literature Department, eventually lead to his dismissal in Qian Zhongshu's *Fortress Besieged*.

Zhdanko, Trofim Stalwart and loyal Ukrainian cossack; pardoned by Tsar Peter Romanoff for murdering tyrannical governor; sent by tsar to explore easternmost region of Russian empire; marries Marina Poznikova in James Michener's *Alaska*.

Zhivago, Marya Nikolayevna Title character's mother, who dies when Yury is a small boy, in Boris Pasternak's *Doctor Zhivago*.

Zhivago, Yury Andreyevich Title character and engaging protagonist; son of a once wealthy Russian who fell into alcoholism and committed suicide; comes under the care of his uncle Kolya after his mother's death; becomes a doctor and poet and serves in World War I; marries his sweetheart Tonya, but later falls in love with Lara while working in a military hospital; loses contact with her in the revolution and spends years searching for her before he dies of a heart attack in Boris Pasternak's *Doctor Zhivago*.

Zhou, Miss Woman in her 20s and a student in a high school in Hangzhou in China in 1924; admired for her vivacity and boldness as representing the "New Woman"; goes on daily outings with two male teachers, who have wives, and her classmate Miss Fan; marries outside her circle of friends in Zhang Ailing's "Stale Mates."

Ziad, George Palestinian intellectual and activist engaged in various forms of anti-Zionist resistance; abandons life as American professor to live in the midst of the conflict, bringing along his reluctant wife, Anna, and son, Michael; while a graduate student in Chicago befriends young Philip Roth, who later becomes a famous Jewish-American novelist; reinitiates contact with Roth in Israel; offers Roth various forms of support and encouragement for Diasporism project in Philip Roth's *Operation Shylock*.

Ziaed-Din (Dowleh) Member of the camel caravan in the Iran desert bound for Tehran; earlier helped thieves steal 30,000 tomans and was not arrested in Derenik Demirjyan's "Chargah: A Poem."

Zießben, Joachim Soldier and Castorp's cousin, whose name connotes "propriety"; everybody's favorite because of his looks and good nature; prematurely leaves the hospital in order to re-join the army; returns terminally ill and, nursed

by his mother, dies with discipline and dignity; later, at Hans's request, his spirit is recalled in a séance in Thomas Mann's *The Magic Mountain*.

Zifferblatt, Horace Militant clockwatcher and J. Henry Waugh's manager in Robert Coover's *The Universal Baseball Association, Inc., J. Henry Waugh, Prop.*

Zigler, Byron Son of Homer and Pearl Zigler in Clyde Brion Davis's *The Great American Novel*.

Zigler, Homer Journalist who, through successive newspaper jobs in Buffalo, Cleveland, Kansas City, San Francisco, and Denver, continues to cherish the ambition of writing a supreme work of fiction; diarist/narrator of Clyde Brion Davis's *The Great American Novel*.

Zigler, Pearl Hawkins Wife of Homer Zigler; oblivious to her husband's most fundamental feelings and ambitions in Clyde Brion Davis's *The Great American Novel*.

Zigzaggi, Count Italian nobleman who becomes patron of Og of Basan in Naples; he receives two striking paintings on antediluvian subjects produced by Og and Andrew Gulph as repayment for his generosity in William Beckford's *Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*.

Zillah Lucilla Finch's old nurse in Wilkie Collins's *Poor Miss Finch*.

Zillah Maidservant at Wuthering Heights who relates the death of Linton Heathcliff in Emily Brontë's *Wuthering Heights*.

Ziller, Amanda Vegetarian wife of John Paul Ziller, mother of Baby Thor, and lover of many men and women including Plucky Purcell; admirer of butterflies, mysticism, and motorcycles; eye-opener of Marx Marvelous and heroine in Tom Robbins's *Another Roadside Attraction*.

Ziller, John Paul Husband of Amanda Ziller, co-owner of Captain Kendrick's Hot Dog Wildlife Preserve, drummer, artist, and magician; wears a loincloth on his body and a bone through his nose; dies with Mon Cul and The Corpse on the Icarus XC solar balloon in Tom Robbins's *Another Roadside Attraction*.

Zilphy, Aunt Black cook at the boardinghouse in Caroline Gordon's "One More Time."

Zimin, "Commercial Boris" (covernames: Kursky, Smirnov) Moscow Centre agent who sets up "gold seam" for double agent Nelson Ko in John le Carré's *The Honourable Schoolboy*.

Zimmer Marco's friend who eventually rescues the young protagonist from starvation when he, together with Kitty Wu, pulls Marco from the cave into which he has crawled, shivering and feverish, in Central Park; allows Marco to stay and recuperate at his New York apartment after Marco proves too physically and emotionally feeble to serve in Vietnam; symbolizes the enfolding nature of true friendship in Paul Auster's *Moon Palace*.

Zimmerman, Heinz Navigator in the 918th Bomb Group; commits suicide after having made an error in navigation in Beirne Lay, Jr., and Sy Bartlett's *Twelve O'Clock High!*

Zimmerman, Louis M. Lecherous principal of Olinger High School; disliked by George Caldwell and others; rumored to have fathered Corinna Appleton's son, Skippy Appleton, in John Updike's *The Centaur*.

Zimmerman, Natalie Kelso (Natasha) Los Angeles burglary detective; A. M. Valnikov's partner and eventually his fiancée in Joseph Wambaugh's *The Black Marble*.

Zimmermann Jewish professor of Latin American history at the University of Córdoba (Argentina) and devotee of Schopenhauer; sent to Guayaquil with the same mission as the narrator: to transcribe and publish some of Simon Bolivar's unpublished letters; defeats the narrator with an intelligent scheme by convincing him to resign the mission in Jorge Luis Borges's "Guayaquil."

Zimmern, Danielle Instructor of French and divorced wife of Leonard Zimmern in Alison Lurie's *The War Between the Tates*.

Zimmern, Leonard D. (Lennie, L. D.) Professor of English; father of Roo in Alison Lurie's *Foreign Affairs*. In *The War Between the Tates* he is the former husband of Danielle Zimmern; also appears in *Real People*.

Zimmern, Ruth (Roo) Daughter of Danielle and Leonard Zimmern in Alison Lurie's *The War Between the Tates*.

Zina Pretty peasant girl of Sonia Bursanov's age; she is Nikolai Bursanov's mistress in William Gerhardie's *Futility: A Novel on Russian Themes*.

Zing Foxhound owned by Nunn Ballew and considered the best hunting dog in the county; dies in pursuit of the elusive King Devil in Harriette Arnow's *Hunter's Horn*.

Zing-ha One of the Indian tribe's craftiest hunters, whose brave exploits were recalled by the chief Old Kaskoosh in the hours before he dies in Jack London's "The Law of Life."

Zipporah Midianite, eldest daughter of Jethro, and wife of Moses in Zora Neale Hurston's *Moses, Man of the Mountain*.

Zita Female angel willing to go to war against God with Arcade in Anatole France's *The Revolt of the Angels*.

Zizendorf (Editor) Insane neo-Nazi who plans to assassinate the American military overseer in Germany; narrator in John Hawkes's *The Cannibal*.

Zizmo, Jimmy The much older husband of Sourmelina who works as an independent rum runner; grows jealously paranoid when Desdemona and Lina get pregnant on the same night, believing Lefty is responsible; sets up an elaborate stunt that almost results in Lefty's death, while Jimmy is presumed dead; reemerges as Fard, the early leader of the Nation of Islam; after an encounter with Desdemona, admits he mistrusts their family and then is never seen again in Jeffrey Eugenides's *Middlesex*.

Zizmo, Sourmelina "Lina" The mother of Tessie, she is also the cousin and sponsor of Desdemona and Lefty; lives in Detroit married to Jimmy Zizmo; a closeted lesbian with counterculture affiliations and a colourful personality; after Jimmy's disappearance, eventually finds the widow Mrs. Watson to be her life partner; when Mrs. Watson dies, Lina moves in with the Stephanides family in Jeffrey Eugenides's *Middlesex*.

Zizmo, Theodora "Tessie" Daughter of Lina and Jimmy, and mother of Cal, she becomes traditional as a result of her radical mother; initially engaged to Michael despite her flirtation with Milton; World War II prompts her to break this engagement and get married to Milton; she and Cal are close in Jeffrey Eugenides's *Middlesex*.

Zlentli, Mr. Major African leader who refuses any help from white sympathizers in Doris Lessing's *Landlocked*.

Zofloya Noble Moor in turban and jewels, who serves Henriquez and later Victoria di Loredani; he finally reveals himself as Satan in Charlotte Dacre's *Zofloya; or, The Moor*.

Zoltan, Wife of In an arranged marriage, becomes the wife of the cruel, anti-Semitic Nyilas leader in Romania; becomes his widow at 19; is brutally raped by Itzik the Long when Feherfalu is liberated; remarries and becomes Elena Calinescu; becomes important to Elhanan and Malkiel Rosenbaum's "memory transfusion" in Elie Wiesel's *The Forgotten*.

Zooey Zackary Martin "Zooey" Glass, youngest male child of Glass family; one of the family's members who were radio prodigies as children; an actor by profession; reads a letter from second eldest brother Buddy, who may be the story's narrator;

recalls the suicide of the eldest brother Seymour, and counsels the youngest sister Franny from existential depression to a type of Zen wisdom in J. D. Salinger's novel *Franny and Zooey*.

Zora Invalid wife of Rango in Anaïs Nin's *The Four Chambered Heart*.

Zora Wild, elflike girl who grows into a serious, productive young woman and challenges the entire sharecropping system when she fights to help her people in W. E. B. DuBois's *The Quest of the Silver Fleece*.

Zorba Pagan, sexagenarian jack-of-all-trades with a colorful past whose vitality and joie de vivre are as inflamed and infectious as his passions for physical pleasures; persuades his antithesis, the bookishly analytical narrator, to hire him as manager of his new Cretan mine, and then devises ill-fated deals and contraptions; Dionysian dancer and lyre player when inspired, he is attracted to the ex-harlot Hortense, who dies in his arms; then has reported adventures in the Balkans, where he dies, as the namesake archetype of Nikos Kazantzakis's *Zorba the Greek*.

Zorba the Greek, the Narrator Bookish intellectual who at first prefers reading to living; his attitudes begin to change when he hires and then befriends the passionate Zorba as manager of a new mining project in Crete; at first studying, then imitating Zorba, he is reluctantly persuaded by him to pursue the attractive widow who is killed by an angry mob after their night together in Nikos Kazantzakis's *Zorba the Greek*.

Zorn, Chase Adopted Peruvian son of Radford Zorn; arrested at fifteen for stealing cars and wine; sent to Fair Haven after spending time at the Menninger Clinic; drops out of high school when his father has a stroke and takes over his business in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Zorn, Radford Father of Chase; a theme-park mogul, unable or unwilling to provide Chase with a home; has a stroke and Chase comes home to take care of him in Gail Godwin's *Evensong*.

Zoroaster Former boxer and member of the Gypsy gang in William Harrison Ainsworth's *Rookwood*.

Zosima, the Elder Russian monk who, after a rebellious youth, finds faith in the middle of a duel; mystic who lives in a monastery cell and preaches forgiveness; selected to arbitrate a dispute between Dmitri and his father; teaches that sin impacts all and even the smallest infraction has widespread consequences; at his death, the town does not expect Zosima's body to decay; however, the decomposition is swift and putrid; Alyosha is particularly overcome but eventually spiritually renewed in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *The Brothers Karamazov*.

Zosimus Elderly, bigoted patriarch of the Greek Church; in exchange for his support of the flagging throne, he extracts extensive favors from the Emperor Alexius Comnenus in Sir Walter Scott's *Count Robert of Paris*.

Zossimov Self-important, 27-year-old doctor whose specialty is surgery and who is fascinated by mental illness; introduced to Raskolnikov through Razumihin, he periodically medically examines Raskolnikov and suspects him of madness in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Zoyland, Nell Lover of Sam Dekker and the mother of his child, though she is married to Will Zoyland; Sam's renunciation of her sends her reluctantly back to Will in John Cowper Powys's *A Glastonbury Romance*.

Zoyland, Will Illegitimate son of the Marquis of P.; he is husband of Nell Zoyland and assistant to Philip Crow at Wookey Hole cave; his roguish conduct at his wife's child's christening drives her back to Sam Dekker in John Cowper Powys's *A Glastonbury Romance*.

Zsettlani See Piotr.

Zucchi, Antonio Venetian painter, who aids the career of Angelica Kauffmann and finally marries her years after her disastrous entanglement with Frederick DeHorn in Anne Thackeray Ritchie's *Miss Angel*.

Zuckerman, Carol Goff Wife of Henry Zuckerman; mother of son Leslie, fourteen, and daughters Ruth, thirteen, and Ellen, eleven; a smart, pretty woman who is devoted to her family; becomes aware of Henry's infidelities and must deal with his midlife crisis in Philip Roth's *The Counterlife*.

Zuckerman, Henry Forty-something dentist and family man; has had a number of mistresses; becomes obsessed with his ability to perform sexually after a medical procedure; tries to come to terms with the divergent paths that he and his brother, Nathan, have traveled in Philip Roth's *The Counterlife*. Also appears in *Zuckerman Unbound*.

Zuckerman, Laura Nathan Zuckerman's wife, from whom he is separated; virtuous lawyer who supports people hiding in Canada from the draft in Philip Roth's *Zuckerman Unbound*.

Zuckerman, Nathan Forty-something Jewish-American novelist living in New York City; is tormented by the negative reactions of his family and critics to his most recent novel, *Carlovsky*; suffers from mysterious chronic pain in his neck and shoulders; looks for comfort in women, drugs, and alcohol; forms a brief friendship with his neighbor Coleman Silk when Silk asks him to write the story of Silk's ruin (he declines) and

later when Silk confides in him about his relationship with Faunia Farley; impotent from prostate cancer, he lives vicariously through creating the novel, his own embroidered version of Silk's story in Philip Roth's *The Human Stain*; decides to abandon writing and his "harem" of nursemaid lovers and become a doctor; leaves his solitary Berkshire house after 11 years to undergo surgery in New York; agrees to swap house with a couple; tries to discourage E. I. Lonoff's biographer from revealing Lonoff's incestuous affair; is a continuing character in *The Ghost Writer*, *Zuckerman Unbound*, *The Anatomy Lesson*, *The Counterlife*, and *I Married a Communist*, among others; final appearance as narrator in *Exit Ghost*.

Zuckerman, Selma Faithful and patient mother of Nathan and Henry Zuckerman and wife of Victor Zuckerman; lives in Miami; practices with her son, Nathan, answers to reporters' questions; husband has a stroke and is in a nursing home in Philip Roth's *Zuckerman Unbound*.

Zuckerman, Victor Nathan Zuckerman's father; former chiropractor; falls into a coma in Miami before *Carnovsky* is published; his last word is "bastard" in Philip Roth's *Zuckerman Unbound*.

Zuckor Father-in-law of Goodman; daily opens the office of Glymmer, Read and greets the other employees in Nathan Asch's *The Office*.

Zuleta, Olimpia Another of Florentino's lovers; keeps carrier pigeons; after months of dismissing Florentino's advances, she succumbs; after the first and only time she and Florentino have sex, her husband slits her throat, having seen the message Florentino had written on Olimpia's belly in Gabriel García Márquez's *Love in the Time of Cholera*.

Zulika Glanlepze's devoted wife in Robert Paltock's *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins*.

Zulmer, Apollonia Venetian countess, a woman scorned, who lets her passions overcome her reason and manipulates her lover's wife into sin by pretended friendship and the aid of nontraditional books in Charlotte Dacre's *The Passions*.

Zulu Character taken from the television series and movie *Star Trek*; disappears in Birmingham in 1984, with the science fiction character Chekov, Zulu's old school friend, looking into the mystery in Salman Rushdie's "Chekov and Zulu."

Zumpen, Mr. Manager of an important building company; raises the sum of bribe money to be paid to him by a sizable sum in Heinrich Böll's "Like a Bad Dream."

Zumpen, Mrs. Wife of Mr. Zumpen; suggests a deal involving bribe money for her husband and more profit for Bertha and her husband, the unnamed narrator, in Heinrich Böll's "Like a Bad Dream."

Zunz, Emma Young 19-year-old woman who avenges the wrongs done to her father and false accusations that led to his suicide; discovers that her father had been the object of abuse by a corporate boss who covered up his crime of embezzlement by framing Emma's father Emmanuel in Jorge Luis Borges's "Emma Zunz."

Zunz, Emmanuel Emma Zunz's father, who flees to Brazil and changes his name to Manuel Maier because he was blamed for his boss's crime of embezzlement; possibly commits suicide in Jorge Luis Borges's "Emma Zunz."

Zuss-Amour, Mr. Intelligent but crooked lawyer who prepares Johnny Fortune's court case; he doesn't believe Johnny will win and offers to bribe the policeman involved in Colin MacInnes's *City of Spades*.

Zuzugoitea (Chief of the Municipality) Along with the Chief of the Gardens (Fructuoso Sanabria) and the Chief of Rostrums, one of the three militiamen who persecute Geoffrey Firmin at the Farolito in Malcolm Lowry's *Under the Volcano*.

Zverkov Wealthy young man and successful in his army career; most popular of the young men who attended school together; antithesis of the morbid and spiteful Narrator; adroitly deflects the insults of the Narrator in Fyodor Dostoyevsky's *Notes from the Underground*.

Zvonski, Constantine (Connie, Ski) Marine radio operator killed at Guadalcanal in Leon Uri's *Battle Cry*.

Zwingli, Harry Police detective in Thomas Berger's *Who Is Teddy Villanova?*

Zylstra, Herbie Brother of Lorna Sue; friend of Thomas Chippering; takes blame for criminal acts by Lorna Sue; sent to reform school; continues throughout to protect Lorna Sue from herself and consequences of madness; reveals truth to Thomas in Tim O'Brien's *Tomcat in Love*.

Zylstra, Lorna Sue Sister of Herbie; obsessed by family and brother; marries Thomas Chippering; often regresses to childhood state; responsible for acts of arson and vandalism blamed on brother; revealed to be psychotic in Tim O'Brien's *Tomcat in Love*.

Zyzynski, Madame Spiritual medium consulted by the Budds in Upton Sinclair's *Dragon's Teeth*.

LIST OF AUTHORS, TITLES, AND CHARACTERS INCLUDED



KOBO ABE

The Woman in the Dunes (1962)
Jumpei
Woman/Widow of the Dunes

WALTER ABISH

How German Is It (1980)
Egon
Gisela
Gisela Hargenau
Daphne Hasendruck
Anna Heller
Franz Metz
Rita Tropf-Ulmwehrt
Helmuth von Hargenau
Ulrich von Hargenau

CHINUA ACHEBE

Anthills of the Savannah (1987)
Amaechina
Elewa
Beatrice Okoh
Chris Oriko
Ikem Osodi
Sam, the President
Unnamed Person
Arrow of God (1964)
Akuebue
Benn
August Esch
Captain T. K. Winterbottom

“Dead Men’s Path” (1953)

Michael Obi
Nancy Obi
Village Priest of Ani

Things Fall Apart (1958)

Akunna
Mr. Brown
Chielo
Ekwefi
Enoch
Ezinma
Ikemefuna
Nkechi
Nwoye
Obiageli
Obierika
Ojiugo
Okonkwo
Mr. Smith
Uchendu
Unoka

LOUIS ADAMIC

Cradle of Life (1936)
Herr Ottokar Bukuwky
Yuro Dug
Dora (Doramamo) Dugova
Zorka Dugova
Don Franyo
Count Rudolf von Hapsburg
Prince Arbogast (Arbo) von
Hohengraetz
Yozht Kozak
Matilda Nagy

Fran Natalie Schuschnigg
Rudolf Stanislaus (Rudek, Rudo) Stanka
Count Yaromir (Friend) von Studenitz
Countess Zdenka von Studenitz
Vladek

Grandsons (1935)

Beverly (Bev) Boyd
Andrew (Andy, George Andrews,
Miles-Away Andrews) Gale, Jr.
Andrew (Andy) Gale, Sr.
Anthony Adams (Tony) Gale
Jack Gale
Mildred Adams Gale
Peter (Jack McLeish) Gale
Tony Gale
Anton Galé
Jesus Jiminez
L.
Roger Smith
Margaret Gale (Maggie) Stedman

ALICE ADAMS

Families and Survivors (1974)
Caroline Calloway
Jack Calloway
Louisa (Lou, Louisa Jeffreys, Louisa
Wasserman) Calloway
Kate (Harrington) Flickinger
John Jeffreys
King
Michael Wasserman
Listening to Billie (1978)
Harry Argent

Reed Ashford
 Billie Holiday
 Miriam
 Kathleen Mooney
 Catherine (Cat) Quarles
 Eliza Erskine Hamilton (Liza) Quarles
 Evan Quarles
 Daria Erskine Paulus Worthington
 Smith Worthington
 “Roses, Rhododendron” (1976)
 Evelyn
 Emily Farr
 Harriet Farr
 Lawrence Farr
 Jane Kilgore
 John Kilgore
 Margot Kilgore
 Dolly Murray

DOUGLAS ADAMS

The Hitchhiker’s Guide to the Galaxy
 (1979)
 Zaphod Beeblebrox
 Deep Thought
 Arthur Dent
 Eddie
 Ford Prefect
 Marvin
 Tricia McMillan
 Slartibartfast

HENRY ADAMS

Democracy (1892)
 Mrs. Samuel Baker
 John Carrington
 Schuyler Clinton
 Victoria Dare
 Lord Dunbeg
 Baron Jacobi
 Madeleine Ross (Mrs. Lightfoot Lee) Lee
 Senator Silas P. Ratcliffe
 Sybil Ross

RICHARD ADAMS

Watership Down (1972)
 Dr. Adams
 Bigwig (Thlayli)
 Blackavar
 Blackberry
 Black Rabbit of Inlé
 Bluebell
 Champion

Lucy Cane
 Clover
 Cowslip
 Dandelion
 El-ahrairah (Prince with a Thousand
 Enemies)
 Fiver (Hrairoo)
 Frith
 Groundsel
 Hazel
 Captain Holly
 Hufsa
 Hyzenthlay (“shine-dew-fur”)
 Kehaar
 Captain Mallow
 Nethilta
 Nildro-hain (“song of blackbird”)
 Pimpernel
 Pipkin (Hlaoroo)
 Rabscuttle
 Prince Rainbow
 Rowsby Woof
 Silver
 Silverweed
 Strawberry
 Thethuthinang (“movement of leaves”)
 Threarah (“Lord Rowan Tree”)
 Vervain
 Vilthuril
 General Woundwort

ETEL ADNAN

Sitt Marie Rose (1977)
 Bouna Lias
 Deaf-mute Children
 Marie Rose
 Militiamen
 Narrator

AESCHYLUS

Agamemnon (458 B.C.)
 Aegisthus
 Agamemnon
 Cassandra
 The Chorus
 Clytemnestra
 The Herald
 The Watchman
The Eumenides (458 B.C.)
 Apollo
 Athena (Athene)
 The Chorus

Clytemnestra’s Ghost
 Orestes
 The Pythia
The Libation Bearers (458 B.C.)
 Aegisthus
 The Chorus
 Cilissa
 Clytemnestra
 Electra
 Erinyes or Furies
 Orestes
 Pylades
Prometheus Bound (date unknown)
 Chorus
 Hephaestus
 Hermes
 Io
 Oceanus
 Power
 Prometheus

ADALET AGAOGLU

The Slender Rose of My Desire (1979)
 Balkiz
 Bayram
 Kezban

JAMES AGEE

A Death in the Family (1957)
 Catherine Follet
 Jay Follet
 Mary Follet
 Ralph Follet
 Rufus Follet
 Father Jackson
 Andrew Lynch
 Catherine Lynch
 Hannah Lynch
 Joel Lynch
 Walter Starr

AMA ATA AIDOO

“No Sweetness Here” (1970)
 Maami Ama
 Grace Ason
 Chicha
 Kodjo Fi
 Nana Kum
 Kwesi
 Kweku Sam

CONRAD AIKEN

Blue Voyage (1927)
Cynthia Battiloro
Seward Trewlove Clark
Daisy Dacey
Peggy Davis
William Demarest
Pauline Faubion
Clarence Hay-Lawrence
Major Kendall
Solomon Moses David Menelik
Silberstein
Smith

Great Circle (1933)
Andrew (Andy) Cather
Bertha (Berty) Cather
David Cather
Doris Cather
John Cather
Thomas (Tom) Lowell Crapo

King Coffin (1935)
Jasper Ammen
Gerta
Karl N. Jones
Sandbach
Julius Shaw Toppan
“Silent Snow, Secret Snow” (1934)
Miss Buell
Deirdre
Mrs. Hasleman
Norman Hasleman
Paul Hasleman
Dr. Howells

**WILLIAM HARRISON
AINSWORTH**

Jack Sheppard (1839)
Quilt Arnold
Edgeworth Bess
Blueskin
Thames Darrell
Mynheer Van Galgebrook
Baptist Kettleby
William Kneebone
Polly Maggot
Abraham (Nab) Mendez
Terence (Terry) O’Flaherty
Joan Sheppard [Constance
Trenchard]
John (Jack) Sheppard
Mrs. Spurling

Sir Cecil Trafford
Aliva Trenchard
Sir Rowland Trenchard
Jonathan Wild
Mrs. Wood
Owen Wood
Winifred Wood

Rookwood (1834)
Agnes
Hugh Badger
Balthazar
Black Bess
Father Checkley [Father
Ambrose]
Codicil Coates
Handassah
Conkey Jem
Jerry Juniper
Knight of Malta
Barbara Lovel
Sybil Lovel
Eleanor Mowbray
Eleanor Rookwood Mowbray
Major Mowbray
Alan Rookwood [Peter Bradley]
Eleanor, Lady Rookwood
Maud D’Aubeny, Lady Rookwood
Luke Rookwood [Luke Bradley]
Ranulph Rookwood
Sir Piers Rookwood
Sir Reginald Rookwood
Susan Rookwood [Susan Bradley]
Dr. Polycarp Small
Richard (Dick) Turpin
Dr. Titus Tyrconnel
Zoroaster

EDWARD ALBEE

The Goat, or, Who Is Sylvia? (2003)
Billy
Martin
Ross
Stevie
Three Tall Women (1994)
“A”
“B”
“C”
Who’s Afraid of Virginia Woolf? (1962)
George
Honey
Martha
Nick

The Zoo Story (1958)
Jerry
Peter

LOUISA MAY ALCOTT

Behind a Mask (1866)
Lucia Beaufort
Bella Coventry
Gerald Coventry
Mrs. Coventry
Ned Coventry
Sir John Coventry
Jean Muir
Little Men (1871)
Thomas Buckminster (Tommy)
Bangs
Ned Barker
Friedrich (Fritz) Bhaer
Robin (Rob, Robby) Bhaer
Nathaniel (Nat) Blake
Daisy (Posy, Mrs. Shakespeare Smith)
Brooke
John Brooke
John (Demi, Demijohn) Brooke
Dick Brown
George (Stuffy) Cole
Dan
Emil
Jack Ford
Franz
Annie Harding
Bess Laurence
Theodore (Laurie, Teddy) Laurence
Amy Curtis (Mrs. Theodore Laurence)
March
Jo (Mrs. Friedrich Bhaer) March
Margaret (Meg, Mrs. John Brooke)
March
Adolphus (Dolly) Pettingill
Silas
Billy Ward
Little Women (1868)
Friedrich (Fritz) Bhaer
Daisy (Posy, Mrs. Shakespeare Smith)
Brooke
John Brooke
John (Demi, Demijohn) Brooke
James Laurence
Theodore (Laurie, Teddy) Laurence
Amy Curtis (Mrs. Theodore Laurence)
Aunt March
Elizabeth (Beth) March

Jo (Mrs. Friedrich Bhaer) March
 Margaret (Meg, Mrs. John Brooke)
 March
 Mrs. (Marmee) March
 Hannah Mullett
 “Scarlet Stockings” (1869)
 Harry Lennox
 Kate Lennox
 Belle Morgan
 Charles Morgan
 Biddy O’Brien

RICHARD ALDINGTON

The Colonel’s Daughter, A Novel (1931)
 Bim
 Bom
 Mr. Brock
 Henry Carrington, M.A.
 Dolly Casement
 Constant Craige
 Martin Eastcourt
 Mrs. Eastcourt
 Mr. Empson-Courtney
 Mrs. Empson-Courtney
 Jeremiah Gould
 Geoffrey Hunter-Payne
 Lizzie Judd
 Tom Judd
 Dr. McCall
 Reginald Purfleet
 Mr. Raper
 Harry Reeves
 Robert (“Coz”) Smale
 Alvina Smithers
 Georgina Smithers
 Lieutenant Colonel Frederic Smithers
 Sir Horace Stimms
 Tom Strutt
 Margery Stuart
 Bert Wrigley
 Bess Wrigley

Death of a Hero, A Novel (1929)
 Comrade-Editor Bobbe
 Sam Browne
 Reggie Burnside
 Lieutenant Evans
 Ma Hardy
 Pa Hartley
 Robert Jeames
 Frances Lamberton
 Elizabeth Paston
 Herr Shobbe

Mrs. Shobbe
 Waldo Tubbe
 Frank Upjohn
 Fanny Welford
 Dear Manna Winterbourne
 Dear Pappa Winterbourne
 George Winterbourne
 George Augustus Winterbourne
 Isabel Hartley Winterbourne

BRIAN W. ALDISS

Helliconia Spring (1982)
 Alehaw
 Laintal Ay
 Father Bondorlonganon
 Loil Bry
 Calary
 Cretha
 Dathka
 Dresyl Den
 Sar Gotth Den
 Dravog
 Captain Ebron
 Faralin Ferd
 Festibariyatid
 Hasele
 Hrr-Anggl Hhrot
 Gaija Hin
 Hrr-Tryhk Hrast
 Iskador
 Iyfilka
 Kayle
 Klils
 Raynil Laynan
 Amin Lin
 Loilanum
 Myk
 Naab
 Nahkri
 Orfik
 Oyre
 Cheme Phar
 Aoz Roon
 Dol Sakil
 Rol Sakil
 Sataal
 Ma Scantion
 Scoraw
 Si
 Father Sifans
 Datnil Skar
 Skitosherill
 Asurr Tal

Shay Tal
 Vry Tal
 Tusca
 Usilk
 Yhamm-Whrrmar
 Hrr-Brahl Yprt
 Yuli
 Little Yuli

Helliconia Summer (1983)
 AbathVasidol
 AbstrogAthenat
 Bathkaarnet-she
 Archpriest BranzaBaginut
 Bull
 Bardol CaraBansity
 Ghht-Mlark Chzarn
 Darvlish the Skull
 Alam Esomber
 Kimon Euras
 Fard Fantil
 FloerCrow
 Taynth Indredd
 JandolAngand
 Odi Jeseratabhar
 C’Sarr Kilander IX
 KolobEktofer
 Lex
 MettyVasidol
 Crispin Mornu
 Div Muntras
 Immyat Muntras
 Captain Krillio Muntras
 ConegUndunory MyrdemInggala
 Grengo Pallos
 Dienu Pasharatid
 Io Pasharatid
 Billy Xiao Pin
 Rose Yi Pin
 RantanOboral
 RobaydayAnganol
 SatoriIrvrash
 ScufBar
 Shannana
 Skrumppabowr
 SlanjivalIptrekira
 Sayren Stund
 Milna Tal
 Simdol Tal
 TatromanAdala
 Kzahhn Ghht-Yronz Thorl
 General Hanra TolramKetinnet
 Mai TolramKetinnet
 Guaddl Ulbobeg

Unndreid the Hammer
 VarpolAnganol
 YeferalOboral
 Yuli [the runt]

Helliconia Winter (1985)
 Archpriest-Militant Devit Asperamanka
 Besi Besamitikahl
 Bhryeer
 Chubsalid
 Insil Esikananzi
 Umat Esikananzi
 Secretary Evanporil
 Captain Harbin Fashnalgid
 Major Gardeterark
 Hernisarath
 Jheserabhay
 Bandel Eith Lahl
 Torress Lahl
 Moub
 Naipundeg
 Eedap Mun Odin
 Odirin Nan Odin
 Parlingeltig
 SatoriIrvrash (the younger)
 Lobanster Shokerandit
 Luterin Shokerandit
 Uuundaamp

THOMAS BAILEY ALDRICH

The Story of a Bad Boy (1923)
 Phil Adams
 Mat Ames
 Thomas (Tom) Bailey
 Harry Blake
 Aunt Chloe
 Kitty (Mrs. Benjamin Watson, Mrs. Catherine) Collins
 Bill Conway
 Widow Conway
 Miss Dorothy Gibbs
 Nelly Glentworth
 Mr. Grimshaw
 Gypsy (Zuleika)
 Jack Harris
 Wibird Hawkins
 Dame Jocelyn
 Fred Langdon
 Charley Marden
 Mr. Meeks
 Grandfather (Captain) Nutter
 Miss Abigail Nutter
 Pettingil
 Seth Rodgers

Uncle Snow
 Silas Trefethen
 Captain Truck
 Binny Wallace
 Benjamin (Sailor Ben) Watson
 Pepper Whitcomb
 Ezra Wingate

CIRO ALEGRIA

Broad and Alien Is the World (1941)
 Don Amenabar
 Benito Castro
 Rosendo Maquis
 Bismarck Ruiz
 Fiero Vasquez
 Correa Zavala

NELSON ALGREN

The Man with the Golden Arm
 (1949)
 Record Head (Bednarski, Bednar)
 Louie (Nifty) Fomorowski
 Violet Koskozka
 Cousin Kvorka
 Francis (Automatic, Frankie Machine)
 Majcinek
 Sophie (Zoschka, Zosh) Majcinek
 Molly (Molly N., Molly-O) Novotny
 Blind Pig (Piggy-O)
 Solly (Professor, Sparrow) Saltskin
 Zero Schwiefka
 Anthony (Antek the Owner) Witwicki

Never Come Morning (1942)
 Casimir (Casey) Benkowski
 Bruno (Lefty) Bicek
 Finger Idzikowski
 Fireball Kodadek
 Bonifacy (The Barber) Konstantine
 Catfoot Nowogrodski
 Steffi Rostenkowski
 One-Eye Tenczara
 Mama (Mama T.) Tomek
 Bibleback Watrobinski

Somebody in Boots (1935)
 Dill Doak
 Norah Egan
 Luther Gulliday
 Herman Hauser
 Olin Jones
 Matches
 Bryan McKay
 Cass McKay

Nancy McKay
 Stuart (Stub, Stubby) McKay
 Nubby O'Neill

A Walk on the Wild Side (1956)
 Hallie Breedlove
 Oliver Finnerty
 Rhino (O-Daddy) Gross
 Velma Gross
 Hallie
 Byron Linkhorn
 Dove Linkhorn
 Fitz Linkhorn
 Luther (Fort)
 Luther (Little Luke)
 Achilles Schmidt
 Kitty Twist
 Terasina Vidavarri

HERVEY ALLEN

Action at Aquila (1938)
 Judge Brisdine
 Elizabeth Crittendon
 Margaret Crittendon
 Nathaniel T. (Nat) Franklin
 Flossie Kiskadden

Anthony Adverse (1933)
 Anthony (Toni) Adverse
 Napoleon Bonaparte
 John Bonnyfeather
 Maria (Marquise da Vincitata)
 Bonnyfeather
 Dolores de la Fuente (y Someruelos)
 Angela (Angela Maea) Guessippi
 William (Sandy) McNab
 Denis Moore
 Vincent (Vinc) Nolte
 Faith Paleologus
 Florence Udney Parish
 Marquis (Don Luis Guzman Sotomyer
 y O'Connell, conde de Azuaga) da
 Vincitata
 Father Xavier

Bedford Village (1944)
 Phoebe Davison
 Simeon Ecuyer
 Captain Jack Fenwick
 James Callowhill Gladwin
 Samuel Japson
 James McArdle
 Garrett Pendergass (Pendergrass)
 Rose Pendergass

The Forest and the Fort (1943)
Salathiel (Little Turtle) Albine
Big Turtle
Simeon Ecuyer
Samuel Japson
Kaysinata
Mawakis
James McArdle
Nymwha
Garrett Pendergass (Pendergrass)
Rose Pendergass
Jane Sligo
Arthur St. Clair
Edward Hamilton Yates

Toward the Morning (1948)
Salathiel (Little Turtle) Albine
Bridget McCandliss
Frances Melissa O'Toole
Arthur St. Clair
Edward Hamilton Yates

JAMES LANE ALLEN

Aftermath (1895)
Georgiana Cobb
Joseph Cobb
Margaret Cobb
Sylvia Cobb
Adam Moss
Mrs. Walters

A Kentucky Cardinal (1898)
Georgiana Cobb
Joseph Cobb
Margaret Cobb
Sylvia Cobb
Adam Moss
Mrs. Walters

ISABEL ALLENDE

Daughter of Fortune (1999)
Joaquín Andieta
Feliciano Rodríguez de Santa Cruz
Eliza Sommers
John Sommers
Rose Sommers
Tao Chi'en
Jacob Todd
Paulina del Valle

Eva Luna (1987)
Rolf Carlé
Consuelo
Riad Halabí

Eva Luna
Melesio
Huberto Naranjo
La Señora
The House of the Spirits (1982)
Alba
Blanca
Clara
Pedro Tercero García
Nivea
Esteban Trueba

The Infinite Plan (1991)
King Benedict
Judy
Carmen Morales
Morales Family
Ming O'Brien
Olga
Charles Reeves
Gregory Reeves
Nora Reeves

Of Love and Shadows (1985)
Irene Beltrán
Evangelina
Francisco Leal

Portrait in Sepia (2000)
Tao Chi'en
Diego Domínguez
Susana Domínguez
Doña Elvira
Feliciano Rodríguez de Santa Cruz
Eliza Sommers
John Sommers
Lynn Sommers
Aurora del Valle
Matías Rodríguez de Santa Cruz y del Valle
Nivea del Valle
Paulina del Valle
Severo del Valle
Frederick Williams

DOROTHY ALLISON

Bastard Out of Carolina (1993)
Alma Boatwright
Carr Boatwright
Earl (Black) Boatwright
Fay Boatwright
Granny Boatwright
Nevil Boatwright
Raylene Boatwright

Ruth Boatwright
Ruth Anne (Bone) Boatwright
Lyle Parsons
Reese Parsons
Shannon Pearl
Anney Boatwright Parsons Waddell
Glen Waddell

DORA ALONSO

"Sophie and the Angel" (2003)
Agueda
Angel
Sophie

JULIA ALVAREZ

How the Garcia Girls Lost Their Accents
(1991)
Carla Garcia
Carlos Garcia
Laura (Mami) de la Torre Garcia
Sandra Garcia
Sofia Garcia
Yolanda Garcia
Otto

In the Name of Salome (2000)
Francisco (Pancho, Papancho)
Henriquez
Natividad (Tivisita) Lauranzon
Marion Reed
Gregoria (Mama, Manina) Urena
Nicolas (Nisidas, Papa) Urena
Pedro (Pibin) Henriquez Urena
Ramona (Mon) Urena
Salome Camila Henriquez Urena
Salome (Herminia) Urena

In the Time of the Butterflies (1994)
Jaimito Fernandez
Pedrito Gonzalez
Dede Mirabal
Enrique Mirabal
Maria Teresa (Mate, Mariposa #2)
Mirabal
Mercedes Reyes (Mama) Mirabal
Minerva (Mariposa #1) Mirabal
Patria Mercedes (Mariposa #3) Mirabal
Virgilio (Lio) Morales
Captain Pena
Leandro Guzman (Palomino)
Rodriguez
Manolo Tavarez
Rafael Leonidas (El Jefe) Trujillo

Yo! (1997)
 Clair Beaudry
 Marie Beaudry
 Lou Castelluci
 Carla Garcia
 Carlos (Papi) Garcia
 Laura (Mami) de la Torre Garcia
 Sandi Garcia
 Sofia (Fifi) Garcia
 Yolanda (Yo) Garcia
 Jordan Garfield
 Dexter Hays
 Sarita Lopez
 Corey Manley
 Douglas (Doug) Manley
 James (Roe) Monroe
 The Stalker
 Lucinda de la Torre
 Maria (Primi) Trinidad

JORGE AMADO

Dona Flor and Her Two Husbands
 (1970)
 João Alves
 Negro Arigof
 Cardoso & Sa
 Celia
 Chastinet
 Madame Claudette
 Antônio Dedinho
 Dona Dinorá
 Dona Flor
 Dona Gisa
 Giovanni Guimarães
 Vadinho dos Guimarães
 Dr. Teodoro Madurero
 Zéquito Mirabeau
 Pelancchi Moulas
 Dona Norma
 Dionísia de Oxóssi
 Dona Rozilda
 Nair Sabá
 Professor Máximo Sales
 Zé Sampaio
 Major Wild Boar

ERIC AMBLER

The Care of Time (1981)
 Captain Boyle
 Simone Chihani
 Robert Halliday
 Detective Lamprecht
 McGuire

Lieutenant-General Patrick Newell
 Renaldo Pacioli
 Barbara Reynolds
 The Ruler
 Dieter Schelm
 Jean-Pierre Vielle
 Karlis Zander (Dr. Luccio)

Cause for Alarm (1938)
 Arturo Bellinetti
 Commendatore Bernab
 Claire
 Sidney Arthur Ferning
 Fitch
 Nicholas Marlow
 Alfred Pelcher
 Ricciardo
 Serafina
 Umberto
 Elsa Vagas
 General Johann Luitpold Vagas
 Andreas Prokovitch Zaleshoff
 Tamara Prokovna Zaleshoff

Epitaph for a Spy (1938)
 Michel Behgin
 Major Herbert Clandon-Hartley
 Maria Clandon-Hartley
 Robert Duclos
 Albert Keche
 Suzanne Keche
 Odette Martin
 Andre Roux (Arsene Marie Verrue)
 Emil Schimler (alias Paul Heinberger)
 Mary Skelton
 Warren Skelton
 Olga Smedoff
 Batista Staretti
 Josef Vadassy
 Hulde Vogel
 Walter Vogel

The Mask of Dimitrios (1939)
 (U.S.A. title: *A Coffin for Dimitrios*)
 Bulic
 Madame Bulic
 Madame Chevez
 Wladyslaw Grodek
 Colonel Zia Haki
 Charles Latimer
 Dimitrios Makropoulos
 N. Marukakis
 Frederik Petersen (Mr. Peters)
 Irana Preveza
 Siantos

Manus Visser
Send No More Roses (1977)
 (U.S.A. title: *The Siege of the Villa Lipp*)
 Yves Boularis
 George Kingham Connell
 Paul Firman
 Geraldine Hope Henson (Hennie)
 Kleister
 Kramer
 Frieda Kramer
 Frits Buhler Krom
 Carlo Lech
 Torten
 Mathew Williamson Tuakana
 Vic
 Melanie Wicky-Frey
 Frank Yamatoku

Uncommon Danger (1937)
 (U.S.A. title: *Background to Danger*)
 Joseph Balterghen
 Bastaki
 Blundell
 Hodgkin
 Desmond d'Esterre Kenton
 Captain Mailler (Hollinder)
 Ramon Ortega
 Rashenko
 Herman Sachs (Borovansky)
 Stefan Saridza (Colonel Robinson)
 Olga Smedoff
 Lord Welterfield
 Andreas Prokovitch Zaleshoff
 Tamara Prokovna Zaleshoff

KINGSLEY AMIS

The Anti-Death League (1966)
 Major William ("Willie") Ayscue
 Dr. Best
 Catherine Casement
 Captain James Churchill
 Private Deering
 Lucy Hazell
 Captain Maximilian ("Max") Hunter
 Jagger
 Captain P. B. ("Brian") Leonard
 Captain Moti Naidu
 Signalman Andy Pearse
 Captain Alistair Ross-Donaldson
The Green Man (1969)
 Amy Allington
 Joyce Allington
 Lucy Allington

Margaret Allington
 Maurice Allington
 Mr. Allington
 Nick Allington
 John Duerinckx-Williams
 God
 The Green Man
 Diana Maybury
 Dr. Jack Maybury
 David Palmer
 Tom Rodney Sonnenschein
 Joseph Thornton
 Dr. Thomas Underhill
 Victor Hugo
 Ware
Jake's Thing (1978)
 Miss Calvert
 Dr. Curnow
 Ed
 Janet ("Kelly") Gambeson
 Evelyn ("Eve") Greenstreet
 Damon Lancewood
 Alcestic ("Allie") Mabbott
 Geoffrey Mabbott
 Brenda Richardson
 Jaques Cecil ("Jake") Richardson
 Proinsias ("Frank") Rosenberg
 Rowena Trefusis
Lucky Jim (1954)
 Bill Atkinson
 Alfred Beesley
 Christine Callaghan
 Catchpole
 Dr. L. S. Caton
 Jim Dixon
 Carol Goldsmith
 Cecil Goldsmith
 Julius Gore-Urquhart
 Johns
 Michie
 Margaret Peel
 Bertrand Welch
 Michel Welch
 Professor "Neddy" Welch
One Fat Englishman (1963)
 Mollie Atkins
 Strode Atkins
 Arthur Bang
 Dr. Ernst Bang
 Helene Bang
 Mr. Castlemaine
 Father Colgate

Grace Derlanger
 Joe Derlanger
 Sue Greene
 Suzanne Klein
 Irving Macher
 Pamela Micheldene
 Roger Micheldene
 Nigel Pargeter
 Professor Maynard Parrish
Take a Girl Like You (1960)
 Jenny Bunn
 Anna le Page
 Graham McCintosh
 Julian Ormerod
 Patrick Standish
 Richard ("Dick") Haines Thompson
That Uncertain Feeling (1955)
 O. Killa Beynon
 Edna Davies
 Ken Davies
 Mr. Davies
 Bill Evans
 Elizabeth Gruffydd-Williams
 Vernon Gruffydd-Williams
 Mr. Howard
 Theo James
 Ieuan Jenkins
 Megan Jenkins
 Stan Johns
 Dilys Jones
 Mr. Jones
 Jean Lewis
 John Lewis
 Gareth Probert
 Edith Rhys Protheroe
 Percy Protheroe
 Mr. Roberts
 Mr. Rowlands
 Mr. Salter
 Lisa Watkin
 Paul Whetstone
MARTIN AMIS
Dead Babies (1975)
 (U.S.A. title: *Dark Secrets*)
 Andy Adorno
 Marvell Buzhardt
 Giles Coldstream
 Lucy Littlejohn
 Diane Parry
 Roxanne
 Skip

Mr. Tuckles
 Mrs. Tuckles
 Celia Villiers
 Quentin Villiers
 Kevin Whitehead
Money (1984)
 Martin Amis
 Spunk Davis
 Fielding Goodney
 Lorne Guyland
 Alec Llewellyn
 Caduta Massi
 Fat Paul
 Barry Self
 John Self
 Selina Street
 Martina Twain
 Vera
The Rachel Papers (1973)
 Norman Entwistle
 Charles Highway
 Gordon Highway
 Rachel Noyes
Success (1978)
 Gregory Riding
 Henry Riding
 Ursula Riding
 Terry Service
THOMAS AMORY
The Life of John Buncl, Esq. (1756,
 1766)
 Mrs. Asgill
 Mrs. Benlow
 Carola Bennet
 Bob Berrisfort
 Juliet Berrisfort
 John Bruce
 John Buncl
 John Buncl (the elder)
 Azora Burcot
 Mr. Burcot
 Mr. Burke
 Cantalupe
 Agnes de Castra
 Christopher
 Tom Clancy
 Old Cock
 Belinda Coote
 Maria Coote
 Alcmena Cox
 Mrs. Crafton

Antonia Cranmer
 Edmund Curll
 Frederic Dancer
 Agnes Dunk
 Old Dunk
 Mr. Dunkley
 Orlando Eustace
 Downe Falvey
 Dr. Fitzgibbons
 Julia Fitzgibbons
 Sir Loughlin Fitzgibbons
 Friar Fleming
 Jemmy Fleming
 Tom Fleming
 Antonia Fletcher
 Imoinda Fox
 Miss Fox
 Tom Gallagher
 Jack Gallaspy
 Pierce Gavan
 Eusebia Harcourt
 Mr. Harcourt
 Charles Henley (1)
 Charles Henley (2)
 Mr. Henley
 Statia Henley
 Miss Hinxworth
 Claudius Hobart
 Mrs. Hunfleet
 Charles Hunt
 Elizabeth Hunt
 Martha Jacquelot
 Jemmy King
 Alithea Llansoy
 Mr. (Ugly) Makins
 John Mansel
 Charlotte Melmoth
 Mr. Monaghan
 Avery Moncton
 Martin Murdoch
 Paddy (Little Beau) Murphy
 John Nixon
 Harriet Noel
 Terelah O Crohane
 Soto O'Fin
 Mrs. O'Hara
 Mr. O'Keefe
 Old Doctor
 Mr. O'Regan
 John Orton
 Antiope Pearson
 John Price
 Jack Railton
 Ralph

Mr. Ribble
 Mr. Richmond
 Leonora Sarsfield
 Maria Spence
 Dr. Stanvil
 Mr. Tench
 Mrs. Thurloe
 Martha Tilston
 Tim
 Charles Turner
 Miss Turner
 Agnes Vane
 Miss Veyssiere
 Dorick Watson
 Dr. Whaley
 Whitwell
 Oliver Wincup
 Miss Wolf

U. R. ANANTHAMURTHY

Samskara: A Rite for a Dead Man (1979)
 Bhagirathi
 Chandri
 Lakshmanacharya
 Naranappa

SHERWOOD ANDERSON

Dark Laughter (1925)
 Ted (Teddy) Copeland
 Bruce (John Stockton) Dudley
 Rose Frank
 Aline Aldridge Grey
 Fred Grey
 Sponge Martin
 Bernice Stockton
 Esther Walker
 Joe Walker
 Tom Wills
 "Death in the Woods" (1933)
 The Butcher
 Jack Grimes
 Jack Grimes's Son
 Mrs. Grimes
 The Young Narrator
 "The Egg" (1921)
 Father
 Joe Kane
 Mother
 "The Egg" Narrator
 "Hands" (1919)
 Wing Biddlebaum

The Half-witted Boy
 George Willard
 Young Berry Pickers
 "The Other Woman" (1920)
 Male Protagonist
Poor White (1926)
 Clara Butterworth
 Tom Butterworth
 Kate Chancellor
 Ezra French
 Jim Gibson
 Judge Horace Hanby
 Steve Hunter
 Hugh McVey
 Henry Shepard
 Sarah Shepard
 Joseph Wainsworth
Windy McPherson's Son (1916)
 Janet Eberly
 Mike McCarthy
 Jane McPherson
 John (Windy) McPherson
 Kate McPherson
 Sam McPherson
 Colonel Tom Rainey
 Sue Rainey
 John Telfer
 Mary Underwood
Winesburg, Ohio (1919)
 Jesse Bentley
 Katherine Bentley
 Wing (Adolph Myers) Biddlebaum
 Henry Bradford
 Belle Carpenter
 Ebenezer Cowley
 Elmer Cowley
 Ned Currie
 Tom Foster
 Ed Handby
 Tandy Hard
 Tom Hard
 Albert Hardy
 David Hardy
 Harriet Hardy
 John Hardy
 Louise Bentley Hardy
 Mary Hardy
 Reverend Curtis Hartman
 Will Henderson
 Hop Higgins
 Alice Hindman
 Will Hurley

Edward King
 Sarah King
 Tom King
 Mook
 Adolph Myers
 Doctor Parcival
 Ray Pearson
 Doctor Reefy
 Seth Richmond
 Virginia Richmond
 Enoch Robinson
 Turk Smollet
 John Spaniard
 Elizabeth Swift
 Kate Swift
 Louise Trunnion
 Joe Welling
 Helen White
 Elizabeth Willard
 George Willard
 Tom Willard
 Wash Williams
 Hal Winters

LEONID ANDREYEV

The Seven Who Were Hanged
 (1908)

Sergey Golovin
 Tsiganok Golubets
 Vasily Kashirin
 Tanya Kovalchuk
 Musya
 Werner
 Ivan Yanson

IVO ANDRIĆ

The Bridge on the Drina (1945)

Abidaga
 Arif Beg
 Drina Bridge
 Salko Corkan
 Tosun Effendi
 Gregor Fedun
 Milan Glasicanin
 Hairuddin
 Nail Hamzic
 Osman Effendi Karamanli
 Alihodja Mutevelic
 Pop Nikola
 Fata Osmanagic
 Santo Papo
 Radisav
 Mehmed Pasha Sokolovici

Tosun
 Lotte Zahler

JEAN ANOUILH

Becket (1959)
 Barons
 Becket
 Bishop Follett
 Gwendolyn
 Henry II
 Louis, King of France
 Pope
 Queen
 Queen Mother
 William, Son of Etienne

GUILLAUME APOLLINAIRE

Breasts of Tiresias (1917)
 Gendarme
 Husband (of Thérèse/Tiresias)
 Lacouf
 Parisian Reporter
 Presto
 Thérèse/Tiresias

AHARON APPELFELD

Badenheim 1939 (1978)

Karl and Lotte
 Dr. Langmann
 Mandelbaum
 Dr. Pappenheim
 The Rabbi
 Sally and Gertie
 Leon Samitzky
 Dr. Shutz
 Nahum Slotzker
 Trude
 Frau Zauberblit

ARISTOPHANES

The Clouds (423 B.C.)
 Phidippides
 Socrates
 Strepiades

Lysistrata (411 B.C.)
 The Chorus of Men
 The Chorus of Women
 The Commissioner of Public Safety
 Kalonike (Calonice)
 Kinesias (Cinesias)
 Lampito

Lysistrata
 Myrrhine

SAWAKO ARIYOSHI

The Doctor's Wife (1966)
 Kae
 Koriku
 Okatsu
 Otsuki
 Shimomura Ryoan
 Hanaoka Seishū

The River Ki (1964)
 Fumio
 Hanako
 Keisaki
 Hana Kimoto
 Toyono

The Twilight Years (1972)
 Akiko
 Grandma
 Nobutoshi
 Satoshi
 Shigezō

MICHAEL ARLEN

The Green Hat (1924)
 Mr. Cherry-Marvel
 Hugo Cypress
 Shirley Cypress
 Guy de Travest
 Colonel Victor Duck
 Boy Fenwick
 Captain Napier (Naps) Harpenden
 Sir Maurice Harpenden
 Venice Pollen Harpenden
 Gerald Haveleur March
 Conrad Masters
 Iris March Fenwick Storm
 Hilary Townshend

HARRIETTE SIMPSON ARNOW

The Dollmaker (1954)
 Homer Anderson
 Mrs. Anderson
 John (Old John, Uncle John) Ballew
 Battle John Brand
 Andy Hull
 Henley Kendrick
 Mrs. Kendrick
 Mrs. McKeckeran (Mrs. McBales)

Sophonie Meanwell
Whit Meanwell
Amos Nevels
Cassie Marie Nevels
Clovis Nevels
Clytie Nevels
Enoch Nevels
Gertie Kendrick Nevels
Reuben Nevels
Sue Annie Tiller

Hunter's Horn (1949)

Jaw Buster Anderson
John (Old John, Uncle John) Ballew
Lee Roy Ballew
Lucy Ballew
Milly Ballew
Nunnely Danforth (Nunn) Ballew
Suse Ballew
William Danforth (Bill Dan) Ballew
Battle John Brand
Keg Head Cramer
Lurenie Cramer
Mark Cramer
Rans Cramer
King Devil
J. D. Duffey
Andrew Haynes
Andy Hull
Sam
Sue Annie Tiller
Vineria (Vinie)
Zing

The Kentucky Trace (1974)

William David Collins
William David Leslie Collins II
Sadie Hawkins
Isaac Huffacre
Jethro
Little Brother Leaping Fish
Rachel
Charity Prudence Eversole Simons
Daniel Strunk

Mountain Path (1936)

Chris Bledsoe
Corie (Corie Cal) Calhoun
Haze (Haze Cal) Calhoun
Lee Buck Calhoun
Mabel Calhoun
Rie (Rie Cal) Calhoun
Lee Buck Cal
Samanthetie Pedigo
Louisa Sheridan

The Weedkiller's Daughter (1969)
Robert Thomas Hedrick IV
Ben Holmes
Mollie Catharine (Katy) McWhorter
Gertie Kendrick Nevels
Brandon Schnitzer
Herman (Bismarck) Schnitzer
Mrs. (The Popsicle Queen) Schnitzer
Susan Marie (Susie) Schnitzer
Iggy Soames
Ter

T. S. ARTHUR

Ten Nights in a Bar-Room (1854)

Harvey Green
Willy Hammond
Lyman
Joe Morgan
Mary Morgan
Frank Slade
Simon Slade

MIKHAIL ARTSYBASHEV

Sanine (1907)
Maria Ivanovna
Sina Karsavina
Dr. Novikoff
Lidia (Lida) Petrovna
Vladimir Petrovitch Sanine
Captain Sarudine
Soloveitchik
Yourii Nicolaijevitch Svarogitsch

NATHAN ASCH

The Office (1925)
Henry Clarke
Jim Denby
Gertrude (Gert, Gerty) Donovan
Edward (Eddie) Foley
John T. Glymmer
Goodman
Samuel (Sammy) Jacobs
Miss James
Marc Krantz
Read
Esther Thomas
Harry Widener
Zuckor

Pay Day (1930)

Daisy Patricia Cowan
Eugene Cowan
James (Jim) Cowan

Martha Cowan
Helen
Phillip Laurie
Eddie Mitchell
Paddy
Jennie Williams
Mrs. Williams

ISAAC ASIMOV

Foundation's Edge (1982)

Bliss
Harla Branno
Munn Li Compor
Delora Delarmi
Stor Gendibal
Sura Novi
Janov Pelorat
Golan Trevize

The Robots of Dawn (1983)

Vasilia Aliena
Kelden Amadiro
Elijah (Lije) Baley
Gladia Delmarre
Han Fastolfe
Vasilia Fastolfe
Giskard
Gladia
R. Daneel Olivaw
R. Giskard Reventlov
Gladia Solaria

MACHADO DE ASSIS

"A Canary's Ideas" (1895)
Canary
Macedo

MIGUEL ANGEL ASTURIAS

The President (1946)
Miguel Cara de Angel (Angel
Face)
Camila
General Canales
Licenciado Carvajal
Major Farfan
Miguel
Colonel Parrales Sonriente
Zany

GERTRUDE ATHERTON

Ancestors (1907)
Dolly Boutts

Anabel Colton
 Thomas (Tom) Colton
 John Elton Cecil (Jack) Gwynne
 Lady Victoria Gwynne
 Julia Kaye
 Leslie
 Anne Montgomery
 Isabel Otis
 Lyster Stone
 Flora Thangue
Black Oxen (1923)
 Lee (Clavey) Clavering
 Gora Dwight
 Prince Moritz Franz Ernst Felix von
 Hohenauer
 James (Jim) Oglethorpe
 Jane Oglethorpe
 Janet Oglethorpe
 Agnes Trevor
 Countess Marie Ogden (Griffin, Count-
 ess Josef, Mary) Zattiany
Patience Sparhawk and Her Times
 (1908)
 Miss Beale
 Garan Bourke
 Honora Tremont Mairs
 Beverly Peele
 Harriet (Hal) Peele
 Patience (Patitia) Sparhawk
 Morgan Steele
 Harriet Tremont

WILLIAM ATTAWAY

Blood on the Forge (1941)
 Chinatown (China) Moss
 Mat (Big Mat) Moss
 Melody Moss
 Smothers

MARGARET ATWOOD

The Blind Assassin (2000)
 Aimee
 Adelia Chase
 Benjamin Chase
 Mr. Erskine
 Richard Griffen
 Winifred Griffen
 Iris
 Laura
 Liliana
 Norval
 Reenie

Sabrina
 Alex Thomas
 “Happy Endings” (1983)
 Fred
 John
 Madge
 Mary
Moral Disorder (2006)
 Lillie
 Lizzie
 Nell
 Oona
 Tig
Oryx and Crake (2003)
 The Children of Crake/Crakers
 Crake
 Jimmy/Snowman
 Oryx
 Pigeons
The Penelopiad (2005)
 Eurycleia
 Helen of Troy
 Melantho
 Odysseus
 Penelope
 Telemachus
 “Rape Fantasies” (1977)
 Chrissy
 Derek Cummins
 Darlene
 Estelle
 Greta
 Sondra
 “True Trash” (1991)
 Alex
 Mr. B
 Mrs. B
 Darce
 Dirk
 Donny
 Miss Fisk
 Hilary
 Joanne
 Joanne’s Boyfriend
 Liz
 Marleen
 Marleen’s Mother
 Monty
 Pat
 Perry
 Ritchie

Ronette
 Sandy
 Stephanie
 Tricia

PENELOPE AUBIN

*The Life and Adventures of the Lady
 Lucy* (1726)
 Lady Abbess
 Henrietta Albertus
 Lewis Augustus Albertus
 Lewis Augustus Albertus (the younger)
 Lucy Albertus
 Don Alonzo
 Arminda
 Constantine
 Duchess
 Emilia
 Farmer
 Frederick
 Gertrude
 Grizalinda
 Henrietta
 Hermit
 Irish Lord
 Father Joseph
 Knight
 Leander
 Lady Lucy
 Lady Lucy’s Mother
 Lord Lycidas
The Life of Madam de Beaumont (1721)
 Chevalier de Alancon
 Colonel de Alancon
 Father Anthony
 Count de Beaumont
 Lady de Beaumont
 Belinda, Madam de Beaumont
 Father Benedict
 Charles Owen Glandore
 Lord Hide
 Mr. Hide
 Isabella
 Lisbia
 Belinda Lluelling
 Mr. Lluelling
 Magdalena
 Monsieur de Maintenon
 Katherine de Maintenon
 Maria
 Muscovite General
 Philip
 Count de Rochefoucault

Madam de Rouchefoucault
Zara

*The Strange Adventures of the Count de
Vinevil and His Family* (1721)

Count de Beauclair
Bonhome
Don Fernando de Cardiole
Donna Catherina
Donna Corina
Monsieur de Feuillade
Monsieur de Fountain
Father Francis
Joseph
Monsieur de Joyeuxe
Count de Longueville
Mahomet
Don Manuel
Don Pedro de Mendoza
Nanetta
General Osmin
Ardelisa de Vinevil
Count de Vinevil
Violetta

DAVID AUBURN

Proof (2001)
Catherine
Claire
Hal
Robert

LOUIS AUCHINCLOSS

The Great World and Timothy Colt
(1956)

Ann Colt
Timothy (Timmy) Colt
Sheridan Dale
Larry Duane
George Emlen
David Fairchild
Henry Knox
Eileen Shallcross

The Rector of Justin (1964)

Brian Aspinwall
Eliza Dean
David (Davey) Griscam
Jules Griscam
Horace Havistock
Reverend Duncan Moore
Francis (Frank, Rector of Justin)
Prescott
Harriet Winslow Prescott

Charley Strong
Cordelia (Cordie) Turnbull

JEAN AUUEL

The Clan of the Cave Bear
(1980)

Ayla
Broud
Brun
Creb
Iza

The Mammoth Hunters (1985)

Ayla
Jondalar
Mamut
Nezzie
Ranec
Rydag
Talut

The Plains of Passage (1990)

Attaroa
Ayla
Jondalar

The Valley of Horses (1982)

Ayla
Jondalar

JANE AUSTEN

Emma (1816)
Henrietta (Hetty) Bates
Mrs. Bates
Miss Bickerton
Colonel Campbell
Mrs. Campbell
Frank Weston Churchill
Mr. Churchill
Mrs. Churchill
Mr. Cole
Mrs. Cole
Mr. Dixon
Mrs. Dixon
Augusta Hawkins Elton
Philip Elton
Jane Fairfax
Mrs. Goddard
George Knightly
Isabella Knightly
John Knightly
Elizabeth Martin
Robert Martin
Mr. Perry

Serle
Mrs. Smallridge
Harriet Smith
Mrs. Stokes
Selina Suckling
Anna Taylor Weston
Mr. Weston
Emma Woodhouse
Henry Woodhouse
Mansfield Park (1814)
Edmund Bertram
Julia Bertram
Maria Bertram
Maria Ward, Lady Bertram
Sir Thomas Bertram
Tom Bertram
Admiral Crawford
Henry Crawford
Mary Crawford
Dr. Grant
Mrs. Grant
Mrs. Norris
Betsey Price
Fanny Price
Frances Ward Price
Lieutenant Price
Susan Price
William Price
James Rushworth
Mrs. Rushworth
Mr. Yates
Northanger Abbey (1818)
Mr. Allen
Mrs. Allen
Miss Andrews
Catherine Morland
James Morland
Mr. Morland
Mrs. Morland
Anne Thorpe
Isabella Thorpe
John Thorpe
Maria Thorpe
Mrs. Thorpe
Captain Frederick Tilney
Eleanor Tilney
General Tilney
Henry Tilney
Mrs. Tilney
Persuasion (1818)
Captain James Benwick
Miss Carteret

Penelope Clay
 Admiral Croft
 Sophia Croft
 Dowager Viscountess Dalrymple
 Anne Elliot
 Elizabeth Elliot
 Sir Walter Elliot
 William Elliot
 Captain Harville
 Mrs. Harville
 Charles Hayter
 Charles Musgrove
 Charles Musgrove (the elder)
 Charles Musgrove (the youngest)
 Henrietta Musgrove
 Louisa Musgrove
 Mary Elliot Musgrove
 Mrs. Musgrove
 Walter Musgrove
 Nurse Rooke
 Lady Russell
 John Shepherd
 Mrs. Smith
 Colonel Wallis
 Mrs. Wallis
 Captain Frederick Wentworth
Pride and Prejudice (1813)
 Mrs. Annesley
 Catherine (Kitty) Bennet
 Elizabeth Bennet
 Jane Bennet
 Lydia Bennet
 Mary Bennet
 Mr. Bennet
 Mrs. Bennet
 Caroline Bingley
 Charles Bingley
 Anne de Bourgh
 Lady Catherine de Bourgh
 William Collins
 Fitzwilliam Darcy
 Georgiana Darcy
 Mr. Denny
 Colonel Fitzwilliam
 Colonel Forster
 Harriet Forster
 Edward Gardiner
 Mrs. Gardiner
 Louisa Hurst
 Mr. Hurst
 Mrs. Jenkinson
 Charlotte Lucas
 Lady Lucas

Maria Lucas
 Sir William Lucas
 Mr. Phillips
 Mrs. Phillips
 Mrs. Reynolds
 George Wickham
 Mrs. Younge
Sense and Sensibility
 (1811)
 Colonel Brandon
 Elinor Dashwood
 Fanny Ferrars Dashwood
 Harry Dashwood
 John Dashwood
 Margaret Dashwood
 Marianne Dashwood
 Mrs. Henry Dashwood
 Dr. Davies
 Edward Ferrars
 Mrs. Ferrars
 Robert Ferrars
 Sophia Grey
 Mrs. Jennings
 Annamaria Middleton
 John Middleton
 Lady Middleton
 Sir John Middleton
 William Middleton
 Miss Morton
 Charlotte Palmer
 Thomas Palmer
 Mr. Pratt
 Mrs. Smith
 Anne Steele
 Lucy Steele
 Eliza Williams
 John Willoughby

PAUL AUSTER

Moon Palace (1989)
 Solomon Barber
 Thomas Effing
 Marco Stanley Fogg
 Uncle Victor
 Kitty Wu
 Zimmer
The Music of Chance (1990)
 Bill Flower
 Calvin Murks
 John Nashe
 Jack Pozzi
 Willie Stone

MARY AUSTIN

Santa Lucia (1908)
 Luella Bixby
 Dr. Edward (Ned) Caldwell
 William (Billy) Caldwell
 James J. (Jim) Halford
 Edward K. (Jap) Jasper
 Evan Lindley
 Serena Haven Lindley
 Julia Maybury
 George Rhewold
 Antrim Stairs
A Woman of Genius (1912)
 Thomas (Tommy) Bettersworth
 Sarah Croyden
 Mark Eversley
 Helmeth Garrett
 Leon Griffin
 Ephemina (Effie) Lattimore
 Forester (Forrie) Lattimore
 Olivia May Lattimore
 Sally Lattimore
 Leon (Griffin) Lawrence
 Gerald (Jerry) McDermott
 Henry Mills
 Pauline Allingham Mills
 Morris Polatkin
 Henrietta Rathbone

MARIANO AZUELA

The Underdogs (1915)
 Plutarco Elías Calles
 Venustiano Carranza
 Luis Cervantes
 Porfirio Díaz
 General Victoriano Huerta
 Demetrio Macías
 Blondie Margarito
 Don Mónico
 Anastasio Montañéz
 General Natera
 Alvaro Obregón
 Pancracio
 Quail
 Francisco (Pancho) Villa
 War Paint
 Emiliano Zapata

ISAAC BABEL

“My First Goose” (1929)
 Ivan Chesnokov
 Chief of Staff

Landlady
Liutov
Quartermaster
Savitsky
Surovkov

RICCARDO BACCHELLI

The Mill on the Po (1938–40)
Beffa
Dosolina
Ezekiel the Jew
Giuseppe
Lazzarino
Raguseo
Cecilia Scacerni
Lazzaro Scacerni

RICHARD BACH

*Illusions: The Adventures of a Reluctant
Messiah* (1977)
Richard Bach
Donald Shimoda

Jonathan Livingston Seagull (1970)
Chiang (Elder Gull, The Elder)
Fletcher Lynd (Fletch, Fletcher Gull)
Seagull
Jonathan Livingston (Jon, Jonathan
Gull) Seagull
Sullivan (Sully)

INGEBORG BACHMANN

“The Barking” (1995)
Johannes
Franziska Jordan
Frau Jordan
Leo Jordan
Dr. Martin Ranner

ROBERT BAGE

Herm sprong (1796)
Dr. Blick
Parson Brown
Caroline Campinet
Henry Campinet, Lord Grondale
Sir Philip Chestrum
Mr. Fillygrove
Maria Fluart
Maria Campinet Garnet
Gregory Glen (Grooby)
Gregory Grooby
Charles Herm sprong (Campinet)

Mrs. Merrick
Mrs. Stone
Harriet Sumelin
Mr. Sumelin
Thomas Tunny
Miss Wavel
Mr. Woodcock

BERYL BAINBRIDGE

The Bottle Factory Outing (1974)
Brenda
Freda
Mr. Paganotti
Patrick
Mr. Rossi
Vittorio

The Dressmaker (1973)
(U.S.A. title: *The Secret Glass*)

Margo Bickerton
Ira
Jack
Mrs. Mander
Valerie Mander
Nellie
Rita

Sweet William (1976)
Gerald
Mrs. Kershaw
Edna McClusky
William McClusky
Pamela
Ann Walton
Mrs. Walton

Young Adolf (1978)
Mr. Dupont
Adolf Hitler
Alois Hitler
Bridget Hitler
William Patrick Hitler
Dr. Kephalus
Mr. Meyer
Mary O’Leary
Mrs. Prentice

BA JIN

Cold Night (1978)
Mother-in-law
Wang Wen-xuan
Zeng Shu-sheng

Family (1958)
Venerable Master Gao

Gao Juehui
Gao Juemin
Gao Juexin
Mei
Ming-feng

DOROTHY BAKER

Young Man with a Horn (1944)
Arthur (Art) Hazard
Daniel (Dan, Smoke) Jordan
Edward Richard (Rick) Martin
Amy (Doctor) North
Jack Stuart
Lee Valentine
Jeffrey (Jeff) Williams

JAMES BALDWIN

Another Country (1962)
Steve Ellis
Jane
Eric Jones
Leona (Anne)
Daniel Vivaldo (Viv) Moore
Ida Scott
Rufus Scott
Clarissa (Cass) Silenski
Richard Silenski
Yves

Giovanni’s Room (1956)
David
Giovanni
Guillaume
Hella

Go Tell It on the Mountain (1953)
Esther
Deborah Grimes
Elizabeth Grimes
Florence Grimes
Gabriel Grimes
John Grimes
Roy Grimes
Richard
Royal

If Beale Street Could Talk (1974)
Daniel
Arnold Hayward
Adrienne Hunt
Alonzo (Fonny) Hunt
Frank Hunt
Mrs. Hunt
Sheila Hunt

Clementine (Tish) Rivers
 Ernestine (Sis) Rivers
 Joseph (Joe) Rivers
 Sharon Rivers
 Victoria (Victoria Maria San Felipe Sanchez) Rogers

“Sonny’s Blues” (1957)

Daddy

Mama

Sonny

“Sonny’s Blues” Narrator

“Tell Me How Long the Train’s Been Gone” (1968)

Caleb Proudhammer

Leo Proudhammer

Mr. Proudhammer

Mrs. Proudhammer

Tell Me How Long the Train’s Been Gone (1968)

Christopher (Black Christopher) Hall

Jerry

Barbara King

Caleb Proudhammer

Leo Proudhammer

Lola San-Marquand

Saul San-Marquand

HONORÉ DE BALZAC

“The Girl with the Golden Eyes” (1833)

Christémio

Laurent

Paul de Manerville

Dona Concha Marialva

Henri de Marsay

Old Woman

Marquise de San-Réal

Paquita Valdes

“A Passion in the Desert” (1830)

General Desaix

Mangrabins

Martin, M.

Napoleon I

“A Passion in the Desert” Narrator

Young Woman

“The Unknown Masterpiece” (1831)

Frenhofer

Gillette

Master Porbus

Nicolas Poussin

Père [Father] Goriot (1835)

Madame de Beauséant

Père Goriot

Baroness Delphine de Nucingen

Eugène de Rastignac

Countess Anastasie de Restaud

Victorine Taillefer

Mme. Vauquer

Monsieur Vautrin

TONI CADE BAMBARA

“Gorilla, My Love” (1972)

Manager, Washington Cinema

Daddy Vale

Hazel Vale

Jefferson Winston Vale

Mama Vale

“The Lesson” (1972)

Aunt Gretchen

Big Butt

Flyboy

Junebug

Junior

Q.T.

Mercedes

Miss Moore

Ronald

Rosie Giraffe

Sugar

Sylvia

The Salt Eaters (1980)

James Lee Henry

Lil James Henry

Velma Henry

Sophie Heywood

Minnie Ransom

These Bones Are Not My Child (1999)

Paulette Foreman

Kenti Spencer

Kofi Spencer

Marzala Rawls Spencer

Nathan Spencer

Sundiata (Sonny) Spencer

RUSSELL BANKS

Affliction (1989)

Margie Fogg

Jack Hewitt

Gordon LaRiviere

Hettie Rodgers

Glenn Whitehouse

Jill Whitehouse

Lillian Whitehouse

Rolfe Whitehouse

Sally Whitehouse

Wade Whitehouse

Cloudsplitter (1998)

John Brown

Owen Brown

Fredrick Douglass

Lyman Epps

Continental Drift (1985)

Avery Boone

Marguerite Dill

Vanise Dorinsville

Bob Dubois

Eddie Dubois

Elaine Dubois

The Sweet Hereafter (1991)

Billy Ansel

Nichole Burnell

Dolores Driscoll

Mitchell Stephens

Risa Walker

Wendell Walker

JANE BARKER

Exilius; or, The Banish'd Roman (1715)

Asbella

Asisticus (Scipio)

Clarenthia

Clelia

Clodius

Cordiala

Exilius

Fabius

Hannibal

Ismenus

Jamella

Lysander

Marcellus

Mecos

Philometra

Piso

Scipiana

Scipio

Turpius

Valerius

DJUNA BARNES

Nightwood (1937)

Nora Flood

Dr. Matthew O'Connor

Jenny Petherbridge

Baron Felix Volkbein
 Guido Volkbein
 Robin Vote

Ryder (1928)
 Alex Alexson
 Molly Dance
 Kate-Careless
 Amelia de Grier
 Dr. Matthew O'Connor
 John Peel
 Cynthia Ryder
 Jonathan Buxton Ryder
 Sophia Grieve Ryder
 Wendell Ryder

MARGARET AYER BARNES

Wisdom's Gate (1938)
 Alden Carver, Junior
 Jane Ward (Mumsy) Carver
 Stephen Carver
 Flora Furness
 Lily Furness
 Cicily Carver Bridges Lancaster
 Muriel Lester Lancaster
 Jane Ward
 John Ward
 Lizzie Ward

Years of Grace (1930)
 Alden Carver, Junior
 Cicily (Silly) Carver
 Jane Ward (Mumsy) Carver
 Stephen Carver
 André Duroy
 Flora Furness
 Lily Furness
 Agnes Johnson
 Albert Lancaster
 Cicily Carver Bridges Lancaster
 Muriel Lester Lancaster
 Agnes Johnson Trent
 James (Jimmy) Trent
 Jane Ward
 John Ward
 Lizzie Ward

SEBASTIAN BARRY

Annie Dunne (2002)
 Annie Dunne

A Long, Long Way (2005)
 Father Buckley
 Private Willie Dunne

Jesse Kirwan
 Gretta Lawlor
 Mr. Lawlor
 Christy Moran
 Private O'Hara
 Captain Pasley
 Captain Sheridan
 Major Stokes

The Steward of Christendom (1995)
 Mr. Dunne

JOHN BARTH

Chimera (1972)
 Bellerophon
 Calyxa
 Dunyazade (Doony)
 Genie
 Medusa
 Perseus
 Polyeidus
 Scheherazade (Sherry)

 "Click" (1997)
 Fred
 Irma

The End of the Road (1967)
 Ethel Banning
 Dr. Harry Carter
 Mrs. Dockey
 Doctor
 Jacob (Jake) Homer
 Joseph (Joe) Morgan
 Renée MacMahon (Rennie) Morgan
 Peggy Rankin
 Dr. Schott

The Floating Opera (1967)
 Captain Jacob R. Adam
 Thomas T. (Dad) Andrews
 Todd Andrews
 Betty June Gunter
 Mr. Haecker
 Captain Osborn Jones
 Julia Lake
 Harrison A. Mack, Jr.
 Jane Paulsen Mack
 Jeannine Paulsen Mack

Giles Goat-Boy (1966)
 Leonid Andreich Alexandrov
 Harold (Harry) Bray
 Croaker
 Eblis Eierkopf
 Enos Enoch

George (Billy Bocksfuss, Georgie, Goat-Boy) Giles
 Stoker (Giles Stoker) Giles
 Peter (Pete) Greene
 Virginia R. (Lady Creamhair, Creamie) Hector
 George Herrold
 Lucius (Lucky) Rexford
 Dr. Kennard Sear
 Dr. Maximilian (Max) Spielman
 Anastasia (Stacey) Stoker
 Maurice Stoker
 Wescac

 "Lost in the Funhouse" (1967)
 Ambrose
 Father
 Magda
 Mother
 Peter
 Uncle Karl

The Sot-Weed Factor (1960)
 Henry Burlingame III
 Bertrand Burton
 Charles Calvert, Lord Baltimore
 Anna Cooke
 Ebenezer (Eben) Cooke
 John Cooke
 Pocahontas
 Billy Rumbly
 Capt. John Smith
 Joan Toast
 Susan (Susie) Warren

DONALD BARTHELME

 "The Balloon" (1966)
 The Balloon
 "The Balloon" Narrator
 "A City of Churches" (1973)
 Cecelia
 Mr. Phillips

The Dead Father (1975)
 Gustave Aschenbach
 The Dead Father
 Edmund
 Emma

 "The Indian Uprising" (1968)
 Julie
 Peter Scatterpatter
 Thomas
 Miss R.

Narrator
 Sylvia
 “Me and Miss Mandible”
 Sue Ann Brownly
 Joseph
 Miss Mandible
 “A Shower of Gold” (1962)
 Ann
 Miss Arbor
 Cat-piano Player
 Jean-Claude
 Kitchen
 Louise
 Hank Peterson
 Arthur Pick
 Wallace E. Rice
 Sherry
Snow White (1967)
 Bill
 Clem
 Dan
 Hogo (Roy) de Bergerac
 Edward
 Henry
 Hubert
 Jane
 Kevin
 Paul
 Snow White
 Jane Villiers de l’Isle-Adam
 “Some of Us Had Been Threatening
 Our Friend Colby” (1976)
 Hank
 Harry
 Howard
 Hugh
 Magnus
 Paul
 Tomás
 Colby Williams

RICK BASS

“Wild Horses” (2009)
 Sidney Bean
 Henry
 Karen
 Dr. Lynly

GIORGIO BASSANI

The Heron (1986)
 Bellagambia

Caesarina
 Ulderico Cavaglieri
 Ermina
 Gavino
 Edgardo Limentano
 Nives
 Rory

HAMILTON BASSO

The View from Pompey’s Head
 (1954)
 Wyeth Blackford
 Phillip (Phil) Greene
 Dinah Blackford Higgins
 Mico (Mickey) Higgins
 Anna Jones
 Anson Page
 Meg Page
 Garvin Wales
 Lucy Devereaux Wales

GEORGES BATAILLE

Story of the Eye
 Don Aminado
 Lord Edmund
 El Granero
 Marcelle
Story of the Eye
 Narrator
 Simone

ARTHENIA J. BATES

The Deity Nodded (1973)
 Flora Dees
 Heflin (Hef) Dees
 Katie Mae (Plump) Dees
 Ludd Dees
 Lyman Portland (Pa) Dees
 Squire Dees
 Tisha (Chip, Tish) Dees
 Obidiah Funches
 Kovel (Shot) Henry
 Tisha Dees Henry
 Detroit (Pumpkin Kitty) Kemp
 Melba Stokes

CHARLES BAUDELAIRE

“The Bad Glazier” (1862)
 Glazier
 Narrator

WILLIAM BAYER

Peregrine (1981)
 Pamela (Pam) Barrett
 Jay Hollander
 Frank Janek

EMILIA PARDO BAZAN

“The First Prize” (1883)
 Celedonio
 Don Calixto
 Dona Rita
 Jacinto
 Marques de Torres-nobles de Fuencar
 Pepa
 Shepherd of Fuencar

PETER S. BEAGLE

The Last Unicorn (1968)
 Lady Amalthea
 Captain Cully
 Mommy Fortuna
 Molly Grue
 King Haggard
 Prince Lir
 Red Bull
 Schmendrick

M. F. BEAL

Amazon One (1975)
 William (Bill) Armiston
 Carole (C. B.) Batelle
 Dawn Melody (Dawn Melody Topp)
 Batelle
 Jersey Carmody
 Kamikazee
 Marina (Rina) Karsh
 Atlas Androgyné (Atlas Atlantis)
 Maartens
 Sheila Anne (Topper) Topp
 Heritage (Kam, Kamikazee) Wright
Angel Dance (1977)
 Maria Katerina Lorca Guerrero (Kat)
 Alcazar
 Julia
 Lenore
 Vincente Pesola (Vince) Muzguiz
 Andrew Stone
 Angel Stone
 Rachel Stone
 Michael B. Tarleton
 William D. Tarleton

ANN BEATTIE*Chilly Scenes of Winter* (1976)

Charles
Clara
Laura
Sam McGuire
Pete
Pamela Smith

Falling in Place (1980)

Cynthia Forrest
Brandt Knapp
John Knapp
John Joel Knapp
Louise Knapp
Mary Knapp
Nina
Peter Spangle

"Janus" (1986)

Andrea

Love Always (1985)

Edward Bartlett
Cindi Coeur
Hildon
Maureen Hildon
Nicole Nelson
Noonan
Cameron Petrus
P. G. (Piggy) Proctor
Matt Smith
Jane Spenser
Lucy Spenser
Andrew Steinborn
Stephanie Sykes
Les Whitehall
Harry Woods

My Life, Starring Dara Falcon (1997)

Grace Aldridge
Liam Cagertown
Dowell Churnin
Dara Falcon
Franny Feldstone
Edward Quill
Tom Van Sant
Barbara Warner
Bob Warner
Drake Warner
Frank Warner
Janey Warner
Jean Warner
Louise Warner
Marie Warner
Sandra Warner

Picturing Will (1989)

Mel Anthis
Jody
Wayne
Will

**PIERRE AUGUSTIN CARON
DE BEAUMARCHAIS***The Marriage of Figaro* (1784)

Count Almaviva
Antonio
Dr. Bartholo
Bazile
Don Guzman Brid'Oison
Chérubin
Doublemain
Figaro
Grippe-Soleil
Marceline
Pedrillo
Countess Rosine
Suzanne

SIMONE DE BEAUVOIR*All Men Are Mortal* (1946)

Raymond Fosca
Regina
Roger

The Mandarins (1954)

Anne Dubreuilh
Lewis Brogan
Robert Dubreuilh
Josette
Nadine Dubreuilh
Paula Perron
Henri Perron

She Came to Stay (1943)

Elizabeth
Gerbert
Françoise
Pierre
Xavière

SAMUEL BECKETT*Company* (1979)

Bom
One on his back in the dark
A voice

Endgame (1957)

Clov

Hamm

Nagg
Nell

Happy Days (1960)

Willie
Winnie

How It Is (1961)

I
Pim

Krapp's Last Tape (1958)

Krapp

Malone Dies (1951)

Lemuel
MacMann
Malone
Moll

Molloy (1951)

Gaber
Mrs. Lousse (alias Sophie Loy)
Molloy
Jaques Moran
My mother
Ruth (or Edith)
Teddy
Youdi

Murphy (1938)

Miss Counihan
Mr. Endon
Celia Kelly
Murphy
Neary
Wylie

Not I (1972)

The Auditor
Mouth

The Unnamable (1953)

Basil [Mahood]
The Unnamable
Worm

Waiting for Godot (1952)

The Boy
Estragon
Godot
Lucky
Pozzo
Vladimir

Watt (1953)

Arsene
Mr. Knott

Sam
Watt

WILLIAM BECKFORD

Azemia (1797)
Mrs. Albuzzi
Charles Arnold
Lady Arsinoe Arrogant
Mr. Auberry
Azemia
Mr. Bargrove
Mrs. Bargrove
Lady Belinda
Birkebeba
Mrs. Blandford
Bat Bowling
Colonel Brusque
Lady Buckray
Mrs. Chiverly
Lady Clara Clangor
Mr. Climbup
Dr. Didapper
Duke
Lady Dorothy Dwadle
Mr. Fitz-Solanum
Mr. Gallstone
Mrs. Gerkin
Anne Lilburne Grimshaw
Eleanor Grimshaw
Mr. Grimshaw
Hamet-beig
Mrs. Herbert
Mr. Hillary
Iphanissa
Griselda Ursula Ironside
Mr. Jackson
Jacquetta Agenta Martiana Jenks
Young Jeremy
Pierre Le Choux
Sir Marmaduke Manchet
Lady Harriet Marlow
Citizen Moutard
Oglow Muley
Muzzled-Abi
Hannah Pegham
Mrs. Periwinkle
Sally Periwinkle
Courtney Perkly
Dr. Prose
Paridel Puffwell
Mrs. Quackly
Rebecca
Lord Scudabout

Solomon Sheeppen
Dr. Squably
Walter Waglock
James Walling
Captain Josiah Wappingshot
Mr. Wildcodger
Mrs. Wildcodger
Mr. Winyard

*Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary
Painters* (1780)
Monsieur Baise-la-main
Benboaro Benbacaio
Blunderbussiana
Rouzinski Blunderbussiana
Andrea Boccadolce
Mynheer Bootersac
Princess Dolgoruki
Gerard Dow
Princess Ferdinanda Joanna Maria
Cardinal Grossocavallo
Andrew Guelph
Jean Hemmelinck
Insignificanti
Joan Jablinouski
The Jew
Clod Lumpewitz
Anthony Aldrovandus Magnus
Maid of Tivoli
Madam Merian
Francis Van Cuyck de Mierhop
Mieris
John Ogilby
Og of Basan
George Podebrac
Joseph Porta
Soorcrou
Adam Spindlemans
Ann Spindlemans Sucrewasser of
Vienna
Burgomaster Van Gulph
Madam Van Gulph
Jeremy Watersouchy Count Zigzaggi

*Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant
Enthusiast* (1796)
Don Gomez d'Aldova
Mr. Bangrove
Mr. Barlow
General Barton
Lady Barton
Lord Belgrave
Mr. Beloe
Chevalier de Berlingier
Captain Beville

Mr. Bilbo
Colonel Frank Birch
Lawyer Blackingson
Arabella Bloomville
Bridget Cawthorne
Mr. Chapman
Lord Damplin
Sir Paul Danbury
Lucy Danton
Sir George Darlington
Jack Deepley
Mrs. De Malthe
Philip Duvergois
Wilhelmina, Countess of
Fairville
Earl of Fairville
Ferguson
Miss Ford
Earl of Frolicsfun
Gabble
Mr. Gifford
Amelia de Gonzales
Don Pedro de Gonzales
Margaret Grimes
Adeline de Guides
Lucinda Howard
Mr. Ireland
Jennings
Lady Maria Jones
Colonel Lambert
Henry Lambert
Lady Maria Lambert
Tommy Lambert
Lady Langly
Father Laurence
Miss Macnamara
Lord Mahogany
Mrs. Maleverer
Mrs. Maltrever
Mr. Mandrake
Mrs. Mandrake
Maria Helen
Lady Harriet Marlow
Marquis of Mushroom
La Contessa Negri
Lord Charles Oakley
Marchioness of Oakley
Mr. Oldfield
Old Man
Mrs. Ormsby
Peter Perkins
Dr. Sanderson
Sukey Saunders
Sam Slybore

Mr. Squares
 Peggy Tomlinson
 Count Velasquez
 Sir Sidney Walker
 Mrs. Wallingford
 Miss Warley
 Dorothy Webster

Vathek (1786)
 Carathis
 Giaour
 Gulchenrouz
 Nouronihar
 Vathek

Vathek (1815)
 Bababalouk
 Cafour
 Princess Carathis
 Soliman Ben Daoud
 Dilara
 Eblis
 Emir Fakreddin
 The Giaour
 Good old Genius
 Gulchenrouz
 Ali Hassan
 Morakanabad
 Motavakel
 Al Mouhateddin
 Nerkes
 Nouronihar
 Shaban
 Edris al Shafei
 Shepherd
 Sutlememe
 Caliph Vathek

HENRY WARD BEECHER

Norwood (1868)
 Hiram Beers
 Agate Bissell
 Buell
 Abiah Cathcart
 Alice Cathcart
 Barton Cathcart
 Rachel Liscomb Cathcart
 Frank Esel
 Thomas J. Heywood
 Jerry Marble
 Pete Sawmill
 Tommy Taft
 Turfmould
 Reuben Wentworth
 Rose Wentworth

MAX BEERBOHM

Zuleika Dobson; or An Oxford Love Story (1911)
 Clarence Batch
 Katie Batch
 Mrs. Batch
 Max Beerbohm
 Edward Joseph Craddock
 Zuleika Dobson
 MacQuern
 Mélisande
 Noaks
 Oover
 John Tanville-Tankerton, Duke of Dorset
 The Warden

LOUIS BEGLEY

The Man Who Was Late (1992)
 Ben
 Paul Decaze
 Veronique Decaze
 Jack

APHRA BEHN

The Fair Jilt (1688)
 Alcidiana
 Cornelia
 Miranda
 Prince Henrik
 Prince Tarquin
 Van Brune

The History of the Nun (1689)
 Isabella
 Lady Abbess
 Bernardo Renault
 Sister Katterienna
 Count Henrik de Vallary
 Count de Villenoy
Love Letters Between a Nobleman and His Sister (1684–87)
 Alexis
 Alonzo
 Antonet
 Brilliard
 Cesario
 Calista, Countess of Clarinau
 Count of Clarinau
 Dormina
 Fergusano
 Foscario

Hermione
 Melinda
 Myrtilia
 Octavio
 Philander
 Sebastian
 Sylvia
 Chevalier Tomaso

Oroonoko (1688)
 Aboan
 Banister
 Byam
 King of Coramantien
 “French governour”
 Imoinda
 Jamoan
 “Old General”
 Onahal
 Prince Oroonoko
 Trefry
 Tuscan

MADISON SMARTT BELL

All Souls' Rising (1995)
 Claudine Arnaud
 Michel Arnaud
 Pere Bonne-chance
 Choufleur
 Isabelle Cigny
 Antoine Hébert
 Captain Maillart
 Risu
 Toussaint

EDWARD BELLAMY

Looking Backward (1917)
 Edith Bartlett
 Barton
 Leete
 Edith Leete
 Julian West

SAUL BELLOW

The Adventures of Augie March (1954)
 Hymie Bateshaw
 Stella Chesney
 William Einhorn
 Thea Fenchel
 Sophie Geratis
 Grandma Lausch
 Augie (Bolingbroke) March
 Georgie March

Mama March
 Harold Mintouchian
 Kayo Obermark
 Manny Padilla
 Mr. Renling
 Mrs. Renling
 Robey
 Mimi Villars

Dangling Man (1944)
 Myron (Mike) Adler
 Amos
 Kitty Daumler
 Etta
 Iva (née Almstadt)
 Joseph
 Spirit of Alternatives (But on the Other
 Hand, Tu As Raison Aussi)
 Mr. Vanaker

The Dean's December (1982)
 Albert Corde
 Minna Raresh Corde
 Valeria Raresh
 Dewey Spangler
 Elfrida Zaehner
 Mason Zaehner

Henderson the Rain King (1959)
 Atti
 Dahfu
 Eugene H. (Captain Henderson, Gene,
 Henderson-Sungo, Leo E., Rain
 King, Sungo) Henderson
 Itelo
 Mtalba
 Romilayu
 Willalatale

Herzog (1964)
 Lucas (Luke) Asphalter
 Ramona Donsell
 Valentine (Val) Gersbach
 June (Junie) Herzog
 Madeleine Pontritter (Mady) Herzog
 Moses El Kanah (Butterfingers, Fish-
 bones, Fuckyknuuckles, Ikey-Fishbones,
 Ikey-Moe, Mose, Moshe) Herzog
 Sandor Himmelstein
 Harvey Simkin

Humboldt's Gift (1975)
 Rinaldo (Ronald) Cantabile
 Charles (Charlie) Citrine
 Kathleen (Kathleen Tigler) Fleisher
 Von Humboldt Fleisher

Renata Flonzaley
 Menasha Klinger
 Renata (Fat-Tits, Renata Flonzaley, Miss
 Universe) Koffritz
 Louie Lutz
 Naomi Lutz
 George Swiebel
 Pierre Thaxter
 Kathleen Tigler
 Wald Waldemar

More Die of Heartbreak (1987)
 Carolina
 Benn Crader
 Meredith Layamon
 William Layamon
 Kenneth Trachtenberg
 Treckie
 Harold Vilitzer

Mr. Sammler's Planet (1970)
 Margotte Arkin
 Walter Bruch
 Eisen
 Lionel Feffer
 Angela Gruner
 Dr. Arnold (Elya) Gruner
 Dr. V. Govinda Lal
 Artur (Slim-Jim, Uncle Sammler)
 Sammler
 Shula (Shula-Slawa) Sammler

"A Silver Dish" (1979)
 Reverend Dr. Crabbe
 Halina
 Hjordis
 Aunt Rebecca Kovner
 Reverend Dr. Kovner
 Mitosh
 Helen Selbst
 Joanna Selbst
 Morris Selbst
 Mrs. Selbst
 Paula Selbst
 Woody Selbst
 Mrs. Aase Skoglund

The Victim (1947)
 Dr. Adler
 Kirby Allbee
 Daniel Harkavy
 Asa Leventhal
 Schlossberg
 Dr. Tainkin
 Tommy (Wilhelm Adler, Velvel, Wilky)
 Wilhelm
 Stan Williston

LUDWIG BEMELMANS

Dirty Eddie (1947)
 Betsy Allbright
 Belinda (Marie O'Neill)
 Belladonna
 Maurice (Joe) Cassard
 Beverly Copfee
 Raoul de Bourgraff
 Dirty Eddie
 Envelope
 Moses Fable
 Grippenwald
 Ma Gundel
 Jerome (Jerry) Hack
 Buddy van der Lynn
 Casey McMahan
 Ludlow Mumm
 Arthur Nightwine
 Miss Princip
 Valerie Sinnot
 Sandor Thrilling
 Vanya (Danny Spellbinder) Vashvily
 Farmer Weatherbeat
 Arty Wildgans

PETER BENCHLEY

Jaws (1974)
 Ellen Brody
 Martin Brody
 Great White Shark
 Matthew (Matt) Hooper
 Harry Meadows
 Quint
 Lawrence P. Vaughan
 Christine (Chrissie) Watkins

ELIZABETH BENEDICT

Slow Dancing (1985)
 Bosworth ("Boz")
 Molly Compton
 Michael Cooper
 Curtis
 Easterbrook
 Emma
 Roger Gaston
 Gretchen
 Richard Healy
 Ingstrom
 Paul Jacobson
 Eric Lord
 Marie
 Nell

Melissa deKalb Owen
 Mark Peyser
 Sean
 Stephen Shipler
 Lexi Steiner
 Mr. Steiner
 Mrs. Steiner
 David Wiley
 Louise Wiley

STEPHEN VINCENT BENÉT

“The Devil and Daniel Webster” (1937)
 Walter Butler
 Governor Thomas Dale
 Simon Girty
 Metacomet
 Thomas Morton
 Mr. Scratch
 Reverend John Smeet
 Jabez Stone
 Edward Teach
 Daniel Webster

SANDRA BENÍTEZ

A Place Where the Sea Remembers
 (1994)
 Lina Beltrán
 Rafael Beltrán
 Beto Burgos
 César Burgos
 Esperanza Clemente
 Justo Flores
 Fulgencio Llanos
 Candelario Marroquín
 Rosario (Chayo) Marroquín
 Remedios
 Marta Rodríguez

ARNOLD BENNETT

Anna of the Five Towns (1902)
 Miss Dickinson
 Eli Machin
 Henry Mynors
 Titus Price
 Willie Price
 Priscilla
 Alderman Sutton
 Beatrice Sutton
 Mrs. Sutton
 Agnes Tellwright
 Anna (Sis) Tellwright
 Ephraim Tellwright
 Sarah Vodrey

Buried Alive: A Tale of These Days
 (1908)
 Dr. Cashmore
 Alice Challice
 Miss Cohenson
 Charlie Docksey
 Lady Sophia Entwistle
 Duncan Farll
 Priam Farll
 Harry Leek
 Henry Leek
 John Leek
 Matthew Leek
 Mrs. Henry Leek
 Mr. Oxford
 Father Luke Widgery
 Whitney Witt

*The Card: A Story of Adventure in the
 Five Towns* (1911)
 (U.S.A. title: *Denry the Audacious*)
 Herbert Calvert
 Countess of Chell (Interfering Iris)
 Major Clutterbuck
 Mrs. Codlyne
 Councillor Cotterill
 Nellie Cotterill
 Sir Jehoshophat Dain
 Deverax
 Mr. Duncalf
 Ruth Earp (Mrs. Capron-Smith)
 Harold Etches
 Charles Ferns
 The Widow Hullins
 Edward Henry (Denry) Machin
 Mr. Myson
 Ruhl
 Shillitoe

Clayhanger (1910)
 Albert Benbow
 George Edwin Cannon
 Clara Clayhanger
 Darius Clayhanger
 Edwin (Teddy) Clayhanger
 Maggie Clayhanger
 Clara Hamps (Auntie Hamps)
 Dr. Heve
 Mr. Heve
 Miss Ingamells
 Hilda Lessways
 Louisa Loggerheads
 Mrs. Nixon
 Alicia Orgreave
 Charlie Orgreave

Janet Orgreave
 Osmond Orgreave
 Enoch Peake
 Mr. Shushions
 Florence Simcox (Mrs. Offlow)
 Stifford (Stiff)
 Big James Yarlett

Hilda Lessways (1911)
 Florence (Florrie) Bagster
 Mr. Boutwood
 George Cannon
 Edwin (Teddy) Clayhanger
 Arthur Dayson
 Sarah Gaily
 Mr. Karreck
 Carolyn Lessways
 Hilda Lessways
 Louisa
 Charlie Orgreave
 Janet Orgreave
 Osmond Orgreave
 Mr. Skellorn

Imperial Palace (1930)
 Monsieur Adolphe
 Alice Brury
 Samuel (Long Sam) Butcher
 Cappone
 Miss Cass
 Ceria
 Mr. Colliphant
 Dr. Costam
 Emile Cousin
 Jack Craddock
 John Crump
 Reggie Dacker
 Mr. Dickingham
 Dennis Dover (“father”)
 Mrs. Ebag (alias Mrs. de Rassiter)
 Mr. Exshaw
 Mr. Fontinay
 Emily Harbour
 John L. Harbour
 Mr. Ickeringway
 Frederick Gordon Immerson
 Charlie Jebson
 Agatha Jixson
 Jones-Wyatt
 Monsieur Henry Laugier
 Lord Levering
 Mr. Levinsohn
 Major Linklater
 Maddix
 Mowlem

Beatrice Noakes
 Mr. O'Connor
 Oldham
 Evelyn Orcham
 Mrs. O'Riordon ("mother")
 Mrs. Oulsnam
 Nancy Penkethman
 Mr. Perosi
 Maitre Planquet
 Mr. Plimsing
 Violet Powler
 Monsieur Pozzi
 Miss Prentiss
 Cyril Purkin
 Reyer
 Commendatori Rocco
 Mrs. Rowbotham
 Gracie Savotte
 Sir Henry Savotte
 Eleazer Schenk
 Mr. Semple
 Sebastian Smiss
 Mr. Stairforth
 Marion Tilton
 Tessa Tye
 Miss Venables
 Volivia
 Harry Matcham, Lord Watlington
 Willingford
Lord Raingo (1926)
 Sir Rupert Afflock, M.P., J.P., F.R.S.
 Mrs. Blacklow
 Sir Henry Budstock
 Hasper Clews
 Andrew Clyth
 Crashaw
 Drakefield
 Osyth Drine
 Edith
 General Lord Garsington
 Dr. Heddle
 Tom Hogarth
 Jim Hylton
 Sid Jenkins
 Nurse Kewley
 Delphine Leeder
 Gwendolyn (Gwen) Leeder
 Viscount Lord Lingham
 Lovesake
 Mayden
 Earl of Ockleford
 Miss Packer
 Mr. Poppleham

Geoffrey Raingo
 Adela, Lady Raingo
 Samuel, Lord Raingo of Eccles
 Francis Rebbing
 Viscount Sellings
 Skinner
 General Slessing
 Thomas (Tom) Swetnam
 Sir Arthur Tappitt
 Major General Tarporley
 Miss Thorping
 Sir Ernest Timmerman
 Eric Trumbull
 Wrenkin
 Sir Tremlett Wynes
A Man From the North (1898)
 Adeline Aked
 Mr. Curpet
 Mr. Holt
 Albert Jenkins
 Richard Larch
 Richard Med
 Nurse
 Milly Powell
 Laura Roberts
 Lily Rowbotham
 Mrs. Rowbotham
 Albert Smythe
 Mary Larch Vernon
 Mrs. Clayton Vernon
 William Vernon
The Old Wives Tale (1908)
 Constance Baines
 John Baines
 Mrs. John Baines
 Sophia Baines
 Amy Bates
 Alyn Chetwynd
 Monsieur Chiroc
 Mr. Critchlow
 Aimee Foucoult
 Lily Hall
 Maggie Hollins
 Miss Insull
 Harriet Maddock
 Lewis Mardin
 Matthew Peel-Swynnerton
 Cyril Povey
 Daniel Povey
 Dick Povey
 Samuel Povey
 Gerald Scales

Riceyman Steps (1923)
 Mr. Bauersch
 Charles Belrose
 Mrs. Charles Belrose
 Augustus Earlforward
 Henry Earlforward
 Violet Arb Earlforward
 Joe
 Jerry Perkins
 Dr. Raste
 Miss Raste
 J. J. Riceyman
 Elsie Sprickett
These Twain (1915)
 Ada
 Albert Benbow
 Bert Benbow
 George Cannon
 George Edwin Cannon
 Clara Clayhanger
 Edwin (Teddy) Clayhanger
 Maggie Clayhanger
 Emmie
 Clara Hamps (Auntie Hamps)
 Harry Hesketh
 Manna Host
 Tertius Inkpen
 Hilda Lessways
 Alicia Orgreave
 Janet Orgreave
 Osmond Orgreave
 Abel Peartree
 Unchpin
 Big James Yarlett

HAL BENNETT

The Black Wine (1968)
 Dolly Anderson
 Viola Anderson
 Lizzie Bartley
 Robert Bartley
 Ida (Cordelia) Carlisle
 Maybelline (Mae) Cobb
 Norman Eisenberg
 Judith Finkel
 Clair Hunter
 David Hunter
 Henry Hunter
 Jerry Kaplan
 Eloise (Hunter) McLindon
 Miss Pemberton
Lord of Dark Places (1970)
 Miss Lavinia Barton

Odessa Barton
 Tony Brenzo
 Mary Cheap
 Lamont Cranston Jones
 Mavis (China Doll) Lee
 Joe Market
 Madame Eudora Market
 Odessa Barton Market
 Ramona Market
 Roosevelt Market
 Titus Market

Seventh Heaven (1976)

Viola Anderson
 Herman Baskerville
 Maria Befies
 Bobby Bryant
 Reverend Winston Cobb
 Dicey
 Mrs. Greco
 Bill Kelsey
 Serena Kelsey
 Zachary Kelsey
 Aunt Keziah
 Clair (Miss Page) Page
 Nellie Royster

Wait Until the Evening
 (1974)

Cora Brittain
 Dolores Brittain
 Kevin Brittain
 Minnie Brittain
 Paul Brittain
 Percy Brittain
 Shadrach (Grandpa, Mr. Brittain)
 Brittain
 Ida (Cordelia) Carlisle
 Maybelline (Mae) Cobb
 Reverend Winston Cobb
 The Idiot
 Eric (Cop) Magee
 Janet Magee
 Joe Market
 Titus Market
 Miss Pemberton
 Henry Robinson

A Wilderness of Vines (1966)

Luann Asher
 Birchie Bartley
 Calvin LeRoy Bartley
 Lizzie Bartley
 Robert Bartley
 Blessed Belshazzar

Darlene Mosby Carlisle
 Ida (Cordelia) Carlisle
 Maybelline (Mae) Cobb
 Reverend Winston Cobb
 Charlie Hooker
 Janus Manning
 Janus Eugene (Gene) Manning II
 Neva Blanche Stapleton Manning
 Otha Manning
 Dr. Stanhope
 Miss Whittle

E. F. BENSON

Lucia in London (1923)

Sophy Alingsby
 Herbert Alton
 Cornelia, Lady Ambermere
 Mrs. Antrobus
 Goosie Antrobus
 Piggy Antrobus
 Colonel Jacob Boucher
 Olga Bracely
 Adele, Lady Brixton
 Signor Cortese
 De Vere
 Millicent Garroby-Ashton
 Mr. Garroby-Ashton
 Eric Greatorex
 Princess Isabel
 Lord Tony Limpsfield
 Amy Lucas
 Emmeline (Lucia) Lucas
 Philip (Pippino) Lucas
 Miss Lyall
 Stephen Merriall
 Lord (Woof-dog) Middlesex
 Sir Andrew Moss
 Marcelle Periscope
 Georgie Pilson
 Daisy Quantock
 Robert Quantock
 Agnes (Aggie) Sandeman
 George Shuttleworth
 Babs Shyton
 Colonel (Stinkpot) Shyton
 Alf Watson
 Jane Weston
 Marcia, Duchess of Whitby

Mapp and Lucia (1931)

Goosie Antrobus
 Mrs. Antrobus (Arbuthnot)
 Piggy Antrobus
 Evie Bartlett

Kenneth (Padre) Bartlett
 Colonel Jacob Boucher
 Adele, Lady Brixton
 Cadman
 Colonel Cresswell
 Amelia, Contessa di Faraglione
 Major Benjamin Flint
 Foljambe
 Grosvenor
 Janet
 Emmeline (Lucia) Lucas
 Elizabeth Mapp
 Georgie Pillson
 Godiva (Diva) Plaistow
 Isabel Poppitt
 Susan Poppitt
 Daisy Quantock
 Robert Quantock
 Mr. Twistevant
 Jane Weston
 Withers
 Algernon Wyse

Miss Mapp (1927)

Evie Bartlett
 Kenneth (Padre) Bartlett
 Irene Coles
 Amelia, Contessa di
 Faraglione
 Major Benjamin Flint
 Mr. Hopkins
 Janet
 Lucy
 Elizabeth Mapp
 Godiva (Diva) Plaistow
 Isabel Poppitt
 Susan Poppitt
 Captain Puffin
 Mr. Twistevant
 Withers
 Algernon Wyse

“Queen Lucia” (1920)

Cornelia, Lady Ambermere
 Goosie Antrobus
 Mrs. Antrobus
 Piggy Antrobus
 Atkinson
 Colonel Jacob Boucher
 Olga Bracely
 Signor Cortese
 De Vere
 Guru
 Mr. Holroyd
 Emmeline (Lucia) Lucas

Philip (Peppino) Lucas
 Elizabeth Luton
 Miss Lyall
 Georgie Pillson
 Hermione (Hermy) Pillson
 Ursula (Ursy) Pillson
 Princess Popoffski
 Daisy Quantock
 Robert Quantock
 George Shuttleworth
 Jane Weston

Trouble for Lucia (1939)

Goosie Antrobus
 Mrs. Antrobus
 Piggy Antrobus
 Evie Bartlett
 Kenneth (Padre) Bartlett
 Olga Bracely
 Irene Coles
 Dorothea Cortese
 Signor Cortese
 Major Benjamin Flint
 Foljambe
 Grosvenor
 Janet
 Susan Leg
 Emmeline (Lucia) Lucas
 Elizabeth Mapp
 Mr. McConnell
 Georgie Pillson
 Godiva (Diva) Plaistow
 Susan Poppitt
 Daisy Quantock
 Poppy, Duchess of Sheffield
 Mrs. Simpson
 Mr. Twistevant
 Young Twistevent
 Jane Weston
 Withers
 Algernon Wyse

The Worshipful Lucia (1935)

Evie Bartlett
 Kenneth (Padre) Bartlett
 Cadman
 Irene Coles
 Amelia, Contessa di Faraglione
 Major Benjamin Flint
 Foljambe
 Georgie
 Grosvenor
 Janet
 Emmeline (Lucia) Lucas
 Lucy

Elizabeth Mapp
 Percy
 Georgie Pillson
 Godiva (Diva) Plaistow
 Susan Poppitt
 Withers
 Algernon Wyse

JOHN BERGER

Corker's Freedom (1964)
 Jackie Armstrong
 Bertha Brand
 Yvonne (Velvet) Browning
 Irene Corker
 William Tracey Corker
 Alec Gooch
 Mr. Hodges
 Albert Immonds
 Brenda Marlow
 Maggie McBryde
 Gunter Ruhling
 Dr. Sargent
 The Vicar
 Barbara Wheatley
 Desmond Wheatley
 Wolf

The Foot of Clive (1962)

Ken Adamson
 Maevis (Maeve) Adamson
 Guiseppe (Pepino) Baldino
 Harry Cole
 Peter Cole
 Phyl Cole
 Cyril
 Dorothy
 Eileen
 Eleanor
 David (Dai) Evans
 Robin Garton
 Jack House
 Matron
 Matt
 Paddy
 Sidney Parks
 Pearl
 Renata
 Cliff Williams

A Painter of Our Time
(1958)

Marcus Aurelius
 Sir Gerald Banks
 Berkeley-Tyne

Robert de Quincey
 Erno
 Leonard Gough
 Len Hancock
 Vee Hancock
 Hardwick
 Harry
 Henry H—
 John
 Kati (Katinka)
 Laszlo
 Diana Lavin
 Janos Lavin
 Max
 Michel
 Bill Neale
 Ninette
 Susan (Susie)
 George Trent
 June Trent
 Yvonne

THOMAS BERGER*Arthur Rex* (1978)

Agravaine
 Arthur
 Gawaine
 Guinevere
 Isold of the White Hands
 La Belle Isold
 Lady of the Lake
 Launcelot
 Margawse
 Merlin
 Mordred
 Morgan la Fey
 Ragnell
 Tristram

Crazy in Berlin (1958)

Bach
 Veronica Leary
 James T. (Jimmy) Marsala
 Schatzi (Ernst)
 Nathan (Nate) Schild
 Trudchen

Killing Time (1967)

Arthur Bayson
 Betty Starr Bayson
 Harry C. Clegg
 Joseph (Joe) Detweiler
 Henry Webster Melrose
 James T. Shuster

Andrew Starr
Tierney

Little Big Man (1964)
Buffalo Wallow Woman
Caroline (Calamity Jane) Crabb
Jack (Little Big Man) Crabb
Olga Crabb
George Armstrong Custer
James Butler (Duck Bill, Wild Bill)
 Hickok
Hump
Little Horse
Morning Star
Old Lodge Skins
Mrs. (Mrs. P.) Pendrake
Reverend Silas Pendrake
Ralph Fielding Snell
Sunshine
Younger Bear

Regiment of Women (1973)
Lieutenant Aster
Georgie Cornell
Harriet (Harry the Rapist)
Charlie Harrison
Doctor Prine
Stanley

Reinhart in Love (1962)
Beatrice (Bea, Bee) Fedder
Niles Fedder
Lorenz T. Goodykuntz
Claude Humbold
Splendor Gallant Mainwaring
Gloria Monday
Blaine Raven
Genevieve Raven (Gen) Reinhart
George Reinhart
Maw Reinhart

Sneaky People (1975)
Horse Hauser
Clarence Honeywell
Leo Kirsch
Laverne Linda Hogan Lorraine
Naomi (Mary Joy) Sandifer
Ralph Virgil (Ralphie) Sandifer
Virgil (Buddy) Sandifer

Vital Parts (1970)
Raymond (Captain Bruno Storm)
 Mainwaring
Splendor Gallant Mainwaring
Gloria Monday
Dr. Barker Munsing

Eunice Munsing
Blaine Raven
Blaine Reinhart
Carlo B. (Carl) Reinhart
Genevieve Raven (Gen) Reinhart
Winona Reinhart
Johann (Hans) Steckfuss
Captain Bruno Storm
Robert (Bob, Sweetie) Sweet

Who Is Teddy Villanova? (1977)
Gus Bakewell
Alice Ellish
Carl Knox
Natalie Novotny
Calvin Peachtree
Sam Polidor
Margaret Mary Bernadette (Peggy)
 Tumulty
Teddy Villanova
Donald Washburn II
Russel (Russ) Wren
Harry Zwingli

GEORGES BERNANOS

The Diary of a Country Priest (1936)
Mademoiselle Chantal
The Count
The Countess
Dr. Maxence Debende
Monsieur Dufrety
Seraphita Dumouchel
Dr. Laville
Mademoiselle Louise
Parish Priest
Curé de Torcy

ALINE BERNSTEIN

The Journey Down (1938)
Amelia
Carl
Daddy
Mr. Flick
Francie
Cousin Julia
Mrs. Lindow
Aunt Mamie
Nana (Mrs. Greenfield, Ray)
Tom Watson
Madam Zelma

WENDELL BERRY

The Memory of Old Jack (1974)
Joe Banion

Nettie Banion
Jack (Old Jack) Beechum
Lightning Berlew
Sylvania (Smoothbore) Berlew
Milton Burgess
Andy Catlett
Bess Feltner Catlett
Henry Catlett
Wheeler Catlett
Burley (Uncle Burley) Coulter
David (Dave) Coulter
Hannah Coulter
Jarrat Coulter
Mathew Burley (Mattie) Coulter
Nathan Coulter
Jonah (J., Jayber, Jaybird) Crow
Ben Feltner
Margaret Finley Feltner
Margaret (Little Margaret) Feltner
Mat Feltner
Nancy Beechum Feltner
Mrs. (Suzy) Hendrick
Frank Lathrop
Jasper Lathrop
Ruth Lightwood
Sims McGrother
Clay McInnis
Rose McInnis
Elton Penn
Mary Penn
Clara Beechum Pettit
Gladston (Glad) Pettit
Will Wells
Brother Wingfare

Nathan Coulter (1960)
Jack (Old Jack) Beechum
Big Ellis
Kate Helen Branch
Burley (Uncle Burley) Coulter
David (Dave) Coulter
Jarrat Coulter
Nathan Coulter
Tom Coulter
Margaret Finley Feltner
Mat Feltner
Jig Pendleton

A Place on Earth (1967)
Joe Banion
Nettie Banion
Jack (Old Jack) Beechum
Big Ellis
Milton Burgess
Andy Catlett

Bess Feltner Catlett
 Henry Catlett
 Wheeler Catlett
 Burley (Uncle Burley) Coulter
 Hannah Coulter
 Jarrat Coulter
 Nathan Coulter
 Tom Coulter
 Annie Crop
 Gideon Crop
 Ida Crop
 Jonah (J., Jayber, Jaybird) Crow
 Bess Feltner
 Hannah Feltner
 Margaret Finley Feltner
 Margaret (Little Margaret) Feltner
 Mat Feltner
 Virgil Feltner
 Ernest (Shamble) Finley
 Stanley Gibbs
 Mrs. (Suzy) Hendrick
 Frank Lathrop
 Jasper Lathrop
 Roger Merchant
 Whacker Spradlin

MONGO BETI

Mission to Kala (1957)
 Edima
 Jean-Marie Medza
 Zambo

UGO BETTI

Corruption in the Palace of Justice (1953)
 Justice Bata
 Justice Croz
 Judge Cust
 Elena
 Ezri
 Ludvi-Pol
 Lord High Chancellor
 Malgai
 Judge Maveri
 Justice Persius
 Tomisco
 Vanan

DORIS BETTS

The River to Pickle Beach (1972)
 George Bennett
 Pauline (Polly) Buncombe
 Willis Buncombe

Foley Dickinson
 Earl Fetner
 Grace Fetner
 Mary Ruth Packard Fetner
 Randy Fetner
 Treva (Tweet) Fetner
 Troy Fetner
 Mickey McCane
 Pinhead
 Beatrice Fetner (Bebe) Sellars
 Jack S. Sellars
 Miss Whitaker

AMBROSE BIERCE

“Beyond the Wall” (1909)
 Mohun Dampier
 The Landlady
 The Narrator
 The Young Girl
 “The Boarded Window”
 (1891)
 Murlock
 “Chicamauga” (1891)
 The Crowd of Negroes
 Young Boy
 The Young Boy’s Father
 The Young Boy’s Mother
 “The Coup de Grâce” (1891)
 Caffal Halcrow
 Creede Halcrow
 Downing Madwell
 “The Mockingbird” (1891)
 Grant’s Men
 John Grayrock
 Private William Grayrock
 The Guard Officer
 The Intruder
The Monk and the Hangman’s Daughter
 (1892)
 Ambrosius
 Amula
 Andreas
 Benedicta
 Rochus
 Saltmaster
 “An Occurrence at Owl Creek Bridge”
 (1891)
 Peyton Farquhar

ROBERT MONTGOMERY BIRD

Nick of the Woods (1939)
 Richard Braxley
 Colonel Bruce
 Pardon Dodge
 Abel Doe
 Telie Doe
 Edith Forrester
 Captain Roland Forrester
 Major Roland (Roly) Forrester
 Nathan (Jibbenainosay, Nick of the Woods) Slaughter
 Ralph (Roaring Ralph) Stackpole
 Wenonga

ELIZABETH BISHOP

“The Farmer’s Children” (1949)
 Gracie Bell
 Cato
 Emerson
 Lea Leola
 Rosina

R. D. BLACKMORE

Lorna Doone (1869)
 Eliza Ridd Bloxham
 Lord Alan Brandir
 Carver Doone
 Sir Ensor Doone
 Lorna Doone (Dugal)
 Annie Ridd Faggus
 Tom Faggus
 John Fry
 Rueben Huckabuck
 Ruth Huckabuck
 John Ridd
 Sarah Ridd
 Jeremy Stickle

NICHOLAS BLAKE

See C. Day-Lewis.

WILLIAM PETER BLATTY

The Exorcist (1971)
 Burke Dennings
 Captain (Nowonmai, Satan) Howdy
 Damien Karras
 William F. Kinderman
 Chris MacNeil
 Regan Teresa (Rags) MacNeil
 Lankester Merrin
 Sharon Spencer

LAWRENCE BLOCK*A Dance at the Slaughterhouse* (1992)

Mick Ballou
 Elaine Mardell
 Matthew (Matt) Scudder
 Bergen Stettner
 Richard Thurman

JUDY BLUME*Smart Women* (1983)

Andrew Broder
 Francine "B. B." Brady Broder
 Sara Broder
 Clare Carleton-Robbins
 Margo Sampson
 Michelle Sampson
 Stuart Sampson

Summer Sisters (1998)

Joseph Brudegher
 Tawny Leonard
 Victoria (Vix) Leonard
 Caitlin Somers
 Lambert Mayhew (Lamb) Somers

Wifey (1978)

Gordon Lefferts
 Myra Lefferts
 Lisbeth Mosley
 Vincent Mosley
 Norman Pressman
 Sandy (Sondra) Pressman
 Shep Resnick
 Mona Schaedel

GIOVANNI BOCCACCIO*L'Amorosa Fiammetta* (1343)

Fiammetta
 Panfilo

HEINRICH BÖLL*And Where Were You, Adam?* (1951)

Feinhals
 Filskeit
 Ilona

Group Portrait with Lady (1971)

Boris
 Rahel Ginzburg
 Leni Pfeiffer
 Researcher

"In the Valley of Thundering Hooves"
 (1966)

Griffduhne

Katharina Mirzow
 Paul

"Like a Bad Dream" (1956)

Bertha
 Mr. Zumpen
 Mrs. Zumpen

The Lost Honor of Katharina Blum (1974)

Erwin Beizmenne
 Hubert Blorna
 Katharina Blum
 Ludwig Götten
 Werner Tötges

"The Seventh Trunk" (1966)

The Girl
 Jacob Maria Hermes
 Heinrich Knecht
 Great-grandmother Nellesen

ARNA WENDELL BONTEMPS*Black Thunder* (1936)

Ben (Old Ben)
 Alexander Biddenhurst
 Bundy (Old Bundy)
 Cruzot
 Ditcher
 Drucilla
 Juba
 Laurent
 Melody
 Mingo
 Pharoah
 Gabriel (Gen'l Gabriel) Prosser
 Thomas (Marse Prosser) Prosser
 General John Scott
 Moseley Sheppard
 Robin (Marse Robin) Sheppard

Drums at Dusk (1939)

Angélique
 Annette
 Boukman
 Choucouné
 Claire
 Diron Desautels
 Philippe Desautels
 Captain Frounrier
 Céleste Juvet
 Hugo Juvet
 Mme. Jacques Juvet
 Bayou de Libertas
 Mars Plasair
 Count Armand De Sacy

Pierre Sylvain
 Toussaint
 Paulette Viard

God Sends Sunday (1931)

Augie (Little Augie, Little Poison)
 Joe Baily
 Biglow (Papa Biglow) Brown
 Horace (Woody) Church-Woodbine
 Mississippi Davis
 Florence Dessau
 Bad-foot (Mistah Bad-foot Man) Dixon
 Della Green
 Barney Jones
 Leah
 Lissus
 Parthenia
 Count (Rags) Ragsdale
 Terry
 Tom Wright

JORGE LUIS BORGES

"The Aleph" (1949)

Borges
 Carlos Argentino Daneri
 Beatriz Elena Viterbo

"Borges and I" (1960)

Borges
 "The Congress" (1975)
 Fermin Eguren
 Alejandro Ferri
 Alenjandro Glencoe

"Death and the Compass" (1954)

Daniel Simon Azevedo
 Borges
 Gryphius-Ginzberg
 Erik Lönnrot
 Red Scharlach
 Commissioner Treviranus
 Yarmolinsky

"The Duel" (1970)

Clara Glencairn de Figueroa
 Marta Pizarro

"Emma Zunz" (1949)

Aaron Loewenthal
 Emma Zunz
 Emmanuel Zunz

"The End" (1940)

Martin Fierro
 El Moreno
 Recabarren

“An Examination of the Work of Herbert Quain” (1941)
Herbert Quain

“The Form of the Sword” (1942)
John Vincent Moon

“Funes, the Memorious” (1942)
Borges
Ireneo Funes

“The Garden of Forking Paths” (1941)
Dr. Stephen Albert
Captain Richard Madden
Dr. Yu Tsun

“The Gospel According to Mark” (1970)
Baltazar Espinoza
Gutre

“Guayaquil” (1970)
Zimmermann

“The Intruder” (1966)
Cristian Nilsen
Eduardo Nilsen

“Man on the Pink Corner” (1935)
Rosendo Juarez
La Lujanera
Francisco Real

“The Meeting” (1969)
Duncan
Uriarte

“Monk Eastman, Purveyor of Iniquities” (1933)
Monk Eastman

“The Other Borges”
Borges

“The Other Duel” (1970)
Manuel Cardoso
Carmen Silveira

“Paracelso’s Rose”
Paracelso

“Pedro Henriquez Ureña’s Dream” (1951)
Pedro Henriquez Ureña

“Pierre Menard, Author of the Quixote” (1939)
Pierre Menard

“Rosendo Juarez’ Tale” (1967)
Rosendo Juarez

La Lujanera
Francisco Real

“The Secret Miracle” (1944)
Jaromir Hladik

“Shakespeare’s Memory” (1983)
Herman Soergel
Daniel Thorpe

“The South” (1942)
Juan Dahlmann

“Tlön, Uqbar, Orbis Tertius” (1940)
Herbert Ashe
Borges
Ezra Buckley
Bioy Casares

“Twenty-fifth of August, 1983” (1983)
Borges

TADEUSZ BOROWSKI

This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen (1959)
Abbie
Adolf
Andrei
Andrzej
Becker
Block Elder
Arno Böhm
Flager
Henri
Ivan
Janek
Julek
Katis
Kommande Clerk
Kommandoführer
Kurt
Kwasniak
H. Liberfreund
Mirka
Moise
Oberscharführer Moll
Zbigniew Namokel
Rubin
Schillinger
Seppel
Sonderkommando
Staszek
Szary
Tadek
Tolecza
Tuska

Unterscharführer
Wacek
White Vaska
Wikek

PAUL BOURGET

Cosmopolis (1893)
Prince Pippino Ardea
Florent Chapron
Julien Dorsenne
Boleslas Gorka
Fannie Hafner
Lydia Lincoln
Lincoln Maitland
Alba Steno
Catherine Steno

The Disciple (1889)
André
Charlotte
Robert Greslou
M. de Jussat
Adrien Sixte

The Night Cometh (1916)
Ernest Le Gallic
Catherine Malfan-Trévis
Marsal
Michel Ortègue

ELIZABETH BOWEN

The Death of the Heart (1938)
Eric E. J. Brutt
Eddie
Daphne Heccomb
Dickie Heccomb
Mrs. Heccomb
Matchett
St. Quentin Miller
Anna Quayne
Portia Quayne
Thomas Quayne

“The Demon Lover” (1945)
Mrs. Kathleen Drover
William Drover
Taxi Driver

Eva Trout, or Changing Scenes (1968)
Bettie Mae Anapoupolis
Applethwaite
Eric Arble
Iseult (Smith) Arble
Dr. Gerard Bonnard

Mrs. Gerard Bonnard
 Tony Clevering-Haight
 Alaric Dancey
 Andrew Dancey
 Catrina Dancey
 Henry Dancey
 Louise Dancey
 Mrs. Dancey
 Mr. Denge
 Elsinore
 Portman C. Holtman
 Kenneth
 Constantine Ormeau
 Cissy Trout
 Eva Trout
 Jeremy Trout
 Willy Trout

Friends and Relations (1931)

Considine Meggatt
 Rodney Meggatt
 Janet Studdart
 Laurel Studdart
 Theodora Thirdman
 Edward Tilney
 Lady Elfrida Tilney

The Heat of the Day (1949)

Harrison
 Robert Kelway
 Roderick Rodney
 Stella Rodney

The Hotel (1927)

Tessa Bellamy
 Colonel Duperrier
 Mrs. Duperrier
 Mrs. Kerr
 Ronald Kerr
 Dr. Lawrence
 Ellen Lawrence
 Joan Lawrence
 Mrs. Lawrence
 Veronica Lawrence
 James Milton
 Sydney Warren

The House in Paris (1935)

Bill Bent
 Violet Bent
 Max Ebhart
 Mrs. Fisher
 Naomi Fisher
 Ray Forrestier
 Leopold
 Karen Michaelis

Mrs. Michaelis
 Henrietta Mountjoy

The Last September (1929)

David Armstrong
 Lois Farquar
 Laurence
 Gerald Lesworth
 Francie Montmorency
 Hugo Montmorency
 Myra, Lady Naylor
 Sir Richard Naylor
 Marda Norton
 Livvy Thompson

The Little Girls (1964)

Sheila ("Sheikie" Beaker) Artworth
 Clare ("Mumbo") Burkin-Jones
 Mrs. Coral
 Diana (Dinah, "Dicey" Pigott) Delacroix
 Emma Delacroix
 Pamela Delacroix
 Roland Delacroix
 William Delacroix
 Frank Wilkins

"Pink May" (1945)

Nerville
 "Pink May" Narrator

To the North (1932)

Daisy
 Mark (Markie) Linkwater
 Pauline
 Cecelia Summers
 Emmeline (Angel) Summers
 Julian Tower
 Georgina, Lady Waters
 Sir Robert Waters

A World of Love (1955)

Antonia
 Fred Danby
 Jane Danby
 Lilia Danby
 Guy

JANE BOWLES

Two Serious Ladies (1943)

Arnold
 Ben
 Frieda Copperfield
 J. C. Copperfield
 Lucie Gamelon
 Christina Goering
 Andrew (Andy) McLane

Pacifica
 Flora Quill
 Toby

PAUL BOWLES

Let It Come Down (1952)

Thami Beidaoui
 Nelson Dyar
 Eunice Goode
 Hadi Ja
 Marquesa Daisy de Valverde
 Jack Wilcox

The Sheltering Sky (1949)

Eric Lyle
 Mrs. Lyle
 Katherine (Kit) Moresby
 Porter (Port) Moresby
 Tunner

JAMES BOYD

Drums (1925)

Hugh Clapton
 Nathaniel (Nat, Sir Nat) Dukinfield
 Captain Flood
 John (Dadder) Fraser
 John (Johnny) Fraser, Jr.
 John Paul Jones
 Sally Merrillee
 Eve Tennant

THOMAS BOYD

Through the Wheat (1923)

John R. Adams
 Lieutenant Bedford
 King Cole
 Kerfoot (Carl) Harriman
 William Hicks
 Kitty Kahl
 Captain Powers
 Jack Pugh

HJALMAR HJORTH BOYESEN

The Golden Calf (1892)

Cyrus Carter
 Madeline Carter
 Dr. Habicht
 Ferdinand Habicht
 Minna Habicht
 Oliver Tappan

The Mammon of Unrighteousness (1891)

Dr. Archibald Hawk

Alexander (Aleck) Larkin
 Gertrude (Gertie) Larkin
 Horace Larkin
 Obed Larkin
 Arabella (Bella) Robbins
 Kate Van Schaak

T. CORAGHESSAN BOYLE

The Road to Wellville (1993)
 John Harvey Kellogg
 Will Lightbody
 Charles Ossing

The Tortilla Curtain (1995)
 Delaney Mossbacher
 Kyra Mossbacher
 America Rincon
 Candido Rincon

HUGH HENRY BRACKENRIDGE

Modern Chivalry (1937)
 Monsieur Douperie
 Captain John Farrago
 Duncan Ferguson
 Marquis de Marnessie
 Kate Maybone
 M'Donald
 Mutchkin
 M'Whorter
 Teague Oregon (O'Regan)
 Peter Porcupine
 Tom the Tinker
 Traddle

MALCOLM BRADBURY

Eating People Is Wrong (1959)
 Louis Bates
 Mr. Eborebelosa
 Emma Fielding
 Viola Masefield
 Professor Stuart Treece
 Carey Willoughby

The History Man (1975)
 Flora Beniform
 Miss Callendar
 George Carmody
 Barbara Kirk
 Howard Kirk
 Felicity Phee

Stepping Westward (1965)
 Bernard Froelich
 Dr. Jochum

Julie Snowflake
 James Walker

RAY BRADBURY

"The April Witch" (1952)
 Cecy
 Ann Leary

Fahrenheit 451 (1953)
 Captain Beatty
 Mrs. Bowles
 Professor Faber
 Granger
 Clarisse McClellan
 Guy Montag
 Mildred Montag
 Mrs. Phelps

From the Dust Returned (2001)
 The Autumn House

Cecy
 Father
 The Ghastly Stranger/the Ghastly
 Cousin/the Ghastly Passenger
 Minerva Halliday
 Jack
 John the Unjust
 Ann Leary
 Angelina Marguerite
 Mothuryer
 The Nile Grandpere
 The October People/The Autumn
 People
 Peter
 Philip
 The Theban Voice
 A Thousand Times Great Grandmere
 Timothy
 Uncle Einar
 Brunilla Wexley
 William

"Homecoming" (1946)
 Bion
 Ellen
 Laura
 Leonard
 Mother
 Sam
 Uncle Einar
 Uncle Jason

"On the Orient North" (1988)
 The Ghastly Stranger/the Ghastly
 Cousin/the Ghastly Passenger
 Minerva Halliday

"Something Wicked This Way Comes"
 (1962)

Mr. Cooger
 Mr. Crosett
 Mr. Dark
 Dust Witch
 Miss Foley
 Mr. Fury
 Charles Halloway
 William Halloway
 Jim's Mother
 James Nightshade

"Uncle Einar" (1947)
 Uncle Einar
 Brunilla Wexley

"The Wandering Witch" (1952)
 Cecy
 Ann Leary

"West of October" (1988)
 Jack
 The Nile Grandpere
 Peter
 Philip
 William

MARY ELIZABETH BRADDON

Lady Audley's Secret (1862)
 Alicia Audley
 Lucy, Lady Audley (Helen Maldon
 Talboys)
 Robert Audley
 Sir Michael Audley
 Mr. Maldon
 Luke Marks
 Phoebe Marks
 Dr. Alwin Mosgrave
 Clara Talboys
 George Talboys
 George Talboys (the younger)
 Harcourt Talboys
 Sir Harry Towers

JOHN BRAINE

Life at the Top (1962)
 Alice Aisgill
 George Aisgill
 Abe Brown
 Margaret Brown
 Susan Brown
 Norah Hauxley

Joe Lampton
Mark
Sybil
Mr. Tiffield

Room at the Top (1957)

Alice Aisgill
George Aisgill
Abe Brown
Margaret Brown
Susan Brown
Mr. Hoylake
Joe Lampton
Jack Wales

RICHARD BRAUTIGAN

The Abortion (1971)

Mrs. Charles Fine Adams
Harlow Blade, Jr.
Foster
Doctor Garcia
Vida Kramar
Mr. Librarian (Candyman)

A Confederate General from Big Sur
(1964)

Cynthia
Roy Earle
Elaine
Elizabeth
Jesse
Augustus Mellon
Lee Mellon
Susan
Johnston (Roy Earle) Wade

Dreaming of Babylon (1977)

Miss Ann (Our Lady of the Limitless
Bladder)
C. (Eye, Stew Meat) Card
Mr. Cleveland
Dr. Abdul Forsythe
Dr. Francis
Sam Herschberger
Nana-dirat
Peg-leg
Sergeant Rink
Smiley
Smith Smith

The Hawkline Monster (1974)

Cameron
Greer
Jane Hawkline
Hawkline Monster

Professor Hawkline
Susan Hawkline
Marvin Cora Jones
Magic Child
Mr. Morgan
Pills
Jack Williams
Trout Fishing in America (1967)
Art
Maria Callas
Alonso Hagan
Charles Hayman
The Mayor of the Twentieth Century
Mr. Norris

Pard
Rebel Smith
Trout Fishing in America
Trout Fishing in America Shorty
Willard and His Bowling Trophies
(1975)

Bob
John
Logan brothers
Patricia (Pat)
Willard

BERTOLT BRECHT

The Caucasian Chalk-Circle (1948)

Natella Abaschwili
Aniko
Judge Azdak
Lavrenti
The Mother-in-Law
Simon Shashawa
The Singer
Grusha Vachnadze

The Good Woman of Setzuan (1938–43)

Family of Eight
Mrs. Mitzu
Old Man and Wife
Shen Te
Mrs. Shin
Mr. Shu Fu
Shui Ta
Three Gods
Wong
Yang Sun

The Life of Galileo (1943)

Cardinal Barberini
Father Christopher Clavius
Federzoni

Mr. Gaffone
Galileo
Guiseppe
Ludovico Marsili
Mr. Matti
Pope Urban VIII
Prince Cosimo de Medici
Fillipo Mucius
Mr. Priuli
Sagredo
Andrea Sarti
Mrs. Sarti
Vanni
Virginia

Mother Courage and Her Children
(1939)

The Chaplain
The Cook
Mother Courage
Swiss Cheese Feyos
Kattrin Haupt
Eilif Noyocki
Yvette Pottier

The Threepenny Opera (1928)

Tiger Brown
Jenny
Lucy
Macheath
Celia Peachum
Jonathan Jeremiah Peachum
Polly Peachum

ANDRÉ BRETON

Nadja (1928)
Robert Desnos
Marcel Duchamp
Paul Éluard
Max Ernst
Pierre Janet
Nadja
Benjamin Péret
Pablo Picasso
Phillipe Soupault

HERMANN BROCH

The Death of Virgil (1945)
Augustus Caesar
Plotia Hiera
Lysanias
Plotius
Virgil (Publius Virgilius Maro)

The Sleepwalkers (1924)

Bertrand
Erna
Esch
Gernerth
Hanna
Helmuth
Frau Hentjen
Huguenuau
Ilona
Korn
Lohberg
Marie
Martin
Herr von Pasenow
Joachim von Pasenow
Ruzena
Teltscher

LOUIS BROMFIELD*The Green Bay Tree* (1924)

René de Cyon
Governor
William (Willie) Harrison
Stepan Krylenko
Irene (Sister Monica) Shane
Julia Shane
Lily Shane
Ellen (Lilli Barr) Tolliver

ANNE BRONTË*Agnes Grey* (1847)

Lady Ashby
Sir Thomas Ashby
Mr. Bligh
Fanny Bloomfield
Harriet Bloomfield
Mary Ann Bloomfield
Mr. Bloomfield
Mrs. Bloomfield
Tom Bloomfield
Brown
Nancy Brown
Lord F—
Lord G—
Jane Green
Mr. Green
Susan Green
Agnes Grey
Alice Grey
Aunt Grey
Mary Grey
Richard Grey

Mr. Hatfield
George Higgins
Mr. Hobson
Betty Holmes
Mr. Jackson
Thomas Jackson
Joseph
Harry Meltham
Sir Hugh Meltham
Charles Murray
John Murray
Matilda Murray
Mr. Murray
Mrs. Murray
Rosalie Murray
Mr. Richardson
Robert
Mr. Robson
Hannah Rogers
Sally
Mr. Smith
Edward Weston
Williamson
Sir Broadley Wilson
Mark Wood

The Tenant of Wildfell Hall (1848)

Benson
Mr. Boarham
Caroline
Lady F—
Mrs. Greaves
Grimsby
Halford
Esther Hargrave
Milicent Hargrave
Mrs. Hargrave
Walter Hargrave
Helen Hattersley
Ralph Hattersley
Ralph Hattersley (the younger)
Arthur Huntingdon
Arthur Huntingdon (the younger)
Helen Lawrence Huntingdon [Helen
Graham]
Jacob
John
Frederick Lawrence
Mr. Leighton
Annabella Lowborough
Lady Lowborough
Lord Lowborough
Fergus Markham
Gilbert Markham

Mr. Markham
Mrs. Markham
Rose Markham
Margaret (Peggy) Maxwell
Mr. Maxwell
Eliza Millward
Mary Millward
Michael Millward
Alice Myers
Mr. Oldfield
Rachel
Richard
Sarah
Thomas
Annabella Wilmot
Mr. Wilmot
Jane Wilson
Mrs. Wilson
Richard Wilson
Robert Wilson

CHARLOTTE BRONTË*Jane Eyre* (1847)

Martha Abbot
Barbara
Mr. Bates
Mr. Briggs
Augusta Brocklehurst
Broughton Brocklehurst
Miss Brocklehurst
Mrs. Brocklehurst
Naomi Brocklehurst
Robert Brocklehurst
Theodore Brocklehurst
Helen Burns
Mr. Carter
Clara
Colonel Dent
Mrs. Dent
Amy Eshton
Louisa Eshton
Mr. Eshton
Mrs. Eshton
Jane Eyre
John Eyre
Alice Fairfax
Captain Fitzjames
Mme. Frederic
Mary Garrett
Giacinta
Mr. Gibson
Mrs. Gibson
Mr. Granby

- Sir Frederic Granby
 John Green
 Mrs. Grey
 Miss Gryce
 Hannah
 Blanche Ingram
 Dowager Baroness Ingram
 Theodore, Lord Ingram
 Mary Ingram
 John
 Agnes and Catherine Johnstone
 Mme. Joubert
 Leah
 Robert Leaven
 Bessie Lee
 Mr. Lloyd
 Frederick Lynn
 Henry Lynn
 Lady Lynn
 Sir George Lynn
 Mary
 Antoinetta Mason
 Jonas Mason
 Richard Mason
 Miss Miller
 Mr. Nasmyth
 Rosamond Oliver
 William Oliver
 Grace Poole
 Eliza Reed
 Georgiana Reed
 John Reed
 Sarah Gibson Reed
 Diana Rivers
 Mary Rivers
 Mr. Rivers
 St. John Rivers
 Bertha Antoinetta Mason Rochester
 Edward Fairfax Rochester
 Rowland Rochester
 Sam
 Sarah
 Miss Scatcherd
 Julia Severn
 Miss Smith
 Sophie
 Maria Temple
 Adèle Varens
 Céline Varens
 Lord Edwin Vere
 Mr. Vining
 Mr. Wharton
 Mary Ann Wilson
 Miss Wilson
- Alice Wood
 Mr. Wood
The Professor (1857)
 Caroline de Blemont
 Mr. Brown
 Lady Catherine—
 Charles
 Edward Crimsworth
 Mr. Crimsworth
 Mrs. Crimsworth
 Victor Crimsworth
 William Crimsworth
 Mrs. D—
 La petite de Doriodot
 Adele Dronsart
 Eulalie
 Julia and Georgiana G—
 Frances Evans Henri
 Julienne (Tante) Henri
 Hortense
 Hunsden Yorke Hunsden
 Mrs. King
 Kint
 Aurelia Koslow
 Leonie Ledru
 M. Ledru
 Lucia
 Mrs. Lupton
 Sarah Martha Lupton
 Mathilde de—
 Minnie
 Amelie Mullenberg
 Louise Path
 Mlle. Pelagic
 Francois Pelet
 Mme. Pelet
 Mme. Reuter
 Zoraide Reuter
 Rosalie
 John Seacombe
 Sarah Seacombe
 Timothy Steighton
 Suzette
 Joanna Trista
 Lord Tynedale
 Vandam
 Jean Baptiste Vandenhuten
 Victor Vandenhuten
 Jules Vanderkelkov
 Sam Waddy
 Miss Wharton
 Mrs. Wharton
 Mlle. Zephyrine
- Shirley* (1849)
 Mary Ann Ainley
 Mr. Armitage
 Moses Barraclough
 James Booth
 Dr. Thomas Boultyby
 Grace Boultyby
 Dr. Broadbent
 Mary Cave
 Deb
 Joseph Donne
 Eliza
 Fanny
 Grace Farren
 William Farren
 Abraham Gale
 John Gale
 Mrs. Gale
 Constantine Gérard
 Mrs. Gill
 Mr. Grame
 Mr. Graves
 Cyril Hall
 Margaret Hall
 Pearson Hall
 Miss Hardman
 Mrs. Hardman
 Michael Hartley
 Agnes Grey Helstone [Mrs. Pryor]
 Caroline Helstone
 James Helstone
 Matthewson Helstone
 Mrs. Hogg
 Zillah Horsfall
 John
 John-of-Mally's-of-Hannah's-of-Deb's
 Charles Cave Keeldar
 Shirley Keeldar
 Mr. Langweilig
 Dr. MacTurk
 Dr. MacTurk (the younger)
 Peter Augustus Malone
 Miss Mann
 Martha
 Hortense Moore
 Hortense Gérard Moore
 Louis Gérard Moore
 Robert Moore
 Robert Gérard Moore
 Fred Murgatroyd
 Lady Nunnely
 Sir Philip Nunnely
 Doad O'Bill
 Noah O'Tim's

Ann Pearson
 Mr. Pearson
 Jeremiah Pighills
 Mrs. Ramsden
 Timothy Ramsden
 Dr. Rile
 Roakes
 Mrs. Rouse
 Colonel Ryde
 Sarah
 Harry Scott
 Joe Scott
 Sugden
 Mr. Sumner
 Supplehough
 David Sweeting
 Sykes
 Christopher Sykes
 Dora Sykes
 John Sykes
 Mrs. Sykes
 Gertrude Sympson
 Henry (Harry) Sympson
 Isabella Sympson
 Mr. Sympson
 Mrs. Sympson
 Thomas (Tom)
 Mrs. Whipp
 Mr. Wynne
 Samuel Fawthrop Wynne
 Hesther Yorke
 Hiram Yorke
 Jessie Yorke
 Mark Yorke
 Martin Yorke
 Matthew Yorke
 Rose Yorke

Villette (1853)
 M. A—
 Agnes
 Mme. Aigredoux
 Angelique
 Mrs. Barrett
 Desiree Beck
 Fifine Beck
 Georgette Beck
 Modeste Maria Beck
 Boissec
 Anna Braun
 Dr. Bretton
 Dr. John Graham Bretton
 Louisa Bretton
 Marie Broc

Charles
 Mrs. Cholmondely
 Coralie
 Augusta Davies
 Mr. Davies
 Dr. Digby
 Dolores
 Mme. La Baronne de Dorlodot
 Josef Emanuel
 Paul Carl David Emanuel
 Captain Fanshawe
 Ginevra Fanshawe
 Frank
 Goton
 Gustave
 Alfred Fanshawe de Bassompierre de Hamal
 Colonel Alfred, Count de Hamal
 Ginevra Home
 Mr. Home (later M. Home de Bassompierre)
 Paulina Mary Home (later Home de Bassompierre)
 Harriet Hurst
 Isabelle
 Mr. Jones
 Justine-Marie
 Mme. Kint
 Victor Kint
 King of Labassecour
 Queen of Labassecour
 Mlle. la Malle
 Mrs. Leigh
 Maria Marchmont
 Mr. Marchmont
 Martha
 Mathilde
 Rosine Matou
 Blanche de Melcy
 Miret
 Heinrich Muhler
 Mme. Panache
 Dr. Pillule
 Rochemort
 Lady Sara
 Justine-Marie Sauveur
 Pere Silas
 Lucy Snowe
 M. Le Chevalier Staas
 Zelig de St. Pierre
 Mme. Sweeny
 Thomas
 Trinettes
 Miss Turner

Vashti
 Virginie
 Magloire Walravens
 Warren
 Wilmot
 Mr. Wilson
 M. Z—

EMILY BRONTË

Wuthering Heights (1847)
 Ellen (Nelly) Dean
 Catherine Earnshaw
 Frances Earnshaw
 Hareton Earnshaw
 Hindley Earnshaw
 Mr. Earnshaw
 Heathcliff
 Linton Heathcliff
 Joseph
 Catherine Linton
 Edgar Linton
 Isabella Linton
 Mr. Lockwood
 Zillah

FRANCES BROOKE

The History of Emily Montague (1769)
 Mrs. Clayton
 Sir George Clayton
 Arabella Fermor
 Captain William Fermor
 Captain Fitzgerald
 Mrs. Melmoth
 Emily Montague
 Colonel Ed. Rivers
 Lucy Rivers
 Mme. des Roches
 John Temple
 Fanny Williams
 Colonel Willmott

The History of Lady Julia Mandeville
 (1763)
 Lady Belmont
 Lady Julia Belmont [Lady Julia Mandeville]
 Lady Mary Belmont
 Lord Belmont
 Colonel Belville
 Lord Fondville
 Bell Hastings
 Emily Howard
 Colonel John Mandeville

Henry Mandeville
 Countess Melespini
 Lord Melvin
 George Mordaunt
 Lord Rochdale
 Westbrook
 Miss Westbrook
 Lady Anne Wilmot

HENRY BROOKE

The Fool of Quality (1765–70)
 Princess Abenaide of Morocco
 Emperor Abenamin of Morocco
 Abencerrage
 John de Aire
 Earl of Albemarle
 Mr. Andrew
 Araspes
 Mr. Archibald
 Eloisa, Marchioness D'Aubigny
 Lewis, Marquis D'Aubigny
 Barnaby Boniface
 (Jemmy) Lord Bottom
 Robert Callan
 Marmaduke Catharines
 Lady Childish
 Arabella Graves Clement
 Bartholomew Clement
 Mrs. Clement
 Richard (Dicky) Clement
 (Sergeant) Hammel (Hammy) Clement
 (Stapleton)
 Eloisa Clinton
 Harriet Clinton
 Harry (Henry) Clinton
 Henry (Harry, Dada) Clinton [Mr.
 Fenton]
 Jacky Clinton
 Louisa D'Aubigny Clinton
 Lady Cloudy
 Sir Christopher Cloudy
 Sergeant Crow
 Humphrey Cypher
 Cyrus
 Tommy Damer
 Jonathan Delvile
 Mr. De Wit
 Goodman Gaffer Dobson
 Nurse Kate Dobson
 Edward (Neddy or Ned) Fielding
 Mr. Fielding
 Mrs. Fielding
 Lord Flippant

Mr. Frank
 Lady Gentle
 Mr. Gentle
 Mr. Giles
 Matilda (Matty) Golding
 Mr. Golding
 Fanny Goodall (Countess of Maitland,
 Marchioness D'Aubigny)
 Mr. Goodville
 Anthony Granger
 Mrs. Graves
 Mrs. Hannah
 Sir Freestone Hardgrave
 Harriet
 Mr. Heartless
 Hercules
 Miss Hodgins
 Mr. Hollow
 Giffard Homely
 Peggy Granger Homely
 Mr. James
 Rose Jenkins
 Mrs. Jennett
 John
 Colonel Jolly
 Maria (Pierre) de Lausanne
 Lord Lechmore
 Edward Longfield
 Miss Lovely
 Madame Maintenon
 Earl of Maitland
 Lady Mansfield
 Lord Mansfield
 Louisa Mansfield
 Mr. Marfelt
 Sir Walter Mauny
 Charles Meekly
 Mrs. Mirror
 Mr. Mole
 Richard Clinton, first Earl of Moreland
 Richard Clinton, second Earl of
 Moreland
 Richard (Dicky) Clinton, third Earl of
 Moreland
 Mrs. Neighborly
 Mr. Niggards
 Panthea
 Gatty Patience
 Peter Patience
 Hector Pluck
 Lord Portland
 Lord Prim
 Lady Jane Quirp
 Mr. Roche

Belinda Ruth
 Harry Ruth
 Mr. Ruth
 Mr. Scruple
 Major Settle
 Mr. Sink
 Skinker
 Deborah Skinner
 Mr. Snack
 Mr. Snarle
 Mr. Spelling
 Colonel Standard
 Sir Standish Stately
 Ann (Nanny) Roche Stern
 Diana Stern
 Tom Stern
 Lord Stivers
 Eustace St. Pierre
 Squire Sulky
 Mrs. Susan
 Benjamin Testy
 Master Billy, Sir William Thornhill
 Sir Spranger Thornhill
 Barnabas (Barnaby, John) Tirrel
 Eleanor (Nelly) Damer Tirrel
 Tommy Truck
 Miss Uppish
 Mr. Veer
 Mr. Vindex
 Susanna Vindex
 Signer Volanti
 Walter Warmhouse
 Mr. Weldon
 Mr. Wellcot
 Miss Willow
 James Wissant
 Peter Wissant

CECIL BROWN

The Life and Loves of Mr. Jiveass Nigger
 (1969)
 Ned Green
 Bob (Satan) Jacobs
 Jero
 Melvin (Doc) Jerrell
 Pat
 Reb
 Gloria Rowan
 Thomas Rowan
 Ruth Smith
 George (Byron, Efan, Julius Makewell,
 Anthony Miller, Paul Winthrop)
 Washington

**CHARLES BROCKDEN
BROWN***Arthur Mervyn* (1799)

Achsa Fielding

Mr. Hadwin

Arthur Mervyn

Dr. Stevens

Thomas Welbeck

Edgar Huntly (1799)

Clarice

Clithero Edny

Edgar Huntley

Euphemia Wiatte Lorimer

Queen Mab (Old Deb)

Sarsefield

Waldegrave

Mary Waldegrave

Weymouth

Arthur Wiatte

Ormond (1799)

Balfour

Sarah Baxter

MartINETTE de Beauvais (Ursula
Monrose)

Helena (Hellen) Cleves

Thomas Craig

Constantia (Constance) Dudley

Stephen Dudley

Malcolm M'Crea

Mr. Melbourne

Ormond

Mary Ridgeley

Roseveldt

Sophia Westwyn (Courdand)

Waveland (1798)

Thomas Cambridge

Francis Carwin

Judith

Henry Pleyel

Catharine Pleyel Wieland

Clara Wielend

Theodore Wieland

DAN BROWN*Digital Fortress* (1998)

David Becker

Strathmore

Ensei Tankado

LARRY BROWN*Father and Son* (1996)

Dorris Baker

Sue Baker

Frankie Barlow

Bobby Blanchard

Mary Blanchard

Jewell Coleman

David

Emma Lee Davis

Glen Davis

Randolph (Puppy) Davis

Theron Davis

Virgil Davis

Ed Hall

Judy Hall

Erline Price

Brother Roy

RITA MAE BROWN*Bingo* (1988)

Charles Falkenroth

Jackson Frost

Regina Frost

Peter Gerald Grayson

Disraeli Rife

Liz Rife

Michelle Saunders

Julia Ellen (Juts) Hunsenmeir Smith

Nichole (Nickel) Smith

Louise Trumbell

Ed Tutweiler Walters

Cat on the Scent (1999)

Blair Bainbridge

Cynthia Cooper

Mary Minor (Harry) Haristeen

Miranda Hogendobber

Mrs. Murphy

Pewter

Rick Shaw

Tee Tucker

Tally Urquhart

Loose Lips (1999)

Trudy Archer

(Extra) Billy Bitters

Ramelle Bowman

Celeste Chalfonte

Cora Zepp Hunsenmeir

Hansford Hunsenmeir

Chester (Chessy) Smith

Josephine Holtzapple Smith

Julia Ellen (Juts) Hunsenmeir Smith

Nichole (Nickel) Smith

Louise (Wheezie) Hunsenmeir
Trumbell

Maizie Trumbell

Mary Trumbell

Paul (Pearlie) Trumbell

Murder at Monticello (1994)

Mary Minor Haristeen

Pharamond Haristeen

Miranda Hogendobber

Marilyn Sanburne

Murder, She Meowed (1996)

Nigel Danforth

Linda Forloines

Will Forloines

Coty Lamont

Mickey Townsend

Adelia (Addie) Valiant

Charles (Chark) Valiant

Rubyfruit Jungle (1973)

Alice Bellantoni

Polina Bellantoni

Leota B. Bisland

Carl Bolt

Carrie Bolt

Molly (Moll) Bolt

Calvin

Ep Denman

Jennifer (Jenna) Denman

Leroy Denman

Ted Denman

Brockhurst (Broc, Broccoli) Detwiler

Paul Digita

Holly

Connie Penn

Faye (Faysie) Raider

Rhea Rhadin

Carolyn Simpson

Florence Wegenlied

Six of One (1978)

(Extra) Billy Bitters

Ramelle Bowman

Celeste Chalfonte

Curtis Chalfonte

Spottiswood (Spotty) Chalfonte

Fannie Jump Creighton

Cora Hunsenmeir

Aimes Rankin

Brutus Rife

Chester (Chessy) Smith

Julia Ellen (Juts) Hunsenmeir Smith

Nichole (Nickel) Smith

Fairy Thatcher

Louise (Wheezie) Hunsenmeir
Trumbell
Maizie Trumbell
Mary Trumbell
Paul (Pearlie) Trumbell
Carlotta Van Dusen

WILLIAM HILL BROWN

The Power of Sympathy (1789)
Harriot (Rosebud) Fawcet
Maria Fawcet
Fidelia
Mrs. Francis
Amelia Harrington
J. Harrington
Myra Harrington
Tommy Harrington
Henry
Mrs. Eliza Holmes
Mr. Martin
Mrs. Martin
Shepherd
Ophelia Shepherd
Jack Worthy

JOHN BUCHAN

Castle Gay (1930)
Sigismund Allins
David Antropus
Bannister
Frederick Barbon
Harriet Westwater Brisbane-Brown
Mrs. Catterick
Robin Charvill
Thomas Carlyle Craw
Dougal Crombie
Johnnie Doig
John Galt
Prince John
Count Anton Mastrovin
Dickson McCunn
Count Casimir Muresco
Prince Odalchini
Albert Tibbets
Alison Westwater

The Courts of the Morning (1929)
Alexander Arbuthnot [Lord
Clanroyden]
John Scantlebury Blenkiron
Senor Castor
Mr. Corbett
Barbara Dasent

Don Alejandro Gedde
George Hamilton
Richard Hannay
Jacques D'Ingraville
Daniel Judson
T. S. Lariarty
Captain Bobby Latimer
General Alexander Lossberg
General Olivarez
Janet Raden (Lady Royslance)
Cyril Romanes
Sir Archibald Royslance

The Dancing Floor (1926)
Koré Arabin
Black George
Elise
Theodore Ertzberger
Mr. Folliot
Father Heironymous
Janni
Charles Merkland, Lord Lamancha
Sir Edward Leithen
Constantine Maris
Vernon Milburne
Mitri
Mollie Nantley

The Free Fishers (1934)
Mr. Aymer (alias Mr. Vallance)
Harry, Lord Belses
Gabriel Cornelia Lucy Penceval
Cranmer
Justin Cranmer
Abel Cross
Tam Dorrit
Duncan Dott
Christian Everdale
Eben Garnock
Georgina Kinethmont
John Kinloch
Anthony Lammas
Peter Kinloch, Lord Mannour
Babbie McKelvie
Bob Muschat
Tam Nickson
Spencer Perceval
Ebenezer Pittendreich
Mr. Sloan
Lord Snowdown
George Tolley
Robin Trimmle
Gibbie Winfortune
Sir Turnour Wyse

The Gap in the Curtain (1932)
Pamela Brune
Reginald Daker
Evelyn, Lord Flambard
Mr. Folliot
Sir Robert Goodeve
Bronson Jane
Sir Edward Leithen
David Mayot
Professor August Moe
Lady Nantley
Lord Nantley
Captain Charles Ottery
Mr. Tallis
Arnold Tavanger

Greenmantle (1916)
Alexander Arbuthnot [Lord
Clanroyden]
John Scantlebury Blenkiron
Sir Walter Bullivant
Hilda von Einem
Herr Gaudian
Greenmantle
Richard Hannay
Peter Pienaar
Colonel von Stumm

The House of the Four Winds (1935)
Harriet Westwater Brisbane-Brown
Dougal Crombie
Mr. Dedekind
John Galt
Randall Glynde
Dr. Jagon
Prince John
Count Paul Jovian
Count Anton Mastrovin
Dickson McCunn
Mrs. McCunn
Count Casimir Muresco
Janet Raden (Lady Royslance)
Mr. Ricci
Mr. Rosenbaum
Sir Archibald Royslance
Countess Arminta Troyos
Peter Wappit
Alison Westwater

Huntingtower (1922)
Paul Abreskov
Mrs. Brockie
Cousin Eugenia
Dougal Crombie
Mr. Dodson

- John Galt
 John Heritage
 Leon
 James Loudon
 Dickson McCunn
 Mrs. McCunn
 Mrs. McGuffog
 Mrs. Morran
 Napoleon
 Alexander Nicholson
 Old Bill
 Peter Paterson
 Sir Archibald Roylance
 Saskia
 Mr. Sime
 Spidel
 Spittle
 Tibby
 Thomas Yownie
- The Island of Sheep* (1919)
 (U.S.A. title: *The Man from the Norlands*)
 Alexander Arbuthnot [Lord Clanroyden]
 Captain Jim Arcoll
 Joseph Bannatyne Barralty
 Senor Carreras
 Barbara Dasent [Lady Clanroyden]
 Jack Godstow
 George Hamilton
 Peter John Hannay
 Richard Hannay
 Anna Haraldsen
 Marius Haraldsen
 Valdemar Haraldsen
 Jacques D'Ingraville
 Mary Lamington
 Mr. Lombard
 Mr. Macgillivray
 Alymer Troth
 Lancelot Troth
- John Macnab* (1925)
 Acheson Bandicott
 Junius Theodore Bandicott
 Benjamin Bogle
 Charles Johnson Claybody
 Lady Claybody
 Johnson, Lord Claybody
 Dr. Acton Croke
 Mr. Crossby
 Dr. Kello
 Charles Merckland, Lord Lamancha
 ["John Macnab"]
- Sir Edward Leithen ["John Macnab"]
 Wattie Lithgow
 Mr. Macpherson
 Mr. Oliphant
 John Palliser-Yeates ["John Macnab"]
 Agatha Raden
 Colonel Alastair Raden
 Janet Raden
 Sir Archibald Roylance
 Jim Stokes
- Mr. Standfast* (1918)
 Andrew Amos
 Captain Robert Blaikie
 John Scantlebury Blenkiron
 Colonel Broadbury
 Sir Walter Bullivant
 Mr. Ehrlich
 Abel Greeson
 George Hamilton
 Richard Hannay
 Captain Jacques D'Ingraville
 Moxon Ivery (Herr Graf von Schwabing)
 Mary Lamington
 Herr Lensch
 Mr. Macgillivray
 Peter Pienaar
 Archibald Roylance
 Charles Tombs
 Launcelot Wake
- The Power-House* (1916)
 Mr. Chapman
 Tommy Deloraine
 Sir Edward Leithen
 Andrew Lumley
 Charles Pitt-Heron
 Ethel Pitt-Heron
 Josiah Routh (also "Mr. Tuke")
- Prester John* (1910)
 (U.S.A. title: *The Great Diamond Pipe*)
 Mr. Aitken
 Captain Jim Arcoll
 David Crawford
 Tam Dyke
 Henriques
 Peter Japp
 John Laputa
 Mr. Wardlaw
- A Prince of the Captivity* (1933)
 Frank Alban
 Andrew Amos
 Florence Covert
- Warren Creevey
 Adam Falconet
 Sally, Lady Flambard
 La Cecilia
 Charles Merckland, Lord Lamancha
 Hermann Loeffler
 J. N. Macandrew (alias Meyer, Lassom)
 Camilla Considine Melfort
 Colonel Adam Melfort
 Nigel Melfort
 Lilah Pomprey
 Theophilus Scrope
 Christopher Stannix
 Charles Tombs
 Joe Utlaw
 Jacqueline Armine, Lady Warmestre
 Kenneth Armine, Lord Warmestre
- Sick Heart River* (1941)
 (U.S.A. title: *Mountain Meadow*)
 Alexander Arbuthnot [Lord Clanroyden]
 Big Klaus
 John Scandebury Blenkiron
 Dr. Acton Croke
 Cruddock
 Walter Derwent
 Father Duplessis
 Johnny Frizel
 Lew Frizel
 Felicity Galliard
 Francis Galliard
 Bronson Jane
 Sir Edward Leithen
 Father Paradis
 Dr. Eric Ravelston
 Father Wentzal
- The Thirty-Nine Steps* (1915)
 Sir Walter Bullivant
 Richard Hannay
 Sir Harry
 Marmaduke Jopley
 Mr. Macgillivray
 Paddock
 General Royer
 Mr. Scaife
 Franklin P. Scudder
 Alexander Turnbull
- The Three Hostages* (1924)
 Alexander Arbuthnot [Lord Clanroyden]
 Sir Walter Bullivant
 Madame Breda

Herr Gaudian
 Dr. Tom Greenslade
 Peter John Hannay
 Richard Hannay
 Mary Lamington
 Marquis de la Tour du Pin
 Mr. Lavater
 Mr. Macgillivray
 Dominick Medina
 Lord Mercot
 Dr. M. Newhover
 Mr. Odell
 Paddock
 John Palliser-Yeates
 Sir Archibald Roylance
 Adele Victor
 Julius Victor
 David Warcliffe
 Sir Arthur Warcliff

Witch Wood (1927)
 Ephraim Caird
 Johnnie Dow
 Nether Fenman
 James Fordyce
 Nicholas Hawkshaw
 Mark Kerr
 John Kincaid
 General Davy Leslie
 Mungo Muirhead
 Gilbert Niven
 Peter Pennecuik
 Robert Prentice
 Ebenezer Proudfoot
 Amos Ritchie
 Nehemiah Robb
 Mistress Saintserf
 David Sempill
 Andrew Shillinglaw
 Elspeth Todd
 Isobel Veitch
 Katrine Yester

GEORG BÜCHNER

Woyzeck (1837)
 The Captain
 Doctor
 Drum Major
 Marie
 Friedrich Johann Franz Woyzeck

PEARL BUCK

The Good Earth (1931)
 Pear Blossom

Ching
 Cuckoo
 Lord (Old Lord) Hwang
 Lotus (Lotus Flower)
 Nung En (Elder, Wang the Eldest, Wang the Landlord)
 Nung Wen (Wang the Second, Wang the Merchant)
 O-lan
 Old Lord
 Wang Lung
 Wang the Third (Wang the Tiger)

A House Divided (1935)
 Nung En (Elder, Wang the Eldest, Wang the Landlord)
 Nung Wen (Wang the Second, Wang the Merchant)
 Pig Butcher
 Wang the Third (Wang the Tiger)

Sons (1932)
 Pear Blossom
 Elder
 Hawk
 Leopard
 Nung En (Elder, Wang the Eldest, Wang the Landlord)
 Nung Wen (Wang the Second, Wang the Merchant)
 Pig Butcher
 Wang Lung
 Wang the Third (Wang the Tiger)

MIKHAIL BULGAKOV

Master and Margarita (1940)
 Afrany
 Pelageya Antonovna
 Azazello
 Behemoth
 Mikhail Alexandrovich Berlioz
 Ivan Bezdomny
 Nikanor Ivanovich Bosoi
 Dismas, Gestas, Bar-Rabban
 Frida
 Yeshua Ga-Nostry
 Gella
 Nikolay Ivanovich
 Judas
 Yoseph Kaiyapha
 Korovyev
 Latunsky
 Master
 Levi Matvei

Natasha
 Margarita Nikolayevna
 Niza
 Pontius Pilate
 Maximilian Andreyevich Poplavsky
 Mark Rat-Killer
 Grigory Danilovich Rimsky
 Likhodeyv Stepan
 Stravinsky
 Vareukha
 Woland

ED BULLINS

The Reluctant Rapist (1973)
 Aunt Bess (Bessie)
 Steven (Chuckie, Dandy, Steve, Stevie)
 Benson
 Jack Bowen
 Marie Ann Bowen
 Uncle Clyde
 Ricardo S. (Rick) Evans
 Lenard (Len)
 Lou Ellen

EDWARD BULWER-LYTTON

Alice (1838)
 Edward Aubrey
 Castruccio Caesarini
 Mr. Cleveland
 Alice Darvil
 Monsieur DeMontaigne
 Teresa DeMontaigne
 Lord Doltimore
 Gustavus Douce
 Sarah Elton
 Lumley Ferrers
 Mr. Howard
 George Legard
 Mrs. Leslie
 Ernest Maltravers
 Caroline Merton
 Charles Merton
 Mrs. Merton
 Lord Saxingham
 Valeric de St. Ventadour
 Evelyn Templeton
 Richard Templeton
 Eleanor Westbrook
 Mary Westbrook
The Caxtons (1849)
 Marquess of Castleton
 Austin Caxton

- Blanche Caxton
 Herbert Caxton
 Katharine (Kitty) Caxton
 Pisistratus Caxton
 Roland Caxton
 John (Uncle Jack) Tibbetts
 Fanny Trevanion
The Coming Race (1871)
 Aph-Lin
 Bra
 Lo
 Tae
 The Tish
 Tur
 Zee
Devereux (1829)
 Isora D'Alvarez
 Signor Bezoni
 Jean Desmarais
 Aubrey Devereux
 Countess Devereux
 Gerald Devereux
 Morton Devereux
 William Devereux
 Julian Montreuil
 Marie Oswald
Ernest Maltravers (1837)
 Castruccio Caesarini
 Mr. Cleveland
 Alice Darvil [Lady Vargrave]
 Luke Darvil
 Monsieur DeMontaigne
 Teresa DeMontaigne
 Lumley Ferrers [Lord Vargrave]
 Lady Florence Lascelles
 Ernest Maltravers
 Lord Saxingham
 Valeric de St. Ventadour
 Evelyn Templeton [Evelyn Cameron]
 Richard Templeton [Lord Vargrave]
Eugene Aram (1832)
 Eugene Aram
 Jacob Bunting
 Peter Dealtry
 Richard Houseman
 Ellinor Lester
 Geoffrey Lester [Daniel Clarke]
 Madeline Lester
 Rowland Lester
 Walter Lester
Godolphin (1833)
 Percy Godolphin
 Fanny Millinger
 Stainsforth Radclyffe
 Lord Saltstream
 Augustus Saville
 Constance Vernon, Countess of
 Erpingham
 Volkman
 Lucilla Volkman
The Last Days of Pompeii (1834)
 Apaecides
 Arbaces
 Calenus
 Marcus Clodius
 Glaucus
 Ione
 Julia
 Nydia
 Olinthus
 Saga
 Sallust
Lucretia (1846)
 John Ardworth
 Beck [Vincent Braddell]
 Lucretia Clavering
 Olivier Dalibard
 Helen Mainwaring
 William Mainwaring
 Susan Mivers
 Miles St. John
 Percival St. John
 Gabriel Varney
 Charles Vernon
 "My Novel," by *Pisistratus Caxton*
 (1852)
 Leonora Avenel
 Richard Avenel
 Austin Caxton
 Blanche Caxton
 Katherine (Kitty) Caxton
 Pisistratus Caxton
 Roland Caxton
 Charles Dale
 Helen Digby
 Audley Egerton
 Jane Fairfield
 Leonard Fairfield
 Frank Hazeldean
 Jemima Hazeldean
 William Hazeldean
 Juliet Leslie
 Randal Leslie
 Harley L'Estrange
 Baron Levy
 Beatrice de Negra
 Count di Peschiera
 Alphonso Riccabocca
 Violante Riccabocca
Paul Clifford (1830)
 Lucy Brandon
 William Brandon
 Paul Clifford (Captain Lovett)
 Dummie Dummager
 Margery Lobkin
 Peter MacGrowler
 Lord Mauleverer
 Augustus Tomlinson
Pelham (1828)
 Bedos
 Madame D'Anville
 Dawson
 Monsieur D'Azimart
 Gertrude Douglas
 Ellen Glanville
 Sir Reginald Glanville
 Jacob (Job) Jonson
 Henry Pelham
 Lady Frances Pelham
 Mr. Pelham
 Duchesse de Perpignan
 Countess of Roseville
 Thomas Thornton
 Sir John Tyrrell
 Lord Vincent
A Strange Story (1862)
 Lilian Ashleigh
 Mrs. Gilbert Ashleigh
 Ayesha
 Philip Derval
 Julius Faber
 Alien Fenwick
 Louis Grayle [Margreave]
 Haroun of Aleppo
 Dr. Lloyd
 Margaret Poyntz
 Mr. Vigors
*What Will He Do With It? by Pisistratus
 Caxton* (1858)
 Pisistratus Caxton
 Arabella Crane
 Captain Cutts
 Guy Darrell
 Matilda Darrell
 Gabrielle Desmarests
 Richard Fairthorn
 Mayor Hartopp

Jessica Haughton
 Lionel Haughton
 Jasper Losely
 Kit Merle
 Caroline Montfort
 Marquess of Montfort
 Alban Morley
 George Morley
 Adolphus (Dolly) Poole
 Sophy
 Frank Vance
 Carr Vipont
 Selina Vipont
 William Waife [William Losely]

Zanoni (1842)
 Adon-Ai
 Fillide
 Adela Glyndon
 Clarence Glyndon
 Mejnour
 Thomas Mervale
 Jean Nicot
 Gaetano Pisani
 Viola Pisani
 Zanoni

JERRY BUMPUS

Anaconda (1967)
 Carl
 Claire
 Adaline Fletcher
 E. L. Fletcher
 Jimmy
 Alonzo (Lon) McCaferty
 Vera

JOHN BUNYAN

*The Pilgrim's Progress from This World
 to That Which Is to Come* (1678)
 Adam the First
 Apollyon
 Atheist
 Brisk
 Madam Bubble
 By-ends
 Charity
 Christian
 Christiana
 Contrite
 Dare-not-lie
 Demas

Despondency
 Diffidence
 Discretion
 Envy
 Evangelist
 Experience
 Faithful
 Fearing
 Feeble-mind
 Formalist
 Gaius
 Giant Despair
 Good-will
 Grace
 Great-heart
 Grim Bloody-man
 Help
 Hold-the-world
 Holy-man
 Honest
 Hopeful
 Hypocrisy
 Ignorance
 Ill-favored ones
 Innocent
 Interpreter
 James
 Joseph
 King of the Celestial City
 Knowledge
 Little-faith
 Lord Hate-good
 Love-saint
 Martha
 Maul
 Mercy
 Mistrust
 Mnason
 Money-Love
 Moses
 Much-afraid
 Obstinate
 Penitent
 Phebe
 Pickthank
 Piety
 Pliable
 Presumption
 Prudence
 Ready-to-halt
 Reliever
 Sagacity
 Samuel
 Save-all

Secret
 Self-will
 Shame
 Simple
 Sincere
 Skill
 Slay-good
 Sloth
 Stand-fast
 Superstition
 Talkative
 Timorous
 Mrs. Timorous
 Valiant-for-Truth
 Watchful
 Worldly Wiseman

ANTHONY BURGESS

1985 (1978)
 Bessie Jones
 Bev Jones
 Mr. Pettigrew
 J. R. Prothero
 Professor Reynolds
 Tuss

Beard's Roman Women (1976)
 Ceridwen Beard
 Leonora Beard
 Ronald Beard
 Paola Lucrezia Belli
 Gregory Gregson
 Ed Schaumwein

A Clockwork Orange (1962)
 Alex
 F. Alexander
 Billyboy
 Dr. Brodsky
 P. R. Deltoid
 Dim

*The Clockwork Testament: Or Enderby's
 End* (1974)
 F. X. Enderby
 Dr. Greaving
 Sperr Lansing
 Lydia Tietjens

Earthly Powers (1980)
 Concetta Auronzo
 Domenico Campanati
 Don Carlo Campanati (Pope Gregory
 XVII)
 Hortense Toomey Campanati

Geoffrey Enright
 Ralph Pembroke
 Dr. Philip Shawcross
 Heinz Strehler
 Jakob Strehler
 Kenneth Marchal (Ken) Toomey
 Valentine (Val) Wrigley

Enderby Outside (1968)
 Vesta Bainbridge
 Miss Boland
 Yod Crewsy
 F. X. Enderby
 Easy Walker

The End of the World News (1983)
 Paul A. Bartlett
 Valentine Brodie
 Vanessa Frame Brodie
 Lev Davidovich Bronstein [Leon
 Trotsky]
 Hubert Frame
 Sigmund Freud
 Nat Goya
 Calvin Gropius
 Ernest Jones
 Carl Jung
 Olga
 Robert Courtland Willett

Inside Mr. Enderby (1963)
 'Arry
 Vesta Bainbridge
 Yod Crewsy
 F. X. Enderby
 Jack
 Mrs. Meldrum
 Rawcliffe
 Dr. Wapenshaw

MF (1971)
 Aderyn the Bird Queen
 Dunkel
 Miss Emmett
 Catherine (Kitty) Faber
 Miles Faber
 Dr. Z. Fonanta [Sib Legru]
 Dr. Gonzi
 Llewellyn (Llew)

The Pianoplayers (1986)
 Frederick (Fred) Gosport
 Ellen Henshaw
 William (Billy) Henshaw
 Maggie Moran
 Marcus Rolf

Albert Ross
 Mr. Shaw
Tremor of Intent (1966)
 Miss Devi
 Denis Hillier (alias Sebastian Jagger)
 Brigitte Weidegrunde Roper
 Edmund Roper
 R. Theodorescu
 Wriste

A Vision of Battlements (1965)
 Sgt. Julian Agate
 Senor Barasi
 Laurel Ennis
 Sgt. Richard Ennis
 Conception Gomez
 Lavinia Grantham
 Major Muir
 Senor Murillo
 Regimental Sgt. Major Turner

JAMES LEE BURKE

Black Cherry Blues (1989)
 Sally Dio
 Darlene American Horse
 Dixie Lee Pugh
 Cletus Purcel
 Alafair Robicheaux
 Annie Robicheaux
 Dave Robicheaux

FRANCES HODGSON BURNETT

Little Lord Fauntleroy (1886)
 Earl of Dorincourt
 Captain Cedric Errol
 Cedric (Ceddie, Lord Fauntleroy) Errol
 John Arthur Molyneux (Earl of Dorin-
 court) Errol
 Mrs. Cedric (Dearest) Errol
 T. Havisham
 Silas Hobbs
 Benjamin (Ben) Tipton
 Dick Tipton
 Minna (Lady Fauntleroy) Tipton

WILLIAM RILEY BURNETT

The Asphalt Jungle (1949)
 Louis (Schemer) Bellini
 Bob Brannom
 Charles (Cobby) Cobb
 Joe Cool

Eddie Donato
 Alonzo D. (Lon) Emmerich
 Lou Farbstein
 Angela Finlay
 Dolph Franc
 Dix (Dixie, William Tuttle Jamieson)
 Handley
 Theo J. Hardy
 Dorothy (Doll) Pelky
 Erwin Riemenschneider

High Sierra (1940)
 John (Johnny) Dillinger
 Roy (Mad Dog) Earle
 Marie Garson
 Jim Goodhue
 Velma Goodhue
 Vince Healy
 Barmy Johnson
 Kramner
 Louis Mendoza
 Big Mac M'Gann
 Arnold Francis (Babe) Milnik
 Doc Parker
 Joseph (Red) Potter
 Lon Preiser
 Roma Stover

Little Caesar (1929)
 Cesare (Rico) Bandello
 Blondy Belle
 Jim Courtney
 DeVoss
 Jim Flaherty
 Magdalena (Ma)
 Joe (Gentleman Joe) Massara
 Father McConagha
 Pete Montana
 James Michael (Big Boy) O'Doul
 Ramón (The Greek) Otero
 Tony (Antonio Passalacqua)
 Passa
 Giovanni Scabby
 Sam Vettori
 Nell Weil
 John C. Willoughby
 Arnold (Little Arnie) Worch

FRANCES BURNEY

Cecilia (1782)
 Albany
 Mr. Aresby
 Mr. Arnott
 Henrietta Belfield

Mr. Belfield
 Miss Bennet
 Cecilia Beverley
 Mr. Briggs
 Mr. Carn
 Mrs. Charlton
 Augusta Delvile
 Compton Delvile
 Mortimer Delvile
 Lord Derford
 Mr. Eggleston
 Lord Ernof
 Sir Robert Floyer
 Mr. Gosport
 Mr. Harrel
 Priscilla Harrel
 Mrs. Hill
 Mr. Hobson
 Miss Larolles
 Miss Leeson
 Dr. Lyster
 Mr. Meadows
 Lady Margaret Monckton
 Mr. Monckton
 Mr. Morrice
 Lady Honoria Pemberton
 Rupil
 Mr. Simkins

Evelina (1778)
 Mrs. Beaumont
 Evelina Anville Belmont
 Sir John Belmont
 Bidy Branghton
 Mr. Branghton
 Polly Branghton
 Tom Branghton
 Mr. Brown
 Mrs. Clinton
 Jack Coverley
 Monsieur Du Bois
 Madame Duval
 Dame Green
 Polly Green (Miss Belmont)
 Lady Howard
 Lady Louisa Larpent
 Mr. Lovel
 Mr. Macartney
 Lord Merton
 Captain Mirvan
 Maria (Moll) Mirvan
 Mrs. Mirvan
 Lord Orville
 Mrs. Selwyn

Mr. Smith
 Arthur Villars
 Sir Clement Willoughby

The Wanderer (1814)
 Ambroise
 Giles Arbe
 Miss Arbe
 Miss Brinville
 Miss Bydel
 Sir Marmaduke Crawley
 Lord Denmeath
 Margery Fairfield
 Lady Barbara Frankland
 Gabriella
 Juliet (Ellis) Granville
 Lady Aurora Granville
 Albert Harleigh
 Sir Jasper Harrington
 Mrs. Howel
 Mr. Ireton
 Mrs. Ireton
 Elinor Joddrel
 Selina Joddrel
 Lady Kendover
 Mrs. Maple
 Miss Matson
 Lord Melbury
 Mr. Naird
 Flora Pierson
 Admiral Powel
 Mr. Riley
 Sir Lyell Sycamore
 Mr. Tedman

ALAN BURNS

Buster (1961)
 Bert
 Lieutenant Crabbe
 Lieutenant Gerson
 Bryan Graveson
 Daniel Graveson
 Helen
 Montague
 Deirdre Watkins

JOHN HORNE BURNS

The Gallery (1947)
 Chaplain Bascom
 Father Donovan
 Ginny
 Giulia
 Hal
 Sergeant Joe (Jo-Jo)

Louella
 Monuna
 Major Motes
 Michael Patrick
 Maria Rocco
 Moses (Moe) Shulman

WILLIAM S. BURROUGHS

Exterminator! (1973)
 A. J. (Merchant of Sex)
 B. J.
 Dr. (Doc) Benway
 Audrey Carsons
 Ali Juan (God of Street Boys)
 Chapultepec
 Clancy
 Jerry (the Lemon Kid)
 Johnny
 William (Bill, Billy, Lee the Agent, El
 Hombre Invisible, Klinker, Inspector
 J. Lee, William Seward) Lee
 Homer (Purple Better One) Mandrill
 Tio Mate
 Priest
 The Sailor
 Clinch Smith
 Colonel Sutton-Smith
 The Technician

Junkie (1953)
 Gene Doolie
 Bill Gains
 Herman
 Ike (Old Ike)
 William (Bill, Billy, Lee the Agent, El
 Hombre Invisible, Inspector J. Lee,
 Klinker, William Seward) Lee
 Pat
 Roy
 The Sailor

Naked Lunch (1959)
 A. J. (Merchant of Sex)
 Dr. (Doc) Benway
 The County Clerk (Arch Anker)
 Clem Ergot
 Jody Ergot
 Bill Gains
 Salvador Hassan (After Birth Tycoon,
 K. Y. Ahmed, Pepe El Culito, Hassan,
 Placenta Juan)
 Mr. Hyslop
 Ike (Old Ike)
 Johnny

William (Bill, Billy, Lee the Agent, El Hombre Invisible, Inspector J. Lee, Klinker, William Seward) Lee
 Carl Peterson
 The Rube
 The Sailor
 The Great (Meester) Slashtubitch
 Clem (Private Ass Hole) Snide
 The Technician
 Fats Terminal

Nova Express (1964)
 Dr. (Doc) Benway
 Ali Juan (God of Street Boys)
 Chapultepec
 Tony Green
 The Intolerable Kid (I&I)
 Izzy the Push
 Johnny
 K9
 Kiki
 William (Bill, Billy, Lee the Agent, El Hombre Invisible, Klinker, Inspector J. Lee, William Seward) Lee
 Martin
 Mr. Bradly Mr. Martin (Bradly, Martin, Mr. & Mrs. D, The Ugly Spirit)
 Priest
 The Rube
 Hassan i Sabbah
 The Sailor
 Sammy the Butcher
 The Technician
 Fats Terminal
 Uranian Willy (The Heavy Metal Kid, Willy The Fink, Willy The Rat)
 Johnny Yen (Yenshe)

The Soft Machine (1961)
 A. J. (Merchant of Sex)
 Dr. (Doc) Benway
 Joe Brundige
 Ali Juan (God of Street Boys)
 Chapultepec
 The County Clerk (Arch Anker)
 Bill Gains
 Tony Green
 The Heavy Metal Kid
 Johnny
 K9
 Kiki
 William (Bill, Billy, Lee the Agent, El Hombre Invisible, Klinker, Inspector J. Lee, William Seward) Lee
 Martin

Mr. Bradly Mr. Martin (Bradly, Martin, Mr. & Mrs. D, The Ugly Spirit)
 Carl Peterson
 The Sailor
 Clem (Private Ass Hole) Snide
 The Subliminal Kid
 Uranian Willy (The Heavy Metal Kid, Willy the Fink, Willy the Rat)
 Xolod
 Johnny Yen (Yenshe)

The Ticket That Exploded (1967)
 B. J.
 Ali Juan (God of Street Boys)
 Chapultepec
 Genial
 John Harrison
 Izzy the Push
 Johnny
 K9
 Kiki
 William (Bill, Billy, Lee the Agent, El Hombre Invisible, Klinker, Inspector J. Lee, William Seward) Lee Lykin
 Martin
 Mr. Bradly Mr. Martin (Bradly, Martin, Mr. & Mrs. D, The Ugly Spirit)
 Old Doctor
 Carl Peterson
 Poo Poo
 Hassan i Sabbah
 Sammy the Butcher
 The Subliminal Kid
 Terrence (Genial) Weld
 Johnny Yen (Yenshe)

The Wild Boys (1971)
 A. J. (Merchant of Sex)
 Colonel Bradly
 Audrey Carsons
 Ali Juan (God of Street Boys)
 Chapultepec
 Dib
 Tony Green
 General Lewis (Colonel) Greenfield
 John Hamlin
 Johnny
 Kiki
 Tio Mate
 El Nifio Muerto (The Dead Child)
 Priest
 Joe Rogers
 The Great (Meester) Slashtubitch
 Xolod

FREDERICK BUSCH

Domestic Particulars (1976)
 Samuel Dreff
 Katherine
 Anna Miller
 Claire Miller
 Harry Miller
 Mac Miller
 Mrs. Miriam

Manual Labor (1974)
 Abe
 Baker
 Sam
 Anne (Annie) Sorenson
 Philip (Phil) Sorenson

Rounds (1979)
 Elizabeth (Lizzie) Bean
 Alonzo I. R. Demby
 Horace L'Ordinet
 Eli Silver
 Gwen Silver
 Anne (Annie) Sorenson
 Michael (Mike) Sorenson
 Philip (Phil) Sorenson
 Turner
 Mead Weeks
 Mead Weeks II

OCTAVIA E. BUTLER

"Bloodchild" (1984)
 Gan
 T'Gatoi
 T'Khotgif Teh
 Lien
 Bram Lomas
 Qui

Kindred (1988)
 Hagar Weylin Blake
 Carrie
 Edana (Dana) Franklin
 Kevin Franklin
 Nigel
 Aunt Sarah
 Alice Greenwood (Jackson) Weylin
 Margaret Weylin
 Rufus (Rufe) Weylin
 Tom Weylin

Mind of My Mind (1977)
 Jesse (Jess) Bernarr
 Seth Dana
 Rachel Davidson

Doro
Ada Dragan
Emma (Em)
Karl Larkin
Mary Larkin
Jan Sholto
Vivian (Vee)

Patternmaster (1976)

Amber
Coransee
Lady Darah
Iray
Jansee
Joachim
Michael
Rain
Rayal
Suliana
Teray

Survivor (1978)

Choh
Dint
Gehl
Gehnahteh
Nathan James
Natahk
Tahneh
Tien
Alanna (Lanna) Verrick
Jules Verrick
Neila Verrick

SAMUEL BUTLER

Erewhon (1872)

Giovanni Gianni
Jack Higgs
Judge
Kahabuke (Chowbuk)
Mahaina
Arowhena Nosnibor
Mrs. Nosnibor
Senoj Nosnibor
Zulora Nosnibor
Professor
Professor of Botany
Professor of Worldly Wisdom
Prophet
Queen
Straightener
Mr. Thims
Tutor
Ydgrun
Yram

Erewhon Revisited Twenty Years Later
(1901)

Mr. Balmy
Alfred Emery Cathie
Dr. Downie
Dr. Gurgoyle
Jack Higgs
John Higgs
Mrs. HumDrum
Kahabuke (Chowbuk)
Arowhena Nosnibor
Mrs. Nosnibor
Senoj Nosnibor
Zulora Nosnibor
Straightener
George Strong
Mayor Strong
Sukoh
Sukop
Mr. Turvey
Tutor
Ydgrun
Yram

The Fair Haven (1873)

Lady
John Pickard Owen
Mr. Owen
Mrs. Owen
William Bickersteth Owen

The Way of All Flesh (1903)

Mr. Allaby
Mrs. Allaby
Badcock
Mrs. Baxter
Mr. Brooks
Mrs. Cowey
Mrs. Cross
Dawson
Ellen
Mr. Fairlie
Mrs. Gower
Gideon Hawke
Mr. Holt
Mr. Hughes
John
Mrs. Jupp
Mr. Larkins
Figgins Lonsford
Miss Maitland
Dr. Martin
Edward Overton
Alethea Pontifex
Alice Pontifex

Charlotte Pontifex
Christina Allaby Pontifex
Eliza Pontifex
Ernest Pontifex
George Pontifex
George Pontifex (the younger)
John Pontifex
John Pontifex (the elder)
Joseph Pontifex
Maria Pontifex
Ruth Pontifex
Theobald Pontifex
Mr. Pryor
Jack Rollins
Mr. and Mrs. Rollins
Mr. Shaw
Dr. Skinner
Miss Skinner
Mrs. Thompson
Towneley

JAMES BRANCH CABELL

Jurgen (1928)

Dame Anaitis (Lady of the
Lake)
Chloris
Dorothy la Désirée (Heart's Desire,
Madame Dorothy)
Florimel
Princess Guenevere (Phyllida)
Jurgen
Koshchei the Deathless
Dame Lisa (Adelais)
Nessus
Mother Sereda

**GEORGE WASHINGTON
CABLE**

The Grandissimes (1908)

Bras Coupé
Clemence
Joseph Frowenfeld
Agricola (Agricole) Fusilier
Achille Grandissime
Honoré Grandissime
Honoré Grandissime f.m.c.
Sylvestre Grandissime
Raoul Innerarity
Doctor Charlie Keene
Charlie Mandarin
Aurore De Grapion Nancanou
Clotilde De Grapion Nancanou

Palmyre (Madame Inconnue) la
Philosophe
Red Clay (Lufki-Humma)

GUILLERMO CABRERA INFANTE

Three Trapped Tigers (1967)
Bustrófedon
Códac
Arsenio Cué
Gloria Pérez
Silvestre

GEORGE CAIN

Blueschild Baby (1970)
James (J. B.) Black
George (Georgie, Daddy George,
Junior) Cain
Keith (Raschid) Cain
Mom Cain
Pop (Grandad) Cain
Ralph (Ralphie) Cotton
Jose
Nandy
Nichole
Raschid
Sabrina (Bu, Sabu)
Sun

JAMES M. CAIN

Mildred Pierce (1941)
Montgomery (Monty) Beragon
(Bergoni)
Wally Burgan
Lucy Gessler
Herbert (Bert) Pierce
Mildred Pierce
Moire (Ray) Pierce
Veda Pierce
Carlo Treviso
The Postman Always Rings Twice (1934)
Madge Allen (Kramer)
Frank Chambers
Katz
Cora Smith Papadakis
Nick (the Greek) Papadakis
Sackett

PAUL CAIN

Fast One (1932)
Shep Beery
John R. (Boss) Bellmann

Crotti
Lee Fenner
S. Granquist
Gerry Kells
Reilly
Jack (Jakie, Jake Rosencranz) Rose

ERSKINE CALDWELL

God's Little Acre (1960)
Dave Dawson
Pluto Swint
Rosamond Walden Thompson
Will Thompson
Buck Walden
Darling Jill Walden
Griselda Walden
Jim Leslie Walden
Shaw Walden
Ty Ty Walden
Tobacco Road (1960)
Lov Bensey
Pearl Lester Bensey
Ada Lester
Dude Lester
Ellie May Lester
Jeeter Lester
Mother Lester
Bessie (Sister Bessie) Rice

ITALO CALVINO

The Baron in the Trees (1959)
The Baron in the Trees Narrator
Cosimo Piovasco di Rondo
Ottimo Massimo
Viola
The Cloven Viscount (1962)
Aiolfo
Esau
Ezekiel
Galateo
Kurt
Medardo's Nephew
Viscount Medardo of Terralba
Pamela
Master Pietrochiodo
Sebastiana
Dr. Trelawney
If on a Winter's Night a Traveler
(1979)
Other Reader (Ludmilla)
Reader

The Nonexistent Knight (1962)
Agilulf Emo Bertrandin of the
Guildivern
Bradamante
Charlemagne
Gurduloo
Priscilla
Raimbaut of Roussillon
Sophronia
Sister Theodora
Torrismund

ALBERT CAMUS

The Fall (1956)
Jean-Baptiste Clamence
Stranger
"The Guest" (1957)
The Arab
Balducci
Daru
The Plague (1947)
Dr. Castel
M. Cottard
Joseph Grand
Raymond Rambert
Dr. Richard
Bernard Rieux
Jean Tarrou

The Stranger (1942)
Marie Cardona
Caretaker
Céleste
Lawyer
Magistrate
Maman
Masson
Mersault
Nurse
Nursing Home Director
Thomas Pérez
Prison Chaplain
Salamano
Raymond Sintès

ROBERT CANTWELL

The Land of Plenty (1934)
Gil Ahab
Carl Belcher
Walt Connor
Digby
Vin Garl

Hagen
 John (Johnny) Hagen
 Little Rock
 Charles (Mac) MacMahon
 Rose (Kitten, Kitty) MacMahon
 Morley (Molly)
 Roger Schwartz
 Sorenson
 Ellen Turner
 Marie Turner
 Ed Winters

KAREL ČAPEK

“The Island” (1932)
 Dom Luiz de Faria

TRUMAN CAPOTE

Breakfast at Tiffany’s (1958)
 Joe Bell
 O. J. Berman
 Fred
 Doc Golightly
 Holiday (Holly, Lulamae Barnes)
 Golightly
 Salvatore (Sally) Tomato
 Rutherford (Rusty) Trawler
 Margaret Thatcher Fitzhugh (Mag)
 Wildwood
 José Ybarra-Jaegar
 I. Y. Yunioshi
 “A Christmas Memory” (1956)
 “Buddy”
 “Buddy”’s Cousin
The Grass Harp (1951)
 Judge Charlie Cool
 Catherine Creek
 Collin Talbo Fenwick
 Riley Henderson
 Little Homer Honey
 Sister Ida Honey
 Maude Riordan
 Dr. Morris Ritz
 Dolly Augusta Talbo
 Verena Talbo
In Cold Blood (1965)
 Roy Church
 Bonnie Fox Clutter
 Herbert William Clutter
 Kenyon Clutter
 Nancy Clutter
 Alvin Adams (Al) Dewey

Clarence Duntz
 Richard Eugene (Dick) Hickock
 Susan Kidwell
 Harold Nye
 Bobby Rupp
 Perry Edward Smith
 Floyd Wells

Other Voices, Other Rooms (1948)

Pepe Alvarez
 Jesus Fever
 Missouri (Zoo) Fever
 Ellen Kendall
 Joel Harrison Knox
 Little Sunshine
 Miss Amy Skully Sansom
 Edward R. (Ed) Sansom
 Joel Harrison Knox Sansom
 Randolph Lee Skully
 Florabel Thompkins
 Idabel Thompkins
 Miss Wisteria

PETER CAREY

“American Dreams” (1990)
 Father
 Mr. Gleason
 Mrs. Gleason
 Narrator
 “Do You Love Me?” (1974)
 Father
 Narrator
 “The Fat Man in History” (1974)
 Fantoni
 Alexander Finch
 May
 Milligan
 Florence Nightingale
True History of the Kelly Gang (2000)
 Joe Byrne
 Constable Alexander Fitzpatrick
 Mary Hearn
 Dan Kelly
 Edward “Ned” Kelly
 Ellen Kelly
 Harry Power
 Aaron Sherritt

ALEJO CARPENTIER

The Harp and the Shadow (1979)
 Christopher Columbus
 Pope Pius Xi

The Kingdom of This World (1949)
 Pauline Bonaparte
 Bouckman
 Henri Christophe
 Macandal
 M. Lenormand de Mézy
 Ti Noël
 Soliman

CALEB CARR

The Alienist (1994)
 John Beecham
 Sara Howard
 Lazlo Kriezler
 John Schuyler Moore
 Theodore Roosevelt

LEWIS CARROLL (CHARLES LUTWIDGE DODGSON)

Alice’s Adventures in Wonderland (1865)
 Alice
 Alice’s Sister
 Baby
 Bill
 Caterpillar
 Cheshire-Cat
 Cook
 Dinah
 Dodo
 Dormouse
 Duchess
 Duck
 Eaglet
 Fish Footman
 Frog Footman
 Gryphon
 King of Hearts
 Knave of Hearts
 Queen of Hearts
 Lory
 Mad Hatter
 March Hare
 Mock Turtle
 Mouse
 Pat
 Pigeon
 Puppy
 Two, Five, and Seven
 White Rabbit
Sylvie and Bruno (1889)
 Earl of Ainslie
 Bruno

Chancellor
 His Adiposity Baron Doppelgeist
 Arthur Forester
 Gardener
 Eric Lindon
 Mastiff
 My Lady (Tabby, Lovey)
 Narrator
 Nero (His Majesty, Monarch of Dogland)
 Lady Muriel Orme
 Other Professor
 Professor
 Sub-Warden (Vice-Warden, Sibby)
 Sylvie
 Uggug (His Exalted Fatness)
 Warden (Elfin-king, the beggar)

Sylvie and Bruno Concluded (1893)
 Earl of Ainslie
 Bessie
 Bruno
 Chancellor
 Farmer
 Arthur Forester
 Gardener
 Mein Herr
 Eric Lindon
 My Lady (Tabby, Lovey) [Empress]
 Narrator
 Nero (His Majesty, Monarch of Dogland)
 Lady Muriel Orme
 Other Professor
 Polly
 Professor
 Sub-Warden (Vice-Warden, Sibby) [Emperor]
 Sylvie
 Uggug (His Exalted Fatness)
 Warden (Elfin-King, the beggar)
 Willie

Through the Looking-Glass (1872)
 Alice
 Black Kitten
 Carpenter
 Dinah
 Fawn
 Frog Doorman
 Gnat
 Haigha
 Hatta
 Humpty Dumpty
 Jabberwocky

Lion
 Red King
 Red Knight
 Red Queen
 Snowdrop
 Tweedledee
 Tweedledum
 Unicorn
 Walrus
 White King
 White Knight
 White Queen

ANGELA CARTER

“The Company of Wolves” (1979)
 The Child
 Granny
 Handsome Young Man
 The First Husband
 The Second Husband
 The Young Woman

“The Courtship of Mr. Lyon” (1979)
 Beast
 Beauty
 Father

RAYMOND CARVER

“Blackbird Pie” (1986)
 “Blackbird Pie” Narrator

“Boxes” (1986)
 “Boxes” Narrator
 Larry Hadlock
 Jill
 Mother

“Cathedral” (1983)
 Beulah
 “Bub”
 Robert
 The Wife

“Elephant” (1986)
 “Elephant” Narrator

“Errand” (1987)
 Anton Chekov
 Tolstoy

“Where I’m Calling From” (1982)
 Frank Martin
 Joe Penny
 Roxy
 Tiny
 “Where I’m Calling From” Narrator

JOYCE CARY

Except the Lord (1953)
 Brodribb
 Fred Coyte
 Mrs. Coyte
 Dr. Dolling
 Ted Goold
 Dr. Lanza
 James Latter
 May Latter
 Dr. Leddra
 Chester Nimmo
 Dorothy Nimmo
 Georgina Nimmo
 Mrs. Nimmo
 Richard Nimmo
 Ruth Nimmo
 Tom Nimmo
 Pring
 Geoffrey Simnel
 Willy Wilson
 Nina Woodville

Herself Surprised (1941)
 Rozina (Rozzie) Balmforth
 Robert Brown
 Julie Eeles
 Mr. Hickson
 Clarissa Hipper
 Gulley Jimson
 Nina Jimson
 Matthew Monday
 Sara Monday
 Miss Slaughter
 Blanche Wilcher
 Tom Wilcher

The Horse’s Mouth (1944)
 Professor Alabaster
 Rosina (Rozzie) Balmforth
 Nosy Barbon
 Lady Beeder
 Sir William Beeder
 Coker
 Julie Eeles
 Mr. Hickson
 Gulley Jimson
 Sara Monday
 Fred Robins
 Tom Wilcher

Mister Johnson (1939)
 Ajali
 Aliu
 Mallam Audu

Bamu
Benjamin
Blore
Brimah
Bulteel
Emir
Gollup
Jamesu
Johnson
Matumbi
Moma
Celia Rudbeck
Harry Rudbeck
Saleh
Sozy
Tasuki
J. S. Tring
The Waziri

Not Honour More (1955)

A. M. Brightman
Brome
Clint
Drew
Bootham Goold
Amelia Jones
James Latter
May Latter
Robert Latter (the younger)
John Maufe
Chester Nimmo
Sally Nimmo
Bill Pincomb
Thomas Potter
Fred Varney
Williams
Nina Woodville

Prisoner of Grace (1952)

May Bond
Wilfred Connybeare
Bootham Goold
Daisy Goold
Ted Goold
James Latter
May Latter
Robert Latter
Robert Latter (the younger)
Chester Nimmo
Sally Nimmo
Tom Nimmo (the younger)
Mr. Round
Julie Tribe
Mrs. Tribe
Sir Connell T
Nina Woodville

To Be a Pilgrim (1942)

Puggy Brown
Robert Brown
Clarissa Hipper
Gulley Jimson
Sara Monday
Molly Panton
Fred Robins
Angela Tirrit
Amy Sprott Wilcher
Ann Wilcher
Bill Wilcher
Blanche Wilcher
Edward Wilcher
Gladys Wilcher
Jon Wilcher
Lucy Wilcher
Tom Wilcher

JOHN CASEY

Spartina (1989)

Elsie Buttrick
Joxer Goode
Larry Parker
Miss Perry
Charlie Pierce
Dick Pierce
May Pierce
Tom Pierce
Mary Scanlon
Captain Texeira
Marie Van der Hoevel
Schuyler Van der Hoevel
Eddie Wormsley

WILLA CATHER

“Coming, Aphrodite” (1920)

Eden Bower
Caesar III
Don Hedger

Death Comes for the Archbishop (1929)

Kit (Christóbal) Carson
Jesus de Baca
Bernard Ducrot
Eusabio
Gallegos
Jacinto
Jean Marie Latour
Marino Lucero
Antonio José Martínez
Baltazar Montoya
Antonio Olivares

Isabella Olivares
Joseph (Blanchet) Vaillant
Magdalena Valdez

“Double Birthday” (1929)

Dr. Albert Engelhardt
Young Albert Engelhardt
Judge Hammersley
Mrs. Marjorie Parmenter
Maguerite Thiesinger

A Lost Lady (1923)

Henry Collins
Francis Bosworth (Frank) Ellinger
Ed Elliott
Captain Daniel Forrester
Marian Ormsby (Maidy) Forrester
Niel Herbert
Constance Ogden
Ivy (Poison Ivy) Peters
Judge Pommeroy

My Ántonia (1926)

Jim Burden
Gaston Cleric
Wycliffe (Wick) Cutter
Anton Cuzak
Larry Donovan
Otto Fuchs
Peter Krajiek
Lena Lingard
Pavel and Peter
Shimerda
Ambroz (Ambrosch) Shimerda
Ántonia Shimerda

“Neighbour Rosicky” (1932)

Dr. Ed Burleigh
Polly
Anton Rosicky
Rudolph

“Old Mrs. Harris” (1932)

Mrs. Harris
Mrs. Rosen
Vickie Templeton
Victoria Templeton

One of Ours (1922)

Olive de Courcy
Augusta Erlich
Lieutenant Tod Fanning
Gladys Farmer
Lieutenant David Gerhardt
Ernest Havel
Mme. Joubert
Mahailey

Captain Harris Maxey
 Victor Morse
 Barclay (Julius Caesar) Owens
 Emd Royce
 Lieutenant Colonel Walter Scott
 Arthur (Brother) Weldon
 Bayliss Wheeler
 Claude Wheeler
 Evangeline Wheeler
 Nat Wheeler
 Ralph Wheeler
 August (Gus) Yoder

“On the Gulls’ Road” (1908)
 Lars Ebbing
 Mrs. Alexandra Ebbing
 “On the Gulls’ Road” Narrator

O Pioneers! (1941)
 Alexandra Bergson
 Emil Bergson
 John Bergson
 Lou Bergson
 Mrs. Bergson
 Oscar Bergson
 Crazy Ivar
 Carl Linstrum
 Frank Shabata
 Marie Tovesky Shabata

“Paul’s Case” (1905)
 Paul

Sapphira and the Slave Girl
 (1940)

Betty Blake
 Mary (Molly) Blake
 Michael Blake
 Rachel Colbert Blake
 Mrs. Bywaters
 Henry Colbert
 Martin Colbert
 Rachel Colbert
 Sapphira Dodderidge (Saphy Mistress)
 Colbert
 Jefferson (Jeff)
 Jezebel
 Nancy
 Till

The Song of the Lark (1943)
 Doctor Howard Archie
 Madison Bowers
 Andor Harsanyi
 Ray H. Kennedy
 Mr. and Mrs. Peter Kronborg

Thea Kronborg
 Philip Frederick Ottenburg
 Juan (Spanish Johnny) Tellamantez
 Professor A. Wunsch

CAMILO JOSÉ CELA

The Family of Pascual Duarte (1942)
 Pascual Duarte
 Esperanza
 “El Estirao”
 Lola
 Mario
 Rosario

LOUIS-FERDINAND CÉLINE

Journey to the End of the Night (1932)
 Ferdinand Bardamu
 Dr. Baryton
 Mme. Henrouille
 Lola
 Madelon
 Molly
 Musyne
 Abbé Protiste
 Léon Robinson
 Sophie

MIGUEL DE CERVANTES SAAVEDRA

Don Quixote de la Mancha (1605, 1615)
 Avellaneda
 Cid Hamete Benengeli
 Dulcinea of El Toboso
 Sancho Panza
 Don Quixote de la Mancha

PATRICK CHAMOISEAU

Texaco (1992)
 Oiseau de Cham
 Marie-Sophie Laborieux

RAYMOND CHANDLER

The Big Sleep (1939)
 Lash Canino
 Arthur Gwynn Geiger
 Philip Marlowe
 Eddie Mars
 Mona Mars
 Vivian Sternwood Regan
 Carmen Sternwood
 General Guy Sternwood

Farewell, My Lovely (1940)
 Jules Amthor
 Lewin Lockridge Grayle
 Moose Malloy
 Philip Marlowe
 Lindsay Marriott
 Anne Riordan
 Velma Valento (Mrs. Lewin Lockridge
 Grayle)

The Long Goodbye (1953)
 Sylvia Lennox
 Terry Lennox
 Linda Loring
 Philip Marlowe
 Mendy Menendez
 Bernie Ohls
 Harlan Potter
 Eileen Wade
 Roger Wade

FRED CHAPPELL

Brighten the Corner Where You Are (1989)
 Virgil Campbell
 Lewis Dorson
 Burrell Farnum
 Janie Forbes
 Jubal Henry
 Jess Kirkman
 Joe Robert Kirkman

Dagon (1968)
 Bella
 Dagon
 Enid
 Annie Leland
 Peter Leland
 Sheila Leland
 Ed Morgan
 Mina Morgan
 Coke Rymer

The Gaudy Place (1972)
 Arkie

Clemmie
 Andrew T. Harper
 Katherine (Katy) Harper
 Linn Harper
 Zebulon Johns (Zeb) Mackie
 James Parker (Arkie) McClellan
 Oxie
 Ted (Oxieodorik Papparikis) Pape

The Inkling (1965)
 Jan Anderson

Jenny Nolan Anderson
 Timmie Anderson
 Lora Bowen
 Ronny (Root) Hughes
 Hezekiah (Uncle Hake) Nolan
 Lora Bowen Nolan

It Is Time, Lord (1963)
 Virgil Campbell
 Cory Christopher
 David (Davy) Christopher
 James (Jimmy) Christopher
 Julia Christopher
 Sylvia Christopher
 Jack Davis
 Judy Davis
 Mavis
 Preacher
 James D. (Jimmy, Preach, Preacher)
 Smathers, Jr.

MEHDI CHAREF

Tea in the Harem (1983)
 Balou
 Bengston
 Chantal
 Josette
 Madjid
 Malika
 Pat
 Solange

JOAN CHASE

During the Reign of the Queen of Persia
 (1983)
 Anne
 Rolfe Barker
 Hank Browning
 Rachel Buck
 Tom Buck
 Burl
 Celia
 Corley
 Dan
 Del
 Della
 Della's mother
 Elinor
 Florence
 Grace "Grady"
 Hat
 Jenny
 Jimmy

Katie
 Jacob "Grandad" "Jake" Krauss
 Lil "Gram" "Queenie" Krauss
 Libby
 Phillip Materson
 May
 Molly
 Rosalie Morgan
 Neil
 Louanne Price
 Rossie
 Selma
 Ruthie Thompson
 Valerie
 Mrs. Warren
 Mr. Weiner

GEOFFREY CHAUCER

The Canterbury Tales (1369–72)
 The Carpenter
 The Clerk
 The Cook
 The Dyre
 The Franklin
 The Friar
 The Haberdash
 The Host, Harry Bailey
 The Knight
 The Manciple
 The Man of the Law
 The Merchant
 The Miller
 The Monk
 The Narrator
 The Nun's Priest
 The Pardoner
 The Parson
 The Physician
 The Plowman
 The Prioress
 The Reeve
 The Second Nun
 The Shipman
 The Squire
 The Summoner
 The Tapycer
 Webbe
 The Wife of Bath
 The Yeoman

JOHN CHEEVER

Bullet Park (1969)
 Marietta Drum Hammer

Paul Hammer
 Eliot Nailles
 Nellie Nailles
 Tony Nailles
 Gretchen Shurz Oxencroft
 Swami Rutuola
 Franklin Pierce Taylor
 "The Country Husband" (1955)
 Nellie Farquarson
 Gertrude Flannery
 Donald Goslin
 Dr. Herzog
 Mr. Hubber
 Jupiter
 Maid of Nellie Farquarson
 June Masterson
 Anne Murchison
 Miss Rainey
 Clayton Thomas
 Francis Weed
 Henry Weed
 Julia Weed
 Louisa Weed
 Toby Weed
 Mrs. Wrightson
 "The Enormous Radio" (1947)
 Emma Maid
 Osborns
 The Radio
 Irene Westcott
 Jim Westcott
Falconer (1978)
 Chicken Number Two
 Deputy Warden Chisholm
 Cuckold
 Eben Farragut
 Ezekiel (Zeke) Farragut
 Marcia Farragut
 Jody
 Cardinal Thaddeus Morgan
 Tiny
 "The Five-Forty-Eight" (1954)
 Charlie Blake
 Louise Blake
 Mr. Blake
 Mrs. Compton
 Miss Dent
 "Goodbye, My Brother" (1951)
 Eric Auerbach
 Henry Bassett
 Chaddy

Edward Chester
 Diana
 Chucky Ewing
 Mrs. Gear
 Helen
 Patsy Hewitt
 Lawrence
 Dwight MacGregor
 Odette
 Anna Ostrovick
 Lew Phillips
 Pommeroy
 Mrs. Pommeroy
 Ruth
 Pep Talcott
 “The Swimmer” (1964)
 Shirley Adams
 Grace Biswanger
 The Hallorans
 Lucinda River
 Lucinda Merrill
 Neddy Merrill
 The Saches
 The Welchers
The Wapshot Chronicle (1957)
 Ray Badger
 Uncle Peepee (George Humbolt)
 Marshmallow
 Pancras
 Helen Rutherford
 Mr. de Sastago
 Justina (Cousin Justina) Wapshot
 Molesworth Scaddon
 Betsey MacCaffery Wapshot
 Coverly Wapshot
 Ezekiel Wapshot
 Honora Wapshot
 Leander Wapshot
 Melissa Scaddon Wapshot
 Moses Wapshot
 Sarah Coverly Wapshot
 Rosalie Young
The Wapshot Scandal (1964)
 Mr. Applegate
 Dr. Lemuel (Bracciani) Cameron
 Emile Cramner
 Griza
 Norman Johnson
 Gertrude (Dirty Gertie)
 Lockhart
 Betsey MacCaffery Wapshot
 Coverly Wapshot

Ezekiel Wapshot
 Honora Wapshot
 Leander Wapshot
 Melissa Scaddon Wapshot
 Moses Wapshot
 Sarah Coverly Wapshot

SUSAN CHEEVER

The Cage (1982)
 Cecile Bristol
 Julia Bristol
 William Bristol
Looking for Work (1979)
 Mike Abrams
 Max Angelo
 Jason Gardens
 Salley Gardens
 Joel Stansky
 Colin Willes

ANTON CHEKHOV

The Cherry Orchard (1904)
 Anya
 Charlotta
 Dunyasha
 Fiers
 Leonid Gayev
 Grischa
 Yermolay Lopakhin
 Boris Simeonov Pischik
 Madame Lyuba Ranevskaya
 Peter Trofimov
 Varya
 Yasha
 Simon Yepikhodov
 “The Darling” (1916)
 Vasilya Andreyitch
 Kukin (Ivan Petrovitch)
 Olinka (Olga Semyonovna)
 Vladimir Platonvitch
 Sascha
 “Gooseberries” (1918)
 Burkin
 Ivan Ivanovich
 Nikolay Ivanovich
 Alehin Pavel Konstantinovich
 “The Lady with the Pet Dog” (1899)
 Dmitry Dmitrich Gurov
 Anna Sergeevna
 “Misery” (1886)
 Anisya

Kuzma Ionitch
 Iona Potapov
The Seagull (1896)
 Paulina Andreyevna
 Irina Nikolayevna Arkadina
 Yevgeny Sergeevich Dorn
 Masha
 Semyon Semyonovich Medvedenko
 Ilya Afansyevich Shamrayev
 Pyotr Nikolayevich Sorin
 Konstantin Gavrilovich Treplev
 Boris Alexeyevich Trigorin
 Yakov
 Nina Mikhailovna Zarechnaya
 “A Slander” (1921)
 Sergey Kapitonich Ahineev
 Marfa
 Vankin

The Three Sisters (1901)
 Irina
 Fyodor Kuligin
 Masha
 Natasha
 Olga
 Protopopov
 Andrey Prozrov
 Vassily Solyony
 Ivan Tchebutykin
 Baron Tusenbach
 Alexandre Vershinin

CHARLES WADDELL CHESNUTT

The Colonel's Dream (1905)
 William Fetters
 Col. Henry French
 Laura Treadwell
 “The Goophered Grapevine” (1887)
 Annie
 “The Goophered Grapevine” Narrator
 Henry
 Julius McAdoo
 Aun' Peggy
The House Behind the Cedars (1900)
 George Tryon
 John (John Warwick) Walden
 Molly (Mis' Molly) Walden
 Rowena (Rena) Walden
The Marrow of Tradition (1901)
 Major Philip Carteret
 Dr. William Miller

G. K. CHESTERTON*The Ball and the Cross* (1909)

Professor Lucifer
Evan MacIvan
Father Michael
James Turnbull

Manalive (1912)

Mrs. Duke
Moses Gould
Mary Gray
Arthur Inglewood
Michael Moon
Dr. Cyrus Pym
Innocent Smith
Dr. Herbert Warner

The Man Who Was Thursday: A Nightmare (1908)

Dr. Bull
Gogol
Lucian Gregory
Monday
Marquis de St. Eustache
Sunday
Gabriel Syme [Thursday]
Professor de Worms

The Napoleon of Notting Hill (1904)

James Barker
Mr. Buck
Juan del Fuego
Wilfrid Lambert
Auberon Quin
Mr. Swindon
Mr. Turnbull
Adam Wayne
Mr. Wilson

TRACY CHEVALIER*Girl with a Pearl Earring* (1999)

Catharina
Cornelia
Griet
Pieter, Father
Pieter, Son
Tanneke
Maria Thins
Van Raijvens
Johannes Vermeer

LYDIA MARIA CHILD*Holbrook* (1824)

Charles Brown

John Collier
Sally Oldham Collier
Charles Hobomok Conant
Mary Conant
Mrs. Mary Conant
Roger Conant
Corbitant
Governor Endicott
Hobomok
James Hopkins
Earl of Rivers

KATE CHOPIN

“At the ‘Cadian Ball” (1892)

Bobinôt
Calixta
Clarisse
Alcée Laballière

The Awakening (1899)

Alcée Arobin
Madame Lebrun
Robert Lebrun
Dr. Mandelet
Edna Pontellier
Etienne Pontellier
Léonce Pontellier
Raoul Pontellier
Adèle Ratignolle
Mademoiselle Reisz

“Desirée’s Baby” (1893)

Armand Aubigny
Desirée Aubigny
Madame Valmondé

“The Storm” (1898)

Bibi
Bobinôt
Calixta
Clarisse
Alcée Laballière
“The Story of an Hour” (1891)
Josephine
Brently Mallard
Louise Mallard
Richards

AGATHA CHRISTIE*The A.B.C. Murders: A New Poirot*

Mystery (1936)
Colonel Anderson
Alice Ascher

Franz Ascher
Elizabeth (Betty) Barnard
Megan Barnard
Franklin Clarke
Charlotte, Lady Clarke
Sir Carmichael Clarke
Alexander Bonaparte Cust
Roger Emmanuel Downes
George Earlsfield
Donald Fraser
Thora Grey
Tom Hartigan
Inspector James Japp
Mr. Leadbetter
Hercule Poirot
Dr. Thompson

And Then There Were None (1939)
(British title: *Ten Little Niggers*)

Dr. Edward Armstrong
William Henry Blore
Emily Brent
Vera Claythorne
Sir Thomas Legge
Captain Philip Lombard
General John Gordon MacArthur
Inspector Maine
Anthony Marston
Isaac Morris
Ethel Rogers
Thomas Rogers
Lawrence Wargrave (alias: Ulick Norman Owen)

Cards on the Table (1936)

Elsie Batt
Superintendent Battle
Mrs. Benson
Charles Craddock
Mrs. Craddock
Major John Despard
Rhoda Davis Despard
Gerald Hemmingway
Mrs. Lorrimer
Mrs. Luxmore
Anne Meredith
Ariadne Oliver
Hercule Poirot
Colonel Johnny Race
Dr. Roberts
Mr. Shaitana

Crooked House (1949)

Laurence Brown
Edith de Haviland

- Mr. Gaitskill
Charles Hayward
Sir Arthur Hayward
Aristide Leonides
Brenda Leonides
Clemency Leonides
Eustace Leonides
Josephine Leonides
Magda Leonides
Philip Leonides
Roger Leonides
Sophia Leonides
Janet Rowe
Chief Inspector Tavener
- Curtain: Hercule Poirot's Last Case*
(1975)
Major Allerton
Sir William Boyd Carrington
Elizabeth (Litchfield) Cole
Nurse Craven
Curtiss
Barbara Franklin
Dr. John Franklin
George
Captain Arthur Hastings
Judith Hastings
Colonel George (Toby) Luttrell
Daisy Luttrell
Stephen Norton
Hercule Poirot
- Evil Under the Sun* (1941)
Major Barry
Horace Blatt
Emily Brewster
Rosamund Darnley
Carrie Gardener
Odell Gardener
Stephen Lane
Arlena Marshall
Captain Kenneth Marshall
Linda Marshall
Hercule Poirot
Christine Redfern
Patrick Redfern
- Five Little Pigs* (1942)
(U.S.A. title: *Murder in Retrospect*)
Meredith Blake
Philip Blake
Amyas Crale
Caroline Crale
Sir Montague Depleach
Lord Dittisham
- Quentin Fogg, Kc
Elsa Greer (Lady Dittisham)
Caleb Jonathan
Carla (Crale) Lemarchant
Hercule Poirot
John Rattery
Angela Warren
Cecilia Williams
- The Murder at the Vicarage* (1930)
Dennis Clement
Griselda Clement
Leonard (Len) Clement
Mr. Hawes
Dr. Haydock
Mrs. Lestrangle
Jane Marple
Anne Protheroe
Lettice Protheroe
Colonel Lucius Protheroe
Lawrence Redding
Reeves
Martha Price Ridley
Inspector Slack
Raymond West
- The Murder of Roger Ackroyd* (1926)
Flora Ackroyd
Mrs. Cecil Ackroyd
Roger Ackroyd
Major Hector Blunt
Ursula Bourne (Mrs. Ralph Paton)
Mrs. Ashley Ferrars
Mrs. Richard Follitt
Charles Kent
Parker
Captain Ralph Paton
Hercule Poirot
Geoffrey Raymond
Miss Russell
Caroline Sheppard
Dr. James Sheppard
- Murder on the Orient Express* (1934)
(U.S.A. title: *Murder in the Calais Coach*)
Countess Helena (Elena) Andrenyi
Count Rudolph Andrenyi
Colonel Arbuthnot
Daisy Armstrong
Monsieur Bouc
Dr. Constantine
Mary Hermione Debanham
Princess Natalia Dragomiroff
Antonio Foscarelli
- Cyrus Bethman Hardman
Caroline Martha Hubbard
Hector Willard MacQueen
Edward Masterman
Pierre Michel
Greta Ohlsson
Hercule Poirot
Samuel Edward Ratchett
- The Mysterious Affair at Styles: A Detective Story* (1920)
Dr. Bauerstein
John Cavendish
Lawrence Cavendish
Mary Cavendish
Mr. Denby
Captain Arthur Hastings
Sir Ernest Heavyweather
Evelyn (Evie) Howard
Alfred Inglethorp
Emily Cavendish Inglethorp
Inspector James Japp
Cynthia Murdoch
Hercule Poirot
Mrs. Raikes
- The Secret Adversary* (1922)
Albert Batt
Prudence Cowley (Tuppence) Beresford
Thomas (Tommy) Beresford
Mr. Brown
A. Carter
Sir James Peel Edgerton
Jane Finn (Annette, Janet Vandemeyer)
Julius P. Hersheimer
Boris Ivanovitch
Kramenin
Marguerite (Rita) Vandemeyer
- Sleeping Murder* (1976)
Jackie Afflick
Dolly Bantry
Mrs. Cocker
Major Richard Erskine
Eleanor Fane
Walter Fane
Helen Spenlove Kennedy Halliday
Major Kelvin Halliday
Dr. Haydock
Dr. James Kennedy
Lily Kimble
Jane Marple
Dr. Penrose
Giles Reed
Gwenda Reed

Mr. Sims
Raymond West

CARYL CHURCHILL

Cloud 9 (1979)
Harry Bagley
Betty
Clive
Edward
Ellen
Gerry
Joshua
Lin
Martin
Maud
Mrs. Saunders
Tommy
Victoria

A Number (2002)
Bernard 1
Bernard 2
Michael Black
Salter

WINSTON CHURCHILL

Coniston (1906)
Jethro Bass
Sally Broke
Jane Merrill
Stephen (Steve) Merrill
Susan Merrill
Lucretia Penniman
Ephraim (Eph) Prescott
David (David Trimble, Davy) Ritchie
Cynthia (Cynthy) Wetherell
Cynthia Ware (Cynthy) Wetherell
William (Will) Wetherell
Isaac Dudley Worthington
Robert (Bob) Worthington

The Crisis (1901)
Captain Elijah (Lige) Brent
Margaret Brice
Stephen Atterbury (Steve) Brice
Colonel Comyn Carvel
Virginia (Jinny) Carvel
George Catherwood
Tom Catherwood
Clarence Colfax
Ephum
Eliphalet Hopper
Carl Richter

Puss and Emily Russell
Silas Whipple
The Crossing (1904)
Gignoux
Thomas (Tom) McChesney
Harry Riddle
Polly Ann Ripley
Antoinette de St. Gré
Auguste de St. Gré
Hélène Victoire Marie de (Hélène
d'Ivry-le-Tour) St. Gré
Philippe de St. Gré
Nicholas (Nick) Temple
Sarah (Mrs. Clive, Sally) Temple

The Inside of the Cup (1913)
Gordon Atterbury
Horace Bentley
Richard Garvin
Sally Grover
Alison Parr Hodder
John Hodder
Kate Marcy
Reverend Mister McCrae
Alison Parr
Eldon Parr
Preston Parr

Mr. Crewe's Career (1908)
Brush Bascom
Jacob (Jake) Botcher
Euphrasia (Phrasie) Cotton
Alice Pomfret Crewe
Humphrey Crewe
Augustus P. (Gus) Flint
Victoria Flint
Thomas (Tom) Gaylord
Adam B. Hunt
Jabe Jenney
Zebulun (Zeb) Meader
Alice Pomfret
Fanny Pomfret
Mr. Redbrook
Hamilton (Ham) Tooting
Austen (Aust) Vane
Hilary Vane
Victoria Flint Vane

Richard Carvel (1914)
Reverend Allen
Grafton Carvel
Lionel Carvel
Philip Carvel
Richard (Dick) Carvel
Duke of Chartersea

Captain Daniel Clapsaddle
Lord (Jack) Comyn
Dorothy (Dolly) Manners
Margaret Manners
Marmaduke Manners
Henry Swain
Patty Swain
Thomas (Tom) Swain

SANDRA CISNEROS

The House on Mango Street (1984)
Carlos Coredero
Esperanza Coredero
Kiki Coredero
The Father (Papa)
The Mother (Mama)
Nenny

"Woman Hollering Creek" (1991)
Chela
Dolores
Felice
Graciela
Cleófilas Enriqueta DeLeon
Hernandez
Maximiliano
Lucia Mendez
Juan Pedrito
Juan Pedro Martinez Sanchez
Don Serafin
Soledad
Trini

TOM CLANCY

The Cardinal of the Kremlin (1988)
Archer
Gennady Iosifovich Bondarenko
Mikhail Semyonovich (Misha) Filitov
Mary Pat Foley
Nikolay Borissovich Gerasimov
Al Gregory
Andrey Il'ych Narmonov
Jack (John Patrick) Ryan
Beatrice (Bea) Taussig
Klementi Vladimirovich Vatutin
Clear and Present Danger (1989)
Domingo (Ding) Chavez
John Clark
Felix Cortez
James Cutter
Daniel Murray
Bob Ritter
Jack (John Patrick) Ryan

Debt of Honor (1994)

John Clark
 Roger Durling
 Robert (Robby) Jackson
 Manuel (Portagee) Oreza
 Jack (John Patrick) Ryan
 Torajiro Sato
 George Winston
 Raizo Yamata

Executive Orders (1996)

Mahmoud Haji Daryaei
 Pat O'Day
 John Plumber
 Andrea Price
 Jeff Raman
 Jack (John Patrick) Ryan

The Hunt for Red October (1984)

James Greer
 Marco Ramius
 Jack (John Patrick) Ryan

Patriot Games (1987)

James Greer
 Sean Miller
 Kevin Joseph O'Donnell
 Caroline Muller Ryan
 Jack (John Patrick) Ryan

Rainbow Six (1998)

Carol Brightling
 John Brightling
 Domingo (Ding) Chavez
 John Clark
 William Henriksen
 John Killgore
 Dmitry Arkadeyevich Popov

Red Storm Rising (1986)

Pavel Leonidovich (Pasha) Alekseyev
 (General) Andreyev
 Mike Edwards
 Daniel X. McCafferty
 Edward Morris
 Mikhail Eduardovich Sergetov
 Robert M. (Bob) Toland

Without Remorse (1993)

Mark Charon
 James Greer
 Nikolay Yevgeniyevich (Kolya)
 Grishanov
 Walter (Wally) Hicks
 John Kelly
 Pamela (Pam) Madden
 Sandy O'Toole

Emmet Ryan
 Henry Tucker
 Robin Zacharias

ROBERT CLARK*Mr. White's Confession* (1998)

Margaret (Maggie)
 Welshinger
 Horner Wesley
 Herbert W. White

WALTER VAN TILBURG CLARK*The Ox-Bow Incident* (1940)

Amigo
 Bartlett
 Canby
 Gil Carter
 Art Croft
 Arthur Davies
 Harley Drew
 Jeff Farnley
 Greene
 Jenny (Ma) Grier
 Alva Hardwick
 Laurence Liam (Larry) Kinkaid
 Donald Martin
 Juan (Francisco Morez) Martinez
 Risley
 Gerald (Gerry) Tetley
 Major Willard Tetley

ARTHUR C. CLARKE*2001: A Space Odyssey* (1968)

David Bowman
 Dr. Heywood Floyd
 HAL 9000
 Diana Halvorsen
 Ralph Halvorsen
 Dr. Roy Michaels
 Dr. Dimitri Moisevitch
 Moon-Watcher
 Frank Poole

Childhood's End (1953)

Rupert Boyce
 Pierre Duval
 George Greggson
 Jeffrey Greggson
 Jennifer Anne Greggson
 Reinhold Hoffmann
 Supervisor Karellen
 Dr. C. V. Krishnan

Jean Morrel
 Rashaverak
 Jan Rodericks
 Colonel Sandmeyer
 Konrad Schneider
 Rikki Stormgren
 Professor Sullivan
 Pieter Van Ryberg
 Alexander Wainwright

Rendezvous with Rama (1973)

Sergeant Ruby Barnes
 Dr. Bose
 Lieutenant Joe Calvert
 Professor Olaf Davidson
 Dr. Laura Ernst
 Ray McAndrews
 Lieutenant Commander Karl Mercer
 Willard Myron
 Commander William Norton
 Lieutenant James Pak
 Dr. Carlisle Perera
 Dr. Thelma Price
 Boris Roderigo
 Sergeant Pieter Rousseau
 Sir Lewis Sands
 Dr. William Stanton

JOHN CLELAND*Memoirs of a Woman of Pleasure*
(1748–49)

Phoebe Ayres
 Mr. Barville
 Mrs. Brown
 Mrs. Cole
 Mr. Crofts
 Esther Davis
 Emily
 Good-natured Dick
 Harriet
 Frances (Fanny) Hill
 Mr. H—
 Mrs. Jones
 Louisa
 Mr. Norbert
 Charles O—
 Will

SAMUEL LANGHORNE CLEMENS AND CHARLES DUDLEY WARNER

The Gilded Age (1873)
 Ruth Bolton

Henry (Harry) Brierly
 Abner Dilworthy
 George Washington Hawkins
 Henry Clay Hawkins
 Laura Van Brunt Hawkins
 George Selby
 Colonel Beriah/Eschol/Mulberry
 (Berry, Earl of Rossmore) Sellers
 Polly Sellers
 Philip (Phil) Sterling

GRACE STONE COATES

“Wild Plums” (1929)
 Chubby Slump
 “Wile Plums” Narrator

JEAN COCTEAU

Beauty and the Beast (1946)
 The Beast
 Beauty
 Father/Merchant
 Magic Mirror
 The Rose

The Holy Terrors (1938)
 Agatha
 Dargelos
 Elisabeth
 Gérard
 Mariette
 Michael
 Paul

PAULO COELHO

The Alchemist (1988)
 Alchemist
 Crystal Merchant
 Englishman
 Fatima
 Gypsy Fortune-Teller
 Melchizedek
 Santiago

J. M. COETZEE

Disgrace (1999)
 Evelina
 Aram Hakim
 Mr. Isaac
 Melanie Isaacs
 Lucy Lurie
 Petrus
 Pollux

Rosalind
 Farodia Rassool
 Bev Shaw
 Bill Shaw
 Soraya

ISABEL COLEGATE

Agatha (1973)
 Adrian
 Auriol Bannister
 Mrs. Benjamin
 Clare
 Denise Cornwall-Cope
 Serena Daintry
 Diana
 George Field
 Henry Field
 Conrad, Lord Field
 Lucy Field
 Jane Gardner
 Paul Gardner
 Stephen Gardner
 Glass
 Hayford
 Jane
 Agatha King
 Imogen King
 King of Bavaria
 Orlando King
 Professor King
 Raine Legge
 Maclean
 David Matthews
 Mrs. Parker
 Sally
 Inspector Skarrett
 Felicity Wickham

Orlando at the Brazen Threshold (1971)
 Adrian
 Theodora Bates
 Ralph Becker
 Brian
 Bunny
 Caroline
 Cherry
 Miss Clayton
 Mr. Cotton
 Mr. Daintry
 Serena Daintry
 Henry Field
 Conrad, Lord Field
 Jane Gardner
 Judith Gardner

Paul Gardner
 Stephen Gardner
 Giuseppe
 Glass
 Jamie Henderson
 William Holmes
 Agatha King
 Orlando King
 Professor King
 Max
 Nella
 Hal Newman
 Ozzie
 Angela Payne
 Raymond Phipps
 Pierino
 Mimi Piero
 Signor Rossi
 Sid

Orlando King (1968)
 Anne Marie
 Miss Baines
 Barbara
 Bill Coade
 Desmond
 Diana
 Henry Field
 Alexandria, Lady Field
 Conrad, Lord Field
 Tom Ford
 Judith Gardner
 Leonard Gardner
 Paul Gardner
 Stephen Gardner
 Geoff
 Geoffrey
 Glass
 Mr. Granger
 Mrs. Granger
 Graham Harper
 Mr. Janson
 Mrs. Janson
 Jen
 George Johnson
 Agatha King
 Imogene King
 Orlando King
 Professor King
 Little Bob
 Sir Giles Logan
 Tom Marling
 Mary
 Matthews

Flora McLeod
 Nanny
 Pauline
 Angela Payne
 Shanks Pendleton
 Peter
 Miss Pyme
 Sid
 Tom
 Guy Waring
 Penelope Waring
 Mr. Watkins
 Mr. Whitehead
 Weedy William
 Mrs. Wood
The Shooting Party (1980)
 H. W. Briggshaw
 Ada Cardew
 Cornelius Cardew
 Roland Farmer
 Tommy Farmer
 Charles Farquar
 Mr. Fortescue
 Dan Glass
 Mr. Glass
 Mrs. Hanker
 Tom Hanker
 Great Aunt Hannah
 Aline, Lady Hartlip
 Gilbert, Lord Hartlip
 Sir Reuben Hergesheimer
 Hopkins
 Miss Hortense
 Albert Jarvis
 Olivia, Lady Lilburn
 Robert (Bob), Lord Lilburn
 Percy Maidment
 Nanny
 Cicely Nettleby
 Ida Nettleby
 Minnie, Lady Nettleby
 Marcus Nettleby
 Osbert Nettleby
 Sir Randolph Nettleby
 Violet Nettleby
 Ogden
 Philip Ormston
 Ellen Page
 Flo Page
 John Page
 Mary Page
 Mrs. Page
 Charlie Pass
 Tibor, Count Rakassyi

Rogers
 John Siddons
 Harry Stamp
 Mildred Stamp
 Lionel Stephens
 Walter Weir
 Dr. West
Statues in a Garden (1964)
 Hubert Anderson
 Bartlett
 Beatrice
 Alice Benedict
 Cicely Carmichael
 Cindy
 Ellen
 Leslie Fowler
 Lucile Fowler
 Gibbon
 Miss Grainger
 Manou Harouni
 James Horgan
 Ida
 Godfrey Isaacs
 Margaret James
 Mason
 Reggie Mather
 Miller
 Ralph Moberly
 Miss Moreton
 Wilfred Moreton
 Sylvia Pankhurst
 Clara Pease-Henneky
 Captain Buffy Smallpiece
 Smith
 Enid, Lady Tamworth
 Lord Tamworth
 Ada Thompson
 Edmund Weston
 Kitty Weston
 Cynthia, Lady Weston
 Mrs. Weston
 Philip Weston
 Sin Aylmer Weston
 Violet Weston

COLETTE

Chéri (1920)
 Chéri (Fred Peloux)
 Edmée
 Lea de Lonval
Claudine at School (1900)
 Claudine
 Aimee Lanthenay

Luce Lanthenay
 Miss Sergent
Gigi (1944)
 Gaston
 Gigi
The Other One (1929)
 Fanny
 Farou
 Jean Farou
 Jane
The Vagabond (1910)
 Max
 Renée Nere
 Adolphe Taillandy

JACKIE COLLINS

Hollywood Husbands (1986)
 Heaven Anderson
 Silver Anderson
 Clarissa Browning
 Mannon Cable
 Melanie-Shanna Cable
 Jade Johnson
 Zachary Klinger
 Wes Money
 Jack Python
 Howard Solomon
 Poppy Solomon
 Whitney Cable Valentine

WILKIE COLLINS

Armadale (1866)
 Allan Armadale
 Felix Bashwood
 James (Jemmy) Bashwood
 Jane Blanchard
 Mrs. Blanchard
 Decimus Brock
 Dr. Downward
 Lydia Gwilt
 Mr. Hawbury
 Fergus Ingleby
 Captain Manuel
 Ozias Midwinter
 Eleanor (Neelie) Milroy
 Major Milroy
 Mrs. Milroy
 Mr. Neal
 Maria Oldershaw
 Mr. Pedgift
 Mr. Pedgift (the younger)

- Mrs. Pentecost
 Samuel Pentecost
 Allan Wrentmore
 Matthew Wrentmore
- Basil: A Story of Modern Life* (1852)
 Basil
 Basil's Father
 John Bernard
 Clara
 Robert Mannion
 Susan Penhale
 William Penhale
 Ralph
 Margaret Sherwin
 Mr. Sherwin
 Mrs. Sherwin
- Heart and Science* (1883)
 Mr. Baccani
 Lemuel Benjulia
 Dr. Nathan Benjulia
 Cook
 Maria Gallilee
 Maria Graywell Gallilee
 Mr. Gallilee
 Zoe (Zo) Gallilee
 Carmina Graywell
 Robert Graywell
 Mr. Le Frank
 Marcelline
 Frances Minerva
 Mr. Mool
 Mr. Morphew
 Susan Graywell, Lady Northlake
 Lord Northlake
 Mr. Null
 Teresa
 Ovid Vere
- Hide and Seek* (1854)
 Lavinia-Ada (Lavvie) Blyth
 Mr. Blyth
 Valentine Blyth
 Dowager Countess of Brambledown
 Mr. Bullivant
 Mr. Gimble
 Mr. Goodworth
 Ellen Gough
 Joanna Grice
 Joshua Grice
 Mary (Madonna) Grice
 Mat (Marksman) Grice
 Jane Holdsworth
 Mr. Joyce
- Mr. Jubber
 Martha Peckover
 Mrs. Thorpe
 Zachary Thorpe [Arthur Carr]
 Zack Thorpe
 Aaron Yollop
- The Law and the Lady* (1875)
 Ariel
 Helena Beauly
 Mr. Benjamin
 Lady Brydehaven
 Lady Clarinda
 Miserrimus Dexter
 Major Fitz-David
 Miss Hoighty
 Andrew Kirlay
 Eustace Macallan
 Mrs. Macallan
 Valeria Brinton, Mrs. Eustace Macallan
 (also Woodville)
 Sara Macallan
 Christina Ormsay
 Phoebe
 Mr. Playmore
 Mr. Starkweather
- Man and Wife* (1870)
 Mr. Babchild
 Mr. Bishopriggs
 Arnold Brinkworth
 Geoffrey Delamayn
 Hester Limbrick Dethridge
 Joel Dethridge
 Mrs. Glenarm
 Julian Delamayn, Lord Holchester
 Mr. Delamayn, Lord Holchester
 Mr. Kendrew
 Reuben Limbrick
 Blanche Lundie
 Blanche, Lady Lundie
 Julia, Lady Lundie
 Sir Patrick Lundie
 Sir Thomas Lundie
 Mr. Moy
 Captain Newenden
 Lady Jane Parnell
 Perry
 Anne Silvester
 Anne, "Mrs." Silvester (Mrs. John
 Vanborough)
 Mr. Speedwell
 John Vanborough
- The Moonstone* (1868)
 Godfrey Ablewhite
- The Misses Ablewhite
 Mr. Ablewhite
 Mrs. Ablewhite
 Gabriel Betteredge
 Penelope Betteredge
 Franklin Blake
 Matthew Bruff
 Thomas Candy
 Drusilla Clack
 Sergeant Richard Cuff
 Octavius (Gooseberry) Guy
 John Herculaste
 Ezra Jennings
 Septimus Luker
 Mr. Murthwaite
 Superintendent Seegrave
 Rosanna Spearman
 Julia, Lady Verinder
 Rachel Verinder
 Sir John Verinder
 Lucy Yolland
- No Name* (1862)
 Mrs. Attwood
 Admiral Arthur Bartram
 George Bartram
 Francis Clare
 Frank Clare
 Sophia Drake
 Harriet Garth
 Captain Kirke
 Virginie Lecount
 John Loscombe
 Louisa
 Old Mazey
 William Pendril
 Andrew Vanstone
 Magdalen Vanstone
 Michael Vanstone
 Noel Vanstone
 Norah Vanstone
 Captain Horatio Wragge
 Matilda Wragge
- Poor Miss Finch* (1872)
 Miss Batchford
 Nugent Dubourg
 Oscar Dubourg
 Amelia Finch
 Lucilla Finch
 Mr. Finch
 Selina (Jinks) Finch
 Herr Grosse
 Madame Pratolungo
 Mr. Sebright
 Zillah

The Woman in White (1860)

Anne Catherick
 Mrs. Catherick
 Mrs. Clements
 Sir Percival Clyde
 Mr. Dawson
 Major Donthorne
 Frederick Fairlie
 Laura Fairlie
 Philip Fairlie
 Count Fosco
 Eleanor Fairlie, Countess Fosco
 Vincent Gilmore
 Alfred Goodricke
 Marian Halcombe
 Walter Hartright
 William Kyrle
 Mr. Merriman
 Eliza Michelson
 Professor Pesca
 Hester Pinhorn
 Margaret Porcher
 Mrs. Rubelle
 Mrs. Vesey

MARY COLLYER*Felicia to Charlotte* (1744)

Amelia
 Charlotte
 Mrs. Clod
 Thomas Clod
 Dorothea
 Felicia
 Felicia's cousin
 Lady Harriot
 Jenny Law
 Miss Lucy
 Lucius Manly
 Marilla Manly
 Mr. Manly
 Sophronia Manly
 Polly Mellifont
 Miss Powers
 Betty Saunders
 Miss Saunders
 Mr. Saunders
 Jack Smith
 Mr. Stevens
 Prudilla Stevens
 Mr. Trueman

CYRUS COLTER*The Hippodrome* (1973)

Bea

Cleo
 Darlene
 Donald
 Iris
 Alberto (Albert [Bert, Bertie] Kalan-
 dyk) Mogadiscio
 Mack Thomas
 Jackson (William [Bill, Willie] Carter)
 Yeager

The Rivers of Eros (1972)

Alexis
 Ambrose Hammer
 Chester (Ches) Jackson
 Pearl (Pearlie) Jackson
 Adeline (Addie) Parker
 Lester Parker
 Ruby Parker
 Zack Parker
 Clotilda (Clo) Pilgrim
 James (Alexis) Potts
 Dunreith (Smitty) Smith
 Hyacinth Turner

IVY COMPTON-BURNETT*Brothers and Sisters* (1929)

Latimer Bateman
 Matilda (Tilly) Bateman
 Peter Bateman
 Edward Dryden
 Judith Dryden
 Dr. Lamb
 Caroline (Carrie) Lang
 Gilbert Lang
 Mrs. Lang
 Miss (Patty) Patmore
 Andrew Stace
 Andrew Stace (the younger)
 Christian Stace
 Christiana (Dinah) Stace
 Robin Stace
 Sophia Stace
 Julian Wake
 Sarah Wake

Darkness and Day (1951)

Alice
 Ambrose
 Bartle
 Ann Chace
 Emma Chace
 Sir Ransome Chace
 Miss Fanshawe
 Mildred Hallam

Miss Jennet
 Brigit Hallam Lovat
 Edmund Lovat
 Gaunt Lovat
 Rose Lovat
 Selina Lovat
 Viola Lovat
 Mrs. Spruce
 Tabitha (Tabby)

Daughters and Sons (1937)

Miss Blake
 Dorothea Bunyan
 Dr. Herbert Chaucer
 Gertrude
 Edith Hallam
 Alfred Marcon
 Charity Marcon
 Stephen Marcon
 Chilton Ponsonby
 Clare Ponsonby
 Frances Ponsonby
 Henrietta (Hetty) Ponsonby
 John Ponsonby
 Muriel Ponsonby
 Sabine Ponsonby
 Victor Ponsonby
 Evelyn Seymour
 Jane Seymour
 Sir Rowland Seymour

Dolores (1911)

Miss Adam
 Carrie Blackwood
 Elsa Blackwood
 Herbert Blackwood
 Herbert Blackwood (the younger)
 Lettice Blackwood
 Miss Butler
 Dr. Cassell
 Mrs. Cassell
 Janet Claverhouse
 Sigismund Claverhouse
 Miss Cliff
 Miss Dorrington
 Miss Greenlow
 Bertram Hutton
 Cleveland Hutton
 Cleveland Hutton (the younger)
 Dolores Hutton
 Evelyn Hutton
 James Hutton
 Sophia Hutton
 Sophy Hutton
 Julia

- Perdita Kingsford
 Miss Lemaitre
 Mrs. Merton-Vane
 Feicia Murray
 William Soulsby
Elders and Betters (1944)
 Clara (Claribel) Bell
 Jessica Calderone
 Julius Calderone
 Terence Calderone
 Theodora (Dora) Calderone
 Thomas Calderone
 Tullia Calderone
 Cook
 Anna Donne
 Benjamin Donne
 Bernard Donne
 Esmond Donne
 Reuben Donne
 Susan (Aunt Sukey) Donne
 Ethel
 Maria (Jenny) Jennings
 Emma Lacey
 Florence Lacey
A Family and a Fortune (1939)
 Aubrey Gaveston
 Blanche Gaveston
 Clement Gaveston
 Dudley Gaveston
 Edgar Gaveston
 Justine Gaveston
 Mark Gaveston
 Miss Griffin
 Jellamy
 Dr. Marlowe
 Sarah Middleton
 Thomas Middleton
 Mr. Penrose
 Matilda (Aunt Matty) Seaton
 Oliver Seaton
 Maria Sloane
A Father and His Fate
 (1957)
 Everard
 Miss Gibbon
 Verena Gray
 Miss Manders
 Audrey Mowbray
 Constance Mowbray
 Eliza Mowbray
 Ellen Mowbray
 Malcolm Mowbray
 Miles Mowbray
 Nigel Mowbray
 Rudolf Mowbray
 Ursula Mowbray
A God and His Gifts (1963)
 Beatrice (Trissie)
 Henry Egerton
 Hereward Egerton
 Hetty Egerton
 Joanna, Lady Egerton
 Maud Egerton
 Merton Egerton
 Reuben Egerton
 Salomon Egerton
 Sir Michael Egerton
 Zillah Egerton
 Galleon
 Rosa Lindsay
 Ada Merton
 Alfred Merton
 Aunt Pauline Merton
 Emmeline Merton
 Viola
A Heritage and its History (1959)
 Claude Challoner
 Emma Challoner
 Graham Challoner
 Hamish Challoner
 Hamish Challoner (the younger)
 Julia Challoner
 Marcia Challoner
 Naomi Challoner
 Ralph Challoner
 Simon Challoner
 Walter Challoner
 Sir Edwin Challoner
 Deakin
 Miss Dolton
 Fanny Graham
 Rhoda Graham
A House and its Head (1935)
 Bethia
 Almeric Bode
 Dulcia Bode
 Mr. Bode
 Mrs. Bode
 Alexander Burtenshaw
 Rosamund Burtenshaw
 Alison Edgeworth
 Aunt Maria Edgeworth
 Duncan Edgeworth
 Ellen Edgeworth
 Grant Edgeworth
 Nance Edgeworth
 Richard Edgeworth
 Sibyl Edgeworth
 William Edgeworth
 Beatrice Fellowes
 Cassandra (Cassie) Jekyll
 Gretchen Jekyll
 Oscar Jekyll
 Emma Marshall
 Dr. Fabian Smollett
 Florence Smollett
The Last and the First (1971)
 Agnes
 Mrs. Duff
 Amy Grimstone
 Erica Grimstone
 Hamilton Grimstone
 Jocasta Grimstone
 Osbert Grimstone
 Hammond
 Angus Heriot
 Hermia Heriot
 Eliza, Lady Heriot
 Madeline Heriot
 Roberta Heriot
 Sir Robert Heriot
 Miss Murdoch
Manservant and Maidservant (1947)
 (U.S.A. title: *Bullivant and the Lambs*)
 Miriam Biggs
 Miss Buchanan
 Bullivant
 Gertrude Doubleday
 Gideon Doubleday
 Magdalen Doubleday
 George
 Avery Lamb
 Charlotte Lamb
 Emilia Lamb
 Horace Lamb
 Jasper Lamb
 Marcus Lamb
 Mortimer Lamb
 Sarah Lamb
 Tamasin Lamb
 Nurse
 Mrs. Selden
Men and Wives (1931)
 Camilla Bellamy
 Edward Bellamy
 Buttermere

Agatha Calkin
Mrs. Christy
Geraldine Dabis
Kate Dabis
Dr. Anthony Duffenin
Rachel, Lady Hardisty
Mellicent (Milly) Hardisty
Polly Hardisty
Sir Percy Hardisty
Gregory Haslam
Griselda Haslam
Jermyn Haslam
Harriet, Lady Haslam
Matthew Haslam
Sir Godfrey Haslam
Dominic Spong

The Mighty and Their Fall (1961)

Ainger
Teresa Chilton
Agnes Middleton
Egbert Middleton
Hengist Middleton
Hugo Middleton
Lavinia Middleton
Leah Middleton
Ninian Middleton
Ransome Middleton
Selina Middleton
Percival
Miss Starkie

More Women Than Men (1933)

Adela
Felix Bacon
Sir Robert Bacon
Mrs. Chattaway
William Fane
Mrs. Faulkner
Elizabeth Giffard
Ruth Giffard
Johnston
Helen Keats
Theodora Luke
Emmeline Munday
Josephine Napier
Simon Napier
Maria Rosetti
Gabriel Swift
Jonathan Swift

Mother and Son (1955)

Adela
Bates
Miss Burke

Emma Greatheart
Adrian Hume
Alice Hume
Francis Hume
Julius Hume
Miranda Hume
Rosebery (Rosebud) Hume
Mr. Pettigrew
Plautus
Hester Wolsey

Parents and Children (1941)

Faith Cranmer
Hope Cranmer
Paul Cranmer
Ridley Cranmer
Emma Hatton
Lester Marlowe
Priscilla Marlowe
Susan Marlowe
Miss Mitford
Mr. Morris
Mrs. Morris
Bertha Mullet
Miss Pilbeam
Daniel Sullivan
Eleanor Sullivan
Fulbert Sullivan
Gavin Sullivan
Graham Sullivan
Honor Sullivan
Isabel Sullivan
James Sullivan
Regan, Lady Sullivan
Lucia Sullivan
Neville Sullivan
Sir Jesse Sullivan
Venetia (Venice) Sullivan

Pastors and Masters (1925)

Miss Badsen
Delia Bentley
Henry Bentley
Richard (Dickie) Bumpus
Mr. Burgess
Crabbe
Francis Fletcher
Lydia (Aunt Lyddie) Fletcher
Peter Fletcher
Theresa Fletcher
Emily Herrick
Nicholas Herrick
William Masson
Charles Merry
Mrs. Merry

The Present and the Past (1953)

Alfred Ainger
Miss Bennet
Cassius Clare
Catherine Clare
Fabian Clare
Flavia Clare
Guy Clare
Henry Clare
Megan Clare
Mr. Clare
Tobias (Toby) Clare
Mrs. Frost
Thomas Halliday
Kate
Miss Ridley
Elton Scrope
Ursula Scrope
Simon
William

Two Worlds and Their Ways (1949)

Adela
Aldom
Mrs. Aldom
Francis Bacon
Mr. Bigwell
Juliet Cassidy
Lucius Cassidy
Miss Chancellor
Mr. Daiziel
Esther
Lesbia Firebrace
Oliver Firebrace
Gwendolen
Hubert Holland
Miss James
Miss Lawrence
Miss Marathon
Maud
Miss Petticott
Clemence Shelley
Maria, Lady Shelley
Mary, Lady Shelley
Oliver Shelley
Sefton Shelley
Sir Roderick Shelley
Oliver Spode
Colin Sturgeon
Miss Tuke
Verity

MARYSE CONDÉ*Crossing the Mangrove* (1995)

Mira

Ramsarans
 Vilma Ramsaran
 Francis Sancher
 Leocadie Tiomothée

WILLIAM CONGREVE

Incognita (1692)
 Aurelian
 Claudio
 Don Fabio
 Hippolito di Saviolina
 Juliana [Incognita]
 Leonora
 Don Lorenzo
 Don Mario
 Marquis of Viterbo

Love for Love (1695)

Angelica
 Ben
 Mr. Buckram
 Jeremy Fetch
 Foresight
 Mrs. Foresight
 Mrs. Frail
 Jenny
 Sir Sampson Legend
 Valentine Legend
 Miss Prue
 Scandal
 Jack Tattle
 Trapland

The Way of the World (1700)

Fainall
 Mrs. Fainall
 Foible
 Mrs. Marwood
 Mrs. Millamant
 Mirabell
 Waitwell (Sir Rowland)
 Lady Wishfort
 Sir Wilfull Witwoud

EVAN CONNELL

Mr. Bridge (1969)
 Madge Arlen
 Grace Barron
 Virgil Barron
 Carolyn (Corky) Bridge
 Douglas Bridge
 India Bridge
 Ruth Bridge
 Walter Bridge

Harriett
 Alice Jones
 Julia

Mrs. Bridge (1959)
 Madge Arlen
 Grace Barron
 Virgil Barron
 Carolyn (Corky) Bridge
 Douglas Bridge
 India Bridge
 Ruth Bridge
 Walter Bridge
 Dr. Foster
 Harriett
 Alice Jones
 Julia

RICHARD CONNELL

“The Most Dangerous Game” (1924)
 Sanger Rainsford
 General Zaroff

JOSEPH CONRAD (JÓZEF TEODOR KONRAD KORZENIOWSKI)

*Almayer's Folly: A Story of an Eastern
 River* (1895)

Kaspar Almayer
 Mrs. Almayer
 Nina Almayer
 Babalatchi
 Lakamba
 Captain Tom (Tuan) Lingard
 Dain Maroola

*The Arrow of Gold: A Story Between
 Two Notes* (1919)

Henry Allègre
 Captain J. K. Blunt
 Dominic
 Monsieur George
 Doña Rita de Lastaola
 Mr. Mills
 José Ortega

Chance: A Tale in Two Parts (1913)

Flora de Barral Anthony
 Roderick Anthony
 de Barral
 Mrs. de Barral
 Mr. Fyne
 Mrs. Fyne

Marlow
 Powell

Heart of Darkness (1902)
 The Accountant
 The African Woman
 The Boilermaker
 The Brickmaker
 The Crew
 The Director of Companies
 The Doctor
 Eldorado Exploring Expedition
 Fresleven
 The General Manager
 The Helmsman
 The Intended
 Mr. Kurtz
 The Lawyer
 The Manager's Boy
 Charlie Marlow
 Marlow's Aunt
 Narrator
 “Old Knitters of Black Wool”
 “Pilgrims”
 The Russian Harlequin

 “The Lagoon” (1897)
 Arsat
 Diamelen
 Tuan

Lord Jim: A Tale (1900)
 Gentleman Brown
 Doramin
 Jewel
 Jim
 Marlow
 Stein
 Dain Waris

*The Nigger of the “Narcissus”: A Tale of
 the Sea* (1897)
 (U.S.A. title: *The Children of the Sea: A
 Tale of the Forecastle*)
 Captain Allistoun
 Archie
 Mr. Baker
 Charley
 Craik (Belfast)
 Creighton
 Donkin
 Knowles
 Old Singleton
 James Wait

Nostromo: A Tale of the Seaboard (1904)
 Antonia Avellanos

Don José Avellanos
 Barrios
 Martin Decoud
 Charles Gould
 Emily Gould
 Hirsch
 Holroyd
 Joseph Mitchell
 Pedrito Montero
 Dr. Monygham
 (Nostromo) Gian' Battista
 Ramirez
 Don Vincente Ribiera
 General Sotillo
 Giorgio Viola
 Giselle Viola
 Linda Viola
 Teresa Viola

An Outcast of the Islands (1896)
 Abdulla
 Aïssa
 Kaspar Almayer
 Babalatchi
 Hudig
 Lakamba
 Captain Tom (Tuan) Lingard
 Joanna Willems
 Louis Willems
 Peter Willems

The Rescue: A Romance of the Shallows
 (1920)
 d'Alcacer
 Belarab
 Carter
 Daman
 Pata Hassim
 Immada
 Jaffir
 Jörgenson
 Captain Tom (Tuan) Lingard
 Shaw
 Tengga
 Edith Travers
 Mr. Travers
 Haji Wasub

The Rover (1923)
 Arlette
 Bolt
 Scevola Bron
 Catherine
 Michel
 Horatio, Lord Nelson

Peyrol
 Eugene Réal
 Symons
 Captain Vincent

The Secret Agent: A Simple Tale
 (1907)
 Assistant Commissioner
 Chief Inspector Heat
 Michaelis
 Alexander (Tom) Ossipon
 The "Professor"
 Stevie
 Adolf Verloc
 Winnie Verloc
 Vladimir
 Karl Yundt

The Secret Sharer (1910)
 Captain Archbold
 Captain
 Chief Mate
 Leggatt
 Second Mate
 Steward

Under Western Eyes (1911)
 Mrs. Haldin
 Nathalie Haldin
 Victor Haldin
 Peter Ivanovitch
 Prince K—
 Kostia
 Councilor Mikuhin
 Nikita
 Mr. de P—
 Kirylo Sidorovitch Razumov
 Madame de S—
 General T—
 Tekla

Victory: An Island Tale (1915)
 Davidson
 Axel Heyst
 Mr. Jones
 Lena
 Morrison
 Pedro
 Martin Ricardo
 Mr. Schomberg
 Wang

JACK CONROY

The Disinherited (1933)
 Helen Baker
 Jasper Collins

Larry Donovan
 Tom Donovan
 Hans
 Bonny Fern Haskin
 Nat Moore
 Mike Riordan
 Lionel Stafford
 Ed Warden
 Rollie Weems

PAT CONROY

The Great Santini (1976)
 Virgil (Virge) Hedgepath
 Benjamin (Ben) Meecham
 Karen Meecham
 Lillian Meecham
 Mary Anne Meecham
 Matthew (Matt) Meecham
 W. P. (Bull) Meecham
 Red Pettus
 Arrabelle Smalls
 Toomer Smalls
 Alice (Mamaw) Sole
 Joseph (Joe) Varney

The Prince of Tides (1986)
 Patrick Flaherty
 Sarah Jenkins
 Gunther Kraus
 Susan Lowenstein
 Otis Miller
 Isabel Newbury
 Reese Newbury
 Todd Newbury
 Tolitha Wingo Stanopoulos
 Benji Washington
 Amos Wingo
 Henry Wingo
 Lila Trent Wingo
 Luke Wingo
 Sallie Pierson Wingo
 Savannah Wingo
 Tom Wingo
 Bernard Woodruff
 Herbert Woodruff

THOMAS H. COOK

The Chatham School Affair (1996)
 Elizabeth Rockbridge Channing
 Alice Craddock
 Sarah Doyle
 Arthur Griswald
 Henry Griswald

Mildred Griswald
 Abigail Reed
 Leland Reed
 Mary Alice Reed

JAMES FENIMORE COOPER

The Deerslayer (1841)

Nathaniel (Deerslayer, Hawkeye,
 Leather-stocking, la Longue Carabine,
 Natty, Pathfinder) Bumppo
 Chingachgook (Great Serpent, Indian
 John, John Mohegan)
 Hetty Hutter
 Judith Hutter
 Thomas (Thomas Hovey) Hutter
 Le Loup Cervier
 Henry (Hurry Harry) March
 Rivenoak
 Wah-ta!-Wah (Hist-oh!-Hist)

The Last of the Mohicans (1826)

Nathaniel (Deerslayer, Hawkeye,
 Leather-stocking, la Longue Carabine,
 Natty, Pathfinder) Bumppo
 Chingachgook (Great Serpent, Indian
 John, John Mohegan)
 David Gamut
 Duncan Heyward
 Magua (le Renard Subtil)
 Montcalm (Louis de Saint Véran, Marquis
 of Montcalm)
 Alice Munro
 Colonel Munro
 Cora Munro
 Uncas (le Cerf Agile)

The Pathfinder (1840)

Arrowhead
 Nathaniel (Deerslayer, Hawkeye,
 Leather-stocking, la Longue Carabine,
 Natty, Pathfinder) Bumppo
 Charles Cap
 Chingachgook (Great Serpent, Indian
 John, John Mohegan)
 Duncan of Lundie
 Mabel (Magnet) Dunham
 Serjeant Dunham
 David (Davy) Muir
 Jasper Western

The Pioneers (1823)

Nathaniel (Deerslayer, Hawkeye,
 Leather-stocking, la Longue Carabine,
 Natty, Pathfinder) Bumppo

Chingachgook (Great Serpent, Indian
 John, John Mohegan)
 Hiram Doolittle
 Oliver (Oliver Edwards) Effingham
 Louisa Grant
 Hector
 Richard (Dickon) Jones
 Elizabeth (Bess) Temple
 Marmaduke Temple

The Prairie (1827)

Obed (Dr. Battius) Bat
 Nathaniel (Deerslayer, Hawkeye,
 Leather-stocking, la Longue Carabine,
 Natty, Pathfinder) Bumppo
 Asa Bush
 Esther (Eester) Bush
 Ishmael (the Great Buffalo) Bush
 Inez de Certavallos
 Hard Heart
 Hector
 Paul (Mr. Bug Gatherer) Hover
 Le Balafre
 Mahtoree
 Duncan Uncas Middleton
 Tachechana (the Skipping Fawn)
 Ellen (Nelly) Wade
 Weucha
 Abiram White

The Spy (1821)

Harvey Birch
 Peyton Dunwoodie
 Elizabeth (Betty) Flanagan
 Captain John (Jack) Lawton
 Jeanette Peyton
 Dr. Archibald Sitgreaves
 Caesar Thompson (Wharton)
 George (Harper) Washington
 Colonel Wellmere
 Frances Wharton
 Henry Wharton
 Mr. Wharton
 Sarah Wharton

ROBERT COOVER

Gerald's Party (1986)

Alison
 Gerald (Gerry)
 Gerald's wife
 Howard
 Inspector Pardew
 Roger
 Ros

Sally Ann
 Tania
 Vachel
 Vic

The Origin of the Brunists (1966)

Father Battista Baglione
 Abner Baxter
 Frances (Black Piggy, Franny) Baxter
 Nathan (Black Hand, Nat) Baxter
 Paul (Black Peter, Paulie) Baxter
 Sarah Baxter
 Angela (Angie) Bonali
 Charlie Bonali
 Etta Bonali
 Vince Bonali
 Happy Bottom
 Antonio Bruno
 Emilia Bruno
 Giovanni Bruno
 Marcella Bruno
 Joe Castiglione
 Theodore (Ted) Cavanaugh
 Tommy (Kit, Kitten) Cavanaugh
 Hiram Clegg
 Clara Collins
 Elaine Collins
 Ely Collins
 Wanda Cravens
 Barney Davis
 Domiron
 Wesley Edwards
 Elan
 Jim Elliott
 Wally Fisher
 Ralph Himebaugh
 Lou Jones
 Karmin
 Ko-li
 Colin Meredith
 Justin (Tiger) Miller
 Eleanor Norton
 Wylie Norton
 Carl Dean Palmers
 Annie (Girl Fried Egg) Pompa
 Rahim
 Dee Romano
 Michael (Mike) Strelchuk
 Mortimer (Mort) Whipple
 Womwom
 Ben Woznik

The Public Burning (1977)
 Dwight David Eisenhower
 Richard Nixon

Phantom
Ethel Greenglass Rosenberg
Julius Rosenberg
Sam (Uncle Sam Yankee Peddler) Slick

*The Universal Baseball Association, Inc.,
J. Henry Waugh, Prop.* (1968)

Jock Casey
Benny Diskin
Lou Engel
Hettie Irden
Molly
Pete (Jake)
Mitch Porter
Damon Rutherford
B. Valentine
J. Henry Waugh
Horace Zifferblatt

A. E. COPPARD

“The Field of Mustard” (1927)
Rufus Blackthorn
Amy Harwick
Dinah Lock
Old Hedger
Rose Olliver

EDWIN CORLE

Fig Tree John (1935)
Agocho (Agocho Koh Tli-chu, Fig Tree
John, John, Red Fire Bird)
Joe
Jose
Kai-a (Bi-Tli-Kai, Nalin, White Deer’s
Daughter)
George Mack
Johnny (Fig Tree Junior, Great Spirits,
Juanito Fig Tree, N’Chai Chidn)
Mack
Maria
Paul
Petterman
Martha Goddard Reeves

GREGORY CORSO

The American Express (1961)
D
Daphne
Dad Deform
Horatio (Sgarlotto) Frump
Carrol Grillhiggen
Harry
Hinderov

Angus Plow
Simon
Scratch Vatic
Rodger Wolfherald

JULIO CORTÁZAR

62: A Model Kit (1968)
Erzebeth Bárthory
Calac
Celia
Hélène
Juan
Marrast
Frau Marta
Nicole
Polanco
Tell
“Blow-Up” (1967)
The Boy
The Man
Roberto Michel
The Woman
“A Continuity of Parks” (1967)
Man Reading a Novel
“End of the Game” (1967)
Ariel
Holanda
Letecia
Mamá
Narrator
Aunt Ruth
Hopscotch (1963)
La Maga
Moretti
Horacio Oliveira
“House Taken Over” (1968)
Brother
Irene
A Manual for Manuel (1973)
Andrés
El que te dije
Francine
Gladis
Gómez
Lonstein
Ludmilla
Manuel
Marcos
Monique
Oscar

Patricio
Susana
Lucien Verneuil

FRANCIS COVENTRY

The History of Pompey the Little (1751)
Aged Gallant
Alehouse-Keeper’s Daughter
Aurora
Blind Beggar
Mrs. Caryle
Jack Chace
Cleanthe
Cleora
Coffee-house Orator
Courtesan of Bologna
Lord Danglecourt
Mr. Dickson
Fisherwoman
Daughter Frippery
Lady Frippery
Sir Thomas Frippery
Gentleman in Coffee-house
Gentleman of the Esculapian Art
The Misses Higgins
English Hillario
Fanny Hill
Mr. Jackson
Polly Jackson
Miss Jenny
Julio
Dr. Killdarby
Lady—
Lady Behind the Bar
Lady’s Maid
Little Girl
Little Girl’s Aunt
Little Girl’s Brother
Little Girl’s Father
Little Girl’s Mother
Milliner
Mopsa
Phyllis
Pompey
Mr. Qualmsick
Mrs. Qualmsick
Young Qualmsick
Dr. Rhubarb
Mr. Rhymer
Mrs. Rhymer
Lady Sophister
Count Tag
Counsellor Tanturion
Lady Tempest

Theodosia
 Betty Trollop
 Two Young Lords
 Watchman
 Mrs. Wilkins
 Williams
 Young Nobleman

NOEL COWARD

Private Lives (1930)
 Elyot Chase
 Sibyl Chase
 Amanda Prynne
 Victor Prynne

JAMES GOULD COZZENS

By Love Possessed (1957)
 J. Jerome (Jerry) Brophy
 Fred Dealey
 Helen Detweiler
 Ralph Detweiler
 Julius Penrose
 Marjorie Penrose
 Polly Pratt
 Alfred Revere
 Reggie Shaw
 Noah Tuttle
 Arthur Winner Junior
 Arthur Winner Senior
 Clarissa Henderson Winner
 Eliot Woolf

Guard of Honor (1948)
 Captain Donald Andrews
 Major General Ira N. (Bus) Beal
 Lieutenant Colonel Benny Carricker
 Captain Clarence Duchemin
 First Lieutenant James A. Edsell
 Captain Nathaniel Hicks
 Colonel Mowbray
 Brigadier General (J. J., Jo-Jo) Nichols
 Master Sergeant Dominic (Danny)
 Pellerino
 Colonel Norman (Judge) Ross
 Mrs. Cora Ross
 Second Lieutenant Amanda Turck
 Second Lieutenant Stanley M. Willis
 Colonel (Woody) Woodman

STEPHEN CRANE

“The Blue Hotel” (1897)
 Barkeeper
 Mr. Blanc (Man from the East)
 The Cowboy

Johnnie
 Old Farmer
 Professional Gambler
 Saloon Patrons
 Johnnie Scully
 Pat Scully
 Scully’s Wife and Daughters
 The Swede

“The Bride Comes to Yellow Sky” (1898)
 Jack Potter
 Scratchy Wilson

George’s Mother (1896)
 Blue Billie
 Bleecker
 Fidsey Corcoran
 Maggie (Mag) Johnson
 Charley (Charlie) Jones
 George (Georgie, Kel’) Kelcey
 Zeusentell

Maggie: A Girl of the Streets (1893)
 Blue Billie
 Johnson
 Jimmie Johnson
 Maggie (Mag) Johnson
 Mary Johnson
 Nellie
 Pete

“The Open Boat” (1897)
 The Captain
 The Cook
 The Correspondent
 The Oiler

The Red Badge of Courage (1895)
 Jim Conklin
 Henry (Flem) Fleming
 Tom Jamison
 Jimmie Rogers
 Wilson

The Third Violet (1897)
 Grace Fanhall
 William (Billie, Will) Hawker
 Florinda (Splutter) O’Connor
 Jem Oglethorpe
 Pennoyer (Penny)
 Great Grief Warwickson
 Wrinkles (Wrink)

HARRY CREWS

Car (1972)
 Homer Edge

Joe
 Easton (Easy) Mack
 Herman Mack
 Junell Mack
 Mister Mack
 Margaret (Margo)

A Feast of Snakes (1976)

Duffy Deeter
 Susan Gender
 George
 Lottie Mae
 Lummy
 Beatriz Dargan (Beeder) Mackey
 Big Joe Mackey
 Joe Lon Mackey
 Shep Martin
 Buddy Matlow
 Willard Miller
 Luther Peacock
 Berenice Sweet
 Hard Candy Sweet
 Tump Walker

Karate Is a Thing of the Spirit (1971)

Belt (Alonzo Fiber)
 George
 John Kaimon
 Lazarus
 Marvin
 Jefferson Davis Munroe
 Gaye Nell Odell
 Mavis Odell

MICHAEL CRICHTON

The Andromeda Strain (1969)
 Karen Anson
 Alan Benedict
 Charles (Barton) Burton
 Edgar Comroe
 Lewis Crane
 Mark William Hall
 Peter Jackson
 Jagers
 Christian Kirke
 Peter Leavitt
 Arthur Manchek
 Arthur Morris
 Jamie Ritter
 Robertson
 Roger Shawn
 Smithson
 Gladys Stevens
 Jeremy Stone

Martin Willis
 Samuel (Gunner) Wilson

The Great Train Robbery (1975)
 Robert Agar
 Sir John Alderston
 Barlow
 Richard Burgess
 Teddy Burke
 Bill Chokee
 Laurence Chubb, Jr.
 Henry Fowler
 Edward Harranby
 Jeremy Johnson, Sr.
 Susan Lang
 McPherson
 Miss (Brigid Lawson, Lady Charlotte Simms) Miriam
 Alice Nelson
 Edward (Robert Jeffers, Andrew Miller, John Simms, Arthur Wills) Pierce
 Jimmy Shaw
 Edgar Trent
 Elizabeth Trent
 William (Clean Willy) Williams

Jurassic Park (1990)
 Alan Grant
 John Hammond
 Ian Malcolm
 Ellie Sattler

The Lost World (1995)
 R. B. "Arby" Benton
 Kelly Curtis
 Sarah Harding
 Richard Levine
 Ian Malcolm
 John "Jack" Thorne

The Terminal Man (1972)
 John Anders
 Craig Beckerman
 Harold Franklin (Harry) Benson
 Angela (Doris Blankfurt) Black
 John Ellis
 Farley
 Gerhard
 Manon
 Roger A. (Rog) McPherson
 Robert Morris
 Ramos
 Richards
 Janet (Jan) Ross

NILO CRUZ

Anna in the Tropics (2003)
 Cheche
 Conchita
 Eliades
 Juan Julian
 Marela
 Ofelia
 Palomo
 Santiago
 Teodoro

COUNTEE CULLEN

One Way to Heaven (1932)
 Constanca Brown (Constance, Lady Macbeth, Mrs. Shakespeare)
 Brandon
 Dr. George Brandon
 Professor Seth Calhoun
 Mary (Duchess of Uganda) Johnson
 Mattie Johnson
 Sam Lucas
 Aunt Mandy

MICHAEL CUNNINGHAM

The Hours (1998)
 Angelica Bell
 Julian Bell
 Quentin Bell
 Vanessa Bell
 Nelly Boxall
 Dan Brown
 Laura Brown
 Richard (Richie) Brown
 Walter Hardy
 Kitty
 Mary Krull
 Louis
 Sally
 Oliver St. Ives
 Clarissa Vaughan
 Julia Vaughan
 Leonard Woolf
 Virginia Woolf

CHARLOTTE DACRE

The Libertine (1807)
 Agnes D'Albini (Ida)
 Angelo D'Albini
 Felix D'Albini
 Cecile Bertrand
 Pierre Bouffuet

Claudio
 Ellesmere
 Fitzgarden
 Madame la Marquise
 Paulina Mezzotetto
 Milborough
 Montmorency
 Gabrielle di Montmorency (D'Albini)
 Oriana
 Promlino
 Baron Steinhausen
 Baroness Steinhausen
 Darlowitz Steinhausen
 Marquis St. Evremond
 Il Conte Verospi
 Fiorenza de Vinci

The Passions (1811)
 Amelia Darlowitz
 Count Darlowitz
 Catherine Glatz
 Madame de Hautville
 Jeanette
 Pietro Mondovi
 Pierre
 Baron Rosendorf
 Duchess de Sternach
 Count Wiemar
 Julia Wiemar
 Apollonia Zulmer

Zofloya; or, The Moor (1806)
 Count Ardolph
 Il Conte Berenza
 Catau
 Ginotti
 Henriquez
 Latoni
 Lilla
 Laurina di Loredani
 Leonardo di Loredani
 Marchese di Loredani
 Victoria di Loredani
 Signora di Modena
 Nina
 Megalena Strozzi
 Signer Zappi
 Signora Zappi
 Zofloya

ROALD DAHL
 "Bitch" (1974)
 Oswald Hendryks Cornelius

DAI SIJIE

Balzac and the Little Chinese Seamstress
(2000)

Balzac and the Little Chinese Seamstress
Narrator
Four Eyes
Little Seamstress
Luo

ALICE ELLIOTT DARK

“In the Gloaming” (1994)

Anne
Janet
Larid
Martin

ROBERTSON DAVIES

Fifth Business (1970)

Padre Blazon
Leola Cruickshank
Amasa Dempster
Mary Dempster
Paul Dempster
Headmaster
Diana Marfleet
Dr. McCausland
Alexander Ramsay
Dunstan Ramsay
Fiona Ramsay
Father Regan
Boy Staunton
Liesl Vitzliputzli

CLYDE BRION DAVIS

The Great American Novel (1938)

Paul Clark
Frances Harbach
Syra Morris
Harvey O’Brien
John Penny
Tom Rogers
Betty Sullivan
George Tichnor
Byron Zigler
Homer Zigler
Pearl Hawkins Zigler

H. L. DAVIS

Beulah Land (1949)

Askwani
Hube Dakens

Sedaya (Sede) Gallet
Grandma Luttrell
Maruca
Perrault
Savacol
Elison Warne
Ewen Warne
Ruhama Warne

Harp of a Thousand Strings (1947)

Apeyahaha (Indian Jory)
Melancthon Crawford
Marquis René-Victor de Bercy
Jeanne-Marie Ignace Thérèse Cabarrus
de Fontenay
Fouché
Father Jarnatt
Don Joaquin MacGillivray
Ouvrard
Commodore Robinette
Suleau (I)
Suleau (II)
Jean-Lambert Tallien
Anne-Joseph Théroigne
Big Foot Whitten

Honey in the Horn (1935)

Clark Burdon
Clay Calvert
Orlando Geary
Pappy Howell
Foscoe Leonard
Isaac Luz (Luce)
Serphin Moss
Uncle Preston (Press) Shiveley
Wade Shiveley
Flem Simmons
Payette Simmons

REBECCA HARDING DAVIS

Life in the Iron Mills (1861)

Clarke
Deborah (Deb)
Janey
Kirby
John May
Mitchell
Hugh Molly Wolfe
Old Wolfe

RICHARD HARDING DAVIS

Soldiers of Fortune (1897)

Madame (Manueleta [Manuelata] Hernandez) Alvarez

President Alvarez
Robert Clay
Reginald (Reggie) King
Alice Langham
Andrew Langham
Hope Langham
Theodore Langham
MacWilliams
General Mendoza
Captain Stuart

MARY DAVYS

The Reformid Coquet (1724)

Alanthus (Formator)
Altemira
Amoranda
Arentia
Biranthus (Berentha)
Callid
Froth
Jenny
Lord Lofty
E. Traffick

C. DAY-LEWIS

Child of Misfortune (1939)

Alec Cameron
Charlie Conner
Matt Conner
Cathleen Conran
Jack Conran
Rose Conran
Mr. Ellen
Mrs. Foljambres
Arthur Green
Dan Green
Dorothea Green
Letty Cameron Green
Oliver Green
Grogan Trudy Gross
Cynthia Harwick
John Harwick
Mr. Moffat
Bishop of Norchester
Eve Randall
Mr. Randall
Robinson
George Whitney
Joyce Whitney
Mr. Winterbourne
The Friendly Tree (1936)
Anna Charteris

Edward Charteris
 Evelyn Crane
 Richard Crane
 Captain Dykes Enderby
 Major Grieve
 Stephen Hallem
 Henery
 Mrs. Winterby

Starting Point (1937)
 Mrs. Appleton
 Percy Appleton
 Ted Appleton
 Harriet Blair
 Conway
 Theodore (Theo) Follett
 John Henderson
 Deveroux Latter
 Lord Lewis
 Mainwearing
 Anthony Neale
 Brenda Neale
 Sir Charles Neale
 Ramdson
 Henry Voyce

(As Nicholas Blake)

A Question of Proof (1935)
 Superintendent Armstrong
 Michael Evans
 Gadsby (“Gaddie”)
 Edward Griffen
 Dr. Maddox
 Mould
 Sergeant George Pearson
 Ponsonby
 Rosa
 Sims
 Smithers
 Stephens
 Nigel Strangeways
 Sweeney
 Tiverton
 James Urkuhart
 Hero Vale
 Percival (“Pedantic Percy”) Vale
 Algernon Wyvern Wemyss
 Cyril Wrench

A Tangled Web (1956)
 (U.S. title: *Death and Daisy Bland*)
 Colonel Allison
 Gertrude Amberly
 Mark Amberly
 Daisy Bland

Charles Brownleigh
 Hugo Chesterton
 Mrs. Chetwynd-Smythe
 Mrs. Felstead
 John (Jacko) Jaques
 Sir Henry Jervoise
 Chief Inspector Nailsworth
 Uncle Percival
 Charles Poore
 Princess Popescu
 Bruce Rogers
 Thorne
 Velma

DANIEL DEFOE

The Fortunate Mistress (1724)
 Amy (Cherry, Mrs. Amy, Madam Collins)
 Amy’s Gentleman
 Brewer
 Brewer’s Brother-In-Law
 Brewer’s Sister
 Sir Robert Clayton
 Count de Clerac
 Dutch Merchant (Count de Wintselshiem)
 Good Poor Woman
 Jewish Jeweller
 Isabel Johnson
 Landlord
 Little Son of Honour
 Lord—
 Prince of — (Count de Clerac)
 Princess of —
 Quaker Gentlewoman
 Roxana (Susan, Mlle. Beleau, Countess de Wintselshiem)
 Susan (Susanna)
 Thomas
 Young Gentleman

The Fortunes and Misfortunes of the Famous Moll Flanders (1722)
 Bank Clerk
 Baronet (“handsome Sir —”)
 Captain
 Captain’s Widow
 Jemy (James) E
 Elder Brother
 Moll (Mary) Flanders (Mrs. Betty, Lady Cleave, Gabriel Spencer)
 Gentleman Draper
 Gentleman of Bath
 Gentlewoman

Humphrey
 Humphrey (the elder)
 Anthony Johnson
 Minister
 Mother Midnight (Mrs. B—, “the governess”)
 Mistress Nurse
 North Country Gentlewoman
 Robin (Robert, Brother Robin)

The History and the Remarkable Life of the Truly Honourable Colonel Jacques, Commonly Call’d Col. Jack (1722)
 Bill Collector
 Clerk of the Custom-House
 Constable
 French Captain
 Gilliman
 Mrs. Housekeeper
 Captain Jack (“horrid Jack”)
 Colonel Jack (John, Colonel Jacques, Monsieur Charnot, Monsieur Charnock)
 Colonel Jack’s Second Wife
 Colonel Jack’s Third Wife
 Major Anthony Jack
 Mrs. Margaret (Moggy)
 Marquis
 Master
 Mouchat
 Nurse
 Robin
 Mrs. Smith
 Tutor
 Will

A Journal of the Plague Year (1722)
 John Cock
 Constable
 Solomon Eagle
 Elder Brother
 Ford
 John Hayward
 Dr. Heath
 H. F.
 John (Captain John)
 Sir John Lawrence
 Piper
 Rachel
 Richard
 Robert
 Thomas (Tom, Brother Tom)

*The Life, Adventures, and Pyracies of the
Famous Captain Singleton (1720)*

Padre Antonio (Father Antony)

Captain Avery

Dissuava

Englishman

Don Garcia de Pimentesia de

Carravalla

Gunman

Captain Harris

Young Captain Kid

Robert Knox

Robert Knox (the younger)

Old Dutchman

Old Pilot

Stephen Rutland

Captain Bob Singleton (Seignior

Capitano)

Surgeon

William Walters (Captain William,

Senior Constantine Alexion of

Ispahan)

Captain Wilmot

Young Prince (Black Prince)

*The Life and Strange Surprizing Adven-
tures of Robinson Crusoe of York,
Mariner (1719)*

Will Atkins

Robinson (Bob, Robin) Crusoe

(Kreutznaer)

English Captain

Friday

Friday's Father

Ismael (Muly, Moely)

Portuguese Captain

Robinson

Tom Smith

Spaniard

Wells

Xury

Memoirs of a Cavalier (1720)

Cavalier

Cavalier's Father

King Charles I

Cripple

Oliver Cromwell

Sir Thomas Fairfax

Fielding ("Captain")

George

King Gustavus Adolphus

Sir John Hepburn

Gustavus Horn

I. K.

Sir Marmaduke Langland

Queen-Mother of France

Prince Rupert

Goody Thompson

Count Tilly

JOHN WILLIAM DEFOREST*Miss Ravenel's Conversion from Seces-
sion to Loyalty (1867)*

John T. Carter

Lillie Ravenel Carter

Ravenel (Ravvie) Carter

Edward (Cap) Colburne

Major Gazaway

Mrs. Larue

Doctor Ravenel

John Whitewood, Jr.

LEN DEIGHTON*Berlin Game (1983)*

Chlestakon

Sir Henry Clevemore

Richard (Dicky) Cruyer

Silas Gaunt

Frank Harrington

Lisl (Tante Lisl) Henning

Tessa Kimber-Hutchinson Kosinski

Dr. Walter von Munte

Bret Rensselaer

Nikolai Sadoff

Bernard (Bernie) Samson

Fiona Kimber-Hutchinson Samson

Erich Stinnes

Giles Trent

Werner Volkmann

Zena Volkmann

*The Billion-Dollar Brain (1966)**The Billion-Dollar Brain* Narrator

Dawlish

Signe Laine

General Midwinter

Hank Newbegin

Harvey Newbegin

Mercy Newbegin

Dr. Felix Pike

Sonny Sontage

Jean Tonnesen

Funeral in Berlin (1964)

Paul Louis Broum

Dawlish

Funeral in Berlin Narrator

Robin James Hallam

Dr. Ernest Mohr

Colonel Alexeyevitch Stok

Jean Tonnesen

John August Vulkan

The Ipcress File (1962)

Alice

Lieutenant Barney Barnes

Chico

Brigadier Dalby

Corporal Steve Harmon

Lieutenant Colonel Harriman

Housemartin

The Ipcress File Narrator

Jay

Keightley

Raven

Colonel Ross

London Match (1985)

Sir Henry Clevemore

Richard (Dicky) Cruyer

Silas Gaunt

Frank Harrington

Lisl (Tante Lisl) Henning

Carol Elvira Johnson

Gloria Zsuzsu Kent

John Kobay

George Kosinski

Tessa Kimber-Hutchinson Kosinski

Pavel Moskvín

Dr. Walter von Munte

Harry Posh

Bret Rensselaer

Ted Riley

Nikolai Sadoff

Bernard (Bernie) Samson

Fiona Kimben-Hutchinson Samson

Werner Volkmann

Zena Volkmann

Mexico Set (1984)

Richard (Dicky) Cruyer

Silas Gaunt

Frank Harrington

Lisl (Tante Lisl) Henning

Gloria Zsuzsu Kent

Tessa Kimber-Hutchinson Kosinski

Pavel Moskvín

Nikolai Sadoff

Bernard (Bernie) Samson

Fiona Kimber-Hutchinson Samson

Werner Volkmann

Zena Volkmann

Spy Story (1974)

Dawlish

Ferdy Foxwell
 Dr. Marjorie
 Rear Admiral Vanya Mikhail Remoziva
 Colonel Charles Schlegel III
Spy Story Narrator
 Colonel Alexeyevitch Stok
 Ben Toliver

Yesterday's Spy (1975)
 Steve Champion
 Charlie
 Dawlish
 Serge Frankel
 Melodie Page
 Colonel Charles Schlegel III

**E. M. DELAFIELD (EDMÉE
 ELIZABETH MONICA DE LA
 PASTURE DASHWOOD)**

The Diary of a Provincial Lady (1930)
 Barbara Blenkinsop
 Mrs. Blenkinsop
 Lady Boxe
 Crosbie Carruthers
 Cook
 Cissie Crabbe
 Felicity Fairmead
 Lady Frobisher
 Jahsper
 Mademoiselle
 Our Vicar
 Our Vicar's Wife
 Miss Pankerton
 The Provincial Lady
 Robert
 Robin
 Dear Rose
 Vicky
 Helen Wills

Messalina of the Suburbs (1924)
 Leslie Morrison
 Elsie Palmer
 Geraldine Palmer
 Mrs. Palmer
 Norman Roberts
 Irene Tidmarsh
 Horace Williams
 Dr. Herbert Wooley

The Provincial Lady Goes Further
 (1932)
 (U.S.A. title: *The Provincial Lady in
 London*)
 Mr. Blamington

Mrs. Blamington
 Cousin Maud Blenkinsop
 Mrs. Blenkinsop
 Casabianca
 Cissie Crabbe
 Distinguished Professor
 Felicity Fairmead
 Lady Frobisher
 Young Frobisher
 Emma Hay
 Madame Inez
 Kolynos
 Mademoiselle
 Our Vicar's Wife
 Miss Pankerton
 Miss Postman
 Pamela Pringle
 Waddell Pringle
 The Provincial Lady
 Robert
 Robin
 Dear Rose
 Vicky
 Charlotte (Carina) Volley

SHELAGH DELANEY

A Taste of Honey (1958)
 Helen
 Geoffrey Ingram
 Jimmie
 Josephine
 Peter

NICHOLAS DELBANCO

Fathering (1973)
 Chloe Duboise
 Andrew (Jake) Hepburn III
 Alain Hugues
 Chantal Hugues
 Alexander Mueller
 Elizabeth Mueller
 Hans Mueller
 Marian Mueller
 Robert Mueller
 Susan Mueller
In the Middle Distance (1971)
 Astrid
 Jean Burling
 Tunis G. Campbell
 Andrea Delbanco
 Barbara Delbanco
 Evelyn (Eve) Delbanco
 Michael Delbanco

Nicholas (Nicky) Delbanco
 Nat Kott
 Peter Sim

The Martlet's Tale (1966)
 Anna-Maria Charaiambos
 Chrysanthi (Chr 'ysomou)
 Mehmet Effendi
 Andreas Procopirios
 Apelis Procopirios
 Eleni Procopirios
 Manos Procopirios
 Nicoletta Procopirios
 Orsetta Procopirios
 Sotiris (Sotis) Procopirios
 Triphon Procopirios
 Alexis Saranditis
 Dania Saranditis
 Phillipos Stritsas

News (1970)
 Adelina
 Allan
 Tunis G. Campbell
 Elaine Dade
 Gifford (Gip)
 Harrison (Hal, Harry)
 Karen
 Sam
 Carlos Scotobal
 Emelyn Walley
Possession (1977)
 Samson Finney
 James (Jamie) Pearson
 Samuel (Sam) Powers
 Anne-Maria Sherbrooke Sheldon
 Harriet (Hattie) Sherbrooke
 Judah (Jude) Porteous Sherbrooke
 Lisbeth McPherson Sherbrooke
 Margaret (Maggie, Meg, Megan) Cutler
 Sherbrooke
 Seth Sherbrooke
Sherbrookes (1978)
 Hal Boudreau
 Sarah (Sally) Conover
 Samson Finney
 Andrew Kincannon
 Anne-Maria Sherbrooke Sheldon
 Willard Sheldon
 Daniel (Peacock) Sherbrooke
 Harriet (Hattie) Sherbrooke
 Ian Daniel Sherbrooke
 Judah (Jude) Porteous Sherbrooke

Margaret (Maggie, Meg, Megan) Cutler
 Sherbrooke
 Seth Sherbrooke

Small Rain (1975)
 Elise Crawford
 Reuben Crawford
 Harald von Einzeedle
 James von Einzeedle
 Maija von Einzeedle
 Thomas von Einzeedle
 Anthony (Jeeves) Hope-Harding
 Janet Hope-Harding

DON DELILLO

Americana (1971)
 Clinton Harkavy Bell
 David Bell
 Bobby Brand
 Clevenger
 Carol Deming
 Weede Denney
 Binky Lister
 Jack Wilson Pike
 Sullivan
 Ted Warburton

End Zone (1972)
 Anatole Bloomberg
 Myna Corbett
 Emmett Creed
 Gary Harkness
 Taft Robinson
 Major Staley
 Alan Zapalac

Great Jones Street (1973)
 Azarian
 Bohack
 Edward B. (Ed, Eddie)
 Fenig
 Globke
 Opel Hampson
 Hanes
 Dr. Pepper
 Watney
 Bucky Wunderlick

Mao II (1991)
 Charles Everson
 Bill Gray
 George Haddad
 Karen Janney
 Scott Martineau
 Brita Nilsson

Players (1977)
 J. Kinnear
 Jack Laws
 Rosemary Moore
 Ethan Segal
 Marina Vilar
 Rafael Vilar
 Lyle Wynant
 Pammy Wynant

Ratner's Star (1976)
 Lester Bolin
 Henrik Endor
 Cheops Feeley
 LoQuadro
 Edna Lown
 Orang Mohole
 Shazar Lazarus Ratner
 Robert Hopper Softly
 Elux Troxl
 Billy (William Denis Terwilliger, Jr.)
 Twillig
 Jean Sweet Venable
 Maurice Xavier Wu

Running Dog (1978)
 Richie Armbriste
 Grace Delaney
 Lightborne
 Lomax
 Earl Mudger
 Senator Lloyd Percival
 Nadine Rademacher
 Moll Robbins
 Glen Selvy

Underworld (1997)
 Albert Bronzini
 Sister Alma Edgar
 Brian Glassic
 Marvin Lundy
 Cotter Martin
 Ismael Munoz
 Klara Sax
 Marian Shay
 Matty Shay
 Nick Shay

White Noise (1985)
 Denise
 Babette Gladney
 Heinrich Gladney
 Jack Gladney
 Steffie (Stephanie Rose) Gladney
 Murray Jay Siskind
 Wilder

FLOYD DELL

Moon-Calf (1920)
 Thomas (Tom, Tommy) Alden
 Miss Croly
 Felix Fay
 Stephen Frazer
 Rose Henderson
 Lulu (L. L.) Miller
 Nathan
 Helen Raymond
 Joyce Tennant
 Franz Vogelsang

DERENIK DEMIRJYAN

Chargah: A Poem (2001)
 Mirza Burhan
 Caravaneer
 Ziaed-Din Dowleh
 Lady Fatiha
 Hussein
 Ibrahim Khan
 Mahmed
 Nar
 Ali Nazam
 Ningil
 Riza

NIGEL DENNIS

Boys and Girls Come Out to Play (1949)
 Lily Divver
 Max Divver
 Jimmy Morgan
 Mrs. Morgan
 John Petty
 Harriet Streeter
 Larry Streeter

Cards of Identity (1955)
 Mrs. Chirk
 Beaufort Mallet
 Captain Mallet
 Mrs. Mallet
 Miss Paradise
 Henry Paradise
 The President
 Dr. Shubunkin
 Dr. Towzer
 Blanche Tray

A House in Order (1966)
 The Agronomist
 The Cartographer
 The Colonel

The Interpreter
Mackenzie

PATRICK DENNIS

Around the World with Auntie Mame
(1958)

Dwight Babcock
Elmore Jefferson Davis Burnside
Vera Charles
Mame (Auntie Mame) Dennis
Michael Dennis
Patrick Dennis
Captain Basil Fitz-Hugh
Hermione Gravell-Pitt
Baron (Putzi) von Hodenlohern
Ito
Pegeen Ryan
Reverend Dr. Alfred Shumway
Rosemary Shumway

Auntie Mame (1955)
Dwight Babcock
Beauregard Jackson Pickett (Beau)
Burnside

Vera Charles
Mame (Auntie Mame) Dennis
Michael Dennis
Patrick Dennis
Pegeen Dennis
Agnes Gooch
Ito
Norah Muldoon

AUGUST DERLETH

Evening in Spring (1941)
Grandfather Adams
Constance (Connie) Estabrook
Margery Estabrook
Stephen (Steve) Grendon
Will and Rose Grendon
Simolean (Sim) Jones
May (Aunt May)

The Shadow in the Glass (1963)
Helen Van Vleck Barber
Joel Barber
George Cox
Garrett Denniston
Charles (Charlie) Dewey
Katherine Dunn (Kate, Katie) Dewey
Nelson (Nels) Dewey
Nelson (Nettie) Dewey
Henry Dodge
Hercules Dousman
Charles Dunn

The Shield of the Valiant (1945)
Grandfather Adams
Stephen (Steve) Grendon
Mrs. Janney
Rena (Miss Lolly C., Mouse, Renchen)
Janney
Simolean (Sim) Jones
Miss Mergan
Father Peitsch
Preston (Pres) Robinson
Birdie Sewall
John Sewall
Kivden (Kiv) Sewall
Joseph (Joe) Stanley

ANITA DESAI

“A Devoted Son” (2001)
Bhatice
Rakesh
Varma
Veena

ALEXIS DEVEAUX

Spirits in the Street (1973)
Roland Alexander
Alexis
Charles
Lynda
Michelle
Shirley

MAHASWETA DEVI

“Breast-Giver” (1990)
Mr. Haldar
Mrs. Haldar
Jashoda
Kangalicharan
Nabin

PETER DE VRIES

The Blood of the Lamb
(1961)
Rena Baker
Mrs. Brodhag
Hank Hoos
Cora Nyhoff
Reverend Tonkle
Ben Wanderhope
Carol Wanderhope
Don Wanderhope
Greta Wigbaldy Wanderhope
Louie Wanderhope

Comfort Me with Apples (1956)
Frank Carmichael
Pete (The Smoothie) Cheshire
Crystal Chickering
Harry Clammidge
Al Roquefort
Nickie Sherman
Charles (Chick) Swallow
Lila Swallow
Clara Thicknesse

I Hear America Swinging (1976)
Charlie Achorn
Hattie Brown
Herkimer (Heck) Brown
William (Billy) Bumpers
Clem (Cousin Clem) Clammidge
Ma Godolphin
Opal Kitchener
Claire (Misty) de Lune
Vera Mills
Artie Pringle
Mother (Ma) Sigafos
Luke Wheeler

Let Me Count the Ways (1965)
Dr. Bagley
Norman (Norm) Littlefield
Angela Ravage
Art Salerno
Lena Salerno
Three Little Prigs
Elsie Wishnotski Waltz
Stanley (Stan) Waltz
Thomas (Tom) Waltz
Marion Wellington

The Mackerel Plaza (1958)
Jack Analysis
Molly Calico
Pippa Calico
George (Fat) Chance
Charlie Comstock
Ida May Mackerel
Reverend Andrew Mackerel
Arthur (Henry, Junior) Meesum
Joseph Meesum
Hester Pedlock
Mike Todarescu
Frank Turnbull
Steven (Steve, Stevie) Turnbull
Mrs. Wallop (1970)
Lena Bascombe
Edward R. (Instant) Coffee
Cora Frawley

Will Gerstenslager
 Charles Pilsudski
 Virginia Quilty
 Randall (Randy) Rivers
 Stella Slobkin Rivers
 Waldo St. Cloud
 Emma Wallop
 Osgood Wallop
 Ralph Wallop

Reuben, Reuben (1964)
 Pussy (Mrs. Beau) Beauseigneur
 Edith Chipps
 Jack Dumbrowski
 Jack Haxby
 Lucille Haxby
 Gowan McGland
 Alvin Mopworth
 Eunice Punck
 Harry Pyecraft
 Emil Rappaport
 Nectar Schmidt
 Frank Spofford
 Geneva Spofford
 George Spofford
 Mary Punck (Mare) Spofford
 Roberta (Bobsy) Springer
 Thaddeus (Tad) Springer

Through the Fields of Clover (1961)
 Nat Bundle
 Chaucer
 Johnny Glimmergarden
 Malcolm Johnsprang
 Alma (Moo Moo) Marvel
 Ben Marvel
 Bushrod Marvel
 Clara Marvel
 Cotton Marvel
 Elsie Marvel
 Evelyn Shaw Glimmergarden Marvel
 Chester Mercury
 Harry Mercury
 Lee Mercury
 Lew Pentecost
 Bill Prufrock
 Matt Shaw
 Neil Sligh
 Mrs. Wetwilliam

The Tunnel of Love (1957)
 Audrey
 Aurora
 Hugh Blair
 Cornelia Bly
 Dick

Mrs. Mash
 Terry McBain
 Ernest (Putsi) Mills
 Augie Poole
 Isolde Poole
 Miss Terkle

The Vale of Laughter (1967)
 Benny Bonner
 Gloria Bunshaft
 Father Enright
 Uncle Hamilton
 Fido Harrison
 Mother Hines
 Wally Hines
 MacNaughton
 Betty (Naughty) MacNaughton
 Mrs. Munkey
 Laura (Mrs. de Shamble) Pribble
 Hamilton (Ham) Sandwich
 Joe Sandwich
 Robin and Ethel Weems

PETE DEXTER

Paris Trout (1988)
 Carl Bonner
 Henry Ray Boxer
 Buster Devonne
 Mary McNutt
 Rosie Sayers
 Harry Seagraves
 Ward Townes
 Hanna Nile Trout
 Paris Trout

PHILIP K. DICK

“The Minority Report” (1991)
 John Allison Anderton
 Lisa Anderton
 Donna
 Fleming
 Jerry
 Leopold Kaplan
 Mike
 Walter Page
 Ed Witwer

CHARLES DICKENS

Barnaby Rudge (1841)
 Mr. Akerman
 Edward Chester
 Sir John Chester

Tom Cobb
 Solomon Daisy
 Ned Dennis
 Mr. Gashford
 Mark Gilbert
 Lord George Gordon
 Grip
 John Grueby
 Emma Haredale
 Geoffrey Haredale
 Reuben Haredale
 Hugh
 Thomas Langdale
 Miss Miggs
 Phil Parkes
 Peak
 Rudge
 Barnaby Rudge
 Mary Rudge
 Stagg
 Simon (Sim) Tappertit
 Dolly Varden
 Gabriel Varden
 Martha Varden
 Joe Willett [Tom Green]
 John Willett

The Battle of Life (1846)
 Benjamin Britain (Little Britain)
 Mrs. Craggs
 Thomas Craggs
 Alfred Heathfield
 Dr. Jeddler
 Grace Jeddler
 Marion Jeddler
 Martha Jeddler
 Clemency Newcome
 Jonathan Snitchey
 Mrs. Snitchey
 Michael Warden

Bleak House (1852–53)
 Augusta (Guster)
 Bayham Badger
 Laura Badger
 Matthew Bagnet
 Mrs. Bagnet
 Miss Barbary
 Mrs. Blinder
 J. G. Bogsby
 King of Borrioboola-Gha
 Lawrence Boythorn
 Mr. Bucket
 Richard Carstone
 Mr. Chadband

Ada Clare	Judith (Judy) Smallweed	Ghost of Christmas Yet To Come
Honoria, Lady Dedlock	Mrs. Smallweed	Old Joe
Sir Leicester Dedlock	Mrs. Snagsby	Jacob Marley
Volumnia Dedlock	Paul Snagsby	Ebenezer Scrooge
Professor Dingo	Phil Squod	Mr. Topper
Miss Donny	Bob Stables	Dick Wilkins
Miss Flite	Esther Summerson	<i>The Cricket on the Hearth</i> (1846)
Mr. Gridley	Little Swills	May Fielding
William Guppy	Captain Swosser	Mrs. Fielding
Captain Hawdon [Nemo]	Anthony Tangle	John Peerybingle
Hortense	Mr. Tulkinghorn	Mary (Dot) Peerybingle
John Jarndyce	Mr. Turveydrop	Bertha Plummer
Tom Jarndyce	Prince Turveydrop	Caleb Plummer
Caroline (Caddy) Jellyby	Carolina Vholes	Edward Plummer
Mr. Jellyby	Emma Vholes	Tilly Slowboy
Mrs. Jellyby	Jane Vholes	Mr. Tackleton
Peepy Jellyby	Mr. Vholes	<i>Dombey and Son</i> (1846–48)
Jenny	Miss Wisk	Amelia ('Melia)
Jo	Allan Woodcourt	Major Joseph Bagstock (Joey B.)
Tony Jobling (Mr. Weevle)	Mrs. Woodcourt	Mr. Baps
Mr. (Conversation) Kenge	<i>The Chimes</i> (1845)	Mrs. Baps
Mr. Krook	Lady Bowley	Berinthia (Berry)
Liz	Master Bowley	Betty Jean
Lord High Chancellor	Sir Joseph Bowley	Master Bitherstone
Miss Melvilleson	Anne Chickenstalker	Cornelia Blimber
Mooney	Alderman Cute	Dr. Blimber
Charlotte (Charley) Neckett	Mr. Deedles	Mrs. Blimber
Emma Neckett	Lilian (Lilly) Fern	Mrs. Blockitt
Mr. Neckett (Coavins)	Will Fern	Mrs. Bokum
Tom Neckett	Mr. Filer	Briggs
Alfred Pardiggle	Mr. Fish	Mr. Brogley
Egbert Pardiggle	Richard	Captain John (Jack) Bunsby
Felix Pardiggle	Tugby	Harriet Carker
Francis Pardiggle	Meg Veck	James Carker
Mrs. Pardiggle	Toby (Trotty) Veck	John Carker
O. A. Pardiggle	<i>A Christmas Carol</i> (1843)	Frederick Chick
Osbert Pardiggle	Belle	George Chick
Mrs. Perkins	Caroline	John Chick
Anastasia Piper	Mrs. Cratchit	Louisa Chick
Priscilla	Belinda Cratchit	Mr. Clark
Mr. Quale	Bob Cratchit	Captain Edward (Ned) Cuttle
Mrs. Rachael (later Mrs. Chadband)	Martha Cratchit	Fanny Dombey
Rosa	Peter Cratchit	Florence Dombey
George [Trooper George] Rouncewell	Tim (Tiny Tim) Cratchit	Paul Dombey
Mr. Rouncewell	Unnamed Boy and Girl Cratchit	Paul (Little Paul) Dombey
Mrs. Rouncewell	Mrs. Dilber	Alfred Feeder, M.A.
Watt Rouncewell	Fan	Mr. Feeder, B.A.
Arethusa Skimpole	Mr. Fezziwig	Lord Feenix (Cousin Feenix)
Harold Skimpole	Mrs. Fezziwig	“The Game Chicken”
Kitty Skimpole	Fred	Walter Gay
Laura Skimpole	Mrs. Fred	Solomon (Sol) Gills
Mrs. Skimpole	Ghost of Christmas Past	Glubb
Bartholomew (Bart, Chick) Smallweed	Ghost of Christmas Present	Edith Granger
Joshua Smallweed		

- Melchisedech Howler
 Jemima
 Joe
 John
 Johnson
 Kate
 Larkey Boy
 Alexander MacStinger
 Charles (Chowley) MacStinger
 Juliana MacStinger
 Mrs. MacStinger
 Martha
 Alice Marwood (Alice Brown)
 Mrs. Marwood (Good Mrs. Brown)
 Mrs. Miff
 Mr. Morfin
 The Native
 Susan Nipper
 Miss Pankey
 Dr. Parker Peps
 Perch
 Mrs. Perch
 Mrs. Pipchin
 Mr. Robinson
 Barnet Skettles
 Lady Skettles
 Sir Barnet Skettles
 Mrs. Skewton
 Mr. Sownds
 Mr. Toodle
 Polly ("Richards") Toodle
 Robin (Rob, Biler) Toodle
 P. Toots
 Towlinson
 Lucretia Tox
 Tozer
 Mrs. Wickam
 Withers
Great Expectations (1861)
 Amelia
 Clara Barley
 Old Bill Barley (Gruffandgrim)
 Biddy
 My Bill
 Mrs. Brandley
 Camilla
 Mr. Clarriker
 Mrs. Coiler
 Compeyson
 Sally Compeyson
 Bentley Drummle
 Estella
 Flopson
- Joe Gargery
 Mrs. Joe Gargery
 Miss Georgiana
 Arthur Havisham
 Miss Havisham
 Mr. Hubble
 Mr. Jaggers
 Abel Magwitch (Provis, Campbell)
 Mike
 Millers
 Molly
 Dolge Orlick
 Pepper (The Avenger)
 Philip (Pip) Pirrip
 Belinda Pocket
 Herbert Pocket
 Matthew Pocket
 Sarah Pocket
 Mr. Pumblechook
 Cousin Raymond
 Miss Skiffins
 Startop
 Mr. Trabb
 Trabb's boy
 John Wemmick
 Mr. Wemmick ("The Aged P")
 Mrs. Whimple
 Mr. Wopsle (Waldengarver)
 Mr. Wopsle's Great Aunt
Hard Times (1854)
 Bitzer
 Mrs. Stephen Blackpool
 Stephen Blackpool
 Josiah Bounderby
 E. W. B. Childers
 Emma Gordon
 Adam Smith Gradgrind
 Jane Gradgrind
 Louisa Gradgrind
 Malthus Gradgrind
 Mrs. Gradgrind
 Thomas Gradgrind
 Tom Gradgrind
 James Harthouse
 Cecilia (Sissy) Jupe
 Signor Jupe
 Master Kidderminster (Cupid)
 Mr. M'Choakumchild
 Merrylegs
 Nickits
 Mrs. Pegler
 Rachel
 Mr. Slackbridge
- Josephine Sleary
 Mr. Sleary
 Mrs. Sparsit
The Haunted Man and the Ghost's Bargain (1848)
 Edmund (Longford) Denham
 Mr. Redlaw
 George Swidger
 Milly Swidger
 Philip Swidger
 William Swidger
 Adolphus Tetterby
 'Dolphus Tetterby
 Johnny Tetterby
 Sophia Tetterby
The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit (1842–44)
 Benjamin Bailey (Bailey Junior, Uncle Ben, Young Brownrigg, Collars)
 Mr. Bevan
 Julius Washington Merryweather Bib
 Jefferson Brick
 Mrs. Jefferson Brick
 Bullamy
 General Cyrus Choke
 Major Hannibal Chollop
 Mr. Chuffey
 Anthony Chuzzlewit
 Diggory Chuzzlewit
 George Chuzzlewit
 Jonas Chuzzlewit
 Martin Chuzzlewit
 Martin Chuzzlewit (the younger)
 Mrs. Ned Chuzzlewit
 Toby Chuzzlewit
 Cicero
 Miss Codger
 David Crimp
 Colonel Diver
 Dr. Ginery Dunkle
 Fiery Face
 Mr. Fips
 General Fladdock
 Sarah (Sairey) Gamp
 Mr. Gander
 Mrs. Gill
 Mary Graham
 Mrs. Harris
 Mrs. Hominy
 Mr. Jinkins
 John Jobling
 Captain Kedgick
 La Fayette Kettle

Mr. Lewsome	Mr. Folair	Jean Baptist Cavalletto
Mrs. Lupin	Mr. Gregsbury	John Chivery
Augustus Moddle	Arthur Gride	Mr. Chivery
Mr. Mould	Mr. Growl	Mrs. Chivery
Mrs. Mould	Mrs. Grudden	Arthur Clennam
The Misses Mould	Sir Mulbery Hawk	Mrs. Clennam
Professor Mullet	Morleena Kenwigs	Amy (Little Dorrit) Dorrit
Mr. Nadgett	Mr. Kenwigs	Edward (Tip) Dorrit
Miss Norris	Susan Kenwigs	Fanny Dorrit
Mr. Norris	Miss Knag	Frederick Dorrit
Mr. Norris Junior	Miss LaCreevy	Mrs. Dorrit
Mrs. Norris	Miss "Led" Ledbrook	William Dorrit
Lord No Zoo	Mrs. Lenville	Daniel Doyce
Major Pawkins	Thomas Lenville	Flora Finching
Mrs. Pawkins	Mr. Lillyvick	Mr. F's (Finching's) Aunt
Charity (Cherry) Pecksniff	Miss Linkinwater	Affery Flintwich
Mercy (Merry) Pecksniff	Tim Linkinwater	Ephraim Flintwich
Seth Pecksniff	Alfred Mantalini	Jeremiah Flintwich
Ruth Pinch	Madame Mantalini	Mrs. General
Tom Pinch	Kate Nickleby	Henry Gowan
Mr. Pip	Mrs. Nickleby	Mrs. Gowan
Elijah Pogram	Nicholas Nickleby	Dr. Haggage
Betsey Prig	Ralph Nickleby	Jenkinson
Zephaniah Scadder	Newman Noggs	Maggy
Chevy (Chiv) Slyme	Henrietta Petowker	Captain Maroon
Putnam Smif	Mr. Pluck	Minnie (Pet) Meagles
Sophia	Matilda (Tilda) Price	Mr. Meagles
Mr. Spottletoe	Mr. Pyke	Mrs. Meagles
Mrs. Spottletoe	Peg Sliderskew	Mr. Merdle
Paul (Poll) Sweedlepipe	Smikey	Mrs. Merdle
Tamaroo	Mr. Snawley	Mr. Nandy
Mark Tapley	Mrs. Snawley	Mr. Pancks
Montague Tigg [Tigg Montague]	Miss Snevellicci	Mr. Plornish
Mrs. Todgers	Fanny Squeers	Sally Plornish
John Westlock	Master Wackford Squeers	M. Rigaud (Blandois/Lagnier)
Mr. Wolf	Mrs. Squeers	Miss Rugg
<i>The Life and Adventures of Nicholas</i>	Wackford Squeers	Mr. Rugg
<i>Nickleby</i> (1837–39)	Lord Frederick Verisopht	Slingo
Miss Belvawney	Henry Wittitlerly	Edmund Sparkler
Miss Bravassa	Julia Wittitlerly	Lord Lancaster Stiltstalking
Madeline Bray	<i>Little Dorrit</i> (1855–57)	Mrs. Tickit
Walter Bray	Mrs. Bangham	Mr. Tinkler
Brooker	Clarence Barnacle	Miss Wade
John Browdie	Ferdinand Barnacle	Mr. Wobbler
Charles Cheeryble	Lord Decimus Tite Barnacle	<i>The Mystery of Edwin Drood</i> (1870)
Edwin Cheeryble	Mrs. Tite Barnacle (née Stilt-stalking)	Mr. Bazzard
Frank Cheeryble	Tite Barnacle	Mrs. Billickin
Charles Crummles	William Barnacle	Rosa Bud
Mrs. Crummles	Henri Barronneau	Jack Chinaman
Ninetta Crummles (The Infant	Madame Barronneau	Mrs. Crisparkle
Phenomenon)	Harriet Beadle [Tattycoram]	Septimus Crisparkle
Percy Crummles	Bob	Dick Datchery
Vincent Crummles	Christopher Casby	Edwin Drood

Durdles	Henrietta Simmons	Rose Fleming Maylie
Hiram Grewgious	Mr. Slum	Nancy
Luke Honeythunder	Richard (Dick) Swiveller	Old Sally
John Jasper	Fred Trent	William (Bill) Sikes
Helena Landless	Grandfather Trent	Mr. Sowerberry
Neville Landless	Nell (Little Nell) Trent	Mrs. Sowerberry
Princess Puffer	Single Gentleman (Trent)	Jem Spyers
Ethelinda Brobity Sapsea	Mr. Vuffin	Susan
Thomas Sapsea	Jane Wackles	Oliver Twist
Lieutenant Tarter	Melissa Wackles	<i>Our Mutual Friend</i> (1864–65)
Mrs. Tisher	Mrs. Wackles	Young Blight
Mr. Tope	Sophy Wackles	Henrietty Boffin
Mrs. Tope	Sweet William	Nicodemus (Noddy) Boffin
Miss Twinkleton	Mr. Witherden	Mr. Boots
Winks	<i>Oliver Twist</i> (1838)	Mr. Brewer
<i>The Old Curiosity Shop</i> (1841)	Anny	Fanny Cleaver (Jenny Wren)
The Bachelor	Phil Barker	(Fascination) Fledgeby
Barbara	Barney	Bob Glamour
Barbara's Mother	Charley Bates	Bob Glidderly
Sally Brass	Mr. Bayton	John Harmon (Julius Handford, John Rokesmith)
Sampson Brass	Mrs. Bayton	Johnny Harmon
Alick Cheggs	Mrs. Bedwin	Bradley Headstone
Miss Cheggs	Betsy	Charley Hexam
Tom Codlin	Bill	Jesse (Gaffer) Hexam
David	Mr. Blathers	Lizzie Hexam
Miss Edwards	Mr. Brownlow	Elizabeth (Betty) Higden
Richard Evans	Bulls-Eye	Mr. Inspector
Abel Garland	Mr. Bumble	George Jones
Mr. Garland	Charlotte	Jacob Kibble
Mrs. Garland	Conkey Chickweed	Alfred Lammler
George	Tom Chilling	Sophronia Akersham Lammler
Mrs. George	Noah Claypole (Morris Bolter)	Mortimer Lightwood
Mr. Grinder	Mrs. Corney	Mary Anne
James (Jem) Groves	Toby Crackit	Frank Milvey
Master Humphrey	Jack Dawkins [Artful Dodger]	Margaretta Milvey
Mrs. Jarley	Dick	Jack Mullins
Jerry	Mr. Duff	Miss Peecher
Mrs. Jiniwin	Fagin	Georgiana Podsnap
Joe Jowl	Mr. Fang	John Podsnap
Isaac List	Agnes Fleming	Mrs. Podsnap
The Marchioness	Mr. Gamfield	Abigail (Abbey) Potterson
Mr. Marton	Mr. Giles	Job Potterson
Mat	Mr. Grimwig	George Radfoot
Old Maunder	Mr. Kags	Riah
Miss Monflathers	Edward Leeford (Monks)	Pleasant Riderhood
Christopher (Kit) Nubbles	Edwin Leeford	Roger (Rogue) Riderhood
Jacob Nubbles	Mr. Limbkins	George Sampson
Mrs. Nubbles	Lively	Sloppy
John Owen	Mr. Losberne	Lord Snigsworth
Betsy Quilp	Mrs. Mann	Sally Sprogdgin
Daniel Quilp	Martha	Mrs. Tapkins
Tom Scott	Harry Maylie	Lady Tippins
Harris (Trotters) Short	Mrs. Maylie	

- Tom Tootle
 Melvin Twemlow
 Anastatia Veneering
 Hamilton Veneering
 Mr. Venus
 Silas Wegg
 Bella Wilfer
 Lavinia (Lavvy) Wilfer
 Mrs. Wilfer
 Reginald (R., Rumty) Wilfer
 William Williams
 Eugene Wrayburn
- The Personal History of David Copperfield* (1849–50)
 Adams
 Richard Babley [Mr. Dick]
 Captain Bailey
 Mr. Barkis
 Charley
 Mr. Chestle
 Mr. Chillip
 Clickett (The Orfling)
 David (Daisy, Trotwood, Doady) Copperfield
 Miss Creakle
 Mr. Creakle
 Mrs. Creakle
 Caroline Crewler
 Horace Crewler
 Louisa Crewler
 Lucy Crewler
 Margaret Crewler
 Mrs. Horace Crewler
 Sarah Crewler
 Sophy Crewler
 Mrs. Crupp
 Rosa Dantle Dartle
 George Darnple
 Mr. Dolloby
 Martha Endell
 Mrs. Fibbitson
 Mr. Grainger
 Mr. and Mrs. Grayper
 Gregory
 Mr. and Mrs. Gulpidge
 Mrs. Gummidge
 Mrs. Heep
 Uriah Heep
 Captain Hopkins
 The Misses Hopkins
 Mrs. Hopkins
 Janet
 Master Jones
- Joe Joram
 Minnie Joram
 Minnie Omer Joram
 Mr. Joram
 Mr. Jorkins
 Mrs. Kidgebury
 Miss Kitt
 Miss Larkins
 Mr. Larkins
 Littimer
 Jack Maldon
 Mr. Markham
 Mrs. Markleham (Old Soldier)
 Mary Anne
 “Mealy Potatoes”
 Charles (Charley) Mell
 Mrs. Mell
 Emma Micawber
 Emma Micawber (the younger)
 (Master) Wilkins Micawber
 Wilkins Micawber
 Julia Mills
 Mr. Mills
 Miss Mowcher
 Clara Murdstone [Clara Copperfield]
 Edward Murdstone
 Jane Murdstone
 The Misses Nettingall
 Mr. Omer
 Mr. Passnidge
 Clara Peggotty
 Daniel (Dan'l) Peggotty
 Emily Peggotty [Little Em'ly]
 Ham Peggotty
 Mr. Quinion
 Miss Shepherd
 Mr. Smart
 Clarissa Spenlow
 Dora (Little Blossom) Spenlow [Dora Copperfield]
 Francis Spenlow
 Lavinia Spenlow
 Henry Spiker
 Mrs. Henry Spiker
 James Steerforth
 Mrs. Steerforth
 Annie Strong
 Dr. Strong
 Mr. Tiffey
 Thomas (Tommy) Traddles
 Tripp
 Betsey Trotwood
 Mr. Tungay
 Mick Walker
- Mr. Waterbrook
 Mrs. Waterbrook
 Agnes Wickfield
 Mr. Wickfield
 William
- The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club* (1836–37)
 Arabella Allen
 Benjamin Allen
 Mr. Ayresleigh
 Jack Bamber
 Angelo Cyrus Bantam
 Martha Bardell
 Tommy Bardell
 Harry Beller
 Betsy
 Prince Bladud
 Colonel Sir Thomas Blazo
 Mr. Blotton
 Captain Boldwig
 Miss Bolo
 Mr. Brooks
 Mrs. Budger
 Colonel Bulder
 Miss Bulder
 Mrs. Bulder
 Mrs. Bunkin
 Thomas Burton
 Serjeant Buzfuz
 Charley
 Lady Clubber
 The Misses Clubber
 Sir Thomas Clubber
 Elizabeth Cluppins
 Mrs. Craddock
 Mr. Crawley
 Mr. Crushton
 Tom Cummins
 Mr. Dibdin
 Mr. Dodson
 Mr. Dowler
 Mrs. Dowler
 Dubbley
 Mr. Dumkin
 Edmunds
 John Edmunds
 Emma
 Horatio Fizkin
 Don Bolaro Fizzgig
 Donna Christina Fizzgig
 Wilkins Flasher
 Mr. Fogg
 George

Thomas Groffin	Solomon Pell	Tom
Gabriel Grub	Mr. Perker	Miss Tomkins
Daniel Grummer	Mr. Phunky	Mrs. Tomlinson
Mr. Grundy	Samuel Pickwick	Tommy
Mr. Gunter	Nathaniel Pipkin	Jemmy (Dismal Jemmy, Jem Hutley)
Miss Gwynn	Mr. Podder	Trotter
Mr. Harris	The Misses Porkenham	Job Trotter
Henry	Mr. Porkenham	Mr. Trundle
George Heyling	Mrs. Porkenham	Mr. Tuckle
Mary Heyling	Sidney Porkenham	Tracy Tupman
Jack Hopkins	Mr. Pott	Richard Upwitch
Lud Hudibras	Mrs. Pott	H. Walker
Anthony Humm	Mr. Price	Emily Wardle
Hunt	Mr. Prosee	Isabella Wardle
Leo Hunter	Pruffle	Jem Wardle
Mrs. Leo Hunter	Quanko Sambo	Mrs. Wardle
The Misses Hunter	Mary Ann Raddle	Rachael Wardle
Mr. Jackson	Mr. Raddle	Mr. Watty
Jane	Ramsey	Sam Weller
Jane	Mrs. Rogers	Susan Clarke Weller
Alfred Jingle (Charles Fitz-Marshall)	Tom Roker	Tony Weller
Mr. Jinkins	Sammy	Mr. Whiffer
Mr. Jinks	Susannah Sanders	Mr. Whiffers
Joe	Sarah	Mr. Wicks
John	Bob Sawyer	Wilkins
Kate	Mr. Simmery	Mr. Winkle
Maria Lobbs	Mr. Simpson	Nathaniel Winkle
Mr. Lowten	Mr. Skimpkin	Miss Witherfield
Solomon Lucas	Dr. Slammer	Jane Wugsby
Mr. Luffey	Dr. Slasher	Mrs. Colonel Wugsby
Peter Magnus	Samuel Slumkey	<i>A Tale of Two Cities</i> (1859)
Mr. Mallard	Mr. Slurk	Sydney Carton
Sir Geoffrey Manning	Mr. Smangle	Roger Cly
Betsy Martin	Tom Smart	Jerry Cruncher
Jack Martin	John Smauker	(Young) Jerry Cruncher
Mr. Martin	Joseph Smiggers	Mrs. Cruncher
Tom Martin	Miss Smithers	Lucie Darnay
Mary	Mr. Smithie	Ernest Defarge [Jacques Four]
Mary	Mrs. Smithie	Thérèse Defarge
The Misses Matinters	The Misses Smithie	Théophile Gabelle
Mr. Miller	Count Smorltork	Gaspard
Mr. Mivins (the Zephyr)	Mr. Smouch	Jacques Five
Brother Mordlin	Mr. Snicks	Jacques One
Mrs. Mudbury	Wilmot Snipe	Jacques Three
Lord Mutanhed	Augustus Snodgrass	Jacques Two
Muzzle	Serjeant Snubbin	Jarvis Lorry
Mr. Namby	Lady Snuphanuph	Dr. Alexander Manette
Neddy	Mr. Staple	Lucie Manette
Mr. Noddy	Justice Stareleigh	Old Foulon
George Nupkins	Mr. Stiggins	Miss Pross
Henrietta Nupkins	Mr. Struggles	Solomon Pross [John Barsad]
Mrs. Nupkins	Bill Stumps	Samson
Old Lobbs	Brother Tadger	Charles St. Evrémonde [Charles Darnay]
Dr. Payne	Lieutenant Tappleton	

Marquise St. Evrémonde
 Marquis St. Evrémonde (1)
 Marquis St. Evrémonde (2)
 Mr. Stryver
 Tom
 The Vengeance

JAMES DICKEY

Deliverance (1970)
 Drew Ballinger
 Ed Gentry
 Lewis (Lew) Medlock
 Bobby Trippe

JOAN DIDION

A Book of Common Prayer (1977)
 Carmen Arrellano
 Marin Bogart
 Warren Bogart
 Ardis Bradley
 Tuck Bradley
 Bebe (François Parmentier) Chicago
 Charlotte Amelia (Char) Douglas
 Leonard Douglas
 François Parmentier
 Victor (Don Victor) Strasser
 Antonio Strasser-Mendana
 Bianca Strasser-Mendana
 Edgar Strasser-Mendana
 Elena Strasser-Mendana
 Gerardo Strasser-Mendana
 Grace Tabor Strasser-Mendana
 Isabel Strasser-Mendana
 Luis Strasser-Mendana
 Victor (Little Victor) Strasser- Mendana

The Last Thing He Wanted (1996)
 Mark Berquist
 Max Epperson
 Dick McMahan
 Elena McMahan
 Treat Morrison

Play It As It Lays (1970)
 Benny Austin
 BZ
 Carlotta
 Freddy Chaikin
 Ivan Costello
 Felicia Goodwin
 Les Goodwin
 Helene
 Larry Kulik
 Carter Lang
 Kate Lang

Johnny Waters
 Susannah Wood
 Francine Wyeth
 Harry Wyeth
 Maria (Mrs. Lang) Wyeth

Run River (1963)
 Rita Blanchard
 Henry (Hank) Catlin
 Nancy Dupree (Bugsy) Channing
 Ryder Channing
 China Mary
 Edith Knight
 Walter Knight
 Everett Currier McClellan
 Julia Knight (Julie) McClellan
 Knight McClellan
 Lily Knight McClellan
 Martha Currier McClellan
 Francie Templeton
 Joe Templeton
 Sarah McClellan Warfield

ISAK DINESEN (KAREN CHRISTENCE DINESEN, BARONESS BLIXEN-FINECKE)

Out of Africa (1937)
 Belknap
 Berkeley Cole
 Emmanuelson
 Esa
 Farah
 Denys Finch-Hatton
 George
 Jogona
 Juma
 Kabero
 Kamante
 Karomenya
 Kinanjui
 Kinanu
 Kitosch
 Old Knudsen
 Ingrid Lindstrom
Out of Africa Narrator
 Pooran Singh
 Wamai
 Wanyangerri

BENJAMIN DISRAELI

Coningsby; or, The New Generation
 (1844)
 Duchess of Beaumanoir

Duke of Beaumanoir
 Percy, Marquis of Beaumanoir
 Bully Bluck
 Lord Buckhurst
 Clotilde
 Paul, Prince Colonna
 Princess Colonna
 Princess Lucretia Colonna
 Henry (Harry) Coningsby
 Mrs. Coningsby
 Ermengarde
 Lord Eskdale
 Isabel, Lady Everingham
 Augustus, Lord Everingham
 Lord Fitz-Booby
 Mademoiselle (La Petite) Flora
 Guy Flouncey
 Mrs. Guy Flouncey
 Lucian Gay
 Lord Grey
 G. O. A. Head
 Eustace Lyle
 Marie Estelle (Stella) Matteau
 Mr. Melton
 Edith Millbank
 Mr. Millbank
 Oswald Millbank
 Lord Monmouth
 Mr. Ormsby
 Sir Robert Peel
 Nicholas Rigby
 Jawster Sharpe
 Henry Sidney
 Lady Theresa Sidney
 Sidonia
 Mr. Tadpole
 Mr. Taper
 Villebecque
 Lady Wallinger
 Sir Joseph Wallinger
 Magog Wrath

Contarini Fleming (1832)
 Signora Alcesté Contarini
 Baron Fleming
 Contarini Fleming
 Lausanne
 Countess Christina Norbert
 Winter

Endymion (1880)
 Endymion Ferrars
 Myra Ferrars
 William Ferrars
 Count of Ferroll

- Prince Florestan (alias Colonel Albert)
 Lady Montfort
 Adriana Neuchatel
 Mr. Neuchatel
 Nigel Penruddock
 Imogen Rodney
 Mr. and Mrs. Rodney
 Lord Roehampton
 Baron Sergius
 St. Barbe
 Job Thornberry
 Mr. Waldershare
 Sidney Wilton
 Lady Zenobia
- Henrietta Temple: A Love Story* (1836)
 Ferdinand Armine
 Constance Grandison, Lady Armine
 Sir Ratcliffe Armine
 Lady Bellair
 Adrian Glastonbury
 Katherine Grandison
 Lord Grandison
 Count Alcibiades de Mirabel
 Lord Montford
 Henrietta Temple
- Lothair* (1870)
 Clare Arundel
 Duchess of Brentham
 Duke of Brentham
 Lady Corisande Brentham
 Lord Bertram Brentham
 General Bruges
 Theodora Campian
 Monsignore Catesby
 Father Coleman
 Lord Culloden
 Putney Giles
 Cardinal Grandison
 Lothair
 Mr. Phoebus
 Lady St. Jerome
- Sybil* (1845)
 Charles, Lord Deloraine
 Devilsdust
 Joseph Diggs
 Charles Egremont
 Lady Firebrace
 Sir Vavasour Firebrace
 Lady Joan Fitz-Warene
 Lady Maud Fitz-Warene
 Sybil Gerard
 Walter Gerard
- Baptiste Hatton
 Simon Hatton (Bishop of Wodgate)
 Chaffing Jack
 Lady Marney
 Arabella, Lady Marney
 George, Lord Marney
 Stephen Morley
 Alfred Mountchesney
 Lord De Mowbray
 Dandy Mick Radley
 Lady St. Julians
 Aubrey St. Lys
 Mr. Tadpole
 Mr. Taper
 Mr. Trafford
 Ursula Trafford
 Phillip Warner
- Tancred; or, The New Crusade* (1847)
 Baroni
 George, Duke of Bellamont
 Katherine, Duchess of Bellamont
 Adam Besso
 Eva Besso
 Lord Eskdale
 Emir Fakredeen
 Tancred, Lord Montacute
 Sidonia
- Venetia* (1837)
 Captain George Cadurcis
 Katherine, Lady Cadurcis
 Plantagenet, Lord Cadurcis
 Lady Annabel Herbert
 Marmion Herbert
 Venetia Herbert
 Dr. Masham
 Gertrude, Lady Monteagle
 Lord Monteagle
 Morgana
 Squire Mountmeadow
 Mistress Pauncefort
 Horace Pole
 Lord Scrope
 Mr. Signsealer
- Vivian Grey* (1826–27)
 Lord Beaconsfield
 Mr. Beckendorff
 Chevalier De Boeffleurs
 Sidney Lorraine, Marquess of Carabas
 Frederick Cleveland
 John Conyers
 Lord Courtown
 Violet Fane
- Essper George
 Horace Grey
 Vivian Grey
 Grand Duke of Johannesburg
 Jagd Junker
 Baron Julius von Konigstein
 Prince of Lilliput
 Amalia, Mrs. Felix Lorraine
 Grand Duke of Reisenburg
 Madame Carolina of Reisenburg
 The Crown Prince of Reisenburg
 Count von Sohnspeer
 Albert St. George
 Baroness Sybilla
 Stapylton Toad
 Lady Madeline Trevor
- The Wondrous Tale of Alroy*
 (1832)
 David Alroy
 Miriam Alroy
 Lord Honain
 Jabaster
 Schirene
- A Year at Hartlebury; or, The Election*
 (1834)
 Alderman Baggs
 Aubrey Bohun
 Mr. Chumfield
 Mr. Gainsborough
 Arthur Latimer
 Helen Molesworth
 Mr. Molesworth
 Mr. Prigmore
 Mr. Vavasour
- The Young Duke* (1831)
 Charles Annesley
 Sir Carte Blanche
 Arundel Dacre
 May Dacre
 Mr. Dacre
 Earl of Fitz-pompey
 Lady Aphrodite Grafton
 Sir Lucius Grafton
 George Augustus Frederick, Duke of St. James
 Lady Caroline St. Maurice
 Bertha Vere
- CHITRA B. DIVAKARUNI**
Sister of My Heart (1999)
 Anju Chatterjee
 Bijoy Chatterjee

Ashok Ghosh
Gopal
Gouri Ma
Mr. Majumdar
Sunil Majumdar
Nalini
Abha Pishi
Mrs. Sanyal
Ramesh Sanyal
Singhji
Sudha

THOMAS DIXON

The Clansman (1905)
Augustus (Gus) Caesar
Ben Cameron
Margaret Cameron
Richard Cameron
Jake
Alexander (Uncle Aleck) Lenoir
Jeannie Campbell Lenoir
Marion Lenoir
Abraham Lincoln
Silas Lynch
Austin (Great Commoner) Stoneman
Elsie Stoneman
Phil Stoneman

The Leopard's Spots (1902)

Flora Camp
Tom Camp
Stuart Dameron
Dick
Mrs. John Durham
Rev. John Durham
Charles (Charlie) Gaston
Nelson (Nelse) Gaston
George Harris
Simon Legree
Everett Lowell
Allan McLeod
Hose Norman
Timothy (Tim) Shelby
Susan Walker
General Daniel Worth
Sallie Worth

ALFRED DÖBLIN

Berlin Alexanderplatz (1929)
Franz Biberkopf
Cilly
Eva
Otto Luders

Gottfried Meck
Mieze
Reinhold

E. L. DOCTOROW

Billy Bathgate (1986)
Billy Bathgate
Otto "Abbadabba" Berman
Thomas E. Dewey
Drew Preston
Lulu Rosencrantz
Dutch Schultz

The Book of Daniel (1971)
Jacob (Jake) Ascher
Paul (Pauly) Isaacson
Rochelle Isaacson
Daniel Isaacson (Danny) Lewin
Lise Lewin
Robert Lewin
Susan Isaacson (Susy, Susyanna) Lewin
Selig Mindish
Artie Sternlicht
Williams

City of God (2000)

Joseph Barbanel
Sarah Blumenthal
Everett
Joshua Gruen
Greta Margolin
Trish vanden Meer
Yehoshua Mendelssohn
Thomas Pemberton
Father Petruskas

Loon Lake (1979)

F. W. Bennett
Lucinda Bailey Bennett
Lyle James
Sandy James
Joe Korzeniowski
Warren Penfield

Ragtime (1975)

Baron Ashkenazy
Will (Willie) Conklin
Father
Emma (Red Emma) Goldman
Harry (Erich Weiss) Houdini
Little Boy
The Little Girl
Mameh
J. Pierpont Morgan
Mother

Mother's Younger Brother (Younger Brother)
Evelyn Nesbit
Sarah
Tateh (Baron Aslikenazy)
Harry K. Thaw
Coalhouse Walker, Jr.
Booker T. Washington
Stanford (Stanny) White

"Wakefield" (2008)
Emily
Herbert
Dirk Richardson
Dr. Sondervan
Diana Wakefield
Howard Wakefield

Welcome to Hard Times (1960)

Bert Albany
Avery
John Bear
Helga Bergenstrohm
Swede Bergenstrohm
Blue
Mrs. Clement
Fee
Jimmy Fee
Hayden Gillis
Hausenfield
Leo (Dead-Eye) Jenks
Ezra Maple
Isaac Maple
Angus Mcellhenny
Jack Millay
Alf Moffet
Munn
Molly Riordan
Clay (Bad Man) Turner
Zar

HARRIET DOERR

Consider This, Senora (1993)
Francisco Alvarado
Susan Ames
Tim Ames
Frances Bowles
Ursula Bowles
Don Enrique Ortiz De Leon
Altagracia Gomez
Bert Loomis

Stones for Ibarra (1984)
Remedios Acosta
Richard Everton

Sara Everton
Luis Fuentes
(Cura) Juan Gomez
Maria (de) Lourdes
Jesus (Chuy) Santos

J. P. DONLEAVY

The Ginger Man (1965)
Christine
Percy Clocklan
Marion Dangerfield
Sebastian Dangerfield
Lilly Frost
MacDoon
Tony Malarkey
Mary
Kenneth O'Keefe
Egbert Skully

IGNATIUS DONNELLY

Caesar's Column (1890)
Frederika Bowers
Nathan Brederhagan
Prince Cabano (Jacob Isaacs)
Christina Jansen (Christina
Carlson)
Caesar Lomellini
Maximilian (Arthur Phillips) Petion
Jacob Quincy
Matthew Rudolph
Estella Washington
Gabriel Weltstein
Heinrich Weltstein

JOSÉ DONOSO

The Obscene Bird of the Night (1970)
D. Jerónimo de Azcoitia
Inés
Humberto Peñaloza

RICHARD DOOLING

White Man's Grave (1994)
Moussa Kamara
Michael Killigan
Randall Killigan
Sam Lewis
Kabba Lundo
Idrissa Moiwo
Jenisa Moiwo
Aruna Sisay
Pa Ansumana Sisay
Boone Westfall
The Witchfinder

H. D. (HILDA DOOLITTLE)

Bid Me to Live (1960)
Julia Ashton
Rafe Ashton
Lett Barnes
Bella Carter
Elsa Frederick
Frederick (Frederico, Rico)
Vane (Vanio)

Hedylus (1928)
Demetrius
Demion
Douris
Hedyle
Hedylus
Irene

Helen in Egypt (1961)
Achilles
Helen (Helena, Helen of Troy)
Paris
Theseus
Thetis

Palimpsest (1926)
Julia Cornelia Augusta
Helen Fairwood
Hipparchia
Mavis Landour
Marius
Olivia
Philip
Captain Rafton
Fred (Freddie) Ransome
Raymonde Ransome
Ermentrude (Ermy) Solomon
Mary Thorpe-Wharton
Verrus

MICHAEL DORRIS

A Yellow Raft in Blue Water (1987)
Babe
Clara
Foxy (Kennedy) Cree
Pauline George Cree
Ellen DeMarco
Evelyn Dial
Sky (Norman) Dial
Ida George
Lee George
Father Hurlburt
Dayton Nickles
Father Tom Novak

Willard Pretty Boy
Annabelle Stiffarm
Christine George Taylor
Elgin Taylor
Rayona Taylor

JOHN DOS PASSOS

Manhattan Transfer (1953)
George Baldwin
Anna Cohen
Congo
Stan Emery
Joe Harland
Jimmy Herf
Jo-Jo
Nevada Jones
Bud Korpenning
Gus McNiel
Nellie McNiel
James Merivale
Jefferson Merivale
Dutch Robertson
Ed Thatcher
Ellen Thatcher (Elaine,
Elena)
Susie Thatcher
U.S.A. (1946)
Charley Anderson
Joe Askew
G. H. Barrow
Nat Benton
Doc Bingham
Ben Compton
Gladys Compton
Margo Dowling
Mary French
Tony Garido
George (Ike) Hall
Bill Haywood
Fred Hoff
Eveline Hutchins
Mac
Agnes Mandeville
Frank Mandeville
Dirk McArthur
Fenian Fainy McCreary (Mac)
J. Ward Morehouse
Tim O'Hara
Jose O'Riely
Richard Ellsworth Savage
Maisie Spencer
Gertrude Staple
Don Stevens

Eleanor Stoddard
Annabelle Marie Strang
Emiscah Svenson
Anne Elizabeth Trent
(Daughter)
Gladys Wheatley
Janey Williams
Joe Williams

FYODOR DOSTOYEVSKY

The Brothers Karamazov (1881)
Father Ferapont
Fetyukovich
Alexei Fyodorovich Karamazov (Alyosha, Alyoshka, Alyoshenka, Alyoshechka, Alexeichik, Lyosha, and Lyoshenka)
Dmitri Fyodorovich Karamazov (Mitya, Mitka, Mitenka, Mitri)
Fyodor Pavlovich Karamazov
Ivan Fyodorovich Karamazov (Vanya, Vanka, and Vanechka)
Katerina Ospovna Khokhlakov
Ippolit Kirrillovich
Nikolai Ivanov Krasotkin
Lizaveta (Stinking)
Pyotr Alexandrovich Miusov
Pyotr Ilyich Perkhotin
Mikhail Osipovich Rakitin
Kuzma Kuzmich Samsonov
Pavel Fyodorovich Smerdyakov
Ilyusha Snegiryov
Agrafena Alexandrovna Svetlova
(Grushenka, Grusha, and Grushka, Agrafena Alexandrovna)
Grigory Kutuzov Vasilievich
Katerina Ivanovna Verkhovtseva
Zosima, the Elder

Crime and Punishment (1866)

Ivan Afanasyevitch
Afrosinya
Bakaleyev
Princess Bezzemelny
Buch
Nikolay Dementyev
Dmitri
Duclida
Dushkin
Fedyayev
Nikodim Fomitch
Darya Frantsovna
Alexandr Grigorievitch
Harlamov

Henrietta
Heruvimov
Alyona Ivanovna
Katerina Ivanovna
Lizaveta Ivanovna
Luise Ivanovna
Kapernaumovs
Karl
Katia
Ivan Ivanitch Klopstock
General Kobelev
Koch
Kolya
Kozel
Andrey Semyonovitch Lebeziatnikov
Lida
Amalia Fyodorovna Lippevechsel
(Amalia Ivanovna)
Pyotr Petrovitch Luzhin
Semyon Zaharovitch Marmeladov
Sofya Semyonovna Marmeladov
(Sonia)
Ivan Mihailovitch
Parasha
Praskovya Pavlovna (Pashenka)
Pestryakov
Ilya Petrovitch
Porfiry Petrovitch
Nastasya Petrovna
Philip
Pokorev
Polenka (Polya)
Lieutenant Potanchikov
Potchinkov
Pulcheria Alexandrovna Raskolnikov
Rodion Romanovitch Raskolnikov
(Rodya)
Dmitri Prokofitch, Vrazhumihin
Razumihin
Madame Resslerich
Prince Schegolskoy
Alexey Semyonovitch
Sharmer
Shelopaev
Arkady Ivanovitch Svidrigailov
Marfa Petrovna Svidrigailov
Svidrigailovs
Mr. Tchebarov
Terebyeva
Tolstyakov
Vassily Ivanovitch Vahrushin
Varents
Vasya
Natalya Yegorovna

Zametov
Zarnitsyn
Zossimov

The Idiot (1886)

Ganya
Prince Lyov Nikolayevich Myshkin
Natasha Philippova
Rogozhin
Aglaya Yepanchin
General Yepanchin

Notes from the Underground (1864)

Anton
Liza
Narrator
Simonov
Zverkov

The Possessed, or Demons (1872)

Andrei Antonovich von Blum
Dasha
Mavriky Maurice Nikolaevich Drozdov
Praskovya Ivanovna Drozdov
Erkel
Fedka (Fyodor Fyodorovich)
Artemy Pavlovich Gaganov
Pavel Pavlovich Gaganov
Anton Lavrentievich G-----v
Semyon Yegorovich Karmazinov
Alexei Nilych Kirillov
Ignat Lebyadkin
Marya Lebadkin
Liputin
Madame Liputin
Sergei Yegorovich Liputin
Lizaveta
Lyamshin
Ivan Osipovich
Marie
Marya
Matryosha
Darya Dasha Pavlovna Shatov
Ivan Pavlovich Shatov
Marya Ignatievna Shatov
Shigalyov
Nikolai Vsevolodovich Stavrogin
Varvara Petrovna Stavrogin
Alyosha Telyatnikov
Tikhon
Tolkachenko
Lizaveta Nikolaevna Tushin
Sofya Matveevna Ulitin
Pyotr Stepanovich Verkhovensky
Stepan Trofimovich Verkhovensky

Virginski
 Arina Prokhorovna Virginski
 Andrei Antonovich von Lembke
 Yulia Mikhailovna von Lembke
 Semyon Yakovlevich
 Yulia

NORMAN DOUGLAS

South Wind (1917)
 Andrea
 Angelina
 Bazhakuloff (Messiah)
 Count Caloveglia
 Charlie
 Ernest Eames
 Don Francesco
 Bishop Thomas Heard
 Mr. Hopkins
 Mr. Keith
 Peter Arsenievitch Krasnojabkin
 Signor Malipizzo
 Edgar Marten
 Mrs. Meadows
 Don Giustino Morena
 Muhlen
 Freddy Parker
 Lola Parker
 Denis Phipps
 Mr. Professor
 Mr. Richards
 Duchess of San Martino
 Madame Steynlin
 Sir Herbert Street
 Torquemada
 Cornelius van Koppen
 Mr. White
 Amy Wilberforce

ARTHUR CONAN DOYLE

“The Adventure of the Norwood
 Builder” (1903)
 Mr. Cornelius
 Mr. Sherlock Holmes
 Mr. Lestrade
 Mrs. Lexington
 John Hector McFarlane
 Professor Moriarty
 Murillo
 Mr. Jonas Oldacre
 Dr. Verner
 Dr. John Watson

The Hound of the Baskervilles (1901)
 Eliza Barrymoore

John Barrymoore
 Sir Charles Baskerville
 Sir Henry Baskerville
 Cartwright
 Frankland
 Sherlock Holmes
 Lestrade
 Laura Lyons
 James Mortimer
 Selden
 Beryl Stapleton
 John Stapleton
 John H. Watson

The Lost World (1912)
 Professor Challenger
 Gomez
 Gladys Hungerton
 Edward (Ned) Malone
 McArdle
 Lord John Roxton
 Professor Summerlee
 Maple White
 Zambo

 “The Man with the Twisted Lip” (1891)
 Inspector Bradstreet
 Sherlock Holmes
 Mrs. St. Clair
 Neville St. Clair
 Dr. John Watson
 Kate Whitney
 Isa Whitney

 “The Red-Headed League” (1891)
 Archie
 John Clay
 Mr. Sherlock Holmes
 Ezekiah Hopkins
 Peter Jones
 Mr. Merryweather
 William Morris
 Duncan Ross
 Vincent Spaulding
 Dr. John Watson
 Zabez Wilson

 “A Scandal in Bohemia” (1892)
 Irene Adler
 Mr. Sherlock Holmes
 Mary Jane
 King of Bohemia
 Count Von Kramer
 Mr. Godfrey Norton
 Clotilde Lothman von Saxe-Meningen
 Mrs. Turner
 Dr. John Watson

The Sign of Four (1890)
 Sherlock Holmes
 Mrs. Hudson
 Athelney Jones
 Mary Morstan
 Bartholomew Sholto
 Thaddeus Sholto
 Jonathan Small
 Tonga
 John H. Watson

A Study in Scarlet (1888)
 Arthur Charpentier
 Enoch J. Drebber
 John Ferrier
 Lucy Ferrier
 Tobias Gregson
 Sherlock Holmes
 Jefferson Hope
 Lestrade
 John Rane
 Stamford
 Joseph Stangerson
 John H. Watson
 Wiggins

The Valley of Fear (1914)
 Ted Baldwin
 Cecil James Barker
 Ivy Douglas
 John Douglas [Birdy Edwards, John
 McMurdo]
 Sherlock Holmes
 Alec MacDonald
 Teddy Marvin
 John McGinty [Black Jack]
 Professor Moriarty
 “Fred Porlock”
 Ettie Shafter
 John H. Watson

MARGARET DRABBLE

The Garrick Year (1964)
 Bob
 Sophy Brent
 Edmund Carpenter
 David Evans
 Emma Lawrence Evans
 Flora Evans
 Joseph Evans
 Marjorie Farrar
 Percy Edward Farrar
 Wyndham Farrar
 Michael Fenwick

Don Franklin	Linton Hancox	Annunciata (Nancy) Denham
Rockie Goldenberg	Eric Hargreaves	Candida Gray Denham
Neville Grierson	Diane Harwood	Clelia Denham
Hugh	Hopkins	Gabriel Denham
Julian	Grant Jackson	Magnus Denham
Mr. Lawrence	Jim	Phillippa Denham
Mrs. Lawrence	Austin Jones	Sebastian Denham
Laura Montefiore	Jonothan	Miss Haines
Mike Papini	Mr. Kammell	Peter Harranson
Pascal	Anthony Keating	Mrs. Hill
Harriet Peters	Barbara (Babs) (Cockburn Keating)	Martin
Mr. Scott	Mary Keating	Matthews
Mrs. Scott	Matthew Keating	Alan Maugham
Selwyn	Mr. Keating	Albert Maugham
Henry Summers	Mrs. Keating	Arthur Maugham
Mary Scott Summers	Paul Keating	Clara Maugham
Viola	Peter Keating	Kathie Maugham
Mrs. Von Blerke	Ruth Keating	May Maugham
Felicity White	Stephen Keating	<i>The Middle Ground</i> (1980)
Natalie Winter	Lord Kinarth	Adrian
Peter Yates	Marlene Kirby	Albert
<i>The Ice Age</i> (1977)	Maureen Kirby	Amarylis
Derek Ashby	Mrs. Kirby	Alex Armstrong
Evelyn Ashby	Sid Kirby	Kate Fletcher Armstrong
Hattie Baines	Rory Leggett	Luisa Armstrong
Clyde Barstow	Lizzie	Mark Armstrong
Bill	Lyons	Michael Armstrong
Laura Blakely	Margrit	Paul Armstrong
Mr. Boot	Mavis	Reuben Armstrong
Mrs. Boxer	Miriam	Ruth Armstrong
Ned Buckton	Mike Morgan	Stuart Armstrong
Sally Buckton	Alison Murray	Janice Ash
Mrs. Bunney	Donnell Murray	Ayesha
Mrs. Chalfont	Jane Murray	Tracy Baker
Judy Channing	Molly Murray	Denise (Scooter) Ball
Humphrey Clegg	Mrs. Newsome	Terry Ball
Sylvia Clegg	Pamela	June Barnes
Tom Collander	Giles Peters	Miss Bates
Alfred Collins	Poulson	Danny Blick
Daniel	Rosemary	Mr. Bly
Jim Eaves	Stern	Fiona Macfarlane Carey
Eloise	Stuart	Mr. Carey
Enid	Tim	Clifford
Evie	Chloe Vickers	Conroy
Auntie Evie	Gino Vignoli	Irene Crowther
Michael Eyam	Bill Wade	David
Stanley Flood	Len Wincobank	Clelia Denham
Kitty Friedman	Zelda	Danny Denham
Max Friedman	<i>Jerusalem the Golden</i> (1967)	Gabriel Denham
Bert Gifford	Walter Ash	Jessica Denham
Dr. Gobian	Margarita Cassell	Marcus Denham
Auntie Grace	Peter de Salis	Phillippa Denham
Harriet Hancox	Amelia Denham	Mabel Eddison

Emilio	Abe Solomon	Mrs. Stacey
Bob (Uncle Bob) Fletcher	Jan Sondersheim	Octavia Stacey
Florrie Fletcher	Susan Sondersheim	Rosamund Stacey
June Fletcher	Rosamund Stacey	Mrs. Sullivan
Peter Fletcher	Stella	<i>The Needle's Eye</i> (1972)
Walter Fletcher	Evelyn Morton Stennett	Jeremy Alford
Julie Girtin	James Stennett	Mr. Bryanston
Mrs. Goldman	Sebastian Stennett	Julie Camish
Sam Goldman	Ted Stennett	Mrs. Camish
Chloe Harlech	Vicky Stennett	Simon Camish
Harry	Rubia Subhan	Diana
Hunt	Tenia	Nick
Iain	Edie Tucker	Noreen
Sally Jackson	Jayne Tuthill	Emily Offenbach
Joken James	Vic	Mr. Phillips
Marylin James	Vic	Eileen Sharkey
Auntie Janey	Bob Young	Mrs. Sharkey
Betsy Kay	Dora Young	Christopher Vassiliou
Diane Kent	Patsy Young	Konstantin Vassiliou
Kevin	Stanley Young	Marcus Vassiliou
Joseph Leroy	<i>The Millstone</i> (1965)	Maria Vassiliou
Lily	Alex	Rose Bryanston Vassiliou
Lizzy Little	Alexandra	<i>The Realms of Gold</i> (1975)
Lucy	Hamish Andrews	Joe Ayida
Janice Lumm	Beatrice	Harold Barnard
David Mainwaring	Bessie	Janet Ollerenshaw Bird
Hugo Mainwaring	Dr. Cohen	Mark Bird
Judith Street Mainwaring	Dick	Mr. Fox
Nancy ("Nan") Mainwaring	Elaine	John Lincoln
Marina	Miss Ellis	Alice Ollerenshaw
Great-Aunt Martha	Dr. Esmond	Beata Ollerenshaw
Matthew	Frank	Constance Ollerenshaw
Mrs. Meer	Hallam	David Ollerenshaw
Isobel (Morton)	Sister Hammond	Hugh Ollerenshaw
Mr. Morton	Roger Henderson	Stella, Lady Ollerenshaw
Mrs. Morton	Joe Hurt	Natasha Ollerenshaw
Beatrice Mourre	Mrs. Jennings	Sir Frank Ollerenshaw
Simone Mourre	Marleen	Stephen Ollerenshaw
Mujid	George Matthews	Joy Schmidt
Mrs. Oakley	Mike	Karel Schmidt
Marylin O'Brien	Dr. H. E. Moffatt	Sebastian
Sally O'Mears	Nicholas	Anthony Wingate
Jessie Parker	Dr. Protheroe	Frances Ollerenshaw Wingate
Patrick	Lydia Reynolds	Hunter Wisbech
Sharon Polsen	Miss Richards	<i>A Summer Bird-Cage</i> (1963)
Robert	Sandra	Jackie Almond
Linda Rubenstein	Sarah	Ildiko Bates
Tom Rubenstein	Sister	Mr. Bennett
Ruby	Mrs. Sammy Spillikins	Mrs. Bennett
Sally	Spiro	Sarah (Sal) Bennett
Pauline Scott	Andrew Stacey	Aunt Betty
Shirley ("Marylou") Scott	Clare Stacey	John Connell
Joyce Scully	Herbert Stacey	
Miss Simmons		

Bill Conroy
 Stella Conroy
 Cousin Daphne
 Francis
 Louise (Lulu) Bennett Halifax
 Stephen Halifax
 Sappho Hinchcliffe
 Hesther Innes
 Kristin
 Lovell
 Martin
 Miss McGregor
 Michael
 Cousin Michael
 Simon Rathbone
 Simone
 Antony Slater
 Gill Slater
 Wilfred Smee
 Stephanie
 David Vesey

The Waterfall (1969)

Brenda
 Catherine
 Denise
 Bridget Goldsmith
 Bianca Gray
 Jane Gray
 Laurie Gray
 Malcolm Gray
 Johnnie
 Miss Jones
 Mike
 Nicholas
 Charlotte Otford
 James Otford
 Lucy Goldsmith Otford
 Simon Otford

THEODORE DREISER*An American Tragedy* (1925)

Roberta (Mrs. Clifford Golden, Mrs.
 Carl Graham, Ruth Howard) Alden
 Hortense Briggs
 Sondra Finchley
 Asa Griffiths
 Clyde (Baker, Clifford Golden, Carl
 Graham, Harry Tenet) Griffiths
 Elvira Griffiths
 Samuel Griffiths
 Willard Sparsar

The Bulwark (1946)

Benecia Wallin Barnes

Etta Barnes
 Hannah and Rufus Barnes
 Solon Barnes
 Stewart (Stew) Barnes
 Victor Bruge
 Willard Kane
 Volda La Porte
 Psyche Tanzer
The Financier (1912)
 Edward Malia (Eddie) Butler
 Aileen Butler (Ai, Mrs. Montague)
 Cowperwood
 Frank Algernon (Dickson, Montague)
 Cowperwood
 Henry Worthington Cowperwood
 Lillian Semple (Anna Wheeler)
 Cowperwood
 Seneca Davis
 Henry A. Mollenhauer
 Alfred Semple
 Mark Simpson
 Harper Steger
 George W. Stener
 Stephen Wingate

The "Genius" (1915)

Stella Appleton
 Christina Channing
 Anatole Charles
 Suzanne Dale
 Margaret (Margy) Duff
 Miriam Finch
 Ruby (Rube) Kenny
 Florence J. (Florrie) White
 Angela Witla
 Angela Blue Witla
 Eugene Tennyson (Genie, Henry King-
 sland) Witla

Jennie Gerhardt (1911)

George Sylvester Brander
 Letty Pace Gerald
 Genevieve (Jennie, Mrs. J. G. Stover)
 Gerhardt
 William Gerhardt
 Archibald Kane
 Lester Kane
 Letty Pace Gerald Kane
 Robert Kane
 Wilhelmina (Vesta Stover) Vesta

"The Second Choice" (1918)

Arthur Bristow
 Roxbaum
 Shirley
 Barton Williams

Sister Carrie (1900)

Bob Ames
 Sister Carrie
 Charles H. (Charlie) Drouet
 Minnie Meeber Hanson
 George W. (George Wheeler)
 Hurstwood
 Julia Hurstwood
 Caroline (Carrie Madenda, Sister Car-
 rie, Mrs. Wheeler) Meeber
 Mr. and Mrs. Vance

The Stoic (1947)

Marigold Shoemaker Brainerd
 Hattie (Hattie Starr) Carter
 Aileen Butler (Ai, Mrs. Montague)
 Cowperwood
 Frank Algernon (Dickson, Montague)
 Cowperwood
 Lillian Semple (Anna Wheeler)
 Cowperwood
 Berenice (Bevy, Kathryn Trent) Fleming
 Montague Greaves
 Philip Henshaw
 Jefferson James
 Willard Jarkins
 Lorna Maris
 Gordon (Lord Stane) Roderick
 Henry De Soto (de Sota) Sippens
 Lord Stane
 Bruce Tollifer

The Titan (1914)

Judah Addison
 Claudia Carlstadt
 Hattie (Hattie Starr) Carter
 Aileen Butler (Ai, Mrs. Montague)
 Cowperwood
 Frank Algernon (Dickson, Montague)
 Cowperwood
 Lillian Semple (Anna Wheeler)
 Cowperwood
 Berenice (Bevy, Kathryn Trent) Fleming
 Forbes Gurney
 Augustus M. Haguenin
 Cecily Haguenin
 Caroline Hand
 Hosmer Hand
 Edwin L. Kaffrath
 Patrick (Emerald Pat) Kerrigan
 Peter Laughlin
 Polk Lynde
 General MacDonald
 Truman Leslie MacDonald
 Antoinette Nowak

Stephanie Platow
Henry De Soto (de Sota) Sippens
Rita Greenough Sohlberg
Harper Steger
Michael (Smiling Mike) Tiernan

ALLEN DRURY

Advise and Consent (1959)
Brigham M. (Brig) Anderson
Celestine Barre
Raoul Barre
Seabright B. (Seab) Cooley
Mrs. Phelps (Dolly) Harrison
Harley M. Hudson
Krishna (K. K.) Khaleel
Orrin Knox
Robert A. (Bob) Leffingwell
Lady Kitty Maudulayne
Lord Claude Maudulayne
Robert Durham (Bob) Munson
The President
Lafe Smith
Vasily Tashikov
Fred Van Ackerman

W. E. B. DUBOIS

Dark Princess (1928)
Mr. Amos
Mrs. Beech
Mr. Cadwalader
Corruthers
Congressman Doolittle
Jimmie Giles
Miss Gillespie
Mr. Graham
Mr. Green
Brother John Jones
Princess Kautilya (Dark Princess,
Maharanees of Bwodpur)
Miguel Perigua
Samuel (Honorable Sammy, Sam,
Sammy) Scott
Mrs. Therwald
Matthew (George, Mat) Towns
Sara Andrews Towns
The Quest of the Silver Fleece (1911)
Blessed (Bles) Alwyn
Bertie
Colton
Colonel St. John Cresswell
Harry Cresswell
Helen Cresswell

Mary Taylor Cresswell
Edward Easterly
Elspeth
Emma
Mr. Job Grey
Mrs. Grey
Johnson
Jones
Aunt Rachel
Rob
Miss Sarah Smith
Peter Charles Smith
Sam Stillings
Uncle Jim Sykes
John Taylor
Mary Taylor
Tom Teerswell
Mr. Tolliver
Mrs. Vanderpool (née Wells)
Miss Caroline (Carrie) Wynn
Zora

ANDRE DUBUS III

House of Sand and Fog (1999)
Lester Burdon
Esmail
Kathy Nicolo Lazaro
Nadereh
Genob Sarhang (Honorable Colonel)
Soraya
Connie Walsh

ALEXANDRE DUMAS, PÈRE

The Count of Monte-Cristo (1844)
Albert
Caderousse
M. Danglars
Edmond Dantès (Count of
Monte-Cristo)
Eugénie
Abbé Faria
Haidée
Mercédès
Ferdinand Mondego
M. Morrel
Maximilian Morrel
Valentine
M. Villefort
Madame Villefort
The Three Musketeers (1844)
Aramis
D'Artagnan

Athos
Bonacieux
Constance Bonacieux
Duke of Buckingham
Planchet
Porthos
Cardinal Richelieu
Chevalier de Rochefort
Lady de Winter
Lord de Winter

DAPHNE DU MAURIER

Rebecca (1938)
Alice
Baker
Ben
Clarice
Frank Crawley
Lady Crowan
Mrs. Danvers
Jack Favell
Frith
Grandmother
Horridge
Colonel Julyan
Beatrice Lacy
Major Giles Lacy
Narrator
Robert
Captain Searle
Mr. Tabb
Mrs. Van Hopper
Inspector Welch
Maxim de Winter
Mrs. de Winter
Rebecca de Winter

GEORGE DU MAURIER

Trilby (1894)
Billy (Little Billie) Bagot
Blanche Bagot
Mrs. Bagot
Gecko
Sandy McAllister, the Laird of Cockpen
Trilby O'Ferrall
Svengali
Talbot (Taffy) Wynne

PAUL LAURENCE DUNBAR

The Fanatics (1901)
Nigger Ed (Negro Ed)
Col. Alexander Stewart

Walter Stewart
 Raymond (Ray) Stothard
 Robert (Black Rider, Bob) Van Doren
 Stephen Van Doren
 Bradford Waters
 Mary Waters

The Love of Landry (1900)

Anna Annesley
 Arthur Heathcote
 Helen Osborne
 John Osborne
 Mildred Osborne
 Landry Thayer

The Sport of the Gods (1902)

Berry (Be'y) Hamilton
 Fannie (Fannie Gibson)
 Hamilton
 Joe Hamilton
 Kitty (Kit) Hamilton
 Col. Maurice Oakley
 Francis (Frank) Oakley

The Uncalled (1898)

Frederick (Fred, Freddie) Brent
 Margaret (Mag, Margar't) Brent
 Tom Brent
 Eliphalet (Brother Hodges, 'Liph,
 'Liphalet) Hodges
 Hester Prime
 Elizabeth (Lizzie) Simpson
 Rev. Mr. Simpson

JOHN GREGORY DUNNE

True Confessions (1977)

Jack Amsterdam
 Dan T. Campion
 Frank Crotty
 Hugh Danaher
 Lois Fazenda
 Fuqua
 Corinne Morris
 Harold Herman Pugh
 Brenda Samuels
 Desmond (Des) Spellacy
 Mary Margaret Maher Spellacy
 Thomas (Tom) Spellacy

MARGUERITE DURAS

The Lover (1984)

The Lover
 The Lover Narrator

The North China Lover (1991)

Alice
 Girl (Unnamed)
 Helen Lagonelle
 North Chinese Man (Unnamed)
 Paulo
 Thanh

The Sailor From Gibraltar (1952)

Anna
 Jacqueline
 Sailor from Gibraltar
 The Sailor From Gibraltar Narrator

LAWRENCE DURRELL

Balthazar (1958)

(The second novel of *The Alexandria Quartet*)

[Child] Arnauti
 Jacob Arnauti
 Melissa Artemis
 S. Balthazar
 Toto de Brunel
 Paul Capodistria
 L. G. Darley
 Hamid
 Justine Hosnani
 Leila Hosnani
 Narouz Hosnani
 Nessim Hosnani
 Justine
 John Keats
 Mnemjian
 Clea Montis
 Georges Gaston Pombal
 Percy (penname: Ludwig) Pursewarden
 Josh Scobie
 Selim
 Shiek

The Black Book (1938)

Clare
 Gracie
 Herbert ("Death") Gregory
 Kate
 Lobo
 Lawrence Lucifer
 Tarquin

Clea (1960)

(The fourth novel of *The Alexandria Quartet*)

Claude Amaril
 Semira Amaril

[Child] Arnauti

Jacob Arnauti
 Melissa Artemis
 S. Balthazar
 Paul Capodistria
 L. G. Darley
 Fosca
 Griskin
 Hamid
 Justhie Hosnani
 Nessim Hosnani
 Justine
 John Keats
 Kenilworth
 Oliver Maskelyne
 Memlik
 Mnemjian
 Clea Montis
 David Mountolive
 Panagiotis
 Georges Gaston Pombal
 Liza Pursewarden
 Percy (penname: Ludwig) Pursewarden
 Josh Scobie
 Mavis Telford
 Tommy Telford

Justine (1957)

(The first novel of *The Alexandria Quartet*)

[Child] Arnauti
 Jacob Arnauti
 Melissa Artemis
 S. Balthazar
 Paul Capodistria
 Cohen
 L. G. Darley
 Hamid
 Justine Hosnani
 Leila Hosnani
 Nessim Hosnani
 Justine
 John Keats
 Mnemjian
 Clea Montis
 Panayotis
 Georges Gaston Pombal
 Percy (penname: Ludwig) Pursewarden
 Selim

Mountolive (1958)

(The third novel of *The Alexandria Quartet*)

Claude Amaril

Semira Amaril
 Jacob Arnauti
 Melissa Artemis
 S. Balthazar
 Paul Capodistria
 Cohen
 L. G. Darley
 Errol
 Angela Errol
 Griskin
 Faltaus Hosnani
 Justine Hosnani
 Leila Hosnani
 Narouz Hosnani
 Nessim Hosnani
 Kenilworth
 Sir Louis
 Oliver Maskelyne
 Memlik
 Clea Montis
 David Mountolive
 Mrs. Mountolive
 Mountolive (the elder)
 Georges Gaston Pombah
 Liza Pursewarden
 Percy (penname: Ludwig) Pursewarden
 Rafael
 Selim
 Serapamoun
 Shiek

Nunquam (1970)
 (The second novel of *The Revolt of Aphrodite*)

Felix Charlock
 Cyrus P. Goytz
 Marchant
 Benedicta Merlin
 Nash
 Jocas Pehlevi
 Julian Pehlevi
 Elias Sacrapant
 Iolanthe Samiou (2)
 Vibart

Tunc (1968)
 (The first novel of *The Revolt of Aphrodite*)

Count Banubula
 Caradoc
 Felix Charlock
 Mark Charlock
 Graphos
 Mrs. Henniker
 Countess Hippolyta

Koepgen
 Benedicta Merlin
 Jocas Pehlevi
 Julian Pehlevi
 Elias Sacrapant
 Iolanthe Samiou
 Sipple
 Vibart

FRIEDRICH DÜRRENMATT

The Physicists (1962)
 Herbert Georg Beutler
 Ernst Heinrich Ernesti
 Johann Wilhelm Möbius
 Fräulein Doktor Mathilde von Zahnd

STUART DYBEK

“Pet Milk” (1984)
 Kate
 “Pet Milk” Narrator
 Rudi

JOSÉ ECHEGARAY Y EIZAGUIRRE

The Great Galeoto (1881)
 Ernesto
 Don Julian
 Mercedes
 Viscount Nebreda
 Severo
 Teodora

UMBERTO ECO

Baudolino (2001)
 Abdul
 Baudolino
 Empress Beatrice
 Frederick the Great
 Prester John
 Niketas
 Bishop Otto

Foucault's Pendulum (1989)
 Agliè
 Colonel Ardenti
 Belbo
 Casaubon
 Diotellevi
 Lia

The Island of the Day Before (1995)
 Ferrante
 Roberto de La Griva

Lilia
 Cardinal Mazarin
 Father Caspar Wanderdrossel

The Name of the Rose (1983)
 Abo of Fossanova
 Adelmo of Otranto
 Adso of Melk
 Alinardo of Grottaferrata
 Aymaro of Alessandria
 Salvatore Benedictine
 Benno of Uppsala
 Berengar of Arundel
 Bernard Gui
 Jorge of Burgos
 Malachi of Hildesheim
 Michael of Cesena
 Nicholas of Morimondo
 Peasant Girl
 Bertrand del Poggetto
 Remigio of Varagine
 Severinus of Sankt Wendel
 Ubertino of Casale
 Venantius of Salvemec
 William of Baskerville

MARIA EDGEWORTH

The Absentee (1812)
 Arthur Berryl
 Sir John Berryl
 Miss Broadhurst
 Sir James Brooke
 Mr. Burke
 Lady Clonbrony
 Lord Clonbrony
 Lord Colambre
 Mrs. Dareville
 Lady Dashfort
 Dennis Garraghty
 Nicholas Garraghty
 Grace
 Colonel Heathcock
 Lady Isabella
 Lord and Lady Killpatrick
 Lady Langdale
 Mr. Mordicai
 Grace Nugent
 Sir Terence O’Fay
 Count O’Halloran
 Widow O’Neill
 Brian O’Neill
 Lady Oranmore
 Lord Oranmore
 Mrs. Raffarty

Mr. Reynolds
 Mr. Reynolds (the elder)
 Mr. Salisbury
 Mr. Soho
 Miss St. Omar

Belinda (1801)
 Sir Philip Baddely
 Lady Boucher
 Champfort
 Helena Delacour
 Lady Delacour
 Lord Delacour
 Margaret Delacour
 Harriot Freke
 Mr. Hartley
 Clarence Hervey
 Juba
 Colonel Lawless
 Anabella Luttridge
 Mr. Luttridge
 Mrs. Luttridge
 Marriott
 Miss Moreton
 Mr. Moreton
 Mrs. Ormond
 Henry Percival
 Lady Anne Percival
 Belinda Portman
 Mr. Rochfort
 Mrs. Smith
 Selena Stanhope
 Mr. St. George
 Virginia (Rachel) St. Pierre
 Captain Sunderland
 Mr. Vincent
 Dr. X

Castle Rackrent (1800)
 Jason Quirk
 Judy Quirk
 Thady Quirk
 Isabella Moneygawl Rackrent
 Jessica Rackrent
 Sir Conolly (Sir Condy) Rackrent
 Sir Kit Rackrent
 Sir Murtagh Rackrent
 Sir Patrick (O'Shaughlin) Rackrent

Ormond (1817)
 Florence Annaly
 Lady Annaly
 Sir Herbert Annaly
 Miss Black [Mrs. M'Crule]
 Dr. Cambray

Moriarty Carroll
 Black (Captain Connal, Monsieur de
 Connal) Connal
 White Connal
 Miss Darrell
 Michael Dunne
 Betty Dunshaughlin
 Tommy Dunshaughlin
 Father Jos
 Miss Lardner
 Lady Millicent
 Abbe Morellet
 Lady Norton
 Mademoiselle O'Faley
 Harry Ormond
 Cornelius (King Corny) O'Shane
 Dora O'Shane
 Emmy Annaly O'Shane
 Lady O'Shane
 Lady Theodosia O'Shane
 Marcus O'Shane
 Sir Ulick O'Shane
 Patrickson
 Sheelah
 Peggy Sheridan

WALTER D. EDMONDS

The Big Barn (1929)
 Daniel (Dan, Dan'l) Harrow
 Jacob Turnesa

Chad Hanna (1940)
 Bastock
 B. D. Bisbee
 Caroline Trid Hanna
 Chad Hanna
 Alonzo Dent (A. D.) Huguenine
 Bettina (Bettina Billings) Huguenine
 Oscar
 Elias Proops
 Fred (Signor Rossello) Shepley
 Caroline (Carolina) Trid
 Ike Wayfish
 Albany (Lady Lillian) Yates

Drums along the Mohawk (1936)
 Blue Back
 Joe Boleo
 Adam Helmer
 Nicholas Herkimer
 Gilbert (Gil) Martin
 Magdelana Borst (Lana) Martin
 Sarah McKlennar
 Nancy Schuyler
 John Wolff

Erie Water (1933)
 Issachar Bennet
 Lester Charley
 Harley Falk
 Jeremiah (Jerry) Fowler
 Mary Goodhill Fowler
 Betsey (Ma) Halleck
 Caleb Hammil
 Dorothy and Robert Melville
 Norah Sharon

Rome Haul (1929)
 Joseph P. (Gentleman Joe) Calash
 Fortune Friendly
 Lucy Gurget
 Daniel (Dan, Dan'l) Harrow
 Sam Henderson
 Jotham Klore
 Molly Larkins
 Solomon Tinkle
 Jacob Turnesa
 Samson Weaver

MARGARET EDSON

Wit (1995)
 E. M. Ashford
 Vivian Bearing
 Harvey Kelekian
 Susie Monahan
 Jason Posner

JUNIUS EDWARDS

If We Must Die (1963)
 Flip
 Will Harris
 Jeff
 Luke
 Sam
 Tom

EDWARD EGGLESTON

The Circuit Rider (1874)
 Brady
 Lewis (Marcus Burchard, Lew, Pinkey)
 Goodwin
 Morton (Mort) Goodwin
 Captain Enoch (Nuck) Lumsden
 Hezekiah (Kike) Lumsden
 Patty Lumsden
 Mr. Magruder
 Ann Eliza Meacham
 Dr. Morgan
 Henrietta (Nattie) Morgan
 Colonel Isaiah Wheeler

The Hoosier School-Master (1871)

Henry (Hank) Banta
 George H. Bronson
 Ralph Hartsook
 Martha Hawkins
 Squire Hawkins
 Walter Johnson
 Peter (Pete) Jones
 Israel W. (Bud) Means
 Jack Means
 John Pearson
 Granny Sanders
 Nancy Sawyer
 Peter (Dutchman) Schroeder
 Dr. Henry Small
 Hannah Thomson
 Mrs. Thomson
 W. J. (Shocky) Thomson

MIRCEA ELIADE*The Forbidden Forest* (1954)

Antime
 Biris
 Illeana
 Ioana
 Stefan
 Spiridon Vadastra

GEORGE ELIOT (MARY ANN EVANS)*Adam Bede* (1859)

Alick
 Adam Bede
 Adam Bede (the younger)
 Lisbeth Bede
 Lisbeth Bede (the younger)
 Matthias Bede
 Seth Bede
 Mrs. Best
 Jonathan Burge
 Mary Burge
 Mr. Casson
 Mr. Craig
 Ben Cranage (Wiry Ben)
 Bessy Cranage (Chad's Bess)
 Chad Cranage
 Dolly
 Arthur Donnithorne
 Lydia Donnithorne
 Squire Donnithorne
 Adolphus Irwine
 Anne Irwine
 Kate Irwine

Mrs. Irwine
 Will Maskery
 Bartle Massey
 Molly
 Dinah Morris
 John Olding
 Mrs. Pomfret
 Charlotte ("Totty") Poyser
 Martin Poyser
 Martin Poyser (the elder)
 Marty Poyser
 Rachel Poyser
 Tommy Poyser
 Pym
 Joshua Rann
 Jim Salt
 Bess Salt (Timothy's Bess)
 Satchell
 Hetty Sorrel
 Sarah Stone
 Mum Taft
 Mr. Thurle
 "Colonel" Townley

Daniel Deronda (1876)
 Catherine Arrowpoint
 Mr. Arrowpoint
 Mrs. Arrowpoint
 Lady Brackenshaw
 Lord Brackenshaw
 Addy Cohen
 Adelaide Rebekah Cohen
 Ezra Cohen
 Jacob Alexander Cohen
 Mrs. Cohen
 Alice Davilow
 Bertha Davilow
 Fanny Davilow
 Fanny Davilow (the younger)
 Isabel Davilow
 Daniel Deronda
 Anna Gascoigne
 Henry Gascoigne
 Nancy Gascoigne
 Rex Gascoigne
 Lydia Glasher
 Henleigh Mallinger Grandcourt
 Princess Leonora Halm-Eberstein
 Gwendolen Harleth
 Joseph Kalonymos
 Julius Klesmer
 Baroness von Langen
 Baron von Langen
 Mr. Lapidoth

Ezra Mordecai Lapidoth
 Mirah Lapidoth
 Thomas Carnmer Lush
 Louise, Lady Mallinger
 Sir Hugo Mallinger
 Miss Merry
 Amy Meyrick
 Hans Meyrick
 Kate Meyrick
 Mab Meyrick
 Mrs. Meyrick
 Mr. Middleton
 Mr. Ram
 Mr. Vandernoodt
 Miss Vulcany

Felix Holt, the Radical (1866)

Maurice Christian Bycliffe
 Mr. Chubb
 Sir James Clement
 Augustus Debarry
 Harriet Debarry
 Lady Debarry
 Philip Debarry
 Selina Debarry
 Sir Maximus Debarry
 Denner
 Peter Garstin
 Hickee
 Felix Holt
 Felix Holt (the younger)
 Mrs. Holt
 Louisa Jermyn
 Matthew Jermyn
 Mrs. Jermyn
 Mr. Johnson
 Annette Ledru
 John Lingon
 Lyddy
 Esther Lyon
 Rufus Lyon
 Mr. Sampson
 Harry Scaddon
 Mr. Scales
 Theodore Sherlock
 Mr. Sircome
 Mr. Spratt
 Arabella Transome
 Durfey Transome
 Harold Transome
 Harold Transome (the elder)
 Harry Transome
 Thomas Transome (Tommy Trounsem)
 Tucker
 Job Tudge

Middlemarch (1871–72)
 Mr. Bambridge
 Arthur Brooke
 Celia (Kitty) Brooke
 Dorothea (Dodo) Brooke
 Harriet Bulstrode
 Nicholas Bulstrode
 Elinor Cadwallader
 Humphrey Cadwallader
 Edward Casaubon
 Arthur Chettam
 Dowager Lady Chettam
 Sir James Chettam
 Martha Cranch
 Tom Cranch
 Dagley
 Camden Farebrother
 Mrs. Farebrother
 Winifred Farebrother
 Jonah Featherstone
 Peter Featherstone
 Solomon Featherstone
 Alfred Garth
 Ben Garth
 Caleb Garth
 Christy Garth
 Letty Garth
 Mary Garth
 Susan Garth
 Frank Hawley
 Mr. Horrock
 Will Ladislaw
 Edwin Larcher
 Mrs. Larcher
 Madame Laure
 Captain Lydgate
 Dr. Tertius Lydgate
 Sir Godwin Lydgate
 Mr. Mawmsey
 Mrs. Mawmsey
 Dr. Minchin
 Adolf Naumann
 Henrietta Noble
 Pinkerton
 Ned Plymdale
 Selina Plymdale
 John Raffles
 Joshua Rigg
 Dr. Sprague
 Mr. Standish
 Tantripp
 Harry Toller
 Sophy Toller
 Borthrup Trumbull

Walter Tyke
 Fred Vincy
 Lucy Vincy
 Rosamond Vincy
 Walter Vincy
 Jane Waule
 Mr. Wrench

The Mill on the Floss (1860)
 Lucy Deane
 Mr. Deane
 Susan Dodson Deane
 Mr. Dix
 Mr. Furley
 Jane Dodson Glegg
 Mr. Glegg
 Stephen Guest
 Bob Jakin
 Mrs. Jakin
 Prissy Jakin
 Mr. Jetsome
 Dr. Kenn
 Mrs. Kenn
 Luke Moggs
 Gritty Moss
 Mr. Moss
 Mr. Pivart
 Mr. Poulter
 Mr. Pullet
 Sophy Dodson Pullet
 Mr. Riley
 Walter Stelling
 Edward Tulliver
 Elizabeth (Bessy) Dodson Tulliver
 Maggie Tulliver
 Tom Tulliver
 John Wakem
 Philip Wakem

Romola (1863)
 Bardo de' Bardi
 Dino de' Bardi (Fra Luca)
 Romola de' Bardi
 Monna Brigada
 Baldassare Calvo
 Nicolò Caparra
 Ser Ceccone
 Menico Cennini
 Piero di Cosimo
 Bernardo Del Nero
 Bratti Ferravecchi
 Monna Ghita
 Niccolò Machiavelli
 Fra Salvestro Maruffi
 Marullo

Maso
 Giovanni de' Medici
 Piero de' Medici
 Lillo Melema
 Ninna Melema
 Tessa Melema
 Tito Melema
 Monna Lisa
 Nello
 Politan
 Giannozzo Pucci
 Niccolò Ridolfi
 Alamanno Rinuccini
 Bernardo Rucellai
 Fra Girolamo Savonarola
 Alessandra Scala
 Bartolomeo Scala
 Dolfo Spini
 Lorenzo Tornabuoni
 Maestro Vaiano

Silas Marner (1861)
 Dunston Cass
 Godfrey Cass
 Molly Cass
 Squire Cass
 William Dane
 Eppie (Cass, Marner, Winthrop)
 Nancy Lammeter
 Priscilla Lammeter
 Silas Marner
 Sally Oats
 Jem Rodney
 Sarah
 John Snell
 Aaron Winthrop
 Ben Winthrop
 Dolly Winthrop

T. S. ELIOT

The Cocktail Party (1949)
 Alex
 Celia
 Edward Chamberlayne
 Lavina Chamberlayne
 Sir Henry
 Julia
 Peter

Murder in the Cathedral (1935)
 Attendants
 Archbishop Thomas Becket
 The Bishops
 Chorus of the Women of Canterbury

First Knight
 First Tempter
 Fourth Knight
 Fourth Tempter
 King Henry II
 Messenger
 Second Knight
 Second Tempter
 Third Knight
 Third Tempter
 Three Priests

STANLEY ELKIN

A Bad Man (1967)
 Bisch
 Leonard Dedman
 Billy Feldman
 Isidore Feldman
 Leo Feldman
 Lilly Feldman
 Warden Fisher
 Dr. Freedman
 Silvia Lane
 Ed Slipper
 Norman Victim

Boswell (1964)
 James Boswell
 Margaret Boswell
 Leon Herlitz
 Nate Lace
 Principessa Margaret dei Medici
 Morton (Morty) Perlmutter
 John (Angel of Death, Grim Reaper)
 Sallow
 Felix (The Great Sandusky) Sandusky

 “Criers and Kibitzers, Kibitzers and Cri-
 ers” (1962)
 Joe Fisher
 Frank
 Mrs. Frimkin
 Paul Gold
 Mr. Jake Greenspan
 Harold, the Son
 Howard
 Margolis
 Porter (Harold)
 Shirley
 Siggie
 Traub

The Dick Gibson Show (1971)
 Edmond (Sordino) Behr-Bleibtreau
 Lieutenant Collins

Louis Credenza
 Miriam Desebour
 Dick (Tex Ellery, Ted Elmer, Ted Elson,
 Ellery Loyola, Marshall Maine, etc.)
 Gibson
 Henry Harper
 Miriam Desebour Kranz
 Richard Nixon
 Norman
 Jack Patterson
 Bernard (Bernie) Perk
 Bebe Rebozo
 Sansori
 Sordino
 Pepper Steep
 Arthur Vendler

The Franchiser (1976)
 Finsberg children
 Julius Finsberg
 Patty Finsberg
 Benjamin (Ben) Flesh
 Roger Foster
 Dick (Tex Ellery, Ted Elmer, Ted Elson,
 Ellery Loyola, Marshall Maine, etc.)
 Gibson
 Flight Lieutenant Tanner
 Dr. Wolfe

George Mills (1982)
 Judith Glazer
 Cornell Messenger
 George Mills
 Louise Mead Mills

 “The Guest” (1985)
 Bertie
 Permingers

 “In the Alley” (1985)
 Feldman

The MacGuffin (1991)
 Dick
 Doug
 Michael (Mikey) Druff
 Robert (Bobbo, Bob) Druff
 Rose Helen Druff
 Margaret Glorio
 Su’ad al-Najaf

Mrs. Ted Bliss (1995)
 Dorothy Bliss
 Ellen Bliss
 Frank Bliss
 Marvin Bliss
 Maxine Bliss

Ted Bliss
 Hector Camerando
 Alcibiades Chitral
 Louise Munez
 Holmer Toibb
 Manny Tressler
 Milton (Junior, Milt) Yellin

Searches and Seizures (1973)
 Brewster (Brew) Ashenden
 Joe Colper
 Crainpool
 Shirley Fanon
 Glyph
 Sid Harris
 Lena Jacobson
 Jane Léés Lipton
 Alexander (the Bailbondsman, Phoeni-
 cian) Main
 Oyp
 Freddy Plympton
 Marshall Preminger
 Philip (Phil) Preminger
 Evelyn Riker
 Buffy Surface
 Dan Tucker
Van Gogh’s Room at Arles (1993)
 Louise Bristol
 Molly Kohm
 (Prince) Lawrence Mayfair
 Jack Schiff
 Jennifer Simmons

AARON ELKINS

Old Bones (1987)
 Ben Butts
 Sophie Butts
 Claire Fougeray
 Claude Fougeray
 Leona Fougeray
 Lucien Joly
 John Lau
 Gideon Oliver
 Alain du Rocher
 Guillaume du Rocher
 Jules du Rocher
 Mathilde du Rocher
 Rene du Rocher
 Raymond (Ray) Schaefer

BRET EASTON ELLIS

American Psycho (1991)
 Patrick Bateman

Courtney
Evelyn
Timothy Price

Less Than Zero (1984)

Blair
Clay
Daniel
Julian
Rip
Trent

RALPH ELLISON

“Battle Royal” (1952)
“Battle Royal” Narrator
Grandfather
Jackson
Tatlock

“Flying Home” (1944)

Mister Graves
Jefferson
Mister Rudolph
Teddy
Todd

Invisible Man (1952)

A. Hebert Bledsoe
Lucius Brockway
Brother Tod Clifton
Brother Hambro
Brother Jack
Norton
Mary Rambo
Ras the Exhorter (Ras the Destroyer)
B. P. (Rine, Rine the Runner) Rinehart
Supercargo
Sybil
Jim Trueblood

Juneteenth (1999)

Bliss
Alonzo Zuber Hickman
Adam Sunraider

“King of the Bingo Game” (1944)

“King of the Bingo Game” Narrator
Laura

“A Party Down at the Square” (1952)

“A Party Down at the Square” Narrator

SHUSAKU ENDO

Deep River (1993)

Gaston
Isobe

Keiko
Kiguchi
Mitsuko Naruse
Numada
Ôtsu
Tsukada

LEIF ENGER

Peace Like a River (2002)

Andreeson
Thomas DeCellar
Mr. Holgren
Davy Land
Jeremiah Land
Reuben Land
Swede Land
Tim Lurvy
Roxanna
August and Birdie Shultz

LOUISE ERDRICH

The Antelope Wife (1998)

Almost Soup
Deanna Whiteheart Beads
Richard Whiteheart Beads
Blue Prairie Woman
Peace McKnight
Midass
Augustus Roy
Cally Roy
Matilda Roy
Rozina (Rozin) Roy
Scranton Roy
Zosie Shawano Roy
Cecille Shawano
Frank Shawano
Klaus Shawano
Mary Shawano
Sweetheart Calico

The Beet Queen (1986)

Adelaide Adare
Dot (Wallacette) Adare
Karl Adare
Mary Adare
Jimmy Bohl
Celestine James
Russell Kashpaw
Fritzie Kozka
Pete Kozka
Sita Kozka
Catherine Miller
Jude Miller

Martin Miller
The Great Omar
Wallace Pfef
Fleur Pillager
Louis Tappe

“Fleur” (1986)

Tor Grunewald
Jean Hat
Dutch James
Fritzie Kozka
Pete Kozka
George Many
Misshepesu
Pauline Pauyat
Fleur Pillager
Lily Veddar

Love Medicine (1984)

Albertine Johnson
Eli Kashpaw
Gordie Kashpaw
June Kashpaw
King Kashpaw
Marie Lazarre Kashpaw
Nector Kashpaw
Zelda Kashpaw
Henry Lamartine, Jr.
Lulu Lamartine
Lyman Lamartine
Marie Lazarre
June Morrissey
Lipsha Morrissey
Gerry Nanapush
Lulu Nanapush
Moses Pillager

“The Red Convertible” (1984)

Bonita
Henry Lamartine
Lyman Lamartine
Moses Pillager
Susy

“Saint Marie” (1984)

Dark One
Sister Leopolda
Marie

JOHN ERSKINE

The Private Life of Helen of Troy (1954)

Adraste
Aegisthus
Agamemnon
Charitas

Clytemnestra
 Damastor
 Eteoneous
 Helen
 Hermione
 Idomeneus
 Menelaos
 Orestes
 Paris
 Pyrrhus
 Telemachus

LAURA ESQUIVEL

Like Water for Chocolate (1989)
 Esperanza
 Gertrudis
 Mama Elena
 Pedro
 Rosaura
 Tita

MARIA VIRGINIA ESTENSSORO

“The Child That Never Was” (2003)
 Caroline
 Ernesto
 Magdalena

JEFFREY EUGENIDES

Middlesex (2002)
 Michael Antoniou
 Chapter Eleven
 Marius Wyzewixard Challouehliczileze Grimes
 Maxine Grossinger
 Jerome
 Zora Khyber
 Julie Kikuchi
 Peter Luce
 The Obscure Object A
 Dr. Nishan Philbosian
 Bob Presto
 Clementine Stark
 Calliope “Cal” Helen Stephanides
 Desdemona Stephanides
 Eleutherios “Lefty” Stephanides
 Milton Stephanides
 Zo Helen Stephanides
 Peter Takakis
 Jimmy Zizmo
 Sourmelina “Lina” Zizmo
 Theodora “Tessie” Zizmo

EURIPIDES

The Bacchantes (*The Bacchae*) (405 B.C.)
 Agave
 Cadmus
 Dionysus
 Pentheus
 Tiresias

The Cyclops (fifth century B.C.)
 Chorus of Satyrs
 The Cyclops
 Leader of the Chorus of Satyrs
 Odysseus
 Silenus

Medea (431 B.C.)
 Creon
 Glauce
 Jason
 Medea
 Nurse

NICHOLAS EVANS

The Christmas Box (1995)
 Carrie Evans
 Richard Evans
 Mary Ann

The Horse Whisperer (1995)
 Craig Booker
 Diane Booker
 Ellen Booker
 Frank Booker
 Joe Booker
 Rose Booker
 Scott Booker
 Tom Booker
 Joan Dyer
 Robert Graves
 Liz Hammond
 Judith
 Harry Logan
 Annie Graves Maclean
 Grace Maclean
 Pilgrim

FREDERICK EXLEY

A Fan’s Notes (1968)
 Mr. Blue
 The Counselor
 Earl Exley
 Frederick (Fred, Freddy) Exley
 Patience Exley
 Frank Gifford

Paddy the Duke
 Christopher (Bumpy) Plumpton

JAMES T. FARRELL

Judgment Day (1935)
 Catherine Banahan
 Father (Gilly) Gilhooley
 Dennis P. (Dinny) Gorman
 Frances (Fran, Frances Dowson) Lonigan
 Loretta (Fritzie) Lonigan
 Mary Lonigan
 Patrick J. (Paddy, Pat) Lonigan
 William (Bill, Studs) Lonigan
 Frank (Weary) Reilley
 Phillip (Phil) Rolfe
 Lucy Scanlan

Young Lonigan (1932)
 Father (Gilly) Gilhooley
 Dennis P. (Dinny) Gorman
 Paul (Paulie) Haggerty
 Frances (Fran, Frances Dowson) Lonigan
 Loretta (Fritzie) Lonigan
 Mary Lonigan
 Patrick J. (Paddy, Pat) Lonigan
 William (Bill, Studs) Lonigan
 Danny O’Neill
 Frank (Weary) Reilley
 Lucy Scanlan
 Helen Shires

The Young Manhood of Studs Lonigan (1934)
 Father (Gilly) Gilhooley
 Dennis P. (Dinny) Gorman
 Paul (Paulie) Haggerty
 Frances (Fran, Frances Dowson) Lonigan
 Loretta (Fritzie) Lonigan
 Mary Lonigan
 Patrick J. (Paddy, Pat) Lonigan
 William (Bill, Studs) Lonigan
 Danny O’Neill
 Frank (Weary) Reilley
 Phillip (Phil) Rolfe
 Lucy Scanlan
 Father Shannon
 Helen Shires

HOWARD FAST
Citizen Tom Paine (1943)
 Robert Aitken

- Richard Bache
 Joel Barlow
 William Blake
 Napoleon Bonaparte
 Danton
 Nicholas de Bonneville
 Benjamin Franklin
 General Nathanael Greene
 Thomas (Tom) Jefferson
 Jordan
 Doctor Kearsley
 Lafayette
 Mary Lambert
 Thomas Paine
 General Roberdeau
 Irene Roberdeau
 Jacob Rumpel
 Sarah Rumpel
 Alec Stivvens
 General George Washington
- Second Generation* (1978)
 Bernie Cohen
 Marcel Duboise
 Sam Goldberg
 Barbara Lavette
 Dan Lavette
 Eloise Clawson Lavette
 Joe Lavette
 Tom Lavette
 Adam Levy
 Clair Levy
 Jake Levy
 Joshua Levy
 Sally Levy
 May Ling
 Jean Lavette Whittier
 Feng Wo
- WILLIAM FAULKNER**
- Absalom, Absalom!* (1936)
 Charles Bon
 Charles Etienne Saint-Valery Bon
 Eulalia Bon
 Jim Bond
 Ellen Coldfield
 Goodhue Coldfield
 Rosa Coldfield
 Jason Lycurgus Compson (II)
 Jason Lycurgus Compson (III)
 Quentin Compson (I)
 Alexander Holston
 Ikkemotubbe (Doom)
- Milly Jones
 Wash Jones
 Luster
 Shrevlin (Shreve) McCannon
 Theophilus (Uncle Buck) McCaslin
 Pettibone
 Col. John Sartoris
 Major de Spain
 Clytemnestra (Clytie) Sutpen
 Ellen Coldfield Sutpen
 Eulalia Bon Sutpen
 Henry Sutpen
 Judith Sutpen
 Thomas Sutpen
- As I Lay Dying* (1930)
 Henry Armstid
 Martha (Lula) Armstid
 Addie Bundren
 Anse Bundren
 Cash Bundren
 Darl Bundren
 Dewey Dell Bundren
 Jewel Bundren
 Vardaman Bundren
 Lafe
 Flem Snopes
 Suratt
 Cora and Vernon Tull
 Jody Varner
 Will (Uncle Billy) Varner
 Whitfield
- “The Bear” (1942)
 Sam Fathers
 Boon Hogganbeck
 Ike
 Lion
 Old Ben
- A Fable* (1954)
 Philip Manigault Beauchamp
 Bidet
 Bridesman
 Buchwald
 Casse-tête
 Collyer
 Marthe (Magda) Demont
 Charles Gragnon
 Harry
 Jean
 Lallemond
 Lapin
 Gerald David Levine
 Luluque
- Mannock
 Marya
 McCudden
 Middleton
 Morache
 Picklock
 Piotr (Pierre Bouc, Zsettlani)
 Polchek
 Smith
 Stefan (Corporal)
 Tobe Sutterfield
 Thorpe
- Go Down, Moses* (1942)
 Henry Beauchamp
 Hubert Beauchamp
 James Thucydides (Tennie’s Jim, Thucydus) Beauchamp
 Lucas Quintus Carothers McCaslin
 Beauchamp
 Molly (Mollie) Beauchamp
 Samuel Worsham Beauchamp
 Sophonsiba Beauchamp
 Tennie Beauchamp
 Tomey’s Turl Beauchamp
 Jason Lycurgus Compson (II)
 Carothers (Roth) Edmonds
 Carothers McCaslin (Old Cass)
 Edmonds
 Zachary Taylor (Zack) Edmonds
 Eunice
 Walter Ewell
 Sam Fathers
 Boon Hogganbeck
 Ikkemotubbe (Doom)
 Issetibbeha
 Will Legate
 Lion
 Amodeus (Uncle Buddy) McCaslin
 Isaac (Ike) McCaslin
 Lucius Quintus Carothers (Old Carothers) McCaslin
 Sophonsiba Beauchamp McCaslin
 Theophilus (Uncle Buck) McCaslin
 Old Ben
 Phoebe (Fibby)
 Roscius (Roskus)
 Bayard Sartoris (II)
 Col. John Sartoris
 Major de Spain
 Gavin Stevens
 Thomas Sutpen
 Thucydides
 Tomasina (Tomey)

- Tomey's Turl
 Belle Worsham
 Hamp Worsham
The Hamlet (1940)
 Henry Armstid
 Martha (Lula) Armstid
 Odum Bookwright
 Major Grumby
 Hope (Hub) Hampton (I)
 Buck Hipps
 Jack (Zack) Houston
 Labove
 Mrs. Little John
 Hoake McCarron
 Isaac (Ike) McCaslin
 Theophilus (Uncle Buck) McCaslin
 Rosa (Granny) Millard
 Lucius Quintus Peabody
 V. K. Ratliff
 Bayard Sartoris (II)
 Col. John Sartoris
 Abner (Ab) Snopes
 Eckrum (Eck) Snopes
 Eula Varner Snopes
 Flem Snopes
 I. O. Snopes
 Isaac (Ike) Snopes
 Launcelot (Lump) Snopes
 Mink Snopes
 Saint Elmo Snopes
 Vynie Snopes
 Wallstreet Panic (Wall) Snopes
 Yettie Snopes
 Major de Spain
 Pat Stamper
 Cora and Vernon Tull
 Eula Varner
 Will (Uncle Billy) Varner
 Whitfield
Intruder in the Dust (1948)
 Lucas Quintus Carothers McCaslin
 Beauchamp
 Molly (Mollie) Beauchamp
 Jason Lycurgus Compson (II)
 Carothers (Roth) Edmonds
 Sam Fathers
 Bilbo Gowrie
 Bryan Gowrie
 Crawford Gowrie
 N. B. Forrest Gowrie
 Nub Gowrie
 Vardaman Gowrie
 Vinson Gowrie
 Louis Grenier
 Doctor Samuel Habersham
 Eunice Habersham
 Hope (Hub) Hampton (I)
 Boon Hogganbeck
 Alexander Holston
 Will Legate
 Maggie
 Charles Mallison
 Charles (Chick) Mallison
 Margaret Stevens (Maggie) Mallison
 Buddy McCallum
 Carothers McCaslin
 Isaac (Ike) McCaslin
 Lucius Quintus Carothers (Old Carothers) McCaslin
 Jake Montgomery
 Aleck Sander
 Major de Spain
 Gavin Stevens
 Lemuel Stevens
 Euphus Tubbs
 Will (Uncle Billy) Varner
Light in August (1932)
 Bobbie Allen
 Henry Armstid
 Martha (Lula) Armstid
 Miss Atkins
 Joe Brown
 Byron Bunch
 Lucas Burch (Joe Brown)
 Calvin Burden (I)
 Calvin Burden (II)
 Joanna Burden
 Juana Burden
 Nathaniel Burden
 Nathaniel Burrington
 Joe Christmas
 Mame and Max Confrey
 Percy Grimm
 Lena Grove
 Gail Hightower
 Mrs. Gail Hightower
 Eupheus (Doc) and Mrs. Hines
 Milly Hines
 Watt Kennedy
 Mrs. Simon McEachern
 Simon McEachern
 Col. John Sartoris
 Gavin Stevens
 Jody Varner
 Will (Uncle Billy) Varner
The Mansion (1959)
 Henry Armstid
 Narcissa Benbow
 Luther Biglin
 Lucius Binford
 Ephraim (Eef) Bishop
 Calvin (Uncle Cal) Bookwright
 Odum Bookwright
 Joanna Burden
 Uncle Willy Christian
 Benjamin (Benjy, Maury) Compson
 Candace (Caddy) Compson
 Jason Lycurgus Compson (IV)
 Quentin Compson (I)
 Quentin Compson (II)
 Colonel Devries
 Virginia (Miss Jenny) Du Pre (Depre)
 Walter Ewell
 Brother Joe C. Goodyhay
 Nub Gowrie
 Lonzo Hait
 Hope (Hub) Hampton (I)
 Hope (Little Hub) Hampton (II)
 Lucius Priest Hogganbeck
 Alexander Holston
 Jack (Zack) Houston
 Barton Kohl
 Linda Snopes Kohl
 Charles Mallison
 Charles (Chick) Mallison
 Margaret Stevens (Maggie) Mallison
 Hoake McCarron
 Isaac (Ike) McCaslin
 Essie Meadowfill
 Minnie
 Tug Nightingale
 V. K. Ratliff
 Reba (Miss Reba) Rivers
 Bayard Sartoris (II)
 Bayard Sartoris (III)
 Benbow (Bory) Sartoris
 Col. John Sartoris
 Narcissa Benbow Sartoris
 Essie Meadowfill Smith
 McKinley Smith
 Abner (Ab) Snopes
 Admiral Dewey Snopes
 Bilbo Snopes
 Byron Snopes
 Clarence Eggleston Snopes
 Doris Snopes
 Eckrum (Eck) Snopes
 Eula Varner Snopes
 Flem Snopes
 I. O. Snopes
 Launcelot (Lump) Snopes

Mink Snopes	Professor Wilkins	Lucius Quintus Carothers (Old Carothers) McCaslin
Montgomery Ward Snopes	George Wyatt	Ned McCaslin
Orestes (Res) Snopes	<i>Pylon</i> (1935)	Theophilus (Uncle Buck) McCaslin
Vardaman Snopes	Frank Burnham	McWillie
Virgil Snopes	Vic Chance	Minnie
Wallstreet Panic (Wall) Snopes	Joe Ginotta	Otis
Watkins Products Snopes	Pete Ginotta	Lucius Quintus Peabody
Wesley Snopes	Grady	Alexander Priest
Yettie Snopes	Hagood	Alison Lessep Priest
Major de Spain	Hank	Lessep Priest
Manfred de Spain	Jack Holmes	Lucius (Boss) Priest (I)
Pat Stamper	Art Jackson	Lucius (Loosh) Priest (II)
Gavin Stevens	Jiggs	Lucius Priest (III)
Lemuel Stevens	Jug	Maury Priest (I)
Melisandre Backus Stevens	Matt Ord	Maury Priest (II)
Euphus Tubbs	Mac Sales	Sarah Edmonds Priest
Cora and Vernon Tull	Jack Shumann	Reba (Miss Reba) Rivers
Will (Uncle Billy) Varner	Laverne Shumann	Bayard Sartoris (II)
Uncle Willy	Roger Shumann	Col. John Sartoris
<i>Mosquitoes</i> (1927)	<i>The Reivers</i> (1962)	Flem Snopes
Ayres	Bobo Beauchamp	Major de Spain
Virginia (Miss Jenny) Du Pre (Depre)	James Thucydides (Tennie's Jim, Thucydus) Beauchamp	Manfred de Spain
Dawson Fairchild	Lucas Quintus Carothers McCaslin	Lemuel Stevens
Denis Fairchild	Beauchamp	Uncle Willy
Mark Frost	Tennie Beauchamp	<i>Requiem for a Nun</i> (1951)
Joe Ginotta	Lucius Binford	Jason Lycurgus Compson (I)
Pete Ginotta	Calvin (Uncle Cal) Bookwright	Jason Lycurgus Compson (II)
Gordon	Sam Caldwell	Temple Drake
Dorothy Jameson	Uncle Willy Christian	Virginia (Miss Jenny) Du Pre (Depre)
Julius Kauffman	Jason Lycurgus Compson (II)	Louis Grenier
Patricia Maurier	Miss Corrie	Doctor Samuel Habersham
Patricia Robyn	Carothers (Roth) Edmonds	Alexander Holston
Theodore (Gus, Josh) Robyn	Carothers McCaslin (Old Cass) Edmonds	Ikkemotubbe (Doom)
Ernest Talliaferro	Zachary Taylor (Zack) Edmonds	Issetibbeha
David West	Walter Ewell	Margaret Stevens (Maggie) Mallison
Eva Wiseman	Sam Fathers	Nancy Mannigoe
"An Odor of Verbena" (1938)	Louis Grenier	Pete
Bayard	Hope (Hub) Hampton (I)	Popeye
Judge Benlow	Hope (Little Hub) Hampton (II)	Red
Gavin Breckbridge	Boon Hogganbeck	Ben (Redlaw) Redmond
General Compson	Everbe Corinthia (Miss Corrie) Hogganbeck	Bayard Sartoris (II)
Drusilla	Lucius Priest Hogganbeck	Bayard Sartoris (III)
Aunt Jenny	Ikkemotubbe (Doom)	Col. John Sartoris
Joby	Issetibbeha	Gavin Stevens
Loosh	Colonel Linscomb	Gowan Stevens
Louvinia	Butch Lovemaiden	Temple Drake Stevens
Uncle Buck McCaslin	Ludus	Thomas Sutpen
Ben Redmond	Luster	Euphus Tubbs
Ringo	Isaac (Ike) McCaslin	Popeye Vitelli
Simon		"A Rose for Emily" (1930)
Colonel Sutpen		Homer Barron
Jeb White		Emily Grierson
Mrs. Wilkins		

Colonel Sartoris
 Tobe
Sanctuary (1931)
 Belle Mitchell Benbow
 Horace Benbow
 Narcissa Benbow
 Lucius Binford
 Hubert Drake
 Judge Drake
 Temple Drake
 Virginia (Miss Jenny) Du Pre (Depre)
 Lee Goodwin
 Eustace Graham
 Ruby Lamar
 Minnie
 Harry Mitchell
 Titania (Little Belle) Mitchell
 Popeye
 Red
 Reba (Miss Reba) Rivers
 Benbow (Bory) Sartoris
 Narcissa Benbow Sartoris
 Clarence Eggleston Snopes
 Virgil Snopes
 Gowan Stevens
 Temple Drake Stevens
 Tommy
 Cora and Vernon Tull
 Popeye Vitelli
Sartoris (Flags in the Dust) (1929)
 Belle Mitchell Benbow
 Horace Benbow
 Narcissa Benbow
 Virginia Depre
 Virginia (Miss Jenny) Du Pre (Depre)
 Eustace Graham
 Joby
 Louvinia
 Harry Mitchell
 Titania (Little Belle) Mitchell
 Lucius Quintus Peabody
 Ben (Redlaw) Redmond
 Bayard Sartoris (I)
 Bayard Sartoris (II)
 Bayard Sartoris (III)
 Benbow (Bory) Sartoris
 Col. John Sartoris
 Narcissa Benbow Sartoris
 Byron Snopes
 Flem Snopes
 Montgomery Ward Snopes
 Simon Strother
 Suratt
Soldiers' Pay (1926)
 Emmy
 Cecily Saunders Farr
 George Farr
 Joe (Yaphank) Gilligan
 Hank
 Januarius Jones
 Julian Lowe
 Donald Mahon
 Margaret Powers Mahon
 The Reverend (Uncle Joe) Mahon
 Richard Powers
 Minnie Saunders
 Robert Saunders (I)
 Robert Saunders (II)
The Sound and the Fury (1929)
 Dalton Ames
 Gerald Bland
 Benjamin (Benjy, Maury) Compson
 Candace (Caddy) Compson
 Caroline Bascomb Compson
 Jason Lycurgus Compson (I)
 Jason Lycurgus Compson (II)
 Jason Lycurgus Compson (III)
 Jason Lycurgus Compson (IV)
 Quentin Compson (I)
 Quentin Compson (II)
 Damuddy
 Dilsey Gibson
 Frony Gibson
 Roskus Gibson
 T. P. Gibson
 Versh Gibson
 Sidney Herbert Head
 Luster
 Shreve MacKenzie
 Lucius Quintus Peabody
 Col. John Sartoris
 I. O. Snopes
The Town (1957)
 Henry Armstid
 Tomey's Turl Beauchamp
 Calvin (Uncle Cal) Bookwright
 Uncle Willy Christian
 Jason Lycurgus Compson (II)
 Jason Lycurgus Compson (IV)
 Virginia (Miss Jenny) Du Pre (Depre)
 Carothers (Roth) Edmonds
 Carothers McCaslin (Old Cass)
 Edmonds
 Nub Gowrie
 Louis Grenier
 Doctor Samuel Habersham
 Eunice Habersham
 Lonzo Hait
 Mannie Hait
 Hope (Hub) Hampton (I)
 Boon Hogganbeck
 Lucius Priest Hogganbeck
 Alexander Holston
 Jack (Zack) Houston
 Ikkemotubbe (Doom)
 Issetibbeha
 Linda Snopes Kohl
 Matt Levitt
 Lion
 Mrs. Little John
 Charles Mallison
 Charles (Chick) Mallison
 Margaret Stevens (Maggie) Mallison
 Anse McCallum
 Buddy McCallum
 Hoake McCarron
 Isaac (Ike) McCaslin
 Cedric Nunnery
 Lucius Quintus Peabody
 V. K. Ratliff
 Aleck Sander
 Bayard Sartoris (II)
 Bayard Sartoris (III)
 Benbow (Bory) Sartoris
 Col. John Sartoris
 Narcissa Benbow Sartoris
 Abner (Ab) Snopes
 Admiral Dewey Snopes
 Bilbo Snopes
 Byron Snopes
 Clarence Eggleston Snopes
 Doris Snopes
 Eckrum (Eck) Snopes
 Eula Varner Snopes
 Flem Snopes
 I. O. Snopes
 Mink Snopes
 Montgomery Ward Snopes
 Vardaman Snopes
 Virgil Snopes
 Wallstreet Panic (Wall) Snopes
 Major de Spain
 Manfred de Spain
 Gavin Stevens
 Gowan Stevens
 Lemuel Stevens
 Tomey's Turl
 Cora and Vernon Tull
 Will (Uncle Billy) Varner

The Unvanquished (1938)
 Matt Bowden
 Gavin Breckbridge
 Jason Lycurgus Compson (II)
 Nathaniel G. Dick
 Virginia (Miss Jenny) Du Pre (Depre)
 Brother Fortinbride
 Major Grumby
 Louisa (Louise) Hawk
 Joby
 Louvinia
 Lucius (Loosh)
 Marengo (Ringo)
 Amodeus (Uncle Buddy) McCaslin
 Theophilus (Uncle Buck) McCaslin
 Rosa (Granny) Millard
 Philadelphia
 Ben (Redlaw) Redmond
 Bayard Sartoris (I)
 Bayard Sartoris (II)
 Col. John Sartoris
 Drusilla Hawk Sartoris
 Abner (Ab) Snopes
 Simon Strother
 Thomas Sutpen
 Doctor Worsham

The Wild Palms (1939)
 McCord
 Old Man
 Richardson
 Charlotte Rittenmeyer
 Francis (Rat) Rittenmeyer
 Harry Wilbourne

JESSIE REDMON FAUSET

The Chinaberry Tree (1931)
 Stephen Denleigh
 Malory Forten
 Philip (Phil) Hackett
 Colonel Halloway
 Asshur Lane
 Melissa Paul
 Laurentine Strange
 Sarah (Aunt Sal) Strange

Comedy, American Style (1933)
 Henry Bates
 Nicholas Campbell
 Christopher Blanchard (Chris) Cary, Jr.
 Christopher Fidele Cary
 Oliver Cary
 Olivia Blanchard Cary
 Teresa (Tess, Treesa) Cary

Phebe Grant
 Aristide Pailleron

Plum Bun (1929)
 Martha Burden
 Anthony (Anthony Cruz) Cross
 Roger Fielding
 Matthew (Matt) Henson
 Angela Murray (Angèle Mory)
 Junius Murray
 Mattie Murray
 Virginia (Jinny) Murray

There Is Confusion (1924)
 Peter Bye
 Maggie (Mag) Ellersley
 Joanna (Janna) Marshall
 Joel Marshall
 Philip Marshall
 Sylvia Marshall
 Henderson Neal

KENNETH FEARING

The Big Clock (1946)
 Pauline Delos
 Gil
 Steve Hagen
 Earl Janoth
 Don Klausmeyer
 Emory Mafferson
 Edward (Ed) Orlin
 Louise Patterson
 George Stroud
 Georgette Stroud

EDNA FERBER

Cimarron (1930)
 Ruby Big Elk
 Cimarron (Cim) Cravat
 Donna Cravat
 Sabra Venable Cravat
 Yancey (Cimarron) Cravat
 Isaiah
 Dixie Lee
 Sol Levy
 Felice Venable
 Lewis Venable
 Tracy Wyatt

Giant (1952)
 Baldwin (Bawley) Benedict
 Jordan (Bick) Benedict the Third
 Jordan (Jordy) Benedict the Fourth
 Juana Benedict

Leslie Lynnton (Les) Benedict
 Luz Benedict (I)
 Luz Benedict (II)
 Bob (Bobby) Dietz
 Jett Rink
 Mott (Pinky) Snyth
 Vashti Hake (Vash) Snyth

Show Boat (1926)
 Steve Baker
 Kenneth Cameron
 Kim Ravenal Cameron
 Elly Chipley (Lenore La Verne)
 Julie Dozier
 Captain Andy Hawks
 Parthenia Ann (Parthy) Hawks
 Gaylord Ravenal
 Magnolia Hawks Ravenal
 Harold (Schultz) Westbrook

So Big (1924)
 Julie Hempel Arnold
 Dirk (So Big, Sobig) Dejong
 Pervus Dejong
 Selina Peake Dejong
 August (Aug) Hempel
 Dallas O'Mara
 Widow Paarlensberg
 Simeon Peake
 Klaas Pool
 Maartje Pool
 Roelf Pool
 Mattie Schwengauer
 Paula Arnold Storm

LAWRENCE FERLINGHETTI

Her (1960)
 Andalous (Andy) Raffine

ROSARIO FERRÉ

"A Poisoned Tale" (1992)
 Don Lorenzo
 Rosa
 Rosaura

CAROLYN FERRELL

"Proper Library" (1994)
 Brandy Bailey
 Mrs. Cabrini
 Cee Cee
 Layla Jackson
 Zenzile Jones
 Lorrie
 Rakeem

Samantha
Mr. Samuels
Estene Smith

SUSAN FERRIER

Marriage (1818)
Lord Altamont
Lady Audley
Sir Edmund Audley
Laird Benenck
Nancy Shaw Bluemits
Mr. Brittle
Baillie Broadfoot
Mrs. Brown
General Carver
Coil
Mr. Compton
Earl of Courtland
Old Donald
Adelaide Julia Douglas
Alicia ("Alice") Malcolm Douglas
Archibald Douglas
Babby Douglas
Becky Douglas
Beenie Douglas
Belle Douglas
Betty Douglas
Edward Douglas
Grizzly Douglas
Henry (Harry) Douglas
Joan (Jacky) Douglas
Lady Juliana Douglas
Laird Douglas
Mary Douglas
Nicky Douglas
Norman Douglas
Mrs. Finch
Mrs. Fox
Bob Gawffaw
May Gawffaw
Lady Gerard
Miss Griffon
Monsieur Grillade
Mrs. Jekyll
Duke of L—
Sir Leger
Colonel Charles Lennox
Mrs. Lennox
Frederick, Lord Lindore
Lady Lindore
Lady Emily Lindore
Lord Lindore
Macglashan

Lady Maclaughlan
Sampson, Lord Maclaughlan
Violet Macshake
Duncan Malcolm
Duncan M'Drone
Duncan M'Free
Murdoch ("Philistine")
Laird of PettleCHASE
Flora Macfuss Pullens
Dr. Redgill
Mr. Shagg
Lady Matilda Sufton
Tibby
Tomkins
Downe Wright
Mrs. Downe Wright
Admiral Yellowchops

HENRY FIELDING

Amelia (1751)
Joe Atkinson
Nurse Atkinson
M. Bagillard
Colonel Bath
Charley Bennet
Molly Bennet
Tom Bennet
Betty
Mr. Bondum
Amelia (Emily) Harris Booth
Billy Booth
Emily Booth
Nancy Booth
William (Billy) Booth
Bob Bound
Widow Carey
Carter
Betty Castleton
Mr. Cooper
Mrs. Ellison
Mr. Fairfield
Mr. Gotobed
Betty Harris
Mrs. Harris
Dr. R. Harrison
Cornet Hebbbers
Jack
Jenny Bath James
Robert (Bob) James
Miss Johnson
Betty Matthews
Frances (Fanny) Matthews
Mr. Matthews

Blair-eyed Moll
Mr. Murphy
Noble Lord
Miss Osborne
Robinson
Mr. Rogers
Mrs. Susan
Jonathan Thrasher
Tom
George Trent
Mrs. Trent
Colonel Trompington
Mr. Winckworth

An Apology for the Life of Mrs. Shamela Andrews (1741)
Henrietta Maria Honora Andrews
Shamela Andrews
John Booby
Moll Cook
Miss Fanny
Lucretia Jervis
Nancy (Nanny) Jewkes
Conny Keyber
J. Oliver
John Puff
Robin Coachman
Thomas Tickletext
Arthur Williams

The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams (1742)
Abraham Adams
Dick (Jack) Adams
Mrs. Adams
Gaffar Andrews
Gammar Andrews
Joseph Andrews
Pamela Andrews
Mr. Barnabas
Bellarmine
Betty
Betty
Lady Booby
Mr. Booby
Thomas Booby
Captain
Beau Didapper
Gentleman
Frances (Fanny) Goodwill
Miss Grave-Airs
Timotheus (Tim) Harris
Harriet Hearty
Horatio John

Landlord	Jenny Jones [Mrs. Waters]	Achilles
Leonard	Thomas (Tom) Jones	Abraham Adams
Leonora	Joo	Joseph Addison
Lindamira	King of Gypsies	Adelaide
Paul	Landlady	Alphonso the Chaste
Pedlar	Landlady	Apsimar
Peter Pounce	Landlord	Ariadne
Rockwood James Scout	Lieutenant	Balthazar
Mrs. Slipslop	Macklachlan	Anna Boleyn
Squire	Maid	Chaeras
Tom Suckbribe	Maidservant	Charles the Simple
Lady Tattle	Merry Andrew	Saint Chrysostom
Lady Tittle	Betty (Betsy) Miller	Oliver Cromwell
Mr. Tow-ouse	Mrs. Miller	Death
Mrs. Tow-ouse	Nancy (Nanny) Miller	Edward the Confessor
Thomas Trotter	Nancy (Nanny) Chambermaid	Eutropius
Mrs. Trulliber	Richard Nash	Fausta
Parson Trulliber	Harriet Nightingale	William Fitz-Osborne
Tom Whipwell	Jack Nightingale	Goddess of Fortune
Mr. Wilson	Mr. Nightingale	Earl Goodwin
<i>The History of Tom Jones (1749)</i>	Uncle Nightingale	Editha Goodwin
Mrs. Abigail	Ensign Northerton	Swane Goodwin
Jack Adderly	Anne Partridge	Homer
Thomas Allworthy	Mr. Partridge [Little Benjamin]	Hypatia
Anderson	Petty-fogger	Julian the Apostate
Molly Anderson	Puppet-master	Julius Caesar
Peggy Anderson	Quaker	Justinian II
Tommy Anderson	Robin	King-Spirit
Apothecary	Betty Seagrim	Leonidas of Sparta
Will Barnes	George (Black George) Seagrim	Lepra
Lady Bellaston	Goody Seagrim	Lucilius
Betty Chambermaid	Molly Seagrim	Maladie Alamode
Honour Blackmore	Serjeant	Lady Mary
Captain Blifil	Thomas Square	Mauregas
Dr. Blifil	Summer	Mercury
Master Blifil	Mr. Supple	John Milton
Bridget Allworthy Blifil	Surgeon	Judge Minos
Francis Bridle	Susan	Orpheus
Goody Brown	Thomson	Lord Percy
Samuel Cosgrave	Roger Thwackum	Robert Powney
Lawyer Dowling	Mrs. Waters	Rodoric
Tom Edwards	Mr. Watson	Sabina
Captain Egglane	Bell (Di) Western	Sappho
Mrs. Etoff	Sophia Western	Scorbutia
Lord Fellamar	Squire Western	Lord Scrape
Brian Fitzpatrick	Mr. Whitefield	William Shakespeare
Harriet Fitzpatrick	Mrs. Whitefield	Stephen
Grace	Deborah Wilkins	Thomas Thumb
George Gresham	Dr. Y	Timasius
Arabella Hunt	Dr. Z	Ulysses
Irish Peer	<i>A Journey from This World to the Next</i>	Virgil
Jack	(1743)	Cardinal Wolsey
Jack (Man of the Hill)	Abderames	Zeno

The Life of Mr. Jonathan Wild the Great
(1743)

Bob Bagshot
Blueskin
Thomas Fierce
Fireblood
Jack Friendly
Titus Gates
Grave
Mrs. Heartfree
Nancy Heartfree
Thomas Heartfree
Roger Johnson
Mr. Ketch
Count La Ruse
Mr. Marybone
Anne Sample
James Sly
Tom Smirk
Laetitia (Miss Tishy) Snap
Mr. Snap
Theodosia (Miss Doshy) Snap
Molly Straddle
Jack Swagger
Thomas Thimble
Jonathan Wild
Mr. Wild
Wolfstan Wild

SARAH FIELDING

*The Adventures of David Simple in
Search of a Faithful Friend* (1744)

Cynthia
Isabelle
Nanny Johnson
Livia
Peter Ratcliff
Camilla Simple
Daniel Simple
David Simple
Mr. Spatter
Valentine
Mr. Varnish

The Cry (1754)

Cordelia
Cylinda
Duessa
Ferdinand
Melantha
Nicanor
Oliver
Portia
Una

David Simple. Volume the Last (1753)

Cynthia
Mrs. Dunster
Mr. and Mrs. Orgueil
Camilla Simple
David Smiple
Valentine

*Familiar Letters between the Principal
Characters of David Simple and Some
Others* (1747)

Belinda
Celia
Cleomenes
Cleora
Cratander
Cynthia
Delia
Ferdinand
Prudentia Flutter
Isabinda
Lavinia
Leontia
Lindamira
Lydia
Lysimachus
Pharamond
Lucy Rural
Camilla Simple
Sophronia
Mr. Spatter
Theodosius
Mr. Varnish

The Governess (1749)

Betty Ford
Henny Frett
Dolly Friendly
Sukey Jennett
Patty Lockit
Jenny Peace
Lucy Sly
Nancy Spruce
Polly Suckling
Mrs. Teachum

The History of Ophelia (1760)

Lord Dorchester
Rumford Dorking
Mrs. Herner
Lord Larborough
Sir Charles Lisdale
Ophelia
Mr. South
Captain Traverse
Marchioness of Trente

The History of the Countess of Dellwyn
(1759)

Mr. Bilson
Mrs. Bilson
Lady Chlegen
Lord Clermont
Sir Harry Cleveland
Miss Cummysn
Lady Dellwyn (Charlotte Lucum)
Lord Dellwyn
Lady Dently
Captain Drummond
Mr. Lucum

The Lives of Cleopatra and Octavia (1757)

Anthony
Cleopatra
Octavia

RONALD FIRBANK

The Flower Beneath the Foot (1923)

Abou
Count Ann-Jules
Dr. Arthur Amos Cuncliffe Babcock
Bachir
Bessie Barleymoon
Mrs. Bedley
Olga Blumenghast
Count Cabinet
Duchess Cavalojos (Her Gaudiness)
Harold Chillewater
Victoria Gellybone Frinton
Chillewater
Harry Cummings
Lazari Demitraki
Effendi
Archduchess Elizabeth
Princess Elsie
Queen Glory
Miss Hopkins
Sister Irene of the Incarnation
Old Jane
King Jotifa
Kalpurnia
Blanche de Lambese
Lionel Limpness
Queen Lois (Her Dreaminess)
Mario
Mother Martinez de la Rosa
Eddy Monteith
Aggie Montgomery
Laura Lita Carmen Etoile (Rara) de
Nazianzi
Father Nostradamus
Prince Olaf (His Lankiness)

Countess Olympia d'Omptyda
 Peter Passer
 Countess Medusa Rappa
 Eva Schnerb
 Sidi
 Ivy Something
 Rosa Bark, Lady Something
 Sir Somebody Something
 Teddywegs
 Guy Thin
 Queen Thleeanouhee
 Timzra
 Countess Violet Tolga
 Sir Trotter-Stormer
 Sister Ursula
 Duchess of Varna
 Madame Wetme
 King William (Willie)
 Prince Yousef (His Weariness)
 Countess Yvorra

Sorrow in Sunlight (1924)
 (U.S.A. title: *Prancing Nigger*)

Bamboo
 Eurydice Edwards
 Ibum
 Mamma Luna
 Alice McAdam
 Ahmadou Mouth
 Charlie Mouth
 Edna Mouth
 Miami Mouth
 Mr. Mouth
 Papy Paul
 Camilla Ruiz
 Vittorio (Vitti) Ruiz
 Nini Scagg
 Countess Kattie Soderini Taosay

RUDOLPH FISHER

The Conjure-Man Dies (1932)

John Archer
 Bubber Brown
 Martha Crouch
 Samuel (Easley Jones) Crouch
 Perry Dart
 N'Gana Frimbo
 Jinx Jenkins
 Easley Jones
 N'Ogo
 Henry (Pat) Patmore
 Aramintha Snead

The Walls of Jericho (1928)
 Bubber Brown

Agatha Cramp
 Jinx Jenkins
 Joshua (Shine) Jones
 Fred Merrit
 Henry (Pat) Patmore
 J. Pennington Potter
 Linda (Lindy) Young

VARDIS FISHER

In Tragic Life (1932)
 Charley Bridwell
 Jed Bridwell
 Lela Bridwell
 Neloia (Nell) Doole
 Diana Hunter
 Dock Hunter
 Joseph Charles (Joe) Hunter
 Mertyl (Mert) Hunter
 Neloia Doole Hunter
 Prudence Branton Hunter
 Vridar Baroledt (Vreed) Hunter
 George Albert Turner

No Villain Need Be (1936)
 Robert (Bob, David Hawke) Clark
 Neloia (Nell) Doole
 David Hawke
 Harrison (Woolf) Hawke
 Diana Hunter
 Joseph Charles (Joe) Hunter
 Mertyl (Mert) Hunter
 Prudence Branton Hunter
 Vridar Baroledt (Vreed) Hunter
 Athene Marvell
 Harrison Woolf

Orphans in Gethsemane (1960)
 Jed Bridwell
 Robert (Bob, David Hawke) Clark
 Neloia (Nell) Doole
 David Hawke
 Harrison (Woolf) Hawke
 Angele Lorelei Lee Hunter
 Diana Hunter
 Dock Hunter
 Joseph Charles (Joe) Hunter
 Mertyl (Mert) Hunter
 Prudence Branton Hunter
 Vridar Baroledt (Vreed) Hunter
 George Albert Turner
 Harrison Woolf

Passions Spin the Plot (1935)
 Neloia (Nell) Doole
 Diana Hunter

Joseph Charles (Joe) Hunter
 Mertyl (Mert) Hunter
 Prudence Branton Hunter
 Vridar Baroledt (Vreed) Hunter
 A. M. (Forenoon) McClintock

We Are Betrayed (1936)
 Neloia (Nell) Doole
 Diana Hunter
 Joseph Charles (Joe) Hunter
 Mertyl (Mert) Hunter
 Prudence Branton Hunter
 Vridar Baroledt (Vreed) Hunter
 Athene Marvell

F. SCOTT FITZGERALD

"Babylon Revisited" (1935)
 Lincoln Peters
 Marion Peters
 Lorraine Quarries
 Charlie Wales
 Honoria Wales

The Beautiful and Damned (1922)

Joseph Bloeckman (Black)
 Richard (Dick) Caramel
 Gloria Gilbert
 Maury Noble
 Adam J. Patch
 Anthony Patch
 Gloria Gilbert Patch
 Dorothy Raycroft

"Bernice Bobs Her Hair" (1920)
 Bernice
 Marjorie Harvey
 Warren McIntyre

"Crazy Sunday" (1933)
 Dr. Bridgebane
 Miles Calman
 Stella Calman
 Joel Coles
 Eva Goebel
 Noel Keogh

The Great Gatsby (1925)

Jordan Baker
 Daisy Fay Buchanan
 Tom Buchanan
 Nick Carraway
 Dan Cody
 Jay (James Gatz) Gatsby
 Henry C. Gatz
 Ewing Klipspringer
 Owl Eyes

George B. Wilson
Myrtle Wilson
Meyer Wolfsheim

The Last Tycoon (1941)

Cecilia Brady
Pat Brady
Brimmer
Kathleen Moore
Robinson (Robby)
Manny Schwartz
Monroe Stahr
Wylie White
Pete Zavras

“The Rich Boy” (1926)

Paula Legendre Hagerty
Anson Hunter
Edna Hunter
Dolly Krager
Cary Sloane

Tender Is the Night (1934)

Tommy Barban
Luis Campion
Collis Clay
Nicole Warren Diver
Richard (Dick) Diver
Professor (Dr.) Dohmler
Royal Dumphry
Franz Gregorovious
Kaethe Gregorovious
Rosemary Hoyt
Albert McKisco
Abraham (Abe) North
Mary North (Contessa di Minghetti)
Lady Caroline Sibly-Biers
Elsie Speers
Beth Evan (Baby) Warren
Charles (Devereux) Warren
Nicole Warren

This Side of Paradise (1920)

Amory Blaine
Beatrice O’Hara Blaine
Isabelle Borgé
Alec Connage
Rosalind Connage
Monsignor Thayer Darcy
Thomas Parke D’Invilliers
Burne Holiday
Clara Page
Eleanor Savage

PENELOPE FITZGERALD

At Freddie’s (1982)

Hannah Graves

Jonathan Kemp
Boney Lewis
Carroll Pierce
Matthew (Mattie) Stewart
Frieda (Freddie) Wentworth

JANET FLANNER

The Cubical City (1926)

Nancy Burke
Goldstein
Grafton
Paul Jarvis
Compton J. Keith
Agatha Poole
Delia Poole
James Poole
Mercy Wellington

GUSTAVE FLAUBERT

Madame Bovary (1856)

The Blind Beggar
Rodolphe Boulanger
Abbé Bournisien
Berthe Bovary
Charles Bovary
Charles Bovary, Senior
Emma Bovary
Madame Bovary, Senior
Héloïse Dubuc
Léon Dupuis
Hippolyte
Madame Homais
Monsieur Homais
Justin
Doctor Larivière
Monsieur Lheureux
Père Rouault

IAN FLEMING

Casino Royale (1953)

James Bond
Le Chiffre
Felix Leiter
Vesper Lynd
M
René Mathis
Miss Moneypenny

Diamonds Are Forever (1956)

James Bond
Tiffany Case
Ernest Curco
Kidd

Felix Leiter
M
Miss Moneypenny
Loelia Ponsonby
Jack Spang
Seraffimo Spang
“Shady” Tree
Wint

Dr. No (1958)

(U.S.A. title: *Doctor No*)

James Bond
Major Boothroyd
M
Sir James Molony
Miss Moneypenny
Dr. Julius No
Loelia Ponsonby
Honeychile Rider
Commander John Strangeways

From Russia, with Love (1957)

James Bond
Tiffany Case
Red Grant
Darko Kerim
Rosa Klebb
Kronsteen
M
René Mathis
May
Sir James Molony
Miss Moneypenny
Loelia Ponsonby
Tatiana (Tania) Romanova

Goldfinger (1959)

James Bond
Pussy Galore
Auric Goldfinger
Felix Leiter
M
Jill Masterson
Tilly Masterson
Miss Moneypenny
Oddjob
Quarrel

Live and Let Die (1954)

Mr. Big
James Bond
Simone Latrelle (Solitaire)
Felix Leiter
M
Miss Moneypenny
Quarrel

Moonraker (1955)
(U.S.A. title: *Too Hot to Handle*)
James Bond
Gala Brand
Sir Hugo Drax
M
Miss Money Penny
Loelia Ponsonby

On Her Majesty's Secret Service (1963)
Ernst Stavro Blofeld
James Bond
Irma Bunt
Marc-Ange Draco
Mary Goodnight
M
Sir James Molony
Miss Money Penny
Teresa (Tracy) di Vincenzo

The Spy Who Loved Me (1962)
James Bond
Sol Horowitz ("Horror")
Derek Mallaby
Vivienne Michel
Sluggsy Morant
Mrs. Phancy
Ted Phancy
Kurt Rainer
Police Captain Stoner

Thunderball (1961)
Ernst Stavro Blofeld
James Bond
Emilio Largo
Felix Leiter
M
May
Miss Money Penny
Loelia Ponsonby
Domino Vitali

You Only Live Twice (1964)
Ernst Stavro Blofeld
James Bond
Irma Bunt
Mary Goodnight
Richard ("Dikko") Henderson
M
Sir James Molony
Miss Money Penny
Kissy Suzuki
Tiger Tanaka
Bill Tanner

JONATHAN SAFRAN FOER

Everything Is Illuminated (2002)
Brod D
Yankel D
Grandfather
Jonathan
Alexander Perchov

SHELBY FOOTE

Follow Me Down (1950)
Kate Eustis
Luther Dade (Luke Gowan) Eustis
Roscoe Jeffcoat
William Hezekiah Jimson
Parker Nowell
James Elmo (Dummy) Pitts
Miz Pitts
Ben Rand
Willy Roebuck
Beulah (Sue) Ross

Jordan County (1954)
Durfee (Duff) Conway
Nora Conway
Colonel Nathan (One-Eye) Frisbie
Pauly Green
Clive Jameson
Isaac Jameson
Julia Kinship
Ella Lowry
Captain Adam Lundy
Parker Nowell
Edward Postoak
John (Chisahahoma) Postoak
Ella Lowry Sturgis
Esther (Little Esther) Wingate Sturgis
Hector (Heck) Wingate Sturgis
John Sturgis
Harry Van
Esther Pollard Wingate
Hector Wingate

Love in a Dry Season (1951)
Amanda (Miss Manda) Barcroft
Florence (Miss Flaunts) Barcroft
Major Malcolm Barcroft
Amy Carruthers
Jeff Carruthers
Harley Drew

September September (1977)
Pod Jo (Pod J) Harris
Rufus (Rufe) Hutton
Eben Kinship

Lucinda (Sister Baby) Kinship
Martha Wiggins Kinship
Theo (Ted, Teddy) Kinship
Reeny (Reen) Jimson Perdew
Theo G. (Tio) Wiggins

Shiloh (1952)
Private Luther Dade
Private Otto Flickner
Captain Walter Fountain
Lt. Palmer Metcalf
Sergeant Jefferson Polly

FORD MADOX FORD (FORD MADOX HUEFFER)

The Good Soldier: A Tale of Passion
(1915)
Captain Edward Ashburnham
Leonora Ashburnham
Mrs. Ashburnham
Mr. Bagshaw
Mrs. Basil
Florence Hurlbird Dowell
John Dowell
Emily Hurlbird
Florence Hurlbird
Mr. Hurlbird
Jimmy
La Dolciquita
Maisie Maidan
Nursemaid
Colonel Powys
Mrs. Powys
Nancy Rufford

The Last Post: A Novel (1928)
(The fourth novel of *Parade's End*)
Edward, Lord Champion
Father Consett
Edith Ethel Duchemin
Lord Fittleworth
Gunning
Helen Lowther
Millicent de Bray Pape
Marie Léonie (Charlotte) Riotor
Sir John Robertson
Mr. Schatzweiler
Christopher Tietjens
Mark Tietjens (the younger)
Sylvia Tietjens
Tommie (Mark, Michael) Tietjens
Valentine Wannop

A Man Could Stand Up—: A Novel (1926)
(The third novel of *Parade's End*)

Second-Lieutenant Aranjuez
(Commanding Officer, Colonel) Bill
Edward, Lord Campion
Drake
Edith Ethel Duchemin
Vincent Macmaster
Captain James Grant McKechnie
Wilfred (Potty) Perowne
Sir John Robertson
Christopher Tietjens
Mrs. Wannop
Professor Wannop
Valentine Wannop
Miss Wanostrocht

No More Parades: A Novel (1925)
(The second novel of *Parade's End*)

Nanette de Bailly
Edward, Lord Campion
Father Consett
Sergeant-Major Cowley
Colonel Stanley Levin
Vincent Macmaster
Captain James Grant McKechnie
Dai Morgan
General O'Hara
Wilfred (Potty) Perowne
Ruggles
Christopher Tietjens
Mark Tietjens (the younger)
Mrs. Tietjens
Sylvia Tietjens
Tommie (Mark, Michael) Tietjens
Stephen Fenwick Waterhouse

Some Do Not . . . : A Novel (1924)
(The first novel of *Parade's End*)

Mr. Bayliss
Mr. Brownlie
Edward, Lord Campion
Father Consett
Drake
Edith Ethel Duchemin
Mr. Duchemin
Effie
Hullo Central
Vincent Macmaster
Marchant
Wilfred (Potty) Perowne
Lord Port Scatho
Marie Leónie (Charlotte) Riotor
Sir John Robertson
Ruggles
Lady Claudine Sandbach
Paul Sandbach

Mrs. Sattenthwaite
Christopher Tietjens
Mark Tietjens (the elder)
Mark Tietjens (the younger)
Mrs. Tietjens
Sylvia Tietjens
Tommie (Mark, Michael) Tietjens
Edward Wannop
Mrs. Wannop
Professor Wannop
Valentine Wannop
Stephen Fenwick Waterhouse

JESSE HILL FORD

The Liberation of Lord Byron Jones
(1965)

Jimmy Bivens
Stanley Bumpas
Toonker Burkette
Johnnie Price Burkhalter
Oman Hedgepath
Emma Lee Lessenbery Jones
George Gordon Lord Byron (L. B.)
Jones
Mama Lavorn
T. K. Morehouse
William (Sonny Boy) Mosby
Nella Liseth Mundine
Steve Mundine
Ike (Mr. Ike) Murphy
Erleen Parsons
Henry Parsons
Benny Smith
Willie Joe Worth

Mountains of Gilead (1961)

Toonker Burkette
Eleanor Fite
Gabe French, Sr.
Gabriel (Gabe) French
Mattie French
George Gordon Lord Byron (L. B.)
Jones
Bo Jack Markham
Thomas Gideon (Tom) McCutcheon
Rev. Bartholomew Luther Meeks
Camack Patterson
Adam Shafer
Adam Gideon Shafer
Gratt Shafer
Octavia Ashmore (Madam) Shafer
Patricia Josephine (Patsy Jo) McCutcheon
Shafer

The Raider (1975)
Edward Ashe
Ellen Poe Ashe
Betsy
Dutt Callister
Fancy Callister
Denise Chatillion
Jasper Coon
Col. Ennis Dalton
Gabriel (Gabe) French
Sim Homby
Timothy (Snail) Laird
Leola
Elias McCutcheon
Isaac McCutcheon
Jake McCutcheon
Thomas Gideon (Tom) McCutcheon
Willy McCutcheon
Shokotee McNeilly
Jane Nail
Cargile Parham
Sally Parham
Pettecasockee

RICHARD FORD

Independence Day (1995)

Clarissa Bascombe
Frank Bascombe
Paul Bascombe
Myrlene Beavers
Karl Bemish
Sally Caldwell
Charlane
Ted Houlihan
Carter Knott
Vonda Lusk
Joe Markham
Phyllis Markham
Betty McLeod
Larry McLeod
Ann O'Dell
Charley O'Dell
Irv Ornstein
Tanks

The Sportswriter (1986)

Victory Wanda (Vicki) Arcenault
Frank Bascombe
X Dykstra-Bascombe
Walter Lockett
Herb Wallagher

C. S. FORESTER

The African Queen (1935)
Charlie Allnutt

General Von Hanneken	<i>The Happy Return</i> (1937)	Smiley
Rose Sayer	(U.S.A. title: <i>Beat to Quarters</i>)	Still
Samuel Sayer	Don Julian (El Supremo) Maria de Jesus de Alvarada y Moctezuma	George Turner
<i>Commodore Hornblower</i> (1945)	William Bush	<i>Hornblower and the Crisis: An Unfinished Novel</i> (1967)
Mr. Braun	Gerard	Captain Baddlestone
Brown	Hankey	Mr. Barrow
William Bush	Harrison	William Bush
Captain Freeman	Hebe	Dorsey
Captain Mound	General Manuel Hernandez	Horatio Hornblower
Horatio Hornblower	Horatio Hornblower	Mr. Marsden
Lady Barbara Wellesley	Mary Ellen Mason Hornblower	Captain James Meadows
Lord Wychwood	Laurie	<i>Hornblower and the Hotspur</i> (1962)
<i>Flying Colours</i> (1938)	Admiral Sir Percy Gilbert Leighton	Napoleon Bonaparte
Brown	Lady Manningtree	William Bush
William Bush	Owen	Cargill
Colonel Jean-Baptiste Caillard	Polwheal	William Cornwallis
Calendar	Sullivan	Grimes
Duddingstone	Lady Barbara Wellesley	Horatio Hornblower
Felix	<i>Hornblower and the Atropos</i> (1953)	Little Horatio Hornblower
Hookham Frere	Lord William Bentinck	Little Maria Hornblower
Admiral Lord Gambiar	Bracegirdle	Mary Ellen Mason Hornblower
His Royal Highness [George III]	Caldecott	Pellew
Lucien Antoine de Ladon, Count de Gracay	Carslake	Prause
Maria, Vicomtesse de Gracay	Catterick	<i>Hornblower in the West Indies</i> (1958)
Captain Sir Thomas Hardy	Charlie	Sir Thomas Fell
Horatio Hornblower	Clout	Gerard
Mary Ellen Mason Hornblower	Lord Cuthbert Collingwood	Captain Harcourt
Richard Arthur Horatio Hornblower	Monsieur Ducos	Horatio Hornblower
Phillips	Baron von Eisenbeiss	Bandsman Hudnutt
General Vidal	Fatty	Johnson
Lady Barbara Wellesley	Ford	Charles Ramsbottom
<i>The General</i> (1936)	Admiral Harvey	Rear Admiral Henry Ransome
Cissie Barnes	Horatio Hornblower	Erasmus Spendlove
Lieutenant Borthwick	Little Horatio Hornblower	Lady Barbara Wellesley
Duchess of Bude	Little Maria Hornblower	<i>Lieutenant Hornblower</i> (1952)
Duke of Bude	Mary Ellen Mason Hornblower	Abbott
Sir Trevor Choape	Horrocks	Ambrose
Corporal Richard Cole	Jem	Berry
Kate Cole	Tom Jenkins	Black
Stanley Cole	John Jones	Booth
Sir Henry Cross	Kaimakam	Buckland
Lieutenant-General Sin Herbert Curzon	Leadbitter	William Bush
Captain Frobisher	Jacques Lebon	Carberry
General Mackenzie	William McCullum	Chapman
Brigadier-General Miller	Mudir	Clive
Lieutenant-General Sir Charles Wayland-Leigh	Nash	Cogshell
Brigadier-General Webb	Owen	Coleman
Lady Emily Winter-Willoughby	Henry Pallender	Cope
Lieutenant Horatio Winter-Willoughby	Sir Peter Parker	Cray
Lord George Winter-Willoughby	Rotherham	Duff
	Prince of Seitz-Bunau (Mr. Prince, Prince)	Dutton

- Greenwood
Hart
Hibbert
Hobbs
Horatio Hornblower
Mary Ellen Mason Hornblower
Jenkins
Lomax
Mrs. Mason
Colonel Ortega
Admiral Lord Parry
Pierce
Preston
Purvis
Roberts
Saddler
Marquis de Sainte-Croix
Sankey
Captain Sawyer
Silk
Susie
Truelove
Truscott
Villanueva
Wellard
Whiting
Wilson
Woolton
- Lord Hornblower* (1946)
Brown
William Bush
Captain Freeman
Lucien Antoine de Ladon, Count de Gracay
Marie, Vicomtesse de Gracay
Horatio Hornblower
Lady Barbara Wellesley
- Mr. Midshipman Hornblower* (1950)
Bolton
Bowles
Bromley
Caldwell
Carson
Chadd
Chalk
M. de Charette
Clay
Cleveland
Clough
Clynes
Kitty Cobham
George Crome
Cutler
- Lady Dalrymple
Danvers
Duras (His Britannic Majesty Consul)
Eccles
Earl of Edrington
Finch
Foster
Franklin
Carlos Leonardo Luis Manuel de Godoy y Boegas
Griffin
Hales
Black Charlie Hammond
Harvey
Dr. Hepplewhite
Hethers
Sir Hew
Horatio Hornblower
Hunter
Jackson
Jordan
Keene
Kennedy
Lewis
Low
Mallory
Masters
Matthews
Maxwell
M. de Moncoutant, Lord of Muzillac
Muggridge
Neuville
Oldroyd
Partridge
Pellew
Marquis of Pouzauges
Simpson
Soames
Stanley
Styles
Tapling
M. de Villers
Waldron
Wales
Winyatt
- Ship of the Line* (1938)
Bolton
Mrs. Bolton
Brown
William Bush
Cavendish
Colonel Juan Claros
Lord Cochrane
- Duddingstone
Lord Eastlake
Captain Elliot
Gerard
Harrison
Hart
Hooker
Horatio Hornblower
Major Laird
Admiral Sir Percy Gilbert Leighton
Longley
Marsh
Captain Morris
Captain Osborn
Pino
Polwheal
Sir Mucho Pomposo
Price
Rayner
General Rovira
Savage
Stebbing
Sylvester
Thompson
Colonel Jose Gonzalez de Villena y Danvila
Vincent
Waites
Walsh
Lady Barbara Wellesley
Miss Wentworth
Wood
- LEON FORREST**
The Bloodworth Orphans (1977)
Jonathan Staunch Bass
Arlington Bloodworth III
Arlington Bloodworth, Sr.
Pourty Ford Worthy Bloodworth y Bloodworth
William S. (Willie) Body (Bloodworth)
Bella-Lenore Boltwood
Carl-Rae Bowman
Industrious Bowman
Abraham Ulysses (Abe) Dolphin
Rachel Rebecca Carpenter (Sister Rache) Flowers
W. W. W. (C. C. C., W. A. D., W. F.) Ford
Noah Ridgerook Grandberry
Lavinia Masterson
Regal Pettibone
Ironwood (Landlord) Rumble

LaDonna Scales
 Amos-Otis Thigpen
 Carrie Trout
 Nathaniel Turner (Spoons)
 Witherspoon

E. M. FORSTER

Howards End (1910)
 Miss Avery
 Jacky Bast
 Leonard Bast
 Percy Cahill
 Crane
 Bruno Liesecke
 Frieda Mosebach
 Juley Munt
 Helen Schlegel
 Margaret (Meg) Schlegel
 Theobald (Tibby) Schlegel
 Charles Wilcox
 Dolly Wilcox
 Evie Wilcox
 Henry Wilcox
 Paul Wilcox
 Ruth Wilcox

The Longest Journey (1907)
 Mrs. Aberdeen
 Maud Ansell
 Stewart Ansell
 Gerald Dawes
 Agnes Pembroke Elliott
 Frederick (Rickie) Elliott
 Anthony Eustace Failing
 Emily Failing
 Mr. Jackson
 Leighton
 Mrs. Orr
 Herbert Pembroke
 The Silts
 Fleance Thompson
 Mr. Tilliard
 A. C. Varden
 Mr. Widdrington
 Mr. Wilbraham
 Stephen (Podge) Wonham

Maurice (1971)
 Dr. Barry
 Anne Woods Durham
 Clive Durham
 Maurice Hall
 Mrs. Hall
 Alec Scudder

A Passage to India (1924)
 Mahmoud Ali
 Anthony
 Dr. Aziz
 Mrs. Battacharya
 Major Callendar
 Mr. Das
 Nancy Derek
 Henry Fielding
 Professor Godbole
 Ronny Heaslop
 Dr. Panna Lal
 Mr. McBryde
 Mrs. Moore
 Ralph Moore
 Stella Moore
 Adela Quested
 Mr. Turton

“The Road from Colonus” (1947)
 Mrs. Forman
 Arthur Graham
 Aunt Julia
 Ethel Lucas
 Mr. Lucas

A Room with a View (1908)
 Catharine Alan
 Teresa Alan
 Charlotte Bartlett
 Arthur Beebe
 Cuthbert Eager
 George Emerson
 Mr. Emerson
 Freddy Honeychurch
 Lucy Honeychurch
 Mrs. Honeychurch
 Eleanor Lavish
 Cecil Vyse
 Mrs. Vyse

Where Angels Fear to Tread
 (1905)
 Caroline Abbott
 Gino Carella
 Charles Herriton
 Harriet Herriton
 Irma Herriton
 Lilia Herriton
 Mrs. Herriton
 Philip Herriton
 Mr. Kingcroft
 Perfetta
 Mrs. Theobald

FREDERICK FORSYTH

The Day of the Jackal (1971)
 Jacqueline Dumas
 Paul (the Armourer) Goossens
 The Jackal (“le Chacal”)
 Claude Lebel
 Marc Rodin

HANNAH WEBSTER FOSTER

The Coquette (1797)
 J. Boyer
 Julia Granby
 Peter Sanford (Sandford)
 T. Selby
 Lucy Freeman Sumner
 Eliza Wharton
 M. Wharton

JOHN FOWLES

The Collector (1963)
 Aunt Annie
 Antoinette
 Ferdinand Clegg
 Miranda Grey
 Mabel
 George Paston
 Piers

Daniel Martin (1977)
 Abdullam
 Steve Anderson
 Andrea
 Jimmy Assad
 Ben
 Bernard Dillon
 Elizabeth Fenwick
 Miles Fenwick
 Gisele
 Bill Hannacott
 Marcia Hooper
 Mitchell Hooper
 Otto Kirnberger
 Labib
 Bill Luscombe
 Lewis Luscombe
 Mr. Luscombe
 David Malevich
 Anne Mallory
 Anthony Mallory
 Jane Mallory
 Paul Mallory

Rosamund Mallory
 Marjory
 Mark
 Caroline Martin
 Daniel Martin
 Millie Martin
 Mr. Martin
 Jenny McNeil
 Miriam
 Abe Nathan
 Mildred Nathan
 Omar
 Phoebe
 Andrew Randall
 Nell Randall
 Penelope Randall
 Mr. Reed
 Mrs. Reed
 Nancy Reed
 Old Mr. Reed
 Ahmed Sabry

The Ebony Tower (1974)

Anne
 Henry Breasley
 Diana
 Jean-Pierre
 Mathilde
 Beth Williams
 David Williams

The French Lieutenant's Woman
 (1969)

Aubrey
 Sir Thomas Burgh
 Mrs. Endicott
 Mrs. Fairley
 Mary Farrow
 Sam Farrow
 Mr. Forsythe
 Ernest Freeman
 Ernestina Freeman
 Dr. Michael Grogan
 Lalage
 Harry Montague
 Sergeant Murphy
 Nathaniel
 Mrs. Poulteney
 Sarah
 Charles Smithson
 Sir Robert Smithson
 Mrs. Talbot
 Bella Tompkins
 Ann Tranter

Varguennes
 Sarah Woodruff
The Magus (1965)
 Hermes Ambelas
 John Briggs
 Maurice Conchis
 Meli Demetriades
 Lily DeSeitas [Julie Holmes]
 Lily Montgomery DeSeitas [Constance
 Holmes]
 Rose DeSeitas [June Holmes]
 Georgiou
 Joe Harrison
 Jojo
 Alison Kelly
 Joan Kemp
 Anton Kluber
 John Leverrier
 Margaret
 Maria
 Sandy Mitford
 Lily Montgomery
 Dr. Patarescu
 Miss Spencer-Haigh
 Nicholas Urfe
 Barba Vassili
 Colonel Dietrich Wimmel

ANATOLE FRANCE

Penguin Island (1908)
 Father Agaric
 Prince des Boscenos
 M. Ceres
 Chatillon Draco
 Eveline
 Greatank
 Kraken
 Mael
 Marbodius
 Oberosia
 Viscountess Olive
 Pyrot
 Johannes Talpa
 Trinco
 M. Visire
The Revolt of the Angels (1914)
 Arcade
 Madame Gilberte des Aubels
 Maurice d'Esparvieu
 Prince Istar
 Jaldabaoth
 Monsieur Julien Sarriette

Satan
 Sophar
 Théophile
 Zita

ANNE FRANK

The Diary of Anne Frank (1947)
 Hans van Daan
 Peter van Daan
 Petronella van Daan
 Alfred Dussel
 Anne Frank
 Edith Frank
 Margot Frank
 Otto Frank

MICHAEL FRAYN

Copenhagen (1998)
 Margrethe Bohr
 Niels Bohr
 Werner Heisenberg

CHARLES FRAZIER

Cold Mountain (1997)
 Inman
 Junior
 Monroe
 Ada Monroe
 Pangle
 Esco Swanger
 Sally Swanger
 Teague
 Ruby Thewes
 Stobrod Thewes
 Solomon Veasey

HAROLD FREDERIC

The Damnation of Theron Ware (1896)
 Father Vincent Forbes
 Levi Gorringer
 Dr. Ledsmar
 Celia Madden
 Jeremiah (Jerry) Madden
 Michael Madden
 Terence (Theodore) Madden
 Loren Pierce
 Brother Soulsby
 Sister Candace Soulsby
 Alice Hastings Ware
 Reverend Theron Ware
 Erastus Winch

MARILYN FRENCH

The Women's Room (1977)
Ava (Delilah Lee)
Clarissa
Kyla Forrester
Isolde (Iso)
Martha Jackson
Lily
Mira (née Ward)
Norm
Adele O'Neill
Samantha (Sam) Simpson
Tadziwski (Tad)
Christine Truax
Valerie (Val)
Ben Voler

BRIAN FRIEL

Translations (1980)
Bridget
Maire Chatach
Doalty
Jimmy Jack
Captain Lancey
Hugh O'Donnell
Manus O'Donnell
Owen O'Donnell
Sarah
Lieutenant Yolland

MAX FRISCH

Homo Faber (1957)
Sabeth (Elisabeth)
Walter Faber
Ivy
Hanna Piper
I'm Not Stiller (1954)
Dr. Bohnenblust
Julika
Knobel
Rolf
Sibylle
Anatol Ludwig Stiller

CARLOS FUENTES

Aura (1962)
Aura
General Llorente
Senor Consuelo Llorente
Felipe Montero
Saga

The Campaign (1990)
Baltasar Bustos
Manuel Varela
A Change of Skin (1967)
Elizabeth
Franz
Isabel
Javier
Freddy Lambert
The Death of Artemio Cruz (1962)
Indian Baracoa
Don Gamaliel Bernal
Gonzalo Bernal
President Carranza
Venustiano Carranza
Artemio Cruz
Catalina Cruz
Isabel Cruz
Major Gavilán
Gerardo
General Jiménez
Lilia
Lola (Dolores)
Lorenzo
Lunero
Mena
Atanasio Menchaca
Ludivinia Menchaca
Pedro (Master Pedrito) Menchaca
Miguel
Padilla
Father Remigio Páez
Don Pizarro
Regina
Dr. Sabines
Teresa
Tobias
Francisco Villa
Colonel Zagal
The Good Conscience (1961)
Family of Ceballos
Jaime Ceballos
The Hydra Head (1978)
Beata
Abie Benjamin
Mary Benjamin
Professor Bernstein
Cambujo
Chayo
Dolly Clarke
Director General
Emiliano

Captain Harding
Jamil
Sara Klein
Licha
Felix Maldonado
Señorita Malena
Mary
Memo
Republic's President
Rosita
Angelica Rossetti
Mauricio Rossetti
Ruth
Sergio
Simon (Ayub)
Timon of Athens
Trevor/Mann
Diego Velásquez
The Old Gringo (1985)
Tomás Arroyo
Bierce
Harriet Winslow
Terra Nostra (1975)
Dr. Pedro del Agua
Bocanegra
Don Valerio Camillo
Celestina
Celestina (in another era)
The Chronicler/Cronista
Polo Febo
Guzmán
Jaime el Conquistador/James the Conqueror
Jerónimo
Don Juan
Ludovico
Martín
Nuño
Sancho Panza
Don Pedro the Catholic
Philip the Beautiful
Sir Philip/Felipe II/El Señor
The Pilgrim
Don Quijote de la Mancha
Joanna Regina
El Monje Simon
Tiberius Caesar
The Traveler
Pedro Valdo
Madame Zaharia
Where the Air Is Clear (1958)
Betina

Beto
 Bobo
 Jamie Ceballos
 Ixca Cienfuegos
 Glady Garcia
 Librado Ibarra
 Junior
 Pimpenela de Ovando
 Pichi
 Gervasio Pola
 Rodrigo Pola
 Rosenda Pola
 Roberto Regules
 Federico Robles
 Norma Larragoiti de Robles
 Silvia
 Teodula
 Zamacona

HENRY BLAKE FULLER

The Chatelaine of la Trinité (1892)
 Chatelaine of La Trinité (Bertha)
 Fin-de-Siècle
 Governor
 Marquis of Tempo-Rubato
 Eugénie Pasdenion
 Aurelia R. West
 Baron Zeitgeist
The Cliff-Dwellers (1893)
 Atwater
 Sue Lathrop Bates
 Jessie Bradley
 Abbie Brainard
 Abigail Brainard
 Burton Tillinghast (Burt) Brainard
 Cornelia McNabb Tillinghast (Nealie)
 Brainard
 Erastus M. Brainard
 Marcus Brainard
 Brower
 Arthur J. Ingles
 Cecilia Ingles
 George Ogden
With the Procession (1895)
 Sue Lathrop Bates
 Gilbert Belden
 Thomas (Tom) Bingham
 Theodore Brower
 David Marshall
 Eliza Marshall
 Jane Marshall
 Richard Truesdale (Dick) Marshall

Roger Marshall
 Rosamund (Rosy) Marshall

ROY FULLER

The Carnal Island (1970)
 Robert Calwell
 Colonel Colin Dodd
 Daniel House
 Margaret House
 Yvonne House
 Jan (Janet)
 James Ross
Fantasy and Fugue (1954)
 Max Callis
 Giddy
 Thelma Hind
 Fay Lavington
 Charles Legge
 Bob Midwinter
 Clarence Rimmer
 Adrian Rossiter
 Harry Sinton
 Laurence Sinton
The Father's Comedy
 (1961)
 Lieutenant Andrews
 Sir Ryland Butcher
 Dorothy Colmore
 Giles Colmore
 Harold Colmore
 Sir Charles Fairbanks
 Lord Grove
 Hamilton
 B. Napur
 George Pearson
 Judith Preston
 Mr. Shaw
 Captain White
Image of a Society (1956)
 Sir Harold Ashton
 Eli Barlow
 Rosie Blackledge
 Stuart Blackledge
 Mr. Dillon
 Christina Eastwood
 James Furness
 Arnold Gerson
 Walter Haigh
 Ambrose Halford
 Cecil Hepworth
 Herbert Matheson
 Archie Witt

Emily Witt
 Philip Witt

My Child, My Sister (1965)
 Blanche
 Christopher Leaf
 Eve Leaf
 Flip Leaf
 Frances Leaf
 Albert Shore
 Fabian Shore
The Perfect Fool (1963)
 Ann Best
 Miss Bostock
 Jack Burton
 Charles Debates
 Lottie Debates
 Bill Gagg
 Jack Pearson
 Alan Percival
 Carl Percival
 Enid Percival
 Williams
 Mr. Wooles
The Ruined Boys (1959)
 Blakey
 Gerald Bracher
 Mr. Chaplin
 Brian Cole
 Cropper
 Haworth
 Morley
 Mountain
 Mr. Norfolk
 Mr. Pemberton
 Mr. Percy
 Slade
 Snape minor
The Second Curtain (1953)
 Alastain Cuff
 Roderick Fox
 Sarah Freeman
 George Garner
 Frank Kershaw
 George Perrott
 Peter Rackman (alias: Philip Rogers)
 Viola Widgery
 William Widgery
WILLIAM GADDIS
Carpenter's Gothic (1985)
 Elizabeth Booth

Paul Booth
 Edie Grimes
 Mr. McCandles
 Adolph Vorakers
 William Vorakers
A Frolic of His Own (1994)
 Harold Basie
 Oscar Crease
 Trish Helmsley
 Christina Lutz
 Harry Lutz
 Jawaharlal Madhar Pai
JR (1975)
 Stella Bast Angel (Engels)
 Edward Bast
 Mr. Beaton
 Governor John (Blackjack) Cates
 Dave Davidoff
 Thomas Eigen
 Jack Gibbs
 Amy Moncrieff Joubert
 Jr Vansant

The Recognition (1955)
 Anselm (Arthur, Saint Anselm)
 Recktall Brown
 Esme
 Camilla Gwyon
 Esther Gwyon
 Reverend Gwyon
 Wyatt (Stephan Asche, Stephen) Gwyon
 Otto (Gordon) Pivner
 Frank (J. Yák) Sinisterra
 Stanley
 Basil Valentine

NEIL GAIMAN

American Gods (2001)
 Mr. Jaquel
 Laura
 Loki
 Mama Ji
 Mr. Nancy
 Shadow
 Mr. Wednesday

ERNEST J. GAINES

The Autobiography of Miss Jane Pittman
 (1971)
 Jimmy Aaron
 Big Laura
 Corporal Brown

Jane Brown
 Albert Cluveau
 Edward Stephen (Ned, Ned Brown)
 Douglass
 Mary Agnes LeFabre
 Joe (Chief) Pittman
 Miss Jane (Jane Brown, Tacey) Pittman
 Robert Samson
 Robert (Tee Bob) Samson, Jr.
 Tacey
 Timmy

In My Father's House (1978)
 Octave Bacheron
 Billy
 Angelina (Nanane) Bouie
 Albert Chenal
 Chippo
 Elijah Green
 Shepherd (Shep) Lewis
 Alma Martin
 Reverend Phillip J. Martin
 Anthony McVay
 Howard Mills
 Sheriff Nolan
 Beverly Ricord
 Jonathan Robillard
 Erin (Chippo) Simon
 Johanna Sims
 Robert X (Etienne Sims)

A Lesson Before Dying (1993)
 Jefferson
 Tante Lou
 Miss Emma
 Grant Wiggins
Of Love and Dust (1967)
 Louise Bonbon
 Sidney Bonbon
 Pauline Guerin
 Marshall Hebert
 Frank James (Jim, Geam) Kelly
 Marcus (Marky) Payne
 Julie (Aunt Julie, Miss Julie) Rand
 "The Sky Is Gray" (1963)
 Helen
 James
 Mother

ZONA GALE

Miss Lulu Bett (1920)
 Lulu Bett
 Mrs. Bett

Neil Cornish
 Diana (Di) Deacon
 Dwight Herbert (Bertie) Deacon
 Ina Bett (Inie) Deacon
 Ninian Deacon
 Bobby Larkin

JOHN GALSWORTHY

Beyond (1917)
 Betty
 Ghita (Gyp) Winton Fiersen
 Gustav Fiersen
 Little Gyp Fiersen
 Edouard Harmost
 Diana Leyton
 Markey
 Mrs. Markey
 Count Rosek
 Bryan Summerhay
 Lady Summerhay
 Daisy (Daphne Wing) Wagge
 Maria Wagge
 Robert Wagge
 Charles Clare Winton
 Rosamund Winton

The Burning Spear: Being the Experiences of Mr. John Lavender in Time of War (1919)

Brown
 Cicely
 Conscientious Objector
 Mr. Crackamup
 Dr. Gobany
 John Lavender
 'Obson
 Otto
 The Personage
 Joe Petty
 Marian Petty
 Mrs. Pullbody
 Isabel (Aurora) Scarlet
 Major Scarlet
 Aunt Rosie Sinkin
 Wilfred Sinkin
 Tompkins

The Country House (1907)
 Hussell Barter
 Rose Barter
 Captain Jaspar Bellew
 Helen Bellew
 Blacksmith
 Thomas Brandwhite

- Lady Malden
 Sir James Malden
 Miss Mallow
 Captain E. Maydew
 Edmund Paramor
 Peacock
 Bee Pendyce
 General Charles Pendyce
 George Pendyce
 Gerald Pendyce
 Horace Pendyce
 Margery Pendyce
 Norah Pendyce
 Lord Quarryman
 Mrs. Shortman
 Swells
 Cecil Tharp
 Tipping
 Gregory (Grig) Vigil
 Geoffrey Winlow

The Dark Flower (1913)
 Olive Cramier
 Robert Cramier
 Mrs. Doone
 Johnny Dromore
 Nell Dromore
 Oliver Dromore
 Colonel John Ercott
 Dolly Ercott
 George (Gordy) Heatherley
 Cicely Lennon
 Mark Lennon
 Sylvia Doone Lennon
 Anna Stormer
 Harold Stormer

Flowering Wilderness (1932)
 (The second novel of *End of the Chapter*)
 Adrian Cherrell
 Elizabeth (Dinny) Cherrell
 General Sir Conway Cherrell
 Hilary (Charwell) Cherrell
 Hubert Cherrell
 Jean Tasburgh Cherrell
 Elizabeth Frensham, Lady Cherrell
 Lionel (Charwell) Cherrell
 May (Charwell) Cherrell
 Geoffrey Coltham
 Clare Cherrell, Lady Corven
 Sir Gerald (Jerry) Corven
 Wilfred Desert
 Compson Grice
 Catherine Mont

 Christopher (Kit) Mont
 Fleur Forsyte Mont
 Emily, Lady Mont
 Michael Conway Mont
 Sir Lawrence Mont
 Jack Muskham
 Henry Stack
 Telfourd Yule

Fraternity (1909)
 Ivy Barton
 Martin Budgen
 Mrs. Budgen
 Joshua (Westminster) Creed
 Bianca Dallison
 Cecilia (Cis) Dallison
 Hilary Dallison
 Stephen (Stevie) Dallison
 Thyme Dallison
 Mary Daunt
 Hughes
 Mrs. Hughes
 Mr. Purcey
 Mrs. Tallents Smallpeace
 Martin Stone
 Sylvanus Stone

In Chancery (1920)
 (The second novel of *The Forsyte Saga*)
 Mr. Bellby
 Mrs. Blanch
 Imogen Dartie Cardigan
 Eric Cobbley
 Crum
 Holly Forsyte Dartie
 Montague (Monty) Moses Dartie
 Publius Valenius (Val) Dartie
 Winifred (Freddie) Dartie
 Dreamer, Q.C.
 Annette Lamotte Forsyte
 Emily Forsyte
 Euphemia Forsyte
 George Forsyte
 Irene Heron Forsyte
 James Forsyte
 Jolyon (Jolly) "Forsyte"
 Jolyon (Jon) Forsyte
 Jolyon (Young Jolyon, Jo) Forsyte
 June Forsyte
 Roger Forsyte
 Soames Forsyte
 Timothy Forsyte
 Susan Forsyte Haymon
 Madame Lamotte
 Fleur Forsyte Mont

 Claude Polteed
 Warmson

 "The Japanese Quince" (1910)
 Mr. Nilson
 Mr. Tandram

Maid In Waiting (1931)
 (The first novel of *End of the Chapter*)
 Wilfred Bentworth
 Pevensey Blythe
 Blore
 Mr. Bondy
 Mr. Buttall
 Adrian Cherrell
 Cuthbert (Cuffs) Cherrell
 Elizabeth (Dinny) Cherrell
 General Sir Conway Cherrell
 Hilary (Charwell) Cherrell
 Hubert Cherrell
 Jean Tasburgh Cherrell
 Lady Alison Charwell Cherrell
 Elizabeth Frensham, Lady Cherrell
 Lionel (Charwell) Cherrell
 May (Charwell) Cherrell
 Clare Cherrell, Lady Corven
 Bobbie Ferrar
 Captain Ronald Ferse
 Diana Montjoy Ferse
 Edward Hallorsen
 Fleur Forsyte Mont
 Emily, Lady Mont
 Michael Conway Mont
 Sir Lawrence Mont
 Millicent Pole
 Lord Saxenden (Snubby Bantham)
 The Marquess of Shropshire
 Alan Tasburgh
 Walter
 Neil Wintney

The Man of Property (1906)
 (The first novel of *The Forsyte Saga*)
 Adolph
 Louisa Baynes
 Mr. Justice Bentham
 Bilson
 Mr. Bleedham
 Mr. Boms
 Mr. Booker
 Philip (The Buccaneer) Bosinney
 Young Chankery
 Hattie Chessman
 Holly Forsyte Dartie
 Montague (Monty) Moses Dartie

- Publius Valerius (Val) Dartie
 Winifred (Freddie) Dartie
 Aunt Ann Forsyte
 Cicely Forsyte
 Emily Forsyte
 Euphemia Forsyte
 Frances (Francie) Forsyte
 George Forsyte
 Hester Forsyte
 Irene Heron Forsyte
 James Forsyte
 Jolyon (Jolly) Forsyte
 Jolyon (Old Jolyon) Forsyte
 Jolyon (Young Jolyon, Jo) Forsyte
 June Forsyte
 Mrs. Nicholas Forsyte
 Nicholas (Nick) Forsyte
 Rachel Forsyte
 Roger Forsyte
 Soames Forsyte
 (Superior Dosset) Forsyte
 Swithin Forsyte
 Timothy Forsyte
 Young Mrs. Jolyon Forsyte
 Susan Forsyte Haymon
 Hemmings
 Mrs. MacAnder
 Major O'Bally
 Oliver
 Sankey
 Scrubsdale
 Julia (Juley) Forsyte Small
 Smither
 Mrs. Tweetyman
 Waterbuck, Q.C.

Over the River (1933)
 (U.S.A. title: *One More River*)
 (The third novel of *End of the Chapter*)
 Mr. Brough
 Chayne
 Adrian Cherrell
 Elizabeth (Dinny) Cherrell
 General Sin Conway Cherrell
 Elizabeth Frensham, Lady Cherrell
 Clare Cherrell, Lady Corven
 Sir Gerald (Jerry) Corven
 Mr. Justice Covill
 James Bernard (Tony) Croom
 Wilfred Desert
 Eustace Dornford
 Very Young Roger Forsyte
 Mr. Instone
 Fleur Forsyte Mont

 Sir Lawrence Mont
 Henry Stack

The Patrician (1911)
 Barbara (Babs) Carádoc
 Eustace (Eusty) Carádoc, Lord Miltoun
 Hubert (Bertie) Carádoc
 Lady Casterley
 Humphrey Chilcox
 Lord Clifton
 Charles Courtier
 Lord Dennis Fitz-Harold
 Claud Fresnay, Lord Harbinger
 Lily, Lady Malvezin
 Audrey (Anonyma) Lees Noel
 William Rimall
 Ann Shropton
 Lady Agatha Carádoc Shropton
 Geoffrey Carádoc, Earl of Valleys
 Gertrude, Lady Valleys

Saint's Progress (1919)
 Barras
 Jimmy Fort
 George Laird
 Gratian Pierson Laird
 Adrian Lauder
 Henriette Lavendie
 Pierre Lavendie
 Leila Lynch
 Mrs. Mitchett
 Cyril Morland
 Edward Pierson
 Noel (Nolly) Pierson
 Robert (Bob) Pierson
 Thirza Pierson
 Canon Rushbourne

The Silver Spoon (1926)
 (The second novel of *A Modern Comedy*)
 Anthony (Tony) Bicket
 Anna Bergfeld
 Fritz Bergfeld
 Pevensey Blythe
 Henry Boddick
 Mr. Justice Brane
 Bullfry
 Butterfield
 Jack Cardigan
 Winifred (Freddie) Dartie
 Bertie Curfew
 Nora Curfew
 Wilfred Desert
 Lord Charles Ferrar

 Marjorie Ferrar
 Sir James Foggart
 Annette Lamotte Forsyte
 Soames Forsyte
 Very Young Nicholas Forsyte
 Sir James Foskisson
 Sir Alexander MacGowan
 Mrs. Maltese
 Christopher (Kit) Mont
 Fleur Forsyte Mont
 Emily, Lady Mont
 Michael Conway Mont
 Sir Lawrence Mont
 Mrs. Ppynrryn
 Mr. Settlewhite
 The Marquess of Shropshire
 Swain
 Francis Wilmot

Swan Song (1928)
 (The third novel of *A Modern Comedy*)
 Wilfred Bentworth
 Bere
 Harold Blade
 Pevensey Blythe
 Butterfield
 Jack Cardigan
 Imogen Dartie Cardigan
 Mrs. Corrigan
 Hilary (Charwell) Cherrell
 May (Charwell) Cherrell
 Nora Curfew
 Holly Forsyte Dartie
 Publius Valerius (Val) Dartie
 Winifred (Freddie) Dartie
 Sir Timothy Fanfield
 Annette Lamotte Forsyte
 Anne Wilmot Forsyte
 Irene Heron Forsyte
 Jolyon (Jon) Forsyte
 June Forsyte
 Soames Forsyte
 Gradman
 Christopher (Kit) Mont
 Fleur Forsyte Mont
 Michael Conway Mont
 Sir Lawrence Mont
 Mr. Montross
 Riggs
 The Marquess of Shropshire
 Smither
 Aubrey Stainford

To Let (1921)
 (The third novel of *The Forsyte Saga*)

Imogen Dartie Cardigan
 Jack Cardigan
 Holly Forsyte Dartie
 Montague (Monty) Moses Dartie
 Publius Valerius (Val) Dartie
 Winifred (Freddie) Dartie
 Annette Lamotte Forsyte
 George Forsyte
 Irene Heron Forsyte
 Jolyon (Jon) Forsyte
 Jolyon (Young Jolyon, Jo) Forsyte
 June Forsyte
 Soames Forsyte
 Timothy Forsyte
 Gradman
 Fleur Forsyte Mont
 Michael Conway Mont
 Prosper Profond
 Smither

The White Monkey (1924)
 (The first novel of *A Modern Comedy*)
 Anthony (Tony) Bicket
 Victorine (Vic) Collins Bicket
 Butterfield
 Lady Alison (Charwell) Cherrell
 Lionel (Charwell) Cherrell
 Philip Norman Danby
 Holly Forsyte Dartie
 Publius Valerius (Val) Dartie
 Winifred (Freddie) Dartie
 Wilfred Desert
 Dumetrius
 Robert Elderson
 Annette Lamotte Forsyte
 George Forsyte
 June Forsyte
 Soames Forsyte
 Very Young Nicholas Forsyte
 Very Young Roger Forsyte
 Gradman
 Aubrey Greene
 Fleur Forsyte Mont
 Michael Conway Mont
 Sir Lawrence Mont
 Miss Perrin

JOHN GALT

Annals of the Parish (1821)
 Mungo Argyle
 Micah Balwhidder
 Nanse Banks
 Mr. Cayenne
 Mr. Coulter

Lord Eaglesham
 Mr. Heckletext
 Sabrina Hooky
 Lizzy Kibbock
 Mr. Kibbock
 Betty Lanshaw
 Lady MacAdam
 Laird MacAdam
 Charles Malcolm
 Effie Malcolm
 Kate Malcolm
 Mrs. Malcolm
 Robert Malcolm
 William (Willie) Malcolm
 Colin Mavis
 Mrs. Nugent
 Mr. Speckle
 Thomas Thorl

The Entail (1823)
 Betty Bodle
 Bodle, Laird of Kilmarkeckle
 Dr. Denholm
 Maudge Dobbie
 Mr. Eadie
 Mrs. Eadie
 Isabella Fatherlans
 Ellen Frazer
 Peggy Givan
 Girzy Hypel
 Malachi Hypel
 Mr. Keelevin
 Mr. Kilfuddy
 Milrookit, Laird of Dirdumwhamle
 Walkinshaw Milrookit
 Gilbert Omit
 Gabriel Pitwinnoch
 Lady Plealands
 Mr. Threeper
 Charles Walkinshaw
 Claud Walkinshaw
 George Walkinshaw
 James Walkinshaw
 Margaret (Meg) Walkinshaw
 Robina Walkinshaw
 Walter (Watty) Walkinshaw
 Thomas Whitteret

The Provost (1822)
 Captain Armour
 Robin Boss
 Mrs. Fenton
 Jean Gaisling
 Mr. Hickery
 Mr. Keelevine

Mr. Keg
 Andrew M'Lucre
 Mr. Mucklewheel
 James Pawkie
 Mrs. Pawkie
 Mr. Pipe
 Mr. Pittle
 Mr. Plan
 Nabal Smeddum
 Laird of Swinton
 Dr. Whackdeil

GAO XINGJIAN

One Man's Bible (1988)
 Margarethe
 "He"
 "You"

Soul Mountain (1990)
 She
Soul Mountain Narrator

CRISTINA GARCIA

Dreaming in Cuban (1992)
 Herminia Delgado
 Celia del Pino
 Ivanito del Pino
 Javier del Pino
 Jorge del Pino
 Lourdes Puente
 Pilar Puente
 Rufino Puente
 Felicia del Pino Villaverde
 Hugo Villaverde
 Luz Villaverde
 Milagro Villaverde

FEDERICO GARCÍA LORCA

Blood Wedding (1933)
 The Bride
 The Bridegroom
 Death
 The Father
 Leonardo
 Leonardo's Wife
 The Moon
 The Mother
 The Mother-in-Law
 The Woodcutters

The House of Bernarda Alba (1945)
 Adela
 Bernarda Alba

Amelia
 Angustias
 Magdalena
 Maid
 María Josefa
 Martirio
 La Poncia
 Pepe el Romano

Yerma (1934)
 Chorus
 Dolores
 First Sister-in-Law
 Five Laundresses
 Juan
 María
 Old Woman
 Second Sister-in-Law
 Three Men
 Two Girls
 Victor
 Yerma

GABRIEL GARCÍA MÁRQUEZ

“Big Mama’s Funeral” (1947)
 Big Mama
 Magdalena
 Nicanor
 The Villagers of Macondo

Love in the Time of Cholera (1985)

Florentino Ariza
 Tránsito Ariza
 Dona Blanca
 Leona Cassiani
 Dr. Urbino Daza
 Fermina Daza
 Lorenzo Daza
 Aunt Escolástica
 Euclides
 Don Leo XII Loayza
 Barbara Lynch
 Widow Nazaret
 Sara Noriega
 Prudencia Pitre
 Lucretia del Real del Obispo
 Rosalba
 Jeremiah de Saint-Amour
 Fermina Sánchez
 Hildebranda Sánchez
 Ausencia Santander
 Lotario Thugut
 Dr. Juvenal Urbino
 Ofelia Urbino

América Vicuña
 Olimpia Zuleta
One Hundred Years of Solitude
 (1967)
 Amaranta
 Ursula Amaranta
 Arcadio
 Aureliano III
 Aurelianos Sons (Brothers)
 Aureliano (Aureliano II) Babilonia
 Leona Cassiani
 Fernanda del Carpio
 Pietro Crespi
 Ursula Iguarán
 Melquíades
 Remedios Moscote
 Santa Sofía de la Piedad
 Rebeca
 Renata Remedios
 Remedios the Beauty
 Aureliano Segundo
 José Arcadio Segundo
 Pilar Ternera

“A Very Old Man with Enormous
 Wings” (1968)
 Angel
 Elisenda
 Father Gonzaga
 Pelayo

JOHN GARDNER

Grendel (1971)
 Dragon
 Grendel (Cowface)
 Hrothgar
 Hrothulf
 Hygmod
 Ork
 Shaper
 Unferth
 Wealthew
Nickel Mountain (1973)
 Simon Bale
 Doc Cathey
 Norma Denitz
 Willard Freund
 Goat Lady (Mother)
 Jimmy
 Fred (Old Man) Judkins
 George Loomis
 Henry Soames
 Calliope (Callie) Wells

October Light (1976)
 Horace Abbott
 Sally Page Abbott
 John F. Alkahest
 Johann Fist
 Dickey Hicks
 Uwis Hicks
 Virginia Page (Ginny) Hicks
 Jane
 Ariah Page
 James L. Page
 Richard Page
 Ed Thomas
 Peter Wagner
The Sunlight Dialogues (1972)
 Walter (Walter Arlis Benson) Boyle
 Esther Clumly
 Fred Clumly
 Freeman
 Arthur Taggart (Old Man) Hodge, Sr.
 Benjamin (Ben) Hodge, Sr.
 Kathleen Paxton Hodge
 Luke Hodge
 Mildred Jewel (Millie) Hodge
 Taggart Faeley (The Sunlight Man, Tag)
 Hodge
 William B. (Will) Hodge, Sr.
 R. V. Kleppmann
 Oliver (Ollie) Nuper
 Clive (Old Man) Paxton

BRIAN GARFIELD

Hopscotch (1975)
 Joseph Cutter
 Carla Fleming
 Glenn Follett
 Miles Kendig
 Myerson
 Leonard Ross
 Mikhail Yasov

HAMLIN GARLAND

Rose of Dutcher’s Coolly (1895)
 Carl
 John Dutcher
 Rose (Rosie) Dutcher
 Caroline Harvey
 Elbert Harvey
 Willis Harvey
 Isabel Herrick
 Warren Mason
 Dr. Sanborn

Owen Taylor
Dr. Joe Thatcher

DAVID GARNETT

Aspects of Love (1955)
Jeanne (Jenny) Dillingham
Rose Vibert Dillingham
Sir George Dillingham
Alexander (Alexis) Golightly
Marcel
Giulietta, Marchesa Trampani
Vincent

Lady Into Fox (1922)
Mrs. Cork (Nanny)
Polly Cork
Simon Cork
Canon Fox
Janet
Richard Tebrick
Silvia Fox Tebrick

GEORGE GARRETT

Death of the Fox (1971)
Sir Francis Bacon
Gregory Brandon
Elizabeth I
James I (James VI of Scotland)
Carew Raleigh
Elizabeth Throckmorton (Bess) Raleigh
Sir Walter (Wat) Raleigh
Sir Lewis Stukely
Mary Throckmorton
George (Steenie) Villiers
Sir Henry Yelverton

Do, Lord, Remember Me (1965)
Elijah J. (Hookworm) Cartwright
L. J. Griggs
Judith
Howie Loomis
Miami
Moses (Moze)
Big Red (L. J. Griggs) Smalley

ELENA GARRO

“Blame the Tlaxcaltecs” (1990)
Margarita Aldama
Señora Laurita Aldama
Señor Pablo Aldama
Cuitzeo Indian Cousin
Josefina
Nachá

ELIZABETH GASKELL

Cousin Phillis (1864)
Betty
Edward Holdsworth
Ebenezer Holman
Mrs. Holman
Phillis Holman
Mr. Manning
Paul Manning
Lucille Ventadour

Cranford (1853)
Betty Barker
Captain Brown
Jessie Brown
Mary Brown
Signor Brunoni
Signora Brunoni
Mrs. Fitz-Adam
Mrs. Forrester
Lady Glenmire
Major Gordon
Jem Hearn
Mr. Hoggins
Thomas Holbrook
Mrs. Jamieson
Deborah Jenkyns
Matilda (Miss Matty) Jenkyns
Peter Jenkyns
Martha
Miss Pole
Mary Smith
Mr. Smith

“The Half-Brothers” (1859)
Aunt Fanny
Gregory
“The Half-Brothers” Narrator
Helen
Lassie
William Preston

Mary Barton (1848)
John Barton
Mary Barton
Mary, Mrs. Barton
Mr. Bridgnorth
Harry Carson
John Carson
Ben Davenport
Mrs. Davenport
Esther Fergusson
Margaret Jennings
Charley Jones
Mrs. Jones

Sally Leadbitter
Job Legh
Miss Simmons
Ben Sturgis
Mrs. Sturgis
Alice Wilson
George Wilson
Jane Wilson
Jem Wilson
Will Wilson

The Moorland Cottage (1850)
Edward Browne
Maggie Browne
Mrs. Browne
Frank Buxton
Mr. Buxton
Mrs. Buxton
Erminia Harvey
Mr. Henry
Nancy

My Lady Ludlow (1858)
Madame Babette
Miss Brooke
Mr. Brooke
Clement de Crequy
Virginie de Crequy
Margaret Dawson
Miss Galindo
Bessy (Gibson)
Mr. Gray
Harry Gregson
Job Gregson
Mr. Horner
Captain James
Jaques
Lady Ludlow
Mrs. Medlicott
Jean Morin
Sally

North and South (1855)
Mr. Bell
John Boucher
Mrs. Boucher
Dixon
Frederick Hale
Margaret Hale
Mr. Hale
Mrs. Hale
Bessy Higgins
Mary Higgins
Nicholas Higgins
Captain Cosmo Lennox

Henry Lennox
George Leonards
Edith Shaw
Mrs. Shaw
Fanny Thornton
John Thornton
Mrs. Thornton

Ruth (1853)
Henry Bellingham [Henry Donne]
Mrs. Bellingham
Faith Benson
Thurstan Benson
Elizabeth Bradshaw
Jemima Bradshaw
Mary Bradshaw
Mr. Bradshaw
Mrs. Bradshaw
Richard Bradshaw
Mr. Davis
Walter Farquhar
Leonard Hilton
Ruth Hilton [Ruth Denbigh]
Mrs. Hughes
Mrs. Mason
Jenny Morgan
Mrs. Pearson
Sally

Sylvia's Lovers (1863)
Molly Corney
William Coulson
Jeremiah Foster
John Foster
Bella Hepburn
Philip Hepburn
Kester
Charley Kinraid
Bell Robson
Daniel Robson
Sylvia Robson
Alice Rose
Hester Rose
Dick Simpson

Wives and Daughters (1866)
Phoebe Browning
Sally Browning
Lady Cumnor
Lord Cumnor
Molly Gibson
Mr. Gibson
Mrs. Gibson
Aimee Hamley
Mrs. Hamley

Osborne Hamley
Roger Hamley
Squire Hamley
Lord Hollingford
Cynthia Kirkpatrick
Mr. Preston
Lady Harriet Tranmere

WILLIAM GASS

Omensetter's Luck (1966)
Reverend Jethro (Furb) Furber
Clifford Huffley
Brackett Omensetter
Doctor (Doc) Orcutt
Reverend Andrew (Andy) Pike
Henry Pimber
Israbestis Tott
Matthew (Mat) Watson
Willie Masters' Lonesome Wife (1968)
Phil Gelvin
Babs Masters

MARY LADD GAVELL

"The Rotifer" (1968)
John Benton
Josiah Benton Family
Lizzie Benton
Robert Josiah Benton
Leah
Mary

MARTHA GELHORN

"Miami—New York" (1948)
John Hanley
Kate Merlin
A Stricken Field (1940)
Lord Balham
Louis Berthold
Mary Douglas
General Labonne
Tom Lambert
Frau Markheim
Peter Reinick
Rita Salus

Wine of Astonishment (1948)
Dorothy (Doty) Brock
William (Bill) Gaylord
Bert Hammer
Heinrich
Major Gordon Jarvis
Jacob (Jake, Jawn) Levy

Kathe Limpert
Royal (Roy) Lommax
Sergeant-Major Postalozzi
Lieutenant Colonel John Dawson
(Johnny) Smithers

JEAN GENET

The Balcony (1957)
Bishop
Carmen
Chantal
Chief of Police
Court Envoy
Executioner (Arthur)
General
Girl
Judge
Roger
Slave
Thief

The Maids (1947)

Claire
Madame
Monsieur
Solange

The Miracle of the Rose (1946)

Bulkaen
Divers
Harcamone
The Miracle of the Rose Narrator

Our Lady of the Flowers (1944)

Louis Culavrov
Darling Daintyfoot
Our Lady of the Flowers
Our Lady of the Flowers Narrator
Maurice Pilorge
Weidmann

PETER GENT

North Dallas Forty (1973)
Bob Beaubreau
Charlotte Ann Caulder
Phillip J. (Bertrand, Phil) Elliott
Clinton Foote
Conrad R. Hunter
Emmett John Hunter
Seth Maxwell
O. B. Meadows
B. A. Quinlan
Joanne Remington
Jo Bob Williams

Texas Celebrity Turkey Trot (1978)

Titus Bean
 Billy Bentson
 George Billings
 Stormy Claridge
 Farah Everett
 Jace Everett
 Jace (Junior) Everett, Jr.
 Jason (Trey) Everett III
 LD Groover
 Hondo Higgins
 Mabry Jenkins
 Ezra Lytflle
 Stephano Valentine
 Luther Watt

WILLIAM GERHARDIE

Futility: A Novel on Russian Themes
 (1922)

Andrei Andreiech
 Magda Nikolaevna Bursanov
 Nikolai Vasilievich Bursanov
 Nina Bursanov
 Sonia Bursanov
 Vera Bursanov
 Admiral Butt
 Cecedek
 Eisenstein
 Uncle Frostia
 Fanny Ivanovna
 Kniaz
 Ivan Stanitski
 Baron Wunderhausen
 Zina

AMITAV GHOSH

The Hungry Tide (2004)

Fokir
 Kanai
 Moyna
 Nilima
 Nirmal
 Piyali Roy

The Shadow Lines (1990)

Ila
 Jatin-Kaku
 Jethamoshai
 Khalil
 Mayadebi
 Narrator's Father
 Narrator's Mother
 May Price

Mrs. Price
 Nick Price
 "Queen Victoria"
 Robi
The Shadow Lines Narrator
 The Shaheb
 Snipe
 Tha'mma
 Alan Tresawsen
 Tridib

STELLA GIBBONS

Cold Comfort Farm (1932)

Agony Beetle
 Meriam Beetle
 Mrs. Beetle
 Luke Dolour
 Mark Dolour
 Aunt Ada Doom
 Charles Fairford
 Richard Hawk-Monitor
 Adam Lambsbreath
 Mr. Mybug
 Flora Poste
 Mary Smiling
 Amos Starkadder
 Elfine Starkadder
 Ezra Starkadder
 Judith Starkadder
 Micah Starkadder
 Rennet Starkadder
 Reuben Starkadder
 Seth Starkadder
 Urk Starkadder

KAHLIL GIBRAN

The Prophet (1923)

Almitra
 Almustafa
 People of Orphalese

ANDRÉ GIDE

The Counterfeiters (1925)

Boris
 Laura Vedel-Azaïs Douviers
 Edouard
 Lilian Griffith
 Molinier
 Olivier Molinier
 Oscar Molinier
 Vincent Molinier
 Passavant

Count Robert Passavant
 La Pérouse
 Profitendieus
 Bernard Profitendieus
 Vedel-Azaïs

The Immoralist (1902)

Ali
 Bocage
 Alcide Bocage
 Charles Bocage
 The Heurtevents
 Marceline
 Ménéalque
 Michel
 Moktir
 Three Friends

Lafcadio's Adventures (1914)

Amédée
 Anthime Armand-Dubois
 Baptistin
 Julius de Barragliou
 Carola
 Arnica Fleurissoire
 Genevieve
 Julie
 Marguerite
 Protos
 Valentine
 Veronica
 Lafcadio Wlouki

DAGOBERTO GILB

"Love in L. A." (1993)

Jim
 Alena Jorgensen
 Rolfe

ELLEN GILCHRIST

Victory Over Japan (1983)

Diane
 Freddy Harwood
 Lilly Kase
 King Mallison (Jr.)
 Dudley Manning
 Phelan Manning
 Rhoda Manning
 Lady Margaret Sarpie
 Traceleen
 Crystal Weiss
 Lenny Weiss
 Manny Weiss

Nora Jane Whittington
Fanny Yellin

CAROLINE GILMAN

Recollections of a Housekeeper (1834)

Ma'am Bridge
Nancy
Clarissa Gray (Clara) Packard
Edward Packard
Mrs. Philipson
Polly
Mrs. Sliter
Stockton

Recollections of a Southern Matron
(1838)

Anna Allston
Bill Barnwell
Lewis Barnwell
Josep Bates
Charles Duncan
Arthur Marion
Benjamin (Ben) Wilton
Cornelia Wilton
Henry Wilton
Richard (Dick) Wilton

CHARLOTTE PERKINS GILMAN

"The Yellow Wall-paper" (1892)

Henry
Jennie
John
Julia
Mary
Nellie
"The Yellow Wallpaper" Narrator

JEAN GIRAUDOUX

Tiger at the Gates (1935)

Ajax
Andromache
Cassandra
Demokos
Hector
Hecuba
Helen
Mathematician
Paris
Priam
Troilus
Ulysses

GEORGE GISSING

Born in Exile (1892)

Emily Cadman
Bruno Chilvers
John Earwaker
Mr. Gunnery
Bella Jacox
Mrs. Jacox
Malkin
Thomas Malkin
Sylvia Moorhouse
Christian Moxey
Janet Moxey
Marcella Moxey
Constance Palmer
Andrew Peak
Charlotte Peak
Godwin Peak
Oliver Peak
Buckland Warricombe
Martin Warricombe
Sidwell Warricombe
Lady Whitelaw

The Crown of Life (1899)

Miss Bonnicastle
Helen Borrisoff
Dr. Derwent
Eustace Derwent
Irene Derwent
Florio
Lee Hannaford
Mrs. Hannaford
Olga Hannaford
Arnold Jacks
John Jacks
Mrs. Jacks
Mr. Kite
Korolevitch
André Moncharmont
Alexander Otway
Daniel Otway
Jerome Otway
Mrs. Otway
Piers Otway

Demos (1886)

Daniel Dabbs
Hubert Eldon
Mr. Keene
Alice Mutimer
Arry Mutimer
Mrs. Mutimer
Richard Mutimer

Willis Rodman
Roodhouse
Emma Vine
Jane Vine
Adela Waltham
Alfred Waltham
Mrs. Waltham
Mr. Westlake
Stella Westlake
Clara Williamson
Mr. Wyvern

Denzil Quarrier (1892)

Eustace Glazzard
William Glazzard
Tobias Liversedge
Mr. Mumbray
Serena Mumbray
Arthur Northway
Denzil Quarrier
Lilian Quarrier
Scatchard Vials
Mrs. Wade

The Emancipated (1890)

Miriam Baske
Jacob Bradshaw
Mrs. Bradshaw
Barbara Denyer
Madeline Denyer
Mr. Denyer
Mrs. Denyer
Zillah Denyer
Cecily Doran
Reuben Elgar
Madame Glück
Mrs. Lessingham
Ross Mallard
Clifford Marsh
Mr. Musselwhite
Edward Spence
Eleanor Spence
Mrs. Travis

Eve's Ransom (1895)

Charles Dengate
Emily Hilliard
Maurice Hilliard
Eve Madeley
Robert Narramore
Patty Ringrose

In the Year of Jubilee (1894)

Samuel Barmby
Luckworth Crewe
Mrs. Eustace Damerel

- Beatrice French
 Fanny French
 Horace Lord
 Nancy Lord
 Stephen Lord
 Mankelow
 Jessica Morgan
 Ada Peachey
 Arthur Peachey
 Lionel Tarrant
 Mary Woodruff

Isabel Clarendon (1886)
 Robert Asquith
 Mrs. Bolt
 Isabel Clarendon
 Mr. Clarendon
 Clement Gabriel
 Mary Jalland
 Bernard Kingcote
 Vincent Lacour
 Hilda Meres
 Rhoda Meres
 Thomas Meres
 Mrs. Bruce Page
 Mrs. Stratton
 Mr. Vissian
 Ada Warren
 Lord Winterset

A Life's Morning (1888)
 Philip Athel
 Wilfred Athel
 Mr. Baxendale
 Mrs. Baxendale
 Mr. Cartwright
 Mrs. Cartwright
 Cheeseman
 Richard Dagworthy
 Emily Hood
 James Hood
 Mrs. Hood
 Beatrice Redwing
 Edith Rossall

The Nether World (1889)
 Jack Bartley
 Bessie Byass
 Samuel Byass
 Maria Candy
 Pennyloaf Candy
 Stephen Candy
 Grace Danver
 Bob Hewett
 Clara Hewett

 John Hewett
 Maggie Hewett
 Sidney Kirkwood
 Miss Lant
 Clem Peckover
 Mrs. Peckover
 Scawthorne
 Jane Snowdon
 Joseph Snowdon
 Michael Snowdon

New Grub Street (1891)
 Harold Biffen
 Carter
 Fadge
 Dora Milvain
 Jasper Milvain
 Maud Milvain
 Amy Yule Reardon
 Edwin Reardon
 Willie Reardon
 Whelpdale
 Alfred Yule
 Edmund Yule
 John Yule
 Marian Yule
 Mrs. Edmund Yule

The Odd Women (1893)
 Everard Barfoot
 Mary Barfoot
 Bevis
 Mr. Bullivant
 Mrs. Cosgrove
 Alice Madden
 Dr. Madden
 Monica Madden
 Virginia Madden
 Thomas Micklethwaite
 Rhoda Nunn
 Mildred Vesper
 Edmund Widdowson
 Mrs. Luke Widdowson

Our Friend the Charlatan (1901)
 Breakspeare
 Constance Bride
 Lord Dymchurch
 Dyce Lashmar
 Mrs. Lashmar
 Philip Lashmar
 Lady Ogram
 May Tomalin
 Mrs. Toplady
 Iris Woolstan

 Wrybolt

The Paying Guest (1895)
 Thomas Cobb
 Louise Derrick
 Mrs. Higgins
 Clarence Mumford
 Emmeline Mumford

Sleeping Fires (1895)
 Edmund Langley
 Louis Reed
 Lady Revill
 Mrs. Tresilian
 Worboys

Thyrza (1887)
 Luke Ackroyd
 Mr. Boddy
 Mary Bower
 Mr. Bower
 Jo Bunce
 Dalmaine
 Walter Egremont
 Gilbert Grail
 Totty Nancarrow
 Annabel Newthorpe
 Mr. Newthorpe
 Mrs. Ormonde
 Lydia Trent
 Thyrza Trent
 Paula Tyrrel

The Town Traveller (1898)
 Mrs. Bubb
 Louisa Clover
 Minnie Clover
 Mr. Gammon
 Greenacre
 Christopher Parish
 Theodore Parish
 Lord Polperro
 Ebenezer Sparkes
 Polly Sparkes
 Carrie Waghorn

The Unclassed (1884)
 Theresa Bygrave
 Julian Casti
 Egger
 Emily Enderby
 Maud Enderby
 Paul Enderby
 Sally Fisher
 Philip O'Gree
 Miss Rutherford

- Slimy
 Harriet Smales
 Mr. Smales
 Sarah Sprowl
 Ida Starr
 Lotty Starr
 Dr. Tootle
 Felix Tootle
 Mrs. Tootle
 Osmond Waymark
 Abraham Woodstock
- Veranilda* (1904)
 Athalfrida
 Aurelia
 Basil
 Benedict
 Bessas
 Chorsoman
 Decius
 Deodatus
 Felix
 Flavius Anicius Maximus
 Heliadora
 Leander
 Marcian
 Marcus
 Muscula
 Pelagius
 Petronilla
 Sagaris
 Totila
 Venantius
 Veranilda
 Vivian
- The Whirlpool* (1897)
 Mrs. Abbot
 Mr. Buncombe
 Hugh Carnaby
 Sybil Carnaby
 Felix Dymes
 Alma Frothingham
 Bennet Frothingham
 Mrs. Frothingham
 Mrs. Lant
 Mr. Leach
 Cecil Morphew
 Basil Morton
 Cyrus Redgrave
 Harvey Rolfe
 Hughie Rolfe
 Mrs. Herbert Strangeways
 Mr. Thistlewood
- Will Warburton* (1905)
 Allchin
 Bertha Cross
 Mrs. Cross
 Rosamund Elvan
 Norbert Franks
 Mrs. Hopper
 Martha
 Godfrey Sherwood
 Turnbull
 Jane Warburton
 Mrs. Warburton
 Will Warburton
- Workers in the Dawn* (1880)
 Bill Blatherwick
 Mrs. Blatherwick
 Mark Challenger
 Dr. Gmelin
 Arthur Golding
 Gilbert Gresham
 Maud Gresham
 Edgar Walton Heatherley
 Polly Hemp
 Carrie Mitchell
 Will Noble
 Edward Norman
 Helen Norman
 John Pether
 Mrs. Pole
 Ned Quirk
 Michael Rumball
 Samuel Tollady
 Lucy Venning
 Mr. Venning
 John Waghorn
 Augustus Whiffle
 Orlando Whiffle
- ELLEN GLASGOW**
- Barren Ground* (1925)
 Doctor Burch
 Bob Ellgood
 Geneva Ellgood
 James (Jim) Ellgood
 Doctor Faraday
 Aunt Mehitable Green
 Doctor Greylock
 Jason Greylock
 Mr. Kettledrum
 Fluvanna Moody
 Dorinda (Dorindy, Dorrie) Oakley
 Eudora Abernethy Oakley
 Joshua Oakley
- Josiah Oakley
 Rufus Oakley
 John Abner Pedlar
 Lena Pedlar
 Nathan Pedlar
 Rose Emily Milford Pedlar
- The Romantic Comedians* (1926)
 Alberta
 Dabney Birdsong
 Colonel Bletheram
 Angus Blount
 Edmonia Honeywell Bredalbane
 Ralph Bredalbane
 Doctor Buchanan
 Annabel Upchurch Honeywell
 Judge Gamaliel Bland Honeywell
 Amanda Lightfoot
 Mrs. Spearman
 Annabel Upchurch
 Bella Upchurch
- The Sheltered Life* (1932)
 Uncle Abednego
 Cora (Mamma) Archbald
 Etta (Aunt Etta) Archbald
 General David (Grandfather) Archbald
 Isabella (Aunt Isabella) Archbald
 Jenny Blair Archbald
 Delia Barron
 Eva Howard Birdsong
 George Birdsong
 Joseph Crocker
 Memoria
 Bena Peyton
 John Welch
- They Stooped to Folly* (1929)
 Colonel Bletheram
 Milly Burden
 Amy Paget Dalrymple
 Louisa Goddard
 Agatha (Aunt Agatha) Littlepage
 Curle Littlepage
 Duncan Littlepage
 Marmaduke Littlepage
 Victoria Brooke Littlepage
 Virginius Curle Littlepage
 Martin Welding
 Mary Victoria Littlepage Welding
- Vein of Iron* (1935)
 Minna Bergen
 Mr. Black
 Ada Fincastle
 Grandmother Fincastle

John (Father) Fincastle
 Maggie (Aunt Maggie) Fincastle
 Mary Evelyn (Mrs. John, Mother)
 Fincastle
 Abigail (Aunt Abigail) Geddy
 Ada Fincastle McBride
 Mrs. McBride
 Ralph McBride
 Ranny McBride
 Janet Rowan
 Dr. Updike
 Mrs. Waters
 Toby Waters

Virginia (1913)
 Miss Priscilla Batte
 Mandy
 Gabriel Pendleton
 Lucy Pendleton
 Virginia (Jinny) Pendleton
 Belinda Bolingbroke Treadwell
 Cyrus Treadwell
 Henry (Harry) Treadwell
 Oliver Treadwell
 Susan Treadwell

SUSAN GLASPELL

Fidelity (1915)
 Edith Lawrence Blair
 Amy Forrester Franklin
 Dr. Deane Franklin
 Annie Morris Herman
 Cyrus (Cy) Holland
 Ruth Holland
 Ted Holland
 Marion Averley Williams
 Stuart Williams

Judd Rankin's Daughter (1945)
 Gerald Andrews
 Stuart Jackson
 Adah Elwood (Cousin Adah) Logan
 Joe Logan
 Frances Rankin Mitchell
 Judson Mitchell
 Leonard (Len) Mitchell
 Madeleine (Maddie) Mitchell
 Judd (Juddie) Rankin
 Douglass Reynolds

A Jury of Her Peers (1917)
 Mr. Hale
 Mrs. Hale
 Mr. Peters
 Mrs. Peters

John Wright
 Minnie Wright
The Outside (1917)
 Joe Bradford
 Captain
 Joe Dyer
 Allie Mayo
 Mrs. Patrick
 Dannie Sears
 Tony

Trifles (1916)
 County Attorney (George Henderson)
 Lewis Hale
 Mrs. Hale
 Mrs. Peters
 Sheriff (Henry Peters)

NORA GLICKMAN

“The Last Immigrant” (1983)
 “The Last Immigrant” Narrator
 Baruch Leiserman
 Sara Leiserman

MOLLY GLOSS

The Jump-Off Creek (1989)
 Jack
 Carroll Oberfield
 Blue Odell
 Harley Osgood
 Lydia Bennett Sanderson
 Danny Turnbow
 Evelyn Walker
 Mike Walker
 Tim Whiteaker

GAIL GODWIN

Evensong (1999)
 Marie Baird
 Vincent Baird
 Adrian Bonner
 Evette Bonner
 Joseph Anthony (Tony) Bonner
 Margaret Bonner
 Bill (Billy) Britt
 Helen Britt
 Paul Britt
 Dick
 Kevin Dowd
 Mr. Dumas
 Annabel Eubanks
 Augusta (Gus) Eubanks

Smathers Eubanks
 Madelyn (Maddy) Farley
 Mr. Farley
 Buddy Freegood
 Georgie Gaines
 Greedy Gaines
 Harriet MacGruder Gaines
 Edmund Gallatin
 Ruth Gower
 Walter Gower
 Bob Grover
 Aunt Irma
 Cal Lord
 Lucinda Lord
 Ben MacGruder
 Professor Mallory
 Dick Miller
 Father Mountjoy
 Grace Munger
 Joel Munger
 Patrick Murray
 Paul Pike
 Addie Rogers
 Hiram Sandlin
 Mr. Schmidt
 Mrs. Schmidt
 Shaun
 Ferguson (Fergie) Stroup
 Katharine Thrale
 Charles Tye
 Haywood Tye
 Jennifer (Jenn) Tye
 Whispering Dan
 Chase Zorn
 Radford Zorn
Glass People (1972)
 Cameron Bolt
 Francesca Fox Bolt
 Nina Brett
 M (Em, Thelma Postgate) Evans
 Grace Fairfield
 Jerry Freeman
 Jonathan
 Kate (Katie)
 Eric Neuoffer
 Michael (Mike) S. Reusing (Rushing)
 Ware Smith
The Odd Woman (1974)
 Edith Dewar Barnstorff
 James Bruton
 Jane Clifford
 Cleva Dewar
 Eleanor

Sonia Marks
Gerda Miller Mulvaney
Marsha Pedersen
Portia Prentiss
Kitty Sparks
Ray Sparks
Hugo Von Vorst
Gabriel Weeks

The Perfectionists (1970)

Count Bartolomé
Dane Tarrant Empson
John Dominick Empson
Robin (Robin Redbreast) Empson
Henrietta Hart
Karl Heykoop
Polly Heykoop
Penelope MacMahon
Ramirez
Lady Jane Rotherhall
Dane Tarrant

Violet Clay (1978)

Sheila Benton
Conrad Chakravorti
Ambrose Valentine Clay
Violet Isabel Clay
Samantha (Sam) De Vere
Carol M. Gruber
Milo (Arabella Stone) Hamilton
Stewart Landshorough
Lewis Lanier
Minerva (Minnie Mouse) Means
Ivor (Istvan Szegedyi) Sedge
Lila Swenson

WILLIAM GODWIN*Caleb Williams* (1794)

Barnes
Brightwell
Mr. Clare
Mr. Coffins
Ferdinando Falkland
Mr. Forester
Jack Gines
Grimes
Mrs. Hammond
Miss Hardingham
Benjamin Hawkins
Leonard Hawkins
Mrs. Jakeman
Laura
Count Malvesi
Mrs. Marney

Emily Melville
Old Woman
Lucretia, Lady Pisani
Mr. Raymond
Mr. Spurrell
Thomas
Barnabas Tyrrel
Mrs. Tyrrel
Squire Underwood
Caleb Williams
Dr. Wilson

Cloudesley (1830)

Arthur Danvers, Lord Alton
Richard Danvers, Lord Alton
Borromeo
Bozzari
Frederigo, Count of Camaldoli
Camilla
Cloudesley
Colocotroni
Irene Colocotroni
Corrado
John Ernest Biren, Duke of
Courland
Julian Danvers
Sergius Dolgorouki
Elliot
Eudocia
Signer Fabroni
Selina Fortescue
Giuseppe
Helena Ludolfski
William Meadows
Bernardino Perfetti
Francesco Perfetti
Alexis Scherbatoff
Isabella Scherbatoff
Baron Stahlhoffen
St. Elmo
Stephanoff
Stirling

Deloraine (1833)

Ambrose
Lord Borradale
Margaret Borradale
Maurice Borradale
Colonel Bouverie
Catherine Deloraine
Emilia Fitzcharles Deloraine
P. Deloraine
Catherine Fanshaw
Monsieur Jerome
Monsieur Morlaix

John Rowland
Thornton
Travers
William

Fleetwood (1805)

Sir George Bradshaw
Mrs. Comorin
Ambrose Fleetwood
Casimir Fleetwood
Casimir Fleetwood (the elder)
Mary Macneil Fleetwood
Frewen
Mrs. Gifford
Sir Charles Glead
Edward Kenrick
Gifford Kenrick
Mr. Kenrick
Mr. Macneil
Mr. Matthews
Morrison
Mr. Parkhurst
Laetitia Philips
Mathilda Rancliffe
William Ruffigny
Louisa Scarborough
Mr. Scarborough
Monsieur Vaublanc
Withers

Mandeville (1817)

Hilkiah Bradford
William, Lord Caulfield
Sir Arthur Chicester
Lionel Clifford
Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper
Captain Union Croke
Marquis de Grevres
Colonel Hugh Grove
Josiah Hampole
Holloway
Judith
Mrs. Landseer
Mallison
Audley Mandeville
Charles Mandeville
Commodore Mandeville
Dorothy Mandeville
Henrietta Mandeville
Edward Montagu
Ralph Montagu
Amelia Montfort
Sir Phelim O'Neile
Colonel John Penruddock
Dr. Pottinger

Thomas, Lord Strafford
 Lieutenant Jack Thomson
 Sir Joseph Wagstaff
 Mrs. Willis

St. Leon (1799)

Duke of Alencon
 Bernardin
 Muzaffer Bey
 Gian-Battasta Castaldo (Count of Piadena)
 Marian Chabot
 Caspar de Coligny
 Marguerite de Damville
 Marquis de Damville
 Chevalier Dupont
 Andrea Filosanto
 Marchese Filosanto
 King Francis
 Bethlem Gabor
 Monsieur Grimseld
 Hector
 King Henry VIII
 Antonio de Leyva
 Monsieur Monluc
 Mordecai
 Pandora Nadasti
 King Philip II
 Charles de St. Leon (Chevalier de Damville)
 Reginald de St. Leon (Chattillon, D'Aubigny)
 Reginald de St. Leon (the elder)
 Marquis de Villeroy
 Franceso Zampieri

JOHANN WOLFGANG VON GOETHE

Faust (1808)
 Altmayer
 Brander
 Faust
 Frosch
 Gabriel
 Lieschen
 Lord
 Margaret
 Martha
 Mephistopheles
 Michael
 Raphael
 Siebel
 Wagner
 Witch

The Sorrows of Young Werther (1774)

Albert
 Lotte
 Werther
 Wilhelm

DONALD GOINES

Dopefiend (1971)

Billy Banks
 Bessy Mae
 Minnie
 Porky
 Smokey
 Snake
 Teddy
 Terry Wilson

NIKOLAI GOGOL

Dead Souls (1842)

Ivan Antonovitch
 Daughter of the Governor
 Ivan Grigoryevitch
 Captain Kopeykin
 Nastasya Petrovna Korobotchkina
 Manilov, Mihail Semyonovitch
 Sobakevitch, Plyushkin, General
 Betrishtchev
 Murazov
 Nozdryov
 Petrushka
 Selifan
 Konstantin Skudronzhoglo
 Pavel Ivanovitch Tchitchikov
 Andrey Ivanovitch Tyentyelnikov
 Ulinka

The Diary of a Madman (1835)

The Director
 Fido
 Grand Chancellor/Inquisitor
 Madgie
 Mavra
 Polkan
 Aksenty Ivanovitch Popristchin
 The Section Head
 Sophie
 Teplov

“The Inspector General” (1836)

Anna
 Anton Antonovich
 Anton Dobchinsky
 Luka Lukich Hlopov

Ivan Khlestakov
 Ammos Fedorovich Lyapkin-Tyapkin
 Maria
 Osip
 Artemy Filippovich Zemlyanika

“The Marriage” (1833)

Anutchkin
 Arina
 Dunyashka
 Madam Fyokla
 Miss Agafya Kooperdyagin
 Ilya Kotchkarev
 Ivan Pavlovitch
 Podkolyossin
 Starikov
 Stepan
 Baltazar Zevakin

“The Nose” (1836)

Mrs. Chekhtaryova
 Madam Alexandra (Pelageya)
 Grigoryevna
 Major Kovalyov
 Nose
 Praskovya Osipovna
 Ivan Yakovlevich

“Old Fashioned Farmers” (1835)

Afanasii Ivanovich Tovstogub
 Pulcheria Ivanovna Tovstogubikha

“The Overcoat” (1842)

Akakiy Akakievich
 Person of Consequence
 Petrovitch

HERBERT GOLD

Slave Trade (1979)

Father Brice
 Mahmoud Fils-Aimé
 Sid Kasdan
 Lucien
 Saloman Saint-Jupe
 Francis Worthington
 January (Jan) Worthington
 Luci Worthington

MICHAEL GOLD

Jews without Money (1930)

Dr. Marcus J. Axelrod
 Joey Cohen
 Esther Gold
 Herman Gold
 Katie Gold

Michael (Mikey) Gold
Nigger
Louis One Eye
Reb Samuel
Dr. Isidore Solow

ARTHUR GOLDEN

Memoirs of a Geisha (1997)
Baron
Chairman
Chiyo/Sayuri
Dr. Crab
Hatsumomo
Mameha
Mrs. Nitta "Mother"
Nobu
Pumpkin/Hatsumiyo
Satsu
Mr. Tanaka

WILLIAM GOLDING

Darkness Visible (1979)
Edwin Bell
Bill
Arthur Frankly
Gerry
Sim Goodchild
Fido Masterman
Sebastian Pedigree
Matthew (Matty) Septimus
Sophy Stanhope
Toni Stanhope

Free Fall (1959)
Philip Arnold
Benjie
Mr. Carew
Commandant of German prisoner-of-war camp
Dr. Kenneth Enticott
Evie
Dr. Halde
Headmaster
Beatrice Ifor
Ma
Miss Manning
Sammy Mountjoy
Taffy Mountjoy
Rowena Pringle
Nick Shales
Father Watts-Watt

The Inheritors (1955)
Bush

Chestnut-head
Fa
Liku
Lok
Mal
Marlan
The New One
Nil
Oa
The Old Woman
Pine-tree
Tanakil
Tuami
Twal
Vivani

Lord of the Flies (1954)
Eric
Percival Wemys Madison
Jack Merridew
Officer in White Uniform
Piggy
Ralph
Roger
Sam
Simon

The Paper Men (1984)
Elizabeth Barclay
Emily Barclay
Wilfred Townsend Barclay
Humphrey Capstone Bowers
Gabriel Clayton
Vicar Douglas
Mr. Halliday
Italian chum
Lucinda
Margaret
Padre Pio
Johnny St. John John
Mary Lou Tucker
Professor Richard Lindbergh Tucker

Pincher Martin (1956)
(U.S.A. title: *The Two Deaths of Christopher Martin*)
Campbell
Captain Davidson
George
Helen
Mary Lovell
Christopher Hadley ("Pincher") Martin
Pete
Chief Petty Officer Roberts
Nathaniel Walterson

The Pyramid (1967)
Evie Babbacombe
Mrs. Babbacombe
Serjeant Babbacombe
Imogen Grantley Claymore
Norman Claymore
Miss Dawlish ("Bounce")
Mr. Dawlish
Evelyn de Tracy
Robert Ewan
Oliver
Oliver's Father
Henry Williams
Mary Williams
Captain Wilmot

The Spire (1964)
Father Adam
Lady Alison
Father Anselm
Dumb Man
Master Godfrey
Jehan
Dean Jocelin
Rachel Mason
Roger Mason
Mel
Pangall
Goody Pangall
Ranulf
Visitor from Rome

OLIVER GOLDSMITH

The Citizen of the World (1762)
Catharina Alexowna
Barbacela (Queen of Emmets)
Bonbennin bonbobbin-bonbobbinet
Choang
Will Drybone
Mr. Fudge
Fum Hoam
Hansi
Jack
Lien Chi Altangi
Nanhua (Queen of the Scarlet Dragons)
Shingfu
Mrs. Tibbs
Ned (the Little Beau) Tibbs
Whang
Yaoua

The Vicar of Wakefield (1766)
Timothy Baxter

Lady Blarney
 Solomon Flamborough
 Ephram Jenkinson
 Bill Primrose
 Deborah Primrose
 Dick Primrose
 Dr. Charles Primrose
 George Primrose
 Moses Primrose
 Olivia (Livy) Primrose
 Sophia (Sophy) Primrose
 Carolina Wilhelmina Amelia Skeggs
 Mr. Symmonds
 Sir William Thornhill [Mr. Burchell]
 Squire Thornhill
 Mr. Williams
 Arabella Wilmot
 Mr. Wilmot

HUSHANG GOLSHIRI

Prince Ehtejab (1969)
 Fakhri
 Farhad
 Morad
 Fakhr al-Nesa

NADINE GORDIMER

“The Defeated” (1952)
 “The Defeated” Narrator
 John Saiyetovitz
 Miriam Saiyetovitz
 Mrs. Saiyetovitz
 The Shangaan
 The Swazi
 “A Soldier’s Embrace” (1980)
 Chipande
 Lawyer
 Muchanga
 Father Mulumbua
 Wife
 “Town and Country Lovers” (1950)
 Dr. Franz-Josef von Leinsdorf
 Young Woman

CAROLINE GORDON

Green Centuries (1941)
 Francis (Frank) Dawson
 Archy Outlaw
 Jocasta Dawson (Cassy) Outlaw
 Orion (Rion) Outlaw
 Elsa (Sarah) Wagner
 Jacob Wagner

“The Ice House” (1963)
 Doug
 Raeburn
 Yankee Contractor
 “The Last Day in the Field” (1935)
 Aunt Martha
 Aleck Maury
 Charley Morrison
 Joe Thomas

“One More Time” (1963)
 Bob Reynolds
 Mrs. Lida Reynolds
 Mrs. Aggie Rogers
 Aunt Zilphy

“The Presence” (1981)
 Cook
 Benny Gaines
 Joe Gaines
 Riva Gaines
 Anna Gilbert
 Jenny Mowbray
 Jim Mowbray
 Sanders Murphy
 Phillis

“To Thy Chamber Window, Sweet”
 (1981)
 Alf and Mrs. Bellows
 Carrie
 Mrs. Carter
 Aunt Fanny
 Henry

MARY GORDON

The Company of Women (1980)
 Robert Cavendish
 Father Cyprian
 Charlotte Taylor
 Felicitas Taylor
 Frank Taylor
Final Payments (1978)
 Margaret Casey
 Eleanor Lavery
 David Lowe
 Isabel Moore
 Joseph Moore
 Father Mulcahy
 Elizabeth (Liz) O’Brien Ryan
 John Ryan
 Hugh Slade
Men and Angels (1985)
 Anne Foster

Michael Foster
 Laura Post
 Caroline Watson
 Jane Watson
 Stephan Watson
The Other Side (1989)
 Dan MacNamara
 Ellen Costelloe MacNamara
 Vincent MacNamara
 Camille MacNamara Ulichni

MAXIM GORKY

Foma Gordyeeff (1899)
 Anfisa
 Ezhoff
 Foma Gordyeeff
 Ignat
 Liuboff
 Mayakin
 Madame Medynsky
 Natalya
 Sasha
 Smolin
The Lower Depths (1902)
 The Actor
 Anna
 The Baron
 Luka
 Kleshtch
 Kostilyoff
 Miedviedeff
 Nastya
 Natasha
 Satine
 Vaska
 Vassilisa
Mother (1907)
 Andrey
 Nikolay Ivanovich
 Natasha
 Rybin
 Sashenka
 Sofya
 Michael Vlasov
 Pavel Vlasov
 Pelagueya Vlasov
 Vyesovshchikov
WILLIAM GOYEN
Come, the Restorer (1974)
 Ace Adair
 Addis Adair

Jewel Adair
Mr. De Persia
Cleon (Oil King) Peters
Selina Rosheen Prescott
Wylie Prescott

The Fair Sister (1963)
Ruby Drew
Cubsy Hall
Canaan Johnson
Orondo McCabe
Prince O'Light
Savata

The House of Breath (1950)
Hattie Clegg
Boy Ganchion
Christy Ganchion
Folner (Follie) Ganchion
Hannah (Granny) Ganchion
Berryben (Ben) Starnes (Ganchion)
Jessy Starnes
Jimbo Starnes
Lauralee (Aunty) Starnes
Malley Ganchion Starnes
Sue Emma (Swimma) Starnes
Walter Warren Starnes
Maidie Starnes Suggs

In a Farther Country (1955)
Sister Angelica
Thwaite Cumberly
Eddie
Chalmers Egstrom
Jack Flanders
Lois Fuchs
Louisa
Thomas Harold MacDougal
Marietta McGee-Chavéz
Oris
Sabino
Father Trask

JUAN GOYTISOLO

Marks of Identity (1966)
Young Boy
Isabella
King John
Count Julian
Marks of Identity Narrator
Álvaro Mendiola
Mrs. Potiphar
Spanish Chauvinist

KENNETH GRAHAME

The Wind in the Willows (1908)
Badger
Chairman of the Bench
Mole
Otter
Sea-Rat Adventurer
Toad
Water Rat

GÜNTER GRASS

Dog Years (1963)
Eddi Amsel
Mr. Brauxel
Harry Liebenau
Walter Matern
Prinz
The Flounder (1977)
Edek
The Flounder
Ilsebil
Three Feminist Fisherwomen
The Tin Drum (1959)
Jan Bronski
Sigismund Markus
Alfred Matzerath
Oskar Matzerath
Maria Truczynski
Too Far Afield (1995)
Ludwig Hoftaller
Theo Wuttke

SHIRLEY ANN GRAU

The Condor Passes (1971)
Anna Oliver Caillet
Anthony Caillet
Robert Caillet
Maurice Lamotta
Mama (Ma)
Margaret Oliver
Stephanie Maria D'Alfonso Oliver
Thomas Henry (Old Man) Oliver
Stanley
Evidence of Love (1977)
Harold Evans
Abigail Morton Henley
Edward Milton Henley
Eleanor Halsey Henley
Lucy Roundtree Evans Henley
Stephen Henley

Thomas Henley
Guido O'Connor
The Hard Blue Sky (1958)
Julius Arcenaux
Ignatius (Inky) D'Alfonso
Adele Landry
Alistair (Al) Landry
Annie Landry
Henry Livaudais
Pete Livaudais
Mamere Terrebonne

The House on Coliseum Street (1961)
Fred Aleman
Aurelie Caillet
Doris
Michael Kern
Anthony Mitchell
Joan Claire Mitchell

The Keepers of the House (1964)
Oliver Brandon
Edward Delatte
Margaret Carmichael Howland
Robert Carmichael Howland
William Howland
Abigail Howland Mason
Gregory Edward Mason
Abigail Howland Mason Tolliver
John Tolliver

RICHARD GRAVES

The Spiritual Quixote (1773)
Mr. Alcock
Mr. Aldworth
Mrs. Bardolph
Mr. Blackmail
Lord B—
Mrs. Booby
Dr. Brewer
Mrs. Brewer
Mr. Calomel
Captain
Mr. Clayton
Christopher Collop
Alderman Cullpepper
Mrs. Cullpepper
Deborah
Mrs. Enville
Isabella Fairfax
Mrs. Filch
Fillpot
Lady Fanny Flurry
Kitty Forester

Lady Forester
 Sir William Forester
 Mr. George
 Captain Gordon
 Mr. Graham
 Mr. Grandison
 Dr. Greville
 Mrs. Greville
 Gregory Griskin
 Mr. Hammond
 Howel Harris
 Johnny
 Captain Johnson
 Jonathan
 Tom Keen
 Lavinia
 Captain Mahoney
 Mrs. Mahoney
 Maritornes
 Mrs. Molly
 Nan
 Mr. Nash
 Mr. Newland
 Mr. Pennywise
 Mrs. Placket
 Mr. Pottle
 Mr. Powell
 Mrs. Quick
 Colonel Rappee
 Lady Riot
 Mr. Rivers
 Mr. Rouvell ("Beau Rueful")
 Lady Ruelle
 Miss Sainthill
 Mrs. Sarsenet
 Mr. Selkirk
 Squire Shapely
 Mr. Shatterbrain
 Mr. Shenstone
 Lady Sherwood
 Mrs. Skelton
 Dr. Slash
 Brother Slender
 Mr. Slicer
 Snap
 Dr. Stubbs
 Mrs. Tantrum
 Bob Tench
 Mrs. Thompson
 Andrew Tipple
 Tom the Stable-boy
 Captain Townsend
 Julia Townsend
 Lucia Townsend

Squire Townsend
 Widow Townsend
 Miss Trufle
 Dorothy Tugwell
 Jeremiah Tugwell
 Joseph Tugwell
 Mr. Twangdillo
 John Wesley
 Mr. Whitfield
 Mrs. Whitfield
 Geoffry Wildgoose
 Mr. Wildgoose
 Mrs. Wildgoose
 Betsy Woodville
 Charlotte Woodville
 Mr. Woodville
 Mrs. Woodville
 Mr. Wylmot

ROBERT GRAVES

*Claudius the God and His Wife
 Messalina* (1934)
 Agrippinilla
 Aulus
 Britannicus
 Caractacus
 Claudius
 Herod Agrippa
 Messalina
 Narcissus
 Nero
I, Claudius (1934)
 Augustus Caesar
 Caligula
 Claudius
 Germanicus
 Livia
 Sejanus
 Tiberius

ANNA KATHARINE GREEN

The Leavenworth Case (1878)
 Amy Belden
 Hannah Chester
 Henry Ritchie (Le Roy Robbins)
 Clavering
 Thomas Dougherty
 Ebenezer Gryce
 James Trueman Harwell
 Eleanore Leavenworth
 Horatio Leavenworth
 Mary Leavenworth

Morris (Q)
 Everett Raymond

HANNAH GREEN

I Never Promised You a Rose Garden
 (1964)
 Anterrabae
 Deborah (Deb) Blau
 Esther Blau
 Jacob Blau
 Susan (Suzy) Blau
 Carla
 Doctor Fried
 Lactamaeon

HENRY GREEN (HENRY VINCENT YORKE)

Back (1946)
 Ann Frazier
 Amy Grant
 Gerald Grant
 Corker Mead
 Arthur Middlewitch
 James Phillips
 Ridley Phillips
 Rose Grant Phillips
 Dot Pitter
 Charley Summers
 Nancy Whitmore
Blindness (1926)
 Joan Entwhistle
 Mr. Entwhistle
 Ben Gore
 Emily Haye
 John Haye
Caught (1943)
 Chopper
 Mr. Dodge
 Dy
 Hilly
 Mary Howells
 Ilse
 Arthur Piper
 Prudence
 Albert Pye
 Amy Pye
 Christopher Roe
 Richard Roe
 Trent
 Wal
 Shiner Wright

Concluding (1948)

George Adams
Hermione Baker
Sebastian Birt
Maggie Blain
Mable Edge
Merode Manley
Mary
Elizabeth Rock
Mr. Rock

Doting (1952)

Charles Addinsell
Campbell Anthony
Clair Belaine
Arthur Middleton
Diana Middleton
Peter Middleton
Annabell Paynton
Paula Paynton
Pryor Paynton

Living (1929)

Arthur Bridge
Phil Craigan
Jim Dale
Jack Dupret
Richard Dupret
Sylvia Dupret
Fred Eames
Mrs. Eames
Joe Gates
Lily Gates
Hannah Glossop
Arthur Jones
Bert Jones
John Tarver
Tom Tyler

Loving (1945)

Kate Armstrong
Agatha Burch
Captain Dermot Davenport
Edith
Eldon
Michael Mathewson
Paddy O'Connor
Charley Raunce
Miss Swift
Mrs. Tennant
Violet Tennant
Mrs. Welch

Nothing (1950)

Richard Abbot
Liz Jennings

Arthur Morris
Bethesda Nathan
John Pomfret
Mary Pomfret
Mr. Thicknesse
Jane Weatherby
Penelope Weatherby
Philip Weatherby
Maud Winderly

Party Going (1939)

Robin Adams
Max Adey
Alex Alexander
Amabel
Angela Crevy
Richard Cumberland
May Fellowes
Evelyn Henderson
Claire Hignam
Robert Hignam
Julia Wray

GRAHAM GREENE*Brighton Rock* (1938)

Ida Arnold
Barman
Bill
Bill
Billy
Brewer
Pinkie Brown (The Boy)
Clarence (the ghost)
Mr. Colleoni
Phil Corkery
Crab
Old Crowe
Cubitt
Dallow
Delia
Doris
Mr. Drewitt
Charles Hale
Harry
Inspector
Joe
Judy
Kite
Maisie
Charles Moyne
Piker
Molly Pink
Samuel
Spicer

Sylvie
Jim Tate
Tom
Mr. Wilson
Mrs. Wilson
Rose Wilson

A Burnt-Out Case (1961)

Bishop
Captain/Priest
Dr. Colin
Deo Gratias
Father Jean
Father Joseph
Montagu Parkinson
Father Paul
Brother Phillippe
Querry
Marie Rycker
Maurice Rycker
The Superior
Father Thomas

The Comedians (1966)

Mr. Baxter
Brown
Yvette Brown (the Comtesse de
Lascot-Villiers)
Mère Catherine
Captain Concasseur
Clement Dupont
Hercule Dupont
Mr. Fernandez
Hamit
Major Jones
Joseph
Dr. Magiot
Marcel
Dr. Philipot
Henri Philipot
Madame Philipot
Petit Pierre
Angel Pineda
Luis Pineda
Martha Pineda
Secretary for Social Welfare
Secretary of State
Mrs. Smith
William Abel Smith
Tin Tin
Schuler Wilson

The Confidential Agent (1939)

Joe Bates
Dr. Bellows

Lord Benditch	Minty	Marta
Mrs. Bennett	Nils	Miguel
Brigstock	Pihlstrom	Pablo
Mrs. Carpenter	Redacteur	Colonel Perez
Chauffeur	Sir Ronald	Dr. Eduardo Plarr
Clara	<i>A Gun for Sale: An Entertainment</i>	Senora Plarr
Crikey	(1936)	Leon Rivas
Else Crole	(U.S.A. title: <i>This Gun for Hire</i>)	Jorge Julio Saavedra
Rose Cullen	Acky	Senora Sanchez
Captain Curie	Chief Constable Calkin	<i>The Human Factor</i> (1978)
D.	Anne Crowder	Boris
Lord Fetting	Davis (covername:	Buller
First Secretary	Cholmondeley)	Carson
Forbes	Buddy Ferguson	Maurice Castle
Fortescue	Sir Marcus	Mrs. Castle
Sir Terence Hillman	Detective-Sergeant Mather	Sam Castle
George Jarvis	James Raven	Sarah Mankosi Castle
Mr. K.	<i>The Heart of the Matter</i> (1948)	Cynthia
L.	Ali	Colonel Daintry
Marie Mendrill	Freddie Bagster	Elizabeth Daintry
Mr. Muckerji	Father Clay	Arthur Davis
“The Destructors” (1954)	Druce	Mr. Halliday
Blackie	Fellowes	Sir John Hargreaves
Mike	Mrs. Halifax	Cornelius Muller
Summers	Harris	Dr. Percival
Mr. Thomas	Dicky Pemberton	Captain Van Donck
Trevor	Perrot	<i>It's a Battlefield</i> (1934)
<i>The End of the Affair</i> (1951)	Father Rank	Assistant Commissioner
Alfred	Robinson	Beale
Maurice Bendrix	Helen Rolt	Bennett
Mrs. Bertram	Henry Scobie	Bernay
Sylvia Black	Louise Scobie	Jules Briton
Father Compton	Tallit	Caroline Bury
Dunstan	Dr. Travis	Conder
Henry Miles	Vande	Rose Coney
Sarah Miles	Wilson	Superintendent Crosse
Lance Parkis	Colonel Wright	Conrad Drover
Mr. Parkis	Yusef	Jim Drover
Mr. Savage	<i>The Honorary Consul</i> (1973)	Milly Drover
Mrs. Smythe	Ana	Patmore
Richard Smythe	Aquino	Prison Chaplain
Peter Waterbury	Sir Henry Belfrage	Kay Rimmer
<i>England Made Me</i> (1935)	Dr. Benevento	Amy Simpson
Calloway	Crichton	Philip Surrogate
Lucia (“Loo”) Davidge	Diego	<i>The Man Within</i> (1929)
Anthony Farrant	Gustavo Escobar	Francis Andrews
Kate Farrant	Margarita Escobar	Mr. Braddock
Gullie	Charley Fortnum	Mrs. Butler
Fred Hall	Clara Fortnum	Carlyon
Professor Hammersten	Gruber	Elizabeth
Erik Krogh	Dr. Humphries	Mr. Farne
Laurin	Jose	Harry

- Thomas Hilliard
Lucy
Sir Henry Merriman
Tims
- The Ministry of Fear: An Entertainment*
(1943)
Mrs. Bellairs
Mr. Cost
Mrs. Dermody
Dr. Forester
Mr. Fullove
Anna Hilfe
Willi Hilfe
Johns
Jones
Poole
Mr. Prentice
Mrs. Purvis
Mr. Rennit
Alice Rowe
Arthur Rowe
Sinclair
Major Stone
Canon Topling
Henry Wilcox
- Monsignor Quixote* (1982)
Bishop of El Toboso
Bishop of Motopo
Senor Diego
Dr. Galvan
Father Herrera
Father Jose
Father Leopoldo
Professor Pilbeam
Monsignor Quixote
Teresa
Enrique Zancas
- Our Man in Havana: An Entertainment*
(1958)
William Carter
Chief (codename: C)
Cifuentes
Dr. Joseph Hasselbacher
Henry Hawthorne
Lopez
Rudy
Captain Segura
Beatrice Severn
James Wormold [Raul Dominguez,
Vincent C. Parkman, Professor Luis
Sanchez, Teresa]
Milly Wormold
- The Power and the Glory* (1940)
(U.S.A. title: *The Labyrinthine Ways*)
Brigitta
Captain Charles Fellows
Coral Fellows
Trixy Fellows
Half-caste
Padre Jose
Miss Lehr
Mr. Lehr
Lieutenant
Maria
Mr. Tench
Whiskey Priest
- The Quiet American* (1955)
Dominguez
Helen Fowler
Thomas Fowler
Miss Hei
Mr. Heng
Phuong ("Phoenix")
Alden Pyle
General Thé
Vigot
- Stamboul Train* (1932)
(U.S.A. title: *Orient Express*)
Dr. Richard Czinner
Joseph Grünlich
Coral Musker
Carleton Myatt
Janet Pardoe
Quin Savory
Mabel Warren
- The Third Man and the Fallen Idol*
(1950)
(U.S.A. title: *The Third Man*)
Bates
Calloway
Carter
Cooler
Crabbin
Hansel
Harbin
Koch
Kurtz
Harry Lime
Rollo Martins
Pat O'Brian
Paine
Anna Schmidt
Starling
Winkler
- Travels with My Aunt: A Novel* (1969)
General Abdul
Augusta Bertram
Major Charge
William Curlew
Curran
Achille Dambreuse
Hatty
Barbara Keene
James O'Toole
Lucinda (Tooley) O'Toole
Dorothy Paterson
Angelica Pulling
Henry Pulling
Jo Pulling
Richard Pulling
Mr. Visconti
Zachary Wordsworth
- DICK GREGORY**
"Shame" (1964)
Richard Gregory
Helene Tucker
- JOHN GRISHAM**
The Client (1993)
Jerome Clifford
Roy Foltrigg
Reggie Love
Barry (The Blade) Muldanno
Mark Sway
Ricky Sway
- The Firm* (1991)
DeVasher
Oliver Lambert
Nathan Locke
Abby McDeere
Mitchell McDeere
Ray McDeere
Avery Tolar
- The Partner* (1997)
Benny Aricia
Charles Bogan
Hamilton Jaynes
Patrick Lanigan
Trudy Lanigan
Sandy McDermott
Eva Miranda
Jack Stephano
- The Pelican Brief* (1992)
Thomas Callahan

Fletcher Coal
 Gray Grantham
 Darby Shaw
 Denton Voyles

The Testament (1999)

Rachel Lane
 Nate O'Brien
 Troy Phelan
 Joshua (Josh) Stafford

DAVIS GRUBB

The Night of the Hunter (1953)

Bart
 Macijah Blake
 Clara
 Rachel Cooper
 Miz Cunningham
 Ben Harper
 John Harper
 Pearl Harper
 Willa Harper
 Mary
 Harry (Preacher) Powell
 Ruby
 Icy Spoon
 Walt Spoon
 Uncle Birdie Steptoe

JUDITH GUEST

Ordinary People (1976)

Karen Susan Aldrich
 Tyrone C. Berger
 Ray Hanley
 Beth Jarrett
 Calvin (Cal) Jarrett
 Conrad Keith (Con) Jarrett
 Jordan (Buck, Bucky) Jarrett
 Joe (Joey, Laze) Lazenby
 Jeannine (Jen) Pratt
 Kevin Stillman

RICARDO GÚIRALDES

Don Segundo Sombra (1926)
Don Segundo Sombra Narrator
 Don Segundo Sombra

DAVID GUTERSON

Snow Falling on Cedars (1995)
 Ishmael Chambers
 Nels Gudmundsson
 Carl Heine

Alvin Hooks
 Hatsue Imada
 Kabuo Miyamoto

A. B. GUTHRIE

The Big Sky (1947)

Boone (Zeb Calloway) Caudill
 Jim Deakins
 Jourdonnais
 Dick Summers
 Teal Eye

The Way West (1949)

Brownie Evans
 Lije Evans
 Rebecca (Becky) Evans
 Henry (Hank) McBee
 Mercy McBee
 Dick Summers
 Tadlock
 Joseph Weatherby

JESSICA HAGEDORN

Dogeaters (1991)

Rosario "Baby" Alacran
 Severo Alacran
 Daisy Avila
 Domingo Avila
 Oswaldo "Pepe" Carreon
 Trinidad Gamboa
 Pucha Gonzaga
 Rio Gonzaga
 Nicasio Ledesma
 Orlando "Romeo" Rosales
 Joey Sands
 Uncle

H. RIDER HAGGARD

Allan Quatermain (1887)

Agon
 Alphones
 Annette
 Sir Henry (Incubu) Curtis
 Captain John (Bougwan) Good
 Flossie (Waterlily) Mackenzie
 Mr. Mackenzie
 Mrs. Mackenzie
 General Nasta
 Nyleptha
 Allan (Hunter, Macumazahn)
 Quatermain
 Harry Quatermain
 Sorais (Lady of the Night)
 Umslopogaas (Woodpecker, Slaughterer)

King Solomon's Mines (1885)

George Curtis [Neville]
 Sir Henry (Icubu) Curtis
 Evans
 Foulata
 Gagool
 Captain John (Bougwan) Good
 Imotu
 Infadoos
 Jim
 Allan Quatermain
 Scragga
 José da Silvestra
 José Silvestre
 Twala (The One Eyed, The Mighty,
 Husband of One Thousand Wives)
 Umbopa [Ignosi]

She (1886)

Amenartas
 Billali
 Ludwig Horace Holly
 Job
 Kallikrates
 Mohammed
 Noot
 She (Ayesha, Hija, She-Who-Must-Be-
 Obeyed)
 Ustane
 Leo Vincey
 M. L. Vincey

EDWARD EVERETT HALE

"The Man without a Country" (1863)
 Philip Nolan

NANCY HALE

The Prodigal Women (1942)

Hector Connolly
 Betsy Jekyll
 Minnie May Jekyll
 Minnie May (Maizie) Jekyll
 Thomas (Tom) Jekyll
 Adèle Macomb
 James March
 Leda March
 Treat March
 Lambert Rudd

ALBERT HALPER

Union Square (1933)

Miss Allen
 Henry (Hank) Austin
 Milly Boardman

Quincy (Boardie) Boardman
 Celia Chapman
 Natasha and Otto (Vanya) Drollinger
 Leon Fisher
 Andre Franconi
 Pete Garolian
 Helen Jackson
 Margie
 Terence McGuffy
 José Morales
 James Nicholson
 Old Running Water
 Jason Wheeler

JANE HAMILTON

The Book of Ruth (1988)
 Miss Finch
 Elmer Grey
 Matt Grey
 May Grey
 Ruth Grey
 Ruby
 Aunt Sidney (Sid)

A Map of the World (1994)
 Audrey Collins
 Dan Collins
 Lizzy Collins
 Theresa Collins
 Alice Gardner Goodwin
 Claire Goodwin
 Emma Goodwin
 Howard Goodwin
 Nellie Goodwin
 Aunt Kate
 Robbie MacKessy
 Paul Rafferty

DASHIELL HAMMETT

The Glass Key (1931)
 Ned Beaumont
 Bernie Despain
 M. J. Farr
 Jeff Gardner
 Janet Henry
 Senator Ralph Bancroft Henry
 Taylor Henry
 Walter Ivans
 Opal Madvig
 Paul Madvig
 Eloise Matthews
 H. K. Matthews
 Shad O'Rory

Jack Rumsen
 Rusty
 Harry Sloss
 Whiskey Vassos
 Lee Wilshire

The Maltese Falcon (1930)
 Iva Archer
 Miles Archer
 Joel Cairo
 Wilmer Cook
 Lieutenant Dundy
 Mr. Freed
 Casper Gutman
 Rhea Gutman
 Capt. Jacobi
 Brigid O'Shaughnessy (Miss Wonderly)
 Effie Perine
 Tom Polhaus
 Sam Spade
 Floyd Thursby

Red Harvest (1929)
 Helen Albury
 Robert Albury
 Dinah Brand
 Ike (Al Kennedy) Bush
 The Continental Op
 Charles Proctor Dawn
 Dick Foley
 Myrtle Jennison
 Stanley Lewis
 Mickey Linehan
 Bob MacSwain
 Noonan
 Tim Noonan
 Pete the Finn
 Bill Quint
 Dan Rolfe
 Oliver Reno Starkey
 Max Whisper Thaler
 Donald Willsson
 Elihu Willsson
 Yakima Shorty
 Lew Yard

The Thin Man (1934)
 Asta
 Studsy Burke
 Nick Charles
 Nora Charles
 John Guild
 Christian Jorgensen (Sidney Keltzman)

Mimi Jorgensen
 Georgia Keltzman
 Herbert Macaulay
 Shep Morelli
 Arthur Nunheim (Albert Norman)
 Miriam Nunheim
 Harrison Quinn
 Julia (Nancy Kane) Wolf
 Clyde Wynant
 Dorothy Wynant
 Gilbert Wynant

EARL HAMNER, JR.

Spencer's Mountain (1961)
 Colonel Coleman
 Clyde Goodson
 Miss Laura Parker
 Clay-Boy Spencer
 Clayton (Clay) Spencer
 Elizabeth (Eliza) Spencer
 Olivia (Livia, Livy) Spencer
 Virgil Spencer
 Zebulon Spencer

KNUT HAMSUN

Growth of the Soil (1917)
 Aronsen
 Barbro
 Elisua
 Geissler
 Inger
 Isak
 Leopoldine
 Oline
 Brede Olsen
 Rebecca
 Sivert
 Axel Strom

LORRAINE HANSBERRY

A Raisin in the Sun (1959)
 Joseph Asagai
 Willy Harris
 Mr. Karl Lindner
 George Murchison
 Beneatha Younger (Bennie)
 Lena Younger (Mama)
 Ruth Younger
 Travis Younger
 Walter Lee Younger

RON HANSEN

“Nebraska” (1989)
 Billy Awalt
 Widow Dworak
 Antoinette Heft
 Emil Jedlicka
 Orin Jedlicka
 Victor Johnson
 Koch
 Donna Moriarity
 Adolf Schooley
 Alice Sorensen

THOMAS HARDY

Desperate Remedies (1871)
 Cytherea Bradleigh Aldclyffe
 Farmer Bollens
 Joseph Chinney
 Mrs. Cricket
 Ambrose Graye
 Cytherea Graye
 Owen Graye
 Adelaide Hinton
 Aeneas Manston
 Eunice Rondley Manston
 Mr. Raunham
 Anne Seaway
 Edward Springrove
 Edward Springrove (the elder)

Far from the Madding Crowd (1874)
 John Boldwood
 Jan Coggan
 Bathsheba Everdene
 Gabriel Oak
 Fanny Robin
 Lydia (Liddy) Smallbury
 Sergeant Francis (Frank) Troy

The Hand of Ethelberta (1876)
 Joey Chickerel
 Mrs. Chickerel
 Picotee Chickerel
 R. Chickerel
 Sol Chickerel
 Mr. Doncastle
 Mrs. Doncastle
 Miss Gruchette
 Christopher Julian
 Faith Julian
 Mr. Ladywell
 Menlove
 Charlotte Moulin

Mr. Mountclere
 Viscount Mountclere
 Alfred Neigh
 Ethelberta Petherwin
 Lady Petherwin

Jude the Obscure (1895)
 Sue Bridehead
 Cartlett
 Arabella Donn
 Mr. Donn
 Mrs. Edlin
 Father Time
 Drusilla Fawley
 Jude Fawley
 George Gillingham
 Richard Phillotson
 Farmer Troutham
 Vilbert

A Laodicean (1881)
 William Dare
 Captain DeStancy
 Charlotte DeStancy
 James Havill
 Abner Power
 Paula Power
 George Somerset
 Mr. Woodwell

The Mayor of Casterbridge (1886)
 Donald Farfrae
 Michael Henchard
 Susan Henchard-Newson
 Jopp
 Lucetta Le Sueur
 Elizabeth-Jane Newson
 Richard Newson
 Abel Whittle

A Pair of Blue Eyes (1873)
 Martin Cannister
 Felix Jethway
 Gertrude Jethway
 Henry (Harry) Knight
 Robert Lickpan
 Lady Luxellian
 Spenser Hugo, Lord Luxellian
 Jane Smith
 John Smith
 Stephen Smith
 Charlotte Troyton Swancourt
 Christopher Swancourt
 Elfride Swancourt
 Unity
 William Worm

The Return of the Native (1878)

Christian Cantle
 Grandfather Cantle
 Charley
 Olly Dowden
 Timothy Fairway
 Humphrey
 Johnny Nunsuch
 Susan Nunsuch
 Sam
 Diggory Venn
 Captain Vye
 Eustacia Vye
 Damon Wildeve
 Clement (Clym) Yeobright
 Mrs. Yeobright
 Thomasin (Tamsin) Yeobright

Tess of the D’Urbervilles (1891)

Mercy Chant
 Angel Clare
 Cuthbert Clare
 Felix Clare
 James Clare
 Mrs. Clare
 Richard Crick
 Car Darch
 Nancy Darch
 Abraham Durbeyfield
 Eliza-Louisa (Liza-Lu) Durbeyfield
 Hope Durbeyfield
 Joan Durbeyfield
 John Durbeyfield
 Modesty Durbeyfield
 Tess Durbeyfield
 Farmer Groby
 Izz Huett
 Marian
 Ritty Priddle
 Prince
 Mr. Rolliver
 Sorrow
 Alec Stoke-D’Urberville
 Mrs. Stoke-D’Urberville
 Parson Tringham

The Trumpet-Major (1880)

Simon Burden
 James Comfort
 Jim Cornick
 Anthony Cripplestraw
 Benjamin Derriman
 Festus Derriman
 Anne Garland
 Martha Garland

King (George III)
 Matilda Johnson
 John Loveday
 Mr. Loveday
 Robert (Bob) Loveday
 Granny Seamore
 Corporal Tullidge

Two on a Tower (1882)
 Hezekiah Biles
 Sammy Blore
 Nat Chapman
 Sir Blount Constantine
 Viviette, Lady Constantine
 Amos (Haymoss) Fry
 Louis Glanville
 Anthony Green
 Christiana Green
 Hannah
 Dr. Cuthbert Helmsdale
 Tabitha Lark
 Mrs. Giles ("Gammer") Martin
 Nobbs
 Jocelyn St. Cleeve
 Swithin St. Cleeve
 Mr. Torkingham

Under the Greenwood Tree (1872)
 Fancy Day
 Geoffrey Day
 Mrs. Day
 Reuben Dewey
 William Dewey
 Richard (Dick) Dewy
 Mr. Maybold
 Fred Shiner

The Well-Beloved (1897)
 Marcia Bencomb
 Mrs. Brightwalton
 Mabella Buttermead
 Ann Avice Caro
 Avice Caro
 Countess of Channelcliffe
 Mr. Leverre
 Henri Leverre
 Avice Pierston
 Isaac (Ike) Pierston
 Jocelyn Pierston
 Nichola Pine-Avon
 Alfred Somers
 Ruth Stockwool

"The Withered Arm" (1888)
 Rhoda Brook
 Farmer Lodge

Gertrude Lodge
 Conjuror Trendle

The Woodlanders (1887)
 Felice Charmond
 Robert Creedle
 Suke Damson
 Edred Fitzpiers
 George Melbury
 Grace Melbury
 John South
 Marty South
 Tim Tang
 Giles Winterborne

DAVID HARE

Skylight (1995)
 Kyra Hollis
 Edward Sargeant
 Thomas Sargeant

MARK HARRIS

Bang the Drum Slowly (1956)
 Sidney Jerome (Sid) Goldman
 Katie
 Patricia Moors
 Bruce William Pearson, Jr.
 Pop
 Herman H. (Dutch) Schnell
 Berwyn Phillips (Red) Traphagen
 Henry Whittier (Author, Hank) Wiggen
 Holly Webster Wiggen
 Thurston Printise (Piney) Woods

It Looked Like For Ever (1979)
 Suicide Alexander
 Barbara
 Bertilia (Bert)
 Beansy Binz
 Ben Crowder
 Jerry Divine
 Sidney Jerome (Sid) Goldman
 Holly
 Ev McTaggart
 Patricia Moors
 Frank Pointer
 Dr. Schiff
 Herman H. (Dutch) Schnell
 Millie Schnell
 Marva Sprat
 Newton (Jack) Sprat
 Berwyn Phillips (Red) Traphagen
 Henry Whittier (Author, Hank) Wiggen
 Hilary Margaret Wiggen

Holly Webster Wiggen
 Suzanne Winograd

The Southpaw (1953)
 Sidney Jerome (Sid) Goldman
 Bradley Lord
 Patricia Moors
 Michael J. (Mike) Mulrooney
 Pop
 Herman H. (Dutch) Schnell
 Berwyn Phillips (Red) Traphagen
 Aaron Webster
 Henry Whittier (Author, Hank) Wiggen
 Holly Webster Wiggen
 Samuel (Sad Sam) Yale

A Ticket for a Seamstress (1957)
 Sidney Jerome (Sid) Goldman
 Patricia Moors
 Herman H. (Dutch) Schnell
 Berwyn Phillips (Red) Traphagen
 Henry Whittier (Author, Hank) Wiggen
 Holly Webster Wiggen
 Thurston Printise (Piney) Woods

Wake Up, Stupid (1959)
 Clinton W. Blalock
 Gabriella Bodeen
 Bartholomew Enright
 Louis Garafolo
 Whizzer Harlow
 Alexander Irwin
 Abner Klang
 Dr. Elvin R. Outerbridge
 Paul Purdy
 Harold Rosenblatt
 Harry Searle
 Victor Wenk
 Beth Youngdahl
 Dee Youngdahl
 Lee W. Youngdahl

THOMAS HARRIS

Silence of the Lambs (1988)
 Fredrick Chilton
 Jack Crawford
 James Gumb, "Buffalo Bill"
 Dr. Hannibal Lecter
 Catherine Martin
 Ruth Martin
 Clarice Starling

JIM HARRISON

A Good Day to Die (1973)
 Frank

Chief Joseph
Rosie
Sylvia
Tim (Timmy)

Wolf (1971)
Barbara
Laurie
Carol Severin Swanson

BRET HARTE

Gabriel Conroy (1876)
Gabriel (John Doe, Johnny Dumbledee,
Gabe) Conroy
Olympia (Olly) Conroy
Dr. Pete Duchesne
Peter Dumphy
Jack Hamlin
Arthur (Don Arturo) Poinsett
Doña Dolores (Grace Conroy)
Salvatierra
Doña Maria Sepulvida
“The Iliad of Sandy Bar” (1870)
Reverend Mr. Daws
Jo Folinsbee
Jack Hamlin
Bret Harte
John
Captain Scott
Colonel Starbottle
Henry York
“The Outcasts of Poker Flat” (1869)
The Duchess
John Oakhurst
Mother Shipton
Tom Simson
Uncle Billy
Piney Woods

L. P. HARTLEY

Eustace and Hilda (1947)
Captain Alberic
Jasper Bentwich
Aunt Sarah Cherrington
Barbara Cherrington
Eustace Cherrington
Hilda Cherrington
Jimmy Crankshaw
Countess Dorsoduro
Elvira
Ermino
Giacinto
Grotrian Grundtvig

Minerva Grundtvig
Trudi Grundtvig
Stephen Hilliard
Antony Lachish
Countess Loredan
Minney
Count Andrea di Monfalcone
Heloise, Lady Morecambe
Lord Morecambe
Monica Sheldon
Simmonds
Edie, Lady Staveley
Lady Nelly Staveley
Richard (Dick) Staveley
Nancy Steptoe
Tonio

The Go-Between (1953)
Ted Burgess
Leo Colston
Mrs. Colston
Denys Maudsley
Marcus Maudsley
Marian Maudsley
Mr. Maudsley
Mrs. Maudsley
Edward Winlove, Eleventh Viscount
Trimingham
Hugh Francis Winlove, Ninth Viscount
Trimingham

The Hireling (1957)
Hughie Cantrip
Clarice
Constance Copthorne
Ernestine, Lady Franklin
Steven Leadbitter

The Shrimp and the Anemone (1944)
(U.S.A. title: *The West Window*)
Alfred Cherrington
Aunt Sarah Cherrington
Barbara Cherrington
Eustace Cherrington
Hilda Cherrington
Craddock
Miss Fothergill
Nurse Hapgood
Minney
Dr. Speedwell
Anne Staveley
Edie, Lady Staveley
Richard (Dick) Staveley
Sir John Staveley
Gerald Steptoe

Major Steptoe
Minor Steptoe
Nancy Steptoe

The Sixth Heaven (1946)
Mabel Cardew
Barbara Cherrington
Eustace Cherrington
Hilda Cherrington
Jimmy Crankshaw
Mrs. Crankshaw
Crosby
Miss Farrell
Dr. Gregory
Stephen Hilliard
Antony Lachish
Minney
Monica Sheldon
Anne Staveley
Edie, Lady Staveley
Lady Nelly Staveley
Richard (Dick) Staveley
Sir John Staveley
Victor Trumpington

GERHART HAUPTMANN

“Flagman Thiel” (1888)
Lene
Minna
Flagman Thiel
Tobias
The Sunken Bell (1914)
The Barber
Heinrich
Magda
The Nickelmann
Old Wittikin
Rautendelein
The Schoolmaster
The Vicar

VACLAV HAVEL

The Garden Party (1963)
Amanda
Hugo Pludeck
Mr. Pludeck
Mrs. Pludeck
Peter Pludeck

JOHN HAWKES

The Beetle Leg (1951)
Harry Bohn

- Camper
Hattie Lampson
Luke (Cowboy) Lampson
Ma Lampson
Cap Leech
Maverick
- The Blood Oranges* (1971)
Catherine
Cyril
Dolores
Eveline
Fiona
Hugh
Meredith
Rosella
- The Cannibal* (1949)
The Duke (Herr Duke)
Jutta
Leevey
Ernst (Ernie) Snow
Stella Snow
Zizendorf (Editor)
- Death, Sleep & the Traveler* (1974)
Ariane
Olaf
Peter
Allert (Alan) Vanderveenan
Ursula Vanderveenan
- The Goose on the Grave* (1954)
Adeppi
Arsella
Brother Bolo
Dolce
Edouard
Gregario Fabbisogno
Caporale Guiglielmo
Jacopo
Nino
Pipistrello
- The Lime Twig* (1961)
Margaret Banks
Michael Banks
T. Cowles
William Hencher
Larry
Jimmy Needles
Sparrow
- The Owl* (1954)
Antonina Barabo
Ginevra Barabo
Signor Barabo
- Il Gufo (Padrone)
Mostro
Pucento
- The Passion Artist* (1979)
Claire
Gagnon
Hania
Hermann Herzenbrecher
Anna Kossowski
Kristel
Eva Laubenstein
Mirabelle
Doctor Slovoikin
Konrad Vost
Konrad Vost the Father
- Second Skin* (1964)
Big Bertha
Uncle Billy
Cassandra (Candy)
Fernandez
Gertrude
Harry
Sister Josie
Kate (Catalina Kate)
Miranda
Pixie
Bub Poor
Jomo Poor
Red (Captain Red) Poor
Skipper (Edward, Papa Cue Ball, Skip)
Sonny
Tremlow
- Travesty* (1976)
Chantal
Henri
Honorine
Papa
Pascal
- NATHANIEL HAWTHORNE**
- “The Birth-Mark” (1843)
Aminadab
Aylmer
Georgiana
- The Blithedale Romance* (1852)
Miles Coverdale
Silas Foster
Hollingsworth
Moodie (Old Moodie, Faunderoy)
Priscilla (Veiled Lady)
Professor Westervelt
Zenobia
- “Ethan Brand” (1850)
Bartram
Bartram’s Son Joe
Ethan Brand
Jew of Nuremberg
Lawyer Giles
Old Humphrey
Stage-Agent
Village Doctor
- Fanshawe* (1828)
Butler
Widow Butler
Hugh and Sarah Hutchins (Widow Hutchins) Crombie
Fanshawe
Glover
Ellen Langton
John Langton
Dr. and Sarah Melmoth
Edward Walcott
- The House of the Seven Gables* (1851)
Ned Higgins
Holgrave
Matthew Maule (I)
Matthew Maule (II)
Thomas Maule
Alice Pyncheon
Clifford Pyncheon
Colonel Pyncheon
Gervayse Pyncheon
Hepzibah Pyncheon
Jaffrey Pyncheon (I)
Judge Jaffrey Pyncheon (II)
Phoebe Pyncheon
Uncle Venner
- The Marble Faun* (1860)
Brother (Father) Antonio
Donatello (Count of Monte Beni)
Hilda (The Dove)
Kenyon
Miriam Schaefer
- “The Minister’s Black Veil” (1836)
Reverend Mr. Clark
Elizabeth
Reverend Mr. Hooper
- “My Kinsman, Major Molineux” (1832)
The Gentleman
The Innkeeper
The Major’s Housekeeper
Major Molineux

Robin
The Stranger

“Rappaccini’s Daughter” (1844)
Professor Baglioni
Giovanni Guasconti
Beatrice Rappaccini
Giacomo Rappaccini

The Scarlet Letter (1850)
Bellingham
Roger Chillingworth
Arthur Dimmesdale
Mistress Hibbins
Pearl
Hester Prynne
Surveyor Pue

“Young Goodman Brown” (1835)
Young Goodman Brown
Martha Carrier
Goody Cloyse
Devil
Faith
Deacon Gookin
The Minister

MARY HAYS

Memoirs of Emma Courtney (1802)
Emma Courtney
Mr. Courtney
Mr. Francis
Augustus Harley
Augustus Harley (the younger)
Mrs. Harley
Mrs. Melmoth
Mr. Montague
Rachel

ELIZA HAYWOOD

Adventures of Eovaai, Princess of Ijaveo
(1736)
Adelhu
Alhahuza
Atamadoul
Broscomin
Eojaeu
Eovaai
Halafamai
Ochihatou
Oeros
Syllalippe
Tygrinnoniple
Yamatalallabec

Ypres
Yximilla

*Anti-Pamela: or, Feign’d Innocence
Detected* (1741)

Mr. C—
Mrs. C—
Mr. D—
Mr. E—
Mrs. E—
Lady L—
Lord L—
Mr. L—
Maria
The Mercer
Lord R—
Ann Tricksy
Syrena Tricksy
Vardine

Fantomina; or, Love in a Maze (1724)
Beauplaisir
Fantomina

The Fortunate Foundlings (1744)
Count de Bellfleur
Mademoiselle de Coigney
M. de Coigney
Dorilaus
Horatio
Baron de la Valiers
Louisa
Princess Louisa Maria Teresa
Matilda
Mattakesa
Melanthe
Madame de Olonne
Charlotta de Palfoy
M. du Plessis
Chevalier St. George

The History of Jemmy and Jenny Jessamy
(1753)

Bellipine
Celadine
Celia-of-the-Woods
Miss Chit
Mr. Huntley
Jemmy Jessamy
Jenny Jessamy
Liberia
Mr. Lovegrove
Sir Robert Manley
E. Marlowe
Rodophil
Sophia

Lady Speck
Sir Thomas Welby
Miss Wingman

The History of Miss Betsy Thoughtless
(1751)

Miss Airish
Bloomacre
Sir Frederick Fineer
Miss Forward
Gayland
Dr. Samuel Goodman
Harriet Loveit
Sir Basil Loveit
Miss Mabel
Flora Mellasin
Lady Mellasin
Mr. Munden
Young Saving
Master Sparkish
Mr. Staple
Betsy Thoughtless
Francis Thoughtless
Thomas Thoughtless
Charles Truworth
Lady Trusty
Sir Ralph Trusty
Mr. Wildly

*The Injur’d Husband; or, the Mistaken
Resentment* (1723)

Beauclair
DouLache
Galliard
La Branche
La Sourbe
Le Songe
Montamour
Mademoiselle Sansfay
Chevalier St. Aumar
Toncarr
Baron de Tortillee
Mademoiselle La Motte, Baroness de
Tortillee

*Life’s Progress Through the Passions: or,
the Adventures of Natura* (1748)

Abdess
Charlotta
Delia
Elqidia
Madame d’ Ermand
Baron d’ Eyrac
Harriot
Laetitia

Maria
Natura
Natura's Wife

*The Perplex'd Dutchess; or, Treachery
Rewarded* (1728)

Aearchus
Amarantha
Artemia
Gigantilla Duke of Malfy
Philamont
Theanor

*Philidore and Placentia; or, L'Amour
trop delicat* (1727)

Arithea
Bellamont
Emanthe
Philidore
Placentia
Young Tredwell

*The Rash Resolve; or, the Untimely Dis-
covery* (1724)

Don Alvarez
Donna Berilla
Emanuella
Emilius
Don Fabin
Donna Jacinta
Donna Julia
Don Marco
Don Octavio
Don Pedro
Victorinus

LAFCADIO HEARN

Chita (1889)
Carmelo
Henry Edwards
Harris
Julien Raymond (Papa Zulien) La
Brierre
Laroussel
Mateo
Miguel
Sparicio
Carmen Viosca
Conchita (Chita, Concha, Eulalie, Lil,
Zouzoune) Viosca
Feliu Viosca

Youma (1890)
Raoul-Ernest-Louis Desrivieres
Douceline
Gabriel (Gabou)

de Kersaint (I)
de Kersaint (II)
Mayotte
Adilaide-Hortense-Aimée Peyronnette
Unie Peyronnette
Sylvain
Tanga
Youma

SADEQ HEDAYAT

The Blind Owl (1937)
The Blind Owl Narrator
Woman in Black

THOMAS HEGGEN

Mister Roberts (1946)
Doc
Ensign James L. (Jim) Keith
Captain Morton
Lieutenant (jg) Ed Pauley
Ensign Frank Pulver
Lieutenant (jg) Doug A. Roberts

URSULA HEGI

Stones from the River (1994)
Ingrid Baum
Emil Hesping
Gertrud Montag
Leo Montag
Trudi Montag
Max Rudnick

LARRY HEINEMANN

Paco's Story (1986)
Cathy
Gallagher
The Ghosts
Jesse
The Medic
Ernest Monroe
Paco Sullivan

LILIANA HEKER

"Berkeley or Mariana of the Universe"
(1986)
Lucia
Mariana

JOSEPH HELLER

Catch-22 (1961)
Captain (Aarfy) Aardvaark

Appleby
Captain Black
Colonel Cargill
Colonel Cathcart
Clevinger
Major de Coverley
Nurse Cramer
Doc Daneeka
Dobbs
General Dreedle
Sue Ann Duckett
Dunbar
Dori Duz
Captain Flume
Captain Havermeyer
Hungry Joe
Huple
Washington Irving
Lieutenant Colonel Korn
Luciana
Major Major Major Major
McWatt
Milo Minderbinder
Colonel Moodus
Lieutenant Mudd
Lieutenant Nately
Orr
General P. P. Peckem
Kid Sampson
Lieutenant Scheisskopf
Corporal Snark
Snowden
Albert Taylor (A. T.) Tappman
Corporal Whitcomb
Chief White Halfoat
Ex-P.F.C. Wintergreen
Yossarian (Yo-Yo)

God Knows (1984)
Bathsheba
David
Joab
Samuel
Saul
Solomon

Good as Gold (1979)
Andrea Biddle Conover
Pugh Biddle Conover
Belle Gold
Bruce Gold
Gussie Gold
Julius Gold
Sid Gold
Lionel (Bulldog) Greenspan

Maxwell (Skip) Lieberman
 Ralph Newsome
 Pomoroy
 Harris Rosenblatt

Something Happened (1974)

Arthur (Art) Baron
 Johnny Brown
 Jack Green
 Andy Kagle
 Virginia (Virgin) Markowitz
 Martha
 Red Parker
 Bob (Bobby) Slocum
 Derek Slocum
 Mrs. Slocum

LILLAN HELLMAN

The Little Foxes (1939)

Alexandra Giddens
 Horace Giddens
 Regina Giddens
 Benjamin Hubbard
 Birdie Hubbard
 Leo Hubbard
 Oscar Hubbard
 William Marshall

MARK HELPRIN

Refiner's Fire (1977)

Nancy May Baker
 Big Tub
 Farrell
 Lev (Arich Ben Barak)
 Lydia Levy
 Paul Levy
 Livingston (Lischinsky)
 Alexander Pascaleo
 Marshall Pearl
 Katrina Perlk
 Dash Pringle
 Lucius Pringle

Winter's Tale (1983)

Craig Binky
 Christiana Friebourg
 Virginia Gamely
 Asbury Gunwillow
 Peter Lake
 Hardesty Marratta
 Cecil Mature (Wooley)
 Jackson Mead
 Reverend Mootfowl
 Beverly Penn

Harry Penn
 Isaac Penn
 Praeger de Pinto
 Pearly Soames

ERNEST HEMINGWAY

Across the River and into the Trees
 (1950)

Barone Alvarito
 Richard (Dick, Ricardo) Cantwell
 Gran Maestro (Grand Master)
 T5 Ronald Jackson
 Renata (Contessa, Daughter)
 Wes

"Big Two-Hearted River" (1925)

Nick Adams

"A Clean Well Lighted Place" (1933)

Older Waiter
 The Old Man
 Younger Waiter

A Farewell to Arms (1929)

Bartolomeo Aymo
 Catherine Barkley
 Aldo Bonello
 Helen (Fergy) Ferguson
 Count Greffi
 Frederic Henry
 Meyers
 Mrs. Meyers
 Ettore Moretti
 Luigi Piani
 Rinaldi
 Ralph (Enrico Del Credo, Sim)
 Simmons
 Dr. Valentini
 Miss Van Campen

For Whom the Bell Tolls (1940)

Andés
 Anselmo
 Augustin
 Lieutenant Paco Berrendo
 Eladio
 Fernando (Fernandito)
 Comrade General Golz (Hotze)
 Captain Rogelio Gomez
 Joaquin
 Robert (Inglés, Roberto) Jordan
 Karkov
 Maria
 André Marty

Captain Mora

Pablo
 Pilar
 Primitivo
 Rafael
 El (Sordo) Santiago

The Garden of Eden (1986)

Catherine Bourne
 David Bourne
 Marita
 "Hills Like White Elephants" (1927)
 The American
 Jig

"Indian Camp" (1925)

The Doctor
 Uncle George
 Nick

Islands in the Stream (1970)

Boise (Boy)
 Roger Davis
 Eddy
 Henry
 Honest Lil (Lillian)
 Andrew Hudson
 David (Dave, Davy, Mr. David) Hudson
 Thomas (Mr. Tom, Tomfis) Hudson
 Tom (Schatz) Hudson
 Lillian
 Willie

"The Killers" (1927)

Nick Adams
 Al
 Ole Andresen
 George
 Max

"My Old Man" (1923)

Foxless
 George Gardner
 Gilford
 Joe
 Mrs. Meyers
 "My Old Man" Narrator
 War Cloud

The Old Man and the Sea (1952)

Manolin
 The Marlin
 Santiago

"The Short Happy Life of Francis
 Macomber" (1936)

Francis Macomber

Margaret Macomber
 Robert Wilson
 “The Snows of Kilimanjaro” (1936)
 Compton
 Harry
 Helen
 Molo
 “Soldier’s Home” (1925)
 Harold Krebs
 Helen Krebs
 Mrs. Krebs
The Sun Also Rises (1926)
 Lady Brett Ashley
 Jacob (Jake) Barnes
 Michael (Mike) Campbell
 Frances Clyne
 Robert Cohn
 Bill Gorton
 Count Mippipopolous
 Pedro Romero

To Have and Have Not (1937)
 Captain Willie Adams
 Frankie
 Helen Gordon
 Richard (Dick) Gordon
 Frederick Harrison
 Mr. Johnson
 John MacWalsey (McWalsey)
 Eddie (Eddy) Marshall
 Harry Morgan
 Marie Morgan
 Roberto
 Mr. (Bee-lips) Simmons
 Mr. Sing
 Albert Tracy
 Freddy Wallace
 Wesley

True at First Light (1999)
 Charo
 Gin Crazyed
 Debba
 Ernie
 The Informer
 Miss Mary
 Ngui

**GEORGE WYLIE
 HENDERSON**

Jule (1946)
 Alex (Uncle Alex)
 Bob Benson

Bertha Mae
 Rollo Cage
 Caroline
 Louise (Lou) Davis
 Old Douglas
 Jeff Gordon
 Zell Ingram
 Jule (Mr. Man, Schoolboy) Jackson
 Jule (Big Jule)
 Boykin Keye
 Lucius (Dr. Mootry) Kimbell
 Ollie (Ollie Miss)
 Jake Simmons
 Maisie (Maise) Simmons
Ollie Miss (1935)
 Alex (Uncle Alex)
 Caroline
 Della Dole
 Jule (Big Jule)
 Knute Kelly
 Mack MacLeod
 Ollie (Ollie Miss)
 Slaughter
 Willie (Little Willie)

**O. HENRY (WILLIAM
 SYDNEY PORTER)**

“The Cop and the Anthem” (1905)
 The Church Organist
 The Fifth Policeman
 The First Policeman
 The Fourth Policeman
 The Head Waiter
 The Magistrate in the Police Court
 The Man with the Umbrella
 The Second Policeman
 Soapy
 The Street Girl
 The Third Policeman
 The Waiters in the Second Restaurant
 “The Furnished Room” (1906)
 Mrs. McCool
 Mrs. Purdy
 Eloise Vashner
 The Young Actor
 “The Gift of the Magi” (1906)
 Mme. Sofronie
 Della Young
 Jim Young
 “Memories of a Yellow Dog” (1901)
 Pete

“A Municipal Report” (1910)
 Azalea Adair
 Major Wentworth Caswell
 The Journalist
 Uncle Caesar
 “The Ransom of Red Chief” (1910)
 Ebenezer Dorset
 Bill Driscoll
 Red Chief
 Sam
 “Telemachus, Friend” (1906)
 Paisley Fish
 Telemachus Hicks
 Widow Jessup
 “Thimble, Thimble” (1908)
 Blandford Carteret
 Blandford Carteret’s Mother
 John Carteret
 Olivia De Ormond
 Percival
 Uncle Jake

FRANK HERBERT

God Emperor of Dune (1981)
 Leto Atreides II
 Moneo Atreides
 Siona Atreides
 Duncan Idaho
 Hwi Noree

JAMES LEO HERLIHY

All Fall Down (1960)
 Bernice (Mrs. W. B.) O’Brien
 Echo Malvina O’Brien
 Arthur Ramirez
 Shirley
 Silas Rents His Ox
 Annabel Holznagel Williams
 Berry-berry Williams
 Clinton (Clint, Willy) Williams
 Ralph Williams
Midnight Cowboy (1965)
 Juanita Collins Harmeyer (Mother
 Goddam) Barefoot
 Tombaby (Princess) Barefoot
 Joe (Cowboy, Tex) Buck
 Sally Buck
 Townsend Pederson (Towny) Locke
 Woodsy Niles
 Perry

Anastasia (Annie, Chalkline Annie,
Virgin Jekyll and Miss Hyde) Pratt
Enrico Salvatore (Ratso, Rico) Rizzo
Cass Trehune

CALVIN HERNTON

Scarecrow (1974)
Joseppi Banascalco
Cederberge
Martin Handson
Orville Handson
Putsy Handson
Hellos
Juanita
Kaisa
Wantman Krane
Maria
Reverend Kenneth McIntoch
Oriki
Reggie
Scarecrow
Rex Temple
Dr. Kerstine Wentworth
Euston Peters Winslow-Davis
Dr. Norman Yas

ROBERT HERRICK

The Memoirs of an American Citizen
(1905)
John Carmichael
Hillary Cox
Henry Iverson Dround
Jane Dround
Sarah Gentles
Reverend Hardman
Edward Harrington
May Rudge Harrington
Will Harrington
Jaffrey (Sloco) Slocum
Edward Van Harrington

WILLIAM HERRICK

Hermanos! (1969)
Gregory (Greg) Ballard
Mack Berg
Archie Cohen
Charles Evans (Charlie) Flagg
Joe (José) Garms
Rolfe Keepsake
Daniel Nuñez
Professor Rolfe Alan Ruskin
Sarah Ruskin

Jacob (Jacobito, Jacques, Jake, Jakey,
Capitin Jacobito Estrella, Comrade
Comic Star) Starr
Carl (Comrade Truth, Untruth, General
Carlos Verdad) Vlanoc
Cromwell (Ace) Webster

The Itinerant (1967)
Dr. Abe Abramson
Matthew (Matt) Cahn
Ida (Ida Bitch) Delson
Rachel Mary Conyngham Farrell
Simon Xavier Farrell
Charles Evans (Charlie) Flagg
Pacifci Bartola Ahmed Gurevich
Samuel Ezekiel (Jakie, Red, Zeke)
Gurevich

Miriam
Edna Nimienski
The Last to Die (1971)
Buteo
Ramón (Cortés) Cordes
Delgado
Marguerite
Max
Rojos (Pizarro)

JOHN HERSEY

A Bell for Adano (1944)
Sergeant Leonard Borth
Matteo Cacopardo
Errante Gaetano
Zito Giovanni
Major Victor Joppolo
Lieutenant Crofts Livingston
General Marvin
Mayor Nasta
Captain N. Purvis
Giuseppe Ribaud
Tomasino
The Child Buyer (1960)
Donald R. Broadbent
Sean Cleary
Dr. Frederika Gozar
Wissey Jones
Senator Aaron Mansfield
Charity M. Perrin
Barry Rudd
Maud Purcells (Mrs. Paul Rudd) Rudd
Senator Skypack
The Wall (1950)
Rachel (Little Mother) Apt

Dolek Berson
Noach Levinson
Rutka Mazur
Henryk Rapaport
Lazar Slonim

HERMANN HESSE

Demian (1919)
Alfons Beck
Eva Demian
Max Demian
Franz Kromer
Pistorius
Emil Sinclair
Steppenwolf (1927)
The Editor
Harry Haller
Hermine
Maria
Mozart
Pablo

DUBOSE HEYWARD

Mamba's Daughters (1929)
George P. Addnson
Lissa Atkinson
Proctor (Proc) Baggart
Gilly (Prince) Bluton
Thomas Broaden
Rev. Thomas Grayson
Hagar (Baxter)
Valerie (Val) Land
Mamba
Maum Netta (Mauma)
Frank North
Charles Raymond
Katherine (Kate) Wentworth
Polly Wentworth
St. Julien de Chatigny (Saint)
Wentworth
Rev. Quintus Whaley
Porgy (1925)
Alan Archdale
Bess
Crown
Simon Frasier
Jake
Maria
Peter
Porgy
Robbins
Sportin' Life

GEORGE V. HIGGINS

Cogan's Trade (1974)
 John (Johnny, Squirrel) Amato
 Barry Caprio
 Steve Caprio
 Jack (Jackie) Cogan
 Frankie
 Kenny Gill
 Mitch
 Russell
 Mark (Markie) Trattman

The Digger's Game (1973)
 The Greek Almas
 Jerry (Digger) Doherty
 Paul Doherty
 Harrington
 Miller (Mill) Schabb
 Croce (Richey Torrey) Torre

Dreamland (1977)
 Andrew Collier
 General Aubrey T. Gammage
 Ellen Shipp Hadley
 Henry Morgan
 Daniel Cable Wills
 Daniel Compton (Comp) Wills

The Friends of Eddie Coyle (1972)
 Jackie Brown
 Eddie (Eddie Fingers, Paulie)
 Coyle
 Dillon
 Dave (Foles) Foley
 Jimmy Scalisi
 Wanda

OSCAR HIJUELOS

The Mambo Kings Play Songs of Love
 (1989)
 Desi Arnaz
 Cesar Castillo
 Eugenio Castillo
 Marfa Castillo
 Nestor Castillo
 Pablo Castillo
 Pedro Castillo
 Delores Fuentes
 Julian Garcia
 Luisa Garcia
 Fernando (Frankie) Perez
 Maria Rivera
 Lydia Santos
 Vanna Vane

JOHN HILL

*The Adventures of Mr. George Edwards,
 a Creole* (1751)
 "Lady" Bloom
 Mrs. Conquest
 George Edwards
 Jeremy Edwards
 Thomas Edwards
 Ruth [Edwards]
 M. Le Gardien
 Miss Oddly
 Mr. Pliant
 Miss Sedate
 Mr. Sedate
 Elizabeth Sparkle
 July (Juliet) Wentworth
 Mr. Wentworth [Mr. Spence]

TONY HILLERMAN

Dance Hall of the Dead (1973)
 George Bowlegs
 Ernesto Cata
 Ted Isaacs
 Joe Leaphorn
 Chester Reynolds
 Susanne

JAMES HILTON

Good-bye, Mr. Chips (1934)
 Katherine (Kathie) Bridges
 Buffles (The Stink Merchant)
 Mr. Chatteris
 Mr. Chipping (Mr. Chips)
 Colley
 Colley (the younger)
 Cricklade
 Grayson
 Linford
 Mr. Meldrum
 Dr. Merivale
 Mr. Ralston
 Sir John Rivers
 Herr Staefel
 Mr. Wetherby
 Mrs. Wicket

Lost Horizon (1933)
 Alphonse Briac
 Roberta Brinklow
 Chalmers Bryant [Henry D. Barnard]
 Chang
 Hugh ("Glory") Conway
 Fenner

Woodford Green
 Henschell
 Lo Tsen
 Captain Charles Mallinson
 Friedrech Meister
 Perrault
 Rutherford
 Sanders
 Talu
 Tertius Wyland

RUSSELL HOBAN

Riddley Walker (1980)
 Lorna Elswint
 Abel Goodparley
 Granser
 Drop John
 Lissener
 Erny Orfing
 Brooder Walker
 Riddley Walker

LAURA Z. HOBSON

Gentleman's Agreement (1947)
 Anne Dettrey
 Dave Goldman
 Philip (Phil, Schuyler) Green
 Tom (Tommy) Green
 Belle King
 Katherine (Kathy) Lacey
 John Minify
 Elaine (Estelle Walovskey) Wales

ALICE HOFFMAN

Fortune's Daughter (1985)
 Jason Grey
 Lila Grey
 Richard Grey
 Jessup
 Rae Perry

Here on Earth (1997)
 Chris
 Coop
 Annabeth Cooper
 Belinda Cooper
 Mr. Cooper
 Richard Cooper
 Judith Dale
 Ken Helm
 Hollis
 Bill "the Judge" Justice
 Louise Justice

Susanna “Susie” Justice
Lori
Ed Milton
Alan Murray
Gwen Murray
Hank Murray
Henry Murray
Julie Murray
Marcheline “March” Murray
Jimmy Parrish

Local Girls (1999)
Mrs. Brandon
Mr. Castle
Mrs. Castle
Mrs. Dennison
Desmond Garnet
Sonny Garnet
Grandma Frieda
Jill Harrington
Mrs. Harrington
Eugene Kessler
Natalie LeFrance
Jack Lerner
Eddie LoPacca
Terry LoPacca
Margot Molinaro
Mrs. Molinaro
Tony Molinaro
Mr. Prospero
Jonathan “Jack” Rabbit
Revolver
Mr. Richie
Frances “Franny” Samuelson
Gretel Samuelson
Jason Samuelson
Sam Samuelson
Thea Samuelson
Mike Sutton
Tim

Practical Magic (1995)
Ben Frye
Gary Hallett
Antonia Owens
Frances Owens
Gillian Owens
Jet Owens
Kylie Owens
Sally Owens

The River King (2000)
Peggy Anthony
Maureen Brown
Eileen Byers

Pete Byers
Sean Byers
Betsy Chase
Ivy Cooper
Helen Davis
Amy Ellison
Melissa Endicott
Charlotte Evans
Nathaniel Gibb
Abel “Abe” Gray
Ernest Gray
Florence Gray
Frank Gray
Margaret Gray
Wright Gray
Dennis Hardy
Eric Herman
Pie Hobson
Annie Jordan Howe
Dr. George Howe
Lois Jeremy
Heidi Lansing
Carlin Leander
David Linden
Harry McKenna
Christine Percy
August “Gus” Pierce
Walter Pierce
Jack Short
Bob Thomas
Glen Tiles
Joey Tosh
Lynn Vining

E. T. A. HOFFMANN

The Devil’s Elixir (1815)
Aurelia
Pictro Belcampo
Euphemia
Baron von F—
Francesco
Hermogen
Prior Leonardus
Medardus
Duke of Neuenburg
Reinhold
Prince von Rosenthurm
Father Spiridion
Count Victorin
“The Sandman” (1817)
Coppelius
Giuseppe Coppola
Klara

Lothar
Nathanel
Olympia
Sandman
Siegmond
Spalanzani
“The Story of Serapion” (1818)
Ambrosius of Camadoli
Priest Serapion
“The Story of Serapion” Narrator

JAMES HOGG

*The Private Memoirs and Confessions of
a Justified Sinner* (1824)
David Anderson
James Anderson
John Barnet
W–m B–e
Mr. Blanchard
Arabella (Bell) Calvert
George Colwan (the father)
George Colwan (the son)
Rabina Colwan (“Lady Dalcastle”)
Robert Wringhim Colwan
Johnny Dods
Nans Dods
Mrs. Douglas
Tarn Douglas
Tibby Douglas
Driver
Thomas Drummond
Edinburgh innkeeper
Edinburgh jailor
Editor
Bessy Gillies
Gil-martin
Adam Gordon
Hind in border hamlet
James Hogg
Mrs. Keeler
Lady in white
Lawyer Linkum
Linton
Arabella Logan
Mr. L–t of C–d
Mr. L–w
Martha
McGill
Baillie Orde
Purdie
Ridsley
Samuel Scrape
Shepherd near Hawick

William Shiel
 W. Sword
 Sir Thomas Wallace
 Walter
 James Watson
 Mr. Wilson
 Robert Wringhim
 Young Preacher of Glasgow

THOMAS HOLCROFT

The Adventures of Hugh Trevor (1794,
 1797)

Mr. Andrews (Spanking Jack)
 The Bishop
 Sir Bernard Bray
 Mr. Clarke
 Mrs. Elford
 W. Elford
 Eliza Ellis
 Enoch Ellis
 Mr. Evelyn
 The Farmer
 Phillip Franks
 Mr. Glibly
 Mr. Hilary
 Earl of Idford (Lord Sad-dog)
 Mary
 Hector Mowbray
 Olivia Mowbray
 Squire (Magog) Mowbray
 Harriet Palmer
 President of *** College, Oxford
 Mr. Quisque
 Rector
 Richard
 Mr. Rudge
 Mr. Stradling
 Mr. Thornby
 Hugh Trevor
 Hugh Trevor (the elder)
 Mr. Trottman
 Mr. Turl
 Counsellor Ventilare
 Jane Trevor Wakefield
 Mr. Wakefield (Belmont)
 Miss Wilmot
 Mr. Wilmot

Anna St. Ives (1792)
 Count de Beaunoir
 Mrs. Clarke
 Coke Clifton
 Louisa Clifton
 Mrs. Clifton

Guy Fairfax
 Lord Fitz-Allen
 Harry
 Abimelech (Honest Aby) Henley
 Frank Henley
 Laura
 Phelim Mac Fane
 Peggy
 Anna Wenbourne St. Ives
 Captain Edward St. Ives
 Sir Arthur St. Ives
 Oliver Trenchard
 Mr. Webb
 Aunt Wenbourne

The Memoirs of Bryan Perdue (1805)

John Brown
 Lord Champion
 Betty Clarke
 Henry Fairman
 Marianne Fairman
 Mr. Fairman
 Maximilian, Lord Froth
 Alexander Gordon (Lord Aberdeen)
 Governess
 Governor
 Lady Charlotte Hair-Trigger
 Lord Hair-Trigger
 Mr. Hazard
 Patrick Mac Neale
 Mr. O'Halaghan
 Bryan Perdue
 Bryan Perdue's father
 George Saville
 George Saville (the son)
 Henrietta Saville
 Lady Jane Saville
 Frederic Vaughan
 Mrs. Vaughan
 William

ALAN HOLLINGHURST

The Line of Beauty (2004)

Leo Charles
 Mrs. Charles
 Rosemary Charles
 Elena
 Catherine Fedden
 Gerald Fedden
 Rachel Fedden
 Toby Fedden
 Pat Grayson
 Barry "Badger" Groom
 Nick Guest

Jasper
 Normal Kent
 Penny Kent
 Lord Lionel Kessler
 Antoine 'Wani' Ouradi
 Lady Partridge
 Margaret Thatcher
 Sally Tipper
 Sir Maurice Tipper
 Sophie Tipper
 Paul "Polly" Tompkins
 Tristao

JOHN CLELLON HOLMES

Go (1952)

Albert Ancke
 Liza Adler
 Bill Agatson
 Ben
 Bianca
 Christine
 Will Dennison
 Dinah
 Estelle
 Georgia
 Rocco (Little Rock, Little Rock Har-
 mony, Rock) Harmonia
 Kathryn (Cousin Angie) Hobbes
 Paul (H.) Hobbes
 Hart Kennedy
 Arthur Ketcham
 Margo
 Max
 May
 Gene Pasternak
 Ed Schindel
 David Stofsky
 Janet and Peter Trimble
 Daniel (O. B. Haverton, Old Bitch
 Haverton, Virgin) Verger
 John (Jack) Waters
 Winnie

The Horn (1958)
 Walden Blue
 Cleo
 Kelcey Crane
 Geordie Dickson
 Thomas (Colonel, Curn, Curny)
 Finnley
 Billy James Henry
 Metro (Met)
 Willy (Owlie) Owls
 Edgar (Eddie, Horn) Pool

Junius (June, Juny) Priest
Eddie Win(g)field (Wing) Redburn
Mr. Samm

ROKEYA SAKHAWAT HOSSAIN

Sultana's Dream (1905)
Sister Sara
Sultana

KHALED HOSSEINI

The Kite Runner (2005)
Ali
Amir
Assef
Baba
Farid
Hassan
Rahim Khan
Sanaubar
Sohrab
Soraya

EMERSON HOUGH

The Covered Wagon (1922)
William Hays (Will) Banion
Jim Bridger
Christopher (Kit) Carson
Bill Jackson
Rob't Kelsey
Jed Wingate
Jesse Wingate
Molly Wingate
Molly (Little Molly) Wingate
Samuel Payson (Sam) Woodhull

The Mississippi Bubble (1902)
Mary Connyngne
Du Mesne
Lady Catherine (Lady Kitty) Knollys
Catherine Law
John (Beau, Jack, Jean Las, Jessamy)
Law
Will (Guillaume Las) Law
Sir Arthur (Pem) Pembroke
Philippe of Orléans (Duke of Orléans,
Grace Philippe)
Teganisoris
Edward (Beau) Wilson

North of 36 (1923)
Alamo
Cinquo, (Sinker) Centavos

Cal Dalhart
Colonel Sandy Griswold
Wild Bill Hickok
Anastasia (Taisie) Lockhart
Joe McCoyne
Daniel (Dan) McMasters
Jim Nabours
Sim Rudabaugh
Sanchez
Del Williams
Yellow Hand

MAUREEN HOWARD

Expensive Habits (1986)
Harry Bidwell
Mrs. Bidwell
Bernice Blau
Hannah Brandt
Mrs. Casey
George Darby
Mary Darby
Ginger Flood
Jack (Johnny, John Sarsfield) Flood
Lily Flood
Margaret (Maggie) Flood
Rose Flood
Max Gideon
Mrs. Grogan
Jane Healy
Tim Healy
Dotty Schwartz Klotz
Red Klotz
Emily Licht
Mrs. Lynch
Ned Lynch
Sarah (Suki) Moss
Sol Negaly
Tina Negaly
Dr. Charlie Newman
Ray Nickel
Dolly (Doll) Panik
Felix Perez
Juan Manuel (Manny) Perez
Lourdes Perez
Pepe Perez
Philo Pierce
Bayard Bidwell (Baby) Strong
Pinkham (Pinky) Strong
Yin-Li

Natural History (1992)
Peaches Benner (or Benez)
Mary Rose Boyle ("Mizz Bee")
Catherine "Cath" Bray

Eamonn Bray
James Bray
Jen Bray
Lilah Lee Bray
Nell Bray
William Aloysius "Bill" or "Billy" Bray
Sister Brown
Duddy Coyne
Geraldo De Martino
Signora De Martino
Elliot
Glenda
Boon Hulburt
Hetsie Hulburt
June
Freida Kurtz
Angel Litwak
Anna Banana Litwak
Eddie Litwak
Jadwiga Litwak
Ladislaw ("Lala," "Lawrence") Litwak
Nilda Litwak
Wiltold Litwak
Lou Ann
Mrs. Muller
Mr. Murtagh
Obie O'Brien
Nick Pappas
Morgan "Morty" Pfitzer (Ziff)
Isabelle Poole
The Swede Selvig
Sourian
Joey de Sousa
Henry Stringer
Miss Sullivan
Blind Tupper

E. W. HOWE

The Story of a Country Town (1883)
Damon Barker
Lyde (Little) Biggs
Clinton Bragg
Agnes Deming
Jo Erring
Goode Shepherd
Mateel Shepherd
John Westlock
Ned Westlock

WILLIAM DEAN HOWELLS

Annie Kilburn (1888)
Oliver Bolton
Pauliny Bolton

Percy Brandreth
 Emmeline Gerrish
 William B. (Bill) Gerrish
 Annie Kilburn
 Judge Rufus Kilburn
 James Morrell
 Mrs. Munger
 Idella Peck
 Rev. Julius W. Peck
 Ellen Putney
 Ralph Putney
 Winthrop (Win) Putney
 Maria Savor
 William Savor
 George Wilmington
 Jack Wilmington
 Lyra Goodman Wilmington

A Hazard of New Fortunes (1889)
 Angus Beaton
 Christine (Chris) and Mela (Mely)
 Dryfoos
 Conrad Dryfoos
 Jacob Dryfoos
 Fulkerson
 Alma Leighton
 Berthold Lindau
 Basil March
 Isabel March
 Margaret Vance
 Woodburn
 Miss Woodburn

Indian Summer (1886)
 Mrs. Amsden
 Effie Bowen
 Evalina Ridgely (Lina) Bowen
 Theodore Colville
 Imogene Graham
 Mrs. Graham
 Maddalena
 Jenny Wheelwright Milbury
 Mr. Morton
 Paolo
 Evalina (Lina) Ridgely
 Madame Fanny Uccelli
 Rev. Mr. Waters

The Lady of the Aroostook (1879)
 Lydia (Lily, Lurella, Lyddy)
 Blood
 Charley Dunham
 Mrs. Dunham
 Henshaw Erwin
 Josephine Erwin

Miss Hibbard
 Mr. Hicks
 Captain Jenness
 Deacon Latham
 Maria Latham
 Mr. Mason
 James Staniford
 Thomas
 Mr. Watterson

A Modern Instance (1882)
 Atherton
 Henry Bird
 Squire Gaylord
 Ezra Ben Halleck
 Bartley Hubbard
 Marcia Gaylord (Marsh) Hubbard
 Kinney
 Mrs. Macallister
 Hannah Morrison
 Willett
 Witherby

The Rise of Silas Lapham (1885)
 Anna Bellingham Corey
 Bromfield Corey
 Tom Corey
 Bartley Hubbard
 Marcia Gaylord (Marsh) Hubbard
 Irene Lapham
 Penelope (Pen) Lapham
 Persis (Pert) Lapham
 Silas Lapham
 Milton K. Rogers

Their Wedding Journey (1872)
 Kitty Ellison
 Richard and Fanny Ellison
 Basil March
 Isabel March

A Traveler from Altruria (1894)
 Reuben (Reub) Camp
 Homos (Altrurian)
 Lumen
 Mrs. Makely
 Twelvemough

HUA-LING NIEH
 “The Several Blessings of Wang
 Ta-nien” (1980)
 Chen Hao
 Little Oak
 Wang Ta-nien
 Wen-chin

JEFFERY HUDSON

A Case of Need (1968)
 John Berry
 Angela Harding
 Arthur Lee
 Evelyn Randall
 Joshua (JD) Randall
 Karen Randall
 Peter Randall
 George Wilson

W. H. HUDSON

Green Mansions (1904)
 Abel (Abel Guevez de Argensola)
 Cla-cla
 Kua-ko’
 Managa
 Nuflo
 Oolava
 Pantaleon (Panta)
 Rima
 Runi

LANGSTON HUGHES

Not Without Laughter (1930)
 Buster (Bus)
 Madam Fannie Rosalie de Carter
 Uncle Dan Givens
 Earl James
 Sister Sarah Johnson
 Willie-Mae Johnson
 Jimmy (Jimmie) Lane
 Mingo
 Mr. Prentiss
 Mrs. Reinhart
 Mrs. J. J. Rice
 James (Sandy) Rodgers (Rodgers)
 Jimboy Rodgers (Rodgers)
 Mrs. Annjee (Annjelica Williams) Rodgers (Rodgers)
 Billy Sanderlee
 Mrs. Tempy Williams Siles
 Maudel Smothers
 Sister Whiteside
 Aunt Hager Williams
 Harriett (Harrietta) Williams
 Cudge Windsor
 Pansetta Young

“Salvation” (1940)
 Langston
 Auntie Reed
 Westley

“Thank You, Ma’m”
Luella Bates Washington Jones
Street Thief

RICHARD HUGHES

The Fox in the Attic (1961)
(The first novel of *The Human Predicament*)

Janey Davenant
Sylvia Davenant
Jeremy Dibden
Hermann Göring
Gwilym
Ernst (Putzi) Henfstaengl
Adolf Hitler
Adèle von Kessen
Baron Walther von Kessen
Franz von Kessen
Heinz von Kessen
Irma von Kessen
Mitzi von Kessen
Otto von Kessen
Rudi von Kessen
Trudl von Kessen
Erich von Ludendorff
Nellie
Augustine Penry-Herbert
Rachel
Dai Roberts
Lothar Scheidemann
Wolff Scheidemann
Dr. Reinhold Steuckel
Sylvanus (Syl)
Trivett
Gilbert Wadamy
Mary Wadamy
Polly Wadamy
Wantage
Maggie Winter

A High Wind in Jamaica (1929)
(U.S.A. title: *The Innocent Voyage*)

Edward Bas-Thornton
Emily Bas-Thornton
Frederick Bas-Thornton
John Bas-Thornton
Laura Bas-Thornton
Mrs. Bas-Thornton
Rachel Bas-Thornton
Louisa Dawson
Harry Fernandez
Jimmie Fernandez
Margaret Fernandez
Little Jim

Captain Jonsen
José
Captain James Marpole
Mr. Mathias
Otto
Lame-Foot Sam
Tabby
Captain Vandervoor
Mr. Watkin

In Hazard (1938)

Captain Abraham
Ao Ling
Bennett
Mr. Buxton
Captain Edwardes
Dr. Frangcon
Ramsey MacDonald
Phillips
Mr. Rabb
Mr. Soutar
Sukie
Henry Tung
Dick Watchett

The Wooden Shepherdess (1973)
(The second novel of *The Human Predicament*)

Brian
Ludovic (Ludo) Corcos
Janey Davenant
Jeremy Dibden
Joan Dibden
Anthony Culpepper Fairfax
Hermann Göring
Ernst (Putzi) Hanfstaengl
Adolf Hitler
Janis
Adèle von Kessen
Baron Walther von Kessen
Franz von Kessen
Heinz von Kessen
Irma von Kessen
Mitzi von Kessen
Otto von Kessen
Rudi von Kessen
Trudl von Kessen
Ernst Krebelmann
Nellie
Norah
Augustine Penry-Herbert
Father Petrus
Ernst Röhm
Sadie
Lothar Scheidemann

Dr. Reinhold Steuckel
Sylvanus (Syl)
Gilbert Wadamy
Mary Wadamy
Polly Wadamy
Wantage
Maggie Winter
Ann-Marie Woodcock
Bramber Woodcock

THOMAS HUGHES

The Scouring of the White Horse (1858)

Edward (Neddy) Bailey
Jim (Jem) Fisher
Joseph (Joe) Hurst
Lucy Hurst
Mysterious Old Gentleman
Richard (Dick)
S. Watson

Tom Brown at Oxford (1861)

George (Gerdie) Arthur
John Brown
Tom Brown
Drysedale
Harry (Scud) East
Martha (Patty) Gibbons
Gray
John (Jack) Hardy
Miller
Mary Porter
(Diogenes) Smith
Piers St. Cloud
Harry Winburn
Katie Winter
Mr. Wurley

Tom Brown's Schooldays (1857)

Dr. Arnold
George (Gerdie) Arthur
(Old) Benjy
John Brown
Tom Brown
Harry (Scud) East
Flashman
(Tadpole) Hall
Charity Lamb
(Madman) Martin

VICTOR HUGO

The Hunchback of Notre Dame (1831)

Master Florian Barbedienne
Master Jacques Chormolue
Phoebus de Chateaupers

Henriet Cousin
 Djali
 Archdeacon Claude Frollo
 Jehan Frollo
 Fleur-de-Lys de Gondelaurier
 Pierre Gringoire
 Sister Gudule
 La Esmeralda
 Tristan L' Hermite
 Louis XI
 Quasimodo
 Clopin Trouillefou

Les Misérables (1862)
 Bishop of Digne
 Cosette
 Fantine
 M. Javert
 Father Madeleine
 Marius Pontmercy
 Eponine Thénardier
 M. Thénardier
 Jean Valjean

EVAN HUNTER

The Blackboard Jungle (1954)
 Anne Dadier
 Richard (Richie, Rick) Dadier
 Josh Edwards
 Lois Hammond
 Solly Klein
 Gregory (Greg) Miller
 William Small
 Arthur Francis (Artie) West

ZORA NEALE HURSTON

“The Gilded Six-Bits” (1933)
 Joe Banks
 Missie May
 Otis D. Slemmons

Jonah's Gourd Vine (1934)
 Amy Crittenden
 Ned Crittenden
 Sally Lovelace
 Alf Pearson
 Hattie Pearson
 John Buddy Pearson
 Lucy Ann Potts
 Hattie Tyson

Moses, Man of the Mountain (1939)
 Aaron
 Amram
 God
 Jethro (Ruel)

Jochebed
 Joshua
 Mentu
 Miriam
 Moses
 Pharaoh
 Princess Royal
 Ta-Phar
 Zipporah

Seraph on the Suwanee (1948)
 Alfredo Corregio
 Arvay (Arvie) Henson
 Hatton Howland
 Dessie Kelsey
 Joe Kelsey
 Angeline Meserve
 Earl David Meserve
 James Kenneth (Kenny) Meserve
 Jim Meserve
 Carl Middleton
 Lorraine (Raine) Henson Middleton

“Sweat” (1926)
 Bertha
 Dave Carter
 Joe Clarke
 Delia Jones
 Sykes Jones
 Joe Lindsay
 Merchant
 Elijah Moseley
 Moss
 Walter Thomas

Their Eyes Were Watching God (1937)
 Janie Mae Crawford
 Leafy
 Logan Killicks
 Nanny
 Joseph (Jody, Joe) Starks
 Johnny Taylor
 Mrs. Turner
 Phoeby Watson
 Vergible (Tea Cake) Woods

ALDOUS HUXLEY

After Many a Summer (1939)
 (U.S.A. title: *After Many a Summer Dies
 the Swan*)
 Pete Boone
 Virginia Maunciple
 Dr. Sigmund Obispo
 Jeremy Pordage
 William Propter
 Jo Stoyte

Antic Hay (1923)
 Mr. Bojanus
 Mr. Boltero
 Coleman
 Emily
 Theodore Gumbriel (the elder)
 Theodore Gumbriel (the younger)
 Casimir Lypiatt
 Pastuer Mercaptan
 Mr. Porteous
 James Shearwater
 Rosie Shearwater
 Myra Viveash

Brave New World (1932)
 Lenina Crowne
 Linda
 Bernard Marx
 Mustapha Mond
 John (the Savage) Savage
 Thomas
 Helmholtz Watson

Crome Yellow (1921)
 Mr. Barbecue-Smith
 Mary Bracegirdle
 R. Gombauld
 Ivor Lombard
 Jenny Mullion
 Mr. Scogan
 Denis Stone
 Anne Wimbush
 Henry Wimbush
 Priscilla Wimbush

Eyeless in Gaza (1936)
 Mary Amberley
 Anthony Beavis
 Brian Foxe
 Ekki Giesbrecht
 Helen Ledwidge
 Hugh Ledwidge
 Dr. Miller
 Mark Straithes

The Genius and the Goddess (1955)
 Henry Maartens
 Katy Maartens
 Ruth Maartens
 John Rivers

Point Counter Point (1928)
 John Bidlake
 Mrs. Bidlake
 Walter Bidlake
 Denis Burlap
 Marjorie Carling

Beatrice Gilray
 Frank Illidge
 Elinor Quarles
 Philip Quarles
 Philip (Little Philip) Quarles
 Rachel Quarles
 Sidney Quarles
 Mark Rampion
 Mary Rampion
 Maurice Spandrell
 Hilda, Lady Tantamount
 Lord Edward Tantamount
 Lucy Tantamount
 Everard Webley

Those Barren Leaves (1925)

Irene Aldwinkle
 Lillian Aldwinkle
 Mr. Calamy
 Mr. Cardan
 Francis Chelifer
 Grace Elver
 Mr. Falx
 Lord Hovenden
 Mary Thriplow

Time Must Have a Stop (1944)

Eustace Barnack
 John Barnack
 Sebastian Barnack
 Paul de Vries
 Mrs. Gamble
 Mimi
 Mrs. Ockham
 Alice Poulshot
 Susan Poulshot
 Bruno Rontini
 Veronica Thwale

JORIS-KARL HUYSMANS

À rebours (published in English as
Against the Grain or *Against Nature*)
 Des Esseintes

DAVID HENRY HWANG

M. Butterfly (1988)
 Chin
 Helga Gallimard
 Rene Gallimard
 Marc
 Benjamin Franklin Pinkerton
 Renee
 Sharpless
 Shu-Fang

Song Liling
 Suzuki
 Manuel Toulon

HENRIK IBSEN

A Doll's House (1879)
 Anne-Marie
 Bob
 Emmy
 Helene
 Nora Helmer
 Torvald Helmer
 Ivar
 Nils Krogstad
 Kristine Linde
 Dr. Rank

Ghosts (1881)
 Helen Alving
 Oswald Alving
 Jacob Engstrand
 Regina Engstrand
 Parson Manders

Hedda Gabler (1890)

Bertha
 Judge Brack
 Thea Elvsted
 Hedda Gabler
 Eilert Loevborg
 George Tesman
 Juliana Tesman

The Master Builder (1892)

Aline
 Knut Brovik
 Ragnar Brovik
 Kaia Fosli
 Doctor Herdal
 Halvard Solness
 Hilda Wangel

Peer Gynt (1867)

Anitra
 Ase
 The Great Boyg
 Peer Gynt
 Button Moulder
 Solveig

MASUJI IBUSE

Black Rain (1965–66)
 Shigeko
 Shigematsu
 Yasuko

JORGE ICAZA

Huasipungo (1934)
 Blanca
 Juancho Cabascango
 Mr. Chapy
 Andrés Chiliquinga
 Cunshi
 Juana
 Don Julio
 Lolita
 Padre Lomas
 Policarpio
 Jacinto Quintana

JIPPENSHA IKKU

Hiza-kurige (1960)
 Hana-no-suke
 Yajirobei (Yaji)

ELIZABETH INCHBALD

Nature and Art (1796)
 John, Viscount Bendham
 Lady Bendham
 Henry Norwynne (the elder)
 Henry Norwynne (the younger)
 Lady Clementina Norwynne
 Mrs. Henry Norwynne
 William Norwynne (the elder)
 William Norwynne (the younger)
 Agnes Primrose
 Hannah Primrose
 John Primrose
 Miss Rymer
 Rebecca Rymer
 Caroline Sedgeley

A Simple Story (1791)
 Sir Edward Ashton
 Dorriforth, Lord Elmwood
 Miss Fenton
 Mrs. Horton
 Sir Frederick Lawnly
 Viscount Margrave
 Matilda
 Miss Milner
 Henry Rushbrook
 Sandford
 Miss Woodley

JOSEPH HOLT INGRAHAM

Lafitte (1836)
 Cudjoe

Count Alphonse (Henri) D'Oyley
Juana
Lafon
Lalittle (Achille)
Gertrude Langueville
Théodore
Constanza Velasquez

EUGENE IONESCO

The Bald Soprano (1950)

Fire Chief
Mr. Martin
Mrs. Martin
Mary
Mr. Smith
Mrs. Smith

The Chairs (1952)

Old Man
Old Woman
Orator

The Lesson (1951)

Marie
Professor
Pupil

Rhinoceros (1959)

Berenger
Madame Boeuf
Monsieur Boeuf
Botard
Daisy
Dudard
Jean
The Logician
Papillon
The Rhinoceros
The Townspeople

JOHN IRVING

The Cider House Rules (1985)

Candy Kendall
Dr. Wilbur Larch
Mr. Rose
Rose Rose
Homer Wells
Wally Worthington

The Hotel New Hampshire (1981)

Bob Berry
Egg Berry
Frank Berry
Franny Berry
John Berry

Lilly Berry
Mary Berry
Win Berry

The 158-Pound Marriage (1974)

Bart
George James Bender
Willard Buzzard
Audrey Cannon
Jack
Jefferson Jones
Zivan Knezevich
Kudashvili
Katrina Marek
Drexia Neff
Anna Agati (Utch, Utchka)
Thalhammer

Vaso Trivanovich
Dorabella Winter
Edith Fuller Winter
Fiordiligi Winter
Kurt Winter
Severin Winter

Setting Free the Bears (1969)

Engelbert Dollfuss
Borsfa Durd
Gallen (Gallen von St. Leonhard)
Zahn Glanz
Heine Gortz
Hannes Graff
Ana Helein
Siegfried (Siggy) Javotnik
Vratno Javotnik
Kudashvili
Mara Madoff
Marter
Hilke Marter-Javotnik
Muttie Marter
Rare Spectacled Bears
O. Schrutt
Kurt von Schuschnigg
Bi Jelo Slivinca
Todor Slivinca
Wallner
Ernst Watzek-Trummer
Gottlob Wut

The Water-Method Man (1972)

Cuthbert (Couth) Bennett
Sue Kunft Trumper (Biggie) Bennett
Dante Callicchio
Lydia Kindle
Elsbeth Malkas
Arnold Mulcahy

Merrill Overturf
Ralph Packer
Sprog
Colm Trumper
Fred (Boggle, Bogus, Thump-Thump)
Trumper
Tulpen
Jean Claude Vigneron

A Widow for One Year (1998)

Marion Cole
Ruth Cole
Ted Cole
Harry Hoekstra
Eddie O'Hare

The World According to Garp (1978)

Bodger
Bonkers (Bonkie)
Florence Cochran (Mrs. Ralph)
Bowlsby
Charlotte
Jenny (Jennifer) Fields
Alice (Quiet Alice) Fletcher
Harrison (Harry) Fletcher
Duncan Garp
Jenny Garp
Technical Sergeant Garp
T. S. Garp
Walt Garp
Ernie Holm
Helen Holm
Ellen James
Michael Milton
Roberta (Captain Energy, Robert)
Muldoon
Bainbridge (Pooh) Percy
Cushman (Cushie, Cushion) Percy
Randolph (Dopey) Percy
Stewart (Fat Stew, Paunch, Stewie)
Percy
Stewart (Stewie Two) Percy, Jr.
William (Shrill Willy) Percy
Benny Potter
Jillsy Sloper
Tinch (Stench)
Harriet Truckenmiller
Kenny Truckenmiller
Donald (Don) Whitcomb
John (Jack) Wolf

WASHINGTON IRVING

“The Legend of Sleepy Hollow”
(1819–20)
Brom Bones

Ichabod Crane
Abraham Van Brunt
Hans Van Ripper
Old Baltus Van Tassel
Katrina Van Tassel

“Rip Van Winkle” (1819–20)
Peter Vanderdonk
Nicholas Vedder
Dame Van Winkle
Rip Van Winkle

SUSAN ISAACS

Almost Paradise (1989)
James Cobleigh
Jane Cobleigh (Heissenhuber)
Nicholas Cobleigh
Winifred Cobleigh (Tuttle)
Dorothy Heissenhuber (Rhodes)
Rhodes Heissenhuber
Richard Heissenhuber
Sarah (Sally) Taubman (Tompkins)

CHRISTOPHER ISHERWOOD

Down There on a Visit (1962)
Ambrose
Maria Constantinescu
Dorothy
Geoffrey
Christopher Isherwood
Alexander Lancaster
Augustus Parr
Paul
Ronny
Hans Schmidt
Waldemar

Goodbye to Berlin (1939)
Bobby
Sally Bowles
Clive
Christopher Isherwood
Fraulein Kost
Bernhard Landauer
Natalia Landauer
Fraulein Mayr
Frau Nowak
Otto Nowak
Fraulein Schroeder
Fritz Wendel
Peter Wilkinson

Mr. Norris Changes Trains (1935)
(U.S.A. title: *The Last of Mr. Norris*)

Ludwig Bayer
William Bradshaw
Arthur Norris
Olga
Baron (Kuno) von Pregnitz
Schmidt
Fraulein Schroeder
Fritz Wendel

A Single Man (1964)
Charlotte (Charley)
Doris
George
Jim
Kenneth (Kenny) Potter

ALAN ISLER

The Prince of West End Avenue (1994)
Freddy Blum
Ralph Comyns
Magda Damrosch
Mandy Dattner
Tosca Dawidowicz
Benno Hamburger
Meta Korner
Otto Korner
Alice (Contessa) Krebs
Gerhardt Kunstler
Nahum Lipschitz
Hermoine (Hannah) Perlmutter
Lazar Poliakov
Hugh Weisskopf

SHIRLEY JACKSON

“After You, My Dear Alphonse” (1943)
Alphonse
Boyd
Johnny Wilson
Mrs. Wilson
The Haunting of Hill House (1959)
Arthur
Dudley
Mrs. Dudley
Dr. John Montague
Mrs. Montague
Luke Sanderson
Theodora (Theo)
Eleanor (Nell) Vance
“The Lottery” (1948)
Mr. Graves
Bill Hutchison
Tessie Hutchison

Mr. Summers
Old Man Warner

We Have Always Lived in the Castle
(1962)

Charles Blackwood
Constance Blackwood
Julian Blackwood
Mary Katherine (Merricat) Blackwood
Helen Clarke
Jim Clarke
Jim Donell
Lucille Wright

JOHN JAKES

Love and War (1984)
Elkanah Bent
Billy Hazard
Brett Hazard
George Hazard
Ashton Main
Charles Main
Cooper Main
Orry Main
Lamar Powell

HENRY JAMES

“The Altar of the Dead” (1895)
Mary Atrim
Kate Creston
Paul Creston
Acton Hague
Mysterious Lady in Mourning
George Stranson

The Ambassadors (1903)
John Little Bilham
Maria Gostrey
Chadwick (Chad) Newsome
Mrs. Newsome
Jim Pocock
Mamie Pocock
Sarah (Sally) Newsome Pocock
Lewis Lambert Strether
Jeanne de Vionnet
Mme. Marie de Vionnet
Mr. Waymarsh

The American (1877)
Catherine Bread
Claire de Bellegarde de Cintré
Emmeline de Bellegarde
Henri-Urbain de Bellegarde
Madame Urbain de Bellegarde

- Urbain de Bellegarde
 Valentin de Bellegarde
 Lord Deepmore
 Stanislas Kapp
 Christopher Newman
 Nioche
 Noémie Nioche
 Mrs. Tom Tristram
 Tom Tristram
- The Awkward Age* (1899)
 Fernanda (Nanda) Brookenham
 Mrs. Edward (Mrs. Brook) Brookenham
 Mrs. Harry (Tishy) Grendon
 Duchess Jane
 Lady Julia
 Mr. Longdon
 Mitchy Mitchett
 Gustavus (Van) Vanderbank
- “The Beast in the Jungle” (1903)
 May Bartram
 John Marcher
- The Bostonians* (1886)
 Miss Birdseye
 Henry Burrage
 Mrs. Burrage
 Olive Chancellor
 Mrs. Farrinder
 Mr. Filer
 Mr. Gracie
 Adeline Luna
 Matthias Pardon
 Doctor Mary J. Prance
 Basil Ransom
 Doctor Selah Tarrant
 Mrs. Tarrant
 Verena Tarrant
- Daisy Miller* (1879)
 Mrs. Costello
 Eugenio
 Giovanelli
 Annie P. (Daisy) Miller
 Mrs. Miller
 Randolph Miller
 Mrs. Walker
 Frederick Forsyth Winterbourne
- The Europeans* (1878)
 Elizabeth (Lizzie) Acton
 Mrs. Acton
 Robert Acton
 Augustine
 Azarina
- Mr. Brand
 Baroness Eugenia-Camilla-Dolores
 Münster
 Charlotte Wentworth
 Clifford Wentworth
 Elizabeth Wentworth
 Gertrude Wentworth
 William Wentworth
 Felix Young
- The Golden Bowl* (1904)
 Prince Amerigo
 Col. Robert (Bob) Assingham
 Fanny Assingham
 Mr. Blint
 Lady Castledean
 Dotty and Kitty Lutch
 Mrs. Noble
 Principino
 Mrs. Rance
 Charlotte Stant
 Adam Verver
 Maggie (Mag, Princess) Verver
- “The Jolly Corner” (1908)
 Spencer Brydon
 The Form
 Mrs. Muldoon
 Alice Staverton
- The Portrait of a Lady* (1881)
 Isabel Archer
 Caspar Goodwood
 Madame Serena Merle
 Gilbert Osmond
 Pansy Osmond
 Edward (Ned) Rosier
 Henrietta C. Stackpole
 Daniel Tracy Touchett
 Lydia Touchett
 Ralph Touchett
 Lord Warburton
- The Princess Casamassima* (1886)
 Prince Casamassima
 Millicent (Milly) Henning
 Lady Aurora Langrish
 Christina (Princess Casamassima) Light
 Paul Muniment
 Eustache Poupin
 Lord Frederick Purvis
 Amanda (Pinnie) Pynsent
 Hyacinth (Hyacinthe Vivier) Robinson
 Captain Godfrey Gerald Sholto
 Anastasius Vetch
 Florentine Vivier
- “The Real Thing” (1892)
 Miss Churm
 Jack Hawley
 Major Monarch
 Mrs. Monarch
 Oronte
 “The Real Thing” Narrator
 Claude Rivet
- The Reverberator* (1888)
 Fidelia (Delia) Dosson
 Francina (Francie) Dosson
 Whitney Dosson
 George P. (or M.) Flack
 Gaston Probert
 Charles Waterlow
- Roderick Hudson* (1876)
 Augusta Blanchard
 Prince Casamassima
 Mary Garland
 Cavaliere Giuseppino Giacosa
 Gloriani
 Madame Grandoni
 Roderick Hudson
 Sarah Hudson
 Mr. Leavenworth
 Christina (Princess Casamassima) Light
 Mrs. Light
 Rowland Mallet
 Sam Singleton
- The Sacred Fount* (1901)
 Grace Brissenden
 Guy (Briss) Brissenden
 Lady John
 Gilbert Long
 Ford Obert
 Mrs. May Server
- The Spoils of Poynton* (1897)
 Mona Brigstock
 Mrs. Brigstock
 Adela Gareth
 Owen Gareth
 Madame de Jaume
 Fleda Vetch
 Maggie Vetch
- The Tragic Muse* (1890)
 Charles Carteret
 Julia Sherringham Dallow
 Basil Dashwood
 Lady Agnes Donner
 Bridget (Biddy) Dormer
 Grace Dormer

Nicholas (Nick) Dormer
 Percival (Percy) Dormer
 Gabriel Nash
 Miriam Rooth
 Peter Sherringham
The Turn of the Screw (1898)
 Douglas
 Flora
 Mrs. Grose
 Miss Jessel
 Miles
 Peter Quint

Washington Square (1881)
 Elizabeth Almond
 Marian Almond
 Mrs. Montgomery
 Lavinia Sloper Penniman
 Catherine Sloper
 Doctor Austin Sloper
 Arthur Townsend
 Morris Townsend

What Maisie Knew (1897)
 Susan Ash
 Mrs. Beale
 Captain
 Sir Claude
 Countess
 Lord Eric
 Beale Farange
 Ida Farange
 Maisie Farange
 Mrs. Beale (Miss Overmore) Farange
 Moddle
 Mr. Perriam
 Mrs. Wix

The Wings of the Dove (1902)
 Kate Croy
 Merton Densher
 Maud Lowder
 Lord Mark
 Luke Strett
 Susan Shepherd Stringham
 Mildred (Milly) Theale

P. D. JAMES

The Black Tower (1975)
 Wilfred Anstey
 Father Michael Baddeley
 Julius Court
 Adam Dalgliesh
 Inspector Daniel

Eric Hewson
 Maggie Hewson
 Victor Holroyd
 Dennis Lerner
 Albert Philby
 Grace Willison
Cover Her Face (1962)
 Adam Dalgliesh
 Sally Jupp
 Sergeant Martin
 Eleanor Maxie
 Stephen Maxie
 Deborah Riscoe

Death of an Expert Witness (1977)
 Adam Dalgliesh
 Inspector Doyle
 Henry Kerrison
 Edwin Lorrimer
 John Massingham
 Stella Mawson

Devices and Desires (1989)
 Adam Dalgliesh
 Alex Mair
 Alice Mair
 Terry Rickards
 Hilary Robarts

A Mind to Murder (1963)
 Enid Bolam
 Marion Bolam
 Adam Dalgliesh
 Sergeant Martin
 Peter Nagle
 Deborah Riscoe

Shroud for a Nightingale (1971)
 Ethel Bumfrett
 Adam Dalgliesh
 Josephine Fallon
 Sergeant Charles Masterson
 Heather Pearce
 Mary Taylor

The Skull Beneath the Skin (1982)
 Adam Dalgliesh
 Ambrose Gorrington
 Cordelia Gray
 Simon Lessing
 Clarissa Lisle

A Taste for Death (1986)
 Sir Paul Berowne
 Adam Dalgliesh

John Massingham
 Kate Miskin
 Barbara Swayne
 Dominic Swayne
Unnatural Causes (1967)
 Adam Dalgliesh
 Sylvia Kedge
 Deborah Riscoe
 Digby Seton
 Maurice Seton
An Unsuitable Job for a Woman (1972)
 Mark Callendar
 Ronald Callendar
 Adam Dalgliesh
 Cordelia Gray
 Elizabeth Leaming
 Bernie Pryde

STORM JAMESON (MARGARET)

Before the Crossing (1947)
 (The fourth novel of *The Mirror in
 Darkness*)

Lise Brett
 Mary Brett
 Arnold Coster
 Frances Coster
 Stephen Coster
 Louis Earlham
 Rachel Earlham
 Captain Will Ford
 Mrs. Will Ford
 William Gary
 Nancy, Lady Harben
 Sir Thomas Harben
 T. S. Heywood
 Captain Tim Hunt
 Delia Hunt
 Evelyn Lamb
 Philip Nicholson
 David Renn
 Kathy Renn
 Henry Smith
 Georgina Swan
 Julian Swan

The Black Laurel (1947)
 (The fifth novel of *The Mirror in
 Darkness*)
 Colonel Humphrey Brett
 Lise Brett
 Mary Brett
 Arnold Coster

Cecil Cowley
 Marie Duclos
 William Gary
 Lieutenant Emil Gerlach
 Lucius Gerlach
 Rudolph (Rudi) Gerlach
 Nancy, Lady Harben
 Sir Thomas Harben
 Dr. Gustav Leist
 Major General George Arthur Frederick Lowerby (Smiler)
 David Renn
 Lieutenant Edward West

Company Parade (1934)
 (The first novel of *The Mirror in Darkness*)

Louis Earlham
 Rachel Earlham
 Mary Gaton Hansyke
 Richard Hervey
 T. S. Heywood
 Captain Tim Hunt
 Delia Hunt
 Evelyn Lamb
 Philip Nicholson
 David Renn
 Kathy Renn
 William Ridley
 Jacob Russell
 Mary Hervey Russell
 Sylvia Hervey Russell
 Lieutenant Thomas Penn Vane

Cousin Honoré (1940)
 Edward Berthelin
 Robert Berthelin
 Caroline Burckheim
 Genevieve Burckheim
 Honoré Burckheim
 Anne-Marie Eschelmer
 Henry Eschelmer
 René Hoffmayer
 Jules Reuss
 Blanche Siguenau
 Ernest Siguenau
 Fanny Siguenau

A Day Off (1933)
 Mr. Galopalus
 Mrs. Galopalus
 George
 Ernst Groener
 Big Kate
 Miss Lewis

Lily
 She

Farewell, Night; Welcome, Day (1939)
 (U.S.A. title: *The Captain's Wife*)
 John Arnold
 Mrs. Fisher
 Mrs. Hanover
 Hugh Hervey
 George Lengard
 Captain Rupert Ling
 Miss Menley
 Clara Hervey Roxby
 Calm Russell
 Captain William Russell
 Jacob Russell
 Mrs. Edward Russell
 Sylvia Hervey Russell

The Journal of Mary Hervey Russell
 (1945)
 Richard Hervey
 Captain William Russell
 Mary Hervey Russell
 Lieutenant Thomas Penn Vane

Love in Winter (1935)
 Richard Hervey
 Nicholas Roxby (the younger)
 Jacob Russell
 Mary Hervey Russell

The Lovely Ship (1927)
 (The first novel of *The Triumph of Time*)
 Miss Flora
 Mark Henry Garton
 Charlotte Garton Hansyke
 Mary Garton Hansyke
 Richard Hansyke
 Hugh Hervey
 John Mempes
 Archibald (Archie) Roxby
 Richard Roxby
 Sylvia Hervey Russell

A Richer Dust (1931)
 (The third novel of *The Triumph of Time*)
 Mary Garton Hansyke
 Jenny Ling
 Nicholas Roxby (the younger)
 Jacob Russell
 Mary Hervey Russell

There Will Be a Short Interval (1973)
 Cornblow

Sergeant Jebb
 Simon Jebb
 Morrisse
 Dr. David Salaman
 Dame Rhetta Sergeant
 Gabrielle Smith
 Professor Edward Tracy

The Voyage Home (1930)
 (The second novel of *The Triumph of Time*)
 Georges Lengard
 Captain Rupert Ling
 Clara Hervey Roxby
 Nicholas Roxby
 Nicholas Roxby (the younger)
 Captain William Russell
 Sylvia Hervey Russell

RANDALL JARRELL

Pictures from an Institution (1954)
 Camille Turner Batterson
 Gertrude (Mrs. Sidney Bacon) Johnson
 Constance Morgan
 Sona Rasmussen
 Dwight Robbins
 Gottfried Knosperl Rosenbaum
 Irene Rosenbaum
 Florence (Flo) Whittaker
 Jerrold Whittaker

TAHAR BEN JELLOUN

The Sacred Night (1987)
 Ahmed
 Hajji Suleyman
 Zahra

GISH JEN

"In the American Society" (1986)
 Booker
 Callie Chang
 Mona Chang
 Mrs. Chang
 Ralph Chang
 Gertrude
 Jeremy Brothers
 Annie Lardner
 Mrs. Lardner

Mona in the Promised Land (1996)
 Helen Chang
 Mona Chang
 Barbara Gugelstein

Alfred Knickerbocker
Seth Mandel

Typical American (1991)
Helen Chang
Ralph Chang
Theresa Chang
Grover Ding

JOHANNES V. JENSEN

The Long Journey (1923–24)
Carl
Christopher Columbus
Charles Darwin
Fyr
Norna Gest
Mam
May
Quetzalcoatl
Tole
White Bear
Wolf

JEROME K. JEROME

Three Men in a Boat (To Say Nothing of the Dog) (1889)
George
Harris
Jerome
Montmorency
Uncle Podger

SARAH ORNE JEWETT

A Country Doctor (1884)
Eunice Fraley
George Gerry
Mrs. Graham
Dr. John Leslie
Walter Parish
Adeline Thacher (Addy) Prince
Anna (Nan) Prince
Anna (Nancy) Prince
Mrs. Thacher
Marilla Thomas

The Country of the Pointed Firs (1896)
Mrs. Blackett
William Blackett
Susan Fosdick
Gaffett
Esther (Dunnet Shepherdess) Hight
Captain Littlepage
Abby (Queen's Twin) Martin

Elijah Tilley
Almira Blackett (Almiry) Todd
Joanna Todd

A Marsh Island (1885)
Bradish
Richard (Dick) Dale
Temperance Kipp
Dan Lester
Israel Owen (I)
Israel Owen (II)
Doris Owen
Martha (Marthy) Owen
Mrs. Winchester

"A White Heron" (1886)
Sylvy
Mrs. Tilley
The Young Sportsman

HA JIN

Waiting (1999)
Bensheng
Geng Yang
Hua
Lin Kong
Liang Meng
Manna Wu
Shuyu
Commissar Wei

CHARLES JOHNSON

Middle Passage (1990)
Isadora Bailey
Baleka
Jackson Calhoun
Riley Calhoun
Rutherford Calhoun
Reverend Peleg Chandler
Peter Cringle
Ebenezer Falcon
Tommy O'Toole
Santos
Josiah Squibb
Philippe "Papa" Zeringue

DENIS JOHNSON

"Emergency" (1992)
"Emergency" Narrator
Georgie
Hardee
Terrence Weber

DIANE JOHNSON

Le Divorce (1997)
Edgar Cosset
Charles Henri Persaud
Roxy Persaud
Isabel Walker

Loving Hands at Home (1968)
Garth Fry
Joan Fry
Karen Fry
Mahonri Fry
Patty Fry
Sebastian Fry
Paris Pratt

Lying Low (1979)
Alistair Burnham
Julie Burnham
Mr. Griggs
Marybeth Howe (Lynn Lord)
Ouida Senza
Chuck Sweet
Anton (Teddy) Wait
Theodora (Theo) Wait

The Shadow Knows (1974)
Osella Barnes
Inspector Dyce
A. J. Harper
Bess Harvill
Gavin Hexam
N. Hexam
Mr. and Mrs. Hoaglund
Andrew Mason
Raider (Big Raider)
Clyde Wilson
Evalin McCabe (Ev) Wilson

JOSEPHINE JOHNSON

Now in November (1934)
Arnold Haldmarne
Kerrin Haldmarne
Marget Haldmarne
Merle Haldmarne
Willia Haldmarne
Grant Koven

SAMUEL JOHNSON

The History of Rasselas, Prince of Abissinia (1759)
Astronomer
Imlac
Nekayah

Pekuah
Rasselas

CHARLES JOHNSTONE

Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea
(1760–65)

Actor
Actress
Adept
Admiral
Admiral's Clerk
Admiral's Executive Officer
Agent
Ale-Wife
Amelia
Aminadab
Young Aminadab
Antiquarian
Antonio
Apothecary
Army Chaplain
Army Commander
Auctioneer
August Person (King)
Author
Author's Friend
Benevolent Army Officer
Benevolent Naval Captain
Bishop
Bishop's Lady
Bohemian Petitioner
Bookseller
Brussels Courtier Number One
Brussels Courtier Number Two
Bulgarian Soldier
Captain
Captain of Attacking Vessel
Captain of English Man of War
Chamber Maid at Inn
Chandler's-Shopkeeper
Chaplain of the Charity
Chaplain of the Man of War
Charity Supporter Number Eight
Charity Supporter Number Five
(Attorney)
Charity Supporter Number Four
Charity Supporter Number Nine
(Man-Midwife)
Charity Supporter Number One
(Scrivener)
Charity Supporter Number Seven
Charity Supporter Number Six
Charity Supporter Number Three

Charity Supporter Number Two
(Almoner)
Chrysal
Clergyman (1)
Clergyman (2)
Colonel (1)
Colonel (2)
Colonel's Mistress
Commander of British Forces in
America
Connoisseur
Cook
Country Girl
Country Girl's Mother
Court Clerk
Daughter
Daughter of Charity Supporter Number
Eight
Degraded Clergyman
Disguised Gentleman
Distressed Father
Distressed Parents
Distressed Young Woman
Doctor
Doctor of Obstetrics
Editor
English General
English Tar
European Lady
Eusebius
Eusebius's Daughter
Exciseman
First Minister of State
Gambler Number Five (Virtuoso)
Gambler Number Four
Gambler Number One
Gambler Number Seven
Gambler Number Six
Gambler Number Three
Gambler Number Two
General (1)
General (2)
General (3)
General in America
Gentleman of Chance
Gentleman of Honor
German General
John Gibbet
Don Alphonso Guzman
Don Pedro Guzman
Herald
Her Grace
Her Grace's Maid
Highway Man

Hunchback
Ilissa
Indian Sovereign
Ingenious Painter
Inquisitor
Jane
Jesuit
Jesuit from Peru
Jewish Butcher
Justice
Keeper of Mock Monastery Member
Number Three
King
King of Bulgaria
Lady of Fashion
Lady of Fashion
Lady of Large Fortune
Lady of Quality
Landlord's Daughter
Lieutenant
Lord—
Magistrate
Matron
Merchant
Messenger
Methodist Preacher
Miser
Mistress of Disguised Gentleman
Mock Monastery Member
Mock Monastery Member Number
Three
Momus
Mother Brimstone
My Lord
Noble Lord
Nobleman of the First Rank
Nobleman of the Track
Noble Spaniard
Nominee to the Mock Monastery (1)
Nominee to the Mock Monastery (2)
Officer of the Troop
Old Acquaintance
Old Colonel
Olivia
Mr. Pamphlet
Patron
Peruvian
Pheron
Poet Number Four
Poet Number One
Poet Number Three
Poet Number Two
Politician
Portuguese Banker

Thomas Poundage
 Prostitute (1)
 Prostitute (2)
 Public Officer from the Navy Office
 Purser
 Rake
 Reformed Debauchee
 Secretary of the Charity
 Serjeant
 Servant Lover
 Servant-Maid
 Servant's Servant
 Shoplifter
 Richard Sly
 Smuggler
 Spanish Commander in Jamaica
 Captain Standard
 Steward of Charity
 Subaltern
 Supervisor of Mock Monastery
 Sutler
 Jack Tar
 Tavern-Keeper
 Theatre Manager
 Theodora
 Traffick
 Treasurer of the Charity
 Mr. Trueman
 Turnham-Green Gentleman
 Van Hagan
 Mr. Vellum
 Veteran
 Widow of Great Distinction
 Wife of Charity Supporter Number
 Seven
 Wife of Charity Supporter Number Six
 Wife of Messenger
 Wife of the Chaplain
 William
 Young Beauty
 Young Beauty's Father
 Younger Son
 Young Miss

MARY JOHNSTON

Cease Firing (1912)
 Edward Cary
 Fauquier Cary
 Judith Jacqueline Cary
 Richard (Dick, Philip Deaderick)
 Cleave
 Steven (Steve) Dagg
 Désirée Gaillard

Allan Gold
 Joseph Eggleston Johnston
 Maury Stafford

Hagar (1913)
 Colonel Argall Ashendyne
 Hagar Ashendyne
 Medway Ashendyne
 Rachel Bolt
 Ralph Coltsworth
 John Fay
 Denny Gayde
 Edgar Laydon
 Roger Michael

Lewis Rand (1908)
 Aaron Burr
 Fairfax Cary
 Ludwell Cary
 Edward Churchill
 Jacqueline Churchill
 Unity Dandridge
 Adam Gaudylock
 Thomas Jefferson
 Lewis Rand

The Long Roll (1911)
 Edward Cary
 Fauquier Cary
 Judith Jacqueline Cary
 Lucy Cary
 Richard (Dick, Philip Deaderick)
 Cleave
 Steven (Steve) Dagg
 Allan Gold
 General Thomas Jonathan (Stonewall)
 Jackson
 Joseph Eggleston Johnston
 Maury Stafford

MAURUS JÓKAI

A Modern Midas (1872)
 Athalie
 Athanas Brasowitsch
 Lieutenant Imre Katschuka
 Theodore Kristyan
 Naomi
 Thérèse
 Michael Timar
 Timéa
 Ali Tschorbadschi

GAYL JONES

Corregidora (1975)
 Austin Bradley

Corregidora
 Correy (Mama) Corregidora
 Dorita (Great Gram) Corregidora
 Gram (Grandmama) Corregidora
 Ursa (U. C., Ursa Corre, Urs, Ursie)
 Corregidora
 Mr. Deak
 Mr. Floyd
 Mose Grundy
 Harold
 Jeffy (Jeff)
 Jimmy (Jim)
 Catherine (Cat, Catty) Lawson
 Lurene
 Martin
 May Alice
 Tadpole (Crawdad, Tad, Taddy)
 McCormick
 Max Monroe
 Eddy Pace
 Theodore (Theodo)
 Mutt Philmore Thomas
 Vivian (Vive)

Eva's Man (1976)
 Alfonso (Fonso)
 Miss Billie
 Eva Medina (Eve, Sweet) Canada
 John Canada
 Marie Canada
 Davis (Davy) Carter
 Charlotte
 Davis
 Elvira
 Eva
 James (Hawk) Hunn
 Jean
 Emil Kerouac
 Mr. Valentino (Val) Logan
 Medina
 Elvira Moody
 Otis
 Joanne Riley
 Freddy Smoot
 Moses Tripp
 Tyrone

The Healing (1998)
 Harlan Truth Eagleton
 Josef Ehelich von Fremd
 Norvelle Goodling
 Grandmother Jaboti
 Nicholas Jess Love
 Joan Savage
 Naughton James Savage

JAMES JONES*From Here to Eternity* (1951)

Andy Anderson
 Blues Berry
 Isaac Nathan Bloom
 Chief Choate
 Salvatore (Friday, Sal) Clark
 Lieutenant Culpepper
 Ike Galovitch
 Captain Dana E. (Dynamite) Holmes
 Karen Holmes
 James (Fatso) Judson
 Mrs. Gert Kipfer
 Angelo Maggio
 John J. (Jack) Malloy
 Violet Ogure
 Robert E. Lee (Prew) Prewitt
 Alma (Lorene) Schmidt
 Maylon Stark
 Milton Anthony (Milt) Warden

Go to the Widow-Maker (1967)

Carol Abernathy
 Hunt Abernathy
 Al Bonham
 Letta Bonham
 Cathie Chandler Finer
 Sam Finer
 Lucia Angelina Elena Videndi (Lucky) Grant
 Ron Grant
 Jim Grinton
 Lisa Halder
 René Halder
 Doug Ismaileh
 Frankie Orloffski
 Lucky Videndi

The Merry Month of May (1971)

Anne-Marie
 Bernard
 Edith de Chambrolet
 Daniel
 Samantha-Marie (Sam) Everton
 Florence
 Harry Gallagher
 Hill Gallagher
 Louisa Dunn Hill Gallagher
 McKenna Hartley Gallagher
 Eleanor Hartley
 Jonathan James (Jack) Hartley III
 Ferenc Hofmann-Beck
 Martine
 Raymond

Fred Singer
 Terri
 David (Dave) Weintraub

The Pistol (1959)

Thomas Burton
 Fondriere
 Grace
 Richard Mast
 Musso
 O'Brien
 Paoli
 Pender
 Winstock

Some Came Running (1957)

Edith Barclay
 Raymond Cole
 Wallace French (Wally) Dennis
 William Howard Taft ('Bama) Dillert
 Doris Frederic
 Guinevere (Gwen) French
 Robert Ball French
 Vic (Old Man) Herschmidt
 Clark Hubbard
 Agnes Marie Towns Hirsh
 David L. (Dave, David Herschmidt) Hirsh
 Dawn (Dawnie) Hirsh
 Frank Hirsh
 Mrs. Elvira Hirsh
 Walter Hirsh
 Geneve Lowe
 Ginnie Moorehead
 Jane (Janie) Staley

The Thin Red Line (1962)

George R. (Brass Band, Tall George) Band
 John Bell
 Don Doll
 Corporal Fife
 James I. (Bugger, Jim) Stein
 Gordon (Shorty) Tall
 Edward Welsh
 Private Witt

Whistle (1978)

Colonel Baker
 Carol Ann Firebaugh
 Frances Highsmith
 Major Hogan
 Marion Landers
 Bobby Prell
 Colonel Stevens

John (Johnny Stranger, Mother Strange) Strange

Linda Sue Strange
 Martin (Mart) Winch

ERICA JONG*Fear of Flying* (1973)

Charles (Charlie) Fielding
 Adrian Goodlove
 Brian Stollerman
 Judith Stoloff (Jude) White
 Bennett Wing
 Isadora Zelda White Stollerman Wing
 Pia Wittkin

How to Save Your Own Life (1977)

Josh Ace
 Michael Cosman
 Britt Goldstein
 Rosanna Howard
 Gretchen Kendall
 Hope Lowell
 Jeannie Morton
 Jeffrey Roberts
 Dr. Jeffery Rudner
 Eliza Rushmore
 Dr. Abigail Schwartz
 Bennett Wing
 Isadora Zelda White Stollerman Wing

BEN JONSON*The Alchemist* (1610)

Elder Ananias
 Dol Common
 Dapper
 Doctor Subtle
 Abel Drugger
 Face (Jeremy)
 Master Kastril
 Master Lovewit
 Sir Epicure Mammon
 Dame Pliant
 Queen of Fairy
 Subtle
 Surly
 Tribulation Wholesome

Epicoene, or The Silent Woman (1609)

Madam Centaur
 Ned Clerimont
 Cutbeard
 John Daw
 Epicoene
 Dauphine Eugenie

Amorous La Foole
 Madam Haughty
 Mistress Mavis
 Morose
 Mute
 Mistress Otter
 Tom Otter
 Parson
 Truewit

Volpone (1606)
 Androgyno
 Avocatori
 Bonario
 Castrone
 Celia
 Corbaccio
 Corvino
 Mosca
 Nano
 Peregrine
 Lady Would-Be
 Sir Politic Would-Be
 Volpone
 Voltore

JUNE JORDAN

His Own Where (1971)
 Angela Figueroa
 Buddy Rivers

JAMES JOYCE

“Araby” (1914)
 “Araby” Narrator
 Mangan
 Mangan’s Sister
 “The Dead” (1914)
 Gabriel Conroy
 Gretta Conroy
 Bartell D’Arcy
 Michael Furey
 Molly Ivors
 Lily
 Freddy Malins
 Julia Morkan
 Kate Morkan
 Mary Jane Morkan
 “Eveline” (1904)
 Ernest
 Eveline
 Frank
 Miss Gavan

Harry
 Keogh
Exiles (1918)
 Archie
 Bertha
 Brigid
 Robert Hand
 Beatrice Justice
 Richard Rowan
Finnegans Wake (1939)
 Humphrey Chimpden (Hce) Earwicker
 Tim Finnegan
 Four Old Men
 Iseult
 Anna Livia (ALP) Plurabelle
 Shaun the Postman (Kevin)
 Shem the Penman (Jerry)
 “Grace” (1914)
 Father Burke
 Martin Cunningham
 Mr. Fanning
 Mr. Fogarty
 Mr. Goldberg
 Michael Grimes
 Mr. Hartford
 Mr. Hendrick
 Mrs. Kernan
 Tom Kernan
 Mr. M’Coy
 Mr. O’Carroll
 Jack Powers
 Father Purdon
A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man
 (1916)
 Father Arnall
 Athy
 Boland
 John Casey
 Emma C.
 Uncle Charles
 Father John Conmee
 Cranly
 The Dean of Studies
 Mary Dedalus
 Maurice Dedalus
 Simon Dedalus
 Stephen Dedalus
 Fleming
 Vincent Heron
 MacCann
 Aubrey Mills
 Nash

Nasty Roche
 Mr. Tate
 Wells
Ulysses (1922)
 Almidano Artifoni
 Alf Bergan
 Mr. Best
 Ellen Bloom
 Leopold Bloom
 Marion (Molly) Bloom
 Milly Bloom
 Rudy Bloom
 Hugh (Blazes) Boylan
 Denis Breen
 Josie Powell Breen
 O’Madden Burke
 Cissy Caffrey
 Private Carr
 The Citizen
 Martha Clifford
 Father Coffey
 Bella (Bello) Cohen
 Private Compton
 Father John Conmee
 Father Bob Cowley
 Myles Crawford
 Martin Cunningham
 Davin
 Garrett Deasy
 Dilly Dedalus
 Mary Dedalus
 Simon Dedalus
 Stephen Dedalus
 Patrick Dignam
 Patrick Aloysius Dignam
 The Director
 Reuben J. Dodd
 Father Dolan
 Lydia Douce
 Mary Driscoll
 William Humble, Earl of Dudley
 John Eglinton
 Cashel Boyle O’Connor Fitzmaurice
 Tisdall Farrell
 “Skin-the-goat” Fitzharris
 Nosey Flynn
 Lieutenant Gardner
 Haines
 Zoe Higgins
 Joe Hynes
 Cornelius (Corney) Kelleher
 Mina Kennedy
 Vincent Lynch

Gerty MacDowell
 Professor MacHugh
 Madden
 The Man in the Macintosh
 Malachi (Buck) Mulligan
 Lieutenant Mulvey
 D. B. Murphy
 Councillor Joseph Patrick Nannetti
 John Wyse Nolan
 John O'Connell
 J. J. (Jack) O'Molloy
 Mina Purefoy
 Nurse Quigley
 Kitty Ricketts
 Dante Riordan
 George Russell ("A. E.")
 Sweny
 Florry Talbot
 Temple

ERNST JÜNGER

Afrikanische Spiele (1936)
 Charles Benoit
 Herbert Berger
 Paul Ekkehard
 Doktor Goupil
 Leonhard
 Paulus

A Dangerous Encounter (1985)
 Gerhard zum Busche
 Dobrowsky
 Léon Ducasse
 Etienne
 Kargané
 Irene de Kargané
 Madame Stephanie

Die Zwille (1973)
 Buz
 Clamor Ebling
 Friedrich Quarisch
 Teo Quarisch
 Wilhelm Quarisch

Eumeswil (1977)
 Attila
 Bruno
 Condor
 Knut Dalin
 Domo
 Manuel Venator
 Vigo

Heliopolis (1949)
 Pater Foelix

Lucius de Geer
 Messer Grande
 Landvogt
 Ortner
 Budur Peri
 Prokonsul
 Serner

On the Marble Cliffs (1939)
 Belovar
 Biedenhorn
 Braquemart
 Erio
 Pater Lampros
 Oberförster
 Otho
 Sunmyra

FRANZ KAFKA

Amerika (1927)
 Brunelda
 Delamarche
 Jacob
 Clara Pollunder
 Mr. Pollunder
 Robinson
 Karl Rossman
 Therese

The Castle (1926)
 Amalia
 Arthur
 Barnabas
 Frieda
 Jeremiah
 Joseph K.
 Klamm
 Olga

 "A Hunger Artist" (1924)
 Hunger Artist

 "The Hunter Gracchus" (1917)
 Burgonmaster of Riva
 Gracchus

The Metamorphosis (1915)
 The Charwoman
 The Chief Clerk
 The Lodgers
 Frau Samsa
 Gregor Samsa
 Grete Samsa
 Herr Samsa

The Trial (1925)
 Bertolt

Block, the Tradesman
 Fräulein Bürstner
 Frau Grubach
 Hasterer
 Herr Huld
 Joseph K.
 Karl
 Lantz
 Leni
 Titorelli, the Painter
 Whipper

STUART M. KAMINSKY

A Cold Red Sunrise (1988)
 Dimitri Galich
 Emil Karpo
 Krasnikov
 Sergei Mirasnikov
 Porfiry Petrovich Rostnikov
 Sarah Rostnikov
 Lev Samsonov
 Ludmilla Samsonov
 Sasha Tkach

GHAṢṢĀN KANAFĀNĪ

Men in the Sun (1963)
 Assad
 Kawkab
 Abul Khaizuran
 Marwan
 Abu Qais
 Zakaria

SARAH KANE

Phaedra's Love (1996)
 Doctor
 Hippolytus
 Phaedra
 Priest
 Strophe
 Theseus

JANET KAUFFMAN

"Patriotic" (1983)
 Mrs. Bagnoli
 Floyd Dey
 "Patriotic" Narrator

BEL KAUFMAN

Up the Down Staircase (1965)
 Sylvia (Syl) Barrett

Paul Barringer
 Samuel Bester
 Alice Blake
 Maxwell E. Clarke
 Frances Egan
 Joseph (Joe) Ferone
 Sadie Finch
 Ella Friedenberg
 Harry Kagan
 James J. (Admiral Ass) McHabe
 Beatrice (Bea) Schachter
 Edward (Eddie) Williams
 Charlotte Wolf

PATRICK KAVANAGH

Tarry Flynn (1948)
 Father Anthony
 Molly Brady
 Jemmy Carlin
 Tom Carlin
 Eusebius Cassidy
 Father Daly
 Joe Finnegan
 Larry Finnegan
 Aggie Flynn
 Bridie Flynn
 Mary Flynn
 Mrs. Flynn
 Tarry Flynn
 Father Markey
 Petey Meegan
 Petey
 Mary Reilly
 Charlie Trainor

YASUNARI KAWABATA

House of the Sleeping Beauties (1961)
 Eguchi
 Innkeeper
 Kiga

Snow Country (1935–37)
 Komako
 Shimamura
 Yoko
 Yukio

The Sound of the Mountain (1949–54)
 Eiko
 Fusako
 Kikuko
 Kinu
 Mizuta
 Shingo

Shuichi
 Toriyama
 Yasuko

Thousand Cranes (1949–52)
 Chikako
 Fumiko
 Inamura Girl
 Kikuji
 Mrs. Ota
 “The White Horse” (1963)
 Noguchi
 Takeo

NIKOS KAZANTZAKIS

The Greek Passion (1948)
 Agha
 Captain Fortounas
 Fotis
 Grigoris
 Katerina
 Kostandis
 Ladas
 Lenio
 Manolios
 Mariori
 Michelis
 Nikolio
 Panayotarosb
 Yannakos

Zorba the Greek (1946)
 Madame Hortense
 Orthodox Priests
 Pavli
 Prostitutes
 Villagers (Cretan)
 The Widow
 Zorba
Zorba the Greek Narrator

EDITH SUMMERS KELLEY

Weeds (1923)
 Jerry Blackford
 Judith Pippinger (Judy) Blackford
 Jabez Moorhouse
 Annie and Bill Pippinger
 Lizzie May and Luella Pippinger
 Hat and Luke Wolf

YASHAR KEMAL

Memed, My Hawk (1955)
 Abdi Agha

Mad Durdu
 Hatche (Hatçe)
 Mustafa

THOMAS KENEALLY

Schindler's List (1982)
 Amon Goeth
 Leopold (“Poldek”) Pfefferberg
 Oskar Schindler
 Itzhak Stern

JOHN PENDLETON KENNEDY

Horse-Shoe Robinson (1835)
 Walter (Wat, Watty) Adair
 Arthur Butler
 Cornwallis
 James (Peppercorn) Curry
 Nancy Dimock
 Endymion
 Ferguson
 Stephen (Steve) Foster
 Hugh Habershaw
 Innis
 Isaac
 Henry Lindsay
 Mildred Lindsay
 Philip Lindsay
 Mistress Morrison
 Allen Musgrove
 Mary Musgrove
 David Ramsay
 John Ramsay (Ramsey)
 Galbraith (Horse-Shoe) Robinson
 Christopher Shaw
 Captain St. Jermyn (Tyrrel)
 Edgar St. Jermyn
 Tarleton
 Williams

Swallow Barn (1832)

Abe
 Ben
 Hafen Blok
 Mike Brown
 Absalom Bulrush
 Carey
 Chub
 Crab
 Mammy Diana
 Edward Hazard
 Ned Hazard
 Walter Hazard

Zachary (Zack) Huddleston
 Mark Littleton
 Lucy
 Francis (Frank) Meriwether
 Lucretia Hazard Meriwether
 Lucy Meriwether
 Philip (Rip) Meriwether
 Prudence (Pru) Meriwether
 Victorine Meriwether
 Harvey Riggs
 Miles Rutherford
 Scipio
 John Smith
 Singleton Oglethorpe Swansdown
 Tongue
 Bel Tracy
 Catharine Tracy
 Isaac Tracy
 Ralph Tracy
 Philpot (Philly) Wart
 Barbara Winkle

MARGARET KENNEDY

The Constant Nymph (1924)
 Jacob (Ikey Mo) Birnbaum
 Charles Churchill
 Evelyn Churchill
 Florence Churchill
 Robert Churchill
 Linda Cowland
 Lewis Dodd
 Millicent Dodd
 Roberto
 Albert Sanger
 Antonia (Tony) Sanger
 Caryl Sanger
 Kate Sanger
 Paulina (Lina) Sanger
 Sebastian Sanger
 Teresa (Tessa) Sanger
 Kiril Trigorin

Red Sky at Morning (1927)
 Emily Crowne
 Norman Crowne
 William Crowne
 Nigel Cuff
 Catherine Frobisher
 Charles Frobisher
 Charlotte Frobisher
 Trevor Frobisher
 Lise Grainger
 Sally Green
 Bertha Hackbutt

Mandy Hackbutt
 Philip Luttrell
 Bobbie Trevor
 Tilli Van Tuyl

WILLIAM KENNEDY

Billy Phelan's Greatest Game (1978)
 Angie (Ange)
 Daddy Big
 Morrie Berman
 Honey Curry
 Edward Daugherty
 Katrina Daugherty
 Martin Daugherty
 Mary Daugherty
 Peter Daugherty
 John Thomas (Jack, Legs) Diamond
 Georgie (Syph) Fox
 Marcus Gorman
 Harvey Hess
 Hubert Maloy
 Bindy McCall
 Charlie Boy McCall
 Matt McCall
 Patsy McCall
 Bump Oliver
 William Francis (Billy) Phelan
 Scotty Streck

Ironweed (1983)
 Helen Archer
 Rudy Newton
 Annie Phelan
 Frances Phelan
 Peg Quinn

Legs (1975)
 Dickie Bartlett
 Jimmy Biondo
 Billy Blue
 Patrick (Packy) Delaney
 Alice Diamond
 Eddie Diamond
 John Thomas (Jack, Legs) Diamond
 Mendel (The Ox) Feinstein
 Charlie Filetti
 Flossie (Floss, Queen of Stars)
 Joe (Speed) Fogarty
 Marcus Gorman
 Hubert Maloy
 Murray (The Goose) Pucinski
 Billy Reagan
 Tim Reagan
 Marion (Kiki) Roberts

Arnold Rothstein
 Clem Streeter

JACK KEROUAC

Big Sur (1962)
 George Baso
 Ron Blake
 Rosemarie (Rosie) Buchanan
 Elliott Dabney
 Willamine (Billie) Dabney
 Ange (Angiengy, Ma, Memère) Duluoz
 Emil Alcide (Emilio, Emil Kerouac,
 Emil Pop, Leo, Pa) Duluoz
 Gerard (Gerardo, Ti Gerard) Duluoz
 Ben Fagan
 Irwin Garden
 Julien Love
 Arthur Ma
 Patrick (Pat) McLear
 Henry Miller
 Lorenz (Lorry) Monsant
 Cody Pomeray
 Evelyn Pomeray
 Joey Rosenberg
 Romana Swartz
 Tyke
 Jarry Wagner
 Dave Wain
 Perry Yturbide

Book of Dreams (1961)
 Old Bull (Old Bull Lewis, Smiley Bull
 Balloon) Balloon (Baloon)
 Vinny Bergerac
 Deni Bleu
 Paul (Kid Faro, Scot, Scotch, Scotcho,
 Scotty) Boldieu
 Austin (Irwin Swenson) Bromberg
 Rosemarie (Rosie) Buchanan
 Slim (Ed Buckle) Buckle
 Maggie (M. C.) Cassidy
 Pauline (M. C. Number Two, Moe) Cole
 Ange (Angiengy, Ma, Memère) Duluoz
 Catherine (Nin, Ti Nin) Duluoz
 Emil Alcide (Emilio, Emil Kerouac,
 Emil Pop, Leo, Pa) Duluoz
 Gerard (Gerardo, Ti Gerard) Duluoz
 Mardou (Irene May) Fox
 Irwin Garden
 Adolphus Asher Ghoulsens
 Bull (Big Bull) Hubbard
 Huck (Old Huck)
 June (June Evans)
 John (Jack) Kerouac

Albert (Kid Lousy, Louse, Kid Louso, Lousy) Lauzon
 Julien Love
 Balliol (Jones, Mac, James Watson) MacJones
 Larry (Danny Richman) O'Hara
 Cody Pomeray
 Evelyn Pomeray
 Gus J. (G. J., Gussie, Mouse, Mouso, Yanni, Yanny) Rigopoulos
 Doctor (Adolphus Asher Ghoulens, King of Anti Evil, Raymond) Sax
 Raphael (Raff) Urso

Desolation Angels (1965)
 Blacky Blake
 Deni Bleu
 Maggie (M. C.) Cassidy
 Pauline (M. C. Number Two, Moe) Cole
 Emil Lazarus (Laz) Darlovsky
 Simon (The Mad Russian) Darlovsky
 Geoffrey (Fife of Fain) Donald
 Ange (Angiengy, Ma, Memère) Duluoz
 Catherine (Nin, Ti Nin) Duluoz
 Emil Alcide (Emilio, Emil Kerouac, Emil Pop, Leo, Pa) Duluoz
 Gerard (Gerardo, Ti Gerard) Duluoz
 Jean Louis (Jack, Jackie, Jacky, J. D., John, Ti Jean, Ti Loup, Ti Pousse [Little Thumb], Zagg, Zaggo) Duluoz
 Bull (Old Bull, Seflor Gahr-va) Gaines
 Irwin Garden
 Ruth Heaper
 Huck (Old Huck)
 June (June Evans)
 Rose Wise (Mrs. Rose, Rosey) Lazuli
 Julien Love
 Harvey Marker
 Patrick (Pat) McLear
 Christine (Eva McLoch) Monahan
 Sean (Kevin McLoch) Monahan
 Alyce (Ecstasy Pie) Newman
 Cody Pomeray
 Evelyn Pomeray
 Merrill Randall
 Varnum Random
 Gus J. (G. J., Gussie, Mouse, Mouso, Yanni, Yanny) Rigopoulos
 Tristessa
 Raphael (Raff) Urso
 Jarry Wagner
 William Carlos Williams

The Dharma Bums (1958)
 Rosemarie (Rosie) Buchanan

Rheinhold Cacoethes
 Bud Diefendorf
 Alvah Goldbook
 Christine (Eva McLoch) Monahan
 Sean (Kevin McLoch) Monahan
 Henry (Morl) Morley
 Cody Pomeray
 Japheth M. (Japh, Japhy) Ryder
 Raymond (Ray, Tiger) Smith
 Psyche Whitmore

Doctor Sax (1959)
 Amadeus Baroque
 Vinny Bergerac
 Joe (Iddiboy, Iddyboy) Bissonnette
 Paul (Kid Faro, Scot, Scotch, Scotcho, Scotty) Boldieu
 Count Condu
 Ange (Angiengy, Ma, Memère) Duluoz
 Catherine (Nin, Ti Nin) Duluoz
 Emil Alcide (Emilio, Emil Kerouac, Emil Pop, Leo, Pa) Duluoz
 Gerard (Gerardo, Ti Gerard) Duluoz
 Jean Louis (Jack, Jackie, Jacky, J. D., John, Ti Jean, Ti Loup, Ti Pousse [Little Thumb], Zagg, Zaggo) Duluoz
 Great World Snake (Palalakonuh, Serpent of Eternity, Snake of Evil, World Sun Snake)
 Richard (Dicky) Hampshire
 Albert (Kid Lousy, Louse, Kid Louso, Lousy) Lauzon
 Gus J. (G. J., Gussie, Mouse, Mouso, Yanni, Yanny) Rigopoulos
 Doctor (Adolphus Asher Ghoulens, King of Anti Evil, Raymond) Sax
 Emilia St. Claire
 Zaza (Ali Zaza) Vauriselle

Maggie Cassidy (1959)
 Joe (Iddiboy, Iddyboy) Bissonnette
 Paul (Kid Faro, Scot, Scotch, Scotcho, Scotty) Boldieu
 Maggie (M. C.) Cassidy
 Pauline (M. C. Number Two, Moe) Cole
 Ange (Angiengy, Ma, Memère) Duluoz
 Catherine (Nin, Ti Nin) Duluoz
 Emil Alcide (Emilio, Emil Kerouac, Emil Pop, Leo, Pa) Duluoz
 Gerard (Gerardo, Ti Gerard) Duluoz
 Jean Louis (Jack, Jackie, Jacky, J. D., John, Ti Jean, Ti Loup, Ti Pousse, [Little Thumb], Zagg, Zaggo) Duluoz
 Joe Garrity
 Johnny Kazarakis

Albert (Kid Lousy, Louse, Kid Louso, Lousy) Lauzon
 Lu Libble
 Gus J. (G. J., Gussie, Mouse, Mouso, Yanni, Yanny) Rigopoulos
 Zaza (Ali Zaza) Vauriselle

On the Road (1957)
 Remi Boncoeur
 Camille
 Ed Dunkel
 Inez
 Chad King
 Carlo Marx
 Marylou
 Montana Slim
 Dean Moriarty
 Sal Paradise
 Terry

Satori in Paris (1966)
 Raymond Baillet
 Jean-Louis Lebris (Jack, John Louis Kerouac) de Kérouac
 Ulysse Lebris
 Jean-Marie Noblet

The Subterraneans (1958)
 Austin (Irwin Swenson) Bromberg
 Frank Carmody
 Mardou (Irene May) Fox
 Yuri Gligoric
 John Golz
 Arial Lavalina
 Balliol (Jones, Mac, James Watson) MacJones
 Adam Moorad
 Larry (Danny Richman) O'Hara
 Leo (Ti Leo) Percepied

Tristessa (1960)
 Cruz
 Bull (Old Bull, Señor Gahr-va) Gaines
 El Indio
 Jack
 Tristessa

Visions of Cody (1972)
 Old Bull (Old Bull Lewis, Smiley Bull Balloon) Balloon (Balloon)
 Deni Bleu
 Helen Buckle
 Slim (Ed Buckle) Buckle
 Joanna Dawson
 Diane
 Catherine (Nin, Ti Nin) Duluoz

Jean Louis (Jack, Jackie, Jacky, J. D.,
John, Ti Jean, Ti Loup, Ti Pousse
[Little Thumb], Zagg, Zaggo) Duluoz
Irwin Garden
Val Hayes
Bull (Big Bull) Hubbard
Huck (Old Huck)
Earl Johnson
Helen Johnson
June (June Evans)
Lu Libble
Lou Little
Julien Love
Jimmy Low
Justin G. Mannerly
Pat
Cody Pomeray
Cody (The Barber) Pomeray, Sr.
Evelyn Pomeray
Joan Rawshanks
Tom Watson

Visions of Gerard (1963)
Old Bull (Old Bull Lewis, Smiley Bull
Balloon) Balloon (Baloon)
Ange (Angiengy, Ma, Memère) Duluoz
Catherine (Nin, Ti Nin) Duluoz
Emil Alcide (Emilio, Emil Kerouac,
Emil Pop, Leo, Pa) Duluoz
Gerard (Gerardo, Ti Gerard) Duluoz
Jean Louis (Jack, Jackie, Jacky, J. D.,
John, Ti Jean, Ti Loup, Ti Pousse
[Little Thumb], Zagg, Zaggo) Duluoz
Bull (Big Bull) Hubbard
Manuel

KEN KESEY

One Flew Over the Cuckoo's Nest (1962)
William (Billy, Club) Bibbit
Chief Broom (Big Chief) Bromden
Charles (Cheswickle) Cheswick
Dale Harding
Randle Patrick (Mack, McMurry, R. P.)
McMurphy
Nurse (Big Nurse, Miss Ratshed,
Mother Ratched) Ratched
Scanlon
George (Big George, Rub-a-dub)
Sorensen
Doctor (Doc) Spivey

Sometimes a Great Notion (1964)
Jonathan Bailey (Johnny B.) Draeger
Floyd Evenwrite

Lester (Les) Gibbons
Indian Jenny
Henry (Hank, Hankus) Stamper, Jr.
Henry (Old Henry) Stamper
Joe Benjamin (Joby, Joe Ben, Josephus)
Stamper
Leland (Lee) Stamper
Vivian (Viv) Stamper
Boney Stokes
Teddy (Teddybear)

DANIEL KEYES

Flowers for Algernon (1966)
Algernon
Joe Carp
Charles (Charlie) Gordon
Alice Kinnian
Professor Nemur
Frank Reilly
Doctor Strauss

JAMAICA KINCAID

Annie John (1983)
Father
Gwen
Annie John
Mother
The Red Girl

GRACE KING

The Pleasant Ways of St. Médard
(1916)
Aglone
Doctor Botot
Coralie Chépé
Thomas (Tommy) Cook
Cribiche
Jerry
Madame Joachim
Père Philéas
Mimi Pinseau (Pinson)
Tony San Antonio
Mariana Talbot
Mr. Talbot

STEPHEN KING

Bag of Bones (1998)
Kyra Devore
Mattie Devore
Max Devore
Mike Noonan
Sara Tidwell

Carrie (1974)
Miss Desjardin
Christine (Chris) Hargensen
William (Billy) Nolan
Thomas (Tommy) Ross
Susan (Sue, Suze) Snell
Carietta (Carrie) White
Margaret White

Cujo (1981)
Joe Camber
Cujo
Donna Trenton
Tad Trenton
Vic Trenton

The Dead Zone (1979)
Frank Dodd
Sarah Bracknell Hazlett
Herbert (Herb) Smith
John (Johnny) Smith
Vera Helen Smith
Greg Stillson

Firestarter (1980)
Captain Hollister
Irv and Norma Manders
Andrew McGee
Charlene (Charlie) McGee
John Rainbird
Dr. Joseph Wanless

IT (1986)
Bill Denbrough
Mike Hanlon
Ben Hanscomb
Eddie Kaspbrak
Beverly Marsh
Pennywise the Clown
Richie Tozier
Stan Uris

Pet Sematary (1983)
Judson "Jud" Crandall
Normal Crandall
Dr. Louis Creed
Eileen "Ellie" Creed
Rachel Creed
Winston Churchill Creed
Dory Goldman
Irwin Goldman

'Salem's Lot (1975)
Barlow
Matthew (Matt) Burke
Donald Callahan
James M. (Jimmy) Cody

Daniel Francis (Danny) Glick
 Ralphie Glick
 Benjamin (Ben) Mears
 Eva Miller
 Susan (Susie, Suze) Norton
 Mark Petrie
 Richard Throckett Straker

The Shining (1977)

Delbert Grady
 Dick Hallorann
 Tony
 Daniel (Danny) Torrance
 John Daniel (Jack) Torrance
 Winnifred (Wendy) Torrance
 Stuart Ullman

The Stand (1978)

Nick Andros
 Glen Bateman
 Nadine Cross
 Tom Cullen
 Donald Merwin (Trashcan Man) Elbert
 Farris
 Randall Flag
 Abigail (Abby, Mother Abigail)
 Freemantle
 Frances (Frannie) Goldsmith
 Lloyd Henreid
 Kojak
 Harold Emery Lauder
 Stuart (Stu) Redman
 Larry Underwood

The Tommyknockers (1987)

Dick Allison
 Anne (Sissy) Anderson
 Roberta (Bobbi) Anderson
 Hillman (Hilly) Brown
 Butch (Monster) Dugan
 James (Jim, Gard) Gardener
 Peter (Jingles) Gibbons
 Ev Hillman
 Beach Jernigan
 John Landro
 Ruth McCausland
 Becka Paulson
 Benton Rhodes
 Tommyknockers

STEPHEN KING AND PETER STRAUB

The Talisman (1984)

Jerry Bledsoe
 Jason DeLoessian

Laura DeLoessian
 Captain Farren
 Rev. Sunlight Gardener
 Fred Janklow
 Anders Morganof
 Morgan of Orris
 Osmond
 Speedy Parker
 Parkus
 Jack Sawyer
 Lily Cavanaugh Sawyer
 Morgan Sloat
 Richard Sloat
 Smokey Updike
 Wolf

CHARLES KINGSLEY

Alton Locke (1850)

John Bethune
 Mr. Bowyer
 Mr. Bromley
 Dr. Brown
 Costello
 John Crossthwaite
 Katie Crossthwaite
 Jemmy Downes
 Ellen
 Lady Ellerton [Eleanor Staunton]
 Lynedale, Lord Ellerton
 Michael (Mike) Kelly
 Lizzy
 Alton Locke
 George Locke
 Mr. Locke
 Mrs. Locke
 Susan Locke
 Saunders (Sandy) Mackaye
 Mr. O'Flynn
 Billy Porter
 Bob (Woodenhouse Bob, Farmer)
 Porter
 (Bower, Brown) Power
 Mr. Stultz
 Mr. Wiglinton
 Mr. Willis
 Mr. Windrush
 Dean Winnstay
 Lillian Winnstay

Hypatia (1853)

Raphael Aben-Ezra
 Amalric the Amal
 (Thaumasus) Ammonius
 Aqilmund

(Arsenius) Aufugus
 Augustine of Hippo
 Bran
 Cyril
 Eudaemon
 Euodius
 Faustus
 Goderic
 Heraclian
 (Hieracus) Hierax
 Honorius
 Hypatia
 Hypocorisma
 Isidore
 Judith
 Julian

Majoricus
 Miriam
 Olympiodorus
 Orestes
 Pambo
 Pelagia
 Peter
 Philammon
 Smid
 Synesius
 Syphax
 Theon
 Theophilus
 Victoria
 Victorius
 Wulf

The Water-Babies (1863)

Cousin Cramchild
 Mr. Grimes
 Ellie Harthover
 Lady Harthover
 Sir John Harthover
 Professor Ptthmlnsprts
 Queen of the Fairies [Mrs. Bedonebyas-
 youdid, Mother Carey, Mrs.
 Doasyouwouldbedoneby]
 Captain Swinger
 Tom

Westward Ho! (1855)

Ayacanora
 Lady Bath
 John (Jack) Brimblecombe
 Vindex Brimblecombe
 Will Carey
 Mr. Chichester
 Tom Coffin
 James Desmond

Sir Francis Drake
 Morgan (Father Parsons) Evans
 James Fitzmaurice
 Hugh Fortescue
 Father Francis
 Fray Gerundio
 Adrian Gilbert
 Sir Humphrey Gilbert
 Lady Grenville
 Sir Richard Grenville
 Lord Grey
 Lady Hawkins
 Sir John Hawkins
 Sir Richard Hawkins
 Captain Hayes
 Amyas Leigh
 Eustace Leigh
 Frank Leigh
 Mr. Leigh
 Mrs. Leigh
 Evan (Father Campian) Morgans
 John Oxenham
 Will Parracombe
 Lucy Passmore
 Willy Passmore
 William Penberthy
 Sir Walter Raleigh
 Rose Salterne
 William Salterne
 Nick Saunders
 Sebastian
 Don Guzman de Soto
 Edmund Spenser
 Edward Stiles
 Mr. St. Leger
 Sir Warham St. Leger
 Diego de Trees
 Admiral Winter
 Dona de Xarate
 Don Francisco de Xarate
 Salvation Yeo

BARBARA KINGSOLVER

Pigs in Heaven (1993)
 Sugar Boss (Hornbuckle)
 Lucky Buster
 Annawake Fourkiller
 Alice Greer (Harland/Stillwater)
 Taylor Greer
 Cash Stillwater
 Turtle Stillwater
 Jax Thibodeaux

The Poisonwood Bible (1998)
 Anatole

Eeben Axelroot
 Brother Fowles
 Nelson
 Adah Price
 Leah Price
 Nathan Price
 Orleana Price
 Rachel Price
 Ruth May Price
 Mama Bekwa Tataba

RUDYARD KIPLING

"Captains Courageous": A Story of the Grand Banks (1897)
 Harvey Cheyne
 Long Jack
 Manuel
 Tom Platt
 Pennsylvania Pratt
 Dan Troop
 Disko Troop
 Sailers Troop

"How the Leopard Got His Spots"
 (1902)
 Baviaan
 Best Beloved
 Eland, Koodoo, Quagga, Hartebeest,
 and Zebra
 The Ethiopian
 Giraffe
 The Leopard

Kim (1901)
 Mahbub Ali
 Hurree Chunder (the Babu)
 Colonel Creighton
 The Curator
 Hurree
 Kim
 The Lama (Teshoo)
 Mr. Lurgan
 Mahbub Ali

The Light That Failed (1891)
 Bessie
 Dick Heldar
 Maisie
 Torpenhow

"The Man Who Would Be King" (1888)
 Peachey Taliaferro Carnehan
 Daniel Dravot
 Holly Dilworth
 Billy Fish

Kafir Native Girl
 Pikky Kergan
 "The Man Who Would Be King" Narrator

"Rikki-tikki-tavi" (1894)
 Chucundra
 Darzee the Taylorbird
 Darzee's Wife
 Karait
 Nag
 Nagaina
 Rikki-tikki-tavi
 Teddy
 Teddy's Father
 Teddy's Mother

JOSEPH KIRKLAND

Zury (1887)
 John Endicott (Johnny) McVey
 Margaret (Meg) McVey
 Philip (Phil) McVey
 Ephraim Prouder
 Zury Prouder
 Anne Sparrow

DANILO KIŠ

A Tomb for Boris Davidovich (1978)
 Chelyustnikov
 A. A. Darmolatov
 Miksha
 Baruch David Neumann
 B. D. Novsky
 Dr. Kaul Taube
 Verschoyle

HEINRICH VON KLEIST

The Broken Jug (1808)
 Judge Adam
 Brigitte
 Licht
 Eve Rull
 Marthe Rull
 Ruprecht
 Viet Tumpel
 Counselor Walter

JOHN KNOWLES

A Separate Peace (1960)
 Chet Douglass
 Gene Forrester
 Brinker Hadley
 Mr. Hadley

Phil Latham
 Elwin (Leper) Lepellier
 A. Hopkins Parker
 Mr. Patch-Withers
 Phineas (Finny)
 Cliff Quackenbush
 Dr. Stanpole

ARTHUR KOESTLER

Darkness at Noon (1940)
 Arlova
 Michael (Prisoner No. 38) Bogrov
 Comrade Gletkin
 Examining Magistrate Ivanov
 (Prisoner No. 400; codename “Hare-
 Lip”) Kieffer
 No. 1
 Prisoner No. 402
 Nicolas Salmanovitch (Prisoner No.
 404) Rubashov

JERZY KOSINSKI

Being There (1971)
 Chance (Chauncey Gardiner)
 Tom Courtney
 Thomas Franklin
 Benjamin Turnbull Rand
 Elizabeth Eve (EE) Rand
 Vladimir Skrapinov

Blind Date (1977)
 Svetlana Alliluyeva
 Captain Barbatov
 Chairman Mao’s Robot
 Foxy Lady
 Gibby
 Jolene
 JP
 Mary-Jane (Madeleine) Saxon Kirkland
 George (Lev) Levanter
 Jacques Monod
 Nameless
 Oscar
 Pauline
 Madame Ramoz
 Romarkin (Rom)
 Serena
 Sharon
 Clarence Weston
 Woytek

Cockpit (1975)
 Anthony Duncan
 Fiammetta

Harry
 Richard Lasker
 Madame Leuwen
 Ono
 Robert
 Snapper
 Tarden
 Theodora
 Tom
 Tomek
 Valerie
 Veronika

The Painted Bird (1965)
 Anton (the Quail)
 Anulka
 Black One
 Ewka
 Garbos
 Gavril
 Jealous
 Labina
 Lekh
 Stupid Ludmila
 Makar
 Marta
 The Mitka (the Cuckoo Master)
 Olga the Wise One
 Rainbow
 Silent One

Steps (1968)
 The Philosopher

JUDITH KRANTZ

Scraples (1978)
 Curt Arvey
 Aunt Cornelia (Cornie)
 Peter (Spider) Elliott
 Comte Edouard de la Cote de Grace
 Fiorio (Fifi) Hill
 Joshua Isaiah (Josh) Hillman
 Ellis Ikehorn
 Maggie (Shirley Silverstein) MacGregor
 Dolly Moon
 Valentine O’Neill
 Vito Orsini
 Wilhelmina Hunnenwell Winthrop Ike-
 horn (Billy, Honey) Orsini
 John Prince
 Per Svenberg
 Harriet Toppingham
 Comtesse Lilianne de Vertdulac
 Lester Weinstock

MIROSLAV KRLEŽA

The Return of Philip Latinovicz (1932)
 Philip

MILAN KUNDERA

The Unbearable Lightness of Being
 (1984)
 Franz
 Marie-Claire
 Sabina
 Tereza
 Thomas

THOMAS KYD

The Spanish Tragedy (1582–92)
 Alexandro
 Balthazar
 Bel-Imperia
 Ghost of Don Andrea
 Hieronimo
 Horatio
 King of Spain
 Lorenzo
 Spirit of Revenge
 Viceroy of Portugal
 Villuppo

OLIVER LA FARGE

Laughing Boy (1929)
 George Hartshorn
 Jestling Squaw’s Son
 Laughing Boy (Blind Eyes, Horse
 Trader, My Slayer of Enemy Gods,
 Sings Before Spears, Turns His Back,
 Went Away)
 Red Man
 Slim Girl (Came With War, Lilian, Lily)
 Wounded Face

JHUMPA LAHIRI

“Interpreter of Maladies” (1999)
 Meena Das
 Raj Das
 Mr. Kapasi
 “Mrs. Sen’s” (1999)
 Eliot
 Mrs. Sen
The Namesake (2003)
 Ashima Ganguli
 Ashoke Ganguli

Gogol/Nikhil Ganguli
 Sonia/Sonali Ganguli
 Ruth
 Maxine
 Moushumi Mazoomdar
 “The Real Durwan” (1999)
 Boori Ma
 “Sexy” (1999)
 Dev
 Miranda
 Rohin

“A Temporary Matter” (1999)
 Shoba
 Shukumar
 “The Third and Final Continent”
 (1999)
 Mrs. Croft
 “The Treatment of Bibi Haldar” (1999)
 Haldar
 Bibi Haldar

Unaccustomed Earth (2008)
 Adam
 Akash
 Mrs. Meenakshi Bagchi
 Ruma
 Ruma’s Father
 Ruma’s Mother

“When Mr. Pirzada Came to Dine”
 (1999)
 Lilia
 Pirzada

WALLY LAMB

She’s Come Undone (1992)
 Dante Davis
 Grandma Holland
 Roberta Jaskiewicz
 Thayer Kitchen
 Dolores Price
 Fabio Pucci

LOUIS L’AMOUR

The Lonesome Gods (1983)
 Jacob Finney
 (Don) Isidro
 Meghan Laurel
 (Miss) Nesselrode
 Johannes Verne
 Zachery Verne

GIUSEPPE TOMASI DI LAMPEDUSA

The Leopard (1958)
 Angelica
 Chevalley
 Concetta
 Don Fabrizio Corbera
 Garibaldi
 King of Savoia
 Don Calogero Sedara
 Tancredi

LAO SHE

Beneath the Red Banner (1980)
Beneath the Red Banner Narrator
 Duo Lao-da
 Emperor
 Lao Wang
 Uncle Jin-si

Camel Xiang Zi (1939)
 Mr. Cao
 Hu Niu
 Father Master Liu
 Xiang Zi
 Xiao Fu-zi

RING LARDNER

“Haircut” (1989)
 Frank Abbott
 Joe Barnes
 Ken Beatty
 Paul Dickson
 Doc Foote
 Doc Gamble
 Julia Gregg
 Jim Kendall
 Mrs. Kendall
 Hod Meyers
 George Purdy
 Mrs. John Scott
 Milt Sheppard
 Doc Ralph Stair
 Charley Vail
 Whitey

NELLA LARSEN

Passing (1929)
 Clare (Kendry) Bellew
 John (Jack) Bellew
 Margery Bellew
 Dave Freeland

Felise Freeland
 Bob Kendry
 Clare Kendry
 Gertrude Martin
 Brian Redfield
 Irene (’Rene) Redfield
 Hugh Wentworth
Quicksand (1928)
 Dr. Robert Anderson
 Helga Crane
 Katrina Nilssen Dahl
 Poul Dahl
 Reverend Mr. Pleasant Green
 Anne Grey
 Miss Hartley
 Jeanette Hayes-Rore
 Peter Nilssen
 Axel Olsen
 James Wayle
 Hugh Wentworth

MARY LAVIN

The House in Clewe Street (1945)
 Theodore Coniffe
 Katherine Coniffe
 Lily Coniffe
 Sara Coniffe
 Theresa Coniffe
 Cornelius Galloway
 Gabriel Galloway
 Onny Soraghan
 Sylvester
 Telman Young

Mary O’Grady (1950)
 Bart
 Frank Esmay
 Willie Haslip
 Alice Maguire
 Mrs. Maguire
 Angie O’Grady
 Ellie O’Grady
 Larry O’Grady
 Mary O’Grady
 Patrick O’Grady
 Rosie O’Grady
 Tom O’Grady

“My Vocation” (1964)
 Mrs. Dooley
 Mr. Duffy
 Mrs. McBride
 Mrs. Mullins
 “My Vocation” Narrator

Paudeen
Sis

D. H. LAWRENCE

Aaron's Rod (1922)

James Argyle
Francis Dekker
Marchesa Del Torre
Marchese Del Torre
Josephine Ford
Sir William Franks
Angus Guest
Rawdon Lilly
Tanny Lilly
Aaron Sisson

The Captain's Doll (1923)

Captain Alexander Hepburn
Evangeline Hepburn
Mitchka, Baroness Annamaria von
Prielau-Carolath
Hannele, Countess Johanna Zu
Rassentlow
Herr Regierungsrat

The Escaped Cock (1929)

(U.S.A. title: *The Man Who Died*)
Madeline
The Man Who Died
The Priestess of Isis

The Fox (1923)

Jill Banford
Henry Grenfel
Nellie March

"The Horse Dealer's Daughter" (1922)

Jack Fergusson
Fred Henry Pervin
Joe Pervin
Lucy Pervin
Mabel Pervin
Malcolm Pervin

Kangaroo (1923)

John Thomas Buryan
Jack Callcott
Victoria Callcott
Benjamin ("Kangaroo") Cooley
Dug
Mr. Monsell
Hattie Redburn
James Sharpe
Harriet Somers
Richard Lovat Somers
Willie Struthers
William James (Jaz) Trehwella

Lady Chatterley's Lover (1928)

Lady Eva Bennerley
Berry
Ivy Bolton
Constance (Connie), Lady Chatterley
Sir Clifford Chatterley
Sir Geoffrey Chatterley
Daniele
Tommy Dukes
Duncan Forbes
Giovanni
Arnold B. Hammond
Charles May
Bertha Coutts Mellors
Oliver Mellors
Michaelis (Mick)
Hilda Reid
Sir Malcolm Reid
Jack Strangeways
Olive Strangeways
Harry Winterslow
Squire Leslie Winter

The Lost Girl (1920)

Cassie Allsop
Ciccio
Miss Frost
Geoffrey
Alexander Graham
Dr. Headley
Alvina Houghton
Clariss Houghton
James Houghton
Dr. James
Louis
Max
Mr. May
Dr. Mitchell
Pancrazio
Miss Pinnegar
Madame Rochard
Poppy Traherne
Effie Tuke
Albert Witham
Arthur Witham
Dr. Young

"Odour of Chrysanthemums" (1911)

Annie Bates
Elizabeth Bates
John Bates
Walter Bates
Grandmother

The Plumed Serpent (*Quetzalcoatl*)
(1926)

Dona Carlota Carrasco
Don Ramon Carrasco
Kate Leslie
Maria
Mrs. Norris
Owen Rhys
Teresa
Don Cipriano Viedma
Bud Villiers

The Rainbow (1915)

Anna Brangwen
Gudrun Brangwen
Lydia (Lynsky) Brangwen
Tom Brangwen (the elder)
Tom Brangwen (the younger)
Ursula Brangwen
Will Brangwen
Miss Grey
Mr. Harry
Winifred Inger
Anthony Schofield
Maggie Schofield
Anton Skrebensky

"The Rocking-Horse Winner" (1926)

Bassett
Oscar Cresswell
The Father
Joan
The Mother
Paul

Sons and Lovers (1913)

Alfred (Alfy) Anthony
Mrs. Anthony
Israel Barker
Mrs. Bower
Mr. Braithwaite
Alfred Charlesworth
Connie
George Coppard
Baxter Dawes
Clara Dawes
Emma
Fanny
John Field
Mr. Heaton
Bill Hodgkisson
Dr. Jameson
Thomas Jordan
Mrs. Kirk
Agatha Leivers

Edgar Leivers
 Hubert Leivers
 Miriam Leivers
 Mrs. Leivers
 Leonard
 Mr. Melling
 Annie Morel
 Arthur Morel
 Gertrude Morel
 Paul Morel
 Walter Morel
 William Morel
 Mr. Pappleworth
 Polly
 Jerry Purdy
 Mrs. Radford
 Louie Travers
 Louisa Lily Denys (“Gipsy”) Western
 Beatrice Wyld

St. Mawr (1925)
 Rico Carrington
 Cartwright
 Morgan Lewis
 Flora Manby
 Phoenix
 St. Mawr
 Dean Vyner
 Mrs. Vyner
 Lou Witt
 Rachel Witt

The Virgin and the Gipsy (1930)
 Joe Boswell
 Major Eastwood
 Mrs. Fawcett
 Arthur Saywell
 Cissie Saywell
 Cynthia Saywell
 Fred Saywell
 Granny Saywell
 Lucille Saywell
 Yvette Saywell
 Leo Weatherall

The White Peacock (1911)
 Frank Annable
 Lady Crystabel Annable
 Poll Annable
 Sam Annable
 Cyril Beardsall
 Frank Beardsall
 Lettice Beardsall
 Lettie Beardsall
 Alice Gall

Tom Renshaw
 Emily Saxton
 George Saxton
 Gertie Saxton
 Meg Saxton
 Mr. Saxton
 Leslie Tempest

Women in Love (1920)
 Rupert Birkin
 Bismark
 Gudrun Brangwen
 Ursula Brangwen
 Christiana Crich
 Diana Crich
 Gerald Crich
 Laura Crich
 Thomas Crich
 Winifred Crich
 Miss Darrington
 Julius Halliday
 Maxim Libnikov
 Loerke
 Sir Joshua Malleeson
 Mino
 Contessa Pallestra
 Hermione Roddice

BEIRNE LAY, JR., AND SY BARTLETT

Twelve O’Clock High! (1948)
 Jesse Bishop
 Joe R. Cobb
 Keith Davenport
 Ben Gately
 Ed Henderson
 Don (Doc) Kaiser
 Pamela (Pam) Mallory
 Sergeant McIlhenny
 Patrick (Pat) Pritchard
 Frank Savage
 Harvey Stovall
 Heinz Zimmerman

CAMARA LAYE

The Dark Child (1954)
 Fanta
 Father
 Uncle Lansana
 Laye
 Uncle Mamadou
 Marie
 Mother

The Radiance of the King (1954)
 Akissi
 Clarence

DAVID LEAVITT

Equal Affections (1989)
 Walter Bayles
 April Cooper
 Danny Cooper
 Louise Cooper
 Nat Cooper
 Eleanor Friedman
 Lillian Rubenstein-Kraft

The Lost Language of Cranes (1986)
 Eliot Abrams
 Owen Benjamin
 Philip Benjamin
 Rose Benjamin
 Jerene Parks
 Margaret Parks
 Sam Parks
 Brad Robinson

The Page Turner (1998)
 Richard Kennington
 Joseph Mansourian
 Olga Novotna
 Pamela Porterfield
 Paul Porterfield

JOHN LE CARRÉ (DAVID CORNWELL)

Call for the Dead (1961)
 (U.S.A. title: *The Deadly Affair*)
 Elsa Freimann Fennan
 Samuel Arthur Fennan
 Adrian Fielding
 Dieter Frey
 Peter Guillam
 Jebedee
 Maston
 Inspector Mendel
 Hans-Dieter Mundt
 Adam Scarr
 George Smiley
 Lady Ann (Sercomb[e]) Smiley
 Ben Sparrow
 Steed-Aspary

The Honourable Schoolboy (1977)
 Roy Bland
 Ivan Ivanovitch Bretlev
 Sally Cale

- Sam Collins
 Bill Crow
 “Deathwish” the Hun
 Nick de Silsky
 “Doc” (“the Mad Jesuit”) di Salis
 Sol Eckland
 Sin Saul Enderby
 Toby Esterhaze
 Fawn
 J. Frost
 Peter Guillam
 Michael (“the dwarf”)
 Hanbury-Steadly-Heamoor
 Doris Hibbert
 Mr. Hibbert
 Karla
 Spike Kaspar
 Drake Ko
 Nelson Ko
 Oliver Lacon
 Luke
 Steve Mackelvore
 Charlie Marshall
 Marty Martello
 Roddy Martindale
 Major Masters
 Milly McCraig
 Molly Meakin
 The Orphan
 Tiny (Ric) Ricardo
 Ed Ristow
 Connie Sachs
 George Smiley
 Lady Ann (Sercomb[e]) Smiley
 “Mama” Stefano
 Luigi Tan
 Major Tufty Thesinger
 Tiu
 Catherine (Cat) Westerby
 Clive Gerald (Jerry) Westerby
 “Pet,” Lady Westerby
 Sir Samuel (Sambo) Westerby
 Elizabeth (Lizzie) Pelling Worthington
 Peter Worthington
 “Commercial Boris” Zimin

The Little Drummer Girl (1983)
 Alastair (“Long Al”)
 Dr. Paul Alexis
 Gadi Becker
 Astrid Bergen
 Charlie (Charmian)
 El Khalil
 Fatmeh
- Gabriel
 Misha (“Gavron the Rook”) Gavron
 Marty Kurtz
 Miss Larsen
 Shimon Litvak
 Mrs. Minkel
 Professor Minkel
 Commander Picton
 Ned Quilley
 Albert Rossino
 Salim
 Captain Tayeh

The Looking-Glass War (1965)
 John Somerton Avery
 Sarah Avery
 Carol
 Peter de Lisle
 Major Dell
 Jimmy Gorton
 Adrian Haldane
 Jack Johnson
 Captain Larsen
 Leclerc
 Fred Leiser
 Sandy Lowe
 McCulloch
 Inspector Peerson
 Sanford
 George Smiley
 Mr. Sutherland
 Mrs. Taylor
 Wilf Taylor
 Babs Woolford
 Bruce Woolford

A Murder of Quality (1962)
 Alisa Brimley
 Felix D’Arcy
 Adrian Fielding
 Terence R. Fielding
 Brigadier Havelock
 Charles Hecht
 Shane Hecht
 Mad Jane (Janie) Lyn
 Inspector Mendel
 Tim Perkins
 Inspector William (Bill) Rigby
 Stanley Rode
 Stella Glaston Rode
 George Smiley
 Lady Ann (Sercomb[e]) Smiley
 Ben Sparrow
 Miss Truebody
- The Naive and Sentimental Lover* (1971)
 Aldo Cassidy
 Hugo Cassidy
 Hugo (“Old Hugo”) Cassidy
 Mark Cassidy
 Sandra Cassidy
 Helen (alias Lady Helen de Waldebere)
 Shamus (alias Lord de Waldebere)

A Perfect Spy (1986)
 Axel Axel
 Kenneth Sefton (Kenny) Boyd
 Jack Brotherhood
 Miss Dubber
 Kate
 Sabina Kordt
 Bee Lederer
 Grant Lederer III
 Syd Lemon
 Annie (“Lippsie”) Lippschitz
 Hannah Membury
 Harrison Membury
 Nigel
 Herr Ollingen
 Sergeant Pavel
 Belinda Pym
 Dorothy Godchild (Dot) Watermaster
 Pym
 Magnus Richard Pym
 Mary (Mabs) Pym
 Richard Thomas (Rick) Pym
 Thomas (Tom) Pym
 “Little Nell,” Lady Watermaster
 Sir Makepeace Watermaster
 Elena Weber
 John Reginald Wentworth
 Margaret (Peggy) Wentworth
 Harry E. Wexler

The Russia House (1989)
 Bartholomew Scott Blair
 Clive
 Horatio Benedict (Harry) de Palfrey
 Nicholas P. (Niki) Landau
 Andrew George (Andy) Macready
 Uncle Matvey
 Ned
 Peter (“Jumbo”) Oliphant
 Anna Orlova
 Yekaterina Borisova Orlova
 Sergey Orlov
 Yakov Yefremovich Savelyev
 Russell Sheriton
 Grigory Nasayan Tigranovich
 Walter

Lady Pandora Weir-Scott
Leonard Carl (Len) Wicklow

A Small Town in Germany (1968)

Hazel Bradfield
Rawley Bradfield
Mickey Crabbe
Peter de Lisle
Margaret Eichmann
John Gaunt
Leo Haring
Dr. Klaus Karfeld
Arthur Meadowes
Myra Meadowes
Jenny Partiger
Harry Praschko
Ludwig Siebkron
Alan Turner

Smiley's People (1977)

Sam Collins
Stella Craven
Villem (William) Craven
Nick de Silsky
Sir Saul Enderby
Toby Esterhaze
Joseph Glikman
Anton Grigoriev
Peter Guillam
Karla
Krassky
Claus Kretzschmar
Oleg Kursky
Oliver Lacon
Madame La Pierre
Otto Leipzig
Steve Mackelvore
Millie McCraig
Inspector Mendel
Mikhel
Nigel Mostyn
Mother Felicity Nadezhda
Alexandra Ostrakova
Maria Andreyevna Rogova Ostrakova
Igor Ostrakov
Connie Sachs
George Smiley
Lady Ann (Sercomb[e]) Smiley
Tatiana
General Vladimir

The Spy Who Came in from the Cold
(1963)

William Ashe
Control

Miss Crail
Elvira
Jens Fiedler
Arthur Ford
Elizabeth (Liz) Gold
Peter Guillam
George Hanby
Karden
Sam Kiever
Alec Leamas
Mrs. McCaird
Hans-Dieter Mundt
Peters
Mr. Pitt
Karl Riembeck
George Smiley

Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy (1974)

Percy Alleline
Roy Bland
Boris
Alisa Brimley
Brod
Sam Collins
Control
Nick de Silsky
Toby Esterhaze
Fawn
Peter Guillam
Max Habolt
Bill Haydon
Irina
Karla
Spike Kaspar
Oliver Lacon
Steve Mackelvore
Roddy Martindale
Millie McCraig
Inspector Mendel
Jim Prideaux
Bill ("Jumbo") Roach
Miles Sercombe
Connie Sachs
George Smiley
Lady Ann (Sercomb[e]) Smiley
Stan (Stanislaus)
Steed-Aspry
General Stevcek
Ricki Tarr
Colonel Gregor Viktorov
Clive Gerald (Jerry) Westerby

HARPER LEE

To Kill a Mockingbird (1960)
Aunt Alexandra

Miss Maudie Atkinson
Calpurnia
Miss Stephanie Crawford
Mayella Violet Ewell
Robert E. Lee (Bob) Ewell
Atticus Finch
Jean Louise (Scout) Finch
Jeremy Atticus (Jem) Finch
Charles Baker (Dill) Harris
Miss Rachel Haverford
Arthur (Boo) Radley
Helen Robinson
Thomas (Tom) Robinson
Sheriff Heck Tate

SOPHIA LEE

The Recess (1783)

Aimor
Alice
Alithea
Duke of Alva
Anana
Duke of Anjou
Queen (Anne)
Lord Arlington (1)
Lord Arlington (2)
Arthur
Earl of Arundel
Lady Arundel
Earl of Bedford
Bothwell
Lord Brooke
Lord Burleigh
Catherine
Rose Cecil
Sir Coniers Clifford
Anthony Colville
Mr. Colville
Sir Walter Curtis
Earl of Derby
De Vere
Earl of Devonshire
Laird of Dornock
Sir Francis Drake
Dunlop
Queen Elizabeth
Ellinor
Emanuel
Lady Essex
Sir Walter Devereux, Earl of Essex (1)
Earl of Essex (2)
Sir Arthur Forrester
Gabriel

Lord Grey
 Mrs. Hart
 Henry, Prince of Wales
 Lord Hereford
 Hugh
 Lord Huntingdon
 Irton
 James
 King James
 Lady Latimer
 Lady Leicester
 Lord Leicester
 Le Val
 Mr. Lineric
 Sir Patrick Lineric
 Mabel
 Dame Margery
 Gertrude Marlowe
 Mary, Queen of Scots
 Mary (the younger)
 Matilda
 Melville
 Adelaide Marie de Montmorence
 Sir Humphry Moreton
 General Lord Mortimer
 Margaret, Lady Mortimer
 Mr. Mortimer
 Sir David Murray
 Duke of Norfolk
 Countess of Northumberland
 Earl of Northumberland
 Earl of Nottingham
 Lady Pembroke
 Lord Pembroke
 King Philip H
 Phoebe
 Sir Walter Raleigh
 Ridolpho
 Lady Scroope (1)
 Lord Scroope (1)
 Lady Scroope (2)
 Lord Scroope (2)
 Countess of Shrewsbury
 Earl of Shrewsbury
 Sir Philip Sidney (Sydney)
 Countess of Somerset (1)
 Countess of Somerset (2)
 Earl of Somerset
 Lady Southampton
 Lord Southampton
 Earl of Sussex
 Don Pedro de Sylva
 Earl of Tiroen
 Henry Tracey

Donna Victoria
 Lady Walsingham
 Sir Frederick Walsingham
 Earl of Westmoreland
 Williams

J. SHERIDAN LE FANU

Guy Deverell (1865)
 Lady Blunket
 Miss Blunket
 Sir Paul Blunket
 Billy Cobb
 Guy Deverell
 Colonel Dick Doocey
 Captain Drayton
 Jacque Duval
 Donica Gwynn
 Dr. Higgins Jones
 Mrs. Jones
 General Lennox
 Lady Jane Lennox
 Tom Linnet
 Mrs. Maberly
 Beatrix Marlowe
 Sir Jeckyl Marlowe
 Mrs. Mason
 Mr. Pelter
 Dr. Pratt
 Lady Alice Redcliffe
 Mr. Rumsey
 Mrs. Sinnott
 Mr. Story
 Guy Strangways (the younger Guy Deverell)
 Tomlinson
 Varbarriere (Herbert Strangways)
 Mrs. Wrattles

The House by the Churchyard (1863)
 Countess Athenry
 Lewis Athenry
 Lord Roland Athenry
 Beauclerc
 Sergeant Bligh
 Peter Brian
 Elizabeth (Betty) Burke
 Judy Carrol
 Lord Castlemallard
 Uncle Charles
 General Chatterworth
 Gertrude Chatterworth
 Rebecca (Aunt Becky) Chatterworth
 Captain Cluffe
 Paul Dangerfield [Charles Archer]

Lady Darby
 Poll Delaney
 Captain Richard Devereux
 Dr. Dillon (Black Dillon)
 Dominick
 Viscount Dunoran
 Luke Gamble
 Gillespie
 Glascock
 Mrs. Glynn
 Nan Glynn
 Alderman Harper
 Mrs. Hogg
The House by the Churchyard Narrator
 Mrs. Irons
 Zekiel Irons
 Mrs. Jukes
 Katty
 Kitty Lane
 Dan Loftus
 Oliver Lowe
 Magnolia Macnamara
 Mrs. Macnamara
 Patrick Mahoney
 Bob Martin
 Mary Matchwell
 Lemuel Mattocks
 Mr. Mervyn
 Mrs. Molloy
 Moore
 Tim Moran
 Charles Nutter
 Sally Nutter
 Lieutenant Hyacinth (Fireworker) O'Flaherty
 Major O'Neill
 David (Dirty Dave) O'Regan
 Dr. Pell
 Mr. Prosser
 Mrs. Prosser
 Lieutenant Puddock
 Father Roach
 Sally
 Arthur Slowe
 Colonel Stafford
 Mrs. Stafford
 Dr. Barney Sturk
 Letitia Sturk
 Moggy Sullivan
 Dr. Tom Toole
 John Tracy
 Mr. Tressels
 Dr. Hugh Walsingham
 Lilius (Lily) Walsingham

Uncle Silas (1864)
 Sir William Aylmer
 Sprigge Biddlepen
 Bill
 Branston
 Tom Brice
 Dr. Hans Emmanuel Bryerly
 Lady Mary Carysbroke
 Tom Charke
 Dr. Clay
 Penrose Cresswell
 Old Crowle
 Mr. Danvers
 Dykes
 Dr. Elweys
 William Fairfield
 Giles
 Abel Grimston
 Dickon (Pegtop) Hawkes
 Meg (Beauty) Hawkes
 Lord Ilbury [Mr. Carysbroke]
 Dr. Jolks
 Lady Monica Knollys
 Mme. de la Rougierre
 Sarah Matilda Mangles
 Captain Oakley
 Mary Quince
 Ridley
 Mrs. Rusk
 Austin Ruthyn
 Dudley (Dud) Ruthyn
 Maud Ruthyn
 Millicent (Milly) Ruthyn
 Silas Ruthyn
 Mr. Sleigh
 Miss Wintletop
 Anne Wixted
 Lucy (L'Amour) Wyatt

Wylder's Hand (1864)
 Mr. Battersby
 Caroline Beauchamp
 Sir Harry Bracton
 Dorcas Brandon
 Julius (Uncle Lome) Brandon
 Lady Mary Brandon
 Doctor Buddle
 Burlington
 Lady Chelford
 Lord Chelford
 Tom Christmas
 Lady Constance
 Charles de Cresseron
 Dr. Crewe

Mr. Crump
 Corfe Crutchleigh
 Mr. Crutchleigh
 Mrs. Crutchleigh
 Anne Driver
 Mr. Driver
 Jim Dutton
 Major Jackson
 Mr. Johnson
 Miss Kybes
 Captain Stanley Lake
 Rachel Lake
 Larcom
 Josiah Larkin
 Margery
 Mrs. Marston
 Mr. Page
 Mrs. Page
 Mr. Pummice
 Reuben
 Sir Francis Seddley
 Sleddon
 Smith
 Tamar
 John Thomas
 Tom Wealdon
 Miss Williams
 Dolly Wylder
 Fairy Wylder
 Mark Wylder
 William Wylder

URSULA K. LE GUIN

“The Ones Who Walk Away from Omelas” (1973)
 The Child
 The Ones Who Walk Away from Omelas
 “The Ones Who Walk Away from Omelas” Narrator
 The People of Omelas

ROSAMOND LEHMANN

The Ballad and the Source (1944)
 Charles Herbert
 Ianthe Herbert
 Major Harry Jardine
 Sibyl Anstey Herbert Jardine
 Rebecca Landon
 Tanya Moore
 Gil Olafson
 Tilly Svoboda
 Maisie Thomson
 Robert Thomson

Invitation to the Waltz (1932)
 Archie Clark-Matthew
 Charles Curtis
 Kate Curtis
 Mrs. Charles Curtis
 Olivia Curtis
 Molly Douglas
 Timmy Douglas
 Podge Hayward
 Tony Heriot
 Peter Jenkin
 Reginald Kershaw
 Nicola Maude
 Maurice
 Ety Somers
 Sibyl, Lady Spencer
 Marigold Spencer
 Rollo Spencer
 Sir John Spencer
 Mr. Varity

A Sea-Grape Tree (1976)
 Mr. Bartholomew
 Captain Harold Cunningham
 Ellie Cunningham
 Sibyl Anstey Herbert Jardine
 Johnny
 Rebecca Landon
 Louis
 Clementina Stay
 Maisie Thomson

The Weather in the Streets (1936)

Charles Curtis
 Mrs. Charles Curtis
 Kate Curtis
 Olivia Curtis
 Podge Hayward
 Nicola Maude
 Ety Somers
 Sibyl, Lady Spencer
 Marigold Spencer
 Rollo Spencer
 Sir John Spencer

STANISLAW LEM

Solaris (1961)
 Gibarian
 Kris Kelvin
 Phi-creatures
 Rheya

CHARLOTTE LENNOX

The Female Quixote (1752)
 Arabella

Mr. Barnet
 Mrs. Barnet
 Sir George Bellmour
 Countess of —
 “Cynecia”
 Deborah
 Doctor —
 Edward
 Charles Glanville
 Charlotte Glanville
 Sir Charles Glanville
 Miss Groves
 Mr. Hervey
 Mr. L—
 Lucy
 Marquis of —
 Mrs. Morris
 Mr. Roberts
 Mr. Selvin
 Mr. Tinsel
 William
 Mr. Woodbind

Henrietta (1758)
 Mr. Autumn
 Mrs. Autumn
 Mr. Bale
 Mrs. Bale
 Mr. Bale (the younger)
 Countess of B—
 Earl of B—
 Miss Belmour
 Lord B—
 Mr. Campley
 Mrs. Carlton
 Jenny Cordwain
 Mr. Cordwain
 Charles (Mr. Freeman) Courteney
 Henrietta (“Clelia,” Miss or Mrs. Ben-
 son) Courteney
 Mr. Courteney
 Mrs. (Miss Carlton) Courteney
 Sir Isaac Danby
 Mr. Danvers
 Lady D—
 Duke of —
 Mrs. Eccles
 Mrs. Echo
 Mr. Knight
 Mrs. Knight
 Languish
 Lady Manning
 Miss Manning
 Marquis of— (Mr. Melvil)

Lady Meadows
 Mrs. Measure
 Mrs. Supple
 Mr. Vellum
 Mrs. White
 Mrs. Willis
 Miss (“Celinda”) Woodby

Sophia (1762)
 Mr. Barton
 Mrs. Barton
 Harriot Darnley
 Mr. Darnley
 Mrs. Darnley
 Sophia Darnley
 Mr. Gibbons
 Mrs. Gibbons
 William Gibbons
 Mr. Herbert
 Mr. Howard
 Mrs. Howard
 Dolly Lawson
 Fanny Lawson
 Mr. Lawson
 Mrs. Lawson
 Lord L—
 Sir Charles Stanley

MARY LERNER

“Little Selves” (1916)
 Anna
 Margaret O’Brien

GASTON LEROUX

The Phantom of the Opera (1911)
 La Carlotta
 Raoul Chagny
 Christine Daae
 Debienne
 Erik
 Moncharmin
 The Persian
 Poligny
 Richard

DORIS LESSING

Briefing for a Descent into Hell (1971)
 Rosemary Bains
 Miles Bovey
 Charlie
 Constance
 Minna Erve
 Felicity

George
 Ishmael
 Alice Kincaid
 Frederick Larson
 Constance Maine
 Nancy
 Konstantina Riber
 Jeremy Thorne
 Nancy Thorpe
 Mark Ury
 Vera
 Charles Watkins
 Felicity Watkins
 Dr. X
 Dr. Y
 Dr. Z

The Diaries of Jane Somers (1984)
 Eliza Bates
 Boris
 Brian
 Bridgett
 Charlie
 John Curtis
 Kathleen Curtis
 Mathew Curtis
 Richard Curtis
 Sylvia Curtis
 Hannah DeLoch
 Felicity
 Johnnie Fowler
 Laurie Fowler
 Maudie Fowler
 Freddie
 Georgiana (Georgie)
 Jack
 Jill
 Joyce
 Kate
 Mark
 Maureen
 Michael
 Molly
 Mrs. Penny
 Phyllis
 Polly
 Mrs. Privett
 Annie Reeves
 Mrs. Rogers
 Vera Rogers
 Mr. Rolovsky
 Jane Somers
 Dr. Thring
 Nancy Westringham

- Sister White
Hermione Whitfield
- Documents Relating to the Sentimental Agents in the Volyen Empire* (1983)
(The fifth novel of *Canopus in Argos: Archives*)
- Calder
Lord Grice
Incent
Johor (George Sherban)
Klorathy
Krolgul
Onmarin
Spascock
Stil
Tafta
- The Fifth Child* (1988)
- Alice
Amy
Angela
Dr. Brett
Bridgett
Frederick Burke
Molly Burke
Derik
Dorothy
Dr. Gilly
John
Ben Lovatt
David Lovatt
Deborah Lovatt
Harriet Lovatt
Helen Lovatt
James Lovatt
Jane Lovatt
Jessica Lovatt
Luke Lovatt
Paul Lovatt
Sarah
William
- The Four-Gated City* (1969)
(The fifth novel of *Children of Violence*)
- Nick (Nicky) Anderson
Bob
Terence Boles
Harold Butts
Mary Butts
Jasmine Cohen
Joss Cohen
Amanda Coldridge
Arthur Coldridge
Colin Coldridge
- Elizabeth Coldridge
Francis Coldridge
Galina Coldridge
Gwen Coldridge
Jill Coldridge
Lynda Coldridge
Mark Coldridge
Paul Coldridge
Phoebe Coldridge
Sally (Sarah Koenig) Coldridge
Rita Gale
Molly Grinham
Sandra Hill
Iris
Jack
Jimmy
Joanna
Mrs. Johns
Caroline Knowell
Dr. Lamb
Hilary Marsh
Henry Matheson
Mr. Maynard
Myra Maynard
Rosa Mellendip
Milly
Bob Parrinder
Graham Patten
John Patten
Margaret Patten
William Esse Perkins
Dorothy Quentin
Bessie Quest
Jonathan Quest
Martha Quest
May Quest
Patty Samuals
Miss Sayers
Gerald Smith
Stanley
Stella
Steven
Miles Tangin
Jim Troyes
Mrs. Van der Bylt
Garibaldi Vasallo
Jimmy Wood
Zena
- The Golden Notebook* (1962)
- B
Jean Barker
Bill (Comrade Bill)
Paul Blackenhurst
- June Boothby
Mr. Boothby
Mrs. Boothby
Jack Briggs
Ted Brown
John Butte
Clive
DeSilva
Dick
Ella
Ellen
F
Bob Fowler
Maryrose Fowler
George
Saul Green
Harry
George Haunslow
Ivor
Jackson
Molly Jacobs
Tommy Jacobs
Mrs. James
Jemmie
Jimmy
John (Comrade John)
Johnny
Joyce
Julia
Rose Latimer
Mrs. Lattimer
Stanley Lett
Marks (Mother Sugar)
Harry Mathews
Tom Mathlong
Jimmy McGrath
Michael
Nelson
Olga
Hans P
Marion Portmain
Richard Portmain
Rex
Wilhelm (Willi) Rodde
Ronnie
James Schafter
Paul Tanner
Reginald Tarburcke
Tom Winters
Edwina Wright
Anna (Freeman) Wulf
Janet Wulf
Steven Wulf

- The Good Terrorist* (1985)
 Bert
 Caroline
 Peter Cecil
 Andrew Connors
 Zoë Devlin
 Faye
 Felicity
 Jasper
 Jim
 Jocelin
 May
 Alice Mellings
 Cedric Mellings
 Dorothy Mellings
 Gordon O'Leary
 Pat
 Philip
 Reggie
 Joan Robbins
 Roberta
 Theresa
- The Grass Is Singing* (1950)
 Sergeant Denham
 Tony Marston
 Moses
 Samson
 Charlie Slatter
 Mrs. Slatter
 May Turner
 Richard (Dick) Turner
- Landlocked* (1965)
 (The fourth novel of *Children of Violence*)
 Colonel Brodeshaw
 Miss Buss
 Johnny Capetenakis
 Jasmine Cohen
 Joss Cohen
 Solly Cohen
 Clive de Wit
 Jack Dobie
 Bettina Forster
 Robert Forster
 Rita Gale
 Athen Goliamis
 Anton Hesse
 Caroline Knowell
 Johnny Lindsay
 Mr. Matsushi
 Mr. Maynard
 Andrew McGrew
 Millicent
- Michel Pevsner
 Alfred Quest
 Jonathan Quest
 Martha Quest
 May Quest
 Mr. Robinson
 Mr. Simon
 Esther Stern
 Rachel Stern
 Sarah Stern
 Thomas Stern
 Sergeant Tressell
 Mrs. Van der Bylt
 Mr. Zlentli
- The Making of the Representative for Planet 8* (1982)
 (The fourth novel of *Canopus in Argos: Archives*)
 Alsì
 Bratch
 Doeg
 Johor (George Sherban)
 Klin
 Marl
 Masson
 Nonni
 Pedug
- The Marriages between Zones Three, Four, and Five* (1980)
 (The second novel of *Canopus in Argos: Archives*)
 Al-Ith
 Ben Ata
 Dabeeb
 Elys
 Greena
 Jarnti
 Kunzor
 Lusik
 Murti
 Vashi
 Yori
- Martha Quest* (1952)
 (The first novel of *Children of Violence*)
 Donovan Anderson
 Mr. Anderson
 Mrs. Anderson
 Miss Buss
 Jasmine Cohen
 Jasper Cohen
 Joss Cohen
- Max Cohen
 Mr. Cohen
 Mrs. Cohen
 Solly Cohen
 Johnny Costuopolis
 Mr. Daniel
 Mr. Forester
 Maisie Gale
 Mrs. Gunn
 Adolf (Dolly) King
 Douglas Knowell
 Mrs. Knowell
 Mrs. Lowe-Island
 Ruth Manners
 Andrew Mathews
 Stella Mathews
 Binkie Maynard
 Mr. Maynard
 Myra Maynard
 Mr. McFarline
 Mr. Perr
 Mrs. Perr
 Perry
 Mr. Player
 Mr. Pyecroft
 Mrs. Pyecroft
 Alfred Quest
 Jonathan Quest
 Martha Quest
 May Quest
 Mr. Robinson
 Socrates the Greek (Sock)
 Mr. Spurr
 Mrs. Talbot
 Billy Van Rensberg
 Marnie Van Rensberg
 Mrs. Van Rensberg
- Memoirs of a Survivor* (1974)
 Emily Cartright
 Denis
 George Dolgelly
 Mary Dolgelly
 "Emily" [the Survivor]
 Gerald
 Maureen
 Mr. Mehta
 Mrs. Mehta
 June Ryan
 Janet White
 Professor White
- A Proper Marriage* (1954)
 (The second novel of *Children of Violence*)

- Alice
 Donovan Anderson
 Major Banks
 Mrs. Barbazon
 Jackie Bolton
 Colonel Brodeshaw
 William Brown
 Thomas Bryant
 Alice Burrell
 Willie Burrell
 Miss Buss
 Jasmine Cohen
 Joss Cohen
 Solly Cohen
 Dorothy (Sister Doll) Dalraye
 Don
 Marie du Preez
 Mr. Forester
 Malsie Gale
 Mr. Keen
 Caroline Knowell
 Douglas Knowell
 Mrs. Knowell
 Betty Kruger
 Boris Kruger
 Ruth Manners
 Andrew Mathews
 Esther Mathews
 Stella Mathews
 Mr. Matushi
 Binkie Maynard
 Mr. Maynard
 Myra Maynard
 Andrew McGrew
 Mr. Perr
 Mrs. Perr
 Mr. Player
 Mr. Pyecroft
 Alfred Quest
 Martha Quest
 May Quest
 Mr. Robinson
 Silas
 Dr. Stern
 Elaine Talbot
 Mrs. Talbot
 Tobias

Re: Colonised Planet 5, Shikasta (1979)
 (The first novel of *Canopus in Argos: Archives*)
 Ben
 The Brand (Individual Four)
 Individual Five

 Individual One
 Individual Seven
 Individual Six
 Individual Three
 Individual Two
 Johor (George Sherban)
 Renee
 Rilla
 Rachel Sherban
 Taufiq

A Ripple from the Storm (1958)
 (The third novel of *Children of Violence*)
 Colin Black
 Jackie Bolton
 Tommy Brown
 William Brown
 Miss Buss
 Widow Carson
 Jasmine Cohen
 Jasper Cohen
 Joss Cohen
 Solly Cohen
 Marie du Preez
 Piet du Preez
 Jack Dobie
 Mr. Forester
 Maisie Gale
 Athen Gouliamis
 Anton Hesse
 Grete Hesse
 Jimmy
 Carie Jones
 Caroline Knowell
 Betty Kruger
 Boris Kruger
 Johnny Lindsay
 Toni Mandel
 Mathew
 Murdoch Mathews
 Mr. Matushi
 Mr. Maynard
 Mr. McFarline
 Andrew McGrew
 Tabwinga (Sixpence) Mleli
 Mr. Perr
 Sergeant Peters
 Elias Phiri
 Marjorie Pratt
 Mr. Pyecroft
 Alfred Quest
 Martha Quest
 May Quest

 Mr. Robinson
 Mrs. Van der Bylt

The Sirian Experiments (1981)
 (The third novel of *Canopus in Argos: Archives*)
 Queen of Adalantaland
 Ambien I
 Ambien II
 Elyle
 Hoppe
 Klorathy
 Nasan
 Navah
 Rhodia
 Queen Shazvin
 Stagruk
 Tafta

The Summer Before the Dark
 (1973)
 Ahmed
 Anya
 Eileen Brown
 James Brown
 Kate Ferreira Brown
 Kate Brown's Grandfather
 Michael Brown
 Stephen Brown
 Tim Brown
 Charlie Cooper
 Mr. Daniel
 Mrs. Enders
 Mr. Ferreira
 Mrs. Ferrugia
 Bill Finchley
 Mary Finchley
 Mrs. Hatch
 Jeffrey
 Jerry
 Mrs. Kingsmead
 Maria
 Marie
 Senor Martinez
 Senora Martinez
 Maureen
 Monique
 Philip
 Madame Phiri
 Alan Post
 Rosalie
 Silvia
 Stanley
 Stephanie
 William

**GOTTHOLD EPHRAIM
LESSING**

Emilia Galotti (1772)
 Angelo
 Count Appiani
 Conti
 Claudia Galotti
 Emilia Galotti
 Odoardo Galotti
 Hettore Gonzaga
 Marinelli
 Countess Orsina
 Pirro
 Camillo Rota

Minna von Barnhelm (1767)
 Minna von Barnhelm
 Count von Bruchsal
 Franziska
 Just
 Lieutenant Riccaut
 Major von Tellheim
 Paul Werner

Nathan the Wise (1779)
 Daja
 Al Hafi
 Master of the Temple
 Nathan
 The Patriarch
 Recha
 Sultan Saladin
 Sittah

JULIUS LESTER

And All Our Wounds Forgiven (1994)
 Elizabeth Adams
 Robert Card
 Andrea Williams Marshall
 John Calvin Marshall
 Gregory Townley

CHARLES LEVER

Charles O'Malley (1840–41)
 Mary (Baby) Blake
 Philip Blake
 Count William Considine
 Lucy Dashwood
 Sir George Dashwood
 Michael (Mickey) Free
 Captain Hammersley
 Major Monsoon
 Charles O'Malley

Godfrey O'Malley
 Fred Power
 Donna Inez da Silviero
 Sparks
 Jules St. Croix
 Captain Trevyllian
 Francis Webber

The Confessions of Harry Lorrequer
 (1839–40)
 Emily Bingham
 Earl of Callonby
 Lady Jane Callonby
 Lord Kilkee
 Guy Lorrequer
 Harry Lorrequer
 Sir Guy Lorrequer
 Dudley Morewood
 Thomas O'Flaherty
 Arthur Fitzmaurice O'Leary
 Captain Trevanion

PRIMO LEVI

If Not Now, When? (1984)
 Mendel (Menachem) Nachmanovich
 Dajcher
 Edek
 Isidor
 Leonid
 Pavel Yurevich Levinski
 Line (Emmeline)
 Piotr
 White Rokhele
 Gedaleh Skidler
 Dov Yavor

IRA LEVIN

Rosemary's Baby (1967)
 Minnie Castevet
 Roman Castevet
 Terry Gionoffrio
 Dr. Hill
 Edward (Hutch) Hutchins
 Steven Marcato
 Dr. Abe Sapirstein
 Andrew John Woodhouse
 Guy Woodhouse
 Rosemary Woodhouse

MEYER LEVIN

Compulsion (1956)
 Charles Kessler
 Jonas Kessler

Martha Kessler
 Paulie Kessler
 Sid Silver
 Judah (Judd) Steiner, Jr.
 Judah Steiner, Sr.
 Artie (James Singer) Straus
 Randolph Straus
 Jonathan Wilk

LUISA MERCEDES LEVINSON

"The Cove" (1996)
 Don Alcibiades
 El Ciro
 Obara Woman

C. S. LEWIS

Out of the Silent Planet (1938)
 Augray
 Dick Devine, Lord Feverstone
 Hyoi
 Oyarsa of Malacandra
 Elwin Ransom
 Edward Rolles Weston

Perelandra (1943)
 Green Lady (Tinidril)
 Oyarsa of Malacandra
 Oyarsa of Perelandra
 Elwin Ransom
 Tor-Oyarsa-Perelendri
 Edward Rolles Weston

The Screwtape Letters (1942)
 Glubose
 Screwtape
 Slubgob
 Slumtrimpet
 Wormwood

That Hideous Strength (1945)
 François Alcasan
 Arthur Denniston
 Camilla Denniston
 Cecil Dimble
 Margaret (Mother) Dimble
 Dick Devine, Lord Feverstone
 Professor Filostrato
 Augustus Frost
 Fairy Hardcastle
 William Hingest
 Grace Ironwood
 Horace Jules
 Andrew MacPhee
 Macrobes

Merlin
Elwin Ransom
Jane Tudor Studdock
Mark Studdock
John Wither

Till We Have Faces (1956)

Ansit
Bardia
The Fox
Orual
Psyche (Istra)
Redival
Shadowbrute
Trom
Ungit

JANET LEWIS

The Wife of Martin Guerre (1941)

Carbon Bateau
Jean Espagnol
Martin Guerre
Monsieur Guerre
Pierre Guerre
Sanxi Guerre
Bertrande (Madame Martin Guerre)
de Rols
Arnaud (Pansette) du Tilh

MATTHEW LEWIS

The Bravo of Venice (1805)

Doge Andreas
Baluzzo
Buonarotti
Camilla
Cinthia
Conari
Contarino
Falieri
Cardinal Gonzaga
Lomellino
Paolo Manfrone
Matteo
Memmo
Prince Monaldeschi
Parozzi
Pietrino
Rosabella of Corfu
Count Rosalvo (Abellino, Flodoardo)
Stuzza
Thomaso

The Monk (1796)
Agnes

Ambrosio
Antonia
Mother Camilla
Antonia de las Cisternas
Beatrice (Bleeding Nun) de las
Cisternas
Elvira (Dalfa) de las Cisternas
Raymond Marquis de las Cisternas
Cunegonda
Leonella
Baroness Rodolpha Lindenberg
Baron Otto Lindenberg
Marguerite
Matilda
Agnes de Medina
Don Lorenzo de Medina
Duke de Medina
Gaston de Medina
Inesilla de Medina
Ramirez de Medina
The Bleeding Nun
The Prioress
The Wandering Jew

SINCLAIR LEWIS

Arrowsmith (1925)
Martin Arrowsmith
Clif Clawson
Angus Duer
Madeline Fox
Professor Max Gottlieb
Dr. Rippleton Holabird
Latham Ireland
Joyce Lanyon
Dr. Oliver Marchand
Ross McGurk
Henry Novak
Fatty Pfaff
Dr. Almus Pickerbaugh
Dean Silva
Gustaf Sondelius
Albert R. (Bert) Tozer
Leora Tozer
Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Jackson Tozer
Clay Tredgold
Dr. A. DeWitt Tubbs
Terry Wickett
Dr. Woestijne

Babbitt (1922)
George F. (Georgie) Babbitt
Katherine (Tinka) Babbitt
Myra Thompson Babbitt
Theodore Roosevelt (Ted) Babbitt

Verona (Rone) Babbitt
Rev. John Jennison Drew
William Washington Eathorne
Kenneth Escott
Stanley Graff
Vergil Gunch
Tanis Judique
Eunice Littlefield
Howard Littlefield
Theresa McGoun
Paul Riesling
Zilla Colbeck (Zil) Riesling
Henry T. Thompson

Cass Timberlane (1945)
Blanche Lebanon Timberlane Boneyard
Rev. Evan Brewster
Avis Criley
Bradd Criley
Dr. Roy Drover
Avis Criley Elderman
Sweeney Fishberg
Lucius Fliengend
Christabel Grau
Tilda Hatter
Mrs. Higbee
Jay Laverick
Rose Timberlane Pennloss
John William Prutt
Eino Roskinen
Cass Timberlane
Virginia Marshland (Jinny) Timberlane

Dodsworth (1929)
Fernande (Nande) Azeredo
Edith Cortright
Brent Dodsworth
Frances Voelker (Fran) Dodsworth
Samuel (Sam, Sammy) Dodsworth
Major Clyde Lockert
Emily Dodsworth McKee
Harry McKee
Count Kurt von Obersdorf
Thomas J. (Tub) Pearson

Elmer Gantry (1927)
George F. (Georgie) Babbitt
Lulu Bains
Cleo Benham
Hettie Dowler
Oscar Dowler
Sharon Falconer
Eddie Fislinger
Elmer Gantry
Mrs. Elmer Gantry

Mrs. Logan Gantry
 Jim Lefferts
 Floyd Naylor
 Dr. Willoughby Quarles
 Mrs. Evans Riddle
 Judson (Jud) Roberts
 Frank Shallard
 Mannie Silverhorn
 Rev. Wesley R. Toomis
 Dr. Bruno Zechlin

The God-Seeker (1949)
 Aaron Gadd
 Elijah Gadd
 Uriel Gadd
 Mercie Harge
 Rev. Balthazar Harge
 Caesar Lanark
 Selene (Princess) Lanark
 Huldah Purdick
 David (Davy) Queenslace
 Isaac Weeps-by-Night
 Black Wolf

It Can't Happen Here (1935)
 Mrs. Candy
 Mr. Dimick
 Julian Falck
 Reverend Falck
 Dr. Fowler Greenhill
 Mary Jessup Greenhill
 Cecilia (Sissy) Jessup
 Doremus Jessup
 Emma Jessup
 Philip Jessup
 Oscar (Shad) Ledue
 Hector Macgoblin
 Karl Pascal
 Lorinda (Linda, Lindy) Pike
 Lee Sarason
 Emil (Professor) Staubmeyer
 Effingham Swan
 Francis Tasbrough
 James (Buck) Titus
 Berzelius Noel Weinacht (Buzz)
 Windrip

Kingsblood Royal (1947)
 Rodney Aldwick
 Rev. Evan Brewster
 Sophie Concord
 Dr. Roy Drover
 Belfreda Gray
 Drexel Greenshaw
 Dr. Kenneth M. Kingsblood

Elizabeth (Biddy) Kingsblood
 Faith Kingsblood
 Neil Kingsblood
 Robert Kingsblood
 Vestal Kingsblood
 John William Prutt
 Gramma Julie Saxinar
 Cass Timberlane
 Virginia Marshland (Jinny)
 Timberlane
 Dr. Emerson Woolcape

Main Street (1920)
 Mrs. Bogart
 Sam Clark
 Mr. and Mrs. Luke Dawson
 Dave Dyer
 Harry and Juanita Haydock
 Carol Milford (Carrie) Kennicott
 Dr. Will Kennicott
 Adolph Morgenroth
 Fern Mullins
 Guy Pollock
 Vida Sherwin
 Bea Sorenson
 Erik Valborg

WYNDHAM LEWIS

The Apes of God (1930)
 Stella Ansell
 Melaine Blackwell
 Daniel Boleyn
 Fredigonde, Lady Follett
 Sir James Follett
 Archie Margolin
 Pierpoint
 Julius (the Split-Man) Ratner
 Lord Osmund Willoughby Finnian
 Shaw
 Bertram (Blackshirt) Starr-Smith
 Dick Whittingdon
 Horace Zagreus

Tarr (1918)
 Bitzenko
 Guy Butcher
 Alan Hobson
 Otto Kreisler
 Renee Liepmann
 Bertha Lunken
 Louis Solytk
 Frederick Tarr
 Anastasya Vasek

LI HSING-TAO (LI XINGDAO)

The Circle of Chalk (ca. 1259–1368)
 Ah-Siu
 Chang Hi-tang
 Chang Ling
 Chow
 Chu-chu
 Mr. Ma
 Prince Po
 Shoulang

DAVID LINDSAY-ABAIR

Rabbit Hole (2006)
 Becca
 Howie
 Izzy
 Jason
 Nat

MRS. LYNN LINTON

The Autobiography of Christopher Kirkland (1885)
 Felicia Barry
 Althea Cartwright
 Mary Cavanagh
 Morton Cavanagh
 John Douglas Cook
 Adeline Dalrymple
 John Forster
 Cordelia Gilchrist
 Claudia Hamilton
 Mrs. Hulme
 Christopher Kirkland
 Godfrey Kirkland
 Esther Lambert
 Joshua Lambert
 Walter Savage Landor
 Robert Owen
 Katie Pender
 Arthur Ronalds

CLARICE LISPECTOR

Close to the Wild Heart (1943)
 Joana
 Joana's Aunt
 Joana's Father
 Otávio
 Unknown Man

"Family Ties" (1960)
 Catherine
 Severina
 Tony

MARIA ELENA LLANO

“In the Family” (1990)
 Aurelia
 Baltazar
 Clara
 Eulalia
 Julius
 “In the Family” Narrator
 Natalie
 Uncle Nicholas
 Sylvester

RICHARD LLEWELLYN

How Green Was My Valley (1939)
 Dai Bando
 Tegwen Benyon
 Blethyn
 Abishai (the shop) Elias
 Marged Evans
 Yestin Evans
 Mr. Gryffydd
 Mr. Jonas
 Cyfartha Lewis
 Meilyn Lewis
 Angharad Morgan
 Beth Morgan
 Bronwen Morgan
 Ceridwen Morgan
 Davey Morgan
 Gwilym Morgan
 Gwilym Morgan, the younger
 Huw (The Old Man) Morgan
 Ianto Morgan
 Ivor Morgan
 Owen Morgan
 Mrs. Nichols
 Ceinwen Phillips
 Mervyn Phillips

ROSS LOCKRIDGE, JR.

Raintree County (1948)
 Cassius P. (Cash) Carney
 Susanna Drake
 Neil Gaither
 Laura (Daphne Fountain, Vivi Lamar,
 Diana Lord) Golden
 Garwood B. Jones
 Orville (Flash) Perkins
 Esther Root Shawnessy
 John Wickliff (Jack, Johnny) Shawnessy
 Jerusalem Webster (Perfessor) Stiles

DAVID LODGE

The British Museum Is Falling Down
 (1965)
 Alibai
 Adam Appleby
 Barbara Appleby
 Clare Appleby
 Bane
 Briggs
 Camel
 Edmundo
 Father Finbar Flannegan
 Mrs. Green
 Howells
 Francis Maple
 Egbert Merrymarsh
 George Pond
 Amy Rottingdean
 Virginia Rottingdean
 Bernie Schnitz
 Father Bill Wildfire

*Changing Places: A Tale of Two Cam-
 puses* (1975)
 Harold Binde
 Charles Boon
 Bob Busby
 Melanie Byrd
 Carol
 Deirdre
 Janet Dempsey
 Robin Dempsey
 Bella Gootblatt
 Sy Gootblatt
 Luke Hogan
 Mrs. Hogan
 Karl Kroop
 Mabel Lee
 Mary Makepeace
 Gordon Masters
 Bernadette McGarrigle
 Bill Moser
 Sheriff Hank O’Keene
 Dr. Brendan (or Milo) O’Shea
 Howard Ringbaum
 Alice Slade
 Wily Smith
 Steward Stroud
 Rupert Sutcliffe
 Hilary Swallow
 Philip Swallow
 Darcy Zapp
 Desiree Zapp
 Elizabeth Zapp
 Morris Zapp

Ginger, You’re Barmy (1962)
 Adams
 Corporal Baker
 Barnes
 Lieutenant Booth-Henderson
 Mike Brady
 Jonathan Browne
 Sergeant Earnshaw
 Fallowfield
 Sergeant-Major Fotherby
 Mr. Fry
 Lance-Corporal Gorman
 Captain Gresley
 Sergeant Hamilton
 Hardcastle
 Ben Hardy
 Miss Hargreaves
 Henry
 Percy Higgins
 Sergeant Hobson
 Tubby Hughes
 Captain Ronny James
 Gordon Kemp
 Lieutenant-Colonel Algernon Lancing
 Roy Ludlow
 Brendan Mahoney
 Corporal Mason
 Philip Meakin
 Peter Nolan
 Norman
 Peterson
 Pirie
 Pauline Vickers
 Corporal Weston
 Chalky White
 Corporal Wilkinson

How Far Can You Go? (1980)
 (U.S.A. title: *Souls and Bodies*)
 Angela
 Bernard
 Father Austin Brierly
 Father Bede Buchanan
 Caroline
 Violet Casey
 Charlotte
 Dennis
 Jeremy Elton
 Polly Elton
 Fiona Farrell
 George
 Gertrude
 Josephine
 Lynn

Martin
 Father McGahern
 Felicity Meadows
 Robin Meadows
 Michael
 Miles
 Miriam
 Nicole
 Edward O'Brien
 Tessa O'Brien
 Ray
 Ruth (Sister Mary Joseph)
 Tom
 Adrian Walsh
 Dorothy Walsh

The Picturegoers (1960)
 Maurice Berkley
 Bridget
 Dolly
 James Dreme
 Gertrude Halibut
 Harry
 Doreen Higgins
 Jean
 Father Martin Kipling
 Len
 Clare Mallory
 Elizabeth (Bett) Mallory
 Patricia Mallory
 Patrick Mallory
 Tom Mallory
 Damien O'Brien
 Hilda Syms
 Margaret Syms
 Mark Underwood

Small World (1985)
 Akbil Borak
 Oya Borak
 Bob Busby
 Carlo
 Josh Collins
 Alex Custer
 Janet Dempsey
 Robin Dempsey
 Sandra Dix
 Irma Frobisher
 Ronald Frobisher
 Gloria
 Sy Gootblatt
 Alice Kauffman
 Arthur Kingfisher
 Song-Mi Lee
 Sybil Maiden
 Sidney Maxwell

Liam McCreedy
 Bernadette McGarrigle
 Persse McGarrigle
 Peter McGarrigle
 Ernesto Morgana
 Fulvia Morgana
 Father Finbar O'Malley
 Dr. Milo O'Shea
 Angelica Pabst
 Lily Pabst
 Rudyard Parkinson
 Thelma Ringbaum
 Howard Ringbaum
 Akira Sakazaki
 Joy Simpson
 Miranda Simpson
 Felix Skinner
 Cheryl Summerbee
 Rupert Sutcliffe
 Hilary Swallow
 Matthew Swallow
 Philip Swallow
 Michel Tardieu
 Jacques Textel
 Seigfried von Turpitz
 Rodney Wainwright
 Desiree Zapp
 Morris Zapp

JACK LONDON

Before Adam (1907)
 Big-Tooth
 Lop-Ear
 Red-Eye
 Swift One

The Call of the Wild (1903)
 Buck
 Spitz
 John Thornton

The Game (1905)
 Joe Fleming
 Genevieve
 John Ponta

The Iron Heel (1908)
 John Cunningham
 Avis Cunningham (Felice Van Verdighan) Everhard
 Ernest Everhard
 Jackson
 Morehouse

Jerry of the Islands (1917)
 Bashti

Mister Haggin
 Jerry
 Harley (Husband-Man) and Villa (Wife-Woman)
 Kerman
 Lamai
 Michael
 Van Horn (Skipper)

"The Law of Life" (1901)
 Koo-tee
 Old Koskoosh
 Sit-cum-to-ha
 Zing-ha

Martin Eden (1909)
 Russ Brissenden
 Professor Caldwell
 Lizzie Connolly
 Joe Dawson
 Martin (Bill) Eden
 Bernard Higginbotham
 Ruth Morse
 Maria Silva

The Sea-Wolf (1904)
 Maud Brewster
 Johansen
 Johnson (Yonson)
 Death Larsen
 Wolf Larsen
 George Leach
 Louis
 Thomas (Cooky Tommy) Mugridge
 Humphrey (Hump) Van Weyden

"To Build a Fire" (1902)
 The Dog
 The Man

White Fang (1906)
 Gray Beaver
 Kiche
 Lip-lip
 Matt
 One Eye
 Weeden Scott
 Beauty (Pinhead) Smith
 White Fang

HENRY WADSWORTH LONGFELLOW

Kavanagh (1849)
 Alice Archer
 Alfred Churchill
 Mary Churchill

Mr. Churchill
 Hiram Adolphus Hawkins
 Martha Amelia Hawkins
 Arthur Kavanagh
 Lucy
 Sally Manchester
 Mr. Pendexter
 Cecilia Vaughan
 Billy Wilmerdings

ANITA LOOS

But Gentlemen Marry Brunettes (1928)

Charlie Breene
 Lorelei Lee
 Lester
 Frederick Morgan
 Dorothy Shaw
 Henry Spoffard

Gentlemen Prefer Blondes (1925)

Sir Francis (Piggie) Beekman
 Gus Eisman
 Gerald Lamson
 Lorelei Lee
 Gilbertson Montrose
 Dorothy Shaw
 Henry Spoffard

PHILLIP LOPATE

Confessions of Summer (1979)

Jack (Jackie, Jacques) Bogardes
 Cora
 Marie Curtin
 Eric Eisner
 Bruno Fisher
 Teddy Forster
 Horace Hinton
 Charles (Charlie) Kroegel
 Skipper
 Hugh Wall

MALCOLM LOWRY

Dark as the Grave Wherein My Friend Is Laid (1968)

Borracho (“drunkard”)
 Juan Cerillo
 Daniel
 Erikson
 Miss Gleason
 Dr. Hippolyte
 Eduardo (Eddie) Kent
 Kristbjorg
 Manager of the Banco Ejidal in Oaxaca

Juan Fernando Martinez
 Quaggan
 Ruth
 John Stanford
 Senora Trigo
 Dr. Arturo Diaz Vigil
 Primrose Wilderness
 Sigbjorn Wilderness

Lunar Caustic (1968)

Battle
 Dr. Claggart
 Garry
 Mrs. Hornclie
 Mr. Kalowsky
 Maggie
 Bill Plantagenet
 Puppeteer
 Ruth

October Ferry to Gabriola (1970)

Angela d'Arivée
 Boy
 Richard Chapman
 Peter Cordwainer
 Captain Duquesne
 Madame Grigorovitch
 Monsieur Grigorovitch
 Henry Knight
 Ethan Llewelyn
 Gwyn Llewelyn
 Jacqueline Llewelyn
 Mr. Llewelyn
 Tommy Llewelyn
 Angus McCandless (“The McCandless”)
 Flora Jacqueline McClintock
 Mr. Neiman
 Mrs. Neiman
 J. Temple Thurston

Ultramarine (1933)

Andersen (“Andy”) Marathon Bredahl
 Eugene Dana Hilliot
 Norman Leif
 McGoff
 Hans Popplereuter
 Quartermaster
 Olga Sologub
 Janet Traversa (variously, Rohtraut)
 Nikolai Wallae

Under the Volcano (1947)

Lazarus Bolowski
 Senor Bustamente
 Cartero

Juan Cerillo
 Cervantes
 Chief of Rostrums
 Concepta
 Captain Constable
 Ramon Diosdado (the Elephant)
 Dying Indian
 Englishman
 A Few Fleas
 Geoffrey Firmin (the Consul)
 Hugh Firmin
 Yvonne Constable Firmin
 Senora Gregonio
 Dr. Guzman
 Jacques Laruelle
 Lee Maitland
 Maria
 Juan Fernando Martinez
 Old Woman with Chicken
 Pelado
 Pimp
 Mr. Quincey
 Fructuoso Sanabria (“Chief of Gardens”)
 Abraham Taskerson
 Dr. Arturo Diaz Vigil
 Weber
 Cliff Wright
 Geoffrey Wright
 Zuzugoitea (Chief of the Municipality)

ALISON LURIE

Foreign Affairs (1984)

Edwin Francis
 Ruth (Roo) March
 Virginia (Vinnie) Miner
 Charles (Chuck) Mumpson
 Rosemary Radley
 Fred Turner
 Leonard D. (L. D.) Zimmern

The Last Resort (1998)

Dorrie Jackson
 Myra Jackson
 Perry Jackson
 Jenny Walker
 Wilkie Walker
 Less Weiss

Love and Friendship (1962)

Julian Fenn
 Miranda Fenn
 Allen Ingram
 William Wigglesworth (Billy) Lumkin

Mrs. Rabbage
 Freddy Stockwell
 Patricia Stockwell
 William (Will) Thomas
 Emily Stockwell (Emmy) Turner
 Holman Turner

The Nowhere City (1965)
 Katherine Cattleman
 Paul Cattleman
 Ceci

Dr. Isidore (Iz) Einsam
 Glory Green
 Cecile (Ceci) O'Connor
 Fred Skinner
 Susy Skinner
 Maxie Weiss
 Walter Wong

Real People (1969)
 Charlie Ryan Baxter
 Theodore (Teddy) Berg
 Nick Donato
 Kenneth Foster
 Gerald (Gerry) Grass
 Caroline Kent
 Richard (Ricky) Potter
 Sally Sachs
 Clark (Clarkie) Smith
 Janet Belle Smith
 Harmonia H. (H. H.) Waters
 Leonard D. Zimmern

The War Between the Tates (1974)
 Sanford (Sandy, Zed) Finkelstein
 Wendy (Wendee) Gahaghan
 Dr. Bernard M. (Bernie) Kotelchuk
 Ralph
 Linda Sliski
 Brian Tate
 Erica Parker Tate
 Jeffrey (Jeffo) Tate
 Matilda (Muffy) Tate
 Zed
 Danielle Zimmern
 Leonard D. (Lennie) Zimmern
 Ruth (Roo) Zimmern

ANDREW LYTLE

A Name for Evil (1947)
 Ellen Brent
 Henry Brent
 Major Brent

The Velvet Horn (1957)
 Captain Joe Cree

Lucius Cree
 Beverly Cropleigh
 Dickie Cropleigh
 Duncan Cropleigh
 Jack (Uncle Jack) Cropleigh
 Julia Cropleigh
 Peter Legrand
 Ada Rutter
 Ada Belle Rutter
 Saul Slowns

AMIN MAALOUF

Leon the African (1986)
 Ahmad al-Araj
 Fatima
 Harun
 Abu Marwan
 Maryam
 Salma
 Sarah
 Warda
 Hasan al-Wazzan
 Muhammad al-Wazzan
 al-Zarwaly

GEORGE MACDONALD

At the Back of the North Wind (1871)
 Miss Coleman
 Mr. Coleman
 Diamond
 Diamond (the horse)
 Mr. Evans
 Cripple Jim
 Joseph
 Little Daylight
 Martha
 Nanny
 North Wind
 Old Sal
 Mr. Raymond

Lilith (1895)
 Bags (Bad Giants)
 Eve
 Great Shadow (Prince of the Power of
 the Air)
 Lilith (Princess of Bulika)
 Lona
 Lovers (Little Ones)
 Mara (Cat-Woman, Mother of Sorrows)
 Mr. Raven (Adam)
 Mr. Vane

Phantasies (1858)
 Anodos

Ash
 Beech
 Two Brothers
 Princess von Hohenweiss
 Maid of the Alder
 Marble Lady (White Lady)
 Old Woman
 Sir Percival
 Shadow
 Cosmo von Wehrstahl

The Princess and Curdie (1883)

Barbara
 King of Borsagrass
 Bronzebeard
 Derba
 Princess Irene
 Princess Irene (Old Mother
 Wotherwop)
 Dr. Kelman
 King
 Lina
 Curdie Peterson (later Prince Conrad)
 Joan Peterson
 Peter Peterson
 The Ugliers

The Princess and the Goblin (1872)

Harelip
 Princess Irene
 Princess Irene (Old Mother
 Wotherwop)
 Lootie
 Curdie Peterson
 Joan Peterson
 Peter Peterson

ROSS MACDONALD

The Moving Target (1950)
 Lew Archer

COLIN MACINNES

Absolute Beginners (1959)
Absolute Beginners Narrator
 Call-me-Cobber
 Mr. Cool
 Dad
 Amberly Drove
 Edward the Ted (Ed)
 Ex-Deb-of-Last-Year
 Flicker
 Henley
 The Fabulous Hoplite (Hop)
 Big Jill

Emmanuel (Manny) Katz
 Miriam Katz
 Saul Katz
 Kid-from-Outer-Space
 Dido Lament
 The Misery Kid
 Mum
 Mickey Pondoroso
 Zesty-Boy Sift
 Suzette (Suze, Crepe Suzette)
 Dean Swift
 Ron Todd
 Vendice Partners
 Vernon (Vern, Jules)
 Wilf
 Wizard (Wiz)

City of Spades (1957)
 Mr. Lord Alexander
 Hamilton Ashinow
 Karl Marx Bo
 Alfie Bongo
 Bushman
 Jimmy Cannibal
 Nat King Cole
 Isabel Cornwallis
 Hippolyte Dieudonne
 Christmas Fortune
 David MacDonald Fortune
 John (Johnny) MacDonald
 Fortune
 Mrs. Fortune
 Peach Fortune
 William Macpherson Fortune
 Moscow Gentry
 Huntley
 Johnson the Tapper
 Jupiter
 Hercule La Bataille
 Laddy Boy
 Larry
 Ronson Lighter
 Louisiana
 Arthur Macpherson
 Dorothy Macpherson
 Mrs. Macpherson
 Muriel Macpherson
 Mr. Obo-King
 Theodora Pace
 Peter Pay Paul
 Montgomery Pew
 Detective-Inspector Purity
 Norbert Salt
 Mr. Tamberlaine

Ibrahim Tondapo
 Wesley Vial
 Billy Whispers
 Bumper Woodsman
 Mr. Zuss-Amour

Mr. Love and Justice (1960)
 Detective-Sergeant
 Edward Justice's girlfriend
 Edward Justice's girlfriend's father
 Edward (Ted) Justice
 Frankie Love
 Frankie Love's girlfriend
 Frankie Love's girlfriend's mother
 Madam
 Star Ponce
 Star Sleuth

HENRY MACKENZIE

Julia de Roubigné (1777)
 Beauvaris
 Mademoiselle Dorville
 Henry Herbert
 Lasune
 Le Blanc
 Lisette
 Lonquillez
 Count Louis de Montauban
 Maria de Roncilles
 Julia de Roubigné
 Madame de Roubigné
 Pierre de Roubigné
 Monsieur de Rouille
 Madame de Sancerre
 Savillon
 Savillon's Uncle
 Sea Captain
 Segarva
 Tom
 Yambu

The Man of Feeling (1771)
 Captain Atkins
 Emily Atkins
 Beggar
 Sir Harry Benson
 Charles
 Curate
 Edwards
 Jack Edwards
 Harley
 Madwoman
 Mrs. Margery
 Misanthropist

Mountford
 Old Gentleman
 Peter
 Sedley
 Ben Silton
 Tom
 Tom (the editor)
 Miss Walton
 Mr. Walton
 Mr. Winbrooke

The Man of the World (1773)
 Abraham
 Harriet Annesly
 Harriet Wilkins Annesly
 Richard Annesly
 William (Billy) Annesly
 Harry Bolton
 Mrs. Boothby
 Old Camplin
 Young Camplin
 Mrs. Eldridge
 Jack Jennings
 Mr. Jephson
 Jerry
 Nurse
 Old Indian Chief
 Rawlinson
 Jack Ryland
 Mrs. Selwyn
 Lucy Sindall
 Sir Thomas Sindall
 Robert S.
 Mrs. Terwitt
 Tom
 Williamsburg Landlord
 Mrs. Winstanly

MAURICE MAETERLINCK

Pelléas and Mélisande (1893)
 Arkël
 Geneviève
 Golaud
 Little Yniold
 Mélisande
 Pelléas

NAGUIB MAHFOUZ

The Cairo Trilogy (1956–57)
 Aisha
 Amina
 Fahmy
 Al-Sayyid Ahmad Abd al-Jawad

Kamal
 Khadija
 Yasin
Thebes at War (1944)
 Ahmose
 Queen Ahotep
 Apophis
 Hyksos
 Kamose
 Commander Pepi
 Seqenenra
 Seth
 Tetisheri

NORMAN MAILER

An American Dream (1965)
 Cherry
 Eddie (Uncle Ganooch) Ganucci
 Barney Oswald Kelly
 Deborah Caughlin Mangaravidi Kelly
 Lieutenant Leznicki
 Shago Martin
 Cherry Melainie
 Roberts
 Deborah Kelly Rojack
 Stephen Richards (RawJock) Rojack
 Ruta
Barbary Shore (1951)
 Willie Dinsmore
 Ed Leroy Hollingsworth
 Michael (Mike) Lovett
 Lannie Madison
 Beverly Guinevere McLeod
 William (Bill) McLeod
 Monina
The Deer Park (1955)
 Charles Francis (Charley) Eitel
 Elena Esposito
 Marion (Marion O’Faye) Faye
 Lulu Meyers
 Carlyle (Collie) Munshin
 Dorothea O’Faye
 Sergius (Gus, Mac, Slim, Spike)
 O’Shaughnessy
 Teddy (Mr. T) Pope
 Herman (Mr. T) Teppis
The Executioner’s Song (1979)
 April Baker
 Nicole Kathryn Baker (Nicole Kathryn Gilmore, Nucoa Butterball)
 Barrett

Mont Court
 Vern Damico
 Bessie Gilmore
 Gary Mark Gilmore
 Mikal Gilmore
 Brenda Nicol
 John (Johnny) Nicol
 Lawrence (Larry) Schiller
The Naked and the Dead (1948)
 Sergeant William (Willie) Brown
 Staff Sergeant Samuel (Sam) Croft
 Major General Edward Cummings
 Casimir (Polack) Czienwicz
 Major Dalleson
 Roy Gallagher
 Joey Goldstein
 Lieutenant Robert (Bobby) Hearn
 Sergeant Julio Martinez
 Steve Minetta
 Red Valsen
 Woodrow Wilson
Why Are We in Vietnam? (1967)
 Ollie Totem Head Water Beaver
 M. A. (Medium Asshole) Bill
 Luke (Paragon) Fellinka
 Gottfried (Son of Gutsy, Texas) Hyde,
 Jr.
 Gottfried (Gotsie, Gutsy) Hyde, Sr.
 D. J. (Jellicoe Jethroe, Ranald Jethroe)
 Alice Hallie Lee (Death-row Jethroe)
 Jethroe
 Rusty (David Rutherford Jethroe, Jellie
 coe Jethroe, Sir Jet-Throne) Jethroe
 M. A. (Medium Asshole) Pete

BERNARD MALAMUD

The Assistant (1957)
 Frank Alpine
 Helen Bober
 Ida Bober
 Morris Bober
 Nick Fuso
 Julius Karp
 Louis Karp
 Ward Minogue
Dubin’s Lives (1979)
 Fanny Bick
 Gerald Dubin
 Kitty Willis Dubin
 Maud Dubin
 William B. Dubin
 Roger Foster

Evan Ondyk
 Gerald (Gerry) Willis
The Fixer (1966)
 B. A. Bibokov
 Yakov Shepsovitch (Yakov Ivanovitch
 Dologushev) Bok
 Marfa Vladimirovna Golov
 Zhenia (Zhenechka) Golov
 Gregor Gronfein
 Vladislav Grigorievitch Grubeshov
 Nikolai Maximovitch Lebedev
 Zinaida Nikolaevna (Zina) Lebedev
 Raisl
 Schmuell
 “The German Refugee” (1964)
 Karl Otto Alp
 Frau Gassner
 Oskar Gassner
 Martin Goldberg
 Wolfgang Novak
 Mr. Trexler
 Friedrich Wilhelm Wolff
 “The Jewbird” (1963)
 Edie Cohen
 Harry Cohen
 Maurie Cohen
 Schwartz the Jewbird
 “The Magic Barrel” (1958)
 Leo Finkle
 Pinye Salzman
The Natural (1952)
 Bump Baily
 Judge Goodwill Banner
 Harriet Bird
 Pop Fisher
 Roy Hobbs
 Iris Lemon
 Memo Paris
 Gus Sands
 Sam (Bub) Simpson
 Walter (Whammer)
 Whambold
A New Life (1961)
 Leo Duffy
 Dr. Gerald Gilley
 Pauline Gilley
 Seymour (Sam, Sy) Levin
The Tenants (1971)
 Irene Bell
 Sam Clemence

Harry Lesser
Irving Levenspiel
Willie (Bill Spear) Spearmint

EDUARDO MALLEA

The Bay of Silence (1944)
Ceasar Acevedo
Anselmi
Gloria Bambil
Blagoda
Dr. Dervil
Jimenez
Mercedes Miro
Martin Tregua

THOMAS MALORY

Le Morte d'Arthur (1485)
King Arthur
Sir Bors
Sir Galahad
Sir Gawain
Queen Gwenyvere
Igraine
Iseult
Sir Lancelot
Morgan Le Fay
King Mark
Merlin
Sir Modred
Uther Pendragon
Sir Percival
Sir Tristram

ANDRÉ MALRAUX

Man's Fate (1933)
Chèn
Chiang Kai-shek
Baron de Clappique
Ferral
Gisors
Hemmelrich
Katov
Konig
Kyo
May
Valerie

DAVID MAMET

American Buffalo (1975)
Bob
Walter Cole
Don Dubrow
Grace

Fletch Post
Ruthie

Glengarry Glen Ross (1982)
George Aaronow
Baylen
Shelley "The Machine" Levene
James Lingk
Mitch
Dave Moss
Murray
Richard "Ricky" Roma
John Williamson

Oleanna (1992)
Carole
John
John's Wife

SHAHRIAR MANDANIPUR

The Courage to Love (1998)
Davud
Death Angel
Gabriel
Golnar
Kakai
Michael
Roja
Seraphim
Yahya (the Albino)
Zeitun

WOLF MANKOWITZ

A Kid for Two Farthings (1953)
Mrs. Abramowitz
Africana
Cannibal King
Sonia Hoffmann
Blackie Isaacs
Reen Isaacs
Phil Jamaica
Joe
Mr. Kandinsky
Python Macklin
Mavis
Moishe
Rebecca
Madame Rita
Lady R
Schmule

THOMAS MANN

The Black Swan (1954)
Babette

Dr. Brunner
Eduard
Ken Keaton
Dr. Knepperger
Amelia Lutzenkirchen
Professor Muthesius
Dr. Oberloskamp
Louise Pffingsten
Frau Rosalie von Türmmler
Fräulein Anna von Türmmler
Lieutenant-Colonel von Türmmler

Buddenbrooks (1901)
Antonie Buddenbrook
Christian Buddenbrook
Hanno Buddenbrook
Johann Buddenbrook
Thomas Buddenbrook
Morten Schwarzkopf

Confessions of Felix Krull, Confidence Man (1922)
Felix Krull
Marquis de Venosta

Death in Venice (1912)
Gustav von Aschenbach
The Barber
The Fop
The Gondolier
Jashu (Yashu)
The Musician
The Stranger in the Cemetery
Tadzio
The Travel Agent

The Holy Sinner (1951)
Clemens
Eisengrein
Flann
Gregorss
Gregory
King Grimald
Sibylla
Wiligis

The Magic Mountain (1924)
Hofrat Behrens
Hans Castorp
Clavdia Chauchat
Dr. Krokowski
Leo Naphta
Mynheer Pieter Peeperkorn
Lodovico Settembrini
Joachim Ziefßen

KATHERINE MANSFIELD

“The Garden Party” (1922)

Scott
Em Scott
Jose Sheridan
Laura Sheridan
Laurie Sheridan
Mr. Sheridan
Mrs. Sheridan
The Workmen

“Miss Brill” (1920)

Miss Brill

“The Woman at the Store” (1912)

Jim
Jo
Miss Smarty
Woman
“The Woman at the Store” Narrator

ALESSANDRO MANZONI

The Betrothed (1827)

Don Abbondio
Fra Cristoforo
Cardinal Federigo
Lorenzo
Don Rodrigo
“Un-named”

MAO DUN

Midnight (1933)

Fei Little Beard (Fei Xiao-sheng)
Shang Zhong-li
Sun Ji-ren
Tu Wei-yue
Wang He-fu
Old Mr. Wu
Wu Sun-fu
Zhao Bo-tao

WILLIAM MARCH

The Bad Seed (1954)

Monica Breedlove
Claude Daigle
Burgess, Claudia, and Octavia Fern
Leroy Jessup
Christine Penmark
Kenneth Penmark
Rhoda Penmark
“A Memorial to the Slain” (1945)
Breckenridge (Breck) Boutwell

Honey Boutwell
Sister Joe Cotton
Ella Doremus
M. Paul Gagnon
Dr. Kent
Mrs. Cordie Kent
Mamie
Clark McBride
Mr. Palmiller
Robert Porterfield

JAVIER MARÍAS

The Man of Feeling (1986)

Dato
Hieronimo Manur
Natalia Manur
Catalan León de Nápoles

WALLACE MARKFIELD

To an Early Grave (1964)

Inez Braverman
Leslie Braverman
Holly Levine
Felix (N. J. Felix) Ottensteen
Etta Rieff
Morroe Rieff
Barnet (Barn) Weiner

CHRISTOPHER MARLOWE

Dr. Faustus (1604)

Charles V
Clown
Cornelius
Evil Angel
John Faustus
Good Angel
Helen
Horse-Courser
Mephistopheles
Old Man
Pope
Rafe
Robin
Scholars
Valdes
Duchess of Vanholt
Duke of Vanholt
Wagner
The Jew of Malta (1592)
Abigail
Barabas
Bellamire

Martin Del Bosco
Governor of Malta
Grand Seignior
Ithamore
Friar Jacomo
Don Lodowick
Don Mathias

MARGARET MARON

Bootlegger’s Daughter (1992)

Deborah Knott

JOHN P. MARQUAND

H. M. Pulham, Esquire (1941)

Bo-Jo Brown
Bill King
Marvin Myles
Cornelia Motford (Kay) Pulham
Henry Moulton (Harry, H. M.) Pulham

The Late George Apley (1937)

Catharine Bosworth Apley
Eleanor (El) Apley
George William Apley
John Apley
Thomas Apley
William Apley
Mary Monahan
O’Reilly
Will Willing

Point of No Return (1949)

Roger Blakesley
Malcolm (Malc) Bryant
Anthony (Tony) Burton
Charles (Charley) Gray
John Gray
Nancy (Nance) Gray
Jessica (Jessie) Lovell
Laurence Lovell
Jack (Jackie) Mason

Wickford Point (1939)

Bella (Belle) Brill
Clothilde Brill
Harry Brill
Jim Calder
Patricia (Pat) Leighton
Sarah Seabrooke
Allen Southby
George Stanhope
Joe Stowe
Clothilde Brill Wright

**CAPTAIN FREDERICK
MARRYAT**

Mr. Midshipman Easy (1836)
 Mr. Asper
 Mr. Biggs
 Mr. Bonnycastle
 Mr. Easthupp
 John (Jack, "Equality Jack") Easy
 Mrs. Easy
 Nicodemus Easy
 Mephistopheles (Mesty) Faust
 Edward (Ned) Gascoigne
 Gossett
 Mr. Hanson
 Mr. Hawkins
 Mr. Jolliffe
 Dr. G. Middleton
 Lieutenant Oxbelly
 Mr. Pottyphar
 Agnes de Reberia
 Sarah
 Mr. Sawbridge
 Captain Tartar
 Sir Thomas
 Vigors
 Captain Wilson

PAULE MARSHALL

Brown Girl, Brownstones
 (1959)
 Deighton Boyce
 Ina Boyce
 Selina (Deighton Selina) Boyce
 Silla (Silla-gal) Boyce
 Beryl Challenor
 Percy Challenor
 Virgie Farnum
 Iris Hurley
 Maritze
 Miss Mary
 Suggie (Miss Suggie) Skeete
 Clive Springer
 Clytie Springer
 Miss Thompson
 Florrie Trotman

The Chosen Place, the Timeless People
 (1969)
 Harriet Shippen Amron
 Saul Amron
 Cuffee Ned
 Delbert (Delly)
 Ferguson (Fergy)

Allen Fuso
 Lyle Hutson
 Merle Kinbona
 Stinger
 Leesy Walkes
 Vere (Vereson) Walkes

Daughters (1992)
 Justin Beaufiles
 Celestine Bellegarde
 Lowell Carruthers
 Robeson Daniels
 Vincereta ("Viney") Daniels
 Astral Forde
 Estelle Mackenzie
 Primus Mackenzie
 Ursa Mackenzie

HARRIET MARTINEAU

Deerbrook (1839)
 Jem Bird
 Mrs. Enderby
 Philip Enderby
 Fanny Grey
 Mary Grey
 Mr. Grey
 Mrs. Grey
 Sophia Grey
 Sydney Grey
 Edward Hope
 Mrs. Howell
 Lady Hunter
 Sir William Hunter
 Hester Ibbotson
 Margaret Ibbotson
 Mr. Jones
 Dr. Levitt
 Miss Miskin
 Morris
 Miss Nares
 Mr. Platt
 Mrs. Plumstead
 George Rowland
 Matilda Rowland
 Mr. Rowland
 Priscilla Rowland
 Widow Rye
 Mr. Walcot
 Maria Young

LUIS MARTIN-SANTOS

Time of Silence (1962)
 Amador

Cartucho
 Dorita
 Florita
 Pedro

BOBBIE ANN MASON

Feather Crowns (1993)
 Mrs. Blankenship
 Brother Coronett
 Clary "Mittens" Dowdy
 Dr. Foote
 Thomas Hunt
 Dr. Graham Johnson
 Mr. W. Greenberry McCain
 Mr. Mullins
 Mrs. Margaret Shelburne
 Alma S. Wheeler
 Amanda "Mandy" Wheeler
 Boone Wheeler
 Christianna "Christie" Wheeler
 James Wheeler
 Wad Wheeler
 Wiggins sisters

In Country (1985)

Dawn Goodwin
 Tom Hudson
 Dwayne Hughes
 Mamaw Hughes
 Samantha Hughes
 Lonnie Malone
 Emmet Smith
 Irene Smith
 Anita Stevens

"Shiloh" (1982)

Mabel Beasley
 Stevie Hamilton
 Leroy Moffitt
 Norma Jean Moffitt

Spence and Lila (1988)

Bill Belton
 Catherine Culpepper
 Lee Culpepper
 Lila Culpepper
 Nancy Culpepper
 Spence Culpepper

JACK MATTHEWS

Hanger Stout, Awake! (1967)
 Penny Barker
 Jim Boynton
 Dan Comisky
 Pete

Phyllis
Rigolo
Clyde (Hanger) Stout
Bo Thompson
Bert Wilderman

PETER MATTHIESSEN

At Play in the Fields of the Lord (1965)
Aeore (Child-Star, Riri'an)
Azusa
Boronai
Dick
Padre Fuentes
El Comandante Rulino Guzmán
Fausto Guzmán
Señora Dolores Estella Carmen Maria
 Cruz y Peralta Guzmán
Andy Huben
Leslie (Les) Huben
Kori
Mercedes
Alvin (Joe Redcloud) Moon
Irma (Big Irma) Moon
Meriwether Lewis (Kisu-Mu) Moon
New Person
Pindi
Hazel Quarrier
Martin (Mart) Quarrier
William (Billie) Martin Quarrier
Suzie
Taweeda
Tukanu (Farter)
Ugly One
Uyuyu (Yoyo)
Wolfie (Fat Morty)
Father Xantes

Far Tortuga (1975)
Captain Andrew Avers
Captain Raib Avers
Jim Eden (Buddy) Avers
Junior (Speedy, Speedy-Boy) Bodden
Athens Ebanks
Captain Desmond Eden
Vemon Dilbert (Blue Nose) Evers
Wodie Greaves
William (Will) Parchment
Miguel Moreno (Brown, Brownie,
 Miguelito) Smith
Byrum (Big Byrom) Powery Wader

Radtizer (1961)
Carter Adams
Robert Ariyoshi

Carl
Jack Gioncarlo
Heinie
Hoak
Male (Rad) Radtizer
Charles P. (Char, Charlie) Stark
Charlotte Sylvester (Shar) Stark
Vahine (Heinie, Myrn, Myrna)

CHARLES MATURIN

Melmoth the Wanderer (1820)
Adonijah
Clara di Aliaga
Fernan di Aliaga
Francisco di Aliaga
Isidora (Immalee) di Aliaga
Biddy Brannigan
Don Guzman
Fra Jose
Mantilla
John Melmoth
John (the Wanderer) Melmoth
Alonzo de Monçada
Juan de Monçada
Ann Mortimer
Elinor Mortimer
Margaret Mortimer
Sir Roger Mortimer
Antonio (Menasseh-ben-Solomon) di
 Nunez
Fernan di Nunez
Maria (Rebekah-ben-Solomon) di
 Nunez
John Sandal
Stanton
Superior
Everhard Walberg
Ines Walberg

W. SOMERSET MAUGHAM

“The Appointment in Samarra” (1933)
Merchant in Baghdad
Servant of Baghdad
Woman Death

Ashenden: or The British Agent (1928)
William Ashenden
Rose Auburn
Byring
Manuel Carmona
Grantley Caypor
Mrs. Caypor
Gustav
John Quincy Harrington

Chandra Lal
Giulia Lazzari
Anastasia Alexandrovna Leonidov
R.
Wilbur Schäfer
Sir Herbert Witherspoon

*Cakes and Ale: Or the Skeleton in the
 Cupboard* (1930)

William Ashenden
Amy Driffeld
Edward Driffeld
Rose (Gann) Driffeld
Alroy Kear
George Kemp
Mary-Ann

The Hour Before the Dawn: A Novel (1942)

Nobby Clark
Ian Foster
Jane Foster
Dora Friedberg
General Henderson
Jim Henderson
May Henderson
Mrs. Henderson
Roger Henderson
Tommy Henderson
Dick Murray

Liza of Lambeth (1897)

Harry Atkins
Sally Atkins
Jim Blakeston
Mrs. Blakeston
Mrs. Hodges
Liza Kemp
Mrs. Kemp
Tom

The Moon and Sixpence (1919)

Dr. Coutras
Tiaré Johnson
Colonel MacAndrew
Captain Nichols
Amy Strickland
Ata Strickland
Charles Strickland
Blanche Stroeve
Dirk Stroeve

“An Official Position” (1937)

Former Executioner
Full-time Assistant Executioner
Previous Assistant Executioner
Adèle Remire

Louis Remire
Temporary Assistant Executioner

Of Human Bondage (1915)

Sally Athelney
Thorpe Athelney
Louisa Carey
Philip Carey
William Carey
Clutton
Crenshaw
Flannagan
Monsieur Foinet
Josiah Graves
Harry Griffiths
Haywood
Lawson
Macalister
Norah Nesbitt
Mrs. Otter
Tom Perkins
Fanny Price
Mildred Rogers

The Painted Veil (1925)

Dr. Walter Fane
Kitty Fane
Bernard Garstin
Doris Garstin
Mrs. Garstin
Mother Superior
Charlie Townsend
Dorothy Townsend
Waddington

The Razor's Edge: A Novel (1944)

Isabel Bradley
Louisa Bradley
Larry Darrell
Shri Ganesha
Miss Keith
Kosti the Pole
Bob Macdonald
Sophie Macdonald
Gray Maturin
Henry Maturin
W. Somerset Maugham
Princess Edna Novemali
Suzanne Rouvier
Elliott Templeton

GUY DE MAUPASSANT

“The Dowry” (1884)
Henry Barral
Mademoiselle Jeanne Cordier

Maitre Simon Lebrument
Maitre Papillon

“Mother Savage”
“Mother Savage” Narrator
Césaire Rivot
Mother Savage
Victor Savage
Serval

“The Necklace” (1884)
Madame Jeanne Forestier
Madame Mathilde Loisel
Monsieur Loisel

“The Orphan” (1884)
Cousins of Mademoiselle Source
Mademoiselle Source
The Orphan

“The Thief” (1880)
Young Man
Dr. Sorbier

FRANÇOIS MAURIAC

A Knot of Vipers (1932)

Genevieve
Hubert
Isa
Janine
Louis
Luc
Maria
Marinette
Phili
Robert
Rodolphe

A Woman of the Pharisees (1941)

Brigitte
Monsieur Calou
Dr. Gellis
Jean
Comtesse de Mirbel
Octavia
Louis Pian
Michelle Pian
Octave Pian
Monsieur Puybaraud
Vignottes
Hortense Voyod

WILLIAM MAXWELL

The Folded Leaf (1945)
Hope Davison

Alfred Delmer
Sally Forbes
Charles (Spud) Latham
Evans Latham
Helen Latham
Mrs. Latham
Lymie Peters
Lymon Peters
Dick Reinhart
William Severance

So Long, See You Tomorrow
(1980)

Jenny Evans
I
Clarence Smith
Cletus Smith
Fern Smith
Wayne Smith
Lloyd Wilson
Marie Wilson

They Came Like Swallows (1937)

Ethel Blaney
Boyd (B. H.) Hiller
Irene Blaney Hiller
Elizabeth Blaney (Bess) Morison
James B. Morison
Peter (Bunny) Morison
Robert Morison
Clara Morison Paisley
Sophie

Time Will Darken It (1948)

Alice (Alie) Beach
Lucy Beach
Miss Ewing
Martha Hastings
Abbey (Ab) King
Austin King
Martha Hastings King
Nora Potter
Randolph Potter
Reuben S. Potter
Rachel

JULIAN MAYFIELD

The Grand Parade (1961)
Alonzo (Lonnie) Banks
Randolph (Randy) Banks
Chick Bolton
Clarke Bryant
Jonah Dean (J. D.) Carson
Angus Cleveland
Hank Dean

Mary McCullogh
Patty Speed
Douglas Taylor

The Hit (1957)
Sister Clarisse
Gertrude Cooley
Hubert Cooley
James Lee Cooley
John Lewis

The Long Night (1958)
Frederick (Steely) Brown
Mae Brown
Paul Brown

CORMAC MCCARTHY

All the Pretty Horses (1993)
Alejandra
Duena Alfonso
Jimmy Blevins
John Grady Cole
Don Hector
Lacey Rawlins

The Road (2006)
The Boy
Ely
The Man
Mom
The Roadrat
The Thief

MARY MCCARTHY

The Group (1963)
Elizabeth (Polly) Andrews
Dick Brown
Hartshorn Priss Crockett
Helena Davidson
Elinor (Lakey) Eastlake
Elizabeth (Libby) MacAusland
Harald Peterson
Mary (Pokey) Prothero
Dorothy (Dottie) Renfrew
Kay Leiland Strong

HORACE MCCOY

They Shoot Horses, Don't They? (1935)
Mack Aston
Lillian Bacon
Mattie Barnes
James Bates
Ruby Bates
Gloria Beatty

Vincent (Socks) Donald
Jere Flint
Freddy
Rocky Gravo
Mary Hawley
Mrs. J. Franklin Higby
Kid Kamm
Mrs. Layden
Rosemary Loftus
Vee Lovell
John Maxwell
Jackie Miller
Monk
Pedro Ortega
Rollo Peters
Mario (Giuseppe Lodi) Petrone
Robert Syverten
Geneva Tomblin
Mrs. William Wallace Witcher

CARSON MCCULLERS

Clock Without Hands (1961)
John Jester Clane
Johnny Clane
Judge Fox Clane
Grown Boy
Dr. Kenneth Hale Hayden
Nigra Jones
Joy (Mrs. Ossie Little) Little
Ossie Little
J. T. Malone
Martha Malone
Sherman (Sherman Jones) Pew
Verily

The Heart Is a Lonely Hunter (1940)
Spiros Antonapoulos
Jake Blount
Alice Brannon
Bartholomew (Biff) Brannon
Benedict Mady Copeland
Grandpapa Copeland
William (Willie) Copeland
Lancy Davis
Highboy
Love Jones
Junebug
Bill Kelly
Etta Kelly
George (Baby-Killer, Bubber) Kelly
Hazel Kelly
Mick Kelly
Ralph Kelly
Wilbur Kelly

Harry Minowitz
Charles Parker
Portia
Simms
John Singer
Baby Wilson
Leroy Wilson
Lucile Wilson

The Member of the Wedding (1946)
Frances (F. Jasmine, Frankie) Addams
Jarvis Addams
Royal Quincy Addams
Berenice Sadie Brown
Honey Camden Brown
Janice Evans
Ludie Freeman
Mary Little John
Barney MacKean
John Henry West
T. T. Williams

Reflections in a Golden Eye (1941)
Anacleto
Firebird
Alison Langdon
Major Morris (The Buffalo) Langdon
Capt. Weldon (Captain Flap-Fanny)
Penderton
Leonora (The Lady) Penderton
Susie
Lieutenant Weincheck
Private L. G. (Ellgee) Williams

MARTIN McDONAGH

The Cripple of Inishmaan (1996)
Babbybobby
Bartley
Cripple Billy
Eileen
Helen
Johnnypateenmike
Kate
Mammy
Doctor McSharry

The Lieutenant of Inishmore (2001)
Brendan
Christy
Davey
Donny
James
Joey
Mairead
Padraic

The Pillowman (2003)Ariel
Katurian
Michal
Tupolski**JOSEPH MCELROY***The Letter Left to Me* (1988)Emmy (Mary Elizabeth)
Father
Mother**IAN MCEWAN***Atonement* (2001)Lola
Paul Marshall
Briony Tallis
Cecilia Tallis
Leon Tallis
Mrs. Tallis
Robbie Turner*On Chesil Beach* (2007)Edward Mayhew
Florence Ponting**THOMAS MCGUANE***The Bushwhacked Piano* (1971)Cletus James (C. J.) Clovis
Wayne Codd
Ann Fitzgerald
Duke and Edna (La) Fitzgerald
Nicholas Payne*Ninety-Two in the Shade* (1973)Faron Carter
Miranda Cole
Nichol Dance
Myron Moorhen
James Powell
Robert Rudleigh
Skelton
Goldsboro Skelton
Thomas Skelton
Roy Soleil*Panama* (1977)Catherine Clay
Jesse James
Curtis G. Peavey
Chester (Chet) Hunnicutt Pomeroy
Jim Pomeroy
Roxy*The Sporting Club* (1969)Mary Beth Duncan
Fortescue
Janey
Earl Olive
James (Jim) Quinn
Scott
Spengler
Vernor Stanton**JAY MCINERNEY***Bright Lights, Big City* (1984)Tad Allagash
Megan Avery
Amanda Conway
Jamie Conway
Clara Tillinghast
You*Brightness Falls* (1992)Corrine Calloway
Russell (Crash) Calloway
Trina Cox
Washington Lee
Bernard (Bernie) Melman
Jeffrey (Jeff) Pierce
Victor Propp*Story of My Life* (1988)Dean Chasen
Francesca Greene
Jeannie
Skip Pendleton
Alison Poole
Rebecca (Becca) Poole
Didi Spence**CLAUDE MCKAY***Banjo* (1929)Buchanan Malt (Malty) Avis
Jake Brown
Lincoln Agrippa (Banjo) Daily
Sister Geter
Goosey
Latnah
Lonesome Blue
Raymond (Ray)
Taloufa*Home to Harlem* (1928)Agatha
Billy Biasse
Jake Brown
Miss Lavinia Curdy

Uncle Doc

Felice
Gin-head Susy (Susy)
Zeddy Plummer
Raymond (Ray)
Rose**TERRY MCMILLAN***Waiting to Exhale* (1992)Bernadine Harris
Savannah Jackson
Gloria Matthews
Robin Stokes**LARRY MCMURTRY***All My Friends Are Going to Be Strangers* (1972)Daniel (Danny) Deck
Lorena Deck
Sally Bynum Deck
Emma Greenway Horton
Melanie, Teddy, and Tommy Horton
Jill Peel
Thomas (Flap)*Horseman, Pass By* (1961)Homer Lisle (Granddad) Bannon
Jewel Bannon
Lonnie Bannon
Halmea
Hud (Huddie)
Jesse Logan
Scott*The Last Picture Show* (1966)Abilene
Billy
Frank Crawford
Sonny Crawford
Charlene Duggs
Gene Farrow
Jacy Farrow
Lois Farrow
Lester Marlow
Duane Moore
Genevieve Morgan
Coach Herman Popper
Ruth Popper
Sam the Lion
Bobby Sheen*Leaving Cheyenne* (1963)Adam Fry
Gideon (Gid) Fry

- Mabel Peters Fry
Jimmy
Joe
Jonathan (Johnny) McCloud
Mabel Peters
Cletus (Old Man Taylor) Taylor
Eddie White
Joe White
Molly Taylor White
- Lonesome Dove* (1985)
Clara Allen
Woodrow F. Call
Newton Dobbs
Elmira Johnson
July Johnson
Augustus McCrae
Jake Spoon
Lorena Woods
- Moving On* (1970)
David (Davey) Carpenter
James (Jim) Carpenter
Patsy White Carpenter
Clara Clark
Eleanor Guthrie
Emma Greenway Horton
Melanie, Teddy, and Tommy Horton
Thomas (Flap) Horton
Hank Malory
Sonny Shanks
Miriam (Miri) White
- Somebody's Darling* (1978)
Owen Oarson
Jill Peel
Joe Percy
- Terms of Endearment* (1975)
Daniel (Danny) Deck
Rosie Dunlup
Royce Dunlup
Aurora Starrett Greenway
Emma Greenway Horton
Melanie, Teddy, and Tommy Horton
Thomas (Flap) Horton
General Hector Scott
- HERMAN MELVILLE**
"Bartleby, the Scrivener" (1853)
Bartleby
"Bartleby, the Scrivener"
Narrator
Ginger Nut
New Landlord
- Nippers
Tomb's Grub Man
Turkey
"Benito Cereno" (1855)
Don Alexandro Aranda
The Ashanti Conjurers
Atufu
Babo
Benito Cereno
Dago
Captain Amasa Delano
Francesco
Luys Galgo
Hermenegildo Gandix
Ghofan
Infelez
Don Joaquin
Jose
Natu
Raneds
Yola
- Billy Budd* (1924)
William (Baby, Beauty, Billy) Budd
John (Jemmy Legs) Claggart
The Dankster
(Board-Her-in-the-Smoke)
Red Whiskers
Squeak
Edward Fairfax (Starry) Vere
- The Confidence-Man* (1857)
Black Guinea (Ebony, Guinea)
China Aster
Charlemont
Coonskins
William Cream
Egbert
Thomas (Happy Tom) Fry
Goneril
Francis (Frank) Goodman
James Hall
John Moredock
Charles Arnold (Charlie) Noble
Orchis (Doleful Dumps)
Pitch (Coonskins)
John Ringman
Henry Roberts
John Truman
Mark Winsome
- Israel Potter* (1855)
Ethan (Ticonderoga) Allen
James (John) Bridges
Benjamin Franklin
- George III
Jenny
John Paul Jones
John Millet
Captain Pearson
Benjamin Potter
Israel (Peter Perkins, Yellow-hair)
Potter
Sergeant Singles
Horne Tooke
John Woodcock
"The Lightning-Rod Man" (1854)
"The Lightning-Rod Man" Narrator
Jupiter Tonans
- Mardi* (1849)
A
Abrazza
Alanno
Aleema
Almanni
Annatoo
Babbalanja
Bardianni
Bello
Borabolla
Donjalolo (Fonoo)
Hautia
Hello
Hevaneva
Hivohitee
I
Jarl (Skyeman, Viking)
Lombardo
Media
Mohi (Braid-Beard)
Nimni
O
Ohiro-Moldona-Fivona
Oh-Oh
Pani
Peepi
Piko
Samoa
Taji
Uhia
Vee-Vee
Yillah
Yoky
Yoomy (Warbler)
- Moby-Dick* (1851)
Ahab
Bildad

- Bulkington
 Daggoo
 Elijah
 Fedallah
 Flask (King-Post)
 Ishmael
 Father Mapple
 Moby-Dick
 Peleg
 Perth
 Pip (Pippin)
 Queequeg (Quohog)
 Radney
 Starbuck
 Steelkilt
 Stubb
 Tashtego (Tash)

Omo (1847)
 Arfretee
 Arheetoo
 Baltimore
 Beauty (Chips)
 Bell
 Bembo (Mowree)
 Bungs
 Crash
 Guy (Cabin Boy, Paper Jack)
 Lem (Hardee-Hardee) Hardy
 John Jermin
 Jim
 Johnson
 Kooloo
 Long Ghost (Long Doctor, Peter)
 Loo
 Marbonna
 Monee
 Father Murphy
 Noomai
 Poky
 Pomaree Vahinee I (Aimata)
 Deacon Ereemear (Darer-of-Devils-in-the-Dark, Jeremiah, Jeremiah-in-the-Dark, Narmo Nana) Po-Po
 Clarence Popp
 Rartoo
 Rope Yarn (Ropey)
 Salem
 Shorty (Cockney)
 Sydney Ben
 Tanee (Pomaree-Tanee)
 Tonoï
 Typee (Paul)
 Van
- Varvy
 Viner
 Wilson
 Wymontoo-Hee (Luff)
 Zeke (Keekee)

Pierre (1852)
 Isabel (Bell) Banford
 Dates
 Falsgrave
 Dorothea Glendinning
 Mary Glendinning
 Pierre Glendinning (I)
 Pierre Glendinning (Ii)
 Pierre Glendinning (Iii)
 Aunt Llanyllyn
 Charles (Charlie) Millthorpe
 Ned
 Plotinus (Welsh) Plinlimmon
 Glendinning (Glen) Stanly
 Frederic Tartan
 Lucy Tartan
 Delly Ulver
 Walter Ulver
 Ralph Winwood

Redburn (1849)
 Jack Blunt
 Harry (Bury) Bolton
 Carlo
 Danby
 Goodwell
 Gun-Deck
 Jackson
 Betsey Jennings
 Jones
 Larry
 Lavender
 Lord Lovely
 Handsome Mary
 Max (Red Max)
 Wellingborough (Boots, Buttons, Jack, Jimmy Dux, Lord Stormont, Pillgarlic) Redburn
 Riga
 Rigs
 Miguel Saveda
 Thompson (Doctor)

Typee (1846)
 Fayaway
 Jimmy
 Karakoeë
 Karky
 Kolory
 Kory-Kory
- Marheyo
 Marnoo
 Mehevi
 Mowanna
 Mow-Mow
 Tinor
 Toby
 Tommo

White-Jacket (1850)
 Antone
 Baldy
 Bland
 Bridewell
 Jack Chase
 Claret
 Colbrook
 Cadwallader Cuticle
 John
 Lemsford
 Mad Jack
 Mark
 Nord
 Pelican
 Peter
 Pills
 Priming
 Professor
 Quoin
 Selvagee
 Shenly
 Tawney
 John Ushant
 White-Jacket
 Williams
 Wooloo
- IVAN MENSHIKOV**
 “The Girl by the Surremboi-Yaga”
 (1957)
 Yapteko Mansadey
 Nyarkonye
 Tovarîs
 Tonya Vylko

 “The Woman Was Making a Shroud”
 (1957)
 Khalimanko
 Tonya Kovyloyova
 Saria
- GEORGE MEREDITH**
The Adventures of Harry Richmond
 (1871)
 Dorothy Beltham

- Squire Beltham
Tom Eckerthy
(Lord Destrier) Marquis of Edbury
(Count Delzenburg) Prince Ernest of Eppenweld-Sarkeld
(Wilhelmina Frederina Hedwig, Countess of Delzenburg) Princess Ottilia of Eppenweld-Sarkeld
Prince Hermann
Walter Heroit
Janet Ilchester
Sir Robert Ilchester
Kiomi
Prince Otto
Harry Richmond
Marion Richmond
Mr. Rippenger
Richmond (Roy Richmond, Augustus Fitz-George Frederick William Richmond Guelph) Roy
Mabel Sweetwinter
Augustus Temple
Captain Jasper Welsh
- The Amazing Marriage* (1895)
Lord Brailstone
Mrs. Carthew
Earl of Cresset
Fanny, Countess of Cresset
Admiral Fakenham
Henrietta Fakenham
Livia, Countess Fleetwood
Edward Russet, Earl of Fleetwood
Christopher (Kit) Ines
Captain John Peter Avason (the Old Buccaneer) Kirby
Carinthia Jane Kirby
Chillon Switzer John Kirby
Gryphard, Lord Levellier
Ambrose (Brosey) Mallard
Chumley Potts
John Edward Russet
Madge Winch
Sarah (Sally) Winch
Gower Woodseer
Mr. Woodseer
Owain Wythan
Rebecca Wythan
- Beauchamp's Career* (1876)
Seymour Austin
Captain Cecil Baskelett
Elizabeth Mary Beauchamp
Nevil Beauchamp
Roland de Croisnel
- Rosamund Culling
Jenny Denham
John Thomas Drew
Cecilia Halkett
Colonel Halkett
Lydiard
Lord Ernest Palmet
Everard Romfrey
Raoul, Marquis de Rouaillout
Renée de Croisnel Rouaillout
Dr. Shrapnel
Blackburn Tuckham
Timothy Turbot
- The Case of General Ople and Lady Camper* (1890)
Lady Camper
General Ople
Elizabeth Ople
Reginald Rolles
- Diana of the Crossways* (1885)
Constance Asper
Mr. Braddock
Mrs. Ferdinand Cherson
Percy Dacier
Lord Dannisburgh
Emma, Lady Dunstane
Sir Lukin Dunstane
Lord and Lady Esquart
Mary Paynham
Captain Rampan
Thomas Redworth
Arthur Rhodes
Sullivan Smith
Mercus Tonans
Augustus Warwick
Diana Antonia (Tony) Merion Warwick
Mrs. Crambourne Wathin
- The Egoist* (1879)
Laetitia Dale
Clara Middleton
Dr. Middleton
Crossjay Patterne
Sir Willoughby Patterne
Vernon Whitford
- Emilia, in England* (1864)
Sir Justinian Barrett
Sir Purcell Barrett
Emilia Alessandra (Sandra) Belloni
Mr. Belloni
Mrs. Belloni
Beppo
Edward Buxley
- Lady Charlotte Chillingsworth
Martha Chump
Georgiana Ford
Augustus Frederick, Captain Gambier
Lady Gosstre
Guilia Marini
Luigi Marini
Antonio Agriopoulos Pericles
Colonel/General John Pierson
Adela Pole
Arabella Pole
Cornelia Pole
Samuel Bolton Pole
Wilfrid Pole
Merthyr Powys
Sir Twickenham Pryme
Freshfield Sumner
Albert Tinley
Laura Tinley
- Evan Harrington* (1860)
Duke of Belfield
Julianna Bonner
Mrs. Bonner
Louisa Carrington
Andrew Cogglesby
Harriet Harrington Cogglesby
Tom Cogglesby
Herbert Duffian
Lady Elburne
Captain Lawson Evremonde
Evelyn Evremonde
Drummond Forth
Mr. Goren
Evan Harrington
Melchisedec (The Great Mel) Harrington
Emily, Lady Jocelyn
Harry Jocelyn
Rose Jocelyn
Sir Franks Jocelyn
Ferdinand Laxley
John (Jack) Feversham Raikes
Conde (Senor Silva Diaz) De Saldar
Louisa Harrington, Countess De Saldar
Caroline Strike
Major Strike
George Uploft
Polly Wheedle
Susan Wheedle
- Farina* (1857)
The Devil
Farina
Father Gregory (The Monk)
Gottlieb Groschen
Lisbeth Groschen

- Margarita Groschen
 Guy (the Goshawk)
 Kaiser Heinrich
 Henker Rothals
 Schwartz Thier
 The Water-Lady
 Werner
- The House on the Beach* (1877)
 Martha Cavely
 Ned Crummins
 Jane (Little Jane)
 Philip (Van Dieman Smith) Ribstone
 Annette (Netty) Smith
 Van Dieman Smith
 Martin Tinman
 Herbert Fellingham
- Lord Ormont and His Aminta* (1894)
 Abner
 Arthur Abner
 Selina Collett
 Lady Charlotte Eglett
 Isabella Lawrence, Mrs. Finchley
 Emile Grenat
 Captain May
 Adolphus Morsfield
 Aminta (Brown) Farrell, Countess of Ormont
 Lord Ormont
 Matthew (Matey) Weyburn
- One of Our Conquerors* (1891)
 Mrs. Burman
 Colney Durance
 Dartrey Fenellan
 Judith Marsett
 Nataly Radnor
 Nesta Radnor
 Victor Radnor
 Dudley Sowerby
- The Ordeal of Richard Feverel* (1859)
 Tom Bakewell
 Giles Blaize
 Lady Blandish
 Lucy Desborough
 Lady Feverel
 Richard Doria Feverel
 Sir Austin Feverel
 Clare Forey
 Adrian Harley
 Bella Mount
 Lord Mountfalcon
 Denzil Somers
 Ripton Thompson
- Rhoda Fleming* (1865)
 Algernon Blancove
 Edward Blancove
 Sir William Blancove
 Robert Armstrong Eccles
 Dahlia Fleming
 Rhoda Fleming
 Anthony Hackbut
 Harry Lovell
 Margaret (Peggy) Lovell
 Nic Sedgett
 Lord Suckling
 Major Percy Waring
- The Shaving of Shagpat* (1856)
 Abarak
 Shibli Bagarag
 Vizier Feshnavat
 Princess Goorelka
 Karaz
 Baba Mustapha
 Noorna bin Noorka
 Queen Rabesqurat
 Shagpat
- The Tragic Comedians* (1880)
 Sigismund Alvan
 Countess von Crefeldt
 Prince Marko Romaris
 Clotilde von Rüdiger
 General von Rüdiger
 Lotte von Rüdiger
 Colonel von Tresten
- Vittoria* (1866)
 Mrs. Belloni
 Amalia (Princess of Schyll-Weilingen),
 Duchess of Graaetli, Countess of
 Pohrendorf
 Carlo Merthyr Ammiani
 Count Carlo Ammiani
 Countess Marcellina Ammiani
 Agostino Balderini
 Guilio Bandinelli
 Emilia Alessandra (Sandra) Belloni
 [Vittoria Campa]
 Beppo
 King Carlo Alberto (Charles Albert)
 The Chief
 Colonel Ugo Corte
 Jacopo Cruchi
 Irma (La Lazerolla) Di Karski
 Countess Violetta (D'Asolo) D'Isorella
 Georgiana Ford
 Augustus Frederick, Captain Gambier
 Giacinta
- Katchen Giessler
 Angelo Guidascarp
 Clelia Guidascarp
 Rinaldo Guidascarp
 Lieutenant Jenna
 Lebruno
 Countess Anna von Lenkenstein
 Countess Lena von Lenkenstein
 Count Karl von Lenkenstein
 Count Paul von Lenkenstein
 Graf (Count Adalbert) Commendatore
 von Lenkenstein
 Romara Luciani
 Count Medole
 Countess Medole
 Major Nagen
 Laura Piaveni
 Antonio Agriopoulos Pericles
 Colonel/General John Pierson
 Adela Pole
 Wilfred Pole
 Merthyr Powys
 Colonel Prince Louis Radocky
 Barto (The Miner, The Great Cat, The
 Eye of Italy) Rizzo
 Rossellina Rizzo
 Marco Sana
 Luigi Saracco
 General Shoeneck
 Johann Nepomuk, Freiherr Von
 Sheppenhausen, Captain/Major
 Weisspreiss
- LOUISE MERIWEATHER**
- Daddy Was a Number Runner* (1970)
 Maude Caldwell
 Rebecca (Becky) Caldwell
 Vallejo (Vallie) Caldwell
 China Doff Coffin
 Francie Coffin
 Henrietta Coffin
 James Adam Coffin
 James Adam (James Junior, Junior) Coffin, Jr.
 Sterling Coffin
 Sukie Maceo
 Mabel Mackey
 Sonny Taylor
- FATIMA MERNISSI**
- Dreams of Trespass* (1995)
 Chama
 Aunt Habiba
 Malika

Lalla Mani
 Fatima Mernissi
 Mina
 Lalla Radia
 Tamou
 Grandfather Tazi
 Lalla Thor
 Yasmina
 Yaya

GRACE METALIOUS

Peyton Place (1956)
 Betty Anderson
 Seth Buswell
 Ted Carter
 Lucas Cross
 Nellie Cross
 Selena Cross
 Leslie Harrington
 Rodney Harrington
 Bradley Holmes
 Allison MacKenzie
 Constance (Connie, Constance
 Standish) MacKenzie
 Tomas (Tom, Michael Rossi) Makris
 Evelyn Page
 Norman Page

OSCAR MICHEAUX

The Forged Note (1915)
 Jefferson (Jeff) Bernard
 Vance R. (Professor, Slim) Coleman
 Constance Jacobs
 Wilson Jacobs
 Ernestine (Winnie) Jacques
 Mildred Latham
 Legs (Red)
 John Moore
 Annie Palmer
 Dr. (Ran) Randall
 Sidney (Books, Brown Skin) Wyeth

The Homesteader (1917)
 Jean (The Homesteader, St. John the
 Baptist) Baptiste
 Augustus M. Barr
 Eugene (Gene) Crook
 E. M. Glavis
 Ethel McCarthy Glavis
 Peter Kaden
 Newton Justine (Brother McCarthy,
 Colonel, Judge, Mac, Newt, N.J.,
 Papa, Prince of Evil) McCarthy
 Orlean E. McCarthy

Agnes (Aggie, Jim) Stewart
 Jack Stewart
 Isaac Syfe

JAMES A. MICHENER

Alaska (1988)
 Vladimir Afanasi
 Azazruk
 Aleksandr Baranov
 Vitus Bering
 Nancy Bigears
 Sam Bigears
 Arkikov Chuchki
 Nate Coop
 Vladimir Ermelov
 Elmer Flatch
 LeRoy Flatch
 Michael Healy
 Sheldon Jackson
 Jeb Keeler
 John Klope
 Sofia (Cidaq) Kuchovskaya
 Oogruk
 Missy Peckham
 Marina Poznikova
 Innokenti Poznikov
 Noah Pym
 Raven-heart
 Malcolm Ross
 Emil Schransky
 Kendra Scott
 Lars Skjellerup
 Varnak
 Tom Venn
 Arkady Voronov
 Vasili Voronov
 Trofim Zhdanko

The Covenant (1980)
 Gumsto
 Kharu
 Nxumalo
 Pik Prinsloo
 Hilary Saltwood
 Philip Saltwood
 Hendrik VanDoorn
 Joanna VanDoorn

ARTHUR MILLER

All My Sons (1947)
 Chris Keller
 Joe Keller

Kate Keller
 Ann Deever
 George Deever
 Steve Deever
 Frank Lubey
 Lydia Lubey
 Jim Bayliss
 Sue Bayliss
 Tommy Bayliss
 Bert

The Crucible (1953)
 Giles Corey
 Deputy Governor Danforth
 Reverend John Hale
 Reverend Samuel Parris
 Elizabeth Proctor
 John Proctor
 Thomas Putnam
 Tituba
 Abigail Williams

Death of a Salesman (1949)
 Charley
 Bernard
 Miss Forsythe
 Jenny
 Letta
 Ben Loman
 Biff Loman
 Happy Loman
 Linda Loman
 Willy Loman
 Dave Singleman
 Stanley
 Howard Wagner

HENRY MILLER

Black Spring (1936)
 Albert F. Bendix
 H. W. Bendix
 R. N. Bendix
 Jabberwhorl (Jab) Cronstadt
 Katya Cronstadt
 George (Crazy George)
 Denton
 Paul Dexter
 Brother Eaton
 Baron Carola von Eschenbach
 Katya
 Julian Legree
 Paul Melia
 Tante Melia
 Henry V. (Joe) Miller

Tom Moffatt
 Patsy O'Dowd
 Ferd Pattee
 Rob Ramsay
 George Sandusky
 Bill Woodruff
Tropic of Cancer (1934)
 Bessie
 Boris
 Borowski
 Carl (Joe)
 Mlle. Claude
 Collins
 Jabberwhorl (Jab) Cronstadt
 Elsa
 Fillmore
 Germaine
 Ginette
 Kepi
 Kruger
 Macha
 Marlowe
 Henry V. (Joe) Miller
 Moldorf
 Mona
 Nanantatee
 Olga
 Walter Pach
 Peckover
 Serge
 Mark Swift
 Sylvester
 Tania
 Van Norden (Joe)
Tropic of Capricorn (1939)
 Mr. Burns
 Carnashan
 Aunt Caroline
 Mr. Clancy
 Clausen
 Curley
 Father
 Francie
 Georgiana
 Joe (Joey) Gerhardt
 Griswold
 Roy Hamilton
 Pauline Janowski
 Hymie Laubscher
 Jack Lawson
 MacGregor
 McGovern
 Henry V. (Joe) Miller

Monica
 Gottlieb Leberecht Müller
 Uncle Ned
 Lola Niessen
 O'Mara
 O'Rourke
 Dr. Rausch
 Schuldig
 Lottie Somers
 Aunt Tillie
 Valeska
 Grover Watrous

SUE MILLER

Family Pictures (1990)
 Antoinette (Tony) Baker
 David Eberhardt
 Lainey Eberhardt
 Lydia (Liddie) Eberhardt
 Macklin (Mack) Eberhardt
 Mary Eberhardt
 Nina Eberhardt
 Randall Eberhardt
 Sarah Eberhardt
 Will

For Love (1993)
 Cameron Gardner
 Charlotte (Lottie) Gardner
 Ryan Gardner
 Elizabeth Harbour
 Jack
 Jessica

The Good Mother (1986)
 Leo Cutter
 Anna Dunlap
 Brian Dunlap
 Molly Dunlap
 Edith (Babe) McCord
 Eleanor McCord
 Frank McCord

WALTER M. MILLER, JR.

A Canticle for Leibowitz (1959)
 Monsignor Aguerra
 Abbot Arkos
 Monsignor Flaught
 Brother Francis Gerard
 Mrs. Grales and Rachel
 Hannegan
 Brother Joshua
 Brother Kornhoer
 Isaac Edward Leibowitz

Abbot Dom Paulo
 Thon Taddeo Pfardentrott
 Wanderer
 Abbot Dom Jethras Zerchi

JOHN MILTON

Samson Agonistes (1671)
 Dalila
 Harapha
 Manoa
 Samson

SUSAN MINOT

"Lust" (1989)
 Leo, Roger, Bruce, and other boys
 "Lust" Narrator

MISHIMA YUKIO

Confessions of a Mask (1949)
 Grandmother
 Kochan
 Omi
 Sonoko
 Sumiko

Forbidden Colors (1953)
 Shunsuké Hinoki
 Kyoko Hodaka
 Mrs. Kaburagi
 Nobutaka Kaburagi
 Yaichiro Kawada
 Mrs. Minami
 Yuichi "Yuchan" Minami
 Rudy
 Yasuko Segawa
 Minoru Watanabé

The Sailor Who Fell from Grace with the Sea (1963)
 Fusako
 Noboru
 Ryuji

ROHINTON MISTRY

A Fine Balance (1995)
 Avinash
 Beggarmaster
 Ashraf Chacha
 Dina Shroff Dalal
 Ishvar Darji
 Omprakesh "Om" Darji
 Thakur Dharamsi
 Ibrahim

Maneck Kohlah
 Monkey-man
 Rajaram, also Bal Baba
 Shankar, "Worm"
 Nusswan Shroff
 Vasantao Valmik
 Zenobia

MARGARET MITCHELL

Gone with the Wind (1936)
 Eugenie Victoria Butler
 Rhett K. Butler
 Charles (Charlie) Hamilton
 Sarah Jane Hamilton
 Frank Kennedy
 Mammy
 Gerald O'Hara
 Scarlett O'Hara
 Emmie Slattery
 Belle Watling
 Jonas Wilkerson
 Ashley Wilkes
 India Wilkes
 Melanie Hamilton (Miss Melly)
 Wilkes

NANCY MITFORD

Love in a Cold Climate (1949)
 John, Lord Coningsby
 Norma Cozens
 Harvey (Boy) Dougdale
 Lady Patricia Dougdale
 Joyce Fleetwood
 Cedric Hampton
 Leopoldina (Polly) Hampton
 Frances (Fanny) Logan
 Sonia, Lady Montdore
 Lord Montdore
 Geoffrey Paddington
 Jassy Radlett
 Linda Radlett
 Matthew Radlett
 Sadie Radlett
 Victoria Radlett
 Fabrice de Sauveterre
 Captain Davey Warbeck
 Emily Warbeck
 Alfred Wincham

The Pursuit of Love (1945)
 The Bolter
 Lavender Davis
 John, Lord Fort William

Juan
 Moira Kroesig
 Sir Leicester Kroesig
 Tony Kroesig
 Frances (Fanny) Logan
 Lord Merlin
 Jassy Radlett
 Linda Radlett
 Louisa Radlett
 Matt Radlett
 Matthew Radlett
 Sadie Radlett
 Victoria Radlett
 Fabrice de Sauveterre
 Christian Talbot
 Pixie Townsend
 Davey Warbeck
 Emily Warbeck
 Alfred Wincham

VILHELM MOBERG

Clenched Fists (1930)
 Adolf
 Emil
 Erik
 Gärda
 Mari
 Martin
 Gustav Nord
 Signe

Far from the Highway (1929)
 Emil
 Emma
 Gärda
 Lotta
 Otto
 Per-Adolf
 Signe
 Adolf Ulvaskog
 Bengt Ulvaskog
 Hasse Ulvaskog
 Kalle Ulvaskog
 Tilda Ulvaskog

Raskens (1927)
 Axel
 Ida
 Captain Jagerschiold
 Nergards-Anna
 Oscar
 Gustav Rask

Ride This Night! (1941)
 Borre

Mats Elling
 Jon Stånge
 Ragnar Svedje

PATRICK MODIANO

Dora Bruder (1997)
 Cécile Bruder
 Dora Bruder
Dora Bruder Narrator
 Ernest Bruder
 Narrator's Father

GOPINATH MOHANTY

"Ants" (1979)
 Binu
 The Kondhs
 Old Man, Old Woman, and Mother's
 Husband
 Old Woman of the Kondh-Dora Caste
 The Paiks
 Ramesh
 The Rice-Smugglers
 Shrivelled Mother with Undernour-
 ished Baby
 The Village Mourners
 The Young Kondh Girl

"Bed of Arrows" (1979)
 Bisi
 Ghana
 Indira
 Kamala
 Manika and Suna
 Chandra Midha
 Sovana
 Sura

"The Solution" (1979)
 Betu
 Dadhibaman
 Dadhibaman's Boss
 The Gatekeeper
 The Head Clerk
 Feda Mian
 Isan Mian
 Ram

MOLIÈRE

The Bourgeois Gentleman (1670)
 Cléonte
 Covielle
 Dancing Master
 Dorante

Fencing Master
 Madame Jourdain
 Monsieur Jourdain
 Music Master
 Lucile
 Nicole
 Philosophy Master

The Misanthrope (1666)

Acaste
 Alceste
 Arsinoé
 Basque
 Célimène
 Clitandre
 Dubois
 Éliante
 Oronte
 Philinte

Tartuffe (1664)

Cléante
 Damis
 Dorine
 Elmire
 Flipote
 M. Loyal
 Mariane
 Orgon
 Madame Pernelle
 Tartuffe
 Valère

N. SCOTT MOMADAY*House Made of Dawn* (1968)

Abel (Abelito)
 Ben Benally
 Juan Reyes Fragua
 Francisco
 Martinez
 Milly
 Fray Nicolfis
 Father Olguin
 Angela Grace St. John
 John Big Bluff (Priest of the Sun)
 Tosamah
 Vidal

GEORGE MOORE*The Brook Kerith* (1916)

Amos
 Azariah
 Banu
 Dan of Arimathea

Esora Gaddi
 Hazael
 Jesus of Nazareth
 Joseph of Arimathea
 Matthias
 Nicodemus
 Paul of Tarsus
 Pilate
 Rachel
 Simon Peter

A Drama in Muslin (1886)

Mr. Adair
 Barnes
 Alice Barton
 Arthur Barton
 Mrs. Barton
 Olive Barton
 Gladys, Zoe, and Emily Brennan
 Lord Burke
 Lady Cecilia Cullen
 Lord Dungory
 Captain Gibbon
 May Gould
 John Harding
 Captain Hibbert
 Mrs. Lawler
 Edward Reed
 Fred Scully
 Violet Scully

Esther Waters (1894)

Arthur (Ginger) Barfield
 Margaret (Peggy) Barfield
 Mary Barfield
 Mr. Barfield (the Gaffer)
 Mrs. Barfield (the Saint)
 The Demon
 Margaret Gale
 Jackie Latch
 Mrs. Latch
 William Latch
 Mrs. Lewis
 Fred Parsons
 Annie Randall
 John (Leopold) Randall
 Miss Rice
 Jim Saunders
 Mrs. Saunders
 Mrs. Spires
 Sarah (Sally) Tucker
 Esther Waters

Evelyn Innes (1898)

Owen Asher

Ulick Dean
 Lady Duckle
 Georgina
 Hermann Goetze
 Father Gordon
 John Harding
 Louise Helbrun
 Mr. Innes
 Margaret
 Merat
 Monsignor Mostyn
 Mother Philippa
 Father Railston
 Madame Savelli
 Sister Veronica

The Lake (1905)

Christy
 Mrs. Dent
 Edith Ellis
 Ralph Ellis
 Eliza Gogarty
 Father Oliver Gogarty
 James Gogarty
 Mary Gogarty
 Rose Leicester
 Annie McGrath
 Father Moran
 Catherine Murphy
 Patsy Murphy
 Father O'Grady
 Mrs. O'Grady
 Father Peter

A Mere Accident (1887)

Kitty Hare
 William Hare
 John Norton
 Lizzie Norton

Mike Fletcher (1889)

Lizzie Baker
 Emily Byril
 Kitty Carew
 Miss Dudley
 Frank Escott
 Mike Fletcher
 John Harding
 Lord Muchcross
 John Norton
 Lottie Rilly
 Lady Helen Seely (Mrs. Seymour)
 Lord Snowdown
 Frank Thompson
 Lily Young

A Modern Lover (1883)

Sir John Archer
 Mr. Bendish
 Lucy Bentham
 Mr. Bentham
 Mrs. Campbell-Ward
 Mr. Carver
 Mrs. Collins
 Mr. Day
 Frazer
 Henrietta, Lady Granderville
 Lord Granderville
 John Harding
 Mr. Hilton
 Mr. Holt
 Mrs. Holt
 Lady Marion Lindell
 Mr. Liston
 Gwynnie Lloyd (Westhall)
 Marquise of Maure
 Mr. Ripple
 Lady Alice Sedgewick
 Lady Helen Seely (Mrs. Seymour)
 Lord Senton
 Lewis Seymour
 Frank Thompson
 Mrs. Thorpe
 Sir Thomas Towler
 Mr. Vicome
 Marquis of Worthing

A Mummer's Wife (1885)

Miss Beaumont
 Frank Bret
 Mr. Cox
 Dubois
 Kate D'Arcy Ede
 Mrs. Ede
 Ralph Ede
 Laura Forest
 Dolly Goddard
 John Harding
 Mr. Hayes
 Miss Herder
 Dick Lennox
 Lucy Leslie
 Montgomery
 Joe Mortimer
 Bill Williams

Sister Teresa (1901)

Owen Asher
 Ulick Dean
 John Harding
 Louise Helbrun

Evelyn Innes
 Mr. Innes
 Sister Mary John
 Merat
 Monsignor Mostyn
 Mother Philippa
 Reverend Mother
 Sister Veronica

Spring Days (1888)

Lizzie Baker
 Mr. Berkins
 Aunt Hester Brookes
 Grace Brookes
 James Brookes
 Maggie Brookes
 Mary Brookes
 Sally Brookes
 Willy Brookes
 Frank Escott
 John Harding
 General Horlock
 Mrs. Horlock
 Aunt Mary
 Lord Mount Rorke
 Helen Sevely
 Charles Stacey

Vain Fortune (1891)

Julia Bentham
 Mr. Burnet
 Montague Ford
 John Harding
 Rose Massey
 Hubert Price
 Rawley
 Stiggins
 Emily Watson

LORRIE MOORE

"You're Ugly, Too" (1990)

Earl
 Evan Hendricks
 Zoë Hendricks
 Murray Peterson

ALBERTO MORAVIA*Two Women* (1958)

Cesira
 Clorindo
 Concetta
 Filippo
 Giuseppe
 Michele

Paride
 Rosario
 Rosetta
 Vincenzo

MARY MCGARRY MORRIS*A Dangerous Woman* (1991)

Barbara
 Joshua Barrett
 Frances Beecham
 Anita Bell
 Jan Bell
 Patsy Bell
 Steve Bell
 Annie Chelsea
 Billy Chelsea
 CeeCee Chelsea
 Dawn
 Birdy Dusser
 Loïselle Evans
 Ivy Faro
 Lucille Faro
 Rose Faro
 Andy Gately
 Tom Gately
 "Getso" Getsobiski
 Mrs. Griggs
 Johnny Henderson
 Tom Hennessey
 Binky Herebonde
 Velma Herebonde
 Mrs. Hess
 Bob Hobart
 Hock
 Floyd Horgan
 Martha Horgan
 John Kolditis
 Donny LaRue
 Craig Lister
 Colin "Mack" Mackey
 Claire Mayo
 Ann McNulty
 Kevin Moss
 Wesley Mount
 John O'Toole
 Bill Pierce
 Heidi Pierce
 Julia Prine
 Thomas Prowse
 Mercy Reardon
 Tyler Spaulding
 Sonny Stoner
 Ben Weilman
 Zachary

Songs in Ordinary Time (1995)

Mary Agnes
Miss Arkaday
Eunice Bonifante
Linda Braller
Mr. Briscoe
Bobby Busco
Carl Carper
Hildie Carper
Peter Carper
Grondine Carson
Henry Clay
Earlie Corbett
Luther Corbett
Kenny Doyle
Omar Duvall
Alice Fermoyle
Benjamin (Benjy) Fermoyle
Bridget Fermoyle
Marie Fermoyle
Norm Fermoyle
Sam Fermoyle
Jack Flaherty
Joe Gannon
Coach Graber
Rosemary Grady
Jarden Greene
Astrid Haddad
Robert Haddad
Jimmy Heinze
Billy Hendricks
Eddy Hendricks
Bernard (Bernie) Hinds
Cleveland Hinds
Nora Hinds
Kenny
Jessie Klubock
Louis (Louie) Klubock
Mr. Klubock
Helen Fermoyle LaChance
Renie LaChance
Mr. Lee
Bernadette Mansaw
Sister Martin
Claire Mayo
May Mayo
Howard Menka
Jozia Menka
Janice Miller
Mr. Miller
Mrs. Miller
Weeb Miller
Kyle Mooney
Travis (Blue) Mooney

George Morgan
Laura Morgan
Marilyn Morgan
Tommy Mullins
Father O'Riordan
Reverend Pease
Joey Seldon
Carol Stoner
Lester (Les) Stoner
Sonny Stoner
Lonzo Thayer
Tom
Tony

WILLIAM MORRIS*A Dream of John Ball* (1888)

John Ball
Will Green
Scholar
Jack Straw

News from Nowhere (1890)

Ellen
Grandfather
William Guest
Old Hammond
Clara Hammond
Richard (Dick) Hammond
Henry (Golden Dustman) Johnson

The Roots of the Mountains (1890)

Bow-may
Bride
Chapman
(Shaft-speeder) Crow
Dallach
(Gold-mane) Face-of-god
(Regulus) Folk-might
Hall-face
Hall-ward
Hart of Highcliff
Hound-under-Greenbury
Iron-face
Red-coat of Waterless
Red-wolf
Stone-face
Sun-beam
Wood-father
Wood-wicked
Wood-wise
Wood-wont

The Story of the Glittering Plain (1891)

Erne of the Sea Eagles
Hallblithe of the Raven

Hostage of the Rose
King of the Land
King's Daughter
Puny Fox
Sea Eagle (Long-hoary)
Seekers of the Land
Warden of the Uttermost House

The Sundering Flood (1897)

Alywyn
Anna (The Carline)
Chapman
Baron of Deepdale
Elfhild
Sir Godrick of Longshaw
Hardcastle
Sir Mark (Blue Knight)
Sir Medard
Master Nicholas of Wethermel
Steelhead
Stephen the Eater
Osberne Wulfsson (Red Lad)

A Tale of the House of the Wolfing
(1889)

Agni of the Daylings
Arinbiorn of the Bearings
Asmund
Chief Captain of the Romans
Fox the Red of the Hrossings
Hall-Sun
Heriulf
Hrosshild
Otter of the Laxings
Thiodolf
Wolfkettle
Wood-Sun [Thorkettle]

The Water of the Wondrous Isles (1897)

Arthur
Atra
Audrey
Aurea
Sir Aymeris
Sir Baudoin
Birdalone
Gerard of the Clee
Habundia
Sir Hugh
Sir Leonard
Red Knight
Viridis
Witch-Wife
Witch-Wife's Sister

The Well at the World's End (1896)

Agatha

Blaise
 Bull Nosy
 Bull Shockhead
 Clement
 Duke of the Fellowship of the Dry Tree
 Gandolf, King of Utterbol
 Geoffrey of the Dry Tree
 Giles
 Queen of Goldburg
 Gregory
 Hugh
 Dame Katherine
 King of the Kingdom of the Tower
 Son of the King of the Kingdom of the
 Tower
 Knight of the Sun
 Lady of Abundance
 Nicholas Long-shanks
 Morfinn the Minstrel
 Otter
 King Peter
 Ralph
 Redhead
 Richard the Red
 Roger of the Rope-walk
 Stephen-a-Hurst
 Sage of Swevenham
 Teacher of Lore
 (Dorothea) Ursula
 Queen of Utterbol
 Wise Woman of Sarras

The Wood beyond the World (1894)
 Carle
 Dwarf
 Bartholomew Golden
 Walter (Golden Walter) Golden
 King's Son
 Lady
 Maid

WRIGHT MORRIS

Cause for Wonder (1963)
 Katherine Morley (Kitty) Brownell
 Brian (Art) Caffrey
 Etienne Dulac
 Seymour Gatz
 Charles Ames Homey
 Warren P. Howe
 Fremont Osborn
 Grace Osborn
 Sol Spiegel

Ceremony in Lone Tree (1960)
 Gordon Boyd

Daughter (Mrs. Boyd)
 W. B. Jennings
 Calvin McKee
 Eileen McKee
 Gordon Scanlon McKee
 Lois Scanlon McKee
 Walter McKee
 Bud Momeyer
 Etoile Momeyer
 Lee Roy Momeyer
 Maxine Momeyer
 Charlie Munger
 Tom Scanlon

The Field of Vision (1956)
 Gordon Boyd
 Paul (Paula) Kahler
 Dr. Leopold Lehmann
 Gordon Scanlon McKee
 Lois Scanlon McKee
 Walter McKee
 Timothy Scanlon
 Tom Scanlon

Fire Sermon (1971)
 Joy
 Kermit (Boy) Oelsligle
 Stanley
 Floyd Warner

The Fork River Space Project (1977)
 P. O. Bergdahl
 O. P. Dahlberg
 Alice Kelcey
 Kelcey (Serenus Vogel)
 Harry Lorbeer

The Home Place (1948)
 Eddie Cahow
 Bobby (Will) Muncy
 Clara Cropper Muncy
 Clyde Muncy
 Harry (Uncle Harry) Muncy
 Peg Muncy
 Peggy Muncy
 Grace Osborn

The Huge Season (1954)
 Lou Garbo (Left Bank, Montana Lou)
 Baker
 Peter Nielson Foley
 Charles Gans Lawrence
 Richard Olney (Dickie) Livingston III
 Jesse Lasky Proctor

Love among the Cannibals (1957)
 Eva (Greek) Baum

Billie Harcum
 Earl Horter
 Dr. Leggett
 Irwin K. (Mac) Macgregor

Man and Boy (1951)
 Myrtle Dinardo
 Private Lipido
 Violet Ames (Mother) Ormsby
 Virgil Ormsby
 Warren K. Ormsby

The Man Who Was There (1945)
 Eddie Cahow
 Grandmother Herkimer
 Roger Burns Lakeside
 Augusta (Gussie) Newcomb
 Grace Osborn
 Christian Reagan
 Peter Spavic
 Agee Ward

My Uncle Dudley (1942)
 Cupid
 Furman
 Kid
 The Kid
 Dudley (Uncle Dudley) Osborn

Plains Song for Female Voices (1991)
 Cora Atkins
 Emerson Atkins
 Fayrene Dee Atkins
 Orion Atkins
 Sharon Rose Atkins
 (Beulah) Madge Atkins (Kibbee)
 Blanche Kibbee
 Caroline Kibbee
 Ned Kibbee
 Belle Rooney (Atkins)

What a Way to Go (1962)
 Signor (Cee-Pee) Condotti-Pignata
 Dr. Luther Hodler
 Konrad Holzapfel
 Mathilde Kollwitz
 Adrien Perkheimer
 Cynthia Pomeroy
 Arnold Soby
 Winifred (Winnie) Throop

The Works of Love (1952)
 Mickey Ahearn
 Ethel Bassett
 Will Jennings Brady
 Willy Brady, Jr.
 Gertrude Long

T. P. Lockett
Opal Mason
Manny Plinski
The World in the Attic (1949)
Angeline (Angie) Hibbard
Bud Hibbard
Caddy Hibbard
Clinton Hibbard
Nellie Hibbard
Ralph Moody
Bobby (Will) Muncy
Clyde Muncy
Peg Muncy
Peggy Muncy
Grace Osborn
Lemuel T. Purdy
Tom Scanlon

ARTHUR MORRISON

A Child of the Jago (1896)
Ben ("Old") Beveridge
Kidido Cook
Sally Green
Mr. Grinder
Billy Leary
Dicky Perrott
Hannah Perrott
Josh Perrott
Pigeony Poll
Tommy Rann
Bobby Roper
Father Henry Sturt
Nora Walsh
Aaron Weech
The Hole in the Wall (1902)
Mr. Cripps
Blind George
Mrs. Grimes
Nathaniel Kemp (Captain Nat)
Stephen Kemp
"Musty" Mag
Lewis Marr
Dan Ogle
Henry Viney

TONI MORRISON

Beloved (1988)
Beloved
Denver
Amy Denver
Paul D. Garner
Sethe
Baby Suggs (Grandma Baby)

The Bluest Eye (1970)
Aunt Jimmy
Bay Boy
Blue Jack
Cholly Breedlove
Pauline Williams (Polly) Breedlove
Pecola Breedlove
Sammy Breedlove
Woodrow Cain
China
Geraldine
Junior
Claudia MacTeer
Frieda MacTeer
Mama MacTeer
Mr. MacTeer
Miss Marie (Maginot Line)
Maureen (Meringue Pie) Peal
Poland
Henry Washington
Elihue Micah (Soaphead Church)
Whitcomb
Love (2005)
Celestial
Bill Cosey
Christine Cosey
Heed the Night Johnson Cosey
May Cosey
Romen Gibbons
Junior
L.
Sandler
Vida
Junior Viviane
A Mercy (2008)
Blacksmith
Florens
Lina
Rebekka
Scully
Sorrow
Jacob Vaark
Willard

Paradise (1997)
Mavis Albright
Lone DuPres
Gigi (Grace)
Deek (Deacon) Morgan
Soane Morgan
Steward Morgan
K. D. Smith
Connie (Consolata) Sosa

Pallas Truelove
Seneca Turtle
Song of Solomon (1977)
Guitar Bains
Crowell Byrd
Heddy Byrd
Sing Byrd
Susan Byrd
Circe
Reverend Cooper
First Corinthians Dead
Hagar Dead
Mary Magdalene (Lena) Dead
Macon (Jake) Dead I
Macon Dead II
Macon (Milk, Milkman) Dead III
Pilate Dead
Rebecca (Reba) Dead
Ruth Foster (Miss Rufie) Dead
Empire State
Freddie
Hospital Tommy
Jake
Pilate
Henry Porter
Railroad Tommy
Robert Smith
Solomon
Sula (1973)
Chicken Little
Dewey
Albert (Ajax) Jacks
Jude
Eva (Pearl) Peace
Hannah Peace
Ralph (Plum) Peace
Sula Peace
Cecile Sabat
Rochelle Sabat
Shadrack
Tar Baby
Helene Sabat Wright
Nel Wright
Wiley Wright

FARNOOSH MOSHIRI

Against Gravity (2005)
Ric Cardinal
Dr. Haas
Madison Kirby
Bobby Palomo
Roya Saarabi
Tala Saarabi

WALTER MOSLEY

Devil in a Blue Dress (1990)
 Dewitt Albright
 Raymond “Mouse” Alexander
 Daphne Monet
 Ezekial “Easy” Rawlins

BHARATI MUKHERJEE

“A Father” (1985)
 Babli
 Mr. Bhowmick
 Mrs. Bhowmick
 Al Stazniak

The Holder of the World (1993)
 Mr. Abraham
 Dubash (Oliver, Ortencio) Ali
 Andrew
 Mughal Emperor Aurangzeb
 Throat-Cut de Azvedo
 Jay Basu
 Nawab Haider Beg
 Bhagmati
 Blake
 Antonio Careri
 Chase
 Kashi Chetty
 Attila Csycsry
 Ephraim Curtis
 Devon
 Edward Easton
 Rebecca Easton
 Morad Farah
 Robert Fitch
 Susannah Fitch
 Thomas Fitch
 Gavin
 Giles
 Samuel Higginbotham
 Sarah Higginbotham
 Hubert
 Yellow-Beard Huyghen
 Padma S. Iyer
 Venn Iyer
 Bugs Kilken
 Felicity “Fleece” Legge
 Gabriel Legge
 Hannah Easton Fitch Legge
 Morgan Legge
 Henry Manning
 Hester Manning
 Beigh Masters
 Marquis de Mussy
 Charles Jonathan Samuel Muster

Cephus Prynne
 Queen Mother
 John Ruxton
 Martha Ruxton
 Satterfield
 Cutlass da Silva
 Jadav Singh
 Pearl Singh
 Catchick Sookian
 Lucas Thorpe
 Pedda Timanna
 Thomas Tringham
 Two-Headed Ravana
 Elias Walker
 Zeb-un-nissa

Jasmine (1989)
 Taylor Hayes
 Darrel Lutz
 Bud Ripplemeyer
 Du (Yogi) Ripplemeyer
 Jane Ripplemeyer
 Karin Ripplemeyer
 Sukhwinder Singh
 Du Thien
 Jasmine (Jyoti) Vjih
 Prakash Vjih

“The Management of Grief” (1988)
 Mithum Bhav
 Shaila Bhav
 Vikram Bhav
 Vinod Bhav
 Kusum
 Pam
 Dr. Ranganathan
 Dr. Sharma
 Mrs. Sharma
 Judith Templeton

HARRY MULISCH

The Assault (1982)
 Beumers
 Truus Coster
 Karin Korteweg
 Kortewegs
 Fake Ploeg
 Fake Ploeg, Jr.
 Anton Steenwijk
 Peter Steenwijk
 Mr. Takes

ALICE MUNRO

“Boys and Girls” (1968)
 Henry Bailey

“Boys and Girls” Narrator
 Father
 Grandmother
 Laird
 Mother

“How I Met My Husband”
 (1974)
 Edie
 Alice Kelling
 Mailman
 Dr. Peebles
 Chris Waters

“Menese-teung” (1989)
 Queen Aggie
 Annie
 Jarvis Poulter
 Almeda Joynt Roth
 Catherine Roth
 William Roth

HARUKI MURAKAMI

Kafka on the Shore (2002)
 Hoshino
 Satoru Nakata
 Juichi Nakazawa
 Setsuko Okamochi
 Oshima
 Sada
 Miss Saeki
 Sakura
 Colonel Sanders
 Kafka Tamura
 Koichi Tamura
 Shigenori Tsukayama
 Johnnie Walker

Norwegian Wood (1987)
 Hatsumi
 Reiko Ishida
 Kizuki
 Midori Kobayashi
 Nagasawa
 Naoko
 “Storm Trooper”
 Toru

The Wind-Up Bird Chronicle (1998)
 Cinnamon Akasaka
 Kano, Creta and Malta
 May Kasahara
 Kumiko
 Lieutenant Mamiya
 Noboru

Nutmeg
Toru Okada
Wind-up Bird

IRIS MURDOCH

An Accidental Man (1971)
Karen Arbuthnot
Mavis Argyll
Ann Colindale
Austin Gibson Grey
Betty Gibson Grey
Dorina Gibson Grey
Garth Gibson Grey
Matthew Gibson Grey
Alison Ledgard
Charlotte Ledgard
Ludwig Leferrier
Norman Monkley
Hester, Lady Odmore
Ralph Odmore
Sebastian Odmore
Sir Charles Odmore
Richard Pargeter
Margaret (Mitzi) Ricardo
Henrietta Sayce
Oliver Sayce
Penny Sayce
Clara Tisbourne
George (Pinkie) Tisbourne
Gracie Tisbourne
Patrick Tisbourne

The Bell (1958)
The Abbess
Mother Clare
Catherine Fawley
Nick Fawhey
Toby Gashe
Dora Greenfield
Paul Greenfield
Bob Joyce
Michael Meade
James Tayer Pace
Patchway
Noel Spens
Margaret Strafford
Mark Strafford
Peter Topglass
Sister Ursula

The Black Prince (1973)
Arnold Baffin
Julian Baffin
Rachel Baffin

Oscar Belling
Christian Evandale
Hartbourne
P. Loxias
Marigold
Francis Marloe
Bradley Pearson
Priscilla Saxe
Roger Saxe

Bruno's Dream (1969)
Auntie
Nigel Boase
Wilfred (Will) Boase
Adelaide de Crecy
Bruno Greensleave
Diana Greensleave
Janie Greensleave
Miles Greensleave
Parvati Greensleave
Maureen
Danby Odell
Gwen Odell
Lisa Watkins

A Fairly Honourable Defeat (1970)
Leonard Browne
Morgan Browne
Tallis Browne
Hilda Foster
Peter Foster
Rupert Foster
Simon Foster
Julius King
Axel Nilsson

The Flight from the Enchanter (1956)
Calvin Blick
Annette Cockayne
Mischa Fox
Hunter Keepe
Rosa Keepe
Janislav (Jan) Lusiewicz
Stefan Lusiewicz
Nina
John Rainborough

Henry and Cato (1976)
Beautiful Joe Beckett
Father Brendan Craddock
Bella Fischer
Russell Fischer
Cato Forbes
Colette Forbes
John Forbes
Giles Gosling

Lucius Lamb
Alexander (Sandy) Marshalon
Gerda Marshalon
Henry Marshalon
Dame Patricia Raven
Rhoda
Stephanie Whitehouse

The Italian Girl (1963)
David Levkin
Elsa Levkin
Mania Magistretti
Edmund Narraway
Flora Narraway
Isabel Narraway
Lydia Narraway
Otto Narraway

The Nice and the Good (1968)
Edward Biranne
Henrietta Biranne
Paula Biranne
Richard Biranne
Jessica Byrd
Mary Clothier
Pierce Clothier
John Ducane
Gavin Fivey (alias Ewan)
Barbara Gray
Kate Gray
Octavian Gray
Theodore Gray
Willy Kost
Judy McGrath
Peter McGrath
Mingo
Claudia Radeechy
Joseph Radeechy
Eric Sears

Nuns and Soldiers (1980)
Daisy Barrett
Anne Cavidge
Veronica Mount
Manfred North
Gertrude McCluskie Openshaw
Guy Openshaw
Janet Openshaw
Stanley Openshaw
Tim Reede
Jimmy Roland
Ed Roper
Wojciech ("the Count," "Peter")
Szczepanski
Sylvia Oppenheim Wicks

The Philosopher's Pupil (1983)

Ruby Doyle
 Fiona Gates
 Father Bernard Jacoby
 Adam McCaffrey
 Alan McCaffrey
 Alexandra (Alex) McCaffrey
 Brian McCaffrey
 Gabriel McCaffrey
 George McCaffrey
 Rufus McCaffrey
 Stella McCaffrey
 Tom McCaffrey
 Harriet (Hattie) Meynell
 "N"
 John Robert Rozanov
 Emmanuel (Emma) Scarlett-Taylor
 Pearl Scotney
 Diamond (Diane) Sedleigh

The Red and the Green (1965)

Christopher Bellman
 Frances Bellman
 Andrew Chase-White
 Hilda Chase-White
 Barnabas Drumm
 Kathleen Kinnard Dumay Drumm
 Cathal Dumay
 Pat Dumay
 Millicent (Millie), Lady Kinnard

The Sacred and Profane Love Machine
(1974)

Magnus Bowles
 Edgar Demornay
 Milo Fane
 Blaise Gavender
 David Gavender
 Harriet Gavender
 Emily McHugh
 Luke (Luca) McHugh
 Constance Pinn
 Léonie Small
 Montague (Monty) Small
 Sophie Small
 Kiki St. Loy

The Sandcastle (1957)

Bledyard
 Tim Burke
 Jimmy Carde
 Rain Carter
 Demoyte
 Giles Everard ("Revvy Evvy")
 Miss Handforth

Donald Mor
 Felicity Mor
 Nan Mor
 William Mor

The Sea, the Sea (1978)

Peregrine Arbelow
 Abel Arrowby
 Adam Arrowby
 Charles Arrowby
 Estelle Arrowby
 James Arrowby
 Marian Arrowby
 Ben Fitch
 Mary Hartley Fitch
 Titus Fitch
 Angela Godwin
 Clement Makin
 Gilbert Opian
 Lizzie Scherer
 Rosina Vamburgh
 A Severed Head (1961)
 Palmer Anderson
 Georgie Hands
 Honor Klein
 Alexander Lynch-Gibbon
 Antonia Lynch-Gibbon
 Martin Lynch-Gibbon
 Rosemary Michelis

The Time of the Angels (1966)

Anthea Barlow
 Card Fisher
 Clara Fisher
 Elizabeth Fisher
 Julian Fisher
 Marcus Fisher
 Muriel Fisher
 Sheila Fisher
 Pattie O'Driscoll
 Eugene Peshkov
 Leo Peshkov
 North Shadox-Brown

Under the Net (1954)

Hugo Belfounder
 Jean Pierre Breteuil
 James (Jake) Donaghue
 Dave Gellman
 Magdalen (Madge)
 Marvellous Mister Mars
 Peter (Finn) O'Finney
 Anna Quentin
 Sadie Quentin
 Sammy Starfield

Mrs. Tinckham
 Lefty Todd

The Unicorn (1963)

Effingham (Effie) Cooper
 Hannah Crean-Smith
 Peter Crean-Smith
 Jamesie Evercreech
 Violet Evercreech
 Geoffrey
 Alice Lejour
 Max Lejour
 Philip (Pip) Lejour
 Denis Nolan
 Gerald Scottow
 Marian Taylor

An Unofficial Rose (1962)

Bowshot
 Nancy Bowshot
 Humphrey (Humpo) Finch
 Mildred Finch
 Jocelyn Gaster
 Penn Graham
 Felix Meecham
 Ann Peronett
 Fanny Peronett
 Hugh Peronett
 Miranda Peronett
 Randall Peronett
 Steve Peronett
 Lindsay Rimmer
 Emma Sands
 Claire Swann
 Douglas Swann

A Word Child (1975)

Aunt Bill
 Alexandra (Biscuit) Bisset
 Crystal Burde
 Hilary Burde
 Christopher Cather
 Arthur Fisch
 Freddie Impiatt
 Laura Impiatt
 Anne Jopling
 Gunnar Jopling
 Lady Kitty Jopling
 Tristram Jopling
 Clifford Larr
 Neville Osmand
 Thomasina (Tommy) Uhlmeister

MARY NOAILLES MURFREE

In the Clouds (1886)
 Ben Doaks

Gustus Thomas (Gus, Tom) Griff
James (Jeemes, Jim) Gwinnan
Bob Harshaw
Reuben (Mink) Lorey
Peter (Pete) Rood
Alethea Ann (Lethe) Sayles
Tad

In the "Stranger People's" Country (1891)

Ephraim (Eph) Guthrie
Felix (Fee) Guthrie
Letitia (Litt) Pettingill
Leonard (Len) Rhodes
Shattuck
Adelaide Yates
Stephen (Steve) Yates

The Prophet of the Great Smoky Mountains (1885)

Dorinda (Wrindy) Cayce
John Cayce
Gid Fletcher
Micajah ('Cajah) Green
Hiram (Hi) Kelsey
Rick Tyler

ALBERT MURRAY

Train Whistle Guitar (1974)

Miss Tee (Auntee) Boykin
Luzana (Old Luze) Cholly
Little Buddy Marshall
Scooter (Mister Man)

ROBERT MUSIL

The Man Without Qualities (1930–42)

Agathe
Arnheim
Diotima
Ulrich

Young Törless (1906)

Basini
Beineberg
Reiting
Törless

VLADIMIR NABOKOV

Ada (1969)

Mlle. Ida (Mlle. L., Guillaume de Monparnasse) Larivière
Countess Cordula (Cordula Tobak) de Prey
Count Percy de Prey
Philip Rack

Adelaide (Ada, Adadochka) Veen
Aqua Durmanov Veen
Ivan (Van) Veen
Lucinda (Lucette) Veen
Marina Durmanov Veen
Walter D. (Dan, Daniel, Red, Durak Walter) Veen
Walter D. (Dementiy, Demond, Raven, Dark Walter) Veen
Andrey Andreevich Vinelander

Bend Sinister (1947)

Dr. Alexander
President Azureus
Linda (Lin) Bachofen
Mariette (Mariechen) Bachofen
Mr. Ember
Professor Hedron
David Krug
Olga Krug
Professor Adam (Adamka, Adam the Ninth, Mugakrad, Gumakrad) Krug
Maximov
Anna Petrovna Maximov
Paduk (Toad, Leader)
Fradrik Skotoma
Toad

The Defense (1930)

Luzhin
Natalia

"Details of a Sunset" (1924)

Frau Heise
Heise, Klara
Frau Standfuss
Mark Standfuss

The Gift (1937)

Alexander Chernyshevsky
Nikolai Gavrilovich Chernyshevsky
Yasha Chernyshevsky
Fyodor Gudunov-Cherndyntsev
Zina Mertz

King, Queen, Knave (1928)

Martha Dreyer
Kurt Dreyer
Franz

Lolita (1955)

Mona Dahl
Jean Farlow
John Farlow
Gaston Godin
Dolores (Dolly, Lo, Lolita) Haze
Charlotte Becker Haze Humbert

Humbert (Edgar H. Humbert, Hummy) Humbert
Annabel Leigh
Clare (Cue) Quilty
John Ray, Jr.
Rita
Richard (Dick) F. Schiller

Look at the Harlequins! (1974)

Gerard (Gerry) Adamson
Louise Adamson
Annette
Bel
Iris Black
Ivor Black
Anna Ivanovna (Annette) Blagovo
Dolly von Borg
Baroness Bredow (née Tolstoy)
Isabel (Bel)
Ninel Ilinishna (Ninella, Nonna) Langley
McNab
Vadim (McNab) Vadimovich

Pale Fire (1962)

Queen Blenda
Conmal (Duke of Aros)
Jean (Jane Provost) Dean
Mr. Degré
Disa, Duchess of Payn (Queen Disa)
Judge Hugh Warren Goldsworth
Jakob (Jacques d'Argus, James de Gray, Mr. Degré, Jack Degree, Jacques de Grey, G, Jack Grey, Ravenstone, Ravus, Vinogradus) Gradus
Dr. Charles (K.) Kinbote
Jane Provost
Hazel Shade
John Francis (S) Shade
Sybil (Mrs. S) Shade
Charles (Charles II) Xavier Vseslav the Beloved

Pnin (1957)

Betty Bliss
Laurence G. Clements
Jack Cockerell
Herman Hagen
Alexandr Petrovich (Al Cook) Kukolnikov
Susan Marshall (Susanna Karlovna) Kukolnikov
Timofey (Timosha) Pavlovich Pnin
Margaret Thayer
Roy Thayer

Dr. Elizaveta (Lise, Liza) Innokentievna
Bogolepov Pnin Wind
Dr. Eric Wind
Victor Wind

The Real Life of Sebastian Knight (1941)

Clare Bishop
Mr. Goodman
Sebastian Knight
Virginia Knight
Alexis Pan
Helen Pratt
Nina (Madame Lecerf, Ninka) Toorovetz de Rechnoy
P. G. Sheldon
Mr. Silbermann
Doctor Alexander Alexandrovich Starov

V

“A Russian Beauty” (1934)

Fortsman
Olga
Vera

“That in Aleppo Once . . .” (1944)

Gleb Alexandrovich Gekko
“That in Aleppo Once . . .” Narrator
Anna Vladimirovna

Transparent Things (1972)

Madame Charles (Anastasia Petrovna Potapov) Chamar
Julia Moore
Armande Chamar Person
Dr. Henry Emery (Person Senior) Person
Hugh (Percy) Person
Phil
Mr. R. (Baron R.)
Mr. Tamworth

“The Vane Sisters” (1959)

D.
Cynthia Vane
Sybil Vane

R. K. NARAYAN

“Under the Banyan Tree” (1985)

Mari
Nimbi

BARBARA NEELY

Blanche Among the Talented Tenth
(1994)
Robert Stuart

Taifa Walters
Blanche White

HOWARD NEMEROV

The Homecoming Game (1957)

Arthur Barber
Raymond (Ray) Blent
Lou Da Silva
Mr. Giardinieri
Coach Hardy
President Harmon Nagel
Dr. Charles Osman
Herman Sayre
Lily Sayre
Leon Solomon

JAY NEUGEBOREN

Listen Ruben Fontanez (1968)

Manuel (Manny) Alvarez
Carlos
Ruben Fontanez
Jackson
Marty
Harry (Mad-Man) Meyers
Sarah Meyers
Nydia
Danny Santini
Gil Santini
An Orphan's Tale (1976)
Eliezer Fogel
Daniel (Charles Fogelstein, Danny) Ginsberg
Sol (Uncle Sol) Kantor
Anita Mendelsohn
Ephraim Mendelsohn
Hannah Mendelsohn
Murray (Moses, Moshe) Mendelsohn
Max Mittleman
Charlie (Chaim) Sapistein

Sam's Legacy (1974)

Benjamin Samson (Ben) Berman
Samuel Paul (Sam) Berman
Gabriel C. (Dutch) Cohen
Flo
Amos (Brick) Johnson
George Herman (Babe) Ruth
Sabatini
Dave Stallworth
Stella
Mason Tidewater

P. H. NEWBY

A Journey to the Interior (1945)

Aqil
Arvanitaki
Cator
Mrs. Cator
Hebechi Effendi
Charlie Flynn
Ford
Yvonne Ford
Nellie Leader
Ahmed Mansour
Osman
Dr. Plunkett
Rachid
Rider
Sultan
Joyce Winter
Robert Winter

The Picnic at Sakkara (1955)

Captain Asfur
Abdul Aziz
Ronald Colt
Mrs. Curtis
Waldo Grimbley
Dean Abbas el-Hakim
Muawiya Khaslat
Ahmed Mansour
Edgar Perry
Mary Perry
Princess
Lieutenant Rashid
Tureiya Pasha

Something to Answer For (1968)

David Abravanel
Lieutenant Amin
Aristides
Awad
Dr. Catafago
Christou
Duchateau
Faint
Elie Khoury
Ethel Khoury
Leonard Stokes
Leah Strauss
Robert Strauss
Thompson
James (Jack) Farmer Townrow

JOHN HENRY NEWMAN

Callista (1856)
Agellius

Aristo
 Arnobius
 Caecilius (St. Cypriian)
 Callista
 Calphurnius
 Cornelius
 Gurta
 Juba
 Jucundus
 Firmian Lactantius
 Polemo of Rhodes
 Vitricus

Loss and Gain (1848)

Bateman
 Mr. Batts
 Dr. Brownside
 Mr. Campbell
 Mr. Carlton
 Charles Reding
 Mr. Vincent
 White
 Willis
 Zerubbabel

JOHN NICHOLS

The Sterile Cuckoo (1965)

Grandfather Adams
 Marian and Bob Adams
 Pookie (Pooks) Adams
 Roe Billins
 Joe Grubner
 Jerry (Boomaga) Payne
 Nancy Putnam
 Ronnie
 Harry (Schoons) Schoonover

FRIEDRICH NIETZSCHE

Thus Spoke Zarathustra (1909)

Overman
 Zarathustra

FAE MYENNE NG

Bone (1993)
 Dulcie Fu
 Leon Leong
 Nina Leong
 Ona Leong
 Leila Louie
 Mason Louie

NGUGI WA THIONG'O

Devil on the Cross (1980)
 Mwireri

Gicaandi Player
 Wariinga

A Grain of Wheat (1967)

Gikonyo
 Karanja
 Kihika
 Mugo
 Mumbi
 Waiyaki

Matigari (1986)

Guthera
 Matigari
 Muriuki

JOSEFINA NIGGLI

Mexican Village (1945)

Alejandro Castillo
 Joaquin Castillo
 Maria de las Garzas
 Pepe Gonzales
 Tia Magdalena
 Anita O'Malley
 Porfirio
 Rubén
 Andrés Treviño
 Chela Villareal
 Robert (Bob, Roberto Ortega Menéndez y Castillo) Webster

Step Down, Elder Brother (1947)

Márgara Bárcenas
 Mateo Chapa
 Agapito Vásquez de Anda
 Brunhilda Vásquez de Anda
 Domingo Vásquez de Anda
 Lucio (Uncle Lucio) Vásquez de Anda
 Ricardo (Cardito) Vásquez de Anda
 Sofia Vásquez de Anda

ANAÍS NIN

Children of the Albatross (1947)

Lillian Beye
 Djuna
 Donald
 Faustin the Zombie
 Jay
 Lawrence
 Matilda
 Michael
 Paul
 Uncle Philip
 Sabina

Collages (1964)

Betty
 Bill
 Bruce
 Emile
 Harry
 Henri
 John
 Ken
 Count Laundromat
 Leontine
 Lisa
 Doctor Mann
 Max
 Nobuko
 Nina Gitana de la Primavera
 Raven
 Renate
 Judith Sands
 Shumla
 William Denis Terwilliger, Jr.
 Colonel Tishnar
 Varda
 John Wilkes

The Four-Chambered Heart (1950)

Djuna
 Jay
 Paul
 Rango
 Sabina
 Zora

Ladders to Fire (1946)

Adele
 Lillian Beye
 Djuna
 Gerard
 Jay
 Larry
 Lillian
 Nanny
 Paul
 Sabina

Seduction of the Minotaur (1961)

Adele
 Lillian Beye
 Diana
 Djuna
 Edward
 Fred
 Mr. Hansen
 Hatcher
 Doctor Hernandez

Jay
 Larry
 The Lie Detector
 Lietta
 Lillian
 Michael Lomax
 Maria
 Miguelito
 Hugh Nissenson
 O'Connor
 Doctor Palas

A Spy in the House of Love (1954)

Alan
 Cold Cuts
 Djuna
 Donald
 Jay
 John
 The Lie Detector
 Mambo
 Philip
 Sabina

The Tree of Life (1985)

John Chapman
 Fanny Cooper
 Thomas Keene
 Lettie Shipman

**CHARLES NORDHOFF AND
 JAMES NORMAN HALL**

Botany Bay (1941)

Moll Cudlip
 Robert Fleming
 Nat Garth
 Bella Goodwin
 Dan Goodwin
 Nellie Garth Goodwin
 Ned Inching
 Phoebe Thynne Oakley
 Tom Oakley
 Arthur Phillip
 Nicholas (Nick) Sabb
 Timothy Sabb
 Hugh Tallant
 Sally Munro Tallant
 Mortimer Thynne

The Hurricane (1936)

Ah Fong
 Arai
 Fakahau
 Farani
 Hitia

Kauka
 Kersaint
 Eugene de Laage
 Germaine Anne Marie de Laage
 Mako
 Marama
 Marunga
 Mata
 Terangi Matokia
 George Nagle
 Father Paul
 Mama Rua
 Tavi
 Tita
 Vernier

Men against the Sea (1934)

William Bligh
 William Cole
 William Elphinstone
 John Fryer
 Thomas Hayward
 Thomas Ledward
 David Nelson
 John Norton
 William Purcell
 Sparling
 Robert Tinkler

Mutiny on the Bounty (1934)

John Adams
 Joseph Banks
 William Bligh
 Roger Byam
 Fletcher Christian
 William Cole
 Edward Edwards
 William Elphinstone
 John Fryer
 Hamilton
 Thomas Hayward
 Hitihiti
 Thomas Ledward
 Maimiti
 William McCoy
 David Nelson
 John Norton
 William Purcell
 Matthew Quintal
 Alexander (John Adams, Alex, Reckless
 Jack) Smith
 Tehani
 Robert Tinkler
 John Williams
 Edward (Ned) Young

Pitcairn's Island (1934)

John Adams
 Fletcher Christian
 Maimiti
 William McCoy
 Minarii
 Alexander (John Adams, Alex, Reckless
 Jack) Smith
 John Williams
 Edward (Ned) Young

HOWARD NORMAN

The Bird Artist (1994)

Botho August
 Paulette Bath
 Lambert Charibon
 Romeo Gilette
 Enoch Handle
 Margaret Handle
 Cora Holley
 Mitchell Kelb
 Isaac Sprague
 Alaric Vas
 Fabian Vas
 Orkney Vas

The Northern Lights (1987)

Pelly Bay
 Charlotte
 Anatole (Anthony) Krainik
 Mina Krainik
 Noah Krainik
 Levon Makowisite

FRANK NORRIS

Blix (1899)

Travis (Blix) Bessemer
 Blix
 Captain Jack
 Condé (Condy, Conny) Rivers

A Man's Woman (1900)

Adler
 Ward Bennett
 Richard (Dick) Ferriss
 Lloyd Searight

McTeague (1899)

Miss Baker
 Cribbens (Crib)
 Old Grannis
 Maria Miranda Macapa
 McTeague (Mac)
 Trina Sieppe McTeague

Marcus (Mark) Schouler
August Sieppe
Trina Sieppe
Zerkow

Moran of the Lady Letty (1898)

Josie (Jo) Herrick
Captain Hodgson
Captain Alvinza Kitchell
Moran Sternersen
Ross Wilbur

The Octopus (1901)

Annixter
S. Behrman
Caraher
Mr. Cedarquist
Mrs. Cedarquist
Delaney
Annie Derrick
Harran Derrick
Lyman Derrick
Magnus Derrick
Dyke
Genslinger
Minna Hooven
Mrs. Hooven
Osterman
Presley (Pres)
Father Sarria
Vanamee

The Pit (1903)

Sheldon Corthell
Landry Court
Carrie Cressler
Charles (Charlie) Cressler
Laura Dearborn
Page Dearborn
Samuel (Sam) Gretry
Curtis (J.) Jadwin
Laura Dearborn Jadwin
Emily (Aunt Wess) Wessels

Vandover and the Brute (1914)

Flossie
Charlie Geary
Dolliver (Dolly) Haight
Turner Ravis
Vandover (Van)
Ida Wade

CAROLINE NORTON*Lost and Saved* (1863)

Leonora Aldi
Sir Bertie

Beatrice Brooks
Captain Brooks
Owen Brooks
Lady Diana (Aunt Dumpy)
Maurice Lewellyn
Mariana
Parkes
Frank Treherne
Montague Treherne
Marchioness of Updown
Helen Wallingham
Lady Eudocia Wallingham

Old Sir Douglas (1868)

Lorimer Boyd
Lady Colchnaben
Dona Eusebia
James Frere
Savile Heaton
Alice Ross
Effie Ross
Gertrude Ross
Kenneth Ross
Kenneth Carmichael Ross
Lady Ross
Margaret Carmichael Ross
Neil Ross
Sir Douglas Ross (Old Sir Douglas)
Sir Neil Douglas Ross
Charlotte, Lady Skifton

Stuart of Dunleath (1851)

Bridget
Miss Christianson
Emma Fordyce
Mr. Fordyce
Duchess of Lanark
Duke of Lanark
Lady Macfarren
Lady Margaret
Captain Marsden
Godfrey Marsden
Owen
Lord Peebles
Clephane Penrhyn
Frederick Penrhyn
Sir Stephen Penrhyn
Eleanor Raymond
General Sir John Raymond
Clara, Lady Raymond
David Stuart (Stuart of Dunleath)

The Wife and Woman's Reward (1835)

Anne
Lady Clarice

Clavering
Lionel
Mary
Rosebel

JOYCE CAROL OATES*The Assassins* (1975)

Andrew D. Petrie
Hugh (Hughie) Petrie
Stephen Petrie
Yvonne Radek Petrie

Because It Is Bitter, and Because It Is My Heart (1990)

Duke Courtney
Iris Courtney
Leslie Courtney
Persia Courtney
Nancy Dorsey
Jinx (Verlyn Rayburn) Fairchild
Minnie Fairchild
Sugar Baby Fairchild
Eddy Furlong
"Little Red" (Patrick Wesley) Garlock
Vernon Garlock
Vesta Garlock
John Elmore Ritchie
Alan Savage
Byron Savage
Gwendolyn Savage

Black Water (1992)

Kelly Kelleher
The Senator

Childwold (1976)

Arlene Bartlett
Evangeline Ann (Laney) Bartlett
Vale Bartlett
Fitz John Kasch

Cybele (1979)

Risa Allen
Cathleen Diehl
Cynthia Locke
Edwin Locke

Do with Me What You Will (1973)

Ardis Carter
Meredith (Mered) Dawe
Elena Ross (Elena Kármán) Howe
Marvin Howe
Jack Morrissey
Ardis (Bonita, Ardis Carter, Ardis Kármán, Marya Sharp, Mrs. Nigel Stock) Ross

Elena Ross
 Leo Ross
 Marya Sharp
 Mrs. Nigel Stock

Expensive People (1967)
 Elwood Everett
 Natasha Romanov (Nada, Tashya) Everett
 Richard (Dickie) Everett

A Garden of Earthly Delights (1967)
 Lowry
 Clara Walpole Revere
 Curt Revere
 Steven (Swan) Revere
 Carleton Walpole

My Heart Laid Bare (1998)
 Abraham Licht
 Darian Licht
 Elisha Licht
 Esther Licht
 Harwood Licht
 Millicent Licht
 Thurston Licht

Son of the Morning (1978)
 Esther Leonie Beloff
 Reverend Marian Miles Beloff
 William Japheth Sproul III
 Ashton Vickery
 Elsa Vickery
 Nathanael William (Nathan) Vickery
 Opal Sayer Vickery
 Thaddeus Aaron Vickery

them (1969)
 Patrick (Pat) Furlong
 Bernard Geffen
 Nadine Greene
 Mort Piercy
 Jim Randolph
 Howard Wendall
 Jules Wendall
 Loretta Bostford Wendall
 Mama Wendall
 Maureen (Reeny) Wendall

Unholy Loves (1979)
 Alexis Kessler
 Albert St. Dennis
 Brigit Stott

What I Lived For (1992)
 Thalia Braunbeck-Corcoran
 Jerome (Corky) Corcoran
 Sean Corcoran

Theresa Corcoran
 Timothy Patrick Corcoran
 Charlotte Drummond
 Ross Drummond
 Christina Kavanaugh
 Harry Kavanaugh
 Marilee Plummer
 Marcus Steadman

With Shuddering Fall (1964)
 Karen Herz
 Mr. Herz
 Max
 Sherton (Shar)

Wonderland (1971)
 Dr. Benjamin Cady
 Reva Denk
 Jesse (Jesse Pedersen, Jesse Vogel) Harte
 Dr. Talbot Waller (Trick) Monk
 Dr. Karl Pedersen
 Frederich Pedersen
 Hilda Pedersen
 Mary Pedersen
 Dr. Roderick Perrault
 Helene Cady Vogel
 Shelley Vogel

You Must Remember This (1987)
 Miriam Brancher
 Vince Mattiuzzio
 Jo-Jo Pearl
 Leroy Pearl
 Domenic Stevick
 Enid Stevick
 Felix Stevick
 Geraldine Stevick
 Hannah Stevick
 Karl Stevick
 Lizzie Stevick
 Lyle Stevick
 Warren Stevick

We Were the Mulvaney (1996)
 Lydia Bethune
 Edith Hausmann
 Katya
 Mike Jr.
 Corinne Mulvaney
 Marianne Mulvaney
 Marianne Mulvaney
 Patrick Mulvaney

EDNA O'BRIEN

The Country Girls (1960)
 Caitheleen (Cait) Brady

Mr. Brady
 Mrs. Brady
 Bridget (Baba) Brennan
 Martha Brennan
 Mr. Brennan
 Thomas Burns
 Cynthia
 J. W. Gentleman
 Harry
 Hickey
 Jack Holland
 Joanna
 Sister Margaret
 Miss Moriarty
 Reginald

FLANN O'BRIEN (BRIAN O'NOLAN)

At Swim-Two-Birds (1962)
At Swim-Two-Birds Narrator
 Brinsley
 Michael Byrne
 Jem Casey
 John Furriskey
 The Good Fairy
 Antony Lamont
 Sheila Lamont
 Finn MacCool
 The Pooka MacPhellimey
 Paul Shanahan
 Mad King Sweeney
 William Tracy
 Dermot Trellis
 Orlick Trellis
 The Uncle

The Dalkey Archive (1964)
 Father Cobble
 De Selby
 Sergeant Fottrell
 Hackett
 James Joyce
 Mary
 Mick Shaughnessy
 St. Augustine

The Hard Life (1961)
 Annie
 Collopy
 Father Kurt Fahrt
 Finbarr
 Manus ("The Brother")

The Poor Mouth (1974)
 Bonaparte O'Coonassa

The Old Grey Fellow
Osborne O'Loonassa
Maeldoon O'Poenassa
Sitric O'Sanassa

The Third Policeman (1967)
De Selby
John Divney
Martin Finnucane
Policeman Fox
Policeman MacCruiskeen
Phillip Mathers
The Third Policeman Narrator
Sergeant Pluck

TIM O'BRIEN

Going After Cacciato (1978)
Paul Berlin
Cacciato
Hamijolli Chand
Lieutenant Corson
Stink Harris
Li Van Hgoc
Oscar Johnson
Eddie Lazzutti
Lieutenant Sidney Martin
Jim Pederson
Doc Peret
Captain Fahyi Rhallon
Sarkin Aung Wan

"The Things They Carried" (1986)
Azar
Mary Ann Bell
Norman Bowker
Lieutenant Jimmy Cross
Harry Dobbins
Mark Fossie
Bob "Rat" Kiley
Kiowa
Ted Lavender
Curt Lemon
Martha
Kathleen O'Brien
Tim O'Brien
Mitchell Sanders

Tomcat in Love (1998)
Thomas Chippering
Donna Kooshof
Herbie Zylstra
Lorna Sue Zylstra

SEAN O'CASEY

The Plough and the Stars (1926)
Ned Brennan
Jack Clitheroe
Nora Clitheroe
The Covey
Bessie Burgess
Peter Flynn
Mollser Gogan
Mrs. Gogan
Fluther Good
Rosie
Corporal Stoddart
Sergeant Tinley

FLANNERY O'CONNOR

"The Artificial Nigger" (1955)
Mr. Head
Nelson Head

"The Displaced Person" (1954)
Astor
Fr. Flynn
Mr. Guizac
Rudolf Guizac
Mrs. McIntyre
Chancey and Mrs. Shortley
Sledewig
Sulk

"Everything That Rises Must Converge"
(1961)
Julian
Julian's Mother

"Good Country People" (1964)
Mrs. Freeman
Joy (Hulga) Hopewell
Mrs. Hopewell
Manley Pointer

"A Good Man Is Hard to Find" (1953)
Bailey
Bobby Lee
Red Sammy Butts
Grandmother
Hiram
The Misfit
June Star
John Wesley

"Greenleaf" (1957)
Mr. Greenleaf
Mrs. Greenleaf
Julian
Mrs. May

Scofield May
Wesley May

"Parker's Back" (1965)
Betty Jean
Sarah Ruth Coats
O. E. Parker

"Revelation" (1965)
Mary Grace
Ruby Turpin

"The River" (1953)
Harry Ashfield
Mr. Ashfield
Mrs. Ashfield
Claud
Connin children, J.C., Spivey, Sinclair,
and Sarah
Mr. Connin
Mrs. Connin
Doctor
Mary Grace
Lil boy
Nurse
Sarah
Reverenced Bevel Summers
Three Woman and a boy
Mrs. Ruby Turpin
Pleasant Woman
White Trash Woman

The Violent Bear It Away (1960)
Bernice Bishop
Lucette Carmody
Mr. Meeks
Buford Munson
Bishop Rayber
Mr. Rayber
Francis Marion Tarwater
Mason Tarwater

Wise Blood (1952)
Enoch Emery
Mrs. Flood
Asa Hawks
Sabbath Lily Hawks
Mrs. Wally Bee Hitchcock
Onnie Jay Holy
Solace Layfield
Hazel (Haze) Motes
Hoover (Onnie Jay Holy) Shoats
Mrs. Leora Watts

FRANK O'CONNOR

"Guests of a Nation" (1931)
'Awkins

Belcher
Bonaparte
Jeremiah Donovan
Feeney

CLIFFORD ODETS

Waiting for Lefty (1935)
Agate
Dr. Barnes
Dr. Benjamin
Dr. Brenner
Tom Clayton
Lefty Costello
Edna
Harry Fatt
Fayette
Florence
Irv
Joe
Dr. Leeds
Miller
Sid

KENZABURO OE

A Personal Matter (1964)
Bird
Himiko

SEAN O'FAOLAIN

Come Back to Erin (1940)
Beatrice (Bee) Hannafey
Frankie Hannafey
Leonard Hannafey
Michael Hannafey
St. John Hogan-Hannafey
Josephine Hogan
A Nest of Simple Folk (1933)
Leo Foxe-Donnell
Denis Hussey
Johnny Hussey
Frankie O'Donnell
John (Johnno) O'Donnell
Judith Foxe O'Donnell
Julie Keene O'Donnell
Long John O'Donnell
Nicholas O'Donnell
James Stephens
"The Sinners" (1957)
Canon
Father Deeley
Madgie
Lady Nolan-White

LIAM O'FLAHERTY

Famine (1937)
Jocelyn Chadwick
Mr. Coburn
Jack Crompton
Chief Constable Edwards
Father Thomas Geelan
Barney Gleeson
Ellen Gleeson
Ellie Gleeson
Patrick Gleeson
Simon Hegarty
Kate Hernon
Kitty Hernon
Patch Hernon
Dr. Joe Hynes
Johnny Hynes
Thomsy Hynes
Tony Hynes
Brian Kilmartin
Maggie Kilmartin
Martin Kilmartin
Mary Kilmartin
Michael Kilmartin
Patsy O'Hanlon
Sally O'Hanlon
James Rabbit
Reilly
Father John Roche
Nappa Toomey
The Informer (1925)
Maggie Connemara
Katie Fox
Dan Gallagher
Frankie McPhillip
Mary McPhillip
Mrs. McPhillip
Bartly Mulholland
Rat Mulligan
Gypo Nolan
"The Tent" (1926)
Joe Byrne
Carney
Kitty
Tinker's Second Wife
JOHN O'HARA
Appointment in Samarra (1934)
Caroline Walker English
Julian McHenry English
William Dilworth English
Luther Leroy (Lute) Fliegler

Al (Ed Charney, Anthony Joseph Mura-
scho) Grecco
Helene Holman
Anthony Joseph (Tony) Murascho
Harry Reilly
Mrs. Waldo Wallace Walker
Butterfield 8 (1935)
Major Boam
Eddie Brunner
Norma Day
Emily Liggett
Weston Liggett
Jimmy Malloy
Joab Ellery Reddington
William Robespierre Vandamm
Gloria Wandrous
Mrs. (née Vandamm) Wandrous
From the Terrace (1958)
Martha Johnson Eaton
Mary St. John Eaton
Natalie Benziger Eaton
Raymond Alfred Eaton
Rowland Eaton
Samuel Eaton
James Duncan MacHardie
Alexander Thornton (Lex) Porter
Jack Tom Smith
Mary St. John
Frederick (Fritz) Thornton
The Lockwood Concern (1965)
Preston Hibbard
Morris Homestead
Abraham Lockwood
Adelaide Hoffner Lockwood
Agnes Wynne Lockwood
Ernestine (Tina) Lockwood
George Bingham Lockwood
George Bingham (Bing) Lockwood, Jr.
Geraldine Lockwood
Moses Lockwood
Penrose Lockwood
Wilma Lockwood
Arthur McHenry
Marian Strademyer
A Rage to Live (1949)
Roger Bannon
Brock Caldwell
Julian McHenry English
Catherine (Katty) Grenville
John (Jack) Hollister
Charlie Jay
Betty Martindale

Paul Reichelderfer
 Connie Schoffstal
 Grace Brock Caldwell Tate
 Sidney Tate

Ten North Frederick (1955)

Charley Bongiorno
 Ann Chapin
 Benjamin Chapin
 Charlotte Hofman Chapin
 Edith Stokes Chapin
 Joseph Benjamin (Joby, Joe) Chapin, Jr.
 Joseph (Joe) Benjamin Chapin
 Kate Drummond
 William Dilworth English
 Harry Jackson
 Arthur McHenry
 Mike Slattery
 Peg Slattery

ZOÉ OLDENBOURG

The Cornerstone (1953)

Dame Aelis
 Lady Alis
 Auberi
 Eglantine
 Ernaud
 Gaucelm of Castans
 Herbert le Gros
 Ansiau de Linnières
 Haguénier of Linnières
 Lady Marie de Mongenast
 Riquet

MARGARET OLIPHANT

Salem Chapel (1863)

Mr. Fordham
 Mrs. Hilyard
 Alice Mildmay
 Colonel Mildmay
 Mr. Pigeon
 Phoebe Tozer
 Mr. Tozer
 Adelaide Tufton
 Mr. Tufton
 Mrs. Tufton
 Arthur Vincent
 Mrs. Vincent
 Susan Vincent
 Lady Western

TILLIE OLSEN

“I Stand Here Ironing” (1961)
 Emily

Momma, Mommy, Mother
 Susan

“O Yes” (1956)

Carol
 Helen
 Jeannie
 Alva Phillips
 Pariale Phillips
 “Tell Me a Riddle” (1961)
 David
 Eva
 Jeannie
 Mrs. Mays
 Vivi

Yonnonidio (1974)

Elias (Old Man) Caldwell
 Anna Holbrook
 Jim Holbrook
 Mazie (Big-eyes) Holbrook
 Sheen McEvoy

MICHAEL ONDAATJE

The English Patient (1992)

Ladislaus de Almásy
 Caravaggio
 Geoffrey Clifton
 Katherine Clifton
 Hana
 Kip's Brother
 Lieutenant Kirpal Singh

EUGENE O'NEILL

Desire Under the Elms (1925)

Eben Cabot
 Ephraim Cabot
 Peter Cabot
 Simeon Cabot
 Minnie
 Abbie Putnam

The Emperor Jones (1920)

Congo Witch-Doctor
 Crocodile God
 Jeff
 Brutus Jones
 Lem
 Henry Smithers

The Hairy Ape (1922)

Aunt of Mildred
 Mildred Douglas
 Long

Paddy
 Yank

The Iceman Cometh (1940)

Cora
 Hickey
 Evelyn Hickman
 Bessie Hope
 Harry Hope
 Hugo Kalmar
 Cecil Lewis
 Lieb
 Margie
 Pat McGloin
 Moran
 Chuck Morello
 Ed Mosher
 Joe Mott
 Willie Oban
 Don Parritt
 Pearl
 Rocky Pioggi
 Larry Slade
 Jimmy Tomorrow
 Piet Wetjoen

Long Day's Journey into Night (1956)

Cathleen
 Edmund Tyrone
 James Tyrone (Father)
 James Tyrone (Son)
 Mary Tyrone

Strange Interlude (1928)

Madeline Arnold
 Edmund Darrell
 Gordon Evans
 Mrs. Amos Evans
 Sam Evans
 Nine Leeds
 Professor Henry Leeds
 Charles Marden

JUAN CARLOS ONETTI

“The Album” (1990)

Jorge Malabia
 Carmen Méndez

The Body Snatcher (1964)

Euclides Barthé
 Julita Bergner
 Marcos Bergner
 María Bonita
 Irene
 Lanza
 Nelly

The Brief Life (1950)

Juan María Brausen
Ernesto
Gertrudis
Diaz Grey
Onetti
La Queca
Quinteros

Cuando Entonces (1967)

El Comandante
Magda
Llamas
Luis de la Serna

"Death and the Girl" (1939)

Father Bergner
Augusto Goerdel
Helga Hauser
Jorge Malabia

The Goodbyes (1990)

Andrade
Doctor Gunz
Reina

A Grave Without a Name (1959)

Ambrosio
Jorge Malabia
Tito Perroti
Rita

"The House in the Sand" (1949)

El Colorado
Quinteros

"Jacob and the Other" (1966)

Adriana
Mario
Jacob van Oppen
Comendador Orsini

Let the Wind Speak (1979)

Frieda
Juanina
Junta Larsen
Commissary Medina
Olga
Onetti
Quinteros
María Seoane
Teresa
Turco Abu

Past Caring (1993)

Euclides Barthé
Juan María Brausen
Antonio Carr

Elvirita
Doña Eufrasia
Diaz Grey
Josefina
Lanza
Commissary Medina
Tom, Dick, and Harry
Angélica Inés Petrus Zabala

The Pit (1931)

Ana María
Cecilia
Lázaro
Eladio Linacero
Raquel

The Shipyard (1961)

Gálvez
Kunt
Junta Larsen
Jorge Malabia
Commissary Medina
Angélica Inés Petrus Zabala

"The Stolen Bride" (1964)

Father Bergner
Moncha Insurralde Zamora

"Welcome, Bob" (1944)

Bob
Inés

GEORGE ORWELL (ERIC ARTHUR BLAIR)*Animal Farm* (1945)

Boxer
Mr. Fredrick
Mr. Jones
Mollie
Moses
Napoleon
Old Major
Mr. Pilkington
Snowball
Squealer

Burmese Days (1934)

P. W. Ellis
John Flory
Ma Kin
U Po Kyin
Elizabeth Lackersteen
Tom Lackersteen
Mr. Macgregor
C. W. Maxwell
Ma Hla May

Maung (Ko S'la) San Hla
Dr. Veraswami
Lieutenant Verrall
R. Westerfield

A Clergyman's Daughter (1935)

Mrs. Creevy
Charles Hare
Dorothy Hare
Sir Thomas Hare
Nobby
Mrs. Semprill
Victor Stone
Mr. Warburton

Coming Up for Air (1939)

George Bowling
Hilda Bowling
Elsie Cookson

"A Hanging" (1931)

Narrator
The Prisoner
The Superintendent

Keep the Aspidistra Flying (1936)

Mr. Cheeseman
Gordon Comstock
Julia Comstock
Mr. McKecknie
Ravelston
Rosemary

Nineteen Eighty-Four (1949)

Charrington
Julia
O'Brien
Tom Parsons
Katherine Smith
Winston Smith
Syme

"Shooting an Elephant" (1936)

The Burmese
The Elephant
The Europeans
"Shooting an Elephant" Narrator

JOHN OSBORNE*Look Back in Anger* (1956)

Helena Charles
Cliff
Alison Porter
Jimmy Porter
Colonel Redfern

OUIDA (MARIE LOUISE DE LA RAMÉE)

Under Two Flags (1867)
Princess Venetia Corona d'Amagüe
Berkeley Cecil
Bertie Cecil
Colonel Raoul de Châteauroy
Cigarette
Lady Guenevere
Rake
Lén Ramon
Lord Rockingham (the Seraph)
Viscount Royallieu

SEMBENE OUSMANE

"Her Three Days" (1956)
Aida
Amadou
Mactar
Mustapha
Noumbe

FERDINAND OYONO

Life of a Houseboy (1956)
Pere Blanc
Life of a Houseboy Narrator
Toundi Ondoua

AMOS OZ

My Michael (1968)
Hannah Gonen
Michael
Yair

CYNTHIA OZICK

The Cannibal Galaxy (1983)
Joseph Brill
Naphtali Brill
Albert Charles Garson
Iris Garson
Ephram Gorchak
Beulah Lilt
Hester Lilt

The Messiah of Stockholm (1987)
Lars Andemening
Adela Ecklund
Heidi Ecklund
Olle Ecklund

"The Shawl" (1981)
Magda Lublin

Rosa Lublin
Stella Lublin
Simon Persky
James W. Tree

Trust (1966)
Stefanie Pettigrew
Gustave Nicholas (Nick) Tilbeck
Miss Tilbeck
Allegra Vand
Enoch Vand
William

THOMAS NELSON PAGE

"Marse Chan" (1884)
Anne Chamberlin
Colonel Chamberlin
Marse Chan
Mr. Channing
Sam

GRACE PALEY

"A Conversation with My Father"
(1994)
"A Conservation with My Father"
Narrator
Father

"An Interest in Life" (1995)
John Raftery
Mrs. Raftery
Virginia

RICARDO PALMA

"Margarita's Chemise" (1995)
Don Luis Alcázar
Don Honorato
Don Raimundo Pareja
Margarita Pareja

ROBERT PALTOCK

The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins
(1750)
John Adams
Arco
Barbarsa
Begsurbeck
Collwar
David (Wilkins)
Felbamko
Gadsí
Georigetti
J. G.

Glanlepze
Hallycarnie
Hallycarnie (Wilkins)
Halsi
Harlokin
Jahamel
Jemmy (Wilkins)
Lallio
Lasmeel
Maleck
Mindrack
Naggitt
Nasgig
Nicor
Oniweske
Patty (Wilkins)
Pedro (Wilkins)
Pendlehamby
Perigen
Philella
R. P.
Quangrollart
Quilly
I. O. Ragan
Richard
Richard (Dicky) (Wilkins)
Rosig
Sarah (Sally) (Wilkins)
"Mr. Steward"
Stygee
Telamine
Tommy (Wilkins)
Alice Wilkins
Patty Wilkins
Peter Wilkins
Peter Wilkins (the father)
Yaccombourse
Youwarkee (Youwee)
Zulika

ORHAN PAMUK

My Name Is Red (1998)
Black (Kara)
Butterfly
Elegant Effendi
Enishte Effendi
Esther
Hasan
Hayriye
Nusret
Olive
Orhan
Master Osman
Shekhure
Stork

Snow (2002)
Blue
Ipek
Ka
Kadife

The White Castle (1985)
Faruk Darvinoglu
Hoja
The Venetian

DOROTHY PARKER

“A Telephone Call” (1932)
“A Telephone Call” Narrator

ROBERT B. PARKER

Promised Land (1976)
Rose Alexander
Hawk
King Powers
Harvey Shepard
Pam Shepard
Susan Silverman
Spenser

SUZAN-LORI PARKS

Topdog/Underdog (2001)
John Wilkes Booth
Abraham Lincoln

BORIS PASTERNAK

Doctor Zhivago (1957)
Pavel Pavlovich Antipov or Strelnikov
Vassya Brykin
Nicky Dudorov
Iosif (Yusupka) Gimazetdinovich
Galiullin
Misha Gordon
Alexander Alexandrovich Gromeko
Anna Ivanovna Gromeko (nee Krueger)
Antonina (Tonya) Alexandrovna
Gromeko
Amalia Karlovna Guishar
Larissa (Lara) Fyodorovna Guishar
Rodyon (Rodya) Fyodorovich Guishar
Nadya Kologrigova, Kologrigov
Victor Ippolitovich Komarovsky
Kostoyed
Marina
Avercius Mikulitsin
Liberius Avercievich Mikulitsin
Anfim Yefimovitch Samdevyatov

Kuprik Tiverzin
Nikolay Nikolayevich Vedenyapin
(Kolya)
Marya Nikolayevna Zhivago
Yury Andreyevich Zhivago

WALTER PATER

Marius the Epicurean (1885)
Cecilia
Cornelius
Faustina
Flavian
Galen
Lucius Verus
Marcus Aurelius
Marcus Cornelius Fronto
Marius

JAMES KIRKE PAULDING

The Dutchman's Fireside (1831)
Mr. Aubineau
Mrs. Aubineau
Colonel Barry Fitzgerald Macartney
Gilfillan
Sir William Johnson
Dame (Aunt) Naunqe
Paskingoe (One-eye)
Hans (I Drink, Minikoue) Pipe
Sakia (Love)
Dominie Stettinius
Colonel Sydenham
Sir Thickness Throgmorton
Tjerck
Baltus (Captain, Skipper) Van
Slingerland
Ariel (Auriel) Vancour
Catalina (Catty) Vancour
Colonel Egbert Vancour
Dennis Vancour
Madame Vancour
Timothy (Varmounter) Weasel
Sybrandt Westbrook
Koningsmarke (1823)
Aonetti (Deer Eyes)
Master Lazarus Birchem
Bombie of the Frizzled Head (Snow
Ball)
Sir Robert Carre
Dan Cupid
Lob (Jumping Sturgeon) Dotterel
Restore Gosling
Dominie Kanttwell

Koningsmarke (Long Finne)
Wolfgang Langfanger
Colonel Richard Lovelace
Mimi (Turtle Dove)
Shadrach Moneypenny
Night Shadow
Mackate (Black Gown) Ockola
Master Oldale
Ollentangi
Fospe and Terese Ontstout
Othman Pfefel
Christina Piper
Edith Piper
Heer Peter (Pepper Pot Peter) Piper
Rolling Thunder
Wolvert Spangler
Dame Swaschbuckler
Master Gottlieb Swaschbuckler
Claas Tomeson
Ludwig Varlett

Westward Ho! (1832)
Mr. Barham
Black Warrior
Ambrose Bushfield
Colonel Cuthbert Dangerfield
Cornelia Dangerfield
Leonard Dangerfield
Virginia Dangerfield
Pompey Ducklegs
Samuel (Sam) Hugg
Father Jacques
Ulysses Little John
Mr. Mactabb
Old Mammy Phillis
Judith Paddock
Zeno Paddock
Pompey the Little
Dudley Rainsford
Rev. Lazarus Snortgrace
Cherub Spooney
Zephi Teal

CESARE PAVESE

The Moon and the Bonfires (1950)
The Moon and the Bonfires Narrator
Nuto
Santina

MILORAD PAVIĆ

Dictionary of the Khazars (1984)
Christian
Jew

Great Khan
Khazars
Muslim

THOMAS LOVE PEACOCK

Crotchet Castle (1831)
Lady Clarinda Bossnowl
Mr. Chainmail
Ebenezer Mac Crotchet
Lemma Crotchet
Young Crotchet
Captain Fitzchrome
Dr. Folliot
Mr. MacQuedy
Mr. Skionar
Susanna Touchandgo

Gryll Grange (1861)
Lord Curryfin
Algernon Falconer
Morgana Gryll
Squire Gryll
Harry Hedgerow
Miss Ilex
Mr. MacBorrowdale
Miss Niphet
Dr. Opimian

Headlong Hall (1816)
Cadwallader
Graziosa Chromatic
Mr. Chromatic
Tenorina Chromatic
Cephalis Cranium
Mr. Cranium
Mr. Escot
Mr. Foster
Dr. Gaster
Caprioletta Headlong
Harry Headlong
Mr. Jenkinson
Mac Laurel
Marmaduke Milestone
Sir Lucius O'Prism
Mr. Panscope
Philomela Poppyseed

Melincourt (1817)
Anophel Achthar
Mr. Derrydown
Mr. Fax
Mr. Feathernest
Sylvan Forester
Mr. Grovelgrub
Anthelia Melincourt

Moley Mystic
Sir Oran (Hautton)
Peter Paypaul Paperstamp
Reverend Portpipe
Mr. Sarcastic

The Misfortunes of Elphin (1829)
Angharad
Arthur
Elphin
Gwythno Garanhir
Gwenyvar
Maelgon Gwyneth
Melanghel
Melvar
Rhün
Seithenyn ap Seithyn Saidi
Taliesin
Teithrin ap Tathral

Nightmare Abbey (1818)
Mr. Asterias
Mr. Cyprus
Fatout
Mr. Flosky
Christopher Glowry
Scythrop Glowry
Mr. Hilary
Mr. Listless
Marionetta O'Carroll
Raven
Celinda Toobad
Mr. Toobad

WALKER PERCY

Lancelot (1977)
Anna
Elgin Buell
Troy Dana
Janos Jacoby
Lancelot Andrewes (Lance) Lamar
Lily Lamar
Lucy Lamar
Lucy Cobb Lamar
Mary Margaret Reilly (Margot) Lamar
Maury Lamar
Robert Merlin
Percival
Raine Robinette
The Last Gentleman (1966)
Forney Aiken
Ed Barrett
Willston Bibb (Billy, Will) Barrett
Father Boomer

Gamow
Mort Prince
Chandler Vaught
Jamison MacKenzie (Jamie, Jimmy)
Vaught
Katherine Gibbs (Kitty) Vaught
Mrs. Vaught
Rita (Ree) Vaught
Sutter Vaught
Valentine (Sister Johnette Mary Vianney, Val) Vaught

Love in the Ruins (1971)
Buddy Brown
Alistair Fuchs-Forbes
Max Gottlieb
Hester
Art Immelmann
Ives
Doris More
Samantha More
Thomas (Doc, Tom, Tommy) More, Jr.
Ellen (Ellie) Oglethorpe
Lola Rhoades
Moirra Schaffner
Father Rinaldo Smith
Uru (Brother Uru)

The Moviegoer (1961)
Dr. Bolling
Emily Bolling
John Bickerson (Binx, Jack) Bolling
Emily Bolling Cutrer
Jules Cutrer
Kate Cutrer
Harold Graebner
Sharon Kincaid
T. Royce Kincaid
Eddie Lovell
Nell Lovell
Anna Castagne Bolling Smith
Lonnie Smith
Walter Wade
Sam Yerger

The Second Coming (1980)
Mr. Erroll Arnold
Marion Peabody Barrett
Will Barrett
Vance Battle
Ed Cupp
Jason Cupp
Leslie Barrett Cupp
Marge Cupp
Jack Curl

Dr. Alistair Dukhipoor (Duk)
Lionel Eberhart
Dr. Ellis
Allison (Allie) Huger
Katherine (Kitty) Vaught Huger
Walter Huger
Kelso
Miss Sally Kemp
Tannie Levitt
Tod Levitt
Ewell McBee
Lewis Peckham
Ethel Rosenblum
Mr. Ryan
Sarge
Father Weatherbee
Yamaiuchi

The Thanatos Syndrome (1987)

Bob Comeaux
Max Gottlieb
Lucy Lipscomb
Tom More
Father Simon Smith
John Van Dorn

CHARLES PERRAULT

“Blue Beard” (1697)
Sister Anne
Blue Beard
Blue Beard’s New Wife

TOM PERROTTA

The Abstinence Teacher (2007)

Allison
Paul Caruso
George Dykstra
Eliza and Maggie
Dr. Farmer
Mr. and Mrs. Frischknecht
JoAnn Marlow
Carrie Mason
Tim Mason
Pastor Dennis
Deanna Phelan
Frank Ramsey Ruth Ramsey
Randall and Gregory
Joe Venuti

BETTE PESETSKY

Midnight Sweets (1988)
“Aunt” Arlette
Arthur

Henry Arvis
Ben
Cheryl
Deirdre
Bonita Dille
John Dille
Mortimer Dille
Mama Doll
Eddie
Florence
Fran
Ginger
Hal
Jack
Jane
Robert Lee
Len
George Letwin
Pauline Waite Letwin
Celia Mandel
Marilyn
Nicholas
Mrs. Post
Ralph
Annabel Smith
Rebecca Tinker
Robert Tinker
Rudolf Tinker
Sheryl Tinker
Virginia
Abner Palmer Waite
Mrs. Waite
Theodora Waite

JULIA PETERKIN

Scarlet Sister Mary (1928)

Andrew
Budda Ben
Cinder
Daddy Cudjoe
Doll
Maum Hannah
July Pinesett
June Pinesett
Mary (Sister Mary) Pinesett
Seraphine Pinesett
Unexpected (Unex) Pinesett

ANN PETRY

“Like a Winding Sheet” (1945)
Johnson
Mae Johnson
Mrs. Scott

The Street (1946)
Granny
Mrs. Hedges
Bub Johnson
Jim Johnson
Lutie Johnson
William (Super) Jones
Mr. (Old Man Junto) Junto
Min
Pop
Boots Smith

DAVID GRAHAM PHILLIPS

Susan Lenox (1917)

Etta Brashear
Robert Brent
Robert Burlingham
Jeb Ferguson
Susan (Loma Sackville, Susie) Lenox
Freddie Palmer
Roderick (Rod) Spenser
Ruth Warham

MARGE PIERCY

Braided Lives (1982)

Francis (Frankie) Abel
Leo Abel
Stephanie Barboulis
Peter Crecy
Howie Dahlberg
Gerritt Donaldson
Kemp Tomaso Fuselli
Mike Loesser
Leonard (Lennie) Rose
Donna Stuart
Jill Stuart
Malcolm Stuart
Pearl Stuart

Dance the Eagle to Sleep (1970)

Billy Batson
Corey
Ginny
Joanna
Marcus
Shawn

Gone to Soldiers (1987)

Daniel Balaban
Bernice Coates
Jeff Coates
Murray Feldstein
Ruthie Siegal Feldstein
Louise Kahan

Oscar Kahan
 Ari Katz
 Chava Levy-Monot
 Jacqueline Levy-Monot
 Martin Levy-Monot
 Naomi Levy-Monot
 Rivka Levy-Monot
 Lieb
 Daniela Rubin
 Abra Scott
 Duvey Siegal
 Zachary Barrington Taylor
 Trudi

He, She and It (1991)
 Malkah
 Josh Rogovin
 Shira Shipman
 Yod

The High Cost of Living
 (1978)
 Bernard (Bernar', Bernie) Guizot
 Leslie (Red) McGivers
 Valerie (Val) Mendoza
 Camille (Cam) Rogers
 Honor (Honorée) Rogers
 Mrs. (Mama) Rogers
 George Sanderson

The Longings of Women
 (1994)
 Becky Burgess
 Mary Burke
 Leila Landsman
 Nick Landsman

Small Changes (1973)
 Dorine
 Douglas MacArthur Jackson
 Phil
 Wanda (Marie) Rosario
 Sally
 Miriam Berg Stone
 Neil Stone
 Elizabeth Ann (Beth, Bethie, Cindy,
 Cynthia) Walker
 James (Jim) Hayes Walker

Storm Tide (1998)
 David Greene
 John Mosley Lynch
 Judith Silver
 Crystal Sinclair
 Laramie Sinclair
 Gordon Stone

DARRYL PINCKNEY

High Cotton (1992)
 Bargetta
 Djuna Barnes
 Betty
 Buzzy
 Uncle Castor
 Aunt Clara
 Sister Egba
 Grandfather Eustace
 Jeanette
 Maurice
 Trip

JOSEPHINE PINCKNEY

Three O'Clock Dinner (1945)
 Lorena (Rena) Hessenwinkle
 Harry O'Dell
 Fenwick (Fen, Uncle Wick)
 Redcliff
 Judith (Judy) Redcliff
 Lucian Quintillian Redcliff
 Tat Redcliff

HAROLD PINTER

Betrayal (1978)
 Emma
 Jerry
 Robert

The Birthday Party (1957)
 Goldberg
 Lulu
 McCaan
 Meg
 Petey
 Stanley

The Caretaker (1959)
 Aston
 Davies
 Mick

The Dumb Waiter (1960)
 Ben
 Gus

The Homecoming (1964)
 Joey
 Lenny
 Max
 Ruth
 Sam
 Teddy

The Room (1957)
 Bert Hudd
 Rose Hudd
 Mr. Kidd
 Riley
 Mr. and Mrs. Sands

LUIGI PIRANDELLO

Henry IV (1922)
 Baron Tito Belcredi
 Berthold
 Marchioness Frida
 Dr. Dionysius Genoni
 Harold
 Henry IV
 John
 Landolph
 Marquis Charles di Nolli
 Ordulph
 Marchioness Donna Matilda Spina

Six Characters in Search of an Author
 (1921)
 Boy
 Father
 Girl
 Leading Actress
 Mother
 Madame Pace
 Producer
 Son
 Step-daughter

DAVID PLANTE

The Family (1978)
 Albert B. Francoeur
 André J. Francoeur
 Aricie Melanie Atalie Lajoie (Reena)
 Francoeur
 Arsace Louis Pylade (Jim) Francoeur
 Daniel R. Francoeur
 Edmond R. Francoeur
 Julien E. Francoeur
 Philip P. Francoeur
 Richard A. Francoeur

SYLVIA PLATH

The Bell Jar (1963)
 Betsy
 Constantin
 Dodo Conway
 Doreen
 Joan Gilling

Doctor Gordon
 Esther (Elly Higginbottom) Greenwood
 Mrs. Greenwood
 Philomena Guinea
 Hilda (The Dove)
 Irwin
 Jay Cee
 Marco
 Doctor Nolan
 Lenny Shepherd
 Valerie
 Buddy Willard
 Mr. Willard
 Mrs. (Nelly) Willard

EDGAR ALLAN POE

“The Cask of Amontillado” (1846)
 Fortunato
 Montresor

 “The Fall of the House of Usher”
 (1840)
 “The Fall of the House of Usher”
 Narrator
 Madeline Usher
 Roderick Usher

 “The Gold-Bug” (1843)
 Jupiter
 William Legrand

 “Ligeia” (1838)
 Ligeia
 “Ligeia” Narrator
 Rowena

 “The Masque of the Red Death” (1842)
 Prince Prospero
 Red Death

 “The Murders in the Rue Morgue”
 (1842)
 C. Auguste Dupin

The Narrative of Arthur Gordon Pym
 (1838)
 Augustus Barnard
 Mr. Barnard
 Captain Guy
 Nu-Nu
 Richard Parker
 Dirk Peters
 Arthur Gordon Pym
 Seymour
 Too-wit

“The Pit and the Pendulum” (1842)
 Judges
 Prisoner

 “The Purloined Letter” (1838)
 Minister D.
 Monsieur G.

 “The Tell-Tale Heart” (1843)
 Anonymous Narrator
 Killer
 Old Man
 Police Officers

CARLENE HATCHER POLITE

The Flagellants (1967)
 Black Cat
 Black Will (Willis B. Black)
 Mr. Coffee
 Mrs. Fitzpatrick
 Frog
 Ideal
 Inez
 Jimson (Jim)
 Johnny Lowell
 Luis Pagan
 Red John
 Rheba
 Booker Shad
 Beata Thangbee

Sister X and the Victims of Foul Play
 (1975)
 Abyssinia (Sister 'ssinia)
 Lila Chand Bibi
 Willis B. Black
 Hubby
 Señorita Vastie Oubaleta
 Arista (Sister X, Glynda, Girl of the
 Glen) Prolo
 Baby Lazar Scruggs
 Kalik Shabazz
 Belfast X

HENRIK PONTOPPIDAN

The Promised Land (1891–95)
 Hansine
 Emanuel Hansted
 Dr. Hassing
 Miss Tonnesen

KATHERINE ANNE PORTER

“The Flowering Judas” (1930)
 Braggioni
 Eugenio
 Laura

“The Jilting of Granny Weatherall”
 (1929)
 Father Connolly
 Cornelia
 Doctor Harry
 Hapsy
 Granny Weatherall

The Leaning Tower (1944)
 Otto Bussen
 Hans von Gehring
 Hillentafel
 Kuno Hillentafel
 Lutte
 Tadeusz Mey
 Rosa Reichl
 Charles Upton

Noon Wine (1939)
 Burleigh
 Homer T. Hatch
 Olaf Eric Helton
 Arthur and Herbert Thompson
 Ellen Bridges (Ellie) Thompson
 Royal Earle Thompson

Old Mortality (1939)
 Amy
 Gabriel (Gabe) Breaux
 Harry
 Miss Honey
 Keziah
 Maria
 Miranda
 Eva Parrington

 “Pale Horse, Pale Rider” (1939)
 Adam Barclay
 Bill
 Danny Dickerson
 Gibbons
 Graylie
 Dr. Hildesheim
 Miss Hobbe
 Jarge
 Miranda
 Chuck Rouncivale
 Stranger
 Cornelia Tanner
 Mary (Towney) Townsend

Ship of Fools (1962)
 Karl Baumgartner
 Jenny (Jane, Jenny Angel, Johanna
 Engel) Brown
 La Condesa

William (Wilhelm) Denny
 Echegaray
 Wilhelm Freytag
 Karl Glocken
 Wilibald Graf
 Arne Hansen
 Hutten
 Kifthe Hutten
 Johann
 Julius Lowenthal
 Heinrich Lutz
 Ric (Armando) and Rac (Dolores)
 Siegfried Rieber
 Fran Rittersdorf
 Fran Otto Schmitt
 Schumann
 David (David Darling) Scott
 Lizzi Spöckenkieker
 Thiele
 Mary Treadwell

CHARLES PORTIS

True Grit (1968)
 Tom Chaney
 Reuben (Rooster) Cogburn
 Daggett
 Mrs. Floyd
 Moon Garrett
 LaBoeuf
 Ned (Lucky Ned) Pepper
 Farrell Permallee
 Harold Permallee
 Emmett Quincy
 Frank Ross
 Mattie Ross

CHAIM POTOK

The Chosen (1967)
 Davey Cantor
 Rav Gershenson
 David Malter
 Reuven (Bobby) Malter
 Manya
 Danny Saunders
 Levi Saunders
 Reb Isaac Saunders

In the Beginning (1975)
 Miriam Bader
 Shmuel Bader
 Mrs. Horowitz
 Eddie Kulanski
 Alex Lurie

David (Davey) Lurie
 Max Lurie
 Meyer Lurie
 Ruth Lurie
 Sarah Lurie
 Saul (Rav Shaul) Lurie
 Tony Savanola
 Dr. Weidman

My Name Is Asher Lev (1972)
 Rav Yosef Cutler
 Jacob Kahn
 Tanya Kahn
 Reb Yudel Krinsky
 Aryeh Lev
 Asher Lev
 Rivkeh Lev
 Yitzchok Lev
 Mrs. Rackover
 The Rebbe
 Anna Schaeffer

The Promise (1969)
 Rav Gershenson
 Abraham Gordon
 Joseph Gordon
 Michael Gordon
 Rachel Gordon
 Sarah Gordon
 Rav Jacob Kalman
 David Malter
 Reuven (Bobby) Malter
 Manya
 Danny Saunders
 Levi Saunders
 Reb Isaac Saunders

ANTHONY POWELL

The Acceptance World (1955)
 (The third novel of *A Dance to the Music of Time*)
 Milly Andriadis
 Bijou, Countess of Ardglass
 Ralph Barnby
 Lady Frederica Budd
 St. John Clarke
 Edgar Bosworth Deacon
 Sir Magnus Donners
 Robert (Bob) Dupont
 Myra Erdleigh
 Alfred, Lord Erridge
 Amy Foxe
 Werner Guggenbühl
 Horace Isbister

Giles Jenkins
 Nicholas Jenkins
 Gypsy Jones
 Lawrence Le Bas
 Mark Members
 J. C. Quiggin
 Sillery (Sillers)
 Lady Anne Stepney
 Lady Peggy Stepney
 Charles Stringham
 Babs Stripling
 Jimmy Stripling
 Jean Templer
 Mona Templer
 Peter Templer
 Alfred Tolland
 Dicky Umfraville
 Baby Wentworth
 Sir Gavin Walpole-Wilson
 Kenneth Widmerpool
 Matilda Wilson

At Lady Molly's (1957)
 (The fourth novel of *A Dance to the Music of Time*)
 St. John Clarke
 Bertha Conyers
 General Aylmer Conyers
 Roddy Cutts
 Robert (Bob) Dupont
 Alfred, Lord Erridge
 Amy Foxe
 Buster Foxe
 Mildred Haycock
 Lady Molly Jeavons
 Ted Jeavons
 Nicholas (Nick) Jenkins
 Chips Lovell
 Johnny Pardoe
 Max Pilgrim
 J. C. Quiggin
 Betty (Taylor or Porter) Templer
 Jean Templer
 Mona Templer
 Peter Templer
 Alfred Tolland
 Hugo Tolland
 Lady Isobel Tolland
 Lady Priscilla Tolland
 Lady Susan Tolland
 Geraldine (Tuffy) Weedon
 Sir Gavin Walpole-Wilson
 Katherine, Lady Warminster
 Hugo, Lord Warminster

- Kenneth Widmerpool
Mrs. Widmerpool
- Books Do Furnish a Room* (1971)
(The tenth novel of *A Dance to the Music of Time*)
Lindsay (“Books-Do-Furnish-a-Room”) Bagshaw
Howard Craggs
Roddy Cutts
Sir Magnus Donners
Robert (Bob) Duport
Alfred, Lord Erridge
Pamela Flitton
Werner Guggenbühl
Nicholas (Nick) Jenkins
Gypsy Jones
Lawrence Le Bas
Ada Leintwardine
Rosie Manasch
David Pennistone
J. C. Quiggin
Sillery (Sillers)
Herbert (Odo) Stevens
Jean Templer
Mona Templer
Alfred Tolland
Hugo Tolland
Lady Isobel Tolland
Lady Susan Tolland
Francis X. Trapnel
Kenneth Widmerpool
- A Buyer’s Market* (1952)
(The second novel of *A Dance to the Music of Time*)
Rowland, Lord Aberavon
Milly Andriadis
Bijou, Countess of Ardglass
Ralph Barnby
St. John Clarke
Howard Craggs
Edgar Bosworth Deacon
Sir Magnus Donners
Amy Foxe
Barbara Goring
Giles Jenkins
Nicholas (Nick) Jenkins
Gypsy Jones
Rosie Manasch
Johnny Pardoe
Max Pilgrim
Lady Anne Stepney
Lady Peggy Stepney
Charles Stringham
- Flavia Stringham
Jean Templer
Mona Templer
Peter Templer
Eleanor Walpole-Wilson
Sir Gavin Walpole Wilson
Baby Wentworth
Kenneth Widmerpool
Mrs. Widmerpool
- Casanova’s Chinese Restaurant* (1960)
(The fifth novel of *A Dance to the Music of Time*)
Milly Andriadis
Ralph Barnby
Lady Frederica Budd
Carolo
St. John Clarke
Roddy Cutts
Edgar Bosworth Deacon
Alfred, Lord Erridge
Captain Cosmo Flitton
Amy Foxe
Buster Foxe
Lady Molly Jeavons
Nicholas (Nick) Jenkins
Chips Lovell
Maclintick
Audrey Maclintick
Hugh Moreland
Max Pilgrim
Charles Stringham
Mona Templer
Alfred Tolland
Hugo Tolland
Lady Isobel Tolland
Lady Priscilla Tolland
Robert Tolland
Katherine, Lady Warminster
Hugo, Lord Warminster
Geraldine (Tuffy) Weedon
Kenneth Widmerpool
Matilda Wilson
- Hearing Secret Harmonies* (1975)
(The twelfth novel of *A Dance to the Music of Time*)
Rowland, Lord Aberavon
Milly Andriadis
Lady Frederica Budd
St. John Clarke
Fiona Cutts
Roddy Cutts
Edgar Bosworth Deacon
Gibson Delavacquerie
- Sir Magnus Donners
Polly Duport
Robert (Bob) Duport
Myra Erdleigh
Pamela Flitton
Russell Gwinnett
Barnabas Henderson
Horace Isbister
Ted Jeavons
Nicholas (Nick) Jenkins
Gypsy Jones
Ada Leintwardine
Mark Members
Leslie (Scorpio) Murtlock
Amanda Quiggin
Belinda Quiggin
J. C. Quiggin
Sillery (Sillers)
Flavia Stringham
Betty Templer
Lady Isobel Tolland
Lady Susan Tolland
Francis X. Trapnel
Dr. Trelawney
Dicky Umfraville
Geraldine (Tuffy) Weedon
Baby Wentworth
Kenneth Widmerpool
Matilda Wilson
- The Kindly Ones* (1962)
(The sixth novel of *A Dance to the Music of Time*)
Milly Andriadis
Ralph Barnby
Billson
Bracey
Jimmy Brent
Lady Frederica Budd
Bertha Conyers
General Aylmer Conyers
Roddy Cutts
Sir Magnus Donners
Robert (Bob) Duport
Myra Erdleigh
Alfred, Lord Erridge
Sunderland (Sunny) Farebrother
Lady Molly Jeavons
Ted Jeavons
Captain Jenkins
Giles Jenkins
Nicholas (Nick) Jenkins
Gypsy Jones
Chips Lovell

- Gwen, Lady McReith
 Hugh Morland
 Max Pilgrim
 Lady Anne Stepney
 Betty Templer
 Jean Templer
 Peter Templer
 Alfred Tolland
 Hugo Tolland
 Lady Isobel Tolland
 Lady Priscilla Tolland
 Robert Tolland
 Dr. Trelawney
 Eleanor Walpole-Wilson
 Sir Gavin Walpole-Wilson
 Katherine, Lady Warminster
 Kenneth Widmerpool
 Mrs. Widmerpool
 Matilda Wilson
- The Military Philosophers*
 (1968)
 (The ninth novel of *A Dance to the Music of Time*)
 Milly Andriadis
 General Aylmer Conyers
 Howard Craggs
 Albert Creech
 Roddy Cutts
 Sir Magnus Donners
 Polly Duport
 Robert (Bob) Duport
 Myra Erdleigh
 Sunderland (Sunny) Farebrother
 Major Lysander Finn
 Captain Cosmo Flitton
 Pamela Flitton
 Nicholas (Nick) Jenkins
 Audrey Maclintick
 Gwen, Lady McReith
 David Pennistone
 Lady Peggy Stepney
 Herbert (Odo) Stevens
 Charles Stringham
 Peter Templer
 Lady Susan Tolland
 Dr. Trelawney
 Dicky Umfraville
 Sir Gavin Walpole-Wilson
 Geraldine (Tuffy) Weedon
 Kenneth Widmerpool
 Mrs. Widmerpool
 Matilda Wilson
 Harrison Wisebite
- A Question of Upbringing* (1951)
 (The first novel of *A Dance to the Music of Time*)
 Jimmy Brent
 Robert (Bob) Duport
 Sir Magnus Donners
 Sunderland (Sunny) Farebrother
 Captain Cosmo Flitton
 Amy Foxe
 Buster Foxe
 Captain Jenkins
 Giles Jenkins
 Nicholas (Nick) Jenkins
 Lawrence Le Bas
 Gwen, Lady McReith
 Mark Members
 J. C. Quiggin
 Sillery (Sillers)
 Lady Peggy Stepney
 Babs Stripling
 Jimmy Stripling
 Jean Templer
 Peter Templer
 Geraldine (Tuffy) Weedon
 Kenneth Widmerpool
 Mrs. Widmerpool
- The Soldier's Art* (1966)
 (The eighth novel of *A Dance to the Music of Time*)
 Bijou, Countess of Ardglass
 Ralph Barnby
 Sunderland (Sunny) Farebrother
 Major Lysander Finn
 Amy Foxe
 Lady Molly Jeavons
 Ted Jeavons
 Nicholas (Nick) Jenkins
 Major-General Liddament
 Chips Lovell
 Audrey Maclintick
 David Pennistone
 Max Pilgrim
 Herbert (Odo) Stevens
 Charles Stringham
 Lady Priscilla Tolland
 Geraldine (Tuffy) Weedon
 Matilda Wilson
- Temporary Kings* (1973)
 (The eleventh novel of *A Dance to the Music of Time*)
 Lindsay ("Books-Do-Furnish-a-Room")
 Bagshaw
 Carolo
- Howard Craggs
 Robert (Bob) Duport
 Myra Erdleigh
 Sunderland (Sunny) Farebrother
 Pamela Flitton
 Buster Foxe
 Louis Glober
 Russell Gwinnett
 Captain Jenkins
 Nicholas (Nick) Jenkins
 Gypsy Jones
 Ada Leintwardine
 Audrey Maclintick
 Rosie Manasch
 Mark Members
 Hugh Moreland
 Amanda Quiggin
 Belinda Quiggin
 Sillery (Sillers)
 Herbert (Odo) Stevens
 Jimmy Stripling
 Jean Templer
 Daniel Tokenhouse
 Lady Isobel Tolland
 Francis X. Trapnel
 Kenneth Widmerpool
 Mrs. Widmerpool
 Matilda Wilson
- The Valley of Bones* (1964)
 (The seventh novel of *A Dance to the Music of Time*)
 Milly Andriadis
 Ralph Barnby
 Jimmy Brent
 Lady Frederica Budd
 General Aylmer Conyers
 Robert (Bob) Duport
 Sunderland (Sunny) Farebrother
 Captain Cosmo Flitton
 Nicholas (Nick) Jenkins
 Chips Lovell
 Hugh Moreland
 David Pennistone
 Herbert (Odo) Stevens
 Flavia Stringham
 Jean Templer
 Peter Templer
 Lady Isobel Tolland
 Lady Priscilla Tolland
 Robert Tolland
 Dicky Umfraville
 Harrison Wisebite

DAWN POWELL

The Golden Spur (1962)
 Cassie Bender
 Costance Birch
 Alvine Harshawe
 Jonathan Jaimison, Jr.
 Dr. Kellsey
 George Terrence
 Clair Van Orphen
 Major Wedburn

J. F. POWERS

Morte D'Urban (1962)
 Wilfrid (Wilf) Bestudik
 Billy Cosgrove
 Sally Thwaites Hopwood
 John (Jack) Kelleher
 Harold (Brother Harold) Peters
 Red (Monsignor Renton) Renton
 Harvey (Father Urban) Roche
 Mrs. Andrew Thwaites

JOHN COWPER POWYS

A Glastonbury Romance (1932)
 Tom Barter
 Bet (Mad Bet) Chinnock
 Canon Crow
 John Crow
 Mary Crow
 Philip Crow
 Mat Dekker
 Sam Dekker
 Owen Evans
 Johnny ("Bloody Johnny") Geard
 The Marquis of P.
 Red Robinson
 Dave Spear
 Persephone (Percy) Spear
 Finn Toller
 Paul Trent
 Nell Zoyland
 Will Zoyland

T. F. POWYS

Mr. Weston's Good Wine (1927)
 Luke (Preacher) Bird
 Mr. Board
 Bessy Bunce
 Jenny Bunce
 Thomas (Landlord) Bunce
 Tom Burt
 Nancy Gipps

Alice Grobe
 Nicholas Grobe
 Tamar Grobe
 Mr. Grunter
 Ada Kiddle
 Ann Kiddle
 Joseph Kiddle
 Mrs. Kiddle
 Phoebe Kiddle
 Mr. Meek
 Michael
 John Mumby
 Martin Mumby
 Squire Mumby
 Mr. Pring
 Jane Vosper
 Mr. Vosper
 Mr. Weston

S. J. PRATT

Emma Corbett (1780)
 Charles Corbett
 Edward Corbett
 Emma Corbett
 Henry Hammond

*Liberal Opinions upon Animals, Man,
 and Providence* (1775–76)

Benignus
 Mr. Blake
 Mr. Blewitt
 Theobald Draper
 Mr. Greaves
 Archibald Parsons
 Lucy Silborn (Brawn)
 Mrs. Trickmaid

Pupil of Pleasure (1776)
 Michael Bankwell
 Sir Henry Delmore
 Harriet Homespun
 Horace Homespun
 Fanny Mortimer
 Mr. Mortimer
 Mr. Sedley
 Mr. Thornton
 Thomas Traverse
 Timothy Trueman

Shenstone-Green (1779)
 Matilda Beauchamp
 Sir Benjamin Beauchamp
 Danvers Davies (Mr. Danby)
 Sir Matthew Davies (Mr. Seabrooke)
 Samuel Sarcasm

Travels for the Heart (1777)
 Amelia
Tutor of Truth (1779)
 Captain Clement Carlisle
 Lady Blessingbourne, Duchess of
 Dounderdale
 Lord Blessingbourne, Duke of
 Dounderdale
 Lucia de Grey
 Gabriel Hewson
 Henrietta Hewson
 Henry Hewson
 Augusta, Marchioness of N

MARIN PREDÁ

The Morometes (1955)
 Achim Moromete
 Catrina Moromete
 Ilie Moromete
 Ilinca Moromete
 Niculae Moromete
 Nilă Moromete
 Paraschiv Moromete
 Tita Moromete

PREMCHAND

Godan (1936)
 Dhaniya
 Gobardhan
 Hori
 Malti
 Mr. Mehta

REYNOLDS PRICE

A Generous Man (1966)
 Della Brame
 Yancy Breedlove
 Puss Ellis
 Dr. Joel Fuller
 Macey Gupton
 Marise Gupton
 Jake Hasty
 Baby Lou (Baby Sister) Mustian
 Horatio (Rato) Mustian, Jr.
 Jasper (Papa) Mustian
 Milo Mustian
 Pauline Mustian
 Rosacoke Mustian
 Sissie Abbott Mustian
 Kate Pomeroy
 Rob (Rooster) Pomeroy
 Lois Provo

Selma Provo
 Buck Russell
 Hawkins Ryden
 Miss Jack Ryden
 Tommy Ryden

A Long and Happy Life (1962)
 Landon Allgood
 Isaac Alston
 Marina (Miss Marina) Alston
 Willie Duke Aycock
 Wesley Beavers
 Estelle
 Arnold Gupton
 Frederick Gupton
 Macey Gupton
 Marise Gupton
 Manson Hargrove
 Mae
 Aunt Mannie Mayfield
 Baby Lou (Baby Sister) Mustian
 Horatio (Rato) Mustian, Jr.
 Jasper (Papa) Mustian
 Milo Mustian
 Pauline Mustian
 Rosacoke Mustian
 Sissie Abbott Mustian
 Sammy Ransom
 Sledge (Doctor)
 Mary Sutton
 Mildred Sutton
 Bessie Williams

Love and Work (1968)
 Alix
 Bo Browder
 Cal
 Jane Eborn
 Jim Eborn
 Louise Attwater (Lou) Eborn
 Thomas (Tom) Eborn
 Todd Eborn
 Norman Gaul
 Sybil Hedden
 Ida Nolan
 Albert Riddell
 Ruby
 Ted

The Surface of Earth (1975)
 Thorne Bradley
 Margaret Jane (Polly) Drewry
 Elvira Jane
 Veenie Goodwin
 Walter S. Grainger

Rachel Hutchins
 Raven Hutchins
 Bedford Kendal
 Charlotte Watson Kendal
 Eva Kendal
 Kennerly Kendal
 Rena Kendal
 Mag
 Alice Matthews
 Anna Goodwin Mayfield
 Forrest Mayfield
 Hattie (Hatt Shorter) Mayfield
 Raven Hutchins (Hutch) Mayfield
 Robinson Mayfield
 Robinson (Rob) Mayfield
 Bankey (Zack) Patterson
 Undine Phillips
 Gid Shorter
 Hatt Shorter
 James Shorter
 Whitby Shorter
 Della Simmons
 Sylvie
 Min (Minnie) Tharrington
 Rover Walters
 Katherine Epps Watson
 Thad Watson

RICHARD PRICE

Clockers (1992)
 Darryl Adams
 Ronald (Strike) Dunham
 Victor Dunham
 Tyrone Jeeter
 Patty Klein
 Rocco Klein
 Rodney Little
 Larry Mazilli
 Sean Touhey

J. B. PRIESTLEY

Angel Pavement (1930)
 Norman Birtley
 Howard Dersingham
 Mrs. Dersingham (Pongo)
 James Golspie
 Lena Golspie
 Lillian Matfield
 Stanley Poole
 Poppy Sellers
 Herbert Smeeth
 Howard Turgis

Bright Day (1946)
 Bridget Alington
 David Alington
 Eva Alington
 Joan Alington
 Mr. Alington
 Mrs. Alington
 Oliver Alington
 Laura Bradshaw
 Gregory Dawson
 Eleanor Nixey (Lady Harndean)
 Malcolm Nixey (Lord Harndean)

The Good Companions (1929)

Susie Dean.
 Jeny Jerningham
 Inigo Jolliphant
 Elsie Longstaff
 Hugh McFarlane
 Morton Mitcham
 Jimmy Nunn
 Jess Oakroyd
 Lily Oakroyd
 Mrs. Oakroyd
 Elizabeth Trant

The Image Men (1968)

Alan Axwick
 Len Bracton
 Professor Brigham
 Elfreda Drake
 Primrose East
 Sir Henry Flinch-Epworth
 Meldy Glebe
 Dr. Hazel Honeychurch
 Ernest Itterby
 Ted Jenks
 Jimmy Kilburn
 Isabel Lapford
 Jayjay Lapford
 Eden Mere
 O. V. Mere
 Professor Cosmo Sultana
 Dr. Lois Terry
 Owen Tuby

Lost Empires (1965)

Barney
 Tommy Beamish
 Julie Blane
 Joe Bosenby
 Harry G. Burrard
 Peggy Canford
 Nonie Colmar
 Hubert Courtenay

Alf Crabb
 Alfred Dunsop
 Nancy Ellis
 Lilly Farris
 Alderman Fishblick (Fishface)
 Agnes Foster-Jones
 Ben Hayes
 Sam Hayes
 Richard (Dick) Herncastle
 Norman Hislop
 Bill Jennings
 Hank Johnson
 Cissie Mapes
 Otto Mergen
 Albert Edward (Nick) Ollanton
 Pitter
 Ricarlo
 Phyllis Robinson
 Max Schurer
 Philip Tewby
 Archie Tingley
 Doris Tingley
 Varvara Wall

V. S. PRITCHETT

“Many Are Disappointed” (1937)
 Bert
 Sid Blake
 Harry
 Ted Richards

E. ANNIE PROULX

“Brokeback Mountain” (1997)
 Joe Aguirre
 Alma Beers
 Earl and Rich
 Ennis del Mar
 Jack Twist
 Laureen Twist

Postcards (1992)
 Jewell Blood
 Loyal Blood
 Marvin (Dub) Blood
 Mernelle Blood
 Minkton (Mink) Blood
 Beatrice (Billy) Handy
 Robert (Ray) MacWay
 Ronnie Nipple
 Bullet Wulff

The Shipping News (1993)
 Petal Bear
 Beety Buggit

Dennis Buggit
 Jack Buggit
 Bunny
 Tert Card
 Agnis Hamm
 B. Beaufield Nutbeem
 Partridge
 Billy Pretty
 Wavey Prowse
 Ed Punch
 Quoyle
 Sunshine

MARCEL PROUST

In Search of Lost Time (1913–27)
(Remembrance of Things Past)
 Amédée Bathilde
 Bergotte
 Albert Bloch
 Baron de Charlus
 Elstir
 Françoise
 Marcel
 Charles Morel
 Odette
 Oriane, Duchesse de Guermantes
 Robert, Marquis de Saint-Loup
 Albertine Simonet
 Charles Swann
 Gilberte Swann
 Madame Verdurin

PHILIP PULLMAN

His Dark Materials (1995–2000)
 Lord Asriel
 The Authority
 Balthamos
 Baruch
 Lyra Belacqua
 Lord Carlo Boreal or Sir Charles
 Latrom
 Iorek Byrnison
 Farder Coram
 Ma Costa
 Marisa Coulter
 John Faa
 Mary Malone
 The Metatron
 No-Name
 Giacomo Paradisi
 John Parry
 Will Parry
 Roger Parslow

Serafina Pekkala
 Iofur Raknison
 Lady Salmakia
 Lee Scoresby
 Chevalier Tialys

JAMES PURDY

Malcolm (1959)
 Estel Blanc
 Eloisa Brace
 Jerome Brace
 Mr. Cox
 Girard Girard
 Madame (Doddy) Girard
 Gus (Brownie)
 George (Grig) Leeds
 Malcolm
 Melba
 O'Reilly Morgan
 Kermit Raphaelson
 Laurel Raphaelson
 Professor Robinolte
 Madame Rosita

ALEXANDER PUSHKIN

“The Coffin-Maker” (1831)
 Brigadier
 Peter Petrovitch Kourilkin
 Lotchen
 Louise
 Adrian Prokhoroff
 Gottlieb Schultz
 Trukhina
 Yourko

Eugene Onegin (1833)
 Olga Larin
 Tatyana Larin
 Vladimir Lensky
 Eugene Onegin

“The Queen of Spades” (1834)
 Chaplitsky
 Chekalinsky
 Countess Anna Fedotoona
 Hermann
 Lisaveta Ivanovna
 Lisanka
 Narumov
 Surin
 Tomsky

MARIO PUZO

The Godfather (1969)
 Kay Adams

Luca Brasi
 Peter Clemenza
 Constanzia (Connie) Corleone
 Michael Corleone
 Santino (Sonny) Corleone
 Vito (Don Corleone, The Godfather)
 Corleone
 Johnny Fontane
 Thomas (Tom) Hagen
 Mark McCluskey
 Carlo Rizzi
 Virgil (Turk) Sollozzo
 Phillip Tattaglia
 Tessio
 Apollonia Vitelli

BARBARA PYM

Excellent Women (1952)

Everard Bone
 Mrs. Bone
 Dora Caldicote
 William Caldicote
 Esther Clovis
 Allegra Gray
 Archdeacon Henry Hoccleve
 Miss Jessop
 Mildred Lathbury
 Julian Malory
 Winifred Malory
 Mrs. Morris
 Helena Napier
 Rockingham Napier

A Few Green Leaves (1980)

Robbie Barraclough
 Tamsin Barraclough
 Wilfred Bason
 Heather Blenkinsop
 Esther Clovis
 Daphne Dagnall
 Tom Dagnall
 Fabian Driver
 Mrs. Dyer
 Digby Fox
 Christabel Gellibrand
 Dr. Luke Gellibrand
 Flavia Grundy
 Beatrix Howick
 Emma Howick
 Olive Lee
 Miss Lickerish
 Isobel Mound
 Claudia Pettifer
 Graham Pettifer

Ianthe Potts
 Adam Prince
 Magdalen Raven
 Avice Shrubsole
 Martin Shrubsole
 Terry Skate
 Miss Vereker

A Glass of Blessings (1959)
 Wilfred Bason
 Prudence Bates
 Mary Beamish
 Sister Blatt
 Father Bode
 Walter ("Bill") Coleman
 Rodney Forsyth
 Sybil Forsyth
 Wilmet Forsyth
 Sir Denbigh Grote
 Archdeacon Henry Hoccleve
 Keith
 Piers Longridge
 Julian Malory
 Rockingham Napier
 Catherine Oliphant
 Augusta Prideaux
 Father Marius Ransome
 Professor Arnold Root
 Harry Talbot
 Rowena Talbot
 Father Oswald Thames

Jane and Prudence (1953)

Prudence Bates
 William Caldicote
 Flora Cleveland
 Jane Cleveland
 Nicholas Cleveland
 Miss Doggett
 Fabian Driver
 Mrs. Glaze
 Arthur Grampian
 Mildred Lathbury
 Edward Lyall
 Geoffrey Manifold
 Jessie Morrow
 Mr. Montlake
 Francis Oliver
 Canon Pritchard
 Mrs. Pritchard

Less Than Angels (1955)

Mrs. Beddoes
 Everard Bone
 Mrs. Bone

Esther Clovis
 Primrose Cutbush
 Vanessa Eaves
 Elaine
 Professor Gervase Fairfax
 Minnie Foresight
 Digby Fox
 Father Egidio Gemini
 Miss Jessop
 Jean-Pierre le Rossignol
 Alaric Lydgate
 Gertrude Lydgate
 Felix Byron Mainwaring
 Gibes Mallow
 Naomi Mallow
 Tom Mallow
 Helena Napier
 Catherine Oliphant
 Mark Penfold
 Phyllis
 Brandon Pirbright
 Melanie Pirbright
 Dierdre Swan
 Mabel Swan
 Malcolm Swan
 Father Laurence Tulliver
 Cornelia van Heep
 Dr. William Vere
 Rhoda Wellcome

No Fond Return of Love
 (1961)

Mrs. Beltane
 Paul Beltane
 Uncle Bertram
 Maurice Clive
 Viola Dace
 Aylwin Forbes
 Horatia Forbes
 Marjorie Forbes
 Neville Forbes
 Wilmet Forsyth
 Digby Fox
 Aunt Hermione
 Keith
 Laurel
 Piers Longridge
 Miss Lord
 Senhor MacBride-Pereira
 Dulcie Mainwaring
 Bill Sedge
 Mrs. Sedge
 Dierdre Swan
 Rhoda Wellcome
 Grace Williton

Quartet in Autumn (1977)

Father Bode
 Janice Brabner
 Edwin Braithwaite
 Letty Crowe
 Beth Doughty
 Father Gellibrand
 Luke Gellibrand
 Marcia Ivory
 Ken
 David Lydell
 Marjorie
 Nigel
 Norman
 Jacob Olatunde
 Mrs. Pope
 Priscilla
 Mr. Strong
 Father Oswald Thames

Some Tame Gazelle (1950)

Connie Aspinall
 Belinda Bede
 Harriet Bede
 Count Ricardo Bianco
 Edgar Donne
 Theodore Grote, Bishop of Mbawawa
 Agatha Hoccleve
 Archdeacon Henry Hoccleve
 Edith Liversidge
 Nathaniel Mold
 Nicholas Parnell

The Sweet Dove Died (1978)

Humphrey Boyce
 James Boyce
 Mrs. Caton
 Colin
 Leonora Eyre
 Miss Foxe
 Liz
 Senhor Macbride-Pereira
 Meg
 Ned
 Phoebe Sharpe

THOMAS PYNCHON*The Crying of Lot 49* (1966)

Emory Bortz
 Clayton (Bloody) Chiclitz
 Genghis Cohen
 Randolph Driblette
 Mike Fallopian
 Dr. Hilarius

Pierce Inverarity
 Stanley Koteks
 Oedipa (Oed) Maas
 Wendell (Mucho) Maas
 Metzger (Baby Igor)
 John Nefastis
 Richard Wharfinger

"Entropy" (1960)

Aubade
 Callisto
 Duke
 Krinkles
 Miriam
 Meatball Mulligan
 Pace
 Sandor Rojas
 Saul
 Vincent

Gravity's Rainbow (1973)

Seaman Bodine
 Katje (Domina Nocturna) Borgesius
 Emil (Satire) Bummer
 Clayton (Bloody) Chiclitz
 Oberst Enzian
 Margherita (Greta, Gretel) Erdmann
 Gerhardt (Der Springer) von Göll
 Gottfried
 Professor Doctor Laszlo Jamf
 Major Duane Marvy
 Roger Mexico
 Kurt Mondaugen
 Edward W. A. (Ned) Pointsman
 Franz Pökler
 Captain Geoffrey (Pirate) Prentice
 Brigadier Ernest Pudding
 Lieutenant Tyrone (Ian Scuffling, Rocketman) Slothrop
 Jessica Swanlake
 Vaslav Tchitcherine
 Geli Tripping
 Lieutenant (Captain Dominus Blicero, Major Weissmann) Weissman

V (1963)

Pig Bodine
 Clayton (Bloody) Chiclitz
 Dudley Eigenvalue, D.D.S.
 Father Fairing
 Foppl
 Evan Godolphin
 Hugh Godolphin
 Esther Harvitz
 Mélanie (La Jarretière) L'Heuremaudit

Fausto Maijstral
 Paola (Ruby) Maijstral
 Signor Rafael Mantissa
 Josephine (Fina) Mendoza
 Kurt Mondaugen
 Rachel Owlglass
 Benny Profane
 Slab
 McClintic Sphere
 Herbert Stencil
 Sidney Stencil
 V. (The Bad Priest, The lady V., Veronica Manganese, Vera Meroving, Victoria Wren)
 Lieutenant (Captain Dominus Blicero, Major Weissmann) Weissman
 The Whole Sick Crew
 Mafia Winsome

Vineland (1990)

Darryl Louise (DL) Chastain
 Frenesi Gates
 Brock Vond
 Prarie Wheeler
 Zoyd Wheeler

QIAN ZHONG-SHU*Fortress Besieged* (1947)

Fang Hong-jian
 Tang Xiao-fu
 Wang Chu-hou
 Zhao Xin-mei

FRANÇOIS RABELAIS*Gargantua and Pantagruel* (1532)

King Anarchus
 Joberlin Bridé
 Gargamelle
 Gargantua
 King Grangosier
 Holofernes
 Friar John of the Funnels
 Pantagruel
 Panurge
 Sibyl of Panzoult
 King Picrochole
 Raminagrobis
 Herr Tripa

JEAN RACINE*Britannicus* (1669)

Agrippine
 Albine

Britannicus
Burrhus
Junie
Narcisse
Néron

Phaedra (1677)

Aricia
Hippolytus
Ismene
Oenone
Panope
Phaedra
Theramenes
Theseus

ANN RADCLIFFE*The Castles of Athlin and Dunbayne (1789)*

Earl of Athlin
Edmund
Edric
James
Laura
Louisa
Malcolm
Mary
Matilda
Osbert
Patrick
(Alleyn) Philip
Robert
Count de Santmorin
Marquis de St. Clair

Gaston de Blandeville (1826)

Aaron
Lady Barbara
Gaston de Blondeville
Aveline de Bohun
Carle
Cincia
Timothy Crabbe
Eadwyn
Prince Edmund
Prince Edward
Eleanor
Queen Eleanor
Ewdwyn
Reginald de Folville
William de Fortibus
Robert de Grendon
Guy
King Henry III
Maister Henry

Earl of Huntingdon
Lady Huntingdon
Lady Isabel
Lord de Lomene
Maria
Simon de Montfort
William de Mowbray
Earl of Norfolk
Norroy
Old Man
Pierre
Prior of Saint Mary's
Richard
Mr. Simpson
Taylor
Earl of Warwick
Roger de Wesham
Harry Willoughton
Wischard
Hugh Woodreeve
Mrs. Woodreeve
Archbishop of York

The Italian (1797)

Abate
Abbess
(Sacchi) Father Ansaldo
Beatrice
Signora Bianchi
Bonamo
Count di Bruno
Ferando di Bruno (Father Schedoni)
Olivia di Bruno (Sister Olivia)
Signor Giotto
Giovanni
Inquisitor
Friar Jeronimo
Sister Margaritone
Count di Maro
Paulo
Ellena Rosalba
Spalatro
Marco Toma
Marchesa di Vivaldi
Marchese di Vivaldi
Vincentio di Vivaldi
Nicola di Zampari

The Mysteries of Udolpho (1794)

Annette
Barnardini
Monsieur Barreaux
Count Bauvillers
Madame Bearn
Signor Bertolini

Bertrand
Sir Bevys
Monsieur Bonnac
Signor Brochio
Baron de Brunne
Carlo
Caterina
Signor Cavigni
Cesario
Marchioness Champfort
Madame Cheron, later Madame Montoni
Madame Clairval
Dorina
Dorothee
Mademoiselle Feydeau
Sister Frances
Signora Herminia
Countess Lacleur
La Voisin
Signora Livona
Ludovico
Maddelina
Marco
Michael
Signor Montoni
Count Morano
Monsieur Motteville
Signor Orsino
Chevalier Du Pont
Madame Quesnel
Monsieur Quesnel
Emily St. Aubert
Madame St. Aubert
Monsieur St. Aubert
Baron de St. Foix
Chevalier St. Foix
Theresa
Laurentini di Udolpho [Sister Agnes]
Ugo
Utaldo
Chevalier Valancourt
Signor Verezzi
Blanche de Villefort
Francis Beaveau, Count de Villefort
Countess de Villefort
Henri de Villefort
Marchioness de Villeroi
Marquis de Villeroi
The Romance of the Forest (1791)
Adeline
Monsieur Amand
Monsieur Audley
Jean d'Aunoy (Louis de St. Pierre)

Francis Balliere
de Bosse
Jacques
Lafance
Madame La Luc
Arnand La Luc
Clara La Luc
Constance de La Mott
Louis de La Mott
Pierre de La Mott
Jacques Martigny
Monsieur Mauron
Henry, Marquis de Montalt
Phillippe, Marquis de Montalt
Monsieur Nemours
Peter
Theodore Peyron
Susan
Monsieur Verneuil

A Sicilian Romance (1790)

Abate
Angelo
Baptista
Louisa Bernini
Carlo
Caterina
Matilda Constanza
Henry della Campo
Marquis della Fazelli
Marquis de Lomelli
Duke de Luovo
Riccardo de Luovo
Marquis Marinelli
Marquis de Mazzini
Emilia de Mazzini
Ferdinand de Mazzini
Julia de Mazzini
Chevalier de Menon
Madame de Menon
Count Muriani
Marquis Muriani
Orlando
Paulo
Peter
Robert
Maria de Vellorno
Cornelia de Vereza
Hippolitus de Vereza
Vincent
Cavalier de Vincini

GRACILIANO RAMOS

Barren Lives (1965)
Baleia

Older boy
Younger boy
Fabiano
Policeman in Khaki
Sinha Vitória

São Bernardo (1934)

Dona Glória
Paulo Honório
Madalena
Velha Margarida
Luís Padilha
Salustiano Padilha
Ribeiro

AYN RAND

Atlas Shrugged (1957)

Orren Boyle
Francisco Domingo Carlos Andres
Sebastian (Frisco) d'Anconia
Ragnar Danneskjold
Floyd Ferris
John Galt
Wesley Mouch
Henry (Hank) Rearden
Lilian Rearden
Robert Stadler
Dagny (Slug) Taggart
James (Jim) Taggart
Eddie Willers
Ellis Wyatt

The Fountainhead (1943)

Henry Cameron
Lois Cook
Sean Xavier (Mike) Donnigan
Dominique Francon
Catherine (Katie) Halsey
Peter (Petey) Keating
Steven (Steve) Mallory
Howard (Bricktop, Red) Roark
Hopton Stoddard
Ellsworth Monkton (Elsie, Monk)
Toohey
Gail Wynand

**MARJORIE KINNAN
RAWLINGS**

The Yearling (1938)
Ezra Ezekial (Pa, Penny) Baxter
Jody Baxter
Ory (Ma) Baxter
Flag
Buck Forrester

Fodder-wing Forrester
Lem Forrester
Grandma Hutto
Oliver Hutto
Twink Weatherby

CHARLES READE

The Cloister and the Hearth (1861)

Margaret Brandt
Peter "the Magician" Brandt
Bastard of Burgundy
Catherine
Little Catherine
Princess Claelia Cesarini
Countess Charolois
Fra Colonna
Cornelis
Cul de Jatte
Denys
Elias
Erasmus
Gerard
Giles
Reicht Heynes
Fra Jerome
Lodovico
Manon
Marcia (Andrea)
Hans Memling
Luke Peterson
Duke Philip
Sybrandt
Teresa
Margaret Van Eyck
Ghysbrecht Van Swieten
Pietro Vanucci
Martin Wittenhaagen

Foul Play (1868)

Butt
Michael Donovan
Joshua Fullalove
J. Hand
Jane Holt
Captain Hiram Hudson
Michael Penfold
Robert Penfold (James Seaton, John
Hazel)
General Sir Edward Rolleston
Helen Rolleston
Nancy Rouse
Edward Undercliff
Arthur Wardlaw
John Wardlaw

Sarah Wilson
Joseph Wylie

Hard Cash (1863)
Edith Archbold
Mr. Baker
Mrs. Beresford
Frank Beverley
Peggy Black
Captain David Dodd
Edward Dodd
Julia Dodd
Lucy Fountain Dodd
Joshua Fullalove
Mr. Green
Alfred Hardie
Jane Hardie
Richard Hardie
James Maxley
Dr. Osmond
Ramgolam
Captain Roberts
Dr. Sampson
Noah Skinner (Mr. Barkington)
Vespasian
Dr. Wolf
Dr. Wycherley

It Is Never Too Late to Mend (1856)
Abner
Brutus
Carlo
Carter
Mr. Clinton
Peter Crawley
Mrs. Davies
Francis Eden
Jack Evans
George Fielding
William Fielding
Fry
Gillies
Mr. Hawes
Hodges
Jacky
Jenny
Chaplain Jones
Joseph
Mr. Lacey
Lepel
Isaac Levi
John Meadows
Mrs. Meadows
Mephistopheles
Mr. Merton

Susan Merton
Miles
Nathan
Captain O'Connor
Palmer
Tom Robinson (Lyon, Scott, Sinclair)
Jem Salisbury
Black Will
Williams
Frank Winchester
Woodcock

JOHN RECHY

City of Night (1963)
Miss Ange
Miss Destiny
Ed King
Lance O'Hara

Numbers (1967)
Tony Lewis
Sebastian Michaels
Johnny Rio
Emory Travis
Guy Young

JAMES REDFIELD

The Celestine Prophecy (1993)
James Redfield

ISHMAEL REED

The Free-Lance Pallbearers (1967)
Cipher X
Bukka (Make-um-shit) Doopeyduk
Fannie Mae
M/Neighbor
Rev. Eclair Porkchop
Elijah Raven
Harry Sam
U2 Polyglot
Judge Whimplewopper

The Last Days of Louisiana Red (1974)
Amos
Big Sally
Andy Brown
Chorus
Max Kasavubu
PaPa (Papa) LaBas
Nanny Lisa
George Kingfish Stevens
Ed Yellings
Minnie (Minnie the Moocher, Queen of
the Moochers) Yellings

Street Yellings
Wolf Yellings

Mumbo Jumbo (1972)
Berbelang
Charlotte
Abdul Hamid
Black Herman
Woodrow Wilson Jefferson
PaPa (Papa) LaBas
Biff Muscwhite
Hinckle Von Vampton
Thor Wintergreen

Yellow Back Radio Broke-Down (1969)
Drag Gibson
John Wesley Hardin
Innocent (Pope)
Zozo Labrique
Loop Garoo Kid
Skinny McCullough
Mustache Sal
Bo Shmo
Chief Showcase

CLARA REEVE

The Old English Baron (1778)
Lord Clifford
Baron Fitz-Owen
Lady Emma Fitz-Owen
Robert Fitz-Owen
William Fitz-Owen
Lord Graham
Sir Philip Harclay
Thomas Hewson
Joseph Howell
Edmund Lovel
Sir Walter Lovel
John Markham
Father Oswald
Andrew Twyford
Margery Twyford
Richard Wenlock
John Wyatt
Zadisky

Plans of Education (1792)
Louisa, Lady A—
Lord A—
Charlotte Brady
Frances Darnford
Mrs. Langston
Captain Maurice
Madame di Soranzo
Mrs. Strickland

The Progress of Romance (1785)

Abraham
Charoba
Dalica
Euphrasia
Gebirus
Hagar
Hortensius
Nurse
Sarah
Sea-goddess
Sophronia
Tods

ERICH MARIA REMARQUE*All Quiet on the Western Front* (1929)

Paul Bäumer
Joseph Behm
Detering
Gérard Duval
Corporal Himmelstoss
Kantorek
Stanislaus Katczinsky
Franz Kemmerich
Albert Kropp
Leer
Müller
Tjaden
Haie Westhus

Arch of Triumph (1945)

Durant
Haake
Kate Hegström
Joan Madou
Boris Morosow
Ravic
Veber

ALFONSO REYES

“The Dinner” (1912)

Alfonso
Amalia
Captain
Duna Magdalena

WLADYSLAW REYMONT*The Peasants* (1908)

Antek
Blacksmith
Boryna Family
Maciej Boryna
Hanka

Jagna
Lipce Family
Miller
Organist
Priest
Szymek
Teacher
Traveling Prophet

JEAN RHYS*After Leaving Mr. Mackenzie* (1931)

Mrs. Atherton
Mrs. Griffiths
Nora Griffiths
Uncle Griffiths
George Horsfield
W. Neil James
Henri Legros
Mr. Mackenzie
Julia Martin
Miss Wyatt

“The Day They Burned the Books”
(1960)

Mildred
“The Day They Burned the Books”
Narrator
Eddie Sawyer
Mr. Sawyer
Mrs. Sawyer

Good Morning Midnight (1939)

Enno Jensen
Sasha (née Sophia) Jensen
Rene
The Russian
Mr. Salvatini
Serge

“Let Them Call it Jazz” (1967)

Clarice
Selina Davis
Maurice
Mr. Sims

Postures (1928)

(U.S.A. title: *Quartet*)
Jacques Bernadet
Cairn
Simone Chardin
Esther De Solla
Edouard Hautchamp
Madame Hautchamp
Hugh Heidler
Lois Heidler

Madame Lefranc
Monsieur Lefranc
Guy Lester
Anna Nicholson
Marya (Mado) Zelli
Stephan Zelli

Voyage in the Dark (1934)

Joe Adler
Maudie Beardon
Francine
Laurie Gaynor
Vincent Jeffries
Walter Jeffries
Ethel Matthews
Anna Morgan
Hester Morgan
Uncle “Bo” Ramsay Morgan
Carol Redman

Wide Sargasso Sea (1966)

Amelie
Baptiste
Aunt Cora
Mrs. Cosway (Mrs. Mason)
Antoinette Cosway
Daniel Cosway (Boyd)
Pierre Cosway
Christophine (Josephine) Dubois
Godfrey
Mr. Luttrell
Maillotte
Mannie
Sister Marie Augustine
Mr. Mason
Richard Mason
Myra
Grace Poole
Mr. Rochester
Sass (Disastrous)
Tia

DARCY RIBEIRO*Maíra* (1976)

Alma
Anacã
Avá
Bob and Gertrude
Juca
Maíra
Micur
Mosingar
Xisto

ANNE RICE*Interview with the Vampire* (1976)

Armand
 Claudia
 Babette Freniere
 Lestat
 Louis
 Madeleine

The Tale of the Body Thief (1992)

Raglan James
 Lestat
 Louis
 David Talbot

MARK RICHARD

"Strays" (1988)

Uncle Trash

DOROTHY RICHARDSON*Backwater* (1916)(The second novel of *Pilgrimage*)

Nan Babington
 Tommy Babington
 Bennett Brodie
 Florence Broom
 Grace Broom
 Burra
 Ted Burton
 Gerald Ducayne
 Julia Doyle
 Beadie Fetherwell
 Mr. Green
 Bob Greville
 Eve Henderson
 Harriet Henderson
 Miriam Henderson
 Mr. Henderson
 Mrs. Henderson
 Sarah Henderson
 Miss Meldrum
 Mr. Parrow
 Deborah Perne
 Haddie Perne
 Jenny Perne
 Aunt Lucy Philps
 Trixie Sanderson
 Max Sonnenheim
 Charlotte Stubbs
 Margaret (Meg) Wedderburn
 Nancie Wilkie

Clear Horizon (1935)(The eleventh novel of *Pilgrimage*)

Amabel
 Dr. Ashley-Densley
 Nan Babington
 Sissie Bailey
 Lionel Cholmley
 Miriam Henderson
 Sarah Henderson
 Michael Shatov
 Hypo Wilson

Dawn's Left Hand (1931)(The tenth novel of *Pilgrimage*)

Amabel
 Dr. Ashley-Densley
 Mrs. Bailey
 Florence Broom
 Grace Broom
 Eleanor Dear
 Arnold Englehart
 Miriam Henderson
 Jan
 Mag
 Redfern
 Hypo Wilson

Deadlock (1921)(The sixth novel of *Pilgrimage*)

Mrs. Bergstein
 Lucie Declaux
 Elspeth Ducayne
 Gerald Ducayne
 Mr. Gunner
 Eve Henderson
 Harriet Henderson
 Miriam Henderson
 Lahitte
 Michael Shatov
 Dr. Veslovski

Dimple Hill (1938)(The twelfth novel of *Pilgrimage*)

Amabel
 Florence Broom
 Grace Broom
 Miriam Henderson
 Luke Mayne
 Alfred Roscorla
 Mrs. Roscorla
 Richard Roscorla
 Michael Shatov
 Miss Shillingford

Honeycomb (1917)(The third novel of *Pilgrimage*)

Joey Banks
 Bennett Brodie

Felix Corrie, Q.C.

Julia Corrie
 Sybil Corrie
 Gerald Ducayne
 Bob Greville
 Mr. Grove
 Eve Henderson
 Harriet Henderson
 Miriam Henderson
 Mr. Henderson
 Mrs. Henderson
 Sarah Henderson
 Mélie Staple-Craven
 Percy Staple-Craven
 Stokes
 Wiggerson

Interim (1919)(The fifth novel of *Pilgrimage*)

Mrs. Bailey
 Polly Bailey
 Sissie Bailey
 Antoine Bowdoin
 Florence Broom
 Grace Broom
 Eleanor Dear
 Mr. Gunner
 Mr. Hancock
 Eve Henderson
 Miriam Henderson
 Dr. Hurd
 Mr. Hurd
 Mrs. Hurd
 Jan
 Mag
 Bernard Mendizabal
 Aunt Lucy Philps
 Mr. Rodkin
 Dr. Von Heber

March Moonlight (1967)(The thirteenth novel of *Pilgrimage*)

Amabel
 Marian Brodie
 William Brodie
 Charles Ducorroy
 Olga Feodorova
 Mrs. Harcourt
 Miriam Henderson
 Sarah Henderson
 Jean
 Mr. Noble
 Rachel Mary Roscorla
 Richard Roscorla
 Michael Shatov

Oberland (1927)
(The ninth novel of *Pilgrimage*)

Daphne
Eaden
Guerini
Mrs. Harcourt
Miriam Henderson
Maud Hollebone
Harry Vereker
Zerbuchen

Pointed Roofs (1915)
(The first novel of *Pilgrimage*)

Anna
Clara Bergmann
Emma Bergmann
Minna Blum
Herr Bossenberger
Aline Ducorroy
Gertrude Goldring
Ulrica Hesse
Mr. Henderson
Mrs. Henderson
Eve Henderson
Miriam Henderson
Sarah Henderson
Jimmy (Christina)
Judy
Pastor Lahmann
Bertha Martin
Solomon Martin
Millie
Lily Pfaff
Herr Schraub
Elsa Speier
Herr Winter

Revolving Lights (1923)
(The seventh novel of *Pilgrimage*)

Eleanor Dear
Mr. Hancock
Miriam Henderson
Mr. Lintoff
Mrs. Lintoff
Edna Prout
Mr. Rodkin
Alma (Susan) Wilson
Hypo Wilson

The Trap (1925)
(The eighth novel of *Pilgrimage*)

Dr. Ashley-Densley
Florence Broom
Grace Broom
Eve

Eve Henderson
Miriam Henderson
Selina Holland
Perrance
Michael Shatov
Sheffield
Dora Taylor
George Taylor

The Tunnel (1919)
(The fourth novel of *Pilgrimage*)

Dr. Ashley-Densley
Mrs. Bailey
Eleanor Dear
Mr. Grove
Mr. Hancock
Eve Henderson
Harriet Henderson
Miriam Henderson
Jan
Mag
Mr. Leyton
Mr. Orly
Mrs. Orly
Teresa Szigmondy
Mr. Taunton
Mr. Tremayne
Alma (Susan) Wilson
Hypo Wilson

SAMUEL RICHARDSON

Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady
(1747–48)

Betty Barnes
Johnny Barton
John (“Jack”) Belford
Thomas Belton
Betsy (“Rosebud”)
Miss Betterton
Mrs. Bevis
Elias Brand
Hannah Burton
Deb Butler (Dorcas Wykes, Dorcas
Martindale)
Sir George Colmar
F. J. de la Tour
Mr. Diggs
Thomas Doleman
Sir Harry Downeton
Mrs. Fortescue
Mr. Goddard
Johanetta Golding
Mrs. Greme
Anthony Harlowe

Arabella Harlowe
Charlotte Harlowe
Clarissa (Clary) Harlowe
James Harlowe
James Harlowe (the younger)
John Harlowe
Aunt Harman
Dr. H—
Dolly Hervey
Dorothy Hervey
Charles Hickman
Annabella Howe
Polly Horton
Anna (“Nancy”) Howe
Joseph
Mrs. Knolly
Miss Lardner
Lady Betty Lawrence
Joseph Leman
Dr. Lewen
Miss Lockyer
Robert (Bob, Bobby) Lovelace
Mrs. Lovick
Mabel
Sally Martin (Mrs. Sinclair)
Patrick McDonald (M'Donald)
Mr. Melvill
Captain Mennell
Lord M—
Richard Mobray
Charlotte Montague
Martha (Patty, Patsey) Montague
Mrs. Moore
Colonel William Morden
Susan Morrison
Mr. Mullins
Judith (“Goody”) Norton
Mr. Osgood
Miss Rawlins
Mr. Rowland
Mrs. Rowland
Anne Shelburne
Mr. Singleton
John Smith
Mrs. (“Goody”) Smith
John Soberton
Roger Solmes
Mrs. Sorling
William Summers
Mr. Symmes
Thomasine (Belton)
James Tourville
Barbara (Bab) Wallis
John Walton

Alexander Wyerley

Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded (1740)

Elizabeth Andrews

John (Goodman, Goody) Andrews

Pamela Andrews (later Pamela B—)

Thomas Andrews

John Arnold

Mrs. Arthur

Polly (Mary) Barlow

Mr. Barrow

Lady Betty

Cousin Borroughs

Mrs. Brooks

William B—

William (Billy) B—

Mr. Carlton

Countess of C—

Mr. Chapman

Mrs. Chapman

Monsieur Colbrand

Mary (Polly) Darnford

Nancy Darnford

Sir Simon Darnford

Barbara, Lady Davers

Countess, Dowager of D—

Earl and Countess of D—

Mrs. Dobson

Gipsy

Sally Godfrey (Wrightson)

Sally Goodwin

Sir William G—

Sir Charles Hargrave

Mrs. Harris

Jackey (John), Lord H—

Mrs. Jervis

Mrs. Jewkes

Lady Jones

Mr. Longman

Squire Martin

Dr. M

Mr. Murray

Nan

Farmer Norton

Mr. Peters

Linconshire Robin (Mr. Robert)

Mr. Simmonds

Sir George Stuart

Sir Jacob Swynford

Mrs. Thomas

Miss Tomlins

Lady Towers

Mr. Turner (Thomasine Fuller)

Arthur Williams

Sir Charles Grandison (1753–54)

Sir John Allestree

Captain Anderson

Deb Awberry

Mrs. Awberry

Sally Awberry

James Bagenhall

Miss Barnevelt

Dr. Ambrose Bartlett

Lady Beauchamp

(Sir) Edward Beauchamp

Sir Harry Beauchamp

Hortensia Beaumont

Count of Belvedere

Mr. Bever

Bolton

Harriet Byron

Camilla

Monsieur Creutzer

Edward Danby

John Danby

Miss Danby

Mr. Danby

Dowager Countess of D.

Thomas Danby

Thomas Deane

Earl of D.

Giacomo della Porretta

Jeronymo della Porretta

Lady Clementina della Porretta

Marchesa della Porretta

Marchese della Porretta

Major Dillon

Richard Fenwick

Mr. Filmer

James Fowler

Harriet G.

Mrs. Gifford

Lord G.

Charlotte Grandison (Lady G.)

Eleanor Grandison

Everard Grandison

Lady Grandison

Sir Charles Grandison

Sir Thomas Grandison

John Greville

Emily Jervois

Laura

Caroline (Grandison), Lady L.

Lord L.

Mr. Lorimer

Mr. Lowther

Sir Christopher Lucas

Colonel Mackenzie

Lady Maffei

Miss Mansfield

Colonel Martin

Solomon Merceda

Sir Rowland Meredith

Lady Frances N.

Bishop of Nocera

Miss Obrien

Mrs. Obrien

Helen Jervois O'Hara

Major O'Hara

Mrs. Oldham

Lady Olivia

Kitty Orme

Robert Orme

Sir Hargrave Pollexfen

Archibald Reeves

Mrs. Reeves

Lord Reresby

Captain Salmonet

George Selby

Lucy Selby

Marianne Selby

Nancy Selby

Laurana Sforza

Signora Juliana Sforza

Henrietta Shirley

Lady Anne S.

Mr. Sylvester

Mr. Tolson

Mrs. Turner

Mr. Walden

Lady Betty Williams

Miss Williams

William Wilson

Lord W.

CONRAD RICHTER*The Fields* (1946)

Mistress Bartram

Achsa Lockett

Genny (Ginny) Lockett

Sayward (Saird) Lockett

Wyitt Lockett

Louie Scurrah

Jake Tench

Rosa Tench

Guerdon Wheeler

Portius Wheeler

Resolve Wheeler

The Sea of Grass (1937)

Black Hetty

Brock (Brock Chamberlain) Brewton

Colonel James B. (Jim) Brewton
 Harry (Hal) Brewton
 Lutie Cameron Brewton
 Brice Chamberlain

The Town (1950)
 Mistress Bartram
 Genny (Ginny) Lockett
 Sayward (Saird) Lockett
 Sulie Lockett
 Worth Lockett
 Wyitt Lockett
 Jake Tench
 Rosa Tench
 Chancey Wheeler
 Guerdon Wheeler
 Portius Wheeler
 Resolve Wheeler

The Trees (1940)
 Achsa Lockett
 Genny (Ginny) Lockett
 Jary Lockett
 Sayward (Saird) Lockett
 Sulie Lockett
 Worth Lockett
 Wyitt Lockett
 Louie Scurrah
 Jake Tench
 Portius Wheeler

RAINER MARIA RILKE

The Notebooks of Malte Laurids Brigge
 (1910)
 Abelone
 Malte Laurids Brigge

MARY ROBERTS RINEHART

The Circular Staircase (1908)
 Liddy Allen
 Arnold (Aubrey Wallace) Armstrong
 Fanny B. (F. B. A.) Armstrong
 Louise Armstrong
 Paul Armstrong
 John (Alex, Alexander Graham, Jack)
 Bailey
 Nina (Mattie Bliss) Carrington
 Lucy Haswell
 Gertrude Innes
 Halsey B. Innes
 Rachel (Aunt Ray) Innes
 Jamieson
 Riggs
 Thomas

Frank Walker
 Lucien Wallace
 Anne Watson

ANNE THACKERAY RITCHIE

Miss Angel (1875)
 Frederick DeHorn
 Angelica Kauffmann
 Johann Josef Kauffmann
 Sir Joshua Reynolds
 Antonio Zucchi

Mrs. Dymond (1885)
 Monsieur Caron
 Colonel Dymond
 Jo Dymond
 Susanna Dymond
 Temperance (Tempy) Dymond
 Madame du Parc
 Max du Parc

Old Kensington (1873)
 Lady Sarah Francis
 Robert Henley
 Admiral Hawtry Palmer
 Philippa Palmer
 Rhoda Parnell
 David Penfold
 Emma Penfold
 Frank Raban
 Dorothea Vanborough
 George Vanborough

The Story of Elizabeth (1863)
 Jane Dampier
 John Dampier
 Will Dampier
 Caroline Gilmour
 Elizabeth Gilmour
 Madame Jacob
 Anthony Tourneur
 Pasteur Tourneur

The Village on the Cliff (1867)
 Beamish
 Catherine Butler
 Richard Butler
 Sarah Butler
 Reine Chretien
 Madame DeTracy
 Charles Fontaine
 Toto Fontaine
 Catherine George
 Jane Williamson

JOSÉ EUSTACIO RIVERA

The Vortex (1924)
 Alicia
 Balbino
 Cónsul
 Arturo Cova
 Ramiro Estévanez
 Helí Mesa
 Clemente Silva

AUGUSTO ROA BASTOS

I, the Supreme (1974)
 Compiler
 José Gaspar Rodríguez de Francia

ALAIN ROBBE-GRILLET

Jealousy (1957)
 A. . .
 Boy
 Christiane
 Franck
Jealousy Narrator

HAROLD ROBBINS

The Carpetbaggers (1961)
 Jonas Cord, Jr.
 Jonas Cord, Sr.
 Jennie (Judy Belden, Sister M. Thomas)
 Denton
 Jo-Ann
 Geraldine Marlowe
 Harrison (Harry) Marlowe
 Rina (Katrina Osterlaag) Marlowe
 Ronald (Laddie) Marlowe
 Bernard B. (Bernie) Norman
 (Normanovitz)
 Robair
 Nevada (Max Sand) Smith
 Amos (Amos Jordan) Winthrop
 Monica Winthrop
 David (Dave, Davidele, Davy) Woolf

TOM ROBBINS

Another Roadside Attraction (1971)
 Baby Thor
 The Corpse
 Father Gutstadt
 Jesus Christ
 Nearly Normal Jimmy
 Marx Marvelous
 Mon Cul

L. Westminster (Brother Dallas, Plucky)
 Purcell III
 Amanda Ziller
 John Paul Ziller
Even Cowgirls Get the Blues (1976)
 Chink
 Countess
 Dr. Felix Dreyfus
 Julian Gitche
 Sissy Hankshaw Gitche
 Bonanza (Sally Elizabeth Jones)
 Jellybean
 Dr. Robbins
 Delores del Ruby
 Madame Zoe

**ELIZABETH MADOX
 ROBERTS**

The Great Meadow (1930)
 Daniel Boone
 Betty Hall
 Polly Brook Hall
 Thomas Hall
 Berk Jarvis
 Diony Hall (Diny) Jarvis
 Elvira Jarvis
 Evan Muir

The Time of Man (1926)
 Amanda (Mandy) Cain
 Ellen (Ellie) Chesser
 Henry Chesser
 Nellie Chesser
 Judge James Bartholomew Gowan
 Chick Kent
 Jasper Kent
 Cassie Beal MacMurtrie
 Scott MacMurtrie
 Jonas W. Prather
 Joe Trent
 Tessie West
 Luke Wimble

KENNETH ROBERTS

Arundel (1930)
 Benedict Arnold
 Guerlac
 Saved from Captivity (Cap) Huff
 Jacataqua
 Mary (Marie de Sabrevois) Mallinson
 Phoebe Marvin
 Steven (Stevie) Nason
 Natanis

Henri Guerlac de Sabrevois
 John (Ezekiel Hook) Treeworgy
Northwest Passage (1937)
 Captain Jonathan Carver
 Sir William Johnson
 Princess McNott
 Sergeant Rob't (Mac) McNott
 Ann Potter
 Nathaniel (Natty) Potter
 Elizabeth Browne Rogers
 Major Robert Rogers
 Langdon Towne

**ANNE RICHARDSON
 ROIPHE**

Up the Sandbox! (1970)
 Dr. Beineke
 Fidel Castro
 Dora Grossbart
 John
 Dr. Maria Lopez
 Elizabeth Reynolds
 Margaret Ferguson Reynolds
 Paul Reynolds
 Peter Reynolds

**FRANCISCO ROJAS
 GONZÁLEZ**

"The Medicine Man" (1971)
 Jacinta
 Jova
 Kai-Lan
 "The Medicine Man" Narrator
 Nachak'in

**FREDERICK WILLIAM
 ROLFE ("BARON CORVO")**

Hadrian the Seventh (1904)
 Iulo Carrino
 Cardinal Cortleigh
 Mrs. Crowe
 John Devine
 Prince Filiberto
 George Arthur Rose (Hadrian Vii)
 Jerry Sant
 Dr. Francis Talacryn (Bishop of
 Caerleon)
 Victor Emanuel III

O. E. RÖLVAAG

Giants in the Earth (1927)
 Per (Peder) Hansa (Holm)

Beret Holm Hansa
 Anna Marie (And-Ongen) Holm
 (Hansa)
 Ole Haldor (Olamand) Holm (Hansa)
 Store-Hans (Hans Kristian) Holm
 (Hansa)
 Peder Victorious (Permand) Holm
 Hans Olsa
 Sörine (Sörinna) Olsa
 Henry Solum
 Sam Solum
 Kjersti Tönseten
 Syvert Tönseten

Peder Victorious (1929)
 Gjermund Dahl
 Charles (Charley) Doheny
 Reverend Gabrielsen
 Ted Gilbert
 Beret Holm Hansa
 Anna Marie (And-Ongen) Holm
 (Hansa)
 Store-Hans (Hans Kristian) Holm
 (Hansa)
 Henry Percival Holm
 Peder Victorious (Permand) Holm
 Susie Doheny Holm
 Andrew Holte
 Clarabelle Mahon
 Sörine (Sörinna) Olsa
 Tambur-Ola
 Kjersti Tönseten
 Syvert Tönseten

Their Father's God (1931)
 Gjermund Dahl
 Charles (Charley) Doheny
 Beret Holm Hansa
 Anna Marie (And-Ongen) Holm
 (Hansa)
 Store-Hans (Hans Kristian) Holm
 (Hansa)
 Peder Emmanuel (Lis-Per, Patrick St.
 Olaf, Petie) Holm
 Peder Victorious (Permand) Holm
 Susie Doheny Holm
 Andrew Holte
 Nikoline Johansen
 Sörine (Sörinna) Olsa
 Tambur-Ola
 Kjersti Tönseten
 Syvert Tönseten
 Father Williams

BENJAMIN ROSENBLATT

“Zelig” (1915)
Moses
Zelig

JUDITH ROSSNER

Looking for Mr. Goodbar (1975)
Ali (Eli)
Katherine (Kitty) Dunn
Theresa (Terry, Tessie, Theresita) Dunn
Thomas Dunn
Martin Engle
Brooks Hendell
Brigid Dunn Kelly
Tony Lopanto
James Morrissey
Gary Cooper White

EDMOND ROSTAND

Cyrano de Bergerac (1897)
Le Bret
Cyrano de Bergerac
Count de Guiche
Montfleury
Christian de Neuville
Ragueneau
Roxanne

HENRY ROTH

Call It Sleep (1934)
Leo Dugovka
Luter
Reb Yidel Pankower
Albert Schearl
David (Davy) Schearl
Genya Schearl
Bertha Sternowitz

JOSEPH ROTH

Emperor’s Tomb (1938)
Joseph Branco
Franz Ferdinand Trotta
The Radetzky March (1932)
Count Chojnacki
Doctor Demart
Emperor Franz Joseph
Johann Josef Wenzel, Graf Radetzky
von Radetz
Lieutenant Taittinger
Lieutenant Carl Joseph von Trotta

PHILIP ROTH

American Pastoral (1997)
Dawn Levov
Jerry Levov
Meredith (Merry) Levov
Seymour “Swede” Levov
William (Bill) Orcutt III

The Anatomy Lesson (1983)
Milton Appel
Gloria Galanter
Jaga
Jenny
Diana Rutherford
Nathan Zuckerman

The Breast (1972)
David Alan (Dave) Kepesh
Dr. Klinger
Claire Ovington

“The Conversion of the Jews” (1959)
Rabbi Binder
Ozzie Freedman

The Counterlife (1986)
Maria
Carol Goff Zuckerman
Henry Zuckerman
Nathan Zuckerman

“Defender of the Faith” (1959)
Captain Paul Barrett
Larry Fishbein
Sheldon Grossbart
Mickey Halpern
Nathan Marx
Sergeant Thurston
Bob Wright

The Dying Animal (2001)
Consuela Castillo
David Kepesh
Kenny Kepesh
Carolyn Lyons
George O’Hearn

“Eli the Fanatic” (1959)
The “Greenie”
Eli Peck
Leo Tzoref

Exit Ghost (2007)
Amy Bellette
Richard Kliman
Jamie Logan
Nathan Zuckerman

The Ghost Writer (1979)
Amy (Anne Frank) Bellette
Emanuel Isidore (E. I., Manny) Lonoff
Hope (Hopie) Lonoff
Nathan Zuckerman

Goodbye, Columbus (1959)
Harriet Ehrlich
Luther Ferrari
Aunt Gladys
Neil Klugman
Ben Patimkin
Brenda (Bren, Buck) Patimkin
Julie Patimkin
Leo A. Patimkin
Ronald (Ron) Patimkin

The Great American Novel (1973)
Roland (Rollie) Agni
Ulysses S. (Mistah Baseball) Fairsmith
Gilbert (Gil) Gamesh
Luke (Luke the Loner) Gofannon
Michael (Mike, Mike the Mouth)
Masterson
General Douglas D. Oakhart
Word (Frederico, Smitty) Smith
Angela Whittling Trust
Robert (Bob) Yamm

The Human Stain (2000)
Louie Borrero
Faunia Farley
Les Farley
Herb Keble
Delphine Roux
Coleman Silk
Ernestine Silk
Iris Silk
Jeff and Michael Silk
Lisa and Mark Silk
Silky Silk
Nathan Zuckerman

I Married a Communist (1998)
Eve Frame
Johnny O’Day
Sylphid Pennington
Ira Ringold
Murray Ringold
Nathan Zuckerman

Letting Go (1962)
Theresa (Theresa Haug) Bigoness
Asher Buckner
Elizabeth DeWitt (Libby) Herz
Paul Herz

Sid Jaffe
 Martha Reganhart
 Fay Silberman
 Gabriel (Gabe) Wallach

Operation Shylock: A Confession (1993)
 Aharon Appelfeld
 Moishe Pipik
 Wanda Jane “Jinx” Possesski
 Philip Roth
 Louis B. Smilesburger
 George Ziad

Our Gang (1971)
 John F. (Jack) Charisma
 Billy Cupcake
 Trick E. (Tricky, Tricky D) Dixon
 Charles Curtis (Curt) Flood
 Lyin’ B. Johnson
 Erect Severehead
 Mr. What’s-his-name

The Plot Against America (2004)
 Evelyne Finkel
 Alvin Roth
 Bess Roth
 Herman Roth
 Philip Roth
 Sanford Roth
 Seldon Wishnow

Portnoy’s Complaint (1969)
 Kay (Kay-Kay, The Pumpkin) Campbell
 Alice (Legs) Dembosky
 Hannah Portnoy Feibish
 Sarah Abbott (The Pilgrim) Mautsby
 Alexander (Alex, Alex P, Breakie, Al
 Parsons, Alton Christian Peterson)
 Portnoy
 Hannah Portnoy
 Harold (Heshie) Portnoy
 Jack (Jake) Portnoy
 Sophie Ginsky (Red) Portnoy
 Mary Jane (The Monkey) Reed
 Dr. O. (Doc) Spielvogel

Sabbath’s Theater (1995)
 Drenka Balich
 Mickey (Morris) Sabbath
 Nikki Kantarakis Sabbath
 Roseanne Cavanaugh Sabbath

When She Was Good (1967)
 Lucy Nelson Bassart
 Roy Bassart
 Willard Carroll
 Blanshard Muller

Duane (Whitey) Nelson
 Lucy Nelson
 Myra Carroll Nelson
 Eleanor (Ellie) Sowerby
 Julian Sowerby

Zuckerman Unbound (1981)
 Caesara O’Shea
 Alvin Pepler
 André Schevitz
 Henry Zuckerman
 Laura Zuckerman
 Nathan Zuckerman
 Selma Zuckerman
 Victor Zuckerman

JACQUES ROUMAIN

Masters of the Dew (1944)
 Annaise
 Dorisca
 Gervilen
 Hilarion
 Sauveur Jean-Joseph
 Manuel Joseph

JEAN-JACQUES ROUSSEAU

The New Héloïse (1760)
 Lord Edward Bomston
 Claire
 Julie d’Etange
 Madame d’Etange
 Saint-Preux
 Monsieur de Wolmar

J. K. ROWLING

Harry Potter Series (1997–2008)
 Hannah Abbott
 Sirius Black
 Cho Chang
 Vincent Crabbe
 Crookshanks
 Fleur Delacour
 Cedric Diggory
 Dobby
 Albus Percival Wulfric Brian
 Dumbledore
 Dudley Dursley
 Petunia Dursley (née Evans)
 Vernon Dursley
 Gregory Goyle
 Hermione Jean Granger
 Hedwig
 Helga Hufflepuff

Angelina Johnson
 Igor Karkaroff
 Viktor Krum
 Bellatrix Lestrange (née Black)
 Neville Longbottom
 Luna Lovegood
 Remus John Lupin (nicknamed Moony)
 Draco Malfoy
 Lucius Malfoy
 Minerva McGonagall
 Merlin
 Moaning Myrtle
 Alastor “Mad-Eye” Moody
 Nagini
 Peter Pettigrew
 Harry James Potter
 James Potter
 Lily Potter (née Evans)
 Marvolo Riddle (Lord Voldemort)
 Hagrid Rubeus
 Severus Snape
 Andromeda Tonks (née Black)
 Nymphadora Tonks
 Dolores Jane Umbridge
 Lord Voldemort
 Arthur Weasley
 Charlie Weasley
 Fred Weasley
 George Weasley
 Ginevra Molly “Ginny” Weasley
 Molly Weasley (née Prewett)
 Percy Ignatius Weasley
 Ronald Billius “Ron” Weasley
 William Arthur “Bill” Weasley

SUSANNA ROWSON

Charlotte (1791)
 Emily Crayton Beauchamp
 Belcour
 Colonel Crayton
 Mr. Eldridge
 Julia Franklin
 Mademoiselle La Rue (Mrs. Crayton)
 Jack Montraville
 Charlotte Temple
 Henry Temple
 Lucy Eldridge Temple

ARUNDHATI ROY

The God of Small Things (1997)
 Ammu
 Chacko
 Estha

Baby Kochamma
 Father Mulligan
 Rahel
 Kari Saipu
 Velutha

JUAN RULFO

Pedro Páramo (1955)
 Abundio
 Toribio Aldrete
 Anita
 Damiana Cisneros
 Justina Díaz
 Eduviges Dyada
 María Dyada
 Terencio Lubianes
 Ubilado Lubianes
 Ioncencio Osorio
 Lucas Páramo
 Miguel Páramo
 Pedro Páramo
 Perseverancio
 Doloritas Preciado
 Juan Preciado
 Father Rentería
 Bartolomé San Juan
 Susana San Juan
 Fulgor Sedano
 Tartamundo
 Gerardo Trujillo
 “Talpa” (1971)
 Natalia
 Tanilo Santos
 “Talpa” Narrator

NORMAN RUSH

Mating (1991)
 Nelson Denoon

SALMAN RUSHDIE

“Chekov and Zulu” (1994)
 Chekov
 Zulu
Midnight’s Children (1981)
 Aadam Aziz
 William Methwold
 Shiva
 Saleem Sinai
 Tai
 “The Prophet’s Hair” (1994)
 Atta

Hashim
 Huma
 Mother
 The Old Woman
 Sheikh Sin

MARK RUTHERFORD (WILLIAM HALE WHITE)

The Autobiography of Mark Rutherford
 (1881)
 Miss Arbour
 Butterfly Catcher
 Ellen (Mrs. Clem) Butts
 Mr. Catfield
 James Hexton
 Mrs. Lane
 Edward Gibbon Mardon
 Mary Mardon
 Mark Rutherford
 Reuben Shapcott
 Mr. Snale
 Mrs. Snale
 Mr. Weeley
 Wollaston
 Theresa Wollaston
Catharine Furze (1893)
 Julia Arden
 Mr. Askew
 Bargeman
 Mr. Bellamy
 Mrs. Bellamy
 Robert Berdoe
 Dr. Butcher
 Mrs. Butcher
 Mr. Butterfield
 Callipus
 Jane Cardew
 Theophilus Cardew
 Mr. Carruthers
 Michael (Mike) Catchpole
 Tom Catchpole
 Mr. Chandler
 Charmides
 Charlie Colston
 Mrs. Colston
 Mr. Crook
 Mrs. Crowhurst
 Phoebe Crowhurst
 Demariste
 Mr. Eaton
 Miss Foster
 Catharine Furze
 Mr. Furze

Mrs. Furze
 Mr. Gosford
 Mr. and Mrs. Hopkins
 Mr. Humphries
 Aunt Matilda
 Mr. Nagle
 Orkid Jim
 Orkid Joe
 Adela Ponsonby
 Miss Ponsonby
 Dr. Turnbull
Clara Hopgood (1896)
 Mr. Barnes
 Mrs. Caffyn
 Baruch Cohen
 Benjamin Cohen
 Mrs. Cork
 Frederick Dennis
 Selina Fish
 Clara Hopgood
 Madge Hopgood
 Mrs. Hopgood
 Young Clara (Hopgood)
 Maria
 Mr. Marshall
 Sarah Caffyn Marshall
 Mrs. Martin
 Miss Masters
 Mazzini
 Cecilia (Cissy) Morland
 Frank Palmer
 Mr. Palmer
 Hannah Pratt
 Miss Pratt
 Mrs. Tubbs
Mark Rutherford’s Deliverance (1885)
 Clement (Clem) Butts
 Ellen (Mrs. Clem) Butts
 George Butts
 Marie Butts
 Cardinal
 Mrs. Cardinal
 Chalmers
 Richard Clark
 John
 Miss Leroy (Mrs. Butts)
 Old Leroy
 M’Kay
 Mrs. M’Kay
 Mrs. Mobbs
 Mark Rutherford
 Reuben Shapcott
 Stella

Taylor
 Mrs. Taylor
 Tom
Miriam's Schooling (1890)
 Mr. Armstrong
 Bill
 Mrs. Brooks (Tacchi)
 Mrs. Bullen
 Carry Cattle
 Elder Miss Cattle
 Mr. and Mrs. Cattle
 Mr. Cutts
 Mr. Dabb
 Mrs. Dabb
 Miss Dashwood
 Doctor
 Didymus Farrow
 Fitchew
 James
 Mrs. Joll
 George Montgomery
 Mr. Mortimer
 Andrew Tacchi
 Giacomo Tacchi
 Miriam Tacchi
 Miss Tippit
The Revolution in Tanner's Lane
 (1887)
 Fanny Allen
 George Allen
 Isaac Allen
 Mrs. Allen
 Mrs. Barton
 Thomas Bradshaw
 John Broad
 Mrs. Broad
 Priscilla Broad
 Thomas Broad
 Tryphosa Broad
 Brother Bushel
 Jean Caillaud (John Kaylow)
 Pauline Caillaud
 Mrs. Carter
 Jane Coleman
 Marie Pauline Coleman
 Zachariah Coleman
 Commissioner
 Couthon
 Dupin
 Mr. Hardy
 Mr. and Mrs. Hocking
 Legouve
 Major Maitland

Mr. Nadin
 William Ogden
 Brother Scotton
 Mr. Secretary
 Victorine
 Brother Wainwright

AKUTAGAWA RYŪNOSUKE

“In a Grove” (1922)
 Buddhist Priest
 Hōmen
 Masago
 Old Woman
 Tajōmaru
 Woodcutter
 “Rashōmon” (1915)
 Old Woman
 Servant

NAWAL EL SAADAWI

Woman at Point Zero (1979)
 Bayoumi
 Di'aa
 Fatheya
 Fawzy
 Firdaus
 Hala
 Ibrahim
 Iqbal
 Sheikh Mahmoud
 Mohammadain
 Prison Doctor
 Nawal El Saadawi
 Saadia
 Sharifa Salah el Dine
 Wafeya

ERNESTO SÁBATO

The Tunnel (1911)
 Allende
 Juan Pablo Castel
 Hunter
 María Iribarne
 Maidservant
 Mimi

VITA SACKVILLE-WEST

All Passion Spent (1931)
 Gervaise Bucktrout
 FitzGeorge
 Mr. Foljambe
 Genoux

Gosheron
 Charles Holland
 Charlotte (Carrie) Holland
 Deborah Holland
 Edith Holland
 Herbert Holland
 Kay Holland
 Lavinia Holland
 Mabel Holland
 William Holland
 Henry Lyuleph Holland, first Earl of
 Slane
 Deborah, Lady Slane

The Edwardians (1930)
 Sir Adam
 Alice
 Richard (Dicky) Ambermere
 Bassett
 Agatha Burbridge
 Lady Clementina Burbridge
 Button
 Romola Cheyne
 Duchess of D.
 Dowager Duchess
 Charlotte Grantham
 Octavia, Duchess of Hull
 Lady L.
 Lucy
 Lady O.
 Phil
 Potini
 Lady Margaret Roehampton
 Sheldon
 Dr. John Spedding
 Teresa Spedding
 Eadred Templecombe
 Mrs. Tolputt
 Harry Tremaine
 Vigeon
 Miss Wace (Wacey)
 Miss Watkins
 Lord Wensleydale
 Wickenden
 Frank Wickenden
 Jane Wickenden
 Martha Wickenden
Family History (1932)
 Leonard Anquetil
 Lesley Anquetil
 Paul Anquetil
 Bretton
 Princess Betsy Charskaya
 Martha Denman

Dr. Gregory
 Catherine Jarrold
 Dan Jarrold
 Evan Jarrold
 Evelyn Jarrold
 Geoffrey Jarrold
 Hesten Jarrold
 Ruth Jarrold
 Tommy Jarrold
 William Jarrold
 Julia Levison
 Madame Louise
 Munday
 Mrs. Munday
 Paterson
 Privett
 Mr. Rivers
 George, Earl of Roehampton
 Sylvia, Lady Roehampton
 Sebastian
 Miles Vane-Merrick
 Viola
 Mr. Wilson

MARQUIS DE SADE

Justine: Or the Misfortunes of Virtue
 (1787)
 Count de Bressac
 Marquise de Bressac
 Thérèse

CARL SAGAN

Contact (1985)
 Eleanor Arroway
 David Drumlin
 Abonneba Eda
 Sol Hadden
 Kenneth der Herr
 Palmer Joss
 Michael Kitz
 Vaily (Vagay) Gregorovich Lunacharsky
 Xi Qiaumo
 Devi Sukhavati
 Peter Valerian

ANTOINE DE SAINT-EXUPÉRY

The Little Prince (1943)
 The Baobabs
 The Businessman
 The Drunkard
 The Fox
 The Geographer

The King
 The Lamplighter
 The Little Prince
The Little Prince, Narrator
 The Rose
 The Salesclerk
 The Snake
 The Vain Man

Night Flight (1931)
 Fabien
 Mme. Fabien
 Pellerin
 Riblet
 Rivière
 Robineau
 Roblet

Southern Mail (1929)
 Jacques Bernis
 Genevieve

SAKI (HECTOR HUGH MUNRO)

Dusk (1914)
 Elderly Gentleman
 Norman Gortsby
 Young Man

 “The Open Window” (1914)
 Framton Nuttel
 Mr. Sappleton
 Mrs. Sappleton
 Vera

“Sredni Vashtar” (1911)
 Conradin
 Mrs. De Ropp
 Sredni Vashtar

The Story-Teller (1914)
 Aunt
 The Bachelor
 Cyril
 Sisters

SALARRUÉ (SALVADOR SALAZAR ARRUÉ)

“La petaca” (1933)
 Chon
 Lencho
 María
 The “Sobador”
 Tules

 “The Priest” (1933)
 The Bishop

La Chana
 La Coronada
 Mercedes
 The Priest
 Queta
 The Sexton

 “The Vessel” (1933)
 Bashuto
 Ulogio Isho
 José Pashaca
 Petrona Pulunto

 “We’re Bad” (1933)
 The Four Bandits
 Goyo Cuestas
 Goyo’s Son
 Santa Rosa’s Priest

TAYEB SALIH

Season of Migration to the North (1969)
 Hosna Bint Mahmoud
 Jean Morris
 Wad Rayyes
 Mustafa Sa’eed
Season of Migration to the North,
 Narrator

J. D. SALINGER

The Catcher in the Rye (1951)
 Robert Ackley
 Mr. Antolini
 James Castle
 Allie Caulfield
 D. B. Caulfield
 Holden Caulfield
 Phoebe Josephine Caulfield
 Jane Gallagher
 Sally Hayes
 Carl Luce
 Mrs. Morrow
 Mr. Spencer
 Ward Stradlater

 “A Perfect Day for Bananafish”
 Mrs. Carpenter
 Sybil Carpenter
 Muriel Glass
 Seymour Glass
 Sharon Lipschutz

Franny and Zooey (1961)
 Franny
 Seymour
 Zooey

MARK SALZMAN

The Soloist (1994)
 Kyung-hee Kim
 Maria-Teresa Reiter
 Reinhardt (Renne) Sundheimer
Oliver Samuels
Airport
 Oliver Samuels
 Supervisor

MARI SANDOZ

Capital City (1939)
 Abigail Allerton
 Josina Kugler Black
 Carl Halzer
 Hallie Rufer Hammond
 Asa Bruce (Coot) Harcoot
 Stephani Kolhoff
 Burt Parr
 Hamm (Rufer Hammond) Rufe
 Mollie Tyndale
 Colmar (Cobby) Welles
 Susan Colmar Welles
Miss Morissa (1955)
 Calamity Jane (Martha Jane Canary)
 Martha Jane Canary
 Edward Elton (Ed, Eddie) Ellis
 Morissa Kirk Ellis
 Morissa (Issy) Kirk
 Tris Polk
 Jack (Jackie) Thomas
 Robin Thomas
Slogum House (1937)
 René Dumur
 Butch (Butch Braley) Haber
 Leo Platt
 Annette and Cellie Slogum
 Cash Slogum
 Fannie Slogum
 Haber (Hab) Slogum
 Libby Slogum
 Regula Haber (Gulla) Slogum
 Ruedy Slogum
 Ward Slogum
The Tom-Walker (1947)
 Senator Boyd Potter
 Milton (Milty) Stone (I)
 Milton Stone (Ii)
 Hazel Stone
 Hiram Stone
 Lucinda Martin (Lucie) Stone

Martin (Marty) Stone
 Penny Turner Stone
 Sarah Stone

GEORGE SANTAYANA

The Last Puritan (1935)
 Harriet Bumstead Alden
 Nathaniel Alden
 Oliver Alden
 Peter Alden
 Dr. Bumstead
 Austin Darnley
 James (Jim, Lord Jim) Darnley
 Rose Darnley
 Letitia (Letty) Lamb
 Caroline (Mrs. Erasmus Van de Weyer)
 Van de Weyer
 Edith Van de Weyer
 Mario (Marius, Vanny) Van de Weyer
 Caleb Wetherbee

HELEN HOOVEN SANTMYER

“. . . *And Ladies of the Club*” (1982)
 Eliza Ballard
 Mary Ballard
 Elsa Rausch Evans
 Anne Alexander Gordon
 John (“Dock”) Gordon
 Johnny Gordon
 Ludwig Rausch
 Sarah (Sally) Cochran Rausch
Herbs and Apples (1925)
 Jack Devlin
 Frances Higginson
 Alice McIntyre
 Sue
 Derrick Thornton
 Dr. Dick Thornton
 Reneltje (Nell) Thornton
 Edith (Edy) Townsend
 Madeleine Van Leyden

JOSÉ SARAMAGO

All the Names (1997)
 Senhor José
 The Registrar
 The Unknown Woman
Baltasar and Blimunda (1982)
 Fray Bartolomeu
 Blimunda
 King João V
 Queen Maria Ana Josefa

Domenico Scarlatti
 Baltasar Sete-Sóis

Blindness (1995)
 Boy with the Squint
 The Doctor’s Wife
 The Dog of Tears
 Girl with the Dark Glasses
 Man with the Black Eye Patch
 The Ophthalmologist
 The Ophthalmologist’s Wife

The Double (2003)
 Tertuliano Máximo Afonso
 António Claro
 Helena Claro
 Maria da Paz

WILLIAM SAROYAN

“Citizens of the Third Grade” (1938)
 Miss Gavitt
 Cain and Abel Jefferson
 Tom Lucca
 “The Daring Young Man on the Flying
 Trapeze” (1934)
 Lady at Employment Agency
 Mollica
 The Writer
The Human Comedy (1943)
 Mr. Byfield
 Lionel Cabot
 Tobey George
 August (Auggie) Gottlieb
 William (Willie) Grogan
 Miss Hicks
 Homer Macauley
 Marcus Macauley
 Ulysses Macauley
 Rosalie Simms-Peabody
 Thomas (Tom) Spangler
 “The Peasant” (1943)
 Arshag Dombalian
 Farmers
 Sarkis Khatchadourian
 Priest
 “Secrets in Alexandria” (1936)
 David Bommer
 Hooker
 Ruth McVary
JEAN-PAUL SARTRE
The Flies (1943)
 Aegistheus

Argives
 Idiot Boy
 Clytemnestra
 Electra
 Flies (Furies)
 High Priest
 Jupiter
 Orestes
 Soldiers
 Tutor
 “Intimacy” (1949)
 Henri
 Lulu
 Pierre
 Rivette
Nausea (1938)
 M. Achille
 Anny
 Dr. Rogé
 Marquis de Rollebon
 Antoine Roquentin
 The Self-Taught Man

No Exit (1944)
 Estelle
 Garcin
 Inez
 The Valet

“The Wall” (1939)
 Belgian
 Concha
 Garcia
 Ramon Gris
 Pablo Ibbieta
 Juan Mirbal
 Pedro
 Tom Steinbock

DOROTHY L. SAYERS

Clouds of Witness (1926)
 Freddie Arbuthnot
 Sir Impey Biggs
 Denis Cathcart
 Lydia Cathcart
 Helen, Duchess of Denver
 Gerald, Duke of Denver
 George Goyles
 Grimethorpe
 Mrs. Grimethorpe
 Mr. Murbles
 Charles Parker
 Cornelius Van Humperdinck

Simone Vonderaa
 Lady Mary Wimsey
 Lord Peter Wimsey
 Sir Wigmore Wrinching
Gaudy Night (1935)
 Dr. Margaret Baring
 Miss Barton
 Miss Cattermole
 Miss de Vine
 Miss Hillyard
 Jakes
 Mrs. Jakes
 Miss Lydgate
 Miss Newland
 Padgett
 Reggie Pomfret
 Arthur Robinson
 Gerald Wimsey, Lord Saint-George
 Harriet Vane
 Annie Robinson/Wilson
 Lord Peter Wimsey

Have His Carcase (1932)
 Mr. Antoine
 Mervyn Bunter
 Mr. Endicott
 Leila Garland
 Paul Alexis Goldschmidt
 Salcome (Sally) Hardy
 Alfred Morecambe (aliases: William
 Bright, Simpson)
 Mrs. Morecambe
 Perkins
 Esdras Pollock
 Robert Templeton
 Inspector Umpelty
 Harriet Vane
 Flora Weldon
 Henry Weldon (alias Haviland Martin)
 Lord Peter Wimsey

*The Nine Tailors: Changes Rung on an
 Old Theme in Two Short Touches and
 Two Full Peals* (1934)
 Superintendent Blundell
 Elsie Bryant
 Mervyn Bunter
 Nobby Cranton
 Jeff Deacon
 Mr. Donnington
 Mrs. Gates
 Jack Godfrey
 Harry Gotobed
 Joe Hinkins

Hezekiah Lavender
 Suzanne Legros
 Potty Peake
 Walter Pratt
 James Thoday
 Mary Russell Deacon Thoday
 William Thoday
 Hilary Thorpe
 Sir Charles Thorpe
 Sir Henry Thorpe
 Agnes Venables
 Theodore Venables
 Mrs. Wilbraham
 Ezra Wilderspin
 Lord Peter Wimsey
Strong Poison (1930)
 Freddy Arbuthnot
 Sir Impey Biggs
 Philip Boyes
 Mervyn Bunter
 Alexandra Climpson
 Mr. Crofts
 Lucy, Dowager Duchess of Denver
 Helen, Duchess of Denver
 Gerald, Duke of Denver
 Rachel Levy
 Sir James Lubbock
 Sylvia Marriott
 Joan Murchison
 Charles Parker
 Mrs. Pettican
 Marjorie Phelps
 Eiluned Price
 Bill Rumm
 Norman Urquhart
 Harriet Vane
 Ryland Vaughan
 Hannah Westlock
 Rosanna Wrayburn (Cremorna
 Garden)
 Lady Mary Wimsey
 Lord Peter Wimsey
Unnatural Death (1927)
 (U.S.A. title: *The Dawson Pedigree*)
 Mervyn Bunter
 Dr. Edward Carr
 Alexandra Climpson
 Ben Cobling
 Evelyn Gotobed Cropper
 Agatha Dawson
 Hallelujah Dawson
 Vera Findlater
 Nurse Forbes

Bertha Gotobed
 Sir James Lubbock
 Mr. Murbles
 Charles Parker
 Nurse Philliter
 J. F. Trigg
 Clara Whittaker
 Mary Whittaker
 Lord Peter Wimsey

The Unpleasantness at the Bellona Club
 (1928)

Mervyn Bunter
 Ann Dorland
 Felicity, Lady Dormer
 Captain George Fentiman
 General Fentiman
 Major Robert Fentiman
 Sheila Fentiman
 Sir James Lubbock
 Mr. Murbles
 Charles Parker
 Dr. Walter Penberthy
 Marjorie Phelps
 Naomi Rushworth
 Wetheridge
 Lord Peter Wimsey

Whose Body? (1923)

Freddy Arbuthnot
 Mervyn Bunter
 Thomas Crimphlam
 Lucy, Dowager Duchess of Denver
 Sir Julian Freke
 Gladys Horrocks
 Christine Ford, Lady Levy
 Rachel Levy
 Sir Reuben Levy
 John P. Mulligan
 Charles Parker
 Inspector Sugg
 Alfred Thipps
 Mrs. Thipps
 Lord Peter Wimsey

STEVEN SAYLOR

Arms of Nemesis (1992)
 Metro

Catalina's Riddle (1993)
 Catiline
 Lucius Claudius
 Diana ("Gordiana")
 Pompey

"The Finder" (1997)
 Pompey
 Sulla
 Tiro

A Mist of Prophecies (2002)
 Cassandra
 Pompey

A Murder on the Appian Way (1996)
 Belbo
 Davus
 Pompey

Roman Blood (1991)
 Bethesda
 Cicero
 Eco
 Gordianus

FRIEDRICH SCHILLER

Mary Stuart (1801)
 William Cecil, Lord Burleigh
 Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester
 Elizabeth I
 Hanna Kennedy
 Mortimer
 Amias Paulet
 Mary Stuart
 George Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury

The Robbers (1781)
 Amalia von Edelreich
 Hermann
 Maximilian, Count Moor
 Franz Moor
 Karl Moor
 The Robbers
 Spiegelberg

ARTHUR SCHNITZLER

Fräulein Else (1924)
 Herr von Dorsday
 Fräulein Else
 Else T.

Leutnant Gustl (1900)
 Leutnant Gustl

BUDD SCHULBERG

The Disenchanted (1950)
 Professor Connolly
 Professor Crofts
 Douglas Halliday
 Jere Halliday

Manley Halliday
 Al Harper
 Ann (Annie) Loeb
 Victor Milgrim
 Hank Osborne
 Shep Stearns
 Jere Wilder-Halliday

What Makes Sammy Run (1941)
 Julian Blumberg
 Sheik Dugan
 Sidney Fineman
 Sammy (Sammele Glickstein) Glick
 Israel Glickstein
 Rosalie Goldbaum
 Harrington
 Laurette Harrington
 Al Manheim
 Billie Rand
 Larry Ross
 Rita Royce
 Kit Sargent

GEORGE S. SCHUYLER

Black No More (1931)
 Dr. Shakespeare Agamemnon Beard
 Madame Sisseretta (Mrs. Sari Blandine)
 Blandish
 Bunny Brown
 Dr. Samuel Buggerie
 Dr. Junius (Doc) Crookman
 Max (Matthew [Matt] Fisher, William
 Small) Disher
 Helen Givens
 Reverend Henry Givens
 Rev. Alex McPhule
 William Small

LYNNE SHARON SCHWARTZ

Leaving Brooklyn (1989)
 Audrey
 Jeffrey

SANDRA SCOFIELD

Beyond Deserving (1991)
 Bertie Angstrom
 Annabel
 Carmen
 Christine
 Clare
 Mary Courter
 Uncle Dayton
 Carter Fisher

Evelyn Fisher
 Geneva Fisher
 Gulsvig "Fish" Fisher
 Juliette Fisher
 Katie Fisher
 Michael Fisher
 Michael "Gully" Fisher
 Rhea Fisher
 Ursula "Ursie" Fisher
 Ruby Hammond
 Jake ("Kneebone")
 James
 Jeff
 Joel
 Joyce
 June
 Carol Lee
 Maureen
 Austin Melroy
 Prudence
 Richie
 Rochelle
 Sky
 Winston

PAUL SCOTT

The Day of the Scorpion (1968)
 (The second novel of *The Raj Quartet*)
 Sir Ahmed Ali Gaffus Kasim Bahadur
 Captain Edward (Teddie) Arthur David
 Bingham
 Dmitri Bronowsky
 Lili, Lady Chatterjee
 Captain Kevin Coley
 Major Arthur Grace
 Fenny Grace
 Mohammed Ali Kasim
 Sayed Kasim
 Han Kumar
 Colonel John Layton
 Mabel Layton
 Mildred Layton
 Sarah Layton
 Susan Layton
 Ethel, Lady Manners
 Parvati Manners
 Ronald Merrick
 Minnie
 Arthur Peplow
 Captain Nigel Rowan
 Captain Samuels
 Lucy Smalley
 "Tusker" Smalley

A Division of the Spoils (1975)
 (The fourth novel of *The Raj Quartet*)
 Sir Ahmed Ali Gaffus Kasim Bahadur
 Barbara Batchelor
 Dmitri Bronowsky
 Lili, Lady Chatterjee
 Fenny Grace
 Major Arthur Grace
 Ahmed Kasim
 Mohamed Ali Kasim
 Colonel John Layton
 Mildred Layton
 Sarah Layton
 Susan Layton
 Ethel, Lady Manners
 Parvati Manners
 Ronald Merrick
 Guy Perron
 Captain Purvis
 Lucy Smalley
 "Tusker" Smalley

The Jewel in the Crown (1966)
 (The first novel of *The Raj Quartet*)
 Sir Ahmed Ali Gaffus Kasim Bahadur
 Dmitri Bronowsky
 Lili, Lady Chatterjee
 Edwina Crane
 Harm Kumar
 Colin Lindsey
 Sister Ludmila
 Daphne Manners
 Ethel, Lady Manners
 Parvati Manners
 Ronald Merrick
 Shalini Gupta Sen
 Connie White
 Robin White

Staying On (1977)
 Stephen Ambedkar
 Frank Bhoolabhoy
 Lila Bhoolabhoy
 Ibrahim
 Joseph
 Minnie
 Dr. Mitra
 Father Sebastian
 Mr. Thomas
 Susy Williams

The Towers of Silence (1971)
 (The third novel of *The Raj Quartet*)
 Ashok
 Aziz

Sir Ahmed Ali Gaffus Kasim Bahadur
 Barbara Batchelor
 Dmitri Bronowsky
 Lili, Lady Chatterjee
 Major Jimmy Clark
 Captain Keven Coley
 Fenny Grace
 Major Arthur Grace
 Mohammed Ali Kasim
 Sayed Kasim
 Colonel John Layton
 Mabel Layton
 Mildred Layton
 Sarah Layton
 Susan Layton
 Ethel, Lady Manners
 Parvati Manners
 Edgar Maybrick
 Arthur Peplow
 Clarissa Peplow
 Lucy Smalley
 "Tusker" Smalley

SARAH SCOTT

A Description of Millenium Hall (1762)
 Mr. Alworth
 Mrs. Alworth
 Mr. d'Avora
 Lady Brumpton
 Mr. Hintman
 Lady Mary Jones
 Edward Lambton
 Lady Lambton
 Mr. Lamont
 Louisa Mancel
 Mrs. Maynard
 Miss Melman
 Lady Melvyn
 Miss Melvyn (Mrs. Morgan)
 Sir Charles Melvyn
 Mr. Morgan
 Susanna Morgan
 Lady Emilia Reynolds
 Harriot Selvyn
 Mr. Selvyn
 Lady Sheerness
 Lord Robert St. George
 Mrs. Thornby
 Harriot Trentham

The History of Cornelia (1750)
 Bernardo
 Cornaro
 Cornelia

Madame De Garré
 Mademoiselle De Garré
 Julia
 Madame De La Roche
 Henrietta De La Roche
 Lucinda De La Roche
 Madame De Limon
 Monsieur De Limon
 Madame Du Maine
 Maria
 Madame Miteau
 Moullant
 Octavio
 Monsieur De Rhie
 Mr. De Rone
 Sylvia
 Monsieur De Vaux

SIR WALTER SCOTT

The Abbot (1820)
 Lord Arbroath
 John Auchtermuchty
 Mary Avenel
 Boniface (Father Blinkhoolie)
 Lilius Bradbourne
 Bridget
 Captain Cuthbert Clutterbuck of
 Kennaquhair
 Sheriff of Cumberland
 Dan of the Howlet-Hirst
 Saunders Darlet
 Diamond
 George Douglas
 Jasper Dryfesdale
 Father Eustace
 Lady Mary Fleming
 Edward Glendinning (Ambrosius)
 Halbert Glendinning
 Magdalen Graeme (Mother Nichneven)
 Roland Graeme
 Elias Henderson
 Lord Herries
 Hyndman
 Keltic
 Kirkaldy, Laird of Grange
 Ralph Leslie
 Lord Lindesay
 Margaret Erskine, Lady of Lochleven
 Sir William Douglas, Lord of Lochleven
 Dr. Luke Lundin
 Mary Stuart, Queen Mary of Scotland
 Sir Robert Melville
 James Douglas, Earl of Morton

James Stuart, Earl of Murray
 Father Nicholas
 Peter
 Father Philip
 Prior of Dundrennan Abbey
 Rosabelle
 Lord William Ruthven
 Catherine Seyton
 Henry Seyton
 Lord George Seyton
 Toby Telford
 Henry Warden
 Jasper Wingate
 Michael Wing-the-Wind
 Wolf
 Adam Woodcock

Anne of Geierstein (1829)
 Arnold Biederman
 Rudiger Biederman
 Sigismund Biederman
 Charles, Duke of Burgundy
 Count de Campo-Basso
 Colvin
 Albert, Count of Geierstein
 Anne of Geierstein
 Archibald von Hagenbach
 Margaret of Anjou
 John Mengs
 René
 Rudolph of Donnerhugel
 Ital Schreckenwald
 Stephen Steinernherz
 Thiebault
 Ferrand de Vaudemont
 Annette Veilchen
 Arthur de Vere (Philipson)
 John de Vere (Philipson)

The Antiquary (1816)
 Mr. Blattergowl
 Jacob Caxon
 Herman Dousterswivel
 Major Neville, Lord Geraldin [William
 Lovel]
 William, Earl of Glenallan
 Mrs. Hadoway
 Lesley
 Bailie Littlejohn
 Mackitchinson
 Mrs. Macleuchar
 Mrs. Mailsetter
 Hector M'Intyre
 Maria M'Intyre
 Elspeth Mucklebackit

Maggie Mucklebackit
 Saunders Mucklebackit
 (Steenie) Mucklebackit
 Edie Ochiltree
 Griselda (Grizzel) Oldenbuck
 Jonathan (Oldbuck) Oldenbuck
 Jenny Rintherout
 Lieutenant Daniel Taffril
 Martin Waldeck
 Isabel Wardour
 Reginald Gamelyn Wardour
 Sir Arthur Wardour

The Betrothed (1825)
 Benedictine Abbess
 Father Aldrovand
 Amelot
 Archbishop Baldwin
 Eveline Berenger
 Sir Raymond Berenger
 Cadwallon (Renault Vidal)
 Caradoc of Menwygent
 Randal de Lacy
 Sir Damian de Lacy
 Sir Hugo de Lacy
 Lady Ermengarde
 Rose Flammock
 Wilkin Flammock
 Dame Gillian
 Philip Guarine
 Gwenwyn
 King Henry II
 Prince John
 Jorworth
 Guy Monthermer
 Dennis Morolt
 Prince Richard (Plantagenet)
 Raoul

The Black Dwarf (1816)
 Annapple
 Grace Armstrong
 Auld Baldie the Shepherd
 Laird of Broken-girth-flow
 Brown Man of the Moors
 Davie of Stenhouse
 Dickie of the Dingle
 Dixon
 Patrick Earnscliff
 Annot Elliot
 Halbert (Hobbie of the Heughfoot)
 Elliot
 Harry Elliot
 Jean Elliot
 John Elliot

- Lilius Elliot
 Mrs. Elliot
 Charlie Foster of Tinning Beck (Charlie Cheat-the-Woodie)
 Mrs. Graeme
 Willie Graeme (The Red Reiver of Westburnflat)
 Dr. Hobbler
 Lucy Ilderton
 Nancy Ilderton
 Sir Frederick Langley
 Ralph Mareschal
 Sir Edward Mauley (Elshender the Recluse, The Black Dwarf, Canny Elshie, The Wise-Wight of Muckles-tane Moor)
 Hugh Ratcliffe
 John Rewcastle
 Simon of Hackburn
 Isabella Vere
 Richard Vere
 William Willieson
The Bride of Lammermoor (1819)
 Marquis of A—
 Colonel Sholto Douglas Ashton
 Henry Ashton
 Margaret Douglas, Lady Ashton
 Lucy Ashton
 Sir William Ashton
 Babie
 Caleb Balderson
 Peter Bide-the-Bent
 Lady Bittlebrains
 Lord Bittlebrains
 Lady Blekensop
 Captain Craigengelt
 Davie Dingwall
 Giles
 Guilbert Girder
 Mrs. Girder
 Ailsie Gourlay
 Alice Grey (Blind Alice)
 Frank Hayston, Laird of Bucklaw
 Luckie Lightbody
 Lockard
 Saunders Moonshine
 Johnnie Mortsheugh
 Mysie
 Norman
 Paralytic Sibyl
 Mrs. Patullo
 Edgar Ravenswood
 Lord Allan Ravenswood
- Lord Turntippet
 Captain Westerho
 Will
 Bob Wilson
 Annie Winnie
Castle Dangerous (1832)
 Anthony
 Bend-the-Bow
 Lady Augusta de Berkely (Augustine)
 Bertram
 Bishop of Glasgow
 Charles Dickson
 Thomas Dickson
 Sir James Douglas (The Black Douglas, The Knight of the Tomb)
 Sir Malcolm Fleming
 Gilbert Greenleaf
 Fabian Harbothel
 Lady Margaret de Hautlieu (Sister Ursula)
 Jerome
 Sir Meredith
 Sir Philip de Montenay
 Earl of Pembroke
 Lazarus Powheid
 Michael Turnbull
 Sir Aymer de Valence
 Sir John de Walton
Count Robert of Paris (1832)
 Michael Agelastes (Elephas, The Elephant)
 Knight of Aspramonte
 Lady of Aspramonte
 Astarte
 Count Baldwin
 Bertha (Agatha)
 Bohemond
 Countess Brenhilda
 Nicephorus Briennius
 Michael Cantacuzene
 Stephanos Castor
 Anna Comnena
 Alexius Comnenus
 Corydon
 Demetrius
 Diogenes
 Douban
 Edric
 Engelbrecht
 Ernest of Otranto
 Godfrey
 Grand Domestic
 Harpax
- Hereward the Saxon
 Empress Irene
 Ismail the Infidel
 Lascaris
 The Logothe
 Lysimachus
 Marcian
 Narse
 Nicanor (Protospathaire)
 Osmund
 Peter the Hermit
 Phaortes
 Raymond of Toulouse
 Count Robert of Paris
 Sebastes of Mitylene
 The Sebastocrator (Protosebastos)
 Sylvanus
 Tancred, Prince of Otranto
 Achilles Tatius
 Toxartis
 Zedekias Ursel
 Hugh the Great, Count of Vermandois
 Vexhelia
 Violante (The Muse)
 Zosimus
The Fair Maid of Perth (1828)
 Duke of Albany (Robert Stewart)
 Bonthron
 Sir Patrick Charteris
 Father Clement (Clement Blair)
 Conachar (Ian Eachin, Hector MacIan)
 Archibald, Earl of Douglas
 Marjory Douglas
 Henbane Dwining
 Catherine (Katie) Glover
 Simon Glover
 Louise
 Magdalen (Maudie) Proudpute
 Oliver Proudpute
 Sir John Ramorny
 King Robert Iii (John Stewart)
 Duke of Rothsay (David Stewart, Prince of Scotland)
 Henry Gow Smith
 Stephen Smotherwell
 Torquil
The Fortunes of Nigel (1822)
 De Beaujeu
 George (Steenie) Villiers, Duke of Buckingham
 Prince Charles
 John Christie
 Nelly Christie

- Captain Colepepper (Peppercull)
 Malcolm, Lord Dalgarno
 Nigel Olifaunt, Lord Glenvarloch
 George (Jingling Geordie) Heriot
 Judith Heriot
 Lady Hermione
 Duke Jacob Hildebrod
 Earl of Huntinglen
 King James I
 Laurie Linklater
 Reginald Lowestoffe
 Sir Mungo Malagrowthier
 Richie Monoplies
 Mona Paula
 David Ramsay
 Margaret Ramsay
 Andrew Skurliewhitter
 Benjamin Suddlechop
 Ursula Suddlechop
 Trapbois
 Martha Trapbois
 Francis Tunstall
 Jenkin (Jin Vin) Vincent
Guy Mannering (1815)
 Mrs. Allan
 Archer
 Godfrey Bertram, Laird of Ellangowan
 Henry (Harry) Bertram (Captain Vanbest Brown)
 Lewis Bertram
 Lucy Bertram
 Margaret Bertram
 Mrs. Godfrey Bertram
 Lieutenant Vanbest Brown
 Jock O'Dawson Cleuch
 Cockburn
 Captain Delaserre
 Ailie Dinmont
 Dandie Dinmont
 Driver
 Dudley
 Jamie Duff
 Duple
 Mr. Erskine
 Gabriel Faa
 John Featherhead
 Janet (Jenny) Gibson
 Guilbert Glossin
 Dirk Hatteraick (Jans Janson)
 Charles Hazzelwood
 Sir Robert Hazzelwood
 Godfrey Bertram Hewit
 Joe Hodges
 Jock Jabos
 Slounging Jock
 Johnstone
 Peggie Johnstone
 William Johnstone
 Francis Kennedy
 Sir Thomas Kittlecourt
 Janet Lightoheel
 William Lilly
 Mrs. MacCandlish
 Mr. MacCasquil of Drumquag
 David MacGuffog
 Mrs. MacGuffog
 Mr. MacMorlan
 Mrs. MacMorlan
 Colonel Guy Mannering
 Julia Mannering
 Sophie Wellwood Mannering
 Matilda Marchmont
 Meg Merriles
 Arthur Mervyn
 Mrs. Mervyn
 Mortlock
 Tib Mumps
 Paulus Plydell
 William Pritchard
 Peter Protocol
 Mr. Quid
 Mrs. Rebecca
 Dominie Abel Sampson
 Soles
 Dick Spur'em
 Wasp
 John Wilson
The Heart of Midlothian (1818)
 John Archibald
 Duchess of Argyle
 Archibald, Duke of Argyle
 John, Duke of Argyle
 Annapple Bailzou
 Janet Balchristie
 Mrs. Bickerton
 David Butler
 Donald Butler
 Euphemia Butler
 Judith Butler
 Reuben Butler
 Stephen Butler (Bible Butler, Stephen Scripture)
 Queen Caroline
 Mrs. Dabby
 David (Douce Davie) Deans
 Euphemia (Effie) Deans (Lady Staunton)
 Jeanie Deans
 Rebecca Deans
 Donacha dhu na Dunaigh (Black Duncan the Mischievous)
 Young Laird of Dumbiedikes
 Duncan of Knockdunder
 Mr. Fairbrother
 Archdeacon Fleming
 King George II
 Mrs. Glass
 Miss Grizel
 Mrs. Howder
 Tom Laurence (Tom Tuck, Tyburn-Tom)
 Frank Levitt
 Mr. Lindsay
 Colonel Magle
 Meg Murdockson
 Mr. Novit
 Peter Plumdamas
 John Porteous
 James (Daddie Rat) Ratcliffe
 Bartoline Saddletree
 Mrs. Saddletree
 Gideon Sharpitlaw
 George Staunton (Geordie Robertson, Gentle George)
 Mr. Staunton
 Gaffer Tramp
 Whackbairn
 The Whistler
 Madge Wildfire
 Andrew (Handy Dandi) Wilson
Ivanhoe (1820)
 Allan-a-Dale
 Athelstane the Unready
 Aymer
 Lucas Beaumanoir
 Nathan Ben Israel
 Brian de Bois-Guilbert
 Maurice de Bracy
 Cedric the Saxon of Rotherwood
 Lady Alicia Fitzurse
 Waldemar Fitzurse
 Sir Reginald Front-de-Boeuf
 Gurth
 Hubert
 Isaac of York
 Wilfred of Ivanhoe (Desdichado)
 Prince John
 Albert Malvoisin

- Sir Philip Malvoisin
 Conrade Mont-Fitchit
 Rebecca
 King Richard (Plantagenet, Cour de Leon, The Black Knight, Le Noir Fainéant, Knight of the Fetterlock)
 Robin Hood (Locksley)
 Lady Rowena
 Friar Tuck
 Ulrica (Urfried)
 Wamba
 Wolfram
- Kenilworth* (1821)
 Demetrius Alasco (Dr. Doboobie)
 Sir Nicolaus Blount
 Amy Robsart Dudley
 Queen Elizabeth
 Anthony Foster
 Janet Foster
 Laurence Goldthred
 Giles Gosling
 Erasmus Holiday
 Michael Lambourne
 Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester
 Michael Mumbalzen
 Walter Raleigh
 Sir Hugh Robsart
 William Shakespeare
 Richard Sludge (Dickie, Dickon, Flibbertigibbet)
 Wayland Smith
 Thomas Ratcliffe, Earl of Sussex
 Edmund Tressilian
 Richard Varney
- A Legend of Montrose* (1819)
 Earl of Antrim
 Marquis of Argyle [Murdoch Campbell, Gillespie Grumach, M'Callum More]
 General Baillie
 Lord Burleigh
 Lady Campbell
 Sir Duncan Campbell [Knight of Ardenvoehr, Knight of Auchenbreck]
 Dugald Dalgetty of Drumthwacket
 Evan Dhu of Lochiel (Lochiel)
 Donald
 Lord Elcho
 Chief of Glengarry [M'Dougal of Lorne]
 Graneangowl
 Gustavus
 Gustavus Adolphus, Prince of Sweden
 Sir Christopher Hall
- Colonel Hay
 Marquis of Huntley
 John of Moidart
 Kenneth
 Keppoch
 Sir Ludovich Leslie
 Lorimier
 Loyalty's Reward
 Annot Lyle
 Randal MacEagh
 Allan M'Aulay
 Angus M'Aulay [Laird of Darnlinvarach]
 Alister (Alexander) M'Donnell [Colkitto]
 Earl of Menteith
 M'llduy
 Sir Hector M'Lean
 Marquis of Montrose [James Graham, Anderson]
 Vich Alister More
 Sir Giles Musgrave
 M'Vourigh
 Neal
 Earl of Seaforth
 Elias Strachen
 Hannah Strachen
 Sir John Urrie
 Dr. Wiseheart
- The Monastery* (1820)
 Julian Avenel
 Lady Alice Avenel
 Mary Avenel
 Bailie
 Stawarth Bolton
 Boniface (Father Blinkhoolie)
 Sergeant Britton
 Catherine
 Christie of the Glint Hill
 Captain Cuthbert Clutterbuck of Kennaquhair
 Dan of the Howlet-hirst
 Father Eustace
 Sir John Foster
 Edward Glendinning (Ambrosius)
 Elspeth Glendinning
 Halbert Glendinning
 Hob Happer
 Mysie Happer
 Sir George Heron
 Hilarius
 Jasper
 The Kitchner
- The Landlord of the Glead's Nest
 Louis
 James Douglas, Earl of Morton
 James Stuart, Earl of Murray
 Father Nicholas
 Peter
 Father Philip
 Sir Piercie Shafton (The Knight of Wilverton)
 Shagram
 Martin Tacket
 Tibbie Tacket
 Henry Warden
 White Lady
 Widow
- Old Mortality* (1816)
 John Balfour [Burley]
 Edith Bellenden
 Lady Margaret Bellenden
 Major Miles Bellenden
 Niel Blane
 Martha Buskbody
 General Thomas Dalzell
 Jenny Dennison
 William Maxwell, Lord Evandale
 Colonel Grahame (Grahame of Claverhouse, Claverhouse, Viscount Dundee)
 Cornet Richard Grahame
 Harrison
 Cutty Headrigg
 Mause Headrigg
 Sergeant Inglis
 Gabriel Kettledrummle
 Ephraim Macbriar
 Bessie Maclure
 Duke of Monmouth
 Henry Morton
 Ralph Morton
 Habakkuk Mucklewrath
 Basil Olifant
 Robert Paterson
 Mr. Pattieson
 Peter Poundtext
 Francis Stewart, Sergeant Bothwell
 Alison Wilson
- Pevevil of the Peak* (1822)
 Colonel Blood
 Alice Bridgenorth
 Major Ralph Bridgenorth
 Charles Villiers, second Duke of Buckingham
 King Charles II

- Chiffinch (Will Smith)
Edward Christian (Ganlesse, Simon Canter)
William Christian
Deborah Debbitch
Charlotte de la Tremouille, Countess of Derby
Philip, Earl of Derby
Dr. Dummerar
Mistress Ellesmere
Sir Geoffrey Hudson
Titus Oates
Duke of Ormond
Lance Outram
Julian Peveril
Margaret Stanley, Lady Peveril
Sir Geoffrey Peveril
Roger Raine
Scroggs
Nehemiah Solsgrace
Charles Topham
Zarah (Fenella)
- The Pirate* (1822)
Margery Bimbister
John Bunce (Frederick Altamont)
Captain Clement Cleveland (Clement Vaughan)
Tom Derrick
Tronda Dronsdaughter
Sweyn Erickson
Euphane Fea
Dick Fletcher
Captain Geoff
Lady Glowrowrum
Clara Groatsetter
Maddie Groatsetter
Claud Halcro
Hawkins
Mordaunt Mertoun
Neil Rolandson
Lawrence Scholey
Bryce Snailsfoot
Nick Strumpfer (Pacolet)
Mrs. Swertha
George Torfe
Brenda Troil
Magnus Troil
Minna Troil
Norna Troil (Norna of the Fitfulhead, Ulla Troil)
Basil Vaughan (Mertoun)
Captain Weatherport
Barbara Yellowley
Triptolemus Yellowley
- Quentin Durward* (1823)
Abbess of Ursuline Convent
Andrew
Princess Anne, Lady of Beaujeau
Andrew Arnot
Cardinal John Balue
Nikkel Blok
Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy
Count de Campo-Basso
Charlot
Philip des Comines
Countess de Crèvecoeur
Count Philip de Crèvecoeur
Lord Crawford
Lady Hameline de Croye
Lady Isabelle (Jacqueline) de Croye
Archie Cunningham
Count de Dunois
Quentin Durward
Carl Eberson
Peterkin Geislaer
Hans Glover
Johnny Guthrie
Bertrand Guyot
Claus Hammerlein
Conrade Horst
Baron d' Hymbercourt
Isabelle of Bourbon
Princess Joan
Klepper
William de La Marck (Wild Boar of Ardennes)
Ludovic Lesly (Le Balaféré)
Tristan L'Hermite
Lindesay
Louis Xi, King of France
Prince Louis of Bourbon, Bishop of Liège
Marthon (Rizpah)
Galeotti Martivalle
Hayraddin Maugrabin (Rouge Sanglier)
Zamet Maugrabin
Oliver (Oliver Le Dain)
Duke of Orleans
Gertrude (Trudchen) Pavilion
Hermann Pavilion
Mabel Pavilion ("Mother Mabel")
Petit-André
Toison d'Or
Trois-Eschelles
Tiel Wetzweiler, Le Glorieux
- Redgauntlet* (1824)
General Colin Campbell
- Little Benjie Coltherd
Father Joe Crackenthorp
William Crosbie
Antony (Nanty) Ewart
Nicholas Faggot
Alan Fairford
Alexander (Saunders) Fairford
Squire Foxley
Joshua Geddes
Rachel Geddes
Pater Maxwell of Summertrees (Pate-in-Peril)
Cristal Nixon
Peter Peebles
Edward Hugh Redgauntlet (Mr. Herries of Birrenswork, Laird of the Lakes)
Lilias Redgauntlet
Sir Arthur Redgauntlet (Darsie Latimer)
Sir Robert Redgauntlet
Steenie Steenson
Wandering Willie Steenson
Charles Edward Stewart (Father Buonaventure)
James Wilkinson
- Rob Roy* (1817)
Alaster
Allan
MacCallum More, Duke of Argyle
Angus Breck
Corporal Cramp
Curate
Dougal
Clement Dubourg
Monsieur Dubourg
Ewan of Brigglands
Exciseman
Andrew Fairservice
Luckie Flyter
Major Duncan Galbraith
Ane Hammorgaw
Squire Inglewood
Inverashalloch
Allan Iverach
Nicol Jarvie (Baillie Jarvie)
Joseph Jobson
Mr. Latherum
Jeanie MacAlpine
Eachin MacAnaleister
Mr. MacFin
Hamish (James) MacGregor
Helen MacGregor (Helen Campbell)

- Rob Roy MacGregor (Robert Campbell,
Robert the Red)
Pate Macready
Mr. MacVittie
Martha
Mattie
Mixit
Duke of Montrose
Mr. Morris
Christopher Neilson
Francis (Frank) Osbaldistone
Sir Hildebrand Osbaldistone
John Osbaldistone
Perceival (Percy) Osbaldistone
Rashleigh Osbaldistone
Richard (Dickon) Osbaldistone
Thornclyff (Thornie) Osbaldistone
Wilfred Osbaldistone
William Osbaldistone
Joseph Owen
Mr. Quitam
Mabel Rickets
Archie (Gaffer) Rutledge
Ned Shafton
Captain Stanchells
Squire Standish
Anthony Syddall
Captain Thornton
Mr. Touthope
Mr. Tresham
Will Tresham
Bailie Trumbull
Mr. Twineall
Diana (Die) Vernon
Sir Frederick Vernon (Viscount Beau-
champ, Father Vaughn)
Mr. Waldlaw
Ambrose Wingfield
Lancie Wingfield
Jack Winterfield
- St. Ronan's Well* (1824)
Mr. Bindloose
Sir Bingo Binks
Mrs. Blower
Rachel Bonnyrigg
Valentine Bulmer
Josiah Cargill
Simon Chatterly
Meg Dods
Hannah Irwin (Annie Heggie)
Captain Henry Jekyl
Captain Hector MacTurk
Saunders Meiklewham
- Michael Meredith
Clara Mowbray
John Mowbray
Lady Penelope Penfeather
Dr. Quentin Quakleben
Solmes
Peregrine Scrogie Touchwood
Nelly Trotter
Francis Tyrrel
Mr. Winterblossom
- The Surgeon's Daughter* (1827)
Barak El Hadgi
Chrystal Croftangery
Mr. Esdale
Kate Fairscribe
Mr. Fairscribe
Father Goodriche
Dr. Gideon Gray
Jean Gray
Marion (Menie) Gray
Dr. Adam Hartley
Tom Hillary
Prince Hyder Ali Khan Bahauder
(Scheik Hali)
Bet Jamieson
Mr. Lawford
Lieutenant-Colonel of Fort St. George
Laird of Louponheight
Mr. M'Fittoch
Richard (Dick) Middlemas
Matthias de Monçada
Zilia de Monçada (Middlemas,
Witherington)
Adela Montreville (Queen of Sheba)
Bramin Paupiah
Captain Seelencoper
Luckie Simson
Sadhu Sing
Prince Tippoo Saib
Peg Tomson
Richard Tresham (Middlemas, General
Witherington)
Winter
- The Talisman* (1825)
Giles de Amaury
Queen Berengaria
Blondel of Nesle
Lady Calista of Mountfaçon
Thomas de Multon (Thomas de Vaux,
Lord of Gilsland)
Guenevra
- David, Earl of Huntington and Prince
Royal of Scotland (Sir Kenneth,
Knight of the Couchant Leopard)
Archduke Leopold, Grand Duke of
Austria
Conrade, Marquis of Montserrat
Alberick Mortemar (Theodorick of
Engaddi)
Nectabanus
King Philip
Lady Edith Plantagenet
King Richard (Plantagenet, Coeur de
Lion)
Saladin (Ilderim, Hakim Adonbec)
Jonas Schwanker
Strauchan
- Waverly* (1815)
Alice Bean Lean
Donald Bean Lean
Callum Beg
Lady Emily Blandeville
Bodach Glas
Gosmo Comyne Bradwardine
Malcolm Bradwardine of Inch-Grabbit
Rose Bradwardine
Prince Charles (Stuart)
Mr. Clippurse
Duncan Duroch
Mr. Falconer
Widow Flockhart
Colonel Gardiner
David (Davie) Gellatley
Old Janet Gellatley
King George II
Gifted Gilfillan Habakkuk
Humphrey Houghton
Jacob Jopson
Evan Dhu Maccombich
Fergus MacIvor
Flora MacIvor
Luckie Macleary
Duncan Macwheeble
Major Melville
Mr. Morton
John Mucklewrath
Mrs. Mucklewrath
Madam Nosebag
Mr. Pembroke
Mr. Rubrick
Spontoon
Frank Stanley
Cecilia (Cissy) Subbs
Colonel Philip Talbot

Edward Waverly
 Rachel Waverly
 Richard Waverly
 Sir Everard Waverly
 Captain Wogan

Woodstock (1826)
 Joshua Bletson
 King Charles II (Charles Stewart, Louis
 Kerneguy)
 Oliver Cromwell
 Colonel Desborough
 Colonel Markham Everard
 General Harrison
 Nehemiah Holdenough
 Joceline Joliffe
 Alice Lee
 Colonel Albert Lee
 Sir Henry Lee
 Phoebe Mayflower
 Gilbert Pearson
 Dr. Joseph Albany Rochecliffe
 Joseph Tomkins (Philip Hazeldine)
 Roger Wildrake

ALICE SEBOLD

The Lovely Bones (2002)
 Clarissa
 Ruth Connors
 Len Fenerman
 George Harvey
 Holly
 Abigail Salmon
 Buckley Salmon
 Jack Salmon
 Lindsey Salmon
 Susie Salmon
 Ray Singh

**CATHARINE MARIA
 SEDGWICK**

Hope Leslie (1827)
 Everell Fletcher
 William Fletcher
 Sir Philip Gardiner
 Faith Leslie
 Hope Leslie
 Magawisca
 Mononotto
 Nelema
 Oneco
 Rosa (Roslin)

ERICH SEGAL

Love Story (1970)
 Jennifer Cavilleri (Jenny) Barrett
 Oliver (Old Stonyface) Barrett III
 Oliver (Ollie) Barrett IV
 Philip (Phil) Cavilleri
 Ray Stratton

Oliver's Story (1977)
 Oliver (Old Stonyface) Barrett III
 Oliver (Ollie) Barrett IV
 Marcie Binnendale
 Philip (Phil) Cavilleri
 Marcie Binnendale Nash
 Stephen (Steve) Simpson

ANNA SEGHERS

The Seventh Cross (1942)
 Ernst
 Fahrenheit
 Georg
 Leni
 Doctor Löwenstein
 Paul
 Wallau

HUBERT SELBY, JR.

Last Exit to Brooklyn (1964)
 Harry Black
 George (Georgette) Hanson
 Mike Kelly
 Regina
 Sal
 Tralala
 Vincent (Vincennti, Vinnie)

OUSMANE SEMBÈNE

God's Bits of Wood (1960)
 Ad'jibid'ji
 Ibrahima Bakayoko
 Penda
 Ramatoulaye
 Mame Sofi

FAKIR MOHAN SENAPATI

"The Postmaster" (1945)
 Gopal's Servant
 Gopal Singh
 Hari Singh
 Singh's Postmaster

"The Brideprice" (nd)
 Binodia

The Bridegroom's Messengers
 The Bridesgroom's Party
 Lachhman Das
 Madhavi
 Malati
 Madha Mohanty
 Mohanty's Relatives
 Balaram Nayak
 Padi
 Pari Parida
 Pipers
 Bishu Rath
 Scamp
 Urchins

MARY LEE SETTLE

Blood Tie (1978)
 Turget Bay
 Captain of the Gendarmes
 Ariadne Hanim
 Melek Hanim
 Minci Hanim (Monkey)
 Horst
 Basil de Montfort
 Durust Osman
 Hatije Hanim Osman
 Huseyin Osman
 Frank Proctor
 Jamie Stewart
 Lisa Stewart
 Timur
 Kemal Young

Know Nothing (1960)
 Stuart Brandon
 Lawyer Carver
 Maury Carver
 Preston Carver
 Johnny Catlett
 Leah Cutwright Catlett
 Lewis Catlett
 Mamie Brandon Catlett
 Peregrine Lacey Catlett
 Sara Lacey (Mrs. Lewis Catlett) Catlett
 Cuffee
 Jim
 Brandon Kregg
 Crawford (Fish) Kregg
 Dr. Noah Kregg
 Lacey Kregg
 Melinda Lacey Kregg
 Brandon Lacey
 Peregrine Lacey
 Sally Crawford (Sal) Lacey

Sally Sawyer (Sal) Lacey
 Loady
 Maria (Rachel)
 Reverend Charles McAndrews
 Gideon McKarkle
 Jeb McKarkle
 Mr. McKarkle
 Minna
 Napoleon
 Dan Neill
 James Peregrine Neill
 Lydia Catlett (Liddy, Liddy Boo) Neill
 Annie Brandon O'Neill (Neill)
 Big Dan O'Neill (Neill)
 Little Dan O'Neill.
 Molly O'Neill
 Teeny O'Neill
 Rachel
 Squire (Josiah Devotion, Charles
 Edward Montmorency) Raglan
 Wellington Smythe
 Cornelius Stuart
 Lancelot Stuart
 Telemachus
 Tig
 Toey
O Beulah Land (1956)
 Baucis
 Backwater Brandon
 Ralph Burton
 Mother Carver
 Ezekiel (Zeke) Catlett
 Hannah Bridewell Catlett
 Jeremiah Catlett
 Rebecca (Becky) Catlett
 Sara Lacey (Mrs. Ezekiel Catlett) Catlett
 Ensign Peregrine Cockburn
 Mister Corey
 Brandon Crawford
 Doggo Cutwright
 Jacob Cutwright
 Maggie Cutwright
 Christopher Gist
 Colonel (Sir Peter) Halkett
 Azariah Keel
 Moses Kregg
 Sanhedron Kregg
 Jonathan (Johnny) Lacey
 Montague Crawford Bacchus Lacey
 Peregrine Lacey
 Spotteswood Lewis
 Joe Little Fox
 Lydia (Lyddy)

Mrs. Stacy McAndrews Mason
 Ben McKarkle
 Solomon McKarkle
 Tad McKarkle
 Herr Mittelburger
 Mary Martha O'Keefe
 Captain Robert Orme
 Jarcey Pentacost
 Philemon
 Tom Preston
 Squire (Josiah Devotion, Charles
 Edward Montmorency) Raglan
 Taylor Sawyer
 Shirley
 Jamie Stuart
 Ted
 Witcikti (the Bald Eagle)
Prisons (1973)
 Baxter
 John (Johnny) Candoe
 Charity
 Corporal Jonathan (Johnny) Church
 Oliver (Ironsides) Cromwell
 Cornet Henry (Harry) Denne
 William (Little Will) Dogood
 Sir Thomas (Black Tom) Fairfax
 Nell Lacy
 Peregrine Lacy
 Sir Valentine Lacy
 Lazarus
 Robbie Lokyar
 Gideon MacKarkle
 Laodocious Martin
 William (Pinky) Panck
 Will Pentacost
 Thankful Perkins
 Colonel Rainsborough
 John Roper
 Simeon Roper
 Francis White

MICHAEL SHAARA

The Killer Angels (1974)
 Lewis (Lew, Lo) Armistead
 John Buford
 Joshua Lawrence Chamberlain
 Richard (Dick, Baldy) Ewell
 Arthur Lyon Fremantle
 Richard Brooke (Dick) Garnett
 Winfield Scott Hancock
 Ambrose Powell Hill
 Robert Edward Lee
 James (Old Pete Dutchman) Longstreet

George Gordon Meade
 George Pickett
 John Reynolds
 J. E. B. (Jeb) Stuart

PETER SHAFFER

Equus (1973)
 Harry Dalton
 Martin Dysart
 Jill Mason
 Alan Strang
 Dora Strang
 Frank Strang
 Hester Salomon

WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

Antony and Cleopatra (1606)
 Agrippa
 Antony (Mark Antony)
 Canidius
 Charmian
 Cleopatra
 Dolabella
 Enobarbus (Domitius Enobarbus)
 Eros
 Iras
 Lepidus (Marcus Aemilius Lepidus)
 Menas
 Octavia
 Octavian (Octavius Caesar)
 Pompey (Sextus Pompeius)
 Scarus
 Soothsayer
 Ventidius
As You Like It (1599)
 Adam
 Aliena
 Amiens
 Audrey
 Le Beau
 Celia
 Charles
 Corin
 Dennis
 Duke Frederick
 Ganymede
 Jaques
 Sir Oliver Mar-text
 Oliver
 Orlando
 Phebe
 Rosalind

Duke Senior	Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March	Malcolm
Silvius	Lady Elizabeth (Kate) Percy	Three Witches
Touchstone	Mistress Quickly	<i>Measure for Measure</i> (ca. 1603)
William	Earl of Westmoreland	Lord Angelo
<i>Coriolanus</i> (1605–08)	<i>Henry IV, Part Two</i> (1597)	Barnadine
Menenius Agrippa	Lord Chief Justice	Claudio
Tullus Aufidius	Sir John Falstaff	The Duke
Junius Brutus	Lord Hastings	Elbow
Cominius	King Henry IV	Escalus
Titus Lartius	Henry, Prince of Wales	Isabella
Caius Martius (Coriolanus)	John of Lancaster	Juliet
Young Martius	Lord Thomas Mowbray	Lucio
Menenius	Earl of Northumberland	Mariana
Valeria	Lady Elizabeth (Kate) Percy	Mistress Overdone
Sicinius Velutus	Justice Shallow	Pompey
Virgilia	Mistress Quickly	Provost
Volumnia	Earl of Westmoreland	<i>The Merchant of Venice</i> (ca. 1596)
<i>Cymbeline</i> (ca. 1609)	<i>Henry V</i> (1600)	Antonio
Arviragus	Charles VI	Bassanio
Belarius	The Dauphin	Lancelot Gobbo
Caius Lucius	Henry V	Gratiano
Cloten	Princess Katharine	Jessica
Cornelius	Montjoy	Lorenzo
Cymbeline	Edward Plantagenet, Duke of York	Nerissa
Guiderius	<i>Julius Caesar</i> (1601)	Portia
Iachimo	Marcus Antonius	Shylock
Imogen	Marcus Brutus	<i>A Midsummer Night's Dream</i> (ca. 1595)
Philario	Julius Caesar	Nick Bottom
Pisanio	Calpurnia	Demetrius
Posthumus Leonatus	Caius Cassius	Egeus
Queen	Portia	Francis Flute
<i>Hamlet</i> (1602)	<i>King Lear</i> (1605)	Helena
Claudius	Albany	Hermia
Fortinbras	Cordelia	Hippolyta
Gertrude	Cornwall	Lysander
Ghost	Edgar	Oberon
Guildenstern	Edmund	Philostrate
Hamlet	Fool	Puck
Horatio	Gloucester	Peter Quince
Laertes	Goneril	Tom Snout
Marcellus	Kent	Snug
Ophelia	King Lear	Robin Starveling
Osric	Oswald	Theseus
Polonius	Regan	Titania
Rosencrantz	<i>Macbeth</i> (1606)	<i>Much Ado About Nothing</i> (1598)
<i>Henry IV, Part One</i> (1596)	Banquo	Antonio
Sir Walter Blunt	Duncan	Beatrice
Sir John Falstaff	Fleance	Benedick
King Henry the IV	Macbeth	Claudio
Henry, Prince of Wales	Lady Macbeth	Dogberry
Hotspur, Henry Percy	Macduff	Hero
John of Lancaster		Don John

Leonato	The Duke of Buckingham	Antonio
Don Pedro	Sir William Catesby	Ariel
Verges	George, Duke of Clarence	Caliban
<i>Othello</i> (1604)	Edward IV	Ferdinand
Bianca	Edward, Prince of Wales	Gonzalo
Brabantio	Richard II	Miranda
Cassio	Lord Hastings	Prospero
Desdemona	Queen Elizabeth Woodville	Sebastian
Emilia	Queen Margaret	Stephano
Iago	Richard, Duke of York	Sycorax
Othello	Lord Stanley	Trinculo
Roderigo	Henry Tudor, Earl of Richmond	<i>Titus Andronicus</i> (1598)
<i>Pericles (Pericles, Prince of Tyre)</i> (ca. 1607)	<i>Romeo and Juliet</i> (ca. 1595)	Aaron
Antiochus	Benvolio	Titus Andronicus
Antiochus's Daughter	Lady Capulet	Bassianus
Bawd	Lord Capulet	Chiron
Bolt	Prince Escalus	Demetrius
Cerimon	Juliet	Lavinia
Cleon	Friar Laurence	Marcus
Dionyza	Mercutio	Saturninus
Helicanus	Lady Montague	Tamora
John Gower	Lord Montague	<i>Twelfth Night</i> (1601–02)
Leonine	Nurse	Sir Andrew Aguecheek
Lychorida	County Paris	Antonio
Lysimachus	Romeo	Sir Toby Belch
Marina	Tybalt	Feste
Pander	<i>The Taming of the Shrew</i> (1592)	Malvolio
Pericles	Bartholomew/The Page	Maria
Simonides	Bianca	Lady Olivia
Thaisa	Biondello	Orsino
Thaliart	Curtis	Sebastian
<i>The Rape of Lucrece</i> (1594)	Gremio	Viola
Junius Brutus	Grumio	<i>The Winter's Tale</i> (1611)
Collatine	Haberdasher	Antigonus
Lucrece	Hortensio	Autolycus
Tarquin (Sextus Tarquinius)	Hostess	Camillo
<i>Richard II</i> (ca. 1595)	Joseph	Cleomenes
Duke of Aumerle, Edmund	Katherina (Kate)	Clown
Thomas Berkeley, Fifth Baron	The Lord	Dion
Henry Bolingbroke, Duke of Hereford, son of John of Gaunt	Lucentio	Florizel
John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster	Baptista Minola	Hermione
Thomas Mowbray	Nathaniel	Leontes
Earl of Northumberland	Nicholas	Mamillius
Richard II	Pedant	Old Shepherd
Sir Stephen Scroop	Peter	Paulina
Edmund Langley, Duke of York	Petruchio	Perdita
<i>Richard III</i> (ca. 1593)	Phillip	Polixenes
Lady Anne	Christopher Sly	GEORGE BERNARD SHAW
Henry Bolingbroke	Tailor	<i>Arms and the Man</i> (1894)
	Tranio	Captain Bluntschli
	Widow	Louka
	<i>The Tempest</i> (1610–11)	
	Alonso	

Nicola
 Catherine Petkoff
 Major Paul Petkoff
 Raina Petkoff
 Sergius Saranoff

Major Barbara (1905)
 Mrs. Baines
 Bilton
 Adolphus Cusins
 Jenny Hill
 Charles Lomax
 Rummy Mitchens
 Morrison
 Andrew Undershaft
 Barbara Undershaft
 Lady Britomart Undershaft
 Sarah Undershaft
 Stephen Undershaft
 Bill Walker

Man and Superman (1905)
 The Anarchist
 The Chief
 Hector Malone
 Mr. Malone
 Mendoza
 Roebuck Ramsden
 Susan Ramsden
 Octavius Robinson
 Violet Robinson
 Rachel Rosetree
 Straker
 Jack Turner
 A. B. Walkly
 Ann Whitefield
 Mrs. Whitefield
 Rhoda Whitefield

Mrs. Warren's Profession
 (1893)
 Sir George Crofts
 Frank Gardner
 Reverend Samuel Gardner
 Mr. Praed
 Mrs. Warren
 Vivie Warren

Pygmalion (1912)
 Eliza Doolittle
 Mr. Doolittle
 Mrs. Higgins
 Prof. Higgins
 Mrs. Pearce
 Colonel Pickering

IRWIN SHAW

“The Eighty-Yard Run”
 (1983)

Christian Darl
 Alfred Diederich
 Cathal Flaherty
 Packard
 Rosenberg
 Louise Tucker

The Young Lions (1948)

Noah Ackerman
 Johnny Burnecker
 Christian Diestl
 Gretchen Hardenburg
 Lieutenant Hardenburg
 Hope Plowman
 Laura Whitacre
 Michael Whitacre

HANAN AL-SHAYKH

Beirut Blues (1992)

Asmahan
 Hanan
 Billie Holiday
 Jawad
 Naser

“The Persian Carpet” (1983)

Ilya
 Maryam
 “The Persian Carpet” Narrator

The Story of Zahra (1980)

Ahmed
 Fatmé
 Hashem
 Ibrahim
 Majed
 Malek
 Sami
 Soumaya
 Zahra

CHARLES M. SHELDON

In His Steps (1899)

Rev. Calvin Bruce
 Jasper Chase
 President Donald Marsh
 Henry Maxwell
 Edward Norman
 Rollin Page
 Virginia Page
 Alexander Powers

Felicia Sterling
 Rachel Winslow

SIDNEY SHELDON

Bloodline (1977)

Alec Nichols
 Vivian Nichols
 Elizabeth Roffe
 Sam Roffe
 Rhys Williams

Master of the Game (1982)

Alexandra Blackwell
 David Blackwell
 Eve Blackwell
 Kate Blackwell
 Tony Blackwell
 Jamie McGregor

Memories of Midnight (1990)

Constantin Demiris
 Melina Demiris
 Catherine Douglas
 Tony Rizzoli

Rage of Angels (1980)

Kenneth Bailey
 Robert DiSilva
 Michael Moretti
 Jennifer Parker
 Adam Warner

MARY SHELLEY

Falkner (1837)

Mrs. Baker
 Mr. Carter
 Sophia, Lady Cecil
 Lord Cecil
 Mr. Colville
 Captain John (Rupert) Falkner
 Miss Jervis
 Alithea Rivers Neville
 Gerald Neville
 Sir Boyvill Neville
 James Osborne
 Edwin Raby
 Elizabeth Raby
 Mrs. Raby
 Captain Rivers
 Mrs. Rivers
 Vasili

Frankenstein; or, The Modern Prometheus (1818)

Henry Clerval

- De Lacey
 Agatha De Lacey
 Felix De Lacey
 Alphonse Frankenstein
 Caroline Beaufort Frankenstein
 Ernest Frankenstein
 Frankenstein's being
 Victor Frankenstein
 William Frankenstein
 Mr. Kirwin
 Mr. Krempe
 Elizabeth Lavenza
 Justine Moritz
 Madame Moritz
 Safie
 M. Waldman
 Captain Robert Walton
- The Last Man* (1826)
 Adrian
 Albert
 Clara
 Evelyn
 Idris
 Juliet
 Martha
 Lucy Martin
 Merrival
 Perdita
 Lord Raymond
 Ryland
 Lionel Verney
 Countess of Windsor
 Evadne Zaimi
- Valperga* (1823)
 Euthanasia dei Adimari
 Lauretta dei Adimari
 Messer Antonio dei Adimari
 Alderigo
 Castruccio Castracani dei Antelminelli
 Ruggieri dei Antelminelli
 Sir Ethelbert Atawel
 Beatrice (Prophetess of Ferrara, Ancilla Dei)
 Bindo (Albinois)
 Francesco Bondelmonti
 Castiglione
 Ranieri della Faggiuola
 Ugucione della Faggiuola
 Messer Tadeo della Ventura
 Edward of Caernarvon (King Edward II)
 Ludovico de Fondi
 Piers Gavaston
 Arrigo de Guinigi
- Francesco de Guinigi
 Leodino de Guinigi
 Emperor Henry
 Padre Lanfranco
 Magfreda
 Madonna Marchesana, Viscountess di Malvezzi
 Fior de Mandragola
 Marco
 Bishop Marsilio of Ferrara
 Vanni Mordecastelli
 Benedetto Pepi (Benedetto the Rich)
 King Phillip le Bel
 Cavaliere Pagana Quartezzani
 Orlando Quartezzani
 Ugo Quartezzani
 King Robert of Naples
 Alberto Scoto
 Battista Tripalda
 Galleazo Visconti
 Matteo Visconti
 Wilhemina of Bohemia
- PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY**
- St. Irvyne* (1811)
 Cavigni
 Olympia della Anzasca
 Fitzeustace
 Ginotti (Frederic de Nempere)
 Megalena de Metastasio
 Chevalier Mountfort
 Eloise de St. Irvyne
 Wolfstein
- Zastroui* (1810)
 Countess Julia
 Matilda di Laurentini
 Verezzi
 Zastrozzi
 Ferdinand Zeilnitz
- SAM SHEPARD**
- States of Shock* (1991)
 Colonel
 Glory Bee
 Stubbs
 White Man and White Woman
- FRANCES SHERIDAN**
- The History of Nourjahad*
 (1767)
 Cadiga
- Hasem
 Mandana
 Nourjahad
 Nourmahal
 Schemzeddin (Cozro, Schemerzad)
 Zamgrad
- Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph* (1761)
 Catherine Sidney Bidulph Arnold
 [Sidney Bidulph]
 Cecilia Arnold
 Dolly Arnold
 Mr. Arnold
 Widow Arnold
 Mr. Atkins
 Lady Bidulph
 Lady Sarah Bidulph
 Sir George Bidulph
 William Blow
 Miss Bond
 Mr. Bond
 Miss Burchell (Miss B., Mrs. Jefferis, Mrs. Faulkland)
 Cecilia
 Ellen
 Orlando Faulkland
 Orlando Jefferis Faulkland
 Frank
 Mr. Gerrarde
 Mrs. Gerrarde
 Lady Grimston
 Miss Grimston
 Frederick Hildy
 Mr. Lamb
 Mrs. Lamb
 Harry Main
 Mr. Main
 Patty Main
 Mr. Pinnick
 Monsieur Pivet
 Miss Price
 Mr. Price
 Rachel
 Master Sayers
 Mrs. Sayers
 Major Smyth
 Mrs. Vere
 Lady V—
 Lord V—
 Lord V— (the younger)
 Miss Ware
 Mr. Ware
 Mr. Ware (the younger)
 Edward Warner

FRANCES SHERWOOD

Vindication (1993)
 Agnes
 Mr. Andrews
 Annie
 Mary Frances Bishop
 Mr. Bishop
 Catherine Blake
 William Blake
 Fanny Blood
 Rebecca “Jelly” Christie
 Thomas Christie
 Cook
 Mrs. Dawson
 Dr. George Fordyce
 Henry Fuseli
 Sophia Fuseli
 William Godwin
 Gilbert Imlay
 Joseph Johnson
 Lady Kingsborough
 Richard Kingsborough
 William Kingsborough
 Lars
 Marguerite
 Mrs. Mason
 Mrs. McCamb
 John Opie
 Thomas “Tom” Paine
 Dr. Richard Price
 Mrs. Price
 Mary Wollstonecraft Godwin
 Shelley
 Percy Shelley
 Hugh Skyes
 Mr. Smith
 Charles Wollstonecraft
 Edward Wollstonecraft
 Edward Wollstonecraft, Sr.
 Eliza Wollstonecraft
 Everina Wollstonecraft
 Fanny Wollstonecraft
 Mary Wollstonecraft
 Mrs. Wollstonecraft
 Ned Wollstonecraft

CAROL SHIELDS

The Stone Diaries (1993)
 Alice Flett
 Barker Flett
 Clarentine Flett
 Magnus Flett
 Cuyler Goodwill

Daisy Goodwill
 Mercy Goodwill

LADY MURASAKI SHIKIBU

The Tale of Genji (ca. 1000–08)
 Princess Aoi
 The Emperor
 Fujitsubo
 Prince Genji
 Kiritsubo
 Lady Koriden
 Murasaki
 Utsusemi
 Yūgao

ANN ALLEN SHOCKLEY

Loving Her (1974)
 Terrence (Terry) Bluvad
 Fran Brown
 Denise Davis
 Jerome Lee Davis
 Renay Davis
 Jean Gail
 Mr. Herald
 Vance Kenton
 Phil Millard
 Pearl Sims
 Edith Stilling

MIKHAIL SHOLOKHOV

The Don Flows Home to the Sea (1933)
 Aksinia
 Daria
 Fomin
 Koshevoi
 Eugene Listnitsky
 Gregor Melekhov
 Piotra Melekhov
 Natalia
 Olga
 Red Army
 Stepan
 Stockman
 White Army
 “The Fate of a Man” (1955)
 Anatoly
 Kryzhnev
 Müller
 Andrei Sokolov
 Irina Sokolov
 Vanya

“The Food Commissar” (1926)
 Elder Bodyagin
 Ignat Bodyagin
 Teslenko

Quiet Flows the Don (1941)
 Aksinia
 Stepan Astakhov
 Grigory Melekhov
 Natalya
 Red Army

J. HENRY SHORTHOUSE

John Inglesant, A Romance (1880)
 Lord Biron
 Count Capece
 Laretta Capece
 Lady Cardiff
 King Charles I
 Cardinal di Chigi
 Don Agostino di Chigi
 Cressy
 Hugh Paulin (Serenus de Cressy)
 Cromwell (Earl of Essex)
 Mary Collet Farrar
 Nicholas Farrar
 Ann Fentham
 Richard Fentham
 Grand Duchess of Florence
 Lord Glamorgan
 Cavaliere di Guardino
 Queen Henrietta Marie
 King Henry VIII
 Hobbes
 Eustace Inglesant
 John (Il Cavaliere di San Giorgio)
 Inglesant
 Richard Inglesant
 Archbishop Laud
 Michael (Father) de Malinos
 Malvoti
 Geoffrey Monk
 Dr. More
 Colonel Eustace Powell
 Cardinal Rinucci
 Father Sancta Clara (Mr. Hall)
 Thorne
 Lady Isabella Thynne
 Duke of Umbria

SHUDRAKA

The Little Clay Cart (ca. 2 B.C.)
 Prince Aryaka

Charudatta
Madanika
Maitreya
King Palaka
Rohasena
Samsthanaka
Sarvilaka
Vasantasena

HENRYK SIENKIEWICZ

Quo Vadis (1895)
Acte
Empress Augusta
Chilo
Croton
Lycia
Nero
Peter
Petronious
Aulus Plautius
Pomponia
Tigellinus
Ursus
Vinicius

LESLIE MARMON SILKO

Ceremony (1977)
Betonie
Josiah
Ts'eh Montao
Night Swan
Tayo

FRANS EEMIL SILLANPÄÄ

Meek Heritage (1919)
Hilda
Kalle
Keinonen
Lempi
Lovisa
Maja
Manda
Marti
Ollila
Rina
Benjamin Torvola
Jussi Torvola
Ville

ALAN SILLITOE

The Death of William Posters (1965)
Myra Bassingfield

Frank Dawley
Nancy Dawley
Albert Handley
Enid Handley
John Handley
Mandy Handley
Shelley Jones
Ralph
Keith Shipley
Pat Shipley

The General (1960)
Armgardson
Evert
The General
Captain Kondal
Starnberg

Her Victory (1982)
Aunt Clara
Judy Ellerker
Alf Hargreaves
Bert Hargreaves
George Hargreaves
Harry Hargreaves
Pam Hargreaves
Thomas Phillips

The Lost Flying Boat (1983)
(Sparks) Adcock
Appleyard
Armatage
Captain Bennett
Bull
Nash
Rose
Wilcox

Out of the Whirlpool (1987)
Eileen Farnsfield
Peter Granby
Grandmother
Len
Violet

Saturday Night and Sunday Morning
(1958)
Aunt Ada
Bill
Brenda
Mrs. Bull
Em'ler
Doreen Greatton
Jack
Arthur Seaton
Winnie

A Star in Life (1970)
Alamanack Jack
Crispin (Smog) Anderson
Bridgitte Appledore
Gilbert Blaskin
Gwen Bolsover
Alfie Bottesford
Arthur Clegg
Alice Cullen
Michael Cullen
Kenny Duke
Claudine Forks
William (Bill Straw) Hay
Jack Leningrad
Claud Moggerhanger
Polly Moggerhanger
Mr. Weekley

A Tree on Fire (1967)
Myra Bassingfield
Frank Dawley
Nancy Dawley
Albert Handley
Enid Handley
John Handley
Mandy Handley
Shelley Jones
Mophtar
Ralph

IGNAZIO SILONE

Bread and Wine (1935)
Alberto
Don Benedetto
Cristina Colamartini
Bianchina Girasole
Marta
Murica
Pompeo
Matelena Ricotta
Romeo
Doctor Nunzio Sacca
Pietro Spina
Uliva

GEORGES SIMENON

My Friend Maigret (1949)
Anna
Charlot
Ginette
de Greef
Lechat
JoJo

Maigret
 Marcellin
 Paul
 Philippe de Moricourt
 Mr. Pyke
 Mrs. Wilcox

HERBERT SIMMONS

Corner Boy (1957)
 Jake Adams
 Old Man Adams
 Armenta Arnez
 Edna Arnez
 Henry Arnez
 Booker
 Georgia Garveli
 Pop Garveli
 Maxine Goldstein
 Evelyn Keyes
 Monk
 Red
 Scar
 Spider
 Kenny Watson

Man Walking on Eggshells (1962)
 Argustus (Mr. Andy) Anderson
 Wilbur Anderson
 Banny Douglas
 Helen Douglas
 Hosea Douglas
 Mae Douglas
 Raymond Charles Douglas
 Carl (Lobo) Logan
 Codene McClusky
 Bruce (Teacher) Thomas

WILLIAM GILMORE SIMMS

The Partisan (1835)
 Moll (Mother Blonay) Blonay
 Ned (Goggle) Blonay
 John (Jack) Davis
 General Johann De Kalb
 Frampton
 Lancelot (Lance) Frampton
 Captain Amos Gaskens
 General Horatio Gates
 Walter (Wat) Griffin
 Sergeant Hastings
 Bella (Bell) Humphries
 Richard (Old Dick) Humphries
 William (Bill) Humphries
 Francis (The Swamp Fox) Marion

Dr. Oakenburg (Oakenburger)
 Lieutenant Porgy
 Major Proctor
 Emily Singleton
 Major Robert Singleton
 Colonel Richard Walton
 Katharine (Kate) Walton

Woodcraft (1854)
 Mrs. Eveleigh
 Lancelot (Lance) Frampton
 Mrs. Griffin
 Sergeant Millhouse
 M'Kewn
 Lieutenant Porgy
 Tom

MONA SIMPSON

Anywhere but Here (1987)
 Art
 Ann August
 Adele Diamond
 Ted Diamond
 Hishan (John)
 Bert Keller
 Nan Keller
 Peter Keller
 Lillian
 Benny (Ben) Measey
 Carol Measey
 Hal Measey
 Jimmy Measey
 Josh Spritzer
 Daniel Swan
 Lonnie Tishman

MAY SINCLAIR

The Divine Fire (1904)
 Poppy Grace
 Lucia Harden
 Sir Frederick Harden
 Horace Jewdwine
 Mr. Maddox
 Richard (Dicky) Pilkington
 Isaac Rickman
 Savage Keith (Razors, Rickets, Ricky-Ticky) Rickman
 Sidney Spinks
 Flossie Walker
Life and Death of Harriet Freaan (1922)
 Harriet (Hatty) Freaan
 Hilton Freaan
 Mrs. Freaan

Priscilla Heaven
 Robert (Robin) Lethbridge
 Beatrice Walker

Mary Olivier: A Life (1919)
 Richard Nicholson
 Caroline Olivier
 Charlotte Olivier
 Dan (Dank) Olivier
 Emilius Olivier
 Lavinia (Lavvy) Olivier
 Mark Olivier
 Mary (Minx, Minky) Olivier
 Rodney (Roddy) Olivier
 Victor Olivier
 Mr. Sutcliffe

The Three Sisters (1914)
 Alice (Ally) Cartaret
 Gwendolen (Gwenda) Cartaret
 James Cartaret
 Mary Cartaret
 Robina Cartaret
 Essie
 James (Jim) Greatorex
 Steven Rowcliffe

UPTON SINCLAIR

Boston (1928)
 Elizabeth Thornwell (Betty) Alvin
 Governor Alvan Tufts (Allie) Fuller
 Nicola (Nick) Sacco
 Cornelia (Mrs. Nonna Cornell) Thornwell
 Bartolomeo (Bart, Bartholomew) Vanzetti
 Thayer (Web) Webster

Dragon's Teeth (1942)
 Irma Barnes Budd
 Lanning Prescott (Lanny) Budd
 Mabel Budd Detaze (Beauty) Dingle
 Parsifal Dingle
 Hermann Wilhelm Göring
 Adolf (the Führer, Adi Schicklgruber) Hitler
 Heinrich Jung
 Kurt Meissner
 Jascha Rabinowich
 Freddi Robin
 Johannes (Jascha Rabinowich) Robin
 Madame Zyszynski
The Jungle (1906)
 Marija Berczynskas

Phil Connor
 Jack Duane
 Elzbieta (Teta Elzbieta)
 Jurgis (Michael O'Flaherty, Serge Remi-
 nitsky, Johann Schmidt) Rudkus
 Ona Lukoszaite Rudkus
 Nicholas Schliemann

Oil! (1927)
 Alberta Ross Burdick
 Daniel Webster (Dan) Irving
 Rachel Menzies
 Vernon (A. H. Dory, Verne) Roscoe
 Alberta (Bertie, Birdie) Ross
 J. Arnold (Jim, Mr. Paradise) Ross
 J. Arnold (Bunny, Jim, Jr., Alex H.
 Jones) Ross, Jr.
 Ben Skutt
 Viola (Vee) Tracy
 Eli (T. C. Brown) Watkins
 Paul (Comrade Watkins) Watkins

ISAAC BASHEVIS SINGER

"Dr. Beeber" (1970)
 Dr. Mark Beeber
 Saltsche

Enemies, A Love Story (1972)
 Shifrah Puah Bloch
 Herman Broder
 Tamara Luria Broder
 Jadwiga Pracz Broder
 Rabbi Milton Lampert
 Leon Tortshiner
 Masha Bloch Tortshiner

"The Key" (1970)
 Bessie Popkin

The Magician of Lublin (1960)
 Emilia Chrabotzky
 Halina Chrabotzky
 Herman
 Esther Mazur
 Yasha (Magician of Lublin, Reb Jacon
 the Penitent) Mazur
 Rytza Miltz
 Bolek Zbarski
 Elzbieta Zbarski
 Magda Zbarski
 Zeftel

The Moskat Family (1950)
 Adele
 Akiba

Asa Heshel Bannet
 Bashele
 Dacha
 David
 Rosa Frumetl
 Gina
 Hadassah
 Hama
 Dr. Shmaryahu Jacobi
 Jekuthiel
 Koppel
 Fishel Kutner
 Masha Moskat
 Meshulam Moskat
 Ida Prager
 Abram Shapiro
 Yanek
 Hertz Yanovar

Satan in Goray (1955)
 Benish (Rabbi Benish) Ashkenazi
 Levi Ashkenazi
 Eleazar (Reb Eleazar) Babad
 Rechele Babad
 Zeydel (Reb Zeydel) Ber
 Reb Gedaliya
 Granny
 Moredecai (Reb Mordecai)
 Joseph
 Itche (Gelding, Reb Itche) Mates
 Sabbatai Zevi

Shosha (1978)
 Bashele
 Celia Chentshiner
 Haiml Chentshiner
 Sam Dreiman
 Morris Feitelzolt
 Aaron (Arele, Tsutsik) Greidinger
 Shosha (Shoshele)
 Betty (Betty) Slonim
 Dora Stolnitz
 Tekla
 Zelig

The Slave (1962)
 Jan Bzik
 Benjamin Eliezer
 Jacob (Reb Jacob) Eliezer
 Gershon
 Zelda Leah
 Adam Pilitzky
 Theresa Pilitzky
 Zagayek
 Moishe (Reb Moishe) Zakolkower

ISRAEL JOSHUA SINGER

The Brothers Ashkenazi (1937)
 Abraham
 Dinah
 Gertrude
 Huntze
 Ignatz
 Jacob
 Nissan
 Simcha
 Tevyeh

JANE SMILEY

The Age of Grief (1987)
 Dana McManus Hurst
 David McManus Hurst
 Leah Hurst
 Lizzie Hurst
 Stephanie Hurst

Moo (1995)
 Margaret Bell
 Earl Butz
 Bob Carlson
 John Vernon Cates
 Diane
 Elaine Dobbs-Jellinek
 Keri Donaldson
 Dr. Lionel Gift
 Ivar Harstad
 Nils Harstad
 Marly Hellmich
 Mary Jackson
 Dean Jellinek
 Sherri Johnson
 Dr. Bo Jones
 Helen Levy
 Arlen Martin
 Timothy Monahan
 Gary Olson
 Joy Pfisterer
 Cecelia Sanchez
 Loren Stroop
 Mrs. Loraine Walker
 Chairman (Jake) X
A Thousand Acres (1991)
 Marvin (Marv) Carson
 Howard Clark
 Jess Clark
 Loren Clark
 Caroline Cook
 Laurence (Larry, Daddy) Cook
 Ken LaSalle

Linda Lewis
 Peter (Pete) Lewis
 Rose Cook Lewis
 Mary Livingston
 Ginny Cook Smith
 Tyler (Ty) Smith

ANNA DEAVERE SMITH

*Fires in the Mirror: Crown Heights,
 Brooklyn and Other Identities* (1993)

Aaron M. Bernstein
 Sonny Carson
 Angela Cato
 Carmel Cato
 Gavin Cato
 Angela Davis
 Richard Green
 Rabbi Shea Hecht
 Leonard Jeffries
 Roslyn Malamud
 Monique "Big Mo" Matthews
 Michael S. Miller
 Conrad Mohammed
 Reuven Ostrov
 Letty Cottin Pogrebin
 Henry Rice
 Norman Rosenbaum
 Yankel Rosenbaum
 Reverend Canon Doctor Heron Sam
 Ntozake Shange
 Reverend Al Sharpton
 Robert Sherman
 Rivkah Sigal
 Rabbi Joseph Spielman
 George C. Wolfe

BETTY SMITH

Joy in the Morning (1963)
 Annie McGairy Brown
 Carl (Carlton Braun) Brown
 Anthony Byrd
 James W. (Jim) Darwent
 Margo Hansmon
 Henry
 Aggie Lopin
 Goldie Lopin
 Annie McGairy
 Victor (Prof) Newcool
 Coach (Steve) Stevens

Maggie-Now (1958)
 Claude Bassett
 Dennis Patrick (Denny) Moore

Margaret Rose (Maggie, Maggie-Now)
 Moore
 Patrick Dennis (Deef Pat, Patsy) Moore
 Mary Moriarity
 Mike (The Boss) Moriarity
 Molly (The Missus) Moriarity
 Mary O'Crawley
 Margaret (Maggie) Rose Shawn
 Timothy (Big Red, Tim, Timmy) Shawn
 T'ressa (Tessie) Vernacht

Tomorrow Will Be Better (1948)
 Salvatore (Sal) De Muccio
 Frances Xavier (Frankie) Malone
 Nora Malone
 Patrick (Patsy) Malone
 Irene (Reenie) O'Farron
 Maize O'Farron
 Wayne Prentiss
 Flo Shannon
 Henny Shannon
 Margaret (Margy) Shannon

A Tree Grows in Brooklyn (1943)
 Ben Blake
 Evy Rommely Flittman
 Jim McGarrity
 Sergeant Michael McShane
 Annie Laurie Nolan
 Cornelius John (Neely) Nolan
 John (Johnny) Nolan
 Katherine (Katie) Rommely Nolan
 Mary Frances (Francie) Katherine
 Nolan
 Leo (Lee) Rhynor
 Mary (Granma) Rommely
 Sissy Rommely

CHARLOTTE SMITH

Desmond (1792)
 Erasmus Bethel
 Josephine de Boisbelle
 Lionel Desmond
 Count d' Hauteville
 Marquis de Montfleuri
 Sir Robert Stamford
 Geraldine Waverly Verney
 Waverly
 Frances (Fanny) Waverly
 Mrs. Waverly

Emmeline: The Orphan of the Castle
 (1788)
 Mrs. Ashwood
 Chevalier de Bellozane

Lady Camilla Clancarryl
 Lady Frances Delamere Crofts
 Mr. Crofts
 Sir Richard Crofts
 Frederic Delamere
 Lady Augusta Delamere
 George Fitz-Edward
 George Godolphin
 Baptiste La Fere (Le Limosin)
 Maloney
 Eleonore, Lady Montreville
 Frederic, Lord Montreville
 Emmeline Mowbray
 Humphrey Rochely
 C. Stafford
 Lady Adelina Trelawny
 Lord Westerhaven

The Old Manor House (1793)
 Lieutenant Fleming
 Mrs. Fleming
 Rachel Lennard
 Monimia Morysine
 Perseus
 Miss Rayland
 Roker
 Isabella Somerive
 Orlando Somerive
 Philip Somerive
 Philip Somerive (the younger)
 Selina Somerive
 General Tracey
 Captain Warwick
 Wolf-hunter

The Young Philosopher (1798)
 Mr. Archdale
 Mr. Armitage
 Mr. Brownjohn
 Mary Cardonnel
 Mr. Cardonnel
 Lord Castledanes
 Mrs. Crewkherne
 Mrs. Growling
 Dicky Darnell
 Guilielmina De Verdon
 Lady Mary De Verdon
 Mr. De Verdon
 Adolphus Delmont
 Caroline Delmont
 Colonel Delmont
 George Delmont
 Louisa Delmont
 Glenmorris
 Laura De Verdon Glenmorris

Medora Glenmorris
 Martha Goldthorp
 Sir Appulby Gorges
 Mr. Jeans
 Ladie of Kilbrodie
 Laird of Kilbrodie
 Mr. Loadsworth
 Mariana Lorrimore
 Lord Macarden
 Mrs. Mackirk
 Annabelle Richmond
 Sir Harry Richmond
 Mr. Sydenham
 Mrs. Tarbat
 Dr. Winslow
 Middleton Winslow
 Mrs. Winslow

LEE SMITH

Something in the Wind (1971)
 Bentley T. Hooks
 Charles Windham Hughes
 Brooke Kincaid
 Carolyn Kincaid
 Carter Kincaid

LILLIAN SMITH

Strange Fruit (1944)
 Bess (Bessie) Anderson
 Ed (Eddie) Anderson
 Ern Anderson
 Nonnie (Non) Anderson
 Tillie Anderson
 Crazy Carl
 Alma Mathews Deen
 Dr. Tutwiler (Tut) Deen
 Laura Deen
 Tracy Deen
 Dessie
 Brother Dunwoodie
 Tom Harris
 Henry (Big Henry) McIntosh
 Susan Newell
 Dr. Sam Perry
 Dorothy (Dot, Dottie) Pusey
 Pug Pusey

ZADIE SMITH

On Beauty (2005)
 Howard Belsey
 Jerome Belsey
 Levi Belsey

Zora Belsey
 Choo
 Carlene Kipps
 Michael Kipps
 Montague “Monty” Kipps
 Victoria Kipps
 Claire Malcom
 Kiki Simmonds
 Carl Thomas

White Teeth (2000)
 Abdul-Mickey
 Hortense Bowden
 Poppy Burt-Jones
 Joshua Chalfen
 Joyce Chalfen
 Marcus Chalfen
 Captain Charlie “Whitey” Durham
 FutureMouse
 Alsana Iqbal
 Magid Iqbal
 Millat Iqbal
 Samad Iqbal
 Archie Jones
 Clara (Bowden) Jones
 Irie Jones
 Dr. Marc-Pierre Perret
 Ryan Topps

TOBIAS SMOLLETT

The Adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom (1753)
 Abigail
 Celinda
 Madame Clement
 Elenor
 Major Farrel
 Ferdinand (Ferdinand Count Fathom)
 [Mr. Grieve]
 Pepin de Fumier
 Madam la Mer
 Dr. Looby
 Major Macleaver
 Joshua Manasseh
 Maurice
 Count Melvil
 Mademoiselle de Melvil
 Renaldo de Melvil
 Captain Goliah Minikin
 Sarah Muddy
 Ratchcali
 Sir Giles Squirrel
 Sir Stentor Stile
 Teresa

Mrs. Trapwell
 Count Trebasi
 Wilhelmina
 Don Diego de Zelos
 Serafina (Monimia) de Zelos

The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle
 (1751)
 Amanda
 Charles Clover
 Comfit Colocynth
 Cadwallader Crabtree
 Doctor
 Emilia Gauntlet
 Godfrey Gauntlet
 Mrs. Grizzle
 Jack Hatchway
 Deborah Hornbeck
 Mr. Hornbeck
 Jennings
 Jacob Jolter
 Mr. Keypstick
 Lady of Quality
 Mr. Metaphor
 Layman Pallet
 Gamaliel Pickle
 Gam (Gammy, Crookback) Pickle
 Julia Pickle
 Peregrine (Perry) Pickle
 Sally Appleby Pickle
 Tom Pipes
 Roger Ravine
 Hadgi Rourk
 Mr. Sackbut
 Miss Sophy
 Mr. Spondy
 Sir Steady Steerwell
 Commodore Hawser Trunnion
 Tunley

The Adventures of Roderick Random
 (1748)
 Mr. Atkins
 Frere Balthazar
 Mr. Banter
 Tom Bowling
 Mr. Bragwell
 Billy Chatter
 Mr. Concordance
 Launcelot Crab
 Crampley
 Mr. Cringer
 Jeremy Gawky
 Melinda Goosetrap
 Biddy Gripewell

- Mrs. Harridan
 Horatio
 John Jackson
 Jenny
 Joey
 Miss Johnson
 Mr. Lavement
 Lothario
 Mr. Mackshane
 Mr. Medlar
 Mr. Melopoy
 Mr. Morgan
 Narcissa
 Captain Oakhum
 Captain Odonnell
 Rourk Oregon
 Roger Potion
 Lord Quiverwit
 Roderick (Rory) Random
 Isaac Rapine
 Jack Rattlin
 Rifle
 Don Rodriguez
 Mrs. Sagely
 Shuffle
 Mr. Simper
 Miss Snapper
 Mr. Snarler
 Squire
 Mr. Staytape
 Lord Straddle
 Hugh Strap
 Earl Strutwell
 Mr. Syntax
 Sir Timothy Thicket
 William Thomson
 Mr. Tomlins
 Mr. Vulture
 Sawyny Waddle
 Dr. Wagtail
 Captain Weazle
 Captain Whiffle
 Nancy Williams
 Miss Withers
- The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves*
 (1762)
 Thomas Clarke
 Captain Clewline
 Mrs. Clewline
 John Clump
 Mr. Coleby
 Margery Cook
 Dorothy (Dolly) Cowslip
- Mrs. Cowslip
 Dr. Crabclaw
 Timothy Crabhaw
 Captain Samuel Crowe
 Anthony Darnel
 Aurelia Darnel (Miss Meadows)
 Mrs. Darnel
 Davy Dawdle
 Dick Distich
 Elmy
 Mr. Felton
 Fenton
 Ferret
 Mr. Fillet
 Justice Gobble
 Mrs. Gobble
 Sir Everhard Greaves
 Sir Launcelot Greaves
 Jenkins
 Dr. Kawdle
 Mrs. Kawdle
 Ralph Mattocks
 Mr. Norton
 Dorothy Oakley
 Greaves Oakley
 Geoffrey Prickle
 Sir Valentine Quickset
 Susan (Suky) Sedgemoor
 Bernard Shackle
 Squire Philip Sycamore
 Mr. Tapley
 Isaac Vanderpelt
- The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*
 (1771)
 Balderick
 Ralph Barton
 Baynard
 Birkin
 Matthew Loyd Bramble
 Tabitha Bramble
 Sir Thomas Bullford
 Squire Burdock
 Justice Buzzard
 Dougal Campbell
 Humphry Clinker (Matthew Loyd)
 Tim Cropdale
 Charles Dennison
 George Dennison (Wilson)
 Dutton
 Fitzowen
 Mr. Grieve
 Seraphina Melvilia Grieve
 Lady Griskin
- Mrs. Gwyllim
 Dick Ivy
 Winifrid Jenkins
 Mary (Molly) Jones
 Dr. Richard Lewis
 Lieutenant Obadiah Lismahago
 Sir Ulic Mackilligut
 Archy M'Alpin
 Edward Martin
 Mr. Mead
 Jery Melford
 Lydia (Liddy) Melford
 Renaldo de Melvil [Count de Melville]
 Micklewhimmen
 O'Donaghan
 Lord Oxmington
 Sir Watkin Phillips
 James Quinn
 John Thomas
 Letty Willis
 Serafina (Monimia) de Zelos [Countess
 de Melville]
- C. P. SNOW**
- The Affair* (1960)
 (The eighth novel of *Strangers and
 Brothers*)
 Irene Brunskill
 G. S. Clark
 Redvers T. A. Crawford
 Dawson-Hill
 Charles Eliot
 Lewis Eliot
 Martin Eliot
 Maurice Gay
 Francis Getliffe
 Margaret Davidson Hollis
 Donald Howard
 Laura Howard
 Lester Ince
 Paul Jago
 Walter Luke
 Ronald Nightingale
 Tom Orbell
 Hanna Puchwein
 Julian Skeffington
 Godfrey Winslow
- A Coat of Varnish* (1979)
 Agnew
 Stella Armstrong
 Madge, Lady Ashbrook
 Leonard Bale
 Betty Briers

- Frank Briers
George Flamson
Celia Hawthorne
Eric Higgs
Kirby
Kate Lefroy
Humphrey Leigh
Lancelot Loseby
Alec Luria
Paul Mason
Owen Morgan
Ralph Perryman
Shingler
Susan Thirkill
Tom Thirkill
- The Conscience of the Rich* (1958)
(The seventh novel of *Strangers and Brothers*)
- Francis Getliffe
Herbert Getliffe
Lewis Eliot
Margaret Davidson Hollis
Donald Howard
Paul Lufkin
Charles March
Katherine March
Leonard March
Sir Philip March
Douglas Osbaldiston
Humphrey Seymour
Ann Simon
- Corridors of Power* (1964)
(The ninth novel of *Strangers and Brothers*)
- Laurence Astill
Thomas Beville
Michael Brodzinski
Montagu (Monty) Cave
Reginald Collingwood
Lewis Eliot
Francis Getliffe
Penelope Getliffe
Lord Gilbey
Mrs. Henneker
Margaret Davidson Hollis
Sammikins, Lord Houghton
Charles Lenton
Leverett-Smith
Paul Lufkin
Walter Luke
Monteith
Arthur Mounteney
Douglas Osbaldiston
- Arthur Plimpton
Lady Caroline (Caro) Quaife
Roger Quaife
Hector Rose
David Rubin
Diana Skidmore
Ellen Smith
Tom Wyndham
- Homecomings* (1956)
(U.S.A. title: *Homecoming*)
(The sixth novel of *Strangers and Brothers*)
- Vera Allen
Mrs. Beauchamp
Gilbert Cooke
Austin Davidson
Helen Davidson
Charles Eliot
Lewis Eliot
Herbert Getliffe
Geoffrey Hollis
Margaret Davidson Hollis
Maurice Hollis
Laurence Knight
Mrs. Knight
Sheila Knight
Norman Lacey
Paul Lufkin
Charles March
Douglas Osbaldiston
George Passant
Hector Rose
R. S. Robinson
Betty Vane
- In Their Wisdom* (1974)
- Clive Bosanquet
Muriel Calvert
Edward, Lord Clare
Elizabeth Fox-Milnes
Haydon-Smith
Henry, Lord Hillmorton
Lander
Jervis, Lord Lorimer
David March
Mr. Massie
Meinertzhagen
Thomas Pemberton
Jenny Rastall
Francis Ryle
James, Lord Ryle
Azik Schiff
Adam Sedgwick
Eric Skelding
- Reginald Swaffield
Alison Symington
Leslie Symington
Tompkin
Julian Underwood
Katherine Underwood
Rosalind Wykes
- Last Things* (1970)
(The eleventh novel of *Strangers and Brothers*)
- Godfrey Ailwyn
Gordon Bestwick
Arthur Brown
Muriel Calvert
G. S. Clark
Austin Davidson
Diana Dobson
Lewis Eliot
Lewis Gregory (Pat) Eliot
Martin Eliot
Nina Eliot
Francis Getliffe
Guy Grenfell
Margaret Davidson Hollis
Maurice Hollis
Sammikins, Lord Houghton
Lester Ince
Walter Luke
Christopher Mansel
Charles March
Katherine March
Anthony (Oily) Olorenshaw
Ronald Porson
Hector Rose
Azik Schiff
David Schiff
Vicky Shaw
- The Light and the Dark* (1947)
(The second novel of *Strangers and Brothers*)
- Ammatter
Bidwell
Doris, Lady Bocastle
Hugh, Lord Bocastle
Arthur Brown
Roy Calvert
Albert T. Despard-Smith
Houston Eggar
Lewis Eliot
Colonel E. St G. Foulkes
Francis Getliffe
Sir Oulstone Lyall
Ursula Mecke

Willy Romantowski
 Joan Royce
 Lady Muriel Royce
 Vernon Royce
 Reinhold Schäder
 Ralph Udal
 Godfrey Winslow
 Rosalind Wykes

The Malcontents (1972)

Boltwood
 Tess Boltwood
 Sylvia Ellis
 Lance Forrester
 Stephen Freer
 Thomas Freer
 Hotchkinson
 Bernard Kelshall
 Emma Knott
 Mark Robinson
 Neil St. John

The Masters (1951)

(The fourth novel of *Strangers and Brothers*)

Arthur Brown
 Roy Calvert
 Charles P. Chrystal
 Redvers T. A. Crawford
 Albert T. Despard-Smith
 Lewis Eliot
 Maurice Gay
 Francis Getliffe
 Alice Jago
 Paul Jago
 Walter Luke
 Ronald Nightingale
 Eustace Pilbrow
 Vernon Royce
 Sir Horace Timberlake
 Godfrey Winslow

The New Men (1954)

(The fifth novel of *Strangers and Brothers*)

Thomas Beville
 Irene Brunskill
 Cyril Drawbell
 Martin Eliot
 Lewis Eliot
 Francis Getliffe
 Edgar Hankins
 Nora Luke
 Walter Luke
 Arthur Mounteneny

Eric Pearson
 Mary Pearson
 Hanna Puchwein
 Kurt Puchwein
 Hector Rose
 Rudd
 Eric Sawbridge
 Captain Smith

The Search (1934)

Audrey
 Austin
 Mrs. Austin
 Constantine
 Desmond
 Ruth Elton
 Fane
 Hulme
 Hunt
 Jepp
 Luard
 Lüthy
 Macdonald
 Arthur Miles
 Mr. Miles
 Mona
 Pritt
 Charles Sheriff
 Smithson
 Stanton-Browne
 Tremlin

The Sleep of Reason (1968)

(The tenth novel of *Strangers and Brothers*)

Ted Benskin
 Myra Bolt
 Clive Bosanquet
 Irene Brunskill
 Muriel Calvert
 Olive Calvert
 G. S. Clark
 Adam Cornford
 Jack Cotery
 Joyce Darby
 Austin Davidson
 Aubrey Eden
 Bertie Eliot
 Charles Eliot
 Lewis Eliot
 Lewis Gregory (Pat) Eliot
 Martin Eliot
 Justice Fane
 Denis Geary
 Francis Getliffe

Leonard Getliffe
 Matthew Gough
 Edgar Hankins
 Margaret Davidson Hollis
 Maurice Hollis
 Donald Howard
 David Llewellyn
 Paul Lufkin
 Christopher Mansel
 Clarence Maxwell
 George Passant
 Dick Pateman
 Kitty Pateman
 Mrs. Pateman
 Percy Pateman
 Archibald Rose
 Cora Ross
 Arnold Shaw
 Vicky Shaw
 Azik Schiff
 Jamie Wilson

Strangers and Brothers (1940)

(U.S.A. title: *George Passant*)
 (The first novel of *Strangers and Brothers*)

Calvert
 Olive Calvert
 Roy Calvert
 Cameron
 Jack Cotery
 Harry Eden
 Lewis Eliot
 Exell
 Miss Geary
 Herbert Getliffe
 Hotchkinson
 Daphne Jordan
 Canon Martineau
 Howard Martineau
 Arthur Morcom
 George Passant
 Hector Rose
 Rachel Sands
 Iris Ward

Time of Hope (1949)

(The third novel of *Strangers and Brothers*)

Allen
 Jack Cotery
 Darby
 Austin Davidson
 Tom Devitt
 Harry Eden

Bertie Eliot
 Charles Eliot
 Lena Eliot
 Lewis Eliot
 Martin Eliot
 Herbert Getliffe
 Marion Gladwell
 Percy Hall
 Henriques
 Margaret Davidson Hollis
 Laurence Knight
 Mrs. Knight
 Sheila Knight
 Howard Martineau
 Milly
 Paget
 George Passant
 Mr. Peck
 Salisbury
 Hugh Smith
 Snedding
 (Za) Thirza
 Mr. Vesey

SŌKIWŌN

“The Heir” (1980)
 Grandfather
 Sōgun
 Sōkhui
 Sōkkhun
 Sōkpae

ALEKSANDR SOLZHENITSYN

The Cancer Ward (1968)
 Asya
 Lyudmila Dontsova
 Dyomka
 Vera Gangart
 Oleg Kostoglotov
 Lev Leonidovich
 Yefrem Podduev
 Pavel Nikolayevich Rusanov
 Shulubin
 Vadim Zatsyrko

The First Circle (1968)
 Rostislak (Ruska) Doronin
 Gleg Nerzhin
 Nadya Nerzhin
 Lev Rubin
 Serafima (Simochka) Vitalyvna
 Innokenty Volodin
 Anton Yakonov

One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovich
 (1962)
 Alyoshka
 The Captain
 Clubfoot
 Der
 The Estonians
 Fetyukov
 Gopchik
 Stepan Grigoryevitch
 Kilgas
 Senka Klevshin
 Kuzyomin
 The Latvian
 Caesar Markovitch
 The Moldavian
 Panteleyev
 Pavlo
 Shkuropatenko
 Ivan Denisovich Shukhov
 Snubnose
 The Thin Tartar
 Tyurin
 Nikolay Vdovushkin
 Volkovoy
 Y-81

SUSAN SONTAG

The Benefactor (1963)
 Frau Anders
 Professor Bulgaroux
 Hippolyte
 Jean-Jacques
 Lucrezia
 Maestro
 Monique
 Father Trissotin

Death Kit (1967)
 Jim Allen
 Dalton (Diddy) Harron
 Joan Harron
 Paul Harron
 Angelo (Joe) Incardona
 Myra Incardona
 Mary
 Hester Nayburn
 Jessie Nayburn
 Wolf-Boy

The Volcano Lover (1992)
 William Beckford
 Mrs. Cadogan
 Admiral Caracciolo

Catherine
 Il Cavaliere (Sir William Hamilton)
 Charles
 Domenico Cirillo
 Eleonora de Fonseca Pimentel
 Fanny
 Fatima
 Goethe
 Emma Hart (Emma Hamilton)
 The Hero (Lord Nelson)
 Jack
 The King
 Athanasius Kircher
 Arthur Paget
 Father Piaggio
 Bartolomeo (Tolo) Pumo
 Efrosina Pumo
 Queen Charlotte
 Cardinal Ruffo
 Vitellio Scarpia
 Valerio
 Elisabeth Vigee-Lebrun
 Horace Walpole

SOPHOCLES

Antigone (440 B.C.)
 Antigone
 Chorus of Old Theban Men
 Creon
 Eteocles
 Eurydice
 Haemon
 Ismene
 Polynices
 Sentry of Thebes
 Tiresias

Oedipus at Colonus (405 B.C.)
 Antigone
 Chorus of Old Men from Colonus
 Citizen of Colonus
 Creon
 Ismene
 Messenger from Colonus
 Oedipus
 Polynices
 Theseus

Oedipus the King (ca. 429 B.C.)
 Antigone
 Chorus of Theban Citizens
 Creon
 Ismene
 Jocasta
 Messenger from Corinth

Messenger from the Palace
Oedipus
Priest of Zeus
Shepherd
Tiresias

NATSUME SÔSEKI

Botchan (1906)
Botchan
Clown
Koga
Porcupine
Redshirt

I Am a Cat (1905–06)
Beauchamp
Cat
Coldmoon
Opula Goldfield
Sampei
Mr. Sneaze
Mrs. Sneaze
Waverhouse

Kokoro (1914)
K
Kokoro Narrator
Ojosan
Okusan
Sensei

ELLEASE SOUTHERLAND

Let the Lion Eat Straw (1979)
Jackson (Crazy Jack) Gold
Mamma Habblesham
Angela Williams Lavoisier
Arthur Lavoisier
Robes (Ohio) Smith
Abeba Williams Lavoisier (African
Flower, Piano Girl) Torch
Askia-Touré Torch
Daniel A. (Reverend Brother) Torch
Daniel-Jr. Torch
Kora Torch
C-J Watkins

TERRY SOUTHERN

Blue Movie (1970)
Boris (B., King B.) Adrian
Arabella
Pamela Dickensen
Feral
C. D. Harrison

Les (Rat Prick) Harrison
Tina Marie (Teeny Marie) Holt
Morton L. (Morty) Kanovitz
Cardinal von Kopf
Sidney H. (Sid) Krassman
Abe (Lynx) Letterman
Nathan (Lips) Malone
Dave and Debbie Roberts
Raphael Nicholas (Nicky) Sanchez
Tony Sanders
Angela (Helen Brown) Sterling
Helen Vrobel
Yvette

Flash and Filigree (1958)
Ralph Edwards
Frederick Eichner
Eddy Fiske
Martin Frost
Beth Jackson
Jean-baby
Howard Lester
Barbara (Babs) Mintner
Stock Stockton
Eleanor Thorne
Felix (Mrs. Hugo Gross) Treevly

The Magic Christian (1959)
Agnes and Esther Edwards
Guy Grand
Ginger Horton

TERRY SOUTHERN AND MASON HOFFENBERG (AS MAXWELL KENTON)

Candy (1958)
Candy Christian
Jack Christian
Livia Christian
Sidney Christian
Doctor J. Dunlap
Emmanuel
Grindle
Howard Johns
Doctor Irving Krankkeit
Professor Mephesto
Irving (Krankkeit) Semite
Pete Uspy

E.D.E.N. SOUTHWORTH

The Hidden Hand (1888)
Clara Day
Black Donald
Nancy Grewell

Herbert Greyson
Capitola (Cap Black) Le Noir
Craven Le Noir
Gabriel Le Noir
Old Hurricane
Marah Rocke
Traverse Rocke
Major Ira (Old Hurricane) Warfield

WOLE SOYINKA

Death and the King's Horseman (1987)
Sergeant Amusa
Elesin
H.R.H. The Prince
Iyaloja
Joseph
Olunde
Jane Pilkings
Simon Pilkings
Praise-Singer
The Resident

The Interpreters (1965)
Bandeke
Dehinwa
Egbo
Kola
Sagoe
Sekoni
Simi

MURIEL SPARK

The Abbess of Crewe (1974)
Sister Alexandra
Father Baudouin
Sister Felicity
Sister Gertrude
Lady Abbess Hildegarde
Father Maximilian
Sister Mildred
Father Thomas
Sister Walburga
Sister Winifrede

The Bachelors (1960)
Isobel Billows
Martin Bowles
Ronald Bridges
Chloe
Marlene Cooper
Alice Dawes
Francis Eccles
Detective Inspector Fergusson
Matthew Finch

- Dr. Fleischer
Freda Flower
Elsie Forrest
Dr. Mike Garland
Hildegarde
Dr. Lyte
Walter Pratt
Patrick Seton
Father Socket
Ewart Thornton
- The Ballad of Peckham Rye* (1960)
Beauty
Maria Cheeseman
Merle Coverdale
Arthur Crewe
Leslie Crewe
Mavis Crewe
Dougal Douglas (Douglas Dougal)
Vincent Druce
Miss Frierne
Collie Gould
Jinny
Elaine Kent
Trevor Lomas
Nelly Mahone
Dixie Morse
Humphrey Place
Connie Weedin
Mr. Weedin
Mr. Willis
- The Comforters* (1957)
Andrew Hogarth
Eleanor Hogarth
Melvyn Hogarth
Georgina Hogg
Louisa Jepp
Ernest Manders
Helena, Lady Manders
Laurence Manders
Sir Edwin Manders
Caroline Rose
Willi Stock (The Baron)
Mr. Webster
- The Driver's Seat* (1970)
Bill
Carlo
Mrs. Fiedke
Lise
Richard
- A Far Cry from Kensington* (1988)
Hector Bartlett
Basil Carlin
- Eva Carlin
Cathy
Connie
Gretta
Nancy Hawkins
Tom Hawkins
Hugh Lederer
Isobel Lederer
Emma Loy
Mabel
Kate Parker
Patrick
Wanda Podolak
Milly Sanders
Howard Send
Colin Shoe
Abigail de Mordell Staines-Knight
William Todd
Ian Tooley
Sir Alec Tooley
Fred Tucher
Mr. Twinny
Mr. Wells
Martin York
- The Girls of Slender Means* (1963)
Anne Baberton
Rudi Bittesch
Joanna Childe
Miss Coleman ("Collie")
Colonel G. Felix Dobell
Gareth Dobell
Nicholas Farringdon
Pauline Fox
Miss Jarman ("Jarvie")
George Johnson (Huy Throvis-Mew)
Miss Macgregor ("Greggie")
Dorothy Markham
Selina Redwood
Nancy Riddle
Tilly Throvis-Mew
Jane Wright
- "The House of the Famous Poet" (1967)
Cockney Girl
Elise
"The House of the Famous Poet"
Narrator
Soldier
- Loitering with Intent* (1981)
Warrender Chase
Father Egbart Delaney
Revision Doe
Dottie
- Baronne Clotilde du Loiret
Sir Eric Findlay
Lady Bernice Gilbert ("Bucks")
Leslie
Gray Mauser
Wally McConnachie
Solly Mendelsohn
Lady Edwina Oliver
Sir Quentin Oliver
Fleur Talbot
Beryl Tims
Mrs. Wilks
Maisie Young
- The Mandlebaum Gate* (1965)
Michael Aaronson
"Benny" Bennett
Joanna Cartwright
Matt Cartwright
Harry Clegg
Mendel Ephraim
Saul Ephraim
Rupert Gardner
Ruth Gardner
Freddy Hamilton
Mrs. Hamilton
Abdul Ramdez
Joe Ramdez
Suzi Ramdez
Miss Rickward
Barbara Vaughan
Miles Vaughan
- Memento Mori* (1959)
Mrs. Anthony
Jessie Barnacle
"Granny" Bean
Lisa Brooke
Sister Burstead
Dame Lettie Colston
Eric Colston
Godfrey Colston
Guy Leet
Olive Mannering
Percy Mannering
Henry Mortimer
Mrs. Mortimer
Matt O'Brien
Mabel Pettigrew
Charmian Piper
Janet Sidebottom
Ronald Sidebottom
Tempest Sidebottom
Jean Taylor
Doreen Valvona

Alec Warner

The Prime of Miss Jean Brodie (1961)

Jean Brodie

Monica Douglas

Eunice Gardiner

Miss Gaunt

Jennie Gray

Joyce Emily Hammond

Alison Kerr

Ellen Kerr

Deidre Lloyd

Teddy Lloyd

Miss Lockhart

Gordon Lowther

Mary Macgregor

Miss Mackay

Rose Stanley

Sandy Stranger

The Public Image (1968)

Annabel Christopher

Carl Christopher

Frederick Christopher

Francesca

Luigi Leopardi

Billy O'Brien

Robinson

Ian Brodie

Curly Lonsdale

Brian Marlowe

January Marlowe

Miguel

Robinson

Jimmie Waterford

Tom Wells

Territorial Rights (1979)

Anna

Mr. B.

Mark Curran

Violet de Winter (The Countess)

Eufemia

Giorgio (The Butcher)

Grace Gregory

Katerina

Anthea Leaver

Arnold Leaver

Robert Leaver

Leo Leopoldi

Lina Pancev

Serge Pancev

Victor Pancev

Mary Tiller

NICHOLAS SPARKS

The Notebook (1996)

Noah Calhoun

Lon Hammond

Allie Nelson

SCOTT SPENCER

Endless Love (1979)

Arthur Axelrod

David (Dave) Axelrod

Rose Axelrod

Ann Butterfield

Hugh Butterfield

Jade Butterfield

Keith Butterfield

Sam (Sammy) Butterfield

Ecrest

Susan Henry

Stu Neihardt

Ingrid Ochester

Barbara Sherwood

Eddie Watanabe

“The Girl Who Loved Horses” (1981)

Clyde Mecklin

Deborah (Deedee) Mecklin

Miss Emma Tyler

Willett

Last Night at the Brain Thieves' Ball
(1973)

Acoraci

Leon Anderson

Paul Lloyd Galambos

Miss Mitchell

Popkoff (Dr. P.)

Ira Robinson

Tom Simon

Carl Stein

Worthington (Mr. W.)

The Light in the Piazza (1960)

Clara Johnson

Margaret Johnson

Noel Johnson

Fabrizio Naccarelli

Signor Naccarelli

Preservation Hall (1976)

Melissa Cavanaugh

Thomas (Tom, Tommy) Douglas

Gary Fish

Bob Halpin

Gerald Healey

Earl Morgan

Lillian Belsito Douglas (Lil) Morgan

Tracy Keating Morgan

Virgil (Fatboy, Vernon) Morgan

Munt

Mario Nicolosi

Kathryn Perl

The Voice at the Back Door (1956)

Beckwith Dozer

Willard Follansbee

Bud Grantham

Duncan (Happy) Harper

Louise Taylor (Tinker) Harper

Jason Hunt

Marjorie Angeline (Cissy) Hunt

Nan Hunt

Marcia Mae Hunt O'Donnell

Bella Grantham Tallant

Jimmy Tallant

Kerney Woolbright

ART SPIEGELMAN

Maus (1986, 1991)

Abraham

Lucia Greenberg

Mancie

Mandelbaum

Mrs. Motonowa

Pavek

Persis

Shivek

Anja Spiegelman

Art Spiegelman

Françoise Spiegelman

Haskel Spiegelman

Mala Spiegelman

Richieu Spiegelman

Vladek Spiegelman

Vladek's Father

Yidl

JEAN STAFFORD

Boston Adventure (1944)

Countess Berthe von Happel

Nathan Kadish

Hermann Marburg

Ivan Marburg

Shura Korf Marburg

Sonia (Sonie) Marburg

Hopestill (Hope) Mather

Dr. Philip (Perly) McAllister

Harry Morgan

Miss Lucy Pride

Kakosan Yoshida

“The Interior Castle” (1947)

Dr. Nichols
Mr. Oliver
Beatrice Sherburne
Pansy Vanneman

OLAF STAPLEDON

*Last and First Men: A Story of the Near
and Far Future* (1930)

The Daughter of Man
The Discoverer
The Divine Boy
Eighth Men
Fifteenth Men
Fifth Men
First Men
Fourteenth Men
Gordelpus
Great Brains (Fourth Men)
Sixth Men
Seventh (Flying) Men
Last (Eighteenth) Men
Martians
Monkeys
Ninth Men
Patagonians
President of the World State
Second Men
Seventeenth Men
Sixteenth Men
Third Men
Venerians
Vice-President of the World State

*Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Ear-
nest* (1935)

Adlan
Bertha
Jacqueline Castagnet
Chargut
Europa
“Fido”
Hebridean cripple
Hsi Mei (“May”)
Hwan Te (or, Huan Te)
Jelli
James Jones
Washingtonia Jong (“Washy”)
Judy
Kargis
Kemi
Marianne Laffon
Langatse
Lankor

Lo
Mr. Magnate
McWhist
Ng-Gunko
Norton
Sambo
Shahin
Shen Kuo
Sigrid
Constable Smithson
Stephen
Tsomotre
Anne Wainwright
John (“Odd John”) Wainwright
“Pax” Wainwright
Thomas Wainwright (“Doc”)
Tom Wainwright
Yang Chung

Sirius: A Fantasy of Love and Discord
(1944)

Geoffrey Adams
Diawl Du (“black devil”)
Gelert
Mary Griffith
Idwal
Juno
Kate
Owen Lloyd-Thomas
Hugh McBane
Mifanwy
Owen Parry
Conwy Pritchard
Jane Pugh
Llewelyn Pugh
Mrs. Pugh
Robert
Sirius [Bran]
Thwaites
Elizabeth Trelone
Giles Trelone
Maurice Trelone
Plaxy Trelone
Thomas Trelone
Thomasina (“Tamsy”) Trelone

Star Maker (1937)

Arachnoids
Brute-men
Bvalltu
Composite beings
Cosmic Spirit
Human Echinoderms
Ichthyoids
Mad Worlds

Nautiloids
Nebulae
Other Men
Plant Men
Star Maker
Star Maker Narrator
Stars

MARK STEADMAN

A Lion’s Share (1975)

George Bogger
Mackey Brood
Jack Curran
Johnny (Old Johnny) Curran
Mary Cheney Odell Curran
Critchwood Laverne (Chick, Chicken,
Chicky) Garfield
J. J. O’Brien
Mary Odell
Kathleen (Kate) Lynch Reilley
Susy Reilley

DANIELLE STEEL

Kaleidoscope (1987)

Solange Bertrand (Walker)
John Chapman
Alexandra Walker (de Morigny)
Hilary Walker
Megan Walker (Ramsey)
Sam Walker
Secrets (1985)
Jane Adams
Sabina Quarles
Gabrielle Smith
Zachary Taylor
Bill Warwick

WALLACE STEGNER

All the Little Live Things (1967)

Joseph (Joe) Allston
Ruth Allston
Debby Catlin
John Catlin
Marian Catlin
Fran LoPresti
Julie LoPresti
Jim Peck
Tom Weld
Angle of Repose (1971)
Augusta Drake
Thomas Hudson

Ian (Pricey) Price
Shelly Rasmussen
Frank Sargent
Lyman Ward
Oliver Ward
Oliver Burling (Ollie) Ward
Susan Burling (Sue) Ward

The Big Rock Candy Mountain (1943)

Jud Chain
Miss Hammond
Heimie Hellman
Bruce Mason
Chester (Chet) Mason
Elsa Norgaard Mason
Harry G. (Bo) Mason
Laura Mason
George Nelson
Kristin Norgaard Nelson
Elaine Nesbitt
Karl Norgaard
Nels Norgaard
Sarah Norgaard

The Spectator Bird (1976)

Joseph (Joe) Allston
Ruth Allston
Karen Blixen
Eigil Rødding
Astrid Wrendel-Kramp

GERTRUDE STEIN*The Good Anna* (1909)

Anna Federner
Mrs. Lehntman
Lizzie
Miss Mathilda
Molly
Old Katy
Sallie
Dr. Shonjen
Edgar Wadsmith
Jane Wadsmith
Miss Mary Wadsmith

"Miss Furr and Miss Skeene" (1922)

Helen Furr
Mr. Furr
Georgine Skeene

JOHN STEINBECK*Cannery Row* (1945)

Horace Abbeville
Alfred (Alfy)

Lee Chong
Doc
Eddie
Dora Flood
Frankie
Mack
William

"The Chrysanthemums" (1938)

Elisa Allen
Henry Allen
Tinker

East of Eden (1952)

Abra Bacon
Samuel (Sam) Hamilton
Will Hamilton
Lee (Ching Chong)
Adam Trask
Aron (Aaron) Trask
Caleb (Cal) Trask
Cathy Ames (Catherine Amesbury,
Kate) Trask
Charles Trask

"Flight" (1938)

Pepé
Mama Torres

The Grapes of Wrath (1939)

Jim Casy
Muley Graves
Al Joad
John (Uncle John) Joad
Ma Joad
Noah Joad
Tom (Pa) Joad (I)
Tom (Tommy) Joad (II)
Connie Rivers
Rose of Sharon (Rosasharn) Joad Rivers

In Dubious Battle (1936)

Alfred (Al) Anderson
Doc Burton
Dick
Joy
London
McLeod (Mac)
Jim Nolan

Of Mice and Men (1937)

Candy
Crooks
Curley
George Milton
Slim
Lennie Small

The Pearl (1947)

Coyotito
The Doctor
Juana
Kino
The Pearl Buyers
Juan Tomas

The Red Pony (1933)

Billy Buck
Gitano
Jody
Carl Tiflin
Ruth Tiflin

"The Snake" (1935)

Dr. Phillips
Woman

Tortilla Flat (1935)

Jesus Maria Corcoran
Danny
Pilon
Pirate
Big Joe Portagee
Pablo Sanchez

"The Vigilante" (1938)

Mike
Mike's Wife
Welch

The Wayward Bus (1947)

Edward (Ed, Kit, Pimples) Carson
Alice Chicoy
Juan Chicoy
Ernest Horton
Louie
Norma
Camille Oaks
Bernice Pritchard
Elliott Pritchard
Mildred Pritchard
Mr. Van Brunt

"The White Quail" (1935)

Harry Teller
Mary Teller

The Winter of Our Discontent (1961)

Mr. Baker
Ethan Allen (Eth) Hawley
Mary Hawley
Alfio Marullo
Joey (Morph) Morphy
Danny Taylor
Margie Young-Hunt

STENDHAL (MARIE-HENRI BEYLE)

Lucien Leuwen (1894)
 Bathilde de Chasteller
 Madame Grandet
 Monsieur Grandet
 Lucien Leuwen
 Monsieur Leuwen
 Dr. du Poirier

Red and Black (1830)
 Monsieur de Croisenois
 Elisa
 Mathilde de la Mole
 Monsieur de la Mole
 Pirard
 Madame de Rênal
 Monsieur de Rênal
 Julien Sorel

NEAL STEPHENSON

The Diamond Age (1995)
 Bud
 Chang
 Fang
 Elizabeth Finkle-McGraw
 Lord Alexander Chung-Sik
 Finkle-McGraw
 Fiona Hackworth
 John Percival Hackworth
 Harvard "Harv"
 Carl Hollywood
 Miranda
 Moore
 Nellodee "Nell"
 Dr. X

LAURENCE STERNE

The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy, Gentleman (1760)
 Bridget
 James Butler (Corporal Trim)
 Dinah
 Eugenius
 Jenny Le Fever
 Maria
 Obadiah
 Phutatorius
 Bobby Shandy
 Mrs. Shandy
 Toby (Captain, Uncle Toby) Shandy
 Tristram Shandy
 Walter Shandy

Hafen Slawkenbergius
 Dr. Slop
 Susannah
 Tom Trim
 Widow Wadman
 Yorick

A Sentimental Journey through France and Italy (1768)
 Count de B****
 Monsieur Dessein
 Dwarf
 Eliza
 Eugenius
 Fille de Chambre
 French Captain
 French Officer
 La Fleur
 Madame de L***
 Father Lorenzo
 Maria
 Mundungus
 Notary
 Paris Beggar
 Paris Shopkeeper
 Madame de Q***
 Smelfungus
 Madame de V***
 Yorick

ROBERT LOUIS STEVENSON

The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses (1888)
 Nicholas (Nick) Appleyard
 Skipper Arblaster
 Dick Bowyer
 Lady Brackley
 Sir Daniel Brackley
 John Capper
 John Carter
 Catesby
 Clipsby
 Condall of Shoreby
 Tom Cuckow
 Ellis Duckworth (The Black Arrow, John Amend-All)
 Dutton
 John Fenne
 Hugh Ferryman
 Lord Foxham
 Goffe
 Kit Greensheve
 John Hamley
 Bennet Hatch

Goody Hatch
 Hawksley
 Humphrey
 Jack
 Will Lawless
 Simon Malmesbury
 Adam More
 Nance
 Sir Oliver Oates
 Pirret
 Richard of Gloucester (Crookback)
 Alicia Risingham
 Earl of Risingham
 Rutter
 Joan Sedley (John Matcham)
 Selden
 Richard (Dick) Shelton
 Sir Henry (Harry) Shelton
 Lord Shoreby
 Simnel
 Smith
 Throgmorton
 Tom

Catriona (1893)
 Duke of Argyl
 Alan Balfour
 Barbara Balfour
 David Balfour
 Balfour of Pilrig
 Bank porter
 Mr. Bazin
 George Brown, Sheriff of Calstoun
 Black Andie Dale
 Grandfather (grandsire) Dale
 Tarn Dale
 Doig
 Catriona (MacGregor) Drummond
 Neil (of the Tom) Duncan
 Lieutenant Hector Duncansby
 Erskine, Sheriff of Perth
 Sandie Fletcher
 Simon Fraser, Master of Lovat
 Mr. Gebbie
 Mrs. Gebbie
 Barbara Grant
 Miss Grant
 The younger Misses Grant
 Alison Hastie
 Mr. Henderland
 Captain Hoseason
 Three Highlanders
 Jean Kay
 Todd Lapraik

- James More (Drummond) MacGregor
 MacGregor of Bohaldie
 Robert Macintosh
 Sheriff Thomas Miller
 Mrs. Ogilvy (Lady Allardyce)
 Robin Oig
 Old Dutchman
 Captain Palliser
 Pedan the Prophet
 Prestongrange (William Grant), Lord
 Advocate of Scotland
 Mr. Rankeillor
 Captain Sang
 Andie Scougal
 Mr. Sandie Sprott
 Alan Breck Stewart
 Charles Stewart (the Writer)
 James (of the Glens) Stewart
 Mr. Stewart
 Robin (Rob, Robbie) Stewart
 Weird Old Wife
 Young Hollander
- The Ebb-Tide: A Trio and a Quartette*
 (1894)
 William John Attwater
 Cook
 Captain John Davies (Captain Brown)
 Sally Day
 Dungaree
 Robert Herrick (Mr. Hay)
 Mr. Huish (Whish, Hay, Tomkins, the
 clerk)
 Uncle Ned (Taveeta, King of Israel)
 Obsequiousness
 Sullenness
 Dr. Symonds
 Taniera
 Captain Tom
 White Man
 Captain Wiseman
 Wishart
- Kidnapped* (1886)
 Alexander Balfour
 David Balfour
 Ebenezer Balfour
 Grace Pitarrow Balfour
 Colin Ray Campbell (the Red Fox,
 Glenure)
 Mr. Campbell
 Mungo Campbell
 Jennet Clouston
 Alison Hastie
 Mr. Henderland
- Captain Hoseason
 John Breck Maccoll
 Duncan Mackiegh
 Duncan (Dhu) Maclaren
 Mrs. Maclaren
 Clancy Macpherson
 Robin Oig
 Mr. Rankeillor
 Ransome
 Mr. Riach
 Mr. Shuan
 Alan Breck Stewart
 James (of the Glens) Stewart
 Mrs. Stewart
- The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter's
 Tale* (1889)
 Jessie Broun
 Colonel Francis (Crowding Pat)
 Burke
 Captain of the *Sainte-Marie-des-Anges*
 Mr. Carlyle
 Jacob Chew
 Christie
 General Clinton
 Captain Crail
 Secundra Dass
 Aunt Dickinson
 Alexander Durie
 Katharine Durie
 James Durie (Mr. Bally, Master of
 Ballantrae)
 Lord Durrisdeer
 Alison Graeme, Lady Durrisdeer
 Henry, Lord Durrisdeer [Henry Durie]
 Dutton
 Mr. de Fessac
 Grady
 Hammond
 Captain Harris
 Hastie
 Hicks
 John Paul
 Sir William Johnson
 Mr. Lally Macconochie
 Ephraim (Square Toes) Mackellar
 Patey Macmorland
 Tam Macmorland
 McManus
 Captain McMurtrie
 Mr. Mountain
 Pinkerton
 Alan Black Stewart
 Sir Thomas Sullivan
- Teach
 Wully White
- The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr.
 Hyde* (1886)
 Bradshaw
 Sir Danvers Carew
 Richard Enfield
 Mr. Guest
 Dr. Henry Jekyll [Edward Hyde]
 Dr. Hastie Lanyon
 Maid-servant
 Messrs. Maw
 Inspector Newcomer
 Poole
 Gabriel John Utterson
- Treasure Island* (1883)
 Alan
 Job Anderson
 Arrow
 Ben
 Black Dog
 Blandly
 Billy Bones
 Mrs. Crossley
 Superior Dance
 Dirk
 Dogger
 Captain England
 Abraham Gray
 Ben Gunn
 Israel Hands
 Harry
 Jim Hawkins
 Mr. Hawkins
 Mrs. Hawkins
 John Hunter
 Johnny
 Dick Johnson
 Richard Joyce
 Dr. David Livesey
 Darby McGraw
 George Merry
 Tom Morgan
 O'Brien
 Pew
 Tom Redruth
 Longjohn Silver (Barbecue)
 Captain Alexander Smollett
 Tom
 John Trelawney
- Weir of Hermiston: An Unfinished
 Romance* (1896)
 Carstairs

Dickieson
 Andrew (Dand, Dandie) Elliot
 Christina Elliot
 Clement (Clem) Elliot
 Gilbert Elliot
 Gilbert (Gib) Elliot
 Gilbert Elliot (the son)
 Kirstie Elliot
 Robert (Hob) Elliot
 Lady Flora
 David Keith Carnegie, Lord
 Glenalmond
 Lord Glenkindie
 Dr. Gregory
 Hay (Young Hay) of Romanes
 Adam Weir, Lord Hermiston (Lord
 Justice-Clerk, Judge Hermiston,
 "Hanging Hermiston")
 Frank Innes
 Duncan Jopp
 Miss Marshall
 Lord Muirfell
 Miss Pringle
 Pringle of Drumanno
 Mr. Torrance
 Archibald (Archie) Weir
 Jean Weir
The Wrecker (1892)
 Ah Wing (Ah Sing)
 Joseph Amalu
 Harry D. Bellairs
 Mrs. Bellairs
 Billson
 Billy
 Billy
 Blind White Devil (King of San
 Francisco)
 Mr. Borden
 Captain Billy Bostock
 Bradley
 John Brown
 Lady Ann Carthew
 Henry Carthew
 Lord Singleton Carthew
 Norris (Norrie) Carthew (Goddedaal,
 Dickson, Madden)
 Jim Costello
 Daniells
 Dean
 Mr. Denman
 Dijon
 Captain Dobbs
 James K. (Big Head) Dodd

Jane (Jeannie) Dodd
 Loudon (Dromedary) Dodd
 Franklin Dodge
 Charles Downs
 Billy Fowler
 Elias Goddedaal
 Captain Green
 W. Rutherford Gregg
 Tommy Hadden
 John Hardy
 Havens
 Bully Hayes
 Richard Hemstead
 Agnes Higgs
 Mr. Higgs
 Mrs. Higgs
 Charles Holdorsen
 Corporal John
 Johnson
 Joe Kaiser
 William Kirkup
 Douglas B. Longhurst
 Adam Loudon
 Alexander (Ecky) Loudon
 Will H. Low
 Mac
 Masson
 John T. M'Brady
 Mamie McBride
 Dr. McCombie
 McGibbon
 Harry Miller
 Prince Stanilas Moanadini
 Judge Morgan
 Mary Murray
 John Myner
 Captain Nares
 Emperor Norton
 Jim (Broken-Stool) Pinkerton
 Romney
 Euphemia Ross
 Grant Sanderson
 Billy Sandwith
 Lieutenant J. Lascelles Sebright
 Sharpe
 Madame Siron
 Monsieur Siron
 John Smith
 Mr. Speedy
 Mrs. Speedy
 Stennis(es)
 Lord Tillibody
 Black Tom
 Captain Tootles

Mr. Topelius
 Captain Jacob Trent
 Dr. Urquart
 Vaekehu
 John Wallen
 Captain Joe Wicks

DONALD OGDEN STEWART

Mr. and Mrs. Haddock Abroad (1924)
 Harriet N. Q. (Hattie) Haddock
 Mildred Haddock
 William P. (Will) Haddock

BRAM STOKER

Dracula (1897)
 Count Dracula
 Jonathan Harker
 Wilhelmina (Mina) Murray Harker
 Peter Hawkins
 Dr. (Professor) Abraham Van Helsing
 Arthur Holmwood (later Lord
 Godalming)
 Quincey P. Morris
 Renfield
 Dr. John (Jack) Seward
 Lucy Westenra

ROBERT STONE

Children of Light (1986)
 Jack Best
 Walter Drogue
 Al Keochakian
 Dongan Lowndes
 Joy McIntyre
 Lionel Morgan
 Shelley Pearce
 Sam Quinn
 Lee (LuAnne) Verger
 Gordon Walker
Dog Soldiers (1974)
 Antheil
 John Converse
 Marge Bender Converse
 Dieter
 Raymond (Cap, Ray) Hicks
 Eddie Peace
A Flag for Sunrise (1981)
 Deedee (Dolores) Callahan
 Jack Callahan
 Lieutenant Campos
 Father Charles Egan
 Sister Justin (May) Feeney

Father Xavier Godoy
 Frank Holliwel
 Freddy Negus
 Pablo Tabor
 Farmer Weitling

TOM STOPPARD

Arcadia (1993)
 Augustus
 Bernard
 Captain Brice
 Ezra Chater
 Chloe Coverly
 Gus Coverly
 Thomasina Coverly
 Valentine Coverly
 Lady Croom
 Hannah
 Septimus Hodge
 Jellaby
 Richard Noakes

The Invention of Love (1997)

AEH
 Charon
 Housman
 Moses John Jackson

Jumpers (1972)

Archie
 Bones
 Clegthorpe
 Crouch
 Dorothy
 George
 Jumpers
 Scott
 Secretary
 Thumper

Rosencrantz and Guildenstern Are Dead
 (1966)

Ambassadors
 Claudius
 Gertrude
 Guildenstern
 Hamlet
 Horatio
 Ophelia
 The Player
 Polonius
 Rosencrantz
 Soldiers
 Tragedians

Travesties (1974)
 Henry Carr
 Bennett
 Cecily
 Gwendolen
 James Joyce
 Lenin
 Nadya
 Tristan Tzara

DAVID STOREY

Pasmore (1972)
 Arthur Coles
 Norman Fowler
 Helen
 The Man
 Bill Newsome
 Marjorie Newsome
 Colin Pasmore
 Dad Pasmore
 Kay Pasmore
 Mom Pasmore

A Prodigal Child (1982)

Dr. Beckerman
 Fay Corrigan
 Harold Corrigan
 Diane Lightowler
 Rose Meredith
 Alan Morley
 Arthur Morley
 Brian Morley
 Sarah Morley
 Gordon Parkinson
 Stan Proctor
 Freddie Spencer
 Margaret Spencer
 Mary Spencer

Saville (1976)

Batty
 Elizabeth Bennett
 Ian Bletchley
 Mr. Corcoran
 Margaret Dorman
 Michael Reagan
 Colin Saville
 Ellen Saville
 Harry Saville
 Neville Stafford
 Stringer

A Temporary Life (1973)

Colin Freestone
 Yvonne Freestone

Kendal
 Johnny Leyland
 Phil Mathews
 Elizabeth Newman
 Rebecca Newman
 Eddie Pettrie
 Mrs. Sherman
 Robert Norman (Skipper) Wilcox

This Sporting Life (1960)

Maurice Braithewaite
 Valerie Hammond
 Mr. (Dad) Johnson
 Arthur Machin
 Frank Miles
 Slomer
 George Wade
 Weaver

HARRIET BEECHER STOWE

Dred (1856)

Frederic Augustus Carson
 Anne Clayton
 Edward Clayton
 Judge Clayton
 John Cripps
 Sue Seymour (Suse) Cripps
 Dred
 Harry Gordon
 John Gordon
 Lisette Gordon
 Nina Gordon
 Thomas (Tom) Gordon
 Aunt Katy
 Milly
 Louisa (Aunt Loo) Nesbit
 Old Hundred (John)
 Tiff (Old Tiff) Peyton
 Frank Russel
 Cora Gordon Stewart
 Tomtit (Thomas)
 Dred Vesey

Uncle Tom's Cabin (1852)

Senator and Mrs. Bird
 Cassy (Miss Cassy)
 Aunt Chloe
 Emmeline
 Dan Haley
 Rachel Halliday
 Eliza Harris
 George Harris
 Harry Harris
 Simon Legree

Tom Loker
 Mammy
 George Shelby
 Augustine St. Clare
 Evangeline (Little Eva) St. Clare
 Henrique St. Clare
 Mammy St. Clare
 Marie St. Clare
 Ophelia St. Clare
 Topsy (Tops)
 Uncle Tom

T. S. STRIBLING

The Forge (1926)
 Cyrus U. (Beeky) Beekman
 Alexander (Alex) BeShears
 Ponny BeShears
 Marcia (Marsh) Vaiden
 Drusilla Lacefield (Dru) Crowninshield
 Emory Crowninshield
 John Handback
 A. Gray Lacefield
 Caruthers Lacefield
 Bill Leatherwood
 Lump Mowbray
 Bennie Mulry
 Augustus (Gus) Vaiden
 Cassandra Vaiden
 Gracie (Gracie Beekman, Gracie Dill,
 Gracie Light) Vaiden
 Jimmie Vaiden
 Laura Vaiden
 Marcia (Marsh) Vaiden
 Miltiades (Milt) Vaiden
 Polycarp (Carp) Vaiden

The Store (1932)
 Cyrus U. (Beeky) Beekman
 Alexander (Alex) BeShears
 Ponny BeShears
 Alex Cady
 Jeremiah Catlin
 Jerry Catlin the Second
 Drusilla Lacefield (Dru) Crowninshield
 John Handback
 Lucius Handback
 A. Gray Lacefield
 Landers
 Mayhew
 Lump Mowbray
 Terry O'Shawn
 James (Jaky) Sandusky
 Pammy Lee Sparkman
 Alberta Sydna Crowninshield Vaiden

Augustus (Gus) Vaiden
 Cassandra Vaiden
 Gracie (Gracie Beekman, Gracie Dill,
 Gracie Light) Vaiden
 Lucy Lacefield Vaiden
 Marcia (Marsh) Vaiden
 Miltiades (Milt) Vaiden
 Toussaint Vaiden

Teeftallow (1926)
 Tug Beavers
 A. M. Belshue
 Roxie Biggers
 Blackman (Big Bertha of Heaven)
 Peck Bradley
 Dittmas
 Adelaide (Addy) Jones
 David (Railroad) Jones
 Perry Northcutt
 Zed Parrum
 James Sandage
 Buckingham Sharp
 Nessie Sutton
 Abner (Ab) Teeftallow

Unfinished Cathedral (1934)
 Jefferson Ashton
 Jim Blankenship
 William Yancey Bodine
 Eph Cady
 Jerry Catlin the Second
 Drusilla Lacefield (Dru) Crowninshield
 Lucius Handback
 James Vaiden Hodige
 Red McLaughlin
 Ludus Meggs
 Junior Petman
 Marvin Petman
 J. Adlee Petrie
 Phineas Delfase Ponniman
 Willie Rutledge
 James (Jaky) Sandusky
 Sinton
 Pammy Lee Sparkman
 Aurelia Swartout
 Alberta Sydna Crowninshield Vaiden
 Gracie (Gracie Beekman, Gracie Dill,
 Gracie Light) Vaiden
 Marsan Vaiden
 Miltiades (Milt) Vaiden

AUGUST STRINDBERG

A Dream Play (1902)
 Indra
 Indra's Daughter

The Father (1887)
 Bertha
 The Captain
 Laura
 Dr. Östermask
 Pastor

"A Funeral" (1915)
 Barber at the Inn
 Master Cooper
 Mr. Innkeeper
 Pewterer
 Hans Schönschreiber

The Ghost Sonata (1907)
 Adèle
 Amelia
 Arkenholtz
 Bengtsson
 The Colonel
 Beatrice von Holsteinkrona
 Jacob Hummel
 Johansson
 Milkmaid
 Baron Skanskorg

Miss Julie (1888)
 Count
 Jean
 Miss Julie
 Kristin

JESSE STUART

"Split Cherry Tree" (1939)
 Professor Herbert
 Dave Sexton
 Luster Sexton

Taps for Private Tussie (1943)
 George Rayburn
 Arimithy (Grandma) Tussie
 Ben Tussie
 George Tussie
 Kim Tussie
 Mott Tussie
 Press (Grandpa) Tussie
 Sid Tussie
 Vittie Tussie

WILLIAM STYRON

The Confessions of Nat Turner (1967)
 Jeremiah Cobb
 Reverend Alexander Eppes
 Thomas R. Gray

- Hark (Hercules)
Thomas Moore
Joseph Travis
Lou-Ann Turner
Nathaniel (Nat) Turner
Samuel Turner
Margaret Whitehead
Will
- Lie Down in Darkness* (1951)
Dolly Bonner
Carey Carr
Daddy Faith
Helen Peyton Loftis
Maudie (Maudie-poo) Loftis
Milton (Bunny, Cap'n Milton, Milt) Loftis
Peyton Loftis
Ella Swan
- The Long March* (1956)
Lieutenant Jack Culver
Corporal Hobbs
Major Billy Lawrence
Captain Al Mannix
Sergeant O'Leary
Colonel (Old Rocky) Templeton
- Set This House on Fire* (1960)
Celia Flagg
Mason Flagg
Cass Kinsolving
Poppy Kinsolving
Rosemarie de Laframboise
Peter Charles Leverett
Luigi Migliore
Francesca Ricci
Michele Ricci
- Sophie's Choice* (1979)
Dr. Zbigniew (Papa) Biegńska
Dr. Walter Dürrfeld
Morris Fink
Irma Griese
Rudolph Franz Höss
Jozef Muck-Horch von Kretschmann
Wanda Muck-Horch von Kretschmann
Nathan Landau
Fritz Jentand von Niemand
Stingo (Cracker, the Reverend Wilbur Entwistle, Stinky)
Eva Maria Zawistowska
Jan Zawistowska
Sophie (Zofia Maria Biegarńska (Irma Griese, Zosia) Zawistowska
- Sundiata: An Epic of Old Mali* (date unknown)
Bello Bakon
Sosso Balla
Bello
Mandjan Béréte
Sassouma Béréte
Kalabi Bomba
Manding Bory (Manding Bakary)
Bilali Bounama
Singbin Mara Cissé
Soumaba Cissé
Kalabi Dauman
Diarisso
Gnemo Diarra
Sogolon Djamarou
Mari Djata
Naré Maghan Djata
Sogolon Djata
Gnankouman Doua
Farakourou
Balla Fasséké
Maghan Kon Fatta (Frako Maghan Keigu)
Damul Kalabi
Lahilatoul Kalabi
Latal Kalabi
Kamandjan
Fran Kamara
Namandjé Kamara
Mamadi Kani
Soumaoro Kanté
Kauyatés
Sogolon Kedjou
Keleya
Sogolon Kolonkan
Konaté
Siara Kouman Konaté
Kondé
Faony Kondé (Faony Diarra)
Kondolon No Sané
Soumosso Konkomba
Mansa Konkon
Fakoli Koroma
Djeli Mamoudou Kouyaté
Lawalo
Naré Maghan
Magnouma
Kountoun Manian
M'Bali Nèné
Noumounkeba
Nounfaïri
Maghan Sundiata
Bamari Tagnogokelin
- Dankaran Touman
Moussa Tounkara
Siriman Touré
Mansa Traoré
Nana Triban
- ROBERT SURTEES**
- Handley Cross* (1843)
Mrs. Barnington
Benjamin Brady
Earl of Bramber
Captain Doleful
Pomponius Ego
Mr. Fleeceall
Michael Hardy
Belinda Jorrocks
John Jorrocks
Julia Jorrocks
Sebastian Mello
Martin Moonface
Marmaduke Muleygrubs
James Pigg
Mr. Prettyfat
Charlie Stubbs (Stobbs)
Roger Swizzle
- Hillingdon Hall* (1845)
James Blake
William Bowker
James, Marquis of Bray
Emma Flather
Mrs. Flather
John Jorrocks
Julia Jorrocks
James Pigg
Joshua Sneakington
Eliza Trotter
Mrs. Trotter
Mr. Waffles
Mr. Westbury
- Jorrocks's Jaunts and Jollities* (1838)
Madame la Duchesse Benvolio
Betsy
Benjamin Brady
Nosey Browne
Sergeant Bumptious
Squire Cheatum
Tom Hills
John Jorrocks
Julia Jorrocks
Charlie Stubbs (Stobbs)
- Mr. Sponge's Sporting Tour* (1853)
Buckram

Jogglebury Crowdey
 Lucy Glitters
 Charles Jawleyford
 Peter Leather
 Lord Puffington
 Charley ("Facey") Romford
 Earl of Scamperdale ("Lord Hardup")
 Lady Scattercash
 Sir Harry Scattercash
 Soapey Sponge
 Spraggon

PATRICK SÜSKIND

Perfume (1985)
 Guiseppe Baldini
 Jeanne Bussie
 Madame Gaillard
 Girl
 Jean-Baptiste Grenouille
 Grimal
 Laure Richis
 Father Terrier

ITALO SVEVO

Zeno's Conscience (1923)
 Zeno Cosini
 Carla Gerco
 Guido
 Doctor S

JONATHAN SWIFT

*Travels into Several Remote Nations of
 the World. In Four Parts. By Lemuel
 Gulliver* (1726)
 John Biddle
 Emperor of Blefuscu
 Skyresh Bolgolam
 King of Brobdingnag
 Flimnap
 Mrs. Flimnap
 King of Glubbdubdrib
 Glumdalclitch
 Golbasto Momaren Evlame Gurdilo
 Shefin Mully Uly Gue
 Betty Gulliver
 Lemuel Gulliver
 Emperor of Japan
 Emperor of Luggnagg
 Don Pedro de Mendez
 Lord Munodi
 Reldresal
 Richard Sympson
 Thomas Wilcocks

FRANK SWINNERTON

The Happy Family (1912)
 Alice Rodwell Amerson
 Edward (Teddy) Amerson
 Grace Amerson
 Jerrard Amerson
 Mabel Amerson
 Mary Amerson
 Mrs. Amerson
 Tom Amerson
 Agatha Bright
 Septimus Bright
 Viola Bright
 Mr. Cadman
 Charles Dennett
 Edith Dennett
 L. Dennett
 Roger Dennett
 Edwin Gower
 Robson Joyce
 Bert Moggerson

Nocturne (1911)
 Emmy Blanchard
 Jenny Blanchard
 Pa Blanchard
 Keith Redington
 Alf Rylett

Some Achieve Greatness (1976)
 Blenkinsop
 Sandra (Patterson) Hamburg
 Trevor Hamburg
 Tom Leadbitter
 Annabel Marvell
 Florence Marvell
 James Munster
 Evelyn, Lady Patterson
 Saul Patterson
 Sir Roderick Patterson
 Syd Patterson
 Bertha Pledge
 Ralph Pledge
 Dr. Whitelaw

*The Young Idea: A Comedy of
 Environment* (1910)
 Charlie Barrett
 Mabel Barrett
 Eric Galbraith
 Mrs. Galbraith
 Jeames MacConochie-Smith
 Mr. Mulvatey
 Percy Temperton
 Stephen Todberry

Bertram Verren
 Gladys Verren
 Hilda Verren
 Gertrude West

JOHN MILLINGTON SYNGE

Deirdre of the Sorrows (1910)
 Ainnle
 Ardan
 Conchubor
 Deirdre
 Fergus
 Lavarcham
 Old Woman
 Owen
 Two Soldiers

In the Shadow of the Glen (1903)
 Dan Burke
 Nora Burke
 Micheal Dara
 Tramp

The Playboy of the Western World (1907)
 Honor Blake
 Susan Brady
 Jimmy Farrell
 Margaret "Peegen Mike" Flaherty
 Michael James Flaherty
 Shawn Keogh
 Christopher "Christy" Mahon
 Nelly McLoughlin
 Philly O'Cullen
 Widow Quin
 Sara Tansey

Riders to the Sea (1904)
 Bartley
 Cathleen
 Maurya
 Michael
 Nora

RABINDRANATH TAGORE

The Broken Nest (1901)
 Amal
 Bhupathi
 Charulata

Chokher Bali (1903)
 Ashalata
 Behari
 Binodini
 Mahendra
 Rajlakshmi

Gora (Fair-Faced) (1910)

Anandamoyi
Paresh Babu
Gora
Sucharita

“Punishment” (1895)

Ramlochan Chakravati
Chandara
Radha
Chidam Rui
Dukhiram Rui

AMY TAN

The Joy Luck Club (1989)

Mr. Chong
Mrs. Chong
An-mei Hsu
Hsu family
Lindo Jong
Tin Jong
Waverly Jong
Rose Hsu Jordan
Lena St. Clair
Ying-Ying St. Clair
Jing-Mei (June) Woo
Suyuan Woo
Waverly Yong

JUNICHIRO TANIZAKI

Diary of a Mad Old Man (1962)

Satsuko
Tokusuke Utsugi

BOOTH TARKINGTON

Alice Adams (1921)

Alice (Lady Alicia, Alys Tuttle) Adams
Mrs. Adams
Virgil (Virg) Adams
Walter (Wallie) Adams
J. A. Lamb
Mildred Palmer
Arthur Russell

The Magnificent Ambersons (1918)

George Amberson
Isabel Amberson
Major Amberson
Fanny Minafer
George Amberson (Georgie) Minafer
Isabel Amberson Minafer
Wilbur Minafer
Eugene Morgan
Lucy Morgan

Penrod (1914)

Georgie (The Little Gentleman) Bassett
Roderick Magsworth (Roddy) Bitts,
Junior
Rupe (Rupie) Collins
Della
Duke
Herman
Marjorie Jones
Mitchell (Mitchy-Mitch) Jones
Kinosling
Maurice Levy
Queenie
Amy (Baby) Rennsdale
Henry Passloe Schofield
Margaret Passloe Schofield
Mrs. Schofield
Penrod (George B. Jashber) Schofield
Miss Mary (Cornelia) Spence
Verman
Robert (Bob) Williams
Samuel (Sam) Williams

Penrod and Sam (1916)

Georgie (The Little Gentleman) Bassett
Roderick Magsworth (Roddy) Bitts,
Junior
Della
Duke
Herman
Marjorie Jones
Maurice Levy
Amy (Baby) Rennsdale
Henry Passloe Schofield
Margaret Passloe Schofield
Mrs. Schofield
Penrod (George B. Jashber) Schofield
Miss Mary (Cornelia) Spence
Verman
Robert (Bob) Williams
Samuel (Sam) Williams

Penrod Jashber (1929)

Georgie (The Little Gentleman) Bassett
Roderick Magsworth (Roddy) Bitts,
Junior
Herbert Hamilton Dade
Della
Duke
Herman
Marjorie Jones
Maurice Levy
Amy (Baby) Rennsdale
Henry Passloe Schofield
Margaret Passloe Schofield

Mrs. Schofield

Penrod (George B. Jashber) Schofield
Miss Mary (Cornelia) Spence
Verman
Robert (Bob) Williams
Samuel (Sam) Williams

Seventeen (1916)

Freddie Banks
Wallace Banks
Jane (Little Jane) Baxter
Mrs. Baxter
William Sylvanus (Silly Bill) Baxter
Miss Boke
Joe Bullitt
Clematis (Clem)
George Crooper
Flopit
Genesis
Mr. Genesis
Mary Randolph (Rannie) Kirsted
May Parcher
Mr. Parcher
Miss Lola Pratt
Johnnie Watson

ALLEN TATE

The Fathers (1938)

Lacy Gore Buchan
Major Lewis Buchan
Semmens (Brother Semmens) Buchan
John Langton
Aunt Jane Anne Posey
George (Brother George) Posey
Jane Posey
Susan Buchan (Susie) Posey
Yellow Jim (Yaller Jim)

PETER TAYLOR

“A Spinster’s Tale” (1940)

Henry Benton
Brother
Elizabeth
Lucy
Mr. Speed

A Summons to Memphis (1986)

Betsy Carver
George Carver, Jr.
George Carver, Sr.
Josephine Carver
Minta Carver
Phillip Carver
Holly Kaplan

Alex Mercer
Lewis Shackelford

JOSEPHINE TEY (ELIZABETH MACKINTOSH)

Brat Farrar (1949)
(U.S.A. title: *Come and Kill Me*)

Beatrice Ashby
Charles Ashby
Eleanor Ashby
Jane Ashby
Patrick Ashby
Ruth Ashby
Simon Ashby
Brat Farrar
Alec Loding
Kevin Macdermott
George Peck
Nancy Ledingham Peck
Mr. Sandal

The Daughter of Time (1951)

Brent Carradine
Alan Grant
Marta Hallard
King Henry (Tudor) VII
King Richard III
Sergeant Williams

The Franchise Affair (1948)

Robert Blair
Bernard William Chadwick
Mary Francis Chadwick
Rose Glyn
Alan Grant
Betty Kane
Kevin Macdermott
Marion Sharpe
Mrs. Sharpe

The Man in the Queue (1929)
(U.S.A. title: *Killer in the Crowd*)

Mrs. Everett
Alan Grant
Gerald (Jerry) Lamont
Marta Hallard
Rae Marcable (Rosie Markham)
Albert (Bert) Sorrell
Mrs. Wallis
Sergeant Williams

Miss Pym Disposes (1946)

Teresa Desterro
Henrietta Hodge
Mary Innes

Pamela (Beau) Nash
Laetitia (Lucy) Pym
Barbara Rouse

A Shilling for Candles (1936)

Colonel Burgoyne
Erica Burgoyne
Christine (Gotobed) Clay
Edward, Lord Champneis
Alan Grant
Herbert Gotobed
Marta Hallard
Jason (Jay) Horner
Lydia Keats
Robert (Robin) Tisdall (Stannaway)
Sergeant Williams

The Singing Sands (1952)

Tad Cullen
Alan Grant
Marta Hallard
Bill Kendrick
Heron Lloyd
Charles Martin
Sergeant Williams

To Love and Be Wise (1950)

Lavinia Fitch
Alan Grant
Elizabeth (Liz) Garrowby
Emma Garrowby
Marta Hallard
Leslie Searle
Walter Whitmore
Sergeant Williams

WILLIAM MAKEPEACE THACKERAY

The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World (1862)

Charlotte Baynes
Eliza Baynes
General Charles Baynes
Caroline Brandon
Colonel Tom Bunch
Mrs. Bunch
Charles Ringwood, Lord Cinqbars
Marquis of Farintosh
Jack Finucane
Brand Firmin
Dr. George Brand Firmin
Laura Carolina Firmin
Louisa Ringwood Firmin
Philip Firmin
Henry (Harry) Foker

James Gann
Dr. John Goodenough
Walsingham Hely
Tufton Hunt
Emily MacWhirter
Major MacWhirter
Frederick Mugford
Mrs. Mugford
Arthur Pendennis
Helen Laura Bell, Mrs. Arthur Pendennis
Major Arthur Pendennis
John James ("J.J.") Ridley
Colonel Philip Ringwood
Franklin Ringwood
John George, second Baron and first Earl of Ringwood
Philip Ringwood
Sir John Ringwood of Appleshaw
Sir John Ringwood of Wingate (later Baron Ringwood)
Charles Shandon
Mrs. Charles Shandon
Madame de Smolensk
John James, Lord Todmorden
Sir John Tregarvan
Agnes Twysden
Blanche Twysden
Maria Ringwood Twysden
Ringwood Twysden
Talbot Twysden
Captain Grenville Woolcomb

Denis Duval (1864)

Dr. Thomas Barnard
Mrs. Barnard
Denis Duval
Peter Duval
Ursule Duval
John Paul Jones
Lieutenant Lütterloh
Chevalier de la Motte
Captain Pearson
Mr. Rudge
Sukey Rudge
Agnes de Saverne
Francis Stanislas, Comte de Saverne
Comte de Saverne (the elder)
Clarisse, Comtesse de Saverne
Mesdemoiselles de Saverne
George Weston
Joseph Weston
Mrs. Weston

The History of Henry Esmond (1852)

Joseph Addison

- Dean Armstrong
 Lord Ashburnham
 Lady Mary Butler
 Edward Esmond, Earl and Marquis of Castlewood
 Francis James (Frank), fifth Viscount Castlewood
 Francis, first Viscount Castlewood
 Francis, fourth Viscount Castlewood
 George, second Viscount Castlewood
 Thomas, third Viscount Castlewood
 Clotilda de Wertheim, Viscountess Castlewood
 Lady Isabel, Viscountess Castlewood
 Rachel Armstrong, Viscountess Castlewood
 Colonel Thomas Esmond
 Francis Esmond
 Henry Esmond
 Henry Poyns Esmond
 Lady Beatrix Esmond
 Lady Dorothea Esmond
 Duke of Hamilton
 Father Henry Holt
 Jack Lockwood
 Gertrude Macs
 Duke of Marlborough
 Lord Mohun
 Duke of Ormonde
 Athanasias Pastoureau
 George Pastoureau
 Mrs. Pastoureau
 Nancy Sievewright
 Richard Steele
 Chevalier de St. George (the "Old Pretender")
 Dr. Robert Tusher
 Mrs. Tusher
 Thomas Tusher
 General John Webb
 Count de Wertheim
- The History of Pendennis* (1848–50)
 Colonel Altamont (Johnny Armstrong, J. Amory)
 Blanche Amory
 Anatole
 Mr. Bacon
 Mrs. Bacon
 Francis Bell
 Fanny Bolton
 Mr. Bolton
 Mrs. Bolton
 Mr. Bows
- Mrs. Brixham
 Mr. Bungay
 Mrs. Bungay
 Francis Clavering
 Lady Clavering
 Sir Francis Clavering
 Captain Jack Costigan
 Emily Costigan (Miss Fotheringay)
 Mrs. Creed
 Tom Diver
 Mr. Dolphin
 Filby
 Jack Finucane
 Horace Fogey
 Henry (Harry) Foker
 Lady Agnes Foker
 Madame Fribsby
 Frosch
 Mr. Garbets
 John Goodenough
 Mr. Hobson
 Jack Holt
 Samuel Huxter
 Lady Ann Milton
 Sir Charles Mirabel
 Alcide Mirobolant
 James Morgan
 Lieutenant Sir Derby Oaks
 Mr. Paley
 Arthur Pendennis
 Helen Laura Bell, Mrs. Arthur Pendennis
 Helen Thistlewood Pendennis
 John Pendennis
 Major Arthur Pendennis
 Dr. Portman
 George Pynsent
 Dowager Countess of Rockminster
 Earl of Rosherville
 Miss Rouncy
 Charles Shandon
 Mrs. Charles Shandon
 Percy Sibwright
 Mr. Smirke
 Samuel Snell
 Dowager Countess of Southdown
 George Gustavus, Marquis of Steyn
 Captain Edward Strong
 Mr. Tatham
 Mr. Wagg
 F. Wapshot
 George Warrington
 Mr. Wenham
- The History of Samuel Titmarsh and the Great Hoggarty Diamond* (1849)
 Moses Abednego
 Belinda Brough
 Isabella Brough
 John Brough
 Lady Drum
 Robert Gates
 Susan Hoggarty
 Gus Hoskins
 Mr. Polonius
 Edmund Preston
 Lady Jane Preston
 Antony Roundhand
 Milly Roundhand
 Earl of Tiptoff
 Fanny Rakes, Lady Tiptoff
 Mary Smith Titmarsh
 Michael Angelo Titmarsh
 Mrs. Titmarsh
 Samuel Titmarsh
 Winny Titmarsh
- The Luck of Barry Lyndon* (1852–53)
 Bell Brady Barry
 Cornelius Barry (the Chevalier de Balibari)
 Redmond Barry [Barry Lyndon]
 "Roaring" Harry Barry
 Honoria (Nora) Brady
 Michael Brady
 Mick Brady
 Mrs. Brady
 Mysie Brady
 Ulick Brady
 Viscount Bullingdon
 Captain Jack Fagan
 Lieutenant Fakenham
 Captain Fitzgerald Fitzsimmons
 Mrs. Fitzsimmons
 Frederick the Great
 Captain Freny
 Monsieur de Galgenstein
 Amelia Kiljoy
 Bryan Lyndon
 Honoria, Countess of Lyndon
 Roger Lyndon
 Sir Charles Lyndon
 Baron de Magny
 Chevalier de Magny
 Princess Olivia
 Count Alessandro Pippi
 Captain de Potzdorff
 Lord George Poynings

- Captain Quin
 Captain Redmond Quin
 Monsieur de Strasbourg
 Marchioness of Tiptoff
 Marquess of Tiptoff
 Duke of X—
 Prince Victor of X—
The Newcomes (1853–55)
 George Barnes
 Lady Julia Barnes
 Fred (“F. B.”) Bayham
 Charles (“Jack”) Belsize (later Lord Highgate)
 James Binnie
 Chevalier de Blois
 Miss Cann
 Captain Jack Casey
 Captain Jack Castigan
 Victor (Cabasse) de Castillonnes
 General Sir Thomas De Boots, K. C. B.
 Countess of Dorking
 Earl of Dorking
 Marquis of Farintosh
 Comte de Florac
 Léonore de Blois, Comtesse de Florac
 Paul, Vicomte de Florac
 Vicomtesse de Florac
 Horace Fogey
 Charles Gandish
 Professor Gandish
 Lady Glenlivat
 Captain Goby
 Captain Charles Heavyside
 Captain Henchman
 Hannah Hicks
 Samuel Higg
 Captain Clarence Hoby
 Charles Honeyman
 Martha Honeyman
 Mrs. Irons
 Antoinette d’Ivry
 Duc d’Ivry
 Duchesse d’Ivry
 Louisa Joanna Gaunt, Dowager
 Countess of Kew
 Frank, Earl of Kew
 Mademoiselle Lebrun
 Major Loder
 Rummun Loll
 Josey Mackenzie
 Mrs. Mackenzie
 Rosa (Rosey) Mackenzie
 Sarah Mason
 Barnes Newcome
 Barnes Newcome (the younger)
 Clara Newcome
 Clive Newcome
 Emma Honeyman Casey Newcome
 Ethel Newcome
 Hobson Newcome
 Lady Ann Newcome
 Maria Newcome
 Sir Brian Newcome
 Sophia Alethea Hobson Newcome
 Susan Newcome
 Thomas Newcome
 Tommy Newcome
 Miss O’Grady
 Oliver, Q. C.
 Arthur Pendennis
 Helen Laura Bell, Mrs. Arthur Pendennis
 Major Arthur Pendennis
 Tom Potts
 Lady Clara Pulleyn
 Lady Henrietta Pulleyn
 Dr. Quackenboss
 John James (“J.J.”) Ridley
 Mrs. Ridley
 Samuel Ridley
 Dowager Countess of Rockminster
 Serjeant Rowland
 Sally
 Charles Shandon
 Julia Sherrick
 Mr. Sherrick
 Mrs. Sherrick
 Lord Steyn [Lord Gaunt]
 George Gustavus, Marquis of Steyn
 Todhunter
 John James, Lord Todmorden
 Sir George Tufts
 Lady Walham
 George Warrington
Vanity Fair (1847–48)
 Countess of Bareacres
 Earl of Bareacres
 Mr. Binny
 Mr. Bowls
 Mrs. Brent
 Arabella Briggs
 Frederick Augustus Bullock
 Captain Tom (variously George) Cinqbars
 Mary (Polly) Clapp
 Mr. Clapp
 Mrs. Clapp
 Bute Crawley
 Captain Rawdon Crawley
 Emma Crawley
 Fanny Crawley
 Frank Crawley
 James Crawley
 Grizzel, Lady Crawley
 Kate Crawley
 Lady Jane (Sheepshanks) Crawley
 Rose, Lady Crawley
 Louisa Crawley
 Martha Crawley
 Matilda Crawley
 Matilda Crawley (2)
 Matilda Crawley (3)
 Mrs. Bute Crawley
 Rawdon Crawley
 Rose Crawley
 Sir Pitt Crawley
 (Sir) Pitt Crawley
 Violet Crawley
 Mr. Creamer
 Mr. Crisp
 Sophy Cutler
 Mr. Deuceace
 Captain William Dobbin
 Jane Dobbin
 Dolly
 Mr. Fiche
 Mrs. Firkin
 Horace Fogey
 Blanche Thistlewood, Lady Gaunt
 Lady George Gaunt
 Lord Gaunt
 Lord George Gaunt
 Plantagenet Gaunt
 Mr. Hammerdown
 Horrocks
 Betsy Horrocks
 Isidor
 Major Loder
 Major Bob Martingale
 James McMull
 Auralia Margaretta (Peggy) O’Dowd
 Glorvina O’Dowd
 Major (later General) Sir Michael O’Dowd
 George Osborne
 George (Georgy) Osborne
 Jane Osborne
 Maria Osborne
 Mr. Osborne
 Barbara Pinkerton

Jemima Pinkerton
 Charles Raggles
 Sambo
 Amelia Sedley
 John Sedley
 Joseph (Jos) Sedley
 Mrs. Sedley
 Rebecca (Becky) Sharp
 Andrew Smee
 Dowager Countess of Southdown
 Earl of Southdown
 Lieutenant Jack Spatterdash
 George Gustavus, Marquis of Steyne
 Ensign Stubble
 Rhoda Swartz
 Mrs. Tinker
 Lady Tufto
 Sir George Tufto
 Mr. Wagg
 Mr. Wenham
 Miss Wirt

The Virginians (1857–59)
 Chevalier de Barry (Redmond Barry)
 Baron Bernstein
 Baroness Bernstein [Beatrix Esmond]
 Mrs. Betty
 General Braddock
 Mr. Case
 Anna, Dowager Countess Castlewood
 Eugene, second Earl of Castlewood
 Mademoiselle Cattarina
 Tom Claypool
 Mr. Dempster
 Mr. Draper
 Captain Charles Esmond
 Lady Fanny Esmond
 Lady Maria Esmond
 Lord Esmond
 Rachel Esmond (Madam Esmond, Mrs. Warrington)
 William Esmond
 Comte de Florac
 Elizabeth Foker
 Hermann Foker
 Gumbo
 Hagan (Mr. Geoghegan)
 Mr. Juffles
 Charles Lambert
 Colonel Martin Lambert
 Hester (Hetty) Lambert
 Jack Lambert
 Lucy Lambert
 Mary Lambert

Mrs. Jack Lambert
 Theodosia (Theo) Lambert
 Jack Lockwood
 Lord March
 Molly
 Jack Morris
 Fanny Mountain
 Mrs. Mountain
 Mr. Sampson
 Lydia Van der Bosch
 Mr. Van der Bosch
 Mr. Ward
 Captain Miles Warrington
 Dora Warrington
 Flora Warrington
 George Esmond Warrington
 George Warrington (the elder)
 Harry Esmond Warrington
 Henry (Hal) Warrington
 Hester Mary Warrington
 Lady Warrington
 Miles Warrington
 Sir Miles Warrington
 George Washington
 Countess Yarmouth-Walmoden

PAUL THEROUX

The Family Arsenal (1976)
 Lady Susannah Arrow
 Brodie
 Ralph C. (Rafie) Gawber
 Valentine (Val) Hood
 Mayo (May, Sandra)
 Murf
 Araba Nightwing
 Willy Rutter
 Sweeney
 Lorna Weech
 Ron Weech

Picture Palace (1978)
 Frank Fusco
 Woodrow (Woody) Leathers
 Blanche Overall
 R. G. Perdew
 Mama and Papa Pratt
 Maude Coffin Pratt
 Orlando (Ollie) Pratt
 Phoebe Pratt
 Teets

Saint Jack (1973)
 Jack Flowers (Fiori)
 Desmond Frogget

Gladys
 Gopi
 Gunstone
 Chop Hing Kheng Fatt (Big Hing)
 William Leigh
 Edwin Shuck
 Yardley
 Yates

Waldo (1967)
 Sybil Czap
 Edwin
 Emma
 Grammy
 Mona
 Jasper Pistareen
 Clovis Techy
 Waldo
 Arnold Wermey
 Fred Wolfpits

DYLAN THOMAS

Under Milk Wood (1953)
 Butcher Beynon
 Gossomer Beynon
 Mrs. Beynon
 Nogood Boyo
 Captain Cat
 Lord Cut-Glass
 Mog Edwards
 Polly Garter
 The Reverend Eli Jenkins
 Organ Morgan
 Mrs. Willy Nilly
 Willy Nilly
 Ocky
 Mrs. Ogmores-Pritchard
 Cherry Owen
 Mrs. Owen
 Myfanwy Price
 Mr. Pugh
 Mrs. Pugh
 Mary Ann Sailors
 Sinbad Sailors
 Mr. Waldo
 Mr. Utah Watkins

ROSS THOMAS

Briarpatch (1985)
 Gene Colder
 Benjamin (Ben) Dill
 Anna Maude Singe
 Jake Spivey

LAWRENCE THORNTON

Imagining Argentina (1987)
 Martin Benn
 Carlos Rueda
 Cecelia Rueda
 Teresa Ruedos

JAMES THURBER

“The Catbird Seat” (1942)
 Mrs. Ulgine Barrows
 Dr. Fitch
 Mr. Fitweiler
 Joey Hart
 Erwin Martin
 Miss Paired
 Roberts
 “The Secret Life of Walter Mitty”
 (1939)
 Mrs. Mitty
 Walter Mitty
 Walter Mitty, the Undefeated

WALLACE THURMAN

The Blacker the Berry (1929)
 Alva
 Mrs. Blake
 Bobbie
 Billy Bocksfuss
 Braxton
 Benson Brown
 Jasper Crane
 Tony Crews
 Geraldine
 Grace Giles
 Goat-Boy
 Anise Hamilton
 Uncle Joe
 John
 Gwendolyn Johnson
 Campbell Kitchen
 Maria Lightfoot
 Samuel Lightfoot
 Alma Martin
 Hazel Mason
 Jane Lightfoot Morgan
 Jim Morgan
 Uncle Joe Morgan
 Clere Sloane
 Arline Strange
 Weldon Taylor

JOHANN LUDWIG TIECK

“The Friends” (1845)
 Friend
 Lewis Wandel

PRAMOEDYA ANANTA TOER

This Earth of Mankind (1980)
 Annelies
 Minke
 Jacques Pangemanann

J. R. R. TOLKIEN

The Fellowship of the Ring (1954)
 (The first novel of *The Lord of the Rings*)
 Aragorn (Strider)
 Bilbo Baggins
 Frodo Baggins
 Boromir
 Meriadoc (Merry) Brandybuck
 Elrond
 Lady Galadriel
 Samwise Gamgee
 Gandalf
 Gimli
 Isildur
 Legolas
 Saruman the White
 Sauron
 Peregrin (Pippin) Took
The Hobbit; or There and Back Again
 (1937)
 Bard
 Bilbo Baggins
 Thorin Oakenshield
 Elrond
 Gandalf
 Gollum
 Smaug
The Return of the King (1956)
 (The third novel of *The Lord of the Rings*)
 Aragorn (Strider)
 Lady Arwen
 Bilbo Baggins
 Frodo Baggins
 Meriadoc (Merry) Brandybuck
 Elrond
 Samwise Gamgee
 Gandalf
 Gimli

Gollum
 Legolas
 Saruman the White
 Sauron
 Peregrin (Pippin) Took
The Two Towers (1955)
 (The second novel of *The Lord of the Rings*)
 Frodo Baggins
 Beregon
 Meriadoc (Merry) Brandybuck
 Denethor II, Steward of Gondor
 Elrond
 Samwise Gamgee
 Gandalf
 Gimli
 Gollum
 Legolas
 Ringwraith
 Saruman the White
 Sauron
 Shelob
 Theoden
 Peregrin (Pippin) Took

LEO TOLSTOY

Anna Karenina (1875–77)
 Annie
 Annushka
 Countess Lydia Ivanovna
 Anna Arkadyevna Karenina
 Alexey Alexandrovich Karenin
 Sergey Ivanovich Koznyshev
 Landau (Count Bezzubov)
 Konstantin Dmitrievich Levin
 Nikolay Dmitrievich Levin
 Natalie Lvova
 Agafya Mikhailovna
 Marya Nikolaevna
 Darya Alexandrovna Oblonskaya
 (Dolly)
 Stepan Arkadyevich Oblonsky (Stiva)
 Anna Pavlovna
 Petrov
 Seryozha (Sergey Alexeevich Karenin)
 Ekaterina Alexandrovna
 Shcherbatskaya (Kitty, Katya)
 Princess Shcherbatskaya
 Alexander Dmitrievich Shcherbatsky
 Madame Stahl
 Elizaveta Fyodorovna Tverskay (Betsy)
 Varenka (Varvara Andreevna)
 Princess Varvara

Vasenka Veslovsky
 Alexander Kirillovich Vronsky
 Alexey Kirillovich Vronsky
 Countess Vronsky
 Varvara Vronsky (Varya)
 Yashvin

The Cossacks (1863)

Lukashka
 Maryanka
 Olyenin
 Vanyusha
 Uncle Yeroshka

“The Death of Ivan Ilyich” (1886)

Gerasim
 Ivan Ilyich Golovin
 Pyotr Ivanovich
 Zacher Ivanovich
 Lisa
 Praskovya Feodorovna Mikhel
 Ivan Egorovich Shebek
 Fyodor Vasilyevich
 Vasya

“The Empty Drum” (1891)

Emilyan
 King

“How Much Land Does a Man Need?”
 (1886)

Bashkirs
 Pahom
Resurrection (1899)
 Prince Dmitri Ivanovitch Nekhludoff
 Princess Mary Korchagin
 Katerina Maslova (Katusha)
 Valdemar Simonson

War and Peace (1865–69)

Bagrations
 Pierre Bezukhov
 Lise Bolkonskaya
 Marya Bolkonskaya
 Andrei Bolkonsky
 Prince Bolkonsky
 Mademoiselle Bourienne
 Denisov
 Dolokhov
 Princess Anna Mikhaylovna
 Drubetskaya
 Boris Drubetskoy
 Julie Karagina
 Anatole Kuragin
 Hippolyte Kuragin
 Vasili Kuragin

Helene Kuragina
 General Mikhail Kutuzov
 Napoleon
 Count Ilya Rostov
 Nicholas Rostov
 Petya Rostov
 Countess Natalya Rostova
 Natasha Rostova
 Sonya Rostova
 Vera Rostova
 Anna Pavlovna Scherer
 Speranski

JOHN KENNEDY TOOLE

A Confederacy of Dunces (1980)

Santa Battaglia
 Darlene
 Burma Jones
 Lana Lee
 Mr. Gus Levy
 Angelo Mancuso
 Myrna Minkoff
 Ignatius J. Reilly
 Mrs. Irene Reilly
 Claude Robichaux

JEAN TOOMER

“Blood-Burning Moon” (1923)

Tom Burwell
 Louisa
 Bob Stone
Cane (1923)
 Avey
 King Barlo
 Becky
 Tom (Big Boy) Burwell
 Carma
 Esther Crane
 Dorris
 Bona Hale
 Fred Halsey
 Samuel Hanby
 Paul Johnson
 Ralph Kabnis
 Karintha
 Louisa
 Fernie Mae (Fern) Rosen
 Bob Stone

ALBION W. TOURGEE

Bricks without Straw (1880)
 Mollie Ainslie

Oscar Ainslie
 Colonel Potem (Potestatem Dedimus
 Smith) Desmit
 Lorency Desmit
 Lucy Ellison
 Washington Goodspeed
 Colonel Walter Greer
 Eliab Hill
 Jordan Jackson
 Berry Lawson
 Sally Ann Lawson
 Casaubon Le Moyne
 Hesden Le Moyne
 Hester Richards Le Moyne
 Hildreth Le Moyne
 Julia Lomax Le Moyne
 Hetty Lomax
 Lorency
 Lugena
 Nimbus (George Nimbus, Nimbus Des-
 mit, Nimbus Ware)
 Theron Pardee
 James (Black Jim) Richards
 James (Red Jim) Richards
 Peter Smith
 Granville Sykes
 Jay Timlow
 Silas Ware

A Fool's Errand (1879)

Andy
 Jayhu (Jehu) Brown
 John Burleson
 Alice E. Coleman
 Claris Coleman
 Exum Davis
 Thomas Denton
 Mr. Eyebright
 George D. Garnett (Garnet)
 Louisa Garnett (Garnet)
 Dr. Gates
 General Marion Gurney
 Melville Gurney
 Nat Haskell
 Jerry (Uncle Jerry) Hunt
 Jesse Hyman
 Squire Nathaniel Hyman
 Theophilus Jones
 Ralph Kirkwood
 Bob Martin
 David Nelson
 Colonel Nathan Rhenn
 Tommy Sanderson
 Thomas (Tom) Savage

Comfort (Fool) Servosse
 Lily (Lil) Servosse
 Metta Ward Servosse
 Colonel Marcus Thompson
 Colonel Ezekiel (Zeke) Vaughn
 John Walters

CYRIL TOURNEUR

The Revenger's Tragedy (1607)
 Ambitoso
 Antonio
 Castiza
 The Duchess
 The Duke
 Gratiana
 Hippolito
 Lussurioso
 Spurio
 Supervacuio
 Vendice

B. TRAVEN

The Treasure of the Sierra Madre (1935)
 Curtin (Curtis, Curty)
 Dobbs (Dobby)
 Joaquin Escalona
 Howard (Howy)
 Robert W. Lacaud
 Pat McCormick
 Miguel

ROBERT TRAVER

Anatomy of a Murder (1958)
 Max Battisfore
 Paul (Polly) Biegler
 Claude Dancer
 Julian Durgo
 Gregory W. Harcourt
 Sulo Kangas
 Mr. Lemon
 Mitch Lodwick
 Sonny Loftus
 Maida
 Frederic (Manny) Manion
 Laura Manion
 Parnell Emmett Joseph (Parn)
 McCarthy
 Duane (Duke) Miller
 Alphonse (Al) Paquette
 Mary Pilant
 Barney Quill
 Harlan Weaver

WILLIAM TREVOR

"Going Home" (1972)
 Atkins
 Carruthers
 Reverend T. L. Edwards
 Beryl Fanshawe

LIONEL TRILLING

The Middle of the Journey (1947)
 Duck Caldwell
 Emily Caldwell
 Susan Caldwell
 Arthur Croom
 Nancy (Nan) Croom
 Miss Debry
 Alwin Folger
 Eunice (Eunie) Folger
 Mrs. Folger
 Elizabeth (E. F.) Fuess
 Dr. Graf
 Mr. Gurney
 John Laskell
 Gifford (Giff) Maxim
 Nerissa Paine
 Kermit Simpson

ANTHONY TROLLOPE

The American Senator (1877)
 Sir Timothy Beeswax
 Major Caneback
 Oswald Standish, Lord Chiltern
 Lord Drummond
 Violet Effingham (Lady Chiltern)
 Captain Glomax
 Dan Goarly
 Elias Gotobed
 Mounser Green
 Mrs. Hopkins
 Mr. Mainwaring
 Gregory Masters
 Kate Masters
 Mary Masters
 Mrs. Masters
 Duchess of Mayfair
 Duke of Mayfair
 Lord Mistletoe
 John Morton
 Reginald Morton
 Samuel Nickem
 Lord Gerald Palliser
 Caroline Penge
 Lady Eleanor Penwether

Sir George Penwether
 Lord Rufford
 John Runce
 Mr. Runciman
 Mr. Scrobby
 Josiah Scroome
 Arabella Trefoil
 Lady Augustus Trefoil
 Lord Augustus Trefoil
 Lawrence Twentyman
 Margaret, Lady Ushant

Ayala's Angel (1881)
 Rosaline, Lady Albury
 Sir Harry Albury
 Beatrice, Marchesa D' Baldoni
 Nina Baldoni
 Captain Benjamin Batsby
 Lord George Bideford
 Imogene Docimer
 Mrs. Docimer
 Mudbury Docimer
 Ayala Dormer
 Egbert Dormer
 Lucy Dormer
 Margaret Dosett
 Reginald Dosett
 Samuel Faddle
 Captain Glomax
 Isadore Hamel
 Frank Houston
 Rosina Houston
 Kate Masters (Twentyman)
 Caroline Penge (Lady Rufford)
 Lord Rufford
 Colonel Jonathan Stubbs
 Augusta Tringle Traffick
 Septimus Traffick
 Gertrude Tringle
 Emmeline, Lady Tringle
 Sir Thomas Tringle
 Tom Tringle
 Lawrence Twentyman

Barchester Towers (1857)
 Francis Arabin
 Eleanor Bold
 Johnny Bold
 Mary Bold
 Bunce
 John Chadwick
 Josiah Crawley
 Rosina, Countess de Courcy
 George de Courcy
 John de Courcy

- Lady Alexandrina de Courcy
 Lady Amelia de Courcy
 Lady Margaretta de Courcy
 Lady Rosina de Courcy
 Dr. Fillgrave
 Mr. Finney
 Bishop Grantly
 Florinda Grantly
 Griselda Grantly
 Henry Grantly
 Samuel Grantly
 Susan Grantly
 Theophilus Grantly
 Henry (Harry) Greenacre
 Dr. Gwynne
 Septimus Harding
 Mrs. Lookaloft
 Paulo Neroni
 Madeline Stanhope, Signora Neroni
 Sir Omicron Pie
 Mr. Plomacy
 Mrs. Proudie
 Olivia Proudie
 Thomas Proudie
 Letitia Quiverful
 Mr. Quiverful
 Dr. Rerechild
 Obadiah Slope
 Charlotte Stanhope
 Dr. Vesey Stanhope
 Ethelbert (Bertie) Stanhope
 Mrs. Stanhope
 Monica Thorne
 Wilfred Thorne
 Tom Towers
 Miss Trefoil
 Mr. Trefoil

The Belton Estate (1866)
 Bernard Amedroz
 Charles Amedroz
 Clara Amedroz
 Colonel Askerton
 Mary Askerton
 Belinda Aylmer
 Captain Frederick Folliott Aylmer
 Lady Aylmer
 Sir Anthony Aylmer
 Mary Belton
 Will Belton
 Joseph Green
 Mr. Possitt
 Lady Emily Tagmaggert
 Mrs. Winterfield
 Mr. Wright

The Bertrams (1859)
 Mary Baker
 George Bertram
 George Bertram (the elder)
 Sir Lionel Bertram
 Major Biffin
 Lord Boanerges
 Baron Brawl
 Mr. Cruse
 Neversay Die
 Adela Gauntlet
 Penelope Gauntlet
 Caroline Waddington, Lady Harcourt
 Sir Henry Harcourt
 Mrs. Leake
 Mr. M'Gabbery
 Captain M'Gramm
 Mr. O'Callaghan
 Sir Omicron Pie
 Mr. Pott
 Samuel Pritchett
 Marquis of Stapledean
 George Stickatit
 Mr. Stistick
 Mrs. Stistick
 Sally Todd
 Arthur Wilkinson
 Arthur Wilkinson (the elder)
 Mrs. Arthur Wilkinson

Can You Forgive Her? (1864–65)
 Marchioness of Auld Reekie
 Marquis of Auld Reekie
 Captain Gustavus Bellfield
 Mr. Bott
 Lord Brock
 Samuel Cheesacre
 Lady Dumbello
 Charlotte (Charlie) Fairstairs
 Burgo Fitzgerald
 Arabella Greenow
 John Grey
 Jacob Grimes
 Mr. Grogram
 Mr. Levy
 Lady Macleod
 Mr. Magruin
 Mrs. Masham
 Margaret, Lady Midlothian
 Lady Monk
 Sir Cosmo Monk
 Duke of Omnium (the Old Duke)
 Jeffrey Palliser
 Lady Glencora MacCluskie Palliser

 Plantagenet Palliser
 Mr. Pollock
 Mr. Scruby
 Plantagenet Palliser (Lord Silverbridge)
 Mrs. Conway Sparkes
 Duchess of St. Bungay
 Duke of St. Bungay
 Mr. Tombe
 Alice Vavasor
 George Vavasor
 John Vavasor
 Kate Vavasor
 Squire Vavasor

Castle Richmond (1860)
 Clara, Dowager Countess of Desmond
 Patrick, Earl of Desmond
 Lady Clara Desmond
 Neversay Die
 Captain Donellan
 Emmelina Fitzgerald
 Herbert Fitzgerald
 Letty Fitzgerald
 Mary Wainwright, Lady Fitzgerald
 Mary Fitzgerald
 Owen Fitzgerald
 Sir Thomas Fitzgerald
 Father Bernard McCarthy
 Abraham ("Aby") Mollett
 Mary Mollett
 Mary Mollet (Swan)
 Matthew Mollett
 Fanny O'Dwyer
 Mick O'Dwyer
 Mr. O'Dwyer
 Mr. Prendergast
 Mr. Somers
 Aeneas Townsend
 Mrs. Townsend

The Claverings (1867)
 Mr. Beilby
 Captain (Doodles) Boodle
 Cecilia Burton
 Florence Burton
 Mr. Burton
 Mrs. Burton
 Theodore Burton
 Captain Archibald Clavering
 Fanny Clavering
 Harry Clavering
 Henry Clavering
 Hughy Clavering
 Hermione Brabazon, Lady Clavering
 Mary Clavering

Mrs. Henry Clavering
 Sir Hugh Clavering
 Edward Fielding
 Sophie Gordeloup
 Julia Brabazon, Lady Ongar
 Lord Ongar
 Count Edouard Pateroff
 Thomas Proudie
 Samuel Saul
 Jack Stuart

Cousin Henry (1897)
 Nicholas Apjohn
 Mr. Balsam
 Isabel Brodrick
 Mrs. Brodrick
 Joseph Carter
 John Cheekey
 Gregory Evans
 John Griffith
 Mrs. Griffith
 Henry Jones
 Indefer Jones
 William Owen
 Dr. Powell

Doctor Thorne (1858)
 Francis Arabin
 Mrs. Arabin
 Mr. Bideawhile
 Rosina, Countess de Courcy
 Earl de Courcy
 George de Courcy
 John de Courcy
 Lady Alexandrina de Courcy
 Lady Amelia de Courcy
 Lady Margaretta de Courcy
 Neversay Die
 Martha Dunstable
 Dr. Easyman
 Dr. Fillgrave
 Mr. Finney
 Mr. Fothergill
 Mortimer Gazebee
 Susan Grantly
 Theophilus Grantly
 Augusta Gresham
 Beatrice Gresham
 Francis (Frank) Gresham
 Francis Newbold Gresham
 Lady Arabella Gresham
 Miss Gushing
 Sir Abraham Haphazard
 Septimus Harding
 Gustavus Moffat

 Mr. Nearthewinde
 Duke of Omnium (the Old Duke)
 Caleb Oriel
 Patience Oriel
 Sir Omicron Pie
 Mrs. Proudie
 Thomas Proudie
 Mr. Reddypalm
 Dr. Rerechild
 Lady Scatcherd
 (Sir) Louis Philippe Scatcherd
 Sir Roger Scatcherd
 Dr. Vesey Stanhope
 Dr. Thomas Thorne
 Henry Thorne
 Mary Thorne
 Monica Thorne
 Wilfred Thorne
 Mary Scatcherd Tomlinson

Dr. Worth's School (1880)
 Earl Bracy
 Lord Carstairs
 Lady Anne Clifford
 Ferdinand Lefroy
 Robert Lefroy
 Lady Margaret Momson
 Mr. Momson
 Ella Peacocke
 Henry Peacocke
 Mr. Puddicombe
 Mr. Rolland
 Juliana Stantiloup
 Dr. Jeffrey Wortle
 Mary Wortle
 Mrs. Jeffrey Wortle

The Duke's Children (1880)
 Sir Timothy Beeswax
 Ezekiel Boncassen
 Isabel Boncassen
 Mrs. Boncassen
 Lady Cantrip
 Lord Cantrip
 Mr. Carbottle
 Miss Cassewary
 Oswald Standish, Lord Chiltern
 Reginald Dobbes
 Lord Drummond
 Violet Effingham (Lady Chiltern)
 Barrington Erle
 Lizzie Greystock, Lady Eustace
 Mrs. Phineas Finn
 Phineas Finn
 Captain Glomax

 Elias Gotobed
 Lord Grasslough
 Captain Green
 Earl Grex
 Lady Mabel Grex
 Lord Percival Grex
 Mrs. Montacute Jones
 Adolphus (Dolly) Longstaffe
 Mr. Lupton
 Gerald Maule
 Joshua Monk
 Mr. Moreton
 Lord Nidderdale
 Duchess of Omnium
 Duke of Omnium (the younger)
 Adelaide Palliser (Maule)
 Lady Mary Palliser
 Lord Gerald Palliser
 Mr. Pook
 Lord Poplecourt
 Plantagenet Palliser, Lord Silverbridge
 Mrs. Spooner
 Thomas Platter Spooner
 Mr. Sprout
 Duke of St. Bungay
 Mortimer Tempest
 Major Tifto
 Francis (Frank) Tregear
 George Walker

The Eustace Diamonds (1872)
 Mr. Benjamin
 Mr. Bonteen
 Mr. Bouncer
 Mr. Bunfit
 John Camperdown
 Samuel Camperdown
 Billy Cann
 Jane Carbuncle
 Lord George de Bruce Carruthers
 Oswald Standish, Lord Chiltern
 Patience Crabstick
 Thomas Dove
 Violet Effingham (Lady Chiltern)
 Joseph Emilius (Mealyus)
 Barrington Erie
 John Eustace
 Lizzie Greystock, Lady Eustace
 Sir Florian Eustace
 Lady Fawn
 Frederick, Viscount Fawn
 Lawrence Fitzgibbon
 Mr. Gager
 Marie (Madame Max) Goesler

- Andy Gowran
 Mr. Gresham
 John Grey
 Ellinor Greystock
 Frank Greystock
 Mr. Greystock
 Mrs. Greystock
 Clara Hittaway
 Orlando Hittaway
 Penelope, Lady Linlithgow
 Major Mackintosh
 Julia Macnulty
 Lucy Morris
 Duke of Omnium (the Old Duke)
 Lady Glencora MacCluskie Palliser
 Lucinda Roanoke
 Mr. Smiler
 Sir Griffin Tewett
 Alice Vavasor (Mrs. John Grey)
 Legge Wilson

An Eye for an Eye (1879)
 Thaddeus Crowe
 Father Marty
 Sophia Mellerby
 Fred Neville
 Jack Neville
 Mrs. Neville
 Captain O'Hara
 Kate O'Hara
 Mrs. O'Hara
 Lady Mary Quin
 Earl of Scroope
 Mary, Lady Scroope

The Fixed Period (1882)
 Captain Battleax
 Mr. Brittlereed
 Sir Ferdinando Brown
 Eva Crasweller
 Gabriel Crasweller
 Lieutenant Crosstrees
 Mr. Graybody
 Abraham Grundle
 Duke of Hatfield
 Sir Lords Longstop
 Dr. MacNuffery
 Lord Marylebone
 Jack Neverbend
 John Neverbend
 Sarah Neverbend
 Sir Kennington Oval
 Lord Alfred Percy
 Mr. Postlecott
 Mr. Puddlebrane
 Mr. Ruggles

Framley Parsonage (1861)
 Francis Arabin
 Mrs. Arabin
 Mr. Bideawhile
 Lord Boanerges
 Baron Brawl
 Lord Brock
 John Chadwick
 Bob Crawley
 Josiah Crawley
 Mary Crawley
 Blanche Robarts Crowdy
 Squire Crowdy
 Lord de Terrier
 Martha Dunstable
 Dr. Easyman
 Mortimer Gazebee
 Griselda Grantly
 Susan Grantly
 Theophilus Grantly
 Frank Gresham
 Septimus Harding
 Gustavus, Lord Dumbello
 Mr. Forrest
 Mr. Fothergill
 Marchioness of Hartletop
 Lady Lufton
 Ludovic, Lord Lufton
 Justinia, Lady Meredith
 Sir George Meredith
 Duke of Omnium (the Old Duke)
 Mrs. Proudie
 Olivia Proudie
 Thomas Proudie
 Letitia Quiverful
 Dr. Robarts
 Fanny Monsell Robarts
 Gerald Robarts
 Jane Robarts
 John (Jack) Robarts
 Lucy Robarts
 Mark Robarts
 Lady Scatcherd
 Harold Smith
 Mrs. Harold Smith
 Nathaniel Sowerby
 Dr. Vesey Stanhope
 Mr. Supplehouse
 Dr. Thomas Thorne
 Mary Thorne (Gresham)
 Wilfred Thorne
 Tobias Tickler
 Tom Towers
 Tom Tozer
 Green Walker

He Knew He Was Right (1868–69)
 Mr. Bideawhile
 Mrs. Bozzle
 Samuel Bozzle
 Bartholomew Burgess
 Brooke Burgess
 Arabella French
 Camilla French
 Mrs. French
 Thomas Gibson
 Charles Glascock
 Mrs. MacHugh
 Major Magruder
 Sir Peter Mancrudy
 Martha
 Dowager Countess of Milborough
 Colonel Frederic Osborne
 Mrs. Outhouse
 Oliphant Outhouse
 Wallachia Petrie
 Thomas Proudie
 Bessie, Lady Rowley
 Sir Marmaduke Rowley
 Nora Rowley
 Caroline Spalding
 Jonas Spalding
 Olivia (Livy) Spalding
 Dorothy Stanbury
 Hugh Stanbury
 Jemima Stanbury
 Mrs. Stanbury
 Priscilla Stanbury
 Emily Rowley Trevelyan
 Louey Trevelyan
 Louis Trevelyan

Is He Popenjoy? (1878)
 Baroness Banmann
 Mr. Battle
 Sir Simon Bolt
 Bishop of Brotherton
 Dowager Marchioness of Brotherton
 Marchioness of Brotherton
 Frederick Augustus, Marquis of
 Brotherton
 Captain Jack de Baron
 Olivia Q. Fleabody
 Lady Amelia Germain
 Mary Lovelace, Lady George Germain
 Lady Sarah Germain
 Lady Susanna Germain
 Lord George Germain
 Lord Gibley
 Mrs. Patmore Green

- Olivia Green
 Joseph Groschut
 Mr. Holdenough
 Lady Alice Germain, Mrs. Holdenough
 Adelaide de Baron Houghton
 Hetta Houghton
 Jeffrey Houghton
 Mrs. Montacute Jones
 Mr. Knox
 Henry Lovelace
 Augusta (Gus) Mildmay
 Julia (Aunt Ju) Mildmay
 Lord Popenjoy
 Frederic Augustus Tallowax Germain,
 Lord Popenjoy
 Mr. Price
 Dr. Sawyer
 George Scruby
 Mr. Stokes
 Miss Tallowax
 Mr. Tallowax
 Mrs. Toff

John Caldigate (1879)
 Jack Adamson
 Julia Babington
 Mary Anne (Aunt Polly) Babington
 Samuel Bagwax
 Richard Bollum
 Margaret Bolton
 Mary Bolton
 Nicholas Bolton
 Nicholas Bolton (the younger)
 Robert Bolton
 William Bolton
 Mr. Justice Bramber
 Daniel Caldigate
 George Caldigate
 Hester Bolton Caldigate
 John Caldigate
 Mrs. Callander
 Timothy Crinkett
 Jemima Curlydown
 Mr. Curlydown
 Sir John Joram
 Mick Maggot
 Mr. Seely
 Dick Shand
 Dr. Shand
 Maria Shand
 Augustus Smirkie
 Euphemia Smith
 Anna Young

The Kellys and the O'Kellys (1848)
 Joseph Armstrong
- Francis (Frank) O'Kelly, Lord
 Ballindine
 Walter (Dot) Blake
 Lady Cashel
 Lord Cashel
 Dr. Colligan
 J. Daly
 John Kelly
 Martin Kelly
 Mary Kelly
 Adolphus, Lord Kilcullen
 Anastasia (Anty) Lynch
 Barry Lynch
 Mr. Moylan
 Terry Rooney
 Fanny Wyndham

Kept in the Dark (1882)
 Francesca Altifiorla
 Captain Walter Geraldine
 Sir Francis Geraldine
 Bertha, Lady Grant
 Mr. Gray
 Dean Hipplesley
 Cecilia Holt
 Dick Ross
 Maude Hipplesley, Mrs. Thorne
 Miss Tremenhere
 George Western

Lady Anna (1874)
 Alice Bluestone
 Mrs. Bluestone
 Serjeant Bluestone
 Mr. Flick
 Charles Lovel
 Josephine Murray, Countess Lovel
 Earl Lovel
 Frederick Lovel
 Jane Lovel
 Julia Lovel
 Lady Anna (Murray) Lovel
 Minnie Lovel
 Sir William Patterson
 Daniel Thwaite
 Thomas Thwaite

The Landleaguers (1883)
 Mr. Armstrong
 Thomas Blake
 Peter Bodkin
 Sir Nicholas Bodkin
 Father Brosnan
 Pat Carroll
 Terry Carroll
- Lord Castlewell
 Captain Yorke Clayton
 Tom (Black Daly) Daly
 Father Giles
 Ada Jones
 Edith Jones
 Florian Jones
 Frank Jones
 Philip Jones
 Terry Lax
 Teddy Mooney
 Mahomet M. Moss
 Gerald O'Mahony
 Rachel O'Mahony
 Madame Socani

The Last Chronicle of Barset (1867)
 Francis Arabin
 Mrs. Arabin
 Susan (Posy) Arabin
 Peter Bangles
 Dobbs Broughton
 Maria Broughton
 Sir Raffle Buffle
 Mr. Butterwell
 John Chadwick
 Joseph Cradell
 Bob Crawley
 Grace Crawley
 Jane Crawley
 Josiah Crawley
 Mary Crawley
 Dr. James Crofts
 Adolphus Crosbie
 Captain Bernard Dale
 Christopher Dale
 Lilian (Lily) Dale
 Mary Dale
 Conway Dalrymple
 Lady Alexandrina de Courcy (Crosbie)
 George de Courcy
 Lady Julia de Guest
 Lady Demolines
 Madalina Demolines
 Gustavus, Lord Dumbello (Marquis of
 Hartletop)
 Onesiphorus (Siph) Dunn
 Emily Dunstable
 Martha Dunstable (Thorne)
 John Eames
 Dr. Fillgrave
 Mr. Fletcher
 Mr. Fothergill
 Charles James Grantly

Edith Grantly	Father John McGrath	Mr. Stumfold
Griselda Grantly (Marchioness of Hartletop)	Tony McKeon	Mrs. Stumfold
Major Henry Grantly	Mrs. Mulready	Sally Todd
Samuel Grantly	Mr. O'Malley	Arthur Wilkinson
Susan Grantly	Joe Reynolds	<i>Mr. Scarborough's Family</i> (1883)
Theophilus Grantly	Captain Myles Ussher	Hugh Anderson
Francis (Frank) Gresham	<i>Marion Fay</i> (1882)	Harry Annesley
Septimus Harding	Sir Boreas Bodkin	Mary Annesley
Giles Hoggett	Samuel Crocker	Mr. Annesley
Lady Lufton	Clara Demijohn	Mrs. Annesley
Dan Morris	Jemima Demijohn	Mr. Barry
Augustus Musselboro	Marion Fay	Amelia Carroll
Caleb Oriel	Zachary Fay	Brenda Carroll
Fowler Pratt	Thomas Greenwood	Captain Patrick Carroll
Annabella Prettyman	Lord Hampstead	Georgina Carroll
Anne Prettyman	Lady Amaldina Hauteville	Minna Carroll
Mrs. Proudie	Clara, Marchioness of Kingsbury	Mrs. Carroll
Thomas Proudie	Marquis of Kingsbury	Potsey Carroll
Mr. Quiverful	Marquis of Llwdydlw	Sophy Carroll
Lucy Robarts (Lufton)	Duke of Merioneth	Sir William Crook
Mark Robarts	Geraldine, Lady Persiflage	Mr. Fairlawn
Jem Scuttle	Lord Persiflage	M. Grascour
Harold Smith	George Roden	Dorothy (Dolly) Grey
Mr. Snapper	Mary Roden	John Grey
Mr. Soames	Lady Frances Trafford	Mr. Harkaway
Daniel Stringer	Lord Augustus Trafford	Samuel Hart
John Stringer	Lord Frederick Trafford	Septimus Jones
Dr. Mortimer Tempest	Lord Gregory Trafford	Mr. Juniper
Mr. Thompson	Daniel Tribbledale	Mr. Matterson
Dr. Thomas Thorne	Mrs. Vincent	Dr. Merton
Monica Thorne	Mr. Vivian	Major Moody
Wilfred Thorne	<i>Miss Mackenzie</i> (1865)	Florence Mountjoy
Caleb Thumble	Mary Baker	Lady Mountjoy
Mrs. Toogood	John Ball	Sara Mountjoy
Thomas Toogood	Jonathan Ball	Sir Magnus Mountjoy
Clara Van Siever	Lady Ball	Matthew Pike
Mrs. Van Siever	Sir John Ball	Mr. Prodgers
George Walker	Mr. Bideawhile	Peter Prosper
Zachary Winthrop	Mrs. Buggins	Mr. Quaverdale
<i>The Macdermots of Ballycloran</i> (1847)	Miss Colza	Augustus Scarborough
Mr. Allewinde	Lady Dumbello	Captain Mountjoy Scarborough
Pat Brady	Harry Handcock	John Scarborough
Father Cullen	Clara Mackenzie	Martha Scarborough
Corney Dolan	Margaret Mackenzie	Joe Thoroughbung
Joe Flannelly	Sara Mackenzie	Matilda Thoroughbung
Hyacinth Keegan	Susanna Mackenzie	Jemima Tickle
Sally Keegan	Thomas Mackenzie	Mr. Tyrrwhit
Euphemia (Feemy) Macdermot	Walter Mackenzie (the elder)	Captain Vignolles
Lawrence (Larry) Macdermot	Walter Mackenzie (the younger)	<i>An Old Man's Love</i> (1884)
Thady Macdermot	Jeremiah Maguire	Mrs. Baggett
Denis McGoverly	Samuel Rubb	Sergeant Baggett
Mary McGoverly	Mrs. Conway Sparkes	Montagu Blake
	Duchess of St. Bungay	Kattie Forrester

John Gordon
 Mr. Hall
 Mary Lawrie
 Fitzwalker Tookey
 Matilda Tookey
 William Whittlestaff

Orley Farm (1861–62)
 Solomon Aram
 Isabella Staveley Arbuthnot
 Mr. Bideawhile
 Martha Biggs
 Lord Boanerges
 Bridget Bolster
 Mr. Chaffanbrass
 Mr. Crabwitz
 Miriam Dockwrath
 Samuel Dockwrath
 Albert Fitzallen
 Kitty Furnival
 Sophia Furnival
 Thomas Furnival
 Felix Graham
 Mrs. Adolphus Green
 Mr. Kantwise
 John Kenneby
 Sir Richard Leatherham
 Baron Maltby
 Diana Mason
 Joseph Mason
 Mary, Lady Mason
 Lucius Mason
 Mary Anne Moulder
 Mr. Moulder
 Edith Orme
 Peregrine (Perry) Orme
 Sir Peregrine Orme
 Matthew (Mat) Round
 Richard Round
 Maria Smiley
 Mary Snow
 Augustus Staveley
 Judge Staveley
 Lady Isabella Staveley
 Madeline Staveley
 Mrs. Thomas

Phineas Finn (1869)
 Mr. Appledom
 Lady Baldock
 George (or Gustavus), Lord Baldock
 Mr. Bonteen
 Mrs. Bonteen
 Augusta Boreham
 Earl of Brentford

 Jacob Bunce
 Jane Bunce
 Lady Cantrip
 Lord Cantrip
 Oswald Standish, Lord Chiltern
 Mr. Clarkson
 Mr. Daubeny
 Lord de Terrier
 Violet Effingham
 Barrington Erle
 Frederick, Viscount Fawn
 Dr. Malachi Finn
 Phineas Finn
 Aspasia Fitzgibbon
 Lawrence Fitzgibbon
 Marie (Madame Max) Goesler
 Mr. Gresham
 John Grey
 Marchioness of Hartletop
 Mary Flood Jones
 Lady Laura Standish, Mrs. Kennedy
 Robert Kennedy
 Georgiana Low
 Mr. Low
 William Mildmay
 Joshua Monk
 Sir Marmaduke Morecombe
 Duke of Omnium (the Old Duke)
 Lady Glencora MacCluskie Palliser
 Plantagenet Palliser
 Mr. Ratler
 Thomas Roby
 Quintus Slide
 Plantagenet Palliser (Lord Silverbridge)
 Mrs. Conway Sparkes
 Duke of St. Bungay
 Mr. Turnbull
 Legge Wilson

Phineas Redux (1874)
 Lady Baldock
 Captain (Doodles) Boodle
 Mr. Bonteen
 Mrs. Bonteen
 Augusta Boreham (Sister Veronica
 John)
 Earl of Brentford
 Mr. Browborough
 Jacob Bunce
 Jane Bunce
 John Camperdown
 Lady Cantrip
 Lord Cantrip
 Lord George de Bruce Carruthers

 Mr. Chaffanbrass
 Oswald Standish, Lord Chiltern
 Mr. Daubeny
 Lord de Terrier
 Violet Effingham (Lady Chiltern)
 Joseph Emilius (Mealyus)
 Barrington Erie
 Lizzie Greystock, Lady Eustace
 Frederick, Viscount Fawn
 Phineas Finn
 Lawrence Fitzgibbon
 Mr. Fothergill
 Marie (Madame Max) Goesler
 Mr. Gresham
 Sir Gregory Grogram
 Marchioness of Hartletop
 Mary Flood Jones (Finn)
 Lady Laura Standish, Mrs. Kennedy
 Robert Kennedy
 Georgiana Low
 Mr. Low
 Major Mackintosh
 Gerard Maule
 Maurice Maule
 Mr. Meager
 Mrs. Meager
 William Mildmay
 Joshua Monk
 Duke of Omnium (the Old Duke)
 Adelaide Palliser
 Lady Glencora MacCluskie Palliser
 Plantagenet Palliser
 Sir Omicron Pie
 Mr. Ratler
 Thomas Roby
 Mr. Ruddles
 Quintus Slide
 Ned Spooner
 Thomas Platter Spooner
 Duke of St. Bungay
 Mr. Turnbull
 Mr. Wickerby
 Legge Wilson

The Prime Minister (1875–76)
 Sir Timothy Beeswax
 Mr. Boffin
 Alfred Booker
 Lord Brock
 Nicholas Broune
 Lady Cantrip
 Lord Cantrip
 Oswald Standish, Lord Chiltern
 Mr. Daubeny

- Lady Rosina de Courcy
 Sir Orlando Drought
 Lord Drummond
 Mr. Du Boung
 Earl of Earlybird
 Lizzie Greystock, Lady Eustace
 Frederick, Viscount Fawn
 Phineas Finn
 Lawrence Fitzgibbon
 Arthur Fletcher
 John Fletcher
 Mrs. Fletcher
 Francis (Frank) Gresham
 Mr. Gresham
 John Grey
 Sir Gregory Grogam
 Mills Happerton
 Mr. Hartlepod
 Emily Wharton Lopez
 Ferdinand Lopez
 Mr. Mildmay
 Millepois
 Lord Mongrober
 Joshua Monk
 Julia Triplex, Lady Monogram
 Sir Damask Monogram
 Mr. Moreton
 Duchess of Omnium
 Duke of Omnium (the younger)
 Mrs. Sextus Parker
 Sextus (Sixty) Parker
 Sir Omicron Pie
 Major Pountney
 Mr. Ratler
 Harriet Roby
 Richard Roby
 Thomas Roby
 Quintus Slide
 Mr. Sprout
 Mr. Sprugeon
 Duke of St. Bungay
 Mr. Warburton
 Abel Wharton
 Everett Wharton
 Mary Wharton
 Sir Alured Wharton

Rachel Ray (1863)
 Mrs. Bungall
 Charles Comfort
 Butler Cornbury
 Patty Comfort Cornbury
 Walter Cornbury
 Adolphus Griggs
- Mr. Harford
 Mr. Hart
 Mr. Honyman
 Dorothea Ray Prime
 Samuel Prong
 Miss Pucker
 Mrs. Ray
 Rachel Ray
 Luke Rowan
 Mary Rowan
 Mrs. Rowan
 Mrs. Sturt
 Augusta Tappitt
 Cherry Tappitt
 Margaret Tappitt
 Martha Tappitt
 Thomas Tappitt
 Mr. Worts

Ralph the Heir (1870–71)
 Fritz Bawwah
 Mary Bonner
 Lieutenant Cox
 Augusta (Gus) Eardham
 Lady Eardham
 Sir George Eardham
 Captain Fooks
 Mr. Griffenbottom
 Mr. Horsball
 Mr. Moggs
 Ontario Moggs
 Maryanne (Polly) Neefit
 Mrs. Neefit
 Thomas Neefit
 Gregory Newton
 Gregory Newton (the younger)
 Ralph Newton
 Ralph Newton (the heir)
 Mr. Pabsby
 Fred Pepper
 Mr. Pile
 Mr. Spicer
 Mr. Spiveycomb
 Miss Spooner
 Joseph Stemm
 Mr. Trigger
 Clarissa Underwood
 Patience Underwood
 Sir Thomas Underwood
 Mr. Waddle
 Mr. Westmacott

Sir Harry Hotspur of Humblethwaite
 (1871)
 Earl of Altringham
- Lady Altringham
 John Boltby
 Mr. Bullbean
 Cloudesdale
 Lord Alfred Gresley
 Abraham Hart
 Emily Hotspur
 George Hotspur
 Lady Elizabeth Hotspur
 Sir Harry Hotspur
 Lucy Morton
 Captain Slubber
 Mr. Stackpoole
 Mr. Walker

The Small House at Allington (1864)
 Marquis of Auld Reekie
 Sir Raffle Buffle
 Mr. Butterwell
 Lady Clandillem
 Joseph Cradell
 Dr. James Crofts
 Adolphus Crosbie
 Captain Bernard Dale
 Christopher Dale
 Colonel Orlando Dale
 Isabella (Bell) Dale
 Lilian (Lily) Dale
 Mary Dale
 Rosina, Countess de Courcy
 Earl de Courcy
 George de Courcy
 John de Courcy
 Lady Alexandrina de Courcy
 Lady Amelia de Courcy
 Lady Margaretta de Courcy
 Lady Rosina de Courcy
 Mrs. George de Courcy
 Theodore, Earl de Guest
 Lady Julia de Guest
 Montgomerie Dobbes
 Gustavus, Lord Dumbello
 John Eames
 Major Fiasco
 Burgo Fitzgerald
 Mr. Fothergill
 Mortimer Gazebee
 Florinda Grantly
 Griselda Grantly (Lady Dumbello)
 Susan Grantly
 Theophilus Grantly
 Septimus Harding
 Marchioness of Hartlepod
 Mr. Hopkins

Maria Lupex
 Orson Lupex
 Duke of Omnium (the Old Duke)
 Mr. Optimist
 Lady Glencora MacCluskie Palliser
 Plantagenet Palliser
 Sir Omicron Pie
 Lord Porlock
 Fowler Pratt
 Mrs. Proudie
 Thomas Proudie
 Amelia Roper
 Mrs. Roper
 Sally Spruce

The Three Clerks (1858)

Captain Bartholomew (Uncle Bat)
 Cuttwater
 Mr. Chaffanbrass
 Mrs. Davis
 Norah Geraghty
 Clementina Golightly
 Sir Gregory Hardlines
 Victoire Jaquêtanàpe
 Mr. Manylodes
 Mr. M'Buffer
 Jabesh M'Ruen
 Fidus Neverbend
 Lactimel Neverbend
 Ugolina Neverbend
 Henry (Harry) Norman
 Mr. Oldeschole
 Nathaniel Outerman
 Mr. Peppermint
 Captain Valentine Scott
 Mrs. Valentine Scott
 Undecimus (Undy) Scott
 Thomas Snape
 Alaric Tudor
 Charley Tudor
 Whip Vigil
 Sir Warwick Westend
 Bessie Woodward
 Gertrude Woodward
 Katie Woodward
 Linda Woodward

The Vicar of Bullhampton (1869–70)

Lawrence Acorn
 Carry Brattle
 Fanny Brattle
 George Brattle
 Jacob Brattle
 Maggie Brattle
 Sam Brattle

Edith Brownlow
 Mrs. Brownlow
 Anne Burrows
 John Burrows (the Grinder)
 Mrs. Burrows
 Henry Fitzackerly Chamberlaine
 Frank Fenwick
 Janet Fenwick
 Harry Gilmore
 Mary Lowther
 Captain Walter Marrable
 Colonel Marrable
 Gregory Marrable
 John Marrable
 Sarah Marrable
 Sir Gregory Marrable
 Mr. Puddleham
 Richard Quickenham
 Lord St. George
 Mrs. Stiggs
 Mr. Toffy
 John Augustus Stowte, Marquis of
 Trowbridge
 Farmer Trumbull

The Warden (1855)

Dr. Pessimist Anticant
 John Bold
 Mary Bold
 Bunce
 John Chadwick
 Mr. Finney
 Bishop Grantly
 Charles James Grantly
 Florinda Grantly
 Griselda Grantly
 (Major) Henry Grantly
 Samuel Grantly
 Susan Grantly
 Theophilus Grantly
 Sir Abraham Haphazard
 Eleanor Harding
 Septimus Harding
 Abel Hardy
 Mr. Lookaloft
 Mr. Popular Sentiment
 Tom Towers

The Way We Live Now (1874–75)

Ferdinand Alf
 Marchioness of Auld Reekie
 Marquis of Auld Reekie
 Father John Banham
 Mr. Bideawhile
 Alfred Booker

Ezekiel Brehgert
 Nicholas Broune
 Henrietta (Hetta) Carbury
 Matilda, Lady Carbury
 Roger Carbury
 Sir Felix Carbury
 Samuel Cohenlupe
 Herr Croll
 John Crumb
 Elise Didon
 Sir Orlando Drought
 Hamilton K. Fisker
 Lord Grasslough
 Lord Alfred Grendall
 Winifred Hurtle
 Adolphus Longestaffe
 Adolphus (Dolly) Longestaffe
 Georgiana Longestaffe
 Lady Pomona Longestaffe
 Sophia Longestaffe
 Augustus Melmotte
 Madame Melmotte
 Marie Melmotte
 Joe Mixet
 Julia Triplex, Lady Monogram
 Sir Damask Monogram
 Paul Montague
 Lord Nidderdale
 Mrs. Pipkin
 Daniel Ruggles
 Ruby Ruggles
 Mr. Squercum
 The Duchess of Stevenage
 Herr Vossner
 George Whitstable
 Legge Wilson
 Bishop Yeld

DALTON TRUMBO

Johnny Got His Gun (1939)

Kareen Birkman
 Mike Birkman
 Joe Bonham

TS'AO HSUEH-CHIN

Dream of the Red Chamber (1929, 1958)

Cardinal Spring
 Chia Cheng
 Chia Gen
 Chia Ging
 Chia Huan
 Chia Jung
 Chia Sheh

Ching-wen (Bright Design)
 Chin-shih
 Exquisite Jade
 Hsi-Chung (Compassionate Spring)
 Hsi-feng (Phoenix)
 Hsi-jen (Pervading Fragrance)
 Hsiang-yun (River Mist)
 Madame Hsing
 Hsueh Pan
 Pao-chai (Precious Virtue)
 Pao-yu
 Sheh-yueh (Musk Moon)
 Madame Shih
 Tai-yu (Black Jade)
 Tan-chun (Quest Spring)
 Madame Wang
 Ying-chun (Welcome Spring)
 Yu-shih

IVAN TURGENEV

Fathers and Sons (1862)
 Arina Vlasaevna Bazarova
 Evgeny Vasilich Bazarov
 Vasily Ivanich Bazarov
 Fenechka
 Arkady Nicholaevich Kirsanov
 Nicholai Petrovich Kirsanov
 Pavel Petrovich Kirsanov
 Avdotya Nikishna Kukshina
 Katya Sergeevna Lokteva
 Anna Sergeevna Odintsova
 Victor Sitnikov

A House of Gentlefolk (1859)
 Marya Dmitrievna
 Lavretzky
 Lemm
 Liza
 Marfa
 Panshin
 Varvara

 “The Tryst” (1852)
 Viktor Alexandritch
 Akulina
 “The Tryst” Narrator

SCOTT TUROW

Presumed Innocent (1987)
 Lip Lipranzer
 Carolyn Polhemus
 Barbara Sabich
 Rusty Sabich
 Alejandro Stern

MARK TWAIN (SAMUEL LANGHORNE CLEMENS)

Adventures of Huckleberry Finn (1884)
 Dauphin (Edmund Kean, Elexander Blodgett, Looy the Seventeen, Harvey Wilks)
 Widow Douglas
 Duke of Bridgewater (Bilgewater, David Garrick, William Wilks)
 Huckleberry (George Jackson, George Peters, Huck, Sarah Mary Williams, Tom Sawyer) Finn
 Pap Finn
 Colonel Saul Grangerford
 Emmeline Grangerford
 Sophia Grangerford
 Jim
 Aunt Polly
 Thomas (Sid, Tom) Sawyer
 Harney Shepherdson
 Colonel Sherburn
 Judge Thatcher
 Rebecca (Becky, Bessie) Thatcher
 Miss Watson
 Joanna, Mary Jane, and Susan Wilks

Adventures of Tom Sawyer (1876)
 Widow Douglas
 Huckleberry (George Jackson, George Peters, Huck, Sarah Mary Williams, Tom Sawyer) Finn
 Pap Finn
 Joseph (Joe) Harper
 Injun Joe
 Amy Lawrence
 Aunt Polly
 Muff Potter
 Doctor (Sawbones) Robinson
 Sidney (Sid) Sawyer
 Thomas (Sid, Tom) Sawyer
 Judge Thatcher
 Rebecca (Becky, Bessie) Thatcher

The American Claimant (1892)
 Barrow
 Kirkcudbright Llanover Marjoribanks
 Sellers (Howard Tracy), Viscount Berkeley
 Dan'l
 George Washington Hawkins
 Hattie (Puss) Marsh
 Rachael Marsh
 One-armed Pete
 Earl of Rossmore

Colonel Beriah/Eschol/Mulberry (Berry, Earl of Rossmore) Sellers
 Polly Sellers
 Sarah (Lady Gwendolen, Sally) Sellers
 “The Celebrated Jumping Frog of Calaveras County” (1867)
 Jim Smiley
 Rev. Leonidas W. Smiley
 Narrator
 Parson Walker
 Dan'l Webster
 Simon Wheeler

A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court (1889)
 Arthur (Jones)
 Clarence (Amyas le Poulet)
 Dinadan
 Guenever
 M. T.
 Merlin
 Hank (The Boss) Morgan
 Morgan le Fay
 Sandy (Alisande de la Carteloise)

 “The Man That Corrupted Hadleyburg” (1899)
 Rev. Mr. Burgess
 Mr. Cox
 Barclay Goodson
 Clay Harkness
 Nancy Hewitt
 Edward Richards
 Mrs. Mary Richards
 L. Ingoldsby Sargent
 Shadbelly
 Howard L. Stephenson
 Robert J. Titmarsh
 Eliphalet Weeks
 Nicholas Whitworth
 Archibald Wilcox
 Oscar B. Wilder
 Thurlow G. Wilson
 Gregory Yates

 “The Mysterious Stranger” (1916)
 Father Adolf
 Doangivadam
 August Feldner
 Gustav Fischer
 Katrina
 Hans Katzenammer
 Frau Marx
 Moses Haas, Barty Langbein, Ernest Wasserman, Adam Binks

No. 44
Marget Regen
Frau Stein
Heinrich Stein

The Prince and the Pauper (1881)

John Canty
Tom Canty
Earl of Hertford
Miles Hendon
Edward (King Edward VI, Prince of Wales) Tudor

Pudd'nhead Wilson (1894)

Luigi and Angelo Capello
Percy Northumberland Driscoll
Thomas à Becket (Chambers, Valet de Chambre) Driscoll
York Leicester Driscoll
Pembroke Howard
Roxana (Roxy)
Valet de Chambre (Tom Driscoll)
David (Pudd'nhead) Wilson

Tom Sawyer Abroad (1894)

Huckleberry (George Jackson, George Peters, Huck, Sarah Mary Williams, Tom Sawyer) Finn
Jim
Aunt Polly
Thomas (Sid, Tom) Sawyer

Tom Sawyer, Detective (1896)

Brace Dunlap
Jake Dunlap
Jupiter Dunlap
Huckleberry (George Jackson, George Peters, Huck, Sarah Mary Williams, Tom Sawyer) Finn
Benny Phelps
Aunt Polly
Thomas (Sid, Tom) Sawyer

ANNE TYLER

The Accidental Tourist (1985)

Julian Edge
Rose Leary Edge
Charles Leary
Macon Leary
Porter Leary
Sarah Leary
Muriel Pritchett

Breathing Lessons (1988)

Serena Gill
Daisy Moran

Fiona Moran
Ira Moran
Jesse Moran
Maggie Moran

Celestial Navigation (1974)

Brian O'Donnell
Olivia
Amanda Pauling
Jeremy Pauling
Wilma Pauling
Mr. Somerset
Darcy Tell
Mary Tell
Mildred Vinton

The Clock Winder (1972)

Elizabeth (Liz, Gillespie Emerson) Abbott
John Abbott
Julia Abbott
Mr. Cunningham
Andrew Emerson
Margaret Emerson
Matthew Emerson
Pamela Emerson
Peter Emerson
Timothy Emerson

Dinner at the Homesick Restaurant (1982)

Beck Tull
Cody Tull
Ezra Tull
Jenny Tull
Lucas Tull
Pearl Cody Tull
Ruth Spivey Tull

Earthly Possessions (1977)

Lacey Debney Ames
Murray Ames
Mindy Callender
Alberta Emory
Amos Emory
Catherine (Selinda) Emory
Charlotte Ames Emory
Jiggs Emory
Julian Emory
Linus Emory
Saul Emory
Oliver (O. J.) Jamison
Jake Simms

Morgan's Passing (1980)

Brindle Gower

Louisa Gower
Morgan Gower
Emily Meredith
Leon Meredith

Saint Maybe (1991)

Bee Bedloe
Claudia Bedloe-Daley
Danny Bedloe
Daphne Bedloe
Doug Bedloe
Ian Bedloe
Cicely Brown
Agatha Dean
Lucy Dean
Thomas Dean
Rita DiCarlo
Reverend Emmett

Searching for Caleb (1976)

Sulie Boudrault
Alonzo Divich
Eli Everjohn
Caroline Peck Mayhew
Sam Mayhew
Margaret Rose Peck (Meg, Meggie) Milsom
Caleb Peck
Caroline Peck
Daniel (Judge Peck) Peck
Duncan Peck
Justine Peck
Luray Spivey Pickett
White-Eye Ramford

"Teenage Wasteland" (1984)

Amanda
Sonny Barnett
Calvin Beadle
Daisy Coble
Donny Coble
Matt Coble
Miss Evans
Miriam

MANUEL UGARTE

"The Healer" (1902)

Benito Marcas
Juan Pedursco

MIGUEL DE UNAMUNO

Fog (Mist) (1914)

Domingo
Eugenia Domingo

Liduvina
Mauricio
Orfeo
August Pérez
Rogelio
Rosario
Ermelinda Ruiz
Don Miguel de Unamuno
Victor

“Saint Manuel, Good Martyr” (1933)

Ángela Carballino
Lázaro
Mamá
Don Manuel

SIGRID UNDSSET

Kristin Lavransdatter (1920–22)

Lady Aashild
Simon Andressön
Bentein
Björgulf
Lavrans Björgulfsön
Sir Bjorn
Ingebjörg Filippusdatter
Gaute
Arne Gyrdson
Bishop Halvard
Jofrid Helgesdatter
Ivar
Ragnfrid Ivarsdatter
Jardtrud
Lavrans
Kristin Lavransdatter
Magnus VII
Munan
Nikulaus
Erlend Nikulaussön
Eline Ormsdatter
Ramborg
Signe
Bishop Skaalholt
Skule
Ulf
Ulvhild
Erline Vidkunsson

JOHN UPDIKE

“A & P” (1962)

Lengel
Queenie
Sammy

Bech: A Book (1970)

Hannah Bech

Henry Bech
Mildred Bellousovsky-Dommergues
Bobochka
Eustace Chubb
Hannah Ann Collins
Mrs. Beatrice Latchett (Bea) Cook
Char Ecktin
Ruth Eisenbraun
John Kingsgrant Forbes

Vera Glavanakova
Josh Glazer
Jèrgen Josiah (Goldy) Goldschmidt

Eva Hassel
Miss Haynsworth
Jason Honeygale
Anatole Husac
Tory Ingersoll
Torquemada Langguth

Norma Latchett
Mr. Linnehan
Merissa Merrill
Wendell Morrison
Myshkin
Emil Nordquist
Athanasios Petrescu
Petrov
Phillips
Ellen Reynolds
Skip Reynolds
Ekaterina Alexandrovna (Kate)

Ryleyeva
Sobaka
Irving Stern
Tarn
L. Clark Tuttle

The Centaur (1963)

Corinna Appleton
Harry (Doc) Appleton
Hester Appleton
Skippy Appleton
Catherine Kramer (Cassie, Chariclo)
Caldwell

George W. (Chiron, Sticks) Caldwell
Peter Caldwell
Becky Davis
Johnny Dedman
Ray (Deify) Deifendorf
Penny Fogleman
Heller
Mim Herzog
Al Hummel
Vera Hummel
Kegerise

Pop Kramer
Minor Kretz
Judith (Judy) Lengel
Reverend March
Iris Osgood
Phil Phillips
Charlie Potteiger
Kenneth (Kenny, Dr. Yankem) Schreuer
Alma Caldwell Terrio
Mark Youngerman
Louis M. Zimmerman

The Coup (1978)

Candace (Candy, The One Who Is
Always Wrapped, The Muffled One)
Cunningham

Dorfù
King Edumu Iv, Lord of Wanji
Elleloù
Michaelis Ezana
Colonel Hakim Félix (Bini, Happy)

Angelica Gibbs
Donald X. Gibbs
Kadongolimi
Mr. Klipspringer
Barry Little
Esmerelda Miller
Mtesa
Sidi Mukhtar
Opaku
Oscar X
Sheba
Sittina (Queen of Shendy)
Kutunda Traore
Wadal

Couples (1968)

Frank Appleby
Janet Appleby
Carol Constantine
Eddie Constantine
Matt Gallagher
Terry Gallagher
Bea Guerin
Roger Guerin
Angela Hanema
Nancy Hanema
Piet Hanema
Ruth Hanema
Leon Jazinski
Bernadette Ong
John Ong
Ben Saltz
Irene Saltz
Harold (little-Smith) Smith

Marcia Burnham (little-Smith) Smith
 Freddy Thorne
 Georgene Thorne
 Elizabeth Fox (Foxy) Whitman
 Ken Whitman

“Gesturing” (1980)
 Joan Maples
 Richard Maples

“How Was It, Really?”
 Alissa
 Don Fairbairn
 Vanessa Langley Fairbairn

In the Beauty of the Lilies (1996)
 Clark Lazlo
 Clarence Arthur Wilmot
 Emily Sifford Wilmot
 Esther “Essie” Wilmot
 Stella Wilmot
 Theodore “Teddy” Wilmot

“Lifeguard”
 “Lifeguard” Narrator

Marry Me (1976)
 Jerry Conant
 Ruth Conant
 Richard (Dick) Mathias
 Sally Mathias

A Month of Sundays (1975)
 Amos
 Thaddeus (Ned) Bork
 Doctor Reverend Wesley Augustus
 Chillingworth
 Alicia Crick
 Fred
 Frances (Frankie) Harlow
 Gerald (Gerry) Harlow
 Jane Chillingworth Marshfield
 Martin Marshfield
 Reverend Thomas (Tom) Marshfield
 Stephen Marshfield
 Ms. Prynne
 Jamie Ray
 Woody

Of the Farm (1965)
 Doc Graaf
 Dean McCabe
 Richard McCabe
 Joan Robinson
 Joey Robinson
 Mary Robinson
 Peggy McCabe Robinson
 Sammy Schoelkopf

“Pigeon Feathers” (1962)
 Boyer
 Reverend Dobson
 Granmom
 Haiers
 David Kern
 Elsie Kern
 George Kern

The Poorhouse Fair (1959)
 Walter Andrews
 Dr. Angelo
 Stephen Conner
 Tommy Franklin
 Grace
 Billy Gregg
 August Hay
 Elizabeth Heinemann
 John F. (Hookie) Hook
 Mary (Bessie) Jamiesson
 Mrs. Johnson
 Fred Kegerise
 Buddy Lee
 George R. Lucas
 Martha (Marty) Lucas
 Mendelssohn
 Amelia (Amy) Mortis
 Ted

Rabbit at Rest (1990)
 Harry “Rabbit” Angstrom
 Janice (Jan)Springer Angstrom
 Judy Angstrom
 Nelson Angstrom
 Teresa “Pru” Lubell Angstrom

Rabbit Is Rich (1981)
 Harry “Rabbit” Angstrom
 Janice (Jan)Springer Angstrom
 Nelson Angstrom

Rabbit Redux (1971)
 Earl Angstrom
 Harry “Rabbit” Angstrom
 Janice Springer (Jan) Angstrom
 Mary Angstrom
 Miriam (Mim) Angstrom
 Nelson Frederick Angstrom
 Hubert H. (Skeeter) Farnsworth
 Billy Fosnacht
 Peggy Fosnacht
 Beatrice (Babe) Greene
 Jill Pendleton
 Frederick (Fred) Springer
 Rebecca Springer
 Charlie Stavros

Rabbit, Run (1960)
 Earl Angstrom
 Harry (Rabbit) Angstrom (See also
 Volume II)
 Janice (Jan) Springer Angstrom (See
 also Volume II)
 Mary Angstrom
 Miriam (Mim) Angstrom
 Nelson Frederick Angstrom (See also
 Volume II)
 Rebecca June Angstrom
 Jack Eccles
 Lucy Eccles
 Fritz Kruppenbach
 Ruth Leonard
 Mrs. Horace Smith
 Frederick (Fred) Springer
 Rebecca Springer
 Charlie Stavros
 Marty Tothero

LEON URIS

Armageddon (1964)
 Shenandoah Blessing
 Lotte Böhm
 Nelson Goodfellow (Big Nellie)
 Bradbury
 Scott Davidson
 Ernestine (Erna) Falkenstein
 Hildegaard (Hilde Diehl) Falkenstein
 Ulrich Falkenstein
 Andrew Jackson (Chip) Hansen
 Neal Hazzard
 Heinrich Hirsch
 Marion (Sister Mary) Hodgkiss
 Igor Karlovy
 Sean O’Sullivan
 Hiram Stonebraker

Battle Cry (1953)
 Cyril Brown
 Daniel (Danny) Forrester
 Joseph (Joe, Spanish) Gomez
 Mortimer (Mort, Speedy, Tex) Gray
 Andrew (Andy) Hookans
 Samuel (Sam) Huxley
 Lamont Quincy (L. Q.) Jones
 Jake Levin
 Shining Lighttower
 Mac
 Patricia (Pat) Rogers
 Max Shapiro
 Constantine (Connie, Ski) Zvonski

Exodus (1957)

David Ben Ami
 Akiva Ben Canaan
 Ari Ben Canaan
 Barak Ben Canaan
 Jordana Ben Canaan
 Karen Hansen Clement
 Katherine (Kitty) Fremont
 Dov Landau
 Ernest Lieberman
 Mark Parker
 Bruce Sutherland
 Joab Yarkoni

Mila 18 (1960)

Andrei Androfski
 Alexander (Alex) Brandel
 Wolf Brandel
 Deborah Androfski Bronski
 Paul Bronski
 Rachael Bronski
 Horst von Epp
 Franz Koenig
 Christopher (Chris) de Monti (De Monti)
 Gabriela (Gaby) Rak
 Rudolph Schreiker
 Tommy Thompson

QB VII (1970)

Thomas Bannister
 Abraham (Abe) Cady
 Ben Cady
 Terrence (Terry) Campbell
 Anthony Gilray
 Robert Highsmith
 Adam Kelno
 Angela Brown Kelno
 Stephan Kelno
 David Shawcross
 Egon Sobotnik
 Mark Tesslar
 Pieter Van Damm
 Maria Viskova
 Adolph Voss
 Sarah Wydman

Trinity (1976)

Atty. Fitzpatrick
 Caroline Weed Hubble
 Jeremy Hubble
 Roger Hubble
 Andrew Ingram
 Brigid Larkin
 Conor Larkin

Dary Larkin
 Liam Larkin
 Oliver Cromwell MacIvor
 Shelley MacLeod
 Kevin O'Garvey
 Seamus O'Neill
 Charles Stewart Parnell
 Dan Sweeney
 Frederick Murdoch (Freddie) Weed

MARIO VARGAS LLOSA*Conversation in the Cathedral* (1975)

Amalia
 Ambrosio
 Ana
 Cayo Bermúdez
 "Musa"
 Rosa
 Don Fermín Zavala
 Santiago Zavala

Death in the Andes (1996)

Doña Adriana
 Tomás Carreño
 Demetrio Chanca
 Don Dimnisio
 Casimiro Huarcaya
 Sergeant Lituma
 Mercedes
 Pedro Tinoco

The Green House (1968)

Anselmo
 Bonifacia
 Chunga
 Jum

The Time of the Hero (1962)

Alberto
 Ricardo Arana (Called "Slave")
 Boa
 Cava
 Lieutenant Gamboa
 Jaguar
 Rulos
 Teresa

IVAN VAZOV*Under the Yoke* (1893)

Ivan Kill-the-Bear
 Kandov
 Ivan Kralich
 Marko
 Mouratliski

Rada
 Sokolov

GIOVANNI VERGA*"Cavalleria Rusticana"* (1880)

Alfio
 Master Cola
 Lola
 Turiddu Macca
 Mistress Nunzia

ERICO VERISSIMO*Crossroads* (1956)

Armênio Albuquerque
 D'Artagnan
 João Benévolo
 Cacilda
 Chinita
 Professor Clarimundo
 Eudoxia
 Fernanda
 Laurentina
 Dodó Leitão Leiria
 Leitão Leirias
 Noel Madeira
 Honorato Madeiras
 Virginia Madeira
 Manuel
 Maria Luisa
 Maximiliano
 Pedro
 Coronel Zé Maria Pedrosa
 Pedrosas
 Ponciano
 Salustiano (Salu)
 Vera

JULES VERNE*Around the World in Eighty Days* (1873)

Albemarle, Lord
 Aouda
 William Batulcar
 John Bunsby
 Sir Francis Cromarty
 Samuel Fallentin
 Fix
 Thomas Flanagan
 Phileas Fogg
 James Foster
 Ralph Gauthier
 Elder William Hitch
 Mudge
 Obadiah

Oysterpuff
 Passepartout
 Colonel Stamp Proctor
 Captain Speedy
 James Strang
 Andrew Stuart
 John Sullivan

Twenty Thousand Leagues under the Sea
 (1872)

Professor Pierre Aronnax
 Conseil
 Ned Land
 Captain Nemo

GORE VIDAL

Burr (1973)
 Dr. Dominic Bogart
 William Cullen Bryant
 Col. Aaron Burr
 Theodosia Burr
 Mary Eliza Chase
 Nelson Chase
 William de la Touche Clancey
 Mr. Craft
 Matthew L. (Matt) Davis
 Professor George Orson Fuller
 Reginald Gower
 Alexander Hamilton
 Thomas Jefferson
 Helen Jewett
 Eliza Bowen Jumel
 William Leggett
 Mordecai Noah
 Charles (Charlie, Old Patroon) Schuyler
 Sam Swartwout
 Rosanna Townsend
 Martin (Matty Van) Van Buren
 Gulian C. Verplanck
 Robert Wright

Julian (1964)
 Constantius Augustus (Constans)
 Julian Augustus
 Callistus
 Eusebia
 Gallus
 Helena
 Libanius
 Maximus
 Oribasius
 Priscus

Myra Breckinridge (1968)
 Myra (Myron) Breckinridge

Rusty (Ace Mann) Godowsky
 Buck (Ted Percey) Loner
 Dr. Randolph Spenser Montag
 Mary-Ann Pringle
 Letitia Van Allen

Washington, D.C. (1967)
 Diana Day
 James Burden Day
 Kitty Day
 Harold Griffiths
 Edgar Carl (Ed) Nillson
 Clay Overbury
 Blaise Delacroix Sanford
 Enid Sanford
 Frederika Sanford
 Peter Sanford
 Billy Thorne

EDUARD VILDE

“The Skipper’s Sleeping-Draught”
 (1893)
 Captain Paul Anderson
 Leena Kops
 Maarja
 Mait Näkisaar

AUGUSTE VILLIERS DE L’ISLE-ADAM

Axël (1890)
 Axël d’Auersperg
 Master Janus
 Kaspar
 Sara de Maupers

HELENA MARÍA VIRAMONTES

“The Moths” (1995)
 Abuelita
 Amá
 Marisela
 “The Moths” Narrator
 Teresa

PAULA VOGEL

The Long Christmas Ride Home (2003)
 Claire
 Man
 Minister
 Rebecca
 Stephen
 Woman

VOLTAIRE

Candide (1759)
 The Abbé of Perigord
 Cacambo
 Candide
 The Commander
 Cunégonde
 The Farmer
 Brother Giroflée
 The Grand Inquisitor
 Don Issachar
 Jacques the Anabaptist
 Martin
 The Old Woman
 Pangloss
 Paquette
 Signor Pococurante
 Don Fernando d’Ibaraa y Figueora y
 Mascarenes y Lampourdous y Souza
 Mynheer Vanderdendur
 Baron von Thunder-ten-tronckh

KURT VONNEGUT

Breakfast of Champions (1973)
 Fred T. Barry
 Col. Looseleaf Harper
 Wayne Hoobler
 Celia Hoover
 Dwayne Hoover
 George (Bunny) Hoover
 Rabo Karabekian
 Kazak
 Harry LeSabre
 Bonnie MacMahon
 Francine Pefko
 Eliot Rosewater
 Kilgore Trout
 Leo Trout
 Kurt Vonnegut, Jr.

Cat’s Cradle (1963)
 Bokonon
 Julian Castle
 Philip Castle
 Hazel (Mom) Crosby
 H. Lowe Crosby
 Angela (Mrs. Harrison C. Conners)
 Hoenikker
 Dr. Felix Hoenikker
 Franklin (Frank) Hoenikker
 Newton (Little Newt) Hoenikker
 John (Jonah)
 Lionel Boyd (Bokonon) Johnson

- Dr. Schlichter von Koenigswald
Earl McCabe
Claire Minton
Horlick Minton
Miguel (Papa) Monzano
Mona Aamons Monzano
- “Deer in the Works” (1955)
Lou Flammer
David Potter
Nan Potter
- God Bless You, Mr. Rosewater*
(1965)
Amanita Buntline
Diana Moon Glampers
Norman Mushari
Harry Pena
Caroline Rosewater
Eliot Rosewater
Fred Rosewater
Lister Ames Rosewater
Sylvia DuVrais Zetterling Rosewater
Kilgore Trout
Bunny Weeks
- “Harrison Bergeron”
The Ballerina
George Bergeron
Harrison Bergeron
Hazel Bergeron
Diana Moon Glampers
- Jailbird* (1979)
Leland Clewes
Dr. Robert (Frank X. Barlow, Kilgore Trout) Fender
Alexander Hamilton McCone
Daniel McCone
Mary Kathleen (Mrs. Jack Graham) O’Looney
Dr. Ben Shapiro
Ruth Starbuck
Walter F. (Walter F. Stankiewicz) Starbuck
Kenneth Whistler
Sarah Wyatt
- Mother Night* (1962)
Howard W. Campbell, Jr.
George Kraft
Helga Noth
Resi Noth
Bernard V. O’Hare
Kurt Vonnegut, Jr.
- Frank (Blue Fairy Godmother, Col. Harold J. Sparrow) Wirtanen
- Player Piano* (1952)
Bud Calhoun
Katharine Finch
Edward Francis (Ed) Finnerty
Elmo C. Hacketts, Jr.
Edgar Rice Burroughs Hagstrohm
Doctor Ewing J. Halyard
Reverend James J. Lasher
Anita Proteus
Paul Proteus
Shah of Bratpuhr
Lawson Shepherd
- The Sirens of Titan* (1959)
Boaz
Chrono
Malachi (Space Wanderer, Unk) Constant
Bobby Denton
Kazak
Beatrice (Bea) Rumfoord
Winston Niles Rumfoord
Salo (Old Salo)
Stony Stevenson
- Slapstick* (1976)
Cordelia Swain Cordiner
Fu Manchu
Dr. Stewart Rawlings Mott
Captain Bernard Eagle-1 (Daffodil-II) O’Hare
Melody Oriole-2 von Peterswald
Eliza Mellon (Betty Brown) Swain
Letitia Vanderbilt Rockefeller Swain
Wilbur Rockefeller Daffodil-II (Bobby Brown) Swain
Vera Chipmunk-5 Zappa
- Slaughterhouse-Five* (1969)
Howard W. Campbell, Jr.
Edgar Derby
Paul Lazzaro
Resi North
Bernard V. O’Hare
Mary O’Hare
Billy Pilgrim
Valencia Merble Pilgrim
Eliot Rosewater
Bertram Rumfoord
Kilgore Trout
Kurt Vonnegut, Jr.
- Roland Weary
Montana Wildhack
- JOHN WAIN**
- Hurry On Down* (1953)
(U.S.A. title: *Born in Captivity*)
Ada
Betty
Arthur Blearney
Samuel P. Braceweight
Walter Braceweight
Teddy Bunder
Burge
Harry Dogson
Edwin Froulish
Terence Frush
Gladys
Mr. Gunning-Forbes
George Hutchins
Lockwood
Charles Lumley
Ern Ollershaw
Bernard Roderick
Veronica Roderick
Rosa
Scrodd
Sheila
Jack Simons
Mrs. Smythe
Stan
Edith Tharkles
Robert Tharkles
June Veeber
- The Pardoner’s Tale* (1978)
Detective-Sergeant Ambrose
Dr. Bowen
Dinah (Diana) Redfern
(Chichester-Redfern)
Helen Chichester-Redfern
Richard Chichester-Redfern
Julia Delmore
Dennis
Jake Driver (Delmore)
Harriet
Giles Hermitage
Frank Hopper
April Howkins
Augustus (Gus) Robert Howkins
Daphne Howkins
Penny
Mrs. Pimlott
Father Roughton
Clifford Sanders

ALICE WALKER*The Color Purple* (1982)

Albert
 Shug Avery
 Sophia Butler
 Celie
 Corrine
 Nettie
 Reverend Samuel

"Everyday Use" (1973)

Asalamalakim
 Dee
 Grandma Dee
 Maggie
 Mama
 John Thomas
 Jimmy T

Meridian (1976)

Camara (Princess)
 Anne-Marion Coles
 George Daxter
 Eddie
 Eddie Jr. (Rundi)
 Feather Mae
 Truman (True) Held
 Gertrude Hill
 Meridian Hill
 Walter Longknife
 Louvinie
 Rims Mott
 Tommy Odds
 Henry O'Shay
 Lynne Rabinowitz
 Mr. Raymonds
 Miss Lucille (Little Sister Lucille)
 Treasure

Miss Margaret Treasure
 The Wild Child (Wile Chile)
 Miss Winter

"Nineteen Fifty-five" (1981)

Deacon
 J. T.
 Bessie Smith
 Gracie Mae Still
 Traynor

The Third Life of Grange Copeland (1970)

Brownfield (Brown) Copeland
 Daphne (Daffy) Copeland
 Grange Copeland
 Josie Copeland

Margaret Copeland
 Mem R. Copeland
 Ornette Copeland
 Ruth Copeland
 Judge Harry
 Mr. Shipley
 Star

MARY WILLIS WALKER*The Red Screem* (1994)

Louie Bronk
 Molly Cates
 Sister Addine Dodgen
 Tanya Klein
 Alison McFarland
 Andrea Wendell McFarland
 Charlie McFarland
 Georgia McFarland
 Stuart McFarland
 Frank Purcell
 Mark Redinger
 David Serrano
 Grady Traynor
 Jo Beth Traynor

LEW WALLACE*Ben-Hur: A Tale of the Christ* (1880)

Quintus Arrius
 Balthasar
 Judah Ben-Hur
 Tirzah Ben-Hur
 Esther
 (the Generous) Sheik Ilderim
 Iras
 Messala
 Simonides

EDWARD LEWIS WALLANT*The Children at the Gate* (1964)

Maria Alvarez
 Angelo DeMarco
 Esther DeMarco
 Frank DeMarco
 Theresa DeMarco
 Samuel Abel (Sammy) Kahan
 Dmitri Lebedov
 Sister Louise
 Howard Miller

The Pawnbroker (1961)

Marilyn Birchfield
 Albert Murillio
 Ruth Nazerman

Sol (Pawnbroker, Solly) Nazerman
 Jesus Ortiz
 Robinson
 Tessie Rubin
 Bertha Selig
 George Smith
 Tangee
 Mabel Wheady

The Tenants of Moonbloom (1963)

Eva Baily
 Minna Baily
 Basellecci
 Old Man Beeler
 Sheryl Beeler
 Bodien
 Leni Cass
 Del Rio
 Bobby Hauser
 Carol Hauser
 Sherman Hauser
 Mr. Hirsch
 Arnold Jacoby
 Betty Jacoby
 Wade Johnson
 Karloff
 Stanley Katz
 Gaylord Knight
 Kram
 J. T. Leopold
 Milly Leopold
 Aaron Lublin
 Sarah Lublin
 Ilse Moeller
 Irwin Moonbloom
 Norman (Norm) Moonbloom
 Joe Paxton
 Marvin Schoenbrun
 Jer Sidone
 Jane Sprague
 Jim Sprague
 Sugarman
 Jerry Wung

ROBERT JAMES WALLER*The Bridges of Madison County* (1992)

Francesca Johnson
 Robert Kincaid

Slow Waltz in Cedar Bend (1993)

Jellie Braden
 Michael Tillman
 Dhiren Velayudum
 Jaya Velayudum

HORACE WALPOLE

The Castle of Otranto (1764)
 Alfonso the Good
 Bianca
 Conrad
 Diego
 Hippolita
 Isabella
 Jaquez
 Father Jerome (Count of Falconara)
 Manfred (Prince of Otranto)
 Matilda
 Theodore
 Frederic, Marquis of Vicenza

MINETTE WALTERS

The Sculptress (1993)
 Dorothy Clarke
 Edward Clarke
 Peter Crew
 Hal Hawkesley
 Rosalind Leigh
 Olive Martin

JOSEPH WAMBAUGH

The Black Marble (1978)
 Rocco (Bullets) Bambarella
 Digby Bates
 Chester Biggs
 Clarence (Sinbad) Cromwell
 Nate Farmer
 Frick and Frack
 Millie Muldoon Gharoujian
 Skipper (Cap, Hipless) Hooker
 Charlie Lightfoot
 Earl Scheib Lopez
 Bernie (Itchy Mitch) Mitchell
 Woodenlips Mockett
 Montezuma Montez
 Jack Packerton
 Pattie Mae
 Philo (Richard) Skinner
 Alex Valnikov
 Andrei Mikhailovich (A. M. Andrushka, Val) Valnikov
 Horst Vanderhoof
 Victoria Regina (Vickie)
 Walter
 Madeline Dills Whitfield
 Natalie Kelso (Natasha) Zimmerman

The Blue Knight (1972)
 Knobby Booker

Charlie Bronski
 Herman (Wimpy) Brown
 Cassie
 Glenda (Gilded Girl)
 Laila Hammad
 Marvin Heywood
 Zoot Lafferty
 Timothy G. Landry
 Reba McClain
 William A. (Bumper) Morgan
 Martha Redford
 Red Scalotta
 Cruz Segovia

The Choirboys (1975)
 Alexander Blaney
 Harold Bloomguard
 Stanley Drobeck
 Filthy Herman
 Alvin Finque
 Theda Gunther
 Reba (Dickless Tracy, No-Balls) Hadley
 Adrian Lynch
 Carolina Moon
 Hector Moss
 Sam Niles
 Calvin Potts
 Dean (Whaddayamean) Pratt
 Henry (Roscoe) Rules
 Dominic (Scuz) Scuzzi
 Baxter Slate
 Gina Summers
 Francis Tanaguchi
 Ora Lee Tingle
 Dewey Treadwell
 Spencer Van Moot
 Wolfgang Werner
 Herbert (Spermwhale, Spermy) Whalen
 Willie (Father) Wright
 Nick Yanov

The New Centurians (1970)
 Whitey Duncan
 Sergio (Serge) Duran
 Roy Fehler
 Laura Hunt
 Andy Kilvinsky
 Mariana Paloma
 Augustus (Gus) Plebesly

The Onion Field (1973)
 Arthur Alarcon
 Mark Brandler
 Pierce R. (P. R.) Brooks
 Sheldon Brown

Raymond Byrne
 Adah Campbell
 Chrissie Campbell
 Ian James Campbell
 Dino Fulgoni
 Julius Griffin
 Phil Halpin
 Helen (Moms) Hettinger
 Karl Hettinger
 Charles Hollopeter
 Irving Kanarek
 Thomas Le Sage
 Charles Maple
 John Moore
 Alfred Peracca
 Gregory Ulas (Greg) Powell
 Marshall Schulman
 Billy Small
 Jimmy Lee (Jimmy Youngblood) Smith
 Ray Smith

MRS. HUMPHRY WARD

Eleanor (1900)
 Father Benecke
 Reggie Brooklyn
 Eleanor Burgoyne
 Lucy Foster
 Contessa Guerrini
 Alice Manisty
 Edward Manisty
 Pattie Manisty
 Vanbrugh Neal

Harvest (1920)
 Roger Delane
 George Ellesborough
 Mrs. Fergusson
 Peter Halsey
 Jenny Harberton
 George Hastings
 Rachel Henderson
 Janet Leighton
 Betty Rolfe
 Mr. Shenstone
 Dick Tanner
 Richard Watson
 Marianne Tilney, Lady Winton

Helbeck of Bannisdale (1898)
 Augustina Fountain
 Laura Fountain
 Steven Fountain
 Dr. Friedland
 Molly Friedland

Alan Helbeck
Elizabeth Mason
Hubert Mason
Edward Williams

The History of David Grieve (1892)

Richard Ancrum
'Lias Dawson
Margaret Dawson
Elise Delaunay
David Grieve
Hannah Grieve
Louie Grieve
Reuben Grieve
Adrian (Daddy) Lomax
Dora Lomax
Jules Montjoie
Lucy Purcell
Tom Purcell

Lady Connie (1916)

Lady Constance Bledlow
Douglas, Lord Falloden
Alice Hooper
Dr. Ewen Hooper
Nora Hooper
Herbert Pryce
Otto Radowitz
Edward Sorell

Lady Rose's Daughter (1903)

Leonie Bornier
Sir Wilfrid Bury
Lady Rose Chantrey
Lord Chudleigh
Mr. Courtenay
Marriott Dalrymple
Jacob Delafield
Colonel Delaney
Flora, Lady Henry
Hutton
Lord Lackington
Julie Le Breton
Aileen Moffatt
Blanche Moffatt
Captain Harry Warkworth

Marcella (1894)

Evelyn Boyce
Marcella Boyce
Richard Boyce
Anthony Craven
Louis Craven
George Denny
Ermytrude
Lady Selina Farrell

Edward Hallin
Araminta (Minta) Hurd
Jim Hurd
Frank Leven
Betty Macdonald
Lord Maxwell
Aldous Raeburn
Netta Raeburn
George Westall
Isabella Westall
Harry Wharton
Nehemiah Wikins
Dean Winston
Lady Winterbourne

The Marriage of William Ashe (1905)

Madeline Alcot
Henry Ashe
Lady Kitty (Bristol) Ashe
William Ashe
Lord Blackwater
Geoffrey Cliffe
Philip Darrell
Marguerite, Madame d'Estrees
Margaret French
Adelina, Lady Grosville
William, Lord Grosville
Louis Harmon
Mary Lyster
Xanthippe, Lady Parham
Lord Parham
Mademoiselle Ricci
Elizabeth, Lady Tranmore
Lord Tranmore
Colonel Markham Warington
Lady Alice (Bristol) Wensleydale
Dean Winston

Robert Elsmere (1888)

Mrs. Darcy
Mowbray Elsmere
Robert Elsmere
Hugh Flaxman
Henry Grey
Henslowe
Edward Langham
Agnes Leyburn
Catherine Leyburn
Rose Leyburn
Dr. Meyrick
Mr. Newcome
Emma Thornburgh
Helen, Lady Varley
Roger Wendover
Charlotte, Lady Wynnstay

Sir George Tressady (1896)
Mrs. Allison
Edgar, Lord Ancoats
Valentine Bewick
Marcella Boyce [Lady Maxwell]
Aspasia Corfield
(Dickie) Lord Fontenoy
Edward Hallin
Frank Leven
Betty Macdonald
Hallin Maxwell
Charles (Charley), Lord Naseby
Aldous Raeburn [Lord Maxwell (the younger)]
Amelia, Lady Tressady
Letty Sewell, Lady Tressady
Sir George Tressady

REX WARNER

The Aerodrome: A Love Story (1941)

Air Vice Marshall
Bess
Flight Lieutenant
Florence
Rector
Rector's wife
Roy
Squire

The Wild Goose Chase: An Allegory
(1937)

Alfred
Antonio
Bill
Bob
David
George
Joan
Joe
Michale Konesipoulis
Pushkov
Rudolph
Stanley

SUSAN WARNER

The Wide, Wide World (1852)

Ellen Chauncey
Fortune Emerson
Alice Humphreys
John Humphreys
Mr. Humphreys
Mr. Lindsay
Mrs. Lindsay

George Marshman
Mr. Marshman
Captain Morgan Montgomery
Ellen (Ellie) Montgomery
Mrs. Montgomery
Abraham Van Brunt
Fortune Emerson Van Brunt
Mrs. Vawse
Nancy Vawse

SYLVIA TOWNSEND WARNER

Lolly Willowes: or, the Loving Huntsman
(1926)

Emily
Mrs. Leak
Mr. Saunter
Pandora Williams
Caroline Willowes
Everard Willowes
Frances D'Urfey Willowes
Henry Willowes
James Willowes
Laura (Lolly) Willowes
Sibyl Willowes
Titus Willowes

Summer Will Show (1936)

Caspar
Dr. Hervey
Mrs. Hervey
Père Hyacinthe
Inglebrecht
Minna Lemuel
Great-aunt Léocadie
Augusta Willoughby
Damian Willoughby
Frederick Willoughby
Sophia Willoughby

ROBERT PENN WARREN

All the King's Men (1946)
Ellis (Scholarly Attorney) Burden
Jack (Jackie, Jackie-Bird, Jackie-Boy)
Burden
Sadie Burke
Tiny Duffy
Judge Montague M. (Monty) Irwin
Gummy Larson
Mortimer Lonzo Littlepaugh
Cass Mastern
Hugh Miller
Adam Stanton
Anne Stanton

Governor Stanton
Lucy Stark
Tom Stark
Willie (Cousin Willie, Boss, Governor)
Stark
Sugar-Boy (Roger/Robert O'Sheean)
Annabelle Puckett (Mrs. Duncan) Trice

At Heaven's Gate (1943)
Gerald (Bull's-eye, Jerry) Calhoun

Bogan Murdock
Sue Murdock
Private Milt Porsum
Slim Sarrett
Jason (Sweetie) Sweetwater
Ashby Porsum Wyndham

Band of Angels (1955)

Hamish (Old Man Bond, 'Sieur 'Amsh,
Alec Hinks, Captain Strike-down-
then-make-the-Palaver) Bond
Lieutenant Oliver Cromwell Jones
Mrs. Herman (Miss Idell, Mrs. Morgan
Morton, Mrs. Seth Parton) Muller
Seth Parton
Charles de Marigny Prieur-Denis
Rau-Ru (the k'la, Lieutenant Oliver
Cromwell Jones)
Tobias Sears
Aaron Pendleton Starr
Amantha (Manty, Mrs. Tobias Sears)
Starr

The Cave (1959)

Jo-Lea Bingham
Timothy Bingham
Celia Hornby (Baby, Ceeley, Doll-Baby,
Honey-Baby) Harrick
Jasper (Big Bubba) Harrick
John T. (Jack, Jumping Jack, Ole Jack)
Harrick
Jebb Holloway
Nicholas (Nick, Pappy the Greek)
Papadoupalous
Isaac (Ikey) Sumpter
Reverend MacCarland (Brother
Sumpter, Ole Mac) Sumpter
"Christmas Gift" (1937)
John Graber
Milt Lancaster
Sill Lancaster
Jim Porsum
Doc A. P. Small
Bill Stover

Night Rider (1939)
Professor Ball
Bill Christian
Lucille (Sukie) Christian
Doctor (Mac) MacDonald
May Cox Munn
Percy (Barclay, Perse) Munn
Willie (Man-with-hair-white-like-wind-
on-water) Proudfit
Benton Todd
Captain Todd
Senator Edmund Tolliver
Harris (Bunk) Trevelyan

A Place to Come To (1977)

Maria McInnis Beaufort
Michael X. (Butty) Butler
James Lawford Carrington
Rozelle Hardcastle Butler (Beauty
Queen of Dugton High, Miss Pritty-
Pants, Rose) Carrington
Dauphine Finkel
Rebecca Carrington (Dee-Dee, Mrs.
David McInnis) Jones-Talbot
David McInnis
Elvira K. Tewksbury Simms
Dr. Heinrich Stahlmann
Agnes Andresen (Little Aggie)
Tewksbury
Buck Tewksbury
Jediah (Jed, Old Broke-Nose)
Tewksbury

World Enough and Time (1950)

Wilkie Barron
Jeremiah (Jerry, William K. Grierson)
Beaumont
Rachel Jordan Beaumont
Colonel Cassius (Old Cass) Fort
Gran Boz (La Grand' Bosse, Louis
Caddo, Louis Cadeau, Ole Big
Hump)
Morton Marcher
Percival Skrogg

WENDY WASSERSTEIN

The Heidi Chronicles (1988)
Betsy
Fran
Denise Friedlander
Heidi Holland
Susan Johnston
Peter Patrone
Lisa (Friedlander) Rosenbaum
Scoop Rosenbaum

KEITH WATERHOUSE

Billy Liar (1959)
 Barbara (the witch)
 Danny Boon
 Gran Boothroyd
 Arthur Crabtree
 Councillor Duxbury
 Geoffrey Fisher
 Mrs. Fisher
 William Fisher
 Liz
 Rita
 Shadrack
 Stamp

Billy Liar on the Moon (1975)
 Jack Carpenter
 Jeanette Fisher
 Mrs. Fisher
 William Fisher
 Mr. Hattersly
 Geoffrey Lightfoot
 Helen Lightfoot
 James Purchase
 Reggie Rainbell

SARAH WATERS

Fingersmith (2002)
 Christopher Lilly
 Marianne Lilly
 Maud Lilly
 Richard "Gentleman" Rivers
 Mrs. Sucksby
 Susan Trinder

EVELYN WAUGH

Black Mischief (1932)
 Achon
 General Connolly
 Prudence Courteney
 Samson Courteney
 Earl of Ngumo
 Basil Seal
 Emperor Seth
 Prince Seyid
 Krikor Youkoumian

Brideshead Revisited (1945)
 Anthony Blanche
 Lord Brideshead
 Cara
 Cordelia Flyte
 Julia Flyte

Sebastian Flyte
 Hooper
 Lady Marchmain
 Lord Marchmain
 Rex Mottram
 Boy Mulcaster
 Celia Ryder
 Charles Ryder
 Edward Ryder

Decline and Fall (1928)
 Margot Beste-Chetwynde
 Peter Beste-Chetwynde
 Lady Circumference
 Alastair Digby-Vane-Trumington
 Dr. Fagan
 Grimes
 Wilfred Lucas-Dockery
 Humphrey Maltravers
 Paul Pennyfeather
 Prendergast

A Handful of Dust (1934)
 John Beaver
 Mrs. Beaver
 Jock Grant-Menzies
 Brenda Last
 John Andrew Last
 Tony Last
 Marjorie
 Dr. Messinger
 Milly
 Mrs. Rattery
 Rosa
 Lady St. Cloud
 Reggie St. Cloud
 Mr. Todd
 Winnie

Helena (1950)
 Calpurnia
 Constantius Chlorus
 Constantine
 Fausta
 Helena
 Macarius
 Marcias

The Loved One (1948)
 Dennis Barlow
 Juanita del Pablo
 Sir Francis Hinsley
 Mr. Joyboy
 Mr. Slump
 Aimée Thanatogenos

The Ordeal of Gilbert Pinfold (1957)
 Angel
 Glover
 Goneril
 Reginald Graves-Upton
 Margaret
 Gilbert Pinfold
 Mrs. Gilbert Pinfold
 Captain Steerforth

Put Out More Flags (1942)
 Doris Connolly
 Marlene Connolly
 Micky Connolly
 Angela Lyne
 Cedric Lyne
 Colonel Plum
 Rampole
 Basil Seal
 Cynthia, Lady Seal
 Ambrose Silk
 Barbara Sothill
 Susie

Scoop (1938)
 Mr. Baldwin
 Gabriel Benito
 John Courteney Boot
 Theodore Boot
 William Boot
 Lord Copper
 Rathbone Jackson
 Katchen
 Julia Stitch

Vile Bodies (1930)
 Mrs. Ape
 Earl of Balcairn
 Colonel Blount
 Nina Blount
 James Brown
 Lottie Crump
 Adam Fenwick-Symes
 Eddy Littlejohn
 Agatha Runcible

MARY WEBB

The Golden Arrow (1916)
 Deborah Arden
 Joe Arden
 John Arden
 Patty Arden
 Stephen Southernwood

Gone to Earth (1917)
 Foxy

Edward Marston
 Mrs. Marston
 Jack Reddin
 Abel Woodus
 Hazel Woodus

The House in Dormer Forest (1920)
 Amber Darke
 Jasper Darke
 Peter Darke
 Rachel Darke
 Ruby Darke
 Solomon Darke
 Enoch Gale
 Marigold Gosling
 Michael Hallowes
 Mr. Mallow
 The Rector
 Sarah
 Ernest Swyndle
 Catharine Velindre
 Mrs. Velindre

Precious Bane (1924)
 Beguildy
 Jancis Beguildy
 "Missus" Beguildy
 Dorabella Camperdine
 Mr. Camperdine
 Felena
 Mrs. Grimble
 Gideon Sarn
 Mrs. Sarn
 Prudence (Prue) Sarn
 Tivvyriah Sexton
 Kester Woodseaves

JOHN WEBSTER

The Duchess of Malfi (ca. 1613)
 Antonio de Bologna
 Daniel de Bosola
 The Cardinal
 Cariola
 Delio
 Ferdinand
 Julia
 The Duchess of Malfi

FRANK WEDEKIND

Earth Spirit (1895)
 Dr. Goll
 Jack-the-Ripper
 Schön
 The Painter Schwarz

Lulu-Plays (1895)
 Alwa
 Lulu

Pandora's Box (1904)
 The Countess Geschwitz

Spring Awakening (1891)
 Wendla Bermann
 Melchior Gabor
 Ilse
 Moritz Stiefel

JEROME WEIDMAN

I Can Get It for You Wholesale (1937)
 Theodore (Teddy) Ast
 Meyer Babushkin
 Harry (Heshalle, Heshie) Bogen
 Mrs. Bogen
 Mrs. Heimowitz
 Tootsie Maltz
 Martha Mills
 Maurice (Mr. P.) Pulvermacher
 Ruthie (Ruthalle) Rivkin

The Temple (1975)
 Monroe Blumenfeld
 Morris (Michael[Mike] Palgrave)
 Cohen
 Rachel Cohen
 Anthony X. (Tony) D'Alessandro
 David (Dave) Dehn
 Bella Biaggi Delm
 Hella (Helen Drake) Drachenfels
 Don Fortgang
 Rabbi Goldfarb
 Fanny Mintz
 Sidney (Sid) Singer

What's in It for Me? (1938)
 Theodore (Teddy) Ast
 Harry (Heshalle, Heshie) Bogen
 Mrs. Bogen
 Mrs. Heimowitz
 Murray Heimowitz
 Martha Mills
 Leonard (Lenny) Nissem
 Ruthie (Ruthalle) Rivkin
 Kermit Terkel
 Hrant Yazdabian

PETER WEISS

*The Persecution and Assassination of
 Jean-Paul Marat as Performed by the
 Inmates of the Asylum of Charenton*

*Under the Direction of the Marquis de
 Sade* (1963)
 Charlotte Corday
 Coulmier
 Duperret
 Simonne Evrard
 Jean-Paul Marat
 Jacques Roux
 Marquis de Sade

JAMES WELCH

Fools Crow (1986)
 Fast Horse
 Feather Woman
 Fools Crow
 Heavy Shield Woman
 Yellow Kidney

FAY WELDON

"Angel, All Innocence" (1995)
 Angel Holst
 Edward Holst
 Ray
 Tom
 Dora Toms
 Terry Toms

H. G. WELLS

Ann Veronica: A Modern Love Story
 (1909)
 Mr. Cage
 Mr. Manning
 Miss Miniven
 Mr. Ramage
 Ann Veronica Stanley
 Mollie Stanley
 Peter Stanley

The First Men in the Moon (1901)
 Bedford
 Cavor
 Gibbs
 The Grand Lunar
 Phi-oo
 Tommy Simmons
 Spargus
 Tsi-puff
 Julius Wendigee

*The Food of the Gods, and How It Came
 to Earth* (1904)
 Bensington
 Albert Edward Caddles

- Mr. Caddles
 Lukey Carrington
 John Caterham
 Cossar
 Cossar's Sons
 Jane
 Edward Ronson (Pantagruel) Redwood
 Mrs. Redwood
 Professor Dandy Redwood
 Mr. Skinner
 Mrs. Skinner
 Vicar
 Princess of Weser Dreiburg
 Dr. Winkles
 Lady Wondershot
The History of Mr. Polly (1910)
 Christabel
 Mr. Garvace
 Mr. Hinks
 Uncle Jim
 Harold Johnson
 Annie Larkins
 Aunt Larkins
 Minnie Larkins
 Parsons
 Uncle Pentstemon
 Platt
 Alfred Polly
 Miriam Larkins Polly
 Mr. Rumbold
 Mr. Rusper
 Mr. Voules
*The Invisible Man: A Grotesque
 Romance* (1897)
 Colonel Adye
 Mr. Bunting
 Cuss
 Mr. Fearenside
 Griffin (the Stranger, the Invisible Man)
 Mr. Hall
 Mrs. Hall
 Teddy Henfrey
 Constable Bobby Jeffers
 Dr. Kemp
 Thomas Marvel
 Mr. Wickstead
The Island of Doctor Moreau (1896)
 Captain Davis
 M'ling
 Montgomery
 Dr. Moreau
 Edward Prendick
- Kipps: The Story of a Simple Soul* (1905)
 Old Bean
 Mrs. Bindon Botting
 Mr. Buggins
 Mr. Carshot
 Chitterlow
 Chester Coote
 Art Kipps
 James Kipps
 Mrs. Kipps
 Masterman
 Minton
 Pearce
 Anne Pornick
 Sid Pornick
 Sidney Revel
 Mr. Shalford
 Helen Walshingham
 Mrs. Walshingham
 Young Walshingham
 George Woodrow
Men Like Gods (1923)
 Father Amerton
 Arden
 William Barnstaple
 Lord Barralunga
 Cecil Burleigh
 Rupert Catskill
 Cedar
 Crystal
 Emile Dupont
 Greenlake
 Greeta Grey
 Mr. Hunker
 Lion
 Lychnis
 Freddie Mush
 Mr. Peeve
 Penk
 Ridley
 Serpentine
 Lady Stella
 Sungold
 Urthred
Mr. Britling Sees It Through (1916)
 Edith Britling
 Hugh Britling
 Hugh Britling (the younger)
 Sunny Jim Britling
 Captain Lawrence Carmine
 Cecily Corner
 Mr. Dierck
 Mrs. Faber
- Lady Frensham
 Mrs. Harrowdean
 Herr Heinrich
 Hickson
 Lady Homartyn
 Arthur Jewell (Ortheris)
 Letty (Mrs. Teddy)
 Mr. Manning
 Oliver
 Mr. Raeburn
 Colonel Rendezvous
 Teddy
 Van der Pant
 Aunt Jane Wilshire
The Time Machine: An Invention (1895)
 Filby
 Time Traveller
 Weena
Tono-Bungay (1908)
 Mrs. Booch
 Lord Boom
 Earl of Carnaby
 Cothope
 Lady Drew
 Bob Ewart
 Archie Garvell
 Gordon-Nasmyth
 Beatrice Normandy
 Lady Osprey
 Pollack
 Edward (Teddy) Ponderevo
 George Ponderevo
 Mrs. Ponderevo
 Susan Ponderevo
 Marion Ramboat
 Miss Ramboat
 Mr. Ramboat
 Mrs. Ramboat
 Effie Rink
 Helen Scrymgeour
The War of the Worlds (1898)
 Curate
 Miss Elphinstone
 Henderson
 Man on Putney Hill (Artilleryman)
 The Narrator's Brother
 Ogilvy
 Stent
The War of the Worlds Narrator
*When the Sleeper Wakes: A Story of the
 Years to Come* (1899)
 (U.S.A. title: *The Sleeper Awakes*)

Asano
 Graham (the Sleeper, the Master)
 Howard
 Isbister
 Lincoln
 Ostrog
 Warming
 Helen Wotton

EUDORA WELTY

Delta Wedding (1946)
 Battle (Fire-eater) Fairchild
 Dabney (Miss Dab) Fairchild
 Ellen Dabney Fairchild
 George Fairchild
 India Primrose Fairchild
 Jim Allen Fairchild
 Maureen Fairchild
 Primrose Fairchild
 Roberta Reid (Robbie) Fairchild
 Roy Fairchild
 Shelley Fairchild
 Troy Flavin
 Maureen Fairchild (Great-Aunt Mac)
 Laws
 Mary Lamar Mackey
 Laura McRaven
 Shannon Fairchild (Great-Aunt Shan-
 non) Miles
 Parthenia (Parthyeny)
 Dunstan Rondo
 Roxie
 “The Hitch-Hikers” (1940)
 Carol
 Mrs. Dagget
 Mr. Gene
 Tom Harris
 Mike
 Ruth
 Sanford
 Sobby
Losing Battles (1970)
 Brother Bethune
 Aycock Comfort
 Maud Eva Moody
 Oscar Moody
 Julia Mortimer
 Beulah Beecham Renfro
 Ella Fay Renfro
 Gloria Short Renfro
 Jack Jordan Renfro
 Lady May Renfro
 Lexie Renfro

Ralph Renfro
 Rachel Sojourner
 Marshal Excell Prentiss (Curly) Stovall
 Thurzah Elvira Jordan (Granny)
 Vaughn

The Optimist’s Daughter (1972)
 Major Rupert Bullock
 Tennyson Bullock
 Tish Bullock
 Adele Courtland
 Nate Courtland
 Mr. Dalzell
 Laurel McKelva (Polly) Hand
 Philip Hand
 Mrs. Martello
 Becky Thurston McKelva
 Clinton (Clint, Judge Mac) McKelva
 Wanda Fay Chisom McKelva
 Missouri

The Ponder Heart (1954)
 DeYancey Clanahan
 Tip Clanahan
 Narciss
 Bonnie Dee Peacock Ponder
 Daniel Ponder
 Edna Earle Ponder
 Sam Ponder
 Teacake (Miss Teacake) Sistrunk Magee
 Ponder
 Mr. Springer

The Robber Bridegroom (1942)
 Mike Fink
 Goat
 Little Harp
 Jamie Lockhart
 Rosamond Musgrove Lockhart
 Amalie Musgrove
 Clement Musgrove
 Salome Thomas Musgrove

“A Visit of Charity” (1941)
 Addie
 First Old Lady
 Marian
 “Why I Live at the P.O.” (1941)
 Mama
 Papa-Daddy
 Shirley-T
 Stella-Rondo
 Uncle Rondo
 Mr. Whitaker
 “Why I Live at the P.O.” Narrator

“A Worn Path” (1941)
 Phoenix Jackson

FRANZ WERFEL

The Forty Days of Musa Dagh (1934)
 Gabriel Bagradian
 Juliette Bagradian
 Stephan Bagradian
 Agha Rifaat Bereket
 Gonzague
 Ter Haigasun
 Haik
 Iskuhi
 Kaimakam
 Sarkis Kilikian
 Nokhudian

Goat Song (1921)
 Juvan
 Gospodar Stevan Milic
 Mirko Milic
 Monster Brother and Son
 Stanja Vesilic

JESSAMYN WEST

Cress Delahanty (1953)
 Miss Iris (Aunt Iris) Bird
 Inez Dresden Charlesbois
 Luther Charlesbois
 Frank (Frankie, Mark) Cornelius
 Joyce Cornelius
 Avis Davis
 Mavis Davis
 Bernadine (Nedra) Deevers
 Crescent (Cress, Cressy) Delahanty
 Gertrude Delahanty
 John Delahanty
 Maribeth Dufour
 Honor Gallagher
 Hubert
 Edwin Kibbler, Jr.
 Mrs. Edwin Kibbler
 Yolande Perrotti
 Mr. Powers
 Clarence (Crimson Rambler) Rambo
 Don Rivers
 Cornelia (Corny) Samms
 Ina Inez Wallenius
 Mr. Wallenius
Except for Me and Thee (1945)
 Elspeth (Aunt Jetty) Bent
 Gardiner (Gard) Bent
 Mattie Bent

Eliza Cope Birdwell
 Jesse Griffith (Jess) Birdwell
 Joshua (Josh) Birdwell
 Laban (Labe) Birdwell
 Little Jess Birdwell
 Martha Truth (Mattie) Birdwell
 Sarah Birdwell
 Enoch Miles

The Friendly Persuasion (1945)
 Alf Applegate
 Elspeth (Aunt Jetty) Bent
 Gardiner (Gard) Bent
 Mattie Bent
 Eliza Cope Birdwell
 Jane Birdwell
 Jesse Griffith (Jess) Birdwell
 Joshua (Josh) Birdwell
 Laban (Labe) Birdwell
 Little Jess Birdwell
 Martha Truth (Mattie) Birdwell
 Sarah Birdwell
 Stephen (Steve) Birdwell
 Lidy Cinnamond
 Homer Denham
 Reverend Marcus Augustus Godley
 Mrs. Hudspeth
 Enoch Miles
 Lafayette (Lafe) Millspaugh
 Waldo Quigley
 Mrs. Lydia Ann Rivers
 Ben Whitey

The Life I Really Lived (1979)
 Joseph Raymond (Joe, Joey) Chase
 Orpha (Mrs. Dudley, Mrs. Hesse, Tumbleweed) Chase
 Alonzo T. (Lon, Lonnie) Dudley
 Burt Griswold
 Marie Shields Griswold
 Jacob (Jake) Hesse
 Crit Matthews
 Ebon Matthews
 Gregory (Greg) McGovern
 Ralph Navarro
 Tom O'Hara
 Sam Shields
 Ormand Slaughter
 Wanda (Kickapoo)

"Love, Death, and the Ladies' Drill Team" (1951)
 Mr. Burnham
 Emily Cooper
 LeRoy Fetters

Ruby Graves
 Lacey Philips
 Iomela Ramos
 Manuel Ramos
 Amy Rotunda
 Mr. Sloane
 Opal Tetford

The Massacre at Fall Creek (1975)
 Luther (Lute) Bemis
 Ora (Ory) Bemis
 George Benson
 Black Antler
 Benjamin (Ben) Cape
 Caleb (Cale) Cape
 Hannah (Hannay) Cape
 Lizzie Cape
 Jud Clasby
 Norah (Norry) Culligan
 Oscar Achilles (O. A., Ossie) Dilk
 Folded Leaf
 Charles (Charlie) Fort
 John Wood
 John (Johnny) Wood, Jr.
 Reba Reese Wood

A Matter of Time (1966)
 John Everett Henshaw
 Blix Murphy Hollister
 Milt Hollister
 Basil (Blackie) Murphy
 Le Cid (Cid) Murphy
 Marmion Murphy
 Maude Hobhouse Murphy
 Orland Murphy
 Peter (Pete) Orcino
 Tasmania (Tassie) Murphy Orcino
 John Reyes
 Manuel (Kid Sanchez) Sanchez
 Vurl Seaman

The Witch Diggers (1951)
 James Abel
 Mary Abel
 Catherine M. (Cate) Conboy
 Elizabeth (Lib) Conboy
 Emma Jane (Em) Conboy
 James (Dandie, Jim) Conboy
 Lincoln (Link) Conboy
 Carmen Sylva (Sylvy) Cope
 Christian J. (Christie) Fraser
 Odis Korby
 Norah (Nory) Tate
 Ferris P. Thompson

NATHANAEL WEST

A Cool Million (1934)
 Lemuel Pitkin
 Betty Prail
 Nathan (Shagpoke) Whipple

The Day of the Locust (1939)
 Faye Greener
 Harry Greener
 Tod Hackett
 Abe Kusich
 Miguel
 Earle Shoop
 Homer Simpson

The Dream Life of Balso Snell (1931)
 Maloney the Areopagite
 Beagle Hamlet Darwin
 Janey Davenport
 John Gilson
 Mary McGeeney
 Balso Snell

Miss Lonelyhearts (1933)
 Betty
 Fay Doyle
 Peter Doyle
 Miss Lonelyhearts
 Mary Shrike
 Willie Shrike

REBECCA WEST (CICILY FAIRFIELD)

The Birds Fall Down (1966)
 Porfirio Ilyitch Berr
 Vassili Iulievitch Chubinov
 Countess Sofia Andreievna Diakanova
 Count Nikolai Nikolaievitch Diakanov
 Alexander Gregorievitch [Monsieur Kamensky]
 Edward Rowan
 Laura Eduarevna Rowan
 Tania Rowan
 Susie Staunton

The Fountain Overflows (1956)
 Clare Keith Aubrey
 Cordelia Aubrey
 Mary Aubrey
 Piers Aubrey
 Richard Quin Aubrey
 Rose Aubrey
 Miss Beevor
 Cousin Constance
 Cousin Jock
 Cousin Rosamund (Rose)

Harriet Hume, A London Fantasy (1929)
 Arnold Condorex (Lord Mondh)
 Lord Derrydown
 Lady Ginevra
 Grindlay
 Harriet Hume
 Ladyday
 Rampound
 Saltoun
 Scorchington

The Judge (1922)
 Sir Harry
 Ellen Melville
 Mrs. Melville
 Peacey
 Lady Teresa
 Marion Yaverland
 Richard Yaverland
 Roger Yaverland

The Return of the Soldier (1918)
 Margaret Allington (Mrs. William Grey)
 Dr. Gilbert Anderson
 Christopher (Chris) Baldry
 Kitty Baldry
 Jenny

The Thinking Reed (1936)
 Alan Fielding
 Marc Sallafranque
 Isabelle Terry
 Roy Terry
 Lawrence Vernon
 Andre de Verviers

DONALD E. WESTLAKE

The Ax (1997)
 Kane Bagley Asche
 Garrett Roger Blackstone
 Detective Burton
 Betsy Devore
 Bill "Billy" Devore
 Burke Devore
 Margaret Devore
 Everett Boyd Dunes
 Herbert Coleman Everly
 Hauck Curtis Exman
 Upton "Ralph" Fallon
 James Halstead
 Mr. Porculey
 Longus Quinlan
 Edward G. Ricks
 June "Junie" Ricks

Mrs. Ricks
 Lewis Ringer
God Save the Mark (1967)
 Gertie Divine
 Fred Fitch
 Jack Reilly
 Karen Smith
The Hook (2000)
 Jimmy Branley
 Isabelle de Fuentes
 Detective Grasso
 Fred Gustav
 Molly Gustav
 Willard Hartman
 Janet Higgins
 Mrs. Hildebrand
 George Jenkins
 Jill
 Arthur Johnson
 Joe Katz
 Joshua Katz
 Sam Katz
 Shelly Katz
 Larry
 Lawyer Bob
 Detective Maurice
 Jerry Mossman
 Ms. Pered
 Susan Prentice
 Wayne Prentice
 Barry Proctorr
 Betsy Proctorr
 Bryce Proctorr
 Ellen Proctorr
 Lucie Proctorr
 Tom Proctorr
 Marcia Rierdon
 Fred Silver
 Mark Steiner
 Jack Wagner

EDITH WHARTON

The Age of Innocence (1920)
 Adeline Archer
 Dallas Archer
 May Archer
 Newland Archer
 Julius Beaufort
 Regina Dallas Beaufort
 Sillerton Jackson
 Lawrence Lefferts
 Henry van der Luyden

Louisa Dagonet van der Luyden
 Marchioness Medora Manson
 Catherine Spicer (Mrs. Manson Mingott) Mingott
 Mrs. Lovell Mingott
 Countess Ellen Olenska
 Mrs. Lemuel Struthers
 Augusta Welland
 May Welland
 Mr. Welland

The Angel at the Grave (1901)
 Dr. Anson
 Mrs. Anson
 Orestes Anson
 Paulina Anson
 Mr. George Corby
 Laura
 Phoebe
 Hewlett Winsloe

"Autres Temps" (1911)
 Annette
 William Barkley
 Mrs. Loin Boulger
 Harriet Fresbie
 Sam Fresbie
 Mary Giles
 Franklin Ide
 Leila
 Mrs. Lidcote
 Horace Pursh
 Susy Suffern
 Charlotte Wynn

"Confession" (1910)
 Kate Ingram
 Severance
 Jimmy Shreve
 Cassie Wilpert

The Custom of the Country (1913)
 Charles Bowen
 Mrs. Homer Branney
 Comte Raymond de Chelles
 Urban Dagonet
 Princess Lili Estradina
 Laura Fairford
 Indiana Frusk
 Mrs. Heeny
 Mabel Blich Lipscomb
 Mrs. Marvell
 Paul Marvell
 Ralph Marvell
 Elmer Moffatt
 Claud Walsingham Pople

Harriet Ray
 Indiana Frusk Rolliver
 Abner E. Spragg
 Leota B. Spragg
 Undine (Countess Raymond de Chelles,
 Undine Marvell, Undine Moffatt)
 Spragg
 Marquise de Trézac (Nettie Wincher)
 Clare Van Degen
 Peter Van Degen
 Nettie Wincher

Ethan Frome (1911)
 Ethan (Ethe) Frome
 Zenobia Pierce (Zeena) Frome
 Harmon Gow
 Ruth Varnum (Mrs. Ned Hale) Hale
 Mattie (Matt) Silver

“The Eyes” (1910)
 Andrew Culwin
 Phil Frenham

The House of Mirth (1905)
 Lily Bart
 Bertha Dorset
 George Dorset
 Gertrude (Gerty) Farish
 Carry Fisher
 Percy Gryce
 Julia Peniston
 Simon (Sim) Rosedale
 Lawrence Selden
 Charles Augustus (Gus) Trenor
 Judy Trenor

“The Muse’s Tragedy” (1891)
 Mary Anerton
 Lewis Danyers
 Mrs. Memorall
 Vincent Rendle
 Madame Vodki

The Old Maid (1924)
 Lanning Halsey
 Sillerton Jackson
 Charlotte (Chatty) Lovell
 Clementina Lovell
 Henry van der Luyden
 Louisa Dagonet van der Luyden
 Catherine Spicer (Mrs. Manson Mingott) Mingott
 Clementina (Teeny, Tina) Lovell Ralston
 Delia Lovell Ralston
 James (Jim) Ralston
 Joseph (Joe) Ralston
 Clement (Clem) Spender

“The Other Two” (1904)
 Lily Haskett
 Mr. Haskett
 Mr. Sellers
 Gus Vanrick
 Alice Waythorn
 Mr. Waythorn

“The Quicksand” (1904)
 Hope Fenno
 Alan Quentin
 Mrs. Quentin

The Reef (1912)
 Madame de Chantelle
 George Darrow
 Anna Leath
 Effie Leath
 Fraser Leath
 Owen Leath
 Mrs. Murrett
 Adelaide Painter
 Sophy Viner

“Roman Fever” (1934)
 Babs Ansley
 Grace Ansley
 Horace Ansley
 Campolieri
 Alida Slade
 Delphin Slade
 Jenny Slade

Summer (1917)
 Annabel Balch
 Lucius Harney
 Miss Hatchard
 Ally Hawes
 Julia Hawes
 Liff Hyatt
 Mary Hyatt
 Verena Marsh
 Dr. Merkle
 Mr. Miles
 Charity Royall
 Lawyer Royall

WILLIAM WHARTON

Birdy (1978)
 Alfonso
 Birdie
 Birdy
 Alfonso (Al) Columbato
 Mr. Lincoln
 Corporal Lumbowski

Perta
 Mrs. Prevost
 Phil (Co) Renaldi
 Doris Robinson
 Joe Sagessa
 Major S. O. Weiss

Dad (1981)
 Dr. Delibro
 Joan Lazio
 Bette Tremont
 Billy Tremont
 John (Jack, Jacky, Johnny) Tremont, Jr.
 John (Jack) Tremont, Sr.

E. B. WHITE

“The Second Tree from the Corner”
 (1948)
 Psychiatrist
 Mr. Trexler

WILLIAM ALLEN WHITE

A Certain Rich Man (1909)
 Jane Mason Barclay
 Jeanette Barclay
 John (Johnnie) Barclay
 Elijah Westlake (Lige) Bemis
 Adrian Pericles Brownwell
 Molly Culpepper Brownwell
 Martin (Mart) Culpepper
 Robert (Bob) Hendricks
 Watts McHurdie
 Neal Dow Ward

In the Heart of a Fool (1918)
 Amos Adams
 Grant Adams
 Kenyon Adams
 Mary Sands Adams
 Henry Fenn
 Violet Mauling Hogan
 Margaret (Duchess of Müller, Mag,
 Maggie) Müller
 Bedelia Satterthwaite Nesbit
 James Nesbit
 Nathan Perry
 Laura Nesbit Van Dorn
 Lila Van Dorn
 Thomas (Tom) Van Dorn

BRAND WHITLOCK

J. Hardin & Son (1923)
 Billie Dyer

Malcolm Dyer
 Winona (Winifred, Winnie) Dyer
 J. (Joshua) Hardin
 Paul Hardin
 Winona Dyer Hardin
 Matilda (Mat)
 Hosea Ortman
 Smoke
 Clyde Sturrock
 Evelyn Walling
 Josiah West

JOHN EDGAR WIDEMAN

Hurry Home (1970)
 Albert
 Cecil Otis Braithwaite
 Esther Brown Braithwaite
 Simon Braithwaite
 Carlos
 Charles Webb
 Walter Willis

The Lynchers (1973)
 Anthony
 Willie (Littleman) Hall
 Graham Rice
 Leonard Saunders
 Sissie
 Tanya
 Angela Taylor
 Orin (Sweetman) Wilkerson
 Thomas Wilkerson

ELIE WIESEL

The Forgotten (1989)
 Itzik the Long
 Elhanan Rosenbaum
 Malkiel Rosenbaum
 Talia
 Tamar
 Zoltan's Wife

OSCAR WILDE

The Importance of Being Earnest (1895)
 Lady Bracknell
 Cecily Cardew
 Rev. Canon Chasuble, D.D.
 Gwendolen Fairfax
 Algernon Moncrieff
 Miss Prism
 John (Jack/Ernest) Worthing, J.P.

The Picture of Dorian Gray (1891)
 Alan Campbell

Agatha, Lady Fermor
 George, Lord Fermor
 Dorian Gray
 Basil Hallward
 Hetty Merton
 Adrian Singleton
 James Vane
 Mrs. Vane
 Sibyl Vane
 Victor
 Lord Henry (Harry) Wotton
 Victoria, Lady Henry Wotton

Salomé (1891)
 The Cappadocian
 Herod (Antipas)
 Herodias
 Jokanaan
 Page of Herodias
 Salomé
 Young Syrian

A Woman of No Importance (1893)
 Alice
 Miss Allonby
 Gerald Arbuthnot
 Mrs. Arbuthnot
 Archdeacon Daubeny
 Farquhar
 Francis
 Lady Hunstanton
 Lord Illingsworth
 Mr. Kelvil
 Lady Caroline Pontefract
 Sir John Pontefract
 Lord Alfred Rufford
 Lady Stutfield
 Lord Henry Weston
 Miss Hester Worsley

THORNTON WILDER

The Bridge of San Luis Rey (1927)
 Captain Alvarado
 Doña Clara
 Esteban
 Don Jaime
 Brother Juniper
 Mañuel
 Doña Clara de Montemayor
 Doña Maria (Marquesa de Montemayor) de Montemayor
 Pepita
 Camila (Micaela Villegas) Perichole
 Madre Maria del Pilar

Uncle Pio
 Don Andrés de Ribera
 Don Jaime de Ribera

The Cabala (1926)
 Mme. Agoropoulos
 Madame Anna Bernstein
 James Blair
 Léry Bogard
 Julia (Donna Julia) d'Aquilanera
 Leda Matilda Colonna, La Duchessa d'Aquilanera
 Marcantonio d'Aquilanera
 Princess Alix d'Espoli
 Elizabeth Grier
 Mademoiselle Marie-Astrée-Luce de Morfontaine
 Ottima
 Frederick Perkins
 Mrs. Roy
 Samuele (Samuelino)
 Cardinal Vaini

The Eighth Day (1967)
 Archbishop of Chicago
 Constance (Constance Ashley-Nishimura) Ashley
 John Barrington Ashley
 Lily Scolastica Ashley
 Marie-Louise Scolastique Dubois Ashley
 Roger Berwyn (Trent Frazier) Ashley
 Sophia Ashley
 Peter Bogardus
 Wellington (Don Velantén Bristé) Bristow
 Olga Sergeievna Doubkov
 Dr. Gillies
 Beata Kellerman-Ashley
 Anne Lansing
 Breckenridge (Breck) Lansing
 Eustacia Sims (Eustachie, Stacey) Lansing
 Félicité Marjolaine Dupuy Lansing
 Fisher Lansing
 George Sims Lansing
 Aristides (Harry, Porky) O'Hara
 Samuel O'Hara
 Thomas Garrison (T. G.) Speidel
 Colonel Stotz
 Wilhelmina Thoms
 Ada Wickersham

Heaven's My Destination (1934)
 Bat

Reverend Doctor James Bigelow
 Doremus (Reme) Blodgett
 George Marvin (George Busch, James Bush, Jim) Brush
 George Burkin
 Judge Darwin Carberry
 Judge Leonidas Corey
 Mississippi Corey
 Marcella L. (Queenie) Craven
 Mrs. Crofut
 Mrs. Efrim
 Louie
 Elizabeth Martin
 Herbert (Herb) Martin
 Jessie Mayhew
 Mrs. Margie (Marge) McCoy
 Mrs. Ella McManus
 Father Pasziewski
 Dick Roberts
 Lottie Weyerhauser
 Roberta Weyerhauser

The Ides of March (1948)
 Marc Antony
 Marcus Junius Brutus
 Gaius Julius Caesar
 Calpurnia
 Gaius Valerius Catullus
 Cicero
 Cleopatra
 Cytheris
 Julia Marcia
 Cornelius Nepos
 Octavius
 Asinius Pollio
 Pompeia
 Porcia
 Clodia (Claudilla, Mousie) Pulcher
 Publius Clodius Pulcher
 Servila
 Lucius Mamilius Turrinus

Our Town (1938)
 Sam Craig
 Joe Crowell, Jr.
 Si Crowell
 Dr. Gibbs
 George Gibbs
 Mrs. Gibbs
 Rebecca Gibbs
 Howie Newsome
 Mrs. Soames
 Stage Manager
 Simon Stimson
 Joe Stoddard

Constable Warren
 Emily Webb
 Mr. Webb
 Mrs. Webb
 Wally Webb
 Professor Willard

Theophilus North (1973)
 Alice
 Diana Bell
 Dr. Bosco
 Dr. James McHenry Bosworth
 Sarah Bosworth
 Mrs. Amelia Cranston
 Flora (Mrs. Edward Darley) Deland
 Josiah Dexter
 Mr. Diefendorf
 Charles Fenwick
 Eloise Fenwick
 George Francis Granberry
 Myra Granberry
 Elbert Hughes
 Hilary Jones
 Mrs. Doris Keefe
 Benjamins (Benjy, Mino) Matera
 Theodore Theophilus (Ted) North
 Henry Simmons
 Arthur Gallup (Gallop) Skeel
 Elspeth Skeel
 Baron Egon Bodo von Stams
 Archer Tennyson
 Persis Tennyson
 Mrs. Edward Venable
 William (Bill) Wentworth
 Edweena (Toinette) Wills
 Norine Wyckoff

The Woman of Andros (1930)
 Apraxine
 Argo
 Chremes
 Chrysis
 Glycerium
 Mysis
 Niceratus
 Pamphilus
 Philocles
 Philumena
 Simo
 Sostrata

RICHARD WILEY

Soldiers in Hiding (1986)
 Milo Maki

Teddy Maki
 Jimmy Yamamoto
 Kazuko Yamamoto

JOHN A. WILLIAMS

Captain Blackman (1972)
 Captain Abraham Blackman
 Ishmael Whittman
 Luther (Woodie) Woodcock

The Junior Bachelor Society (1976)
 Charles (Chappie) Davis
 Kenneth (Snake) Dumpson
 Cudjo Evers
 Swoop Ferguson
 D'Artagnan (Dart) Foxx
 Clarence (Clarie) Henderson
 Ezzard (Chops, Ezz) Jackson
 Walter (Moon) Porter
 Shurley (Shurl) Walker
 Richard (Bubbles) Wiggins

The Man Who Cried I Am (1967)
 Charlotte Ames
 Harry Ames
 Moses Lincoln Boatwright
 Michelle Bouilloux
 Reverend Paul Durrell
 Alfonse Edwards
 Jaja Enzkwu
 Minister Q
 Lillian Patch
 Margrit (Maggie) Westoever Reddick
 Max (Mox) Reddick
 The Saminone

TENNESSEE WILLIAMS

Cat on a Hot Tin Roof (1955)
 Big Daddy
 Big Mama
 Brick
 Gooper
 Mae
 Margaret
 Skipper

"Desire and the Black Masseur" (1948)
 Black Masseur
 Anthony Burns
 "Desire and the Black Masseur"
 Narrator

The Glass Menagerie (1945)
 Husband of Amanda
 Jim O'Connor

Amanda Wingfield
 Laura Wingfield
 Tom Wingfield

Moise and the World of Reason (1975)

Big Lot
 Charlie
 Invicta
 Lance
 Moise
 Ursula Phillips
 Miriam Skates
 Tony Smith

“The Resemblance between a Violin
 Case and a Coffin” (1951)

Miss Achle
 Isabel
 Richard Miles
 Ozzie
 Preacher
 Preacher’s Sister

The Roman Spring of Mrs. Stone (1950)

Meg Bishop
 Contessa
 Signora Coogan
 Al Cook
 Fabio
 Paolo
 Renato
 Mrs. Karen (Miss Priss Pet) Stone
 Thomas J. (Tom) Stone
 Mrs. Jamison Walker

The Rose Tattoo (1951)

Estelle Hohengarten
 Jack Hunter
 Alvaro Mangiacavallo
 Rosa delle Rose
 Rosario delle Rose
 Serafina delle Rose

A Streetcar Named Desire (1947)

The Doctor
 Blanche Dubois
 Pablo Gonzales
 Eunice Hubbell
 Steve Hubbell
 Stanley Kowalski
 Stella Kowalski
 Mexican Woman
 Harold Mitchell “Mitch”
 Negro Woman
 The Nurse
 A Young Collector

ANGUS WILSON

Anglo-Saxon Attitudes (1956)

Barker
 Arthur Clun
 Donald Consett
 Kay Consett
 Clarissa Crane
 Alice Cressett
 Harold Cressett
 Stéphanie Houdet
 Yves Houdet
 Sir Edgar Iffley
 Derek Kershaw
 Maureen Kershaw
 Rose Lorimer
 Gerald Middleton
 Ingeborg (Thingy) Middleton
 John Middleton
 Marie Hélène Middleton
 Robin Middleton
 Timothy Middleton
 Professor Pforzheim
 Canon Portway
 Elvira Portway
 Lilian Portway
 Frank Rammage
 Larrie Rourke
 Mrs. Salad
 Vin Salad
 Dollie Stokesay
 Gilbert Stokesay
 Professor Stokesay
 Jasper Stringwell-Anderson

Hemlock and After (1952)

Stephen Copperwheat
 Alan Craddock
 Celia (Mimi) Craddock
 Eric Craddock
 Vera Curry
 Sir Lionel Dowling
 Terence Lambert
 Bill MacGrath
 Charles Murley
 Bill Pendlebury
 Evelyn Ramage
 Louie Randall
 Hubert Rose
 Bernard Sands
 Elizabeth Sands
 Evelyn (Ella) Sands
 Isobel Sands
 James Sands
 Nicholas Sands

Sonia Sands
 Sherman Winter
 Mrs. Wrigley
 Ron Wrigley

The Middle Age of Mrs. Eliot (1958)

Else Bode
 Miss Corrigan
 Mrs. Crowe
 Mr. Darlington
 Bill Eliot
 Meg Eliot
 Mrs. Fairclough
 Miss Gorres
 Climbers Lake
 Helen Mariot
 Jimmie Mariot
 Prek Namh
 Gordon Paget
 Mrs. Paget
 David Parker
 Lady Viola Pirie
 Tom Pirie
 Eileen Rattray
 Tim Rattray
 Poll Robson
 Miss Rogers
 Jill Stokes
 Donald Templeton

No Laughing Matter (1967)

Alma Grayson
 Frau Lieberman
 Clara (The Countess) Matthews
 Gladys Matthews
 Granny Matthews
 Marcus Matthews
 Margaret Matthews
 Quentin Matthews
 Rupert Matthews
 Sukey Matthews
 William (Billy Pop) Matthews
 Hugh Pascoe
 Jack Pohlen
 Alfred Pritchard
 Miss (Mouse) Rickard
 Henrietta (Regan) Stoker
 Milton J. Ward

The Old Men at the Zoo (1961)

Mr. Blanchard-White
 Martha Carter
 Simon Carter
 Dr. Emile Englander
 Sophie Englander

Jane Falcon
 Sir Robert Falcon
 Old Filson
 Lady Godmanchester
 Lord Godmanchester
 Dr. Harry Jackley
 Dr. Charles Langley-Beard
 Dr. Edwin Leacock
 Harriet Leacock
 Madge Leacock
 Lord Oresby
 Matthew Price
 Mrs. Purrett
 Sanderson
 Strawson

Setting the World on Fire (1980)

Mr. Brownlow
 Inspector Bryant
 Eustace Gordon
 Reggie Howerton
 Marina Luzzi
 Primrose Lynmouth
 Great Grandfather Mosson
 Jackie, Lady Mosson
 Piers (Van) Mosson
 Rosemary (Ma) Mosson
 Sir Hubert Mosson
 Tom (Pratt) Mosson
 Magda Szekerny
 Jim Terrington
 Ralph Tucker

AUGUST WILSON

Fences (1983)

Alberta
 Bonnie
 Cory Maxsom
 Gabriel Maxsom
 Lyons Maxsom
 Rose Maxsom
 Troy Maxsom
 Raynell

Gem of the Ocean (2004)

Citizen Barlow
 Eli
 Rutherford Selig
 Solly Two Kings
 Aunt Ester Tyler
 Black Mary Wilkes
 Caesar Wilkes

Radio Golf (2005)

Elder Joseph Barlow

Roosevelt Hicks
 Sterling Johnson
 Hammond Wilks
 Mame Wilks

EDMUND WILSON

I Thought of Daisy (1929)

Hugo Bamman
 Pete Bird
 Rita Cavanagh
 Daisy Meissner Coleman
 Ray Coleman
 H. M. Grosbeak
 Bobby McIlvaine
 Lawrence (Larry) Mickler

Memoirs of Hecate County (1946)

Si Banks
 Wilbur Flick
 Jo Gates
 Flagler Haynes
 Clarence Latouche
 Anna Lenihan (Lenihanova)
 Imogen Loomis
 Warren Milholland
 Asa M. Stryker
 Ellen Terhune

HARRIET WILSON

Our Nig (1859)

Aunt Abby (Nab)
 Alfrado (Frado, Nig)
 James Bellmont
 Jane Bellmont
 Jenny Bellmont
 John Bellmont
 John (Jack) Bellmont
 Lewis Bellmont
 Mary Bellmont
 Mrs. Bellmont
 Susan Bellmont
 Mrs. Capon
 Pete Greene
 Mrs. Hale
 Mrs. Hoggs
 Jim
 Miss March
 George Means
 Mrs. Moore
 Henry Reed
 Samuel
 Seth Shipley
 Mag Smith
 Margaretta Thorn

HARRY LEON WILSON

Merton of the Movies (1922)

Jeff Baird
 Amos G. Gashwiler
 Merton (Clifford Armytage) Gill
 Sarah Nevada (Flips) Montague

Ruggles of Red Gap (1915)

Effie (Mrs. Effie, Mrs. Senator James
 Knox Floud) Floud
 Egbert G. Floud
 Mrs. Judson
 Kate Kenner
 Marmaduke (Colonel Ruggles) Ruggles
 George Augustus Vane-Basingwell
 Nevil (Earl of Brinstead)
 Vane-Basingwell

KATHLEEN WINSOR

Forever Amber (1944)

Almsbury
 Lady Emily Almsbury
 Amber
 Nan Britton
 Buckingham
 Lady (Corinna) Carlton
 Lord (Bruce) Carlton
 Castlemaine
 Queen Catherine (Infanta Catherine of
 Portugal)
 Luke Channell
 Charles II
 Clarendon
 Edward Hyde, Earl of Clarendon
 Bess Columbine
 Danforth
 Samuel Dangerfield
 Michael Godfrey
 Nell (Nelly) Gwynne
 Anne Hyde
 Black Jack Mallard
 Minette
 Capt. Rex Morgan
 Edmund Mortimer (Radclyffe)
 Mother Red-Cap
 Barbara Palmer, Lady Castlemaine
 John Randolph, Earl of Almsbury
 Ravenspur
 Gerald Stanhope, Earl of Danforth and
 Duke of Ravenspur
 Amber St. Clare (Mrs. Luke Chan-
 nell; Mrs. Samuel Dangerfield; Mrs.
 Edmund Mortimer, Countess of

Radclyffe; Mrs. Gerald Stanhope,
Countess of Danforth, and Duchess
of Ravenspur)
Steenie
Frances Stewart
Charles Stuart (Charles II)
James (Jamie) Stuart, Duke of York
Henrietta Anne (Minette) Stuart
George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham

JEANETTE WINTERSON

Lighthousekeeping (2004)

Babel Dark
Molly O'Rourke
Pew
Miss Pinch
Silver

The Stone Gods (2007)

Billie Crusoe
Billy Crusoe
Handsome
Pink McMurphy
Spike
Spickers

Weight (2005)

Atlas
Deianeira
Hera
Heracle
Laika
Nessus

OWEN WISTER

The Virginian (1902)

Judge Henry
Shorty
Steve
Trampas
Virginian
Mary Stark (Molly) Wood

P. G. WODEHOUSE

Aunts Aren't Gentlemen (1974)

(U.S.A. title: *The Cat-Nappers*)

Anatole
Colonel Jimmy Briscoe
Stephanie Byng
Mr. Cook
Vanessa Cook
Herbert Graham
Reginald Jeeves

E. Jimpson Murgatroyd
Harold P. Pinker
Major Plank
Orlo J. Porter
Potato Chip
Roderick Spode
Dahlia Travers
Tom Travers
Agatha Wooster
Bertram Wilberforce Wooster

The Code of the Woosters (1938)

Anatole
Madeline Bassett
Sir Watkyn Bassett
Stephanie Byng
Augustus Fink-Nottle
Reginald Jeeves
Constable Eustace Oates
Harold P. Pinker
Roderick Spode
Dahlia Travers
Tom Travers
Agatha Wooster
Bertram Wilberforce Wooster

Fish Preferred (1929)

(U.S.A. title: *Summer Lightning*)

Rupert Baxter
Sebastian Beach
Sue Brown
Empress of Blandings
Hugo Carmody
Clarence Threepwood, Lord Emsworth
Julia Fish
Ronald Overbury Fish
Dolly Henderson
Constance Keeble
Gregory Parsloe-Parsloe
P. Frobisher Pilbeam
James Pirbright
Myra Schoonmaker
Galahad Threepwood
Millicent Threepwood
George Cyril Wellbeloved

Money for Nothing (1928)

Bolt
Hugh Carmody
Lester Carmody
John Carroll
Ronald Overbury Fish
Egbert Flannery
Dolly Molloy
Thos G. Molloy

Sturgis
"Dr." Alexander Twist
Meredith Wyvern
Patricia Wyvern

Something New (1915)

(U.S.A. title: *Something Fresh*)

Rupert Baxter
Sebastian Beach
George Emerson
Clarence Threepwood, Lord Emsworth
R. (Dickie) Jones
Judson
Ashe Marson
Aline Peters
J. Preston Peters
Gridley Quayle
Slingsby
Freddie Threepwood
Twemlow
Joan Valentine

LARRY WOIWODE

Beyond the Bedroom Wall (1975)

Donny Ennis
Conrad Jones
Edward (Ed) Jones
Electra Jones
Elling Jones
Jerome Jones
Lionell Jones
Marie Krull
Selmer Krull
Alpha Jones Neumiller
Augustina Neumiller
Becky Neumiller
Charles John Christopher Neumiller (I)
Charles (Chuck, Chuckie) Neumiller
(II)
Cheri Neumiller
Davey Neumiller
Elaine Neumiller
Emil Neumiller
Fred Neumiller
Jay Neumiller
Jerome Neumiller
Katherine Neumiller
Laura Neumiller
Lucy Neumiller
Marie Neumiller
Martin Neumiller
Otto Neumiller
Rose Marie Neumiller
Susan Neumiller

Timothy (Tim) Neumiller
 Tom Neumiller
 Vince Neumiller
 Clarence Popp
 Brian Rimsky
 Leo Rimsky
 James (Father Jim) Russell
 Father Schimmelpfennig
 Buddy Schonbeck

What I'm Going to Do, I Think (1969)
 Anna Clausen
 Orin Clausen
 Nelson Hartis
 Aloysius James Strohe
 Ellen Sidone Anne Strohe
 Grandma Strohe
 Christofer (Chris) Van Eenanam
 Virgil Weeks

CHRISTA WOLF

Cassandra (1983)
 Cassandra

Divided Heaven (1963)
 Manfred Herrfurth
 Rolf Meternagel
 Erwin Schwarzenbach
 Rita Seidel

THOMAS WOLFE

"The Angel on the Porch"
 Cynthia
 Queen Elizabeth
 Grant
 Jannadeau
 Lilian Reed

The Hills Beyond (1941)
 Hugh Fortescue
 Edward Joyner
 Emily Drumgoole Joyner
 Gustavus Adolphus (Dolph, Silk) Joyner
 Robert Joyner
 Theodore Joyner
 William (Bear) Joyner
 Zachariah (Zack) Joyner
 George Josiah (Monk, Monkus, Paul)
 Webber
 John Webber

Look Homeward, Angel (1929)
 Benjamin (Ben) Harrison Gant
 Eliza E. Pentland Gant
 Eugene Gant

Oliver Gant
 George Graves
 Laura James
 Margaret Leonard
 Hugh McGuire
 Harry Tugman

Of Time and the River (1935)
 Ann
 Elinor
 Benjamin (Ben) Harrison Gant
 Eliza E. Pentland Gant
 Eugene Gant
 James Graves Hatcher
 Hugh McGuire
 Bascom Pentland
 Francis Starwick
 Robert Weaver

The Web and the Rock (1939)
 Gerald (Jerry) Alsop
 Nebraska (Bras) Crane
 Esther Jack
 Frederick (Fritz) Jack
 Mag Joyner
 Mark Joyner
 Maw Joyner
 James Heyward (Jim) Randolph
 Randy Shepperton
 George Josiah (Monk, Monkus, Paul)
 Webber
 John Webber

You Can't Go Home Again (1940)
 Nebraska (Bras) Crane
 Foxhall (Fox) Edwards
 Esther Jack
 Frederick (Fritz) Jack
 Mag Joyner
 Mark Joyner
 Maw Joyner
 Else von Kohler
 Lloyd McHarg
 Randy Shepperton
 George Josiah (Monk, Monkus, Paul)
 Webber

TOM WOLFE

The Bonfire of the Vanities (1987)
 Reginald Bacon
 Peter Fallow
 Thomas Killian
 Lawrence Kramer
 Sherman McCoy
 Maria Ruskin

Abraham Weiss
A Man In Full (1998)
 Elizabeth Armholtz
 Inman Armholtz
 Charles Croker
 Martha Croker
 Serena Croker
 Fareek Fanon
 Conrad Hensely
 Raymond Peepgas
 Roger White II

TOBIAS WOLFF

"Hunters in the Snow"
 Frank
 Kenny
 Tub
 "In the Garden of the North American
 Martyrs" (1981)
 Louise
 Mary
 "Powder" (1966)
 "My Father"
 "Powder" Narrator
 "Say Yes" (1966)
 Ann
 Ann's Husband

MARY WOLLSTONECRAFT

Maria; or The Wrongs of Woman
 (1799)
 Henry Darnford
 Jemima
 Peggy
 Robert
 Mr. S—
 Charlotte Venables
 George Venables
 Maria Venables
Maty, A Fiction (1788)
 Ann
 Charles
 Edward
 Eliza
 Henry
 Mary

VIRGINIA WOOLF

Between The Acts (1941)
 William Dodge

- Rupert Haines
Miss La Trobe
Mrs. Manresa
Bartholomew Oliver
Caro Oliver
George Oliver
Giles Oliver
Isa Oliver
Lucy Swithin
- Jacob's Room* (1922)
Richard (Nick) Bonamy
Clara Durrant
Timothy Durrant
Julia Eliot
Fanny Elmer
Betty Flanders
Jacob Flanders
Florinda
Andrew Floyd
Mrs. Jarvis
An Old Blind Woman
Evan Williams
Sandra Wentworth
Williams
- "Kew Gardens" (1943)
Eleanor
Lily
Simon
William
- "Lappin and Lapinova" (1939)
Ernest Thorburn
Mrs. Reginald Thorburn
Rosalind Thorburn
- Mrs. Dalloway* (1925)
Sir William Bradshaw
Millicent, Lady Bruton
Daisy
Clarissa Dalloway
Elizabeth Dalloway
Richard Dalloway
Evan
Ellie Henderson
Dr. Holmes
Doris Kilman
Helena Parry
Sally Seton [Lady Rosseter]
Rezia Smith
Septimus Warren Smith
Peter Walsh
Hugh Whitbread
- "The New Dress" (1924)
- Herbert Waring
Mabel Waring
- Night and Day* (1919)
Mary Datchet
Ralph Denham
Mr. Fortescue
Cyril Hilbery
Katherine Hilbery
Maggie Hilbery
Mr. Hilbery
Mrs. Milvain
Cassandra Otway
William Rodney
- Orlando: A Biography* (1928)
Nicholas Greene
Archduchess Harriet/Archduke Harry
of Roumania
Orlando
Sasha
Marmaduke Bonthrop Shelmerdine
- "The Shooting Party" (1938)
Lily
Milly Masters
Antonia Rashleigh
Miss Rashleigh
Squire Rashleigh
- To the Lighthouse* (1927)
William Bankes
Lily Briscoe
Augustus Carmichael
Mrs. McNab
Andrew Ramsay
Camilla (cam) Ramsay
James Ramsay
Mr. Ramsay
Mrs. Ramsay
Prue Ramsay
Charles Tansley
- The Voyage Out* (1915)
Miss Allan
Helen Ambrose
Ridley Ambrose
Clarissa Dalloway
Richard Dalloway
Hughling Elliot
Mrs. Hughling Elliot
Alice Flushing
Mr. Flushing
Susan Harrington
Tenence Hewet
St. John Hirst
- Dr. Lesage
Nurse McInnes
Evelyn Murgatroyd
Emma Paley
Mr. Pepper
Alfred Perrott
Dr. Rodriguez
Sinclair
Arthur Venning
Rachel Vinrace
Willoughby Vinrace
- The Waves* (1931)
Bernard
Jinny
Louis
Nanny
Neville
Percival
Rhoda
Susan
- The Years* (1937)
Crosby
Hugh Gibbs
Lasswade
Kitty Malone, Lady Lasswade
Mira
Celia Pargiter
Colonel Abel Pargiter
Delia Pargiter
Edward Pargiter
Eleanor Pargiter
Eugenic Pargiter
Maggie Pargiter
Martin Pargiter
Milly Pargiter
Morris Pargiter
North Pargiter
Peggy Pargiter
Sara Pargiter
Sir Digby Pargiter
Violet Pargiter
Patrick
Nicholas Pomjalovsky
Jo Robson
- CONSTANCE FENIMORE
WOOLSON**
- For the Major* (1883)
Senator Godfrey Ashley
Madam Marion More Morris Carroll
Sara Carroll
Scar Carroll
Major Scarborough Carroll

Louis Eugene (Julian Morris) Dupont
Mrs. Greer
Frederick Owen
Corinna Rendlesham

HERMAN WOUK

The Caine Mutiny (1951)
Captain Blakely
Lieutenant Commander Jack Challee
Ensign Farrington
Walter Feather
Lieutenant Barney Greenwald
Roland Keefer
Thomas (Tom) Keefer
Edwin (Ed, Eddy, Keggsy) Keggs
Mrs. Keith
Willis Seward (Keither, Willie) Keith
Lieutenant Stephen (Steve) Maryk
Ensign Paynter
Lieutenant Commander Philip Francis
Queeg
Stilwell
Captain de Vriess
May (Marie Minotti) Wynn

Marjorie Morningstar (1955)
Noel (Saul Ehrmann) Airman
George Drobos
Michael (Mike) Eden
Billy Ehrmann
Saul Ehrmann
Samson-Aaron (The Uncle) Feder
Guy Flamm
Sandy Goldstone
Maxwell Greech
Lou Michaelson
Arnold Morgenstern
Marjorie (Marjorie Morningstar)
Morgenstern
Rose Kupperberg Morgenstern
Seth Morgenstern
Geoffrey Quill
Sam Rothmore
Milton (Milt) Schwartz
Monica Ehrmann Sigelman
Walter (Wally) Wronken
Marsha Zelenko

War and Remembrance (1978)
Carter Aster
Byron Henry
Janice Henry
Louis Henry
Madeline Henry

Natalie Jastrow Henry
Rhoda Henry
Victor "Pug" Henry
Warren Henry
Aaron Jastrow
Berel Jastrow
Harrison Peters
Leslie Slote
Alistair Tudsbury
Pamela Tudsbury

PERCIVAL CHRISTOPHER WREN

Beau Geste (1924)
Henri de Beaujolais
Francesco Boldini
Augustus (Gussie) Brandon
Patricia, Lady Brandon
Sir Hector Brandon
Buddy
Maurice Ffolliot
Digby Geste
John Geste
Michael (Beau) Geste
Hank
George Lawrence
Color Sergeant Lejaune
Isobel Rivers
Schwartz

L. W. WRIGHT

The Suspect (1985)
Karl Allberg
Carlyle Burke
Cassandra Mitchell
George Wilcox

RICHARD WRIGHT

"Big Black Good Man" (1958)
Olaf Jensen
Jim
Lena
"Big Boy Leaves Home" (1936)
Big Boy
Bobo
Buck
Bertha Harvey
Jim Harvey
Lester
Sister Morrison
Saul
Will

"Bright and Morning Star" (1939)
Booker
Sue

Lawd Today (1963)
Blanche
Blue Juice
Doc Higgins
Howard
Jake Jackson
Lil Jackson
Albert (Al) Johnson
Robert (Bob) Madison
Rose
Streamline
Mister Swanson
Nathan (Slim) Williams

The Long Dream (1958)
James (Jim) Bowers
Fats Brown
Dr. Bruce (Doc)
Gerald (Chief) Cantley
Gladys
Zeke (Zeki-O) Jordan
Gloria Mason
Harvey McWilliams
Sam (Sammy-O)
Chris Sims
Emma (Mama) Tucker
Rex (Fish, Fishbelly, Fishy-O) Tucker
Tyree (Papa) Tucker

"The Man Who Lived Underground"
(1942)

Alice
Bob
Fred Daniels
Johnson
Lawson
Murphy
Mrs. Peabody
Thompson
Mrs. Wooten

"The Man Who Was Almost a Man"
(1961)

Jim Hawkins
Joe
Bob Saunders
Dave Saunders
Ma Saunders
Native Son (1940)
Mr. Britten
David A. Buckley

Henry G. Dalton
 Mary Dalton
 Mrs. Dalton
 Jan Erlone
 Gus
 Reverend Hammond
 Max
 Bessie Mears
 Peggy O'Flaherty
 Bigger Thomas
 Buddy Thomas
 Mrs. Thomas
 Vera Thomas

The Outsider (1953)
 Mr. Blimin
 Eva Blount
 Gilbert (Gil) Blount
 Cross (Lionel Lane) Damon
 Gladys
 Langley Herndon
 John (Jack) Hilton
 Ely Houston
 Robert (Bob) Hunter
 Sarah Hunter
 Jenny
 Rose Lampkin
 Herbert Menti
 Dorothy (Dot) Powers
 Father Seldon
 Joe Thomas

Savage Holiday (1954)
 Mabel Blake
 Tony Blake
 Erskine Fowler
 Minnie
 Albert Warren
 Robert Warren
 Mary Westerman

"Uncle Tom's Children"
 Big Boy

SARAH E. WRIGHT

This Child's Gonna Live (1969)
 Lettie Cartwright
 Aunt Cora Lou
 Haim Crawford
 Bannie Upshire Dudley
 Dr. Albert Grene
 Effie (Mamma Effie) Harmon
 Pop Harmon
 Frannie Jefferson
 Ol Jefferson

Lil Bits
 Mamie
 Miss Naomi
 Tillie Ried
 Willie Ried
 Rosey
 Aunt Saro Jane
 Bardetta Tometta Upshur
 Bard Tom Upshur
 Bertha Ann (Mamma Bertha) Upshur
 Emerson Upshur
 Gesus (Little Gee, Gezee) Upshur
 Horace (Rabbit) Upshur
 Jacob (Sparrow) Upshur
 Levi (Lark) Upshur
 Margaret (Mom Margaret) Upshur
 Mariah Harmon (Rah) Upshur
 Percy (Pop Percy) Upshur
 Thomas (Tom) Upshur
 William (Skeeter) Upshur
 Vyella (Vy)

WILLIAM WYCHERLEY

The Country Wife (1675)
 Mrs. Alithea
 Mr. Dorilant
 Mrs. Dainty Fidget
 My Lady Fidget
 Sir Jasper Fidget
 Mr. Frank Harcourt
 Mr. Harry Horner
 Mr. Jack Pinchwife
 Mrs. Margery Pinchwife
 Mr. Sparkish
 Mrs. Squeamish
 Old Lady Squeamish

WILLIAM BUTLER YEATS

At the Hawk's Well (1917)
 Cuchulain
 Guardian of the Well
 Old Man
 Young Man

Cathleen ni Houlihan (1902)
 Delia Cahel
 Bridget Gillane
 Michael Gillane
 Patrick Gillane
 Peter Gillane
 Old Woman

On Baile's Strand (1904)
 Aoife
 Aoife's Son

Barach
 Conchubar
 Cuchulain
 Fintan

A. B. YEHOSHUA

Mr. Mani (1993)
 Mr. Mani

TAMAR YELLIN

"Kafka in Brontëland" (2006)
 Derek
 Hilda
 Jean
 Mr. Kafka
 Philip Shackleton

YI KWANGSU

Heartless (1917)
 Kim Sónhyöng
 Pyönguk
 Usön
 Yi Hyöngsik
 Yöngch'ae

BANANA YOSHIMOTO

Kitchen (1988)
 Eriko
 Hiiragi
 Hitoshi
 Mikage Sakurai
 Satsuki
 Yuichi Tanabe
 Urara
 Yumiko

YU HUA

Chronicle of a Blood Merchant (1995)
 Erle
 Xu Sanguan
 Xu Yulan
 Yile

To Live: A Novel (2003)
 Chunsheng
 Long Er
 Xu Fugui

EVGENY ZAMYATIN

We (1921)
 The Benefactor

D-503
I-330
Mephi
O-90
R-13
S-4711
U

ZHANG AILING (EILEEN CHANG)

“Stale Mates” (1945)
Miss Fan
Luo
Miss Wang
Wen
Miss Zhou

JOSEPH ZOBEL

Black Shack Alley (1950)
José
Mr. Médouze
M'man Tine

ÉMILE ZOLA

L'Assommoir (1877)
Old Bru
Coupeau
Goujet
Auguste Lantier
Claude Lantier

Etienne Lantier
Mr. and Mrs. Lorilleux
Gervaise Macquart
Nana
Monsieur Poisson
Virginie

Germinal (1885)

Alzire
Catherine
Cécile
Chaval
Dansaert
M. Grégoire
M. Hennebeau Jeanlin
étienne Lantier
Maheude
Vincent Maheu
Maigrat
M. Négrel
Philomène Levaque
Pluchart
Rasseneur
Souvarine
Zacharie

“The Maid of the Dauber” (1911)

Count
Maid of the Dauber
Nana (1880)
Bordenave
Nana Coupeau

Hector de la Faloise
Fauchery
Fontan
Georges Hugon
Philippe Hugon
Rose Mignon
Muffat
Stain
Steiner
Vandevvres

ARNOLD ZWEIG

The Axe of Wandsbek (1947)
Hans Peter Footh
Anette Koldeway
Käte Neumeier
Stine
Albert Tetjeen

The Case of Sergeant Grischa (1927)
Babka
Werner Bertin
von Lychow
Grischa Paprotkin
Posnanski
Schieffenzahn

The Crowning of a King (1937)
Werner Bertin
Grischa Paprotkin
von Lychow
Paul Winfried

LIST OF TITLES INCLUDED



- “A&P” (John Updike)
Aaron’s Rod (D. H. Lawrence)
The Abbess of Crewe (Muriel Spark)
The Abbot (Sir Walter Scott)
The A. B. C. Murders: A New Poirot Mystery (Agatha Christie)
The Abortion (Richard Brautigan)
Absalom, Absalom! (William Faulkner)
The Absentee (Maria Edgeworth)
Absolute Beginners (Colin MacInnes)
The Abstinence Teacher (Tom Perrotta)
The Acceptance World (Anthony Powell)
An Accidental Man (Iris Murdoch)
The Accidental Tourist (Anne Tyler)
Across the River and into the Trees (Ernest Hemingway)
Action at Aquila (Hervey Allen)
Ada (Vladimir Nabokov)
Adam Bede (George Eliot)
“The Adventure of the Norwood Builder” (Arthur Conan Doyle)
The Adventures of Augie March (Saul Bellow)
The Adventures of David Simple in Search of a Faithful Friend (Sarah Fielding)
Adventures of Eoavaai, Princess of Ijaveo (Eliza Haywood)
The Adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom (Tobias Smollett)
The Adventures of Harry Richmond (George Meredith)
Adventures of Huckleberry Finn (Mark Twain)
The Adventures of Hugh Trevor (Thomas Holcroft)
The Adventures of Mr. George Edwards, a Creole (John Hill)
The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle (Tobias Smollett)
The Adventures of Philip on His Way through the World (William Makepeace Thackeray)
The Adventures of Roderick Random (Tobias Smollett)
The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves (Tobias Smollett)
Adventures of Tom Sawyer (Mark Twain)
Advise and Consent (Allen Drury)
The Aerodrome: A Love Story (Rex Warner)
The Affair (C. P. Snow)
Affliction (Russell Banks)
The African Queen (C. S. Forester)
Afrikanische Spiele (Ernst Jünger)
After Leaving Mr. Mackenzie (Jean Rhys)
After Many a Summer (Aldous Huxley)
After Many a Summer Dies the Swan. See *After Many a Summer*.
Aftermath (James Lane Allen)
“After You, My Dear Alphonse” (Shirley Jackson)
Against Gravity (Farnoosh Moshiri)
Agamemnon (Aeschylus)
Agatha (Isabel Colegate)
The Age of Grief (Jane Smiley)
The Age of Innocence (Edith Wharton)
Agnes Grey (Anne Brontë)
Airport (Oliver Samuels)
Alaska (James A. Michener)
“The Album” (Juan Carlos Onetti)
The Alchemist (Paulo Coelho)
The Alchemist (Ben Jonson)
“The Aleph” (Jorge Luis Borges)
The Alexandria Quartet. See *Justine*, *Balthazar*, *Mountolive*, and *Clea*.
Alice (Edward Bulwer-Lytton)
Alice Adams (Booth Tarkington)
Alice’s Adventures in Wonderland (Lewis Carroll)
The Alienist (Caleb Carr)
Allan Quatermain (H. Rider Haggard)
All Fall Down (James Leo Herlihy)
All Men Are Mortal (Simone de Beauvoir)
All My Friends Are Going to Be Strangers (Larry McMurtry)
All Passion Spent (Vita Sackville-West)
All Quiet on the Western Front (Erich M. Remarque)
All Souls’ Rising (Madison Smartt Bell)
All the King’s Men (Robert Penn Warren)
All the Little Live Things (Wallace Stegner)
All the Names (Jose Saramago)
All the Pretty Horses (Cormac McCarthy)
Almayer’s Folly: A Story of an Eastern River (Joseph Conrad)
Almost Paradise (Susan Isaacs)
“The Altar of the Dead” (Henry James)

- Alton Locke* (Charles Kingsley)
The Amazing Marriage (George Meredith)
Amazon One (M. F. Beal)
The Ambassadors (Henry James)
Amelia (Henry Fielding)
The American (Henry James)
Americana (Don DeLillo)
American Buffalo (David Mamet)
The American Claimant (Mark Twain)
An American Dream (Norman Mailer)
 “American Dreams” (Peter Carey)
The American Express (Gregory Corso)
American Gods (Neil Gaiman)
American Pastoral (Philip Roth)
American Psycho (Bret Easton Ellis)
The American Senator (Anthony Trollope)
An American Tragedy (Theodore Dreiser)
Amerika (Franz Kafka)
Anaconda (Jerry Bumpus)
The Anatomy Lesson (Philip Roth)
Anatomy of a Murder (Robert Traver)
Ancestors (Gertrude Atherton)
And All Our Wounds Forgiven (Julius Lester)
 “. . . *And Ladies of the Club*” (Helen Hooven Santmyer)
And Quiet Flows the Don (Mikhail Sholokhov)
The Andromeda Strain (Michael Crichton)
And Then There Were None (Agatha Christie)
And Where Were You, Adam? (Heinrich Boll)
 “Angel, All Innocence” (Fay Weldon)
 “The Angel at the Grave” (Edith Wharton)
Angel Dance (M. F. Beal)
 “The Angel on the Porch” (Thomas Wolfe)
Angel Pavement (J. B. Priestly)
Angle of Repose (Wallace Stegner)
Anglo-Saxon Attitudes (Angus Wilson)
Animal Farm (George Orwell)
Anna in the Tropics (Nilo Cruz)
Anna Karenina (Leo Tolstoy)
Annals of the Parish (John Galt)
Anna of the Five Towns (Arnold Bennett)
Anna St. Ives (Thomas Holcroft)
Anne of Geierstein (Sir Walter Scott)
- Annie Dunne* (Sebastian Barry)
Annie John (Jamaica Kincaid)
Annie Kilburn (William Dean Howells)
Ann Veronica: A Modern Love Story (H. G. Wells)
Another Country (James Baldwin)
Another Roadside Attraction (Tom Robbins)
The Antelope Wife (Louise Erdrich)
Anthills of the Savannah (Chinua Achebe)
Anthony Adverse (Hervey Allen)
Antic Hay (Aldous Huxley)
The Anti-Death League (Kingsley Amis)
Antigone (Sophocles)
Anti-Pamela: or, Feign'd Innocence Detected (Eliza Haywood)
The Antiquary (Sir Walter Scott)
Antony and Cleopatra (William Shakespeare)
 “Ants” (Gopinath Mohanty)
Anywhere but Here (Mona Simpson)
The Apes of God (Wyndham Lewis)
An Apology for the Life of Mrs. Shamela Andrews (Henry Fielding)
Appointment in Samarra (John O'Hara)
 “The Appointment in Samarra” (W. Somerset Maugham)
 “The April Witch” (Ray Bradbury)
 “Araby” (James Joyce)
Arcadia (Thomas Stoppard)
Arch of Triumph (Erich M. Remarque)
À rebours (Joris-Karl Huysman)
Armada (Wilkie Collins)
Armageddon (Leon Uris)
Arms and the Man (George Bernard Shaw)
Arms of Nemesis (Steven Saylor)
Around the World in Eighty Days (Jules Verne)
Around the World with Auntie Mame (Patrick Dennis)
Arrow of God (Chinua Achebe)
The Arrow of Gold: A Story Between Two Notes (Joseph Conrad)
Arrowsmith (Sinclair Lewis)
Arthur Mervyn (Charles Brockden Brown)
Arthur Rex (Thomas Berger)
 “The Artificial Nigger” (Flannery O'Connor)
Arundel (Kenneth Roberts)
Ashenden: or The British Agent (W. Somerset Maugham)
- As I Lay Dying* (William Faulkner)
Aspects of Love (David Garnett)
The Asphalt Jungle (William Riley Burnett)
The Assassins (Joyce Carol Oates)
The Assault (Harry Mulisch)
The Assistant (Bernard Malamud)
As You Like It (William Shakespeare)
At Freddie's (Penelope Fitzgerald)
At Heaven's Gate (Robert Penn Warren)
At Lady Molly's (Anthony Powell)
Atlas Shrugged (Ayn Rand)
Atonement (Ian McEwan)
At Play in the Fields of the Lord (Peter Matthiessen)
At Swim-Two-Birds (Flann O'Brien)
At the Back of the North Wind (George MacDonald)
 “At the 'Cadian Ball” (Kate Chopin)
At the Hawk's Well (William Butler Yeats)
Auntie Mame (Patrick Dennis)
Aunts Aren't Gentlemen (P. G. Wodehouse)
Aura (Carlos Fuentes)
The Autobiography of Christopher Kirkland (Mrs. Lynn Linton)
The Autobiography of Mark Rutherford (Mark Rutherford)
The Autobiography of Miss Jane Pittman (Ernest J. Gaines)
 “Autres Temps” (Edith Wharton)
The Awakening (Kate Chopin)
The Awkward Age (Henry James)
The Ax (Donald E. Westlake)
Axël (Auguste Villiers)
The Axe of Wandsbek (Arnold Zweig)
Ayala's Angel (Anthony Trollope)
Azemia (William Beckford)
Babbitt (Sinclair Lewis)
 “Babylon Revisited” (F. Scott Fitzgerald)
The Bacchants (Euripides)
The Bachelors (Muriel Spark)
Back (Henry Green)
Background to Danger. See *Uncommon Danger*.
Backwater (Dorothy Richardson)
Badenheim 1939 (Aharon Appelfeld)
 “The Bad Glazier” (Charles Baudelaire)
A Bad Man (Stanley Elkin)
The Bad Seed (William March)
Bag of Bones (Stephen King)
The Balcony (Jean Genet)
The Bald Soprano (Eugene Ionesco)

- The Ballad and the Source* (Rosamond Lehmann)
The Ballad of Peckham Rye (Muriel Spark)
The Ball and the Cross (G. K. Chesterton)
 “The Balloon” (Donald Barthelme)
Baltasar and Blimunda (Jose Saramago)
Balthazar (Lawrence Durrell)
Balzac and the Little Chinese Seamstress (Dai Sijie)
Band of Angels (Robert Penn Warren)
Bang the Drum Slowly (Mark Harris)
Banjo (Claude McKay)
Barbary Shore (Norman Mailer)
Barchester Towers (Anthony Trollope)
 “The Barking” (Ingeborg Bachmann)
Barnaby Rudge (Charles Dickens)
 “Barn Burning” (William Faulkner)
The Baron in the Trees (Italo Calvino)
Barren Ground (Ellen Glasgow)
Barren Lives (Graciliano Ramos)
Barry Lyndon. See *The Luck of Barry Lyndon*.
 “Bartleby the Scrivener” (Herman Melville)
Basil: A Story of Modern Life (Wilkie Collins)
Bastard Out of Carolina (Dorothy Allison)
Battle Cry (Leon Uris)
The Battle of Life (Charles Dickens)
 “Battle Royal” (Ralph Ellison)
Baudolino (Umberto Eco)
The Bay of Silence (Eduardo Mallea)
Beard’s Roman Women (Anthony Burgess)
 “The Bear” (William Faulkner)
 “The Beast in the Jungle” (Henry James)
Beat to Quarters. See *The Happy Return*.
Beauchamp’s Career (George Meredith)
Beau Geste (Percival Christopher Wren)
The Beautiful and Damned (F. Scott Fitzgerald)
Beauty and the Beast (Jean Cocteau)
Because It Is Bitter, and Because It Is My Heart (Joyce Carol Oates)
Bech: A Book (John Updike)
Becket (Jean Anouilh)
Bedford Village (Hervey Allen)
 “Bed of Arrows” (Gopinath Mohanty)
 “Bed of Roses” (Salarrué)
- Beechcroft at Rockstone* (Charlotte Yonge)
The Beetle Leg (John Hawkes)
The Beet Queen (Louise Erdrich)
Before Adam (Jack London)
Before the Crossing (Storm Jameson)
Behind a Mask (Louisa May Alcott)
Being There (Jerzy Kosinski)
Beirut Blues (Hanan al-Shaykh)
Belinda (Maria Edgeworth)
The Bell (Iris Murdoch)
A Bell for Adano (John Hersey)
The Bell Jar (Sylvia Plath)
Beloved (Toni Morrison)
The Belton Estate (Anthony Trollope)
Bend Sinister (Vladimir Nabokov)
Beneath the Red Banner (Lao She)
The Benefactor (Susan Sontag)
Ben-Hur (Lew Wallace)
 “Benito Cereno” (Herman Melville)
 “Berkeley or Mariana of the Universe” (Liliana Heker)
Berlin Alexanderplatz (Alfred Döblin)
Berlin Game (Len Deighton)
 “Bernice Bobs Her Hair” (F. Scott Fitzgerald)
The Bertrams (Anthony Trollope)
Betrayal (Harold Pinter)
The Betrothed (Alessandro Manzoni)
The Betrothed (Sir Walter Scott)
Between the Acts (Virginia Woolf)
Beulah Land (H. L. Davis)
Beyond (John Galsworthy)
Beyond Deserving (Sandra Scofield)
Beyond the Bedroom Wall (Larry Woiwode)
 “Beyond the Wall” (Ambrose Bierce)
Bid Me to Live (H. D.)
The Big Barn (Walter D. Edmonds)
 “Big Black Good Man” (Richard Wright)
 “Big Boy Leaves Home” (Richard Wright)
The Big Clock (Kenneth Fearing)
 “Big Mama’s Funeral” (Gabriel García Márquez)
The Big Rock Candy Mountain (Wallace Stegner)
The Big Sky (A. B. Guthrie)
The Big Sleep (Raymond Chandler)
Big Sur (Jack Kerouac)
 “Big Two-Hearted River” (Ernest Hemingway)
The Billion-Dollar Brain (Len Deighton)
- Billy Bathgate* (E. L. Doctorow)
Billy Budd (Herman Melville)
Billy Liar (Keith Waterhouse)
Billy Liar on the Moon (Keith Waterhouse)
Billy Phelan’s Greatest Game (William Kennedy)
Bingo (Rita Mae Brown)
Biographical Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters (William Beckford)
The Bird Artist (Howard Norman)
The Birds Fall Down (Rebecca West)
Birdy (William Wharton)
The Birthday Party (Harold Pinter)
 “The Birth-Mark” (Nathaniel Hawthorne)
 “Bitch” (Roald Dahl)
The Black Arrow: A Tale of Two Roses (Robert Louis Stevenson)
 “Blackbird Pie” (Raymond Carver)
The Blackboard Jungle (Evan Hunter)
The Black Book (Lawrence Durrell)
Black Cherry Blues (James Lee Burke)
The Black Dwarf (Sir Walter Scott)
The Blacker the Berry (Wallace Thurman)
 “Black Hoodie” (Roddy Doyle)
The Black Laurel (Storm Jameson)
The Black Marble (Joseph Wambaugh)
Black Mischief (Evelyn Waugh)
Black No More (George S. Schuyler)
Black Oxen (Gertrude Atherton)
The Black Prince (Iris Murdoch)
Black Rain (Masuji Ibuse)
Black Shack Alley (Joseph Zobel)
Black Spring (Henry Miller)
The Black Swan (Thomas Mann)
Black Thunder (Arna Wendell Bontemps)
The Black Tower (P. D. James)
Black Water (Joyce Carol Oates)
The Black Wine (Hal Bennett)
 “Blame the Tlaxcaltecs” (Elena Garro)
Blanche Among the Talented Tenth (Barbara Neely)
Bleak House (Charles Dickens)
The Blind Assassin (Margaret Atwood)
Blind Date (Jerzy Kosinski)
Blindness (Jose Saramago)
Blindness (Henry Green)
The Blind Owl (Sadeq Hedayat)
The Blithedale Romance (Nathaniel Hawthorne)
Blix (Frank Norris)

- Blood-Burning Moon* (Jean Toomer)
 "Bloodchild" (Octavia Evan Butler)
Bloodline (Sidney Sheldon)
The Blood of the Lamb (Peter De Vries)
Blood on the Forge (William Attaway)
The Blood Oranges (John Hawkes)
Blood Tie (Mary Lee Settle)
Blood Wedding (Federico García Lorca)
The Bloodworth Orphans (Leon Forrest)
 "Blow-Up" (Julio Cortázar)
 "Blue Beard" (Charles Perrault)
Blueschild Baby (George Cain)
 "The Blue Hotel" (Stephen Crane)
The Blue Knight (Joseph Wambaugh)
Blue Movie (Terry Southern)
The Bluest Eye (Toni Morrison)
Blue Voyage (Conrad Aiken)
 "The Boarded Window" (Ambrose Bierce)
The Body Snatcher (Juan Carlos Onetti)
Bone (Fae Myenne Ng)
The Bonfire of the Vanities (Tom Wolfe)
A Book of Common Prayer (Joan Didion)
The Book of Daniel (E. L. Doctorow)
Book of Dreams (Jack Kerouac)
The Book of Ruth (Jane Hamilton)
Books Do Furnish a Room (Anthony Powell)
Bootlegger's Daughter (Margaret Maron)
 "Borges and I" (Jorge Luis Borges)
Born in Captivity. See *Hurry on Down*.
Born in Exile (George Gissing)
Boston (Upton Sinclair)
Boston Adventure (Jean Stafford)
The Bostonians (Henry James)
Boswell (Stanley Elkin)
Botany Bay (Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall)
Botchan (Natsume Soseki)
The Bottle Factory Outing (Beryl Bainbridge)
The Bourgeois Gentleman (Molière)
 "Boxes" (Raymond Carver)
 "Boys and Girls" (Alice Munro)
Boys and Girls Come Out to Play (Nigel Dennis)
Braided Lives (Marge Piercy)
Brat Farrar (Josephine Tey)
Brave New World (Aldous Huxley)
The Bravo of Venice (Matthew Lewis)
Bread and Wine (Ignazio Silone)
Breakfast at Tiffany's (Truman Capote)
- Breakfast of Champions* (Kurt Vonnegut)
The Breast (Philip Roth)
 "Breast-Giver" (Mahasweta Devi)
Breasts of Tiresias (Guillaume Apollinaire)
Breathing Lessons (Anne Tyler)
Briarpatch (Ross Thomas)
Bricks without Straw (Albion W. Tourgee)
 "The Bride Comes to Yellow Sky" (Stephen Crane)
The Bride of Lammermoor (Sir Walter Scott)
 "The Brideprice" (Fakir Mohan Senapati)
Brideshead Revisited (Evelyn Waugh)
The Bridge of San Luis Rey (Thornton Wilder)
The Bridge on the Drina (Ivo Andrić)
The Bridges of Madison County (Robert James Waller)
Briefing for a Descent into Hell (Doris Lessing)
A Brief Life (Juan Carlos Onetti)
 "Bright and Morning Star" (Richard Wright)
Bright Day (J. B. Priestly)
Brighten the Corner Where You Are (Fred Chappell)
Bright Lights, Big City (Jay McInerney)
Bright Metal (T. S. Stripling)
Brightness Falls (Jay McInerney)
Brighton Rock (Graham Greene)
Britannicus (Jean Racine)
The British Museum Is Falling Down (David Lodge)
Broad and Alien Is the World (Ciro Alegria)
 "Brokeback Mountain" (Annie Proulx)
The Broken Jug (Heinrich von Kleist)
The Broken Nest (Rabindranath Tagore)
The Brook Kerith (George Moore)
Brothers and Sisters (Ivy Compton-Burnett)
The Brothers Ashkenazi (Israel Joshua Singer)
The Brothers Karamazov (Fyodor Dostoyevsky)
Brown Girl, Brownstones (Paule Marshall)
Bruno's Dream (Iris Murdoch)
Buddenbrooks (Thomas Mann)
Bullet Park (John Cheever)
- Bullivant and the Lambs*. See *Manservant and Maidervant*.
The Bulwark (Theodore Dreiser)
Buried Alive: A Tale of These Days (Arnold Bennett)
Burmese Days (George Orwell)
The Burning Spear: Being the Experiences of Mr. John Lavender in Time of War (John Galsworthy)
A Burnt-Out Case (Graham Greene)
Burr (Gore Vidal)
The Bushwhacked Piano (Thomas McGuane)
Buster (Alan Burns)
But Gentlemen Marry Brunettes (Anita Loos)
Butterfield 8 (John O'Hara)
A Buyer's Market (Anthony Powell)
By Love Possessed (James Gould Cozzens)
The Cabala (Thornton Wilder)
Caesar's Column (Ignatius Donnelly)
The Cage (Susan Cheever)
The Caine Mutiny (Herman Wouk)
The Cairo Trilogy (Naguib Mahfouz)
Cakes and Ale: Or the Skeleton in the Cupboard (W. Somerset Maugham)
Caleb Williams (William Godwin)
Call for the Dead (John le Carré)
Callista (John Henry Newman)
Call It Sleep (Henry Roth)
The Call of the Wild (Jack London)
Camel Xiang Zi (Also *Camel Xiangzi*) (Lao She)
The Campaign (Carlos Fuentes)
 "A Canary's Ideas" (Machado de Assis)
Cancer Ward (Alexandr Solzhenitsyn)
Candide (Voltaire)
Candy (Terry Southern and Mason Hoffenberg)
Cane (Jean Toomer)
Cannery Row (John Steinbeck)
The Cannibal Galaxy (Cynthia Ozick)
The Cannibal (John Hawkes)
Canopus in Argos: Archives. See *Re: Colonised Planet 5, Shikasta; The Marriages Between Zones Three, Four and Five; The Sirian Experiments; The Making of the Representative for Planet 8; and Documents Relating to the Sentimental Agents in the Volyen Empire*.
The Canterbury Tales (Geoffrey Chaucer)

- A Canticle for Leibowitz* (Walter M. Miller, Jr.)
- Can You Forgive Her?* (Anthony Trollope)
- Capital City* (Mari Sandoz)
- Captain Blackman* (John A. Williams)
- "Captains Courageous": A Story of the Grand Banks* (Rudyard Kipling)
- The Captain's Doll* (D. H. Lawrence)
- Captain Singleton*. See *The Life, Adventures, and Pyracies of the Famous Captain Singleton*.
- The Captain's Wife*. See *Farewell, Night; Welcome, Day*.
- Car* (Harry Crews)
- The Card: A Story of Adventure in the Five Towns* (Arnold Bennett)
- The Cardinal of the Kremlin* (Tom Clancy)
- Cards of Identity* (Nigel Dennis)
- Cards on the Table* (Agatha Christie)
- The Care of Time* (Eric Ambler)
- The Caretaker* (Harold Pinter)
- The Carnal Island* (Roy Fuller)
- Carpenter's Gothic* (William Gaddis)
- The Carpetbaggers* (Harold Robbins)
- Carrie* (Stephen King)
- Casanova's Chinese Restaurant* (Anthony Powell)
- The Case of General Ople and Lady Camper* (George Meredith)
- A Case of Need* (Jeffery Hudson)
- The Case of Sergeant Grischa* (Arnold Zweig)
- Casino Royale* (Ian Fleming)
- "The Cask of Amontillado"* (Edgar Allan Poe)
- Cassandra* (Christa Wolf)
- Cass Timberlane* (Sinclair Lewis)
- The Castle* (Franz Kafka)
- Castle Dangerous* (Sir Walter Scott)
- Castle Gay* (John Buchan)
- The Castle of Otranto* (Horace Walpole)
- Castle Rackrent* (Maria Edgeworth)
- Castle Richmond* (Anthony Trollope)
- The Castles of Athlin and Dunbayne* (Ann Radcliffe)
- Catalina's Riddle* (Stephen Saylor)
- "The Catbird Seat"* (James Thurber)
- Catch-22* (Joseph Heller)
- The Catcher in the Rye* (J. D. Salinger)
- Catharine Furze* (Mark Rutherford)
- "Cathedral"* (Raymond Carver)
- Cathleen ni Houlihan* (William Butler Yeats)
- The Cat-Nappers*. See *Aunts Aren't Gentlemen*.
- Cat on a Hot Tin Roof* (Tennessee Williams)
- Cat on the Scent* (Rita Mae Brown)
- Catriona* (Robert Louis Stevenson)
- Cat's Cradle* (Kurt Vonnegut)
- The Caucasian Chalk-Circle* (Bertolt Brecht)
- Caught* (Henry Green)
- Cause for Alarm* (Eric Ambler)
- Cause for Wonder* (Wright Morris)
- Cavalleria Rusticana* (Giovanni Verga)
- The Cave* (Robert Penn Warren)
- The Caxtons* (Edward Bulwer-Lytton)
- Cease Firing* (Mary Johnston)
- Cecilia* (Frances Burney)
- "The Celebrated Jumping Frog of Calaveras County"* (Mark Twain)
- Celestial Navigation* (Anne Tyler)
- The Celestine Prophecy* (James Redfield)
- The Centaur* (John Updike)
- Ceremony* (Leslie Marmon Silko)
- Ceremony in Lone Tree* (Wright Morris)
- A Certain Rich Man* (William Allen White)
- Chad Hanna* (Walter D. Edmonds)
- The Chairs* (Eugene Ionesco)
- Chance: A Tale in Two Parts* (Joseph Conrad)
- A Change of Skin* (Carlos Fuentes)
- Changing Places: A Tale of Two Campuses* (David Lodge)
- Chargah: A Poem* (Derenik Demirjyan)
- Charles O'Malley* (Charles Lever)
- Charlotte* (Susanna Rowson)
- The Chatelaine of La Trinité* (Henry Blake Fuller)
- The Chatham School Affair* (Thomas H. Cook)
- "Chekov and Zulu"* (Salman Rushdie)
- Chéri* (Colette)
- The Cherry Orchard* (Anton Chekhov)
- "Chicamauga"* (Ambrose Bierce)
- The Child Buyer* (John Hersey)
- Childhood's End* (Arthur C. Clarke)
- Child of Misfortune* (C. Day Lewis)
- A Child of the Jago* (Arthur Morrison)
- The Children at the Gate* (Edward Lewis Wallant)
- Children of Light* (Robert Stone)
- Children of the Albatross* (Anaïs Nin)
- The Children of the Sea: A Tale of the Forecastle*. See *The Nigger of the "Narcissus": A Tale of the Sea*.
- Children of Violence*. See *Martha Quest, A Proper Marriage, A Ripple from the Storm, Landlocked, and The Four-Gated City*.
- "The Child That Never Was"* (Maria Virginia Estenssoro)
- Childwold* (Joyce Carol Oates)
- Chilly Scenes of Winter* (Ann Beattie)
- Chimera* (John Barth)
- The Chimes* (Charles Dickens)
- The Chinaberry Tree* (Jessie Redmon Fauset)
- Chita* (Lafcadio Hearn)
- The Choirboys* (Joseph Wambaugh)
- Chokher Bali* (Rabindranath Tagore)
- The Chosen* (Chaim Potok)
- The Chosen Place, the Timeless People* (Paule Marshall)
- The Christmas Box* (Richard Evans)
- A Christmas Carol* (Charles Dickens)
- "Christmas Gift"* (Robert Penn Warren)
- "A Christmas Memory"* (Truman Capote)
- Chronicle of a Blood Merchant* (Yu Hua)
- Chrysal: or, The Adventures of a Guinea* (Charles Johnstone)
- "The Chrysanthemums"* (John Steinbeck)
- The Cider House Rules* (John Irving)
- Cimarron* (Edna Ferber)
- The Circle of Chalk* (Li Hsing-tao)
- The Circuit Rider* (Edward Eggleston)
- The Circular Staircase* (Mary Roberts Rinehart)
- The Citizen of the World* (Oliver Goldsmith)
- "Citizens of the Third Grade"* (William Saroyan)
- Citizen Tom Paine* (Howard Fast)
- "A City of Churches"* (Donald Barthelme)
- City of God* (E. L. Doctorow)
- City of Night* (John Rechy)
- City of Spades* (Colin MacInnes)
- The Clan of the Cave Bear* (Jean Auel)
- The Clansman* (Thomas Dixon)
- Clara Hopgood* (Mark Rutherford)
- Clarissa: or, The History of a Young Lady* (Samuel Richardson)
- Claudine at School* (Colette)

- Claudius the God and His Wife Messalina* (Robert Graves)
The Claverings (Anthony Trollope)
Clayhanger (Arnold Bennett)
Clea (Lawrence Durrell)
 “A Clean, Well-Lighted Place” (Ernest Hemingway)
Clear and Present Danger (Tom Clancy)
Clear Horizon (Dorothy Richardson)
Clenched Fists (Vilhelm Moberg)
A Clergyman’s Daughter (George Orwell)
The Clever Woman of the Family (Charlotte Yonge)
 “Click” (John Barth)
The Client (John Grisham)
The Cliff-Dwellers (Henry Blake Fuller)
Clockers (Richard Price)
The Clock Winder (Anne Tyler)
Clock Without Hands (Carson McCullers)
A Clockwork Orange (Anthony Burgess)
The Clockwork Testament; Or Enderby’s End (Anthony Burgess)
The Cloister and the Hearth (Charles Reade)
Close to the Wild Heart (Clarice Lispector)
Cloud 9 (Caryl Churchill)
Cloudesley (William Godwin)
The Clouds (Aristophanes)
Clouds of Witness (Dorothy Sayers)
Cloudsplitter (Russell Banks)
The Cloven Viscount (Italo Calvino)
A Coat of Varnish (C. P. Snow)
Cockpit (Jerzy Kosinski)
The Cocktail Party (T. S. Eliot)
The Code of the Woosters (P. G. Wodehouse)
A Coffin for Dimitrios. See *The Mask of Dimitrios*.
 “The Coffin Maker” (Alexander Pushkin)
Cogan’s Trade (George V. Higgins)
Cold Comfort Farm (Stella Gibbons)
Cold Mountain (Charles Frazier)
Cold Night (Ba Jin)
A Cold Red Sunrise (Stuart M. Kaminsky)
Collages (Anais Nin)
The Collector (John Fowles)
Colonel Jack. See *The History and the Remarkable Life of the Truly Honourable Colonel Jacques, Commonly Call’d Col. Jack*.
The Colonel’s Daughter, A Novel (Richard Aldington)
The Colonel’s Dream (Charles W. Chesnutt)
The Color Purple (Alice Walker)
Come, The Restorer (William Goyen)
Come and Kill Me. See *Brat Farrar*.
Come Back to Erin (Sean O’Faolain)
The Comedians (Graham Greene)
Comedy, American Style (Jessie Redmon Fauset)
The Comforters (Muriel Spark)
Comfort Me with Apples (Peter De Vries)
 “Coming, Aphrodite” (Willa Cather)
The Coming Race (Edward Bulwer-Lytton)
Coming Up for Air (George Orwell)
Comment c’est. See *How It Is*.
Commodore Hornblower (C. S. Forester)
Companie. See *Company*.
Company (Samuel Beckett)
 “The Company of Wolves” (Angela Carter)
The Company of Women (Mary Gordon)
Company Parade (Storm Jameson)
Compulsion (Meyer Levin)
Concluding (Henry Green)
The Condor Passes (Shirley Ann Grau)
A Confederacy of Dunces (John Kennedy Toole)
A Confederate General from Big Sur (Richard Brautigan)
 “Confession” (Edith Wharton)
Confessions of a Mask (Yukio Mishima)
Confessions of Felix Krull, Confidence Man (Thomas Mann)
The Confessions of Harry Lorrequer (Charles Lever)
The Confessions of Nat Turner (William Styron)
Confessions of Summer (Philip Lopate)
The Confidence-Man (Herman Melville)
The Confidential Agent (Graham Greene)
 “The Congress” (Jorge Luis Borges)
Coningsby; or, The New Generation (Benjamin Disraeli)
Coniston (Winston Churchill)
The Conjure-Man Dies (Rudolph Fisher)
A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur’s Court (Mark Twain)
The Conscience of the Rich (C. P. Snow)
Consider This, Senora (Harriett Doerr)
The Constant Nymph (Margaret Kennedy)
Contact (Carl Sagan)
Contarini Fleming (Benjamin Disraeli)
Continental Drift (Russell Banks)
 “A Continuity of Parks” (Julio Cortazar)
Conversation in the Cathedral (Mario Vargas Llosa)
 “A Conversation with My Father” (Grace Paley)
 “The Conversion of the Jews” (Philip Roth)
A Cool Million (Nathanael West)
 “The Cop and the Anthem” (O. Henry)
Copenhagen (Michael Frayn)
The Coquette (Hannah Webster Foster)
Coriolanus (William Shakespeare)
Corker’s Freedom (John Berger)
Corner Boy (Herbert Simmons)
The Cornerstone (Zoé Oldenbourg)
Corregidora (Gayl Jones)
Corridors of Power (C. P. Snow)
Corruption in the Palace of Justice (Ugo Betti)
Cosmopolis (Paul Bourget)
The Cossacks (Leo Tolstoy)
The Counterfeiters (Andre Gidé)
The Counterlife (Philip Roth)
Countess Kate (Charlotte Yonge)
The Count of Monte Cristo (Alexandre Dumas, père)
Count Robert of Paris (Sir Walter Scott)
A Country Doctor (Sarah Orne Jewett)
The Country Girls (Edna O’Brien)
The Country House (John Galsworthy)
 “The Country Husband” (John Cheever)
The Country of the Pointed Firs (Sarah Orne Jewett)
The Country Wife (William Wycherley)
The Coup (John Updike)
 “The Coup de Grace” (Ambrose Bierce)
Couples (John Updike)
The Courage to Love (Shahriar Mandanipour)
 “The Courtship of Mr. Lyon” (Angela Carter)
The Courts of the Morning (John Buchan)
Cousin Henry (Anthony Trollope)
Cousin Honoré (Storm Jameson)
Cousin Phillis (Elizabeth Gaskell)

- "The Cove" (Luisa Mercedes Levinson)
The Covenant (James A. Michener)
The Covered Wagon (Emerson Hough)
Cover Her Face (P. D. James)
Cradle of Life (Louis Adamic)
Cranford (Elizabeth Gaskell)
Crazy in Berlin (Thomas Berger)
 "Crazy Sunday" (F. Scott Fitzgerald)
Cress Delahanty (Jessamyn West)
The Cricket on the Hearth (Charles Dickens)
 "Criers and Kibitzers," Kibitzers and Criers (Stanley Elkin)
Crime and Punishment (Fyodor Dostoyevsky)
The Cripple of Irishmaan (Martin McDonagh)
The Crisis (Winston Churchill)
Crome Yellow (Aldous Huxley)
Crooked House (Agatha Christie)
The Crossing (Winston Churchill)
Crossing the Mangrove (Maryse Condé)
Crossroads (Erico Verissimo)
Crotchet Castle (Thomas Love Peacock)
The Crowning of a King (Arnold Zweig)
The Crown of Life (George Gissing)
The Crucible (Arthur Miller)
The Cry (Sarah Fielding)
The Crying of Lot 49 (Thomas Pynchon)
Cuando Entonces (Juan Carlos Onetti)
The Cubical City (Janet Flanner)
Cujo (Stephen King)
Curtain: Hercule Poirot's Last Case (Agatha Christie)
The Custom of the Country (Edith Wharton)
Cybele (Joyce Carol Oates)
The Cyclops (Euripides)
Cymbeline (William Shakespeare)
Cyrano de Bergerac (Edmond Rostand)
Dad (William Wharton)
Daddy Was a Number Runner (Louise Meriweather)
Dagon (Fred Chappell)
The Daisy Chain (Charlotte Yonge)
Daisy Miller (Henry James)
The Dalkey Archive (Flann O'Brien)
The Damnation of Theron Ware (Harold Frederic)
A Dance at the Slaughterhouse (Lawrence Block)
Dance Hall of the Dead (Tony Hillerman)
- Dance the Eagle to Sleep* (Marge Piercy)
A Dance to the Music of Time. See *A Question of Upbringing*, *A Buyer's Market*, *The Acceptance World*, *At Lady Molly's*, *Casanova's Chinese Restaurant*, *The Kindly Ones*, *The Valley of Bones*, *The Soldier's Art*, *The Military Philosophers*, *Books Do Furnish a Room*, *Temporary Kings*, and *Hearing Secret Harmonies*.
The Dancing Floor (John Buchan)
A Dangerous Encounter (Ernst Jünger)
A Dangerous Woman (Mary McGarry Morris)
Dangling Man (Saul Bellow)
Daniel Deronda (George Eliot)
Daniel Martin (John Fowles)
 "The Daring Young Man on the Flying Trapeze" (William Saroyan)
Dark as the Grave Wherein My Friend Is Laid (Malcolm Lowry)
The Dark Child (Camara Laye)
The Dark Flower (John Galsworthy)
Dark Laughter (Sherwood Anderson)
Darkness and Day (Ivy Compton-Burnett)
Darkness at Noon (Arthur Koestler)
Darkness Visible (William Golding)
Dark Princess (W. E. B. DuBois)
Dark Secrets. See *Dead Babies*.
 "The Darling" (Anton Chekhov)
Daughter of Fortune (Isabel Allende)
The Daughter of Time (Josephine Tey)
Daughters (Paule Marshall)
Daughters and Sons (Ivy Compton-Burnett)
David Copperfield. See *The Personal History of David Copperfield*.
David Simple. Volume the Last (Sarah Fielding)
Dawn's Left Hand (Dorothy Richardson)
The Dawson Pedigree. See *Unnatural Death*.
A Day Off (Storm Jameson)
The Day of the Jackal (Frederick Forsyth)
The Day of the Locust (Nathanael West)
The Day of the Scorpion (Paul Scott)
 "The Day They Burned the Books" (Jean Rhys)
 "The Dead" (James Joyce)
Dead Babies (Martin Amis)
The Dead Father (Donald Barthelme)
- Deadlock* (Dorothy Richardson)
The Deadly Affair. See *Call for the Dead*.
 "Dead Men's Path" (Chinua Achebe)
Dead Souls (Nikolai Gogol)
The Dead Zone (Stephen King)
The Dean's December (Saul Bellow)
Death, Sleep & the Traveler (John Hawkes)
Death and Daisy Bland. See *A Tangled Web*.
 "Death and the Compass" (Jorge Luis Borges)
 "Death and the Girl" (Juan Carlos Onetti)
Death and the King's Horseman (Wole Soyinka)
Death Comes for the Archbishop (Willa Cather)
Death in the Andes (Mario Vargas Llosa)
A Death in the Family (James Agee)
 "Death in the Woods" (Sherwood Anderson)
Death in Venice (Thomas Mann)
Death Kit (Susan Sontag)
 "Death of a Favorite" (J. F. Powers)
Death of a Hero, A Novel (Richard Aldington)
Death of an Expert Witness (P. D. James)
The Death of Artemio Cruz (Carlos Fuentes)
Death of a Salesman (Arthur Miller)
 "The Death of Ivan Ilych" (Leo Tolstoy)
Death of the Fox (George Garrett)
The Death of the Heart (Elizabeth Bowen)
The Death of Virgil (Hermann Broch)
The Death of William Posters (Alan Sillitoe)
Debt of Honor (Tom Clancy)
Decline and Fall (Evelyn Waugh)
Deep River (Shusaku Endo)
Deerbrook (Harriet Martineau)
 "Deer in the Woods" (Kurt Vonnegut)
The Deer Park (Norman Mailer)
The Deerslayer (James Fenimore Cooper)
 "The Defeated" (Nadine Gordimer)
 "Defender of the Faith" (Philip Roth)
The Defense (Vladimir Nabokov)
Deirdre of the Sorrows (John Millington Synge)
The Deity Nodded (Arthenia J. Bates)
Deliverance (James Dickey)

- Deloraine* (William Godwin)
Delta Wedding (Eudora Welty)
Demian (Hermann Hesse)
Democracy (Henry Adams)
 “The Demon Lover” (Elizabeth Bowen)
Demos (George Gissing)
Denis Duval (William Makepeace Thackeray)
Denry the Audacious. See *The Card: A Story of Adventure in the Five Towns*.
Denzil Quarrier (George Gissing)
 “The Deportees” (Roddy Doyle)
A Description of Millenium Hall (Sarah Scott)
 “Desire and the Black Masseur” (Tennessee Williams)
 “Desirée’s Baby” (Kate Chopin)
Desire Under the Elms (Eugene O’Neill)
Desmond (Charlotte Smith)
Desolation Angels (Jack Kerouac)
Desperate Remedies (Thomas Hardy)
 “The Destroyers” (Graham Greene)
 “Details of a Sunset” (Vladimir Nabokov)
Devereux (Edward Bulwer-Lytton)
Devices and Desires (P. D. James)
 “The Devil and Daniel Webster” (Stephen Vincent Benét)
Devil in a Blue Dress (Walter Mosley)
Devil on the Cross (Ngugi wa Thiong’o)
 “The Devil’s Elixir” (E. T. A. Hoffmann)
 “A Devoted Son” (Anita Desai)
The Dharma Bums (Jack Kerouac)
Diamond Age (Neil Stephenson)
Diamonds Are Forever (Ian Fleming)
Diana of the Crossways (George Meredith)
The Diaries of Jane Somers (Doris Lessing)
The Diary of a Country Priest (Georges Bernanos)
 “Diary of a Madman” (Nikolai Gogol)
Diary of a Mad Old Man (Jun’ichiro Tanizaki)
The Diary of Anne Frank (Anne Frank)
The Diary of a Provincial Lady (E. M. Delafield)
The Dick Gibson Show (Stanley Elkin)
Dictionary of the Khazars (Milorad Pavic)
Die Zwille (Ernst Jünger)
The Digger’s Game (George V. Higgins)
Digital Fortress (Dan Brown)
Dimple Hill (Dorothy Richardson)
- “The Dinner” (Alfonso Reyes)
Dinner at the Homesick Restaurant (Anne Tyler)
 Dirty Eddie (Ludwig Bemelmans)
The Disciple (Paul Bourget)
The Disenchanted (Budd Schulberg)
Disgrace (J. M. Coetzee)
The Disinherited (Jack Conroy)
 “The Displaced Person” (Flannery O’Connor)
Disturbing the Peace (Richard Yates)
Divided Heaven (Christa Wolf)
The Divine Fire (May Sinclair)
A Division of the Spoils (Paul Scott)
Do, Lord, Remember Me (George Garrett)
Doctor No. See *Dr. No*.
Doctor Sax (Jack Kerouac)
The Doctor’s Wife (Sawako Ariyoshi)
Doctor Thorne (Anthony Trollope)
Doctor Zhivago (Boris Pasternak)
Documents Relating to the Sentimental Agents in the Volyen Empire (Doris Lessing)
Dodsworth (Sinclair Lewis)
Dogeaters (Jessica Hagedorn)
Dog Soldiers (Robert Stone)
Dog Years (Günter Grass)
The Dollmaker (Harriette Simpson Arnow)
A Doll’s House (Henrik Ibsen)
Dolores (Ivy Compton-Burnett)
Dombey and Son (Charles Dickens)
Domestic Particulars (Frederick Busch)
Dona Flor and Her Two Husbands (Jorge Amado)
The Don Flows Home from the Sea (Mikhail Sholokhov)
Don Quixote de la Mancha (Miguel de Cervantes Saavedra)
Don Segundo Sombra (Ricardo Güiraldes)
Dopefiend (Donald Goines)
Dora Bruder (Patrick Modiano)
Doting (Henry Green)
The Double (José Saramago)
 “Double Birthday” (Willa Cather)
Do with Me What You Will (Joyce Carol Oates)
Down There on a Visit (Christopher Isherwood)
 “The Dowry” (Guy de Maupassant)
 “Do You Love Me?” (Peter Carey)
Dracula (Bram Stoker)
- Dragon’s Teeth* (Upton Sinclair)
A Drama in Muslin (George Moore)
 “Dr. Beeber” (Isaac Bashevis Singer)
Dreaming in Cuban (Cristina Garcia)
Dreaming of Babylon (Richard Brautigan)
Dreamland (George V. Higgins)
The Dream Life of Balso Snell (Nathanael West)
A Dream of John Ball (William Morris)
Dream of the Red Chamber (Ts’ao Hsueh-chin)
Dream Play (August Strindberg)
Dreams of Trespass (Fatima Mernissi)
Dred (Harriet Beecher Stowe)
The Dressmaker (Beryl Bainbridge)
Dr. Faustus (Christopher Marlowe)
The Driver’s Seat (Muriel Spark)
Dr. No (Ian Fleming)
Drums (James Boyd)
Drums along the Mohawk (Walter D. Edmonds)
Drums at Dusk (Arna Wendell Bontemps)
Dr. Wortle’s School (Anthony Trollope)
 “Dry September” (William Faulkner)
Dubin’s Lives (Bernard Malamud)
Duchess of Malfi (John Webster)
 “The Duel” (Jorge Luis Borges)
The Duke’s Children (Anthony Trollope)
The Dumb Waiter (Harold Pinter)
During the Reign of the Queen of Persia (Joan Chase)
 “Dusk” (Saki)
The Dutchman’s Fireside (James Kirke Paulding)
 “The Dying Animal” (Philip Roth)
Dynevor Terrace (Charlotte Yonge)
Earthly Possessions (Anne Tyler)
Earthly Powers (Anthony Burgess)
Earth Spirit (Frank Wedekind)
Easter Parade (Richard Yates)
East of Eden (John Steinbeck)
Eating People Is Wrong (Malcolm Bradbury)
The Ebb-Tide: A Trio and a Quartette (Robert Louis Stevenson)
The Ebony Tower (John Fowles)
Edgar Huntly (Charles Brockden Brown)
The Edwardians (Vita Sackville-West)
 “The Egg” (Sherwood Anderson)
The Egoist (George Meredith)
The Eighth Day (Thornton Wilder)

- “The Eighty-Yard Run” (Irwin Shaw)
Elders and Betters (Ivy Compton-Burnett)
Eleanor (Mrs. Humphry Ward)
 “Elephant” (Raymond Carver)
 “Eli, the Fanatic” (Philip Roth)
Elmer Gantry (Sinclair Lewis)
The Emancipated (George Gissing)
 “Emergency” (Denis Johnson)
Emilia Galotti (Gotthold Ephraim Lessing)
Emilia in England (George Meredith)
Emma (Jane Austen)
Emma Corbett (S. J. Pratt)
 “Emma Zunz” (Jorge Luis Borges)
Emmeline: The Orphan of the Castle (Charlotte Smith)
The Emperor Jones (Eugene O’Neill)
The Emperor’s Tomb (Joseph Roth)
 “The Empty Drum” (Leo Tolstoy)
 “The End” (Jorge Luis Borges)
Enderby Outside (Anthony Burgess)
Endgame (Samuel Beckett)
Endless Love (Scott Spencer)
The End of the Affair (Graham Greene)
End of the Chapter. See *Maid in Waiting*, *Flowering Wilderness*, and *Over the River*.
End of the Game (Julio Cortázar)
The End of the Road (John Barth)
The End of the World News (Anthony Burgess)
Endymion (Benjamin Disraeli)
End Zone (Don DeLillo)
Enemies: A Love Story (Isaac Bashevis Singer)
England Made Me (Graham Greene)
The English Patient (Michael Ondaatje)
 “The Enormous Radio” (John Cheever)
The Entail (John Galt)
 “Entropy” (Thomas Pynchon)
Epicoene, or The Silent Woman (Ben Jonson)
Epitaph for a Spy (Eric Ambler)
Equal Affections (David Leavitt)
Equus (Peter Shaffer)
Erewhon (Samuel Butler)
Erewhon Revisited Twenty Years Later (Samuel Butler)
Erie Water (Walter D. Edmonds)
Ernest Maltravers (Edward Bulwer-Lytton)
 “Errand” (Raymond Carver)
The Escaped Cock (D. H. Lawrence)
- Esther Waters* (George Moore)
 “Ethan Brand” (Nathaniel Hawthorne)
Ethan Frome (Edith Wharton)
Eugene Aram (Edward Bulwer-Lytton)
Eugene Onegin (Alexander Pushkin)
The Eumenides (Aeschylus)
Eumeswil (Ernst Jünger)
The Europeans (Henry James)
Eustace and Hilda (L. P. Hartley)
The Eustace Diamonds (Anthony Trollope)
Eva Luna (Isabel Allende)
Evan Harrington (George Meredith)
Eva’s Man (Gayl Jones)
Eva Trout, or Changing Scenes (Elizabeth Bowen)
Evelina (Frances Burney)
 “Eveline” (James Joyce)
Evelyn Innes (George Moore)
Even Cowgirls Get the Blues (Tom Robbins)
Evening in Spring (August Derleth)
Evensong (Gail Godwin)
 “Everyday Use” (Alice Walker)
Everything Is Illuminated (Jonathan Safran Foer)
 “Everything That Rises Must Converge” (Flannery O’Connor)
Eve’s Ransom (George Gissing)
Evidence of Love (Shirley Ann Grau)
Evil Under the Sun (Agatha Christie)
 “An Examination of the Work of Herbert Quain” (Jorge Luis Borges)
Excellent Women (Barbara Pym)
Except for Me and Thee (Jessamyn West)
Except the Lord (Joyce Cary)
The Executioner’s Song (Norman Mailer)
Executive Orders (Tom Clancy)
Exiles (James Joyce)
Exilius; or, the Banished Roman (Jane Barker)
Exodus (Leon Uris)
The Exorcist (William Peter Blatty)
The Expedition of Humphry Clinker (Tobias Smollett)
Expensive Habits (Maureen Howard)
Expensive People (Joyce Carol Oates)
Exterminator! (William S. Burroughs)
An Eye for an Eye (Anthony Trollope)
Eyeless in Gaza (Aldous Huxley)
 “The Eyes” (Edith Wharton)
A Fable (William Faulkner)
- Fahrenheit 451* (Ray Bradbury)
The Fair Haven (Samuel Butler)
The Fair Jilt (Aphra Behn)
A Fairly Honourable Defeat (Iris Murdoch)
The Fair Maid of Perth (Sir Walter Scott)
The Fair Sister (William Goyen)
Falconer (John Cheever)
Falkner (Mary Shelley)
The Fall (Albert Camus)
Falling in Place (Ann Beattie)
 “The Fall of the House of Usher” (Edgar Allan Poe)
Familiar Letters between the Principal Characters of David Simple and Some Others (Sarah Fielding)
Families and Survivors (Alice Adams)
Family (Ba Jin)
The Family (David Plante)
A Family and a Fortune (Ivy Compton-Burnett)
The Family Arsenal (Paul Theroux)
Family History (Vita Sackville-West)
Family Moskat (Isaac Bashevis Singer)
The Family of Pascual Duarte (Camilo José Cela)
Family Pictures (Sue Miller)
 “Family Ties” (Clarice Lispector)
Famine (Liam O’Flaherty)
The Fanatics (Paul Laurence Dunbar)
Fanny Hill. See *Memoirs of a Woman of Pleasure*.
Fanshawe (Nathaniel Hawthorne)
A Fan’s Notes (Frederick Exley)
Fantasy and Fugue (Roy Fuller)
Fantomina (Eliza Haywood)
A Far Cry from Kensington (Muriel Spark)
Farewell, My Lovely (Raymond Chandler)
Farewell, Night; Welcome, Day (Storm Jameson)
A Farewell to Arms (Ernest Hemingway)
Far from the Highway (Vilhelm Moberg)
Far from the Madding Crowd (Thomas Hardy)
Farina (George Meredith)
 “The Farmer’s Children” (Elizabeth Bishop)
Far Tortuga (Peter Matthiessen)
Fast One (Paul Cain)

- “The Fate of Man” (Mikhail Sholokhov)
 “A Father” (Bharati Mukherjee)
The Father (August Strindberg)
A Father and His Fate (Ivy Compton-Burnett)
Father and Son (Larry Brown)
Fathering (Nicholas Delbanco)
The Fathers (Allen Tate)
Fathers and Sons (Ivan Turgenev)
The Father’s Comedy (Roy Fuller)
 “The Fat Man in History” (Peter Carey)
Faust (Goethe)
Fear of Flying (Erica Jong)
A Feast of Snakes (Harry Crews)
Feather Crowns (Bobbie Ann Mason)
Felicia to Charlotte (Mary Collyer)
Felix Holt, the Radical (George Eliot)
The Fellowship of the Ring (J. R. R. Tolkien)
The Female Quixote (Charlotte Lennox)
Fences (August Wilson)
A Few Green Leaves (Barbara Pym)
Fidelity (Susan Glaspell)
 “The Field of Mustard” (A. E. Coppard)
The Field of Vision (Wright Morris)
The Fields (Conrad Richter)
Fifth Business (Robertson Davies)
The Fifth Child (Doris Lessing)
 “57% Irish” (Roddy Doyle)
Fig Tree John (Edwin Corle)
Final Payments (Mary Gordon)
The Financier (Theodore Dreiser)
A Fine Balance (Rohinton Mistry)
Fingersmith (Sarah Waters)
Finnegans Wake (James Joyce)
Fire Sermon (Wright Morris)
Fires in the Mirror (Anna Deavere Smith)
Firestarter (Stephen King)
The Firm (John Grisham)
The First Circle (Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn)
The First Men in the Moon (H. G. Wells)
 “The First Prize” (Emilia Pardo Bazan)
Fish Preferred (P. G. Wodehouse)
 “The Five-Forty-Eight” (John Cheever)
Five Little Pigs (Agatha Christie)
The Fixed Period (Anthony Trollope)
The Fixer (Bernard Malamud)
The Flagellants (Carlene Hatcher Polite)
A Flag for Sunrise (Robert Stone)
 “Flagman Thiel” (Gerhart Hauptmann)
Flash and Filigree (Terry Southern)
- Fleetwood* (William Godwin)
 “Fleur” (Louise Erdrich)
The Flies (Jean-Paul Sartre)
 “Flight” (John Steinbeck)
The Flight from the Enchanter (Iris Murdoch)
The Floating Opera (John Barth)
The Flounder (Gunter Grass)
The Flower Beneath the Foot (Ronald Firbank)
 “Flowering Judas” (Katherine Anne Porter)
Flowering Wilderness (John Galsworthy)
Flowers for Algernon (Daniel Keyes)
Flying Colours (C. S. Forester)
 “Flying Home” (Ralph Ellison)
Fog (Miguel de Unamuno y Jugo)
The Folded Leaf (William Maxwell)
Follow Me Down (Shelby Foote)
Foma Gordyeff (Maxim Gorky)
 “The Food Commissar” (Mikhail Sholokhov)
The Food of the Gods, and How It Came to Earth (H. G. Wells)
The Fool of Quality (Henry Brooke)
Fools Crow (James Welch)
A Fool’s Errand (Albion W. Tourgee)
The Foot of Clive (John Berger)
Forbidden Colors (Yukio Mishima)
The Forbidden Forest (Mircea Eliade)
Foreign Affairs (Alison Lurie)
The Forest and the Fort (Hervey Allen)
Forever Amber (Kathleen Winsor)
The Forge (T. S. Stribling)
The Forged Note (Oscar Micheaux)
Forgotten (Elie Wiesel)
The Fork River Space Project (Wright Morris)
For Love (Sue Miller)
 “The Form of the Sword” (Jorge Luis Borges)
The Forsyte Saga. See *The Man of Property*, *In Chancery*, and *To Let*.
For the Major (Constance Fenimore Woolson)
Fortress Besieged (Qian Zhong-shu)
The Fortunate Foundlings (Eliza Haywood)
The Fortunate Mistress (Daniel Defoe)
The Fortunes and Misfortunes of the Famous Moll Flanders (Daniel Defoe)
Fortune’s Daughter (Alice Hoffman)
The Fortunes of Nigel (Sir Walter Scott)
- The Forty Days of Musa Dagh* (Franz Werfez)
For Whom the Bell Tolls (Ernest Hemingway)
Foucault’s Pendulum (Umberto Eco)
Foul Play (Charles Reade)
Foundation’s Edge (Isaac Asimov)
The Fountainhead (Ayn Rand)
The Fountain Overflows (Rebecca West)
The Four-Chambered Heart (Anaïs Nin)
The Four-Gated City (Doris Lessing)
The Fox (D. H. Lawrence)
The Fox in the Attic (Richard Hughes)
Fragments (Ayi Kwei Armah)
Framley Parsonage (Anthony Trollope)
The Franchise Affair (Josephine Tey)
The Franchiser (Stanley Elkin)
Frankenstein; or, The Modern Prometheus (Mary Shelley)
 “Franny and Zoey” (J. D. Salinger)
Fraternity (John Galsworthy)
Fräulein Else (Arthur Schnitzler)
Free Fall (William Golding)
The Free Fishers (John Buchan)
The Free-Lance Pallbearers (Ishmael Reed)
The French Lieutenant’s Woman (John Fowles)
The Friendly Persuasion (Jessamyn West)
The Friendly Tree (C. Day Lewis)
The Friends (Johann Ludwig Tieck)
Friends and Relations (Elizabeth Bowen)
The Friends of Eddie Coyle (George V. Higgins)
A Frolic of His Own (William Gaddis)
From Here to Eternity (James Jones)
From Russia, with Love (Ian Fleming)
From the Dust Returned (Ray Bradbury)
From the Terrace (John O’Hara)
 “A Funeral” (August Strindberg)
Funeral in Berlin (Len Deighton)
 “Funes, the Memorious” (Jorge Luis Borges)
 “The Furnished Room” (O. Henry)
Futility: A Novel on Russian Themes (William Gerhardt)
Gabriel Conroy (Bret Harte)
The Gallery (John Horne Burns)
The Game (Jack London)
The Gap in the Curtain (John Buchan)
A Garden of Earthly Delights (Joyce Carol Oates)

- The Garden of Eden* (Ernest Hemingway)
 “The Garden of Forking Paths” (Jorge Luis Borges)
The Garden Party (Vaclav Havel)
 “The Garden Party” (Katherine Mansfield)
Gargantua and Pantagruel (François Rabelais)
The Garrick Year (Margaret Drabble)
Gaston de Blondville (Ann Radcliffe)
Gaudy Night (Dorothy Sayers)
The Gaudy Place (Fred Chappell)
Gem of the Ocean (August Wilson)
The General (C. S. Forester)
The General (Alan Sillitoe)
A Generous Man (Reynolds Price)
 The “Genius” (Theodore Dreiser)
The Genius and the Goddess (Aldous Huxley)
Gentleman’s Agreement (Laura Z. Hobson)
Gentlemen Prefer Blondes (Anita Loos)
George Mills (Stanley Elkin)
George Passant. See *Strangers and Brothers*.
George’s Mother (Stephen Crane)
Gerald’s Party (Robert Coover)
 “The German Refugee” (Bernard Malamud)
Germinal (Émile Zola)
 “Gesturing” (John Updike)
Ghosts (Henrik Ibsen)
The Ghost Sonata (August Strindberg)
The Ghost Writer (Philip Roth)
Giant (Edna Ferber)
Giants in the Earth (O. E. Rölvaag)
Gideon Planish (Sinclair Lewis)
 “The Gift” (Vladimir Nabokov)
 “The Gift of the Magi” (O. Henry)
Gigi (Colette)
The Gilded Age (Samuel Langhorne Clemens and Charles Dudley Warner)
 “The Gilded Six-Bits” (Zora Neale Hurston)
Giles Goat-Boy (John Barth)
The Ginger Man (J. P. Donleavy)
Ginger, You’re Barmy (David Lodge)
Giovanni’s Room (James Baldwin)
 “The Girl by the Surremboi-Yaga” (Ivan Menshikov)
The Girls of Slender Means (Muriel Spark)
 “The Girl Who Loved Horses” (Elizabeth Spencer)
Girl with a Pearl Earring (Tracy Chevalier)
 “The Girl with the Golden Eyes” (Honoré de Balzac)
The Glass Key (Dashiell Hammett)
The Glass Menagerie (Tennessee Williams)
A Glass of Blessings (Barbara Pym)
Glass People (Gail Godwin)
A Glastonbury Romance (John Cooper Powys)
Glengarry Glen Ross (David Mamet)
Go (John Clellon Holmes)
The Goat, or Who Is Sylvia? (Edward Albee)
Goat Song (Franz Werfel)
The Go-Between (L. P. Hartley)
A God and His Gifts (Ivy Compton-Burnett)
Godan, Gift of a Cow (Premchand)
God Bless You, Mr. Rosewater (Kurt Vonnegut)
God Emperor of Dune (Frank Herbert)
The Godfather (Mario Puzo)
God Knows (Joseph Heller)
The God of Small Things (Arundhati Roy)
Godolphin (Edward Bulwer-Lytton)
Go Down, Moses (William Faulkner)
God Save The Mark (Donald E. Westlake)
God’s Bits of Woods (Ousmane Sembene)
The God-Seeker (Sinclair Lewis)
God Sends Sunday (Arna Wendell Bontemps)
God’s Little Acre (Erskine Caldwell)
Going After Cacciato (Tim O’Brien)
 “Going Home” (William Trevor)
 “The Gold Bug” (Edgar Allan Poe)
The Golden Arrow (Mary Webb)
The Golden Bowl (Henry James)
The Golden Calf (Hjalmar Hjorth Boyesen)
The Golden Notebook (Doris Lessing)
The Golden Spur (Dawn Powell)
Goldfinger (Ian Fleming)
Gone for Good (Harlan Corben)
Gone to Earth (Mary Webb)
Gone to Soldiers (Marge Piercy)
Gone with the Wind (Margaret Mitchell)
 “The Good Anna” (Gertrude Stein)
Good as Gold (Joseph Heller)
Goodbye, Columbus (Philip Roth)
Good-bye, Mr. Chips (James Hilton)
 “Goodbye, My Brother” (John Cheever)
 “The Goodbyes” (Juan Carlos Onetti)
Goodbye to Berlin (Christopher Isherwood)
The Good Companions (J. B. Priestly)
The Good Conscience (Carlos Fuentes)
 “Good Country People” (Flannery O’Connor)
A Good Day to Die (Jim Harrison)
The Good Earth (Pearl Buck)
 “A Good Man Is Hard to Find” (Flannery O’Connor)
Good Morning Midnight (Jean Rhys)
The Good Mother (Sue Miller)
A Good School (Richard Yates)
The Good Soldier: A Tale of Passion (Ford Madox Ford)
The Good Terrorist (Doris Lessing)
The Good Woman of Setzuan (Bertolt Brecht)
 “The Goophered Grapevine” (Charles W. Chesnutt)
 “Gooseberries” (Anton Chekhov)
The Goose on the Grave (John Hawkes)
Gora (Rabindranath Tagore)
 “Gorilla, My Love” (Toni Cade Bambara)
 “The Gospel According to Mark” (Jorge Luis Borges)
Go Tell It on the Mountain (James Baldwin)
Go to the Widow-Maker (James Jones)
The Governess (Sarah Fielding)
 “Grace” (James Joyce)
A Grain of Wheat (Ngugi wa Thiong’o)
The Grandissimes (George Washington Cable)
The Grand Parade (Julian Mayfield)
Grandsons (Louis Adamic)
The Grapes of Wrath (John Steinbeck)
The Grass Harp (Truman Capote)
The Grass Is Singing (Doris Lessing)
 “A Grave without a Name” (Juan Carlos Onetti)
Gravity’s Rainbow (Thomas Pynchon)
The Great American Novel (Clyde Brion Davis)
The Great American Novel (Philip Roth)
Great Circle (Conrad Aiken)
The Great Diamond Pipe. See *Prester John*.

- “The Greatest Man in the World” (James Thurber)
Great Expectations (Charles Dickens)
The Great Galeoto (José Echegaray y Eizaguirre)
The Great Gatsby (F. Scott Fitzgerald)
Great Jones Street (Don DeLillo)
The Great Meadow (Elizabeth Madox Roberts)
The Great Santini (Pat Conroy)
The Great Train Robbery (Michael Crichton)
The Great World and Timothy Colt (Louis Auchincloss)
The Greek Passion (Nikos Kazantzakis)
The Green Bay Tree (Louis Bromfield)
Green Centuries (Caroline Gordon)
The Green Hat (Michael Arlen)
The Green House (Mario Vargas Llosa)
 “Greenleaf” (Flannery O’Connor)
The Green Man (Kingsley Amis)
Green Mansions (W. H. Hudson)
Greenmantle (John Buchan)
Grendel (John Gardner)
The Group (Mary McCarthy)
Group Portrait with Lady (Henrich Böll)
Growth of the Soil (Knut Hamsun)
Gryll Grange (Thomas Love Peacock)
Guard of Honor (James Gould Cozzens)
 “Guayaquil” (Jorge Luis Borges)
 “Guess Who’s Coming for the Dinner” (Roddy Doyle)
 “The Guest” (Albert Camus)
 “The Guest” (Stanley Elkin)
 “Guests of the Nation” (Frank O’Connor)
Gulliver’s Travels. See *Travels into Several Remote Nations of the World. In Four Parts. By Lemuel Gulliver*.
A Gun for Sale: An Entertainment (Graham Greene)
Guy Deverell (J. Sheridan Le Fanu)
Guy Mannering (Sir Walter Scott)
Hadrian the Seventh (Frederick William Rolfe)
Hagar (Mary Johnston)
 “Haircut” (Ring Lardner)
The Hairy Ape (Eugene O’Neill)
 “The Half-Brothers” (Elizabeth Gaskell)
Hamlet (William Shakespeare)
The Hamlet (William Faulkner)
A Handful of Dust (Evelyn Waugh)
Handley Cross (Robert Surtees)
The Hand of Ethelberta (Thomas Hardy)
- “Hands” (Sherwood Anderson)
Hanger Stout, Awake! (Jack Matthews)
 “A Hanging” (George Orwell)
Happy Days (Samuel Beckett)
 “Happy Endings” (Margaret Atwood)
The Happy Family (Frank Swinnerton)
The Happy Return (C. S. Forester)
The Hard Blue Sky (Shirley Ann Grau)
Hard Cash (Charles Reade)
The Hard Life (Flann O’Brien)
Hard Times (Charles Dickens)
The Harp and the Shadow (Alejo Carpentier)
Harp of a Thousand Strings (H. L. Davis)
Harriet Hume, a London Fantasy (Rebecca West)
 “Harrison Bergeron” (Kurt Vonnegut)
 Harry Potter Series (J. K. Rowling)
Harvest (Mrs. Humphry Ward)
The Haunted Man and the Ghost’s Bargain (Charles Dickens)
The Haunting of Hill House (Shirley Jackson)
Have His Carcase (Dorothy Sayers)
The Hawkline Monster (Richard Brautigan)
A Hazard of New Fortunes (William Dean Howells)
He, She and It (Marge Piercy)
Headlong Hall (Thomas Love Peacock)
 “The Healer” (Manuel Ugarte)
The Healing (Gayl Jones)
Hearing Secret Harmonies (Anthony Powell)
Heart and Science (Wilkie Collins)
The Heart Is a Lonely Hunter (Carson McCullers)
Heartless (Yi Kwangsu)
Heart of Darkness (Joseph Conrad)
The Heart of Midlothian (Sir Walter Scott)
The Heart of the Matter (Graham Greene)
Heartsease (Charlotte Yonge)
The Heat of the Day (Elizabeth Bowen)
Heaven’s My Destination (Thornton Wilder)
Hedda Gabler (Henrik Ibsen)
Hedylus (H. D.)
The Heidi Chronicles (Wendy Wasserstein)
 “The Heir” (So Kiwon)
- The Heir of Redclyffe* (Charlotte Yonge)
He Knew He Was Right (Anthony Trollope)
Helbeck of Bannisdale (Mrs. Humphry Ward)
Helena (Evelyn Waugh)
Helen in Egypt (H. D.)
Heliopolis (Ernst Jünger)
Helliconia Spring (Brian Aldiss)
Helliconia Summer (Brian Aldiss)
Helliconia Winter (Brian Aldiss)
Hemlock and After (Angus Wilson)
Henderson the Rain King (Saul Bellow)
Henrietta (Charlotte Lennox)
Henrietta Temple: A Love Story (Benjamin Disraeli)
Henry IV (Luigi Pirandello)
Henry IV, Part One (William Shakespeare)
Henry IV, Part Two (William Shakespeare)
Henry V (William Shakespeare)
Henry and Cato (Iris Murdoch)
Henry Esmond. See *The History of Henry Esmond*.
Her (Lawrence Ferlinghetti)
Herbs and Apples (Helen Hooven Santmyer)
Here on Earth (Alice Hoffman)
A Heritage and its History (Ivy Compton-Burnett)
 “Her Last Three Days” (Sembene Ousmane)
Hermanos! (William Herrick)
Hermesprung (Robert Bage)
The Heron (Giorgio Bassani)
Herself Surprised (Joyce Cary)
Her Victory (Alan Sillitoe)
Herzog (Saul Bellow)
The Hidden Hand (E.D.E.N. Southworth)
Hide and Seek (Wilkie Collins)
The High Cost of Living (Marge Piercy)
High Cotton (Darryl Pinckney)
High Sierra (William Riley Burnett)
A High Wind in Jamaica (Richard Hughes)
Hilda Lessways (Arnold Bennett)
Hillingdon Hall (Robert Surtees)
The Hills Beyond (Thomas Wolfe)
 “Hills Like White Elephants” (Ernest Hemingway)
The Hippodrome (Cyrus Colter)
The Hireling (L. P. Hartley)

- His Dark Materials* (Philip Pullman)
His Own Where (June Jordan)
The History and the Remarkable Life of the Truly Honourable Colonel Jacques, Commonly Call'd Col. Jack (Daniel Defoe)
The History Man (Malcolm Bradbury)
The History of Cornelia (Sarah Scott)
The History of David Grieve (Mrs. Humphry Ward)
The History of Emily Montague (Frances Brooke)
The History of Henry Esmond (William Makepeace Thackeray)
The History of Jemmy and Jenny Jessamy (Eliza Haywood)
The History of Lady Julia Mandeville (Frances Brooke)
The History of Miss Betsy Thoughtless (Eliza Haywood)
The History of Mr. Polly (H. G. Wells)
The History of Nourjahad (Frances Sheridan)
The History of Ophelia (Sarah Fielding)
The History of Pendennis (William Makepeace Thackeray)
The History of Pompey the Little (Francis Coventry)
The History of Rasselas, Prince of Abissinia (Samuel Johnson)
The History of Samuel Titmarsh and the Great Hoggarty Diamond (William Makepeace Thackeray)
The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of His Friend Mr. Abraham Adams (Henry Fielding)
The History of the Countess of Dellwyn (Sarah Fielding)
The History of the Nun (Aphra Behn)
The History of Tom Jones (Henry Fielding)
The Hit (Julian Mayfield)
The Hitchhiker's Guide to the Galaxy (Douglas Adams)
 "The Hitch-Hikers" (Eudora Welty)
Hiza-kurige (Jippensha Ikku)
H. M. Pulham, Esquire (John P. Marquand)
The Hobbit; or There and Back Again (J. R. R. Tolkien)
Holbrook (Lydia Maria Child)
The Holder of the World (Bharati Mukherjee)
The Hole in the Wall (Arthur Morrison)
- Hollywood Husbands* (Jackie Collins)
The Holy Sinner (Thomas Mann)
The Holy Terrors (Jean Cocteau)
The Home and the World (Rabindranath Tagore)
Homecoming. See *Homecomings*.
 "Homecoming" (Ray Bradbury)
The Homecoming (Harold Pinter)
The Homecoming Game (Howard Nemerov)
Homecomings (C. P. Snow)
The Home Place (Wright Morris)
The Homesteader (Oscar Micheaux)
 "Home to Harlem" (Roddy Doyle)
Home to Harlem (Claude McKay)
Homo Faber (Max Frisch)
Honeycomb (Dorothy Richardson)
Honey in the Horn (H. L. Davis)
The Honorary Consul (Graham Greene)
The Honourable Schoolboy (John le Carré)
The Hook (Donald E. Westlake)
The Hoosier School-Master (Edward Eggleston)
Hope Leslie (Catharine Maria Sedgwick)
Hopes and Fears (Charlotte Yonge)
Hopscotch (Julio Cortázar)
Hopscotch (Brian Garfield)
The Horn (John Clellon Holmes)
Hornblower and the Atropos (C. S. Forester)
Hornblower and the Crisis: An Unfinished Novel (C. S. Forester)
Hornblower and the Hotspur (C. S. Forester)
Hornblower in the West Indies (C. S. Forester)
 "The Horse Dealer's Daughter" (D. H. Lawrence)
Horseman, Pass By (Larry McMurry)
Horse-Shoe Robinson (John Pendleton Kennedy)
The Horse's Mouth (Joyce Cary)
The Horse Whisperer (Nicholas Evans)
The Hotel (Elizabeth Bowen)
The Hotel New Hampshire (John Irving)
The Hound of the Baskervilles (Arthur Conan Doyle)
The Hour Before the Dawn: A Novel (W. Somerset Maugham)
The Hours (Michael Cunningham)
A House and Its Head (Ivy Compton-Burnett)
- The House Behind the Cedars* (Charles W. Chesnutt)
The House by the Churchyard (J. Sheridan Le Fanu)
A House Divided (Pearl Buck)
The House in Clewe Street (Mary Lavin)
The House in Dormer Forest (Mary Webb)
A House in Order (Nigel Dennis)
The House in Paris (Elizabeth Bowen)
A House in the Country (Jose Donoso)
 "The House in the Sand" (Juan Carlos Onetti)
House Made of Dawn (N. Scott Momaday)
The House of Bernarda Alba (Federico García Lorca)
The House of Breath (William Goyen)
House of Gentle Folk (Ivan Turgenev)
The House of Mirth (Edith Wharton)
House of Sand and Fog (Andre Dubus III)
 "House of the Famous Poet" (Muriel Spark)
The House of the Four Winds (John Buchan)
The House of the Seven Gables (Nathaniel Hawthorne)
House of the Sleeping Beauties (Yasunari Kawabata)
The House of the Spirits (Isabel Allende)
The House on Coliseum Street (Shirley Ann Grau)
The House on Mango Street (Sandra Cisneros)
The House on the Beach (George Meredith)
 "House Taken Over" (Julio Cortázar)
Howards End (E. M. Forster)
How Far Can You Go? (David Lodge)
How German Is It (Walter Abish)
How Green Was My Valley (Richard Llewellyn)
 "How I Met My Husband" (Alice Munro)
How It Is (Samuel Beckett)
 "How Much Land Does a Man Need?" (Leo Tolstoy)
How the García Girls Lost Their Accents (Julia Alvarez)
 "How the Leopard Got His Spots" (Rudyard Kipling)
How to Save Your Own Life (Erica Jong)
 "How Was It, Really?" (John Updike)

- Huasiungo* (Jorge Icaza)
The Huge Season (Wright Morris)
The Human Comedy (William Saroyan)
The Human Factor (Graham Greene)
The Human Predicament. See *The Fox in the Attic* and *The Wooden Shepherdess*.
The Human Stain (Philip Roth)
Humboldt's Gift (Saul Bellow)
The Hunchback of Notre Dame (Victor Hugo)
 "A Hunger Artist" (Franz Kafka)
The Hungry Tide (Amitav Ghosh)
 "The Hunter Gracchus" (Franz Kafka)
Hunter's Horn (Harriette Simpson Arnow)
 "Hunters in the Snow" (Tobias Wolff)
The Hunt for Red October (Tom Clancy)
Huntingtower (John Buchan)
The Hurricane (Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall)
Hurry Home (John Edgar Wideman)
Hurry on Down (John Wain)
The Hydra Head (Carlos Fuentes)
Hypatia (Charles Kingsley)
I, Claudius (Robert Graves)
I, the Supreme (Augusto Roa Bastos)
I Am a Cat (Natsume Soseki)
I Can Get It for You Wholesale (Jerome Weidman)
The Ice Age (Margaret Drabble)
 "The Ice House" (Caroline Gordon)
The Iceman Cometh (Eugene O'Neill)
The Ides of March (Thornton Wilder)
The Idiot (Fyodor Dostoyevsky)
If Beale Street Could Talk (James Baldwin)
If Not Now, When? (Primo Levi)
If on a Winter's Night a Traveler (Italo Calvino)
If We Must Die (Junius Edwards)
I Hear America Swinging (Peter De Vries)
 "The Iliad of Sandy Bar" (Bret Harte)
Illusions: The Adventures of a Reluctant Messiah (Richard Bach)
Imagining Argentina (Lawrence Thornton)
The Image Men (J. B. Priestley)
Image of a Society (Roy Fuller)
I Married a Communist (Philip Roth)
The Immoralist (André Gide)
I'm Not Stiller (Max Frisch)
Imperial Palace (Arnold Bennett)
- The Importance of Being Earnest* (Oscar Wilde)
In a Farther Country (William Goyen)
 "In a Grove" (Akutagawa Ryūnosuke)
In Chancery (John Galsworthy)
Incognita (William Congreve)
In Cold Blood (Truman Capote)
In Country (Bobbie Ann Mason)
Independence Day (Richard Ford)
 "Indian Camp" (Ernest Hemingway)
Indian Summer (William Dean Howells)
 "The Indian Uprising" (Donald Barthelme)
In Dubious Battle (John Steinbeck)
I Never Promised You a Rose Garden (Hannah Green)
The Infinite Plan (Isabel Allende)
The Informer (Liam O'Flaherty)
In Hazard (Richard Hughes)
The Inheritors (William Golding)
In His Steps (Charles M. Sheldon)
The Injur'd Husband; or, the Mistaken Resentment (Eliza Haywood)
The Inkling (Fred Chappell)
In My Father's House (Ernest J. Gaines)
The Innocent Voyage. See *A High Wind in Jamaica*.
In Search of Lost Time (Marcel Proust)
Inside Mr. Enderby (Anthony Burgess)
The Inside of the Cup (Winston Churchill)
 "The Inspector General" (Nikolai Gogol)
 An Interest in Life" (Grace Paley)
Interim (Dorothy Richardson)
 "Interpreter of Maladies" (Jhumpa Lahiri)
The Interpreters (Wole Soyinka)
Interview with the Vampire (Anne Rice)
 "The Interior Castle" (Jean Stafford)
 "In the Alley" (Stanley Elkin)
 "In the American Society" (Gish Jen)
In the Beauty of the Lilies (John Updike)
In the Beginning (Chaim Potok)
In the Clouds (Mary Noailles Murfree)
 "In the Family" (Elena Maria Llano)
 "In the Garden of North American Martyrs" (Tobias Wolff)
 "In the Gloaming" (Alice Elliot Dark)
In the Heart of a Fool (William Allen White)
In Their Wisdom (C. P. Snow)
- In the Labyrinth* (Alain Robb Grillet)
In the Middle Distance (Nicholas Delbanco)
In the Name of Salome (Julia Alvarez)
In the Shadow of the Glen (John Millington Synge)
In the "Stranger People's" Country (Mary Noailles Murfree)
In the Time of the Butterflies (Julia Alvarez)
 "In the Valley of Thundering Hooves" (Henrich Böll)
In the Year of Jubilee (George Gissing)
 "Intimacy" (Jean-Paul Sartre)
In Tragic Life (Vardis Fisher)
 "The Intruder" (Jorge Luis Borges)
Intruder in the Dust (William Faulkner)
The Invention of Love (Thomas Stoppard)
Invisible Man (Ralph Ellison)
The Invisible Man: A Grotesque Romance (H. G. Wells)
Invitation to the Waltz (Rosamond Lehmann)
The Ipcress File (Len Deighton)
The Iron Heel (Jack London)
Ironweed (William Kennedy)
Isabel Clarendon (George Gissing)
Is He Popenjoy? (Anthony Trollope)
 "The Island" (Karl Capek)
The Island of Dr. Moreau (H. G. Wells)
The Island of Sheep (John Buchan)
The Island of the Day Before (Umberto Eco)
Islands in the Stream (Ernest Hemingway)
Israel Potter (Herman Melville)
 "I Stand Here Ironing" (Tillie Olsen)
IT (Stephen King)
The Italian (Ann Radcliffe)
The Italian Girl (Iris Murdoch)
It Can't Happen Here (Sinclair Lewis)
I Thought of Daisy (Edmund Wilson)
The Itinerant (William Herrick)
It Is Never Too Late to Mend (Charles Reade)
It Is Time, Lord (Fred Chappell)
It Looked Like For Ever (Mark Harris)
It's a Battlefield (Graham Greene)
 "I Understand" (Roddy Doyle)
Ivanhoe (Sir Walter Scott)
Jack Sheppard (William Harrison Ainsworth)

- “Jacob and the Other” (Juan Carlos Onetti)
Jacob’s Room (Virginia Woolf)
Jailbird (Kurt Vonnegut)
Jake’s Thing (Kingsley Amis)
Jane and Prudence (Barbara Pym)
Jane Eyre (Charlotte Brontë)
 “Janus” (Ann Beattie)
 “The Japanese Quince” (John Galsworthy)
Jasmine (Bharati Mukherjee)
Jaws (Peter Benchley)
Jealousy (Alain Robbe-Grillet)
Jennie Gerhardt (Theodore Dreiser)
Jerry of the Islands (Jack London)
Jerusalem the Golden (Margaret Drabble)
 “The Jewbird” (Bernard Malamud)
The Jewel in the Crown (Paul Scott)
The Jew of Malta (Christopher Marlowe)
Jews without Money (Michael Gold)
J. Hardin & Son (Brand Whitlock)
 “The Jilting of Granny Weatherall” (Katherine Ann Porter)
John Caldigate (Anthony Trollope)
John Inglesant, A Romance (J. Henry Shorthouse)
John Macnab (John Buchan)
Johnny Got His Gun (Dalton Trumbo)
 “The Jolly Corner” (Henry James)
Jonah’s Gourd Vine (Zora Neale Hurston)
Jonathan Livingston Seagull (Richard Bach)
Jonathan Wild. See *The Life of Mr. Jonathan Wild the Great*.
Jordan County (Shelby Foote)
Jorrocks’s Jaunts and Jollities (Robert Surtees)
Joseph Andrews. See *The History of the Adventures of Mr. Joseph Andrews and of his Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*.
The Journal of Mary Hervey Russell (Storm Jameson)
A Journal of the Plague Year (Daniel Defoe)
The Journey Down (Aline Bernstein)
A Journey from This World to the Next (Henry Fielding)
Journey to the End of the Night (Louis-Ferdinand Céline)
A Journey to the Interior (P. H. Newby)
- Joy in the Morning* (Betty Smith)
The Joy Luck Club (Amy Tan)
JR (William Gaddis)
Judd Rankin’s Daughter (Susan Glaspell)
Jude the Obscure (Thomas Hardy)
The Judge (Rebecca West)
Judgment Day (James T. Farrell)
Jule (George Wylie Henderson)
Julia de Roubigné (Henry Mackenzie)
Julian (Gore Vidal)
Julius Caesar (William Shakespeare)
Jumpers (Thomas Stoppard)
The Jump-Off Creek (Molly Gloss)
Juneteenth (Ralph Ellison)
The Jungle (Upton Sinclair)
The Junior Bachelor Society (John A. Williams)
Junkie (William S. Burroughs)
Jurassic Park (Michael Crichton)
Jurgen (James Branch Cabell)
A Jury of Her Peers (Susan Glaspell)
Justine (Lawrence Durrell)
Justine: Or the Misfortunes of Virtue (Marquis de Sade)
Kafka in Brontëland (Tamar Yellin)
Kafka on the Shore (Haruki Murakami)
Kaleidoscope (Danielle Steel)
Kangaroo (D. H. Lawrence)
Karate Is a Thing of the Spirit (Harry Crews)
Kavanagh (Henry Wadsworth Longfellow)
The Keepers of the House (Shirley Ann Grau)
Keep the Aspidistra Flying (George Orwell)
The Kellys and the O’Kellys (Anthony Trollope)
Kenilworth (Sir Walter Scott)
A Kentucky Cardinal (James Lane Allen)
The Kentucky Trace (Harriette Simpson Arnow)
Kept in the Dark (Anthony Trollope)
 “Kew Gardens” (Virginia Woolf)
 “The Key” (Isaac Bashevis Singer)
A Kid for Two Farthings (Wolf Mankowitz)
Kidnapped (Robert Louis Stevenson)
The Killer Angels (Michael Shaara)
Killer in the Crowd. See *The Man in the Queue*.
 “The Killers” (Ernest Hemingway)
Killing Time (Thomas Berger)
- Kim* (Rudyard Kipling)
The Kindly Ones (Anthony Powell)
Kindred (Octavia E. Butler)
King, Queen, Knave (Vladimir Nabokov)
King Coffin (Conrad Aiken)
The Kingdom of This World (Alejo Carpentier)
King Lear (William Shakespeare)
 “King Lear of the Steppes” (Ivan Turgenev)
 “King of the Bingo Game” (Ralph Ellison)
Kingsblood Royal (Sinclair Lewis)
King Solomon’s Mines (H. Rider Haggard)
Kipps: The Story of a Simple Soul (H. G. Wells)
Kitchen (Banana Yoshimoto)
The Kite Runner (Khaled Hosseini)
A Knot of Vipers (François Mauriac)
Know Nothing (Mary Lee Settle)
Kokoro (Natsume Soseki)
Koningsmarke (James Kirke Paulding)
Krapp’s Last Tape (Samuel Beckett)
Kristin Lavransdatter (Sigrid Undset)
The Labyrinthine Ways. See *The Power and the Glory*.
Ladders to Fire (Anaïs Nin)
 “The Lady with the Pet Dog” (Anton Chekhov)
Lady Anna (Anthony Trollope)
Lady Audley’s Secret (Mary Elizabeth Braddon)
Lady Chatterley’s Lover (D. H. Lawrence)
Lady Connie (Mrs. Humphry Ward)
Lady Into Fox (David Garnett)
The Lady of the Aroostook (William Dean Howells)
Lady Rose’s Daughter (Mrs. Humphry Ward)
Lafcadio’s Adventures (André Gide)
Lafitte (Joseph Holt Ingraham)
 “The Lagoon” (Joseph Conrad)
The Lake (George Moore)
Lamorosa Fiammetta (Giovanni Boccaccio)
Lancelot (Walker Percy)
The Landleaguers (Anthony Trollope)
Landlocked (Doris Lessing)
The Land of Plenty (Robert Cantwell)
A Laodicean (Thomas Hardy)
 “La petaca” (Salarrué)

- “Lappin and Lapinova” (Virginia Woolf)
L'Assommoir (Émile Zola)
Last and First Men: A Story of the Near and Far Future (Olaf Stapledon)
The Last and the First (Ivy Compton-Burnett)
The Last Chronicle of Barset (Anthony Trollope)
 “The Last Day in the Field” (Caroline Gordon)
The Last Days of Louisiana Red (Ishmael Reed)
The Last Days of Pompeii (Edward Bulwer-Lytton)
Last Exit to Brooklyn (Hubert Selby, Jr.)
The Last Gentleman (Walker Percy)
 “The Last Immigrant” (Nora Glickman)
The Last Man (Mary Shelley)
Last Night at the Brain Thieves Ball (Scott Spencer)
The Last of Mr. Norris. See *Mr. Norris Changes Trains*.
The Last of the Mohicans (James Fenimore Cooper)
The Last Picture Show (Larry McMurtry)
The Last Post: A Novel (Ford Madox Ford)
The Last Puritan (George Santayana)
The Last Resort (Alison Lurie)
The Last September (Elizabeth Bowen)
The Last Thing He Wanted (Joan Didion)
Last Things (C. P. Snow)
The Last to Die (William Herrick)
The Last Tycoon (F. Scott Fitzgerald)
The Last Unicorn (Peter S. Beagle)
The Late George Apley (John P. Marquand)
Laughing Boy (Oliver La Farge)
The Law and the Lady (Wilkie Collins)
Lawd Today (Richard Wright)
 “The Law of Life” (Jack London)
The Leaning Tower (Katherine Anne Porter)
The Leavenworth Case (Anna Katharine Green)
Leaving Brooklyn (Lynne Sharon Schwartz)
Leaving Cheyenne (Larry McMurtry)
Le Divorce (Diane Johnson)
A Legend of Montrose (Sir Walter Scott)
- “The Legend of Sleepy Hollow” (Washington Irving)
Legs (William Kennedy)
Leon, the African (Amin Maalouf)
The Leopard (Giuseppe Tomasi di Lampedusa)
The Leopard's Spots (Thomas Dixon)
 “The Lesson” (Toni Cade Bambara)
The Lesson (Eugene Ionesco)
A Lesson Before Dying (Ernest J. Gaines)
Less Than Angels (Barbara Pym)
Less Than Zero (Bret Easton Ellis)
Let It Come Down (Paul Bowles)
Let Me Count the Ways (Peter De Vries)
The Letter Left to Me (Joseph McElroy)
Let the Lion Eat Straw (Ellease Southerland)
 “Let Them Call it Jazz” (Jean Rhys)
Let the Wind Speak (Juan Carlos Onetti)
Letting Go (Philip Roth)
Leutnant Gustl (Arthur Schnitzler)
Lewis Rand (Mary Johnston)
The Libation Bearers (Aeschylus)
Liberal Opinions upon Animals, Man, and Providence (S. J. Pratt)
The Liberation of Lord Byron Jones (Jesse Hill Ford)
The Libertine (Charlotte Dacre)
Lie Down in Darkness (William Styron)
Lieutenant Hornblower (C. S. Forester)
The Lieutenant of Irishmore (Martin McDonagh)
The Life, Adventures, and Pyracies of the Famous Captain Singleton (Daniel Defoe)
The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit (Charles Dickens)
The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby (Charles Dickens)
The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins (Robert Paltock)
The Life and Adventures of the Lady Lucy (Penelope Aubin)
Life and Death of Harriet Frean (May Sinclair)
The Life and Loves of Mr. Jiveass Nigger (Cecil Brown)
The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy, Gentleman (Laurence Sterne)
The Life and Strange Surprising Adventures of Robinson Crusoe of York, Mariner (Daniel Defoe)
Life at the Top (John Braine)
 “Lifeguard” (John Updike)
- Life in the Iron Mills* (Rebecca Harding Davis)
The Life I Really Lived (Jessamyn West)
Life of a Houseboy (Ferdinand Oyono)
The Life of Galileo (Bertolt Brecht)
The Life of John Buncl, Esq. (Thomas Amory)
The Life of Madam de Beaumont (Penelope Aubin)
The Life of Mr. Jonathan Wild the Great (Henry Fielding)
A Life's Morning (George Gissing)
Life's Progress Through the Passions: or, the Adventures of Natura (Eliza Haywood)
 “Ligeia” (Edgar Allan Poe)
The Light and the Dark (C. P. Snow)
Lighthousekeeping (Jeanette Winterson)
Light in August (William Faulkner)
The Light in the Piazza (Elizabeth Spencer)
 “The Lightning-Rod Man” (Herman Melville)
The Light That Failed (Rudyard Kipling)
 “Like a Bad Dream” (Heinrich Böll)
 “Like a Winding Sheet” (Ann Petry)
Like Water for Chocolate (Laura Esquivel)
Lilith (George MacDonald)
The Lime Twig (John Hawkes)
The Line of Beauty (Alan Hollinghurst)
L'Innommable. See *The Unnamable*.
A Lion's Share (Mark Steadman)
Listening to Billie (Alice Adams)
Listen Ruben Fontanez (Jay Neugeboren)
Little Big Man (Thomas Berger)
Little Caesar (William Riley Burnett)
The Little Clay Cart (Shudraka)
Little Dorrit (Charles Dickens)
The Little Drummer Girl (John le Carré)
The Little Duke (Charlotte Yonge)
The Little Foxes (Lillian Hellman)
The Little Girls (Elizabeth Bowen)
Little Lord Fauntleroy (Frances Hodgson Burnett)
Little Men (Louisa May Alcott)
The Little Prince (Antoine de Saint-Exupéry)
 “Little Selves” (Mary Lerner)
Little Women (Louisa May Alcott)
Live and Let Die (Ian Fleming)

- The Lives of Cleopatra and Octavia* (Sarah Fielding)
Living (Henry Green)
Liza of Lambeth (W. Somerset Maugham)
Local Girls (Alice Hoffman)
The Lockwood Concern (John O'Hara)
Loitering with Intent (Muriel Spark)
Lolita (Vladimir Nabokov)
Lolly Willows: or, the Loving Huntsman (Sylvia Townsend Warner)
London Match (Len Deighton)
Lonesome Dove (Larry McMurtry)
The Lonesome Gods (Louis L'Amour)
A Long, Long Way (Sebastian Barry)
A Long and Happy Life (Reynolds Price)
The Long Christmas Ride Home (Paula Vogel)
Long Day's Journey into Night (Eugene O'Neill)
The Long Dream (Richard Wright)
The Longest Journey (E. M. Forster)
The Long Goodbye (Raymond Chandler)
The Longings of Women (Marge Piercy)
The Long Journey (Johannes V. Jensen)
The Long March (William Styron)
The Long Night (Julian Mayfield)
The Long Roll (Mary Johnston)
The Long Vacation (Charlotte Yonge)
Look at the Harlequins! (Vladimir Nabokov)
Look Back in Anger (John Osborne)
Look Homeward, Angel (Thomas Wolfe)
Looking Backward (Edward Bellamy)
Looking for Mr. Goodbar (Judith Rossner)
 "Looking for Some Dignity" (Clarice Lispector)
Looking for Work (Susan Cheever)
The Looking-Glass War (John le Carré)
Loon Lake (E. L. Doctorow)
Loose Lips (Rita Mae Brown)
Lord Hornblower (C. S. Forester)
Lord Jim: A Tale (Joseph Conrad)
Lord of Dark Places (Hal Bennett)
Lord of the Flies (William Golding)
The Lord of the Rings. See *The Fellowship of the Ring*, *The Two Towers*, and *The Return of the King*.
Lord Ormont and his Aminta (George Meredith)
Lord Raingo (Arnold Bennett)
Lorna Doone (R. D. Blackmore)
- Losing Battles* (Eudora Welty)
Loss and Gain (John Henry Newman)
Lost and Saved (Caroline Norton)
Lost Empires (J. B. Priestly)
The Lost Flying Boat (Alan Sillitoe)
The Lost Girl (D. H. Lawrence)
 "The Lost Honor of Katharina Blum" (Henrich Böll)
Lost Horizon (James Hilton)
 "Lost in the Funhouse" (John Barth)
A Lost Lady (Willa Cather)
The Lost Language of Cranes (David Leavitt)
The Lost World (Michael Crichton)
The Lost World (Arthur Conan Doyle)
Lothair (Benjamin Disraeli)
 "The Lottery" (Shirley Jackson)
Love (Toni Morrison)
 "Love, Death, and the Ladies' Drill Team" (Jessamyn West)
Love Always (Ann Beattie)
Love among the Cannibals (Wright Morris)
Love and Friendship (Alison Lurie)
Love and War (John Jakes)
Love and Work (Reynolds Price)
The Loved One (Evelyn Waugh)
Love for Love (William Congreve)
Love in a Cold Climate (Nancy Mitford)
Love in a Dry Season (Shelby Foote)
 "Love in L. A." (Dagoberto Gilb)
Love in the Ruins (Walker Percy)
Love in the Time of Cholera (Gabriel García Márquez)
Love in Winter (Storm Jameson)
Love Letters Between a Nobleman and His Sister (Aphra Behn)
The Lovely Bones (Alice Sebold)
The Lovely Ship (Storm Jameson)
Love Medicine (Louise Erdrich)
The Love of Landry (Paul Laurence Dunbar)
The Lover (Marguerite Duras)
Love Story (Erich Segal)
Loving (Henry Green)
Loving Hands at Home (Diane Johnson)
Loving Her (Ann Allen Shockley)
The Lower Depths (Maxim Gorky)
Lucia in London (E. F. Benson)
Lucien Leuwen (Stendhal)
The Luck of Barry Lyndon (William Makepeace Thackeray)
Lucky Jim (Kingsley Amis)
Lucretia (Edward Bulwer-Lytton)
- Lunar Caustic* (Malcolm Lowry)
 "Lust" (Susan Minot)
Lying Low (Diane Johnson)
The Lynchers (John Edgar Wideman)
Lysistrata (Aristophanes)
Macbeth (William Shakespeare)
The Macdermots of Ballycloran (Anthony Trollope)
The MacGuffin (Stanley Elkin)
The Mackerel Plaza (Peter De Vries)
Madame Bovary (Gustave Flaubert)
Maggie: A Girl of the Streets (Stephen Crane)
Maggie Cassidy (Jack Kerouac)
Maggie-Now (Betty Smith)
 "The Magic Barrel" (Bernard Malamud)
The Magic Christian (Terry Southern)
The Magician of Lublin (Isaac Bashevis Singer)
The Magic Mountain (Thomas Mann)
The Magnificent Ambersons (Booth Tarkington)
The Magus (John Fowles)
Maid in Waiting (John Galsworthy)
 "The Maid of the Dauber" (Émile Zola)
The Maids (Jean Genet)
Main Street (Sinclair Lewis)
Maira (Darcy Ribeiro)
Major Barbara (George Bernard Shaw)
The Making of the Representative for Planet 8 (Doris Lessing)
Malcolm (James Purdy)
The Malcontents (C. P. Snow)
Malone Dies (Samuel Beckett)
Malone meurt. See *Malone Dies*.
The Maltese Falcon (Dashiell Hammett)
Mamba's Daughters (DuBose Heyward)
The Mambo Kings Play Songs of Love (Oscar Hijuelos)
The Mammon of Unrighteousness (Hjalmar Hjorth Boyesen)
The Mammoth Hunters (Jean Auel)
 "The Management of Grief" (Bharati Mukherjee)
Manalive (G. K. Chesterton)
Man and Boy (Wright Morris)
Man and Superman (George Bernard Shaw)
Man and Wife (Wilkie Collins)
A Man Could Stand Up — : A Novel (Ford Madox Ford)
The Mandarins (Simone de Beauvoir)
Mandeville (William Godwin)
The Mandlebaum Gate (Muriel Spark)

- The Man from the Norlands*. See *The Island of Sheep*.
- A Man from the North* (Arnold Bennett)
- Manhattan Transfer* (John Dos Passos)
- A Man in Full* (Tom Wolfe)
- The Man in the Queue* (Josephine Tey)
- The Man of Feeling* (Henry Mackenzie)
- The Man of Feeling* (Javier Marías)
- The Man of Property* (John Galsworthy)
- The Man of the World* (Henry Mackenzie)
- “Man on the Pink Corner” (Jorge Luis Borges)
- Manservant and Maidservant* (Ivy Compton-Burnett)
- Man’s Fate* (André Malraux)
- Mansfield Park* (Jane Austen)
- The Mansion* (William Faulkner)
- A Man’s Woman* (Frank Norris)
- “The Man That Corrupted Hadleyburg” (Mark Twain)
- A Manual for Manuel* (Julio Cortázar)
- Manual Labor* (Frederick Busch)
- Man Walking on Eggshells* (Herbert Simmons)
- The Man Who Cried I Am* (John A. Williams)
- The Man Who Died*. See *The Escaped Cock*.
- “The Man Who Lived Underground” (Richard Wright)
- “The Man Who Was Almost a Man” (Richard Wright)
- The Man Who Was Late* (Louis Begley)
- The Man Who Was There* (Wright Morris)
- The Man Who Was Thursday: A Nightmare* (G. K. Chesterton)
- “The Man Who Would Be King” (Rudyard Kipling)
- The Man Within* (Graham Greene)
- “The Man without a Country” (Edward Everett Hale)
- The Man Without Qualities* (Robert Musil)
- The Man with the Golden Arm* (Nelson Algren)
- “The Man with the Twisted Lip” (Arthur Conan Doyle)
- “Many Are Disappointed” (V. S. Pritchett)
- Mao II* (Don DeLillo)
- A Map of the World* (Jane Hamilton)
- Mapp and Lucia* (E. F. Benson)
- The Marble Faun* (Nathaniel Hawthorne)
- Marcella* (Mrs. Humphry Ward)
- March Moonlight* (Dorothy Richardson)
- Mardi* (Herman Melville)
- “Margarita’s Chemise” (Ricardo Palma)
- Maria; or The Wrongs of Woman* (Mary Wollstonecraft)
- Marion Fay* (Anthony Trollope)
- Marius the Epicurean* (Walter Pater)
- Marjorie Morningstar* (Herman Wouk)
- Mark Rutherford’s Deliverance* (Mark Rutherford)
- Marks of Identity* (Juan Goytisolo)
- Marriage* (Susan Ferrier)
- “The Marriage” (Nikolai Gogol)
- The Marriage of Figaro* (Pierre Augustin Caron de Beaumarchais)
- The Marriage of William Ashe* (Mrs. Humphry Ward)
- The Marriages between Zones Three, Four, and Five* (Doris Lessing)
- The Marrow of Tradition* (Charles W. Chesnutt)
- Marry Me* (John Updike)
- A Marsh Island* (Sarah Orne Jewett)
- “Marsse Chan” (Thomas Nelson Page)
- Martha Quest* (Doris Lessing)
- Martin Chuzzlewit*. See *The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit*.
- Martin Eden* (Jack London)
- The Martlet’s Tale* (Nicholas Delbanco)
- Mary, A Fiction* (Mary Wollstonecraft)
- Mary Barton* (Elizabeth Gaskell)
- Mary O’Grady* (Mary Lavin)
- Mary Olivier: A Life* (May Sinclair)
- Mary Stuart* (Friedrich Schiller)
- The Mask of Dimitrios* (Eric Ambler)
- “The Masque of the Red Death” (Edgar Allan Poe)
- The Massacre at Fall Creek* (Jessamyn West)
- Master and Margarita* (Mikhail Bulgakov)
- The Master Builder* (Henrik Ibsen)
- The Master of Ballantrae: A Winter’s Tale* (Robert Louis Stevenson)
- Master of the Game* (Sidney Sheldon)
- The Master of the Inn* (Robert Herrick)
- The Masters* (C. P. Snow)
- Masters of the Dew* (Jacques Roumain)
- Matigari* (Ngugi wa Thiong’o)
- Mating* (Norman Rush)
- A Matter of Time* (Jessamyn West)
- Maurice* (E. M. Forster)
- Maus* (Art Spiegelman)
- The Mayor of Casterbridge* (Thomas Hardy)
- M. Butterfly* (David Henry Hwang)
- McTeague* (Frank Norris)
- “Me and Miss Mandible” (Donald Barthelme)
- Measure for Measure* (William Shakespeare)
- Medea* (Euripides)
- The Medicine Man* (Francis Rojas Gonzalez)
- Meek Heritage* (Frans Eemil Sillanpää)
- “The Meeting” (Jorge Luis Borges)
- Melincourt* (Thomas Love Peacock)
- Melmoth the Wanderer* (Charles Maturin)
- The Member of the Wedding* (Carson McCullers)
- Memed, My Hawk* (Yasar Kemal)
- Memento Mori* (Muriel Spark)
- Memoirs of a Cavalier* (Daniel Defoe)
- Memoirs of a Geisha* (Arthur Golden)
- The Memoirs of an American Citizen* (Robert Herrick)
- Memoirs of a Survivor* (Doris Lessing)
- Memoirs of a Woman of Pleasure* (John Cleland)
- “Memoirs of a Yellow Dog” (O. Henry)
- The Memoirs of Bryan Perdue* (Thomas Holcroft)
- Memoirs of Emma Courtney* (Mary Hays)
- Memoirs of Hecate County* (Edmund Wilson)
- Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph* (Frances Sheridan)
- “A Memorial to the Slain” (William March)
- Memories of Midnight* (Sidney Sheldon)
- The Memory of Old Jack* (Wendell Berry)
- Men against the Sea* (Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall)
- Men and Angels* (Mary Gordon)
- Men and Wives* (Ivy Compton-Burnett)
- “Meneseteung” (Alice Munro)
- Men in the Sun* (Ghassan Kanafani)
- Men Like Gods* (H. G. Wells)
- The Merchant of Venice* (William Shakespeare)
- A Mercy* (Toni Morrison)
- A Mere Accident* (George Moore)

- Meridian* (Alice Walker)
The Merry Month of May (James Jones)
Merton of the Movies (Harry Leon Wilson)
Messalina of the Suburbs (E. M. Delafield)
The Messiah of Stockholm (Cynthia Ozick)
The Metamorphosis (Franz Kafka)
Mexican Village (Josefina Niggli)
Mexico Set (Len Deighton)
MF (Anthony Burgess)
 “Miami—New York” (Martha Gellhorn)
The Middle Age of Mrs. Eliot (Angus Wilson)
The Middle Ground (Margaret Drabble)
Middlemarch (George Eliot)
The Middle of the Journey (Lionel Trilling)
Middle Passage (Charles Johnson)
Middlesex (Jeffrey Eugenides)
Midnight (Mao Dun)
Midnight Cowboy (James Leo Herlihy)
Midnight’s Children (Salman Rushdie)
Midnight Sweets (Bette Pesetsky)
A Midsummer Night’s Dream (William Shakespeare)
The Mighty and Their Fall (Ivy Compton-Burnett)
Mike Fletcher (George Moore)
Mila 18 (Leon Uris)
Mildred Pierce (James M. Cain)
The Military Philosophers (Anthony Powell)
The Mill on the Floss (George Eliot)
The Mill on the Po (Riccardo Bacchelli)
The Millstone (Margaret Drabble)
Mind of My Mind (Octavia E. Butler)
A Mind to Murder (P. D. James)
 “The Minister’s Black Veil” (Nathaniel Hawthorne)
The Ministry of Fear: An Entertainment (Graham Greene)
Minna von Barnhelm (Gotthold Ephraim Lessing)
The Minority Report (Philip K. Dick)
The Miracle of the Rose (Jean Genet)
Miriam’s Schooling (Mark Rutherford)
The Mirror in Darkness. See *Company Parade, Before the Crossing, and The Black Laurel*.
The Misanthrope (Moliere)
Les Misérables (Victor Hugo)
- “Misery” (Anton Chekhov)
The Misfortunes of Elphin (Thomas Love Peacock)
Miss Angel (Anne Thackeray Ritchie)
 “Miss Brill” (Katherine Mansfield)
 “Miss Furr and Miss Skeene” (Gertrude Stein)
Mission to Kala (Mongo Beti)
The Mississippi Bubble (Emerson Hough)
Miss Julie (August Strindberg)
Miss Lonelyhearts (Nathanael West)
Miss Lulu Bett (Zona Gale)
Miss Mackenzie (Anthony Trollope)
Miss Mapp (E. F. Benson)
Miss Morissa (Mari Sandoz)
Miss Pym Disposes (Josephine Tey)
Miss Ravenel’s Conversion from Secession to Loyalty (John William DeForest)
Mister Johnson (Joyce Cary)
Mister Roberts (Thomas Heggen)
A Mist of Prophecies (Stephen Saylor)
Moby-Dick (Herman Melville)
 “The Mockingbird” (Ambrose Bierce)
Modern Chivalry (Hugh Henry Brackenridge)
A Modern Comedy. See *The White Monkey, The Silver Spoon, and Swan Song*.
A Modern Instance (William Dean Howells)
A Modern Lover (George Moore)
A Modern Midas (Maurus Jókai)
Modern Novel Writing; or, the Elegant Enthusiast (William Beckford)
Moise and the World of Reason (Tennessee Williams)
Moll Flanders. See *The Fortunes and Misfortunes of the Famous Moll Flanders*.
Molloy (Samuel Beckett)
Mona in the Promised Land (Gish Jen)
The Monastery (Sir Walter Scott)
Money (Martin Amis)
Money for Nothing (P. G. Wodehouse)
The Monk (Matthew Gregory Lewis)
The Monk and the Hangman’s Daughter (Ambrose Bierce)
Monsignor Quixote (Graham Greene)
A Month of Sundays (John Updike)
Moo (Jane Smiley)
The Moon and Sixpence (W. Somerset Maugham)
Moon and the Bonfires (Cesare Pavese)
Moon-Calf (Floyd Dell)
- Moon Palace* (Paul Auster)
Moonraker (Ian Fleming)
The Moonstone. A Romance (Wilkie Collins)
The Moorland Cottage (Elizabeth Gaskell)
Moral Disorder (Margaret Atwood)
Moran of the Lady Letty (Frank Norris)
More Die of Heartbreak (Saul Bellow)
More Women Than Men (Ivy Compton-Burnett)
Morgan’s Passing (Anne Tyler)
The Morometes (Marin Preda)
Le Morte d’Arthur (Thomas Malory)
Morte D’Urban (J. F. Powers)
Moses, Man of the Mountain (Zora Neale Hurston)
Mosquitoes (William Faulkner)
 “The Most Dangerous Game” (Richard Connell)
Mother (Maxim Gorky)
Mother and Son (Ivy Compton-Burnett)
Mother Courage and Her Children (Bertolt Brecht)
Mother Night (Kurt Vonnegut)
 “Mother Savage” (Guy de Maupassant)
 “The Moths” (Helena M. Viramontes)
Mountain Meadow. See *Sick Heart River*.
Mountain Path (Harriette Simpson Arnow)
Mountains of Gilead (Jesse Hill Ford)
Mountolive (Lawrence Durrell)
The Moviegoer (Walker Percy)
Moving On (Larry McMurtry)
The Moving Target (Ross Macdonald)
Mr. and Mrs. Haddock Abroad (Donald Ogden Stewart)
Mr. Bridge (Evan Connell)
Mr. Britling Sees It Through (H. G. Wells)
Mr. Crewe’s Career (Winston Churchill)
Mr. Love and Justice (Colin MacInnes)
Mr. Mani (A. B. Yehoshua)
Mr. Midshipman Easy (Captain Frederick Marryat)
Mr. Midshipman Hornblower (C. S. Forester)
Mr. Norris Changes Trains (Christopher Isherwood)
Mr. Sammler’s Planet (Saul Bellow)
Mrs. Bridge (Evan Connell)
Mr. Scarborough’s Family (Anthony Trollope)
Mrs. Dalloway (Virginia Woolf)
Mrs. Dymond (Anne Thackeray Ritchie)

- Mr. Sponge's Sporting Tour* (Robert Surtees)
 "Mrs. Sen's" (Jhumpa Lahiri)
Mr. Standfast (John Buchan)
Mrs. Ted Bliss (Stanley Elkin)
Mrs. Wallop (Peter De Vries)
Mrs. Warren's Profession (George Bernard Shaw)
Mr. Weston's Good Wine (T. F. Powys)
Mr. White's Confession (Robert Clark)
Much Ado About Nothing (William Shakespeare)
Mumbo Jumbo (Ishmael Reed)
A Mummer's Wife (George Moore)
 "A Municipal Report" (O. Henry)
Murder, She Meowed (Rita Mae Brown)
Murder at Monticello (Rita Mae Brown)
The Murder at the Vicarage (Agatha Christie)
Murder in Retrospect. See *Five Little Pigs*.
Murder in the Calais Coach. See *Murder on the Orient Express*.
Murder in the Cathedral (T. S. Eliot)
A Murder of Quality (John le Carré)
The Murder of Roger Ackroyd (Agatha Christie)
A Murder on the Appian Way (Stephen Saylor)
Murder on the Orient Express (Agatha Christie)
 "The Murders in the Rue Morgue" (Edgar Allan Poe)
Murphy (Samuel Beckett)
 "The Muse's Tragedy" (Edith Wharton)
The Music of Chance (Paul Auster)
Mutiny on the Bounty (Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall)
My Ántonia (Willa Cather)
My Child, My Sister (Roy Fuller)
 "My First Goose" (Isaac Babel)
My Friend Maigret (Georges Simenon)
My Heart Laid Bare (Joyce Carol Oates)
 "My Kinsman, Major Molineux" (Nathaniel Hawthorne)
My Lady Ludlow (Elizabeth Gaskell)
My Life, Starring Dara Falcon (Ann Beattie)
My Michael (Amos Oz)
My Name Is Asher Lev (Chaim Potok)
My Name Is Red (Orhan Pamuk)
 "My Novel," by *Pisistratus Caxton* (Edward Bulwer-Lytton)
 "My Old Man" (Ernest Hemingway)
- Myra Breckinridge* (Gore Vidal)
The Mysteries of Udolpho (Ann Radcliffe)
The Mysterious Affair at Styles: A Detective Story (Agatha Christie)
The Mysterious Stranger (Mark Twain)
The Mystery of Edwin Drood (Charles Dickens)
My Uncle Dudley (Wright Morris)
 "My Vocation" (Mary Levin)
Nadja (André Breton)
The Naive and Sentimental Lover (John le Carré)
The Naked and the Dead (Norman Mailer)
Naked Lunch (William S. Burroughs)
A Name for Evil (Andrew Lytle)
The Name of the Rose (Umberto Eco)
The Namesake (Jhumpa Lahiri)
Nana (Émile Zola)
The Napoleon of Notting Hill (G. K. Chesterton)
The Narrative of Arthur Gordon Pym (Edgar Allan Poe)
Nathan Coulter (Wendell Berry)
Nathan the Wise (Gotthold Ephraim Lessing)
Native Son (Richard Wright)
Natural History (Maureen Howard)
The Natural (Bernard Malamud)
Nature and Art (Elizabeth Inchbald)
Nausea (Jean-Paul Sartre)
 "Nebraska" (Ron Hansen)
 "The Necklace" (Guy de Maupassant)
The Needle's Eye (Margaret Drabble)
 "Neighbor Rosicky" (Willa Cather)
A Nest of Simple Folk (Sean O'Faolain)
The Nether World (George Gissing)
Never Come Morning (Nelson Algren)
The New Centurians (Joseph Wambaugh)
The Newcomes (William Makepeace Thackeray)
 "The New Dress" (Virginia Woolf)
New Grub Street (George Gissing)
The New Heloise (Jean-Jacques Rousseau)
A New Life (Bernard Malamud)
The New Men (C. P. Snow)
News (Nicholas Delbanco)
News from Nowhere (William Morris)
The Nice and the Good (Iris Murdoch)
Nicholas Nickleby. See *The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby*.
- Nickel Mountain* (John Gardner)
Nick of the Woods (Robert Montgomery Bird)
The Nigger of the "Narcissus": A Tale of the Sea (Joseph Conrad)
Night and Day (Virginia Woolf)
The Night Cometh (Paul Bourget)
Night Flight (Antoine de Saint-Exupéry)
Nightmare Abbey (Thomas Love Peacock)
The Night of the Hunter (Davis Grubb)
Night Rider (Robert Penn Warren)
Nightwood (Djuna Barnes)
The Nine Tailors: Changes Rung on an Old Theme in Two Short Touches and Two Full Peals (Dorothy Sayers)
 1985 (Anthony Burgess)
Nineteen Eighty-Four (George Orwell)
 "Nineteen Fifty-Five" (Alice Walker)
Ninety-Two in the Shade (Thomas McGuane)
Nocturne (Frank Swinnerton)
No Exit (Jean-Paul Sartre)
No Fond Return of Love (Barbara Pym)
No Laughing Matter (Angus Wilson)
No More Parades: A Novel (Ford Madox Ford)
No Name (Wilkie Collins)
The Nonexistent Knight (Italo Calvino)
Noon Wine (Katherine Anne Porter)
North and South (Elizabeth Gaskell)
Northanger Abey (Jane Austen)
The North China Lover (Marguerite Duras)
North Dallas Forty (Peter Gent)
The Northern Lights (Howard Norman)
North of 36 (Emerson Hough)
Northwest Passage (Kenneth Roberts)
Norwegian Wood (Haruki Murakami)
Norwood (Henry Ward Beecher)
 "The Nose" (Nikolai Gogol)
Nostromo: A Tale of the Seaboard (Joseph Conrad)
 "No Sweetness Here" (Ama Ata Aidoo)
The Notebook (Nicholas Sparks)
Notebooks of Malte Laurids Brigge (Rainer Maria Rilke)
Notes from the Underground (Fyodor Dostoyevsky)
Nothing (Henry Green)
Not Honour More (Joyce Cary)
Not I (Samuel Beckett)
Not Without Laughter (Langston Hughes)

- Nova Express* (William S. Burroughs)
No Villain Need Be (Vardis Fisher)
The Nowhere City (Alison Lurie)
Now in November (Josephine Johnson)
A Number (Caryl Churchill)
Numbers (John Rechy)
Nunquam (Lawrence Durrell)
Nuns and Soldiers (Iris Murdoch)
Oberland (Dorothy Richardson)
O Beulah Land (Mary Lee Settle)
The Obscene Bird of the Night (José Donoso)
 “An Occurrence at Owl Creek Bridge” (Ambrose Bierce)
October Ferry to Gabriola (Malcolm Lowry)
October Light (John Gardner)
The Octopus (Frank Norris)
Odd John: A Story Between Jest and Earnest (Olaf Stapledon)
The Odd Woman (Gail Godwin)
The Odd Women (George Gissing)
 “An Odor of Verbena” (William Faulkner)
 “Odour of Chrysanthemums” (D. H. Lawrence)
Oedipus at Colonous (Sophocles)
Oedipus the King (Sophocles)
 “An Official Position” (W. Somerset Maugham)
The Office (Nathan Asch)
Of Human Bondage (W. Somerset Maugham)
Of Love and Dust (Ernest J. Gaines)
Of Love and Shadows (Isabel Allende)
Of Mice and Men (John Steinbeck)
Of the Farm (John Updike)
Of Time and the River (Thomas Wolfe)
 “Oh Yes” (Tillie Olsen)
Oil! (Upton Sinclair)
Old Bones (Aaron Elkins)
The Old Curiosity Shop (Charles Dickens)
The Old English Baron (Clara Reeve)
 “Old Fashioned Farmers” (Nikolai Gogol)
The Old Gringo (Carlos Fuentes)
Old Kensington (Anne Thackeray Ritchie)
The Old Maid (Edith Wharton)
The Old Man and the Sea (Ernest Hemingway)
The Old Manor House (Charlotte Smith)
- An Old Man’s Love* (Anthony Trollope)
The Old Men at the Zoo (Angus Wilson)
Old Mortality (Katherine Anne Porter)
Old Mortality (Sir Walter Scott)
 “Old Mrs. Harris” (Willa Cather)
Old Sir Douglas (Caroline Norton)
The Old Wives Tale (Arnold Bennett)
Oleanna (David Mamet)
Oliver’s Story (Erich Segal)
Oliver Twist (Charles Dickens)
Ollie Miss (George Wylie Henderson)
Omensegger’s Luck (William Gass)
Omoo (Herman Melville)
On Baile’s Strand (William Butler Yeats)
On Beauty (Zadie Smith)
 “Once Upon a Time” (Nadine Gordimer)
On Chesil Beach (Ian McEwan)
One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovich (Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn)
One Fat Englishman (Kingsley Amis)
One Flew Over the Cuckoo’s Nest (Ken Kesey)
The 158-Pound Marriage (John Irving)
One Hundred Years of Solitude (Gabriel García Márquez)
One Man’s Bible (Gao Xingjian)
One More River. See *Over the River*.
 “One More Time” (Caroline Gordon)
One of Our Conquerors (George Meredith)
One of Ours (Willa Cather)
 “The Ones Who Walk Away from Omelas” (Ursula K. Le Guin)
One Way to Heaven (Countee Cullen)
On Her Majesty’s Secret Service (Ian Fleming)
The Onion Field (Joseph Wambaugh)
 “On the Gulls’ Road” (Willa Cather)
On the Marble Cliffs (Ernst Jünger)
 “On the Orient North” (Ray Bradbury)
On the Road (Jack Kerouac)
 “The Open Boat” (Stephen Crane)
 “The Open Window” (Saki)
Operation Shylock: A Confession (Philip Roth)
O Pioneers! (Willa Cather)
The Optimist’s Daughter (Eudora Welty)
The Ordeal of Gilbert Pinfold (Evelyn Waugh)
The Ordeal of Richard Feverel (George Meredith)
Ordinary People (Judith Guest)
Orient Express. See *Stamboul Train*.
- The Origin of the Brunists* (Robert Coover)
Orlando: A Biography (Virginia Woolf)
Orlando at the Brazen Threshold (Isabel Colegate)
Orlando King (Isabel Colegate)
Orley Farm (Anthony Trollope)
Ormond (Charles Brockden Brown)
Ormond (Maria Edgeworth)
Oroonoko (Aphra Behn)
 “The Orphan” (Guy de Maupassant)
Orphans in Gethsemane (Vardis Fisher)
An Orphan’s Tale (Jay Neugeboren)
Oryx and Crake (Margaret Atwood)
Othello (William Shakespeare)
 “The Other Boat” (E. M. Forester)
 “The Other Borges” (Jorge Luis Borges)
 “The Other Duel” (Jorge Luis Borges)
The Other One (Colette)
The Other Side (Mary Gordon)
 “The Other Two” (Edith Wharton)
Other Voices, Other Rooms (Truman Capote)
 “The Other Woman” (Sherwood Anderson)
Our Friend the Charlatan (George Gissing)
Our Gang (Philip Roth)
Our Lady of the Flowers (Jean Genet)
Our Man in Havana: An Entertainment (Graham Greene)
Our Mutual Friend (Charles Dickens)
Our Nig (Harriet E. Wilson)
Our Town (Thornton Wilder)
An Outcast of the Islands (Joseph Conrad)
 “The Outcasts of Poker Flat” (Bret Harte)
Out of Africa (Isak Dinesen)
Out of the Silent Planet (C. S. Lewis)
Out of the Whirlpool (Alan Sillitoe)
The Outside (Susan Glaspell)
The Outsider (Richard Wright)
 “The Overcoat” (Nikolai Gogol)
Over the River (John Galsworthy)
The Owl (John Hawkes)
The Ox-Bow Incident (Walter Van Tilburg Clark)
Paco’s Story (Larry Heinemann)
The Page Turner (David Leavitt)
The Painted Bird (Jerzy Kosinski)
The Painted Veil (W. Somerset Maugham)
A Painter of Our Time (John Berger)

- A Pair of Blue Eyes* (Thomas Hardy)
Pale Fire (Vladimir Nabokov)
 “Pale Horse, Pale Rider” (Katherine Anne Porter)
Palimpsest (H. D.)
Panama (Thomas McGuane)
Pandora’s Box (Frank Wedekind)
The Paper Men (William Golding)
 “Paracelso’s Rose” (Jorge Luis Borges)
Parade’s End. See *Some Do Not. . . , No More Parades, A Man Could Stand Up—*, and *The Last Post*.
Paradise (Toni Morrison)
The Pardoner’s Tale (John Wain)
Parents and Children (Ivy Compton-Burnett)
Paris Trout (Pete Dexter)
 “Parker’s Back” (Flannery O’Connor)
The Partisan (William Gilmore Simms)
The Partner (John Grisham)
 “A Party Down at the Square” (Ralph Ellison)
Party Going (Henry Green)
Pasmore (David Storey)
A Passage to India (E. M. Forster)
Passing (Nella Larsen)
The Passion Artist (John Hawkes)
 “A Passion in the Desert” (Honoré de Balzac)
The Passions (Charlotte Dacre)
Passions Spin the Plot (Vardis Fisher)
Past Caring (Juan Carlos Onetti)
Pastors and Masters (Ivy Compton-Burnett)
The Pathfinder (James Fenimore Cooper)
Patience Sparhawk and Her Times (Gertrude Atherton)
The Patrician (John Galsworthy)
Patriot Games (Tom Clancy)
 “Patriotic” (Janet Kauffman)
Patternmaster (Octavia E. Butler)
Paul Clifford (Edward Bulwer-Lytton)
 “Paul’s Case” (Willa Cather)
The Pawnbroker (Edward Lewis Wallant)
Pay Day (Nathan Asch)
The Paying Guest (George Gissing)
Peace Like a River (Leif Enger)
The Pearl (John Steinbeck)
 “The Peasant” (William Saroyan)
The Peasants (Wladyslaw Reymont)
Peder Victorious (O. E. Rølvaag)
- “Pedro Henriquez Ureña’s Dream” (Jorge Luis Borges)
Pedro Páramo (Juan Rulfo)
Peer Gynt (Henrik Ibsen)
Pelham (Edward Bulwer-Lytton)
The Pelican Brief (John Grisham)
Pélléas and Mélisande (Maurice Maeterlinck)
Pendennis. See *The History of Pendennis*.
Penelopiad (Margaret Atwood)
Penguin Island (Anatole France)
Penrod (Booth Tarkington)
Penrod and Sam (Booth Tarkington)
Penrod Jashber (Booth Tarkington)
Père Goriot (Honoré de Balzac)
Peregrine (William Bayer)
Perelandra (C. S. Lewis)
 “A Perfect Day for Bananafish” (J. D. Salinger)
The Perfect Fool (Roy Fuller)
The Perfectionists (Gail Godwin)
A Perfect Spy (John le Carré)
Perfume (Patrick Suskind)
Pericles (William Shakespeare)
The Perplex’d Dutchess; or, Treachery Rewarded (Eliza Haywood)
The Persecution and Assassination of Jean-Paul Marat as Performed by the Inmates of the Asylum of Charenton Under the Direction of The Marquis de Sade (or Marat Sade) (Peter Weiss)
 “The Persian Carpet” (Hanan al-Shaykh)
The Personal History of David Copperfield (Charles Dickens)
A Personal Matter (Oe Kenzaburo)
Persuasion (Jane Austen)
 “Pet Milk” (Stuart Dybek)
Pet Sematary (Stephen King)
Peveril of the Peak (Sir Walter Scott)
Peyton Place (Grace Metalious)
Phaedra (Jean Racine)
Phaedra’s Love (Sarah Kane)
Phantastes (George MacDonald)
The Phantom of the Opera (Gaston Leroux)
Philidore and Placentia; or, L’Amour trop delicat (Eliza Haywood)
The Philosopher’s Pupil (Iris Murdoch)
Phineas Finn (Anthony Trollope)
Phineas Redux (Anthony Trollope)
The Physicists (Friedrich Dürrenmatt)
The Pianoplayers (Anthony Burgess)
- The Pickwick Papers*. See *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.
The Picnic at Sakkara (P. H. Newby)
The Picturegoers (David Lodge)
The Picture of Dorian Gray (Oscar Wilde)
Picture Palace (Paul Theroux)
Pictures from an Institution (Randall Jarrell)
Picturing Will (Ann Beattie)
 “Pierre Menard, Author of the Quixote” (Jorge Luis Borges)
 “Pigeon Feathers” (John Updike)
Pigs in Heaven (Barbara Kingsolver)
Pilgrimage. See *Pointed Roofs, Backwater, Honeycomb, The Tunnel, Interim, Deadlock, Revolving Lights, The Trap, Oberland, Dawn’s Left Hand, Clear Horizon, Dimple Hill, and March Moonlight*.
The Pilgrim’s Progress from This World to That Which Is to Come (John Bunyan)
The Pillars of the House (Charlotte Yonge)
The Pillowman (Martin McDonagh)
Pincher Martin (William Golding)
 “Pink May” (Elizabeth Bowen)
The Pioneers (James Fenimore Cooper)
The Pirate (Sir Walter Scott)
The Pistol (James Jones)
The Pit (Frank Norris)
The Pit (Juan Carlos Onetti)
 “The Pit and the Pendulum” (Edgar Allan Poe)
Pitcairn’s Island (Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall)
A Place on Earth (Wendell Berry)
A Place to Come To (Robert Penn Warren)
A Place Where the Sea Remembers (Sandra Benítez)
The Plague (Albert Camus)
The Plains of Passage (Jean Auel)
Plains Song for Female Voices (Wright Morris)
Plans of Education (Clara Reeve)
The Playboy of the Western World (John Millington Synge)
Player Piano (Kurt Vonnegut)
Players (Don DeLillo)
Play It As It Lays (Joan Didion)
The Pleasant Ways of St. Médard (Grace King)

- “The Plot Against America” (Philip Roth)
The Plough and the Stars (Sean O’Casey)
Plum Bun (Jessie Redmon Fauset)
The Plumed Serpent (Quetzalcoatl) (D. H. Lawrence)
Pnin (Vladimir Nabokov)
Point Counter Point (Aldous Huxley)
Pointed Roofs (Dorothy Richardson)
Point of No Return (John P. Marquand)
 “A Poisoned Tale” (Rosario Ferré)
The Poisonwood Bible (Barbara Kingsolver)
The Ponder Heart (Eudora Welty)
The Poorhouse Fair (John Updike)
Poor Miss Finch (Wilkie Collins)
The Poor Mouth (Flann O’Brien)
Poor White (Sherwood Anderson)
Porgy (DuBose Heyward)
Portnoy’s Complaint (Philip Roth)
Portrait in Sepia (Isabel Allende)
The Portrait of a Lady (Henry James)
A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man (James Joyce)
The Possessed (Fyodor Dostoyevsky)
Possession (Nicholas Delbanco)
Postcards (E. Annie Proulx)
The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club (Charles Dickens)
The Postman Always Rings Twice (James M. Cain)
Postures (Jean Rhys)
 “Powder” (Tobias Wolff)
The Power and the Glory (Graham Greene)
The Power-House (John Buchan)
The Power of Sympathy (William Hill Brown)
Practical Magic (Alice Hoffman)
The Prairie (James Fenimore Cooper)
Prancing Nigger. See *Sorrow in Sunlight*.
Precious Bane (Mary Webb)
 “The Presence” (Caroline Gordon)
The Present and the Past (Ivy Compton-Burnett)
Preservation Hall (Scott Spencer)
The President (Miguel Angel Asturias)
Prester John (John Buchan)
Presumed Innocent (Scott Turow)
Pride and Prejudice (Jane Austen)
The Priest (Salarrué)
The Prime Minister (Anthony Trollope)
- The Prime of Miss Jean Brodie* (Muriel Spark)
The Prince and the Pauper (Mark Twain)
Prince Ehtejab (Hushang Golshiri)
A Prince of the Captivity (John Buchan)
The Prince of Tides (Pat Conroy)
The Prince of West End Avenue (Alan Isler)
The Princess and Curdie (George MacDonald)
The Princess and the Goblin (George MacDonald)
The Princess Casamassima (Henry James)
Prisoner of Grace (Joyce Cary)
Prisons (Mary Lee Settle)
The Private Life of Helen of Troy (John Erskine)
Private Lives (Noel Coward)
The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner (James Hogg)
A Prodigal Child (David Storey)
The Prodigal Women (Nancy Hale)
The Professor (Charlotte Brontë)
The Progress of Romance (Clara Reeve)
Prometheus Bound (Aeschylus)
The Promise (Chaim Potok)
Promised Land (Robert B. Parker)
The Promised Land (Henrik Pontoppidan)
Proof (David Auburn)
 “Proper Library” (Carolyn Ferrell)
A Proper Marriage (Doris Lessing)
The Prophet (Kahlil Gibran)
The Prophet of the Great Smoky Mountains (Mary Noailles Murfree)
 “The Prophet’s Hair” (Salman Rushdie)
The Provincial Lady Goes Further (E. M. Delafield)
The Provincial Lady in London. See *The Provincial Lady Goes Further*.
The Provost (John Galt)
The Public Burning (Robert Coover)
The Public Image (Muriel Spark)
Pudd’nhead Wilson (Mark Twain)
 “Punishment” (Rabindranath Tagore)
Pupil of Pleasure (S. J. Pratt)
 “The Purloined Letter” (Edgar Allan Poe)
The Pursuit of Love (Nancy Mitford)
Put Out More Flags (Evelyn Waugh)
Pygmalion (George Bernard Shaw)
Pylon (William Faulkner)
- The Pyramid* (William Golding)
QB VII (Leon Uris)
Quartet. See *Postures*.
Quartet in Autumn (Barbara Pym)
 “Queen Lucia” (E. F. Benson)
 “Queen of Spades” (Alexander S. Pushkin)
Quentin Durward (Sir Walter Scott)
A Question of Proof (Nicholas Blake)
A Question of Upbringing (Anthony Powell)
The Quest of the Silver Fleece (W. E. B. DuBois)
Quicksand (Nella Larsen)
 “The Quicksand” (Edith Wharton)
The Quiet American (Graham Greene)
Quo Vadis (Henryk Sienkiewicz)
Rabbit, Run (John Updike)
Rabbit at Rest (John Updike)
Rabbit Hole (David Lindsay-Abair)
Rabbit Is Rich (John Updike)
Rabbit Redux (John Updike)
The Rachel Papers (Martin Amis)
Rachel Ray (Anthony Trollope)
Radetzky March (Joseph Roth)
The Radiance of the King (Camara Laye)
Radio Golf (August Wilson)
Raditzer (Peter Matthiessen)
Rage of Angels (Sidney Sheldon)
A Rage to Live (John O’Hara)
Ragtime (E. L. Doctorow)
The Raider (Jesse Hill Ford)
The Rainbow (D. H. Lawrence)
Rainbow Six (Tom Clancy)
Raintree Country (Ross Lockridge, Jr.)
A Raisin in the Sun (Lorraine Hansberry)
The Raj Quartet. See *The Jewel in the Crown*, *The Day of the Scorpion*, *The Towers of Silence*, and *A Division of the Spoils*.
Ralph the Heir (Anthony Trollope)
 “The Ransom of Red Chief” (O. Henry)
 “Rape Fantasies” (Margaret Atwood)
The Rape of Lucrece (William Shakespeare)
 “Rappaccini’s Daughter” (Nathaniel Hawthorne)
 “Rashomon” (Ryūnosuke Akutagawa)
The Rash Revolve; or, the Untimely Discovery (Eliza Haywood)
Raskens (Vilhelm Moberg)
Rasselas. See *The History of Rasselas, Prince of Abissinia*.

- Ratner's Star* (Don DeLillo)
The Razor's Edge: A Novel (W. Somerset Maugham)
 "The Real Durwan" (Jhumpa Lahiri)
The Real Life of Sebastian Knight (Vladimir Nabokov)
The Realms of Gold (Margaret Drabble)
Real People (Alison Lurie)
 "The Real Thing" (Henry James)
Rebecca (Daphne du Maurier)
The Recess (Sophia Lee)
The Recognition (William Gaddis)
Recollections of a Housekeeper (Caroline Gilman)
Recollections of a Southern Matron (Caroline Gilman)
Re: Colonised Planet 5, Shikasta (Doris Lessing)
The Rector of Justin (Louis Auchincloss)
Red and Black (Stendhal)
The Red and the Green (Iris Murdoch)
The Red Badge of Courage (Stephen Crane)
Redburn (Herman Melville)
 "The Red Convertible" (Louise Erdrich)
Redgauntlet (Sir Walter Scott)
Red Harvest (Dashiell Hammett)
 "The Red-headed League" (Arthur Conan Doyle)
 "The Red Pony" (John Steinbeck)
The Red Scream (Mary Willis Walker)
Red Sky at Morning (Margaret Kennedy)
Red Storm Rising (Tom Clancy)
The Reef (Edith Wharton)
Refiner's Fire (Mark Helprin)
Reflections in a Golden Eye (Carson McCullers)
The Reformid Coquet (Mary Davys)
Regiment of Women (Thomas Berger)
Reinhart in Love (Thomas Berger)
The Reivers (William Faulkner)
The Reluctant Rapist (Ed Bullins)
Remembrance of Things Past. See *In Search of Lost Time*
Rendezvous with Rama (Arthur C. Clarke)
Requiem for a Nun (William Faulkner)
The Rescue: A Romance of the Shallows (Joseph Conrad)
 "The Resemblance Between a Violin Case and a Coffin" (Tennessee Williams)
Resurrection (Leo Tolstoy)
- "Resurrection of a Life" (William Saroyan)
The Return of Philip Latinovicz (Miroslav Krleža)
The Return of the King (J. R. R. Tolkien)
The Return of the Native (Thomas Hardy)
The Return of the Soldier (Rebecca West)
Reuben, Reuben (Peter De Vries)
 "Revelation" (Flannery O'Connor)
The Revenger's Tragedy (Cyril Tourner)
The Reverberator (Henry James)
The Revolt of the Angels (Anatole France)
The Revolt of Aphrodite. See *Tunc and Nunquam*.
Revolutionary Road (Richard Yates)
The Revolution in Tanner's Lane (Mark Rutherford)
Revolving Lights (Dorothy Richardson)
Rhinoceros (Eugène Ionesco)
Rhoda Fleming (George Meredith)
Riceyman Steps (Arnold Bennett)
Richard II (William Shakespeare)
Richard III (William Shakespeare)
Richard Carvel (Winston Churchill)
 "The Rich Boy" (F. Scott Fitzgerald)
A Richer Dust (Storm Jameson)
Riddley Walker (Russell Hoban)
Riders to the Sea (John Millington Synge)
Ride This Night! (Vilhelm Moberg)
 "Rikki-Tikki-Tavi" (Rudyard Kipling)
A Ripple from the Storm (Doris Lessing)
 "Rip Van Winkle" (Washington Irving)
The Rise of Silas Lapham (William Dean Howells)
 "The River" (Flannery O'Connor)
The River Ki (Sawako Ariyoshi)
The River King (Alice Hoffman)
The Rivers of Eros (Cyrus Colter)
The River to Pickle Beach (Doris Betts)
The Road (Cormac McCarthy)
The Road from Colonus (E. M. Forester)
The Road to Wellville (T. Coraghessan Boyle)
The Robber Bridegroom (Eudora Welty)
The Robbers (Friedrich Schiller)
Robert Elsmere (Mrs. Humphry Ward)
Robinson (Muriel Spark)
Robinson Crusoe. See *The Life and Strange Surprising Adventures of Robinson Crusoe of York, Mariner*.
- The Robots of Dawn* (Isaac Asimov)
Rob Roy (Sir Walter Scott)
 "The Rocking-Horse Winner" (D. H. Lawrence)
Roderick Hudson (Henry James)
Roman Blood (Stephen Saylor)
The Romance of the Forest (Ann Radcliffe)
 "Roman Fever" (Edith Wharton)
The Roman Spring of Mrs. Stone (Tennessee Williams)
The Romantic Comedians (Ellen Glasgow)
Rome Haul (Walter D. Edmonds)
Romeo and Juliet (William Shakespeare)
Romola (George Eliot)
Rookwood (William Harrison Ainsworth)
The Room (Harold Pinter)
 "The Room" (Jean-Paul Sartre)
Room at the Top (John Braine)
A Room with a View (E. M. Forster)
The Roots of the Mountains (William Morris)
 "A Rose for Emily" (William Faulkner)
Rosemary's Baby (Ira Levin)
Rosencrantz and Guildenstern Are Dead (Tom Stoppard)
 "Rosendo Juarez' Tale" (Jorge Luis Borges)
Rose of Dutcher's Coolly (Hamlin Garland)
 "Roses, Rhododendron" (Alice Adams)
The Rose Tattoo (Tennessee Williams)
 "The Rotifer" (Mary Ladd Gavell)
Rounds (Frederick Busch)
The Rover (Joseph Conrad)
Roxana. See *The Fortunate Mistress*.
Rubyfruit Jungle (Rita Mae Brown)
Ruggles of Red Gap (Harry Leon Wilson)
The Ruined Boys (Roy Fuller)
Running Dog (Don DeLillo)
Run River (Joan Didion)
 "A Russian Beauty" (Vladimir Nabokov)
The Russia House (John le Carré)
Ruth (Elizabeth Gaskell)
Ryder (Djuna Barnes)
Sabbath's Theater (Philip Roth)
The Sacred and Profane Love Machine (Iris Murdoch)
The Sacred Fount (Henry James)
The Sacred Night (Tahar Ben Jelloun)

- The Sailor from Gibraltar* (Marguerite Duras)
The Sailor Who Fell from Grace with the Sea (Mishima Yukio)
Saint Jack (Paul Theroux)
Saint Manuel the Good, Martyr (Miguel de Unamuno y Jugo)
 "Saint Marie" (Louise Erdrich)
Saint Maybe (Anne Tyler)
Saint's Progress (John Galsworthy)
Salem Chapel (Margaret Oliphant)
 'Salem's Lot' (Stephen King)
Salome (Oscar Wilde)
The Salt Eaters (Toni Cade Bambara)
 "Salvation" (Langston Hughes)
Samskara (U. R. Ananthamurthy)
Sam's Legacy (Jay Neugeboren)
Samson Agonistes (John Milton)
Sanctuary (William Faulkner)
The Sandcastle (Iris Murdoch)
 "The Sandman" (E. T. A. Hoffmann)
Sanine (Mikhail Artsybashev)
Santa Lucia (Mary Austin)
Sao Bernardo (Graciliano Ramos)
Sapphira and the Slave Girl (Willa Cather)
Sartoris (Flags in the Dust) (William Faulkner)
Satan in Goray (Isaac Bashevis Singer)
Satori in Paris (Jack Kerouac)
Saturday Night and Sunday Morning (Alan Sillitoe)
Savage Holiday (Richard Wright)
Saville (David Storey)
 "Say Yes" (Tobias Wolff)
 "A Scandal in Bohemia" (Arthur Conan Doyle)
Scarecrow (Calvin Hernton)
The Scarlet Letter (Nathaniel Hawthorne)
Scarlet Sister Mary (Julia Peterkin)
 "Scarlet Stockings" (Louisa May Alcott)
Scenes and Characters (Charlotte Yonge)
Schindler's List (Thomas Keneally)
Scoop (Evelyn Waugh)
The Scouring of the White Horse (Thomas Hughes)
The Screwtape Letters (C. S. Lewis)
Scruples (Judith Krantz)
The Sculptress (Minette Walters)
The Sea, the Sea (Iris Murdoch)
A Sea-Grape Tree (Rosamond Lehmann)
- The Seagull* (Anton Chekhov)
The Sea of Grass (Conrad Richter)
The Search (C. P. Snow)
Searches and Seizures (Stanley Elkin)
Searching for Caleb (Anne Tyler)
Season of Migration to the North (Tayeb Salih)
The Sea-Wolf (Jack London)
 "The Second Choice" (Theodore Dreiser)
The Second Coming (Walker Percy)
The Second Curtain (Roy Fuller)
Second Generation (Howard Fast)
Second Skin (John Hawkes)
 "The Second Tree from the Corner" (E. B. White)
The Secret Adversary (Agatha Christie)
The Secret Agent: A Simple Tale (Joseph Conrad)
The Secret Glass. See *The Dressmaker*.
 "The Secret Life of Walter Mitty" (James Thurber)
 "The Secret Miracle" (Jorge Luis Borges)
 "Secret of Alexandria" (William Saroyan)
Secrets (Danielle Steel)
 "The Secret Sharer" (Joseph Conrad)
Seduction of the Minotaur (Anaïs Nin)
Send No More Roses (Eric Ambler)
Sense and Sensibility (Jane Austen)
A Sentimental Journey through France and Italy (Laurence Sterne)
A Separate Peace (John Knowles)
September September (Shelby Foote)
Seraph on the Suwanee (Zora Neale Hurston)
Set This House on Fire (William Styron)
Setting Free the Bears (John Irving)
Setting the World on Fire (Angus Wilson)
Seventeen (Booth Tarkington)
Seventh Cross (Anna Seghers)
Seventh Heaven (Hal Bennett)
 "The Seventh Trunk" (Heinrich Böll)
The Seven Who Were Hanged (Leonid Andreyev)
 "The Several Blessings of Wang Tannien" (Hua-ling Nieh)
A Severed Head (Iris Murdoch)
 "Sexy" (Jhumpa Lahiri)
The Shadow in the Glass (August Derleth)
The Shadow Knows (Diane Johnson)
- The Shadow Lines* (Amitav Ghosh)
 "Shakespeare's Memory" (Jorge Luis Borges)
 "Shame" (Dick Gregory)
Shamela. See *An Apology for the Life of Mrs. Shamela Andrews*.
The Shaving of Shagpat (George Meredith)
 "The Shawl" (Cynthia Ozick)
She (H. Rider Haggard)
She Came to Stay (Simone de Beauvoir)
The Sheltered Life (Ellen Glasgow)
The Sheltering Sky (Paul Bowles)
Shenstone-Green (S. J. Pratt)
Sherbrookes (Nicholas Delbanco)
She's Come Undone (Wally Lamb)
The Shield of the Valiant (August Derleth)
Shikasta. See *Re: Colonised Planet 5, Shikasta*.
A Shilling for Candles (Josephine Tey)
Shiloh (Shelby Foote)
 "Shiloh" (Bobbie Mason)
The Shining (Stephen King)
Ship of Fools (Katherine Anne Porter)
Ship of the Line (C. S. Forester)
The Shipping News (E. Annie Proulx)
 "The Shipyard" (Juan Carlos Onetti)
Shirley (Charlotte Brontë)
 "Shooting an Elephant" (George Orwell)
The Shooting Party (Isabel Colegate)
 "The Shooting Party" (Virginia Woolf)
 "The Short Happy Life of Francis Macomber" (Ernest Hemingway)
Shosha (Isaac Bashevis Singer)
Show Boat (Edna Ferber)
 "A Shower of Gold" (Donald Barthelme)
The Shrimp and the Anemone (L. P. Hartley)
Shroud for a Nightingale (P. D. James)
A Sicilian Romance (Ann Radcliffe)
Sick Heart River (John Buchan)
The Siege of the Villa Lipp. See *Send No More Roses*.
The Sign of Four (Arthur Conan Doyle)
Silas Marner (George Eliot)
Silence of the Lambs (Thomas Harris)
 "Silent Snow, Secret Snow" (Conrad Aiken)
 "A Silver Dish" (Saul Bellow)
The Silver Spoon (John Galsworthy)
A Simple Story (Elizabeth Inchbald)

- The Singing Sands* (Josephine Tey)
A Single Man (Christopher Isherwood)
 “Sinners” (Sean O’Faolain)
Sir Charles Grandison (Samuel Richardson)
The Sirens of Titan (Kurt Vonnegut)
Sir George Tressady (Mrs. Humphry Ward)
Sir Harry Hotspur of Humblethwaite (Anthony Trollope)
The Sirian Experiments (Doris Lessing)
Sirius: A Fantasy of Love and Discord (Olaf Stapledon)
Sister Carrie (Theodore Dreiser)
Sister of My Heart (Chitra B. Divakaruni)
Sister Teresa (George Moore)
Sister X and the Victims of Foul Play (Carlene Hatcher Polite)
Sitt Marie Rose (Etel Adnan)
Six Characters in Search of an Author (Luigi Pirandello)
Six of One (Rita Mae Brown)
The Sixth Heaven (L. P. Hartley)
62: A Model Kit (Julio Cortázar)
 “The Skipper’s Sleeping-Draught” (Eduard Vilde)
The Skull Beneath the Skin (P. D. James)
 “The Sky Is Gray” (Ernest Gaines)
Skylight (David Hare)
 “A Slander” (Anton Chekhov)
Slapstick (Kurt Vonnegut)
Slaughterhouse-Five (Kurt Vonnegut)
The Slave (Isaac Bashevis Singer)
Slave Trade (Herbert Gold)
The Sleeper Awakes. See *When the Sleeper Wakes: A Story of the Years to Come*.
Sleeping Fires (George Gissing)
Sleeping Murder (Agatha Christie)
The Sleep of Reason (C. P. Snow)
The Sleepwalkers (Hermann Broch)
The Slender Rose of My Desire (Adaleet Agaoglu)
Slogum House (Mari Sandoz)
Slow Dancing (Elizabeth Benedict)
Slow Waltz in Cedar Bend (Robert James Waller)
Small Changes (Marge Piercy)
The Small House at Allington (Anthony Trollope)
Small Rain (Nicholas Delbanco)
A Small Town in Germany (John le Carré)
- Small World* (David Lodge)
Smart Women (Judy Blume)
Smiley’s People (John le Carré)
 “The Snake” (John Steinbeck)
Sneaky People (Thomas Berger)
Snow (Orhan Pamuk)
Snow Country (Yasunari Kawabata)
Snow Falling on Cedars (David Guterson)
 “The Snows of Kilimanjaro” (Ernest Hemingway)
Snow White (Donald Barthelme)
So Big (Edna Ferber)
The Soft Machine (William S. Burroughs)
Solaris (Stanislaw Lem)
The Soldier’s Art (Anthony Powell)
 “A Soldier’s Embrace” (Nadine Gordimer)
 “Soldier’s Home” (Ernest Hemingway)
Soldiers in Hiding (Richard Wiley)
Soldiers of Fortune (Richard Harding Davis)
Soldiers’ Pay (William Faulkner)
The Soloist (Mark Salzman)
So Long, See You Tomorrow (William Maxwell)
 “The Solution” (Gopinath Mohanty)
Some Achieve Greatness (Frank Swinnerton)
Somebody in Boots (Nelson Algren)
Somebody’s Darling (Larry McMurtry)
Some Came Running (James Jones)
Some Do Not. . . : A Novel (Ford Madox Ford)
 “Some of Us Had Been Threatening Our Friend Colby” (Donald Barthelme)
Some Tame Gazelle (Barbara Pym)
Something Fresh. See *Something New*.
Something Happened (Joseph Heller)
Something in the Wind (Lee Smith)
Something New (P. C. Wodehouse)
Something to Answer For (P. H. Newby)
 “Something Wicked This Way Comes” (Ray Bradbury)
Sometimes a Great Notion (Ken Kesey)
Song of Solomon (Toni Morrison)
The Song of the Lark (Willa Cather)
Songs in Ordinary Time (Mary McGarry Morris)
 “Sonny’s Blues” (James Baldwin)
Son of the Morning (Joyce Carol Oates)
Sons (Pearl Buck)
- Sons and Lovers* (D. H. Lawrence)
Sophia (Charlotte Lennox)
 “Sophie and the Angel” (Dora Alonso)
Sophie’s Choice (William Styron)
So Red the Rose (Stark Young)
Sorrow in Sunlight (Ronald Firbank)
The Sorrows of Young Werther (Johann Wolfgang von Goethe)
The Sot-Weed Factor (John Barth)
Soul Mountain (Gao Xingjian)
Souls and Bodies. See *How Far Can You Go?*
The Sound and the Fury (William Faulkner)
The Sound of the Mountain (Kawabata Yasunari)
 “The South” (Jorge Luis Borges)
Southern Mail (Antoine de Saint-Exupéry)
The Southpaw (Mark Harris)
South Wind (Norman Douglas)
The Spanish Tragedy (Thomas Kyd)
Spartina (John Casey)
A Special Providence (Richard Yates)
The Spectator Bird (Wallace Stegner)
Spence and Lila (Bobbie Ann Mason)
Spencer’s Mountain (Earl Hamner, Jr.)
 “A Spinster’s Tale” (Peter Taylor)
The Spire (William Golding)
Spirits in the Street (Alexis Deveaux)
The Spiritual Quixote (Richard Graves)
 “Split Cherry Tree” (Jesse Stuart)
The Spoils of Poynton (Henry James)
The Sporting Club (Thomas McGuane)
The Sport of the Gods (Paul Laurence Dunbar)
The Sportswriter (Richard Ford)
Spring Awakening (Frank Wedekind)
Spring Days (George Moore)
The Spy (James Fenimore Cooper)
A Spy in the House of Love (Anaïs Nin)
Spy Story (Len Deighton)
The Spy Who Came in from the Cold (John le Carré)
The Spy Who Loved Me (Ian Fleming)
 “Sredni Vashtar” (Saki)
 “Stale Mates” (Zhang Ailing)
Stamboul Train (Graham Greene)
The Stand (Stephen King)
Star Maker (Olaf Stapledon)
Starting Point (C. Day Lewis)
A Start in Life (Alan Sillitoe)
States of Shock (Sam Shepard)
Statues in a Garden (Isabel Colegate)

- Staying On* (Paul Scott)
Step Down, Elder Brother (Josefina Niggli)
Steppenwolf (Hermann Hesse)
Stepping Westward (Malcolm Bradbury)
Steps (Jerzy Kosinski)
The Sterile Cuckoo (John Nichols)
The Steward of Christendom (Sebastian Barry)
St. Irvyne (Percy Bysshe Shelley)
St. Leon (William Godwin)
St. Mawr (D. H. Lawrence)
The Stoic (Theodore Dreiser)
 “The Stolen Bride” (Juan Carlos Onetti)
The Stone Diaries (Carol Shields)
The Stone Gods (Jeanette Winterson)
Stones for Ibarra (Harriet Doerr)
Stones from the River (Ursula Hegi)
The Store (T. S. Stribling)
 “The Storm” (Kate Chopin)
Storm Tide (Marge Piercy)
The Story of a Bad Boy (Thomas Bailey Aldrich)
The Story of a Country Town (E. W. Howe)
 “The Story of an Hour” (Kate Chopin)
The Story of Elizabeth (Anne Thackeray Ritchie)
Story of My Life (Jay McInerney)
 “The Story of Serapion” (E. T. A. Hoffmann)
Story of the Eye (Georges Bataille)
The Story of the Glittering Plain (William Morris)
The Story of Zahra (Hanan al-Shaykh)
 “The Story-Teller” (Saki)
The Strange Adventures of the Count de Vinevil and His Family (Penelope Aubin)
The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde (Robert Louis Stevenson)
Strange Fruit (Lillian Smith)
Strange Interlude (Eugene O’Neill)
The Stranger (Albert Camus)
Strangers and Brothers (C. P. Snow)
Strangers and Brothers (series). See *Strangers and Brothers, The Light and the Dark, Time of Hope, The Masters, The New Men, Homecomings, The Conscience of the Rich, The Affair, Corridors of Power, The Sleep of Reason, and Last Things.*
A Strange Story (Edward Bulwer-Lytton)
 “Strays” (Mark Richard)
The Street (Ann Petry)
A Streetcar Named Desire (Tennessee Williams)
A Stricken Field (Martha Gellhorn)
St. Ronan’s Well (Sir Walter Scott)
Strong Poison (Dorothy Sayers)
Stuart of Dunleath (Caroline Norton)
A Study in Scarlet (Arthur Conan Doyle)
The Subterraneans (Jack Kerouac)
Success (Martin Amis)
Sula (Toni Morrison)
 “Sultana’s Dream” (Rokeya Sakhawat Hossain)
Summer (Edith Wharton)
The Summer Before the Dark (Doris Lessing)
A Summer Bird-Cage (Margaret Drabble)
Summer Lightning. See *Fish Preferred.*
Summer Sisters (Judy Blume)
Summer Will Show (Sylvia Townsend Warner)
A Summons to Memphis (Peter Taylor)
The Sun Also Rises (Ernest Hemingway)
The Sundering Flood (William Morris)
Sundiata
 “The Sunken Bell” (Gerhart Hauptmann)
The Sunlight Dialogues (John Gardner)
The Surface of Earth (Reynolds Price)
The Surgeon’s Daughter (Sir Walter Scott)
Survivor (Octavia E. Butler)
Susan Lenox (David Graham Phillips)
The Suspect (L. W. Wright)
Swallow Barn (John Pendleton Kennedy)
Swan Song (John Galsworthy)
Sweat (Zora Neale Hurston)
The Sweet Dove Died (Barbara Pym)
The Sweet Hereafter (Russell Banks)
Sweet William (Beryl Bainbridge)
 “The Swimmer” (John Cheever)
Sybil (Benjamin Disraeli)
Sylvia’s Lovers (Elizabeth Gaskell)
Sylvie and Bruno (Lewis Carroll)
Sylvie and Bruno Concluded (Lewis Carroll)
Take a Girl Like You (Kingsley Amis)
The Tale of Genji (Lady Murasaki Shikibu)
The Tale of the Body Thief (Anne Rice)
A Tale of the House of the Wolfings (William Morris)
A Tale of Two Cities (Charles Dickens)
The Talisman (Sir Walter Scott)
The Talisman (Stephen King and Peter Straub)
 “Talpa” (Juan Rulfo)
The Taming of the Shrew (William Shakespeare)
Tancred; or, The New Crusade (Benjamin Disraeli)
A Tangled Web (Nicholas Blake)
Taps for Private Tussie (Jesse Stuart)
Tarr (Wyndham Lewis)
Tarry Flynn (Patrick Kavanagh)
Tartuffe (Molière)
A Taste for Death (P. D. James)
Taste of Honey (Shelagh Delaney)
Tea in the Harem (Mehdi Charef)
Teeftallow (T. S. Stribling)
 “Teenage Wasteland” (Anne Tyler)
 “Telemachus, Friend” (O. Henry)
 “Telephone Call” (Dorothy Parker)
 “Tell Me a Riddle” (Tillie Olsen)
Tell Me How Long the Train’s Been Gone (James Baldwin)
 “Tell Me How Long the Train’s Been Gone” (James Baldwin)
 “The Tell-Tale Heart” (Edgar Allan Poe)
The Tempest (William Shakespeare)
The Temple (Jerome Weidman)
Temporary Kings (Anthony Powell)
A Temporary Life (David Storey)
 “A Temporary Matter” (Jhumpa Lahiri)
The Tenant of Wildfell Hall (Anne Brontë)
The Tenants (Bernard Malamud)
The Tenants of Moonbloom (Edward Lewis Wallant)
Tender Is the Night (F. Scott Fitzgerald)
Ten Little Niggers. See *And Then There Were None.*
Ten Nights in a Bar-Room (T. S. Arthur)
Ten North Frederick (John O’Hara)
 “The Tent” (Liam O’Flaherty)
The Terminal Man (Michael Crichton)
Terms of Endearment (Larry McMurtry)
Terra Nostra (Carlos Fuentes)
Territorial Rights (Muriel Spark)
Tess of the D’Urbervilles (Thomas Hardy)
The Testament (John Grisham)
Texaco (Patrick Chamoiseau)
Texas Celebrity Turkey Trot (Peter Gent)

- The Thanatos Syndrome* (Walker Percy)
 “Thank You, M’am” (Langston Hughes)
That Hideous Strength (C. S. Lewis)
 “That in Aleppo Once . . .” (Vladimir Nabokov)
That Uncertain Feeling (Kingsley Amis)
Thebes at War (Naguib Mahfouz)
Their Eyes Were Watching God (Zora Neale Hurston)
Their Father’s God (O. E. Rölvåg)
Their Wedding Journey (William Dean Howells)
them (Joyce Carol Oates)
Theophilus North (Thornton Wilder)
There Is Confusion (Jessie Redmon Fauset)
There Will Be a Short Interval (Storm Jameson)
These Bones Are Not My Child (Toni Cade Bambara)
These Twain (Arnold Bennett)
They Came Like Swallows (William Maxwell)
They Shoot Horses, Don’t They? (Horace McCoy)
They Stooped to Folly (Ellen Glasgow)
 “The Thief” (Guy de Maupassant)
 “Thimble, Thimble” (O. Henry)
Things Fall Apart (Chinua Achebe)
 “The Things They Carried” (Tim O’Brien)
The Thinking Reed (Rebecca West)
The Thin Man (Dashiell Hammett)
The Thin Red Line (James Jones)
 “The Third and Final Continent” (Jhumpa Lahiri)
The Third Life of Grange Copeland (Alice Walker)
The Third Man. See *The Third Man* and *The Fallen Idol*.
The Third Man and *The Fallen Idol* (Graham Greene)
The Third Policeman (Flann O’Brien)
The Third Violet (Stephen Crane)
The Thirty-Nine Steps (John Buchan)
This Child’s Gonna Live (Sarah E. Wright)
This Earth of Mankind (Pramoedya Ananta Toer)
This Gun for Hire. See *A Gun for Sale: An Entertainment*.
This Side of Paradise (F. Scott Fitzgerald)
This Sporting Life (David Storey)
- This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen* (Tadeusz Borowski)
Those Barren Leaves (Aldous Huxley)
A Thousand Acres (Jane Smiley)
Thousand Cranes (Yasunari Kawabata)
The Three Brides (Charlotte Yonge)
The Three Clerks (Anthony Trollope)
The Three Hostages (John Buchan)
Three Men in a Boat (To Say Nothing of the Dog) (Jerome K. Jerome)
The Three Musketeers (Alexandre Dumas, père)
Three O’Clock Dinner (Josephine Pinckney)
The Threepenny Opera (Bertolt Brecht)
The Three Sisters (Anton Chekhov)
The Three Sisters (May Sinclair)
Three Tall Women (Edward Albee)
Three Trapped Tigers (Guillermo Cabrera Infante)
Through the Fields of Clover (Peter De Vries)
Through the Looking-Glass (Lewis Carroll)
Through the Wheat (Thomas Boyd)
Thunderball (Ian Fleming)
Thus Spoke Zarathustra (Friedrich Nietzsche)
Thyrza (George Gissing)
A Ticket for a Seamstitch (Mark Harris)
The Ticket That Exploded (William S. Burroughs)
Tiger at the Gates (Jean Giraudoux)
Till We Have Faces (C. S. Lewis)
The Time Machine: An Invention (H. G. Wells)
Time Must Have a Stop (Aldous Huxley)
Time of Hope (C. P. Snow)
The Time of Man (Elizabeth Madox Roberts)
Time of Silence (Luis Martin-Santos)
The Time of the Angels (Iris Murdoch)
The Time of the Hero (Mario Vargas Llosa)
Time Will Darken It (William Maxwell)
The Tin Drum (Günter Grass)
Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy (John le Carré)
The Titan (Theodore Dreiser)
Titus Andronicus (William Shakespeare)
 “Tlön, Uqbar, Orbis Tertius” (Jorge Luis Borges)
To an Early Grave (Wallace Markfield)
Tobacco Road (Erskine Caldwell)
- To Be a Pilgrim* (Joyce Cary)
 “To Build a Fire” (Jack London)
To Have and Have Not (Ernest Hemingway)
To Kill a Mockingbird (Harper Lee)
To Let (John Galsworthy)
To Live (Yu Hua)
To Love and Be Wise (Josephine Tey)
A Tomb for Boris Davidovich (Danilo Kiš)
Tom Brown at Oxford (Thomas Hughes)
Tom Brown’s Schooldays (Thomas Hughes)
Tomcat in Love (Tim O’Brien)
Tom Jones. See *The History of Tom Jones*.
The Tommyknockers (Stephen King)
Tomorrow Will Be Better (Betty Smith)
Tom Sawyer Abroad (Mark Twain)
Tom Sawyer, Detective (Mark Twain)
The Tom-Walker (Mari Sandoz)
Tono-Bungay (H. G. Wells)
Too Far Afield (Günter Grass)
Too Hot to Handle. See *Moonraker*.
TopDog/Underdog (Susan-Lori Parks)
The Tortilla Curtain (T. Coraghessan Boyle)
Tortilla Flat (John Steinbeck)
To the Lighthouse (Virginia Woolf)
To the North (Elizabeth Bowen)
 “To Thy Chamber Window, Sweet” (Caroline Gordon)
Toward the Morning (Hervey Allen)
The Towers of Silence (Paul Scott)
 “Town and Country Lovers” (Nadine Gordimer)
The Town (William Faulkner)
The Town (Conrad Richter)
The Town Traveller (George Gissing)
The Tragic Comedians (George Meredith)
The Tragic Muse (Henry James)
Train Whistle Guitar (Albert Murray)
Translations (Brian Friel)
Transparent Things (Vladimir Nabokov)
The Trap (Dorothy Richardson)
A Traveler from Altruria (William Dean Howells)
Travels for the Heart (S. J. Pratt)
Travels into Several Remote Nations of the World. In Four Parts. By Lemuel Gulliver (Jonathan Swift)
Travels with My Aunt: A Novel (Graham Greene)

- Travesties* (Thomas Stoppard)
Travesty (John Hawkes)
Treasure Island (Robert Louis Stevenson)
The Treasure of the Sierra Madre (B. Traven)
 “The Treatment of Bibi Haldar” (Jhumpa Lahiri)
A Tree Grows in Brooklyn (Betty Smith)
The Tree of Life (Hugh Nissenson)
A Tree on Fire (Alan Sillitoe)
The Trees (Conrad Richter)
Tremor of Intent (Anthony Burgess)
The Trial (Franz Kafka)
The Trial (Charlotte Yonge)
Trifles (Susan Glaspell)
Trilby (George Du Maurier)
Trinity (Leon Uris)
Tristessa (Jack Kerouac)
Tristram Shandy. See *The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy, Gentleman*.
The Triumph of Time. See *The Lovely Ship, The Voyage Home, and A Richer Dust*.
Tropic of Cancer (Henry Miller)
Tropic of Capricorn (Henry Miller)
Trouble for Lucia (E. F. Benson)
Trout Fishing in America (Richard Brautigan)
True At First Light (Ernest Hemingway)
True Confessions (John Gregory Dunne)
True Grit (Charles Portis)
True History of the Kelly Gang (Peter Carey)
 “True Trash” (Margaret Atwood)
The Trumpet-Major (Thomas Hardy)
Trust (Cynthia Ozick)
 “The Tryst” (Ivan Turgenev)
Tunc (Lawrence Durrell)
The Tunnel (Dorothy Richardson)
The Tunnel (Ernesto Sabato)
The Tunnel of Love (Peter De Vries)
The Turn of the Screw (Henry James)
Tutor of Truth (S. J. Pratt)
Twelfth Night (William Shakespeare)
Twelve O’Clock High! (Beirne Lay, Jr., and Sy Bartlett)
 “Twenty-fifth of August, 1983” (Jorge Luis Borges)
Twenty Thousand Leagues Under the Sea (Jules Verne)
The Twilight Years (Sawako Ariyoshi)
The Two Deaths of Christopher Martin. See *Pincher Martin*.
Two on a Tower (Thomas Hardy)
Two Serious Ladies (Jane Bowles)
The Two Sides of the Shield (Charlotte Yonge)
2001: A Space Odyssey (Arthur C. Clarke)
The Two Towers (J. R. R. Tolkien)
Two Women (Alberto Moravia)
Two Worlds and Their Ways (Ivy Compton-Burnett)
Typee (Herman Melville)
Typical American (Gish Jen)
Ultramarine (Malcolm Lowry)
Ulysses (James Joyce)
 “Unaccustomed Earth” (Jhumpa Lahiri)
The Unbearable Lightness of Being (Milan Kundera)
The Uncalled (Paul Laurence Dunbar)
The Unclassed (George Gissing)
 “Uncle Einar” (Ray Bradbury)
Uncle Silas (J. Sheridan Le Fanu)
Uncle Tom’s Cabin (Harriet Beecher Stowe)
 “Uncle Tom’s Children” (Richard Wright)
Uncommon Danger (Eric Ambler)
The Underdogs (Mariano Azuela)
Under Milkwood (Dylan Thomas)
Under the Greenwood Tree (Thomas Hardy)
Under the Net (Iris Murdoch)
Under the Volcano (Malcolm Lowry)
Under the Yoke (Ivan Vazov)
Under Two Flags (Ouida)
Under Western Eyes (Joseph Conrad)
Underworld (Don DeLillo)
Unfinished Cathedral (T. S. Stribling)
Unholy Loves (Joyce Carol Oates)
The Unicorn (Iris Murdoch)
Union Square (Albert Halper)
The Universal Baseball Association, Inc., J. Henry Waugh, Prop. (Robert Coover)
 “The Unknown Masterpiece” (Honoré de Balzac)
Unknown to History (Charlotte Yonge)
The Unnamable (Samuel Beckett)
Unnatural Causes (P. D. James)
Unnatural Death (Dorothy Sayers)
An Unofficial Rose (Iris Murdoch)
The Unpleasantness at the Bellona Club (Dorothy Sayers)
An Unsuitable Job for a Woman (P. D. James)
The Unvanquished (William Faulkner)
Up the Down Staircase (Bel Kaufman)
Up the Sandbox! (Anne Richardson Roiphe)
U.S.A. (John Dos Passos)
V (Thomas Pynchon)
The Vagabond (Colette)
Vain Fortune (George Moore)
The Vale of Laughter (Peter De Vries)
The Valley of Bones (Anthony Powell)
The Valley of Fear (Arthur Conan Doyle)
The Valley of Horses (Jean Auel)
Valperga (Mary Shelley)
Vandover and the Brute (Frank Norris)
The Vane Sisters (Vladimir Nabokov)
Van Gogh’s Room at Arles (Stanley Elkin)
Vanity Fair (William Makepeace Thackeray)
Vathek (William Beckford)
Vein of Iron (Ellen Glasgow)
The Velvet Horn (Andrew Lytle)
Venetia (Benjamin Disraeli)
Veranilda (George Gissing)
 “A Very Old Man with Enormous Wings” (Gabriel García Márquez)
 “The Vessel” (Salarrué)
The Vicar of Bullhampton (Anthony Trollope)
The Vicar of Wakefield (Oliver Goldsmith)
The Victim (Saul Bellow)
Victory: An Island Tale (Joseph Conrad)
Victory Over Japan (Ellen Gilchrist)
The View from Pompey’s Head (Hamilton Basso)
 “The Vigilante” (John Steinbeck)
Vile Bodies (Evelyn Waugh)
The Village on the Cliff (Anne Thackeray Ritchie)
Villette (Charlotte Brontë)
Vindication (Frances Sherwood)
Vineland (Thomas Pynchon)
The Violent Bear It Away (Flannery O’Connor)
Violet Clay (Gail Godwin)
The Virgin and the Gipsy (D. H. Lawrence)
Virginia (Ellen Glasgow)
The Virginian (Owen Wister)
The Virginians (William Makepeace Thackeray)

- A Vision of Battlements* (Anthony Burgess)
Visions of Cody (Jack Kerouac)
Visions of Gerard (Jack Kerouac)
 "A Visit of Charity" (Eudora Welty)
Vital Parts (Thomas Berger)
Vittoria (George Meredith)
Vivian Grey (Benjamin Disraeli)
The Voice at the Back Door (Elizabeth Spencer)
The Volcano Lover (Susan Sontag)
Volpone (Ben Jonson)
The Vortex (José Eustasio Rivera)
The Voyage Home (Storm Jameson)
Voyage in the Dark (Jean Rhys)
The Voyage Out (Virginia Woolf)
Waiting (Ha Jin)
Waiting for Godot (Samuel Beckett)
Waiting for Lefty (Clifford Odets)
Waiting to Exhale (Terry McMillan)
Wait Until the Evening (Hal Bennett)
 "Wakefield" (E. L. Doctorow)
Wake Up, Stupid (Mark Harris)
Waldo (Paul Theroux)
A Walk on the Wild Side (Nelson Algren)
The Wall (John Hersey)
 "The Wall" (Jean-Paul Sartre)
The Walls of Jericho (Rudolph Fisher)
The Wanderer (Frances Burney)
 "The Wandering Witch" (Ray Bradbury)
The Wapshot Chronicle (John Cheever)
The Wapshot Scandal (John Cheever)
War and Peace (Leo Tolstoy)
War and Remembrance (Herman Wouk)
The War between the Tates (Alison Lurie)
The Warden (Anthony Trollope)
The War of the Worlds (H. G. Wells)
Washington, D.C. (Gore Vidal)
Washington Square (Henry James)
The Water-Babies (Charles Kingsley)
The Waterfall (Margaret Drabble)
The Water-Method Man (John Irving)
The Water of the Wondrous Isles (William Morris)
Watership Down (Richard Adams)
Watt (Samuel Beckett)
Waveland (Charles Brockden Brown)
The Waves (Virginia Woolf)
The Way of All Flesh (Samuel Butler)
The Way of the World (William Congreve)
- The Wayward Bus* (John Steinbeck)
The Way We Live Now (Anthony Trollope)
The Way West (A. B. Guthrie)
We (Yevgeny Zamyatin)
We Are Betrayed (Vardis Fisher)
The Weather in the Streets (Rosamond Lehmann)
The Web and the Rock (Thomas Wolfe)
The Weedkiller's Daughter (Harriette Simpson Arnow)
Weeds (Edith Summers Kelley)
We Have Always Lived in the Castle (Shirley Jackson)
Weight (Jeanette Winterson)
Weir of Hermiston: An Unfinished Romance (Robert Louis Stevenson)
 "Welcome, Bob" (Juan Carlos Onetti)
Welcome to Hard Times (E. L. Doctorow)
The Well at the World's End (William Morris)
The Well-Beloved (Thomas Hardy)
 "We're Bad" (Salarrué)
 "West of October" (Ray Bradbury)
Westward Ho! (Charles Kingsley)
Westward Ho! (James Kirke Paulding)
The West Window. See *The Shrimp and the Anemone*.
We Were the Mulvaneys (Joyce Carol Oates)
What a Way to Go (Wright Morris)
What I Lived For (Joyce Carol Oates)
What I'm Going to Do, I Think (Larry Woiwode)
What Maisie Knew (Henry James)
What Makes Sammy Run (Budd Schulberg)
What's in It for Me? (Jerome Weidman)
What Will He Do With It? by Pisistratus Caxton (Edward Bulwer-Lytton)
 "When Mr. Pirzada Came to Dine" (Jhumpa Lahiri)
When She Was Good (Philip Roth)
When the Sleeper Wakes: A Story of the Years to Come (H. G. Wells)
Where Angels Fear to Tread (E. M. Forster)
 "Where I'm Calling From" (Raymond Carver)
Where the Air Is Clear (Carlos Fuentes)
The Whirlpool (George Gissing)
Whistle (James Jones)
White Castle (Orhan Pamuk)
- White Fang* (Jack London)
 "A White Heron" (Sarah Orne Jewett)
 "The White Horse" (Yasunari Kawabata)
White-Jacket (Herman Melville)
White Man's Grave (Richard Dooling)
The White Monkey (John Galsworthy)
White Noise (Don DeLillo)
The White Peacock (D. H. Lawrence)
 "The White Quail" (John Steinbeck)
White Teeth (Zadie Smith)
Who Is Teddy Villanova? (Thomas Berger)
Who's Afraid of Virginia Woolf? (Edward Albee)
Whose Body? (Dorothy Sayers)
Why Are We in Vietnam? (Norman Mailer)
 "Why I Live at the P.O." (Eudora Welty)
Wickford Point (John P. Marquand)
Wide Sargasso Sea (Jean Rhys)
The Wide, Wide World (Susan Warner)
A Widow for One Year (John Irving)
The Wife and Woman's Reward (Caroline Norton)
The Wife of Martin Guerre (Janet Lewis)
Wifey (Judy Blume)
The Wild Boys (William S. Burroughs)
A Wilderness of Vines (Hal Bennett)
The Wild Goose Chase: an Allegory (Rex Warner)
 "Wild Horses" (Rick Bass)
The Wild Palms (William Faulkner)
 "Wild Plums" (Grace Stone Coates)
Willard and His Bowling Trophies (Richard Brautigan)
Willie Masters' Lonesome Wife (William Gass)
Will Warburton (George Gissing)
The Wind in the Willows (Kenneth Grahame)
Wind-Up Bird Chronicle (Haruki Murakami)
Windy McPherson's Son (Sherwood Anderson)
Wine of Astonishment (Martha Gellhorn)
Winesburg, Ohio (Sherwood Anderson)
The Wings of the Dove (Henry James)
The Winter of Our Discontent (John Steinbeck)
Winter's Tale (Mark Helprin)
The Winter's Tale (William Shakespeare)
Wisdom's Gate (Margaret Ayer Barnes)

- Wise Blood* (Flannery O'Connor)
Wit (Margaret Edson)
The Witch Diggers (Jessamyn West)
Witch Wood (John Buchan)
 "The Withered Arm" (Thomas Hardy)
Without Remorse (Tom Clancy)
With Shuddering Fall (Joyce Carol Oates)
With the Procession (Henry Blake Fuller)
Wives and Daughters (Elizabeth Gaskell)
Wolf (Jim Harrison)
Woman at Point Zero (Nawal El Saadawi)
 "The Woman at the Store" (Katherine Mansfield)
 "Woman Hollering Creek" (Sandra Cisneros)
The Woman in the Dunes (Abe Kobo)
The Woman in White (Wilkie Collins)
The Woman of Andros (Thornton Wilder)
A Woman of Genius (Mary Austin)
A Woman of No Importance (Oscar Wilde)
A Woman of the Pharisees (François Mauriac)
 "The Woman Was Making a Shroud" (Ivan Menshikov)
Women in Love (D. H. Lawrence)
The Women's Room (Marilyn French)
Wonderland (Joyce Carol Oates)
The Wondrous Tale of Alroy (Benjamin Disraeli)
The Wood beyond the World (William Morris)
- Woodcraft* (William Gilmore Simms)
The Wooden Shepherdess (Richard Hughes)
The Woodlanders (Thomas Hardy)
Woodstock (Sir Walter Scott)
A Word Child (Iris Murdoch)
Workers in the Dawn (George Gissing)
The Works of Love (Wright Morris)
The World According to Garp (John Irving)
World Enough and Time (Robert Penn Warren)
The World in the Attic (Wright Morris)
A World of Love (Elizabeth Bowen)
 "A Worn Path" (Eudora Welty)
The Worshipful Lucia (E. F. Benson)
Woyzeck (Georg Büchner)
The Wrecker (Robert Louis Stevenson)
Wuthering Heights (Emily Brontë)
Wylde's Hand (J. Sheridan Le Fanu)
A Year at Hartlebury; or, The Election (Benjamin Disraeli)
The Yearling (Marjorie Kinnan Rawlings)
The Years (Virginia Woolf)
Years of Grace (Margaret Ayer Barnes)
Yellow Back Radio Broke-Down (Ishmael Reed)
A Yellow Raft in Blue Water (Michael Dorris)
 "The Yellow Wall-paper" (Charlotte Perkins Gilman)
Yerma (Federico García Lorca)
Yesterday's Spy (Len Deighton)
Yo! (Julia Alvarez)
Yonnonidio (Tillie Olsen)
You Asked for It. See Casino Royale.
- You Can't Go Home Again* (Thomas Wolfe)
Youma (Lafcadio Hearn)
You Must Remember This (Joyce Carol Oates)
Young Adolf (Beryl Bainbridge)
The Young Duke (Benjamin Disraeli)
 "Young Goodman Brown" (Nathaniel Hawthorne)
The Young Idea: A Comedy of Environment (Frank Swinnerton)
The Young Lions (Irwin Shaw)
Young Lonigan (James T. Farrell)
The Young Manhood of Studs Lonigan (James T. Farrell)
Young Man with a Horn (Dorothy Baker)
The Young Philosopher (Charlotte Smith)
The Young Step-Mother (Charlotte Yonge)
Young Torless (Robert Musil)
You Only Live Twice (Ian Fleming)
 "You're Ugly, Too" (Lorrie Moore)
Zanoni (Edward Bulwer-Lytton)
Zastrozzi (Percy Bysshe Shelley)
 "Zelig" (Benjamin Rosenblatt)
Zeno's Conscience (Italo Svevo)
Zofloya; or, The Moor (Charlotte Dacre)
The Zoo Story (Edward Albee)
Zorba the Greek (Nikos Kazantzakis)
Zuckerman Unbound (Philip Roth)
Zuleika Dobson; or An Oxford Love Story (Max Beerbohm)
Zury (Joseph Kirkland)

LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS



A

Katherine Abernathy
Ahmad Abu Baker
Katherine Anne Ackley
Lionel Adey
Antony Adolf
Nilanshu Kumar Agarwal
Mauricio Aguilera
Scott W. Allen
Suzanne A. Allen
Lizz Angellow
Lisa L. Antley
Rebecca Arnould
Leonard R. N. Ashley
Majda Atieh
Robert D. Attenweiler
Ken Autrey
Max L. Autrey

B

James R. Bailey
Elizabeth B. Baker
Jan Bakker
Mustafa Bal
Rae Galbraith Ballard
Sandra Ballard
Clyronda Barnes
Sarah Barnhill
Vanu "Bill" W. Barrett
Anne I. Barton
Gay Barton
Krishna Barua
James Basker
Judith S. Baughman

Ronald Baughman
Harry McBrayer Bayne
Gloria J. Bell
Karen Bell
Leisa A. Belleau
Elaine Bender
Kristin Berkey-Abbott
Jeffrey Berlin
Myra Best
Emma Bidwell
Margaret Boe Birns
Edith Blicksilver
Martin Blumenthal
Edward B. Borden
William K. Bottorff
Emily Bowles-Smith
Diana Bowstead
Maureen Boyd
Muriel Wright Brailey
David Brailow
Marlena E. Bremseth
Stephen C. Brennan
Erin L. Brescia
Jean M. Bright
J. M. Brook
Mary Hughes Brookhart
Charles D. Brower
Donald M. Brown
Wylie Brown
Jessica Brown-Velez
Arlyn Bruccoli
Matthew Joseph Bruccoli
Claudia Franziska Bruhwiler
Beth L. Brunk
J. A. Bryant, Jr.

Paul T. Bryant
Martin Bucco
Ron Buchanan
Linda K. Bundtzen
Alissa Burger
Charles Burkitt
Virginia Busskohl
David G. Byrd

C

John Calabro
Joseph Caldwell
Roseanne V. Camacho
John Canfield
Delores Carlito
Thomas Carmichael
Diane Carr
David J. Carroll
Jean W. Cash
Leonard Casper
William H. Castles, Jr.
Ronald Cella
Suman Chakraborty
Carole Champagne
Jim C. Chin
Asha Choubey
Mona Choucair
Henry A. Christian
Gary M. Ciuba
Cathy Joyce Clay
Samuel Coale
Carol Bebee Collins
R. G. Collins
Lacy A. Compton

Justin Corfield
 Daniel T. Cornell
 Karen F. Costello-McFeat
 Angela Craig
 Carol Cumming
 John Cusatis

D

Tom Dabbs
 Christopher C. Dahl
 Thomas E. Dasher
 Tim Dayton
 Joan F. Dean
 Tealia Deberry
 S. Renee Dechert
 Patrice Delevante
 Laurie Bernhardt Demarest
 Marc Demarest
 Carolyn C. Denard
 James E. Devlin
 Nichole DeWall
 R. H. W. Dillard
 Joanne Dobson
 Sharon D. Downey
 Paul A. Doyle
 Barbara J. Dunlap
 Joseph Dunlap
 Margaret Dunn
 Joyce Dyer

E

Elisabeth Ebert
 Wilton Eckley
 Catherine A. Eckman
 Dawn Elmore-McCrary
 Nikolai Endres
 Marcia Eppich-Harris
 Peter G. Epps
 Barbara J. Everson

F

Paula Anca Farca
 Nadine Farghaly
 Ann Dahlstrom Farmer
 Carol Farrington
 Lydia G. Fash
 Ruth Faurot
 Kathy A. Fedorko
 Laura Feil
 Rebecca E. Feind
 José Carlos Felix
 Dianne S. Fergusson
 Pamela Fetters

Benjamin Franklin Fisher
 Mathew D. Fisher
 Joseph M. Flora
 Erwin H. Ford II
 Edward Halsey Foster
 Elaine Dunphy Foster
 Lois Josephs Fowler
 Paul Fox
 Abigail Franklin
 Benjamin Franklin V
 Rebecca Jane Franklin
 June M. Frazer
 Timothy C. Frazer
 Joan Frederick
 Robert S. Frederickson
 Michael J. Freeman
 Christophe Fricker

G

Linda Garner
 Helen S. Garson
 Lisa L. Gay
 Robert F. Geary Jr.
 Boyd W. Geer
 Gary Geer
 Marcia Kinder Geer
 Kelly S. Gerald
 Anne-Louise Gibbons
 Vicky Gilpin
 Paul Gleason
 M. Carmen Gomez-Galisteo
 C. Gordon-Craig
 Heather Graves
 Ilea Green
 John Greenfield
 Sinda Gregory
 Donald J. Greiner
 George Grella
 Johannanna L. Grimes
 James A. Grimshaw, Jr.
 Virginia B. Guilford
 Susan Elizabeth Gunter

H

Judith Giblin Haig
 Robert L. Haig
 Jill Hall
 Jean Hamm
 Jon Han
 Lee Emling Harding
 Herbert Hartsook
 Melissa Walker Heidari
 Anita Helmbold

Forrest C. Helvie
 Michael Hemmingson
 Australia Henderson
 Patrick S. Herald
 Suzann Hick
 Sharon K. Higby
 William Higgins
 Dorothy Combs Hill
 Jonathan Hill
 James W. Hipp
 Kevin Hogg
 E. Jens Holley
 Susan Luck Hooks
 Steven P. Horowitz
 Brooke Horvath
 Helen R. Houston
 Lillie P. Howard
 Angela Hubler
 Glenda A. Hudson
 Theodore R. Hudson
 Heather L. Hughes
 Rebecca E. Hurst
 Cherie Hutchison
 Vernon Hyles

I

Laura Ingram
 Andrea Invanov
 Betty J. Irwin
 Dennis Isbell

J

Zeke Jarvis
 Michael Jasper
 Martina Jauch
 David K. Jeffrey
 Arbolina Llamas Jennings
 Aiysha Johnson
 Greg Johnson
 Thomas L. Johnson
 Allan Johnston
 John Jones
 Kirkland C. Jones
 Norma R. Jones
 James L. de Jongh

K

Melissa Kaegel
 Richard A. Kallan
 Melanie Karsak
 Jakub Kazecki
 Steven G. Kellman
 Alison M. Kelly

Cindy Kelly
 Gary Kerley
 Donna Kessler-Eng
 Mary Lou Kete
 Sue Lashe Kimball
 Jackie Kinder
 Harriet L. King
 Susan Kirby-Smith
 David Knighten
 Jacob Korg
 Patricia Koster
 Seema Kurrup

L

Randy Laist
 Laura Cooner Lambdin
 Robert Lambdin
 Carole J. Lambert
 Janet Sanders Land
 Ellen B. Lane
 Jim E. Lapeyre
 Doris Lucas Laryea
 Helen T. Lasseter
 Norman Lavers
 Leota S. Lawrence
 Richard Layman
 Suzanne Leahy
 Frank H. Leavell
 Dan Lee
 Dawn Lee
 A. Leitner
 Terry Leonard
 Amy S. Lerman
 Victoria M. Lewis
 Stephanie Libbon
 Mauricio D. Aguilera Linde
 Peggy J. Lindsey
 Alfred G. Litton
 May Harn Liu
 Leslie P. Lochamy
 April London
 Charlene Loope
 Barbara Lootens
 Susan T. Lord
 Robert E. Lougy
 Charles F. Loveless
 Dennis Loyd
 Mark T. Lucas
 Rachael Jane Lynch

M

Gary D. MacDonald
 Cecilia Macheski

Kelly MacPhail
 Gregory Maertz
 Jane Compton Mallison
 Maureen Mann
 Paisley Mann
 Daniel Marder
 Veronica Marian
 Anne Martin
 Seth D. Martin
 Amanda Gwyn Mason
 Wanda L. Mattress
 John R. May
 Jo Mayer
 Len McCall
 Charlotte S. McClure
 Michael McCully
 Joseph R. McElrath, Jr.
 Richard McGhee
 Warren McInnis
 William McInville
 Nellie Y. McKay
 Mary H. McNulty
 Mary Cease Megra
 Myriam M. Mercader
 Gary B. Meyer
 Maria Mikolchak
 Joseph Milicia
 Amrian Millard
 Julie Miller
 Paul W. Miller
 Joseph R. Millichap
 Eva Mills
 Carey S. Minderhout
 Judith B. Mobley
 Rayburn S. Moore
 Steven Moore
 Kristin Moriah
 Gregory L. Morris
 Stephanie Morris
 Patrick D. Morrow
 Ramaunti Mosley
 Lynn M. Morton
 Charmaine A. Mosby
 Timo Mueller
 Michael Mullen
 Robert M. Myers

N

Charles C. Nash
 Peter Nazareth
 Christine Nelson
 Emmanuel S. Nelson
 Donald J. Newman

Jennifer Castillo Norman
 Jennifer Norton
 Douglas A. Noverr

O

Lance Olsen
 Annette Olsen-Fazi
 Steven E. Olson
 Toni Oplt
 Nathanael O'Reilly
 Kevin Hunter Orr
 Jacqueline E. Orsagh
 Julie M. Overton
 Clark W. Owens

P

Donna Padgett
 Noon Park
 Jeffrey D. Parker
 Brian Patton
 Kevin Paul
 Valeria Pellis
 Alexander Pettit
 Charlotte Pfeiffer
 Robert L. Phillips, Jr.
 Mohanalakshmi Phongsavan
 Edward J. Piacentino
 Roxane V. Pickens
 Charles A. Ponte
 M. Gilbert Porter
 Robert E. Preissle
 Barbara J. Price
 Cheryl Blake Price
 Matthew Price
 Elizabeth Purdy

Q

Diane Dufva Quantic

R

Jessica G. Rabin
 Mohanalakshmi Rajakumar
 Rashmi Ramachandran
 Elizabeth Lee Rametta
 Jennie Ramone
 Jennifer L. Randisi
 J. R. Raper
 Michael W. Raymond
 Peter J. Reed
 Edward C. Reilly
 Josephine Rentz
 Frank Riga

Abigail Rine
 Katheryn L. Rios
 Barbara Rippey
 Carmen S. Rivera
 William Roba
 William M. Robins
 Susan Rodstein
 John Rogers
 Donna Brumback Romein
 Lylas Rommel
 Kimberly Roppolo
 Deborah Ross
 Walter W. Ross
 Sucheta Roye
 Stephen J. Rubin
 Judith Ruderman
 Edward J. Ruggero
 Christine A. Rydel
 Robert M. Ryley

S

Elaine B. Safer
 Rhonda Saldivar
 Dora Sales
 Arthur M. Saltzman
 Leslie Sanders
 Antonio Sanna
 Michael J. Sasso
 Betty Schellenberg
 Linda Schlafer
 Mary Anne Schofield
 Richard J. Schrader
 Mitzi Schrag
 Richard R. Schramm
 Laura Schrock
 Elizabeth Schultz
 Lucille M. Schultz
 Katherine C. Schwartz
 Ann Chandler Scott
 Marilyn J. Seguin
 Jane Sellwood
 Chiara Sgro
 Dean Shackelford
 David Shelter
 Allan Shepherd
 Carry Sherbert
 Thelma J. Shinn
 Carl R. Shirley
 Paula W. Shirley
 Alan Shucard
 Kathleen Sibbald
 Michael K. Simmons
 Jean Sims

Erhan Simsek
 Peter Slade
 Noel Sloboda
 Ruth Smalley
 Brenda R. Smith
 Candace Smith
 C. N. Smith
 Elton Smith
 H. Elizabeth Smith
 Mary S. Smith
 Thomas R. Smith
 Virginia Whatley Smith
 Kathryn Snell
 Michael D. Sollars
 Andrew B. Spencer
 Kate Spencer
 Liberty S. Stanavage
 Teresa Steppe
 Cynthia L. Storm
 Robert D. Sturr
 Suzanne T. Stutman
 Jack R. Sublette
 Jon Christian Suggs
 Karen C. Summers
 Haiqing Sun
 Rene Sykes
 Guy Szuberla

T

Stephen L. Tanner
 David M. Taylor
 Estelle W. Taylor
 Richard C. Taylor
 R. C. Terry
 Alison Thompson
 Dorothea M. Thompson
 Heidi Thompson
 Maureen Thum
 Eleanor Q. Tignor
 Maria Ornella Treglia
 Lindsey S. Tucker
 Richard Tuerk
 Susan Hayes Tully
 Nancy Lewis Tuten
 Nancy Tyson

U

Troy Underwood

V

Gordon Van Ness III

Sathyaraj Venkatesan
 Jack Voller

W

Ronald Walcott
 Joseph S. Walker
 Richard Walser
 Mary Ellen Williams Walsh
 Vanessa Waltz
 Virginia Weathers
 Robert W. Weathersby II
 Carolyn E. Wedin
 William Wehmeyer
 Sylvia H. Weinberg
 Max Welcman
 Jennifer Welsh
 Ann Werner
 Kathryn West
 Nancy West
 Andrea L. Westcott
 Holly Westcott
 Warren Westcott
 Mary Ellen R. Westmoreland
 Kelley Wezner
 John Whalen-Bridge
 Eva Roa White
 Heather L. Williams
 Kathleen Murat Williams
 Crystal Williamson
 Tom Winnifrieth
 Mary Ellen Wolf
 Jane Wong Yeang Chui
 J. Randal Woodland
 Hammett Worthington-Smith
 Edgar Wright
 Mary E. Wright
 Joseph J. Wydeven
 Delbert E. Wylder

Y

Christine Yao
 Denis Yarow
 Deborah L. Yerkes
 Emre Yesilbas

Z

Pamela A. Zager
 Anne R. Zahlan
 Michael Zeitler
 Laura Torres Zuñiga